

<http://www.raven1.net> revived by www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com

www.raven1.net

by Eleanor White from Sudbury in Ontario, Canada



converted to PDF by Cliff Huylebroeck from Dendermonde in Belgium

1. Foreword	2
2. Index	3
3. Pages in almost alphabetical order	17
4. Text files in alphabetical order	4391
5. PDF documents in alphabetical order	4491

Foreword

How I made the document:

1. I copied the www.raven1.net website on February 4, 2009 and May 26, 2010 using Offline Explorer (I think version 5.9).
2. I copied files of the same type to a separate folder: HTML, style sheets, text, images and PDF.
3. I searched and replaced the links using regular expressions using the CodeWarrior IDE 4.0.4.
4. I made a new HTML file with “revived by” remarks using the same program.
5. I converted it to a Word 2000 document.
6. I imported the pages one by one into this document by opening them in Internet Explorer 8 or Word 2000, depending on what showed the best result, and then used copy and paste.
7. I converted it to an OpenOffice 3.3 document.
8. I improved it page by page (style, justification, space between the alineas, bold style, size of tables and images).
9. 287 images are missing.
I saw no easy way to verify which images are missing.
They seem to be mostly ads from deleted frames.
You can still download the original files from
www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com/Downloads.htm.
10. I made the index.
11. I exported it as a PDF.
12. I appended the PDF files to the end using PDF Split and Merge 2.2.1.

Index

1-02-4.htm	Mind Justice - Russian group sends info.	17
1-02-5.htm	CAHRA - Russian law on e-weapons	20
1-02-6.htm	CAHRA - Russian draft law	23
1996re-1.htm	Book review: "1996" by Gloria Naylor	26
3773049.htm	Apparatus for the treatment with radiation (us3773049)	33
3951134.htm	US patent: 3,951,134	41
3gen.htm	3 generations of OS targets!	49
4858612.htm	US patent 4,858,612	52
4877027.htm	US patent 4,877,027	54
5123899.htm	US patent 5,123,899	55
5159703.htm	US patent: 5,159,703	56
5356368.htm	US patent: 5,356,368	63
6011991.htm	US patent 6,011,991	77
6017302.htm	US patent 6,017,302	79
6587729.htm	US patent: 6,587,729	80
7.htm	CAHRA rights abuse report	90
9.htm	CAHRA intl. documents show e-weapons exist	111
abtstth.htm	About "street theater"...	128
abusiv-1.htm	Abusive witchcraft "sacred ground"	130
achradex.htm	Radiation experiments	135
acouslev.htm	James L. Allen awards and activities	139
adeycv.htm	Dr Adey	140
aegis.htm	US Navy contract - acoustic heterodyning (ultrasound)	144
airptcth.htm	First publicized use of thru-wall/thru-clothing radar!	146
ampsys-1.htm	American psychologist article: 1973 V2K demonstration	148
amrep1.htm	The American Reporter vol. 6, no. 1289 - march 16, 2000	155
anat-1.htm	Anatomy of a public interest case against the CIA -- part 1	163
anecdo-1.htm	OS target anecdotes	184
anicruel.htm	Stopanimaltests.com > resources > factsheets	204
antipe-1.htm	Anti pedophile and child abuse page	207
arkin.htm	Mcf: arkin article	210
arlene4.htm	High-tech crimes and electromagnetic madness	213
arms.htm	CAHRA: Russia - arms race & EM weapons	241
articles.htm	Articles for use by activists	245
ashcro-1.htm	Camps for citizens: Ashcroft's hellish vision	246
atc-ag98.htm	Patent hurdle to "acoustic heterodyne" has been cleared	249
atcag982.htm	Corporation awarded first military contract for HSS technology	252
audiof-1.htm	Tips for listening to audio or video clips from the web	253
audiot-1.htm	Different types of perp audio phenomena	256
audirefs.htm	Auditory responses to microwave references	258
audsens.htm	Audio-sensing add on for field meters	260
babysale.htm	Illegally sold children	270
badcable.htm	Printer stopped working	272
bashir.htm	Mind control within the US	275
bcanomal.htm	MKULTRA anomalies - Blanche Chavoustie	276
bcimplan.htm	Involuntary experimentee Blanche Chavoustie's implants	281
beardzoh.htm	Excalibur briefing - book review	284
bib_doc.htm	21st link--bibliography, psychoactivity of electromagnetic fields	290
bioamp.htm	Biological structures that amplify radio signals	315
blindvis.htm	Ap: artificial eye produces vision	319

bluebi-1.htm	Bluebird by Dr. Colin Ross reviewed by Norma Cross	321
bluebird.htm	Special Research, Bluebird	330
brain-01.htm	"Brainchip": psychiatry looks at the crime of EH	337
brain-02.htm	"Brainchip": second episode	348
brain-03.htm	"Brainchip": third episode	356
brainc-4.htm	"Brainchip": fourth episode	365
brainc-5.htm	"Brainchip": fifth episode	372
brainc-6.htm	"Brainchip": sixth episode	375
brainc-7.htm	"Brainchip": seventh episode	382
brainc-8.htm	"Brainchip": eighth episode	390
brainc-9.htm	"Brainchip": ninth episode	395
brain-10.htm	"Brainchip": tenth episode	403
brain-11.htm	"Brainchip": eleventh episode	407
brain-12.htm	"Brainchip": twelfth episode	413
brainchp.htm	Brain chip lets victim of stroke 'talk' again	421
braindec.htm	Selections from the current issue	423
brainf-1.htm	Transcript 60 minutes	428
brainr-1.htm	BBC news | health | remote control brain sensor	434
brn-stdy.htm	CAHRA brainwave studies	436
burzyn-1.htm	The Burzynski [cancer] breakthrough	445
byrd102.htm	Mind Justice - anonymous NIH physician statement	447
byrd2002.htm	Mind Justice - Dr. Eldon Byrd letter	452
byrdexp.htm	Mind Justice - recording voices	454
cahratec.htm	CAHRA's official position on mind control technology	474
cambspch.htm	Speech to Cambridge MA city council	475
cameron.htm	CBC fifth estate show	478
campmbry.htm	Current-day MKULTRA-like activities in Texas	492
camtips.htm	Camera tips for documenting perp activity	494
carolste.htm	Carole sterling	496
carpet.htm	Pulling carpets out of place while out	497
catseye.htm	Sabac online - elektronski magazin - Leander Kahney - a cat's eye marvel	499
caustalk.htm	Book review: Cause [organized] stalking	501
centneur.htm	Center for neural communication technology organization	518
changmem.htm	Book review: secret life of plants	523
cherko-1.htm	CAHRA - international coalition	526
cherkova.htm	CAHRA - Cherkova book	528
cherylfx.htm	Cheryl Welsh's listing of mind control effects	546
cheryref.htm	Sacramento professor endorses e-weapons victim's plea for investigation	547
childr-1.htm	Speaking out against abuse, torture	548
chmpat-1.htm	Patents with covert human manipulation potential	551
churc-01.htm	Senate committee report	554
churc-02.htm	Senate committee report	556
churc-03.htm	Senate committee report	574
churc-04.htm	Senate committee report	587
churc-05.htm	Senate committee report	606
churc-06.htm	Senate committee report	616
churc-07.htm	Senate committee report	636
churc-08.htm	Senate committee report	644
churc-09.htm	Senate committee report	660
churc-10.htm	Senate committee report	675
churc-11.htm	Cointelpro: senate committee report, book iii	755
churc-12.htm	Dr. martin luther king, jr., case study	800
churc-13.htm	The FBI's covert action program to destroy the black panther party	869
churc-14.htm	The use of informants in FBI domestic intelligence investigations	895
churc-15.htm	Warrantless FBI electronic surveillance	926
churc-16.htm	Warrantless surreptitious entries: FBI "black bag" break-ins and microphone installations	978
churc-17.htm	The development of FBI domestic intelligence investigations	992
churc-18.htm	Domestic CIA and FBI mail opening programs	1102
churc-19.htm	Supplementary detailed staff reports	1178

churc-20.htm	NSA surveillance affecting Americans	1212
churc-21.htm	Improper surveillance of private citizens by the military	1244
churc-22.htm	The internal revenue service: an intelligence resource and collector	1278
churc-23.htm	Report on the Huston plan, senate committee report, book iii	1332
ciaharas.htm	CIA's harassment techniques	1379
civdet-1.htm	Civilian detention camps	1380
ckln-cst.htm	MCF: CKLN-FM tapes and transcripts	1381
cointe-1.htm	Cointelpro original documents	1390
colnros1.htm	Psychiatrist is working on it	1391
columbin.htm	Columbine research task force (crtf)	1394
commsolo.htm	Aerial mind control - not fiction	1397
concca-1.htm	Awakening news >>> concentration camp locations	1404
contacte.htm	Contact information for raven1.net	1414
contro-1.htm	Review: controlling the human mind	1415
counterm.htm	Psycho-electronic countermeasure success log	1424
couples.htm	Marriage and family	1427
cr0000-1.htm	Controlling the human mind by Dr. Nick Begich	1432
cr0000-2.htm	"cause stalking" and the earlier book "terrorist stalking in America"	1433
cr0000-3.htm	"microwaves and behavior" by Dr. Don Justesen	1435
cr0000-4.htm	The extent nature of stalking: findings from the 1998 British crime survey	1436
cr000001.htm	"John Fleming: the shocking menace of satellite surveillance"	1441
cr000002.htm	Gang stalking world	1444
cr000003.htm	www.catchcanada.org	1447
cr000004.htm	Review: controlling the human mind	1449
cr000005.htm	David lawson's investigation into OS	1458
cr000006.htm	"Microwaves and behavior" by Dr. Don Justesen	1469
cr000007.htm	To some psychiatric patients, life seems like TV	1476
cr000008.htm	Larson report	1480
cr000009.htm	Washington's NWO weapons have the ability to trigger climate change	1482
cr000010.htm	John St. Clair Akwei vs. NSA, Ft. Meade, MD, USA	1485
cr000011.htm	Christians against mental slavery, science page	1487
cr000012.htm	www.stopcovertwar.com	1489
cr000013.htm	Mindjustice-org	1491
cr000014.htm	1996 by Gloria Naylor	1493
cr000015.htm	www.exoticwarfare.org	1495
cr000016.htm	www.surveillanceissues.com	1497
cr000017.htm	HAARP is a mass-murder weapon	1501
cr000018.htm	www.Americancognitivelibertiesassoc.org	1504
cr000019.htm	www.us-government-torture.com	1506
cr000020.htm	Monarch: the new phoenix program	1510
cr000021.htm	Iamatorturevictim.blogspot.com	1513
cr000022.htm	www-organizedcrimewaves.com	1515
cr000023.htm	www.hosnyinfo.com/can_you_prove_it	1518
cr000024.htm	www.planetdeusex.com/klystron/other/sonic_weapons.html	1521
cr000025.htm	www.bugsweeps.com	1526
cr000026.htm	"2020 neural chip implant. fact or fiction"	1528
cr000027.htm	Mass emailings to a world wide variety of recipients	1530
cr000028.htm	"NSA mind control and psyops by will filer"	1532
cr000029.htm	"HAARP: the ultimate weapon of the conspiracy"	1535
cr000030.htm	US electromagnetic weapons and human rights	1539
cr000031.htm	FOIA success of Donald Friedman	1541
cr000032.htm	"Microwave ray gun controls crowds with noise"	1546
cr000033.htm	"Motion for more time to reply to opposition to motion for summary judgement"	1550
cr000034.htm	What's behind internet conspiracy empires?	1553
cr000035.htm	www.psychologicalharassment.com	1559
cr000036.htm	Domestic torture via radiation weaponry: America's horrific shame	1564
cr000037.htm	Stalking victimization in the US	1570
cr000038.htm	The extent & nature of stalking: findings from the 1998 British crime survey	1572
cr000039.htm	www.gangstalkingunited.com/bridgingthegap.pdf	1575
crc000-1.htm	"Cause stalking" and the earlier book "terrorist stalking in America"	1580

crc000-2.htm	Controlling the human mind by Dr. Nick Begich	1582
crc000-3.htm	"Microwaves and behavior" by Dr. Don Justesen	1583
crcall.htm	Credibility comments relevant to all web sites about OSEH	1584
creviews.htm	Credibility reviews: OSEH	1586
crimtest.htm	Remote brain wave reader, US army	1593
ctplane.htm	What is this batelle plane spraying?	1594
cw-mind.htm	CAHRA - mind evidence	1596
cw2003-1.htm	Mind Justice - 2003 evidence survey	1597
cwfina-1.htm	CAHRA - experimentation law	1618
cwRussia.htm	Russian book project	1632
davesr-1.htm	Project media matrix, printer problems	1745
decoy.htm	Signal decoying	1748
default.htm	OSEH	1751
delgado1.htm	Article about MKULTRA perpetrator Dr. Jose Delgado	1758
dieselth.htm	How bankers control congressmen in America	1767
disinfo.htm	Disinformation agents	1773
disinfo9.htm	Winds - media disinformation and money control	1776
doj-ot-1.htm	Us dept of justice mentions mc reports	1781
drbyrd.htm	Mary Ann Stratton on Dr. eldon byrd	1783
dreamach.htm	Sweet dreams made by machine	1785
drkild-1.htm	In memoriam: Dr. Rauni Kilde's mother	1788
ebrain.htm	Electronics & brain control	1789
echelon.htm	Echelon - exposing the global surveillance system	1792
eeg-gsr.htm	Eeg-gsr experiment progress	1804
eelrobot.htm	The robot with the mind of an eel (washingtonpost.com)	1831
elecvisn.htm	Eye's visions electronically read and displayed	1835
elf.htm	Effects of 6-10 Hz ELF on brain waves	1838
emr13.htm	CAHRA - EMR weapons	1846
emresul2.htm	Do you think you are targetted by OSEH?	1871
emsurvy3.htm	Do you think you are targetted by OSEH?	1874
eproject.htm	Book review: electronic projects from the next dimension	1876
er-feb99.htm	Roy Bercaw's newsletter	1878
europar.htm	European parliament resolutions as passed	1887
ewdall1.htm	Eleanor White's diary: volume 1	1889
ewdall2.htm	Eleanor White's diary: volume 2	1930
ewdall3.htm	Eleanor White's diary: volume 3	1957
ewdall4.htm	Eleanor White's diary: volume 4	1990
ewdall5.htm	Eleanor White's diary: volume 5	2024
ewdall6.htm	Eleanor White's diary: volume 6	2052
ewdall7.htm	Eleanor White's diary: volume 7	2078
ewdall8.htm	Eleanor White's diary: volume 8	2109
ewdall9.htm	Eleanor White's diary: volume 9	2138
ewepsp-1.htm	Covert electronic weapons spiel	2140
ewosst-1.htm	OS story suggesting city government complicity	2146
excalibr.htm	Excalibur briefing - book review	2152
excuses.htm	Excuses and manipulations in mind control	2160
execut-1.htm	Power of the presidency	2164
factsht.htm	CAHRA fact sheet	2166
famfrend.htm	A note to family and friends of victims	2180
family.htm	A word about friends and family	2181
fbicrime.htm	FBI crimes	2185
fe20ch-1.htm	Alex Jones/infowars-com min star-tribune admits radar picking up mile-long contrails	2189
fedson-1.htm	Feds investigate child porn cases	2190
firewall.htm	The mind has no firewall	2191
flotfrog.htm	Floating frogs	2193
fm3-19-1.htm	FM3-19.40 table of contents	2195
fop.htm	True Justice field operations manual	2201
fremason.htm	Stone angels conference - masonic abuse survivor is hounded by masons	2217
frey.htm	Allan Frey	2243
futhor-1.htm	Future Horizons Inc: psionics	2250

gailwh-1.htm	Gail whittaker	2260
gaslight.htm	Book review: "gaslighting" by victor santoro	2261
ginter.htm	CAHRA - victims: John Ginter	2268
glossary.htm	OSEH glossary	2275
golgot-1.htm	CAHRA - golgotha photos	2286
golgotha.htm	CAHRA - psychotronic golgotha	2292
goodman.htm	Ruth Goodman	2304
govptron.htm	US house of representatives, bill referencing mind control	2308
govweps.htm	Physiological responses applicable to development of less-than-lethal weapons	2317
graves-1.htm	Activist arrested for 'irrational statements'	2322
greer1.htm	UFO investigation reveals perps similar to ours	2323
grenbaum.htm	Greenbaum speech - full & safe versions	2330
grenfull.htm	The greenbaum speech	2331
grensafe.htm	Greenbaum speech - victim-safe version	2348
gsivwp-1.htm	OS redirect page	2367
gulfwmw.htm	Nonlethal weapons	2368
haarpl.htm	Excerpts from angels don't play this HAARP	2369
hackne-1.htm	Hack your nervous system	2375
harrison.htm	Electromagnetics and the mind	2377
harvrage.htm	Book review: harvest of rage	2386
hejazi.htm	CAHRA Hejazi story	2388
heroes.htm	Eleanor white's hall of heroes	2393
hfdete-1.htm	(german) HF detector	2404
hfspec-1.htm	Radio spectrum - 10 kHz to 30 mHz	2407
hidemu-1.htm	Hiding multiple stalker harassment	2416
hpmeur-1.htm	www.mikrowellenterror - targeting the human with directed energy weapons	2418
hradexco.htm	Advisory committee on human radiation experiments	2424
hradpage.htm	Human radiation experiment page	2502
hsswea-1.htm	ATC hypersonic sound as a weapon	2503
humanexp.htm	A history of secret human experimentation	2505
humexper.htm	A history of human experimentation on US citizens?	2508
humise-1.htm	Guerrilla news network	2513
ieeegrav.htm	Gravity.html	2516
ikecamps.htm	Eisenhower's German POW death camps - a us guard's story	2518
illega-1.htm	Illegal tactics being used in the early 21st centure to suppress dissent	2524
implant.htm	Implantation backup article	2525
indexs-1.htm	OSEH	2527
inspec-1.htm	Ionizing radiation "inspector" meter	2534
intelac2.htm	Senate committee report	2535
invola-1.htm	Us nazis cut open children, implant poison drugs	2568
italydoc.htm	July 1999 statement by an Italian doctor	2570
jaykimbl.htm	FDA Gestapo imprisons Parkinson's advocate	2571
jkchrist.htm	Letter from New York state assemblywoman Joan Christensen	2585
julianne.htm	Julianne McKinney's letters	2586
jw99.htm	Jeanette Westbrook's '99 conference presentation	2587
jwall2ed.htm	Letter to 180 media outlets	2597
jwalltil.htm	Judy Wall's electromagnetic weapons timeline	2600
katead-1.htm	Kate Adamson, survivor	2606
kilchild.htm	Woman learned how to kill as a child	2607
kilde1.htm	Microwave mind control	2609
kilde2.htm	Microchip implants, mindcontrol, cybernetics	2615
kkarti1.htm	Timmy McVeigh was telling the truth!	2620
kui.htm	In memory of Kui Griffin	2629
lacter-1.htm	Kinds of torture endured in ritual abuse and trauma-based mind control	2630
lads.htm	VSE - life assesment detector system	2636
laws.htm	Anti-stalking laws	2638
lawson.htm	David lawson's investigation into OS	2640
legsugg.htm	Letter to your local legislators	2651
lida.htm	Old medical device with harassment potential	2654
lidabild.htm	CorelDraw drawings for LIDA demo	2658

lindak-1.htm	Virginia state bar plan of action	2660
loveth-1.htm	Love that squirrel	2662
m_switch.htm	The mind switch	2664
mager.htm	Will Iraq be world's first electromagnetic 'scalar' war?	2666
malech.htm	US patent: 3,951,134	2676
manchcan.htm	Book review: search for the manchurian candidate	2683
maps.htm	Geographic locations of victims	2697
mc10pg.htm	Mind control cover-up	2698
mck-ltr.htm	Mcf: McKinney - letter to president clinton & reply	2710
mck2glen.htm	Julianne McKinney to sen. John Glenn	2713
mconkids.htm	New Dawn magazine	2717
mcport-1.htm	"Mind control's" portion of os/eh	2722
mcsecsta.htm	Mind control and the secret state	2724
medfaild.htm	Book review: when medicine failed by Janet Leih	2733
mediabyp.htm	Excerpts from an article in media bypass magazine	2738
mendoza.htm	Jesus Mendoza, guest on the Power Hour	2740
michig-1.htm	2003-pa-0256	2747
michig-2.htm	2003-pa-0257	2750
microw-1.htm	Rail, coil, plasma, impulse guns	2756
microwav.htm	Microwaves and mind control	2757
micwnews.htm	Microwave news clippings	2787
milgram.htm	Another look at the milgram obedience studies	2788
millitec.htm	Tech update: frisking from afar: oct 95	2794
mind-mk.htm	Mind control history	2795
minddriv.htm	"Mind drive" thought controlled computer games	2825
mk-gall.htm	Mind control & mk-ultra	2827
mk1977.htm	Human drug testing by the CIA	2831
mkindex.htm	MKULTRA	2834
mktvrad.htm	CKLN-FM radio show	2836
mlcf.htm	Book review: my life changed forever by Elizabeth Sullivan	2843
mn140.htm	Mindnet journal - vol. 1, no. 40	2847
mn145.htm	Mindnet journal - vol. 1, no. 45	2856
mn168.htm	Mindnet journal - vol. 1, no. 68	2864
mn170.htm	Mindnet journal - vol. 1, no. 70	2872
mobbook.htm	Mobbing: emotional abuse in the American workplace	2877
mojimir2.htm	Mojimir Babacek: letter to human rights organizations	2888
mojimir3.htm	International movement for the ban of manipulation of human nervous system by technical means	2893
monkeys.htm	MKULTRA's utter disregard for life, pain, and suffering	2948
more2-1.htm	Leuren moret: memo to Berkeley city council and city manager	2950
mwaghmtty.htm	Microwave technology and its use against humanity	2955
mwaveref.htm	USAMRD MBB - publications	2963
mwhearth.htm	Microwave hearing thresholds at 3.0 GHz	2967
nabetray.htm	Book review: a nation betrayed, by Carol Rutz	2969
nancbk3.htm	Electromagnetic radiation booklist	2987
nasasu-1.htm	NASA - subvocal speech demo	3001
nature1.htm	Nature news - 22 january 1998	3004
nevcca-1.htm	Calls to NCVC show huge scale of OS crimes in the US	3005
nessie.htm	Articles by sf bay guardian's nessie	3009
neurom-1.htm	Emory university asked to halt neuromarketing experiments	3011
neuron.htm	Torture effects of nano amp're	3015
newcri-1.htm	Jpss-cs2	3016
nij_p26.htm	NLECTC justnet-radar-based through-the-wall surveillance system	3032
nij_p44.htm	NLECTC justnet-bomb technician training tool	3034
nlpa1.htm	NLPA is working on it	3035
nmartic.htm	Electronic mind weapon article list	3037
nmimplan.htm	New mexico governor eyes inmate implants	3044
nonedare.htm	Book review: none dare call it conspiracy	3047
norsee2.htm	US news: John Norseen, reading your mind and injecting smarts (1/3/00)	3049
nsa1.htm	NSA admits there's something to mind control after all!	3051

nsasurv.htm	NSA report to congress on legal standards for electronic surveillance	3052
nurm.htm	Nuremberg code	3058
nystat-1.htm	Mindfreedom online: NY state forced psychiatric drugging	3060
oakridge.htm	Physiological responses applicable to development of less-than-lethal weapons	3061
openair.htm	Open air testing with simulated biological and chemical warfare agents	3064
org_40sm.htm	Electronic org@sm	3067
osatv.htm	OS: a target's view	3069
osatv2.htm	OS: a target's view	3108
osatvldd.htm	Download page: OS booklet	3139
othcrime.htm	Other crimes	3140
othrefx.htm	OS/electronic described by others	3167
othsites.htm	Other OS/EH web sites	3168
outdoors.htm	Outdoors - one way to lessen the impact of harassment	3169
outrages.htm	Outrage page	3187
p00.htm	Mind control technology page index	3192
p01.htm	Mind control technology page 01	3195
p02.htm	Mind control technology page 02	3197
p03.htm	Mind control technology page 03	3198
p04.htm	Mind control technology page 04	3199
p05.htm	Mind control technology page 05	3200
p06.htm	Mind control technology page 06	3201
p07.htm	Mind control technology page 07	3202
p08.htm	Mind control technology page 08	3203
p09.htm	Mind control technology page 09	3204
p10.htm	Mind control technology page 10	3205
p11.htm	Mind control technology page 11	3206
p12.htm	Mind control technology page 12	3207
p13.htm	Mind control technology page 13	3208
p14.htm	Mind control technology page 14	3209
p15.htm	Mind control technology page 15	3210
p16.htm	Mind control technology page 16	3211
p17.htm	Mind control technology page 17	3212
p18.htm	Mind control technology page 18	3213
p19.htm	Mind control technology page 19	3214
p20.htm	Mind control technology page 20	3215
p21.htm	Mind control technology page 21	3216
p22.htm	Mind control technology page 22	3217
p23.htm	Mind control technology page 23	3218
p24.htm	Mind control technology page 24	3219
p25.htm	Mind control technology page 25	3220
p26.htm	Mind control technology page 26	3221
p27.htm	Mind control technology page 27	3222
p28.htm	Mind control technology page 28	3223
p29.htm	Mind control technology page 29	3224
p30.htm	Mind control technology page 30	3225
p31.htm	Mind control technology page 31	3226
p32.htm	Mind control technology page 32	3227
p33.htm	Mind control technology page 33	3228
p34.htm	Mind control technology page 34	3229
p35.htm	Mind control technology page 35	3230
p36.htm	Mind control technology page 36	3231
p37.htm	Mind control technology page 37	3232
p38.htm	Mind control technology page 38	3233
p39.htm	Mind control technology page 39	3234
p40.htm	Mind control technology page 40	3235
p41.htm	Mind control technology page 41	3236
p42.htm	Mind control technology page 42	3237
p43.htm	Mind control technology page 43	3238
p44.htm	Mind control technology page 44	3239
p45.htm	Mind control technology page 45	3240

p46.htm	Mind control technology page 46	3241
p47.htm	Mind control technology page 47	3242
p48.htm	Mind control technology page 48	3243
p49.htm	Mind control technology page 49	3244
p50.htm	Mind control technology page 50	3245
p51.htm	Mind control technology page 51	3246
p52.htm	Mind control technology page 52	3247
p53.htm	Mind control technology page 53	3248
p54.htm	Mind control technology page 54	3249
p55.htm	Mind control technology page 55	3250
p56.htm	Mind control technology page 56	3251
p57.htm	Mind control technology page 57	3252
p58.htm	Mind control technology page 58	3253
p59.htm	Mind control technology page 59	3254
p60.htm	Mind control technology page 60	3255
p61.htm	Mind control technology page 61	3256
p62.htm	Mind control technology page 62	3257
p63.htm	Mind control technology page 63	3258
p64.htm	Mind control technology page 64	3259
p65.htm	Mind control technology page 65	3260
p66.htm	Mind control technology page 66	3261
p67.htm	Mind control technology page 67	3262
p68.htm	Mind control technology page 68	3263
p69.htm	Mind control technology page 69	3264
p70.htm	Mind control technology page 70	3265
p71.htm	Mind control technology page 71	3266
p72.htm	Mind control technology page 72	3267
p73.htm	Mind control technology page 73	3268
p74.htm	Mind control technology page 74	3269
p75.htm	Mind control technology page 75	3270
p76.htm	Mind control technology page 76	3271
p77.htm	Mind control technology page 77	3272
p78.htm	Mind control technology page 78	3273
p79.htm	Mind control technology page 79	3274
p80.htm	Mind control technology page 80	3275
p81.htm	Mind control technology page 81	3276
p82.htm	Mind control technology page 82	3277
p83.htm	Mind control technology page 83	3278
p84.htm	Mind control technology page 84	3279
p85.htm	Mind control technology page 85	3280
p86.htm	Mind control technology page 86	3281
p87.htm	Mind control technology page 87	3282
p88.htm	Mind control technology page 88	3283
p89.htm	Mind control technology page 89	3284
p90.htm	Mind control technology page 90	3285
p91.htm	Mind control technology page 91	3286
p92.htm	Mind control technology page 92	3287
p93.htm	Mind control technology page 93	3288
p94.htm	Mind control technology page 94	3289
p95.htm	Mind control technology page 95	3290
p96.htm	Mind control technology page 96	3291
p97.htm	Mind control technology page 97	3292
p98.htm	Mind control technology page 98	3293
p99.htm	Mind control technology page 99	3294
p100.htm	Mind control technology page 100	3295
p101.htm	Mind control technology page 101	3296
p102.htm	Mind control technology page 102	3297
p103.htm	Mind control technology page 103	3298
p104.htm	Mind control technology page 104	3299
p105.htm	Mind control technology page 105	3300

p106.htm	Mind control technology page 106	3301
p107.htm	Mind control technology page 107	3302
p108.htm	Mind control technology page 108	3303
p109.htm	Mind control technology page 109	3304
p110.htm	Mind control technology page 110	3305
p111.htm	Mind control technology page 111	3306
p112.htm	Mind control technology page 112	3307
p113.htm	Mind control technology page 113	3308
p114.htm	Mind control technology page 114	3309
p115.htm	Mind control technology page 115	3310
p116.htm	Mind control technology page 116	3311
p117.htm	Mind control technology page 117	3312
p118.htm	Mind control technology page 118	3313
p119.htm	Mind control technology page 119	3314
p120.htm	Mind control technology page 120	3315
p121.htm	Mind control technology page 121	3316
p122.htm	Mind control technology page 122	3317
p123.htm	Mind control technology page 123	3318
p124.htm	Mind control technology page 124	3319
p125.htm	Mind control technology page 125	3320
p126.htm	Mind control technology page 126	3321
p127.htm	Mind control technology page 127	3322
p128.htm	Mind control technology page 128	3323
p129.htm	Mind control technology page 129	3324
p130.htm	Mind control technology page 130	3325
p131.htm	Mind control technology page 131	3326
p132.htm	Mind control technology page 132	3327
p133.htm	Mind control technology page 133	3328
p134.htm	Mind control technology page 134	3329
p135.htm	Mind control technology page 135	3330
p136.htm	Mind control technology page 136	3331
paialex.htm	Secret patriot act II destroys what is left of American liberty	3332
parent-1.htm	When judges ignore abuse, suicide can result	3338
patents.htm	Patents relating to EH	3342
patjac-1.htm	Case summary: Pat Jackson	3343
patrio-1.htm	Patriot radio - uncensored news	3346
pedexa-1.htm	Examples of pedophilia epidemic	3361
pennym.htm	Penny and Mitzi	3364
perpform.htm	Questionnaire for mind control perpetrators	3368
perpgr-1.htm	Local perpetrator groups	3370
perplogo.htm	Perpetrator logo?	3374
perpmsg.htm	Message to mind control perpetrators	3377
perpsurv.htm	Perpetrator questionnaire	3379
perptone.htm	Report of Eleanor White's "audio tone trigger" programming	3398
pettyp-1.htm	Petty page	3400
phillips.htm	CAHRA - UNIDIR endorsement july 2002 update	3401
phoenix.htm	Congress asleep at the switch	3410
pluton.htm	"plutonium files" book review	3417
police.htm	Police can do it	3423
pposters.htm	Protest poster concept samples	3424
precruit.htm	Speculation: possible perp recruiting pep talk	3427
prepar-1.htm	Preparedness	3430
prothu-1.htm	CAHRA - human subject protections lacking	3434
proven-1.htm	Proven & available EH technologies	3438
psradar.htm	Patriot scientific corporation	3444
psychotr.htm	Julianne McKinney to sen. John Glenn	3447
psydisc.htm	Book review: "psychic discoveries" by Ostrander/Schroeder	3451
psydiscx.htm	Book review: "psychic discoveries" by Ostrander/Schroeder	3469
psystalk.htm	The psychology of stalking book review	3509
public1.htm	How you, the public, can help	3512

qkadvic.htm	Quick advice for new correspondents/targets	3514
quaran-1.htm	How the secret service protects bush from free speech	3534
ra1.htm	Mind control victim awarded \$1 million	3539
radflas2.htm	Radar flashlight for through-the-wall detection of humans	3546
radhearg.htm	Human radiation experiment hearings excerpt	3553
radios-1.htm	HF frequency assignments	3558
ratrobot.htm	Rats control robot by thought alone	3561
ravindex.htm	Alphabetical index to articles	3563
ravsubjx.htm	Subject index to articles	3593
raygun.htm	USMC ray gun	3649
rb-bill.htm	Roy Bercaw's citizen's bill - massachusetts	3653
rbcable.htm	Roy Bercaw's tv show	3658
remcon-1.htm	Book review: remote control	3659
remoview.htm	Book review: remote viewing secrets	3666
restof-1.htm	OSEH	3671
rfbiolog.htm	Direct control of DNA with radio waves	3697
rifatrv.htm	Book review: "Remote viewing" by Tim Rifat	3700
ronpau-1.htm	Congressman Ron Paul admits conspiracy to create world government	3702
rowbothm.htm	So you think things like EH can't happen?	3703
rulbysec.htm	Book review: "Rule by secrecy", by Jim Marrs	3713
russ.htm	Proof of Russian psychotronic development	3722
ruslaw.htm	Russian weapons law applying to psychotronic weapons	3726
russtran.htm	Russian translations page	3727
russvi.htm	ZDF TV: documentary sound track, Russian psychotronics	3742
rusvid2.htm	Media notes Russian mind control projects	3762
sabota-1.htm	EH - sabotage photos	3763
sabotage.htm	Sabotage photos and list	3766
satani-1.htm	Satanic subversion of the US military	3785
satanic.htm	The satanic connection	3792
sattrack.htm	World's first satellite-tracked human implant device	3795
schefn1.htm	Law professor is working on it	3797
scoptrac.htm	Extremely sharp sawtooth waveform	3800
seclife.htm	Book review: "secret life of plants" by Bird/Tomkins	3802
shark.htm	Sharks detect magnetic fields of prey fish	3824
shortwav.htm	Patriot radio - NWO news	3825
sigdetls.htm	Brief excerpts about V2K	3826
siloun2.htm	Military use of silent sound	3830
silound.htm	Military use of ultrasonic brainwave clusters	3839
simplehs.htm	Simple explanation of "hyperspace"	3842
soviet.htm	Microwave mind control potential admitted to by US agency	3844
specanal.htm	About spectrum analyzers	3846
spiel.htm	General purpose spiel	3848
sqfriend.htm	Making friends with squirrels	3854
sra.htm	Satanic ritual abuse makes mind control seem likely	3861
ssnz.htm	A New Zealand commercial silent hypnosis site	3866
stats.htm	OS stats	3870
stoaatpc.htm	An appraisal of technologies of political control	3875
stocklin.htm	US patent 4,858,612	3969
stopveh.htm	Electromagnetic vehicle stopper	3971
subvoc-1.htm	Nerve-tapping neckband used in 'telepathic' chat	3972
suspen-1.htm	Government crimes during the Miami free trade protests	3984
synthtel.htm	Synthetic telepathy: and the early mind wars	3986
taliba-1.htm	Taliban pows suffocated in containers	4038
targ.htm	Targ, the OS target	4039
targ18.htm	Targ speaks to the Elmvale crisis line staff	4044
tb2margo.htm	The Tom Bearden website	4051
telectro.htm	One example: unclassified radio biotelemetry implants	4053
telem1.htm	Telemetry is coming of age	4056
terstalk.htm	Book review: terrorist [organized] stalking in America	4061
thefts.htm	Examples of thefts	4073

thotre-1.htm	Devices that read human thought now possible	4075
thotuncl.htm	Technologies approaching electronic thought reading	4078
threats.htm	Threats received	4082
thruca-1.htm	BBC news: looking through a cats' eyes	4084
timeline.htm	CAHRA: timeline, EMF	4086
tjeman-1.htm	True Justice electronic operations manual	4099
tjopsm-1.htm	True Justice electronic operations manual	4112
tousomct.htm	Torture in the US	4132
treadhed.htm	Device taps thoughts of disabled	4137
tri-nat.htm	Natural electromagnetic meter	4138
trufax1.htm	Some MKULTRA sub-programs	4143
tryrec-1.htm	Attempts to recruit victims to be perpetrators	4146
tsarev.htm	Russian magazine article	4149
tvlist.htm	CAHRA - video list	4153
ualbany.htm	U. of albany ny implant research article	4163
un.htm	Mind Justice - 2002 media guide	4166
unclass.htm	De-classified harassment technologies	4174
uncom.htm	Unclassified/commerical electronic assault technology	4182
unpsych8.htm	Unpsych !	4280
unshac-1.htm	Book review: "unshackled" by Kathleen Sullivan	4284
usatdsat.htm	Satellite 'Big Brother' eyes parolees	4289
uspris-1.htm	An ugly prison record	4291
uspropag.htm	US propaganda agency	4294
v2s-god.htm	Good lord! What in heaven's name is that?	4297
v2s-kohn.htm	Communicating via the microwave auditory effect	4299
v2s-nasa.htm	Effects of low power microwaves on the local cerebral blood flow of conscious rats	4302
v2s647-1.htm	Notes on V2K patent 6,470,214	4304
v2smed-1.htm	Gun knocks out criminals with noise	4306
v2succes.htm	V2K success, 1974!	4307
valeriew.htm	Valerie Wolf	4312
vfmbuild.htm	CorelDraw drawings for silent sound demo	4320
vfindemo.htm	Demonstration of voice-FM silent sound device	4324
vibrat-1.htm	Vibrations harassment	4330
victims.htm	CAHRA - time 1997 victim	4333
voa-ivw.htm	Voice of America interview - disinformation example	4340
voicinv.htm	Involuntary voice, awake but trying to sleep	4341
vphotos.htm	Victim/activist photos	4342
walbert.htm	Court recognizes EH	4350
warathom.htm	Book review: war at home	4352
warwick.htm	Unclassified implant "effective at some distance"	4356
webmail.htm	Setting up a library email account	4359
welshnlw.htm	CAHRA nonlethal weapons - a global issue	4360
whychose.htm	Why are people chosen to be targeted?	4377
whyus.htm	Could this be the reason "why us"?	4378
wondweps.htm	Wonder weapons	4379
wrongel.htm	Help refused	4383
wronge2.htm	Brian Wronge, implant victim	4386
youdec-1.htm	OS? You decide.	4389
cpw.txt	OS - a taboo subject	4391
cpwx.txt	OS - a taboo subject	4396
docswlh-1.txt	Doctors who know information	4401
epicwe-1.txt	Local company developing 'less than lethal' weapon	4405
graves-1.txt	US government made HIV/AIDS	4406
greenp-1.txt	Letter received by British target Ruth Barnett in 2004	4408
h-o-st-1.txt	Findings from the British crime survey	4411
jmmcom-1.txt	Jesus Mendoza's complaint	4412
judges-1.txt	Call for donations	4421
may04b-1.txt	Call for a White House probe	4423
mcseml-1.txt	Mind control programming seminar	4425

mww.txt	Sudden-onset ailments - criminal activity?	4428
mwwx.txt	Sudden-onset ailments - criminal activity?	4435
perpsw-1.txt	Perps who talk information	4443
police-1.txt	Police who know information	4444
roguec-1.txt	From the Jeff Rense site	4449
sony2b-1.txt	Sony plans to beam sights and sounds directly into your brain	4453
taser9.txt	A voice for children	4454
texasp-1.txt	Torture in Texas	4456
therma-1.txt	Use of a thermal imager	4457
ufoimpla.txt	On the surgical removal of alleged alien implants	4481
undes-1.txt	Targeting neighborhood troublemakers	4486
usabug-1.txt	America's Abu Ghraib	4487
vetvio-1.txt	Gulf war veterans were becoming violent	4489
ajpons-1.pdf	Traumatic distress among support-seeking female victims of stalking	4491
ampsych-1.pdf	American psychologist article: 1973 V2K demonstration	4495
emweps-1.pdf	US electromagnetic weapons and human rights	4501
friedm-1.pdf	FOIA for all documents about microwave hearing	4549
lrr.pdf	Criminal and scientific misconduct involving neural prosthesis research	4569
moret.pdf	Uncovering the truth about depleted uranium	4615
Navymi-1.pdf	Human research protection program	4629
oig.pdf	Report to congress on implementation of section 1001 of the USA patriot act	4653
osact.pdf	Activism tips	4675
osah.pdf	Activism history	4676
osatv.pdf	OS: a target's view	4689
osatv2.pdf	OS: a target's view	4739
oscd.pdf	Countermeasure and detection experiments	4776
oscomi-1.pdf	OS comics	4838
oscomi-2.pdf	OS comics	4863
oscomics.pdf	OS comics	4871
oscope.pdf	Coping with the crime of OSEH	4893
osgroups.pdf	Local group presentations	4951
osih.pdf	Information handling	4963
ostt.pdf	Tech talk	5023
proven-1.pdf	Proven & available EH technologies	5060
svus.pdf	Stalking victimization in the US	5066

(reserved for future expansion of the index)



(reserved for future expansion of the index)



Russian Psychotronics Human Rights Group Sends Information to Mind Justice

[Mind Justice Home Page](#)

Background information:

Emilia Cherkova was featured in an article mentioning Lopatin also. The article is The Moscow Times, July 11, 1995 by Owen Matthews. Here is the relevant excerpt:

"...'Ecology and Living Environment' an environmental and civil liberties group which claims a membership of 500 people in Moscow... Emilia Cherkova, an ex-member of Zelenograd's local council... Lopatin calls for legislation, which would "bring Russia into line with Bulgaria, the only other country to outlaw such equipment specifically."

Another article, Delovoi mir, "Business News", 2 15 92, "...Emilia Chirkova, a Deputy of the Zelenograd Svet and member of the Human Rights Commission."

Another article from "Zelenogradskaya Gazeta", 1991, ".... is E. C. Chirkova, the national deputy of the city council of the city of Zelenograd, the member of the Commission on Human Rights."

Emilia Cherkova was also mentioned in the second book being translated by Cahra, "Psychotronic War from Myth to Facts" by Igor Vinokurov and Gorgij Gurtovoj, Moscow, 1993.

Here is the December 2001 letter of Appeal from Emilia Cherkova and her Russian human rights group. Translation by Ramon Ruelas.

On the activity of the public organization "Moscow Committee for the Ecology of Dwellings": against psycho-physical (psychotronic) violence against the population

MOSCOW COMMITTEE FOR ECOLOGICAL DWELLING

AN APPEAL TO THE WORLD COMMUNITY

The Moscow Committee for Ecological Dwellings: against psychotronic violence (Russian Federation) appeals to the World Community with a request for the conducting of an international investigation into the genocide of the people of Russia, into the facts about the large-scale application of psychotronic (psycho-physical) weapons against citizens of the Russian Federation. Our organization was created in the year 1990 for the purpose of

attracting the attention of the general public and that of the government toward the problem of psychotronic terrorism and for assisting citizens in protecting their legitimate rights and freedoms -in particular, the right to reside in safety in ones own dwelling. The Committee is registered with the Management of the Justice of Moscow 15.08.1994. registration No. 3383. From the data cited in scientific publications, from the mass media and from the numerous complaints by citizens in various instances, it is known that psychotronic weapons are used for the conducting of bio-medical cybernetic experiments, for the control and management, and for the zombification of citizens of the Russian Federation, as well as for military and for repressive purposes. For the improvement of these types of weapons, any category of the population could be secretly chosen as victims, including younger people, children and pregnant women, and there are eliminated by these types of weapons also: scientists, writers, artists, composers, progressive figures --the very color of the nation. The socially active citizens who are exposing the application of psychotronic weapons as a new type of weapon of mass [destruction], are being subjected to particularly severe terrorism. The complete absence of any control of the development and the illegal distribution of these weapons, allow for the structures owning them to apply the entire arsenal of psycho-technological devices, methods and apparatuses for the psycho-physical manipulation of humans, their behavior, their consciousness, their gene-pools --on any person from the President on down to the ordinary citizen. Psychotronic terrorism has transformed the apartments of Russians into torture chambers. For the amplification (strengthening) of the effects of psychotronic influences, with the application of electromagnetic (in these cases, laser, CVCh., MICROWAVE, x-ray), torsional, leptonic, gravitational, as well as acoustic, infra-sonic and ultra-sonic effects, psychotropic and narcotic preparations, gases and various chemical substances and others, are also used. At the same time, methods of retaliatory psychiatry are used against persons who are trying to stop the violence and who turn, therefore, to law enforcement agencies In connection with the lack of protection in Russia of citizens on the part of the state, on a given command victims are exposed not only to physical terrorism, but also to moral, economic and genetic terrorism, since the effects of psychotronic method destroy the gene-pool of the people and leads to a total degradation [of it]. Numerous appeals during the course of the last 9 years by the Moscow Committee for Ecological Dwelling to all governmental levels, to the President, to the Administration, to the Governmental Duma, with the demand for an investigation into the available facts on mass experiments -including international -on the citizens of Russia, a genocide of people, and also for the demand to a stop the psychotronic terrorism and to forbid the further development and manufacturing of psychotronic weapons through the establishment of rigid controls on the part of the public and the government regarding scientific activities in this area, -- did not produce any results. Therefore, we are compelled to address the World Community regarding the above stated problem, as similar crimes (mass terrorism, the genocide of a nation) are subject to the jurisdiction of an International Tribunal.

Chairman, MKEZh

Chirkov E.S.

Vice-chairman, MKEZh

Petukhov A.JA.

Moscow committee of ecology of dwelling (MKEZh.): Against psychotronic violence asks for the rendering of financial help for the purchase of office equipment and for the publication of documentary and informational-analytical materials. Last Hero

[Mind Justice Home Page](#)

Russian Federal Law on Electromagnetic Weapons

[C.A.H.R.A. Home Page](#)

This is a Russian federal law, see ISBN number below, and it establishes "the laws for the circulation of civilian and military weapons" including the "use of radio-active radiations and biological factors; -weapons and other objects, the affects of the operations of which are based on the use of electro- magnetic, light, thermal, infra-sonic or ultra-sonic radiations and which have [exiting] parameters, exceeding the magnitude of established governmental standards of the Russian Federation and corresponding norms of Federal governmental organs in the area of the health department,"

Here is the whole law thanks to Emilia Cherkova and her human rights group in Russia.
Translation by Ramon Ruelas.

Federal law "About Weapons" Cited in the edition of Federal Laws R.F. from 21.07.98 [1998] No. 117-F3, from 31.07.98 [98] No. 156-F3, from 17.12.98 [98] No. 187-F3, from 19.11.99 [99] No. 194-F3 and from 10.04.2000 [00] No. 52-F3, from **26.07.01** [01] No. 103-F3 [Translator's note: this is the actual No., not 103-93] F32 Federal Law "About weapons". --4-e izd. --M.: "Os'-89", 2000. --page 32 (Actual law) ISBN 5-86894-393-7

Article 6. Essentially, establishing of the [laws for] the circulation of civilian and military weapons

Within the territory of the Russian Federation is prohibited:

1. the circulation of weapons, in a civilian and military capacity, weapons: of fire-arms of long-barrels with a magazine capacity (rounds) of more than 10 cartridges, having a barrel length, or a barrel length with casing of less than 500 mm. and normal-length weapons less than 800 mm, and also those having a construction which allow for making their lengths less than 800 mm and with which is not lost the possibility of the execution of firing [the weapons];
 - of fire-arms weapon which has a shape in imitation of other objects;
 - of smooth-bore fire-arms weapons prepared for cartridges from fire-arms weapons with sawed-off barrels;
 - of bludgeons, knuckle-dusters, [***], boomerangs and other special adaptations for use in the capacity of weapons, objects [pellets/ammunition] and missile operation, with the exclusion of sporting [shells];

- cartridges with armour-piercing bullets, [flares/incendiaries], explosives or tracer-bullets, and also cartridges with [pellets/small-shot] [shells/ammunition] for gas pistols and revolvers
 - weapons and other objects, the affects of the operation of which are based on the use of radio-active radiations and biological factors;
 - **weapons and other objects, the affects of the operations of which are based on the use of electro- magnetic, light, thermal, infra-sonic or ultra-sonic radiations and which have [exiting] parameters, exceeding the magnitude of established governmental standards of the Russian Federation and corresponding norms of Federal governmental organs in the area of the health department, and also any of these indicated weapons and objects produced beyond the boundaries of the territory of the Russian Federation;"**
 - gas weapons, ammunition, nerve-paralysing, poisonous, and also other material not distributed for use by the Ministry of Health of the Russian Federation, gas weapons with the capabilities of causing severe damage to the health of any person who is located a distance greater than one meter;
 - weapons and cartridges for these, having technical characteristics not in correspondence with the criminal-law requirements of the Minister of Internal Affairs of the Russian Federation, in agreement with the Governmental committee of the Russian Federation for the standardization, metrology and certification;
 - barrel-less fire-arms weapons for self-defense, electro-shock apparatus and spark [discharger] and which have [exiting] parameters exceeding the magnitude of established governmental standards of the Russian Federation and corresponding to the norms of the Minister of Health of the Russian Federation, and also any of these indicated types of weapons and objects produced beyond the boundaries of the territory of the Russian Federation;"
2. the keeping of or the use of in a non-sporting situations, of objects and sporting fire-arms weapons with sawed-off barrels, or of sporting pneumatic weapons with a muzzle energy greater than 7.5 [Ddj] and a calibre greater than 4.5 mm, and also of sporting [weapons with] [condensed] breech- mechanism and missile weapons, with the exclusion of the keeping of and use of bows and cross-bows for the conducting of scientific-research and prophylactic [preventive] work connected with the immobilization and injecting of subjects of the animal world;
 3. the setting up of, by civilian and military, of weapons adapted for silent firing [aiming] (in firing facilities, ranges), and night vision sights, with the exclusion of sights for hunting, the periodic use of which are established by the Government of the Russian Federation, and also their sale;
 4. sending [forwarding] of weapons [by post<?>];
 5. the carrying by a civilian of weapons when conducting meetings, street marches, demonstrations, picketing and other mass, public measures.
 6. the carrying by a civilian, for the purpose of self-defense, of long-barrel fire-arms weapons and condensed [shortened or sawed-off] weapons with the exclusion of the cases of transporting or conveying the indicated weapons;

7. the sale, transfer, acquisition of weapons and cartridges [ammunition] for them, carried out only for exporting in correspondence with technical conditions of responding to the demands of a country-importer.

Translator's note: the [***] I could not find..

[Ddj] in 2) above --I think is joules (unit of work, energy), ---where our "J" is transliterated as "dj", so that [Jim = Djym]

Also: "[exiting] parameters" --I don't know what this refers to as I am not familiar with weapons. It may mean penetrating force through a specific material of a specific width, not sure.

[C.A.H.R.A. Home Page](#)

Russian Draft Law with Detailed Descriptions of Psychotronic Weapons, Nov. 200

Thanks to Emilia Cherkova for sending this Nov. 2000 proposed Draft law. This law describes psychotronic weapons in great detail. Translation by Ramon Ruelas.

[C.A.H.R.A. Home Page](#)

Federal Assembly --Parliament of the Russian Federation

Governmental Duma

Committee on Safety

Resolution

From the 30th of November of the year 2000 No. 28/3

Regarding the draft of the Federal Law

"About the submission of addendum to Article 6 of the Federal Law "About weapons"

Having examined the draft of the Federal law "About the Submission of addendum to Article 6 of the Federal law "About Weapons", The Committee of the Governmental Duma for Safety has ruled:

1. To recommend that the Governmental Duma adopt the draft of the Federal law "About the submission of addendum to Article 6 of the Federal Law "About weapons" in the first reading.
2. To appoint a second speaker in accordance with the directive on law-drafting from the deputy of the Governmental Duma [Iljukhin] Victor Ivanovich.
3. To authorize the actual Resolution with the text of the [law-drafting] and all of its supporting documents in the Soviet Governmental Duma, for inclusion in the [law-drafts] of the day's plenary meeting of the Governmental Duma for the 20th of December of the year 2000.

Committee Representative
A.I. Gurov

Resolution

The Law-draft proposes an addendum to Article 6 of the Federal law "About Weapons" status, in accordance with which, in the territory of the Russian Federation, is prohibited the circulation in a civilian capacity and military, weapons and other objects, the offensive [attack] operations of which are based on the use of electro-magnetic radiation, infra-sonic radiation and ultra-sonic radiation.

The achievements of contemporary science and technically predetermined informational and psychological technologies allow for the creation of means and methods of secret, remote influencing on the psyches and physiology of a person or of a group of people.

There exists a wide spectre [range] of devices with capabilities of guaranteeing the alteration of the mental capacities of a person, to program his behavior, to breakdown adequate reactions and to artificially foster symptoms of dependency.

Audio-visual influencing is accomplished through auditory or optical channels, when very weak, low-thresholds of irritation, which are not consciously perceived, are instilled deeply into the subconsciousness and imperceptibly orients the thinking and behavior of a person in an predetermined fashion.

With the aid of ultra-sonics, [devices {not legible}] or mechanical influences of [expansive] frequencies greater than 100 Hz, not noticed by a person, exert influences on the mental structures and nervous system, resulting in pain in the head, dizziness, a deterioration of the vision and of breathing [functions], and convulsions which can lead to the loss of consciousness.

The use of infra-sonic (very low-frequency, lower than 16 Hz) of a low intensity (of about 120 decibels) causes nausea, ringing in the ears, a deterioration of the vision, and generalized suffering. The sonic [sounds{effects}] of medium intensity (up to 130 decibels) break down the organs of digestion and the brain, resulting in paralysis and sometimes blindness. The effects of infra-sonics of an intensity of 130 decibels and higher can cause in the subject the stoppage of the heart.

Under the influence of ultra-high frequency radiation, there appears a breakdown in the interpretation of reality, weariness, dizziness, head pains; and the heart, the brain and the central nervous system can also be damaged. In the capacity of an [transmitive{as opposed to receptive}] antenna, for the transmission of such waves can be used telephonic equipment [devices], heating and sewer pipes, televisions, and fire-prevention [pipe/water supply systems{not legible}].

In practically the entire world, work on "methods of hidden influencing on the psyches of humans" are considered a [high] priority and enter into the roll of the most important technologies of the XXI century. The [intelligence agencies] of government insert into their military doctrines articles about the priority of the application on the front lines -in regional conflicts -of non-lethal weapons which allow for the attainment of victory with the least amount of losses, not only among its own troops, but also among the troops of the opposition.

At the initiative of the USA, within the framework of NATO, there was created a special workers group for the perspective use of devices of non-lethal effects for the coordination of [developments/breakthroughs] conducted in this field in Great Britain, France, Germany and Denmark. Generators were created in Frankfurt Institute for Chemical Technologies

(Germany), intended for the treatment [dealing with/management] of large crowds in conditions of mass disorder. The transmissions of the latest French [devices{not legible}] are capable of not only penetrating through concrete and armour (plating), but also they can very quickly break them down. According to reports in means of mass information, the British army, in the year 1995, conducted in Northern Ireland field [real-time] testing of non-lethal weapons for dispersal of crowds. There are also available facts regarding the application of electro-magnetic weapons against subjects in Yugoslavia in the year 1999.

The creation of infra-sonic devices of [attack] was declared a priority in the USA, among all of the developments [in the field of] non-lethal weapons. According to the evaluation of military specialists, the American army, with the aid of un-manned, lethal devices, is capable -with the aid of a SVCh. (ultra-high frequency) generator --of stopping -at a distance of several hundred meters from shore, an enemy ship of a sea landing force. According to the appraisal of the Stockholm International Institute of World Problems (SIPRI), in the next two years, expenditures in the USA for the development and purchase of non-lethal weapons will exceed a billion dollars.

At the present time, through the Federal law "About Weapons," is it forbidden within the territory of the Russian Federation, in a civilian capacity and armed services, the circulation of weapons and other objects, the offensive operations of which are based only on the uses of radioactive radiation and biological factors, but they do not account for the development of informational and psychological technologies, the applications of which enable hidden influencing on the psyches and physiologies of people. This led to, in the Russian Congress, the possibility of the addendum to the Federal law "About Weapons," which bear the aforementioned characteristics. This does not [weaken] the structure of the existing laws and is completely in keeping with its basic direction --the preservation [defense] of the lives of and the health of citizens and in guaranteeing public safety.

On the basis of the included, it is proposed that the draft of the Federal law "About the submission of addendum to Article 6 of the Federal Law "About weapons," introduced by the Assembly of the Krasnojarskii region, be adopted in the first reading.

Committee Representative
A.I. Gurov

[C.A.H.R.A. Home Page](#)

<http://www.raven1.net/1996re-1.htm> revived by www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com

Book Review: 1996 by Gloria Naylor

review by Eleanor White
eleanor at shoestringradio.net
January 25, 2005



1996

ISBN: 0-88378-263-4

Hard cover, 176 pages

Published by:

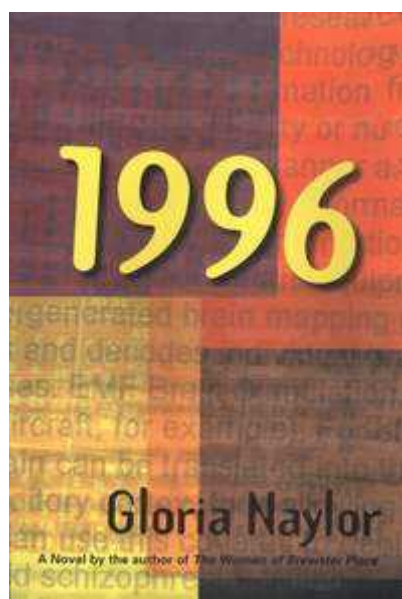
Third World Press Inc.

P.O. Box 19730

Chicago IL 60619

Purchase from: <http://www.thirdworldpressinc.com>

... or amazon.com



Hear Gloria Naylor [here](#) read an excerpt from *1996* during a conference call with fellow targets.

Eleanor White's bottom line assessment: "1996 is a priceless gift to the cause of truth, freedom and justice." Let me start by giving the author's accomplishments as listed on the book's dust jacket:

***1996* was written by Gloria Naylor, who is a writer for theater, film and television and the author of novels which include *The Women of Brewster Place* (1983 National Book Award Winner), *Mama Day* and *Bailey's Cafe*. She also edited the anthology, *Children of the Night: The Best Short Stories by Black Writers 1967 to the Present*. Her novels now mark their twelfth language translation.**

She has been distinguished with numerous honors including Senior Fellow, The Society for the Humanities, Cornell University; The President's Medal, Brooklyn College; and visiting professor, University of Kent, Canterbury, England.

Ms. Naylor has won Guggenheim and National Endowment for the Arts fellowships for her novels; for her screen writing, and she has been awarded the New York Foundation for the Arts Fellowship. In April of 1994, *Bailey's Cafe* enjoyed a successful run during its world premier at the Hartford Stage Company.

Tragically, like other victims of what I call "organized stalking and electronic harassment", Gloria's successful career encountered severe destructive, criminal interference, starting in 1996. Gloria uses the name "mind control" for this interference, often used by many targets.

One powerful goal of "VS/EH", as I abbreviate it, is indeed the control of the target's mind. Mind control is certainly not the full story, but if a reader does a search on the phrase "mind control", they will locate a great deal of information by and about the targets of organized stalking and electronic harassment.

The first thing some people considering reading *1996* may wonder is "What the heck IS organized stalking and electronic harassment? Or mind control? I've never heard of those things."

For more detailed information, rather than try to provide that here, I recommend some web sites which have been specifically set up to tell the story to people who are totally unaware. The wording of these sites has been pruned back so an unaware visitor is going to find matter of fact, plain language information, without being blasted by full technical details. These "OS/EH lite" sites have already been successful in persuading two groups which are the very hardest to persuade - targets' family members, and professionals - that they really do need to take our claims seriously:

<http://www.catchcanada.net>

<http://www.multistalkervictims.org>

[Site information as of January 17, 2006. Those sites link to others.]

For this review, let me summarize organized stalking and electronic harassment as a now tightly networked covert entity, organized and protected by high level public officials, which uses many 'operatives' to destroy a selected target's privacy, peace, quality of life, and ability to use their talents to earn a living. Stalking by many different operatives, intrusions into the target's home, car and workplace (while the target is away), and use of electronic technology to silently attack the target's mind and body through walls combine to turn a target's life into an inescapable nightmare.

Furthermore, the harassment is very carefully designed to make the target appear to be mentally ill if they complain to public officials or the medical establishment. This is done by using events which are a normal part of living, in rotation so no one event happens often enough that a casual observer will notice. The harassment events are repeated endlessly and exaggerated, just enough so that the target will notice.

You see, the target sees ALL of these "skits", while casual observers will only see the harassment occasionally. And of course, the casual observer does not experience, say, electronic sleep deprivation every single night for months, years, or decades.

The casual observer is also not a target of lies told to neighbours, co-workers, friends, and even family by these very well organized criminals. The lies often paint the target as some sort of criminal, hence, you may hear the term vigilante talking about organized stalking.

This, reader, is why, if you have not been a target, you probably don't know about this current day nightmare known as organized stalking and electronic harassment. By the way, it is common for this VS/EH to continue for LIFE. It does not cease if you move, and that includes moving to other nations.

The book *1996*, is Gloria Naylor's RESPONSE to a decade of targeting by multiple stalkers and through wall electronic technology. The book is a skilled writer's contribution to the fight to expose and stop these crimes. Gloria tells the story of 1996 - the year in which her nightmare started. Some of her material took place later, but a one year snapshot of a target's experience is sufficient to show what we endure. Following years just grind on with more of the same type of harassment, even though the exact harassment modes are rotated from some sort of "master menu", apparently to make it difficult for the target to convince others the harassment is real.

Gloria Naylor was faced with the problem of how to present her story, given that the cover up by public officials, and their almost seamless denial, make it impossible for targets to know very much about the operations. Gloria settled on a unique way to tell her story, and the end result is a very readable book. Here is how she describes *1996* in her own words:

"1996 is not a novel, nor is it non-fiction. It is a conflation [blend] of the two genres."

In other words, Gloria's own story is fact, and she uses her powers of observation and intellect to create very believable fictional characters, in the service of the U.S. National Security Agency, to show how these operations might well be organized and carried out.

As a target since 1980 myself, I found all of Gloria's suppositions about the covert operations quite plausible.

At this point, reader, you may be shaking your head and denying that public officials of the United States Government would ever be so corrupt as to carry out such extensive and expensive harassment programs. Without going in to detail here, I urge you to learn something about two examples of exactly such extensive and expensive government crime which took place from the 1950s to the 1970s: The CIA's MKULTRA programs, and the FBI's COINTELPRO operations. If you take a close look, you will find the false media spin on MKULTRA, that it involved a few unwitting adults getting LSD in their drinks, doesn't even scratch the surface. (The real MKULTRA rivalled the Nazi medical experiments in terms of atrocity.)

MKULTRA-era programs included the development of electronic anti-mind and anti-body weapons of just the sort which Gloria Naylor describes. I'm now a retired engineer and have been a ham radio operator for half a century, and I assure you, reader, that most of what Gloria Naylor describes can be done using technologies which are now available, are not secret, and can be had by anyone with an upper middle class income. And the technology which isn't yet in the public domain has been publicly hinted at by U.S. Government agencies which oversee scientific research.

Gloria's book itself should provide targets of organized stalking and electronic harassment with a not too long (126 pages of story, the rest being appendices) and easy reading story which can be used to explain to reluctant family members, friends, (and hopefully even medical and public officials) what we targets are going through. The fact that Gloria is an accomplished author certainly won't hurt!

In 1996, Gloria had reached the stage in her profession where she could just afford "a summer place" on one of the Sea Islands along the coast of South Carolina. This is a great stage in anyone's life. I wondered, as I read the book, what Gloria may have done to "deserve" her submission to the covert harassment establishment, which is the typical covert harassment establishment characteristic of dictatorships. I can't help thinking that her gifts as a writer, being black and being a woman might have been enough to trigger jealousy. Many of the targets who keep in touch simply don't know why our names were submitted to the torturers.

She relates a "problem neighbour" who had cats who wandered into Gloria's yard and made messes in her garden. Could this have started it all? As a 26-year veteran target, I can't be sure - this problem neighbour could have been a designated perpetrator, recruited before Gloria moved there to enjoy the warm season of 1996. VS/EH perpetrators do that - frequently, they have already been recruited and are ready to start their particular harassment assignment the day we move to a new location.

On the fiction side of *1996*, you will see how her problem neighbour has ties to the U.S. National Security Agency. Quite plausible. Although the CIA and FBI were the historical agencies using VS/EH tactics, there is no principle of physics or politics that says the NSA couldn't be the source of her torment.

Also on the fiction side, Gloria postulates that, as her harassment unfolds, people involved in her harassment are given several different versions of the "awful truth" about her. This is borne out by small bits and pieces of information our on line membership of several hundred

targets are able to glean once in a great while. We are accused of things like we are criminals, drug users, drug dealers, prostitutes, or child sex abusers. This readily allows the supervisors to recruit ordinary citizens to make life Hell for the target.

One book which provides a rare look behind the scenes at the community level harassment "corps" is private investigator David Lawson's 2001 book titled ["Terrorist Stalking in America"](#). Local "do good" organizations make excellent harasser recruiting agencies, and Gloria speculates that one such group was a factor in her first year as a target.

When an author acquires a summer place, and intends to continue writing, the peace and quiet of a rural spot are highly valued. Can you guess, reader, what one of the first (and most consistent) forms of harassment a target might likely notice at the beginning?

Gloria describes her local street perps very well. Here is a sample paragraph:

"They are young and old, Jew and gentile, black and white, and brown and yellow. ... Some are in it for a cause, others for the money. They walk when they're told to walk, sit where they're told to sit, and follow when they're told to follow. Above all, they drive when they're told to drive. ... Most don't notice the lone black woman walking down [the street], and for the few who do, it doesn't register. Most don't question what all this means, and for the few who have the courage to ask, they're told, in so many words, to mind their business and just do what they've signed up to do. They're part of a puzzle that's overseen by greater minds than theirs. And there is always someone to replace them if they're unhappy. Of those few who have the courage to ask, most stay."

As a veteran target, I can tell you that we do indeed see quite a few "just following orders" perpetrators. However, as with other characters on the fictional side of *1996*, we do also see quite a few very sick harassers who clearly enjoy their "work."

During the year 1996, Gloria was forced to cut her potentially long (due to her summer place being in South Carolina and with direct exposure to the Gulf Stream) summer short, due to the harassment. In my 26 years as a target, I have noticed that many things, such as sleep (when allowed at all), or a good meal, or a satisfying walk in the woods or piece of creative work are often "cut short" by some sort of pronounced upsurge in harassment. A pattern that happens over and over, endlessly, as one harassment crew is rotated in to our location, and another goes on to another target. One of our members, Patricia Mougey of Toledo Ohio, lives in a close-spaced neighbourhood of detached housing, and being retired, she sees and hears a great deal of what the perpetrators do, and even some of their interaction with each other. In her 40+ years of this harassment, she has seen clearly that harassment crews definitely rotate. And each crew has trainees.

Back in her brownstone home in New York City, Gloria encountered a new, very common horror, something the United States Army calls "voice to skull". The Army's acronym, from their on line thesaurus, is "V2K" for this technology. Voice to skull has been unclassified and available to anyone who could hire a microwave engineer to assemble a voice to skull transmitter since 1974. It is simply an enhancement to the phenomenon discovered in World War II in which radar technicians who stood in line with moderately powerful radar dishes

heard the train of microwave pulses as a buzz in their heads. No implants are required for "V2K" to work.

Gloria then encountered a further technology which IS secret at the moment, the ability to read minds through walls, electronically. When we think things silently to ourselves, as words, even though our vocal muscles don't form audible words, there are enough tiny electric currents sent to the vocal cords that these can be picked up by electronic equipment. One practical use for this "mind reading" technology was announced in 2004 as being a research project by NASA for use in detecting "terrorists" at airports.

The proposed equipment was an array of pickups which each air passenger would momentarily stand under, providing the equipment with a short sampling of the magnetic fields given off by the brain's electric currents. Computers would then convert those magnetic signals into signs of criminal intent. Further conversion into words has been discussed seriously, but at this moment, we don't have a documented unclassified piece of equipment we can point to as being able to do that.

But after all, conversion of a collection of waveforms into words is exactly what "you talk - it types" software does every day.

Following the mainstream news stories about this equipment, the media suddenly fell silent and have remained silent. Some of us who are targets have had thought reading demonstrated on us. The way this is done is by setting up a harassment event which could only have been anticipated if the perpetrators had actually read our thoughts.

One quick example of a demonstration I experienced was when I ordered 16 topographic maps of various locations in New England. As I pondered which ones to order, I thought about some of the quadrangles, but rejected them. My written order was absolutely perfect - the 16 I had chosen were numbered and named correctly.

When the order arrived, three of the 16 maps were not the ones I had ordered. But ALL of the three were chosen from the few I had thought about then rejected. ALL three. These maps were not adjacent to each other in the indexes, so this was not a simple order picking error. Interpret that as you choose; that plus other demonstrations, plus the NASA mind reading announcements in the media, have me convinced.

Gloria shared a very interesting twist of the non-fiction side of her story during [this telephone conference](#) with our membership. Logically, some targets of electronic harassment, given that transmitting voice through walls into the skull of a target does mimic mental illness, will opt to see a psychiatrist. Gloria did this, and predictably, was placed on anti-psychotic medication. After waiting for the medication to work, which it did not (as in all targets' medication trials), the psychiatrist actually revealed to Gloria that he knew about this harassment crime syndrome, yet did not tell her.

His excuse was that he needed to see if the medication would stop the voice to skull, so he would have a dependable way to see if Gloria was either truly mentally ill, or a target. I tend to suspect that there are other doctors who also know quite well about this modern day "extra-judicial corrections system" but don't let on about it, causing our members untold grief, not to mention expense! I won't speculate here about their motives.

In this review, I haven't said much about the actual text written by Gloria Naylor. I guess that's because to me, the significance of this book is not it's excellent literary value, but that it is published at all! Since 2001 we have only had David Lawson's *Terrorist Stalking in America* as "artillery support" for our fight, now we have what I consider a second "big gun" on the firing line!

GOD BLESS AND KEEP YOU WELL AND STRONG, GLORIA NAYLOR! (Ditto, Third World Press!)

[IPN Home](#) | [Search](#) | [Order](#) | [Shopping Cart](#) | [Login](#) | [Site Map](#) | [Help](#)

US3773049:APPARATUS FOR THE TREATMENT OF NEUROPSYCHIC AND SOMATIC DISEASES WITH HEAT, LIGHT, SOUND AND VHF ELECTROMAGNETIC RADIATION

[No Image](#) | [Expand Details](#) | [View Cart](#) | [View INPADOC only](#)

Add to cart: [More choices...](#) (*Retail image not available)

Inventor(s): **Rabichev; Lev Yakovlevich** , Kishinev, Union of Soviet Socialist Republics (USSR)
Vasiliev; Vladislav Fedorovich , Kishinev, Union of Soviet Socialist Republics (USSR)
Putilin; Alexandr Sergeevich , Kishinev, Union of Soviet Socialist Republics (USSR)
Ilina; Tatyana Grigorievna , Kishinev, Union of Soviet Socialist Republics (USSR)
Raku; Petr Vasilievich , Kishinev, Union of Soviet Socialist Republics (USSR)
Kernitsky; Leopold Pavlovich , Kishinev, Union of Soviet Socialist Republics (USSR)

Applicant(s): **none**

Issued/Filed Dates: **Nov. 20, 1973** / Nov. 13, 1970

Application Number: **US1970000089374**

IPC Class: [A61N 1/40](#);

Class: **Current:**[607/001](#);[600/028](#);
Original:[128/362](#);[128/001.C](#);

Field of Search: **128/1 C,1 R,1.3,24.1,362,380,399,404,410,419 P,422**

Legal Status: [Show legal status actions](#)

Abstract: An apparatus for the treatment of neuropsychic and somatic disorders wherein light-, sound-, VHF electromagnetic field-pulses and radiation from light-, sound-, VHF electromagnetic field- and heat-sources, respectively, are simultaneously applied by means of a control unit to the patient's central nervous system with a predetermined repetition rate. The light radiation and sound radiation sources are made so as to exert an adequate and monotonous influence of the light-and sound-radiation on the patient's visual analyzers and auditory analyzers, respectively.

Attorney, Agent, or **Holman & Stern;**

Firm:
Primary/Assistant
Examiners:

Kamm; William E.;

U.S. References:

[Show the 24 patents that reference this one](#)

Patent	Issued	Inventor(s)	Applicant(s)	Title
US3103219*	9 /1963	Chadner		
US3576185	01/04/71	Schulz et al.	Saba Schwarzwald Apparate-Bau- Anstalt August Schiver Sohne GmbH	SLEEP-INDUCING METHOD AND ARRANGEMENT USING MODULATED SOUND AND LIGHT
US3213851*	10 /1965	Currea		
US2859731*	11 /1958	Sutton		
US3470870	10 /1969	Schoffer		RELAXATION INDUCING APPARATUS

* some details unavailable

First Claim: [Show all 8 claims](#)

What is claimed is:

1. An apparatus for the treatment of neuropsychic and somatic diseases, said apparatus comprising a control unit means for simultaneously periodically activating apparatus connected thereto in a pulsed manner at a selected repetition rate; a light-radiation source essentially comprising at least one electric bulb electrically connected with said control unit means, such that light pulses are generated by said light-radiation source influencing the central nervous system of the patient having one of said diseases who faces said source; a sound radiation source essentially comprising an electric generator of pulse oscillations, a small dynamic loud-speaker means for converting said oscillations into acoustic signals imitating the sound of falling drops of water, said electric generator being electrically connected with said control unit means for actuation thereby whereby sound pulses of said sound-radiation source influence the central nervous system of the patient; a VHF electromagnetic-field source essentially comprising a generator of sinusoidal electric oscillations of the waves metric range, electrically connected with said control unit means and disposed in proximity to the patient's ganglia, pulses from said VHF electromagnetic field source acting upon the nervous system of the patient; said light-radiation source producing an adequate and monotonous action of the light-radiation of the patient's visual analyzer; said sound radiation source producing an adequate and monotonous influence of the sound radiation on the patient's auditory analyzer; said control unit means controlling said light-radiation, sound-radiation and VHF electromagnetic-field source so as to provide for a simultaneous generation of said light, sound and VHF electromagnetic pulses and directing said pulses to act upon the patient's central nervous system, all said pulses following at a predetermined repetition rate and ensuring suppression of the patient's nervous activity; and a power supply means to supply said lightradiation, sound-radiation and VHF electromagnetic-field sources and said control unit.

Background/Summary: [Show background/summary](#)

Drawing Descriptions: [Show drawing descriptions](#)

Description of
Preferred
Embodiments:

The apparatus for the treatment of neuropsychic disorders comprises, in accordance with the present invention, source I through 4 (FIGS I and 2) of light radiation, sound radiation and VHF electromagnetic field radiation, heat radiation respectively, wherein light pulses, sound pulses, VHF electromagnetic pulses and heat radiation act upon the central nervous system of a patient (not shown in the drawing). The apparatus also includes control unit 5 which is electrically connected with said sources I through 4 and controls the same so as to enable them to send to the central nervous system simultaneous light radiation pulses, sound radiation pulses, heat radiation pulses and VHF electromagnetic field radiation pulses at an assigned pulse repetition rate thereby causing a state of inhibition in the patient under treatment.

The sources I through 4 are oriented in respect of the patient as follows: the light radiation source I is placed at the level of the patient's eyes at a distance of 40 to 50 cm therefrom;

the sound radiation source 2 is placed in the proximity of the patient under treatment at a distance of 40 to 50 cm him;

the VHF electromagnetic field radiation source 3 is placed in the immediate proximity of the patient's ganglia, preferably at the level of carotid sinuses, 3 to 4 cm away from the patient's skin surface, as is the case with the present apparatus;

the heat radiation source 4 is also placed close to the patient's skin surface, i.e., in the immediate proximity of the face skin surface.

The sources I and 2 of light radiation and sound radiation, respectively, provide for an adequate and monotonous action thereof upon the visual and auditory analyzers.

According to the first embodiment of the apparatus for the treatment of neuropsychic and somatic disorders (FIG. I) the control unit 5 is a chopper with a cam mechanism 6 and contacts 7 through 10. The cams of the cam mechanism 6 are rotated by an electric motor II fed from a power supply unit, which is mains supply in this specific case. The electric motor II makes 60 r.p.m. thereby providing for an assigned pulse repetition rate of sixty pulses per minute of light radiation pulses, sound radiation pulses, VHF electromagnetic field radiation pulses and heat radiation pulses.

Light radiation source I is an incandescent lamp, blue in colour, which is electrically connected with a secondary winding 14 of a transformer 15 through a resistor 12 which serves to control the intensity of light radiation, contacts 7 of the vibrator and a switch 13, the transformer 15 being in turn electrically connected with the a.c. Mains.

Sound radiation source 2 is a small-size loudspeaker 16 which is electrically connected with another secondary winding 21 of the transformer 15 through a diode 17, variable resistor 18, constant resistor 19, contacts 8 of the vibrator and switch 20. The sound radiation source provides for an imitation of rain drop noise. Besides, it can be employed to imitate the noise of the surf.

The VHF electromagnetic field radiation sources 3 is a push-pull oscillator 22 with an inductance coil 23 and resistor 24. Electrodes 25 make the load of

said oscillator 22. The VHF electromagnetic field source is fitted with a switch 26 and controlled by the contacts 10 of the chopper.

The heat radiation source 4 is a hot spiral wire 27 which is surrounded by a screen 28 made of thermal insulator. The heat flow from the hot wire is removed by means of a blower 29 rotated by an electric motor 30. The heat radiation 4 is controlled by a switch 31 via the contacts 9 of the vibrator.

The present device is equipped with a common mains switch 32. The sources 1, 2 and 4 of light radiation, sound radiation and heat radiation, respectively, are mounted in the same casing (not shown in the drawing).

According to the second embodiment of the present apparatus the control unit 5 is an electronic timer made of cold cathode thyatron 33 with an electromagnetic relay 34, potentiometer 35 and resistor 36 in the plate circuit thereof. The electronic timer also includes a capacitor 37 and a resistor 38. The electronic timer has contacts 39 through 42. The potentiometer 35 controls the assigned pulses repetition rate of VHF electromagnetic field radiation, light radiation, sound radiation and heat radiation within the 10 to 100 pulses per second range, depending upon the patient's individual features.

The light radiation source I includes two incandescent lamps 43 and 44, green in colour, which are installed symmetrically in respect of the patient's sagittal sinus plane, at the eye level. This position provides for a better therapeutic effect because the patient is no longer subject to light beam convergence action whenever use is made of the Paurquignet effect. The light radiation intensity is controlled by the resistor 12. The light source I is equipped with a signal lamp 45.

The sound radiation source 2 is not substantially different from that in the first embodiment as described above. The difference between them consists in the presence of a capacitor 46. The sound radiation source 2 is equipped with a signal lamp 47.

The VHF electromagnetic field source is the same as that of the first embodiment, with a signal lamp 48 added.

The heat radiation source 4 is the same as that of the first embodiment but the blower is not shown in FIG.2.

The light radiation source I is electrically connected with a bridge-type d.c. power supply unit 50 through a resistor 12, switch 49 and contacts 39 of the electronic timer.

The sound radiation source 2 is electrically connected with the d.c. power supply unit 50 through a switch 51 and contacts 40 of the electronic timer. The VHF electromagnetic field source 3 is equipped with a switch 52.

The hot spiral wire 27 of the heat radiation source 4 is fed from the mains through a switch 53, while the electric motor 30 of the blower 29 is fed from the d.c. power supply unit 50 via a variable resistor 54, switch 55 and contacts 42 of the electronic timer.

In accordance with the second embodiment of the present apparatus it can be switched on and off by means of the mains switch 56.

The principle of operation of the apparatus according to the first embodiments as follows.

The patient is either put to bed or seated in a deep arm-chair. The

apparatus is moved to the head of said bed or chair. The electrodes 25 of the VHF electromagnetic field source are mounted at the level of carotid sinuses 3 to 4 centimetres away from the surface of the neck skin.

The casing, with the sources 1, 2 and 4 of light radiation, sound radiation and heat radiation mounted therein, is placed above the patient's head at a distance from 40 to 50 centimetres from his face. The apparatus is switched on by means of the mains switch 32. The switches 13, 20, 26 and 31 are used to turn on the sources 1 through 4 of light radiation, sound radiation, VHF electromagnetic field radiation and heat radiation.

Due to this procedure the patient's receptors are simultaneously acted upon by 60 p/min pulses of blue light radiation, sound radiation which is made similar to the rain drop noise, VHF electromagnetic field radiation as well as by heat radiation, all these having an effect on the retina, on the auditory sensory endings, carotid sensory ganglia and thermal receptors in the face skin, respectively.

A simultaneous transmission of the pulses and heat radiation is due to contacts 7 through 10 of the vibrator. The length of the pulse effect added to that of heat radiation as obtained by means of the cam mechanism 6 amounts to 15×10^{-2} sec.

The nerve pulses due to the action by stimuli, such as pulses of light radiation, sound radiation, VHF electromagnetic pulse radiation, as well as heat radiation, are transmitted to the thalamus opticus (sensory collector) via sensory nerve filament and sympathetic nerve trunk.

The simultaneous arrival of brain wave impulses at the thalamus opticus provides for an intensified rhythmic activity of its neural formations due to the interference effect. The rhythm of superimposed stimuli as then synchronized with the activities of the thalamus opticus neural formations (external synchronization). The rhythm as assigned by the apparatus is adopted by the subcortical neural formations being transmitted from the thalamus opticus to the subcortical fields of the visual, auditory and cutaneous analyzers. In the appropriate cortical centres of visual, auditory, and cutaneous analyzers. In the appropriate cortical centres of visual analysers the mono-tonous pulses cause focuses of inhibition to be formed which would intensify in strength and irradiate in space in the course of the same treatment session as well as due to the successive sessions. The primary focus inhibition, once and whenever it occurred, would spread all over the cortical field bringing about natural sleep. During the initial treatment sessions the extent of irradiation may be quite insignificant because of the patient's inhibition inertia due to this or that neuropsychic disorder in the patient under treatment. In the course of successive treatment session the trace responses as retained in above-said cortical centres would cause the stimuli to be accumulated so that the inhibition tends to be intensified.

Besides, in the course of successive treatment sessions new conditioned reflex associations are put into effect either because of the procedure itself or due to its specific time, or because of any other isolated factor, all contributing to the irradiation of inhibition phenomena throughout the cortical centres in the cerebral hemispheres.

The whole system of stimuli which is addressed to the patient's organism makes use of the first signal system channels, i.e., the receptor zones of the appropriate analyzers, so that the second signal system channels (mind, intellect, psyche) are avoided thereby providing for a curative effect, no matter the patient's psychic condition or his attitude towards the treatment procedure. Besides, the second signal system channels, once unblocked, affords some

opportunities for a simultaneous suggestive and rhythm therapy action thereby increasing the treatment effect.

The present invention makes use of a plurality of sources which are distant stimuli of different physical nature being such oscillatory phenomena as act upon the receptors to the adequate physiologic extents giving rise to no alterations which would exceed the physiologic constants limits involved. That is why the action exerted upon the patient's organism is mild and humane. Besides, provision is made both for a separate control of every factor and for a joint application of a required combination thereof so that the electrohypnotic treatment could be quite individual.

The second embodiment of this apparatus is based on the same principles of operation as the first embodiment thereof. The difference can be described as follows.

By means of a potentiometer 35 in conjunction with the electronic timer the pulse repetition rate of light pulses, sound pulses, VHF electromagnetic field pulses, as well as heat radiation, can be made to vary with due regard to the patient's individual characteristics.

The possibility of alterations both in pulse repetition rate and in the operation made of the apparatus under consideration provides for a controlled variation of biorhythms in the appropriate range as suggested by the principle of rhythm assimilation named after A.A.Ukhtomsky.

In the second embodiment of the apparatus, the light radiation pulses are sent by incandescent lamps 43 and 44, green in color, which are mounted at eye level and symmetrical with respect to sinus plane, so that the convergence effect is eliminated (the eyeball convergence would give birth to a stimulation focus thereby preventing the progress of somnolent inhibition).

The application of green light permits utilization of Paurquignet's effect to achieve an optimum influence on the visual analyzers.

The following procedure is recommended for the treatment of neuropsychic and somatic disorders using the apparatus of the present invention.

At a first treatment session the duration of the VHF exposure should be 10 minutes, at a second one - 15 minutes, at a third one - 20 minutes, at a fourth one - 25 minutes, and at all succeeding sessions it should be 30 minutes. The other radiation sources may be operated for 30 to 60 minutes. On the average, 30 minutes is required for one treatment-session. The patient may lie with his face upwards and eyes open, though it would be better for him to close his eyes to be ready to fall asleep. At the first treatment-session, the intensities of sound-, light-, and heat-radiation are selected to suit the particular patient.

Using the second embodiment of the apparatus, during the first minutes of the treatment session, the pulse repetition rate should be 20 to 40 pulses per minute (instead of 50 to 60 pulses per minute which is the normal case).

During the successive treatment-sessions the intensity of the exposure may remain the same as that used at the first session. The pulse repetition rate, however, may be gradually decreased later on from session to session.

The development of inhibition processes at a treatment-session is characterized by a very gradual progress. This manifests itself in a somewhat slower pulse, lower integument temperature and arterial pressure, relaxation

of skeletal muscles, onset of somnolence.

With each successive session the onset of all these phenomena takes less time while the phenomena themselves become more pronounced, bringing about a general improvement of the patient's state of health accompanied with a better sleep at night.

During the treatment session, the patient experiences gentle, tranquilizing sensations, which result in psychical relaxation and, gradual transference from vigilance to sleep. An active reproduction of inhibition of processes, if regularly repeated, each treatment-session makes a sort of training the patient for a better neuro-dynamic performance.

Clinical applications of the proposed apparatus are as follows. The apparatus of the present invention may be used for the treatment of patients in the 4 to 70 years bracket. One hundred patients, 4 to 18 years old, and 200 patients over 18 years old underwent the appropriate treatment. Among these patients were the following cases: neurasthenia, neurosis involving delusion, insomnia, asthenic, depressive and reactive states, postinfections and traumatic cerebraesthesia, diencephalic syndrome, vegeto-vascular dystonia, hypertension, bronchial asthma, stammering, rheumatic Sydenham's chorea.

The treatment was effected with respect to ambulatory clinic- and hospital patients.

No side effects, complications or harmful actions were observed.

Contraindications: infectious diseases, cancer, schizophrenia in its advanced stage (e.g., involving delirious phenomena), and hyperthyreosis.

The apparatus of the present invention for treating neuropsychic and somatic diseases is a physical therapy apparatus to be used for treating insomnia, hypertension, infantile stammering, and other diseases arising from nervous exhaustion and prostration, nervous break-down.

This apparatus is reliable, convenient, safe and simple to control and use, portable, and if necessary, may be placed at the bed-head when dealing with a bed case.

The use of the apparatus is not confined to any age-bracket. Even infants were effectively treated. The apparatus may be used in hospitals as well as in out-patient clinics.

The operation of the apparatus is quite economical: its power consumption is very small. The treatment sessions are effected by para medical personnel. Not to disturb the patient a remote control from an adjacent room may be exercised.

For the first time in medical practice, thanks to the apparatus of the present invention, use is made of a complex of four physical factors acting simultaneously on the respective receptors, said factors operating with predetermined rhythm pattern, and the sources of respective radiation being placed at a predetermined distance from the patient's receptors, so that it could bring about such a state of the nervous system which is characteristic of rest and sleep.

The synergetic action of the factors used in the apparatus result not in a simple sum of respective effects produced by each of said factors, but creates quite a new qualitative phenomenon, wherein interference - and resonance-processes, associated with the radiation from the pertinent sources, cause the inhibition process to be irradiated within the brain centres, which is a

distinguishing feature of the present type rhythm therapy.

Foreign References:

Publication	Country	Date	IPC Class
IT00619129	Italy	3 /1961	
DT01183607	Federal Republic of Germany	12 /1964	
GB00826766	United Kingdom	1 /1960	

[Nominate this invention for the Gallery...](#)

Alternative Searches

[Patent Number](#)

[Boolean Text](#)

[Advanced Text](#)

Browse

[U.S. Class by title](#)

[U.S. Class by number](#)

[IBM Technical Disclosure Bulletin](#)

United States Patent

3,951,134

Malech

April 20, 1976

Apparatus and method for remotely monitoring and altering brain waves

Abstract

Apparatus for and method of sensing brain waves at a position remote from a subject whereby electromagnetic signals of different frequencies are simultaneously transmitted to the brain of the subject in which the signals interfere with one another to yield a waveform which is modulated by the subject's brain waves. The interference waveform which is representative of the brain wave activity is re-transmitted by the brain to a receiver where it is demodulated and amplified. The demodulated waveform is then displayed for visual viewing and routed to a computer for further processing and analysis. The demodulated waveform also can be used to produce a compensating signal which is transmitted back to the brain to effect a desired change in electrical activity therein.

Inventors: **Malech; Robert G.** (Plainview, NY)

Assignee: **Dorne & Margolin Inc.** (Bohemia, NY)

Appl. No.: **494518**

Filed: **August 5, 1974**

U.S. Class:

128/2.1B

Intern'l Class:

A61B 005/04

Field of Search:

128/1 C,1 R,2.1 B,2.1 R,419 R,422 R,420,404,2 R,2
S,2.05 R,2.05 V,2.05 F,2.06 R340/248 A,258 A,258
B,258 D,229

References Cited [\[Referenced By\]](#)

U.S. Patent Documents

2860627	Nov., 1958	Harden et al.	128/2.
3096768	Jul., 1963	Griffith, Jr.	128/420.
3233450	Feb., 1966	Fry	128/2.
3483860	Dec., 1969	Namerow	128/2.
3495596	Feb., 1970	Condict	128/1.
3555529	Jan., 1971	Brown et al.	128/2.
3773049	Nov., 1973	Rabichev et al.	128/1.
3796208	Mar., 1974	Bloice	128/2.

Primary Examiner: Kamm; William E.

Attorney, Agent or Firm: Darby & Darby

Claims

1. Brain wave monitoring apparatus comprising

means for producing a base frequency signal,

means for producing a first signal having a frequency related to that of the base frequency and at a predetermined phase related thereto,

means for transmitting both said base frequency and said first signals to the brain of the subject being monitored,

means for receiving a second signal transmitted by the brain of the subject being monitored in response to both said base frequency and said first signals,

mixing means for producing from said base frequency signal and said received second signal a response signal having a frequency related to that of the base frequency, and

means for interpreting said response signal.

2. Apparatus as in claim 1 where said receiving means comprises

means for isolating the transmitted signals from the received second signals.

3. Apparatus as in claim 2 further comprising a band pass filter with an input connected to said isolating means and an output connected to said mixing means.

4. Apparatus as in claim 1 further comprising means for amplifying said response signal.

5. Apparatus as in claim 4 further comprising means for demodulating said amplified response signal.

6. Apparatus as in claim 5 further comprising interpreting means connected to the output of said demodulator means.

7. Apparatus according to claim 1 further comprising

means for producing an electromagnetic wave control signal dependent on said response signal, and

means for transmitting said control signal to the brain of said subject.

8. Apparatus as in claim 7 wherein said transmitting means comprises means for directing the electromagnetic wave control signal to a predetermined part of the brain.

9. A process for monitoring brain wave activity of a subject comprising the steps of

transmitting at least two electromagnetic energy signals of different frequencies to the brain of the subject being monitored,

receiving an electromagnetic energy signal resulting from the mixing of said two signals in the brain modulated by the brain wave activity and retransmitted by the brain in response to said transmitted energy signals, and,

interpreting said received signal.

10. A process as in claim 9 further comprising the step of transmitting a further electromagnetic wave signal to the brain to vary the brain wave activity.

11. A process as in claim 10 wherein the step of transmitting the further signals comprises obtaining a standard signal,

comparing said received electromagnetic energy signals with said standard signal,

producing a compensating signal corresponding to the comparison between said received electromagnetic energy signals and the standard signal, and

transmitting the compensating signals to the brain of the subject being monitored.

Description

BACKGROUND OF THE INVENTION

Medical science has found brain waves to be a useful barometer of organic functions. Measurements of electrical activity in the brain have been instrumental in detecting physical and psychic disorder, measuring stress, determining sleep patterns, and monitoring body metabolism.

The present art for measurement of brain waves employs electroencephalographs including probes with sensors which are attached to the skull of the subject under study at points proximate to the regions of the brain being monitored. Electrical contact between the sensors and apparatus employed to process the detected brain waves is maintained by a plurality of wires extending from the sensors to the apparatus. The necessity for physically attaching the measuring apparatus to the subject imposes several limitations on the measurement process. The subject may experience discomfort, particularly if the measurements are to be made over extended periods of time. His bodily movements are restricted and he is generally confined to the immediate vicinity of the measuring apparatus. Furthermore, measurements cannot be made while the subject is conscious without his awareness. The comprehensiveness of the measurements is also limited since the finite number of probes employed to monitor local regions of brain wave activity do not permit observation of the total brain wave profile in a single test.

SUMMARY OF THE INVENTION

The present invention relates to apparatus and a method for monitoring brain waves wherein all components of the apparatus employed are remote from the test subject. More specifically, high frequency transmitters are operated to radiate electromagnetic energy of different

frequencies through antennas which are capable of scanning the entire brain of the test subject or any desired region thereof. The signals of different frequencies penetrate the skull of the subject and impinge upon the brain where they mix to yield an interference wave modulated by radiations from the brain's natural electrical activity. The modulated interference wave is re-transmitted by the brain and received by an antenna at a remote station where it is demodulated, and processed to provide a profile of the subject's brain waves. In addition to passively monitoring his brain waves, the subject's neurological processes may be affected by transmitting to his brain, through a transmitter, compensating signals. The latter signals can be derived from the received and processed brain waves.

OBJECTS OF THE INVENTION

It is therefore an object of the invention to remotely monitor electrical activity in the entire brain or selected local regions thereof with a single measurement.

Another object is the monitoring of a subject's brain wave activity through transmission and reception of electromagnetic waves.

Still another object is to monitor brain wave activity from a position remote from the subject.

A further object is to provide a method and apparatus for affecting brain wave activity by transmitting electromagnetic signals thereto.

DESCRIPTION OF THE DRAWINGS

Other and further objects of the invention will appear from the following description and the accompanying drawings, which form part of the instant specification and which are to be read in conjunction therewith, and in which like reference numerals are used to indicate like parts in the various views;

FIG. 1 is a block diagram showing the interconnection of the components of the apparatus of the invention;

FIG. 2 is a block diagram showing signal flow in one embodiment of the apparatus.

DESCRIPTION OF THE PREFERRED EMBODIMENT

Referring to the drawings, specifically FIG. 1, a high frequency transmitter 2 produces and supplies two electromagnetic wave signals through suitable coupling means 14 to an antenna 4. The signals are directed by the antenna 4 to the skull 6 of the subject 8 being examined. The two signals from the antenna 4, which travel independently, penetrate the skull 6 and impinge upon the tissue of the brain 10.

Within the tissue of the brain 10, the signals combine, much in the manner of a conventional mixing process technique, with each section of the brain having a different modulating action. The resulting waveform of the two signals has its greatest amplitude when the two signals are in phase and thus reinforcing one another. When the signals are exactly 180.degree. out of phase the combination produces a resultant waveform of minimum amplitude. If the amplitudes of the two signals transmitted to the subject are maintained at identical levels, the resultant interference waveform, absent influences of external radiation, may be expected to

assume zero intensity when maximum interference occurs, the number of such points being equal to the difference in frequencies of the incident signals. However, interference by radiation from electrical activity within the brain 10 causes the waveform resulting from interference of the two transmitted signals to vary from the expected result, i.e., the interference waveform is modulated by the brain waves. It is believed that this is due to the fact that brain waves produce electric charges each of which has a component of electromagnetic radiation associated with it. The electromagnetic radiation produced by the brain waves in turn reacts with the signals transmitted to the brain from the external source.

The modulated interference waveform is re-transmitted from the brain 10, back through the skull 6. A quantity of energy is re-transmitted sufficient to enable it to be picked up by the antenna 4. This can be controlled, within limits, by adjusting the absolute and relative intensities of the signals, originally transmitted to the brain. Of course, the level of the transmitted energy should be kept below that which may be harmful to the subject.

The antenna passes the received signal to a receiver 12 through the antenna electronics 14. Within the receiver the wave is amplified by conventional RF amplifiers 16 and demodulated by conventional detector and modulator electronics 18. The demodulated wave, representing the intra-brain electrical activity, is amplified by amplifiers 20 and the resulting information in electronic form is stored in buffer circuitry 22. From the buffers 22 the information is fed to a suitable visual display 24, for example one employing a cathode ray tube, light emitting diodes, liquid crystals, or a mechanical plotter. The information may also be channeled to a computer 26 for further processing and analysis with the output of the computer displayed by heretofore mentioned suitable means.

In addition to channeling its information to display devices 24, the computer 26 can also produce signals to control an auxiliary transmitter 28. Transmitter 28 is used to produce a compensating signal which is transmitted to the brain 10 of the subject 8 by the antenna 4. In a preferred embodiment of the invention, the compensating signal is derived as a function of the received brain wave signals, although it can be produced separately. The compensating signals affect electrical activity within the brain 10.

Various configurations of suitable apparatus and electronic circuitry may be utilized to form the system generally shown in FIG. 1 and one of the many possible configurations is illustrated in FIG. 2. In the example shown therein, two signals, one of 100 MHz and the other of 210 MHz are transmitted simultaneously and combine in the brain 10 to form a resultant wave of frequency equal to the difference in frequencies of the incident signals, i.e., 110 MHz. The sum of the two incident frequencies is also available, but is discarded in subsequent filtering. The 100 MHz signal is obtained at the output 37 of an RF power divider 34 into which a 100 MHz signal generated by an oscillator 30 is injected. The oscillator 30 is of a conventional type employing either crystals for fixed frequency circuits or a tunable circuit set to oscillate at 100 MHz. It can be a pulse generator, square wave generator or sinusoidal wave generator. The RF power divider can be any conventional VHF, UHF or SHF frequency range device constructed to provide, at each of three outputs, a signal identical in frequency to that applied to its input.

The 210 MHz signal is derived from the same 100 MHz oscillator 30 and RF power divider 34 as the 100 MHz signal, operating in concert with a frequency doubler 36 and 10 MHz oscillator 32. The frequency doubler can be any conventional device which provides at its output a signal with frequency equal to twice the frequency of a signal applied at its input.

The 10 MHz oscillator can also be of conventional type similar to the 100 MHz oscillator herebefore described. A 100 MHz signal from the output 39 of the RF power divider 34 is fed through the frequency doubler 36 and the resulting 200 MHz signal is applied to a mixer 40. The mixer 40 can be any conventional VHF, UHF or SHF frequency range device capable of accepting two input signals of differing frequencies and providing two output signals with frequencies equal to the sum and difference in frequencies respectively of the input signals. A 10 MHz signal from the oscillator 32 is also applied to the mixer 40. The 200 MHz signal from the doubler 36 and the 10 MHz signal from the oscillator 32 combine in the mixer 40 to form a signal with a frequency of 210 MHz equal to the sum of the frequencies of the 200 MHz and 10 MHz signals.

The 210 MHz signal is one of the signals transmitted to the brain 10 of the subject being monitored. In the arrangement shown in FIG. 2, an antenna 41 is used to transmit the 210 MHz signal and another antenna 43 is used to transmit the 100 MHz signal. Of course, a single antenna capable of operating at 100 MHz and 210 MHz frequencies may be used to transmit both signals. The scan angle, direction and rate may be controlled mechanically, e.g., by a reversing motor, or electronically, e.g., by energizing elements in the antenna in proper synchronization. Thus, the antenna(s) can be of either fixed or rotary conventional types.

A second 100 MHz signal derived from output terminal 37 of the three-way power divider 34 is applied to a circulator 38 and emerges therefrom with a desired phase shift. The circulator 38 can be of any conventional type wherein a signal applied to an input port emerges from an output port with an appropriate phase shift. The 100 MHz signal is then transmitted to the brain 10 of the subject being monitored via the antenna 43 as the second component of the dual signal transmission. The antenna 43 can be of conventional type similar to antenna 41 herebefore described. As previously noted, these two antennas may be combined in a single unit.

The transmitted 100 and 210 MHz signal components mix within the tissue in the brain 10 and interfere with one another yielding a signal of a frequency of 110 MHz, the difference in frequencies of the two incident components, modulated by electromagnetic emissions from the brain, i.e., the brain wave activity being monitored. This modulated 110 MHz signal is radiated into space.

The 110 MHz signal, modulated by brain wave activity, is picked up by an antenna 45 and channeled back through the circulator 38 where it undergoes an appropriate phase shift. The circulator 38 isolates the transmitted signals from the received signal. Any suitable diplexer or duplexer can be used. The antenna 45 can be of conventional type similar to antennas 41 and 43. It can be combined with them in a single unit or it can be separate. The received modulated 110 MHz signal is then applied to a band pass filter 42, to eliminate undesirable harmonics and extraneous noise, and the filtered 110 MHz signal is inserted into a mixer 44 into which has also been introduced a component of the 100 MHz signal from the source 30 distributed by the RF power divider 34. The filter 42 can be any conventional band pass filter. The mixer 44 may also be of conventional type similar to the mixer 40 herebefore described.

The 100 MHz and 110 MHz signals combine in the mixer 44 to yield a signal of frequency equal to the difference in frequencies of the two component signals, i.e., 10 MHz still modulated by the monitored brain wave activity. The 10 MHz signal is amplified in an IF amplifier 46 and channeled to a demodulator 48. The IF amplifier and demodulator 48 can both be of conventional types. The type of demodulator selected will depend on the

characteristics of the signals transmitted to and received from the brain, and the information desired to be obtained. The brain may modulate the amplitude, frequency and/or phase of the interference waveform. Certain of these parameters will be more sensitive to corresponding brain wave characteristics than others. Selection of amplitude, frequency or phase demodulation means is governed by the choice of brain wave characteristic to be monitored. If desired, several different types of demodulators can be provided and used alternately or at the same time.

The demodulated signal which is representative of the monitored brain wave activity is passed through audio amplifiers 50 a, b, c which may be of conventional type where it is amplified and routed to displays 58 a, b, c and a computer 60. The displays 58 a, b, c present the raw brain wave signals from the amplifiers 50 a, b, c. The computer 60 processes the amplified brain wave signals to derive information suitable for viewing, e.g., by suppressing, compressing, or expanding elements thereof, or combining them with other information-bearing signals and presents that information on a display 62. The displays can be conventional ones such as the types herebefore mentioned employing electronic visual displays or mechanical plotters 58b. The computer can also be of conventional type, either analog or digital, or a hybrid.

A profile of the entire brain wave emission pattern may be monitored or select areas of the brain may be observed in a single measurement simply by altering the scan angle and direction of the antennas. There is no physical contact between the subject and the monitoring apparatus. The computer 60 also can determine a compensating waveform for transmission to the brain 10 to alter the natural brain waves in a desired fashion. The closed loop compensating system permits instantaneous and continuous modification of the brain wave response pattern.

In performing the brain wave pattern modification function, the computer 60 can be furnished with an external standard signal from a source 70 representative of brain wave activity associated with a desired neurological response. The region of the brain responsible for the response is monitored and the received signal, indicative of the brain wave activity therein, is compared with the standard signal. The computer 60 is programmed to determine a compensating signal, responsive to the difference between the standard signal and received signal. The compensating signal, when transmitted to the monitored region of the brain, modulates the natural brain wave activity therein toward a reproduction of the standard signal, thereby changing the neurological response of the subject.

The computer 60 controls an auxiliary transmitter 64 which transmits the compensating signal to the brain 10 of the subject via an antenna 66. The transmitter 64 is of the high frequency type commonly used in radar applications. The antenna 66 can be similar to antennas 41, 43 and 45 and can be combined with them. Through these means, brain wave activity may be altered and deviations from a desired norm may be compensated. Brain waves may be monitored and control signals transmitted to the brain from a remote station.

It is to be noted that the configuration described is one of many possibilities which may be formulated without departing from the spirit of my invention. The transmitters can be monostatic or bistatic. They also can be single, dual, or multiple frequency devices. The transmitted signal can be continuous wave, pulse, FM, or any combination of these as well as other transmission forms. Typical operating frequencies for the transmitters range from 1

MHz to 40 GHz but may be altered to suit the particular function being monitored and the characteristics of the specific subject.

The individual components of the system for monitoring and controlling brain wave activity may be of conventional type commonly employed in radar systems.

Various subassemblies of the brain wave monitoring and control apparatus may be added, substituted or combined. Thus, separate antennas or a single multi-mode antenna may be used for transmission and reception. Additional displays and computers may be added to present and analyze select components of the monitored brain waves.

Modulation of the interference signal retransmitted by the brain may be of amplitude, frequency and/or phase. Appropriate demodulators may be used to decipher the subject's brain activity and select components of his brain waves may be analyzed by computer to determine his mental state and monitor his thought processes.

As will be appreciated by those familiar with the art, apparatus and method of the subject invention has numerous uses. Persons in critical positions such as drivers and pilots can be continuously monitored with provision for activation of an emergency device in the event of human failure. Seizures, sleepiness and dreaming can be detected. Bodily functions such as pulse rate, heartbeat regularity and others also can be monitored and occurrences of hallucinations can be detected. The system also permits medical diagnoses of patients, inaccessible to physicians, from remote stations.

* * * * *

<http://www.raven1.net/3gen.htm> revived by www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com

THREE GENERATIONS of Organized Stalking and Electronic Harassment Targets!

Organized stalking and electronic harassment are no strangers to Patricia Mougey of Toledo, Ohio. Not only has she been stalked and harassed for most of her life, so have her mother, step father, and grandmother, pictured here! These photos date from the 1950s.



Patricia Mougey, target



Pat and husband Bob Tighe - Bob unaffected by the harassment



Patricia Mougey's grandmother, Eva Burke, target

[USPTO] [CNIDR]

(1 of 1)

United States Patent	4,858,612
Stocklin	Aug. 22, 1989

Hearing device

Inventors: **Stocklin; Philip L.**(P.O. Box 2111, Satellite Beach, FL 32937).

Appl. No.: **562,742**

Filed: **Dec. 19, 1983**

Intl. Cl. : **A61N 1/36**

Current U.S. Cl.: **607/45; 607/56**

Field of Search: [128/419 R](#), 419 S, 422, 653, 771, 732, 741, 746, 791, 804; [340/407](#)

References Cited | [\[Referenced By\]](#)

U.S. Patent Documents

3,490,458	Jan., 1970	Allison	128/421
3,751,605	Aug., 1973	Michelson	128/1.R
3,951,134	Apr., 1976	Malech	128/131
4,428,377	Jan., 1984	Zollner et al.	128/419.R

Foreign Patent Documents

893311	Feb., 1972	CA	128/422
2811120	Sept., 1978	DE	128/419.R
591196	Jan., 1978	SU	128/419.R

Other References

Gerkin, G., "Electroencephalography & Clinical Neurophysiology", vol. 135, No. 6, Dec. 1973, pp. 652-653.

Frye et al., "Science", vol. 181, Jul. 27, 1973, pp. 356-358.

Bise, William, "Low Power Radio-Frequency and Microwave Effects on Human Electroencephalogram and Behavior", Physiol. Chem. & Physics 10 (1978).

Primary Examiner: Kamm; William E.

Attorney, Agent or Firm: Wegner & Bretschneider

Abstract

A method and apparatus for simulation of hearing in mammals by introduction of a plurality of microwaves into the region of the auditory cortex is shown and described. A microphone is used to transform sound signals into electrical signals which are in turn analyzed and processed to provide controls for generating a plurality of microwave signals at different frequencies. The multifrequency microwaves are then applied to the brain in the region of the auditory cortex. By this method sounds are perceived by the mammal which are representative of the original sound received by the microphone.

29 Claims, 14 Drawing Figures

[\[USPTO\]](#) [\[CNIDR\]](#)

United States Patent

4,877,027

Brunkan

Oct. 31, 1989

Hearing system

Abstract

Sound is induced in the head of a person by radiating the head with microwaves in the range of 100 megahertz to 10,000 megahertz that are modulated with a particular waveform. The waveform consists of frequency modulated bursts. Each burst is made up of ten to twenty uniformly spaced pulses grouped tightly together. The burst width is between 500 nanoseconds and 100 microseconds. The pulse width is in the range of 10 nanoseconds to 1 microsecond. The bursts are frequency modulated by the audio input to create the sensation of hearing in the person whose head is irradiated.

Inventors: **Brunkan; Wayne B.**(P.O. Box 2411, Goleta, CA 93118).

Appl. No.: **202,679**

Filed: **Jun. 6, 1988**

Intl. Cl. :

A61N 5/00

Current U.S. Cl.:

607/56

Field of Search:

128/420.5, 804, 419 R, 421, 422, 746; 381/68

References Cited | [Referenced By]

U.S. Patent Documents

3,629,521	Dec., 1971	Puharich et al.	128/402.5
3,766,331	Oct., 1973	Zink	128/420.5

Other References

Cain et al, "Mammalian Auditory Responses . . . ", IEEE Trans Biomed Eng, pp. 288-293, 1978.

Frey et al, "Human Perception . . . Energy" Science, 181,356-358, 1973.

Jaski, "Radio Waves & Life", Radio-Electronics, pp. 45-45, Sep. 1960.

Microwave Auditory Effects and Applications, Lin, 1978, pp. 176-177.

Primary Examiner: Cohen; Lee S.

Attorney, Agent or Firm: Brelsford; Harry W.

8 Claims, 5 Drawing Figures

(1 of 1)

United States Patent	5,123,899
Gall	Jun. 23, 1992

Method and system for altering consciousness

Abstract

A system for altering the states of human consciousness involves the simultaneous application of multiple stimuli, preferable sounds, having differing frequencies and wave forms. The relationship between the frequencies of the several stimuli is exhibited by the equation

$$g=s^{(n/4)} \cdot \text{multidot} \cdot f$$

where:

f=frequency of one stimulus;

g=frequency of the other stimuli of stimulus; and

n=a positive or negative integer which is different for each other stimulus.

Inventors:	Gall; James (16621 E. Jacklin Dr., Fountain Hills, AZ 85268).
Appl. No.:	642,439
Filed:	Jan. 17, 1991
Intl. Cl. :	A61M 21/00
Current U.S. Cl.:	600/28; 128/905
Field of Search:	600/26-28; 128/731-732, 905

References Cited | [\[Referenced By\]](#)

U.S. Patent Documents			
3,576,185	Apr., 1971	Schulz	600/27
3,762,396	Oct., 1973	Ballentine et al.	600/26
4,227,516	Oct., 1980	Meland et al.	600/28
4,834,701	May, 1989	Masaki	600/28

Primary Examiner: Kamm; William E.

Assistant Examiner: Lacyk; J. P.

Attorney, Agent or Firm: Cahill, Sutton & Thomas

4 Claims, 4 Drawing Figures

United States Patent

5,159,703

Lowery

October 27, 1992

Silent subliminal presentation system

Abstract

A silent communications system in which nonaural carriers, in the very low or very high audio frequency range or in the adjacent ultrasonic frequency spectrum, are amplitude or frequency modulated with the desired intelligence and propagated acoustically or vibrationally, for inducement into the brain, typically through the use of loudspeakers, earphones or piezoelectric transducers. The modulated carriers may be transmitted directly in real time or may be conveniently recorded and stored on mechanical, magnetic or optical media for delayed or repeated transmission to the listener.

Inventors: **Lowery; Oliver M.** (5188 Falconwood Ct., Norcross, GA 30071)

Appl. No.: **458339**

Filed: **December 28, 1989**

U.S. Class: **455/42; 455/46; 455/66; 381/73.1; 128/420.5**

Intern'l Class: **H04B 007/00; H04R 025/00; H04R 003/02**

Field of Search: **455/46,47,66,109,110,42-43381/73.1,105,124358/141-143600/28128/420.5380/38**

References Cited [Referenced By]

U.S. Patent Documents

3060795	Oct., 1962	Corrigan et al.	352/131.
3278676	Oct., 1966	Becker	358/142.
3393279	Jul., 1968	Flanagan	128/420.
3712292	Jan., 1973	Zentmeyer, Jr.	600/28.
4141344	Feb., 1979	Barbara	600/28.
4395600	Jul., 1983	Lundy et al.	381/73.
4463392	Jul., 1984	Fischer et al.	360/30.
4777529	Oct., 1988	Schultz et al.	381/73.
4834701	May., 1989	Masaki	600/28.
4877027	Oct., 1989	Brunkan	128/420.

Primary Examiner: Eisenzopf; Reinhard J.

Assistant Examiner: Faile; Andrew

Claims

1. A silent communications system, comprising:

(a) amplitude modulated carrier means for generating signals located in non-aural portions of the audio and in the lower portion of the ultrasonic frequency spectrum said signals modulated with information to be perceived by a listener's brain and,

(b) acoustic and ultrasonic transducer means for propagating said signals, for inducement into the brain, of the listener, and,

(c) recording means for storing said modulated signals on mechanical, magnetic and optical media for delayed or repeated transmissions to the listener.

2. A silent communications system, comprising:

(a) frequency modulated carrier means for generating signals located in non-aural portions of the audio and in the lower portion of the ultrasonic frequency spectrum, said signals modulated with information to be perceived by a listener's brain, and;

(b) acoustic and ultrasonic transducer means for propagating said signals, for inducement into the brain of the listener, and;

(c) recording means for storing said modulated signals on mechanical, magnetic and optical media for delayed or repeated transmissions to the listener.

3. A silent communications system, comprising:

(a) a combination of amplitude and frequency modulated carrier means for generating signals located in non-aural portions of the audio and in the lower portion of the ultrasonic frequency spectrum, said signals modulated with information to be perceived by a listener's brain, and

(b) acoustic and ultrasonic transducer means for propagating said signals, for inducement into the brain of the listener;

(c) recording means for storing said modulated signals on mechanical, magnetic and optical media for delayed or repeated transmissions to the listener.

Description

BACKGROUND--FIELD OF THE INVENTION

This invention relates in general to electronic audio signal processing and, in particular, to subliminal presentation techniques.

BACKGROUND--DESCRIPTION OF PRIOR ART

Subliminal learning enjoys wide use today and subliminal tapes are being manufactured by a number of companies in the United States alone. Several decades of scientific study indicate

that subliminal messages can influence a human's attitudes and behavior. Subliminal, in these discussions, can be defined as "below the threshold of audibility to the conscious mind." To be effective however, the subliminally transmitted information (called affirmations by those in the profession) must be presented to the listener's ear in such a fashion that they can be perceived and "decoded" by the listener's subconscious mind. We are referring to audio information in this discussion, however, information could be inputted into the subject's subconscious mind through any of the body's sensors, such as touch, smell, sight or hearing. As an example, early development work in the subliminal field utilized motion pictures and slide projections as the medium. Early research into visual and auditory subliminal stimulation effects is exemplified by U.S. Pat. Nos. 3,060,795 of Corrigan, et al. and 3,278,676 of Becker. U.S. Pat. No. 4,395,600 of Lundy and Tyler is representative of later developments in today's subliminal message techniques.

The majority of the audio subliminal tapes available today are prepared using one basic technique. That is, the verbal affirmations are mixed with, and recorded at a lower level than, a "foreground" of music or sounds of ocean surf or a bubbling mountain brook or other similar "masking" sounds. The affirmations are generally recorded 5 decibels (db) or so below the "foreground" programming and regenerative automatic gain control is usually applied to permit the affirmations to change their recorded amplitude in direct proportion to the short term averaged amplitude of the continually varying "foreground" material. In other words, the volume of the affirmations will follow or track the volume changes of the "foreground" programming, but at a lower volume level. Circuit provisions are also usually included to "gate" the affirmations off when the music amplitude is low or zero. This insures that the affirmations cannot be heard during quiet program periods. Thus, today's subliminal affirmations can be characterized as being "masked" by music or other sounds, of constantly changing amplitude and of being reduced or cut off entirely during periods of low or quiet "foreground" programming.

One of the principal, and most widely objected to, deficiencies in available subliminal tape presentation techniques is that the presence of the "foreground" material is intrusive to both the listener and to anyone else in the immediate area. No matter what "foreground" material is chosen, the fact remains that this material can be heard by anyone within its range and presents a definite distraction to other activities such as conversation, thought, desire to listen to other programming such as radio or television, need to concentrate, etc. Additionally, and because the tapes are used repeatedly by the same listener, any "foreground" music or material eventually becomes monotonously tiring to that listener.

It is the purpose of the following described invention to eliminate or greatly reduce all of the above deficiencies. Although its application to the magnetic tape medium is described in the following discussion, the technique is equally applicable to most other desired transmission mediums, such as Compact Disc, videocassettes, digital tape recorders, Public Address (PA) systems, background music installations, computer software programs, random access memory (RAM), read only memory (ROM), "live", real time applications and other mediums now in existence or to be developed in the future.

Implemented on tape cassettes, for example, the subliminal presentation described here is inaudible i.e., high audio or ultrasonic frequencies, the affirmations are presented at a constant, high amplitude level, and they occupy their own "clear channel", non-masked frequency allocations. If desired, the previously described "foreground" music or other material can be added to the tape through use of an audio mixer. The "silent" recordings are inaudible to the user or by others present and are therefore very effective for use during

periods of sleep or when in the presence of others. Additionally, the basic requirements of subliminal stimulation are met. That is, the affirmations are efficiently transmitted to the ear and, while undetected by the conscious mind, are perceived by and efficiently decoded by the subconscious mind.

OBJECTS OF THE INVENTION

Accordingly, several objects and advantages of my invention are:

(a) to provide a technique for producing a subliminal presentation which is inaudible to the listeners(s), yet is perceived and demodulated (decoded) by the ear for use by the subconscious mind.

(b) to provide a technique for transmitting inaudible subliminal information to the listener(s) at a constant, high level of signal strength and on a clear band of frequencies.

(c) to provide a technique for producing inaudible subliminal presentations to which music or other "foreground" programming may be added, if desired.

Still further objects and advantages will become apparent from a consideration of the ensuing description and drawings.

BRIEF DESCRIPTION OF THE DRAWINGS

In the drawings, the first digit of each component number also refers to the figure number where that component can be located.

FIG. 1 represents the block diagram of a suitable system which will generate a frequency modulated (FM) signal at 14,500 Hz.

FIG. 2 represents an approximation of the frequency response curve of the human ear and the signal decoding process.

FIG. 3 represents the block diagram of a suitable system which will generate a single sideband, suppressed carrier, amplitude modulated (AM) signal at 14,500 Hz.

REFERENCE NUMERALS IN DRAWINGS

-
- 11 microphone or other audio input signal
 - 12 audio preamplifier if required
 - 13 frequency modulation circuit
 - 14 low distortion audio oscillator
 - 15 high pass or band pass audio filter
 - 16 output to tape recorder or other device
 - 21 point on low freq end response curve
 - 22 point on low freq end of ear response curve
 - 23 point on high freq end of ear response curve
 - 24 point on high freq end of ear response curve
 - 25 midpoint on curve between points 23 and 24
 - 26 speaker output of FIG. 1 to ear
 - 27 demodulated subliminal audio inputted to ear
 - 31 microphone
 - 32 speech amplifier

33 balanced modulator
34 carrier oscillator (455 KHz)
35 filter
36 mixer
37 heterodyne oscillator (469.5 KHz)
38 bandpass filter
39 output signal

DETAILED DESCRIPTION OF A PREFERRED EMBODIMENT

Please refer now to FIG. 1 and FIG. 2, which are drawings of a preferred implementation of the invention.

The principle of operation of the silent subliminal presentation system is as follows:

An audio signal in the upper frequency region of the audio spectrum (for example, 14,500 Hz) is modulated with the desired information. The type of modulation may be any type suitable for subliminal applications; frequency modulation (FM), phase modulation (PM), upper single sideband with suppressed carrier, amplitude modulation (AM), tone modulation, etc.

For broadest application, the high audio frequency selected as the carrier frequency must meet two basic criteria:

(1) be high enough in the audio spectrum that its presence to the human ear is essentially unnoticed or undetectable (without the listener being informed that the signal is actually present) and,

(2) be low enough in the audio spectrum that it (and its modulation content) can produce a useful output power from home entertainment type cassette or reel-to-reel magnetic recorders.

This would also include, of course, small portable and automobile tape decks.

Alternatively, the output of the system can be fed directly into an audio amplifier and its speaker/earphone system, Public Address system, etc.

FIG. 1 provides the block diagram of an example of a system capable of generating the desired silent frequency modulated carrier.

The modulation information is inputted into the microphone 11. Other suitable input devices may be substituted for microphone 11, such as a tape recorder or a radio. The microphone 11 is connected to the preamplifier 12 and should have provisions for adjusting its gain in order that the optimum modulation index can be set in the frequency modulator 13. The frequency modulator 13 modulates the frequency of oscillator 14 which has been adjusted for an output of 14,500 Hz as described above. The output of oscillator 14 is fed through a suitable bandpass filter 15 into the tape recorder or directly into a suitable amplifier/speaker system. It is the purpose of the bandpass filter to remove or attenuate audible products of the modulation process in order to maintain as audibly silent an output as practical.

On the receiving end, FIG. 2 represents an approximate and idealized frequency response curve of the human ear. The frequency modulated carrier (centered at 14,500 Hz), as generated above and played through a tape recorder or amplifier/speaker system, is shown on FIG. 2 as speaker output 26, impinging upon the upper slope of the ear's response curve at point 25. The frequency modulated excursions of the speaker output 26 swing between points 23 and 24 on the ear's upper response curve. Because the response curve between points 23 and 25 is relatively linear, this action results in a relatively linear demodulation of the original modulation intelligence, which is passed on subliminally to the inner ear. The amplitude of the demodulated output is not high enough to be detected by the conscious mind but is sufficient in amplitude to be detected by the subconscious mind. In the field of communications engineering design, the above demodulation process is known as slope detection and was used in early FM receiver design. In those receivers, the response curve was formed by the action of a tuned (inductive/capacitance) circuit. In our case, the response curve is formed by the natural response curve of the human ear. The same slope detection technique can be performed at the low frequency end of the human ear response curve. This region is indicated on FIG. 2 as between points 21 and 22. This region, however, has a much smaller available bandwidth and is therefore more restricted as to the amount of information that can be transmitted in an inaudible manner.

In practice, the listener adjusts the volume control of the tape recorder or amplifier to a level just below that at which the listener hears an audible sound or noise from the speaker of the tape recorder. If the recording process is properly done, a spectrum analyzer or a calibrated sound level meter will reveal a strong signal emanating from the tape recorder speaker. A calibrated sound level meter, at a distance of 1 meter (with C weighting and referenced to the standard of 0.0002 micro bar) will typically indicate a silent power output of from 60 to 70 decibels. This is equivalent to the audio power of a loud conversation, yet, in the described system, is inaudible or unnoticed by the listener.

FIG. 3 illustrates a system which generates a suitable amplitude modulated (AM) signal, instead of the frequency modulated (FM) system described above. The output is a modulated, single sideband (SSB), suppressed carrier (AM) signal at 14,500 Hz.

The block diagram represents a common scheme for generating an SSB signal and will be briefly described.

The desired subliminal information is spoken into microphone 31. This signal is amplified by speech amplifier 32 and injected into one port of balanced modulator 33. A continuous wave signal of 455 KHz is generated by carrier oscillator 34 and is injected into the second port of balanced modulator 33. The output of balanced modulator 33 is a double sideband, suppressed carrier signal at 455 KHz. This signal is fed through filter 35, causing one of the two sidebands to be removed. This signal is fed into one port of mixer 36. A continuous wave signal at a frequency of 469.5 KHz from heterodyne oscillator 37 is fed into the other port of mixer 36, resulting in an output of the original subliminal audio information but translated 14,500 Hz higher in frequency. The bandpass filter 38 attenuates signals and noise outside of the frequencies of interest. The amplitude modulated audio output signal is shown as output 39.

Thus, as stated earlier, my invention provides a new system for subliminal presentations which is:

- (a) silent,
- (b) outputs a constant, high level modulated signal and,
- (c) occupies a band of clear channel frequencies.

The foregoing description of the preferred embodiment of the invention has been presented for the purposes of illustration and description. It is not intended to be exhaustive or to limit the invention to the precise form disclosed. Many modifications and variations are possible in light of the above discussions. It is intended that the scope of the invention be limited not only by this detailed description, but rather by the claims appended hereto.

* * * * *

United States Patent

5,356,368

Monroe

October 18, 1994

Method of and apparatus for inducing desired states of consciousness

Abstract

Improved methods and apparatus for entraining human brain patterns, employing frequency following response (FFR) techniques, facilitate attainment of desired states of consciousness. In one embodiment, a plurality of electroencephalogram (EEG) waveforms, characteristic of a given state of consciousness, are combined to yield an EEG waveform to which subjects may be susceptible more readily. In another embodiment, sleep patterns are reproduced based on observed brain patterns during portions of a sleep cycle; entrainment principles are applied to induce sleep. In yet another embodiment, entrainment principles are applied in the work environment, to induce and maintain a desired level of consciousness. A portable device also is described.

Inventors: **Monroe; Robert A.** (Nelson County, VA)

Assignee: **Interstate Industries Inc.** (Faber, VA)

Appl. No.: **664176**

Filed: **March 1, 1991**

U.S. Class:

600/28; 128/732

Intern'l Class:

A61M 021/00

Field of Search:

600/26-28128/731-732

References Cited [\[Referenced By\]](#)

U.S. Patent Documents

2466054	Apr., 1949	Siebel.	
3160159	Dec., 1964	Hoody et al..	
3576185	Apr., 1971	Schulz et al..	
3712292	Jan., 1973	Zentmeyer, Jr..	
3753433	Aug., 1973	Bakerich et al..	
3826243	Jul., 1974	Anderson.	
3837331	Sep., 1974	Ross.	
3884218	May., 1975	Monroe.	
4034741	Jul., 1977	Adams et al..	
4141344	Feb., 1979	Barbara.	
4227516	Oct., 1980	Meland et al..	
4335710	Jun., 1982	Williamson.	
4573449	Mar., 1986	Warnke.	
4834701	May., 1989	Masaki.	
4883067	Nov., 1989	Knispel et al.	600/28.
5036858	Aug., 1991	Carter et al..	
5101831	Apr., 1992	Koyama et al.	600/26.

Primary Examiner: Cohen; Lee S.

Assistant Examiner: Lacyk; J. P.

Attorney, Agent or Firm: Sughrue, Mion, Zinn, Macpeak & Seas

Claims

1. A method of inducing desired states of consciousness in human beings, comprising the following steps:

combining a plurality of replicated electroencephalogram (EEG) waveforms, each indicative of a particular desired state of consciousness, to produce a combined EEG waveform;

superimposing said combined EEG waveform on two separate sets of carrier waves using stereo sound;

creating differential beat frequencies between said sets of carrier waves based on said superimposing step; and

providing the resulting signals in audio form to respective ears of a human being, to induce said state of consciousness.

2. A method as claimed in claim 1, wherein said combining step comprises mathematically averaging said EEG waveforms to produce said combined EEG waveform.

3. A method as claimed in claim 1, further comprising the step of repeating said combining, superimposing, and creating steps for each of a set of desired states of consciousness, and producing a cycle of sets of resulting audio signals, said providing step comprising providing said cycle of sets of resulting audio signals to respective ears of a human being, to induce each of said desired states of consciousness in cyclic fashion.

4. A method as claimed in claim 3, wherein said cycle corresponds to human sleep patterns, said desired states of consciousness comprising wakefulness, alpha sleep, delta sleep, and theta sleep.

5. A method as claimed in claim 3, wherein said cycle corresponds to human sleep patterns, said desired states of consciousness comprising alpha sleep, delta sleep, and theta sleep, said cycle being approximately 90 minutes long.

6. A method as claimed in claim 5, said method further comprising the steps of providing a plurality of repetitions of said cycle, followed by providing a set of audio signals containing a binaural beat at a frequency indicative of beta consciousness.

7. A method as claimed in claim 1, wherein said creating step includes the step of combining pink sound with said sets of carrier waves by shifting of said pink sound with respect to said combined EEG waveform from one stereo audio channel to another, with cyclic changes in amplitude, frequency, and rate of panning.

8. Apparatus for facilitating sleep in a human subject, comprising:

means for setting a wake-up time to select a desired sleep duration;

means for generating a first sequence of signals in a cycle corresponding to a human sleep pattern, frequencies of said signals in said first sequence being substantially equal to frequencies of human brain patterns at different levels of sleep;

means for repeating said cycle a plurality of times based on the selected wake-up time; and

means for waking up said human subject at the selected wake-up time.

9. Apparatus as claimed in claim 8, wherein said means for waking up said human subject comprises means for generating a second sequence of signals a predetermined time before the selected wake-up time, frequencies of said signals in said second sequence being substantially equal to frequencies of human brain patterns at or near an awakened state.

10. Apparatus as claimed in claim 9, wherein said predetermined time is approximately five minutes.

11. Apparatus as claimed in claim 8, wherein said first sequence of frequencies comprises, in order, alpha frequencies, theta frequencies, delta frequencies, and theta frequencies.

12. Apparatus as claimed in claim 8, further comprising means for generating phased pink sound in conjunction with said first sequence of frequencies.

13. Apparatus as claimed in claim 8, wherein said first sequence of signals comprises a plurality of sets of combined brainwaves, each of said sets corresponding to a different level of sleep, said combined brainwaves within a given set being constituted by combined electroencephalogram (EEG) waveforms of a plurality of individuals, taken when said individuals had attained a different respective level of sleep.

14. Apparatus as claimed in claim 13, wherein said EEG waveforms are mathematically averaged.

15. Apparatus for awakening an individual using brain pattern entrainment, said apparatus comprising:

means for selecting a wake-up time;

means for keeping time; and

means, operative a predetermined period before said wake-up time as determined by said means for keeping time, for producing a first sequence of signals having frequencies in the theta-alpha range, followed by a second sequence of signals having frequencies in the beta-gamma range.

16. Apparatus as claimed in claim 15, wherein said means for producing said first and second sequences of signals comprises means for producing said second sequence of signals at a higher amplitude than said first sequence of signals.

17. Apparatus as claimed in claim 15, wherein said first sequence of signals comprises a plurality of sets of combined brainwaves, each of said sets corresponding to a different level of consciousness, said combined brainwaves within a given set being constituted by combined

electroencephalogram (EEG) waveforms of a plurality of individuals, taken when said individuals had attained a different respective level of consciousness.

18. Apparatus as claimed in claim 16, wherein said EEG waveforms are mathematically averaged.

19. Apparatus for inducing a desired state of consciousness, said apparatus comprising:

means for detecting presence of a predetermined level of ambient noise;

means, responsive to said detecting means, for generating signals having frequencies substantially equal to frequencies of human brain patterns when said ambient noise is present; and

means for selecting said signals in accordance with desired human activity in said areas.

20. Apparatus as claimed in claim 19, further comprising timer means, connected to said generating means, for generating said signals for a predetermined time set by said timer means.

21. Apparatus as claimed in claim 19, wherein said timer means is connected to said selecting means to enable selection of different ones of said signals in accordance with desired human activity at different times of day.

22. Apparatus as claimed in claim 19, wherein said generating means comprises means, responsive to said detecting means, for increasing an amplitude of said signals in response to an increase in amplitude of said ambient noise, and for decreasing an amplitude of said signals in response to a decrease in amplitude of said ambient noise.

23. Apparatus as claimed in claim 22, wherein said generating means further comprises means for discontinuing said signals when said ambient noise falls below said predetermined level.

24. Apparatus as claimed in claim 19, wherein said generating means comprises a digital signal processor and a read-only memory (ROM) connected to said digital signal processor, said ROM storing a plurality of sets of signals, each of said sets of signals having frequencies substantially equal to human brain patterns at a desired state of consciousness.

25. Apparatus as claimed in claim 24, wherein each of said sets of signals comprises a plurality of sets of combined brainwaves, each of said sets corresponding to a different level of consciousness, said combined brainwaves within a given set being constituted by combined electroencephalogram (EEG) waveforms of a plurality of individuals, taken when said individuals had attained a different respective state of consciousness.

26. Apparatus as claimed in claim 25, wherein said EEG waveforms are mathematically averaged.

27. Apparatus for awakening an individual using brain pattern entrainment, said apparatus comprising:

means for selecting a wake-up time; and

means, operative a predetermined period before said wake-up time, for producing a first sequence of signals having frequencies in a first predetermined range corresponding to a first state of consciousness, followed by a second sequence of signals having frequencies in a second predetermined range corresponding to a second state of consciousness.

28. Apparatus as claimed in claim 27, wherein said first predetermined range is the theta-alpha range, and said second predetermined range is the beta-gamma range.

Description

CROSS-REFERENCE TO RELATED APPLICATION

The present application is related to copending application No. 07/514,460, filed Apr. 16, 1990 now U.S. Pat. No. 5,213,562.

BACKGROUND OF THE INVENTION

1. Field of the Invention

The present invention relates to an improved method of inducing desired states of consciousness, including different levels of sleep, in human beings, using a technique known as frequency following response (FFR), developed by the present inventor. The invention also relates to apparatus for performing the method. A number of areas of applicability of the invention are described, in accordance with different preferred embodiments.

2. Description of the Background Art

In a prior patent, U.S. Pat. No. 3,884,218, the present inventor described a method of inducing different levels of sleep, using the FFR technique, in which brain waves could be made to follow superimposed frequency patterns. These frequency patterns were provided as sine waves, at frequencies known to correspond to different levels of sleep, such as alpha (exhibiting brain wave activity in the range of 8-12 Hz), theta (6-8 Hz), and delta (1-4 Hz). EEGs exhibiting frequencies between 12 and 30 Hz (known as a beta range) are characteristic of awake individuals, though beta activity at even higher frequencies has been observed in different types of mental activities. Gamma activity has been characterized as all activity above 30 Hz; until recently, it has not been possible to monitor brain activity in the gamma range. (It should be noted that the boundaries between gamma and beta, beta and alpha, alpha and theta, and theta and delta are somewhat arbitrary; the foregoing delineations are intended to be exemplary and not limiting.)

The present inventor discovered that the human brain could be entrained to output brain wave patterns these different frequencies. While frequencies corresponding to these different levels of sleep are not audible, by superimposing those frequencies on some type of sound, such as music, it was determined to be possible to induce desired levels of sleep. The individual listening to the music would "hear" the low frequencies, with the desired effect on brain activity.

An improvement on the inventor's patented technique, to induce varied states of alertness, is the subject of copending Application No. 07/514,460, the contents of which are hereby incorporated herein by reference. This copending application describes a general FFR

technique using what is known as a binaural beat phenomenon, details of which are provided in that application. Briefly, a binaural beat is produced by sending signals at different frequencies (some Hz apart, depending on the desired effect) to an individual's left and right ears. The difference between the frequencies defines the frequency of the binaural beat. Using this technique, the desired frequency can be introduced into the individual's brain activity, inducing the desired state of consciousness.

The induction of FFR in the human brain in this manner results in the synchronization of activity in the hemispheres of the brain. FIG. 1A shows brain activity without FFR, and FIG. 1B shows brain activity with FFR. The inventor has coined the term HEMI-SYNC (for Hemisphere Synchronization) to describe this phenomenon.

The copending application describes a technique wherein, in one form, sine waves having a frequency corresponding to a consciousness state are superimposed on two different carrier frequencies to form two different signals to set up the binaural beat. In another form, an actual brain pattern, based on an electroencephalogram (EEG) waveform indicative of that consciousness state is superimposed on the different carrier frequencies to form two different signals. In use, each signal is provided to one ear of a subject. The difference in carrier frequencies sets up the binaural beat.

Another, more limited application of the binaural beat phenomenon is found in U.S. Pat. No. 4,834,701. In contrast to the narrow range of frequencies discussed in that patent, in the above-mentioned copending application, the applicability of the binaural beat phenomenon is investigated over a much wider range of frequencies, spanning the spectrum of brain activity.

Through additional investigation involving mapping of brain activities of different individuals, the present inventor has discovered some significance to the fact that, while brain waves at certain frequencies are characteristic of different levels of sleep, brain patterns of different individuals still vary. The inventor has investigated possible enhancements to the FFR effect by making it more generic among individuals, yet still more specific to brain activity than a simple sine wave, or an EEG of a particular individual.

Another area of investigation being performed by the present inventor relates to human sleep patterns. Based on current knowledge of human sleep patterns, it appears that sleep is composed of a series of 90-minute cycles. As stated earlier, the beta stage is one of alertness. The first sleep state is alpha, or mental and physical relaxation. The second is theta, or light sleep. Next is delta, or deep sleep. The inventor has investigated the possibility of providing FFR waveforms in cyclic patterns, replicating these human sleep patterns, to facilitate sleep. Another possibility is to take advantage of the cyclic nature of sleep patterns to provide a more gentle wake-up for a sleeper.

In considering the need for alertness during activities such as work, the inventor also considered how it might be possible to introduce FFR waveforms into ambient noise in one's surroundings to facilitate maintenance of desired states of consciousness. Particularly in environments such as factories, or in offices where office equipment puts out consistent types of noise, it would be desirable to be able to introduce a binaural beat into that noise at different frequencies, to enhance the degree of alertness of factory or office workers as desired.

SUMMARY OF THE INVENTION

In view of the foregoing, according to one aspect of the invention, EEGs for a number of individuals in different states of consciousness are sampled, and EEG waveforms for the group of individuals, corresponding to each identifiable state of consciousness, are combined. A binaural beat then is generated using the combined EEGs.

According to this aspect of the invention, it has been determined that using groups of EEG waveforms from different individuals and combining them to obtain a representative waveform yields a waveform that a person's brain is more likely to replicate than an individual EEG waveform, or a sine wave representation of the EEG waveform. The combination may be simple averaging, though other combination techniques, such as weighted averaging, for combining different numbers of EEG waveforms as desired, are contemplated. Now that the inventor has discovered that combinations of EEG waveforms provide a particularly effective entrainment environment, it will be seen that various ways of combining these waveforms may yield greater or lesser effects.

In accordance with another aspect of the invention, a method for replicating cyclic sleep patterns for a desired sleep period is provided. In a preferred embodiment according to this aspect of the invention, a subject is led from beta, to alpha, to theta, to delta, then back to theta, then alpha, then a rapid-eye movement (REM) or light dreaming sleep, in a sequence of 90-minute cycles, during a sleep period of desired duration. After the expiration of the period, the subject may wake up voluntarily. Alternatively, the invention can provide a gentle external stimulus to lead the subject to a beta state.

With respect to this aspect of the invention, an apparatus is provided which automatically leads an individual through these cyclic sleep patterns, and enables the individual to set a desired sleep period. This device preferably takes advantage of the techniques to be described relative to the first-mentioned aspect of the invention, but is not so limited. The inventive contributions of this second aspect of the invention are considered to lie in the combination of hardware itself which generates the desired sequence of binaural beats, as opposed to the particular software which determines the nature of those binaural beats. In one form, the invention is constituted by an alarm clock which provides a fade-in theta-alpha signal followed by a strong beta-gamma signal shortly before a desired wake-up time.

According to yet another embodiment of the invention, selectable mind-affecting sound patterns are provided to supplement constant ambient noise in any environment. When the noise is not present, the patterns are not provided. The patterns vary in amplitude in accordance with changes in the environmental noise.

In accordance with still another embodiment of the invention, a portable system is provided to enable the wearer to introduce binaural beat signals of frequencies that are selectable in accordance with a desired level of awareness. Depending on the level of sophistication of the device, the binaural beat may be generated using the combined EEG waveforms of the first aspect of the invention, but this last aspect of the invention is not so limited.

BRIEF DESCRIPTION OF THE DRAWINGS

The foregoing and other aspects of the invention will be understood by those of working skill in this technological field by reference to the following detailed description of the preferred embodiments of the invention, read in conjunction with the accompanying drawings, wherein:

FIGS. 1A-1C and 1D-1F taken from the above-mentioned copending application, show one example of the results which can be achieved using the inventive techniques;

FIG. 2 is a block diagram of the hardware according to a second embodiment of the invention, and FIGS. 3-5 are more detailed schematics therefor;

FIGS. 6A-6J are drawings, similar to FIGS. 1A and 1B, but showing brain activity during various stages of a sleep cycle, using a technique in accordance with the second embodiment of the invention;

FIG. 7 is a block diagram of hardware in accordance with a third embodiment of the invention;

FIG. 8A is a block diagram of hardware in accordance with a fourth embodiment of the invention, and FIG. 8B a schematic of that hardware; and

FIGS. 9A-9M are graphs of different possible effects of the embodiment of FIGS. 8A and 8B, showing a baseline brain pattern, selected stimulus frequencies and corresponding stimulus waves, and associated response waves.

DETAILED DESCRIPTION OF THE PREFERRED EMBODIMENTS

The method according to a first preferred embodiment of the invention, which has been developed through extensive experimentation, derives from the empirically-observed phenomenon that brain patterns of human subjects are entrained more readily to brain patterns which more closely match their own. In prior implementations of the FFR technique, such as in the inventor's prior patent, in which sine waves having frequencies corresponding to desired levels of sleep were superimposed upon a given frequency, entrainment did occur. Use of the binaural beat phenomenon yielded better results, through synchronization of the hemispheres of the brain.

However, simple repetitive frequencies, or even combinations of such frequencies within different ranges, do not represent brain patterns per se, but rather provide entrainment environments for the brain to follow. It has been determined that, the more closely the entrainment environment parallels normal brain function at different levels of consciousness, the more effective the entrainment effect. This phenomenon is what led to the improvement disclosed in the above-mentioned copending application.

As a further improvement on that technique, as mentioned above, the present inventor investigated the possibility of creating more generic models of brain function at different levels of consciousness. As a result of that investigation, it was determined that combinations of EEG waveforms from different individuals functioning at the same identifiable level of consciousness (e.g. alpha sleep, theta sleep, or delta sleep) provided a superior entrainment environment. In the inventive method according to this aspect of the invention, the brain patterns of 40 to 50 individuals were combined to yield the entrainment environment.

One area of applicability of the techniques of the present invention is in the area of sleep therapy. Many individuals suffer from sleep disorders to varying degrees. It is possible to provide a suitable entrainment environment, based on known sleep cycles prevalent in humans, to help individuals to regulate their sleep patterns, and thus help to solve their sleep disorders. One embodiment of the invention, shown in FIG. 2 and also in FIGS. 3-5,

implements the inventive techniques in what the inventor calls a Sleep Processor to aid in the regulation of human sleep cycles.

In FIG. 2, a read-only memory (ROM) 10 stores frequency sequences corresponding to different parts of a human sleep cycle. The stored frequency sequences may be in accordance with a predetermined algorithm, or alternatively may provide a less complex entrainment environment, such as simple averaging. A digital signal processor (DSP) 20 selects different ones of these sequences based on the current time and the time to which an alarm is set. The time is displayed on display 30, and is set using time set 40. The alarm is set to a desired wake-up time using alarm set 50.

During operation, the DSP 20 accesses the ROM 10 and provides an output to a pulse code modulator unit (PCM) 60 accordingly. The PCM 60 provides an output to each of left and right channel speakers 70, 80 which are provided in close proximity to the ears of a human subject. Using headphones enhances the effect.

Some additional detail of operation of the DSP 20 in one aspect of this embodiment now will be provided. A serial port in the DSP 20 generates an interrupt at a 50 KHz rate. An interrupt handler in the DSP 20 computes the various sounds, in one form, by generating sine waves using a pair of integrators:

$$\text{cosine} = \text{cosine} + \text{frequency} \cdot \text{time} \cdot \text{sine}$$
$$\text{sine} = \text{sine} - \text{frequency} \cdot \text{time} \cdot \text{cosine}$$

The Sleep Processors needs ten frequencies, five for each channel, and all of these frequencies are generated at the same time. The results are multiplied by ten envelopes, most of which are zero at any moment.

Noise is generated by a well-known 16-bit shift-register algorithm. This algorithm generates a noise signal that repeats every 65535 samples, or about every five seconds. The noise is filtered to sound more like pink or red noise, and less like white noise, and is written into a delay line in RAM. For each channel, the filtered noise is averaged with an earlier sample from the delay line, thus imparting a comb filter response to it.

An additional low-frequency sine/cosine pair is generated, to sweep the comb filter delay. 32-bit arithmetic is used here. The approximate sweep rate is about 1/8 Hz. The low-frequency sine wave is used directly to sweep the delay on one channel. The delay on the other channel is controlled by some mix of the sine and cosine waves. By choosing these and other coefficients properly, any phase and amplitude relationship between the left and right sweep can be obtained. The comb filtered noise for each channel is multiplied by a noise envelope value.

The device is operated as follows. A desired wake-up time is set, much like an alarm clock, and the desired volume is selected. A start/stop button then is pressed to start the cycles for the selected sleep period. Throughout the sleep period, the device repeats a 90 minute cycle of sound that leads the subject through alpha, theta, delta, and back to dreaming sleep. Five minutes before the scheduled wake-up time, a beta signal is introduced to bring the subject back to complete physical wakefulness. When the subject wakes up, he/she hits the start/stop button again to stop the sound sequence.

The sounds produced by the DSP 20 include binaural beat carrier sound patterns utilizing both amplitude and frequency modulation, masking pink sound (a known type of sound described in the copending application), and, optionally, occasional single-word voiced affirmations. The binaural beat audio signals may be in the form of appropriate sine waves, or alternatively may be replicas of actual EEG brain waveforms. In the latter case, either the just-described combined EEG waveforms or a single EEG waveform (as described in the copending application) may be used. The entire pattern of sound and control is generated algorithmically.

One aspect of the effectiveness of the device of FIGS. 2-5 is the spacing of sound carriers at related frequencies so as to engender binaural beat signals not only from channel to channel, but also monaurally, in each audio channel. In this preferred embodiment, three binaural beat frequency signals are created between audio carrier channels, and two amplitude beats per channel also are created, yielding a total of seven beat signals. The inventor has coined the term *Septon* for this set of beat signals. One example of a *septon* is as follows:

Left Channel	Right Channel
200 Hz carrier	
(4 Hz binaural beat)	
(4 Hz monaural beat)	204 Hz carrier
204 Hz carrier	(4 Hz monaural beat)
(4 Hz binaural beat)	
(4 Hz monaural beat)	208 Hz carrier
208 Hz carrier	(4 Hz monaural beat)
(4 Hz binaural beat)	
	212 Hz carrier

A standard program according to this preferred embodiment would employ the following sound sequence:

0-5 minutes:

Signal Group A (comprised of replicated EEG waveforms having dominant values in the alpha range)

Signal Group B (15 dB below Group A, generated simultaneously with the sounds of Group A, and comprised of replicated EEG waveforms having dominant values in the theta range)

Phased Pink Sound (six seconds, peak-to-peak, on both left and right channels, 20 dB below Group A)

Voice Inserts (repeated at 40 second intervals, 10 dB below Group A, simultaneously with the other sounds, and comprising short sequences of phrases like "relax" "let go", and "sleep")

5-20 minutes:

Signal Group B

Signal Group C (20 dB below Group B, generated simultaneously with Group B, and comprised of replicated EEG waveforms having dominant values in the delta range)

Phased Pink Sound (15 dB below Group B, having a duration as in the first interval)

Voice Inserts (10 dB below Group B, comprised as above)

20-40 minutes:

Signal Group C

Signal Group D (10 dB below Group C, generated simultaneously with Group C, and comprised of replicated EEG waveforms having dominant values in the lower delta range)

Phased Pink Sound (10 dB below Group C, having a duration as in the first interval)

Voice Inserts (20 dB below Group C, comprised as above) 40-65 minutes:

Signal Group D

Phased Pink Sound (10 dB below Group D, having a duration as in the first interval)

Voice Inserts (20 dB below Group D, comprised as above) 65-80 minutes:

Signal Group C

Signal Group D (10 dB below Group C, generated simultaneously with Group C)

Phased Pink Sound (15 dB below Group C, having a duration as in the first interval)

NO voice inserts

80-90 minutes:

Signal Group B

Signal Group C (10 dB below B, generated simultaneously with Group B)

Phased Pink Sound (15 dB below Group B, having a duration as in the first interval)

NO voice inserts

The foregoing sequence is repeated through the sleep period until the wakeup sequence, approximately five minutes before the set wake-up time:

Signal Group AA (a wakeup sequence, comprising replicated EEG waveforms having dominant values in the beta range, or alternatively a 400 Hz/416 Hz envelope yielding frequencies in the beta range)

Voice inserts (10 dB below Group AA, comprised of short phrases such as "waking up", "refreshed", "bright", and repeated at intervals)

One variation of the foregoing embodiment is an alarm clock which, instead of sounding a loud alarm or other jarring noise at wake-up time, starts a gentle sequence of signals some minutes before, to bring an individual up gently through the various levels of sleep to full wakefulness. A fade-in theta-alpha signal may be provided, followed by a stronger beta-gamma signal.

FIGS. 6A to 6J show the effects of the just-described "sleep processor" embodiment. Column 1 shows distribution of delta frequencies; column 2 shows distribution of theta frequencies; and column 3 shows distribution of alpha frequencies. The top row of graphs is the actual pattern observed in the individual, and the bottom row is the baseline pattern.

FIG. 6A corresponds to a normal waking state. Dominant alpha activity is shown in the occipital area of the brain. In FIG. 6B, pink noise has been applied, without any beat frequencies. A narrower focus of waking state is shown.

In FIG. 6C, a signal sequence corresponding to Signal Group A has been applied. Some gain in theta frequencies are seen, with rapid diffusion of alpha frequencies and movement toward the vertex of the head. In FIG. 6D, a signal sequence corresponding to Signal Group B has been applied. There is further diffusion of alpha frequencies, with some movement of delta and theta activity toward the pre-frontal cortex of the brain.

In FIG. 6E, a signal sequence corresponding to Signal Group C has been applied. There is rapid diffusion of alpha frequencies, and increased power of theta and delta frequencies. In FIG. 6F, a signal sequence corresponding to Signal Group D has been applied. Alpha frequencies are diffused further toward the pre-frontal cortex, and there is a marked increase in theta and delta frequencies.

FIG. 6G, continuing application of Signal Group D frequencies, shows a marked increase in delta activity in the pre-frontal cortex, with a steady decrease in alpha activity at the vertex. In FIG. 6H, another binaural beat stimulation has been applied, and characteristics of stage 3 and 4 sleep may be observed. In FIG. 6I, further evidence of the further binaural beat stimulation is observed. Delta is the dominant frequency here. Alpha and theta activity has moved to the prefrontal cortex. Finally, FIG. 6J shows early awakening activity, with a diffusion of delta activity.

FIG. 7 is a block diagram of hardware in accordance with another embodiment of the invention, having application to the work environment, or anywhere a constant source of noise is present, to allow workers, for example, to maintain a desired state of awareness. The device may contain suitable digital signal processor circuitry, as in the preceding embodiment. One difference is that the operation of the device is keyed to the presence of ambient noise, not to a given time duration or selected sleep period.

The device of FIG. 7 includes a sound generator 200 which, as just mentioned, may comprise a digital signal processor. The generator 200 outputs sound patterns via one or more speakers (left and right channel speakers 210, 220 are shown). A sound level detector 230 detects the level of ambient noise in the room, and provides a signal to the sound generator 200, or activates a cut-off switch (not shown), to discontinue output of the sound generator 200 when the ambient noise level drops below a predetermined level.

The sound level detector also preferably provides a signal to the sound generator 200 to boost the sound pattern output when the ambient noise level increases, so that the effect of the

provision of the sound pattern is commensurate with the noise level in the room. Alternatively, the user may simply adjust the volume manually, using one or more knobs (not shown) on the sound generator 200.

A timer 240 may be provided to control the duration of provision of the selected sound pattern, or even to change the sound pattern at different times of day by controlling a selector 250 which the user accesses to select a particular sound pattern to be output. The user may select a given sound pattern in the morning, and the timer 240 may change that pattern automatically, based on a need at different times of day for sound patterns providing different states of alertness.

The sound pattern produced by the device of FIG. 7 varies automatically in amplitude in accordance with changes in the ambient noise, and is discontinued when the noise stops. As a result, the sound remains unobtrusive. Depending on the setting, the produced sound pattern can enhance wakefulness, promote relaxation (as, for example, in rest areas in the workplace), reduce anxiety and stress, or focus attention, among other characteristics.

The basic system of FIG. 7 produces and inserts four different sound patterns which are selected manually so as to merge the output into the constant ambient noise. More sound patterns are possible, depending on the desired overall capabilities of the system. Various modifications are possible. For example, a programmable version may be provided, which changes the form of the sound patterns throughout a work day or night, in accordance with the responses desired.

Selectability of patterns may be accomplished differently in a model intended for use in conjunction with a computer system. The computer operator can input a selection, and may vary that selection as desired throughout the work day.

FIG. 8A is a diagram of a portable embodiment of the invention, for use in providing a desired level of consciousness on an individualized basis. A signal generator 300 preferably includes a digital signal processor 310 and a ROM 320 for storing predetermined signals or sequences of signals which correspond to various desired states of awareness. The signal generator 300 may be a simple tone generator or pair of tone generators which provide outputs to speakers or headphones 330 (such as button-sized headphones) to set up a binaural beat. Output of pink sound or phased pink sound by the generator 300 is desirable to facilitate defocusing of the listener and consequent ability to concentrate on the sounds being produced. A selector 340 enables a user to instruct the signal generator 300 to output signals corresponding to the level of consciousness (e.g. focused concentration, relaxation, alertness) that a user desires.

FIG. 8B shows a schematic of this embodiment, which the inventor calls a "Mood Minder". This embodiment includes a selector for selecting one of four possible types of signals, corresponding to four respective levels of awareness: awake and alert; concentration; attention; and relaxation. However, the invention is not so limited, as the generator 300 may be capable of producing other possible types of signals. Alternatively, pre-set patterns in the generator 300 may vary when specialized use is required. The key to this embodiment is its portability, enabling the user to carry the device everywhere. The device is battery-operated, and is small enough to fit in an upper coat pocket, for example.

FIGS. 9A-9M show examples of prestored patterns produced by the generator 300, and of results achieved in use. FIG. 9A shows baseline brain waves, with relative power output

shown at the right for different frequencies. FIGS. 9B, 9E, 9H, and 9K show the stimulus frequencies produced for four different respective states of consciousness. FIGS. 9C, 9F, 9I, and 9L show the stimulus waves corresponding to the superposition of the stimulus frequencies on the baseline wave. FIGS. 9D, 9G, 9J, and 9M show the results achieved in use. As can be seen, the peak-to-peak amplitudes for the response brain waves correspond closely to those of the stimulus waves.

While the present invention has been described in detail with reference to preferred embodiments, various modifications within the scope and spirit of the invention will be apparent to those of working skill in this technological field. Consequently, the invention should be considered as limited only by the scope of the appended claims.

* * * * *

(1 of 1)

United States Patent	6,011,991
Mardirossian	Jan. 4, 2000

Communication system and method including brain wave analysis and/or use of brain activity

Abstract

A system and method for enabling human beings to communicate by way of their monitored brain activity. The brain activity of an individual is monitored and transmitted to a remote location (e.g. by satellite). At the remote location, the monitored brain activity is compared with pre-recorded normalized brain activity curves, waveforms, or patterns to determine if a match or substantial match is found. If such a match is found, then the computer at the remote location determines that the individual was attempting to communicate the word, phrase, or thought corresponding to the matched stored normalized signal.

Inventors: **Mardirossian; Aris**(Germantown, MD).

Assignee: **Technology Patents, LLC**(Derwood, MD).

Appl. No.: **206,365**

Filed: **Dec. 7, 1998**

Intl. Cl. : **A61N 5/00**

Current U.S. Cl.: **600/544; 600/545**

Field of Search: **600/300, 544-545; 128/897-898, 904, 905**

References Cited | [\[Referenced By\]](#)

U.S. Patent Documents		
5,059,814	Oct., 1991	Mead et al.
5,118,606	Jun., 1992	Lynch et al.
5,136,687	Aug., 1992	Edelman et al.
5,224,203	Jun., 1993	Skeirik
5,303,705	Apr., 1994	Nenov
5,325,862	Jul., 1994	Lewis et al.
5,461,699	Oct., 1995	Arbabi et al.
5,522,863	Jun., 1996	Spano et al.
5,640,493	Jun., 1997	Skeirik
5,715,821	Feb., 1998	Faupel
5,719,561	Feb., 1998	Gonzales
5,722,418	Mar., 1998	Bro 128/905
5,730,146	Mar., 1998	Itil et al. 600/544
5,736,543	Apr., 1998	Rogers et al.
5,737,485	Apr., 1998	Flanagan et al.
5,747,492	May, 1998	Lynch et al.
5,791,342	Aug., 1998	Woodard 600/544

[5,816,247](#)

Oct., 1998

Maynard

Primary Examiner: O'Connor; Cary

Assistant Examiner: Astorino; Michael

Attorney, Agent or Firm: Rhoa; Joseph A.

8 Claims, 8 Drawing Figures

(1 of 1)

United States Patent

6,017,302

Loos

Jan. 25, 2000

Subliminal acoustic manipulation of nervous systems

Abstract

In human subjects, sensory resonances can be excited by subliminal atmospheric acoustic pulses that are tuned to the resonance frequency. The 1/2 Hz sensory resonance affects the autonomic nervous system and may cause relaxation, drowsiness, or sexual excitement, depending on the precise acoustic frequency near 1/2 Hz used. The effects of the 2.5 Hz resonance include slowing of certain cortical processes, sleepiness, and disorientation. For these effects to occur, the acoustic intensity must lie in a certain deeply subliminal range. Suitable apparatus consists of a portable battery-powered source of weak subaudio acoustic radiation. The method and apparatus can be used by the general public as an aid to relaxation, sleep, or sexual arousal, and clinically for the control and perhaps treatment of insomnia, tremors, epileptic seizures, and anxiety disorders. There is further application as a nonlethal weapon that can be used in law enforcement standoff situations, for causing drowsiness and disorientation in targeted subjects. It is then preferable to use venting acoustic monopoles in the form of a device that inhales and exhales air with subaudio frequency.

Inventors: **Loos; Hendricus G.**(3019 Cresta Wy., Laguna Beach, CA 92651).

Appl. No.: **961,907**

Filed: **Oct. 31, 1997**

Intl. Cl. :

A61B 5/00

Current U.S. Cl.:

600/28

Field of Search:

600/26-28; 128/897, 898

References Cited | [Referenced By]

U.S. Patent Documents			
4,124,022	Nov., 1978	Gross	
4,335,710	Jun., 1982	Williamson	600/28
4,573,449	Mar., 1986	Warnke	
5,076,281	Dec., 1991	Gavish	600/28 X
5,123,899	Jun., 1992	Gall	600/28
5,309,411	May, 1994	Huang et al.	367/140
5,733,240	Mar., 1998	De Visser	600/9

Primary Examiner: Gilbert; Samuel

17 Claims, 12 Drawing Figures

United States Patent

6,587,729

O'Loughlin, et al.

July 1, 2003

Apparatus for audibly communicating speech using the radio frequency hearing effect

Abstract

A modulation process with a fully suppressed carrier and input preprocessor filtering to produce an encoded output; for amplitude modulation (AM) and audio speech preprocessor filtering, intelligible subjective sound is produced when the encoded signal is demodulated using the RF Hearing Effect. Suitable forms of carrier suppressed modulation include single sideband (SSB) and carrier suppressed amplitude modulation (CSAM), with both sidebands present.

Inventors: **O'Loughlin; James P.** (Placitas, NM); **Loree; Diana L.** (Albuquerque, NM)

Assignee: **The United States of America as represented by the Secretary of the Air**
(Washington, DC)

Appl. No.: **131626**

Filed: **April 24, 2002**

Current U.S. Class: **607/55; 128/897; 332/167; 381/151; 600/586**

Intern'l Class: **H03C 001/54**

Field of Search: **332/167381/151607/56,55340/384.1600/559,23,586128/897,898**

References Cited [\[Referenced By\]](#)

U.S. Patent Documents

3563246	Feb., 1971	Puharich et al.	607/55.
3629521	Dec., 1971	Puharich et al.	607/56.
4835791	May., 1989	Daoud	375/301.
5450044	Sep., 1995	Hulick	332/103.

Primary Examiner: Schaetzle; Kennedy

Attorney, Agent or Firm: Skorich; James M.

Government Interests

The invention described herein may be manufactured and used by or for the Government for governmental purposes without the payment of any royalty thereon.

Parent Case Text

This application is a division of U.S. patent application Ser. No. 08/766,687 filed on Dec. 13, 1996, now U.S. Pat. No. 6,470,214, and claims the benefit of the foregoing filing date.

Claims

What is claimed is:

1. An apparatus for communicating an audio signal $a(t)$, comprising:

an audio predistortion filter having a filter function $A_s(f)$ for producing a first output signal $a(t)A_s(f)$ from the audio signal $a(t)$;

means for adding a bias A to the first output signal, to produce a second output signal $a(t)A_s(f)+A$;

a square root processor for producing a third output signal $(a(t)A_s(f)+A)^{1/2}$ responsive to the second output signal; and

a modulator for producing a double sideband output signal responsive to the third output signal, having a carrier frequency of ω_c , and being mathematically described by $(a(t)A_s(f)+A)^{1/2} \sin(\omega_c t)$; and

transmitting the double sideband output signal to a demodulator, whereby the audio signal $a(t)$ is recovered from the double sideband output signal.

2. The communication apparatus defined in claim 1 wherein:

the double sideband output signal has RF power; and

the demodulator is for converting the RF power into acoustic pressure waves.

3. The communication apparatus defined in claim 2 wherein:

the demodulator converts the RF power into the acoustic pressure waves by means of thermal expansion and contraction, whereby

the acoustic pressure waves approximate the audio signal $a(t)$.

4. The communication apparatus defined in claim 2 wherein the demodulator includes a mass that expands and contracts responsive to the RF power of the double sideband output signal.

5. The communication apparatus defined in claim 4 wherein the mass is approximately spherical.

6. The communication apparatus defined in claim 1 wherein:

the double sideband output signal is comprised of a first sideband component and a second sideband component; and

means for suppressing the second sideband component, whereby

the demodulator recovers the audio signal $a(t)$ solely from the first sideband component.

7. The communication apparatus defined in claim 1 wherein the audio predistortion filter is a low-pass filter.

8. The communication apparatus defined in claim 7 wherein the audio predistortion filter is a digital processor.

9. The communication apparatus defined in claim 1 wherein:

the square root processor is a diode biased by a voltage source, in series with a resistance, whereby

a voltage across the diode is proportional to a square root of the second output signal $a(t)A_s(t) + A$.

10. The communication apparatus defined in claim 1 wherein the modulator is a balanced modulator.

11. The communication apparatus defined in claim 1 wherein:

the audio signal $a(t)$ includes a high frequency component; and

the audio predistortion filter de-emphasizes the high frequency component by approximately 40 dB per decade.

Description

BACKGROUND OF THE INVENTION

This invention relates to the modulating of signals on carriers, which are transmitted and the signals intelligibly recovered, and more particularly, to the modulation of speech on a carrier and the intelligible recover of the speech by means of the Radio Frequency Hearing Effect.

The Radio Frequency ("RF") Hearing Effect was first noticed during World War II as a subjective "click" produced by a pulsed radar signal when the transmitted power is above a "threshold" level. Below the threshold level, the click cannot be heard.

The discovery of the Radio Frequency Hearing Effect suggested that a pulsed RF carrier could be encoded with an amplitude modulated ("AM") envelope. In one approach to pulsed carrier modulation, it was assumed that the "click" of the pulsed carrier was similar to a data sample and could be used to synthesize both simple and complex tones such as speech. Although pulsed carrier modulation can induce a subjective sensation for simple tones, it severely distorts the complex waveforms of speech, as has been confirmed experimentally.

The presence of this kind of distortion has prevented the click process for the encoding of intelligible speech. An example is provided by AM sampled data modulation

Upon demodulation the perceived speech signal has some of the envelope characteristics of an audio signal. Consequently a message can be recognized as speech when a listener is pre-advised that speech has been sent. However, if the listener does not know the content of the message, the audio signal is unintelligible.

The attempt to use the click process to encode speech has been based on the assumption that if simple tones can be encoded, speech can be encoded as well, but this is not so. A simple tone

can contain several distortions and still be perceived as a tone whereas the same degree of distortion applied to speech renders it unintelligible.

SUMMARY OF THE INVENTION

In accomplishing the foregoing and related object the invention uses a modulation process with a fully suppressed carrier and pre-processor filtering of the input to produce an encoded output. Where amplitude modulation (AM) is employed and the pre-processor filtering is of audio speech input, intelligible subjective sound is produced when the encoded signal is demodulated by means of the RF Hearing Effect. Suitable forms of carrier suppressed modulation include single sideband (SSB) and carrier suppressed amplitude modulation (CSAM), with both sidebands present.

The invention further provides for analysis of the RE hearing phenomena based on an RF to acoustic transducer model. Analysis of the model suggests a new modulation process which permits the RF Hearing Effect to be used following the transmission of encoded speech.

In accordance with one aspect of the invention the preprocessing of an input speech signal takes place with a filter that de-emphasizes the high frequency content of the input speech signal. The de-emphasis can provide a signal reduction of about 40 dB (decibels) per decade. Further processing of the speech signal then takes place by adding a bias level and taking a root of the predistorted waveform. The resultant signal is used to modulated an RF carrier in the AM fully suppressed carrier mode, with single or double sidebands.

The modulated RF signal is demodulated by an RF to acoustic demodulator that produces an intelligible acoustic replication of the original input speech.

The RF Hearing Effect is explained and analyzed as a thermal to acoustic demodulating process. Energy absorption in a medium, such as the head, causes mechanical expansion and contraction, and thus an acoustic signal.

When the expansion and contraction take place in the head of an animal, the acoustic signal is passed by conduction to the inner ear where it is further processed as if it were an acoustic signal from the outer ear.

The RF to Acoustic Demodulator thus has characteristics which permit the conversion of the RF energy input to an acoustic output.

Accordingly, it is an object of the invention to provide a novel technique for the intelligible encoding of signals. A related object is to provide for the intelligible encoding of speech.

Another object of the invention is to make use of the Radio Frequency ("RF") Hearing Effect in the intelligible demodulation of encoded signals, including speech.

Still another object of the invention is to suitably encode a pulsed RF carrier with an amplitude modulated ("AM") envelope such that the modulation will be intelligibly demodulated by means of the RF Hearing Effect. A related object is to permit a message to be identified and understood as speech when a listener does not know beforehand that the message is speech.

Other aspects of the invention will be come apparent after considering several illustrative embodiments, taken in conjunction with the drawings.

DESCRIPTION OF THE DRAWINGS

FIG. 1 is a block diagram model of RF to Acoustic Demodulation Process making use of the Radio Frequency ("RF") Hearing Effect;

FIG. 2 is a spherical demodulator and radiator having a specific acoustic impedance for demodulation using the RF Hearing Effect;

FIG. 3 is a diagram illustrating the overall process and constituents of the invention; and

FIG. 4 is an illustrative circuit and wiring diagram for the components of FIG. 3.

DETAILED DESCRIPTION OF THE PREFERRED EMBODIMENT

With reference to the drawings, FIG. 1 illustrates the RF to acoustic demodulation process of the invention. Ordinarily an acoustic signal A reaches the outer ear E of the head H and traverses first to the inner ear I and then to the acoustic receptors of the brain B. A modulated RF signal, however, enters a demodulator D, which is illustratively provided by the mass M of the brain, and is approximated, as shown in FIG. 2, by a sphere S of radius r in the head H. The radius r of the sphere S is about 7 cm to make the sphere S equivalent to about the volume of the brain B. It will be appreciated that where the demodulator D, which can be an external component, is not employed with the acoustic receptors of the brain B, it can have other forms.

The sphere S, or its equivalent ellipsoid or similar solid, absorbs RF power which causes an increase in temperature that in turn causes an expansion and contraction which results in an acoustic wave. As a first approximation, it is assumed that the RF power is absorbed uniformly in the brain. Where the demodulator D is external to the brain B, the medium and/or RF carrier frequency can be selected to assure sufficiently uniform absorption.

For the modulated RF signal of FIG. 1, the power absorbed in the sphere S is proportional to the power waveform of the modulated RF signal. The absorption rate is characterized quantitatively in terms of the SAR (Specific Absorption Rate) in the units of absorbed watts per kilogram per incident watt per square centimeter.

The temperature of the sphere S is taken as following the integrated heat input from the power waveform, i.e. the process is approximated as being adiabatic, at least for short term intervals on the order of a few minutes.

The radial expansion of the sphere follows temperature and is converted to sound pressure, p(t), determined by the radial velocity (U.sub.r) multiplied by the real part of the specific acoustic impedance (Z.sub.s) of the sphere, as indicated in equation (1), below.

$$Z_{\text{sub.s}} = \rho_{\text{sub.o}} c(jkr) / (1 + jkr) = \rho_{\text{sub.o}} c jf/f_{\text{sub.c}} / (1 + jf/f_{\text{sub.c}}) \quad (1)$$

Where:

$\rho_{\text{sub.o}}$ = density, 1000 kg/m.³ for water

c = speed of sound, 1560 m/s, in water @ 37.degree. C.

k = wave number, 2.pi./wavelength

r =sphere radius, in meters (m)

f =audio frequency

$f_{sub.c}$ =lower cutoff break frequency, $=c/(2\pi r)$

j =the 90 degree phase-shift operator

The specific acoustic impedance for a sphere of 7 cm radius, on the order of the size of the brain, has a lower cut-off break frequency of about 3,547 Hertz (Hz) for the parameters given for equation (1). The essential frequency range of speech is about 300 to 3000 Hz, i.e., below the cut-off frequency. It is therefore the Real part ($R_{sub.e}$) of $Z_{sub.s}$ times the radial particle velocity ($U_{sub.r}$) which determines the sound pressure, $p(t)$. The real part of $Z_{sub.s}$ is given by equation (1a), below:

$$R_{sub.e} (Z_{sub.s}) = \rho_{sub.o} c (f/f_{sub.c})^{sup.2} / (1 + (f/f_{sub.c})^{sup.2}) \quad (1a)$$

In the speech spectrum, which is below the brain cut-off frequency, the sphere S is an acoustic filter which "rolls off", i.e. decreases in amplitude at -40 dB per decade with decreasing frequency. In addition to any other demodulation processes to be analyzed below, the filter characteristics of the sphere will modify the acoustic signal with a 40 dB per decade slope in favor of the high frequencies.

Results for an AM Modulated Single Tone

An RF carrier with amplitude $A_{sub.c}$ at frequency $\omega_{sub.c}$ is AM modulated 100 percent with a single tone audio signal at frequency $\omega_{sub.1}$. The voltage (time) equation of this modulated signal is given by equation (2), below:

$$V(t) = A_{sub.c} \sin(\omega_{sub.c} t) (1 + \sin(\omega_{sub.a} t)) \quad (2)$$

The power signal is $V(t)^{sup.2}$ as given by equation (3), below:

$$P(t) = A_{sub.c}^{sup.2} [3/4 + \sin(\omega_{sub.3} t) - 1/4 \cos(2\omega_{sub.3} t) - 3/4 \cos(2\omega_{sub.c} t) - \cos(2\omega_{sub.c} t) \sin(\omega_{sub.3} t) + 1/4 \cos(2\omega_{sub.c} t) \cos(2\omega_{sub.3} t)] \quad (3)$$

To find the energy absorbed in the sphere, the time integral of equation (3) is taken times absorption coefficient, K . The result is divided by the specific heat, SH to obtain the temperature of the sphere and then multiplied by the volume expansion coefficient, M_v to obtain the change in volume. The change in volume is related to the change in radius by equation (4), below:

$$dV/V = 3dr/r \quad (4)$$

To obtain the amplitude of the radius change, there is multiplication by the radius and division by three. The rms radial surface velocity, $U_{sub.r}$ is determined by multiplying the time derivative by r and dividing by $2^{sup.1/2}$. The result, $U_{sub.r}$, is proportional to the power function, $P(t)$ in equation (5), below.

$$U_{sub.r} = 0.3535 P(t) r K M_{sub.v} / (3SH) \quad (5)$$

The acoustic pressure, $p(t)$, is given in equation (6), below, as the result of multiplying equation (5) by the Real part of the specific acoustic impedance, $R_{sub.e}(1)$.

$$p(t) = R_{sub.e} \{Z_{sub.s} U_{sub.r}\} = R_{sub.e} (Z_{sub.s}) U_{sub.r} \quad (6)$$

The SPL (Sound Pressure Level), in acoustic dB, is approximated as $20 \log[p(t)/2E-5]$. The standard acoustic reference level of $2E-5$ Newtons per square meter is based on a signal in air; however, the head has a water-like consistency. Therefore, the subjective level in acoustic dB is only approximate, but sufficient for first order accuracy.

In a single tone case the incident RF power, $P(t)$, from equation (3) has two terms as shown in equation (7), below, which are in the hearing range.

$$\sin(\omega_{sub.a} t) - 1/4 \cos(2\omega_{sub.a} t) \quad (7)$$

This is converted to the acoustic pressure wave, $p(t)$, by multiplying by the specific acoustic impedance calculated at the two frequencies. Therefore, the resulting pressure wave as indicated in equation (8), below, becomes

$$p(t) = C[Z_{sub.s}(\omega_{sub.a}) \sin(\omega_{sub.a} t) - 1/4 Z_{sub.s}(2\omega_{sub.a}) \cos(2\omega_{sub.a} t)] \quad (8)$$

The result is an audio frequency and a second harmonic at about 1/4 amplitude. Thus using an RF carrier, AM modulated by a single tone, the pressure wave audio signal will consist of the audio tone and a second harmonic at about -6 dB, if the specific acoustic impedances at the two frequencies are the same. However, from equation (1) the break frequency of a model 7 cm sphere is 3.547 Hz. Most of the speech spectrum is below this frequency therefore the specific acoustic impedance is reactive and the real component is given by equation (8a), below:

$$R_{sub.e} \{Z_{sub.s}(f)\} = \rho_{sub.o} c(f/f_{sub.c})^{sup.2} / (1 + (f/f_{sub.c})) \quad (8a)$$

Below the cutoff frequency the real part of the impedance varies as the square of the frequency or gives a boost of 40 dB per decade. Therefore, if the input modulation signal is 1 kHz, the second harmonic will have a boost of about 4 times in amplitude, or 12 dB, due to the variation of the real part of the specific acoustic impedance with frequency. So the second harmonic pressure term in equation (8) is actually four times the power or 6 dB higher than the fundamental term. If the second harmonic falls above the cutoff frequency then the boost begins to fall back to 0 dB. However, for most of the speech spectrum there is a severe distortion and strong boost of the high frequency distortion components.

Results for Two Tone AM Modulation Analysis

Because of the distortion attending single tone modulation, predistortion of the modulation could be attempted such that the resulting demodulated pressure wave will not contain harmonic distortion. This will not work, however, because of the non-linear cross-products of two-tone modulation are quite different from single tone modulation as shown below.

Nevertheless, two-tone modulation distortion provides an insight for the design of a corrective process for a complex modulation signal such as speech. The nature of the distortion is defined in terms of relative amplitudes and frequencies.

Equation (8b) is that of an AM modulated carrier for the two-tone case where ω_{a1} and ω_{a2} are of equal amplitude and together modulate the carrier to a maximum peak value of 100 percent. The total modulated RF signal is given by equation (8b), below:

$$V(t) = A_c \sin(\omega_c t) [1 + \frac{1}{2} \sin(\omega_{a1} t) + \frac{1}{2} \sin(\omega_{a2} t)]$$

The square of (8b) is the power signal, which has the same form as the particle velocity, $U_r(t)$, of equation (9), below.

From the square of (8b) the following frequencies and relative amplitudes are obtained for the particle velocity wave, $U_r(t)$, which are in the audio range;

$$U_r(t) = C [\sin(\omega_{a1} t) + \sin(\omega_{a2} t) + \frac{1}{4} \cos((\omega_{a1} - \omega_{a2})t) + \frac{1}{4} \cos((\omega_{a1} + \omega_{a2})t) - \frac{1}{8} \cos(2\omega_{a1} t) - \frac{1}{8} \cos(2\omega_{a2} t)] \quad (9)$$

If the frequencies in equation (9) are below the cut-off frequency, the impedance boost correction will result in a pressure wave with relative amplitudes given in equation (9a), below:

$$p(t) = C' [\sin(\omega_{a1} t) + b \sin(\omega_{a2} t) + \frac{(1-b)^2}{4} \cos((\omega_{a1} - \omega_{a2})t) + \frac{(1+b)^2}{4} \cos((\omega_{a1} + \omega_{a2})t) - \frac{1}{2} \cos(2\omega_{a1} t) - \frac{b^2}{2} \cos(2\omega_{a2} t)] \quad (9a)$$

where: $b = \omega_{a2} / \omega_{a1}$ and $\omega_{a2} > \omega_{a1}$

Equation (9a) contains a correction factor, b , for the specific acoustic impedance variation with frequency. The first two terms of (9a) are the two tones of the input modulation with the relative amplitudes modified by the impedance correction factor. The other terms are the distortion cross products which are quite different from the single tone distortion case. In addition to the second harmonics, there are sum and difference frequencies. From this two-tone analysis it is obvious that more complex multiple tone modulations, such as speech, will be severely distorted with even more complicated cross-product and sum and difference components. This is not unexpected since the process which creates the distortion is nonlinear. This leads to the conclusion that a simple passive predistortion filter will not work on a speech signal modulated on an RF carrier by a conventional AM process, because the distortion is a function of the signal by a nonlinear process.

However, the serious distortion problem can be overcome by means of the invention which exploits the characteristics of a different type of RF modulation process in addition to special signal processing.

AM Modulation With Fully Suppressed Carrier for the Intelligible Encoding of Speech by the Invention for Compatibility With the RF Hearing Phenomena

The equation for AM modulation with a fully suppressed carrier is given by equation (10), below:

$$V(t) = a(t) \sin(\omega_c t) \quad (10)$$

This modulation is commonly accomplished in hardware by means of a circuit known as a balanced modulator, as disclosed, for example in "Radio Engineering", Frederick E. Terman, p.481-3, McGraw-Hill, 1947.

The power signal has the same form as the particle velocity signal which is obtained from the square of equation (10) as shown in equation (11), below:

$$P(t) = C U_{\text{sub.r}} = a(t)^2 / 2 - (a(t)^2 / 2) \cos(2 \omega_{\text{sub.chi.}} t) \quad (11)$$

From inspection of equations (10) and (11) it is seen that, if the input audio signal, $a(t)$, is pre-processed by taking the square root and then modulating the carrier, the audio term in the particle velocity equation will be an exact, undistorted, replication of the input audio signal. Since the audio signal from a microphone is bipolar, it must be modified by adding a very low frequency (essential d.c.) bias term, A , such that the resultant sum, $[a(t)+A] > 0.0$, is always positive. This is necessary in order to insure a real square root. The use of a custom digital speech processor implements the addition of the term A , i.e. as shown in equation (10*), below:

$$V(t) = (a(t)+A)^{1/2} \sin(\omega_{\text{sub.c}} t) \quad (10^*)$$

The pressure wave is given by equation (11*), below:

$$p(t) = C U_{\text{sub.r}} = A/2 + a(t)/2 - (a(t)/2) \cos(2 \omega_{\text{sub.c}} t) - (A/2) \cos(2 \omega_{\text{sub.c}} t) \quad (11^*)$$

When the second term of the pressure wave of equation (11*) is processed through the specific acoustic impedance it will result in the replication of the input audio signal but will be modified by the filter characteristics of the Real part of the specific acoustic impedance, $R_{\text{sub.e}} \{Z_{\text{sub.s}}(f)\}$, as given in equation (8a). The first term of equation (11*) is the d.c. bias, which is added to obtain a real square root; it will not be audible or cause distortion. The third and fourth terms of (11*) are a.c. terms at twice the carrier frequency and therefore will not distort or interfere with the audio range signal, $a(t)$.

Since the filter characteristic of equation (7) is a linear process in amplitude, the audio input can be predistorted before the modulation is applied to the carrier and then the pressure or wound wave audio signal, which is the result of the velocity wave times the impedance function, $R_{\text{sub.e}} \{Z_{\text{sub.s}}(f)\}$, will be the true replication of the original input audio signal.

A diagram illustrating the overall system 30 and process of the invention is shown in FIG. 3. Then input signal $a(t)$ is applied to an Audio Predistortion Filter 31 with a filter function $As(f)$ to produce a signal $a(t)As(f)$, which is applied to a Square Root Processor 32, providing an output $=(a(t)As(f)+A)^{1/2}$, which goes to a balanced modulator 33. The modulation process known as suppressed carrier, produces a double sideband output $=(a(t)As(f)+A)^{1/2} \sin(\omega_{\text{sub.c}} t)$, where $\omega_{\text{sub.c}}$ is the carrier frequency. If one of the sidebands and the carrier are suppressed (not shown) the result is single sideband (SSB) modulation and will function in the same manner discussed above for the purposes of implementing the invention. However, the AM double sideband suppressed carrier as described is more easily implemented.

The output of the balanced modulator is applied to a spherical demodulator 34, which recovers the input signal $a(t)$ that is applied to the inner ear 35 and then to the acoustic receptors in the brain 36.

The various components 31-33 of FIG. 3 are easily implemented as shown, for example by the corresponding components 41-42 in FIG. 4, where the Filter 41 can take the form of a low pass filter, such as a constant-K filter formed by series inductor L and a shunt capacitor C. Other low-pass filters are shown, for example, in the ITT Federal Handbook, 4th Ed., 1949. As a result the filter output is $AS(f)$ a $1/f$.^{sup.2}. The Root Processor 42 can be implemented by any square-law device, such as the diode D biased by a battery B and in series with a large impedance (resistance) R, so that the voltage developed across the diode D is proportional to the square root of the input voltage $a(t)As(f)$. The balanced modulator 43, as discussed in Terman, op.cit., has symmetrical diodes A1 and A2 with the modulating voltage M applied in opposite phase to the diodes A1 and A2 through an input transformer T1, with the carrier, O, applied commonly to the diodes in the same phase, while the modulating signal is applied to the diodes in opposite phase so that the carrier cancels in the primary of the output transformer T2 and the secondary output is the desired double side band output.

Finally the Spherical Demodulator 45 is the brain as discussed above, or an equivalent mass that provides uniform expansion and contraction due to thermal effects of RF energy.

The invention provides a new and useful encoding for speech on an RF carrier such that the speech will be intelligible to a human subject by means of the RF hearing demodulation phenomena. Features of the invention include the use of AM fully suppressed carrier modulation, the preprocessing of an input speech signal by a compensation filter to de-emphasize the high frequency content by 40 dB per decade and the further processing of the audio signal by adding a bias term to permit the taking of the square root of the signal before the AM suppressed carrier modulation process.

The invention may also be implemented using the same audio signal processing and Single Sideband (SSB) modulation in place of AM suppressed carrier modulation. The same signal processing may also be used on Conventional AM modulation contains both sideband and the carrier; however, there is a serious disadvantage. The carrier is always present with AM modulation, even when there is no signal. The carrier power does not contain any information but contributes substantially to the heating of the thermal-acoustic demodulator, i.e. the brain, which is undesirable. The degree of this extraneous heating is more than twice the heating caused by the signal or information power in the RF signal. Therefore conventional AM modulation is an inefficient and poor choice compared to the double side-band suppressed carrier and the SSB types of transmissions.

The invention further may be implemented using various degrees of speech compression commonly used with all types of AM modulation. Speech compression is implemented by raising the level of the low amplitude portions of the speech waveform and limiting or compressing the high peak amplitudes of the speech waveform. Speech compression increases the average power content of the waveform and thus loudness. Speech compression introduces some distortion, so that a balance must be made between the increase in distortion and the increase in loudness to obtain the optimum result.

Another implementation is by digital signal processing of the input signal through to the modulation of the RF carrier.

* * * * *

U.S. Human Rights Abuse Report

By Cheryl Welsh
January 1998

Contents

A Factual Report in Support of the Need for an International Investigation

[Introduction](#)

[The Problem](#)

[Supporting Documentation](#)

[Military Use of Electromagnetic and Neurological Technology](#)

[Examples](#)

[Political Uses](#)

[Advanced Tools](#)

[Whistleblowers Silenced](#)

[Prison Experimentation](#)

[Nonconsensual Classified Government Experimentation](#)

[Victims Not Getting Help](#)

[Health and Human Rights Issues](#)

[Conclusion](#)

[C.A.H.R.A. Home Page](#)

Mind Control is no longer science fiction. The Learning Channel science program called "Future Fantastic, I, Robot", Dec 17th 1997 featured Han Moravec. He is a well established scientist who studies robotics and reported that within the near future, it will be possible to put a person's personality into a computer and a computer personality into a person. The program also stated that the U.S. government has a highly classified cyborg program, a program to replace human functions with machine and computer parts.

And on the Discovery channel on December 29th 1997 a program entitled "Non lethal weapons Shoot Not to Kill", electromagnetic weapons were demonstrated that can paralyze and disorient a terrorist, or be used against a crowd or in a siege. Since the 1960s, there have been allegations that the U.S. and other governments have been experimenting on people without their consent in a highly classified weapon testing program to control the mind using electromagnetic technology. These weapons work on the hypothesis that electromagnetic signals from outside sources can mimic the mind and body's electromagnetic signals. Proof in support of the allegations are growing.

Most scientists have agreed that mind control is theoretically possible in this lifetime and many sign national security oaths which prevent them from discussing their research in this area. But they will discuss the logical implications of the research into mind control. Here is one of many articles about mind control from the New York Times Magazine, November 15, 1970, "Brain Researcher Jose Delgado Asks-'What Kind of Humans Would We Like To Construct?'" Delgado said;

"The human race is at an evolutionary turning point. We're very close to having the power to construct our own mental functions, through a knowledge of genetics (which I think will be complete within the next 25 years); and through a knowledge of the cerebral mechanisms which underlie our behavior."

In the same article Dr. Morton Reiser, chairman of the Yale department of psychiatry stated;

there are 'probably some frightening potentials' in Delgado's work. "If you can use computer technology to send an unmanned space satellite to the moon, then it doesn't seem utterly impossible that one day our computers will be sophisticated enough to be used to put thoughts into people's heads. ...Suppose, for instance, there was someone with uncontrollable rage reactions which were due to something detectable in the nervous system. The computer could send back a stimulus to inhibit that response. I don't think that's science fiction..."

There is ample evidence that the U.S. government has funded behavior control research for intelligence purposes. This related quote is from *Journey Into Madness, The True Story of Secret CIA Mind Control and Medical Abuse* by Gordon Thomas, Bantam Books, 1989. Mr. Thomas is a former producer for the BBC, a veteran foreign correspondent and investigative journalist who has reported from many hot spots around the world.

"Dr. Gottlieb and behaviorists of ORD [Office of Research and Development, CIA, Central Intelligence Agency] shared [Dr.] Jose Delgado's views that the day must come when the technique would be perfected for making not only animals but humans respond to electrically transmitted signals" ... "Like Dr. Delgado [Yale University], the neurosurgeon (Dr. Heath of Tulane University) concluded that ESB [electronic stimulation of the brain] could control memory, impulses, feelings and could evoke hallucinations as well as fear and pleasure. It could literally manipulate the human will-at will."

And the actions of government officials from the 1940s to the present support a classified history of military mind control research. From *The Mind Manipulators*, by Alan Schefflin, 1978 p. 214.

In 1964, Richard Helms, the CIA's Deputy Director for Plans, responded to a question from J. Lee Rankin, the General Counsel for the President's Commission on the Assassination of President Kennedy, about Soviet brainwashing techniques. Mr. Helms suggested that the Soviets were locked in a "battle for the minds of men." Helms was echoing Allen Dulles, who, as the newly installed Director of the CIA, had addressed a national meeting of Princeton alumni on April 10, 1953, at Hot Springs, Virginia, as follows. In the past few years we have become accustomed to hearing much about the battle for men's minds-the war of ideologies -and indeed our Government has been driven by the international tension we call the 'cold war' to take positive steps to recognize psychological warfare and to play an active role in it. I wonder, however, whether we clearly perceive the magnitude of the problem, whether we realize how sinister the battle for men's minds has become in Soviet hands. We

might call it, in its new form, "brain warfare. The Helms memorandum was classified in 1974 and is Warren Commission document no. 1131. The Dulles speech was excerpted in U.S. News and World Report (May 8, 1953), p. 54, under the title "Brain Warfare-Russia's Secret Weapon."

The problem of mind control is complicated and covers a long time period. There are historical reasons in support of victim's allegations. A pervasive cold war mentality has been rampant for 50 years and is inhuman and unnecessary. This attitude also created an as yet unreported electromagnetic weapon testing program on U.S. citizens. Writing about radiation experimentation, David C. Morrison reported in the National Journal 11/26/94 p. 2806 "Unalterably launched into a post-postwar era, we still struggle in a thousand ways great and small with the aftermath of the cold War's murderous rivalry. Among those consequences, obviously, is the total-war mentality that spawned the use of unsuspecting human guinea pigs."

In the same article, Army Air Forces General Curtis E. LeMay who directed the killing of 900,000-some people in the terror bombing of Japan stated "There are no innocent civilians..., so it doesn't bother me so much to be killing innocent bystanders".

The many related facts that the government bureaucracy does not want the U.S. public to put together form an undeniable proof of mind control. While mind control may not be in the form of mainstream publications, it is irrefutable and inevitably will be common public knowledge, just as the radiation problem is today.

[Contents](#)

The Problem: a Classified Arms Race Between the Super Powers to Control the Human Mind and Body with Electromagnetic Technologies

The big picture is that there is a classified arms race between the super powers to develop and control human behavior using electromagnetic and neurological technologies. International treaty discussions on electromagnetic weapons have been reported in the Bulletin of Atomic Scientists, Sept/Oct 1994 p.44, subsection "Non-lethal" weapons may violate treaties" by Barbara Hatch Rosenberg, director of the Chemical and Biological Weapons Program of the Federation of American Scientists. On electromagnetic weapons she writes: "These weapons are said to cause temporary or permanent blindness, interference with mental processes, modification of behavior and emotional response, seizures, severe pain, dizziness, nausea and diarrhea, or disruption of internal organ functions in various other ways. ...In addition, under the Certain Conventional Weapons Convention, international discussions are now underway that may lead to the development of specific new protocols covering electromagnetic weapons. ...The current surge of interest in electromagnetic technologies makes the adoption of a protocol explicitly outlawing the use of these dehumanizing weapons an urgent matter.

There is much proof of the major world power, the U.S. and its development of this technology. Just one example is from the Atlantic Monthly, The Zap Gap, March 1987 by Chuck de Caro, p. 28;

There have been many far-out hypothetical armaments in the news since Star Wars went from being a movie to being a weapons system, so it is perhaps understandable that when Defense Secretary Caspar Weinberger made a clipped reference in a 1983 speech to "radio-frequency

weapons," reaction was minimal. The last thing most congressmen and commentators want is another sheaf of physics equations to sift through. Yet radio-frequency (RF) weapons, which are rarely mentioned in the general press, appear closest to realization than the energy beams and supermissiles of Star Wars."

There are over 25 articles from the 1970s to the 1990s on Russia, once a super power and it's development of this technology. See Articles on Russian Mind Control and Electromagnetic Technologies, 1997 Fort Bragg, CA, Flatland Books. Walter Bowart's Operation Mind Control 1978, discussed Vietnam veteran accounts of the use of mind control technology. David Guyatt wrote an article on Feb. 1996 for the International Committee of the Red Cross Symposium. The Symposium was entitled The Medical Profession and the Effects of Weapons. Guyatt reported in 1989 that a Department of Defense medical engineer "sourced a story claiming that the context of conditioning, microwaves and other modalities had regularly been used against the Palestinians.

The new weapons are revolutionary and affect every citizen's future. The New York Times, Dec. 29, 1965 p 28 covered the speakers at an American Association for the Advancement of Science meeting. It was entitled "Controlling the Mind". Prof. David Krech of the University of California suggested that probable future capabilities for controlling human minds contain more serious implications than even the successes of the nuclear physicists." ...time must not be wasted if these new capabilities are to be harnessed for the benefit of free societies rather than perverted to destroy them and enslave their citizens." Public input and discussion of the development of these new weapons and their use should belatedly begin.

Two points are critical to remember. One, the government is torturing U.S. citizens with this technology and two, the U.S. public has the right to have a say in the use and development of this technology. This is a massive human rights violation actively covered up by the U.S. government. For the last 50 years, electromagnetic and neurological weapon testing programs have been classified under the national security act according to government policy. So it is imperative that the U.S. public demand that it be declassified. In the meantime, the U.S. public can review the factual and documented information on this government policy and decide for themselves.

[Contents](#)

Supporting Documentation in Spite of the National Security Act

Here is just one example of how victims cannot get around the national security act. In a letter from the National Security Agency, March 19, 1997 to Cheryl Welsh;

"On 21 October 1996 the DIA [Defense Intelligence Agency] referred one responsive NSA-originated document relating to a Soviet mind control system to this Agency for our review and direct response to you. ...The information is classified because its disclosure could reasonably be expected to cause exceptionally grave damage to the national security."

And here is an example of why victims cannot get this human rights issue into mainstream publications. This is an article from the Washington Post, April 27th, May 3, 1992 Weekend Edition, p 34 "Playing I Spy With That Alleged New Openness at the CIA" by George Lardner Jr.

The task forced, headed by then-CIA public affairs director Joseph DeTrani, also touted what it saw as the accomplishments of the agency's existing media program. ... "PAO {the public affairs office} now has relationships with reporters from every major wire service, newspaper, news weekly and television network in the nation." the report said. "This has helped us turn some 'intelligence failure' stories into 'intelligence success' stories, and it has contributed to the accuracy of countless others. "In many instances," the report continued, "we have persuaded reporters to postpone change, hold or even scrap stories that could have adversely affected national security interests or jeopardized sources and methods."

The balance of national security and individual rights and freedoms is severely skewed in favor of government abuse, (see CAHRA website under Ex-Con, subheading national security). An important remedy would be to release classified documents for court cases. And the legal standard of proof for allegations of illegal experimentation and illegal operational intelligence programs should take into account the 50 year government cover up of electromagnetic technology and its health effects, (see CAHRA website Timeline under Louis Slesin).

There is significant Russian research on electromagnetic health effects. See Paul Brodeur's Zapping of America, 1977. This book also covers the politics involved in electromagnetic weapon programs. One of many articles that never reached the front pages of mainstream press include the article in the March-April 1988 21st Century, p. 50 entitled "Bioelectromagnetics How Radiofrequency Waves Interact with Living Systems, By James W. Frazer PhD and Joyce E Frazer. The subtitle is "The nonthermal effects of electromagnetic radiation on living cells offer clues as to what is life, as well as to understanding Soviet research on the possibility of controlling human thought and emotional experience."

Here is another example of Russian research. Declassified DIA document.

MEMORANDUM FOR THE RECORD SUBJECT; Briefing of NSC [National Security Council] Ad Hoc Committee on NIEMR [nonionizing electromagnetic radiation] bio-effects...1. On Wednesday, 26 February 1975, I briefed an ad hoc committee convened by [blank] of the National Security Council for the purpose of studying implications of Soviet research of the biological effects of non-ionizing electromagnetic radiation. My briefing consisted of a discussion of recent intelligence reports and Soviet and Host European research on the subject. 2. I was assisted in the briefing by [blank] the Navy Medical Research Institute and [blank] the Office of Telecommunication Policy. Executive Offices of the President. ...

The Soviets have explored electromagnetic technology for military uses since at least the 1950s. From The Zapping of America by Paul Brodeur, 1977, ISBN 0 393 06427 1. On page 301, there was a quote from Dr. Milton Zaret, who worked on the 1965 CIA Project Pandora, a program to determine the purpose of the microwaves bombarding the Soviet Embassy by the Russians which started in 1962. Jack Anderson broke the story. Dr. Zaret stated, "When I analyzed the Soviet literature for Project Pandora, back in the 60s, it was very clear that such an encoding impressed onto a carrier wave lengths could have a CNS [central nervous system] effect.

In the Agent Orange class action court case, the years long legal battle did not serve justice. The chemical manufacturers had the advantage of money while the legal proof of damage from Agent Orange required by law to win the court case was extremely difficult to obtain. See GI Guinea Pigs How the Pentagon Exposed Our troops to Dangers More Deadly Than

War: Agent Orange and Atomic Radiation by Michael Uhl and Tod Ensign, 1980. The current electromagnetic weapon testing program has the same imbalance of justice as the Agent Orange case. Many more examples can be given. The solution is there, but it has been impossible for victims to get the problem into mainstream media so that the public is aware of the problem and will no doubt be appalled and ready to act.

Experts and professionals and several independent articles and sources clearly support that government mind control is real but has been completely out of public awareness. There are news programs and series, conferences, military documents, books, government reports and international treaty discussions about electromagnetic technologies. One of the best articles is "The Development of New Anti-personnel Weapons" by Louis Doswald-Beck, Nov 1, 1990 in the International Review of the Red Cross. It states that "In spite of the rarity of publications on this subject and the fact that it is usually strictly classified information ...very small amounts of electromagnetic radiation could appreciably alter the function of living cells." It further states that "Research work in this field has been carried out in almost all industrialized countries, and especially by great powers, with a view to using these phenomena for anti-materiel or antipersonnel purposes."

U.S. News and World Report July 7, 1997 discusses behavior altering electromagnetic weapons in a front page article. Defense News 1993 discusses Russia's mind control weapons in great detail, specifically electromagnetic signals beamed into soldier's brains. The United States Air Force Scientific Advisory Board 1996, New World Vistas describes future uses of electromagnetic technology and creating the mental illness phenomena of hearing voices with microwaves for use on terrorists.

Many scientists have lost government funding for speaking out about electromagnetic health effects, (refer to CAHRA website under Timeline.) This type of censoring of information has prevented a balanced picture of electromagnetic health effects and a court case would reflect this bias.

[Contents](#)

The Military Use of Electromagnetic and Neurological Technology

Here are examples of government's development of this technology. From the Future Agenda Congressional Clearinghouse on the Future, Chairman Albert Gore Jr., 1982, p 35;

Trends in weaponry. Although not an immediate issue, there is some speculation that the distant future may bring totally new weapons of broad-scale destruction. These kinds of weapons might include climatological weapons, new electronic devices such as high-energy directed beams and mind-control mechanisms. Whether or not these weapons could or should be developed, and the means of defense against them in the event of enemy deployment, may be subject to debate in the coming years.

Books include Mind Wars 1984 by Ron McRae, associate of reporter Jack Anderson. McRae wrote on page 62;

"In 1977, Samuel Koslov, assistant secretary of the navy for research and development, learned the navy had a contract with Stanford Research Institute to study ELF [extremely low

frequency] and mind control. ...Currently research into the effects of ELF on the human brain are well-funded and highly classified."

The cable TV program "Weapons of War" on the Learning Channel on September 21, 1997 featured Dr. Michael Persinger of Laurentian University, Canada. He described weapons using "psycho or influence technology" and electromagnetic frequencies to control what people think, for psychological warfare purposes.

Conferences include "Federal Regulation of Medical Devices for the Nineties", Nov 5, 1994. Keynote Speaker, Dr. John H. Gibbons, took the oath of office as Assistant to the President for Science and Technology and Director Office of Science and Technology Policy White House Science Advisor on Feb. 2, 1993. Remote monitoring and surgery or "telepresence" surgery for battlefields were discussed. Recent advances in high rate information sensing, processing and transmission from the remote battlefield setting were illustrated.

Military documents include "Low Intensity Conflict and Modern Technology " by Lt. Col Dean, June 1986. Capt. Paul Tyler wrote this section;

"Potential Military Applications of EMR. The potential applications of artificial electromagnetic fields are wide ranging and can be used in many military or quasi-military situations. Some of these potential uses include dealing with terrorist groups, crowd control, controlling breaches of security at military installations and antipersonnel techniques in tactical warfare. In all of these cases the EM systems would be

used to produce mild to severe physiological disruption or perceptual distortion or disorientation."

[Contents](#)

Examples of the Operational Use of Electromagnetic and Neurological Weapons

Examples of government abuse of this technology already exist. There is a long unpublicized history of EMF and neurological research. And here is one of the practical applications of that research. The women protesters at their peace camp at Greenham Commons military base in England were targeted with radiation and antipersonnel weapons in 1985 as reported in The Nation, vol. 244, March 14, 1987, p 313. They were protesting against cruise missiles at the U.S. Air Force base in southern England. Their reported symptoms matched "microwave sickness." Dr. Rosalie Berrell, Kim Besley, a former radar engineer and members of Electronics For Peace, all took measurements at Greenham and there were strong electromagnetic radiation levels, up to 100 times higher than adjacent areas. This was reported in the publication, Peace and Freedom, Jan./Feb 1989 p 24.

In the publication Science for the People, an article dated Sept/Oct 1987 p 23 reported the following. The City Limits newspaper claimed that the British Ministry of Defense was probably using its new intruder detection system CLASSIC (Covert Local Area Sensory System for Intruder Classification) at Greenham. The newspaper The Manchester Guardian wrote that "The U.S. employs an intruder detection system called BISS (Base Installation Security System) which operates... 'on a sufficiently high frequency to bounce radar waves off the body moving in the vicinity of a perimeter fence.' In 1972, the U.S. Army Equipment and

Research Center published a study entitled Analysis of Microwaves for Barrier Warfare. Many other similar sources of information were listed.

As reported in Connexions 29 1989 p 3, in 1985, women at Seneca Womens' Peace Encampment in New York started to suffer from similar symptoms. And after filing an injunction at Newbury County Court in Jan 1988, the women named as plaintiffs have had their homes and cars broken into, papers stolen and mail opened but the zapping stopped. Peace and Freedom reported use of EMR weapons at Molesworth (USAFE), at the Peace Farm (Pantex bomb factory, Texas) and in Central American and elsewhere. The well-established Women's International League for Peace and Freedom went as far as to form the Ad Hoc Committee on EMR Weapons in New York.

Here is a second example. From Electromagnetism and Life, Dr. R.O. Becker, p 227. "The possibility that the Soviet Union might be ahead of the USA in EM weapons systems has persisted at least since the discovery of the irradiation of the U.S. Moscow embassy in 1953." And in the Washington Times, Nov. 15, 1972, "The Russian Government is continuing to bombard the U.S. Embassy in Moscow with microwave radiation, according to U.S. officials." The pulsed "emanations originate from a residential building across the street that is believed to be staffed by Russian security officials." In 1976, the Globe reported that Ambassador Walter Stoessel "developed a rare blood disease similar to leukemia and was suffering headaches and bleeding from the eyes. Two of his irradiated predecessors, Ambassador Charles Bohlen and Ambassador Llewellyn Thompson, died of cancers." These are many more examples of the use of this technology by the superpowers.

[Contents](#)

Political Uses of Electromagnetic Intelligence Tools and Cia Operations

There are innumerable cases of the political uses of this technology. Of course, the evidence is not irrefutable since necessary documents are classified. But there is enough evidence to call for an investigation. At the September 21, 1977 Senate hearing on MKULTRA, the CIA's Program of Research in Behavioral Modification, Dr. Gottlieb, who had been director of the CIA's mind control experiments, warned congress of Russia's current use of intelligence weapons against the U.S. government. He stated that President Nixon was most likely targeted by the Russians in an attempt to influence U.S. officials. with some type of intelligence tool. On a 1972 trip to Russia, President Nixon and his staff had reported 'inappropriate behavior' including crying without provocation. In the same senate hearing, Gottlieb reported that the CIA was interested in how radiofrequency waves would affect behavior. James Mills, a UPI news reporter and the author of The Power, the fictional account of mind control, researched his book by going to Russian scientific institutions. On the TV interview Paranormal Warfare- a Secret Military Power? with Larry King Live on Sept. 12, 1990 transcript #127, Mills stated that many people believed that electromagnetic weapons were used on President Nixon in the incident reported by Dr. Gottlieb.

Here is another example. Major newspapers such as the Feb. 14, 1992 USA Today, have reported allegations by Saddam Hussein that the CIA targeted him with mind control and "the CIA used psychotronics and biocommunication to cause a blood clot in the brain or heart...". Heart attacks, suicides, assassinations, blackmail, all can be done remotely leaving no trace of evidence to tie it to the perpetrator.

The San Francisco Chronicle, Sept. 30, 1996 article entitled "Natural Law Party Nearly Unknown, But on the Ballot, Libertarian ideals, science, transcendental meditation" discussed "...seeking to bring the 'light of science' into politics through means that by any description are unconventional - including 'mapping' politicians' brains to catalog intelligence, creativity and stability in a crisis." This statement was made by Natural Law Party vice president candidate Mike Tompkins, who was "schooled at Andover and Harvard and worked as a consultant in 'human development' in the fields of health care, education and corrections." This rumor needs further investigation and is an example of the many leads, false or otherwise that are available.

Here is an example of Russia's political use of mind control technology. July 16, 1981, David Brinkley News Program No. 47592, David Brinkley stated, "it is known the Russians are working hard on controlling the human mind by remote electronic means." On the same show he interviewed Dr. William Van Bise, a radio engineer who investigated the Russian Woodpecker radio signal broadcast across the United States in the 1970s. Dr. Van Bise had evidence that the Russian radio signal was "at a frequency that the human body sort of operates at-10 Hertz is right in the range of biologic frequencies.". In reply to a question Bise stated that the easiest way to disrupt the mental process would be with microwaves.

The U.S. public needs to know that many seemingly unconnected facts are adding up to a government cover up. Hi tech intelligence tools and weapons are operational today without public awareness and accountability and have been for many years.

[Contents](#)

Advanced Electromagnetic Intelligence Tools-yet Another Classified Intelligence Program after Cointelpro

Victims such as Delores Hejazi and investigative reporter Alex Constantine are reporting Cointelpro tactics when complaining or disagreeing with agencies such as the CIA and the IRS. Hejazi wrote a letter of complaint to the IRS and her problems began. She was systematically discredited and became suicidal and eventually refused treatment for her throat cancer. She died recently and was unable to get an investigation of her claim as reported in the 6-28-91 Cleveland Plains Dealer newspaper "of being repeatedly attacked and tortured by government agencies, beam weaponry and laser technology."

Alex Constantine, a Los Angeles reporter, investigated the McMartin child abuse case and was subsequently targeted with electromagnetic intelligence tools. In spite of the discrediting and disrupting techniques that he has endured to this day, Constantine's reporting now includes two books on the topic of government mind control.

As described in Encyclopedia Britannica, Cointelpro was an FBI counterintelligence program in the 1960s designed to disrupt groups and neutralize individuals deemed to be threats to domestic security using intelligence-gathering techniques of surveillance, discrediting the target and harassment. It was used extensively on Martin Luther King. Today intelligence agencies are using hi tech electromagnetic tools to accomplish the same illegal goals.

It is well documented in congressional reports that the FBI targeted anti-Vietnam groups and labor groups in the 1970s. The House Judiciary Committee, Subcommittee on Civil and Constitutional Rights, Hearings Nov. 1975 pp 9,44 reported on the FBI "Counterintelligence

Program". While there were examples of egregious improper conduct, the overwhelming bulk of the FBI programs were clearly legitimate. Twelve legal objectives were listed, including use of informants to disrupt a group's activities and establishing sham organizations for disruptive purposes. Illegal FBI activities listed in this report included investigating the love life of a group leader for dissemination to the press. As reported in The Berkeley Barb newspaper on Jan. 11-17, 1974, The National Caucus of Labor Committees reported a CIA and Soviet Psycho-Sexual Brainwashing Plot to infiltrate their organization. The claim sounded so bizarre that it was dismissed as "crazy". This is another of a countless number of claims which were never seriously investigated.

Today, the Militia is alleging government harassment. Several newspaper articles are reporting this claim. "Government Wants Me Dead" reported the Associated Press, 5-14-95. Court records show that Indiana national militia leader and attorney Linda Thompson "told a deputy at the Marion County Prosecutor's Office that the government was trying to kill her with radio frequency weapons." This is plausible in light of the Discovery channel TV program, Sci Trek, Shoot Not to Kill, Nonlethal Weapons which aired on Dec. 29, 1997. Electromagnetic weapons were used to cause abdominal pain to stop a protester and acoustic sound waves disoriented a group of demonstrators. Many police departments around the country have nonlethal weapons. According to the July 7, 1997 U.S. News and World Report article on electromagnetic weapons, "And for a good 40 years the U.S. military has quietly been pursuing weapons of this sort. Much of this work is still secret..."

Time magazine June 26, 1995 reported on Mark Koerneke, of the Michigan Militia who believes that there are "Americans enslaved and implanted with microchips." This is a plausible claim as the government funded behavioral control research in the 1970s which included implanting electrodes to control violence by a Harvard Medical School professor and others.

There is much more plausible evidence of governmental implants and microchips. In the Southern California Law Review, Feb. 1974 Vol. 47 no.2, Michael Shapiro wrote the article Legislating the Control of Behavior Control. On page 239 he quotes P. London, Behavior Control 4-5 1969;

Means are being found in all the crafts and sciences of man, society, and life, that will soon make possible precise control over much of people's individual actions, thoughts, emotions, moods, and wills...

...Electronic miniaturization and improvements in surgery increasingly exploit discoveries of the exact locations in the brain where various behavioral functions are managed:

...radio remote controls over epileptic seizures, sexual desire, and speech patterns are already operational.

The U.S. public should have the facts so that they can decide. Unfortunately, the U.S. government is not going to talk about their illegal behavior or classified research. The U.S. public should be aware of the numerous claims that the U.S. government have used and continue to use electromagnetic weapons to control the so-called subversive and anti-government elements of society. Unfortunately the CIA and other government institutions have not been responsive to claims of abuse. Government officials should not be above the

law and have different rules which allow illegal acts to go unreported as a result of classified work under the national security law.

[Contents](#)

Whistleblowers Silenced with Electromagnetic Harassment Technologies and Tools

The April 10, 1988 San Francisco Chronicle reported Secret Agent for the Feds Now Lives in Fear of Them. Rex Niles was an FBI whistleblower and his "unprecedented cooperation" led to the conviction of 19 industry buyers and supervisors on fraud, tax evasion and kickback charges. Government officials estimate that Niles had handed over millions in under-the-table payments of leading electronics contractors. He participated in the Federal Witness Protection Program and now he is suing the government. He reported "an assault of microwaves and x-rays" and had documented proof of high levels of radiation. He was harassed in many ways, including lack of sleep and he described a noise campaign which included "aggravating his conscious as well as my subconscious mind."

Here are the facts. Knowledge of electromagnetic technology is available in unclassified as well as highly classified sources. Just one example is as follows. On the 1986 Special Report CNN news program, Chuck DeCaro asked the Pentagon repeatedly about microwave weapons and after months of waiting, the Pentagon replied, "Radiofrequency weapons are too sensitive to discuss." There is a documented and recent congressional reports of illegal domestic surveillance and harassment of so called anti-government types of people by intelligence agencies such as the NSA, the FBI and the CIA.

Additionally, government lying and cover up is commonplace, for example in the Iran-Contra case and the Gulf War Syndrome. The book Whistleblowers, Exposing Corruption In Government and Industry by Myron Peretz Glazer and Penina Migdal Glazer, 1989 documented a history of the loss of jobs and harassment of whistleblowers. One famous whistleblower, Karen Silkwood was killed in a mysterious car crash while on her way to a news reporter and important documents of radiation worker's unsafe conditions were somehow lost. Rex Niles was a competent and successful businessman and he has physical proof of high radiofrequency levels. Yet he was considered mentally ill and his claim was not investigated.

A 40 year old professional woman who reported investor fraud to the FBI in 1986 was subsequently targeted. She is an environmental, health and safety engineer and is now targeted with surveillance, documented high levels of radiation, mercury poisoning, stolen work records and more. She believes that she is being systematically discredited and harassed in order to stop her whistleblowing activities.

Here is another tragic example. A nurse filed a workmen's compensation claim in 1996 because of a diagnosed allergy to latex gloves. Electronic harassment began a few months later. This nurse reported a cluster of symptoms that matched known intelligence harassment techniques. She reported harassment such as numerous break-ins of her car and apartment with objects rearranged, phone tampering, inexplicable electrical equipment problems, noise campaigns which disrupted her sleep and discrediting techniques of physical electromagnetic harassment. If she naturally discussed her symptoms, it was designed to sound paranoid and "crazy". Physical evidence was disregarded and her complaint was ignored as that of a sick

person. The increasing numbers of cases need to be investigated in depth and not superficially dismissed.

[Contents](#)

Reports of Prison Experimentation

Since the 1960s, U.S. prisoners have reported physical and psychological torture with remote electromagnetic technologies. John Ginter and many other prisoners describe a strikingly similar cluster of torture techniques that matches the development and description of electromagnetic technology.

Behavioral control experiments on prisoners has a long history. For example, in the 1974 Congressional hearing entitled Individual Rights and the Federal Role in Behavior Modification, abuses at California's Vacaville prison in the early 1970s included psychosurgery and behavior control drug experimentation using a paralyzing drug called anectine. Anectine causes a prolonged seizure of the respiratory system that some have described as "worse than dying." Researchers stated that they had tested it in an aversive treatment program as "a means of suppressing hazardous behavior {e.g., repeated assaults, attempted suicide.}" In the 1974 Southern California Law Review Vol. 47:247 in an article entitled Legislating the Control of Behavior Control, Michael H. Shapiro commented about the illegal Vacaville prison experiments;

"Such gross assaults upon personal autonomy should dispatch any notions that officialdom in general or the medical profession in particular can safely be left to their own devices in determining the nation and occasions for intervention in human mentation for purposes of achieving mind/behavior control."

Dr. L.J. West, director of the UCLA Neuropsychiatric Institute proposed a new Center for the Study of Violent Behavior which would have used prisoners at Vacaville and other sites. It was heavily supported by Governor Reagan. The 4-1-73 San Francisco Chronicle article stated "Although the description does not say brain surgery will necessarily be carried out, West says it's one means possible to control violent behavior. ...The most potentially controversial project is called "Violence Prediction and Brain Waves."

In a Los Angeles Times article dated 4-16-73, West denied that psychosurgery would be performed at the Center. But leaked copies of the proposals stated otherwise. The Center was not approved, in part a result of heavy public opposition.

Dr. West also has a long history of behavior control research. A government memorandum entitled "Interrogation Techniques," dated 1-14-53 stated, "If the services of Major Louis J. West, USAF (MC), a trained hypnotist, can be obtained and another man well grounded in conventional psychological interrogation ...a well-balanced interrogation research center could be established ..." According to the New York Times, Dr. West worked on LSD experiments financed by the CIA.

Dr. West is still at UCLA and is listed as a contributor to the 1996 USAF Scientific Advisory Board's "New World Vistas" report. He is believed to be the anonymous author of a paper in this report entitled "Biological Process Control". This paper describes the future use of electromagnetic technology on the human system that "would render an opponent incapable

of taking any meaningful action involving any higher motor skills, (e.g. using weapons, operating tracking systems)."

It is a fact that nobody likes to admit but torture is an ancient and well established institution of socialized human behavior. As reported in New York Times Magazine, Dec. 28, 1997 in the article To Hell and Back "The primary purpose of torture is not to elicit information--it produces lies more often than truths--but to break the victim's personality. In this torture is wildly successful." Whether torture is now high-tech and occurs in prisons or to whistleblowers or to control "dissidents" it is still just another form of the act of torture and is a part of human nature always to be watchful for and prevented.

[Contents](#)

Nonconsensual Classified Government Experimentation

Cheryl Welsh, a government major at California State University, Sacramento described her case as "like an electronic prison." Any and all electrical systems in her environment, including the brain are targeted, controlled and manipulated 24 hours a day. The technique of stimulus, response as in a psychology experiment are used to find weaknesses and a breaking point." The CIA's LSD and military man-break experiments used extremes of stress in similar way. Welsh's case is like the unwitting radiation victims who went to hospitals and were experimented on. She too happened to be in the wrong place at the wrong time when the U.S. government was looking for unwitting victims to establish baseline studies for military purposes.

Welsh has alleged that scientists are studying her brain to establish the limits of the technology. In the 1940s, the effects of a radiation dose of a plutonium vitamin were not known. Similarly, science has not established the military uses and health effects of microwaves and other electromagnetic frequencies. Like radiation victims, electromagnetic victims today are discounted. In spite of these hurdles to overcome, Cheryl is determined to stop this ongoing experimentation and to prove that it is real, even if it is invisible and classified.

Here is a book excerpt in support of her allegations. From Mind Wars by Ron McRae, St. Martin's Press, 1984. Mr. McRae served five years in the Navy and worked with columnist Jack Anderson in 1979. He is a correspondent for The Economist.

There is, according to the best sources, a real threat in the electronic manipulation of the human mind. The possibility arose from research that attempted to explain telepathy electromagnetically. Unfortunately, although the researchers did not discover, as they sought, that thoughts could influence long-range electromagnetic radiation, they did discover that long-range electromagnetic radiation might influence the mind. According to Barbara Honegger [Barbara Honegger was on the Reagan White House staff], "the fundamental reason for the increased interest" in psychic warfare, and the area where the Pentagon spends most of its estimated six-million-dollar annual budget for psychic or related research, "is initial results coming out of laboratories in the United States and Canada that certain amplitude and frequency combinations of external electromagnetic radiation in the brain-wave frequency range are capable of bypassing the external sensory mechanism of organisms, including humans, and indirectly stimulating higher-level neuronal structures in the brain. This

electronic stimulation is known to produce mental changes at a distance, including hallucinations in various sensory modalities, particularly auditory.

There are over 1,000 networking victims, according to the organization Citizens Against Human Rights Abuse, one of several human rights groups documenting this issue. They all describe torture, which makes sense as the U.S. government is developing electromagnetic weapons that kill. Victims are describing several sets or clusters of symptoms and it would support the logical conclusion that today, there are many different classified government experiments and umbrella projects and so there are different descriptions. Every nerve of the body and mind can be remotely targeted, manipulated and controlled. Pain can be inflicted and used along with behavior modification techniques.

This quote is another of the many fact in support of victim's allegations. From *The Mind Manipulators*, A non-fiction account by Alan W. Schefflin and Edward M. Opton, Jr., Paddington Press Ltd. 1978. Mr. Schefflin taught at Georgetown University and Mr. Opton is a graduate of Yale, Duke and UC Berkeley. The book jacket stated;

Ten thousand pages of formerly top secret U.S. army and C.I.A. documents prove that for twenty-five years United States government agencies undertook the most extensive mind-manipulation program in the history of the world. Every conceivable method for molding the mind was explored and refined, many of them tested on unwitting American citizens.

Psychologists, psychiatrists physicians, prison officials, scientists, lawyers and politicians have, for decades, been involved in mind-control research in hospitals, laboratories, universities, mental institutions, medical offices, prisons and schools.

Thoughts can be read remotely and played back; another person will repeat exactly what the victim just thought. Brainwashing and personality breaking techniques are used. Microwave hearing, the hearing of voices beamed into the victim's head via microwaves is reported in most cases. There are many articles in the open literature discussing "microwave hearing". Dr. Becker wrote the book *Body Electric* in 1985 and reported that "in 1973 Dr. Joseph C. Sharp of the Walter Reed Army Institute of Research heard and understood spoken words beamed to him in an echo-free isolation chamber via a pulsed-microwave audiogram (an analog of the words' sound vibrations) beamed into his brain. Such a device has obvious applications in a covert operation designed to drive a target crazy with "voices" or undetectable instructions to a programmed assassin."

Victims also allege that dreams and memories are manipulated. Movements and consciousness, heart rate and many bodily functions are reportedly monitored and controlled. These and other symptoms can be correlated to the past well documented mind control research and the extrapolation to the highly likely fact that the mind control research is continuing and is as classified as a Manhattan Project. One example of the history of mind control research is from *The Search for the Manchurian Candidate* by John Marks, Times Books, 1979 p. 164.

Chapter 10 The Gittinger Assessment System. While on the CIA payroll, toiling to find ways to manipulate people, Gittinger created a unique system for assessing personality and predicting future behavior. He called his method-appropriately-the Personality Assessment System(PAS)....it was Gittinger, the staff psychologist, who sold his PAS system to cynical, anti-gimmick case officers in the Agency's Clandestine Services. And during the Cuban

missile crisis, it was Gittinger who was summoned to the White House to give his advice on how Khrushchev would react to American pressure. ...He was building a unique data base on all phases of human behavior and he needed samples of as many distinct groups as possible. ...In huge numbers, the Wechslers,[a personality test] came flowing in-29,000 sets in all by the early 1970s-each one accompanied by biographic data. ...In 1962 Gittinger and his co-workers moved their base of operations from the Human Ecology headquarters in New York to a CIA proprietary company, set up especially for them in Washington and called Psychological Assessment Associates. ...In 1973 John Gittinger and his longtime associate John Winne, ...published a basic description of the PAS in a professional journal. ...In 1974, I wrote about Gittinger's work in Rolling Stone magazine. Gittinger was disturbed that disclosure of his CIA connection would hurt his professional reputation. ...He saw no ethical problems looking for people's weaknesses"... ...In August 1977 Gittinger publicly testified in Senate hearings.

Another example is from The Mind Control Papers, ISBN 0-915509-35-3, 1980. Published in Freedom News Journal. Based on released CIA documents.

17 December 1963 Memorandum for: Deputy Director of Central Intelligence. Subject: Testing of Psychochemicals and Related Material. By brain-computer radio communication cognitive manifestations such as thoughts and visual impressions or emotions, behaviour and psychological reactions can continually be registered, making it possible for secret police authorities, medical scientists and the state to observe an individual in a deeper and more comprehensive way than the person could possibly do himself. As far as we are able to ascertain, documents which trace the developments in this gruesome science have been drafted as long ago as 1951 when the CIA decided to coordinate efforts with the army, navy and air force, and Project Artichoke was born. A 1952 memorandum describes its mission as follows: Evaluation and development of any method by which we can get information from a person against his will and without his knowledge. Can we get control of an individual to the point where he will do our bidding against his will and even against such fundamental laws of nature such as self preservation? How could we counter such measures if they are used against us?

[Contents](#)

Innumerable Victims Not Getting Help: One Major Obstacle

Most victims are labeled mentally ill but in fact are reporting a cluster of similar symptoms and have physical evidence to prove that mental illness is not the cause. Usually relatives, police or lawyers who have no knowledge of the technology demand a psychiatric evaluation and that is the end of any chance of justice for the victim. As is common practice, the psychiatric diagnosis is made based on the patient's account and the doctor or therapist's training. While the patient may present personal reports of high or unusual radioactivity and newspaper accounts of the current practice of surveillance of prisoners via satellite and scientific papers on classified electromagnetic weapons and reports on unclassified nonlethal weapons development over the last 40 years, this has not stopped a mentally ill diagnosis. Even with a history of long term good mental health, the psychiatrist has diagnosed schizophrenia. The fact that "microwave hearing" or "synthetic telepathy" is a documented military weapon is considered irrelevant.

Headlines such as "FBI Wanted to Test Mind Control Device on Koresh " by the Press Association Newsfile, March 3, 1994 have not been linked to the current victim's situation. Most psychiatrists have not considered the possibility that the U.S. government would today test electromagnetic weapons on the victim in their office. This alleged experimentation is rooted in Cold War mentality and because the guilty scientists don't want to get caught and the U.S. government does not want a public outcry, the alleged illegal experimentation stays classified and continues. Here is an example from *The Search for the Manchurian Candidate* by John Marks, p 59.

The CIA's secrecy was also clearly aimed at the folks back home. As a 1963 Inspector General's report stated, "Research in the manipulation of human behavior is considered by many authorities in medicine and related fields to be professionally unethical"; therefore, openness would put "in jeopardy" the reputations of the outside researchers. Moreover, the CIA Inspector General declared that disclosures of certain MKULTRA activities could result in "serious adverse reaction" among the American public.

Victim's allegations are plausible since scientists would need to know the human effects of electromagnetic weapons. The proof is growing as the governments now want to use this technology and are declassifying some of it. Here is an article that describes weapons that match victim's symptoms. *STILL UNDER WRAPS*, *Aviation Week & Space Technology*, June 7, 1993 p. 35.

The recent Branch Davidian Standoff in Waco, Tex., prompted interagency debates about deploying new nonlethal, disabling weapons, according to a congressional aide. The Army, Air Force and Central Intelligence Agency all have developed some of the specialized arms. One is an optical munitions that produces bright laser lights causing temporary blindness. Low-frequency acoustic beams can inflict disabling pain. High-tech power generators can destroy electrical devices, including communications. In the end, it was decided to keep information about the weapons under wraps. This was done to avoid tipping off potential foes about how far the technology has advanced.

The fact that the U.S. government has a well-documented history of illegal behavior control experiments on U.S. citizens is not linked to the fact that there are abundant examples of recent experimentation and government abuse such as the Gulf War Syndrome in which veterans were misdiagnosed with stress-related illnesses. Again, this has not been linked to the current victim and a diagnosis of psychosis or delusions is made if the patient discusses government surveillance, even though government motive and technology is documented and presented.

Also, the ordinary victim has tremendous financial and practical problems in presenting proof of radiofrequency weapons used on themselves. Microwave sickness is still controversial and not well documented in the U.S. medical literature. Many other problems exist such as the fact that the perpetrators could easily turn off the signals when the victim attempted to monitor for signals with a spectrum analyzer, which is very expensive equipment.

Victims of torture and traumatic experiences have difficulty describing their experience to others. It often sounds 'crazy' and is very painful to recount. This is no small problem as seen in the following example. The New York Times, Dec 21, 1997 article "Learning to Assess Accounts of Torture" reported that immigration officers took classes to identify signs of torture so that they could "better judge whether refugees are truly the victims of torture and

deserve Government protection." Immigration officers were taught to listen to refugee's accounts of why they must stay in the U.S "without touching off an onslaught of traumatic memories for the refugee."... "Torture survivors are arriving with symptoms that are becoming more difficult to discern." ... "Tragically, torturers around the world are becoming increasingly sophisticated in the methods they use" said Dr. Allen S. Keller. The training included discussions of sleep deprivation, mock executions and other forms of psychological torment that leave no telltale marks."

Slowly, medical doctors are realizing that the technology exists and victims allegations are based in reality. On November 24, 1997 in the Spotlight, Dr. Byron T. Weeks, MD and retired reserve colonel USAF, MC wrote in support of Shirley Allen, the Illinois woman who was under a six week siege by state police. Her relatives wanted her to go for a mental health exam and she refused. Mrs. Allen, a 51 year old widow and nurse "... is a citizen with an exemplary record, who has never committed a crime against society....She has not been a demonstrable threat to her neighbors, and is almost universally respected as an upstanding citizen." She was deprived of water, plumbing, electricity and heat by authorities until the siege ended by force. "Widespread criticism of police was reported at the national level according to the Illinois Sun-Times Oct. 31, 1997. Mrs. Allen claimed someone was "directing radar waves" at her. Dr. Weeks stated "This may not be as irrational as it sounds, in view of the reported use of Extra-Low Frequency (ELF) electromagnetic waves, attuned to the human brain waves, that can induce visual and auditory hallucinations."

A lawyer and psychiatrist have submitted letters of support of two more mind control victims. The letters were recopied with background information in U.S. GOVERNMENT MIND CONTROL EXPERIMENTS ON CHILDREN COMPILED BY JON RAPPAPORT, (213) 243 9005. Author's Note: Originally, Valerie Wolf and her patients were invited to testify before the Committee because doctors named by these patients as involved in administering mind control had also previously, been named by radiation victims as doctors who gave them doses of radiation. ADVISORY COMMITTEE ON HUMAN RADIATION EXPERIMENTS, 1726 M ST. N.W., SUITE 600 WASHINGTON, D.C. 20036.

The Advisory Committee on Human Radiation Experiments is a 14-member committee of nationally recognized experts in the areas of bioethics, history of science, radiation biology and oncology, epidemiology, law and nuclear medicine. The Committee also includes a public representative. Appointed by the President in April 1994, the members are to prepare a report due in 1995, about the use of human beings as subjects of federally funded research using ionizing radiation.

Valerie Wolf, therapist: "I am here to talk about a possible link between radiation and mind control experimentation that began in the late 1940's. The main reason that mind control research is being mentioned is because people are alleging that they were exposed, as children to mind control, radiation, drugs and chemical experimentation which were administered by the same doctors who are known to have been involved in conducting both radiation and mind control research. Written documentation has been provided revealing the names of people and the names of the research projects in statements from people across the country. It is also important to understand that mind control techniques and follow ups into adulthood may have been used to intimidate these particular research subjects into not talking about their victimization in government research."

Dr. Colin Ross, psychiatrist and author of books on dissociative identity disorder (DID): "I became interested in CIA and military mind control when patients with DID began describing involvement in mind control research occurring on military bases and in hospital settings. ...I began to do background reading and research on mind control in 1992. ...Drs. Orne and West (UCLA) are still alive. ...They and many other still living individuals could be called to testify at hearings. ...Although the reality of this research is not documented, the possibility that it is real is so serious that a formal investigation is warranted. Although some or many of the DID patients' memories may be distorted or inaccurate, it is not plausible that the CIA and military intelligence agencies simply stopped this research in 1973, as they claim. ...I would be pleased to testify at length at any hearings on CIA and military mind control. Sincerely, Colin Ross, M.D.

March 9, 1995, To Whom It May Concern: My name is Alan W. Schefflin. I am a Professor of Law at Santa Clara University Law School, and a judicially recognized expert in mind and behavior control. I co-authored a nonfiction book about government mind control programs entitled "The Mind Manipulators," which was published in a dozen countries....I am writing in support of the testimony of Claudia S. Mullen and for the purpose of encouraging the opening of secret government files on radiation and on mind control. ...I know that many of the stories that will be told by witnesses will sound unbelievable. Please do not dismiss them out of hand. ...Release of remaining documents on secret government experiments is in the public interest and would not threaten national security. ...It would be my pleasure to supply any additional information requested. Sincerely, Alan W. Schefflin, Professor of Law.

The British Medical Journal Volume 315, July 12, 1997 p.72 by Robin M. Coupland, Surgeon and editor of the SIrUS Project, International Committee of the Red Cross wrote an article entitled "Non-lethal weapons: precipitating a new arms race, Medicine must guard against its knowledge being used for weapon development". He wrote about "...devices generating infrasound or electromagnetic waves, and devices for riot control." He then states "Rather than sutured wounds, skin grafts, or amputations, will the soldiers who have survived battlefields of the future return home with psychoses, epilepsy, and blindness inflicted by weapons designed to do exactly that?" It is critical that physicians and psychiatrists are aware of this problem, investigate and speak out.

[Contents](#)

Victims Are Not Getting Help: How Health and Human Rights Issues Are Handled by Our Present System

A good analogy of why victims have not been helped and the problems involved, can be found in the history of smoking and tobacco companies. Since the 1960s, the harmful health effects of cigarette smoking has been known but that did not stop the tobacco companies from exploiting and profiting from cigarettes for 50 years. The dark side of human nature and entrenched government bureaucracy are a few of the underlying reasons. Similarly, nonconsensual government experimentation using electromagnetic technologies has not been resolved for almost 50 years.

The August 31, 1997 New York Times Magazine article by Michael D'Antonio entitled Atomic Guinea Pigs stated the following.

For decades, those who claimed to be victims of clandestine radiation experiments conducted by the United States government were dismissed as paranoid. At the Department of Energy, which oversees America's nuclear-weapons research, these people were referred to collectively as "the Crazies." but the opening of cold-war archives has brought the Crazies in from the fringe.

It is a consistent pattern of human nature to call the victim crazy. This is repeating for hundreds of electromagnetic victims. Also, governments such as Russia have used psychiatric illness to frame 'enemies of the state' such as Alexandr Solzhenitsyn and Andre Sakarov. To a lesser extent, the U.S. has discredited 'subversive elements' in counterintelligence programs, (The Watergate burglars broke into the psychiatrist's office of Daniel Ellsberg of Pentagon Papers fame, to steal his records, ostensibly to find damaging evidence.) Knowing these facts of human nature and political repression should help in correcting this problem. When Seymour Hersh, the highly respected investigative journalist wrote books and articles on biological warfare in the 1960s, he was reported to have "regularly received twenty-page reports from various persons alleging incredible CIA ventures into brainwashing and mind-control, Frankensteinian technology, conspiracy with the UFO monsters." This was reported in *Psychic Warfare*, edited by John White, 1988. In an essay by Michael Rossman, p 142-3, he also reported receiving letters about victims of experiments in telepathic control conducted by military psychologists. Another victim reported parapsychological means of a spying plot. Rossman then concluded " I thought you were crazy. ...Nor had I collected until now the data to suggest plausibly that the CIA et al. might actually have had the means and purposes to do what you [the victim] describe."

I can only add the innumerable accounts of victims trying to obtain help from the U.N., the ACLU, the FBI, the Department of Justice, the FCC, Congress, lawyers, etc. Some electromagnetic scientists such as Dr. Ross Adey at UCLA and authors such as Dr. Robert Becker, (Electromagnetic Man) and Paul Brodeur, author of *The Zapping of America*, all have reported hundreds of letters from victims dating back to the 1960s. Martin Cannon, a mind control researcher wrote in the British magazine, *Lobster* an article entitled *Mind Control and the American Government*, 1993 that many senate and congressional and state representatives have a 'wavie' file, allegations and pleas for help by victims of clandestine bombardment with non-ionizing radiation or microwaves. Mary Ann Dufresne of Senator Glenn's office has received volumes of mail from victims alleging illegal experimentation. (Per phone call November 1997.) Senator Glenn is the sponsor of S193, the Human Research Subject Protections Act of 1997, which has stalled in the Committee on Labor and Human Resources.

This is large group of people that have not been helped for a very long time. Now is the time to do something about this.

Brian Wronge is a typical case of an implant victim who did not get help. Maitefa Angaza of *The City Sun*, Dec. 21, 1993 in an article, "SciFact-Not Fiction: High-Tech Slavery Is Here" reported Wronge's allegations of experimentation and his fears of being harmed if he exposed this. He was "shuffled back and forth to several prisons and psychiatric facilities in an attempt, he believes to build a criminal and psychiatric profile on him and discredit any charges he might make in the future."

Roger Hutcheon of the Physicians for Human Rights (PHR) followed up on Wonge's story in a *City Sun* article entitled "Implant Victim Refused Help by Humanitarian Physicians". "The

Boston chapter of PHR refused last month to examine or treat government implant victim Brian Wronge, against protest of some of its members." A CT scan report by MRI-CT Scanning Inc. and MRI report by Diagnostc Imaging Associates, both of New York were both positive for "paramagnetic metallic foreign bodies" in his head and chest in 1991.

"A federal Eastern District court judge Justice Reena Raggi, has Wronge's lawsuit against the state of New York pending, instructing Wronge to find a surgeon to remove one of the implants. However, in the three years since the may 1991 lab reports, no surgeon would remove the implants, usually citing FBI retaliation as the reason." "The PHR board, according to director Eric Stover, decided in a meeting in mid-June to refuse assistance to Wronge." PHR formed in 1986, has a large membership and a documented mandate of this group is 1. To stop torture that is committed by a government.

Again, this fits the history of government mind control. A Washington Post August 7, 1977 article by John Wilhelm stated that Dr. Andrea Puharich invented a miniature tooth radio, reportedly for the CIA, back in the 1950s. He presented a paper in 1952 to a Pentagon conference entitled "On the Possible Usefulness of ESP in Psychological Warfare".

And the negative impact of the national security act on victim's efforts to obtain help cannot be overemphasized. After 50 years of classified research, there is overwhelming evidence that the military and corporations are involved in mind control. And there is no oversight mechanism to stop the pattern of electromagnetic technology abuses. This is a compelling example. From Angels Don't Play This Haarp, Advances in Tesla Technology, by Dr. Nick Begich and Jeane Manning, Earthpulse Press, 1995.

Page 5. The HAARP (High-frequency Active Auroral Research Project) story, when first viewed from a limited exterior viewpoint, looks like a harmless research project. When viewed from a wider perspective, we begin to see that HAARP is a secret undertaking that is not unlike the Manhattan Project which gave us the atomic bomb.

P. 104-6. E-Systems was the subject of a lengthy article in the Washington Post by staff writer John Mintz {October 24, 1994, p. A1,A10.}. He disclosed that E-Systems' technologies were "part of the central nervous system for the nation's intelligence community". \$1.8 billion of their \$2.1 billion in sales, was for classified projects. A large part of the projects came from the National Security Agency (N.S.A.) and Central Intelligence Agency (C.I.A.) and other intelligence organizations. Many of the company employees are former personnel from the N.S.A., C.I.A. and military retirees. People with highly technical backgrounds and a history of working in government intelligence circles are hired by the company almost automatically, according to the Washington Post article. Retired Navy Admiral William Raborn, C.I.A. director under Lyndon B. Johnson, for years served on the board of directors.¹³⁹ Did the C.I.A.'s favorite contractor and, the world of high-tech transmitters and joined in the HAARP program?

E-Systems was one of the featured stories in a CBS, 60 Minutes segment which was aired February 26, 1995. The report echoed the assertions which were made in the Washington Post article. The company was described as an organization operating in the "black world" --an area so secret that employees are not permitted by law to discuss anything about their work except with those individuals who have an official "need to know" classification. Of the company's annual sales, 85 percent was for classified work, with an estimated \$800 million involved in projects so sensitive that the government denies that the projects even exist. The

story went on to paint a picture of an organization which thrives on contracts issued by the C.I.A., N.S.A. and military intelligence organizations.¹⁴⁰ (E-Systems, 60 Minutes, CBS News, N.Y., N.Y., February 26, 1995.

P. 106. Could the marriage of technologies in these companies create the possibility of those types of uses contemplated in intelligence bloodless warfare and manipulation of mental functioning? E-Systems has amassed huge capabilities for the most secret organizations in the country, and the gained control of the HAARP technologies. (And now Raytheon owns E-Systems, according to the authors.)

There are complex contributing factors to the problem of government mind control. This has been an overview of some of the main points.

[Contents](#)

Conclusion

The evidence is growing. Government mind control is no longer science fiction. The problem is very serious and relevant to every U.S. citizen's future. This is the weapon that intelligence, military and police agencies have always pursued, a weapon of total control over the enemy. The world super powers are motivated to keep this powerful technology classified and have resources that victims do not. It is up to the U.S. public to stop nonconsensual experimentation and illegal domestic intelligence programs using electromagnetic and neurological technologies on U.S. citizens.

[Contents](#)

[C.A.H.R.A. Home Page](#)

International Documents in Support of Claims of the Existence of Electromagnetic Anti-Personnel Weapons

**by Cheryl Welsh,
copyright**

Contents

[Editor's Brief Summary](#)

[UN Committee on Disarmament](#)

[Prohibition Negotiations](#)

[Subject of negotiations](#)

[Radiological weapons](#)

[Technical means of inflicting radiation injury](#)

[Using acoustic radiation to affect biological targets](#)

[Using electromagnetic radiation to affect biological targets](#)

[Organizational measures](#)

[Other negotiations](#)

[International Organizations' Involvement](#)

[Chronology of Newspaper and Periodical Articles](#)

[Some Conclusions](#)

[C.A.H.R.A. Home Page](#)

This article will list **two United Nations documents** which reflect the development of electromagnetic anti-personnel weapons. Then an article and book by **international human rights organizations** which are also working on this issue will be summarized. Finally, there is a **chronology of newspaper and journal articles from 1977 to 1998** documenting the international discussions on electromagnetic arms control and a short **conclusion**. Important points are **highlighted** so that the article can be skimmed.

There is overwhelming evidence of electromagnetic technology development for anti-personnel military purposes, as this article will demonstrate. Victims are coming forward in all major countries and are **claiming that their governments are experimenting on them with electromagnetic technology in a cruel, inhumane fashion**. The following factual documentation strengthens the claims of government nonconsensual experimentation, especially when this technology has its roots in cold war mentality and in light of the fact that **all major countries have a long history of electromagnetic weapons research and development**.

The main point of this article is that while people have good intentions, reality is very different. It is so critical to know this about people and to plan for this glaring problem. People do terrible things like radiation experiments. The nuclear arms race took on a life of its own and no one accepts the blame for spending billions of dollars on the arms race. Deception and rationalization and economic factors are a few of the main driving forces behind what is actually happening today. **This same pattern has and is occurring with electromagnetic weapons.**

Compelling and irrefutable evidence is presented in this article. In time, victims will break through the unfortunate patterns of human nature such as not wanting to believe that abuses are happening today. Victims are suffering horribly and that is why this is an urgent problem. Hopefully this article will speed up the process.

[Contents](#)

UN Committee on Disarmament Discussed Electromagnetic Weapons from 1979 to 1998

One excellent book is *The United Nations and Disarmament: 1945-1985* by the UN Department for Disarmament Affairs. (1985) New York, UN Publication Sales No. E.85.IX.6. It describes electromagnetic weapons issues from 1975 through 1985. This East West political disagreement, as described in this excerpt from pages 114-116, continues today.

New types of weapons of mass destruction and new systems of such weapons; radiological weapons

The question of new weapons of mass destruction has been under continuous consideration in the General Assembly and in the Conference on Disarmament for a number of years. The item "Prohibition of the development and manufacture of new types of weapons of mass destruction and new systems of such weapons" was first included in the agenda of the General Assembly in 1975 **at the initiative of the Soviet Union**, which submitted a draft international agreement. The topic is at present on the agenda of the Conference on Disarmament.

The Soviet Union and other socialist States in the Conference advocate a general prohibition of the development of new types and systems of weapons of mass destruction, on the ground that it is always more difficult to eliminate weapons after they are deployed than to ban their development and manufacture. With respect to the scope of the prohibition, those States have suggested that new types of weapons of mass destruction should include any type of weapon based on qualitatively new principles of action with regard to method of use, the target to be attacked or the nature of impact. **Most Western countries, while agreeing that the subject should be kept under review, have taken a different approach, namely, that new scientific developments should be dealt with individually as they arise and appear to have a weapons potential.** They have also held that the various developments pointed out by the Eastern European States as potential new weapons of mass destruction fall within categories that

have already been identified and should be covered in that context, rather than as new weapons of mass destruction.

The Final Document of the 1978 special session of the General Assembly stated in paragraph 77 that in order to help prevent a qualitative arms race and so that scientific and technological achievements might ultimately be used solely for peaceful purposes, effective measures should be taken to avoid the danger and prevent the emergence of new types of weapons of mass destruction based on new scientific principles and achievements. The same year, the General Assembly, at its regular session, adopted two separate resolutions on the issue, one sponsored by the Western States and the other by the Eastern European States, reflecting the respective approaches.

Subsequently, **the Soviet Union clarified its position** by calling for a comprehensive agreement on the prohibition of new weapons of mass destruction that would be accompanied by a list of specific types to be banned, with the possibility of adding to the list in the future and the possibility of concluding separate agreements on specific new types of weapons as they emerged. To that end, **in 1979, the Soviet Union submitted a document to the Committee on Disarmament in which it listed some types of potential weapons of mass destruction, such as:**

- a. Radiological weapons (using radioactive materials) which could produce harmful radiation effects similar to effect of a nuclear explosion;
- b. Particle-beam weapons based on the use of charged or neutral particles **to affect biological targets**. Sufficiently powerful bundles of particles could be produced in accelerators used for research; in some operating accelerators, the energy of accelerated particles attained hundreds of millions of electron volts. Reduction of the size and weight of accelerator systems and power sources could permit their use as weapons;
- c. **Infrasonic "acoustic radiation" weapons. they would utilize harmful effects of infrasonic oscillations on biocurrents of the brain and nervous system;**
- d. **Electromagnetic weapons operating at certain radio-frequency radiations, which could have injurious effects on human organs. Within a few years, devices capable of directional transmission of electromagnetic radiation of enormous power over distances of several hundred kilometres might be developed, and radiation density in excess of safety standards could be produced over areas measuring dozens of square kilometres.**

In response, the United States and other Western countries, while expressing readiness to work out agreements on specific types of weapons which might be identified, took the position that a single treaty on the subject of all potential new weapons of mass destruction would have to be so general in its scope and so vague in its definitions that it would not be effective.

Every year since 1979, the General Assembly, on the initiative of Eastern European and non-aligned States, has adopted resolutions on the issue which, in the light of the different positions held, **have not received the support of Western States in the voting.** In its resolutions, the Assembly, among other things, has requested the negotiating body in Geneva to conduct negotiations, with the assistance of qualified government experts, **with a view to preparing a draft comprehensive agreement on the prohibition of the development and manufacture of new types of weapons of mass destruction and new systems of such weapons and,** where necessary, specific agreements on particular types of such weapons. **Since 1981, the General Assembly has further called upon the permanent members of the Security Council and other militarily important States to make declarations renouncing the creating of new types and systems of weapons of mass destruction, to be subsequently approved by the Security council.**

In the Committee on Disarmament, the issue was discussed mainly during plenary meetings. In 1981 and 1982, periodic informal meetings were held with the participation of experts in order to identify cases which might require particular consideration and which would justify the opening of specific negotiations.

At its 1983 and 1984 sessions, that negotiating body discussed the question at plenary meetings and intends to do so in 1985. The item under which the matter is considered is entitled: "New types of weapons of mass destruction and new systems of such weapons; radiological weapons". The Soviet Union and other socialist States have stressed the need for an *ad hoc* group of qualified governmental experts to elaborate both a general agreement and separate agreements on specific new weapons of mass destruction. **Western States, while restating their view on the matter have pointed out anew that no such weapon has been identified so far** and that the so-called nuclear neutron bomb, for example, about which concern has been expressed, could not be considered as a new weapon as is clearly a nuclear weapon and not based on new scientific principles. During the debate it has also been suggested that **the more powerfully armed states should adopt unilateral measures to prevent the use of scientific and technical discoveries for military purposes.** Because of these differences of approach, it has not been possible to establish an *ad hoc* group or other subsidiary body of governmental experts.

[Contents](#)

Prohibition Negotiations

This very important document, to follow in its entirety, described electromagnetic technology in detail. **This clearly and irrefutably establishes the fact that the superpowers were concerned and undoubtedly were developing electromagnetic anti-personnel weapons in 1979. This is worth reading. Mr. Harlan Girard of the International Committee on Offensive Microwave Weapons found this document at the UN library in New York.**

The title is: "Negotiations on the question of the prohibition of new types of weapons of mass destruction and new systems of such weapons".

U.N Committee on Disarmament document CD/35 10 July 1979 by V.L. Issraelyan, Representative of the USSR to the Committee on Disarmament.

Union of Soviet socialist Republics

Negotiations on the question of the prohibition of new types of weapons of mass destruction and new systems of such weapons

In the context of the current scientific and technological revolution and the unprecedented increase in the role of science in accelerating the general progress of mankind, there is, quite objectively, a growing danger of scientific and technological achievements being used to develop new weapons and, what is particularly dangerous, to develop new types and systems of weapons of mass destruction. As everyone knows, the process by which new weapons are developed -- once started -- is extremely difficult to stop. It is therefore vitally important, without waiting for any such irreversible turn of events, to obviate the very possibility of new types of weapons of mass destruction being developed.

To this end, the Soviet Union submitted a draft "agreement-on the prohibition of the development and manufacture of new types of weapons of mass destruction and new systems of such weapons" to the General Assembly of the United Nations in 1975. The General Assembly requested the Committee on Disarmament to work out the text of a draft international agreement on this question.

[Contents](#)

Subject of negotiations

Taking account of the progress made in the discussion of this draft agreement, the Soviet Union submitted an expanded draft agreement on the prohibition of the development and manufacture of new types of weapons of mass destruction and new systems of such weapons to the Committee on Disarmament in August 1977 (CCD/511/Rev.1). In this document, the Soviets Union drew attention to the question that must be resolved before all others, namely, that of the subject and scope of the prohibition of systems of weapons of mass destruction that is as close as possible to the 1948 forum on which there is already broad agreement among many States.

In order to make it easier to arrive at a generally-acceptable solution to the question of the scope of the prohibition, the Soviet Union considered that it would be useful for the agreement to contain both a general definition of the new types of weapons of mass destruction to be prohibited and a list of the specific type and systems of such weapons. This approach is reflected in the expanded draft agreement, the annex to which contains an approximate list of types and systems of weapons of mass destruction, including:

1. Radiological means acting with the aid of radioactive materials;
2. Technical means of inflicting radiation injury based on the use of charged or neutral particles to affect biological targets;

3. Infrasonic means using acoustic radiation to affect biological targets;

4. Means using electromagnetic radiation to affect biological target.

In order to accommodate the views of members of the Committee on Disarmament, the Soviet side had the expanded draft agreement provide for the possibility, should the need arise, of prohibiting specific new types and systems of weapons of mass destruction on the basis of separate agreements.

Thus, the proposals of the USSR on the scope and subject of the prohibition provide for:

- a. The conclusion of a comprehensive agreement on the prohibition of the development and manufacture of new types and systems of weapons of mass destruction, with a list of specific types of weapons to be prohibited;
- b. The possibility of supplementing the list of prohibited new types of weapons of mass destruction in the future; and
- c. the possibility of concluding separate agreements on specific new types of weapons of mass destruction.

Scientific and technical basis for the possible development of certain new types of weapons of mass destruction

The approximate list of possible new types and systems of weapons of mass destruction covers physical effects, the harmful or fatal consequences of which for the human organism have already been thoroughly investigated; the general level and orientations of the corresponding fields of science and technology are such that these physical effects might find a practical application in real weapons in the foreseeable future.

[Contents](#)

Radiological weapons

The danger of radiological weapons being developed is based on the existence in principle of the possibility of using radioactive materials in order to injure, damage or cause harm by means of the radioactive radiation produced when such materials decay.

The way in which radioactive materials affect human beings has been adequately studied and consists in the destruction of biological structures under the influence of the ionizing radiation resulting from the radioactive decay of such materials. There is every reason to believe that the effects of radiological weapons, should they be developed, would be similar to the effects of the radioactive materials which are formed in nuclear explosions and which cause the radioactive contamination of the area. The danger of radiological weapons appearing is increased by the rapid development of nuclear industry and technology in many countries of the world; this creates the objective conditions necessary for the widespread dissemination of radioactive materials and increases the potential danger of such materials being used to develop radiological weapons.

There is broad international agreement on the question of the need to prevent the possible emergence of radiological weapons. The joint USSR-United States negotiations on major elements of a treaty prohibiting the development, production, stockpiling and use of radiological weapons have now been successfully completed and the agreed proposals on this question have been submitted to the Committee on Disarmament for consideration.

[Contents](#)

2. Technical means of inflicting radiation injury based on the use of charged or neutral particles to affect biological targets

The danger with regard to the development of technical means of inflicting radiation injury based on the use of charged or neutral particles lies in the existence of the possibility of in principle using bundles of charged or neutral particles (electrons, protons, neutral atoms, etc.) to cause injury to biological target, and in the existence -- even now-- of the scientific and technological basis for the possible future development of sources of such particles that could be used for these purposes. It has been established with a considerable degree of certainty that the way in which the particles that can be used for such purposes cause injury is in many respects similar to the way in which the radiation from a nuclear explosion causes injury.

Sufficiently powerful bundles of charged or neutral particles can now be produced in, for example, the accelerators which are being widely used both for research on high-energy physics and the atomic nucleus and of work in other fields of science and technology, including agriculture and medicine. Several countries are already operating or installing proton accelerators in which the energy of the accelerated particles attains hundreds of millions of electron volts, high-current accelerators of the meson facility type and high-current continuous or pulsed electron accelerators. Several countries are carrying out intensive work on the development of fundamentally new methods of accelerating charged particles, and, taken together with the success achieved with regard to the development of superconducting materials, this opens up real possibilities of reducing the size and weight of accelerator systems and the sources of energy used to operate them and, in theory, paves the way in the foreseeable future for the development of powerful accelerator devices-- whose weight and dimensions could permit their use as weapons. Direct confirmation of the possibility of this happening is provided by the programme of work being carried out in the United States with a view to developing weapons using bundles of accelerated charged or neutral particles, as may be seen from published accounts of hearings in the United States Congress and other material that has appeared in the United States press.

[Contents](#)

3. Infrasonic means using acoustic radiation to affect biological targets

Weapons based on the utilization of the radiation of acoustic generators in the infrasonic range may become one of the possible new types of weapons of mass destruction. Data to be found in scientific literature convincingly demonstrate the existence of a wide spectrum of damaging effects of infrasonic oscillations on the human organism and other biological targets. The mechanism of such effects can be of the most widely varying kind -- mechanical, biological or neurochemical. Evidence of the danger of the damaging effects of such oscillations on human beings is, in particular, offered by the fact that many countries have already introduced health regulations in respect of maximum admissible acoustic effects.

Particular concern is caused by available data concerning the harmful effects of low-power infrasonic oscillations on biocurrents of the brain and the nervous system as a whole and, thereby, on the psychic condition and intellect of human beings. In assessing the potential danger of the utilization of infrasound as a weapon of mass destruction, great importance attaches to its basic physical property --that of practically unimpeded propagation over large distances without noticeable attenuation. The development of powerful engines in connexion with advances in rocket technology, supersonic aircraft and in other areas of technology offers a technical basis for creation of powerful long-range installations with characteristics which may make such installations suitable for use as infrasonic weapons.(Editor's note. This is a strikingly similar description of the Russian Woodpecker radio signal broadcast over the United States in 1976.(See CAHRA website under Timeline 1976).

[Contents](#)

4. Means using electromagnetic radiation to affect biological targets

As a result of research into the effects of electromagnetic radiation on biological targets, the existence of harmful effects of radio-frequency radiations within a wide range of frequencies on such vitally important organs of the human as the heart, the brain and the central nervous system may now be regarded as a firmly established fact. Assessments quoted in international literature of the potential danger of the development of a new weapons of mass destruction are based on the results of research into the so-called "non-thermal" effects of electromagnetic radiation on biological targets. These effects may take the form of damage to or disruption of the functioning of the internal organs and systems of the human organism or of changes in its functioning.

As regards the possibility of devising technical means of generating electromagnetic radiation, many countries already have a highly developed technical base in the field of radio engineering and radio electronics. Powerful high-frequency generators, radar devices and other radio engineering installations serving various purposes have been developed and brought into use. The development of these means reflects a common trend in that efforts are being made to improve their characteristics, increase their efficiency and reduce their dimensions. Data available in the scientific literature show that the peak capacity of electromagnetic radiation generators has increased almost a hundredfold during the past four years alone. It is expected that, in the next five or six years, means capable of the directional transmission of electromagnetic radiation density in excess of known safety standards will be attainable in areas measuring dozens of square kilometres.

It is therefore to be expected that, taking into account further achievements in science and technology, it may be possible in time to devise means of generating powerful electromagnetic oscillations whose parameters could make those means suitable for use as a new type of weapon of mass destruction.

During the course of the discussion in the Committee on Disarmament of the question of the prohibition of new types and systems of weapons of mass destruction, Soviet experts as well as experts from a number of other countries adduced concrete scientific data and facts which convincingly demonstrate that, in view of the present level of science and technology in certain areas, it is scientifically justified to speak of the possibility of developing corresponding new types of weapons of mass destruction, and in particular those listed in the annex to the expanded draft agreement. It is practically no longer possible at the present time

to dispute the fact that the possibility of developing new types and systems of weapons of mass destruction -- the consequences of whose emergence are as yet difficult to foresee -- exists, and that the problem of the comprehensive prohibition of the development, manufacture and stockpiling of new types and systems of such weapons is therefore a pressing one.

[Contents](#)

Organizational measures

Taking into account the approach adopted by the Western countries to the solution of the problem of the prohibitions of new types and systems of weapons of mass destruction, the Soviet Union took yet another constructive step, and on 28 March 1978 proposed the establishment, under the auspices of the Committee on Disarmament, of an ad hoc group of qualified governmental experts to consider the question of possible areas of the development of new types and systems of weapons of mass destruction to be included in the initial list of the types of such weapons to be prohibited under a comprehensive agreement. This would ensure an even more comprehensive study and identification of potentially dangerous areas as regards the development of new types of weapons of mass destruction. A group of this kind could continuously observe developments in this field and, at the very earliest stage of the possible emergence of new types of weapons of mass destruction, make appropriate recommendations to the Committee on Disarmament.

[Contents](#)

Other negotiations

The conduct of negotiations on the prohibition of new types of weapons of mass destruction and new systems of such weapons will be without prejudice to bilateral and multilateral negotiations relating to various aspects of arms limitation and disarmament.

The world's concern at the danger of the development of weapons of mass destruction is reflected in paragraph 39 of the Final Document adopted by the specific session of the United Nations General Assembly in 1978, which emphasizes that:

"Qualitative and quantitative disarmament measures are both important for halting the arms race. Efforts to that end must include negotiations on the limitation and cessation of the qualitative improvement of armaments, especially weapons of mass destruction and the development of new means of warfare so that ultimately scientific and technological achievements may be used solely for peaceful purposes".

The decision proposed by the Soviet Union makes it possible to achieve the prohibition of the development and manufacture of new types and systems of weapons of mass destruction in potentially dangerous areas already detected and also, in principle, to erect a barrier against the possible emergence of such weapons as a result of progress in other spheres of science and technology.

Editor's note: This is the end of the article.

[Contents](#)

International Organizations' Involvement

The history of electromagnetic weapons can be also be found in international documents such as the International Committee of the Red Cross Report. Review Conference of the 1980 Convention page 158 entitled **Future Weapons**.

"The Conference of Government Experts that met in Lucerne and Lugano in 1974 and 1976, and whose findings served as a basis for the United Nations conference that adopted the 1980 convention, discussed a number of **futuristic weapons. these included laser weapons, microwave, infrasound, and light-flash devices, environmental warfare and electronic warfare**. The experts recognized that at that time it was too early to consider specific restrictions on devices that were only at the research stage. However, the majority stress the **importance of keeping a close watch on developments in order to introduce specific prohibitions or limitations that might be necessary before the weapon in question became widely accepted**. ...as regards the futuristic weapons discussed at the Lucerne/Lugano Conference, developments in laser technology have raised the possibility of one disturbing application, namely, the use of lasers as anti-personnel weapons to damage eyesight. This matter is referred to above under the heading "Blinding weapons". There has also been further research into other new technologies, in particular **directed energy weapons such as high-power microwave and infrasound devices**. ...In particular, it is important to ensure that new weapons do not have indiscriminate effects and that they do not contravene the rule prohibiting the use of weapons of a nature to cause **unnecessary suffering or superfluous injury** to combatants."

The Stockholm International Peace Research Institute was also actively reporting on electromagnetic weapons in the 1978 book **Anti-personnel Weapons** in the chapter entitled Electric, acoustic and electromagnetic-wave weapons. Here are some very important excerpts.

SIPRI, Stockholm International Peace Research Institute. (1978). **Anti-personnel Weapons**. Crane, Russak & Company, New York.

Chapter 8. Electric, acoustic and electromagnetic-wave weapons

p.203. "It has also been suggested that at **very low frequencies, resonances may be set up at other sites in the body, such as the heart, with various physiological effects, including possibly death, as a result. It appears that these phenomena have been investigated with a view to possible military applications.**"

p. 205 "It has been known for many years that the human brain is dependent for its **normal functioning on a regular input of sensory stimuli. Sensory deprivation leads to hallucinations and finally to mental breakdown**. ...the technique 'clearly amounted to brutality' and was 'dangerous both to the immediate mental health of the individual subjected to this treatment and to the long-term health of some subjects' (Amnesty International 1971).

p. 206 "**Stroboscopic flashing has also been considered for use against demonstrators in civil disturbances**. At 5-15 Hz, it can cause various physical symptoms and it is believed that

it may **initiate epileptic seizures in a small proportion of people. The fact that flashing lights can precipitate epileptic fits has been known for many years,...** ...Possible military potential was investigated in the 1960s and a device known as the Photic Driver was developed by a British company, Allen International (New Scientist, 29 March 1973). The use of a Photic Driver by South African police during interrogation of prisoners has been reported."

p. 208 "There has been speculation on **the use of lasers as weapons** for some time (e.g., Meyer-Arendt, 1968; Foley, 1972; Born, 1976). ...It can be calculated that a 1kW CO2 laser beam will cause a localized soft tissue burn 1 cm deep over an area of 1 cm² within one second. ...Firstly, it means that the human eye is particularly sensitive to laser beams.

p. 208 The proliferation of high-power radio transmitters and powerful radars employing **microwaves has stimulated some research into the biological effects of such waves (Harrison, 1973; Lebowitz, 1972).** Microwaves are already widely used for the rapid heating of foods, and the possibility of using them as weapons provoked some discussion at the Lucerne Conference of Government Experts (ICRC, 1974). Military research into the effects of microwaves on animals and materials is continuing (U.S. Army Research and Development News Magazine, March-April 1977).

[Contents](#)

A Chronology of Newspaper and Periodical Articles on the International Electromagnetic Weapons Arms Control Debate From 1977 to 1998

1977, August 22,. Soviet Propose Ban on 'Exotic' Weapons. Aviation Week and Space Technology. pg. 21.

"Soviet Union last week proposed to the Trilateral Nuclear Arms Limitation Conference in Geneva a comprehensive agreement on development of so-called exotic weapons, including those involving charged or neutral particles. ...The Soviet proposed that development and manufacture of four general classes of weapons be prohibited. These included: **...Infrasonic means of using acoustic radiation to affect biological targets. Means of using electromagnetic radiation to affect biological targets.**

The U.S. later told the Soviets that while it viewed the Soviet proposal "with interest" it felt that **the best way to prevent development and manufacture of exotic new weapons is to keep the entire field of weapons development under review, identify new weapons or weapons concepts and then specifically tailor methods of control for each new type of weapon "to assure compliance."** The U.S. said it did not believe that nations needed to wait until a new weapon was developed to seek ways of controlling it, but that it did not believe a single treaty could cover all possible developments.

1979, June 27. Gromyko's Press Conference. BBC Summary of World Broadcasts. Part 1 the USSR;C. the aftermath of Salt-2;Su/6152/C/7; Lexis-Nexis.

Gromyko discussed new types and new systems of weapons of mass destruction and other arms negotiations.

1979, July 25. Soviet-US Initiative to Ban Radiological Weapons. Commentary by Antonin Kostka. BBC Summary of World Broadcasts. Part 2 Eastern Europe: A. International Affairs:1. General and Western Affairs;EE/6176/A1/2 Lexis-Nexis.

"...concerning a ban on the development and manufacture of **new types of mass annihilation weapons and new systems of such weapons** ...Practice has shown on more than one occasion that it is much easier and simpler to ban weapons which exist only on the drawing board than those which have been prepared for use in military arsenals. **The convention on banning devices which enable the environment to be modified for military or other hostile purposes is a very eloquent example of this.** ...The hardware of destruction advances and improves so fast that the progress of disarmament negotiations is constantly behind the development of weaponry."

1980, July 22. Chemical and Radiological Weapons. BBC Summary of World Broadcasts. Part 1 The USSR; A. International Affairs;1. General and Western Affairs; SU/6477/A1/3; Lexis-Nexis.

"The Soviet Union views the banning of radiological weapons as part of the solution of the problem of **an all-embracing ban on new types and systems of weapons of mass destruction.** ...The forthcoming ban on radiological weapons is an important confirmation of the timeliness of the Soviet initiative on the banning of the creation of new types and systems of weapons of mass destruction."

1982, May 26. Buckman, John. The U.N. and Disarmament: The Second Special Session. Heritage Foundation Reports. A UN Assessment Project Study; No 186.

This article **discussed new types of weapons of mass destruction and new systems of such weapons and the political currents** surrounding the Second Special Session on Disarmament(SSOD-II) in New York June, 1982 by the UN General Assembly. "...SSOD-II also will provide another chance for Third World countries to 'internationalize' nuclear reduction efforts and for some Soviet-inspired 'peace groups' to further their attempts at harassing and discrediting the U.S. and the West. ...Massive demonstrations are being planned with the Session with the predictable veteran radical groups churning out their usual anti-military diatribes. ...**Various "non-governmental organizations" (NGOs) are officially recognized by the U.N. as spokesmen for citizens on a host of issues,** and are accorded accreditation to take part in sessions and meetings. ...While most of the groups are legitimate associations representing the full spectrum of political ideology, no fewer than eleven of them have been identified by the State Department as "fronts" for the Soviet Union."

1983, January 27. Soviet Delegation to UN Disarmament Committee Session in Geneva. BBC Summary of World Broadcasts. Part 1 The USSR; A. International Affairs:1. General and Western Affairs;Su/7242/A1/4. Lexis-Nexis.

Editor's note: Israelyan is author of 1979 important UN document cited above. "Text of report of statement by **Viktor Israelyan**, head of Soviet delegation. ...However the work of the Committee has recently been marking time **principally because of the obstruction position of the USA and several of its NATO allies.** The USA justifies the concept that nuclear wars, whether limited protracted or otherwise, are possible. **New types of weapons, including**

weapons of mass destruction, are being designed and produced. The danger of war, above all nuclear war, is increasing."

1986, January 21. Press Conference on Gorbachev's Nuclear Arms Elimination Proposals. BBC Summary of World Broadcasts. Tass for abroad. Part1 The USSR; A. International Affairs; 1.General and Western Affairs;SU/8162/A1/1. Lexis-Nexis.

Editor's comment. The speaker who is answering is not identified in this article. "[Answer] **Weapons based on new physical principles would include, amongst others, means in which physical principles which have not been used hitherto are used to strike at personnel, military equipment and objectives. Amongst weapons of this kind one might include beam, radio-wave, infrasonic geophysical and genetic weapons. In their strike characteristics these types of weapons might be no less dangerous than mass strike weapons. The Soviet Union considers it necessary to establish a ban on the development of arms of this kind. The Soviet union has not carried out, nor does it intend to carry out either tests of such arms, or -even less so - the deployment of them. It will seek to ensure that all other countries do not do so either.**"

1986, Jan.27. Pravda Editorial on Gorbachev's Programme of Nuclear Disarmament. BBC Summary of World Broadcasts. Part 1 The USSR; A. International Affairs;1. general and Western Affairs; SU/8167/A1/1. **Pravda 25 Jan 86.** Lexis-Nexis.

"...At this point it is appropriate to draw attention to the fact that the Soviet programme has been drawn up with due consideration for the fact that the currently prevailing balance of forces in the world is to be maintained at all states of its implementation, but at an ever lower level. No threat to anyone's security will be created at any moment of its implementation." ...They include in particular **beam, radio wave, and infrasonic and genetic weapons which, in terms of their destructive potential, could be no less dangerous than already existing weapons of mass destruction.** ...As for the USA, which is the primary addressee of the Soviet proposals, a statement by President R. Reagan described by the Western press as 'cautious and carefully considered' has been disseminated there. Unfortunately, there has been nothing more than that so far."

1986, November 11.United Nations. U.N. Committee Urges Ban On New Weapons of Mass Destruction. Reuters North European Service. Tuesday, PM Cycle. Lexis-Nexis.

"**The United States cast the only negative vote** when a United Nations Committee reaffirmed the need to **ban the development and manufacture of new weapons of mass destruction.....**The draft, sponsored by the Soviet Union and 18 of its allies, also called on all states, **immediately following identification of any new weapon of mass destruction, to begin negotiations on its prohibition with the simultaneous introduction of a moratorium on its practical development.**"

1988, June 21. Wenrong, Quian. Roundup: A New Trend of Arms Race Between Two Superpowers. Xinhua General Overseas News Service.

"While welcoming the initial progress in the American-Soviet nuclear disarmament, delegates to the U.N. special session on disarmament has advised the world community to pay more attention to the dangerous new trend in the arms race between the two superpowers. Delegates pointed out that the new trend is characterized by an extension into outer space and a shift to

improving the quality of weapons. The Indian delegation said that **"the prospects for real disarmament will remain bleak so long as this technological arms race is allowed to continue unabated."** In the field of nuclear weapons, American and Soviet researchers have increased the emphasis on development of so-called "third generation" nuclear weapons such as the neutron bomb, x-ray laser, gamma ray laser and **microwave weapons**. ...It is worth noting that many new technologies, such as genetic engineering and biotechnology, have been used to produce chemical and biological weapons. ...If the new technologies are utilized for military purposes, **there could be a new race to develop ever more hideous weapons, U.N. delegates warned. Unfortunately the U.S. delegation has expressed its strong opposition to any restrictions on the use of new technologies in military research and development. As for the Soviet Union, there is no sign that it will give up the race to develop new arms systems programs in both nuclear and conventional weapons, ..."**

1993, May 25. Hudson, Richard L. Russia Lifts Secrecy In an Attempt to Sell Military Equipment. Wall Street Journal. International Section.

"Though most state-of-the-art technology remains secret, this week's show reflects **Moscow's desire to sacrifice some secrecy for more sales**. ...Now with state scientific institutes starving for funding, scientists are embarking on commerce by themselves."

1993, July 9. Rubin, Elizabeth. Foreigners Seek Scientific Ties With Russia. Wall Street Journal. B7A.

Editor's comment. Surely history is repeating. America is undoubtedly exploiting the break up of the Soviet Union.

"...Another technology treasure trove believed to be hidden behind the iron curtain is **the potential commercial applications of technologies developed under secrecy for military use**. ...**A new Russian-U.S. joint venture** aims to identify and evaluate these technologies and others for licensing and marketing outside the former Soviet Union. The new Arlington, Va, company, East/West Technology Partners Ltd. brings together the U.S. company BDM International Inc. the International Technology Exchange Corp of Washington, D.C., and a new Russian company, Technology Exhibition and Investment Inc. of Moscow. The Russian partner is able to **open the door on defense research for the joint venture because it is essentially consortium of top Russian scientists, including Yevgeny Velikhov, vice president of the Russian Academy of Sciences and a leader in the Soviet physics establishment.**"

1993, December 23. Press Conference by RF Foreign Ministry Spokesman Grigory Karasin. Official Kremlin Int'l News Broadcast. News/ Current Events. Lexis-Nexis.

"Q: ABC television. Recently, making a tour of Western Europe Mr. Zhirinovsky said **Russia has new weapons, having no analogues in the world, electronic weapons which can destroy any point of the world, and it has unique opportunities. What could you say about such weapons? Do they exist?** And what could you say about Zhirinovsky's statement? Karasin: I should tell you that I briefly heard about this statement from my colleagues. I have not read the materials. But as I have already told you, we stick to the rule to comment on addresses or official statements related to the official political course, to the official real policy. That is why I think that the Foreign Ministry's comments on this would be

improper. Q: And what about these weapons named "**Electron**"? Karasin: **I don't know anything about it.** Any more questions?"

1994, July 15. Testimony July 15, 1994 William Grundmann Director For Combat Support Defense Intelligence Agency House Joint/Economic Economic Conditions In Eastern and Central Europe. Federal Document Clearing House Congressional Testimony. Lexis-Nexis.

"...Russian military leaders have indicated that R&D should emphasize leading technologies such as stealth, precision weapons, command and control, and advanced electronics, and **weapons based on "new physical principles" such as lasers and radio frequency weapons.** **Russia will be hard pressed however, to find resources** for the investments needed to complete development of these technologies and bring them into production in the future. ...to help Russia emerge as a constructive player in European and Asian security systems."

1995, October 20. Press Review. Russian Information Agency ITAR_TASS. Lexis-Nexis.

"Rossiiskaya Gazeta on the development of a psychotronic generator. Specialists at the state-run Research and Production Enterprise Delta have designed **a psychotronic generator which is capable of bending the mind by means of acoustic waves.** The Newspaper's new analyst Albert Valentinov, in an article headlined "**A Secret Signal to Suicide**" sought to have a look behind the stages of research and find out the extent to which the psychotronic generator is hazardous to people."

1997, February 14. Li, Jingchen. Roundup: Disarmament Conference Adopts Vague Agenda. Xinhua News Agency.

"The Conference on Disarmament(cd) today failed to adopt a specific agenda for 1997 but listed eight items in a vague agenda. According to a cd press release, the eight items listed for consideration by the cd are...**new types of weapons of mass destruction and new systems of such weapons,**..." Analysts say that the broad agenda adopted today is a compromise among negotiators just for the session to go on."

1997, September 29. Wilson-Smith, Anthony. Under friendly fire. Maclean's. p 24.

Editor's note: The political currents are complicated and a professional lobbyist would be best in order to figure out a plan of action for victims.

"...The other friction point, which caused Canadian officials to react with disappointment but little surprise, was the U.S. refusal to join close to 90 countries in backing an international treaty spearheaded by Canada that seeks to ban all use of antipersonnel landmines. ...**the most important consequence of the treaty, said lawyer Louise Doswald-Beck of the International Committee of the Red Cross, is that "this will be the first time ever that international humanitarian law has prohibited a weapon in widespread use."** In the wake of Washington's refusal to sign, the pressure on Clinton to reverse his stand appears likely to become even more intense. A group of Nobel Peace Prize laureates, including Desmond Tutu, Mikhail Gorbachev and Lech Walesa, wrote Clinton last week asking him to reconsider."

1998, January 22. Conference On Disarmament Begins First Part of 1998 Session. M2Presswire. Lexis Nexis.

"Opening the meeting , the President of the Conference, Lars Norberg(Sweden), recalled that in 1997 one of the most important events in the field of disarmament was the entry into force of the Chemical Weapons Convention. It was a source of great satisfaction and inspiration to further multilateral disarmament efforts. ...Also this morning, the Conference adopted its agenda, ...**new types of weapons of mass destruction and new systems of such weapons;**"

1998, February 11. Deen, Thalif. UN protocol brings laser blinding ban into force. Jane's Defense Weekly. Vol. 29;No.6:Pg.6. Lexis-Nexis.

Editor's note. This seems to be the likely method of banning electromagnetic weapons at an international level.

"According to the ICRC, this is the **second time in modern times that a lethal weapon has been prohibited before its use in war**; "...The protocol[ban blinding lasers] **highlights the role of international humanitarian law in preventing a horrific new form of suffering for soldiers and civilians alike**, Doswald-Beck[Louise, of the ICRC] said. The ICRC has urged all UN member states to adhere to the protocol as soon as possible and **to adopt national measures to prevent the production, transfer,use and proliferation of blinding laser weapons**. The convention, which was adopted in 1983, has three other protocols. they prohibit the use of booby traps, incendiary weapons and non-detectable fragments in weapons of war."

[Contents](#)

Some Conclusions

The few humanitarian international organizations working on arms control are possible avenues for victims of government experimentation to pursue. At least now the history of international electromagnetic weapons development is irrefutable and lessons can be learned from comparisons with the history of the atomic bomb.

Victims are no match for the resources of the government and the lack of political will. The public must educate and decide for themselves on this issue. Given the incredible odds against them, victims who allege electromagnetic human rights abuses deserve the benefit of the doubt. Because of the seriousness of the allegations and the amount of evidence, **an investigation should be called for**. This is a reasonable request.

It is appallingly evident that **there has been no public protest about the highly classified electromagnetic weapons**, unlike the history of the nuclear arms race. This is a serious problem, the spending of billions of dollars and developing the weapons without public input, not to mention allegations of human rights abuse. Another major point can be drawn from this depressing account of the electromagnetic arms race- **a few people in the international community have made a difference**. The power to make a difference is the hope that victims can count on.

The future of electromagnetic technology is undoubtedly in the hands of the United States and it is interesting to speculate on how the technology will be distributed and controlled globally. There are published accounts of microwave hearing to create the phenomena of hearing

voices and other electromagnetic military and intelligence uses (See CAHRA website). But the remote reading of the victim's thoughts and direct communication with the brain, this sophisticated technology may not be declassified for years. And undoubtedly, the covert use will grow, as published articles have revealed. The effect of multinational corporations, military-industrial connections and economic concerns on the distribution of this technology is difficult to predict. **It goes without saying that it is a loss that this technology is not being used in peaceful and health-enhancing ways.**

Armed with the facts, victims can plan more effectively. For example, there could be a project, as a group rather than individually; and working with the international human rights community on passing international law against "microwave hearing" abuses or working on new protocols banning electromagnetic weapons. Further research is needed. These are a few goals to work towards.

CAHRA is a nonprofit 501(c)3 and cannot act in any political way. This paper is not an attempt to aid or hinder any political act. The views expressed are the opinion of Cheryl Welsh only. Please share your thoughts and ideas with CAHRA.

Cheryl Welsh would like to thank California State University, Sacramento government department, the interlibrary loan service, the reference librarians and special thanks for the use of the incredible Lexis-Nexis computer database.

[Contents](#)

[C.A.H.R.A. Home Page](#)

<http://www.raven1.net/abtstth.htm> revived by www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com

About "Street Theater"

February 24, 2005

While reading about street theater, be sure to see also:

[David Lawson's investigation](#). David Lawson's books about his infiltration of "street theater" groups and learned a great deal of the workings and motives of these criminal groups.

[COINTELPRO](#)... a series of covert crimes against dissenters of all stripes within the United States during the Cold War and extending to Viet Nam protesters and anti-racism elements. These crimes included infiltration of activist groups, and total destruction of lives and reputations, as well as property, by frequent break-ins. The FBI was the main perpetrator organization. COINTELPRO type activity is half of the non-electronic activity experienced by today's mind control targets, "street theater", explained below, being the other half.

"Street Theater" is a feature of the organized stalking with electronic harassment scene.

"Street theater" is activity performed by persons complicit in the electronic weapons harassment, but are "skits", as opposed to direct bodily attacks performed with the electronic harassment equipment.

These "skits" are designed to imitate "the breaks" of normal living. Additionally, they are performed in such a way that the target, and ONLY the target, knows they are being harassed, but cannot convey to others that this is indeed harassment. Feelings of total hopelessness, and that "everyone is against me" is one apparent purpose of these "skits".

(What is impossible to convey to people who are not targeted is that what is different about mind weapon research skits is QUANTITY. When you encounter "normal breaks of life" several times a day EVERY DAY, you are no longer talking about "normal". Several "breaks" a day, of a type which you might expect every couple of months, is not natural or random. But try explaining this to someone who is not targeted.)

Another apparent purpose of such "skits" is to discredit and isolate the target so that others will regard him or her as a "crank" and a "nut case" when the target complains.

Far from simple "pranks" or "practical jokes", these skits provide the mind weapon researchers with **extremely good cover**. If the target is ever coerced into contact with psychiatry, the psychiatrists' legal powers of imprisonment (without due process of law) dramatically increase and reinforce the isolation and labelling of the target.

Many people know in advance that what they are experiencing will discredit them, and will thus put off complaining about or often, **even admitting to themselves** that they are being targeted.

So although "street theater" seems to have a comedic ring to it, this component of organized stalking is one of the most serious forms of attack on individual targets and is perfect cover for the perpetrators. [Read this essay](#) on how incredibly EASY it can be to set up "perfect crime" street theater.

Street theater takes many diverse forms, and here are a few examples:

- On foot, far more often than in normal life, you have people cutting you off in store or bank lineups. Or you constantly find people getting "in your face" as you walk, both outdoors and especially in buildings and malls.
- While driving, far more often than in normal life, you have cars speeding up to stop signs just ahead of you and brake to a stop part way into the intersection.
- While driving, far more often than in normal life, you find other cars behaving in ways which block your progress. Mall parking lots are favourite places for this type of staged activity. Try explaining that to friends and see how many believe it is deliberate.
- While away from home, more often than in normal life and at times you know you did not leave them, dirt or food droppings appear in your house or apartment.
- While away from home or work, belongings turn up missing and you know for certain they were there when you left. Some days later these belongings may turn up in a place you know they were not, yet you cannot ever convince others this was theft and return.
- While away from home, you find damage to clothing or furniture which you know did not occur from normal wear.
- While at home or at work, you find bizarre, loud, annoying noise incidents which others nearby seem to "not notice" or "don't care about".
- While in the supermarket checkout line, you find someone reaching into your shopping cart to remove an item -- apparent purpose to force you to make another trip to the store prematurely.

These are just some examples of "street theater". The number of variations on this "wear-you-down" activity seems unlimited, based on reports. Obviously the "researchers" put a great deal of priority and work on this aspect of their modern-day atrocities against humanity.

Interestingly, one target found that when she attached an 8.5" x 11" poster, referring viewers to an anti-organized stalking site, on her backpack, street theater in stores stopped instantly. This suggests that perpetrators detailed to operate in stores may have been told lies about the target, and that the supervisors may not want them to learn the full scope of the crime they are involved with.

Those targeted pray that the large number of targeted individuals we know are "out there" will eventually wake up and realize their quality of life is being stolen from them, and assist in exposing this thoroughly illegal activity.

<http://www.raven1.net/abusiv-1.htm> revived by www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com

Original link:

<http://truthbeknown2000.tripod.com/Truthbeknown2000/id26.html>

[Check out the NEW Hotbot](#)

[Tell me when this page is updated](#)

Abusive Witchcraft "Sacred Ground"

[Home](#)

[For Therapists: Lessons I Have Learned, By Ellen Lacter, Ph.D.](#) | [Kinds of Torture Endured in Ritual Abuse and Trauma-Based Mind Control](#) | [Brief Synopsis of the Literature on the Existence of Ritualistic Abuse](#) | [Mind Control Programming Seminar, March, 2004](#) | [Overview of the Differences Between Satanism and Witchcraft](#) | [Abusive Witchcraft "Sacred Ground"](#) | [Mind Control: Simple to Complex](#) | [Work with "Abuser Personalities"](#) | [An Annotated Bibliography of Research Discussing Corroboration and Accuracy of Recovered Memories](#) | [Safety Tips for Ritual Abuse Survivors](#) | [Deep Inner Decisions that Allow Survivors to Heal](#) | [CALL FOR POLICY TO INCREASE PROTECTION FOR VICTIMS OF RITUAL ABUSE IN SAN DIEGO 2002, Part I](#) | [CALL FOR POLICY TO INCREASE PROTECTION FOR VICTIMS OF RITUAL ABUSE IN SAN DIEGO 2002, Part II](#) | [PROBLEMS FOR VICTIMS OF RITUAL ABUSE IN SAN DIEGO, CALIFORNIA](#) | [Ritual Abuse Victims Advocate Responds to Defamatory Article in the San Diego Union-Tribune](#) | [Advocating for Ritualistically Abused Children](#) | [Child Indicators of Ritual Trauma in Play and Art](#) | [Adult and Adolescent Indicators of Ritual Trauma](#) | [Spiritual and Psychological Resolution of the Pain and Torment of Having Abused or Killed](#) | [Treating Dissociative, Abused and Ritually Abused, Children, Part I](#) | [Treating Dissociative, Abused and Ritually Abused, Children, Part II](#) | [Treating Dissociative, Abused and Ritually Abused, Children, Part III](#) | [Relationships Between Mind Control and Ritual Abuse](#) | [Books and Videotapes on Ritual Abuse \(including Brice Taylor Trust Materials\)](#) | [Contact Me and My Favorite Links](#)

Advocacy for

Victims

of Ritual

Abuse



Oblong Rock Configuration and Base of Altar



Trifurcated Tree and Huge Split Tree in Background

Multi-generational Fertility Cult (Abusive Witchcraft) "Sacred Ground", by Ellen Lacter, Ph.D., 3-19-2004

The rock formations in these photographs represent what is most likely the "Sacred Ground" of a ritually-abusive "Multi-generational Fertility Cult". I am referring to "Witchcraft Ritual Abuse", not Wicca.

Witchcraft ritual abuse and Satanic ritual abuse both include human sacrifice and sexual torture of children. However, Satanism and Witchcraft attach very different meanings to these crimes, worship different deities, and are rivals in their failing goals of world domination. See the page on this website entitled; "Overview of the Differences between Satanism and Witchcraft".

Memories of Witchcraft ritual abuse, the personalities affected by these abuses, and Witchcraft programming, are almost always buried more deeply in the unconscious mind than the memories, personalities, and programming associated with Satanic ritual abuse and abuse by groups with political/military agendas. The abusive methods used by Witchcraft affect the psyche and spirit more profoundly, and block memory more effectively. In many cases of ritual abuse, one of the survivors parents (and the lineage on that side) was involved in Satanism, and the other parent (and lineage) was involved in Witchcraft. The side practicing Witchcraft will likely know everything that is happening on the Satanist side, but the Satanist side will not understand very much of what the Witchcraft side is doing.

These pictures are posted here to expose abusive Witchcraft to the light of day, with the goal of helping ritual abuse survivors overcome the effects of Witchcraft ritual abuse.

Witches would have chosen this site as a ritual site because it contains a number of features they view as holy. Note that the photographs of the oblong ring of rocks (about 26 feet in length) include a trifurcated tree, or three trees that have grown together. The number three is sacred in witchcraft. Such a tree would be considered sacred, thus the ring of rocks constructed around it.

Behind this tree is a huge and ancient tree that is split in four parts, with three now lying on the ground, and one still standing. This tree was likely the largest and oldest tree in the area for quite some time. Witches would see it as the most holy tree in the area, signifying the eternalness of Witchcraft. The group would thus choose this site for their "Sacred Ground". In rituals, the witch group would likely dance around this huge tree.

Between the two trees is a pit (about 6 feet in diameter). This pit would signify part of the "womb of mother earth" to Witchcraft. Blood would likely be poured into such a pit.

The oblong ring of rocks and two above-described trees, are situated between two streams, which would make this site especially holy in the eyes of Witchcraft. Both streams run from east to west. The site itself is on an east-west axis, with the tree on the west. This orientation is the strong preference in Witchcraft, and will occur less frequently in Satanic ritual sites.

The oblong ring of rocks has the tree at one end, and a concrete slab at the other end, which was likely used as the base of an altar. This configuration is typical of a Witchcraft site. The actual altar would be stone and laid on the concrete slab for rituals.

In Satanism, the altar would be more likely placed in the center of the ritual site. The site itself would have four corners or a tree in the center. In Satanism, the altar often has space below it, since at times, a fire is lit under the altar.

In both abusive Witchcraft and Satanism, the actual altar would be movable, transported to the site for the ritual, and removed immediately afterwards.

The ground in the middle of the oblong ring of rocks is mounded. In abusive Witchcraft, stones, branches, twigs, and sacred objects attached with spiritual evil in abusive rituals would be buried in this mound.

There is a smaller (about 5 feet in diameter) ring of rocks adjacent to the trifurcated tree, on the south. This may have been used for fire, a necessary element in abusive Witchcraft rituals. Fire, air, earth, and "living water" (a moving stream) are all required. Dancing would occur around the fire, as well as around the huge tree.

The less-defined, more round, and larger circle (about 32 feet in diameter, and about 50 feet to the north of the smaller oblong ring) would also be a place to dance or watch as sexual and death sacrifices occurred to propitiate Witch deities in the smaller oblong circle.

This site is in San Diego County, California. It was revealed following the fires in late October, 2003 that cleared away a great deal of the brush. The site is still well-camouflaged. I hiked past it a number of times before spotting it. It was likely constructed about 50 years ago, judging by the apparent age of the concrete slab, and was likely not used for the past 30 years, when houses were constructed within about 200 yards of the site.

My mentor Stephen Oglevie provided me with these distinctions between Witchcraft and Satanic ritual sites.

I can provide very high-definition images and more views upon request. Contact me via e-mail:

[Click here to e-mail Dr. Lacter](#)



Less-defined Round Ring of Rocks in Foreground; Smaller Formation Partially Visible in Background



Larger Circle of Rocks Behind Tree, About 32 Feet Diameter, About 50 Feet from Smaller Oblong Circle

Enter supporting content here

<http://www.raven1.net/achradex.htm> revived by www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com

DOCUMENTATION

Human Radiation Experiments

Resources on Experiments Performed by the Atomic Energy Commission and the Department of Defense: *An excellent resource for internet links to information on all aspects of human radiation experimentation. Overview site.*

DOE "Openess" Site: *Gateway site which includes the following links*

RoadMap: *Description of the Site, including a table of contents (Roadmap), list of experiments, sites, index of some photos, links to various reports*

HREX Archives: *Search the government archives, useful for material on other covert projects and personnel*

Multimedia Archives: *Particularly useful are the photographs taken to document the experiments*

Federal Resource Links: *Links to numerous federal agencies*

NON THERAPUTIC studies on children:

Non therapeutic Research On Children: *ACHRE document on experimentation on children*

The Vanderbilt Study: *Vanderbilt University in the 1940s, approximately 829 poor, pregnant Caucasian women were administered tracer doses of radioactive iron. Vanderbilt worked with the Tennessee State Department of Health, and the research was partly funded by the Public Health Service. (bottom of page)*

Other site: *This research was supported by the Nutrition Foundation, Inc., the Rockefeller Foundation, and the Tennessee State Department of Health. The followup study on the children born to these women found one case of leukemia and two cases of sarcoma. There were no malignancies in the control population. The three cases are statistically significant.*

Nasopharyngeal Irradiation: *Implantation of radioactive sources for tonsils or ear infections. Apparently not all sites of experimentation are listed as anecdotal evidence supplies more clinic, hospitals and doctors. (at bottom of page)*

The Fernald School: *Radioactive tracer studies on institutionalized children*

OT-19. Radioisotope Studies at the Fernald State School, Massachusetts

Other Experiments

OT-2. The Use of Iodine-131 Labeled Human Serum Albumin to Evaluate the Peripheral Circulation-1952 at Case Western Reserve University-"young subjects"

OT-3. Use of Iodine-131 Labeled Protein in the Study of Protein Digestion and Absorption in Children With and Without Cystic Fibrosis of the Pancreas -1952 at Case Western Reserve University

OT-7. Uptake of Iodine-131 in Normal Newborn Infants in Iowa City -1963, the University of Iowa, Iowa City

OT-8. Uptake of Iodine-131 in Normal Newborn Infants in Nebraska-1960-VA Hospital, Omaha, Nebraska, and the Department of Radiology, University of Nebraska, College of Medicine

OT-9. Uptake of Iodine-131 in Normal Newborn Infants in Memphis-1952 to 1954-University of Tennessee and John Gaston Hospital

OT-13. Blood Volume Measurements Using Stable Chromium-50 and Radioactive Chromium-51, 1969 to 1972, newborn infants.

OT-20. Uptake of Iodine-131 by Premature Infants in Detroit, 1954, the Pediatric Division. Radioisotope Laboratory of Harper Hospital, Detroit, Michigan

OT-23. Thyroid Uptake and Urinary Excretion of Iodine-131 in Assessing Thyroid Function-1950s, Pediatric Department, University of Arkansas School of Medicine in Little Rock

OT-25. Study of Iodine-131-Thyroxine Metabolism in Adolescent and Adult Human Subjects 1961 to 1964 University of Arkansas Medical Center in Little Rock

OT-27. Thyroid Hormone Secretion Studies Using Iodine-131 1963 TO 1964, University of Arkansas Medical Center, Little Rock, youngest 10yrs.

OT-28. Brain Scanning Studies Using Potassium-42, 1940s, Neurosurgical and Surgical Services and Laboratories of Harvard Medical School, Children's Hospital, and Peter Bent Brigham Hospital in Boston, some as young as 3mos.

OT-30. Serum Level of Protein Bound Iodine-131 in the Diagnosis of Hyperthyroidism 1940s, Medical Research Laboratories, Beth Israel Hospital, and the Department of Medicine, Harvard Medical School, Boston

OT-53. Effect of Phytate on the Absorption of Iron-59 and Iron-55, 1946, Departments of Food Technology and Physics of MIT and Fernald State School in Waverly, Massachusetts.

OT-57. Red Blood-Cell Volumes and Hematocrit in Normal Pregnancy Using Iron-55, 1948 Department of Obstetrics and Gynecology Harvard Medical School, the Boston Lying-In Hospital, and the Radioactivity Center of the Massachusetts Institute of Technology

OT-59. Study of Iron Turnover by Red Blood Cells Using Iron-55 and Iron-59, 1948 to 1949, Harvard Medical School and Radioactivity Center of the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, one 6-year-old girl with aplastic anemia, a 4-year-old boy and a 4-year-old girl with Cooley's anemia

OT-60. Studies of the Metabolism of Maternal Iron in Newborn Infants Using Iron-55, 1948 to 1950, Department of Pediatrics of Harvard Medical School, the Boston Lying-In Hospital, Children's Hospital, Peter Bent Brigham Hospital, Boston and the Radioactivity Center of the Massachusetts Institute of Technology

OT-61. Thyroid Function Studies Using Iodine-131, 1950s, researchers at the Fernald State School, Waverly, Ma; the Harvard Medical School; the Tufts Medical School; and the Massachusetts Institute of Technology

OT-78. Studies of the Transmission of Radioiodine to Infants Through Maternal Breast Milk, 1950s, researchers in the Departments of Medicine, Medical Laboratories and Radiology, University of Tennessee College of Medicine, and the John Gaston Hospital, Memphis

OT-84. Study of Copper Metabolism Using Copper-64 1960s, University of Utah College of Medicine in Salt Lake City, including 72 normal pregnant women (in their third trimester).

OT-89. Cesium-137 and Rubidium-83 Metabolism in Healthy Subjects and Subjects with Muscular Dystrophy, 1965 AND 1972, Departments of Anatomy, Medicine, and Radiological Health at the University of Utah in Salt Lake City, 39 healthy individuals: 5 infants, ages 17 to 143 days; 5 children, ages 5 to 10 years; 23 adults, ages 21 to 52 years, including 6 pregnant females; and 3 children, ages 4 to 11, with Duchenne muscular dystrophy.

OT-94. Potassium Studies in Diseased Patients Using Potassium-42 1950s, Wake Forest College, North Carolina Baptist Hospital in Winston-Salem, North Carolina

OT-101. Study of Cooley's Anemia in Children Using Chromium-51 and Iron-59 1955, University of Washington, Seattle and the Department of Research Children's Hospital in Los Angeles on four children, with Cooley's anemia, a genetic blood disorder. The children, ages 4, 6, 9, and 13

OT-103. Sodium Volume Studies in Children and Adults Using Sodium-24 1949 AND 1951, Washington University, St. Louis; St. Louis Children's Hospital; and St. Louis Maternity Hospital, including 37 male or female infants and children ranging in age from one day to 14 years

OT-104. Estimates of Total-Body Sodium in Infants and Children Using Sodium-24 1950s, Department of Pediatrics, Washington University School of Medicine in St. Louis, and St. Louis Children's Hospital, 21 hospitalized patients ranging in age from 2 weeks to 14 years

UC-41. Use of an Experimental Strontium-90/Yttrium-90 Needle for Radiation Cordotomy Pain Relief, 1960s, Department of Neurological Surgery and Roentgenology, University of Chicago Hospital and Clinics collaborated with the Argonne Cancer Research Hospital, ranging in age from 3 to 71

UR-3. Ingestion of Milk Containing Iodine-131 1963 by a graduate student at University of Rochester ranged in age from 6 years to 50 years; seven were less than 21 years old.

Additional Sources,

[MINDNET Vol. 1, No. 10 - 01/23/96 : Human Plutonium Injection Experiments,](#)

Advisory Committee On Human Radiation Experiments, 1994. Testimony presented before the President's Commission on Radiation Experiments involving unauthorized experimentation on US citizens by the government. MindNet Journal Archive Filename: [mn110.htm]

[Dozens of prisoners had their testicles bombarded with radiation in the name of science back in the '60s and '70s. Now, they're getting some long-delayed payback](#)

RELATED INFORMATION

New Mexico

Trinity Site

[Seattle Times](#)

White Sands

["Official" Army Site](#)

Nevada

Nevada Test Site

[Seattle Times](#)

Washington
Hanford
[Seattle Times](#)

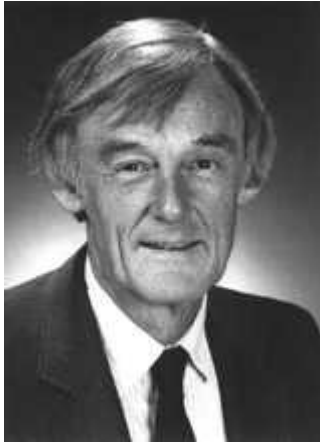
This site has been visited times since April 27, 1997.

Last Updated Feb 6, 2000

James Lloyd Allen

Awards and Activities

- Principal Investigator for the grant entitled "Controlled Orientation of an Acoustically Levitated Object," Eastern Illinois University, Council for Faculty Research, Fiscal Year 1996.
- Principal Investigator for the grant entitled "Acoustic Levitation with Arbitrary Axes of Rotation," Eastern Illinois University, Council for Faculty Research, Fiscal Year 1995.
- Space Grant Fellowship, Tennessee Space Grant Consortium, National Aeronautics and Space Administration, January 1992 - August 1994.
- Co-investigator for the project entitled "Metallic Glass Research in Space," National Aeronautics and Space Administration, Jet Propulsion Laboratory, Fiscal Year 1988.
- Graduate Student Representative, Student/Faculty Advisory Committee on TA Training, University of California, Los Angeles, September 1980 - September 1981.
- Teaching Assistant of the Year, Physics Department, University of California, Los Angeles, June 1980.
- Secretary/Treasurer, Society of Physics Students, Eastern Illinois University Chapter, 1978-1979, member 1977-1978.
- Sparks Scholarship Recipient (freshman physics major that shows outstanding potential), Physics Department, Eastern Illinois University, 1975-1976.
- High School Class Valedictorian, Eldorado High School, Eldorado, Illinois, June 1975.



William Ross Adey, M.D. will be our 1999 **Hans Selye Award** Recipient. He is being honored for his seminal contributions to our understanding of the biologic effects of feeble electromagnetic forces, and for defining the parameters of the "Adey window" of activity. In Congress presentations over the past ten years, he has explained how this has led to new findings, and an emerging paradigm of cell communication at a physical/atomic level, rather than the current chemical/molecular model. Ross has also attracted co-workers from his laboratory, as well as leading authorities like Neils Kuster, Jan Walleczek, Russ Reiter and others to discuss their research which supports this viewpoint, and has also provided novel insights into the nature of stress responses and their clinical implications.

This has allowed Congress participants to appreciate such things as: the effects of electromagnetic fields on melatonin production and its possible role in breast cancer; EMF therapies for Parkinson's and other neurodegenerative diseases; the ability of free radicals to accelerate various oxidative stress manifestations of aging; the crucial role of nitric oxide in carcinogenesis, regulation of blood flow in smaller vessels, and mediating the effects of drugs like Viagra; and how electromagnetic fields are two edged swords that can both harm and heal, - long before these became popular topics.

It is not uncommon for non-physicians to make significant contributions to clinical medicine, or even become involved with patient care. This is especially true for those with doctoral degrees in biology, biochemistry, physics, and other relevant basic sciences. It is far less likely for an accredited and well trained physician to reject a potentially lucrative profession in order to labor in the laboratory, and rarer still to excel in such pursuits to the degree that Ross Adey has. In reviewing his lengthy bibliography of over 400 papers, chapters, and books, I note that it begins with a 1949 case report of a patient with thyrotoxic myopathy, but almost all subsequent publications deal with his basic science interests in such things as electromagnetic field interactions with biological systems, cell membrane organization and intercellular communication, organization of cerebral systems and cellular mechanisms, bioinstrumentation and bioengineering, and computer applications in medical imaging, physiological data analysis, modeling of brain mechanisms and systems, with only aerospace medicine and physiology suggesting a return to the clinical arena. His superb achievements in these areas have been acknowledged by his peers with numerous awards and honors here and abroad, including Fellowship in the American Academy of Arts and Sciences as well as the Institute of Electrical and Electronic Engineers, the D'Arsonval Award from the Bioelectromagnetics Society, the Sechenov medal of the Russian Academy of Medical Sciences, and more recently, appointment as Distinguished Visiting Professor of the Royal Society of Medicine.

Some may wonder how any of this relates to "Stress", or why this Congress and the last should have such a large focus on bioelectromagnetic medicine. I first met Ross Adey 15 years ago, when we were both speakers in a conference entitled "Electromagnetic Fields And Neurobehavioral Function": It was conducted in a former monastery in Priorij Corsendonck, a remote and secluded area of Belgium. Since there was nothing nearby to visit, all the participants spent their meals and evenings together. Ross Adey's presentation dealt with

communication between cells, with emphasis on the role of the cell membrane in the detection and transductive coupling of oscillating electromagnetic fields, demonstrating that activation of intracellular systems responsible for amplification of such signals was calcium dependent. It was seemingly far removed from my concluding paper on the biobehavioral effects of electromagnetic fields and their significance for stress research. However, I was aware of his prior studies of the effect of weak electromagnetic fields on behavior in animals and humans, and his conviction that this could have important clinical implications. I also recalled that during the "Cold War", he was the only American to whom the Russians entrusted their LIDA electrosleep machine. I had ample opportunity to discuss these and other areas of mutual interest during the five days we were together, and was impressed by not only his wide range of interests, but expertise in so many seemingly disparate disciplines. He had been quoted in the press as describing LIDA's effect as similar to Valium, but told me that he did not pursue further research because of concerns about possible adverse effects from repeated use. During this Conference, I also had an opportunity to present some of the animal and very early human research with the Symtonic low energy emission device for the treatment of insomnia. This was being conducted at the Biotonus Clinic in Montreux, Switzerland, under the direction of Dr. Claude Rossel, who joined us for the final day of the conference to report on his latest findings. He was similarly impressed with Ross Adey's acumen and helpful suggestions, and when Claude subsequently conceived the idea of establishing this annual Congress, we both agreed that Ross could play a key role in helping us to achieve the high standards we had set. As indicated above, Ross has been an invaluable and stalwart contributor to these events, and his presence has attracted other pioneers in all aspects of "electromedicine".

For example, at our first Congress, Björn Nordenström demonstrated the remarkable success of his treatment for metastatic lung malignancies based on his theory of an electrical circulatory system in the body. His results have now been confirmed by others in thousands of patients. His new book explains how this energy may resemble chi, with yin and yang representing positive and negative charges, and will hopefully be available for purchase at a reduced rate. At our last Congress, Demetrio Sodi Pallares presented examples of the ability of his magnetotherapy - metabolic protocol to reverse far advanced metastatic cancers and end stage cardiomyopathy. These terminally ill patients, with X-ray evidence of severe and seemingly irreversible pathology, had no signs or symptoms of their diseases one year later, and were leading normal lives, despite any need for their previous medications. He will provide an update on further triumphs at this Congress, and hopefully, his forthcoming new book will also be available. Our Ninth Congress also featured numerous other clinical applications of static as well as time varying magnetic fields, and advances in EMF technologies and devices.

Ross Adey has thus helped us immeasurably to provide a more panoramic perspective of the vast clinical potential of safe bioelectromagnetic approaches for the detection, diagnosis and treatment of disease, as well as the promotion and enhancement of health. One of the major reasons that electromagnetic therapies have not been more widely accepted, or are dismissed as quackery, is the plethora of worthless products making extravagant claims based on lavish testimonials that have no scientific basis or support. It is often difficult for the public, and even doctors and health professionals, to separate those that are authentic or may have potential merit, from others promoted by well intentioned but misguided zealots, as well as charlatans, who capitalize on placebo effects, and the lack of governmental regulations. There are also justifiable concerns that such devices, or certain man made electromagnetic fields emanating from high power lines, cell phones, microwave ovens and other appliances

could pose health hazards, and Ross Adey has been in the forefront of sorting this out.

In addition to organizing and participating in scientific sessions dealing with the above, he has faithfully attended all other presentations and actively participated in their discussion periods. He has commented authoritatively on such things as the growing illegal immigration problem in California, and its disastrous effects on the delivery of health care, environmental pollution, problems related to substance abuse, the health and stress reduction benefits of exercise, interrelationships between stress and cancer, job stress (about which he has recently had extensive first hand knowledge), and numerous other topics. These reflect his wide range of interests and hobbies, which include ham radio, photography, radio astronomy, skiing, backpacking, opera, marathon running (which he continues to actively participate in) and a deep devotion to his native Australia and love of its natural beauty.

From my personal perspective, Ross Adey's greatest contribution has been to change the way we think about communication in the body. These Congresses are devoted to exploring the relationships between stress and health, and in the final analysis, good health depends entirely on good communication - good communication between the constituency of a system, as well as with its external environment. That holds true for all the hierarchy of living systems, ranging upward from the cell, tissue, organ, individual, and family, to a corporation, nation, or society. Good health depends upon good communication within and without. This is a basic tenet of all stress research, starting with Claude Bernard's concept of the need to maintain the stability of the milieu intérieur (internal environment), which Walter Cannon later described as homeostasis, and Hans Selye subsequently demonstrated in his General Adaptation Syndrome. All of these pioneers, as well as current researchers studying neurotransmitter responses to stress, have viewed these at a molecular level, as small chemical messengers fit into specific receptor sites on cell walls, much like a key fits into a certain lock. However, in the final analysis, all communication in the body takes place at a physical and atomic level, as infinitesimally weak electrical signals alter cell membrane permeability to allow the transfer of millions of ions back and forth in milliseconds. This new paradigm of communication allows us to comprehend numerous well documented observations that can not be explained by Newtonian physics, or conventional laws of thermodynamics that govern ionic flux. In leading the development of this new model, Ross Adey has understandably antagonized authorities in the field whose reputations are based on preserving the status quo, as well as powerful groups with vested financial interests in not rocking the boat. I have witnessed this uphill fight over the years, and am pleased to report that the tide is turning, as more and more proof accumulates to support his views.

As this Congress will demonstrate, this has important implications for stress research, and more importantly for the prevention of illness and enhancement of health. In my opinion, it offers the potential for tapping into the vast potential for self-healing that resides in all of us, and will significantly change the practice of medicine in the millennium. Ross has helped us to appreciate and advance our understanding of this.. A good and faithful friend, he has been of invaluable assistance in helping us develop these Congresses. I can think of none more deserving of receiving our 1999 Hans Selye Award than Dr. William Ross Adey. He is a true Renaissance figure, and quite obviously, "A Man For All Seasons."

Paul J. Rosch, M.D., F.A.C.P. President, The American Institute of Stress.

Clinical Professor of Medicine and Psychiatry New York Medical College

<http://www.raven1.net/aegis.htm> revived by www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com

U.S. Navy Contract for Ultrasonic Acoustic Heterodyning Technology

Announced April 12, 2000

This announcement from American Technology Corp., the patent holder for [acoustic heterodyning](#) technology, clearly shows that the use of ultrasound for transmission of voice over significant distances is a reality. When [voice-FM](#) is used in place of normal, hearable audio, you have one method of targetting a person at a distance, even in a crowd, with hypnotic commands which cannot be heard by the ears but which are heard and understood by the mind.

This development in covert hypnosis technology underscores the urgent need for debate and controls on all such anti-personnel weapons-capable technologies, instead of the stone silence all governments have maintained to this date.

Date sent: Wed, 12 Apr 2000 07:37:24 -0700
To: investor@atcsd.com
From: Wendy Ravenel
Subject: ATCO Press Release 4/12/00 (1 of 2)

FOR IMMEDIATE RELEASE

AMERICAN TECHNOLOGY CORPORATION ANNOUNCES LICENSE WITH THOMSON MULTIMEDIA

NAVSEA Contract

Mr. Brosnan then announced that the PMS 400 division of NAVSEA has awarded a \$218,000 research and development contract to the company and General Dynamics Bath Iron Works to test ATC's patented HyperSonic(TM) Sound technology (HSS(TM)) on board a U.S. Navy Aegis Destroyer under construction at Bath Iron Works. Among its many applications, HSS technology enables ship-to-ship communications without breaking radio silence. HSS can also target selected individuals in a group or in a noisy environment and deliver audio to that person. Bath Iron Works, a General Dynamics Company, supplies technology and shipbuilding services to the U.S. Navy. General Dynamics employs 43,000 people worldwide and has annualized sales of approximately \$10 billion.

Elwood G. Norris, Founder of the company, demonstrated voice and music content with exceptional clarity and bandwidth through the latest, proprietary HSS emitter and modulator technologies to shareholders at the meeting in Escondido, California.

Patents

Mr. Brosnan announced that as of the date of the meeting, the company had been granted nine (9) patents on HSS and has another nine (9) patents pending. Additionally, the company has eight (8) patents pending on its SFT technology and two (2) patents pending on its MFW(TM) subwoofer technology.

NAVSEA AWARDS \$218,000 RESEARCH AND DEVELOPMENT CONTRACT TO BATH IRON WORKS
AND AMERICAN TECHNOLOGY CORPORATION FOR TEST APPLICATION OF HYPERSONIC(TM)
SOUND TECHNOLOGY

(SAN DIEGO, CALIFORNIA - April 12, 2000) - The PMS 400 division of NAVSEA has awarded a \$218,000 research and development contract to General Dynamics Bath Iron Works and American Technology Corporation (NASDAQ: ATCO) to test HyperSonic Sound Technology on board a U.S. Navy Aegis Destroyer under construction at Bath Iron Works.

HyperSonic Sound Technology, under development in the laboratories of American Technology Corporation in San Diego, California, is a revolutionary sound reproduction system. The most important quality of HSS(TM) is the ability to direct or focus sound into a tight beam, similar to the beam of light from a flashlight. No other audio reproduction device available today provides this powerful feature. Not since the development of the "cone" loudspeaker more than 75 years ago has any technology provided such significant departure from conventional speakers and such a remarkable approach to the reproduction of sound.

About Bath Iron Works

Bath Iron Works of Bath, Maine, a leader in surface combatant design and construction, employs 7,600 people. It is a subsidiary of General Dynamics (NYSE:GD), headquartered in Falls Church, Virginia. General Dynamics has leading market positions in shipbuilding and marine systems, land and amphibious combat systems, information systems, and business aviation. The company employs 43,000 people worldwide and has annualized sales of approximately \$10 billion. More information about General Dynamics can be found on the worldwide web at www.generaldynamics.com.

CONTACTS:

ATC: Robert Putnam or Wendy Ravenel, (858) 679-3168, robert@atcsd.com
or wendy@atcsd.com

Bath Iron Works: Susan Pierter, (207) 442-1149, susan.pierter@biw.com

Wendy Ravenel
Shareholder Relations/Public Relations

American Technology Corp.
13114 Evening Creek Drive South
San Diego, CA 92128
(858) 679-2114 PHONE
(858) 679-0545 FAX
Note new area code (858) as of June 1999
<http://www.atcsd.com>
investor@atcsd.com

[ALPHABETICAL Site index page](#)
[SUBJECT Site index page](#)

<http://www.raven1.net/airptcth.htm> revived by www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com

[Site Index Page](#)

First publicized use of thru-wall/thru-clothing radar!

The significance of this posting is that it is one of a growing number of technologies which operate LIKE the more advanced technologies referred to on this web site.

Eventually, technology like voice to skull, thru wall radar, and acoustic heterodyning will cause the more advanced, classified technologies now in covert usage to be exposed. References to some of these soon-to-be-household-word technologies are on the following page:

[Unclassified advanced devices](#) which are public but not widely known about.

This is the original URL for the following article:

http://www.thetrip.com/completetraveler/article/0,1355,1-4-3_1658,00.htm

Airport Body Scanner Helps Drug Arrest
by Associated Press - March 12, 1999

MIAMI (AP) -- Hidden behind gray-and-pink carpeted barricades in the customs area of Miami International Airport lies a piece of the latest technology in the fight against international drug trafficking.

The tall gray box sees through clothing and produces images that U.S. Customs Service agents say will help reveal drugs that smugglers are hiding in increasingly sophisticated ways.

On Thursday, Customs Commissioner Raymond Kelly inspected the body-imaging machine that officials said two days earlier had revealed 3 1/2 pounds of marijuana in a bicycle tire strapped around a man's waist.

In that case, the machine produced a pixelated image that distorted the physique of the thin male suspect, making him appear stocky and round, but clearly showed bulges around his middle.

That was enough, though, to provide the first seizure thanks to the machine that's been used on 23 people at the airport since Feb. 1.

"It's as effective as a pat down, but it doesn't look into the body," Kelly said. "We're pretty well committed to using this type of technology. It's a question of getting funding and where we go from here."

Only one other device like it is in use by the Customs Service, in New York City's Kennedy International Airport. Soon other airports may offer travelers who are suspected of carrying drugs, but decline to be patted down by

inspectors, the option of being scanned.

It's part of a plan to improve the image and accountability of an agency that is facing 12 lawsuits nationwide over body searches of airline passengers.

AP content Copyright 1999 The Associated Press

[**Site Index Page**](#)

<http://www.raven1.net/ampsync-1.htm> revived by www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com

American Psychologist article: 1973 Voice to Skull Demonstration

March 1975

[PDF Verson for Easy Printing](#)

Artificial microwave voice to skull transmission was successfully demonstrated by researcher Dr. Joseph Sharp in 1973, announced at a seminar from the University of Utah in 1974, and in the journal "American Psychologist" in the March, 1975 issue, article title "Microwaves and Behavior" by Dr. Don Justesen.

Excerpts from that article are below:

American Psychologist

Journal of the American Psychological Association
Volume 30 March 1975 Number 3

INSTRUMENTATION IN PSYCHOLOGY

- 191 INTRODUCTION: Instrumentation and Computer Technology: Applications and Influences in Modern Psychology.
Joseph B. Sidowski
- 197 COMPUTER TECHNOLOGY
- 199 Computers: Large-Scale Usage in the Balance. *Lee W. Gregg*
- 205 The Modern Minicomputer in Laboratory Automation. *N. John Castellan, Jr.*
- 212 Real-Time Computing in Psychology at the University of Colorado.
Daniel E. Bailey and Peter G. Polson
- 219 A General-Purpose Computer System for a Research and Development Center.
Robert J. Fitzhugh and Robert Glaser

- 226 Time-Shared Control Systems: Promises and Problems. *John F. King*

- 230 Interfacing the Experimenter to the Computer: Languages for Psychologists.
Ronald W. Wood, William F. Sette, and Bernard Weiss

- 239 Computer Graphics in Research: Some State-of-the-Art Systems.
R. Reddy, B. Rosen, S. Kriz, M. Powell, and B. Broadley

247 BIOPSYCHOLOGY

- 249 Instrumentation and Techniques in Physiological Psychology.
Michael M. Patterson

- 257 Recent NASA Contributions to Biomedical Telemetry. *Harold Sandler, Ernest P. McCutcheon, Thomas B. Fryer, Salvador Rositano, Richard Westbrook, and Peter Haro*

KENNETH B. LITTLE *Editor*

MIRIAM KELTY *Associate Editor*
RONALD B. KURZ *Associate Editor*
FRED STRASSBURGER *Associate Editor*
HAROLD P. VAN COTT *Associate Editor*
ANITA DeVIVO *Executive Editor and General Manager*
MARY BEYDA *Assistant to the Editor*
SUSAN K. REHR *Assistant Technical Editor*
KATHLEEN N. TABLER *Office Assistant*
LYNN D. SPIER *Publications Business Services*
ANNE REDMAN *Subscription Manager*

The *American Psychologist* is the official journal of the American Psychological Association and, as such, contains archival documents. It also publishes articles on current issues in psychology as well as empirical, theoretical, and practical articles on broad aspects of psychology. Manuscripts must adhere to the instructions on reference citations, preparation of tables and figures, manuscript format, etc., as described in the *Publication Manual of the American Psychological Association* (2nd ed.). Manuscripts that do not conform to the style set forth in the *Manual* will be returned for revision. When in doubt about practices of the Journal, authors should examine a recent issue.

Articles under consideration or accepted by another periodical of general circulation are not acceptable. Also, articles accepted for publication by this Journal may not be reprinted elsewhere without APA permission. Comments should be submitted no later than two months from the date of the issue containing an article on which comment is made in order to ensure timeliness.

Submit manuscripts in triplicate, accompanied by a 100-120-word abstract, to Kenneth B. Little, American Psychological Association, 1200 Seventeenth Street, N.W., Washington, D.C. 20036.

Statements contained in the *American Psychologist* are the personal views of the author and do not constitute APA policy unless so indicated. APA reserves the right to edit all copy and to refuse ads that are not in consonance with the principles of Title VII of the Civil Rights Act of 1964 (Equal Employment Opportunity).

Written permission must be obtained from the APA for copying or reprinting text of more than 500 words, tables, or figures. Address requests to the Permissions Office.

Copyright © 1975 by the American Psychological Association, Inc.

Above image shows the journal masthead information.

- 265 Two-Way Transdermal Communication with the Brain. *José M. R. Delgado, Vaino Lipponen, Gerhard Weiss, Francisco Del Pozo, José Luis Monteagudo, and Robert McMahon*
- 274 Intravenous Preparations for Self-Administration of Drugs by Animals. *Roy Pickens and Travis Thompson*
- 277 Cardiovascular Psychophysiology: Some Contemporary Methods of Measurement. *Paul A. Obrist, Claude J. Gaebelein, and Alan W. Langer*
- 285 Methods and Procedures for Monitoring and Recording Blood Pressure. *David T. Krausman*
- 295 Some Interactive Computer Applications in a Physiological Psychology Laboratory. *Richard A. Roemer*
- 299 Minicomputers in the Signal-Averaging Laboratory. *Emanuel Donchin and Earle Hefley*
- 313 SENSORY INFORMATION SYSTEMS
- 315 Eye-Movement Measurement Techniques. *Laurence R. Young and David Sheena*
- 331 An Advanced Eye-Movement Measuring and Recording System. *Richard A. Monty*
- 336 A Wide-Screen Projection System for Human Performance Studies. *R. A. F. Vunderink and A. F. Sanders*
- 340 The Laser as a Research Tool in Visual System Investigation. *Edward H. Polley, David J. Apple, and James W. Bizzell*
- 349 The Laser Optometer and Some Implications for Behavioral Research. *H. W. Leibowitz and R. T. Hennessy*
- 353 The Art of Tactile Communication. *Carl E. Sherrick*
- 361 CLINICAL AND APPLIED RESEARCH TECHNIQUES
- 363 Of Bread, Circuses, and Alpha Machines. *Robert L. Schwitzgebel and John D. Rugh*
- 371 Biofeedback Instrumentation: Soldering Closed the Loop. *David A. Paskewitz*
- 379 The Computer as Clinician. *Benjamin Kleinmuntz*
- 388 The Use of On-Line Computer Technology in a Mental Health Admitting System. *James H. Johnson and Thomas A. Williams*
- ★ 391 Microwaves and Behavior. *Don R. Justen*
- 402 Electroanesthesia and Electrosleep. *Clinton C. Brown*
- 411 The Potential of Acupuncture for the Behavioral Sciences. *David E. Bresler, Jay S. Cohen, Richard Kroening, Norman Levin, and Armin Sadoff*
- 415 Direct Measurement of Genital Responding. *James H. Geer*
- 419 Radio Telemetry in Clinical Psychology and Related Areas. *Donald R. Miklich*
- 426 Psychological Aspects of Aeronautical Flight Simulation. *Edward M. Huff and David C. Nagel*
- 440 Supertankers: Simulators for the Study of Steering. *W. A. Wagenaar*
- 445 BUYER'S GUIDE
Product Directory
Manufacturers and Suppliers Directory

Subscriptions: Subscriptions are available on a calendar-year basis only (January through December). Nonmember rates for 1973: \$12 domestic, \$13 foreign, \$2 single issue. Write to Subscription Section, APA. **Reprints:** Authors may order reprints of their articles from the printer when they receive galley proofs. **Back Issues and Back Volumes:** For information regarding back issues or back volumes write to Order Department, APA. **Microform Editions:** For information regarding microform editions write to any of the following: Johnson Associates, Inc., P.O. Box 1017, Greenwich, Connecticut 06830; University Microfilms, Ann Arbor, Michigan 48106, or Federal Microfilms, Princeton, New Jersey 08540. **Change of Address:** Send change of address notice and a recent mailing label to the attention of the Subscription Section, APA, 30 days prior to the actual change of address. Undelivered copies resulting from address changes will not be replaced; second-class mail is not forwarded unless subscribers notify the local post office in writing that they will guarantee second-class forwarding postage. Published monthly in one volume per year, 12 issues, by the American Psychological Association, Inc., 1200 Seventeenth Street, N.W., Washington, D.C. 20036. Printed in the U.S.A. Second-class postage paid at Washington, D.C., and additional mailing offices.

Above image shows the contents entry for the article.

various
: PAU
progress.
s, such
process
tiveness
groups
turn, be
ke deci-
of favor-
ropriate

gust 1974.

ck, T., &
depression.
1.
Holman,
s History
of Clinical
tal health:
Gianturco
n systems:
nger, 1974.
improvement
Journal
43-48.
b engineer
and Com-

Further de-
psychiatric
1969, 125

ers, B. A
taking and
ck, 1972, 5,

Victor Frankenstein surgically fathered the famous fictional monster, but the fiend was conceptually mothered if not physically spawned by electricity in the form of lightning from the heavens. Perhaps unwittingly, perhaps intuitively, author Mary Shelley (1831) touched a deep truth in the maternal metaphor: Life did originate from electrical discharges into the primeval fog. Indeed, life continues to preserve in all of its earthly forms from the most primitive cell to the most complex organism an elemental dependence on electrical phenomena. Understandably, the curiosity of the scientist about the electrobiological goings-on of the earth's flora and fauna is shared by the layman. A large popular literature is accumulating and embraces experiments and anecdotes that range from the ostensibly respectable to the seemingly bizarre. Recently published texts by Tompkins and Bird (1973) and by Burr (1972, 1973) are not only exemplars of the literature but are rich sources of reference materials. One reads, for example, that plants have nervous systems that yield differing electrical signals on "stimulation" by *kind* or *malevolent thoughts* of human beings (Backster, 1968). One also reads that many Soviet scientists are giving credence and careful study to ESP and related phenomena, not in defiance of Marxian dictates of materialism but quite in keeping with them. The Soviets are championing earlier theoretical notions of Georges Lakhovsky (1934) to the effect that each plant or animal cell is an oscillatory system capable of transmitting and receiving high-frequency electromagnetic energy over a distance. While affirming that electrical events are

intin This article is based on materials presented in a seminar to
yet the faculties of Psychology and Engineering at the Uni-
hum versity of Utah (Salt Lake City, Utah) on August 21, 1974.
billic The author's research program is supported by the
its c Veterans Administration and by U.S. Public Health Service
Grant FD00650. Acknowledged in the preparation of the
manuscript are E. L. Wike and C. L. Sheridan, for a critical
reading; Kay Wahl, for artwork; and Lynn Bruetsch
and Virginia Florez, for typing. I also thank John
Osepchuk of the Raytheon Corporation for his searching
criticism of the manuscript; our opinions differ, his advice
is appreciated.

Requests for reprints should be sent to Don R. Justesen,
Laboratories of Experimental Neuropsychology, Veterans
Administration Hospital, Kansas City, Missouri 64128. The
author is also at the Department of Psychiatry, Kansas
University Medical Center, Kansas City, Kansas 66103.

autho. is now at the Department of Psychiatry, Kansas
University Medical Center, Kansas City, Kansas 66103.

Microwaves and Behavior

DON R. JUSTESEN

Laboratories of
Experimental Neuropsychology,
Veterans Administration Hospital,
Kansas City, Missouri



Above image shows the start of the article, with the very important statement about the August 1974 public announcement of the successful transmission of pulsed microwave voice to skull at the University of Utah.

water, for example, in carbon-impregnated plastic and in crumpled sheets of aluminum foil. Even subjects who cannot hear microwaves when directly radiated by them can readily perceive clicking sounds when a piece of energy-absorbing material is interposed between the head and a radiator of pulsed microwave energy. Oddly enough, the mass of the interposed material does not seem to be too critical; I successively used smaller and smaller pieces of material as sonic transducers until it was necessary to impale tiny pieces on a toothpick, yet the clicking sounds induced in the material by microwave pulses were clearly audible to me.

The demonstration of sonic transduction of microwave energy by materials lacking in water lessens the likelihood that a thermohydraulic principle is operating in human perception of the energy. Nonetheless, some form of thermoacoustic transduction probably underlies perception. If so, it is clear that simple heating as such is not a sufficient basis for the Frey effect; the requirement for pulsing of radiations appears to implicate a thermodynamic principle. Frey and Messenger (1973) demonstrated and Guy, Chou, Lin, and Christensen (1975) confirmed that a microwave pulse with a slow rise time is ineffective in producing an auditory response; only if the rise time is short, resulting in effect in a square wave with respect to the leading edge of the envelope of radiated radio-frequency energy, does the auditory response occur. Thus, the rate of change (the first derivative) of the wave form of the pulse is a critical factor in perception. Given a thermodynamic interpretation, it would follow that information can be encoded in the energy and "communicated" to the "listener." Communication has in fact been demonstrated. A. Guy (Note 1), a skilled telegrapher, arranged for his father, a retired railroad telegrapher, to operate a key, each closure and opening of which resulted in radiation of a pulse of microwave energy. By directing the radiations at his own head, complex messages via the Continental Morse Code were readily received by Guy. Sharp and Grove (Note 2) found that appropriate modulation of microwave energy can result in direct "wireless" and "receiverless" communication of speech. They recorded by voice on tape each of the single-syllable words for digits between 1 and 10. The electrical sine-wave analogs of each word were then processed so that each time a sine wave crossed zero reference in the negative direction, a brief pulse of microwave energy was trig-

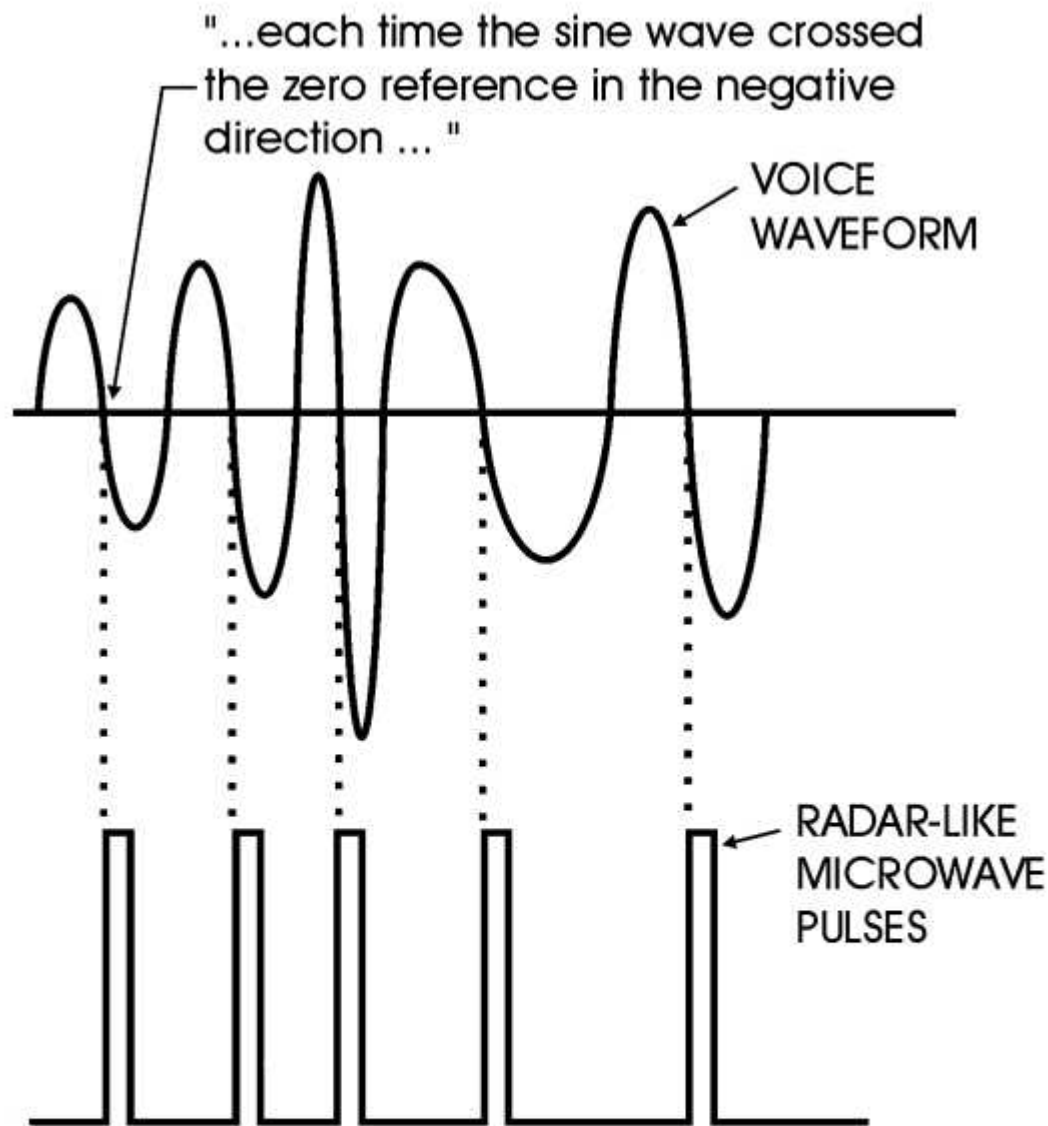
gered. By radiating themselves with these "voice-modulated" microwaves, Sharp and Grove were readily able to hear, identify, and distinguish among the 9 words. The sounds heard were not unlike those emitted by persons with artificial larynxes. Communication of more complex words and of sentences was not attempted because the averaged densities of energy required to transmit longer messages would approach the current 10 mW/cm² limit of safe exposure. The capability of communicating directly with a human being by "receiverless radio" has obvious potentialities both within and without the clinic. But the hotly debated and unresolved question of how much microwave radiation a human being can safely be exposed to will probably forestall applications within the near future.

The U.S. limit of 10 mW/cm² is actually an order of magnitude below the density that many investigators believe to be near the threshold for thermal hazards (Schwan, 1970). There are two camps of investigators in the United States, however, who believe that the limit is not sufficiently stringent. In the first camp of conservatives are those who accept the Soviet's belief that there are hazardous effects unrelated to heating from chronic exposures to fields of low density (< 1 mW/cm²): some agree with Milton Zaret (1974), a New York ophthalmologist, who holds that severely debilitating subcapsular lesions of the eyes may develop years, even decades, after exposure to weak microwave fields. Others tend to reject the notion that weak microwave fields produce this anomalous cataract, because of lack of substantiating evidence from the clinic or the laboratory (Appleton & Hirsch, 1975). But these conservatives are possessed of a vague unease simply because the Soviet's limit of continuous permissible exposure is three orders of magnitude below that of the United States.³

The other camp of conservatives tends to reject the possibility of hazardous nonthermal effects,

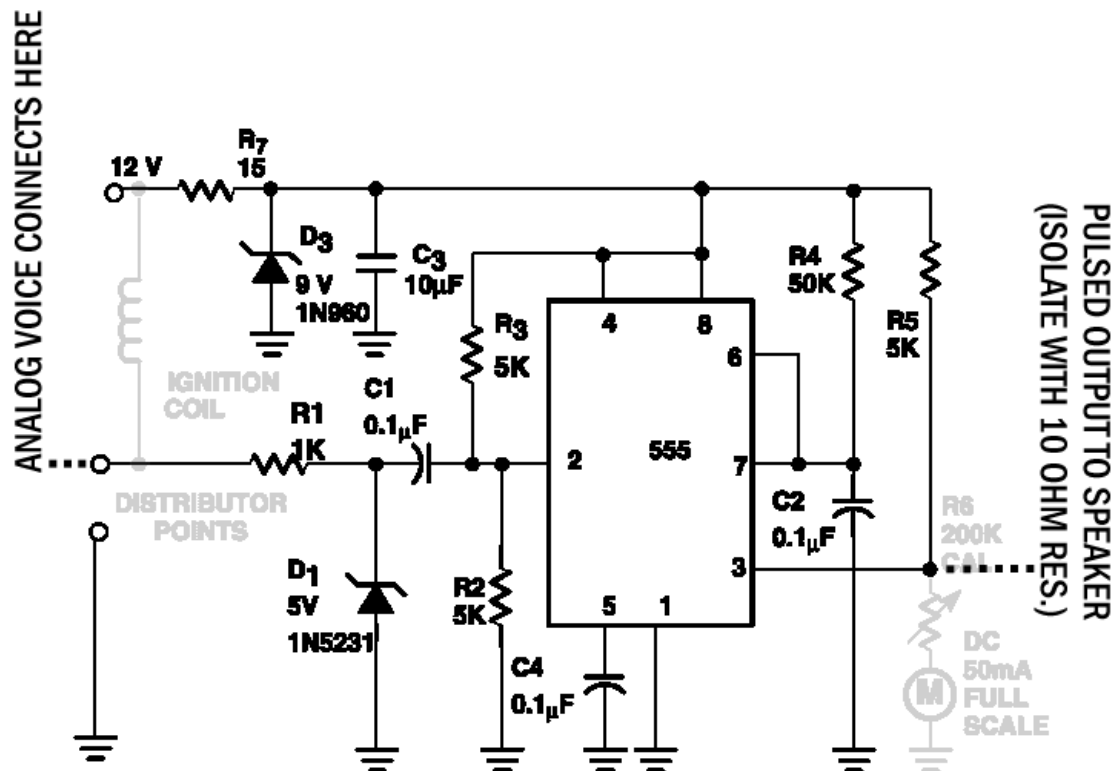
³ The Soviet's exposure limit of 10 μ W/cm² is three orders of magnitude below the exposure limit in the United States, but a different, that is, *emission*, limit holds for microwave ovens purchased for use in the American kitchen. In the United States at the present time, a newly purchased microwave oven may not emit radiation at a density greater than 5 mW/cm² as measured at a distance of 5 cm from the oven's surface. A user who stands 1 m from an oven that emits energy at the maximum permissible quantity would probably be exposed to a density of only a few microwatts per square centimeter—this is because electromagnetic energy when radiated from a point source attenuates markedly as it propagates through space.

Above image gives the description of the successful modulation. Note that the fidelity of current-day voice to skull transmission is much higher after three-plus decades of apparent development.



VOICE CONVERSION TO PULSES, AS USED IN THE SUCCESSFUL DEMONSTRATION OF MICROAVE VOICE-TO-SKULL TECHNOLOGY IN 1973 BY DR. JOSEPH SHARP. THIS IS NOT CLASSIFIED.

Above image illustrates the modulation method used by Dr. Joseph Sharp for the first known successful transmission of voice to skull using pulsed microwave. No implants are required for this form of V2S transmission, and this form of transmission will penetrate non-conducting walls. Image below shows a simple circuit which can duplicate Sharp's modulation method.



USING A 555 CHIP TACHOMETER DRIVER CIRCUIT TO SIMULATE DR. JOSEPH SHARP'S MICROWAVE VOICE TO SKULL VOICE-TO-PULSES CONVERSION METHOD

Above image shows a simple 555 timer chip circuit which can duplicate Joseph Sharp's original modulation method. When output to a loudspeaker, voice and music are recognizable.

<http://www.raven1.net/amrep1.htm> revived by www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com

Vol. 6, No. 1289 - The American Reporter - March 16, 2000

NEW DEVICES THAT 'TALK' TO MINDS NEED DEBATE, CONTROLS

by Eleanor White

American Reporter Correspondent

Hamilton, Ont. Canada

HAMILTON, Ont., Canada -- The recent flap over invasive "X-ray" devices at Los Angeles International Airport that can scan the human body more invasively than ever before is just the tip of a technological iceberg which has been growing for half a century and has now yielded devices literally capable of "broadcasting" directly to the human mind.

Yet, in spite of considerable material published over the past half-century, the arrival of a time when any moderately wealthy person can purchase or have devices made to order that can "talk to" the brain and nervous system, has been met with silence. Indeed, in a response (<http://www.raven1.net/nsa1.gif>) to a 1975 request to the National Security Agency (NSA) for information on mind control devices, the NSA said one responsive document obtained from the Russians by the Defense Intelligence Agency could cause "exceptionally grave damage" to national security if released.

The seminal event in the developments that have produced "electronic mind weapons" was the discovery during World War II that radar technicians could hear the buzz of the radar signal in their skulls, no receiver needed, when they worked in close proximity to an energized antenna. Radar signals are a uniform train of short pulses of microwave signal, and the audible effect matches the pulse rate.

This told scientists that by pulsing a radio signal, it is possible to have the signal interact with the brain and nervous system.

Radar hearing was studied on a grant from General Electric in the early 1960s by scientist Dr. Allan Frey, at Cornell University in upstate New York. Dr. Frey's work has been reported in several scientific journals, including the Journal of Applied Physiology, 17(4): 689-692. 1962.

Dr. Frey found that a wide spectrum of "carrier" frequencies, (that is, the "spot on the radio dial" of the test signals,) when pulsed, and from about 125 megahertz (lower TV channel range) well up into the microwave region, could cause buzzes or clicks to be heard by the test subject. If a steady train of uniform, short, sharp pulses was aimed at a test subject's head, a buzz was heard. If a single pulse was transmitted, then the subject heard a pop.

In general, unclassified experiments on human beings lay dormant for the next decade, at least according to information developed by a Canadian organization, Citizens Against Human Rights Abuses (CAHRA), has been able to unearth. The pulses needed to place a signal power of about three-tenths of a watt per square centimeter on the subject's skull in order for the signal to be heard.

For ethical scientists, this power level -- about the same as when basking under an infrared heat lamp -- indicated caution. Further studies at the cellular level have turned up sensitivities

to certain signals far, far below that level. Dr. Ross Adey of the University of California at Riverside, a leading experimenter in this area, has recently warned (<http://electric-words.com/adey/adeyindex.html>) that "there are important biomedical considerations associated with long term exposure to any environmental factor capable of tissue interactions."

Other scientists studied "microwave hearing" by means of exposing animals to various combinations of carrier frequency, pulse shape, and power level. The animals were tested at the simplest level for "startle" response, by applying a simple pulse or pulse train to a caged or restrained animal.

More invasive unclassified experiments were performed in which electrodes were implanted into the brains of the animals, in areas of the brain where vision, sound, and other perceptive functions were known to reside. These electrodes measured the response of each perception region to different signal types.

These animal studies found that various perception effects are frequency and power dependent. That is logically to be expected, since the size of the animal and its sensory organs and brain region vary in size. Size affects how much of the power from an incoming signal is absorbed, and absorption is necessary to generate effects.

One of the most notable scientists in the animal experimental field was Dr. Jose Delgado, Director of Neuropsychiatry at Yale Medical School in the early 1970s. In a segment titled "Special Assignment" on CNN in 1985, Dr. Delgado demonstrated that by mounting a transmitter on an animal, and having received radio signals converted to stimulating pulses fed to implants in the animal's brain, behavior can be dramatically altered. A bull apparently intent on challenging an experimenter with a radio transmitter stopped moving toward the experimenter when the appropriate button on a small transmitter was pressed.

While this was not direct radio signal-to-brain technology, it did demonstrate clearly that the brain can be controlled by electrical stimulation. It also, significantly, demonstrated intent. Demonstration of intent is crucial to anyone interested in arousing public interest in getting electronic mind weapons exposed, debated, and controlled.

Three other effects were discovered during these animal experiments: Window effect, bio-amplification, and bio-detection.

Window effect means that, just as with drugs, there is both a minimum and maximum signal level which will cause a desired effect. Bio-amplification is the more significant phenomenon, as what it means in practical terms is that at just the right frequency and pulse shape, a given effect can be produced with very small power levels, far below power levels required to produce heating. Under grants from the government, Dr. Adey studied how electromagnetic (i.e. "radio") signals interacted with cells down to the molecular level.

Bio-amplification also makes possible signals which do not interfere with radio and TV appliances, and which are extremely hard to detect. Hopping these small signals around in a band of effectiveness makes them virtually impossible to detect.

Bio-detection means that a cell is not simply "stimulated" at a certain signal frequency, but can actually behave according to "modulation" applied to that signal. The old crystal set radios are one of the simplest detectors of "modulation". When voice is superimposed on a

steady carrier frequency, that variation in the signal is called the modulation. The crystal set extracts the voice and causes the attached headphones to reproduce the original voice.

Headphones alone cannot respond to frequencies as high as, say, AM broadcast band signals, and the detector, the crystal or diode, converts the radio signal into a voice signal. Cells can do the same thing. This leads to the next stage in radar-hearing human experimentation: The successful transmission of, first, morse code, and then voice, to a human test subject.

That milestone was apparently been achieved a quarter of a century ago. In the Journal of the American Psychological Association in March 1975, Dr. Don R. Justesen wrote:

"Communication has in fact been demonstrated. A. Guy (Note 1), a skilled telegrapher, arranged for his father, a retired railroad telegrapher, to operate a key, each closure and opening of which resulted in a pulse of microwave energy. By directing the radiations at his own head, complex messages via the Continental Morse Code were readily received by Guy.

"Sharp and Grove (note 2) found that appropriate modulation of microwave energy can result in "wireless" and "receiverless" communication of speech. The recorded by voice on tape each of the single-syllable words for digits between 1 and 10. The electrical sine-wave analogs of each word were then processed so that each time a sine wave crossed zero reference in the negative direction, a brief pulse of microwave energy was triggered.

"By radiating themselves with these "voice modulated" microwaves, Sharp and Grove were readily able to hear, identify, and distinguish among the 9 words. The sounds heard were not unlike those emitted by persons with artificial larynxes."

This early '70s success forms the basis for the powerful mind weapons that are still classified today. This writer makes no judgement here as to the truth of the allegations of CAHRA's 300 members, who claim to have been targetted by devices based on technology like this. Pain, manipulation of body parts, and hypnotic effects have all been reported, with a high degree of sameness among those reporting such effects.

However, the experimental results above make it plain that the means to communicate electronically with the brain and nervous system have existed for some time, outside the classified realm.

Audible words may be transmitted, as described above. A more recent technology can be coupled to "microwave hearing" to produce a signal which can carry vocal content which is not consciously audible, but is "audible" to the human mind. This is called "SSSS" or "S-QUAD" or "Silent Sound Spread Spectrum" technology.

The first unclassified patent found by CAHRA is U.S. Patent 5,159,703, by Dr. Oliver Lowery, dated October 27, 1992. This technology converts a hypnotist's voice to non-consciously-audible ultrasound, which can be sent using microwave hearing, or piggybacked on to commercial broadcast sound. This powerful combination of technologies can be used to apply hypnosis, undetectably over months and years.

Britain's ITV News Service, in March of 1991, reported the use of ultrasound carried via a commercial FM channel (100 MHz) to entrain the brains of Iraqi troops to pulse rates set to produce despair, during the Gulf War. Clearly both means and motive exist to use technologies developed over the past half-century. But has there also been a motive for criminal use of such devices?

Part II: Maturity

To recap, new devices which can "talk to" the human brain and nervous system are a reality. They have, in their classified form, been a reality at least since Dr. Joseph Sharp's successful transmission of voice using pulsed microwave radio signals in 1973.

In the first part of this article, scientific research was summarized describing the events which led to Dr. Sharp's success. The chain of events was begun with the World War II discovery that radar signals can be "heard" buzzing within the skull of technicians working in close proximity to energized equipment.

Studies on animals, and Dr. Allan Frey's human experiments at Cornell University showed that this phenomenon is both frequency and power level dependent. Also discovered were that (a) cells assist in amplifying radio signals at certain frequencies, and (b) cells can not only respond to a radio signal, but can actually "detect," that is, "decode" any modulation, such as voice, superimposed on the basic carrier signal.

Finally, brief reference was made to a form of sound conversion, "Silent Sound," in which both mood setting ("brain entrainment") signals and ultrasound voice facsimile can be used to undetectably communicate with the human brain. The radio signal or "microwave hearing" phenomenon can carry "Silent Sound," or, "Silent Sound" can be carried on top of an audible radio or TV sound broadcast.

This capability to carry inaudible "voice" or "mood" signals sets the stage for undetectable and repetitive hypnosis. Although the full details remain classified, the British ITV wire service received reports that the U.S. military used Silent Sound, piggybacked on FM broadcasts to Iraqi troops, to set them up for a quick surrender.

To this point, then, we can see that the potential for extremely invasive, undetectable, and unethical use of these technologies exists. Being undetectable and easy to suspend when witnesses are present, the world's justice systems can offer no remedy should the equipment be used against citizens in their homes and communities.

The question now is: "How likely is it that the unethical, involuntary, aggressive or voyeuristic use of these technologies has happened, is happening, or may be happening, by those who possess these devices?"

To evaluate this likelihood, one must answer this question: "Why would anyone use invasive, silent electronic equipment to both cause pain and discomfort, or, to read the state of mind, including said-to-self vocal thoughts and images, on a non-volunteer subject?"

One word sums the answer up quite thoroughly: "MKULTRA." MKULTRA was originally a collection of 149 psychological warfare and interrogation experiments commissioned in the

1950s by the CIA. These experiments were spurred into existence by the "brainwashing" tactics used on Korean POWs, which involved torture, sensory deprivation, and drugs.

MKULTRA planners decided that for brainwashing and other types of "mind control" activity, it was essential that *involuntary* test subjects be used. (No doubt, too, that volunteers for such horrible experiments would be nearly impossible to recruit.)

Among CAHRA members, and a parallel organization named ACHES-MC (Advocacy Committee for Human Experimentation Survivors - Mind Control), are severely and seemingly permanently mentally damaged survivors of the kidnap / institutional / drugging / torture forms of MKULTRA activity.

Most of the survivors' torment ceased shortly after the exposure of the non-electronic atrocities, by the U.S. Senate Select Committee on Intelligence hearings, chaired first by Senator Frank Church, then by Senator Inouye in the late 1970s. None of the perpetrators of those atrocities were ever brought to trial.

However, even though the perpetrators were not punished, and the neuro-electromagnetic experiments were not brought to light, the MKULTRA experience demonstrates undeniably that a modern, "civilized," western country which places a high value on freedom, still harbors a motive pool capable of unspeakable cruelty.

Add to the MKULTRA experience the continuing revelations of individuals who prey on children (Jeffrey Dahmer and John Wayne Gacy, for example) and it becomes clear that once invasive electronic devices fall into the hands of society's "baddest apples," the devices will be used in the worst possible ways. That is historical certainty, not speculation.

To sum up: We have shown that both the means and the will do exist, and have existed for some time, to carry out what the 300 members of CAHRA and ACHES-MC report.

But there is even more cause for concern: The basic technologies to inject long-term silent hypnosis (which can be used to generate hypnotic body pain) and to read sub-vocalized word-thoughts and even images seen by the target's eyes, can be bought or had built by the average millionaire. Not all "millionaires" are entirely ethical or altruistic.

Here is a list of technologies and their characteristics which can be had by the wealthy at this point in time:

- Through-wall, through-clothing, undetectable passive radar scanners from Millivision Corp., Northampton, Mass. This item also allows perpetrators to see if witnesses or test equipment is set up, and allows the perpetrators to shut down, rather than be detected.
- Radar-based life detectors, used for rescue and law-enforcement, but also available to stalkers and pedophiles. Can also "illuminate" a dwelling's indoor areas for the radar scanners above, for better visibility.
- Simple "brain rhythm entrainment" machines, which are transmitters pulsing at rates which can alter moods without the target realizing a signal is aimed at them. (The first of which was used during the Korean War, the Russian "LIDA" machine.)
- Involuntary voice-to-skull transmitters, capable of forcing a neighbor to listen to inescapable sounds while trying to sleep.

- Modified telephone voice converters, making a hypnotist's voice inaudible to the target's hearing sense, but still audible to certain parts of the mind. Can be transmitted using the pulsed microwave voice-to-skull transmitters. This "silent sound" equipment can also be transmitted over cable TV to the intended target, or over the target's favorite radio channel.

For the more determined aggressive device owner, a ruse involving less-than-ethical doctors can be set up where the new Applied Digital Solutions Inc. satellite-trackable implants can be surreptitiously placed during surgery for other conditions, resulting in the whereabouts of the targetted individual being known at all times to the perpetrator. This type of atrocity lends itself more to large organizations like government agencies or defense and intelligence contractors; and for such agencies this is not difficult to arrange.

What can be done? What should be done? CAHRA is a non-profit organization, meaning, by law anyone speaking or writing on behalf of CAHRA may not attempt to influence legislation either directly or indirectly by way of influencing voters. CAHRA's role is to supply information to others, that others may independently take action they see as appropriate.

Speaking here as Eleanor White, world citizen, and not as an agent of CAHRA, I suggest that the European Parliament's resolutions passed on January 28, 1999, be also passed by the U.S. Congress and the Canadian Parliament. Excerpts from those resolutions follow:

Resolution adopted by the European Parliament, 28.1.99 Environment, security and foreign affairs A4-0005/99:

23. Calls on the European Union to seek to have the new 'non-lethal' weapons technology and the development of new arms strategies also covered and regulated by international conventions; ...

27. Calls for an international convention introducing a global ban on all developments and deployments of weapons which might enable any form of manipulation of human beings;

Impetus for making such resolutions can be derived from a speech by Jean-Pierre Changeux, of the Paris Pasteur Institute, published in the prestigious scientific journal *Nature* in January, 1998:

But neuroscience also poses potential risks, he said, arguing that advances in cerebral imaging make the scope for invasion of privacy immense. Although the equipment needed is still highly specialized, it will become commonplace and capable of being used at a distance, he predicted. That will open the way for abuses such as invasion of personal liberty, control of behaviour and brainwashing. These are far from being science-fiction concerns, said Changeux, and constitute "a serious risk to society".

It is hoped the reader will take away from this article the need to get this matter of weapons-capable electronic devices on to the agendas of those we elect and pay to defend our nations from involuntary experimentation and atrocities.

Eleanor White is an engineer and technical advisor to the Ontario-based Citizens Against Human Rights Abuses.

*This article was recently published by the University of Technology,
(http://www.phys.uts.edu.au/~asearle/mind_switch/m_switch.html):*

and is posted here with thanks to the Andrew Searle:

UNIVERSITY OF TECHNOLOGY, SYDNEY

Presents

THE MIND SWITCH

OVERVIEW

The Mind Switch refers to the technology that has been developed which allows a person to turn on and off an electrical appliance, such as a desk lamp or TV in 2-3 seconds using EEG signals, without training.

Proportional control, such as turning up or down the volume of a radio is also possible with the technology. This research is being carried at the University of Technology, Sydney (UTS).

BACKGROUND - General

Early in 1994 while studying the response of the brain to environmental factors Professor Ashley Craig and Mr Paul McIsaac of the Department of Health Sciences at UTS, noticed an effect which appears to be common among all persons.

That effect is an increase in a particular brain signal when a person closes his/her eyes for more than one second.

The important question that Ashley and Paul then asked was could this effect be used to do something useful?, ie - could the control of the brain signal be used, in turn, to control something else?

At this stage Ashley contacted Professor Tony Moon, the Dean of Science at University of Technology, Sydney (UTS), to find out if anyone could help answer the technical questions and design a system that might exploit the apparent change in the signal level when a person closes his/her eyes.

Professor Moon introduced Ashley to Assoc Prof Les Kirkup who is a associate professor in the department of Applied Physics at UTS, who has experience in developing electronics and instrumentation. It was thought he could offer important input to the project.

He was initially skeptical that signals as small as those that are present on the scalp, (where electrodes are placed to pick up brain activity) could be detected reliably and analysed sufficiently quickly to allow activation of an external device, such as a lamp or TV.

The data that had been gathered on signal levels with eyes open and eyes closed showed that a significant increase occurred in the 8-13Hz part of the "brain spectrum" commonly referred to as the "alpha" region.

Les built a detection, discrimination and analysis system based on Ashley and Paul's data and, much to his surprise at least, the first person (Lucy) connected to the system showed the capability of operating a switch which could control an electrical appliance.

BACKGROUND - Technical

Serious work done on brain signals began with Berger in 1929 [Berger 1967]. Since that time the acquisition and analysis of brain signals, referred to as Electroencephalography (EEG) has advanced to such a state that EEG is regularly used to assist in the diagnosis of schizophrenia, epilepsy and brain tumours. [Geddes and Baker, 1989].

EEG has also been used in biofeedback studies in which subjects may learn to modify their EEG signals in response to visual representation of their EEG signals. This control usually takes weeks or months to learn and is not highly reliable.

The system we have developed does *not* rely on any learned skill by an individual. It simply requires a person to close his/her eyes for more than 1 second to effect sufficient change in the signals levels to allow for the reliable operation of a switch.

It turns out that it has been known for many years that increase in signal level occurs upon eye closure, but this is the first example (to our knowledge) of the recognition of its potential and the exploitation of the effect.

The system used to detect the change in signals consists of amplifiers, filters and other signal processing elements (full details are still classified at the moment!). As there are other sources which can generate signals which can interfere with brain signals (and hence cause intermittent switching on and off of appliances) we have developed a noise suppression system which eliminates the effect of those noise sources.

This feature is very important as we are currently developing the technology for disabled persons (we have a three year grant from the Motor Accident Authority of New South Wales, MAA) and reliability is a major issue.

The funding from MAA has allowed us to appoint Mr Andrew Searle who has become a key figure in the technical developments regarding the Mind Switch. In addition Mr Perez Moses is developing new noise suppression techniques to be applied in this work.

FOOTNOTES

- **Berger, H. 1967.** On the electroencephalogram of man (trans. by P. Gloor).EEG Clin. Neurophysiol., Suppl. 28:1-350
- **Geddes, L. A. and Baker, L. E. 1989.** Principles of applied biomedical instrumentation 3rd ed. (Wiley, New York): pp726-727

<http://www.raven1.net/anat-1.htm> revived by www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com

<http://www.radix.net/~jcturner/anat-1.html> for full text.

Foreword

Our courts serve us best when the law advances the public interest. Occasionally this happens in suits brought solely to protect a private party's personal interest, but more often progress is made through a test case brought and designed to further both public and private goals. Our decade long fight to secure redress for the Canadian victims of CIA brainwashing experiments, *Orlikow, et al. v. United States*,¹ is an example of such a public interest litigation.

But this case involving the CIA goes far beyond the typical public interest litigation precisely because it addresses an area of lawbreaking where normal political and legal remedies are not available. As the late Senator Frank Church concluded, after leading the congressional investigation of the CIA's improper activities in the 1950s and 1960s, that agency was "a rogue elephant" operating outside the law and protected by a shroud of secrecy. This is an account of that rogue elephant's reckless experimentation upon unwitting Canadian citizens, as well as the story of a public interest litigation against an opponent of immense power and dubious purpose.

The forty years since 1950 have been an unprecedented period of national security hysteria fueled by the likes of the Dulles brothers, Joseph McCarthy, J. Edgar Hoover and Richard Helms, and implemented through repressive measures enacted by the state and federal legislatures. In the course of this hysteria, individual liberties have too often been sacrificed in the name of national security. During this period, federal court decisions have occasionally restored liberties and protected traditional constitutional values, but these judicial successes have been few and far between. The clash between liberty and national security has never been as stark as in the inhumane and illegal sponsorship of the Canadian brainwashing experiments by our most powerful national intelligence agency -- an institution that was created to protect and to preserve the very freedoms that were so devastated in those irresponsible experiments. After years of effort, vindication was won through the payment of nearly a million dollars to the CIA's victims by the governments of the United States and Canada in response to the federal suit.

This review of the CIA's actions in the United States and Canada demonstrates how completely unprincipled was the Agency's original brainwashing program, as well as its course of legal manoeuvres years later when it was required to answer for its misconduct. The story of the brainwashing suit and the barriers

that were overcome before the CIA's victims were finally compensated, illustrates both the formidable hurdles presented and the unique satisfactions gleaned in a public interest law suit.

¹ 682 F. Supp. 77 (D.D.C. 1988) (Civ. No. 80-3163)

[More](#) ---- [Return to contents](#) ---- [Return to Jim Turner's page](#) ---- [Return to Turners Homepage](#)

I. HOW A PUBLIC INTEREST CASE BEGINS

There is a pattern to the genesis of public interest lawsuits. A great wrong has been or is being done that involves a violation of an important principle. A potential client comes to you with a plea, often nonsense, that "You're the only one who can or will fight to right this wrong." Indeed, this is the pattern that was followed in the initiation of our litigation against the CIA on behalf of the nine victims of brainwashing experiments at a Montreal psychiatric hospital in the late 1950s and early 1960s.

Early in 1979 Canadian Member of Parliament David Orlikow called our office with a horror story that bordered on the incredible. It seemed that some twenty years earlier, David's wife, Val Orlikow, had suffered a bout of depression following the birth of their daughter and had sought help at the leading psychiatric hospital in Canada -- the Allan Memorial Institute at McGill University in Montreal. Under the "care" of the Director of the Institute, Dr. D. Ewen Cameron, Val was subjected to a number of unorthodox procedures in lieu of generally accepted psychotherapy. In particular, she was given injections of LSD and was exposed to what Dr. Cameron called "psychic driving" -- a procedure used nowhere else in which tape-recorded messages were played hundreds of thousands of times. Not surprisingly, these bizarre procedures did not help Val, but made her condition worse.

It was only in the late seventies that David and Val learned for the first time, from a New York Times story, that Cameron's work had been subsidized by the United States Central Intelligence Agency as part of a secret program to study techniques of brainwashing. The Orlikows wanted to sue the CIA for its part in experiments performed on Val by the now deceased Cameron; they insisted that there was no one else who would take their case and help them right this wrong.

Getting the full story from a potential client is always important, but it is paramount in a public interest litigation, because the suit is brought to advance a

principle as well as to vindicate an individual. Concealed pitfalls, half-truths or distortions will inevitably sabotage both objectives. A lesson learned time and again during the McCarthy period is that a public interest lawyer must insist on the whole story, warts and all. McCarthy's victims had to be induced to tell their whole story despite their fears of confiding in anyone, even their own lawyers. We insisted on all the facts in this case before agreeing to represent the Orlikows and other victims of the CIA's Canadian fiasco. From the beginning and throughout the long fight for justice our clients told us the truth. Without this confidence we would not and could not have properly represented them.

[More](#) ---- [Return to contents](#) ---- [Return to Jim Turner's page](#) ---- [Return to Turners Homepage](#)

II. INVESTIGATION OF THE LAW

Having established the rough contours of the wrong done to the Orlikows and convinced of their credibility, the next step was to determine whether there is some legal basis for liability on the part of the CIA. Clearly Val and David Orlikow had been victims of some specie of tort, but when the government is involved, the courts have historically been reluctant to drain the public treasury to compensate for the misdeeds of government employees. This judicial reluctance is embodied in the doctrine of sovereign immunity, which excuses governmental liability for such torts. Recognizing the unjustness of this broad immunity imported from English common law, Congress in 1946 enacted the Federal Tort Claims Act providing a limited waiver of sovereign immunity for negligent acts of government employees.² This was our legal basis for suit.

But the Tort Claims Act is a sharply limited basis for liability; the Act does not provide liability for intentional torts, foreign torts, torts by "independent contractors" and torts committed by government employees executing discretionary functions.³ Of these, the foreign torts exception was the most immediately troublesome legal point, because so much of what occurred happened in Montreal outside the United States.⁴

When the Orlikows came to us, the law of foreign torts was rather unsettled; there had been no definitive interpretation by the Supreme Court and only a few federal court rulings had construed this limitation in the Tort Claims Act. Fortunately, a case was then pending in the District of Columbia Circuit that raised exactly this issue, *Sami v. United States*.⁵ We obtained the appellate brief filed by the plaintiff's counsel in the Sami case and agreed with the legal view he argued -- that under the Tort Claims Act that it was the place *where the*

governmental negligence occurred that mattered, not the site where that negligence had its operative impact. After reviewing the *Sami* brief, we were fairly confident that the D.C. Circuit would eventually construe the Tort Claims Act as covering cases like our's where the negligent acts occurred in the United States but had their damaging impact abroad.⁶

A second potential problem was that intentional torts are excluded from the Tort Claims Act waiver of sovereign immunity -- we had to plead and to demonstrate negligence for a recovery. Negligence is, of course, largely a question of fact -- what happened, who was careless, who was reckless, who was injured. To make out a *prima facie* case of negligence, however, one must have an identifiable standard of care that was violated. As a matter of general tort law, a person is required to exercise the prudence of a reasonable person in like circumstances. What that standard means thus depends upon the particular circumstances present in a case.

In our case, a detailed articulation of the duties and responsibilities of those involved in conducting human subject experiments, which was of tremendous public relations value over the course of the suit, was handed to us on a silver platter in the form of the Nuremburg Code. The Nazis' notorious medical experimentation had not only led to the execution of German experimenters after the War Crime Trials at Nuremburg, but resulted in a comprehensive articulation of ethical standards for medical experimentation. These standards explained in great detail the requirements that medical researchers take appropriate measures to protect the health and well-being of their patients who volunteer to undergo experimental procedures. Most importantly, the Nuremburg Code required that the "informed consent" of the patient must be obtained before any experimentation.⁷ This was our key legal standard for negligence in the failure to secure consent.

Val and David Orlikow were adamant that no one had ever told them of any experiment, much less obtained their consent. This seemed to be the clearest possible violation of the standard of care articulated in the Nuremburg Code. The use of LSD and the brainwashing tapes that Val described were a far cry from any accepted psychiatric therapy and their dangers were certainly well-known to the CIA. Knowingly financing such hazardous experimentation without requiring that Cameron take precautions to protect his patients seemed to be another clear violation of standard of the Nuremburg Code. But the detailed statement of these violations would require more facts than the Orlikows could provide.

² 28 U.S.C. 1346(b) grants U.S. District Courts "exclusive jurisdiction of civil

actions on claims against the United States, for money damages ... for injury or loss of property, or personal injury or death caused by the negligent act or wrongful act or omission of any employee of the Government."

³ Virtually all intentional torts are exempted from Tort Claims Act coverage by 28 U.S.C. 2680(h), which excludes "any claim arising out of assault, battery, false imprisonment, false arrest, malicious prosecution, abuse of process, libel, slander, misrepresentation, deceit, or interference with contract rights." 28 U.S.C. 2680 excludes "any claim arising in a foreign country." 28 U.S.C. 2680(a) excludes "Any claim ... based upon the exercise or performance or the failure to exercise or perform a discretionary function or duty on the part of a federal agency or an employee of the Government, whether or not the discretion involved be abused."

⁴ During the 1950s, the CIA's offices where the Agency's negligence had occurred were located in the District of Columbia, so jurisdiction and venue properly lay in that district (28 U.S.C. 1346, 1402).

⁵ 617 F.2d 755 (D.C.Cir 1979).

⁶ Things worked out as we had hoped. About two weeks after we filed our Complaint in the *Orlikow* case, the D.C. Circuit handed down its decision in *Sami*. In that decision, our Court of Appeals ruled that it was the place where the governmental negligence occurred, not the place of the injury, that was controlling. 617 F.2d 755, 761-63 (D.C. Cir. 1979). We could now rely on the *Sami* decision and its gloss on the foreign country exception as the controlling precedent in our case.

⁷ The voluntary consent of the human subject is essential. This means that the person involved should have the legal capacity to give consent; should be so situated as to be able to exercise free power of choice, without the intervention of any element of force, fraud, deceit, duress, over-reaching, or other ulterior form of constraint or coercion; and should have sufficient knowledge and comprehension of the subject matter involved as to enable him to make an understanding and enlightened decision.... The duty and responsibility for ascertaining the quality of the consent rests upon each individual who initiates, directs, or engages in the experiment. It is a personal duty and responsibility which may not be delegated to another with impunity.

United States v. Brandt (The Medical Case), II Trials of War Criminals before the Nuremberg Military Tribunals under Control Council Law No. 10, at 181-82 (1949).

III. INVESTIGATION OF THE FACTS

In some respects, we were lucky in developing the facts needed to make out a case, because much of the legwork had already been done by journalists and Congressional investigations. In 1975 the Rockefeller Commission and the Senate Intelligence Committee had investigated the CIA's domestic abuses and issued detailed reports on them. Most importantly, in 1977 an enterprising author, John Marks, had forced public disclosure under the Freedom of Information Act of thousands of pages of CIA documents that had not been available to the earlier investigations. These documents, which consisted largely of financial records that had been missed in 1973 when the vast bulk of such materials were destroyed, provided an overview of a top secret CIA program of behavior control and brainwashing experiments code-named MKULTRA.⁸

With the assistance of researcher Jay Peterzell and the Center for National Security Studies, Marks interviewed CIA-funded researchers, former CIA officers and victims of the MKULTRA to piece together the remarkable story of the CIA experiments in the U.S. and Canada. Marks' award-winning book ⁹ was the culmination of this effort. Marks agreed to give us free access to his files and Peterzell agreed to work with us in developing the facts. Both resources were invaluable.

In others respects, we faced tremendous obstacles. The trail was over twenty years old. Potential witnesses had died, memories had faded and the surviving victims' health had deteriorated. Despite Marks' success under the Freedom of Information Act, the vast majority of MKULTRA documents had been destroyed. And the defendant was an agency trained in misdirection and steeped in deception. Nonetheless from Congressional hearings and reports, the surviving CIA documents, and the Marks files, we were able to substantiate the following basic facts about the case.

A. Genesis of the MKULTRA Program and the CIA's Negligence in the Death of Dr. Frank Olson.

In the early 1950s the CIA reaction to the unprecedented confessions of U.S. POW's in Korea was one of panic that the Communists had discovered an effective method of "brainwashing" our soldiers. The response was an intensive research and development program code-named "MKULTRA." It was in April of 1953 that Richard Helms, then the head of the CIA's Operations Directorate,

recommended that the Agency explore covert brainwashing techniques for offensive and defensive use, to counter the suspected Soviet and Chinese efforts in that area. CIA Director Allen Dulles promptly approved the MKULTRA Program which was to operate outside the usual CIA administrative channels without "the usual contractual arrangements," and to be highly "compartmented." Dulles also ordered that "exacting control will be maintained over the Project by TSS."¹⁰

Proving negligence was essential to our Tort Claims Act case, and our starting point was the story of the CIA's role in the death of Dr. Frank Olson in an early MKULTRA drug experiment. The Olson tragedy is relevant because it occurred three years prior to the CIA funding of the experiments in Montreal and involved the two key Agency officers who approved that funding -- Sidney Gottlieb and Robert Lashbrook.

In November of 1953, Gottlieb and Lashbrook were directly responsible for an LSD test that preceded the death of Dr. Olson, an Army chemical and biological warfare expert, who had no forewarning that he was to be made an experimental subject. After receiving LSD surreptitiously administered in a glass of cointreau, Dr. Olson suffered a severe depression, was taken by Lashbrook to New York City for consultations with an allergist named Harold Abramson, who had been testing LSD for the CIA as an MKULTRA researcher. Without ever being taken to see a psychiatrist or, indeed, any physician who was independent of the CIA, Dr. Olson fell to his death from the window of a tenth story room he shared with Lashbrook at the New York Statler Hotel.

Although the CIA was able to cover up its responsibility for the Olson death, Dulles ordered an investigation by his General Counsel, Lawrence Houston, who concluded that there had been "culpable negligence" by the CIA officials in charge of MKULTRA and "a death occurred which might have been prevented."¹¹ CIA Inspector General Lyman Kirkpatrick, who also reviewed the Olson tragedy at Dulles' request, recommended that there "should immediately be established a high-level intra-Agency board which should review all TSS experiments and give approval in advance to any in which human beings are involved." Kirkpatrick also recommended that the CIA employees involved in the Olson death should be reprimanded.

Despite these conclusions and recommendations, Gottlieb and Lashbrook continued their activities unreprimanded and unsupervised. Indeed, we had further evidence of the CIA's negligence in the subsequent findings of its CIA Inspector General in 1957 that some of the MKULTRA activities "are considered to be professionally unethical and in some instances border on the illegal" and "are not only unorthodox but unethical and sometimes illegal."¹²

The CIA's failure to take appropriate measures to curb Gottlieb and Lashbrook despite these repeated findings is precisely the kind of negligent omission contemplated by the Tort Claims Act, and seemed to be one sound ground for liability.

B. CIA Negligence in the Funding of the Montreal Experiments

Early in 1957, Dr. D. Ewen Cameron, Director of the Allan Memorial Institute in Montreal, submitted a formal grant application to the "Society for the Investigation of Human Ecology" a CIA front operating at the Cornell University Medical School in New York City. That application proposed to extend brainwashing experimentation which Cameron described as follows:

- i. The breaking down of ongoing patterns of the patient's behavior by means of particularly intensive electroshocks (depatterning).
- ii. The intensive repetition (16 hours a day for 6 or 7 days) of the prearranged verbal signal.
- iii. During this period of intensive repetition the patient is kept in partial sensory isolation.
- iv. Repression of the driving period is carried out by putting the patient, after the conclusion of the period, into continuous sleep for 7-10 days.

Cameron also proposed to test drugs such as "LSD 25 and other similar agents" in "depatterning" his patients and to experiment with new methods of "inactivating" the patient during the repetition of verbal signals with other drugs including curare, a drug used in surgery to temporarily paralyze a patient's involuntary muscles.

Cameron's application for funds was dated January 21, 1957 and on February 26, 1957 Gottlieb and other CIA officials approved the application in a Memorandum that simply repeats, without reasoning or explanation, the application virtually in haec verba. Shortly thereafter, Gottlieb's deputy, Lashbrook, approved the first payment to Cameron. Despite the CIA General Counsel's explicit criticism of the "culpable negligence" in the Olson death on the part of Gottlieb and Lashbrook, they called the shots at the Agency on the Cameron application, which was not even reviewed by the CIA own Medical Staff.^{[13](#)}

In all, the CIA provided some \$60,000 over four years for the experiments described in the Cameron application. At no point in any of the surviving CIA

documents is the slightest concern expressed for the rights or well-being of the subjects of these CIA-funded experiments. The casual indifference to Cameron's patients exhibited throughout the CIA's documentary record, particularly after the disastrous Olson LSD experiment, simply reeked of negligence.

C. CIA Negligent Funding of Experiments on Unwitting Subjects

The unambiguous standards for medical experimentation formalized at Nuremburg nearly a decade before the CIA subsidies to Cameron specifically required that "informed consent" be obtained from subjects in medical experimentation. Val and David Orlikow swore that they had never consented to any experimentation at the Allan Memorial Institute and, indeed, the Institute's medical records contained only a telegram from David authorizing Val's admission "for treatment."

The documentary evidence from the CIA contained no mention whatsoever of using volunteers, and it was clear from the application Cameron had submitted that experimental subjects would be drawn from the patient population of the Allan Memorial Institute. Finally, the use of non-volunteers was the modus operandi of the MKULTRA program and its two chief operatives, Gottlieb and Lashbrook; this practice was strongly criticized by two CIA Inspectors General during the late 1950s and early 1960s.¹⁴ This strong circumstantial evidence corroborated the Orlikows' story, strengthened this third aspect of the CIA's negligence in funding the experiments in Montreal.

* * * * *

From each of these three perspectives -- leaving those responsible for Dr. Olson's death in charge of MKULTRA, financing extraordinarily dangerous experiments without taking any precautions, and experimenting upon unwitting, non-volunteer subjects -- it appeared to be a sound prima facie case. But there was one question that we could not answer: Did Cameron know he was working for the CIA? On the one hand there was an express notation in an MKULTRA file that Cameron and his staff were to remain unwitting of their CIA sponsorship.¹⁵ On the other hand there was Cameron's history as a trusted consultant to the U.S. Government who had evaluated Rudolf Hess' competence to stand trial at the end of World War II, and Cameron's peculiar application for funding to the CIA front, which seemed to have less to do with psychiatric therapy than with brainwashing experimentation.

We asked our first expert, Dr. Leon Salzman, an eminent psychiatrist who had practiced and taught in Washington and New York since the 1940s, to review the Cameron application and Val Orlikow's medical records and to discuss them

with us. Dr. Salzman was direct and emphatic, in his expert opinion the application proposed experiments clearly tailored to explore techniques of "brainwashing," and the bizarre combination of procedures offered little if any hope of helping Cameron's patients. Indeed Dr. Salzman's insight was confirmed by the public admission of Cameron's technical assistant, Leonard Rubenstein, in an August 2, 1977 *New York Times* interview that the work Cameron did with CIA funds "was directly related to brainwashing." Rubenstein explained:

They had investigated brainwashing among soldiers who had been in Korea. We in Montreal started ... brainwashing patients instead of using drugs.

Unfortunately all of this was circumstantial. Because Cameron was dead, a definitive answer to the question "what he knew and when he knew it" vis-à-vis his CIA subsidies was likely impossible.

But did it matter whether Cameron knew that the CIA was paying him? Focusing on Cameron's knowledge was looking through the wrong end of the telescope. For purposes of suing the CIA, what mattered was what the CIA knew. On that score, the record couldn't be clearer. Cameron's application set out the experiments in detail and the CIA authorized subsidies for that experimentation. Finally, as Val Orlikow's hospital records made clear, the CIA got what it paid for. Whether Cameron was a witting accomplice or a unknowing dupe was beside the point.

⁸ We later learned when deposing former CIA officer Robert Lashbrook that each of these financial documents were "deliberately written so it would reveal a minimum." Only 56 pages of even these highly sanitized financial records concerning the Montreal project were provided to us by the CIA in discovery.

⁹ J. Marks, *The Search for the "Manchurian Candidate": The CIA and Mind Control* (1977).

¹⁰ TSS is the abbreviation for Technical Services Section, the CIA component responsible for MKULTRA, which a few years later became the Technical Services Division or TSD. The "MK" in "MKULTRA" denotes that the program was conducted by the Technical Services Division.

¹¹ Houston's detailed conclusions were particularly damning:

I am not happy with what seems to me a very casual attitude on the part of TSS representatives to the way this experiment was conducted

and to their remarks that this is just one of the risks running with scientific experimentation. I do not eliminate the need for taking risks, but I do believe, especially when human health or life is at stake, that at least the prudent reasonable measures which can be taken to minimize risk must be taken and failure to do so is culpable negligence. The actions of the various individuals concerned when the effects of the experiment on Dr. Olson became manifest also revealed the failure to observe normal and reasonable precautions.... As a result a death occurred which might have been evented....

¹² Final Report of the Senate Select Committee to Study Governmental Operations with respect to Intelligence Activities, S. Rep. No. 94-755, 94th Cong., 2d Sess. Book I, at 394, 410 (1976).

¹³ The former Chief of the CIA's Medical Staff, Dr. Edward Gunn, testified in 1975 Senate Hearings:

Dr. Gunn. From 1955 to approximately 1959 or 1960, there was at least once a year a meeting that was held with the head of that office. But we never saw more than some very general outline that there was such a research program. We never saw the direct material for a program. We had offered to assist TSD by providing medical support and guidance, but it was always "thank you very much." Senator Kennedy. Were you satisfied that Dr. Gottlieb's group was adequately protecting its subjects? Dr. Gunn. From the standpoint of the Office of Medical Services, we could not, no, because we did not know what they were doing.

Biomedical and Behavioral Research: Joint Hearings before the Subcomm. on Health of the Senate Comm. on Labor and Public Welfare and Subcomm. on Administration, Practice and Procedure of the Senate Comm. on the Judiciary, 94th Cong., 1st Sess. 259 (1975).

¹⁴ Similar concerns were voiced during the mid-1970s, with key CIA officials, such as the Deputy Director for Science and Technology Carl E. Duckett admitting at U.S. Senate hearings that the CIA unwitting drug tests were "wrong" and with the Senate Intelligence Committee concluding that compartmentation was used in the MKULTRA Program to conceal the "unethical and illicit activities" by the CIA. As the Senate Intelligence Committee stated:

Few people, even within the agencies, knew of the programs and there is no evidence that either the executive branch or Congress were ever

informed of them. The highly compartmented nature of these programs may be explained in part by an observation made by the CIA Inspector General that, "the knowledge that the Agency is engaging in unethical and illicit activities would have serious repercussions...."

Final Report of the Senate Select Committee to Study Governmental Operations with respect to Intelligence Activities, S. Rep. No. 94-755, 94th Cong., 2d Sess. Book I, at 385-86 (1976).

¹⁵ In view of the CIA's overwhelming desire to protect MKULTRA researchers from embarrassment when the Agency's role became public --indeed the CIA successfully fought a Freedom of Information Act all the way to the Supreme Court to prevent even the names of some MKULTRA researchers from being made public, *Central Intelligence Agency v. Sims*, 471 U.S. 181 (1985) -- we did not view this notation as particularly credible. Such a covering of the trail would be entirely consistent with protecting Cameron rather than reflecting what actually happened and who knew what.

[More](#) ---- [Return to contents](#) ---- [Return to Jim Turner's page](#) ---- [Return to Turners Homepage](#)

IV. DECIDING TO TAKE A PUBLIC INTEREST CASE

Deciding whether to proceed with a public interest case requires a lawyer to answer four questions. Will the suit advance a public interest? Is that interest an important one? Can you afford to take the case? And, can you win? Our answer to each of these questions in the CIA brainwashing case was, rather obviously, "yes," but again the considerations that led to that conclusion illustrate the unique nature of a public interest litigation.

A. Defining a "Public Interest"

There are probably as many different definitions of the "public interest" as there are people who think about the concept. We certainly make no claim of being able to define any single position that is the public interest, and do not believe that there is any objective standard for doing so. But the absence of an objective standard does not relieve the ethical lawyer from a professional responsibility to advance the public interest -- as he or she sees it. For example, there are those who honestly believe abortion is murder, while others are adamant that a woman has an absolute right to control her own body and to end an unwanted pregnancy. According to their own view, each side is fighting for the public

interest. Just because other people may argue with your conclusion about where the public interest lies does not mean that you are excused from thinking and acting to promote the public interest.

Here, at least employing our own subjective standard, the public interest seemed clear: "the CIA is not above the law." The rule of law is a cornerstone to our democratic system of government; holding the executive branch legally accountable in the courts is a key means of protecting our civil freedom. Vindicating this principle and extending it to the most secret and deceptive part of the federal government would be a significant stride in advancing the public interest. We concluded that the Orlikow case presented an ideal vehicle for reasserting this important principle.¹⁶

B. Assessing the Importance of a Public Interest

The importance of securing judicial accountability for the CIA was demonstrated time and again, both before and during the litigation. In the words of the late Senator Frank Church, who led the congressional investigation of the CIA's improper and unlawful actions, that agency was "a rogue elephant" in the 1950s and 1960s operating above the law and out of control as it plotted assassinations, illegally spied on thousands of Americans, and even drugged our own citizens in its effort to develop new weapons for its covert arsenal. When those actions were exposed by the congressional committees in the 1970s, the CIA showed some disposition for reform, but those reforms were embodied in internal CIA regulations and Executive Orders, and were thus subject to change whenever a new administration entered office or a new CIA Director took over. We believed that using the Tort Claims Act to secure compensation in a court of law for the CIA's victims would not only complete the public repudiation of these abuses, but would also extend the rule of law to the CIA and serve as a concrete deterrent to future abuses.

Moreover, in the Canadians' case, instead of admitting its wrongdoing and accepting responsibility, the CIA chose simply to ignore the plight of its victims. The importance to all Americans of curbing this continued arrogance by a secret agency of our government could hardly be overstated. We felt that judicial accountability for these past abuses could help to do so.

Finally while the suit was underway, there was a return to business as usual at the CIA. The reforms of the 1970s became dead letters in the 1980s as new Executive Orders and attitudes allowed the CIA to veil more of its activities in a cloak of secrecy, and then CIA Director William Casey adopted an "anything goes" attitude. This had a predictable impact on the Agency, which no longer felt the restraints of the 1970s and returned to the days of the rogue elephant,

advising Central American guerrillas that assassinations are appropriate, sponsoring covert wars throughout the world, and hiding illegal activities behind claims of national security. In short, the CIA was again operating outside the law. Throughout the court fight, these continuing examples of CIA lawlessness reinforced our conclusion that judicial redress was an important means of forcing some restraint upon this Agency's threat to the rights of human beings at home and abroad.

C. "Winability"

The question of whether a public interest case can be won is particularly important because a loss is not only a defeat for the plaintiff but also for the principle. With the documents obtained by John Marks as support, there seemed little question that factually we were on firm ground. As to the law, one should not be faint-hearted. We thought that the pending Sami case offered a way around the foreign country exception, and indeed as the suit unfolded, that most difficult potential legal problem evaporated. More important legally was the Nuremburg Code which provided a codified ethical standard that the CIA could scarcely shrug off. All together it looked like a winner.

In addition, David Orlikow's stature as a respected Member of the Canadian Parliament gave us reason to expect the support of the Canadian Government in the fight. This was an important consideration. We expected that the Canadians would resent an ally who used their citizens as unwitting guinea pigs in brainwashing experiments, and that Canada's support for its citizens would strengthen our hand in seeking prompt recompense by the CIA. These expectations, sadly, were never realized.

D. Affordability

The decision to take a public interest case brings with it a commitment to see the matter through to its conclusion. Neither the Orlikows nor any of the other Canadian victims were in a position to pay us to bring the suit, so a contingency fee under the limitations of the Tort Claims Act was the only option. Although this would mean a long wait for legal fees, if any, we were sufficiently convinced of the importance of this case and its winability to take the case on this basis. In addition, discovery costs would be large, but we were prepared to advance some of those costs from our firm's funds and to seek support from foundations to pay the remainder.¹⁷ For better or worse, we decided to go forward.

¹⁶ The recent spectacle of Col. Oliver North's covert actions and the Reagan

Administration's widespread disdain for this critical principle underscores the need to bring some measure of accountability to those engaged in clandestine activities.

¹⁷ In addition to our own funds, litigation costs, which eventually exceeded \$60,000, were defrayed by two grants of \$20,000 awarded by the J. Roderick MacArthur Foundation through the American Civil Liberties Union, funds raised by David Orlikow and other concerned Canadians, and support provided by the Mental Health Law Project.

[More](#) ---- [Return to contents](#) ---- [Return to Jim Turner's page](#) ---- [Return to Turners Homepage](#)

V. EFFORT TO SETTLE BEFORE SUIT

Before any lawsuit can be filed under the Tort Claims Act, an administrative claim must be presented to the federal agency that was negligent, which gives the government a chance to settle the case. During 1979, we submitted administrative claims on behalf of Val Orlikow and two other Canadian victims -- Jean Charles Pagé and Robert Logie -- and were somewhat encouraged by the response of CIA General Counsel Daniel B. Silver. On October 11, 1979, Silver wrote us that "the policy of CIA is not to shirk responsibility for the unfortunate acts that occurred in the course of the MKULTRA program," and that he found the experimental research conducted by Dr. Cameron "repugnant."

Nonetheless, when we sought to settle our clients' claims prior to suit, the CIA refused to negotiate on the ground that Cameron's application for funds was "unsolicited." This claim, even if true, seemed legally irrelevant to us. After all, the CIA knew what the experiments would involve and voluntarily provided funds for them. Whether the CIA or Cameron initiated the contacts did not seem to us to have any bearing on the CIA's liability.

But as it turned out, the CIA General Counsel's version of what had happened was untrue -- CIA representatives had gone to Cameron and solicited the application. As we detail below this falsehood, which was even repeated in defendant's formal Answer to our Complaint, was exploded in discovery when retired CIA officer John W. Gittinger told the truth at his deposition -- that he and the CIA had initiated the contacts with Cameron. Despite the fact that Gittinger was well-known within the CIA as having been involved in MKULTRA and was identified in Agency documents as the "Project Monitor" for the McGill experiments, the CIA lawyers didn't even bother to check their facts with him before asserting this groundless defense.

In any event the CIA refused to negotiate settlement, which raised a new legal problem. Our correspondence with the General Counsel contained valuable admissions by the CIA. Could we use these settlement documents in our case? Although Federal Rule of Evidence 408 precludes the admission in court of "[e]vidence of conduct or statements made in compromise negotiations," there is no legal bar upon using such admissions in public debate. Moreover, where the government has relied upon patently spurious grounds for refusing to settle a claim, it is entirely proper to disclose its erroneous position when presenting the evidence that disproves it.

In addition, the Tort Claims Act requires claimants to exhaust administrative remedies by presenting their claims to the Agency involved. Because of this requirement, we were able to include in court documents both the General Counsel's admissions and the false basis for refusing to discuss settlement. In this way, normally excluded evidence played a role in the factual development of the Orlikow case.

[More](#) ---- [Return to contents](#) ---- [Return to Jim Turner's page](#) ---- [Return to Turners Homepage](#)

VI. PREPARATION OF COMPLAINT

At the same time we were engaged in our pre-litigation effort to settle with the CIA, we were also working hard on the eventual complaint in the case. These two jobs were complementary, since information obtained in the negotiations, such as they were, contributed to the factual development of our case, and the disciplined articulation of legal theories in a formal document aided in our presentation of our clients' claims to the CIA. By the time that we had received the final denial of our clients' claims -- a prerequisite for suit under the Tort Claims Act -- we had nearly completed a detailed complaint.

A. Pleading Facts Consistent with Coverage of the Tort Claims Act

As we have noted, the Tort Claims Act only waives sovereign immunity for torts sounding in negligence. Intentional torts such as assault and battery are not bases for liability under that statute. This limitation posed a potentially significant problem for us, because torts based on medical malpractice, particularly those involving a failure to secure consent, had originally evolved from assault. There was an important distinction in our case, however -- we were seeking recovery from the CIA, not an incompetent physician. Throughout our development of the case we continually tried to keep the focus of debate on the Agency and its recklessness, a strategy that was happily consistent both with

our clients' private interests in financial recompense and the public interest in forcing judicial accountability upon the CIA.

Our investigation of the facts already on the public record had provided a wealth of evidence of the CIA's negligence. Now, aided immeasurably by the unique conceptual insights of our partner, John Silard, we formulated our clients' claims in three categories:

- i. Negligent failure to supervise -- the Olson count;
- ii. Negligent funding of extra-hazardous experimentation -- the brainwashing count; and
- iii. Negligent funding of experimentation on patients who had not volunteered to be experimental subjects -- the Nuremberg count. The final complaint set out these three negligence counts and, with John's brilliant drafting, skillfully avoided the intentional tort exception. Indeed by articulating the wrong in this fashion, an intentional tort defense was practically untenable -- the CIA was in no political position to insist that its torts against our clients were intentional, not negligent.

B. Developing Factual Evidence Corroborating Plaintiffs' Claims

Because the case was so unusual and the underlying facts were so complex, our complaint contained a wealth of detailed allegations concerning the MKULTRA program and the CIA.¹⁸ In addition to the facts concerning the MKULTRA program that we have summarized above, we provided details concerning the three Canadian victims who we then represented. Using facts gleaned from their Allan Memorial Institute medical records we were able to confirm that our clients had indeed been subjected to experimentation as described in the Cameron application to the CIA "front."

These records showed that Val Orlikow, who sought treatment for depression, instead had been subjected to many months of "psychic driving" and 16 LSD trips. Jean-Charles Pagé, who entered the Allan Memorial Institute for treatment of alcoholism, was "depatterned" with and became addicted to powerful barbiturates, and was placed in "continuous sleep" for thirty-six days. Robert Logie, who came to the hospital for treatment of leg pains that were incorrectly diagnosed as psycho-somatic, was depatterned with intensive electroshocks and LSD, and subjected to drug-induced sleep for a period of twenty-three days.¹⁹

Other victims came forward and joined the suit over the next two years until there were nine in all. The Allan medical records confirmed that the six additional patients we came to represent had also been victims of the

brainwashing experimentation during the period of CIA funding. Jeanine Huard, who also sought treatment for depression, was depatterned with intensive electroshocks and drugs, and subjected to psychic driving. Lyvia Stadler, another patient suffering from depression, was subjected to depatterning, psychic driving and prolonged drug-induced sleep. Dr. Mary Morrow, an intern who was admitted to the Allan Memorial after being told by Cameron that she needed "rest," was depatterned with intensive electroshocks and barbiturates. Rita Zimmerman, who sought treatment for alcoholism, was depatterned with 30 electroshock sessions until in Cameron's words she was "incontinent of stool on occasion." Mrs. Zimmerman was also subjected to over a month of psychic driving and some 56 days of drug-induced sleep. Florence Langleben, who sought treatment for anxiety attacks, was depatterned with LSD and intensive electroshocks, and subjected to over a month of psychic driving and some 43 days of drug-induced sleep.

The story of the last of the nine plaintiffs, Louis Weinstein, is perhaps the most stark example of the devastating impact these brainwashing experiments had upon the innocent Canadian victims. At the hospital he was subjected to depatterning with intensive electroshock and LSD, months of psychic driving (sometimes in "sensory isolation" where all he could perceive was the taped messages), and prolonged drug-induced sleep. A successful and prosperous Montreal businessman when he entered the Allan Memorial Institute for treatment of anxiety, Mr. Weinstein lost his business and was unable ever again to support his family.²⁰

In addition, the nine victims, most of whom were by then elderly and frail, never consented to participate in any form of experimentation. David Orlikow sent a telegram authorizing his wife's admission "for treatment." Janine Huard, Mary Morrow, Rita Zimmerman, and Louis Weinstein signed standard hospital admission forms entitled "consent for examinations and treatments." The medical records of the other victims did not contain even such a consent for treatment. The nine and their families could not remember ever being told that they were the subjects of experiments for research or any other purpose, and they were sure that none of them had ever volunteered to be subjects in any experiments or research.

On December 11, 1980 we filed our Complaint against the CIA under the Tort Claims Act.

¹⁸ Of these hundreds of detailed allegations, only one was not confirmed in subsequent discovery and that allegation had been made on "information and

belief"; we had guessed wrong about a name excised from a CIA document released to Marks.

¹⁹ The intensive electroshocks used in these experiments are not the same form of ECT used routinely in the treatment of patients suffering from depression. Both the voltage and the number of shocks administered were greatly increased. Instead of stopping after the procedure had induced one grand mal seizure, subjects were shocked again and again until no further seizures could be elicited. There is no question that this was a profoundly intrusive and destructive form of electroshock, which was far different in kind from that which was conventionally used for therapeutic purposes.

²⁰ The story of the tragic disruption of a family's life is movingly recounted by Louis Weinstein's psychiatrist son, Harvey, in H. Weinstein, *A Father, a Son and the CIA* (1988).

[More](#) ---- [Return to contents](#) ---- [Return to Jim Turner's page](#) ---- [Return to Turners Homepage](#)

VII. DILEMMA WITH A JUDGE WHO WON'T DECIDE

The CIA's first response to the suit by the Canadians was a harbinger of the Agency's entire litigation strategy: use delay and attrition to wear down the elderly plaintiffs and their 70 year old lead attorney, Joseph Rauh. Unfortunately this strategy was aided by the Judge assigned to the *Orlikow* case who took months to rule on routine motions, and the litigation ground to a halt time after time.

Thus, instead of investigating and answering the detailed factual allegations of our Complaint, the government filed a motion seeking dismissal of the suit on the basis of a group of "boilerplate" defenses -- most prominently, the foreign torts and discretionary function exceptions to the Tort Claims Act, discussed above, and the statute of limitations. Simultaneously, the Agency sought a protective order precluding written interrogatories, oral depositions, document requests and other discovery by the plaintiffs until the Court had ruled on the motion to dismiss the suit.

At this early stage in the litigation -- consideration of a motion to dismiss -- the Court must assume that all factual allegations of the Complaint are true and can only dismiss a suit on legal grounds. After our research in preparing the Complaint, we were confident that none of the boilerplate defenses asserted by the CIA presented a serious threat. Nonetheless, month after month went by and

the Judge failed to rule on the CIA's dilatory request for dismissal. During this protracted delay, our initial written interrogatories remained unanswered and oral depositions could not be scheduled. In short, the case was frozen.

How do you get a dilatory Judge to rule? There is no safe way. Among the alternatives are a letter to the Judge (copy, of course, to opposing counsel); a letter to the Judge's superiors (again with a copy to opposing counsel); a letter to the Administrative Office of the Federal Courts (again with the requisite copy), where it will be forwarded to the Chief Judge of the District Court; or seeking a writ of mandamus from the Court of Appeals to compel a ruling. All of these alternatives carry terrible risks of alienating the person who will ultimately decide the case.

After waiting nearly a year for what should have been a simple and obvious ruling in our favor, it was clear that some action had to be taken despite the risks. We decided that the best course was a letter to the Administrator of the Federal Courts pointing out the advanced age of the plaintiffs and the likelihood that this continuing delay would deny them their day in Court. The Administrator forwarded our letter to the Chief Judge of the District Court, and the CIA's Motion to Dismiss was denied within a week. Now we could finally begin discovery.

But in important ways the damage had already been done. Our clients had lived another year uncompensated and during that time we were unable to advance their case. Most significantly, a key witness, who was to be our first deponent, had died during the delay in ruling on the motion to dismiss. During the late 1950s, James Monroe, a retired Air Force Colonel who had studied brainwashed U.S. POW's in Korea, was the Executive Director of the Society for the Investigation of Human Ecology, the CIA front in New York which served as the conduit for Agency funding of the Montreal brainwashing experiments. Now we would never know what Monroe could tell us as the middleman in the CIA's dealings with McGill University and Dr. Cameron.

[More](#) ---- [Return to contents](#) ---- [Return to Jim Turner's page](#) ---- [Return to Turners Homepage](#)

Organized Stalking Target Anecdotes

January 20, 2008

This page is to provide a place for multiple stalking victim anecdotes, to give the visitor a quick view of what it's like to be a target of this criminal activity:

Book, "Terrorist Stalking in America", a must read for anyone interested in seeing case information from the perpetrator side.

Lissa: I discovered my husband had been molesting, and had been allowing associates molest, my daughter Jennifer. When I called the police, my husband said "You have no idea what you have done." I then took Jennifer to a pediatrician, then to a children's hospital. By the time I was done, the authorities twisted the story around so that *I* was declared mentally ill, and the children's custody given to my husband. A year later I am still fighting this, and from conversations I understand that if I win, I will probably be killed. The public has no idea how corrupt the justice system is, and what a stranglehold organized pedophile rings have on public officials.

Sally: Frequent thefts and sabotage of my belongings to the point that I now can't afford three meals a day. I experience theft and sabotage of my food and kitchenware.

Liza: Before I realized that I was being targeted for some reason, I used to get a lot of odd damage and stains appearing in my house, but I chalked it up to having a child. There would be no way of knowing what he might have spilled. When the drain pipes from the roof kept repeatedly getting crushed or pulled apart (so that the basement would get water when it rained), I knew it wasn't my son doing it, but I thought maybe it was some kids in the neighbourhood who liked to dismantle drain pipes.

When the screen doors developed tears in them right next to the door handles (which I locked at night), I felt slightly suspicious. When the door locks themselves went askew and my keys didn't work quite as well, I had no idea at the time that this was an indication that my locks had been tampered with.

Looking back, I realize that there was sabotage going on a fair amount. The stains were some kind of engine oil, spread all over the house, including on my son's bed under his sheets. He's not a baby, so he wasn't throwing motor oil around.

Gloria: I put up with this stalking for 13 years, and then suddenly one night, while I was starting to drift off to sleep, I felt what seemed like a bolt of electricity hit the middle of my body. Repeated hits to my stomach and back and ribcage continued for hours. These electro-shock zaps and zings have gone on since 1998, depriving me of sleep. I also get really intense headaches, even though I almost never used to get headaches before the zaps and zings began. The zings cause other types of body pain, too. But the two worst problems for me are the sleep deprivation

and the splitting headaches.

[Eleanor White webmaster talking: I've had things like 'zaps' too while trying to sleep. Or 'bee stings'. And long periods in the night when I can't get back to sleep even though I only drink one cup of decaffeinated coffee once each day. Do any visitors to this site have any idea how a stalker could accomplish these effects?]

Liza: I've had problems with clothing being torn and destroyed. Every coat I have bought for my son in the last two years has had problems with the zipper not working from about the first week onward. My own most recent new coat needed a new zipper within a month, at a cost of \$50 because it was a long zipper. At the same time, it developed several tears in the inner seams. Most recently the metal zipper on my jeans was subtly rendered inoperable by teeth falling out. But metal teeth don't just "fall out" of zippers.

Then the situation got worse, and I knew something wasn't right, and that this wasn't all "random". The walls of my bedroom began to bang at night, very loudly, as though someone was throwing stones at the wall. My furnace got so loud that the whole house shook when it was on, and it was like a train was going through the house. My appliances began to behave strangely - stopping working for a few days - and then starting working again. A lot more happened besides this, but it is impossible to explain and makes me look a little crazy to talk about it.

When I began to suspect someone was behind all of this in the fall of 2002, I encountered all kinds of additional problems, including mail being lost, false charges appearing on my credit card, static and clicks on my phone, lots of hang-ups and problems with my television reception. I suddenly got bug infestations that I had never had before, and I got very sick. I developed diarrhea that lasted for 8 weeks. I felt so sick and tired and my bedroom walls kept doing this banging at night, keeping me awake. I noticed that if I drank bottled water that I felt better. There were no reports of e-coli in my region, but it certainly looked like my water had become unsafe for some reason. Desperate, fearful and not knowing where to turn for help, I fled my house and moved in with my parents. I am 38 years old.

Lynn: Not only are there instances of multi-stalkers, some of these stalkers have followed me from one state to another. Because of my job, I had to make a move from a state in the southwest to a state in the midwest, some two thousand or so miles away. There were very few of us in my work group who made the move. The license plates from the "old" state had very loud colors and were quite noticeable. Even a co-worker noticed a car with plates from the "old" state which was lurking around our new place of employment. He mentioned that he did not recognize the car or the two men who were in the car. I recognized them as two of my stalkers from the "old" state who were now stalking me at my new job location and in my new apartment. These creeps were constantly breaking into my apartment and either stealing my property or in some way trashing it. These two men would also eat lunch frequently at a table next to the table where I and my co-workers would be having lunch. When a person is trying to hang onto a job and working anywhere from 60 to 80 or 90 hours a week, there is no energy or time left to try to "fight" these creeps.

Lynn: Suspending for the moment the belief by some that multiple-stalker incidents could not occur in the United States, I would like to remind everyone that this is a country which recently landed two rovers on the surface of Mars. With that in mind, I will relay the incident of ordering refill pages for the day planner I was using at the time. I called the 800 number and talked to someone named "Paul." He seemed lackadaisical and uninterested in taking my order. I waited for a month for the refills to

arrive and they never did. The company I dealt with had always been very prompt and provided good service before this time. I called the company again and was told they had no record at all of my previous order and they also had no order taker named Paul. If anyone tries to tell you there will be clicks or other noises on a tapped phone line, don't believe it. Consider how much personal information often goes out over the phone: appointments, credit card info, etc. Now consider how much technology has improved since this incident happened to me years ago. If you don't believe me, go outside some night and look up at the planet Mars.

[Eleanor White talking: Incredible as it sounds, multiple stalker victims report that the stalking groups are sometimes able to enlist the aid of various stores and other public service providers. This shows clearly that the multiple stalking "phenomenon" is much larger and runs much deeper than single stalker cases. I have had a number of incidents as described above where commercial organizations have participated in the harassment.]

Lissa: Yesterday, (February 23, 2004) was up there with bizarrest days in my life, of that there is no doubt. I was dialling a number with "911" in the MIDDLE, and got the 911 operator instead!

I was fortunately able to tape the last part of the conversation with the 911 operator who was INSISTANT that I had mis-dialed. Nope - not a chance. Also not a chance that my phone "missed" the first outgoing 4 numbers of the call I was trying to make originally (and which had never happened before).

The police came even though I explained I had not dialed "911".

The cop tried telling me that it was likely the battery in the phone and that they can sometimes go weak and dial crazy numbers. I'm not buying that, (are you?)

He spent a good 15 minutes in my entrance shooting the breeze and then was on his merry way.

I made a few calls and then another and then ANOTHER unintended call to 911. Even though they had the first one on record and I insisted that everything was OK, another cop was dispatched. Took this guy 20 minutes (good thing it wasn't a real case of hostage taking huh?) AND, they had assigned a backup unit to respond as well (but when he got here, he called in and cancelled backup).

Upon entering my home, he said, "I understand you had the pleasure of meeting Constable Marshall earlier on?!" I replied, "Yes, lovely man that he was, and that I'm certain you are, I had not intended to be 'meeting' any of our finer boys in blue today." Naturally, my neighbors all rubbernecked as they drove by my place (ya don't see a ton of cops in driveways out here. Never. Only at my place actually).

I had company expected for dinner. What makes things further odd is that the timing of the cop leaving my driveway was just a couple of minutes ahead of company arriving. This is the first time I've invited my bother and sister-in-law over since all hell broke loose last year. They only live 12 minutes away. Had a good evening with them and my father.

Bizarre, bizarre, bizarre. I'm wondering if it wasn't another sign that I would be heading down the wrong path with either a Child Protective Services lawsuit or pushing ahead with multi-stalking awareness and/or related lawsuit which I'm still pondering.

Grrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrr. And then I'll add a @#\$\$%^&*. Somedays, it just

sucks to BE ME (then I see my kids and it doesn't suck so much after all).
:-)

Lynn: Another incident of telephone harassment involved a large department store that has seasonal catalogs. When I still had a good paying job, a home and a life, I used to periodically order things from this store. The store would send out an automated message notifying me my order was ready to pick up.

One day, I received such a message over the phone. It immediately registered with me that I hadn't ordered anything from this store for quite a few months. I got into the car (I still had a car back then), drove all the way down to the department store and inquired as to why I would be getting this message. The catalog department, of course, had no idea and no knowledge of any such message being called out to me. This illustrates how telephone calls can be intercepted or completely fabricated and transmitted to the victim's home number.

(Incidentally, I've always had a non-published number.) This incident was inconvenient and cost me travel time and wear and tear on the car. It also left my home open yet again to invasion and destruction of my property. It left my little dog open to more abuse. Multiply these incidents by thousands of times over many years and perhaps you begin to get an idea of what life is like for some of us.

David: Here are a few things that happen in my life:

- * Cabinet and drawer handles held on by screws are repeatedly loosened ARTIFICIALLY.
- * Magnetic latches on cabinets are loosened ARTIFICIALLY so that the cabinet doors will not latch properly.
- * Wood veneers on drawers and cabinets are partially peeled off ARTIFICIALLY and warped somehow. Severely warped inside veneers also interfere with door latch operation.
- * The car radio speaker balance controls, and car ventilation and heating system controls, are tampered with and became loose and difficult or impossible to operate.
- * Previously opened caps on items such as deodorant and food containers, have been retightened, and excessively so while I'm out.
- * There seems to be much more dirt in my life than there should be. My apartment rapidly accumulates dust and sand, especially on the floors, as if somebody is sprinkling a small amount each time I am out. The dust bunnies are the most puzzling. I thought that they are a combination of spider webs and ordinary dust, but they also happen during the dead of winter, when there are few if any spiders, because there are no insects on which to feed.

[Eleanor White talking: ME TOO on that sprinkling of dirt and dust when I'm out! And, the placing of moths in my apartment when I'm out.]

Eleanor White: A "Terrorist Stalking in America" "classic"

** NOTICE **

This anecdote IN NO WAY implies that the subjects have any connection with the crime of organized stalking whatsoever. This anecdote is simply a story of a scenario that seemed to fit the descriptions of organized stalking operations described in the book "Terrorist Stalking in America" very closely, so closely it SEEMED more than coincidence.

While walking home from picketing in Hamilton, Ontario along Main Street East in late August 2004, I was startled to come across what appeared to me to be a CLASSIC police unmarked "lookalike" car, pictured in David Lawson's book "Terrorist Stalking in America" at an intersection as I waited to cross. The car was one of the full size white Ford sedans of 2000 (+) vintage used all over southern Ontario by police forces.

The car had tinted side windows, one VHF and two cell phone antennas. The licence plate read ANBJ-XXX.

I stood and watched the car heading north on Fairleigh Avenue, and pull into house #XX. Because of the startling resemblance to the stalking group cars described in David Lawson's book, I walked north along Fairleigh Ave. and stopped opposite the house. The house is a two-storey brick detached house, immaculately maintained, and with prominent "ADT" security service stickers on windows, and the "ADT" stop-sign-shaped sign on a post in the lawn.

Two stocky, muscular, middle aged men got out and brought several shopping bags into the house. My impression was that this house is something other than a normal family residence.

I list this here as an anecdote, with the understanding that this could have been set up by the organized stalkers as "bait" to get me to complain and rant about this. I won't do that, but I am posting this in case others find the same type of incident happening to them.

At least one story has been sent in where one senior is being harassed, and that person's spouse is gravely ill. Seniors, with minimal income and no way to fight back. This is how low the perpetrators go when choosing people to group torture. One man in his 80s is being severely harassed.

Anonymous email - September 2004:

I will go through periods where nobody will even talk to me or be bothered.

My sister has just up and stopped talking to me. She's the type of person that would tell me if she had a problem with me but suddenly she doesn't want to hear from me. I contact her and she doesn't answer but will talk with others in the family.

My brother who is a straightforward person also and never seemed to have problems with me most of the time will now argue with me continually and try to nitpick at me and get me into useless debates. If I say it's raining he will say it's sunny outside just for the hell of it.

Even people on the bus I ride to school or work that I am friendly with will stop talking to me and look the other way like they're afraid of me or something and i don't do anything but be nice and mind my business.

People at work will turn on me for no reason and professors at school will sometimes look at me like I'm an alien from another planet. Then, oddly enough, there are times where it will all go away and then suddenly out of the blue it starts up again.

I just got to the point where I said to hell with it. I'll be a hermit and stick to myself. So that's what I do. I stick to myself. No real friends to speak of and I am distant with my own family members. I'm a very strong person but sometimes I swear it feels like I'm going to snap and lose it but then I pull myself together with help from God and go on. It takes strength. A LOT of strength.

Frankiel025@aol.com - September 2004:

I noticed I was being stalked in 1996. There were cars following me everywhere I went. I would say up to 30. I had never had anything like that happen to me before. I was terrified. They seemed to know when I was going to leave the house or work.

People at work started treating me like I was a criminal. My children who are adults and live out of state didn't believe me. I still have a very distant and strained relationship with them. I noticed the stalking from Sept 96 to March of 97. It has ruined my life. I have no friends or family support and it has started again.

I live in Texarkana Texas. There have to be other victims in this town. If you have heard from anybody please let me know. I will try and document what is happening as best I can but it would be so much better if I had someone who knew the hell I am going through. We could help one another. I know you are probably busy but please let me know if you get this email.

In 96, 97 there were strange people who moved into houses on both sides of me. The ones on the north side seemed to know when I would be in my kitchen because as soon as I would walk in the kitchen they would come out in their back yard and stare at me through my window. There were always 5 or 6 of them.

One day I drove by the police dept. to see if they would follow me there. They did. I also saw several of the cars that had been following me parked at the BiState Justice building which houses the police dept. as well as the county courts.

We need to stop these people from torturing people. I have always been a law abiding citizen and have never done anything to deserve this.

John Allman of the United Kingdom, October 2004:

Somebody living in Manchester mentioned organized stalking documented in ancient times, the day he visited my house, a month or so ago. He's writing a book that he hopes will be published when finished, which cites an ancient reference to organized stalking, in Latin.

The day he visited my house, I got the toothache that doesn't stay in one tooth so badly that my visitor decided to leave my house before we'd finished, to spare me further torture. He left, and the toothache stopped immediately.

John

From A. Jones - October 2004:

For about two years now I have seen an increasing number of police in the mix in terms of my organized stalking.

They use a lot of teenagers and borderline mentally retarded as well to cause trouble and say things so that I will react to them. Five minutes later the police will ride by. Or if I'm on the phone and I say I'm going some where there will be a squad car waiting for me or in one case I almost got by a few. Once I was driving with my husband and a squad car came out of nowhere and almost hit us, then he slowly turned around, I guess to catch our emotional response to it. Now I keep a camera on my at all times to take pictures of the cars and license plates.

At every job and every place I have lived there was defamation of character and no support from supervisors or the higher ups who were aware of this.

From Anonymous - November 2004:

I've been group stalked by firefighters and ambulance drivers along with cops. I'm in the Cleveland Ohio area. I also have the sirens go off in morning a lot. I also have planes fly over my house and the pilots are on there loud speakers talking at 6:00 am. My neighbors are all yelling about that all the time.

[Eleanor White commenting: Often, neighbours are co-opted as perps, and will refuse to acknowledge blatant harassment including noise, even though it's so obvious and loud it can't be denied. It is good to hear that in this case, neighbours aren't pulling that classic trick.]

Firemen, Police and other respected members of our community doing "organized harassment/stalking" needs to be exposed.

Firemen doing organized stalking is happening to many people in San Francisco, and it needs to be all over the media.

The organized stalking that a friend of mine is experiencing personally, is really beyond criminal. It is being done by firemen, police, and other people that the target doesn't have any relationship with. A brief account of what they are doing to my friend ; They actually enlist people to help stalk, harass and issue out hate to this person and several other people in SF.

My friend was harassed so much that it became a danger to keep living in their home they had lived in many years. So they have to move out with no place to move to because they are not safe in their own home where they pay rent. Sirens would go off anytime she talks about racism, topics heard on kpfa, its just too many things to list.

When my friend was at home, she was harassed constantly by sounds made in response to everything she said and did in her apartment. My friend was not allowed to sleep through the night for over a year and a half. They enlisted other tenants to watch her like a hawk, when she came home who came to visit, when she left. the fire fighters would verbally taunt her, and make sounds in concert with the tenants in that building. some of the tenants in that are friends with these fire fighters doing the organized stalking and harassing.

When my friend would leave home, the home would be broken into, water and food tampered with, eavesdropping on phone calls, and listening through walls. My friend walks around the city and is followed by police cars, also fire trucks, they actually let my friend know, they don't try to hide their work vehicles. whenever my friend talks about the harassment on the phone, sirens from the fire department, and or

police siren go off as soon as she puts down the phone.

To confuse things even worse, these harassors enlist people who have something in common with the target. For example, they enlist, people of color, gays and lesbians, women, and men., I believe this is done so none of the isms can be used as the reason why the harassment is taking place. It is the saddest thing to me to watch the hell and torture they put my friend through.

And the most hurtful part of all is there isn't much information about this in any media in San Francisco, So the support is very limited for now. My friend is being forced to hide out. My friend is disabled, and to make life even harder, This is so cruel. These Criminals are basically getting away with being abusive which these perps seem to enjoy invoking they have no compassion at all they have made that very clear from their deeds. I sometimes wonder why there isn't more in the media about this, and wonder if it is because people are afraid to report on such activities because they don't want to be the next target.

I hope this write up encourages more people going through it in San Francisco to speak out. It needs to be exposed and stopped.

From "R" - November 2004:

If I were to fully elaborate on each of the following occurrences, I would end up writing a book. Now, a list from Hell. In the last year:

1. A disgustingly obnoxious amount of "street theatre" performances. I give two thumbs down. These have not been limited to cars and pedestrians swarming me, NEARLY ALL the customers in a store filing into line just as I'm about to check out, EVERYONE clearing their throat AT ONCE, and people making nonsensical statements. I experience BLATANT acts of this stupidity literally EVERY SINGLE TIME I go out in public.

2. When involved in a conversation, the other participants will suddenly begin acting nervous, twitching and moving about, and abruptly changing the subject. Occasionally, they will all leave the room at once.

3. Even members of my extended family appear to be in on this.

[Eleanor White commenting: This is widely the case, and is very likely caused by perpetrators masquerading as police, telling lies to family members about the target.]

4. It appears that I must have a HORRIBLE reputation. When in public, I am leered at and whispered about. Often, store clerks are quite rude, or I am outright ignored. Recently, I moved to a different town. NOT ONE store clerk among many would let me have a single cardboard box! My extended family, save one or two people, refuse to speak to me, and I have been told that I am not welcome in any of their homes. No one, however, will tell me a damn thing!

[Eleanor White commenting: CLASSIC organized stalking! LIES do amazing things to friends, family, neighbours, business associates.]

5. I could write a mile-long list of the strange little items which have gone missing or have been moved.

6. My clothing frays in the crotch and the butt. I buy more underwear and socks, but never seem to own either.

7. THREE flat tires in a span of two weeks. Each time, there was no hole. Seemed as though air had been let out and cap replaced.

8. Mutilated kitten.

[Eleanor White commenting: We have evidence that Satanists are sometimes involved in these crimes. The torture and deaths of animals clearly points to that.]

9. "Peeping Tom" who wanked his you-know-what.

10. Employment weirdness, including being placed under a loud speaker and told I could not move or turn bad music down, computer continuously crashing, passwords invalid, leered at and whispered about by coworkers, cornered in a closet by management...

11. Identification lost or stolen, then my birth certificate never showed up after two months of sending them money, and someone else has the same social security number as mine which is preventing me from getting assistance to pay for pregnancy-related medical care.

2. I wake up every night at almost the same time. I mean, AWAKE. By the time I fall back asleep, It is almost time to wake up.

[Eleanor White commenting: CLASSIC organized stalking. The old medical device, the LIDA machine, can cause this.]

13. Disgustingly morbid things happened to me at a hospital. My clothing was literally ripped from my body, and I was tied up in a tiny metal room. I was supposedly injected with Haldol, and I can not account for three days of time. When I woke up, I was escorted to a disgusting restroom that had no sink. There was blood in my urine. Bright red blood. The so-called doctors and nurses had strange, metallic voices that hurt my mind. I was turned loose shortly after midnight, still drugged. My skeleton felt too big for my skin, probably the way Alice felt before entering Wonderland. I was sooooooooooooooooooooooooooooo uncomfortable. Couldn't sit down, stand up, lie down. I think it was Jesus who saved me and gave me a ride the hell out of there.

Don't know really what happened. Just that those "people" gave me horrible drugs, and that one of them looked like a member of my extended family. I AM NOT INSANE.

[Eleanor White commenting: Organized stalking targets are not insane. The organized stalking MEMBERS ARE.]

There is more. I feel so isolated. I wish I had a friend. Life has become ugly.

[Eleanor White commenting: Friends are often "turned" by LIES told by the perpetrators.]

From Len - November 2004:

I live in Northern Virginia about 45 miles Northwest of Washington, DC. I first became accutely aware of the stalking when I recognized an echo of my footsteps in the apartment above me, when I awoke in the middle of the night and went into the kitchen to get something to drink. After a couple of times, I decided to lie still when I first woke up, and then I heard some additional disturbance overhead.

Since I lived in a fairly congested area, it was difficult to recognize some of the stalking tactics, and also because I worked flex-time and took back roads. But the sleep deprivation was something that persisted for over 12 years (maybe as many as 18 - didn't attribute it to intentional for reasons I won't go into in deference to time and space) and despite moving 5 times! However, there were times when peculiar things happened when in my car, such as turning onto a divided street and several cars coming from the opposite direction would blow their horns.

Once I came to a 3-way stop, where I could either go straight or make a left turn, and four consecutive cars, opposite me made right turns without even slowing down. Then there was numerous times when I would have people enter my car and mis-adjust my rear view mirror while I was in a store, or working out at the gym.

Several years ago, I moved to a more rural area, and then the stalking accelerated. I didn't realize it at first. I believe they contrived circumstances to goad me into actions that resulted in traffic tickets, in fact they were traps. I don't know how many times I was cut off. However, I started writing down license numbers and that seemed to curb the situation.

I don't know what other people's backgrounds are, but I have worked with individuals that were members (or former members) of TIAs (3-letter accronyms - FBI\CIA\NSA). Interestingly enough, I believe, without question, that law enforcement agencies have been involved in what has been taking place in my life, and the manifest evidence is overwhelming!

[Eleanor White commenting: David Lawson, in his book Terrorist Stalking in America states his research into organized stalking has revealed that some police departments covertly support these modern-day organized stalking groups.]

I used to think I was totally alone in this, until VERY recently, when I encountered Eleanor's website, and a few others. After all, the situation is so bizarre and surreal, that it is hard to imagine that it is TRUE, let alone happening to others as well. I was never, and nor am I now, sure why this is all taking place, since much of what I've read on the internet and of what became obvious when the tactics were outright blatant, triggered memories of similar situations going back quite a few years.

It has been my observation that if there is anything that I consider valuable or have an affinity for, then there are efforts to wreck it or spoil it. Interestingly, I believe that there have been concentrated efforts to bring people into contact with me. Co-workers, and professional people such as realtors, etc who were simply plants. It seems that they want to know as much about what I'm experience as well.

Is this all a part of studies in social engineering, and mind control; what is their ultimate objective? Since I am a Christian, many of my contacts have been professing "Christians", however, I must confess that I harbored some serious reservations, and some of the things they have done, have suggested that they were merely wolves in sheep's clothing.

[Eleanor White commenting: One target has coined the phrase, "Pretend-a-Christians."]

From Sher - December 2004:

When I lived in Omaha, Nebraska, after a very long day at work, I came home, took a frozen dinner out of the freezer, heated it in the microwave and ate it. Within half an hour, I threw up the entire dinner.

I stayed home from work the next day, thinking I had the flu. That's when I discovered my freezer had been rewired in such a way that during the day the coils heated up and became RED HOT. In the afternoon, the coils cooled down and by the time I would have normally gotten home from work, all the food in the freezer was re-frozen. When I ate that frozen dinner, I was eating PURE BOTULISM.

And people have the NERVE to call me paranoid? Don't judge me until YOU have been harassed practically to death the way I have been. And no, I don't know why these people do this or why they are so hateful or why I was chosen to be one of the "lucky" ones.

From Jesus Mendoza - December 2004:

Hi. Eleanor, You can post the Police report on the net. The Chief of the City of Mission Police Departement Lio Longoria, claims he is initiating an investigation over my claims of organized stalking. Last Thursday I presented evidence to one of the investigators, two video tapes showing a dramatic increase of ionizing radiation in my home which is causing pain and suffering to my children. This increase occurred after the investigation started. The road harrassment has stopped.

From: Jesus Mendoza
To: Eleanor White
Subject: JMM Police report
Date sent: Fri, 03 Dec 2004 17:07:26 +0000

FIRST, MY LETTER TO THE CHIEF OF POLICE:

December 3, 2004.

Re: Request to Amend Report No. 04-34186.

Jesus Mendoza
2202 E. 28th St. Mission, Texas, 78574.
Tel. 956/519 7140

Lio Longoria, Chief of Police
Mission Police Department
1200 E. 8th. St. Mission, Texas 78574
956/584 5101

Dear Mr. Longoria:

I am requesting the amendment of the Police Report No. 04-34186. On November 17, of 2004, around 16:47 hours, I was driving across John Shary Elementary School on Glasscock Road, when a red truck came behind me at high speed in an attempt to ram the rear of my vehicle. I turned to the right on 25-1/2 St. and the red truck followed me in another attempt to ram the rear of my vehicle. I pulled to the right of the road and the red truck passed me turning to the right and parking on 2004 E. 25th. St. There, I took the picture of Mr. Christopher Lohden as he alighted from his truck.

I asked Mr. Lohden about the reason he had to tried to ram my car. Mr. Lohden said that he was going to call the police. After he made the call, a lady came from the house and asked Mr. Lohden what was going on. Mr. Lohden then said "I called the police, this guy

says that I tried to ram his car."

The lady said, "You did! Why are you calling the police! Don't call the police!" The lady then walked back inside the house. I asked Mr. Lohden to tell the police that I was coming back. Mr. Lohden then asked where I lived. I said "You know where I live, and you know me, this is not the first time that you engage in this kind of harassment." Mr. Lohden did not reply. I returned when the police car was already parked at the home of Mr. Lohden.

I explained to Mr. Hernandez and to Mr. Paniagua, officers of the Mission Police Department, the fact that Mr. Lohden had attempted to ram my car. Mr. Lohden did not deny my claim and instead said that I was doing thirty miles an hour on the road. Mr. Paniagua asked me to come across the street. There, I explained to Mr. Paniagua and to Mr. Hernandez the attempts to ram my car; the statements made by the lady that came out of the house; the fact that Mr. Lohden had attempted to run over my children and I when we were crossing the street; the fact that everyday I was subjected to this type of harassment; the fact that other individuals in the neighborhood have engaged in the same harassment; and the fact that this harassment was the result of racism. Please include this Request for Amendment to Police Report No.04-34186. (Copy of Police Report 04-34186 enclosed).

Should you have any questions or need clarifications please feel free to call me.

Sincerely,

Jesus Mendoza

cc: Christopher Lohden.

THEN, MY LETTER TO THE PERPETRATOR:

December 3, 2004.

Jesus Mendoza
2202 E. 28th St.
Mission, Texas
78574
956/519 7140

Mr. Christopher Lohden
2004 E. 25th. St.
Mission, Texas
78574

Dear Mr. Lohden:

Enclosed is a Request for Amendment of Police Report No. 04-34186.

Should you have objections, please file them in writing with the Mission Police Department. Please mail me a copy of your objections if any.

Sincerely,

Jesus Mendoza

cc: Mr. Lio Longoria, Chief of the Mission Police Department.

From Len - December 2004:

As I approached the light for the main entrance, I noticed that there was a truck exiting the plaza at the secondary exit. What was peculiar, is that it was pulling out very slowly, even though there were no cars in the lanes above the exit, and there was nothing coming except me, and I was not close enough to have been a consideration. As I approached the exit, the truck began pulling into the LEFT lane, even though I was the only person in that lane, and the RIGHT LANE EMPTY- absolutely no traffic. I COULD HAVE SWORN THAT THE DRIVER MUST HAVE BOTH SEEN AND HEARD ME! (I always thought that Harleys were renown for a distinctly audible sound.) But, he was pulling out in such a way as to block both lanes, and the traffic in the right lane before the exit, assured that I could no pass behind the truck.

If the setting had suggested a hazard as I approached, I would have slowed down, however, when the truck driver did not simply turn out into the right lane and proceed up hill, I was already too close to stop before hitting them. My only options were, either run into the side of the truck, or try to squeeze through the gap between the truck and the double row of opposing traffic. There was no way I could possibly have stopped. However, if the truck struck my motorcycle, I would most certainly have been thrown into oncoming traffic. To this day, I consider it a miracle that I was able to accelerate fast enough to squeeze through without being struck by the truck.

At the time, I could not imagine that anyone would have done such a thing intentionally, yet the evidence of a setup is unmistakable - they had more than sufficient opportunity to have entered the highway without jeopardizing me, both with regard to road space and time - the timing was unmistakably deliberate! But I couldn't possibly imagine why, and at the time ASSUMED against all logical evidence that somehow the driver had just been negligent rather than malicious.

What now puzzles me, is the realization that this was going on in my situation for 27 YEARS or longer! Somehow, I doubt that I'm the first person - yet one can't help wondering, why isn't the public more aware of it??

[Eleanor White commenting: The organized stalking group members are extremely careful to use setups which look like "life's normal mishaps."]

I also find myself wondering how many people have been killed in accidents that were arranged; and where many of the people who knew them had no idea what had actually taken place.

In my case it was a perfect opportunity, since a motorcycle will not likely inflict a great deal of damage to a truck or car or their passengers.

From Deb - December 2004:

Deb describes her perpetrators' Christmas stunts:

1998: Repeatedly pulling up into my driveway Christmas eve and blasting horns until dawn. Silent night, my ass.

1999: "Carolers" came to sing below my second floor apartment. They reworked The 12 Days of Christmas to recount the various Christmas errands I had run that day.

From Zeem - December 2004:

They've started breaking into my apt. They're doing little things - rearranging stuff.

I only recently noticed they sawed off one of the horizontal supports of a chair. I'm not sure what to do about this.

They've also got a trojan installed on my computer - it lets them see what I'm typing into message boxes, also lets them edit what I'm typing. I've also had clothing, labels rip off. The first one was pointed out to me via a little folded up piece of paper pointing at one of my t-shirts. Is there any way I can stop them from breaking in?

[Eleanor White commenting: No, not until the justice system stops providing cover for them.]

They have been following me around on the Internet too.

From Cassandra - December 2004:

The perps already know who you are and where. Not knowing what "lie" was told to whom, you are not certain what "issue" is being addressed/challenged/corrected.

Personally, I keep getting "outed" by concerned(?) citizens who have been told I am: a "witch", therefore, ultimate evil; a racist; a prostitute; a terrorist; a criminal; an escaped mental patient; homosexual; a child molester; a "street gang" member; etc.

None of the above are true, however, different people are told different things for different reasons. TRUTH: I am a domestic abuse SURVIVOR, who is once again homeless and living in a shelter.

End of sob story, nothing to add.

From B - December 2004:

I was a whistleblower at a State government job who leaked facts to the press and vocally opposed wasteful misuse of funds. I helped some outside groups block millions of dollars in inappropriate grants to a city I now know to have organized crime investment. The harassment is clearly job-related, and people at work were witnessed taking part in some incidents. Other perps are complete strangers. I changed jobs and moved several times, to no avail. The harassment, which has destroyed my life, has now gone on 25 years, and continues although I have retired and moved to another state. The perps can open even high-security locks like Medeco without force, can beat central alarm systems, and very likely have allies in law enforcement.

From Margo Tilton - January 2005:

[Eleanor White speaking: Margo Tilton, for years, has had especially invasive and controlling electronic attacks on her mind and body.]

Hello. I can hardly believe it but the perps are actually taking even more emotion from me. I thought they took as much as they could. And as time goes by, I haven't even felt any fatigue as I go to bed or when I wake up in the morning. Not a bit. They say, "Too

much pleasure..."

Together with my equally 100% absent sense of smell and 95% absent sense of taste, I guess you would describe this as sensory deprivation. They're even threatening to say I'll soon see the world in shades of gray.

I can't believe they would put anyone in this condition. What reason is there to live? We experience life through our five senses.

Margo

From L - January 2005:

I saw the show last night with Peter Jennings. It was really something, on more than one level. Like, it was informing, but it was selling acceptance of all this at the same time.

Here's something disturbing: though I fixed my minor problem, I could watch but not tape the program. That is because someone must have come in my house and put something like a screw driver in my VCR, and bent some of the pins to almost 70 degree angles, and bent the head that copies, I think.

From Margo - January 2005

I'm an animal lover - I have three cats. A while back, in June 2004, one of my three cats somehow got a blade of grass in his eye which of course made it very irritated and red. I took him to the vet who gave me some anti-biotics in case of infection. As far as I know, and according to the perps themselves, they've been irritating his red, swollen eye since that time. Just drilling it. They did a similar thing to me for one straight week each two times in past years.

[Eleanor speaking: "Just drilling it" by way of remote electronics which are capable of creating pain remotely.]

They recently started causing him severe eye pain whenever he looks at me so as to associate me with a source of pain. I took him to the vet yesterday and had them check it out. It's the same eye since June. They couldn't find anything wrong but gave me more anti-biotics. The perps said they would stop hurting him and maybe they'll "let" me remember to administer the medication this time.

They have been darkening my eyesight in my house at night and even during the day - it's pitch black - and they possibly hit my cats, or hope that my foot will hit them when I pass by in the dark.

They have been physically abusing my cats whenever I'm near them and hit my foot and/or ankle simultaneously, trying to fool me into believing I hit them when they're nearby. They say, "Not unless you look at them". Do you know what I mean? They can force me to see a hologram of my foot striking my animals when I know I'm not.

These are the things the perps do for kicks.

Margo

From Matt Beal, unemployed journalist - January 2005:

I live in Indiana and if anyone would like to contact me, my phone number is (317) 872-3978. Email me at:

palomine55@yahoo.com

It's the government doing this to us.

That's why it's useless trying to report it to the attorney general, police, FBI and all the usual sources. They already know about it and participate in it. A few months ago, cops started following me around everywhere I went. Then I started getting fire department vehicles and unmarked vehicles following me.

Plus, I started getting a lot of street theater. When I went out jogging in my neighborhood, I would get young women pushing babies in strollers, with other creeps observing my reaction, as though they thought I was some kind of pedophile.

[Eleanor White speaking: Pedophilia is one common lie used to bring neighbours, co-workers, community members, and in some cases even family members into the 24/7 harassment.]

Then I started getting bombarded with electronic weapons at home, in the car, in public, etc. They've kept me up all night several times. I was getting harassed at work, too, so I quit after I found another job. On my last day, I sent out an e-mail message to the editors and reporters at the newspaper where I was working, explaining that I'm not a child molester or whatever they thought I was. I told them I was the victim of illegal surveillance, slander and stalking, and that the police and FBI allow it to go on unchecked.

Then I included links to some web sites about this subject, more or less putting the ball in their court and suggesting they do a story on this phenomenon, which is going on all over the world. Well, someone forwarded the e-mail to my new employer and they withdrew the offer, so now I'm out of a job. I doubt I could have held down a job in my current state of mind anyway.

I suspect it's politically motivated because I've been outspoken in criticizing corruption in government. I wrote some articles about CIA and FBI involvement in the JFK assassination, plus I attended some conferences to get better educated on the way things really are.

Since they need guinea pigs to test their weapons on, why not target me? I'm a royal pain to have around, anyway! -- Matt Beal

Mr. Jesus Mendoza - January 24, 2005 (with permission):

Re, Complaint of Gang Aggressions

Jesus Mendoza
2202 E. 28th St.
Mission, Texas 78574
956/519 7140

Lio Longoria, Chief of Police
City of Mission Police Department
1200 E. 8th St.
Mission, Texas 78574
956/584 5101

Dear Mr. Longoria:

I am the subject of gang staking. On January 22, an unidentified driver attempted to run over my children and myself. Mr. Fernando Barocio an employee of the US Postal Service witnessed the incident and called the police. (Police Report No. 05-2261).

At several times unidentified vehicles have been attempting to ram the rear of my vehicle. The evening of January 15, a Jeep with plates (TX) 3XYC61, registered to Clinton T. Welding 2214 Village Drive, Mission, was driven by a young male. Said vehicle took off in high speed reverse from the property of Martha A Rodriguez, 2008 N. Shary Rd. attempting the crashing of my vehicle against said vehicle.

At several times a vehicle with plates No. (TX)ZGR71J, registered to Clifton Davey and Susan M. Davey, 1132 Starfield LN. West Columbia, Texas, has been seen leading the way to several vehicles that engages in gang aggressions against my children and against myself.

On January 23, a lady driving said vehicle attempted flight to avoid identification.

Your attention to this matter is highly appreciated.

Sincerely, Jesus Mendoza

Reported by Sueann Campbell - December 2005:

Got a call from a survivor who lives in a small Texas town.

Here is how she used her flyers, which are available from this page:

<http://www.stopcovertwar.com/tee.html>

"I went into a department store, picked out some clothes and went into the dressing room. I tried on the clothes, then after a few minutes, I took some the flyers out of my purse and left them in dressing room. I told the clerk: "I am going to look for something else." I went to the clothes rack and pretended to look at clothes while keeping an eye on the dressing area.

A man in a dark blue suit appeared and tried to get into the dressing room. The clerk told him he could not access the women's dressing room and would have to go to the men's area.

He bribed her \$20 dollars to access the room and came out with the flyers.

I walked to the dressing area and said:

"Those are mine, I left them in the dressing room by mistake." And took them out of his hand. He looked flustered and embarrassed. I turned and walked out of the store.

She says she dropped a flyer in a grocery store and a perp immediately picked it up.

[Eleanor speaking: I've had that happen too.]

Cheers,

Sueann

Reported by Sloan Montenegro - December 2005:

Well, well, well - It seems as if a couple of teenaged perps cracked yesterday♦ I should preface this story by telling you that my original stalker, who incidentally runs these low life gangs, has been recruiting from the local high school. Nice. At any rate, it seems that once he has recruited a couple of young would be perps, he then seeks to establish them as employees at establishments that I patronize. He especially seems interested in planting folks at the hair salon that I frequent. At any rate, the last few times that I have visited I have been bumped, harassed by perp speak, and generally been made aware of the fact that my home is bugged and that I am watched. Ho hum. So, I blew this off for a while but yesterday I think I must have sat on a burr because when the bitchy, perpy hair wash girl walked in to start her shift my mind went into overdrive. First I complained to my stylist about her, and then I requested an other hair wash girl, and proceeded to calmly go sit down in front of her in order to wait my turn in the hair wash line.

She gave me a little bitchy smile, I smiled back, and then I asked her if she believed everything that she was told. She assured me that she did not. I then told her about the organized stalking phenomenon happening nationwide and made sure to stress that the leaders LIE about the people they target. She looked shocked and said, is that happening in our town? I said, it most certainly is and xxxxx is running a group right here. He is also recruiting from the local high schools.

Both girls were speechless and one finally said, "I know that name!" So I proceeded to describe him to her, along with his lies, antics and techniques. She looked scared. And then she asked me how I knew him and I told her that I had dated him, broken up with him, and that as revenge for that he was trying to destroy my life. I also told her about his abusiveness towards women and his criminal record. I don't have a criminal record. At this point she told me that he had told her that I was a stripper, was married and living with my husband, and cheating on him. I laughed and told her that I had been an activist for 18 years and had never stripped in my life and that my husband and I were in the midst of divorce proceedings and on friendly terms. I then told her frankly that she was involving herself in some dirty business that could land her in juvenile lock-up and for such a young person it was a shame to watch her throw her life away. I also told her that if she ever did get arrested for harassment that xxxx would simply walk away from her. And that she would be alone with no support.

She and her friend went pale. Both became very kind, and the African American girl looked visibly annoyed at the Anglo girl for being involved in such stupidity. Also, she wouldn't let the Anglo girl touch my hair♦ ;-)

One more small victory. I just hope it sticks. I hate to see young folks throwing their lives away on this sxxt.

Ken: The Florida "BAKER ACT" is very open to abuse by Police Officers who don't (by law) need to provide any proof whatsoever of detaining

an individual at a mental health facility beyond their personal opinion and a brief statement in their report.

Police Officers suffer no recourse in any way if their judgment is incorrect in the detainment of someone who is not found to be in need of mental health assistance. Also, the law states that under the "Baker Act", a person who is detained is solely responsible for paying all medical bills related to that detainment, including ambulance transportation! The following is my personal account of such abuse of the "Baker Act" by a local Florida Police Officer.

On October 8th, 2007 around 5 AM, my housemate and I heard a prowler lurking in the darkness and hitting the outside wall of our home. When we turned on an outside light and opened our back door, the prowler said, "We are going to get you!" in a low deep threatening voice, and then ran off.

We have a wood fence, so it was not possible to follow him in time to identify him. This event followed a number of weeks of organized harassment by some people in our community. Please Google "Organized Stalking" (also known as "Community Stalking" or "Cause Stalking") to better understand the types of harassments we have been encountering for some time now.

Anyway, I called 911; a local cop arrived and was very rude and uncooperative while taking our statement. My housemate and I each wrote a written police statement about what happened with the prowler, and also the weeks of strange harassments we have been having. The police officer kept insisting we saw nothing, as if he was trying to make a point that we should not have reported our harassment at all. His actions seemed very threatening, and I felt that we were now being warned not to report what we saw, or else we may be in for trouble from the local police as well as our community stalkers.

Then, I started to have some chest pains due to the anxiety of a prowler making threats, as well as the rude treatment by the police officer. Out of concern, I requested for paramedics to be called. The paramedics arrived and took me to the emergency room where I was held for over 9 hours. I saw a doctor for all of 5 min in that time in the ER, which seemed very odd.

Then around 10:00 PM I was told I was being transferred to another facility (but not told where exactly). I was put in an ambulance and taken to a mental health facility and told I was being held under the Florida "BAKER ACT".

In no way was I ever violent, a danger to harm others or myself. I never asked for, or was in need of mental health treatment. I have never had a history of mental health problems.

The doctor at the facility I was taken to told me I was "Baker Acted" because the police officer who responded to the 911 call said I was acting "psychotic" and "seeing things" that no one else had. When I told the doctor that my housemate also saw the prowler event, he seemed truly shocked. This was because there was no mention of my housemate's observations and written police report of the incident in the police record.

It is clear to me at this moment that this was all just more harassment tactics, now by the police to protect someone who was harassing us. I was released from the mental health facility when no cause could be found to hold me under the "Baker Act", and after my housemate arrived, insisting to speak with my doctor about why I was being held in the first place.

I was there for over 48 hours! We later found out when trying to obtain records of the events that the Police Officer had not filed my housemate's original written police statement with the police department. How convenient! This is yet another example of how the "Baker Act" is a danger to civil liberties, and how the police seem to be involved with "Organized Stalking" groups.

Police departments need to be held accountable for their actions when they make wrongful accusations, and also responsible for the financial costs of wrongful detainment of people who are not found to truly need mental health assistance.

<http://www.raven1.net/anicruel.htm> revived by www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com

StopAnimalTests.com > [Resources](#) > [Factsheets](#)

Military Testing: The Unseen War

When news reports tally the casualties of war, or when monuments are erected to honor soldiers, the other-than-human victims of war--the animals whose bodies are shot, burned, poisoned, and otherwise tortured in tests to create even more ways to kill people--are never recognized, nor is their suffering well known. The 1987 movie "Project X" offered only a glimpse of the kind of experiments that go on far from public view but at taxpayer expense.

Uncounted Casualties

The U.S. military inflicts the pains of war on hundreds of thousands of animals each year in experiments. The Department of Defense (DOD) and the Veterans Administration (VA) together are the federal government's second largest user of animals (after the National Institutes of Health). They account for nearly half the estimated minimum of 1.6 million dogs, cats, guinea pigs, hamsters, rabbits, primates, rats, mice, and "wild animals" used, as reported to Congress in 1983, the last year for which government figures are available.(1) Because these figures don't include experiments that were contracted out to non-governmental laboratories, or the many sheep, goats, and pigs often shot in wound experiments, the actual total of animal victims is probably much higher.

The House Armed Services Committee voiced its concern "about the use of animals in medical and other defense-related research" in its report on the National Defense Authorization Act for fiscal year 1995.(2) At committee hearings, DOD revealed that its use of animals in experiments has increased 36% in the past decade, but that it spent \$180 million on research using 553,000 animals in the last fiscal year.(3)

Top Secret

Military testing is classified "Top Secret," and it is very hard to get current information. From published research, we know that armed forces facilities all over the United States test all manner of weaponry on animals, from Soviet AK-47 rifles to biological and chemical warfare agents to nuclear blasts. Military experiments can be acutely painful, repetitive, costly, and unreliable, and they are particularly wasteful because most of the effects they study can be, or have already been, observed in humans, or the results cannot be extrapolated to human experience.

Sample Experiments

Burns and Blasts: In 1946, near the Bikini Atoll in the South Pacific, 4,000 sheep, goats, and other animals loaded onto a boat and set adrift were killed or severely burned by an atomic blast detonated above them. The military nicknamed the experiment "The Atomic Ark."(4)

At the Army's Fort Sam Houston, live rats were immersed in boiling water for 10 seconds, and a group of them were then infected on parts of their burned bodies.(5)

In 1987, at the Naval Medical Institute in Maryland, rats' backs were shaved, covered with ethanol, and then "flamed" for 10 seconds.(6)

In 1988, at Kirkland Air Force Base in New Mexico, sheep were placed in a loose net sling against a reflecting plate, and an explosive device was detonated 19 meters away. In two of the experiments, 48 sheep were blasted: the first group to test the value of a vest worn during the blast, and the second to see if chemical markers aided in the diagnosis of blast injury (they did not).(7)

Radiation: At the Armed Forces Radiobiology Research Institute in Maryland, nine rhesus monkeys were strapped in chairs and exposed to total-body irradiation. Within two hours, six of the nine were vomiting, hypersalivating, and chewing.(8) In another experiment, 17 beagles were exposed to total-body irradiation, studied for one to seven days, and then killed. The experimenter concluded that radiation affects the gallbladder.(9)

At Brooks Air Force Base in Texas, rhesus monkeys were strapped to a B52 flight simulator (the "Primate Equilibrium Platform"). After being prodded with painful electric shocks to learn to "fly" the device, the monkeys were irradiated with gamma rays to see if they could hold out "for the 10 hours it would take to bomb an imaginary Moscow." Those hit with the heaviest doses vomited violently and became extremely lethargic before being killed.(10)

Diseases: To evaluate the effect of temperature on the transmission of the Dengue 2 virus, a mosquito-transmitted disease that causes fever, muscle pain, and rash, experiments conducted by the U.S. Army at Fort Detrick, Md., involved shaving the stomachs of adult rhesus monkeys and then attaching cartons of mosquitoes to their bodies to allow the mosquitoes to feed.(11)

Experimenters at Fort Detrick have also invented a rabbit restraining device that consists of a small cage that pins the rabbits down with steel rods while mosquitoes feast on their bodies.(12)

Wound Labs: The Department of Defense has operated "wound labs" since 1957. At these sites, conscious or semiconscious animals are suspended from slings and shot with high-powered weapons to inflict battlelike injuries for military surgical practice. In 1983, in response to public pressure, Congress limited the use of dogs in these labs, but countless goats, pigs, and sheep are still being shot, and at least one laboratory continues to shoot cats. At the Army's Fort Sam Houston "Goat Lab," goats are hung upside down and shot in their hind legs. After physicians practice excising the wounds, any goat who survives is killed.(13)

Other forms of military experiments include subjecting animals to decompression sickness, weightlessness, drugs and alcohol, smoke inhalation, and pure oxygen inhalation.

Animal Intelligence

The Armed Forces conscript various animals into intelligence and combat service, sending them on "missions" that endanger their lives and well-being. The Marine Corps teaches dogs "mauling, snarling, sniffing, and other suitable skills" needed to search for bombs and drugs.(14)

Thousands of animals also fall victim to military operations and even military fashion. A series of Navy tests of underwater explosives in the Chesapeake Bay in 1987 killed more than 3,000 fish(15), and habitats for hundreds of species have been destroyed by nuclear tests in the South Pacific and the American Southwest.

And as if weapons tests didn't kill enough animals, the Air Force recently awarded a New Jersey company \$5.2 million to manufacture 53,000 leather flight jackets, in an effort to "enhance esprit" among its pilots. At 3-1/2 goat skins per jacket, the result will be that 185,500 African goats will lose their lives so that U.S. pilots can sport a World War II "look."(16)

References

- "Alternatives to Animal Use in Research, Testing, and Education," U.S. Office of Technology Assessment, 1986, pp. 50-51.
- Krizmanic, Judy, "Military Increases Animal Experiments," *Vegetarian Times*, August 1994.
- Ibid.
- Tom Regan, "We Are All Noah," 1985.
- Burleson, "Flow Cytometric Measurement of Rat Lymphocyte Subpopulations After Burn Injury and Injury With Infection," *Archives of Surgery*, 122:216.
- Wretland, et al., "Role of Exotoxin A and Elastase in the Pseudomonas Aeruginosa Strain PAO Experimental Mouse Burn Infection," *Microbial Pathogenesis*, 2:397, 1987.
- Phillips, et al., "Cloth Ballistic Vest Alters Response to Blast," *Journal of Trauma*, Jan. 28, 1988.
- Dubas, et al., "Effect of Ionizing Radiation on Prostaglandins and Gastric Secretion in Rhesus Monkeys," *Radiation Research*, 110:289, 1987.
- Durakovic, "Hepatobiliary Kinetics After Whole Body Irradiation," *Military Medicine*, 151(9):487.
- "Obscure Office Drafts World War III Script," *Washington Post*, May 27, 1984.
- Watts, et al., "Effect of Temperature on the Vector Efficiency of Aedes Aegypti for Dengue 2 Virus," *American Journal of Tropical Medicine and Hygiene*, 36(1):143, 1987.
- Dobson, et al., "A Device for Restraining Rabbits While Bloodfeeding Mosquitoes," *Laboratory Animal Science*, 37(3):364, 1987.
- "Goats Shot to Teach Army Doctors Skills," *Williamsport Sun-Gazette*, March 5, 1986.
- "Uncle Sam Wants You, Too, Fido," *Time*, June 18, 1984, p. 33.
- "Fish Deaths Cancel Navy Blast Tests," *Washington Post*, October 1, 1987.
- "Air Force Needs a Few Goat Jackets," *San Francisco Chronicle*, April 8, 1988.

Anti Pedophile and Child Abuse Page

April 27, 2005

WHY does this web site have an anti pedophile and child abuse page?

Because there is, apparently, pointed out by some sample articles below, extensive corruption of public officials, who provide cover for organized pedophile rings.

The same mindset is a "natural fit" for public officials who cover up organized stalking and electronic harassment by ignoring complaints, ridiculing complainants, and shunting them off to the mental health system, where diagnoses are made without the slightest investigation into organized stalking and electronic harassment, a gross violation of basic human rights. Soviet-style "psychiatric justice."

We anti organized and electronic harassment activists don't have courtroom quality proof that the officials providing cover for organized pedophilia are name-by-name identical with those providing cover for vigilantism and electronic harassment. However, evidence from investigators and survivors of ritual abuse, pedophilic abuse, and child sex slavery, including the MKULTRA survivors, gives us confidence that this linkage is strong and will be provable at some point.

Here are some notable pedophilic and child abuse crimes we are aware of to date:

- The unjustified and sometimes brutal confiscation of children on flimsy evidence of parental unfitness by Child Protective Services, and failure to investigate possible pedophile ring connections in this activity (Alex Jones, patriotradio.htm)

[One example](#) of the epidemic of pedophiles who live double lives. This is a major problem. The entire police force (12 members) of Cornwall, Ontario was fired in the 1990s as a result of allegations of covering up a kiddie porn ring. These members were never prosecuted, interference from the Ontario government being one reason. Source: Mainstream media in Ontario.

<http://www.drcarley.com>, web site by former Dr. Rebecca Carley, who lost her licence because of her local TV show on which she tried to expose pedophilia, including among medical professionals. An activist against all forms of abuse including bad vaccines.

A similar cover up in high places exists in the field of ritual abuse, meaning "religious" cults in which abuse of people, especially children, is deemed necessary.

[Organization](#) for victims of the corrupt courts where CRIMINAL judges award custody of children abused by their pedophile fathers TO THE FATHERS!

[Judges organize to fight judicial reform movements](#), in the U.S. Grass roots "pro se" (represent self) litigants are increasingly challenging the corrupt judges, such as George Greer, who stood by as Michael Schiavo TORTURED Terri Schiavo for over a decade by forced neglect, then TORTURED Terri for two weeks by denying this conscious woman who had expressed a wish to stay alive WATER. It is encouraging to know these judicial criminals are worried.

["For-Sale-Age-3"](#), an article from the British Sunday Mirror, describing a ready source of children for sale to pedophiles.

[Back to quick click menu](#)

- The criminal ignoring of child abuse claims by judges, who are, in the current legal environment, above the law.

[One example](#), which resulted in suicide of a child victim.

The criminal ignoring of Satanic Ritual Abuse, often a child abuse issue, which is covered up by wealthy and well-connected abusers. See [some sample news clips about SRA here](#).

If you believe Satanism isn't widespread, read [this article](#) about Satanism in the U.S. Army.

[Judges organize to fight judicial reform movements](#), in the U.S. Grass roots "pro se" (represent self) litigants are increasingly challenging the corrupt judges, such as George Greer, who stood by as Michael Schiavo attempted to murder Terri Schiavo TWICE. It is encouraging to know these criminals are worried.

President Bill Clinton made this statement in the year 2000:

"Every day around the world and even here in the United States, children are sold into virtual slavery or trafficked for the worst forms of sexual abuse." It is a major crime that government is not actively looking in to, stopping, and bringing charges against the perpetrators.

From this site:

<http://www.acf.hhs.gov/trafficking/about/index.html>

"Human trafficking is a form of modern-day slavery. Victims of human trafficking are young children, teenagers, men and women. Approximately 800,000 to 900,000 victims annually are trafficked across international borders world wide, and between 18,000 and 20,000 of those victims are trafficked into the U.S., according to the U.S. Department of State. Victims of human trafficking are subjected to force, fraud, or coercion, for the purpose of sexual exploitation or forced labor. After drug dealing, trafficking of humans is tied with arms dealing as the second largest criminal industry in the world, and is the fastest growing."

Source: <http://naaffoundation-org>

If you think the justice system can be depended on to protect kids, [read this article](#).

[Organization](#) for victims of the corrupt courts where CRIMINAL judges award custody of children abused by their pedophile fathers TO THE FATHERS!

[Judges organize to fight judicial reform movements](#), in the U.S. Grass roots "pro se" (represent self) litigants are increasingly challenging the corrupt judges, such as George Greer, who stood by as Michael Schiavo attempted to murder Terri Schiavo TWICE. It is encouraging to know these criminals are worried.

[Back to quick click menu](#)

<http://www.raven1.net/arkin.htm> revived by www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com

When Seeing and Hearing Isn't Believing

By William M. Arkin

The [original article](#) is at the [Washington Post website](#)

Author's E-mail: william_arkin@washingtonpost.com

Monday, Feb. 1, 1999

"Gentlemen! We have called you together to inform you that we are going to overthrow the United States government." So begins a statement being delivered by Gen. Carl W. Steiner, former Commander-in-chief, U.S. Special Operations Command.

At least the voice sounds amazingly like him.

But it is not Steiner. It is the result of voice "morphing" technology developed at the Los Alamos National Laboratory in New Mexico.

By taking just a 10-minute digital recording of Steiner's voice, scientist George Papcun is able, in near real time, to clone speech patterns and develop an accurate facsimile. Steiner was so impressed, he asked for a copy of the tape.

Steiner was hardly the first or last victim to be spoofed by Papcun's team members. To refine their method, they took various high quality recordings of generals and experimented with creating fake statements. One of the most memorable is Colin Powell stating "I am being treated well by my captors."

"They chose to have him say something he would never otherwise have said," chuckled one of Papcun's colleagues.

A Box of Chocolates is Like War

Most Americans were introduced to the tricks of the digital age in the movie Forrest Gump, when the character played by Tom Hanks appeared to shake hands with President Kennedy.

For Hollywood, it is special effects. For covert operators in the U.S. military and intelligence agencies, it is a weapon of the future.

"Once you can take any kind of information and reduce it into ones and zeros, you can do some pretty interesting things," says Daniel T. Kuehl, chairman of the Information Operations department of the National Defense University in Washington, the military's school for information warfare.

Digital morphing — voice, video, and photo — has come of age, available for use in psychological operations. PSYOPS, as the military calls it, seek to exploit human vulnerabilities in enemy governments, militaries and populations to pursue national and battlefield objectives.

To some, PSYOPS is a backwater military discipline of leaflet dropping and radio propaganda. To a growing group of information war technologists, it is the nexus of fantasy and reality. Being able to manufacture convincing audio or video, they say, might be the difference in a successful military operation or coup.

Allah on the Holodeck

Pentagon planners started to discuss digital morphing after Iraq's invasion of Kuwait in 1990. Covert operators kicked around the idea of creating a computer-faked videotape of Saddam Hussein crying or showing other such manly weaknesses, or in some sexually compromising situation. The nascent plan was for the tapes to be flooded into Iraq and the Arab world.

The tape war never proceeded, killed, participants say, by bureaucratic fights over jurisdiction, skepticism over the technology, and concerns raised by Arab coalition partners.

But the "strategic" PSYOPS scheming didn't die. What if the U.S. projected a holographic image of Allah floating over Baghdad urging the Iraqi people and Army to rise up against Saddam, a senior Air Force officer asked in 1990?

According to a military physicist given the task of looking into the hologram idea, the feasibility had been established of projecting large, three-dimensional objects that appeared to float in the air.

But doing so over the skies of Iraq? To project such a hologram over Baghdad on the order of several hundred feet, they calculated, would take a mirror more than a mile square in space, as well as huge projectors and power sources.

And besides, investigators came back, what does Allah look like?

The Gulf War hologram story might be dismissed were it not the case that washingtonpost.com has learned that a super secret program was established in 1994 to pursue the very technology for PSYOPS application. The "Holographic Projector" is described in a classified Air Force document as a system to "project information power from space ... for special operations deception missions."

War is Like a Box of Chocolates

Voice-morphing? Fake video? Holographic projection? They sound more like Mission Impossible and Star Trek gimmicks than weapons. Yet for each, there are corresponding and

growing research efforts as the technologies improve and offensive information warfare expands.

Whereas early voice morphing required cutting and pasting speech to put letters or words together to make a composite, Papcun's software developed at Los Alamos can far more accurately replicate the way one actually speaks. Eliminated are the robotic intonations.

The irony is that after Papcun finished his speech cloning research, there were no takers in the military. Luckily for him, Hollywood is interested: The promise of creating a virtual Clark Gable is mightier than the sword.

Video and photo manipulation has already raised profound questions of authenticity for the journalistic world. With audio joining the mix, it is not only journalists but also privacy advocates and the conspiracy-minded who will no doubt ponder the worrisome mischief that lurks in the not too distant future.

"We already know that seeing isn't necessarily believing," says Dan Kuehl, "now I guess hearing isn't either."

William M. Arkin, author of "The U.S. Military Online," is a leading expert on national security and the Internet. He lectures and writes on nuclear weapons, military matters and information warfare. An Army intelligence analyst from 1974-1978, Arkin currently consults for Washingtonpost.Newsweek Interactive, MSNBC and the Natural Resources Defense Council.

Arkin can be reached for comment at william_arkin@washingtonpost.com

[MCFHome Page](#)

Mind Control Part 4

High-Tech Crimes and Electromagnetic Madness

by Arlene Tyner

Introduction

This article was completed in July 2001, months before the catastrophic attack of September 11, 2001 in New York City and Washington. It contains research that eerily suggests the possibility that the World Trade Center/Pentagon hijackers could have been hypnotically programmed to murder thousands of innocent people while taking their own lives. So says psychiatrist [Colin Ross](#), author of BLUEBIRD: Deliberate Creation of Multiple Personality by Psychiatrists. In a 9/13/01 essay Ross writes, "Psychiatric mind control could be used to create a terrorist like those who hijacked the airplanes on September 11." (<http://www.rossinst.com/terrorism.htm>). This view is buttressed by a [1952 declassified document](#) from the CIA's Bluebird program. Among a series of questions its psychiatric contractors would be researching is the following: "Could we seize a subject and in the space of an hour or two by post-H control have him crash an airplane, wreck a train, etc.?" ("Post-H" stands for post-hypnotic)

Mohamed Atta, alleged to be the ringleader of the hijackers, is described by a British woman as being in a perpetual "trance-like state," wearing an icy, hypnotic expression. "I will never forget his face. It was always set almost in a grimace like he was in a trance," said Anne Greaves, who knew him for six months at the Huffman Aviation Flight School in Florida. "I said 'hi' and he just looked straight through me as if I didn't exist." Greaves reported that Atta showed no emotion and walked toward the aircraft with the "air of somebody doing something they don't really want to do." (Birmingham Evening Mail, 9/24/01) Mohammed al-Amir, Atta's Egyptian father, adamantly refused to believe the gentle son he knew could commit such a horrific crime, adding, "My son hates bin Laden." Charging that his son was framed, al-Amir Atta insisted that a close examination of Atta's picture printed in newspapers showed that his son's face had been superimposed on another man's head. (Deutsch Presse-Agentur, 9/24/01; Philadelphia Inquirer, 9/23/01)

This article completes a four-part series on Mind Control begun in 2000. The first three parts were published in Probe magazine in the March/April, May/June and July/August 2000 issues. Part 1: Canadian and U.S. Survivors Seek Justice can be accessed online at <http://www.webcom.com/ctka/pr300-mkultra.html>. Parts 2 and 3 are in print form only, but can be purchased from the Probe website: <http://www.webcom.com/ctka/backiiss.html>

Arlene Tyner

October 2001

"I know the capacity that there is to make tyranny total in America and we must see to it that this agency [the National Security Agency] and all agencies that possess this technology operate within the law and under proper supervision, so that we never cross over that abyss. That is the abyss from which there is no return."

Senator Frank Church, 1975 [\(1\)](#)

At 56, Admiral Jeremy "Mike" Boorda had everything to live for. As Chief of Naval Operations (CNO), he was at the pinnacle of his career. Supported by a loving family and widely respected as "an officer of legendary devotion to the Navy," why would the admiral suddenly and violently take his own life?

On May 16, 1996, Boorda was found shot through the heart on a bench outside his official residence in the Washington Navy Yard. The police instantaneously diagnosed "suicide." But Boorda's recent advocacy of suicide prevention cast an eerie shadow on the official story.

"Can the sailor commit suicide and not have the leader know that he or she was in distress?" the admiral had asked in a speech at the Annapolis Naval Academy the previous month. Answering his own query, he continued, "No. We can't ignore things we must work on and if we hide them, we do everybody a disservice." [\(2\)](#)

By all indicators, Boorda was not depressed. His wife and several admirals vouched for his high spirits only hours before his body was found. To intimates, it made no sense that he would destroy himself without warning. Furthermore, as one woman on an Internet listserve so astutely observed, "People who commit suicide by shooting do not do it in the chest." [\(3\)](#)

Mike Boorda was an unlikely suicide candidate for another, more personal reason. He and his wife Bettie were the main support for their first-born son David, who is legally blind and severely handicapped by congenital malformations. The Boordas raised him to adulthood in their own home while rearing three other healthy children, two of whom are Navy officers. Known to be very attached to David, the admiral had planned early retirement to spend more time with his family. [\(4\)](#) Would a responsible and loving father suddenly opt to leave his wife to care for their disabled son alone?

Midway into research for this series, a number of alleged mind control (MC) experimentees began sharing their suspicions that Admiral Boorda had been assassinated to prevent his speaking out against nonconsensual human experimentation in military weapons research. Blanche Chavoustie referred me to a sinister CIA document from the 1950s that entertains ways of "disposing" of experimental MK-Ultra subjects and people "who cannot be trusted" to safeguard military secrets. Chemical lobotomy, drugs, and "ultrasonics or some other radiating energy" were the methods suggested as possible alternatives to an "ice pick" lobotomy or permanently locking the person away someplace. [\(5\)](#) "Now, with new improved techniques," Chavoustie says, "victims such as Admiral Boorda have been known to self-destruct on their lunch hour." (See Part 2 of this series, May/June 2000 Probe for Chavoustie's story.)

Two additional people told me Boorda could easily have been done in by one of the surefire assassination methods the Navy has finessed after 50 years of covert research and field testing. This little-known secret slipped out on July 6, 1975 with an article in the London Sunday Times, "How the U.S. Navy Brain-Trains Political Assassins." The Times quoted a speech by Navy Lt. Commander Thomas Narut to a group of 120 psychologists at a NATO conference in Oslo, Norway. Narut worked at the U.S. Regional Medical Center in Naples, Italy. He reported the Navy had been programming "hit men and assassins" who would kill on command; some subjects were drawn from the ranks of convicted murders serving time in military prisons.

The "damage control" boys soon moved in. Narut was flown to London and forevermore silenced. The Navy issued a statement in his name saying his remarks were merely "theoretical." Newspapers were told the lieutenant commander was having "personal problems." Narut's loose lips reached the U.S. only through the Chicago Sun Times (July 7, 1975).⁽⁶⁾

Corroboration for the existence of an operational MC assassination program can be found in a declassified Defense Intelligence Agency (DIA) document prepared by the U.S. Army in January 1972 (Author: J. LaMothe); Part III is titled "Mental Suggestion and Controlled Behavior." Section B elucidates how hypnosis can be used to create a multi-personality "super spy" assassin, based on the writings of psychologist and Army consultant George Estabrooks. (Part 2 of this series, May/June 2000 Probe documents the U.S. military's creation of Manchurian Candidates going back to World War II.)

A 5/26/95 article in The Herald (Glasgow), "Brainwash killers 'still in use'," contains information about a psychotronic influence system developed in the 1970s in the former Soviet Union that creates programmable "human weapons" through the use of hypnosis and high-frequency radio waves. The article warns that this system "has found its way on to the free market, where mobsters and private security firms are using it."

"Self-Initiated Execution"?

From the earliest days of the MK-Ultra program in the 1950s, the CIA has systematically searched for execution methods that could be disguised as suicide. All indications are that the macabre Doctor Deaths of the military/intelligence world have succeeded, using untraceable electro-magnetic (EM) technology to commit the "perfect crime."

In 1995 Perceptions, an independent magazine dedicated to environmental, political and health issues, published a strange and scary story titled "The Secret War Against Medford, Oregon." Author Mark Metcalf revealed a 14-year-old conversation with Dr. David Fraser, former head of the Department of Toxicology at the University of North Carolina. Now deceased, Fraser had assembled a scientific team that traveled to Oregon to investigate an alarming cluster of suicides in the City of Medford (Jackson County) in the early 1970s.

With a 1970 population of only 28,454, the city saw the number of suicides between 1970 and 1975 rise from 2 to 10; in Jackson County the number shot up from 13 to 24. Suicide rates are calculated per 100,000 population and averaged in 5-year compilations. Although the number of suicides in and around Medford do not meet the usual criteria for reliable rate calculations, turning them into rates allows comparisons. In 1975 Medford's rate of 17 per 100,000 was higher than for Oregon (15.4) and for the USA as a whole (12.4).⁽⁷⁾

According to Metcalf, the scientists soon found that Medford was being bombarded with ultra low frequency (ULF) electromagnetic waves originating from a nearby military base. The commander of the military base told the investigators that he knew about the radiation but claimed it was caused by the Russians. However, the ULF bombardment mysteriously ceased the very next day after this confrontation. After they returned to the east but before the researchers could write up their report, Metcalf wrote, "Several men displaying CIA credentials arrived on campus and said that the ULF waves beamed into Medford were a 'national security' matter. They explicitly threatened to kill each of the researchers, including Dr. Fraser himself, should anyone speak further about it. As far as I know, no one did." [\(8\)](#)

On April 8, 1994, popular rock star/writer Kurt Cobain (of Nirvana fame) was found dead in his own home. He appeared to have been the victim of a shotgun blast to the head three days before. A deadly dose of heroin (three times over) was found in his blood. His so-called suicide note did not indicate he was going to take his own life. Many fans believe the evidence does not prove suicide and that Cobain was more likely murdered. [\(9\)](#) But why?

The answer may lie in a technical document purporting to reveal secrets of National Security Agency (NSA) "psyops" (psychological operations) and systematic MC. Posted on several Web sites in 1999, it was provided by an engineer who claims he had worked as a consultant to the NSA and feared for his own safety as a whistleblower (hence the author's anonymity).

MC literature on the World Wide Web constitutes the cutting edge of serious research into radio frequency (RF) or directed-energy weapons (DEW). At the same time, one can easily find writings laden with wild, unproven charges and undocumented speculation. It is a daunting task to pluck the gems out of the confusion and purposeful disinformation, which are plentiful. [\(10\)](#) After two years of wading through bizarre personal testimonies, and filling up three file-drawers with scientific research, hundreds of periodical articles, patents, interviews, correspondence, and muckraking pieces that support the existence of powerful MC technologies, [\(11\)](#) I find this particular document compelling and worthy of serious study.

Among several examples of "NSA self-initiated execution (suicide)," it claims Cobain was a casualty of brainwashing who was "terminated" for "writing clues" about his victimization into his songs. "Once the NSA puts on the highest level of brainwashing pain, the subject expires quickly," this document alleges. "Cobain used heroin to numb and otherwise slow the effect of the brainwashing." [\(12\)](#)

Rauni Kilde, MD, former Chief Medical Officer of Finland, lectures and writes about an NSA MC system using radio implants and microchips connected to satellites that is remarkably similar to what is described in the "NSA psyops" document. "With electro-magnetic frequency (EMF) brain stimulation fully coded," she writes, "pulsating electromagnetic signals can be sent to the brain, causing the desired voice and visual effects to be experienced by the target. This is a form of electronic warfare." Kilde warns that "connecting our brain functions via microchips (or even without them, according to the latest technology) to computers via satellites...poses the gravest threat to humanity." [\(13\)](#)

The Boorda Mystery

The Boorda mystery deepens when a whole range of facts gleaned from worldwide press coverage of his shocking death is integrated with the experiences of alleged MC

experimentees. One woman told me that in March 1996 the Air Force and the Navy had finally opened investigations into her claim that she and about 500 other people were being tortured by remotely controlled, neuro-electromagnetic (NEM) or RF weapons. Bizarre stories alleging surveillance, electronic harassment and remotely controlled torture of people throughout the world are posted on many Web sites. [\(14\)](#) The amply referenced research of Cheryl Welsh, 1997 founder of Citizens Against Human Rights Abuse (CAHRA), supports many of these claims, especially "Nonconsensual Brainwave and Personality Studies by the U.S. Government," "The 1950s Secret Discovery of the Code of the Brain," and the Russian Book Translation Project. [\(15\)](#)

In an article published last year in Matrix 3000, Band 4, a German publication, Welsh writes, "Heart attacks, suicides, assassinations, blackmail, all can be done remotely leaving no trace of evidence to tie it to the perpetrators."

Blanche Chavoustie is one of a number of allegedly targeted individuals who had contact with Admiral Boorda's office shortly before he died. She points out that burial of the Navy MC investigation followed quickly upon the admiral's own interment; however the Air Force probe may still be open. [\(16\)](#)

The nagging suspicion that Boorda did not willfully self-destruct is bolstered by his renowned toughness regarding media attacks on the Navy and himself. Appointed by President Clinton in 1994 to overcome the long-running legacy of the 1991 Tailhook sex scandal, Boorda soon made enemies within the military. The "old guard" considered him a "political admiral" appointed to dismantle the notoriously racist and sexist Navy culture. They were angered at decisions that halted the career advancement of high-level male personnel and supported the promotion of Navy women and ethnic minorities. [\(17\)](#)

But Boorda very publicly asserted he would not fall into the trap of feeling sorry for himself. He was popular among rank and file sailors. Eulogized as a "sailor's sailor," he was the only enlisted seaman to rise to CNO in the nearly 200 years of Navy history. This made him an outsider, resented by the blue-blood admiralty. As the Guardian of London aptly put it, "Admiral Boorda was short (5 ft. 4 in.), Jewish, clever, gregarious, astute and knew his own mind. He was hardly the Platonic role-model for the man to command the most WASP-ish and hereditary of the U.S. armed services." [\(18\)](#)

The admiral's body was found just after 2 p.m., about one-half hour before he was to meet with two Newsweek reporters at Navy headquarters. In the official story, Boorda abruptly went home for lunch after being informed by Rear Admiral Kendell Pease to expect accusations that he lacked authorization to wear two Vietnam-era, bronze "V" pins (decorations that signify valor in battle).

Pease later told the press that Boorda had not appeared unduly upset at the prospect of such questions and responded matter-of-factly, "We'll just tell him the truth." Boorda had already removed the tiny pins from his uniform the year before when questions were first raised about them. After lying dormant for a year, the medals issue was suddenly pushed into public view as the most plausible motivation for Boorda turning a pistol on himself. One of the two typed notes found beside Boorda's home computer was addressed "to my sailors" and said, "I couldn't bear to bring dishonor to you." [\(19\)](#)

An inch-thick report by the Naval Criminal Investigative Service was inconclusive as to Boorda's motive for suicide. It cited several unnamed people who insisted the admiral was not distraught in discussing the medals query. Significantly, the autopsy report was never made public. A blacked-out version was secured by the NYT under the Freedom of Information Act (FOIA), lending credence to suspicions of a coverup. [\(20\)](#) If the autopsy unambiguously substantiates a self-inflicted gunshot to Boorda's chest using the .38 handgun given him by his son-in-law (as reported by the media), then why keep it secret?

Boorda & "Cognitive Warfare"

The Guardian reported on May 18, 1996, there was "another cruel twist to Admiral Boorda's death" regarding a newspaper. It revealed that Boorda had finally agreed to give "his first full interview" for a series called "Bosnia: The Secret War." [\(21\)](#) Few Americans know of the admiral's role as advisor to President Clinton during the controversial U.S. intervention in Bosnia. From 1991 to 1994, Boorda was Commander-in-Chief of U.S. Naval Forces in Europe and Commander-in-Chief of Allied Forces in southern Europe, based in Naples, Italy. Despite "his position," Boorda had agreed to speak to the London newspaper on unspecified "highly controversial themes."

"The last years of Boorda's career were marked by his insistence that the US take a robust line and intervene militarily in the carnage of Bosnia-Herzegovina," the Guardian said. "This opinion became the admiral's anthem, and both isolated and vindicated him within a Pentagon which was stubbornly resistant to intervention." [\(22\)](#) Could military opposition to Boorda's Guardian interview have played a role in his untimely and inexplicable death?

In October 1996 the respectable, Paris-based Intelligence Newsletter alluded to "lurid reports" that Boorda "was murdered because he was about to reveal sinister undertakings by the Navy in mind control and brain warfare." It disclosed that the admiral "was deeply involved in a study on the possibilities of cognitive warfare, a form of mind control that uses acoustical, optical and electromagnetic fields or a combination of the three to interfere with the biological processes of an enemy." [\(23\)](#) This information provides a compelling reason to see the medals controversy as a bogus motivation for suicide. Corroboration for the existence of "cognitive warfare" can be found in New World Vistas, a 16-volume, 1996 Air Force publication. The section on "biological process control" says that it is possible "to create high fidelity speech in the human body, raising the possibility of covert suggestion and psychological direction... [making it] possible to "talk" to selected adversaries in a fashion that would be most disturbing to them." [\(24\)](#)

The Intelligence Newsletter reported that Boorda headed a secret body called the Strategic Studies Group investigating technologies for producing speech and "covert suggestions" in the "enemy's head." It said further, "The same techniques, say the experts, could be used to prevent voluntary muscular movements, control emotions and actions, produce sleep and interfere with short-term and long-term memory."

Could it be mere coincidence that these same biological and psychological effects had been reported by CAHRA members to Navy and AF investigators in the months preceding Boorda's sudden demise? Many alleged experimentees also say they hear artificial voices inside their heads or receive thoughts that are not their own! Did Admiral Boorda find out

about nonconsensual human experimentation conducted by the Navy, raise ethical objections or even order them to cease, thereby rendering himself too dangerous to live?

Questionable "suicide" of Aussie Attache

If Boorda was "taken out" by means of MC technology that induces "suicide" by remote control, he may be the highest ranking official in recent years to have met this fate. But by no means is he the only such suspected case of murder most foul.

On June 13, 1999, in the Washington suburb of Arlington, Virginia, Mervyn Jenkins, the North American attache for the Australian Defence Intelligence Organization (DIO) was found hanged in the backyard of his home a week before the Jenkins family planned to return to Australia. Jenkins, an expert in covert action and electronic warfare, had been posted in Washington for a three-year assignment. He had been stressed by bureaucratic infighting between two Australian intelligence agencies over which documents could be shared with the CIA and the DIA. But would this happily married father of three sons take his own life on his 48th birthday? His diary showed detailed plans for his life in Australia 10 weeks into the future.

On April 16, 2001, the Australian Broadcasting Corporation's (ABC) popular investigative news show "Four Corners" probed Jenkins' mysterious "suicide," which had produced a storm of criticism in Australia, leading to a government investigation. Not satisfied with the results (the Blunn Report), Jenkins' wife filed a lawsuit against the government. Both his wife and mother appeared on the ABC broadcast, a transcript of which is posted online. [\(25\)](#)

Betty Daly-King believes Jenkins was murdered to prevent him returning home with knowledge that the Pentagon didn't want him to bring back to Australia. Daly-King is a Western Australia peace and human rights activist who claims she has been tortured with DEW in retaliation for 40 years of working for alternative means of resolving conflicts that lead to war. Focused on ensuring peace in the Indian Ocean region, she is responsible for peace studies professorships in two Perth universities. Daly-King cites several other cases of DEW being used to silence scientists, activists and writers, just in Western Australia alone.

According to the official story laid out by "Four Corners," Jenkins was caught in the crossfire between U.S. and Australian intelligence agencies over the issue of intelligence sharing. Daly-King believes that the conflict centered on the Indonesian repression of East Timorese who had voted for independence, with the U.S. backing the Indonesians and the Australians leaning toward the East Timorese independence fighters. Influential Australian organizations such as the Returned Servicemen's League have historically sympathized with the East Timorese because so many had risked their lives to save Australians during World War II, she explains, and people-to-people relationships have been maintained ever since. [\(26\)](#)

"The USA would do anything to appease Indonesia to keep access through their straits to get to and from Saudi's oil," she wrote to me. "They were not amused at Australia being in the forefront of restoring East Timor against perceived Indonesia and USA interests! All that lovely East Timor offshore oil, too."

A map of the Washington area posted on the ABC Web site is chilling in its implications. With large red dots, it visually depicts the Jenkins home in Arlington surrounded on three

sides by the Pentagon, the CIA, the DIA headquartered at the Bolling Air Force Base, and the British, Canadian and Australian embassies. [\(27\)](#)

Mysterious Deaths in the British Defense Industry

An epidemic of unexplained deaths in England's defense industry occurred from 1982 to 1988 (totally blacked out of the "free" U.S. press). Twenty-five British computer programmers and engineers working on electronic warfare programs died in a rash of suspicious suicides, disappearances, and bizarre accidents. They were the subject of British journalist Tony Collin's 1990 book *Open Verdict: An Account of 25 Mysterious Deaths in the Defence Industry*. Five of these scientists were talented computer programmers who worked for Marconi Underwater Systems (a major contractor for the Reagan Administration's "Star Wars" Strategic Defense Initiative or SDI), or one of its subsidiaries. Many worked for the government or military installations directly. Britain's nuclear arsenal is submarine-based. Most of the dead programmers were working on top-secret simulator programs used in underwater submarine deception warfare. "In the majority of cases, there were no eyewitnesses and the periods before their deaths could not be explained," Collins writes [\(28\)](#)

Investigations began when two young men were found in Bristol, more than 100 miles from their homes, where they had no apparent connections. In 1986 Vimal Dajibhai, 24, was found under a bridge with an unexplained puncture mark on his thigh and his pants down around the ankles. A few months later Arshad Sharif, 26, alleged hanged himself by tying one end of a rope around his his neck, the other end lashed to a tree, and accelerating his car until his neck snapped. Family members interviewed by Collins said the two men were actively planning their futures and had no motive for suicide. Shortly thereafter, PhD student Avtar Singh Gita, 26, who was working on submarine warfare under a grant from the defense industry, disappeared from Loughborough University. Singh Gita's thesis was titled "Underwater Signal Processing." He was found in Paris months later, but could not recall why or how he got there. [\(29\)](#)

Several gifted scientists and programmers employed in other branches of the defense industry died under suspicious circumstances in 1987. Peter Peapell, 46, a simulator expert in stealth and EW, was found underneath his car with the engine running. David Sands, 37, allegedly drove at high velocity into a brick wall, after filling his car with cans of gasoline. Richard Pugh, 37, was found dead in his home with a plastic bag over his head and his feet tied. Royal Air Force computer specialist Mark Wisner, 25, was also found suffocated by a plastic bag. Dr. John Brittan, 52, was found dead in his garage with the car running; he had been a computer expert at the Royal Armaments Research and Development Establishment. In 1988 the body of Russell Smith, 23, who worked for the United Kingdom Atomic Energy Authority in Harwell, was found on a cliff. Family members of these deceased individuals indicated no motive for suicide. [\(30\)](#)

Tony Collins concludes that "psychological engineering" of suicidal behavior is a possible explanation for these unexplained deaths. His conclusion is based on the experience of Australian engineer and investigative journalist Joe Vials who says he survived such macabre manipulations in 1983. Vials had become unwittingly involved in a Cold War espionage operation while working on a sensitive oil drilling operation in India. He reports he suffered both microwave radiation and post-hypnotic suggestions implanted electronically by unknown controllers, whom he suspects were working for the CIA. Doctors who treated Vials at the

London-based Medical Foundation for the Care of Torture Victims verified that he was susceptible to clandestine hypnosis and post-hypnotic suggestions. Vialls, whose story can be found in Collins' final chapter, has published a book and many articles on suspected Manchurian Candidate-type assassinations as well as exposes of the U.S. military's Omega above- and underground communication system, which he believes has the capacity for mind control operations worldwide. [\(31\)](#)

Europeans Reject Invisible Weapons

Warnings on the perils of electronic MC can be found in the European press. Scientists, intellectuals and government officials there have been banging the warning drums for several years about dangerous U.S. surveillance and NEM technologies. [\(32\)](#) A 1997 editorial in the British Medical Journal alerted the healing profession to "guard against its knowledge being used for weapon development." Written by surgeon Robin M. Coupland, the editorial warned that the new category of "non-lethal" (NL) weapons, including "devices generating infrasound or electromagnetic waves, and devices for riot control," was not covered by existing international treaties banning chemical and biological weapons. [\(33\)](#)

In 1998 a neuroscientist at the Institut Pasteur in Paris cautioned that "advances in cerebral imaging" were "capable of being used at a distance" and would "open the way for abuses such as invasion of personal liberty, control of behavior and brainwashing." Another researcher at the French Atomic Energy Commission said imaging techniques have reached the stage where "we can almost read people's thoughts." [\(34\)](#) In 1998 the Scientific and Technological Options Assessment (STOA) panel of the European Parliament "shocked European leaders" with its voluminous report subtitled "Appraisal of Technologies of Political Control." The CIA's mind control (MK-Ultra) program is fully referenced therein. [\(35\)](#)

On January 28, 1999, while Congress and the U.S. media were diddling with the impeachment of President Clinton, the European Parliament passed a resolution calling "for an international convention introducing a global ban on all developments and deployments of weapons which might enable any form of manipulation of human beings." [\(36\)](#) And a 1999 UN-sponsored conference on human consciousness passed an ethics resolution urging neuroscientists to ensure their discoveries are used to serve "human welfare, never warfare." What is known as the Tokyo Declaration declares, "Today, we have the intellectual, physical and financial resources to master the power of the brain itself, and to develop devices to touch the mind and even control or erase consciousness." [\(37\)](#)

Secret MC technologies have already been used by U.S. armed forces in Third World interventions without any public discussion. According to Judy Wall, editor of Resonance(newsletter of the Mensa Bioelectromagnetics Special Interest Group), the EC-130E Commando Solo aircraft, built by Lockheed at a cost of \$100 million each, conducts psychological operations through broadcasts "in the standard AM, FM, HF, TV and military communications bands." Wall discovered that Commando Solo is equipped with Silent Sound Spread Spectrum, a MC technology that can "entrain the listener's brainwaves into a preselected emotional state." [\(38\)](#) Commando Solo aircraft were used as far back as the 1983 U.S. military intervention in Grenada, and later in Panama, Haiti, Bosnia-Herzegovina, and Iraq. [\(39\)](#)

The British ITV News Bureau reported that this technology was used in Operation Desert Storm in 1991 to demoralize Iraqi soldiers and instill "a perpetual feeling of fear and hopelessness."⁽⁴⁰⁾ In "Military Use of Mind Control Weapons," Wall exposes how human brainwave patterns known as "emotion signature clusters" can be stored on a computer, then piggybacked to Silent Sound carrier frequencies to "silently trigger the occurrence of the same basic emotion in another human being." Voice commands can also be used in subliminal messages attached to music.⁽⁴¹⁾

The U.S. military's secret strategy for post-cold-war conflicts "short of war" is called "The Revolution in Military Affairs," a deceptively futuristic scenario based on an arsenal of grotesque psychotechnologies unknown to the American taxpayers who fund their development. Among the new military-speak one finds "strategic personality simulation," exactly the sort of neofascist MC that could explain the bizarre harassment stories of many hapless civilians.⁽⁴²⁾ Readers still skeptical about the existence of MC technologies are urged to check out "The Mind has No Firewall," an article published in the Army journal *Parameters* (Spring 1998).⁽⁴³⁾ Evidence of plans to incorporate mind control in future wars is as unambiguous as it is repulsive.

Constructing Thoughtforms to Order?

Former Navy engineer Eleanor White traces her victimization as an alleged involuntary NEM experimentee to the spring of 1980 when she asked the Bureau of Naval Personnel to update her service record. The harassment began later that year -- on the street, at work, and in six successive apartments, she claims. "I just thought I was the unluckiest human being on the planet, entirely unique and alone," she says, until 1996 when she found Ed Light's Mind Control Forum on the Internet.⁽⁴⁴⁾ "The near-perfect congruence of my effects with what others were experiencing was like entering a whole new life." This sameness of "effects" is reported by hundreds of people throughout the world. Many are well-educated and hold down responsible jobs; others are physically and psychologically disabled by torturous hospitalizations and years of abuse. The sheer volume of their highly literate communications convinces me that every allegation of psychological-warfare experimentation cannot be conveniently pigeon-holed as the paranoia of a disturbed person.

Eldon Byrd has been similarly persuaded. A medical engineer, Byrd is retired from the Naval Surface Weapons Center, Office of Non-Lethal Weapons. A member of the U.S. Psychotronics Association (USPA), he has published papers on the telemetry of brain waves (measuring them wirelessly from a distance),⁽⁴⁵⁾ and the psycho-activity of extremely low frequency (ELF) electromagnetic and scalar fields. After corresponding with White and other alleged experimentees for several years, he concluded they were neither hallucinating nor allergic to ELF waves. "You have convinced me that this is something going on that should be investigated," Byrd wrote White. He affirmed that "images can be projected directly into a human brain from a distance using the 'scalar' component of a weak magnetic field." But he questioned who would be so evil as to inflict this technology on unsuspecting people?⁽⁴⁶⁾

Lt. Col. Thomas E. Bearden, also a member of USPA, is a PhD scientist, nuclear engineer, and proponent of "the new physics," which may be crucial to understanding the MC technologies developed by the U.S. military-industrial complex. Bearden publishes *SPECULA*, a magazine devoted to psychotronics and bio-energetics.⁽⁴⁷⁾ His books include *The Excalibur Statement*, *Analysis of Scalar Electromagnetics*, and *Gravitobiology: A New*

Biophysics (Tesla Book Company). In a February 1991 interview conducted by Michael Hutchison, editor of Megabrain Report, Bearden revealed that "scalar electromagnetic phenomena" make it possible to construct "thoughtforms to order, and input them directly into the mind and longterm memory." This can be done through "a hidden channel to pipe in inputs" and it can be done "surreptitiously, from a distance and without the knowledge and consent of the individual affected," he said further. Bearden calls this "the ultimate mind control."[\(48\)](#)

On July 23, 2000, Byrd delivered a paper to the 26th annual conference of the USPA in Columbus, Ohio, titled "Recent Advances in Scalar Technologies." He told the audience that many people claiming they are victims of remote MC devices appeared to be highly functional, and that there must be something to their claims. He pointed to thousands of documented cases during the Cold War of the U.S. government experimenting on citizens without their knowledge or consent.

He then cited a July 2, 1997 statement by Major General Sydney Schacknow of the Army's Special Forces (Ft. Bragg, North Carolina) that our military was "working on synthetic telepathy (the ability to read people's intentions at a distance using a magnetic laser -- a maser operating at extremely low frequencies," which can "alter behavior at a distance." In private conversation, Byrd told one participant that Marines had been shown a device that projects images into the brain from a distance, and that a Superconductor Quantum Interference Detector or SQUID machine (a sophisticated EEG device) can detect the mysterious rays many people suspect are causing them pain.[\(49\)](#) Byrd's paper at the 2001 USPA meeting in Columbus, Ohio, July 20-23, is titled "Mind Control: Paranoid Delusions or Frightening Reality?"

Synthetic Telepathy

"Synthetic telepathy is a term used to describe the beaming of words, thoughts, or ideas into a person's mind by mechanical means...some type of electromagnetic transmitter...operating in the microwave frequency band," begins a May, 1995 article by Judy Wall in Resonance.[\(50\)](#) The first known U.S. experiment in which audible voices were communicated via pulsed microwaves was carried out in 1973 by Joseph C. Sharp and Mark Grove in Walter Reed Army Institute of Research in the USA. Their success was based on biophysicist Allen Frey's post-WWII experiments with "microwave hearing."[\(51\)](#)

Commenting on Sharp's "pulsed microwave audiogram" in his 1985 ground-breaking book, *The Body Electric*, Robert O. Becker, MD, points out, "Such a device has obvious applications in covert operations designed to drive a target crazy with 'voices' or deliver undetectable instructions to a programmed assassin." He also noted, "Nearly two-thirds of the \$47-billion 1984 federal research budget went for military work, and in the field of bioelectricity the proportion was even higher." In denouncing "the buying of science by the military," Becker boldly declared, "To call it a form of prostitution is an insult to the oldest profession." Becker was twice nominated for the Nobel Prize in Medicine, but his career suffered because of his condemnation of the military uses of bioelectric research.[\(52\)](#)

Two years ago the career of SUNY-Albany Professor Kathryn Kelley also suffered a setback because of her probes into the mysteries of MC. In August 1999 Kelley's provocative research on the surgical implantation of communications devices to read thoughts was suddenly shut

down. She had delivered a paper to a professional conference in Orlando, Florida, in which she described acoustic implants in human beings called RAATS (short for radio wave, auditory, assaultive, transmitting implants). Kelley wrote, "When (short-wave) operators transmit to or scan RAAT implants in victims, they can talk to the victims remotely and anonymously, and hear the victim's speech and thoughts." [\(53\)](#)

"The Bionics of Man"

In 1962 Dr. Leonid L. Vasiliev, an internationally known Russian physiologist, remarked that "the discovery of the energy underlying ESP [extrasensory perception] will be equivalent to the discovery of atomic energy." [\(54\)](#) The word "psychotronics" was actually coined by Czechoslovak researchers to legitimize parapsychology as a scientific discipline. The Czech Manifesto adopted at the 1968 Moscow Parapsychological Conference declared, "Psychotronics is, in essence, the bionics of man." [\(55\)](#)

In the 1950s Soviet researchers invented a medical device called the LIDA machine, which uses modulated ELF waves to induce a trance-like hypnosis in human beings. According to a 1993 Defense Electronics article, a Richmond, Virginia company called Psychotechnologies Corporation now holds the LIDA patent, euphemistically called "psycho-correction technology." [\(56\)](#)

The Soviets were also the first to use EEG machines to catch "the moment when telepathy lights up in the brain." However, the U.S. came in a close second. In 1959 secret ESP research on the U.S. atomic sub Nautilus made headlines in France. Journalists asked the sensational question, "Has the American military learned the secret of mind power?" [\(57\)](#) The U.S. officially denied the Nautilus experiments. But Carol Rutz remembers being taken aboard this ship when she was 10 as part of a CIA MK-Ultra psychic assassination research program. Rutz reports being trained to send psychic energy to a "certain high-placed individual" to create a deadly aneurysm! [\(58\)](#) (See Part 3 of this series, July/August 2000 Probe for secret government experimentation using children.)

To understand the progression of electronic MC technologies from the 50s through the 90s, readers will benefit from consulting two online timelines composed by Judy Wall and Cheryl Welsh, respectively; a Fact Sheet with documentation on Nonconsensual Experimentation prepared by Welsh; and a bibliography titled "Psychoactivity of Electromagnetic Fields." [\(59\)](#)

"Zero-Evidence Weapons"

"For the first time in history," Eleanor White writes, "one human being, from hiding, at a distance, can control the thoughts and actions of another, by way of undetectable hypnosis, using still-classified electronic technology. These devices have totally disabled the world's justice systems." A board member of CAHRA, White has compiled the collective research of its members into a 136-page report, "The State of Unclassified and Commercial Technology Capable of Some Electronic Mind Control Effects." [\(60\)](#) She warns that anyone with knowhow and enough money could assemble an arsenal from ordinary (but expensive) electronic equipment and be totally immune from prosecution. "Zero-evidence weapons," she says, "make revenge crimes routine and easy." In the March 2000 issue of The American Reporter, White calls for debate and controls on all manufactured MC devices. [\(61\)](#)

In the late 1980s, activists in the Greenham Common Women's Peace Camp began experiencing headaches, nausea, vertigo, depression, disorientation and short-term memory loss. They were camped outside a U.S. Air Force Base in Great Britain to protest nuclear weapons and global militarization. Strong signals of non-ionizing radiation (microwave) up to 100 times the normal background level were detected there. Women peace activists in Seneca, New York, experienced similar harassment. [\(62\)](#)

Julianne McKinney, an ex-CIA case officer, believes she has been intentionally targeted by EM weapons. The painful harassment made her arms bleed, her gums rot and her teeth crack. In the early 1990s, she conducted an Electronic Surveillance Project, an offshoot of the Association of National Security Alumni. Her 22-page booklet, *Microwave Harassment and Mind Control*, published in 1992, documents many claims of NEM harassment. [\(63\)](#)

White has coined the term "voice-to-skull" (v2s) to describe an effect reported by hundreds of people. But White herself does not hear voices. "In my case and a few others," she says, "v2s is restricted to fake alarm clocks ringing at 3 a.m, fake phone or pager ringing, and fake bird choruses when no birds are around." In-home attacks include forced awakening and sleep deprivation, "hot needles" in the flesh, sexual stimulation, body vibrations and itching, limbs jerking wildly, and muscles manipulated remotely (vocal cords forced to produce sound against her will). White says she also suffers apartment break-ins with items stolen and clothing ripped. At work, she has experienced mind-blanking attacks and inexplicable computer malfunctions. Although she acknowledges that "the actual weapons now in use are tightly classified," she discovered through years of research that "the primitive weapons leading up to the current crop are mostly unclassified and some are even commercially available." [\(64\)](#)

White's Web site, <http://www.raven1.net>, contains a storehouse of credible research on government-sponsored MC experiments and technologies. It is a magnet that draws in people from all over the world searching for answers to the weird bio-electric phenomena experienced in their own bodies, homes, and communities. Thanks to White's e-mail exchange depot, I have corresponded with many highly articulate people from all walks of life, and have interviewed some by telephone. For example, I have learned of several cases where people discovered through x-rays or MRIs that family members had been implanted with biochips during minor surgery, without their knowledge or consent. Biochips, now the size of an uncooked grain of rice, are easily implantable for beneficial uses as well as for surreptitious political control. Applied Digital Solutions is now testing and marketing its "Digital Angel" technology, a biochip that makes possible the tracking of people using Global Positioning Satellites. [\(65\)](#) British Professor Kevin Warwick and his wife are being implanted with biochips to test whether they can read each other's thoughts when separated by distance. [\(66\)](#)

DSM-IV: Diagnosis or Coverup?

CAHRA members complain about the knee-jerk reactions of U.S. physicians (especially psychiatrists) to their suffering. Some have had bouts with hospitalization where they were subjected to forced drugging and electroshock. Many fear sharing their torments with family and friends lest they be labeled "paranoid schizophrenic" because they hear voices, suspect they are under some kind of surveillance, or suffer debilitating bio-electric attacks.

Many alleged experimentees felt somewhat vindicated, however, when they read the opening words of a 1997 NYT Magazine cover story, "For decades, those who claimed to be victims of clandestine radiation experiments conducted by the United States Government were dismissed as paranoid."⁽⁶⁷⁾ The Clinton Administration exposes on radiation experimentation using thousands of unsuspecting North Americans opened the door for alleged MC experimentees to speak publicly about their claims.

The first three parts of this series have documented how past leaders of the American Psychiatric Association (APA) were secretly involved in military/CIA MC research using nonconsensual human subjects, especially women and children in their care. Is it happenstance or coverup that many reported symptoms of NEM weapons have been written into the diagnostic categories published in the APA's Diagnostic Statistical Manual IV (DSM IV)?

One DSM IV criterion of "schizotypal personality disorder" is "belief in clairvoyance, telepathy, or 'sixth sense.'" Under such a sweeping definition, the entire cabal of military/intelligence psychic experimenters (including privatized, Pentagon-funded outfits like Psi Tech) could be labeled "schizophrenic" for indulging in "remote viewing" (ESP) research for decades!⁽⁶⁸⁾ Significantly, a History Channel offering called "Psychic Espionage," aired in September 2001, never ridiculed or cast "mental illness" aspersions on any of the male scientists and CIA Stargate functionaries who were interviewed.

Rauni Kilde believes that "psychiatrists working for U.S. intelligence agencies no doubt participated in writing and revising" what has become a worldwide psychiatrists' bible. "Victims of mind control experimentation are thus routinely diagnosed, knee-jerk fashion, as mentally ill by doctors who learned the DSM "symptom" list in medical school," she says.⁽⁶⁹⁾

N. Renay Tanner suggests that people who suspect they are targeted by electronic MC seek legal remedies and medical assistance through human rights organizations rather than the medical profession. A Columbia University graduate student focused on psychiatry and human rights, Tanner is also United Nations liaison for Support Coalition International, a human rights organization devoted to eliminating abuses by the mental-health industry. Tanner believes the mental health system functions for the purpose of social control top-down and that "ideologically driven" psychiatrists who cannot admit to any evidence of fallibility will not help ameliorate the stresses and trauma of nonconsensual experimentation.

Security Agency "Cutouts"?

CAHRA leaders bristle at suggestions that their pain may be caused by some condition other than purposeful manipulation by government-funded operators. They justifiably point to the MK-Ultra program and the thousands of documented cases of nonconsensual experimentation.⁽⁷⁰⁾ Still, most people offer no independent corroboration for their claims other than pointing out symptoms in common with other alleged victims and research proving that anti-personnel, directed-energy weapons do indeed exist.

One has to be skeptical of unscientific, long-distance evaluations of individuals based solely on uncorroborated verbal reports, often communicated via the anonymity of e-mail. After all, many known physical ailments such as electrical sensitivity and fibromyalgia could produce similar symptoms in different people.⁽⁷¹⁾ Some painful effects may also be due to allergic

reactions and EM pollution. Any number of people who corroborate each other's symptoms could be suffering from what a recent New York Times magazine article called "culturally specific" mental illness.—(72) With suspicion about unethical government-financed experimentation more the rule than the exception, and widespread computer networking by people searching for answers to their problems, the stage is set for an epidemic of self-diagnosed victims. How does one separate out genuine experimentees from people whose symptoms may have physical or emotional causes not connected with MC at all?

Some claims appear have more merit than others. And a few people have named their perpetrators as connected to private security services, Air Force personnel, or huge military contractors such as Raytheon (likely involved in producing some of these weapons). For example, Pat Mougey's tormentors appear to be recruited by a security agency located on the street where she lives. She reports some harassers let her know she is under surveillance. (73) She believes they use commercially available, through-the-wall radar to tape everything that goes on in the privacy of her own home. (74) Mougey says she even saw herself through a window on the television screen in the house next door. I was skeptical about this until I saw NSA high-tech surveillance gadgetry on display in the Hollywood movie, "Enemy of the State." A private detective knowledgeable in surveillance devices confirmed that such gadgetry does exist in the real world and not just in the imaginations of Hollywood writers.

"They have a device to control every part of the body, including the throat," says Mougey. "I have been in the ER more than once because my throat was closed up and I could not breathe." I became convinced there may be truth in Mougey's claims by reading a 1987 report on the Attorney General's Conference on Less Than Lethal Weapons. It revealed that "scientific knowledge of human physiology is progressing to the point where it may soon be possible to target specific systems with specific frequencies of electromagnetic radiation...sustained, extremely low frequency (ELF) radiation [that] can produce nausea or disorientation..." (75)

But so long as human experimentation in weapons development remains subject to "national security" restrictions, it is impossible to know for sure whether specific individuals are experimentees in government or privatized operations. We do know, however, that our government spent millions on electronic MC research. One hundred thirty boxes (130 cubic feet) of classified documents on "behavioral experiments" the CIA's Office of Research and Development (ORD) were located in 1978. They were found after John Marks (author of The Search for the 'Manchurian Candidate') requested ORD files "on behavioral research, including...activities related to bio-electrics, electric or radio stimulation of the brain, electronic destruction of memory, stereotaxic surgery, psychosurgery, hypnosis, parapsychology, radiation, microwaves and ultrasonics." (76)

Rogue Scientific Groups

As I delved more into the scientific end of MC research, I became more convinced that the U.S. military/industrial complex probably has remote-control technology that can produce the torture Mougey and others so vividly describe. A 1999 article by engineer Tom Bearden, "Mind Control and EM Wave Polarization Transductions," corroborates my feeling:

"...rogue groups amongst Western clandestine mind control researchers will probably arise if they have not already done so. They will likely seek to increase their personal control and

further isolate the programs from orthodox government review and from government and legislative control. They may even divert the research into highly illegal and unethical means, because it furthers their own rogue agendas. That is how clandestine U.S. government research can sometimes go sour, unless great care is exercised by the oversight committees in the House and the Senate.

Sometimes when rogue groups do gain control and total secrecy of a given new technological area, then what appears to be "U.S. government operations" do start to encompass a criminal and unethical operations [sic], hidden usually beneath the deep veil of high classification. Also, if it's "scientific," no one is ever brought to justice, even if the "evil science actions" are uncovered and publicly revealed." [\(77\)](#)

Those who doubt the existence of classified MC technology can draw their own conclusions from several official responses to requests for information on NEM weapons research. Margo Cherney received a letter from the Air Force in 1999 in response to her request for material on a 1970s Air Force project called "Communicating via the Microwave Auditory Effect." In denying her request to declassify this material, the letter said "unauthorized disclosure of the requested information could reasonably be expected to cause damage to national security." [\(78\)](#) Eleanor White received a letter from a member of the New York Assembly in 1998 that said, "Unfortunately, information concerning what was referenced in your letter is highly classified, and I am not at liberty to divulge such information to the general public." [\(79\)](#)

In April 2000, White was able to discover a U.S. Navy contract for Ultrasonic Acoustic Heterodyning Technology with American Technology Corporation. According to the company's own publicity, hypersonic sound technology "can target selected individuals in a group or in a noisy environment and deliver audio to that person." [\(80\)](#) This technology makes possible some of the sound effects White and others experience.

For several years CAHRA founder Cheryl Welsh has been trying to organize a study of 500 alleged experimentees that would include medical and psychiatric evaluations. Many in the CAHRA network are very fearful of doctors because they have experienced terrible abuse in the medical system. Welsh has struggled to convince them to join the study as she diligently networks with EM victims in other countries and raises money to insure the scientific viability of what would become a ground breaking study. People whose symptoms have other causes need to be properly diagnosed and treated. Pretenders and disinformation purveyors among the hundreds of people alleging EM targeting need to be exposed -- either by their refusal to participate in the study or by the objective evaluations of scientific and medical investigators. [\(81\)](#)

Civilians Become "the Enemy"

Many CAHRA members report that their complaints to local police have not gotten serious attention. In some cases this could be explained by collusion between local law enforcement and federal authorities testing NL weapons and surveillance systems in the community. Crusading Alaskan environmentalist Nick Begich reports a secret agreement between the Department of Defense and the Department of Justice to transfer NL weapons to local law enforcement through the National Institute of Justice. [\(82\)](#)

Like an international Paul Revere, Begich has been circling the globe clanging alarm bells to stimulate public debate on civilian control of the military in the post-cold-war era:

"The weaving together of Department of Defense missions with civilian Department of Justice missions is unprecedented. Not since the civil war has the military machinery...been turned against United States citizens...This raises serious questions regarding use of our Department of Defense for domestic police actions, which may be a violation of constitutional law by being in conflict with the narrowly-defined federal use of the military 'for the national defense.'" [\(83\)](#)

How did civilians become "the enemy" in peacetime? In a 5/12/99 interview on ABC News, USPA member Lt. Col. John B. Alexander was asked if he saw any domestic applications for NL weapons. "Absolutely," he answered. "In the U.S. today, we have a very large disenfranchised population. The potential for civil disorder is quite high, in my estimation. This is an area in which non-lethal weapons can play a vital role in restoring order, protecting lives and property..."

Alexander directed the Non-Lethal Weapons Laboratory at Los Alamos National Laboratory in the 1980s. He is the same knowledgeable military man who wrote way back in December 1980 that "there are weapons systems that operate on the power of the mind and whose lethal capacity has already been demonstrated....The psychotronic weapon would be silent, difficult to detect, and would require only a human operator as a power source." [\(84\)](#)

Without any any public review process, a joint policy for NL weapons was adopted in 1995. Highest priority was given to developing unspecified technologies "most likely get dual use, i.e., law enforcement and military applications." [\(85\)](#) A 1994 draft of the government's NL policy authorized use of nonlethal weapons by our military in support of domestic law enforcement. It chillingly replaced the Cold War concept of an external "enemy" (requiring stringent national-security regulations) with the relatively benign term "adversary," which could apply to anyone, domestic or foreign. "Adversary is used above in its broadest sense," this document says, "including those who are not declared enemies but who are engaged in activities we wish to stop." [\(86\)](#)

The confluence of NL and high-tech electronic weaponry can be gleaned from what little is available in the media. The July 7, 1997 issue of U.S. News and World Report reported that the Air Force alone plans to spend more than \$100 million by 2003 to research the "bioeffects" of what it called "exotic" anti-personnel, NL weapons. The ghastly technologies acknowledged in this article include blinding lasers (considered, but rejected for use in Somalia), acoustic or sonic weapons modeled after the Nazi's "vortex" technology (causing nausea, "pain, spasms or even death"), RF weapons that induce epileptic seizures, "undetectable" VLF devices that cause flulike symptoms, nausea and weakness, and "tunable" microwave weapons that can "cook the enemy." [\(87\)](#)

In March 2001, the Pentagon went public with a portable people zapper euphemistically called an "Active Denial System." Developed by Ratheon Corporation and other Pentagon contractors for crowd dispersal, this so-called NL weapon "could cook a person's eyeballs" if the operator so desired. [\(88\)](#) To its credit, CBS News interspersed footage of huge anti-Vietnam War demonstrations involving hundreds of thousands of Americans in its

announcement of this weapon. Comic strip character Pogo's astute and much quoted observation, "We have seen the enemy and they is us" was never more applicable.

"It's war, Jim, but not as we know it," in the 8/3/97 issue of The Scotsman, offers the following intriguing sentence: "Progress on laser and acoustic technology has been rapid...and a number of weapons are now off the design board and are being tested in secret."

Taxpayers footing the bill for this research have the right to ask: On whom are these weapons being tested and are the subjects protected under the Nuremberg Code, international laws and presidential executive orders? ⁽⁸⁹⁾ Eleanor White appropriately points out, "No government agency will admit to being charged with ethical protection of military and other government classified human test subjects." Could criminal, free-lance experimentation be conducted by private entrepreneurs with security clearance and on-the-job knowledge of how these weapons work?

In 1999 USA Today lifted the veil on a secret administrative court that grants security clearances to employees of defense contractors. "Felons gain access to the nation's secrets" was its provocative headline. "Tens of thousands of military and contractor personnel are cleared each year," it reported. In its study of 1500 decisions by the Defense Office of Hearings and Appeals, the newspaper found clearances were routinely bestowed on drug users, kidnappers, pedophiles, murders, exhibitionists and other convicted sex offenders, chronic liars, and people with histories of violence and/or convictions for criminal fraud involving millions of dollars. ⁽⁹⁰⁾

Psyops Field Testing on Civilians?

Eleanor White believes the most bizarre harassment she experiences amounts to psychological warfare. The unknown perpetrators, she says, occupy a "shadow government" that includes some of the country's biggest defense contractors and their intelligence operatives. "They are behavior science-oriented," she explains, "in creating severe stress to test our limits." She believes the perpetrators could be retired MK-Ultra employees "who set up shop in private industry away from congressional scrutiny," their paid agents from private security outfits, or even criminal groups who have secured the technology on the military black market. "The original MK-Ultra military/intelligence experimenters were forced to share with the corporate world," she says, "and the sharing has now quite a few branches."

In 1992, the first George Bush Administration added a little-known regulation to its National Industrial Security Program Operating Manual that reads, "Cover stories may be established for unacknowledged programs in order to protect the integrity of the program from individuals who do not have a need to know. Cover stories must be believable and cannot reveal any information regarding the true nature of the contract. Cover stories for Special Access Programs must have the approval of the PSO [Program Security Officer] prior to dissemination." ⁽⁹¹⁾ This provision is quite alarming. It means that unscrupulous "experimenters," hired by private companies with Pentagon connections, have a green light to "lie by the book." They can easily cover up the abuse of innocent people without any accountability to elected civilian authorities.

"There is no punishment for rogue scientific groups," writes Bearden. "Shockingly, the U.S. government at the highest level has shown...that mass crimes against U.S. civilians, perpetrated by portions of the U.S. scientific community in direct conspiracy and in secret,

will likely be condoned. The perpetrators will not be indicted, tried, or convicted." (Emphasis in the original)

He says further that:

"...in the "Big Science community, there can be and there are rogue groups. Lots of them. There is deep cover, deep classification. And there is very probably advanced mind control research and testing, be it legal or illegal. Hopefully, most of it is legal and constrained. However, some of it is almost certain to be illegal and ill constrained." [\(92\)](#)

As news of this series disseminated throughout the MC survivor network, academics and independent MC researchers phoned or wrote to offer useful information gleaned from their own research. One such source is a doctoral student in physics whose interest in neuroscience spans the last decade. I will call him Smith as he does not want his real name used. Smith believes that covert field testing of NEM weapons is combined with classic surveillance techniques perfected during the Cold War. He directed me to a "spy/counterspy" Web site dissecting FBI methods used to create fear, passivity and immobilization. [\(93\)](#) They include constant harassment to build up stress, total discrediting of his/her experiences by driving the target "crazy," then labeling the target as a "paranoid schizophrenic." The intended outcome of this treatment is depression, withdrawal and the target's acquiescence in being controlled. Smith cites the "learned helplessness model" of Martin Seligman, as the operant conditioning used by MC experimenters whose identity is protected in "black" programs. [\(94\)](#)

Smith suggests that some alleged experimentees are being used as the "prototypes" of a new controlled life, victims of a psychological warfare operation aimed, not at a foreign "enemy," but at our own citizenry. "Operatives get to train their mind-control and harassment techniques on live prey," he continued, "without fear of adverse consequences from a bungled operation."

He points out that some alleged experimentees, particularly women, are the "ideal candidates" for this kind of operation:

"They live alone, are highly verbal (the more associative one is, the easier it would no doubt be to drive her crazy), individualistic, don't have good family relations, and have obedient relatives, often with connections to the security services. It is easy for federal operatives with top-secret security clearances to paint these people as lunatics in order to be able to torture them with America's tax dollars. Indeed, after the cold war ended, there was a vacuum for surveillance operatives who needed to be doing something useful in order to justify their vast funding. What could be more desirable from a federal operative's point of view than to torture in absolute safety and secrecy a few unfortunate "freaks" with the very latest in black-budget technology?" [\(95\)](#)

Assassination Mysteries and Mind Control

Remote viewer David Morehouse exposed the existence of the CIA's Stargate "remote viewing" program in his 1996 book *Psychic Warrior*. [\(96\)](#) He revealed that Stargate was a Special Access Program (SAP), which requires the highest level of security clearance for Sensitive Compartmentalized Information. [\(97\)](#) NEM technologies would come under the government's NL research apparatus and are probably categorized as SAPs. Morehouse was

persecuted as a whistleblower, including involuntary hospitalization and severe psychiatric abuse. The public campaign to discredit him was led by none other than John Alexander, the "father" of NL weapons. [\(98\)](#)

Interestingly, Morehouse also told attorney William Pepper that a sniper team of low-level CIA operatives in the U.S. Special Forces was responsible for the assassination of Martin Luther King, Jr. in 1968. [\(99\)](#) Earlier installments of this series have touched on how mind control might have been the secret weapon used to commit and cover up the assassinations of President John F. Kennedy, Robert Kennedy and Dr. King. A most provocative and easily accessible article that links MC with these crimes (as well as the assassination of John Lennon and the mass murders in Jonestown, Guyana) was written by Curt Rowlett. It is titled "Project MKULTRA: Did the U.S. Government Actually Create Programmed Assassins?" [\(100\)](#)

Was Admiral Boorda -- like the Kennedy brothers and Dr. King -- just the latest political "adversary" marked for extinction by undemocratic shadow institutions operating above and beyond the law?

More than 25 years ago, Senator Frank Church foresaw an abyss of no return. Today Thomas Bearden, a military man who most probably has seen the best and worst of human beings, warns that unregulated MC technology could be the undoing of our civilization:

"Human beings are still human beings. All the good and evil is still there, regardless of the group. The stage settings change, but the cast of characters and the play never change.

It's sad, but 'twas ever thus. Hidden parts of our own governments -- and other governments throughout the world -- are no different from the old medieval groups, where nobles etc. were always plotting against the king, or using the king's power for their own nefarious end. The rogue groups today are no different from all the scheming and conniving groups that destroyed the Roman Empire. Great empires fall from within, not usually from without!" [\(101\)](#) (emphasis in original)

July 2001

Endnotes

1. NBC, "Meet the Press," 8/17/75 transcript. Quoted in Bamford, J., The Puzzle Palace, Houghton-Mifflin, 1982, p. 379. In 1975 Church headed the Senate Intelligence Committee that exposed many unlawful practices of the intelligence community, including MK-Ultra.
2. "Navy colleagues believe Boorda could have survived scrutiny," CNN, 5/17/96.
3. 5/23/96 posting of Linda Grant De Pauw to "Women and the Military": <http://www.h-net.msu.edu/~minerva/archives/threads/temp/boorda.html> . According to family and friends, Boorda did not exhibit any of the military's suicide warning signs: http://www.dtic.mil/afosi/news/1999_suicide.html .
4. USA Today, 11/25/96.

5. The CIA Papers: [Bluebird](#), Artichoke, MK-Ultra. Volume 1 (pp. 126-129). Twenty thousand MK-Ultra documents are available for purchase on three CD-ROMs from the CIA under the Freedom of Information Act for \$30.

6. Schefflin, A. & Opton, Jr., E.M., The Mind Manipulators. (Paddington Press, 1978), p. 470; Harry V. Martin & David Caul "The CIA and the Mafia Mind Control" (<http://www.visitations.com/mindcontrol/Hist-Mind.html> ; see also London Times, July 13, 1975.

7. I consulted John L. McIntosh, PhD, chair of the Department of Psychology at Indiana University South Bend. McIntosh, past president of the American Association of Suicidology, who retrieved the suicide numbers and rates for Medford City and Jackson County for 1968 through 1995. Medford ranked 9th highest in the country in 1995.

8. Metcalf, Mark, "The secret war against Medford, Oregon." Posted at:

<http://www.diac.com/~ekwall2/info/t0001.shtm> .

9. http://www.globalserve.net/~artnet/mu_sicnet.htm ;
<http://www.globalserve.net/~artnet/dmdpt97f.html> ;
http://www.ethanrussell.com/_erdw/000006df.htm

10. For information on U.S. intelligence "cover and deception" programs, see the Federation of American Scientists' Secrecy and Government Bulletin # 34, <http://www.fas.org/>. See also Army document on Psychological Operations:

http://www.fas.org/man_dod-101/army/docs/st100-3/c5/5sect9.htm .

11. See list of MC patents: <http://www.trufax.org/menu/patents.html> , and several lists of books, articles and links on Electromagnetic Mind Control:

<http://www.raven1.net/mcf/MCF/booklist.htm> and <http://www.raven1.net/nancbk3.htm>

12. http://www.angelfire.com/electronic/mindcontrol/Abemarf_part_1.htm

13. Kilde, "Microchip Implants, Mind Control and Cybernetics," SPEKULA (3rd Quarter, 1999). SPEKULA is published by medical students and doctors in Northern Finland. Posted at: <http://www.raven1.net/kilde2.htm>.

14. http://www.multistalkerictims.org/mcf/MCF/victim-h_m.htm; <http://mindjustice-org/ginter.htm>;

<http://www.konformist.com/1998/voices.htm> ;

Soviets organize against Psychotronic Weapons:

<http://multistalkerictims-org/mcf/MCF/welshsov.htm>

15. Nonconsensual Brainwaves: <http://mindjustice-org/brn-stdy.htm>;

Code of the Brain: <http://mindjustice-org/book.htm>;

Electromagnetic Radiation (emr) Weapons: <http://mindjustice-org/emr13.htm>;

Russian Book Translation Project: <http://mindjustice-org/russian.htm>

16. My source provided a copy of the AF letter opening an investigation; she destroyed a similar letter from the Navy after Boorda's death.

17. Boyer, Peter J., "Admiral Boorda's War," New Yorker, 9/16/96, pp. 68-86; Kotz, Nick, Washingtonian Magazine, December 1996; USA Today, 11/25/96; Daily Telegraph (London), 11/26/96; "Bits of metal carry a weighty message." Philadelphia Inquirer, 5/18/96, p. A1.

18. Rabinowitz, Dorothy, "Playing for the airwaves," Wall Street Journal, 6/10/96, p. A16; "Leader from the front: Obituary: Admiral Jeremy Boorda," Guardian, May 18, 1996, p. 32.

19. "Details of top admiral's suicide note disclosed," LA Times, 11/25/96, p. A10. The second note, addressed to Boorda's wife, has never been released. According to Joe Trento, bureau chief of the National Security News Service, one of the notes was "typed and dated" the day before the admiral's death. He interpreted this as evidence Boorda's suicide may have been caused by other issues than the meeting with Newsweek reporters. However, a typed, predated note could also be viewed as a forgery that was part of a murder coverup. See Washington Post, 6/8/96, p. A13.

20. "Navy Report Omits Suicide Notes," NYT, 11/2/96

21. This 6-part Guardian series, critical of U.S. policy in Bosnia, began 1/17/96 and ended 5/21/96.

22. Guardian, 5/18/96

23. "Getting Inside the Enemy's Head," Intelligence Newsletter No. 296, 10/3/96 (published by Indigo Publications of France, <http://www.indigo-net.com>, and indexed in Lexis-Nexis).

24. Excerpt from New World Vistas: Air and Space Power for the 21st Century, 1996, Ancillary Volume, section on "biological process control": <http://www.multistalkerictims.org/mcf/MCF/usafbiol.htm>. See also "U.S. Air Force looks to the battlefields of the future," Microwave News, Jan./Feb. 1997, p. 14.

25. <http://www.abc.net.au/4corners/> "Australian Aide Under Probe Dead in Apparent Suicide", Washington Post, 6/17/99. Transcript of "Caught in the Crossfire": <http://www.abc.net.au/4corners/stories/s276564.htm>

26. Background on the U.S./Australia military alliance can be found in two books by Desmond Ball, A Suitable Piece of Real Estate: American Intelligence in Australia (Sydney, Hale & Iremonger, 1980) and Richelson, J.T. & Ball, D., The Ties That Bind: Intelligence Cooperation Between UKUSA Countries -- the United Kingdom, the United States of America, Canada, Australia and New Zealand (Allen & Unwin, 1985); details about

Indonesia's intervention in East Timor can be found in William Blum's Killing Hope: U.S. Military and CIA Interventions Since World War II (Common Courage Press, 1995).

27. Map: <http://www.abc.net.au/4corners/mervjenkins/map/map.htm>

28. Collins, OpenVerdict (Sphere Books, 1990), p. 244.

29. "Demand government explanation of deaths, disappearance," AP, 3/19/87; "Defence Scientists Mystery Deepens," Financial Times (London), 4/3/87.

30. "Open verdict on satellite scientist's car crash," Guardian (London), 4/23/87; "Mystery of the dead scientists: Coincidence or conspiracy?," AP, 2/6/88; "Britain baffled by deaths of 10 scientists involved in security," AP, 4/10/88; "Computer magazine says scientists' deaths don't add up," AP, 4/13/88; "Scientists' deaths 'not a plot'," Daily Telegraph, 2/13/89.

31. Vials, Joe, Deadly Deception at Port Arthur, 2000:

<http://www.nutech2000.com.au/prod8.htm>;

"The Port Arthur Massacre" (Tasmania): <http://www.vialls.homestead.com/>;

"The 'Perfect' CIA Assassination," New Dawn magazine, 1994 special edition:

<http://www.newdawnmagazine.com/Articles/'Perfect'%20CIA%20Assassination.html>

(see also " 'U.S. involved' in death of WPC at Libyan Embassy, Guardian (London), 4/9/96); "Tesla's Electromagnetic Pyramids," 9/98: <http://c3i.homestead.com/omega1.html>

32. e.g., "Hidden messages: The use of subliminal texts in music," Financial Times (London), 3/30/95; "Hong Kong academic sues U.S. government for 'mind control,'" Agence France Press, 1/25/96; "Ban microwave and acoustic weapons: Statement by International Committee of the Red Cross," Reuters, 5/30/96; "Communicating with Thought Power" (bionic brain implants), BBC News, 10/15/98; ""And the Voice said..." (Voice-of-God psyops), New Scientist, 12/25/99-1/1/00

33. " 'Non-lethal' weapons: Precipitating a new arms race," Brit. Med. J., Vol. 315 (7/12/97).

34. Butler, Declan, "Advances in neuroscience 'may threaten human rights,'" Nature, 391, 1/22/98, p. 316.

35. STOA report "An Appraisal of Technologies of Political Control," is posted at: <http://www.uhuh.com/laws/europar3.htm>

36. The "Resolution on the Environment, Security and Foreign Policy," #27:

http://www.europarl.eu.int/plenary/default_en.htm?redirected=1 (search by date).

37. 1999 Tokyo Declaration: <http://www.ndsu.ac.jp/~tokyo99/declartation.htm>

38. Wall, Judy, "Military Use of Mind Control Weapons," Nexus magazine (Australia), October/November, 1998.<http://www.multistalkerictims.org/mcf/MCF/military.htm>.

39. Wall, Judy, "Aerial Mind Control: A Threat to Civil Liberties," Nexus magazine, October/November 1999.

<http://www.raven1.net/commsolo.htm>.

See also <http://www.sightings.com/politics5/mindcontrols.htm>.

40. "High tech psychological warfare arrives in the Middle East," British ITV, 3/23/91:<http://www.raven1.net/silsound.htm>

41. Wall, op. cit., "Military Use of Mind Control Weapons."

42. Metz, Steven & Kievit, James, The Revolution in Military Affairs and Conflict Short of War, Strategic Studies Institute, U.S. Army War College, July 25, 1994. Cited in Babacek, Mojmir, "The Psycho-electronic Threat to Democracy: The Secret Arms Race," <http://www.multistalkerictims.org/mcf/MCF/babdoc.htm>.

43. <http://call.army.mil/fmso/fmsopubs/issues/firewall.htm>. See also Bryce, Susan, "21st Century Warriors," New Dawn, #59 (March-April 2000)

<http://www.newdawnmagazine.com>).

44. <http://www.multistalkerictims.org/mcf/>

45. "Telemetry is coming of age," by Dean C. Jutter, Wen H. Ko, & Thomas M. Spear, extract from Engineering in Medicine and Biology Magazine, March 1983:

<http://www.raven1.net/telem1.htm>.

46. Eleanor White correspondence, August 2000

47. Bowart, W.H. & Sutton, Richard, "The Invisible Third World War":

<http://www.davidicke.net/emagazine/vol21/research/wwar.html>

48. <http://www.cheniere.org/misc/interview1991.htm>

49. Dr. Byrd's comments were privately communicated by a conference participant who does not want to be named. Contact <http://www.psychotronics.org/> to order proceedings of meetings.

50. "Synthetic Telepathy": <http://www.logicsouth.com/~lcoble/conspire/syn.txt>.

51. Brodeur, Paul, The Zapping of America: Microwaves, Their Deadly Risk, and the Cover-up, Norton, 1977, pp. 295-296; Becker, Robert O. & Selden, Gary, The Body Electric: Electromagnetism and the Foundation of Life, Morrow, 1985, pp. 319. See also Possony, Stefan T., "Psy-War: Soviet Device Experiments," Defense and Foreign Affairs Daily, 6/7/83.

Microwave hearing is documented in Lin, J.C., "The Microwave Auditory Phenomenon," Proceedings of the IEEE, vol. 68, January 1980, pp. 67-73 and "The future battlefield: a blast of gigawatts?, IEEE Spectrum, March 1988, pp. 54.

52. Becker, *ibid.*, Chapter 15 and postscript, pp. 319, 333.

53. "Human Brain Implant Research Suspended at Major University," Albany Times Union, August 25, 1999.

54. Ostrander, Sheila & Schroeder, Lynn, *Psychic Discoveries Behind the Iron Curtain* (1st ed.) (Prentice-Hall, 1970), p. 7. The second edition, with six additional chapters, was published in 1997 by Marlow & Co. See the video "Soviet KGB Paranormal Files," broadcast on the Fox Family cable channel in 1999, for elaboration of Soviet breakthroughs in MC over 50 years.

55. Ostrander, *Ibid.*, p. 387-388.

56. Defense Electronics: <http://www.waco93.com/defenseelectronics.htm> ; Virginia Mind Control: http://www.datafilter.com/mc/new_weekNonlethal.html

57. Ostrander, *op. cit.*, pp. 6, 21. The LIDA is patented in the U.S. (#3,773,049). See a partial transcript of a CNN Special Assignment (1985) video on Russian RF weapons: <http://multistalkerictims-org/mcf/MCF/cnn-mc.htm>. U.S. declassified documents on 1995 Russian TV show about mind control devices: <http://www.raven1.net/russ.htm> ; Russian Machine That Tranquilizes People: <http://www.raven1.net/lida.htm> . CAHRA is sponsoring a translation of the 1999 Russian book, *Psychotronic War and the Security of Russia* by V.N. Lopatin and V.D. Tsygankov: <http://www.calweb.com/~welsh/rustrans.htm> .

58. Personal correspondence; see Carol Rutz's Web site: <http://www2.dmci.net/users/casey/> . Her book, *A Nation Betrayed: Secret Cold War Experiments Performed on Our Children and Other Innocent People* will be available in 2001. Another recent book by child survivors of the MK-Ultra program is *Secret Weapons: Two Sisters' Terrifying Story* by Cheryl and Lynn Hersha (with Dale Griffis and Ted Schwarz), 2000.

59. Timelines by Wall (<http://www.raven1.net/jwalltil.htm>) and Welsh (<http://mindjustice-org/timeline.htm>) Fact Sheet: <http://mindjustice-org/facts.htm> . Bibliography by Robert C. Beck and Eldon A. Byrd: <http://www.vxm.com/bib.doc.htm> . See also Jason Jeffrey, "Electronic Mind Control: Brain Zapping," *New Dawn* magazine (Australia), Parts 1 and 2, #59 (April/May 2000) and #60 (May/June 2000):

<http://www.newdawnmagazine.com/current.html> .

60. March 30, 2000. <http://raven1-net/uncom.htm> . White's subject44 index catalogs the latest MC research: <http://www.raven1.net/ravsubjx.htm> . See <http://www.raven1.net/public1.htm> for a diagram depicting how an early version of the technology might work.

61. "New Devices that 'talk' to minds need debate, controls."

<http://www.raven1.net/amrep1.htm>.

62. Keeler, Anna, "Remote Mind Control Technology," In Keith, Jim (ed.). Secret and Suppressed: Banned Ideas and Hidden History, Feral House, 1993. Posted at <http://www.spunk.org/library/altern/pub/keith/sp000435.txt>; Bolman, Betsy, "The 'Zapping' of Greenham and Seneca," Peace and Freedom, January/February 1989 (monthly publication of Women's International League for Peace and Freedom available at the Swarthmore College library).

63. McKinney's story can be found in The Whistleblowers, edited by Elizabeth Russell Manning and Cheryl Welsh, Greensward Press, P.O. Box 640472, San Francisco, CA 94109 (\$30.00). See also <http://www.webcom.com/~pinknoi/coldwar/microwave.html> and McKinney, "The Classic Mind Control Operation Revealed,"

http://www.profreedom.free4all.co.uk/classic_mind_control.html/.

64. Results of White's survey of MC effects are posted at

<http://www.raven1.net/emresul2.htm>. See surveillance devices available for sale in catalogs of Information Unlimited, <http://www.amazing1.com/>, "and Consumertronics Online Catalog, <http://www.tsc-global.com/consumer.html>.

65. Update: Applied Digital Solutions, 7/31/00: http://www.digitalangel.net/pr_7_31_00.htm; Cox News Service, 12/27/99: <http://www.stockhelp.net/star/html>.

66. Update: "Cyborg professor," Straits Times, 7/27/00,

http://straightstimes.asia1.com.sg/singapore/sin16_0727.html ; "New Tech Joins Brains, Computers," Discovery News, 5/25/01,

<http://dsc.discovery.com/news/briefs/20010521/flight.htm>

67. "Atomic Guinea Pigs," NYT, 8/31/97. p. 38.

68. APA, Diagnostic Statistical Manual of Mental Disorders-IV, Chapter 23, Table 23-2. Psi Tech: <http://www.psitech.net/index.htm>. See also, Paranormal Management Systems, <http://www.fastnet.co.uk/pms/info.html>. For a biting critique of the unscientific evolution of this manual, its sexist nature, and the corrupting influence of huge drug companies on the psychiatric profession, see Paula J. Caplan, They Say You're Crazy, Addison-Wesley, 1995.

69. Kilde, op. cit., Endnote #13.

70. "A History of Secret Human Experimentation:
<http://www.healthnewsnet.com/humanexperiments.html>

71. Electrosensitivity: <http://www.powerwatch.org.uk/gen/sensitiv.htm>. Fibromyalgia:

<http://www.futureone.com/~hunter/fms.htm>

and <http://www.nih.gov/niams/healthinfo/fbrofs.htm>

72. Osborne, Lawrence, "Regional Disturbances," NYT, 5/6/01, p. 98.

73. Mougey's story is posted: <http://www.multistalkerictims.org/mcf/MCF/mcf1.tm#Mougey> .
74. Through-the-wall devices are based on "millimeter wave" technology: <http://www.millivision.com> .
75. Sherri Sweetman, March 1987. Quoted in Begich, Nick & Manning, Jeane, Angels Don't Play This HAARP, Earthpulse Press, 1995, p. 171-172.
76. Marks, John, The Search for the 'Manchurian Candidate,' Times Books, 1979, p. 212.
77. Bearden, Explore (Vol. 9, No. 4), 1999. <http://www.cheniere.org/explore%20articles/mind%20control3/p08.jpg>
78. Cherney's Web page: <http://www.angelfire.com/or/mctrl/index.html>
79. Letter from Joan K. Christensen: <http://www.raven1.net/jkchrist.gif>
80. U.S. Navy Contract: <http://www.raven1.net/aegis.htm>
81. Medical study: http://mindjustice-org/tudy_notice.htm
82. Begich, Nick & Roderick, Jim, Earth Rising The Revolution, Earthpulse Press, 1999, pp. 117-133; the DoD/DoJ Memorandum of Understanding signed by Janet Reno and John Deutsch, 4/20/94: <http://www.pir.org/foia/mou01.html> . See also "Urban guerilla warfare and non-lethal weapons," Intelligence Newsletter #381, 5/4/00 (in Lexis database).
83. Begich & Manning, op. cit., pp. 175-176.
84. "The New Mental Battlefield: Beam Me Up Spock," Military Review. For histories of NL weapons development, see Aftergood, Steven, "The 'Soft Kill' Fallacy," Bulletin of Atomic Scientists, 1994 (<http://www.bullatomicsci.org/issues/1994/so94/so94Aftergood.html>) and two articles by British journalist Armen Victorian: "Background on the Aviary," Nexus Magazine(Australia), 1995. (<http://v-j-enterprises-com/nexusavi.html>) and "Non-Lethality: John B. Alexander, The Pentagon's Penguin," MindNet Journal, Vol. 1, No. 86 (<http://www.visitations.com/mindnet/MN186.HTM>)
85. Begich, & Roderick, op. cit., p. 117.
86. Begich, & Manning, op. cit., pp. 175-176. It is unclear whether this language is included in the final version.
87. U.S. News & WR: http://members.aol.com/_ht_a/ultra1753/usnews.htm . See also "Soon, 'Phasers on Stun'," Newsweek, 2/7/94: <http://www.datafilter.com/mc/newsweekNonlethal.html> and Bryce, Susan, "Totalitarian Technology: The Truth is Closer Than Fiction," New Dawn, #50 (September-October 1998): <http://newdawnmagazine-com.au/> . See also Filterman, Marc, Les Armes de L'Ombre (Black Project Weapons), Editions Carnot, 1999, which covers secret and unknown weapons developed in the last two decades by the U.S., Soviets (Russians) and Europeans.

88. Lee, Martin A. "The Pentagon's people zapper," San Francisco Bay Guardian, 4/2/01. <http://www.sfbg.com/reality/22.htm> . Add other links.
89. See "Bioeffects of Radiofrequency Radiation" on the Web site of Brooks Air Force Base: <http://www.brooks.af.mil/AFRL/HED/hedr/reports/bioeffects/87-3con.htm>.
90. Pound, Edward T., 12/30/99; also ""How decisions and appeals are handled," 12/29/99 and "A few who got through," 12/29/99. <http://www.usatoday.com/>
91. Horgan, John, "Lying by the Book," Scientific American, October 1992. Posted at http://j_kidd.tripod.com/b/report68.html. Americans for Democratic Action is on record calling for public exposure and reclassification of all SAPs. Its resolution is posted at <http://adaction-org/pubs/intact401.html> .
92. Bearden, op. cit. Endnote #77
93. <http://www.amnix.com/jedmartin/cs001.htm>
94. A summary of Seligman's work, with bibliography, can be found at <http://www.uwinnipeg.ca/campus/uwsa/from.htm> .
95. See the narratives of alleged MC experimentees: <http://mindcontrolforums-com/MCF/victm-hm.htm>
96. Psychic Warrior, St. Martin's. Also see "Paranormal ESPionage," an interview with W. Adam Mandelbaum, author of Psychic Battlefield: A History of the Military-Occult Complex, St. Martin's Press, 2000 in New Dawn magazine, #62 (September-October 2000): <http://newdawnmagazine-com.au/> .
97. A "Sensitive Compartmented Information Nondisclosure Agreement" required of Defense Department contract employees is posted at <http://jya-com/scinda.htm> .
98. See Uri Dowbenko Interview with Morehouse: "The True Adventures of a Psychic Spy," Nexus, October/November 1997 (<http://www.nexusmagazine.com/psispy2.html>)
99. Ibid.
100. Rowlett's article: <http://karws.gso.uri.edu/Marsh/MKULTRA/MKULTRA.txt>
101. Bearden, op. cit., Endnote #77

Another Arms Race With The Former Soviet Union?

What the Public Should Know About Electromagnetic Frequency Weapons

Original article published in Newspeak, 1996

See also [Soviets Organize Against Psychotronic Weapons](#)

The U.S. public has a right to know about a currently classified weapons program. There are many corroborating articles to confirm the existence of electromagnetic frequency (emf) behavior or mind control weapons in the U.S. and Russian arsenals.¹ There is also evidence that there has been a secret race between the two superpowers to gain an upper edge and control the use of this revolutionary technology.² Like the atomic bomb, the technology will change the perception of the world.

The U.S. public also has the right to determine the policy and use of this technology. They have the democratic right to express their opinion on issues that deeply affect their lives, but unfortunately mind control weapons are classified and are being developed without public input. Like nuclear war protesters who expressed their views and significantly affected arms control policy, there is a need for public debate on emf technology. This is just a brief overview of a very complicated and serious situation.

The best proof of this ongoing emf arms race would be from the U.S. government, but it is classified under the National Security Act.

The U.S. public was told about the secret development of the atomic bomb after it was dropped on Hiroshima in 1945. It is inevitable that history will repeat and the U.S. public will learn about the emf arms race when the weapons are used or leaked to the press. In all likelihood, only public protest can alter this course.

Behavior control and electromagnetic weapons have only been in the public eye recently.

Janet Reno, the U.S. Attorney General has discussed non-lethal weapons in newspapers such as the Wall Street Journal.³ The U.S. government is only revealing the tip of the iceberg. There has been a quantum leap of technology and many articles confirm that the technology is capable of computer-brain interface and control of every nerve in the human body. The mind control technology is as mind boggling as the landing of the man on the moon. The physics and functioning of the brain is known on a biomedical level and can be highly controlled. The implications of it's use as a weapon are as serious as the consequences of the use of the atomic

bomb. The motive of superpowers to develop and control the use of mind control technology becomes obvious.

Several major publications are discussing behavior control weapons.⁴

It is described as electromagnetic technology and in little detail. Research is highly classified and scientists face prison terms and penalties for disclosing classified weapons research. But as a result of the breakup of the Soviet Union, international and Russian newspapers have published several articles on mind control technology.⁵ For example, the Moscow Times describes "debilitating high frequency radio waves, hypnotic computer- scrambled sounds and mind-bending electromagnetic fields, as well as an ultrasound gun capable of killing a cat at fifty meters..."⁶

And there is evidence of the use of mind control technology on a large scale.

In Stolitsa, a major Russian newspaper; "Victor Sedletsy, a scientist from Kiev, claims that the practical testing of a 'new kind of weapons based on the impact of certain frequencies on the human body occurred back in 1965. Besides, the development of an entirely new radar system allowing one to control any place on the globe began in 1982. Such equipment could be used for creating a 'psychotronic field' for brain-control."⁷ The existence of mind control technology is documented by numerous independent sources. These are not isolated rumors.

Many articles describe scientific research on mind control.

In the Los Angeles Times, March 20, 1976 by Norman Kempster entitled "Mind Reading Machine..."; "Scientists working under agency contracts at the University of Illinois, UCLA, Stanford, Massachusetts Institute of Technology and the University of Rochester, and in laboratories at other facilities have been able to determine an individual's alertness from his own brainwaves...It may be only a matter of time before the machines will be able to read a person's brainwaves to determine just what he is thinking." Mind control technology has been described since the 1960s and it is logical to conclude that the Former Soviet Union and the U.S. would conduct research on it's military use.

Books and articles discuss the history of behavior control and mind control research by both governments.

Most U.S. citizens have read about the Soviet and Chinese brainwashing scare after the Korean war. As a result the CIA conducted LSD and behavior control experiments which were described in the 1970s in executive and congressional investigations.⁸ Russia has been a very closed society but psychic research programs are documented in unclassified literature. In response, the CIA conducted psychic research, according to a 1995 CIA report called Stargate.⁹

And there is substantial evidence of emf research for use as weapons but it is not general public knowledge.

Some readers can remember Jack Anderson's expose' on the microwave bombardment of the U.S. embassy by Russia in 1972. As a result, the CIA developed Project Pandora to see if there were psychoactive effects from the electromagnetic radiation of the embassy. The U.S. public have no knowledge of the classified findings of this study although other sources have

documented psychoactive effects from emf. There is a tremendous amount of scientific and military literature on this topic if one knows the keywords and where to look.

Many factors point to the possibility of an emf arms race and the motivations of the superpowers.

Weapon technology is advancing rapidly. Some examples are blinding lasers, pinpoint accuracy missile targeting and chemical weapons. The next weapons in the history of warfare will include the complicated emf and behavior control technologies. The mind control arms race winner has the capability to control the world. Therefore, if the opponent develops behavior control weapons, then the U.S. or Russian government would be negligent to its citizens if they did not also. The picture of why, how and who would develop the mind control weapons becomes clear, in spite of the National Security Act.

The U.S. public should be aware of the probable misuse of emf technology.

Radiation experiments on unwitting human subjects after the development of the atomic bomb were classified and only became general public knowledge in 1994, after Energy Secretary Hazel O'Leary declassified documents that verified the federal government's involvement. There is already evidence of an emf weapon testing program involving nonconsenting human subjects. Possible remedies include the revision of the National Security law so that radiation, emf or any experimentation on human subjects is conducted and monitored within the law.

The above facts and events are part of the mounting proof of a mind control arms race between the Former Soviet Union and the United States. Interested readers can explore this further on their own or they can contact the author for more information. The main point is to alert people to the consequences of a very serious issue.

Cheryl Welsh, welsh@calweb.com

Notes

Click on [ref] to go to the reference in the text.

1. [ref] The Associated Press. "Mind-Altering Microwaves, Soviets Studying Invisible Ray," Los Angeles Herald-Examiner, 22, Nov. 1976, Section A. Tapscott, Mark. "DOD, Intel Agencies Look at Russian Mind Control Technology, Claims. FBI Considered Testing on Koresh," Defense Electronics, July 1993, P.17. Guardian Newspapers Limited. "The Future Art of War," (London) Guardian, 25 May 1995, P 9.

2. [ref] Myasnikov, Alexei. "MC-Ultra Program," Stolitsa No. 43, 2 Nov. 1992, P. 40. Sieff, Martin. "Reputed Raspoutin Advises Yeltsin: Ex-KGB Officer dabbles in Occult," Washington Times, 24 May 1995, Part A, NATION A16.

3. [ref] Ricks, Thomas E. "Nonlethal Arms, New Class of Weapons Would Incapacitate Foe, Limit Casualties," Wall Street Journal, 4 Jan. 1993, Front Page. Los Alamos Laboratory. "Non-Lethal Defense, a classified Conference with Janet Reno, Attorney General, Speaker,"

Laurel, MD, 16-17 Nov. 1993. Oris Search, CIA F80-0547 San 1974 02-08 "(Deleted) Scientist May Employ Pulsed Microwaves For Mind Control."

4. [\[ref\]](#) Opall, Barbara. "U.S. Explores Russian Mind-Control Technology," Defense News, 11-17, Jan 1993, P. 29. Walker, Sam. "'Nonlethal Weapons', James Bond Style," Christian Science Monitor, 6 Sept. 1994, P.12.

5. [\[ref\]](#) Caledonian Newspapers Ltd. "Brainvash killers 'still in use'," The Glasgow Herald, 26 May, 1995, P. 8. Tsarev, Ivan. "Mind-Control," Russian Press Digest, Delovoi Mir, 15 Feb. 1992. P. 1,9.

6. [\[ref\]](#) Matthews, Owen. "Report: Soviets Used Top-Secret 'Psychotronic' Weapons," Moscow Times, 11 Jul. 1995, Sec. 750.

7. [\[ref\]](#) Myasnikov, Alexei. "MC-Ultra Program."

8. [\[ref\]](#) Final Report of the Select Committee to Study Government Operations with Respect to Intelligence Activities,(1976) S.Rep. No. 94-755, Book I, 385-422, 471-472. Report to the President by the Commission on CIA Activities Within the United States,p 226-228 (June 1975).

9. [\[ref\]](#) Cole, Richard. "U.S. didn't foresee faults in psychic spies program," Sacramento Bee, 29 Nov 1995, A2.

Original article published in Newspeak, 1996

[C.A.H.R.A. Home Page](#)

<http://www.raven1.net/articles.htm> revived by www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com

Articles for Use by Activists
July 10, 2007

These articles may be used by anyone for any use, and individual permission is NOT required. You don't even need to give me credit.

The wording can be changed, but if you change the wording, I ask that you then put YOUR name on the article.

Eleanor White

<http://www.raven1.net/cpw.txt>

Organized stalking article. Lines WRAPPED text version for emails and other places the recipient's software doesn't automatically wrap lines.

<http://www.raven1.net/cpwx.txt>

Organized stalking article. Lines NOT wrapped text version for web pages and other computer forms which automatically wrap the lines.

<http://www.raven1.net/mww.txt>

E-weapons article. Lines WRAPPED text version for emails and other places the recipient's software doesn't automatically wrap lines.

<http://www.raven1.net/mwwx.txt>

E-weapons article. Lines NOT wrapped text version for web pages and other computer forms which automatically wrap the lines.

Using the same file names, these article copies are also posted on these other two sites:

<http://www.multistalkervictims.org>

<http://www.shoestringradio.net>

<http://www.raven1.net/ashcro-1.htm> revived by www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com

Original link: <http://www.commondreams.org/views02/0814-05.htm>

[Home](#) | [Newswire](#) | [About Us](#) | [Donate](#) | [Sign-Up](#) | [Archives](#)

Featured Views



[Printer Friendly Version](#) [E-Mail This Article](#)

Published on Wednesday, August 14, 2002 in the [Los Angeles Times](#)

Camps for Citizens: Ashcroft's Hellish Vision

Attorney general shows himself as a menace to liberty.

by Jonathan Turley

Atty. Gen. John Ashcroft's announced desire for camps for U.S. citizens he deems to be "enemy combatants" has moved him from merely being a political embarrassment to being a constitutional menace.

Ashcroft's plan, disclosed last week but little publicized, would allow him to order the indefinite incarceration of U.S. citizens and summarily strip them of their constitutional rights and access to the courts by declaring them enemy combatants.

The proposed camp plan should trigger immediate congressional hearings and reconsideration of Ashcroft's fitness for this important office. Whereas Al Qaeda is a threat to the lives of our citizens, Ashcroft has become a clear and present threat to our liberties.

The camp plan was forged at an optimistic time for Ashcroft's small inner circle, which has been carefully watching two test cases to see whether this vision could become a reality. The cases of Jose Padilla and Yaser Esam Hamdi will determine whether U.S. citizens can be held without charges and subject to the arbitrary and unchecked authority of the government.

Hamdi has been held without charge even though the facts of his case are virtually identical to those in the case of John Walker Lindh. Both Hamdi and Lindh were captured in Afghanistan as foot soldiers in Taliban units. Yet Lindh was given a lawyer and a trial, while Hamdi rots in a floating Navy brig in Norfolk, Va.

This week, the government refused to comply with a federal judge who ordered that he be given the underlying evidence justifying Hamdi's treatment. The Justice Department has insisted that the judge must simply accept its declaration and cannot interfere with the president's absolute authority in "a time of war."

In Padilla's case, Ashcroft initially claimed that the arrest stopped a plan to detonate a radioactive bomb in New York or Washington, D.C. The administration later issued an embarrassing correction that there was no evidence Padilla was on such a mission. What is clear is that Padilla is an American citizen and was arrested in the United States--two facts that should trigger the full application of constitutional rights.

Ashcroft hopes to use his self-made "enemy combatant" stamp for any citizen whom he deems to be part of a wider terrorist conspiracy.

Perhaps because of his discredited claims of preventing radiological terrorism, aides have indicated that a "high-level committee" will recommend which citizens are to be stripped of their constitutional rights and sent to Ashcroft's new camps.

Few would have imagined any attorney general seeking to reestablish such camps for citizens. Of course, Ashcroft is not considering camps on the order of the internment camps used to incarcerate Japanese American citizens in World War II. But he can be credited only with thinking smaller; we have learned from painful experience that unchecked authority, once tasted, easily becomes insatiable.

We are only now getting a full vision of Ashcroft's America. Some of his predecessors dreamed of creating a great society or a nation unfettered by racism. Ashcroft seems to dream of a country secured from itself, neatly contained and controlled by his judgment of loyalty.

For more than 200 years, security and liberty have been viewed as coexistent values. Ashcroft and his aides appear to view this relationship as lineal, where security must precede liberty.

Since the nation will never be entirely safe from terrorism, liberty has become a mere rhetorical justification for increased security.

Ashcroft is a catalyst for constitutional devolution, encouraging citizens to accept autocratic rule as their only way of avoiding massive terrorist attacks.

His greatest problem has been preserving a level of panic and fear that would induce a free people to surrender the rights so dearly won by their ancestors.

In "A Man for All Seasons," Sir Thomas More was confronted by a young lawyer, Will Roper, who sought his daughter's hand. Roper proclaimed that he would cut down every law in England to get after the devil.

More's response seems almost tailored for Ashcroft: "And when the last law was down and the devil turned round on you, where would you hide, Roper, the laws all being flat? ... This country's planted thick with laws from coast to coast ... and if you cut them down--and you are just the man to do it--do you really think you could stand upright in the winds that would blow then?"

Every generation has had Ropers and Ashcrofts who view our laws

and traditions as mere obstructions rather than protections in times of peril. But before we allow Ashcroft to denude our own constitutional landscape, we must take a stand and have the courage to say, "Enough."

Every generation has its test of principle in which people of good faith can no longer remain silent in the face of authoritarian ambition. If we cannot join together to fight the abomination of American camps, we have already lost what we are defending.

Jonathan Turley is a professor of constitutional law at George Washington University.

Copyright 2002 Los Angeles Times

###



[Printer Friendly Version](#) [E-Mail This Article](#)

FAIR USE NOTICE

This site contains copyrighted material the use of which has not always been specifically authorized by the copyright owner. We are making such material available in our efforts to advance understanding of environmental, political, human rights, economic, democracy, scientific, and social justice issues, etc. We believe this constitutes a 'fair use' of any such copyrighted material as provided for in section 107 of the US Copyright Law. In accordance with Title 17 U.S.C. Section 107, the material on this site is distributed without profit to those who have expressed a prior interest in receiving the included information for research and educational purposes. For more information go to: <http://www.law.cornell.edu/uscode/17/107.shtml>. If you wish to use copyrighted material from this site for purposes of your own that go beyond 'fair use', you must obtain permission from the copyright owner.

Common Dreams [NewsCenter](#)

A non-profit news service providing breaking news & views for the progressive community.

[Home](#) | [Newswire](#) | [About Us](#) | [Donate](#) | [Sign-Up](#) | [Archives](#)

© Copyrighted 1997-2003
www.commondreams.org

<http://www.raven1.net/atc-ag98.htm> revived by www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com

[Site Index Page](#)

American Technologies Corporation

of San Diego, California

Announces patent hurdle to commercial release of their electronic ventriloquism device, originally announced as the "acoustic heterodyne", has been cleared. We e-weapons victims await the release of this device, which can be set up to provide one form of "voice-to-skull" technology.

Date sent: Thu, 20 Aug 1998 08:41:33 -0700
To: investor@atcsd.com
From: Wendy Ravenel
Subject: ATCO Press Release 8/20/98

FOR IMMEDIATE RELEASE

AMERICAN TECHNOLOGY CORPORATION ALLOWED
FIRST U.S. PATENT ON HSS(tm) TECHNOLOGY

Hires Director of Technology Transfer

(SAN DIEGO, CA -- August 20, 1998) - American Technology Corporation (OTC: ATCO), announced today that the U.S. Patent and Trademark Office (PTO) has issued a Notice of Allowance on the first of many HyperSonic(tm) Sound (HSS) and Stratified Field(tm) (SFT(tm)) technology patent filings.

"The PTO's decision to allow the claims on our first HSS patent is an important milestone in the protection of our sound reproduction technologies," said Con Brosnan, president and CEO of ATC. "We are confident we will receive many more allowances on our expanding HSS and SFT technology portfolio to provide our licensing partners broadly protected intellectual property. HSS and SFT provide superior audio solutions that we believe will enable ATC to quickly become an important player in the greater than \$75 billion consumer electronics industry."

HyperSonic Sound is an award-winning proprietary technology in sound reproduction that employs ultrasonic tones in a new process to produce sound directly in the air. HSS eliminates many forms of distortion and reduces room acoustical effects. HSS uses little space and weight and is comparatively efficient and cost competitive relative to direct radiating loudspeakers. The laser-like HSS ultrasonic beam can project audible sound to virtually any listening environment creating many new sound applications previously impossible with existing speaker technology.

SFT is a patents-pending flat panel speaker technology that offers superior performance over conventional loudspeakers

in an easily manufactured ultra-thin form factor. The light-weight SFT speaker is totally non-magnetic and contains no crossover network, voice coil or other components found in traditional loudspeakers. SFT can be produced in a variety of sizes and shapes without the costly and exacting manufacturing process demanded of traditional high-end loudspeaker systems.

ATC also announced the hiring of Terry J. Conrad as Director of Technology Transfer. Mr. Conrad previously worked for Carver Corporation where, for the last eight years, he held the positions of Director of Quality, General Manager of the Service and OEM Divisions, Director of Engineering and Vice President of Operations. Mr. Conrad responsibilities will include packaging and transferring SFT and HSS technical information to licensees and OEM manufacturers.

"With the addition of Mr. Conrad, we have completed the foundation of our technical team that enables us to quickly and efficiently transfer both SFT and HSS to licensees," said James Croft, Vice President of Engineering. "With over 20 years of industry experience, Terry is a key addition to our staff."

American Technology Corporation is a globally recognized developer and licensor of patented and patents-pending leading-edge sound reproduction technologies and electronic products. ATC's technology portfolio includes the award-winning HSS and SFT sound reproduction technologies, Global Position Satellite (GPS) Tracker(tm) technology, Jet Engine Noise Reduction technology and AM/FM/Solar Sounds(tm) radio products. For more information on the Company and its technologies and products visit www.atcsd.com.

#

Safe Harbor statement under the Private Securities Litigation Reform Act of 1995: Statements in this news release looking forward in time involve risks and uncertainties, including the risks associated with the effect of changing economic conditions, trends in the electronic products markets, variations in the Company's cash flow, market acceptance risks, technical development risks, seasonality and other risk factors detailed in the Company's Securities and Exchange Commission filings.

FOR FURTHER INFORMATION, CONTACT:

Robert Putnam
(619) 679-3168

Wendy Ravenel
Investor Relations

American Technology Corp.
13114 Evening Creek Drive South
San Diego, CA 92127
(619) 679-2114

<http://www.atcsd.com>
investor@atcsd.com

[Site Index Page](#)

<http://www.raven1.net/atcag982.htm> revived by www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com

[Site Index Page](#)

American Technologies Corporation

of San Diego, California

FOR IMMEDIATE RELEASE

AMERICAN TECHNOLOGY CORPORATION AWARDED

FIRST MILITARY CONTRACT FOR
HSS TECHNOLOGY

Company Expects Further Contracts for

HSS Military Applications

(SAN DIEGO, CA -- August 27, 1998) - American Technology Corporation (OTC: ATCO), announced today that it has been awarded its first military contract to assess the applicability of using HyperSonic (tm) Sound (HSS) technology to detect infrasonic acoustics associated with high energy events important to the Nuclear Treaty Program Office. The Company expects that this contract and expected follow-on work will generate approximately \$400,000 in revenue over the next six months.

"This first military contract is the culmination of months of work and serves as a springboard for significant opportunities with the military not only for HSS, but for our other technologies as well," said Con Brosnan, president and CEO. "Because HSS is the first technology to give sound projectable directionality, we expect this award to be the beginning of additional military application contracts."

[Eleanor's note: "Directionality" is the clue here, this is an alternate form, less sophisticated but still feasible, of creating "voice-to-skull" effects. John Williams of Consumertronics told me in an email he also has an acoustic voice-to-skull weapon. Just wait until your neighbourhood hackers get hold of this gem.]

HyperSonic Sound is an award-winning patented technology in sound reproduction that employs ultrasonic tones in a new process to produce sound directly in the air. HSS eliminates many forms of distortion and reduces room acoustical effects. HSS can project audible sound to virtually any listening environment creating many new sound applications previously impossible with existing speaker technology.

American Technology Corporation is a globally recognized developer and licensor of patented and patents-pending leading-edge sound reproduction technologies and electronic

products. ATC's technology portfolio includes the award-winning HSS and SFT sound reproduction technologies, Global Position Satellite (GPS) Tracker technology, Jet Engine Noise Reduction technology and AM/FM/Solar Sounds radio products. For more information on the Company and its technologies and products visit www.atcsd.com.

#

FOR FURTHER INFORMATION CONTACT:

Robert Putnam
(619) 679-3168

Wendy Ravenel
Investor Relations
American Technology Corp.
13114 Evening Creek Drive South
San Diego, CA 92127
(619) 679-2114
<http://www.atcsd.com>
investor@atcsd.com

[Site Index Page](#)

<http://www.raven1.net/audiof-1.htm> revived by www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com

Tips for Listening to Audio or Video Clips from the Web

December 14, 2003

When you want to listen to an audio or video clip from the web, the usual way is to enter such a link into your browser, or, click on a web page that has a clickable reference to that link. The browser is supposed to inspect the filename extension, such as ".mp3", ".rm", ".wma" and so forth, and select one of the audio players (pieces of software designed for that purpose) on your PC to play it.

That doesn't always work. Sometimes instead, the contents of the audio or video file are painted into the browser screen as hieroglyphics. Other times, the browser's choice of audio player just refuses to play the file.

There is an alternate way.

First, COPY the FULL LINK, starting with "http://" from your browser by highlighting it (click-hold-drag) and either doing a Control-C or Edit, Copy.

From your Start, Programs menus, you can locate the available players on your PC. Here are some common ones (which can also play VIDEO as well):

- Windows Media Player
- RealPlayer
- QuickTime
- Winamp

You can start each one, and under File, you will see an option like "Open LOCATION" (link on the web) or "Open FILE" (an audio/video file saved on your PC) or "Open URL" (a link on the web.)

When you click on the link on the web option, you can DIRECTLY PASTE (Control-V or Edit, Paste) the link into your player's location field.

If your version of the player can play the particular type of audio clip, this will be your most direct way to get an audio or video file to play. If it doesn't work, try another player if you have more than one.

If you want to get additional players on your PC, you can put the software's name into, say, google.com and find their web site. Those above have all downloaded FREE for me.

I find RealPlayer the most reliable.

I find ENDLESS failures to work and other headaches with WINAMP, which seems as if it's been written by very immature youngsters who are more interested with "cool" than "reliable". I believe I've only had it play something ONCE out of at least a hundred tries.

Eleanor White

Different Types of Perp Audio Phenomena

February 24, 2009

Electronic harassment targets planning to carry out public information campaigns or other activities involving contact with the public, authorities, or uninformed family and friends should take the time to get a clear idea of the different types of perpetrator acoustic transmissions. This page lists the types and their characteristics:

I. AUDIO APPEARING FROM A POINT IN MID AIR

This type of audio is hearable by anyone in the area, and is tape recordable. I (Eleanor White) have had various sounds such as wolf whistles and hammering on sheet metal appear in mid air inside a closed apartment. Because the now well known "acoustic spotlight", also known as "HyperSonic Sound" aka "acoustic heterodyning" cannot penetrate walls, we know that the technology used for this type of perp audio is very advanced. When an "acoustic spotlight" beam hits a wall, the sound is dumped at that point.

This type of sound is possibly used to make odd sounds come out of electrical appliances like fans. Outdoors, this type of perp sound is used to create the loud, obviously faked "bird calls" which are reported by about a quarter of mind control targets. The advanced technology can make the sound switch on and off with the appliance switch. Tests while this is happening have shown that there is no audio being fed in by way of the 120 VAC power - the power shows as a perfect smooth sine wave on an oscilloscope. Similarly, a pickup coil through the iron core of the appliance motor will show no audio waveforms present in the core.

Because Dr. Eldon Byrd's experiment used microphones suspended in front of his test subjects' ears (and enclosed in headphone casings), his experiment tested for this type of perp audio.

II. VOICE TO SKULL

With voice to skull, aka "V2S", a SILENT signal is sent to the target's brain directly, without creating conventional sound in the surrounding air. This type of sound can be transmitted by way of the Dr. Joseph Sharp pulsed microwave method.

However, we also know that the perps can transmit voice to skull using advanced signal types which can penetrate electromagnetic shielding.

This type of perp audio may have been recorded. At this time it is not clear which of the types - mid-air or V2S was actually recorded, as it could have been either, if the silent V2s signals can be detected electronically.

III MANIPULATION OF BREATHING AND VOCAL CORDS

This type of perp audio requires extremely advanced equipment. As the title says, the breathing and vocal cords of the target are manipulated so the target says what the perps want him/her

to say.

The involuntary speech can be muffled by closing the mouth, but it takes effort to stop the sound altogether. One use for this is to force the target to wake up or stay awake, and in that situation, the target is trying to relax, so the perps usually get some kind of speech "said".

I (Eleanor White) have a short audio clip of one instance of involuntary speech available on this site at:

<http://www.raven1.net/voicinvo.htm>

One or the other of the clickable audio files there should work on your PC. If you see hieroglyphics on your browser screen, hit Stop and try the other.

REFERENCES

Auditory Responses to Microwave

REFERENCES:

- Cain, C.A. and W.J. Rissman
MAMMALIAN AUDITORY RESPONSES TO 3.0 GHz MICROWAVE PULSES IEEE Trans. Biomed. Eng., Vol. 25, No. 3, pp. 288-293 (1978) Chou, C.-K., R. Galambos, A.W. Guy, and R.H. Lovely COCHLEAR MICROPHONICS GENERATED BY MICROWAVE PULSES
J. Microwave Power, Vol. 10, No. 4, pp. 361-367 (1975) Chou, C.-K., A.W. Guy, and R. Galambos
CHARACTERISTICS OF MICROWAVE-INDUCED COCHLEAR MICROPHONICS Radio Sci., Vol. 12, No. 6S, pp. 221-227 (1977) Chou, C.-K. and R. Galambos
MIDDLE-EAR STRUCTURES CONTRIBUTE LITTLE TO AUDITORY PERCEPTION OF MICROWAVES
J. Microwave Power, Vol. 14, No. 4, pp. 321-326 (1979) Chou, C.-K. and A.W. Guy
CARBON-LOADED TEFLON ELECTRODES FOR CHRONIC EEG RECORDINGS IN MICROWAVE RESEARCH
J. Microwave Power, Vol. 14, No. 4, pp. 399-404 (1979a) Chou, C.-K., and A.W. Guy
MICROWAVE-INDUCED AUDITORY RESPONSES IN GUINEA PIGS: RELATIONSHIP OF THRESHOLD AND MICROWAVE-PULSE DURATION
Radio Sci., Vol. 14, No. 6S, pp. 193-197 (1979b) Chou, C.-K., A.W. Guy, K.R. Foster, R. Galambos, and D.R. Justesen HOLOGRAPHIC ASSESSMENT OF MICROWAVE HEARING Science, Vol. 209, pp. 1143-1144 (5 Sept 1980a) Chou, C.-K., K.-C. Yee, and A.W. Guy
AUDITORY RESPONSE IN RATS EXPOSED TO 2,450 MHZ ELECTROMAGNETIC WAVES IN A CIRCULARLY POLARIZED WAVEGUIDE
Bioelectromagnetics, Vol. 6, No. 3, pp. 323-326 (1985a) Foster, K.R. and E.D. Finch
MICROWAVE HEARING: EVIDENCE FOR THERMOACOUSTIC AUDITORY STIMULATION BY PULSED MICROWAVES
Science, Vol. 185, pp. 256-258 (19 July 1974) Frey, A.H.
AUDITORY SYSTEM RESPONSE TO RADIO-FREQUENCY ENERGY Aerospace Med., Vol. 32, pp. 1140-1142 (1961) Frey, A.H.
HUMAN AUDITORY SYSTEM RESPONSE TO MODULATED ELECTROMAGNETIC ENERGY
J. Appl. Physiol., Vol. 17, No. 4, pp. 689-692 (1962) Frey, A.H.
MAIN STEM EVOKED RESPONSES ASSOCIATED WITH LOW-INTENSITY PULSED UHF ENERGY
J. Appl. Physiol., Vol. 23, No. 6, pp. 984-988 (1967) Frey, A.H. and R. Messenger, Jr.
HUMAN PERCEPTION OF ILLUMINATION WITH PULSED ULTRAHIGH-FREQUENCY ELECTROMAGNETIC ENERGY
Science, Vol. 181, pp. 356-358 (27 July 1973) Frey, A.H. and E. Coren
HOLOGRAPHIC ASSESSMENT OF A HYPOTHEZIZED MICROWAVE HEARING MECHANISM
Science, Vol. 206, pp. 232-234 (12 Oct 1979) Frey, A.H. and E. Coren
HOLOGRAPHIC ASSESSMENT OF MICROWAVE HEARING [A response] Science, Vol. 209, pp. 1144-1145 (5 Sept 1980) Guy, A.W.
ANALYSIS OF ELECTROMAGNETIC FIELDS INDUCED IN BIOLOGICAL TISSUES BY THERMOGRAPHIC STUDIES ON EQUIVALENT PHANTOM MODELS IEEE Trans. Microwave Theory Tech., Vol. 19, No. 2, pp. 205-214 (1971) Guy, A.W., C.-K. Chou, J.C. Lin, and D. Christensen MICROWAVE-INDUCED ACOUSTIC EFFECTS IN MAMMALIAN AUDITORY SYSTEMS AND PHYSICAL MATERIALS
Ann. N.Y. Acad. Sci., Vol. 247, pp. 194-218 (1975b) Guy, A.W., J.

Wallace, and J. McDougall
 CIRCULARLY POLARIZED 2450 MHZ WAVEGUIDE SYSTEM FOR CHRONIC EXPOSURE OF
 SMALL ANIMALS TO MICROWAVES
 Radio Sci., Vol. 14, No. 6S, pp. 63-74 (1979) Johnson, C.C. and A.W. Guy
 NONIONIZING ELECTROMAGNETIC WAVE EFFECTS IN BIOLOGICAL MATERIALS AND
 SYSTEMS
 Proc. IEEE, Vol. 60, No. 6, pp. 692-718 (1972) Lebovitz, R.M. and R.L.
 Seaman
 MICROWAVE HEARING: THE RESPONSE OF SINGLE AUDITORY NEURONS IN THE CAT TO
 PULSED MICROWAVE RADIATION
 Radio Sci., Vol. 12, No. 6S, pp. 229-236 (1977) Lin, J.C.
 MICROWAVE AUDITORY EFFECT--A COMPARISON OF SOME POSSIBLE TRANSDUCTION
 MECHANISMS
 J. Microwave Power, Vol. 11, No. 1, pp. 77-81 (1976a) Lin, J.C.
 MICROWAVE-INDUCED HEARING: SOME PRELIMINARY THEORETICAL OBSERVATIONS
 J. Microwave Power, Vol. 11, No. 3, pp. 295-298 (1976b) Lin, J.C.
 ON MICROWAVE-INDUCED HEARING SENSATION
 IEEE Trans. Microwave Theory Tech., Vol. 25, No. 7, pp. 605-613 (1977a)
 Lin, J.C.
 FURTHER STUDIES ON THE MICROWAVE AUDITORY EFFECT IEEE Trans. Microwave
 Theory Tech., Vol. 25, No. 7, pp. 938-943 (1977b) Lin, J.C.
 THEORETICAL CALCULATION OF FREQUENCIES AND THRESHOLDS OF MICROWAVE-
 INDUCED AUDITORY SIGNALS
 Radio Sci., Vol. 12, No. 6S, pp. 237-242 (1977c) Lin, J.C.
 MICROWAVE AUDITORY EFFECTS AND APPLICATIONS Charles C. Thomas,
 Springfield, IL, p. 108 (1978) Lin, J.C., R.J. Meltzer, and F.K. Redding
 MICROWAVE-EVOKED BRAINSTEM POTENTIALS IN CATS
 J. Microwave Power, Vol. 14, No. 3, pp. 291-296 (1979b) Olsen, R.G. and
 W.C. Hammer
 MICROWAVE-INDUCED PRESSURE WAVES IN A MODEL OF MUSCLE TISSUE
 Bioelectromagnetics, Vol. 1, No. 1, pp. 45-54 (1980) Olsen, R.G. and
 W.C. Hammer
 EVIDENCE FOR MICROWAVE-INDUCED ACOUSTICAL RESONANCES IN BIOLOGICAL
 MATERIAL
 J. Microwave Power, Vol. 16, Nos. 3 & 4, pp. 263-269 (1981) Olsen, R.G.
 and J.C. Lin
 MICROWAVE PULSE-INDUCED ACOUSTIC RESONANCES IN SPHERICAL HEAD MODELS
 IEEE Trans. Microwave Theory Tech., Vol. 29, No. 10, pp. 1114-1117
 (1981)
 Olsen, R.G. and J.C. Lin
 MICROWAVE-INDUCED PRESSURE WAVES IN MAMMALIAN BRAINS IEEE Trans. Biomed.
 Eng., Vol. 30, No. 5, pp. 289-294 (1983) Sharp, J.C., H.M. Grove, and
 O.P. Gandhi GENERATION OF ACOUSTIC SIGNALS BY PULSED MICROWAVE ENERGY
 IEEE Trans. Microwave Theory Tech., Vol. 22, No. 5, pp. 583-584 (1974)
 Taylor, E.M. and B.T. Ashleman
 ANALYSIS OF CENTRAL NERVOUS SYSTEM INVOLVEMENT IN THE MICROWAVE AUDITORY
 EFFECT
 Brain Res., Vol. 74, pp. 201-208 (1974)
 Tyazhelov, V.V., R.E. Tigranian, E.O. Khizhniak, and I.G. Akoev SOME
 PECULIARITIES OF AUDITORY SENSATIONS EVOKED BY PULSED MICROWAVE FIELDS
 Radio Sci., Vol. 14, No. 6S, pp. 259-263 (1979) White, R.M.
 GENERATION OF ELASTIC WAVES BY TRANSIENT SURFACE HEATING
 J. Appl. Phys., Vol. 34, No. 12, pp. 3559-3567 (1963) Wilson, B.S., J.M.
 Zook, W.T. Joines, and J.H. Casseday ALTERATIONS IN ACTIVITY AT AUDITORY
 NUCLEI OF THE RAT INDUCED BY EXPOSURE TO MICROWAVE RADIATION:
 AUTORADIOGRAPHIC EVIDENCE USING [C-14] 2-DEOXY-D-GLUCOSE Brain Res.,
 Vol. 187, pp. 291-306 (1980)

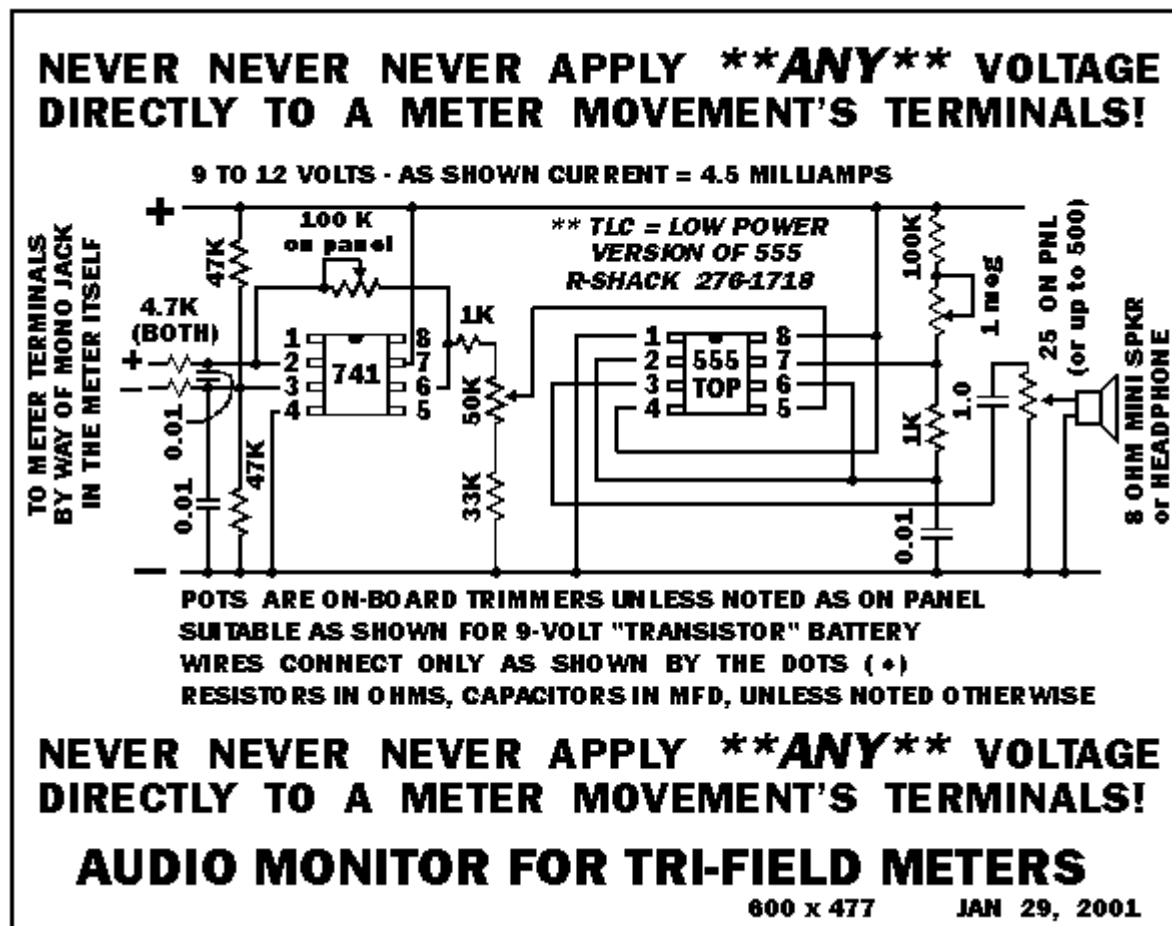
[Site index page](#)

ANALOG Meter Movements, or, points in digital meters where 100-300 millivolts full scale is available

Audio Sensing Add on for [Tri] Field Meters
plus Wiring Tips for Biosensing Connections
February 7, 2001

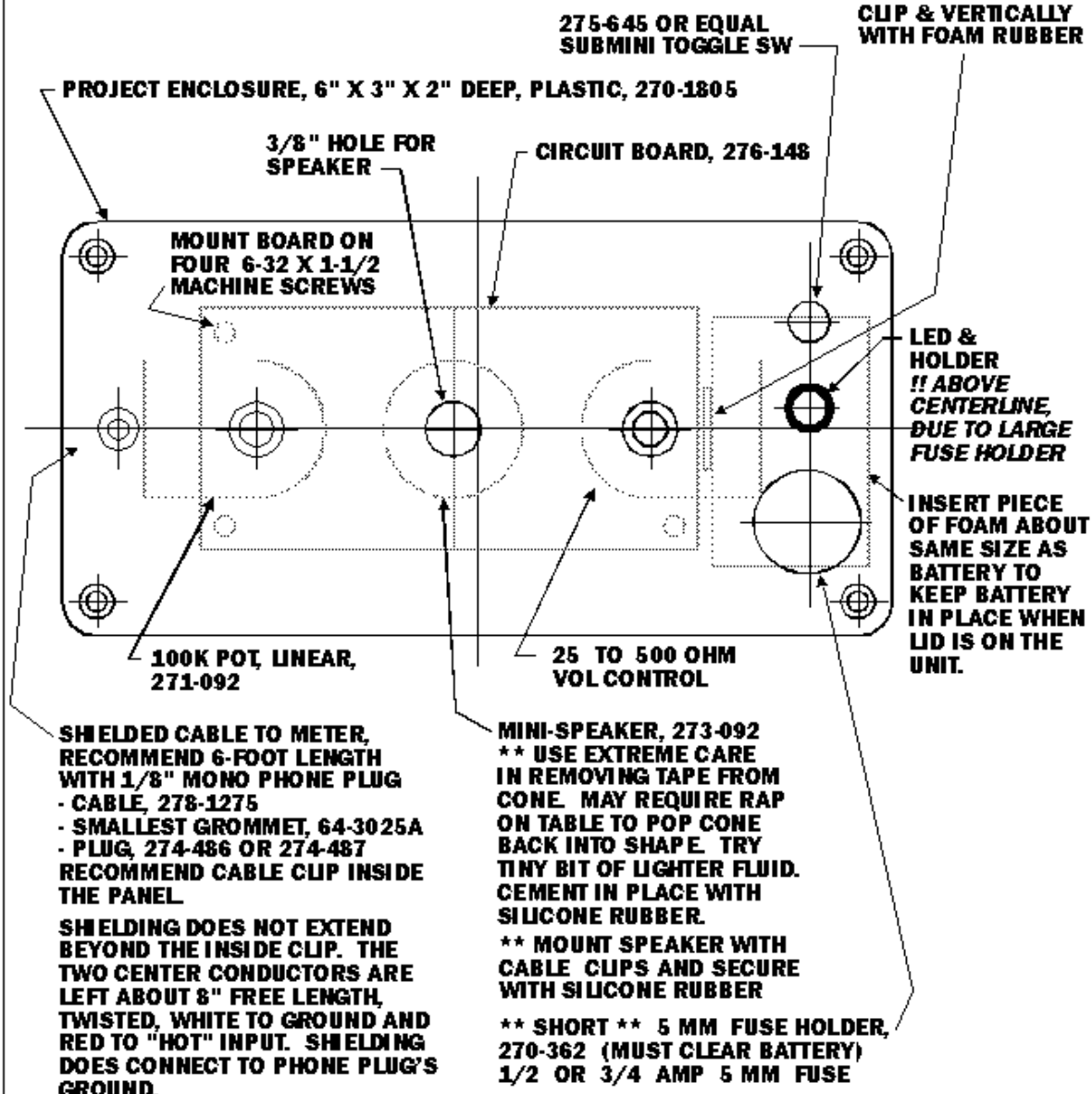
*** WORKS WITH ANALOG METERS AROUND 100-300 MILLIVOLTS FULL SCALE ***

At date above, the below schematic is the first working prototype. As with all experimental circuits, it is subject to change.



ALL PART NUMBERS RADIO SHACK UNLESS NOTED OTHERWISE

**** IMPORTANT ****
SECURE BATTERY
LATERALLY WITH
CLIP & VERTICALLY
WITH FOAM RUBBER



AUDIO SENSING PANEL LAYOUT

FEB 19, 2001

METER CASE:

- IF **"METAL"**, HEED WARNING ABOUT
NEG METER TERMINAL BEING GROUNDED
BELOW IN NOTE ABOUT JACK

- IF **"PLASTIC"** - JACK MAY BE USED
REGARDLESS

**"THE AUDIO SENSING UNIT IS
DESIGNED FOR FULL METER SCALE
VOLTAGES IN THE RANGE OF
100 TO 300 MILLIVOLTS."**

1/8" **"MONO"** AND
"OPEN CIRCUIT" PHONE
JACK IN METER CASE,
**"IF NEG METER MOVEMENT
TERMINAL IS GROUNDED"**

BACK OF **"ANALOG"**
METER MOVEMENT,
INSIDE METER CASE

1/8" **"MONO"** PLUG ON
SHIELDED OR TIGHTLY TWISTED
CABLE TO AUDIO INDICATOR
UNIT. 274-486 OR 274-487

IF METAL METER CASE,
AND METER TERMINAL
NOT GROUNDED, YOU
MUST USE THE PIGTAIL
OPTION BELOW.

TWO 4.7 K RESISTORS, ONE IN
EACH LEAD (FOR SAFETY'S SAKE
INSTALL EVEN IN CASE OF METER
NEG TERMINAL BEING GROUNDED);
COVER WITH HEAT SHRINK TUBING

"ORIGINAL"
METER MOVEMENT
LEADS STAY AS THEY
WERE

PIGTAIL ALTERNATIVE
JACK. **"BE SURE TO
INSTALL THE RESISTORS
AS WELL"**

CABLE CLAMP ON
INSIDE OF CASE IS
"HIGHLY"
RECOMMENDED IF
PIGTAIL OPTION IS
USED.

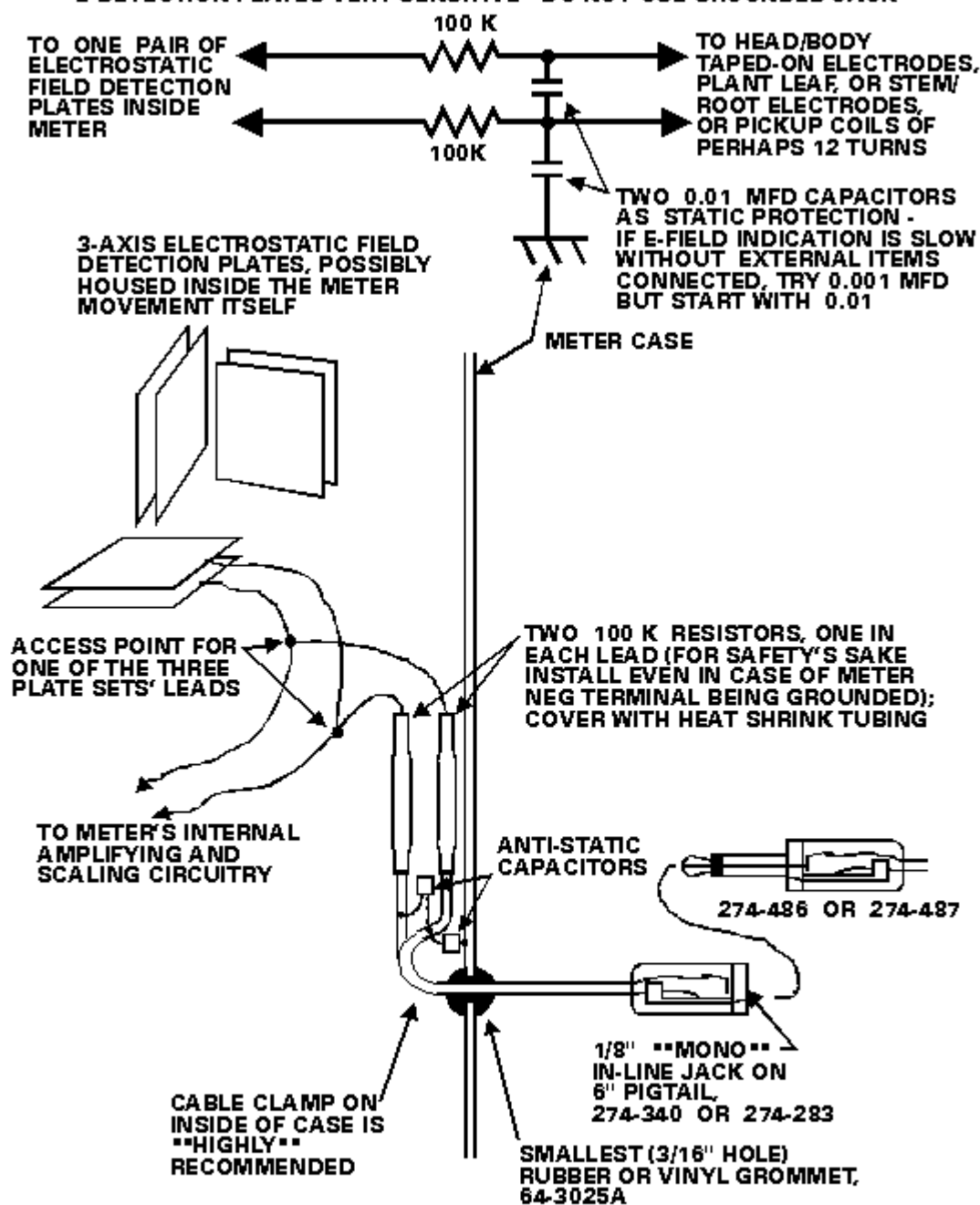
1/8" **"MONO"**
IN-LINE JACK ON
6" PIGTAIL,
274-340 OR 274-283

SMALLEST (3/16" HOLE)
RUBBER OR VINYL GROMMET,
64-3025A

METER JACK INSTALLATION FOR AUDIO SENSING

FEB 6, 2001

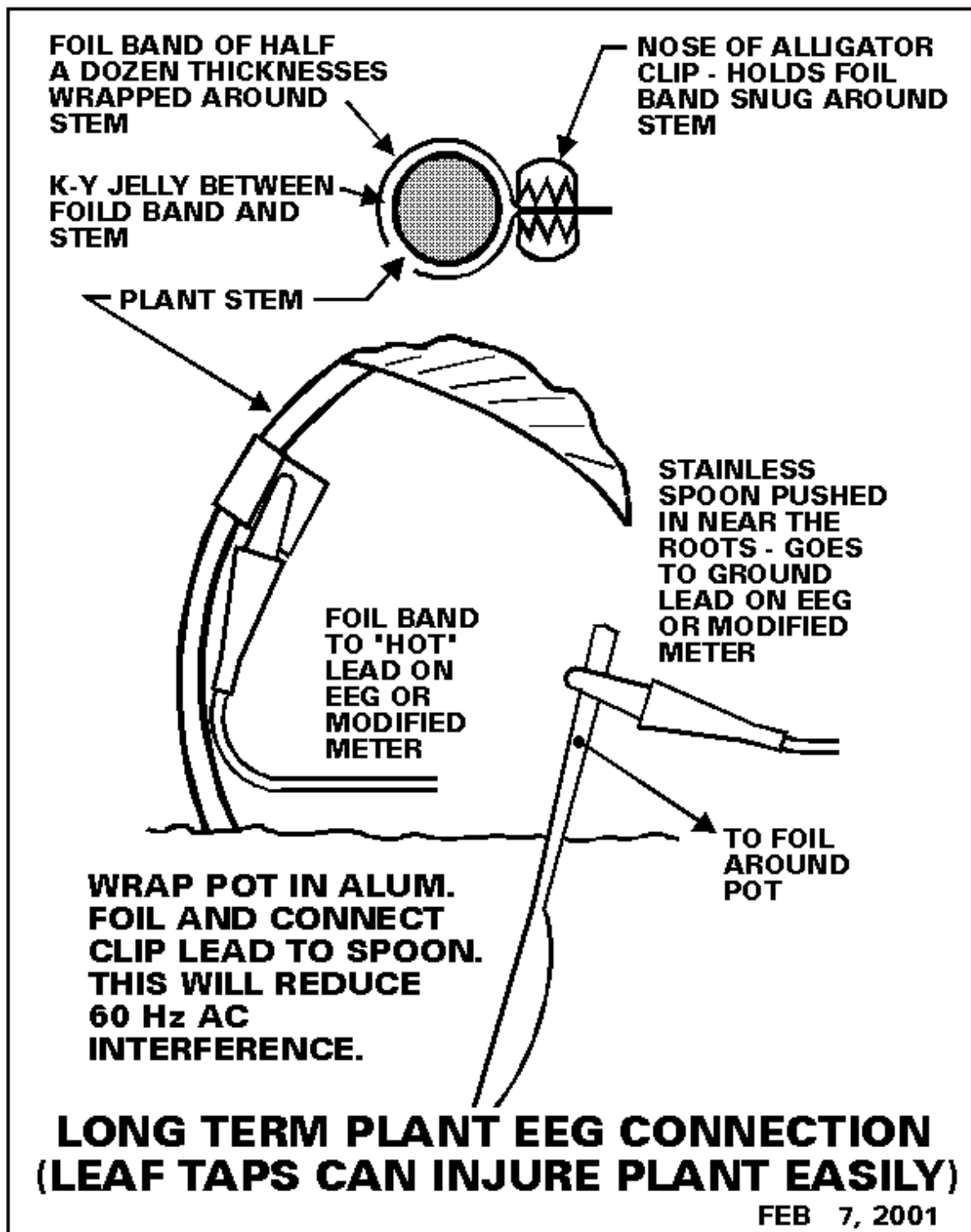
*** E-DETECTION PLATES VERY SENSITIVE - DO NOT USE GROUNDED JACK ***



*** E-DETECTION PLATES VERY SENSITIVE - DO NOT USE GROUNDED JACK ***

METER MOD FOR USE AS HUMAN OR PLANT EEG

FEB 6, 2001



The idea is that [Tri] Field Meters belonging to members of our group are probably sensitive enough to detect the small biological EMF field changes which occur in our bodies, as well as house plants and maybe pets, provided our attacks are delivered in "bursts" as opposed to slowly. Some "burst" type attacks are:

- sudden "electronic caffeine injections"
- limb flailing
- electric shock sensations
- hot needles in the flesh sensations

It may also be, but this is only theoretical at the moment, that continuous

voice to skull could be detected in some way using an audio-sensing add on to a [Tri] Field Meter.

In this application, the meter itself would probably be connected to a pickup coil. A meter without a jack for antenna connection may need to be disassembled and an external coil with its axis parallel to an internal sensing coil may be needed.

INSTALLING A JACK IN A TRI-FIELD METER (MUST BE ANALOG, NOT DIGITAL)

!!!! DO NOT DRILL UNTIL YOU HAVE READ THIS SECTION !!!!

** Refer to "audmeter.gif" image above.

First, an EXPERIENCED TECHNICIAN should do this. Reason is, you are tapping the meter movement itself which can be wiped out by mistakenly feeding any voltage directly to the terminals.

If you can find a convenient spot for a 1/8" MONO jack (MONO IS ESSENTIAL, AND SO IS OPEN-CIRCUIT) phone jack, first be sure there is no way an accidental contact can occur between the jack elements WITH PLUG PUSHED IN and wiring attached.

The jack wiring must include a heat shrink tubing insulated 4.7 K (4,700 ohm) 1/4 watt or 1/8 watt resistor in the tip lead.

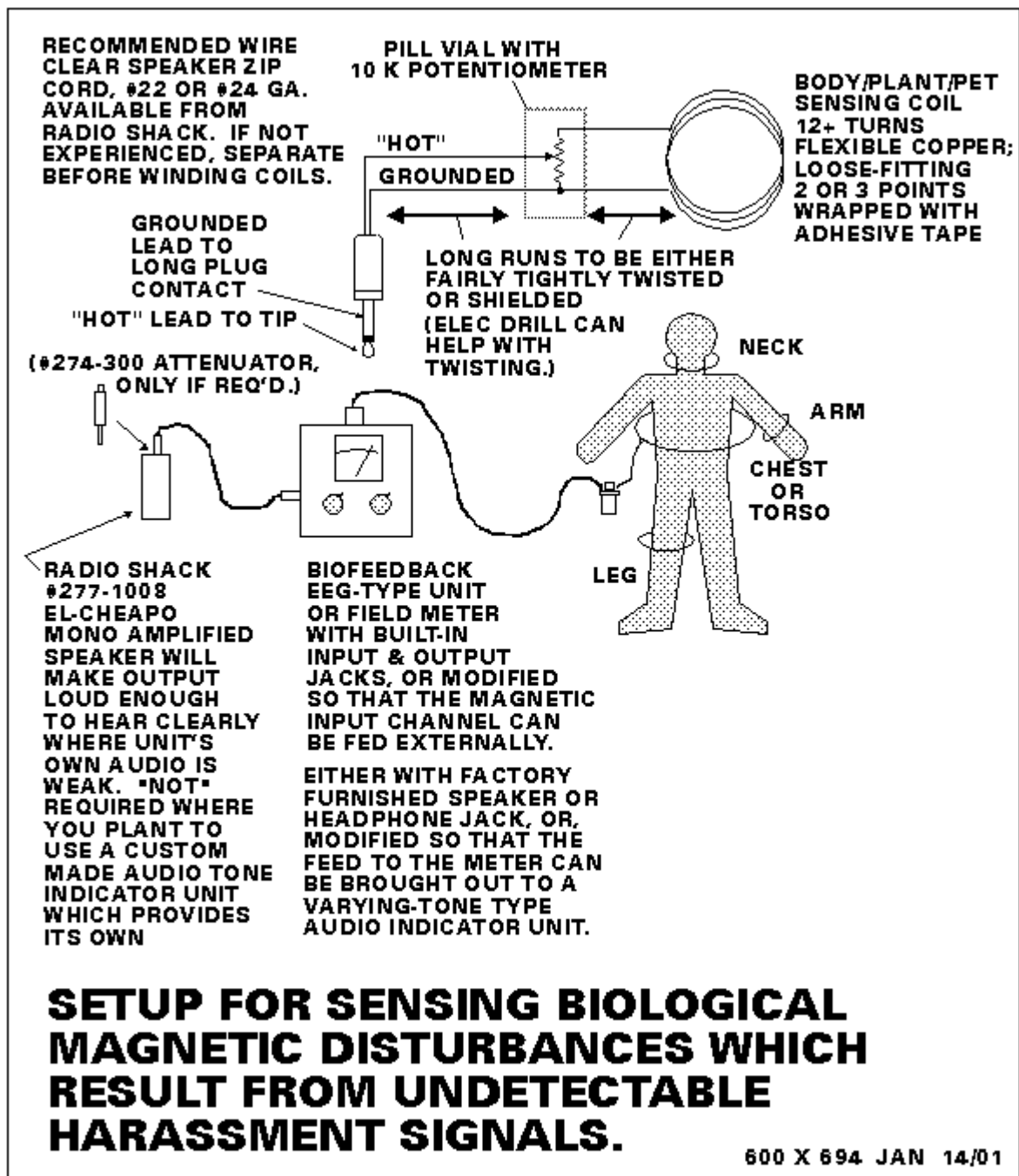
Verify with an external ohm meter that the negative terminal on the meter movement connects to ground on the meter's case, if metal. IF NOT, YOU MUST USE A SMALL, TIGHT-FITTING GROMMET AND BRING OUT A PIGTAIL WITH A 1/8" MONO IN-LINE JACK. A shielded lead is recommended, with the shielding connecting to the "ground" side of the jack.

The tip lead must connect to the terminal on the meter movement marked "+".

As a user, take care to never apply voltage to that jack or pigtail - the safety resistor will protect low voltages but can't be counted on to protect against all voltages.

=====

*** BIO-SENSING EXPERIMENT WIRING TIPS ***



The above diagram is an arrangement for using any sensitive instrument such as an EEG or [Tri] Field Meter to detect electromagnetic disturbances of your body, your house plants, or pets, during psycho-electronic attacks.

It is recommended that the SOLDERING be done by someone with experience, and that where wiring is anchored only by solder, silicone rubber support be added so the stranding is less likely to break.

NOTE: There is one excellent compromise instrument on the market, a good balance between sensitivity, cost, and features. It is the "Tri Field Natural model meter", at this link:

http://www.trifield.com/EMF_natural.com

If that link is broken, try this one:


tri-nat.htm

he arrangement diagram above, though, applies to any instrument, and those Tri-Field meters which have no external jacks would need certain inside components connected to an outside jack in order to function in this way.


>> Taped-on electrodes can be used, however, pickup coils are much easier to work with. The arrangement drawing above would also apply to electrodes.

Keep the potentiometer mounted in a pill vial, and connect the leads to a pair of silver (artificial silver is OK) coins with leads soldered to them.

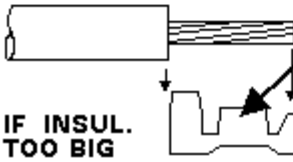
WIRE-END CONNECTING PINS AND SOCKETS, MANUFACTURED BY AMP CORPORATION, CINCH CORP. AND OTHERS. AVAILABLE IN QUANTITY FROM ELECTRONIC SUPPLY HOUSES SUCH AS NEWARK ELECTRONICS.



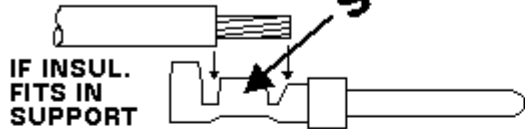
AMP (MFR) PIN, CRIMP, SNAP-IN, WITH INSUL. SUPPORT
ACCEPTABLE PART #S:
 66507-9
 1-66507-0
 745254-7
 66506-9
 1-66506-0



AMP (MFR) SOCKET, CRIMP, SNAP-IN, WITH INSUL. SUPPORT
ACCEPTABLE PART #S:
 66505-9
 1-66505-0
 745253-6
 745253-7
 66504-9
 1-66504-0

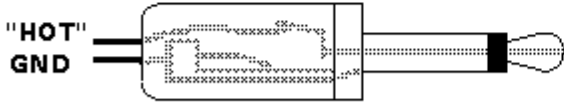


IF INSUL. TOO BIG FOR SUPPORT TABS, STRIP FULL LENGTH



IF INSUL. FITS IN SUPPORT TABS, CRIMP OVER INSULATION.


CRIMP USING EL-CHEAPO CRIMPER RADIO SHACK #276-1595 IF YOU CAN GET ONE, OTHERWISE NEEDLE NOSE PLIERS CAN CRIMP OK BECAUSE YOU ARE GOING TO SOLDER ANYWAY.




1/8" MONO EARPHONE PLUG WIRING

**** USE 1/8" DIA HEAT SHK TUBING**


HEAT SHRINK OVER SOCKET 3/4" LG



MUST EXTEND TO TIP. SQUEEZE AND OFFSET TIP HALVES BEFORE HEAT SHRINKING.



HEAT SHRINK OVER PIN 3/8" LONG



**** BE AWARE THAT A COMMON PERP TRICK IS TO PAINT PINS AND SOCKETS WITH CLEAR VARNISH TO PREVENT CONTACT. SOCKET SQUEEZE & OFFSET ABOVE HELPS IF THIS IS DONE TO YOU.**

BIOSENSING WIRING DETAILS

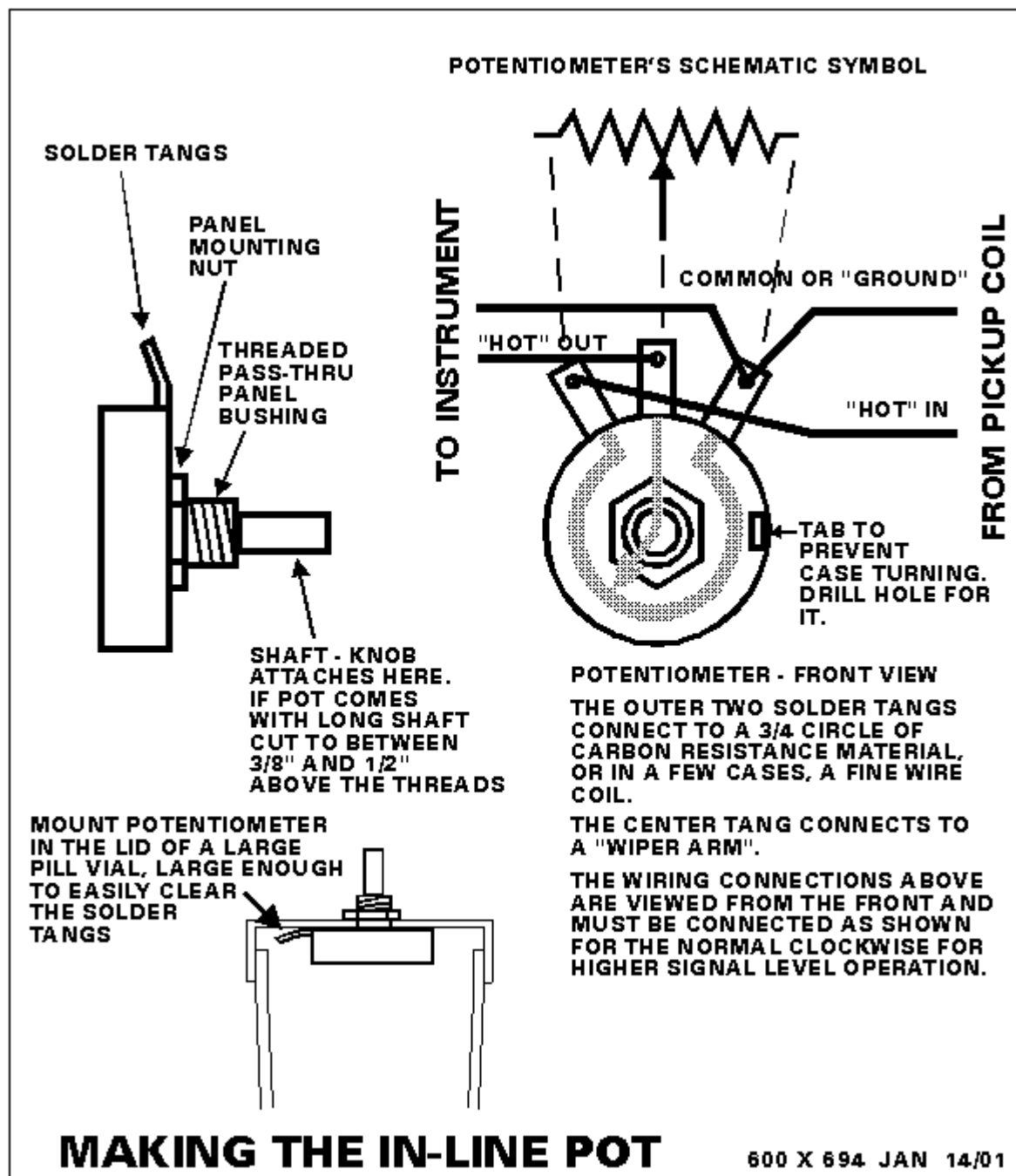
600 X 694 JAN 14/01

The diagram above shows a system of quick disconnect, convenient and reliable pins and sockets for your pickup coil and accessory wiring.

Again, if you are not experienced in soldering, it's best to have someone do the soldering and/or show you how. (This is especially true for the internal wiring of the "potentiometer mounted in a pill vial" shown in the first diagram. If the potentiometer is not properly wired, and the slider wire doesn't face toward the instrument, you may get no sensing or sensing with too much noise or signal strength.)

These so-called "D-submini" pins can be crimped with an el-cheapo Radio Shack crimp tool, #276-1595, however, BECAUSE YOU WILL BE SOLDERING THE PINS ANYWAY, CRIMPING WITH NEEDLE NOSE PLIERS WILL WORK FINE ALSO.

A small plastic (aluminum jaw covers) vise is very handy for making up instrumentation cables.



The image above shows how to make the in-line 10 K potentiometer used to control the signal level fed from your pickup coil to the measuring instrument. This component is EXTREMELY important. Without it, noise and signal overload problems are almost assured.

[ALPHABETICAL Site index page](#)

[SUBJECT Site index page](#)

<http://www.raven1.net/babysale.htm> revived by www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com

THESE ITEMS COURTESY:

<http://www.avoiceforchildren.com>

TAKE SPECIAL NOTE OF SECOND PART - THE HISTORY AND SCOPE OF BABY TRAFFICKING IN OREGON. ALSO REMEMBER THAT PEDOPHILES ARE EVERYWHERE, AND BRUTALITY BEYOND IMAGINATION HAPPENS TO VULNERABLE CHILDREN, AS DESCRIBED IN [THIS BOOK](#) AND [THIS ONE](#).
GUESS WHERE ILLEGALLY SOLD CHILDREN RATE ON THE VULNERABILITY SCALE!

State Moves to Close Fla. Adoption Agency
Tuesday January 13, 2004 4:01 AM

FORT LAUDERDALE, Fla (AP). -- The state took steps Monday to shut down a south Florida adoption agency that has been linked to an international baby trafficking ring, saying it broke dozens of state rules.

International Adoption Resource has been under scrutiny since September, when Costa Rican authorities raided a house in San Jose and found nine Guatemalan babies in a suspected illegal adoption ring.

State investigators said in a complaint made public Monday and obtained by the South Florida Sun-Sentinel that it intends to revoke the company's operating license for actions that "negatively affected many children in Central America."

The company's director lied on her resume, gave the state incomplete financial audits, and did not include in case files information such as where children came from or why their parents were giving them up, according to the state.

The adoption agency also allegedly tried to place a child with a homosexual couple, despite a state ban.

Violations by the adoption agency "posed an immediate serious danger to the public health, safety and welfare of the children and potential adoptive families," said Jack Moss, district administrator of the Department of Children & Families.

The company's attorney, Michael B. Cohen, declined to comment on the specific allegations, but said the adoption agency is contesting them.

In September, officials in Costa Rica discovered nine Guatemalan babies in a makeshift nursery, allegedly run by an illegal adoption ring. Officials linked the babies to a Costa Rican lawyer associated with the Coral Springs agency.

An attorney for the company acknowledged that the adoption agency leased the house, which was used by Guatemalan women who wanted to bypass a halt on foreign adoptions in their country. But she said the arrangement was legal under Costa Rican law.

~~~~~  
Note:

Oregon will not admit, even with a jury verdict, that this child trafficking is happening, or that children are being murdered, are missing

and abused by agents of the state .... time for full disclosure and consequences... so far only judicial collusion and cover up while no one is protecting the children from this terrorism.

Oregon is so openly known for its participation that in 1995 Good Housekeeping ran an expose called "Stolen Babies" and it stated that Oregon was "one of ten" states involved in black market child selling, even calling it "airport adoptions" it is so easy to procure a child through state agency seizures... at that time a white child was being sold for \$65,000 and a mixed race child for \$45,000.

We were told of witnesses to 250 american foster children put on a plane to Israel, who is publicly reported to have a flourishing black market in women.

There are more articles on our site and our Hall of Shame about the pedophile KAY TORAN in Oregon who was the head of the child services agency and when publicly exposed was moved to Volunteers of America. There she continues to sell compelled contracts for the state on low income families in Portland and sell children from behind the scenes.

Toran was sent to Romania in 1998 to teach them how to exploit the orphans in their impoverished state. After that children started disappearing from Romania and other countries, not arriving at American and European homes, missing, lost, unaccounted for. This became so outrageous that for a time ALL international adoptions were halted to investigate there were so many adopted children who never arrived. It is demonic that ONE child is abused and terrorized, intolerable that there is a whole system profiting from operating, criminally exploiting, vulturizing the flesh of children.

We recently saw an ad for something called "International Family Services" in Oregon, will have to look into that too. It is a GLOBAL database, and the vultures are working night and day to assess, seize, liquidate and destroy everything that is vulnerable.

pamela gaston

<http://www.avoiceforchildren.com>

<http://www.raven1.net/badcable.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

THIS ARTICLE CONTAINS SOME COMPUTER JARGON FOR THOSE READERS WHO ARE EXPERIENCED IN THE FIELD. THE FAILURE RATE NOTED IN THIS STORY IS QUITE EASY FOR NON-TECHNICAL PEOPLE TO UNDERSTAND, THOUGH. JUST COMPARE WITH SIMILAR HOUSEHOLD APPLIANCES.

It all started when an important printer stopped working, with a persistent alarm light. Turned out the ribbon had jammed so tightly that the button could not be turned without breaking the case. This was an excellent light duty printer, the Okidata 520 line 9-pin dot matrix.

[Historic Note: For three years, we had been experiencing this same type of ribbon jam on a much larger, more expensive printer (the Mannesman-Tally MT-661) where ribbons run around \$100 CDN each. We have a scrupulously honest dealer and we use only factory original new ribbons.

We have returned to time of writing perhaps 200 of these ribbons as having jammed shortly after being put in service. We have probably had close to 50 service calls to check and adjust these highly reliable machines.

Listen to this: Our dealer reports that NO OTHER users of this ribbon type have ever returned a single ribbon as having jammed.

E-weapons victims know that one of the very most common physical effects performed by the weapon holders is to increase or decrease friction dramatically. The weapon holders can pinpoint a single hinge on a door, for example, and make it screech unnaturally AND UN-REPEATABLY.

In one instance they remotely pried apart the card edge contacts on an important computer plug-in card, and did the same thing at times to a company oscilloscope, which has quite a few spring contacts on it's selector switches. There is no doubt that the weapon holders are capable of causing ribbon jams.]

OK - we changed the ribbon. The repeated attempts to send [serial] data to the printer [at the moderate speed of 9600 bauds] did not cause the printer to budge.

Changed printers once - still wouldn't print.

Installed a 100-LED breakout box to watch the control and data pins as the attempts were made. Data DID arrive at the proper time, and the control lines were all in "go" state.

Changed printer a second time - still no print.

Put a \$3,000 cable tester on the cable. This cable had been in successful, trouble free service for over 3 years. Continuity: perfect Low, medium, and high line noise, 0-3 millivolts, which is a tiny fraction of the logic threshold of + or - 3 volts, and an excellent reading. Line length about 100 feet. All undamaged category 5 (i.e. best grade) cable.

Took the original printer and connected it to the jack at the mainframe where the printer's normal cable is. The printer worked fine there, but was an inconvenient distance for the department's people to walk for invoices.

Went to work on the cable. Plugged the cable into a jack of another known-to-work printer and copied text files directly to the serial port (it's an Equinox SST system - highly dependable since it's installation 3 years ago.) Departmental printer didn't budge.

Checked setups of both the temporary printer (the original one doing emergency duty) and the departmental printer. Identical. All 3 Okidata printers fairly new and spares had recently been to repair shop for disassembly, cleaning, tweaking, and testing. All OK.

Changed RJ-45 terminators. Tested cable - still AOK. Departmental printer still would not print. (Invoicing all this time was being done on the short cable to a temporary printer stand at the computer room.)

Tried an automatic test suite on our \$3,000 tester. (Testing before this had been done using individual functions, not the automatic suite of tests.) Automatic suite attempts wouldn't run - error message about can't find a portion of the testers firmware. \*\* Next morning, automatic test suite works fine.

We have no unusual sources of electrical noise in our building. Just fluorescent lights, and with a building outside dimension of 150 feet by 175 feet, and the computer room located centrally, cable lengths typically do not exceed 100 feet, well within the capability of category 5 cable at 9600 baud.

All equipment in the building has individual battery backup units (except LaserJets), plus, we have large [expensive] surge arresters on AC sub-panels. Each battery backup unit has a filter network in it. We've installed a duplicate set of gas tube surge arresters on all incoming telephone lines and the cable FM service.

We have repeatedly scanned line voltage for excessive noise visually, using an oscilloscope and found none. We have scanned the data at the ends of our longer cables with an oscilloscope and found crisp pulses with virtually no noise.

Boss gets anxious and orders new cable to be run. New cable checks out fine with the tester. Printer starts to print but has screwed up fonts, even though settings identical and repair shop tested recently AOK.

Printer testing, by the way, is always done after a power off/power on to fully reset the unit.

Moved original printer back to department. Even though it has identical settings to the one that had screwed up fonts, it worked. Now the main frame refused to RE-print invoices that were missing or printed with bad vertical alignment.

Programmer-consultant on site. Could find no problem with files or programs, and he's a real genius with a photographic memory.

Next morning: RE-printing worked FINE! ANOTHER "self-fixing", statistically impossible problem.

Next morning: The refused-to-work cable was tested with a 6-volt battery driving a 14-volt flashlight lamp at the far end. Even with reduced voltage, the lamp lit with no problem. The lamp drew 50 milliamps over a 100 foot #24 twisted pair, which is roughly the load which would be imposed by 100 of these serial printers. There is nothing physically wrong with that cable, and never was.

On the problem day, a daily download of data from one of our banks which has run reliably for more than two years suddenly could not get done. The computer crew at the bank put analyzers on the download at their end and told us it looked like our modem (a \$5,500 ultra-high-quality gem) was prematurely dropping the connection. These attempts to download were carried on throughout the day while the invoice printer problems persisted. Around quitting time, when the departmental invoice printing started working again, we suddenly were able to do a successful data download. Another "self-fixing" problem.

On an earlier day, a critical UNIX host computer which is used to allow customers to remotely enter their orders suddenly stopped. Why? The adapter board INSIDE THE COMPUTER had popped itself out of it's slot. When I tried to re-seat it, there was NO FRICTION to hold it in. I did other things for half an hour, then came back and tried again.

THIS time, PLENTY of friction. Any reader who has worked with computers knows that card edge slot connectors if anything are EXCESSIVELY tight, as was this one after a half hour wait. Another impossible "self-fixing" problem.

While none of this actually PROVES that the e-weapon holders have exotic remote-manipulation capabilities, any technically experienced reader will have to agree that this chain of events does point powerfully in that direction.

Eleanor White, P. Eng., VE3LKE  
Hamilton, Ontario Canada

[Meet the Victims!](#)



<http://www.raven1.net/bashir.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

# **MIND CONTROL WITHIN THE UNITED STATES**

**by Ms. Kai Bashir**

---

REVIEWS - What people are saying about this book:

"This is the fascinating, true story of a courageous and articulate woman's valiant attempt to expose the 'secret' government's war on not only her, but the general population as well. The Microwave Pulse/Mind warfare has great advantages in that a desired subject or population has no knowledge of the procedure being implemented. The methods used by these 'black' budget governmental agencies allow those implementing the manipulation of the mind and body to maintain complete anonymity. ... This frightening expose is sure to be an award-winning classic. A must read for all concerned and questioning Americans.

- Elizabeth Russel-Manning, Editor/Publisher "Whistle-Blowers; Mind Control and Non-Lethal Weapons"; Mass Mind Control of the American People

"The best researchers into the subject of mind control are the victims. The best books you'll find on the subject are those written by survivors and victims, and self-published - books from people like ... Brice Taylor in the early 1990's and Kai Bashir's book, which I received two days ago in galley form. I can't wait to get home and read it..."

- Walter Bowart, author of a best selling book that sold millions of copies, translated into five languages.

"Ms. Bashir, like Aldous Huxley's mynah birds in "Island", is calling to us... In this fascinating and enlightening presentation she reveals the devious and hidden controls that threaten to enslave all humanity... Through her research we learn the facts and through our identification with her we experience what it is to be trapped as prey and tortured in an invisible prison. As a person concerned with the future of humanity I would feel much more comfortable if "Mind Control Within the United States" were required reading for everyone on the planet.

- Blanche Chavoustie, who has highly recommended the book on the Wayne Morris radio show on CKLN-FM 88.1 Toronto.

---

Not available to the best of this writer's knowledge.

**Use your BACK button to return to previous page...**

<http://www.raven1.net/bcanomal.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## **Anomalies Resulting from MKULTRA Experiments**

**Blanche Chavoustie**

**Images Received November 16, 2000**

---

As my colleagues know well, I, Eleanor White, a 20-year victim of harassment by advanced psycho-electronic weapons, have urged both co-victims and supporters alike to take a second look at the failures of conventional shielding, and exotic effects like remote manipulation of objects, and grasp the fact that our group is being tormented by an entirely new type of physics. I call this physics simply the "classified weapons" at the moment.

This is a hard sell. People really want to believe our harassment comes in via shieldable, detectable, and provable signal types, but our experiences simply don't bear that belief out.

One of our members, Blanche Chavoustie, is unique in that she has been both an institutional kidnap-ee under the MKULTRA programs, and has had subsequent attacks by the current psycho-electronic weapons.

Apparently, these MKULTRA experiments left Blanche in a very visible state of having some of the most exotic technology of anyone in our group applied to her. The photos below give you a glimpse of what I'm talking about:

1. Blanche Chavoustie, Blenheim Palace in England, home of Winston Churchill, WITH FLASH:



2. Blanche Chavoustie, same scene as above, NO FLASH. Without the bright artificial light, an aura emanating from her front torso is visible to the camera but not to Blanche. Lt. Col. Thomas E. Bearden's book, [Excalibur Briefing](#), describes this exact same phenomenon occurring along railroad tracks in New Jersey, USA. Lt. Col. Bearden credits the effects to geological piezo-electricity, using "[hyperspace](#)" as a catalyst to produce a light not visible to the camera person but visible on the film:



The photo below shows a similar "glow" around MKULTRA survivor Kathleen Sullivan's hands, at a moment when one of her "alters" (MKULTRA-induced multiple personalities) had control:



3. Blanche Chavoustie, at Ayers Rock, Australia. These white lights are NOT lens flares, they were seen by people at the site.

Blanche reports: "I got a very serious, deep burn on my left front ribcage around the time the photo was taken and it took months to heal."

## WHITE LIGHTS VISIBLE TO PEOPLE AT SCENE



By the way, if this isn't enough, Blanche (and at least one other MKULTRA experimentee) have had magnets stick to them as if their body was magnetic.

I submit Blanche's experiences shown here as significant evidence, that those who are victims and supporters must begin opening their thinking, writing, and speaking up to the unmistakable presence of entirely new physics when describing the technology in use.

4. Close up view of "heart shaped" burn which appeared on Blanche's chest as a result of some 1990's "strange light" anomalies as sampled above.



5. This one is a real oddity. When a photo studio in New York state returned a proof copy of a school photo, a mosaic of apparent photos of Auschwitz inmates was "accidentally" enclosed with the proof. The gal below looks slightly like Blanche when she was young. Blanche's best information is that the "inmate number" actually her status within MKULTRA and other similar programs.



[Return to TOP](#)

---

[ALPHABETICAL Site index page](#)

[SUBJECT Site index page](#)

<http://www.raven1.net/bcimplan.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

# Involuntary Implants

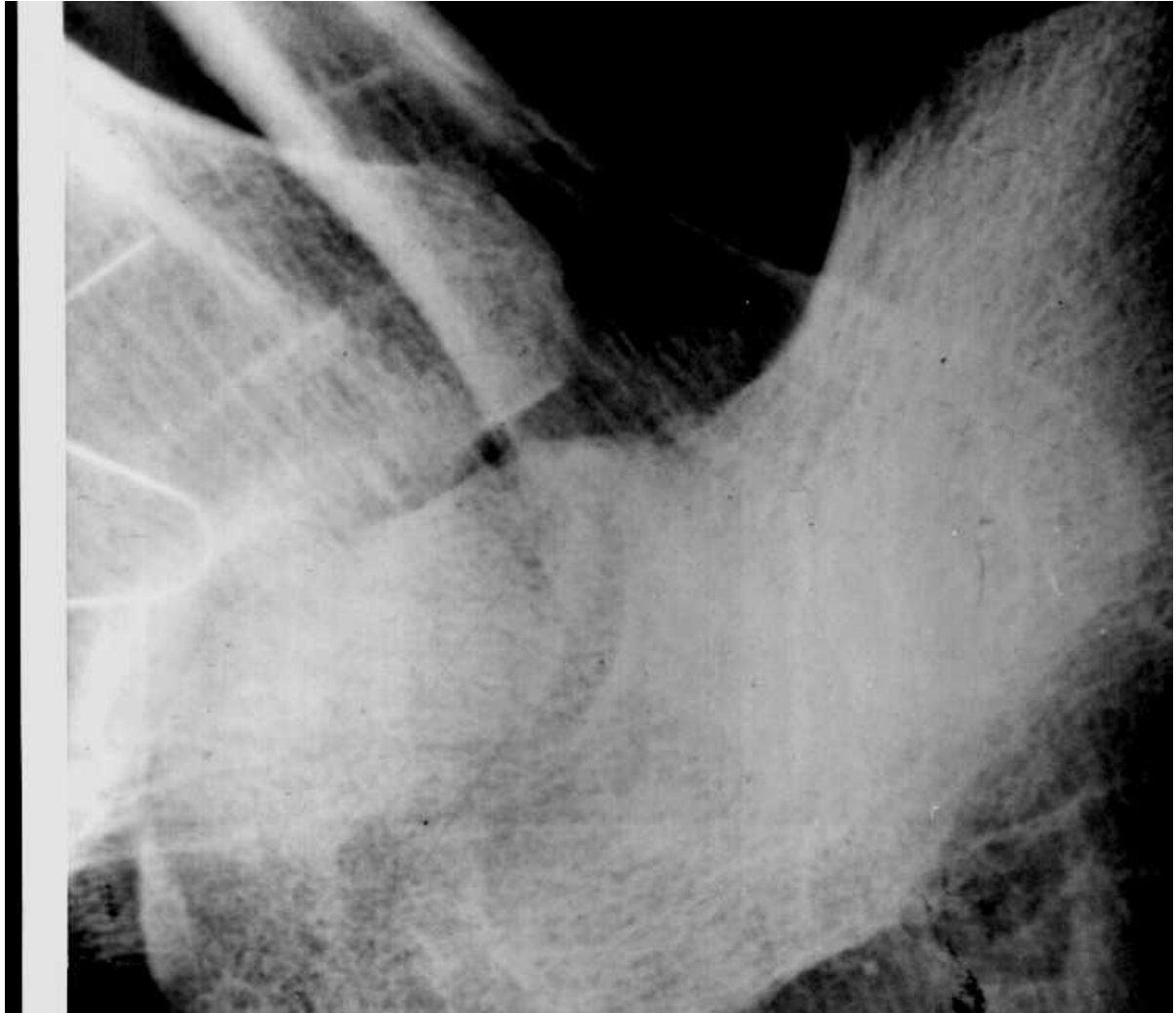
## Involuntary Government Experimentee [Blanche Chavoustie](#)

Visitor should note that these implant sites are around 40 years old, that is, they were implanted during the most active years of the MKULTRA institutional/kidnap/drug/implant phase. It appears that bone has grown partially around some of the implants.

Blanche was kidnapped and held against her will in the same upper New York state lab as the "Son of Sam" multiple murderer, David Berkowitz.

Blanche also remembers electronic and chemical implantation as part of a "break-the-maternal-bond" experiment.

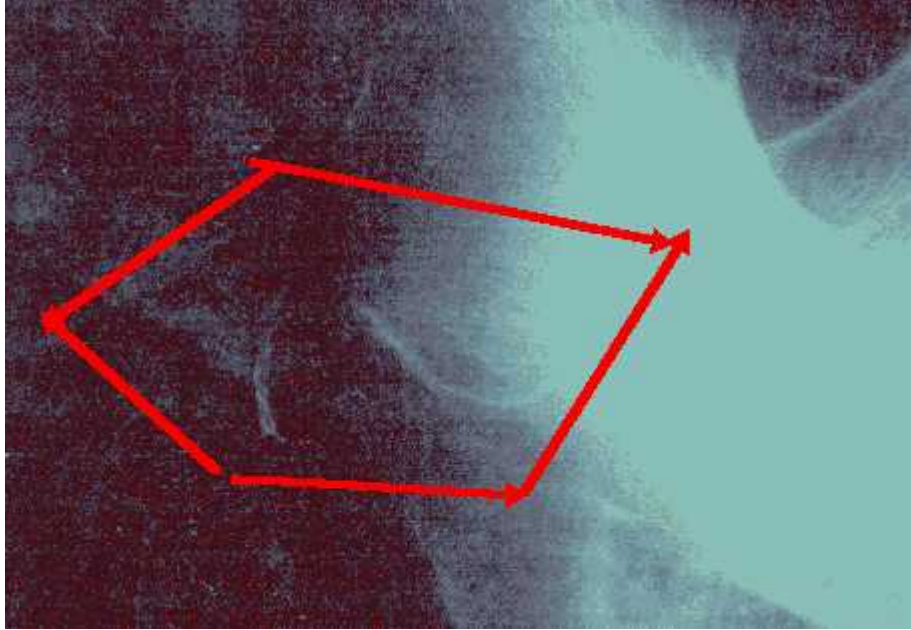
---



"W" shaped wire in left ankle. Some obscuration in the posted image, but absolutely clear as a **wire** in the original x-ray. One purpose of such a wire is a *passive re-radiating microwave antenna*, used for tracking the movements of the implantee.

---





Another view of a wire implant in Blanche's left foot.

---

[ALPHABETICAL Site index page](#)

[SUBJECT Site index page](#)

<http://www.raven1.net/beardzoh.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

\*\* WITH THANKS TO CORRESPONDENT Tessa:

A Rare Event: Tom Bearden Talks About Weaponry  
<http://www.21stcenturyradio.com/1314-bearden.html>  
May, 16, 1997.

"I promised Zoh some years ago that I would come on her show and I would talk about weaponry and I'm fulfilling that promise today."

One of the greatest man-induced dangers we face as a planet today is the development of electromagnetic frequencies to be used as wave warfare. In April of 1997 Secretary of Defense William Cohen admitted he was concerned about threats of terrorism with weapons that can cause earthquakes and trigger volcanoes.

Over the years we have shared with our audiences many different approaches to the subject of quantum mechanics, the work of Nikola Tesla, the concerns about ELF wave warfare, mind control, and other technological nightmares predicted by the misuse of these technologies. Investigators and researchers in these areas often refuse to speak publicly about their work, and usually Lt.Colonel Tom Bearden is one of them.

When asked, Bearden typically declines to share his knowledge about our government's involvement in behavioral weaponry, lecturing instead on the many other facets in his amazing repertoire. Indeed, there are other lecturers speaking publicly about behavioral weaponry, but often they are sent by the government to assure the public this stuff doesn't go on.

But on May 16, 1997, however, Tom Bearden kept his promise, and agreed to be a guest on The Zoh Show and tell her audience what he knows about electromagnetic weaponry. Zoh recalled meeting Christopher Bird for the first time in December 1977. The co-author of the classic, *The Secret Life of Plants*, Chris Bird eventually became the best man at the wedding of Dr. Bob and Zoh (see Hieronimus & Co. Newsletter #6), and at that first meeting Chris noted Zoh's interest in learning how frequencies are capable of changing consciousness, healing and harming. Chris said, "You must speak to my good friend Tom Bearden." Tom and Zoh briefly discussed his work in weaponry, with a promise to go into more details at their next meeting. Since then, he has discontinued public speaking about his knowledge, until this date, twenty years later, on May 16, 1997 when he joined The Zoh Show to help promote the New Energy Conference of May 1997, and fulfill his twenty year old promise.

Zoh asked Tom to give his own rendition of his biography and he modestly summarized his extraordinary background like this:

"Well, in all these matters, Zoh, you've got to keep your sense of humor. I started out to be a country & western guitar picker and singer and followed that trade until I wound up in the U.S. Army. I had an Army career, I'm retired of course, then worked in aerospace for 19 years. That's basically my background. Masters Degree in Nuclear Engineering, B.S. degree in mathematics, some other courses here and there, and the equivalent of a Masters Degree in Aerospace Engineering from a special Army course. I got concerned early on

looking at electromagnetics," when he realized text book teachings were antiquated in the teachings and concept of energy. "It was all twisted up, and it is to this day, and I'm not the only one who says that. Some of the very famous foundation's physicists have pointed out that electrodynamics should be completely redone, but it's fashionable to never pay attention to that." Tom says he got concerned because it appeared to him that if the errors were corrected, "you could also model the mind," he continues. "I've always been convinced that we are human beings. We are not meat computers and we are not machines. If we lose sight of the fact of our humanity and our human beingness, the rest of it doesn't matter anyway. If we are nothing but a bunch of robots beating one another's brains out then we would be better off to be destroyed and populate the earth with real human beings.

#### SCIENCE NEEDS TO CONSIDER HUMAN-NESS

"One of the things that I wanted to see was a science that was more humane, that considered human beings as well as materialism. Fortunately, quantum mechanics destroyed materialism about sixty-something years ago but unfortunately it hasn't fallen down yet. It's dead but it's not toppled over, and unfortunately most of our scientists are still materialists," meaning they believe that the brain is where all the action is. In their belief, he says, "there's no such thing as an independent mind or independent spirit or anything."

Tom is reluctant to discuss our military's involvement in electromagnetic warfare because he doesn't want to be "gagged". "First of all, as you can probably imagine, I've leaned over backwards and stayed completely out of any room that had anything to do with anything our own government might be doing or might not be doing. The obvious reason is: everything I did had to be done from open sources -- otherwise you just end up getting classified, and gagged and shut up."

#### ELECTRONIC WEAPONS DEVELOPMENT

In general, however, Tom will say, "Most of our attention in the west has been focused on what we call Directed Energy Weapons, where we actually just bang the energy out in the normal fashion, and we try to get lots of it out there, and we try to get it out in a real dense clump and bang it with that. That's like a laser beam. Or, in microwaves, hold a bunch of it together so that it gets hit with a slug of energy. That's basically what kinds of weapons, the west at least, overtly anyway, has been working on. In the KGB laboratories, the cream of the non-linear scientists of the whole world are the Russian scientists, always have been. Those folks worked on this other stuff and they were working on it shortly after the end of World War II. In 1947 they were working on it like mad and so by 1950 they were testing prototype laboratory weapons.

Particularly by the latter 50s they actually had pretty good solid weapons systems and prototype coming along. The first large strategic weapons that they deployed, the real big monsters were deployed in early 1963. The reason for the Cuban missile crisis was: in backing Castro the Russians wanted to change the whole balance of power and stick in nuclear weapons, but they also knew they had these super weapons coming along. Krushchev had spoken of those in 1960. Part of that was printed in the New York Times. And so he went ahead and started sticking in the long range missiles

and the nuclear weapons and so forth. And they did put nuclear weapons in Cuba in spite of the knowledge of our government in those days. Later we found they really did. What [Kruschev] did was he just sort of jumped the gun, because his big stuff was not deployed yet, and when Kennedy called his bluff in 1962 he didn't have the big guns behind him and his missiles were in woeful shape. Kennedy knew that, courtesy of Colonel Penkovsky, a Soviet spy that was in our employ at that time, courtesy of the British Intelligence.

Kennedy knew that as far as missiles and the normal stuff was concerned, Kruschev was in terrible shape. So of course he got caught with his pants down, so to speak, he didn't have the big weapons to back himself up yet. BUT when he got them he negotiated and blustered around long enough to get a promise out of Kennedy not to attack Cuba so he could keep the base in Cuba. Then he vowed revenge. When those things were deployed, of course, he had lost face seriously before the whole world and particularly before the Communist party. So Kruschev's days were numbered shortly after the Cuban Missile Crisis. He was desperate to try and stay in power.

#### DRAMATIC TEST OF WEAPONRY

"...1962 was the Cuban Missile Crisis, as soon as those things got deployed a few months later, in April 1963, he did a tremendous dramatic test of the weaponry. First he killed the U.S.S. Thresher underneath the ocean off the coast of the U.S., left signatures a mile wide. The next day he placed an underwater burst of this energy, gigantic burst 100 miles north of Puerto Rico, one of the deepest parts of the oceans and we had a passing jet airliner which happened to see the surface of the ocean ball up and rise up about 1/2 a mile high in a mushroom cloud and fall back into the ocean, the symptoms of an underwater nuclear burst if you don't vent the gas bubble. We have a good pick point. My personal opinion is the Russians were up to their neck in the death of Kennedy also, as was apparently God and everybody else, too, but the thing is he did get his revenge and he did demonstrate to the Communist party that the weapons were workable and they would destroy, for example, the finest attack submarine we had of the day."

"...In general there's a "system within the system" in Russia. First of all you've got the Communist party which is really the dominant system, and it still is today. It's sort of lying dormant a little bit today, but not really. It still controls the KGB, and the KGB still has all the powers that it wants to exercise. And it always did control and have the development systems for the advanced weapons of the kind that I was talking about, where you use a different kind of electromagnetics. We pointed out that two papers, one in 1903 and one in 1904 by E.T. Whittaker, give you the way to go about constructing and using this new electromagnetics.

#### SUPER POTENTIAL THEORY

"...That last paper was used to establish what today is called Super Potential Theory and very few people work in it but it's known. The first paper was completely ignored and it gave you the ability... to create energy at a distance. It does not flow through space as normal EM [electro magnetic] Waves. It's not ELF [extremely low frequency]. It's not like your normal radio broadcasting system at all. It's really like a DC voltage that doesn't have anything going on on the surface but down underneath

it has pressure waves, and the pressure waves bang into the system on the other end and create real electromagnetic energy on that end. Putting it simply... there's no such thing as a shield for it. So obviously that kind of weaponry is head and shoulders above anything else we normally look at including firing a laser beam here at something up there, you know, and with it going through the air in the normal fashion... What happens at the other end is the energy rises directly as out of the local vacuum the actual space time the thing's embedded in."

#### WHAT IS SCALAR ENERGY?

To define scalar energy, Tom drew an analogy. "Suppose you have an ocean -- after all, we know today that space itself is a special kind of ocean. It's filled with enormous flux activity. It's not an emptiness at all, sort of like a special kind of sea or ocean. The waves that you have on the surface where the water has to rear up, be physically lifted up, and moved energetically, that compares to a normal electromagnetic wave. Those waves move pretty slow on the surface of the water. Now underneath the water if you sort of had a little flat plate area and you bang this plate very sharply with a little shock wave, you get a pressure wave that goes through the water.

This pressure is just a transmission of pressure. Water's almost incompressible or basically incompressible, so the pressure wave goes very rapidly through the water at a tremendous rate. If you bang together somewhere out in the distance a couple of these pressure waves that come in from two different points and meet upon an object, upon that object they then create all kinds of upheaval waves and all kind of stuff you'd get on the surface. The object can be in deep trouble very quickly, but when you look at it from the surface kind of view you will see waves appear on it. It didn't get there with surface waves transporting across and hitting it in a normal fashion. It came in by the pressure waves underneath slapping together and recreating the surface waves. And that's the way we're talking about. In other words you have a hidden type of wave that buries up to what we would say in space time, if you want to talk general relativity, or better yet to look at it materially the way that Whitaker did and so forth, it simply infolds inside the scalar potential, what we normally call just DC voltage."

#### THEY KILLED THREE AMBASSADORS

Working in scalar energy "can do a lot of good as well as a lot of bad," says Tom Bearden. "Let's talk about some good and bad that you can do in terms of human beings. First of all, a Russian scientist named Kosnoshev who headed up a research institute in Siberia in those days did some enormously important work.... As far as everybody else was concerned [he demonstrated] openly just normal electromagnetics -- but it wasn't. It was the special stuff. He demonstrated that any kind of cellular disease whatsoever, without limitation, can be captured and transmitted into other cells at a distance using this special kind of electromagnetics.

They did about 18,000 experiments, and research institutes can prove this. And so, of course, the KGB and so forth started weaponising that effect very highly. You know for years [they used] the so-called microwave radiation on the U.S. Embassy in Moscow where they induced all kinds of health changes. This was a limited test deliberately kept very small, although they did kill three

ambassadors."

#### ENGINEERING THE VACUUM

"...Wheeler, one of the great physicists of this country, pointed out that if you condense energy like in mass or you have a clump of energy, that affects the actual fabric of space time itself. It's like it pushes the sheet, makes a lump in it." Zoh likened it to dropping a child's ball on his bed and the sheet gets a bump in it. "It changes it," continued Tom. "It's an engine. In return the geometry gets twisted up, interacts back on the mass. Mass tells space time how to curve, space time curvature tells mass how to move. This operates at all levels and all you have to do is capture these little clumps of energy, make a pattern of them that you need, and that's called engineering the vacuum. We just call it vacuum engines.

"So you can make these little pockets of energy in the actual vacuum itself and the emptiness in front of you, little energetic dispositions. It's got forces in it once mass is put there. There are little invisible fingers that are little engines and they work on the mass. They work inside the nucleus. They work wherever you design them for."

"...There's two kinds of frequency there. There's the frequency that exists up on the surface of the ocean and then there are these jillions of frequencies that are hidden down underneath the ocean. Those are the ones that we're talking about." While Bearden and other teams of scientists world over are trying to learn how to use that available energy to heal and to change the disease state, it can also be used to kill.

#### THE ULTIMATE BIOLOGICAL WARFARE

"It's the ultimate biological warfare, of course," continues Thomas Bearden. "I'll say this flatly, and I won't answer any further questions about it; the Gulf War Syndrome was induced... It was induced with this stuff. All the rest... was contributing factors that everybody's talking about. Yeah you had a little bit of nerve gas released, yeah, you had some chemicals, yeah, you had this, but not everybody got those exposures. There are some deeper signatures if you look into it very deeply that show you exactly how it was done and the fact that it was induced. It was a test. It was a test of a very special kind of weapon I have not talked about yet. Anyway you can use it to create diseases.

#### Transforming Cells Forward Or Backward

"You can just as easily use it to cure diseases," continues Bearden. For example there were experiments in France in the early 1960s when they cured lab animals of terminal tumors and other vicious infections like the sleeping sickness using internal electromagnetics -- without knowing what they were doing. The late Christopher Bird wrote about the whole history of that project. "But nobody could explain how it worked.... What they were able to do was just back the cell up. Once the cell was infected or diseased or whatever, like in a cancer cell, they just reversed it back to a normal cell. They didn't kill the cell. That's not what you do. You just change it back and forth." Nobel Prize nominee Robert Becker also showed conclusively that extremely minute amounts of electricity can induce healing, a practice now approved

by the FDA for use in healing bone fractures in hospitals everywhere. Unfortunately millions of people continue to suffer needlessly when electromagnetic healing could cure them of numerous ailments and illnesses, but the FDA will has not approved its use elsewhere.

"The Russians looked at it you know, with an extremely large research program," says Tom. "They not only looked at it but they developed the heck out of it. So that's the problem. We just simply can't get our own scientists to move off of square one.... There's been absolutely no [development] in this country, even looking at this internal electrodynamics, even though it's been in the hard literature for almost a century."

#### THE BUREAUCRACY IN SCIENCE

"One problem is all science is patronized, that is, somebody has to pay the freight, somebody has to pay the bills.... The bureaucracy in science that controls the money flow, what money shall be spent and what it shall be spent for controls all of science. What people do not realize is science is not free at all in this country -- it is highly constricted. There are plenty of bright, young Ph.D.s that would love to work on this kind of thing, but the scientific community will not allow them because the bureaucracy will not give them any funds. And if they try to work on their own in this area they get destroyed, pure and simple.

"...The other thing is scientists like to glorify themselves, but they form a distribution just like any other group of people. The broad in the middle are people just like you and I doing a special job. They're no better, no worse. There's a small percentage of them that are angelic almost. They are really the epitome of the scientists. There is also a small group on the bottom, the end of it, the bottom 11% that are nearly devils, and they are manipulative and they try to rise and control everything, and they are interested only in the big money game, who's got the money, who controls.

Governments of the world have been made beasts of burden for large control interests anyway, not just one, but all kinds of control interests. It's a DOGGONE cat and dog fight out there. And so what you have is all these competing interests using power, influence and money, and all buying everything. And that's what controls what science works on. That's why you don't get free energy. Free energy can be done anytime anybody wants to spend a little money. It's slowly being done anyway."

Ltc. Tom Bearden knows a lot about electromagnetic theory, over-unity electrical machines and free energy devices, but only on The Zoh Show will you hear him talking about subjects he has removed from his public speaking lectures: weapons that can trigger earthquakes, cause volcanoes, disturb brain patterns and seed thoughts in the populous. For copies of Thomas E. Bearden's writings, The Excalibur Briefing, 1988 and 1990, and AIDS As Biological Warfare, send an SASE to The Tesla Book Company, P.O. Box 121873, Chula Vista, CA 91912. Tom Bearden is a frequent speaker on new energy technologies. Video and audio tapes of his presentations at the International Symposium on New Energy can be ordered from Back Country Productions at 303-772-8358.

---

## **BIBLIOGRAPHY ON THE PSYCHOACTIVITY OF ELECTROMAGNETIC FIELDS [1]**

Robert C. Beck and Eldon A. Byrd

---

*It is unusual to include a bibliography of this magnitude with a mere position paper; however, we feel that, with a subject as controversial as this one, it is essential to give the reader an insight into the tremendous amount of work that has gone on in the background of this relatively new field. The bibliography accompanying the article originally ran only four pages; then, with the help of Eldon Byrd of the Naval Office of Surface Weaponry, a more extensive one was compiled on this sensitive topic. This important bibliography is included in its entirety.-- Ed*

---

J. Aarons, J. Low frequency electromagnetic radiation 10-900 cycles per second. J. Geophys. Res. 61 (1956): 647.

-----and M. Hinissart. Low frequency noise in the range 0.5-20 cycles per second. Nature 172 (1953): 682-683.

Abbas, M., and H. Poeverlein. Propagation of hydromagnetic waves in current-carrying regions of the ionosphere and magnetosphere (parallel propagation). Radio Sci. 3 (1968): 1010-1012.

Abeles, M., and M. H. Poeverlein, Jr. Multispikes train analysis. Proc. IEEE 65 (May 1977).

Adey, W. R. Cerebral structure and information storage. In Progress in Physiological Psychology, ed. E. Stellar and J. M. Sprague, 3, 181-200. New York: Academic Press, 1970.

-----Discrimination among states of consciousness by EEG measurement.

Electroencephalog. Clin. Neurophysiol. 22 (1967): 22-29.

-----Effects of electromagnetic radiation on the nervous system. Ann. N.Y. Acad. Sci. 247 (1975): 15.

-----Evidence for cooperative mechanisms in the susceptibility of cerebral tissue to environmental and intrinsic electric fields. In The Functional Linkage in Biomolecular Systems, ed. F. O. Schmitt, D. M. Schneider, and D. Crothers. New York: Raven Press, 1975.

-----Extracellular microenvironment. In A. K. Katchalsky, V. Rowland, and R. Blumenthal, Dynamic Patterns of Brain Cell Assemblies, 80-85. Cambridge, Mass.: MIT Press, 1974.

-----Frequency and power windowing in tissue interactions with weak electromagnetic fields. Proc. IEEE 68 (January 1980).

-----The influences of impressed electrical fields at EEG frequencies on brain and behavior. In Behavior and Brain Electrical Activity, ed. N. Burch and H. I. Altschuler, 363-390. New York: Plenum Press, 1975.

-----Introduction to the effects of electromagnetic radiation on the nervous system. Ann. N. Y. Acad. Sci. 247 (Feb. 28, 1975): 15-20.



-----Ionic nonequilibrium phenomena in brain cell interactions with EM fields. 179th Annual Meeting, American Chemical Society, Physical Chemistry Section, Houston, Tex., March 1980.

-----Ionic nonequilibrium phenomena in tissue interactions with electromagnetic fields. In ACS Symposium Series 157, Biological Effects of Nonionizing Radiation, ed. K. H. Illinger, 272-297. Washington, D.C.: American Chemical Society, 1981.

----- Long-range electromagnetic field interactions at brain cell surfaces. In Magnetic Field Effect on Biological Systems, ed. T. S. Tenforde. New York: Plenum Press, 1978.

-----Models of membranes of cerebral cells as substrates for information storage. *Bio Systems* 8 (1977): 163-178.

-----Nonlinear effects of electromagnetic fields on whole organisms, living tissues and tissue preparations. In *Nonlinear Electrodynamics in Biological Systems*, ed. W. R. Adey and A. F. Lawrence, 3-22. New York: Plenum Press, 1983.

-----Organization of brain tissue: Is the brain a noisy process? *Int. J. Neurosci.* 3 (1972): 271-284.

-----Tissue interactions with nonionizing electromagnetic fields. *Physiol. Rev.* 1981).

-----and S. M. Bawin. Brain interactions with weak electric and magnetic fields. *Neurosci. Res. Prog. Bull.* 15 (1977).

-----and----- .Nonequilibrium processes in binding and release of brain calcium by low-level electromagnetic fields. *Advances in Chemistry Series* 188, 361-378. Washington, D.C.: American Chemical Society, 1980.

-----and A. F. Lawrence, ed. *Nonlinear Electrodynamics in Biological Systems*. New York: Plenum Press, 1983.

-----and D. O. Waiter. Application of phase detection and averaging techniques in computer analysis of EEC records in the cat. *Exp. Neurol.* 7 (1963): 186-209.

-----et al. Impedance changes in cerebral tissue accompanying a learned discriminative performance in the cat. *Exp. Neurol.* 7 (1963): 259-281.

Adler, R. A study of locking phenomena in oscillators. *Proc. IEEE* 61 (October 1973).

Adrian, D. J. Auditory and visual sensations stimulated by low-frequency electric currents. *Radio Sci.* 12 (November-December 1977): 243-250.

Albanese, R. A., and E. L. Fell. Radiofrequency radiation and chemical reaction systems. Second Annual Meeting, Bioelectromagnetics Society, San Antonio, Tex., Sept. 14-18, 1980.

Al'pert, Y. L., and D. S. Fligel. Propagation of ELF and VLF waves near Earth. New York: Consultants Bureau, 1970.

Altmann, G. Die physiologische Wirkung elektrischer Felder auf Organismen. *Arch. Met. Geophys. Biol.* 17 (1969): 269-290.

Alvarez, A. M. Apparent points of contact between the daily course of the magnetic components of the earth together with certain solar elements, and the diastolic pressure of human beings and the total count of their leukocytes. *Puerto Rico J. Publ. Health Trop. Med.* 10 (1935): 374-395.

Anderson, D. J., and M. J. Correia. The detection and analysis of point processes in biological signals. *Proc. IEEE* 65 (May 1977).

Anninos, P. A. Electromagnetic fields generated from neuronal activity. *T.I.T.J. Life Sci.* 3 (1973): 15-18.

Aschoff, J. Internal dissociation and desynchronization of circadian systems. *XXI Cong. Aviat. Space Med.* (1973): 225.

-----and U. Gerecht. Desynchronization of human circadian rhythms. *Jap. J. Physiol.* 17 (1967): 450-457.

-----et al. Interdependent parameters of circadian activity rhythms in birds and man. In *Biochronometry*, ed. M. Menaker, 3-27. Washington, D.C.: National Academy of Sciences,

1971.

Asian, E. Broad-band isotropic electromagnetic radiation monitor. *IEEE Trans. Instr. Meas.* 21 (1972): 421-424.

Axelrod, J. The pineal gland: A neurochemical transducer. *Science* 184 (1974): 1341.

Azarnia, R., and W. R. Loewenstein. Parallel correction of cancerous growth and of a genetic defect of cell-to-cell communication. *Nature* 241 (1973): 455-457.

-----et al. Intercellular communication and tissue growth. VI. Failure of exchange of endogenous molecules between cancer cells with defective junctions and noncancerous cells. *J. Membr. Biol.* 10 (1972): 247-258.

Azarnia, R., et al. The membrane junctions in communicating and noncommunicating cells, their hybrids, and segregants. *Proc. Nat. Acad. Sci.* 71 (1974): 800-884.

Baranski, S. Histological and histochemical effects of microwave irradiation on the central nervous system of rabbits and guinea pigs. *Am. J. Phys. Med.* 51 (1972): 182-191.

-----and Z. Edelwejn. EEG and morphological investigations upon influence of microwaves on central nervous system. *Acta Physiol. Pol.* 18 (1967): 423.

-----and----- . Experimental and electroencephalographic studies of microwave effects on the nervous system. *Ann. N.Y. Acad. Sci.* 247 (1975): 109-116.

Barlow, J. S. Rhythmic activity induced by photic stimulation in relation to intrinsic alpha activity of the brain in man. *Electroencephalog. Clin. Neurophysiol.* 12 (1960).

Barnothy, M., ed. *Biological Effects of Magnetic Fields*. 2 vols. New York: Plenum Press, 1964, 1969.

Barnwell, F. H. A day-to-day relationship between the oxidative metabolism and world-wide geomagnetic activity. *Biol. Bull.* 119 (1960): 303.

Bass, L., and W. J. Moore. A model of neuron excitation based on the Wien Dissociation Effect. In *Structural Chemistry and Molecular Biology*, ed. A. Rich and N. Davidson, 356-369. San Francisco: W. H. Freeman, 1968.

Bassett, C. A. L. Electrical effects in bone. *Sci. Am.* 18 (1965).

----- et al. Augmentation of bone repair by inductively coupled electromagnetic fields. *Science* 184 (1974): 575-577.

Bawin, S. M., and W. R. Adey. Interactions between nervous tissues and weak environmental electric fields. *Proceedings of the 1975 Annual Meeting, U.S. National Committee, International Union of Radio Science*, 1976.

----- and ----- . Sensitivity of calcium binding in cerebral tissue to weak environmental electric fields oscillating at low frequency. *Proc. Nat. Acad. Sci.* 73 (1976): 1999-2003.

-----et al. Effects of modulated very high frequency fields on specific brain rhythms in cats. *Brain Res.* 58 (1973): 365-384.

----- et al. Effects of modulated VHF fields on the central nervous system. *Ann. N.Y. Acad. Sci.* 247 (1975).

----- et al. Possible mechanisms of weak electromagnetic field coupling in brain tissue. *Bioelectrochem. Bioenerg.* 5 (1978): 67-76.

----- et al. Weak, amplitude-modulated radiofrequency fields modify  $^{45}\text{Ca}^{2+}$  release from cat cerebral cortex in vivo. *Second Annual Meeting, Bioelectromagnetics Society*, San Antonio, Tex., Sept. 14-18, 1980.

Becker, R. O. The effect of magnetic fields upon the central nervous system. In *Biological Effects of Magnetic Fields*, vol. 2, ed. M. F. Barnothy, 207-214. New York: Plenum Press, 1969.

----- The neural semiconduction control system and its interaction with applied electrical current and magnetic fields. *Proc. XI Int. Cong. Radiol.* 11 (1965): 1753-1759.

Beischer, D. E., and J. D. Grissett. Extremely low frequency radiation and man. *Proceedings, Department of Defense Electromagnetic Research Workshop*, ed. P. Taylor, Commander,

USN. 1971. (Limited distribution.)

----- and V. R. Reno. Magnetic fields and man: Where do we stand today? AGARD Conference Proceedings No. 95, Pt. III: Special Biophysical Problems in Aerospace Medicine, ed. A. M. Pfister, C12, 1-9. Paris: Necker-Enfants Malades, 1971.

----- and ----- . Microwave energy distribution measurements in proximity to man and their practical application. Ann. N.Y. Acad. Sci. 247 (1975): 473-479.

----- et al. Exposure of man to low intensity magnetic fields in a coil system. NAMI-1018 NASA R- 39. Pensacola, Fla.: Naval Aerospace Medical Institute, Oct. 3, 1967.

Beischer, D. E., et al. Exposure of man to magnetic fields alternating at extremely low frequency. NAMRL [\[2\]](#) Report no. 1180, July 1973.

Bender, H. A. A study of the effect of ELF electromagnetic fields upon *Drosophila melanogaster*. Final report, University of Notre Dame, November 1976.

Bennett, M. V. L. Electoreception. In Fish Physiology, ed. W. S. Hoar and D. J. Randall, vol. 5, Sensory Systems and Electric Organs, 493-574. New York: Academic Press, 1971.

Berry, M., and A. C. Riches. An immunological approach to regeneration in the central nervous system. Brit. Med. Bull. 30 (1974): 135-140.

Bhaumik, D., et al. On the possibility of Bose condensation in the excitation of coherent modes in biological systems. Phys. Lett. 56A (1976): 145-148.

Biggs, M. W. Studies on biomagnetic effect in mice. In Magnetic Field Effect on Biological Systems. New York: Plenum Press, 1978.

Bise, W. Low power radio-frequency and microwave effects on human electroencephalogram and behavior. Physiol. Chem. Phys. 10 (1978).

Blumenthal, R., et al. Membrane excitability and dissipative instabilities. J. Membr. Biol. 2 (1970): 351- 374.

Bodenstein, G., and H. M. Praetorius. Feature extraction from the electroencephalogram by adaptive segmentation. Proc. IEEE 65 (May 1977).

Boenko, I. D., and F. G. Shakhgel'Dyan. On the role of reflexogenic vascular zones in changes of blood coagulation during the effect of sound frequency electromagnetic field.

Fiziol. Zb. SSSR Imeni I.M. Sechen. 54 (1968): 937-941.

Bowart, W. H. Operation Mind Control. New York: Dell, 1978.

Bowman, R. R. Some recent developments in the characterization and measurement of hazardous electromagnetic fields. In Biologic Effects and Health Hazards of Microwave Radiation (Proceedings of an International Symposium, Warsaw, 15-18, Oct. 1973), ed. P. Czerski et al., 217-227. Warsaw: Polish Medical Publ., 1974.

Branover, C. G., et al. A study of the behavior of the eel in natural and artificial magnetic fields and an analysis of its reception mechanism. J. Ichthyol. 11 (1971): 608-614.

Brezowsky, H. and W. R. Ranscht-Froemdsdorff. Herzinfarkt und Atmospherics. Z. angew. Bader. u. Klimaheilk. 13 (1966): 679-686.

Brodeur, P. The Zapping of America: Microwaves, Their Deadly Risk and the Coverup. New York: W. W. Norton, 1977.

Brown, F. Response to pervasive geophysical factors and the biological clock problems. Cold Spring Harbor Symposia on Quantitative Biology, 1960.

Brown, F. A., Jr. Responses of the planarian, *Dugesia*, and the protozoan, *Paramecium*, to very weak horizontal magnetic fields. Biol. Bull. 123 (1962): 264-281.

----- Responses of the planarian, *Dugesia*, to very weak horizontal electrostatic fields. Biol. Bull. 123 (1962): 282-294.

----- Some orientational influences of nonvisual, terrestrial electromagnetic fields. Ann. N.Y. Acad. Sci. 188 (1971): 224-241.

----- and C. S. Chow. Interorganismic and environmental influences through extremely weak electromagnetic fields. Biol. Bull. 144 (1973): 437-461.

Bullock, T. H. Alternation of frequency of pacemaker nerve cells by imposed direct current. *Anat. Rec.* 84 (1942): 18-19.

----- Conduction and transmission of nerve impulses. *Ann. Rev. Physiol.* 13 (1950): 261-280.

----- An essay on the discovery of sensory receptors and the assignment of their functions together with an introduction to electroreceptors. In *Handbook of Sensory Physiology*, ed. A. Fessard, III/3. *Electroreceptors and Other Specialized Receptors in Lower Vertebrates*, 1-12. New York: Springer-Verlag, 1974.

Bullock, T. H. Initiation of nerve impulses in receptor and central neurons. *Rev. Mod. Phys.* 31 (1959): 504-514.

----- . Neuronal integrative mechanisms. In *Recent Advances in Invertebrate Physiology*, ed. B. T. Scheer, 1-20. Eugene, Ore.: University of Oregon Press, 1957.

----- . Problems in the comparative study of brain waves. *Yale J. Biol. Med.* 17 (1945): 657-679.

----- . et al. Electrical polarization of pacemaker neurons. *J. Neurophysiol.* 6 (1943): 85-98.

Burch, N., and H. I. Altschuler, eds. *Behavior and Brain Electrical Activity*. New York: Plenum Press, 1975.

Callaway, E., and P. R. Harris. Coupling between cortical potentials from different areas. *Science* 183 (1974): 873-875.

Campbell, D. J., and J. A. Kiernan. Mast cells in the central nervous system. *Nature* 210 (1966): 756-757.

Campbell, P. A., ed. *Medical and Biological Aspects of the Energies of Space*. New York: Columbia University Press, 1961.

Campbell, W. H. Geomagnetic pulsations. In *Physics of Geomagnetic Pulsations*, ed. S. Matsushita and W. H. Campbell, 821-909. New York: Academic Press, 1967.

Carr, E. F. Anomalous alignment in the smectic phase of a liquid crystal owing to an electric field. *Phys. Rev. Lett.* 24 (1970): 807-809.

Corson, R. W. Anti-fatigue device works by creating electric field. *Product Eng.* (Feb. 13, 1967)

Cetas, T. C. A birefringent crystal optical thermometer for measurements of electromagnetically induced heating. USNC/URSI-IEEE Meeting, University of Colorado, Boulder, Colo., October 1975.

Changeux, J. P., et al. On the cooperativity of biological membranes. *Proc. Nat. Acad. Sci.* 57 (1967): 335-341.

Chapman, F. W., and D. L. Jones. Observations of earth-ionosphere cavity resonances and their interpretation in terms of a two-layer ionosphere model. *U.S. Nat. Bur. Stand. J. Res. Radio Sci.* 68D (November 1964)

Chapman, S. W., and W. D. Mathews. Audiofrequency spectrum of atmospherics. *Nature* 172 (1953): 495.

Chatterjee, I., et al. Electromagnetic energy deposition in man for near-field exposure conditions. Second Annual Meeting, Bioelectromagnetics Society, San Antonio, Tex., Sept. 14-18, 1980.

Childers, D. G. Evoked responses: electrogenesis, models, methodology and wavefront reconstruction and tracking analysis. *Proc. IEEE* 65 (May 1977).

Cleary, S. F., ed. *Proceedings of the Symposium on the Biological Effects and Health Implications of Microwave Radiation*. Richmond, Va., Sept. 17-19, 1969. U.S. Dept. HEW, BRH/DBE 70-2, June 1970.

Coate, W. B., et al. Project Sanguine Biological Effects Test Program pilot studies. Final report, Hazleton Laboratories, November 1970.

Cohen, D. Magnetic fields of the human body. *Phys. Today* (August 1975): 35-43.

----- . Magnetoencephalography: Detection of the brain's electrical activity with a superconducting magnetometer. *Science* 175 (1972): 664-666.

----- . Magnetoencephalography: Evidence of magnetic fields produced by alpha-rhythm currents. *Science* 161(1968): 784-786.

----- . and E. Givler. Magnetomyography: Magnetic fields around the human body produced by skeletal muscles. *Appl. Phys. Lett.* 21 (1972): 114-116.

----- et al. Magnetocardiograms taken inside a shielded room with a superconducting point-contact. *Appl. Phys. Lett.* 16 (1970): 278-280.

Cohn, T. E. Receiver operating characteristic analysis of sensitivity in neural systems. *Proc. IEEE* 65 (May 1977).

[----- .] Compilation of Navy Sponsored ELF Biomedical and Ecological Research Reports, vols. I, II (February 1975), vol. III (January 1977). Bethesda, Md.: Naval Medical Research and Development Command, February 1975. Committee on Biosphere Effects of Extremely Low-Frequency Radiation. Biologic effects of electric and magnetic fields associated with proposed Project Seafarer. Report of the Committee, Division of Medical Sciences, Assembly of Life Sciences, National Academy of Science, 1977.

Cone, R. A. Transductive coupling in the visual system. In *Functional Linkage in Biomolecular Systems*, ed. F. O. Schmitt, D. M. Schneider, and D. M. Crothers, 234-246. New York: Raven Press, 1975.

Cooke, J., and E. C. Zeeman. A clock and wavefront model for control of the number of repeated structures during animal morphogenesis. *J. Theor. Biol.* 58 (1976): 455-476.

Cope, F. W. Biological sensitivity to weak magnetic fields due to biological superconductive Josephson junctions? *Physiol. Chem. Phys.* 5 (1973): 173-176.

----- . Evidence from activation energies for superconductive tunneling in biological systems at physiological temperatures. *Physiol. Chem. Phys.* 3 (1971): 403-410.

----- . Magnetolectric charge states of matter-energy, a second approximation. Part II: Magnetolectrets as possible evidence of magnetolectric dipoles in solids, and as a possible mechanism for biological effects of magnetic fields. *Physiol. Chem. Phys.* 11 (1973): 461-463.

----- . Superconductive Josephson junctions--A possible mechanism for detection of weak magnetic fields and of microwaves by living organisms. In *Magnetic Field Effect on Biological Systems*, ed. T. S. Tenforde. New York: Plenum Press, 1978.

Crane, J. S., and H. A. Pohl. Theoretical models of cellular dielectrophoresis. *J. Theor. Biol.* 37 (1972): 15-41.

Creutzfeldt, O. D., et al. Relations between EEC phenomena and potentials of single cortical cells . II Spontaneous and convulsoid active. *Electroencephalog. Clin. Neurophysiol.* 20 (1966): 19-37.

Crosby, E. C., et al. *Correlative Anatomy of the Nervous System*. New York: Macmillan, 1962.

Csaba, G. Regulation of mast-cell formation. Budapest: Akademiai Kiado, 1972. Czerski, P. Experimental models for the evaluation of microwave biological effects. *Proc. IEEE* 63 (1975): 1540-1544.

----- . Influence of microwaves on the hematopoietic system with particular reference to the lymphocyte. *Ann. N.Y. Acad. Sci.* 247 (1975): 232-242.

----- , et al. Influence of microwave radiation on the hematopoietic system. In *Biologic Effects and Health Hazards of Microwave Radiation (Proceedings of an International Symposium, Warsaw, 15-18 Oct. 1973)*, ed. P. Czerski et al., 67-74. Warsaw: Polish Medical Publishers, 1974.

----- , et al. Microwave irradiation and the circadian rhythm of bone marrow cell mitosis. *J. Microwave Power* 9 (1974) : 31-37.

- Damaschke, V. K., and G. Becker. Korrelation der Atmungsintensität von Termiten zu Aenderungen der Impulsfolgefrequenz der Atmospherics. *Z. Naturforschg.* 19 (1964): 157-160.
- Davidson, R. O. *Methods in Nonlinear Plasma Theory*. New York: Academic Press, 1972.
- Davis, A. R., and W. C. Rawls, Jr. *The Magnetic Effect*. Pompano Beach, Fla.: Exposition Press, 1980.
- Davydov, A. S. *Biology and quantum mechanics*. Kiev: Nauka, 1979.
- . Nonlinear vibrational phenomena in biology. Academy of Science, Ukrainian SSR, Institute for Theoretical Physics, Preprint ITP-79-69E, 1979.
- . Solitons as energy carriers in biological systems. *Studia Biophys.* 62 (1977): 1-8.
- . Solitons in molecular systems. *Phys. Scripta* 20 (1979): 387-334.
- De Felice, L. J., and R. L. De Haan. Membrane noise and intercellular communication. *Proc. IEEE* 65 (May 1977).
- de la Warr, G. W. *Biomagnetism*. Oxford: de la Warr Laboratories, 1967.
- de Lorge, J. O. Behavior and temperature in rhesus monkeys exposed to extremely low frequency-low intensity magnetic fields. NAMRL, Report no. 1203, May 1974.
- . Effects of magnetic fields on behavior in nonhuman primates. In *Magnetic Field Effect on Biological Systems*, ed. T. S. Tenforde. New York: Plenum Press, 1978.
- . Operant behavior of rhesus monkeys in the presence of extremely low frequency-low intensity magnetic and electric fields: Experiment 1. NAMRL, Report no. 1115, 1972.
- . -----: Experiment 2. NAMRL, Report no. 1179, March 1973.
- . -----: Experiment 3. NAMRL, Report no. 1179, November 1973.
- . A psychobiological study of rhesus monkeys exposed to extremely low-frequency-low intensity magnetic fields. NMRL, Report no. 1203, May 1974.
- and J. D. Grissett. Behavioral effects in monkeys exposed to extremely low frequency electromagnetic fields. *Int. J. Biometeorol.* 21 (1977): 357-365.
- and M. J. Marr. Operant methods assessing the effects of ELF electromagnetic fields. In *ELF and VLF Electromagnetic Field Effects*, ed. M. A. Persinger, 145-175. New York: Plenum Press, 1974.
- Dern, H., and J. B. Walsh. Analysis of complex waveforms. In *Physical Techniques in Biological Research*, ed. W. L. Nastuk, vol. VI, chap. 3. New York: Academic Press, 1963.
- Devyatkov, N. D. Influence of millimeter-band electromagnetic radiation on biological objects. *Sov. Phys. Usp.* 16 (1974): 568-574. Transl.
- Dmitriev, V. G., et al. Nonlinear perception of infrared radiation in the 800-1355 nm range with human eye. *Sov. J. Quantum Electron.* 9 (1979): 475-479. Transl.
- Doty, R. W. Electrical stimulation of the brain in behavioral context. *Ann. Rev. Psychol.* 20 (1969): 289- 320.
- Dowling, J. E., et al. The interplexiform cell: A new type of retinal neuron. *Invest. Ophthalmol.* 15 (1976): 919-926.
- Drago, G. P., and S. Ridella. A cell electrical model. Second Annual Meeting, Bioelectromagnetics Society, San Antonio, Tex., Sept. 14-18, 1980.
- Dropp, M. M. Mast cells in the mammalian brain. *Am. Zoologist* 13 (1973): 514.
- . Mast cells in the mammalian brain. I: Distribution. *Acta Anat.* 94 (1976):1-21.
- Dubrov, A. P. *The Earth's Magnetic Field and Life*. Ed. Yu. A. Kholodov. Leningrad: Gidrometeoizdat, 1974.
- Dumanskij, J. D., and M. G. Sandala. The biologic and hygienic significance of electromagnetic fields of superhigh and ultrahigh frequencies in densely populated areas. *Biologic Effects and Health Hazards of Microwave Radiation (Proceedings of an International Symposium, Warsaw, Oct. 15- 18, 1974)*. Warsaw: Polish Medical Publishers, 1974.
- Durfee, W. A., et al. Extremely low frequency electric and magnetic fields in domestic birds.

Technical Report, Phase I (Continuous Wave), University of Rhode Island, March 1975.

Durney, C. H., et al. Qualitative explanations of near-field sar characteristics based on experimental and theoretical observations. Second Annual Meeting, Bioelectromagnetics Society, San Antonio, Tex., Sept. 14-18, 1980.

Eccles, J. C. *The Physiology of Synapses*. Berlin: Springer-Verlag, 1964.

Einaudi, F., and J. R. Wait. Analysis of the excitation of the earth-ionosphere waveguide by a satellite-borne antenna. Pts. I and II. *Can. J. Phys.* 49, (1971): 1452-1460.

Einolf, C. W., and E. I. Carstensen. Low frequency dielectric dispersion in suspensions of ion-exchange resins. *J. Phys. Chem.* 75 (1971): 1091-1099.

Eisenberg, D., and W. Kauzmann. *The Structure and Properties of Water*. Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1969.

Elul, R. Dipoles of spontaneous activity in the cerebral cortex. *Exp. Neurol.* 6 (1962): 285-299.

Elul, R. Fixed charge in the cell membrane. *J. Physiol.* 189 (1967): 351-365.

----- . The genesis of the EEG. *Int. Rev. Neurobiol.* 15 (1972): 227-272.

----- . Relation of neuronal waves to EEG. In A. K. Katchalsky, V. Rowland, and R. Blumenthal, *Dynamic Patterns of Brain Cell Assemblies*, 97-101. Cambridge, Mass.: MIT Press, 1974.

Emlen, S. T. Can birds obtain directional information from the earth's magnetic field? *Am. Zoologist* 7 (1967): 806.

Enright, J. T. Heavy water slows biological timing processes. *Z. vergl. Physiol.* 72 (1971): 1-16.

Estes, W. K., and B. F. Skinner. Some quantitative properties of anxiety. *J. Exp. Psychol.* 29 (1941): 390-400.

Faber, D. F., and H. Korn. A neuronal inhibition mediated electrically. *Science* 179 (1973): 577-578.

Fife, P. C. Asymptotic analysis of reaction-diffusion wave fronts. *Rocky Mountain J. Math.* 7 (1977): 389-415.

----- . Stationary patterns for reaction-diffusion equations. In *Nonlinear Diffusion*, ed. W. E. Fitzgibbon and H. F. Walker, 81-121. San Francisco: Pitman, 1977.

Finkelstein, D., and J. Powell. Earthquake lightning. *Nature* 228 (1970): 759-760.

Fischer, W. H., et al. Laboratory studies of fluctuating phenomena. *Int. J. Biometeorol.* 12 (1968): 15-19.

Flanagan, W. F., et al. Non-metallic electrode system for recording EEG and ECC in electromagnetic fields. *Physiol. and Behav.* 8 (1977): 531.

Formanck, V. C., and A. K. Valentino. An improved ELF electric field probe. Technical Memorandum no. 2, HTR no. E6249, March 1974. HTRI, 1825 K St., N.W., Washington, DC.

Frankenhauser, B., and A. L. Hodgkin. The action of calcium on the electrical properties of squid axons. *J. Physiol.* 137 (1957): 218-244.

Frey, A. H. Auditory system response to radio frequency energy. *Aerospace Med.* 32 (1961): 1140-1142.

----- . Behavioral biophysics. *Psychol. Bull.* 63 (1965): 322-337.

----- . Behavioral effects of electromagnetic energy. In *Symposium on Biological Effects and Measurement of Radio Frequency/Microwaves*, ed. D. Hazzard, 11-22. HEW Publ. (FDA) 77-8026, July 1977.

----- . Brain stem evoked responses associated with low intensity pulses of UHF energy. *J. Appl. Physiol.* 23 (1967): 984-988.

----- . Human auditory system response to modulated electromagnetic energy. *J. Appl. Physiol.* 17 (1962): 689-692.

----- . and S. R. Feld. Avoidance by rats of illumination with low power nonionizing electromagnetic energy. *J. Comp. Physiol. Psychol.* 89 (1975): 183-188.

Frey, K. W., and I. Goeke. Wetter und Radiospeicherung der Schilddruse. *Aertzliche Forschg.* 23 (1969): 373-375.

Friede, R. L. *Topographic Brain Chemistry*. New York: Academic Press, 1966.

Friedman, H., and R. J. Carey. Biomagnetic stresser effects in primates. *Physiol. and Behav.* 9 (1972): 171- 173.

----- . and ----- The effects of magnetic fields upon rabbit brains. *Physiol. and Behav.* 4 (1969): 539-541.

----- . and H. A. Taub. The transcephalic DC potential and reaction time performance. *Psychophysiol.* 5 (1969): 504-509.

----- . et al. Effect of magnetic fields on reaction time performance. *Nature* 213 (1967): 949-956.

----- . et al. Geomagnetic parameters and psychiatric hospital admissions. *Nature* 200 (1963): 626- 628.

Friend, A. W., et al. Low frequency electric field induced changes in the shape and motility of amoebas. *Science* 187 (1975): 357-359.

Frohlich, H. Evidence for Bose condensation-like excitation of coherent modes in biological systems. *Phys. Lett.* 51A (1975): 21-22,

----- . The extraordinary dielectric properties of biological materials and the action of enzymes. *Proc. Nat. Acad. Sci.* 72 (1975): 4211-4215.

----- . Long-range coherence. and energy storage in biological systems. *Int. J. Quantum Chem.* 2 (1968): 641-649.

----- . Long-range coherence and the action of enzymes. *Nature* 228 (1970): 1093.

----- . Low frequency vibrations of macro molecules. *Phys. Lett.* 44A (1973): 385.

----- . Possibilities of long- and short-range electric interactions of biological systems. In *Brain Interactions with Weak Electric and Magnetic Fields*, M.I.T. Neuroscience Research Program Bulletin, 1976.

----- . Selective long-range dispersion forces between large systems. *Phys. Lett.* 29A (1972): 153-154.

Furchtgott, E. Behavioral effects of ionizing radiations. *Psychol. Bull.* 60 (1963): 157-199.

Furedi, A. A., and I. Ohad. Effects of high-frequency electric fields on the living cell. I. Behaviour of human erythrocyte in high-frequency electric fields and its relation to their age. *Biochem. Biophys. Acta* 71 (1964): 1-8.

Galejs, J. ELF and VLF propagation for models of a perturbed ionosphere. *Radio Sci.* 5 (1970): 1041- 1044.

----- . Schumann resonances. *U.S. Nat. Bur. Stand. J. Res. Radio Sci.* 69D (August 1965).

----- . Terrestrial extremely low frequency propagation. In *Natural Electromagnetic Phenomena below 30 Kc/s*, ed. D. F. Bleil, 205-260. New York: Plenum Press, 1964.

----- . *Terrestrial Propagation of Long Electromagnetic waves*. Elmsford, N.Y.: Pergamon Press, 1972. [See pp. 129-138.]

Gardiner-Medwin, A. R. Membrane transport to solute migration affecting the brain cell microenvironment. *Neurosci. Res. Prog. Bull.* 18 (1980): 208-226.

Gauquelin, M., and F. Gauquelin. A possible hereditary effect on time of birth in relation to the diurnal movement of the moon and the nearest planets: It's relationship with geomagnetic activity. *Int. J. Biometeorol.* 11 (1967): 341.

Gavalas-Medici, R. [J.], and S. R. [Day-]Magdaleno. An evaluation of possible effects of 45 Hz, 60 Hz and 75 Hz electric fields on neurophysiology and behavior of monkeys. Phase 1. Continuous wave. ONR Technical Report Control no. N00014-69-A-0200-4037, National Technical Information Service no. AD-A008-404/6GA, Springfield, Va., April 1975.



----- . and S. R. Day-Magdaleno. Extremely low frequency, weak electric fields affect schedule- controlled behaviour of monkeys. *Nature* 261 (1976): 256-258.

Gavalas [-Medici], R. J., et al. Effect of low-level low frequency electric fields on EEG and behavior in *Macaca nemestrina*. *Brain Res.* 18 (1970): 491-501.

Geacintov, N. E. Orientation of biological membranes and cells in magnetic fields. In *Magnetic Field Effect on Biological Systems*, ed. T. S. Tenforde. New York: Plenum Press, 1978.

Geel, S. E., and P. S. Timiras. Influence of neonatal hypothyroidism and of thyroxine on the acetylcholinesterase and cholinesterase activities in the developing central nervous system of the rat. *J. Endocrinol.* 80 (1967): 1069-1074.

Gibson, R. S., and W. F. Moroney. The effect of extremely low magnetic fields on human performance: A preliminary study. NAMRL, Report no. 1175, August 1974.

Glansdorff, P., and I. Prigogine. *Thermodynamic Theory of Structure, Stability and Fluctuations* New York: Wiley-Interscience, 1971. [See pp. 61-95.]

Gollender, H. Eosinophil and avoidance correlates of stress in anterior cingulate cortex lesioned rats. *J. Comp. Physiol. Psychol.* 64 (1967): 40-48.

Goodman, E. M., et al. Effects of extremely low frequency electromagnetic fields on *Physarum polycephalum*. *Radiat. Res.* 66 (1976): 531-540.

Graf, E. R., et al. Radiation noise energy and human physiology in deep space. American Astronautical Society, 1976 National Symposium: Saturn v. Apollo, and Beyond, (EN-2) (1976): 1-18.

Grant, E. H. The structure of water neighboring proteins, peptides and amino acids as deduced from dielectric measurements. *Ann. N.Y. Acad. Sci.* 125 (1965): 418-427.

Green, D. E. A framework of principles for the unification of bioenergetics. *Ann. N.Y. Acad. Sci.* 227 (1974): 6-45.

Green, J. D., et al. Rabbit EEG "theta" rhythm, its anatomical source and relation to activity in single neurons. *J. Neurophysiol.* 23 (1962): 403-420.

Green, J. P. Histamine. In *Handbook of Neurochemistry*, ed. A. Lajtha, vol. IV, Control Mechanisms in the Nervous System, 221-250. New York: Plenum Press, 1970.

Grewal, G. S., et al. Measurements of RF absorption in biological models due to near-field exposure. Second Annual Meeting, Bioelectromagnetics Society, San Antonio, Tex., Sept. 14-18, 1980.

Grissett, J. D. Biological effects of electric and magnetic fields associated with ELF communications systems. *Proc. IEEE* 68 (January 1980).

----- . Exposure of man to a simulated lunar environment, physiological and nervous system effects. Diss., Virginia Commonwealth University, Richmond, Va., 1970.

----- . Exposure of squirrel monkeys for long periods to extremely low-frequency magnetic fields: Central-nervous system effects as measured by reaction time. NAMRL, Report no. 1146, October 1971.

----- . and J. de Lorge. Central-nervous-system effects as measured by reaction time in squirrel monkeys exposed for short periods to extremely low-frequency magnetic fields. NAMRL, 1971.

Grodsky, I. T. Neuronal membrane, a physical synthesis. *Math. Biosci.* 28 (1976): 191-219.

----- . Possible physical substrates for the interaction of electromagnetic fields with biological membranes. *Ann. N.Y. Acad. Sci.* 247 (1975): 117-123.

Guy, A. W. Biophysics-energy absorption and distribution. AGARD Lecture Series 78, Radiation Hazards (Non-ionizing Radiations--Biological Effects and Safety Considerations, September 1975.

----- . A note on EMP safety standards. *IEEE Trans. Biomed. Eng.* 22 (1975): 464-467.

----- . Quantitation of induced electromagnetic field patterns in tissue and associated

biologic effect. In *Biologic Effects and Health Hazards of Microwave Radiation* (Proceedings of an International Symposium, Warsaw, 15-18 Oct. 1973), ed. P. Czerski et al., 203-316. Warsaw: Polish Medical Publishers, 1974.

----- . et al. Determination of power absorption in man exposed to high frequency electromagnetic fields by thermographic measurements of scale models. *IEEE Trans. Biomed. Eng.* 23 (1976): 361-371.

----- . et al. Electrophysiological effects of electromagnetic fields on animals. In *Fundamental and Applied Aspects on Non-ionizing Radiation* (Proceedings of the Rochester International Conference on Environmental Toxicity, Rochester, N.Y., 5-7 June 1974), ed. S. M. Michaelson et al., 167-211. New York: Plenum Press, 1975.

Hagiwara, S., et al. Physiological properties of electroreceptors of some gymnotids. *J. Neurophysiol.* 25 (1962): 430-449.

Hallgren, R. Inductive neural stimulator. *IEEE Trans. Biomed. Eng.* 20 (1973): 470-472.

Hamer, J. R. Biological entrainment of the human brain by low-frequency radiation. Northrop Space Laboratories, Report no. NSL 65-199, 1965.

----- . Effects of low level, low frequency electric fields on human reaction time. *Commun. Behav. Biol.* 2 (1968): 217-222.

----- . Effects of low-level, low-frequency electric fields on human time judgment. *Proc. Fifth Biometeorol. Cong.*, ed. S. W. Tromp and W. W. Weihe, 129. Amsterdam: Springer-Verlag, 1969.

Hansen, K. M. Some observations with a view to possible influence of magnetism upon the human organism. *Acta Med. Scand.* 97 (1938): 339-364.

Hansson, H.-A. Effects on nervous tissue of exposure to electromagnetic fields. In *Nonlinear Electrodynamics in Biological Systems*, ed. W. R. Adey and A. F. Lawrence, 65. New York: Plenum Press, 1984.

Hardy, J. D. Posterior hypothalamus and the regulation of body temperature. *Federat. Proc.* 32 (1973): 1564-1571.

Hauf, R., and J. Wiesinger. Biological effects of technical electric and electromagnetic VLF fields. *Int. J. Biometeorol.* 17 (1973): 213-215.

Hazzard, D., ed. *Symposium on Biologic Effects and Measurement of Radio Frequency/Microwaves*. HEW Publ. (FDA), 77-8026, July 1977.

Healey, R., and J. Reed. *The Behaviour of Slow Electrons in Gasses*. Sydney: Amalgamated Wireless, 1941. [On the Luxembourg effect.]

Heinmets, F., and A. Herschman. Considerations on the effects produced by superimposed electric and magnetic fields in biological systems and electrolytes. *Phys. Med. Biol.* 5 (1961): 271-288.

Herin, R. A. Electroanesthesia: A review of the literature (1819-1965). *Activ. Nervosa Superior* 10 (1968): 439-454.

Hines, J. N. Antennas. In *Radio Engineering Handbook*, 5th ed., ed. K. Henney, chap. 20, p. 1. New York: McGraw-Hill, 1959.

Hirsch, F. G., D. R. McGiboney, and T. D. Harnish. The physiologic consequences of exposure to high density pulsed electromagnetic energy. *Int. J. Biometeorol.* 12 (1968): 263-270.

Hodgkin, A. L., and A. G. Huxley. A quantitative description of membrane current and its application to conduction and excitation in nerve. *J. Physiol. (London)* 234 (1952): 500-544.

Holubar, J. *The Sense of Time*. Cambridge, Mass.: M.I.T. Press, 1969.

Holzer, R. E., and O. C. Deal. Low audio-frequency electromagnetic signals of natural origin. *Nature* 177 (1956): 536-537.

Hong, F. T. Mechanisms of magnetic field interactions with retinal rods. In *Magnetic Field Effect on Biological Systems*, ed. T. S. Tenforde. New York: Plenum Press, 1978.

Hughes, H. C. On the directional dependency of "slow trail" extremely low-frequency atmospheric wave-forms. *J. Atmos. Terr. Phys.* 29 (1967): 545-552.

Hunt, E. L., et al. Behavioral effects of pulsed microwave radiation. In *Biological Effects of Non-ionizing Radiation*, ed. P. D. Tyler, 440-453. New York: New York Academy of Science, 1975.

Hyden, H. A calcium-dependent mechanism for synapse and nerve cell membrane modulation. *Proc. Nat. Acad. Sci.* 71 (1974): 2965-2968.

----- . Changes in brain protein during learning. In *Macromolecules and Behaviour*, ed. G. B. Ansell and P. B. Bradley, 3-26. London: MacMillan, 1973.

Ibrahim, M. Z. M. The mast cells of the mammalian central nervous system. 1. Morphology, distribution, and histochemistry. *J. Neurol. Sci.* 21 (1974): 431-478.

----- . The mast cells of the mammalian nervous system. 2. The effect of proton irradiation in the monkey. *J. Neurol. Sci.* 21 (1974): 479-499.

Illinger, K. H. Interaction between microwave and millimeter-wave electromagnetic fields and biologic systems: Molecular mechanisms. In *Biological Effects and Health Hazards of Microwave Radiation (Proceedings of an International Symposium, Warsaw, 15-18 Oct. 1973)*, ed. P. Czerski, et al., 160-172. Warsaw: Polish Medical Publishers, 1974.

----- . Molecular mechanisms for microwave absorption in biological systems. In *Symposium Proceedings: Biological Effects and Health Implications of Microwave Radiation*, BRH/DBE 70-2, PB 193898, 112-115. Rockville, Md.: 1970.

Jacobs, J. A. *Geomagnetic Micropulsations*. New York: Springer-Verlag, 1970.

Jaggard, D. L., and J. L. Lords. Cellular effects: Millimeter waves and Raman spectra--Report of a panel discussion. *Proc. IEEE* 68 (January 1980).

Jasper, H. H., and C. Stefanis. Intracellular oscillatory rhythms in pyramidal tract neurons. *Electroencephalog. Clin. Neurophysiol.* 18 (1965): 541-553.

Johnson, C. C., and A. W. Guy. Nonionizing electromagnetic wave effects in biological materials and systems. *Proc. IEEE* 60 (1972): 692-718.

----- . and M. L. Shore, eds. *Biological Effects of Electromagnetic Waves: Selected Papers of the USNC/USRI Annual Meeting, Boulder, Colo., 20-23 Oct. 1975*, vols. I-II. HEW Publication no. (FDA) 77-8010, 1976.

----- . et al. Fiberoptic liquid crystal probe for absorbed radio-frequency power temperature measurement in tissue during irradiation. *Ann. N.Y. Acad. Sci.* 247 (1975): 527-531.

Jones, R. W. Biological control mechanisms. In *Biological Engineering*, ed. H. P. Schwan, 87-203. New York: McGraw-Hill, 1969.

Justesen, D. R. and A. W. Guy, eds. *Biological effects of electromagnetic waves*. *Radio Sci.* 12, Suppl. 6(s) (1977).

Kaezmarek, L. K. Cation binding models for the interaction of membranes with EM fields. *M.I.T. Neurosci. Res. Prog. Bull.* 15 (1977): 54-60.

----- . Frequency sensitive biochemical reactions. *Biophys. Chem.* 4 (1976): 249-252.

----- . and W. R. Adey. The efflux of  $^{4,5}\text{Ca}^{2+}$  and  $(^3\text{H})$ -aminobutyric acid from cat cerebral cortex. *Brain Res.* 63 (1973): 331-342.

----- . and----- . Factors affecting the release of  $[^{14}\text{C}]$  taurine from cat brain: The electrical effects of taurine on normal and seizure prone cortex. *Brain Res.* 76 (1974): 83-94.

----- and----- . Some chemical and electrophysiological effects of glutamate in cerebral cortex. *J. Neurobiol.* 5 (1974): 231-241.

----- and----- . Weak electric gradients change ionic and transmitter fluxes in cortex. *Brain Res.* 66 (1974): 537-540.

Kaiser, F. Coherent oscillations in biological systems. II. Limit cycle collapse and the onset of traveling waves in Frohlich's brain wave mode. *Z. Naturforschg.* 33a (1978): 418-431.

Kalmijn, A. J. The detection of electric fields from inanimate and animate sources other than

electric organs. In Handbook of Sensory Physiology, ed. A. Fessard, III. 3. Electoreceptors and Other Specialized Receptors in Lower Vertebrates, 147-200. New York: Springer-Verlag, 1974.

----- . The electric sense of sharks and rays. *J. Exp. Biol.* 55 (1971): 371-383.

----- . Electro-orientation in sharks and rays: Theory and experimental evidence. Scripps Institution of Oceanography Reference Series, Contract no. 73-39, 1-22, 1973.

----- . Electroprecognition in sharks and rays. *Nature* 212 (1966): 1232-1233.

Kataoka, K., and E. DeRobertis. Histamine in isolated small nerve endings and synaptic vesicles of rat brain cortex. *J. Pharmacol. Exp. Ther.* 156 (1967): 114-125.

Katchalsky, A. Polyelectrolytes and their biological interaction. In *Connective Tissue: Intercellular Macromolecules* (Proceedings of a Symposium Sponsored by the New York Heart Association), 9- 42. Boston: Little, Brown, 1964.

Kazhinskiy, B. B. Biological radio communication. USAF, Foreign Technology Division, FTD-TT-62- 1923/1+2, 1962.

Keeton, W. T. Magnets interfere with pigeon homing. *Proc. Nat. Acad. Sci.* 68 (1971): 102-106.

----- . et al. Normal fluctuations in the earth's magnetic field influence pigeon orientation. *J. Comp. Physiol.* 95 (1974): 95-103.

Keilmann, F., and W. Grundler Nonthermal resonant action of millimeter microwaves on yeast growth. In *Nonlinear Electrodynamics in Biological Systems*, ed. W. R. Adey and A. F. Lawrence, 59. New York: Plenum Press, 1984.

Kelsall, M. A., and P. Lewis. Mast cells in the brain. *Federat. Proc.* 23 (1964): 1107-1108.

Kendig, J. J. Anesthetics and pressure in nerve cells. In *Molecular Mechanism of Anesthesia*, ed. B. R. Fink, vol. 2. New York: Raven Press, 1981.

Kevanishvili, G. S., and T. G. Zhgenti. Primary mechanism of electromagnetic field effect on living organisms. *Izv. Akad. Nauk. S.S.R.* 62 (1971): 37-40.

Keynes, R. D. Evidence for structural changes during nerve activity and their relation to the conduction mechanism. In *The Neurosciences: Second Study Program*, ed. F. O. Schmitt, 707-714. New York: Rockefeller University Press, 1970.

Kholodov, Y. The effect of electromagnetic and magnetic fields on the central nervous system. NASA TT F 465, 1967. Trans.

----- . Effects on the central nervous system. In *Biological Effects of Magnetic Fields*, ed. M. Barnothy, 196-200. New York: Plenum Press, 1964.

----- . Magnetism in biology. Translation no. JPRS 60737. Washington, DC.: Joint Publication Research Service, Department of Commerce, 1973.

Kiernan, J. A. A comparative survey of the mast cells of the mammalian brain. *J. Anat.* 121 (1976): 303- 311.

----- . Degranulation of mast cells following antidromic stimulation of cutaneous nerves. *J. Anat.* 111 (1971): 349-350.

Kimeldorf, D. J., and E. L. Hunt. Ionizing Radiation: Neural Function and Behaviour, 261-263. New York: Academic Press, 1965.

King, R. W. P., and T. T. Wu. *The Scattering and Defraction of Waves*. Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 1959.

Kirkwood, J. G., and J. B. Shumaker. The influence of dipole moment fluctuations on the dielectric increment of proteins in solution. *Proc. Nat. Acad. Sci.* 38 (1952): 855-862.

Kirschbaum, R. N. Increasing growth rates and livability of mice with an ELF. Second Annual Meeting, Bioelectromagnetics Society, San Antonio, Tex., Sept. 14-18, 1980.

----- . and E. W. Kienholz. Increasing chicken growth rates with niobium and magnetic fields. Second Annual Meeting, Bioelectromagnetics Society, San Antonio, Tex., Sept. 14-18, 1980.

Kolin, A., et al. Stimulation of irritable tissues by means of an alternating magnetic field. *Proc. Soc. Exp. Biol. Med.* 102 (1959): 251-252.

König, H. L. Behavioral changes in human subjects associated with ELF electric fields. In *ELF and VLF Electromagnetic Field Effects*, ed. M. A. Persinger. New York: Plenum Press, 1974.

----- . Biological effects of extremely low frequency electrical phenomena in the atmosphere. *Interdiscip. Cycle Res.* 2 (1971): 317-323.

----- . ELF and VLF signal properties: Physical characteristics. In *ELF and VLF Electromagnetic Field Effects*, ed. M. A. Persinger, 9-34. New York: Plenum Press, 1974.

----- . Environmental effects of atmospheric electric processes of very low frequency. USAF, Cambridge Research Laboratory, AF 19(628)-3880 T-G-232, January 1965. Transl.

Kopell, N. Reaction-diffusion equations and pattern formation. In *Studies in Mathematical Biology*, ed. S. A. Levin, 191-205. Washington, D.C.: Mathematics Association of America, 1978.

----- . Waves, shocks, and target patterns in an oscillating chemical reagent. In *Nonlinear Diffusion*, ed. W. E. Fitzgibbon and H. F. Walker, 129-154. San Francisco Pitman, 1977.

Kornberg, H. A., et al. Health effects of occupational exposure to ELF fields. Second Annual Meeting, Bioelectromagnetics Society, San Antonio, Tex., Sept. 14-18, 1980.

Kouwenhoven, W. B., et al. Medical evaluation of men working in alternating current electric fields. *IEEE Trans. Power Appar. Systems PAS-86*, 4 (1967): 506.

Kreutzberg, G. W., ed. *Physiology and Pathology of Dendrites*. New York: Raven Press, 1975.

Krippner, S. *Human Possibilities*. New York: Doubleday Anchor Books, 1980.

Kritikos, H. N., and H. P. Schwan. Hot spots generated in conducting spheres by electromagnetic waves: Biological implications. *IEEE Tracts. Biomed. Eng.* 19 (1972): 53-58.

----- , et al. Effects of RF fields on nervous activities. *Proceedings, Microwave Power Symposium*, 54- 65, Waterloo, Ontario, 1975.

Krumpe, P. E., and M. S. Tockman. Evaluation of the health of personnel working near Project Sanguine beta test facility from 1971 to 1972. USN, Naval Medical Research Unit no. 4, Great Lakes, Ill., December 1972.

Krushausl, J. A. Solitons in physics. In *Solitons and Condensed Matter Physics*, ed. A. R. Bishop and T. Schneider, 22-26. Berlin: Springer-Verlag, 1978.

Labes, M. M. Magnetic field coupling with liquid crystalline structures. In *Magnetic Field Effect on Biological Systems*, ed. T. S. Tenforde. New York: Plenum Press, 1978.

Lagunoff, D. The mechanism of histamine release from mast cells. *Biochem. Pharmacol.* 21 (1972): 1889-1896.

Lakhtakia, A., et al. Near-field absorption in prolate spheroidal models exposed to a small loop antenna of arbitrary orientation. Second Annual Meeting, Bioelectromagnetics Society, San Antonio, Tex., Sept. 14-18, 1980.

Large, D. B., and J. R. Wait. Theory of electromagnetic coupling phenomena in the earth-ionosphere cavity. *J. Geophys. Res.* 73 (1968): 4335-4362.

Lawrence, A. F., and W. R. Adey. Non-linear wave mechanisms in tissue-electromagnetic field interactions. DOE, Contract Report no. DE-A101-79 ET, 1979.

Lawrence, G. Electronics and brain control. *Popular Electron.* 4 (July 1973): 65.

Lawrence, J. H., et al., eds. *Advances in Biological and Medical Physics*, vols. 16-17. New York: Academic Press, 1978.

Lefever, R., and J. L. Denaubourg. On the changes in conductance and stability properties of electrically excitable membranes during voltage-clamp experiments. *Adv. Chem. Phys.* 29 (1975): 349-374.

Lehninger, A. L. The neuronal membrane. *Proc. Nat. Acad. Sci.* 60 (1968): 1069-1080.

- Lewis, A. J. A report by A. J. Lewis, Ph.D. Document EW-76-011, Supplemental Report Contract no. XG- 4208 (54-20) 75S, January 1976. [Report on Soviet parapsychology, the work of Gennady Sergeyev, magnetic field effects (ELF), psychotronics, bioplasma research, etc.]
- Lieber, A. L., and C. R. Sherin. Homicides and the lunar cycle: Toward a theory of lunar influences on human emotional disturbances. *Am. J. Psychiat.* 129 (1972): 101-106.
- Lin, J. C., et al. Microwave selective brain heating. *J. Microwave Power* 8 (1973): 275-286.
- Lindstrom, L. H., and R. I. Magnusson. Interpretation of myoelectric power spectra: A model and its applications. *Proc. IEEE* 65 (May 1977).
- Ling, G. N., et al. The physical state of solutes and water in living cells according to the association- induction hypothesis. *Ann. N.Y. Acad. Sci.* 204 (1973): 6-47.
- Lin-Liu, S., and W. R. Adey. Effect of ELF modulated 450 MHz field on calcium efflux from rat synaptosomes. Second Annual Meeting, Bioelectromagnetics Society, San Antonio, Tex., Sept. 14-18, 1980.
- Lissmann, H. W. On the function and evolution of electric organs in fish. *J. Exp. Biol.* 35 (1958): 156- 191.
- Little, W. A. The existence of persistent states in the brain. *Math. Biosci.* 19 (1974): 101-120.
- . and G. L. Shaw. A statistical theory of short and long term memory. *Behav. Biol.* 14 (1975): 115-133.
- Llaurado, J. G., et al. Biological and Clinical Effects of Low-Frequency Magnetic and Electric Fields. New York: C C Thomas, 1974.
- Loewenstein, W. R. Cell-to-cell connections. In *Cell Interactions (Third Petit Colloquium, London, November 1971)*, ed. L. G. Silvestri, 296-298. Amsterdam: North-Holland, 1972.
- . Cellular communication by permeable junctions. In *Cell Membranes: Biochemistry, Cell Biology and Pathology*, ed. G. Weissman and R. Claiborne, 105-114. New York: Hospital Practice, 1975.
- . Cellular communication through membrane junctions. *Arch. Intern. Med.* 129 (1972): 299- 305.
- . Intercellular communication. *Sci. Am.* 22 (May 1970): 78-86.
- . Intercellular communication through membrane junctions and cancer etiology. In *Membrane Transformations in Neoplasias*, ed. J. Schultz and R. E. Block, vol. 8, Miami Winter Symposia, 103-120. New York: Academic Press, 1974.
- . Membrane junctions in growth and differentiation. *Federat. Proc.* 32 (1973): 60-64.
- . Permeability of membrane junctions. *Ann. N.Y. Acad. Sci.* 137 (1966): 441-472.
- . Permeable junctions: Permeability, formation, and genetic aspects. In *The Nervous System: The Basic Neurosciences*, ed. D. B. Tower, vol. 1, 419-426. New York: Raven Press, 1975.
- Luben, R. A., and C. D. Cain. Use of bone cell hormone response systems to investigate bioelectromagnetic effects on membranes in vitro. In *Nonlinear Electrodynamics in Biological Systems*, ed. W. R. Adey and A. F. Lawrence, 23. New York: Plenum Press, 1984.
- Ludwig, H. W. Electric and magnetic field strengths in the open and in shielded rooms in the ULF- to LF-zone. In *ELF and VLF Electromagnetic Field Effects*, ed. M. A. Persinger, 35-80. New York: Plenum Press, 1974.
- . A hypothesis concerning the absorption mechanism of atmospherics in the nervous system. *Int. J. Biometeorol.* 12 (1968): 93-98.
- . Shielding effect of materials in the ULF, ELF and VLF region. *Int. J. Biometeorol.* 17 (1973): 207-211.
- . et al. Physiological effects of electromagnetic fields in the ELF region. II. A review. *Arch. Met. Geophys. Biol. B* 21 (1973): 110-116.
- Lu, S., et al. Neuroendocrine and cardiodynamic response of the dog subjected to cranial

exposure to 2450 MHz (CW) microwave. Proceedings, Microwave Power Symposium, Waterloo, Ontario, 1975.

-----, et al. Thermogenic and cardiovascular regulation in dogs cranially exposed to 2450 Mhz (CW) microwave. Proc. IEEE-S-MTT (Microwave Symposium), Atlanta, Ga., June 12-14, 1974.

Lux, H. D., and P. Schubert. Some aspects of the electroanatomy of dendrites. In *Physiology and Pathology of Dendrites: Advances in Neurology*, ed. G. W. Kreutzberg, vol. 12, 29-44. New York: Raven Press, 1975.

Maass, J. A., and M. M. Asa. Contactless nerve stimulation and signal detection by inductive transducer. *IEEE Trans. Magn.* 6 (1970): 322-326.

McAfee, R. D. Neurophysiological effect of 3-cm microwave radiation. *Am. J. Physiol.* 200 (1961): 192.

McClain, D. S., and G. M. Edelman. Surface modulation and transmembrane control. In *The Molecular Basis of Cell-Cell Interaction*, ed. R. A. Lerner and D. Bergsma, 1-28. New York: Alan R. Liss, 1978.

McCleave, J. D., et al. Perception and effects on locomotor activity in American eels and Atlantic salmon of extremely low frequency electric and magnetic fields. Final report prepared at University of Maine for ONR, 1974.

McConnell, H. M. Coupling between lateral and perpendicular motion in biological membranes. In *Functional Linkage in Biomolecular Systems*, ed. F. O. Schmitt, D. M. Schneider, and D. Crothers, 123-131. New York: Raven Press, 1975.

MacGregor, R.J. A brief survey of literature relating to the influence of low intensity microwaves on nervous function. Rand Corp, Publication no. P 4397, June 1970.

MacGregor, R. J. A direct mechanism for the influence of microwave radiation on neuroelectric potentials. Rand Corp., Publication no. P 4398, June 1970.

----- . Intrinsic oscillations in neural networks: A linear model for the nth order loop. Rand Corp., Publication no. R 642, February 1971.

----- . A possible mechanism for the influence of electromagnetic radiation of neuroelectric potentials. *IEEE Trans. Microwave Theor. Techn.* 21 (1979): 914-918.

----- . A simulation study of coincidence detection in the dendrites of a single nerve cell. Rand Corp., Publication no. RM-5598-RC, December 1969.

McLees, B. D., and E. D. Finch. Analysis of reported physiologic effects of microwave detection. *Adv. Biol. Med. Phys.* 14 (1973): 163-223.

McPherron, R. L., C. T. Russell, and P. J. Coleman. Fluctuating magnetic fields in the magnetosphere. II. ULF waves. *Space Sci. Rev.* 13 (1972): 411-454.

Magnusson, C. E., and H. C. Stevens. Visual sensations caused by changes in the strength of a magnetic field. *Am. J. Physiol.* 29 (1911): 124-136.

Mahlum, D. D. Mechanisms of biomagnetic effects. In *Magnetic Field Effect on Biological Systems*, ed. T. S. Tenforde. New York: Plenum Press, 1978.

Marha, K., et al. *Electromagnetic Fields and the Life Environment*. San Francisco: San Francisco Press, 1971.

Marino, A. A., and R. O. Becker. Biological effects of extremely low frequency electric and magnetic fields: A review. *Physiol. Chem. Phys.* 9 (1977): 131-147.

-----, et al. In vivo bioelectrochemical changes associated with exposure to extremely low frequency electric fields. *Physiol. Chem. Phys.* 9 (1977): 433-441.

Marr, M. J., et al. The effect of low energy ELF electromagnetic radiation on operant behavior in the pigeon and the rat. Final Report, prepared at Georgia Institute of Technology for ONR, Contract no. N00014-67-0159-0009, 1973.

Marton, J. P. Conjectures on superconductivity and cancer. *Physiol. Chem. Phys.* 5 (1973): 259-270.

Mascarenhas, S. Electrets in biophysics. *J. Electrostat.* 1 (1975): 141-146.

Massoudi, H., et al. Long-wavelength analysis of electromagnetic absorption in prolate spheroidal models of man and animals irradiated by a small loop antenna. Second Annual Meeting, Bioelectromagnetics Society, San Antonio, Tex., Sept. 14-18, 1980.

Mathewson, N. S., et al. Extremely low frequency (ELF) vertical electric field exposure of rats: A search for growth, food consumption, and blood metabolite alterations. USAF. Armed Forces Radiobiology Research Institute, January 1977.

Maxey, E. S. Critical aspects of human versus terrestrial electromagnetic symbiosis USNC/URSI Meeting, University of Colorado, Boulder, Colo., Oct. 20-23, 1975.

Maxwell, E. L., and D. L. Stone. Natural noise fields from 1 c/s to 100 kc/s. ONR, Report prepared at Deco Electronics for ONR, Report no. 371-590, 1960.

Medici, R. C. Methods of assaying behavioral change as a function of exposure to weak electric fields. Second Annual Meeting, Bioelectromagnetics Society, San Antonio, Tex., Sept. 14-18, 1980.

Menzel, D. H., and W. W. Salisbury. Audio-frequency radio waves from the sun. *Nature* 161 (1948): 91.

Meyer, M. E., and D. R. Lamb. Sensitivity of the pigeon to change in the magnetic field. *Psychonom. Sci.* 5 (1966): 349-350.

Michaelson, S. M. Biological effects of microwave exposure. [Proceedings,] Medical College of Virginia Symposium, 1970.

----- . Human exposure to non-ionizing radiation energy-potential hazards and safety standards. *Proc. IEEE* 60 (1972): 389.

-----, et al. Effects of electromagnetic radiations on physiological responses. *Aerospace Med.* 38 (1967): 293-298.

Michalke, W., and W. R. Loewenstein. Communication between cells of different type. *Nature* 232 (1971): 121-122.

Milroy, W. C., ed. Biomedical aspects of nonionizing radiation. Proceedings of a Symposium Held at the Naval Weapons Laboratory, Dahlgren, Va., 10 July 1973.

Milroy, W. C., et al. Electromagnetic pulse radiation: A potential biological hazard? *J. Microwave Power* 9 (1974): 213-218.

Mitchell, D. C., et al. Hyperactivity and disruption of operant behavior in rats after multiple exposures to microwave radiation. *Radio Sci.* 12 (1977): 163-271.

Mittler, S. Low frequency electromagnetic radiation and genetic aberrations. Final Report, Northern Illinois University, September 1972.

Mohler, R., et al. A systems approach to immunology. *Proc. IEEE* 68 (August 1980): 964-977.

Moseley, J. I. et al. Unit activity during focal cortical hypothermia in the normal cortex. *Exp. Neurol.* 37 (1972): 152-163.

Murr, L. The biophysics of plant growth in a reversed electrostatic field. *Int. J. Biometeorol.* 10 (1966): 135-146.

Nahas, G. G. Magnetic field effects on rodents. In *Magnetic Field Effects on Biological Systems*, ed. T. S. Tenforde. New York: Plenum Press, 1978.

Nazarea, A. D. Electric fields and self-coherent patterns and structures in chemical systems: Large-scale effects and biological implications. *J. Chem. Phys.* 9 (1979): 415-449.

Neumann, E., and K. Rosenheck. Permeability changes induced by electric impulses in vesicular membranes. *J. Membr. Biol.* 10 (1972): 279-290.

Nicholson, C. Brain-cell microenvironment as a communication channel. In *The Neurosciences: Fourth Study Program*, ed. F. O. Schmitt and F. C. Woden, 457-476. Cambridge, Mass.: MIT Press, 1977.

----- . Dynamics of the brain cell microenvironment. *Neurosci. Res. Prog. Bull.* 18 (1980):



275-289.

Nicolas, G., and I. Prigogine. *Self-Organization in Nonequilibrium Systems*. New York: John Wiley, 1977.

Nunez, W., and M. Gershon. Species differences in mast cells of the thyroid gland. *Endocrinol.* 92 (1973): 152-159.

Ochs, S. *Elements of Neurophysiology*. New York: John Wiley, 1965.

Ogawa, T., et al. Observations of natural ELF and VLF electromagnetic noises using ball antennas. *J. Geom. Geoelectr.* 18 (1966): 443-454.

O'Konski, C. T. Electric properties of macromolecules. V. Theory of ionic polarization in polyelectrolytes. *J. Phys. Chem.* 64 (1960): 605-619.

O'Neil, J. J. *Prodigal Genius: The Life of Nikola Tesla*. New York: I. Washburn, 1944.

Orgel, A. R., and J. C. Smith. Test of the magnetic theory of homing. *Science* 120 (1954): 891-892.

Orme, J. E. *Time, Experience, and Behavior*. New York: American Elsevier, 1969.

Ormenui, I. Possible effect of ELF range atmospherics of 3-cps range on traffic accidents in a metropolitan area in Hungary. *Int. J. Biometeorol.* 16 (Suppl.) (1972): 93-94.

Ossenkopp, K. P. Maturation and open-field behavior in rats exposed prenatally to an extremely low frequency rotating magnetic field. *Psychol. Report* 30 (1972): 371-374.

-----, and M. D. Ossenkopp. Self-inflicted injuries and the lunar cycle: A report. *J. Interdiscip. Cycle Res.* 4 (1973): 337-348.

-----, and J. Shapiro. Effects of prenatal exposure to a 0.5 Hz low-intensity rotating magnetic field on white Peking ducklings. *Am. Zool.* 12 (1972): 650.

-----, et al. Prenatal exposure to an extremely low-intensity rotating magnetic field and increase in thyroid and testicle weights in rats. *Devel. Psychobiol.* 5 (1972): 275-285.

Oncley, J. L. The electric movements and relaxation times of proteins as measured from their influence upon the dielectric constants of solutions. In *Proteins, Amino Acids and Peptides as Ions and Dipolar Ions*, ed. E. J. Cohn and J. T. Edsall, 543-568. New York: Hafner, 1965.

Ortoleva, P. J., and J. Rosee. Response of unstable chemical systems to external perturbations. *J. Chem. Phys.* 56 (1972): 293-294.

Olsen, R. G. Evidence for microwave-induced acoustic resonances in biological material. Second Annual Meeting, Bioelectromagnetics Society, San Antonio, Tex., Sept. 14-18, 1980.

Olsson, Y. Mast cells in the nervous system. *Int. Rev. Cytol.* 24 (1968): 27-70.

Padawer, J. The ins and outs of mast cell function. *Am. J. Anat.* 141 (1974): 399-402.

Parker, J. H., and E. F. Carr. Anomalous alignment and domains in a nematic liquid crystal. *J. Chem. Phys.* 55 (1971): 1846-1850.

Patel, V. L., and L. J. Cahill. Evidence of hydromagnetic waves in the earth's magnetosphere and of their propagation to the earth's surface. *Phys. Rev. Lett.* 12 (1964): 213-215.

Pauly, H., and H. P. Schwan. Dielectric properties and ion mobility in erythrocytes. *Biophys. J.* 6 (1966): 612-639.

Pennock, B. E., and H. P. Schwan. Further observations on the electrical properties of the hemoglobin-bound water. *J. Phys. Chem.* 73 (1969): 2600-2610.

Perkel, D. H., and T. M. Bullock. Neural coding. *Neurosci. Res. Prog. Bull.* 6 (1968): 221-248.

Persinger, M. A. Day time wheel running activity in laboratory rats following geomagnetic event of 5-6 July 1974. *Int. J. Biometeorol.* 20 (1976): 19-22.

----- . Effects of magnetic fields on animal behavior. In *Progress in Biometeorology: Animal Biometeorology*, ed. H. D. Johnson, 177-182. Amsterdam: Swets and Zeitlinger, 1976.

----- . ELF electric and magnetic field effects: The patterns and the problems. In *ELF and VLF Electromagnetic Field Effects*, ed. M. A. Persinger, 275-310. New York: Plenum Press,

1974.

----- . Mast cells in the brain: Possibilities for physiological psychology. *Physiol. Psychol.* 5 (1977): 166-176.

----- . Open field behavior in rats exposed prenatally to a low intensity-low frequency rotating magnetic field. *Devel. Psychobiol.* 2 (1969): 168-171.

----- . Possible cardiac driving by an external rotating magnetic field. Symposium on Biological Effects of Natural, Electric, Magnetic and Electromagnetic Fields. Sixth Int. Biometeorol. Cong., Noordwijk, the Netherlands, Sept. 3-9, 1972; *Int. J. Biometeorol.* 17 (1973) : 263-266. [This issue of *Int. J. Biometeorol.* contains 7 other papers from the symposium.]

----- . Prenatal exposure to an ELF rotating magnetic field, ambulatory behavior, and lunar distance at birth: A correlation. *Psychol. Report* 28 (1971): 435-438.

----- . Studies on the biological effects of low and extremely low frequency electromagnetic fields. Laurentian University, Sudbury, Ontario, 1973-1978. [Monograph available from the author.]

----- . and D. J. Coderre. Thymus mast cell number following perinatal and adult exposure to low intensity 0.5 Hz magnetic fields. *Int. J. Biometeorol.* 22 (1978): 123-128.

----- . and W. S. Foster. ELF rotating magnetic fields: Prenatal exposure and adult behavior. *Arch. Met. Geophys. Biol.* 18 (1970): 363-369.

----- . and K. P. Ossenkopp. Some behavioral effects of pre- and neonatal exposure to an ELF rotating magnetic field. *Int. J. Biometeorol.* 17 (1973): 217-220.

----- . and J. J. Pear. Prenatal exposure to an ELF rotating magnetic field and subsequent increase in conditioned suppression. *Devel. Psychobiol.* 5 (1972): 269- 274.

----- , et al. Behavioral changes in adult rats exposed to ELF magnetic fields. *Int. J. Biometeorol.* 16 (1972): 155-162.

----- , et al. Physiological changes in adult rats exposed to ELF rotating magnetic. fields. *Int. J. Biometeorol.* 16 (1972): 163-172.

----- , et al. Psychophysiological effects of extremely low frequency electromagnetic fields: A review. *Percept. Motor Skills* 36 (1973): 1139-1159. [Note: This is perhaps the single most pertinent reference on ELF in this bibliography.--AU.]

----- . Thirty-eight blood tissue and consumptive measures from rats exposed perinatally and as adults to 0.5 Hz magnetic fields. *Int. J. Biometeorol.* 22 (1978): 213-226.

Petersen, W. F. E. *Man, Weather, Sun.* Springfield, Ill.: Charles C. Thomas, 1947.

Petrov, J. R. Influence of microwave radiation on the organism of man and animals. NTIS, Report no. 72-22073, 1972.

Photiades, D. P., et al. Electrosleep in man by a combination of magneto-inductive and transtemporal electric currents. In *The Nervous System and Electric Currents*, ed. N. L. Wulfsohn and A. Sances, 153-158. New York: Plenum Press, 1970.

Piccardi, G. *The Chemical Basis of Medical Climatology.* Springfield, Ill.: C C Thomas, 1952.

Picton, H. D. Some responses of *Drosophila* to weak magnetic and electrostatic fields. *Nature* 211 (1966): 303-304.

Pierce, E. T. Some ELF phenomena. *J. Res.* 64 (1960): 383-386.

Pinneo, L. K., et al. The neural effects of microwave radiation, USAF, Rome Air Force Development Center, Report no. TRD-62-231, AD 277684, 1962.

Pionsey, R. Action potential sources and their volume conductor fields. *Proc. IEEE* 65 (May 1977).

Pohl, M. A. Natural AC electric fields in and about cells. In *Nonlinear Electrodynamics in Biological Systems*, ed. W. R. Adey and A. F. Lawrence, 87ff. New York: Plenum Press, 1984.

----- and J. S. Crane. Dielectrophoresis of cells. *Biophys. J.* 11 (1971): 711-727.

----- and----- . Dielectrophoretic force. *J. Theoret. Biol.* 37 (1972): 1-13.

----- and I. Hawk. Separation of living and dead cells by dielectrophoresis. *Science* 152 (1966): 647- 649.

Polk, C., and F. Fitchen. Schumann resonances of the earth-ionosphere cavity: Extremely low frequency reception at Kingston.

U.S. Nat. Bur. Stand. J. Res. Radio Propagation 66D (May-June 1962).

Popa, M. M. Response of guinea-pig adrenals to continuous and arrhythmically interrupted low frequency electromagnetic fields. *Proc. 5th Biometeorol. Cong.*, ed. S. W. Tromp and W. H. Weihe, vol. 4, 129. Amsterdam: Springer-Verlag, 1969.

Popp, F.-A., et al. *Electromagnetic Bio-Information*. Munich: Urban and Schwarzenberg, 1979.

Poppel, E., and H. Giedke. Diurnal variation of time perception. *Psychol. Forsch.* 34 (1970): 182-198.

Pressman, A. S. The action of microwaves on living organisms and biological structures. *Sov. Phys. Usp.* 8 (1965): 463-488.

----- . *Electromagnetic Fields and Life*. New York: Plenum Press, 1970.

----- . The role of electromagnetic fields in life processes. *Biofiz.* 9 (1964): 131-134.

[----- .] *Proceedings, Ad Hoc Committee for the Review of Biomedical and Ecological Effects of ELF Radiation*. USN, Bureau of Medicine and Surgery, 1973.

Raemer, H. R. On the spectrum of terrestrial radio noise at extremely low frequencies. *U.S. Nat. Bur. Stand. J. Res., Radio Propagation* 65D (November-December 1961).

Ramon, C., et al. Effect of low-frequency weak magnetic fields on *E. Coli* bacteria. Second Annual Meeting, Bioelectromagnetics Society, San Antonio, Tex., Sept. 14-18, 1980.

Ravitz, J. L. History, measurements, and applicability of periodic changes in the electromagnetic field in health and disease. *Ann. N.Y. Acad. Sci.* 98 (1962): 1144-1201.

Rein, G., and R. Dixey. Neurotransmitter release stimulated in a clonal nerve cell line by low intensity pulsed magnetic fields. In *Nonlinear Electrodynamics in Biological Systems*, ed. W. R. Adey and A. F. Lawrence, 79-86. New York: Plenum Press, 1984.

Reno, J. L. Microwave reflection, diffraction and transmission studies of man. NAMRL, Report no. 1199, February 1974.

Rentsch, W. Magneto-inductive transmission of stimuli to the brain, in electrotherapeutic sleep and electroanesthesia. *Proceedings, First Annual Symposium* (Graz, Austria, 12-17 Sept. 1966), ed. F. M. Wagenweder and O. St. Schuy, 161-168. Amsterdam: Excerpta Medica, 1967.

Reynolds, D. V., and A. E. Sjöberg, eds. *Neuroelectric Research*. Springfield, Ill.: C C Thomas, 1971. [This book contains papers by 81 contributors.]

Riesen, W. H., et al. A pilot study of the interaction of extremely low-frequency electromagnetic fields with brain organelles. HTRI, Technical Memorandum no. 3, HTRI Project E6185, Contract N00039-71-C-0111, 1971.

Roberts, A. M. Effect of the electric fields on mice. *Nature* 223 (1969): 639.

Romig, M. F., and D. L. Lamar. Anomalous sounds and electromagnetic effects associated with fireball entry. Rand Corp., RM-3724-ARPA, July 1963.

Rosenblum, W. I. A possible role for mast cells in controlling the diameter of arterioles on the surface of the brain. *Brain Res.* 49 (1973): 75-82.

Russo, F., and W. E. Caldwell. Biomagnetic phenomena: Some implications for the behavioral and neurophysiological sciences. *Genet. Psychol. Monogr.* 84 (1971): 177-243.

Saito, M., et al. Response of nonspherical biological particles to alternating electric fields. *Biophys. J.* 6 (1966): 313-327.

Saito, T. Geomagnetic pulsations. *Space Sci. Rev.* 10 (1969): 319-411.

Sampson, H. W., et al. An ultrastructural investigation of calcium-dependent granules in the rat neurophil. *Brain Res.* 22 (1970): 157-162.

[----- ] Sanguine Division, Sanguine System Final Environmental Impact Statement, 77-78.

USN, Naval Electronics Systems Command (PME 117-21), 1972.

Scheich, H., and T. H. Bullock. The detection of electric fields from electric organs. In *Handbook of Sensory Physiology*, ed. A. Fessard, III. 3. Electoreceptors in Lower Vertebrates, 201-256. New York: Springer-Verlag, 1974.

Schiff, J. and W. R. Loewenstein. Development of a receptor on a foreign nerve fiber in a Pacinian corpuscle. *Science* 177 (1972): 712-715.

Schmidt, S., and P. Ortoleva. Multiple chemical waves induced by applied electric field. *Chem. Phys.* 67 (1978): 1010-1015.

----- .and----- . A new chemical wave equation for ionic systems. *J. Chem. Phys.* 67 (1977): 3771-3776.

Schmitt, F. O., and F. E. Sampson. Brain cell microenvironment. In *Neuroscience Research Symposium Summaries*, ed. F. O. Schmitt et al., vol. 4, 191-325. Cambridge, Mass.: MIT Press, 1970.

----- , et al. Electronic processing of information of brain cells. *Science* 193 (1976): 114-120.

Schmitt, O. H., and R. D. Tucker. Human perception of moderate strength low-frequency magnetic fields. IEEE meeting, 1973. Typescript.

Schumann, W. O. Elektrische Eigenschwingungen des Hohlraumes Erde-Luft-Ionosphäre. *Z. angew. u. Phys.* 9 (1957): 373-378.

----- . Über die strahlungslosen Eigenschwingungen einer leitenden Kugel, die von einer Luftschicht und einer Tonosphärenhülle umgeben ist. *Z. Naturforschg.* 7A (1952): 149-154.

Schwan, H. P. Alternating current spectroscopy of biological substances. *Proc. IEEE* 47 (1959): 1841- 1855.

----- . Biological impedance determinations. *J. Cell. Comp. Physiol.* 66 (Suppl. ) (1965): 512.

----- . Biological hazards from exposure to ELF electrical fields and potentials. NWL, Technical Report no. TR-2713, 1972.

----- . Characteristics of absorption and energy transfer of microwaves and ultrasound in tissues. In *Medical Physics*, ed. O. Blassers, 1-7. Chicago: Yearbook Publishers, 1960.

----- . Determination of biological impedances. In W. L. Nastuk, *Physical Techniques in Biological Research*, vol. 6, 323-406. New York: Academic Press, 1963

----- . Electrical properties of bound water. *Ann. N.Y. Acad. Sci.* 125 (1965): 344-354.

----- . Electrical properties of tissue and cell suspension. *Adv. Bioi. Med. Phys.* 5 (1957):147-209

----- . Interaction of microwave and radio frequency radiation with biological systems. *IEEE Trans. Microwave Theor. Techn.* 19 (1971): 146-152.

----- . Microwave biophysics. In *Microwave Power Engineering*, ed. E. Okress, vol. 2, 213-244. New York: Academic Press, 1968.

----- . Microwave radiation: Biophysical considerations and standards criteria. *IEEE Trans. Biomed. Eng.* 19 (1972): 304-312.

----- . Principles of interaction of microwave fields at the cellular and molecular level. In *Biologic Effects and Health Hazards of Microwave Radiation (Proceedings of an International Symposium, Warsaw, 15-18 Oct. 1973)*, ed. P. Czerski et al., 152-159. Warsaw: Polish Medical Publishers, 1974.

----- . To provide for the protection of the public health from radiation emissions. U.S. Senate, 19th Congress, Hearings Before the Committee on Commerce, May 13, 1968, 699-

- , and K. R. Foster. RF-field interactions with biological systems: Electric properties and biophysical mechanisms. *Proc. IEEE* 68 (January 1980).
- , and G. M. Piersol. The absorption of electromagnetic energy in body tissues--Review and critical analysis. I. Biophysical aspects. *Am. J. Phys. Med.* 33 (1954):371-404.
- and----- . The absorption of electromagnetic energy in body tissues. II. Physiological and clinical aspects. *Am. J. Phys. Med.* 34 (1955): 425-448.
- and L. D. Sher. Alternating-current field-induced forces and their biological implications. *J. Electrochem. Soc.* 116 (1969): 22C-26C.
- , et al. Complex permittivity of water at 250 C. *J. Chem. Phys.* 64 (1976): 2257-2258.
- , et al. The electrical properties of bilayer membranes. Abstracts, 10th Annual Meeting, Biophysical Society, Boston, 1966.
- Schwartz, J. Histamine as a transmitter in the brain. *Life Sci.* 17 (1975): 503-518.
- , et al. Histamine formation in the rat brain in vivo Effects of histidine loads. *J. Neurochem.* 19 (1972): 801-810.
- Schwarz, G. A basic approach to a general theory for cooperative [?] intramolecular conformation changes of linear biopolymers. *Biopolymers* 5 (1967): 321-324.
- . Cooperative binding in linear biopolymers. I. Fundamental static and dynamic properties. *Eur. J. Biochem.* 12 (1970): 442-453.
- . General equation for the mean electrical energy of a dielectric body in an alternating electrical field. *J. Chem. Phys.* 39 (1963): 2387-2388.
- , et al. On the orientation of nonspherical particles in an alternating electrical field. *J. Chem. Phys.* 43 (1965): 2562-2569.
- Sclabassi, K. J., et al. Complex pattern evoked somatosensory responses in the study of multiple sclerosis. *Proc. IEEE* 65 (May 1977).
- Seamon, K. B. Calcium and magnesium-dependent conformational states of calmodulin as determined by nuclear magnetic resonance. *Biochem.* 19 (1980): 207-215.
- Sel'kov, E. E. Oscillations in biological and chemical systems. *Eur. J. Biochem.* 4 (1968): 79-86.
- Servantie, B., et al. Pharmacologic effects of a pulsed microwave field. In *Biologic Effects and Health Hazards of Microwave Radiation (Proceedings of an International Symposium, Warsaw, 15-18 Oct. 1973)*, ed. P. Czerski et al, 36-45. Warsaw: Polish Medical Publishers, 1974.
- . Synchronization of cortical neurons by a pulsed microwave field as evidenced by spectral analysis of electrocorticograms from the white rat. *Ann. N.Y. Acad. Sci.* 247 (1975): 82-86.
- Sharma, R. C. Mechanism of characteristic behaviour of cells in an alternating electric field. *Nature* 214 (1967): 83-84.
- Shatten, V. H., and J. M. Wilcox. Response of the geomagnetic activity index Kp to the interplanetary magnetic field. *J. Geophys. Res.* 72 (November 1967): 5185-5191.
- Sheer, D. E. *Electrical Stimulation of the Brain*. Austin: University of Texas Press, 1961.
- Sheppard, A. R. High frequency permittivity measurements in the time and frequency domains. Second Annual Meeting, Bioelectromagnetics Society, San Antonio, Tex., Sept. 14-18, 1980.
- . Magnetic field interactions in man and other mammals: An overview. In *Magnetic Field Effect on Biological Systems*, ed. T. S. Tenforde. New York: Plenum Press, 1978.
- and M. Eisenbud. *Biological Effects of Electric and Magnetic Fields of Extremely Low Frequency*. New York: New York University Press, 1977.
- , et al. ELF electric fields alter neuronal excitability in aplysia neurons, Second Annual Meeting, Bioelectromagnetics Society, San Antonio, Tex., Sept. 14-18, 1980.

-----, et al. Extracellular alternating currents change firing rate in aplysia pacemaker neurons. Soc. for Neurosci. Abstr. 6 (November 1980).

-----, et al. Models of long-range order in cerebral macromolecules: Effects of sub-ELF and of modulated VHF and UHF fields. Radio Sci. 14 (November-December 1979): 141-145.

Sher, L. D. Mechanical effects of AC fields on particles dispersed in a liquid: Biological implication. Diss., University of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia, Penna., 1963.

-----, et al. On the possibility of nonthermal biological effects of pulsed electromagnetic radiation. Biophys. 10 (1970): 970-979.

Sholl, D. A. The Organization of the Cerebral Cortex. New York: John Wiley & Sons, 1956.

Silverman, C. Nervous and behavioral effects of microwave radiation in humans. Am. J. Epidemiol. 97 (1973): 219.

Soyka, F. The Ion Effect. New York: E. P. Dutton, 1976.

Spiegel, R. J., and W. T. Joines. A semiclassical theory for nerve excitation by a low intensity electromagnetic field. Bull. Math. Biol. 35 (1973): 591-605.

Spirkin, A. Getting to know psycho-biophysical reality. USAF, Foreign Technology Division, Report no. FTD-ID (RS) T-1175-80.

Stein, M., R. C. Schiavi, and M. Cameron. Influence of brain and behavior on the immune system. Science 191 (1976): 435-440.

Stern, S., et al. Detection of 60 Hz electric fields by rats: Preliminary results. Second Annual Meeting, Bioelectromagnetics Society, San Antonio, Tex., Sept. 14-18, 1980.

Stewart, G. T. Change of phase and change of state in biological systems. Molec. Cryst. Liq. Cryst. 7 (1969): 75-102.

----- . Liquid crystals of lipid in normal and athromatous tissue. Nature 183 (1959): 873-875.

----- . Some physico-chemical properties of paracrystalline spherulites of biological origin. Nature 192 (1961): 624-625.

Stratton, J. A. Electromagnetic Theory. New York: McGraw-Hill, 1941.

Sturrock, P. A. Generation of radio noise in the vicinity of the earth. U.S. Nat. Bur. Stand. J. Res., Radio Propagation 66D (March-April 1962).

Subbota, A. G. The effects of a pulsed super high frequency field on the higher nervous activity of dogs. Bull. Exp. Med. 46 (1958): 1206-1211.

Sugiura, M., and J. P. Heppner. Electric and magnetic fields in the earth's environment. In American Institute of Physics Handbook, sec. 5, 265-303. New York: McGraw-Hill, 1972.

Swenberg, C. E. Theoretical remarks on low frequency magnetic field interactions with biological systems. In Magnetic Field Effect on Biological Systems, ed. T. S. Tenforde. New York: Plenum Press, 1978.

Swicord, M. L., G. S. Edwards, and C. C. Davis. Strong interactions of radiofrequency fields with nucleic acid. In Nonlinear Electrodynamics in Biological Systems, ed. W. R. Adey and A. F. Lawrence, 35- 58. New York: Plenum Press, 1984.

Szuts, E. Z., and R. A. Cone. Rhodopsin: Light activated release of calcium. Federat. Proc. 33 (1974): 1471. [Abstract.]

Tabichers, L. Y., et al. Apparatus for the treatment of neuropsychic and somatic diseases with heat, light, sound, and VHF electromagnetic radiation. U.S. Patent no. 3,733,049.

Takashima, S. Membrane capacity of giant squid axon during hyper- and depolarizations. J. Membr. Biol. 27 (1976): 21-39.

----- and A. Minakata. Dielectric behavior of biological macromolecules. In Digest of Dielectric Literature, ed. W. Vaughn. Washington, D.C.: National Research Council, National Academy of Sciences, 1976.

----- and H. P. Schwan. Passive electrical properties of squid axon membrane. J. Membr. Biol. 17 (1974): 51-68.

-----, et al. Effects of modulated KF energy on the EEG of mammalian brains, II. Appearance of fast and slow waves after chronic irradiations. Proceedings of the 1978 Symposium on Electromagnetic Fields in Biological Systems, Ottawa, Ontario, June 28-30, 1978.

Tasaki, I. Evolution of theories of nerve excitation. In *The Nervous System*, ed. D. B. Tower, vol. III. *The Basic Neurosciences*, 177-195. New York: Raven Press, 1975.

Tenforde, T. S., ed. *Magnetic Field Effect on Biological Systems*. New York: Plenum Press, 1978.

Teng, H. C., and H. E. Howard. The relationship between sudden changes in weather and the occurrence of acute myocardial infarction. *Am. Heart J.* 49 (1955): 9-20.

Tepley, L. R., and K. D. Amundsen. Notes on sub ELF emissions observed during magnetic storms. *J. Geophys. Res.* 69 (1964): 3749-3754.

Toomey, J., and C. Polk. Research on extremely low-frequency propagation with particular emphasis on Schumann resonance and related phenomena. Bedford, England: Air Force Cambridge Research Laboratories, 1970.

Triffet, T., and H. S. Green. Information and energy flow in a simple nervous system. *J. Theor. Biol.* 86 (1980): 3-44.

Tromp, S. W. *Medical Biometeorology*. New York: Elsevier, 1963.

----- . *Psychical Physics*. New York: Elsevier, 1949.

----- . Seasonal and yearly fluctuations in meteorologically induced electromagnetic wave patterns in the atmosphere (period 1956-1968) and their possible biological significance. *Interdiscip. Cycle Res.* 1 (1970): 193-199.

Trullinger, S. E. Where do solitons go from here? In *Solitons and Condensed Matter Physics*, ed. A. R. Bishop and T. Schneider, 338-340. Berlin: Springer-Verlag, 1978.

Tyler, P. E., ed. *Biologic effects of nonionizing radiation*. *Ann. N.Y. Acad. Sci.* 247 (February 1975).

Uteush, E. V. Research on the psychophysiological peculiarities of the operator. USAF, Foreign Technology Division, Report no. FTD-MT-24-57-1970.

Vaccaro, S. R., and H. S. Green. Ionic processes in excitable membranes. *J. Theor. Biol.* 81 (1979): 771- 802.

Valentinuzzi, M. *Magnetobiology*. Downey, Calif.: North American Aviation, 1961.

Von Holst, E. Electrically controlled behavior. *Sci. Am.* 206 (March 1962): 50-59.

Vyalov, A. M., et al. On the problem of the effect of constant and variable magnetic fields on the human organism. In *Occupational Pathology*, ed. A. P. Shisskova, 169-175. Moscow: Ministry of Health, 1964. [Translation available.]

Wachtel, H. et al. Effects of low intensity microwaves on isolated neurons. *Ann. N.Y. Acad. Sci.* 247 (1975): 46-62.

Wade, N. Fischer-Spassky charges: "What did the Russians have in mind?" *Science* 177 (1972): 778.

Walcott, C., and R. P. Green. Orientation of homing pigeons altered by a change in the direction of an applied magnetic field. *Science* 184 (1974): 180-182.

Wallach, D. F. H., and P. H. Zahler. Protein conformation in cellular membranes. *Proc. Nat. Acad. Sci.* 56 (1966): 1552-1559.

Waltmann, N. Electrical properties and fine structure of the ampullary canals of Lorenzini. *Acta Physiol. Scand.* 66 (Suppl. 264) (1966): 1-60.

Wang, H. H., and W. R. Adey. Effects of cations and hyaluronidase on cerebral electrical impedance. *Exp. Neurol.* 25 (1969): 70-84.

-----, et al. Calcium, mucopolysaccharides, and cerebral impedance. *Federat. Proc.* 27 (1968): 749. [Abstract.]

Wever, R. Different aspects of the studies of human circadian rhythms under the influence of

weak electric fields. In Chronobiology, ed. L. E. Scheving, F. Halbert, and J. E. Pauly, 694-699. Tokyo Igako Shoin, 1974.

----- . The effects of electric fields on circadian rhythms in man. Life Sci. Space Res. 8 (1970): 177- 187.

----- . ELF-effects on human circadian rhythms. In ELF and VLF Electromagnetic Field Effects, ed. M. A. Persinger, 101-144. New York: Plenum Press, 1974.

----- . Human circadian rhythms under the influence of weak electric fields and the different aspects of these studies. Int. J. Biometeorol. 17 (1973): 227-232.

----- . Influence of electric fields on some parameters of circadian rhythms in man. In Biochronometry, ed. M. Menaker, 117-132. Washington, D.C.: National Academy of Sciences, 1971.

----- . Influence of light on human circadian rhythms. Nord. Council Arct. Res. Report 10 (1974): 33-47.

----- . A mathematical model for circadian rhythms. In Circadian Clocks, ed. J. Aschoff, 47-63. Amsterdam: North Holland, 1965.

Wieske, C. W. Human sensitivity to electric fields. Biomedical Sciences Instrumentation: Proceedings of the First National Biomedical Sciences Instrumentation Symposium, vol. 1, 467-475. Distributed by Plenum Press, New York, 1963.

Williamson, S. J., et al. Evoked neuromagnetic fields of the human brain. J. Appl. Phys. 50 (March 1979).

Wortz, E. C., et al. Biophysical aspects of parapsychology. Garrett Airesearch Corp., Document no. 75- 11096A, 1975.

----- . Novel biophysical information transfer mechanisms (NBIT). Garrett Airesearch Corp. Document no. 76-13197, Contract no. XG-4208 (54-20) 75S, January 1976.

Zeeman, E. C. Primary and secondary waves in developmental biology. In Lectures on Mathematics in the Life Sciences, ed. E. C. Zeeman, 69-101. Providence, RI: American Mathematics Society, 1974.

Zhokov, V. P., and E. I. Indeikin. Relationship between acute attacks of glaucoma and changes in the magnetic field of the earth. Vestn. Ophthalmol. 5 (1970): 29-30.

---

[1] This bibliography originally appeared in Archaeus 4 (1986): 54-77. This version has been scanned and converted into Mac WriteNow format. In whatever form the reader receives this, it is likely that there are several errors in the text due to this conversion. If there is a difficulty in locating a specific citation, please notify us, and we will supply the corrections.--Dennis Stillings, Editor (Archaeus Project, P.O. Box 7079, Kamuela, HI 96743; 808-885-6774; fax: 808-885-9863; email: [archaeus@fivemtn.org](mailto:archaeus@fivemtn.org))

[2] NAMRL = Naval Aerospace Medical Research Laboratory (Pensacola, Fla.)

This Article Feedback: [21st](#)

21st, The VXM Network, <http://www.vxm.com>



## **Biological Structures Which Can AMPLIFY Pulsed-Microwave "Voice to Skull" Signals**

### **Electromagnetic Interaction With Biological Systems**

**edited by Dr. James C. Lin, University of Illinois**

**1989 Plenum Press, New York**

Proceedings of the Joint Symposium on Interactions of Electromagnetic Waves with Biological Systems, held as part of the Twenty-Second General Assembly of the International Union of Radio Science, Aug 25 - Sept 2, 1987, in Tel Aviv, Israel.

ISBN 0-306-43109-2

QP82.2.N64E44 1989

612.01448-dc19 88-38957

CIP

---

Eleanor White's comments on this posting:

This book focusses on NON-ionizing radiation, and contains detailed texts about NON-THERMAL effects. In other words, "right up our alley".

The main use of this book is to show that it is easy for electromagnetic signals to cause radio frequency hearing and other effects at LOW power levels. This in turn can be used to explain why detection is so very difficult.

I don't understand the biological jargon, however, a few of the more plain- language paragraphs STUNNINGLY verify that with careful choice of signal frequency and modulation, not only can the body's cells detect the modulation envelope of an incoming radio signal (i.e. function as a "cellular crystal set") but even AMPLIFY these carefully formed signals. (Amplification of other effects, such as proneness to disease, is also covered in the book.)

"Detection", in terms of radio signal reception, means that some portion of the reciever "rectifies", that is, turns the AC of the incoming signal into varying DC. If this conversion is not done, voice to skull wouldn't work.

The book touches also on ways in which cells communicate, and shows that electromagnetic fields of relatively weak power levels can affect intercellular communication, which is, as I understand the subject, what the brain is "all about".

Bio-amplification is apparently why radio signals of very low average power ("MICROwatts" per NASA) can still produce audio effects, and no doubt plays a part in difficulties in detection.

When two more characteristics of voice to skull are factored in:

1. The carrier signal can be "hopped" continuously within the bioeffective bandwidth, known as "spread spectrum" transmission, and,
2. The voice modulation most effective for undetectable hypnosis is evidently a voice shifted just above normal hearing, but still audible to the brain,

...you have a recipe for incredibly difficult signals to detect.

This book is a mainstream publication, very well suited to use in our publicity and persuasion campaigns, and our dealings with authorities who claim radio signals don't affect living tissue except to heat it.

Related references:

[NASA abstract stating voice to skull works](#)  
[Government contract to SEA, says same](#)  
[Diagram explaining voice to skull technology](#)  
[Article about use of ultrasound voice](#)  
[Diagram illustrating ultrasound voice conversion](#)

Finally, many thanks to Blanche Chavoustie for providing me photocopies of this book - a saintly work!

---

-----  
Page 110:

...  
At that time [1953] excitatory mechanisms in nerver fibers and nerve cells were grouped under a common rubric of ionic equilibrium mechanisms. There was little interest in the possibility that functional organization of mebranes of cell bodies might involve threshold sensitivities to both oscillating EM fields and to molecular stimuli **at energy levels substantially lower** than predicted by Hodgkin-Huxley models, and **substantially below typical thresholds in nerve fibers.**

Much recent research cited below has shown that imposed **weak** low frequency fields (**and radiofrequency fields amplitude-modulated at ELF frequencies**) that are **many orders of magnitude weaker in the pericellular fluid [fluid between adjacent cells] than the membrane potential gradient [voltage across the membrane]** can modulate actions of hormone, anti-body neurotransmitter and cancer-promoter molecules at their cell surface receptor sites.

From their electrical characteristics, these sensitivities appear to involve nonequilibrium and highly cooperative processes that mediate **a major amplification** of initial

weak triggers associated with binding of these molecules at their specific cell surface receptor sites.

(Adey, 1983, 1986, 1987; Adey and Lawrence, 1984; Lawrence and Adey, 1982).

Page 122:

Cooperative Modification of Calcium Binding by RF Fields at Cell Surfaces with Amplification of Initial Signals

Initial stimuli associated with weak perpendicular EM fields and with binding of stimulating molecules at their membrane receptor sites elicit a HIGHLY COOPERATIVE modification of Ca++ binding to glycoproteins along the membrane surface.

As noted above, a longitudinal spread is consistent with the direction of extracellular current flow associated with physiological activity and imposed EM fields. This cooperative modification of surface Ca++ binding is an AMPLIFYING STAGE, with evidence from concurrent initial molecular binding events by imposed RF fields that there is a far greater increase in Ca++ efflux than is accounted for in the events of receptor-ligand binding (Bawin and Adey, 1976; Bawin et al, 1975; Liu-Liu and Adey, 1982).

Page 124:

...  
Enzymes are protein molecules that function as catalysts, initiating and enhancing chemical reactions that would not otherwise occur at tissue temperatures. This ability resides in the pattern of electrical charges on the molecular surface. In the fashion of more familiar chemical catalysts, such as the hydrocarbon oxidation systems which function only at very high temperatures in automotive exhaust systems, a catalyst emerges unchanged from these reactions and is thus able to participate indefinitely in a specific reaction.

Activation of these enzymes and the reactions in which they participate involve energies millions of times greater than in the cell surface cell surface triggering events initiated by the EM fields, emphasizing the MEMBRANE AMPLIFICATION inherent in this trans-membrane signaling sequence.

Page 131:

...  
Stimulus Amplification in Cooperative Systems

...  
It is therefore clear that OBSERVED EM field interactions with cells and tissues based on oscillating ELF tissue gradients between  $10^{-7}$  and  $10^{-1}$  volts per centimeter would involve cooperativity MANY ORDERS OF MAGNITUDE GREATER than envisaged in the examples just cited.

In part this discrepancy appears to relate to far greater sensitivities to low-frequency EM fields [EW: ELF, that is, the "entrainment" frequencies] and to RF fields with low-frequency amplitude-modulation [EW: this includes radar hearing signals] than to imposed step functions or DC gradients [EW: common with contact electrodes, not of interest in mind control at a distance] used in many electrochemical experiments and models

to test levels of cooperativity in biological systems.  
(Blank, 1972)

[EW: In plain language, both entrainment (ELF) fields and pulsating radar-like (RF) fields are a hell of a lot more influential on cells than some experimental work using DC and electrode methods.]

Page 95:

[EW: This section is not part of the demonstration that EM signals can be biologically amplified, as above. It's main interest is that a magnetophosphene "gun" was under consideration by the U.S. National Institute of Justice in 1993, along with a "fever" gun and a "convulsion" gun, both using microwave technology. As of 1999, nothing has been heard from NIJ on this development, however, page 95 here suggests that such a microwave weapon is feasible.]

### Magnetophosphenes

An effect of time-varying magnetic fields on humans was first described by d'Arsonval (1896) [EW: Anyone doubt there has been some progress since 1896?] is the induction of a flickering illumination within the visual field known as magnetophosphenes. This phenomenon occurs as an immediate response to stimulation by either pulsed or sinusoidal magnetic fields with frequencies less than 100 Hz, and the effect is completely reversible with no apparent influence on visual acuity. The maximum visual sensitivity to sinusoidal magnetic fields has been found at a frequency of 20 Hz in human subjects with normal vision.

[EW: Radio signals are a combination of electric and magnetic fields. To radiate a 20 Hz signal would require such huge antennas that it is impractical to do so. I'd recommend that if someone has the facilities and skills, I'd try some VHF (or microwave) pulsing at 20 Hz on an RF carrier at, say, the 2-meter (144-148 MHz) ham band with a duty cycle, say, of 20% pulse-ON time.]

-----

---

[Site Index](#)

<http://www.raven1.net/blindvis.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

[ALPHABETICAL Site index page](#)

[SUBJECT Site index page](#)

## Artificial Eye Produces Vision

-----  
PHILADELPHIA INQUIRER

January 17, 2000

With camera wired to brain, blind man 'sees' objects.  
Artificial eye produces vision

By Malcolm Ritter  
ASSOCIATED PRESS

NEW YORK - A blind man can read large letters and navigate around big objects by using a tiny camera wired directly to his brain, the first artificial eye to provide useful vision, a researcher reports.

The 62-year-old man does not see an image. He perceives up to 100 specks of light that appear and disappear, like stars that come and go behind passing clouds, as his field of vision shifts.

But as he showed a reporter last week, that is enough to let him find a mannequin in a room, walk to a black stocking cap hanging on a white wall, and then return to the mannequin to plop the cap on its head. He also can recognize a 2-inch-tall letter from five feet away, said researcher William Dobelle.

"He can do remarkably well" with the limited visual signal, said Dobelle, who is developing the artificial vision system.

The man, who asked to be identified only as Jerry, has been blind since the age of 36. He volunteered for the study and got the brain implant in 1978; scientists have been working since then to improve the software.

Dobelle is chairman of the Dobelle Institute, a medical device company in New York. He describes the device and its performance in this month's issue of the ASAIO Journal, a publication of the American Society of Artificial Internal Organs.

Richard Normann, who studies artificial vision at the University of Utah, said he was encouraged by how much Jerry could do. He said Dobelle's report suggested that, someday, even limited signals to the brain will let blind people do relatively complicated visual tasks.

It's the first demonstration of useful artificial vision, he said, but he stressed the device was "a very limited navigational aid, and it's a far cry from the visual experience that normal people enjoy."

To use the device, Jerry wears sunglasses with a tiny pinhole camera mounted on one lens and an ultrasonic range finder on the other. Both devices communicate with a small computer carried on his hip, which highlights the edges between light and dark areas in the camera image. It then tells an adjacent computer to send appropriate signals to an array of small electrodes on the surface of Jerry's brain, through wires entering his skull behind his right ear.

The electrodes stimulate certain brain cells, making Jerry perceive the specks of light. The shifting patterns as Jerry scans across a scene tells him where light areas meet dark ones, letting him find the black cap on the white wall, for example.

The device provides a sort of tunnel vision, reading an area about the size of a card 2 inches wide and 8 inches tall, held at arm's length.

Jerry uses the device only two or three days a week at Dobelle's lab, as researchers tinker with it. One question is how best to provide depth perception, using signals from the range finder. During the demonstration, Jerry had to walk cautiously as he approached the mannequin and the wall, holding an arm out to prevent collisions.

Dobelle said an improved version of the device should go on sale overseas, in limited numbers, this year. He said yesterday that it was not yet clear when it might be available in the United States.

-----

[ALPHABETICAL Site index page](#)

[SUBJECT Site index page](#)

<http://www.raven1.net/bluebi-1.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## **Bluebird**

**by Dr. Colin Ross**

**reviewed by Norma Cross**

<http://www.eharassment.ca>

**January 28, 2004**

The following is a review of the book "Bluebird: Deliberate Creation of Multiple Personality by Psychiatrists", written by Colin A. Ross, M.D. (ISBN: 0-9704525-1-9). Although the book covers many mind control issues, I will be limiting the subject matter of my review to the situation of the victims of electronic harassment and any information which will help us to back up the claims that we make. My own comments are enclosed in square brackets.

Dr. Ross has researched the topic of mind control extensively. Many of the statements are cited directly from MKULTRA documents which he researched. Those documents, some 18,000 pages, are publicly available.

The book was named after the CIA Project entitled BLUEBIRD, which was approved by the director of the CIA in 1950. In 1951, the project was renamed ARTICHOKE. This program involved "work on the creation of amnesia, hypnotic couriers and the Manchurian Candidate" (23). The Manchurian Candidate is a person who has multiple personalities (often created through mind control efforts), in which certain personalities are used for covert intelligence operations which are unknown to the other personalities. Hypnosis is involved in suppressing the personality(s) involved in the clandestine operations so that enemies cannot extract information from them. Often people who have been severely abused will be susceptible to being used in this way. Abuse leads to varying degrees of fragmentation of the personality. According to Ross, "the mind control experiments were conducted by a network of doctors that included leaders psychiatry and the major medical schools" (21).

In 1953, these projects became MKULTRA, the CIA's program of research in behavioural modification. In 1964, this project became MKSEARCH, which ran until 1972, at which point most of the files associated with these projects were shredded by order of the CIA director, Richard Helms.

Summary of projects:

BLUEBIRD: 1950 - 1951

ARTICHOKE: 1951 - 1955 (this project went on past the start of MKULTRA)

MKULTRA: 1953 - 1964

MKSEARCH: 1964 - 1972

Dr. Ross cites various unethical experiments on the public, such as the Tuskegee Syphilis Study, in which 399 illiterate rural poor black men with syphilis were recruited in 1932 and studied to see the effect on them of *not* treating the syphilis. Penicillin was available for 30 years, which would have cured the syphilis, but it was not administered. The study of these men lasted 25 years. They were given \$25 for their participation in the study. Ross says, "The Tuskegee Syphilis Study is relevant to mind control in several ways. It establishes that a large network of doctors and organizations are willing to participate in, fund and condone grossly unethical medical experimentation into the

1970's. ...The study proves that such experiments resulted in serious damage to study subjects and their children. ...The role of general medicine in Tuskegee is the same as psychiatry's role in mind control" (p. 14).

[What he is getting at is that *many* psychiatrists willingly participated in unethical experiments involving an unwitting public.]

From the 1940s until the 1970's, unethical radiation experiments were conducted on about 600 subjects in the United States. "Many people were injected with plutonium, x-rayed and exposed to other forms of radiation without their informed consent" (p. 16). In one experiment, "clouds of radioactive material were released into the atmosphere and tracked as they moved downwind, often through populated areas" (p. 17).

The "Boston Project", in which subjects were injected with uranium, was run jointly by Massachusetts General Hospital and the Health Physics Division of Oak Ridge National Laboratory. Dr. William Sweet was a neurosurgeon involved in this project as well as his own brain electrode experiments. In his 1995 testimony to the Advisory Committee, Dr. Sweet claimed that all the subjects gave informed consent. However, one of the subjects was injected with uranium when he arrived at the hospital unconscious and he died without regaining consciousness or being identified.

"The radiation experiments were interwoven with research on chemical and biological weapons, and infectious diseases. ...Dr. Saul Krugman of New York University and his staff deliberately injected severely retarded children at Willowbrook State School with hepatitis virus in the 1950's and 1960's ...Dr. Krugman defended the project and said that it was scientifically justified" (p.18-19).

In one MK-ULTRA institution, they injected radioactive materials into children with a consent form claiming that they were doing experiments to help "improve the nutrition of our children" (p.18). No mention of the radioactive materials was made.

[What these examples show is that the medical community not only conducted grossly unethical experiments on the public without informed consent (on children no less!), but they lied to the public and justified it to themselves as somehow benefiting mankind - i.e., evil means justifies a supposedly "good" end. It indicates the mentality that individual human beings are "expendible". (How familiar are we with those feelings?) These experiments were funded by the CIA.]

According to Ross, "some elements of the programs, such as non-lethal weapons, have continued up to the present" (21). Also, "subjects of LSD experiments included children as young as 5 years old, and brain electrodes were implanted in children as young as 11 years of age" (21). Ross states that 4 of the CIA's MK-ULTRA projects involved children - something that has not been publicly documented before. [I assume he meant that "Bluebird" was the first book to make mention of these CIA studies on children.]

In the following example, ARTICHOKE-like mind control techniques were applied to a suspected triple agent in 1964. From August 14, 1965 until October 28, 1967 (2 full years) he "was held in solitary confinement in a tiny windowless concrete cell at the CIA's training facility... He was subjected to sleep deprivation, and there was neither heat nor air conditioning in his cell. He was monitored by closed circuit television 24 hours a day" (30).

A group of MKULTRA Subprojects "involved the development and testing of mind control drugs. The goal of these Subprojects was to identify compounds, used singly or in combination, which would assist in interrogation and in the creation of amnesia" (54). Methods to create controlled amnesia involved drugs, magnetic fields, sound waves,



sleep deprivation, and solitary confinement (38). Another group of Subprojects involved research on non-chemical mind control or psychological warfare. Included were "studies of social psychology, group psychology, psychotherapy, hypnosis, sudden religious conversion, and sleep and sensory deprivation" (54). This Subgroup (psychological warfare) makes up about 25 % of the MKULTRA Subprojects. It involved mostly contractors (researchers) of unwitting status - i.e. they didn't know that the money came from the CIA.

[These examples illustrate the mind control techniques studied and used by the CIA. Many of these are all too familiar to victims of electronic harassment. Is it any wonder when we are blasted with sounds and sleep deprivation, and find ourselves increasingly socially isolated, that the CIA comes to mind? They have without a doubt set a precedent in this sort of conduct.]

In an investigation of "hypnotic induction of non-willing subjects", "non-verbal induction techniques" were used, such as "long duration of monotonous audio or visual stimulation" (59). [Perhaps the hums, tones and high frequency sounds which we hear have something to do with hypnotic induction? We are certainly non-willing subjects.]

Another CIA project, entitled Project OFTEN, "was designed to test the behavioural effects of drugs on animals and humans". The researchers looked for a "compound that could simulate a heart attack or stroke in the targeted individual" (66). [Once again, the mentality of this CIA project sets a precedent for what the victims of e-harassment often experience. Anyone suffered a simulated heart attack or stroke? I've had 3 or 4 since this all began. An EEG showed no damage to my heart muscle.]

Chapter 8, entitled Brain Electrode Implants, is particularly relevant to our situation. MKULTRA Subproject 129 was entitled "Computer Analysis of Bioelectric Response Patterns" and related to an MKULTRA project goal of "increasing [their] understanding of the human cerebral hemispheres" (86). [If I am not mistaken, that sounds like mind reading.]

MKULTRA Subproject 94 involved placing electrodes into the brains of animals in order to control their behavior. By using a remote transmitter, the doctors could control the animals' movements and use them for delivery of bombs and biological and chemical weapons. A CIA MEMORANDUM FOR THE RECORD dated 18 October 1960 describes the research:

The purpose of this Subproject is to provide for a continuation of investigations on the remote directional control of activities in selected species of animals. Miniaturized stimulating electrode implants in specific brain center areas will be utilized... The ultimate objective of this research is to provide an understanding of the mechanisms involved in directional control of animals and to provide practical systems for [whited out] application.

[In 1960 (!) there were "miniaturized stimulating electrode implants" which could be remotely (!) controlled. There is no doubt that the technology has improved significantly in 44 years.]

The overall goal of this and other subprojects (such as 124), as summed up by Ross, was "to control the mind and behavior and to cause dissociation, through a combination of drugs, sensory isolation, hypnosis, brain electrode implants, electric shock and beaming different kinds of energy at the brain", as well as "the ability to create a limited, controlled amnesia" (87). Ross states:

Brain electrode experiments were also conducted in humans, but there is no declassified documentation of the use of the human subjects in field-testing or in actual operations. (87)

[By field-testing, I assume that Dr. Ross means outside of a laboratory or hospital situation (?).]

Dr. Jose Delgado, a neurosurgeon and professor at Yale, did extensive experiments using implants. He received military funding for brain electrode research on children and adults (88). Dr. Delgado did research on "monkeys and cats and in one paper describes the cats as 'mechanical toys'. He was able to control the MOVEMENTS of his animal and HUMAN subjects by pushing buttons on a remote transmitter box" (88).

[This research took place in the 50's and 60's. If this was possible then, what is possible now? For example, the idea that something like thought reading or thought implantation is NOT possible over 40 years later is what is truly absurd, not the idea that it IS possible. It goes without question that the technology would have advanced that far *at the very least*.]

The following quote describes the extent of control possible over a human being using remote stimulation of a brain electrode. This is another of Delgado's experiments involving an 11 year old boy:

In the same patient electrical stimulation of the superior temporal convolution induced the appearance of feminine striving and confusion about his own sexual identity. These effects were specific, reliable, and statistically significant. For example, the patient... said, "I was thinking about whether I was a boy or a girl, which one I'd like to be," and "I'd like to be a girl." After one of the stimulations, the patient suddenly began to discuss his desire to get married, expressing then a wish to marry the male interviewer.

In two adult female patients stimulation of the same region was also followed by discussion of marriage and expression of a wish to marry the therapist. Temporal-lobe stimulation produced in another patient open manifestations and declarations of pleasure, accompanied by giggles and joking with the therapist. (89)

Ross states: "Dr. Delgado wrote a book entitled *Physical Control of the Mind: Toward a Psycho-Civilized Society*. In it he described his vision of evolution. Delgado believed that the control of the human brain through remote stimulation of implanted electrodes offered man another step up the evolutionary ladder. With this technology, man could directly control his own mind, mood and behavior." (89)

Brain electrode research was also conducted by doctors at Harvard using the electrodes developed by Delgado (called the 'Stimoceiver'). Dr. Sweet, mentioned earlier as being involved in the radiation experiments, was also involved in the Harvard experiments. Another doctor, Frank Ervin, later went onto the UCLA Violence Center to study ways of controlling criminals with brain electrode implants (89).

Two of the Harvard doctors, Mark and Ervin describe in their book, *Violence and the Brain*, "implanting brain electrodes in a large number of patients at Harvard hospitals" (90). One of the patients in their book is shown in photographs as "smiling, angry, or pounding the wall depending on which button is being pushed on the transmitter box sending signals to her brain electrodes" (91). [Clearly, the doctors had the ability to control human behavior with brain implants many years ago.]

Dr. Ervin was trained by Dr. Robert Heath, Chairman of the Department of Psychiatry and Neurology at Tulane University in New Orleans from 1949 to 1980 (92). Dr. Heath "received CIA and military money for hallucinogen and brain electrode implant research at Tulane University" (81). Dr. Heath studied the effects of various drugs on people who had been implanted with electrodes, as well as observed various aspects of sexuality of implanted individuals. Ross states, "Dr. Heath brought women to orgasm by electrical stimulation of electrodes he had implanted in their brains" (96). [Many e-harassment victims claim to be artificially genitally stimulated. Dr. Heath's research shows that it is *entirely possible* to stimulate a sexual response through the brain.]

[Although the following quote is not from "Bluebird" but from "Mind Controllers", by Dr. Armen Victorian, it leaves no doubt that implantation of a person with "brain electrodes" was relatively easy to do *without* a person's knowledge:

"Dr. Antoine Redmond [Director of the National Institute for Mental Health] ... has demonstrated that this method of stimulation of the brain can be applied to the human without the help of a neurosurgeon; he is doing it in his office without neurosurgical supervision. **This means that anyone with the proper apparatus can carry this out on a person covertly, with no external signs that electrodes have been used on that person covertly. I feel that if this technique got into the hands of a security agency, they would have control over a human being and be able to change his beliefs extremely quickly, leaving little evidence of what they had done.**"

- Dr. John C. Lilly, p.151 of "Mind Controllers"

Dr. Lilly conducted brain electrode experiments on animals during the 1950's. The nasal cavity and the ear were common locations for the implant of the stimulator (p. 161 of "Mind Controllers"). Once again I have to stress the point: if it was possible to implant and control people without their consent or knowledge back then, what is possible now?]

Chapter 9, entitled Non-Lethal Weapons, also contains a wealth of relevant information to our situation. Dr. Ross defines non-lethal weapons:

*Non-lethal weapons* is a broad category which includes devices for beaming various kinds of energy at human targets in order to temporarily incapacitate them, or to control or affect their behavior. Non-lethal weapons research has been conducted at universities in the United States on contract to the CIA, and has overlapped with research on hallucinogens and brain electrode implants. Funding of the experiments began in MKULTRA. (103)

Early testimony to the Senate on non-lethal weapons research by Dr. Charles Geschickter includes the following quotes:

Dr. GESCHICKTER:

The other [study]... was the use of radar to put monkeys to sleep to see if they ... could put them under with radar directed towards the monkey's brain.

Senator SCHWEIKER:        Could they?

Dr. GESCHICKTER: Did they go to sleep?

Senator SCHWEIKER: Yes.

Dr. GESCHICKTER: Yes, sir. But, Senator, it showed if you got into too deep a sleep, you injured the heat center of the brain - the way you cook meat - and there was a borderline there that made it dangerous. (103)

The above experiments were part of MKULTRA Subproject 62. Dr. Maitland Baldwin, a neurosurgeon, carried out the experiments. One of the project's status reports stated that, "certain kinds of radio frequency energy have been found to effect irreversible neurological changes in chimpanzees". The resulting publication of the research was called "Effects of radio-frequency energy on primate cerebral activity." (104)

The same doctor who carried out the above experiments also described a technique for implanting electrodes in the human brain. At the time, he had implanted electrodes in the brains of 30 people over a 5 year period. (104)

Another MKULTRA Subproject (#54) was studying "how to produce concussions from a distance using mechanical blast waves propagated through the air. Under the heading of 'POTENTIAL APPLICATIONS OF THE RESEARCH FINDINGS,' the contractor says that such a concussion 'is always followed by amnesia for the actual moment of the accident'. He also states:

The blast duration would be in the order of a tenth of a second. Masking a noise of this duration would not be difficult. It would be advantageous to establish the effectiveness of both of the above methods as a tool in brain-wash therapy". (105)

MKULTRA subproject 119 included a summary of existing information on "Techniques of activation of the human organism by remote electronic means". (105) [What, I wonder, is "activation of the human organism"?]

These early experiments provided the foundation for the non-lethal weapons research that followed. As one example of non-lethal weapons research, Ross cites a 1990's article in *U.S. News and World Report* which said that "acoustic weapons research is ongoing at Scientific Applications & Research Associates, Inc. in Huntington Beach, California, with testing at nearby Camp Pendleton Marine Corps Base."

Ross discusses a classified mind control program called "Sleeping Beauty" which was investigated by Schnabel who claims that it was a "Defense Department Study of remote microwave mind-influencing techniques". (116)

[The following sets a precedent for studying people in their own home environment. Although the electrodes were external in this one de-classified case, there is no reason that this same thing can't be done (or wasn't done) with internal electrodes.]

"A 1969 research project, also funded by the Air Force and the Public Health Service, describes using EEG telemetry equipment on a 10-year old girl. The girl slept at home with external EEG links to her head (not electrodes implanted in her brain), and the EEG signals were transmitted from the electrodes to a radio receiver, then fed into the phone line and transmitted to Dr. Adey's lab two miles away. The EEG printout was read easily by laboratory personnel." (117)

In an experiment by Dr. Jose Delgado, using monkeys, his paper "includes photographs of monkeys running frantically in their cages because their brain electrodes are being stimulated by a remote transmitter." (117)

A project in California was cancelled due to public protest. It was a "proposal to implant brain electrodes in prisoners at Vacaville State Prison. The prisoners were to be monitored by remote tracking technology post-discharge. If they entered a restricted area or exhibited sexual arousal patterns on remote EEG telemetry, a signal would be sent to their brain electrodes immobilizing them, and law enforcement personnel would be dispatched to apprehend them." (119)

[**This is incredibly significant.** It shows that **thoughts can be read** (at least to the point of sexual arousal) and **people can be controlled through implants.**]

[The following quote from Dr. Ross is useful in establishing the precedent that human experimentation DOES occur in the U.S. and Canada (and obviously elsewhere):]

Mental patients, cancer patients, prisoners and unwitting citizens were experimented on by mind control doctors at Yale, Harvard, McGill, Stanford, UCLA and other major universities.

These human guinea pigs were never told that they were subjects in military and CIA mind control experiments, and they never gave informed consent. They received no systematic follow-up to document the harm done to them. The welfare of 'human subjects' was not a relevant variable in the academic equation. (126)

Mention is made of something called "psychic driving". It was a method of behavior modification developed by Dr. Ewen Cameron (prominent Canadian Psychiatrist who was funded by the CIA and the U.S. military). Psychic driving was used as part of his brain-washing techniques, and was discussed in a paper of the same title. Cameron said, "Analogous to [psychic driving] is the breakdown of the individual under continuous interrogation." Ross goes on to discuss psychic driving:

Psychic driving was a procedure carried out in two stages; in the first stage, patients were *depatterned*, which meant that they were reduced to a vegetable state through a combination of massive amounts of electro convulsive shock, drug-induced sleep and sensory isolation and deprivation. When fully depatterned, patients were incontinent of urine and feces, unable to feed themselves, and unable to state their name, age, location, or the current date.

In the second stage, *psychic driving* was introduced. This consisted of hundreds of hours of tape loops being played to the patient through earphones, special helmets or speakers in the sensory isolation room. The tape loops repeated statements of supposed psychological significance. If such procedures were carried out under third world dictators, they would be denounced as human rights violations by American and Canadian Psychiatry, and would be called *brainwashing*. (129)

[The reason this may be of significance is not only that many victims have felt that their lives have been *systematically* broken down, but there is some discussion that the high frequency sound we hear may be attempts at hypnotic suggestion. The voices are sped up to coincide with the speed of the brain, and so are recognized by the brain but bypass the consciousness.]

Ross makes mention of an "article in *The Dallas Morning News*, Jan. 29, 1997, describing how the *Baltimore Sun* obtained a 1983 CIA manual through the Freedom of Information Act. The manual was used to teach non-coercive interrogation techniques to foreign agents... The manual taught techniques studied in BLUEBIRD, ARTICHOKE and MKULTRA;

the same brainwashing techniques were used... by the Gestapo, on Patty Hurst..., and on patients at Penetang Psychiatric Hospital... The CIA manual taught techniques for the induction of 'intense fear, deep exhaustion, solitary confinement, unbearable anxiety and other forms of psychological duress,' and was used until *at least* 1983. (153)

Ross did an excellent job of showing that many of the foundations within this mind control network were funded by Masons. In addition, many prominent researchers and doctors were Masons as well. Ross accuses the medical and academic professions of "decades of deception, implausible denial, and looking the other way." (154)

[This is an important point because much of the evidence from several sources points towards Masonic involvement in these unethical activities.]

In another Senate testimony the following statement was made by Dr. John Gittinger, lead psychologist for MKULTRA, when asked to characterize the state of the art of brainwashing at the time:

[By] 1962 and 1963, the general idea that we were able to come up with is that brainwashing was largely a process of isolating a human being, keeping him out of contact, putting him under long stress in relationship to interviewing and interrogation, and that they could produce any change that way without having to resort to esoteric means. (172)

[What all of this indicates is that brainwashing was a prominent area of study for the CIA, and no doubt continues to be.]

I will close my review of Bluebird with a significant statement made by Dr. Ross:

"There is abundant evidence in the public domain that non-lethal weapons research is ongoing and funded annually in the tens of millions of dollars, or more. **Given the fact that chemical and biological weapons, mind control drugs and radiation have been tested on unwitting civilian populations, it is possible that non-lethal weapons have also been tested on unwitting citizens.**" He goes on to say that, **"To date, organized and academic medicine have acted as if non-lethal weapons do not exist"**. (106)

In my review, I have focused on the following five areas:

- (1) Establishing a precedent for grossly unethical, non-consensual experimentation on human beings by the US government, the CIA and the military,
- (2) The *extensive* use of brain electrode implants in studying the brain using *remote stimulation* and *remote telemetry*,
- (3) The obvious evidence that 40 years ago it was possible to control a human being as well as to read a person's thoughts using implants [which could be inserted covertly],
- (4) The precedent that mind control and brainwashing was an important part of the CIA's agenda,

*(5) The establishment that non-lethal weapons research is very likely a part of ongoing non-consensual human experimentation which has not yet been "declassified".*

<http://www.raven1.net/bluebird.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

*Note: This CIA Bluebird document is faithfully reproduced. All indents, capitals and underlining are in the original. Some abbreviations are obvious. Others are not known.*

*SI = sleep induction*

*H = hypnosis*

*post-H = post-hypnotic*

MORI DocID: 140401 Approximate date January 1, 1952

TO: Deleted

VIA: Deleted

VIA: Deleted

SUBJECT: Special Research, Bluebird

#### I. General Problem

For the past several months Bluebird - has been endeavoring to ascertain by research, study, instruction and.. some. practice what value (if any) can be derived from SI and H techniques when applied to war and specific Agency problems. These broad problems; using known SI and H Techniques, may be classified as follows:

- Can accurate information be obtained from willing or unwilling individuals.
- Can Agency-personnel (or persons or interest to this agency) be conditioned to prevent any outside power from obtaining information from them by any known means?
- Can we obtain control of the future activities (physical and mental) of any given individual, willing or unwilling by application of SI and H techniques?
- Can we prevent any outside power from gaining, control of future activities (physical- and mental) of agency personnel by any known means?

Bluebird believes that A (above ) can be answered in the affirmative using SI and H techniques. Bluebird is not fully satisfied with -results to date, but believes with continued work and study remarkable and profitable results can be obtained regularly.

However, B, C, and D (above) are at yet unanswerable although Bluebird is of the opinion that there is a worthwhile chance that all three may at some future date be answered affirmatively. This opinion is supported generally by numerous individuals having knowledge of these techniques and by much literature and intelligence in this field



Since an affirmative proof of B, C and D would be of incredible value to this agency Bluebird's general problem is to get up, conduct and carry out research (practical - not theoretical) in this direction.

Set out below is one specific proposal aimed at achieving our ends as rapidly as possible and with a maximum of security.

## II. (deleted))

Through internal agency channels, Bluebird was given the name of (deleted) individual of (deleted) extraction and not a citizen of the United States who had been given certain operational security clearance. ((Deleted)) was reported to have done considerable work in SI and H and to have an unusual and interesting general background. ((Deleted)) was also reported as being reliable, trustworthy, a known anti-Communist. In view of the above, and on the instructions of the Director of I&SS, (deleted) was brought to a safe area near headquarters and interviewed, interrogated and observed by Bluebird on 19, 20, 21 February 1951. (Deleted) personality, ability, and intelligence, sincerity and apparent security mindedness were impressive, Bluebird officers were unable to find any indications of deviousness or pro-Soviet interests during these observations. (Deleted) only apparent obvious weaknesses were his foreign background and non-United States citizenship.

According to (deleted) he was born in (deleted) in (next two pages totally blacked out)

(Deleted) discussed at various times his work and interest in the SI and H techniques. He claimed that most of his present work was along the lines of hypotherapy which involves post-H suggestion, but admitted that his experience with drugs, gases, et., in conjunction with SI and H was somewhat limited, although he was familiar with much of the literature (U.S. and foreign) in these fields. (Deleted) admitted that since he had been in the U.S. he had induced H conditions in at least several hundred individuals, male and female (in all age groups). (Deleted) demonstrated successfully some of his operating methods before the B officers on the 19th, 20th, and 21st.

For matter of record (deleted) was briefed on the security aspects of B work and cautioned against all and any discussion outside concerning these mattes. (Deleted) signed the standard secrecy agreement.

## III. GENERAL PROPOSALS

On the basis of (deleted) apparent ability, relatively simple and easy cover, background, personality and interest, it is proposed that (deleted) be either directly employed or contractually employed by I&SS for specific purpose of engaging in guided research, testing, and experimentation along SI and H lines under the general direction of the Director of I&SS and under the immediate direction of B.

## IV. SPECIFIC PROPOSALS

- It is proposed that (deleted) be brought to headquarters immediately and formally interviewed by (deleted) (interview to include basis of arrangements, cover, locations, salary, operational funds, and securing of PHS).

- It is proposed that (deleted) be given a full and detailed Polygraph examination by (deleted) on material prepared by (deleted).
- It is proposed that immediately a full field investigation be started on (deleted) to include checking of all names, places, squadrons, etc., mentioned by him (HIGH PRIORITY).
- It is proposed that immediately after (deleted) has been given full security clearance he will be thoroughly briefed, given all necessary funds and instructed to begin research and testing along lines set out in 5 (below).
- It is proposed that after a minimum of time to permit (deleted) full opportunity to satisfactorily become operation, B offices and trainees will (under suitable cover) participate in and assist with the research and testing for purposes of training and experience.

#### V. BLUEBIRD - SPECIFIC PROBLEMS

Set out below are specific problem which can only be resolved by experiment, testing and research as proposed in the paragraphs above. These are not in any sense all of the problems B is considering, but are merely typical and point up the need for practical research.

1. Can we "condition" by post-H suggestion agency employees (or persons of interest to this agency) to prevent them from giving information to any unauthorized source or for committing any act on behalf of a foreign or domestic enemy?
2. Can we in a matter of an hour, two hours, one day, etc., induce an H condition in an unwilling subject to such an extent that he will perform an act for our benefit? (Long range).
3. Can we create by post-H control an action contrary to an individual's basic moral principles?
4. Could we seize a subject and in the space of an hour or two by post-H control have him crash an airplane, wreck a train, etc.? (Short, immediate activity)
5. Can we by SI and H techniques force a subject (unwilling or otherwise) to travel long distances, commit specified acts and return to us or bring documents or materials? Can a person acting under post-H control successfully travel long distances?
6. Can we use SI and H to combat fatigue, produce extreme mental effort?
7. Can we guarantee total amnesia under any and all conditions?
8. Can we "alter" a person's Personality? How long will it hold?
9. Can we design tests to determine whether or not an enemy agent has been conditioned by SI and H or any other method?
10. Can we detect SI and H by use of SI and H (regression)?

11. Can we make a "conditioned" subject reveal by SI and H specifically how they were conditioned (drugs, torture, fatigue, hostage pressure, techniques)?
12. Can we devise a system for making unwilling subjects into willing agents and then transfer that control to untrained agency agents in the field by use of codes or identifying signs or credentials?
13. How long can we sustain a post-H suggestion-unaided-with reinforcement?
14. What would be fastest way to induce SI and H conditions - with drugs - or without any mechanical aids?
15. Can we devise a standard simple relatively fast technique for inducing SI and H conditions that can be used by untrained agents (with or without drugs)?
16. Is it possible to find a gas that can be used to gain SI control from a gas pencil, odorless, colorless: one shot, etc.?
17. What are full details on "sleep-inducing machine"?
18. How can sodium A or P or any other sleep inducing agent be best concealed in a normal or commonplace item, such as candy, cigarettes, liqueur, wines, coffee, tea, beer, gum water, aspirin tablets, common medicines, coke, tooth paste?
19. How effective can the "carotid artery technique" be made? Can it be used while subject is unconscious? Is it faster than other techniques?
20. Can we, using SI and H extract complicated formula from scientists, engineers, etc., if unwilling? Can we extract details of gun emplacements, landing fields, factories, mines?
21. Can we, while a subject is under SI and H control, show them a map and have them point out specific items, locations, etc., on the map? Can we also have them make detailed drawings, sketches, plans?

Could any of the above be done under field conditions and in a very short space of time?

[Site Index Page](#)

---

## **"Non-lethal" weapons: precipitating a new arms race**

*Medicine must guard against its knowledge being used for weapon development*

**A**rmies are purported to have already deployed dazzling devices, calmatives, entangling The precise effects of each of these new weapons are unknown, in particular to civilian doctors. How will See p 134

## **"Non-lethal" weapons: precipitating a new arms race**

**by Robin M. Coupland, Surgeon**

**British Medical Journal, Volume 315, 12 July 1997, pg. 72**

### **Medicine must guard against its knowledge being used for weapon development**

Armies are purported to have already deployed dazzling devices, calmatives, entangling agents, adhesives ("stickums"), materials that make any surface too slippery to walk on ("slickums"), devices generating infrasound or electromagnetic waves, and devices for riot control. (1,2) Other possible devices are sprays to weaken vehicle or plane parts, electromagnetic beams to confuse computers, and bacteria to degrade fuel. The term applied to this new generation of military technology is "non-lethal" weapons; it implies that military operations can avoid death and serious injury. Should not the medical profession rejoice?

Let us first examine the technology. A "weapon" is something that is designed to cause bodily harm; technologies designed specifically to damage inanimate objects should not be considered in the same context.

"Non-lethal" implies zero fatalities, but such an objective is acknowledged to be unrealistic, giving rise to alternate phrases such as "less than lethal" or "sub-lethal". These terms carry the further implication that conventional antipersonnel weapons are "lethal".

However, rifles and fragmentation weapons kill (only) 20-25% of the casualties. (3-5) A buried antipersonnel mine containing of explosive is designed to blow off or disrupt the foot; few victims die from this injury if treatment is available. Does this make it a "non-lethal" weapon? Eye attack laser weapons and other "optical munitions" have been produced in line with the "non-lethal" concept, supported by the argument that it is better to blind enemy soldiers than to kill them. The euphemisms and political correctness that surround the moral, legal, media, and tactical aspects of warfare of the future are complex and bizarre.

Before making military surgeons redundant, we must also examine the intended effects of "non-lethal" weapons on humans. Such an examination is not reassuring. The purpose is to disable. This sounds better than inflicting disability and does not immediately beg the difficult question of how long the person will be disabled for.

Will blinding be permanent? **Will the various energy forms that target the function of the central nervous system leave the victim with permanent neurophysiological damage?** Can entangling agents asphyxiate? Will a "calmative" agent only calm? If it is established what energy output or concentration is non-lethal or temporary, you have also discovered what is lethal or permanent. Likewise, since the only difference between a drug and a poison is the dose, do military planners really believe they can control the "dose" on the battlefield? In brief, will these new weapons have a switch giving the operator a choice between lethal and non-lethal?

Rather than sutured wounds, skin grafts, or amputations, will the soldiers who have survived battlefields of the future return home with psychoses, epilepsy, and blindness inflicted by weapons designed to do exactly that? Should not these questions be considered before such weapons are deployed?

The precise effects of these new weapons are unknown, in particular to civilian doctors. How will the "wounded" of future wars be treated? In addition, "non-lethal" weapons will always be backed up by or used in conjunction with conventional weapons. This may mean that the lethality of conventional weapons will be potentiated and that doctors may have to treat people suffering from the effects of both conventional and new weapons.

**There is also a fundamental ethical dilemma for doctors. The development of this new generation of weapons incorporates knowledge from the remarkable advances made in medical science; two examples are calmatives and eye attack lasers.**

The ultimate expression of this dilemma is the potential development of race-specific weapons based on the knowledge of genetic engineering and human genome diversity. This can no longer be regarded as science fiction. The medical profession must guard against use of its knowledge for the purposes of weapon development.

Also, will the development of this kind of weapon by the "haves" be perceived only in tactical by the "have nots", so precipitating a new arms race? If so, the focus of research and development will not be confined to "non-lethal" aspects of this technology.

Governments have given serious consideration to at least one such "non-lethal" weapon system. Blinding laser weapons were prohibited at a United Nations conference in 1995. The abhorrent notion of the effects of this kind of weapon -- intentional blinding -- contributed to this decision. However, there is no specific international treaty that covers other new weapons.

Is it not the responsibility of doctors to recommend some kind of proactive control based on a comparison between the known effects of conventional weapons and the purported effects of new weapons? The public may be seduced by the term "non-lethal". There are reasons why the medical profession should not be.

Robin M. Coupland, Surgeon

1..."Non lethal weapons - emerging requirements for security strategy", Washington DC Institute for Foreign Policy Analysis, 1996.

- 2..."Dando, M., "A new form of warfare: the use of non-lethal weapons", London: Brassey's 1996
- 3...Bellamy, R.F., "The medical effects of conventional weapons", World J. Surg, 1992;16:888-92
- 4...Coupland, R.M., "Epidemiological approach to the surgical management of the casualties of war", BMJ 1994;308:1693-7
- 5...Coupland, R.M., "The effect of weapons: defining superfluous injury and unnecessary suffering." Med Global Survival 1996;3:A1
- 6...Pengelly R., "Wanted: a watch on non-lethal weapons" Int Defence Rev 1994;27:1
- 7...International Committee of the Red Cross "The medical profession and the effects of weapons: the symposium" Geneva: International Committee of the Red Cross, 1996
- 8..."Weapons intended to blind" [editorial] Lancet 1994;344:1649-50
- 9...Pearson GS, Dando MR, "Strengthening the biological weapons convention" Geneva: Quaker United Nations Office, 1996
- 10..."Gene warfare -- unless we keep our guard up" [editorial] Lancet 1996;348:1183
- 11...Doswald Beck L., ed. "Blinding Weapons" Geneva: International Committee of the Red Cross, 1993
- 12...Coupland RM. "The effects of weapons on health." Lancet 1996;347:450-1

[Site Index Page](#)

<http://www.raven1.net/brain-01.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## **"Brainchip": Psychiatry Looks at the Crime of Electronic Harassment**

**November 13, 2008**

This page is to show an excerpt from a comic book style publication posted on this web site:

<http://www.psychiatry24x7.com>

This booklet is titled The Secret of the Brainchip: self-help guide for people experiencing psychosis. The web site and booklet are the work of psychiatric drug maker Janssen Pharmaceutica. The booklet is intended to be used by psychiatric patients.

For readers not familiar with the crime of electronic harassment (EH), this crime has been steadily growing, largely unknown to the general public due to its covert nature, over the last couple of decades of the 1900s, and continuing to the present. An on-line booklet, written for the unaware general public, is available at this link:

<http://www.multistalkervictims.org/osatv.pdf>

Readers unaware of the crime of electronic harassment should note that covert, criminal use of electronic assault technology is almost always accompanied by stalking by groups tasked to aggravate the effects of EH. These groups engage in what is variously called criminal harassment (Canada,), organized stalking, cause stalking, group stalking, or gang stalking.

The booklet referenced above, titled Organized Stalking: A Target's View, provides current evidence that organized stalking and electronic harassment are both do-able, and are happening. Readers who are interested in the summarized evidence should visit that booklet.

**Important: While the Janssen Pharma comic book focusses on a young man who believes he has a tracking/monitoring brain implant, that approach by the mental health system is currently being applied to all people who report either organized stalking or electronic harassment.**

The question of whether brain implants are commonly used among targets of electronically-aggravated organized stalking is wide open, since the medical establishment consistently refuses to prescribe scans for people who suspect they are implanted. However, we do know that silent, through-wall-capable electronic assault weapons have been available, and not classified secret, for one to five decades. There is, strictly speaking, no need for implants, also known as "brain chips," to deliver disabling electronic attacks.

But two electronically assaulted people, who appear to have been involuntary experiment subjects, Robert Naeslund and David Larson, actually did have monitoring implants diagnosed and removed by doctors.



Implantee Robert Naeslund and implant removal (Implanted involuntarily 1967, implant removed 1978.)

[Information about David Larson's implants \(below\)](#) (Implanted involuntarily 1997, removals circa 2000. The implantation was associated with initial contract #N01-NS5-2325 and funded by the NIH/NINDS/NPP.)

Several other targets, out of thousands, claim to have medical scans showing objects which may also be implants, in various parts of their bodies. Those targets have been unable to locate a doctor who will investigate the objects. In one case, although the object was undeniably a "W" shaped wire, the doctor denied seeing the wire on the xray. That OS/EH target is a survivor of the MKULTRA-era atrocities which were "mind control" experiments. Clearly, the possibility that some targets of OS/EH do have "brain chips" should not be dismissed without a valid medical examination.

If scans show no anomalous objects, the doctor should still weigh very carefully the fact that through-wall-capable electronic harassment devices have existed, and been available to the public, for decades, since the Korean War. If the target is in a state where they are literally "starving in the street," meaning totally unable to look after their needs as a result of their mental state, psychiatric care is certainly justified.

And if psychiatric care is considered, one would hope that the care is not prescribed on the basis that the doctor believes no one would harass an individual electronically, or that organized stalking groups are not possible. Organized stalking groups are a standard feature of dictatorships, for example.

Investigation of organized stalking cases has revealed that a community-based campaign of vicious lies, including fake "police record" documents, raises the target from a "nobody" to the status of "dangerous criminal." This is what fuels these harassment programs in most cases. That a target is not a high-profile activist or whistleblower doesn't mean they are anonymous in their community.

See the on-line booklet titled [Organized Stalking: A Target's View](#), above, for excerpts from the investigator's report.

Against this background, then, the Janssen Pharma booklet claiming that belief that one has a brain implant must indicate mental illness requires this plea to all mental health workers: please read the [Organized Stalking: A Target's View](#) booklet, linked above. Surely, mental health workers don't want patients mis-diagnosed, locked up against their will, and forced to



take medications with serious side effects, if in fact they are not mentally ill but victims of crime?

And to mental health workers, please ask yourselves this: How would a mentally healthy person react to organized stalking and electronic harassment? When evaluating someone claiming OS/EH, is it possible that they are in fact exhibiting the behaviour of a mentally healthy person experiencing organized stalking and electronic harassment?

The first set of pages of the Janssen Pharma booklet Brainchip is displayed below, visit the Janssen web site link for each of 11 additional sets of pages.

SMALL PRINT in the images can be zoomed in (magnified) in Internet Explorer browsers by holding Ctrl down and hitting the + key. Zoom out by holding Ctrl down and hitting the - key. Newer IE versions have a magnifying glass icon at the lower right, and a pop-up zoom menu. For other browsers, click Help, Index, and search for zoom.

FIRST EPISODE:

## THE SECRET OF THE BRAIN CHIP

A SELF-HELP GUIDE FOR PEOPLE EXPERIENCING PSYCHOSIS

Marc De Hert  
Geerdt Magiels  
Erik Thys

English version in collaboration with Dr. Kwame McKenzie



Any resemblance between the characters in this story and real people is not coincidental. The symptoms of psychoses are recognisable; the course of psychotic disorders is predictable. The characters in this story are recognisable because it is easy to recognise the symptoms of these disorders.

This book is an aid and does not replace treatment. Expert diagnosis, proper management and appropriate treatment as well as professional support are essential. If you think you can solve this kind of problem by yourself, you are making a mistake. Consult a doctor or seek help from the mental healthcare services.

With thanks to Chris Busseniers, Leen Peeters and Michel Mestrum for their critical reading of the manuscript and their constructive comments and suggestions.

We are also grateful to the psychosis treatment team of the psychiatric hospital in Ypres. Our metaphor 'The Bridge' was partly inspired by their metaphor 'The Beam'.

With thanks to John Marshall and Jeffrey Lubin for their help with the translation and editing.

We dedicate this book to Dr Paul Janssen, a pioneer in the discovery and development of drugs for the treatment of psychosis. His scientific work has always been based on a deep concern for the fate of people with a psychosis.

Cover designed by Erik Thys  
Printed in Belgium by EPO

© Authors and publisher EPO, third edition 2003  
Lange Pastoorstraat 25-27  
2600 Antwerp – Belgium  
Tel: 32 (0)3/239.68.74  
Fax: 32 (0)3/218.46.04  
E-mail: uitgeverij@epo.be

All rights reserved

With support from



This book has been specifically written and illustrated for people who are experiencing a psychosis. It is also a practical guide for everyone who is closely or otherwise involved with them.

A psychosis is a serious mental disorder, one in which you become partially shut off from the world as it is perceived by other people. And one in which, at the same time, you withdraw into a private, mysterious and sometimes frightening fantasy world.

It is a disorder with strange and unpleasant symptoms, such as delusions and hallucinations. A psychosis can be severe and persist for a long time. If so, it is usually called schizophrenia.

Life does not get any easier if you are submerged in a psychosis - not for yourself, and not for your family, friends or carers. The purpose of this book is to tell you what a psychosis is and what it is not, what kinds of psychoses there are, what medical science knows and does not know about your condition and how it can be treated. It also tells you how you can best cope.

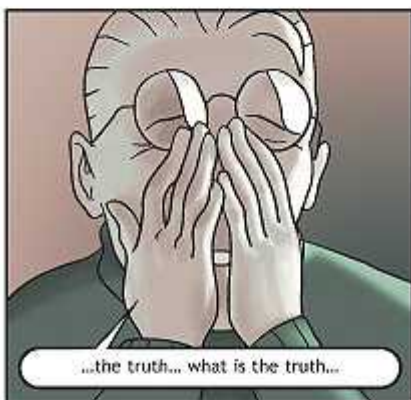
Incidentally, we know that people who know more about their psychosis stay better for a longer time. A complete cure is not always possible, but recovery usually is and so is leading life with dignity.

This is not a textbook. You don't have to read it from cover to cover or in any particular order. You can read and re-read parts of it. The poems and the cartoon strip were designed with this in mind. (The leading figure in this cartoon strip is a man, but women have just as much chance of experiencing a psychosis as men.)

We hope that this book will serve as an anchor in periods of confusion or loneliness. We intend it as a source not only of practical tips and concrete information, but also of support.



Note: The page numbering on the original images jumps from (3) to (5). There was no original (4).







7

The last frame depicts "hearing voices." Be aware, reader, that through-wall-capable, pulsed microwave voice-to-skull technology is not secret, and was demonstrated in 1973 by Dr. Joseph Sharp. The method was outlined in the March 1975 issue of the journal "American Psychologist." Implants are NOT required to transmit voice to skull.

End excerpt. Eleven more "episodes" follow.

SEE THE ORIGINAL JANSSEN PHARMA WEB SITE FOR THE FULL "COMIC BOOK":

<http://www.psychiatry24x7.com>

[Return to top of this page](#)

[Full original implant removal report](#) prepared by David Larson.



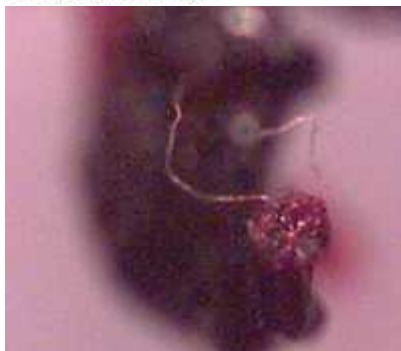
Sample image of cochlear implant removed from David Larson

[Return to top of this page](#)



Recovered Device #60  
60x magnification

Recovered Device #60 (above) is compared to various device photos (shown on right) provided to NIH Program Manager/Director William Heetderks as part of contract progress reports from contractors EIC Labs and University of Michigan. For implantable wireless microstimulator devices, it is a common design element to fold or bend the platform where the ASIC chip is mounted. This 90° bend allows the shank to penetrate the tissue while allowing the chip platform to lay flat for a lower profile. recovered device number 60 (above) is shown at 60x magnification and actual size is only about 2mm in length.



Sample images of implant removed from David Larson

[Return to top of this page](#)

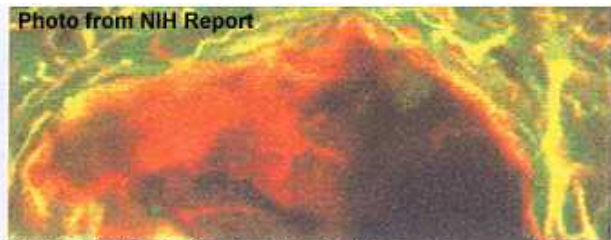


Fig. 7: Co-Labeling for Vimentin (red) and GFAP (green) IR one week following electrode placement in the auditory cortex. The innermost layer is made up of Vimentin IR cells with a small rim of GFAP cells making up a second layer.

The image above is from a Quarterly Progress Report submitted to William Heetderks at the NIH under contract N01-NS-0-2329 from the University of Michigan. It shows a microstimulator device implanted in-vivo into auditory cortex.



This photo is also from a University of Michigan QPR submitted to Bill Heetderks under contract. It shows a microelectrode (raw substrate prior to addition of telemetry chip) fabricated with the 90° bend at top.

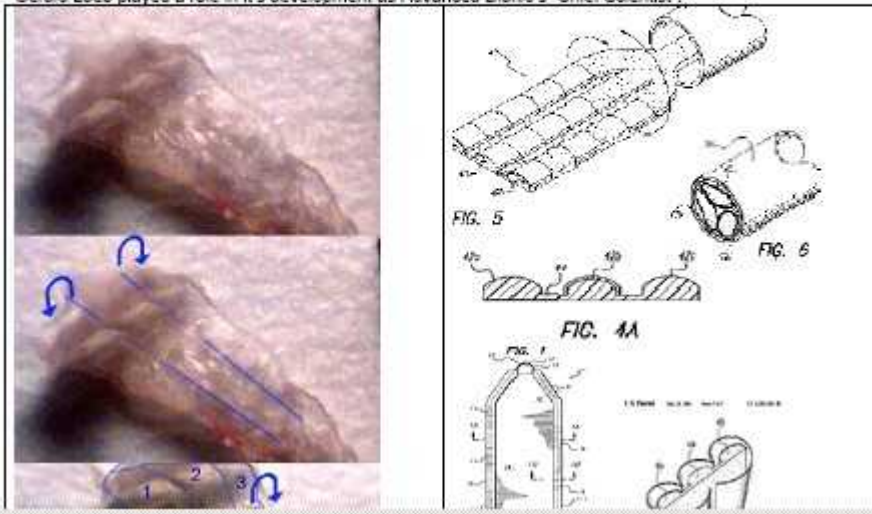


This image is from QPR#9, NIH contract #NS8-2387 and also shows a 90° bend.



3.2: Sample 110 vs. US Patent 6,205,361 "implantable expandable multicontact electrodes"  
Inventors: Mann/Advanced Bionics

This invention describes an integrated circuit on flexible substrate (so that it will conform to the shape of the scalp, or muscle etc) with attached electrodes, and is designed to be "folded" into a syringe/hypodermic needle and injected into the target location. Upon being injected, the electrode array unfolds or "expands" to an open position. Although this device lists Mann as the inventor, and Advanced Bionics as the assignee, Gerald Loeb played a role in it's development as Advanced Bionic's "Chief Scientist".



Sample image of implant removed from David Larson with comparison of patent

[Return to top of this page](#)

<http://www.raven1.net/brain-02.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## **"Brainchip": SECOND Episode**

**November 12, 2008**

This page is to show the contents of a comic book style publication posted on this web site:

<http://www.psychiatry24x7.com>

[FIRST EPISODE \(with introduction\)](#)

SMALL PRINT in the images can be zoomed in (magnified) in Internet Explorer browsers by holding Ctrl down and hitting the + key. Zoom out by holding Ctrl down and hitting the - key. Newer IE versions have a magnifying glass icon at the lower right, and a pop-up zoom menu. For other browsers, click Help, Index, and search for zoom.

SECOND EPISODE:

*A  
tiny crack  
becomes  
a crevice.*

*A  
crevice  
becomes  
a chasm.*

*And thus  
one stands  
alone.*

JAN ARENDS

The crime of organized stalking and electronic harassment also "... starts slowly and quietly," with "... unusual things creeping up on" the target. It is the hope of all targets of the crime of OS/EH that psychiatrists will take a small bit of their time to [familiarize themselves](#) with this crime so as to avoid mis-diagnosing their patients.

A psychosis often starts slowly and quietly. Strange things happen to you. Unusual thoughts creep up on you. In the beginning, you think you are only imagining things. You try to act normal. But gradually you become more and more anxious and confused, without even noticing it. Something isn't right. But you don't know what.

## THE FIRST TIME, THE FIRST SIGNS

The first time you experience a psychosis it takes you by surprise, and everyone else for that matter - your parents, brothers or sisters and friends. It starts differently in different people, but often with a mixture of mild symptoms. When you look back the picture may seem typical, but at the moment itself, the signs and symptoms seem to be the kind of things that happen to everyone at some time or other:

You want to stay in your room rather than mix with other people.

You forget things - appointments, or where you left something.

You hear or see differently. Sounds seem to be more intense than before, objects mysteriously change shape, colour or size.

You see yourself and the world around you differently.

You become suspicious. You think that people are talking about you. Things take on a special meaning.

You have strange ideas: that you can read the thoughts of other people, or you have the impression that others know what you are thinking, or that people are plotting against you, perhaps you become extremely interested in the supernatural.

Sometimes you find it difficult to concentrate; you are easily distracted.

Sometimes you are miserable, sad or depressed for no apparent reason. Sometimes everything seems an effort; you don't have much drive or energy.

Sometimes you are touchy as well; other people can easily annoy you.

Sleeping is also a problem, especially at night, and you fall asleep during the day.

You find it difficult to accept rules, or to stick to arrangements. For this reason, you no longer want to go to school or work. You find it difficult to keep anything up.

Things interest you less and less. Anyway, why should you wash regularly or dress properly?

It is as though you have become unbearably sensitive to the rest of the world. You feel vulnerable, and so you would like to creep into your shell, withdraw into your private world, and stay there. But you are also afraid of becoming isolated. Anxiety takes hold of you because everything is so different - and you don't know why.

It is not only the first psychotic episode that announces itself with these 'prodromes', as they are called in the literature. Later episodes - and these may occur years later - display the same early warning signs. Forewarned is forearmed; on recognising, or even suspecting prodromes, there is only one sensible thing to do, and it must be done fast: contact a professional for help.

Readers should note that these symptoms of natural mental illness are very close to the early experiences of a target of organized stalking and electronic harassment (OS/EH). It appears to targets, based on decades of experience, that as in the movie "Gaslighting," the OS/EH events are specifically designed to force the target to display the symptoms listed on this page.

Again, to mental health workers, please understand that in this modern, high-technology age, natural mental illness is not the only source of these symptoms.

Also, when considering symptoms, it's important to ask the question, "How would a mentally healthy person react to organized stalking and electronic harassment?" Are the symptoms listed at the left those of a mentally healthy person experiencing OS/EH?

*GETTING UP  
It's seven, in the morning.  
It's probably raining  
because I'm staying in bed.*

*I always do that  
when it rains.*

HANS VLEK

## PRODROMES

These are early warning signs that things are going wrong. They don't all appear at the same time. Everyone has a different mixture of these simmering under the surface.



### VAGUE SIGNS THAT YOU MAY NOTICE YOURSELF

you are more suspicious or anxious  
your mood alternates between very happy and very sad  
you worry more and dwell on things  
you have difficulty sticking at things  
you have difficulty concentrating or remembering things  
sometimes you feel like eating or sleeping a lot and sometimes not at all  
you don't feel very motivated  
it's as though you think more slowly or have fewer thoughts  
you are less concerned about things than before



### CHANGES IN YOUR BEHAVIOUR THAT OTHERS CAN SEE

sleep problems  
changes in appetite  
lack of energy  
lack of interest and motivation  
more withdrawn  
easily irritated or angry  
forgetfulness or confusion



### VAGUE CHANGES - EARLY PSYCHOTIC SYMPTOMS

your sense of sight, touch and taste is altered  
you see the world differently than other people  
you think you have access to secret knowledge or information  
you trust people less and become suspicious  
you are influenced by external forces  
you think you can see through people  
you don't understand why others cannot see what you see

Readers should realize that today's organized stalkers can easily access updated versions of the old medical device, the "Lida" machine, developed by Russian scientists for use as drugless sedation. The machine sends out radio frequency pulses at rates between zero and 100 pulses per second. This is a radio version of various trance inducing devices such as a swinging watch, slowly blinking lights, or slowly pulsing tones.

By using microwave carrier frequencies, the Lida-class devices can be focussed narrowly, and penetrate non-conductive dwelling walls.

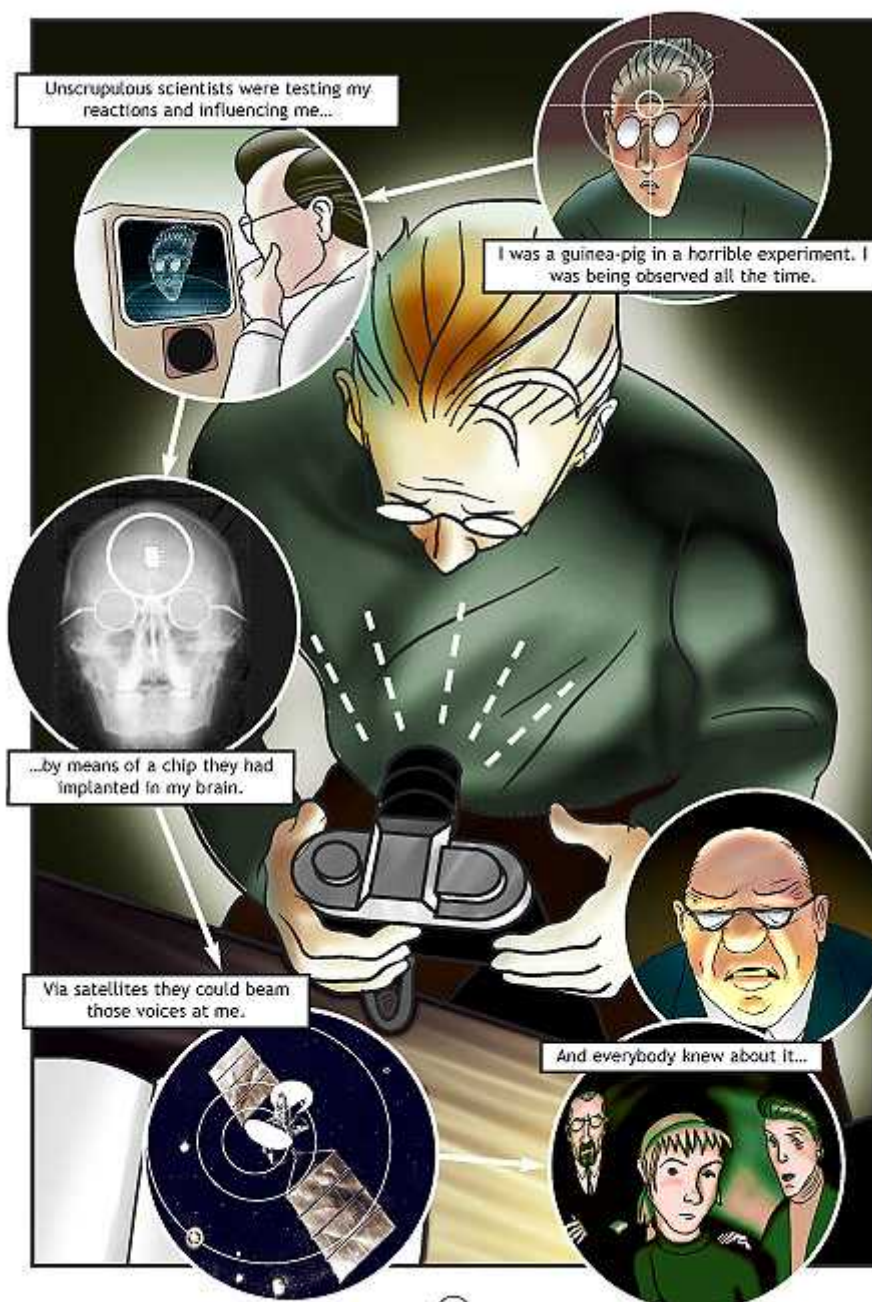
By adjusting the rate from slow, in the range of sleeping EEG frequencies, to faster, in the range of wide awake active EEG frequencies, this device can be used to silently force a target, while in bed, to come and remain wide awake. So as with "voice to skull" technology, Lida-class technology means that trouble sleeping may have an artificial cause, as in the crime of organized stalking with electronic harassment.

The earliest known appearance of the Lida machine was in Korean War prison camps. The Veterans' hospital at Loma Linda has an actual Lida machine, which was experimented with by Dr. Ross Adey and Dr. Eldon Byrd.





These frames depict "hearing voices." Be aware, reader, that through-wall-capable, pulsed microwave voice-to-skull technology is not secret, and was demonstrated in 1973 by Dr. Joseph Sharp. The method was outlined in the March 1975 issue of the journal "American Psychologist." Implants are NOT required to transmit voice to skull.



The combination of electronic harassment technologies, and very intense around the clock surveillance would tend to make any mentally healthy person wonder if they were being watched electronically. An investigator, who infiltrated some organized stalking groups, discovered that around the clock surveillance does occur in organized stalking operations. To read more about that investigation, read [this 36 page online booklet](#).





13

It's fairly common for targets to find that the electronic harassment is most intense at home. Since electronic harassment equipment would need to be set up and aimed carefully, this isn't surprising.

So to find a target of genuine organized stalking and electronic harassment seeking out places like abandoned bus shelters is actually a behaviour to be expected of a normal person experiencing OS/EH.

[THIRD EPISODE](#)

[FOURTH EPISODE](#)

[FIFTH EPISODE](#)

[SIXTH EPISODE](#)

[SEVENTH EPISODE](#)



[EIGHTH EPISODE](#)

[NINTH EPISODE](#)

[TENTH EPISODE](#)

[ELEVENTH EPISODE](#)

[TWELFTH EPISODE](#)

<http://www.raven1.net/brain-03.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## **"Brainchip": THIRD Episode**

**November 13, 2008**

This page is to show the contents of a comic book style publication posted on this web site:

<http://www.psychiatry24x7.com>

[FIRST EPISODE \(with introduction\)](#)

[SECOND EPISODE](#)

SMALL PRINT in the images can be zoomed in (magnified) in Internet Explorer browsers by holding Ctrl down and hitting the + key. Zoom out by holding Ctrl down and hitting the - key. Newer IE versions have a magnifying glass icon at the lower right, and a pop-up zoom menu. For other browsers, click Help, Index, and search for zoom.

THIRD EPISODE:

## THE SYMPTOMS

The symptoms of a psychosis affect all areas of your life, your senses, thinking, feeling, knowing and acting.



The 'POSITIVE' symptoms are so called because they 'add' something to your experience of the world. In the ordinary sense of the word, these symptoms are generally not positive.

There are mainly two kinds of these symptoms, which sometimes do and sometimes do not occur together. *Delusions* are beliefs or thoughts about which you are convinced but that others do not understand or share. For instance, you may believe you are being spied on, that you possess supernatural powers, that you have a special mission in life, that secret messages come out of the wall sockets or the radio, that you can recognise murderers or predict earthquakes.

You may also have *hallucinations*: you see, smell, taste or hear things that others do not. Voices may start to speak to you or talk about you and even tell you to do things. Irritability and excitement are also counted among the positive symptoms.



The 'NEGATIVE' symptoms are so called because they decrease your ability to do everyday things.

You lose interest and motivation. Everything is an effort. Everything goes at a much slower pace. You have difficulty organising yourself and structuring your activities and your world. Communication and expressing your feelings to others are difficult for you. You feel 'blunted' or empty. You feel isolated. You withdraw from your friends, acquaintances and external reality. You start to neglect things (your hobbies, clothing, room or personal hygiene).

Today's mental health specialists, who would not want to mis-diagnose a patient and treat them with potentially dangerous drugs, should reflect on the fact that pulsed microwave voice to skull technology has existed, and not been secret, since Dr. Joseph Sharp's successful experiment in 1973. Sharp's method is described in the March 1975 issue of the journal American Psychologist, article title "Microwaves and Behavior" by Dr. Don Justesen.

Today, hearing voices is not necessarily indication of hallucination.

And since 2001, when David Lawson's book Terrorist Stalking in America was published, or the book Mobbing: Emotional Abuse in the American Workplace was published in 1999, today's psychiatrists should weigh carefully the possibility that a patient describing organized stalking may actually be reporting genuine criminal activity.

#### CONFUSED FEELINGS

You are sometimes happy when you should be sad. Your feelings confuse you. Sometimes you no longer care about people or things that used to be dear to you. You withdraw into yourself and retreat from the world. Two feelings frequently go together in a psychosis: you feel anxious and you feel depressed. Given the chaos of the frightening and difficult to understand changes that are going on inside you, that is not surprising.

#### DISORDERED THOUGHTS

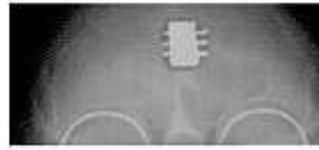
Clear thinking becomes difficult. Your thoughts become confused. At least, that's what other people say. Even your best friends say they are unable to follow you. Sometimes you simply have too many thoughts, or sometimes you are mentally exhausted and have no thoughts at all.

You have difficulty concentrating. You have a lot of trouble performing simple tasks, and solving problems takes much more effort or becomes impossible.

#### LOSS OF SELF-AWARENESS

A very distressing but typical symptom of psychosis is that you cannot see that you have problems at all. The psychosis prevents you from seeing yourself as you ordinarily do. There are moments when you think you are behaving exactly the way you used to and that everything is normal again. From the reactions of others, however, you can see that this is not the case. They don't understand you and it is difficult for you to understand why they don't understand you. That irritates you and may lead to arguments. Their failure to understand you becomes a problem.

"Feeling anxious and feeling depressed" are indicators of psychosis, so says the "Confused Feelings" item at the left.



I suggest to mental health workers that "feeling anxious and feeling depressed" are also perfectly normal reactions of mentally healthy people when subjected to organized stalking. Because the crime of organized stalking and electronic harassment produces symptoms classic psychiatry once considered indications of mental illness, an updating of diagnostic method is needed to separate the crime from the natural mental illness.



As to "disordered thoughts," that too is a perfectly normal reaction to organized stalking, which very often includes disruption or outright electronic denial of sleep. (Current day versions of the "Lida" machine, originally a medical device for drugless sedation, can be run so as to entrain EEG activity characteristic of the wide awake state. This device is silent and can penetrate non-conductive walls.)

*I go outside again. I discover a snail on the wall of the house. A hidden microphone, unless it's a real snail...*

*I pluck the snail off the wall but I don't find a sticky, caterpillar-like creature. The snail's shell feels heavy. It obviously contains a hidden microphone. This is the proof that people are spying on me. I must report it to the police. They'll know what to do about it. In the meantime, the best thing I can do is give them false information. Although I had intended to go straight to my girlfriend's, I tell my family the opposite. "I'll stay for one more night." My family doesn't understand. I don't explain. I hide the snail in the car, switch on the ignition and turn on the car radio. The people who are spying on me now have something to listen to. I rush back to the house where I drink another cup of tea and then I say that I'll be leaving straightaway. I change my plans again. As I see it, there is a good chance that I'll be followed. I ask my sister to keep a lookout for a moment. If she doesn't see anyone I'll leave like a bat out of hell. I grab my bag and rush outside to join my sister, who – horror of horrors – has cleaned the rear window of the car. "Then they'll be able to see that they have the wrong person", she says. No time to argue with her. I set off double-quick.*

*I soon discover that I have a tail. Palpitations. I put the pedal to the metal. I must keep ahead of them. Wait a second, maybe I can warn the police. Quickly I pull off the road, stop the car and dive into a phone booth. I call the police, give them my name and address and tell them that I probably won't make it home alive because they are following me. I hang up and take a peek outside. For the moment there's no-one around. Into the car and burn rubber. Why does that car in front suddenly accelerate when I want to pass it? It's a trap! They've been waiting for me. I'd better not lead them to my home. I know what I'll do. I'll drop by some very good friends. They're at home – a family with three children. Their father happens to be a doctor. I tell him my story and show him the snail's shell. The doctor listens quietly until I finish my story and then says that it's all a lot of nonsense. "There is nothing in that snail's shell. Hit it with a hammer and see for yourself." "But then I'll destroy the evidence", I protest.*

*I am given something to drink and I rest for a while. The house is secluded and I can't see the road. Finally I decide to smash the snail with a hammer.*

*The snail's shell is empty...*

MICHEL VANDENBOSSCHE

Extract from: *My diagnosis is paranoid schizophrenia in 'Zin in Waanzin' ('Sense in Nonsense', EPO, 1996)*

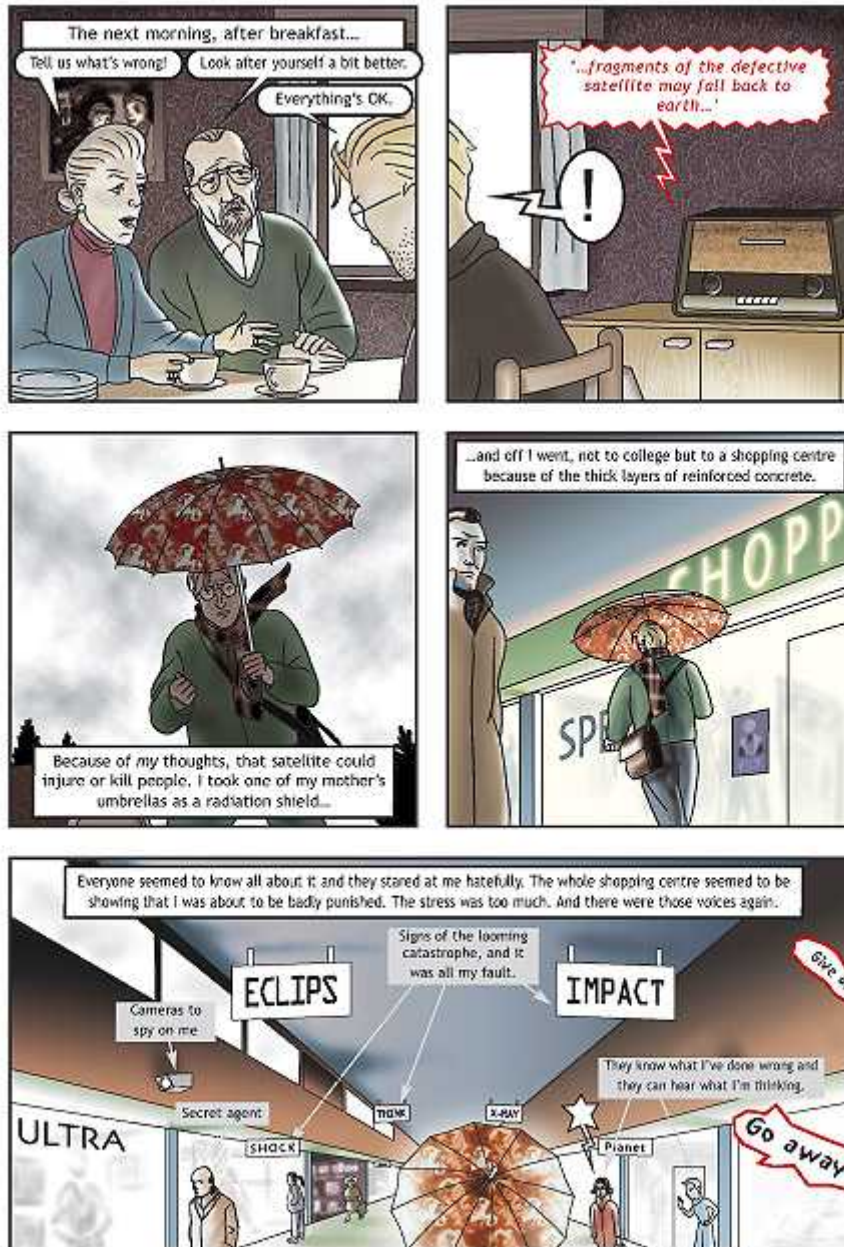
There are a very few organized stalking and electronic harassment targets who progress to the point of actual hallucinations, such as a snail housing a microphone, or having a tail. They do exist. However, they are very much in the minority.

With intense group stalking activity, some people are very likely to be driven over the edge. And no doubt, among the population of organized stalking and electronic harassment targets, one would expect the same percentage of people with mental illness as in the general population. But by and large, almost all OS/EH targets maintain a good grip on reality.

Targets are susceptible to statements and articles that "sound like what I'm experiencing" and will often repeat claims which cannot be substantiated by mainstream documents. But that very human weakness is far from "believing I have a tail." Mental health workers should use their common sense in distinguishing normal human wishful thinking from actual delusion.



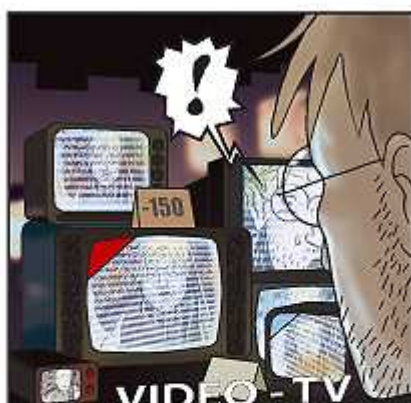




Yes, targets of organized stalking and electronic harassment are so exhausted from the sleep deprivation, and in the case to the left, voice to skull transmissions, that they can easily believe satellites are responsible for their electronic assaults.

At this point in time, OS/EH targets don't have documented proof that satellites can re-create what they experience, but here again, it is normal for mentally healthy people, under OS/EH assault, to let their imagination wander. This overactive imagination experience is not at all in the same class as believing one has a tail.

Caution and not jumping to conclusions is called for when mental health workers encounter someone claiming they are being electronically harassed.





## DIAGNOSIS

*How do you find out what's the matter with you? How is the diagnosis made?*

### A PUZZLE

Everyone is unique and the symptoms of psychosis are influenced by the personality of the individual. Because of this, making a diagnosis is like trying to solve a complex puzzle. The pieces of the puzzle are the various possible combinations of symptoms, the personality of the individual, his or her age and history, the trigger factors and the duration of the symptoms. The puzzle comes together bit by bit and so the doctors may well have to adjust and refine their diagnosis as the picture becomes clearer.

The diagnosis describes the type of psychosis you are suffering from, the background from which it has come. In this way, an initial treatment plan is worked out. This plan is based, among other things, on the following factors: the symptoms you have; the length of time you have had them; how the psychosis changes your behaviour; the extent to which it stops you doing the things you used to do; whether you have physical complaints; and whether you are already on drug treatment.

### A BEGINNING

The diagnosis can be made on an outpatient basis, in other words without your being admitted to a hospital. However, in many cases the diagnosis is first made after admission to hospital. Hospitalisation is usually necessary because the symptoms are so serious that specialised help by experienced caregivers is needed. Quite often, a first psychotic episode takes the form of a real crisis.

Admission to a hospital offers advantages. For instance: an accurate diagnosis can be made; the treatment can be started easily; and both you and the members of your family can be involved in setting up the treatment plan.

### TYPES OF PSYCHOSIS

An internationally recognised system is used in psychiatry to differentiate between the various types of mental disorders, and these include psychoses. An *acute psychosis* lasts only a few days. A *schizophreniform* psychosis lasts several weeks. *Schizophrenia* is present when the psychosis persists for months on end. *Schizo-affective psychosis* is a combination of psychosis and major mood swings (severe depression or pronounced excitement).

[FOURTH EPISODE](#)

[FIFTH EPISODE](#)

[SIXTH EPISODE](#)

[SEVENTH EPISODE](#)

[EIGHTH EPISODE](#)

[NINTH EPISODE](#)

[TENTH EPISODE](#)

[ELEVENTH EPISODE](#)

[TWELFTH EPISODE](#)

<http://www.raven1.net/brain-04.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## **"Brainchip": FOURTH Episode**

**November 13, 2008**

This page is to show the contents of a comic book style publication posted on this web site:

<http://www.psychiatry24x7.com>

[FIRST EPISODE \(with introduction\)](#)

[SECOND EPISODE](#)

[THIRD EPISODE](#)

SMALL PRINT in the images can be zoomed in (magnified) in Internet Explorer browsers by holding Ctrl down and hitting the + key. Zoom out by holding Ctrl down and hitting the - key. Newer IE versions have a magnifying glass icon at the lower right, and a pop-up zoom menu. For other browsers, click Help, Index, and search for zoom.

FOURTH EPISODE:

#### NEVER TOO SOON, OFTEN TOO LATE

It often takes a very long time – and often too long – before people with a psychosis seek or find help and start treatment.

There are a number of reasons for this.

The start of a psychosis can be gradual and the symptoms and complaints can be vague. Some of these are things that most of us experience at some time or other. After all, who doesn't occasionally feel confused, irritable or anxious?

At first most of us tend to minimise our problems. "It's not as bad as all that." And we have the feeling that it will get better by itself, or at least we hope so. You may hope that you will be able to solve the problem with the help of your partner or family.

A characteristic symptom of psychosis is that you are not really able to judge how the disorder is changing your personality, and that is an obstacle to doing something about it. Another reason people are slow about seeing a psychiatrist is that there are a lot of prejudices about psychiatry, which does not exactly inspire trust. What is more, everyone is frightened of being labelled 'mad' or 'crazy'. Very few people are familiar with the mental healthcare services and that makes it difficult to know where to go for appropriate care.

All these factors mean that people with a psychosis often find the right care at a very late stage. In some cases, by then the problem has got so far out of hand that other people step in and try to force treatment on the individual.

That is regrettable.

We now know that the longer people have psychotic symptoms without treatment or care, the more difficult it becomes to treat the psychosis effectively. The longer you are ill without treatment, the further you retreat from the external world.

Furthermore, the chance of a full recovery becomes smaller the longer the psychotic episode lasts. The longer you wander around in your own private world, the more difficult it becomes to find your way back and start to relate to others.

The sooner you get professional help for this type of problem, the better.

From the page to the left, "... there are a lot of prejudices about psychiatry, which does not exactly inspire trust."

This problem might be partially overcome if psychiatrists acknowledged that the crime of organized stalking and electronic harassment is at least possible. Doctors can see a summary of the information showing, at minimum, OS/EH is at the very least possible, in the 36-page on-line booklet titled: [Organized Stalking: A Target's View.](#)

As long as doctors insist OS/EH isn't possible, then people who experience organized stalking and electronic harassment will have no reason to talk to doctors about this crime.

## HOW DOES THE DOCTOR FIND OUT WHAT'S WRONG WITH YOU?



The bottom item on the page at the left mentions "social contacts, friends ... and acquaintances."

Readers should note that both observations by targets, and the investigation of organized stalking by David Lawson revealed that the telling of vicious lies about the target is a standard part of the organized stalking/electronic harassment operations. This causes friends, associates and family members to terminate amicable relationships in many cases. In turn, this means that deteriorating relationships may have an external cause, and this should be carefully considered when a patient describes OS/EH.



*Being admitted to hospital came as a real shock to me. I was snatched out of one nightmare and finished up in another... At least, that's what it seemed like at the beginning. I understood nothing of what was happening.*



The first few days were packed full of stuff; but I only remember vaguely what happened... I was given an injection...



And every time I looked there were new faces.. asking me questions. They acted professionally, but I didn't trust them farther than I could throw them.



Whatever they said, I always gave the same answer...

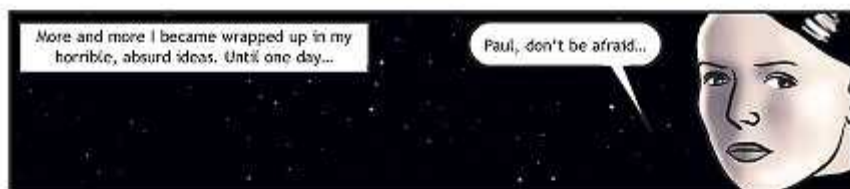
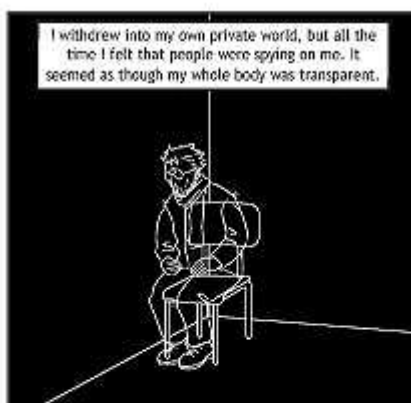
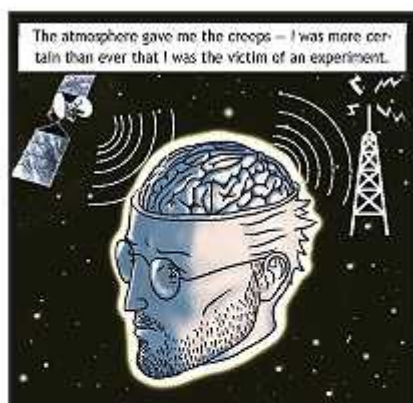
Everything's OK.  
Let me out of here.

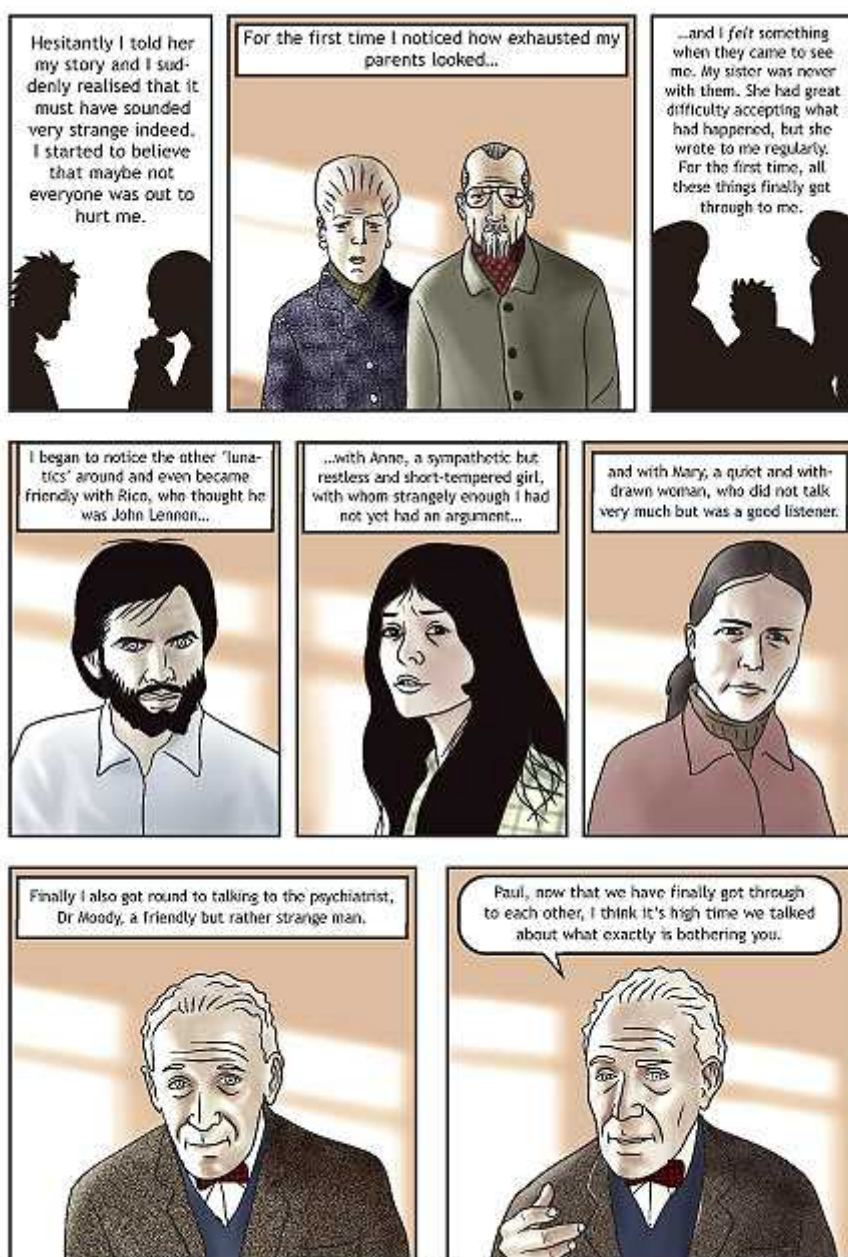


...I refused to eat and wouldn't take off my clothes because I was afraid of being poisoned.

... and I certainly didn't want to have anything to do with the bunch of zombies on the ward.







[FIFTH EPISODE](#)

[SIXTH EPISODE](#)

[SEVENTH EPISODE](#)

[EIGHTH EPISODE](#)

[NINTH EPISODE](#)



[TENTH EPISODE](#)

[ELEVENTH EPISODE](#)

[TWELFTH EPISODE](#)

<http://www.raven1.net/brain-05.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## **"Brainchip": FIFTH Episode**

**November 13, 2008**

This page is to show the contents of a comic book style publication posted on this web site:

<http://www.psychiatry24x7.com>

[FIRST EPISODE \(with introduction\)](#)

[SECOND EPISODE](#)

[THIRD EPISODE](#)

[FOURTH EPISODE](#)

SMALL PRINT in the images can be zoomed in (magnified) in Internet Explorer browsers by holding Ctrl down and hitting the + key. Zoom out by holding Ctrl down and hitting the - key. Newer IE versions have a magnifying glass icon at the lower right, and a pop-up zoom menu. For other browsers, click Help, Index, and search for zoom.

FIFTH EPISODE:

## ROADS TO RECOVERY

In the treatment of psychosis there are no easy routes to recovery, but there are still many ways to get better. None of them work in 100% of cases. What is certain, however, is that you stand a better chance of permanent recovery if you follow a number of routes at the same time. Better results in the longer term can also be expected if you seek and receive help without delay.



### MEDICATION

One of the cornerstones of treatment is medication. Drugs help bring symptoms under control. They can put you in touch again with the world as others perceive it. They suppress delusions and hallucinations and they help you take charge of your life again, but this, needless to say, is something you must do yourself.



### TALKING THERAPY

As long as you continue to be obsessed by your thoughts you will be unable to get a grip on them. That is why talking is a good way of getting a handle on your confusion: you can control words, but not thoughts. In this way, you learn to regain control of your life.

Talking helps. Someone who really listens to you can strengthen you with a new sense of self-esteem and more insight into yourself. The most important thing of all is that you should feel secure. A good relationship with your therapist, based on mutual trust, is essential.



### INDIVIDUAL, FAMILY OR GROUP THERAPY

There are dozens of different types of therapy. Some you do on a one-to-one basis with your therapist. Others are done in a group setting, with the people from the hospital, with other service users or with members of your family.

Forms of therapy involving you and your relatives can be very important. The family is the first - natural - safety net. Furthermore, your psychosis is a dramatic event for your family as well. So they too need care and support. If they can understand your illness and know how to cope with it, this will benefit both them and you.

In a group you can also improve your social skills. In the grip of a psychotic episode, it is often difficult to relate to others. They find you aggressive, unsure of yourself, painfully shy, tactless or unable to express your feelings adequately. In a group you can share the things that bother you and the things that give you pleasure.

Discuss with your doctor the type of therapy that is most suitable or that could be most effective for you, given your particular circumstances.



A number of organized stalking and electronic harassment targets have been forced on to, or voluntarily taken, anti-psychotic medication. The medication does produce unwanted side effects but does not reduce the assaults.

#### PSYCHOEDUCATION

It helps if you know what's wrong with you. It helps if your parents, your partner or your children also know. It helps if your parents know that it isn't the way they brought you up that has made you ill. It helps if you know that it is precisely because you are ill that it is hard for you to take initiatives. Learning and knowing more about what's wrong with you is called psychoeducation, and that helps you to get a grip on reality.



All these forms of help and support ultimately lead to greater structure in your life, some kind of anchoring, i.e. something reliable to hold on to when you are confused. They open the way to recovery and help free up your potential. That can bring peace of mind but also feelings of sadness. You start to realise that you have been through a major ordeal and that it has marked you. But genuine sadness is better than bizarre delusions or false hope.

*A warm and unexpected sorrow;  
awe for the most ordinary things,  
the impulse to sing in chorus,  
and then to weep at this song,  
arose in my spoiled mind.  
I felt sad and good.*

M. VASALIS

It would be very beneficial if psychoeducation included educating mental health workers about organized stalking and electronic harassment.

(Note: There were just two pages in the original.)

[SIXTH EPISODE](#)

[SEVENTH EPISODE](#)

[EIGHTH EPISODE](#)

[NINTH EPISODE](#)

[TENTH EPISODE](#)

[ELEVENTH EPISODE](#)

[TWELFTH EPISODE](#)

<http://www.raven1.net/brain-06.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## **"Brainchip": SIXTH Episode**

**November 13, 2008**

This page is to show the contents of a comic book style publication posted on this web site:

<http://www.psychiatry24x7.com>

[FIRST EPISODE \(with introduction\)](#)

[SECOND EPISODE](#)

[THIRD EPISODE](#)

[FOURTH EPISODE](#)

[FIFTH EPISODE](#)

SMALL PRINT in the images can be zoomed in (magnified) in Internet Explorer browsers by holding Ctrl down and hitting the + key. Zoom out by holding Ctrl down and hitting the - key. Newer IE versions have a magnifying glass icon at the lower right, and a pop-up zoom menu. For other browsers, click Help, Index, and search for zoom.

SIXTH EPISODE:

## WHAT IS A PSYCHOSIS?

A psychosis is a temporary disturbance of the normal functioning of the brain. Schizophrenia is a term used for psychotic states that last longer. Medical science knows quite a lot about psychoses, but by no means do we know all their ins and outs. The causes are still unknown. There may be no such thing as a single essential cause. A psychotic disorder could well be the result of a number of factors.

The **brain** plays a central role in the onset of psychoses. In patients suffering from a psychosis there are changes in the structure and functioning of the brain. Chemical changes are also seen. These abnormalities are undoubtedly related to the confused emotional state and the impaired processing of information that are so typical of a psychotic state.

Information is moved around the brain by means of chemical substances called **neurotransmitters**. (Dopamine and serotonin are two neurotransmitters that are important in psychosis.) In people with a psychosis the balance between these substances is disturbed. Medication can help restore the normal balance.

People with a psychosis are **overly sensitive** to stimuli or stressful situations arising from their immediate environment. This vulnerability is to some extent hereditary. If you have close relatives with a psychosis, you run a greater risk of having the vulnerability than people whose close relatives are free of psychosis.

The **immediate environment** also plays a role in the onset, and above all the persistence, of psychoses. High levels of stress, or situations charged with emotion may spark off a psychotic episode.

Psychoses are **quite common**. You are not alone. The risk of becoming psychotic at some point or other in one's life is estimated at 1 in 100. At a given moment 2 - 4 people in 1000 are suffering from schizophrenia. It occurs all over the world, in all cultures and in all social classes. Schizophrenia strikes at a fairly young age, somewhere between 18 and 30, and men develop it at a slightly younger age than women.

The page at the left states that psychoses are quite common, and that schizophrenia often strikes between the ages of 18 and 30.

While young people do report organized stalking and electronic harassment, commonly, organized stalking starts later, such as 40+, except for those cases which can be traced to the target being a high profile activist or whistleblower, or perhaps involved in an inheritance dispute or hostile divorce.

For the general information of mental health workers, no accurate counts of organized stalking are available, but "a few thousand" targets have checked in via the Internet. world wide. Internet communications between OS/EH targets began in the mid-1990s.



somatic therapy  
 take my medication every day.  
 I'm on this ward for young people with a  
 psychosis for six weeks now. Whatever they  
 may say, I still think I don't belong here.  
 But somehow, I'm beginning to feel at home  
 in this strange place.  
 It's quite peculiar.

In general, the days passed by like a routine...  
 Anne, here's your medication.

I hate those pills. I reckon  
 they're real poison.

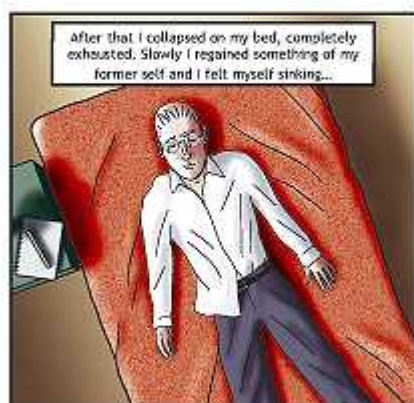
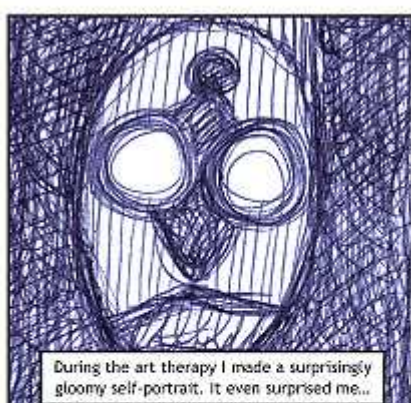
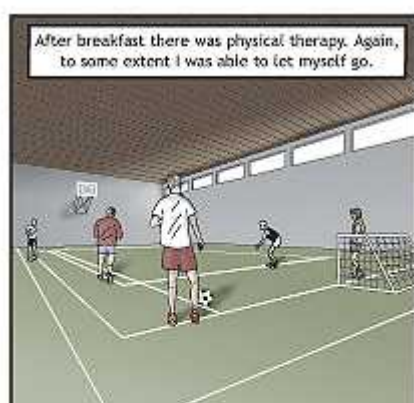
Hey, John Lennon says:  
 'Give pills a chance!'

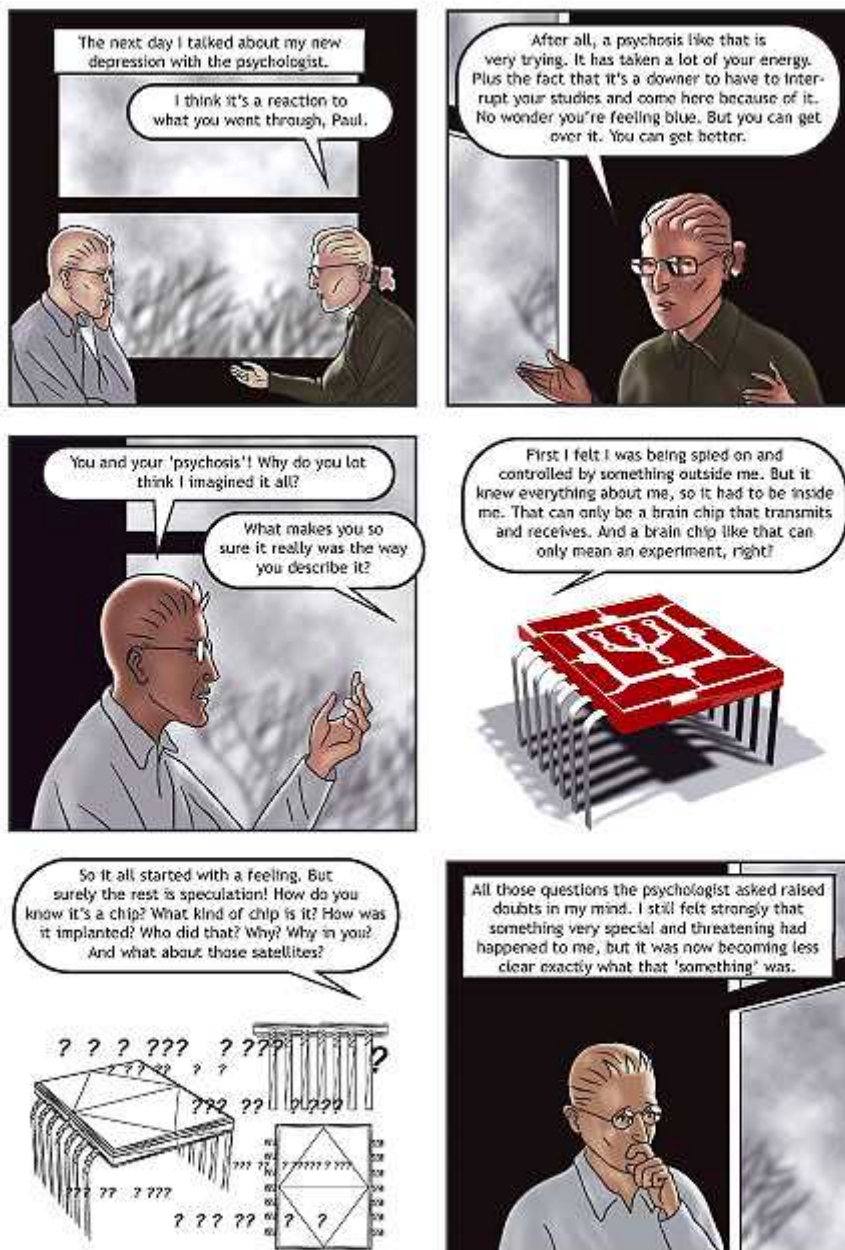
HA-HA-HA-HA!

I suddenly realised what a long time it  
 was since I had last laughed. And now  
 I'm doing it here, in the hospital...

At the same time I noticed that Mary wasn't  
 laughing at all. She showed no emotion at all and  
 seemed to be lost in thought while she  
 slowly ate her sandwich with trembling hands.







(31)

For the information of mental health workers, please see the first episode of this series. Two electronic harassment targets actually had doctors diagnose and remove involuntary bio-monitoring and control implants.

Also FYI, overwhelmingly, electronic harassment (EH) targets do not have missing time or even surgery associated with the onset of the electronic assaults. But EH has been possible for the past few decades using not-secret technologies which have legitimate purposes, and which do not require implants.

So when a mental health worker encounters someone insisting they are implanted, even if they don't have an implant, it's important to realize they may still be targeted by technologies not requiring implants.

Some of the proven, not-secret technologies are explained in the 36-page online booklet titled [Organized Stalking: A Target's View](#)

[SEVENTH EPISODE](#)

[EIGHTH EPISODE](#)

[NINTH EPISODE](#)

[TENTH EPISODE](#)

[ELEVENTH EPISODE](#)

[TWELFTH EPISODE](#)

<http://www.raven1.net/brain-07.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## **"Brainchip": SEVENTH Episode**

**November 13, 2008**

This page is to show the contents of a comic book style publication posted on this web site:

<http://www.psychiatry24x7.com>

[FIRST EPISODE \(with introduction\)](#)

[SECOND EPISODE](#)

[THIRD EPISODE](#)

[FOURTH EPISODE](#)

[FIFTH EPISODE](#)

[SIXTH EPISODE](#)

SMALL PRINT in the images can be zoomed in (magnified) in Internet Explorer browsers by holding Ctrl down and hitting the + key. Zoom out by holding Ctrl down and hitting the - key. Newer IE versions have a magnifying glass icon at the lower right, and a pop-up zoom menu. For other browsers, click Help, Index, and search for zoom.

SEVENTH EPISODE:

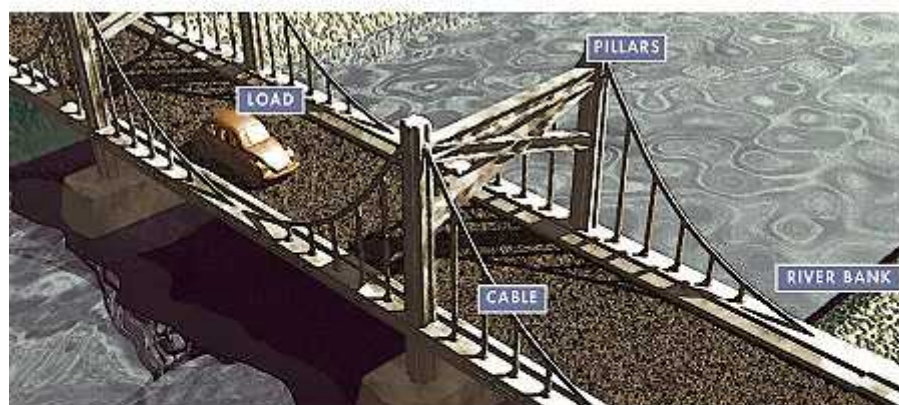


## A METAPHOR

It sometimes helps to form your own mental image of an illness. It makes some aspects of the illness easier to understand.

### THE BRIDGE

You can think of a human being as a bridge. Just like a bridge, we all have our weak and strong points. A bridge is supported by the riverbanks and by pillars and piers, or it may be suspended from steel cables. The riverbanks are your family and friends, your work, your colleagues and your social circle and environment. The pillars, piers or cables are your personality, your strengths but also your weaknesses: your intelligence, your values and your standards, your experiences (sometimes pleasant, sometimes traumatic, some you have coped with, others you still haven't got over). The structure is your body and your brain; the vulnerability of a person to psychosis is also part of the structure of his or her bridge.



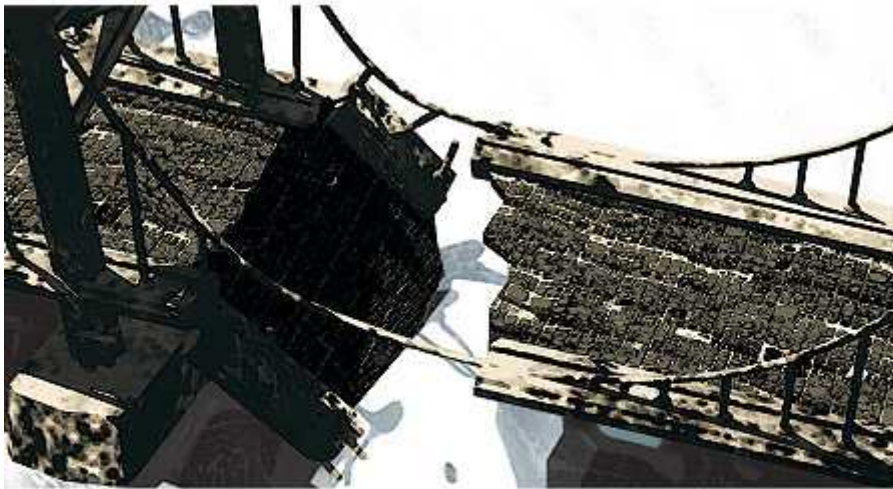
A bridge is also exposed to external forces. It is subjected to heavy loads by traffic. It is at the mercy of the elements. The road surface starts to wear, the cables rust, the base of the riverbanks and the riverbed can erode. This can undermine the pillars and make the bridge unstable.

The loads that a bridge has to bear are comparable to the problems that can weigh on you in life: the stress at work or due to your studies; the emotional storm when you fall in love or if the relationship with your partner comes to an end; criticism from colleagues or unreasonable demands from your immediate environment; accidents; setbacks; hardships; drug abuse; or financial or social problems.





Most bridges are designed to withstand severe storms and even gales, but not hurricanes. A hurricane in combination with unsuspected concrete decay or metal fatigue can cause the first cracks in the road surface. (That's how you can view the first signs of a psychosis.) If a convoy of heavy 10-tonne trucks then thunders across the bridge, it may break in two. (A psychosis is said to 'break through'.)



Keep in mind, mental health workers, that being stalked by a group and having your sleep disrupted electronically can also trigger natural mental illness. Please don't be too quick to dismiss real criminal activity as a trigger.



The bridge metaphor can also illustrate what happens after a psychosis. Medication and various forms of therapy repair the bridge and protect you from further damage. With the right support you can learn to reduce the load you place on your bridge: therapy for relationship problems, social assistance for financial problems... Medication can repair the damaged road surface and perhaps even make a new cable, from which everything can be better suspended. New pillars and piers prop up the broken part. For you that means support and help from family and friends, meaningful occupations, individual therapy, a clear structure for your daily activities...



Nevertheless, pieces of the road surface can be dislodged and swept away by the river. These are the residual symptoms and possible limitations that may persist after a psychosis. As with the ongoing vulnerability, anyone who is confronted at some time or other with a psychosis must learn to live with it. With a bit of luck, however, the bridge will remain serviceable.



## SOME OTHER METAPHORS



### THE MOUNTAIN

You can compare a life to hill walking, a difficult trip with obstacles. Properly prepared and in good condition, you will have no problem. Your physique and condition determine how heavy your rucksack can be. The steepness of the terrain determines how quickly you advance. But no matter how good you are, you may have to face storms or avalanches. And in difficult conditions it is wise to hire an experienced guide.



### THE BOAT

A person who is vulnerable to psychosis can be compared to a boat. There may be a mistake in the design or construction that causes the boat to leak or sink. You can overload a boat so that it lies too low in the water and is swamped by the first high wave that comes in. If the navigation equipment is defective, the boat may be driven off course and end up in a storm or run aground on a sandbank.



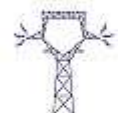
### THE HEART

The built-in vulnerability of a person who is susceptible to psychosis can also be compared to the problems of a person with a weak heart. A heart defect with which someone is born need not necessarily lead to irreparable damage, provided that the person is careful and also has a healthy lifestyle.



### DIABETES

A psychosis can also be compared to a disease like diabetes. A small abnormality in the body's sugar level can have far-reaching effects. However, if the symptoms are properly controlled, a diet is followed and there is a timely intake of extra insulin, the body can continue to function extremely well for a very long time. Many patients with schizophrenia must accept the fact that they too will have to take drugs for a long time, perhaps even for the rest of their life.



### ELECTRICITY GRID

The nervous system is like a gigantic electricity grid or telephone network. In fact it works by means of minuscule electric currents. In a psychosis something goes wrong in the network. The disorder starts with a faulty connection or worn wiring, which results in overloading of the network and ultimately a short-circuit. The sparks of the psychosis then start to fly and the system becomes damaged, temporarily or in some cases permanently.

Today I am 21 - an adult. There should be a lot to celebrate but it means nothing to me. Here I am in a hospital ward on my 21st birthday. The strange thing is that I don't even want to get out. I feel so tired, empty and exhausted. All the pleasure I got from therapy a few weeks ago is gone now. And still I would rather stay here than go back to all those people with all those questions and force myself to act like everyone else even though I know I'm sick inside. I just don't see a way out of this.

I was so miserable I often lay on my bed during the day. I avoided the therapy sessions and had disturbing dreams.



But there was one session I had to go to: an interview with my family, the psychiatrist and my nurse.



It was very painful to see my mother crying about me and my crazy problems.



After the interview I escaped into dreamland again.



Happy birthday, Paul!



Look what I've brought for you, your camera and some film!



A stylized illustration of a vintage camera. The camera is primarily black with silver-colored accents. On the top left, there's a silver-colored dial or button with the text '50 320' on it. The word 'FOCUS' is printed in bold, black, sans-serif capital letters on a silver-colored rectangular plate on the top right. The lens is large and black, with a silver-colored ring around its base. The camera has a textured, possibly leather or rubberized, finish on its body.

After all, photography was my passion, and I had wanted to make a career of it. Taking photos finally brought me outdoors, where spring was in the air...



Then the department social worker contacted Gold, the man I was afraid of...

All right then. When he's back home he can resume his studies. But he will have to repeat the last year.

|    |    |    |    |    |
|----|----|----|----|----|
|    | 6  | 18 | 20 | 27 |
|    | 7  | 14 | 21 | 28 |
|    | 8  | 16 | 22 | 29 |
| 9  | 5  | 15 | 23 | 30 |
| 10 | 18 | 11 | 24 | 31 |
| 11 | 17 | 10 | 25 |    |
| 12 | 13 | 19 | 26 |    |

<http://www.raven1.net/brain-08.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## **"Brainchip": EIGHTH Episode**

**November 13, 2008**

This page is to show the contents of a comic book style publication posted on this web site:

<http://www.psychiatry24x7.com>

[FIRST EPISODE \(with introduction\)](#)

[SECOND EPISODE](#)

[THIRD EPISODE](#)

[FOURTH EPISODE](#)

[FIFTH EPISODE](#)

[SIXTH EPISODE](#)

[SEVENTH EPISODE](#)

SMALL PRINT in the images can be zoomed in (magnified) in Internet Explorer browsers by holding Ctrl down and hitting the + key. Zoom out by holding Ctrl down and hitting the - key. Newer IE versions have a magnifying glass icon at the lower right, and a pop-up zoom menu. For other browsers, click Help, Index, and search for zoom.

EIGHTH EPISODE:



## THERAPY

The treatment of psychosis is built on four cornerstones: medication, individual counselling, rehabilitation, and support from and for the family. Depending on your circumstances, you will need slightly more or slightly less of each ingredient.

Medication makes it possible for you to lead a more balanced life. But it is like a walking stick: you can support yourself on it, but walking is something you have to do for yourself. No matter how much the antipsychotic drugs help you to live a more normal life, the actual living of that life is something you have to do yourself. The support of your family and friends is just as important as properly dosed drugs. Professional support of doctors and caregivers in some form of therapy is also crucial.

### LEARNING TO LIVE

There are various forms of therapy, and none of them has all the answers. The most important thing is to find a doctor or therapist you feel you can trust and with whom you feel relaxed. He or she will be able to help you get back your self-confidence, take on responsibilities and look after yourself.

While this may seem fairly obvious, the fact is that under the influence of a psychosis these are very difficult things to do. The process is a slow one and your progress may be in small steps. It may be possible for you to attend a day hospital or a drop in centre. That could be the first step, for example, on the road to a new job or resuming your studies. If you are still living with your parents, this could be an intermediate step to eventually living somewhere else, perhaps in some form of sheltered accommodation.

Therapy can also help you to understand what you can cope with and what you can no longer cope with. It teaches you to develop your abilities and to deal with your distress at the fact that there are things that you may no longer be able to do. Therapy helps you to understand the symptoms of your psychosis better and to give the psychosis a place in your life. Therapy can teach you how to cope with deep and sometimes violent emotions – both your own and those of your family. The ultimate goal is for you to get a better grip on what is happening to you and learn how to cope and live with your problems.

### COPING WITH EMOTIONS

Emotions sometimes run high; for example, parents, partners or brothers and sisters, out of deep concern for your well-being, may react over-emotionally. Sometimes, however, this results in over-protectiveness, which you may find suffocating. Try to talk about these things, with or without the help of your therapist or guidance counsellor. We know from research that a high level of expressed emotion in your immediate environment has a negative effect on the healing process and increases to the risk of a relapse.

#### IN SEARCH OF STABILITY

You can teach yourself to avoid worrying about things that can cause great tension, stress, emotion or confusion. Changes are a good example of this: a new house, a new boss or a new teacher, an examination, falling in love, a holiday or business trip somewhere new... these can all unsettle you.

Keeping your balance is an art that lies in simple things. First there is your general physical condition: make sure you keep fit. Get enough sleep at night and make sure you are up doing something during the day and set yourself a routine. Learn to recognise stressful situations (whether at home, school, work or in the day centre) and deal with them constructively.

Structure your life using a daily activities chart. Spend your time meaningfully. Make a pact with yourself that you will do that. Ordinary activities provide fixed beacons in your life. Take care of your friends, your partner and your family and they will take care of you. Take care of your body too. Excessive use of alcohol or tobacco disturbs the already fragile balance between your body and your mind. Do not take street drugs, because they complicate and delay the healing process. They may even trigger a new psychosis. Find ways of bringing calm into your life. Avoid situations in which there is excessive pressure or too much stress. Do things that relax you, like listening to your favourite music, reading a good book or going for a walk in the park. Get the most out of each moment and enjoy things.

Take care not to become socially isolated. Try to keep up a hobby, studies or a job (even if it's voluntary) so that you can keep in touch with people. Learn to make and stick to agreements so that you can continue to take on responsibilities – no matter how small they are.

#### KNOW WHAT IS WRONG WITH YOU

The finishing touch is provided by psychoeducation. You have the right to know exactly what is wrong with you and what can be done about it. You have the right to know what medication and what therapies are effective and how these exert their effects and also what results and side-effects you can expect.

## MEDICATION

One of the pillars in the treatment of psychosis is medication. The drugs of choice, as their name suggests, are 'antipsychotics'.

Antipsychotic drugs decrease the delusions and hallucinations, silence the voices inside your head and cause strange thoughts to disappear. As a result, you become less confused, less anxious and less restless. You can start to think more clearly again. You are better equipped to withstand the stresses that arise from your inner world and everyday life.

### SLOWLY BUT SURELY

Antipsychotic drugs are not miracle cures that produce immediate results. They act slowly. It may take several weeks before you actually start to notice the effects.

The reverse is also true. If you stop your drug treatment it will be a long time before their effects completely wear off. It may seem as though you are better without drugs, but that's just an illusion.

Antipsychotic drugs can keep a psychosis in check, but they can also prevent a relapse of the illness or a worsening of the symptoms. Therefore, you must accept that in many cases these drugs will have to be taken for a very long time, sometimes for the rest of your life.

### SIDE-EFFECTS

All drugs, even a simple aspirin, have side-effects. Antipsychotics are no exception. Typical of the older type of antipsychotic drugs (also called 'neuroleptics') are the so-called 'extrapyramidal side-effects': stiff muscles, tremor, cramps or physical restlessness, especially in the legs (as though you have to move all the time).

Newer antipsychotic drugs have far fewer of these side-effects.

Other potential side-effects of antipsychotics are drowsiness and weight gain, as well as low blood pressure, an irregular heartbeat, irregular menstruation or problems with sexual function.

The nature and severity of side-effects differ from person to person. Some people are greatly bothered by them and others very little. The higher the dose, the more likely there will be side-effects.

What you should know as a patient is that when treatment begins the doctor will search for the best medication and the best dose for you. This may not be as simple as it sounds: a dosage that is too high for one patient may be too low for another!

The page at the left mentions "silencing the voices in your head."

It should be noted that for targets of organized stalking and electronic harassment, medication does not silence the voices.

For OS/EH targets, "voices" include other artificially induced sounds such as fake telephone ringing, fake alarm clock ringing, fake pager beeping, fake knocking at the door, and fake noises coming from neighbouring rooms or areas.

#### OTHER DRUGS

A psychosis is often accompanied by other symptoms. There may be episodes of anxiety, stress and agitation and these may require a sedative drug (benzodiazepines). These drugs don't have much effect on the psychosis itself, but they do calm you down until the antipsychotic drugs begin to act.

During, and especially after, a psychotic episode you may feel depressed, so antidepressants are sometimes prescribed.

If you suffer from major mood swings (i.e. your mood goes up and down), mood stabilisers are sometimes given.

People who experience tremor or stiffness after taking antipsychotic medication are usually prescribed antiparkinsonian drugs to counteract these side-effects.

#### AWAKENINGS

Some people feel so well after they have been successfully treated that they may be tempted to bite off more than they can chew. People around them who are dying to see them completely back to normal as soon as possible may put pressure on them. However when things do not work out this may be a source of frustration, despondency, disappointment, and even depression.

Depression can actually be a consequence of recovery from a psychosis. The realisation that a world has been rediscovered, but also that a world has been lost, makes people feel sad. Sometimes the feelings of depression run so deep that they start to think of suicide. If that happens to you, contact your doctor or treatment team immediately. Remember: the depression is not the result of your medication, but is a part of the healing process.

So - strengthened by your medication - take it easy. Slow and steady wins the race. Don't go too fast, but don't go too slowly either. Try not to make too many new and exciting plans, but not too few either. Step by step you can learn to become stronger, to take initiatives, become more sociable, enter into new relationships and get back your self-confidence - and find your old self again. In all this, the support of your family and friends, therapists and caregivers is crucial.

[NINTH EPISODE](#)

[TENTH EPISODE](#)

[ELEVENTH EPISODE](#)

[TWELFTH EPISODE](#)



<http://www.raven1.net/brain-09.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## **"Brainchip": NINHTH Episode**

**November 13, 2008**

This page is to show the contents of a comic book style publication posted on this web site:

<http://www.psychiatry24x7.com>

[FIRST EPISODE \(with introduction\)](#)

[SECOND EPISODE](#)

[THIRD EPISODE](#)

[FOURTH EPISODE](#)

[FIFTH EPISODE](#)

[SIXTH EPISODE](#)

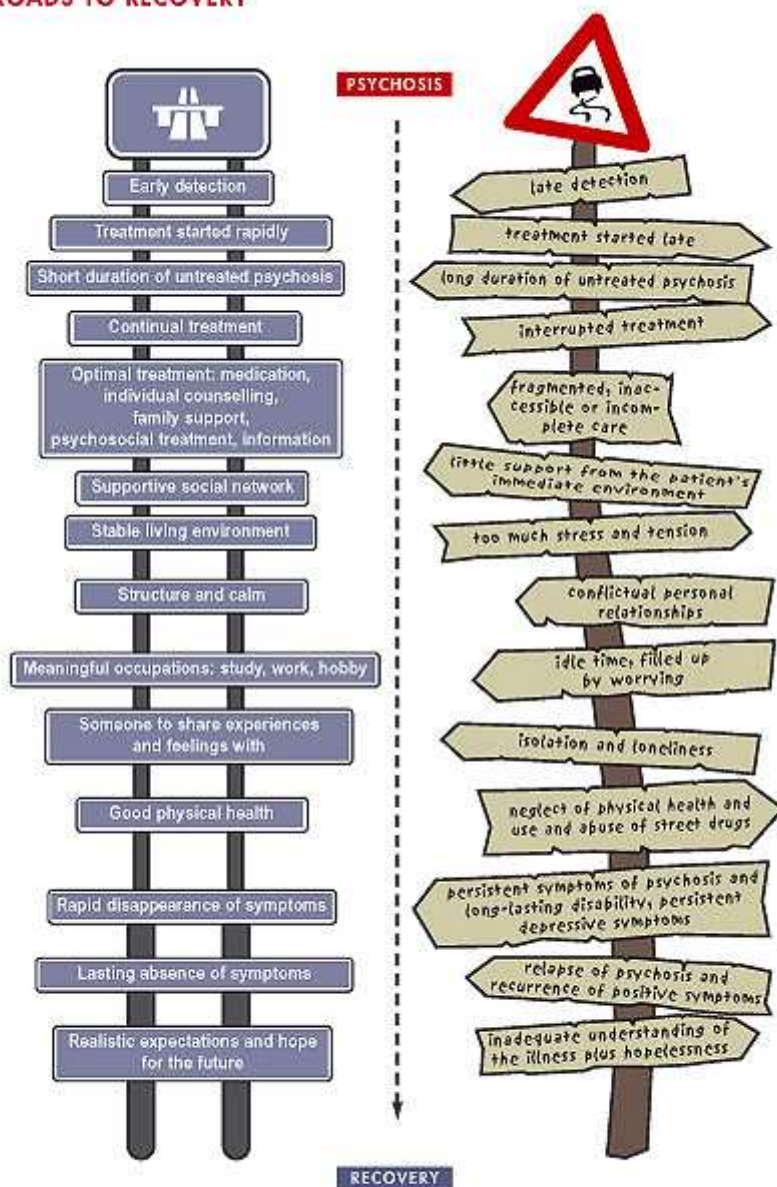
[SEVENTH EPISODE](#)

[EIGHTH EPISODE](#)

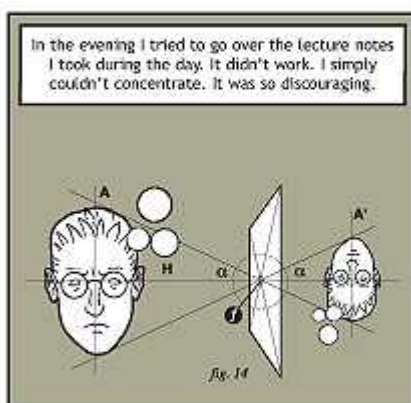
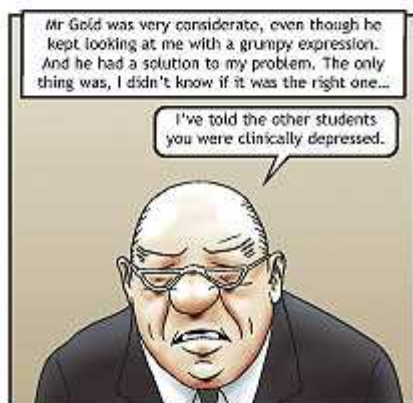
SMALL PRINT in the images can be zoomed in (magnified) in Internet Explorer browsers by holding Ctrl down and hitting the + key. Zoom out by holding Ctrl down and hitting the - key. Newer IE versions have a magnifying glass icon at the lower right, and a pop-up zoom menu. For other browsers, click Help, Index, and search for zoom.

NINTH EPISODE:

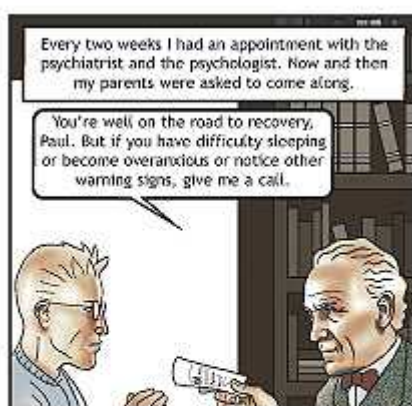
## ROADS TO RECOVERY











## THE COURSE OF THE ILLNESS

The prognosis and course of a psychosis is often unpredictable. The first episode is usually unexpected. This doesn't mean, however, that it is unannounced. Rather, the first signs are so vague that you wouldn't think of a psychosis. But looking back at it, you might well feel, 'I really should have seen that coming'.

The vague symptoms develop into the so-called prodromal phase, in which the typical early warning signs of an approaching psychotic episode become increasingly apparent. During the first breakdown, this may not be clear enough to make you seek medical help, but with later episodes you will know that this is the time to do just that.

The signs and symptoms give way to the first acute flare-up of psychosis. Help is frequently sought or found only after a considerable delay, when the symptoms have often become so severe and unmanageable that they cannot be treated at home. Because of this the episode usually results in hospitalisation.

### RECOVERY AND COURSE OF THE PSYCHOSIS

With medication, rest and therapy, things usually start to improve. In a great many cases the recovery is permanent. Nine patients out of ten recover satisfactorily if the treatment is good and given in time. Unfortunately treatment is often started too late, in which case the results are not nearly as good.

In people with a prolonged psychosis, one in three improves in due course provided that appropriate treatment is maintained. Between 10% and 15% achieve a complete recovery and are still psychosis-free ten years after the first episode. In one in three patients the illness is long-term with typical ups and downs, characterised by alternate periods of improvement and recurrence of symptoms.

Research has made it unquestionably clear that stopping drug treatment (no matter how good you feel) often leads to a relapse. Seven out of ten patients fall ill again if they stop taking their medication.

There are people, however, who do not recover or do not respond well to treatment and whose symptoms persist. The more relapses they have and the longer the acute psychotic episodes last, the worse their condition becomes. They need long-term and sustained treatment. A small group of patients are tormented by their psychotic state, which is too heavy a burden for them to bear. They are deeply depressed and find their situation so hopeless that they attempt to commit suicide.

Even with the best possible treatment, support, psychoeducation and counselling for the family and the patient, 15 out of 100 sufferers have a relapse. The reason for the relapse in these cases is most likely a combination of extreme vulnerability to stress and sources of stress that cannot be brought under control.

#### EARLY RECOGNITION

Whether things are going well or not so well for you, it is essential that you detect an approaching psychotic episode as soon as possible. To some extent the early warning signs resemble watered-down versions of the typical psychotic symptoms: loss of energy and lack of motivation, depression, anxiety, sleep disorders, problems with attention span and concentration, lack of interest, fewer and fewer social contacts and strange thoughts or assertions.

It is in your own best interest to act as quickly as possible. Don't be misled into thinking that the problem will blow over by itself or that if it does not, you will be able to live with it. Keep in mind that every day you wait will only make the long-term consequences worse. The damage to your physical and mental balance increases with each episode. The network of family and friends that support you will eventually crumble away and in any case the symptoms get worse each time. So don't be ashamed to seek help and support.

#### KEEPING WELL

Keeping well after a breakdown depends on continuing the medication you have been prescribed and making sure that any signs of relapse are spotted and treated effectively. But it also depends on looking after yourself, getting a routine sorted out, getting work or something to occupy you during the day and making sure you have people to support you. It does not matter whether your support is from your family, friends or mental health services – everyone needs someone to support them when times are hard. Your support can be informal such as by family or formal such as therapy or a support group.

The page at the left mentions "sleep disorders."

Mental health workers need to know that the old (Russian) medical device, the "Lida" machine, developed for drugless sedation, can, by increasing the radio pulse speed to match EEG activity frequency for the active, wide awake state, force a target awake. Later versions using microwave can be focussed on a target while the target is in bed, through non-conductive walls.

This technology has been available for half a century and should be considered when a patient reports electronic assault and sleep disruption.

The Loma Linda, California Veterans hospital research unit has a Lida machine which was experimented with by Dr. Ross Adey and Dr. Eldon Byrd.

[ELEVENTH EPISODE](#)

[TWELFTH EPISODE](#)



<http://www.raven1.net/brain-10.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## **"Brainchip": Tenth Episode**

**November 12, 2008**

This page is to show the contents of a comic book style publication posted on this web site:

<http://www.psychiatry24x7.com>

[FIRST EPISODE \(with introduction\)](#)

[SECOND EPISODE](#)

[THIRD EPISODE](#)

[FOURTH EPISODE](#)

[FIFTH EPISODE](#)

[SIXTH EPISODE](#)

[SEVENTH EPISODE](#)

[EIGHTH EPISODE](#)

[NINTH EPISODE](#)

SMALL PRINT in the images can be zoomed in (magnified) in Internet Explorer browsers by holding Ctrl down and hitting the + key. Zoom out by holding Ctrl down and hitting the - key. Newer IE versions have a magnifying glass icon at the lower right, and a pop-up zoom menu. For other browsers, click Help, Index, and search for zoom.

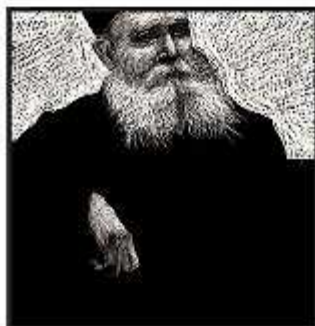
TENTH EPISODE:

## FAMOUS PEOPLE WHO HAVE HAD A PSYCHOSIS

Few people with a psychosis become famous. The illness usually strikes before there is time to start a career - between the ages of 18 and 30. Nevertheless there are quite a few people who have accomplished a great deal in spite of their disorder.

### John Nash (1928)

Nash's life was the subject of the film 'A beautiful mind'. He is a mathematician. He was particularly interested in 'game theory'. In 1958 he was described as the most promising young mathematician in the world. A year later he had a first psychotic episode. In 1974 he recovered and was able to get on with his life. In 1994 he received the Nobel Prize for economics.



### William Chester Minor (1834 - 1920)

Minor was an American army surgeon. He spent 37 years in a British mental hospital as a result of a protracted psychosis. During his hospitalisation he significantly contributed to the compilation of the Oxford English Dictionary, the mother of all dictionaries, which was completed in 1928. For many years his disorder remained a secret for the editor-in-chief.

### David Helfgott (1948)

Helfgott is a talented Australian pianist. He was a child prodigy on the keyboard but his career was tragically interrupted by various psychotic episodes. He spent 10 years in and out of an institution in Perth. Swimming helped him to calm down and made socialising easier for him. He therefore made a point of going for a swim in the soothing water just before concerts. A somewhat romanticised version of his life story was told in the film 'Shine'.





#### Syd Barrett (1946)

Syd Barrett, singer and guitarist, was one of the founders of the legendary pop group Pink Floyd. He was the creative brain behind what was eventually to become a super group. Before that came about, however, he dropped out of sight owing to psychotic attacks, probably complicated by drug abuse, a wild lifestyle and the growing demands of stardom. He retired from the public eye and now leads a quiet life in rural England.

#### Vaslav Nijinski (1890 - 1950)

This Russian-born dancer achieved an almost legendary reputation for his acrobatic daring and sensitive interpretations of major ballets. He was admired for his physical strength, feather-light movements and expressive body language. At the age of twenty-nine he was forced to retire from the stage because of an acute attack of schizophrenia.



#### Antonin Artaud (1896 - 1948)

Artaud was a French artist, poet and theatre producer. He was fascinated by mysticism and the unknown depths of the human mind, with which he frequently came into contact in the course of a life-long series of psychotic attacks, for which he was repeatedly institutionalised. The madness of his thoughts inspired the surrealism expressed in his dramatic work.





**Lionel Aldridge (1941 - 1998)**

Aldridge was an American Football player who took part in two Super Bowls with his team, the Green Bay Packers. He suffered from schizophrenic psychosis and for a while he was homeless because of his disorder. He later became an active member of an association for the protection of patients' rights.



**The Unknown Patient**

You are not the only person with a psychosis. About 1 person in 100 is confronted with it at some point or other in their life. Of these, 30% succeed in picking up the thread of their life again. Another 30% manage to keep their head above water, with ups and downs. No matter how serious your disorder is, your condition is certainly not hopeless. Rapid intervention, therapy and taking medication as instructed, as well as appropriate counselling and support from those around you can open up new possibilities for a productive and meaningful life. These are the keys to success.

[ELEVENTH EPISODE](#)

[TWELFTH EPISODE](#)

<http://www.raven1.net/brain-11.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## **"Brainchip": ELEVENTH Episode**

**November 12, 2008**

This page is to show the contents of a comic book style publication posted on this web site:

<http://www.psychiatry24x7.com>

[FIRST EPISODE \(with introduction\)](#)

[SECOND EPISODE](#)

[THIRD EPISODE](#)

[FOURTH EPISODE](#)

[FIFTH EPISODE](#)

[SIXTH EPISODE](#)

[SEVENTH EPISODE](#)

[EIGHTH EPISODE](#)

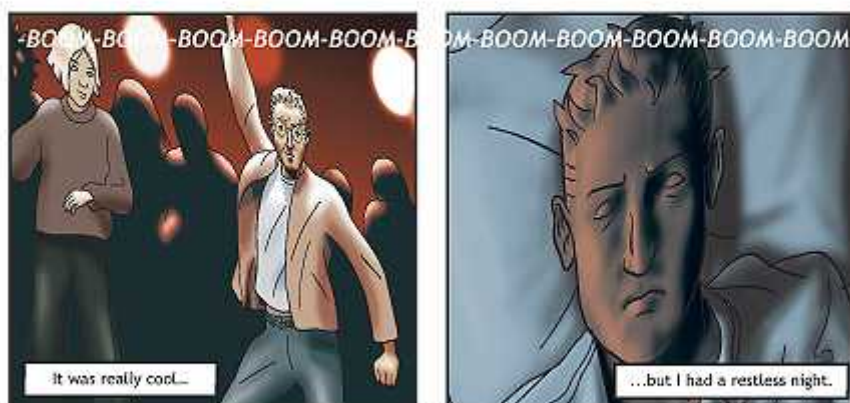
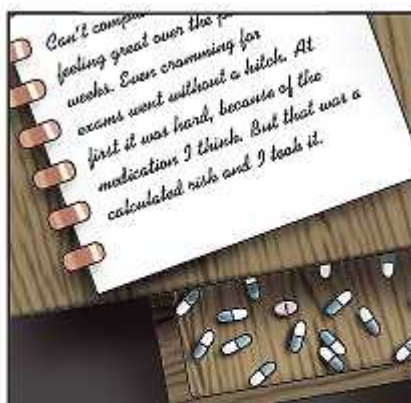
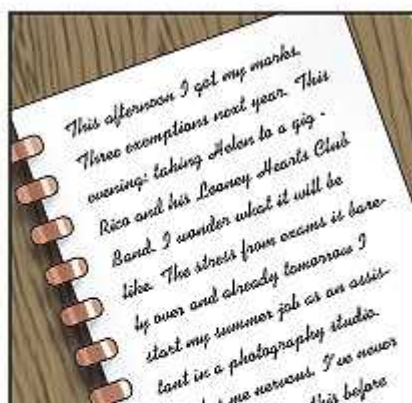
[NINTH EPISODE](#)

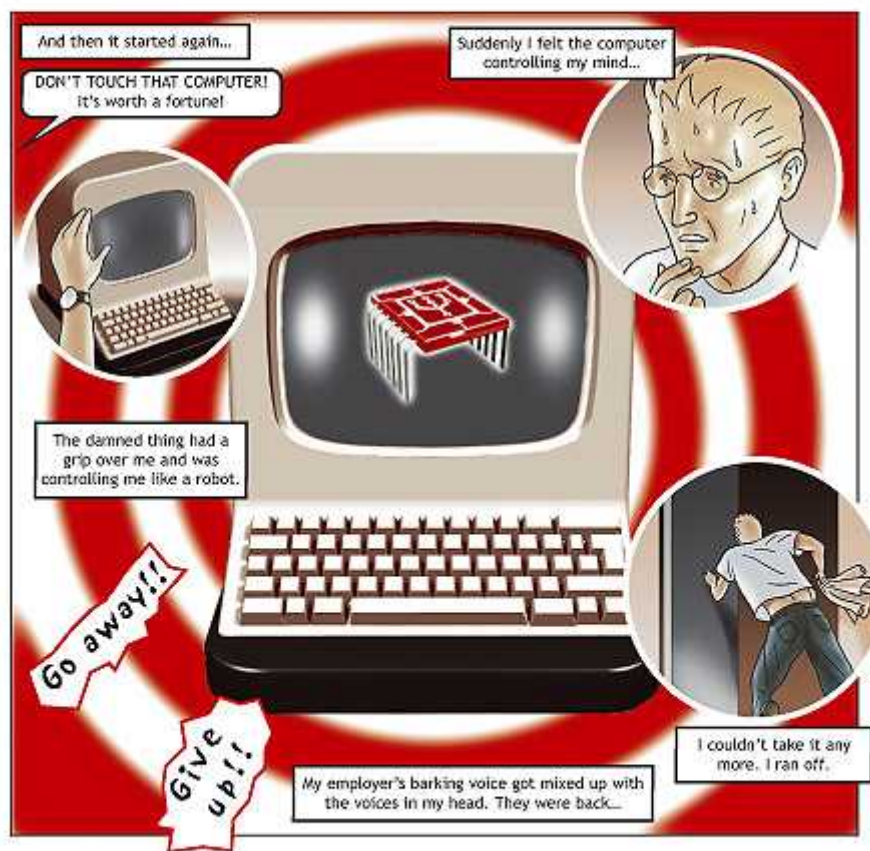
[TENTH EPISODE](#)

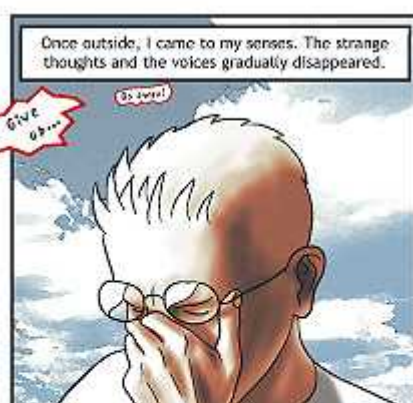
SMALL PRINT in the images can be zoomed in (magnified) in Internet Explorer browsers by holding Ctrl down and hitting the + key. Zoom out by holding Ctrl down and hitting the - key. Newer IE versions have a magnifying glass icon at the lower right, and a pop-up zoom menu. For other browsers, click Help, Index, and search for zoom.

ELEVENTH EPISODE:

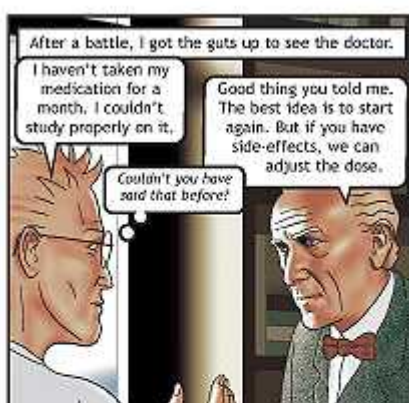








Once outside, I came to my senses. The strange thoughts and the voices gradually disappeared.



After a battle, I got the guts up to see the doctor.

I haven't taken my medication for a month. I couldn't study properly on it.

Good thing you told me. The best idea is to start again. But if you have side-effects, we can adjust the dose.

Couldn't you have said that before?



That evening I had a date with Helen and I told her what happened.

Again I felt I was being controlled by a chip in my brain. But it only lasted a minute. Strange, eh?

But now you know you're not being controlled.

Oh no, I am being controlled. Only not by a chip in my brain...

?

...there's a chip in my heart... and this chip is telling me that this is the start of something beautiful between us!

You're crazy!

End of the first episode.

This is not a happy ending because the future is uncertain. But isn't it like that for everyone?



*My heart suddenly became white-hot,  
As though I myself was being reforged.  
I endured it with fear,  
I came out of it strong and renewed.*

M. VASALIS

*Don't give up  
'cause you have friends  
don't give up  
you're not the only one  
don't give up  
no reason to be ashamed  
don't give up  
you still have us  
don't give up now  
we're proud of who you are  
don't give up  
you know it's never been easy  
don't give up  
'cause I believe there's a place  
there's a place where we belong.*

PETER GABRIEL & KATE BUSH (Extract from 'Don't give up')

Everyone is different. Something that works for one patient does not necessarily work for another.

Having a psychosis is like being confined to a room with only one door. That door is locked but you have a bunch of keys. You want to get out, so you try the first key. Would you give up if it didn't fit? Would you keep on trying the same key in the lock time after time? No, you would try all the other keys, one by one.

That is why you must search for the keys that fit you. That applies equally to medication, therapy and counselling. And the more you take control of your own destiny and actively seek out the help that suits you best, the more progress you will make.

During the long, drawn-out process of hard-won recovery, many people benefit greatly if there is some kind of anchor they can hold on to. For some, the answer lies in a hobby, work, studies or prayer. Others turn to their parents, their partner, their children or their friends. Many people draw strength from the hope that they can and will get better.

Patience is another golden rule. Recovering from a psychosis can be a slow business. Months can pass without any noticeable change. Experience, however, shows that the slow way is the best way: a gradual restoration of health is a reliable sign that recovery will be complete.

Slow and steady wins the race. There is a long stretch of time between feeling better and being able to cope with life again. Keep a firm grip on what you can do well, and grow from there, step by step, towards new abilities and skills.

The road to recovery has fewer obstacles if you can travel it in the company of others. Caring for others and having others care for you can bring meaning to your life. Relationships, even with only a handful of people, can help you to get better. Sharing the pleasant and less pleasant sides of life with others makes life all the more worthwhile.

<http://www.raven1.net/brain-12.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## **"Brainchip": TWELFTH Episode**

**November 13, 2008**

This page is to show the contents of a comic book style publication posted on this web site:

<http://www.psychiatry24x7.com>

[FIRST EPISODE \(with introduction\)](#)

[SECOND EPISODE](#)

[THIRD EPISODE](#)

[FOURTH EPISODE](#)

[FIFTH EPISODE](#)

[SIXTH EPISODE](#)

[SEVENTH EPISODE](#)

[EIGHTH EPISODE](#)

[NINTH EPISODE](#)

[TENTH EPISODE](#)

[ELEVENTH EPISODE](#)

SMALL PRINT in the images can be zoomed in (magnified) in Internet Explorer browsers by holding Ctrl down and hitting the + key. Zoom out by holding Ctrl down and hitting the - key. Newer IE versions have a magnifying glass icon at the lower right, and a pop-up zoom menu. For other browsers, click Help, Index, and search for zoom.

TWELFTH EPISODE:



## MYTHS AND MISUNDERSTANDINGS

There are quite a lot of foolish ideas about psychosis. Most of this nonsense dates back to the time when we didn't know very much about the disorder.

*'Schizophrenia is the result of a 'split personality.'*

The split that confronts you during a psychosis is not within you but between you and the outside world. And while there is indeed something called 'multiple personality disorder', it has nothing to do with psychosis.

*'If you suffer from a psychosis, your children will be abnormal.'*

The vulnerability to a psychosis is to some extent hereditary. A parent who has a psychosis runs the risk that his or her children will inherit that vulnerability. However, the offspring of such a parent cannot be considered 'abnormal' and few will develop problems in later life.

*'Psychotics are dangerous.'*

The image of the 'dangerous lunatic' is a myth, a distorted invention of the cinema and other media and has nothing to do with reality. The reality is that people with a psychosis tend to withdraw into themselves. What you need to be aware of is that you may behave oddly during a psychotic episode and that may frighten someone who doesn't know you well.

*'Psychoses are the result of a bad upbringing.'*

That is another myth. A disorder like psychosis is not the result of a bad upbringing. (Incidentally, people say the same thing, just as unfairly, about autism and depression.) Your parents are not to blame. Neither their protective nor their punishing behaviour is the underlying cause of your illness. What is true, however, is that they and the other members of your family can play an important role in your recovery, by supporting and helping you.

*'Pills can't help you.'*

Anyone who claims that medication cannot help people with a psychosis to get better is guilty not only of nonsense, but dangerous nonsense. Countless scientific studies have established that medication, just like therapy and counselling, makes a huge difference to the healing process in psychosis. Medication works with therapy to get you better and to keep you well.

Er ... what about the myth that reporting organized stalking and electronic harassment indicates mental illness?



## A FEW QUESTIONS I'VE ALWAYS WANTED TO ASK

### *What is the cause of psychotic disorders?*

Medical science has not yet progressed to the point at which it can give a conclusive answer to this pressing question. What we know for sure is that psychosis is not caused by a person's upbringing. Nor did you personally bring about the problem through being lazy or stupid, for example.

It is also clear that there are differences between the brain of people who have a psychosis and the brain of healthy people. In particular, there are measurable differences in the structure and functioning of the brain. There is also an imbalance of certain chemical transmitter substances in the brain, the so-called neurotransmitters. These abnormalities may be caused by hereditary factors and disorders during the development of the embryo. It is believed that these biological differences reflect an excessive sensitivity to stress or pressure. A psychosis is therefore the net result of the degree to which you are vulnerable to stress and the amount of stress with which you are confronted. So apart from the biological basis, social factors play a role in the onset of psychosis.

Psychoses frequently surface during or as a result of stressful situations. These may be positive or negative: an examination, a death or falling in love. The exact role they play, however, is another question. For the time being, try to accept that we do not have a satisfactory answer.

### *Can I still drive a car?*

In most countries the law requires people with a serious mental disorder to report it before they start driving a motor vehicle. In order to obtain insurance, a statement to the effect that you are capable of driving a vehicle must be submitted to the insurance company. The decision to issue the statement (the issuing body varies from country to country) is based on the severity, duration and course of the disorder. The type of medication, the dosage and side-effects, if any, are also taken into account. You should discuss the matter with your doctor.

### *Could my children also have a psychosis?*

That is a very difficult question, which, again, cannot be answered conclusively. There is evidence suggesting that vulnerability to psychosis can be passed on from parent to child. The more people there are in your family with a psychotic disorder, the greater the risk of your children developing a similar disorder.

The severity of the disorder and the lack, as yet, of any means of completely curing someone of it, must be weighed carefully against the wish to have children and the risk of saddling the next generation with it. If you want children, talk it over with your partner, doctor or caregivers.

### *Will I ever get better?*

Doctors are not magicians and antipsychotic drugs are not miracle cures. Psychoses and schizophrenia still present a puzzle. We now know a lot more than we did 10 years ago and we know what medication and therapies we can use to help people like you. Many people with a psychosis succeed in leading a productive life. About 9 patients out of 10 who experience a first psychotic episode recover if they receive the appropriate treatment. The greatest risk lies in stopping your drug treatment or skipping doses. Between 70 and

80% of patients fall ill again for this reason in the first two years after recovery. If a decision is taken to end your drug treatment, this must be done slowly and under close supervision by your caregivers. In many cases a maintenance dose is prescribed, which is lower than the dose used in an acute psychosis.

Try to follow the advice and instructions of your doctor as closely as possible in every respect, including medication. Don't be afraid to discuss your problems openly with your caregivers. They are there to help you. Together with them and your family and friends you can go very far and make recovery possible.

*If I am hospitalised, how long will I have to stay in hospital?*

The majority of patients who are admitted with a diagnosis of psychosis leave the hospital fairly quickly - 68% within a month. And by 3 months the figure reaches 86%. In most cases, therefore, hospitalisation is necessary but temporary. Optimal care, rest and counselling are continuously available in hospital. It is the ideal place for starting treatment. The family can be involved in the treatment, and after-care and outpatient treatment can be worked out carefully.

The problem cannot always be handled so swiftly, however. There is a small group of people with schizophrenic psychosis who require prolonged care in a residential setting. These are people who are so disabled by their condition that they cannot function without permanent care.

*Should I tell other people about my illness?*

That is an important and difficult question. It comes up when you want to start a relationship or when you make new friends or go for a job interview. Many people with a psychosis try to hide their former psychiatric problems for fear of being rejected.

It is an undeniable fact that psychoses are poorly understood and therefore frighten many people off. This fear is expressed in the form of a negative and distant attitude. The stigma associated with mental illness in general, is very pronounced with psychoses. Try to protect yourself against such negative attitudes by learning about your illness and practising, together with your caregivers, how to react. Here too, frankness and honesty are sometimes the best policy.

Much depends on how sure you are of your ground. Discuss the problem with someone you can trust. The essential question is: have you regained enough self-confidence to deal with rejection if that's the way things play out?

*Did street drugs cause the problem?*

A psychosis is caused by a number of things. These include your own vulnerability and the stress you are under. But there is now little doubt that some street drugs may be the trigger for the first breakdown and can lead to further breakdowns if you continue to take them. If you have had a psychosis it is wise to avoid all street drugs, especially cannabis, crack and amphetamines.

## IT'S YOUR LIFE

And it's in your hands. A psychosis changes your outlook on life, the way you feel, the way you think, your perception of things. A psychosis, however, is not all pain, suffering and confusion. You are still a creature of flesh and blood; you are still a person with many positive sides and full of potential; and you too are still capable of responding to beauty and simplicity.

When you look at it like this, hearing voices is not necessarily a negative thing. Some patients manage to live with their voices. They can listen to them without being terrorised by them. As long as the voices don't prevent you from coping with people and things, they can lend colour to your life and make it more meaningful.

People who have a psychosis are often very sensitive and have an extraordinary gift for experiencing wonder and awe. That sensitivity, however, may change form and take a downside; nonetheless its positive aspects are quite beautiful. You frequently hear people with a psychosis say that they wouldn't like to be without it.

A number of people with a psychosis have unique ways of thinking that make them good at the arts. There can be a special flair for languages. Some service users are extremely expressive.

What is sometimes called the vulnerability of psychotic people is, in a way, an openness to the world in all its richness. Provided that you don't let yourself be caught out by it, but instead use your sensitivity as a guide in a confusing world, you can go quite far in life.

Because of all of this it is clear that not every psychotic symptom needs to be brought under control at any price. The important thing is that you learn how to organise your life so that it is meaningful to you. For this, help is available in the form of medication and people who are qualified to offer you support and guidance. It is in your interest to make use of them to overcome your anxiety and confusion and get back your mental stability. In this way you may succeed in making sense out of the nonsense.



## BOOKS AND WEB SITES ON PSYCHOSIS AND SCHIZOPHRENIA

- Burke R.D., *When the music's over; my journey into schizophrenia*. Penguin, London, 1996.
- Chadwick P.K., *Schizophrenia, the positive perspective*. Routledge, London, 1997.
- Frangou S. & Murray R.M., *Schizophrenia*. Martin Dunitz, London, 1997
- Green M.F., *Schizophrenia revealed*. Norton, New York, 2001
- Horrobin D., *The madness of Adam and Eve*. Bantam Press, London, 2001
- Nasar S., *A beautiful mind*. Touchstone, New York, 1998
- Torrey F.E., *Out of the shadows*. John Wiley & Sons, New York, 1997.
- Torrey F.E., *Surviving schizophrenia: for families, consumers and providers* (fourth edition). Harper Collins, New York, 2001.
- Tsuang M.T. & Faraone S.V., *Schizophrenia, the facts*. Oxford University Press, Oxford, 1997.
- Weiden P.J. et al., *Breakthroughs in antipsychotic medications*. Norton & Company, New York, 1999.
- Woolis R., *When someone you love has mental illness*. Tarcher/Perigee, New York, 1992.

<http://www.nami.org>

Web site of the National Alliance for the Mentally Ill. Provides information on NAMI resources and up-to-date information on treatments and political issues related to mental disorders.

<http://www.mentalhealth.com>

English language site with a wealth of sound information on mental illnesses and related disorders. It is a freely accessible internet encyclopaedia on mental health. Schizophrenia is one of the key subjects. Here you will find more information on causes, treatment, drugs and research.

<http://www.psychiatry24x7.com>

A informative website on mental illness for consumers and professionals with round the clock news feeds. It contains background information on different psychiatric disorders and self-assessment tools. Site sponsored by Janssen-Cilag, a company that produces medication.

<http://www.rethink.org>

Rethink is the new operating name of the National Schizophrenia Fellowship (NSF). Its aim is to help people suffering from severe mental illness, including schizophrenia, to recover to a better quality of life. The focus is the British situation but the site contains much information which is applicable elsewhere. There is also an online quiz and interactive game.

<http://www.schizophrenia.com>

Non-commercial site with information on psychosis and schizophrenia as well as a bulletin board and discussion areas.

<http://www.eppic.org.au>

EPPIC (Early Psychosis Prevention and Intervention Centre), a site on early psychosis and people who are experiencing their first episode of psychosis.

<http://www.schizophrenia.co.uk>

UK based website on schizophrenia.

<http://www.mind.org.uk>

Official site of MIND, the mental health charity, containing details of MIND's local groups and information line. There is also information on mental illness and treatment.

<http://www.eufami.org>

Site of the European federation of families of mentally ill people.

<http://www.world-schizophrenia.org>

Site of the World Fellowship for Schizophrenia and Allied Disorders.

<http://www.changingminds.co.uk>

Site of a campaign to decrease the stigma of mental illness. Includes useful information and a quiz. It may be a useful place for families and relatives to start searching for other resources.

<http://www.bbc.co.uk/health>

Site of the BBC with a special section on mental health. It gives unbiased information on treatment and also keeps you up-to-date with the latest news and developments.

<http://www.psychoasis.be>

Site of "Psychoasis", a musical project by well-known Belgian musicians and musicians experiencing psychosis. Originated by the authors of this book.

<http://www.raven1.net/brainchip.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

[Site Index Page](#)

## Brain Chip Lets Victim of Stroke 'Talk' Again

**The Toronto Star, October 21, 1998**

U.S. doctor co-developed the break-through brain device.

Paralyzed man communicates through 'mouse' in his head

By Lori Wiechman  
Associated Press

ATLANTA - A Star Trek-type implant is allowing a paralyzed, mute stroke victim to use his brainpower to move a cursor across a screen and convey simple messages such as hello and goodbye.

Researchers believe it's the first device that allows direct communication between the brain and a computer.

Doctors implanted the device - about the size of the tip of a ballpoint pen - into a 53-year-old man's brain. The device amplifies his brain signals, which are then transmitted to a laptop computer through an antenna-like coil placed on his head.

Like a computer mouse, the brain signals can move a cursor across the computer screen and point at icons with messages such as "See you later. Nice talking with you." The man can also use the cursor to tell others that he's hungry or thirsty.

"It's like we're making the mouse the patient's brain," said Dr. Roy Bakay, one of two Emory University doctors who developed the technology.

Eventually, researchers hope to use the technology to teach patients to write letters, send E-mail and turn lights off and on via computer.

"It opens up a very exciting new chapter in rehabilitation for such patients," said Dr. William Friedman, associate chair of neurosurgery at the University of Florida.

The patient, identified only as J.R., suffered a brain-stem stroke and is dependent on a ventilator at an Atlanta hospital. His brain functions normally but its signals don't reach their intended destination.

Six months ago, Bakay and Dr. Phillip Kennedy implanted a tiny glass cone into the man's brain. A substance that encourages nerves to grow prompted the brain's nerves to link with electrodes inside the cone, forming what Bakay calls "a little brain" in the device.

The electrodes can transmit electrical impulses produced by the

brain to a computer.

To train J.R.'s brain, he was told to think about grabbing a glass. The cone is implanted in an area of the brain that can produce signals designed to cause movement.

Bakay and Kennedy have been testing the technology on animals for 12 years, and Kennedy has patented it.

The first human patient, a woman with from Lou Gehrig's disease, was able to control computer signals for 76 days before she died. J.R. is their second patient, and they have federal funding to continue research another patient.

For more than a decade, some paralyzed people have communicated with a computer program that translates their coded blinking into letters on a screen. J.R. can blink, but "I think he enjoys doing this," Bakay said.

[Site Index Page](#)

<http://www.raven1.net/braindec.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

Original link: <http://www.us.net/signal/Archive/Oct01/decoding-oct.html>

October 2001

©*SIGNAL Magazine* 2001

## **Decoding Minds, Foiling Adversaries**

*Information warfare is no longer just about machines; it is also about how users think.*

***By Sharon Berry***

Whether a threat comes from pilot error or enemy aggression, scientists are finding that multisensor mapping and analysis of the brain lead to systems with human-machine interfaces that can correct human error, aid counterintelligence work and guard against attacks.

A technology, known as bio-fusion, combines sensors to examine biological systems to understand how information and neural structures produce thought and to display the thought in mathematical terms. By creating an advanced database containing these terms, researchers now can look at brain activity and determine if a person is lying, receiving instructions incorrectly or concentrating on certain thought types that may indicate aggression.

Mapping human brain functions is not new; however, using multiple components of the electromagnetic spectrum allows investigators to produce a different snapshot of the brain to gain additional insight.

Dr. John D. Norseen, systems scientist for embedded systems, Lockheed Martin Aeronautics Company, Marietta, Georgia, is developing the bio-fusion concept further. "If you went into a hospital and had an EEG [electroencephalogram], it is just telling you if your electrical patterns look fine, but maybe your magnetic components are not functioning properly," he explains. "What I am encouraging is multisensor analysis of the brain--looking at many areas of the spectrum to get a different picture."

After the information is placed in a database, a composite model of the brain is created. "Now, just by getting an EEG, we can begin to interpolate a better hyperspectral analysis," Norseen says. "The model provides us amplified information."

Simple interaction with subjects has been used to test the system. A researcher shows a picture to a person or asks a person to think of a number between one and nine. Information is gathered and displayed on a monitor much like on a television. It shows that the person is thinking about the number nine. The researcher then tells the person to say the same number, an action that appears in another part of the brain, the parietal region. "By looking at the collective data, we know that when this person thinks of the number nine or says the number nine, this is how it appears in the brain, providing a fingerprint, or what we call a brainprint," Norseen offers.

"We are at the point where this database has been developed enough that we can use a single electrode or something like an airport security system where there is a dome above your head to get enough information that we can know the number you're thinking," he adds. "If you go to an automatic teller machine and the sensor system is in place, you could walk away and I would be able to access your personal identification code."

Norseen shares that the defense industry is interested because this type of data is culturally independent information. Worldwide, most individuals process certain information in the same regions of the brain.

Brainprints are unique to each person. While the number nine will appear in the same brain areas of different people, it still occurs as a unique signature of how a person specifically thinks of the number. Biology has the tendency to create things that are self-similar, Norseen says. "The proteins that lay down your fingerprints are the same protein materials that lay down the neurons of the brain," he offers.

He also has been asked by military and law enforcement agencies to show how brainprints can be used to determine probable cause, which could be used for an anti-terrorism situation. "If someone is walking through the airport and he goes through the security checkpoint and we get a feeling that this person is preoccupied with certain numbers or certain thought types that may indicate hostility or aggression we could ask him questions and verify the answers. Then it gives you probable cause to say, 'Sir/Ma'am, may we step aside with you and ask you additional questions?' It allows you to find a problem set within a large group." Norseen is confident that if such a system were fully developed it would be accepted if it meant everyone would be safer at the airport gate. The data he collects may not only show probable cause but also truth verification, he adds. The brain, which uses energy, does not want to expend it needlessly, he says. If someone is telling the truth, it is kept on the outside portion of the brain in low-energy domain areas of the brain. "If someone starts to light up in more areas of the brain and at a higher energy level, it means that the person is now starting to confabulate or obfuscate." Research so far indicates a 90 to 95 percent accuracy rate.

Now that bio-fusion research has developed beyond the initial stages and the database of what, how and where thoughts occur in the brain is mature, scientists are looking at information injection, a contentious issue, Norseen admits. The concept is based on the fact that human perception consists of certain invariant electromagnetic and biochemical lock-and-key interactions with the brain that can be identified, measured and altered by mathematical operations. If researchers can re-create the inverse function of what has been observed, they gain the ability to communicate or transmit that information back--intact or rearranged--to the individual or someone else, Norseen says. "When you get down to the mathematical properties, information injection is beginning to be demonstrated."

The brain is very susceptible to accepting information that is either real and comes from its own memory mechanisms or from injection from an outside source, Norseen notes. "I am sure you have memories of when the lawn was being cut in late summer and of the smell of the chlorophyll," he says. "The chlorophyll would then evoke other memories. I could possibly ping you with a light sequence or with an ELF [extremely low field] radiation sequence that will cause you to think of other things, but they may be in the area that I am encouraging. Those are direct ways in which I can cause the inverse function of something to be fired off in the brain so that you are thinking about it. I have now caused you to think about something you would not have otherwise thought about."

By using information injection, a person could be isolated from a group and made to believe that something is happening, while others in the group are being left alone. Likewise, someone at a command post monitoring information on a screen could be affected. Some experts believe that adversaries now are designing techniques that could affect the brain and alter the human body's ability to process stimuli.

Norseen hopes his work will lead to filters and walls that would block intentional or unintentional corrupted information. "Look at the incident in Japan where a lot of young children were watching a cartoon, and it caused many of them to have cerebral seizures," he explains. "The information that came over the screen showed lights at particular timing and pulsing frequencies and in a certain combination of colors that caused the brain to go into a seizure. If you were alerted, you could slow parts of the video stream or change the timing mechanisms so the stream would not have a negative impact on the brain."

Modifying corrupt information may not always be enough. Norseen compares this type of offensive attack to cyberspace attacks in which viruses infiltrate computers. "Now there's potential for the viruses to affect the video stream," he says. "They can be corrected or defended against, but more complex protective measures would have to be installed. Instead of electronic warfare countermeasures and software virus countermeasures, we're getting into information countermeasures."

Norseen believes his work with bio-fusion and the human-machine interface is revolutionary and that a new set of questions must be asked when looking at the state of information warfare. "We're so concerned with information corrupting our machines that we're spending millions of dollars for our protection against people writing Trojan horses. What about the human side of the human-machine interface? What's happening to the operator?" he asks.

Some experts believe that the information operator is a weak spot in the nation's military assets. Additionally, some developers in the field see Russia, China and several Middle Eastern countries as more advanced than the United States in this area.

"The United States is not behind other countries [in this field]," Norseen argues. "Government leaders are very aware of the information threat to the soldier, but they are concerned about being careful to work on the defensive side. However, other countries may be more interested in the offensive/exploitative side. When we talk about our ability to have information dominance, we know that our machines can be better and faster, but sometimes we underplay what could happen to the operator. We are aware that the enemy is going to go after the mind of the operator to bring down the system, not by corrupting the machine but by corrupting the individual soldier or decision maker."

One of the challenges of addressing the human side of the human-machine interface is creating quantitative means to measure the impact of information on the human brain and neurophysiology. "We're looking at incidents such as Columbine or teenagers playing games like Doom," he says. "How are they being influenced negatively? There have been no quantitative measures like what I've been developing. When we can show that, we can identify more ways to protect the human side of the human-machine envelope."

Bio-ethics specialists are reviewing bio-fusion and its applications, specifically neural emulation software. Rather than involving a human, the software captures human mental activity and can be tested against psychological attacks. Software corrections and builds then would be put in place to protect users. "Our ethics people are excited about this because this is a way to protect people without subjecting them to experimentation," he says.

Synthetic reality is another approach to protection. "If I pick up a phone right now, is it a person I talked to or a recording of the person's voice? Or was it synthetically generated?" Norseen asks. Scientists can look at components of a personality in a software application, select certain components of the personality and create a synthetic person. "We can look at 150 things that Joe Smith, a special forces agent, does. He smiles 20 percent of the time. He has a tick in his eye. We can extract those features and create mini-morphs of him--we create identical Joes on the computer. I want to communicate with Joe about secret information, but I want



other parts of my system to communicate with avatars of Joe. If someone tried to find our communication, they would have to sift through a lot of other communications that looked an awful lot like Joe. I would bury Joe in the noise of himself."

Scientists have found that human errors also could possibly be corrected using external means. A recent discovery determined that error correction coding parameters of the brain involve the globus pallidus, a powerful error correction mechanism. When people consider a decision, they visualize it and talk to themselves and send it to the kinesthetic nerve to say, "Do you feel good about this?" Then it comes back through the globus pallidus for one more visual look, and people decide to do it or not do it--a go/no go decision. "If we proceed and do something that is in error, our globus pallidus comes into play," Norseen notes. "It is connected to the kinesthetic nerve, which is ineffable. It can't talk to the 'talk' areas of the brain, but it can send signals that go back through the stomach, and that's why you get that sick feeling in your stomach. Something's wrong here."

For example, a pilot in the cockpit and the aircraft's system both may hear an instruction, "Come right 90 degrees." The human hears the instruction, but the brain may actually have heard 80 degrees. "Even though the pilot may confirm 90 degrees, the system can see that the person actually misunderstood," Norseen notes. "The machine can say, 'I'm monitoring you and even though you said you're coming 90 degrees, your brainprint analysis indicates that you only understood 80 degrees. I request you come an additional 10 degrees so we're in compliance with the overall command of the system.' If we can show the globus pallidus 'go/no go' display of error correction, we can create a checklist that says, 'Am I in accordance with the globus pallidus?'" Today, more than 70 percent of all accidents are caused not by the machine but by humans using information incorrectly, Norseen says.

Many of Norseen's ideas are still in early development. "As the areas of the brain that reflect behavioral components of the human are identified and understood, and as the software components are laid down, I can begin to conduct tests on the synthetic human without using a real human," he says. "I can find out more things about the human now in a year than it took me in the past 10 years ¼ where I can actually launch a truth verification system or a knowledge warfare protection system. To do what? Enhance, strengthen and protect the human side of the human-machine interface in any domain, any weapon system," he concludes.

---

**Back to October 2001 's [Home Page](#)**

**Back to *SIGNAL*'s [Home Page](#)**

<http://www.raven1.net/brainf-1.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

**Original link:** <http://www.brainwavescience.com/Highlight60Minutes.htm>

# Highlights of CBS 60 Minutes Featuring Brain Fingerprinting

**Mike Wallace**

**December 10, 2000**

[Microsoft Word Format](#)

MIKE WALLACE: Tonight, an improbable story about a revolutionary new technology called Brain Fingerprinting that has caught the interest of both the CIA and the FBI. It is the creation of Dr. Larry Farwell, a scientist from Iowa, who says that by analyzing the brain waves of a criminal suspect, he can tell whether or not that individual has committed a crime. Dr. Farwell believes Brain Fingerprinting could one day be as effective as DNA in helping police investigate crimes, and in helping free those who have been wrongly convicted.

DR. FARWELL: The fundamental difference between an innocent person and a guilty person is that a guilty person has committed the crime, so the record is stored in his brain. Now we have a way to measure that scientifically.

MIKE WALLACE: For more than a decade, Dr. Farwell has been developing his Brain Fingerprinting technology, since getting his PhD in Biological Psychology from the University of Illinois. Brain Fingerprinting. What is it, Dr. Farwell?

DR. FARWELL: Brain Fingerprinting is a scientific technique for determining whether certain information is stored in the brain or not by measuring brain waves, electrical brain activity.

MIKE WALLACE: Farwell says that when the human brain recognizes important information, it triggers a specific electrical signal called a MERMER that can be measured and analyzed.

DR. FARWELL: When you recognize something, there's certain information processing that takes place in the brain at the moment of recognition. And that's the information that we pick up.

MIKE WALLACE: And since our brains keep a detailed record of everything significant that we do, Dr. Farwell believes police could use his technology to determine whether a suspect has some hidden knowledge about a crime.

MIKE WALLACE: Here is how it works: A suspect, like this man about whom

you'll hear a good deal more later, sits in front of a computer wearing a headband equipped with special sensors. Words and pictures flash briefly on the screen. Some of those words and pictures are relevant to the crime, say for example, the name or the photograph of the victim, or a photo of the murder weapon.

DR. FARWELL: If he committed the crime, then his brain says, "Ah ha! I recognize that." We get a brain wave response indicating recognition, we get a MERMER, and that way we can tell that this is the person who committed the crime.

MIKE WALLACE: What if the fellow was a witness to a crime and he saw all of these things happen, but he was not the criminal?

DR. FARWELL: Well, then we would not be able to apply this technology. It is the same as if, for example, someone might be present at a crime scene and leave his fingerprints there, but because he was there for some other purpose.

MIKE WALLACE: Dr. Farwell's research has been funded by the CIA, which has given him more than a million dollars, and the FBI is also interested in Brain Fingerprinting and has allowed Dr. Farwell to test his technology at the Bureau's training academy in Quantico, Virginia.

DR. FARWELL: The goal was to see if we could determine who was an FBI agent and who was not by measuring their brain responses. So in that case, we flashed words or pictures that were relevant to the FBI, that would be known only to FBI agents, and we were able to tell with 100% accuracy who was an FBI agent and who was not.

MIKE WALLACE: Results like those are also generating interest in brain fingerprinting on Capitol Hill. Republican Senator Charles Grassley of Iowa has asked the General Accounting Office to study Farwell's technology to see if it should be federally funded.

SENATOR CHARLES GRASSLEY: It seems to me that if we are interested in making sure that the innocent go free, and that the guilty are punished, any technological instrument that can help us make a determination of guilt or innocence, we ought to know about it.

MIKE WALLACE: Well, there are people who say, you know, this is junk science and why fund it.

SENATOR CHARLES GRASSLEY: You could have raised the same questions about fingerprinting 50, 60, 100 years ago. Within the last 20 years you could have raised the same issue about DNA. But the scientific process takes care of all this, as far as I am concerned.

MIKE WALLACE: But taking care of the legal process is another matter, for brain fingerprinting has never been tested in court. So Dr. Farwell is using a 23 year old murder case in Iowa to try to prove to a judge that his technology works.

MIKE WALLACE: On a June morning back in 1977, retired Police Captain John Schweer was found shot to death on the railroad tracks in Council Bluffs, Iowa. Schweer had been working as a night watchman guarding several car dealerships in the area. After a four month search, 16 year old Terry Harrington was arrested and eventually convicted of the murder.

MIKE WALLACE: Today, 23 years later, Harrington is still in the state penitentiary in Ft. Madison, Iowa, serving a life sentence without the possibility of parole.

TERRY HARRINGTON: They took my life from me when I was 17 years old, you know, allowed this to be done to me. You know, after 23 years I'm still here for something that I did not do.

MIKE WALLACE: Since the day of his arrest, Harrington has maintained his innocence. When they arrested you for murder...

HARRINGTON: I was devastated, because I know I did not commit the crime, I knew that I had nothing to do with the crime, and it was just one of the worst feelings that you can possibly imagine. You know, I was enrolled in college when I was arrested in September. You know, and to have all of that taken. Excuse me for a minute. (tears)

MIKE WALLACE: I can imagine.

HARRINGTON: You know, just to have all of that taken away from me.

MIKE WALLACE: Harrington has filed several appeals in his case. All have been rejected. So this year when he heard about Brain Fingerprinting, he decided to file a new appeal and contacted Dr. Farwell.

DR. FARWELL: One of the first things he said to me was, "I didn't commit the crime. I've always maintained my innocence, and I'll do anything to prove it."

MIKE WALLACE: In order to Brain Fingerprint Terry Harrington, Dr. Farwell had to learn all he could about the murder. The state's case against Harrington rested primarily on the testimony of this man,

Kevin Hughes, who said he had gone with Harrington to Council Bluffs the night of the murder in order to steal a car.

HARRINGTON: Blatant lie. I was not in Council Bluffs that night. He knew I was not in Council Bluffs that night.

MIKE WALLACE: But he testified that he saw you go into the car lot in order to steal a car, and that he heard a shot, and then he saw you running from the crime scene with a gun.

HARRINGTON: Yes.

MIKE WALLACE: Why would Kevin Hughes lie?

HARRINGTON: That is the question I wanted to know. I still want to know. I was not in Council Bluffs. I had a concrete alibi.

MIKE WALLACE: On the night of the murder, Terry Harrington says that he was here in north Omaha, some 20 miles away from the crime scene. At the time, this was an amusement park and Harrington and a few friends were here attending an outdoor concert that ended after midnight. Several witnesses, among them Harrington's high school football coach, testified under oath that that night they saw Harrington at the concert. And when the concert

ended, Harrington says he and his friends got something to eat, drove around awhile, and then they went home.

MIKE WALLACE: To determine where Harrington actually was on the night of the murder 23 years ago, Farwell tested him on specific details about his alibi and about the crime.

DR. FARWELL: Kevin Hughes testified at the trial, and Harrington heard this, that he saw Harrington and another perpetrator running out from behind a building. Now I asked Harrington, "Do you know what was behind that building?" He said, "No." I said, "So you don't know what's behind there?" He said, "No, I have no idea what's behind there."

MIKE WALLACE: Behind that building was a field which was overgrown with grass and weeds that were about waist-high. After the shooting, police say that Harrington ran across that field to get to his car.

DR. FARWELL: At 3:00 in the morning, getting away from a crime scene, if you were being impeded by waist-high weeds and grass is something you would notice.

MIKE WALLACE: So on Harrington's test the phrase "weeds and grass" flashed repeatedly on the screen, as did phrases describing other details of the crime which, if Harrington recognized them, says Dr. Farwell, would prove that he killed John Schweer.

DR. FARWELL: The brain never lies. If that information is stored in the brain, when that comes up in the screen, he'll recognize it, whether he's an honest person or not, whether he wants to or not.

MIKE WALLACE: What were the actual results of Harrington's Brain Fingerprinting test?

DR. FARWELL: The result was that we can determine with a 99.99% confidence that the information relevant to the crime was not stored in Harrington's brain, and with that same level of confidence, that the information regarding his alibi WAS stored in his brain.

MIKE WALLACE: Do you believe that Terry Harrington is innocent?

DR. FARWELL: My professional opinion is that Harrington did not commit that crime.

MIKE WALLACE: To find out what other scientists think of Dr. Farwell's technology we talked to Dr. William Iacono at the University of Minnesota. Dr. Iacono is a Professor of Psychology and Neuroscience, and he's considered a leading expert in the field of psychophysiology.

Of course, a lot of folks are skeptical that just flashing a word, or a couple of words, or pictures, are going to determine a person's innocence or guilt.

DR. WILLIAM IACONO: It's natural to be skeptical, but the fact is that the basic procedure that Dr. Farwell is using is supported by literally hundreds of studies that show that our brain produces a response like this, and he's done research in this area. I've done research in this area, that shows that people do, in fact, recognize this kind of information.

MIKE WALLACE: So what you're saying is that Brain Fingerprinting actually works?

DR. IACONO: There's a solid scientific basis for it. Yes.

MIKE WALLACE: But while Dr. Iacono says Farwell's tests on Harrington are compelling, he will not say they prove Harrington is innocent. That decision, he says, is up to a jury.

DR. IACONO: And if the jury says "I think the person who committed this crime should have known this information," then I think the jury should decide that he did not commit this crime.

MIKE WALLACE: But before a jury decides anything, Harrington's lawyers must convince Iowa District Court Judge Tim O'Grady that Harrington deserves a new trial. And to do that, they are relying on what they say is new evidence in his case, including Harrington's Brain Fingerprinting test results...

MR. CLEARY: ...I think as the science and the technology develops, I think that with the concern that's been expressed by the public for unjust convictions, people that are actually innocent, I think that in those situations, the courts may be more willing to look at developments in technology such as this to try to assist them.

MIKE WALLACE: So it'll be used more for exoneration than for nailing a suspect?

MR. CLEARY: I think that's probably going to be where its usefulness is going to be most successful.

MIKE WALLACE: So what impact does Cleary think Brain Fingerprinting might have on Harrington's appeal?

MR. CLEARY: I think that it would be something that would show some support for Terry's defense and his alibi.

MIKE WALLACE: What do you expect is going to happen with Harrington?

DR. FARWELL: If there's any justice in the state of Iowa, now that we have proven that he is innocent and we have also removed...

MIKE WALLACE: Wait. You've proven, according to YOUR science, that he's innocent.

DR. FARWELL: What we have proven scientifically is that the record in Harrington's brain does not match the crime, and does match the alibi. Now the only reasonable interpretation for that scientific fact, in my professional opinion, is that Harrington was not at the scene of the crime on the night of the murder. So if there is any justice in the state of Iowa, Harrington will be exonerated.

MIKE WALLACE: Later this month, Judge O'Grady is expected to issue his decision as to whether Terry Harrington should be granted a new trial. Until then, we won't know if Brain Fingerprinting might take its place next to DNA and traditional fingerprinting in solving crimes and in freeing those who have been wrongly convicted.

Mike Wallace.

---

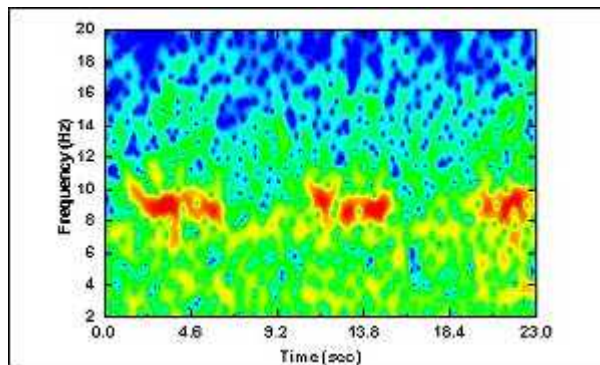
[Return](#)

<http://www.raven1.net/brainr-1.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

**Sunday, 17 November, 2002, 00:41 GMT**

**Original BBC link:** <http://news.bbc.co.uk/2/hi/health/2361987.stm>

Remote control brain sensor



Brain activity as the eyes are opened and closed.

Scientists have developed a sensor that can record brainwaves without the need for electrodes to be inserted into the brain or even placed on the scalp.

They believe the new sensor will lead to major advances in the collection and display of electrical information from the brain - and could even be used to control machines in a more effective way than is currently possible.

Conventional electroencephalograms (EEGs) are collected either by inserting needle electrodes directly into the brain or by fixing electrodes to the scalp.

This process often leads to trauma, so that it may be necessary to remove some of the patient's hair.

In addition, the process of attaching conventional electrodes may lead to skin abrasion and irritation.

Now a team from the Centre for Physical Electronics at the University of Sussex has developed a far more user-friendly technique.

From a distance

Instead of measuring electric current flow through a fixed-on electrode, the new method takes advantage of the latest developments in sensor technology to measure electric fields from the brain without actually having to make direct contact with the head.

Lead researcher Professor Terry Clark said current imaging techniques were very good at providing information about fixed anatomical structures in the body.

But it had proved more difficult to find ways to monitor the body's ever-changing electrical currents - the information that was needed to gain a real insight into the electrical workings of the body.

It is a new age as far as sensing the electrical dynamics of the body is concerned

Professor Terry Clark

We deal with patients who have Alzheimer's disease and schizophrenia who often have delusions about electrodes in their head

Professor Tonmoy Sharma



He said the new system provided a way to do this effectively, and because it was non-invasive it was completely safe, and more accurate because it did not interfere with the electrical fields generated by the body.

Professor Clark said: "It is a new age as far as sensing the electrical dynamics of the body is concerned, like seeing in colour for the first time.

Many possibilities

"The possibilities for the future are boundless.

"The advantages offered by these sensors compared with the currently used contact electrodes may act to stimulate new developments in multichannel EEG monitoring and in real-time electrical imaging of the brain.

"By picking up brain signals non-invasively, we could find ourselves controlling machinery with our thoughts alone: a marriage of mind and machine."

The same group of scientists has already made remote-sensing ECG units which can detect heartbeats with no connections at all.

Professor Tonmoy Sharma, a neuropsychologist at the Clinical Neuroscience Research Centre at Dartford, Kent, said a device to measure electrical activity in the brain without the need for electrodes would potentially be very useful.

"We deal with patients who have Alzheimer's disease and schizophrenia who often have delusions about electrodes in their head, and who refuse treatment.

"A non-invasive method would allow us to monitor the effects of drugs on the brain over time, and to tailor treatments more effectively."

# **Nonconsensual Brainwave and Personality Studies by the U.S. Government**

I am a survivor of ongoing mind control experimentation by the U.S. government since 1989. I would like to prevent victims from experiencing much of the pain that I went through by telling my testimony within the framework of background information and history on government weapon testing programs, especially radiation experimentation. I would state the same testimony under oath in a Congressional hearing or in a court case. I first learned of microwave harassment and mind control experimentation from Julianne McKinney, director of the now inactive Electronic Surveillance Project. This is an overview and does not include the unsavory details as the point is to recognize the general pattern of experimentation. It will greatly help your understanding of this paper if the preceding [\*Research Possibilities\*](#) list of reputable newspaper and magazine articles on behavior control weapons is read first.

I would challenge the reader to recognize the "plutonium vitamin pill" of mind control technology before the U.S. government admits to its use. This paper is attempting to describe something that the reader is not familiar with. This is critical to keep in mind so that this paper will communicate on the basis of accepted reality.

## **BACKGROUND INFORMATION AND HISTORY OF GOVERNMENT EXPERIMENTATION**

The Congressional Record states that the U.S. government had been involved in mind control experimentation from the 1950s up to the early 1970s.<sup>1</sup> These illegal behavior control experiments are similar to the documented illegal radiation experiments. The U.S. government currently denies that there is ongoing classified behavior control experimentation. This is debatable and in my opinion will some day be as undeniable as the radiation experiments are today.

There were at least 23,000 radiation victims of institutionalized unethical experimentation.<sup>2</sup> There are similarities between radiation and mind control experimentation because the government bureaucracy is the same, the groups of victims are the same and it involves weapon testing. But unlike the atomic bomb, the U.S. public is not aware of the highly classified behavior control weapons. This fact contributes to the difficulty that victims have in exposing the experimentation.

The purpose of U.S. government research with electromagnetic frequencies and computer-brain interface technology is to develop mind control weapons that meet or surpass the enemy's mind control weapon program, in particular Russia. The U.S. military's interest in controlling behavior and in using this on its enemies in future warfare is well documented.<sup>3</sup> The lethal doses and parameters of radiation were explored and now the limits of computer-brain interface and emf technology are explored in the same unethical way. And by using unwitting victims, experiments are conducted without limits of human subject experimentation committees.

There are strong indications that electromagnetic frequency (emf) behavior control weapons and electronic warfare has been a classified area of research since at least the 1960s<sup>4</sup>, that there are highly classified international agreements to control its use, that it is being tested on unwitting human subjects and that there is an active government program to cover up the whole situation. Recently, there have been several articles published on nonlethal weapons, emf weapons, and mind control in the U.S.<sup>5</sup>

And in the last five years there have been several articles in mainstream publications about the Russian mind control technology and emf.<sup>6</sup> And several reliable sources confirm that the cover up involves government policy such as the CIA refusing to release this information to the Radiation Advisory Committee. Glenn Krawczyk wrote in *Nexus*, Vol. 2, No. 22, Oct-Nov 1994, that the CIA used a trick of terminology to disguise the development of microwave weapons in the 1977 Congressional hearings on CIA behavior control programs and has done the same thing with the Radiation Advisory Committee in 1994.

Another example: two top scientists in emf research have discussed government harassment. Dr. Puharich, well-known for emf and previous government work, described that his house was burned down and he was shot at for discussing emf technology and its development.<sup>7</sup> Dr. Becker, the author of *Body Electric* on emf, also lost government funding and discussed other examples of harassment by the U.S. government.<sup>8</sup>

"The Soft-Kill Fallacy" by Steve Aftergood and Barbara Hatch Rosenberg in *The Bulletin of Atomic Scientist*, Sept/Oct 1994 p. 45 stated that discussions under the Certain Conventional Weapons Convention on electromagnetic weapons, including weapons that interfere with mental processes and modify behavior and emotional response, may lead to protocols to control their use. The fact that behavior control weapons are in the public eye officially could mean that the government wants to use these weapons and may not be able to control their use enough to keep the emf weapons a secret.

## **WHAT MIND CONTROL EXPERIMENTATION IS**

It is probable that classified computer-brain interface research has had a highly advanced technological leap similar to the pattern of the development of the atomic bomb weapon program. Many documented articles support this claim.<sup>9</sup> It has been fifty years since the development of the atomic bomb and there have been major advancements in science, satellite technology, computers and information. In my case, mind control experimentation is the use of military electromagnetic frequency technology on human subjects in order to develop

baseline studies of the brain, including brainwave studies and the study of personalities. As in radiation experiments, the lethal doses and the limits of the technology are explored and the experiments are inhumane. Mind control experiments are conducted as a result of development of behavior control weapons and are, like the radiation experiments, examples of science at it worst. Weapon testing programs are designed to disable and kill the enemy and therefore the experiments are also designed to destroy.

There are over 500 documented cases of victims in the U.S., 1 million alleged victims in Russia and cases in Germany, England, Canada, Finland, and South America.<sup>10</sup> A few of the main similarities between victims are as follows. Women, prisoners and mental patients are a few of the powerless groups targeted in U.S. government experimentation. Most of the victims describe long term experimentation, some over 30 years. All ages, socioeconomic and political groups are represented in mind control experiments.

This is a wide area of research and there are probably many umbrella projects to test many different parameters of behavior control weapons. Government experimentation with behavior control technology is based on psychological principles of war. For example, multiple personalities are thought to be caused by traumatic experiences. To determine how to control and destroy people, the experiments are designed to reliably create multiple personalities, (as in Project Monarch)<sup>11</sup>. Victim's testimony matches this fact.

The U.S. government is using mental illness as a cover-up of mind control experimentation. Many of the experiments are designed to mimic mental illness. For example, the mental illness diagnosis manual for psychiatrists states that the mentally ill patient put unusual meaning or interpretations into normal objects. The experimenters can engineer visual and audio patterns and change the amount and timing of any environment in a specific way to make the victim see what a mentally ill person would see. In my case, I have videotaped evidence of this effect. A report by a university statistics professor confirmed an extremely high amount of red and white cars on two separate occasions when compared with normal car color populations.<sup>12</sup>

With no meaningful evaluation, mental illness is the given explanation for the million plus victims. The concurrent development of technology, the U.S. government's history of involvement in mind control experiments and their motive to research this area can also strongly support the fact that these are victims of government experimentation. Further investigation of this situation is necessary rather than dismissing it as mental illness.

## **RADIATION AND MIND CONTROL VICTIMS:**

### **THE SAME DILEMMA**

I and most survivors have not able to obtain help. This is typical in government cover up situations. And because of the nature of the technology itself, any efforts to stop the experimentation can be sabotaged with the mind control technology itself. I have gone to the police, lawyers, private investigators, newspapers, magazines, organizations such as the ACLU, government agencies such as the U.S. Attorney General, Congressman Glenn,

Kennedy, Feinstein, Sharp and more. The answers vary from "you are crazy"; "you have to know the source of the experiment and have monitoring equipment evidence"; "we don't handle cases such as this, it is out of our area of expertise"; to no reply, or "we are aware of the situation but it will take years and over \$100,000 to pursue in court," and many other ways of saying no.

Victims also cannot get around the unavailability of necessary government documents classified under the National Security Act. There is documented evidence that the superpowers have developed mind control weapons and that the use of these weapons are classified and controlled by the National Security Act. In the meantime, the government system is failing the mind control victim in the same way that it failed the radiation victim. I use what tools that I have, such as research of open literature and networking, a painfully slow process.

At this point, none of the victims, singly or as a group have the funds to stop the experimentation. I do not have the funds to rent or buy signal analyzers to document signals that the government would surely cover up or jam. Some victims have documented some unusual signals, but it is such a small piece of evidence and is not directly tied to the government source. The evidence has been ignored or discounted. I am currently organizing a group of victims to be monitored by experts. Another group is also organizing.

Victims work with their meager resources against a formidable foe. There is only one successful court case of mind control experimentation against the government and it was settled out of court. There was small compensation to a few of the victims.<sup>13</sup> Until I can document in other more scientific ways, I am documenting with videotapes and comparing them with normal tapes or accepted statistics. Then it is evident that certain patterns in the environment are unusual in timing and amount and statistically relevant and this is another small piece of the mind control picture.

Experts are necessary to verify information for court cases and Congressional hearings. Videotape evidence and other mind control experimentation evidence does not directly tie the U.S. government to my allegation and therefore is not accepted by courts, congressional hearings, or UN complaints. There are many other basic and also complicated reasons for the government system and its failure to help victims in any significant way. The system obviously needs to be changed.

By combining relevant facts with the testimony of victims, the conclusion about mind control experimentation is becoming clearer. I am networking with close to 75 victims. Based on my experience, several victim's testimony, and literature on mind control topics, it is logical to deduce that I am one of many hundreds of victims. Fortunately, documentation of behavior control weapons is increasing and the documentation matches previous and current testimonies of victims. But, so far it is too little, too late. This is the harsh reality of the situation.

This is a lengthy description, but certain issues must be emphasized in order to survive normal skepticism that occurs when documented facts are missing. Why for example, did radiation experiments occur after the Nuremburg trials and why is mind control experimentation occurring in 1995? Reasons include; that evil such as the Auschwitz experiments did not end with the Nuremburg trials; that the National Security Act increased the odds that radiation

experiments could occur; and in 1995, there is no meaningful deterrent for the actions of radiation and mind control "scientists".

## REMEDIES AND SOLUTIONS

Government experimentation is illegal and is an abuse of U.S. constitutional rights. One solution would be funding that would match the U.S. government's resources. Or it will take someone such as Hazel O'Leary of the Department of Energy who called for an investigation of radiation experimentation<sup>14</sup>, to start an investigation of the mind control experiments.

Another possibility may be an accident in which the technology is exposed. Or time will pass, such as ten to twenty years, after which the technology will become public knowledge. Then there will be enough victims who come forward and protest. It would be an indication of man's humanity if the mind control scenario could be changed.

For further information and networking, I can be reached at [welsh@calweb.com](mailto:welsh@calweb.com). Comments are appreciated.

## ENDNOTES

**More Information Upon Request from [welsh@calweb.com](mailto:welsh@calweb.com).**

1. Alexander M. Capron, *Human Experimentation*, (University Publications of America, 1986), 247.

Exerpt: "Apparently, it was not unusual for such research to begin with volunteers and then move on to naive subjects. For example, in 1953 the CIA began a series of highly sensitive experiments into the use of biological and chemical agents to alter human behavior, under the general code name, MK-ULTRA. The areas explored included radiation, electroshock, paramilitary devices and materials, anthropology, graphology, psychiatry, psychology, and sociology."

Also: Andrew Weil, *Acid Dreams: the C.I.A., L.S.D. and the Sixties Rebellion*, by M. Lee and B. Shlain *Book reviews*, Nation, 8 Nov. 1986. p 492.

Excerpt: "Lee and Shlain sifted through mountains of heavily censored reports to piece together the early history of L.S.D.... Meanwhile the U.S. Army toyed with the idea of driving whole populations insane with hallucinogenic drugs. By the mid-1960s nearly 1,500 military personnel had taken L.S.D. in tests run by the Army Chemical Corps."

2. "Radiation Test Involved At Least 23,000," Seattle Times, Oct.22, 1994, p.A1.

3. Lt.Col David J. Dean USAF, *Low-Intensity Conflict and Modern Technology with a forward by Congressman Newt Gingrich*, (Air University Press, Center for Aerospace Doctrine Research and Education, Maxwell AFB June, 1986)

## **Exerpt: THE ELECTROMAGNETIC SPECTRUM IN LOW-INTENSITY CONFLICT**

**By Capt Paul E. Tyler,MC,USAF**

### **POTENTIAL MILITARY APPLICATIONS OF EMR**

The exploitation of this technology for military uses is still in its infancy and only recently has been recognized by the United States as a feasible option. A 1982 Air Force review of biotechnology had this to say: Currently available data allow the projection that specially generated radio frequency radiation (RFR) fields may pose powerful and revolutionary antipersonnel military threats. Electroshock therapy indicates the ability of induced electric current to completely interrupt mental functioning for short periods of time, to obtain cognition for longer periods and to restructure emotional response over prolonged intervals. Experience with electroshock therapy, RFR experiments and the increasing understanding of the brain as an electrically mediated organ suggested the serious probability that impressed electromagnetic fields can be disruptive to purposeful behavior and may be capable of directing and or interrogating such behavior. Further, the passage of approximately 100 milliamperes through the myocardium can lead to cardiac standstill and death, again pointing to a speed-of-light weapons effect. A rapidly scanning RFR system could provide an effective stun or kill capability over a large area. System effectiveness will be a function of wave form, field intensity, pulse widths, repetition frequency, and carrier frequency. The system can be developed using tissue and whole animal experimental studies, coupled with mechanisms and waveform effects research. Using relatively low-level RFR, it may be possible to sensitize large military groups to extremely dispersed amounts of biological or chemical agents to which the unirradiated population would be immune.(1)

4. Joint Hearings before the Senate Select Committee on Intelligence and the Subcommittee on Health and Scientific Research of the Senate Committee on Human Resources, *Project MK-ULTRA, The CIA's Program of Research in Behavioral Modification*, 95th Cong., 1st Sess. 75 (1977)

Also, Paul Brodeur, *The Zapping of America*, Toronto edition George J. MacLeod, 1977. Explains the Russian Microwaves on the Moscow U.S. Embassy.

Also, Declassified CIA document, *Pulsed Microwave Used for Mind Control...1974*.

5. Newsweek, *Science of War nonlethal weapons*. 7 Feb, 1994.

Also, Daily News, *Nonlethal Weapon*, 3 Aug, 1994.

Also, SPIE REPORTS *New Technologies Provide Tools For Law Enforcement Challenges Conference*, chair William H. Webster, 9-94.

6. Refer to eight articles under Research Possibilities, this paper, #1,3,5,6,8,9,10,11.

7. Dr. A. Puharich, *Electromagnetic Conference*, Sept. 1987, New York, audiocassette.

Excerpt: "About ten years ago in 1976, no I'm sorry early 1977 I made the basic measurements which showed the elf nature of elf coming from Russia and that it was psychoactive, that was my finding and I deduced the chemicals that were released by the frequencies that were being used and I passed that information onto every intelligence agency we have in this country from the president on down and England and Canada and all I got was four years of harassment. My house was burned down, I was shot at, they tried to kill me, they tried to eliminate me, etc., etc., and finally they agreed I was right and in 1981, the U.S. government went into full scale elf warfare and set up all their big transmitters down under in Australia and Africa so on and so on and now their in business and everything's classified and you can't say a god damned thing about it, a tough situation. And you can't get any real information out of any government agency. And I know all of them that do the work. I know the people who head the projects etc. When they're in trouble, they usually come ask me. And they classify what I tell them. Insanity."

8. Robert O. Becker, MD and Gary Selden, *The Body Electric: Electromagnetism and the Foundation of Life*. Wm Morrow & Company, NY 1985.

9. Dr. Karl H. Pribram, (Stanford Professor, famous for holographic theory of the brain), editor, *Rethinking Neural Networks: Quantum Fields and Biological Data*, Lawrence Erlbaum Associates, Publishers, 1993. p.156-7.

Excerpt: " B. Multiple Personality....Now suppose that the diabolical training is 'extensive', both figuratively and literally. that is, suppose that it succeeds in placing other avoidance patterns into a geometry that surrounds and isolates a large cognitive domain from the rest of the neural network. Subsequently, wavepackets that form in that domain will be trapped there, and that domain will then develop a personality that is distinct from the personality of the exterior domain(s). But the entrapment is not permanent: Quantum tunneling provides a mechanism for penetration of the barrier, after which another distinct personality emerge."

Also, Fox Butterfield, The New York Times, *\$2.15 million for hidden-weapon research*, Seattle Post-Intelligencer, Friday, March 10, 1995, A3.

Excerpt: "...for the development of new high-technology gun detectors that would permit the police to spot people carrying concealed guns on the street or inside stores. "The camera works because the body naturally emits strong electromagnetic signals in the millimeter wavelength, said Dr. Richard Huguenin, the inventor of the device at Millitech Corp."

Also, C.C. Morton, *Brain trust, New Recruits*, UC Davis Magazine, Spring 1994, p.21.

Excerpt: " In the lab of psychology professor Ron Mangun, UC Davis students serve as research subjects for a technique known as electrophysiology, in which 64 electrodes dotted on a cloth cap record electrical impulses from the surface of the head. The impulses are thought to correspond to cognitive processes inside the brain. The subjects sit in a sound booth. While one computer system flashes images, another computer system records the brain's responses 400 times a second.<sup>11</sup>

Also, The Guardian, *The Future Art of War*, 25, May 1995, p. 9.

Excerpt: "Nick Lewer, peace researcher at the University of Bradford, looks in the latest issue of *Medicine and War*,..." "There are plans for 'mind control' with the use of 'psycho-correction



messages' transmitted by subliminal audio and visual stimuli. There is also a plan for 'psychotronic weapons' - apparently the projection of consciousness to other locations - and another to use holographic projection to disseminate propaganda and misinformation."

Also, The Houston Chronicle, *Brainpower*, 16, Feb. 1995.

Excerpt: "'Brain-actuated control' is under development at the Dayton, Ohio, base to help pilots deal with the increasing amount of information needed to fly modern jets, said Grant McMillan, director of Patterson's biocybernetics lab. Eventually, pilots may be able to control flight using only their minds, he added. With biofeedback, in which changes in the brain are portrayed on screens, volunteers learn how to control the electrical activity created by their thought processes. Scalp monitors pick up the electrical signals, and a computer translates them into mechanical commands."

10. Association of National Security Alumni, Electronic Surveillance Project Julianne McKinney, Director. Not in existence at present. Over 100 victims in 1993.

International Committee For the Convention Against Offensive Microwave Weapons P.O. Box 58700 Philadelphia, PA 19102-8700. Tel: (215) 893-9505. Harlan Girard, Director. Over 500 victims in 1995.

Freedom of Thought Foundation, P.O. Box 35072 Tucson, AZ 85740 Walter Bowart, Founder. Over 150 survivors in 1995.

Mediacco, Director, Robert Naeslund P.O. Box 136, 11479 Stockholm, Sweden. Implant victims and mind control.

Canadian Stone Angels, Director, Lynne Moss sharman 369 Pearl St. Apt 2, Thunder Bay, Ontario, P7B 1A9, Masonic/military/medical/mind control victims.

Ecology And Living Environment, A Russian environmental and civil liberties group, Moscow, 500 members. Set up an association of "Victims of Psychotronic Experimentation, President, Emilia Cherkova," No address. From: Owen Matthews," Report: *Soviets Used Top Secret 'Psychotronic' Weapons*," The Moscow Times, 11, Jul., 1995, Section No 750.

11. Walter Bowart, *Operation Mind Control*. Flatland Editions 1978, 1994.

12. Letter from Jessica Utts, Professor of Statistics University of California, Davis October 18, 1995 to Cheryl Welsh.

Excerpt: "...For whatever reason the color distributions at the two locations do not appear to be statistically equivalent. In other words, if the cars at both locations were considered to be randomly sampled from the same population of cars, discrepancies in color as extreme as those you have observed, or more so, would only occur with probability 0.0004. Most statisticians would conclude, based on this number, that the populations from which the two sets of cars were sampled were different in terms of color distribution. ..."

13. Refer to Research Possibilities, this paper, #5.

14. Stephen Budiansky, Erica E. Good & Ted Gest," *U.S. News Investigative Report*" U.S. News & World Report, 24, Jan. 1994, p. 34. " Orlikow v. U.S., filed in 1979, was settled in 1988 for \$750,000." It was settled out of court and split among the several defendants.

15. Melissa Healy, Los Angeles Times," Energy chief *says U.S. owes radiation victims*," The Sacramento Bee final 29 Dec. 1993. p A1.

Excerpt: "Under O'Leary, the department has vowed to 'come clean' on the secrets of nuclear testing. Her department and a special panel of doctors, lawyers and department aides she has named are investigating dozens and possibly hundreds of government-sponsored experiments in which humans were subjected to radiation."

---

[C.A.H.R.A. Home Page](#)

<http://www.raven1.net/burzyn-1.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## **The Burzynski Breakthrough**

**by Thomas Elias**  
**ISBN: 0938530666**

On the January 25-26 Coast to Coast AM show, Barbara Simpson host, the guest was author/journalist Thomas Elias, author of "The Burzynski Breakthrough". This book tells the story of Houston TX Dr. Stanislaw Burzynski's battle with the courts and the FDA to get his cancer cure drug, 65% success rate with some cancers, into the public domain to save lives.

Every step of the way, the doctor has been harassed and hauled into court, but now after more than a decade of fighting and \$1.5 million, half donated by his PATIENTS, to cover legal expenses, at least he is free to conduct extensive life saving clinical trials out of his Houston office, and saving many lives.

He has treated 'thousands' so far. The idea is, the patient gets training by his staff at Houston, then goes home and continues the drug under the supervision of a local doctor.

For 13 years the government has known about his success and kept it under wraps, presumably (what I inferred from the show's dialogue) because it wasn't one of the "favourite big drug companies" that developed it. The book's author termed this as "bordering on crime".

His drug is a 'natural substance' and is not toxic to the body. Even for the 35% who eventually died from cancer, this drug (sorry I didn't catch the name in time to remember it and write it down) report that the quality of life was optimum right up to the point of death. NONE of the side effects of chemotherapy.

The book, which can be viewed at this Amazon link:

<http://www.amazon.com/exec/obidos/ASIN/0938530666/ctoc/104-4769852-1942322>

... gives exact success statistics for 72 different types of cancer.

I can tell you from hearing the show on:

<http://www.coasttocoastam.com>

...that brain tumors have yielded excellent success, while malignant melanoma has not.

\* The book can be had most quickly by ordering from the publisher as opposed to Amazon:

1-866-372-2873 (toll free)

\* The clinic itself can be contacted here:

1-713-335-5697

God speed, Dr. Burzynski.

Eleanor White

# NIH Physician's Statement About Mind Control

April 11, 2002

---

The originals of these letters were made available from, and are posted on:

[Mind Justice Home Page](#)

[CORROBORATING STATEMENT by Dr. Eldon Byrd](#)

---

In the mid to late eighties, while I was a practicing physician, I was working almost exclusively in the field of psycho-neuro-immuno-endocrinology, especially as concerned the new malady, called Chronic Fatigue Immune Dysfunction Syndrome. I had become good friends, Health and Wellness Advisor, and personal physician to US Senator Claiborne Pell of Rhode Island. I had also become very close friends with his Special Legislative Assistant.

It was in the 1987-88 timeframe that I was introduced to an individual of authority in the US Government who talked about a strange new phenomenon. This individual wanted me to meet a special investigative reporter who had been devoting all his time to investigating this new phenomenon. He thought that with my background in the neural sciences and some of the esoteric things I had been aware of in the realm of the physics of consciousness that I might be of assistance both to victims of this phenomenon and to the investigators of it.

He told me that there was significant evidence that the phenomenon was real and viewed by those involved in trying to understand it as very dangerous. He warned me from the outset that many of the scientists who had been close to understanding the technology behind the phenomenon wound up dying from apparent heart attacks. He said that in the opinion of many who had seriously investigated this phenomenon, that it appeared to be as dangerous a threat to humanity as anything ever in history, because it was not yet traceable to a specific source, and that it was so malevolent, that it had the potential to lead humanity to its own destruction.

I was also told that it was not uncommon for those investigating the phenomenon to become victims of it themselves, and that he considered that I should know the risks before volunteering to help. Because of my relationship to the Senator and my commitment to assist in matters affecting the health and welfare of the nation, I felt it was my duty to participate to the best of my ability.

I agreed to meet with the investigative reporter. He came to my office and gave me the first briefing on the phenomenon. I wish to preface my account with the fact that through the succeeding three or four years, I became convinced of the reality of the phenomenon, and in fact did come under attack, although in a manner not typical. What he described was as follows.

The majority of those who were victims of this "technology" would report that they had somehow received an implant of a speaker inside their head. Almost incessantly they would hear noise, as in background noise in a busy room with activity of people and machinery. They would also hear voices addressing them specifically. Often they would be harangued incessantly with exhortations to commit vile acts, such as inappropriate sexual behaviors from homosexual assaults to heterosexual rape and pedophilic acts. They would also experience the emotional accompaniment of these exhortations as urges that were hard to control. Often the urges and thoughts and voices caused the victim to experience tremendous fear and rage. Some of the victims experienced the "loss of time," in which they would be conscious, but somehow missed what happened to them for extended periods, ranging from minutes to hours at a time. They could not account for themselves during these periods.

Some of the victims made the association that these "attacks" coincided with watching television or from working at their computers. A number of victims learned that if they lost themselves in a crowd, they could frequently interrupt the "transmissions." This would lead them often to wander into crowded places in order to get some peace.

Inevitably these people would seek medical attention. The majority of these people had no prior history of psychiatric illness. Their experience of the voices had a sudden onset, and they could pinpoint the time or date the first awareness of these events occurred. Although many would be told that they had a psychiatric illness causing them auditory hallucinations, a number of eminent psychiatrists who studied some of these victims felt that the ones truly victimized by this "technology" did not fall into any psychiatric diagnosis, and that they were not experiencing auditory hallucinations. Quite a number of victims were successful well-adjusted people prior to the onset of the symptoms. Characteristically, all of the content of the voices, which was so perverse, had no reference to past character development in these people.

This reporter, who we will call M, told me that quite by chance, when one physician had prescribed a phenothiazine called Haldol without telling the patient what it was, the voices stopped almost immediately. However, when the patient found out the name of the medicine, the voices resumed. They tried this on a number of other patients, and found the same thing happened. It was as if there was something physiologically relevant to the action of the "transmission" that interfered with it, but if the monitoring agent behind the technology found out what the interfering drug was, it somehow could abort the efficacy.

One has to say, as a skeptic, that an initial placebo effect was eliminated once the patient discovered that the medicine was used for psychiatric patients with hallucinations or psychosis. Yet, one has to wonder why, when Haldol is very effective in eliminating hallucinations with or without the patient's knowledge, why there seemed to be this reproducible escape of efficacy, once the name of the medicine was introduced to consciousness of the victim.

Another attribute of the attackers according to M was their ability to learn of the victim's past medical history. One of the manifestations of the attack often was the reproduction of acute symptomatology that clinically resembled perfectly attacks of genuine disease conditions, such as acute abdominal pain associated with appendicitis, or chest pain associated with myocardial ischemia, of abdominal pain associated with pelvic inflammatory disease. When these people would seek medical attention for these symptoms, however, there would be absolutely no evidence clinically that anything truly pathologic was happening. Again, this

would contribute to the judgment of the health provider that the victim was a "crock," meaning that it was all some form of psychosomatic neurosis.

M declared that his investigation of this phenomenon had taken him around the world. He had interviewed individuals in Soviet agencies, Israeli intelligence, our own CIA, NSA, and Naval Intelligence organizations. He found that many agencies in other countries had become aware of this and other similar phenomena, and although they acknowledged working on technology that could influence thought and feeling of human beings, made the distinction between their efforts and this phenomenon.

M stated that he was not able to get those assurances from the people he interviewed at NSA. I remember a specific instance in which M had gained possession of a copy of a transmission recorded from a victim's television set that was submitted to NSA for analysis. Prior to its submission, other scientists had verified that a very unusual signal had been received by some very special device they employed to monitor this victim's TV set. I was not told the nature of the signal nor was I told anything about the recording device. What he told me however, was that upon submitting it to the NSA, they were never able to get the recording back, nor were they able to ascertain from the NSA official what their findings revealed about the transmission. M was making the association that the victimization process itself could be propagated from person to person. He stated that he felt that even through telephone lines, one victim talking to another person could result in the person to whom the victim was talking become a victim themselves. He also reported that regarding his investigation, it seemed that as he got closer to answers, that the people he would speak to would irrationally shut him off, even after being initially engaged, interested and even participating in the investigation. He believed that the controlling entity or entities could sense when to interfere and actually cause people to block their own perceptions and awareness. M actually came to believe that the scope of interference could actually lead people to do things that were destructive to themselves, like cause their own automobile accidents.

He believed that Senator Pell had himself become an unaware victim of the manipulation of this force. He made this conclusion because of times at which Pell would be seriously engaged with M, it was as if a switch had been pulled and suddenly Pell would disengage, seeming to forget what the conversation was about or that he had any interest in what M was presenting at all. Yet later Pell would again invite M back for further discussion, only to have the discussion interrupted again in the same way. M was convinced it was not simply a distraction caused by being too busy or preoccupied with other things. M also took note of the fact that some of the others he had met along the way with insight into this phenomenon had simply suddenly forgotten its importance. And when reminded by M, they would deny even ever knowing about it. M felt this was a defensive maneuver by the agent or agents behind the "technology."

My wife and I began to notice peculiar things in our own life immediately after M would place a phone call to me. For reasons unknown to us we would start to argue with each other and have very bad feelings toward one another. It became such a pattern that my wife pointed it out to me. I had never told her anything about M or the content of our discussions.

There was an episode that occurred in 1991 on December 17. Things seemed to be very intense with M. One night after a particularly intense discussion with M on the phone, my wife began to experience symptoms of lower abdominal pain. She became extremely weak and felt horribly sick. She recalled that the symptoms were exactly what she had experienced

after sustaining an iatrogenically caused episode of pelvic inflammatory disease, after a tubal insufflation blew a smoldering streptococcal infection in her endometrium into her peritoneal cavity. She had undergone an evaluation for infertility after coming off the BC pill and not getting pregnant after a year of trying. This acute P.I.D. almost killed her and we were told that the residual scarring could mean she would never get pregnant. Notwithstanding the scarring we were fortunate to have three sons after a physician tried her on the fertility pill, Clomid. However, the fact that she had scarring in her peritoneal cavity from that infection was thoroughly documented.

That night the symptoms got worse and worse. I took her to the hospital for evaluation by her OB GYN. He agreed that she had signs of peritoneal inflammation on physical exam, but her blood work was normal. He said we should go home and see what happened. If it didn't improve we were to return in the morning and he would do a laparoscopic examination under anesthesia. As I was leaving the hospital after dropping off her miniscule urine sample, while my wife waited in the car, I had a very unusual experience. It was of a personal nature, but suffice to say that after it, my wife felt better after almost losing consciousness.

We decided that because it was already arranged for her to have the laparoscopy the next morning that we should go ahead with it. We did. We were amazed to hear the results. He doctor said she had the pelvis of a 14-year-old girl. There was no scarring, no evidence of current or prior pelvic inflammatory disease. To this day we do not know what happened to what had been thoroughly documented before. All we know is she never again has had the kind of sharp pains she would get at intervals from the "tearing of adhesions," which always was the explanation for those pains.

Shortly thereafter, I lost touch with M. About a year later I tried to reach him to see how he was doing. I was shocked to find that he was no longer working on this project, but was on to something else. When I said why would you abandon the work you were so fanatically committed to for the sake of humanity, his response was as if he had no idea to what I was referring.

Since then, neither my wife nor myself has had any further personal experience with anything resembling what took place during those years of frequent contact with M. I did see a number of patients who were afflicted with the voices and urges. I never was able to help any one of them.

It has been suggested that this horrible technology is something covertly being used by our government. Although I cannot rule it in or out, I sincerely believe that something real is going on that is not a part of normal physiology to affect these people. Not everyone who hears voices is a victim of this, just as not everyone who is a victim of this hears voices. My experience suggests to me that there is something definitely impacting certain people, perhaps at random, from the outside in.

In conclusion, further scientific investigation like the experiment of Dr. Byrd's for CAHRA to record the voices in victim's heads are needed in order to try to understand the mechanisms that are producing them. I also feel that being able to determine the type of signal itself would add valuable clues to the mechanism of transmission. For example, certain psychoactive properties have been attributed to ELF Electromagnetic signals and microwaves that are modulated with ELF signals. The presence of such signal means that there is a source that is directing them at victims.



It should become possible to test the victim's home and office environments for sources transmitting the signals such as telephones, televisions, and computers. Of course, the signals may be transmitted directly by other technological means, also. If present, the source would be guilty of illegal interference with the victims' civil rights and of experimenting on them without their permission.

Brain imaging techniques are available, such as MRI and PET scans. The MRI is useful for examining brain structure, whereas the PET scan is designed to examine the metabolic activity in the brain. Unless a victim has been subjected to signals that affect the physical structure of the brain, the MRI is of limited value; however the PET scan could determine the difference between internally generated symptoms and externally generated signals. Another useful technique is the multi-channel EEG beam scan that will indicate alterations in the electrical activity of the brain as a function of stimulus.

[Each page of original "Statement about "mind control"" initialed EB by Dr. Eldon Byrd.]

---

[Mind Justice Home Page](#)

[CORROBORATING STATEMENT by Dr. Eldon Byrd](#)

**Dr. Eldon Byrd**  
**2002 Letter of Corroboration of**  
**NIH Md. Statement About Mind Control**

---

[Mind Justice Home Page](#)

---

April 27, 2002

To Whom It May Concern The attached Statement On Mind Control, dated April 11th, 2002 was sent directly to me by the author. Given the controversy surrounding mind control, Cheryl Welsh of CAHRA has asked me to substantiate the medical doctor's Statement. The physician does not want to sign his Statement, because he does not want to become involved with victims for whom he has no help to offer.

I am aware of the physicians research work when he was associated with the National Institutes of Health, and I consider it to be of the highest standard. I am also familiar with his Patents and his work in the identification of virus' in small samples of fluids. In my opinion, the statements he has made in his Statement can be taken as true, reflecting facts and events which occurred.

The author is also personally known to me and has related some of the information contained in the document to me on prior occasions. There was no information given to the author prior to his producing the initial document other than to ask if he would write up some of his experiences with mind control. The last two paragraphs were added by the author after he became aware of the experiment I did for CAHRA. He was asked to comment on the experiment without additional input from anyone. I can corroborate the following points contained in the Statement:

I knew Senator Claiborne Pell, his Legislative Assistant referred to in the document, and the investigative reporter also mentioned. I was aware that they were involved in mind control investigations and that they had data that indicated the existence of technology that could be used to effect some sort of mind control. Specifically, I was aware of the photograph of a signal that appeared on an individual's TV screen. I had several meetings with that individual and examined the photograph mentioned in the Statement.

Also, I asked the Legislative Assistant to comment on the physician's Statement. He stated to me: "...what he has written details the events as I recall them, and as we discussed at the time they were going on." He does not want to be identified for the same reason the MD does not want to be identified.

[Original signed]

Eldon Byrd

---

[Mind Justice Home Page](#)

<http://www.raven1.net/byrdexp.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

NOTE: The Mind Justice organization, headed by Cheryl Welsh, was at one time "CAHRA" (Citizens Against Human Rights Abuse)

Mind Justice would like to express deep gratitude to Eldon Byrd for his efforts to conduct and report on this experiment. Dr. Byrd had to deal with a 'token budget' and donated numerous hours that added up to days, then weeks of gratis work. He made an open-minded commitment to learn about mind control by attending conferences and meeting with several victims, plus reading extensive background information and documentation. He was forever patient and sympathetic to the numerous pleas from victims for help and relief, never one to judge, concerned that yes, definitely something was going on, deserving of long overdue scientific study.

Dr. Byrd is risking his career by going public with his work; what other scientists are willing to tackle mind control, a subject fraught with national security issues and attempts to keep the subject black. And now, Dr. Byrd has felt that he has done all that he can for victims and MUST go on with his life! PLEASE consider the tremendous effort Dr. Byrd has made and keep in mind his wish to earn real money for his valuable time.

Here is Dr. Byrd's year's worth of groundbreaking study, truly a gift of compassion and sacrifice. Thank you Dr. Byrd!

---

## **REPORT FOR C.A.H.R.A.: A SCIENTIFIC EXPERIMENT TO REPLICATE THE RECORDING OF VOICES THAT TARGETED INDIVIDUALS HEAR**

### **Acknowledgments**

Thanks to Cheryl Welsh and CAHRA for sponsoring the experiment, Henry Dakin for providing spaces for conducting the experiments, Fred Sicher and Dr. Jon Klimo (Professor at Antioch University) for providing the equipment used and their expertise in helping establish protocols and helping conduct the experiment, Eleanor White for the Figures, and to the subjects who traveled great distances and shared their time to be tested in the first serious attempt to bring science into an area containing mostly anecdotal evidence

### **Background**

C.A.H.R.A. (Citizens Against Human Rights Abuse) commissioned me to conduct an experiment in San Francisco, California on February 9, 10, and 11, 2002. The purpose of the experiment was to gather data similar to existing data that indicated it is possible to record voices heard by some victims of mind control. Although it was considered a long shot, because only one victim had been successful in recording the voices, it was deemed worthwhile in case other victims' voices were produced in a similar manner.

The successful recordings were made by Fred Sicher. It took many sessions before the voices became intelligible. They appeared to be mostly children being sexually abused. The recordings were made near, but not on the head. The raw data was amplified by use of a graphic equalizer that reduced the noise, enhancing the intelligibility of the voices.

Although the experiment was not specifically designed to test for the method that might be used to induce voices the subjects reported hearing in or near their heads, it is worthwhile to note that 'microwave hearing' has been reported in the scientific literature.

Dr. Robert O. Becker, in his book, *The Body Electric, Electromagnetism and the Foundation of Life*, 1985, William Morrow Pub. p. 319, states:

"In the early 1960s Frey found that when microwaves of 300 to 3,000 Megahertz were pulsed at specific rates, humans (even deaf people) could "Hear" them. The beam caused a booming, hissing, clicking, or buzzing, depending on the exact frequency and pulse rate, and the sound seemed to come from just behind the head. At first Frey was ridiculed for this announcement, just like many radar technicians who'd been told they were crazy for fearing certain radar beams. Later work has shown that the microwaves are sensed somewhere in the temporal region just above and slightly in front of the ears. The phenomenon apparently results from pressure waves set up in brain tissue, some of which activate the sound receptors of the inner ear via bone conduction, while others directly stimulate nerve cells in the auditory pathways. Experiments on rats have shown that a strong signal can generate a sound pressure of 120 decibels, or approximately the level near a jet engine at takeoff. Obviously such a beam could cause humans severe pain and prevent all voice communication. That the same effect can be used more subtly was demonstrated in 1973 by Dr. Joseph C. Sharp of the Walter Reed Army Institute of Research. Sharp, serving as a test subject himself, heard and understood spoken words delivered to him in an echo-free isolation chamber via a pulsed-microwave audiogram (an analog of the words' sound vibrations) beamed into his brain. Such a device has obvious applications in covert operations designed to drive a target crazy with "voices" or deliver undetectable instructions to a programmed assassin."

Dr. Becker, in a telephone conversation in March 2002, mentioned that he has been contacted by many victims of Mind Control over the past several years. He was adamant that the only way to find out what may be going on with them is to conduct scientific experiments, such as this one.

Also,  
May 15, 2001  
New York Times

### An Audio Spotlight Creates a Personal Wall of Sound

By JENNIFER 8. LEE

A person hears a voice in her ear, turns around and sees nobody there. No one else has heard it. Or she hears footsteps in a room, the product of an invisible presence. Is her mind playing tricks on her? Or is it a jokester, F. Joseph Pompei? A 28-year-old graduate student who is part scientist and part showman, Mr. Pompei has invented a device that projects a discrete beam of sound in much the same way a spotlight projects a beam of light.

The audio spotlight, as Mr. Pompei has dubbed it, emits a column of sound enveloped by silence, the way the glow of a spotlight is enveloped by darkness. Someone standing inside the beam emitted from his flat black disk hears the sound loud and clear. Outside the beam one hears silence or, if there are surfaces nearby, faint murmurs from the reflected sound waves. The beams can also bounce off walls to create an impression of the source of the sound. Companies are already dreaming up commercial applications for the beam. Supermarkets and retail stores may beam product enticements at customers. Vending machines may soon talk as people pass by. Dance clubs could divide up a single room into different music zones. Daimler Chrysler is looking into installing sound beams in a truck so that passengers can listen to their own music. The military could use it to confuse enemy troops. American Technology Corporation, a San Diego-based company that makes a similar product, has already sent out evaluations to military contractors, consumer electronic manufacturers and entertainment companies. It has signed a deal with the shipbuilder Bath Iron Works to install the sound beams on the deck of a new Aegis-class Navy destroyer as a optional substitute for radio operators' headsets. As for consumers, Terry Conrad, president of ATC, estimates they will start being hit by sound beams within two years.

Now sound can be personal without any apparatus shielding our ears. Mr. Pompei gets letters and e-mail messages from around the world from people convinced that his audio spotlight is being used on them as a mind control device. People have written Mr. Pompei asking for devices to shield them from the audio spotlight's insidious mind control uses. The sound, reportedly, seems like it is in the person's head.

(See [www.holosonics.com](http://www.holosonics.com))

There is ample evidence from the literature that the military and other organizations and researchers have developed and demonstrated technologies to induce voices in peoples heads. The existence of such technologies provides a rationale for conducting scientific experiments such as this one.

## Hypothesis

The hypothesis that CAHRA wanted to test was that the voices are produced by technological means, and are not the result of mental illness on the part of the victims. The experiment was not designed to test for mental illness. The resources available did not include the ability to detect radio carrier waves that may have been used to target the victims. This experiment was restricted to only the recording of acoustic auditory sound waves near the victims' head.

## Recording Environment and Equipment

Initially, a Faraday Cage was to be available; however, at the last minute it was not, so four spaces were used in an office building in San Francisco. One space was a sound proofed room, another was an open area, the third was an empty office suite, and the fourth was a quiet space (no air conditioning ducts) in a storage area.

Equipment available included the Blue Mouse microphone, two small lapel microphones that were fitted into the Stanton high quality earphones, two microphone preamps, a high quality digital audio tape recorder, an analog tape recorder, the commercially available Tri-field Meter, and a boom box for analog playback. Several trials in the sound proofed room yielded no results, so that space was abandoned.

## Equipment Specifications

### Microphones

Blue Mouse Microphone ([www.bluemic.com](http://www.bluemic.com))

- type: pressure gradient cardioid with 6 micron mylar film diaphragm sputtered with gold
- frequency response: 20-20KHz +/-1db
- S/N: 87db
- sensitivity at 1KHz into 1Kohm: 21mv/Pa
- dynamic range: 96db
- maximum SPL for THD of 0.5%: 134db
- enhancement: parabolic reflector with the BM mounted at the focal point.

### Lapel Microphones

- Unknown specifications

### Microphone Pre-amps

Event Electronics model EMP-1 ([www.eventl.com](http://www.eventl.com))

- type: balanced differential with common mode rejection filter
- frequency response: 20-20KHz +/-0.1db (-3db at 122 KHz)
- EIN: -129dBV
- settings: include low pass filter in/out, phase reversal switch, and gain control from 0 to 60db

### DAT Recorder

TASCAM DA-45HR

- type: 24 bit
- frequency response: 20-20KHz +/-0.5db
- S/N: 112db
- dynamic range: 113db
- THD at 1KHz: <0.002%
- channel separation: >95db at 1KHz
- tape: Sony R-120

Stanton Earphones, boom box, and analog tape recorder

- Unknown specifications

## CASE HISTORIES

### Subject A

Subject A is a 35 year old male from Philadelphia, PA. He has a college degree in Graphic Design and works for a publishing company. Subject states that he first started noticing pains in the back of his neck and in the region of his heart in April 1993 while a student in London, England. After returning to the US, voice transmissions began about August 1993. Subject

reports that in addition to the audio, he experiences various forms of torture. Subject reports traveling between the US and China and Russia. The voices follow him no matter where he goes.

#### Subject B

Subject B is a 46 year old male from a military family. Subject graduated high school and attended college, but did not matriculate. Subject spent 18 years in construction, and is a motorcycle mechanic. He was co-owner of a Doberman breeding and training business. Subject began hearing voices about 1993.

#### Subject C

Subject C is a female and mother of two, residing in the Midwest. Subject began hearing voices as 'whispers', saying things like, "She hears us." The voices seemed to be coming from just behind and above her head.

#### Subject D

Subject D is a female, approximately 40 years old with a college degree in Law. Subject reported she started hearing voices in 1988.

#### Subject E

Subject E is a communications expert with a solid background in work with various agencies. He started hearing voices about three years ago. Subject has been located in CA since before the onset of the voices.

#### Protocols

Equipment configurations for various recording setups are shown below as figures 1 through 3. Also Photos 1 through 5 shows the equipment as set up to record data in the vacant office suite use for most of the runs. Photo 1 shows the Blue Mouse microphone mounted at the focal point of a parabolic reflector. Photo 2 shows the headphones with ear microphones in place. Photo 3 shows the pre-amps, DAT, and boom box. Photo 4 shows an over-all view of the equipment setup. Photo 5 shows the equipment setup with one of the subjects in the approximate position used to record most of the data.

The tape counter on the DAT was used to determine the length of each run and to provide fiducial marks necessary to return to the beginning of each run to listen to the results.

Location of each set of runs is as noted in the section "The Trials". The equipment operator, myself, and a PhD psychologist were the only persons allowed in the rooms when recordings were being made, except for some recordings made in the open area late at night, when one other person was allowed to watch. The purpose of the psychologist was to be a witness and to offer expert suggestions. Also, he was familiar with the equipment and had been present when the original recordings of the voices in the equipment operator's head were made. The equipment was jointly owned by the operator and the psychologist.



Each subject presented a different modality for their experiences with the voices, so an absolutely rigid set of protocols covering all the subjects in the exact same way was not possible; however, the recording techniques varied only within the established equipment configurations as shown in the figures, and the placement of the Blue Mouse Microphone.

## THE TRIALS

All runs for Subject A were made in the vacant office suite.

The first two runs for Subject B were made in the office suite, the next four in the quiet space, and the balance were made in the open area. These were conducted late at night and only those involved in the experiment were in the building.

All runs for Subject C were conducted in the office suite.

The first two runs for Subject D were conducted in the office suite. The final six runs were conducted in the quiet space.

The first four runs for Subject E were conducted in the quiet space. The final five runs were conducted in the office suite.

## EXPERIMENTAL SET UP

There was a lapel microphone in each ear of the Stanton headset. There were only two channels available on the DAT recorder, even though each microphone pre-amplifier had two inputs and two outputs possible. Thus, either both ear microphones or one ear microphone and the Blue Mouse or the Blue Mouse in binaural mode could be recorded simultaneously. See figures 1,2, and 3 for the various configurations. The earphones were selected because of their sensitivity, wide bandwidth, and the large earpieces that completely covered the ears with a large rubber ring. The cables for the ear microphones were secured to the rubber rings with electrical tape, while the microphones themselves dangled into the ear cavity of the headset, about midway.

The pre-amp had a phase reversal switch and a 24Hz roll-off filter switch. Unless otherwise noted in the section on the Sessions and Runs, the roll-off filter was not employed, and the phase of the input signal was not changed.

The DAT recorder had the capability of tape marking in order to return to a particular spot; however, it was noted that the marking was approximate, so the marker numbers are not included here, even though they will be used to return to specific areas of the tapes for further analyses. The DAT had both balanced (XLR) and unbalanced (1/4") inputs. XLR connectors were used exclusively, even though the output from the lapel microphones employed a 1/4" to XLR adapter. The DAT recorder could record in 16 or 24 bit format. 16 bit was used throughout the sessions, because 24 bit recording mode reduced the recording time per tape by one half, and there were other considerations having to do with the recorder having been set up (switches, buttons, etc.) to successfully record the voices in a previous subject's head.

A good quality 'boom box' was used to listen to the recordings as they were made. Actually, a less expensive tape player was better in some respects, because it limited the frequency bandwidth of the sounds, eliminating some of the very low and very high ambient noises.

However, the reason for using the higher quality unit was that it had a 5 band equalizer built into it. Many cheap portable players also have some equalization. An alternative, even better arrangement would be to use the multi-band equalizers found in most component stereo systems. This allows for the filtering of various noises on the recording and thus, bringing out the voices more clearly.

Note that the Blue Mouse (Figures 1,2,and 3) fed into the DAT recorder and was COMBINED with the ear microphone pick-up via a feedback loop (BM to DAT, DAT output to headphones, ear microphones to DAT, combination to headphones).

The Blue Mouse was mounted at the focal point of a parabolic reflector in order to enhance its collection of subtle sounds.

One configuration that was not used was to place a microphone directly touching the subject's skull. It is possible that the induction of voices into heads will resonate the skull and this can be picked up when there is no audio in the room or in the subject's ears that would be picked up by the scheme employed in this experiment.

Note: all microphones have a preamp between them and the DAT and/or analog player/recorder. The analog playback was used to listen to each recording after it was put onto the DAT. It was necessary to unplug the analog player before each DAT recording run, because audio feedback would be produced due to the feedback arrangement between the microphones and the earphones.

Figure 1

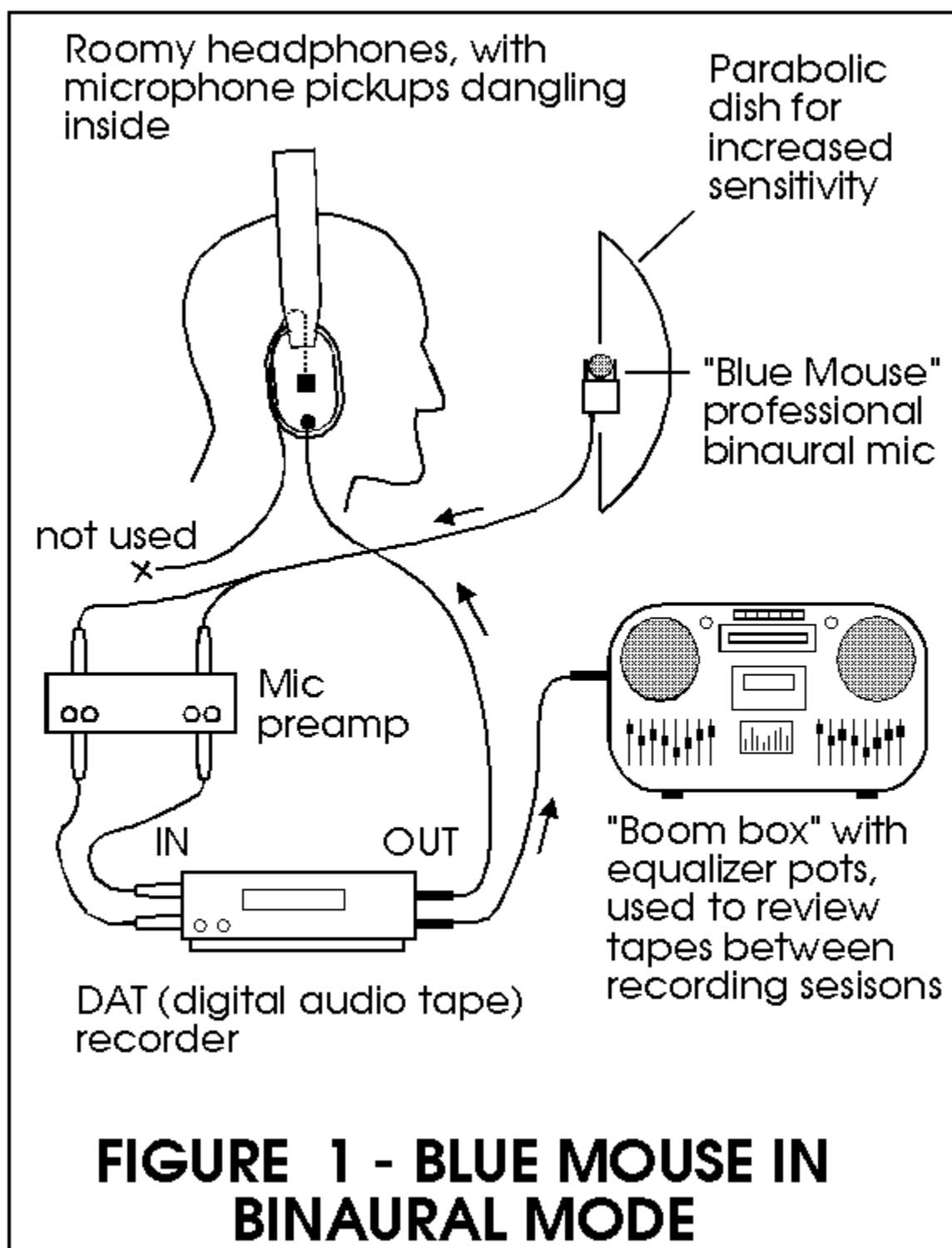


Figure 2

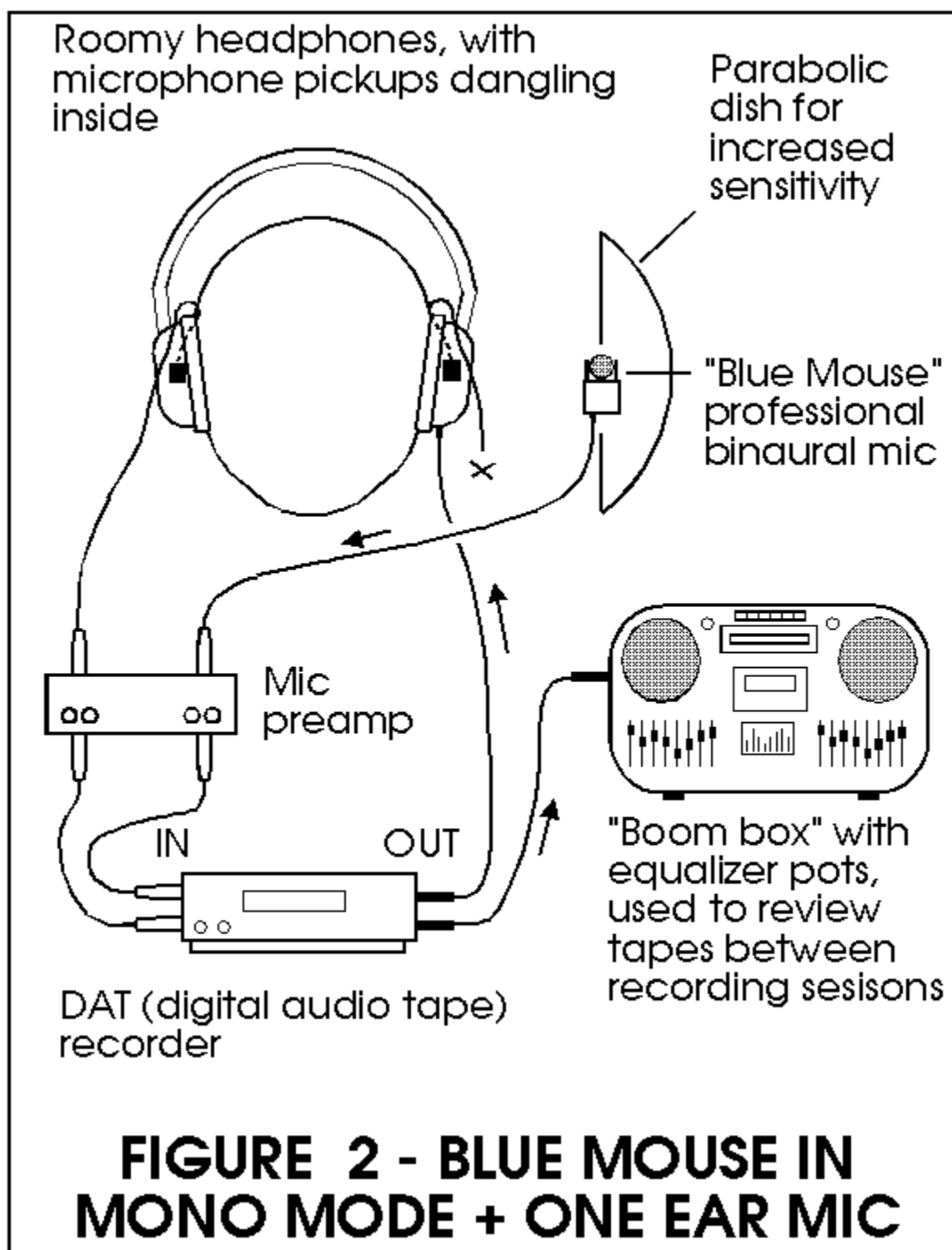
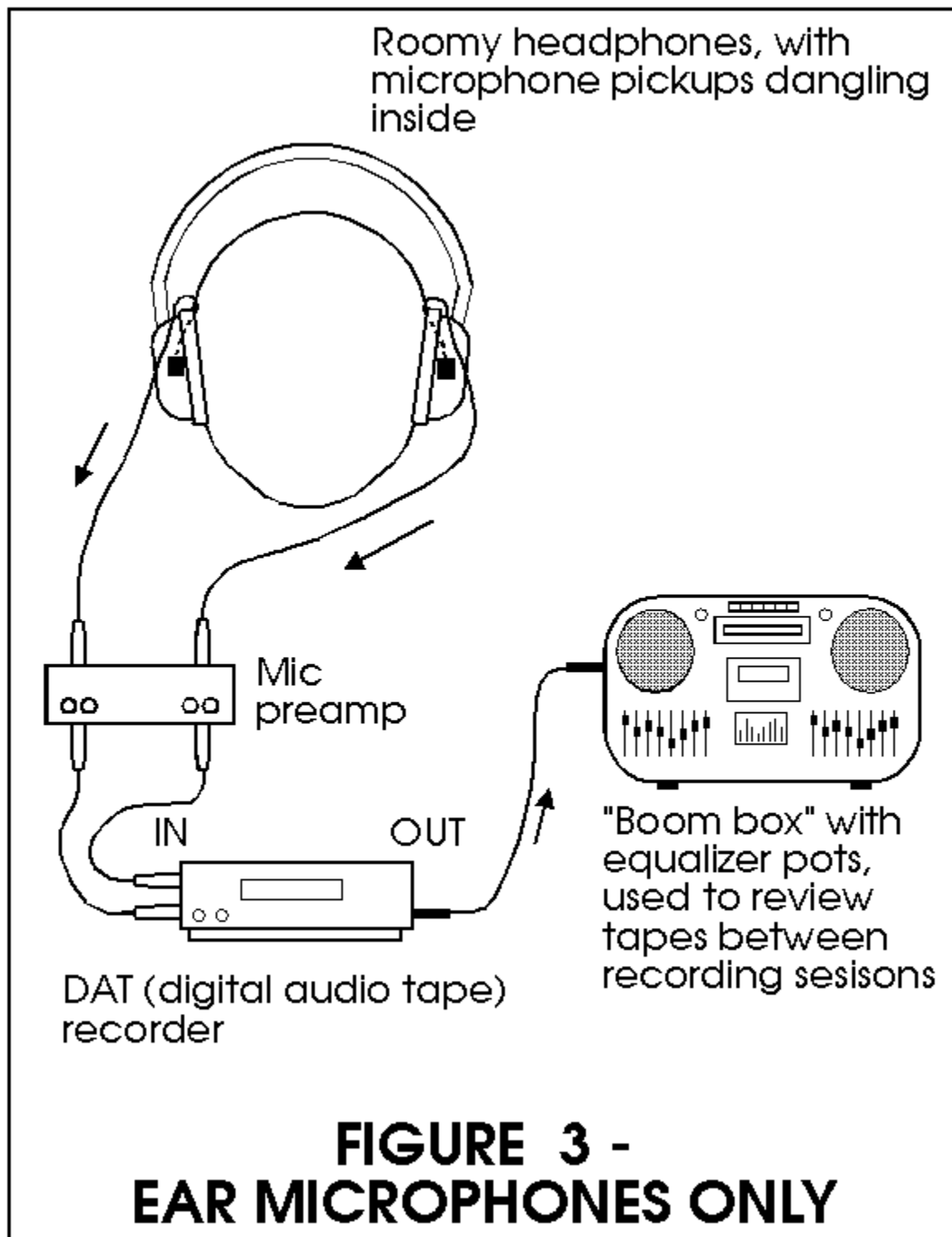
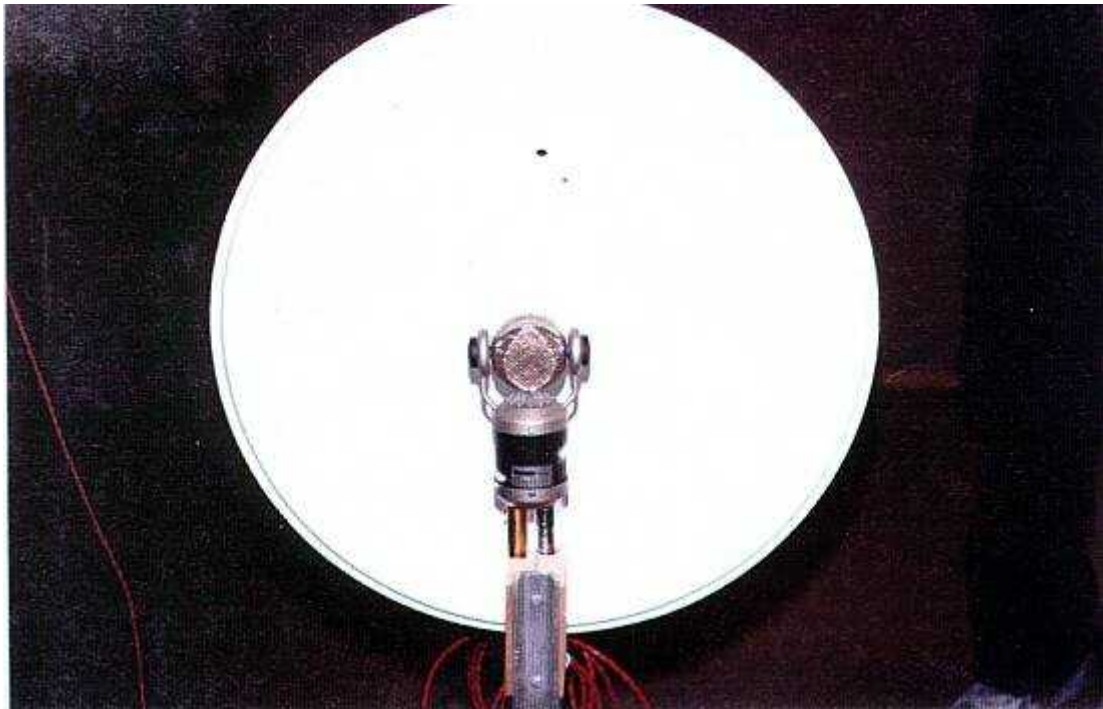


Figure 3



Blue Mouse mounted at the focal point of the parabolic reflector



Headphones with the ear microphone in place

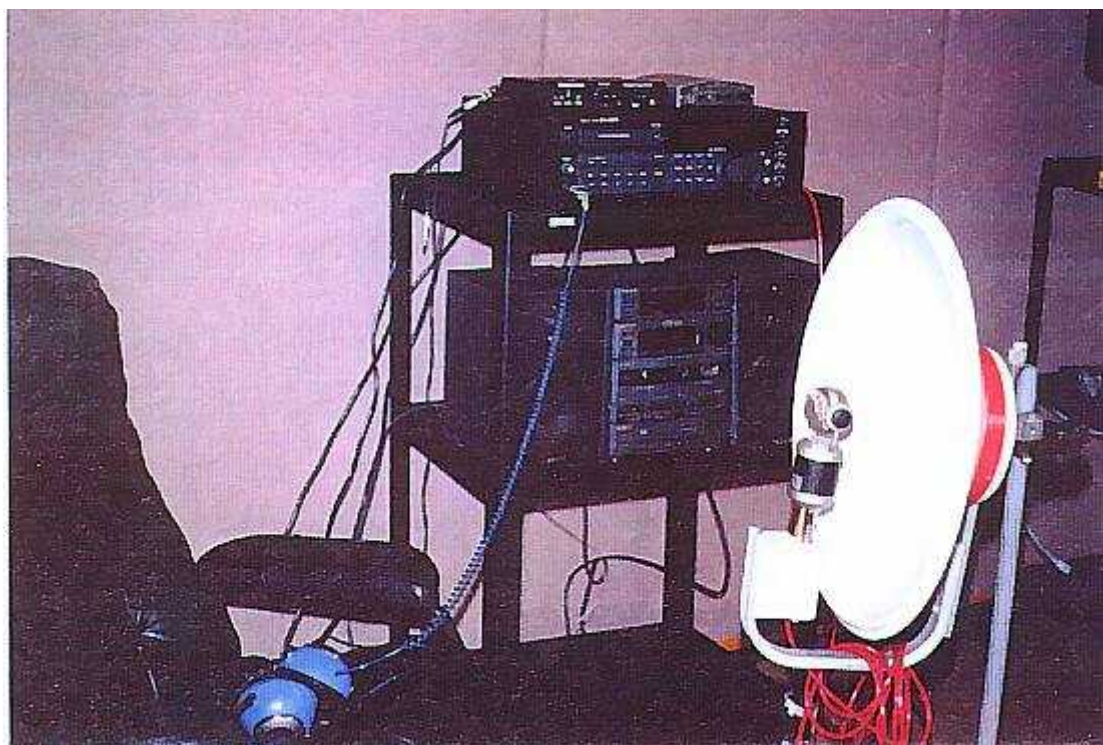


Pre-amps, DAT, and boom box





Over-all view of the equipment setup



Equipment with a subject seated approximately the distance from the microphone we used to make the recordings



## SYNOPSIS OF SESSIONS AND RUNS

All subjects were placed in a sound-proofed room and asked if the voices were louder, the same, or muffled. All reported that the voices were the same, muffled, or had vanished; therefore all runs were conducted in one or more of the three non-sound proofed spaces provided to us.

All subjects reported that the voices were active during their session. A sound check (control run) was conducted prior to the commencement of the sessions. Unless otherwise noted, the Blue Mouse (BM) was positioned approximately 3 feet from the front of the subject's head. The only enhancement of the tapes possible with the equipment we had was to play the DAT recordings through the Boom Box with its equalizer set to reduce ambient noise, and boost the gain. The new analog tape recorded on the Boom Box was louder with less noise than the original. This was how Fred Sicher processed his tapes.

### Subject A:

After every communication from the voices, the subject would say 'stop'. The DAT was run back to the beginning of the run and played to determine content. Subject reported that the voices were louder than they had ever been. Subject reported no unusual sounds other than the normal ambient sounds in the room, except for an occasional, but infrequent, 'popping' noise. Subject reported that sometimes the voices would take control of his vocal chords and vibrate them to approximate the words he was hearing. (Note: other victims have claimed the same thing. This may be a rather common occurrence for many of them). Therefore, careful visual monitoring of subject's throat and mouth was conducted during every run. During some runs, the subject's thyroid glands seemed to be moving; however, subject's Adam's Apple never moved and his mouth was always closed. It is impossible to enunciate words with the mouth closed. Subject reported that the voices were sometimes in his head and sometimes external. In general, he said, there was no difference in quality between indoors and outdoors. Subject stated that he had had MRI's and EEG's-all were normal. Twenty one runs were conducted



during Subject A's session. Subject reported that there were more than one 'individual' contacting him. Details are appended.

Subject B:

Twelve runs were conducted on Subject B. The details are appended. Subject reported that the voices tended to be external to his head, mostly above and in binaural. Subject said that on other occasions, the voices would sometimes tell him to commit suicide, or that they were his guardian angels, or that they were aliens.

Subject C:

Subject C reported that the voices are sometimes in the air and could be heard by others. She said that this was confirmed by the fact that people would respond to them, although sometimes people would think that she had uttered the words and would respond to her.

One difficulty in recording this subject was that she had difficulty breathing and the BM picked up the sounds which tended to mask any subtle sounds that might have been present. The 11 runs conducted with Subject C are appended in detail.

Subject D:

This subject reported that the voices communicated to her mostly in whispers at the beginning of the runs (but the voices got louder later on), and that occasionally they emit sounds rather than words. The details of the 8 runs conducted with this subject are appended.

Subject E:

In addition to hearing voices, Subject E also reported seeing 3D holographic images. He viewed the contacts as a mixture of "pain and pleasure." The 9 runs conducted on Subject E are detailed in the Appendix.

## **APPENDIX-DETAILS OF RUNS**

Subject A:

Runs were of varying length, but seldom ran more than one minute. The report from the subject about what the voices were telling him is in quotation marks. Word-like sounds appeared on the DAT, unless otherwise noted.

Run 1: "Don't say anything to [deleted]".

Run 2: "Ok, now we will talk about Carol Sterling's murder."

Run 3: "We'll talk about racism in the program."

Run 4: "fuck you."

Run 5: The BM was turned off, and both lapel microphones only, were used (in the earphones). "Why aren't you taping this, stupid ass?" (There was no audible sound on the DAT).

Run 6: Set-up the same as 5. "Ok, let's talk about the murder we committed." (Nothing on the DAT).

Run 7: Set-up the same as 5 and 6. "Fuck you, fuck you, it's not working now."

Run 8: BM only, no ear microphones enabled. "Fred Sicher is an idiot and he is stupid."

Run 9: BM only. "This is for freedom, this is for U.S. National security."

Run 10: BM + one ear microphone. "Ah hah!, some of these people suck. We are from Maryland." (there was no throat sound in the room; however, sounds appeared on the DAT).

Run 11: BM + one ear microphone. "Fred, you're an idiot."

Run 12: BM only, in binaural mode. "Turn the microphone off, it's not working."

Run 13: BM only, in binaural mode, and phase reversed on the preamp. Nothing.

Run 14: BM pointed away from subject. Nothing.

Run 15: Recorded with subject out of the room. Nothing.

Run 16: BM pointed toward the ceiling. Nothing. Subject in room.

Run 17: BM about one inch from subject's right ear. Nothing.

Run 18: BM about one inch from subject's left ear. "Aren't you?" This recorded on the DAT as a sound that could be interpreted as 'aren't you'.

Run 19: BM about 4 inches from the back of subject's head. "This is the U.S. DOD, we get orders from the Pentagon." Faint words appeared on the DAT.

Run 20: BM pointed toward the window. Subject dormant. Nothing but ambient sounds on the DAT.

Run 21: BM + ear microphone. BM about one foot from subject's head. Nothing.

Subject B:

Run 1: (we told the subject this was a sound check; however, we were in a record mode, hoping to 'trick' the voices into being louder). BM + one ear microphone. Nothing.

Run 2: "They are torturing him." Nothing on the DAT.

Run 3: ear microphone + BM. Nothing

Run 4: This run and runs 4 through 6 were conducted in an interior quiet room, but not sound-proofed. The BM, in binaural mode, was placed near the back of subject's head. There was no ambient noise on the DAT. Very faint sounds, like almost inaudible whispers seemed to be on the DAT.

Run 5: Right ear microphone only. Nothing.

Run 6: BM only in binaural mode. Nothing significant.

Run 7: BM + one ear microphone. Subject reported tinnitus. Maybe some sound on the DAT, but extremely low level.

Run 8: Right ear microphone only. Subject still reporting tinnitus. Nothing on the DAT.

Run 9: BM with phase reversed on the pre-amp. This run lasted about two minutes. Nothing.

Run 10: BM, same as 8. This run lasted about 3 minutes. Nothing.

Run 11: BM in binaural mode. Subject and researchers engaged in chit-chat and suddenly turned on the recorder and let it run about 4 minutes. Nothing on the DAT.

Run 12: BM in binaural mode. Subject and researchers engaged in chit-chat and at some point the recorder was turned on for about 3 minutes. Nothing unusual on the DAT.

Subject C:

This subject had difficulty breathing, making recording difficult. However, she wore hearing aids in both ears, affording us the opportunity to record with and without them in place.

Run 1: this was to check the sound level with the hearing aids in place. The subject's heavy breathing was the only evident sound on the DAT. The BM + ear microphone was used.

Run 2: ear microphone only, with hearing aids in place. Nothing apparent on the DAT.

Run 3: ear microphone only, without hearing aids in place. Something like a whisper was recorded on the DAT.

Run 4: ear microphone only, without hearing aids in place. Very faint sounds on the DAT.

Run 5: ear microphone only, without hearing aids in place. Some dolphin-like sounds (squeaks, whistles) were on the DAT. It was not known if these were wheezes from the subject or not.

Run 6: BM + ear microphone. Without hearing aids. A very strange sound appeared on the DAT, but its source and content was unknown.

Run 7: BM + ear microphone. Without hearing aids. A tinnitus-like tone appeared on the DAT.

Run 8: set up like 7. Without hearing aids. Nothing

Run 9: BM + ear microphone with phase reversed on the pre-amp. With hearing aids in place. Nothing.

Run 10: BM only. Without hearing aids. Nothing.

Run 11: BM only. Without hearing aids. Phase reversed. Nothing.

Subject D:

Subject reported that her voices communicated in whispers, but that the words were clear to her. This was unusual, because they normally are loud. What subject reports she heard is in quotations.

Run 1: ear microphone + BM. A 'chirp' appeared on the DAT that was not heard in the room.

Run 2: BM + earphone, with low pass filter enabled on pre-amp (rolloff beginning at 24 Hz), because an unusual amount of low frequency building noise was being recorded. "How come it's hard to hear?" Nothing was apparent on the DAT, perhaps due to the large amount of rumble that the filter failed to reduce.

Run 3: ear microphone only. Nothing. This run and all remaining runs were conducted in the quiet space.

Run 4: BM only. Nothing.

Run 5: BM only. "They aren't doing it the same way."

Run 6: BM + ear microphone. BM aimed at back of subject's head. Something was recorded on the DAT that sounded like a faint radio in the background.

Run 7: Same set up as 6. Nothing.

Run 8: ear microphones only. Nothing except a chirp that sounded like 'tsk'. Subject said she recognized the sound and would like it enhanced and a tape given to her of the sound. Researcher agreed.

Subject E:

The first 4 runs were made in the quiet room. The balance were made in the original space where most of the recordings took place. Voices reported by the subject are in quotations.

Run 1: ear microphones only. Phase reversed. "Do you want to go home?" Nothing audible appeared on the DAT.

Run 2: ear microphones only. Subject reported that when he reads, the voices are usually louder. Subject read text during the run. "Why don't we stop.....?" Nothing definitive on the DAT.

Run 3: ear microphone + BM. Nothing.

Run 4: same set up as 3, but with BM aimed at the back of subject's head. Subject reported hearing something, but could not make it out. Nothing on the DAT.

Run 5: BM + ear microphone. Subject turned a magnetic field counteractor on. There was lots of ambient noise during this run. Near the end, a strange sound appeared on the DAT that was not apparent in the room during the run.

Run 6: BM only. Counteractor on. A voice appeared on the DAT that was not audible in the room; however, it was very faint and could not be interpreted.

Run 7: BM only, with counteractor off. Significant noise from another room overwhelmed the subtle information that may have been present during this run.

Run 8: BM only, with counteractor off. Nothing.

Run 9: BM + ear microphone. Low frequency hum that had been present for most of the runs was gone. "I don't care." Anything on the DAT was at such a low level as to be inconclusive.

## **CONCLUSIONS**

The hope was that in one day and with five subjects who hear voices in their heads, we would get a similar recording to one whose voices are clear enough to make out. However, that recording took several months to obtain.

This experiment, although unsuccessful in obtaining a similar recording, did accomplish several things, including the exercise of the equipment in additional modes, the use of multiple subjects with various presentations of harassment, and data that is not conclusive (concerning the testing of the hypothesis) but that is valuable. The collected data has anomalous content; but not enough to warrant firm evidence that a technology was being used. The scope of this experiment was limited by funds and other considerations; however, it will be used as a basis for further work (see Recommendations). Further enhancement of the recordings may yield meaningful results; however, this has not been accomplished.

Although the data obtained by this experiment does not conclusively prove the hypothesis, it does not rule out a technical basis for the claim that the subjects are being subjected to some sort of mind control technology. We were faced with the dilemma of having heard anomalous sounds in the room that did not appear on the tape with sufficient intensity for us to definitely identify them as voices, even though the subjects could understand what the voices were saying. All we could do was use a graphic equalizer to decrease the amount of repetitive ambient background noise (fans, etc.) and amplify the results. We did not have access to expensive racks of equipment as used by the FBI and other government agencies that can pick a faint signal out of noise and make sense of it.

## **RECOMMENDATIONS**

Based on the results obtained in this experiment, further research and testing is warranted.

Variations on this experiment (such as including equipment to monitor high frequency and extremely low frequency carrier signals) can be thought of by anyone reading this. Data has been sent for comment to an MD at the Detroit Imaging Institute. An improved version of this

experiment, including direct skull recordings, will be proposed as a CAHRA Proposal, in process. It will include the further enhancement of the existing data in an attempt to provide a basis for further recording.

#### ALTERNATIVES FOR THOSE WISHING TO TRY SIMILAR EXPERIMENTS

For those wishing to replicate the experiment, the lapel microphones can be purchased for about \$20 each at Radio Shack, and any high quality set of headphones can be used PROVIDED they completely cover the entire ear with a rubber ring (in order to seal out extraneous ambient noise and seal in anything the ear microphones may be picking up from the subject's ears).

The pre-amp cost about \$250; however, good quality preamps can be obtained for about \$100 designed for use in high-powered car stereos. This may be unhandy, because they are mostly powered by the car battery. Any high-gain, low distortion pre-amp can be used, and should cost around \$125 for 115v wall current power and no frills.

All DAT recorders are expensive, and can be found many places from vendors on the Internet. Perhaps Circuit City carries them, also. The one used in this experiment cost \$2500; however, a decent one (maybe used) may cost \$1000 or less. For someone familiar with computers, it should be possible to (with the appropriate software) use it to make digital recordings directly on CD ROMs. Otherwise, even a good analog recorder could be used to gather data. The beauty of a DAT recorder is the complete absence of noise. This enables the recording to be amplified after it is made without increasing analog tape hiss.

The Blue Mouse costs about \$2000; however, a reasonably good, but much less sensitive directional microphone can be obtained for about \$100 and up.

The frame work to hold the Blue Mouse was hand made and not difficult to do; however, the exact placement of the reflector is critical and should be done by professionals. Cost: about \$50 for the dish, and \$50 for set up. A few dollars for the materials to make a stand. See photograph for details.

The total cost to assemble a less sensitive set of recording equipment, but one that may be suitable for capturing sounds would be about \$475 plus a DAT recorder (which probably could be rented for about \$25/day or less). A good quality analog recorder and a multi-band equalizer could be used instead of the DAT recorder; however, the quality of the recordings will be diminished.

#### BIO OF PRINCIPAL INVESTIGATOR

Eldon Byrd is a Medical Engineer with an MS from The George Washington University. He was a POLARIS submarine expert for industry, and held various positions in the US Government, including Strategic Systems Analyst, Operations Research Analyst, Cryogenic Engineer, Head of the Department of Defense Environmental Projects Office, Project Manager for the Navy's Metal Matrix Composites Program, and Project Manager of the Marine Corps Non-Lethal Electromagnetic Weapons Project. His contractors for this project included Drs. Ross Adey, Michael Persinger, and Robert Beck.

He is considered to be an expert in the biological effects of extremely low frequency magnetic fields.

He was the technical consultant for the book "Maze", by Larry Collins, and was directly involved in the evaluation of Igor Smirnov's "Psychodiagnosis and Psychocorrection" technique while Smirnov was in the US.

Original signed, Eldon A. Byrd August 25, 2002

<http://www.raven1.net/cahratec.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

CAHRA'S POSITION ON THE TECHNOLOGY CAUSING VICTIM'S SYMPTOMS

Note: CAHRA has changed its name to Mind Justice

Cheryl Welsh, Director  
June 20, 2002

Very sophisticated, classified electronic warfare and psychological operations intelligence weapons technology can target every nerve of the body with scientific precision. So called "mind control" weapons have been compared to the atomic bomb in their effect on the human nervous system, especially the brain. See the Mind Justice website for numerous citations:

<http://mindjustice-org>

Any countermeasures or attempts to document the effects by targeted victims would have the best chance of success by professionals with military electronic signals intelligence. Please note that UFOs, psychic phenomena and mental illness are the major cover stories used in the illegal testing and use of these weapons. Therefore CAHRA has no position on psychic phenomena, UFO theories or mental illness because they detract from the goals of CAHRA and are impossible to prove scientifically.



<http://www.raven1.net/cambspch.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

[Site Index Page](#)

## Speech to Cambridge MA City Council

by Roy Bercaw

From: "Roy Bercaw"  
To: roybercaw@hotmail.com  
Subject: speech to Cambridge City Council  
Date sent: Mon, 14 Dec 1998 22:32:34 EST

Though their rules allow ten minutes to each citizen, on Monday, Dec. 14, 1998 when I spoke Cambridge Mayor Duehay limited each of us to four minutes. I had prepared 7 minutes so even though I omitted some I was unable to finish what I prepared.

Most of those who spoke were interested in a parcel of land being used for a public garden. I wondered what I was doing there.

There were some audible gasps as I spoke in response to what I said. Here is what I said.

\* \* \* \* \*

My concerns are experimentation on human subjects without informed consent, and the denial of access to law enforcement authorities to get relief from this illegal activity. The right to access is a part of the First Amendment. Some people believe that the first duty of government is to protect its people. If it fails at this, it fails at everything.

Experimental drugs and high tech devices are being tested on human subjects. The devices are prohibited under the Massachusetts General Laws Chapter 140 Section 131-J.

50 years after the fact, MIT's President announced \$100 million compensation for disabled students of the Fernald School in Waltham who were used for illegal radiation experiments from 1944 to 1974. He said, "The researchers believe they did no wrong." Neither did the Nazi doctors who experimented on concentration camp prisoners. (Omitted: Seven of the Nazi doctors were hanged.) After 65 years of human experimentation abuses in this country, (Omitted: it is clear that) money damages are no deterrent.

Pulsed microwaves and electromagnetic radiation devices to influence human behavior were developed for military purposes. Called non lethal, and less than lethal, they are banned under international law. But they are used on domestic populations and studied at Harvard and MIT.

According to a draft statement, in January, 1999 the European Parliament will issue a declaration urging governments to regulate and control these electronic devices developed by the Russians and the US government. (Omitted: Without a demonstration the International Committee of the Red Cross banned blinding laser weapons. This standard must be applied to microwaves and electromagnetic radiation.)

The July, 1998 issue of the "Bulletin of Atomic Scientists" reports complaints similar to mine. Behaviorist psychiatrists believe that use of pulsed microwaves is the "cutting edge" of therapy. I am told that students at Harvard's School of Government and Lesley College are being

trained in the use of these devices for experimentation.

No one knows the effects of microwaves on humans, but research shows that substantial exposure to pulsed ionized microwaves on the brains of rodents, creates lesions consistent with Parkinson's and Alzheimer's diseases, and cancer.

I never volunteered for any medical experiment. I am not under the care of any psychiatrist nor any psychologist; nor is there or has there ever been any court order to allow this experimentation or treatment without consent. Enrolling people in psychological programs without consent is a lucrative business. If you think that consent is not important, consider the issue of assisted suicide which is now performed on television.

I am denied access to government agencies to get relief from this problem. That is an issue for the Human Rights Commission. Section 2.76.120 subsection A of the Municipal Code of Cambridge states, "It is an unlawful practice for the City ... or any of its agencies, departments, subdivisions or employees, to discriminate against any person in the provision of services, facilities ... or other opportunities because of the ... disability ... of such persons." On Dec. 2, 1998 the Acting Director of the HRC Ms. Vale Delund told me they do not accept complaints against the city.

The "Boston Globe" series on human experimentation (November 15-18, 1998) focused on abuses in Cincinnati, Los Angeles, New York and Baltimore. But a great deal of experimentation is conducted in this area at MIT, Harvard, Mass General and McLean's Hospitals. According to a National Science Foundation report as of November 4, 1998, Harvard University receives more than \$230,000,000 to conduct research for the NSF alone.

Each week in the "Boston Phoenix" there are numerous solicitations for studies, also called experiments on humans. There are ads on the T, on radio stations and signs on bulletin boards. They offer to pay volunteers up to \$300 for risks which are seldom fully explained. The New York Post reported in April, 1998 about experiments on the poor population of New York City.

On Dec. 2, 1998 I filed a bill with the Massachusetts House of Representatives called the "Protection of Human Subjects in Experimentation Act." The academic community, the pharmaceutical industry and the medical profession desire to keep the laws relaxed as they are.

There are no penalties for non compliance with federal laws on human experimentation. Neither the Code of Federal Regulations nor the United States Code carry any penalties. They require informed consent, but if consent is not obtained there is no penalty. There are no related laws in the Commonwealth besides assault and constitutional violations.

New York, California, and Virginia have state laws on human experimentation. California codes carry penalties. That state also regulates behavior conditioning and experimentation on prisoners. Massachusetts does neither.

One might conclude that the technology used on civilians is not available in this state; that the gene pool in this area was cleansed of evil researchers, misguided doctors, dishonest leaders, mendacious academics and lawyers. Do you believe that?

I seek relief from the City Council due to the negative responses from city, state and federal officials. (Omitted: One of US Senator Kerry's aides tried to have me committed to a hospital. At US Senator Edward Kennedy's office they looked at me as if I had three heads. Supporters of US Rep. Joseph Kennedy not only ignored my complaints but joined in the harassment and the campaign to discredit me.)

(Omitted: Congressional protocol requires seeking relief from one's representative. The US House subcommittee which studies human experimentation laws refused to respond to my complaints without being

asked to do so by Rep. Kennedy. They demand "credible evidence.")

(Omitted: I spoke with aides of Congressman-elect Capuana outlining the years of abuse asking that they contact US Rep. Christopher Shays. Shays can order an investigation by the General Accounting Office for abuse, fraud, and waste of taxpayer funds for illegal experimentation.)

(Omitted: After I wrote to Richard Cole, the [Massachusetts] assistant attorney general for civil rights, a man chased me from the state McCormack office building. He said he was a state police officer but was unable to produce identification. What is ironic is that Mr. Cole is one of a group of attorneys who argued a Massachusetts case before the US Supreme Court making treatment without consent illegal, even for patients in a hospital.)

My letter to the City Council dated Dec. 10th details my inability to obtain relief from the Human Rights Commission, which has my complaints about city and state agencies. I called to and wrote to the US Attorney in Boston, Mr. Donald K. Stern. A paralegal, Ms. Mary Ann Casoli called me admitting that she knew nothing about [at this point I was cut off. The Mayor told me, "Mr. Bercaw, your time is up." He also mispronounced my name as Bersaw, and called me Ray when he introduced me. So the rest of this was not said] she knew nothing about human experimentation. I told her there are books about it. She said to me, "I don't have time to read books."

Slander is broadcast to cover up this activity. I was told that government files were erased and altered. Being disabled, and being shunned due to a disability is one thing. But the creators of the disability broadcast slander playing on pervasive prejudice.

The HRC has the authority under section 2.76.140 subsection B 2 of the municipal code to file any complaints "that relate to acts of discrimination" received, "with other government agencies" which are "under the jurisdiction of such agencies."

Section 2.76.150 subsection I 1 of the municipal code states that with a finding of an unlawful practice the HRC shall initiate a criminal complaint in a court of proper jurisdiction. The perpetrators enjoy protection from the very authorities who should be stopping the abuses. Pervasive discrimination against persons with disabilities allows this to continue. The issue of elitism applies here. Are academic researchers above the law?

Thank you for your time.

[I can appear again next week to finish up what I started. Permission to post with credit to any appropriate lists granted.]

Roy Bercaw

[Site Index Page](#)

<http://www.raven1.net/cameron.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

# **MKULTRA'S "Dr." Ewen Cameron** **Psychiatrist and Torturer**

## **Canadian Broadcasting Corporation's Documentary on "Fifth Estate", January 6, 1998**

**Transcription courtesy of the Mind Control Forum**  
**<http://www.mk.net/~mcf>**

---

[Raven1 SITE INDEX Page](#)

[Raven1 Cover/Monument Page](#)

[Previous Diary Entry Page](#)

---

Announcer:

Behind closed doors, human guinea pigs in shocking mind control experiments conducted by our government and the CIA.

Female victim:

I had no identity, I had no memory, I'd never existed in the world before.

Announcer:

The horrors of "the sleep room" -- next on "The Fifth Estate."

...Interlude...

Announcer:

Tonight!

Female victim:

The man whom I had thought cared about what happened to me, didn't give a damn. I was a fly. Just a fly.

Announcer:

Revisiting Canada's infamous "sleep room."

Female victim:

I was -- had to be toilet trained; I was a vegetable.

Announcer:

In the 1960s Dr. Ewen Cameron conducted CIA funded experiments on troubled Canadian patients he was meant to help.

Male victim:

It wasn't treatment for anything. It was out and out guinea pigs for brainwashing experiments.

Announcer:

A Fifth Estate investigation revealed how one Canadian government secretly supported these horrific experiments, and then another blocked the victims' fight for justice.

Male voice:

The Mulrooney government, in effect, stabbed its citizens in the back at every turn.

Announcer:

Linden MacIntyre [spelling?] with the real life victims of "the sleep room," and behind the scenes of a new CBC movie about this nightmare chapter in our history.

...Interlude...

Linden MacIntyre:

Welcome to the Fifth Estate. When Canadians first learned that CIA brainwashing experiments had been carried out on Canadians in Canada, with the knowledge of our government, it was a tremendous shock. As the Fifth Estate was first to report in 1984, the work that Dr. Ewen Cameron oversaw at his Montreal clinic was shocking. Now, the story of Cameron's experiments, and the victims' struggle for justice, have been made into a riveting movie, to be broadcast on CBC Television this Sunday and Monday nights. For the victims of the "sleep room," the horror has never really ended.

Even if you don't know the history of the Allen Memorial Institute in Montreal, it looks like a natural setting for a movie -- a horror movie, maybe.

...women's scream...

But then the truth of what happened to hundreds of psychiatric patients there a long time ago is a horror story.

Male voice:

O.K. So we're on route, guys. Peaceably on.

Linden MacIntyre:

And now, it has become a movie -- a dramatized account of a bleak chapter in the history of Canadian psychiatry, produced by a former Fifth Estate documentary maker, Bernard Zuckerman.

The central character in the movie is a world-renowned psychiatrist at the Allen in the early 60s. His name was Dr. Ewen Cameron.

Male voice:

It's the classic story of good turning to evil in its most simplistic terms. Dr. Cameron started off as someone who is probably one of the most enlightened psychiatrists in the country, but then something happened, and whatever happened, suddenly here is this enlightened doctor, this noble doctor, who begins doing more and more and more bizarre experiments on his patients to the point where he is destroying the minds of hundreds of people.

Male speaker [giving a speech - could be Franklin Roosevelt]:

These are the days, and ours are the occasions.

Linden MacIntyre:

Inspired by the exuberant post-war optimism and technology, Cameron thought he'd achieved a major scientific breakthrough -- how to repair a damaged human mind. The media rejoiced -- even coined a phrase which would become a tragically silly oxymoron: "beneficial brainwashing."

Linda McDonald was a young mother with five children under the age of five, when she started feeling low. Her family doctor knew just the man to make her better.

Linda McDonald:

I was tired, I was depressed, my back was hurting -- and so he said, to the children's father, why don't you go to Montreal and visit this Dr. Ewen Cameron, this famous man, who has all of these accolades, and have an assessment.

So we went. My medical file even says that I took my guitar with me; and that was the end of my life.

Within three weeks Dr. Cameron decided to call me an acute schizophrenic, and shipped me up to the "sleep room."

Linden MacIntyre:

How long did they put you to sleep for?

Linda McDonald:

I was in a coma for 86 days.

Linden MacIntyre:

Eighty-six days of unbroken sleep.

Linda McDonald:

Yeah. Total comatose state.

Linden MacIntyre:

The theory was simple: erase a disturbed mind and start all over again.

One of Dr. Cameron's colleagues at the time was Dr. Peter Roper.

Dr. Peter Roper:

The aim, I think, really, was to wipe out the patterns of thought and behavior which were detrimental to the patient which were sick, and replace them with healthy patterns of thought and behavior. I think this may have been -- uh -- stimulated by the effects of the -- uh -- American troops of the war in Korea, how they seem to have been brainwashed.

Linden MacIntyre:

The movie called "The Sleep Room" dramatizes one technique for brainwashing: extreme sessions of electroshock therapy, massive jolts of electricity three or four times a day for weeks. According to her hospital records, Linda McDonald had one-hundred of these treatments.

She entered hospital for what we can now guess was post-partem depression. Her records show the results of shock and radical drug therapy.

May 15th shows some confusion; June 3rd: "Knows her name, but that's about all." June 11th: "Doesn't know her name."

Linda McDonald:

I was -- had to be toilet trained. I was a vegetable. I had no identity, I had no memory; I had never existed in the world before. Like a baby. Just like a baby that has to be toilet trained.

Linden MacIntyre:

She eventually went home, her depression gone, and her entire previous life gone with it.

Linda McDonald:

This is -- this is one of the twins, in 62 before I went to the Allen, and this is the same one I think. I just look at the pictures and I know that is who they are, but I don't remember them as my children at all. I mean, I know that they came from my body -- um -- but, there's no -- that's all. I don't know, and that's because I was told that. So, these are my children.

Linden MacIntyre:

Robert Loguey [spelling?] was little more than a child himself when he was referred to Dr. Cameron. He was 18, he had a sore leg. His doctor thought it was all in his head, and sent him to the Allen. Like Linda McDonald, he went through a nightmare of shock therapy and drugs, including LSD.

Robert Loguey:

Well, I was given LSD about every second day and -- uh -- injected, and -- uh -- sometimes it was mixed with sodium amethal and other drugs.

Film-maker:

One on one, take two.

Linden MacIntyre:

Most of the drugs were experimental but seemed suitable for brainwashing or, as Cameron preferred to call it, de-patterning.

Then, during the long sleep, the patient would be forced to listen to subliminal messages that were supposed to print new, sometimes bizarre, thoughts on his blank mind.

Robert Loguey:

I was aware of the speaker under my pillow; I was aware of the words.

Linden MacIntyre:

Which were?



Robert Loguey:

"You killed your mother."

Linden MacIntyre:

"You killed your mother."

Robert Loguey:

Yeah.

Linden MacIntyre:

Who was alive and well.

Robert Loguey:

Who was alive and well. And, uh...

Linden MacIntyre:

Over and over again this voice is talking....

Robert Loguey:

Uh, well, like I say, it takes about two seconds to say that message, and this was going on for 23 days, and -- uh -- when I went home, after being there, when I went home my mother was there, and why was she there, and -- it didn't make any sense.

Linden MacIntyre:

So what was going on here? Dr. Ewen Cameron was at one point head of the World Psychiatric Association, and is still admired by some of his former colleagues. Dr. Peter Roper:

What is the possibility that we had a good, well-motivated man whose ego and ambition took charge of his professionalism and led him into some fairly dark places?

Dr. Peter Roper:

Well, I would put that chance as pretty slight. I think it's more likely that -- um -- if he'd been around to defend himself when this story came out, we'd have a perfectly different picture of it.

Linden MacIntyre:

What would he say? Put yourself in his shoes; what would he say?

Dr. Peter Roper:

Uh -- I think he'd say -- uh -- "look, I treated these patients to the best of my ability; I -- uh -- I didn't get all of them well, but most of them I got better than they were.

Movie excerpt, actor:

A travesty. I agree.

Linden MacIntyre:

But in the movie, Dr. Cameron will not come off so well.

Movie excerpt, actor:

They're your patients. Most of these people were discharged as cured.

Linden MacIntyre:

It accurately shows that many of his patients, inaccurately diagnosed as schizophrenics, were permanently damaged by his methods.

Movie excerpt: woman screaming.

Linden MacIntyre:

Eventually even Cameron had doubts about his experiments. He left the Allen in 1964, died of a heart attack three years later. By then, the hospital had quietly abandoned the experiments.

Movie excerpt, actor, angered:

So, these people had nothing. You can't just walk away from this, Cameron! It'll come back and it'll ruin you! You can't walk away!

Linden MacIntyre:

Nobody knows for sure exactly how many people doctor Cameron and his colleagues exposed to the program of chemical and electro-shock treatments they called de-patterning and psychic driving, a process which some experts have since called barbaric.

But many years would pass before there would be any public or official acknowledgment of what those damaged patients had been through. It would take a dramatic disclosure in the late 70s. But the Allen memorial had been part of a cold war program of brainwashing experiments, paid for in part by the CIA. Hidden among its most sensitive files were CIA records documenting a project called MKULTRA.

Between 1957 and 1961 a CIA front funneled about 62,000 dollars US for brainwashing research by Dr. Ewen Cameron.

The American media got the story first, but The Fifth Estate exposed the magnitude of the human tragedy.

Fifth Estate Announcer (historical):

Experimental drugs, including LSD, were administered to human guinea pigs. The patients were never told that their treatment was part of a CIA experiment.

Linden MacIntyre:

One of those patients was Velma Orlikow of Winnipeg. She'd been at the Allen in the late 50s for treatment of depression. She happened to be married to a member of parliament, David Orlikow of the NDP. She'd considered Dr. Cameron a near-saint. Now she was being told she'd been betrayed by him.

Velma Orlikow:

It was an awful feeling to realize, when I found this out, that the man whom I had thought cared about what happened to me didn't give a damn. I was a fly. Just a fly.

Linden MacIntyre:

First she felt hurt. Then she got angry, and decided to sue one of the most powerful institutions in the world, the CIA.

David Orlikow:

As a matter of fact, when she said she wanted to sue the CIA I said, "you're crazy, how a couple -- how can an ape[?] from Winnipeg sue the CIA?"

Linden MacIntyre:

But she did, along with eight other former patients -- a massive lawsuit that would consume many years and become an obsession for a distinguished American civil-liberties lawyer named Joseph Rauh].

Joseph Rauh:

Cameron, all he did was what the CIA was in effect asking him to do, and what he said he was going to do, and he did it.

Linden MacIntyre:

Rauh and a young assistant name James Turner knew they were up against a formidable opponent in the CIA, but they thought the odds would be evened a bit by help from a natural ally. They were in for a disappointment.

James Turner:

Well, we expected to have a very potent ally in the form of the Canadian government and, unfortunately, instead of helping their own citizens, because the Canadian government was worried about its possible liability, the Mulrooney government in effect stabbed its citizens in the back at every turn of the litigation.

Linden MacIntyre:

Ottawa actually helped suppress a key piece of information: evidence that CIA officials at the US embassy had actually apologized to the Canadian government when the CIA experiments were first revealed. Jim Turner is still flabbergasted.

James Turner:

You gotta understand how important these apologies and expressions of regret were. This is an admission. This is legally admissible in court because it is one of the parties of the litigation saying, "I did something wrong and I'm sorry I did it." That is prima facie evidence of negligence and of wrong-doing that goes a long, long way to bringing the case to a timely conclusion instead of the protracted ten years of litigation that we had.

Movie excerpt:

And action!

Mr. Mulrooney!

Linden MacIntyre:

The movie underscores the impact of Ottawa's refusal to give the lawyers details of the CIA apology. The lawyers eventually upped the ante. On The Fifth Estate.

Fifth Estate director (historical):

And action.

Announcer:

Tonight on The Fifth Estate, startling revelations about the activities of the CIA in Canada.

Linden MacIntyre:

With a publicity wave gathering momentum, and the strength of the victims' case becoming more apparent, the CIA caved in the day before the trial was to begin. They settled out-of-court for 750,000 dollars. At the time it was the

largest settlement the CIA had ever awarded, and it provides a dramatic finale for the movie.

Movie preview, actress:

Because we made them pay. They couldn't beat us! We won. Write that down, mister!

Linden MacIntyre:

Producer Bernard Zuckerman says, besides the financial terms, this was a major moral victory.

Bernard Zuckerman:

Here you've got nine "little" Canadian victims taking on probably the most powerful institution in America, the CIA, and, these "little" Canadians, they win -- they get the CIA to settle and give them money and, in effect, an apology saying, "what we did is wrong."

Linden MacIntyre:

The movie ends with a CIA settlement, but the story didn't end there. Troubling questions would persist, especially about the government of Canada.

So why was Ottawa so ambiguous when it came to helping some Canadian citizens get compensation from Washington for what they endured in a program that was inspired mostly by American Cold War fears?

Well, the answer was simple. The government of Canada was even more deeply involved in the Allen Memorial experiments than the Americans. Dr. Cameron's experiments were funded to the tune of half-a-million dollars by the Federal Department of Health and Welfare during the 50s, and the funding didn't stop then. They kicked in over 51,000 dollars after the CIA project ended in 1961, which was when a young, stressed-out mother named Linda McDonald became part of the Allen Memorial story.

When she discovered that her own government had been funding brainwashing experiments on her, she made a dramatic decision.

[To Linda McDonald] You decided to take on the government of Canada.

Linda McDonald:

Oh, sure. Well, hey, considering what I'd already been through, that was a snap! [Laughs.] You know, what else -- went on?

Linden MacIntyre:

It must have become obvious to you fairly quickly that you were ramming your head into a brick wall.

Linda McDonald:

Yes, yes. I'm stubborn too; it got to the point where every time, whether it was John Crosby or Reina Tishen [spelling?] or then the Honorable Ken Campbell, it got to be -- uh -- "you guys, we're gonna, we're gonna stay alive," and I said that to Brian Mulrooney too, "If you think I'm going away, you've got another thing coming. I'm not going to go away!" [Laughs.] I finally discovered...

Linden MacIntyre:

Linda McDonald would hound the federal government for four years before finally, in 1992, Ottawa grudgingly agreed to compensate her and some of Dr. Cameron's other victims 100,000 dollars each. In exchange, for signing away the right to sue the government or the hospital.

But it was an ambiguous victory. Ottawa refused to acknowledge any wrongdoing at the Allen, a conclusion backed up by a legal review of what happened there. The report, by a prominent progressive conservative lawyer, relied partly on expert advice from Dr. Frederick Grunberg [spelling?], one of Quebec's leading psychiatrists, who made two controversial assertions: the patients hadn't suffered irreparable harm, and that they had consented to the treatment.

Dr. Frederick Grunberg:

Well, when I went to -- uh -- the patient were admitted at -- uh -- the Allen Memorial Institute where patients were went in voluntarily. So, the sort of consent they gave is -- uh -- was sort of general consent to the hospital. So the consent that was given for surgery or any other procedure.

Linda McDonald:

Consent had nothing to do with it. Dr. Cameron did not describe the treatment; he did not clarify; he did not give any way shape or form, any kind of a hint what was going to happen. That's not consent, and, I don't even know whether he talked to me because I'll never remember anyway.

Linden MacIntyre:

Dr. Grunberg shares a widely-held view in his profession about the legacy of Dr. Ewen Cameron.

Dr. Frederick Grunberg:

I think he was a misguided man -- he worked on a sort of a very poor theoretical -- uh -- basis, and I think he was important -- uh -- considering, but I am convinced, still convinced, that -- uh -- he really wanted a therapeutic way

through the -- he had this motivation that he was going to break this -- uh -- terrible -- uh -- condition.

Linden MacIntyre:

You seem to be saying, "the things that Cameron did were awful, but he meant well, so we'll forgive him, and the victims, or patients, will have to live with it."

Dr. Frederick Grunberg:

It's not a question of forgiving -- the thing is, we put what he was doing in the perspective of his time, and a lot of awful things were going on.

Linden MacIntyre:

A lot of people are saying, considering the accepted practice and the science available at the time, this was an appropriate thing to do to you. What...

Robert Loguey[?]:

It wasn't treatment -- uh -- if that's what you're suggesting, it wasn't treatment for anything; not a toenail, or anything. It was out and out guinea pigs for brainwashing experiments. That's what it was.

Linden MacIntyre:

It's been more than 33 years since the Allen put an end to the practices initiated by its most notorious doctor. It has recovered its world-class reputation as a leader in the treatment of mental illness.

Dr. Peter Roper was dismissed from the Allen two years after Dr. Cameron left. One of the reasons: he insisted on following Dr. Cameron's technique.

Review how you strenuously -- to continue the de-patterning of your patients.

Dr. Peter Roper:

Well, I felt that I had a duty to my patients to give them the best possible treatment, and if there were some who were not responding to any other form of treatment the only thing left was de-patterning for them, then I felt that should be done.

Linden MacIntyre:

You sound -- you sound almost nostalgic for the 50s and 60s.

Dr. Peter Roper:

Oh no, it's not nostalgia; it's the question, I think, that bothers a lot of doctors that it's rather sad if they're prevented from having that treatment because of adherence to political or other reasons which have nothing to do with good medical practice.

Linden MacIntyre:

For Linda McDonald, good medical practice in 1963 turned an emotional crisis into a horror that would haunt a lifetime.

[Sound of a gathering.]

Female voice:

Here we are.

Linda McDonald:

It feels strange.

Linden MacIntyre:

This spring she returned to the Ottawa high school where she graduated in 1957.

Anne Highland:

Hi, Linda. I'm Anne Argue[?] Highland. How are you?

Linda McDonald:

Oh! Well, hi.

Anne Highland:

I was in the liars club; I don't know if you remember.

Linda McDonald:

I don't remember at all!

Anne Highland:

Oh, well that's normal.

Linda McDonald:

And all of these people -- we knew all of these people.

Linden MacIntyre:



She has no memory of this place, or those times, or even of who she was back then.

Linda McDonald:

Oh, here I am. Look at me! You did call me Lindy?

[Back to interview.]

I am who I am today. My family tells me that I am very much like the Linda that they knew when I was growing up: gregarious, always talking, laughing, singing, happy, positive person. I have no memory of that person; all I'm grateful for is that Cameron might have been able to wipe a memory but he couldn't wipe a spirit.

Announcer:

The Fifth Estate will return in a moment...

[End of Cameron segment.]

---

[Raven1 SITE INDEX Page](#)

[Raven1 Cover/Monument Page](#)

[Previous Diary Entry Page](#)

<http://www.raven1.net/campmbry.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

Date: Thu, 30 May 2002 20:13:42 -0700 (PDT)  
From: Kathy F  
To: Eleanor White

Eleanor,

Following one the urls below - <http://www.whatreallyhappened.com>  
I found this article on Military Biological Warfare Experiments on the mentally retarded in Texas. The actual url for this is <http://www.info.ars.com/joejoe.html>

Military Biological Warfare Experiment Kills Mental Patients

by Ed Hohmann

Joe Johnson, a former employee at the Austin State School in Austin, Texas, has revealed that military personnel based at the adjacent Camp Mabry have been apparently conducting biological warfare experiments on mentally retarded patients. Some of these experiments have resulted in death.

Mr. Johnson reported that on the night of January 5, 2001, five patients at the school died. Military personnel arrived and froze the bodies using liquid nitrogen. The bodies were then loaded into large white vans to take them to the morgue. However, instead of going to the morgue, Mr. Johnson observed that the vans drove across the street onto the adjacent military base, Camp Mabry.

Joe Johnson is the co-host of the Austin cable television show What's on Your Mind? He is a young black man with a reputation as a solid, reliable citizen, helping young people in his community to say off drugs and keep out of gangs.

On December 24, 2000, Mr. Johnson began working at the Austin State School. He discovered that military doctors and nurses at the school were conducting biological warfare experiments on patients there. According to Mr. Johnson, some of the biological warfare experiments are conducted in the infirmary. Guards are assigned to each patient in the infirmary in order to provide one-on-one supervision. Mr. Johnson also discovered that there are underground tunnels connecting the school to Camp Mabry. When he began asking questions about what was going on, efforts were initiated to get him fired.

On Wednesday evening, March 14, 2001, Mr. Johnson called in from his home to the Infowars television show, hosted by [Alex Jones](#). Alex has known Joe Johnson for several years and knows Joe to be a levelheaded person who would not make up wild stories. After hearing what Joe had to say about the biological warfare experiments, Alex closed his television show by telling Joe to get out of the house for his own safety and come down to the television station, where hopefully the following show would put him on the air so that he could tell his full story on camera.

While Alex raced from the television station to his radio studio to begin his evening Genesis Communication Network syndicated talk show, Joe Johnson scrambled about his house getting his things together.

ther. However, within ten minutes of his call to Infowars, there was a knock on his door. Two black Austin police officers were standing on his doorstep, saying that they were responding to a 911 call. Joe had, of course, made no such call. Then, Joe noticed that the "officers" were wearing no badges and no id tags. When he asked them where their badges were, they quickly returned to their patrol cars, numbers C9 and 269, and sped away.

Joe Johnson then went to the television studio, but was not able to appear on camera. He did, however, call in to the Alex Jones radio show to tell his story in greater detail to a nationwide audience. After the interview, Joe Johnson went into hiding, and has not been heard from since.

On The Alex Jones Show, Mr. Johnson revealed that five patients had died on January 5th. The medical personnel attending the patients were all wearing protective clothing. The military doctors wore range protective suits, the military nurses wore yellow ones, and the remainder of the staff wore disposable gear made of paper and plastic. The bodies were taken down in an elevator to the tunnel level, to an area with tanks of liquid nitrogen. The bodies were frozen and placed in plastic containers before being brought back up in the elevator. They were then loaded into the waiting white vans and driven next door to Camp Mabry.

Their families were told that the patients had died because CPR had not been performed on them. The families were not, however, told that the reason no one had performed CPR was because the patients were foaming at the mouth.

Two days later, Mr. Johnson and other employees received telephone calls telling them not to come to work because of laboratory testing being done at the school. Later, when he looked at his time card for that day, Mr. Johnson noticed that it said, "Military leave with pay". As Mr. Johnson is not in the military, he found this to be very odd.

Camp Mabry sits well inside the Austin city limits just west of downtown. It is the base from which the notorious military checkpoints in the Austin area are conducted. Foreign troops are also stationed there. Recently, Camp Mabry conducted a "biological warfare training exercise". Camp officials made a great deal of noise in the local media about inviting the public to come and observe the exercises. However, those members of the public who took the offer seriously enough to come to Camp Mabry on the day of the exercise found that there was very little for them to observe. They were treated rudely and were excluded from the area where the training actually took place. Now, Joe Johnson's revelations may cast a new light on this entire event.

Joe Johnson's entire interview on the Alex Jones Show can be found on: <http://www.m2ktalk.com/infowars.htm/>

## **Camera Tips for Documenting Perp Activity**

**December 19, 2004**

When perpetrators physically damage your property in some way that is clearly not natural, such as sawing through a piece of furniture, that is a terrific opportunity to photograph and post the evidence.

The problem is that most cameras don't have closeup capability, at least the lower priced cameras. There is a way around that. You can tape an eyeglass lens directly over the camera's lens. Ideally, the eyeglass will be something like 2x (2.00 power) or more.

When you do that, your viewfinder will give too wide a view, but that's OK - just be sure the damage, such as the sawed end of a furniture leg, right at the center of the photo.

If you don't have glasses handy, some relatively inexpensive reading glasses are available at pharmacies. Choose 2.00 to 2.50 power. You can remove the lens from the frame to make it more convenient to tape over the camera's lens.

FLASH is BAD for getting clear closeups. You'll usually get bright white, totally washing out all detail.

The best light for closeups is near a window, or outdoors, on a bright day but NOT IN THE SUNLIGHT - same problem as with flash - you'll usually get everything too bright. Household electric lamps are OK - just don't get them really close or you can wash out the details of the damage.

Position the cut/torn or otherwise damaged object so shadows make the damage more obvious. If holes are involved, put something of contrasting colour behind the holes to make them stand out.

When you are holding the camera, remember without flash, a camera needs to be held steadier than usual. If you have a tripod, use it, but if not, move some piece of furniture near the item to be photographed so you can steady your arms and camera on it.

Take SEVERAL photos at different distances. A digital camera will give you an on-screen preview but even there, a couple of different distances will ensure you get at least one good photo. With a 2x or more powerful lens taped over your camera's lens, you should be able to get somewhere from 16" close and hopefully down to 10" or so.

When you post the photo on a web site, or send it to someone for posting, please be sure to supply the date and some sort of identification, even if you want to keep your identity anonymous. A date on a photo and even a false name are far better than nothing. Also, supply a sentence or two about what happened before you discovered the damage. Such as: "I came home from work and found this ... " etc.

If you digitize (scan) a photo to be posted, please learn how to do these three things to the photo before sending it (check your scanner's help screens, especially the Index for instructions):

- CROP off the excess unused space - a scanner normally produces an 8.5" x 11" image which is HUGE (Save the photo.)
- Reduce the BITS PER PIXEL, also called number of colours. Many scanners scan at 24 bits per pixel, when all that's needed are 8 bits per pixel (256 colours) (Save the photo.)
- IF the size of the image is wider than a screen, which is usually 800 pixels wide, RESIZE (sometimes called resample) the image so that the image fits within one browser screen. I normally choose 750 pixels as my maximum width for perp damage photos. (Save the photo.)

Just scanning and sending a digitized photo can mean you are sending a one MEGabyte file, which is way too big to be sent by email to people who have dial up service, and that is most targets, because high speed service is expensive.

## Carole Sterling

---

On November 6, 1997, Carole Sterling, a mind control victim, committed suicide. She lived in Washington, D.C. and was tortured so brutally she was led to kill herself to escape the torture. She went to a UFO conference years ago and it was there she noticed she became a victim.

The components of the CIA and DoD told her by transmitting to her wirelessly they were going to have her jump out of her window while she was asleep. To have her sleepwalk. She wrote the Colorado Star Beacon a list of torture. Among them was that she was being burned while cooking by sudden motor movements and tortured in her genitals.

A general description of her ordeal was published in the opinion section of the journal. Her surviving sister did not believe her but she somehow ordered an autopsy of Carole's body. We do not know the results.

Carole was an innocent woman from Morocco living in the U.S. She was a law abiding citizen who hurt no one. She was someone's sister, someone's daughter, someone's friend. She was someone who was loved by a lot of people in the United States and in Morocco.

The components of the CIA and DoD maliciously transmitted a signal that was gruesome, along the lines of Philadelphia torturer Gary Heidnik. They took her from her family and they miss her everyday. The people who did this crime to Carole had choices. On the night of November 6, 1997 they chose to take the life of an innocent, kind, sweet woman who wronged no one in the world. They tortured her, kidnapped her and killed her. She would call friends and say, "I can not take it anymore. The pain is too much I am just going to kill myself". Friends would tell her to "hang in there".

"The FBI will arrest these people just hang in there".

Please take a moment on November 6th to think a few thoughts for Carole. Let's all hang in there for Carole so she and her family can have justice served.

---

<http://www.raven1.net/carpet.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## **Pulling Carpets Out of Place While Out**

**April 29, 2008**

One way organized stalkers try to get organized stalking targets to discredit themselves is to complain to non-targets, especially officials and doctors, about things that such non-targets will be fully convinced are "impossible." Things that no criminal has ever done, and that no criminal would even want to do.

Moving the target's furniture out of place is one such thing.

In the photo below, the target consistently finds her entryway carpet runner pulled away from its mate. This happens every single time the target leaves her apartment. This is the perfect crime because until the public becomes aware of organized stalking, this "small" crime will never be acknowledged by law enforcement as a crime.

In the experience of this target in another city, her carpet protector pad under her office chair was pulled aside every time she went out. If the protector pad wasn't pulled back, a heavy job as the table had to be lifted off, the next time it would be pulled further, eventually halfway across the room. In that case, the protector pad actually had to be fastened to the concrete floor underneath to stop this harassment activity.

In the photo below, the carpet pulled aside had been perfectly aligned with the mate and the two had actually been touching before the target left her apartment:





**Dan posle ...**

[Electronic  
magazine](#)

[Anti-  
Depressivo](#)

[Linkovi](#)

[Link dana-](#)

[Arhiva](#)

[Kontakt](#)

**Servisi**

[Panorama](#)

[Poslovni](#)

[adresar](#)

[Važni telefoni](#)

[Red vožnje](#)

**Elektronski Magazin**  
**Science and technology**

**ORIGINAL LINK:**

[http://www.sabac.co.yu/e-zine/technology/txt/kahney\\_cat\\_eye.html](http://www.sabac.co.yu/e-zine/technology/txt/kahney_cat_eye.html)

**A Cat's Eye Marvel**

by Leander Kahney

In a dramatic demonstration of mind reading, neuroscientists have created videos of what a cat sees by using electrodes implanted in the animal's brain.

Garrett Stanley of [Harvard](#), and Fei Li and Yang Dan of the [University of California, Berkeley](#), were able to reconstruct in startling detail scenes flashed before a cat's eyes.

The reconstructed scenes clearly demonstrate the scientist's ability to decode the language of the cat's visual system.

The researchers attached electrodes to 177 cells in an anesthetized cat's thalamus, a region of the brain falling about half-way in the visual processing pathway.

Having recorded patterns of firing as various scenes were flashed before the cat's eyes, the team was able to reconstruct very closely [what the animal saw](#), which varied from people's faces to scenes of a dark forest.

The research was applauded by other neuroscientists.

"The demonstration that you can reconstruct a movie from the multiple cells in the thalamus is an important step in our understanding of how signals are represented in the activity of populations of cells," said Fred Rieke, an assistant professor of physiology and biophysics at the [University of Washington](#).

Stanley, an assistant professor of biomedical engineering, said the research provides clues about how prosthetics may one day be wired into the mammalian nervous system. By understanding the language of the brain, scientists will be able to create devices that talk to it, he said.

"Trying to understand how the brain codes information leads to the possibility of replacing parts of the nervous system with an artificial device," he said.

Stanley predicted that in the next couple of decades, as more and more of

the neural code is decoded, brain interfaces may start to appear.

But he cautioned it may take a lot longer. He noted that the team also recorded the activity of cells higher up in the cat's visual pathway -- in the visual cortex -- but the results were not as startling because of the greater complexity of the cells.

"So little is understood about thoughts, perceptions, dreams, it's impossible to predict how much progress we'll make in understanding them," he said.

However, Ken Miller, as associate professor at the [University of California, San Francisco](#), said researchers around the world are using similar techniques to decode higher brain functions.

"These methods could be applied to further up the visual pathway," he said. "It will become more difficult ... but it's a promising direction."

The experiments were reported in the September issue of the [Journal of Neuroscience](#).

<http://www.raven1.net/caustalk.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

**Book Review:**  
**NEW TITLE: Cause Stalking**

**by David Lawson, private investigator**  
**reviewer Eleanor White**  
**This page updated May 26, 2007**

See also my review of David Lawson's earlier book:  
[Terrorist Stalking in America](#)

NEW TITLE published March 2007  
NEW ISBN-13: 978-0-9703092-3-5  
111 pages, indexed  
\* Review copy received May 7, 2007

Purchase sources:

<http://www.causestalking.net>  
<http://www.amazon.com>

See also my review of [Terrorist Stalking in America](#), the book preceeding Cause Stalking.

**\*\* THREE STARS \*\***

This book is an INCREDIBLE resource for victims of organized citizen group stalking and harassment. There is a problem. The author's CONCLUSIONS do not match my own observations, nor the observations of the several hundred targets I've been in touch with over the past decade. That is why this new book has only been rated at three out of five stars, while Lawson's original book, without much of a mismatch between his conclusions and our observations, was rated at four stars out of five.

But the author accomplished what multiple stalking victims only DREAM about - he penetrated street level citizen groups and rode with them as they carried out harassment assignments. This book is likely to be very helpful for targets who are forced to deal with skeptical family, friends, co-workers, and local authorities. It is definitely a breakthrough in the cause of exposing and stopping these citizen groups who operate freely, while law enforcement only gives their lowest ranking street level members a slap on the wrist now and then (while police deny such crimes happen to targets who complain.)

If a multiple stalking target can comfortably afford the book, I'd give it a definite "buy" recommendation. It will certainly open at least some of the minds of people we multiple stalking victims are forced to deal with.

An excellent web site for members of the public who are not yet aware of organized citizen stalking is this one titled Citizens Against Technological and Community-based Harassment

(CATCH):

<http://www.catchcanada.org>

## Concepts Table (Relevant Points)

(Scroll down for book's table of contents and my review)

Note: This "Concepts Table" is to speed up access to those points of special relevance to multiple stalking victims. This table doesn't appear in the book itself.

[Table of Contents of Cause Stalking](#)  
[Start of the review](#)  
[Foreign terrorists?](#)  
[Patriots responsible?](#)  
[Hate groups responsible?](#)  
[Anti-government?](#)  
[Sources of stalkers per David Lawson](#)  
[Police awareness of organized stalkers](#)  
[How David Lawson got involved](#)  
[Characteristics of stalker recruits](#)  
[Quotes from the stalkers](#)  
[Stalker motivation statistics](#)  
[Involvement of firemen and police](#)  
[David Lawson's comment on electronic weapons](#)  
[Stalkers' attitude towards their cause](#)  
[Stalking group leaders](#)  
[Stalking group finances](#)  
[Distinction, initial reasons vs. ongoing reasons](#)  
[Lawson's targeted group list](#)  
[Sampling of stalking operations](#)  
[Perps use adjacent apartments](#)  
[Synchronized sounds](#)  
[Stalkers entry into targets' homes](#)  
[Failure to recognize organized stalking](#)  
[Vehicular harassment](#)  
[Harassment on foot](#)  
[Destruction of relationships](#)  
[Noise campaigns](#)  
[Synchronized movements \(apartments\)](#)  
[Synchronized leaving home](#)  
[Conclusion](#)

## Table of Contents

|                                                          |    |
|----------------------------------------------------------|----|
| FOREWORD from book "Stopping a Stalker", R.L. Snow ..... | 3  |
| Introduction .....                                       | 4  |
| Who Are These People? .....                              | 9  |
| Selection of Targets .....                               | 19 |

|                                  |     |
|----------------------------------|-----|
| The Surveillance Operation ..... | 23  |
| The Campaign .....               | 30  |
| Let's Pretend .....              | 48  |
| Effects on the Victim .....      | 52  |
| Working the Internet .....       | 55  |
| Taking Back Control .....        | 57  |
| Conclusion .....                 | 75  |
| Appendix A: U.S. Extremism ..... | 82  |
| Appendix B: Resources .....      | 91  |
| Appendix C: Mind Control .....   | 92  |
| Services .....                   | 108 |
| References .....                 | 109 |
| Index .....                      | 110 |

[Back to Top of Table of Contents](#)

---

REVIEW: Eleanor White talking:

**\*\*** This book "Cause Stalking" [2007] contains much of the original material from "Terrorist Stalking in America" [2001] but also contains quite a bit of new material as well. Those who own "Terrorist Stalking in America" to assist with anti-organized stalking for activism purposes would do well to have the updated information in "Cause Stalking."

Some of the telling statements about organized stalkers from the first book don't appear in the second, so do check out [that review](#) also, when considering activism material.

Private investigator David Lawson has done something really unique, and which breaks new ground, in the endless quest for truth, justice, and freedom in writing his two books "Terrorist Stalking in America" and now "Cause Stalking." He has infiltrated the international organization of "citizen watch" extremists who harass people for their entire lives, based on lies fed to the harassers by their leaders. His work is a hugely important Step One in exposing and stopping these deluded criminals.

But David Lawson, for reasons unknown to me, has included material in both his books which serves to distract the reader from the real issue that many innocent citizens in many countries are experiencing daily, and have been experiencing for years and even decades. In order for you, the reader, to be able to separate the crime of organized stalking of innocent citizens from foreign terrorist activity and domestic hate groups, you need to think about something carefully as you read the book.

You need to remind yourself that the actual OBSERVATIONS of an investigator are an entirely separate thing from any CONCLUSIONS the investigator may draw. Lawson's observations of these groups are priceless, as they show the public what is happening to us targets independently of our testimony. Use his observations to the maximum in your anti-organized stalking activism.

David Lawson repeatedly states at quite a few places in his book that the perpetrators are either anti-government groups, hate groups, or, foreign terrorists. I see those assertions as Lawson's "conclusions," because his actual observed behaviour of the perpetrators he "rode with" certainly doesn't appear to have any relationship to either anti-government group, hate group or foreign terrorist activity. As I read the book anyway, and from my own observations being on the receiving end of organized citizen stalking group activity.

This is a distressing puzzle for me, as Lawson's observations by themselves are FIVE stars out of five, hands down.

What I and my targeted colleagues see are ordinary citizens of all ages, deliberately doing things chosen to make us as uncomfortable as possible, around the clock, year in and year out. If these people are "anti-government", why aren't they out picketing against government? Or why aren't we seeing people of Middle Eastern origin harassing us? Or hate groups? I don't see people harassing me making racist remarks.

Now there may be some hate groups, or foreign terrorists doing SOME of the harassment, in SOME locations. I'm not denying that possibility, rather, I'm saying over two decades of harassment experienced first hand, and over a decade of networking with other targets, don't jibe with David Lawson's conclusions.

David Lawson mentions the U.S. Patriot Movement by name as an example of "anti-government cult-like groups." Well, I know quite a few people in the U.S. Patriot Movement, and so do my colleagues, and while there may well be a few who do actually participate in organized stalking, the main part of the movement is all about returning the United States to original rule under the Constitution, not about harassing people. In fact, I know 18 Patriot broadcasters who are targeted by organized stalkers.

I don't consider legitimate opposition to government misdeeds as being "anti-government." I consider that true patriotism.

A few of the broadcasters and callers, far from the majority, do claim that ambitions for world control exist in the "Zionist" movement, the seat of which is nominally within the Israeli power structure. The broadcasters are careful to separate these alleged political ambitions from the Jewish faith and culture, and as a result, I don't see this as "hate speech." Perhaps this is what David Lawson considers as making the Patriot Movement a "hate group."

Personally, I feel that the political activity of ANY country is fair game for comment, including negative comment, without making such commentary "hate."

Some of the broadcasters and callers state on air that the Bible declares homosexuality is sinful. To my mind, that is not "hate" either.

Neither the Patriot show hosts nor the callers I've heard advocate harassing either Jews or homosexuals. Consequently, by my definition, they are NOT fomenting hate. Real hate groups DO foment hate and do harassment acts and worse.

The term "hate group" as I use it refers to groups which "hate" and sometimes harass a class of people, not individuals who have widely varied backgrounds and each having a customized list of lies told about them.

And many of the organized stalking targets I know have no visible identification with either Jewish lineage or homosexuality. I haven't heard the targets who are either Jewish or homosexual report they hear references to those personal characteristics as they are harassed.

So my own conclusion is that we are not targeted by what are commonly called hate groups, and furthermore, I don't see evidence that Lawson's observations point to hate groups either.

Perhaps David Lawson has found hate groups doing organized stalking - I can only speak for the cases I've become aware of over my 11 years communicating with organized stalking targets, and being one myself.

It's also important, and I hope David Lawson reads this, to note that people can be vehemently opposed to CORRUPTION in government, without being "anti-government." Government corruption is why organized stalking continues without relief for targets - not because government exists, but because today's governments are corrupt.

Here, from Appendix A of Cause Stalking, is one example of what David Lawson lists as possible organized stalking group sources that I haven't seen corroborating evidence for:

- groups watched by "FBI counterterrorism"
- groups which can "obtain and use WMD (weapons of mass destruction) materiel and technology for mass casualty attacks"
- "Al-Quaeda" (EW: Assuming there is such a group)
- "militant Islamic groups"
- "Algerian extremists; Al-Gama'at al-Islamiyya; Asbat al-Ansar; ..." and about half a dozen similar group names
- "Timothy McVeigh and bombings by Eric Robert Rudolph"
- "right wing domestic terrorism groups"
- "left wing terrorism groups"
- "anarchist movement"

In Appendix A, David Lawson states:

"Fortunately, the USA PATRIOT Act enables the FBI and its intelligence community partners to address all aspects of the threats posed by terrorist organizations ..."

My question to David Lawson about that statement is "What do those terrorist organizations have to do with out-of-control 'citizen watch' people harassing targets?"

To targets of organized stalking, I recommend making sure you stress to anyone you refer to this new book, that Lawson's observations are representative of what happens to us, but the assertions that anti-government groups and foreign terrorists do the stalking do not apply to domestic organized stalking as experienced by us.



"Watcher" perpetrators on station in a quiet Toronto, Ontario neighbourhood

[Click here](#) to see the 5-minute video from which the "watcher" image above was taken.

[Back to Top of Table of Contents](#)

Author David Lawson did interview perpetrators, ("perps"), targetted people ("targets"), and the POLICE. Here is what the author heard from the police he interviewed:

[pg 79] "I also spoke with a few police officers from across the country. They confirmed the existence of stalking groups across the country. In general, they said that 'cause stalking' is primarily a civil problem where the plaintiff has to prove financial loss. They also said that there are free speech and grass roots issues involved. In fact, the police themselves are targets of these groups. In small towns, the number of members in these groups can easily exceed the number of police officers. In general, the police will NOT talk about stalking groups. One officer did say there is a storm brewing as groups become larger and more numerous."

Author Lawson explains here how he got involved and began to interact with the 'cause stalking' perpetrators:

"One day, several years ago, I was sitting in my house, and checking out the activity on my scanner. I heard a woman say that she was following a certain vehicle. She gave the location, the make and model of the car and the license plate number. A few days later, I heard the same woman on the same frequency (84) request backup at a certain location. A few days after that I again heard her broadcasting the position and details about another vehicle she was following. I listened to other people talking on that frequency and they



didn't give any indication that they were with any government agency but they were talking about ARRESTING PEOPLE."

"On another occasion, on the same business band frequency, I heard someone complain that an African American man was crossing the street. "All we could get him for is jaywalking" responded the leader. "Leave him for the police."

[Back to Top of Table of Contents](#)

"People in the group would discuss where they would go for supper, after their shift was over, so I [the author] went too. I listened to a group of people openly discussing various activities as if they were the police.

"Real police officers were also sitting in the restaurant, listening to them. I later learned that their presence was not a coincidence.

"One man who had supper with the group drove a van marked with the call letters of a local AM radio station. I started listening to it. Most of the guests were people who said they had new revelations about Waco or Ruby Ridge, or had some inside story about government corruption. It is called hate radio. I also heard advertisements for the meetings of a local political group and I attended some.

"At the first meeting I attended, one young man flashed a phony police badge at me. No one paid any attention. Some of those in attendance were the people I had seen in the local restaurant. This was my introduction to the creepy world of anti-government extremists."

David Lawson goes on to explain that he has observed extremist groups for several years while living in New York State, Florida, and Canada.

\* Again, Eleanor White talking: As someone who listens daily to the Patriot broadcasts, I do NOT hear "anti-government" talk. I hear a great deal of talk about actual government crimes and corruption, in which laws and the U.S. Constitution are being increasingly ignored. That talk is anti-corruption, not anti the existence of a legitimate Constitutional government. David Lawson has increased the number of allegations of "anti-government" activity against the Patriots in this book.

I urge anti-organized stalking activists to be VERY careful to separate David Lawson's personal conclusions from his observations of organized stalking perpetrator activity.

[Back to Top of Table of Contents](#)

David Lawson monitored the stalking groups' public communications, attended meetings, rode with them.

The author defines the basic reason for being for these citizen stalking groups as CAUSE STALKING. Cause stalking means the group is assembled, under a leader with a "shadowy past", for some specific cause.

"Cause stalking has been used by extremist groups since the early 1990s. The basic system is alleged to have been developed by the Ku Klux Klan and refined through years of use.

Some details about the typical cause stalking recruit:

"Recruits tend to be blue collar workers who are at the bottom end of the job scale. They are janitors in apartments, hotels, etc., who have keys to get in any locked doors. They are security guards, who can let fellow members into places where they would not normally be allowed to go. They are city workers, who can, in many cities, follow a target around all day in their vehicles or have a noisy project underway near his [target's] residence. They are taxi drivers, who are a network that is always on the road. They are cable, telephone and electric company employees who can interfere with a target's service and spend time on patrol with the group, while they are on the job."

Those are the author's words. Here are a few quotes from the perpetrators themselves, from the original book:

[From Terrorist Stalking in America] "We are like the police except we are ABOVE the police."

[From Terrorist Stalking in America] "We are a citizen's group that helps the police. We are trying to alert people in the area about this person [the target] before he gets to do what he did in the last place he lived." [Eleanor White talking: All the cause stalking targets I know well did not commit ANY offenses. The stalkers are filled with LIES by their leaders.]

[From Terrorist Stalking in America] "When I get the call, I go to whatever the address is. It doesn't matter what they [targets] do, they can never get away from us."

[From Terrorist Stalking in America] "Who are we? We drive the ambulances that take you to the emergency room. When your house is burning, we put out the fire. We are security guards. We protect you at night. YOU ONLY HAVE ELECTRICITY, PHONE AND CABLE SERVICE BECAUSE OF US. We are janitors. We have the keys. We fix your cars. YOU DON'T WANT TO MESS WITH US."

[Back to Top of Table of Contents](#)

In "Cause Stalking", David Lawson provides some details about the motivations of stalking group members not in the first book:

- 25% follow the nominal "cause" they were recruited under
- 25% actually participate in the harassment
- 75% harass occasionally or not at all
- 10% join out of fear of being harassed themselves

That 10% joining out of fear of harassment is quite interesting, as one of the most difficult barriers to educating the general public about organized stalking is why anyone would volunteer to harass others. Joining out of fear is very Mafia-like.

Lawson describes recruits to these groups as "... those who feel powerless, inferior and angry." Common sense is that naturally, such people would be easy to recruit for street and adjacent to the target's home harassment, but I would comment that lots of professionals put us (targets) down at every opportunity, declaring us mentally ill for even suggesting organized stalking is possible. These professionals don't "feel powerless, inferior, and angry."

And I doubt the many utility and city employees who participate feel "powerless, inferior, and angry" either. So while David Lawson has done a great job, some aspects of organized stalking have escaped him.

One interesting comment Lawson makes is that "Firemen across the country, and even some police officers, support these groups."

That's interesting to me because I have heard a number of reports that vehicular harassment has involved an above average number of vehicles that bear stickers of firefighters, or, a few targets have traced perpetrator identities to firemen. One target discovered that a number of vehicular harassment cars, identified by licence number, were parked in a police station parking lot.

My personal take on why firemen and police would back these groups is that many have a heightened sense of community service. If they can be persuaded that the target has a criminal record, the worst case being that of a pedophile, it would be natural for firefighters and police to "help keep the target in line".

I'd like to comment on the following statement made by David Lawson about his impressions resulting from, apparently, joining and monitoring targeted individuals' forums on the Internet:

"On the Internet, groups professing to protest government stalking, claim that high tech weapons are used against them. It isn't the government and groups do not have access to any technology that can't be bought on the Internet. Their tactics aren't high tech, they are low tech. Targets will encounter people carrying speakers and what appear to be electronic devices. They are just a show."

A few years ago, I was briefly in email contact with David Lawson, and he made the same assertion to me by email. This clearly shows that in spite of his excellent detective work, he missed a corps of electronic anti-personnel weapon operators who, apparently, are kept away from the community level stalking groups. This is probably why David Lawson hasn't learned about these "e-weapons."

In our group, which in my 11 years on line extends to a couple of thousand targets world wide, almost everyone who experiences organized stalking also experiences electronic anti-personnel harassment sooner or later. Through the efforts of our researchers, we have rock solid documentation on FIVE silent, zero trace evidence, through wall capable devices which

are NOT secret military weapons. These technologies can be had by anyone with an upper middle class income. All five of them.

I did offer to provide the documentation, and explain the operation of these five weapons to David Lawson, but he declined, regrettably. He could do the world a great deal of good if he would turn his investigative skills toward the task of exposing the second echelon of the stalkers, those with the electronic weapons.

As to the government doing the stalking: I regret that so many of our web sites and email forums are full of claims that "the government" is carrying out the harassment. The fact is as of today, we cannot identify either the people at the top of the organized stalking chain of command, nor the people at the top of the electronic weapons chain of command. Hence, we cannot say whether government employees are doing the harassment or not. I sincerely wish we could hire David Lawson to find out, however, destruction of the ability to earn a good living is one result of the organized stalking crimes, and many of us are out of work, working at minimum wage, and some are homeless. We are not able to hire a private investigator.

It is beyond the scope of this review to go into detail, reader, but if you will research MKULTRA and COINTELPRO on the web, you will find that the (U.S.) government has committed crimes of the same general type as both organized stalking and electronic weapon harassment since World War II, so an accusation against government should not be ruled out.

And the seamless use of the mental health system to keep our complaints stifled is a substantial crime in itself. But bottom line, we cannot prove government is "doing it" at the time this review was written.

The author concludes, as explained at a number of places in the book, that the "cause" the typical group is "working toward" is mainly an excuse to get the groups together. The main motivation of members who stay with these groups is the sense of power and belonging the group members derive. Having a "cause" enhances the feelings of power and righteousness, but group members, according to the author, are most concerned with how their fellow group stalkers feel about their "work" and accept them.

Lawson explains the attitude of the typical stalking group member towards the "cause" this way:

"Most active group members have only a general idea of the ideology of the group but they don't particularly care."

These groups come into being and are run by leaders. Here is what the author says about them in this book, a bit different and more clearly, when compared with the [original book](#):

"Group leaders do have political goals and the belief that the end justifies the means."

Lawson describes leaders as considering their members "disposable."

Lawson states that some leaders work for corporations and politicians (original book didn't mention politicians.)

Lawson states that leaders identify targets but don't directly supervise the harassment group members.

Lawson describes leaders as having an "air of mystery", "having worked for the CIA, NSA, or some other intelligence agency that doesn't reveal information about their employees." Lawson states that this "background" is likely mythology.

How about financing these groups?

Although the author states that the pay is low, there are still very large expenses to harass people as thoroughly as targets report. Here is an example of what I mean by "large expenses":

"Groups are WELL FINANCED. They can afford to RENT PROPERTY WHEREVER THE TARGET LIVES. If he drives across the country, he will be followed by supporters of similar groups in that area. If he travels by plane, group members will meet him wherever he lands in the U.S. They may even accompany him on a plane if they know his travel plan, and there is a good chance that they do."

The phrase in the quote "in the U.S." was added to the new book. I'm not sure if David Lawson knows this is fully operational world wide.

[Back to Top of Table of Contents](#)

Here is what the author learned about their financing:

[From Terrorist Stalking in America] "The operations of many extremist groups are actually financed by CORPORATIONS which use them to stalk their enemies or potential enemies. The groups are used as the PRIVATE ARMIES of those corporations. Some countries kill dissidents and in others they are jailed. In the United States, someone who is threatening to corporations or industries, like a whistleblower or activist, is likely to become the target of an extremist group."

The author makes several statements that these criminal stalking groups not only harass targets specified by their leaders, but also are FOR HIRE - a kind of "revenge service" for those wealthy enough to hire them. We in the organized stalking target community agree.

There are two distinct reasons why we are harassed:

- The initial reason we are placed on the stalking groups' "list"
- The reason the stalkers keep it up (always involves lies)

Those two reasons should always be kept separate in your mind, reader. David Lawson's focus is mainly on the reason the stalkers continue to harass targets.

David Lawson's chapter on Selection of Targets may well be true, but it certainly doesn't describe the thousands of people who don't fit his list of targeted categories, yet are viciously

harassed and lied about. Here are some of the categories of targets Lawson records in the new book:

- Abortion clinic workers
- People guilty of mistreatment of animals
- County clerks and local politicians
- Police officers
- Judges
- IRS and Treasury agents
- Civil rights activists
- Government or corporate whistleblowers

We DO have whistleblowers among our number, but the number is very small relative to ordinary citizens who suddenly become targeted for no reason, or reasons such as reporting a crime, exposing a pedophile, or sometimes simply being a target of co-worker jealousy. For the group of organized stalking targets I know, Lawson's list above is rather skewed away from our experiences. Police officers and judges are much more likely to participate in the harassment by trying to shove us into the mental health system.

One thing David Lawson makes clear in describing the targets is that "The ultimate goal of the groups is to destroy the targets." Those of us who have been stalked by organized citizen groups which are fed lies is that these groups do destroy targets with great efficiency.

Next, let's look at some of the typical OPERATIONS these groups carry out. Here, I have retained a number of quotes from the original book because I feel they state the situation as well or better than the new book:

- The first step, after a target has been selected, is to establish a personality profile "... which will involve an assessment of IQ, personality type, and history."
- "A target may also notice being photographed."
- [From Terrorist Stalking in America] "The primary characteristic of cause stalking is that it is done by LARGE GROUPS OF PEOPLE. A target will always be followed, but he is unlikely to see the same stalkers very often." ...

[From Terrorist Stalking in America] "Many of these groups include hundreds of people."

[Back to Top of Table of Contents](#)

- "Some authors refer to cause stalking as terrorist stalking. Groups do not just stalk individuals. They employ organized programs of harassment which include BREAK-INS, PROPERTY DAMAGE, ASSAULT AND OCCASIONALLY, EVEN DEATH. The CHILDREN of a target are a favorite."
- [From Terrorist Stalking in America] "Firemen across the country, and even some police departments have a long history of supporting extremist groups. Fire trucks can sometimes be seen riding in extremist convoys, with their flashing lights turned on and their sirens screaming. They will also race to greet a convoy which is entering their town. The participation of firemen, city workers and utility company workers helps give group members an illusion of legitimacy and power."
- [From Terrorist Stalking in America] "City employees can be used to harass a target in many ways including tearing up the road in front of a target's home. Employees of pest control businesses who have access to the keys for apartments and those who work for alarm and locksmith companies are also of interest."

[Back to Top of Table of Contents](#)

- [From Terrorist Stalking in America] "Groups also attack targets of convenience. These people are selected because they are convenient targets, and not for any other reason. These include loners who tend to be more vulnerable to their harassment tactics than those with family and friends around them. Targets of convenience are used for practice."
- [From Terrorist Stalking in America] "In order to establish bases of operation, they will ENLIST THE ASSISTANCE OF NEIGHBORS. In many areas, they can do this by intimidation. Those who do not co-operate can be targetted, which includes harassment of their families and damage to their homes and vehicles."

"If they are dealing with individuals who do not know them, they can also appeal to their sense of patriotism and they can offer drugs, friendship, home repair, free taxi rides and what ever else they have to. In some cases they may even be able to get a key to the residence from a 'patriotic' landlord."

[Back to Top of Table of Contents](#)

- [From Terrorist Stalking in America] "Surveillance is conducted 24 hours a day, 7 days a week. When a target leaves his residence they will alert the group, either by cell phone or by business band radio. Other members, who are patrolling the perimeter to watch for police and other vehicles driving in the area, will race to the location to begin pursuit. In small towns, where business band radio is widely used, these activities are a local sport among a small group. Anyone with a scanner can join in. Some targets have reported hearing an announcement on their scanners AS SOON AS THEY TURN THEIR LIGHTS ON IN THE MORNING."
- [From Terrorist Stalking in America] "In a typical apartment setting, they will attempt to lease, sublet, or otherwise have access to apartments above, below, and on both sides of the target. They will also "guard" the vehicles of a target in the parking lot."

[From Terrorist Stalking in America] If [the target] flushes a toilet, he may hear a car horn honk, the sound of a power tool or hammering, for example. There will also be a large number of people coming and going, and accompanying rowdiness and noise."

[Back to Top of Table of Contents](#)

- [From Terrorist Stalking in America] "A common ruse used by these groups is that they are a 'citizens group' which assists the police and they are 'just keeping track of' a certain individual, for whatever reason. The illusion is reinforced by the case files they carry which are complete with photos of the target and look like those used by police."
- "During a search [of the target's home or apartment] members who are on patrol anyway establish a perimeter around the residence to watch for police vehicles. In an apartment setting, entry will likely be gained through a member of the janitorial staff, pest control or alarm technician, since they have a right to enter. They may even be able to approach a landlord and gain his co-operation, after convincing him of their 'higher purpose'. He may also co-operate out of fear." Eleanor White comment: These "searches" are quite frequent, like weekly, and include sabotage of personal items, breakage of furniture but not total destruction, ripping of armpits and crotches of clothing, and theft of consumable supplies. Not enough damage in any one visit to get police attention.
- [From Terrorist Stalking in America] "Others do not recognize that they are being harassed by an organized group. They just think that there are a lot of rude people in the world." Eleanor White comment: Because stalking group operations are intentionally designed to look like "life's normal breaks" (but occur daily instead of occasionally,) not only do outside observers not recognize organized stalking very often, but most targets require months to years to realize it's not just "bad luck."

[Back to Top of Table of Contents](#)

- "Interception of mail is standard practice." ... "Typically, targets notice that their mail is arriving late or they do not receive certain pieces of mail. They [targets] may overhear people at a nearby table in a restaurant talking about certain mail, and realize it is theirs, or someone may drive by [the target] waving their mail at them."
- "Interception of phone calls is also standard practice. This is done by telephone company employees who support the [stalking] group for ideological reasons or because they obtain some benefit." Eleanor White comment: I'd add to that one of the most likely reasons, because the phone technicians are told lies about targets.
- "An objective is to isolate the target from his family and friends. He can tell them about all the strange things happening around him, but they will not understand and perhaps will think he is crazy. Sometimes other members of the family will receive the same treatment."
- "When a target is driving, standard practice is to surround his vehicle and attempt to control his speed. He will not be followed in close proximity by the same vehicles for a long distance. They do frequent trade-offs. Vehicles line up behind the target to take their turn."



"In many parts of the country it is common to see groups of six to 30 or more vehicles driving around in convoys with their high beams on during the day. This is one of the ways a convoy can be identified."

- "Standard practice is to watch the target's vehicles and this subjects them to damage including slashed tires, scratched paint, stolen license plates, etc. Typically they would not cut the brake lines on vehicles or commit other similar acts of sabotage, but they WOULD drain the oil or antifreeze over a period of TIME. [Eleanor White: AMEN!]"

[Back to Top of Table of Contents](#)

- [From Terrorist Stalking in America] "A target will be followed on foot wherever he goes. Anyone can go to the same public places he goes, and they will attempt to get into any other restricted places he goes, including hospitals, places of employment, etc. It has been said that it is possible to go nearly anywhere if you have a clipboard in your hand and it is almost true. They also like to wear name badges on a lanyard, and some carry phony police badges."
- [From Terrorist Stalking in America] "Common harassment tactics used by those on foot include PEN CLICKING, in which they repeatedly click a ball point pen, key rattling, and rattling change in their pockets while standing behind the target. Many tactics are tried and the result is observed. Those which evoke a response from the target are repeated. When a target sits anywhere in public, group members will attempt to sit behind him in order to create noise, by whatever means, including tapping their feet on the target's chair. The objective is to harass the target constantly."

[Back to Top of Table of Contents](#)

- [From Terrorist Stalking in America] "Groups attempt to interfere with any business and personal relationships which the target has. Typically, this interference involves character assassination from some anonymous individual and is not usually taken seriously by those who know the target. It can be effective with people who don't know the target."
- "At work, the target will also experience character assassination. If he works in any position where he has to deal with the public, there will be a steady stream of customers who complain about him. If he is a real estate agent, he will have a steady stream of prospects who OCCUPY HIS TIME but never make an offer."

Let me, Eleanor White, give you an example of how brutal and serious this "character assassination" can be.

One of our members, who prefers to remain anonymous, moved in with her husband and children to a house which, unknown to them, had been a methamphetamine lab. The chemicals used to brew meth apparently cause distinctive symptoms in the mouth. This family's dentist felt he was "helping law enforcement" by reporting them to local law enforcement as meth users. This was absolutely untrue, but the family didn't even know the report had been made and had no way to correct it. (In fact, in some places, dentists are REQUIRED to report suspected cases of meth use.)

Law enforcement in that area was apparently tied in to the citizen groups, and the family was harassed for many years. The husband died, apparently from exposure to these chemicals.

The lady, now a grandmother, steadfastly did detective work and eventually found out about her family's reputation, with some help from a policeman who was a personal friend, from a different jurisdiction. This policeman admitted off the record that "meth mouth" can result in people being submitted to citizen harassment groups for harassment.

Character assassination is complete, and has life-destroying consequences!

- "A common tactic use by groups is noise campaigns. Group members will drive by the target's residence or work place, honking their horns, squealing tires, and making whatever other noise they can."

"They will also make noise from whatever NEARBY PROPERTIES they have access to. Typically, they will make noise WHEN THE TARGET GOES OUTSIDE. [Eleanor White talking: OR, when the target opens a window, and I mean timed to the millisecond! Open, close, perfect sync!] Group members will also frequently knock on his door for whatever peculiar reasons they can dream up."

[Back to Top of Table of Contents](#)

- "In an apartment setting, targets can expect to hear tapping on the walls in the middle of the night, hammering etc. from the upper and/or lower apartments, and possibly the apartments on both sides. They will continue to 'work' on these activities for as long as they can get away with them."
- [From Terrorist Stalking in America] "... It is not uncommon, in an apartment setting, for a target to hear someone moving from room to room as he does, from the upper or lower apartment. [Eleanor White talking: This requires commercial through wall radar or more advanced technology in many cases.]
- "Often they occupy a nearby apartment, part time, when the owner is not there and he receives some benefit. A target may notice someone leaving a nearby apartment when he leaves his, and arrive when he arrives. [Eleanor White talking: All the time, in my experience.] In addition, he will often be accompanied in elevators by a steady stream of different individuals who go to the apartments being used by the group."

[Back to Top of Table of Contents](#)

Now that is a HUGE "laundry list" of operations carried out against the targets of these criminal cause stalking groups. But reader, both of David Lawson's books are pretty well ALL MEAT, and there is MUCH, MUCH more within their covers. If the general public is made aware of this book, these brutal crimes, which have resulted in suicides, just might have a chance of being exposed and stopped.

In fact, given the almost seamless cover provided by public officials who consistently say that organized stalking doesn't happen, and those who complain of it are mentally ill, it may well be that ONLY by educating the general public can these crimes be reversed and stopped.

Covering up organized stalking is itself a criminal act, and a violation of all the job descriptions and oaths these public officials have accepted and made. They are NOT doing their jobs!

What about the future, then? Let me close this review with a chilling quote from David Lawson's first book, Terrorist Stalking in America, reporting what the author learned from some of the leaders:

"The leaders ... are starting to balk at exposing their members to arrest for activities which amount to little gain for the movement. THEY SAY THAT ANYONE WHO IS A TARGET SHOULD BE KILLED, and not just harassed for years."

YOU, Joe and Jane Citizen, have the power to stop this by doing nothing more than asking your public officials how they plan to deal with this growing crime. Will you help us?

Eleanor White

[Back to Top of Table of Contents](#)

---

<http://www.raven1.net/centneur.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

---

[Raven1 Cover/Monument Page](#)

[ALPHABETICAL Index to Articles](#)

[SUBJECT Index to Articles](#)

---

# **STILL BELIEVE HUMAN IMPLANTATION FOR BOTH TELEMETRY AND CONTROL ("STIMULATION") IS SOMEONE'S OVERACTIVE IMAGINATION?**

Original link: <http://www.engin.umich.edu/facility/cnct/orgind.html>

Scroll down below this main CNCT page for additional details transcribed by one of our CAHRA members.

---

## **Center for Neural Communication Technology Organization**

The NIH NCRR requires that its Centers have several basic components: internal research projects, collaborative research projects, and service to external investigators in the form of distribution and training. The organization of the Center for Neural Communication Technology (CNCT) will be described here with links to more details on individual projects.

The underlying goal for all of the work conducted by the CNCT is to make multichannel recording and stimulation devices available to researchers which will enable them to more efficiently communicate with the brain. Micromachined electrodes offer the potential to extend small ensemble studies to tissue volume studies consisting of dozens if not hundreds of cells.

---

### **Internal Research Projects**

There are three internal research projects under the Center which are designed to enhance the capability of the base technology:

- Project 1, [Extensions of Micromachined Microelectrode Technology](#) : Extend the basic structure of the device to include fluid carrying channels for delivery of fluids to tissue volume, and/or to lesion at recording/stimulation site locations.
  - Project 2, Biological Neural Networks: Develop techniques for data acquisition from and analysis of neural circuits in the volume surrounding arrays of recording devices. The direction which has been proposed for this project over the next grant period will be to study the relationships between the physical characteristics of the devices and the architecture of the neural tissue to rationalize the process of design and experimentally explore and model the deterioration of chronic implants over time to improve their behavior. A recent poster presentation on data collected from the cochlear nucleus can be seen [here](#).
  - Project 3, [Morphological Visualization and Assessment](#) : Explore the envelope of tissue surrounding stimulation, recording and/or chemical delivery probes for histological evidence of deterioration of probe performance which has been observed electrophysiologically in vivo.
- 

## Collaborative Research Projects

In addition to internal projects, there are multiple collaborative research projects with investigators outside the Center. Collaborators contribute significantly toward improving and expanding the use of the technology in areas including optimization of device designs, evaluation of chronic connectors, interconnects and cranial chambers, improvement of implantation methods, development of protocols for chronic electrode site maintenance, testing of advanced devices, and exploration of new application areas.

Here are links to webpages of some of our collaborators (more to come.....):

- [Gyorgy Buzsaki, M.D., Ph.D.](#), Rutgers University, Neural network activity in the hippocampal formation
  - [Steven Highstein, M.D. Ph.D.](#), Washington University, Effects of microgravity upon the labyrinth
  - [David Martin, Ph.D.](#), University of Michigan, Microstructure and processing of bioactive protein polymers
  - [John Middlebrooks, Ph.D.](#), University of Michigan, Cortical representation of auditory space
- 

## Service

Service to investigators outside of the CNCT is provided in the forms of distribution of probes, and training in their use.

- [Distribution](#) has been a key component of the CNCT since its inception. In fact, it provided the main motivation for applying for the first NIH NCRR grant in 1994. To receive probes, we require that investigators fill out an [application](#). Details of the variety of devices which we offer to the research public are outlined in a [catalog](#). Standard devices are provided packaged appropriate for acute use. Prior to receiving additional batches of probes, we require the submission of a [feedback form](#) so that we may track progress and use the data to better understand and improve the technology.

- The CNCT offers several [training opportunities](#) to provide education and experience in the design, handling and application of multichannel probes.
- 

## TRANSCRIPTION OF FURTHER CNCT SITE DETAILED TEXT:

-----  
With support from the NIH/NCRR, the Center for Neural Communication Technology (CNCT) is able to offer a variety of probes to neuroscientists. The fabrication process for these probes gives great freedom in their design for recording and stimulation in the central nervous system. Their small size and fine features permit multichannel interaction with the tissue on a scale that approaches the size of the cells of interest.

While the probes are not the perfect tool for every application, they do offer several advantages over conventional electrodes. These include batch fabrication which leads to very reproducible geometrical and electrical characteristics, the ability to include multiple sites on a single substrate at accurate dimensional relationships to one another, the capacity to integrate a multichannel interconnect for chronic applications, the potential for inclusion of on-chip electronics for signal conditioning and/or stimulus generation, and the ability to produce virtually any two-dimensional shape. The extensive design freedom offered by the technology has resulted in a variety of different probes which should satisfy the needs of investigators in many different disciplines. If you would like to receive probes from the CNCT, please fill out an application form .

The distribution of passive probes to investigators both internal and external to the University of Michigan began in late 1988. One of our goals has been to obtain information on how the probes perform in a variety of applications, and to use this information to further optimize their design. The probes are currently available free-of-charge through support from the NIH National Center for Research Resources. The only method of "payment" which is currently required from users is feedback on probe performance to aid in the continuing effort to better understand and improve the technology.

### Acute Probes

Since acute probes are generally available in greater numbers, are simple to package, and are easy to handle, they are a good entry point to using the technology. A schematic of an acute probe and its basic features is shown in Figure 1. The different acute designs offered in the catalog (available for download in pdf format, or email [jfh@umich.edu](mailto:jfh@umich.edu) for a hardcopy) vary in the number of shanks, the length and width of the shanks, and in the spacing and surface area of the conductive sites.

Acute probes are mounted and electrically connected to PC boards using ultrasonic bonding as shown in Figure 2. Exposed connections are stabilized and insulated with epoxy. The pins on the PC board mate directly to standard integrated circuit DIP sockets permitting easy handling and connection. Such a socket is mounted on the front end of our custom-designed preamplifier (see below) and connected to high-input impedance amplifiers. The preamplifier is designed to be mounted on a microdrive directly above the animal preparation. In this way, the

entire electrode package can be lowered to the preparation with minimal handling and precise electrode insertion can be achieved. This acute packaging scheme has proven to work well for most preparations and is provided as a standard item. We will, however, provide custom acute packaging for users who provide their own connectors.

Once packaged, the probe site impedances are tested at 1kHz in saline. The investigator is provided with the impedance characteristics for each probe, and a site map which relates the sites on the probe to the pins on the PC board. Maps are also available for download. Probes are typically provided in groups of 6-10.

#### Chronic Probes

Many investigators are interested in performing chronic experiments. We currently offer chronic probes only to CNCT collaborators and to investigators who have gained experience with acute probes and who are willing to work with us to understand and improve chronic recordability. Recording sites on chronic probes tend to increase in impedance and degrade in recording quality over time. Internal Research Project 2 is aimed at understanding this degradation, and developing ways to prevent or remedy it. We hope to bring chronic probes into the general distribution effort in the near future.

For a floating electrode configuration, chronic assemblies utilize a probe with an integrated flexible silicon ribbon cable as the interconnect (Figure 3). In this configuration, the probe shank is inserted into tissue and the flexible cable forms the interconnect to the percutaneous connector. Probes have also been packaged for investigators in non-floating chronic configurations. In this case, a non-cabled probe is attached directly to the percutaneous connector.

#### Custom Design

Some investigators wish to obtain devices which are designed specifically for their application. In fact, many of the devices in our catalog are based on designs that were submitted by investigators external to the CNCT. Custom design is a service which is offered by the Center to investigators who, through experience with existing designs, have determined that a special design is required for their study. New design runs occur approximately once a year with up to 20 designs per run.

#### Site Impedance: Testing and Reduction

The probes in the CNCT catalog have sites of two surface areas: 177 and 1250 sq micrometer. Typically, the smaller sites are used for recording and the larger for stimulation. All sites are made of sputtered iridium. Typical impedance ranges are 2 to 3 megohms for recording sites and several hundred kohms for stimulation sites. When you receive packaged probes from the CNCT, you will also receive a data sheet with 1kHz site impedances. The measurements are made in phosphate buffered saline using an HP 4194A Gain/Phase analyzer. If users wish to bond their own probes or modify the sites in any way, an AC impedance tester is recommended. In choosing or building a system, it is important that current passed through the probe site is very low. There are several suitable systems commercially available including one by Frederick Haer (#40-60-2) which uses 10nA measurement current). Iridium sites can be modified electrochemically to increase their current passage capabilities, or to decrease their impedance. This is done through formation of an oxide on the surface by cycling a voltage across

the iridium/electrolyte interface. The process is known as activation . The resulting iridium oxide has a high charge capacity, is resistant to dissolution and corrosion during stimulation, and has a lower impedance than pure iridium.

Activation is required for those users who will be passing appreciable current through the sites to prevent deterioration of the metal. The charge injection limit of activated iridium is several hundred times that of unactivated iridium. Activation also has merits when applied to recording electrodes; for those users who wish to reduce and impedance, small sites can be reduced by several orders of magnitude. This may be especially important when minimizing crosstalk is critical such as for CSD analysis and when a long probe shank is required.

#### Amplifiers

Use of an appropriate headstage amplifier is critical to maximize signal quality from the small, high impedance sites on the probe. Important characteristics for such a headstage include high input impedance and close proximity to the probe to minimize signal loss and crosstalk, and low bias current to prevent damage to the sites. At the University of Michigan Kresge Hearing Research Institute, probes are used with custom built high impedance buffer amplifiers (Figure 4). The design uses the Texas Instruments TLC2274CD quad op amp in a DC coupled, non-inverting, unity gain configuration. The design incorporates SOIC packages and surface-mounted passive devices on a double-sided printed circuit board to minimize the size of the final package. The probe can be connected to the board with a standard DIP socket.

A 10kohm resistor in each input circuit protects the op amp from damage by static discharge. A 100ohm resistor in each output circuit prevents oscillation when driving long cables. To prevent oscillations, increase slew rates, and lower output noise, 4.7 mfd tantalum capacitors, in parallel with 0.1 mfd ceramic capacitors, are connected as close as possible between each of the TLC2274 power supply pins, and the power supply common. The headstage can be powered from an AC/DC power supply, or from batteries. The power supply voltage range can be +/- 2.2 VDC to +/- 8 VDC at 1.5mA per channel. The power supply common can be connected to earth, or isolated. If isolated, an isolation stage must be provided in a secondary amplifier.

An aluminum case protects the circuit and provides electrical shielding. The case is mounted on a non-conductive rod to isolate it from the micromanipulator. The headstage case and connecting cable shield should be connected to earth for best shielding from 60 Hz pickup. If the headstage power supply is to be isolated, the case should be electrically isolated from the experimental animal.

While the CNCT currently does not offer these headstages, questions about their design and construction, or about choosing an appropriate commercial headstage, can be directed to the technical support email group (cnctsupport@umich.edu).

-----



<http://www.raven1.net/changmem.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

# Brain-Updating Machinery May Explain False Memories

This New York Times article, I hope, will spur all concerned members of the anti-involuntary experimentation and justice for MKULTRAs groups to renew their vigorous, militant, public attempts to get public attention focussed on these atrocities while we still can!

MKULTRA, psycho-electronic, and all child sex abuse perpetrators (all perps, actually) will just LOVE the existence of this technology to shoot down charges against them in court.

Eleanor White

---

THIS IS OF EQUAL INTEREST TO MKULTRA SURVIVORS:

----- Forwarded Message Follows -----

From: Don Gillies  
To: Eleanor White  
Subject: Brain-Updating Machinery May Explain False Memories  
Date: Thu, 28 Dec 2000 16:21:20 -0700

Brain-Updating Machinery May Explain False Memories  
September 19, 2000  
By SANDRA BLAKESLEE

---

Scientists may have found a biological reason to explain why two people who witness the same event will, years later, often have different memories of what happened.

It seems that every time an old memory is pulled into consciousness, the brain takes it apart, updates it and then makes new proteins in the process of putting the memory back into long-term storage. The fact that new proteins are made means that the memory has been transformed permanently to reflect each person's life experiences 97 not the memory itself.

The finding is based on research involving a specific kind of fear memory in animals, but many experts predict that it may also hold true for other kinds of memories in humans. They also say that the discovery could lead to ways of altering or erasing people's memories.

The research, carried out at the Center for Neural Science at New York University, was described in the Aug. 17 issue of the journal Nature. This is the first good neurobiological explanation of the way memories are updated, said Dr. Daniel Schacter, a Harvard psychology professor and a memory expert. "It's a mistake to think

that once you record a memory, it is forever fixed," he said.

Dr. Elizabeth Loftus, a psychologist who studies memory at the University of Washington in Seattle, said: "This is very interesting research. We're on the brink of being able to figure out how you might accomplish something like memory engineering."

It may be possible to erase traumatic memories in people who are plagued by them, she said, and to better understand how false memories are implanted into people's minds when they are given suggestions that they want to believe.

[Eleanor White: It may also be possible to erase memories people want to KEEP, and which enable them to maintain resistance to oppressive government using memory erasure technology!]

It has been known for at least 100 years that newly formed memories are initially unstable, said Dr. Yadin Dudai, a neurobiologist at the Weizmann Institute of Science in Rehovot, Israel. A bump on the head, an electric shock or certain drugs can disrupt the process that gradually turns short-term memories into long-term memories through the production of new connections and protein synthesis in memory circuits.

In the 1960's, researchers showed that certain drugs could interfere with the recall of memories, he said, but the research did not get very far because the drugs affected the entire brain and could not be traced to cellular mechanisms in memory networks.

Dr. Karim Nader and Dr. Glenn Shafe, research assistant professors at N.Y.U., carried out the new experiments on memory recall in ways that reveal those cellular mechanisms with much greater precision. In a process called fear conditioning, they simultaneously played a tone and delivered an electric shock to the feet of caged rats. Later, when the rats heard just the tone, they froze; they had learned to be afraid.

Researchers know exactly how and where this fear memory is hardwired in the rat's amygdala, a part of the brain that processes emotions.

If the rat's amygdala is injected with a drug that blocks protein synthesis shortly after fear conditioning, it does not acquire long-term memory of the fear, Dr. Shafe said.

But if the drug is injected six or more hours later, the memory is not blocked; the brain has made new proteins to consolidate and store the memory.

For six hours or so the memory is what scientists term "labile" 97 open or sensitive to some kind of manipulation. After this period, the memory is firmly in place.

"I was bored with these experiments," Dr. Nader said. "I began thinking, what happens to a memory when you remember it? It would be so cool if it became labile again." He proposed a new experiment: animals would be trained to associate the tone with the electric shock. The researchers would wait a day or more for the fear memory to consolidate. Then they would present the animal with the tone (to retrieve the memory) and a drug that blocks protein synthesis.

"I said the drug would have no effect" on past learning, Dr. Shafe said. If anything, the animal's fear memory should be stronger because the drug could deter the animal from learning that a tone was not necessarily associated with a shock and that would reinforce the original fear memory. The two scientists bet a cocktail on the outcome. A few weeks later, Dr. Nader won a cosmopolitan.

"My jaw just hit the floor when I saw the result," he said. Instead of freezing at the tone, the rats scarcely reacted. It means memories become labile and open to revision every time they are recalled, Dr. Nader said. And new proteins have to be made before the memories are put back into storage.

Both researchers emphasized that this finding was only a first step in exploring the biology of how the brain consolidates and manipulates memories. It is not known if much older and more established memories are open to editing or if this mechanism is restricted to fear memories alone.

Why evolution would choose a strategy that permits memories to be highly malleable is an interesting question. Memories need to be reliable to guide behavior, but they also need to be open to new information.

In the long run, these findings may be used clinically to erase traumatic memories, Dr. Loftus said. A patient would recall the troubling event and be given a drug or other agent to disrupt the memory from being reconsolidated.

The research also sheds light on false memories, she said. If a recalled memory is open to revision, incorrect as well as correct information can be woven into the fabric of a memory. Once that happens, a person has no way of knowing what is true or not true. Yet people put faith in their memories to guide their decisions, she said.

Ask questions about Nutrition, Health, Science News and more. Get answers and tell other readers what you know, in Abuzz, new from The New York Times.

-----  
Home | Site Index | Site Search | Forums | Archives | Marketplace

Quick News | Page One Plus | International |  
National/N.Y. | Business | Technology | Science | Sports | Weather |  
Editorial | Op-Ed | Arts | Automobiles | Books | Diversions | Job Market  
| Magazine | Real Estate | Travel

Help/Feedback | Classifieds | Services | New York Today

Copyright 2000 The New York Times Company

---

## Russian/U.S. International Coalition Formed

### МОСКОВСКИЙ КОМИТЕТ ЭКОЛОГИИ ЖИЛИЩА

124579. Москва,  
Зеленоград, 1006-363

tel. 531-64-11, 534-40-28

Исх. № 101/2-02  
от 04.10.2002 г.

President of C.A.H.R.A.  
Cheryl Welsh

Dear , Cheryl!

I and Liya received Your letter. Thank you. We want to send very soon next materials:  
- copies of some articles, which we ask us to send;  
- until two stories of victims, then we will send else.

And thank You for translation of message to World Community, but in this translation, please do next exchanges : instead of name of Vice-Chairman Petukhova A.Y. and her telephone 376-4987 on blank it is necessary to write name Terekhova L.I. and her telephone 534-4028, because Petukhova A.Y. now works separately from us.

Besides, we ask to You to send us on Email: [moskomekologia@narod.ru](mailto:moskomekologia@narod.ru) English translations of our texts (Message to World Community and in future stories of victims and so on).

Because, our web-site: [www.moskomekologia.narod.ru](http://www.moskomekologia.narod.ru) and

Email: [moskomekologia.narod.ru](mailto:moskomekologia.narod.ru) was blocked some monthes (someone exchanged our password), we open second web-site: [terekhova-agap.narod.ru](http://terekhova-agap.narod.ru) (in basically for analysis of problem of control of mind) and now we can send (and receive) Email on third addresses : [moskomekologia@narod.ru](mailto:moskomekologia@narod.ru) , [terekhova-agap@yandex.ru](mailto:terekhova-agap@yandex.ru) and [terekhova-agap@narod.ru](mailto:terekhova-agap@narod.ru). We would like, that translation of the second message to UN, leaders of countries and parliaments, which is placed on web-site: [www.terekhova-agap.narod.ru](http://www.terekhova-agap.narod.ru), was translated and would be sent on E-mail: [terekhova-agap@narod.ru](mailto:terekhova-agap@narod.ru), if it is possibility, because it is very important.

*Supplement: on 4/*



Chairman *[Signature]* Chirkova E. S. /

Vice-Chairman *[Signature]* Terekhova L.I. /

Preparation: Terekhova L.I.  
Phone: 534-40-28

Emilia Cherkova and Leah Terekhova of the Russian public organization "Moscow Committee for the Ecology of Dwellings": against psycho-physical (psychotronic) violence against the population have accepted the positions of Cahra Advisory Board members. At a general meeting of the Moscow Committee for the Ecology of Dwellings, Cheryl Welsh was included in their Executive Committee, which she accepted in March 2002.

Emilia has sent several articles and books on the topic of mind control in Russia. Also refer to Russian Translation Project on Cahra website for further russian book and article translations concerning psychotronic weapons. Special thanks to Ramon Ruelas for donating several months to translating several articles and chapters, see below. He has translated a very large amount of Russian journal and newspaper articles, Russian books on government and science issues and the correspondence of Russian human rights groups. Ramon has completed very professional quality translations. His translations reflect his extensive educational background at the graduate level. I have found him to be an absolute pleasure to work with. In addition, he has contributed hundreds of hours to Cahra on a volunteer basis.

Like the U.S. victims, Emilia claims that relatives died after they had been threatened by phone to stop pressing the issue. They claim this is a dangerous business. She carries documents with her as her apartment is broken into and searched. She said that Atryum Borovik, who published the Top Secret (Sovershenno Sektretno) newspaper which was full of expose's on various officials and criminals and died in a mysterious helicopter crash had express support for what they were doing when they met him to discuss. Contact information for the Moscow Committee is:

Emile Sergeevne Chirkovoi, (She only speaks Russian)

Korpus 1006, Kvartira 363

Moscow Zelenograd, Russia 103575

Fax: 534-1714

Tel: 534-4028

<http://www.moskomekologia.narod.ru>

email: [moskomekologia@narod.ru](mailto:moskomekologia@narod.ru) (checked weekly)

Note: This human rights group appreciates donations and are in need of a computer.

---

[C.A.H.R.A. Home Page](#)

## **“The Use of Psychotronic Weapons Against the Russian Population: What everyone should know”**

A Russian book by a woman who works with Emilia Cherkova and her russian group. L.I. Terehova, 1999 Moscow. Translation of excerpts of pages 1-10 by Ramon Ruelas, copyright. The description of psychotronic attack in Russia is strikingly similar to US versions of mind control targeting.

---

### **Table of Contents**

- Address to the United Nations Organization, to all the countries of the world, the OBSE, to the President of the Russian Federation, the board of the Council of the Federation, to the government, Duma, to legal rights defense organizations, the press, politicians, scientists, the Russian society and all who feel responsible for the fate of the country and its people
- Table 1. Definition of psychotronic weapons (as an epigraph)
- Information about the mass application of psychotronic devices in the capacity of psychotronic (psycho-physical ) weapons -within dwellings and outside of their dwellings -against the peaceful people of the Russian Federation
- Throughout the Russian Federation
- Throughout distinct towns of the Russian Federation
- Wide-scale (unlawful and involving the use of psychotronic weapons) biomedical-psybernetic, scientific and military experiments on controlling man and research on the limits of his mental (up to the point of insanity) and physical (to the point of death) survivability in artificially created, extreme situations
- Basic characteristics, methods of program of experimentation in its aim
- Common characteristics of experiments
- Research [on the population<?>]
- Checks on ideas, images
- Transmission and recording in the brain of extraneous information
- Manipulation by means of the memory (erasures, checks, blockages, etc.)
- Controlling the stimuli in the brain
- Control experiment, bio-adaptive control: artificial creation of experimental situations
- In various aspects: stress systems and punishment; related<?> tests in specialtechnospheres
- Stages of zombification (substitution of conscious with eternal controls)
- Table 2. Multi-goals for the uses of the results of experiments and developments of psy-weapons
- Financing
- Types of psychotronics, psychotronic and other psy-effects
- Table 3. Comparative data according to type of wave and frequency

- Opinions of experimentors in publications confirming the conducting of experiments involving the application of psychotronic devices on man, society and also about intolerance to them
- Table 4. Categories of people most often subjected to the applications of psychotronic weapons and the locations of their application
- Mass psycho-physical crippling of the citizens of Russia in the course of zombification through the use of psy-weapons
- Physical damages, types of results and sensations at the moment of influence
- Psycho-physical damages, dependence on intensity and duration of effects: Stage I, Stage II, Stage III
- Damages in the physical area (including the programming of premature deaths)
- Table 5. Second definition of psychotronic (psycho-physical) weapons
- Characteristics of psychotronic weapons of various types
- Psycho-physical security
- Table 6. The newest types of weapons of mass destruction (OMP) ( in use, under development, hypothetical)
- Table 7. Medical, technological and legal actual defenselessness of the citizens of the Russian Federation from psychotronic weapons (PTOs) with the existence of strong international and national legislative protection
- Medical defenselessness of the citizens of the R.F. from Psychotronic Weapons
- Technical defenselessness of the citizens of the R.F. from Psychotronic Weapons
- Popular methods of defense from psychotronic weapons -and complexes with these devices (medical and technical) -to which the citizens of the Russian Federation have had to resort due to the absence of protection from the direction of government authorities
- Legal defense and the actual defenselessness of the citizens of the R.F. from PTOs
- Basic unlawful operations against citizens of the R.F. involving violence with use of PTOs
- Laws which defend the rights and freedoms, life and health of the citizens of the R.F. (without directives which duplicate international rights laws)
- Departmental semi-legal <?> bills, directives, which violate the Constitution and the laws of the Russian Federation or the insufficient concretion of laws leading to the cessation of violence involving the uses of PTOs
- Characteristics of the structure carrying out the genocide of the Russian people
- Table 8. Signs of the establishment in the Russian Federation of a shadow dictatorship of psycho-fascism similar to the fascist dictatorship of Nazi Germany
- Table 9. Suggestion in the modern world of New Science and Technology Control through the law of nature for improvement in all spheres of life and for the establishment of Peace throughout the entire world
- A comparison of the results of the application of this New Science and Technological Control (which lay the foundation for natural T.M. and T.M. which give automatism unmistakable control with simultaneous improvement of the know-how and potential of psycho-physical health, the quality of individual lives and that of the whole nation ) with the results of the application of psychotronic methods of control and control of the individual and society (tested and used secretly, violently ). This comparison helps in understanding why the creators of psy-terrorism, secretly and overtly, with all their abilities (in this number mimicked under T.M.) are being taken into applications for rehabilitation from psy-influences.
- Practitioners of T.M.
- Table 10. Reasons for economic-political crisis and genocide of the people of Russia

- Simultaneous claims to power of four structures
- Legitimate governmental power
- Shadowy terrorist organizations (psycho-fascist dictatorship)
- Shadow world over-governmental extremist organizations (world government)
- Organized crime
- Goals, Interactions
- Table 11. Concrete characteristic signs of terror and control by a shadow psycho-fascist structure at the individual and governmental levels
- Table 12. The artificial creation of a crisis and the conducting of genocide against the people of Russia by psychotronic structures
- Characteristic signs of destabilization from the interference by shadowy psy-structures in the administration of the Russian Federation in all spheres
- Methods of genocide against the people of Russia
- Table 13. Strategy for the global control of resources, the realization of world domination, which would give unlimited wealth
- Spheres of control
- Structure for the realization of control
- Measures for providing control, informational provisions
- Table 14. Conclusions
- Measures for the suppression of activities of shadowy psychotronic terrorist structures, that would establish the necessary conditions for exiting from the crisis and for the cessation of the genocide of the people of Russia
- Conclusion
- Literature

### **Information about Mass Applications of Psychotronic Devices in the Capacity of Psychotronic (psycho-physical) Weapons within Residential dwelling places and Outsides of their Dwelling places against the Peaceful People of Russia**

**Definition of psychotronic weapons** (as an epigraph): "Applications in military and for antisocial purposes are possibilities also for knowledge of psychotronics, its means, methods, systems, 'generators', and there is the path for the transformation of the humanitarian, essential attributes of life and society in the weapons. These are also psychotronic weapons. This is not only dangerous, this is deadly!"

Academician V.P. Kaznacheev in the Afterward of the book by Vinokurov and Gurtovii *Psychotronic War*, Moscow, "Misterija", 1993.

### **In the Russian Federation.**

- 95 cities of the Russian Federation: complaints at the Moscow Committee for Ecological Dwellings (MKEZh)
- More than 2000 complaints at the Moscow Information Center for the Rights of Man
- Thousands of letters to delegate Ju. L. Vlasov.
- Numerous complaints in mean of mass communication and information about the presence of powerful psychotronic radio-stations in the cases of declarations of [ChP] in the territory of the Russian Federation
- Numerous complaints to governmental and public organizations
- Numerous complaints to rights-defense organizations [...]



## **In Separate Cities of the Russian Federation.**

- Moscow --500 complaints with MKEZh, among them, approximately 100 from Zelenograd.
- In many living residences in Moscow --SVCh installations for [the] control [of people]
- St. Petersburg -a catastrophic situation with the life-providing biosphere due to the intentional destruction of the population PTO (according to the measuring apparatus of Prof. G.A. Sergeev) Death Town according to research conducted by the Bulgarian psychologist, psychiatrist and bio-energetics academician Todor Dichev.
- [In] small resort towns in the Sochi region -the concentration of the functioning of a radio-transmitter at frequencies of greatest transmission [distance wise] -[for] the psychotronic treatment of the population of the Russian Federation: 1.4-1.7 MHz., while these [frequencies] are forbidden for civilian applications [...]

Wide-scale (illegal and with the application of psychotronic weapons) biomedico-cybernetic scientific and military experimentation on controlling man and research on the limits of his mental (to the point of insanity) and physical (to the point of death) survivability in artificially created, extreme situations.

## **Basic Characteristics, Methods, Program of experimentation in its goals.**

### **Common Characteristics of Experiments.**

- on a person without his consent
- from a distance
- with tracking and with the control of a freely moving person
- with the application of electro-magnetic (EM) irradiation and other fields, acoustic oscillations, etc.
- with one or several IBM (computers)
- according to a [specific] program
- with the statistical [?] (probability) modeling of the person, requiring mass statistical large-scale experiments [....]

### **Testing of the population.**

all the population is chosen: family, relatives, immediate surrounding society genetic engineering with the application of psychotronic, psychotropic means and stress influences, leading to changes in the gene-pool for the individual and the population: degradation, depopulation:

- introduction into the DNA of a program, NK, laser, UZ and others influences
- mutation with the help of torsion generators (...)
- people are born with horns, tails, without hands, feet, with [excessively] large brain hemispheres

Consideration of ideas, forms.

- at a close range and at distant ranges

- according to preliminary, definite individual coding for the individual brain of the person-"pattern" (potential of the brain of the person, of corresponding syllables, words, forms, sensations, feelings that are representative of the given individual)

### **Transmission and recording in the brain of external information.**

Speech, sounds (effects of "radio-sound") -perception of modulation of speech, SVCh or UZ [narrow-wave] oscillations directly to the brain and not by way of the tympanic membrane

- pictures
- colors [...]

### **Manipulation with the memory.**

- Erasure
- Blockage
- Recording of information needed by the experimenter
- training -"prompting" (after erasure)
- comparison,
- reproduction of picture a from a prior testing as though bifurcated [?]
- a shifting of the effective frequency up to 100 Hz. or a lowering to 5 Hz., with memory loss

### **Control of Stimulation in the brain.**

- by states of consciousness (up to the loss of these)
- in sleep
- emotions
- intellectual capabilities
- attention
- speech
- activeness
- muscle tone
- stimulation of one and the same zone with stimulations of:
  - 30 -40 mV- activation of attention, memory, movement;
  - 60-70 mV- "emotiono-genic" effects

### **Experimental Control, bio-adaptive control.**

#### **I. Artificially created extreme situations in various aspects.**

- in living quarters
- family
- social settings
- treatment institutions
- [food] products, water
- stores, markets
- seeking employment
- surrounding environment

- control of animals
- transportation
- energy-heat and water-supply
- communications
- informational: TV, Radio, SMI [?], library
- savings-banks
- law-enforcement agencies
- governmental and public agencies, organizations

## **II. Stress systems and methods of harassment.**

- slander
- gestures, hand movements, expressions, tests, practical "jokes"
- taking off what is needed for the eyes (vision) [?]
- psychological pressure through family, neighbors or surrounding people, vehicle drivers
- discrediting: along 5 directions (often with the involvement of the police)
  - irresponsibility
  - spy
  - drug dealer
  - vagrant
  - accomplice in a crime (in an alleged crime)
- torture, assault
- blackmail, threats
- attempts on their lives with PTOs
- death to someone close or in immediate surrounding life
- murder

## **III. Surrounding testing of special techno-spheres.**

- inclusion of the person under testing into the [schematics] of an IBM computer
- reverse communication ties [scheme]: person-machine
- tracers, radio-probes, hidden installations in the surroundings and secret introductions of substances subcutaneously, intramuscularly, or directly into the stomach

## **Stages of Zombification (Substitution of consciousness with external control).**

- programming, modeling of a cybernetic double
- conducting of programs according to non-differentiation of a proper and artificial "I"- "Not-I"
- extreme influencing, stress, harassment, irradiation, special-preparations [substances], chemicals
- taking to the limits of mental and physical capacities (survivability)
- loss of will, memory
- shutting off of his own consciousness
- replacement of consciousness with the control from his cybernetic twin

## **Multi-purpose uses of the results of experiments and developments of Psy-weapons.**

## **Medical, Biological, Genetic, immunological, etc.**

- studying of the workings of the brain and body organs of man
- reserves
- adaptation
- survivability
- Stability and variability of the gene-pool [...]

## **Cybernetic, Engineering, Mathematics, etc.**

- creation of technological "robots" resembling man
- creation of artificial intelligence for the control of man, zombification, etc.

## **Minister of Defense (composition of the army, arsenals of PTOs, enterprises)**

- creation, modernization, testing of psychotronic weapons, of new weapons of mass destruction of living forces

## **Secret Service and MVD (subdivisions, arsenals of PTOs).**

creation, modernization and testing of psychotronic weapons for:

- control, management, zombification of individuals and society;
- punitive action against socially-active elements
- inquiries at investigatory "isolators"
- control of a created total system (including children and animals) for tracking, creation of stressful, experimental situations, for testing and experimentation, and for the fulfillment of any task (with the possible influencing of up to 70% of the population of the Russian Federation) participation in the creation of a global, above-the-law, over-governmental system for controlling mankind, with the transformation of Russia into a laboratory for the foreign testing of psychotronic weapons on citizens

## **Mafia, Criminal Structures.**

- informational piracy and as a [windfall]? [**or for power -may be a "typo"**]
- pressure on banks and thriving companies
- psychotronic racketeering
- terror, torture, murder

## **Networks of Destructive Cults, Sects.**

for guaranteeing the meekness and submissiveness of members networks are actively used for experimenting, testing of psychotronic weapons, psycho-techniques; several cults and sects are created by the Secret Service for this purpose, and also to terrorize victims [.....]

## **Financing.**

- Governmental, among them coming from power structures, as "military organizations from various countries have been and continue being interested in the concentration of

new psychotronic devices, their classification, in the financing of special ...scientific production...applications... organizations.." (academician V.P. Kaznacheev);

- from small ventures (MPs): scientific, production and applications, health promoting, commercial, of created powers from [governmental] departments, in this case on the basis:
  - of contracts with foreign Secret Services for conducting experiments, testing on the citizens of the Russian Federation without their consent
  - technical directives of mafia-criminal structure
- within the framework of international cooperation with foreign medical and scientific organizations for experimenting on citizens of the Russian Federation

"...the greatest danger consists... in all the large springing-up of bio-energetic-informatics research in "applications" organizations..." (academician V.P. Kaznacheev) [.....]

## **Types of Psychotronic, psychotropic and other Psy-Influences.**

### **Bioelectronic (Psychotronic, Techno-tronic) -Distant.**

#### **Electromagnetic (EM) and other fields.**

- radio-waves
- laser-irradiation
- infra-red irradiation
- ultra-violet irradiation UF
- x-ray irradiation
- gravitational fields
- torsional fields (hypothetical)
- leptonic and other fields

#### **Acoustic Waves.**

- infra-sonic (IZ) from 0 Hz. to 15-20 KHz.
- ultra-sonic(UZ) from 15-20 KHz. to  $10^{*9}$  Hz. (ranges for IZ and UZ)

see more similar information in -Table 3

Formation of fields:

- electro-magnetic charge
- gravitational-mass
- torsional (surrounding spin fields) -spin, with any rotating body
- micro-leptonic energy (in free aspect) -[over-abundance of stable particles]?

### **Bio-telemetric System for locating, tracking, controlling a freely moving person.**

[this goes with the illustration on page 7.. ] Distance up to 15 m., up to 5 km., up to 50 km., hundreds of km. and more BG Satellite, airplane, train, automobile, home [across the street], adjoining apartment or

## **Biogenerator:**

Intro via TV antenna, radio, telephone, energy-heat, water-supply and gas-networks (network method)

## **Operator is secretly brought in, or in a secret installation nearby**

**BG:** Biogenerator (could be tomography)

**A:** Antenna (irradiation and reception)

**D:** operator for the gathering of information, transmission and control

**ZU:** reminding system on a magnetic strip, holographic

**BIP:** bio-informational [...]

**KC:** channel connections (IK, radio, telephone, telegraph)

**E:** screen display

**O:** operator

**SP:** light pen with which the operator indicates on the screen, the point of influence

## **Bio-energetics (Extrasensory), Psycho-technical (Distant).**

- control and alteration of psycho-physiological parameters
- bio-energetic blows/strokes
- neuro-linguistic (audio-tronic programming)
- hypnosis with the use of computer
- psycho-correction
- coding

## **Bio-Chemical.**

## **Pharmacological (Psychotropic).**

- Introduction of psychotropic or strength-influencing substances: \*
  - in [food] products
  - in medicines, manufactured products
- preparation of vegetables with [fertilizers]? or sprays
- special preparations in separate areas

## **Purposes of introduction:**

- secret introduction into people of special substances that allow for the ionization of blood substances and blood vessels for further effectiveness, comparison of information from him (of thoughts, of sensations, of states) after irradiation
- the attainment of changes in the emotional sphere and changes in behavior

\* [from Grech Tropov [\*\*\* ] (that is, the alteration of states of consciousness with the introduction of medicines and narcotic substances)

## **Chemical.**

treatment special-compositions:

- fields
- ceilings
- walls
- clothes
- plates
- linens
- shoes
- blown-in special powders through building coverings [?]

## **Gaseous and Aerosols.**

neuroleptic gases and aerosol peptides of various kinds are used:

- on the streets
- in buildings
- sprayed on clothing

## **Bacteriological, Genetic (in the DNA) -among these Ethnic & Immunizations.**

- introduction of infections (possible distance-shot or injection)
- introduction of immunizational anti-bodies (special substances)
- into immunizational donor) for greater sensitivity to aerosol peptides:
  - --through food
  - --injection
  - --shot from a special-weapon via a previously inflicted trauma to the head or the spinal column

**Opinions of researchers in scientific publications, confirming the conducting of experiments and the applications of psychotronic devices on man, the population, society, and also on their intolerance to these.**

## **Opinions about the conducting of experiments.**

"We are getting closer to the possibility of controlling and directing the regulation of the psycho-somatic dependence of the system of the human body..."..."with the help of electromagnetic fields at a distance, the regulation of specific processes.."

(academician V.P. Kaznacheev, L.P. Mikhailova in the book *Bio-informational Functions of Natural Electro-magnetic Fields*, Novosibirsk, 1985, pp 47, 169)

"In solving the problem of artificial intelligence.., the basic attention is devoted to obtaining results, and on the method of [accepting] particular limitationslimitations not being superimposed.." ?? [best guess]

(*Encyclopedia of Cybernetics P. Artificial Intelligence*, p 412)

"As if definition is the natural order of things, "nature" brings into action the least favorable for controlling aspects, up to the termination of all of its resources.."

(*Encyclopedia of Cybernetics* 1975, p. Igry page 343)

"The donor of distant effects must survive strongly, and then he can hand over different forms, states, feelings, behaviors, effects of separate consciousnesses."

With a child are significantly registered signs of stress within the womb of the mother."

"It's necessary to research the population, for individual members of the given population to start the research."

The selection of characteristics, the management of the specifics of such distant and immediate influences are unlimited"

[With the] "Apportionment of several groups of various reactions to EMP ... including heavy, acute and chronic organic pathological processes, the speeding up of the aging process, sclerosis, oncogenesis..." "...deadly cases do occur.. "

(academician V.P. Kaznacheev, L.P. Mikhailova in the book *Bio-informational Functions of Natural Electro-magnetic Fields*, Novosibirsk, 1985, pp 47, 169)

"..when indirect contact with the brain determines free choice contingent on the inspection of the person."

(academician N.L. Bekhtereva, in the book *Healthy and Diseased Brain of Man*, Moscow, 1988, p 6)

"...non-contact distant influences of several operators on several people.." with the undertaking of the task of increasing the aspirations of the system of a "man-machine" and others -in this case the cybernetic task of the structure and aspirations for the brain of man..."

(in the book *Engineering Physiology and Modeling Systems of /Body*, Novosibirsk, 1987, pg. 146 [...] V.N. Novosel'tseva, *Encyclopedia of Cybernetics*1975, page 412, .. Artificial Intelligence pp 296, 343, Reflexive Control of Game of Survival.. ??

"Influences on an object is automatically achieved at the place where the illumination pen of the operator is directed on the display screen.."



(Collection: *Automatization: Medical-Biological Research on Basic IBM*" from AMN -USSR, Novosibirsk, 1976, page 5, M.B. Shtark, V.N. Burakovskii)

At the present time, the object of cybernetic research appears to be the brain of man, the societal population .. [rest illegible]

### **Opinions about the non-toleration of the conducting of experiments.**

"It is possible to control the reserves of the brain, though with this the irreversible loss of the very structure of the brain is also possible.."

(academician N.P. Bekhtereva, in the book *Healthy and Diseased Brain of Man*, Moscow, 1988, p 142)

"Not even one influence on man can be realized if it is outside the interests of this person. No potential is of use for "large science" or any "other large" and does not serve as the basis for influencing, does not "correct" the interests of the researched person"...

(same.. page 9)

"With the research of the brain goes the eternal Hippocratic second commandment - Do not harm! Do not damage that which makes a man a man: his speech, his thoughts, his high mental functions, this goes for his creations, as well as for his most modest manifestations.."

(same.. page 130)

"Who allowed accepting man into experiments? By what article of law? Into an experiment which concludes with the exhaustion of all of life's resources? In illnesses? With the minimization of life --when the body is taken from life at any price? Abroad, experiments are also conducted -- which end in death, and which give descriptions of their agreement with similar cybernetic experiments."

(excerpt from a letter from a Novosibirsk biologist G.A. in the Moscow Committee for Ecological Dwellings, 1989)

### **Categories of the population most often subjected to the applications of psychotronic weapons and the locations of their applications.**

- older people
- unmarried (for the release of living space pensioners, in particular those who worked in closed business
- invalids who are aggravated and selected by illnesses to which the person is inclined, for naturalness
- pregnant women; newborn, children, members of the population undergoing testing and also for experimenting in gene engineering
- Practicing technicians who are intellectually and physically improving the various effects of consciousness (in particular for the study of their causal -investigatory connections in experiments in genetic engineering) with which are picked effects that imitate the given technician, but negative manifestations, allowing in an experiment

the getting carried away on account of the technician (and the experimentors are always ready to use this for pressuring and for discrediting the technicians)

- Socially-active, rights-defenders
- delegates, members of parties, movements
- public officials
- administration-persecuted -in this case in the army, police, (on the order of the command, administrative system)
- those repressed from the '30-'40s and members of their families
- intelligentsia (often these become victims of psychotronic terror, since "the social development of the person presents a more complicated object to control" with "IBM training processes at BUZ [university]" Novosibirsk, '89.

participants in a total system of tracking and the creation of experimental situations for psychological pressure from which they are made to be zombies-bio-robots, informers, preachers, "extrasensors", racketeers, murderers, to who are delivered and who are carrying portable miniature psychotronic generators for the irradiation of citizens

- members of destructive cults, sects
- heads of banks and thriving companies
- any person from the presidential household (special-apparatuses were discovered for the irradiation of KOM 4-120 next to the office of B.N. Yeltsin, then formerly (in 1991)in the post of representative of VS RSFSR, the treatment of R.I. Khasbulatova (January 1998), subjected to the above-the-law and over-governmental character of a created total system for control and management)

### **Place of irradiation, influencing**

- living quarters
- treatment institutions
- schools
- transportation (metro, buses, trains)
- churches
- train stations, movie theaters
- resorts, places of rest (vacation spots)

Besides these, with individual program of zombification;

- on a trip and during movement to a different city or town in Russia
- in military companies abroad [?]

### **Mass psycho-physical crippling of the citizens of Russia along the path towards zombification with the applications of psy-weapons.**

#### **Physical damage, visible results achieved at the moment of influence.**

- burns, pricks, cuts, wounds (ray weapons, laser)
- bleeding into the brain (laser ray with energy pulses of 40 joules) and on the skin energy in pulses: 3 - 100 joules)
- Blindness in the eyes, loping of eyelashes (laser ray)
- loss of memory (influence of frequency of up to 100Hz. and a reduction to 5 Hz.)

- destruction of the vestibular [inner ear] apparatus, spatial orientation
- symptoms of [\*\*\*] [with a large exposure and strength, paralysis (UBCh) in the area of the beginning of the spinal column
- irregular sleeping, heart-beating
- numbness of the hands; at night, cramping of the legs
- sharp decrease in hemoglobin, micro-burns to the skin, ionization of the blood and body fluids, an increase in the deterioration rate of clothing material, photographic material [illuminating], (thermal-electronic emissions from lamps in the room with the feeding units of electrical networks and fittings of the wall, [...]
- vibrations (separate organs can vibrate: the heart, kidneys, etc.), [...] (from
- vibrational technologies)
- pressure, coolness of the skin
- feelings of non-specific fear and panic (from the weapons) [...] tremors, tapping, destruction of fragile objects from the waves, from the impulses and from other manifestations of technological poltergeist

## **Psycho-physical damage depending on intensity and duration of effects. Damage in the physical sphere (up to programmed premature death).**

### **Stage I.**

- changes in the blood (early signs)
- overheating substances especially and increase in crystallization, leading to cataracts (early sign)
- ill reactions along the path of the bio-energetic potential from the effects [...]
- prickly sensations, tremors to the muscles of the feet
- aggravation of chronic illnesses
- internal bleeding (nose, stomach, gynecological)
- auditory tones of various frequencies
- sharp pain in the internal ear
- dull pains in the area behind the ears
- internal trembling, vibrations
- head pain in the temple and a warmth in that area, pain in the eye-sockets
- likelihood of miscarriage, an increase of 80% for chances of premature births, anomalous
- development of the fetus, often with defective brains

### **Stage II.**

- "radio-sound" effect (before this is long-conducted the resonance-loosening of spinal and brain fluids at the frequency of 2-10 Hz. for maintaining the fluids of the skull and brain in stimulation
- steady reactions to all aspects of coding
- lowering of energy (observed with irradiation at the frequency carrying frequencies of ~780 Hz. and amplitude modulation ~71 Hz.)
- aggravation of dermatosis
- eye pains (cataracts, asymmetry in lenses of the eyes, puffiness [?] of the retinas )
- aggravation of the course of chronic illnesses
- destruction of the functions of the kidneys, liver, organs of digestion, circulatory system, bleeding in gingivae, gums, periodontal and others

- gauntness
- "sand" in the eyes, burning sensation, loss of hair, brittleness of nails
- compression pain in the heart fits of coughing
- changes of the color of the face (bronze shading of the skin)
- asymmetrical puffiness of the face
- disfiguration of the face, the intentional emaciation of separate muscles, cartilage
- syndromes of destruction to the external nerves of the thighs
- impotence

### **Stage III.**

- destruction of the brain, irreversible changes to the structure of the brain (academician V.P. Vekhtereva)
- irreversible processes in the muscle material, in the bones of the skull, and in the structures of neurons "...minimalization of life" --external reaction to EMP appears as an illness, up to heavy, sharp, chronic, organic pathological processes (academician V.P. Kaznacheev)
- "...the entire speeding up of the aging process, sclerosis, oncogenesis (academician V.P. Kaznacheev)
- destruction of bio-chemical processes in the cells with dystrophic changes in the organs (academician V.P. Kaznacheev)
- destruction of the cell membranes, chemical connections in the cells -leading to leukemia, cancer of the brain and prostate gland, breast cancer, (even with weak EMP, but of long duration "...the genetic apparatus is altered..." (academician V.P. Kaznacheev)
- the reflex activities are destroyed
- the functioning of the hormonal system is destroyed
- [...] Parkinson's disease (trembling of the hands) and Alzheimer's disease (from changes in the production of the hormone melanin ([...] gland) that causes degenerative changes in substances at the molecular level disfunctions of the sino-atrial node of the heart (even with a low frequency)
- infarction, cerebral thrombosis, osteo-\*\*\* ], periodontal, sugar diabetes
- allergies
- epilepsy (especially caused by the multiple-rapid stimulation by a weak, low frequency waves)
- hypertension, hypotension
- programmed or instantaneous (with the subjection to extreme effects -up to the border of deadly conditions) premature death --it is well known by the experimentors that cases of death do occur (academician V.P. Kaznacheev)
- a decrease and dying off of the population, humanity, mankind

### **Damage in the mental sphere (up to the point of insanity).**

#### **Stage I.**

- manifestations of depression
- lowering in the interest in perceived information
- shortness of temper (irritability)

#### **Stage II.**

- steady depression
- lowering of abilities for analytical thinking, some worsening of the memory
- symptoms of chronic fatigue
- superficial nature of sleep
- higher incidents of conflicts

### Stage III.

- confusion in the accounting of events in real life
- loss of ability for analytical thinking
- lowering and a loss of memory
- feelings of the lack of sleep
- indifference to personal external appearance [...]
- lowering of self-control from the deficit of the hormone serotonin due to SVCh irradiation
- suicide (as the experimentors "practice" provocation techniques)
- "...invisible weak fields ...their ignoring that they are carrying with them a deadly danger"... "...people simply start going crazy and nobody understands why..." (academician V.P. Kaznacheev)

"Consequences of effects of micro-leptonic generators are described by the leading developer in this area [from the] V. Lab. of Micro-leptonic Technologies D. Okhatrym: in 1982 there began extremely unpleasant things with the health our co-workers. At first, there arose their feeling unwell, then the loss of logic, then after this, the loss of spatial orientation. Finally, a breakdown of diseased [affected] organs. The coming out of this condition -and this includes myself -was achieved with great difficulty."

(in the book by Ju. Vorob'evskii" *Knock at the Golden Gate*, Moscow, 1999.

Second definition of psychotronic (psycho-physical) weapons.

**Psychotronic Weapons (PF- weapons) this is the totality of all possible methods and means (techno-genic, suggestive, pharmacological, paranormal, complexes, and others) of hidden, forced influences on the psyche of a person for the purpose of modifying his consciousness, behavior and health for what is desired in the way of influencing aspects of control..."**

(V.F. Prokof'iev, *Secret Weapons of an Informational War*, Moscow, "SINTEG", 1999, pg 27.) [...]

### Characteristics of Psychotronic Weapons of Various types.

No./No. p/p / Designation of Characteristics / Characteristic

**1. By Physical essence, \*Psychotropic** (pharmacological preparations) **principle and mechanism** causing various reactions: fear, anger, maliciousness, of effects alarm, depression, lethargy, stupor, illusions, hallucinations experimental psychosis, (from psycho-simulation), changes in thinking, crackpot ideas, attempts at suicide, epileptic fits, making of inadequate decisions without realizing this (this is especially dangerous if the person is in a position of responsibility).

Defense of psychotronic weapons includes: control of the water, [food] products, medicinal preparations, objects of hygiene, aerosol preparations, etc.

*\*suggestiveness in normal states of consciousness:* among these audio and video suggestions, 25th Cadre and others. The realization of hidden (differing from traditional informational psychological influencing with the application of such means as persuasion and others) -by way of forcing "needed" information -in the background of the flow of any other communication. To suggestive types of PF-weapons in normal states of consciousness (that is, when logical reasoning is preserved) is related the method of neuro-linguistic programming which is preceded by a long set of "keys" into the subconscious of the person. The suggestive method is realized according to the scheme: "person-machine-person."

*\*suggestibility in altered states of consciousness (ISS),* in which the needed formula is introduced for behavior functions on the command (password) of the suggestor who is controlling suggestion (implanting). For the introduction in ISS is employed the the devices of hypnosis: "hetero" (from the suggestor), auto-hypnosis (self-hypnosis) and psycho-training ("hetero" and auto-training)

*\*Extrasensory* entering into bio-informational contact with [\*\*\*] influences his action and health or removes the needed information The mystical-esoteric test is not related to PF-weapons, it is simply manifested in the actual entering into ISS, which can be used in harming the person, being used in self-development.

*\*Technogenic* -(technological, psychotronic, bio-electronical -in particular radio-frequencies, laser, pulsar, infrasonic etc.) Influence is along the lines: "machine-person." Many types of technologies are used: SVCh, generators, computers, tomography, lasers, infra and ultra-sonic apparatus, accelerators of electrons, protons, and neutrons atom and hydrogen, concentrated in sharply-directed bundles of small packets --pulse-weapons, generators, special-purpose, etc. Also computer devices for the creation of virtual realities (V.R.)

*\*Combinations (complexes) in particular:* joint applications: --technotronic (psychotronic) with psychotropic and chemical special-substances for promoting the effects from psychotronic influencing-- there are psychotronic devices with the newest discoveries: quantum teleportation, cloning, laser, carrying effects from one material to the other, etc. Similar combinations can be taken to terrible consequences, the nature of which are unpredictable --narcotics and sounds, a wide spectrum of effects: narcotics in particular the combination of the narcotic "ecstasy" and rhythmical music --audio and video-suggestion, with which it is possible to modulate the given apparatus and the relation to the person, displayed on TV, or to this or other information (light noise from audio accompaniment not noticed and taken as completely natural background with tele-reception). Besides this are used [\*\*\*], generators, artificial speech, [IBM programming?] [**rest not legible**]

## **2. For the purpose of \*Mass: On groups of people, regions, directing influences population, army, country, countries**

*\*High-point* [high elevation[?], local operation:

- On individual persons, animals, birds, insects, and other living organisms, plants
- on genetic the apparatus of cells, molecules, DNA, RNA, chromosomes, mitochondria

- on liquid-crystallization in the cell environment, intercellular fluids, fluids and organisms in the surrounding environment (water, fluids, liquid foodstuffs)
- on the brain (centers that regulate states of consciousness and functions of the "unconscious")
- on biological and physical fields, on surrounding living organisms and plants

### **3. By Mass Influence \*Mass \*Individual, local**

### **4. By Intended affect \*Modification of the psyche and its former manifestation and of the influences consciousness \*altering of behavior \*suppression of the will and demonstration of a social group[?],**

for controlling at the subconscious level, for the fulfillment of any command from separate individuals or group \*for the forcing of decisions \*for destroying the physiology and altering the health of a person \*substitution or loss of historical and spritual values of a nation raising the levels of crime, removal of moral ethical bans "Especially dangerous manifestations of these influences are among the highest controlling structures of the governmental services. Military service and other categories of responsible persons, since they can, with their own actions, put the country in the hands of the criminal world, of adventurers, or in the hands of likely enemies." page 130

...

<http://www.raven1.net/cherylfx.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## **Cheryl Welsh's Listing of Mind Control Effects**

The listing of effects below is excerpted from Cheryl Welsh's [Russian Book Project](#), which is a comprehensive presentation of Russian literature on mind control. Cheryl is the Director of Mind Justice, based in Davis, California, and her web site is at:

<http://mindjustice-org>

In addition to the effects list below, please also visit Cheryl's [symptoms vs. documentation](#) list on her site.

Cheryl's concise listing of the effects experienced by current-day psycho electronic involuntary experimentees follows:

Here is a comparison to U.S. victims. Cahra has heard from victims all over the world. Here is a description of the cluster of symptoms common to most victims. 24 hours 7 days a week, for years on end, victims are subjected to all kinds of harassment and torture. Most agree that the technology can remotely target and control every nerve of the body. Heart rate can speed up and slow down, bowel movements can be regulated, illnesses can turn on and off in an instant. Victims report microwave hearing or voices in the head and sleep deprivation. Thoughts can be read, and played back to the victim, instantaneously. People around the victim can repeat verbatim, the victim's immediate thoughts. Dreams are manipulated, behaviors controlled, emotions literally played with and all types of pain can be started and stopped in all parts of the body. Remote sexual manipulation and abuse with pedophilia, homosexual and degrading themes are reported regularly. Microwave burns are frequently reported, along with all types of bizarre and harassing manipulation of electrical equipment, phone, car, TV and computers. Black bag intelligence tactics of tire slashings, break ins and mail tampering are reported. Hologram are projected. According to victims, it is vicious, amoral, sadistic and cruel. Most victims describe the experience as very debilitating and liken it to mental rape, prison or total destruction of the quality of one's life. Most are labeled mentally ill and live with financial ruin. loss of health, social life and career. All say the technology is very sophisticated and effective as a weapon. Some victims say they would use it on their torturers and feel vindication. It is like a slow death.



<http://www.raven1.net/cheryref.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## **California State University - Sacramento Professor Endorses E-Weapons Victim's Plea for Investigation of Microwave/Mind Control Weapons**

[Return to Site Index](#)

[See Also Cheryl's UN expert status listing](#)

To Whom It May Concern:

May 11, 1998

I write in support of the efforts of Cheryl Welsh and others to obtain a DEFINITIVE HEARING concerning non-consensual human testing of electromagnetic technologies. The effect of beamed energy on the human body is deserving of the highest levels of understanding and accountability. Regarding electromagnetic weapons, Professor Steven Metz of the U.S. Army War College has said: "We need an open debate on them now." (Singapore Straights Times, July 18, 1997.)

Cheryl Welsh will receive her second B.A. from California State University - Sacramento later this month. While conducting independent research, Ms. Welsh has compiled an extensive bibliography and a useful list of expert witnesses.

She has also collected data on the victims of non-consensual testing. Ms. Welsh has formed a nonprofit research organization on this question, and she has appeared on CNN and the Learning Channel to address this issue. Cheryl Welsh may be reached at 915 Zaragoza Street, Davis CA 95616.

The materials assembled by Ms. Welsh provide a solid basis for undertaking a more thorough examination of this issue. Given the classified nature of weapons development, it is imperative that ample scrutiny accompany this type of experimentation in order that human rights and public health are not endangered. Government personnel, and individuals working under government contracts, must be held to the highest standard of accountability. A public investigation of non-consensual electromagnetic testing is long overdue.

/s/ John. C. Syer  
Professor of Government  
CSU - Sacramento  
6000 "J" Street  
Sacramento CA 95819

[Return to Site Index](#)

[See Also Cheryl's UN expert status listing](#)

<http://www.raven1.net/childr-1.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

**Original link:**

<http://www.halifaxherald.com/external/ritualabusetorture/abuse.html>

Thursday, December 4, 2003

<http://ritualabusetorture-org/>

The Halifax Herald Limited

## Speaking out against abuse, torture

**Truro educators will address UN to  
help raise awareness of problem**

By Mary Ellen MacIntyre / Truro Bureau

*Mary Ellen MacIntyre / Truro  
Bureau*

Jeanne Sarson and Linda MacDonald look over some of the artwork, poetry and memorabilia sent to them by survivors of childhood ritual abuse and torture. They will make a presentation on their research before the United Nations Commission on the Status of Women in March.

Truro - On a desk in Jeanne Sarson's basement there is an 8x10 black and white photograph of a little girl.

It's vintage 1950s. The flaxen-haired child of about eight poses with her hands on a table in front of her. The little hands are slightly dirty, and her fair hair is pulled back with a bow on the side.

A quick look and it might be dismissed as an old school photograph. But a close examination of the expression on the child's sweet face reveals what the photograph is really all about.

The little girl is struggling to hold back tears. There is anger and hurt in the way her mouth is pulled, and there is cold fear in her eyes.

Her dress has been deliberately pulled down over one shoulder to expose part of her childish chest. Her scrawny shoulders are hunched as if to keep up her dress.

It is pornography, and the little girl is as real as the woman she grew into - the woman who sent the photograph to Ms. Sarson.

Jeanne Sarson looks toward the picture. "Her pornographer was her own father," she says matter-of-factly.

Ms. Sarson and her colleague, Linda MacDonald, say a lot of horrific things in a matter-of-fact manner.

"There are simply truths that have to be understood," Ms. Sarson says.

"I accept there are people who have been ritually abused and tortured, just as I accept there are evil people who do these things."

The Truro women, both nurses and educators who have worked for nine years with people who were subjected to ritual abuse or torture, want to raise awareness about a phenomenon whose existence many people doubt.

They have formed a group called Persons Against Ritual Abuse-Torture and Other Non-political Tortures.

"If we don't tell the stories; if we don't pass on the information, how will we ever stop it, how will we ever help these survivors heal?" asks Ms. MacDonald.

The women will be travelling to New York in March to help raise awareness. They will speak before the Commission on the Status of Women at the United Nations.

"We need to get this recognized - we need it to be acknowledged before the UN because then people will come to understand ritual abuse and torture is a part of life for many women and children in this world," Ms. MacDonald says.

They will take with them a number of poems, stories, photographs and artwork sent to them by victims of ritual abuse and torture.

Their collection of anecdotal evidence is beginning to grow, especially since last year, when they launched their website ([www.ritualabusetorture.org](http://www.ritualabusetorture.org)).

"We have people writing to us from all over the world to tell their stories, some of them for the very first time revealing what happened to them as children," Ms. Sarson says.

"Some tried already to tell their stories, sometimes even to social workers, and they weren't believed. Can you imagine what it takes to get up the nerve to tell and then no one believes you?"

Ms. MacDonald reads a poem sent to her by a teenager who endured a living hell with relatives who did unspeakable things to her as a girl of 10.

She reads of a small child waking in her room, hands and feet bound, recalling the horrors of the night before. She tells of her day spent climbing trees and playing hide-and-seek, trying to forget what would come with nighttime.

Ms. MacDonald finishes reading. Asked how she can bear to read of such merciless savagery being loosed on such vulnerable victims, she responds

with a sad smile.

"The ultimate goal of the ritual abuser is to destroy the spirit - it's a powerful tool which gives them power over the child, but our ultimate goal is to break the cycle, to prevent and to help people recognize the signs," she says.

Adds Ms. Sarson: "It has to be talked about, it has to be named and spoken of openly - teachers have to be aware and on the lookout.

"There are not often words in the English language to describe the horrors some children endure. How could we ever walk away from these stories?"

[Back](#)

Copyright © 2003 The Halifax Herald Limited

<http://www.raven1.net/chmpat-1.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## Patents With Covert Human Manipulation Potential

The following list of patents relate to inventions and concepts which can be applied to weapons with the potential to manipulate human beings, which has also been referred to as "weapons of political control."

On January 28, 1999, The European Parliament adopted a resolution A4-0005/99, calling for "an international convention introducing a global ban on all developments and deployments of weapons which might enable any form of manipulation of human beings; ..."

While every weapon ever produced can be said to "enable manipulation of human beings," the patents listed here are directly concerned with weapons capable of COVERT (unknown to the target) or DENIABLE (known to the target but either impossible or nearly impossible to prove) manipulation ability.

---

[U.S. 3,773,049](#): Rabichev et al.

Apparatus for the Treatment of Neuropsychic and Somatic Diseases with Heat, Light, Sound and VHF Electromagnetic Radiation

Originally designed for drugless sedation. Can covertly affect the ability to remain alert, or with a pulse rate setting increase, the ability to sleep. The VHF signal can penetrate non-conducting walls. Tested by Dr. Ross Adey at the Loma Linda, California Veterans Hospital, using the "Lida" device.

[U.S. 3,951,134](#): Malech

Apparatus and method for remotely monitoring and altering brain waves

This patent describes the transmission of radio signals at the head of a subject, and picking up of the signal as altered by the brain's electrical activity, for remote reading of the brain's activity. Also covers use of transmitting a radio signal back to the brain "to effect a desired change in electrical activity therein."

[U.S. 4,858,612](#): Stocklin

"A method and apparatus for simulation of hearing in mammals by introduction of a plurality of microwaves into the region of the auditory cortex..."

Describes a means of direct transmission of a microwave signal which can carry audible sound to the brain of a mammal, hence, a person. Microwave is capable of penetrating a non-conducting wall, thus this technology could be used as a covert or nearly impossible to prove weapon to manipulate human beings.

[U.S. 6,587,729](#): O'Loughlin

Apparatus for audibly communicating speech using the radio frequency hearing effect

"A modulation process with a fully suppressed carrier and input preprocessor filtering to produce an encoded output; for amplitude modulation (AM) and audio speech preprocessor filtering, intelligible subjective sound is produced when the encoded signal is demodulated using the RF Hearing Effect. Suitable forms of carrier suppressed modulation include single

sideband (SSB) and carrier suppressed amplitude modulation (CSAM), with both sidebands present."

Another means of direct transmission of audible sound into the hearing sense of a person, carried on a radio signal.

[U.S. 4,877,027](#): Brunkan

Hearing system

"Sound is induced in the head of a person by radiating the head with microwaves in the range of 100 megahertz to 10,000 megahertz that are modulated with a particular waveform."

Another patent, like the Stocklin patent above, describing a method of modulating a microwave signal to carry audible sound directly into the brain of a person.

[U.S. 5,159,703](#): Lowery

Silent subliminal presentation system

"A silent communications system in which nonaural carriers, in the very low or very high audio frequency range or in the adjacent ultrasonic frequency spectrum, are amplitude or frequency modulated with the desired intelligence and propagated acoustically or vibrationally, for inducement into the brain, typically through the use of loudspeakers, earphones or piezoelectric transducers."

This technology is popularly called "silent sound", and has found use in self help recordings and store anti-shoplifting applications. The "nonaural" feature makes it a covert influence technology.

[U.S. 5,356,368](#): Monroe

Method of and apparatus for inducing desired states of consciousness

"Improved methods and apparatus for entraining human brain patterns, employing frequency following response (FFR) techniques, facilitate attainment of desired states of consciousness. In one embodiment, a plurality of electroencephalogram (EEG) waveforms, characteristic of a given state of consciousness, are combined to yield an EEG waveform to which subjects may be susceptible more readily."

This is a potentially covert technology, an enhancement of the simpler Rabichev et al. (Lida device) patent 3,773,049 above.

[U.S. 6,011,991](#): Mardirossian

Communication system and method including brain wave analysis and/or use of brain activity

"A system and method for enabling human beings to communicate by way of their monitored brain activity ... then the computer at the remote location determines that the individual was attempting to communicate the word, phrase, or thought corresponding to the matched stored normalized signal."

This patent is talking about the beginnings of thought reading, hence, a significant step in covert manipulation of human beings. Recent work in fMRI scanning is also making progress in thought decoding.

[U.S. 6,017,302](#): Loos

#### Subliminal acoustic manipulation of nervous systems

"In human subjects, sensory resonances can be excited by subliminal atmospheric acoustic pulses that are tuned to the resonance frequency. The 1/2 Hz sensory resonance affects the autonomic nervous system and may cause relaxation, drowsiness, or sexual excitement, depending on the precise acoustic frequency near 1/2 Hz used. The effects of the 2.5 Hz resonance include slowing of certain cortical processes, sleepiness, and disorientation."

1/2 Hz and 2.5 Hz sound is extremely low, well below human hearing. Thus, as with the "silent sound" patent 5,159,703 above, this technology has covert manipulation potential.

NOTE: Patents relating to publicized military weapons, such as "area denial", microwave skin heating, high powered lasers, "LRAD", the high power beam-like acoustic projector have not been included here because although such systems are of concern, they cannot produce COVERT manipulation.

---

## **INTELLIGENCE ACTIVITIES AND THE RIGHTS OF AMERICANS**

---

### **BOOK II**

---

### **FINAL REPORT**

### **III. FINDINGS**

The Committee makes seven major findings. Each finding is accompanied by subfindings and by an elaboration which draws upon the evidentiary record set forth in our historical narrative (Part II herein) and in the thirteen detailed reports which will be published as supplements to this volume. We have sought to analyze in our findings characteristics shared by intelligence programs, practices which involved abuses, and general problems in the system which led to those abuses.

The findings treat the following themes that run through the facts revealed by our investigation of domestic intelligence activity: (A) Violating and Ignoring the Law; (B) Overbreadth of Domestic Intelligence Activity; (C) Excessive Use of Intrusive Techniques; (D) Using Covert Action to Disrupt and Discredit Domestic Groups; (E) Political Abuse of Intelligence Information; (F) Inadequate Controls on Dissemination and Retention; (G) Deficiencies in Control and Accountability.

Viewed separately, each finding demonstrates a serious problem in the conduct and control of domestic intelligence operations. Taken together, they make a compelling case for the necessity of change. Our recommendations (in Part IV) flow from this analysis and propose changes which the Committee believes to be appropriate in light of the record.

(A) [Violating and Ignoring the Law](#)

(B) [Overbreadth of Domestic Intelligence Activity](#)



- (C) [Excessive Use of Intrusive Techniques](#)
- (D) [Using Covert Action to Disrupt and Discredit Domestic Groups](#)
- (E) [Political Abuse of Intelligence Information](#)
- (F) [Inadequate Controls on Dissemination and Retention](#)
- (G) [Deficiencies in Control and Accountability](#)

*Transcription and html by Paul Wolf, 2002.*

## **INTELLIGENCE ACTIVITIES AND THE RIGHTS OF AMERICANS**

### **BOOK II**

#### **FINAL REPORT OF THE SELECT COMMITTEE TO STUDY GOVERNMENTAL OPERATIONS WITH RESPECT TO INTELLIGENCE ACTIVITIES UNITED STATES SENATE TOGETHER WITH ADDITIONAL, SUPPLEMENTAL, AND SEPARATE VIEWS**

APRIL 26 (legislative day, April 14), 1976

#### **A. VIOLATING AND IGNORING THE LAW**

##### **MAJOR FINDING**

The Committee finds that the domestic activities of the intelligence community at times violated specific statutory prohibitions and infringed the constitutional rights of American citizens. 1 The legal questions involved in intelligence programs were often not considered. On other occasions, they were intentionally disregarded in the belief that because the programs served the "national security" the law did not apply. While intelligence officers on occasion failed to disclose to their superiors programs which were illegal or of questionable legality, the Committee finds that the most serious breaches of duty were those of senior officials, who were responsible for controlling intelligence activities and generally failed to assure compliance with the law.

##### *Subfindings*

(a) In its attempt to implement instructions to protect the security of the United States, the intelligence community engaged in some activities which violated statutory law and the constitutional rights of American citizens.

(b) Legal issues were often overlooked by many of the intelligence officers who directed these operations. Some held a pragmatic view of intelligence activities that did not regularly attach sufficient significance to questions of legality. The question raised was usually not whether a particular program was legal or ethical, but whether it worked.

(c) On some occasions when agency officials did assume, or were told, that a program was illegal, they still permitted it to continue. They justified their conduct in some cases on the ground that the failure of "the enemy" to play by the rules granted them the right to do likewise, and in other cases on the ground that the "national security" permitted programs that would otherwise be illegal.

(d) Internal recognition of the illegality or the questionable legality of many of these activities frequently led to a tightening of security rather than to their termination. Partly to avoid exposure and a public "flap," knowledge of these programs was tightly held within the agencies, special filing procedures were used, and "cover stories" were devised.

(e) On occasion, intelligence agencies failed to disclose candidly their programs and practices to their own General Counsels, and to Attorneys General, Presidents, and Congress.

(f) The internal inspection mechanisms of the CIA and the FBI did not keep -- and, in the case of the FBI, were not designed to keep -- the activities of those agencies within legal bounds. Their primary concern was efficiency, not legality or propriety.

(g) When senior administration officials with a duty to control domestic intelligence activities knew, or had a basis for suspecting, that questionable activities had occurred, they often responded with silence or approval. In certain cases, they were presented with a partial description of a program but did not ask for details, thereby abdicating their responsibility. In other cases, they were fully aware of the nature of the practice and implicitly or explicitly approved it.

#### *Elaboration of findings*

The elaboration which follows details the general finding of the Committee that inattention to -- and disregard of -- legal issues was an all too common occurrence in the intelligence community. While this section focuses on the actions and attitudes of intelligence officials and certain high policy officials, the Committee recognizes that a pattern of lawless activity does not result from the deeds of a single stratum of the government or of a few individuals alone. The implementation and continuation of illegal and questionable programs would not have been possible without the cooperation or tacit approval of people at all levels within and above the intelligence community, through many successive administrations.

The agents in the field, for their part, rarely questioned the orders they received. Their often uncertain knowledge of the law, coupled with the natural desire to please one's superiors and with simple bureaucratic momentum, clearly contributed to their willingness to participate in illegal and questionable programs. The absence of any prosecutions for law violations by intelligence agents inevitably affected their attitudes as well. Under pressure from above to accomplish their assigned tasks, and without the realistic threat of prosecution to remind them of their legal obligations, it is understandable that these agents frequently acted without concern for issues of law and at times assumed that normal legal restraints and prohibitions did not apply to their activities.

Significantly, those officials at the highest levels of government, who had a duty to control the activities of the intelligence community, sometimes set in motion the very forces that permitted lawlessness to occur -- even if every act committed by intelligence agencies was not known to them. By demanding results without carefully limiting the means by which the results were achieved; by over-emphasizing the threats to national security without ensuring sensitivity to the rights of American citizens; and by propounding concepts such as the right of the "sovereign" to break the law, ultimate responsibility for the consequent climate of permissiveness should be placed at their door. 2

#### *Subfinding (a)*

In its attempt to implement instructions to protect the security of the United States, the intelligence community engaged in some activities which violated statutory law and the constitutional rights of American citizens.

From 1940 to 1973, the CIA and the FBI engaged in twelve covert mail opening programs in violation of Sections 1701-1703 of Title 18 of the United States Code which prohibit the obstruction, interception, or opening of mail. Both of these agencies also engaged in warrantless "surreptitious entries" -- break-ins -- against American citizens within the United States in apparent violation of state laws prohibiting trespass and burglary. Section 605 of the Federal Communications Act of 1934 was violated by NSA's program for obtaining millions of telegrams of Americans unrelated to foreign targets and by the Army Security Agency's interception of domestic radio communications.

All of these activities, as well as the FBI's use of electronic surveillance without a substantial national security predicate, also infringed the rights of countless Americans under the Fourth Amendment protection "against unreasonable searches and seizures."

The abusive techniques used by the FBI in COINTELPRO from 1956 to 1971 included violations of both federal and state statutes prohibiting mail fraud, wire fraud, incitement to violence, sending obscene material through the mail, and extortion. More fundamentally, the harassment of innocent citizens engaged in lawful forms of political expression did serious injury to the First Amendment guarantee of freedom of speech and the right of the people to assemble peaceably and to petition the government for a redress of grievances. The Bureau's maintenance of the Security Index, which targeted thousands of American citizens for detention in the event of national emergency, clearly overstepped the permissible bounds established by Congress in the Emergency Detention Act of 1950 and represented, in contravention of the Act, a potential general suspension of the privilege of the writ of habeas corpus secured by Article 1, Section 9, of the Constitution.

A distressing number of the programs and techniques developed by the intelligence community involved transgressions against human decency that were no less serious than any technical violations of law. Some of the most fundamental values of this society were threatened by activities such as the smear campaign against Dr. Martin Luther King, Jr., the testing of dangerous drugs on unsuspecting American citizens, the dissemination of information about the sex lives, drinking habits, and marital problems of electronic surveillance targets, and the COINTELPRO attempts to turn dissident organizations against one another and to destroy marriages.

#### *Subfinding (b)*

Legal issues were often overlooked by many of the intelligence officers who directed these operations. Some held a pragmatic view of intelligence activities that did not regularly attach sufficient significance to questions of legality. The question raised was usually not whether a particular program was legal or ethical, but whether it worked.

Legal issues were clearly not a primary consideration -- if they were a consideration at all -- in many of the programs and techniques of the intelligence community. When the former head of the FBI's Racial Intelligence Section was asked whether

anybody in the FBI at any time during the 15-year course of COINTELPRO discussed its constitutionality or legal authority for example, he replied: "No, we never gave it a thought." 3 This attitude is echoed by other Bureau officials in connection with other programs. The former Section Chief of one of the FBI's Counterintelligence sections, and the former Assistant Director of the Bureau's Domestic Intelligence Division both testified that legal considerations were simply not raised in policy decisions concerning the FBI's mail opening programs. 4 Similarly, when the FBI was presented with the opportunity to assume responsibility for the CIA's New York mail opening operation, legal factors played no role in the Bureau's refusal; rather, the opportunity was declined simply because of the attendant expense, manpower requirements, and security problems. 5

One of the most abusive of all FBI programs was its attempt to discredit Dr. Martin Luther King, Jr. Yet former FBI Assistant Director William C. Sullivan testified that he "never heard anyone raise the question of legality or constitutionality, never." 6

Former Director of Central Intelligence Richard Helms testified publicly that he never seriously questioned the legal status of the twenty-year CIA New York mail opening project because he assumed his predecessor, Allen Dulles, had "made his legal peace with [it]." 17

"... [F]rom time to time," he said, "the Agency got useful information out of it," 8 so he permitted it to continue throughout his seven-year tenure as Director.

The Huston Plan that was prepared for President Richard Nixon in June 1970 constituted a virtual charter for the use of intrusive and illegal techniques against American dissidents as well as foreign agents. Its principal author has testified, however, that during the drafting sessions with representatives of the FBI, CIA, NSA, and Defense Intelligence Agency, no one ever objected to any of the recommendations on the grounds that they involved illegal acts, nor was the legality or constitutionality of any of the recommendations ever discussed. 9

William C. Sullivan, who participated in the drafting of the Huston Plan and served on the United States Intelligence Board and as FBI Assistant Director for Intelligence for 10 years, stated that in his entire experience in the intelligence community he never heard legal issues raised at all:

We never gave any thought to this realm of reasoning, because we were just naturally pragmatists. The one thing we were concerned about was this: Will this course of action work, will it get us what we want, will we reach the objective that we desire to reach? As far as legality is concerned, morals, or ethics, [it] was never raised by myself or anybody else ... I think this suggests really in government that we are amoral. In government -- I am not speaking for everybody -- the general atmosphere is one of amorality. 10

#### *Subfinding (c)*

On some occasions when agency officials did assume, or were told, that a program was illegal, they still permitted it to continue. They justified their conduct in some cases on the ground that the failure of "the enemy" to play by the rules granted them the right to do likewise, and in other cases on the ground that the "national security" permitted programs that would otherwise be illegal.

Even when agency officials recognized certain programs or techniques to be illegal, they sometimes advocated their implementation or permitted them to continue nonetheless.

This point is illustrated by a passage in a 1954 memorandum from an FBI Assistant Director to J. Edgar Hoover, which recommended that an electronic listening device be planted in the hotel room of a suspected Communist sympathizer: "Although such an installation will not be legal, it is believed that the intelligence information to be obtained will make such an installation necessary and desirable." 11 Hoover approved the installation. 12

More than a decade later, a memorandum was sent to Director Hoover which described the current FBI policy and procedures for "black bag jobs" (warrantless break-ins for purposes other than microphone installation). This memorandum read in part:

Such a technique involves trespass and is clearly illegal; therefore, it would be impossible to obtain any legal sanction for it. Despite this, "black bag" jobs have been used because they represent an invaluable technique in combatting subversive activities . . . aimed directly at undermining and destroying our nation. 13

In other words, breaking the law was seen as useful in combating those who threatened the legal fabric of society. Although Hoover terminated the general use of "black bag jobs" in July 1966, they were employed on a large scale before that time and have been used in isolated instances since then.

Another example of disregard for the law is found in a 1969 memorandum from William C. Sullivan to Director Hoover. In June of that year, Sullivan was requested by the Director, apparently at the urging of White House officials to travel to France for the purpose of electronically monitoring the conversations of journalist Joseph Kraft. 14 With the cooperation of local authorities, Sullivan was able to have a microphone installed in Kraft's hotel room, and informed Hoover of his success. "Parenthetically," he wrote in his letter to the Director, "I might add that such a cover is regarded as illegal." 15

The attitude that legal standards and issues of privacy can be overridden by other factors is further reflected in a memorandum written by Richard Helms in connection with the testing of dangerous drugs on unsuspecting American citizens in 1963. Mr. Helms wrote the Deputy Director of Central Intelligence:

While I share your uneasiness and distaste for any program which tends to intrude on an individual's private and legal prerogatives, I believe it is necessary that the Agency maintain a central role in this activity, keep current on enemy capabilities in the manipulation of human behavior, and maintain an offensive capability. I, therefore, recommend your approval for continuation of this testimony program . . . 15a

The history of the CIA's New York mail opening program is replete with examples of conscious contravention of the law. The original proposal for large-scale mail opening in 1955, for instance, explicitly recognized that "[t]here is no overt, authorized or legal censorship or monitoring of first class mails which enter, depart or transit the United States at the present time." 16 A 1962 memorandum on the project noted that its exposure could "give rise to grave charges of criminal misuse of the mails by Government agencies" and that "existing Federal statutes preclude the concoction of any legal excuse for the violation . . . 17 And again in 1963, a CIA officer wrote: "There is no legal basis for monitoring postal communications in the United States except during time of war or national emergency . . ." 18

Both the former Chief of the Counterintelligence Staff and the former Director of Security -- who were in charge of the New York project -- testified that they believed it to be illegal. 19 One Inspector General who reviewed the project in 1969 also flatly stated: "[O]f course, we knew that this was illegal. [E]verybody knew that it was [illegal] ..." 20

In spite of the general recognition of its illegality, the New York mail opening project continued for a total of 20 years and was not terminated until 1973, when the Watergate-created political climate had increased the risks of exposure. 21

With the full knowledge of J. Edgar Hoover, moreover, the FBI continued to receive the fruits of this project for three years after the FBI Director informed the President of the United States that "the FBI is opposed to implementing any covert mail coverage because it is clearly illegal ..." 22 The Bureau's own mail opening programs had been terminated in 1966, but it continued intentionally and knowingly to benefit from the illegal acts of the CIA until 1973.

The Huston Plan is another disturbing reminder of the fact that intelligence programs and techniques may be advocated and authorized with the knowledge that they are illegal. At least two of the options that were presented to President Nixon were described as unlawful on the face of the Report. Of "covert mail coverage" (mail opening) it was written that "[t]his coverage, not having the sanction of law, runs the risk of any illicit act magnified by the involvement of a Government agency." 23 The Report also noted that surreptitious entry "involves illegal entry and trespass." 24 Thus, the intelligence community presented the nation's highest executive official with the option of approving courses of action described as illegal. The fact that President Nixon did authorize them, even if only for five days, is more disquieting still. 25

When President Nixon eventually revoked his approval of the Huston Plan, the intelligence community nevertheless proceeded to initiate some programs suggested in the Plan. Intelligence agencies also continued to employ techniques recommended in the Plan, such as mail opening which had been used previously without presidential approval. 26

The recent history of Army intelligence provides an additional example of continuing an activity described as illegal. Beginning in 1967, the Army Security Agency monitored the radio communications of amateur radio operators in this country to determine if dissident elements planned disruptive activity at particular demonstrations and events. Because Army officials questioned whether such monitoring was legal under Section 605 of the Federal Communications Act of 1934, they requested a legal opinion from the Federal Communications Commission. At a meeting held in August 1968, the FCC advised the Army that such monitoring was illegal under the Act. FCC representatives also stated that the matter had been raised with Attorney General Ramsey Clark and that he had disapproved the program. 27 The FCC agreed, however, to submit a written reply to the Army, stating only that it could not "Provide a positive answer to the Army's proposal." 28

Despite having been told that their monitoring activity was illegal, and that the Attorney General himself disapproved it, the Army Security Agency continued to monitor the radio communications of American citizens for another two years. 29

Several factors may explain the intelligence community's frequent disregard of legal issues.

Some intelligence officials expressed the view that the legal and ethical restraints that applied to the rest of society simply did not apply to intelligence activities. This concept is reflected in a 1959 memorandum on the Army's covert drug testing program: "In intelligence, the stakes involved and the interest of national security may permit a more tolerant interpretation of moral-ethical values . . ." 30

As William C. Sullivan also pointed out, many intelligence officers had been imbued with a "war psychology." "Legality was not questioned," he said. "it was not an issue." 31 In war, one simply did what was "expected to do as a soldier." 32 "It was my assumption," said one FBI official connected with the Bureau's mail opening programs, "that what we were doing was justified by what we had to do." 33 Since the "enemy" did not play by the rules, moreover, intelligence officials often believed they could not afford to do so either. 34

One FBI intelligence officer appeared to attribute the disregard of the law in the Bureau's COINTELPRO operations to simple restlessness on the part of "action-oriented" FBI agents. George C. Moore, the Racial Intelligence Section Chief, testified that:

... the FBI's counterintelligence program came up because if you have anything in the FBI, you have an action oriented group of people who see something happening and want to do something to take its place. 36

Others in the intelligence community have contended that questionable and illegal acts were justified by a law higher than the United States Code or the Constitution. An FBI Counterintelligence Section Chief, for example, stated the following reason for believing in the necessity of techniques such as mail opening:

The greater good, the national security, this is correct. This is what I believed in. Why I thought these programs were good, it was that the national security required this, this is correct. 37

Similarly, when intelligence officials secured the cooperation of telegraph company executives for Project SHAMROCK, in which NSA received millions of copies of international telegraph messages without the sender's knowledge, they assured the executives that they would not be subjected to criminal liability because the project was "in the highest interests of the nation." 38

Perhaps the most novel reason for advocating illegal action was proffered by Tom Charles Huston. Huston explained that he believed the real threat to internal security was potential repression by right-wing forces within the United States. He argued that the "New Left" was capable of producing a climate of fear that would bring forth every repressive demagogue in the country. Huston believed that the intelligence professionals, if given the chance, could protect the people from the latent forces of repression by monitoring the New Left, including by illegal means. 39 Illegal action directed against the New Left, in other words, should be used by the Government to forestall potential repression by the Right.

In attempting to explain why illegal activities were advocated and defended, the impact of the attitudes and actions of government officials in supervisory positions -- Presidents, Cabinet officers, and Congressmen -- should not be discounted. Their occasional endorsement of such activities, as well as the atmosphere of permissiveness created by their emphasis on national security and their demands for results, clearly contributed to the notion that strict adherence to the law was unimportant. So, too, did the concept, propounded by some senior officials, that a "sovereign" president may authorize violations of the law.

Whatever the reasons, however, it is clear that a number of intelligence officers acted in knowing contravention of the law.

#### *Subfinding (d)*

Internal recognition of the illegality or questionable legality of many of these activities frequently led to a tightening of security rather than to their termination. Partly to avoid exposure and a public "flap," knowledge of these programs was tightly held within the agencies, special filing procedures were used, and "cover stories" were devised.

When intelligence agencies realized that certain programs and techniques were of questionable legality, they frequently took special security precautions to avoid public exposure, criticism, and embarrassment. The CIA's study of student unrest throughout the world in the late 1960s, for example, included a section on student dissent in the United States, an area that was clearly outside the Agency's statutory charter. DCI's Richard Helms urged the President's national security advisor, Henry Kissinger, to treat it with extreme sensitivity in light of the acknowledged jurisdictional violation:

"Herewith is a survey of student dissidence world-wide as requested by the President. In an effort to round out our discussion of this subject, we have included a section on American students. This is an area not within the charter of this Agency, so I need not emphasize how extremely sensitive this makes the paper. Should anyone learn of its existence, it would prove most embarrassing for all concerned." 40

Concern for the FBI's public image prompted security measures which Protected numerous questionable activities. For example, in approving or denying COINTELPRO proposals, many of which were clearly illegal, a main consideration was preventing "embarrassment to the Bureau. 41 A characteristic caution to FBI agents appears in the letter which initiated the COINTELPRO against "Black Nationalists":

You are also cautioned that the nature of this new endeavor is such that under no circumstances should the existence of the program be made known outside the Bureau and appropriate within-office security should be afforded to sensitive operations and techniques considered under the program.

Examples of attention to such security are that anonymous letters had to be written on commercially purchased stationery; newsmen had to be so completely trustworthy that they were guaranteed not to reveal the Bureau's interest; and inquiries of law enforcement officials had to be made under the pretext of a criminal investigation. A similar preoccupation with security measures for improper activities affected both the NSA and the Army Security Agency.

NSA's guidelines for its watch list activity provided that NSA's name should not be on any of the disseminated watch list material involving Americans. The aim was to "restrict the knowledge that such information is being collected and processed" by NSA. 43

The Army Security Agency's radio monitoring activity, which continued even after the Army was told that the FCC and the Attorney General regarded it as illegal, also had to be conducted in secrecy if a public outcry was to be avoided. When Army officials decided to permit radio monitoring in connection with the military's Civil Disturbance Collection Plan, their instruction provided that all ASA personnel had to be "disguised" either in civilian clothes or as members of regular military Units. 44

The perceived illegality -- and consequent "flap potential" -- of the CIA's New York mail opening project led Agency officials to formulate a drastic strategy to follow in the event of public exposure. A review of the project by the Inspector General's

Office in the early 1960s concluded that it would be desirable to fabricate a "cover story." A formal recommendation was therefore made that "[a]n emergency plan and cover story be prepared for the possibility that the operation might be blown."<sup>45</sup> In response to this recommendation, the Deputy Chief of the Counterintelligence Staff agreed that "a 'flap' will put us 'out of business' immediately and may give rise to grave charges of criminal misuse of the mails by government agencies," but he argued:

Since no good purpose can be served by an official admission of the violation, and existing Federal statutes preclude the concoction of any legal excuse for the violation, it must be recognized that no cover story is available to any Government Agency. Therefore, it is important that all Federal law enforcement and US Intelligence Agencies vigorously deny any association, direct or indirect, with any such activity as charged.... Unless the charge is supported by the presentation of interior items from the Project, it should be relatively easy to "hush up" the entire affair, or to explain that it consists of legal mail cover activities conducted by the Post Office at the request of authorized Federal agencies. Under the most unfavorable circumstances ... it might be necessary after the matter has cooled off during an extended period of investigation, to find a scapegoat to blame for unauthorized tampering with the mails. Such cases by their very nature do not have much appeal to the imagination of the public, and this would be an effective way to resolve the initial charge of censorship of the mails.<sup>46</sup>

This strategy of complete denial and transferring blame to a scapegoat was approved by the Director of Security in February 1962.<sup>47</sup>

Another extreme example of a security measure that was adopted because of the threat that illegal activity might be exposed was the outright destruction of files.

The FBI developed a special filing system -- or, more accurately, a destruction system -- for memoranda written about illegal techniques, such as break-ins, 48 and highly questionable operations, such as the microphone surveillance of Joseph Kraft.<sup>49</sup> Under this system -- which was referred to as the "DO NOT FILE" procedure -- authorizing documents and other memoranda were filed in special safes at headquarters and field offices until the next annual inspection by the Inspection Division, at which time they were to be systematically destroyed.<sup>50</sup>

#### *Subfinding (e)*

On occasion, intelligence agencies failed to disclose candidly programs and practices to their own General Counsels, and to Attorney Generals, Presidents, and Congress.

##### *(i) Concealment from Executive Branch Officials*

Intelligence officers frequently concealed or misrepresented illegal activities to their own General Counsel and superiors within and outside the agencies in order to protect these activities from exposure.

For example, during the entire 20-year history of the CIA's mail opening project, the Agency's General Counsel was never informed of its existence. According to one Agency official, this knowledge was purposefully kept from him. Former Inspector General Gordon Stewart testified:

Well, I am sure that it was held back from [the General Counsel] on purpose. An operation of this sort in the CIA is run -- if it is closely held, it is run by those people immediately concerned, and to the extent that it is really possible, according to the practices that we had in the fifties and sixties, those persons not immediately concerned were supposed to be ignorant of it.<sup>51</sup>

The evidence also indicates that two Directors of Central Intelligence under whom the New York mail operations continued -- John McCone and Admiral Raborn-- were never informed of its existence.<sup>52</sup> In 1954, Postmaster General Arthur Summerfield was informed that the CIA operated a mail cover project in New York, but he was not told that the Agency opened or intended to open any mail.<sup>53</sup> In 1965, the CIA briefly considered informing Postmaster General John A. Gronouski about the project when its existence was felt to be jeopardized by a congressional subcommittee that was investigating the use of mail covers and other investigative techniques by federal agencies. According to an internal memorandum, however, the idea was quickly rejected "in view of various statements by Gronouski before this subcommittee."<sup>54</sup> Since Gronouski had agreed with the subcommittee that tighter administrative controls on mail covers were necessary and generally supported the principle of the sanctity of the mail, it is reasonable to infer that CIA officials assumed he would not be sympathetic to the technique of mail opening.<sup>55</sup>

The only claim that any President may have known about the project was made by Richard Helms, who testified that "there was a possibility" that he "mentioned" it to President Lyndon Johnson in 1967 or 1968.<sup>56</sup> No documentary evidence is available that either supports or refutes this statement. During the preparation of the Huston Plan, neither CIA nor FBI representatives informed Tom Charles Huston, President Nixon's representative, that the mail opening project existed. The final interagency report on the Huston Plan signed by Richard Helms and J. Edgar Hoover, was sent to the President with the statement, contrary to fact, that all mail opening programs by federal agencies had been discontinued.<sup>57</sup>

In connection with another CIA mail opening Project, middle-level Agency officials apparently did not even tell their own superiors within the CIA that they intended to open mail, as opposed to merely inspecting envelope exteriors. The ranking officials testified that they approved the project believing it to be a mail cover program only.<sup>58</sup> No Cabinet officials or President knew of this project and the approval of the Deputy Chief Postal Inspector (for what he also believed to be a mail cover operation) was secured through conscious deception.<sup>59</sup>

A pattern of concealment was repeated by the FBI in their mail opening programs. There is no claim by the Bureau that any Postmaster General, Attorney General, or President was ever advised of the true nature and scope of its mail projects. One FBI official testified that it was an unofficial Bureau policy not to inform postal officials with whom they dealt of the actual intention of FBI agents in receiving the mail, and there is no indication that this policy was ever violated. 60 At one point in 1965, Assistant Director Alan Belmont and Inspector Donald Moore apparently informed Attorney General Nicholas deB. Katzenbach that FBI agents received custody of the mail in connection with espionage cases on some occasions. 61 But Moore testified that the Attorney General was not told that mail was actually opened. When asked if he felt any need to hold back from Katzenbach the fact of mail openings as opposed to the fact that Bureau agents received direct access to the mail, Moore replied:

It is perhaps difficult to answer. Perhaps I could liken it to ... a defector in place in the KGB. You don't want to tell anybody his name, the location, the title, or anything like that. Not that you don't trust them completely, but the fact is that any time one additional person becomes aware of it, there is a potential for the information to ... go further. 62

Another Bureau agent speculated that the Attorney General was not told because, mail opening "was not legal, as far as I knew." 63

Similarly, there is no indication that the FBI ever informed any Attorney General about its use of "black bag jobs" (illegal break-ins for purposes other than microphone installations) ; the full scope of its activities in COINTELPRO ; or its submission of names for inclusion on either the CIA's "Watch List" for mail opening or, before 1973, on the NSA's "Watch List" for electronic monitoring of international communications. 64

After J. Edgar Hoover disregarded Attorney General Biddle's 1943 order to terminate the Custodial Detention List by merely changing its name to the Security Index moreover, Bureau headquarters instructed the field officers that the new list should be kept "strictly confidential" and that it should never be mentioned in FBI reports or "discussed with agencies or individuals outside the Bureau" except for military intelligence agencies. For several years thereafter, the Attorney General and the Justice Department were not informed of the FBI's decision. 65

An incident which occurred in 1967 in connection with the Bureau's COINTELPRO operations is particularly illustrative of the lengths to which intelligence agencies would go to protect illegal programs from scrutiny by executive branch officers outside the intelligence community. As one phase of its disruption of the United Klans of America, the Bureau sent a letter to Klan officers purportedly prepared by the highly secret "National Intelligence Committee" (NIC) of the Klan. 66 The fake letter purported to fire the North Carolina Grand Dragon for personal misconduct and misfeasance in office, and to suspend Imperial Wizard Robert Shelton for his failure to remove the Grand Dragon. Shelton complained to the FBI and the Post Office about this apparent violation of the mail fraud statutes -- without realizing that the Bureau had in fact sent the letter. 67 The Bureau, after solemnly assuring Shelton that his complaint was not within the FBI's jurisdiction, approached the Chief Postal Inspector's office in Washington to determine what action the Post Office planned to take regarding Shelton's allegation. The FBI was advised that the matter had been referred to the Justice Department's Criminal Division. 68 At no time did the Bureau inform either the Post Office or the Justice Department that FBI agents had authored the letter. When no investigation was deemed to be warranted by the Criminal Division, FBI Headquarters directed the Bureau's Charlotte, North Carolina office to prepare a second phony NIC letter to send to Klan officials. 69 This letter was not mailed, however, because, the Charlotte office proposed and implemented a different idea -- the formation of an FBI-controlled alternative Klan organization, which eventually attracted 250 members. 70

The Huston Plan itself was prepared without the knowledge of the Attorney General. Neither the Attorney General nor anyone in his office was invited to the drafting sessions at Langley or consulted during the proceedings. Huston testified that it never occurred to him to confer with the Attorney General before making the recommendations in the Report, in part because the plan was seen as an intelligence matter to be handled by the intelligence agency directors. 71

Similarly, the CIA's General Counsel was not included or consulted in the formulation of the Huston Plan. As James Angleton testified, "the custom and usage was not to deal with the General Counsel, as a rule, until there were some troubles. He was not a part of the process of project approval." 73

#### *(ii) Concealment from Congress*

At times, knowledge of illegal programs and techniques has been concealed from Congress as well as executive branch officials. On two occasions, for example, officials of the Army Security Agency ordered its units -- in apparent violation of that Agency's jurisdiction -- to conduct general searches of the radio spectrum without regard to the source or subject matter of the transmissions. ASA did not report these incidents to ranking Army officials, even when specifically asked to do so as part of the Army's preparation for the hearings of the Senate Subcommittee on Constitutional Rights in 1971. 74

Events surrounding the 1965 and 1966 investigation by Senator Edward Long of Missouri into federal agencies' use of mail covers and other investigative techniques clearly showed the desire on the part of CIA and FBI officials to protect their programs from congressional review. 75 Fearing that the New York mail opening program might be discovered by this subcommittee, the CIA considered suspending the operation until the investigation had been completed. An internal CIA memorandum dated April 23, 1965, reads in part:

Mr. Karamessines [Assistant Deputy Director for Plans] felt that the dangers inherent in Long's subcommittee activities to the security of the Project's operations in New York should be thoroughly studied in order that a determination can be made as to whether these operations should be partially or fully suspended until the subcommittee's investigations are completed. 76



When it was learned that Chief Postal Inspector Henry Montague had been contacted about the Long investigation and believed that it would "soon cool off", however, it was decided to continue the operation without suspension. 77

The FBI was also concerned that the subcommittee might expose its mail opening programs. Bureau memoranda indicate that the FBI intended to "warn the Long Committee away from those areas which would be injurious to the national defense." 78 J. Edgar Hoover personally contacted the Chairman of the Senate Judiciary Committee, and urged him "to see Long not later than Wednesday morning to caution him that [the Chief Counsel] must not go into the kind of question he made of Chief Inspector Montague of the Post Office Department" 80 -- questioning that had threatened to reveal the FBI's mail project the Previous week. 81

When the Long subcommittee began to investigate electronic surveillance practices several months later, Bureau officials convinced Senator Edward Long that there was no need to pursue such an investigation since, they said, the FBI's operations were tightly controlled and properly implemented. 82 According to Bureau documents, FBI agents wrote a press release for the Senator from Missouri, with his approval, that stated his subcommittee had

conducted exhaustive research into the activities, procedures, and techniques of this agency [and] based upon careful study ... we are fully satisfied that the FBI has not participated in highhanded or uncontrolled usage of wiretaps, microphones, or other electronic equipment. 83

Not only was this release written by the FBI itself, it was misleading. The "exhaustive research" apparently consisted of a ninety-minute briefing by FBI officials describing their electronic surveillance practices; neither the Senator nor the public learned of the instances of improper electronic surveillances that had been conducted by the FBI. 84 When Senator Edward Long later asked certain FBI officials to testify about the Bureau's electronic surveillance policy before the Subcommittee, they refused, arguing: "... to put an FBI witness on the stand would be an attempt to open a Pandora's box, insofar as our enemies in the press were concerned ...." 85

After the press release had been delivered to Senator Long and the refusal to testify had been accepted, one FBI official wrote to the Associate Director that while some problems still existed, "we have neutralized the threat of being embarrassed by the Long Subcommittee ...." 86

#### *Subfinding (f)*

The internal inspection mechanisms of the CIA and the FBI did not keep -- and, in the case of the FBI, were not designed to keep -- the activities of those agencies within legal bounds. Their primary concern was efficiency, not legality or propriety.

The internal inspection mechanisms of the CIA and the FBI were ineffective in ensuring that the activities of these agencies were kept within legal bounds. This failure was sometimes due to structural deficiencies which kept knowledge of questionable programs tightly compartmented and shielded from those who could evaluate their legality.

As noted above, for example, the CIA's General Counsel was not informed about either the New York mail opening project or CIA's participation in the Huston Plan deliberations. The role of the CIA's General Counsel was essentially a passive one; he did not initiate inquiries but responded to requests from other Agency components. As James Angleton stated, the General Counsel was not a part of the normal project approval process and generally was not consulted until "something was going wrong." 87

When the General Counsel was consulted, he often exerted a positive influence on the conduct of CIA activities. For example, the CIA stopped monitoring telephone calls to and from Latin America after the General Counsel issued an opinion describing the telephone intercepts as illegal. 88 But internal CIA regulations have never required employees who know of illegal, improper, or questionable activities to report them to the General Counsel; rather, employees with such knowledge are instructed to inform either the Director of Central Intelligence or, the Inspector General. The Director and the Inspector General may refer the matter to the General Counsel but until recently they were not obligated to do so. 88a As Richard Helms stated, "Sometimes we did [consult the General Counsel]; sometimes we did not. I think the record on that is rather spotty, quite frankly." 89

Indeed, the record suggests that those programs that were most questionable -- such as the New York mail opening project and Project CHAOS -- were [not] referred to the General Counsel because they were considered extremely sensitive. 90 Even when questionable activities were called to the attention of the General Counsel, moreover, the internal Agency regulations did not guarantee him unrestricted access all relevant information. Thus, the General Counsel was not in a position to conduct a complete evaluation of the propriety of particular programs.

Part of the failure of internal inspection to terminate improper programs and practices may be attributed to the fact that the primary focus of the CIA's Office of the Inspector General and the FBI's Inspection Division has been on efficiency and effectiveness rather than on propriety.

The CIA's Inspector General is charged with the responsibility, among other matters, of investigating activities which might be construed as "illegal, improper, and outside the CIA's legislative charter." 91 In at least one case, the Inspector General did force the suspension of a suspect activity: the surreptitious administration of LSD to unwitting, non-volunteer, human subjects which was suspended in 1963. 92 An earlier Inspector General's review of the larger, more general program for the testing of behavioral control agents, however, had labeled that program "unethical and illegal" and it nonetheless continued for another seven years. 93 In general, as the Rockefeller Commission pointed out, "the focus of the Inspector General component reviews was on operational effectiveness. Examination of the legality or propriety of CIA activities was not normally a primary concern." 94 Two separate reviews of the New York mail opening projects by the Inspector General's office, for example, considered issues of administration and security at length but did not even mention legal considerations. 95

Internal inspection at the FBI has traditionally not encompassed legal or ethical questions at all. According to W. Mark Felt, the Assistant FBI Director in charge of the Inspection Division from 1964 to 1971, his job was to ensure that Bureau programs were being operated efficiently, not constitutionally: "There was no instruction to me," he stated, "nor do I believe there is any instruction in the Inspector's manuals, that inspectors should be on the alert to see that constitutional values are being protected." 96 He could not recall any program which was terminated because it might have been violating someone's civil rights. 97

A number of questionable FBI programs were apparently never inspected. Felt could recall no inspection, for instance, of either the FBI mail opening programs or the Bureau's participation in the CIA's New York mail opening project. 98 Even when improper programs were inspected, the Inspection Division did not attempt to exercise oversight in the sense of looking for wrongdoing. Its responsibility was simply to ensure that FBI policy, as defined by J. Edgar Hoover was effectively implemented and not to question the propriety of the policy. 99 Thus, Felt testified that if, in the course of an inspection of a field office, he discovered a microphone surveillance on Martin Luther King, Jr., the only questions he would ask were whether it had been approved by the Director and whether the procedures had been properly followed. 100

When Felt was asked whether the Inspection Division conducted any investigation into the propriety of COINTELPRO, the following exchange ensued:

Mr. FELT. Not into the propriety.

Q. So in the case of COINTELPRO, as in the case of NSA interceptions, your job as Inspector was to determine whether the program was being pursued effectively as opposed to whether it was proper?

Mr. FELT. Right, with this exception, that in any of these situations, Counterintelligence Program or whatever, it very frequently happened that the inspectors, in reviewing the files, would direct that a certain investigation be discontinued, that it was not productive, or that there was some reason that it be discontinued.

But I don't recall any cases being discontinued in the Counterintelligence program. 101

As a result of this role definition, the Inspection Division became an active participant in some of the most questionable FBI programs. For example, it was responsible for reviewing on an annual basis all memoranda relating to illegal break-ins prior to their destruction under the "DO NOT FILE" procedure.

Improper programs and techniques in the FBI were protected not only by the Inspection Division's perception of its function, but also by the maxim that FBI agents should never "embarrass the Bureau." This standard, which served as a shield to outside scrutiny, was explicitly reflected in the FBI Manual:

Any investigation necessary to develop complete essential facts regarding any allegation against Bureau employees must be instituted promptly, and every logical lead which will establish the true facts should be completely run out *unless such action would embarrass the Bureau* ... in which event the Bureau will weigh the facts, along with the recommendations of the division head. [Emphasis added.] 102

Such an instruction, coupled with the Inspection Division's inattention to the law, could only inhibit or prevent the termination and exposure of illegal practices.

#### *Subfinding (g)*

When senior administration officials with a duty to control domestic intelligence activities knew, or had a basis for suspecting, that questionable activities had occurred, they often responded with silence or approval. In certain cases, they were presented with a partial description of a program but did not ask for details, thereby abdicating their responsibility. In other cases, they were fully aware of the nature of the practice and implicitly or explicitly approved it.

On several occasions, senior administration officials with a duty to control domestic intelligence activities were supplied with partial details about questionable or illegal programs but they did not ask for additional information and the programs continued.

Sometimes the failure to probe further stemmed from the administration official's assumption that an intelligence agency would not engage in lawless conduct. Former Chief Postal Inspector Henry Montague, for example, was aware that the FBI received custody of the mail in connection with several of its mail opening programs -- indeed, he had approved such custody in one case -- but he testified that he believed these were mail cover operations only. 103 Montague stated that he did not ask FBI officials if the Bureau opened mail because he

never thought that would be necessary .... I trusted them the same as I would another [Postal] Inspector. I would never feel that I would have to tell a Postal person that you cannot open mail. By the same token, I would not consider it necessary to emphasize it to any great degree with the FBI. 104

A former FBI official has also testified, as noted above, that he informed Attorney General Katzenbach about selected aspects of the FBI mail opening programs. This official did not tell Katzenbach that mail was actually opened, but he testified that he "pointed out [to the Attorney General] that we do receive mail from the Post Office in certain sensitive areas." 105 While

Katzenbach stated that he never knew mail was opened or that the FBI gained access to mail on a regular basis in large-scale operations, 106 the former Attorney General acknowledged that he did learn that "in some cases the outside of mail might have been examined or even photographed by persons other than Post Office employees". 107 However, neither at this time nor at any other time did the Justice Department make any inquiry to determine the full scope of the FBI mail operations.

Similarly, former Attorneys General Nicholas Katzenbach and Ramsey Clark testified that they were familiar with the FBI's efforts to disrupt the Ku Klux Klan through regular investigative techniques but said they were unaware of the offensive tactics that occurred in COINTELPRO. Katzenbach said he did not believe it necessary to explore possible irregularities since "[i]t never occurred to me that the Bureau would engage in the sort of sustained improper activity which it apparently did." 108

Both Robert Kennedy and Nicholas Katzenbach were also aware of some aspects of the FBI's investigation of Dr. Martin Luther King, Jr., yet neither ascertained the full details of the Bureau's campaign to discredit the civil rights leader. Kennedy intensified the original "communist influence" investigation in October 1963 by authorizing wiretaps on King's home and office telephones. 109 Kennedy requested that an evaluation of the results be submitted to him in thirty days in order to determine whether or not to maintain the taps, but the evaluation was never delivered to him and he did not insist on it. 110 Since he never ordered the termination of the wiretap, the Bureau could, and did, install additional wiretaps on King by invoking the original authorization. 111 According to Bureau memoranda apparently initialled by Attorney General Katzenbach, Katzenbach received after the fact notification in 1965 that three bugs had been planted in Dr. King's hotel rooms. 112 A transmittal memorandum written by Katzenbach also indicates that he may have instructed the FBI to be "very cautious" in conducting these surveillances. 113 There is no indication, however, that he requested further details about any of them or prohibited the FBI from future use of this technique against Dr. King.

While there is no evidence that the full extent of the FBI's campaign to discredit Dr. King was authorized by or known to anyone outside of the Bureau, there is evidence that officials responsible for supervising the FBI received indications that some such efforts were being undertaken. For example, former Attorney General Katzenbach and former Assistant Attorney General Burke Marshall both testified that in late 1964 they learned that the Bureau had offered tape recordings of Dr. King to certain newsmen in Washington, D.C. They further stated that they informed President Johnson of the FBI's offers. 114 The Committee has discovered no evidence, however, that the President or Justice Department officials made any further effort to halt the discrediting campaign at this time or at any other time; indeed, the Bureau's campaign continued for several years after this incident.

On some occasions, administration officials did not request further details about intelligence programs because they simply did not want to know. Former Postmaster General J. Edward Day testified that when Allen Dulles and Richard Helms spoke to him about a CIA project in 1961, he interrupted them before they could tell him the purpose of their visit (which Helms said was to say mail was being opened). Day stated:

... Mr. Dulles, after some preliminary visiting and so on, said that he wanted to tell me something very secret, and I said, "Do I have to know about it?" And he said, "No."

I said, "My experience is that where there is something that is very secret, it is likely to leak out, and anybody that knew about it is likely to be suspected of having been part of leaking it out, so I would rather not know anything about it."

What additional things were said in connection with him building up to that, I don't know. But I am sure ... that I was not told anything about opening mail." 115

By his own account, therefore, Mr. Day did not learn the true nature of this project because he "would rather not know anything about it." Although rarely expressed in such unequivocal terms, this attitude appears to have been all too common among senior government officials.

Even when administration officials were fully apprised of the illegal or questionable nature of certain programs and techniques, they sometimes permitted them to continue. An example of acquiescence is presented in the case of William Cotter, a former Chief Postal Inspector who knew that the CIA opened mail in connection with its New York project but took no direct action to terminate the project for a period of four years. 116 Cotter had learned of this project in his capacity as a CIA official in the mid-1950's and he knew that it was continuing when he was sworn in as Chief Postal Inspector in April 1969. 117 Because the primary responsibility of his position was to insure the sanctity of the mails, he was understandably "very, very uncomfortable with [knowledge of the New York] project," 118 but he felt constrained by the letter and spirit of the secrecy oath which he had signed when he left the CIA in 1969 "attesting to the fact that I would not divulge secret information that came into my possession during the time that I was with the CIA." 119 Cotter stated: "After coming from eighteen years in the CIA, I was hypersensitive, perhaps, to the protection of what I believed to be a most sensitive project . . ." 120 For several years, he placed the dictate of the secrecy oath above that of the law he was charged with enforcing.

Former White House adviser John Ehrlichman also stated that he learned of a program of intercepting mail between the United States and Communist countries "because I had seen reports that cited those kinds of sources in connection with this, the bombings, the dissident activities." 121 Yet he cannot recall any White House inquiry that was made into such a program nor can he recall raising the matter with the President. 122

When President Nixon learned of the illegal techniques that were recommended in the Huston Plan, he initially endorsed, rather than disavowed them. The former President stated that "[t]o the extent that I reviewed the Special Report of Interagency Committee on Intelligence, I would have been informed that certain recommendations or decisions set forth in that report were, or might be construed to be, illegal." 123 He nonetheless approved them, in part because they represented an efficient method of intelligence collection. As President Nixon explained, "[M]y approval was based largely on the fact that the

procedures were consistent with those employed by prior administrations and had been found to be effective by the intelligence agencies." 124

Mr. Nixon also apparently relied on the theory that a "sovereign" President can authorize the violation of criminal laws in the name of "national security" when the President, in his sole discretion, deems it appropriate. He recently stated:

It is quite obvious that there are certain inherently governmental actions which if undertaken by the sovereign in protection of the interest of the nation's security are lawful but which if undertaken by private persons are not. . . .

... [I]t is naive to attempt to categorize activities a President might authorize as "legal" or "illegal" without reference to the circumstances under which he concludes that the activity is necessary. . . .

In short, there have been -- and will be in the future -- circumstances in which Presidents may lawfully authorize actions in the interests of the security of this country, which if undertaken by other persons, or even by the President under different circumstances, would be illegal. 125

As the former President described this doctrine, it could apply not only to actions taken openly, which are subject to later challenge by Congress and the courts, but also to actions such as those recommended in the Huston Plan, which are covertly endorsed and implemented. The dangers inherent in this theory are clear, for it permits a President to create exceptions to normal legal restraints and prohibitions, without review by a neutral authority and without objective standards to guide him. 126 The Huston Plan itself serves as a reminder of these dangers.

Significantly, President Nixon's revocation of approval for the Huston Plan was based on the possibility of "media criticism" if the use of these techniques was revealed. The former President stated:

Mr. Mitchell informed me that it was Director Hoover's opinion that initiating a program which would permit several government intelligence agencies to utilize the investigative techniques outlined in the Committee's report would significantly increase the possibility of their public disclosure. Mr. Mitchell explained to me that Mr. Hoover believed that although each of the intelligence gathering methods outlined in the Committee's recommendations had been utilized by one or more previous Administrations, their sensitivity would likely generate media criticism if they were employed. Mr. Mitchell further informed me that it was his opinion that the risk of disclosure of the possible illegal actions, such as unauthorized entry into foreign embassies to install a microphone transmitter, was greater than the possible benefit to be derived. Based upon this conversation with Attorney General Mitchell, I decided to revoke the approval originally extended to the Committee's recommendations. 127

In more than one instance, administration officials outside the intelligence community have specifically requested intelligence agencies to undertake questionable actions. NSA's program of monitoring telephonic communications between New York City and a city in South America, for example, was undertaken at the specific request of the Bureau of Narcotics and Dangerous Drugs, a law enforcement agency.

BNDD officials had been concerned about drug deals that were apparently arranged in calls from public telephones in New York to South America, but they felt that they could not legally wiretap these telephone booths. 128 In order to avoid tapping a limited number of phones in New York, BNDD submitted the names of 450 American citizens for inclusion in NSA's Watch List, and requested NSA to monitor a communications link between New York and South America which necessitated the interception of thousands of international telephone calls. 129

The legal limitations on domestic wiretapping apparently did not concern certain officials in the White House or Attorneys General who requested the FBI to do their bidding. In some instances, they specifically requested the FBI to institute wiretaps on American citizens with no substantial national security predicate for doing so. 130

On occasion, Attorneys General have also encouraged the FBI to circumvent the will of both Congress and the Supreme Court. As noted above, after Congress passed the Emergency Detention Act of 1950 to regulate the FBI program for listing people to be detained in case of war or other emergency, Justice Department officials concluded that its procedural safeguards and substantive standards were "unworkable". Attorney General J. Howard McGrath instructed the FBI to disregard the statute and "proceed with the [Security Index] program as previously outlined." 131 Two subsequent Attorneys General -- James McGranery and Herbert Brownell endorsed the decision to ignore the Emergency Detention Act. 132

In 1954, the Supreme Court denounced the use of microphone surveillances by local police in criminal cases; 133 the fact that a microphone had been installed in a defendant's bedroom particularly outraged the court. Within weeks of this decision, however, Attorney General Herbert Brownell reversed the existing Justice Department policy prohibiting trespassory microphone installations by the FBI, and gave the Bureau sweeping new authority to engage in bugging for intelligence purposes -- even when it meant planting microphones in bedrooms. 134 Brownell wrote J. Edgar Hoover:

Obviously, the installation of a microphone in a bedroom or in some comparably intimate location should be avoided whenever possible. It may appear, however, that important intelligence or evidence relating to matters connected with the national security can only be obtained by the installation of a microphone in such a location. . . .

... I recognize that for the FBI to fulfill its important intelligence function, considerations of internal security and the national safety are paramount and, therefore, may compel the unrestricted use of this technique in the national interest. 135

Brownell did not even require the Bureau to seek the Attorney General's prior approval for microphone installations in particular cases. 136 In the face of the Irvine decision, therefore, he gave the FBI authority to bug whomever it wished wherever it wished in cases that the Bureau -- and not the Attorney General -- determined were "in the national interest."

In short, disregard of the law by intelligence officers was seldom corrected, and sometimes encouraged or facilitated, by officials outside the agencies. Whether by inaction or direct participation, these administration officials contributed to the perception that legal restraints did not apply to intelligence activities.

**Footnotes:**

1 This section discusses the legal issues raised by particular programs and activities only; a discussion of the aggregate effect upon constitutional rights of all domestic surveillance practices is at p. 290 of the Conclusions section.

2 The accountability of senior administration officials is noted here to place the details which follow in their proper context, and is developed at greater length in Finding G, p. 265.

3 George C. Moore testimony, 11/3/75, p. 83.

4 Branigan testimony, 10/9/75, pp. 13, 139, 140; Wannall testimony, 10/24/75, Hearings, Vol. 4, p. 149.

5 Branigan, 10/9/75, p. 89.

6 William C. Sullivan testimony, 11/1/75, pp. 49,50.

7 Richard Helms, 10/22/75, Hearings, Vol. 4, p. 94. This testimony is partially contradicted, however, by the fact that in 1970 Helms signed the Huston Report. in which "covert mail coverage" -- defined as mail opening--was specifically described as illegal. (Special Report, June 1970, p. 30.)

8 Helms, 10/22/75, Hearings, Vol. 4, p. 103.

9 Huston, 9/23/75, Hearings, Vol. 2, p. 21.

10 Sullivan, 11/1/75, pp. 92, 93.

11 Memorandum from Mr. Boardman to the Director, FBI, 4/30/54.

12 Ibid.

13 Memorandum from W. C. Sullivan to C.D. DeLoach, 7/19/66.

14 Report of the House Judiciary Committee, 8/20/74, p. 150.

15 Memorandum from William C. Sullivan to J. Edgar Hoover, 6/30/69.

15a Memorandum from Richard Helms to the Deputy Director of Central Intelligence, 12/17/63.

16 Blind memorandum, 11/7/55.

17 Memorandum from Deputy Chief, Counterintelligence Staff, to Director, Office of Security, 2/1/62.

18 Memorandum from Chief, CI/Project to Chief, Division, 9/26/63.

19 Angleton, 9/24/75, Hearings, Vol. 2, p. 61; Howard Osborn, deposition, 8/28/75, p. 90.

20 Gordon Stewart, 9/30/75, p. 28.

21 See e.g., Howard Osborn deposition, 8/28/75. p. 89.

22 Special Report, June 1970, p. 31.

23 Special Report, June 1970, p. 30.

24 Special Report, June 1970, p. 32.

25 President Nixon stated that he approved these activities in part because they "had been found to be effective." (Response of Richard M. Nixon to Senate Select Committee Interrogatory 19, 3/9/76, p. 13.)

26 For a description of the techniques which continued or were subsequently instituted, see pp. 115-116.

A memorandum from John Dean to John Mitchell suggests that, after President Nixon's revocation of approval for the Huston Plan, the White House itself supported the continued pursuit of some of the objectives of the Huston Plan, through an interagency unit known as the Intelligence Evaluation Committee. (Memorandum from John Dean to the Attorney General, 9/18/70.) In this memorandum, Dean suggested the creation of such a unit for "both operational and evaluation purposes." He wrote in part:

"[T]he unit can serve to make appropriate recommendations for the type of intelligence that should be immediately pursued by the various agencies. In regard to this . . . point, I believe we agreed that it would be inappropriate to have any blanket removal of restrictions; rather, the most appropriate procedure would be to decide on the type of intelligence we need, based on an assessment of the recommendations of this unit, and then to proceed to remove the restraints as necessary to obtain such intelligence." (Dean memorandum, 9/18/70.)

27 Memorandum for the record by Army Assistant Chief of Staff for Intelligence, 8/16/68, Staff summary of Sol Lindenbaum (former Executive Assistant to the Attorney General) interview, 5/8/75.

28 Memorandum for the record by Army Assistant Chief of Staff for Intelligence. 8/16/68.

29 The Army's general domestic surveillance program provides an example of evasion of a departmental order which had been issued out of concern with legal issues. The practice of collecting vast amounts of information on American citizens was terminated in 1971, when new Department of Defense restrictions came into effect calling for the destruction of all files on "unaffiliated" persons, and organizations. Rather than destroying the files, however, several Army intelligence units simply turned their intelligence files on dissident individuals and groups over to local police authorities; and one Air Force counterintelligence unit in San Diego began to create new files the next year. (Hearings before Subcommittee on Constitutional Rights, Committee on the Judiciary, U.S. Senate. 92nd Congress, 1st session, 1971, p. 1297; "Ex-FBI Aid Accused in Police Spy Hearings" Chicago Tribune, 6/21/75, p. 3.)

30 USAINTC Staff Study: Material Testing Program EA 1729. 10/15/59.

31 Sullivan attributes much of this attitude to the molding influence of World War II upon young intelligence agents who later rose to positions of influence in the intelligence community. (Sullivan, 11/1/75, pp. 94-95.) Disregard of the "niceties of law," he stated, continued after the war had ended:

"Along came the Cold War. We pursued the same course in the Korean War, and the Cold War continued, then the Vietnam War. We never freed ourselves from that psychology that we were indoctrinated with, right after Pearl Harbor, you see. I think this accounts for the fact that nobody seemed to be concerned about raising the question is this lawful, is this legal, is this ethical? It was just like a soldier in the battlefield. When he shot down an enemy he did not ask himself is this legal or lawful, is it ethical? It is what he was expected to do as a soldier."

"We did what we were expected to do. It became part of our thinking, a part of our personality." (Sullivan. 11/1/75. pp. 95,96.)

Unfortunately, it made too little difference whether the "enemy" was a foreign spy, a civil rights leader, or a Vietnam protester.

32 Sullivan, 11/1/75, P. 96.

33 Branigan. 10/9/75, p. 41.

34 Staff summary of William C. Sullivan interview, 6/10/75.

35 omitted in original.

36 Moore deposition, 11/3/75, p. 79.

37 Branagan deposition, 1/9/75, p. 41. Richard Helms referred to another kind of "greater good" when asked to speculate about the possible motivation of a CIA scientist who did not heed President Nixon's directive to destroy all biological and chemical toxins. Noting that the scientist might have "had thoughts about immunization ... or treatment of disease where [the toxin he had developed might be useful," Helms said that the retention of this biological agent could be explained as "yielding to that human impulse of the greater good." (Richard Helm- testimony, 9/15/75, p. 96.)

38 Robert Andrews testimony 9/23/75, p. 34; See NSA Report: "SHAMROCK." By cooperating with the Government in SHAMROCK, executives of three companies chose to ignore the advice of their respective legal counsels who had recommended against participation because they considered the program to be in violation of the law and FCC regulations. (Memorandum for the record, Armed Forces Security Agency, Subject: SHAMROCK Operation, 8/25/50.)

39 Tom Charles Huston deposition, 5/22/75, p. 43; Staff Summary of Toni Charles Huston interview, 5/22/75.

40 Letter from Richard Helms to Henry Kissinger, 2/18/69.

41 See COINTELPRO Report: See. V, "Outside the Bureau" memorandum; from FBI Headquarters to all SAC's, 8/25/67.

42 omitted in original.

43 Buffham, 9/12/75, p. 20; MINARET Charter, 7/1/69.

At other times, however, NSA's special security measures were applied to Protect documents which concerned far more than NSA. Thus, at Richard Helms suggestion, Huston Plan working papers and documents were all stamped with legends designed to protect NSA's lawful communications activity, although only a small portion of the documents actually concerned NSA. (Unaddressed memorandum, Subject: "Interagency Committee on Intelligence, Working Subcommittee, Minutes of the First Meeting," 6/10/70.)

44 Department of Army Message to Subordinate Commands, 3/31/68.

45 CIA memorandum, Subject: Inspector General's Survey of the Office of Security, Annex II, undated.

46 Memorandum from Deputy Chief, CI Staff, to Director Office of Security, 2/1/62.

47 Memorandum from Sheffield Edwards, Director of Security, to Deputy Director for Support, 2/21/62.

48 Memorandum from W. C. Sullivan to C. D. DeLoach, 7/19/66. The same document that describes the application of the "DO NOT FILE" procedure to "black bag jobs" also notes that before a break-in could be approved within the FBI, the Special Agent in Charge of the field office had to assure headquarters that it could be accomplished without "embarrassment to the Bureau." (Sullivan memorandum, 7/19/66.)

An isolated instance of file destruction apparently occurred in the Los Angeles office of the Internal Revenue Service in December 1974, at a time when Congressional investigation of the intelligence agencies was imminent. This office had collected large amounts of essentially political information regarding black militants and political activists. In violation of internal document destruction procedures the files were destroyed prior to their proposed review by IRS authorities. See IRS Report; Sec. IV. "The Information Gathering and Retrieval System"; Staff Summary of interview with Chief, IRS Division, Los Angeles, 8/1/75.

49 For example, letters from W. C. Sullivan to J. Edgar Hoover, 6/30/69, 7/2/69, 7 3/69, 7/7/69. These letters were sent to Hoover from Paris, where Sullivan coordinated the Kraft surveillance. All of them bear the notation "DO NOT FILE."

50 Memorandum from W. C. Sullivan to C. D. DeLoach, 7/19/66.

51 Gordon Stewart, 9/30/75, p. 29.

52 McCone, 10/9/75, pp. 3-4; Angleton, 9/17/75, p. 20; Osborn, 10/21/75; Hearings, Vol. 4, p. 38.

53 Memorandum from Richard Helms to Director of Security, 5/17/74; Helms, 10/22/75, Hearings, Vol. 4, p. 84. By the CIA's own account, moreover, at most only three Cabinet-level officials may have been told about the mail opening aspects of this project. Each of these three -- Postmasters General J. Edward Day and Winton M. Blount, and Attorney General John Mitchell -- dispute the Agency's claim. (Day, 10/22/75, Hearings, Vol. 4, p. 45; Blount, 10/22/75, Hearings, Vol. 4, p. 47; Mitchell, 10/2/75, pp. 13-14.)

54 Blind memorandum from "CIA Officer," 4/23/65.

55 Ibid. Mr. Gronouski testified as follows about the CIA's successful attempt to keep knowledge of the New York project from him:

"When this news [about CIA mail opening] broke [in 1975], I thought it was incredible that a person in a top position of responsibility in Government in an agency should have something of this sort that is very illegal going on within his own agency and did not know about it. It is not that I did not try to know about these things. I think it is incumbent upon anybody at the top office to try to know everything that goes on in his organization." (Gronouski, 10/22/75, Hearings, Vol. 4 p. 44.)

56 Helms, 10/23/75, pp. 28,30-31.

57 Special Report, p. 29. Richard Helms testified as follows about this inaccurate statement:

"... the only explanation I have for it was that this applied entirely to the FBI and had nothing to do with the CIA, that we never advertised to this Committee or told this Committee that this mail operation was going on, and there was no intention of attesting to a lie..."

"And if I signed this thing, then maybe I didn't read it carefully enough."

"There was no intention to mislead or lie to the President." (Helms, 10/22/75, Hearings Vol. 4, p. 95).

58 Howard Osborn, 8/28/75, pp. 58, 59; Thomas Karamessines, 10/8/75, p. 12; Richard Helms, 9/10/75, p. 127.

59 For example, Chief, Security Support Division memorandum, 12/24/74; Memorandum from C/TSD/CCG/CRB to the file, 3/26/60; memorandum from C/TSD/CCG/CRB to the file, 9/15/69.

60 Donald E. Moore, 10/1/75, p. 79.

61 Moore, 10/1/75, p. 31; Katzenbach, 12/3/75, Hearings, vol. 6, pp. 204, 205.

62 Moore 10/1/75, p. 48. See Mail Report: see. IV, "Nature and Value of the Product Received."

63 FBI agent testimony, 10/10/75, p. 30.

64 See NSA Report: See. II, "Summary of NSA Watch List Activity."

65 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to FBI Field Offices, 8/14/43.

66 Memorandum from Atlanta Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 6/7/67.

67 Memorandum from Birmingham Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 6/14/67.

68 Postal officials told Bureau liaison that since Shelton's allegations "appear to involve an internal struggle for control of Ku Klux Klan activities in North Carolina and since the evidence of mail fraud was somewhat tenuous in nature, the Post Office did not contemplate any investigation." (Memorandum from Special Agent to D. J. Brennan, 7/11/67.) Had the FBI informed the Post Office that Bureau agents had written the letter, it would have been apparent that Shelton's allegations were not based on an "internal struggle" within the KKK.

69 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Charlotte Field Office, 8/21/67.

70 Memorandum from Charlotte Field Office to FBI Headquarters 8/22/67.

71 Huston, 9/23/75, Hearings, Val. 2, p. 24.

When J. Edgar Hoover informed Attorney General John Mitchell about the Report on July 27, 1970, Mitchell objected to its proposals and influenced the President to withdraw his original approval.

According to John Mitchell, he believed that the proposals "were inimical to the best interests of the country and certainly should not be something that the President of the United States should be approving." (John Mitchell testimony, 10/24/75, Hearings, Vol. 4, p. 23.)

73 James Angleton, 9/24/75, Hearings, Vol. 2, p. 77.

74 See Military Surveillance Report: Sec. 1, "Improper Surveillance of Private Citizens by the Military"; Inspector General Report, Department of the Army, 1/3/72.

75 The Johnson Administration itself attempted to restrict the Long Subcommittee's investigation into national security matters, although there is no indication that this attempt was motivated by a desire to protect illegal activities. (E.g., Memorandum from A. H. Belmont to Mr. Tolson, 2/27/65; memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to Messrs. Tolson, Belmont, Gale, Rosen, Sullivan, and DeLoach, 3/2/65.)

76 Blind memorandum from "CIA Officer," 4/23/65.

77 Ibid.

78 Memorandum from A. H. Belmont to Mr. Tolson, 2/27/65.

79 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to Messrs. Tolson, Belmont, Gale, Rosen, Sullivan, and DeLoach, 3/1/65.



80 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to Messrs. Tolson, Belmont, Gale, Rosen, Sullivan, and DeLoach 3/1/65.

81 Mail Report Part IV, Sec. VII, "Concern with Exposure." At the time of his testimony before the Long Subcommittee, Chief Postal Inspector Montague knew of ongoing FBI projects in which Bureau agents received custody of the mail, but he was apparently unaware that these projects involved mail openings.

82 For example, Memorandum from C. D. DeLoach to Mr. Tolson, 1/10/66.

83 Memorandum from M. A. Jones to Mr. Wick, Attachment, 1/11/66.

84 See pp. 62--65, 105, 205-206 for a description of some of these improper surveillances.

85 Memorandum from C. D. DeLoach to Mr. Tolson, 1/21/66.

86 DeLoach memorandum, 1/21/66. This incident also illustrates that Congress has at times permitted itself to be "neutralized." The general reluctance of Congress to discharge its responsibilities toward intelligence agencies is discussed at pp. 277-281.

87 James Angleton; 9/17/75. p. 48

88 Memorandum from Lawrence Houston to Acting Chief, Division D, 1/29/73.

89 Proposed regulations drafted in response to Executive Order 11905 (March 1976) require the Inspector General to refer "all legal matters" to the Office of General Counsel. (Draft Reg. HR 1-3.)

89 Helms deposition, 9/10/75, P. 59.

90 Gordon Stewart deposition, 4/30/75, p. 29; Rockefeller Commission Report, p. 146; Report on the Offices of the General Counsel and Inspector General: The General Counsel's Responsibilities, 9/30/75, p. 29.

91 Regulation HR 7-1a (6).

92 Memorandum for the Record by J. S. Earman, Inspector General, 11/29/63; Memorandum from Helms to DCI, 11/9/64.

93 1957 I.G. Inspection of the Technical Services Division.

94 Rockefeller Commission Report, 6/6/75, p. 89.

Memorandum from L. K. White, Deputy Director for Support, to Acting Inspector General, Attachment, 3/9/62; blind memorandum, undated (1969). The Inspector General under whose auspices the second review was conducted stated "[0]f course we knew that this was illegal," but he believed that it was "unnecessary" to raise the matter of its illegality with Director Helms "since everybody knew that it was [illegal] and it didn't seem ... that I would be telling Mr. Helms anything that he didn't know." (Gordon Stewart, 9/30/75, p. 32.)

96 W. Mark Felt testimony, 2/3/75, p. 65. 97 Felt, 2/3/75, p. 57.

98 Felt, 2/3/75, pp. 54, 55.

99 Felt, 2/3/75, pp. 59-60.

100 Felt, 2/3/75, p. 60.

101 Felt, 2/3/75, pp. 56, 57.

102 When asked about this Manual provision, Attorney General Edward Levi stated:

"I do believe ... some further explanation is in order. First, the Bureau informs me that the provision has not been interpreted to mean that an investigation should not take place and that any interpretation that an investigation would not be instituted because of the possibility of embarrassment to the Bureau was never intended and, in fact, has never been the policy of this Bureau.' I am told that 'what was intended to be conveyed was that in such eventuality FBI Headquarters desired to be advised of the matter before investigation is instituted so that Headquarters would be on notice and could direct the inquiry, if necessary.'"

"Second, the manual provision dates back to March 30, 1955."

"Third, I am informed by the Bureau that 'immediate steps are being taken to remove that phraseology from our Manual of Rules and Regulations.'"

(Letter from Attorney General Levi to Senator Richard Schweiker, 11/10/75.)

103 Henry Montague testimony, 10/2/75, pp. 55, 71.

104 Henry Montague, 10/2/75, pp. 15-16.

105 Donald Moore, 10/1/75, p. 31.

106 Nicholas Katzenbach, 10/11/75, p. 35.

107 Katzenbach statement, 12/3/75, Hearings, Vol. 6, p. 205.

108 Katzenbach testimony, 12/3/75, Hearings, Vol. 6, p. 207; Ramsey Clark, 12/3/75; Hearings, Vol. 6 p. 235; Katzenbach's and Clark's knowledge of disruptive operations is discussed at greater length in Finding G: "Deficiencies in Control and Accountability" p. 265.

109 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to the Attorney General, 10/7/63; memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to the Attorney General, 16/18/63.

110 Memorandum from C. A. Evans to Mr. Belmont 10/21/63.

In May 1961, Robert Kennedy also became aware of the CIA's use of organized crime figures in connection with "clandestine efforts" against the Cuban government. (Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to the Attorney General, 5/22/61.) But he did not instruct the CIA to terminate its involvement with underworld figures either at that time or in May 1962, when he learned at a briefing by CIA officials that an assassination attempt had occurred. According to the CIA's General Counsel, who participated in the 1962 briefing, Kennedy only said if we were going to get involved with Mafia personnel again he wanted to be informed first." (Lawrence Houston deposition, 6/2/75, p. 14.)

The CIA's use of underworld figures clearly posed problems for the FBI's ongoing investigation of organized crime in the United States, which had in large part been initiated by Attorney General Kennedy himself. (Senate Select Committee, "Alleged Assassination Plots Involving Foreign Leaders," pp. 125-129.)

111 The FBI instituted additional wiretaps on King on four separate occasions between 1964 and 1965. Since Justice Department policy before March 1965 imposed no limit on the duration of wiretaps and they were approved by the Attorney General, the Bureau claimed that the King taps were justified as a continuation of the tap originally authorized by Kennedy in October 1963. (For example, memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Atlanta Field Office, 4/19/65; Martin Luther King Report: Sec. IC, "Wiretap Surveillance of Dr. King and the SCLC."

112 Katzenbach's initials appear on memoranda addressed to the Attorney General advising him of these bugs, but he cannot recall seeing or initialing them. (Memoranda from J. Edgar Hoover to the Attorney General, 5/17/65, 10/19/65, 12/1/65; Katzenbach, 12/1/75. Hearings, Vol. 6, p. 211, p. 46.) He stated, however, that if he had read these documents, he would have "done something about it." (Katzenbach, Hearings, Vol. 6, p. 230.)

113 A transmittal slip, which the FBI claims had been attached to the 12/1/65 memorandum, notes that "these are particularly delicate surveillances" and that "we should be very cautious in terms of the non-FBI people who may from time to time necessarily be involved in some aspect of installation." (Memorandum from Nicholas Katzenbach to J. Edgar Hoover, 12/10/65.) This message is signed by Katzenbach, but he testified that he is unsure it related to the King surveillances. (Katzenbach, 12/3/75, Hearings, Vol. 6, p. 229.)

114 Katzenbach, 12/3/75, Hearings, Vol. 6, p. 210; Burke Marshall testimony, 3/3/76, pp. 3943.

115 J. Edward Day testimony, 10/22/75, Hearings, Vol. 4, p. 45.

116 In 1973, however, Mr. Cotter was instrumental in effecting the termination of the CIA's New York project. (Cotter, 8/7/75, p. 45.)

117 Cotter, 8/7/75, p. 45.

118 Ibid.

119 Cotter 10/22/75, Hearings, Vol. 4, p. 74.

120 Ibid.

- 121 John Erlichman testimony, President's Commission on CIA Activities Within the United States, 4/17/75, p. 98.
- 122 Erlichman testimony, President's Commission on CIA Activities Within the United States, 4/17/75, p. 98.
- 123 Answer of Richard M. Nixon to Senate Select Committee Interrogatory 23, 3/9/76, p. 13.
- 124 Answer of Richard M. Nixon to Senate Select Committee Interrogatory 19, 3/9/76, p. 13.
- 125 Answer of Richard M. Nixon to Senate Select Committee Interrogatory 34, 3/9/76, pp. 16-17.
- 126 President Ford has recently rejected this doctrine of Presidential power.
- 127 Answer of Richard M. Nixon to Senate Select Committee Interrogatory 17, 8/9/76, pp. 11-12.
- 128 Milton Iredell, 9/18/75, p. 99.
- 129 Memorandum from Ingersoll to Gayler, 4/10/70.
- 130 See Findings, "Political Abuse" and "Intrusive Techniques" for examples.
- 131 Memorandum from A. H. Belmont to D. M. Ladd, 10/15/52.
- 132 Memorandum from Attorney General James McGranery to I. Edgar Hoover, 11/25/52; memorandum from Attorney General Herbert Brownell to J. Edgar Hoover, 4/27/53.
- 133 *Irvine v. California*, 347 U.S. 128 (1954).
- 134 Memorandum from the Attorney General to the Director, FBI, 5/20/54.
- 135 Memorandum from the Attorney General to the Director, FBI, 5/20/54.
- 136 *Ibid.*

## **INTELLIGENCE ACTIVITIES AND THE RIGHTS OF AMERICANS**

### **BOOK II**

#### **FINAL REPORT OF THE SELECT COMMITTEE TO STUDY GOVERNMENTAL OPERATIONS WITH RESPECT TO INTELLIGENCE ACTIVITIES UNITED STATES SENATE TOGETHER WITH ADDITIONAL, SUPPLEMENTAL, AND SEPARATE VIEWS**

APRIL 26 (legislative day, April 14), 1976

#### **B. THE OVERBREADTH OF DOMESTIC INTELLIGENCE ACTIVITY**

##### **MAJOR FINDING**

The Committee finds that domestic intelligence activity has been overbroad in that (1) many Americans and domestic groups have been subjected to investigation who were not suspected of criminal activity and (2) the intelligence agencies have regularly collected information about personal and political activities irrelevant to any legitimate governmental interest.

##### **Subfindings**

(a) Large numbers of law-abiding Americans and lawful domestic groups have been subjected to extensive intelligence investigation and surveillance.

(b) The absence of precise standards for intelligence, investigations of Americans contributed to overbreadth. Congress did not enact statutes precisely delineating the authority of the intelligence agencies or defining the purpose and scope of domestic intelligence activity. The executive branch abandoned the standard set by Attorney General Stone -- that the government's concern was not with political opinions but with "such conduct as is forbidden by the laws of the United States." Intelligence agencies' superiors issued over-inclusive directives to investigate "subversion" (a term that was never defined in presidential directives) and "potential" rather than actual or likely criminal conduct, as well as to collect general intelligence on lawful political and social dissent.

(c) The intelligence agencies themselves used imprecise and overinclusive criteria in their conduct of intelligence investigations. Intelligence investigations extended beyond "subversive" or violent targets to additional groups and individuals subject to minimal "subversive influence" or having little or no "potential" for violence.

(d) Intelligence agencies pursued a "vacuum cleaner" approach to intelligence collection -- drawing in all available information about groups and individuals, including their lawful political activity and details of their personal lives.

(e) Intelligence investigations in many cases continued for excessively long periods of time, resulting in sustained governmental monitoring of political activity in the absence of any indication of criminal conduct or "subversion."

### *Elaboration of Findings*

The central problem posed by domestic intelligence activity has been its departure from the standards of the law. This departure from law has meant not only the violation of constitutional prohibitions and explicit statutes, but also the adoption of criteria unrelated to the law as the basis for extensive investigations of Americans.

In 1917-1924, the federal government, often assisted by the private vigilante American Protective League, conducted sweeping investigations of dissenters, war protesters, labor organizers, and alleged "anarchists" and "revolutionaries." These investigations led to mass-arrests of thousands of persons in the 1920 "Palmer raids." Reacting to these and other abuses of investigative power, Attorney General Harlan Fiske Stone in 1924 confined the Bureau of Investigation in the Justice Department to the investigation of federal crimes. Attorney General Stone articulated a clear and workable standard:

The Bureau of Investigation is not concerned with political or other opinions of individuals. It is concerned only with their conduct and then only such conduct as is forbidden by the laws of the United States. 1

Nevertheless, his restriction lasted for little more than a decade.

In the mid-1930s the FBI resumed domestic intelligence functions, carrying out President Roosevelt's vague order to investigate "subversive activities." The President and the Attorney General authorized FBI and military intelligence investigations of conduct explicitly recognized as "not within the specific provisions of prevailing statutes." As a result, ideas and associations, rather than suspicion of criminal offenses, once again became the focus of federal investigations.

The scope of domestic intelligence investigations consistently widened in the decades after the 1930s, reaching its greatest extent in the late 1960s and early 1970s.

Domestic intelligence investigations were permitted under criteria which more nearly resembled political or social labels than standards for governmental action. Rather than Attorney General Stone's standard of investigating "only such conduct as is forbidden by the laws of the United States," domestic intelligence used such labels as the following to target intelligence investigations:

--"rightist" or "extremist" groups in the "anticommunist field

--persons with "anarchistic or revolutionary beliefs" or who were "espousing the line of revolutionary movements"

--"general racial matters"

--"hate organizations"

--"rabblers" or "rabblers"

--"key activists"

--"black nationalists"

--"white supremacists"

--"agitators"

--"key black extremists"

These broad and imprecise labels reflect the ill-defined mission of domestic intelligence, which resulted from recurring demands for progressively wider investigations of Americans. Without the firm guidance provided by law, intelligence activities intruded into areas of American life which are protected from governmental inquiry by the constitutional guarantees of personal privacy and free speech and assembly.

### *Subfinding (a)*

Large numbers of law-abiding Americans and lawful domestic groups have been subjected to extensive intelligence investigation and surveillance.

Some domestic intelligence activity has focused on specific illegal conduct or on instances where there was tangible evidence that illegal conduct was likely to occur. But domestic intelligence has gone far beyond such matters in collecting massive amounts of data on Americans. For example:

FBI Domestic Intelligence. -- The FBI has compiled at its headquarters over 480,000 files on its "subversion" investigations and over 33,000 files on its "extremism" investigations. 2 During the twenty years from 1955 to 1975, the FBI conducted 740,000 investigations of "subversive matters" and 190,000 investigations of "extremist matters." 3

The targets for FBI intelligence collection have included:

--the Women's Liberation Movement

--the conservative Christian Front and Christian Mobilizers of Father Coughlin;

--the conservative American Christian Action Council of Rev. Carl McIntyre;

--a wide variety of university, church and political groups opposed to the Vietnam war;

--those in the non-violent civil rights movement, such as Martin Luther King's Southern Christian Leadership Council, the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People (NAACP), and the Council on Racial Equality (CORE).

Army Surveillance of Civilians. -- The Army's nationwide intelligence surveillance program created files on some 100,000 Americans and an equally large number of domestic organizations, encompassing virtually every group seeking peaceful change in the United States including:

--the John Birch Society;

--Young Americans for Freedom;

--the National Organization of Women;

--the NAACP;

--the Urban League;

--the Anti-Defamation League of B'nai B'rith; and Business Executives to End the War in Vietnam. 4

CIA's CHAOS Program. -- The CIA's extensive CHAOS program -- which compiled intelligence on domestic groups and individuals protesting the Vietnam war and racial conditions -- amassed some 10,000 intelligence files on American citizens and groups and indexed 300,000 names of Americans in CIA computer records. 5

IRS Selective Tax Investigations of Dissenters. -- Between 1969 and 1973, the Internal Revenue Service, through a secret "Special Service Staff" (SSS), targeted more than 10,000 individuals and groups for tax examinations because of their political activity. 6 The FBI and the Internal Security Division of the Justice Department gave SSS lists of taxpayers deemed to be "activists" or "ideological organizations;" the FBI, in providing SSS with a list of over 2,000 groups and individuals classified as "Right Wing," "New Left," and "Old Left," expressed its hope that SSS tax examinations would "deal a blow to dissident elements." 7 A smaller though more intensive selective enforcement program, the "Ideological Organization Project," was established in November 1961 in response to White House criticism of "right-wing extremist" groups. 8 On the basis of such political criteria, 18 organizations were selected for special audit although there was no evidence of tax violation. 9 In 1964, the IRS proosed to expand its program to make "10,000 examinations of tax exempt organizations of all types including the extremist groups." 10 Although this program never fully materialized, the "Ideological Organizations Project" can be viewed as a precursor to SSS.

CIA and FBI Mail Opening. -- The 12 mail opening programs conducted by the CIA and FBI between 1940 and 1973 resulted in the illegal opening of hundreds of thousands of first-class letters. In the 1960s and early 1970s, the international correspondence of large numbers of Americans who challenged the condition of racial minorities or who opposed the war in Vietnam was specifically targeted for mail opening by both the CIA and FBI.

The overbreadth of the longest CIA mail opening program -- the 20 year (1953-1973) program in New York City -- is shown by the fact that of the more than 28 million letters screened by the CIA, the exteriors of 2.7 million were photographed and 214,820 letters were opened. 11 This is further shown by the fact that American groups and individuals placed on the Watch List for the project included:

--The Federation of American Scientists;

--authors such as John Steinbeck and Edward Albee;

--numerous American peace groups such as the American Friends Service Committee and Women's Strike for Peace; and

--businesses, such as Praeger Publishers. 12

By one CIA estimate, random selection accounted for 75 percent of the 200,000 letters opened, including letters to or from American political figures, such as Richard Nixon, while a presidential candidate in 1968, and Senators Frank Church and Edward Kennedy. 13

IV NSA's Watch List and SHAMROCK Programs. -- The National Security Agency's SHAMROCK program, by which copies of millions of telegrams sent to, from, or through the United States were obtained between 1947 and 1973, involved the use of a Watch List 1967-1973. The watch list included groups and individuals selected by the FBI for its domestic intelligence investigations and by the CIA for its Operation CHAOS program. In addition, the SHAMROCK Program resulted in NSA's obtaining not only telegrams to and from certain foreign targets, but countless telegrams between Americans in the United States and American or foreign parties abroad. 14

In short, virtually every element of our society has been subjected to excessive government-ordered intelligence inquiries. Opposition to government policy or the expression of controversial views was frequently considered sufficient for collecting data on Americans.

The committee finds that this extreme breadth of intelligence activity is inconsistent with the principles of our Constitution which protect the rights of speech, political activity, and privacy against unjustified governmental intrusion.

*Subfinding (b)*

The absence of precise standards for intelligence investigations of Americans contributed to overbreadth. Congress did not enact statutes precisely delineating the authority of the intelligence agencies or defining the purpose and scope of domestic intelligence activity. The Executive branch abandoned the standard set by Attorney General Stone -- that the government's concern was not with political opinions but with "such conduct as is forbidden by the laws of the United States." Intelligence agencies' superiors issued overinclusive directives to investigate "subversion" (a term that was never defined in presidential directives) and "potential" rather than actual or likely criminal conduct, as well as to collect general intelligence on lawful political and social dissent.

Congress has never set out a specific statutory charter for FBI domestic intelligence activity delineating the standards for opening intelligence investigations or defining the purpose and scope of domestic intelligence activity. 15

Nor have the charters for foreign intelligence agencies -- the Central Intelligence Agency and the National Security Agency -- articulated adequate standards to insure that those agencies did not become involved in domestic intelligence activity. While the 1947 National Security Act provided that the CIA shall have no "police, subpoena, law enforcement powers or internal security functions," 16 the Act was silent concerning whether the CIA was authorized to target Americans abroad or to gather intelligence in the United States on Americans or foreign nationals in connection with its foreign intelligence responsibilities. By classified presidential directive, the CIA was authorized to conduct counterintelligence operations abroad and to maintain central counterintelligence files for the intelligence community." Counterintelligence activity was defined in the directive to include protection of the nation against "subversion," a term which, as in the directives authorizing FBI domestic intelligence activity, was not defined.

In the absence of specific standards for CIA activity and given the susceptibility of the term "subversion" to broad interpretation, the CIA conducted Operation CHAOS -- a large scale intelligence program involving the gathering of data on thousands of Americans and domestic groups to determine if they had "subversive connections" and illegally opened the mail of hundreds of thousands of Americans.

Moreover, the Act does not define the scope of the authority granted to CIA's Director to protect intelligence "sources and methods." 18 This authority has been broadly interpreted to permit surveillance of present and former CIA employees in the United States as well as domestic groups thought to be a threat to CIA installations in the United States.

No statute at all deals with the National Security Agency. That Agency -- one of the largest of the intelligence agencies -- was created by Executive Order in 1952. Although NSA's mission is to obtain foreign intelligence from "foreign" communications, this has been interpreted to permit NSA to intercept communications where one terminal -- the sender or receiver -- was in the United States. Consequently when an American has used telephone or telegraph facilities between this country and overseas, his message has been subject to interception by NSA. NSA obtained copies of millions of private telegrams sent from, to or through the United States in its SHAMROCK program and complied with requests to target the international communications of specific Americans through the use of a watch list.

In addition to the failure of Congress to enact precise statutory standards, members of Congress have put pressure on the intelligence agencies for the collection of domestic intelligence without adequate regard to constitutional interests. 19 Moreover, Congress has passed statutes, such as the Smith Act, which, although not directly authorizing domestic intelligence collection, had the effect of contributing to the excessive collection of intelligence about Americans.

Three functional policies, established by the Executive branch and acquiesced in by Congress, were the basis for the overbreadth of intelligence investigations directed at Americans. These policies centered on (1) so-called "subversion investigations" of attempts by hostile foreign governments and their agents in this country to influence the course of American life; (2) the investigation of persons and groups thought to have a "potential" for violating the law or committing violence; and (3) the collection of general intelligence on political and social movements in the interest of predicting and controlling civil disturbances.

Each of these policies grew out of a legitimate concern. Nazi Germany, Japan and the Soviet Union mounted intelligence efforts in this country before World War II; and Soviet operations continued after the war. In the 1960s and early 1970s, racist groups used force to deprive Americans of their civil rights, some American dissidents engaged in violence as a form of

political protest, and there were large-scale protest demonstrations and major civil disorders in cities stemming from minority frustrations.

The Committee recognizes that the government had a responsibility to act in the face of the very real dangers presented by these developments. But appropriate restraints, controls, and prohibitions on intelligence collection were not devised; distinctions between legitimate targets of investigations and innocent citizens were forgotten; and the Government's actions were never examined for their effects on the constitutional rights of Americans, either when programs originated or as they continued over the years.

The policies of investigating Americans thought to have a "potential" for violence and the collection of general intelligence on political and social movements inevitably resulted in the surveillance of American citizens and domestic groups engaged in lawful political activity. "Subversive" was never defined in the presidential directives from Presidents Roosevelt to Kennedy authorizing FBI domestic intelligence activity. Consequently, "subversive" investigations did not focus solely on the activities of hostile foreign governments in this country. Rather, they targeted Americans who dissented from administration positions or whose political positions were thought to resemble those of "subversive" groups. An example of the ultimate result of accepting the concept of "subversive" investigations is the Johnson White House instruction to the FBI to monitor public hearings on Vietnam policy and compare the extent to which Senators' views "followed the Communist Party line." 20

Similarly, investigations of those thought to have the "potential" for violating laws or committing violence and the collection of general intelligence to prepare for civil disturbances resulted in the surveillance of Americans where there was not reasonable suspicion to believe crime or violence were likely to occur. Broad categories of American society -- conservatives, liberals, blacks, women, young people and churches -- were targeted for intelligence collection.

Domestic intelligence expanded to cover widespread political protest movements in the late 1960s and early 1970s. For example, in September 1967, Attorney General Ramsey Clark called for a "new area of investigation and intelligence reporting" by the FBI regarding the possibility of "an organized pattern of violence" by groups in the "urban ghetto." He instructed FBI Director Hoover:

... we must make certain that every attempt is being made to get all information bearing upon these problems; to take every step possible to determine whether the rioting is preplanned or organized.... As apart of the broad investigation which must be conducted ... sources or informants in black nationalist organizations, SNCC and other less publicized groups should be developed and expanded to determine the size and purpose of these groups and their relationship to other groups. 21

Such instructions did not limit investigation to facts pointing to particular criminal or violent activity but called for intensive intelligence surveillance of a broad category of black groups (and their connections with other groups) to determine their "size and purpose."

Similarly, the Army's broad domestic surveillance program reflected administration pressure on the Army for information on groups and individuals involved in domestic dissent. 22 As a former Assistant Secretary of Defense testified, the Army's sweeping collection plan "reflected the all-encompassing and uninhibited demand for information directed at the Department of the Army." 23

Presidents Johnson and Nixon subjected the CIA to intensive pressure to find foreign influence on the domestic peace movements, resulting in the establishment of Operation CHAOS. 24 When the Nixon Administration called for an intensification of CIA's effort, the CIA was instructed to broaden its targeting criteria and strengthen its collection efforts. CIA was told that "foreign Communist support" should be "liberally construed." 25 The White House stated further that "it appears our present intelligence collection capabilities in this area may be inadequate" and implied that any gaps in CIA's collection program resulting from "inadequate resources or a low priority of attention" should be corrected. 26

In short, having abandoned Attorney General Stone's standard that restricted Government investigations to "conduct and then only such conduct as is forbidden by the laws of the United States," the Government's far-reaching domestic intelligence policies inevitably, produced investigations and surveillance of large numbers of lawabiding Americans.

#### *Subfinding (c)*

The intelligence agencies themselves used imprecise and over-inclusive criteria in their conduct of intelligence investigations. Intelligence investigations extended beyond "subversive" or violent targets to additional groups and individuals subject to minimal "subversive influence" or having little or no "potential" for violence.

Having been given vague directions by their superiors and subjected to substantial pressure to report on a broad range of matters, the intelligence agencies themselves often established overinclusive targeting criteria. The criteria followed in the major domestic intelligence programs conducted in the 1960s and 1970s illustrate the breadth of intelligence targeting:

"General Racial Matters". -- The FBI gathered intelligence about proposed "civil demonstrations" and related activities of "officials, committees, legislatures, organizations, etc." in the "racial field."

FBI Field Offices were directed to report the "general programs" of all "civil rights organizations" and "readily available personal background data" on leaders and individuals "in the civil rights movement," as well as any "subversive association" that might be recorded in Field Office files. 28 In addition, the FBI reported "the objectives sought by the minority Community." 29



These broad criteria were also reflected in the FBI's targeting of "white militant groups" in the reporting of racial matters. Those who were "known to sponsor demonstrations against integration and against the busing of Negro students to white schools" were to be investigated. 30

"New Left" Intelligence. -- In conducting a "comprehensive study of the whole New Left movement" (rather than investigating particular violations of law), the FBI defined its intelligence target as a "loosely-bound, free-wheeling, college-oriented movement." 31 Organizations to be investigated were those who fit criteria phrased as the "more extreme and militant anti-Vietnam war and antidraft organizations." 32

The use of such imprecise criteria resulted in investigations of such matters as (1) two university instructors who helped support a student newspaper whose editorial policy was described by the FBI as "left-of-center, antiestablishment, and opposed to the University Administration"; 33 (2) a dissident stockholder's group planning to protest a large corporation's war production at the annual stockholder's meeting; 34 and (3) "Free Universities" attached to college campuses, whether or not there were facts indicating any actual or potential violation of law. 35

"Rabble Rouser" Index. -- Beginning in August 1967, the FBI conducted intensive intelligence investigations of individuals identified as "rabble rousers." The program was begun after a member of the National Advisory Commission on Civil Disorders asked the FBI at a meeting of the Commission "to identify the number of militant Negroes and Whites." 36 This vague reference was subsequently used by the FBI as the basis for instructions implementing a broad new program: persons were to be investigated and placed on the "rabble rouser" index who were "racial agitators who have demonstrated a potential for fomenting racial discord." 37

Ultimately, a "rabble rouser" was defined as:

A person who tries to arouse people to violent action by appealing to their emotions, prejudices, et cetera; a demagogue. 38

Thus, rather than collecting information on those who had or were likely to commit criminal or violent acts, a major intelligence program was launched to identify "demagogues."

Army Domestic Surveillance of "Dissidents." -- Extremely broad criteria were used in the Army's nationwide surveillance program conducted in the late 1960s. Such general terms as "the civil rights movement" and the "anti-Vietnam/anti-draft movements" were used to indicate targets for investigation. In collecting information on these "Movements" and on the "cause of civil disturbances," Army intelligence was to investigate "instigators," "group participants" and "subversive elements" -- all undefined.

Under later revisions, the Army collection plan extended even beyond "subversion" and "dissident groups" to "prominent persons" who were "friendly" with the "leaders of the disturbance" or "sympathetic with their plans." 40

These imprecise criteria led to the creation of intelligence files on nearly 100,000 Americans, including Dr. Martin Luther King, Major General Edwin Walker, Julian Bond, Joan Baez, Dr. Benjamin Spock, Rev. William Sloane Coffin, Congressman Abner Mikva, Senator Adlai Stevenson III, 41 as well as clergymen, teachers, journalists, editors, attorneys, industrialists, a laborer, a construction worker, railroad engineers, a postal clerk, a taxi driver, a chiropractor, a doctor, a chemist, an economist, a historian, a playwright, an accountant, an entertainer, professors, a radio announcer, athletes, business executives and authors -- all of whom became subjects of Army files simply because of their participation in political protests or their association with those who were engaged in such political activity. 42

The IRS Computerized Intelligence Index. -- In 1973, IRS established a central computer index -- the "Intelligence Gathering and Retrieval System" -- for general intelligence data, much of it unrelated to tax law enforcement. More than 465,000 Americans were indexed in the IRS computer system, including J. Edgar Hoover and the IRS Commissioner, as well as thousands of others also not suspected of tax violation. Names in newspaper articles and other published sources were indexed wholesale into the IRS computer. Under the system, intelligence gathering preceded any specific allegation of a violation, and possible "future value" was the sole criterion for inclusion of information into the Intelligence Gathering and Retrieval System.

CIA's Operation CHAOS. -- In seeking to fulfill White House requests for evidence of foreign influence on domestic dissent, the CIA gave broad instructions to its overseas stations. These directives called for reporting on the "Radical Left" which included, according to the CIA, "radical students, antiwar activists, draft resisters and deserters, black nationalists, anarchists, and assorted 'New Leftists'." 43 CIA built its huge CHAOS data base on the assumption that to know whether there was significant foreign involvement in a domestic group "one has to know whether each and every one of these persons has any connection to foreigners." 44 CIA instructed its stations that even "casual contacts based merely on mutual interest" between Americans opposed to the Vietnam war and "foreign elements" were deemed to "casual contacts based merely on mutual interest" between Americans opposed to the Vietnam war and "foreign elements" were deemed to constitute "subversive connections." 45 Similarly, CIA's request to NSA for materials on persons targeted by the NSA Watch List called for all information regardless of how innocuous it may seem." 46

The Committee's investigation has shown that the absence of precise statutory standards and the use of overbroad criteria for domestic intelligence activity resulted in the extension of intelligence investigations beyond their original "subversive" or violent targets. Intelligence investigations extended to those thought to be subject to "subversive influence." Moreover, those thought to have a "potential" for violence were also targeted and, in some cases, investigations extended even to those engaged in wholly non-violent lawful political expression.

FBI "COMINFIL" Investigations. -- Under the FBI's COMINFIL ("communist infiltration") program, large numbers of groups and individuals engaged in lawful political activity have been subjected to informant coverage and intelligence scrutiny.

Although COMINFIL investigations were supposed to focus on the Communist Party's alleged efforts to penetrate domestic groups, in practice the target often became the domestic groups themselves.

FBI COMINFIL investigations reached into domestic groups in virtually every area of American political life. The FBI conducted COMINFIL investigations in such areas as "religion," "education," "veterans' matters," "women's matters," "Negro question," and "cultural activities." 47 The "entire spectrum of the social and labor movement" was covered. 48

The overbreadth that results from the practice of investigating groups for indications of communist influence, or infiltration is illustrated by the following FBI COMINFIL intelligence investigations:

NAACP. -- An intensive 25 year long surveillance of the NAACP was conducted, ostensibly to determine whether there was Communist infiltration of the NAACP. This surveillance, however, produced detailed intelligence reports on NAACP activities wholly unrelated to any alleged communist "attempts" to infiltrate the NAACP, and despite the fact that no evidence was ever found to contradict the FBI's initial finding that the NAACP was opposed to communism. 48a

Northern Virginia Citizens Concerned About the ABM. -- In 1969, the FBI conducted an intelligence investigation and used informants to report on a meeting held in a public high school auditorium at which the merits of the Anti-Ballistic Missile System were debated by, among others, Department of Defense officials. The investigation was apparently opened because a communist newspaper had commented on the fact that the meeting was to be held. 49

National Conference on Amnesty for Vietnam Veterans. -- In 1974, FBI informants reported on a national conference sponsored by church and civil liberties groups to support amnesty for Vietnam veterans. The investigation was based on a two-step "infiltration" theory. Other informants had reported that the Vietnam Veterans Against the War (which was itself the subject of an intelligence investigation because it was thought to be subject to communist or foreign influence) might try to "control" the conference. 50 Although the conference was thus twice removed from the original target, it was nevertheless subjected to informant surveillance.

FBI intelligence investigations to find whether groups are subject to communist or "subversive" influence result in the collection of information on groups and individuals engaged in wholly legitimate activity. Reports on the NAACP were not limited to alleged communist infiltration. Similarly, the investigation of the National Amnesty Conference produced reports describing the topics discussed at the conference and the organization of a steering committee which would include families of men killed in Vietnam and congressional staff aides. 51 The reports on the meeting concerning the ABM system covered the past and present residence of the person who applied to rent the high school auditorium, and plans for a future meeting, including the names of prominent political figures who planned to attend. 52

The trigger for COMINFIL-type investigations -- that subversive attempts "to infiltrate groups were a substantial threat -- was greatly exaggerated. According to the testimony of FBI officials, the mention in a communist newspaper of the citizens' meeting to debate the ABM was sufficient to produce intelligence coverage of that meeting. 53 A large public teach-in on Vietnam, including representatives of Catholic, Episcopal, Methodist and Unitarian churches, as well as a number of spokesmen for antiwar groups, was investigated because a Communist Party official had "urged" party members to attend and one speaker representing the W. E. B. DuBois Club was identified as a communist. 54 The FBI surveillance of the teach-in resulted in a 41-page intelligence report based on coverage by 13 informants and sources. 55 And the FBI's investigation of *all* Free Universities near colleges and universities was undertaken because "several" allegedly had been formed by the Communist Party "and other subversive groups." 56

Similarly, the FBI's broad COMINFIL investigations of the civil rights movement in the South were based on the FBI's conclusion that the Communist Party had "attempted" to take advantage of racial unrest and had "endeavored" to pressure U.S. Government officials "through the press, labor unions and student groups. 57 [Emphasis supplied.] No mention was made of the general failure of these attempts."

The Committee finds that COMINFIL investigations have been based on an exaggerated notion of the threat posed by "subversives" and foreign influence on American political expression. There has been unjustified belief that Americans need informants and government surveillance to protect them from "subversive" influence in their unions, churches, schools, parties and political efforts.

Investigations of Wholly Non-Violent Political Expression. -- Domestic intelligence investigations have extended from those who commit or are likely to commit violent acts to those thought to have a "potential" for violence, and then to those engaged in purely peaceful political expression. This characteristic was graphically described by the White House official who coordinated the intelligence agencies' recommendations for "expanded" (and illegal) coverage in 1970. He testified that intelligence investigations risked moving

from the kid with a bomb to the kid with a picket sign, and from the kid with the picket sign to the kid with the bumper sticker of the opposing candidate. And you just keep going down the line. 53

Without precise standards to restrict their scope, intelligence investigations did move beyond those who committed or were likely to commit criminal or violent acts. For example:

--Dr. Martin Luther King, Jr., was targeted for the FBI's COINTELPRO operations against "Black Nationalist Hate Groups" on the theory, without factual justification, that Dr. King might "abandon" his adherence to nonviolence. 59

--The intensive FBI investigation of the Women's Liberation Movement was similarly predicated on the theory that the activities of women in that Movement might lead to demonstrations and violence. 60

--The FBI investigations of Black Student Unions proceeded from the concern of the FBI and its superiors over violence in the cities. Yet, the FBI opened intelligence investigations on "every Black Student Union and similar group regardless of their past or present involvement in disorders." 61 [Emphasis added.]

--The nationwide Army Intelligence surveillance of civilians was conducted in connection with civil disorders. However, the Army collection plan focused not merely on those likely to commit violence but was "so comprehensive . . . that any category of information related even remotely to people or organizations active in a community in which the potential for violence was present would fall within their scope." 62

The Committee finds that such intelligence surveillance of groups and individuals has greatly exceeded the legitimate interest of the government in law enforcement and the prevention of violence. Where unsupported determinations as to "potential" behavior are the basis for surveillance of groups and individuals, no one is safe from the inquisitive eye of the intelligence agency.

#### Subfindings (d)

Intelligence agencies pursued a "vacuum cleaner" approach to intelligence collection -- drawing in all available information about groups and individuals, including their lawful political activity and details of their personal lives.

Intelligence agencies collect an excessive amount of information by pursuing a "vacuum cleaner" approach that draws in all available information, including lawful political activity, personal matters, and trivia. Even where the theory of the investigation is that the subject is likely to be engaged in criminal or violent activity, the overbroad approach to intelligence collection intrudes into personal matters unrelated to such criminal or violent activity.

FBI officials conceded to the Committee that in conducting broad intelligence investigations to determine the "real purpose" of an organization, they sometimes gathered "too much information." 63

The FBI's intelligence investigation of the "New Left," for example, was directed towards a "comprehensive study of the whole movement" and produced intensive monitoring of such subjects as "support of movement by religious groups or individuals," "demonstrations aimed at social reform," "indications of support by mass media," "all activity in the labor field," and "efforts to influence public opinion, the electorate and Government bodies." 64

Similar overbreadth characterized the FBI's collection of intelligence on "white militant groups." In 1968 FBI field offices were instructed not to gather information solely on actual or potential violations of law or violence, but to use informants to determine the "aims and purposes of the organization, its leaders, approximate membership" and other "background data" relating to the group's "militancy." In 1971 the criteria for investigating individuals were widened. Special Agents in Charge of FBI field offices were instructed to investigate not only persons with "a potential for violence," but also anyone else "who in judgment of SAC should be subject of investigation due to extremist activities." 66

Even in searching for indications of potential violence in black urban areas or in collecting information about violence prone Ku Klux Klan chapters, there was marked overbreadth. In black urban areas, for example, FBI agents were instructed to have their informants obtain the names of "Afro-American type bookstores" and their "owners, operators and clientele." 67 The activities of civil rights and black groups as well as details of the personal lives of Klan members, were reported on by an FBI intelligence informant in the Ku Klux Klan. 67a Under this approach, the average citizen who merely attends a meeting, signs a petition, is placed on a mailing list, or visits a book store, is subject to being recorded in intelligence files.

A striking example of informant reporting on all they touch was provided by an FBI informant in an antiwar group with only 55 regular members and some 250 persons who gave occasional support. The informant estimated she reported nearly 1,000 names to the FBI in an 18-month period -- 60-70 percent of whom were members of other groups (such as the United Church of Christ and the American Civil Liberties Union) which were engaging in peaceful, lawful political activity together with the antiwar group or who were on the group's mailing list. 68 Similarly in the intelligence investigation of the Women's Liberation Movement, informants reported the identities of individual women attending meetings (as well as reporting such matters as the fact that women at meetings had stated "how they felt oppressed, sexually or otherwise."). 69

Such collection of "intelligence" unrelated to specific criminal or violent activity constitutes a serious misuse of governmental power. In reaching into the private lives of individuals and monitoring their lawful political activity -- matters irrelevant to any proper governmental interest -- domestic intelligence collection has been unreasonably broad.

#### Subfinding (e)

Intelligence investigations in many cases continued for excessively long periods of time, resulting in sustained governmental monitoring of political activity in the absence of any indication of criminal conduct or "subversion."

One of the most disturbing aspects of domestic intelligence investigations found by the Committee was their excessive length. Intelligence investigations often continued, despite the absence of facts indicating an individual or group is violating or is likely to violate the law, resulting in long-term government monitoring of lawful political activity. The following are examples:

(i) The FBI Intelligence Investigation of the NAACP (1941-1966). -- The investigation of the NAACP began in 1941 and continued for at least 25 years. Initiated according to one FBI report as an investigation of protests by 15 black mess attendants about racial discrimination in the Navy, 70 the investigation expanded to encompass NAACP chapters in cities across the nation. Although the ostensible purpose of this investigation was to determine if there was "Communist infiltration" of the

NAACP, the investigation constituted a long-term monitoring of the NAACP's wholly lawful political activity by FBI informants. Thus:

--The FBI New York Field Office submitted a 137-page report to FBI headquarters describing the national office of the NAACP, its national convention, its growth and membership, its officers and directors, and its stand against Communism. 71

--An FBI informant in Seattle obtained a list of NAACP branch officers and reported on a meeting where signatures were gathered on a "petition directed to President Eisenhower" and plans for two members to go to Washington, D.C., for a "Prayer Pilgrimage." 72

--In 1966, the New York Field Office reported the names of all NAACP national officers and board members, and summarized their political associations as far back as the 1940s. 73

--As late as 1966, the FBI was obtaining NAACP chapter membership figures by "pretext telephone call ... utilizing the pretext of being interested in joining that branch of the NAACP." 74

--Based on the reports of FBI informants, the FBI submitted a detailed report of a 1956 NAACP-sponsored Leadership Conference on Civil Rights and described plans for a Conference delegation to visit Senators Paul Douglas, Herbert Lehman, Wayne Morse, Hubert Humphrey, and John Bricker. 75 Later reports covered what transpired at several of these meetings with Senators. 76 Most significantly, all these reports were sent to the White House. 77

(ii) The FBI Intelligence Investigation of the Socialist Workers Party (1940 to date). -- The FBI has investigated the Socialist Workers Party (SWP) from 1940 to the present day on the basis of that Party's revolutionary rhetoric and alleged international links. Nevertheless, FBI officials testified that the SWP has not been responsible for any violent acts nor has it urged actions constituting an indictable incitement to violence. 77a

FBI informants have been reporting the political positions taken by the SWP with respect to such issues as the "Vietnam War," "racial matters," "U.S. involvement in Angola," "food prices," and any SWP efforts to support a non-SWP candidate for political office. 78

Moreover, to enable the FBI to develop "background information" on SWP leaders, informants have been reporting certain personal aspects of their lives, such as marital status. 79 The informants also have been reporting on SWP cooperation with other groups who are not the subject of separate intelligence investigations. 80

(iii) The Effort to Prove Negatives. -- Intelligence investigations and programs have also continued for excessively long periods in efforts to prove negatives. CIA's Operation CHAOS began in 1967. From that year until the program's termination in 1974, 81 the CIA repeatedly reached formal conclusions that there was negligible foreign influence on domestic protest activity. In 1967, the CIA concluded that Communist front groups did not control student organizations and that there were no significant links with foreign radicals; 82 in 1968, the CIA concluded that U.S. student protest was essentially homegrown and not stimulated by an international conspiracy; 83 and in 1971 the CIA found "there is no evidence that foreign governments, organizations, or intelligence services now control U.S. New Left Movements ... the U.S. New Left is basically self-sufficient and moves under its own impetus." 84

The result of these repeated findings was not the termination of CHAOS's surveillance of Americans, but its redoubling. Presidents Johnson and Nixon pressured the CIA to intensify its intelligence effort, to find evidence of foreign direction of the U.S. peace movement. As Director Helms testified:

When a President keeps asking if there is any information, "how are you getting along with your examination," "have you picked up any more information on this subject," it isn't a direct order to do something, but it seems to me it behooves the Director of Central Intelligence to find some way to improve his performance, or improve his Agency's performance. 85

In an effort to prove its negative finding to a skeptical White House -- and to test its validity each succeeding year -- CIA expanded its program, increasing its coverage of Americans overseas and building an ever larger "data base" on domestic political activity. Intelligence was exchanged with the FBI, NSA, and other agencies and eventually CIA agents who had infiltrated domestic organizations for other purposes supplied general information on the groups' activities. 86 Thus, the intelligence mission became one of continued surveillance to prove a negative, with no thought to terminating the program in the face of the negative findings.

As in the CHAOS operation, FBI intelligence investigations have often continued even in the absence of any evidence of "subversive" activities merely because the subjects of the investigation have not demonstrated their innocence to the FBI's satisfaction. The long term investigations of the NAACP and the Socialist Workers Party described above are typical examples.

A striking illustration of FBI practice is provided by the intelligence investigation of an advisor of Dr. Martin Luther King, Jr. The advisor was investigated on the theory that he might be a communist "sympathizer." The Bureau's New York office concluded he was not. 87 Using a theory of "guilty until proven innocent," FBI headquarters directed that the investigation continue:

The Bureau does not agree with the expressed belief of the New York office that [ ] 88 is not sympathetic to the Party cause. While there may not be any evidence that [ ] is a Communist neither is there any substantial evidence that he is anti-Communist. 89

Where citizens must demonstrate not simply that they have no connection with an intelligence target, but must exhibit "substantial evidence" that they are in opposition to the target, intelligence investigations are indeed open ended.

**Footnotes:**

1 New York Times, 5/10/24. Attorney General Stone implemented this policy by issuing a directive to Acting Director J. Edgar Hoover of the Bureau of Investigation: "The activities of the Bureau are to be limited strictly to investigations of violations of law, under my direction or under the direction of an Assistant Attorney General regularly conducting the work of the Department of Justice." (Memorandum from Attorney General Stone to J. Edgar Hoover, 5/13/24, cited in Alpheus Thomas Mason, Harlan Fiske Stone: Pillar of the Law [New York: Viking Press, 1956], p. 151.)

2 Memorandum from FBI to Select Committee, 10/6/75.

3 Memorandum from FBI to Select Committee, Re: Investigative Matters, received 11/12/75. These statistics include as separate "matters" investigative leads pursued by different FBI offices in the same case.

4 Senate Judiciary Subcommittee on Constitutional Rights, "Federal Data Banks, Computers, and Bill of Rights," 1971, p. 264.

5 See CHAOS Report: See. II D, "Operation of the CHAOS Program and Related CIA Projects."

6 See IRS Report: Part II, See. II, "Special Service Staff."

7 Memorandum from D. J. Brennan to W. C. Sullivan, 8/15/69.

8 Memorandum from William Loeb to Dean Barron, 11/30/61.

9 Memorandum from Mitchell Rogovin to Dean Barron, 12/20/61.

10 Memorandum from Commissioner, IRS to Myer Feldman, 7/11/63.

11 See Mail Report: Part I, "Domestic CIA and FBI Mail Opening Programs."

12 See Mail Report: Part II, See. II B (1), "Selection Criteria."

13 See Mail Report: Part II, See. II B (1), "Selection Criteria."

14 See "National Security Agency Surveillance Affecting Americans", NSA Report: Sec. II A, "Summary of NSA Watch List Activity".

15 The FBI's statutory authority provides that the Attorney General may appoint officials: "(1) to detect and prosecute crimes against the United States; (2) to assist in the protection of the President; and (3) to conduct such investigations regarding official matters under the control of the Department of Justice and the Department of State as may be directed by the Attorney General." (28 U.S.C. 533.)

Attorney General Edward H. Levi told the Select Committee "that the statutory basis for the operations of the Bureau cannot be said to be fully satisfactory." (Edward H. Levi testimony, 12/11/75, Hearings, Vol. 6, p. 313.)

16 50 U.S.C. 403 (d) (3).

17 National Security Intelligence Directive No. 5.

18 50 U. S.C. 403 (d) (3).

19 See Finding on Deficiencies in Control and Accountability, pp. 277-279.

20 FBI summary memorandum, 1/31/75.

21 Memorandum from Ramsey Clark to J. Edgar Hoover, 9/14/67.

22 See Military Surveillance Report: See. II C.

23 Robert F. Froehkle testimony, Senate Judiciary Subcommittee on Constitutional Rights, 1971, cited hereinafter as 1971 Hearings.

24 See pp. 99-101.

25 Memorandum from Tom Charles Huston to Deputy Director of CIA, 6/20/69 p. 1.

26 Memorandum from Tom Charles Huston to Deputy Director of CIA, 6/20/69, p. 1.

27 1964 FBI Manual Section 122, p. 1.

28 FBI Manual, Section 122, revised 12/13/66, p. 8-9.

29 FBI Manual, Section 122, revised 12/13/66; p. 8-9.

30 SAC Letter, 68-25,4/30/68.

31 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to all SAC's, 10/28/68.

32 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to all SAC's 10/28/68.

33 Memorandum from Mobile Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 12/9/70.

34 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Minneapolis Field Office, 4/23/70.

35 Memorandum from Detroit Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 4/15/66.

36 Memorandum from Cartha DeLoach to Clyde Tolson, 8/1/67.

37 Memorandum from Charles Brennan to William Sullivan, 8/3/67; SAC Letter 67-56, 9/12/67.

38 SAC Letter No. 67-70, 11/28/67.

39 1971 Hearings, pp. 1120-1121.

40 1971 Hearings, pp. 1123-1138.

41 Stein testimony, 1971 Hearings, p. 266.

42 "Military surveillance of Civilian Politics," Senate Judiciary Subcommittee on constitutional Rights Report, 1973, p. 57, cited hereafter as 1973 Report.

43 Book cable from Thomas Karamessines to various European Stations, June 1968.

44 Richard Ober testimony, Rockefeller Commission, 3/28/75, pp. 88-89.

45 Cable from CIA Headquarters to field stations, November 1967, pp. 1-2.

46 Memorandum from Richard Ober to NSA, 9/14/71.

47 1960 FBI Manual, Section 87, pp. 5-11.

48 Annual Report of the Attorney General for Fiscal Year 1955, p. 195.

48a See History of Domestic Intelligence, Report, Part II at note 139.

49 James Adams testimony, 11/19/75, Hearings, Vol. 6, pp. 137-138. FBI documents indicate that another factor in the opening of the investigation was the role of the wife of a Communist in assisting in publicity work for the meeting (Memorandum from Washington Field Office to FBI Headquarters. 5/28/69, memorandum from Alexandria Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 6/3/69) See Findings 6(a), p. 10, for the broad dissemination of reports that resulted from this inquiry.

50 Raymond W. Wannall testimony, 12/2/75, Hearings, Vol. 6, p. 139.

51 Memorandum from Louisville Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 11/21/74.

52 Memoranda from Alexandria Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 6/5/69.

53 Adams, 11/19/75, Hearings, Vol. 6, p. 138.

54 Memorandum from Philadelphia Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 3/2/66.

55 Memorandum from Philadelphia Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 3/2/66.

56 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Detroit Field Office, 2/17/66.

57 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover, Chairman, Interdepartmental intelligence Conference, to McGeorge Bundy, Special Assistant to the President for National Security, 7/25/61, enclosing IIC Report, Status of U.S. internal Security Programs. See Findings on Political Abuse, p. 225 for discussion on the larger impact of such FBI terminology.

58 Tom Charles Huston testimony, 9/23/75, Hearings, Vol. 2, p. 45.

59 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to all SAC's, 3/4/68.

60 Memorandum from New York Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 5/28/69. (Hearings, Vol. 6, Exhibit 54.)

61 Memorandum from Executives Conference to Tolson, 10/29/70.

62 Froehlke, 1971 Hearings, p. 384.

63 Adams, 12/2/75, Hearings, Vol. 69 p. 135.

64 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to all SACs, 10/28/68.

65 SAC Letter 68-25, 4/30/68.

66 1971 Manual, Section 122.

67 Memorandum from Philadelphia Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 8/12/68.

67a Rowe, 12/2/75, Hearings, Vol. 6, p. 116.

68 Mary Jo Cook testimony, 12/2/75, Hearings, Vol. 6, pp. 112, 120.

69 Memorandum from Kansas City Field Office, 10/20/70; memorandum New York Field Office, 5/28/69; memorandum from Baltimore Field Office, 5/11/70 to FBI Headquarters. CIA agents in the United States also reported on Women's Liberation activities in the course of their preparation for overseas duty in Operation CHAOS. (Agent 1, Contact Report, Vol. 11, Agent 1 file.)

70 Memorandum from Washington Field Office to FBI headquarters, 3/11/41.

71 Memorandum from New York Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 2/12/57.

72 Memorandum from Seattle Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 6/1/57.

73 Memorandum from New York Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 4/15/65.

74 Memorandum from Los Angeles Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 4/15/66.

75 Memorandum from Hoover to Anderson, 3/5/56.

76 Memorandum from Hoover to Anderson, 3/6/56.

77 See Findings on "Political Abuse."

77a Robert Shackelford testimony, 2/2/76; pp. 89-90.

78 Shackelford, 2/2/76, p. 89.

79 Shackelford, 2/2/76; p. 90.

80 Shackleford, 2/2/76, p. 92.

81 See Findings, "Deficiencies in Control and Accountability", p. 265.

82 CIA memorandum, "Student Dissent and Its Techniques in the U.S.", 1/5/68.

83 CIA Report, "Restless Youth," Conclusions, p. 1, 9/4/68.

84 CIA Report, "Definition and Assessment of Existing Internal Security Threat-Foreign," 1/5/71, pp. 1-3.

85 Richard Helms testimony, Rockefeller Commission, 4/28/75, pp. 2434-2435. Helms further testified: "President Johnson was after this all the time ... this was something that came up almost daily and weekly." Helms, Rockefeller Commission, 1/13/75, pp. 163-164.

86 See CHAOS Report: Section II D, "Operations of the CHAOS Program and Related CIA Projects," and II E, "1969 Expansion of CHAOS."

87 Memorandum from New York Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 4/14/64.

88 Name deleted by Committee to protect privacy.

89 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to New York Field Office, 4/24/64.

*Transcription and html by [Paul Wolf](#), 2002.*



## INTELLIGENCE ACTIVITIES AND THE RIGHTS OF AMERICANS

### BOOK II

#### FINAL REPORT OF THE SELECT COMMITTEE TO STUDY GOVERNMENTAL OPERATIONS WITH RESPECT TO INTELLIGENCE ACTIVITIES UNITED STATES SENATE TOGETHER WITH ADDITIONAL, SUPPLEMENTAL, AND SEPARATE VIEWS

APRIL 26 (legislative day, April 14), 1976

#### C. EXCESSIVE USE OF INTRUSIVE TECHNIQUES

##### MAJOR FINDING

The intelligence community has employed surreptitious collection techniques -- mail opening, surreptitious entries, informants, and "traditional" and highly sophisticated forms of electronic surveillance -- to achieve its overly broad intelligence targeting and collection objectives. Although there are circumstances where these techniques, if properly controlled, are legal and appropriate, the Committee finds that their very nature makes them a threat to the personal privacy and Constitutionally protected activities of both the targets and of persons who communicate with or associate with the targets. The dangers inherent in the use of these techniques have been compounded by the lack of adequate standards limiting their use and by the absence of review by neutral authorities outside the intelligence agencies. As a consequence, these techniques have collected enormous amounts of personal and political information serving no legitimate governmental interest.

##### *Subfindings*

(a) Given the highly intrusive nature of these techniques, the legal standards and procedures regulating their use have been insufficient. There have been no statutory controls on the use of informants; there have been gaps and exceptions in the law of electronic surveillance; and the legal prohibitions against warrantless mail opening and surreptitious entries have been ignored.

(b) In addition to providing the means by which the Government can collect too much information about too many people, certain techniques have their own peculiar dangers:

(i) Informants have provoked and participated in violence and other illegal activities in order to maintain their cover, and they have obtained membership lists and other private documents.

(ii) Scientific and technological advances have rendered traditional controls on electronic surveillance obsolete and have made it more difficult to limit intrusions. Because of the nature of wiretaps, microphones and other sophisticated electronic techniques, it has not always been possible to restrict the monitoring of communications to the persons being investigated.

(c) The imprecision and manipulation of labels such as "national security," "domestic security," "subversive activities," and "foreign intelligence" have led to unjustified use of these techniques.

### *Elaboration of Findings*

The preceding section described how the absence of rigorous standards for opening, controlling, and terminating investigations subjected many diverse elements of this society to scrutiny by intelligence agencies, without their being suspected of violating any law. Once an investigation was opened, almost any item of information about a target's personal behavior or political views was considered worth collecting.

Extremely intrusive techniques -- such as those listed above -- have often been used to accomplish those overly broad targeting and collection objectives.

The paid and directed informant has been the most extensively used technique in FBI domestic intelligence investigations. Informants were used in 83% of the domestic intelligence investigations analyzed in a recent study by the General Accounting Office. 1a As of June 30, 1975, the FBI was using a total of 1,500 domestic intelligence informants. 2 In 1972 there were over 7,000 informants in the ghetto informant program alone. In fiscal year 1976, the Bureau has budgeted more than \$7.4 million for its domestic intelligence informant program, more than twice the amount allocated for its organized crime informant program. 3

Wiretaps and microphones have also been a significant means of gathering intelligence. Until 1972, the FBI directed these electronic techniques against scores of American citizens and domestic organizations during investigations of such matters as domestic "subversive" activities and leaks of classified information. The Bureau continues to use these techniques against foreign targets in the United States.

The most extensive use of electronic surveillance has been by the National Security Agency. NSA has electronically monitored (without wiretapping in the traditional sense) international communication links since its inception in 1952; because of its sophisticated technology, it is capable of intercepting and recording an enormous number of communications between the United States and foreign countries. 4

All mail opening programs have now been terminated, but a total of twelve such operations were conducted by the CIA and the FBI in ten American cities between 1940 and 1973. 5 Four of these were operated by the CIA, whose most massive project involved the opening of more than 215,000 letters between the United States and the Soviet Union over a twenty-year period. The FBI conducted eight mail opening programs, three of which included opening mail sent between two points in the United States. The longest FBI mail opening program lasted, with one period of suspension, for approximately twenty-six years.

The FBI has also conducted hundreds of warrantless surreptitious entries -- break-ins -- during the past twenty-five years. Often these entries were conducted to install electronic listening devices, at other times they involved physical searches for information. The widespread use of warrantless surreptitious entries against both foreign and domestic targets was terminated by the Bureau in 1966 but the FBI has occasionally made such entries against foreign targets in more recent years.

All of these techniques have been turned against American citizens as well as against certain foreign targets. On the theory that the executive's responsibility in the area of "national security" and "foreign intelligence" justified their use without the need of judicial supervision, the intelligence community believed it was free to direct these techniques against individuals and organizations whom it believed threatened the country's security. The standards governing the use of these techniques have been imprecise and susceptible to expansive interpretation and in the absence of any judicial check on the application of these vague standards to particular cases, it was relatively easy for intelligence agencies and their superiors to extend them to many cases where they were clearly inappropriate. Lax internal controls on the use of some of these techniques compounded the problem.

These intrusive techniques by their very nature invaded the private communications and activities both of the individuals they were directed against and of the persons, with whom the targets communicated or associated. Consequently, they provided the means by which all types of information -- including personal and political information totally unrelated to any legitimate governmental objective -- were collected and in some cases disseminated to the highest levels of the government.

#### *Subfinding (a)*

Given the highly intrusive nature of these techniques, the legal standards and procedures regulating their use have been insufficient. There have been no statutory controls on the use of informants; there have been gaps and exceptions in the law of electronic surveillance; and the legal prohibitions against warrantless mail opening and surreptitious entries have been ignored.

##### *1. The Absence of Statutory Restraints on the Use of Information*

There are no statutes or published regulations governing the use of informants. Consequently, the FBI is free to use informants, guided only by its own internal directives which can be changed at any time by FBI officials without approval from outside the Bureau. 7

Apart from court decisions precluding the use of informants to entrap persons into criminal activity, there are few judicial opinions dealing with informants and most of those concern criminal rather than intelligence informants. 8 The United States Supreme Court has never ruled on whether the use of intelligence informants in the contexts revealed by the Committee's investigation offend First Amendment rights of freedom of expression and association. 9

In the absence of regulation through statute, published regulation, or court, decision, the FBI has used informants to report on virtually every aspect of a targeted group or individual's activity, including lawful political expression, political meetings, the identities of group members and their associates, the "thoughts and feelings, intentions and ambitions," of members, 10 and

personal matters irrelevant to any legitimate governmental interest. Informants have also been used by the FBI to obtain the confidential records and documents of a group. 11

Informants could be used in any intelligence investigation. FBI directives have not limited informant reporting to actual or likely violence or other violations of law. 12 Nor has any determination been made concerning whether the substantial intrusion represented by informant coverage is justified by the government's interest in obtaining information, or whether less intrusive means would adequately serve the government's interest. There has also been no requirement that the decisions of FBI officials to use informants be reviewed by anyone outside the FBI. In short, intelligence informant coverage has not been subject to the standards which govern the use of other intrusive techniques such as electronic surveillance, even though informants can produce a far broader range of information.

## *2. Gaps and Exceptions in the Law of Electronic Surveillance*

Congress and the Supreme Court have both addressed the legal issues raised by electronic surveillance, but the law has been riddled with gaps and exceptions. The Executive branch has been able to apply vague standards for the use of this technique to particular cases as it has seen fit, and, in the case of NSA monitoring, the standards and procedures for the use of electronic surveillance were not applied at all.

When the Supreme Court first considered wiretapping, it held that the warrantless use of this technique was constitutional because the Fourth Amendment's warrant requirement applied only to physical trespass and did not extend to the seizure of conversation. This decision, the 1928 case of *Olmstead v. United States*, involved a criminal prosecution, and left federal agencies free to engage in the unrestricted use of wiretaps in both criminal and intelligence investigations. 13

Six years later, Congress enacted the Federal Communications Act of 1934, which made it a crime for "any person," without authorization, to intercept and divulge or publish the contents of wire and radio communications. The Supreme Court subsequently construed this section to apply to federal agents as well as to ordinary citizens, and held that evidence obtained directly or indirectly from the interception of wire and radio communications was not admissible in court. 14 But Congress acquiesced in the Justice Department's position that these cases prohibited only the divulgence of contents of wire communications outside the executive branch, 15 and Government wiretapping for intelligence purposes other than prosecution continued.

On the ground that neither the 1934 Act nor the Supreme Court decisions on wiretapping were meant to apply to "grave matters involving the defense of the nation," President Franklin Roosevelt authorized Attorney General Jackson in 1940 to approve wiretaps on "persons suspected of subversive activities against the Government of the United States, including suspected spies." 16 In the absence of any guidance from Congress or the Court for another quarter century, the executive branch first broadened this standard in 1946 to permit wiretapping in "cases vitally affecting the domestic security or where human life is in jeopardy," 17 and then modified it in 1965 to allow wiretapping in "investigations related to the national security." 18 Internal Justice Department policy required the prior approval of the Attorney General before the FBI could institute wiretaps in particular cases, 19 but until the mid-1960's there was no requirement of periodic reapproval by the Attorney General. 20 In the absence of any instruction to terminate, them, some wiretaps remained in effect for years. 21

In 1967, the Supreme Court reversed its holding in the *Olmstead* case and decided that the Fourth Amendment's warrant requirement did apply to electronic surveillances. 22 It expressly declined, however, to extend this holding to cases involving the "national security." 22a Congress followed suit the next year in the Omnibus Crime Control Act of 1968, which established a warrant procedure for electronic surveillance in criminal cases but included a provision that neither it nor the Federal Communications Act of 1934 "shall limit the constitutional power of the President." 23 Although Congress did not purport to define the President's power, the Act referred to five broad categories which thereafter served as the Justice Department's criteria for warrantless electronic surveillance. The first three categories related to foreign intelligence and counterintelligence matters:

- (1) to protect the Nation against actual or potential attack or other hostile acts of a foreign power;
- (2) to obtain foreign intelligence information deemed essential to the security of the United States; and
- (3) to protect the national security information against foreign intelligence activities.

The last two categories dealt with domestic intelligence interests:

- (4) to protect the United States against overthrow of the government by force or other unlawful means,  
or
- (5) against any other clear and present danger to the structure or existence of the government.

In 1972, the Supreme Court held in *United States v. United States District Court*, 23a that the President did not have the constitutional power to authorize warrantless electronic surveillances to protect the nation from domestic threats. 24 The Court pointedly refrained, however, from any "judgment on the scope of the Presidents' surveillance power with respect to the activities of foreign powers, within or without this country." 25 Only "the domestic aspects of national security" came within the ambit of the Court's decision. 26

To conform with the holding in this case, the Justice Department thereafter limited warrantless wiretapping to cases involving a "significant connection with a foreign power, its agents or agencies." 27

At no time, however, were the Justice Department's standards and procedures ever applied to NSA's electronic monitoring system and its "watch listing" of American citizens. 28 From the early 1960's until 1973, NSA compiled a list of individuals and organizations, including 1200 American citizens and domestic groups, whose communications were segregated from the mass of communications intercepted by the Agency, transcribed, and frequently disseminated to other agencies for intelligence purposes. 29

The Americans on this list, many of whom were active in the antiwar and civil rights movements, were placed there by the FBI, CIA, Secret Service, Defense Department, and NSA itself without prior judicial warrant or even the prior approval of the Attorney General. In 1970, NSA began to monitor telephone communications links between the United States and South America at the request of the Bureau of Narcotics and Dangerous Drugs (BNDD) to obtain information about international drug trafficking. BNDD subsequently submitted the names of 450 American citizens for inclusion on the Watch List, again without warrant or the approval of the Attorney General. 30

The legal standards and procedures regulating the use of microphone surveillance have traditionally been even more lax than those regulating the use of wiretapping. The first major Supreme Court decision on microphone surveillance was *Goldman v. United States*, 316 U.S. 129 (1942), which held that such surveillance in a criminal case was constitutional when the installation did not involve a trespass. Citing this case, Attorney General McGrath prohibited the trespassory use of this technique by the FBI in 1952. 31 But two years later -- a few weeks after the Supreme Court denounced the use of a microphone installation in a criminal defendant's bedroom 32 -- Attorney General Brownell gave the FBI sweeping authority to engage in bugging for intelligence purposes. ". . . (C)onsiderations of internal security and the national safety are paramount," he wrote, "and, therefore, may compel the unrestricted use of this technique in the national interest." 33

Since Brownell did not require the prior approval of the Attorney General for bugging specific targets, he largely undercut the policy that had developed for wiretapping. The FBI in many cases could obtain equivalent coverage by utilizing bugs rather than taps and would not be burdened with the necessity of a formal request to the Attorney General.

The vague "national interest" standards established by Brownell, and the policy of not requiring the Attorney General's prior approval for microphone installations, continued until 1965, when the Justice Department began to apply the same criteria and procedures to both microphone and telephone surveillance.

### *3. Ignoring the Prohibitions Against Warrantless Mail Opening and Surreptitious Entries*

Warrantless mail opening and surreptitious entries, unlike the use of informants and electronic surveillance, have been clearly prohibited by both statutory and constitutional law. In violation of these prohibitions, the FBI and the CIA decided on their own when and how these techniques should be used. 35

Sections 1701 through 1703 of Title 18 of the United States Code forbid persons other than employees of the Postal Service "dead letter" office from tampering with or opening mail that is not addressed to them. Violations of these statutes may result in fines of up to \$2000 and imprisonment for not more than five years. The Supreme Court has also held that both First Amendment and Fourth Amendment restrictions apply to mail opening.

The Fourth Amendment concerns were articulated as early as 1878, when the Court wrote:

The constitutional guaranty of the right of the people to be secure in their papers against unreasonable searches and seizures extends to their papers, thus closed against inspection, wherever they may be. Whilst in the mail, they can only be opened and examined under like warrant . . . as is required when papers are subjected to search 'in one's own household'. 36

This principle was reaffirmed as recently as 1970 in *United States v. Van Leeuwen*, 396 U.S. 249 (1970). The infringement of citizens' First Amendment rights resulting from warrantless mail opening was first recognized by Justice Holmes in 1921. "The use of the mails," he wrote in a dissent now embraced by prevailing legal opinion, "is almost as much a part of free speech as the right to use our tongues." 37 This principle, too, has been affirmed in recent years. 38

Breaking and entering is a common law felony as well as a violation of state and federal statutes. When committed by Government agents, it has long been recognized as "the chief evil against which the wording of the Fourth Amendment is directed." 39

In the one judicial decision concerning the legality of warrantless "national security" break-ins for physical search purposes, United States District Court Judge Gerhard Gesell held such entries unconstitutional. This case, *United States v. Ehrlichman*, 40 involved an entry into the office of a Los Angeles psychiatrist, Dr. Lewis Fielding, to obtain the medical records of his client Daniel Ellsberg, who was then under federal indictment for revealing classified documents. The entry was approved by two Presidential assistants, John Ehrlichman and Charles Colson, who argued that it had been justified "in the national interest." Ruling on the defendants' discovery motions, Judge Gesell found that because no search warrant was obtained:

The search of Dr. Fielding's office was clearly illegal under the unambiguous mandate of the Fourth Amendment. . . [T]he Government must comply with the strict constitutional and statutory limitations on trespassory searches and arrests even when known foreign agents are involved. . . . To hold otherwise, except under the most exigent circumstances, would be to abandon the Fourth Amendment to the whim of the Executive in total disregard of the Amendment's history and purpose. 41

In the appeal of this decision, the Justice Department has taken the position that a physical search may be authorized by the Attorney General without a warrant for "foreign intelligence" proposes. 42 The warrantless mail opening programs and

*Subfinding (b)*

(i) Informants have provoked and participated in violence and other illegal activities in order to maintain their cover, and they have obtained membership lists and other private documents.

#### *a. The Intrusive Nature of the Intelligence Informant Technique*

FBI informant coverage of the Women's Liberation Movement resulted in intensive reporting on the identities and opinions of women who attended WLM meetings. For example, the FBI's New York Field Office summarized one informant's report in a memorandum to FBI Headquarters:

According to this informant, these women are mostly concerned with liberating women from this "oppressive society." They are mostly against marriage, children, and other states of oppression caused by men. Few of them, according to the informant, have had political backgrounds. 48

Informant indicates members of Women's Liberation campus group who are now enrolled as students at University of Missouri, Kansas City, are \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_. 49 Informant noted that \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_ 50 not currently students on the UMKC campus are reportedly roommates at \_\_\_\_\_. 51

... to go to meetings, write up reports ... on what happened, who was there ... to try to totally identify the background of every person there, what their relationships were, who they were living with, who they were sleeping with, to try to get some sense of the local structure and the local relationships among the people in the organization. 52

Even where intelligence informants are used to infiltrate groups where some members are suspected of violent activity, the nature of the intelligence mission results in governmental intrusion into matters irrelevant to that inquiry. The FBI Special Agents who directed an intelligence informant in the Ku Klux Klan testified that the informant

... furnished us information on the meetings and the thoughts and feelings, intentions and ambitions, as best he knew them, of other members of the Klan, both the rank and file and the leadership. 54

Intelligence informants also report on other groups -- not the subject of intelligence investigations -- which merely associate with, or are even opposed to, the targeted group. For example, an FBI informant in the VVAW had the following exchange with a member of the Committee:

Senator HART (Mich.). ... did you report also on groups and individuals outside the [VVAW], such as other peace groups or individuals who were opposed to the war whom you came in contact with because they were cooperating with the [VVAW] in connection with protest demonstrations and petitions?

Ms. Cook. ... I ended up reporting on groups like the United Church of Christ, American Civil Liberties Union, the National Lawyers Guild, liberal church organizations [which] quite often went into coalition with the VVAW. 55

This informant reported the identities of an estimated 1,000 individuals to the FBI, although the local chapter to which she was assigned had only 55 regular members. 56 Similarly, an FBI informant in the Ku Klux Klan reported on the activities of civil rights and black groups that he observed in the course of his work in the Klan. 57

In short, the intelligence informant technique is not a precise instrument. By its nature, it extends far beyond the sphere of proper governmental interest and risks governmental monitoring of the private lives and the constitutionally-protected activity of Americans. Nor is the intelligence informant technique used infrequently. As reflected in the statistics described above, FBI intelligence investigations are in large part conducted through the use of informants; and FBI agents are instructed to "develop reliable informants at all levels and in all segments" of groups under investigation. 58

#### *b. Other Dangers in the Intelligence Informant Technique*

In the absence of clear guidelines for informant conduct, FBI paid and directed intelligence informants have participated in violence and other illegal activities and have taken membership lists and other private documents.

##### *1. Participation in Violence and Other Illegal Activity*

The Committee's investigation has revealed that there is often a fundamental dilemma in the use of intelligence informants in violent organizations. The Committee recognizes that intelligence informants in such groups have sometimes played essential roles in the enforcement of the criminal law. At the same time, however, the Committee has found that the intelligence informant technique carries with it the substantial danger that informants will participate in, or provoke, violence or illegal activity. Intelligence informants are frequently infiltrated into groups for long-term reporting rather than to collect evidence for use in prosecutions. Consequently, intelligence informants must participate in the activity of the group they penetrate to preserve their cover for extended periods. Where the group is involved in violence or illegal activity, there is a substantial risk that the informant must also become involved in this activity. As an FBI Special Agent who handled an intelligence informant in the Ku Klux Klan testified: "[you] couldn't be an angel and be a good informant." 59

FBI officials testified that it is Bureau practice to instruct informants that they are not to engage in violence or unlawful activity and, if they do so, they may be prosecuted. FBI Deputy Associate Director Adams testified:

... we have informants who have gotten involved in the violation of the law, and we have immediately converted their status from an informant to the subject, and have prosecuted, I would say, offhand ... around 20 informants. 60

The Committee finds, however, that the existing guidelines dealing with informant conduct do not adequately ensure that intelligence informants stay within the law in carrying out their assignments. The FBI Manual of Instructions contain no provisions governing informant conduct. While FBI employee conduct regulations prohibit an FBI agent from directing informants to engage in violent or other illegal activity, informants themselves are not governed by these regulations since the FBI does not consider them as FBI employees.

In the absence of clear and precise written provisions directly applicable to informants, FBI intelligence informants have engaged in violent and other illegal activity. For example, an FBI intelligence informant who penetrated the Ku Klux Klan and reported on its activities for over five years testified that on a number of occasions he and other Klansmen had "beaten people severely, had boarded buses and kicked people off; had went in restaurants and beaten them with blackjacks, chains, pistols." 61 This informant described how he had taken part in Klan attacks on Freedom Riders at the Birmingham, Alabama, bus depot, where "baseball bats, clubs, chains and pistols" were used in beatings. 62

Although the FBI Special Agents who directed this informant instructed him that he was not to engage in violence, it was recognized that there was a substantial risk that he would become a participant in violent activity.

As one of the Agents testified:

... it is kind of difficult to tell him that we would like you to be there on deck, observing, be able to give us information and still keep yourself detached and uninvolved and clean, and that was the problem that we constantly had. 63

In another example, an FBI intelligence informant penetrated "right wing" groups operating in California under the names "The Minutemen" and "The Secret Army Organization." The informant reported on the activities of these "right wing" paramilitary groups for a period of five years but was also involved in acts of violence or destruction. In addition, the informant actually rose to a position of leadership in the SAO and became an innovator of various harassment actions. For example, he admittedly participated in firebombing of an automobile and was present, conducting a "surveillance" of a professor at San Diego State University, when his associate and subordinate in the SAO took out a gun and fired into the home of the professor, wounding a young woman. 64

An FBI intelligence informant in a group of antiwar protesters planning to break into a draft board claimed to have provided technical instruction and materials that were essential to the illegal breaktestified to the committee:

Everything they learned about breaking into a building or climbing a wall or cutting glass or destroying lockers, I taught them. I got sample equipment, the type of windows that we would go through, I picked up off the job and taught them how to cut the glass, how to drill holes in the glass so you cannot bear it and stuff like that, and the FBI supplied me with the equipment needed. The stuff I did not have, the [the FBI] got off their own agents. 65

The Committee finds that where informants are paid and directed by a government agency, the government has a responsibility to impose clear restrictions on their conduct. Unwritten practice or general provisions aimed at persons other than the informants themselves are not sufficient. In the investigation of violence or illegal activity, it is essential that the government not be implicated in such activity.

## *2. Membership Lists and Other Private Documents Obtained by the Government Through Intelligence Informants*

The Committee finds that there are inadequate guidelines to regulate the conduct of intelligence informants with respect to private and confidential documents, such as membership lists, mailing lists and papers relating to legal matters. The Fourth Amendment provides that citizens shall be "secure in their ... papers and effects, against unreasonable searches and seizures" and requires probable cause to believe there has been a violation of law before a search warrant may issue. Moreover the Supreme Court, in *NAACP v. Alabama*, 66 held that the First Amendment's protections of speech, assembly and group association did not permit a state to compel the production of the membership list of a group engaged in lawful activity. The Court distinguished the case where a state was able to demonstrate a "controlling justification" for such lists by showing a group's activities involved "acts of unlawful intimidation and violence." 66a

There are no provisions in the FBI Manual which preclude the FBI from obtaining private and confidential documents through intelligence informants. The Manual does prohibit informant reporting of "any information pertaining to defense plans or strategy," but the FBI interprets this as applying only to privileged communications between an attorney and client in connection with a specific court proceeding. 67

The Committee's investigation has shown that, the FBI, through its intelligence informants and sources, has sought to obtain membership lists and other confidential documents of groups and individuals. 68 For example, one FBI Special Agent testified:

I remember one evening . . . [an informant] called my home and said I will meet you in a half an hour ... I have a complete list of everybody that I have just taken out of the files, but i have to have it back within such a length of time.

Well, naturally I left home and met him and had the list duplicated forthwith, and back in his possession and back in the files with nobody suspecting." 69

Similarly, the FBI Special Agent who handled an intelligence informant in an antiwar group testified that he obtained confidential papers of the group which related to legal defense matters:

"She brought back several things . . . various position papers taken by various legal defense groups, general statements of . . . the VVAW, legal thoughts on various trials, the Gainesville (Florida) 8 . . . the Camden (New Jersey) 9 . . . various documents from all of these groups." 70

This informant also testified that she took the confidential mailing list of the group she had penetrated and gave it to the FBI. 71

She also gave the FBI a legal manual prepared by the group's attorneys to guide lawyers in defending the group's members should they be arrested in connection with antiwar demonstrations or other political activity. 72 Since this document was prepared as a general legal reference manual rather than in connection with a specific trial the FBI considered it outside the attorney-client privilege and not barred by the FBI Manual provision with respect to legal defense and strategy matters.

For the government to obtain membership lists and other private documents pertaining to lawful and protected activities covertly through intelligence informants risks infringing rights guaranteed by the Constitution. The Committee finds that there is a need for new guidelines for informant conduct with-respect to the private papers of groups and individuals.

## *c. Electronic Surveillance*

In the absence of judicial warrant, both the "traditional" forms of electronic surveillance practiced by the FBI wiretapping and bugging -- and the highly sophisticated form of electronic monitoring practiced by NSA have been used to collect too much information about too many people.

### *1. Wiretapping and Bugging*

Wiretaps and bugs are considered by FBI officials to be one of the most valuable techniques for the collection of information relevant to the Bureau's legitimate foreign counterintelligence mandate. W. Raymond Wannall, the former Assistant Director in charge of the FBI's Intelligence Division, stated that electronic surveillance assisted Bureau officials in making "decisions" as to operations against foreigners engaged in espionage. "It gives us leads as to persons ... hostile intelligence services are trying to subvert or utilize in the United States, so certainly it is a valuable technique." 73

Despite its stated value in foreign counterintelligence cases, however, the dangers inherent in its use imply a clear need for rigorous controls. By their nature, wiretaps and bugs are incapable of a surgical precision that would permit intelligence agencies to overhear only the target's conversations. Since wiretaps are placed on particular telephones, anyone who uses a tapped phone -- including members of the target's family -- can be overheard. So, too, can everyone with whom the target (or anyone else using the target's telephone) communicates. 74 Microphones planted in the target's room or office inevitably intercept all conversations in a particular area: anyone confessing in the room or office, not just the target, is overheard.

The intrusiveness of these techniques has a second aspect as well. It is extremely difficult, if not impossible, to limit the interception to conversations that are relevant to the purposes for which the surveillance is placed. Virtually all conversations are overheard, no matter how trivial, personal, or political they might be. When the electronic surveillance target is a political figure who is likely to discuss political affairs, or a lawyer, who confers with his clients, the possibilities for abuse are obviously heightened.

The dangers of indiscriminate interception are perhaps most acute in the case of microphones planted in locations such as bedrooms. When Attorney General Herbert Brownell gave the FBI sweeping authority to engage in microphone surveillances for intelligence purposes in 1954, he expressly permitted the Bureau to plant microphones in such locations if, in the sole discretion of the FBI, the facts warranted the installation. 75 Acting under this general authority, for example, the Bureau installed no fewer than twelve bugs in hotel rooms occupied by Dr. Martin Luther King, Jr. 76

The King surveillances which occurred between January 1964 and October 1965, were ostensibly approved within the FBI for internal security reasons, but they produced vast amounts of personal information that were totally unrelated to any legitimate governmental interest; indeed, a single hotel room bug alone yielded twenty reels of tape that subsequently provided the basis for the dissemination of personal information about Dr. King throughout the Federal establishment. 76a Significantly, FBI internal memoranda with respect to some of the installations make clear that they were planted in Dr. King's hotel rooms for the express purpose of obtaining personal information about him. 77

Extremely personal information about the target, his family, and his friends, is easily obtained from wiretaps as well as microphones. This fact is clearly illustrated by the warrantless electronic surveillance of an American citizen who was suspected of leaking classified data to the press. A wiretap on this individual produced no evidence that he had in fact leaked any stories or documents, but among the items of information that the FBI did obtain from the tap (and delivered in utmost secrecy to the White House) were the following: that "meat was ordered [by the target's family] from a grocer;" that the target's daughter had a toothache; that the target needed grass clippings for a compost heap he was building; and that during a telephone conversation between the target's wife and a friend the "matters discussed were milk bills, hair, soap operas, and church." 78

The so-called "seventeen" wiretaps on journalists and government employees, which collectively lasted from May 1969 to February 1971, also illustrate the intrusiveness of electronic surveillance. According to former President Nixon, these taps produced "just gobs of material: gossip and bull." 79 FBI summaries of information obtained from the wiretaps and disseminated to the White House suggest that the former President's private evaluation of them was correct. This wiretapping program did not reveal the source of any leaks of classified data, which was its ostensible purpose, but it did generate a wealth of information about the personal lives of the targets -- their social contacts, their vacation plans, their employment satisfactions and dissatisfaction, their marital problems, their drinking habits, and even their sex lives. 80

Among those who were incidentally overheard on one of these wiretaps was a currently sitting Associate Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States, who made plans to review a manuscript written by one of the targets. 81 Vast amounts of political information were also obtained from these wiretaps. 82

The "seventeen" wiretaps also exemplify the particularly acute problems of wiretapping when the targeted individuals are involved in the domestic political process. These wiretaps produced vast amounts of purely political information, 82 much of which was obtained from the home telephones of two consultants to Senator Edmund Muskie and other Democratic politicians.

The incidental collection of political information from electronic surveillance is also shown by a series of telephone and microphone surveillances conducted during the Kennedy administration. In an investigation of the possibly unlawful attempts of representatives of a foreign country to influence congressional deliberations about sugar quota legislation in the early 1960s, Attorney General Robert Kennedy authorized a total of twelve warrantless wiretaps on foreign and domestic targets. Among the wiretaps of American citizens were two on American lobbyists, three on executive branch officials, and two on a staff member of a House of Representatives' Committee. 83 A bug was also planted in the hotel room of a United States Congressman, the Chairman of the House Agriculture Committee, Harold D. Cooley. 84



Although this investigation was apparently initiated because of the Government's concern about future relations with the foreign country involved and the possibility of bribery, 85 it is clear that the Kennedy administration was politically interested in the outcome of the sugar quota legislation as well. 86 Given the nature of the techniques used and of the targets they were directed against, it is not surprising that a great deal of potentially useful political information was generated from these "Sugar Lobby" surveillances. 87

The highly intrusive nature of electronic surveillance also raises special problems when the targets are lawyers and journalists. Over the past two decades there have been a number of wiretaps placed on the office telephones of lawyers. 88 In the Sugar Lobby investigation, for example, Robert Kennedy authorized wiretaps on ten telephone lines of a single law firm. 90 All of these lines were apparently used by the one lawyer who was a target and presumably by other attorneys in the firm as well. Such wiretaps represent a serious threat to the attorney-client privilege, because once they are instituted they are capable of detecting all conversations between a lawyer and his clients, even those relating to pending criminal cases.

Since 1960, at least six American journalists and newsmen have also been the targets of warrantless wiretaps or bugs. 91 These surveillances were all rationalized as necessary to discover the source of leaks of classified information, but, since wiretaps and bugs are indiscriminate in the types of information collected, some of these taps revealed the attitudes of various newsmen toward certain politicians and supplied advance notice of forthcoming newspaper and magazine articles dealing with administration policies. The collection of information such as this, and the precedent set by wiretapping of newsmen, generally, inevitably tends to undermine the constitutional guarantee of a free and independent press.

## *2. NSA Monitoring*

The National Security Agency (NSA) has the capability to monitor almost any electronic communication which travels through the air. This means that NSA is capable of intercepting a telephone call or even a telegram, if such call or telegram is transmitted at least partially through the air. Radio transmissions, a fortiori, are also within NSA's reach.

Since most communications today -- to an increasing extent even domestic communications -- are, at some point, transmitted through the air, NSA's potential to violate the privacy of American citizens is unmatched by any other intelligence agency. Furthermore, since the interception of electronic signals entails neither the installation of electronic surveillance devices nor the cooperation of private communications companies, the possibility that such interceptions will be undetected is enhanced.

NSA has never turned its monitoring apparatus upon entirely domestic communications, but from the early 1960s until 1973, it did intercept the international communications of American citizens, without a warrant, at the request of other federal agencies.

Under current practice, NSA does not target any American citizen or firm for the purpose of intercepting their foreign communications. As a result of monitoring international links of communication, however, it does acquire an enormous number of communications to, from, or about American citizens and firms. 93

As a practical matter, most of the communications of American citizens or firms acquired by NSA as incidental to its foreign intelligence gathering process are destroyed upon recognition as a communication to or from an American citizen. But other such communications, which bear upon NSA's foreign intelligence requirements, are processed, and information obtained from them are used in NSA's reports to other intelligence agencies. Current practice precludes NSA from identifying American citizens and firms by name in such reports. Nonetheless, the practice does result in NSA's disseminating information derived from the international communications of American citizens and firms to the intelligence agencies and policymakers in the federal government.

In his dissent in *Olmstead v. United States*, 94 which held that the Fourth Amendment warrant requirement did not apply to the seizure of conversations by means of wiretapping, Justice Louis D. Brandeis expressed grave concern that new technologies might outstrip the ability of the Constitution to protect American citizens. He wrote:

Subtler and more far-reaching means of invading privacy have become available to the government ... (and) the progress of science in furnishing the Government with means of espionage is not likely to stop with wiretapping. Ways may some day be developed by which the Government, without removing papers from secret drawers, can reproduce them in court, and by which it will be enabled to expose to a jury the most intimate occurrences of the home .... Can it be that the Constitution affords no protection against such invasions of individual security?

The question posed by Justice Brandeis applies with obvious force to the technological developments that allow NSA to monitor an enormous number of communications each year. His fears were firmly based, for in fact no warrant was ever obtained for the inclusion of 1200 American citizens on NSA's "Watch List" between the early 1960s and 1973, and none is obtained today for the dissemination within the intelligence community of information derived from the international communications of American citizens and firms. In the face of this new technology, it is well to remember the answer Justice Brandeis gave to his own question. Quoting from *Boyd v. United States*, 116 U.S. 616, he wrote:

It is not the breaking of his doors, and the rummaging of his drawers that constitutes the essence of the offense; but it is the invasion of his indefeasible right of personal security, personal liberty, and private property ... 94a

## *D. Mail Opening*

By ignoring the legal prohibitions against warrantless mail opening, the CIA and the FBI were able to obtain access to the written communications of hundreds of thousands of individuals, a large proportion of whom were American citizens. The intercepted letters were presumably sealed with the expectation that they would only be opened by the party to whom they were addressed, but intelligence agents in ten cities throughout the United States surreptitiously opened the seal and photographed the entire contents for inclusion in their intelligence files.

Mail opening is an imprecise technique. In addition to relying on a "Watch List" of names, the CIA opened vast numbers of letters on an entirely random basis; as one agent who opened mail in the CIA's New York project testified, "You never knew what you would hit." 95 Given the imprecision of the technique and the large quantity of correspondence that was opened, it is perhaps not surprising that during the twenty year course of the Agency's New York project, the mail that was randomly opened included that of at least three United States Senators and a Congressman, one Presidential Candidate, and numerous educational, business, and civil rights leaders. 96

Several of the FBI programs utilized as selection criteria certain "indicators" on the outside of envelopes that suggested that the communication might be to or from a foreign espionage agent. These "indicators" were more refined than the "shotgun approach" 97 which characterized the CIA's New York project, and they did lead to the identification of three foreign spies. 98 But even by the Bureau's own accounting, it is clear that the mail of hundreds of innocent American citizens was opened and read for every successful counterintelligence lead that was obtained by means of "indicators." 99

Large volumes of mail were also intercepted and opened in other FBI mail programs that were based not on indicators but on far less precise criteria. Two programs that involved the opening of mail to and from an Asian country, for example, used "letters to or from a university, scientific, or technical facility" as one selection criterion. 100 According to FBI memoranda, an average of 50 to 100 letters per day was opened and photographed during the ten years in which one of these two programs operated. 101

#### *E. Surreptitious Entries*

Surreptitious entries, conducted in violation of the law, have also permitted intelligence agencies to gather a wide range of information about American citizens and domestic organization as well as foreign targets. 102 By definition this technique involves a physical entry into the private premises of individuals and groups. Once intelligence agents are inside, no "papers or effects" are secure. As the Huston Plan recommendations stated in 1970, "It amounts to burglary." 103

The most private documents are rendered vulnerable by the use of surreptitious entries. According to a 1966 internal FBI memorandum, which discusses the use of this technique against domestic organizations:

[The FBI has] on numerous occasions been able to obtain material held highly secret, and closely guarded by subversive groups and organizations which consisted of membership lists and mailing lists of these organizations. 104

A specific example cited in this memorandum also reveals the types of information that this technique can collect and the uses to which the information thus collected may be put:

Through a "black bag" job, we obtained the records in the possession of three high-ranking officials of a Klan organization. These records gave us the complete membership and financial information concerning the Klan's operation which we have been using most effectively to disrupt the organization and, in fact, to bring about its near disintegration. 105

Unlike techniques such as electronic surveillance, government entries into private premises were familiar to the Founding Fathers. "Indeed," Judge Gesell wrote in the Ehrlichman case, "the American Revolution was sparked in part by the complaints of the colonists against the issuance of writs of assistance, pursuant to which the King's revenue officers conducted unrestricted, indiscriminate searches of persons and homes to uncover contraband." 106 Recognition of the intrusiveness of government break-ins was one of the primary reasons for the subsequent adoption of the Fourth Amendment in 1791, 107 and this technique is certainly no less intrusive today.

#### *Subfinding (c)*

The imprecision and manipulation of labels such as "national security," "domestic security," "subversive activities" and "foreign intelligence" have led to unjustified use of these techniques.

Using labels such as "national security" and "foreign intelligence", intelligence agencies have directed these highly intrusive techniques against individuals and organizations who were suspected of no criminal activity and who posed no genuine threat to the national security. In the absence of precise standards and effective outside control, the selection of American citizens as targets has at times been predicated on grounds no more substantial than their lawful protests or their non-conformist philosophies. Almost any connection with any perceived danger to the country has sufficed.

The application of the "national security" rationale to cases lacking a substantial national security basis has been most apparent in the area of warrantless electronic surveillance. Indeed, the unjustified use of wiretaps and bugs under this and related labels has a long history. Among the wiretaps approved by Attorney General Francis Biddle under the standard of "persons suspected of subversive activities," for example, was one on the Los Angeles Chamber of Commerce in 1941. 108 This was approved in spite of his comment to J. Edgar Hoover that the target organization had "no record of espionage at this time." 109 In 1945, Attorney General Tom Clark authorized a wiretap on a former aide to President Roosevelt. 110 According to a memorandum by J. Edgar Hoover, Clark stated that President Truman wanted "a very thorough investigation" of the activities of the former

official so that "steps might be taken, if possible, to see that [his] activities did not interfere with the proper administration of government." 111 The memorandum makes no reference to "subversive activities" or any other national security considerations.

The "Sugar Lobby" and Martin Luther King, Jr., wiretaps in the early 1960s both show the elasticity of the "domestic security" standard which supplemented President Roosevelt's "subversive activities" formulation. Among those wiretapped in the Sugar Lobby investigation, as noted above, was a Congressional staff aide. Yet the documentary record of this investigation reveals no evidence indicating that the target herself represented any threat to the "domestic security." Similarly, while the FBI may properly have been concerned with the activities of certain advisors to Dr. King, the direct wiretapping of Dr. King shows that the "domestic security" standard could be stretched to unjustified lengths.

The microphone surveillances of Congressman Cooley and Dr. King under the "national interest" standard established by Attorney General Brownell in 1954 also reveal the relative ease with which electronic bugging devices could be used against American citizens who posed no genuine "national security" threat. Neither of these targets advocated or engaged in any conduct that was damaging to the security of the United States.

In April, 1964, Attorney General Robert Kennedy approved "technical coverage (electronic surveillance)" of a black nationalist leader after the FBI advised Kennedy that he was "forming a new group" which would be "more aggressive" and would "participate in racial demonstrations and civil rights activities." The only indication of possible danger noted in the FBI's request for the wiretaps, however, was that this leader had "recommended the possession of firearms by members for their self-protection." 112

One year later, Attorney General Nicholas Katzenbach approved a wiretap on the offices of the Student Non-Violent Coordinating Committee on the basis of potential communist infiltration into that organization. The request which was sent to the Attorney General noted that "confidential informants" described SNCC as "the principal target for Communist Party infiltration among the various civil rights organizations" and stated that some of its leaders had "made public appearances with leaders of communist-front organizations" and had "subversive backgrounds." 113 The FBI presented no substantial evidence however, that SNCC was in fact infiltrated by communists -- only that the organization was apparently a target for such infiltration in the future.

After the Justice Department adopted new criteria for the institution of warrantless electronic surveillance in 1968, the unjustified use of wiretaps continued. In November 1969, Attorney General John Mitchell approved a series of three wiretaps on organizations involved in planning the antiwar "March on Washington." The FBI's request for coverage of the first group made no claim that its members engaged or were likely to engage in violent activity; the request was simply based on the statement that the anticipated size of the demonstration was cause for "concern should violence of any type break out." 114

The only additional justification given for the wiretap on one of the other groups, the Vietnam Moratorium Committee, was that it "has recently endorsed fully the activities of the [first group] concerning the upcoming antiwar demonstrations." 115

In 1970, approval for a wiretap on a "New Left oriented campus group" was granted by Attorney General Mitchell on the basis of an FBI request which included, among other factors deemed relevant to the necessity for the wiretap, evidence that the group was attempting "to develop strong ties with the cafeteria, maintenance and other workers on campus" and wanted to "go into industry and factories and ... take the radical politics they learned on the campus and spread them among factory workers." 116

This approval was renewed three months later despite the fact that the request for renewal made no mention of violent or illegal activity by the group. The value of the wiretap was shown, according to the FBI, by such results as obtaining "the identities of over 600 persons either in touch with the national headquarters or associated with" it during the preceding three months. 117 Six months after the original authorization the number of persons so identified had increased to 1,428; and approval was granted for a third three-month period." 118

The "seventeen wiretaps" also show how the term "national security" as a justification for wiretapping can obscure improper use of this technique. Shortly after these wiretaps were revealed publicly, President Nixon stated they had been justified by the need to prevent leaks of classified information harmful to the national security. 119

Wiretaps for this purpose had, in fact, been authorized under the Kennedy and Johnson administrations. President Nixon learned of these and other prior taps and, at a news conference, sought to justify the taps he had authorized by referring to past precedent. He stated that in the:

period of 1961 to '63 there were wiretaps on news organizations, on news people, on civil rights leaders and on other people. And I think they were perfectly justified and I'm sure that President Kennedy and his brother, Robert Kennedy, would never have authorized them, unless he thought they were in the national interest. (Presidential News Conference, 8/22/73.)

Thus, questionable electronic surveillances by earlier administrations were put forward as a defense for improper surveillances exposed in 1973. In fact, however, two of these wiretaps were placed on domestic affairs advisers at the White House who had no foreign affairs responsibilities and apparently no access to classified foreign policy materials. 121 A third target was a White House speech writer who had been overheard on an existing tap agreeing to provide a reporter with background information on a Presidential speech concerning domestic revenue sharing and welfare reform. 122 The reinstatement of another wiretap in this series was requested by H. R. Haldeman simply because "they may have a bad apple and have to get him out of the basket." 123 The last four requests in this series that were sent to the Attorney General (including the requests for a tap on the "bad apple") did not mention any national security justification at all. As former Deputy Attorney General William Ruckelshaus has testified:

I think some of the individuals who were tapped, at least to the extent I have reviewed the record, had very little, if any, relationship to any claim of national security . . . I think that as the program proceeded and it became clear to those who could sign off on taps how easy it was to institute a wiretap under the present procedure that these kinds of considerations [i.e., genuine national security justifications] were considerably relaxed as the program went on. 124

None of the "seventeen" wiretaps was ever reauthorized by the Attorney General, although 10 of them remained in operation for periods longer than 90 days and although President Nixon himself stated privately that "[t]he tapping was a very, very unproductive thing ... it's never been useful to any operation I've conducted . . ." 125

In short, warrantless electronic surveillance has been defended on the ground that it was essential for the national security, but the history of the use of this technique clearly shows that the imprecision and manipulation of this and similar labels, coupled with the absence of any outside scrutiny, has led to its improper use against American citizens who posed no criminal or national security threat to the country. 126

Similarly, the terms "foreign intelligence" and "counterespionage" were used by the CIA and the FBI to justify their cooperation in the CIA's New York mail opening project, but this project was also used to target entirely innocent American citizens.

As noted above, the CIA compiled a "Watch List" of names of persons and organizations whose mail was to be opened if it passed through the New York facility. In the early days of the project, the names on this list -- which then numbered fewer than twenty -- might reasonably have been expected to lead to genuine foreign intelligence or counterintelligence information. But as the project developed, the Watch List grew and its focus changed. By the late 1960s there were approximately 600 names on the list, many of them American citizens and organizations who were engaged in purely lawful and constitutionally protected forms of protest against governmental policies. Among the domestic organizations on the Watch List, which was supplemented by submissions from the FBI, were: Clergy and Laymen Concerned about Vietnam, the National Mobilization Committee to End the War in Vietnam, Ramparts, the Student Non-Violent Coordinating Committee, the Center for the Study of Public Policy, and the American Friends Service Committee. 127

The FBI levied more general requirements on the CIA's project as well. The focus of the original categories of correspondence in which the FBI expressed an interest was clearly foreign counterespionage, but subsequent requirements became progressively more domestic in their focus and progressively broader in their scope. The requirements that were levied by the FBI in 1972, one year before the termination of the project, included the following:

". . . [p]ersons on the Watch List; known communists, New Left activists, extremists, and other subversives . . .

Communist party and front organizations ... extremist and New Left organizations.

Protest and peace organizations, such as People's Coalition for Peace and Justice, National Peace Action Committee, and Women's Strike for Peace.

Communists, Trotskyites and members of other Marxist-Leninist, subversive and extremist groups, such as the Black Nationalists and Liberation groups ... Students for a Democratic Society ... and other New Left groups.

Traffic to and from Puerto Rico and the Virgin Islands showing anti-U.S. or subversive sympathies." 128

This final set of requirements evidently reflected the domestic turmoil of the late 1960s and early 1970s. The mail opening program that began as a means of collecting foreign intelligence information and discovering Soviet intelligence efforts in the United States had expanded to encompass detection of the activities of domestic dissidents of all types.

In the absence of effective outside control, highly intrusive techniques have been used to gather vast amounts of information about the entirely lawful activities -- and privately held beliefs -- of large numbers of American citizens. The very intrusiveness of these techniques demands the utmost circumspection in their use. But with vague or non-existent standards to guide them, and with labels such as "national security" and "foreign intelligence" to shield them, executive branch officials have been all too willing to unleash these techniques against American citizens with little or no legitimate justification.

#### Footnotes:

1 The techniques noted here do not constitute an exhaustive list of the surreptitious means by which intelligence agencies have collected information. The FBI, for example, has obtained a great deal of financial information about American citizens from tax returns filed with the Internal Revenue Service. (See IRS Report: Sec. I, "IRS Disclosures to FBI and CIA.") This section, however, is limited to problems raised by electronic surveillance, mail opening, surreptitious entries informants and electronic surveillances.

1a Report to the House Committee on the Judiciary, by the Comptroller General of the United States, "FBI Domestic Intelligence Operations -- Their purpose and scope: Issues that Need to be Resolved," 2/24/76, p. 96.

2 FBI memorandum to the Select Committee, 11/28/75.

3 Memorandum, FBI Overall Intelligence Program FY 1977 Compared to FY 1976 undated. The cost of the intelligence informant program comprises payments to informants for services and expense as well as the costs of FBI personnel, support and overhead.

4 See NSA Report: Sec. I, "Introduction and Summary."

5 See Mail Opening Reports: Sec. I, "Summary and Principal Conclusions."

6 Title 28 of the United States Code provides only that appropriations for the Department of Justice are available for payment of informants. 28 U.S.C. § 524.

7 The Attorney General has announced that he will issue guidelines on the use of informants in the near future, and our recommendations provide standards for informant control and prohibitions on informant activity. (See pp. 328.) In addition, the Attorney General's recently promulgated guidelines on "Domestic Security Investigations" limit the use of informants at the early stages of such inquiries and provide for review by the Justice Department of the initiation of "full investigations" in which new informants may be recruited.

8 In a criminal case involving charges of jury bribery, *United States v. Hoffa*, 385 U.S. 293 (1966), the Supreme Court ruled that an informant's testimony concerning conversations of a defendant could not be considered the product of a warrantless search in violation of the Fourth Amendment on the ground the defendant had consented to the presence of the informant. In another criminal case, *Lewis v. United States*, 385 U.S. 206 (1966), the Court stated that "in the detection of many types of crimes, the Government is entitled to use decoys and to conceal the identity of its agents."

9 In a more recent case, the California Supreme Court held that secret surveillance of classes and group meetings at a university through the use of undercover agents was "likely to pose a substantial restraint upon the exercise of First Amendment rights." *White v. Davis*, 533 Pac. Rep. 2d, 223 (1975) Citing a number of U.S. Supreme Court opinions, the California Supreme Court stated in its unanimous decision:

"In view of this significant potential chilling effect, the challenged surveillance activities can only be sustained if [the Government] can demonstrate a 'compelling' state interest which justifies the resultant deterrence of First Amendment rights and which cannot be served by alternative means less intrusive on fundamental rights." 533 Pac. Rep. 2d, at 232

10 Gary Rowe testimony, 12/2/75 Hearings, Vol. 6, pp. 111, 118.

11 Cook, 12/2/75, Hearings, Vol. 6, p. 111.

12 The FBI Manual of Instructions proscribes only reporting of privileged communications between an attorney and client, legal "defense plans or strategy," "employer-employee relationships" (where an informant is connected with a labor union), and "legitimate institution or campus activities" at schools. (FBI Manual Section 107.)

13 *Olmstead v. United States*, 277 U.S. 438 (1928).

14 *Nardone v. United States*, 302 U.S. 397 (1937) ; 308 U.S. 338 (1939).

15 For example, letter from Attorney General Jackson to Rep. Hatton Summers, 3/19/41; See Electronic Surveillance Report: Sec. II.

16 Memorandum from President Roosevelt to the Attorney General 5/21/40.

17 Letter from Attorney General Tom C. Clark to President Truman, 7/17/46.

18 Directive from President Johnson to Heads of Agencies, 6/30/65.

19 President Roosevelt's 1940 order directed the Attorney General to approve wiretaps "after investigation of the need in each case." (Memorandum from President Roosevelt to Attorney General Jackson, 5/21/40.) However, Attorney General Francis Biddle recalled that Attorney General Jackson "turned it over 'to Edgar Hoover without himself passing on each case" in 1940 and 1941, Biddle's practice beginning in 1941 conformed to the President's order. (Francis Biddle, In Brief Authority (Garden City: Doubleday, 1962), p. 167.)

Since 1965, explicit written authorization has been required. (Directive of President Johnson 6/30/65.) This requirement however, has often been disregarded. In violation of this requirement, for example, no written authorizations were obtained from the Attorney General -- or from any one else -- for a series of four wiretaps implemented in 1971 and 1972 on Yeoman Charles Radford, two of his friends, and his father-in-law. See Electronics Surveillance Report; Sec. VI. The first and third of these taps were implemented at the oral instruction of Attorney General John Mitchell. (Memorandum from T. J. Smith E. S. Miller 2/26/73.) The remaining taps were implemented at the oral request of David Young, an assistant to John Ehrlichman at the White House, who merely informed the Bureau that the requests originated with Ehrlichman and had the Attorney General's concurrence. (Memorandum from T. J. Smith to E. S. Miller, 6/14/73.

20 Attorney General Nicholas Katzenbach instituted this requirement in March 1965. (Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to the Attorney General, 3/3/65.)

21 The FBI maintained one wiretap on an official of the Nation of Islam that had originally been authorized by Attorney General Brownell in 1957 for seven years until 1964 without any subsequent re-authorization. (Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to the Attorney General, 12/31/65, initialed "Approved: HB, 1/2/57.")

As Nicholas Katzenbach testified: "The custom was not to put a time limit on a tap, or any wiretap authorization. Indeed, I think the Bureau would have felt free in 1965 to put a tap on a phone authorized by Attorney General Jackson before World War II." (Nicholas Katzenbach testimony, 11/12/75, p. 87.)

22 *Katz v. United States*, 389 U.S. 347 (1967).

22a The Court wrote: "Whether safeguards other than prior authorization by a magistrate would satisfy the Fourth Amendment in a situation involving the national security is a question not presented by this case." 389 U.S. at 358 n. 23

23 18 U.S.C. 2511 (3).

23a 407 U.S. 297 (1972)

24 At the same time, the Court recognized that "domestic security surveillance" may involve different policy and practical considerations apart from the surveillance of 'ordinary crime,' 407 U.S. at 321, and thus did not hold that "the same type of standards and procedures prescribed by Title III [of the 1968 Act] are necessarily applicable to this case." (407 U.S. at 321.) The Court noted:

"Given the potential distinctions between Title III criminal surveillances and those involving the domestic security, Congress may wish to consider protective standards for the latter which differ from those already prescribed for specified crime in Title III. Different standards may be compatible with the Fourth Amendment." (407 U.S. at 321.)

25 407 U.S. at 307.

26 407 U.S. at 320. *United States v. United States District Court* remains the only Supreme Court case dealing with the issue of warrantless electronic surveillance for intelligence purposes. Three federal circuit courts have considered this issue since 1972, however. The Third Circuit and the Fifth Circuit both held that the President may constitutionally authorize warrantless electronic surveillance for foreign counterespionage and foreign intelligence purposes. [*United States v. Butenko*, 494 F.2d 593 (3d Cir. 1974), cert. denied sub nom. *Ivanov v. United States*, 419 U.S. 881 (1974) ; and *United States v. Brown*, 484 F.2d 418 (5th Cir., 1973), cert. denied 415 U.S. 960 (1974).] The District of Columbia Circuit held unconstitutional the warrantless electronic surveillance of the Jewish Defense League, a domestic organization whose activities allegedly affected U.S. Soviet relations but which was neither the agent of nor in collaboration with a foreign power. [*Zweibon v. Mitchell*, 516 F.2d 594 (D.C. Cir., 1975) (en banc).]

27 Testimony of Deputy Assistant Attorney General Kevin Maroney, Hearings before the Senate Subcommittee on Administrative Practice and Procedures, 6/29/72, p. 10. This language paralleled that of the Court in *United States v. United States District Court*, 407 U.S. at 309 it. 8.

28 Although Attorney General John Mitchell and Justice Department officials on the Intelligence Evaluation Committee apparently learned that NSA was making a contribution to domestic intelligence in 1971, there is no indication that the FBI told them of its submission of names of Americans for inclusion on a NSA "watch list." When Assistant Attorney General Henry Petersen learned of these practices in 1973, Attorney General Elliott Richardson ordered that they be terminated. (See Report on NSA: Sec. I, "Introduction and Summary.")

29 See NSA Report: Sec. I, "Introduction and Summary."

30 Memorandum from Iredell to Gayler, 4/10/70; See NSA Report: Sec. I. Introduction and Summary. BNDD originally requested NSA to monitor the South American link because it did not believe it had authority to wiretap a few public telephones in New York City from which drug deals were apparently being arranged. (Iredell testimony, 9/18/75, p. 99.)

31 Memorandum from the Attorney General to Mr. Hoover, 2/26/52.

32 *Irvine v. California*, 347 U.S. 128 (1954).

33 Memorandum from the Attorney General to the Director, FBI, 5/20/54.

34 omitted in original.

35 While such techniques might have been authorized by Attorneys General under expansive "internal security" or "national interest" theories similar to Brownell's authorization for installing microphones by trespass, the issue was never presented to them for decision before 1967, when Attorney General Ramsey Clark turned down a surreptitious entry request. There is no

indication that the legal questions were considered in any depth in 1970 or 1971 at the time of the "Huston Plan" and its aftermath. See Huston Plan Report: See. III, Who, What, When and Where.

36 Ex Parte Jackson, 96, U.S. 727, 733 (1878).

37 Milwaukee Pub. Co. v. Burleson, 255 U.S. 407, 437 (1921) (dissent).

38 See Lamont v. Postmaster General, 381 U.S. 301 (1965) ; Prokunier v. Martinez, 416 U.S. 396 (1975).

39 United States v. United States District Court, 407 US 297, 313 (1972).

40 376 F. Supp. 29, (D.D.C. 1974).

41 376 F. Supp. at 33.

42 Letter from Acting Assistant Attorney General John C. Keeny to Hugh E. Kline. Clerk of the U.S. Court of Appeals for the District of Columbia, 5/9/75.

43 The Supreme Court's decision in United States v. United States District Court. 407 U.S. 297 (1972), clearly established the principle that such warrantless invasions of the privacy of Americans are unconstitutional.

44 In one case, an FBI informant involved in an intelligence investigation of the Detroit Black Panther Party furnished advance information regarding a planned ambush of Detroit police officers which enabled the Detroit Police Department to take necessary action to prevent injury or death to the officers and resulted in the arrest of eight persons and the seizure of a cache of weapons. The informant also furnished information resulting in the location and confiscation by Bureau agents of approximately fifty sticks of dynamite available to the Black Panther Party which likely resulted in the saving of lives and the prevention of property damage. (Joseph Deegan testimony, 2/13/76, p. 54)

45 Rowe, 12/2/75, Hearings, Vol. 6, p, 115.

46 Katzenbach testified that the case "could not have been solved without acquiring informants who were highly placed members of the Klan." (Katzenbach, 12/3/75, Hearings, Vol. 6, p. 215.)

47 Date and address deleted at FBI request so as not to reveal informant's identity.

48 Memorandum from New York Field Office to FBI Headquarters, re: Women's Liberation Movement, 5/28/69, p. 2.

49 Names deleted for security reasons.

50 Names deleted for security reasons.

51 Names and addresses deleted for security reasons.

52 Cook, 12/2/75, Hearings, Vol. 6, P. III.

53 Rowe, 12/2/75, Hearings, Vol. 6, p. 116.

54 Special Agent, 11/21/75, p. 7.

55 Cook, 12/2/75, Hearings, Vol. 6, pp. 119,120.

56 Cook, 12/2/75, Hearings, Vol. 6, p. 120.

57 Rowe, 12/2/75, Hearings, Vol. 6, p. 116.

58 FBI Manual, Section 10T c (3).

59 Special Agent, 11/21/75, p. 12.

60 Adams, 12/2/75, Hearings, Vol. 6, p. 150.

61 Rowe deposition, 10/17/75, p. 12.

62 Rowe, 12/2/75, Hearings, Vol. 6. p. 118.

63 Special Agent, 11/21/75. pp. 16-17.

64 Memorandum from the FBI to Senate Select Committee, 2/26/76, with enclosures.

65 Hardy, 9/29/75, pp. 16-17.

66 357 U.S. 449 (1958). Similarly, in *Bates v. City of Little Rock*, 361 U.S. 516 (1960), the Supreme Court held compulsory disclosure of group membership lists was an unjustified interference with members' freedom of association.

66a 361 U.S. at 465.

67 FBI Manual of Instructions, Section 107.

68 Surreptitious entry has also provided a means for the obtaining of such lists and other confidential documents.

69 Special Agent, 11/19/75, pp. 10-11.

70 Special Agent, 11/20/75, pp. 15-16,

71 Cook, 12/2/75, Hearings, Vol. 6, p.112.

72 Cook deposition, 10/14/75, p. 36.

73 W. Raymond Wannall testimony, 10/21/75, p.21.

74 Under the Justice Department's procedures for Title III (court-ordered) wiretaps, however, the monitoring agent is obligated to turn off the recording equipment when certain privileged communications begin. Manual for conduct of Electronic Surveillance under Title III of Public Law 90--351, Sec. 8.1.

75 Memorandum from the Attorney General to the Director, FBI, 5/20/54.

76 Three additional bugs were planted in Dr. King's hotel rooms in 1965 after the standards for wiretapping and microphone surveillance became identical. According to FBI memoranda, apparently initiated by Katzenbach, Attorney General Nicholas Katzenbach was given after the fact notification that these three surveillances of Dr. King had occurred. See p. 273, and the King Report, Sec. IV. for further details.

76a Memorandum from F. J. Baumgardener to W. C. Sullivan, 3/26/64.

77 For example, memorandum from Baumgardner to W. C. Sullivan, 2/4/64.

78 FBI memoranda. Identifying details are being withheld by the Select Committee because of privacy considerations. Even the FBI realized that this type of information was unrelated to criminal activity or national security: for the last four months of this surveillance, most of the summaries that were disseminated to the White House began, "The following is a summary of nonpertinent information concerning captioned individual as of . . ."

79 Transcript of Presidential Tapes, 2/28/73 (House Judiciary Committee Statement of Information, Book VII, Part 4, p. 1754).

80 For example, letters from Hoover to the Attorney General, 7/25/69, and 7/31/69; letters from Hoover to H. R. Haldeman, 6/25/70.

Letter from Hoover to Haldeman. 6/25/70.

Examples of such information are listed in the finding on Political Abuse, "The '17' wiretaps."

83 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to the Attorney General, 2/14/61; Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to the Attorney General, 2/16/61; Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to the Attorney General, 6/26/62; Memorandum from Wannall to W. C. Sullivan. 12/22/66.

84 Memorandum from D. E. Moore to A. H. Belmont, 2/16/61.

85 Memorandum from W. R. Wannall to W. C. Sullivan, 12/22/66; Memorandum from A. H. Belmont to Mr. Parsons, 2/14/61. This investigation did discover that representatives of a foreign nation were attempting to influence Congressional deliberations, but it did not reveal that money was being passed to any member of Congress or Congressional staff aide.



86 Memorandum from Wannall to W. C. Sullivan, 12/22/66.

87 See Finding on Political Abuse, p. 233.

88 Electronic Surveillance Report: See. II, "Presidential and Attorney General Authorization."

89 omitted in original.

90 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to the Attorney General, 6/26/62.

91 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to the Attorney General 6/29/61; memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to the Attorney General 7/31/62; memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to the Attorney General 4/19/65; memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to the Attorney General 6/4/69; memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to the Attorney General 9/10/69; letter from W. C. Sullivan to J. Edgar Hoover 7/2/69.

92 omitted in original.

93 NSA has long asserted that it had the authority to do this so long as one of the parties to such communication was located in a foreign country.

94 277 U.S. 438, 473-474 (1928).

94a 277 U.S. at 474-475.

95 CIA Officer" testimony, 9/30/75, p. 15.

96 Staff summary of "Master index." review, 9/5/75.

97 James Angelton testimony, 9/17/75, p. 28.

98 Wannall, 10/21/75, p. 5.

99 In one of the programs based on "indicators" a participating agent testified that he opened 30 to 00 letters each day. (FBI agent statement, 9/10/75, p. 23.) In a second such program, a total of 1,011 letters were opened in one of the six cities in which it operated; statistics on the number of letters opened in the other live cities cannot be reconstructed. (W. Raymond Wannall testimony, 10/21/75, P. 5.) In a third such project, 2,350 letters were opened in one city and statistics for the other two cities in which it operated are unavailable. (Memorandum from W. A. Branigan to W. C. Sullivan, 8/31/61; Memorandum from Mr. Branigan to Mr. Sullivan, 12/21/61; memorandum from New York Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 3/5/62.)

100 Letter from the FBI to the Senate Select Committee, 10/29/75. Six other criteria were used in these programs. See Mail Opening Report, Sec. IV.

101 Memorandum from S. B. Donohoe to A. H. Belmont, 2/23/61; Memorandum from San Francisco Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 3/11/60. Statistics relating to the number of letters opened in the other program which used this criterion cannot be reconstructed.

102 According to the FBI, "there were at least 239 surreptitious entries (for purposes other than microphone installation) conducted against at least fifteen domestic subversive targets from 1942 to April 1968.... In addition, at least three domestic subversive targets were the subject of numerous entries from October 1952 to June 1966." (FBI memorandum to the Senate Select Committee, 10/13/76.) One target, the Socialist Workers Party, was the subject of possibly as many as 92 break-ins by the FBI, between 1960 and 1966 alone. The home of at least one SWP member was also apparently broken into. (Sixth Supplementary Response to Requests for Production of Documents of Defendant, Director of the FBI, Socialist Workers Party v. Attorney General, 73 Civ. 3160, (SDNY), 3/24/76.) An entry against one "white hate group" was also reported by the FBI. (Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to the Senate Select Committee, 10/13/75.)

103 Memorandum from Tom Huston to H. R. Haldeman, 7/70, p. 3.

104 Memorandum from W. C. Sullivan to C. D. DeLoach, 7/19/66.

105 Ibid.

106 United States v. Ehrlichman, 376 F. Supp. 29,32 (D.D.C. 1974).

107 See e.g., Olmstead v. United States, 277 U.S. 438, (1928).

108 Memorandum from Francis Biddle to Mr. Hoover, 11/19/41.

109 Ibid.

110 Unaddressed Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover, 11/15/45, found in Director Hoover's "Official and Confidential" files.

111 Ibid.

112 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to the Attorney General, 4/1/64.

113 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to the Attorney General, 6/15/65.

114 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to the Attorney General, 11/5/69.

115 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to Attorney General Mitchell, 11/7/69.

116 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to the Attorney General, 3/16/70. The strongest evidence that this group's conduct was inimical to the national security was reported as follows:

"The [group] is dominated and controlled by the pro-Chinese Marxist Leninist (excised) ....

"In carrying out the Marxist-Leninist ideology of the (excised) members have repeatedly sought to become involved in labor disputes on the side of labor, join picket lines and engage in disruptive and sometimes violent tactics against industry recruiters on college campuses....

"This faction is currently very active in many of the major demonstrations and student violence on college campuses (Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to the Attorney General, 3/16/70. The excised words have been deleted by the FBI.)

117 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to the Attorney General, 6/16/70. The only other results noted by Hoover related to the fact that the wiretap had "obtained information concerning the activities of the national headquarters of [the group and] plans for [the group's] support and participation in demonstrations supporting antiwar groups and the (excised)." It was also noted that the wiretap "revealed ... contacts with Canadian student elements".

118 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to the Attorney General, 9/16/70. The only other results noted by Hoover again related to obtaining information about the "plans and activities" of the group. Specifically mentioned were the "plans for the National Interim Committee (ruling body of [excised]) meeting which took place in New York and Chicago", and the plans "for demonstrations at San Francisco, Detroit, Salt Lake City, Minneapolis, and Chicago." There was no indication that these demonstrations were expected to be violent. (The excised words have been deleted by the FBI).

119 Public statement of President Nixon, 5/22/73.

120 omitted in original.

121 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to the Attorney General 7/23/69; memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to the Attorney General 12/14/70.

122 Memorandum from W. C. Sullivan to C. D. DeLoach, 8/1/69.

123 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to Messrs. Tolson, Sullivan and D. C. Brennan, 10/15/70.

124 Ruckelshaus testimony before the Senate Subcommittee on Administrative Practice and Procedure, 5/9/74, pp. 311-12.

125 Transcript of the Presidential Tapes, 2/28/73 (House Judiciary Committee Statement of Information Book VII, Part W, p. 1754.)

126 The term "national security" was also used by John Ehrlichman and Charles Colson to justify their roles in the break in of Dr. Fielding's office in 1971. A March 21, 1973 tape recording of a meeting between President Nixon, John Dean, and H. R. Haldeman suggests, however, that the national security "justification" may have been developed long after the event for the purpose of obscuring its impropriety. When the President asked what could be done if the break-in was revealed publicly, John Dean suggested, "You might put it on a national security grounds basis." Later in the conversation. President Nixon stated "With the bombing thing coming out and everything coming out, the whole thing was national security," and Dean said, "I think we could get by on that." (Transcript of Presidential tapes, 3/21/73.)

127 Staff summary of Watch List review, 9/5/75.

128 Routing slip from J. Edgar Hoover to James Angelton (attachment), 3/10/72.

*Transcription and html by [Paul Wolf](#), 2002.*

## INTELLIGENCE ACTIVITIES AND THE RIGHTS OF AMERICANS

### BOOK II

#### FINAL REPORT OF THE SELECT COMMITTEE TO STUDY GOVERNMENTAL OPERATIONS WITH RESPECT TO INTELLIGENCE ACTIVITIES UNITED STATES SENATE TOGETHER WITH ADDITIONAL, SUPPLEMENTAL, AND SEPARATE VIEWS

APRIL 26 (legislative day, April 14), 1976

#### D. USING COVERT ACTION TO DISRUPT AND DISCREDIT DOMESTIC GROUPS

##### MAJOR FINDING

The Committee finds that covert action programs have been used to disrupt the lawful political activities of individual Americans and groups and to discredit them, using dangerous and degrading tactics which are abhorrent in a free and decent society.

##### *Subfindings*

(a) Although the claimed purposes of these action programs were to protect the national security and to prevent violence, many of the victims were concededly nonviolent, were not controlled by a foreign power, and posed no threat to the national security.

(b) The acts taken interfered with the First Amendment rights of citizens. They were explicitly intended to deter citizens from joining groups, "neutralize" those who were already members, and prevent or inhibit the expression of ideas.

(c) The tactics used against Americans often risked and sometimes caused serious emotional, economic, or physical damage. Actions were taken which were designed to break up marriages, terminate funding or employment, and encourage gang warfare between violent rival groups. Due process of law forbids the use of such covert tactics, whether the victims are innocent law-abiding citizens or members of groups suspected of involvement in violence.

(d) The sustained use of such tactics by the FBI in an attempt to destroy Dr. Martin Luther King, Jr., violated the law and fundamental human decency.

##### *Elaboration of the Findings*

For fifteen years from 1956 until 1971, the FBI carried out a series of covert action programs directed against American citizens. 1 These "counterintelligence programs" (shortened to the acronym COINTELPRO) resulted in part from frustration with Supreme Court rulings limiting the Government's power to proceed overtly against dissident groups. 2

They ended formally in 1971 with the threat of public exposure. 3 Some of the findings discussed herein are related to the findings on lawlessness, overbreadth, and intrusive techniques previously set forth. Some of the most offensive actions in the FBI's COINTELPRO programs (anonymous letters intended to break up marriages, or efforts to deprive people of their jobs, for example) were based upon the covert use of information obtained through overly-broad investigations and intrusive techniques. 4 Similarly, as noted above, COINTELPRO involved specific violations of law, and the law and the Constitution were "not [given] a thought" under the FBI's policies. 5

But COINTELPRO was more than simply violating the law or the Constitution. In COINTELPRO the Bureau secretly 6 took the law into its own hands, going beyond the collection of intelligence and beyond its law enforcement function to act outside the legal process altogether and to covertly disrupt, discredit and harass groups and individuals. A law enforcement agency must not secretly usurp the functions of judge and jury, even when the investigation reveals criminal activity. But in COINTELPRO, the Bureau imposed summary punishment, not only on the allegedly violent, but also on the nonviolent advocates of change. Such action is the hallmark of the vigilante and has no place in a democratic society.

Under COINTELPRO, certain techniques the Bureau had used against hostile foreign agents were adopted for use against perceived domestic threats to the established political and social order. 7

Some of the targets of COINTELPRO were law-abiding citizens merely advocating change in our society. Other targets were members of groups that had been involved in violence, such as the Ku Klux Klan or the Black Panther Party. Some victims did nothing more than associate with targets. 8

The Committee does not condone acts of violence, but the response of Government to allegations of illegal conduct must comply with the due process of law demanded by the Constitution. Lawlessness by citizens does not justify lawlessness by Government.

The tactics which were employed by the Bureau are therefore unacceptable, even against the alleged criminal. The imprecision of the targeting compounded the abuse. Once the Government decided to take the law into its own hands, those unacceptable tactics came almost inevitably to be used not only against the "kid with the bomb" but also against the "kid with the bumper sticker."

#### *Subfinding (a)*

Although the claimed purposes of these action programs were to protect the "national security" and to prevent violence, many of the victims were concededly nonviolent, were not controlled by a foreign power, and posed no threat to the "national security."

The Bureau conducted five "counterintelligence programs" aimed against domestic groups: the "Communist Party, USA" program (1956-71); the "Socialist Workers Party" program (1961-69); the "White Hate" program (1964-1971); the "Black Nationalist-Hate Group" program (1967-71); and the "New Left" program (1968-71).

While the declared purposes of these programs were to protect the "national security" or prevent violence, Bureau witnesses admit that many of the targets were nonviolent and most had no connections with a foreign power. Indeed, nonviolent organizations and individuals were targeted because the Bureau believed they represented a "potential" for violence -- and nonviolent citizens who were against the war in Vietnam were targeted because they gave "aid and comfort" to violent demonstrators by lending respectability to their cause. 11

The imprecision of the targeting is demonstrated by the inability of the Bureau to define the subjects of the programs. The Black Nationalist program, according to its supervisor, included "a great number of organizations that you might not today characterize as black nationalist but which were in fact primarily black." 12 Thus, the nonviolent Southern Christian Leadership Conference was labeled as a Black Nationalist-"Hate Group."

Furthermore, the actual targets were chosen from a far broader group than the titles of the programs would imply. The CPUSA program targeted not only Communist Party members but also sponsors of the National Committee to Abolish the House Un-American Activities Committee 14 and civil rights leaders allegedly under Communist influence or not deemed to be "anti-Communist". 15 The Socialist Workers Party program included non-SWP sponsors of antiwar demonstrations which were cosponsored by the SWP or the Young Socialist Alliance, its youth group. 16 The Black Nationalist program targeted a range of organizations from the Panthers to SNCC to the peaceful Southern Christian Leadership Conference, and included every Black Student Union and many other black student groups. 17 New Left targets ranged from the SDS 18 to the InterUniversity Committee for Debate on Foreign Policy, 19 from Antioch College ("vanguard of the New Left") 20 to the New Mexico Free University and other "alternate" schools, 21 and from underground newspapers 22 to students protesting university censorship of a student publication by carrying signs with four-letter words on them. 23

#### *Subfinding (b)*

The acts taken interfered with the First Amendment rights of citizens. They were explicitly intended to deter citizens from joining groups, "neutralize" those who were already members, and prevent or inhibit the expression of ideas.

In achieving its purported goals Of protecting the national security and preventing violence, the Bureau attempted to deter membership in the target groups. As the supervisor of the "Black Nationalist" COINTELPRO stated, "Obviously, you are going to prevent violence or a greater amount of violence if you have smaller groups. 4 The chief of the COINTELPRO unit agreed: "We also made an effort . . . to deter recruitment where we could. This was done with the view that if we could curb the organization, we could curb the action or the violence within the organization." 25 As noted above, many of the

organizations "curbed" were not violent, and covert attacks on group membership contravened the First Amendment's guarantee of freedom to associate.

Nor was this the only First Amendment right violated by the Bureau. In addition to attempting to prevent people from joining or continuing to be members in target organizations, the Bureau tried to "deter or counteract" what it called "propaganda" 26 -- the expression of ideas which it considered dangerous. Thus, the originating document for the "Black Nationalist" COINTELPRO noted that "consideration should be given to techniques to preclude" leaders of the target organizations "from spreading their philosophy publicly or through various mass communication media." 27

Instructions to "preclude" free speech were not limited to "black nationalists;" they occurred in every program. In the New Left program, for instance, approximately thirty-nine percent of all actions attempted to keep targets from speaking, teaching, writing, or publishing. 28

The cases included attempts (sometimes successful) to prompt the firing of university and high school teachers; 29 to prevent targets from speaking on campus; 30 to stop chapters of target groups from being formed; 31 to prevent the distribution of books, newspapers, or periodicals; 32 to disrupt or cancel news conferences; 33 to interfere with peaceful demonstrations, including the SCLC's Poor People's Campaign and Washington Spring Project and most of the large anti-war marches; 34 and to deny facilities for meetings or conferences. 35

As the above cases demonstrate, the FBI was not just "chilling" free speech, but squarely attacking it.

The tactics used against Americans often risked and sometimes caused serious emotional, economic, or physical damage. Actions were taken which were designed to break up marriages, terminate funding or employment, and encourage gang warfare between violent rival groups. Due process of law forbids the use of such covert tactics whether the victims are innocent law-abiding citizens or members of groups suspected of involvement in violence. The former head of the Domestic Intelligence Division described counterintelligence as a "rough, tough, dirty, and dangerous" business. 36 His description was accurate.

One technique used in COINTELPRO involved sending anonymous letters to spouses intended, in the words of one proposal, to "produce ill-feeling and possibly a lasting distrust" between husband and wife, so that "concern over what to do about it" would distract the target from "time spent in the plots and plans" of the organization. 37 The image of an agent of the United States Government scrawling a poison-pen letter to someone's wife in language usually reserved for bathroom walls is not a happy one. Nevertheless, anonymous letters were sent to, among others, a Klansman's wife, informing her that her husband had "taken the flesh of another unto himself," the other person being a woman named Ruby, with her "lust filled eyes and smart aleck figure;" 38 and to a "Black Nationalist's" wife saying that her husband "been maken it here" with other women in his organization "and than he gives us this jive bout their better in bed then you." 39 A husband who was concerned about his wife's activities in a biracial group received a letter which started, "Look man I guess your old lady doesn't get enough at home or she wouldn't be shucking and jiving with our Black Men" in the group. 40 The Field Office reported as a "tangible result" of this letter that the target and her husband separated. 41

The Bureau also contacted employers and funding organizations in order to cause the firing of the targets or the termination of their support. 42 For example, priests who allowed their churches to be used for the Black Panther breakfast programs were targeted, and anonymous letters were sent to their bishops; 43 a television commentator who expressed admiration for a Black Nationalist leader and criticized heavy defense spending was transferred after the Bureau contacted his employer; 44 and an employee of the Urban League was fired after the FBI approached a "confidential source" in a foundation which funded the League. 45

The Bureau also encouraged "gang warfare" between violent groups. An FBI memorandum dated November 25, 1968 to certain Field Offices conducting investigations of the Black Panther Party ordered recipient offices to submit "imaginative and hard-hitting counterintelligence measures aimed at crippling the BPP." Proposals were to be received every two weeks. Particular attention was to be given to capitalizing upon differences between the Panthers and US, Inc. (an other "Black Nationalist" group), which had reached such proportions that "it is taking on the aura of gang warfare with attendant threats of murder and reprisals." 45a On May 26, 1970, after U.S. organization members had killed four BPP members and members of each organization had been shot and beaten by members of the other, the Field Office reported:

Information received from local sources indicate[s] that, in general, the membership of the Los Angeles BPP is physically afraid of US members and take premeditated precautions to avoid confrontations.

In view of their anxieties, it is not presently felt that the Los Angeles BPP can be prompted into what could result in an internecine struggle between the two organizations. . . .

The Los Angeles Division is aware of the mutually hostile feelings harbored between the organizations and the first opportunity to capitalize on the situation will be maximized. It is intended that US Inc. will be appropriately and discreetly advised of the time and location of BPP activities *in order that the two organizations might be brought together and thus grant nature the opportunity to take her due course.* 46 [Emphasis added.]

A second Field Office noted:

Shootings, beatings and a high degree of unrest continues to prevail in the ghetto area of Southeast San Diego. Although no specific counterintelligence action can be credited with contributing to this overall situation, it is felt that a substantial amount of the unrest is directly attributable to this program. 47

In another case, an anonymous letter was sent to the leader of the Blackstone Rangers (a group, according to the Field Offices' proposal, "to whom violent-type activity, shooting, and the like are second nature") advising him that "the brothers that run the Panthers blame you for blocking their thing and there's supposed to be a hit out for you." The letter was intended to "intensify the degree of animosity between the two groups" and cause "retaliatory action which could disrupt the BPP or lead to reprisals against its leadership." 48

Another technique which risked serious harm to the target was falsely labeling a target an informant. This technique was used in all five domestic COINTELPROs. When a member of a nonviolent group was successfully mislabeled as an informant, the result was alienation from the group. 49 When the target belonged to a group known to have killed suspected informants, the risk was substantially more serious. On several occasions, the Bureau used this technique against members of the Black Panther Party; it was used at least twice after FBI documents expressed concern over the possible consequences because two members of the BPP had been murdered as suspected informants. 50

The Bureau recognized that some techniques used in COINTELPRO were more likely than others to cause serious physical, emotional, or economic damage to the targets. 51 Any proposed use of such techniques -- for example, encouraging enmity between violent rival groups, falsely labeling group members as informants, and mailing anonymous letters to targets' spouses accusing the target of infidelity -- was scrutinized carefully by headquarters supervisory personnel, in an attempt to balance the "greater good" to be achieved by the proposal against the known or risked harm to the target. If the "good" was sufficient, the proposal was approved. For instance, in discussing anonymous letters to spouses, the agent who supervised the New Left COINTELPRO stated:

[Before recommending approval] I would want to know what you want to get out of this, who are these people. If it's somebody, and say they did split up, what would accrue from it as far as disrupting the New Left is concerned? Say they broke up, what then. . . .

[The question would be] is it worth it? 52

Similarly, with regard to causing false suspicions that an individual was an informant, the chief of the Racial Intelligence Section stated:

You have to be able to make decisions and I am sure that labeling somebody as an informant, that you'd want to make certain that it served a good purpose before you did it and not do it haphazardly.... It is a serious thing ... As far as I am aware, in the black extremist area, by using that technique, no one was killed. I am sure of that. 52a

This official was asked whether the fact that no one was killed was the result of "luck or planning." He answered: "Oh, it just happened that way, I am sure." 52b

It is intolerable in a free society that an agency of the Government should adopt such tactics, whether or not the targets are involved in criminal activity. The "greater good" of the country is in fact served by adherence to the rule of law mandated by the Constitution.

#### *Subfinding (d)*

The sustained use of such tactics by the FBI in an attempt to destroy Dr. Martin Luther King, Jr., violated the law and fundamental human decency.

The Committee devoted substantial attention to the FBI's covert action campaign against Dr. Martin Luther King because it demonstrates just how far the Government could go in a secret war against one citizen. In focusing upon Dr. King, however, it should not be forgotten that the Bureau carried out disruptive activities against hundreds of lesser known American citizens. It should also be borne in mind that positive action on the part of high Government officials outside the FBI might have prevented what occurred in this case. 53

The FBI's claimed justification for targeting Dr. King -- alleged Communist influence on him and the civil rights movement -- is examined elsewhere in this report. 54

The FBI's campaign against Dr. Martin Luther King, Jr. began in December 1963, four months after the famous civil rights March on Washington, 55 when a nine-hour meeting was convened at FBI Headquarters to discuss various "avenues of approach aimed at neutralizing King as an effective Negro leader." 56 Following the meeting, agents in the field were instructed to "continue to gather information concerning King's personal activities ... in order that we may consider using this information at an opportune time in a counterintelligence move to discredit him." 57

About two weeks after that conference, FBI agents planted a microphone in Dr. King's bedroom at the Willard Hotel in Washington, D.C. 58 During the next two years, the FBI installed at least fourteen more "bugs" in Dr. King's hotel rooms across the country. 59 Physical and photographic surveillances accompanied some of the microphone, coverage. 60

The FBI also scrutinized Dr. King's tax returns, monitored his financial affairs, and even tried to determine whether he had a secret foreign bank account. 61

In late 1964, a "sterilized" tape was prepared in a manner that would prevent attribution to the FBI and was "anonymously" mailed to Dr. King just before he received the Nobel Peace Prize. 62 Enclosed in the package with the tape was an unsigned

letter which warned Dr. King, "your end is approaching . . . you are finished." The letter intimated that the tape might be publicly released, and closed with the following message:

King, there is only one thing left for you to do. You know what it is. You have just 34 days in which to do (this exact number has been selected for a specific reason, it has definite practical significance). You are done. There is but one way out for you . . . 63

Dr. King's associates have said he interpreted the message as an effort to induce him to commit suicide. 64

At about the same time that it mailed the "sanitized" tape, the FBI was also apparently offering tapes and transcripts to newsmen. 65 Later when civil rights leaders Roy Wilkins and James Farmer went to Washington to persuade Bureau officials to halt the FBI's discrediting efforts, 66 they were told that "if King want[s] war we [are] prepared to give it to him." 67

Shortly thereafter, Dr. King went to Europe to receive the Nobel Peace Prize. The Bureau tried to undermine ambassadorial receptions in several of the countries he visited '68 and when he returned to the United States, took steps to diminish support for a banquet and a special "day" being planned in his honor. 69

The Bureau's actions against Dr. King included attempts to prevent him from meeting with world leaders, receiving honors or favorable publicity, and gaining financial support. When the Bureau learned of a possible meeting between Dr. King and the Pope in August 1964, the FBI asked Cardinal Spellman to try to arrange a cancellation of the audience. 70 Discovering that two schools (Springfield College and Marquette University) were going to honor Dr. King with special degrees in the spring of 1964, Bureau agents tried to convince officials at the schools to rescind their plans. 71 And when the Bureau learned in October 1966 that the Ford Foundation might grant three million dollars to Dr. King's Southern Christian Leadership Conference, they asked a former FBI agent who was a high official at the Ford Motor Company to try to block the award. 72

A magazine was asked not to publish favorable articles about him. 73 Religious leaders and institutions were contacted to undermine their support of him. 74 Press conference questions were prepared and distributed to "friendly" journalists. 75 And plans were even discussed for sabotaging his political campaign in the event he decided to run for national office. 76 An SCLC employee was "anonymously" informed that the SCLC was trying to get rid of her "so that the Bureau [would be] in a position to capitalize on [her] bitterness." 78 Bureau officials contacted members of Congress, 79 and special "off the record" testimony was prepared for the Director's use before the House Appropriations Committee. 80

The "neutralization" program continued until Dr. King's death. As late as March 1968, FBI agents were being instructed to neutralize Dr. King because he might become a "messiah" who could "unify, and electrify, the militant black nationalist movement" if he were to "abandon his supposed 'obedience' to 'white liberal doctrines' (nonviolence) and embrace black nationalism." 81 Steps were taken to subvert the "Poor People's Campaign" which Dr. King was planning to lead in the spring of 1968. 82 Even after Dr. King's death, agents in the field were proposing methods for harassing his widow 83 and Bureau officials were trying to prevent his birthday from becoming a national holiday. 84

The actions taken against Dr. King are indefensible. They represent a sad episode in the dark history of covert actions directed against law abiding citizens by a law enforcement agency.

#### Footnotes:

1 Before 1956 the FBI engaged in activities to disrupt and discredit Communists and (before World War II) Fascists, but not as part of a formal program. The Bureau is the only agency which carried on a sustained effort to "neutralize" domestic groups, although other agencies made sporadic attempts to disrupt dissident groups. (See Military Surveillance Report; IRS Report.)

2 The Bureau personnel involved in COINTELPRO link the first formal counterintelligence program, against the Communist Party, USA, to the Supreme Court reversal of the Smith Act convictions, which "made it impossible to prosecute Communist Party members at the time". (COINTELPRO unit chief, 10/16/75, p. 14.) It should be noted, however, that the Court's reversal occurred In 1957, the year after the program was instituted. This belief in the deficiencies of the law was a major factor in the four subsequent programs as well: "The other COINTELPRO programs were opened as the threat arose in areas of extremism and subversion and there were not adequate statutes to proceed against the organization or to prevent their activities." (COINTELPRO Unit Chief, 10/16/75, p. 15.)

3 For further information on the termination of each of the programs, see The Accountability and Control Findings, p. 265 and the detailed reports on the Black Panther Party and COINTELPRO.

Although the programs have been formally terminated, Bureau witnesses agree that there is a "grey area" between "counter-intelligence" and investigative activities which are inherently disruptive. These investigative activities, continue. (See COINTELPRO Report: "Command and Control -- The Problems of Oversight.")

4 Information gained from electronic surveillance, informant coverage, burglaries, and confidential financial records was used in COINTELPRO. p. 275.)

5 Moore, 11/3/75, p. 83.



6 Field offices were instructed that no one outside the Bureau was to know that COINTELPRO existed, although certain persons in the executive branch and in Congress were told about -- and did not object to -- efforts to disrupt the CPUSA and the Klan. However, no one was told about the other COINTELPRO programs, or about the more dangerous and degrading techniques employed. (See p. 275.)

7 As the Chief of the Racial Intelligence Section put it:

"You can trace [the origins of COINTELPRO] up and back to foreign intelligence, particularly penetration of the group by the individual informant. Before you can engage in counterintelligence you must have intelligence. . . . If you have good intelligence and know what it's going to do, you can seed distrust, sow misinformation. The same technique is used, misinformation, disruption, is used in the domestic groups, although in the domestic groups you are dealing in '67 and '68 with many, many more across the country ... than you had ever dealt with as far as your foreign groups." (Moore, 11/3/75, pp. 32-33.)

Former Assistant Director William C. Sullivan also testified that the "rough, tough, dirty business" of foreign counterintelligence was "brought home against any organization against which we were targeted. We did not differentiate." (Sullivan, 11/1/75, pp. 97-98.)

8 For example, parents and spouse, of targets received letters containing accusations of immoral conduct by the target. (Memorandum from St. Louis Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 1/30/70; memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Minneapolis Field Office, 11/4/68.)

9 Huston, 9/23/75, Hearings, Vol. 2, p. 45.

10 Moore, 11/8/75, p. 37.

11 New Left supervisor, 10/28/75, p. 69.

12 Black Nationalist Supervisor, 10/17/75, p. 12.

13 omitted in original.

14 For example, the entire Unitarian Society of Cleveland was targeted because the minister and some members circulated a petition calling for the abolition of HUAC, and because the Church gave office space to the "Citizens for Constitutional Rights". (Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Cleveland Field Office, 11/6/64.)

15 See Finding on "Overbreadth" p. 181.

16 For instance, the Bureau targeted two non-member students who participated in an anti-war "hunger strike" at Oberlin, which was "guided and directed" by the Young Socialists Alliance. The students' parents received anonymous letters, purportedly from a friend of their sons. One letter expressed concern that a group of "left wing students" were "cynically using" the boy, which would lead to "injury" to his health and "damage to his academic standing". The other letter also stated that it was motivated by concern for "damage" to the student's "health and personal future" and "the belief that you may not be aware of John's current involvement in left-wing activities." (Memorandum from FBI headquarters to Cleveland Field Office, 11/29/68.)

17 One proposal sought to expose Black Student Union Chapters as "breeding grounds for racial militancy" by an anonymous mailing to "all institutions where there are BSU chapters or incipient chapters". (Memorandum from Portland Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 6/3/68.)

18 For example Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to San Antonio Field Office, 10/31/68.

19 An anonymous letter was sent to "influential" Michigan political figures, the mass media, University of Michigan administrators, and the Board of Regents, in an attempt to "discredit and neutralize" the "communist activities" of the IUCDFP. The letter decried the "undue publicity" given anti-war protest activities which "undoubtedly give 'aid and comfort' to the enemy" and encourage the Vietcong and the North Vietnamese in "refusing to come to the bargaining table". The letter continued, "I wonder if the strategy is to bleed the United States white by prolonging the war in Vietnam and pave the way for a takeover by Russia?" (Memorandum from Detroit Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 10/11/66; Memorandum from FBI Headquarters, to Detroit Field Office 10/26/66.)

20 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Cincinnati Field Office, 6/18/68.

21 The New Mexico Free University was targeted because it taught such courses as "confrontation politics" and "draft counselling". (Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Albuquerque Field Office, 3/19/69.) In another case, an "alternate" school for students "aged five and beyond", which was co-sponsored by the ACLU, was targeted because "from the staff being assembled, it appears that the school will be a New Left venture and of a radical revolutionary nature". The Bureau contacted a confidential source in the bank financing the school so that he could "take steps to discourage its developments". (Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to San Antonio Field Office, 7/23/69.)

22 See e.g., Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Pittsburgh Field Office, 11/14/69.

23 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Minneapolis Field Office, 11/4/68.

24 Black Nationalist supervisor, 10/17/75, p. 24.

25 COINTELPRO unit chief, 10/12/75, p. 54.

26 COINTELPRO unit chief, 10/12/75, P. 54.

27 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to all SAC's, 8/25/67.

28 The FBI was not the only intelligence agency to attempt to prevent the propagation of ideas with which it disagreed, but it was the only one to do so in any organized way. The IRS responded to Congressional and Administration pressure by targeting political organizations and dissidents for audit. The CIA Improperly obtained the tax returns of Ramparts magazine after it learned that the magazine intended to publish an article revealing Agency support of the National Student Association. The CIA saw the article as "an attack on CIA in particular and the Administration in general." (CIA memorandum re: "IRS Briefing on Ramparts," 2/2/67.)

29 For instance, a high school English teacher was targeted for inviting two poets to attend a class at his school. The poets were noted for their efforts in the draft resistance movement. The Bureau sent anonymous letters to two local newspapers, the Board of Education, and the school board. (Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Pittsburgh Field Office, 6/19/69.)

30 In one case, the Bureau attempted to stop a "Communist" speaker from appearing on campus. The sponsoring organization went to court and won an order permitting the lecture to proceed as scheduled; the Bureau then investigated the judge who issued the order. (Memorandum from Detroit Field Office to FBI Headquarters. 10/26/60; Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Detroit Field Office, 10/27/60, 10/28/, 10/31/60; Memorandum from F. J. Baumgardner to A. H. Belmont, 10/26/60.)

31 The Bureau tried on several occasions to prevent the formation of campus chapters of SDS and the Young Socialist Alliance. (See, e.g., Memorandum from San Antonio Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 5/1/69; Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to San Antonio Field Office, 5/1/69.)

32 For example, an anonymous letter to a state legislator protested the distribution on campus of an underground newspaper's "depravity". (Memorandum from Newark Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 5/23/69; Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Newark Field Office, 6/4/69) and the Bureau anonymously contacted the landlady of premises rented by two "New Left" newspapers in an attempt to have them evicted. (Memorandum from Los Angeles Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 9/9/68; Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Los Angeles Field Office, 9/23/68.)

33 For example, a confidential source in a radio station was contacted in two successful attempts to cancel news conferences. (Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Cleveland Field Office, 10/1/65; Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Cleveland Field Office 10/4/65; Memorandum from Boston Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 2/5/64; Memorandum from F. J. Baumgardner to William C. Sullivan, 6/25/64.)

34 For instance, the Bureau used the standard counterespionage technique of "disinformation" against demonstrators. In one case, the Chicago Field Office duplicated blank forms soliciting housing for demonstrators coming to Chicago for the Democratic National Convention, filled them out with fictitious names and addresses and sent them to the organizers. Demonstrators reportedly made "long and useless journeys to locate these addresses." (Memorandum from Chicago Field Office to FBI Headquarters. 9/9/68.) The same program was carried out by the Washington Field Office when housing forms were distributed for demonstrators coming to the 1969 Presidential inaugural ceremonies. (Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Washington Field Office. 1/10/69.) Army Intelligence agents occasionally took similar, but wholly unauthorized action, see Military Surveillance Report: Section III: "Domestic Radio Monitoring by ASA: 1967-1970."

35 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to San Diego field office, 9/11/69.

36 Sullivan, 11/1/75, pp. 97-98.

37 Memorandum from St. Louis Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 2/14/69.

38 Memorandum from Richmond Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 8/26/66.

39 The wife who received this letter was described in the Field Office proposal as "faithful . . . an intelligent respectable young mother who is active in the AME Methodist Church." (Memorandum from St. Louis Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 2/14/69.)

40 Memorandum from St. Louis Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 1/30/70.

41 Memorandum from St. Louis Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 6/19/70.

42 When the targets were teachers, the intent was to prevent the propagation of ideas. In the case of other employer contacts, the purpose was to stop a source of funds.

43 Memorandum from New Haven Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 11/12/69; Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to San Diego Field Office, 9/9/69.

44 memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Cincinnati Field Office, 3/28/69.

45 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Pittsburgh Field Office, 3/3/69.

45a Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Baltimore Field Office, 11/25/68.

46 Memorandum from Los Angeles Field Office to FBI headquarters, 5/26/70, pp. 1-2.

47 Memorandum from San Diego Field Office to FBI headquarters, 9/15/69.

48 Memorandum from Chicago Field Office to FBI headquarters, 1/12/69; Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Chicago Field Office, 1/30/69.

49 See, e.g., Memorandum from San Diego Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 4/30/69.

50 One proposal to label a BPP member a "pig informer" was rejected because the Panthers had recently murdered two suspected informers. The victims had not been targets of a Bureau effort to label them informants. (Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Cincinnati Field Office, 2/18/71.) Nevertheless, two similar proposals were implemented a month later, (Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Washington Field Office, 3/19/71; Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Charlotte Field Office, 3/31/71.)

51 At least four assaults -- two of them on women -- were reported as "results" of Bureau actions, (See COINTELPRO Report, Section IV: Wartimes Technique Brought Home.)

52 New Left supervisor 10/28/75, pp. 72, 74.

52a Moore, 11/3/75, p. 62.

52b Moore, 11/3/75, p. 64.

53 See pp. 275-277 and 205-206 of this Report for a detailed discussion of which officials were aware or should have been aware of what the Bureau was doing to Dr. King and how their action or inaction might have contributed to what went on.

53 See Martin Luther King Report, Section III, "Concern in the FBI and the Kennedy Administration Over Allegations of Communist Influence in the Civil Rights Movement Increases, and the FBI Intensifies the Investigation: October 1962-October 1963." See generally, Finding on Overbreadth, p. 175.

55 The August 1963 march on Washington was the occasion of Dr. King's "I Have a Dream" speech, on the steps of the Lincoln Memorial. (See memorandum from William C. Sullivan to Alan Belmont, 8/30/63, characterizing the speech as "demagogic".)

56 Memorandum from William C. Sullivan to Alan Belmont, 12/24/63. Although FBI officials were making derogatory references to Dr. King and passing personal information about Dr. King to their superiors. (Memorandum from Hoover to Deputy Attorney General Katzenbach, 8/13/63.) Prior to December 1963, the Committee had discovered no document reflecting a strategy to deliberately discredit him prior to the memorandum relating to the December 1963 meeting.

57 Memorandum from William C. Sullivan to Alan Belmont, 12/24/63.

58 The microphone was installed on January 5, 1964 (Memorandum from William C. Sullivan to Alan Belmont, 1/6/64.), just days after Dr. King's picture appeared on the cover of Time magazine as "Man of the Year." (Time Magazine, January 3, 1964.) Reading of the Time magazine award, the Director had written, "They had to dig deep in the garbage to come up with this one." (Note on UP release, 12/29/63.)

59 FBI memoranda make clear that microphones were one of the techniques being used in the effort to obtain information about Dr. King's private life. (Memorandum from F. J. Baumgardner to William C. Sullivan 1/28/64.) The microphones were installed at the following places: Washington: Willard Hotel (Jan. 1964); Milwaukee: Shroeder Hotel (Jan. 1964); Honolulu: Hilton Hawaiian Village (Feb. 1964); Detroit: Statler Hotel (March 1964); Sacramento: Senator Motel (Apr. 1964); New York City: Park Sheraton Hotel (Jan. 1965), Americana Hotel (Jan. and Nov. 1965), Sheraton Atlantic Hotel (May 1965), Astor Hotel (Oct. 1965), New York Hilton Hotel (Oct. 1965).

60 FBI summary memorandum, 10/3/75; memorandum from F. J. Baumgardner to William C. Sullivan, 3/26/64; memorandum from William C. Sullivan to Alan Belmont, 2/22/64; and unsigned memorandum, 2/28/64.

61 Memorandum from F. J. Baumgardner to William C. Sullivan, 3/27/64; memorandum from New York Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 6/2/64; memorandum from F. J. Baumgardner to William Sullivan, 7/14/65.

62 Sullivan 11/1/75, pp. 104-105, staff summary of a special agent interview, 7/25/75. Three days before the tape was mailed, Director Hoover had publicly branded Dr. King "the most notorious liar in the country" and Dr. King had responded with a criticism of the Bureau. (Memorandum from Cartha DeLoach to John Mohr, 11/18/64; telegram from Martin Luther King to J. Edgar Hoover 11/19/64.)

63 This paragraph appears in a document in the form of a letter which the FBI has supplied to the Committee and which the Bureau maintains was discovered in the files of former Assistant Director Sullivan. (FBI memorandum to the Select Committee, 9/18/75.) Sullivan stated that he did not recall the letter and suggested that it may have been "planted" in his files by his former colleagues. (Sullivan 11/1/75, p. 104.) Congressman Andrew Young has informed the Committee that an identical paragraph was contained in the letter which was actually received by Dr. King with the tape, and that the letter the committee had, supplied by the Bureau, appears to be an "early draft." (Young, 2/19/76, P. 36.)

Sullivan said that the purpose of sending the tape was "to blackmail King into silence . . . to stop him from criticising Hoover; . . . to diminish his stature. In other words, if it caused a break between Coretta and Martin Luther King, that would diminish his stature. It would weaken him as a leader." (Sullivan, 11/1/75, 11/26/75, p. 152.)

64 Young, 2/19/76, p. 37, Time magazine had reported earlier in the year that Dr. King had attempted suicide twice as a child. [Time magazine, Jan. 4, 1964.]

65 Several newsmen have informed the Committee that they were offered this kind of material or that they were aware that such material was available. Some have refused to identify the individuals who made the offers and others have said they could not recall their identities. Former FBI officials have denied that tapes or transcripts were offered to the press (e.g., DeLoach testimony, 11/26/75, p. 152) and the Bureau maintains that their files contain no documents reflecting that this occurred.

66 Staff interviews of Roy Wilkins, 11/23/75, and James Farmer, 11/13/75.

67 Memorandum from Cartha DeLoach to John Mohr, 11/27/64; staff interview of James Farmer, 11/13/75. Three days after Wilkins' meeting with DeLoach, Dr. King asked to see the Director, telling the press "the time has come to bring this controversy to an end." (UPI release, 12/1/64) Dr. King and Hoover met the following day; the meeting was described as "amicable." (Memoranda from Cartha DeLoach to John Mohr, 12/1/64 and 12/2/64.) Despite the "amicable" meeting, the Bureau's campaign against Dr. King continued.

68 Memorandum from F. J. Baumgardner to William C. Sullivan, 11/30/64; memorandum from Legat to FBI Headquarters, 12/10/64. Steps were also taken to thwart a meeting which Dr. King was planning to have with a foreign leader during this same trip (Memorandum from F. J. Baumgardner to William C. Sullivan, 11/10/64; memorandum, from FBI Headquarters to Legat, 11/10/64), and to influence a pending USIA decision to send Dr. King on a ten-day lecture trip in Africa after receiving the Nobel Prize. (Memorandum from F. J. Baumgardner to William C. Sullivan, 11/12/64.)

69 The Bureau was in touch with Atlanta Constitution publisher Ralph McGill, and tried to obtain the assistance of the Constitution's editor, Eugene Patterson, to undermine the banquet. (Memorandum from William C. Sullivan to Alan Belmont, 12/21/64; staff summary of Eugene Patterson interview, 4/30/75.) A governor's assistance was sought in the effort to "water down" the "King day." (Memorandum from F. J. Baumgardner to William C. Sullivan, 3/2/65.)

70 The Bureau had decided it would be "astounding" for Dr. King to have an audience with the Pope and that plans for any such meeting should be "nipped in the bud." (Memorandum from F. J. Baumgardner to William C. Sullivan, 8/31/64.) When the Bureau failed to block the meeting and the press reported that the audience was about to occur, the Director noted that this was "astounding." (FBI Director's notation on UPI release, 9/18/64.) FBI officials took immediate steps to determine "if there could possibly have been a slip-up" (Memorandum from F. J. Baumgardner to William C. Sullivan, 9/17/64.)

71 The Bureau had decided that it would be "shocking indeed that the possibility exists that King may receive an Honorary Degree from the same Institution (Marquette) which honored the Director with such a Degree in 1950." With respect to Springfield College, where the Director had also been offered an honorary degree, the Bureau's decision about whom to contact included the observation that "it would not appear to be prudent to attempt to deal with" the President of the college because he "is very close to Sargent Shriver." (Memorandum from F. J. Baumgardner to William C. Sullivan, 3/4/64; and 4/2/64; memorandum from Cartha DeLoach to John Mohr, 4/8/64.)

72 Memorandum from Cartha DeLoach to Clyde Tolson, 10/25/66 and 10/26/66. At about the same time, the Bureau leaked a story to the press about Dr. King's intention to seek financial assistance from Teamsters Union President James R. Hoffa because "[d]isclosure would be mutually embarrassing to both men and probably cause King's quest for badly needed funds to fail in this instance" (Memorandum from F. J. Baumgardner to William C. Sullivan, 10/28/66.)

The Bureau also tried to block the National Science Foundation (NSF) from dealing with the SCLC. "It is incredible that an outfit such as the SCLC should be utilized for the purpose of recruiting Negroes to take part in the NSF program, particularly where funds of the U.S. Government are involved." (Memorandum from F. J. Baumgardner to William C. Sullivan, 12/17/64.)

73 Memorandum from Special Agent to Cartha DeLoach, 11/3/64.

74 "It is shocking indeed that King continues to be honored by religious groups." (Memorandum from F. J. Baumgardner to William C. Sullivan, 2/1/65.) Contacts were made with representatives of the National Council of Churches of Christ, the Baptist World Alliance, the American Church in Paris, and Catholic Church, (Memoranda from William C. Sullivan to Alan Belmont, 6/12/64, 12/15/64 and 2/16/64; memorandum from F. J. Baumgardner to William C. Sullivan, 2/18/66;

memorandum from Chicago Meld Office to FBI Headquarters, 2/24/66, and memorandum from Legat, Paris, to FBI Headquarters, 4/14/66 and 5/9/66.) The Director did disapprove a suggestion that religious leaders be permitted "to listen to sources we have" (FBI Director's note on memorandum from Jones to Thomas Bishop, 12/8/64.)

75 Memorandum from Charles Brennan to William C. Sullivan, 3/8/67. The Bureau also disseminated to "friendly media sources" a newspaper article which was critical of Dr. King's position on the Vietnam war. The stated purposes were to "publicize King as a traitor to his country and his race," and to "reduce his income," (memorandum from George C. Moore to William C. Sullivan, 10/18/67.) "Background information" was also given to at least one wire service (memorandum from Sizoo to William C. Sullivan, 5/24/65).

76 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to New York Field Office 5/18/67. There had been rumors about a "peace ticket" headed by Dr. King and Benjamin Spock.

77 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to New York Field Office, 4/13/64; memorandum from New York Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 4/2/64.

78 Memorandum from Cartha DeLoach to John Mohr, 8/14/65; memorandum from F. J. Baumgardner to William C. Sullivan, 1/10/67.

'Memorandum from F. J. Baumgardner to William C. Sullivan, 1/22/64; memorandum from Nicholas Callahan to John Mohr, 1/31/64. On one occasion the testimony leaked to other members of Congress, prompting the Director to note, "Someone on Rooney's Committee certainly betrayed the secrecy of the 'off the record' testimony I gave re: King." (Director's note on memorandum from Cartha DeLoach to John Mohr, 3/16/64.)

81 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to all SACs, 3/4/68.

82 Memorandum from George C. Moore to William C. Sullivan, 3/26/68.

83 Memorandum from Atlanta Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 3/18/69.

84 Memoranda: From George C. Moore to William C. Sullivan, 1/17/69; and from Jones to Thomas Bishop, 3/18/69. Steps were even taken to prevent the issuance of "commemorative medals." (Memorandum from Jones to Thomas Bishop, 5/22/68.)

*Transcription and html by [Paul Wolf](#), 2002.*

## INTELLIGENCE ACTIVITIES AND THE RIGHTS OF AMERICANS

### BOOK II

#### FINAL REPORT OF THE SELECT COMMITTEE TO STUDY GOVERNMENTAL OPERATIONS WITH RESPECT TO INTELLIGENCE ACTIVITIES UNITED STATES SENATE TOGETHER WITH ADDITIONAL, SUPPLEMENTAL, AND SEPARATE VIEWS

APRIL 26 (legislative day, April 14), 1976

#### E. POLITICAL ABUSE OF INTELLIGENCE INFORMATION

##### MAJOR FINDING

The Committee finds that information has been collected and disseminated in order to serve the purely political interests of an intelligence agency or the administration, and to influence social policy and political action.

##### *Subfindings*

(a) White House officials have requested and obtained politically useful information from the FBI, including information on the activities of political opponents or critics.

(b) In some cases, political or personal information was not specifically requested, but was nevertheless collected and disseminated to administration officials as part of investigations they had requested. Neither the FBI nor the recipients differentiated in these cases between national security or law enforcement information and purely political intelligence.

(c) The FBI has also volunteered information to Presidents and their staffs, without having been asked for it, sometimes apparently to curry favor with the current administration. Similarly, the FBI has assembled intelligence on its critics and on political figures it believed might influence public attitudes or Congressional support.

(d) The FBI has also used intelligence as a vehicle for covert efforts to influence social policy and political action.

##### *Elaboration of Findings*

The FBI's ability to gather information without effective restraints gave it enormous power. That power was inevitably attractive to politicians, who could use information on opponents and critics for their own advantage, and was also an asset to the Bureau, which depended on politicians for support. In the political arena, as in other facets of American life touched by the intelligence community, the existence of unchecked power led to its abuse.

By providing politically useful information to the White House and congressional supporters, sometimes on demand and sometimes gratuitously, the Bureau buttressed its own position in the political structure. At the same time, the widespread -- and accurate -- belief in Congress and the administration that the Bureau had available to it, derogatory information on politicians and critics created what the late Majority Leader of the House of Representatives, Hale Boggs, called a "fear" of the Bureau:

Freedom of speech, freedom of thought, freedom of action for men in public life can be compromised quite as effectively by the fear of surveillance as by the fact of surveillance. <sup>1</sup>

Information gathered and disseminated to the White House ranged from purely political intelligence, such as lobbying efforts on bills ail administration opposed and the strategy of a delegate challenge at a national political convention, to "tidbits" about the activities of politicians and public figures which the Bureau believed "of interest" to the recipients.

Such participation in political machinations by an intelligence agency is totally improper. Responsibility for what amounted to a betrayal of the public trust in the integrity of the FBI must be shared between the officials who requested such information and those who provided it.

The Bureau's collection and dissemination of politically useful information was not colored by partisan considerations; rather its effect was to entrench the Bureau's own position in the political structure, regardless of which party was in power at the time. However, the Bureau also used its powers to serve ideological purposes, attempting covertly to influence social policy and and political action.

In its efforts to "protect society," the FBI engaged in activities which necessarily affected the processes by which American citizens make decisions. In doing so, it distorted and exaggerated facts, made use of the mass media, and attacked the leadership of groups which it considered threats to the social order.

Law enforcement officers are, of course, entitled to state their opinions about what choices the people should make on contemporary social and political issues. The First Amendment guarantees their right to enter the marketplace of ideas and persuade their fellow citizens of the correctness of those opinions by making speeches, writing books, and, within certain statutory limits, supporting political candidates. The problem lies not in the open expression of views, but in the covert use of power or position of trust to influence others. This abuse is aggravated by the agency's control over information on which the public and its elected representatives rely to make decisions.

The essence of democracy is the belief that the people must be free to make decisions about matters of public policy. The FBI's actions interfered with the democratic process, because attitudes within the Bureau toward social change led to the belief that such intervention formed a part of its obligation to protect society. When a governmental agency clandestinely tries to impose its views of what is right upon the American people, then the democratic process is undermined.

#### *Subfinding (a)*

White House officials have requested and obtained politically useful information from the FBI, including personal life information on the activities of political opponents or critics.

Presidents and White House aides have asked the FBI to provide political or personal information on opponents and critics, including "name checks" of Bureau files. <sup>2</sup> They have also asked the Bureau to conduct electronic surveillance or more limited investigations of such persons. The FBI appears to have complied unquestioningly with these requests, despite occasional internal doubts about their propriety. <sup>3</sup>

Precedents for certain political abuses go back to the very outset of the domestic intelligence program. In 1940 the FBI complied with President Roosevelt's request to file the names of people sending critical telegrams to the White House. <sup>4</sup> There is evidence of improper electronic surveillance for the White House in the 1940s. <sup>5</sup> And an aide to President Eisenhower asked the FBI to conduct a questionable name check. <sup>6</sup> In 1962, the FBI complied unquestioningly with a request from Attorney General Kennedy to interview a steel executive and several reporters who had written stories about a statement by the executive. <sup>7</sup> As part of an investigation of foreign lobbying efforts on sugar quota legislation in 1961 and 1962, Attorney General Kennedy requested wiretaps on a Congressional aide, three executive officials, and two American lobbyists, including a Washington law firm. <sup>8</sup>

Nevertheless, the political misuse of the FBI under the Johnson and Nixon administrations appears to have been more extensive than in previous years.

Under the Johnson administration, the FBI was used to gather and report political intelligence on the, administration's partisan opponents in the last days of the 1964 and 1968 Presidential election campaigns. In the closing days of the 1964 campaign, Presidential aide Bill Moyers asked the Bureau to conduct "name checks" on all persons employed in Senator Goldwater's Senate office, and information on two staff members was reported to the White House. <sup>9</sup> Similarly, in the last two weeks of the 1968 campaign, the Johnson White House requested an investigation (including indirect electronic surveillance and direct physical surveillance) of Mrs. Anna Chennault, a prominent Republican leader, and her relationships with certain South Vietnamese officials. <sup>10</sup> This investigation also included an FBI check of Vice Presidential candidate Spiro Agnew's long distance telephone call records, apparently at the personal request of President Johnson. <sup>11</sup>

Another investigation for the Johnson White House involved executive branch officials who took part in the criminal investigation of former Johnson Senate aide Bobby Baker. When Baker's trial began in 1967, it was revealed that one of the government witnesses had been "wired" to record his conversations with Baker. Presidential aide Marvin Watson told the FBI

that Johnson was quite "exercised," and the Bureau was ordered to conduct a discreet "run down" on the former head of the Justice Department's Criminal Division and four Treasury Department officials who had been responsible for "wiring" the witness. The Bureau was specifically insisted to include any associations between those persons and Robert Kennedy. 12

Several Johnson White House requests were directed at critics of the war in Vietnam, at newsmen, and at other opponents. According a Bureau memorandum, White House aide Marvin Watson attempted to disguise his, and the President's interest in such requests asking the FBI to channel its replies through a lower level White House staff member. 13

In 1966, Watson asked the FBI to monitor the televised hearings of the Senate Foreign Relations Committee on Vietnam policy and prepare a memorandum comparing statements of the President's Senate critics with "the Communist Party line." 14 Similarly, in 1967 when seven Senators made statements criticizing the bombing of North Vietnam, Watson requested (and the Bureau delivered) a "blind memorandum" setting forth information from FBI files on each of the Senators. Among the data supplied were the following items:

Senator Clark was quoted in the press as stating that the three major threats to America are the military-industrial complex, the Federal Bureau of Investigation, and the Central Intelligence Agency.

Senator McGovern spoke at a rally sponsored by the Chicago, Committee for a Sane Nuclear Policy, a pacifist group. Senator McGovern stated that the "United States was making too much of the communist take-over of Cuba."

[Another Senator now deceased] has, on many occasions, publicly criticized United States policy toward Vietnam. He frequently speaks before groups throughout the United States on this subject. He has been reported as intentionally entering into controversial areas so that his services as a speaker for which he receives a fee, will be in demand. 15

The Johnson administration also requested information on contacts between members of Congress and certain foreign officials known to oppose the United States presence in Vietnam. According to FBI records, President Johnson believed these foreign officials had generated "much of the protest concerning his Vietnam policy, particularly the hearings in the Senate." 16

White House requests were not limited to critical Congressmen. Ordinary citizens who sent telegrams protesting the Vietnam war to the White House were also the subject of Watson requests for FBI name check reports. 17 Presidential aide Jake Jacobsen asked for name checks on persons whose names appeared in the Congressional Record as signers of a letter to Senator Wayne Morse expressing support for his criticism of U.S. Vietnam policy. 18 On at least one occasion, a request was channeled through Attorney General Ramsey Clark, who supplied Watson (at the latter's request) with a summary of information on the National Committee for a Sane Nuclear Policy. 19

Other individuals who were the subject of such name check requests under the Johnson Administration included NBC Commentator David Brinkley, 20 Associated Press reporter Peter Arnett, 21 columnist Joseph Kraft, 22 Life magazine Washington bureau chief Richard Stolley, 23 Chicago Daily News Washington bureau chief Peter Lisagor, 24 and Ben W. Gilbert of the Washington Post. 25 The Johnson White House also requested (and received) name check reports on the authors of books critical of the Warren Commission report; some of these reports included derogatory information about the personal lives of the individuals. 26

The Nixon administration continued the practice of using the FBI to produce political information. In 1969 John Ehrlichman, counsel to President Nixon, asked the FBI to conduct a "name check" on Joseph Duffy, chairman of Americans for Democratic Action. Data in Bureau files covered Duffy's "handling arrangements" for an antiwar teach-in in 1965, his position as State Coordinator of the group "Negotiation Now" in 1967, and his activity as chairman of Connecticut Citizens for McCarthy in 1968. 26a

Presidential aide H. R. Haldeman requested a name check on CBS reporter Daniel Schorr. In this instance, the FBI mistakenly considered the request to be for a full background investigation and began to conduct interviews. These interviews made the inquiry public. Subsequently, White House officials stated (falsely) that Schorr was under consideration for an executive appointment. 27 In another case, a Bureau memorandum states that Vice President Agnew asked the FBI for information about Rev. Ralph David Abernathy, then head of the Southern Christian Leadership Conference, for use in "destroying Abernathy's credibility." 28 (Agnew has denied that he made such a request, but agrees that he received the information.) 29

Several White House requests involved the initiation of electronic surveillance. Apparently on the instructions of President Nixon's aide John Ehrlichman and Director Hoover, FBI Assistant Director William C. Sullivan arranged for the microphone surveillance of the hotel, room of columnist Joseph Kraft while he was visiting a foreign country. 30 Kraft was also the target of physical surveillance by the FBI. 31 There is no record of any specific "national security" rationale for the surveillance.

Similarly, although the "17" wiretaps were authorized ostensibly to investigate national security "leaks," there is no record in three of the cases of any national security claim having been advanced in their support. Two of the targets were domestic affairs advisers at the White House, with no foreign affairs duties and no access to foreign policy materials. 32 A third was a White House speechwriter who had been overheard on an existing tap agreeing to provide a reporter with background on a presidential speech concerning, not foreign policy, but revenue sharing and welfare reform. 33

*Subfinding (b)*



In some cases, political or personal information was not specifically requested, but was nevertheless collected and disseminated to administration officials as part of investigations they had requested. Neither the FBI nor the recipients differentiated in these cases between national security or law enforcement information and purely political intelligence.

In some instances, the initial request for or dissemination of information was premised upon law enforcement or national security purposes. However, pursuant to such a request, information was furnished which obviously could serve only partisan or personal interests. As one Bureau official summarized its attitude, the FBI "did not decide what was political or what represented potential strife and violence. We are an investigative agency and we passed on all data." 34

Examples from the Eisenhower, Kennedy, Johnson, and Nixon administrations illustrate this failure to distinguish between political and nonpolitical intelligence. They include, the FBI's reports to the White House in 1956 on NAACP lobbying activities, the intelligence about the legislative process produced by the "sugar lobby" wiretaps in 1961-1962, the purely political data disseminated to the White House on the credentials challenge in the 1964 Democratic Convention, and dissemination of both political and personal information from the "leak" wiretaps in 1969-1972.

*(i) The NAACP*

In early 1956 Director Hoover sent the White House a memorandum describing the "potential for violence" in the current "racial situation". 35 Later reports to the White House, however, went far beyond intelligence about possible violence; they included extensive inside information about NAACP lobbying efforts, such as the following:

A report on "meetings held in Chicago" in connection with a planned Leadership Conference on Civil Rights to be held in Washington under the sponsorship of the NAACP. 36

An extensive report on the Leadership Conference, based on the Bureau's "reliable sources" and describing plans of Conference delegations to visit Senators Paul Douglas, Herbert Lehman, Wayne Morse, Hubert Humphrey, and John Bricker. The report also summarized a speech by Roy Wilkins, other conference proceedings, and the report of "an informant" that the United Auto Workers was a "predominant organization" at the conference. 37

Another report on the conference included an account of what transpired at meetings between conference delegations and Senators Paul Douglas and Everett Dirksen. 38

A report including the information that two New Jersey congressmen would sign a petition to the Attorney General. 39

A presidential aide suggested that Hoover brief the Cabinet on "developments in the South." 40 Director Hoover's Cabinet briefing also included political intelligence. He covered not only the NAACP conference, but also the speeches and political activities of Southern Senators and Governors and the formation of the Federation for Constitutional Government with Southern Congressmen and Governors on its advisory board. 41

*(ii) The Sugar Lobby*

The electronic surveillance of persons involved in a foreign country's lobbying activities on sugar quota legislation in 1961-1962, authorized by Attorney General Robert Kennedy for the White House, also produced substantial political intelligence unrelated to the activities of foreign officials. 42 Such information came from wiretaps both on foreign officials and on American citizens, as well as from the microphone surveillance of the chairman of the House Agriculture Committee when he met with foreign officials in a New York hotel room. 43 The following are examples of the purely political (and personal) by-product:

A particular lobbyist "mentioned he is working on the Senate and has the Republicans all lined up." 44

The same lobbyist said that "he had seen two additional representatives on the House Agriculture Committee, one of whom was 'dead set against us' and who may reconsider, and the other was neutral and 'may vote for us.'" 45

The Agriculture Committee chairman believed "he had accomplished nothing" and that "he had been fighting over the Rules Committee and this had interfered with his attempt to organize." 46

The "friend" of a foreign official "was under strong pressure from the present administration, and since the 'friend' is a Democrat, it would be very difficult for him to present a strong front to a Democratic Administration." 17

A lobbyist stated that Secretary of State Rusk "had received a friendly reception by the Committee and there appeared to be no problem with regard to the sugar bill." 48

A foreign official was reported to be in contact with two Congressmen's secretaries "for reasons other than business." The official asked one of the secretaries to tell the other that he "would not be able to call her that evening" and that one of his associates "was planning to take [the two secretaries and another Congressional aide] to Bermuda." 49

The FBI's own evaluation of these wiretaps indicates that they "undoubtedly ... contributed heavily to the Administration's success" in passing the legislation it desired. 50

*(iii) The 1964 Democratic Convention*

Political reports were disseminated by the FBI to the White House from the 1964 Democratic convention in Atlantic City. These reports, from the FBI's "special squad" at the convention, apparently resulted from a civil disorders intelligence investigation which got out of hand because no one was willing to shut off the partisan by-product. 51 They centered on the Mississippi Freedom Democratic Party's credentials challenge. Examples of the political intelligence which flowed from FBI surveillance at the 1964 convention include the following: 52

Dr. Martin Luther King and an associate "were drafting a telegram to President Johnson . . . to register a mild protest. According to King, the President pledged complete neutrality regarding the selecting of the proper Mississippi delegation to be seated at the convention. King feels that the Credentials Committee will turn down the Mississippi Freedom Party and that they are doing this because the President exerted pressure on the committee along this line." 53

Another associate of Dr. King contacted a member of the MFDP who "said she thought King should see Governor Endicott Peabody of Massachusetts, Mayor Robert Wagner of New York City, Governor Edmund G. (Pat) Brown of California, Mayor Richard Daley of Chicago, and Governor John W. King of New Hampshire." The purpose was "to urge them to call the White House directly and put pressure on the White House in behalf of the MFDP." 54

"MFDP leaders have asked Reverend King to call Governor Egan of Alaska and Governor Burns of Hawaii in an attempt to enlist their support. According to the MFDP spokesman, the Negro Mississippi Party needs these two states plus California and New York for the roll call tonight." 55

An SCLC staff member told a representative of the MFDP: "Off the record, of course, you know we will accept the Green compromise proposed." This referred to "the proposal of Congresswoman Edith Green of Oregon." 56

In a discussion between Dr. King and another civil rights leader, the question of "a Vice- Presidential nominee came up and King asked what [the other leader] thought of Hugh [sic] Humphrey, and [the other leader] said Hugh Humphrey is not going to get it, that Johnson needs a Catholic ... and therefore the Vice-President will be Muskie of Maine." 57

An unsigned White House memorandum disclosing Dr. King's strategy in connection with a meeting to be, attended by President Johnson suggests that there was political use of these FBI reports. 58

*(iv) The "17" Wiretaps.*

The Nixon White House learned a substantial amount of purely political intelligence from wiretaps to investigate "leaks" of classified information placed on three newsmen and fourteen executive officials during 1969-1971. 59 The following illustrate the range of data supplied:

One of the targets "recently stated that he was to spend an hour with Senator Kennedy's Vietnam man, as Senator Kennedy is giving a speech on the 15th." 60

Another target said that Senator Fulbright postponed congressional hearings on Vietnam because he did not believe they would be popular at that time. 61

A well-known television news correspondent "was very distressed over having been 'singled out' by the Vice President." 62

A friend of one of the targets said the Washington Star planned to do an article critical of Henry Kissinger. 63

One of the targets helped former Ambassador Sargent Shriver write a press release criticizing a recent speech by President Nixon in which the President "attacked" certain Congressmen. 64

One of the targets told a friend it "is clear the Administration will win on the ABM by a two-vote margin. He said 'They've got [a Senator] and they've got [another Senator].'" 65

A friend of one of the targets wanted to see if a Senator would "buy a new amendment" and stated that "they" were "going to meet with" another Senator. 66

A friend of one of the targets described a Senator as "marginal" on the Cooper-Church Amendment and stated that another Senator might be persuaded to support it. 67

One of the targets said Senator Mondale was in a "dilemma" over the "trade bill." 68

A friend of one of the targets said he had spoken to former President Johnson and "Johnson would not back Senator Muskie for the Presidency as he intended to stay out of politics." 69

There is at least one clear example of the political use of such information. After the FBI Director informed the White House that former Secretary of Defense Clark Clifford planned to write a magazine article criticizing President Nixon's Vietnam policy, 70 White House aide Jeb Stuart Magruder advised John Ehrlichman and H. R. Haldeman that "we are in a position to counteract this article in any number of ways." 71 It is also significant that, after May 1970, the FBI Director's letters summarizing the results of the wiretaps were no longer sent to Henry Kissinger, the President's national security advisor, but to the President's political advisor, H. R. Haldeman. 72

These four illustrations from administrations of both political parties indicate clearly that direct channels of communication between top FBI officials and the White House, combined with the failure to screen out extraneous information, and coupled with overly broad investigations in the first instance, have been sources of flagrant political abuse of the intelligence process. 73

#### *Subfinding (c)*

The FBI has also volunteered information to Presidents and their staffs, without having been asked for it, sometimes apparently to curry favor with the current administration. Similarly, the FBI has assembled information on its critics and on political figures it believed might influence public attitudes or Congressional support.

There have been numerous instances over the past three decades where the FBI volunteered to its superiors purely political or personal information believed by the FBI Director to be "of interest" to them. 74

The following are examples of the information in Director Hoover's letters under the Truman, Eisenhower, Kennedy, and Johnson administrations. 75

To Major General Harry Vaughn, Military Aide to President Truman, a report on the activities of a former Roosevelt aide who was trying to influence the Truman administration's appointments. 76

To Matthew J. Connelly, Secretary to President Truman, a report from a "very confidential source" about a meeting of newspaper representatives in Chicago to plan publication of stories exposing organized crime and corrupt politicians. 77

To Dillon Anderson, Special Assistant to President Eisenhower, the advance text of a speech to be delivered by a prominent labor leader. 78

To Robert Cutler, Special Assistant to President Eisenhower, a report of a "confidential source" on plans of Mrs. Eleanor Roosevelt to hold a reception for the head of a civil rights group. 19

To Attorney General Robert Kennedy, information from a Bureau "source" regarding plans of a group to publish allegations about the President's personal life. 80

To Attorney General Kennedy, a summary of material in FBI files on a prominent entertainer which the FBI Director thought "may be of interest". 81

To Marvin Watson, Special Assistant to President Johnson, a summary of data in Bureau files on the author of a play satirizing the President. 82

As these illustrations indicate, the FBI Director provided such data to administrations of both political parties without apparent partisan favoritism. 83

Additionally, during the Nixon Administration, the FBI's INLET (Intelligence Letter) Program for sending regular short summaries of FBI intelligence to the White House was used on one occasion to provide information on the purely personal relationship between an entertainer and the subject of an FBI domestic intelligence investigation. 84 SACs were instructed under the INLET program to submit to Bureau headquarters items with an "unusual twist" or regarding "prominent" persons.

One reason for the Bureau's volunteering information to the White House was to please the Administration and thus presumably to build high-level political support for the FBI. Thus, a 1975 Bureau report on the Atlantic City episode states:

One [agent said], "I would like to state that at no time did I ever consider (it) to be a political operation but it was obvious that DeLoach wanted to impress Jenkins and Moyers with the Bureau's ability to develop information which would be of interest to them." Furthermore, in response to a question as to whether the Bureau's services were being utilized for political reasons, [another] answered, "No. I do recall, however, that on one occasion I was present when DeLoach held a lengthy telephone conversation with Walter Jenkins. They appeared to be discussing the President's 'image.' At the end of the conversation DeLoach told us something to the effect, 'that may have sounded a little political to you but this doesn't do the Bureau any harm.'" 86

In addition to providing information useful to superiors, the Bureau assembled information on its own critics and on political figures it believed might influence public attitudes or congressional support. FBI Director Hoover had massive amounts of information at his fingertips. As indicated above, he could have the Bureau's files checked on anyone of interest to him. He personally received political information and "personal tidbits" from the special agents in charge of FBI field offices. 87 This information, both from the files and Hoover's personal sources, was available to discredit critics.

The following are examples of how the Bureau disseminated information to discredit its opponents:

In 1949 the FBI provided Attorney General J. Howard McGrath and Presidential aide Harry Vaughn inside information on plans of the Lawyers Guild to denounce Bureau surveillance so they would have an opportunity to prepare a rebuttal well in advance of the expected criticism. 88

In 1960, when the Knoxville Area Human Relations Council in Tennessee charged that the FBI was practicing racial discrimination, the Bureau conducted name checks on members of the Council's board of directors and sent the results to Attorney General William Rogers, including derogatory personal allegations and political affiliations from as far back as the late thirties and early forties. 89

When a reporter wrote stories critical of the Bureau, he was not only refused any further interviews, but an FBI official in charge of press relations also spread derogatory personal information about him to other newsmen. 90

The Bureau also maintained a "not to contact list" of "those individuals known to be hostile to the Bureau." Director Hoover specifically ordered that "each name" on the list "should be the subject of memo." 91

This request for "a memo" on each critic meant that, before someone was placed on the list, the Director received, in effect, a "name check" report summarizing "what we had in our files" on the individual. 92

In addition to assembling information on critics, name checks were run as a matter of regular Bureau policy on all "newly elected Governors and Congressmen." The Crime Records Division instructed the field offices to submit "summary memoranda" on such officials, covering both "public source information" and "any other information that they had in their files." 93 These "summary memoranda" were provided to Director Hoover and maintained in the Crime Records Division for use in "congressional liaison" -- which the Division head said included "selling" hostile Congressmen on "liking the FBI." 94

It has been widely believed among Members of Congress that the Bureau had information on each of them. 95 The impact of that belief led Congressman Boggs to state:

Our apathy in this Congress, our silence in this House, our very fear of speaking out in other forums has watered the roots and hastened the growth of a vine of tyranny which is ensnaring that Constitution and Bill of Rights which we are each sworn to uphold.

Our society can survive many challenges and many threats.

It cannot survive a planned and programmed fear of its own government bureaus and agencies. 96

#### *Subfinding (d)*

The FBI has also used intelligence as a vehicle for covert efforts to influence social policy and political action.

The FBI's interference with the democratic process was not the result of any overt decision to reshape society in conformance with Bureau-approved norms. Rather, the Bureau's actions were the natural consequence of attitudes within the Bureau toward social change, combined with a strong sense of duty to protect society -- even from its own "wrong" choices.

The FBI saw itself as the guardian of the public order, and believed that it had a responsibility to counter threats to that order, using any means available. 97 At the same time, the Bureau's assessment of what constituted a "threat" was influenced by its attitude toward the forces of change. In effect, the Bureau chose sides in the major social movements of the last fifteen years, and then attacked the other side with the unchecked power at its disposal.

The clearest proof of the Bureau's attitude toward change is its own rhetoric. The language used in internal documents which were not intended to be disseminated outside the Bureau is that of the highly charged polemic revealing clear biases.

For example, in one of its annual internal reports on COINTELPRO, the Bureau took pride in having given "the lie" to what it called "the Communist canard" that "the Negro is downtrodden and has no opportunities in America." This was accomplished by placing a story in a newspaper in which a "wealthy Negro industrialist" stated that "the Negro will have to earn respectability and a responsible position in the community before he is accepted as an equal." It is significant that this view was expressed at about the same time as the civil rights movement's March on Washington, which was intended to focus public attention on the denial of opportunities to black Americans, and which rejected the view that inalienable rights have to be "earned." 98

The rhetoric used in dealing with the Vietnam War and those in opposition to it is even more revealing. The war in Vietnam produced sharply divided opinions in the country; again, the Bureau knew which side it was on. For instance, fifty copies of an

article entitled "Rabbi in Vietnam Says Withdrawal Not The Answer" were anonymously mailed by the FBI to members of the Vietnam Day Committee to "convince" the recipients "of the correctness of the U.S. foreign policy in Vietnam." 99

The Bureau also ordered copies of a film called "While Brave Men Die" which depicted "communists, left-wing and pacifist activities associated with the so-called 'peace movement' or student agitational demonstrations in opposition to the United States position in Vietnam." The film was to be used for training Bureau personnel in connection with "increased responsibilities relating to communist inspired student agitational activities." 100

In the same vein, a directive to the Chicago field office shortly after the 1968 Democratic Convention instructed it to "obtain all possible evidence" that would "disprove" charges that the Chicago police used undue force in dealing with antiwar demonstrations at the Convention:

Once again, the liberal press and the bleeding hearts and the forces on the left are taking advantage of the situation in Chicago surrounding the Democratic National Convention to attack the police and organized law enforcement agencies.... We should be mindful of this situation and develop all possible evidence to expose this activity and to refute these false allegations. 101

The Bureau also attempted to enforce its view of sexual morality. For example, two students became COINTELPRO targets when they defended the use of a four-letter word, even though the demonstration in which they participated "does not appear to be inspired by the New Left," because it "shows obvious disregard for decency and established morality." 102 An anonymous letter purportedly from an irate parent and an article entitled "Free Love Comes to Austin" were mailed to a state senator and the chairman of the University of Texas Board of Regents to aid in "forcing the University to take action against those administrators who are permitting an atmosphere to build up on campus that will be a fertile field for the New Left." 103 And a field office was outraged at the distribution on campus of a newspaper called SCREW, which was described as "containing a type of filth that could only originate in a depraved mind. It is representative of the type of mentality that is following the New Left theory of immorality on certain college campuses." 104

As these examples demonstrate, the FBI believed it had a duty to maintain the existing social and political order. Whether or not one agrees with the Bureau's views, it is profoundly disturbing that an agency of the government secretly attempted to impose its views on the American people.

#### *(i) Use of the Media*

The FBI attempted to influence public opinion by supplying information or articles to "confidential sources" in the news media. The FBI's Crime Records Division 105 was responsible for covert liaison with the media to advance two main domestic intelligence objectives: 106

(1) providing derogatory information to the media intended to generally discredit the activities or ideas of targeted groups or individuals; and (2) disseminating unfavorable articles, news releases, and background information in order to disrupt particular activities.

Typically, a local FBI agent would provide information to a "friendly news source" on the condition "that the Bureau's interest in these matters is to be kept in the strictest confidence." 107 Thomas E. Bishop, former Director of the Crime Records Division, testified that he kept a list of the Bureau's "press friends" in his desk. 108 Bishop and one of his predecessors indicated that the FBI sometimes refused to cooperate with reporters critical of the Bureau or its Director. 109

Bishop stated that as a "general rule," the Bureau disseminated only "public record information" to its media contacts, but this category was viewed by the Bureau to include any information which could conceivably be obtained by close scrutiny of even the most obscure publications. 110

Within these parameters, background information supplied to reporters "in most cases [could] include everything" in the Bureau files on a targeted individual; the selection of information for publication would be left to the reporter's judgment. 111

There are numerous examples of authorization for the preparation and dissemination of unfavorable information to discredit generally the activities and ideas of a target; 112

-- FBI headquarters solicited information from field offices "on a continuing basis" for "prompt ... dissemination to the news media ... to discredit the New Left movement and its adherents." Headquarters requested, among other things, that:

specific data should be furnished depicting the scurrilous and depraved nature of many of the characters, activities, habits and living conditions representative of New Left adherents.

Field Offices were to be exhorted that "Every avenue of possible embarrassment must be vigorously and enthusiastically explored." 113

-FBI headquarters authorized a Field Office to furnish a media contact with "background information and any arrest record" on a man affiliated with "a radical New Left element" who had been "active in showing films on the Black Panthers and police in action at various universities during student rioting." The media contact had requested material from the Bureau which "would have a detrimental effect on [the target's] activities." 114

-- Photographs depicting a radical group's apartment as "a shambles with lewd, obscene and revolutionary slogans displayed on the walls" were furnished to a free-lance writer. The directive from headquarters said: "As this publicity will be derogatory in nature and might serve to neutralize the group, it is being approved." 115

-- The Boston Field Office was authorized to furnish "derogatory information about the Nation of Islam (NOI) to established source [name excised]":

Your suggestions concerning material to furnish [name] are good. Emphasize to him that the NOI predilection for violence, preaching of race hatred, and hypocrisy, should be exposed. Material furnished [name] should be either public source or known to enough people as to protect your sources. Insure the Bureau's interest in this matter is completely protected by [name]. 116

One Bureau-inspired documentary on the NOI reached an audience of 200,000. 117 Although the public was to be convinced that the NOI was "violent", the Bureau knew this was not in fact true of the organization as a whole. 118

-- The Section which supervised the COINTELPRO against the Communist Party intended to discredit a couple "identified with the Community Party movement" by preparing a news release on the drug arrest of their son, which was to be furnished to "news media contacts and sources on Capitol Hill." A Bureau official observed that the son's "arrest and the Party connections of himself and his parents presents an excellent opportunity for exploitation." The news release noted that "the Russian-born mother is currently under a deportation order" and had a former marriage to the son of a prominent Communist Party member. The release added: "the Red Chinese have long used narcotics to help weaken the youth of target countries." 119

-- When the wife of a Communist Party leader purchased a new car, the FBI prepared a news item for distribution to "a cooperative news media source" mocking the leader's "prosperity" "as a disruptive tactic." The item commented sarcastically that "comrades of the self-proclaimed leader of the American working class should not allow this example of [the leader's] prosperity to discourage their continued contributions to Party coffers." 120

-- After a public meeting in New York City, where "the handling of the [JFK assassination] investigation was criticized," the FBI prepared a news item for placement "with a cooperative news media source" to discredit the meeting on the grounds that "a reliable [FBI] source" had reported a "convicted perjurer and identified espionage agent as present in the audience." 121

-- As part of the New Left COINTELPRO, the FBI sent a letter under a fictitious name to Life magazine to "call attention to the unsavory character" of the editor of an underground magazine, who was characterized as "one of the moving forces behind the Youth International Party, commonly known as the Yippies." To counteract a recent Life "article favorable" to the Yippie editor, the FBI's fictitious letter said that "the cuckoo editor of an unimportant smutty little rag" should be "left in the sewers." 122

Much of the Bureau's use of the media to influence public opinion was directed at disrupting specific activities or plans of targeted groups or individuals:

-- In March 1968, FBI Headquarters granted authority for furnishing to a "cooperative national news media source" an article "designed to curtail success of Martin Luther King's fund raising" for the poor people's march on Washington, D.C. by asserting that "an embarrassment of riches has befallen King . . . and King doesn't need the money." 123 To further this objective, Headquarters authorized the Miami Office "to furnish data concerning money wasted by the Poor People's Campaign" to a friendly news reporter on the usual condition that "the Bureau must not be revealed as the source." 124

The Section Chief in charge of the Black Nationalist COINTELPRO also recommended that "photographs of demonstrators" at the march should be furnished; he attached six photographs of Poor People's Campaign participants at a Cleveland rally, accompanied by the note: "These show the militant, aggressive appearance of the participants and might be of interest to a cooperative news source." 125

--As part of the New Left COINTELPRO, authority was granted to the Atlanta Field Office to furnish a newspaper editor who had "written numerous editorials praising the Bureau" with "information to supplement that already known to him from public sources concerning subversive influences in the Atlanta peace movement. His use of this material in well-timed articles would be used to thwart the [upcoming] demonstrations." 126

-- An FBI Special Agent in Chicago contacted a reporter for a major newspaper to arrange for the publication of an article which was expected to "greatly encourage factional antagonisms during the SDS Convention" by publicizing the attempt of "an underground communist organization" to take over SDS. This contact resulted in an article headlined "Red Unit Seeks SDS Rule." 127

-- FBI Director Hoover approved a Field Office plan "to get cooperative news media to cover closed meetings of Students for a Democratic Society (SDS) and other New Left groups" with the aim of "disrupting them." 128

-- Several months after COINTELPRO operations were supposed to have terminated, the FBI attempted to discredit attorney Leonard Boudin at the time of his defense of Daniel Ellsberg in the Pentagon Papers case. The FBI "called to the attention" of the Washington bureau chief of a major news service information on Boudin's alleged "sympathy" and "legal services" for "communist causes." The reporter placed a detailed news release on the wires which cited Boudin's "identification with Leftist causes" and included references to the arrest of Boudin's daughter, his legal representation of the Cuban government and "Communist sympathizer" Paul Robeson, and the statement that "his name also has been connected with a number of other

alleged communist front groups." In a handwritten note, J. Edgar Hoover directed that copies of the news release be sent to "Haldeman, A. G., and Deputy." 129

The Bureau sometimes used its media contacts to prevent or postpone the publication of articles it considered favorable to its targets or unfavorable to the FBI. For example, to influence articles which related to the FBI, the Bureau took advantage of a close relationship with a high official of a major national magazine, described in an FBI memorandum as "our good friend." Through this relationship, the FBI "squelched" an "unfavorable article against the Bureau" written by a free-lance writer about an FBI investigation; "postponed publication" of an article on another FBI case; "forestalled publication" of an article by Dr. Martin Luther King, Jr.; and received information about proposed editing of King's articles. 130

The Bureau also attempted to influence public opinion by using news media sources to discredit dissident groups by linking them to the Communist Party:

-- A confidential source who published a "self-described conservative weekly newspaper" was anonymously mailed information on a church's sponsorship of efforts to abolish the House Committee on Un-American activities. This prompted an article entitled "Locals to Aid Red Line," naming the minister, among others, as a local sponsor of what it termed a "Communist dominated plot" to abolish HUAC. 131

-- The Bureau targeted a professor who had been the president of a local peace center, a "coalition of anti-Vietnam and anti-draft groups." In 1968, he resigned temporarily to become state chairman of Eugene McCarthy's presidential campaign organization. Information on the professor's wife, who had apparently associated with Communist Party members in the early 1950's, was furnished to a newspaper editor to "expose those people at this time when they are receiving considerable publicity in order" to "disrupt the members" of the peace organization. 132

-- Other instances included an attempt to link a school boycott with the Communists by alerting newsmen to the boycott leader's plans to attend a literary reception at the Soviet mission; 133 furnishing information to the media on the participation of the Communist Party presidential candidate in the United Farm Workers' picket line; 134 "confidentially" informing established sources in three northern California newspapers that the San Francisco County Communist Party Committee had stated that civil rights groups were to "begin working" on the area's large newspapers "in an effort to secure greater employment of Negroes;" 135 and furnishing information to the media on Socialist Workers Party participation in the Spring Mobilization Committee to End the War in Vietnam to "discredit" the antiwar group. 136

#### *(ii) Attacks on Leaders*

Through covert propaganda, the FBI not only attempted to influence public opinion on matters of social policy, but also directly intervened in the people's choice of leadership both through the electoral process and in other, less formal arenas.

For instance, the Bureau made plans to disrupt a possible "Peace Party" ticket in the 1968 elections. One field office noted that "effectively tabbing as communists or as communist-backed the more hysterical opponents of the President on the Vietnam question in the midst of the presidential campaign would be a real boon to Mr. Johnson." 137

In the FBI's COINTELPRO programs, political candidates were targeted for disruption. The document which originated the Socialist Workers Party COINTELPRO noted that the SWP "has, over the past several years, been openly espousing its line on a local and national basis through running candidates for public office." The Bureau decided to "alert the public to the fact that the SWP is not just another socialist group but follows the revolutionary principles of Marx, Lenin, and Engels as interpreted by Leon Trotsky." Several SWP candidates were targeted, usually by leaking derogatory information about the candidate to the press. 138

Other COINTELPRO programs also included attempts to disrupt campaigns. For example, a Midwest lawyer running for City Council was targeted because he and his firm had represented "subversives". The Bureau sent an anonymous letter to several community leaders which decried his "communist background" and labelled him a "Charlatan." 139 Under a fictitious name, the Bureau sent a letter to a television on which the candidate was to appear, enclosing a series of questions about his clients and his activities which it believed should be asked. 140 The candidate was defeated. He later ran (successfully, as it happened) for a judgeship. The Bureau attempted to disrupt this subsequent, successful campaign for a judgeship by using an anticommunist group to distribute fliers and write letters opposing his candidacy. 141

In another instance, the FBI attempted to have a Democratic Party fundraising affair raided by the state Alcoholic Beverage Control Commission. The fund raiser was targeted because of two of the candidates who would be present. One, a state assemblyman running for reelection, was active in the Vietnam Day Committee; the other, the Democratic candidate for Congress, had been a sponsor of the National Committee to Abolish the House Committee on Un-American Activities and had led demonstrations opposing the manufacture of napalm bombs. 142

Although the disruption of election campaigns is the clearest example, the FBI's interference, with the political process was much broader. For example, all of the COINTELPRO programs were aimed at the leadership of dissident groups. 143

In one case, the Bureau's plans to discredit a civil rights leader included an attempt to replace him with a candidate chosen by the Bureau. During 1964, the FBI began a massive program to discredit Dr. Martin Luther King, Jr. and to "neutralize" his effectiveness as the leader of the civil rights movement. 144 On January 8, 1964, Assistant Director William C. Sullivan proposed that the FBI select a new "national Negro leader" as Dr. King's successor after the Bureau had taken Dr. King "off his pedestal":

When this is done, and it can and will be done . . . the Negroes will be left without a national leader of sufficiently compelling personality to steer them in the right direction. This is what could happen, but need not happen if the right kind of Negro leader could at this time be gradually developed so as to overshadow Dr. King and be in the position to assume the role of leadership of the Negro people, when King has been completely discredited.

I want to make it clear at once that I don't propose that the FBI in any way became involved openly as the sponsor of a Negro leader to overshadow Martin Luther King.... But I do propose that I be given permission to explore further this entire matter....

If this thing can be set up properly without the Bureau in any way becoming directly involved, I think it would not only be a great help to the FBI but would be a fine thing for the country at large. While I am not specifying at this moment, there are various ways in which the FBI could give this entire matter the proper direction and development. There are highly placed contacts of the FBI who might be very helpful to further such a step . . . . 145

The Bureau's efforts to discredit Dr. King are discussed more fully elsewhere. 146 It is, however, important to note here that some of the Bureau's efforts coincided with Dr. King's activities and statements concerning major social and political issues.

### *(iii) Exaggerating The Threat*

The Bureau also used its control over the information-gathering process to shape the views of government officials and the public on the threats it perceived to the social order. For example, the FBI exaggerated the strength of the Communist Party and its influence over the civil rights and anti-Vietnam war movements.

Opponents of civil rights legislation in the early 1960s had charged that such legislation was "a part of the world Communist conspiracy to divide and conquer our country from within." The truth or falsity of these charges was a matter of concern to the administration, Congress, and the public. Since the Bureau was assigned to compile intelligence on Communist activity, its estimate was sought and, presumably, relied upon. Accordingly, in 1963, the Domestic Intelligence Division submitted a memorandum to Director Hoover detailing the CPUSA's "efforts" to exploit black Americans, which it concluded were an "obvious failure." 147

Director Hoover was not pleased with this conclusion. He sent a sharp message back to the Division which, according to the Assistant Director in charge, made it "evident that we had to change our ways or we would all be out on the street." 148 Another memorandum was "therefore written to give the Director "what Hoover wanted to hear." 149

The memorandum stated, "The Director is correct;" it called Dr. Martin Luther King, Jr. "the most dangerous Negro of the future in this Nation from the standpoint of communism, the Negro, and national security;" and it concluded that it was "unrealistic" to "limit ourselves" to "legalistic proofs or definitely conclusive evidence" that the Communist Party wields "substantial influence over Negroes which one day could become decisive." 150

Although the Division still had not said the influence was decisive, by 1964 the Director testified before the House Appropriations Subcommittee that the "Communist influence" in the "Negro movement" was "vitaly important." "I Only someone with access to the underlying information would note that the facts could be interpreted quite differently. 151a

A similar exaggeration occurred in some of the Bureau's statements on communist influence on the anti-Vietnam war demonstrations.

In April 1965 President Johnson met with Director Hoover to discuss Johnson's "concern over the anti-Vietnam situation." According to Hoover, Johnson said he had "no doubt" that Communists were "behind the disturbances." 152 Hoover agreed, stating that upcoming demonstrations in eighty-five cities were being planned by the Students for a Democratic Society and that SDS was "largely infiltrated by communists and [it] has been woven into the civil rights situation which we know has large communist influence." 153

Immediately after the meeting, however, Hoover told his associates that the Bureau might not be able to "technically state" that SDS was "an actual communist organization." The FBI merely knew that there were "communists in it." Hoover instructed, however, "What I want to get to the President is the background with emphasis upon the communist influence therein so that he will know exactly what the picture is." The Director added that he wanted "a good, strong memorandum" pinpointing that the demonstrations had been "largely participated in by communists even though they may not have initiated them;" the Bureau could "at least" say that they had "joined and forced the issue." According to the Director, President Johnson was "quite concerned" and wanted "prompt and quick action." 154

Once again, the Bureau wrote a report which made Communist "efforts" sound like Communist success. The eight page memorandum detailed all of the Communist Party's attempts to "encourage" domestic dissent by "a crescendo of criticism aimed at negating every effort of the United States to prevent Vietnam from being engulfed by communist aggressors." Twice in the eight pages, for a total of two and a half sentences, it was pointed out that most demonstrators were not Party members and their decisions were not initiated or controlled by the communists. Each of these brief statements moreover, was followed by a qualification: (1) "however, the Communist Party, USA ... has vigorously supported these groups and exerted influence;" (2) "While the March [on Washington] was not Communist initiated ... Communist Party members from throughout the nation participated." [Emphasis added.] 155



The rest of the memorandum is an illustration of what former Assistant Director Sullivan called "interpretive" memo writing in which Communist efforts and desires are emphasized without an evaluation of whether they had been or were likely to be successful.

The exaggeration of Communist participation, both by the FBI and White House staff members relying on FBI reports, 156 could only have had the effect of reinforcing President Johnson's original tendency to discount dissent against the Vietnam War as "Communist inspired" -- a belief shared by his successor. 157 It is impossible to measure the full effect of this distorted perception at the very highest policymaking level.

#### Footnotes:

1 Remarks by Rep. Hale Boggs, 4/22/71, Congressional Record, Vol. 117, Part 9, P. 11565.

2 A "name check" is not an investigation, but a search of existing FBI files through the use of the Bureau's comprehensive general name index. Requests for FBI "name checks" were peculiarly damaging because no new investigation was done to verify allegations stored away for years in Bureau files. A former FBI official responsible for compliance with such requests said that the Bureau "answered ... by furnishing the White House every piece of information in our files on the individuals requested." Deposition of Thomas E. Bishop, former Assistant Director, Crime Records Division, 12/2/75, p. 144.)

3 Former FBI executive Cartha DeLoach, who was FBI liaison with the White House during part of the Johnson administration, has stated, "I simply followed Mr. Hoover's instructions in complying with White House requests and I never asked any questions of the White House as to what they did with the material afterwards." (DeLoach deposition, 11/25/75, p. 28.) On at least one occasion, when a White House aide indicated that President Johnson did not want any record made by the FBI of a request for a "run-down" on the links between Robert Kennedy and officials involved in the Bobby Baker investigation, the Bureau disregarded the order. DeLoach stated that he "ignored the specific instructions" in this instance because he "felt that any instructions we received from the White House should be a matter of record." (DeLoach deposition, 11/25/75, P. 89.)

Former Assistant Director Bishop stated, "Who am I to ask the President of the United States what statutory basis he has if he wants to know what Information is in the files of the FBI?" It was a "proper dissemination" because it was "not a dissemination outside the executive branch" and because there was "no law, no policy of the Department of Justice. . . . no statute of the United States that says that was not permissible." But even if there had been a statute laying down standards, Bishop said "it wouldn't have made a bit of difference . . . when the Attorney General or the President asks for it."

Bishop recalled from his "own knowledge" instances where President Kennedy, Johnson, and Nixon had "called over and asked Mr. Hoover for a memo on certain people." (Bishop deposition, 12/2/75, pp. 153-154.)

4 Memoranda from Stephen Early, Secretary to the President, to Hoover, 5/21/40 and 6/17/40.

5 FBI memorandum to Senate Select Committee, 3/26/76; See pp. 36-37.

6 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to Thomas E. Stephens, Secretary to the President, 4/13/54.

7 Courtney Evans deposition, 12/1/75, p. 39.

8 See pp. 64-65. The tap authorized by Attorney General Kennedy on another high executive official was not related to political considerations, nor apparently was the tap authorized by Attorney General Katzenbach in 1965 on the editor of an anti-communist newsletter who had published a book alleging impropriety by Robert Kennedy a year earlier.

9 Memorandum from Hoover to Moyers, 10/27/64, cited in FBI summary memorandum, 1/31/75.

10 Bureau files indicate that the apparent "reason" for the "White House interest" was to determine "whether the South Vietnamese had secretly been in touch with supporters of Presidential candidate Nixon, possibly through Mrs. Chennault, as President Johnson was apparently suspicious that the South Vietnamese were trying to sabotage his peace negotiations in the hope that Nixon would win the election and then take a harder line towards North Vietnam." (FBI memorandum, subject: Mrs. Anna Chennault. 2/1/75.) The FBI has claimed that its investigation of Mrs. Chennault was "consistent with FBI responsibilities to determine if her activities were in violation of certain provisions of the Foreign Agents Registration Act and of the Neutrality Act."

Direct electronic surveillance of Mrs. Chennault was rejected, according to a contemporaneous FBI memorandum, because FBI executive Cartha DeLoach pointed out that "it was widely known that she was involved in Republican political circles and, if it became known that the FBI was surveilling her this would put us in a most untenable and embarrassing position." (Memorandum from DeLoach to Tolson, 10/30/68.)

Electronic surveillance was, however, directed at the South Vietnamese officials and was approved by Attorney General Ramsey Clark. Clark has testified that he did not know of the physical surveillance aspect of the FBI's investigation, but that he did authorize the electronic surveillance of the South Vietnamese officials. (Clark testimony, 12/3/75, Hearings, Vol. 6, p. 252.)

11 FBI executive Cartha DeLoach has stated that a White House aide made the initial request for the check of telephone company records late one night. According to DeLoach, the request was "to find out who, either Mr. Agnew or Mr. Nixon, when they had been in Albuquerque (New Mexico) several days prior to that, had called from Albuquerque while they were there." When DeLoach refused to contact the telephone company "late in the evening," President Johnson "came on the phone and proceeded to remind me that he was Commander in Chief and he should get what he wanted, and he wanted me to do it immediately." DeLoach then talked with Director Hoover, who told him to "stand your ground." The next day, however, Hoover ordered that the records be checked, but the only calls identified were "made by Mr. Agnew's staff." These were reported to the White House. (DeLoach Deposition. 11/25/75, pp. 74-75.) Agnew's arrival and departure times in and out of Albuquerque were also "verified at the request of the White House." (FBI summary memorandum, subject: Mrs. Anna Chennault, 2/1/75).

12 FBI Director Hoover brought the matter to the attention of the White House in a letter describing why the FBI had refused to "wire" the witness (there was not adequate "security") and how the Criminal Division had then used the Bureau of Narcotics to do so. (Memorandum from Hoover to Watson, 1/12/67.) This was the instance where FBI executive Cartha DeLoach made a record, after Watson told him that "the President does not want any record made." (Memorandum from DeLoach to Tolson, 1/17/67; see also FBI summary memorandum, 2/3/75.)

13 According to this memorandum, Watson told Cartha DeLoach in 1967 that "he and the President" wanted all "communications addressed to him by the Director" to be addressed instead to a lower level White House staff member. Watson told DeLoach that the "reason for this change" was that the staff member "did not have the direct connection with the President that he had and, consequently, people who saw such communications would not suspicion (sic) that Watson or the President had requested such information, nor were interested in such information." (memorandum from DeLoach to Tolson, 3/17/67.)

14 FBI summary memorandum, subject: Coverage of Television Presentation, Senate Foreign Relations Committee, 1/31/75. Former FBI executive Cartha DeLoach has stated, regarding this incident. "We felt that it was beyond the jurisdiction of the FBI, but obviously Mr. Hoover felt that this was a request by the President and he desired it to be done." (DeLoach deposition, 11/25/75, P. 58.)

15 Blind FBI memorandum, 2/10/67.

16 President Johnson's request also went beyond "legislators," and included contacts by any "prominent U.S. citizens." (FBI summary memorandum, subject: Information Concerning Contacts Between [Certain Foreign officials] and Members or Staff of the United States Congress Furnished to the White House at the Request of the President, 2/3/75.) The FBI's reports indicated that its information came "through coverage" of the foreign officials and that the Bureau, in this case, had "conducted no investigation of members of Congress." (FBI summary memorandum, 2/3/75.) FBI "coverage" apparently included electronic surveillance.

President Nixon also requested information on contacts between foreign officials and Congressmen, but his request does not appear to have related to Presidential critics. Rather, the Nixon request grew out of concern about "an increase in [foreign] interest on Capitol Hill" which had been expressed to President Nixon by at least one Senator; and the FBI's report "included two examples of [foreign] intelligence initiatives directed against Capitol Hill without identifying the [foreigners] or American involved." (FBI summary memorandum, 2/3/75.)

17 Memoranda from Hoover to Watson, 6/4/65 and 7/30/65.

18 Memorandum from Hoover to Watson, 7/15/66, citing Jacobsen request.

19 Memorandum from Clark to Watson, 4/8/67, enclosing memorandum from Director, FBI to the Attorney General. 4/7/67. (LBJ Library.)

20 Memoranda from Hoover to Watson, 2/15/65 and 5/29/65.

21 Memorandum from Hoover to Watson, 7/22/65.

22 Memorandum from Hoover to Watson, 1/27/67.

23 Memorandum from Hoover to Watson, 4/6/66.

24 Memorandum from Hoover to Watson, 2/24/66.

25 Memorandum from Hoover to Watson, 4/6/66.

26 Memorandum from Hoover to Watson, 11/8/66; DeLoach, 12/3/75, Hearings, Vol. 6, pp. 180-182.

26a Letter from J. Edgar Hoover to John D. Ehrlichman, 10/6/69; letter from Clarence M. Kelly to Joseph Duffy, 7/14/75, enclosing FBI records transmitted under Freedom of Information Act.

27 House Judiciary Committee Hearings, Book VII, White House Surveillance Activities (1974), p. 1111.

28 According to Director Hoover's memorandum of the conversation, Agnew asked Hoover for "some assistance" in obtaining information about Rev. Abernathy. Hoover recorded: "The Vice President said he thought he was going to have to start destroying Abernathy's credibility, so anything I can give him would be appreciated. I told him I would be glad to." (Memorandum from Hoover to Tolson, et al, 5/18/70.) Subsequently, the FBI Director sent Agnew a report on Rev. Abernathy containing not only the by-product of Bureau investigations, but also derogatory public record information. (Letter from Hoover to Agnew, 5/19/70.)

29 Staff summary of Spiro Agnew interview, 10/15/75.

30 Memoranda from Sullivan to Hoover, 6/30/69 and 7/2/69.

31 Memorandum from Sullivan to DeLoach, 11/5/69. The Kraft surveillance is also discussed in Part II, pp. 121-122.

32 Coverage in these two cases was requested by neither Henry Kissinger nor Alexander Haig (as most of the "17" were), but by other White House officials. Attorney General Mitchell approved the first at the request of "higher authority." (Memorandum from Hoover to Mitchell, 7/23/69.) The second was specifically requested by H. R. Haldeman. (Memorandum from Hoover to Mitchell, 12/14/70.)

33 This tap was also apparently requested by White House officials other than Kissinger or Haig. (Memorandum from Sullivan to DeLoach, 8/1/69.) The "17" wiretaps are also discussed at p. 122.

34 DeLoach, 12/3/75, Hearing-, Vol. 6. p. 180.

35 Memorandum from Hoover to Dillon Anderson, Special Assistant to the President. 1/3/56. This report was also provided to the Attorney General, the Secretary of Defense, and military intelligence.

36 Memorandum from Hoover to Anderson, 3/2/56.

37 Memorandum from Hoover to Anderson. 3/5/56.

38 Memorandum from Hoover to Anderson, 3/6/56.

39 Memorandum from Hoover to Anderson, 3/7/56. A National Security Council staff member responsible for Internal security matters summarized these reports as providing information "regarding attempts being made by the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People to send instructed delegations to high-ranking Government officials 'to tactfully draw out their positions concerning civil rights.'" (Memorandum from J. Patrick Coyne to Anderson, 3/6/56.)

40 After consulting the Attorney General, this aide advised the Secretary to the Cabinet that the FBI had "reported developments in recent weeks in several southern States, indicating a marked deterioration in relationships between the races, and in some instances fomented by communist or communist-front organizations." (Memorandum from Anderson to Maxwell Rabb, 1/16/56.) The Secretary to the Cabinet, who had "experience in handling minority matters" for the White House, agreed that "each Cabinet Member should be equipped with the plain facts." (Memorandum from Rabb to Anderson, 1/17/56.) A National Security Council staff member who handled internal security matters reported shortly thereafter that the FBI Director was "prepared to brief the Cabinet along the general lines" of his written communications to the White House. (Memorandum from J. Patrick Coyne to Anderson, 2/1/56.)

41 Memorandum from Director, FBI, to the Executive Assistant to the Attorney General, 3/9/56, enclosing FBI memorandum described as the "basic statement" used by the Director "in the Cabinet Briefing this morning on Racial Tension and Civil Rights." For a further discussion of the exaggeration of Communist influence on the NAACP in this briefing, see pp. 250-257, note 151a.

42 The electronic surveillances were generally related to foreign affairs concerns. See pp. 64 - 65.

43 The Americans include three Agriculture Department officials, the secretary to the Chairman of the House Agriculture Committee, and two registered lobbying agents for foreign interests. For Attorney General Kennedy's relationship to the microphone surveillance of the Congressman, see p. 61, note 233. One of the wiretaps directed at a registered lobbying agent was placed on the office telephone of a Washington law firm. (See p. 201)

44 FBI memorandum, 6/15/62.

45 FBI memorandum, 6/15/62.

46 Memorandum from Hoover to Attorney General Kennedy, 2/18/61. This information came from the Bureau's "coverage" (by microphone surveillance) of the Congressman's hotel room meeting.

47 FBI memorandum, 2/15/62.

48 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to Robert Kennedy, 3/13/61.

49 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to Robert Kennedy, 3/13/61.

50 Memorandum from W. R. Wannall to W. C. Sullivan, 12/22/66. According to a Bureau memorandum of a meeting between Attorney General Kennedy and FBI Assistant Director Courtney Evans, Kennedy stated in April 1961 that "now the law has passed he did not feel there was justification for continuing this extensive investigation." (Memorandum from Evans to Parsons, 4/15/61.)

51 There is no clear evidence as to what President Johnson had in mind when, as a contemporaneous FBI memorandum indicates, he directed "the assignment of the special squad to Atlantic City." (DeLoach to Mohr 8/29/64) Cartha DeLoach has testified that Presidential aide Walter Jenkins made the original request to him, but that he said it should be discussed with Director Hoover and that "Mr. Jenkins or the President, to the best of my recollection, later called Mr. Hoover and asked that this be done." DeLoach claimed that the purpose was to gather "intelligence concerning matters of strife, violence, etc." which might arise out of the credentials challenge. (DeLoach, 12/3/75. hearings, Vol. 6, p. 175.)

52 The operations of the FBI in Atlantic City are described in greater detail in Section II, pp. 117-119.

53 Memorandum from DeLoach to Jenkins. 8/24/64.

54 Memorandum from DeLoach to Jenkins, 8/25/64.

55 Memorandum from DeLoach to Jenkins, 8/25/64.

56 Memorandum from DeLoach to Jenkins, 8/25/64.

57 Memorandum from DeLoach to Jenkins, 8/25/64.

58 Blind memorandum from LBJ Library bearing handwritten date 8/26/64 and the typewritten date 8/19/64, Hearings, Vol. 6, Exhibit 68-2, p. 713.

59 In at least two instances. the wiretaps continued on targets after they left the Executive Branch and became advisers to Senator Edmund Muskie, then the leading Democratic prospect for the Presidency. See Part II, p. 122.

60 Memorandum from Hoover to Nixon, Kissinger, and Mitchell, 10/9/69.

61 Memorandum from Hoover to Nixon and Kissinger, 12/3/69.

62 Memorandum from Hoover to Nixon and Kissinger, 2/26/70.

63 Memorandum from Hoover to H. R. Haldeman, 6/2/70.

64 Memorandum from Hoover to Haldeman. 9/4/70.

65 Memorandum from Hoover to Nixon and Kissinger, 7/18/69.

66 Memorandum from Hoover to Haldeman, 5/18/70.

67 Memorandum from Hoover to Haldeman, 6/23/70.

68 Memorandum from Hoover to Haldeman, 11/24/70.

69 Memorandum from Hoover to Haldeman, 12/22/70.

70 Memorandum from Hoover to Nixon, Kissinger, and Mitchell, 12/29/69.

71 Memorandum from Magruder to Haldeman and Ehrlichman, 1/15/70. Ehrlichman advised Haldeman, "This is the kind of early warning we need more of your game planners are now in an excellent position to map anticipatory action." (Memorandum from "E" (Ehrlichman) to "H" (Haldeman), undated.) Haldeman responded, "I agree with John's point. Let's get going." (Memorandum from "H" to "M" (Magruder), undated.)

72 Report of the House Judiciary Committee, 8/20/74, p. 147.

73 It should be noted, however, that in at least one case the Bureau did distinguish between political and non-political information. In 1968, when an aide to Vice President Humphrey asked that a "special squad" be sent to the Democratic National Convention in Chicago, Director Hoover not only declined, but he also specifically instructed the SAC in Chicago not "to get into anything political" but to confine his reports to "extreme action or violence." (Memorandum from Hoover to Tolson., et al, 8/15/68.) There were no comparable instructions at Atlantic City.

74 Former Attorney General Francis Biddle recalled in his autobiography how J. Edgar Hoover shared with him some of the "intimate details" of what his fellow Cabinet members did and said, "their likes and dislikes, their weaknesses and their associations." Biddle confessed that he enjoyed hearing these derogatory and sometimes "embarrassing" tidbits and that Hoover "knew how to flatter his superior." (Francis Biddle, *In Brief Authority* [Garden City: Doubleday, 1962], pp. 258-259.)

A former FBI official has described one aspect of the Bureau's practice:

"Mr. Hoover would say what do we have in our files on this guy? Just what do we have? Not blind memorandum, not public source information, everything we've got. And we would maybe write a 25 page memo. When he got it and saw what's in it, he'd say we'd better send that to the White House and the Attorney General so they can have in one place everything that the FBI has now on this guy. . . . (Bishop deposition, 12/2/75, pp. 141-142.)"

75 None of these letters indicate that they were in response to requests, as is the case with other similar letters examined by the Committee. All were volunteered as matters which Director Hoover considered to be "of interest" to the recipients.

76 Memorandum from Hoover to Vaughn, 2/15/47.

77 Memorandum from Hoover to Connelly, 1/27/50.

78 Memorandum from Hoover to Anderson, 4/21/55.

79 Memorandum from Hoover to Cutler, 2/13/58.

80 Memorandum from Hoover to Robert Kennedy, 11/20/63.

81 Memorandum from Hoover to Robert Kennedy, 2/10/61.

82 Memorandum from Hoover to Watson, 1/9/67.

83 For additional examples, See Section II, pp. 51-53.

84 Staff memorandum: Review of INLET letters, 11/18/75.

85 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to all SAC's, 11/26/69.

86 Memorandum from Bassett to Callahan, 1/29/75.

87 Former FBI official Mark Felt has stated that the SAC's could have sent personal letters to Hoover containing such "personal tidbits" "to curry favor with him," and on one occasion he did so himself with respect to a "scandalous" incident. (W. Mark Felt testimony, 2/3/76, p. 91.)

The following excerpt from one SAC's letter is an example of political information fed to the Director: "I have heard several comments and items which I wanted to bring to your attention. As I imagine is true in all States at this time, the political situation in [this state] is getting to be very interesting. As you know, Senator [deleted] is coming up for re-election as is Representative [deleted]. For a long time it appeared that [the Senator] would have no opposition amount to anything in his campaign for re-election. The speculation and word around the State right now is that probably [the Representative] will file for the U.S. Senate seat now held by [the Senator]. I have also been informed that [the Senator's] forces have offered [the Representative] \$50,000 if he will stay out of the Senate race and run for re-election as Congressman." (Letter from SAC to Hoover, 5/20/64.)

88 Letter from Attorney General McGrath to President Truman, 12/7/49; letter from Hoover to Vaughn, 1/14/50.

89 Memorandum from Hoover to Rogers, 5/25/60.

90 Bishop deposition, 12/2/75, p. 211. Bishop stated that he acted on his own, rather than at the direction of higher Bureau executives. However, Director Hoover did have a memorandum prepared on the reporter summarizing everything in the Bureau's files about him, which he referred to when he met with the reporter's superiors. (Bishop deposition, 12/2/75, p. 215.)

91 Memorandum from Executives Conference to Hoover, 1/4/50. Early examples included historian Henry Steele Commager, "personnel of CBS," and former Interior Secretary Harold Ickes. (Memorandum from Mohr to Tolson, 12/21/49.) By the time it was abolished in 1972, the list included 332 names, including mystery writer Rex Stout, whose novel "The Doorbell Rang" had "presented a highly distorted and most unfavorable picture of the Bureau." (Memorandum from M. A. Jones to Bishop, 7/11/72.)

92 Bishop deposition, 12/2/75, p. 207.

93 The field office was also expected to send to headquarters any additional allegations about the Congressman or Governor which might come to its attention in future investigations, even if the Congressman or Governor was not himself the "subject" of the investigation. (Bishop deposition, 12/2/75, pp. 194-200.)

94 Bishop deposition, 12/2/75, pp. 206-7.

95 The FBI is not the only agency believed to have files on Congressmen. According to Rep. Andrew Young, "in the freshman orientation" of new House members, "one of the things you are told is that there are seven agencies that keep files on private lives of Congressmen." (Rep. Andrew Young testimony, 2/19/76, P. 48.)

96 Remarks by Rep. Hale Boggs, House of Representatives, 4/22/71, Congressional Record, Vol. 117, Part 9, p. 11562.

97 The means used are discussed in the finding on "Covert Action to Disrupt and Discredit Domestic Groups", as well as the Detailed Reports on COINTELPRO, Dr. Martin Luther King, Jr., and the Black Panther Party.

98 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to New York Field Office, et al., 8/13/63.

99 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to San Francisco Field Office, 11/11/65

100 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to New York Field Office et al., 3/9/66.

101 Memorandum from FBI headquarters to Chicago Field Office 8/28/68.

102 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Minneapolis Field Office, 11/4/68.

103 Memorandum from San Antonio Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 8/12/68; memorandum from FBI Headquarters to San Antonio Field Office, 8/27/68.

104 The field office also disapproved of the "hippy types" distributing the newspaper, with their "unkempt clothes", "wild beards", and "other examples of their nonconformity". Accordingly, an anonymous letter was sent to a state legislator protesting the distribution of such "depravity" at a state university, noting that "this is becoming a way of campus life. Poison the minds of the young, destroy their moral being, and in less than one generation this country will be ripe for its downfall." (Memorandum from New York Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 5/23/69; memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Newark Field Office, 1/69.

105 The Crime Records Division also had responsibility for disseminating information to cultivate a favorable public image for the FBI -- a practice common to many government agencies. This objective was pursued in various ways. One section of the Crime Records Division was assigned to assemble "material that was needed for a public relations program." This section "developed information for television shows, for writers, for authors, for newspapermen, people who wanted in-depth information concerning the FBI." The section also "handled scripts" for public service radio programs produced by FBI Field Offices; reviewed scripts for television and radio shows dealing with the FBI; and handled the "public relations and publicity aspect" of the "ten most wanted fugitives program." The Bureau attempted to assert control over media presentations of information about its activities. For example, Director Hoover's approval was necessary before the Crime Records Division would cooperate with an author intending to write a book about the FBI (Bishop testimony, 12/2/75, pp. 6-8, 18.)

106 Memoranda recommending use of the media for COINTELPRO purposes sometimes bore the designation "Mass Media Program," which appeared merely to signify the function of the Crime Records Division as a "conduit" for disseminating information at the request of the Domestic Intelligence Division. (Bishop testimony, 12/2/75, pp. 63, 68, 88.) The dissemination of derogatory information to the media was usually reviewed through the Bureau's chain of command and received final approval from Director Hoover. (Bishop testimony, 12/2/75, p. 89.)

107 For example, Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Atlanta Field Office, 10/22/68.

108 Bishop, 12/2/75, p. 33.

109 Cartha DeLoach, who handled media contacts for several years, testified that this technique was not actually used as much as the Director desired:

If any unfair comment appeared in any segment of the press concerning Mr. Hoover or the FBI ... Mr. Hoover ... would say do not contact this particular newspaper or do not contact this person or do not cooperate with this person.... If I had complied strictly to the letter of the law to Mr. Hoover's instructions, I think I would be fair in saying that we wouldn't be cooperating with hardly a single newspaper in the United States.... The men down through the years had to overlook some of those instructions and deal fairly with all segments of the press. (DeLoach testimony, 11/25/75, pp. 213-214.)

110 Bishop stated that the Crime Records Division was "scrupulous" in providing information which could be cited to a "page and paragraph" in a public source. (Bishop, 12/2/75, pp. 24, 177-178.)

111 Bishop, 12/2/75, pp. 135-136.

112 T. E. Bishop stated that from the FBI documents available to the Committee, it was impossible to determine whether an article was actually printed after a news release or a draft article had been supplied to a media source. (Bishop, 12/2/75, p. 86.)

113 Memorandum from C. D. Brennan to W. C. Sullivan, 5/22/68.

114 Memorandum to Director from SAC Miami, 3/10/70. Bishop testified that he "would hope" that in response to the directive to disseminate the target's "arrest record" the Division would have disseminated only conviction records. Bishop said that under the Attorney General's guidelines then in effect only conviction records or arrests which were a matter of public record in a particular jurisdiction were to be disseminated. Bishop stated that his policy was not to disseminate an arrest record "especially if that arrest record resulted in an acquittal or if the charge was never completed ... because that is not, to my mind, anything derogatory against a guy, until he actually gets convicted." (Bishop testimony, 12/2/75, pp. 163-167, 173.)

115 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Boston Field Office, 1/13/68.

116 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Boston Field Office, 2/27/68.

117 Memorandum from Tampa Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 2/7/69.

118 Deposition of Black Nationalist COINTELPRO supervisor, 10/17/75, p. 21; Deposition of George C. Moore, Chief of the Racial Intelligence Section, 11/3/75, p. 36.

119 Memorandum from F. J. Baumgardner to W. C. Sullivan, 6/3/63.

120 Memorandum from F. J. Baumgardner to W. C. Sullivan, 8/9/65.

121 Memorandum from F. J. Baumgardner to W. C. Sullivan, 2/24/64.

122 Memorandum from New York Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 10/16/68.

123 Memorandum from G. C. Moore to W. C. Sullivan, 10/26/68.

124 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Miami Field Office, 7/9/68.

125 Memorandum from G. C. Moore to W. C. Sullivan, 5/17/76.

126 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Atlanta Field Office, 10/22/68.

127 Memorandum from Chicago Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 6/18/69.

128 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Indianapolis Field Office, 6/17/68.

129 FBI Memorandum from Bishop to Mohr, 7/6/71; Bishop testimony, 12/2/75, pp. 148-151.

Two years earlier the Crime Records Division prepared a sixteen-page memorandum containing information on "Leonard B. Boudin, Attorney for Dr. Benjamin Spock," written at the time of Spock's indictment for conspiring to violate the Selective Service Act. (FBI Memorandum from M. A. Jones to T. E. Bishop, 2/26/68) The memorandum described "alleged associations and activities of Boudin" related to organizations or individuals considered "subversive" by the FBI, (Bishop, 12/2/75, pp. 134-135) and included: names of many of Boudin's clients; citations to magazines and journals in which Boudin had published articles; references to petitions he had signed; and notes on rallies and academic conferences at which he had spoken. The memorandum indicated that "the White House and Attorney General have been advised" of the information on Boudin's background. Notations on the cover sheet of the memorandum by high Bureau officials indicate that approval was granted for "furnishing the attached information to one of our friendly news contacts" but the information was not used until after the "results of appeal in Spock's case." Bishop did not recall distributing the Boudin memorandum. (Bishop, 12/2/75, pp. 125-126)

The head of the Crime Records Division speculated that the memorandum was prepared at the request of a reporter because he did not remember a request from Hoover or from the Domestic Intelligence Division, which was the normal route for assignments to the Crime Records Division. Division Chief Bishop testified that he probably instructed the Division "to get up any public source information that we have concerning Boudin that shows his connection with the Communist Party or related groups of that nature." (Bishop, 12/2/75, pp. 131-133)

130 Memorandum from W. H. Stapleton to C. D. DeLoach, 11/5/64.

131 Memorandum from Cleveland Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 10/28/64; memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Cleveland Field Office, 11/6/64.

132 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Phoenix Field Office, 6/11/68.

133 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to New York Field Office, 2/4/64.

134 The target was not intended to be the United Farm Workers, but a local college professor expected to participate in the picket line. The Bureau had unsuccessfully directed "considerable efforts to prevent hiring" the professor. Apparently, the Bureau did not consider the impact of this technique on the United Farm Workers' efforts. (Memorandum from San Francisco Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 9/12/68; memorandum from FBI Headquarters to San Francisco Field Office, 9/13/68.)

135 Memorandum from San Francisco Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 4/16/64.

136 Memorandum from San Francisco Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 3/10/67; memorandum from FBI Headquarters to San Francisco Field Office, 3/14/67.

138 Memorandum from Chicago Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 6/1/67. Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to all SAC's, 10/12/61.

139 Memorandum from Detroit Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 9/1/65; memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Detroit Field Office, 9/22/61,

140 Memorandum from Detroit Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 9/28/65; memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Detroit Field Office, 10/1/65.

141 Memorandum from Detroit Field Office, to FBI Headquarters, 1/19/67.

142 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to San Antonio Field Office, 11/14/66. The attempt was unsuccessful; a prior raid on a fire department's fund raiser had angered the local District Attorney, and the ABC decided not to raid the Democrats because of "political ramifications."

143 The originating document for the "Black Nationalist" COINTELPRO ordered field offices to "expose, disrupt, misdirect, discredit, or otherwise neutralize" the "leadership" and "spokesmen" of the target groups. The "New Left" originating memo called for efforts to "neutralize" the New Left and the "Key Activists," defined as "those individuals who are the moving forces behind the New Left;" the letter to field offices made it clear that the targets were the "leadership" of the "New Left" -- a term which was never defined. (Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to all SAC's, 8/25/67.)

144 Memorandum from Brennan to Sullivan, 5/9/68; memorandum from FBI Headquarters to all SAC's, 5/10/68.

145 Memorandum from Sullivan to Belmont, 1/8/64. Although this proposal was approved by Director Hoover, there is no evidence that any steps were taken to implement the plan.

146 See Martin Luther King, Jr. Report: Sec. V, The FBI's Efforts to Discredit Dr. Martin Luther King: 1964, Sec. VII, The FBI Program Against Dr. King: 1965-1968.

147 Memorandum from Baumgardner to Sullivan, 8/23/63, p. 1.

148 Sullivan deposition, 11/1/75, p. 20.

149 Sullivan deposition, 11/1/75, p. 29.

150 Memorandum from Sullivan to, Director, FBI, 8/30/63. Sullivan described this process of "interpretive" memo writing to lead a reader to believe the Communists were influential without actually stating they were in control of a movement: "You have to spend years in the Bureau really to get the feel of this.... You came down here to 'efforts', these 'colossal efforts'. That was a key word of ours when we are getting around the facts.... You will not find anywhere in the memorandum whether the efforts were successful or unsuccessful.... Here is another one of our words that we used to cover up the facts, 'efforts to exploit', that word 'exploit'. Nowhere will you find in some of these memos the results of the exploitation. [Like] 'planning to do all possible', you can search in vain for a statement to the effect that their plans were successful or unsuccessful, partly successful or partly unsuccessful." (Sullivan, 11/1/75, pp. 15-16.)

151 Hearings before the House Appropriations Subcommittee, 88th Cong., 2d Sess. (1964), p. 309. Director Hoover's statement was widely publicized. (E.g., "Hoover Says Reds Exploit Negroes," New York Times, 4/22/64, p. 30) it caused serious concern among civil rights leaders who feared that it would hurt the prospects for passage of the 1964 civil rights bill.

151a Director Hoover had included similar exaggerated statements about Communist influence in a briefing to the Eisenhower Cabinet in 1956. Hoover had stated, regarding an NAACP-sponsored conference:

"The Communist Party plans to use this conference to embarrass the Administration by causing a rift between the Administration and Dixiecrats who have supported it, by forcing the Administration to take a stand on civil rights legislation



with the present Congress. The Party hopes through a rift to affect the 1956 elections." [Emphasis added.] (Memorandum from Director, FBI, to the Executive Assistant to the Attorney General, 3/9/56, and enclosure.)

Director Hoover did not include in his prepared briefing statement the information reported to the White House separately earlier that there was "no indication" the NAACP had "allowed the Communist Party to infiltrate the conference." (Hoover to Dillon Anderson, Special Assistant to the President, 3/5/56.) According to one historical account, Hoover's Cabinet briefing "reinforced the President's inclination to passivity" on civil rights legislation. (J. W. Anderson, Eisenhower, Brownell, and the Congress: The Tangled Origins of the Civil Rights Bill of 1956-57 [University of Alabama Press, 1964], p. 34.)

152 Memorandum from Hoover to subordinate FBI officials, 4/28/65.

153 Hoover memorandum, 4/28/65.

154 Hoover memorandum, 4/28/65.

155 Letter from Hoover to McGeorge Bundy, Special Assistant to the President (National Security), 4/28/65, enclosing FBI memorandum, Subject: Communist Activities Relative to United States Policy on Vietnam.

156 See, e.g., a memorandum from Marvin (Watson) to the President, 5/16/67, quoting from a Bureau report that: "the Communist Party and other organizations are continuing their efforts to force the United States to change its present policy toward Vietnam."

157 The report prepared by the intelligence agencies as the basis for the 1970 "Huston Plan" included the following similar emphasis on the potential threat (and downplaying of the actual lack of success) :

"Leaders of student protest groups" who traveled abroad were "considered to have potential for recruitment and participation in foreign-directed intelligence activity."

"Antiwar activists" who had "frequently traveled abroad" were considered "as having potential for engaging in foreign directed intelligence collection."

The CIA was "of the view that the Soviet and bloc intelligence services are committed at the political level to exploit all domestic dissidents wherever possible."

Although there was "no hard evidence" of substantial foreign control of "the black extremist movement," there was "a marked potential" and the groups were "highly susceptible to exploitation by hostile foreign intelligence services." "Communist intelligence services are capable of using their personnel, facilities, and agent personnel to work in the black extremist field."

While there were "no substantial indications that the communist intelligence services have actively fomented domestic unrest," their "capability" could not "be minimized."

"The dissidence and violence in the United States today present adversary intelligence services with opportunities unparalleled for forty years." [Emphasis added.] (Special Report, Interagency Committee on Intelligence (Ad Hoc), June 1970; substantial portions of this report appear in Hearings, Vol. 2, pp. 141-188.)

# INTELLIGENCE ACTIVITIES AND THE RIGHTS OF AMERICANS

## BOOK II

### FINAL REPORT OF THE SELECT COMMITTEE TO STUDY GOVERNMENTAL OPERATIONS WITH RESPECT TO INTELLIGENCE ACTIVITIES UNITED STATES SENATE TOGETHER WITH ADDITIONAL, SUPPLEMENTAL, AND SEPARATE VIEWS

APRIL 26 (legislative day, April 14), 1976

#### F. INADEQUATE CONTROLS ON DISSEMINATION AND RETENTION

##### MAJOR FINDING

The Committee finds that the product of intelligence investigations has been disseminated without adequate controls. Reports on lawful political activity and law-abiding citizens have been disseminated to agencies having no proper reason to receive them. Information that should have been discarded, purged, or sealed, including the product of illegal techniques and overbroad investigations, has been retained and is available for future use.

##### *Subfindings*

- (a) Agencies have volunteered massive amounts of irrelevant information to other officials and agencies and have responded unquestioningly in some instances to requests for data without assuring that the information would be used for a lawful purpose.
- (b) Excessive dissemination has sometimes contributed to the inefficiency of the intelligence process itself.
- (c) Under the federal employee security program, unnecessary information about the political beliefs and associations of prospective government employees has been disseminated.
- (d) The FBI, which has been the "clearinghouse" for all domestic intelligence data, maintains in readily accessible files sensitive and derogatory personal information not relevant to any investigation, as well as information which was improperly or illegally obtained.

##### *Elaboration of Findings*

The adverse effects on privacy of the Overbreadth of domestic intelligence collection and of the use of Intrusive Techniques have been magnified many times over by the dissemination practices of the collecting agencies. Information which should not have been gathered in the first place has gone beyond the initial agency to numerous other agencies and officials, thus

compounding the original intrusion. The amount disseminated within the Executive branch has often been so voluminous as to make it difficult to separate useful data from worthless detail.

The Committee's finding on Political Abuse describes dissemination of intelligence for the political advantage of high officials or the self-interest of an agency. The problems of excessive dissemination, however, include more than political use. Dissemination has not been confined to what is appropriate for law enforcement or other proper government purposes. Rather, any information which could have been conceived to be useful was passed on, and doubts were generally resolved in favor of dissemination. Until recently, none of the standards for the exchange of data among agencies has taken privacy interests into account. The same failure to consider privacy interests has characterized the retention of data by the original collecting agency.

*Subfinding (a)*

Agencies have volunteered massive amounts of irrelevant information to other officials and agencies and have responded unquestioningly in some instances to requests for data without assuring that the information would be used for a lawful purpose.

The following examples illustrate the extent of dissemination:

-- FBI reports on dissident Americans flowed to the CIA at a rate as high as 1,000 a month. CIA officials regarded any names in these reports as a standing requirement from the FBI for information about those persons. 1

-- In 1967 the Internal Security Division of the Justice Department was receiving 150 reports and memoranda a day from the FBI on "organizations and individuals engaged in agitational activity of one kind or another." 2

-- Attorney General Ramsey Clark could not "keep up with" the volume of FBI memoranda coming into him and to the Assistant Attorneys General on the 700,000 FBI investigations per year. 3

-- The Justice Department's IDIU sent its computer list of 10,000 to 12,000 American dissidents to the CIA's Operation CHAOS (which apparently found it useless) and to the Special Service Staff of the Internal Revenue Service which did use it as part of its program of tax investigations). 4

-- In fiscal year 1974 alone, the FBI, the Civil Service Commission, and military intelligence received over 367,000 requests for "national agency checks," or name checks of their files, on prospective federal government employees. 5

The information disseminated to other agencies has often been considered useless by the recipients. FBI officials have said they received "very little in the way of good product" from the National Security Agency's interception of the international communications of Americans. 6 FBI officials also considered most of the material on "the domestic scene" sent to them from the CIA mail opening project to be irrelevant "junk." 6a The Secret Service destroyed over ninety percent of the information disseminated to it by the FBI without ever putting it in its own intelligence files. 7 Defense Department directives require the destruction of a great deal of information it receives from the FBI about civilians considered "threatening" to the military, including reports on civilian "subversion." 8

Sometimes dissemination has become almost -air end in itself. The FBI would often anticipate what it considered to be the needs of other "appropriate agencies." 9 The Bureau has disseminated data to military intelligence agencies, regardless of whether or not there was likely to be serious violence requiring the dispatch of troops; the Bureau also disseminated information when there was no connection between the subject of the report and any military personnel or facility. 10 Consequently, the computerized and non-computerized domestic intelligence data banks compiled by the Continental Army Command cited the FBI as "data source" for about 80 percent of the information where a source was identified. 11

FBI dissemination to the military has shown how information can get into the hands of agencies which have no proper reason to receive it. 12

The FBI disseminated a large volume of information on domestic political activities to the CIA, thus providing a substantial part of the data for the CHAOS program. 13 Much of this information was also furnished to the State Department." The FBI sometimes disseminated reports to the CIA and the State Department if the subject matter involved public discussion of national security policy and possible "subversive" influence. 15

The FBI was also the largest source of political targets for tax investigations by the Special Service Staff of the Internal Revenue Service. While still in its formative days, SSS was placed on the FBI's distribution list in response to a request from an Assistant IRS Commissioner for information regarding:

various organizations of predominantly dissident or extremist nature and/or people prominently identified with those organizations. 16

The FBI, perceiving that SSS would "deal a blow to dissident elements," 17 decided to supply reports relating to this broad category of individuals and organizations.

The FBI did not select the reports it forwarded on the basis of the presence of a probable tax violation, but on the basis of the political and ideological criteria IRS had supplied-, yet the furnishing of the report resulted in establishment of an SSS file and,

subject to resource limitations, to a review of possible tax liability. 18 Among the other lists of "extremists," "subversives" and dissidents SSS received was a list of 2,300 organizations the FBI categorized as "Old Left," "New Left," and "Right Wing." 19

One reason for the Bureau's widespread dissemination of intelligence throughout the Executive branch was recalled by a former FBI official. In the late 1940s a sensitive espionage case involved a high government official. At that time the FBI held such information "very tightly," as it had during World War II. However, one item of information that "became rather significant" had allegedly "not been disseminated to the White House or the Secretary of State."

Mr. Hoover was criticized for that, and frankly, he never forgot it. From then on, you might say, the policy was disseminate, disseminate, disseminate. 20

This testimony illustrates the dilemma of an agency which was blamed for inadequate dissemination, but never criticized for too much dissemination. In practice, this dilemma was resolved by passing on any information "which in any way even remotely suggested that there was a responsibility for another agency." 21

The following are examples of excessive dissemination, drawn from a random sample of materials in FBI headquarters files:

-- In 1969 the FBI disseminated to Army and Air Force intelligence, Secret Service, and the IDIU a report on a Black Student Union; the report which discussed "a tea" sponsored by the group to develop faculty-student "dialogue" as a junior college and the plans of the college to establish a course on "The History of the American Negro." There was no indication of violence whatsoever. Dissemination to the military intelligence agencies and Secret Service took place both at the field level and at headquarters in Washington, D.C. The information came from college officials. 22

-- In 1970 the FBI disseminated to military intelligence and the Secret Service (both locally and at Headquarters), as well as to the Justice Department (IDIU, Internal Security Division, and Civil Rights Division) a report received from a local police intelligence unit on the picketing of a local Industries of the Blind plant by "blind black workers" who were on strike. The sixteen-page report included a copy of a handbill distributed at a United Church of Christ announcing a meeting at the church to support the strike, as well as copies of "leaflets that had been distributed by the blind workers." The only hint of violence in this report was the opinion of a local police intelligence officer that "young black militants," who supported the strike by urging blacks to boycott white-owned stores in the community, might cause "confrontations that might result in violence." 23

-- The FBI disseminated a report on Dr. Carl McIntyre's American Christian Action Council to the Secret Service in 1972. The cover memorandum to Secret Service indicated that the group fell within the category of the FBI-Secret Service agreement described as "potentially dangerous because of background, emotional instability or activity in groups engaged in activities inimical to U.S." The report itself reflected no "activities inimical to" the country, but only plans to hold peaceful demonstrations. The report also discussed policies and activities of the group unrelated to demonstrations, including plans to enter lawsuits in "school busing" cases, opposition to "Nixon's China trip" and support for a constitutional amendment for "public school prayer." This data came from a Bureau informant. 24

-- In 1966 the FBI disseminated to the Army, Navy, and Air Force intelligence divisions, to the Secret Service (locally and at Headquarters), to the Justice Department and to the State Department a ten-page report on a "Free University." The report described in detail the courses offered, including such subjects as "Modern Film," "Workshop on Art and Values," "Contemporary Music," "Poetry Now," and "Autobiography and the Image of Self." Over thirty "associates" were listed by name, although only one was identified as having "subversive connections" (and his course had been "dropped because not enough students had registered.") Others were identified as "involved in Vietnam protest activities" or as being known to officials of a nearby established university as "problem people." The information came from several FBI informants and a confidential source. 25

-- In 1966 the FBI disseminated to "appropriate federal and local authorities," including military intelligence, Secret Service, the Department of State and Justice, and a campus security officers (who was a former FBI agent) a report on a group formed for "discussion on Vietnam." The "controlling influence" on the organization was said to be "the local Friends Meeting." Only one person characterized as "subversive" was active in the group. The report was devoted to describing a "speak out" demonstration attended by approximately 300 persons on a university campus. The gathering was entirely peaceful and included "speakers who supported U.S. policies in Viet Nam." The data came from two Bureau informants. 26

-- In 1969 the FBI disseminated reports to the White House, the CIA, the State Department, the three military intelligence agencies, Secret Service, the IDIU, the Attorney General, the Deputy Attorney General, and the Internal Security and Civil Rights Divisions on a meeting sponsored by a coalition of citizens concerned about the Anti Ballistic Missile. The only indication of "subversive" influence was that one woman married to a Communist was assisting in publicity work for the meeting. The reports described (from reliable FBI sources) the speakers, pro and con, including prominent scientists, academics, and a Defense Department spokesman. 27

-- In 1974 the FBI disseminated to the State Department, the Defense Intelligence Agency, the Secret Service, the Internal Security Division, and the Civil Disturbance Unit (formerly IDIU), extensive reports on a national conference on amnesty for war resisters. One of the participants had "recently organized [a] nonviolent protest demonstration" during a visit by President Ford, two others were identified as draft evaders, and the Vietnam Veterans Against the War were active at the conference. But the report went much further to describe -- based on information from FBI informants -- the activities of religious, civil liberties, and student groups, as well as "families of men killed in Vietnam" and congressional staff aides. 28

-- In 1974 the FBI disseminated a report on a peaceful vigil in the vicinity of the Soviet Embassy in support of the rights of Soviet Jews, not just to the Secret Service and the Justice Department's Civil Disturbance Unit, but also to the CIA and the State Department. 29

-- In 1972 the FBI disseminated a report to the CIA, Army and Navy intelligence, and an un-named "U.S. Government agency which conducts security-type investigations" in West Germany (apparently a military intelligence agency). The latter agency had asked the Bureau for information about an antiwar reservist group and a project to furnish "legal advice to GI's and veterans." The report described not only the reservists group, but also "a group dedicated to giving free legal aid to servicemen" and "an antiwar political group" which endorsed "political candidates for office who have a solid peace position and a favorable chance of being elected." The three groups "planned to share offices." This data came from a Bureau informant. 30

The FBI does have an obligation to disseminate to local law enforcement agencies information about crimes within their jurisdiction. Nevertheless, there has been improper dissemination to local police under at least two Bureau programs. Such dissemination occurred under COINTELPRO, as part of the FBI's effort to discredit individuals or disrupt groups. 31 Others were in response to local police requests for "public source" information relating to "subversive matters." 32 Experienced police officials confirmed that the term "subversive" is so broad that it inevitably leads to dissemination about political beliefs. 33

Other executive agencies have also engaged in excessive dissemination. The Justice Department's Inter-Division Information Unit (IDIU) sent its computerized data to the CIA, in order that the CIA could check its records on foreign travel of American dissidents. 34 The IDIU sent the same material to the Internal Revenue Service's Special Service Staff, which used the information as part of its program for initiating tax audits. 35 The Internal Revenue Service itself disseminated tax returns or related tax information to the CIA, the FBI, and the Justice Department's Internal Security Division (which also made requests on behalf of the FBI), without ascertaining whether there was a proper basis for the request or the purpose for which the information would be used. 36

#### *Subfinding (b)*

Excessive dissemination has sometimes contributed to the inefficiency of the intelligence process itself.

The dissemination of large amounts of relatively useless or totally irrelevant information has reduced the efficiency of the intelligence process. It has made it difficult for decision-makers to weigh the importance of reports. 37 Agencies such as the FBI have collected intelligence, not because of its own needs or desires, or because it had been requested to do so, but because the data was assumed to be of value to someone else. Units established to screen and evaluate intelligence have encouraged, rather than reduced, further dissemination.

In some instances the FBI has disseminated information to local police in a manner that was counterproductive to effective law enforcement. One former police chief has described how the Bureau, under "pressure" from the White House to prepare for a specific demonstration, "passed on information in such a way that it was totally useless" because it was not "evaluated" and thus exaggerated the dangers. 38 The need for prior evaluation of the significance of raw intelligence has not been fully recognized in the Bureau's policy for dissemination of data on protest demonstrations. 39

The impediments to accurate intelligence collection have been augmented by the dissemination practices of some local law enforcement agencies. An example is the report on the Chicago Police Department's Security Section, which has been described as having passed "inherently inaccurate and distortive data" to federal intelligence agencies. 40 The General Accounting Office has confirmed that this is a general problem. 41 While the Committee has not examined local law enforcement intelligence, the dissemination practices of such agencies require as much careful control as federal agencies. 42

The assumption that some other agency might need information has not only produced excessive dissemination, but has also served as a specific rationale for collection of intelligence that was not otherwise within an agency's jurisdiction. The best example is the FBI's collection of intelligence on "general racial matters" for the military. 43

One of the ironies in the recent history of domestic intelligence was that the Justice Department's IDIU, which was set up to collate and evaluate the massive amounts of data flowing to the Justice Department from the FBI, contributed to even more extensive collection and dissemination. 44 The IDIU encouraged numerous federal agencies (including many without regular investigative functions) to disseminate information to it about "organizations and individuals" who might "instigate" or "prevent" civil disorders. 45

#### *Subfinding (c)*

Under the federal employee security program, unnecessary information about the political beliefs and associations of prospective government employees has been disseminated.

For nearly thirty years the federal employee security program has required a "national agency check" of the files of several government agencies, including the FBI, the Civil Service Commission, and military intelligence, on prospective employees. 46 Although there was often no information to report, federal agencies received "name check" reports on all candidates for employment. This appears to have been the single largest source of regular dissemination of data in intelligence files.

These name check reports have provided information from intelligence files not only about possible criminal activity or personal weaknesses of the individual, but also about lawful political activity and association. Until recently the Executive Order on employee security required reports on any "association" with a person or group supporting "subversive" views. These reports have been required for every federal employee, regardless of whether he or she holds a sensitive position or has access to classified information. 47

It has been the policy of the FBI, and presumably other agencies as well, to disseminate via name check reports any information in its files -- no matter how old or how unreliable -- which might relate to the standards of the Executive Order. 48 The current criteria have been substantially narrowed: the basic standards for reporting are group membership and potential criminal conduct. 49 However, the Justice Department has advised the FBI that "it is not possible to set definite parameters" for organizations and that the Bureau should include those with a "potential" for meeting the criteria. 50 The FBI does not determine whether or not the information it furnishes is decisive under these standards. Departmental instructions state:

It is not the Bureau's responsibility to determine whether the information is or is not of importance to the particular agency in the carrying out of its current activities and responsibilities, and whether or not any action is taken by the department or agency is not, of course, a principal concern of the Bureau. 51

The FBI itself has expressed misgivings about the breadth of its responsibilities under the employee security program. It has continued to seek "clarification" from the Justice Department, and it has pointed out that there have been no "adverse actions" taken against current or prospective Federal employees under the loyalty and security provisions of the Executive Order "for several years." This has been due to the fact "that difficulties of proof imposed by the courts in loyalty and security cases have proved almost insurmountable." 52

The employee security program has served an essential function in full background investigation and name checks for those having access to classified information. But its extension to vaguely-defined "subversives" in nonsensitive positions has gone beyond the Government's proper need for information on the suitability of persons for employment. 53

#### *Subfinding (d)*

The FBI, which has been the "clearinghouse" for all domestic intelligence data, maintains in readily accessible files sensitive and derogatory personal information not relevant to any investigation, as well as information which was improperly or illegally obtained.

In recent years, the Secret Service, military intelligence, and other agencies have instituted significant programs for the destruction or purging of useless information. 54 However, the FBI has retained its vast general files, accumulated over the years under its duty to serve as a "clearinghouse" for domestic intelligence data. 55 There are over 6,500,000 files at FBI headquarters; and the data is retrievable through a general index consisting of over 58,000,000 index cards. Each Bureau Field Office has substantial additional information in its files. Domestic intelligence information included in the general index is described by the FBI as:

associates and relatives of the subject; members of organizations under investigation or deter-mined to be possible subversive individuals contributing funds to subversive-type activity; subversive or seditious publications; writers of articles in subversive or seditious publications - bookstores specializing in subversive-type publications and related types of information. 56

The Committee has found that there are massive amounts of irrelevant and trivial information in these files. 57 The FBI has kept such data in its filing system on the theory that they might be useful someday in the future to solve crimes, for employee background checks, to evaluate the reliability of the source, or to "answer questions or challenges" about the Bureau's conduct. 58

The FBI has recently issued instructions to its Field Offices to take greater care in recording domestic intelligence information in its files. They are to exercise "judgment" as to whether or not the activity is "pertinent" to the Bureau's "legitimate investigative interest." 11 Nevertheless, current policies still allow the indexing of the names of persons who are not the subject of investigation but just attend meetings of a group under investigation. 60

Finally, there is Information in FBI files which was collected by illegal or improper means. It ranges from the fruits of warrantless electronic surveillance, mail openings, and surreptitious entries, to the results of sweeping intelligence investigations which collected data about the lawful political activities and personal lives of Americans. Where such intelligence remain in the name-indexed files, it can be retrieved and disseminated along with other information, thus continuing indefinitely the potential for compounding the initial intrusion into constitutionally protected areas.

#### **Footnotes:**

1 Richard Ober testimony, 10/28/75, pp. 67, 68.

2 Memorandum from Kevin Maroney, et al, to Attorney General Ramsey Clark, 12/6/67.

3 Clark, 12/3/75, Hearings, Vol. 6, p. 249. This statistic refers to criminal investigations as well as intelligence investigations.

4 See Part II, pp. 80. 95.

5 Statement of Attorney General Edward H. Levi before House Judiciary Committee, February 1975.

6 W. R. Wannall testimony, 10/3/75, p. 13.

6a W. A. Branigan testimony, 10/24/75, Hearings, Vol. 4,1). 168. 7 GAO Report, p. 125.

8 DOD Directive 5200.27, 3/1/71.

9 For example, in 1966 before the FBI had received any specific instructions from the Attorney General to gather civil disturbance intelligence, Bureau Headquarters advised all Field Offices that "national, state, and local" government officials "rely on us" for information "so they can take appropriate action to avert disastrous outbreaks." Thus, FBI offices were told to "intensify and expand" their "coverage" of demonstrations opposing "United States foreign policy in Vietnam" or "Protests involving racial issues," in order to insure that "advance signs" of violence could be "disseminated to appropriate authorities." (SAC Letter 66-27, 5/2/66)

10 These policies were part of the formal obligation of the FBI under the 1949 Delimitation Agreement with military intelligence. The Agreement itself required the FBI to keep military intelligence agencies advised of the activities of "civilian groups" classed as "subversive." (Delimitation Agreement, 2/23/49.) And a Supplementary Agreement said, "Where there is doubt as to whether or not one of the other agencies is interested in information collected, it should be transmitted to the other agency." (Supplemental Agreement No. 1 to the Delimitation Agreement, 6/2/49.)

11 "Military Surveillance of Civilian Politics," Report of the Senate Subcommittee on Constitutional Rights (1973), p. 72.

12 The Agreements between the FBI and military intelligence have not been revised to take account of the restrictions on Army surveillance imposed by the Department of Defense in 1971. See DOD Directive 5200.27, 3/1/71.

13 Richard Ober, 10/28/75, pp. 67,68.

14 The FBI Manual stated that information concerning "proposed travel abroad" by domestic "subversives" was to be furnished to the CIA and the State Department, and Bureau Field Offices were told to recommend the "extent of foreign investigation" required. (FBI Manual of Instructions, Section 87, p. 33a, revised 4/15/63.)

15 For example, Reports on the ABM debate discussed on pp. 257-258.

16 Memorandum from D. W. Bacon to Director, FBI, 8/8/69.

17 FBI memorandum from D. J. Brennan, Jr., to W. C. Sullivan, 8/15/69.

18 SSS Bi-weekly Reports, 6/15/70; from Donald Bacon, 9/15/75 pp. 91-05.

19 SSS Bi-weekly Report, 8/29/69.

20 Former FBI liaison with CIA deposition, 9/22/75, pp. 16-17.

21 Former FBI liaison with CIA deposition, 9/22/75, pp. 16-17; Memorandum from Attorney General Tom Clark to J. Edgar Hoover, 12/5/47.

22 Memorandum from Tampa Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 5/29/69.

23 Memorandum from Charlotte Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 12/10/70.

24 Letter from Acting Director, FBI, to Director, United States Secret Service, 5/25/72.

25 Memorandum from Detroit Field Office, to FBI Headquarters, 4/15/66.

26 Memorandum from Springfield Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 7/5/66.

27 Memorandum from Washington Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 5/28/69; memorandum from Alexandria Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 6/3/69.

28 Memorandum from Louisville Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 11/14/74, 11/15/74, 11/20/74.

29 Memorandum from Washington Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 6/28/74.

30 Memorandum from Legal Attache, Bonn, to FBI Headquarters, 1/11/72; memorandum from Boston Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 5/4/72.

31 See COINTELPRO report: Sec. IV, for examples of FBI dissemination to local police of data on trivial offenses for the purpose of disruption.

32 The FBI responds to such requests with "a blind memorandum" upon the condition that the Bureau's "identity as source of the information must be kept strictly confidential." Bureau regulations do not link this procedure to any specific criminal law enforcement function. (FBI Manual of Rules and Regulations, Part II, Section 5, p. 7.)

33 Testimony of James F. Ahern (former New Haven police chief), Robert diGrazia (Boston chief of police), and Patrick V. Murphy (former New York police commissioner and President of the Police Foundation), 1/20/76, p. 44. These experienced law enforcement officials stated that local police do not need information from the FBI about "political beliefs."

34 See CHAOS Report: Section III.

35 See IRS Report: Section, "SSS."

36 See IRS Report: Section, "Dissemination."

37 On at least one occasion, Justice Department officials expressed concern that they had received a report from the FBI on an incident and then a second report from Army intelligence which appeared to confirm the Bureau's information, but the Army's report turned out to have been based on the FBI's information. This led to a Justice Department request that the Army "screen" its intelligence and send "only key items." (Memorandum for the Record General Counsel Robert E. Jordan to Under Secretary of the Army David McGiffert, 1/10/68.)

38 Ahern, 1/20/76, p. 4.

39 The FBI had adhered across-the-board to the position that its reports do not contain "conclusions," and Bureau rules have permitted the dissemination of data from "sources known to be unreliable" so long as "good judgment" is used. It has been up to the recipient agencies "to intelligently evaluate the information" on the basis of "descriptive information" about the Bureau's sources. (FBI Manual of Rules and Regulations, Part II, Section 5) Thus the FBI has not adequately distinguished between situations where evaluation is or is not necessary. More than just "descriptive information" about FBI sources is needed to help recipients of data on possible violent protest demonstration understand the likelihood of actual disorders.

40 See Part 11, p. 78.

41 The GAO has ranked the types of sources of information relied upon by the FBI in beginning domestic intelligence investigations according to whether the data initially supplied were "hard," "medium," or "soft." According to the GAO, police and other state and local agencies were found to have provided the lowest proportion of "hard" information and the highest proportion of "soft" information. (GAO Report, p. 106).

42 Two major cities have made efforts recently to establish standards for police intelligence activities. (Los Angeles Police Department, Public Disorder Intelligence Division: Standards and Procedures, 4/10/75; New York City Police Department. Procedures: Public Security Activities of the Intelligence Division, House Internal Security Committee, Hearings, Domestic Intelligence Operations for Internal Security Purposes, 1974.)

43 The FBI Manual cited the needs of the military as a basis for its intelligence gathering on "general racial matters." The Manual stated that the Bureau did not itself have "investigative jurisdiction over such general racial matters," but that its "intelligence function" included advising "appropriate Government agencies" of information about "proposed or actual activities of individuals, officials, committees, legislatures, organizations, etc., in the racial field." The Manual based "Federal jurisdiction" on the military's responsibility:

"Insofar as Federal jurisdiction in general racial matters is concerned, U.S. Army regulations place responsibility upon the Army to keep advised of any developments of a civil disturbance nature which may require the rendering of assistance to civil authorities or the intervention of federal troops. OSI (Air Force) and ONI (Navy) have a collateral responsibility under Army in such matters and copies of pertinent documents disseminated to Army concerning such matters should be furnished to OSI and ONI." (1960 FBI Manual Section 122, pp. 5-6)

44 For example, in addition to containing the names of known activists, the IDIU printouts supplied to IRS's SSS also contained the names of many prominent citizens whom the Justice Department thought could be of assistance in quelling a civil disturbance in a particular locality should one occur. SSS personnel were unaware that the IDIU printout contained the names of these persons and established files indiscriminately on them.

45 Attorney General Clark to Maroney, et al, 11/9/67.

46 Executive Order 10450, Section 3 (a). For a discussion of the origins and application of this order, pp. 42-44.

47 Executive Order 10450, Section 8 (a) (5).

48 Memorandum from FBI to Senate Select Committee, 3/3/76.

49 The current criteria are: "Knowing membership with the specific intent of furthering the aims of, or adherence to and active participation in, any foreign or domestic organization, association movement, group, or combination of persons (hereinafter referred to as organizations) which unlawfully advocates or practices the commission of acts of force or violence to prevent others from exercising their rights under the Constitution or laws of the United States or of any State, or which seeks to



overthrow the Government of the United States or any State or subdivision thereof by unlawful means." (Executive Order 11785, Section 3, June 4, 1974.) This order also abolished the "Attorney General's list."

50 memorandum from Assistant Attorney General Glen E. Pommerening to FBI Director Clarence Kelley, 11/1/74.

51 Letter from Attorney General Tom Clark to J. Edgar Hoover, 12/5/47. The FBI advises that it considers this directive still to be in effect. (Memorandum from FBI to Select Committee, 3/3/76.)

52 Letter from Kelley to Pommerening, 12/11/74. The FBI has advised that federal employees are now evaluated according to "suitability" rather than "loyalty and security" criteria. (Memorandum from FBI to Select Committee, 3/3/76.)

53 According to a 1974 Bureau memorandum and a confirming Justice Department memorandum, the purpose is to provide "information concerning possible subversive infiltration into the Executive Branch of Government." (Kelley to Pommerening, 8/14/74; Pommerening to Kelley, 8/26/74.) As indicated in the Committee's finding on overbreadth, the concept "subversion" is so vague and flexible as to invite excesses.

54 Secret Service practices are described in Review of Secret Service Protective Measures, Hearings before the Senate Committee on Appropriations, 94th Cong., 1st Sess. (1975), p. 16. Destruction of Army intelligence files is discussed in Report on Military Surveillance.

55 For a discussion of the origins of this function, see p. 23.

56 Memorandum from FBI to Senate Select Committee, 5/22/75.

57 Current FBI policies modify past practice with respect to the indexing of unsolicited allegations, including those of "a personal nature," not requiring "investigative action." The Bureau no longer includes in its name index the name of the person about whom the information is volunteered where the Bureau has "no legitimate investigative interest." In the case of an unsolicited letter, for example, the name of the sender only is included in the index. The letter itself is also retained so the FBI "can retrieve" it via the index reference to the sender "should an occasion arise in the future when we need to refer back to it." (Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to all SACs, 11/10/75.)

58 Memorandum from FBI to Select Committee, 7/21/75. This memorandum states that the Bureau has adopted, under regulations of the National Archives, a program for destroying files which "no longer have contemporary value." The FBI has not included within this program most of the investigative and intelligence information in its files dating back as far as 1939.

59 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to all SACs, 1/27/76. The Field Offices were given the following specific guidance:

"For example, the statement of a local leader of the Ku Klux Klan in which he advocates regular attendance at church would be merely an exercise of his right to free speech and, hence, maintenance of such a record would be prohibited. On the other hand, should this same individual stand up before a gathering and advocate the use of violence in furthering the organization's objectives, this obviously would be pertinent to our investigation."

Bureau headquarters recognized that these were "extreme" examples and that "Problems" were created in "those instances which are in the middle and which are not so clear." Thus, FBI agents were encouraged to consult Headquarters "to resolve any question concerning a specific problem."

60 One Field Office has described regular Bureau procedures as follows:

"[Our] informants, after attending meetings of these organizations [under investigation], usually submit reports in which they describe briefly the activities and discussions which took place as well as listing those members and non members in attendance at such meetings. Copies of these informant reports are disseminated to various individuals' files *and the names of those in attendance where no individuals file exists, are indexed* to the organization's file." (Memorandum from SAC to FBI Headquarters, 12/1/75). [Emphasis added.]

FBI headquarters did not indicate that this practice was outside the "scope" of authorized "law enforcement activity." It is considered "pertinent" to the investigation "to maintain records concerning membership, public utterings, and/or other activities" of an organization under investigation. (Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to all SACs, 1/27/76.)

# INTELLIGENCE ACTIVITIES AND THE RIGHTS OF AMERICANS

## BOOK II

### FINAL REPORT OF THE SELECT COMMITTEE TO STUDY GOVERNMENTAL OPERATIONS WITH RESPECT TO INTELLIGENCE ACTIVITIES UNITED STATES SENATE TOGETHER WITH ADDITIONAL, SUPPLEMENTAL, AND SEPARATE VIEWS

APRIL 26 (legislative day, April 14), 1976

#### G. DEFICIENCIES IN CONTROL AND ACCOUNTABILITY

##### MAJOR FINDING

The Committee finds that those responsible for overseeing, supervising, and controlling domestic activities of the intelligence community, although often unaware of details of the excesses described in this report, made those excesses possible by delegating broad authority without establishing adequate guidelines and procedural checks; by failing to monitor and coordinate sufficiently the activities of the agencies under their charge; by failing to inquire further after receiving indications that improper activities may have been occurring; by exhibiting a reluctance to know about secret details of programs; and sometimes by requesting intelligence agencies to engage in questionable practices. On numerous occasions, intelligence agencies have, by concealment, misrepresentation, or partial disclosure, hidden improper activities from those to whom they owed a duty of disclosure. But such deceit and the improper practices which it concealed would not have been possible to such a degree if senior officials of the Executive Branch and Congress had clearly allocated responsibility and imposed requirements for reporting and obtaining prior approval for activities, and had insisted on adherence to those requirements.

##### *Subfindings*

(a) Presidents have given intelligence agencies firm orders to collect information concerning "subversive activities" of American citizens, but have failed until recently to define the limits of domestic intelligence, to provide safeguards for the rights of American citizens, or to coordinate and control the ever-expanding intelligence efforts by an increasing number of agencies.

(b) Attorneys General have permitted and even encouraged the FBI to engage in domestic intelligence activities and to use a wide range of intrusive investigative techniques -- such as wiretaps, microphones, and informants -- but have failed until recently to supervise or establish limits on these activities or techniques by issuing adequate safeguards, guidelines, or procedures for review.

(c) Presidents, White House officials, and Attorneys General have requested and received domestic political intelligence, thereby contributing to and profiting from the abuses of domestic intelligence and setting a bad example for their subordinates.

(d) Presidents, Attorneys General, and other Cabinet officers have neglected until recently to make inquiries in the face of clear indications that intelligence agencies were engaging in improper domestic activities.

(e) Congress, which has the authority to place restraints on domestic intelligence activities through legislation, appropriations, and oversight committees, has not effectively asserted its responsibilities until recently. It has failed to define the scope of domestic intelligence activities or intelligence collection techniques, to uncover excesses, or to propose legislative solutions. Some of its members have failed to object to improper activities of which they were aware and have prodded agencies into questionable activities.

(f) Intelligence agencies have often undertaken programs without authorization with insufficient authorization, or in disregard of express orders.

(g) The weakness of the system of accountability and control can be seen in the fact that many illegal or abusive domestic intelligence operations were terminated only after they had been exposed or threatened with exposure by Congress or the news media.

#### *Elaboration of Findings*

The Committee has found excesses committed by intelligence agencies -- lawless and improper behavior, intervention in the democratic process, overbroad intelligence targeting and collection, and the use of covert techniques to discredit and "neutralize" persons and groups defined as enemies by the agencies. But responsibility for those acts does not fall solely on the intelligence agencies which committed them. Systematic excesses would not have occurred if lines of authority had been clearly defined; if procedures for reporting and review had been established; and if those responsible for supervising the intelligence community had properly discharged their duties.

The pressure of events and the widespread confidence in the FBI help to explain the deficiencies in command and authorization discovered by the Committee. Most of the activities examined in this report occurred during periods of foreign or domestic crisis. There was substantial support from the public and all branches of government for some of the central objectives of domestic intelligence policy, including the search for "Fifth Columnists" before World War II; the desire to identify communist "influence" in the Cold War atmosphere of the 1950s; the demand for action against Klan violence in the early 1960s; and the reaction to violent racial disturbances and anti-Vietnam war activities in the late 1960s and early 1970s. It was in this heated environment that President and Attorneys General ordered the FBI to investigate "subversive activities". Further, the Bureau's reputation for effectiveness and professionalism, and Director Hoover's ability to cultivate political support and to inspire apprehension, played a significant role in shaping the relationship between the FBI and the rest of the Government.

With only a few exceptions, the domestic intelligence activities reviewed by the Committee were properly authorized within the intelligence agencies. The FBI epitomizes a smoothly functioning military structure: activities of agents are closely supervised; programs are authorized only after they have traveled a well-defined bureaucratic circuit; and virtually all activities -- ranging from high-level policy considerations to the minutia of daily reports from field agencies -- are reduced to writing. These characteristics are commendable. All efficient law enforcement and intelligence-gathering machine, acting consistently with law, can greatly benefit the nation. However, when used for wrongful purposes, this efficiency can pose a grave danger.

It appears that many specific abuses were not known by the Attorney General, the President, or other Cabinet-level officials directly responsible for supervising domestic intelligence activities. But whether or not particular activities were authorized by a President or Attorney General, those individuals must -- as the chief executive and the principal law enforcement officer of the United States Government -- bear ultimate responsibility for the activities of executive agencies under their command. The President and his Cabinet officers have a duty to determine the nature of activities engaged in by executive agencies and to prevent undesired activities from taking place. This duty is particularly compelling when responsible officials have reason to believe that undesirable activity is occurring, as has often been the case in the context of domestic intelligence.

The Committee's inquiry has revealed a pattern of reckless disregard of activities that threatened our Constitutional system. Intelligence agencies were ordered to investigate "subversive activities," and were then usually left to determine for themselves which activities were "subversive" and how those activities should be investigated. Intelligence agencies were told they could use investigative techniques -- wiretaps, microphones, informants -- that permitted them to pry into the most valued areas of privacy and were then given in many cases the unregulated authority to determine when to use those techniques and how long to continue them. Intelligence agencies were encouraged to gather "pure intelligence," which was put to political use by public officials outside of those agencies. This was possibly because Congress had failed to pass laws limiting the areas into which intelligence agencies could legally inquire and the information they could disseminate.

Improper acts were often intentionally concealed from the Government officials responsible for supervising the intelligence agencies, or undertaken without express authority. Such behavior is inexcusable. But equally inexcusable is the absence of executive and congressional oversight that engendered an atmosphere in which the heads of those agencies believed they could conceal activities from their superiors. Attorney General Levi's recent guidelines and the recommendations of this Committee are intended to provide the necessary guidance.

Whether or not the responsible Government officials knew about improper intelligence activities, and even if the agency heads failed in their duty of full disclosure, it still follows that Presidents and the appropriate Cabinet officials should have known about those activities. This is a demanding standard, but one that must be imposed. The future of democracy rests upon such accountability.

#### *Subfinding (a)*

Presidents have given intelligence agencies firm orders to collect information concerning "subversive activities" of American citizens, but have failed until recently to define the limits of domestic intelligence, to provide safeguards for the rights of American citizens, or to coordinate and control the ever-expanding intelligence efforts by an increasing number of agencies.

As emphasized throughout this report, domestic intelligence activities have been undertaken pursuant to mandates from the Executive branch, generally issued during times of war or domestic crisis. The directives of Presidents Roosevelt, Truman, and Eisenhower to investigate "subversive activities," or other equally ill-defined targets, were echoed in various orders from Attorneys General, who themselves encouraged the FBI to undertake domestic intelligence activities with vague but vigorous commands.

Neither Presidents nor their chief legal officers, the Attorneys General, have defined the "subversive activities" which may be investigated or provided guidelines to the agencies in determining which individuals or groups were engaging in those activities. No reporting procedures were established to enable Cabinet-level officials or their designees to review the types of targets of domestic investigations and to exercise independent judgment concerning whether such investigations were warranted. No mechanisms were established for monitoring the conduct of domestic investigations or for determining if and when they should be terminated. If Presidents had articulated standards in these areas, or had designated someone to do the job for them, it is possible that many of the abuses described in this report would not have occurred.

Considering the proliferation of agencies engaging in domestic intelligence and the overlapping jurisdictional lines, it is surprising that no President has successfully designated one individual or body to coordinate and supervise the domestic intelligence activities of the various agencies. The half-hearted steps that were taken in that direction appear either to have been abandoned or to have resulted in the concentration of even more power in individual agency heads. For example, in 1949 President Truman attempted to establish a control mechanism -- the Interdepartmental Intelligence Conference -- to centralize authority for supervising domestic intelligence activities of the FBI and military intelligence agencies in a committee chaired by the Director of the FBI. The Committee reported to the National Security Council, and an NSC staff member was assigned responsibility for internal security. 1 The practical effect of the IIC was apparently to increase the power of the FBI Director and to remove control further from the Cabinet level. In 1962, the functions of the IIC were transferred to the Justice Department, and the Attorney General was put in nominal charge of domestic intelligence. 2 While in theory supervision resided in the Internal Security Division of the Justice Department, that Division deferred in large part to the FBI and provided little oversight. 3 The top two executives of the Internal Security Division were former FBI officials. They appeared sympathetic to the Bureau, and like the Bureau, emphasized threats of Communist "influence" without mentioning actual results. 4

Another opportunity to coordinate intelligence collection was missed in 1967, when Attorney General Ramsey Clark established the Interdivisional Intelligence Unit (IDIU) to draw on virtually the entire Federal Government's intelligence collecting capability for information concerning groups and individuals "who may play a role, whether purposefully or not, either in instigating or spreading civil disorders, or in preventing or checking them." 5 In the rush to obtain intelligence, no efforts were made to formulate standards or guidelines for controlling how the intelligence would be collected. In the absence of such guidelines and under pressure for results, the agencies undertook some of the most overly broad programs encountered by the Committee. For example, the FBI's "ghetto" informant program was a direct response to the Attorney General's broad requests for intelligence.

The need for centralized control of domestic intelligence was again given serious consideration during the vigorous demonstrations against the war in Vietnam in 1970. The intelligence community's program for dealing with internal dissent -- the Huston Plan -- envisioned not only relaxing controls on surveillance techniques, but also coordinating intelligence collection efforts. According to Tom Charles Huston's testimony, the President viewed the suggestion of a coordinating body as the most important contribution of the plan. 8 Although the President quickly revoked his approval for the Huston Plan, the idea of a central domestic intelligence body had taken root. Two months later, with the encouragement of Attorney General John Mitchell, the Intelligence Evaluation Committee was established in the Justice Department. That Committee, like its precursor, the IDIU, compiled and evaluated raw intelligence; it did not exercise supervision. 9

The growing sophistication of intelligence collection techniques underscores the present need for central control and coordination of domestic intelligence activities. Although the Executive Branch has recognized that need in the past, it has not, until recently, faced up to its responsibilities. President Gerald Ford's joint effort with members of Congress to place further restrictions on wiretaps is a welcome step in the right direction. Congress must act expeditiously in this area.

#### *Subfinding (b)*

Attorneys General have permitted and even encouraged the FBI to engage in domestic intelligence activities and to use a wide range of intrusive investigative techniques -- such as wiretaps, microphones, and informants -- but have failed until recently to supervise or establish limits on these activities or techniques by issuing adequate safeguards, guidelines, or procedures for review.

The Attorney General is the chief law enforcement officer of the United States and the Cabinet-level officer formally in charge of the FBI. 10 The Justice Department, until recently, has failed to issue directives to the FBI articulating the grounds for opening domestic intelligence investigations or the standards to be followed in carrying out those investigations. The Justice Department has neglected to establish machinery for monitoring and supervising the conduct of FBI investigations, for requiring approval of major investigative decisions, and for determining when an investigation should be terminated. Indeed, in 1972 the Attorney General said he did not even know whether the FBI itself had formulated guidelines and standards for domestic intelligence activities, was not aware of the FBI's manual of instructions, and had never reviewed the FBI's internal guidelines. 11

The Justice Department has frequently levied specific demands on the FBI for domestic intelligence, but has not accompanied these demands with restrictions or guidelines. Examples include the Justice Department's Civil Rights Division's requests for reports on demonstrations in the early 1960's (including coverage of a speech by Governor elect George Wallace 11a and

coverage of a civil rights demonstration on the 100th anniversary of the Emancipation Proclamation 12 ): Attorney General Kennedy's efforts to expand FBI infiltration of the Ku Klux Klan in 1964; 13 Attorney General Clark's sweeping instructions to collect intelligence about civil disorders in 1967; 14 and the Internal Security Division's request for more extensive investigations of campus demonstrations in 1969. 15 While a limited investigation into some of these areas may have been warranted, the improper acts committed in the course of those investigations were possible because no restraints had been imposed.

The Justice Department also cooperated with the FBI in defying the Emergency Detention Act of 1950 by approving the Bureau's Security Index criteria for the investigation of "potentially dangerous" persons. 16 Even after Congress repealed the Detention Act, the Justice Department allowed the Bureau to continue listing "potentially dangerous" persons on a new Administrative Index. The Department stopped reviewing the names on the FBI's index, and apparently endorsed the FBI's view that the list could, contrary to law, be used for detention purposes in an "emergency."

The FBI's autonomy has been a prominent and long-accepted feature of the Federal bureaucratic terrain. As early as the 1940s the FBI could oppose Justice Department inquiries into its internal affairs by raising the specter of "leaks." 17 The Department acquiesced in the Bureau's claim that it was entitled to withhold its raw files, conceal the identities of informants, and, in a number of cases, refuse to give the Justice Department evidence supporting broad allegations and characterizations. Former Attorney General Katzenbach has pointed out that there were both positive and negative sides to the Bureau's autonomy:

Keeping the Bureau free from political interference was a powerful argument against efforts by politically appointed officials, whatever their motivations, to gain a greater measure of control over operations of the Bureau.... [Director Hoover also] found great value in his formal position as subordinate to the Attorney General and the fact that the FBI was a part of the Department of Justice.... In effect, he was uniquely successful in having it both ways; he was protected from public criticism by having a theoretical superior who took responsibility for his work, and was protected from his superior by his public reputation. 18

As a consequence of its autonomy, the Bureau could plan and implement many of the abusive operations described in this report. Former Attorneys General have told the Committee that they would never have permitted the more unsavory aspects of the New Left or Racial COINTELPROs if they had been aware of the Bureau's plans. To the extent that Attorneys General were ignorant of the Bureau's activities, it was the consequence not only of the FBI Director's independent political position, but also of the failure of the Attorneys General to establish procedures for finding out what the Bureau was doing and for permitting an atmosphere to evolve in which Bureau officials believed that they had no duty to report their activities to the Justice Department, and that they could conceal those activities with little risk of exposure. 20

Attorneys General have not only neglected to establish procedures for reviewing FBI programs and activities, but they have at the same time granted the FBI authority to employ highly intrusive investigative techniques with inadequate guidelines and review procedures, and in some instances with no external restraints whatsoever. Before 1965, wiretaps required the approval of the Attorney General in advance, but once the Attorney General had authorized wiretap coverage of a subject, the Bureau could continue the surveillance for as long as it judged necessary.

This permissive policy was current in October 1963 when Attorney General Robert Kennedy authorized the FBI to wiretap the phones of Dr. Martin Luther King, Jr. "at his current address or at any future address to which he may move" and to wiretap the New York and Atlanta SCLC offices. 21 Reading the Attorney General's wiretap authorization broadly, the FBI construed Dr. King's "residence" so as to permit wiretaps on three, of his hotel rooms and the homes of friends with whom he stayed temporarily. 22 The FBI was still relying on Attorney General Kennedy's initial authorization when it sought reauthorization for the King wiretaps in April 1965 in response to new procedures formulated by Attorney General Katzenbach. Although Attorney General Kennedy's authorizing memorandum in October 1963 said that the FBI should provide him with an evaluation of the wiretaps after 60 days, he failed to complain when the FBI neglected to send him the evaluation. Apparently the Attorney General never mentioned the wiretaps to the FBI again, even though he received FBI reports from the wiretaps until he resigned in September, 1964. 23

The Justice Department's policy toward the use of microphones has been even more permissive than for wiretaps. Until 1965, the FBI was free to carry out microphone surveillance in national security cases without first seeking the approval of the Attorney General or notifying him afterward. The total absence of supervision enabled the FBI to hide microphones in Dr. Martin Luther King's hotel rooms for nearly two years for the express purpose of not only determining whether he was being influenced by allegedly communist advisers, but to "attempt" to obtain information about the private "activities of Dr. King and his associates" so that Dr. King could be "completely discredited." 21 Attorney General Kennedy was apparently never told about the microphone surveillances of Dr. King, although he did receive reports containing unattributed information from that surveillance from which he might have concluded that microphones were the source. 25

The Justice Department imposed external control over microphones for the first time in March 1965, when Attorney General Katzenbach applied the same procedures to wiretaps and microphones, requiring not only prior authorization but also formal periodic review. 26 But irregularities were tolerated even with this standard. For example, the FBI has provided the Committee three memoranda from Director Hoover, initialed by Attorney General Katzenbach, as evidence that it informed the Justice Department of its microphone surveillance of Dr. King after the March 1965 policy change. These documents, however, show that Katzenbach was informed about the microphones only after they had already been installed. 27 Such after-the-fact approval was permitted under Katzenbach's procedures. 27a There is no indication that Katzenbach inquired further after receiving the notice. 28

The Justice Department condoned, and often encouraged, the FBI's use of informants -- the investigative technique with the highest potential for abuse. However, the Justice Department imposed no restrictions on informant activity or reporting, and established no procedures for reviewing the Bureau's decision to use informants in a particular case.

In 1954 the Justice Department entered into an agreement with the CIA in which the CIA was permitted to withhold the names of employees whom it had determined were "almost certainly guilty of violations of criminal statutes" when the CIA could "devise no charge" under which they could be prosecuted that would not "require revelation of highly classified information." 29 This practice was terminated by the Justice Department in January, 1975. 29a

Despite the failure of Attorneys General to exercise the supervision that is necessary in the area of domestic intelligence, several Attorneys General have taken steps in the right direction. Of note were Attorney General Nicholas Katzenbach's review procedures for electronic surveillance in 1965; Ramsey Clark's refusal to approve electronic surveillance of domestic intelligence targets and his rejection of repeated requests by the FBI for such surveillance; Acting Deputy Attorney General William Ruckelshaus' inquiries into the Bureau's domestic intelligence program; Deputy Attorney General Laurence Silberman's inquiry into political abuses of the FBI in early 1975; and Attorney General Saxbe's decision to make the Justice Department's COINTELPRO report public.

During the past year, Attorney General Edward H. Levi has exercised welcome leadership by formulating guidelines for FBI investigations; developing legislative proposals requiring a judicial warrant for national security wiretaps and microphones; establishing the Office of Professional Responsibility to inquire into departmental misconduct; initiating investigations of alleged wrongdoing by the FBI; and cooperating with this Committee's requests for documents on FBI intelligence operations. 30 The Justice Department's concern in recent years is a hopeful sign, but long overdue.

#### *Subfinding (c)*

Presidents, White House officials, and Attorneys General have requested and received domestic political intelligence, thereby contributing to and profiting from the abuses of domestic intelligence and setting a bad example for their subordinates.

The separate finding on "political abuse" sets forth instances in which the FBI was used by White House officials to gather politically useful information, including data on administration opponents and critics. This misuse of the Bureau's powers by its political superiors necessarily contributed to the atmosphere in which abuses flourished.

If the Bureau's superiors were willing to accept the fruits of excessive intelligence gathering, to authorize electronic surveillance, for political purposes, and to receive reports on critics which included intimate details of their personal lives, they could not credibly hold the Bureau to a high ethical standard. If political expediency characterized the decisions of those expected to set limits on the Bureau's conduct, it is not surprising that the FBI considered the principle of expediency endorsed.

#### *Subfinding (d)*

Presidents, Attorneys General, and other cabinet officers have neglected, until recently, to make inquiries in the face of clear indications that intelligence agencies were engaging in improper domestic activities.

Executive branch officials contributed to an atmosphere in which excesses were possible by ignoring clear indications of excesses and failing to take corrective measures when directly confronted with improper behavior. The Committee's findings on "Violating and Ignoring the Law" illustrate that several questionable or illegal programs continued after higher officials had learned partial details and failed to ask for additional information, either out of the naive assumption that intelligence agencies would not engage in lawless conduct, or because they preferred not to be informed. 31

Some of the most disturbing examples of insufficient action in the face of clear danger signals were uncovered in the Committee's investigation of the FBI's program to "neutralize" Dr. Martin Luther King, Jr. as the leader of the civil rights movement. The Bureau informed the Committee that its files contain no evidence that any officials outside of the FBI "were specifically aware of any efforts, steps, or plans or proposals to 'discredit' or 'neutralize' King." 32 The relevant executive branch officials have told the Committee that they were, unaware of a general Bureau program to discredit King. Former Attorney General Katzenbach, however, told the Committee:

Nobody in the Department of Justice connected with Civil Rights could possibly have been unaware of Mr. Hoover's feelings [against Dr. King]. Nobody could have been unaware of the potential for disaster which those feelings embodied. But, given the realities of the situation, I do not believe one could have anticipated the extremes to which it was apparently carried. 34

The evidence before the Committee confirms that the "potential for disaster" was indeed clear at the time. There is no question that officials in the White House and Justice Department, including President Johnson and Attorney General Katzenbach, knew that the Bureau was taking steps to discredit Dr. King, although they did not know the full extent of the Bureau's efforts.

-- In January 1964 the FBI gave Presidential Assistant Walter Jenkins an FBI report unfavorable to Dr. King. According to a contemporaneous FBI memorandum, Jenkins said that he "was of the opinion that the FBI could perform a good service to the country if this matter could somehow be confidentially given to members of the press." Jenkins, in a staff interview, denied having made such a suggestion. 35

-- In February 1964 a reporter informed the Justice Department that the FBI had offered to "leak" information unfavorable to Dr. King to the press. The Justice Department's Press Chief, Edwin Guthman, asked Cartha DeLoach, the FBI's liaison with the press, about this allegation and DeLoach denied any involvement. The Justice Department took no further action. 36

-- Bill Moyers, an Assistant to President Johnson, testified that he learned sometime in early 1964 that an FBI agent twice offered to play a tape recording for Walter Jenkins that would have been personally embarrassing to Dr. King and that Jenkins

refused to listen to the tape on both occasions. 36a Moyers testified that he never asked the FBI why it had the tape or was offering to play it in the White House. 37 When asked if he had ever questioned the propriety of the FBI's disseminating information of a personal nature about Dr. King within the Government, he replied, "I never questioned it, no." When he was asked if he could recall anyone in the White House ever questioning the propriety of the FBI disseminating this type of material, Moyers testified. "I think . . . there were comments that tended to ridicule the FBI's doing this, but no." 38

-- Burke Marshall, Assistant Attorney General in charge of the Civil Rights Division, testified that sometime in 1964 a reporter told him that the Bureau had offered information unfavorable to Dr. King. Marshall testified that he repeated this allegation to a Bureau official and asked for a report. The Bureau official subsequently informed him "The Director wants you to know that you're a . . . damned liar." 39

-- In November 1964 the Washington Bureau Chief of a national news publication told Attorney General Katzenbach and Assistant Attorney General Marshall that one of his reporters had been approached by the FBI and offered the opportunity to hear some "interesting" tape recordings involving Dr. King. Katzenbach testified that, he had been "shocked," and that he and Marshall had informed President Johnson, who "took the matter very seriously" and promised to contact Director Hoover. 40 Neither Marshall nor Katzenbach knew if the President contacted Hoover. 41 Katzenbach testified that, during this same period, he learned of at least one other reporter who had been offered tape recordings by the Bureau, and that he personally confronted DeLoach, who was reported to have made the offers. 42 DeLoach told Katzenbach that he had never made such offers. 43 The only record of this episode in FBI files is a memorandum by DeLoach stating that Moyers had informed him that the newsman was "telling all over town" that the FBI was making allegations concerning Dr. King, and that Moyers had "stated that the President felt that [the newsman] lacked integrity...." 44 Moyers could not recall this episode, but told the Committee that it would be fair to conclude that the President had been upset by the fact that the newsman revealed the Bureau's conduct rather than by the Bureau's conduct itself. 45

The response of top White House and Justice Department officials to strong indications of wrongdoing by the FBI was clearly inadequate. The Attorney General went no further than complaining to the President and asking a Bureau official if the charges were true. President Johnson apparently not only failed to order the Bureau to stop, but indeed warned it not to deal with certain reporters because they had complained about the Bureau's improper conduct.

In 1968 Attorney General Ramsey Clark asked Director Hoover if he had "any information as to how" facts about Attorney General Kennedy's authorization of the wiretap on Dr. King had leaked to columnists Drew Pearson and Jack Anderson. Clark requested the FBI Director to "undertake whatever investigation you deem feasible to determine how this happened. 45a Director Hoover's reply, drafted in the office of Cartha DeLoach, expressed "dismay" at the leak and offered no indication of the likely source. 45b

In fact, DeLoach had prepared a memorandum ten days earlier stating that a middle-level Justice Department official with knowledge of the King wiretap met with him and admitted having "discussed this matter with Drew Pearson." According to this memorandum, DeLoach attempted to persuade the official not to allow the story to be printed because "certain Negro groups would still blame the FBI, whether we were ordered to take such action or not." 45c Thus, DeLoach and Hoover deliberately misled Attorney General Clark by withholding their knowledge of the source of the "leak."

#### *Subfinding (e)*

Congress, which has the authority to place restraints on domestic intelligence activities through legislation, appropriations, and oversight committees, has not effectively asserted its responsibilities until recently. It has failed to define the scope of domestic intelligence activities or intelligence collection techniques, to uncover excesses, or to propose legislative solutions. Some of its members have failed to object to improper activities of which they were aware and have prodded agencies into questionable activities.

Congress, unlike the Executive branch, does not have the function of supervising the day-to-day activities of agencies engaged in domestic intelligence. Congress does, however, have the ability through legislation to affect almost every aspect of domestic intelligence activity: to erect the framework for coordinating domestic intelligence activities; to define and limit the types of activities in which executive agencies may engage; to establish the standards for conducting investigations; and to promulgate guidelines for controlling the use of wiretaps, microphones, and informants. Congress could also exercise a great influence over domestic intelligence through its power over the appropriations for intelligence agencies' budgets and through the investigative powers of its committees.

Congress has failed to establish precise standards governing domestic intelligence. No congressional statutes deal with the authority of executive agencies to conduct domestic intelligence operations, or instruct the executive in how to structure and supervise those operations. No statutes address when or under what conditions investigations may be conducted. Congress did not attempt to formulate standards for wiretaps or microphones until 1968, and even then avoided the issue of domestic intelligence wiretaps by allowing an exception for an undefined claim of inherent executive power to conduct domestic security surveillance, which was subsequently held unconstitutional. 45d No legislative standards have been enacted to govern the use of informants.

Congress has helped shape the environment in which improper intelligence activities were possible. The FBI claims that sweeping provisions in several vague criminal statutes and regulatory measures enacted by Congress provide a basis for much of its domestic intelligence activity. 45e Congress also added its voice to the strong consensus in favor of governmental action against Communism in the 1950's and domestic dissidents in the 1960's and 1970's.

Congress' failure to define intelligence functions has invited action by the executive. If the top officials of the executive branch are responsible for failing to control the intelligence agencies, that failure is in part due to a lack of guidance from Congress.

During most of the 40-year period covered in this report, congressional committees did not effectively monitor domestic intelligence activities. For example, in 1966, a Senate Judiciary subcommittee undertook an investigation of electronic surveillance and other intrusive techniques by Federal agencies. According to an FBI memorandum, its chairman told a delegation from the FBI that he would make "a commitment that he would in no way embarrass the FBI," and acceded in the FBI's request that the subcommittee refrain from calling FBI witnesses. 46

Another example of the deficiencies in congressional oversight is seen in the House Appropriations Committee's regular approval of the FBI's requests for appropriations without raising objections to the activities described in the Director's testimony and off-the-record briefings. There is no question that members of a House Appropriations subcommittee were aware not only that the Bureau was engaged in broad domestic intelligence investigations, but that it was also employing disruptive tactics against domestic targets.

In 1958, Director Hoover informed the subcommittee that the Bureau had an "intensive program" to "disorganize and disrupt" the Communist Party, that the program had existed "for years" and that Bureau informants were used "as a disruptive tactic." 47 The next year, the Director informed the subcommittee that informants in 12 field offices

have been carefully briefed to engage in controversial discussions with the Communist Party so as to promote dissension, factionalism and defections from the communist cause. This technique has been extremely successful from a disruptive standpoint.

Under another phase of this program, we have carefully selected 28 items of anticommunist propaganda and have anonymously mailed it to selected communists, carefully concealing the identity of the FBI as its source. More than 2,800 copies of literature have been placed in the hands of active communists. 48

Hoover described more aggressive "psychological warfare" techniques in 1962:

During the past year we have caused disruption at large Party meetings, rallies and press conferences through various techniques such as causing the last-minute cancellation of the rental of the hall, packing the audience with anticommunists, arranging adverse publicity in the press and making available embarrassing questions for friendly reporters to ask the Communist Party functionaries.

The Appropriations subcommittee was also told during this briefing that the FBI's operations included exposing and discrediting "communists who are secretly operating in legitimate organizations and employments, such as the Young Men's Christian Association, Boy Scouts, civic groups, and the like." 49

In 1966 Director Hoover informed the Appropriations subcommittee that the disruptive program had been extended to the Ku Klux Klan. 50

The present Associate Director of the FBI, Nicholas Callahan, who accompanied Director Hoover during several of his appearances before the Appropriations subcommittee, said that members of the subcommittee made "no critical comment" about "the Bureau's efforts to neutralize groups and associations." 51

Subcommittee Chairman John Rooney's statements in a televised interview in 1971 regarding FBI briefings about Dr. Martin Luther King are indicative of the subcommittee's attitude toward the Bureau:

Representative ROONEY. Now you talk about the F.B.I. leaking something about Martin Luther King. I happen to know all about Martin Luther King, but I have never told anybody.

Interviewer. How do you know everything about Martin Luther King?

Representative ROONEY. From the Federal Bureau of Investigation.

Interviewer. They've told you -- gave you information based on taps or other sources about Martin Luther King.

Representative ROONEY. They did.

Interviewer. Is that proper?

Representative ROONEY. Why not? 52

Former Assistant Attorney General Fred Vinson recalled that in 1967 the Justice Department averaged "fifty letters a week from Congress" demanding that "people like [Stokely] Carmichael be jailed." Vinson said that on one occasion when he was explaining First Amendment limits at a congressional hearing, a Congressman "got so provoked he raised his hand and said, 'to hell with the First Amendment.'" Vinson testified that these incidents fairly characterized "the atmosphere of the time." 53

The congressional performance has improved, however, in recent years. Subcommittees of the Senate Judiciary Committee have initiated inquiries into Army surveillance of domestic targets and into electronic surveillance by the FBI. House Judiciary



Committee subcommittees commissioned a study of the FBI by the General Accounting Office and have inquired into FBI misconduct and surveillance activities. Concurrent with this Committee's investigations, the House Select Committee on Intelligence considered FBI domestic intelligence activities.

Our Constitution envisions Congress as a check on the Executive branch, and gives Congress certain powers for discharging that function. Until recently, Congress has not effectively fulfilled its constitutional role in the area of domestic intelligence. Although the appropriate congressional committees did not always know what intelligence agencies were, doing, they could have asked. The Appropriations subcommittee was aware that the FBI was engaging in activities far beyond the mere collection of intelligence, yet it did not inquire into the details of those programs. 54 If Congress had addressed the issues of domestic intelligence and passed regulatory legislation, and if it had probed into the activities of intelligence agencies and required them to account for their deeds, many of the excesses in this Report might not have occurred.

#### *Subfinding (f)*

Intelligence agencies have often undertaken programs without authorization, with insufficient authorization, or in defiance of express orders.

The excesses detailed in this report were due in part to the failure of Congress and the Executive branch to erect a sound framework for domestic intelligence, and in part to the dereliction of responsibility by executive branch officials who were in charge of individual agencies. Yet substantial responsibility lies with officials of the intelligence agencies themselves. They had no justification for initiating major activities without first seeking the express approval of their superiors. The pattern of concealment and partial and misleading disclosures must never again be allowed to occur.

The Committee's investigations have revealed numerous instances in which intelligence agencies have assumed programs or activities were authorized under circumstances where it could not reasonably be inferred that higher officials intended to confer authorization. Sometimes far-reaching domestic programs were initiated without the knowledge or approval of the appropriate official outside of the agencies. Sometimes it was claimed that higher officials had been "notified" of a program after they had been informed only about some aspects of the program, or after the program had been described with vague references and euphemisms, such as "neutralize," that carried different meanings for agency personnel than for uninitiated outsiders. Sometimes notice consisted of references to programs buried in the details of lengthy memoranda; and "authorization" was inferred from the fact that higher officials failed to order the agency to discontinue the program that had been obscurely mentioned.

The Bureau has made no claim of outside authorization for its COINTELPROs against the Socialist Workers Party, Black Nationalists, or New Left adherents. After 1960, its fragile claim for authorization of the COINTELPROs against the Communist Party USA and White Hate Groups was drawn from a series of hints and partial, obscured disclosures to the Attorneys General and the White House.

The first evidence of notification to higher government officials of the FBI's COINTELPRO against the Communist Party USA consists of letters from Director Hoover to President Eisenhower and Attorney General William Rogers in May 1958 informing them that "in August of 1956, this Bureau initiated a program designed to promote disruption within the ranks of the Communist Party (CP) USA." 55 There is no record of any reply to these letters.

Later that same year, Director Hoover told President Eisenhower and his Cabinet:

To counteract a resurgence of Communist Party influence in the United States, we have a ... program designed to intensify any confusion and dissatisfaction among its members.

During the past few years, this program has been most effective. Selected informants were briefed and trained to raise controversial issues within the Party.... The Internal Revenue Service was furnished names and addresses of Party functionaries who had been active in the underground apparatus ... ; Anticomunist literature and simulated Party documents were mailed anonymously to carefully chosen members . . . . 56

The FBI's only claim to having notified the Kennedy Administration about COINTELPRO rests upon a letter written shortly before the inauguration in January 1961 from Director Hoover to Attorney General-designate Robert Kennedy, Deputy Attorney General-designate Byron R. White, and Secretary of State-designate Dean Rusk. One paragraph in the five-page letter stated that the Bureau had a "carefully planned program of counterattack against the CPUSA which keeps it off balance," and which was "carried on from both inside and outside the party organization." The Bureau claimed to have been "successful in preventing communists from seizing control of legitimate, mass organizations" and to have "discredited others who were secretly operating inside such organizations." 67 Specific techniques were not mentioned, and no additional notice was provided to the Kennedy Administration. Indeed, when the Kennedy White House formally requested of Hoover a report on "Internal Security Programs," the Director described only the FBI's "investigative program," and made no reference to disruptive activities. 58

The only claimed notice of the COINTELPRO against the Ku Klux Klan was given after the program had begun and consisted of a partial description buried within a discussion of other subjects. In September 1965, copies of a two page letter were sent to President Johnson and Attorney General Katzenbach, describing the Bureau's success in solving a number of cases involving racial violence in the South. That report contained a paragraph stating that the Bureau was "seizing every opportunity to disrupt the activities of Klan organizations," and briefly described the exposure of a Klan member's "kickback" scheme involving insurance company premiums. 59 More questionable tactics, such as sending a letter to a Klansman's wife to destroy their marriage, were not mentioned. The Bureau viewed Katzenbach's reply to its letter -- which praises the investigative successes which are the focus of the FBI's letter -- as constituting authorization for the White Hate COINTELPRO. 60

The claimed notification to Attorney General Ramsey Clark of the White Hate COINTELPRO consisted of a ten-page memorandum captioned "Ku Klux Klan Investigations -- FBI Accomplishments" with a buried reference to Bureau informants "removing" Klan officers and "provoking scandal" within the Klan organization 61. Clark told the Committee that he did not recall reading those phrases or interpreting them as notice that the Bureau was engaging in disruptive tactics. 62 Cartha DeLoach, Assistant to the Director during this period, testified that he "distinctly" recalled briefing Attorney General Clark "generally ... concerning COINTELPRO." 63 Clark denied having been briefed. 64

The letters and briefings described above, which constitute the Bureau's entire claim to notice and authorization for the CPUSA and White Hate COINTELPROs, failed to mention techniques which risked physical, emotional, or economic harm to their targets. In no case was an Attorney General clearly told the nature and extent of the programs and asked for his approval. In no case was approval expressly given.

Former Attorney General Katzenbach cogently described another misleading form of "authorization" relied on by the Bureau and other intelligence agencies:

As far as Mr. Hoover was concerned, it was sufficient for the Bureau if at any time any Attorney General had authorized [a particular] activity in any circumstances. In fact, it was often sufficient if any Attorney General had written something which could be construed to authorize it or had been informed in some one of hundreds of memoranda of some facts from which he could conceivably have inferred the possibility of such an activity. Perhaps to a permanent head of a large bureaucracy this seems a reasonable way of proceeding. However, there is simply no way an incoming Cabinet officer can or should be charged with endorsing every decision of his predecessor . . . . 65

For example, the CPUSA COINTELPRO was substantially described to the Eisenhower Administration, obliquely to the Kennedy Administration designees, but continued -- apparently solely on the strength of those assumed authorizations -- through the Johnson Administration and into the Nixon Administration. The idea that authority might continue from one administration to the next and that there is no duty to reaffirm authority inhibits responsible decision making. Circumstances may change and judgments may differ. New officials should be given -- and should insist upon -- the opportunity to review significant programs.

The CIA's mail opening project illustrates an instance in which an intelligence agency apparently received authorization for a limited program and then expanded that program into significant new areas without seeking further authorization. In May 1954, DCI Allen Dulles and Richard Helms, then Chief of Operations in the CIA's Directorate of Plans, briefed Postmaster General Arthur Summerfield about the CIA's New York mail project, which at that time involved only the examination of envelope exteriors. CIA memoranda indicate that Summerfield's approval was obtained for photographing envelope exteriors, but no mention was made of the possibility of mail opening. 66

The focus of the CIA's project shifted to mail opening sometime during the ensuing year, but the CIA did not return to inform Summerfield and made no attempt to secure his approval for this illegal operation.

Intelligence officers have sometimes withheld information from their superiors and concealed programs to prevent discovery by their superiors. The Bureau apparently ignored the Attorney General's order to stop classifying persons as "dangerous" in 1943; unilaterally decided not to provide the Justice Department with information about communist espionage on at least two occasions "for security reasons;" and withheld similar information from the Presidential Commission investigating the government's security program in 1947. 67 More recently, CIA and NSA concealed from President Richard Nixon their respective mail opening and communications interception programs.

These incidents are not unique. The FBI also concealed its Reserve Index of prominent persons who were not included on the Security Index reviewed by the Justice Department; its other targeting programs against "Rabble Rousers," "Agitators," "Key Activists," and "Key Extremists;" and its use of intrusive mail opening and surreptitious entry techniques. Indeed, the FBI institutionalized its capability to conceal activities from the Justice Department by establishing a regular "Do Not File" procedure, which assured internal control while frustrating external accountability.

#### *Subfinding (g)*

The weakness of the system of accountability and control can be seen in the fact that many illegal or abusive domestic intelligence operations were terminated only after they had been exposed or threatened with exposure by Congress or the news media.

The lack of vigorous oversight and internal controls on domestic intelligence activity frequently left the termination of improper programs to the ad hoc process of public exposure or threat of exposure by Congress, the press, or private citizens. Less frequently, domestic intelligence projects were terminated solely because of an agency's internal review of impropriety.

The Committee is aware that public exposure can jeopardize legitimate, productive, and costly intelligence programs. We do not condone the extralegal activities which led to the exposure of some questionable operations.

Nevertheless two points emerge from an examination of the termination of numerous domestic intelligence activities: (1) major illegal or improper operations thrived in an atmosphere of secrecy and inadequate executive control; and (2) public airing proved to be the most effective means of terminating or reforming those operations.

Some intelligence officers and Executive branch administrators sought the termination of questionable programs as soon as they became aware of the nature of the operation -- the Committee praises their actions. However, too often we have seen that

the secrecy that protected illegal or improper activities and the insular nature of the agencies involved prevented intelligence officers from questioning their actions or realizing that they were wrong.

There are several noteworthy examples of illegal or abusive domestic intelligence activities which were terminated only after the threat of public exposure:

-- The FBI's widesweeping COINTELPRO operations were terminated on April 27, 1971, in response to disclosures about the program in the press. 73

-- IRS payments to confidential informants were suspended in March 1975 as a result of journalistic investigation of Operation Leprechaun. 74

-- The Army's termination of several major domestic intelligence operations, which were clearly overbroad or illegal, came only after the programs were disclosed in the press or were scheduled as the subject of congressional inquiry. 75

-- On one occasion, FBI Director Hoover insisted that electronic surveillance be discontinued prior to his appearance before the House Appropriations Committee so that he could report a relatively small number of wiretaps in place. 76 Contrary to frequent allegations, however, no general pattern of temporary suspensions or terminations during the Director's appearances before the House Appropriations Committee is revealed by Bureau records.

-- Following the report of a Presidential committee which had been established in response to news reports in 1967, the CIA terminated its covert relationship with a large number of domestically based organizations, such as academic institutions, student groups, private foundations, and media projects aimed at an international audience. 78

Other examples of curtailment of domestic intelligence activity in response to the prospect of public exposure include: President Nixon's revocation of approval for the Huston Plan out of concern for the risk of disclosure of the possible illegal actions proposed and the fact that "their sensitivity would likely generate media criticism if they were employed;" 79 J. Edgar Hoover's cessation of the bugging of Dr. Martin Luther King, Jr.'s hotel rooms after the initiation of a Senate investigation chaired by Edward V. Long of Missouri; 80 and the CIA's consideration of suspending mail-opening until the Long inquiry abated and eventual termination of the program "in the Watergate climate." 81 More recently, several questionable domestic intelligence practices have been terminated at least in part as a result of Congressional investigation. 82

There are several prominent instances of terminations which resulted from an internal review process:

-- In August 1973, shortly after taking office, Internal Revenue Service Commissioner Donald Alexander abolished the Special Service Staff upon learning that it was engaged in political intelligence activities which he considered "antithetical to proper tax administration." 83

-- An internal legal review in 1973 prompted the termination of the joint effort by NSA and CIA to monitor United States - South American communications by individuals named on a drug traffic "watch list." 84

-- On May 9, 1973, newly appointed CIA Director James Schlesinger requested from CIA personnel an inventory of all "questionable activities" which the Agency had undertaken. The 694 pages of memoranda received in response to this request -- which became known at the CIA as "The Family Jewels" -- prompted the termination or limitation of a number of programs which were in violation of the the Agency's mandate, notably the CHAOS project involving intelligence-gathering against American citizens. 85

-- In the early 1960s, the CIA's MKULTRA testing program, which involved surreptitiously administering drugs to unwitting persons, was "frozen" after the Inspector General questioned the morality and lack of administrative control of the program. 85a

-- Several mail-opening operations were terminated because they lacked sufficient intelligence value, which was often measured in relation to the "flap potential" -- or risk of disclosure -- of an operation. However, both the CIA and the FBI continued other mail-opening operations after these terminations. 86

The Committee's examination of the circumstances surrounding terminations of a wide range of improper or illegal domestic intelligence activities clearly points to the need for more effective oversight from outside the agencies. In too many cases, the impetus for the termination of programs of obviously questionable propriety came from the press or the Congress rather than from intelligence agency administrators or their superiors in the Executive Branch. Although there were several laudable instances of termination as a responsible outgrowth of an agency's internal review process, the Committee's record indicates that this process alone is insufficient -- intelligence agencies cannot be left to police themselves.

#### Footnotes:

1 National Security Council memorandum 17/5,6/15/49.

2 National Security Action memorandum 161, 6/9/62.

3 For example, the FBI continued an investigation of one group in 1964 after the internal Security Division told the Bureau there was "insufficient evidence" of any legal violations. (Memorandum from Yeagley to Hoover, 3/3/64.) Two years later, an FBI intelligence official suggested that it would be "in the Bureau's best interest to put the Department on record again." The Department approved the FBI's request for permission to continue the investigation even though there had been "no significant changes as to the character and tactics of the organization." The FBI did not request further instructions in this investigation until 1973. (Memorandum from Baumgardner to Sullivan, 7/15/66; memorandum from Yeagley to Hoover, 7/28/66.)

4 For example, the annual report of Assistant Attorney General J. Walter Yeagley for Fiscal Year 1959 emphasized Communist attempts to wield influence, without pointing out the lack of tangible results:

"Despite the 'thaw,' real or apparent, in the Cold War, and despite [its] losses, the [Communist] Party has continued as an organized force, constantly *seeking to repair* its losses and *to regain* its former position of influence. In a number of fields its activities are directed ostensibly toward laudable objectives, such as the elimination of discrimination by reason of race, low cost housing for the economically underprivileged, and so on. These activities are pursued in large part *as a way of extending* the forces and currents in American life, and *with the hope of being able to 'move in'* on such movements when the time seems propitious." [Emphasis added.] (Annual Report of the Attorney General for Fiscal Year 1959, pp. 247-248.)

The same executives headed the Internal Security Division from 1959 until 1970, through the administrations of five Attorneys General and four Presidents. In 1971 a new Assistant Attorney General for the Internal Security Division, Robert Mardian, actively encouraged FBI surveillance and collaborated with FBI executive William C. Sullivan in transferring the records of the "17" wiretaps from the Bureau to the Nixon White House.

5 Memorandum from Attorney General Clark to Kevin Maroney, et al., 11/9/67.

6 & 7 omitted in original.

8 Tom Charles Huston deposition, 5/23/75, p. 32.

9 Staff summary of interview of Colonel Werner E. Michel, 5/12/75.

10 Despite the formal line of responsibility to the Attorney General, Director J. Edgar Hoover in fact developed an informal channel to the White House. During several administrations beginning with President Franklin Roosevelt the Director and the President circumvented the Justice Department and dealt directly with each other.

11 Memorandum from St. John Barrett to Marshall, 6/18/63.

11a Memorandum from Director, FBI to Assistant Attorney General Burke Marshall, 12/4/62.

12 Memorandum from Director, FBI to Assistant Attorney General Burke

13 Annual Report of the Attorney General for Fiscal Year 1965, pp. 185-186.

14 Memorandum from Attorney General Clark to Hoover, 9/14/67.

15 Memorandum from Assistant Attorney General Yeagley to Hoover, 3/3/69.

16 Memorandum from Belmont to Ladd, 10/15/52.

17 Memorandum from Hoover to L. M. C. Smith, Chief, Neutrality Laws Unit, 11/28/40.

18 Nicholas Katzenbach testimony, 12/3/75, Hearings, Vol. 6, p. 201.

20 The Justice Department's investigation of the FBI's COINTELPRO illustrates the reluctance of the Justice Department to interfere in or even inquire about Internal Bureau matters. Although the existence of COINTELPRO was made public in 1971, the Justice Department did not initiate an investigation until 1974. The Department's Committee, headed by Assistant Attorney General Henry Petersen, which conducted the investigation, agreed to use only summaries of documents prepared by the Bureau instead of examining the Bureau documents themselves.

Those summaries were often extremely misleading. For example, one summary stated:

"it was recommended that an anonymous letter be mailed to the leader of the Blackstone Rangers, a black extremist organization in Chicago. The letter would hopefully drive a wedge between the Blackstone Rangers and the Black Panthers Party. The anonymous letter would indicate that the Black Panther Party in Chicago blamed the leader of the Blackstone Rangers for blocking their programs."

The document from which this summary was derived, however, stated that the Blackstone Rangers were prone to "violent type activity, shooting, and the like." The anonymous letter was to state that "the Panthers blame you for blocking their thing and there's supposed to be a hit out for you." The memorandum concluded that the letter "may intensify the degree of animosity

between the two groups" and "lead to reprisals against its leadership." (Memorandum from Chicago Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 1/18/69.)

21 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to Attorney General Robert Kennedy, 10/7/63; memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to Attorney General Robert Kennedy, 10/18/63.

22 Letter from FBI to Senate Select Committee, 7/24/75, pp. 4-5.

23 See M. L. King Report: "Electronic Surveillance of Dr. Martin Luther King and the Christian Leadership Conference." It should be noted, however, that President Kennedy was assassinated a month after the wiretap was installed which may account for Attorney General Kennedy's failure to inquire about the King wiretaps, at least for the first few months.

24 Memorandum from Frederick Baumgardner to William Sullivan, 1/28/64.

25 The FBI informed the Committee that it has no documents indicating that Attorney General Kennedy was told about the microphones. His associates in the Justice Department testified that they were never told, and they did not believe that the Attorney General had been told about the microphones. (See memorandum from Charles Brennan to William Sullivan, 12/19/66; Courtney Evans testimony, 12/1/75, p. 20; Burke Marshall testimony, 3/3/76, p. 43.)

The question of whether Attorney General Kennedy suspected that the FBI was using microphones to gather information about Dr. King must be viewed in light of the Attorney General's express authorization of wiretaps in the King case on national security grounds, and the FBI's practice -- known to the Attorney General -- of installing microphones in such national security cases without notifying the Department.

26 Memorandum from Director, FBI to Attorney General, 3/30/65, p. 2. The Attorney General's policy change occurred during a period of publicity and Congressional inquiry into the FBI's use of electronic surveillance.

27 Memorandum from Director, FBI to Attorney General, 5/17/65; Memorandum from Director, FBI, to Attorney General, 10/19/65; Memorandum from Director, FBI, to Attorney General, 12/1/65.

27a Katzenbach advised Director Hoover in September 1965 that "in emergency situations [wiretaps and microphones] may be used subject to my later ratification." (Memorandum from Katzenbach to Hoover, 9/27/65.) Nevertheless, there is no indication that these microphone surveillances of Dr. King presented "emergency situations."

28 Katzenbach testified that he could not recall having seen the notices, although he acknowledged the initials on the memoranda as in his handwriting and in the location where he customarily placed his initials. (Katzenbach, 12/3/75, Hearings, Vol. 6, p. 227.)

29 Memorandum from Lawrence Houston to Deputy Attorney General, 3/1/54.

29a Memorandum for the Record by General Counsel, CIA, 1/31/75.

30 The Committee's requests also provided the Department of Justice with the opportunity to see most of these FBI documents for the first time.

31 One cabinet official, when told that the CIA wanted to tell him something secret, replied, "I would rather not know anything about it." The "secret" matter was CIA's illegal mail opening program. (J. Edward Day testimony, 10/22/75, Hearings, Vol. 4, p. 45.)

32 Letter from FBI to the Senate Select Committee, 11/6/75.

34 Katzenbach, 12/3/75, Hearings, Vol. 6, p. 209.

35 Memorandum from Cartha DeLoach to J. Edgar Hoover, 1/14/64; Staff summary of Walter Jenkins interview, 12/1/75, pp. 1-2. Mr. Jenkins subsequently said that he was unable to testify formally because of illness and has failed to answer written interrogatories submitted to him by the Committee for response under oath.

36 Memorandum from John Mohr to Cartha DeLoach, 2/5/65; Edwin Guthman testimony, 3/16/76, pp. 20-23.

36a Bill Moyers testimony, 3/2/76, p. 19.

37 Bill Moyers testimony, 3/2/76, p. 19; staff summary of Bill Moyers interview, 11/24/75.

In an unsworn staff interview, Jenkins denied that he ever received an offer to listen to such tapes. (Staff summary of Walter Jenkins interview, 12/1/75.)

38 Moyers, 3/2/76, pp. 17-18.

39 Marshall, 3/8/76, pp. 4647.

40 Katzenbach, 12/3/75, Hearings, Vol. 6, p. 210.

41 Marshall, 3/3/76, p. 43; Katzenbach, 12/3/75, Hearings, Vol. 6, p. 210.

42 Katzenbach, 12/3/75, Hearings, Vol. 6, p. 210.

43 Katzenbach, 12/3/75, Hearings, Vol. 6, p. 210. DeLoach testified before the Committee that he did not recall conversations with reporters about tape recordings of Dr. King. (Cartha DeLoach testimony, 11/25/75, p. 156.)

44 Memorandum from Cartha DeLoach to John Mohr, 12/1/64.

45 Moyers, 3/2/76. p. 9.

45a Memorandum from Clark to Hoover, 5/27/69. The story was published in the midst of Robert Kennedy's campaign for the Democratic presidential nomination.

45b Memorandum from Hoover to Clark, 5/29/68.

45c Memorandum from C. D. DeLoach to Mr. Tolson, 5/17/68. Four days later DeLoach had a phone conversation with Jack Anderson in which, according to partment [sic] official "had advised him concerning specific information involving an old wire tap on King." (Memorandum from C. D. DeLoach to Mr. Tolson, 5/21/68.) Both of these memoranda were initialed by Hoover.

45d U.S. V. U.S. District Court, 407 U.S. 297 (1972).

45e These include the Smith Act of 1940 and the Voorhis Act of 1941. In addition to reliance on these statutes to buttress its claim of authority for domestic intelligence operations, the FBI has also placed reliance on a Civil War seditious conspiracy statute and a rebellion and insurrection statute passed during the Whiskey Rebellion of the 1790's. FBI Director Clarence Kelley, in a letter to the Attorney General, stated that these later statutes were designed for past centuries, "not the Twentieth Century." (memorandum from Director, FBI, to Attorney General, Hearings, Vol. 6, Exhibit 53.) The Committee agrees.

46 Memorandum from DeLoach to Clyde Tolson, 1/21/66.

47 1958 Fiscal Year Briefing Paper prepared by FBI for House Appropriations Committee.

48 1959 Fiscal Year Briefing Paper prepared by FBI for House Appropriations Committee.

49 1962 Fiscal Year Briefing Paper prepared by FBI for House Appropriations Committee.

50 1966 Fiscal Year Briefing Paper prepared by FBI for House Appropriations Committee.

51 Memorandum from FBI to Select Committee, 1/12/76.

52 Interview with Congressman Rooney, NBC News' "First Tuesday," 6/1/71.

53 Fred Vinson testimony, 1/27/76, p. 34.

54 Director Hoover appears to have told the subcommittee of the House Appropriations Committee more about COINTELPRO operations and techniques than he told the Justice Department or the White House.

55 Memorandum from the Director, FBI to the Attorney General, 5/8/58.

56 Excerpt from FBI Director's Briefing of Cabinet, 11/6/58.

57 Memorandum from Hoover to Attorney General Robert Kennedy, 1/10/61, copies to White and Rusk.

58 Letter from J. Edgar Hoover to McGeorge Bundy, 7/25/61, and attached I.I.C. Report: "Status of U.S. Internal Security Programs."

59 Letters from Hoover to Marvin Watson, Special Assistant to the President, and Attorney General Katzenbach, 9/17/65.

60 Memorandum from Katzenbach to Hoover, 9/3/65.

61 Memorandum from Hoover to Clark, 12/18/67.

62 Clark, 12/3/75, Hearings, Vol. 6, p. 235.

63 DeLoach, 12/3/75, Hearings, Vol. 6, p. 183.

64 Clark, 12/3/75, Hearings, Vol. 6, p. 232.

65 Katzenbach, 12/3/75, Hearing-, Vol. 6, p. 202.

66 Memorandum from Richard. Helms, Chief of Operations, DDP, to Director of Security, 5/17/54.

67 See Part II, pp. 35-36, 55-56.

68-72 omitted in original.

73 Memorandum from Brennan to Sullivan, 4/27/71; letter from Director, FBI, to all Field Offices, 4/28/71. Even after the termination of COINTELPRO, it was suggested that "counterintelligence action" would be considered "in exceptional instances" so long as there were "tight procedures to insure absolute secrecy" (Sullivan memorandum, 4/27/71; letter from Director, FBI to all Field Offices, 4/28/71.)

74 See IRS Report: "Operation Leprechaun."

75 The Army made its first effort to curb its domestic collection of "civil disturbance" intelligence on the political activities of private citizens in June 1970, only after press disclosures about the program which prompted two Congressional committees to schedule hearings on the matter, (Christopher Pyle, "CONUS Intelligence: The Army Watches Civilian Politics" Washington Monthly, January 1970.) Despite legal opinions, both from inside and outside the Army, that domestic radio monitoring by the Army Security Agency was illegal, the Army did not move to terminate the program until after the media revealed that the Army Security Agency had monitored radio transmissions during the 1968 Democratic National Convention (Memorandum from Army Assistant Chief of Staff for Intelligence to the Army General Counsel re: UPASA Covert Activities in Civil Disturbance Control Operations.) Department of Defense controls on domestic surveillance were not imposed until March 1971, after NBC News reported that the Army had placed Senator Adlai Stevenson III and Congressman Abner Mikva under surveillance. (NBC News, "First Tuesday", 12/1/70.)

76 This involved nine of the so-called "17" wiretaps in February 1971. (Report of the Committee on the Judiciary, House of Representatives, 8/20/75, pp. 148, 149.)

77 omitted in original.

78 This included nine of the so-called "17" wiretaps in February 1971. In response to the storm of public and congressional criticism engendered by a press account of CIA support for a student organization, President Johnson appointed a Committee, chaired by then Under Secretary of State Nicholas Katzenbach, to review government activities that "endanger the integrity and independence" of United States educational and private voluntary organizations which operate abroad. In March 1967, the Committee recommended "that no federal agency shall provide any covert financial assistance or support, direct or indirect, to any of the nation's educational or private voluntary organizations." The CIA responded with a major review of such projects.

The question of the nature and extent of the CIA's compliance with the Katzenbach guidelines is discussed in the Committee's Foreign Intelligence Report.

79 Response by Richard Nixon to interrogatory Number 17 posed by Senate Select Committee.

80 On January 7, 1966, in response to Associate Director Tolson's recommendation, Director Hoover "reserve[d] final decision" about whether to discontinue all microphone surveillance of Dr. King "until DeLoach sees [Senator Edward V.] Long." (Memorandum from Sullivan to DeLoach, 1/21/66.) The only occasion on which the FBI Director rejected a recommendation for bugging a hotel room of Dr. King's was January 21, 1966, the same day that Assistant Director DeLoach met with an aide to Senator Long to try to head off the Long Committee's hearings on the subject of FBI "bugs" and taps. (Memorandum from DeLoach to Tolson, 1/21/66.) When DeLoach returned from the meeting, he reported:

"While we have neutralized the threat of being embarrassed by the Long Subcommittee, we have not yet eliminated certain dangers which might be created as a result of newspaper pressure on Long. We therefore must keep on top of this situation at all times." (Memorandum, Executives Conference to the Director, 1/7/66.)

Another possible explanation for Hoover's cessation of the King hotel bugging is found in the impact of a memorandum from the Solicitor General in the Black case which Hoover apparently interpreted as a restriction upon the FBI's authority to conduct microphone surveillance. (Supplemental memorandum for the United States, U.S. v. Black, submitted by Solicitor General Thurgood Marshall, 7/13/66; Katzenbach, 10/11/75. p. 58.)

81 In 1965, the Long Subcommittee investigation caused the CIA to consider whether its major mail opening "operations should be partially or fully suspended until the subcommittee's investigations are completed." When the CIA contacted Chief

Postal Inspector Henry Montague and learned that he believed that the Long investigation would "soon cool off," it was decided to continue the operation. (Memorandum to the files by "CIA officer," 4/23/65.)

Despite continued apprehensions about the "flap potential" of exposure and repeated recognition of its illegality, the actual termination of the CIA's New York mail-opening project came, according to CIA Office of Security Director Howard Osborn because: "I thought it was illegal and in the Watergate climate we had absolutely no business doing this." (Howard Osborn deposition, 8/28/75, p. 89.) He discussed the matter with William Colby who agreed that the project was illegal and should not be continued, "particularly in a climate of that type." (Osborn deposition, 8/28/75, p. 90.)

82 Shortly after the Senate Select Committee on Intelligence Activities held hearings on the laxity of the system for disclosure of tax return information to United States attorneys, the practice was changed. In October 1975, U.S. Attorneys requesting tax return information were required by the IRS to provide a sufficient explanation of the need for the information and the intended use to which it would be put to enable IRS to ascertain the validity of the request. Operation SHAMROCK, NSA's program of obtaining millions of international telegrams, was terminated in May 1975, according to a senior NSA official, primarily because it was no longer a valuable source of foreign intelligence and because the Senate Select Committee's investigation of the program had increased the risk of exposure. (Staff summary of "senior NSA official" interview, 9/17/75, p. 3.)

83 Donald Alexander testimony, 10/2/75, Hearings, Vol. 3, p. 8. Alexander testified, however, that in a meeting with IRS administrators on the day after he took office, the SSS was discussed, and "full disclosure" was not made to him. Prior to the Leprechaun revelations, Commissioner Alexander had also initiated a general review of IRS information-gathering and retrieval systems, and he had already suspended certain types of information-gathering due to discovery of vast quantities of non-tax-related material. (Alexander, 10/2/75, Hearings, Vol. 3, pp. 8-10.)

Another termination due to internal review took place at IRS in 1968. The Chief of the Disclosure Branch terminated what he considered the "illegal" provision of tax return information to the FBI by another IRS Division. (IRS Memorandum, D. O. Virdin to Harold Snyder, 5/2/68.) During this same period, the CIA was also obtaining returns in a manner similar to the FBI (though in much smaller numbers), yet no one in the Intelligence Division or elsewhere in the Compliance Division apparently thought to examine that practice in light of the change being made in the practice with respect to the FBI. (Donald O. Virdin testimony, 9/16/75, pp. 69-73.)

84 The CIA suspended its participation in the program as a result of an opinion by its General Counsel, Lawrence Houston, that the intercepts were illegal. (Memorandum from Houston to Acting Chief of Division, 1/29/73.) Shortly thereafter, NSA reviewed the legality and appropriateness of its own involvement in what was essentially a law enforcement effort by the Bureau of Narcotics and Dangerous Drugs rather than a foreign intelligence program, which is the only authorized province for NSA operations. ("Senior NSA official deposition," 9/16/75, p. 10.) In June 1973 the Director of NSA terminated the drug watch list, several months after the CIA had terminated its own intercept program. NSA's drug watch list activity had been in operation since 1970. (Allen, 10/29/75, Hearings, Vol. 5, p. 23.)

In the fall of 1973, NSA terminated the remainder of its watch list activity, which had involved monitoring communications by individuals targeted for NSA by other agencies including CIA, FBI, and BNDD. In response to the Keith case and to another case which threatened to disclose the existence of the NSA watch list, NSA and the Justice Department had begun to reconsider the propriety of the program. The review process culminated in termination. See NSA Report: Termination of Civil Disturbance Watch List.

85 Schlesinger described his review of "grey area activities" which were "perhaps legal, perhaps not legal" as a part of "the enhanced effort that came in the wake of Watergate" for oversight of the propriety of Government activities. (Schlesinger testimony, Rockefeller Commission, 5/5/75, pp. 114,116.) Schlesinger testified that his request for the reporting of "questionable activities" came after learning that "there was this whole set of relationships" between the CIA and White House "plumber" E. Howard Hunt, Jr., about which Schlesinger had not been briefed completely upon assuming his position. (Schlesinger, Rockefeller Commission testimony, p. 115.) "As a consequence," Schlesinger "insisted that all people come forward" with "anything to do with the Watergate affair" and any other arguably improper or illegal operations. (Schlesinger, Rockefeller Commission, 5/5/75, p. 116.)

85a After the Inspector General's survey of the Technical Services Division, he recommended termination of the testing program. (Earman memorandum, 5/5/63.) The program was then suspended pending resolution at the highest levels within the CIA of the issues presented by the program -- "the risks of embarrassment to the Agency, coupled with the moral problem." (Memorandum from DDP Helms to DCI McCone, 9/4/65.) In response to the IG Report, DDP Helms recommended to DCI McCone that unwitting testing continue. Helms maintained that the program could be conducted in a "secure and effective manner" and believed it "necessary that the Agency maintain a central role in this activity, keep current on enemy capabilities in the manipulation of human behavior, and maintain an offensive capability." (Memorandum from Helms to DCI McCone, 8/19/63.) The Acting DCI deferred decision on the matter and directed TSD in the meantime to "continue the freeze on unwitting testing." (CIA memorandum to Senate Select Committee, received 9/4/75.) According to a CIA report to the Select Committee:

"With the destruction of the MKULTRA files in early 1973, It is believed that there are no definitive records in CIA that would record the termination of the program for testing behavioral drugs on unwitting persons. . . . There is no record to our knowledge, that [the] freeze was ever lifted." (CIA memorandum to Senate Select Committee, received 9/4/75.)

Testimony from the CIA officials involved confirmed that the testing was not resumed. (See Foreign and Military Intelligence Report.)

86 Two FBI mail-opening programs were suspended for security reasons involving changes in local postal personnel and never reinstituted, on the theory that the value of the programs did not justify the risk involved. (Memorandum from San



Francisco Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 5/19/66.) The CIA's San Francisco mail-opening project "was terminated since the risk factor outweighed continuing an activity which had already achieved its objectives." (Memorandum to Chief, East Asia Division, June 1973.) The lack of any significant intelligence value to the CIA apparently led to the termination of the New Orleans mail-opening program. (Memorandum from "Identity 13" to Deputy Director of Security, 10/9/57.) Three other programs were terminated because they had produced no valuable counterintelligence information, while diverting manpower needed for other operations.

*Transcription and html by [Paul Wolf](#), 2002.*

# INTELLIGENCE ACTIVITIES AND THE RIGHTS OF AMERICANS

## BOOK II

### FINAL REPORT OF THE SELECT COMMITTEE TO STUDY GOVERNMENTAL OPERATIONS WITH RESPECT TO INTELLIGENCE ACTIVITIES UNITED STATES SENATE TOGETHER WITH ADDITIONAL, SUPPLEMENTAL, AND SEPARATE VIEWS

APRIL 26 (legislative day, April 14), 1976

#### I. INTRODUCTION AND SUMMARY

The resolution creating this Committee placed greatest emphasis on whether intelligence activities threaten the "rights of American citizens." 1

The critical question before the Committee was to determine how the fundamental liberties of the people can be maintained in the course of the Government's effort to protect their security. The delicate balance between these basic goals of our system of government is often difficult to strike, but it can, and must, be achieved. We reject the view that the traditional American principles of justice and fair play have no place in our struggle against the enemies of freedom. Moreover, our investigation has established that the targets of intelligence activity have ranged far beyond persons who could properly be characterized as enemies of freedom and have extended to a wide array of citizens engaging in lawful activity.

Americans have rightfully been concerned since before World War II about the dangers of hostile foreign agents likely to commit acts of espionage. Similarly, the violent acts of political terrorists can seriously endanger the rights of Americans. Carefully focused intelligence investigations can help prevent such acts. But too often intelligence has lost this focus and domestic intelligence activities have invaded individual privacy and violated the rights of lawful assembly and political expression. Unless new and tighter controls are established by legislation, domestic intelligence activities threaten to undermine our democratic society and fundamentally alter its nature.

We have examined three types of "intelligence" activities affecting the rights of American citizens. The first is intelligence collection -- such as infiltrating groups with informants, wiretapping, or opening letters. The second is dissemination of material which has been collected. The third is covert action designed to disrupt and discredit the activities of groups and individuals deemed a threat to the social order. These three types of "intelligence" activity are closely related in the practical world. Information which is disseminated by the intelligence community 2 or used in disruptive programs has usually been obtained through surveillance. Nevertheless, a division between collection, dissemination and covert action is analytically useful both in understanding why excesses have occurred in the past and in devising remedies to prevent those excesses from recurring.

*A. Intelligence Activity: A New Form of Governmental Power to Impair Citizens' Rights*

A tension between order and liberty is inevitable in any society. A Government must protect its citizens from those bent on engaging in violence and criminal behavior, or in espionage and other hostile foreign intelligence activity. Many of the intelligence programs reviewed in this report were established for those purposes. Intelligence work has, at times, successfully prevented dangerous and abhorrent acts, such as bombings and foreign spying, and aided in the prosecution of those responsible for such acts.

But, intelligence activity in the past decades has, all too often, exceeded the restraints on the exercise of governmental power which are imposed by our country's Constitution, laws, and traditions.

Excesses in the name of protecting security are not a recent development in our nation's history. In 1798, for example, shortly after the Bill of Rights was added to the Constitution, the Alien and Sedition Acts were passed. These Acts, passed in response to fear of proFrench "subversion", made it a crime to criticize the Government.<sup>3</sup> During the Civil War, President Abraham Lincoln suspended the writ of habeas corpus. Hundreds of American citizens were prosecuted for anti-war statements during World War I, and thousands of "radical" aliens were seized for deportation during the 1920 Palmer Raids. During the Second World War, over the opposition of J. Edgar Hoover and military intelligence,<sup>4</sup> 120,000 Japanese-Americans were apprehended and incarcerated in detention camps.

Those actions, however, were fundamentally different from the intelligence activities examined by this Committee. They were generally executed overtly under the authority of a statute or a public executive order. The victims knew what was being done to them and could challenge the Government in the courts and other forums. Intelligence activity, on the other hand, is generally covert. It is concealed from its victims<sup>5</sup> and is seldom described in statutes or explicit executive orders. The victim may never suspect that his misfortunes are the intended result of activities undertaken by his government, and accordingly may have no opportunity to challenge the actions taken against him.

It is, of course, proper in many circumstances -- such as developing a criminal prosecution -- for the Government to gather information about a citizen and use it to achieve legitimate ends, some of which might be detrimental to the citizen. But in criminal prosecutions, the courts have struck a balance between protecting the rights of the accused citizen and protecting the society which suffers the consequences of crime. Essential to the balancing process are the rules of criminal law which circumscribe the techniques for gathering evidence<sup>6</sup> the kinds of evidence that may be collected, and the uses to which that evidence may be put. In addition, the criminal defendant is given an opportunity to discover and then challenge the legality of how the Government collected information about him and the use which the Government intends to make of that information.

This Committee has examined a realm of governmental information collection which has not been governed by restraints comparable to those in criminal proceedings. We have examined the collection of intelligence about the political advocacy and actions and the private lives of American citizens. That information has been used covertly to discredit the ideas advocated and to "neutralize" the actions of their proponents. As Attorney General Harlan Fiske Stone warned in 1924, when he sought to keep federal agencies from investigating "political or other opinions" as opposed to "conduct . . . forbidden by the laws":

When a police system passes beyond these limits, it is dangerous to the proper administration of justice and to human liberty, which it should be our first concern to cherish.

. . . There is always a possibility that a secret police may become a menace to free government and free institutions because it carries with it the possibility of abuses of power which are not always quickly apprehended or understood.<sup>7</sup>

Our investigation has confirmed that warning. We have seen segments of our Government, in their attitudes and action, adopt tactics unworthy of a democracy, and occasionally reminiscent of the tactics of totalitarian regimes. We have seen a consistent pattern in which programs initiated with limited goals, such as preventing criminal violence or identifying foreign spies, were expanded to what witnesses characterized as "vacuum cleaners," "sweeping in information about lawful activities of American citizens.

The tendency of intelligence activities to expand beyond their initial scope is a theme which runs through every aspect of our investigative findings. Intelligence collection programs naturally generate ever-increasing demands for new data. And once intelligence has been collected, there are strong pressures to use it against the target.

The pattern of intelligence agencies expanding the scope of their activities was well described by one witness, who in 1970 had coordinated an effort by most of the intelligence community to obtain authority to undertake more illegal domestic activity:

The risk was that you would get people who would be susceptible to political considerations as opposed to national security considerations, or would construe political considerations to be national security considerations, to move from the kid with a bomb to the kid with a picket sign, and from the kid with the picket sign to the kid with the bumper sticker of the opposing candidate. And you just keep going down the line.<sup>9</sup>

In 1940, Attorney General Robert Jackson saw the same risk. He recognized that using broad labels like "national security" or "subversion" to invoke the vast power of the government is dangerous because there are "no definite standards to determine what constitutes a 'subversive activity, such as we have for murder or larceny.'" Jackson added:

Activities which seem benevolent or helpful to wage earners, persons on relief, or those who are disadvantaged in the struggle for existence may be regarded as 'subversive' by those whose property interests might be burdened thereby. Those who are in office are apt to regard as 'subversive' the activities of any of those who would bring about a change of administration. Some of our soundest

constitutional doctrines were once punished as subversive. We must not forget that it was not so long ago that both the term 'Republican' and the term 'Democrat' were epithets with sinister meaning to denote persons of radical tendencies that were 'subversive' of the order of things then dominant. 10

This wise warning was not heeded in the conduct of intelligence activity, where the "eternal vigilance" which is the "price of liberty" has been forgotten.

#### *B. The Questions*

We have directed our investigation toward answering the, following questions:

Which governmental agencies have engaged in domestic spying?

How many citizens have been targets of Governmental intelligence activity?

What standards have governed the opening of intelligence investigations and when have intelligence investigations been terminated?

Where have the targets fit on the spectrum between those who commit violent criminal acts and those who seek only to dissent peacefully from Government policy?

To what extent has the information collected included intimate details of the targets' personal lives or their political views, and has such information been disseminated and used to injure individuals?

What actions beyond surveillance have intelligence agencies taken, such as attempting to disrupt, discredit, or destroy persons or groups who have been the targets of surveillance?

Have intelligence agencies been used to serve the political aims of Presidents, other high officials, or the agencies themselves?

How have the agencies responded either to proper orders or to excessive pressures from their superiors? To what extent have intelligence agencies disclosed, or concealed them from, outside bodies charged with overseeing them?

Have intelligence agencies acted outside the law? What has been the attitude of the intelligence community toward the rule of law?

To what extent has the Executive branch and the Congress controlled intelligence agencies and held them accountable?

Generally, how well has the Federal system of checks and balances between the branches worked to control intelligence activity?

#### *C. Summary of the Main Problems*

The answer to each of these questions is disturbing. Too many people have been spied upon by too many Government agencies and too much information has been collected. The Government has often undertaken the secret surveillance of citizens on the basis of their political beliefs, even when those beliefs posed no threat of violence or illegal acts on behalf of a hostile foreign power. The Government, operating primarily through secret informants, but also using other intrusive techniques such as wiretaps, microphone "bugs" surreptitious mail opening, and break-ins, has swept in vast amounts of information about the personal lives, views, and associations of American citizens. Investigations of groups deemed potentially dangerous -- and even of groups suspected of associating with potentially dangerous organizations -- have continued for decades, despite the fact that those groups did not engage in unlawful activity. Groups and individuals have been harassed and disrupted because of their political views and their lifestyles. Investigations have been based upon vague standards whose breadth made excessive collection inevitable. Unsavory and vicious tactics have been employed -- including anonymous attempts to break up marriages, disrupt meetings, ostracize persons from their professions, and provoke target groups into rivalries that might result in deaths. Intelligence agencies have served the political and personal objectives of presidents and other high officials. While the agencies often committed excesses in response to pressure from high officials in the Executive branch and Congress, they also occasionally initiated improper activities and then concealed them from officials whom they had a duty to inform.

Governmental officials -- including those whose principal duty is to enforce the law -- have violated or ignored the law over long periods of time and have advocated and defended their right to break the law.

The Constitutional system of checks and balances has not adequately controlled intelligence activities. Until recently the Executive branch has neither delineated the scope of permissible activities nor established procedures for supervising intelligence agencies. Congress has failed to exercise sufficient oversight, seldom questioning the use to which its appropriations were being put. Most domestic intelligence issues have not reached the courts, and in those cases when they have reached the courts, the judiciary has been reluctant to grapple with them.

Each of these points is briefly illustrated below, and covered in substantially greater detail in the following sections of the report.

## *1. The Number of People Affected by Domestic Intelligence Activity*

United States intelligence agencies have investigated a vast number of American citizens and domestic organizations. FBI headquarters alone has developed over 500,000 domestic intelligence files, 11 and these have been augmented by additional files at FBI Field Offices. The FBI opened 65,000 of these domestic intelligence files in 1972 alone. 12 In fact, substantially more individuals and groups are subject to intelligence scrutiny than the number of files would appear to indicate, since typically, each domestic intelligence file contains information on more than one individual or group, and this information is readily retrievable through the FBI General Name Index.

The number of Americans and domestic groups caught in the domestic intelligence net is further illustrated by the following statistics:

-- Nearly a quarter of a million first class letters were opened and photographed in the United States by the CIA between 1953-1973, producing a CIA computerized index of nearly one and one-half million names. 13

-- At least 130,000 first class letters were opened and photographed by the FBI between 1940-1966 in eight U.S. cities. 14

-- Some 300,000 individuals were indexed in a CIA computer system and separate files were created on approximately 7,200 Americans and over 100 domestic groups during the course of CIA's Operation CHAOS (1967-1973). 15

-- Millions of private telegrams sent from, to, or through the United States were obtained by the National Security Agency from 1947 to 1975 under a secret arrangement with three United States telegraph companies. 16

-- An estimated 100,000 Americans were the subjects of United States Army intelligence files created between the mid 1960's and 1971. 17

-- Intelligence files on more than 11,000 individuals and groups were created by the Internal Revenue Service between 1969 and 1973 and tax investigations were started on the basis of political rather than tax criteria. 18

-- At least 26,000 individuals were at one point catalogued on an FBI list of persons to be rounded up in the event of a "national emergency". 19

## *2. Too Much Information Is Collected For Too Long*

Intelligence agencies have collected vast amounts of information about the intimate details of citizens' lives and about their participation in legal and peaceful political activities. The targets of intelligence activity have included political adherents of the right and the left, ranging from activist to casual supporters. Investigations have been directed against proponents of racial causes and women's rights, outspoken apostles of nonviolence and racial harmony; establishment politicians; religious groups; and advocates of new life styles. The widespread targeting of citizens and domestic groups, and the excessive scope of the collection of information, is illustrated by the following examples:

(a) The "Women's Liberation Movement" was infiltrated by informants who collected material about the movement's policies, leaders, and individual members. One report included the name of every woman who attended meetings, 20 and another stated that each woman at a meeting had described "how she felt oppressed, sexually or otherwise". 21 Another report concluded that the movement's purpose was to "free women from the humdrum existence of being only a wife and mother", but still recommended that the intelligence investigation should be continued. 22

(b) A prominent civil rights leader and advisor to Dr. Martin Luther King, Jr., was investigated on the suspicion that he might be a Communist "sympathizer". The FBI field office concluded he was not. 23 Bureau headquarters directed that the investigation continue using a theory of "guilty until proven innocent."

The Bureau does not agree with the expressed belief of the field office that -----  
24 is not sympathetic to the Party cause. While there may not be any evidence that -----  
--- is a Communist neither is there any substantial evidence that he is anti-Communist. 25

(c) FBI sources reported on the formation of the Conservative American Christian Action Council in 1971. 26 In the 1950's, the Bureau collected information about the John Birch Society and passed it to the White House because of the Society's "scurrilous attack" on President Eisenhower and other high Government officials. 27

(d) Some investigations of the lawful activities of peaceful groups have continued for decades. For example, the NAACP was investigated to determine whether it "had connections with" the Communist Party. The investigation lasted for over twenty-five years, although nothing was found to rebut a report during the first year of the investigation that the NAACP had a "strong tendency" to "steer clear of Communist activities." 211 Similarly, the FBI has admitted that the Socialist Workers Party has committed no criminal acts. Yet the Bureau has investigated the Socialist Workers Party for more than three decades on the basis of its revolutionary rhetoric-which the FBI concedes falls short of incitement to violence-and its claimed international links. The Bureau is currently using its informants to collect information about SWP members' political views, including those on "U.S. involvement in Angola," "food prices," "racial matters," the "Vietnam War," and about any of their efforts to support non-SWP candidates for political office. 29

(e) National political leaders fell within the broad reach of intelligence investigations. For example, Army Intelligence maintained files on Senator Adlai Stevenson and Congressman Abner Mikva because of their participation in peaceful political meetings under surveillance by Army agents. 30 A letter to Richard Nixon, while he was a candidate for President in 1968, was intercepted under CIA's mail opening program. In the 1960's President Johnson asked the FBI to compare various Senators' statements on Vietnam with the Communist Party line 32 and to conduct name checks on leading antiwar Senators. 33

(f) As part of their effort to collect information which "related even remotely" to people or groups "active" in communities which had "the potential" for civil disorder, Army intelligence agencies took such steps as: sending agents to a Halloween party for elementary school children in Washington, D.C., because they suspected a local "dissident" might be present; monitoring protests of welfare mothers' organizations in Milwaukee; infiltrating a coalition of church youth groups in Colorado; and sending agents to a priests' conference in Washington, D.C., held to discuss birth control measures. 34

(g) In the late 1960's and early 1970's, student groups were subjected to intense scrutiny. In 1970 the FBI ordered investigations of every member of the Students for a Democratic Society and of "every Black Student Union and similar group regardless of their past or present involvement in disorders." 35 Files were opened on thousands of young men and women so that, as the former head of FBI intelligence explained, the information could be used if they ever applied for a government job. 36

In the 1960's Bureau agents were instructed to increase their efforts to discredit "New Left" student demonstrators by tactics including publishing photographs ("naturally the most obnoxious picture should be used"), 37 using "misinformation" to falsely notify members events had been cancelled '18 and writing "tell-tale" letters to students' parents. 39

(h) The FBI Intelligence Division commonly investigated any indication that "subversive" groups already under investigation were seeking to influence or control other groups. 40 One example of the extreme breadth of this "infiltration" theory was an FBI instruction in the mid-1960's to all Field Offices to investigate every "free university" because some of them had come under "subversive influence." 41

(i) Each administration from Franklin D. Roosevelt's to Richard Nixon's permitted, and sometimes encouraged, government agencies to handle essentially political intelligence. For example:

-- President Roosevelt asked the FBI to put in its files the names of citizens sending telegrams to the White House opposing his "national defense" policy and supporting Col. Charles Lindbergh. 42

-- President Truman received inside information on a former Roosevelt aide's efforts to influence his appointments, 43 labor union negotiating plans, 44 and the publishing plans of journalists. 45

-- President Eisenhower received reports on purely political and social contacts with foreign officials by Bernard Baruch, 46 Mrs. Eleanor Roosevelt, 47 and Supreme Court Justice William O. Douglas. 47a

-- The Kennedy Administration had the FBI wiretap a Congressional staff member, 48 three executive officials, 49 a lobbyist, 50 and a Washington law firm. 51 Attorney General Robert F. Kennedy received the fruits of a FBI "tap" on Martin Luther King, Jr. 52 and a "bug" on a Congressman both of which yielded information of a political nature. 53

-- President Johnson asked the FBI to conduct "name checks" of his critics and of members of the staff of his 1964 opponent, Senator Barry Goldwater. 54 He also requested purely political intelligence on his critics in the Senate, and received extensive intelligence reports on political activity at the 1964 Democratic Convention from FBI electronic surveillance. 55

-- President Nixon authorized a program of wiretaps which produced for the White House purely political or personal information unrelated to national security, including information about a Supreme Court justice. 56

### *3. Covert Action and the Use of Illegal or Improper Means*

(a) Covert Action. -- Apart from uncovering excesses in the collection of intelligence, our investigation has disclosed covert actions directed against Americans, and the use of illegal and improper surveillance techniques to gather information. For example:

(i) The FBI's COINTELPRO -- counterintelligence program -- was designed to "disrupt" groups and "neutralize" individuals deemed to be threats to domestic security. The FBI resorted to counterintelligence tactics in part because its chief officials believed that the existing law could not control the activities of certain dissident groups, and that court decisions had tied the hands of the intelligence community. Whatever opinion one holds about the policies of the targeted groups, many of the tactics employed by the FBI were indisputably degrading to a free society. COINTELPRO tactics included:

-- Anonymously attacking the political beliefs of targets in order to induce their employers to fire them;

-- Anonymously mailing letters to the spouses of intelligence targets for the purpose of destroying their marriages; 57

-- Obtaining from IRS the tax returns of a target and then attempting to provoke an IRS investigation for the express purpose of deterring a protest leader from attending the Democratic National Convention; 58

-- Falsely and anonymously labeling as Government informants members of groups known to be violent, thereby exposing the falsely labelled member to expulsion or physical attack; 59

-- Pursuant to instructions to use "misinformation" to disrupt demonstrations, employing such means as broadcasting fake orders on the same citizens band radio frequency used by demonstration marshalls to attempt to control demonstrations, 60 and duplicating and falsely filling out forms soliciting housing for persons coming to a demonstration, thereby causing "long and useless journeys to locate these addresses"; 61

-- Sending an anonymous letter to the leader of a Chicago street gang (described as "violence-prone") stating that the Black Panthers were supposed to have "a hit out for you". The letter was suggested because it "may intensify . . . animosity" and cause the street gang leader to "take retaliatory action". 62

(ii) From "late 1963" until his death in 1968, Martin Luther King, Jr., was the target of an intensive campaign by the Federal Bureau of Investigation to "neutralize" him as an effective civil rights leader. In the words of the man in charge of the FBI's "war" against Dr. King, "No holds were barred." 63

The FBI gathered information about Dr. King's plans and activities through an extensive surveillance program, employing nearly every intelligence-gathering technique at the Bureau's disposal in order to obtain information about the "private activities of Dr. King and his advisors" to use to "completely discredit" them. 64

The program to destroy Dr. King as the leader of the civil rights movement included efforts to discredit him with Executive branch officials, Congressional leaders, foreign heads of state, American ambassadors, churches, universities, and the press. 65

The FBI mailed Dr. King a tape recording made from microphones hidden in his hotel rooms which one agent testified was an attempt to destroy Dr. King's marriage.<sup>66</sup> The tape recording was accompanied by a note which Dr. King and his advisors interpreted as threatening to release the tape recording unless Dr. King committed suicide. 67

The extraordinary nature of the campaign to discredit Dr. King is evident from two documents:

-- At the August 1963 March on Washington, Dr. King told the country of his "dream" that:

all of God's children, black men and white men, Jews and Gentiles, Protestants and Catholics, will be able to join hands and sing in the words of the old Negro spiritual, "Free at last, free at last, thank God Almighty, I'm free at last."

The Bureau's Domestic Intelligence Division concluded that this "demagogic speech" established Dr. King as the "most dangerous and effective Negro leader in the country." 68 Shortly afterwards, and within days after Dr. King was named "Man of the Year" by Time magazine, the FBI decided to "take him off his pedestal," reduce him completely in influence, and select and promote its own candidate to "assume the role of the leadership of the Negro people." 69

-- In early 1968, Bureau headquarters explained to the field that Dr. King must be destroyed because he was seen as a potential "messiah" who could "unify and electrify" the "black nationalist movement". Indeed, to the FBI he was a potential threat because he might "abandon his supposed 'obedience' to white liberal doctrines (non-violence)." 70 In short, a non-violent man was to be secretly attacked and destroyed as insurance against his abandoning non-violence.

(b) Illegal or Improper Means. -- The surveillance which we investigated was not only vastly excessive in breadth and a basis for degrading counterintelligence actions, but was also often conducted by illegal or improper means. For example:

(1) For approximately 20 years the CIA carried out a program of indiscriminately opening citizens' first class mail. The Bureau also had a mail opening program, but cancelled it in 1966. The Bureau continued, however, to receive the illegal fruits of CIA's program. In 1970, the heads of both agencies signed a document for President Nixon, which correctly stated that mail opening was illegal, falsely stated that it had been discontinued, and proposed that the illegal opening of mail should be resumed because it would provide useful results. The President approved the program, but withdrew his approval five days later. The illegal opening continued nonetheless. Throughout this period CIA officials knew that mail opening was illegal, but expressed concern about the "flap potential" of exposure, not about the illegality of their activity. 71

(2) From 1947 until May 1975, NSA received from international cable companies millions of cables which had been sent by American citizens in the reasonable expectation that they would be kept private. 72

(3) Since the early 1930's, intelligence agencies have frequently wiretapped and bugged American citizens without the benefit of judicial warrant. Recent court decisions have curtailed the use of these techniques against domestic targets. But past subjects of these surveillances have included a United States Congressman, a Congressional staff member, journalists and newsmen, and numerous individuals and groups who engaged in no criminal activity and who posed no genuine threat to the national security, such as two White House domestic affairs advisers and an anti Vietnam War protest group. While the prior written approval of the Attorney General has been required for all warrantless wiretaps since 1940, the record is replete with instances where this requirement was ignored and the Attorney General gave only after-the-fact authorization.

Until 1965, microphone surveillance by intelligence agencies was wholly unregulated in certain classes of cases. Within weeks after a 1954 Supreme Court decision denouncing the FBI's installation of a microphone in a defendant's bedroom, the Attorney General informed the Bureau that he did not believe the decision applied to national security cases and permitted the FBI to continue to install microphones subject only to its own "intelligent restraint". 73

(4) In several cases, purely political information (such as the reaction of Congress to an Administration's legislative proposal) and purely personal information (such as coverage of the extra-marital social activities of a high-level Executive official under surveillance) was obtained from electronic surveillance and disseminated to the highest levels of the federal government. 74

(5) Warrantless break-ins have been conducted by intelligence agencies since World War II. During the 1960's alone, the FBI and CIA conducted hundreds of break-ins, many against American citizens and domestic organizations. In some cases, these break-ins were to install microphones; in other cases, they were to steal such items as membership lists from organizations considered "subversive" by the Bureau. 75

(6) The most pervasive surveillance technique has been the informant. In a random sample of domestic intelligence cases, 83% involved informants and 5% involved electronic surveillance. 76 Informants have been used against peaceful, law-abiding groups; they have collected information about personal and political views and activities. 77 To maintain their credentials in violence-prone groups, informants have involved themselves in violent activity. This phenomenon is well illustrated by an informant in the Klan. He was present at the murder of a civil rights worker in Mississippi and subsequently helped to solve the crime and convict the perpetrators. Earlier, however, while performing duties paid for by the Government, he had previously "beaten people severely, had boarded buses and kicked people, had [gone] into restaurants and beaten them [blacks] with blackjacks, chains, pistols." 78 Although the FBI requires agents to instruct informants that they cannot be involved in violence, it was understood that in the Klan, "he couldn't be an angel and be a good informant." 79

#### *4. Ignoring the Law*

Officials of the intelligence agencies occasionally recognized that certain activities were illegal, but expressed concern only for "flap Potential." Even more disturbing was the frequent testimony that the law, and the Constitution were simply ignored. For example, the author of the so-called Huston plan testified:

Question. Was there any person who stated that the activity recommended, which you have previously identified as being illegal opening of the mail and breaking and entry or burglary -- was there any single person who stated that such activity should not be done because it was unconstitutional?

Answer. No.

Question. Was there any single person who said such activity should not be done because it was illegal?

Answer. No. 80

Similarly, the man who for ten years headed FBI's Intelligence Division testified that:

... never once did I hear anybody, including myself, raise the question: "Is this course of action which we have agreed upon lawful, is it legal, is it ethical or moral." We never gave any thought to this line of reasoning, because we were just naturally pragmatic. 81

Although the statutory law and the Constitution were often not "[given] a thought", 82 there was a general attitude that intelligence needs were responsive to a higher law. Thus, as one witness testified in justifying the FBI's mail opening program:

It was my assumption that what we were doing was justified by what we had to do . . . the greater good, the national security. 83

#### *5. Deficiencies in Accountability and Control*

The overwhelming number of excesses continuing over a prolonged period of time were due in large measure to the fact that the system of checks and balances -- created in our Constitution to limit abuse of Governmental power -- was seldom applied to the intelligence community. Guidance and regulation from outside the intelligence agencies -- where it has been imposed at all -- has been vague. Presidents and other senior Executive officials, particularly the Attorneys General, have virtually abdicated their Constitutional responsibility to oversee and set standards for intelligence activity. Senior government officials generally gave the agencies broad, general mandates or pressed for immediate results on pressing problems. In neither case did they provide guidance to prevent excesses and their broad mandates and pressures themselves often resulted in excessive or improper intelligence activity.

Congress has often declined to exercise meaningful oversight, and on occasion has passed laws or made statements which were taken by intelligence agencies as supporting overly-broad investigations.



On the other hand, the record reveals instances when intelligence agencies have concealed improper activities from their superiors in the Executive branch and from the Congress, or have elected to disclose only the less questionable aspects of their activities.

There has been, in short, a clear and sustained failure by those responsible to control the intelligence community and to ensure its accountability. There has been an equally clear and sustained failure by intelligence agencies to fully inform the proper authorities of their activities and to comply with directives from those authorities.

#### *6. The Adverse Impact of Improper Intelligence Activity*

Many of the illegal or improper disruptive efforts directed against American citizens and domestic organizations succeeded in injuring their targets. Although it is sometimes difficult to prove that a target's misfortunes were caused by a counter-intelligence program directed against him, the possibility that an arm of the United States Government intended to cause the harm and might have been responsible is itself abhorrant.

The Committee has observed numerous examples of the impact of intelligence operations. Sometimes the harm was readily apparent -- destruction of marriages, loss of friends or jobs. Sometimes the attitudes of the public and of Government officials responsible for formulating policy and resolving vital issues were influenced by distorted intelligence. But the most basic harm was to the values of privacy and freedom which our Constitution seeks to protect and which intelligence activity infringed on a broad scale.

(a) General Efforts to Discredit. -- Several efforts against individuals and groups appear to have achieved their stated aims. For example:

-- A Bureau Field Office reported that the anonymous letter it had sent to an activist's husband accusing his wife of infidelity "contributed very strongly" to the subsequent breakup of the marriage. 84

-- Another Field Office reported that a draft counsellor deliberately, and falsely, accused of being an FBI informant was "ostracized" by his friends and associates. 85

-- Two instructors were reportedly put on probation after the Bureau sent an anonymous letter to a university administrator about their funding of an anti-administration student newspaper. 86

-- The Bureau evaluated its attempts to "put a stop" to a contribution to the Southern Christian Leadership Conference as "quite successful." 87

-- An FBI document boasted that a "pretext" phone call to Stokeley Carmichael's mother telling her that members of the Black Panther Party intended to kill her son left her "shocked". The memorandum intimated that the Bureau believed it had been responsible for Carmichael's flight to Africa the following day. 88

(b) Media Manipulation. -- The FBI has attempted covertly to influence the public's perception of persons and organizations by disseminating derogatory information to the press, either anonymously or through "friendly" news contacts. The impact of those articles is generally difficult to measure, although in some cases there are fairly direct connections to injury to the target. The Bureau also attempted to influence media reporting which would have any impact on the public image of the FBI. Examples include:

-- Planting a series of derogatory articles about Martin Luther King, Jr., and the Poor People's Campaign. 89

For example, in anticipation of the 1968 "poor people's march on Washington, D.C.," Bureau Headquarters granted authority to furnish "cooperative news media sources" an article "designed to curtail success of Martin Luther King's fund raising." 90 Another memorandum illustrated how "photographs of demonstrators" could be used in discrediting the civil rights movement. Six photographs of participants in the poor people's campaign in Cleveland accompanied the memorandum with the following note attached: "These [photographs] show the militant aggressive appearance of the participants and might be of interest to a cooperative news source." 91 Information on the Poor People's Campaign was provided by the FBI to friendly reporters on the condition that "the Bureau must not be revealed as the source." 92

-- Soliciting information from Field Offices "on a continuing basis" for "prompt . . . dissemination to the news media . . . to discredit the New Left movement and its adherents." The Headquarters directive requested, among other things, that:

specific data should be furnished depicting the scurrilous and depraved nature, of many of the characters, activities, habits, and living conditions representative of New Left adherents.

Field Offices were to be exhorted that: "Every avenue of possible embarrassment must be vigorously and enthusiastically explored." 93

-- Ordering Field Offices to gather information which would disprove allegations by the "liberal press, the bleeding hearts, and the forces on the left" that the Chicago police used undue force in dealing with demonstrators at the 1968 Democratic Convention. 95

-- Taking advantage of a close relationship with the Chairman of the Board -- described in an FBI memorandum as "our good friend"-- of a magazine with national circulation to influence articles which related to the FBI. For example, through this relationship the Bureau: "squashed" an "unfavorable article against the Bureau" written by a free-lance writer about an FBI investigation; "postponed publication" of an article on another FBI case; "forestalled publication" of an article by Dr. Martin Luther King, Jr.; and received information about proposed editing of King's articles. 96

*(c) Distorting Data to Influence Government Policy and Public Perceptions*

Accurate intelligence is a prerequisite to sound government policy. However, as the past head of the FBI's Domestic Intelligence Division reminded the Committee:

The facts by themselves are not too meaningful. They are something like stones cast into a heap. 97

On certain crucial subjects the domestic intelligence agencies reported the "facts" in ways that gave rise to misleading impressions.

For example, the FBI's Domestic Intelligence Division initially discounted as an "obvious failure" the alleged attempt's of Communists to influence the civil rights movement. 98 Without any significant change in the factual situation, the Bureau moved from the Division's conclusion to Director Hoover's public congressional testimony characterizing Communist influence on the civil rights movement as "vitally important." 98a

FBI reporting on protests against the Vietnam War provides another example, of the manner in which the information provided to decision-makers can be skewed. In acquiescence with a judgment already expressed by President Johnson, the Bureau's reports on demonstrations against the War in Vietnam emphasized Communist efforts to influence the anti-war movement and underplayed the fact that the vast majority of demonstrators were not Communist controlled. 99

(d) "Chilling" First Amendment Rights. -- The First Amendment protects the Rights of American citizens to engage in free and open discussions, and to associate with persons of their choosing. Intelligence agencies have, on occasion, expressly attempted to interfere with those rights. For example, one internal FBI memorandum called for "more interviews" with New Left subjects "to enhance the paranoia endemic in these circles" and "get the point across there is an FBI agent behind every mailbox." 100

More importantly, the government's surveillance activities in the aggregate -- whether or not expressly intended to do so -- tends, as the Committee concludes at p. 290 to deter the exercise of First Amended Rights by American citizens who become aware of the government's domestic intelligence program.

(e) Preventing the Free Exchange of Ideas. -- Speakers, teachers, writers, and publications themselves were targets of the FBI's counterintelligence program. The FBI's efforts to interfere with the free exchange of ideas included:

-- Anonymously attempting to prevent an alleged "Communist-front" group from holding a forum on a midwest campus, and then investigating the judge who ordered that the meeting be allowed to proceed. 101

-- Using another "confidential source" in a foundation which contributed to a local college to apply pressure on the school to fire an activist professor.

-- Anonymously contacting a university official to urge him to "persuade" two professors to stop funding a student newspaper, in order to "eliminate what voice the New Left has" in the area.

-- Targeting the New Mexico Free University for teaching "confrontation politics" and "draft counseling training". 102

*7. Cost and Value*

Domestic intelligence is expensive. We have already indicated the cost of illegal and improper intelligence activities in terms of the harm to victims, the injury to constitutional values, and the damage to the democratic process itself. The cost in dollars is also significant. For example, the FBI has budgeted for fiscal year 1976 over \$7 million for its domestic security informant program, more than twice the amount it spends on informants against organized crime. 103 The aggregate budget for FBI domestic security intelligence and foreign counterintelligence is at least \$80 million. 104 In the late 1960s and early 1970s, when the Bureau was joined by the CIA, the military, and NSA in collecting information about the anti-war movement and black activists, the cost was substantially greater.

Apart from the excesses described above, the usefulness of many domestic intelligence activities in serving the legitimate goal of protecting society has been questionable. Properly directed intelligence investigations concentrating upon hostile foreign agents and violent terrorists can produce valuable results. The Committee has examined cases where the FBI uncovered "illegal" agents of a foreign power engaged in clandestine intelligence activities in violation of federal law. Information leading to the prevention of serious violence has been acquired by the FBI through its informant penetration of terrorist groups and through the inclusion in Bureau files of the names of persons actively involved with such groups. 105 Nevertheless, the most sweeping domestic intelligence surveillance programs have produced surprisingly few useful returns in view of their extent. For example:

-- Between 1960 and 1974, the FBI conducted over 500,000 separate investigations of persons and groups under the "subversive" category, predicated on the possibility that they might be likely to overthrow the government of the United

States. 106 Yet not a single individual or group has been prosecuted since 1957 under the laws which prohibit planning or advocating action to overthrow the government and which are the main alleged statutory basis for such FBI investigations. 107

-- A recent study by the General Accounting Office has estimated that of some 17,528 FBI domestic intelligence investigations of individuals in 1974, only 1.3 percent resulted in prosecution and conviction, and in only "about 2 percent" of the cases was advance knowledge of any activity -- legal or illegal -- obtained. 108

-- One of the main reasons advanced for expanded collection of intelligence about urban unrest and anti-war protest was to help responsible officials cope with possible violence. However, a former White House official with major duties in this area under the Johnson administration has concluded, in retrospect, that "in none of these situations . . . would advance intelligence about dissident groups [have] been of much help," that what was needed was "physical intelligence" about the geography of major cities, and that the attempt to "predict violence" was not a "successful undertaking" 109

-- Domestic intelligence reports have sometimes even been counterproductive. A local police chief, for example, described FBI reports which led to the positioning of federal troops near his city as:

. . . almost completely composed of unsorted and unevaluated stories, threats, and rumors that had crossed my desk in New Haven. Many of these had long before been discounted by our Intelligence Division. But they had made their way from New Haven to Washington, had gained completely unwarranted credibility, and had been submitted by the Director of the FBI to the President of the United States. They seemed to present a convincing picture of impending holocaust. 110

In considering its recommendations, the Committee undertook an evaluation of the FBI's claims that domestic intelligence was necessary to combat terrorism, civil disorders, "subversion," and hostile foreign intelligence activity. The Committee reviewed voluminous materials bearing on this issue and questioned Bureau officials, local police officials, and present and former federal executive officials.

We have found that we are in fundamental agreement with the wisdom of Attorney General Stone's initial warning that intelligence agencies must not be "concerned with political or other opinions of individuals" and must be limited to investigating essentially only "such conduct as is forbidden by the laws of the United States." The Committee's record demonstrates that domestic intelligence which departs from this standard raises grave risks of undermining the democratic process and harming the interests of individual citizens. This danger weighs heavily against the speculative or negligible benefits of the ill-defined and overbroad investigations authorized in the past. Thus, the basic purpose of the recommendations contained in Part IV of this report is to limit the FBI to investigating conduct rather than ideas or associations.

The excesses of the past do not, however, justify depriving the United States of a clearly defined and effectively controlled domestic intelligence capability. The intelligence services of this nation's international adversaries continue to attempt to conduct clandestine espionage operations within the United States. 111 Our recommendations provide for intelligence investigations of hostile foreign intelligence activity.

Moreover, terrorists have engaged in serious acts of violence which have brought death and injury to Americans and threaten further such acts. These acts, not the politics or beliefs of those who would commit them, are the proper focus for investigations to anticipate terrorist violence. Accordingly, the Committee would permit properly controlled intelligence investigations in those narrow circumstances. 112

Concentration on imminent violence can avoid the wasteful dispersion of resources which has characterized the sweeping (and fruitless) domestic intelligence investigations of the past. But the most important reason for the fundamental change in the domestic intelligence operations which our Recommendations propose is the need to protect the constitutional Rights of Americans.

In light of the record of abuse revealed by our inquiry, the Committee is not satisfied with the position that mere exposure of what has occurred in the past will prevent its recurrence. Clear legal standards and effective oversight and controls are necessary to ensure that domestic intelligence activity does not itself undermine the democratic system it is intended to protect.

#### Footnotes:

1 S. Res. 21, sec. 2 (12). The Senate specifically charged this Committee with investigating "the conduct of domestic intelligence, or counterintelligence operations against United States citizens." (Sec. 2(2) ) The resolution added several examples of specific charges of possible "illegal, improper or unethical" governmental intelligence activities as matters to be fully investigated (Sec. (2) (1)-CIA domestic activities; Sec. (2) (3)-Huston Plan; Sec. (2) (10)-surreptitious entries, electronic surveillance, mail opening.)

2 Just as the term "Intelligence activity" encompasses activities that go far beyond the collection and analysis of information, the term "intelligence community" includes persons ranging from the President to the lowest field operatives of the intelligence agencies.

3 The Alien Act provided for the deportation of all aliens judged "dangerous to the peace and safety" of the nation. (1 Stat. 570, June 25, 1798) The Sedition Act made it a federal crime to publish "false, scandalous and malicious writing" against the United States government, the Congress, or the President with the intent to "excite against them" the "hatred of the good people of the United States" or to "encourage or abet any hostile designs of any foreign nation against the United States." (1

Stat. 596, July 14, 1798) There were at least 25 arrests, 15 indictments, and 10 convictions under the Sedition Act. (See James M. Smith, *Freedom's Fetters: The Alien and Sedition Laws and American Civil Liberties* (Ithaca: Cornell U. Press, 1956).)

4 Francis Biddle, *In Brief Authority* (Garden City: Doubleday, 1962), p. 224; Roger Daniels, *Concentration Camps USA: Japanese Americans and World War II* (New York: Holt, Rinehart, and Winston, 1971), p. 66.

5 Many victims of intelligence activities have claimed in the past that they were being subjected to hostile action by their government. Prior to this investigation, most Americans would have dismissed these allegations. Senator Philip Hart aptly described this phenomenon in the course of the Committee's public hearings on domestic intelligence activities:

"As I'm sure others have, I have been told for years by, among others, some of my own family, that this is exactly what the Bureau was doing all of the time, and in my great wisdom and high office, I assured them that they were [wrong]-it just wasn't true. it couldn't happen. They wouldn't do it. What you have described is a series of illegal actions intended squarely to deny First Amendment rights to some Americans. That is what my children have told me was going on. Now I did not believe it.

"The trick now, as I see it, Mr. Chairman, is for this committee to be able to figure out how to persuade the people of this country that indeed it did go on. And how shall we insure that it will never happen again? But it will happen repeatedly unless we can bring ourselves to understand and accept that it did go on." Senator Philip Hart, 11/18/75, Hearings, Vol. 6, p. 41.

6 As the Supreme court noted in *Miranda v. Arizona*, 384 U.S. 436, 483, 486 (1966), even before the Court required law officers to advise criminal suspects of their constitutional rights before custodial interrogation, the FBI had "an exemplary record" in this area-a practice which the Court said should be emulated by state and local law enforcement agencies." This commendable FBI tradition in the general field of law enforcement presents a sharp contrast to the widespread disregard of individual rights in FBI domestic intelligence operations examined in the balance of this Report.

7 New York Times, 5/13/74.

8 Mary Jo Cook testimony, 12/2/75), Hearings, Vol. 6, p. 111; James B. Adams testimony, 12/2/75. Hearings, Vol. 6, p. 135.

9 Tom Charles Huston testimony, 9/23/75, Hearings, Vol. 2, p. 45.

10 "The Federal Prosecutor", *Journal of the American Judicature Society* (June, 1940), p. 18.

11 Memorandum from the FBI to the Senate Select Committee, 10/6/75.

12 Memorandum from the FBI to the Senate Select Committee, 10/6/75.

13 James Angleton testimony, 9/17/75, p. 28.

14 See Mail Opening Report: Section IV, "FBI Mail Openings."

15 Chief, International Terrorist Group testimony, Commission on CIA Activities Within the United States, 3/10/75, pp. 1485-1489.

16 Statement by the Chairman, 11/6/75; re: SHAMROCK, Hearings, Vol, 5, pp. 57-60.

17 See Military Surveillance Report: Section 11, "The Collection of Information about the Political Activities of Private Citizens and Private Organizations."

18 See IRS Report: Section II, "Selective Enforcement for Non-tax Purposes."

19 Memorandum from A. H. Belmont to L. V. Boardman, 12/8/54. Many of the memoranda cited in this report were actually written by FBI personnel other than those whose names were indicated at the foot of the document as the author. Citation in this report of specific memoranda by using the names of FBI personnel which so appear is for documentation purposes only and is not intended to presume authorship or even knowledge in all cases.

20 Memorandum from Kansas City Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 10/20/70. (Hearings, Vol. 6, Exhibit 54-3)

21 Memorandum from New York Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 5/28/69, P. 2. (Hearings, Vol. 6, Exhibit 54--1)

22 Memorandum from Baltimore Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 5/11/70, P. 2.

23 Memorandum from New York Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 4/14/64.

24 Name deleted by Committee to protect privacy.

- 25 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to New York Field Office 4/24/64, re CPUSA, Negro question.
- 26 James Adams testimony, 12/2/75, Hearings, Vol. 6, p. 137.
- 27 Memorandum from F. T. Baumgardner to William C. Sullivan, 5/29/63.
- 28 Memorandum from Oklahoma City Field Office to FBI Headquarters. 9/19/41. See Development of FBI Domestic Intelligence Investigations: Section IV, "FBI Target Lists."
- 29 Chief Robert Shackelford testimony, 2/6/76, p. 91.
- 30 Senate Judiciary Subcommittee on Constitutional Rights. Report. 1973. p. 57.
- 31 Senate Select Committee Staff summary of HTLINGUAL File Review, 9/5/75.
- 32 FBI Summary Memorandum, 1/31/75, re: Coverage of TX. Presentation.
- 33 Letter from J. Edgar Hoover to Marvin Watson, 7/15/66.
- 34 See Military Report: See. II, "The Collection of information About the Political Activities of Private citizens and Private Organizations."
- 35 Memorandum from FBI headquarters to all SAC's, 11/4/70.
- 36 Charles Brennan testimony, 9/25/75, Hearings, vol. 2 p. 117.
- 37 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to all SAC's, 7/5/68.
- 38 Abstracts of New Left Documents #161, 115, 43. Memorandum from Washington Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 1/21/69.
- 39 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Cleveland Field Office, 11/29/68.
- 40 FBI manual of Instructions, See. 87, B (2-f).
- 41 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to San Antonio Field Office, 7/23/69.
- 42 Memorandum from Stephen Early to J. Edgar Hoover, 5/21/40; 6/17/40.
- 43 Letter from J. Edgar Hoover to George Allen, 12/3/46.
- 44 Letter from J. Edgar Hoover to Maj. Gen. Harry Vaughn, 2/15/47.
- 45 Letter from J. Edgar Hoover to M. T. Connelly, 1/27/50.
- 46 Letter from J. Edgar Hoover to Dillon Anderson, 11/7/55.
- 47 Letter from J. Edgar Hoover to Robert Cutler, 2/13/58.
- 47a Letters from J. Edgar Hoover to Robert Cutler, 4/21/53-4/27/53.
- 48 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to the Attorney General, 2/16/61.
- 49 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to the Attorney General, 2/14/61.
- 50 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to the Attorney General, 2/16/61.
- 51 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to the Attorney General 6/26/62.
- 52 Memorandum from Charles Brennan to William Sullivan, 12/19/66.
- 53 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to the Attorney General, 2/18/61.

54 Memorandum from T. Edgar Hoover to Bill Moyers, 10/27/64.

55 Memorandum from C. D. DeLoach to John Mohr, 8/29/64.

56 Letter from J. Edgar Hoover to H.R. Haldeman, 6/25/70.

57 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters, to San Francisco Field Office, 11/26/68.

58 Memorandum from [Midwest City] Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 8/1/68; memorandum from FBI Headquarters to [Midwest City] Field Office, 8/6/68.

59 Memorandum from Columbia Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 11/4/70, re: COINTELPRO-New Left.

60 Memorandum from Charles Brennan to William Sullivan. 8/15/68.

61 Memorandum from Chicago Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 9/9/68.

62 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Chicago Field Office, 1/30/69 re: COINTELPRO, Black Nationalist-Hate Groups.

63 William C. Sullivan testimony, 11/1/75, p. 49.

64 memorandum from Baumgardner to Sullivan, 2/4/64.

65 Memorandum from Chicago Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 12/16/68; memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Chicago Field Office, 1/30/69, re: COINTELPRO, Black Nationalist-Hate Groups.

66 William C. Sullivan, 11/1/75, pp. 104-105.

67 Andrew Young testimony, 2/19/76. p. 8.

68 Memorandum from Sullivan to Belmont, 8/30/63. Memorandum from Sullivan to Belmont, 1/8/64.

70 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to all SACs, 3/4/68.

71 See Mail Opening Report: Section II, "Legal Considerations and the 'Flap' Potential."

72 See NSA Report: Section I. "Introduction and Summary."

73 Memorandum from Attorney General Brownell to J. Edgar Hoover, 5/20/54.

74 See finding on Political Abuse. To protect the privacy of the targeted individual, the Committee has omitted the citation to the memorandum concerning the example of purely personal information.

75 Memorandum from W. C. Sullivan to C. D. DeLoach 7/19/66, p. 2.

76 General Accounting Office Report on Domestic intelligence Operations of the FBI. 9/75.

77 Mary Jo Cook testimony. 12/2/75, Hearings, Vol. 6. p. 111.

78 Gary Rowe deposition, 10/17/75, p. 9.

79 Special Agent No. 3 deposition, 11/21/75, p. 12.

80 Huston testimony 9/23/75, Hearings, Vol. 2,1).

81 William Sullivan testimony, 11/1/75, pp. 92-93.

82 The quote is from a Bureau official who had supervised for the "Black Nationalist Hate. Group" COINTELPRO.

"Question. Did anybody at any time that you remember during the course of the program, discuss the Constitutionality or the legal authority, or anything else like that?"

"Answer. No, we never gave it a thought. As far as I know, nobody engaged or ever had any idea that they were doing anything other than what was the policy of the Bureau which had been policy for a long time." (George Moore deposition, 11/3/75, p. 83.)

83 Branagan, 10/9/75, p. 41.

84 Memorandum from St. Louis Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 6/19/70.

85 Memorandum from San Diego Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 4/30/69.

86 Memorandum from Mobile Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 12/9/70.

87 Memorandum from Wick to DeLoach, 11/9/66.

88 Memorandum from New York Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 9/9/68.

89 See King Report: Sections V and VII.

90 Memorandum from G. C. Moore to W. C. Sullivan, 10/26/68.

91 Memorandum from G. C. Moore to W. C. Sullivan, 5/17/68.

92 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Miami Field Office, 7/9/68.

93 Memorandum from C. D. Brennan to W. C. Sullivan, 5/22/68.

94 omitted in original.

95 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Chicago Field Office, 8/28/68.

96 Memorandum from W. H. Stapleton to DeLoach, 11/3/64.

97 Sullivan. 11/1/75, p. 48.

98 Memorandum from Baumgardner to Sullivan. 8/26/63 p. 1. Hoover himself construed the initial Division estimate to mean that Communist influence was "infinitesimal."

98a See Finding on Political Abuse, p. 225.

99 See Finding on Political Abuse. p. 225.

100 "New Left Notes -- Philadelphia." 9/16/70, Edition #1.

101 Memorandum from Detroit Field Office to FBI Headquarters 10/26/60; Memorandum from P13T Headquarters to Detroit Field Office 10/27, 28, 31/60; Memorandum from Baumgardner to Belmont, 10/26/60.

102 See COINTELPRO Report: Section 111. "The Goals of COINTELPRO: Preventing or disrupting the exercise of First Amendment Rights."

103 The budget for FBI informant programs includes not only the payments to informants for their services and expenses, but also the expenses of FBI personnel who supervise informants, their support costs, and administrative overhead. (Justice Department letter to Senate Select Committee, 3/2/76).

104 The Committee is withholding the portion of this figure spent on domestic security intelligence (informants and other investigations combined) to prevent hostile foreign intelligence services from deducing the amount spent on counterespionage. The \$80 million figure does not include all costs of separate FBI activities which may be drawn upon for domestic security intelligence purposes. Among these are the Identification Division (maintaining fingerprint records), the Files and Communications Division (managing the storage and retrieval of investigative and intelligence files), and the FBI Laboratory.

105 Examples of valuable informant reports include the following: one informant reported a plan to ambush police officers and the location of a cache of weapons and dynamite; another informant reported plans to transport illegally obtained weapons to Washington, D.C.; two informants at one meeting discovered plans to dynamite two city blocks. All of these plans were frustrated by further investigation and protective measures or arrest. (FBI memorandum to Select Committee, 12/10/75; Senate Select Committee Staff memorandum: Intelligence Cases in Which the FBI Prevented Violence, undated.)

One example of the use of information in Bureau files involved a "name check" at Secret Service request on certain persons applying for press credentials to cover the visit of a foreign head of state. The discovery of data in FBI files indicating that one such person had been actively involved with violent groups led to further investigation and ultimately the issuance of a search warrant. The search produced evidence, including weapons, of a plot to assassinate the foreign head of state. (FBI memorandum to Senate Select Committee, 2/23/76)

106 This figure is the number of "investigative matters" handled by the FBI in this area, including as separate items the investigative leads in particular cases which are followed up by various field offices. (FBI memorandum to Select Committee, 10/6/75.)

107 Schackelford 2/13/76, p. 32. This official does not recall any targets of "subversive" investigations having been even referred to a Grand Jury under these statutes since the 1950s.

108 FBI Domestic Intelligence Operations -- Their Purpose and Scope: Issues That Need To Be Resolved," Report by the Comptroller General to the House Judiciary Committee, 2/24/76, pp. 138-147. The FBI contends that these statistics may be unfair in that they concentrate on investigations of individuals rather than groups. (Ibid., Appendix V) In response, GAO states that its "sample of organization and control files was sufficient to determine that generally the FBI did not report advance knowledge of planned violence." In most of the fourteen instances where such advance knowledge was obtained, it related to "such activities as speeches, demonstrations or meetings-all essentially nonviolent." (Ibid., p. 144)

109 Joseph Califano testimony. 1/27/76, pp. 7-8.

110 James Ahern testimony, 1/20/76, pp. 16, 17.

111 An indication of the scope of the problem is the increasing number of official representatives of communist governments in the United States. For example the number of Soviet officials in this country has increased from 333 in 1961 to 1,079 by early 1975. There were 2,683 East-West exchange visitors and 1,500 commercial visitors in 1974. (FBI Memorandum, "Intelligence Activities Within the United States by Foreign Governments," 3/20/75.)

112 According to the FBI, there were 89 bombings attributable to terrorist activity in 1975, as compared with 45 in 1974 and 24 in 1973. Six persons died in terrorist-claimed bombings and 76 persons were injured in 1975. Five other deaths were reported in other types of terrorist incidents. Monetary damage reported in terrorist bombings exceeded 2.7 million dollars. It should be noted, however, that terrorist bombings are only a fraction of the total number of bombings in this country. Thus, the 89 terrorist bombings in 1975 were among a total of over 1,900 bombings, most of which were not, according to the FBI, attributable clearly to terrorist activity. (FBI memorandum to Senate Select Committee, 2/23/76.)



# **INTELLIGENCE ACTIVITIES AND THE RIGHTS OF AMERICANS**

## **BOOK II**

### **FINAL REPORT OF THE SELECT COMMITTEE TO STUDY GOVERNMENTAL OPERATIONS WITH RESPECT TO INTELLIGENCE ACTIVITIES UNITED STATES SENATE TOGETHER WITH ADDITIONAL, SUPPLEMENTAL, AND SEPARATE VIEWS**

APRIL 26 (legislative day, April 14), 1976

## **II. THE GROWTH OF DOMESTIC INTELLIGENCE: 1936 TO 1976**

### **A. SUMMARY**

#### *1. The Lesson: History Repeats Itself*

During and after the First World War, intelligence agencies, including the predecessor of the FBI, engaged in repressive activity. <sup>1</sup>

A new Attorney General, Harlan Fiske Stone, sought to stop the investigation of "political or other opinions." <sup>2</sup> This restraint was embodied only in an executive pronouncement, however. No statutes were passed to prevent the kind of improper activity which had been exposed. Thereafter, as this narrative will show, the abuses returned in a new form. It is now the responsibility of all three branches of government to ensure that the pattern of abuse of domestic intelligence activity does not recur.

#### *2. The Pattern: Broadening Through Time*

Since the re-establishment of federal domestic intelligence programs in 1936, there has been a steady increase in the government's capability and willingness to pry into, and even disrupt, the political activities and personal lives of the people. The last forty years have witnessed a relentless expansion of domestic intelligence activity beyond investigation of criminal conduct toward the collection of political intelligence and the launching of secret offensive actions against Americans.

The initial incursions into the realm of ideas and associations were related to concerns about the influence of foreign totalitarian powers.

Ultimately, however, intelligence activity was directed against domestic groups advocating change in America, particularly those who most vigorously opposed the Vietnam war or sought to improve the conditions of racial minorities. Similarly, the

targets of intelligence investigations were broadened from groups perceived to be violence prone to include groups of ordinary protesters.

*3. Three Periods of Growth for Domestic Intelligence* The expansion of domestic intelligence activity can usefully be divided into three broad periods: (a) the pre-war -and World War II period; (b) the Cold War era, and (c) the period of domestic dissent beginning in the mid-sixties. The main developments in each of these stages in the evolution of domestic intelligence may be summarized as follows:

*a. 1936-1945*

By presidential directive -- rather than statute -- the FBI and military intelligence agencies were authorized to conduct domestic intelligence investigations. These investigations included a vaguely defined mission to collect intelligence about "subversive activities" which were sometimes unrelated to law enforcement. Wartime exigencies encouraged the unregulated use of intrusive intelligence techniques; and the FBI began to resist supervision by the Attorney General.

*b. 1946-1963*

Cold War fears and dangers nurtured the domestic intelligence programs of the FBI and military, and they became permanent features of government. Congress deferred to the executive branch in the oversight of these programs. The FBI became increasingly isolated from effective outside control, even from the Attorneys General. The scope of investigations of "subversion" widened greatly. Under the cloak of secrecy, the FBI instituted its COINTELPRO operations to "disrupt" and "neutralize" "subversives". The National Security Agency, the FBI, and the CIA re-instituted intrusive wartime surveillance techniques in contravention of law.

*c. 1964-1976*

Intelligence techniques which previously had been concentrated upon foreign threats and domestic groups said to be under Communist influence were applied with increasing intensity to a wide range of domestic activity by American citizens. These techniques were utilized against peaceful civil rights and antiwar protest activity, and thereafter in reaction to civil unrest, often without regard for the consequences to American liberties. The intelligence agencies of the United States -- sometimes abetted by public opinion and often in response to pressure from administration officials or the Congress -- frequently disregarded the law in their conduct of massive surveillance and aggressive counterintelligence operations against American citizens. In the past few years, some of these activities were curtailed, partly in response to the moderation of the domestic crisis; but all too often improper programs were terminated only in response to exposure, the threat of exposure, or a change in the climate of public opinion, such as that triggered by the Watergate affair.

## **B. ESTABLISHING A PERMANENT DOMESTIC INTELLIGENCE STRUCTURE: 1936-1945**

### *1. Background. -- The Stone Standard*

The first substantial domestic intelligence programs of the federal government were established during World War I.

The Justice Department's Bureau of Investigation (as the FBI was then known), military intelligence, other federal investigative agencies, and the volunteer American Protective League were involved in these programs. <sup>3</sup> In the period immediately following World War I, the Bureau of Investigation took part in the notorious Palmer Raids and other activities against persons characterized as "subversive." <sup>4</sup>

Harlan Fiske Stone, who became Attorney General in 1924, described the conduct of Justice Department and the Bureau of Investigation before he took office as "lawless, maintaining many activities which were without any authority in federal statutes, and engaging in many practices which were brutal and tyrannical in the extreme." <sup>5</sup>

Fearing that the investigative activities of the Bureau could invade privacy and inhibit political freedoms, Attorney General Stone announced:

There is always the possibility that a secret police may become a menace to free government and free institutions, because it carries with it the possibility of abuses of power which are not always quickly apprehended or understood. ... It is important that its activities be strictly limited to the performance of those functions for which it was created and that its agents themselves be not above the law or beyond its reach. ... The Bureau of Investigation is not concerned with political or other opinions of individuals. It is concerned only with their conduct and then only with such conduct -as is forbidden by the laws of the United States. When a police system passes beyond these limits, it is dangerous to the proper administration of justice and to human liberty, which it should be our first concern to cherish. <sup>6</sup>

When Stone appointed J. Edgar Hoover as Acting Director of the Bureau of Investigation, he instructed Hoover to adhere to this standard:

The activities of the Bureau are to be limited strictly to investigations of violations of law, under my direction or under the direction of an Assistant Attorney General regularly conducting the work of the Department of Justice. 7

Nevertheless, beginning in the mid-thirties, at White House direction, the FBI reentered the realm of collecting intelligence about ideas and associations.

## *2. Main Developments of the 1936-1945 Period*

In the years preceding World War II, domestic intelligence activities were reinstituted, expanded, and institutionalized. Based upon vague and conflicting orders to investigate the undefined areas of "subversion" and "potential crimes" related to national security, the FBI commenced a broad intelligence program. The FBI was authorized to preempt the field, although the military engaged in some investigation of civilians.

The FBI's domestic intelligence jurisdiction went beyond investigations of crime to include a vague mandate to investigate foreign involvement in American affairs. In the exercise of this jurisdictional authority, the Bureau began to investigate law abiding domestic groups and individuals; its program was also open to misuse for political purposes. The most intrusive intelligence techniques -- initially used to meet wartime exigencies -- were based on questionable statutory interpretation, or lacked any formal legal authorization.

The executive intentionally kept the issue of domestic intelligence-gathering away from the Congress until 1939, and thereafter the Congress appears to have deliberately declined to confront the issue. The FBI generally complied with the Attorney General's policies, but began to resist Justice Department review of its activities. On one occasion, the Bureau appears to have disregarded an Attorney General's policy directive.

However important these developments were in themselves, the enduring significance of this period is that it opened the institutional door to greater excesses in later years.

## *3. Domestic Intelligence Authority: Vague and Conflicting Executive Orders*

The executive orders upon which the Bureau based its intelligence activity in the decade before World War II were vague and conflicting. By using words like "subversion" -- a term which was never defined -- and by permitting the investigation of "potential" crimes, and matters "not within the specific provisions of prevailing statutes," the foundation was laid for excessive intelligence gathering about Americans.

### *a. The Original Roosevelt Orders*

In 1934, according to a memorandum by J. Edgar Hoover, President Roosevelt ordered an investigation of "the Nazi movement in this country." In response, the FBI conducted a one-time investigation, described by FBI Director Hoover as "a so-called intelligence investigation." It concentrated on "the Nazi group," with particular reference to "anti-racial" and "anti-American" activities having "any possible connection with official representatives of the German government in the United States." 8

Two years later, in August 1936, according to a file memorandum of Director Hoover, President Roosevelt asked for a more systematic collection of intelligence about:

subversive activities in the United States, particularly Fascism and Communism.

Hoover indicated further that the President wanted:

a broad picture of the general movement and its activities as [they] may affect the economic and political life of the country as a whole.

The President and the FBI Director discussed the means by which the Bureau might collect "general intelligence information" on this subject. 9 The only record of Attorney General Homer Cummings' knowledge of, or authorization for, this intelligence assignment is found in a memorandum from Director Hoover to his principal assistant. 10

### *b. Orders in 1938-39: The Vagueness of "Subversive Activities" and "Potential" Crimes*

In October 1938, Director Hoover advised President Roosevelt of the "present purposes and scope" of FBI intelligence investigations, "together with suggestions for expansion." His memorandum stated that the FBI was collecting:

information dealing with various forms of activities of either a subversive or so-called intelligence type. 11

Despite the references in Director Hoover's 1938 memorandum to "subversive-type" investigations, an accompanying letter to the President from Attorney General Homer Cummings made no mention of "subversion" and cited only the President's interest in "the so-called espionage situation." 12 Cummings' successor, Attorney General Frank Murphy, appears to have abandoned the term "subversive activities." 13 Moreover, when Director Hoover provided Attorney General Frank Murphy a

copy of his 1938 plan, he described it, without mentioning "subversion," as a program "intended to ascertain the identity of persons engaged in espionage, counterespionage, and sabotage of a nature *not within the specific provisions of prevailing statutes*." 14 [Emphasis added.] Murphy thereafter recommended to the President that he issue an order concentrating "investigation of all espionage, counterespionage, and sabotage matters" in the FBI and military intelligence. 15

President Roosevelt agreed and issued an order which, like Murphy's letter, made no mention of "subversive," or general intelligence:

It is my desire that the investigation of all espionage, counter espionage, and sabotage matters be controlled and handled by the Federal Bureau of Investigation of the Department of Justice, the Military Intelligence Division of the War Department, and the Office of Naval Intelligence in the Navy Department. The directors of these three agencies are to function as a committee to coordinate their activities.

No investigations should be conducted by any investigative agency of the Government into matters involving actually *or potentially* any espionage, counterespionage, or sabotage, except by the three agencies mentioned above. [Emphasis added.] 16

Precisely what the President's reference to "potential" espionage or sabotage was intended to cover was unclear. Whatever it meant, it was apparently intended to be consistent with Director Hoover's earlier description of the FBI program to Attorney General Murphy. 17

Three months later, after the outbreak of war in Europe, Director Hoover indicated his concern that private citizens might provide information to the "sabotage squads" which local police departments were creating rather than to the FBI. Hoover urged the Attorney General to ask the President to request local officials to give the FBI all information concerning "espionage, counterespionage, sabotage, subversive activities, and neutrality regulations." 18

The President immediately issued a statement which continued the confusing treatment of the breadth of the FBI's intelligence authority. On the one hand, the statement began by noting that the FBI had been instructed to investigate:

matters relating to espionage, sabotage, and violations of the neutrality regulations.

On the other hand, the President concluded by adding "subversive activities" to the list of information local law enforcement officials should relay to the FBI. 19

#### *c. Orders 1940-43: The Confusion Continues*

President Roosevelt used the term "subversive activities" in a secret directive to Attorney General Robert Jackson on wiretapping in 1940. Referring to activities of other nations engaged in "propaganda of so-called 'fifth columns' and 'preparation for sabotage.'" He directed the Attorney General to authorize wiretaps "of persons suspected of subversive activities against the Government of the United States, including suspected spies." The President instructed that such wiretaps be limited "insofar as possible" to aliens. 20 Neither the President nor the Attorney General subsequently clarified the scope of the FBI's authority to investigate "subversive activity."

The confusion as to the breadth of President Roosevelt's authorization reappeared in Attorney General Francis Biddle's description of FBI jurisdiction in 1942 and in a new Presidential statement in 1943.

Biddle issued a lengthy order defining the duties of the various parts of the Justice Department in September 1942. Among other things, the FBI was charged with a duty to "investigate" criminal offenses against the United States. In contrast, the FBI was to function as a "clearing house" with respect to "espionage, sabotage, and other subversive matters." 21

Four months later, President Roosevelt renewed his public appeal for cooperation by police and other "patriotic organizations" with the FBI. In this statement, he described his September 1939 order as granting "investigative" authority to the FBI for "espionage, sabotage, and violation of the neutrality regulations." The President did not adopt Attorney General Biddle's "clearing-house" characterization, nor did he mention "subversion." 22

#### *4. The Role of Congress*

##### *a. Executive Avoidance of Congress*

In 1938, the President, the Attorney General, and the FBI Director explicitly decided not to seek legislative authorization for the expanding domestic intelligence program.

Attorney General Cummings cautioned that the plan for domestic intelligence "should be held in the strictest confidence." 23 Director Hoover contended that no special legislation should be sought "*in order to avoid criticism or objections* which might be raised to such an expansion by either ill-informed persons or individuals with some ulterior motive." [Emphasis added.] Hoover thought it "undesirable to seek any special legislation which would draw attention to the fact that it was proposed to develop a special counter-espionage drive of any great magnitude" because the FBI's intelligence activity was already "much broader than espionage or counterespionage." 24

Director Hoover contended that the FBI had authority to engage in intelligence activity beyond investigating crimes at the request of the Attorney General or the Department of State. He relied on an amendment to the FBI Appropriations Act, passed before World War I, authorizing the Attorney General to appoint officials not only to "detect and prosecute" federal crimes but also to:

conduct such other investigations regarding official matters under the control of the Department of Justice, or the Department of State, as may be directed by the Attorney General. 25

After conflicts with the State Department in 1939, however, the FBI no longer relied upon this vague statute for its authority to conduct intelligence investigations, instead relying upon the Executive orders. 26

#### *b. Congress Declines to Confront the Issue*

Even though Executive officials originally avoided Congress to prevent criticism or objections, after the President's proclamation of emergency in 1939 they began to inform Congress of FBI intelligence activities. In November 1939, Director Hoover told the House Appropriations Committee that the Bureau had set up a General Intelligence Division, "by authority of the President's proclamation." 27 And in January 1940, he told the same Committee that the FBI had authority, under the President's September 6, 1939 statement to investigate espionage, sabotage, neutrality violations, and "any other subversive activities." 28

There is no evidence that the Appropriations Committee objected or inquired further into the meaning of that last vague term, although members did seek assurance that FBI intelligence could be curtailed when the wartime emergency ended. 29

In 1940, a joint resolution was introduced by New York City Congressman Emmanuel Celler which would have given the FBI broad jurisdiction to investigate, by wiretapping or other means, or "frustrate" any "interference with the national defense" due to certain specified crimes (sabotage, treason, seditious conspiracy, espionage, and violations of the neutrality laws) or "in any other manner." 30 Although the resolution failed to reach the House floor, it seems likely that, rather than opposing domestic intelligence investigations, Congress was simply choosing to avoid the issue of defining the FBI's intelligence jurisdiction. This view is supported by Congress' passage in 1940 and 1941 of two new criminal statutes: the Smith Act made it a crime to advocate the violent overthrow of the Government; 31 and the Voorhis Act required "subversive" organizations advocating the Government's violent overthrow and having foreign ties to register or be subject to criminal penalties. 32

Although, as indicated, the Executive branch disclosed the fact that the FBI was doing intelligence work and Congress generally raised no objection, there was one occasion when an Executive description of the Bureau's work was less than complete. Following Director Hoover's testimony about the establishment of an Intelligence Division and some public furor over the FBI arrest of several Communist Party members in Detroit, Senator George Norris (R. Neb.) asked whether the Bureau was violating Attorney General Stone's assurance in 1924 that it would conduct only criminal investigations. Attorney General Jackson replied:

Mr. Hoover is in agreement with me that the principles which Attorney General Stone laid down in 1924 when the Federal Bureau of Investigation was reorganized and Mr. Hoover appointed as Director are sound, and that the usefulness of the Bureau depends upon a faithful adherence to these limitations.

The Federal Bureau of Investigation will confine its activities to the investigation of violation of Federal statutes, the collecting of evidence in cases in which the United States is or may be a party in interest, and the service of process issued by the courts. 33

The FBI was, in fact, doing much more than that and had informed the Appropriations Committee of its practice in general terms. Attorney General Jackson himself stated later that the FBI was conducting "steady surveillance" of persons beyond those who had violated federal statutes, including persons who were a "likely source" of federal law violation because they were "sympathetic with the systems or designs of foreign dictators." 34

### *5. Scope of Domestic Intelligence*

#### *a. Beyond Criminal Investigations*

According to Director Hoover's account of his meeting with President Roosevelt in 1936, the President wanted "a broad picture" of the impact of Communism and Fascism on American life." Similarly, the FBI Director described his 1938 plan as "broader than espionage" and covering "in a true sense real intelligence." 36 Thus it appears that one of the first purposes of FBI domestic intelligence was to perform the "pure intelligence" function of supplying executive officials with information believed of value for making policy decisions. This aspect of the assignment to investigate "subversion" was entirely unrelated to the enforcement of federal criminal laws. The second purpose of FBI domestic intelligence gathering was essentially "preventive," in compliance with the President's June 1939 directive to investigate "potential" espionage or sabotage. 37 As war moved closer, preventive intelligence investigations focused on individuals who might be placed on a Custodial Detention List for possible internment in case of war. 38

Both pure intelligence about "subversion" and preventive intelligence about "potential" espionage or sabotage involved investigations based on political affiliations and group membership and association. The relationship to law enforcement was often remote and speculative; the Bureau did not focus its intelligence gathering solely on tangible evidence of preparation for crime.

Directives implementing the general preventive intelligence instruction to investigate "potential" espionage or sabotage were vague and sweeping. In 1939, for instance, field offices were told to investigate persons of German, Italian, and Communist "sympathies" and any other persons "whose interests may be directed primarily to the interest of some other nation than the United States." FBI offices were directed to report the names of members of German and Italian societies, "whether they be of a fraternal character or of some other nature," and members of any other groups "which might have pronounced Nationalistic tendencies." The Bureau sought lists of subscribers and officers of German, Italian, and Communist foreign language newspapers, as well as of other newspapers with "notorious Nationalistic sympathies." 39 The FBI also made confidential inquiries regarding "various so-called radical and fascist organizations" to identify their "leading personnel, purposes and aims, and the part they are likely to play at a time of national crisis." 40

The criteria for investigating persons for inclusion on the Custodial Detention List was similarly vague. In 1939, the FBI said its list included persons with "strong Nazi tendencies" and "strong Communist tendencies." 41 FBI field offices were directed in 1940 to gather information on individuals who would be considered for the list because of their "Communist, Fascist, Nazi, or other nationalistic background." 42

*b. "Infiltration," Investigations* The FBI based its pure intelligence investigations on a theory of subversive "infiltration" which remained an essential part of the rationale for domestic intelligence after the war: anyone who happened to associate with Communists or Fascists or was simply alleged to have such associations became the subject of FBI intelligence reports. 43 Thus, "subversive" investigations produced intelligence about a wide variety of lawful groups and law-abiding citizens. By 1938, the FBI was investigating alleged subversive infiltration of:

- the maritime industry;
- the steel industry;
- the coal industry;
- the clothing, garment, and fur industries;
- the automobile industry;
- the newspaper field;
- educational institutions;
- organized labor organizations;
- Negroes;
- youth groups;
- Government affairs;
- and the armed forces. 44

This kind of intelligence was transmitted to the White House. For example, in 1937 the Attorney General sent the President an FBI report on a proposed pilgrimage to Washington to urge passage of legislation to benefit American youth. The report stated that the American Youth Congress, which sponsored the pilgrimage, was understood to be strongly Communist. 45 Later reports in 1937 described the Communist Party's role in plans by the Workers Alliance for nationwide demonstrations protesting the plight of the unemployed, as well as the Alliance's plans to lobby Congress in support of the federal relief program. 46

Some investigations and reports (which went into Justice Department and FBI permanent files) covered entirely legal political activities. For example, one local group checked by the Bureau was called the League for Fair Play, which furnished "speakers to Rotary and Kiwanis Clubs and to schools and colleges." The FBI reported in 1941 that:

the organization was formed in 1937, apparently by two Ministers and a businessman for the purpose of furthering fair play, tolerance, adherence to the Constitution, democracy, liberty, justice, understanding and good will among all creeds, races and classes of the United States.

A synopsis of the report stated, "No indications of Communist activities." 47

In 1944, the FBI prepared an extensive intelligence report on an active political group, the Independent Voters of Illinois, apparently because it was considered a target for Communist "infiltration." The Independent Voters group was reported to have been formed:

for the purpose of developing neighborhood political units to help in the re-election of President Roosevelt, and the election of progressive congressmen. Apparently, IVI endorsed or aided Democrats for the most part, although it was stated to be "independent." It does not appear that it entered its own candidates or that it endorsed any Communists. IVI sought to help elect those candidates who would favor fighting inflation, oppose race and class discrimination, favor international cooperation, support a "full employment" program, oppose Facism, etc. 48

Thus, in its search for subversive "influence," the Bureau gathered extensive information about the lawful activities of left-liberal political groups. At the opposite end of the political spectrum, the activities of numerous right-wing groups like the Christian Front and Christian Mobilizers (followers of Father Coughlin), the American Destiny Party, the American Nationalist Party, and even the less extreme "America First" movement were reported by the FBI. 49

### *c. Partisan Use*

The collection of pure intelligence and preventive intelligence about "subversives" led to the inclusion in FBI files of political intelligence about the President's partisan critics. In May 1940, President Roosevelt's secretary sent the FBI Director hundreds of telegrams received by the White House. The attached letter stated:

As the telegrams all were more or less in opposition to national defense, the President thought you might like to look them over, noting the names and addresses of the senders. 50

Additional telegrams expressing approval of a speech by one of the President's leading critics, Colonel Charles Lindbergh, were also referred to the FBI. 52 A domestic intelligence program without clearly defined boundaries almost invited such action.

#### *d. Centralized Authority: FBI and Military Intelligence*

The basic policy of President Roosevelt and his four Attorneys General was to centralize civilian authority for domestic intelligence in the FBI. Consolidation of domestic intelligence was viewed as a means of protecting civil liberties. Recalling the hysteria of World War I, Attorney General Frank Murphy declared:

Twenty years ago, inhuman and cruel things were done in the name of justice; sometimes vigilantes and others took over the work. We do not want such things done today, for the work has now been localized in the FBI. 53

Centralization of authority for domestic intelligence also served the FBI's bureaucratic interests. Director Hoover complained about attempts by other agencies to "literally chisel into this type of work." 54 He exhorted: "We don't want to let it slip away from us." 55

Pursuant to President Roosevelt's 1939 directive authorizing the FBI and military intelligence to conduct all investigations of "potential" espionage and sabotage, an interagency Delimitation Agreement in June 1940 assigned most such domestic intelligence work to the FBI. As revised in February 1942, the Agreement covered "investigation of all activities coming under the categories of espionage, subversion and sabotage." The FBI was responsible for all investigations "involving civilians in the United States" and for keeping the military informed of "the names of individuals definitely known to be connected with subversive activities." 56

The military intelligence agencies were interested in intelligence about civilian activity. In fact, they requested extensive information about civilians from the FBI. In May 1939, for instance, the Army G-2 Military Intelligence Division (MID) transmitted a request for the names and locations of "citizens opposed to our participation in war and conducting anti-war propaganda." 57 Despite the Delimitation Agreement, the MID's Counterintelligence Corps collected intelligence on civilian "subversive activity" as part of a preventive security program using volunteer informers and investigators. 58

#### *6. Control by the Attorney General: Compliance and Resistance*

The basic outlines of the FBI's domestic intelligence program were approved by Attorney General Cummings in 1938 and Attorney General Murphy in 1939. 59 Director Hoover also asked Attorney General Jackson in 1940 for policy guidance concerning the FBI's "suspect list of individuals whose arrest might be considered necessary in the event the United States becomes involved in war." 60

The FBI Director initially opposed, however, Attorney General Jackson's attempt to require more detailed supervision of the FBI's role in the Custodial Detention Program. To oversee this program and others, Jackson created a Neutrality Laws Unit (later renamed the Special War Policies Unit) in the Justice Department. When the Unit proposed to review FBI intelligence, reports on individuals, Director Hoover protested that turning over the FBI's confidential reports would risk the possibility of "leaks." He argued that if the identity of confidential informants became known, it would endanger their "life and safety" and thus the Department would "abandon" the "subversives field." 61

After five months of negotiation, the FBI was ordered to transmit its "dossiers" to the Justice Department Unit. 62 To satisfy the FBI's concerns, the Department agreed to take no formal action against an individual if it "might interfere with sound investigative techniques" and not to disclose confidential informants without the Bureau's "prior approval." 63 Thus, from 1941 to 1943, the Justice Department had the machinery to oversee at least this aspect of FBI domestic intelligence. 64

In 1943, however, Attorney General Biddle ordered that the Custodial Detention List should be abolished as "impractical, unwise, and dangerous." His directive stated that there was "no statutory authority or other present justification" for keeping the list. The Attorney General concluded that the system for classifying "dangerous" persons was "inherently unreliable;" the evidence used was "inadequate;" and the standards applied were "defective." 65 Biddle observed:

the notion that it is possible to make a valid determination as to how dangerous a person is in the abstract and without reference to time, environment, and other relevant circumstances, is impractical, unwise, and dangerous.

Returning to the basic standard espoused by Attorney General Stone, Attorney General Biddle declared:

The Department fulfills its proper function by investigating the activities of persons who may have violated the law. It is not aided in this work by classifying persons as to dangerousness. 66

Upon receipt of this order, the FBI Director did not in fact abolish its list. The FBI continued to maintain an index of persons "who may be dangerous or potentially dangerous to the public safety or internal security of the United States." In response to the Attorney General's order, the FBI merely changed the name of the list from Custodial Detention List to Security Index. Instructions to the field stated that the Security Index should be kept "strictly confidential," and that it should never be

mentioned in FBI reports or "discussed with agencies or individuals outside the Bureau" except for military intelligence agencies. 67

This incident provides an example of the FBI's ability to conduct domestic intelligence operations in opposition to the policies of an Attorney General. Despite Attorney General Biddle's order, the "dangerousness" list continued to be kept, and investigations in support of that list continued to be a significant part of the, Bureau's work.

#### *7. Intrusive Techniques: Questionable Authorization*

##### *a. Wiretaps: A Strained Statutory Interpretation*

In 1940, President Roosevelt authorized FBI wiretapping against "persons suspected of subversive activities against the United States, including suspected spies," requiring the specific approval of the Attorney General for each tap and directing that they be limited "insofar as possible to aliens. " 68

This order was issued in the face of the Federal Communications Act of 1934, which had prohibited wiretapping. 69 However, the Attorney General interpreted the Act of 1934 so as to permit government wiretapping. Since the Act made it unlawful to "intercept and divulge" communications, Attorney General Jackson contended that it did not apply if there was no divulgence, *outside* the Government. [Emphasis added] 70 Attorney General Jackson's questionable Interpretation was accepted by succeeding Attorneys General (until 1968) but never by the courts. 71

Jackson informed the Congress of his interpretation. Congress considered enacting an exception to the 1934 Act, and held hearings in which Director Hoover said wiretapping was "of considerable importance" because of the "gravity" to "national safety" of such offenses as espionage and sabotage. 72 Apparently relying upon Jackson's statutory interpretation, Congress then dropped the matter, leaving the authorization of wiretaps to Executive discretion, without either statutory standards or the requirement of a judicial warrant. 73

The potential for misuse of wiretapping was demonstrated during this period by several FBI wiretaps approved by the, Attorney General or by the White House. In 1941, Attorney General Biddle approved a wiretap on the Los Angeles Chamber of Commerce with the caveat:

There is no record of espionage at this time; and, unless within a month from today there is some evidence connecting the Chamber of Commerce with espionage, I think the surveillance should be discontinued. 74

However, in another case Biddle disapproved an FBI request to wiretap a Philadelphia bookstore "engaged in the sale of Communist literature" and frequented by "important Communist leaders" in 1941. 75

Materials located in Director Hoover's "Official and Confidential" file indicate that President Roosevelt's aide Harry Hopkins asked the FBI to wiretap his own home telephone in 1944. Additional reports from "technical" surveillance of all unidentified target were sent to Hopkins in May and July 1945, when he served as an aide to President Truman. 76

In 1945 two Truman White House aides, E. D. McKim and General H. H. Vaughn, received reports of electronic surveillance of a high executive official. One of these reports included "transcripts of telephone conversations between [the official] and Justice Felix Frankfurter and between [the official] and Drew Pearson." 76a

From June 1945 until May 1948, General Vaughn received reports from electronic surveillance of a former Roosevelt White House aide. A memorandum by J. Edgar Hoover indicates that Attorney General Tom Clark "authorized the placing of a technical surveillance" on this individual and that, according to Clark, President Truman "was particularly concerned" about the activities of this individual "and his associates" and wanted "a very thorough investigation" so that "steps might be taken, if possible, to see that such activities did not interfere with the proper administration of government." Hoover's memorandum did not indicate what these "activities" were. 76b

##### *b. Bugging, Mail Opening and Surreptitious Entry.*

Intrusive techniques such as bugging, mail opening and surreptitious entry were used by the FBI without even the kind of formal Presidential authorization and requirement of Attorney General approval that applied to warrantless wiretapping.

During the war, the FBI began "chamfering" or surreptitious mail opening, to supplement the overt censorship of international mail authorized by statute In Wartime. 77 The practice of surreptitious entry - or breaking-and-entering - was also used by the FBI in wartime intelligence operations. 78 The Bureau continued or resumed the use of these techniques after the war without explicit outside authorization.

Furthermore, the installation of microphone surveillance ("bugs"), either with or without trespass, was exempt from the procedure for Attorney General approval of wiretaps. Justice Department records indicate that no Attorney General formally considered the question of microphone surveillance involving trespass, except on a hypothetical basis, until 1952. 79

### **C. DOMESTIC INTELLIGENCE IN THE COLD WAR ERA: 1946-1963**



## *1. Main Developments of the 1946-1963 Period*

The domestic intelligence programs of the FBI and the military intelligence agencies, which were established under presidential authority before World War II, did not cease with the end of hostilities. Instead, they set the pattern for decades to come.

Despite Director Hoover's statement that the intelligence structure could be "discontinued or very materially curtailed" with the termination of the national emergency, after the war intelligence operations were neither discontinued nor curtailed. 80 Congressional deference to the executive branch, the broad scope of investigations, the growth of the FBI's power, and the substantial immunity of the Bureau from effective outside supervision became increasingly significant features of domestic intelligence in the United States. New domestic intelligence functions were added to previous responsibilities. No attempt was made to enact a legislative charter replacing the wartime emergency orders, as was done in the foreign intelligence field in 1947.

The main developments during the Cold War era may be summarized as follows:

### *a. Domestic Intelligence Authority*

During this period there was a national consensus regarding the danger to the United States from Communism; little distinction was made between the threats posed by the Soviet Union and by Communists within this country. Domestic intelligence activity was supported by that consensus, although not specifically authorized by the Congress.

Formal authority for FBI investigations of "subversive activity" and for the agreements between the FBI and military intelligence was explicitly granted in executive directives from Presidents Truman and Eisenhower, the National Security Council, and Attorney General Kennedy. These directives provided no guidance, however, for controlling such investigations.

### *b. Scope of Domestic Intelligence*

The breadth of the FBI's investigation of "subversive infiltration" continued to produce intelligence reports and massive files on lawful groups and law-abiding citizens who happened to associate, even unwittingly, with Communists or with socialists unconnected with the Soviet Union who used revolutionary rhetoric. At the same time, the scope of FBI intelligence expanded to cover civil rights protest activity as well as violent "Klan-type" and "hate" groups, vocal anticommunists, and prominent opponents of racial integration. The vagueness of the FBI's investigative mandate and the overbreadth of its collection programs also placed it in position to supply the White House with numerous items of domestic political intelligence apparently desired by Presidents and their aides.

In response to White House and congressional interest in right-wing organizations, the Internal Revenue Service began comprehensive investigations of right-wing groups in 1961 and later expanded to left-wing organizations. This effort was directed at identifying contributions and ascertaining whether the organizations were entitled to maintain their exempt status.

### *c. Accountability and Control*

Pervasive secrecy enabled the FBI and the Justice Department to disregard as "unworkable" the Emergency Detention Act intended to set standards for aspects of domestic intelligence. The FBI's independent position also allowed it to withhold significant information from a Presidential commission and from every Attorney General, and no Attorney General inquired fully into the Bureau's operations.

During the same period, apprehensions about having a "security police" influenced Congress to prohibit the Central Intelligence Agency from exercising law enforcement powers or performing "internal security functions." Nevertheless, in secret and without effective internal controls, the CIA undertook programs for testing chemical and biological agents on unwitting Americans, sometimes with tragic consequences. The CIA also used American private institutions as "cover" and used intrusive techniques affecting the rights of Americans.

### *d. Intrusive Techniques*

The CIA and the National Security Agency illegally instituted programs for the interception of international communications to and from American citizens, primarily first class mail and cable traffic.

During this period, the FBI also used intrusive intelligence gathering techniques against domestic "subversives" and counterintelligence targets. Sometimes these techniques were covered by a blanket delegation of authority from the Attorney General, as with microphone surveillance; but frequently they were used without outside authorization, as with mail openings and surreptitious entry. Only conventional wiretaps required the Attorney General's approval in each case, but this method was still misused due to the lack of adequate standards and procedural safeguards.

### *e. Domestic Covert Action*

In the mid-fifties, the FBI developed the initial COINTELPRO operations, which used aggressive covert actions to disrupt and discredit Communist Party activities. The FBI subsequently expanded its COINTELPRO activities to discredit peaceful protest groups whom Communists had infiltrated but did not control, as well as groups of socialists who used revolutionary rhetoric but had no connections with a hostile foreign power.

Throughout this period, there was a mixture of secrecy and disclosure. Executive action was often substituted for legislation, sometimes with the full knowledge and consent of Congress and on other occasions without informing Congress or by advising only a select group of legislators. There is no question that Congress, the courts, and the public expected the FBI to gather domestic intelligence about Communists. But the broad scope of FBI investigations, its specific programs for achieving "pure intelligence" and "preventive intelligence" objectives, and its use of intrusive techniques and disruptive counterintelligence measures against domestic "subversives" were not fully known by anyone outside the Bureau.

## *2. Domestic Intelligence Authority*

### *a. Anti-Communist Consensus*

During the Cold War era, the strong consensus in favor of governmental action against Communists was reflected in decisions of the Supreme Court and acts of Congress. In the Korean War period, for instance, the Supreme Court upheld the conviction of domestic Communist Party leaders under the Smith Act for conspiracy to advocate violent overthrow of the government. The Court pinned its decision upon the conspiratorial nature of the Communist Party of the United States and its ideological links with the Soviet Union at a time of stress in Soviet-American relations. <sup>81</sup>

Several statutes buttressed the FBI's claim of legitimacy for at least some aspects of domestic intelligence. Although Congress never directly authorized Bureau intelligence operations, Congress enacted the Internal Security Act of 1950 over President Truman's veto. Its two main provisions were: the Subversive Activities Control Act, requiring the registration of members of communist and communist "front" groups; and the Emergency Detention Act, providing for the internment in an emergency of persons who might engage in espionage or sabotage. In this Act, Congress made findings that the Communist Party was "a disciplined organization" operating in this nation "under Soviet Union control" with the aim of installing "a Soviet style dictatorship." <sup>82</sup> Going even further in 1954, Congress passed the Communist Control Act, which provided that the Communist Party was "not entitled to any of the rights, privileges, and immunities attendant upon legal bodies created under the jurisdiction of the laws of the United States." <sup>83</sup>

In 1956, the Supreme Court recognized the existence of FBI intelligence aimed at "Communist seditious activities." <sup>84</sup> The basis for Smith Act prosecutions of "subversive activity" was narrowed in 1957, however, when the Court overturned the convictions of second-string Communist leaders, holding that the government must show advocacy "of action and not merely abstract doctrine." <sup>85</sup> In 1961, the Court sustained the constitutionality under the First Amendment of the requirement that the Communist Party register with the Subversive Activities Control Board. <sup>86</sup>

The consensus should not be portrayed as monolithic. President Truman was concerned about risks to constitutional government posed by the zealous anti-Communism in Congress. According to one White House staff member's notes during the debate over the Internal Security Act:

The President said that the situation . . . was the worst it had been since the Alien and Sedition Laws of 1798, that a lot of people on the Hill should know better but had been stampeded into running with their tails between their legs.

Truman announced that he would veto the Internal Security Act "regardless of how politically unpopular it was -- election year or no election year." <sup>87</sup> But President Truman's veto was overridden by an overwhelming margin.

### *b. The Federal Employee Loyalty-Security Program*

(1) Origins of the Program. -- President Truman established a federal employee loyalty program in 1947. <sup>88</sup> Its basic features were retained in the federal employee security program authorized by President Eisenhower in public Executive Order 10450, which, with some modifications, still applies today. <sup>89</sup>

Although it had a much broader reach, the program originated out of well-founded concern that Soviet intelligence was then using the Communist Party as a vehicle for the recruitment of espionage agents. <sup>90</sup> President Truman appointed a Temporary Commission on Employee Loyalty in 1946 to examine the problem. FBI Director Hoover submitted a memorandum on the types of activities of "subversive or disloyal persons" in government service which would constitute a "threat" to security. As Hoover saw it, however, the danger was not limited to espionage or recruitment for espionage. It extended to "influencing" government policies in favor of "the foreign country of their ideological choice." Consequently, he urged that attention be given to the associations of government employees with "front" organizations, including "temporary organizations, 'spontaneous' campaigns, and pressure movements so frequently used by subversive groups." <sup>91</sup>

The President's Commission accepted Director Hoover's broad view of the threat, along with the view endorsed by a Presidential Commission on Civil Rights that there also was a danger from "those who would subvert our democracy by ... destroying the civil rights of some groups." <sup>91</sup> Consequently, the Executive Order included, as an indication of disloyalty, membership in or association with groups designated on an "Attorney General's list" as:

totalitarian, fascist, communist, or subversive, or as having adopted a policy of advocating or approving the commission of acts of force, or violence to deny others their rights under the Constitution of the United States, or as seeking to alter the form of government of the United States by unconstitutional means."

The Executive Order was used to provide a legal basis for the FBI's investigation of allegedly "subversive" organizations which might fall within these categories. <sup>94</sup> Such investigations supplied a body of intelligence data against which to check the names of prospective federal employees. <sup>95</sup>

(2) Breadth of the Investigations. -- By the mid-1950s, the Bureau believed that the Communist Party was no longer used for Soviet espionage; it represented only a "potential" recruiting ground for spies. 96 Thereafter, FBI investigations of Communist organizations and other groups unconnected to espionage but falling within the standards of the Attorney General's list frequently became a means for monitoring the political background of prospective federal employees by means of the "name check" of Bureau files. These investigations also served the "pure intelligence" function of informing the Attorney General of the influence and organizational affiliations of so-called "subversives." 97

No organizations were formally added to the Attorney General's list after 1955. 98 However, the FBI's "name check" reports on prospective employees were never limited to information about listed organizations. The broad standards for placing a group on the Attorney General's list were used to evaluate an employee's background, regardless of whether or not he was a member of a group on the list. 99 If a "name check" uncovered information about a prospective employee's association with a group which *might* come within those standards, the FBI would report the data and attach a "characterization" of the organization relating to the standards. 100

(3) FBI Control of Loyalty-Security Investigations -- President Eisenhower's 1953 order specifically designated the FBI as responsible for "a full field investigation" whenever a "name check" or a background investigation by the Civil Service Commission or any other agency uncovered information indicating a potential security risk. 101 President Truman had refused to give the Bureau this exclusive power initially, but he fought a losing battle. 102

Director Hoover had objected that President Truman's order did not give the FBI exclusive power and threatened "to withdraw from this field of investigation rather than to engage in a tug of war with the Civil Service Commission." 103 President Truman was apprehensive about the FBI's growing power. The notes of one presidential aide on a meeting with the President reflect that Truman felt "very strongly anti-FBI" on the issue and wanted "to be sure and hold FBI down, afraid of 'Gestapo.'" 104

Presidential assistant Clark Clifford reviewed the situation and came down on the side of the FBI as "better qualified" than the Civil Service Commission. 105 But the President insisted on a compromise which gave Civil Service "discretion" to call on the FBI "if it wishes." 106 Director Hoover protested this "confusion" about the FBI's jurisdiction. 107 When Justice Department officials warned that Congress would "find flaws" with the compromise, President Truman noted on a memorandum from Clifford:

J. Edgar will in all probability get this backward looking Congress to give him what he wants. It's dangerous. 108

President Truman's prediction was correct. His budget request of \$16 million for Civil Service and \$8.7 million for the FBI to conduct loyalty investigations was revised by Congress to allocate \$7.4 million to the FBI and only \$3 million to Civil Service. 109 The issue was finally resolved to the FBI's satisfaction when the President issued a statement declaring that there were "to be no exceptions" to the rule that the FBI would make all loyalty investigations." 110

#### *c. Executive Directives: Lack of Guidance and Controls*

Two public presidential statements on FBI domestic intelligence authority -- by President Truman in 1950 and by President Eisenhower in 1953 -- specifically declared that the FBI was authorized to investigate "subversive activity," electing the broader interpretation of the directive of conflicting Roosevelt directives. Moreover, a confidential directive of the National Security Council in 1949 granted authority to the FBI and military intelligence for investigation of "subversive activities." In 1962 President Kennedy issued a confidential order shifting supervision of these investigations from the NSC to the Attorney General, and the NSC's 1949 authorizations were reissued by Attorney General Kennedy in 1964.

As with the earlier Roosevelt directives, these statements, orders and authorizations failed to provide guidance on conducting or controlling "subversive" investigations.

Under President Truman, the Interdepartmental Intelligence Conference (IIC) 111 was formally authorized in 1949 to supervise coordination between the FBI and the military of "all investigation of domestic espionage, counterespionage, sabotage, *subversion*, and *other related intelligence matters* affecting internal security." 112 [Emphasis added.]

The confidential Delimitations Agreement between the FBI and the military intelligence agencies was also revised in 1949 to require greater exchange of "information of mutual interest" and to require the FBI to advise military intelligence of developments concerning "subversive" groups who were "potential" dangers to the security of the United States. 113

In 1950, after the outbreak of the Korean war and in the midst of Congressional consideration of new internal security legislation, Director Hoover recommended that Attorney General J. Howard McGrath 114 and the NSC draft a statement which President Truman issued in July 1950 providing that the FBI:

should take charge of investigative work in matters relating to espionage, sabotage, *subversive activities and related matters*." [Emphasis added.]

Despite concern among his assistants, 115a President Truman's statement clearly placed him on the record as endorsing FBI investigations of "subversive activities." The statement said that such investigations had been authorized initially by President Roosevelt's "directives" of September 1939 and January 1943. However, those particular directives had not used this precise language. 116

Shortly after President Eisenhower took office in 1953, the FBI advised the White House that its "internal security responsibility" went beyond "statutory" authority. The Bureau attached a copy of the Truman statement, but not the Roosevelt directive. The FBI again broadly interpreted the Roosevelt directive by saying that it had authorized "investigative work" related to "subversive activities." 117

In December 1953 President Eisenhower issued a statement reiterating President Truman's "directive" and extending the FBI's mandate to investigations under the Atomic Energy Act. 118

President Kennedy issued no public statement comparable to the Roosevelt, Truman, and Eisenhower "directives." However, in 1962 he did transfer the Interdepartmental Intelligence Conference to "the supervision of the Attorney General," 119 and in 1964 Attorney General Robert Kennedy reissued the IIC charter, citing as authority the President's 1962 order and retaining the term "subversion." The charter added that it did not "modify" or "affect" the previous "Presidential Directives" relating to the duties of the FBI, and that the Delimitations Agreement between the FBI and military intelligence "shall remain in full force and effect." 120

None of the directives, orders, or charters provided any definition of the broad and loose terms "subversion" or "subversive activities;" and none of the administrations provided effective controls over the FBI's investigations in this area.

### *3. Scope of Domestic Intelligence*

#### *a. "Subversive Activities"*

The breadth of the FBI's investigations of "subversive activity" led to massive collection of information on law abiding citizens. FBI domestic intelligence investigations extended beyond known or suspected Communist Party members. They included other individuals who regarded the Soviet Union as the "champion of a superior way of life" and "persons holding important positions who have shown sympathy for Communist objectives and policies." Members of "non-Stalinist" revolutionary socialist groups were investigated because, even though they opposed the Soviet regime, the FBI viewed them as regarding the Soviet Union "as the center for world revolution." 121 Moreover, the FBI's concept of "subversive infiltration" was so broad that it permitted the investigation for decades of peaceful protest groups such as the NAACP.

(1) The Number of Investigations. -- By 1960 the FBI had opened approximately 432,000 files at headquarters on individuals and groups in the "subversive" intelligence field. Between 1960 and 1963 an additional 9,000 such files were opened. 122 An even larger number of investigative files were maintained at FBI field offices. 123 Under the Bureau's filing system, a single file on a group could include references to hundreds or thousands of group members or other persons associated with the group in any way; and such names were indexed so that the information was readily retrievable.

(2) Vague and Sweeping Standards.--The FBI conducted continuing investigations of persons whose membership in the Communist Party or in "a revolutionary group" had "not been proven," but who had "anarchistic or revolutionary beliefs" and had "committed past acts of violence during strikes, riots, or demonstrations." Persons not currently engaged in "activity of a subversive nature" were still investigated if they had engaged in such activity "several years ago" and there was no "positive indication of disaffection." 124

The FBI Manual stated that it was "not possible to formulate any hard-and-fast standards for measuring "the dangerousness of individual members or affiliates of revolutionary organizations." Persons could be investigated if they were "espousing the line" of "revolutionary movements". Anonymous allegations could start an investigation if they were "sufficiently specific and of sufficient weight." The Manual added,

Where there is doubt an individual may be a current threat to the internal security of the nation, the question should be resolved in the interest of security and investigation conducted. 125

The FBI Manual did not define "subversive" groups in terms of their links to a foreign government. Instead, they were "Marxist revolutionary-type" organizations "seeking the overthrow of the U. S. Government." 126 One purpose of investigation was possible prosecution under the Smith Act. But no prosecutions were initiated under the Act after 1957. 127 The Justice Department advised the FBI in 1956 that such a prosecution required "an actual plan for a violent revolution." 128 The Department's position in 1960 was that "incitement to action in the foreseeable future" was needed. 129 Despite the strict requirements for prosecution, the FBI continued to investigate "subversive" organizations "from an intelligence viewpoint" to appraise their "strength" and "dangerousness." 130

(3) COMINFIL. -- The FBI's broadest program for collecting intelligence was carried out under the heading COMINFIL, or Communist infiltration. 131 The FBI collected intelligence about Communist "influence" under the following categories:

Political activities  
Legislative activities  
Domestic administration issues  
Negro question  
Youth matters  
Women's matters  
Farmers' Matters  
Cultural activities  
Veterans' matters  
Religion  
Education  
Industry 132

FBI investigations covered "the entire spectrum of the social and labor movement in the country." 133 The purpose -- as publicly disclosed in the Attorney General's Annual Reports -- was pure intelligence: to "fortify" the Government against "subversive pressures," 134 or to "strengthen" the Government against "subversive campaigns." 135

In other words, the COMINFIL program supplied the Attorney General and the President with intelligence about a wide range of groups seeking to influence national policy under the rationale of determining whether Communists were involved. 136 The FBI said it was not concerned with the "legitimate activities" of "nonsubversive groups," but only with whether Communists were "gaining a dominant role." 137 Nevertheless, COMINFIL reports inevitably described "legitimate activities" totally unrelated to the alleged "subversive activity." This is vividly demonstrated by the COMINFIL reports on America's leading civil rights group in this period, the NAACP. 138 The investigation continued for at least twenty-five years in cities throughout the nation, although no evidence was ever found to rebut the observation that the NAACP had a "strong tendency" to "steer clear of Communist activities." 139

(4) Exaggeration of Communist Influence. -- The FBI and the Justice Department justified the continuation of COMINFIL investigations, despite the Communist Party's steady decline in the fifties and early sixties, on the theory that the Party was "seeking to repair its losses" with the "hope" of being able to "move in" on movements with "laudable objectives." 140

The FBI reported to the White House in 1961 that the Communist Party had "attempted" to take advantage of "racial disturbances" in the South and had "endeavored" to bring "pressure to bear" on government officials "through the press, labor unions, and student groups." At that time the FBI was investigating "two hundred known or suspected communist front and communist-infiltrated organizations." 141 By not stating how effective the "attempts" and "endeavors" of the Communists were, and by not indicating whether they were becoming more or less successful, the FBI offered a deficient rationale for its sweeping intelligence collection policy.

William C. Sullivan, a former head of the FBI Intelligence Division, has testified that such language was deliberately used to exaggerate the threat of Communist influence. "Attempts" and "influence" were "very significant words" in FBI reports, he said. These terms obscured what he felt to be the more significant criterion - the degree of Communist success. The Bureau "did not discuss this because we would have to say that they did not hit the target, hardly any." 142

A distorted picture of Communist "infiltration" later served to justify the FBI's intensive investigations of the groups involved in protests against the Vietnam War and the civil rights movement, including Dr. Martin Luther King, Jr., and the Southern Christian Leadership Conference.

#### *b. "Racial Matters" and "Hate Groups"*

In the 1950s, the FBI also developed intelligence programs to investigate "Racial Matters" and "hate organizations" unrelated to "revolutionary-type" subversives. "Hate organizations" were investigated if they had "allegedly adopted a policy of advocating, condoning, or inciting the use of force or violence to deny others their rights under the Constitution." Like the COMINFIL program, however, the Bureau used its "established sources" to monitor the activities of "hate groups" which did not "qualify" under the "advocacy of violence" standard. 143

In 1963, FBI field offices were instructed to report "the formation and identities" of "rightist or extremist groups" in the "anticommunist field." Headquarters approval was needed for investigating "groups in this field whose activities are not in violation of any statutes." 144

Under these programs, the FBI collected and disseminated intelligence about the John Birch Society and its founder, Robert Welch, in 1959. 145 The activities of another right-wing spokesman, Gerald L. K. Smith, who headed the Christian Nationalist Crusade, were the subject of FBI reports even after the Justice Department had concluded that the group had not violated federal law and that there was no basis for including the group on the "Attorney General's list." 146

The FBI program for collecting intelligence on "General Racial Matters" was even broader. It went beyond "race riots" to include "civil demonstrations" and "similar developments." These "developments" included:

proposed or actual activities of individuals, officials, committees, legislatures, organizations, etc., in the racial field. 147

The FBI's "intelligence function" was to advise "appropriate" federal and local officials of "pertinent information" about "racial incidents." 148

A briefing of the Cabinet by Director Hoover in 1956 illustrates the breadth of collection and dissemination under the racial matters program. The briefing covered not only incidents of violence and the "efforts" and "plans" of Communists to "influence" the civil rights movement, but also the legislative strategy of the NAACP and the activities of Southern Governors and Congressmen on behalf of groups opposing integration peacefully. 149

#### *C. FBI Political Intelligence for the White House*

Numerous items of political intelligence were supplied by the FBI to the White House in each of the three administrations during the Cold War era, apparently satisfying the desires of Presidents and their staffs. 150

President Truman and his aides received regular letters from Director Hoover labeled "Personal and Confidential" containing tidbits of political intelligence. The letters reported on such subjects as: inside information about the negotiating position of a

non-Communist labor union; 151 the activities of a former Roosevelt aide who was trying to influence the Truman administration's appointments; 152 a report from a "confidential source" that a "scandal" was brewing which would be "very embarrassing" to the Democratic administration; 153 a report from a "very confidential source" about a meeting of newspaper representatives in Chicago to plan publication of stories exposing organized crime and corrupt politicians; 154 the contents of an in-house communication from Newsweek magazine reporters to their editors about a story they had obtained from the State Department, 155 and criticism of the government's internal security programs by a former Assistant to the Attorney General. 156

Letters discussing Communist "influence" provided a considerable amount of extraneous information about the legislative process, including lobbying activities in support of civil rights legislation 157 and the political activities of Senators and Congressmen. 158

President Eisenhower and his aides received similar tid-bits of political intelligence, including an advance text of a speech to be delivered by a prominent labor leader, 159 reports from Bureau "sources" on the meetings of an NAACP delegation with Senators Paul Douglas and Everett Dirksen of Illinois; 160 the report of an "informant" on the role of the United Auto Workers Union at an NAACP conference, 161 summaries of data in FBI files on thirteen persons (including Norman Thomas, Linus Pauling, and Bertrand Russell) who had filed suit to stop nuclear testing, 162 a report of a "confidential source" on plans of Mrs. Eleanor Roosevelt to hold a reception for the head of a civil rights group, 163 and reports on the activities of Robert Welch and the John Birch Society. 164

The FBI also volunteered to the White House information from its most "reliable sources" On purely political or social contacts with foreign government officials by a Deputy Assistant to the President, 165 Bernard Baruch, 166 Supreme Court Justice William O. Douglas, 167 and Mrs. Eleanor Roosevelt. 168

Director Hoover sent to the White House a report from a "confidential informant" on the lobbying activities of a California group called Women for Legislative Action because its positions "paralleled" the Communist line. 169

As in the prior administrations, requests also flowed from the Eisenhower White House to the FBI. 170 For example, a presidential aide asked the FBI to check its files on Rev. Carl McIntyre of the International Council of Christian Churches. 171

The pattern continued during the Kennedy administration. A summary of material in FBI files on a prominent entertainer was volunteered to Attorney General Kennedy because Hoover thought it "may be of interest." 172 Attorney General Kennedy sent to the President an FBI memorandum on the purely personal life of Dr. Martin Luther King, Jr. 173 Director Hoover supplied Attorney General Kennedy with background information on a woman who told an Italian newspaper that she had once been engaged to marry President Kennedy 174 and on the husband of a woman who was reported in the press to have stated that the President's daughter would enroll in a cooperative nursery with which she was connected. 175 The FBI Director also passed on information from a Bureau "source" regarding plans of a group to publish allegations about the President's personal life. 176

In 1962 the FBI complied unquestioningly with a request from Attorney General Kennedy to interview a Steel Company executive and several reporters who had written stories about the Steel executive. The interviews were conducted late at night and early in the morning because, according to the responsible FBI official, the Attorney General indicated the information was needed for a White House meeting the next day. 177

Throughout the period, the Bureau also disseminated reports to high executive officials to discredit its critics. The FBI's Inside information on plans of the Lawyers Guild to denounce Bureau surveillance in 1949 gave the Attorney General the opportunity to prepare a rebuttal well in advance of the expected criticism. 178 When the Knoxville Area Human Relations Council charged in 1960 that the FBI was practicing racial discrimination, the FBI did "name checks" on members the Council's board of directors and sent the results to the Attorney General. The name checks dredged up derogatory allegations from as far back as the late thirties and early forties. 179

#### *d. IRS Investigations of Political Organizations*

The IRS program that came to be used against the domestic dissidents of the 1960s was first used against Communists in the 1950s. As part of its COINTELPRO against the Communist Party, the FBI arranged for IRS investigations of Party members, and obtained their tax returns. 180 In its efforts against the Communist Party, the FBI had unlimited access to tax returns: it never told the IRS why it wanted them, and IRS never attempted to find out. 181

In 1961, responding to White House and congressional interest in right-wing organizations, the IRS began comprehensive investigation of right-wing groups to identify contributors and ascertain whether or not some of them were entitled to their tax exempt status. 182 Left-wing groups were later added, in an effort to avoid charges that such IRS activities were all aimed at one part of the political spectrum. Both right- and left-wing groups were selected for review and investigation because of their political activity and not because of any information that they had violated the tax laws. 183

While the IRS efforts begun in 1961 to investigate the political activities of tax exempt organizations were not as extensive as later programs in 1969-1973, they were a significant departure by the IRS from normal enforcement criteria for investigating persons or groups on the basis of information indicating noncompliance. By directing tax audits at individuals and groups solely because of their political beliefs, the Ideological Organizations Audit Project (as the 1961 program was known) 184 established a precedent for a far more elaborate program of targeting "dissidents." 185

During the Cold War period, there were serious weaknesses in the system of accountability and control of domestic intelligence activity. On occasion the executive chose not to comply with the will of Congress with respect to internal security policy, and the Congressional attempt to exclude U.S. foreign intelligence agencies from domestic activities was evaded. Intelligence agencies also conducted covert programs in violation of laws protecting the rights of Americans. Problems of

accountability were compounded by the lack of effective congressional oversight and the vagueness of executive orders, which allowed intelligence agencies to escape outside scrutiny.

*a. The Emergency Detention Act*

In 1946, four years before the Emergency Detention Act of 1950 was passed, the FBI advised Attorney General Clark that it had secretly compiled a security index of "potentially dangerous" persons. 186 The Justice Department then made tentative plans for emergency detention based on suspension of the privilege of the writ of habeas corpus. 187 Department officials deliberately avoided going to Congress, advising the FBI in a "blind memorandum:"

The present is no time to seek legislation. To ask for it would only bring on a loud and acrimonious discussion. 188

In 1950, however, Congress passed the Emergency Detention Act which established standards and procedures for the detention, in the event of war, invasion or insurrection "in aid of a foreign enemy," of any person:

as to whom there is reasonable ground to believe that such person probably will engage in, or probably will conspire with others to engage in, acts of espionage or sabotage.

The Act did not authorize the suspension of the privilege of the writ of habeas corpus, and it provided that detained persons could appeal to a review board and to the courts. 189

Shortly after passage of the Detention Act, according to a Bureau document, Attorney General J. Howard McGrath told the FBI to disregard it and to "Proceed with the program as previously outlined." Department officials stated that the Act was "in conflict with" their plans, and was "unworkable." FBI officials agreed that the statutory procedures - such as "recourse to the courts" instead of suspension of habeas corpus - would "destroy" their program. 190 Moreover, the Security Index used broader standards to determine "potential dangerousness" than those prescribed in the statute; and, unlike the Act, Department plans provided for issuing a Master Search Warrant and a Master Arrest Warrant. 191 Two subsequent Attorneys General endorsed the decision to ignore the Emergency Detention Act. 192

*b. Withholding Information*

Not only did the FBI and the Justice Department jointly keep their noncompliance with the Detention Act secret from Congress, but the FBI withheld important aspects of its program from the Attorney General. FBI personnel had been instructed in 1949 that :

no mention must be made in any investigative report relating to the classifications of top functionaries and key figures, nor to the Detcom and Comsab Programs, nor to the Security Index or the Communist Index. These investigative procedures and administrative aides are confidential and should not be known to any outside agency. 193

FBI documents indicate that only the Security Index was made known to the Justice Department.

In 1955, the FBI tightened formal standards for the Security Index, reducing its size from 26,174 to 12,870 by 1958. 194 However, there is no indication that the FBI told the Department that it kept the names of persons taken off the Security Index on a Communist Index, because the Bureau believed such persons remained "potential threats." 194a The secret Communist Index was renamed the Reserve Index in 1960 and expanded to include "influential" persons deemed likely to "aid subversive elements" in an emergency because of their "subversive associations and ideology." Such individuals fell under the following categories:

Professors, teachers, and educators, labor union organizers and leaders; writers, lecturers, newsmen and others in the mass media field; lawyers, doctors, and scientists; other potentially influential persons on a local or national level; individuals who could potentially furnish financial or material aid.

Persons on the Reserve Index would receive "priority consideration" for "action" after detention of Security Index subjects. The breadth of this list is illustrated by the inclusion of the names of author Norman Mailer and a professor who merely praised the Soviet Union to his class. 195

In addition to keeping these programs secret, the FBI withheld information about espionage from the Justice Department on at least two occasions. In 1946 the FBI had "identified over 100 persons" whom it "suspected of being in the Government Communist Underground." Neither this number nor any names from this list were given to the Department because Director Hoover feared "leaks," and because the Bureau conceded in its internal documents that it did "not have evidence, whether admissible or otherwise, reflecting actual membership in the Communist Party." 196 Thus the Bureau's "suspicions" were not tested by outside review by the Justice Department and the investigations could continue. In 1951 the FBI again withheld from the Department names of certain espionage subjects "for security reasons," since disclosure "would destroy chances of penetration and control."

Even the President's Temporary Commission on Employee Loyalty could not get highly relevant information from the Bureau. FBI Assistant Director D.M. Ladd told the Commission in 1946 that there was a "substantial" amount of Communist "infiltration of the government." But Ladd declined to answer when Commission members asked for more details of FBI intelligence operations and the information which served as the basis for his characterization of the extent of infiltration. 198

The Commission prepared a list of questions for the FBI and asked that Director Hoover appear in person. Instead, Attorney General Clark made an "informal" appearance and supplied a memorandum stating that the number of "subversives" in government had "not yet reached serious proportions," but that the possibility of "even one disloyal person" in government service constituted a "serious threat." 199 Thus, the President's Commission chose not to insist upon making a serious evaluation of FBI intelligence operations or the extent of the danger.

The record suggests that executive officials were forced to make decisions regarding security policy without full knowledge. They had to depend on the FBI's estimate of the problem, rather than being able to make their own assessment on the basis of complete information. It is also apparent that by this time outside officials were sometimes unwilling to oppose Director Hoover or to inquire fully into FBI operations. 200

### *c. CIA Domestic Activity*

(1) Vague Controls on CIA. -- The vagueness of Congress's prohibitions of "internal security functions" by the CIA left room for the Agency's subsequent domestic activity. A restriction against "police, law enforcement or internal security functions" first appeared in President Truman's order establishing the Central Intelligence Group in 1946. 201

General Vandenburg, then Director of Central Intelligence, testified in 1947 that this restriction was intended to "draw the lines very sharply between the CIG and the FBI" and to "assure that the Central Intelligence Group can never become a Gestapo or security police." 202 Secretary of the Navy James Forrestal testified that the CIA would be "limited definitely to purposes outside of this country, except the collection of information gathered by other government agencies." The FBI would be relied upon "for domestic activities." 203

In the House floor debate Congressman Holifield stressed that the work of the CIA:

is strictly in the field of secret foreign intelligence -- what is known as clandestine intelligence. They have no right in the domestic field to collect information of a clandestine military nature. They can evaluate it; yes. 204

Consequently, the National Security Act of 1947 provided specifically that the CIA

shall have no police, subpoena, law-enforcement powers, or internal security functions. 205

However, the 1947 Act also contained a vague and undefined duty to protect intelligence "sources and methods" which later was used to justify domestic activities ranging from electronic surveillance and break-ins to penetration of protest groups. 206

(2) Drug Testing and Cover Programs. -- In the early 1950s, the CIA began a program of surreptitiously testing, chemical and biological materials, which included drug testing on unwitting Americans. The existence of such a program was kept secret because, as the CIA's Inspector General wrote 1957, it, was necessary to "protect operations from exposure" to "the American public" as well as "enemy forces." Public knowledge of the CIA's "unethical and illicit activities" was thought likely to have serious "political repercussions." 207 CIA drug experimenters disregarded instructions of their superiors within the Agency and failed to take "reasonable precautions" when they undertook the test which resulted in the death of Dr. Frank Olsen. 208

The CIA made extensive use of the Bureau of Narcotics and Dangerous Drugs in conducting its program of drug testing on unwitting subjects.

Military intelligence also administered drugs to volunteer subjects who were unaware of the purpose or nature of the tests in which they were participating. 209

The CIA's drug research was conducted in part through arrangements with universities, hospitals, and "private research organizations" in a manner which concealed "from the institution the interests of the CIA," although "key individuals" were made witting of Agency sponsorship. 210 There were similar covert relationships with American private institutions in other CIA intelligence activities. 211

### *5. Intrusive Techniques*

Throughout the cold war period, the intelligence agencies used covert techniques which invaded personal privacy to execute their vague, uncontrolled, and overly broad mandate to collect intelligence. Intelligence techniques were not properly controlled by responsible authorities; some of the techniques were misused by senior administration officials. On the other hand, the nature of the programs -- and, in some cases, their very existence -- was often concealed from those authorities.

#### *a. Communications Interception: CIA and NSA*

During the 1950s the Central Intelligence Agency instituted a major program for opening mail between the United States and the Soviet Union as it passed through postal facilities in New York City. 212 Two other short-term CIA projects in the fifties also involved the opening of international mail within the United States, through access to Customs Service facilities. 213 Moreover, in the late 1940s the Department of Defense made arrangements with several communications companies to receive international cable traffic, reinstating a relationship that had existed during World War II. 214 These programs violated not only the ban on internal security functions by foreign intelligence agencies in the 1947 Act, but also specific statutes protecting the privacy of the mails and forbidding the interception of Communications. 215



While their original purpose was to obtain foreign intelligence, the programs frequently did not distinguish between the messages of foreigners and of Americans. 216 Furthermore, by the late fifties and early sixties, the CIA and NSA were sharing the "take" with the FBI for domestic intelligence purposes. 217

In this period, the CIA opened mail to and from the Soviet Union largely at random, intercepting letters of Americans unrelated to foreign intelligence or counterintelligence. 218 After the FBI learned of the CIA program, it levied requests in certain categories. Apart from foreign counterintelligence criteria, the Bureau expressed interest in letters from citizens professing "pro-Communist sympathies" 219 and "data re U.S. peace groups going to Russia." 220

The secret arrangements with cable companies to obtain copies of international traffic were initially authorized by Secretary of Defense James Forrestal and Attorney General Tom Clark, although it is not clear that they knew of the interception of American as well as foreign messages. 221 They developed no formal legal rationale, and their later successors were never consulted to renew the authorization. 222

The CIA sought no outside authorization before instituting its mail opening program. Several Post Office officials were misled into believing that the CIA's request for access to the mail only involved examining the exterior of the envelopes. 223 President Kennedy's Postmaster General, J. Edward Day, testified that he told CIA Director Allen Dulles he did not want to "know anything about" what the CIA was doing. 224 Beyond undocumented assumptions by CIA officials, there is no evidence that the President or the Attorney General was ever informed about any aspect of CIA mail-opening operations in this period. 225

#### *b. FBI Covert Techniques*

##### *(1) Electronic Surveillance.*

(a) *The Question of Authority:* In 1946 Attorney General Toni Clark asked President Truman to renew the authorization for warrantless wiretapping issued by President Roosevelt in 1940. Clark's memorandum, however, did not refer to the portion of the Roosevelt directive which said wiretaps should be limited "insofar as possible to aliens." It stressed the danger from "subversive activity here at home," and requested authority to wiretap "in cases vitally affecting the domestic security." 226 The President gave his approval. Truman's aides later discovered Attorney General Clark's omission and the President considered, but decided against, returning to the terms of Roosevelt's authorization. 227

In 1954 the Supreme Court denounced the Fourth Amendment violation by police who placed a microphone in a bedroom in a local gambling case. 228

Soon thereafter, despite this decision -- and despite his predecessor's ruling that trespassory installation of bugs was in the "area" of the Fourth Amendment -- Attorney General Herbert Brownell authorized the "unrestricted use" in the "national interest" of "trespass in the installation of microphones." 229

From 1954 until 1965, when Attorney General Nicholas Katzenbach reconsidered the policy and imposed stricter regulations, 230 the FBI had unsupervised discretion to use microphone surveillance and to conduct surreptitious entries to install microphones. Thus, the safeguard of approval by the Attorney General for each wiretap had been undercut by the FBI's ability to intrude into other, often more intimate conversations by microphone "bugging."

(b) *Extensive Bugging:* In May 1961, Director Hoover advised Deputy Attorney General Byron White that the FBI was using "microphone surveillances" involving "trespass" for "intelligence purposes" in the "internal security field." He called White's attention to the 1954 Brownell memorandum, although he said microphones were used "on a restricted basis" and cited as examples only "Soviet intelligence agents and Communist Party leaders." 231

In fact, the FBI had already used microphone surveillance for broader coverage than Communists or spies. Indeed, it had "bugged" a hotel room occupied by a Congressman in February 1961. There is no evidence that Attorney General Kennedy or Deputy Attorney General White were specifically informed of this surveillance. But the Attorney General received information which came from the "bug" and authorized a wiretap of the Congressman's secretary. 233

Furthermore, FBI records disclose that the FBI conducted warrantless microphone surveillances in 1960-1963 directed at a "black separatist group," "black separatist group functionaries" and a "(white) racist organization." 234 There may have been others for purely domestic intelligence purposes. 235

The FBI maintained no "central file or index" to record all microphone surveillances in this period, and FBI records did not distinguish "bugs" involving trespass. 236

(2) *"Black Bag Jobs."* -- There is no indication that any Attorney General was informed of FBI "black bag" jobs, and a "Do Not File" procedure was designed to preclude outside discovery of the FBI's use of the technique.

No permanent records were kept for approvals of "black bag jobs," or surreptitious entries conducted for purposes other than installing a "bug". The FBI has described the procedure for authorization of surreptitious entries as requiring the approval of Director Hoover or his Assistant Clyde Tolson. The authorizing memorandum was filed in the Director's office under a "Do Not File" procedure, and thereafter destroyed. In the field office, the Special Agent in Charge maintained a record of approval in his office safe. At the next yearly field office inspection, an Inspector would review these records to ensure that the SAC had secured FBI headquarters approval in conducting surreptitious entries. Upon completion of the review, these records were destroyed. 237

The only internal FBI memorandum found discussing the policy for surreptitious entries confirms that this was the procedure and states that "we do not obtain authorization from outside the Bureau" because the technique was "clearly illegal." The memorandum indicates that "black bag jobs" were used not only "in the espionage field" but also against "subversive elements" not directly connected to espionage activity. It added that the techniques resulted "on numerous occasions" in obtaining the "highly secret and closely guarded" membership and mailing lists of "subversive" groups. 238

(3) *Mail Opening.* -- The FBI did not seek outside authorization when it reinstituted mail opening programs in the fifties and early sixties. Eight programs were conducted for foreign intelligence and counterespionage purposes, and Bureau officials who supervised these programs have testified that legal considerations were simply not raised at the time. 239

Beyond their original purpose, the FBI mail opening programs produced some information of an essentially domestic nature. For example, during this period one program supplied "considerable data" about American citizens who expressed pro-Communist sympathies or made "anti-U.S. statements." 240 Some of the mail-opening by-product regarding Americans was disseminated to other agencies for law enforcement purposes, with the source disguised. 241

### *c. Use of FBI Wiretaps*

The authorization for wiretapping issued by President Truman in 1946 allowed the Attorney General to approve wiretaps in the investigation of "subversive activity" to protect the "domestic security." 242

A wiretap on an official of the Nation of Islam, originally authorized by Attorney General Herbert Brownell in 1957, continued thereafter without re-authorization until 1965. 243 Attorney General Robert Kennedy approved FBI requests for wiretaps on an Alabama Klan leader in 1963 244 and on black separatist group leader Malcolm X in 1964. 245 Kennedy also authorized wiretap coverage requested by the Warren Commission in 1964. 246 Kennedy's approval of FBI requests for wiretaps on Dr. Martin Luther King and several of his associates are discussed in greater detail elsewhere in the Committee's report. 247

In addition, Attorney General Kennedy approved wiretaps on four American citizens during investigations of "classified information leaks." The taps failed to discover the sources of the alleged "leaks" and involved procedural irregularities. In 1961 Attorney General Kennedy told Director Hoover that the President wanted the FBI to determine who was responsible for an apparent "leak" to Newsweek reporter Lloyd Norman, author of an article about American military plans in Germany. 248 But the Attorney General was not asked to approve a wiretap on Norman's residence until after it was installed.

According to contemporaneous Bureau memoranda, wiretaps in 1962 on the residence of New York Times reporter Hanson Baldwin and his secretary to determine the source of an article about Soviet missile sites were also instituted without prior written approval of the Attorney General; and one of them - the tap on the secretary - was instituted without the Attorney General's prior knowledge. 249 Kennedy's written approval was obtained, however, three days after the Baldwin tap was installed and four days after the tap on the secretary was installed. 250

The pattern, including *ex post facto* approval, was repeated for wiretaps of a former FBI agent who disclosed "confidential" Bureau information in a public forum. The first tap lasted for eight days in 1962, and it was reinstituted in 1963 for an undetermined period. 251 Attorney General Kennedy was advised that the FBI desired to place the initial coverage; but he was not informed that it had been effected the day before, and he did not grant written approval until the day it was terminated. 252 It appears that only oral authorization was obtained for reinstituting the tap in 1963. 253

In February 1961, Attorney General Kennedy requested the FBI to initiate an investigation for the purpose of developing:

intelligence data which would provide President Kennedy a picture of what was behind pressures exerted on behalf of [a foreign country] regarding sugar quota deliberations in Congress . . . in connection with pending sugar legislation. 254

This investigation lasted approximately nine weeks, and was reinstituted for a three-month period in mid-1962.

According to an FBI memorandum, the Attorney General authorized the wiretaps in 1961 on the theory that "the administration has to act if money or gifts are being passed by the [representatives of a foreign country]." 255 Specifically, he approved wiretaps on several American citizens: three officials of the Agriculture Department (residences only) ; 256 the clerk of the House Committee on Agriculture who was also secretary to the chairman (residence only) ; 257 and a registered agent of the foreign country (both residence and business telephones). 258 After passage of the Administration's own sugar bill in April 1961, these wiretaps were discontinued. 259

The investigation was reinstituted in June 1962, when the Bureau learned that representatives of the same foreign country again might be influencing congressional deliberations concerning an amendment to the sugar quota legislation. 260 Attorney General Kennedy approved wiretaps on the office telephone of an attorney believed to be an agent of the foreign country and, again, on the residence telephone of the Clerk of the House, Agriculture Committee. 261 The latter tap continued for one month, but the former apparently lasted for three months. 262

These wiretaps in 1961 and 1962 were arguably related to "foreign intelligence" -- but not to "subversive activity" unless that term is interpreted beyond its conventional meaning. 263 More important, they generated information which was potentially useful to the Kennedy administration for purely political purposes relating to the legislative process. 264

The wiretap authorized by Attorney General Kennedy on another high executive official in this period did not relate to political considerations, but to concern about possible disclosure of classified information to a foreign government. 265 There

is no indication that the wiretap authorized by Attorney General Katzenbach in 1965 on the editor of an anti-communist newsletter was related in any way to the book he had written in 1964 alleging personal impropriety by Attorney General Kennedy. 266

#### *6. Domestic Covert Action*

In its COINTELPRO operation, the FBI went beyond excessive information-gathering and dissemination to the use of secret tactics designed to "disrupt" and "neutralize" domestic intelligence targets. At the outset, the target was the Communist Party, U.S.A. But, consistent with the pattern revealed in other domestic intelligence activities, the program widened to other targets, increasingly concentrating on domestic dissenters. The expansion of COINTELPRO began in the Cold War period and accelerated in the latter part of the 1960s.

##### *a. COINTELPRO: Communist Party*

The COINTELPRO program, authorized by Director Hoover against the Communist Party in 1956, had its roots in two lines of Bureau policy going back to the 1940s. The first was the accepted FBI practice of attempting to disrupt "subversive" organizations. A former head of the FBI Intelligence Division has testified:

We were engaged in COINTELPRO tactics, to divide, confuse, weaken, in diverse ways, an organization. We were engaged in that when I entered the Bureau in 1941. 267

The memorandum recommending the institution of COINTELPRO stated that the Bureau was already seeking to "foster factionalism" and "cause confusion" within the Communist Party. 268

The second line of pre-existing Bureau policy involved propaganda to discredit the Communist Party publicly. For example, in 1946, an earlier head of the FBI Intelligence Division proposed that efforts be made to release "educational material" through "available channels" to influence "public opinion." The "educational" purpose was to undermine Communist support among "labor unions," "persons prominent in religious circles," and "the Liberal elements," and to show "the basically Russian nature of the Communist Party in this country." 269 By 1956, a propaganda effort was underway to bring the Party and its leaders "into disrepute before the American public." 270

The evidence indicates that the FBI did not believe that the Communist Party, when the COINTELPRO program was formalized in 1956, constituted as serious a threat in terms of actual espionage as it had in the 1940s. 271 Nevertheless, the FBI systematized its covert action program against the Communist Party in part because the surfacing of informants in legal proceedings had somewhat limited the Bureau's coverage of Party activities, and also to take advantage of internal conflicts within the Party. 272 Covert "disruption" was also designed to make sure that the Party would not reorganize under a new label and thus would remain an easier target for prosecution. 273

In the years after 1956, the purpose of the Communist Party COINTELPRO changed somewhat. Supreme Court decisions substantially curbed criminal prosecution of Communists. 274 Subsequently, the FBI "rationale" for COINTELPRO was that it had become "impossible to prosecute Communist Party members" and some alternative was needed "to contain the threat." 275

##### *b. Early Expansion of COINTELPRO*

From 1956 until 1960, the COINTELPRO program was primarily aimed at the Communist Party organization. But, in March 1960, participating FBI field offices were directed to make efforts to prevent Communist "infiltration" of "legitimate mass organizations, such as Parent-Teacher Associations, civil organizations, and racial and religious groups." The initial technique was to notify a leader of the organization, often by "anonymous communications," about the alleged Communist in its midst. 276 In some cases, both the Communist *and* the "infiltrated" organization were targeted.

This marked the beginning of the progression from targeting Communist Party members, to those allegedly under Communist "influence," to persons taking positions supported by the Communists. For example, in 1964 targets under the Communist Party COINTELPRO label included a group with some Communist participants urging increased employment of minorities and a non-Communist group in opposition to the House Committee on Un-American Activities. 278

In 1961, a COINTELPRO operation was initiated against the Socialist Workers Party. The originating memorandum said it was not a "crash" program; and it was never given high priority. 279 The SWP's support for "such causes as Castro's Cuba and integration problems arising in the South" were noted as factors in the FBI's decision to target the organization. The Bureau also relied upon its assessment that the SWP was "not just another socialist group but follows the revolutionary principles of Marx, Lenin, and Engels as interpreted by Leon Trotsky" and that it was "in frequent contact with international Trotskyite groups stopping short of open and direct contact with these groups. 280 The SWP had been designated as "subversive" on the "Attorney General's list" since the 1940s. 281

## **D. INTELLIGENCE AND DOMESTIC DISSENT: 1964-1976**

### *1. Main Developments of the 1964-1976 Period*

Beginning in the mid-sixties, the United States experienced a period of domestic unrest and protest unparalleled in this century. Violence erupted in the poverty-stricken urban ghettos, and opposition to American intervention in Vietnam produced massive demonstrations.

A small minority deliberately used violence as a method for achieving political goals -- ranging from the brutal murder and intimidation of black Americans in parts of the South to the terrorist bombing of office buildings and government-supported university facilities. But three Presidential commissions found that the larger outbreaks of violence in the ghettos and on the campuses were most often spontaneous reactions to events in a climate of social tension and upheaval. 282

During this period, thousands of young Americans and members of racial minorities came to believe in civil disobedience as a vehicle for protest and dissent.

The government could have set an example for the nation's citizens and prevented spiraling lawlessness by respecting the law as it took steps, to predict or prevent violence. But agencies of the United States, sometimes abetted by public opinion and government officials, all too often disregarded the Constitutional rights of American in their conduct of domestic intelligence operations.

The most significant developments in domestic intelligence activity during this period may be summarized as follows:

#### *a. Scope of Domestic Intelligence*

FBI intelligence reports on protest activity and domestic dissent accumulated massive information on lawful activity and law-abiding citizens for vaguely defined "pure intelligence" and "preventive intelligence" purposes related only remotely or not at all to law enforcement or the prevention of violence. The FBI exaggerated the extent of domestic Communist influence, and COMINFIL investigations improperly included groups with no significant connections to Communists.

The FBI expanded its use of informers for gathering intelligence about domestic political groups, sometimes upon the urging of the Attorney General. No significant limits were placed on the kind of political or personal information collected by informers, recorded in FBI files, and often disseminated outside the Bureau.

Army intelligence developed programs for the massive collection of information about, and surveillance of, civilian political activity in the United States and sometimes abroad.

In contrast to previous policies for centralizing domestic intelligence investigations, the Federal Government encouraged local police to establish intelligence programs both for their own use and to feed into the Federal intelligence-gathering process. This greatly expanded the domestic intelligence apparatus, making it harder to control.

The Justice Department established a unit for storing and evaluating intelligence about civil disorders which was designed to use non-intelligence agencies as regular sources of information, which, in fact, drew on military intelligence as well as the FBI, and which transmitted its computer list of citizens to the CIA and the IRS.

*b. Domestic Intelligence Authority* Intelligence gathering related to protest activity was generally increased in response to vague requests by Attorneys General or other officials outside the intelligence agencies; such increases were sometimes ratified retroactively by such officials.

The FBI's exclusive control over civilian domestic intelligence at the Federal level was consolidated by formal agreements with the Secret Service regarding protective intelligence and with the Bureau of Alcohol, Tobacco, and Firearms regarding terrorist bombings.

#### *c. Domestic Covert Action*

The FBI developed new covert programs for disrupting and discrediting domestic political groups, using the techniques originally applied to Communists. The most intensive domestic intelligence investigations, and frequently COINTELPRO operations, were targeted against persons identified not as criminals or criminal suspects, but as "rabble rousers," "agitators," "key activists," or "key black extremists" because of their militant rhetoric and group leadership. The Security Index was revised to include such persons.

Without imposing adequate safeguards against misuse, the Internal Revenue Service passed tax information to the FBI and CIA, in some cases in violation of tax regulations. At the urging of the White House and a Congressional Committee, the IRS established a program for investigating politically active groups and individuals, which included auditing their tax returns.

#### *d. Foreign Intelligence and Domestic Dissent*

A 1966 agreement concerning "coordination" between the CIA and the FBI permitted CIA involvement in internal security functions. Under pressure from the Johnson and Nixon White Houses to determine whether there was "foreign influence" behind anti-war protests and black militant activity, the CIA began collecting intelligence about domestic political groups.

The CIA also conducted operations within the United States under overly broad interpretations of responsibility to protect the physical security of its facilities and to protect intelligence "sources" and "methods." These operations included surreptitious

entry, recruitment of informers in domestic political groups, and at least one instance of warrantless wiretapping approved by the Attorney General.

In the same period, the National Security Agency monitored international communications of Americans involved in domestic dissent despite the fact that its mission was supposed to be restricted to collecting foreign intelligence and monitoring only foreign communications.

#### *e. Intrusive Techniques*

As domestic intelligence operations broadened and focused upon dissenters, the Government increased the use of many of its most intrusive surveillance techniques. During the period from 1964 to 1972, the standards and procedures for warrantless electronic surveillance were tightened, but actual practice was sometimes at odds with the articulated policy. Also during these years, CIA mail opening expanded at the Bureau's request, and NSA monitoring expanded to target domestic dissenters. However, the FBI cut back use of certain techniques under the pressure of Congressional probes and changing public opinion.

#### *f. Accountability and Control*

During this period several sustained domestic intelligence efforts illustrated deficiencies in the system for controlling intelligence agencies and holding them accountable for their actions.

In 1970, presidential approval was temporarily granted for a plan for interagency coordination of domestic intelligence activities which included several illegal programs. Although the approval was subsequently revoked, some of the programs were implemented separately by various agencies.

Throughout the administrations of Presidents Johnson and Nixon, the investigative process was misused as a means of acquiring political intelligence for the White House. At the same time, the Justice Department's Internal Security Division, which should have been a check against the excesses of domestic intelligence, generally failed to restrain such activities. For example, as late as 1971-1973, the FBI continued to evade the will of Congress, partly with Justice Department approval, by maintaining a secret "Administrative Index" of suspects for round-up in case of national emergency.

#### *g. Reconsideration of FBI Authority*

Partly in reaction to congressional inquiries, the FBI in the early 1970s began to reconsider the extent of its authority to conduct domestic intelligence activities and requested clarification from the Attorney General and an executive mandate for intelligence investigations of "terrorists" and "revolutionaries".

In the absence of any new standards imposed by statute, or by the Attorney General, the FBI continued to collect domestic intelligence under sweeping authorizations issued by the Justice Department in 1974 for investigations of "subversives," potential civil disturbances, and "potential crimes". These authorizations were explicitly based on broad theories of inherent executive power. Attorney General Edward H. Levi recently promulgated guidelines which represent the first significant attempt by the Justice Department to set standards and limits for FBI domestic intelligence investigations.

### *2. Scope of Domestic Intelligence*

During this period the FBI continued the same broad investigations of the lawful activities of Americans that were based on the Bureau's vague mandate to collect intelligence about "subversion."

In addition, the Bureau -- joined by CIA, NSA, and military intelligence agencies -- took on new and equally broad assignments to investigate "racial matters," the "New Left," "student agitation," and alleged "foreign influence" on the antiwar movement.

#### *a. Domestic Protest and Dissent: FBI*

"We are an intelligence agency," stated a policy directive to all FBI offices in 1966, "and as such are expected to know what is going on or is likely to happen." 283 Written in the context of demonstrations over the Vietnam war and civil rights, this order illustrates the general attitude among Bureau officials and high administration officials who established intelligence policy: in a country in ferment, the FBI could, and should, know everything that might someday be useful in some undefined manner.

(1) Racial Intelligence. -- During the 1960s, the FBI, partly on its own and partly in response to outside requests, developed sweeping programs for collecting domestic intelligence concerning racial matters. These programs had roots in the late 1950s. 284 By the early 1960s, they had grown to the point that the Bureau was gathering intelligence about proposed "civil demonstrations" and the related activities of "officials, committees, legislatures, organizations, etc.," in the "racial field." 285

In 1965, FBI field offices were directed to supply "complete," information (including "postponement or cancellation") :

regarding planned racial activity, such as demonstrations, rallies, marches, or threatened opposition to activity of this kind.

Field offices reported their full "coverage" of "meetings" and "any other pertinent information concerning racial activities." 286

In late 1966, field offices were instructed to begin preparing semi monthly summaries of "existing racial conditions in major urban areas," relying upon "established sources," and "racial," "criminal," and security informants." These reports were to describe the "general programs" of all "civil rights organizations" and "black nationalist organizations" as well as subversive or "hate-type" groups. The information to be gathered was to include: "readily available personal background data" on "leaders and individuals in the civil rights movement" and other "leaders and individuals involved," as well as any data in Bureau files on "subversive associations" they might have; the "objectives sought by the minority community," the community reaction to "minority demands;" and "the number, character, and intensity of the techniques used by the minority community, such as picketing or sit-in demonstrations, to enforce their demands." 287

Thus, the FBI was mobilized to use all its available resources to discover everything it could about "general racial conditions." While the stated objective was to arrive at an "evaluation" of potential for violence, the broad sweep of the directives issued to the field resulted in the collection and filing of vast amounts of information unrelated to violence.

Some programs concerning "general racial matters" were directed to concentrate on groups with a "propensity for violence and civil disorder." 288 But even these programs were so overbroad in their application as to include Dr. Martin Luther King, Jr. and his non-violent Southern Christian Leadership Conference in the "radical and violence-prone" "hate group" category. The stated justification, unsupported by any facts, was that Dr. King might "abandon his supposed 'obedience' to 'white, liberal doctrines' (nonviolence) and embrace black nationalism." 289

Another leading civil rights group, the Congress of Racial Equality (CORE), was investigated under the "Racial Matters" Program because the Bureau concluded that it was moving "away from a legitimate civil rights organization" and "assuming a militant black nationalist posture." The FBI reached this conclusion on the grounds that "some leaders in their public statements" had condoned "violence as a means of attaining Negro rights." The investigation was intensified, even though it was recognized there was no information that its members "advocate violence" or "participate in actual violence." 290

The same overbreadth characterized the FBI's collection of intelligence about "white militant groups." Among the groups investigated were those "known to sponsor demonstrations against integration and against the busing of Negro students to white schools." As soon as a new organization of this sort was formed, the Bureau used its informants and "established sources" to determine "the aims and purposes of the organization, its leaders, approximate membership," and other "background data" bearing upon "the militancy" of the group. 290a

(2) "New Left" Intelligence. -- The FBI collected intelligence under its VIDEM (Vietnam Demonstration) and STAG (Student Agitation) Programs on "anti-Government demonstrations and protest rallies" which the Bureau considered "disruptive." Field offices were warned against "incomplete and nonspecific reporting" which neglected such details as "number of protesters present, identities of organizations, and identities of speakers and leading activists." 291

The FBI attempted to define the "New Left," but with little success. The Bureau agent who was in charge of New Left intelligence conceded that:

It has never been strictly defined, as far as I know.... It's more or less an attitude, I would think.

He also stated that the definition was expanded continually. 292

Field offices were told that the New Left was a "subversive force" dedicated to destroying our "traditional values." Although it had "no definable ideology," it was seen as having "strong Marxist, existentialist, nihilist and anarchist overtones." Field offices were instructed that "proper areas of inquiry" regarding the subjects of "New Left" investigations were "public statements, the writings and the leadership activities" which might establish their "rejection of law and order" and thus their "potential" threat to security. Such persons would also be placed on the Security Index (for detention in a time of emergency) because of these "anarchistic tendencies," even if the Bureau could not prove "membership in a subversive organization." 293

A Bureau memorandum which recommended the use of disruptive techniques against the "New Left" paid particular attention to one of its "anarchistic tendencies":

the New Left has on many occasions viciously and scurrilously attacked the Director and the Bureau in an attempt to hamper our investigations and drive us off the college campuses. 294

Later instructions to the field stated that the term "New Left" did not refer to "a definite organization," but to a "loosely bound, freewheeling, college-oriented movement" and to the "more extreme and militant anti-Vietnam war and antidraft protest organizations." These instructions directed a "comprehensive study of the whole movement" for the purpose of assessing its "dangerousness." Quarterly reports were to be prepared, and "subfiles" opened, under the following headings:

Organizations ("when organized, objectives, locality which active, whether part of a national organization")  
Membership (and "sympathizers" -- use "best available informants and sources")  
Finances (including identity of "angels" and funds from "foreign sources")  
Communist Influence  
Publications ("describe publications, show circulation and principal members of editorial staff")  
Violence  
Religion ("support of movement by religious groups or individuals")

- Race Relations
- Political Activities ("details relating to position taken on political matters including efforts to influence public opinion, the electorate and Government bodies")
- Ideology
- Education ("courses given together with any educational outlines and assigned or suggested reading")
- Reform ("demonstrations aimed at social reform")
- Labor ("all activity in the labor field")
- Public Appearances of Leaders ("on radio and television" and "before groups, such as labor, church and minority groups," including "summary of subject matter discussed")
- Factionalism
- Security Measures
- International Relations ("travel in foreign countries," "attacks on United States foreign policy")
- Mass Media ("indications of support of New Left by mass media")

Through these massive reports, the FBI hoped to discover "the true nature of the New Left movement." 295 Few Bureau programs better reflect "pure intelligence" objectives which extended far beyond even the most generous definition of "preventive intelligence." 296

Apart from the massive general reports required on the "New Left," examples of particular investigations included: a stockholders group planning to protest their corporation's war production at the annual stockholders meeting; 297 a university professor who was "an active participant in New Left demonstrations," publicly surrendered his draft card, and had been arrested in antiwar demonstrations, but not convicted ; 298 and two university instructors who helped support a student "underground" newspaper whose editorial policy was described as "left-of-center, anti- establishment, and opposed [to] the University administration." 299

The FBI also investigated emerging "New Left" groups, such as "Free Universities" attached to various college campuses, to determine whether they were connected "in any way" with "subversive groups." For example, when an article appeared in a newspaper stating that one "Free University" was being formed and that it was "anti- institutional," the FBI sought to determine its "origin," the persons responsible for its "formation," and whether they had "subversive backgrounds." 300 The resulting report described in detail the formation, curriculum content, and associates of the group. It was disseminated to military intelligence and Secret Service field offices and headquarters in Washington as well as to the State Department and the Justice Department. 301

#### *b. FBI Informants*

The FBI Manual has never significantly limited informant reporting about the lawful political activities or personal lives of American citizens, except for prohibiting reports about legal defense "plans or strategy," "employer-employee relationships" connected with labor unions, and "legitimate campus activities." 302 In practice, FBI agents imposed no other limitations on the informants they handled and, on occasion, disregarded the prohibitions of the Manual. 303

(1) Infiltration of the Klan. -- In mid-1964, Justice Department officials became increasingly concerned about the spread of Ku Klux Klan activity and violence in the Deep South. Attorney General Kennedy advised President Johnson that, because of the "unique difficulty" presented by a situation where "lawless activities" had the "sanction of local law enforcement agencies," the FBI should apply to the Klan the same "techniques" used previously "in the infiltration of Communist groups." 304

Former Attorney General Katzenbach, under whose tenure FBI activities against the Klan expanded, vigorously defended this decision as necessary to "deter violence" by sowing "deep mistrust among Klan members" and making them aware that they were "under constant observation." 305 The FBI Manual did, in fact, advise Bureau agents against "wholesale investigations" of persons who "merely attend meetings on a regular basis. " 306 But FBI intelligence officials chafed under this restriction and sought expanded informant coverage. 307 Subsequently, the Manual was revised in 1967 to require the field to furnish the "details" of Klan "rallies" and "demonstrations." 308 By 1971, the Special Agents in Charge of field offices had the discretion to investigate not only persons with "a potential for violence," but also anyone else who in the SAC's "judgment" was an "extremist." 309

(2) "Listening Posts" in the Black Community. -- Two special informant programs illustrate the breadth of the Bureau's infiltration of the black community. In 1970, the FBI used its "established informants" to determine the "background, aims and purposes, leaders and Key Activists" in every black student group in the country, "regardless of [the group's] past or present involvement in disorders." 310 Field offices were instructed to "target informants" against these groups and to "develop such coverage" where informants were not already available." 311

In response to Attorney General Clark's instructions regarding civil disorders intelligence in 1967, the Bureau launched a "ghetto informant program" which lasted until 1973. 312 The number of ghetto informants expanded rapidly: 4,067 in 1969 and 7,402 by 1972. 313 The original concept was to establish a "listening post" 314 by recruiting a person "who lives or works in a ghetto area" to provide information regarding the "racial situation" and "racial activities." 315 Such information could include "the proprietor of a candy store or barber shop." As the program developed, however, ghetto informants were:

utilized to attend public meetings held by extremists, to identify extremists passing through or locating in the ghetto area, to identify purveyors of extremist literature as well as given specific assignments where appropriate. 316

Material to be furnished by ghetto informants included names of "Afro-American type book stores" and their "owners, operators and clientele." 317

(3) Infiltration of the "New Left". -- The FBI used its "security" informant program to report extensively on all activities relating to opposition to the Vietnam war. Moreover, informants already in groups considered "subversive" by the FBI also reported on the activities of other organizations and their members, if the latter were being "infiltrated" by the former groups. 318

The agent who handled one informant in an antiwar group believed to be infiltrated by "subversive groups and/or violent elements" testified that the informant told him "everything she knew" about the chapter she joined. 319 Summaries of her reports indicate that she reported extensively about personal matters and lawful political activity. 320 This informant estimated that her reports identified as many as 1,000 people to the FBI over an 18-month period. The vast majority of these persons were members of peaceful and law-abiding groups, including the United Church for Christ, which were engaged in joint social welfare projects with the antiwar group which the informant had infiltrated. 321

Other FBI informants reported, for example, on the Women's Liberation Movement, identifying its members at several mid-western universities 322 and reporting statements made by women concerning their personal reasons for participating in the women's movement. 323

Moreover, as in the case of informants in the black community, efforts were made to greatly increase the number of informants who could report on antiwar and related groups. In 1969, the Justice Department specifically asked the FBI to use not only "existing sources," but also "any other sources you may be able to develop" to collect information about "serious campus disorders." 324 The Bureau ordered its field offices in 1970 to "make every effort" to obtain "informant coverage" of every "New Left commune." 325 Later that year, after Director Hoover lifted restrictions against recruiting 18 to 21-year-old informants, field offices were urged to take advantage of this "tremendous opportunity" to expand coverage of New Left "collectives, communes, and staffs of their underground newspapers." 326

#### *c. Army Surveillance of Civilian Political Activity*

In the early 1960s, after several commitments of troops to control racial disturbances and enforce court orders in the South, Army intelligence began collecting information on civilian political activity in all areas where it believed civil disorders might occur. The growth of the Army's domestic intelligence program typifies, once again, the general tendency of information-gathering operations to continually broaden their coverage.

Shortly after the Army was called upon to quell civil disorders in Detroit and to cope with an antiwar demonstration at the Pentagon in 1967, the Army Chief of Staff approved a recommendation for "continuous counterintelligence investigations" to obtain information on "subversive personalities, groups or organizations" and their "influence on urban populations" in promoting civil disturbances. 327 The Army's "collection plan" for civil disturbances specifically targeted as "dissident elements" (without further definition) the "civil rights movement" and the "anti-Vietnam/anti-draft movements." 328 As revised later, Army intelligence-gathering extended beyond "subversion" and "dissident groups" to "prominent persons" who were "friendly" with the "leaders of the disturbance" or "sympathetic with their plans." 329

#### *d. Federal Encouragement of Local Police Intelligence*

In reaction to civil disorders in 1965-1966, Attorney General Katzenbach turned for advice to the newly created President's Commission on Law Enforcement and Administration of Justice. After holding a conference with police and National Guard officials, the President's Commission urged police not to react with too much force to disorder "in the course of demonstrations," but to make advance plans for "a true riot situation." This meant that police should establish "procedures for the acquisition and channeling of intelligence" for the use of "those who need it." 330 Former Assistant Attorney General Vinson recalled the Justice Department's concern that local police did not have "any useful intelligence or knowledge about ghettos, about black communities in the big cities." 331

During the winter of 1967-1968, the Justice Department and the National Advisory Commission on Civil Disorders reiterated the message that local police should establish "intelligence units" to gather and disseminate information on "potential" civil disorders. These units would use "undercover police personnel and informants" and draw on "community leaders, agencies, and organizations in the ghetto." 332 The Commission also urged that these local units be linked to "a national center and clearinghouse" in the Justice Department. 333 One consequence of these recommendations was that the FBI, because of regular liaison with local police, became a channel and repository for much of this intelligence data.

Local police intelligence provided a convenient manner for the FBI to acquire information it wanted while avoiding criticism for using covert techniques such as developing campus informants. For example, in 1969, Director Hoover decided "that additional student informants cannot be developed" by the Bureau. 334 Field offices were instructed, however, that one way to continue obtaining intelligence on "situations having a potential for violence" was to develop "in-depth liaison with local law enforcement agencies." 335 Instead of recruiting student informants itself, the FBI would rely on local police to do so.

These Federal policies contributed to the proliferation of local police intelligence activities, often without adequate controls. One result was that still more persons were subjected to investigation who neither engaged in unlawful activity, nor belonged to groups which might be violent. For example, a recent state grand jury report on the Chicago Police Department's "Security Section" described its "close working relationship" with Federal intelligence agencies, including Army intelligence and the FBI. The report found that the police intelligence system produced "inherently inaccurate, and distortive data" which contaminated Federal intelligence. One police officer testified that he listed "any person" who attended two "public meetings" of a group as a "member." This conclusion was forwarded "as a fact" to the FBI. Subsequently, an agency seeking "background information" on that person from the Bureau in an employment investigation or for other purposes would be told that the individual was "a member." The grand jury stated:



Since federal agencies accepted data from the Security Section without questioning the procedures followed, or methods used to gain information, the federal government cannot escape responsibility for the harm done to untold numbers of innocent persons. 336

*e. The Justice Department's Interdivision Information Unit (IDIU)*

Joseph Califano, President Johnson's assistant in 1967, testified that the Newark and Detroit riots were a "shattering experience" for Justice Department officials and "for us in the White House." They were concerned about the "lack of intelligence" about "black groups." Consequently, "there was a desire to have the Justice Department have better intelligence, for lack of a better term, about dissident groups." This desire "precipitated the intelligence unit" established by Attorney General Ramsey Clark in late 1967. According to Califano, the President and the White House staff were insisting: "There must be a way to predict violence. We've got to know more about this." 337

In September 1967 Attorney General Clark asked Assistant Attorney General John Doar to review the Department's "facilities" for civil disorders intelligence. 338 Doar recommended creating a Departmental "intelligence unit" to analyze FBI information about "certain persons and groups" (without further definition) in the urban ghettos. He proposed that its "scope be very broad initially" so as to "measure the influence of particular groups." Doar recommended that, in addition to the FBI, agencies who should "funnel information" to the unit should include:

- Community Relations Service
- Poverty Programs
- Neighborhood Legal Services
- Program Labor Department Programs
- Intelligence Unit of the Internal Revenue Service
- Alcohol, Tobacco, and Firearms Division of the Treasury Department
- Narcotics Bureau (then in the Treasury Department)
- Post Office Department

Doar recognized that the Justice Department's Community Relations Service, designed to conciliate racial conflicts, risked losing its "credibility" and thereby its ability to help prevent riots, but he assured the Attorney General that the "confidentiality" of its information could be protected. 339

A later study for Attorney General Clark -added the following agencies to Doar's list:

- President's Commission on Civil Disorders
- New Jersey Blue Ribbon Commission (and similar state-agencies)
- State Department Army Intelligence Office of Economic Opportunity
- Department of Housing and Urban Development (surveys and Model City applications)
- Central Intelligence Agency
- National Security Agency

This study recommended that FBI reports relating "to the civil disturbance problem" under the headings "black power, new left, pacifist, pro-Red Chinese, anti-Vietnam war, pro-Castro, etc." be used to develop "a master index on individuals, or organizations, and by cities." 340

Attorney General Clark approved these recommendations and established the Interdivision Information Unit (IDIU) for:

- reviewing and reducing to quickly retrievable form all information that may come to this Department relating to organizations and individuals who may play a role, whether purposefully or not, either in instigating or spreading civil disorders, or in preventing or checking them. 341

In early instructions, Clark had stated that the Department must "endeavor to increase" such intelligence from "external sources." 342

In fact, according to its first head, the IDIU did use intelligence from the Army, the Internal Revenue Service, and "other investigative agencies." Sometimes IDIU information was used to "determine whether or not" the Community Relations Service should "mediate" a dispute. 343 The Unit developed a computer system which could generate lists of all "members or affiliates" of an organization, their location and travel, "all incidents" relating to "specific issues", and "all information" on a "planned specific demonstration." 344

By 1970, the IDIU computer was receiving over 42,000 "intelligence reports" a year relating to "civil disorders and campus disturbances" from:

- the FBI, the U.S. Attorneys, Bureau of Narcotics, Alcohol, Tobacco, and Firearms Division of the Treasury Department and other intelligence gathering bodies within the Executive Branch. 345

IDIU computer tapes, which included 10-12,000 entries on "numerous anti-war activists and other dissidents," were provided to the Central Intelligence Agency in 1970 by Assistant Attorney General Jerris Leonard, then the Attorney General's Chief of Staff for Civil Disturbance and head of the Civil Rights Division. 346 This list of persons was sent to the Internal Revenue Service where the Special Services staff opened intelligence files on all persons and organizations listed. Many of them were later investigated or audited, in some cases merely because they were on the list.

In 1971, the IDIU computer included data on such prominent persons as Rev. Ralph Abernathy, Caesar Chavez, Bosley Crowther (former New York Times film critic), Sammy Davis, Jr., Charles Evers, James Farmer, Seymour Hersh, and Coretta King. Organizations on which information had been collected included the NAACP, the Congress of Racial Equality, the Institute for Policy Studies, VISTA, United Farm Workers of California, and the Urban League. Ordinary private citizens who were not nationally prominent were also included. One was described as "a local civil rights worker," another as a "student at Merritt College and a member of the Peace and Freedom Party as of mid-68," and another as "a bearded militant who writes and recites poetry." 347

Thus, beginning in 1967-1968, the IDIU was the focal point of a massive domestic intelligence apparatus established in response to ghetto riots, militant black rhetoric, antiwar protest, and campus disruptions. Through IDIU, the Attorney General received the benefits of information gathered by numerous agencies, without setting limits to intelligence reporting or providing clear policy guidance. Each component of the structure FBI, Army, IDIU, local police, and many others -- set its own generalized standards and priorities, resulting in excessive collection of information about law abiding citizens.

#### *f. COMINFIL Investigations: Overbreadth*

In the late 1960's the Communist infiltration or association concept continued to be used as a central basis for FBI intelligence investigations. In many cases it led to the collection of information on the same groups and persons who were swept into the investigative net by the vague missions to investigate such subjects as "racial matters" or the "New Left." As it had from its beginning, the COMINFIL concept produced investigations of individuals and groups who were not Communists. Dr. Martin Luther King, Jr. is the best known example. 348 But the lawful activities of many other persons were recorded in FBI files and reports, because they associated in some wholly innocent way with Communists, a term which the Bureau required its agents to "interpret in its broad sense" to include "splinter" and "offshoot" groups. 349

During this period, when millions of Americans demonstrated in favor of civil rights and against the Vietnam war, many law-abiding citizens and groups came under the scrutiny of intelligence agencies. Under the COMINFIL program, for example, the Bureau compiled extensive reports on moderate groups, like the NAACP. 350

The FBI significantly impaired the democratic decisionmaking process by its distorted intelligence reporting on Communist infiltration of and influence on domestic political activity. In private remarks to Presidents and in public statements, the Bureau seriously exaggerated the extent of Communist influence in both the civil rights and anti- Vietnam war movements. 351

#### *3. Domestic Intelligence Authority*

During this period there were no formal executive directives outlining the scope of authority for domestic intelligence activity of the sort previously issued by Presidents Roosevelt, Truman, Eisenhower, and Kennedy. 352 However, there was a series of high-level requests for intelligence concerning racial and urban unrest directed to the FBI and military intelligence agencies. As with the earlier formal Presidential directives on subjects like "subversion," these instructions provided no significant guidelines or controls.

##### *a. FBI Intelligence*

Since the early 1960s, the Justice Department had been making sporadic requests for intelligence related to specific racial events. For example, the FBI was requested to provide a tape recording of a speech by Governor-elect George Wallace of Alabama in late 1962 353 and for "photographic coverage" of a civil rights demonstration on the 100th anniversary of the Emancipation Proclamation. 354 On its own initiative, the FBI supplied the Civil Rights Division with information from a "confidential source" about plans for a demonstration in Virginia, including background data on its "sponsor" and the intention to make "a test case." 355 The Civil Rights Division prepared regular summaries of information from the Bureau on "demonstrations and other racial matters." 356

A formal directive, for a similar purpose, was sent by Attorney General Kennedy to U.S. Attorneys throughout the South in May 1963. It instructed them to "make a survey" to ascertain "any places where racial demonstrations are expected within the next 30 days" and to make "assessments of situations" in their districts. The FBI was "asked to cooperate." 357

President Johnson ordered the FBI to investigate and report on the origins and extent of the first small-scale Northern ghetto disturbances in the summer of 1964. 358 After the FBI submitted a report on the Watts riot in Los Angeles in 1965, however, Attorney General Katzenbach advised President Johnson that the FBI should investigate "directly" only the possible "subversive involvement." Katzenbach did not believe that the FBI should conduct a "general investigation" of "other aspects of the riot," since these were local law enforcement matters. The President approved this "limited investigation." 359 Nonetheless, internal Bureau instructions in 1965 and 1966 went far beyond this limitation. 360 By 1967 new Attorney General Ramsey Clark reversed the Department's position on such limitations.

After the riots in Newark and Detroit in the summer of 1967, President Johnson announced that the FBI had "standing instructions" for investigating riots "to search for evidence on conspiracy." 361 This announcement accompanied the creation of a National Advisory Commission on Civil Disorders to investigate the "basic factors and causes leading to" the riots, including the "influence" of groups or persons "dedicated to the incitement or encouragement of violence." The President ordered the FBI in particular to "provide investigative information and assistance" to the Commission. 362 Director Hoover also agreed to investigate "allegations of subversive influence, involvement of out-of-state influences, and the like." 363

In September 1967, Attorney General Clark directed the FBI to:

use the maximum resources, investigative and intelligence, to collect and report all facts bearing upon the question as to whether there has been or is a scheme or conspiracy by any group of whatever size, effectiveness or affiliation, to plan, promote or aggravate riot activity. 364

Justice Department executives were generally aware of, and in some cases sought to widen, the scope of FBI intelligence collection. In a lengthy review of Bureau reports, John Doar, Assistant Attorney General for the Civil Rights Division, expressed concern that the FBI had not "taken a broad spectrum approach" to intelligence collection, since it had "focused narrowly" on "traditional subversive groups" and on persons suspected of "specific statutory violations." 365

Reiterating this viewpoint, Attorney General Clark told Director Hoover that "existing intelligence sources" may not have "regularly monitored" possible riot conspirators in "the urban ghetto." He added that it was necessary to conduct a "broad investigation" and that

sources or informants in black nationalist organizations, SNCC (Student Nonviolent Coordinating Committee) and other less publicized groups should be developed and expanded to determine the size and purpose of these groups and their relationship to other groups . . . 366

Clark described his directive as setting forth "a relatively new area of investigation and intelligence reporting for the FBI." 367

In response to the Attorney General's instructions, the FBI advised its field offices of the immediate "need to develop additional penetrative coverage of the militant black nationalist groups and the ghetto areas." 368

#### *b. Army Intelligence*

On January 10, 1968, a meeting took place at the White House for the purpose of "advance planning for summer riots." The White House memorandum of the meeting reported:

The Army has undertaken its own intelligence study, and has rated various cities as to their riot potential. They are making contingency plans for troop movements, landing sites, facilities, etc.

It added that the Attorney General and the Deputy Secretary of Defense "had agreed to coordinate their efforts." 369 The Army General Counsel's memorandum of the meeting stated that Attorney General Clark had "stressed the difficulty of the intelligence effort," especially because there were "only 40 Negro FBI agents" out of the total of about 6,300. Clark added that "every resource" was needed in "the intelligence collection effort," although he asked the Defense Department to "screen" its "incoming intelligence" and send "only key items" to the Justice Department. 370

There is no record that at this or any other similar meeting in this period the Attorney General or White House aides explicitly ordered the Army to conduct intelligence investigations using infiltration or other covert surveillance techniques. However, even though Army collection plans which were circulated to the Justice Department and the FBI 371 did not mention techniques of collection, the information they described could only be obtained by covert surveillance. No objections were voiced by the Justice Department.

Not until 1969 was there a formal civilian decision specifically authorizing Army surveillance of civilian political activity. At that time, Attorney General John Mitchell and Secretary of Defense Melvin Laird considered the matter and over the objections of the Army General Counsel, decided that the Army would participate in intelligence collection concerning civil disturbances. 372 The Army's collection plan was not rescinded until June 1970, after public exposure and congressional criticism. 373

#### *c. FBI Interagency Agreements*

After the assassination of President Kennedy, the FBI and the Secret Service negotiated an agreement which recognized that the Bureau had "general jurisdiction" over "subversion." The term was more narrowly than it had been defined by practice in the past, knowingly or wilfully advocat[ing] overthrow of the Government by "force or violence" or by "assassination." Except for "temporary" action to "neutralize" -a threat to the President, the Secret Service agreed to "conduct no investigation" of "members of subversive WU without notifying the FBI. The Bureau, on the other hand, would not investigate individuals "solely" to determine their "dangerousness to the President." 374

After Congress enacted antibombing legislation in 1970, the FBI was assigned primary responsibility for investigating "offenses perpetrated by terrorist/revolutionary groups." 375 When these guidelines were developed, the FBI shifted supervision of bombing cases from its General Investigative Division to the Intelligence Division because, as one official put it, the specific criminal investigations were "so interrelated with the gathering of intelligence in the racial and security fields that overlap constantly occurs." 376

The agreement with Secret Service and the "guidelines" covering bombing investigations did not give the FBI any additional domestic intelligence-gathering authority. They simply provided for dissemination of information to Secret Service and allocated criminal investigative jurisdiction between the FBI and the Alcohol, Firearms, and Tobacco Division. Nevertheless, both presupposed that the FBI had broad authority to investigate "subversives" or "terrorist/revolutionary groups."

#### *4. Domestic Covert Action*

*a. COINTELPRO*

The FBI's initiation of COINTELPRO operations against the Ku Klux Klan, "Black Nationalists" and the "New Left" brought to bear upon a wide range of domestic groups the techniques previously developed to combat Communists and persons who happened to associate with them.

The start of each program coincided with significant national events. The Klan program followed the widely-publicized disappearance in 1964 of three civil rights workers in Mississippi. The "Black Nationalist" program was authorized in the aftermath of the Newark and Detroit riots in 1967. The "New Left" program developed shortly after student disruption of the Columbia University campus in the spring of 1968. While the initiating memoranda approved by Director Hoover do not refer to these specific events, it is clear that they shaped the context for the Bureau's decisions.

These programs were not directed at obtaining evidence for use in possible criminal prosecutions arising out of those events. Rather, they were secret programs -- "under no circumstances" to be "made known outside the Bureau" 377 -- which used unlawful or improper acts to "disrupt" or "neutralize" the activities of groups and individuals targeted on the basis of imprecise criteria.

(1) Klan and "White Hate" COINTELPRO. -- The expansion of Klan investigations, in response to pressure from President Johnson and Attorney General Kennedy, 378 was accompanied by an internal Bureau decision to shift their supervision from the General Investigative Division to the Domestic Intelligence Division. One internal FBI argument for the transfer was that the Intelligence Division was "in a position to launch a disruptive counterintelligence program" against the Klan with the "same effectiveness" it had against the Communist Party. 379

Accordingly, in September 1964 a directive was sent to seventeen field offices instituting a COINTELPRO against the Klan and what considered to be other "White Hate" organizations (e.g., American Nazi Party, National States Rights Party) "to expose, disrupt, and otherwise neutralize" the activities of the groups, "their leaders, and adherents." 380

During the 1964-1971 period, when the program was in operation, 287 proposals for COINTELPRO actions against Klan and "White Hate" groups were authorized by FBI headquarters. 381 Covert techniques used in this COINTELPRO included creating new Klan chapters to be controlled by Bureau informants and sending an anonymous letter designed to break up a marriage. 382

(2) "Black Nationalist" COINTELPRO. -- The stated strategy of the "Black Nationalist" COINTELPRO instituted in 1967 was "to expose, disrupt, misdirect, discredit, or otherwise neutralize" such groups and their "leadership, spokesmen, members, and supporters." The larger objectives were to "counter" their "propensity for violence" and to "frustrate" their efforts to "consolidate their forces" or to "recruit new or youthful adherents." Field offices were instructed to exploit conflicts within and between groups; to use news media contacts to ridicule and otherwise discredit groups; to prevent "rabble rousers" from spreading their "philosophy" publicly; and to gather information on the "unsavory backgrounds" of group leaders. 383

In March 1968, the program was expanded from twenty-three to forty-one field offices and the following long-range goals were set forth:

- (1) prevent the "coalition of militant black nationalist groups;"
- (2) prevent the rise of a "messiah" who could "unify and electrify" the movement, naming specifically Dr. Martin Luther King, Jr., Stokely Carmichael, and Elijah Muhammed;
- (3) prevent violence by pinpointing "potential troublemakers" and "neutralizing" them before they "exercise their potential for violence;"
- (4) prevent groups and leaders from gaining "respectability by discrediting them to the "responsible" Negro community, the "responsible" white community, "liberals" with "vestiges of sympathy" for militant black nationalists, and "Negro radicals;" and
- (5) "prevent these groups from recruiting young people." 384

After the Black Panther Party emerged as a group of national stature, FBI field offices were instructed to develop "imaginative and hard-hitting counterintelligence measures aimed at crippling the BPP." Particular attention was to be given to aggravating conflicts between the Black Panthers and rival groups in a number of cities where such conflict had already taken on the character of "gang warfare with attendant threats of murder and reprisals." 385

During 1967-1971, FBI headquarters approved 379 proposals for COINTELPRO actions against "black nationalists." 386 These operations utilized dangerous and unsavory techniques which gave rise to the risk of death and often disregarded the personal rights and dignity of the victims.

(3) "New Left" COINTELPRO. -- The most vaguely defined and haphazard of the COINTELPRO operations was that initiated against the "New Left" in May 1968. It was justified to the FBI Director by his subordinates on the basis of the following considerations:

The nation was "undergoing an era of disruption and violence" which was "caused to a large extent" by individuals "generally connected with the New Left."

Some of these, "activists" were urging "revolution" and calling for "the defeat of the United States in Vietnam."

The problem was not just that they committed "unlawful acts," but also that they "falsely" alleged police brutality, and that they "scurrilously attacked the Director and the Bureau" in an attempt to "hamper" FBI investigations and to "drive us off the college campuses." 387

Consequently, the COINTELPRO was intended to "expose, disrupt, and otherwise neutralize" the activities of "this group" and "persons connected with it." 388 The lack of any clear definition of "New Left" meant, as an FBI supervisor testified, that "legitimate" and nonviolent antiwar groups were targeted because they were "lending aid and comfort" to more disruptive groups. 389

Further directives issued soon after initiation of the program urged field offices to "vigorously and enthusiastically" explore "every avenue of possible embarrassment" of New Left adherents. Agents were instructed to gather information on the "immorality" and the "scurrilous and depraved" behavior, "habits, and living conditions" of the members of targeted groups. 390 This message was reiterated several months later, when the offices were taken to task for their failure to remain alert for and seek specific data depicting the "depraved nature and moral looseness of the New Left" and to "use this Material in a vigorous and enthusiastic approach to neutralizing them." 391

In July 1968, the field offices were further prodded by FBI headquarters to:

- (1) prepare leaflets using "the most obnoxious pictures" of New Left leaders at various universities;
- (2) instigate "personal conflicts or animosities" between New Left leaders;
- (3) create the impression that leaders are "informants for the Bureau or other law enforcement agencies" (the "snitch jacket" technique) ;
- (4) send articles from student or "underground" newspapers which show "depravity" ("use of narcotics and free sex") of New Left leaders to university officials, donors, legislators, and parents;
- (5) have members arrested on marijuana charges;
- (6) send anonymous letters about a student's activities to parents, neighbors, and the parents' employers;
- (7) send anonymous letters about New Left faculty members (signed "A Concerned Alumni" or "A Concerned Taxpayer") to university officials, legislators, Board of Regents, and the press;
- (8) use "cooperative press contacts;"
- (9) exploit the "hostility" between New Left and Old Left groups;
- (10) disrupt New Left coffee houses near military bases which are attempting to "influence members of the Armed forces;"
- (11) use cartoons, photographs, and anonymous letters to "ridicule" the New Left;
- (12) use "misinformation" to "confuse and disrupt" New Left activities, such as by notifying members that events have been cancelled. 392

During the period 1968-1971, 291 COINTELPRO actions against the "New Left" were, approved by headquarters. 393 Particular emphasis was placed upon preventing the targeted individuals from public speaking or teaching and providing "misinformation" to confuse demonstrators.

#### *b. FBI Target Lists*

The FBI's most intensive domestic intelligence investigations and COINTELPRO operations were directed against persons identified, not as criminals or criminal suspects, but in vague terms such as "rabble rouser," "agitators," "key activists," or "key black extremists." The Security Index for detention in time of national emergency was revised to include such persons.

(1) "Rabble Rouser/Agitator" Index. -- Following a meeting with the National Advisory Commission on Civil Disorders in August 1967, Director Hoover ordered his subordinates to intensify collection of intelligence about "vociferous rabble-rousers." 393a He also directed a "Key Black Extremist" "that an index be compiled of racial agitators and individuals who have demonstrated a potential for fomenting racial discord." 394

The already vague standards for the Rabble Rouser Index were broadened in November 1967 to cover persons with a "propensity for fomenting" any disorders affecting the "internal security" -- as opposed to only racial disorders -- and to include persons of local as well as national interest. This included "black nationalists, white supremacists, Puerto Rican nationalists, anti-Vietnam demonstration leaders, and other extremists." A rabble rouser was defined as:

a person who tries to arouse people to violent action by appealing to their emotions, prejudices, etcetera; a demagogue. 395

In March 1968, the Rabble Rouser Index was renamed the Agitator Index and field offices were ordered to obtain a photograph of each person on the Index. 396 However, expanding the size of the Agitator Index lessened its value as an efficient target list for FBI intelligence operations. Consequently, the Bureau developed a more refined tool for this purpose—the Key Activist Program.

(2) "Key Activist" Program. -- Instructions were issued to ten major field offices in January 1968 to designate certain persons as "Key Activists," who were defined as

individuals in the Students for Democratic Society and the anti-Vietnam war groups [who] are extremely active and most vocal in their statements denouncing the United States and calling for civil disobedience and other forms of unlawful and disruptive acts.

There was to be an "intensive investigation" of each Key Activist, which might include "high-level informant coverage" and "technical surveillances and physical surveillances." 397

The "New Left" COINTELPRO was designed in part to "neutralize" the Key Activists, who were "the moving forces behind the New Left. 398 One of the first techniques employed in this program was to obtain the Federal income tax returns of Key Activists for use in disrupting their activities. 399 In October 1968, the Key Activist Program was expanded to virtually all field offices. The field agents were instructed to recommend additional persons for the program and to "consider if the individual was rendered ineffective would it curtail [disruptive] activity in his area of influence." While the FBI considered Federal prosecution a "logical" result of these investigations and "the best deterrent," Key Activists were not selected because they were suspected of committing or planning to commit any specific Federal crime. 400

(3) "Key Black Extremist" Program. -- A "Key Black Extremist" target list for concentrated investigation and COINTELPRO actions was instituted in 1970. Key Black Extremists were defined as

leaders or activists [who] are particularly extreme, agitative, anti-Government, and vocal in their calls for terrorism and violence. 401

Field offices were instructed to place all Key Black Extremists in the to priority category of the Security Index and in the Black Nationalist Photograph Album, which concentrated on "militant black nationalists" who traveled extensively. In addition, the following steps were to be taken:

- (1) All aspects of the finances of a KBE must be determined. Bank accounts must be monitored. . . .
- (2) Continuing consideration must be given by each office to develop means to neutralize the effectiveness of each KBE. . . .
- (3) Obtain suitable handwriting specimens. . . .
- (4) Particular efforts should be made to obtain records of and/or reliable witnesses to, inflammatory statements. . . .
- (5) Where there appears to be a possible violation of a statute within the investigative jurisdiction of the Bureau, [it should be] vigorously investigated. . . .
- (6) Particular attention must be paid to travel by a KBE and every effort made to determine financial arrangements for such travel. . . .
- (7) The Federal income tax returns of all KBEs must be checked annually. . . .

Reports on all Key Black Extremists were to be submitted every ninety days, and the field was urged to use "initiative and imagination" to achieve "the desired results." 403 Once again, the "result" was not limited to prosecution of crimes and the targets were not chosen because they were suspected of committing crimes.

(4) Security Index. -- The Agitator Index was abolished in 1971 because "extremist subjects" were "adequately followed" through the Security Index. 404 In contrast to the other indices, the Security Index was not reviewed by the FBI alone. It had, from the late 1940's, been largely a joint FBI-Justice Department program based on the Department's plans for emergency detention. 405 According to FBI memoranda, moreover, President Johnson was directly involved in the updating of emergency detention plans. 406

After a large-scale march on the Pentagon against the Vietnam War in October 1967, President Johnson ordered a comprehensive review of the government's emergency plans. Attorney General Clark was appointed chairman of a committee to review the Presidential Emergency Action Documents (PEADs) prepared under the Emergency Detention Program. One result of this review, in which the FBI took Part, was a decision to bring the Detention Program into line with the Emergency Detention Act of 1950, reversing the previous decision to "disregard" as "unworkable" the procedural requirements of the Act, which were tighter than the standards which had been applied by FBI and Justice. 407

The Bureau also had to revise its criteria for inclusion of names on the Security Index, which since 1950 had disregarded the statutory standards. However, the definition chosen of a "dangerous individual" was so broad that it enabled the Bureau to add persons not previously eligible. A "dangerous individual" was defined as a

person as to whom there is reasonable ground to believe that such person probably will engage in, or probably will conspire with others to engage in, acts of espionage and sabotage, *including* acts of terrorism or assassination and *any interference with* or threat to the survival of and *effective operation* of the national, state, and *local governments* and of the national defense effort. [Emphasis added.] 408

The emphasized language greatly broadened the Security Index standards. It gave FBI intelligence officials the opportunity to include on the Security Index "racial militants", "black nationalists", and individuals associated with the "New Left" who were not affiliated with the "basic revolutionary organizations" as the Bureau characterized the Communist Party, which had previously been the focus of the Security Index. 409 Once again, the limitations which a statute was intended to impose were effectively circumvented by the use of elastic language in a Presidential directive.

Moreover, the Bureau adopted a new "priority" ranking for apprehension in case of an emergency. Top priority was now given not only to leaders of "basic subversive organizations," but also to "leaders of anarchistic groups." 410 It was said to be the "anarchistic tendencies" of New Left and racial militants that made them a "threat to the internal security." 411

Initially, the Justice Department approved informally these changes in the criteria for "the persons listed for apprehension." 412 After several months of "study," the Justice Department's Office of Legal Counsel formally approved the new Security Index criteria. This was the first time since 1955 that the Department had fully considered the matter, and the previous policy of disregarding the procedures of the Emergency Detention Act of 1950 was formally abandoned. If an emergency occurred, the Attorney General would abide by "the requirement that any person actually detained will be entitled to a hearing at which time the evidence will have to satisfy the standards of [the Act]." However, the Office of Legal Counsel declared that the Security Index criteria themselves could be - as they were - less precise than those of the Act because of the "needed flexibility and discretion at the operating level in order to carry on an effective surveillance program." 413 Thus while the plan to ignore Congress' procedural limitations was abandoned, Congress' substantive standards were disregarded as insufficiently "flexible."

#### *c. Internal Revenue Service Program*

(1) Misuse by FBI and CIA. -- IRS information was used as an instrument of domestic intelligence mainly by the FBI. For example, in 1965, the Bureau obtained the tax returns of Ku Klux Klan members in order to develop "discrediting or embarrassing" information as part of the Bureau's COINTELPRO against the Klan. 414 The procedure by which FBI obtained access to tax returns and related information held by IRS was deemed "illegal" when it was discovered by the Chief of the IRS Disclosure Branch in 1968. 415 The FBI had not followed the procedures for obtaining returns which required written application to the IRS Disclosure Branch. Instead the Bureau had arranged to obtain the returns and information surreptitiously through contacts inside the IRS Intelligence Division. The procedure for FBI access was regularized by the IRS after 1968: a formal request on behalf of the Bureau was made to the IRS Disclosure Branch, by the internal Security Division of the Justice Department.

During this same period, the CIA was obtaining tax returns in a similar manner to the FBI, although in much smaller numbers. Yet even after procedures were changed for the FBI's access to tax information in 1968, the IRS did not re-examine the CIA's practices. 416 Therefore, CIA continued to receive tax return information without filing requests as required by the regulations.

Between 1968 and 1974, either directly or through the Internal Security Division of the Justice Department, the FBI requested at least 130 tax returns for domestic intelligence purposes. This included the returns of 46 "New Left activists" and 74 "black extremists," 417 as part of Bureau COINTELPRO operations to "neutralize" these individuals. 418 These requests were not predicated upon any specific information suggesting delinquency in fulfilling tax obligations.

Even after a formal request was required before supplying the FBI with tax returns, the IRS accepted the Justice Department's undocumented assertions that tax information was "necessary" in connection with an "official matter" involving "internal security." 419 Yet in making such assertions, the Justice Department's Internal Security Division relied entirely on the Bureau's judgment. Thus, while the IRS is required by the statute to release tax information only where necessary, it in effect delegated its responsibility to the Internal Security Division which in turn delegated the decision to the FBI. Although most FBI requests for tax information were for targets of various COINTELPRO operations, the Justice Department official who made the requests on behalf of the Bureau said he was never informed of the existence of COINTELPRO. 420

Even after 1968, the Bureau sometimes used tax information in improper or unlawful ways. For example, the Bureau attempted to use such information to cause IRS to audit a mid-western college professor associated with "new left" activities at the time he was planning to attend the 1968 Democratic Party National Convention in Chicago. The FBI agent in charge of the operation against the professor explained its purpose in a memorandum:

if IRS contact with [the Professor] can be arranged within the next two weeks their demands upon him may be a source of distraction during the critical period when he is engaged in meetings and plans for disruption of the Democratic National Convention. Any drain upon the time and concentration which [the Professor], a leading figure in Demcon planning, can bring to bear upon this activity can only accrue to the benefit of the Government and general public. 421

Among the tax returns which the CIA obtained informally from IRS in an informal and illegal manner were those of the author of a book, the publication of which the CIA sought to prevent, 422 and of Ramparts magazine which had exposed the CIA's covert use of the National Student Association. 423 In the latter case, CIA memoranda indicate that its officials were unwilling

to risk a formal request for tax information without first learning through informal disclosure whether the tax returns contained any information that would be helpful in their effort to deter this "attack on the CIA" and on "the administration in general ." 424

(2) The Special Service Staff. -- IRS Targeting of Ideological Groups. -- In 1969, the IRS established a Special Service Staff to gather intelligence on a category of taxpayers defined essentially by political criteria. The SSS attempted to develop tax cases against the targeted taxpayers and initiated tax fraud investigations against some who would otherwise never have been investigated.

The SSS originated as a result of pressure from the permanent Subcommittee on Investigations of the Senate Committee on Government Operations 425 and from President Nixon, acting through White House assistants Tom Charles Huston and Dr-Arthur Burns. 426 According to the IRS Commissioner's memorandum, Dr. Burns expressed to him the President's concern

over the fact that tax-exempt funds may be supporting activist groups engaged in stimulating riots both on the campus and within our inner cities. 427

The administration did not supply any facts to support the assertion that such groups were violating tax laws.

After the SSS was established, the FBI and the Justice Department's Interdivisional Information Unit (IDIU) became its largest sources of names. An Assistant IRS Commissioner requested the FBI to provide information regarding "various organizations of predominantly dissident or extremist nature and/or people prominently identified within those organizations." 428 The FBI agreed, believing, as one intelligence official put it, that SSS would "deal a blow" to "dissident elements." 429

Among the material received by SSS from the FBI was a list of 2,300 organizations categorized as "Old Left," "New Left," and "Right Wing." 430 The SSS also received about 10,000 names on IDIU computer printouts. 431 SSS opened files on all these taxpayers, many of whom were later subjected to tax audits and some to tax fraud investigations. There is no reason to believe that the names listed by the FBI or the IDIU were selected on the basis of any probable noncompliance with the tax laws. Rather, these groups and individuals were targeted because of their political and ideological beliefs and activities. 432

The SSS, by the time it was disbanded in 1973, had gone over approximately half of the IDIU index and established files on those individuals on whom it had no file. Names on the SSS list included Nobel Prize winner Linus Pauling, Senators Charles Goodell and Ernest Gruening, Congressman Charles Diggs, journalists Joseph Alsop and Jimmy Breslin, and attorney Mitchell Rogovin. Organizations on the SSS list included: political groups ranging from the John Birch Society to Common Cause; religious organizations such as the B'nai Brith Antidefamation League and the Associated Catholic Charities; professional associations such as the American Law Institute and the Legal Aid Society; private foundations such as the Carnegie Foundation; publications ranging from "Playboy" to "Commonwealth;" and government institutions including the United States Civil Rights Commission. 433

SSS officials have conceded that some cases referred to the field for tax investigations would not have qualified for referral but for the ideological category in which they fell. While IRS field offices closed out many cases because, of the lack of tax grounds upon which legal action could be taken, referral from the SSS probably resulted in the examination of some cases despite the lack of adequate grounds. Interviews with IRS field personnel confirm that this did occur in several instances. 433a

Upon discovering that its functions were not tax-related, new IRS Commissioner Alexander ordered the Special Service Staff abolished. He testified:

Mr. ALEXANDER. I ordered the Special Service staff abolished. That order was given on August the 9th, 1973. It was implemented by manual supplements issued on August the 13th, 1973. We held the files. I ordered the files be held intact -- I'm not going to give any negative assurances to this Committee -- in order that this Committee and other Committees could review these files to see what, was in them, and see, what sort of information was supplied to us on this more than 11,000 individuals and organizations as to whom and which files were maintained.

I suggested, Mr. Chairman, that at the end of all of these inquiries, I would like to take those files to the Ellipse and have the biggest bonfire since 1814.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, I concur in that judgment. I would only say this to you; in a way, it might be a more important bonfire than the Boston Tea Party when it comes to protecting individual rights of American citizens. I am glad you feel that way. I am glad you took that action. 434

##### *5. Foreign Intelligence and Domestic Dissent*

In the late 1960's, CIA and NSA, acting in response to presidential pressure, turned their technological capacity and great resources toward spying on certain Americans. The initial impetus was to determine whether the antiwar movement -- and to a lesser extent the "black power" movement -- were controlled by foreigners. Despite evidence that there was no significant foreign influence, the intelligence gathering which culminated in CIA's "Operation CHAOS" followed the general pattern of broadening in scope and intensity. The procedure for one aspect of these programs was established by an informal agreement between the CIA and FBI in 1966, which permitted CIA to engage in "internal security" activities in the United States.

###### *a. Origins of CIA Involvement in "Internal Security Functions"*



The National Security Act of 1947 explicitly prohibited the CIA from exercising "police, subpoena, or law-enforcement powers, or internal security functions." But the Act did not address the question of the CIA's authority to conduct clandestine intelligence activity within the United States for what Secretary Forrestal called "purposes outside of this country." 435

Under Director Hoover, the FBI interpreted the term "internal security functions" broadly to encompass almost "anything that CIA might be doing in the United States." 436 Throughout the 1950's and into the early 1960's, Director Hoover's position led to jurisdictional conflicts between the CIA and the FBI.

The Bureau insisted on being informed of the CIA's activity in the United States so that it could be coordinated with the Bureau. As the FBI liaison with the CIA in that period recalled, "CIA would take action, it would come to our attention and we would have a flap." 437

In 1966 the FBI and CIA negotiated an informal agreement to regularize their coordination. This agreement was said to have "led to a great improvement" and almost eliminated the "flaps." 438

Under the agreement, the CIA would "seek concurrence and coordination of the FBI" before engaging in clandestine activity in the United States and the FBI would "concur and coordinate if the proposed action does not conflict with any operation, current or planned, including active investigation of the FBI." 439 When an operative recruited by the CIA abroad arrived in the United States, the FBI would "be advised" and the two agencies would "confer regarding the handling of the agent in the United States." The CIA would continue its "handling" of the agent for "foreign intelligence" purposes. The FBI would also become involved where there were "internal security factors," although it was recognized that the CIA might continue to "handle" the agent in the United States and provide the Bureau with "information" bearing on "internal security matters." 440

As part of their handling of "internal security factors," CIA operatives were used after 1966 to report on domestic "dissidents" for the FBI. There were infrequent instances in which, according to the former FBI liaison with CIA:

CIA had penetrations abroad in radical, revolutionary organizations and the individual was coming here to attend a conference, a meeting, and would be associating with leading dissidents, and the question came up, can he be of any use to us, can we have access to him during that period.

In most instances, because he was here for a relatively short period, we would levy the requirement or the request upon the CIA to find out what was taking place at the meetings to get his assessment of the individuals that he was meeting, and any other general intelligence that he could collect from his associations with the people who were of interest to us. 441

The policies embodied in the 1966 agreement and the practice under 'it clearly involved the CIA in the performance of "internal security functions." At no time did the Executive branch ask Congress to amend the 1947 act to modify its ban against CIA exercising "internal security functions." Nor was Congress asked to clarify the ambiguity of the 1947 act about the CIA's authority to conduct clandestine foreign intelligence and counterintelligence activities within the United States, a matter dealt with even today by Executive Order. 442

Moreover, National Security Council Intelligence Directive 5 provided authority within the Executive Branch for the Director of Central Intelligence to coordinate, and for the CIA to conduct, counterintelligence activities abroad to protect the United States against not only espionage and sabotage, but also "subversion." 443 However, NSCID 5 did not purport to give the CIA authority for counterintelligence activities in the United States, as provided in the FBI-CIA agreement of 1966.

#### *b. CIA Intelligence About Domestic Political Groups*

In the late 1960s, the CIA increasingly was drawn into collecting intelligence about domestic political groups, particularly the anti-war movement, in response to FBI requests and to pressure from Presidents Johnson and Nixon. A principal assistant to President Johnson testified that high governmental officials could not believe that

a cause that is so clearly right for the country, as they perceive it, would be so widely attacked if there were not some [foreign] force behind it. 444

The same pressures and beliefs led to CIA investigations of "militant black nationalists" and radical students.

(1) CIA Response to FBI Requests. -- The FBI was the main channel for mobilizing foreign intelligence resources and techniques against domestic targets. The FBI regularly notified the CIA that it wished coverage of Americans overseas. 444a Indeed, the CIA regarded the mention of a name in any of the thousands of reports sent to it by the FBI as a standing requirement from the FBI for information about those persons. 445 FBI reports flowed to the CIA at a rate of over 1,000 a month. 446 From 1967 to 1974, the CIA responded with over 5,000 reports to the FBI. These CIA disseminations included some reports of information acquired by the CIA in the course of its own operations, not sought in response to a specific FBI request. 447

The FBI's broad approach to the investigations of foreign influence which it coordinated with the CIA is shown by a memorandum prepared in the Intelligence Division early in 1969 summarizing its "Coverage of the New Left:"

Foreign influence of the New Left movement offers us a fertile field to develop valuable intelligence data. To date there is no real cohesiveness between international New Left groups, but ... despite the

factionalism and confusion now so prevalent, *there is great potential* for the development of an international student revolutionary movement. [Emphasis added.]

The memorandum expressed concern that "old line" leftist groups were

... making a determined effort to move into the New Left movement ... [and were] influencing the thinking of the against the police in general and the FBI in particular, to drive us off the campuses; as well as attacks against the new administration to degrade President Nixon. 448

There was no mention of, or apparent concern for, direct influence or control of the "New Left" by agents of hostile foreign powers. Instead, the stress was almost entirely upon ideological links and similarities, and the threat of ideas considered dangerous by the FBI.

The enlistment of both CIA and NSA resources in domestic intelligence is illustrated by the "Black Nationalist" investigations. In 1967, FBI Headquarters instructed field offices that:

... penetrative investigations should be initiated at this time looking toward developing any information regarding contacts on the part of these individuals with foreign elements and looking toward developing any additional information having a bearing upon whether the individual involved is currently subjected to foreign influence or direction. . . .

During your investigative coverage of all militant black nationalists, be most alert to any foreign travel. Advise the Bureau promptly of such in order that appropriate overseas investigations may be conducted to establish activities and contacts abroad. [Emphasis added.] 449

The FBI passed such information to the CIA, which in turn began to place individual black nationalists on a "watch list" for the interception of international communications by the National Security Agency. After 1969, the FBI began submitting names of citizens engaged in domestic protest and violence to the CIA not only for investigation abroad, but also for placement on the "watch list" of the CIA's mail opening project. Similar lists of names went from the FBI to the National Security Agency, for use on a "watch list" for monitoring other channels of international communication.

(2) Operation CHAOS. -- The CIA did not restrict itself to servicing the FBI's requests. Under White House pressure, the CIA developed its own program -- Operation CHAOS -- as an adjunct to the CIA's foreign counterintelligence activities, although CIA officials recognized from the outset that it had "definite domestic counterintelligence aspects." 450

Former CIA Director Richard Helms testified that he established the program in response to President Johnson's persistent interest in the extent of foreign influence on domestic dissidents. According to Helms, the President would repeatedly ask, "How are you getting along with your examination?" and "Have you picked up any more information on this subject?" 451

The first CHAOS instructions to CIA station chiefs in August 1967 described the need for "keeping tabs on radical students and U.S. Negro expatriates as well as travelers passing through certain select areas abroad." The originally stated objective was "to find out [the] extent to which Soviets, Chicom (Chinese Communists) and Cubans are exploiting our domestic problems in terms of espionage and subversion." 452

Following the consistent pattern of intelligence activities, those original instructions gradually broadened without any precision in the kind of foreign contacts which were to be targeted by CIA operations. For example:

--President Johnson asked the CIA to conduct a study of "International Connections of the U.S. Peace Movement" following the October 1967 demonstration at the Pentagon. 453 In response, CIA headquarters sent a directive to CIA stations seeking information on "illegal and subversive" connections between U.S. activists and "communist, communist front, or other anti-American and foreign elements abroad. Such connections might range from casual contacts based merely on mutual interest to closely controlled channels for party directives." [Emphasis added . ] 454

--In mid-1968, the DDP described CHAOS to CIA stations as a "high priority program" concerning foreign "contacts" with the "Radical Left," which was defined as: "radical students, antiwar activists, draft resisters and deserters, black nationalists, anarchists, and assorted 'New Leftists.'" 455

--In 1969, President Nixon's White House required the CIA to study foreign communist support of American protest groups and stressed that "support" should be "liberally construed" to include "encouragement" by Communist countries. 456

--In the fall of 1969, CIA stations were asked to report on any foreign support, guidance, or "inspiration" to protest activities in the United States. 457

Thus, this attempt to ascertain and evaluate "foreign links", was so broadly defined that it required much more than background information or investigation of a few individuals suspected of being agents directed by a hostile power. Instead, at a time when there was considerable international communication and travel by Americans engaged in protest and dissent, a substantial segment by American protest groups was encompassed by CIA collection requirements to investigate foreign "encouragement," "inspiration," "casual contacts" or "mutual interest." Once again, the use of elastic words in mandates for intelligence activity resulted in overbroad coverage and collection.

In addition to their intelligence activity directed at Americans abroad, CHAOS undercover agents, while in the United States in preparation for overseas assignment or between assignments, provided substantial information about lawful domestic activities of dissident American groups, as well as providing leads about possible foreign activities. 458 In a few instances, the CIA agents appear to have been encouraged to participate in specific protest activity or to obtain particular domestic information. 459 The CHAOS program also involved obtain information about Americans from the CIA mail opening project other domestic CIA components 460 and from a National Security Agency international communications intercept program. 461

CIA officials recognized that the CIA's examination of domestic groups violated the Agency's mandate and thus accorded it a high degree of sensitivity. As CIA Director Richard Helms wrote in 1969, when he transmitted to the White House the CIA's study of "Restless Youth:"

In an effort to round out our discussion of this subject, we have included a section on American students. This is an area not within the charter of this Agency, so I need not emphasize how extremely sensitive this makes the paper. Should anyone learn of its existence, it would prove most embarrassing for all concerned. 462

The reaction to such admissions of illegality was neither an instruction to stop the program or an attempt to change the law. Rather, the White House continued to ask for more information and continued to urge the CIA to confirm the theory that American dissidents were under foreign control. 463

Director Richard Helms testified that the only manner in which the CIA could support its conclusion that there was no significant foreign influence on the domestic dissent, in the face of incredulity at the White House, was to continually expand the coverage of CHAOS. Only by being able to demonstrate that it had investigated *all* anti-war persons and *all* contacts between them and any foreign person could CIA "prove the negative" that none were under foreign domination. 464

In 1972, the CIA Inspector General found "general concern" among the overseas stations "over what appeared to constitute a monitoring of the political views and activities of Americans not known to be, or suspected of, being involved in espionage." Several stations had "doubts as to the nature and legitimacy of the program" because requests for reports on "prominent persons" were based on "nebulous" allegations of "subversion." 465 This led to "a reduction in the intensity of attention to political dissidents," 466 although the program was not terminated until March 1974. 467

By the end of the CHAOS program, 13,000 different files were accumulated, including more than 7,200 on American citizens. Documents in these files included the names of more than 300,000 persons and groups indexed by computer. 468 In addition to collecting information on an excessive number of persons, some of the kinds of information were wholly irrelevant to the legitimate interests of the CIA or any other government agency. For example, one CIA agent supplying information on domestic activities to Operation CHAOS submitted detailed accounts of the activities of women who were interested in "women's liberation." 469

#### *c. CIA Security Operations Within the United States: Protecting "Sources" and "Methods"*

The National Security Act of 1947 granted the Director of Central Intelligence a vaguely-worded responsibility for "protecting intelligence sources and methods from unauthorized disclosure." 470 The legislative history of this provision suggests that it was initially intended to allay concerns of the military services that the new CIA would not operate with adequate safeguards to protect the military intelligence secrets which would be shared with the CIA. 471 However, this authority was later read by the CIA to authorize infiltration of domestic groups in order to protect CIA personnel and facilities from possibly violent public demonstrations. It was also read to permit electronic surveillance and surreptitious entry to protect sensitive information.

The CIA undertook a series of specific security investigations within the United States, in some cases to find the source of news leaks and in others to determine whether government employees were involved in espionage or otherwise constituted "security risks." These investigations were directed at former CIA employees, employees of other government agencies, newsmen and other private, citizens in this country. 472 Among the techniques used were physical surveillance, mail and tax information coverage, electronic surveillance, and surreptitious entry. Attorney General Robert Kennedy appears to have authorized CIA wiretapping in one of these investigations. With this exception, however, there is no suggestion that the CIA's security investigations were specifically approved by the Attorney General. 473

The CIA Office of Security established two programs directed at protest demonstrations which involved the CIA in domestic affairs on the theory that doing so was necessary to safeguard CIA facilities in the United States. 474 Project MERRIMACK (1967 to 1973) involved the infiltration by CIA agents of Washington-based peace groups and Black activist groups. The stated purpose of the program was to obtain early warning of demonstrations and other physical threats to the CIA. However, the collection requirements were broadened to include general information about the leadership, funding, activities, and policies of the targeted groups.

Project RESISTANCE (1967 to 1973) was a broad effort to obtain general background information about radical groups across the country, particularly on campuses. The CIA justified this program as a means of predicting violence which might threaten CIA installations, recruiters, or contractors, and gathering information with which to evaluate applicants for CIA employment. Much of the reporting by CIA field offices to headquarters was from open sources such as newspapers. But additional information was obtained from cooperating police departments, campus officials, and other local authorities, some of whom in turn were using collection techniques such as informants.

These programs illustrated fundamental weaknesses and contradictions in the statutory definition of CIA authority in the 1947 Act. While the Director of Central Intelligence is charged with responsibility to protect intelligence "sources and methods," the

CIA is forbidden from exercising law enforcement and police powers and "internal security functions." The CIA never went to Congress for a clarification of this ambiguity, nor did it seek interpretation from the chief legal officer of the United States -- the Attorney General -- except on the rarest of occasions. 477

#### *d. NSA Monitoring*

The National Security Agency was created by Executive Order in 1952 to conduct "signals intelligence," including the interception and analysis of messages transmitted by electronic means, such as telephone calls and telegrams. 478 In contrast to the CIA, there has never been a statutory "charter" for NSA.

The executive directives which authorize NSA's activities prohibit the agency from monitoring communication between persons within the United States and communication concerning purely domestic affairs. The current NSA Director testified:

[The] mission of NSA is directed to foreign intelligence obtained from foreign electrical communications . . . . 479

However, NSA has interpreted "foreign communications" to include communication where one terminal is outside the United States. Under this interpretation, NSA has, for many years, intercepted communications between the United States and a foreign country even though the sender or receiver was an American. During the past decade, NSA increasingly broadened its interpretation of "foreign intelligence" to include economic and financial matters and "international terrorism." 480

The overall consequence, as in the case of CIA activities such as Project CHAOS, was to break down the distinction between "foreign" and "domestic" intelligence. For example, in the 1960s, NSA began adding to its "watch lists," at the request of various intelligence agencies, the names of Americans suspected of involvement in civil disturbance or drug activity which had some foreign aspects. Second, Operation Shamrock, which began as an effort to acquire the telegrams of certain foreign targets, expanded so that NSA obtained from at least two cable companies essentially all cables to or from the United States, including millions of the private communications of Americans.

#### *6. Intrusive Techniques*

As domestic intelligence activity increasingly broadened to cover domestic dissenters under many different programs, the government intensified the use of covert techniques which intruded upon individual privacy.

Informants were used to gather more information about more Americans, often targeting an individual because of his political views and "regardless of past or present involvement in disorders." 483 The CIA's mail opening program increasingly focused upon domestic groups, including "protest and peace organizations" which were covered at the FBI's request. 484 Similarly, NSA--largely in response to Army, CIA, and FBI pressures -- expanded its international interception program to include "information on U.S. organizations or individuals who are engaged in activities which may result in civil disturbances or otherwise subvert the national security of the United States." 485

During this period, Director Hoover ordered cutbacks on the FBI's use of a number of intrusive techniques. Frustration with Hoover's cutbacks was a substantial contributing factor to the effort in 1970 -- coordinated by White House Aide Tom Charles Huston and strongly supported by CIA Director Helms, NSA Director Gaylor and Hoover's Intelligence Division subordinates -- to obtain Presidential authorization for numerous illegal or questionable intelligence techniques.

#### *a. Warrantless Electronic Surveillance*

(1) Executive Branch Restrictions on Electronic Surveillance: 1965-1968 -- In March 1965, Attorney General Nicholas deB. Katzenbach established a new requirement for the FBI's intelligence operations: the Bureau had to obtain the written approval of the Attorney General prior to the implementation of an microphone surveillance. He also imposed a six month limitation on both wiretaps and microphone surveillances, after which time new requests had to be submitted for the Attorney General's re-authorization. 486

Upon Katzenbach's recommendation, President Johnson issued a directive in June 1965 forbidding all federal government wiretapping "except in conjunction with investigations related to national security." 487 This standard was reiterated by Attorney General Katzenbach, for both wiretapping and microphone surveillances three months later, and again in July 1966. 487a

While the procedures were tightened, the broad "national security" standard still allowed for questionable authorizations of electronic surveillance. In fact, Katzenbach told Director Hoover that he would "continue to approve all such requests in the future as I have in the past." He saw "no need to curtail any such activities in the national security field." 488

In line with that policy, Katzenbach approved FBI requests for wiretaps on the Student Non-Violent Coordinating Committee, 489 Students for a Democratic Society, 490 the editor of an anti-communist newsletter, 491 a Washington attorney with whom the editor was in frequent contact, 492 a Klan official, 493 and a leader of the black Revolutionary Action Movement. 494 According to FBI records, Katzenbach also initialed three memoranda informing him of microphone surveillances of Dr. Martin Luther King, Jr. 495

There were no similar electronic surveillance authorizations by Attorney General Ramsey Clark in cases involving purely domestic "national security" considerations. 496 Clark has stated that his policy was "to confine the area of approval to international activities directly related to the military security of the United States." 497

(2) Omnibus Crime Control Act of 1968. -- In response to a 1967 Supreme Court decision that required judicial warrants for the use of electronic surveillance in criminal cases, 498 Congress enacted the Omnibus Crime Control Act of 1968. This Act established warrant procedures for wiretapping and microphone surveillances, but it included a provision that neither it nor the Federal Communications Act of 1934 "shall limit the constitutional power of the President." 499 Although Congress did not purport to define the President's power, 500 the Act suggested five broad categories in which warrantless electronic surveillance might be permitted. The first three categories related to foreign intelligence and counterintelligence matters:

- (1) to protect the nation against actual or potential attack or other hostile acts of a foreign power;
- (2) to obtain foreign intelligence information deemed essential to the security of the United States; and
- (3) to protect national security information against foreign intelligence activities.

The last two categories dealt with domestic intelligence interests:

- (4) to protect the United States against overthrow of the government by force or other unlawful means,  
or
- (5) against any other clear and present danger to the structure or existence of the government.

Thus, although Congress suggested criteria for warrantless electronic surveillance for intelligence purposes, it left to the courts the task of defining the scope of the national security exception, if any, to the warrant requirement.

Between 1969 and 1972, the Nixon administration used these criteria to justify a number of questionable wiretaps. One New Left organization was tapped because, among other factors, its members desired to "take the radical politics they learned on campus and spread them among factory workers." 501 Four newsmen were wiretapped or bugged during this period, as were sixteen executive branch officials, one former executive official, and a relative of an executive official." 502 There were numerous wiretaps and some microphones used against the Black Panther Party and similar domestic groups. 503 Attorney Gen John Mitchell approved FBI requests for wiretaps on organizations involved in planning the November 1969 antiwar "March on Washington" including the moderate Vietnam Moratorium Committee. 503a

(a) Supreme Court Restrictions on National Security Electronic Surveillance: 1972. -- The issue of national security electronic surveillance was not addressed by the Supreme Court until 1972, when it held in the so-called Keith case that the President did not have the "constitutional power" to authorize warrantless electronic surveillance to protect the security of the nation from "domestic" threats. 504 The Court remained silent, however, on the legality of warrantless electronic surveillance where there was a 'significant connection with a foreign power, its agents or agencies." 505 As a result of this decision, the Justice Department eliminated as criteria for the use of warrantless electronic surveillance the two categories, described by Congress in the 1968 Act, dealing with domestic intelligence interests. 506

#### *b. CIA Mail Opening*

Although Director Hoover terminated the FBI's own mail opening programs in 1966, the Bureau's use of the CIA program continued. In 1969, upon the recommendation of the official in charge of the CIA's CHAOS program, the FBI began submitting names of domestic political radicals and black militants to the CIA for inclusion on its mail opening "Watch List." 507 By 1972, the FBI's list of targets for CIA mail opening included:

New Left activists, extremists, and other subversives.

Extremist and New Left organizations.

Protest and peace organizations, such as People's Coalition for Peace and Justice National Peace Action Committee, and Women's Strike for Peace.

Subversive and extremist groups, such as the Black Panthers, White Panthers, Black Nationalists and Liberation Groups, Students for a Democratic Society, Resist, Revolutionary Union, and other New Left Groups.

Traffic to and from Puerto Rico and the Virgin Islands showing anti-U.S. or subversive sympathies."

Thus, the mail opening program that began fourteen years earlier as a means of discovering hostile intelligence efforts in the United States had expanded to encompass communications of domestic dissidents of all types.

#### *c. Expansion of NSA Monitoring*

Although NSA began to intercept and disseminate the communications of selected Americans in the early 1960s, the systematic inclusion of a wide range of American names on the "Watch List" did not occur until 1967.

The Army Chief of Staff for Intelligence requested "any information on a continuing basis" that NSA might intercept concerning:

- A. Indications that foreign governments or individuals or organizations acting as agents of foreign governments are controlling or attempting to control or influence the activities of U.S. "peace" groups and "Black Power" organizations.
- B. Identities of foreign agencies exerting control or influence on U.S. organizations.
- C. Identities of individuals and organizations in U.S. in contact with agents of foreign governments.
- D. Instructions or advice being given to U.S. groups by agents of foreign governments. 509

Two years later, NSA issued an internal instruction intended to ensure the secrecy of the fact that it was monitoring and disseminating communications to and from Americans. 510 This memorandum described the "Watch List" program in terms which indicated that it had widened beyond its originally broad mandate. In addition to describing the program as covering foreigners who "are attempting" to "influence, coordinate or control" U.S. groups or individuals who "may foment civil disturbance or otherwise undermine the national security of the U.S.," the memorandum indicated that the program intercepted communications dealing with:

Information on U.S. organizations or individuals who are engaged in activities which may result in civil disturbances or otherwise subvert the national security of the U.S. 511

This standard, which was clearly outside the foreign intelligence mandate of NSA, resulted in sweeping coverage. Communications such as the following were intercepted, disseminated, and stored in Government files: discussion of a peace concert, the interest of the wife of a U.S. Senator in peace causes; a correspondent's report from Southeast Asia to his magazine in New York; an anti-war activist's request for a speaker in New York.

According to testimony before the Committee, the material which resulted from the "Watch List" was of little intelligence value; most intercepted communications were of a private or personal nature or involved rallies and demonstrations that were public knowledge. 512

#### *d. FBI Cutbacks*

The reasons for J. Edgar Hoover's cutback in 1966 on FBI use of several covert techniques are not clear. Hoover's former assistants have cited widely divergent factors.

Certainly by the mid-1960s, Hoover was highly sensitive to the possibility of damage to the FBI from public exposure of its most intrusive intelligence techniques. This sensitivity was reflected in a memorandum to Attorney General Katzenbach in September 1965, where Hoover referred to "the present atmosphere" of "Congressional and public alarm and opposition to any activity which could in any way be termed an invasion of privacy." 513 The FBI Director was particularly concerned about an inquiry by the Subcommittee on Administrative Practice and Procedure of the Senate Judiciary Committee chaired by Senator Edward Long.

(1) The Long Subcommittee Investigation. -- The Senate Subcommittee was primarily investigating electronic surveillance and mail cover. The Bureau was seen as a major subject of the inquiry, although the Internal Revenue Service and other Executive agencies also included.

In February 1965, President Johnson asked Attorney General Katzenbach to coordinate all matters relating to the investigation, and Katzenbach then met with senior FBI officials to discuss the problems it raised. 515 According to a memorandum by A. H. Belmont, one of the FBI Director's principal assistants, Katzenbach stated that he planned to see Senator Edward Long, the Subcommittee chairman, for the purpose of "impressing on him that the committee would not want to stumble by mistake into an area of extreme interest to the national security." According to Belmont, the Attorney General added that he "might have to resort to pressure from the President" and that he did not want the Subcommittee to "undermine the restricted and tightly controlled operations of the Bureau." FBI officials had assured Katzenbach that their activities were, indeed "tightly controlled" and restricted to "important security matters." 516

The following note on the memorandum of this meeting provides a sign of Director Hoover's attitude at that time:

I don't see what all the excitement is about. I would have no hesitancy in discontinuing all techniques -- technical coverage, microphones, trash covers, mail covers, etc. While it might handicap us I doubt they are as valuable as some believe and none warrant the FBI being used to justify them. 517

Several days later, according to a memorandum of the FBI Director, the Attorney General "advised that he had talked to Senator Long," and that the Senator "said he did not want to get into any national security area." 518 Katzenbach has confirmed that he "would have been concerned" in these circumstances about the Subcommittee's demands for information about "matters of a national security nature" and that he was "declining to provide such information" to Long. 519

Again in 1966, the FBI took steps to, in the words of Bureau official Cartha DeLoach, "neutralize" the "threat of being embarrassed by the Long Subcommittee." 520 This time the issue involved warrantless electronic surveillance by the FBI,

particularly in organized crime matters. DeLoach and another ranking Bureau official visited Senator Long to urge that he issue a statement that "the FBI had never participated in uncontrolled usage of wiretaps or microphones and that FBI usage of such devices had been completely justified in all instances." 521 The Bureau prepared such a statement for Senator Long to release as his own, which apparently was not used. 522 At another meeting with DeLoach, Senator Long agreed to make "a commitment that he would in no way embarrass the FBI." When the Subcommittee's Chief Counsel asked if a Bureau spokesman could appear and "make a simple statement," DeLoach replied that this would "open a Pandora's box, in so far as our enemies in the press were concerned." Senator Long then stated that he would call no FBI witnesses. 523

(2) Director Hoover's Restriction. -- The Director subsequently issued instructions that the number of warrantless wiretaps installed at any one time be cut in half. One of his subordinates speculated that this was done out of a concern that the Subcommittee's "inquiry might get into the use of that technique by the FBI." 524

In July 1966, after hundreds of FBI "black bag job" operations had been approved over many years, Director Hoover decided to eliminate warrantless surreptitious entries for purposes other than microphone installations. 525 In response to an Intelligence Division analysis that such break-ins were an "invaluable technique," although "clearly illegal," Hoover stated that "no more such techniques must be used." 526 Bureau subordinates took Hoover's "no more such techniques" language as an injunction against the Bureau's mail opening program as well. 527 Apparently, a termination order was issued to field offices by telephone. FBI mail-opening was suspended, although the Bureau continued to seek information from CIA's illegal mail-opening program until its suspension in 1973.

A year and a half before Hoover's cutbacks on wire-tapping, "black bag jobs," and mail-opening, he prohibited the FBI's use of other covert techniques such as mail covers and trash covers. 528

FBI intelligence officials persisted in requesting authority for "black bag" techniques. In 1967 Director Hoover ordered that "no such recommendations should be submitted." 529 At about this time, Attorney General Ramsey Clark was asked to approve a "breaking and entering" operation and declined to do so. 530 There was an apparently unauthorized surreptitious entry directed at a "domestic subversive target as late as April, 1968. 531 A proposal from the field to resume mail opening for foreign counterintelligence purposes was turned down by FBI officials in 1970. 532

## *7. Accountability and Control*

### *a. The Huston Plan: A Domestic Intelligence Network*

In 1970, pressures from the White House and from within the intelligence community led to the formulation of a plan for coordination and expansion of domestic intelligence activity. The so-called "Huston Plan" called for Presidential authorization of illegal intelligence techniques, expanded domestic intelligence collection, and centralized evaluation of domestic intelligence. President Nixon approved the plan and then, five days later, revoked his approval. Despite the revocation of official approval, many major aspects of the plan were implemented, and some techniques which the intelligence community asked for permission to implement had already been underway.

In 1970, there was an intensification of the social tension in America that had provided the impetus in the 1960s for ever-widening domestic intelligence operations. The spring invasion of Cambodia by United States forces triggered the most extensive campus demonstrations and student "strikes" in the history of the war in Southeast Asia. Domestic strife heightened even further when four students were killed by National Guardsmen at Kent State University. Within one twenty-four hour period, there were 400 bomb threats in New York City alone. To respond, White House Chief of Staff, H. R. Haldeman, assigned principal responsibility for domestic intelligence planning to staff assistant Tom Charles Huston. 533

Since June 1969, Huston had been in touch with the head of the FBI Domestic Intelligence Division, Assistant Director William C. Sullivan. Huston initially contacted Sullivan on President Nixon's behalf to request "all information possibly relating to foreign influences and financing of the New Left." 534 Huston also made similar requests to CIA, NSA, and the Defense Intelligence Agency. The quality of the data provided by these agencies, especially the FBI, had failed to satisfy Huston and Presidential assistant John Ehrlichman. 535 Thereafter, Huston's continued discussions with Assistant Director Sullivan convinced him that the restraints imposed upon domestic intelligence techniques by Director Hoover impeded the collection of important information about dissident activity. 536

(1) Intelligence Community Pressures. -- The interest of the White House in better intelligence about domestic protest activity coincided with growing dissatisfaction among the foreign intelligence agencies with the FBI Director's restrictions on their performance of foreign intelligence functions in America. 537

The CIA's concerns crystallized in March 1970 when -- as a result of a "flap" over the CIA's refusal to disclose information to the FBI -- Hoover issued an order that "direct liaison" at FBI headquarters with CIA "be terminated" and that "any contact with CIA in the future" was to take place "by letter only." 538 This order did not bar interagency communication; secure telephones were installed and working-level contacts continued. But the position of FBI "liaison agent" with CIA was eliminated. 539

CIA Director Helms subsequently attempted to reopen the question of FBI cooperation with CIA requests for installing electronic surveillances and covering mail. 540 Hoover replied that he agreed with Helms that there should be, expanded "exchange of information between our agencies concerning New Left and racial extremist matters." However, he refused the request for aid with electronic surveillance and mail coverage. Hoover cited the "widespread concern by the American public regarding the possible misuse of this type of coverage." Their use, in "domestic investigations" posed legal problems not encountered "in similar operations abroad." Hoover added, "The FBI's effectiveness has always depended in large measure on our capacity to retain the full confidence of the American people." 541

(2) The Interagency Committee Report. -- In the following months, Tom Charles Huston arranged a meeting between President Nixon and the directors of the FBI, CIA, NSA, and DIA on June 5, 1970. 542 The President's emphasis was upon improved coordination among the agencies to strengthen their capabilities to collect intelligence about "revolutionary activism" and "the support -- ideological and otherwise -- of foreign powers" for these activities. The talking paper prepared by Huston for the President to read at the meeting declared, "We are now confronted with a new and grave crisis in our country -- which we know too little about." 543

From this meeting emanated the Special Report of the Interagency Committee on Intelligence (Ad Hoc), prepared jointly by representatives of the FBI, CIA, NSA, and DIA, and submitted to the President a month later. 544 The report presented the President a series of options, and Huston recommended that the President approve the following:

- (1) "coverage by NSA of the communications of U.S. citizens using international facilities;"
- (2) "intensification" of "electronic surveillances and penetrations" directed at individuals and groups "who pose a major threat to the internal security" and at "foreign nationals" in the United States "of interest to the intelligence community;"
- (3) removal of restrictions on "legal" mail coverage and relaxation of "restrictions on covert coverage" [mail opening] on "selected targets of priority foreign intelligence and internal security interest;"
- (4) modification of "present restrictions" on "surreptitious entry" to allow "procurement of vitally needed foreign cryptographic material" and "to permit selective use" against "high priority internal security targets;"
- (5) relaxation of "present restrictions" on the "development of campus sources" to permit "expanded coverage of violence-prone and student-related groups;"
- (6) "increased" coverage by CIA "of American students (and others) traveling or living abroad;"
- (7) appointment of a "permanent committee consisting of the FBI, CIA, NSA, DIA, and the military counterintelligence agencies" to evaluate "domestic intelligence" and to carry out the other objectives specified in the report." 545

Huston also raised and dismissed questions about the legality of two collection techniques in particular. "Covert [mail opening] coverage is illegal, and there are serious risks involved," he wrote. "However, the advantages to be derived from its use outweigh the risks." 546 As for surreptitious entry, Huston advised:

Use of this technique is clearly illegal: it amounts to burglary. It is also highly risky and could result in great embarrassment if exposed. However, it is also the most fruitful tool and can produce the type of intelligence which cannot be obtained in any other fashion." 547

Huston testified that his recommendations "reflected what I understood to be the consensus of the working group" of intelligence officials on the interagency committee. 548

Just over a week later, the FBI, CIA, NSA, and DIA were advised by Huston that "the President has ... made the following decisions" to adopt all of Huston's recommendations. 549 Henceforth, with Presidential authority, the intelligence community could intercept the international communications of Americans; eavesdrop electronically on anyone deemed a "threat to the internal security;" read the mail of American citizens; break into the homes of anyone regarded as a security threat; and monitor the activities of student political groups at home and abroad.

There is no indication that the President was informed at this time that NSA was already covering the international communications of Americans and had been doing so for domestic intelligence purposes since at least 1967. Nor is there any indication that he was told that the CIA was opening the mail of Americans and sharing the contents with the FBI and the military for domestic intelligence purposes. In effect, the "Huston plan" supplied Presidential authority for operations previously undertaken in secret without such authorization. For instance, the plan gave FBI Assistant Director Sullivan the "support" from "responsible quarters" which he had believed necessary to resume the "black bag jobs" and mail-opening programs Director Hoover had terminated in 1966. 550

Nevertheless, the FBI Director was not satisfied with Huston's memorandum concerning the authorization of the plan. 551 Hoover went immediately to Attorney General Mitchell, who had not known of the prior deliberations or the President's "decisions." 552 In a memorandum, Director Hoover said he would implement the plan, but only with the explicit approval of the Attorney General or the President:

Despite my clear-cut and specific opposition to the lifting of the various investigative restraints referred to above and to the creation of a permanent interagency committee on domestic intelligence, the FBI is prepared to implement the instructions of the White House at your direction. Of course, we would continue to seek your specific authorization, where appropriate, to utilize the various sensitive investigative techniques involved in individual cases. 553



CIA Director Helms shortly thereafter indicated his support for the to the Attorney General, telling him "we had put our backs into exercise." 554 Nonetheless, Mitchell advised the President to withdraw his approval. 555 Huston was told to rescind his memorandum, and the White House Situation Room dispatched a message requesting its return. 556

(3) Implementation. -- The President's withdrawal of approval for the "Huston plan" did not, in fact, result in the termination of either the NSA program for covering the communications of Americans or the CIA mail-opening program. These programs continued without formal authorization which had been hoped for. 557 The directors of the CIA and NSA also continued to explore means of expanding their involvement in, and access to, domestic intelligence. 558 A new group, the Intelligence Evaluation Committee (IEC), was created by Attorney General Mitchell within the Justice Department to consider such expansion. 559 NSA, CIA, Army counterintelligence, and the FBI each sent representatives to the IEC. NSA Director Gayler provided the IEC with a statement of NSA's capabilities and procedures for supplying domestic intelligence. 561 Although the IEC merely evaluated raw intelligence data, over 90 percent of which came to it through the FBI, it had access to domestic intelligence from NSA coverage and the CIA's mail-opening and CHAOS programs, which was channeled to the FBI. 561

Two of the specific recommendations in the "Huston Plan" were thereafter implemented by the FBI -- the lowering of the age limit for campus informants from 21 to 18 and the resumption of "legal mail covers." 562 Two men who had participated in developing the "Huston Plan" were promoted to positions of greater influence within the Bureau. 563 More important the Bureau greatly intensified its domestic intelligence investigations in the fall of 1970 without using "clearly illegal" techniques. The Key Black Extremist Program was inaugurated and field offices were instructed to open approximately 10,500 new investigations, including investigations of all black student groups "regardless of their present or past involvement in disorders." All members of "militant New Left campus organizations" were also to be investigated even if they were not "known to be violence prone." The objective of these investigations was "to identify potential" as well as "actual extremists." 564

The chief of the Domestic Intelligence Division in 1970 said the "Huston Plan" had "nothing to do" with the FBI's expanded intelligence activities. Rather, both the "Huston Plan" and the Bureau intensification represented the same effort by FBI intelligence officials "to recommend the types of action and programs which they thought necessary to cope with the problem." 565 Brennan admits that "the FBI was getting a tremendous amount of pressure from the White House," although he attributes this pressure to demands from "a vast majority of the American people" who wanted to know "why something wasn't being done" about violence and disruption in the country. 566

#### *b. Political Intelligence*

The FBI practice of supplying political information to the White House and, on occasion, responding to White House requests for such information was established before 1964. However, under the administrations of President Lyndon Johnson and Richard Nixon, this practice grew to unprecedented dimensions. 567

(1) Name Check Requests. -- White House aides serving under Presidents Johnson and Nixon made numerous requests for "name checks" of FBI files to elicit all Bureau information on particular critics of each administration. Johnson aides requested such reports on critics of the escalating war in Vietnam. 568 President Johnson's assistants also requested name checks on members of the Senate staff of Presidential candidate Barry Goldwater in 1964, 569 on Justice and Treasury Department officials responsible for a phase of the criminal investigation of Johnson's former aide Bobby Baker, 569a on the authors of books critical of the Warren Commission report, 570 and on prominent newsmen. 571 President Nixon's aides asked for similar name checks on another newsmen, the Chairman of Americans for Democratic Action, and the producer of a film critical of the President. 572

According to a memorandum by Director Hoover, Vice President Spiro Agnew received ammunition from Bureau files that could be used in "destroying [the] credibility" of Southern Christian Leadership Conference leader Reverend Ralph Abernathy. 573

(2) Democratic National Convention, Atlantic City, 1964. -- On August 22, 1964, at the request of the White House, the FBI sent a "special squad" to the Democratic National Convention site in Atlantic City, New Jersey. The squad was assigned to assist the Secret Service in protecting President Lyndon Johnson and to ensure that the convention itself would not be marred by civil disruption.

But it went beyond these functions to report political intelligence to the White House. Approximately 30 Special Agents, headed by Assistant Director Cartha DeLoach, "were able to keep the White House fully apprised of all major developments during the Conventions' course" by means of "informant coverage, by use of various confidential techniques, by infiltration of key groups through use of undercover agents, and through utilization of agents using appropriate cover as reporters." 574 Among these "confidential techniques" were: a wiretap on the hotel room occupied by Dr. Martin Luther King, Jr., and microphone surveillance of a storefront serving as headquarters for the Student Nonviolent Coordinating Committee and another civil rights organization. 575

Neither of the electronic surveillances at Atlantic City were specifically authorized by the Attorney General. At that time, Justice Department procedures did not require the written approval of the Attorney General for bugs such as the one directed against SNCC in Atlantic City. Bureau officials apparently believed that the wiretap on King was justified as an extension of Robert Kennedy's October 10, 1963, approval for surveillance of King at his then-current address in Atlanta, Georgia, or at any future address to which he might move. 576 The only recorded reason for instituting the wiretap on Dr. King in Atlantic City, however, was set forth in an internal memorandum prepared shortly before the Convention:

Martin Luther King, Jr., head of the Southern Christian Leadership Conference (SCLC), an organization set up to promote integration which we are investigating to determine the extent of Communist Party (CP) influence on King and the SCLC, plans to attend and possibly may indulge in a hunger fast as a means of protest. 577

Walter Jenkins, an Administrative Assistant to President Johnson who was the recipient of information developed by the Bureau, stated that he was unaware that any of the intelligence was obtained by wiretapping or bugging. 578 DeLoach, moreover, has testified that he is uncertain whether he ever informed Jenkins of these sources. 579

Walter Jenkins, and presumably President Johnson, received a significant volume of information from the electronic surveillance at Atlantic City, much of it purely political and only tangentially related to possible civil disturbances. The most important single issue for President Johnson at the Atlantic City Convention was the seating challenge of the Mississippi Freedom Democratic Party to the regular Mississippi delegation. 580 From the electronic surveillances of King and SNCC, the White House was able to obtain the most intimate details of the plans of individuals supporting the MFDP's challenge unrelated to the possibility of violent demonstrations.

Jenkins received a steady stream of reports on political strategy in the struggle to seat the MFDP delegation and other political plans and discussions by the civil rights groups under surveillance. 581 Moreover, the 1975 Inspection Report stated that "several Congressmen, Senators, and Governors of States" were overheard on the King tap." 582

According to both Cartha DeLoach and Walter Jenkins, the Bureau's coverage in Atlantic City was not designed to serve political ends. DeLoach testified:

I was sent there to provide information . . . which could reflect on the orderly progress of the convention and the danger to distinguished individuals, and particularly the danger to the President of the United States, as exemplified by the many, many references [to possible civil disturbances] in the memoranda furnished Mr. Jenkins . . . . 583

Jenkins has stated that the mandate of the FBI's special unit did not encompass the gathering of political intelligence and speculated that the dissemination of any such intelligence was due to the inability of Bureau agents to distinguish dissident activities which represented a genuine potential for violence. 584 Jenkins did not believe the White House ever used the incidental political intelligence that was received. However, a document located at the Lyndon B. Johnson Presidential Library suggests that at least one political use was made of Mr. DeLoach's reports. 585

Thus, although it may have been implemented to prevent violence at the Convention site, the Bureau's coverage in Atlantic City -- which included two electronic surveillances -- undeniably provided useful political intelligence to the President as well. 586

(3) By-Product of Foreign Intelligence Coverage. -- Through the FBI's coverage of certain foreign officials in Washington, D.C., the Bureau was able to comply with President Johnson's request for reports of the contacts between members of Congress and foreign officials opposed to his Vietnam policy. According to a summary memorandum prepared by the FBI:

On March 14, 1966, then President Lyndon B. Johnson informed Mr. DeLoach [Cartha DeLoach, Assistant Director of the FBI] ... that the FBI should constantly keep abreast of the actions of [certain foreign officials] in making contact with Senators and Congressmen and any citizen of a prominent nature. The President stated he strongly felt that much of the protest concerning his Vietnam policy, particularly the hearings in the Senate, had been generated by [certain foreign officials]. 587

As a result of the President's request, the FBI prepared a chronological summary -- apparently based in part on existing electronic surveillances of the contacts of each Senator, Representative, or legislative staff member who communicated with selected foreign officials during the period July 1, 1964, to March 17, 1966. This 67-page summary was transmitted to the White House on March 21, 1966, with a note that certain foreign officials were "making more contacts" with four named Senators "than with other United States legislators." 588 A second summary, prepared on further contacts between Congressmen and foreign officials, was transmitted to the White House on May 13, 1966. From then until the end of the Johnson Administration in January 1969, biweekly additions to the second summary were regularly disseminated to the White House. 589

This practice was reinstituted during the Nixon Administration. On July 27, 1970, Larry Higby, Assistant to H. R. Haldeman, informed the Bureau that Haldeman "wanted any information possessed by the FBI relating to contacts between [certain foreign officials] and Members of Congress and its staff." Two days later, the Bureau provided the White House with a statistical compilation of such contacts from January 1, 1967, to the present. Unlike the case of the information provided to the Johnson White House, however, there is no indication in related Bureau records that President Nixon or his aides were concerned about critics of the President's policy. The Bureau's reports did not identify individual Senators; they provided overall statistics and two examples of foreign recruitment attempts (with names removed). 590

In at least one instance the FBI, at the request of the President and with the approval of the Attorney General, instituted an electronic surveillance of a foreign target for the express purpose of intercepting telephone conversations of an American citizen. An FBI memorandum states that shortly before the 1968 Presidential election, President Johnson became suspicious that the South Vietnamese were trying to sabotage his peace negotiations in the hope that Presidential candidate Nixon would win the election and then take a harder line toward North Vietnam. To determine the validity of this suspicion, the White House instructed the FBI to institute physical surveillance of Mrs. Anna Chennault, a prominent Republican, as well as electronic surveillance directed against a South Vietnamese target. 591

The electronic surveillance was authorized by Attorney General Ramsey Clark on October 29, 1968, installed the same day, and continued until January 6, 1969. 592 Thus, a "foreign" electronic surveillance was instituted to target indirectly an American citizen who could not be legitimately surveilled directly. Also as part of this investigation, President Johnson personally ordered a check of the long distance toll call records of Vice Presidential candidate Spiro Agnew. 593

(4) The Surveillance of Joseph Kraft (1969). -- There is no substantial indication of any genuine national security rationale for the electronic surveillance overseas of columnist Joseph Kraft in 1969. John Erlichman testified before the Senate Watergate Committee that the national security was involved, but did not elaborate further. 594

Beyond this general claim, however, there is little evidence that any national security issue was involved in the case. Former Deputy Attorney General and Acting FBI Director William Ruckelshaus testified that after reviewing the matter he "could never see any national security justification" for the surveillance of Kraft. Ruckelshaus stated that the Administration's "justification" for bugging Kraft's hotel room was that he was "asking questions of some members of the North Vietnamese Government." Ruckelshaus believed that this was not an adequate national security justification for placing "any kind of surveillance on an American citizen or newsman." 595 Mr. Kraft agreed he was in contact with North Vietnamese officials while he was abroad in 1969, but noted that this was a common practice among journalists and that "at the time" he never knowingly published any classified information. 596

The documentary record also reveals no national security justification for the FBI's electronic surveillance of Mr. Kraft overseas. The one memorandum which referred to "Possible Leaks of Information" by Kraft does not indicate that there clearly was a leak of national security significance or that Mr. Kraft was responsible for such a leak if it occurred. 597 Furthermore, the hotel room bug did not produce any evidence that Kraft received or published any classified information. 598

Similarly, there is no evidence of a national security justification for the physical surveillance and proposed electronic surveillance of Kraft in the fall of 1969. A Bureau memorandum suggests that the Attorney General requested some type of coverage of Kraft, 599 but the record reveals no purpose for this coverage. The physical surveillance was discontinued after five weeks because it had "not been productive." Apparently, the Attorney General himself was unconvinced that a genuine national security justification supported the Kraft surveillance: he refused to authorize the requested wiretap, and it was consequently never implemented. 600

(5) The "17" Wiretaps. -- The relative ease with which high administration officials could select improper intelligence targets was demonstrated by the "17" wiretaps on Executive officials and newsmen installed between 1969-1971 under the rationale of determining the source of leaks of sensitive information. 600a In three cases no national security claim was even advanced. While national security issues were at least arguably involved in the initiation of the other taps, the program continued in two instances against persons who left the government and took positions as advisors to Senator Edmund Muskie, then the leading Democratic Presidential prospect. 601

The records of these wiretaps were kept separate from the FBI's regular electronic surveillance files; 602 their duration in many cases went beyond the period then required for re-authorization by the Attorney General; and in some cases the Attorney General did not authorize the tap until after it had begun. 603 In 1971, the records were removed from the FBI's possession and sent to the White House.

Thus, misuse of the FBI had progressed by 1971 from the regular receipt by the White House of political "tid-bits" and occasional requests for name checks of Bureau files to the use of a full array of intelligence operations to serve the political interests of the administration. The final irony was that the Nixon administration came to distrust Director Hoover's reliability and, consequently, to develop a White House-based covert intelligence operation. 604

### *c. The Justice Department's Internal Security Division*

FBI intelligence reports flowed consistently to the Justice Department, especially to the IDIU established by Attorney General Clark in 1967 and to the Internal Security Division. Before 1971, the Justice Department provided little guidance to the FBI on the proper scope of domestic intelligence investigations. 605 For example, in response to a Bureau inquiry in 1964 about whether a group's activities came "within the criteria" of the employee security program or were "in violation of any other federal statute," 606 the Internal Security Division replied that there was "insufficient evidence" for prosecution and that the group's leaders were "becoming more cautious in their utterances." 607 Nevertheless, the FBI continued for years to investigate the group with the knowledge and approval of the Division.

(1) The "New" Internal Security Division. -- When Robert Mardian was appointed Assistant Attorney General in late 1970, the Internal Security Division assumed a more active posture. In fact, one of the alternatives to implementation of the "Huston Plan" suggested to Attorney General John Mitchell by White House aide John Dean was the invigoration of the Division. 608 This included Mardian's establishment of the IEC to prepare domestic intelligence estimates. Equally significant, however, was Mardian's preparation of a new Executive Order on federal employee security. The new order assigned to the moribund Subversive Activities Control Board the function of designating groups for what had been the "Attorney General's list" 609 This attempt to assign broad new functions by Executive fiat to a Board with limited statutory responsibilities clearly disregarded the desires of the Congress. 610

According to Mardian, there was a "problem" because the list had "not been updated for 17 years." He expected that the revitalized SACB would "deal specifically with the revolutionary/terrorist organizations which have recently become a part of our history." 611

Assistant Attorney General Mardian's views coincided with those of FBI Assistant Director Brennan, who had seen a need to compile massive data on the "New Left" for future employee security purposes. 612 Since FBI intelligence investigations were based in part on standards for the "Attorney General's list," the new Executive Order substantially redefined and expanded FBI authority. The new order included groups who advocated the use of force to deny individual rights under the "laws of any State" or to overthrow the government of "any State or subdivision thereof." 613 The new order also continued to use the term "subversive," although it was theoretically more restrictive than the previous standard for the Attorney General's list because it required "unlawful" advocacy.

Mardian made it clear that, under the order, the FBI was to provide intelligence to the Subversive Activities Control Board:

We have a new brand of radical in this country and we are trying to address ourselves to the new situation. With the investigative effort of the FBI, we hope to present petitions to the Board in accordance with requirement of the Executive Order. 614

FBI intelligence officials learned that the Internal Security Division intended to "initiate proceedings against the Black Panther Party, Progressive Labor Party, Young Socialist Alliance, and Ku Klux Klan." They also noted: "The language of Executive Order 11605 is very broad and generally coincides with the basis for our investigation of extremist groups." 615 Mardian had, in effect, provided a new and wider "charter" for FBI domestic intelligence. 616

(2) The Sullivan-Mardian Relationship. -- In 1971, Director Hoover expressed growing concern over the close relationship developing between his FBI subordinates in the Domestic Intelligence Division and the Internal Security Division under Mardian. For example, when FBI intelligence officials met with Mardian's principal deputy, A. William Olsen, to discuss "proposed changes in procedure" for the Attorney General's authorization of electronic surveillance, Hoover reiterated instructions that Bureau officials be "very careful in our dealings" with Mardian. Moreover, to have a source of legal advice independent of the Justice Department, the FBI Director created a new position of Assistant Director for Legal Counsel and required that he attend "at any time officials of the Department are being contacted on any policy consideration which affects the Bureau." 617

In the summer of 1971, William C. Sullivan openly challenged FBI Director Hoover, possibly counting on Mardian and Attorney General Mitchell to back him up and oust Hoover. 618 Sullivan charged in one memorandum to Hoover that other Bureau officials lacked "objectivity" and "independent thinking" and that "they said what they did because they thought this was what the Director wanted them to say." 619

Shortly thereafter, Director Hoover appointed W. Mark Felt, formerly Assistant Director for the Inspection Division, to a newly created position as Sullivan's superior. Apparently realizing that he was on his way out, Sullivan gave Assistant Attorney General Mardian the FBI's documents recording the authorization for, and dissemination of, information from the "17" wiretaps placed on Executive officials and newsmen in 1969-1971. The absence of these materials was not discovered by other FBI officials until after Sullivan was forced to resign in September 1971. 620 Mardian eventually took part in the transfer of these records to the White House. 621

Thus, the Attorney General's principal assistant for internal security collaborated with a ranking FBI official to conceal vital records, ultimately to be secreted away in the White House. This provides a striking example of the manner in which channels of legitimate authority within the Executive Branch can be abused.

#### *d. The FBI's Secret "Administrative Index"*

In the fall of 1971, the FBI confronted the prospect of the first serious Congressional curtailment of domestic intelligence investigations -- repeal of the Emergency Detention Act of 1950 -- and set a course of evasion of the will of Congress which continued, partly with Justice Department approval, until 1973.

An FBI Inspection Report viewed the prospect of the repeal without great alarm. In the event the Act was repealed, the FBI intended to continue as before under "the Government's inherent right to protect itself internally." 622 After the repeal took place, Bureau officials elaborated the following rationale for keeping the Security Index of "potentially dangerous subversives:"

Should this country come under attack from hostile forces, foreign *or domestic*, there is nothing to preclude the President from going before a joint session of Congress and requesting necessary authority to apprehend and detain those who would constitute a menace to national defense. At this point, it would be absolutely essential to have an immediate list, such as the SI, for use in making such apprehensions. 623 [Emphasis added.]

Thus, FBI officials hoped there would be a way to circumvent the repeal "in which the essence of the Security Index and emergency detention of dangerous individuals could be utilized under Presidential powers." 624

Assistant Director Dwight Dalbey, the FBI's Legal Counsel, recommended writing to the Attorney General for "a reassessment" in order to "protect" the Bureau in case "some spokesman of the extreme left" claimed that repeal of the Detention Act eliminated FBI authority for domestic intelligence activity. Dalbey agreed that, since the Act "could easily be put back in force should an emergency convince Congress of its need," the Bureau should "have on hand the necessary action information pertaining to individuals." 625 Thereupon, a letter was sent to Attorney General Mitchell proposing that the Bureau be allowed to "maintain an administrative index" of individuals who "pose a threat to the internal security of the country." Such an index would be an aid to the Bureau in discharging its "investigative responsibility." However, the letter made no reference to the theory prevailing within the FBI that the new "administrative index" would serve as the basis for a revived detention program in some future emergency. 625a

Thus, when the Attorney General replied that the repeal of the Act did not prohibit the FBI from compiling an "administrative index" to make "readily retrievable" the "results of its investigations," he did not deal with the question of whether the index would also serve as a round-up list for a future emergency. The Attorney General also stated that the Department did not "desire a copy" of the new index, abdicating even the minimal supervisory role performed previously by the Internal Security Division in its review of the names on the Security Index. 626 FBI officials realized that they were "now in a position to make a sole determination as to which individuals should be included in an index of subversive individuals." 627

There were two major consequences of the new system. First, the new "administrative index" (ADEX) was expanded to include an elastic category: "the new breed of subversive." 628 Second, the previous Reserve Index, which had never been disclosed to the Justice Department, was incorporated into the ADEX. It included "teachers, writers, lawyers, etc." who did not actively participate in subversive activity "but who were nevertheless influential in espousing their respective philosophies." It was estimated that the total case load under the ADEX would be "in excess of 23,000." 629

One of the FBI standards for placing someone on the ADEX list demonstrates the vast breadth of the list and the assumption that it could be used as the basis for detention in an emergency:

An individual who, although not a member of or participant in activities of revolutionary organizations or considered an activist in affiliated fronts, has exhibited a revolutionary ideology and is likely to seize upon the opportunity presented by national emergency to commit acts of espionage or sabotage, including acts of terrorism, assassination or any interference with or threat to the survival and effective operation of the national, state, and local governments and of the defense efforts. [Emphasis added.] 630

These criteria were supplied to the Justice Department in 1972, and the Attorney General did not question the fact that the ADEX was more than an administrative aid for conducting investigations, as he had previously been told. 631

A Bureau memorandum indicates that "representatives of the Department" in fact agreed with the view that there might be "circumstances" where it would be necessary "to quickly identify persons who were a threat to the national security" and that the President could then go to Congress "for emergency legislation permitting apprehension and detention." 632

Thus, although the Attorney General did not formally authorize the ADEX as a continuation of the previous detention list, there was informal Departmental knowledge that the FBI would proceed on that basis. One FBI official later recognized that the ADEX could be "interpreted as a means to circumvent repeal of the Emergency Detention Act." 633

#### *8. Reconsideration of FBI Authority*

In February 1971, the Subcommittee on Constitutional Rights of the Senate Judiciary Committee began a series of hearings on federal data banks and the Bill of Rights which marked a crucial turning point in the development of domestic intelligence policy. The Subcommittee, chaired by Senator Sam J. Ervin of North Carolina, reflected growing concern among Americans for the protection of "the privacy of the individual against the 'information power' of government." 634

Largely in response to this first serious Congressional inquiry into domestic intelligence policy, the Army curtailed its extensive surveillance of civilian political activity. The Senate inquiry also led, after Director Hoover's death in 1972, to reconsideration by the FBI of the legal basis for its domestic intelligence activities and eventually to a request to the Attorney General for clarification of its authority. 635

##### *a. Developments in 1972-1974*

There is no indication that FBI "guidelines" material or the FBI Manual provisions themselves were submitted to, or requested by, the Justice Department prior to 1972. 636 Indeed, when Deputy Attorney General Richard Kleindienst testified in February 1972 at the hearings on his nomination to be Attorney General, he stated that he was "not sure" what guidelines were used by the FBI. Kleindienst also stated that he believed FBI investigations were "restricted to criminal conduct or the likelihood of criminal conduct." 637 Director Hoover noted on a newspaper report of the testimony, "Prepare succinct memo to him on our guidelines." 638

After Hoover's death in 1972, a sharp split developed within the Domestic Intelligence Division over whether or not the Bureau should continue to rely on the various Executive Orders as a basis for its authority. 639

Acting Director Gray postponed making any formal decisions on this matter; he did not formally request advice from the Attorney General. 640 Meanwhile, the Domestic Intelligence Division proceeded on its own to revise the pertinent Manual sections and the ADEX standards. 641 The list was to be trimmed to those who were "an actual danger now," reducing the number of persons on the ADEX by two-thirds. 642

A revision of the FBI Manual was completed by May 1973. It was described as "a major step" away from "heavy reliance upon Presidential Directives" to an approach "based on existing Federal statutes. 643 Although field offices were instructed to "close" investigations not meeting the new criteria, headquarters did not want "a massive review on crash basis" of all existing cases. 644

After a series of regional conferences with field office supervisors, the standards were revised to allow greater flexibility. 645 For the first time in FBI history, a copy of the Manual section for "domestic subversive investigations" was sent to the Attorney General. 646

After Clarence M. Kelley was confirmed as FBI Director, he authorized a request for guidance from Attorney General Elliot Richardson. 647 Kelley advised that it "would be folly" to limit the Bureau to investigations only when a crime "has been committed," since the government had to "defend itself against revolutionary and terrorist efforts to destroy it." Consequently, he urged that the President exercise his "inherent Executive power to *expand* by further *defining* the FBI's investigative authority to enable it to develop advance information" about the plans of "terrorists and revolutionaries who seek to overthrow or destroy the Government." 648 [Emphasis added.]

Director Kelley's request initiated a process of reconsideration of FBI intelligence authority by the Attorney General. 649

The general study of FBI authority was superceded in December 1973 when Acting Attorney General Robert Bork, in consultation with Attorney General-designate William Saxbe, gave higher priority to a Departmental inquiry into the FBI's COINTELPRO practices. Responsibility for this inquiry was assigned to a committee headed by Assistant Attorney General Henry Peterson. 650

Even at this stage, the Bureau resisted efforts by the Department to look too deeply into its operations. Director Kelley advised the Acting Attorney General that the Department should exclude from its review the FBI's "extremely sensitive foreign intelligence collection techniques." 651

As a result, the Petersen committee's review of COINTELPRO did not consider anything more than a brief FBI prepared summary of foreign counterintelligence operations. 652 Moreover, the inquiry into domestic COINTELPRO cases was based mainly on short summaries of each incident compiled by FBI agents, with Department attorneys making only spot-checks of the underlying files to assure the accuracy of the summaries. Thus, the inquiry was unable to consider the complete story of COINTELPRO as reflected in the actual memoranda discussing the reasons for adopting particular tactics and the means by which they were implemented. 653

Thus, at the same time that the Bureau was seeking guidance and clarification of its authority, vestiges remained of its past resistance to outside scrutiny and its desire to rely on Executive authority, rather than statute, for the definition of its intelligence activities.

*b. Recent Domestic Intelligence Authority*

In the absence of any new standards imposed by statute, or by the Attorney General, the FBI continued to collect domestic intelligence under sweeping authorizations issued by the Justice Department in 1974 for investigations of "subversives," potential civil disturbances, and "potential crimes." These authorizations were explicitly based on conceptions of inherent Executive power, broader in theory than the FBI's own claim in 1973 that its authority could be found in the criminal statutes. Attorney General Levi has recently promulgated guidelines which stand as the first significant attempt by the Justice Department to set standards and limits for FBI domestic intelligence investigations. 655

(1) Executive Order 10450, As Amended. -- The Federal employee security program continued to serve as a basis for FBI domestic intelligence investigations. An internal Bureau memorandum stated that the Justice Department's instruction regarding the program:

specifically requires the FBI to check the names of all civil applicants and incumbents of the Executive Branch against our records. In order to meet this responsibility FBIHQ records must contain identities of all persons connected with subversive or extremist activities, together with necessary identifying information. 656

FBI field offices were instructed in mid-1974 to report to Bureau headquarters such data as the following:

Identities of subversive and/or extremist groups or movements (including front groups) with which subject has been identified, period of membership, positions held, and a summary of the type and extent of subversive or extremist activities engaged in by subject (e.g., attendance at meetings or other functions, fundraising or recruiting activities on behalf of the organization, contributions, etc.). 657

In June 1974, President Nixon formally abolished the "Attorney General's list" upon the recommendation of Attorney General Saxbe. However, the President's order retained a revised definition of the types of organizations, association [with] which would still be considered in evaluating prospective federal employees. 658 The Justice Department instructed the FBI that it should "detect organizations with a potential" for falling within the terms of the order and investigate "individuals who are active either as members of or as affiliates of" such organizations. The Department instructions added:

It is not necessary that a crime occur before the investigation is initiated, but only that a reasonable evaluation of the available information suggests that the activities of the organization may fall within the prescription of the Order....

*It is not possible to set definite parameters covering the initiation of investigations of potential organizations falling within the Order but once the investigation reaches a stage that offers a basis for determining that the activities are legal in nature, then the investigation should cease, but if the investigation suggests a determination that the organization is engaged in illegal activities or potentially illegal activities it should continue. [Emphasis added.]*

The Department applied "the same yardstick" to investigations of individuals "when information is received suggesting their involvement." 659

(2) Civil Disorders Intelligence. -- The Justice Department also instructed the FBI in 1974 that it should not, as the Bureau had suggested, limit its civil disturbance reporting "to those particular situations which are of such a serious nature that Federal military personnel may be called upon for assistance." The Department advised that this suggested "guideline" was "not practical" since, it "would place the burden on the Bureau" to make an initial decision as to "whether military personnel may ultimately be needed," and this responsibility rested "legally" with the President. Instead, the FBI was ordered to "continue" to report on

all significant incidents of civil unrest and should not be restricted to situations where, in the judgment of the Bureau, military personnel eventually may be used. 660

Moreover, under this authority the Bureau was also ordered to "continue" reporting on

all disturbances where there are indications that extremist organizations such as the Communist Party, Ku Klux Klan, or Black Panther Party are believed to be involved in efforts to instigate or exploit them.

The instructions specifically declared that the Bureau "should make timely reports of significant disturbances, even when no specific violation of Federal law is indicated." This was to be done, at least in part, through "liaison" with local law enforcement agencies. 661

Even after the Justice Department's IDIU dismantled its computerized data bank, its basic functions continued to be, performed by a Civil Disturbance Unit in the office of the Deputy Attorney General, and the FBI was under instructions to disseminate its civil disturbance reports to that Unit. 662

FBI officials considered these instructions "significant" because they gave it "an official, written mandate from the Department." The Department's desires were viewed as "consistent with what we have already been doing for the past several years," although the Bureau Manual was rewritten to "incorporate into it excerpts from the Department's letter." 663

(3) "Potential" Crimes. -- The FBI recently abolished completely the administrative index (ADEX) of persons considered "dangerous now." However, the Justice Department has advanced a theory to support broad power for the Executive Branch in investigating groups which represent a "potential threat to the public safety" or which have a "potential" for violating specific statutes. For example, the Department advised the FBI that the General Crimes Section of the Criminal Division had "recommended continued investigation" of one group on the basis of "potential violations" of the antiriot statutes. 665 These same instructions added that there need not be a "potential" for violation of any specific statute. 666

(4) Claim of Inherent Executive Power. -- The Department's theory of executive power was set forth in 1974 testimony before the House Internal Security Committee. According to Deputy Assistant Attorney General Kevin Maroney, "the primary basis" for FBI domestic intelligence authority rests in "the constitutional powers and responsibilities vested in the President under Article II of the Constitution." These powers were specified as: the President's duty undertaken in his oath of office to "preserve, protect, and defend the Constitution of the United States;" 667 the Chief Executive's duty to "take care that the laws be faithfully executed;" 668 the President's responsibilities as Commander-in-Chief of the military; and his "power to conduct our foreign relations." 669

The chairman of the Internal Security Committee, Rep. Richard H. Ichord, stated at that time that, except in limited areas, the Congress "has not directly imposed upon the FBI clearly defined duties in the acquisition, use, or dissemination of domestic or internal security intelligence." 670

Subsequently, the FBI Intelligence Division revised its 1972-1973 position on its legal authority, and in a paper completed in 1975 it returned to the view "that the intelligence-gathering activities of the FBI have had as their basis the intention of the President to delegate his Constitutional authority," as well as the statutes "pertaining to the national security." 671

The Attorney General has continued to assert the claim of inherent executive power to conduct warrantless electronic surveillance of American citizens, although this power has been exercised sparingly. 672 The Justice Department has also claimed that this inherent executive power permits warrantless surreptitious entries. 673 However, the Executive Branch has recently joined a bipartisan group of Senators and Representatives in sponsoring a legislative proposal requiring judicial warrants for all electronic surveillance by the FBI.

(5) Attorney General Levi's Guidelines. -- During 1975, the Congress and the Executive Branch began major efforts to review the field of domestic intelligence. A Presidential commission headed by Vice President Rockefeller inquired into the CIA's improper surveillance of Americans. 674 Attorney General Edward H. Levi established a committee in the Justice Department to develop "guidelines" for the FBI, 675 and the Justice Department began to work on draft legislation to require warrants for national security electronic surveillance. 676

These efforts have begun to bear fruit in recent months. President Ford has issued an Executive Order regulating foreign intelligence activities; 677 Attorney General Levi has promulgated several sets of "guidelines" for the FBI. 678 And the administration has endorsed a specific bill to establish a warrant procedure for all national security wiretaps and bugs in the United States. 679

These Executive initiatives are a major step forward in creating safeguards and establishing standards, but they are incomplete without legislation. 680 Among the issues left open by the President's Executive Order, for example, are: (1) the definition of the term "foreign subversion" used to characterize the counter-intelligence responsibilities of the CIA and the FBI; and (2) clarification of the vague provisions in the National Security Act of 1947 relating to the authority of the Director of Central Intelligence to protect "sources" and "methods;" and (3) amplification of the 1947 Act's prohibition against the CIA's exercise of "law enforcement powers" or "internal security functions."

Although they represent only a partial answer to the need for permanent restraints, the initiatives of the Executive Branch demonstrate a willingness to seriously consider the need for legislative action. The Attorney General has recognized that Executive "guidelines" are not enough to regulate, and authorize FBI intelligence activities. 681 The Committee's conclusions and recommendations in Part IV of this report indicate the areas most in need of legislative attention.

#### Footnotes:

1 Repressive practices during World War I included the formation of a volunteer auxiliary force, known as the American Protective League, which assisted the Justice Department and military intelligence in the investigation of "un American activities" and in the mass round-up of 50,000 persons to discover draft evaders. These so-called "slacker raids" of 1918 involved warrantless arrests without sufficient probable cause to believe that crime had been or was about to be committed (FBI intelligence Division memorandum, "An Analysis of FBI Domestic Security intelligence Investigations," 10/28/75.)

The American Protective League also contributed to the pressures which resulted in nearly 2,000 prosecutions for disloyal utterances and activities during World War I, a policy described by John Lord O'Brien, Attorney General Gregory's Special Assistant, as one of "wholesale repression and restraint of public opinion." (Zechariah Chafee, *Free Speech in the United States* (Cambridge: Harvard University Press, 1941) p. 69.)

Shortly after the war the Justice Department and the Bureau of Investigation jointly planned the notorious "Palmer Raids", named for Attorney General A. Mitchell Palmer who ordered the overnight round-up and detention of some 10,000 persons who were thought to be "anarchist" or "revolutionary" aliens subject to deportation. (William Preston, *Aliens and Dissenters* (Cambridge: Harvard University Press, 1963), chs. 7-8; Stanley Cohen, *A. Mitchell Palmer*, Politician (New York: Columbia University Press, 1963), chs. 11-12.)

2 See Attorney General Stone's full statement, p. 23.

3 See Joan Jensen, *The Price of Vigilance* (Chicago: Rand McNally 1968). one FBI official recalled later, "There were probably seven or eight such active organizations operating at full force during war day,; and it was not an uncommon experience for an Agent of this Bureau to call upon an individual in the Course Of his investigation, to find out that six or seven other Government agencies had been around to interview the party about the same matter." (Memorandum of IF. X. O'Donnell, Subject: Operations During World War 1, 10/4/38).

4 See footnote 1, p. 21.

5 Letter from Justice Harlan Fiske Stone to Jack Alexander, 9/21/37, cited in Alpheus T. Mason, *Harlan Fiske Stone: Pillar of the Law* (New York, Viking, 1956) p 149.

6 New York Times, 5/10/24.

7 Stone to Hoover. 5/13/24, quoted in Mason, *Harlan Fiske Stone*, at p. 151. Although Hoover had served as head of the General Intelligence Division of the Justice Department at the time of the "Palmer Raids" and became an Assistant Director of the Bureau in 1921, he persuaded Attorney General Stone and Roger Baldwin of the American Civil Liberties Union that he had played an "unwilling part" in the excesses of the past. and he agreed to disband the Bureau's "radical division." Baldwin advised Stone, "I think we were wrong in our estimate of his attitude." (Baldwin to Stone, 8/6/24, quoted in Donald Johnson, *The Challenge to American Freedoms* (University of Kentucky Press, 1963). pp, 174-175.)

In December 1924, Stone made Hoover Director of the Bureau of Investigation.

8 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to Mr. Cowley, 5/10/34.

9 J. Edgar Hoover memorandum to the files, 8/24/36. This memorandum states that, earlier In the conversation, Director Hoover had told the President:

(i) Communists controlled or planned to take control of the West Coast longshoreman's union, the United Mine Workers Union and the Newspaper Guild (and using those unions would be "able at any time to paralyze the country");

(ii) "activities ... inspired by Communists" had recently taken place in the Government, "particularly in some of the Departments and the National Labor Relations Board"; and

(iii) The Communist Internationale had recently issued instructions for all Communists to "vote for President Roosevelt and against Governor Landon because of the fact that Governor Landon is opposed to class warfare."

These comments indicate that the Bureau had already begun some intelligence gathering on Communists and activities "inspired" by them prior to any Presidential order. In addition, Hoover's memorandum referred to prior intelligence collection on domestic right-wing figures Father Charles Coughlin and General Smedley Butler.

10 Hoover stated that Secretary of State Hall "at the President's suggestion, requested of me, the representative of the Department of Justice, to have investigation made of the subversive activities in this country, including communism and fascism." He added that "the Attorney General verbally directed me to proceed with this Investigation." (Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to E. A. Tamm, 9/10/36.)



11 Memorandum on "domestic intelligence," prepared by J. Edgar Hoover, enclosed with letter from Attorney General Cummings to Roosevelt, 10/20/38. Director Hoover met with the President who, according to Hoover's memorandum, "approved the plan which I had prepared and which had been sent to him by the Attorney General." (Memorandum to the files from J. Edgar Hoover, 11/7/38.)

12 Letter from Attorney General Cummings to the President, 10/20/38.

13 On 2/7/39, the Assistant to the the Attorney General wrote letters to the Secret Service, the Bureau of Internal Revenue, the Narcotics Bureau, the Customs Service, the Coast Guard, and the Postal Inspection Service stating that the FBI and military intelligence had "undertaken activities to investigate matters relating to espionage and subversive activities." (Letter from J. B. Keenan, Assistant to the Attorney General, to F. J. Wilson, Chief, Secret Service, 2/7/39.)

A letter from Attorney General Murphy to the Secretary of the Treasury shortly thereafter also referred to "subversive activities." (Letter from Attorney General Murphy to the Secretary of the Treasury, 2/16/39.)

However, a similar letter two days later referred only to matters "involving espionage, counterespionage, and sabotage," without mentioning "subversive activities." (Letter from Attorney General Murphy to the Secretary of the Treasury, 2/18/39.) This may have reflected a decision by Murphy to cease using "subversive activities" to describe FBI investigations. The record does not clarify the reason for his deletion of the phrase.

14 Memorandum from T. Edgar Hoover to Attorney General Murphy, 3/16/39. Murphy was aware that the FBI contemplated investigations of subversive activities, since Hoover enclosed his 1938 plan with -this memorandum.

15 Letter from Attorney General Murphy to the President, 6/17/39.

16 Confidential Memorandum from the President to Department Heads, 6/26/39.

17 Memorandum from Hoover to Murphy, 3/16/39, enclosing Hoover memorandum on "domestic intelligence," 10/20/38.

18 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to Attorney General Murphy, 9/6/39.

19 Statement of the President, 9/6/39.

President Roosevelt never formally defined "subversive activities" - a term whose vagueness has proven a problem throughout the FBI's history. However, a hint as to his definition is contained in his remarks at a press conference on September 9, 1939. A national emergency had just been declared, and pursuant thereto, the President had issued an authorization for up to 150 extra FBI agents to handle "additional duties." In explaining that action, he stated he was concerned about "things that happened" before World War I, specifically "Sabotage" and "Propaganda by both belligerents" to "sway public opinion. . . . [I]t is to guard against that and the spread by any foreign nation of propaganda in this nation which would tend to be subversive - I believe that is the word - of our form of Government." (1939 Public Papers of Franklin D. Roosevelt, pp. 495-496.)

20 Confidential memorandum from President Roosevelt to Attorney General Jackson, 5/21/40. In May 1941, the Secretary of War and the Secretary of the Navy urged "a broadening of the investigative responsibility of the Federal Bureau of Investigation in the fields of subversive control of labor." (Memorandum from the Secretary of War and the Secretary of the Navy to the President, 5/29/41) The President replied that he was sending their letter to the Attorney General "with my general approval." (Memorandum from President Roosevelt to the Secretaries of War and Navy, 6/4/41.)

21 Attorney General's Order No. 3732, 9/25/42, p. 19. But see Delimitation Agreement between the FBI and Military Intelligence, 2/9/42, at footnote 56.

22 Statement of the President on "Police Cooperation," 1/8/43. A note in the President's handwriting added that the FBI was to receive information "relating to espionage and related matters." (Copy in FDR Library.)

23 Cummings to Roosevelt, 10/20/38.

24 Hoover memorandum, enclosed with letter from Cummings to Roosevelt, 10/20/38. Director Hoover's full point was that:

"In considering the steps to be taken for the expansion of the present structure of intelligence work, it is believed imperative that it be proceeded with, with the utmost degree of secrecy in order to avoid criticism or objections which might be raised to such an expansion by either ill-informed persons or individuals having some ulterior motive. The word 'espionage' has long been a word that has been repugnant to the American people and it is believed that the structure which is already in existence is much broader than espionage or counterespionage, but covers in a true sense real intelligence values to the three services interested, namely, the Navy, the Army, and the civilian branch of the Government - the Department of Justice. Consequently, it would seem undesirable to seek any special legislation which would draw attention to the fact that it was proposed to develop a special counterespionage drive of any great magnitude."

25 28 U.S.C. 533 (3).

26 The conflicts between the FBI and the State Department in 1939 are discussed at footnote 54.

27 Emergency Supplemental Appropriation Bill 1940, Hearings before the House Appropriations Committee, 11/30/39, pp. 303-307.

In fact, the FBI had established a General Intelligence Section in its Investigative Division shortly after the President's 1936 requests. Congress was not advised of the Bureau's activities undertaken prior to September 1939, nor of the President's earlier directives.

28 Justice Department Appropriation Bill. 1941, Hearings before the House Appropriations committee, 1/5/40, p. 151. The President's 1939 statement did not specifically say that the FBI had authority to investigate "subversive activities."

29 1939 Hearings, p. 307; First Deficiency Appropriation Bill, 1941, Hearings before the House Appropriations Committee 2/19/41, pp. 189-189.

30 H.J. Res. 571, 76th Cong., 2d Sess. (1940).

31 18 U.S.C. 2385, 2387.

32 18 U. S.C. 2386.

33 Letter from Attorney General Jackson to Senator Norris, 86 Cong. Rec. 5642-5643.

34 Proceedings of the Federal-State Conference on Law Enforcement Problems of National Defense, 8/5-6/40. Several months earlier, Attorney General Tuckson had warned federal prosecutors about the dangers of prosecuting "subversives" because of the lack of standards and the danger of overbreadth. (Robert H. Jackson. "The Federal Prosecutor," Journal of the American Judicature Society, 6/40, p. 18.)

35 Hoover memorandum to the files, 8/24/36.

36 Hoover memorandum, enclosed with Cummings to Roosevelt, 10/20/38, see p. 28.

37 Confidential memorandum from the President to Department heads, 6/26/39.

38 See pp. 34--35.

39 The above-mentioned directives were all contained in a memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to FBI Field Offices, 9/2/39.

40 Memorandum from Clyde Tolson to J. Edgar Hoover, 10/30/39,

41 Internal FBI memorandum of E. A. Tamm, 11/9/39.

42 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to FBI Field Offices, 6/15/40.

43 Director Hoover declared in 1940 that advocates of foreign "isms" had "succeeded in boring into every phase of American life, masquerading behind 'front' organizations. (Proceedings of the Federal-State Conference on Law Enforcement Problems of National Defense, August 5-6, 1940.) In his best-selling book on Communists, Hoover stated, "Infiltration is the method whereby Party members move into noncommunist organizations for the purpose of exercising influence for Communism. If control is secured, the organization becomes a communist front." (J. Edgar Hoover, Masters of Deceit (New York: Henry Holt, 1958), Ch. 16.)

44 Hoover memorandum, enclosed with Cummings to Roosevelt, 10/20/38.

45 Letter from Attorney General Cummings to the President (and enclosure), 1/30/37 (FDR Library).

46 Letter from Attorney General Cummings to the President (and enclosure), 8/11/37 (FDR Library).

47 Report of New York City field office. 10/22/41, summarized in Justice Department memorandum from S. Brodie to Assistant Attorney General Quinn, 10/10/47.

48 Report of Chicago field office. 12/29/44, summarized in Justice Department memorandum from S. Brodie to Assistant Attorney General Quinn, 10/9/47.

49 Justice Department memorandum re: Christian Front, 10/28/41.

50 Letter from Stephen Early, Secretary to the President, to J. Edgar Hoover, 5/21/40 (FDR Library)

51 omitted in original.

52 Memorandum from\* Stephen Early, secretary to the President, to J. Edgar Hoover, 6/17/40.

53 New York Times, 10/1/39, p. 38.

54 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to Attorney General Murphy, 9/16/39. The "literally chisel" reference reflects concern with a State Department attempt to "coordinate" all domestic intelligence. It may explain why, after 1938, the FBI no longer relied for its intelligence authority on the statutory provision for FBI investigations of "official matters under control of . . . the Department of State." Director Hoover stated that the FBI required State Department authorization only where "the subject of a particular investigation enjoys any diplomatic status."

55 Note attached to letter from Col. J. M. Churchill, Army G-2, to Mr. E. A. Tamm, FBI, 5/16/39.

56 Delimitation of Investigative Duties of the Federal Bureau of Investigation, the Office of Naval Intelligence, and the Military Intelligence Division. 2/9/42.

57 Memorandum from Colonel Churchill, Counter Intelligence Branch, MID, to E. A. Tamm, FBI, 5/16/39.

58 Victor J. Johanson, "The Role of the Army in the Civilian Arena. 1920-1970," U.S. Army Intelligence Command Study (1971). The scope of wartime Army intelligence has been summarized as follows:

"It reported on radical labor groups, communists, Nazi sympathizers, and 'semi-radical' groups concerned with civil liberties and pacifism. The latter, well intentioned but impractical groups as one corps area intelligence officer labeled them, were playing into the hands of the more extreme and realistic radical elements. G-2 still believed that it had a right to investigate 'semi-radicals' because they undermined adherence to the established order by propaganda through newspapers, periodicals, schools, and churches." (Joan M. Jensen. "Military Surveillance of Civilians, 1917 1967," in Military Intelligence, Hearings before the Senate Subcommittee on Constitutional Rights (1974), pp. 174-175.)

59 Letter from Attorney General Cumming,; to the President, 10/20/38; letter from Attorney General Murphy to the President. 6/17/39. The confusion as to whether Attorney General Murphy, Attorney General Jackson and Attorney General Biddle defined the FBI's duties to cover investigation of "subversive activities" is indicated at footnotes 13, 21 and 34.

60 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to Attorney General Jackson, 10/16/40.

61 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to L.M.C. Smith, Chief, Neutrality Law Unit, 11/28/40.

62 Memorandum from M. F. McGuire, Assistant to the Attorney General, to J. Edgar Hoover and L. M. C. Smith, 4/21/41.

63 Memorandum from M. F. McGuire, Assistant to the Attorney General, to J. Edgar Hoover, 4/17/41.

64 The Custodial Detention Program should not be confused with the internment of Japanese Americans in 1942. The mass detention of Americans solely on the basis of race was exactly what the Program was designed to prevent, by making it possible for the government to decide in individual cases whether a Person should be arrested in the event of war. When the Program was implemented after Pearl Harbor, it was limited to dangerous enemy aliens only. FBI Director Hoover opposed the mass round-up of Japanese Americans.

65 Memorandum from Attorney General Biddle to Assistant Attorney General Cox and J. Edgar Hoover, Director, FBI, 7/16/43.

66 Memorandum for Attorney General Biddle to Assistant Attorney General Cox and J. Edgar Hoover, Director, FBI, 7/16/43.

67 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to FBI Field Offices, Re: Dangerousness Classification, 8/14/43. This is the only document pertaining to Director Hoover's decision which appears in the material provided by the FBI to the Select Committee covering Bureau policies for the "Security Index." The FBI interpreted the Attorney General's order as applying only to "the dangerous classifications previously made by the ... Special War Policies Unit" of the Justice Department. (The full text of the Attorney General's order and the FBI directive appear in Hearings, Vol. 6, pp. 412-415.)

68 Confidential memorandum from President Roosevelt to Attorney General Jackson. 5/21/40.

69 47 U.S.C. 605. The Supreme Court held that this Act made wiretap-obtained evidence or the fruits thereof inadmissible in federal criminal cases. *Nardone v. United States*, 302 U.S. 379 (1937) ; 308 U.S. 338 (1939).

70 Letter from Attorney General Jackson to Rep. Hatton Summers, 3/19/41.

71 E.g., *United States v. Butenko*, 494 F.2d 593 (3d Cir. 1974), cert. denied sub nom. *Ivanov v. United States*, 419 U.S. 881 (1974). The Court of Appeals held in this case that warrantless wiretapping could only be justified on a theory of inherent Presidential power, and questioned the statutory interpretation relied upon since Attorney General Jackson's time. Until 1967, the Supreme Court did not rule that wiretapping violated the Fourth Amendment. [*Olmstead v. United States*, 275 U.S. 557 (1927) ; *Katz v. United States*, 389 U.S. 347 (1967).]

72 Hearings before the House Judiciary Committee, To Authorize Wiretapping, 77th Cong., 1st Sess. (1941), p. 112.

73 Congress continued to refrain from setting wiretap standards until 1968 when the Omnibus Crime Control Act was passed. The Act was limited to criminal cases and, once again, avoided the issue of intelligence wiretaps. [18 U.S.C. 2511 (3).]

74 Memorandum from Attorney General Biddle to J. Edgar Hoover, 11/19/41. Biddle advised Hoover that wiretaps (or "technical surveillances") would not be authorized unless there was "information leading to the conclusion that the activities of any particular individual or group are connected with espionage or are authorized sources outside of this country."

75 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to Attorney General Biddle, 10/2/41; memorandum from Attorney General Biddle to J. Edgar Hoover, 10/22/41.

76 Memorandum from FBI to Select Committee, 3/26/76 and enclosures.

76a Memorandum from D. M. Ladd to Hoover, 5/23/45.

76b Hoover memorandum, 11/15/45; a memorandum headed "Summaries Delivered to the White House," lists over 175 reports sent to General Vaughn from this surveillance; memorandum from FBI to Select Committee, 3/26/76, and enclosures.

77 FBI memorandum from C. E. Hennrich to A. H. Belmont, 9/7/51.

78 Memorandum from the FBI to the Senate Select Committee, 9/23/75.

79 A 1944 Justice Department memorandum discussed the "admissibility of evidence obtained by trash covers and microphone surveillance," in response to a series of hypothetical questions submitted by the FBI. The memorandum concluded that evidence so obtained was admissible even if the microphone surveillance involved a trespass. (Memorandum from Alexander Holtzoff, Special Assistant to the Attorney General, to J. Edgar Hoover, 7/4/44; c.f., memorandum from Attorney General J. Howard McGrath to J. Edgar Hoover, 2/26/52.) See footnote 229 for the 1950s consideration of bugs by the Attorney General.

80 In early 1941, Director Hoover had had the following exchange with members of the House Appropriations Committee:

"Mr. LUDLOW. At the close of the present emergency, when peace comes, it would mean that much of this emergency work necessarily will be discontinued."

"Mr. HOOVER. That is correct.... If the national emergency should terminate, the structure dealing with national defense can immediately be discontinued or very materially curtailed according to the wishes of Congress." (First Deficiency Appropriation Bill, 1941, Hearings before the House Committee on Appropriations, 3/19/41, pp. 188-189.)

81 The Court held that the grave and probable danger posed by the Communist Party justified this restriction on free speech under the First Amendment:

"The formation by petitioners of such a highly organized conspiracy, with rigidly disciplined members subject to call when the leaders, these petitioners, felt that the time had come for action, coupled with the inflammable nature of world conditions, and the touch-and-go nature of our relations with countries with whom petitioners were in the very least ideologically attuned, convince us that their convictions were justified on this score." [*Dennis v. United States*, 341 U.S. 494 510-511].]

82 64 Stat. 987 (1950) The Subversive Activities Control Act's registration provision was held not to violate the First Amendment in 1961. (*Communist Party v. Subversive Activities Control Board*, 367 U.S. 1 (1961).) However, registration of Communists under the Act was later held to violate the Fifth Amendment privilege against self-incrimination. [*Albertson v. Subversive Activities Control Board*, 382 U.S. 70 (1965).] The Emergency Detention Act was repealed in 1971.

83 68 Stat. 775 (1954), 50 U.S.C. 841-844. The constitutionality of the Communist Control Act of 1954 has never been tested.

84 In light of the facts now known, the Supreme Court seems to have overstated the degree to which Congress had explicitly "charged" the FBI with intelligence responsibilities:

"Congress has devised an all-embracing program for resistance to the various forms of totalitarian aggression.... It has charged the Federal Bureau of Investigation and the Central Intelligence Agency with responsibility for intelligence concerning Communist seditious activities against our Government, and has denominated such activities as part of a world conspiracy." [*Pennsylvania v. Nelson*, 350 U.S. 497, 504-505 (1956).]

This decision held that the federal government had preempted state sedition laws, citing President Roosevelt's September 1939 statement on FBI authority and an address by FBI Director Hoover to state law enforcement officials in August 1940.

85 *Yates v United states*, 354 U.S. 298, 325 (1957).

86 Justice Douglas, who dissented on Fifth Amendment grounds, agreed with the majority on the First Amendment issue:

The Bill of Rights was designed to give fullest play to the exchange and dissemination of ideas that touch the politics, culture, and other aspects of our life. When an organization is used by a foreign power to make advances here, questions of security are raised beyond the ken of disputation and debate between the people resident here" [*Communist Party v. Subversive Activities Control Board*, 367 U.S. 1, 174 (1961).]

87 File memorandum of S. J. Spingarn, assistant counsel to the President, 7/22/50. (Spingarn Papers, Harry S. Truman Library.)

88 Executive Order 9835. 12 Fed. Reg. 1935 (1947).

89 Executive Order 10450, 18 Fed. Reg. 2489 (1953).

90 A report by a Canadian Royal Commission in June 1946 greatly influenced United States government policy. The Royal Commission stated that "a number of young Canadians, public servants and others, who begin with a desire to advance causes which they consider worthy, have been induced into joining study groups of the Communist Party. They are persuaded to keep this adherence secret. They have been led step by step along the ingenious psychological development course . . . until under the influence of sophisticated and unscrupulous leaders they have been persuaded to engage in illegal activities directed against the safety and interests of their own society." The Royal Commission recommended additional security measures, "to prevent the infiltration into positions of trust under the Government of persons likely to commit" such acts of espionage. (The Report of the Royal Commission, 6/27/46, pp. 82-83, 686-689.)

91 Memorandum from the FBI Director to the President's Temporary Commission on Employee Loyalty, 1/3/47.

92 President's Committee on Civil Rights, *To Secure These Rights* (1947), p. 52.

93 Executive order 9835, part I, section 2; cf. Executive Order 10450, Section 8 (a) (5).

94 In 1960, for instance, the Justice Department advised the FBI to continue investigating an organization not on the Attorney General's list in order to secure "additional information . . . relative to the criteria" of the employee security order. (memorandum from Assistant Attorney General I. Walter Yeagley to J. Edgar Hoover, 5/17/60.)

95 FBI "name checks" are authorized as one of the, "national agencies checks" required by Executive order 10450, section 3 (a).

96 FBI monograph, "The Menace of Communism in the United states Today", 7/29/55, pp. iv-v. See footnote 271.

97 The FBI official in charge of the Internal Security section of the Intelligence Division in the fifties and early sixties testified that the primary purpose of FBI investigations of communist "infiltration" was to advise the Attorney General so that he could determine whether a group should go on the Attorney General's list. He also testified that investigations for this purpose continued after the Attorney General ceased adding names of groups to the list. (F. J. Baumgardner testimony, 10/8/75, pp. 48-49.) See pp. 49-49 for discussion of the FBI's COMINFIL program.

98 Memoranda from the Attorney General to heads of Departments and Agencies, 4/29/53; 7/15/53; 9/28/53; 1/22/54. Groups designated prior to that time Included numerous defunct German and Japanese societies, Communist and Communist "front" organizations, the Socialist Workers Party, the Nationalist Party Of Puerto Rico, and several Ku Klux Klan organizations.

99 Executive Order 10450, section 8 (a) (5).

100 The FBI's field offices were supplied with such "thumb-nail sketches" or characterizations to supplement the Attorney General's list and the reports of the House Committee on Un-American Activities. (E.g., SAC Letter No. 60 34, 7/12/60.)

101 Executive Order 10450, section 8 (d).

102 The reference to a "full field investigation" where there was "derogatory information with respect to loyalty" did not, in the Truman order, say who would conduct the investigation. (Executive Order 9835, part I, section 4.)

103 Memoranda from J. Edgar Hoover to Attorney General Toni Clark, 3/1()/41 and 3/31/47.

104 File memorandum of George H. Elsey, 5/2/47. (Harry S. Truman Library.)

105 Memorandum from Clark Clifford to the President, 5/7/47.

106 Memorandum from Clark Clifford to the President, 5/9/47; letter from, President Truman to H. B. Mitchell, U.S. Civil Service Commission, 5/9/47, (Harry S. Truman Library.)

107 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to Attorney General Clark, 5/12/47.

108 Memorandum from Clark Clifford to the President, 5/9/47. (Harry Truman Library.)

109 Eleanor Bontecou. The Federal Loyalty-Security Program (Ithaca : Cornell University Press, 1953), pp. 33-34.

110 Memorandum from J. R. Steelman, Assistant to the President, to the Attorney General, 11/3/47.

111 In a March 1949 directive on coordination of internal security President Truman approved the creation of the Interdepartmental Intelligence Conference ("IIC"). Memorandum by J. P. Coyne, Major Chronological Developments on the Subject of internal Security, 4/8/49 (Harry S. Truman Library), and NSC memorandum 17/4, 3/23/49.

112 NSC Memorandum 17/5, 6/15/49. The National Security Council was established by the National Security Act of 1947, which authorized the NSC to advise the President with respect to "the integration of domestic, foreign, and military policies" relating to the "national security." (section 101 of the National Security Act of 1947.) Under this authority, the NSC then approved a secret charter for the ICC, composed of the FBI Director (as chairman) and the heads of the three military intelligence agencies.

113 Delimitation of investigative Duties and Agreement for coordination, 2/23/49. A supplementary agreement required FBI and military intelligence officials in the field to "maintain close personal liaison," particularly to avoid "duplication in ... the use of informers." Where there was "doubt" as to whether another agency was interested in information, it "should be transmitted." (Supplemental Agreement No. 1 to the Delimitation Agreement, 6/2/49.)

114 Letter from Attorney General McGrath to Charles S. Murphy, Counsel to the President 7/11/50.

115 Statement of President Truman, 7/24/50.

115a One noted, "This is the most inscrutable Presidential statement I've seen in a long time." Another asked, "How in H-- did this get out?" A third replied, "Don't know -- I thought you were handling." Notes initialed D. Bell. SJS (S. J. Spingarn), and GWE (George W. Elsey), 7/24-25/50 (Elsey Papers, Harry S. Truman Library). Even before the statement was issued, one of these aides had warned the President's counsel that the Justice Department was attempting "an end run." [Memorandum from G. W. Elsey to Charles S. Murphy, Counsel to the President, 7/12/50. (Murphy Papers. Harry S. Truman Library .)]

116 See footnotes 19 and 22.

117 Letter from J. Edgar Hoover to Sherman Adams, Assistant to the President, 1/28/53, and attached memorandum on "FBI Liaison Activities," 1/26/53.

118 Statement of President Eisenhower, 12/15/53.

119 National Security Action Memorandum 161, Subject: U.S. Internal Security Programs, 6/9/62.

120 Memorandum from Attorney General Kennedy to J. Edgar Hoover, Chairmail, Interdepartmental Intelligence Conference, 3/5/64.

121 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to Attorney General Clark, 3/5/46.

122 Memorandum from the FBI to the Senate Select Committee, 10/28/75. An indication of the breadth of the investigations is illustrated by the fact that the number of files far exceeded the Bureau's estimate of the "all time high" in Communist Party membership which was 80,000 in 1944 and steadily declined thereafter. (William C. Sullivan testimony, 11/1/75, pp. 33-34.)

123 Report to the House Committee on the Judiciary by the Comptroller General of the United States, 2/24/76, pp. 118--119.

124 Such investigations were conducted because the Communist Party had issued instructions that "sleepers" should leave the Party and go "underground," still maintaining secret links to the Party. (Memorandum from J. F. Bland to A. 11. Belmont, 7/30/58.)

"Refusal to cooperate" with an FBI agent's interview was "taken into consideration along with other facts" in determining whether to continue the investigation. (Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to Deputy Attorney General Peyton Ford, 6/28/51.)

125 1960 FBI Manual Section 87, p. 5.

126 1960 FBI Manual Section 87, p. 5.

127 The Supreme Court's last decision upholding a Smith Act conviction was *Scales v. United States*, 367 U.S. 203 (1961), which reiterated that there must be "advocacy of action." See *Yates v. United States*, 354 U.S. 298 (1957).

128 Memorandum from Assistant Attorney General Tompkins to Director, FBI, 3/15/56.

129 Memorandum from Assistant Attorney General Yeagley to Director, FBI, 5/17/60.

130 1960 FBI Manual Section 87, p. 5.

131 1960 FBI Manual Section 87, pp. 83-84.

132 1960 FBI Manual Section 87, pp. 5-11.

133 Annual Report of the Attorney General for Fiscal Year 1955, p. 195.

134 Annual Report for 1958, p. 338.

135 Annual Report for 1964, p. 375.

136 (Examples of such reports to the White House are set forth later, pp. 5153.) The Chief of the Internal Security Section of the FBI Intelligence Division in 1948-1966 testified that the Bureau "had to be certain" that a group's position did not coincide with the Communist line "just by accident." The FBI would not "open a case" until it had "specific information" that "the Communists were there" and were "influencing" the group to "assist the Communist movement." (F. J. Baumgardner testimony, 10/8/75 p. 47.)

137 Annual Report for 1955, p. 195.

138 For more detailed discussion of the FBI investigations of the NAACP and other civil rights groups see the Report on the Development of FBI Domestic intelligence investigations.

139 Report of Oklahoma City Field Office, 9/19/41. This report continued: "Nevertheless, there is a strong movement on the part of the Communists to *attempt* to dominate this group ... Consequently, the activities of the NAACP will be closely observed and scrutinized in the future." [Emphasis added.] This stress on Communist "attempts" rather than their actual achievements is typical of COMINFIL reports. The annual reports on the FBI's COMINFIL investigation of the NAACP indicate that the Communists consistently failed in these "attempts" at the national level, although the Bureau took credit for using covert tactics to prevent a Communist takeover of a major NAACP chapter. (Letter from J. Edgar Hoover to Attorney General-elect Robert F. Kennedy, 1/10/61 attached memorandum, subject: Communist Party, USA -- FBI Counterattack.)

140 Annual Report of the Attorney General for Fiscal Year 1959, pp. 247-249.

141 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover, Chairman, Interdepartmental Intelligence Conference, to McGeorge Bundy, Special Assistant to the President for National Security, 7/25/61, enclosing IIC Report, Status of Internal Security Programs.

142 William C. Sullivan testimony, 11/1/75, pp. 40-41.

143 1960 FBI Manual Section 122, p. 1.

144 SAC Letter No. 63-27, 6/11/63.

145 The FBI has denied that it ever conducted a "security-type investigation" of the Birch Society or Welch, but state the Boston field office "was instructed in 1959 to obtain background data" on Welch using public sources. (Memorandum from the FBI to the Senate Select Committee, 2/10/76.) A 1963 internal FBI memorandum stated that the Bureau "checked into the background of the Birch Society because of its scurrilous attack on President Eisenhower and other high Government officials." (Memorandum from F. J. Baumgardner to W. C. Sullivan, 5/29/63.) Reports were sent to the White House, see footnote 164.

146 Letter from Assistant Attorney General Tompkins to Sherman Adams, Assistant to the President, 11/22/54; letters from J. Edgar Hoover to Robert Cutler, Special Assistant to the President, 10/15/57, and 1/17/58. (Eisenhower Library.)

147 1960 FBI Manual Section 122, pp. 5--6.

148 1960 FBI Manual Section 122, pp. 5-6.

149 "Racial Tensions and Civil Rights," 3/1/56, statement. used by the FBI Director at Cabinet briefing, 3/9/56.

150 See p. 37 for discussion of White House wiretap requests in 1945-1948.

151 Letter from J. Edgar Hoover to George E. Allen, Director, Reconstruction Finance Corporation, 12/13/46. (Harry S. Truman Library.)

152 Letter from J. Edgar Hoover to Maj. Gen. Harry H. Vaughn, Military Aide to the President, 2/15/47. (Harry S. Truman Library.)

153 Letter from Hoover to Vaughn, 6/25/47. (Harry S. Truman Library.)

154 Letter from J. Edgar Hoover to Matthew J. Connelly, Secretary to the President, 1/27/50. (Harry S. Truman Library.)

155 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to Attorney General Clark, 4/1/46. (Harry S. Truman Library.)

156 Letter from J. Edgar Hoover to 'Maj. Gen. Harry H. Vaughn, Military Aide to the President, 11/13/47. (Harry Truman Library.)

157 Letters from J. Edgar Hoover to Brig. Gen. Harry H. Vaughn, Military Aide to the President, 1/11/46 and 1/17/46. (Harry S. Truman Library.)

158 Letter from J. Edgar Hoover to George E. Allen, Director, Reconstruction Finance corporation, 5/29/49. (Harry S. Truman Library.)

159 Letter from J. Edgar Hoover to Dillon Anderson, Special Assistant to the President, 4/21/55. (Eisenhower Library.)

160 Letter from Hoover to Anderson, 3/6/56. (Eisenhower Library.)

161 Letter from Hoover to Anderson, 3/5/56. (Eisenhower Library.)

162 Letter from J. Edgar Hoover to Dillon Anderson, Special Assistant to the President, 4/11/58. (Eisenhower Library.)

163 Letter from J. Edgar Hoover to Robert Cutler, Special Assistant to the President, 2/13/58. (Eisenhower Library.) The group was described as the "successor" to a group cited by the House Un-American Activities Committee as a "communist front."

164 Letters from J. Edgar Hoover to Gordon Gray, Special Assistant to the President, 9/11/59 and 9/16/59.

165 Letter from Hoover to Cutler, 6/6/58. (Eisenhower Library). This involved contact with a foreign official whose later contacts with U.S. official were reported by the FBI under the Kennedy Administration in connection with the "sugar lobby;" see pp. 64-6.1.

166 Letter from J. Edgar Hoover to Dillon Anderson, Special Assistant to the President, 11/7/55. (Eisenhower Library.)

167 Letters from J. Edgar Hoover to Robert Cutler, Administrative Assistant to the President, 4/21/53 and 4/27/53. (Eisenhower Library.)

168 Letter from Hoover to Cutler, 10/1/57. (Eisenhower Library.)

169 Letter from Hoover to Gray, 11/9/59. (Eisenhower Library.) Hoover added that membership in the group "does not, of itself, connote membership in or sympathy with the Communist Party."

170 Requests under the Roosevelt and Truman administrations, including wiretap requests, are discussed at pp. 33 and 37.

171 Letter from J. Edgar Hoover to Thomas E. Stephens, Secretary to the President, 4/13/54. (Eisenhower Library.)

172 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to R. F. Kennedy, 2/10/61, "Personal." (John F. Kennedy Library.)

173 Memorandum from the Attorney General to the President, 8/20/63, attaching memorandum from Hoover to Deputy Attorney General Katzenbach, 8/13/63. (John F. Kennedy Library.)

171 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to R. F. Kennedy, 2/6/61, "Personal." John F. Kennedy Library.)

175 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to R. F. Kennedy, 2/8/61, "Personal." John F. Kennedy Library.)

176 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to R. F. Kennedy, 11/20/63. (John F. Kennedy Library.)



177 Memorandum from Attorney General Kennedy to the President, 4/12/62 enclosing memorandum from Director, FBI. to the Attorney General. 4/12/62: testimony of Courtney Evans, former Assistant Director, FBI, 12/1/77, p. 39.

178 Letter from Attorney General McGrath to President Truman, 12/7/49; letter from J. Edgar Hoover to Maj. Gen. Harry H. Vaughn, Military Aide to the President, 1/14/50

179 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to Attorney General William P. Rogers, 5/25/60.

180 Memorandum from A. H. Belmont to L. V. Boardman, 8/28/56, p. 4.

181 Leon Green testimony, 9/12/75, pp. 6-8.

182 Memorandum, William Loeb, Assistant Commissioner, Compliance to Dem. J. Barron, Director of Audit, 11/30/61.

183 Memorandum Attorney Assistant to Commission to Director, IRS Audit Division, 4/2/62.

184 IRS referred to it as Tax Political Action Groups Project. It was apparently labeled as above by the Joint Committee on internal Revenue Taxation.

185 See pp. for discussion of later IRS programs.

186 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to Attorney General Clark, 3/8/46. See footnote 67 for the origins of the Security Index in contravention of Attorney General Biddle's policy.

187 Memorandum from Assistant Attorney General T. L. Caudle to Attorney General Clark, 7/11/46.

188 Quoted in internal FBI memorandum from D. M. Ladd to J. Edgar Hoover, 1/22/48.

189 Internal Security Act of 1950, Title II -- Emergency Detention, 64 Stat. 987 (1950).

190 Memorandum from A. H. Belmont to D. M. Ladd, 10/15/52.

191 Memorandum from D. M. Ladd to J. Edgar Hoover, 11/13/52.

192 Memorandum from Attorney General James McGranery to J. Edgar Hoover, 11/25/52; memorandum from Attorney General Herbert Brownell to J. Edgar Hoover, 4/27/53.

193 SAC Letter No. 97, Series 1949, 10/19/49. Field offices gave special attention to "key figures" and "top functionaries" of the Communist Party. The "Comsab" Program concentrated on potential Communist saboteurs, and the "Detcom" program was the FBI's own "priority arrest" list. The Communist Index was "a comprehensive compilation of individuals of interest to the internal security."

194 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to Attorney General Brownell, 3/9/55; memorandum from J. F. Bland to A. H. Belmont. 7/30/58.

194a Memorandum from A. H. Belmont to L. V. Boardman, 1/14/55.

195 Memorandum from A. H. Belmont to Mr. Parsons, 6/3/60.

196 Memorandum from D. M. Ladd to J. Edgar Hoover, 9/5/46; memorandum from Hoover to Attorney General Clark, 9/5/46.

197 Memorandum from A. H. Belmont to D. M. Ladd, 4/17/51.

198 Minutes of the President's Temporary Commission on Employee Loyalty, 1/17/47. (Harry S. Truman Library.)

199 Memorandum from Attorney General Clark to Mr. Vanech, Chairman, President's Temporary Commission, 2/14/47. (Truman Library.)

200 See finding (G) for a full discussion of the problem of FBI accountability.

201 Presidential Directive, Coordination of Federal Foreign Intelligence Activities 1/22/46, 11 Fed. Reg. 1337. Fears that a foreign intelligence agency would intrude into domestic matters went back to 1944, when General William Donovan head of the Office of Strategic Services (the CIA's wartime predecessor) proposed that OSS be transformed from a wartime basis to a permanent "central intelligence service." Donovan's plan was leaked to the Chicago Tribune, allegedly by FBI Director

Hoover, and it was denounced as a "super spy system" which would "pry into the lives of citizens at home." [Corey Ford, Donovan of the OSS (Boston: Little Brown, 1970), pp. 303-304.]

202 Hearings before the Senate Armed Services Committee on S. 758, 80th Cong. (1947), P. 497.

203 Hearings before the House Committee on Expenditures in the Executive Departments on H.R. 2319, 80th Cong. (1947), p. 127.

204 93 Cong. Rec. 9430 (1947).

205 50 U.S.C. 403 (d) (3).

206 See pp. 102-103.

207 Inspector General's Report on the Technical Services Division, Central Intelligence Agency, 1957.

208 Memorandum from the CIA General Counsel to the Inspector General, 1/5/54.

209 U.S. Army Intelligence Center Staff Study: Material Testing Program EA 1729, 10/15/59.

210 CIA Inspector General's Report, 1963.

211 This issue is examined more fully in the Committee's Report on Foreign and Military Intelligence Activities.

212 Memorandum from James Angleton, Chief, Counterintelligence Staff, to Chief of Operations, 11/21/55 (attachment).

213 CIA Memorandum re: Project SETTER, undated (New Orleans) Memorandum from "Identity #13" to Deputy Director of Security, 10/9/57 (New Orleans) ; Rockefeller Commission Staff Summary of CIA Office Officer Interview, 3/18/75 (Hawaii).

214 Robert Andrews, Special Assistant to the General Counsel, Department Of Defense, testimony, 9/23/75, pp. 34- 40.

215 18 U.S.C. 1701-1703 (mail) ; 47 U.S.C. 605 (Federal Communications Act of 1934).

216 CIA memorandum "For the Record" from Thomas B. Abernathy, 8/21/61; Dr. Louis Tordella, former Deputy Director, National Security Agency, testimony 10/21/75, pp. 17-20.

217 High FBI officials decided to use the CIA mail opening program for "our internal security objectives" in 1958. They did not want the Bureau to "assume this coverage" itself because its "sensitive nature" created "inherent dangers" and due to its "complexity, size, and expense." Instead, the Bureau would hold CIA "responsible to share their coverage with us." (Memorandum from A. H. Belmont to Mr. Boardman, 1/22/58.) The initial FBI request to NSA involved "commercial and personal communications between persons in Cuba and tile United States." (Memorandum from W. R. Wannall to W. C. Sullivan, Assistant Director, Domestic Intelligence Division, 5/18/62.)

218 Abernathy memorandum, 8/21/61.

219 Memorandum from W. A. Branigan to W. C. Sullivan (attachment), 8/21/61.

220 Memorandum from W. A. Branigan to W. C. Sullivan, 2/15/62.

221 Select Committee Memorandum, Subject: Review of Documents at DOD Regarding LP MEDLEY 9/17/75 . ("LP MEDLEY" was the CIA's codename for this Program; the NSA codename was SHAMROCK.)

222 Secretary Forrestal's immediate successor, Louis Johnson, renewed the arrangement in 1949. To the knowledge of those interviewed by the Committee, this was the last instance in which the companies raised any question as to the authority for the arrangements. (Andrews, 9/23/75. pp. 34, 40.)

223 Richard Helms Testimony, 10/22/75, Hearings, Vol. 4, p. 84. Memorandum from Richard Helms to Sheffield Edwards, Director of Security, 5/17/54.

224 J. Edward Day Testimony, 10/22/75, Hearings Vol 4, p. 45. However, a contemporaneous CIA memorandum stated that "no relevant details" were withheld from Day when he was briefed in 1961 by CIA officials. (Memorandum from Richard Helms to Deputy Chief of the Counterintelligence Staff, 2/16/61.)

225 Helms, 10/22/75, Hearings, Vol. 4, pp, 87-89.

226 Letter from Attorney General Clark to President Truman, 7/17/46.

227 Memorandum from G. M. Elsey, Assistant Counsel to the President, to S. J. Spingarn; memorandum from Elsey to the President, 2/2/50, (Spingarn Papers. Harry S. Truman Library).

228 *Irvine v. California*, 347 U.S. 128 (1954).

229 Memorandum from Attorney General Brownell to J. Edgar Hoover, 5/20/54. In 1952 Attorney General J. Howard McGrath refused to authorize microphone surveillance involving trespass because it was "in the area of the Fourth Amendment." (Memorandum from Attorney General McGrath to J. Edgar Hoover, 2/26/52.)

230 See p. 105. (The Chief Counsel to the 'Select Committee disqualified himself from participating in Committee deliberations concerning either Mr. Katzenbach or former Assistant Attorney General Burke Marshall because of a previous attorney-client relationship with those two persons.)

231 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to Deputy Attorney General Byron White, 5/4/61.

232 omitted in original.

233 In the course of an investigation, authorized by Attorney General Kennedy, into lobbying efforts on behalf of a foreign country regarding sugar quota legislation, FBI determined that Congressman Harold D. Cooley, chairman of the House Agriculture Committee, planned to meet with representatives of a foreign country in a hotel room. (FBI memorandum, 2/15/61 ; Memorandum from W.R. Wannall to W. C. Sullivan, 12/22/66.)

At the instruction of Director Hoover, the Bureau installed a microphone in the hotel room to record this meeting. (FBI memorandum, 2/15/61; Memorandum from D. E. Moore to A. 11. Belmont, 2/16/61.) The results of the meeting were subsequently disseminated to the Attorney General. (Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to Attorney General Kennedy, 2/18/61.)

A review of this case by FBI officials in 1966 concluded that "our files, contain no clear Indication that the Attorney General was specifically advised that a microphone surveillance was being utilized. . ." (Memorandum from Wannall to Sullivan, 12/21/66.) It was noted, however, that on the morning of February 17, 1961-- after the microphone was in place but all hour or two before the meeting actually occurred -- Director Hoover spoke with Attorney General Kennedy and, according to Hoover's contemporaneous memorandum, advised him that the Cooley meeting was to take place that day and that "we are trying to cover" it. (Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to Messrs. Tolson, Parsons, Mohr, Belmont, and DeLoach, 2/17/61.)

234 According to records compiled by the FBI, there was FBI microphone surveillance of one "black separatist group" in 1960; one "black separatist group" and one "black separatist group functionary" in 1961; two "black separatist groups," one "black separatist group functionary," and one "(white) racist organization" in 1962; and two "black separatist groups" and one "black separatist group functionary" in 1963. (Memorandum from FBI to Select Committee, 10/23/75.)

235 The Select Committee has determined that the FBI, on at least one occasion, maintained no records of the approval of a microphone surveillance authorized by an Assistant Director. (FBI Memorandum, 1/30/75, Subject: Special Squad at Democratic National Convention, Atlantic City, New Jersey, 8/22-28/64.)

236 Memorandum from the FBI to the Senate Select Committee, 10/17/75. This memorandum also states that, on the basis of the recollections of agents and a review of headquarters files, the FBI has "been able to identify" the following number of "surreptitious entries for microphone installations" in "internal security intelligence, and counterintelligence" investigations: 1960: 49; 1961: 63; 1962: 75; 1963: 79; and the following number of such entries "in criminal investigations" (as opposed to intelligence) 1960: 11; 1961: 69; 1962: 106; 1963: 84.

237 Memorandum from the FBI to the Senate Select Committee, 9/23/75.

238 Memorandum from W. C. Sullivan to C. D. DeLoach, 7/19/66. Subject: "Black Bag" Jobs. Initials on this memorandum indicate that it was prepared by F. J. Baumgardner, an FBI Intelligence Division Section Chief, and approved by J. A. Sizoo, principal deputy to Assistant Director W. C. Sullivan. This memorandum was located in Director Hoover's "Official and Confidential" files, and it appears that the memorandum was shifted from Hoover's "Personal Files" shortly before his death. (Helen Gandy deposition, 11/12/75, pp. 4-6.) The FBI compiled a list of the "domestic subversive" targets, based "upon recollections of Special Agents who have knowledge of such activities, and review of those files identified by recollection as being targets of surreptitious entries." The list states "at least fourteen domestic subversive targets were the subject of at least 238 entries from 1942 to April 1968. In addition, at least three domestic subversive targets were the subject of numerous entries from October 1952 to June 1966. . . . One white hate group was the target of an entry in March 1966." The Bureau admits that this list is "incomplete." (Memorandum from the FBI to the Senate Select Committee, 9/23/75.)

239 Deposition of William R. Branigan, Section Chief, FBI Intelligence Division, 10/9/75, pp. 13, 39, 40. Testimony of Assistant Director W. Raymond Wannall, FBI Intelligence Division, 10/24/75, Hearings, vol. 4, pp. 148-9.

240 Memorandum from San Francisco field office to FBI Headquarters, 3/11/60.

241 Memorandum from S. B. Donahoe to W. C. Sullivan, 9/15/61 ; Memorandum from San Francisco field office to FBI headquarters, 7/28/61.

242 Letter from Attorney General Clark to President Truman, 7/17/46.

243 Memorandum from Hoover to Brownell, 12/31/56.

244 Memorandum from Hoover to Kennedy, 10/9/63.

245 Memorandum from Hoover to Kennedy, 4/1/64.

246 Memorandum from Hoover to Kennedy, 2/24/64.

247 See Findings C and G and Committee Report on the FBI and Dr. Martin Luther King, Jr.

248 Memorandum from R. D. Cotter to W. C. Sullivan, 12/15/66. On the same day, and without specific authorization from the Attorney General, the FBI Placed a wiretap on Norman's residence. Attorney General Kennedy was informed of the wiretap two days later, and approved it the following day. (Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to Attorney General Kennedy, 6/29/61.) The tap continued for four days until Norman went on vacation. (Memorandum from S. B. Donahoe to W. C. Sullivan, 7/3/61.) At no time did this or any other aspect of the FBI's investigation produce any evidence that Norman had actually obtained classified information. An FBI summary stated: "The majority of those interviewed thought a competent, well-informed reporter could have written the article without having reviewed or received classified information." (Memorandum from Cotter to Sullivan, 12/15/66.)

249 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to Attorney General Kennedy, 7/27/62.

250 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to Attorney General Kennedy, 7/31/62. The tap on the secretary lasted three weeks, and the tap on Baldwin a month. Memoranda from W. R. Wannall to W. C. Sullivan, 8/13/62 and 8/28/62.

251 Unaddressed memorandum from A. H. Belmont, 1/9/63.

252 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to Attorney General Kennedy, 10/19/62.

253 Unaddressed memorandum from "hwg" (Director Hoover's secretary was Helen W. Gandy), 1/9/63. This memorandum reads: "Mr. Belmont called to say (Courtney) Evans spoke to the Attorney General replacing the tech on [former FBI agent] again, and the Attorney General said by all means do this. Mr. Belmont has instructed New York to do so." (Assistant Director Courtney Evans was the FBI's normal liaison with Attorney General Kennedy.)

254 Memorandum from W. R. Wanall to W. C. Sullivan, 12/22/66. The Sugar Lobby investigation is also discussed at footnote 233.

255 Memorandum from A. H. Belmont to Mr. Parsons, 2/14/61.

256 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to Attorney General Kennedy, 2/14/61.

257 Memorandum from Hoover to the Attorney General, 2/16/61.

258 Memorandum from Hoover to the Attorney General, 2/16/61.

259 According to a memorandum of a meeting between Attorney General Kennedy and Courtney Evans, Kennedy stated that "now the law was passed he did not feel there was justification for continuing this extensive investigation." (Memorandum from C. A. Evans to Mr. Parsons 4/14/61.) The investigation did discover possibly unlawful influence was being exerted by representatives of the foreign country involved, but it did not reveal that money was actually being passed to any Executive or congressional official. (Memorandum from Wannall to Sullivan, 12/22/66.)

260 FBI letterhead memoranda, 6/15, 18, 19/62.

261 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to the Attorney General, 6/26/62.

262 The wiretap on the House Committee Clerk had "produced no information of value." While there is no indication that the other wiretaps, including five directed at foreign targets, produced evidence of actual payoff.,, they did reveal that possibly unlawful influence was again being exerted by the foreign government, and internal Bureau permission was obtained to continue them for sixty day.,; beyond the initial thirty-day period. (Memorandum from W. R. Wan nail to W. C. Sullivan, 8/16/62.)

263 A White House "briefing paper," prepared in February 1961, stated, "It is thought by some informed observers that the outcome of the sugar legislation which comes up for renewal in the U.S. Congress in March 1961 will be all-important to the

future of U.S./ (foreign country) relations." (Memorandum from Richard M. Bissell, Jr. to McGeorge Bundy, 2/17/61.) Another White House "briefing memorandum" in June 1962 stated, "The action taken by the House of Representatives in passing the House Agriculture Committee bill (The Cooley bill) has created a furor in the (foreign country) . . ." Officials of that country said that the legislation "would be disastrous" to its "economy." (Memorandum from William H. Brubeck to McGeorge Bundy and Myer Feldman, 6/23/62.) (JFK Library.)

264 See Finding on Political Abuse, pp. 233, 234. The wiretapping of American citizens in these instances could only serve "intelligence," rather than law enforcement purposes, since any criminal prosecution (i.e., for bribery) would have been "tainted" by the warrantless wiretaps. [Coplon v. United States, 185 F. 2d 629 (1950), 191 F. 2d 749 (1951).]

265 The circumstances indicating this possibility and the eventual determination that the allegation was unfounded are set forth in a memorandum from Director Hoover to Attorney General Kennedy in 1964. (Hoover to Kennedy, 5/4/64 and enclosure. (John F. Kennedy Library) )

266 The FBI requested the wiretap on the editor and an accompanying tap on a Washington attorney in contact with the editor because of its concern about possible "leaks" of information about FBI loyalty-security investigations of government officials. Director Hoover advised that publication of this "classified information" constituted "a danger to the internal security of the United States." (Memorandum from Hoover to Katzenbach, 4/19/65.) However, in 1964 Director Hoover had volunteered to Attorney General Kennedy information about the Publication of the book alleging impropriety. The author himself had supplied information about the book to the FBI. (Memoranda from Hoover to Attorney General Kennedy, 7/8/64 and 7/15/64.)

267 Testimony of William C. Sullivan, Assistant Director for the Domestic Intelligence Division (1961-1970) and Assistant to the Director (1970-1971), 11/1/75, pp. 42-43.

268 Memorandum from A. H. Belmont to L. V. Boardman, 8/28/56.

269 Memorandum from D. M. Ladd to J. Edgar Hoover, 2/27/46. According to this memorandum the underlying reason for such Bureau propaganda was to anticipate and counteract the "flood of propaganda from Leftist and so-called Liberal sources" which would "be encountered in the event of extensive arrests of Communists" if war with the Soviet Union broke out.

270 Belmont to Boardman, 8/28/56.

271 A Bureau monograph in mid-1955 "measured" the Communist Party threat as:

"Influence over the masses, ability to create controversy leading to confusion and disunity, penetration of specific channels in American life where public opinion is molded, and espionage and sabotage *potential*." [Emphasis supplied.] (Letter from J. Edgar Hoover to Dillon Anderson, Special Assistant to the President, 7/29/55, and enclosed FBI monograph, "The Menace of Communism in the United States Today," pp. iv-v.)

The FBI official who served as Director Hoover's liaison with the CIA in the 1950s stated that "the Communist Party provided a pool of talent for the Soviet [intelligence] services" in the "30s and into the 40s." During that period the Soviets recruited agents "from the Party" to penetrate "the U.S. Government" and "scientific circles." He added, however, that "primarily because of the action and counter-action taken by the FBI during the late 40s, the Soviet services changed their tactics and considerably reduced any programs or projects designed to recruit CP members, realizing or assuming that they were getting heavy attention from the Bureau." (Testimony of former FBI liason with CIA, 0/22/75, p. 32.)

272 Belmont to Boardman, 8/28/65.

273 Belmont to Boardman, 9/5/56; memorandum from FBI headquarters to SAC, New York, 9/6/56.

274 E.g., Yates v. United States, 354 U.S. 298 (1957).

275 Deposition of Supervisor, Internal Security Section, FBI Intelligence Division, 10/16/75, pp. 10, 14.

276 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to New York field office, 3/31/60.

277 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to San Francisco field office. 4/16/64.

278 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Cleveland field office, 11/6/64.

279 Forty-five actions were approved by FBI Headquarters tunder the SWP COINTELPRO from 1961 until it was discontinued in 1969. The SWP program Was then subsumed under the New Left COINTELPRO, see pp. 88-89.

280 Memorandum from Director, FBI, to New York field office, 10/12/61.

281 Memorandum from the Attorney General to Heads of Departments and Agencies, 4/29/53.

282 Report of the National Advisory Commission on Civil Disorders (1968), ch. 2; Report of the National Commission on the Causes and Prevention of Violence (1969) ; Report of the President's Commission on Campus Unrest (1970).

283 SAC letter 67-27, 5/3/66.

284 See p. 50.

285 1964 FBI Manual section 122, p. 1.

286 1965 FBI Manual section 122, pp. 6-8.

287 FBI Manual Section 122, revised 12/13/06, pp. 8-9.

288 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to all SACs, 8/25/67.

289 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to all SACs, 3/4/68.

290 SAC Letter 68-16, 3/12/68, Subject: Congress of Racial Equality.

290a SAC Letter 68-25, 4/30/68.

291 SAC Memorandum 1-72; 5/23/72, Subject: Reporting of Protest Demonstrations

292 Supervisor, FBI Intelligence Division, deposition, 10/28/75, pp. 7-8.

293 SAC Letter 68-21, 4/2/68. This directive did caution that "mere dissent and opposition to Governmental policies pursued in a legal constitutional manner" was "not sufficient to warrant inclusion in the Security Index." Moreover, "anti-Vietnam or peace group sentiments" were not, in themselves, supposed to "justify an investigation." The failure of this admonition to achieve its stated objective is discussed in the findings on "Overbreadth" and "Covert Action to Disrupt."

294 Memorandum from C. D. Brennan to W. C. Sullivan, 5/9/68.

295 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to all SACs, 10/28/68, and enclosure, New Left Movement -- Report outline.

296 A further reason for collecting information on the New Left was put forward by Assistant Director[Brennan, head of the FBI intelligence Division in 1970-1971. Since New Left "leaders" had "publicly professed" their desire to overthrow the Government, the Bureau should file the names of anyone who "joined in membership" for "future reference" in case they ever "obtained a sensitive Government position." (Charles Brennan testimony, 9/25/75, Hearings Vol. 2, pp. 116-117.)

297 Memorandum from Minneapolis field office to FBI Headquarters, 4/1/70.

298 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Pittsburgh field office, 5/1/70.

299 Memorandum from Mobile field office to FBI Headquarters, 12/9/70.

300 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Detroit field offices, 2/17/66.

301 Memorandum from Detroit field office to FBI Headquarters, 4/15/66.

302 FBI Manual, Section 107.

303 See Findings on use of informants in "Intrusive Techniques," p. 192.

304 Memorandum from Attorney General Kennedy to the President, June 1964, quoted in Victor Navasky, Kennedy Justice (New York: Atheneum, 1971), pp. 105--106. The President asked former CIA Director Allen Dulles to evaluate tile situation in Mississippi. Upon his return from a survey of the state, Dulles endorsed the Attorney General's recommendation that the FBI be used to "control the terrorist activities." ("Dulles Requests More FBI Agents for Mississippi," New York Times, 6/27/64.)

305 Testimony of Nicholas deB. Katzenbach 12/3/75. Hearings, Vol. 6, p. 207.

306 1965 FBI manual, section 122, pp. 1-2.

307 FBI Executives conference memorandum, 3/24/66, Subject: Establishment of a Special Squad Against the Ku Klux Klan.

308 1967 FBI manual, Section 122, p. 2.

309 1971 FBI manual, Section 122, p. 2.

310 Memorandum from FBI Executive Conference to Mr. Tolson, 10/29/70.

311 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to all SACs. 11/4/70.

312 Memorandum from G. C. Moore to William C. Sullivan, 10/11/67. For Attorney General Clark's order, see pp. 83-84.

313 Memorandum from FBI to Select committee, 8/20/75 and enclosures.)

314 Memorandum from G. C. Moore to E. S. Miller, 9/8/72.

315 Memorandum from G. C. Moore to C. D. Brennan, 10/27/70.

316 Memorandum from Moore to Miller, 9/27/72. This program continued until 1973, when the FBI decided to rely on its regular extremist informants "for 'by-product' information on civil unrest." The most "productive" ghetto informants were "converted" into regular informants. (FBI Inspection Division Memorandum, 11/24/72; Memorandum from Director Clarence M. Kelley to all SACs, 7/31/73.)

317 Philadelphia Field Office memo 8/12/68, re Racial Informant.

318 FBI Manual Section 87.

319 Testimony of FBI Special Agent, 11/20/75, p. 55.

320 Staff review of informant report summaries.

321 Mary Jo Cook, testimony, 12/2/75, Hearings, Vol. 6, pp. 111, 119-120.

322 Report of Kansas City Field Office, 10/20/70.

323 Memorandum from New York Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 5/28/69.

324 Memorandum from Assistant Attorney General J. Walter Yeagley to J. Edgar Hoover, 3/3/69. This memorandum stated that the Department was considering "conducting a grand jury investigation" under the antiriot act and other statutes.

325 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to all SACs, 4/17/70. This directive defined a "commune" as "a group of individuals residing in one location who practice communal living, i.e., they share income and adhere to the philosophy of a Marxist-Leninist-Maoist-oriented violent revolution."

326 SAC Letter 70-48, 9/15/70. This directive implemented one provision of the "Huston Plan," which had been disapproved as a domestic intelligence package. See pp. 113, 116.

327 See Memorandum for the Record from Milton B. Hyman, Office of the General Counsel, to the Army General Counsel, 1/23/71, in Military Surveillance, Hearings before the Subcommittee on Constitutional Rights, Committee on the Judiciary, United States Senate, 93rd Cong., 2nd Sess. (1974), p. 203.

228 Federal Data Banks, Computers and the Bill of Rights, Hearings before the Senate Subcommittee on Constitutional Rights (1971), at pp. 1120-1121.

329 Federal Data Banks. Hearings, at pp. 1123-1138.

330 President's Commission on Law Enforcement and Administration of Justice, The Challenge of Crime in a Free Society (1967), pp. 118-119.

331 Fred M. Vinson testimony, 1/27/76, p. 32.

332 Report of the National Advisory Commission on Civil Disorders (1968), p. 487 (Bantam Books ed.).

333 Report of the National Advisory Commission, p. 490.

334 SAC Letter 69-16, 3/11/69 . This order "recognized that with the graduation of senior classes, you will lose a certain percentage of your existing student informant coverage." But this would "not be accepted as an excuse for not developing the necessary information."

335 SAC Letter 69-44, 8/19/69.

336 Improper Police Intelligence Activities, A Report by the Extended March 1975 Cook County (Illinois) Grand Jury, 11/10/75.

337 Califano testimony, 1/27/76, pp. 6-9. Califano states in retrospect that the attempt to "predict violence" was "not a successful undertaking," that "advance intelligence about dissident groups" would not "have been of much help," and that what is "important" is "physical intelligence about geography, hospitals, power stations, etc." (Califano, 1/27/76, pp. 8, 11-12.)

338 In 1966, the Justice Department had started an informal "Summer Project," staffed by a handful of law students, to pull together data from the newspapers, the U.S. Attorneys, and "some Bureau material" for the purpose, according to former Assistant Attorney General Fred Vinson, Jr., of finding out "what's going on in the black community." (Vinson, 1/27/76 p. 33.)

339 Memorandum from Assistant Attorney General John Doar to Attorney General Clark, 9/27/67.

340 Memorandum from Messrs. Maroney, Nugent, McTiernan, and Turner to Attorney General Clark, 12/6/67.

341 Memorandum from Attorney General Clark to Assistant Attorneys General John Doar, Fred Vinson, Jr., Roger W. Wilkins, and J. Walter Yeagley, 12/18/67.

342 Memorandum from Attorney General Clark to Kevin T. Maroney, et al., 11/9/67.

343 Testimony of Kevin T. Maroney (Deputy Assistant Attorney General), 1/27/76, pp. 59-60.

344 Memorandum from Assistant Attorney General Yeagley to Deputy Attorney General Richard Kleindienst, 2/6/69.

345 Justice Department memorandum from James T. Devine, 9/10/70, Subject: Interdivisional Information Unit.

346 Statement of Deputy Attorney General Laurence H. Silberman, Justice Department, 1/14/75. According to this statement, a Justice Department inquiry in 1975 concluded that Leonard "initiated the transaction by requesting the CIA to check against its own sources whether any of the Individuals on the IDIU list were engaged in foreign travel, or received foreign assistance or funding."

347 Staff Memorandum for the Subcommittee on constitutional Rights, United States Senate, 9/14/71.

348 See detailed report on Martin Luther King, Jr.

349 Manual, Section 87.

350 The Bureau frequently disseminated reports on the NAACP to military intelligence because (as one report put it) of the latter's "interest in matters pertaining to infiltration of the NAACP." (Report from Los Angeles Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 11/5/65.) All the national officers and board members were listed, and any data in FBI files on their past "association" with "subversives" was included. Most of this information went back to the 1940's. (Report from New York Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 4/15/65.) When changes occurred in the NAACP's leadership and board, the Bureau once again went back to its files to dredge up "subversive" associations from the 1940's. (Report from New York Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 4/15/66.) Chapter member information was sometimes obtained by "pretext telephone call ... utilizing the pretext of being interested in joining that branch of the NAACP." (Memorandum from Los Angeles field office to FBI Headquarters, 11/5/65.) As discussed previously, the Bureau never found that the NAACP had abandoned its consistent anti-Communist policy. (See p. 49).

351 See examples of the exaggeration of Communist influence set forth in Findings on Political Abuse. Such distortion continues today. An FBI Intelligence Division Section Chief told the Committee that he could not "think of very many" major demonstrations in this country in recent years "that were not caused by" the Communist Party or the Socialist Workers Party. In response to questioning, the Section Chief listed eleven specific demonstrations since 1965. Three of these turned out to be principally SDS demonstrations, although some individual Communists did participate in one of them. Six others were organized by the National (or New) Mobilization Committee, which the Section Chief stated was subject to Communist and Socialist Workers Party "influence." But the Section Chief admitted that the mobilization Committee "probably" included a wide spectrum of persons from all elements of American society. (R. L. Shackelford deposition, 2/13/76, pp. 3-8.) The FBI has not alleged that the Socialist Workers Party is dominated or controlled by any foreign government. (Shackelford testimony, 2/6/76, pp. 73-77, 114.)

352 See Sections B-3 and C-2.

353 Memorandum from Director, FBI, to Assistant Attorney General Burke Marshall (Civil Rights Division), 12/4/62.



354 Memorandum from St. J. B. (St. John Barrett) to Burke Marshall, 6/18/63.

355 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to Attorney General Robert Kennedy, 7/11/63.

356 Memorandum from Carl W. Gabel to Burke Marshall, 7/19/63. This memorandum described twenty-one such "racial matters" in ten states, including states outside the South such as Ohio, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Indiana, and Nevada. While some of the items in this and later summaries related to violent or potentially violent protest demonstrations, they went beyond those limits to include entirely peaceful protest activity and group activities (such as conferences, meetings, leadership changes) unrelated to demonstrations. (Memoranda from Gabel to Marshall, 7/22 and 7/25, 8/2 and 8/22/63.) The Justice Department's role in expanding FBI Intelligence operations against the Klan is discussed at pp. \_\_\_\_

357 Telegram from Attorney General Kennedy to U.S. Attorneys, 5/27/63.

358 The basis for the inquiry was explained in the most general terms: "Keeping the Peace In this country is essentially the responsibility of the state government. Where lawless conditions arise, however, with similar characteristics from coast to coast, the matter is one of national concern even though there is no direct connection between the events and even though no Federal law is violated." (Text Of FBI Report on Recent Racial Disturbances, New York Times, 9/27/64.)

359 Memorandum from Attorney General Katzenbach to President Johnson, 8/17/65.

360 See p.. 71.

361 Remarks of the President, 7/29/67, in Report of the National Advisory Commission on Civil Disorders (1968), p. 537 (Bantam Books ed.)

362 Executive Order 11365 7/29/67.

363 Memorandum from C. D. DeLoach to Mr. Tolson, 8/1/67, Subject: Director's Testimony Before National Advisory Commission on Civil Disorders. This memorandum indicates that, following this testimony, Director Hoover ordered his subordinates to intensify their collection of intelligence about "vociferous rabble-rousers." The creation thereafter of a "Rabble Rouser Index" is discussed at pp. 89-90.

364 Memorandum from Attorney General Ramsey Clark to J. Edgar Hoover, 9/14/67.

365 Memorandum from Assistant Attorney General John Doar to Attorney General Clark, 9/27/67.

366 Memorandum from Clark to Hoover, 9/14/67.

367 Clark to Hoover, 9/14/67. The Department's establishment of a special unit for Intelligence evaluation Is discussed at pp. 115-116.

368 SAC Letter 67-72, 10/17/67. The scope of the "ghetto informant program" Is described at pp. 75-76.

369 Memorandum from Joseph Califano to the President, 1/18/68. Those present were Attorney General Clark, Deputy Attorney General Warren Christopher, Deputy Secretary of Defense Paul Nitze, Acting Army General Counsel Robert Jordan, and Presidential assistants Matthew Nimetz and Califano.

370 Memorandum from the Army General Counsel to the Under Secretary of the Army, 1/10/68. Former Army Chief of Staff Harold K. Johnson has said that there were several other meetings at the White House where the Army was urged to take a greater role in the civil disturbance collection effort. (Staff summary Of Harold K. Johnson Interview, 11/18/75.)

371 Federal Data Banks, Hearings, at p. 1137 on at least one occasion, Deputy Attorney General Warren Christopher thanked an Army intelligence officer for reports and daily summaries. (Letter from Deputy Assistant General Christopher to Maj. Gen. William P. Yarborough, Assistant Chief of Staff for Intelligence, 5/15/68.) The Justice Department's intelligence analysis unit received "army intelligence reports" during 1968 on persons and groups involved in "racial agitation." (Memorandum from Assistant Attorney General J. Walter Yeagley to Deputy Attorney General Richard G. Kleindienst. 2/6/69.)

372 Memorandum from Secretary of Defense Melvin Laird and Attorney General John N. Mitchell to the President, 4/1/69, Subject: Interdepartmental Action Plan for Civil Disturbances. This reflected a failure on the part of the Army General Counsel to persuade the Justice Department to relieve the Army of its domestic intelligence-gathering role. (Memorandum from Robert E. Jordan, Army General Counsel, to the Secretary of the Army, Subject: Review of Civil Disturbance Intelligence History, in Military Surveillance, Hearings, p. 296.)

373 Letter from Robert E. Lynch, Acting Adjutant General of the Army, to subordinate commands, 6/9/70, Subject: Collection, Reporting, Processing, and Storage of Civil Disturbance information.

See discussion of the termination of this program in Section III ["Terminations" Sub-finding under "Accountability and Control"].

374 Agreement Between the Federal Bureau of investigation and the Secret Service Concerning Presidential Protection, 2/3/65. The FBI was to report to Secret Service information about "subversives, ultra-rightists, racists and fascists" who expressed "strong or violent anti-U.S. sentiment" or made "statements indicating a propensity for violence and antipathy toward good order and government."

These reporting standards were modified in 1971 to require the FBI to refer to Secret Service: "Information concerning civil disturbances, anti-U.S. demonstrations or incidents or demonstrations against foreign diplomatic establishments;" and "Information concerning persons who may be considered potentially dangerous to individuals protected by the [Secret Service] because of their -- participation in groups engaging in activities inimical to the United States." With respect to organizations, the FBI reported information on their "officers," "size," "goals," "source of financial support," and other "background data." (Agreement Between the Federal Bureau of Investigation and the United States Secret Service Concerning Protective Responsibilities, 11/26/71.)

375 Investigative Guidelines: Title XI, Organized Crime Control Act of 1970, Regulation of Explosives.

376 FBI Inspection Report, Domestic Intelligence Division, August 17-September 9, 1971, pp. 224-38.

377 Memoranda from FBI headquarters to all SAC's, 9/2/64; 8/25/67; 5/9/68

378 See pp. 74-75.

379 Memorandum from J. H. Gale to Mr. Tolson, 7/30/64 (Gale was Assistant Director for the Inspection Division).

380 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to all SACs, 9/2/64.

381 The average of 40 "White Hate" actions per year may be compared to an average of over 100 per year against the Communist Party from 1956-1971 (totalling 1636). Exhibit 11, Hearings, vol. 6, p. 371.

382 These techniques and those used against the other target groups referred to below are discussed in greater detail in the COINTELPRO detailed report and in the Covert Action section of the Findings, Part III, p. 211.

383 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to all SACs, 8/25/67.

384 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to all SACS. 3/4/68.

385 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to SACS. 11/25/68.

386 The average was over 90 per year. (Exhibit 11. Hearings, Vol. 6, p. 371.)

387 Memorandum from C. D. Brennan to W. C. Sullivan, 5/9/68.

388 C. D. Brennan to W. C. Sullivan, 5/9/68.

389 Supervisor, FBI Intelligence Division, 10/28/75, p. 39.

390 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to all SACS, 5/23/68.

391 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to all SACS, 10/9/68.

392 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to all SACS, 7/6/68.

393 Approximately 100 per year (Exhibit 11, Hearings, Vol. 6, P. 371.).

393a Memorandum from C. D. DeLoach to Mr. Tolson, 8/1/67. (At the meeting, a Commission member had asked the Bureau to "identify the number of militant Negroes and whites.")

394 Memorandum from C. D. Brennan to W. C. Sullivan, 8/3/67; SAC Letter 67-56, 9/12/67.

395 SAC Letter No. 67-70, 11/28/67.

396 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to all SACs. 3/21/68.

397 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to all SACs, 1/30/68.

398 Memorandum from C. D. Brennan to W. C. Sullivan, 5/9/68.

399 Memorandum from C. D. Brennan to W. C. Sullivan, 5/24/68.

400 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to all SACs, 10/24/68.

401 Memorandum from G. C. Moore to C. D. Brennan, 12/22/70.

402 omitted in original.

403 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to all SACs, 12/23/70.

404 Memorandum from C. D. Brennan to W. C. Sullivan, 4/30/68.

405 See pp. 54-55.

406 C. D. Brennan to W. C. Sullivan, 4/30/68.

407 See pp. 54-55 and Report on FBI Investigations.

408 Presidential Emergency Action Document 6, as quoted in Brennan to Sullivan, 4/30/68.

409 Memorandum from C. D. Brennan to W. C. Sullivan, 4/30/68.

410 C. D. Brennan to W. C. Sullivan, 4/30/68.

411 C. D. Brennan to W. C. Sullivan, 4/30/68.

412 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to J. Walter Yeagley, 5/1/68; Yeagley to Hoover, 6/17/68.

413 Among the criteria specifically approved by the Justice Department which went beyond the statutory standard of reasonable likelihood of espionage and sabotage were the expanded references to persons who have "anarchistic or revolutionary beliefs" and are "likely to seize upon the opportunity presented by a national emergency" to commit acts which constitute "interference with" the "effective operation of the national, state and local governments and of the defense effort." (Assistant Attorney General Frank M. Wozencraft, Office of Legal Counsel, to Assistant Attorney General J. Walter Yeagley, Internal Security Division, 9/9/68.) The standards as approved were transmitted to the FBI, and its Manual was revised accordingly. (Yeagley to Hoover, 9/19/68; Hoover to Yeagley, 9/26/68; FBI Manual, Section 87, p. 45, revised 10/14/68.) The FBI still maintained its Reserve Index, unbeknownst to the Department.

414 One of the express purposes was to use tax information to "expose" the Klan Members "within the Klan organization for] publicly by showing income beyond their means," (Memorandum from F. J. Baumgardner to W. C. Sullivan, 5/10/65.) Disclosure of tax information "publicly" or "within the Klan organization" is prohibited by statute.

415 Memorandum from D. O. Virdin to H. E. Snyder, 5/2/68. Subject: Inspection Of Returns by FBI

416 Donald O. Virdin testimony, 9/16/75, pp. 69-73.

417 Staff Memorandum: Review of Materials in FBI Administrative File on "Income Tax Returns Requested."

418 Memorandum from C. D. Brennan to W. C. Sullivan, 12/6/68.

419 Leon Green deposition, 9/12/75, pp. 6-8.

420 Statement of J. W. Yeagley to Senate Select Committee, September 1975.

421 Memorandum from Midwest City Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 8/1/68.

422 CIA memorandum, Subject: BUTANE-Victor Marchetti.

423 CIA memorandum, Subject: IRS Briefing on Ramparts, 2/2/67.

424 CIA memorandum. Subject: IRS Briefing on Ramparts, 2/2/67.

425 Leon C. Green testimony, 9/12/75, p. 36.

426 Investigation of the Special Service Staff of the IRS" by the staff of the Joint Committee on internal Revenue Taxation, 6/5/75, pp. 17-18.

427 Memorandum of IRS Commissioner Thrower, 6/16/69.

428 Memorandum from D. W. Bacon to Director, FBI, 8/8/69.

429 Memorandum from D. J. Brennan, Jr., to W. C. Sullivan, 8/15/69.

430 SSS Bi-weekly Report, 6/15/70.

431 SSS Bi-weekly Report, 8/29/69.

432 For a discussion of IDIU standards, see pp. 78-81, 122-123.

433 Donald Alexander testimony, 10/2/25, Hearings, Vol. 3, pp. 29-30.

433a Green. 9/12/75, pp. 65-456, 73-74; Statement of Auditor, San Francisco District, 7/30/75, p. 1 ; statement of Collector. Los Angeles District, 8/3/75.

434 Donald Alexander testimony, 10/2/75, Hearings, Vol. 3, pp. 10-11.

435 Hearings before the House Committee on Expenditures In the Executive Departments, on H.R. 2319 80th Cong. (1947), p. 127.

436 Former FBI Liaison with CIA testimony, 9/22/75, p. 9.

437 Former FBI liaison with CIA testimony, 9/22/75, pp. 9-11.

438 Liaison, 9/22/75, p. 11. For a discussion of liaison problems between FBI and CIA In 1970. see pp. 112-113.

439 Liaison, 9/22/75, p. 52. "Central intelligence Agency operations in the United States,, FBI-CIA Memorandum of Understanding, 2/7/66.

440 Liaison, 9/22/75, p. 55

441 Liaison, 9/22/75, PI). \*57-58. These "internal security" aspects of the 1966 FBI-CIA agreement were not the only pre-CHAOS arrangements bringing the CIA into liaison with the FBI. For example, as early as 1963 the FBI Manual was revised to state that information concerning "proposed travel abroad" by domestic "subversives" was to be "furnished by the Bureau to the Department Of State" and the "Central Intelligence Agency:" and field offices were advised to recommend the "extent of foreign investigation" which was required. (FBI Manual Section 87, p. 33a, revised 4/15/63.)

442 President Ford's Executive Order 11905, 2/18/76. This order, discussed more fully in Part IV, Recommendations, in effect reinforces the 1966 FBI-CIA agreement and defines CIA counterintelligence duties abroad to include "foreign subversion" directed against the United States.

443 The National Security Council Intelligence Directives, or NSCIDs, have been promulgated by the National Security Council to provide the basic organization and direction of the intelligence agencies.

444 Joseph Califano testimony, 1/27/76, p. 70.

444a Richard Ober testimony, 10/30/75, p. 88.

445 Ober, 10/28/75, p. 45.

446 Memorandum from Richard Ober to James Angleton, 6/9/70, p. 9.

447 Letter from Director W. Colby to Vice President Rockefeller, 8/8/75, p. 6 of attachment.

448 Memorandum from C. D. Brennan to W. C. Sullivan re New Left Movement, 2/3/69.

449 SAC Letter No. 67--66,11/7/67.

450 Memorandum from Thomas Karamessines to James Angleton, 8/15/67, p. 1.

451 Helms, Rockefeller Commission, 4/28/75, pp. 2434-2435.

452 CIA Headquarters cable to several field stations, August, 1967, p. 1.

453 Memorandum from Richard Helms to President Johnson, 11/15/67.

454 CIA Cable from Acting DDP to various field stations, November 1967, pp. 1-2.

455 CIA Cable from Thomas Karamessines to various field stations, July 1968, P. 1.

456 Memorandum from Tom Huston to the Deputy Director, CIA, 6/20/69, p. 1.

457 Cable from CIA headquarters to stations, November 1969.

458 Charles Marcules testimony, Rockefeller Commission, 3/10/75, pp. 1538-1547, 16566-1567; Ober, 9/24/75, p. 46. (For security reasons, the CHAOS agent case officer testified as "Charles Marcules".)

459 Marcules Contact Report, 4/17/71; Marcules, Rockefeller Commission, 3/10/75 Jr. 1556-1558.

460 Memorandum from Richard Ober to Chief, CI Project, 2/15/72.

461 Ober, 10/30/75, pp. 16-17.

462 Letter from Richard Helms to Henry Kissinger, 2/18/69.

463 Richard Helms deposition, Rockefeller Commission, 4/24/75, p. 223.

464 Helms deposition, Rockefeller Commission, 4/24/75, p. 234, Ober deposition, Rockefeller Commission, 3/28/75, pp. 137-138.

465 memorandum from Inspector General to Executive Director-comptroller, 11/9/72, P. 1.

466 Memorandum from Executive Director-Comptroller to DDP, 12/20/72.

467 Cable from CIA Director William Colby to Field Stations, March 1974.

468 Rockefeller Commission Report, p. 23.

469 Agent 1. Contact Report, Volume 11, Agent 1 file.

470 50 U. S.C. 403 (d) (3).

471 Lawrence Houston testimony, Rockefeller Commission, 3/17/75, pp. 1654-1655.

472 Rockefeller Commission Report, pp. 162-166.

473 According to a "memorandum for the record" sent by CIA General Counsel Lawrence R. Houston to Deputy Attorney General William P. Rogers in 1954, an agreement was reached at that time allowing the CIA to investigate on its own any "actual or probable violation of criminal statutes" involving the CIA's "covert operations" and to determine for itself, without consulting the Justice Department, whether there were "possibilities for prosecution." The Justice Department would not be informed if the CIA decided that there should be no prosecution on the ground that it might lead to "revelation of highly classified information." (Memorandum from Houston to Rogers, 3/1/54, and enclosed memorandum from Houston to the Director of Central Intelligence, 2/23/54.)

This practice was reviewed and re-confirmed internally within the CIA on at least two subsequent occasions. (Memorandum from Houston to the Assistant to the Director, CIA, 1/6/60; memorandum from Houston to the Deputy Director of Central Intelligence, 6/10/64.) It was not terminated until 1975. (Memorandum from John S. Warner, CIA General Counsel, for the record, 1/31/75.)

474 These CIA activities, Projects MERRIMACK and RESISTANCE, were described in great detail by the Rockefeller Commission. (Rockefeller Commission Report. Chg. 12 and 13.)

477 The Rockefeller Commission Report describes two cases in which telephones of three newsmen were tapped ... [One] occurred in 1962, apparently with the knowledge and consent of Attorney General Kennedy." (Rockefeller Commission Report, p. 164.)

478 Memorandum from President Truman to Secretary of Defense, 10/24/52.

479 General Lew Allen testimony, 10/29/75, Hearings, Vol. 2, p. 6.

480 Allen, 10/29/75, Hearings, vol. 2, p. 11. The programs of NSA are discussed further in the succeeding section, "Intrusive Techniques," p. 183.

481 omitted in original.

482 omitted in original.

483 Memorandum from FBI Executive Conference to Mr. Tolson, 10/29/70. see pp. 74-76.

484 Memorandum from Hoover to Angleton, 3/10/72.

485 Memorandum from NSA MINARET Charter, 7/1/69.

486 Memorandum from Hoover to Katzenbach, 3/30/65.

487 Memorandum from President Johnson to Heads of Departments, 6/30/65.

487a Memorandum from Katzenbach to Hoover, 9/27/65; Supplemental Memorandum to the Supreme Court in *Black v. United States*, July 13, 1966.

Katzenbach also stated to Hoover that while he believed such techniques could be properly used in cases involving organized crime, he would not approve such requests in the immediate future "in light of the present atmosphere."

488 Memorandum from Katzenbach to Hoover, 9/27/65.

489 Memorandum from Hoover to Katzenbach, 6/15/65.

490 Memorandum from Hoover to Katzenbach, 5/25/65.

491 Memorandum from Hoover to Katzenbach, 4/19/65, see footnote 266.

492 Memorandum from Hoover to Katzenbach, 6/7/65, see footnote 266.

493 Memorandum from Hoover to Katzenbach, 9/28/64.

494 Memorandum from Hoover to Katzenbach, 3/3/65.

495 Memoranda from Hoover to Katzenbach, 5/17/65, 10/19/65, 12/1/65.

496 For example, Clark turned down FBI requests to wiretap the National Mobilization Committee Office for Demonstrations at the Democratic National Convention in Chicago in 1968. (Memoranda from Hoover to Clark 3/11/68, 3/22/68, 6/11/68). Clark decided that there was not "an adequate demonstration of a direct threat to the national security." (Clark to Hoover, 3/12/68) (These memoranda appear at Hearings, Vol. 6, pp. 740-755.

497 Clark has stated that he denied requests "to tap Abba Eban when he was on a visit to this country, an employee of the United Nations Secretariat, the Organization of Arab Students in the U.S., the Tanzanian Mission to the U.N., the office of the Agricultural Counselor at the Soviet Embassy and a correspondent of TASS." [Statement of Former Attorney General Ramsey Clark, Hearings before the Subcommittee on Administrative Practice and Procedure, Committee on the Judiciary, United States Senate (1974).]

498 *Katz v. United States*, 397 U.S. 347 (1967). This case explicitly left open the question of warrantless electronic surveillance in "situation(s) involving the national security." (397 U.S., at 358 n. 23.)

499 19 U. S.C. 2511 (3).

500 See *United States v. United States District Court*, 407 U.S. 297 (1972).

501 Memorandum from Hoover to Attorney General Mitchell, 3/16/70.

502 See Findings C and E, pp. 183 and 225.

503 For example, at one time in March 1971 the FBI was conducting one microphone surveillance of Black Panther Party leader Huey Newton, seven wiretaps of Black Panther Party offices including Newton's residence, one wiretap on another black extremist group, one wiretap on Jewish Defense League headquarters, one wiretap on a "New Left extremist group", and two wiretaps on "New Left extremist activities." (Memorandum from W. R. Wannall to C. D. Brennan, 3/29/71, printed in Hearings, Vol. II, pp. 270-271.)

503a Memoranda from Hoover to Attorney General Mitchell, 11/5/69 and 11/7/69. This and other aspects of electronic surveillance in this period are discussed in Findings C and E in greater detail, pp. 183 and 225.

504 United States v. United States District Court. 407 U.S. 297 (1972).

505 United States v. United States District Court, 407 U.S., at 309 (1972).

506 Memorandum from William Olson to Elliott Richardson, June 1973. Until 1975, however, the Justice Department stretched the term "connection with a foreign Power" to include domestic groups, such as the Jewish Defense League, whose protest actions against a foreign nation were believed to threaten the United States, relations with that nation. [Zweibon v. Mitchell, 516 F. 2d 594 (D.C. Cir. 1975).]

507 Memorandum from FBI/CIA Liaison Agent to D. J. Brennan, 1/16/69.

508 Routing Slip from J. Edgar Hoover to James Angleton (attachment), 3/10/72.

509 DOD Cable, Yarborough to Carter, 10/20/67.

510 NSA's name, for example, was to be kept off any of the disseminated "product."

511 MINARET Charter, 7/1/69.

512 W. R. Wannall (FBI Assistant Director for Intelligence), 10/3/75, p. 13. "The feeling is that there was very little in the way of good product as a result of our having supplied names to NSA."

513 Memorandum from Hoover to Katzenbach, 9/14/65. This memorandum dealt specifically with electronic surveillance and did not mention mail openings or "Black Bag Jobs." Hoover said the FBI had "discontinued" microphone surveillances (bugs), a restriction which Attorney General Katzenbach said went too far. (Katzenbach to Hoover 9/27/65.)

514 omitted in original.

515 Memorandum from A. H. Belmont to Mr. Tolson, 2/27/65. Katzenbach testimony, 12/3/75. Hearings, Vol. 6. p. 204.

516 Memorandum from A. H. Belmont to C. Tolson, 2/27/65.

517 Hoover Note on Belmont Memorandum to Tolson, 2/27/65.

518 Memorandum from Hoover to Tolson, et al., 3/2/65.

519 Katzenbach testimony, 12/3/75, Hearings, Vol. 6, pp. 205-206.

520 Memorandum from DeLoach to Tolson, 1/21/66.

521 Memorandum from DeLoach to Tolson, 1/10/66.

522 Memorandum from M. A. Tones to Robert Wick, 1/11/66.

523 Memorandum from DeLoach to Tolson, 1/21/66.

524 C. D. Brennan deposition, 9/23/75, p. 42.

525 According to FBI records and the recollections of Bureau agents, the following number of microphone surveillances involving "surreptitious entry" were installed in "internal security, intelligence, and counterintelligence" investigations: 1964: 80; 1965: 59; 1966: 4; 1967: 0; 1968: 9; 1969: 8; 1970: 15; 1971: 6; 1972: 22; 1973: 18; 1974: 9; 1975: 13. The similar figures for "criminal investigations" (including installations authorized by judicial warrant after 1968) are: 1964: 83; 1965: 41; 1966: 0; 1967: 0; 1968: 0; 1969: 3; 1970: 8; 1971: 7; 1972: 19; 1973: 27; 1974: 22; 1975: 11. (Memorandum from FBI to Select Committee, 10/17/75.)

526 Hoover note on memorandum from Sullivan to DeLoach, 7/19/66. This memorandum cited as a "prime example" of the utility of a "black bag jobs" a break-in to steal records of three high-ranking Klan officials relating to finances and membership which "we have been using most effectively to disrupt the organization."

527 Wannall, 10/13/75, pp. 45-46. There is to this day no formal order prohibiting FBI mail-opening, although Assistant Director Wannall contended that general FBI Manual instructions now applicable forbid any unlawful technique.

528 These techniques were not prohibited by law. Their use was banned in all cases, including serious criminal investigations and foreign counterintelligence matters. (memorandum from W. C. Sullivan to A. 11. Belmont, 9/30/64.) Mail covers, which may be used to identify from their exteriors certain letters which can then be opened with a judicial warrant, were reinstituted with Justice Department approval in 1971. (Memorandum from Hoover to Mitchell, 7/27/71; Memorandum from Assistant Attorney General Will Wilson to Hoover, 9/31/71.)

529 Memorandum from Hoover to Tolson and DeLoach, 1/6/67.

530 "Once Mr. Hoover, apparently at the request of the National Security Agency, bought approval to break and enter into a foreign mission at the United Nations to procure cryptographic materials to facilitate decoding of intercepted transmissions. The request was presented with some urgency, rejected and presented again on perhaps several occasions. it was never approved and constituted the only request of that kind." [Statement of former Attorney General Ramsey Clark, Hearings before the Senate Judiciary Subcommittee on Administrative Practice and Procedure, (1974).]

531 Memorandum from FBI to Senate Select Committee, 2/23/75.

532 Memorandum from W. A. Branigan to W. C. Sullivan, 3/31/70.

533 Memorandum from John R. Brown to H. R. Haldeman, 4/30/70.

534 Memorandum from Sullivan to DeLoach, 6/20/69; Memorandum from Huston to Hoover, 6/20/69.

535 Tom Charles Huston testimony, 5/23/75, p. 19.

536 Huston, 5/23/75, pp. 23, 28.

537 Helms deposition, 9/10/75, p. 3; Bennett deposition, 8/5/75, p. 12; Gayler deposition, 6/19/75, pp. 6-7. As early as 1963, the FBI Director had successfully opposed a proposal to the President's Foreign Intelligence Advisory Board by CIA Director John McCone for expanded domestic wiretapping for foreign Intelligence purposes. (Memorandum from W. C. Sullivan to C. D. DeLoach, 3/7/70). In 1969, CIA Director Richard Helms was told by the Bureau, when he asked it to institute electronic surveillance on behalf of the CIA, that he should "refer such requests directly to Attorney General for approval." (Memorandum from Sullivan to DeLoach, 3/30/70.) The administrators of NSA also failed to persuade Director Hoover to lift his restraints on foreign intelligence electronic surveillance. (Staff summary of Louis Tordella interview, 6/16/75.)

538 Note by Hoover on letter from Helms to Hoover. 2/26/70.

539 Former FBI Liaison with CIA testimony, 9/22/75, p. 3.

540 Memorandum from Sullivan to DeLoach, 3/30/70, pp. 1-2, 4.

541 Memorandum from Hoover to Helms, 3/31/70.

542 Huston deposition, 5/23/75, p. 32.

543 Presidential Talking Paper, 6/5/70, from the Nixon Papers.

544 The report was written by the Research Section of the FBI Domestic Intelligence Division on the basis of committee decisions and FBI Director Hoover's revisions (Staff Summary of Richard Cotter interview, 9/15/75.)

545 The seven recommendations were made in an attachment to a memorandum from Huston to Haldeman, 7/70.

546 Memorandum from Huston to Haldeman, 7/70.

547 Memorandum from Huston to Haldeman, 7/70. In using the word "burglary," Huston said he sought to "escalate the rhetoric ... to make it as bold as possible." He thought that, as a staff man, he should give the President "the worst possible interpretation of what the recommendation would result in." (Huston deposition. 5/22/75, p. 69.)

548 Huston deposition. 5/22/75, p. 8.



549 Memorandum from Tom Charles Huston to Intelligence Directors, 7/23/70.

550 Memorandum from Sullivan to DeLoach, 4/14/70.

551 An assistant to the head of the Defense Intelligence Agency recalls agreeing with his superior that the memorandum from Huston to the intelligence directors showed that the White House had "passed that one down about as low as they could go" and that the absence of signatures by the President or his top aides indicated "what a hot potato it was." (Staff summary of James Stillwell interview, 5/21/75.)

552 Mitchell testimony, 10/24/75, Hearings, Vol. 4, p. 122.

553 Memorandum from Hoover to Mitchell, 7/25/70.

554 Helms memorandum for the record, 7/28/70.

555 Mitchell, 10/24/75, Hearings, Vol. 4, p. 123.

556 Huston deposition, 5/23/75, p. 56; staff summary of David McManus interview, 7/1/75.

557 Director Helms thinks he told Attorney General Mitchell about the CIA mail program. Helms also believes President Nixon may have known about the program although Helms did not personally inform him. (Helms, 10/22/75, Hearings, Vol. 4, pp. 88-89.) Mitchell denied that Helms told him of a CIA mail opening program and testified that the President had no knowledge of the at least not as of the time we discussed the Huston Plan." (Mitchell, 9/24/75, Hearings, Vol. 4, pp. 120,138.)

558 In March 1971, NSA Director Noel Gayler and CIA Director Helms met with Attorney General Mitchell and Director Hoover. According to Hoover's memo of the meeting, it had been arranged by Helms to discuss "a broadening of operations, particularly of the very confidential type in covering intelligence both domestic and foreign." Hoover was again "not enthusiastic" because of "the hazards involved." Mitchell asked Helms and Gayler to prepare "an in-depth examination" of the collection methods they desired. (Memorandum for the files by J. Edgar Hoover, 4/12/71.) It was less than two months after this meeting that, according to a CIA memorandum, Director Helms briefed Mitchell on the program. (CIA memorandum for the record, 6/3/71.) Even before this meeting, NSA Director Gayler sent a memorandum to Attorney General Mitchell and Secretary Melvin Laird describing "NSA's Contribution to Domestic Intelligence." This memorandum refers to a discussion with both Mitchell and Laird on how NSA could assist with "intelligence bearing on domestic problems." The memorandum mentioned the monitoring of foreign support for subversive activities, as well as for drug trafficking, although it did not discuss specifically the NSA "Watch List" of Americans. (Memorandum from NSA Director Noel to the Secretary of Defense and the Attorney General, January 26, 1971.) NSA official Benson Buffham recorded that he personally showed this memorandum to Mitchell and had been told by the Military Assistant to Secretary Laird that the Secretary had read and agreed with it. (Memorandum for the by Benson K. Buffham, 2/3/71.)

559 Memorandum from Assistant Attorney General Robert Mardian to Attorney Mitchell, 12/4/70.

560 Memorandum from Gayler to Laird and Mitchell. 1/26/71.

561 For a discussion of the FBI as "consumer," see pp. 107-109.

562 The resumption of mail covers is discussed above at footnote 528. FBI field offices were instructed that they could recruit 18-21 year-old informers in September 1970. (SAC Letter No. 70-48, 9/15/70.) See. p. 76.

563 The head of the FBI Domestic Intelligence Division, William C. Sullivan, was promoted to be Assistant to the Director for all investigative and intelligence activities. His successor in charge of the Domestic Intelligence Division was Charles D. Brennan.

564 Executives Conference to Tolson, 10/29/70; Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to all SACs, 11/4/70.

565 Brennan deposition, 9/23/75, pp. 29-31.

566 Brennan testimony, 9/25/75, Hearings, Vol. 2, p. 108.

567 The involvement of the Central Intelligence Agency in improper activities for the White House is described in the Rockefeller Commission Report, Ch. 14.

568 Letter from J. Edgar Hoover to Marvin Watson, 6/4/65.

569 Memorandum from Hoover to Moyers, 10/27/64, cited in FBI summary memorandum, subject: Senator Barry Goldwater, 1/31/75.

569a Memorandum from DeLoach to Tolson, 1/17/67.

570 Memorandum from Hoover to Marvin Watson, 11/8/66.

571 See Finding on Political Abuse, p. 225.

572 Letter from J. Edgar Hoover to John D. Ehrlichman, 10/6/69, House Judiciary Committee Hearings, Statement of Information (1974), Book VII, P. 1111; Book VIII, p. 183 Director Hoover volunteered information from Bureau files to the Johnson White House on the author of a play satirizing the President. (Memorandum from Hoover to Watson, 1/9/67.)

573 Memorandum from Hoover to Tolson, et al., 5/18/70. Agnew admits having received such information, but denies having asked for it. (Staff summary of Spiro Agnew interview, 10/15/75.)

574 Memorandum from C. D. DeLoach to Mr. Mohr, 8/29/64.

575 DeLoach memorandum, 8/29/64; Cartha DeLoach testimony, 12/3/75, Hearings, Vol. 6, p. 177. A 1975 FBI Inspection Report has speculated that the SNCC bug may have been planted because the Bureau had information in 1964 that "an apparent member of the Communist Party, USA, was engaging in considerable activity, much in a leadership capacity in the Student Nonviolent Coordinating Committee." (FBI summary memorandum, 1/30/75.) It is unclear, however, whether this bug was even approved internally by FBI Headquarters, as ordinarily required by Bureau procedures. DeLoach stated in a contemporaneous memorandum that the microphone surveillance of SNCC was instituted "with Bureau approval." (Memorandum from DeLoach to Mohr, 8/29/64.) But the Inspection Report concluded that "a thorough review of Bureau records fails to locate any memorandum containing [internal] authorization for same." (FBI summary memorandum, 1/30/75.)

576 Mr. DeLoach cited the fact that In the summer of 1964 "there was an ongoing electronic surveillance on Dr. Martin Luther King . . . as authorized by Attorney General Kennedy." (Cartha DeLoach testimony, 11/26/75, p. 110) The Inspection Report noted that the Special Agent in Charge of the Newark office was instructed to institute the wiretap on the ground that "the Bureau had authority from the Attorney General to cover any residences which King may use with a technical installation." (FBI summary memorandum 1/30/75, Subject: "Special Squad at Democratic National Convention, Atlantic City, New Jersey, August 22-28, 1964. ")

577 Memorandum from W. C. Sullivan to A. H. Belmont, 8/21/64.

578 Staff summary of Walter Jenkins interview, 12/1/75.

579 DeLoach, 11/26/75. p. 114.

580 Theodore White, Making of the President 1964 (New York: Athenium. 1965). pp. 277-280. Walter Jenkins also confirmed this characterization. (Staff summary of Jenkins interview, 12/1/75).

581 Memorandum from DeLoach to Mohr, 8/29/64.

582 Memorandum from H. N. Bassett to Mr. Callahan, 1/29/75.

583 DeLoach, 11/26/75, p. 139.

584 Staff summary of Jenkins interview, 1/21/75.

585 Exhibit 68-2, Hearings, Vol. VI, p. 713.

586 FBI memoranda indicate that in 1968 Vice President Hubert Humphrey's Executive Assistant, Bill Connell, asked the Bureau to send a "special team" to the forthcoming Democratic National Convention, since President Johnson "allegedly told the Vice President that the FBI had been of great service to him and he had been given considerable information on a timely basis throughout the entire convention." (Memorandum from DeLoach to Tolson, 8/7/68). After talking with Connell, Director Hoover advised the SAC in Chicago that the Bureau was "not going to get into anything political but anything of extreme action or violence contemplated we want to let Connell know." (Memorandum from Hoover to Tolson, Pt al., 8/15/68.) Democratic Party Treasurer John Criswell made a similar request, stating that Postmaster General Marvin Watson "had informed him of the great service performed by the FBI during the last Democratic Convention." (Memorandum from DeLoach to Tolson, 8/22/68.)

587 FBI summary memorandum, 2/3/75.

588 FBI summary memorandum, 2/3/75.

589 FBI summary memorandum, 2/3/75.

590 FBI summary memorandum, 2/3/75. See Findings on Political Abuse.

591 FBI summary memorandum, 2/1/75.

592 Memorandum from Director, FBI to Attorney General, 10/29/68; memorandum from Director, FBI to Attorney General, 10/30/68; memorandum from Director, FBI to Attorney General, 3/27/69.

Attorney General Clark testified that he was unaware of any surveillance of Mrs. Chennault, (Clark, 12/3/75. Hearings, Vol. 6, pp. 251-252.) 593

593 See Findings on Political Abuse, p. 225.

594 John Ehrlichman testimony, Senate Watergate Committee, 7/24/73, p. 2535. According to the transcript of the White House tapes, President Nixon stated to John Dean on April 16, 1973:

"What I mean is I think in the case of the Kraft stuff what the FBI did, they were both fine. I have checked the facts. There were some done through private sources. Most of it was done through the Bureau after we got -- Hoover didn't want to do Kraft. What it involved apparently, John, was this: the leaks from NSC [National Security Council]. They were in Kraft and others columns and we were trying to plug the leaks and we had to get it done and finally we turned it over to Hoover. And then when the hullabaloo developed we just knocked it off altogether. (Submission of Recorded Presidential Conversations to the Committee on the Judiciary of the House of Representatives by President Richard Nixon, 4/30/74.) The President's statement was made in the context of 'coaching' John Dean on what to say to the Watergate Grand Jury.

595 William Ruckelshaus testimony before the Subcommittee on Administrative Practice and Procedure, 5/9/74, p. 320.

596 Kraft testified that Henry Kissinger, then the President's Special Adviser National Security, informed him that he had no knowledge of either the wire or the hotel room bug. Kraft also stated that former Attorney General Elliot Richardson indicated to him that "there was no justification for these activities." (Joseph Kraft testimony, Senate Subcommittee on Administrative Practice and Procedure, 5/10/74, p. 381.)

597 Letter from W. C. Sullivan to Mr. Hoover, 7/12/69.

598 While the summaries sent to Hoover by Sullivan did show that Kraft contacted North Vietnamese officials (Letter from Sullivan to Hoover, 7/12/69), the Bureau did not discover any improprieties or indiscretions on his part. When Ruckelshaus was asked if his review of these summaries revealed to him that engaged in any conduct while abroad that posed a danger to the national security he replied: "Absolutely not." (Ruckelshaus testimony before the Subcommittee on Administrative Practice and Procedure, 5/9/74, p. 320.)

599 Memorandum from W. C. Sullivan to Mr. DeLoach, 11/4/69.

600 Memorandum from Sullivan to DeLoach, 12/11/69.

600a For discussion of dissemination of political intelligence from the "17" wiretaps, see Finding on Political Abuse, p. 22-5.

601 Sen. Edmund Muskie testimony, Senate Foreign Relations committee, 9/10/73 Executive Session, pp. 50-51.

602 Memorandum from W. C. Sullivan to C. D. DeLoach, 5/11/69.

603 Report of the House Judiciary Committee, 9/20/74. pp. 146-154.

604 The creation of the "plumbers" unit in the White House led inexorably to Watergate. See Report of the House Judiciary Committee, 8/20/74, pp. 157-162, 166-170.

605 An example of a generalized Departmental Instruction is Attorney General Clark's order of September 1967 (see p. 79) regarding civil disorders.

606 Memorandum from FBI Director to Yeagley, 1/31/64.

607 Memorandum from Yeagley to FBI Director, 3/3/64. There was no reauthorization of the continuing investigation between 1966 and 1974.

608 Memorandum from Dean to Mitchell, 9/18/70.

609 Executive order 11605, 7/71.

610 By 1971, the SACB had the limited function of making findings that specific individuals and groups were Communist. Its registration of Communist had been declared unconstitutional. [Albertson v. Subversive Activities Control Board, 382 U.S. 70 (1965).]

611 Robert C. Mardian, address before the Atomic Energy Commission Security Conference, Washington, D.C. 10/27/71. Mardian added that the "problem" was that without an updated, formal list of subversive organizations, federal agencies were

required "to individually evaluate information regarding membership in allegedly subversive organizations based on raw data furnished by the Federal Bureau of Investigation or other governmental sources."

612 Brennan testimony, 9/25/75, Hearings, Vol. 2, 116-117.

613 Executive Order 11605, 7/71. By contrast, the prior order had been limited to groups seeking forcible violation of rights "under the Constitution of the United States" or seeking "to alter the form of government of the United States by unconstitutional means." Executive Order 10450 (1953).

614 Hearings on the appropriation for the Department of Justice before the House Subcommittee on Appropriations, 92nd Cong., 2nd Sess., (1972), p. 673

615 Inspection Report, FBI Domestic Intelligence Division, August 17-September 9, 1971.

616 The hostile Congressional reaction to this Order, which shifted duties by Executive fiat to a Board created by statute for other purposes, led to the death of the SACB when no appropriation was granted in 1972.

617 FBI Executives Conference Memorandum, 6/2/71. The first Assistant Director for Legal Counsel was Dwight Dalbey, who had for years been in charge of the legal training of Bureau agents. Dalbey's elevation early in 1971, and Hoover's requirement that he review all legal aspects of FBI policy, including intelligence matters, was a major change in Bureau procedure. (Memorandum from Hoover to All Bureau Officials and Supervisors, 3/8/71.)

618 FBI Summary of Interview with Robert Mardian, 5/10/73, pp. 1-3.

619 Memorandum from Sullivan to Hoover, 6/16/71.

620 Memorandum from T. J. Smith to E. S. Miller, 5/13/73, pp. 1, 8.

621 FBI Summary of Interview with Robert Mardian, 5/10/73, pp. 2-3. The Watergate Special Prosecutor investigated these events, and did not find sufficient evidence of criminal conduct to bring an indictment. However, they occurred at the time of intense White House pressure to develop a criminal prosecution against Daniel Ellsberg over the Pentagon Papers matter. The dismissal of charges against Ellsberg in 1973 was largely due to the belated discovery of the fact that Ellsberg had been overheard on a wiretap indicated in these records, which were withheld from the court, preventing its determination of the pertinency of the material to the Ellsberg case.

622 Inspection Report, Domestic Intelligence Division, 8/17-9/9/71, p. 98.

623 Memorandum from R. D. Cotter to E. S. Miller, 9/21/71.

624 Memorandum from Cotter to Miller, 9/17/71.

625 Memorandum from D. J. Dalbey to C. Tolson, 9/24/71.

625a Memorandum from Hoover to Mitchell, 9/30/71.

626 Memorandum from Mitchell to Hoover, 10/22/71.

627 Memorandum from T. J. Smith to E. S. Miller, 11/11/71. It was noted that in the past the Department had "frequently removed individuals" from the Security Index because of its strict "legal interpretation.

628 This new breed was described as follows:

"He may adhere to the old-line revolutionary concepts but he is unaffiliated with any organization. He may belong to or follow one New Left-type group today and another tomorrow. He may simply belong to the loosely knit group of revolutionaries who have no particular political philosophy but who continuously plot the overthrow of our Government. He is the nihilist who seeks only to destroy America."

"On the other hand, he may be one of the revolutionary black extremists who, while perhaps influenced by groups such as the Black Panther Party, is also unaffiliated either permanently or temporarily with any black organization but with a seething hatred of the white establishment will assassinate, explode, or otherwise destroy white America." (T. J. Smith to E. S. Miller, 11/11/71.)

629 Memorandum from T. J. Smith to E. S. Miller, 11/11/71.

630 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to all SACs, 11/15/71.

631 Memorandum from Hoover to Mitchell, 2/10/72; cf. memorandum from Hoover to Mitchell, 9/30/71 for the previous statement.

632 Memorandum from T. J. Smith to E. S. Miller, 8/29/72.

633 Memorandum from Domestic Intelligence Division, Position Paper: Scope of Authority, Jurisdiction and Responsibility in Domestic Intelligence Investigations, 7/31/72.

634 Federal Data Banks, Hearings, Opening Statement of Senator Ervin, February 23, 1971, p. 1. Senator Ervin declared that a major objective of the inquiry was to look into "programs for taking official note of law-abiding people who are active politically or who participate in community activities on social and political issues." The problem, as Senator Ervin saw it, was that there were citizens who felt "intimidated" by these programs and were "fearful about exercising their rights under the First Amendment to sign petitions, or to speak and write freely on current issues of Government policy." The ranking minority member of the Subcommittee, Senator Roman Hruska, endorsed the need for a "penetrating and searching" inquiry. (Hearings, pp. 4, 7.)

635 Also during March 1971, an FBI office in Media, Pennsylvania was broken into; a substantial number of documents were removed and soon began to appear in the press. One of these was captioned COINTELPRO. The Bureau reacted by ordering its field offices to "discontinue" COINTELPRO operations "for security reasons because of their sensitivity." It was suggested, however, that "counter-intelligence action" would be considered "in exceptional instances" so long as there were "tight procedures to insure absolute secrecy." (Memorandum from Brennan to Sullivan, 4/27/71 ; Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to all SAC's, 4/28/71.) For actions taken thereafter, see COINTELPRO report.

636 After repeal of the Emergency Detention Act in the fall of 1971, the FBI's Assistant Director for Legal Counsel recommended that the Bureau's request for approval of its new ADEX also include a more general request for re-affirmation of FBI domestic intelligence authority to investigate "subversive activity." (Memorandum from D. J. Dalbey to Mr. Tolson, 9/24/71.) The letter to the Attorney General reviewed the line of "Presidential directives" from 1939 to 1951. (Memorandum from Hoover to Mitchell, 9/30/71.) The Attorney General replied with a general endorsement of FBI authority to investigate "subversive activities." (Memorandum from Mitchell to Hoover, 10/22/71.)

637 Richard Kleindienst testimony, Senate Judiciary Committee, 2/24/72, p. 64

638 FBI routing slip attached to Washington Post article, 2/24/72. The FBI's summary of its "guidelines," submitted to the Attorney General stated that its investigations were partly based on criminal statutes, but that "subversive activity . . . often does not clearly involve a specific section of a specific statute." Thus, investigations were also based on the 1939 Roosevelt directives which were said to have been "reiterated and broadened by subsequent Directives." (Attachment to Hoover memorandum to Kleindienst, 2/25/72.) (Emphasis added.)

639 The background for this development may be summarized as follows: In May 1972, FBI intelligence officials prepared a "position paper" for Acting Director L. Patrick Gray. This paper merely recited the various Presidential directives, Executive Orders, delimitation agreements, and general authorizations from the Attorney General, with no attempt at analysis. (FBI Domestic Intelligence Division Position Paper: Investigations of Subversion, 5/19/72.) Assistant Director E. S. Miller, head of the Domestic Intelligence Division, withdrew this paper at a conference with Gray and other top Bureau officials; Miller then initiated work on a more extensive position paper, which was completed in July. It concluded that domestic intelligence investigations could practicably be based on the "concept" that their purpose was "to prevent a violation of a statute." The paper also indicated that the ADEX would be revised so that it could not be "interpreted as a means to circumvent repeal of the Emergency Detention Act." (FBI Domestic Intelligence Division: Position Paper: Scope of FBI Authority, 7/31/72; T. J. Smith to E. S. Miller, 8/1/72.)

640 Gray did order that the Bureau should indicate its "jurisdictional authority" to investigate in every case, "by citing the pertinent provision of the U.S. Code. or other authority," and also that the Bureau should "indicate whether or not an investigation was directed by DJ (Department of Justice), or we opened it without any request from DJ." In the latter case, the Bureau was to "cite our reasons." (FBI routing slip, 8/27/72.)

641 One official observed that there were "some individuals now included in ADEX even though they do not realistically pose a threat to the national security." He added that this would leave the Bureau "in a vulnerable position if our guidelines were to be scrutinized by interested Congressional Committees." (Memorandum from T. J. Smith to E. S. Miller, 8/29/72.)

642 Memorandum from Smith to Miller, 8/29/72. The anticipated reduction was from 15,259 (the current figure) to 4,786 (the top two priority categories). The Justice Department was advised of this change. (Memorandum from Gray to Kleindienst, 9/18/72.)

643 Draft copies were distributed to the field for suggestions. (E. S. Miller to Mr. Felt, 5/22/73.)

644 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to all SAC's, 6/7/73. The memorandum to the field stated, looking back on past Bureau policy, that since the FBI's authority to investigate "subversive elements" had never been "seriously challenged until recently," Bureau personnel (and "the general public") had accepted "the FBI's right to handle internal security matters and investigate subversive activities without reference to specific statutes." But the "rationale" based on "Presidential Directives" was no longer "adequate."

The field was advised that the "chief statutes" upon which the new criteria were based were those dealing with rebellion or insurrection (18 U.S.C. 2383), seditious conspiracy (18 U.S.C. 2384) and advocating overthrow of the government (18 U.S.C.

2528). The ADEX was to be "strictly an administrative device" and should play no part "in investigative decisions or policies." The revision also eliminated "overemphasis" on the Communist Party.

645 For example, the field offices saw the need to undertake "preliminary inquiries" before it was known "whether a statutory basis for investigation exists." This specifically applied where a person had "contact with known subversive groups or subjects," but the Bureau did not know "the purpose of the contact." These preliminary investigations could go on for at least 90 days, to determine whether "a statutory basis for a full investigation exists." Moreover, at the urging of the field supervisors, the period for a preliminary investigation of an allegedly "Subversive organization" was expanded from 45 to 90 days. (Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to all SAC's, 8/8/73.)

646 This was apparently "in connection with" a request made earlier by Senator Edward M. Kennedy, who had requested to see this section at the time of the confirmation hearings for Attorney General Kleindienst in 1972. (Kleindienst, Senate Judiciary Committee, 2/24/72, p. 64; memorandum from Kelley to Richardson, 8/7/73.)

647 In a memorandum to the Attorney General, Director Kelley cited Senator Sam J. Ervin's view that the FBI should be prohibited by statute "from investigating any person without the individual's consent, unless the Government has reason to believe that the person has committed a crime or is about to commit a crime." Kelley then summarized the position paper prepared by the Domestic Intelligence Division and the Bureau's current policy of attempting to rely on statutory authority. However, he observed that the statutes upon which the FBI was relying were either "designed for the Civil War era, not the Twentieth Century" (the rebellion and insurrection laws) or had been "reduced to a fragile shell by the Supreme Court" (the Smith Act dealing with advocacy of overthrow). Moreover, it was difficult to fit into the statutory framework groups "such as the Ku Klux Klan, which do not seek to overthrow the Government, but nevertheless are totalitarian in nature and seek to deprive constitutionally guaranteed rights."

Kelley stated that, while the FBI had "statutory authority," it still needed "a definite requirement from the President as to the nature and type of intelligence data he requires in the pursuit of his responsibilities based on our statutory authority." (Emphasis added.) While the statutes gave "authority," an Executive Order "would define our national security objectives." The FBI Director added:

"It would appear that the President would rather spell out his own requirements in an Executive Order instead of having Congress tell him what the FBI might do to help him fulfill his obligations and responsibilities as President."

648 Memorandum from Kelley to Richardson, 8/7/73.

649 Even before Kelley's request, Deputy Attorney General-Designate William Ruckelshaus (who had served for two months as Acting FBI Director between Gray and Kelley), sent a list of questions to the Bureau to begin "an in-depth examination of some of the problems facing the Bureau in the future." (Memorandum from Ruckelshaus to Kelley, 7/20/73.) The Ruckelshaus study was interrupted by his departure in the "Saturday Night Massacre" of October 1973.

650 Memorandum from Bork to Kelley, 12/5/73.

651 These techniques were handled within the Bureau "on a strictly need-to-know basis" and Kelley believed that they should not be included in a study "which will be beyond the control of the FBI." (Memorandum from Kelley to Bork, 12/11/73.)

One Bureau memorandum to the Petersen committee even suggested that the Attorney General did not have authority over the FBI's foreign counterintelligence operations, since the Bureau was accountable in this area directly to the United States Intelligence Board and the National Security Council. (Petersen Committee Report, pp. 34-35.) The Petersen Committee sharply rejected this view, especially because the ad hoc equivalent of the U.S. Intelligence Board had approved the discredited "Huston plan" in 1970. The Committee declared: "There can be no doubt that in the area of foreign counterintelligence, as in all its other functions, the FBI is subject to the power and authority of the Attorney General." (Petersen Committee Report, p. 35.)

652 FBI Memorandum, "Overall Recommendations -- Counterintelligence Activity," Appendix to Petersen Committee Report.

653 Henry Petersen Testimony, 12/8/75, Hearings, Vol. 6, pp. 270-71.

655 Attorney General's Guidelines: "Domestic Security Investigations," "Reporting on Civil Disorders and Demonstrations Involving a Federal Interest," and "White House Personnel Security and Background Investigations."

656 Memorandum from A. B. Fulton to Mr. Wannall, 7/10/74. See pp. 42-44 for discussion of the initiation of the program.

657 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to all SACs, 8/16/74.

658 Executive Order 11785, 6/4/74. The new standard: "Knowing membership with the specific intent of furthering the aims of, or *adherence to* and active participation in, any foreign *or domestic* organization, association, movement, group, or combination of persons (hereinafter referred to as organizations) which unlawfully *advocates* or practices the commission of acts of force or violence to prevent others from exercising their rights under the Constitution or laws of the United States or *of any state*, or which seeks to overthrow the Government of the United States or *any State or subdivisions thereof* by unlawful means." [Emphasis added.]

659 Memorandum from Glen E. Pommerening, Assistant Attorney General for Administration, to Kelley, 11/17/74.

With respect to one organization, the Department advised the Bureau that "despite the abolition" of the Attorney General's list, the group "would still come within the criteria" of the employee security program if it "may have engaged in activities" of the sort proscribed by the revised executive order. (Memorandum from Henry E. Petersen to Clarence Kelley, 11/13/74.)

660 "On the other hand," the instructions stated ambiguously, "the FBI should not report every minor local disturbance where there is no apparent interest to the President, the Attorney General or other Government officials and agencies." (Memorandum from Petersen to Kelley, 10/22/74.)

661 Memorandum from Petersen to Kelley, 10/22/74. The FBI was expected to "be aware of disturbances and patterns of disorder," although it is not to report "each and every relatively insignificant incident of a strictly local nature."

662 Memorandum from Petersen to Kelley, 10/22/74. Frank Nyland testimony, 1/27/76, pp. 46--58.

663 Memorandum from J. G. Deegan to W. R. Wannall, 10/30/74. From a legal viewpoint, the Justice Department's instructors dealing with the collection of intelligence on potential civil disturbances were significant because they relied for authority on: (1) the President's powers under Article IV, section 4 of the Constitution to protect the states, upon application of the legislature or the executive, against "domestic violence;" (2) the statute (10 U.S.C. 331. et seq.) authorizing the use of troops; and (3) the Presidential directive of 1969 designating the Attorney General as chief civilian officer to coordinate the Government's response to civil disturbances. (Memorandum from Petersen to Kelley, 10/22/74; Memorandum from Melvin Laird and John Mitchell to the President, 4/1/69.)

664 omitted in original.

665 18 U.S.C. 2101-2102.

666 Memorandum from Petersen to Kelley, 11/13/74. This-memorandum added: "[W]ithout a broad range of intelligence information, the President and the departments and agencies of the Executive Branch could not properly and adequately protect our nation's security and enforce *the numerous statutes* pertaining thereto . . . [T]he Department, and in particular the Attorney General, must continue to be informed of those organizations that engage in violence which represent *a potential threat to the public safety*." [Emphasis added.]

667 The opinion of the Supreme Court in the United States v. United States District Court, 407 U.S. 297 (1972) -- the domestic security wiretapping case stated, "Implicit in that duty is the power to protect our Government against those who would subvert or overthrow it by unlawful means."

668 A 19th century Supreme Court opinion was cited as having interpreted the word "laws" broadly to encompass not only statutes enacted by Congress, but also "the rights, duties, and obligations growing out of the Constitution itself, our international relations and all the protection implied by the nature of Government under the Constitution." [In Re Neagle, 135 U.S. 1 (1890).]

669 The latter power was said to relate "more particularly to the Executive's power to conduct foreign intelligence activities here and abroad." (Kevin Maroney testimony, "Domestic Intelligence Operations for Internal Security Purposes," Hearings before the House Committee on Internal Security, 93d Cong., 2d Sess. (1974), pp. 3332-3335.) Mr. Maroney added:

"We recognize the complexity and difficulty of adequately spelling out the FBI's authority and responsibility to conduct domestic intelligence-type investigations. The concept national security is admittedly a broad one, while the term subversive activities is even more difficult to define."

Mr. Maroney also cited the following from the Supreme Court's opinion in the domestic security wiretapping case: "The gathering of security intelligence is often long-range and involves the interrelation of various sources and types of information. The exact targets of such surveillance may be more difficult to identify . . . Often, too, the emphasis of domestic intelligence gathering is on the prevention of unlawful activity or the enhancement of the Government's preparedness for some possible future crisis or emergency. Thus, the focus of domestic surveillance may be less precise than that directed against more conventional types of crime." [United States v. United States District Court, 407 U.S. 21.97, 322 (1972).]

670 House Committee on Internal Security Hearings, 1974, pp. 3330-3331.

671 W. Raymond Wannall, Assistant Director for the Intelligence Division, Memorandum on the "Basis for FBI National Security Intelligence Investigations," 2/13/75.

672 After several recent transformations, the policy of the Attorney General was established as authorizing warrantless surveillance "only when it is shown that its subjects are the active, conscious agents of foreign powers;" and this standard "is applied with particular stringency where the subjects are American citizens or permanent resident aliens." (Justice Department memorandum from Ron Carr, Special Assistant to the Attorney General, to Mike Shaheen, Counsel on Professional Responsibility, 2/26/76.)

673 In May 1975, for the first time in American history, the Department of Justice publicly asserted the power of the Executive Branch to conduct warrantless surreptitious entries unconnected with the use of electronic surveillance. This

occurred in a letter to the United States Court of Appeals for the District of Columbia concerning an appeal by John Ehrlichman. Ehrlichman was appealing a conviction arising from the break-in at the office of Daniel Ellsberg's psychiatrist after publication of the "Pentagon Papers" in 1971.

The Justice Department's position was that "warrantless searches involving physical entries into private premises" can be "lawful under the Fourth Amendment" if they are "very carefully controlled:"

"There must be solid reason to believe that foreign espionage or intelligence is involved. In addition, the intrusion into any zone of expected privacy must be kept to the minimum and there must be personal authorization by the President or the Attorney General." (Letter from John C. Kenney, Acting Assistant Attorney General, to Hugh E. Cline, Clerk of the United States Court of Appeals for the District of Columbia, 5/9/75.)

674 Rockefeller Commission Report.

675 Levi, 12/11/75, Hearings, Vol. 6, pp. 316-317.

676 Levi. 11/6/75, Hearings, Vol. 5, p. 90.

677 Executive Order 11509, 2/19/76.

678 Attorney General's Guidelines, "Domestic Security Investigations", "Whitehouse Personnel Security and Background Investigations", and "Reporting on Civil Disorders and Demonstrations Involving a Federal Interest", 3/10/76.

679 S. 3197, introduced 3/23/76.

680 The major questions posed by the President's Executive Order and the Attorney General's guidelines for the FBI are discussed in the recommendation section of this report, as are the problems with the national security electronic surveillance bill.

681 Levi Testimony, 12/11/75, Hearings, Vol. 6, p. 345.

*Transcription and html by [Paul Wolf](#), 2002.*



**SUPPLEMENTARY DETAILED STAFF REPORTS  
ON INTELLIGENCE ACTIVITIES AND THE  
RIGHTS OF AMERICANS**

---

**BOOK III**

---

**FINAL REPORT  
OF THE  
SELECT COMMITTEE  
TO STUDY GOVERNMENTAL OPERATIONS  
WITH RESPECT TO  
INTELLIGENCE ACTIVITIES  
UNITED STATES SENATE**

APRIL 23 (under authority of the order of April 14), 1976

**COINTELPRO: THE FBI'S COVERT ACTION PROGRAMS AGAINST AMERICAN CITIZENS**

**I. INTRODUCTION AND SUMMARY**

COINTELPRO is the FBI acronym for a series of covert action programs directed against domestic groups. In these programs, the Bureau went beyond the collection of intelligence to secret action defined to "disrupt" and "neutralize" target groups and individuals. The techniques were adopted wholesale from wartime counterintelligence, and ranged from the trivial (mailing reprints of Reader's Digest articles to college administrators) to the degrading (sending anonymous poison-pen letters intended to break up marriages) and the dangerous (encouraging gang warfare and falsely labeling members of a violent group as police informers).

This report is based on a staff study of more than 20,000 pages of Bureau documents, depositions of many of the Bureau agents involved in the programs, and interviews of several COINTELPRO targets. The examples selected for discussion necessarily represent a small percentage of the more than 2,000 approved COINTELPRO actions. Nevertheless, the cases demonstrate the consequences of a Government agency's decision to take the law into its own hands for the "greater good" of the country.

COINTELPRO began in 1956, in part because of frustration with Supreme Court rulings limiting the Government's power to proceed overtly against dissident groups; it ended in 1971 with the threat of public exposure. 1 In the intervening 15 years, the Bureau conducted a sophisticated vigilante operation aimed squarely at preventing the exercise of First Amendment rights of speech and association, on the theory that preventing the growth of dangerous groups and the propagation of dangerous ideas would protect the national security and deter violence. 2

Many of the techniques used would be intolerable in a democratic society even if all of the targets had been involved in violent activity, but COINTELPRO went far beyond that. The unexpressed major premise of the programs was that a law enforcement agency has the duty to do whatever is necessary to combat perceived threats to the existing social and political order.

*A. "Counterintelligence Program": A Misnomer for Domestic Covert Action*

COINTELPRO is an acronym for "counterintelligence program."

Counterintelligence is defined as those actions by an intelligence agency intended to protect its own security and to undermine hostile intelligence operations. Under COINTELPRO certain techniques the Bureau had used against hostile foreign agents

were adopted for use against perceived domestic threats to the established political and social order. The formal programs which incorporated these techniques were, therefore, also called "counterintelligence." 2a

"Covert action" is, however, a more accurate term for the Bureau's programs directed against American citizens. "Covert action" is the label applied to clandestine activities intended to influence political choices and social values. 3

#### *B. Who Were the Targets?*

##### *1. The Five Targeted Groups*

The Bureau's covert action programs were aimed at five perceived threats to domestic tranquility: the "Communist Party, USA" program (1956-71) ; the "Socialist Workers Party" program (1961-69) ; the "White Hate Group" program (1964-71) ; the "Black Nationalist-Hate Group" program (1967-71) ; and the "New Left" program (1968-71).

##### *2. Labels Without Meaning*

The Bureau's titles for its programs should not be accepted uncritically. They imply a precision of definition and of targeting which did not exist.

Even the names of the later programs had no clear definition. The Black Nationalist program, according to its supervisor, included "a great number of organizations that you might not today characterize as black nationalist but which were in fact primarily black." 3a Indeed, the nonviolent Southern Christian Leadership Conference was labeled as a Black Nationalist "Hate Group." 4 Nor could anyone at the Bureau even define "New Left," except as "more or less an attitude." 5

Furthermore, the actual targets were chosen from a far broader group than the names of the programs would imply. The CPUSA program targeted not only Party members but also sponsors of the National Committee to Abolish the House Un-American Activities Committee 6 and civil rights leaders allegedly under Communist influence or simply not "anti-Communist." 7 The Socialist Workers Party program included non-SWP sponsors of antiwar demonstrations which were cosponsored by the SWP or the Young Socialist Alliance, its youth group. 8 The Black Nationalist program targeted a range of organizations from the Panthers to SNCC to the peaceful Southern Christian Leadership Conference, 9 and included most black student groups. 10 New Left targets ranged from the SDS 11 to the Interuniversity Committee for Debate on Foreign Policy, 12 from all of Antioch College ("vanguard of the New Left") 13 to the New Mexico Free University 14 and other "alternate" schools, 15 and from underground newspapers 16 to students protesting university censorship of a student publication by carrying signs with four-letter words on them. 17

#### *C. What Were the Purposes of COINTELPRO?*

The breadth of targeting and lack of substantive content in the descriptive titles of the programs reflect the range of motivations for COINTELPRO activity: protecting national security, preventing violence, and maintaining the existing social and political order by "disrupting" and "neutralizing" groups and individuals perceived as threats.

##### *1. Protecting National Security*

The first COINTELPRO, against the CPUSA, was instituted to counter what the Bureau believed to be a threat to the national security. As the chief of the COINTELPRO unit explained it:

We were trying first to develop intelligence so we would know what they were doing [and] second, to contain the threat.... To stop the spread of communism, to stop the effectiveness of the Communist Party as a vehicle of Soviet intelligence, propaganda and agitation. 17a

Had the Bureau stopped there, perhaps the term "counterintelligence" would have been an accurate label for the program. The expansion of the CPUSA program to non-Communists, however, and the addition of subsequent programs, make it clear that other purposes were also at work.

##### *2. Preventing Violence*

One of these purposes was the prevention of violence. Every Bureau witness deposed stated that the purpose of the particular program or programs with which he was associated was to deter violent acts by the target groups, although the witnesses differed in their assessment of how successful the programs were in achieving that goal. The preventive function was not, however, intended to be a product of specific proposals directed at specific criminal acts. Rather, the programs were aimed at groups which the Bureau believed to be violent or to have the potential for violence.

The programs were to prevent violence by deterring membership in the target groups, even if neither the particular member nor the group was violent at the time. As the supervisor of the Black Nationalist COINTELPRO put it, "Obviously you are going to prevent violence or a greater amount of violence if you have smaller groups." (Black Nationalist supervisor deposition, 10/17/75, p. 24.) The COINTELPRO unit chief agreed: "We also made an effort to deter or counteract the propaganda ... and to deter recruitment where we could. This was done with the view that if we could curb the organization, we could curb the action or the violence within the organization." 17b In short, the programs were to prevent violence indirectly, rather than directly, by preventing possibly violent citizens from joining or continuing to associate with possibly violent groups. 18

The prevention of violence, is clearly not, in itself, an improper purpose; preventing violence is the ultimate goal of most law enforcement. Prosecution and sentencing are intended to deter future criminal behavior, not only of the subject but also of others who might break the law. In that sense, law enforcement legitimately attempts the indirect prevention of possible violence and, if the methods used are proper, raises no constitutional issues. When the government goes beyond traditional law enforcement methods, however, and attacks group membership and advocacy, it treads on ground forbidden to it by the Constitution. In *Brandenburg v. Ohio*, 395 U.S. 444 (1969), the Supreme Court held that the government is not permitted to "forbid or proscribe advocacy of the use of force or law violation except where such advocacy is directed toward inciting or producing imminent lawless action and is likely to incite or produce such action." In the absence of such clear and present danger, the government cannot act against speech nor, presumably, against association.

### *3. Maintaining the Existing Social and Political Order*

Protecting national security and preventing violence are the purposes advanced by the Bureau for COINTELPRO. There is another purpose for COINTELPRO which is not explicit but which offers the only explanation for those actions which had no conceivable rational relationship to either national security or violent activity. The unexpressed major premise of much of COINTELPRO is that the Bureau has a role in maintaining the existing social order, and that its efforts should be aimed toward combating those who threaten that order. 19

The "New Left" COINTELPRO presents the most striking example of this attitude. As discussed earlier, the Bureau did not define the term "New Left," and the range of targets went far beyond alleged "subversives" or "extremists." Thus, for example, two student participants in a "free speech" demonstration were targeted because they defended the use of the classic four-letter-word. Significantly, they were made COINTELPRO subjects even though the demonstration "does not appear to be inspired by the New Left" because it "shows obvious disregard for decency and established morality." 20 In another case, reprints of a newspaper article entitled "Rabbi in Vietnam Says Withdrawal Not the Answer" were mailed to members of the Vietnam Day Committee "to convince [them] of the correctness of the U.S. foreign policy in Vietnam." 21 Still another document weighs against the "liberal press and the bleeding hearts and the forces on the left" which were "taking advantage of the situation in Chicago surrounding the Democratic National Convention to attack the police and organized law enforcement agencies." 22 Upholding decency and established morality, defending the correctness of U.S. foreign policy, and attacking those who thought the Chicago police used undue force have no apparent connection with the expressed goals of protecting national security and preventing violence. These documents, among others examined, compel the conclusion that Federal law enforcement officers looked upon themselves as guardians of the status quo. The attitude should not be a surprise; the difficulty lies in the choice of weapons.

#### *D. What Techniques Were Used?*

##### *1. The Techniques of Wartime*

Under the COINTELPRO programs, the arsenal of techniques used against foreign espionage agents was transferred to domestic enemies. As William C. Sullivan, former Assistant to the Director, put it,

This is a rough, tough, dirty business, and dangerous. It was dangerous at times. No holds were barred.... We have used [these techniques] against Soviet agents. They have used [them] against us. . . . [The same methods were] brought home against any organization against which we were targeted. We did not differentiate. This is a rough, tough business. 23

Mr. Sullivan's description -- rough, tough, and dirty -- is accurate. In the course of COINTELPRO's fifteen-year history, a number of individual actions may have violated specific criminal statutes; 24 a number of individual actions involved risk of serious bodily injury or death to the targets (at least four assaults were reported as "results" ; 25 and a number of actions, while not illegal or dangerous, can only be described as "abhorrent in a free Society." 26 On the other hand, many of the actions were more silly than repellent.

The Bureau approved 2,370 separate counterintelligence actions. 27 Their techniques ranged from anonymously mailing reprints of newspaper and magazine articles (sometimes Bureau-authored or planted) to group members or supporters to convince them of the error of their ways, 28 to mailing anonymous letters to a member's spouse accusing the target of infidelity ; 29 from using informants to raise controversial issues at meetings in order to cause dissent, 30 to the "snitch jacket" (falsely labeling a group member as an informant) 31 and encouraging street warfare between violent groups ; 32 from contacting members of a "legitimate group to expose the alleged subversive background of a fellow member 33 to contacting an employer to get a target fired; 34 from attempting to arrange for reporters to interview targets with planted questions, 35 to trying to stop targets from speaking at all ; 36 from notifying state and local authorities of a target's criminal law violations, 37 to using the IRS to audit a professor, not just to collect any taxes owing, but to distract him from his political activities. 38

##### *2. Techniques Carrying A Serious Risk of Physical, Emotional, or Economic Damage.*

The Bureau recognized that some techniques were more likely than others to cause serious physical, emotional, or economic damage to the targets. Any proposed use of those techniques was scrutinized carefully by headquarters supervisory personnel, in an attempt to balance the "greater good" to be achieved by the proposal against the known or risked harm to the target. If the "good" was sufficient, the proposal was approved. 39 For instance, in discussing anonymous letters to spouses, the agent who supervised the New Left COINTELPRO stated:

[Before recommending approval] I would want to know what you want to get out of this, who are these people. If it's somebody, and say they did split up, what would accrue from it as far as disrupting the New Left is concerned? Say they broke up, what then....

[The question would be] is it worth it? 39a

Similarly, with regard to the "snitch jacket" technique -- falsely labeling a group member as a police informant -- the chief of the Racial Intelligence Section stated:

You have to be able to make decisions and I am sure that labeling somebody as an informant, that you'd want to make certain that it served a good purpose before you did it and not do it haphazardly. . . . It is a serious thing. . . . As far as I am aware, in the black extremist area, by using that technique, no one was killed. I am sure of that. 40

Moore was asked whether the fact that no one was killed was the result of "luck or planning." He answered:

"Oh, it just happened that way, I am sure." 41

It is thus clear that, as Sullivan said, "No holds were barred, 42 although some holds were weighed more carefully than others. When the willingness to use techniques which were concededly dangerous or harmful to the targets is combined with the range of purposes and criteria by which these targets were chosen, the result is neither "within bounds" nor "justified" in a free society. 43

#### *E. Legal Restrictions Were Ignored*

What happened to turn a law enforcement agency into a law violator? Why do those involved still believe their actions were not only defensible, but right? 44

The answers to these questions are found in a combination of factors: the availability of information showing the targets' vulnerability gathered through the unrestrained collection of domestic intelligence; the belief both within and without the Bureau that it could handle any problem; and frustration with the apparent inability of traditional law enforcement methods to solve the problems presented.

There is no doubt that Congress and the public looked to the Bureau for protection against domestic and foreign threats. As the COINTELPRO unit chief stated:

At this time [the mid-1950s] there was a general philosophy too, the general attitude of the public at this time was you did not have to worry about Communism because the FBI would take care of it. Leave it to the FBI.

I hardly know an agent who would ever go to a social affair or something, if he were introduced as FBI, the comment would be, "we feel very good because we know you are handling the threat." We were handling the threat with what directives and statutes were available. There did not seem to be any strong interest of anybody to give us stronger or better defined statutes. 45

Not only was no one interested in giving the Bureau better statutes (nor, for that matter, did the Bureau request them), but the Supreme Court drastically narrowed the scope of the statutes available. The Bureau personnel involved trace the institution of the first formal counterintelligence program to the Supreme Court reversal of the Smith Act convictions. The unit chief testified:

The Supreme Court rulings had rendered the Smith Act technically unenforceable.... It made it ineffective to prosecute Communist Party members, made it impossible to prosecute Communist Party members at the time. 46

This belief in the failure of law enforcement produced the subsequent COINTELPROs as well. The unit chief continued:

The other COINTELPRO programs were opened as the threat arose in areas of extremism and subversion and there were not adequate statutes to proceed against the organization or to prevent their activities. 47

Every Bureau witness deposed agreed that his particular COINTELPRO was the result of tremendous pressure on the Bureau to do something about a perceived threat, coupled with the inability of law enforcement techniques to cope with the situation, either because there were no pertinent federal statutes, 48 or because local law enforcement efforts were stymied by indifference or the refusal of those in charge to call the police.

Outside pressure and law enforcement frustration do not, of course, fully explain COINTELPRO. Perhaps, after all, the best explanation was proffered by George C. Moore, the Racial Intelligence Section chief:

The FBI's counterintelligence program came up because there was a point -- if you have anything in the FBI, you have an action-oriented group of people who see something happening and want to do something to take its place. 49

#### *F. Command and Control*

## *1. 1956-71*

While that "action-oriented group of people" was proceeding with fifteen years of COINTELPRO activities, where were those responsible for the supervision and control of the Bureau? Part of the answer lies in the definition of "covert action"--clandestine activities. No one outside the Bureau was supposed to know that COINTELPRO existed. Even within the Bureau, the programs were handled on a "need-to-know" basis.

Nevertheless, the Bureau has supplied the Committee with documents which support its contention that various Attorneys General, advisors to Presidents, members of the House Appropriations Subcommittee, and, in 1958, the Cabinet were at least put on notice of the existence of the CPUSA and White Hate COINTELPROs. The Bureau cannot support its claim that anyone outside the FBI was informed of the existence of the Socialist Workers Party, Black Nationalist, or New Left COINTELPROs, and even those letters or briefings which referred (usually indirectly) to the CPUSA and White Hate COINTELPROs failed to mention the use of techniques which risked physical, emotional, or economic damage to their targets. In any event, there is no record that any of these officials asked to know more, and none of them appears to have expressed disapproval based on the information they were given.

As the history of the Domestic Intelligence Division shows, the absence of disapproval has been interpreted by the Bureau as sufficient authorization to continue an activity (and occasionally, even express disapproval has not sufficed to stop a practice). Perhaps, however, the crux of the "command and control" problem lies in the testimony by one former Attorney General that he was too busy to know what the Bureau was doing, 50 and by another that, as a matter of political reality, he could not have stopped it anyway. 51

## *2. Post-1971*

Whether the Attorney General can control the Bureau is still an open question. The Peterson Committee, which was formed within the Justice Department to investigate COINTELPRO at Attorney General Saxbe's request, worked only with Bureau-prepared summaries of the COINTELPRO files. 52 Further, the fact that the Department of Justice must work with the Bureau on a day-to-day basis may influence the Department's judgment on Bureau activities. 53

### *G. Termination*

If COINTELPRO had been a short-lived aberration, the thorny problems of motivation, techniques, and control presented might be safely relegated to history. However, COINTELPRO existed for years on an "ad hoc" basis before the formal programs were instituted, and more significantly, COINTELPRO-type activities may continue today under the rubric of "investigation."

## *1. The Grey Area Between Counterintelligence and Investigation*

The word "counterintelligence" had no fixed meaning even before the programs were terminated. The Bureau witnesses agreed that there is a large grey area between "counterintelligence" and "aggressive investigation," and that, headquarters supervisors sometimes had difficulty in deciding which caption should go on certain proposals. 54

Aggressive investigation continues, and may be even more disruptive than covert action. An anonymous letter (COINTELPRO) can be ignored as the work of a crank; an overt approach by the Bureau ("investigation") is not so easily dismissed. 55 The line between information collection and harassment can be extremely thin.

## *2. Is COINTELPRO Continuing?*

COINTELPRO-type activities which are clearly not within the "grey area" between COINTELPRO and investigation have continued on at least three occasions. Although all COINTELPROs were officially terminated "for security reasons" on April 27, 1971, the documents discontinuing the program provided:

In exceptional circumstances where it is considered counterintelligence action is warranted, recommendations should be submitted to the Bureau under the individual case caption to which it pertains. These recommendations will be considered on an individual basis. 56

The Committee requested that the Bureau provide it with a list of any "COINTELPRO-type" actions Since April 28, 1971. The Bureau first advised the Committee that a review failed to develop any information indicating post termination COINTELPRO activity. Subsequently, the Bureau located and furnished to the Committee two instances of COINTELPRO-type operations. 57 The Committee has discovered a third instance; four months after COINTELPRO was terminated, information on an attorney's political background was furnished to friendly newspaper sources under the so-called "Mass Media Program," intended to discredit both the attorney and his client. 58

The Committee has not been able to determine with any greater precision the extent to which COINTELPRO may be continuing. Any proposals to initiate COINTELPRO-type action would be filed under the individual case caption. The Bureau has over 500,000 case files, and each one would have to be searched. In this context, it should be noted that a Bureau search of all field office COINTELPRO files revealed the existence of five operations in addition to those known to the Petersen committee. 59 A search of all investigative files might be similarly productive.

## *3. The Future of COINTELPRO*

Attitudes within and without the Bureau demonstrate a continued belief by some that covert action against American citizens is permissible if the need for it is strong enough. When the Petersen Committee report on COINTELPRO was released, Director Kelley responded, "For the FBI to have done less under the circumstances would have been an abdication of its responsibilities to the American people." He also restated his "feeling that the FBI's counterintelligence programs had an impact on the crises of the time and, therefore, that they helped to bring about a favorable change in this country." 60 In his testimony before the Select Committee, Director Kelley continued to defend COINTELPRO, albeit with some reservations:

What I said then, in 1974, and what I believe today, is that the FBI employees involved in these programs did what they felt was expected of them by the President, the Attorney General, the Congress, and the people of the United States. . . .

Our concern over whatever abuses occurred in the Counterintelligence Programs, and there were some substantial ones, should not obscure the underlying purpose of those programs.

We must recognize that situations have occurred in the past and will arise in the future where the Government may well be expected to depart from its traditional role, in the FBI's case, as an investigative and intelligence-gathering agency, and take affirmative steps which are needed to meet an imminent threat to human life or property. 62

Nor is the Director alone in his belief that faced with sufficient threat, covert disruption is justified. The Department of Justice promulgated tentative guidelines for the Bureau which would have permitted the Attorney General to authorize "preventive action" where there is a substantial possibility that violence will occur and "prosecution is impracticable." Although those guidelines have now been dropped, the principle has not been rejected.

## II. THE FIVE DOMESTIC PROGRAMS

### *A. Origins*

The origins of COINTELPRO are rooted in the Bureau's jurisdiction to investigate hostile foreign intelligence activities on American soil. Counterintelligence, of course, goes beyond investigation; it is affirmative action taken to neutralize hostile agents.

The Bureau believed its wartime counterattacks on foreign agents to be effective -- and what works against one enemy will work against another. In the atmosphere of the Cold War, the American Communist Party was viewed as a deadly threat to national security.

In 1956, the Bureau decided that a formal counterintelligence program, coordinated from headquarters, would be an effective weapon in the fight against Communism. The first COINTELPRO was therefore initiated. 63

The CPUSA COINTELPRO accounted for more than half of all approved proposals. 64 The Bureau personnel involved believed that the success of the program -- one action was described as "the most effective single blow ever dealt the organized communist movement" -- made counterintelligence techniques the weapons of choice whenever the Bureau assessed a new and, in its view, equally serious threat to the country.

As noted earlier, law enforcement frustration also played a part in the origins of each COINTELPRO. In each case, Bureau witnesses testified that the lack of adequate statutes, uncooperative or ineffective local police, or restrictive court rulings had made it impossible to use traditional law enforcement methods against the targeted groups.

Additionally, a certain amount of empire building may have been at work. Under William C. Sullivan, the Domestic Intelligence Division greatly expanded its jurisdiction. Klan matters were transferred in 1964 to the Intelligence Division from the General Investigative Division; black nationalist groups were added in 1967; and, just as the Old Left appeared to be dying out, 66 the New Left was gradually added to the work of the Division's Internal Security Section in the late 1960s.

Finally, it is significant that the five domestic COINTELPROs were started against the five groups which were the subject of intensified investigative programs. Of course, the fact that such intensive investigative programs were started at all reflects the Bureau's process of threat assessment: the greater the threat, the more need to know about it (intelligence) and the more impetus to counter it (covert action). More important, however, the mere existence of the additional information gained through the investigative programs inevitably demonstrated those particular organizational or personal weaknesses which were vulnerable to disruption. COINTELPRO demonstrates the dangers inherent in the overbroad collection of domestic intelligence; when information is available, it can be -- and was -- improperly used.

### *B. The Programs*

Before examining each program in detail, some general observations may be useful. Each of the five domestic COINTELPROs had certain traits in common. As noted above, each program used techniques learned from the Bureau's wartime efforts against hostile foreign agents. Each sprang from frustration with the perceived inability of law enforcement to deal with what the Bureau believed to be a serious threat to the country. Each program depended on an intensive intelligence effort to provide the information used to disrupt the target groups.

The programs also differ to some extent. The White Hate program, for example, was very precisely targeted; each of the other programs spread to a number of groups which do not appear to fall within any clear parameters. 67 In fact, with each subsequent COINTELPRO, the targeting became more diffuse.

The White Hate COINTELPRO also used comparatively few techniques which carried a risk of serious physical, emotional, or economic damage to the targets, while the Black Nationalist COINTELPRO used such techniques extensively. The New Left COINTELPRO, on the other hand, had the highest proportion of proposals aimed at preventing the exercise of free speech. Like the progression in targeting, the use of dangerous, degrading, or blatantly unconstitutional techniques also appears to have become less restrained with each subsequent program.

1. CPUSA. -- The first official COINTELPRO program, against the Communist Party, USA, was started in August 1956 with Director Hoover's approval. Although the formal program was instituted in 1956, COINTELPRO-type activities had gone on for years. The memorandum recommending the program refers to prior actions, constituting "harassment," which were generated by the field during the course of the Bureau's investigation of the Communist Party." These prior actions were instituted on all ad hoc basis as the opportunity arose. As Sullivan testified, "[Before 1956] we were engaged in COINTELPRO tactics, divide, confuse, weaken in diverse ways, all organization. . . . [Before 1956] it, was more sporadic. It depended on a given office. . . ." 69

In 1956, a series of field conferences was held to discuss the development of new security informants. The Smith Act trials and related proceedings had exposed over 100 informants, leaving the Bureau's intelligence apparatus in some disarray. During the field conferences, a formal counterintelligence program was recommended, partly because of the gaps in the informant ranks. 70

Since the Bureau had evidence that until the late 1940s the CPUSA had been "blatantly" involved in Soviet espionage, and believed that the Soviets were continuing to use the Party for "political and intelligence purposes," 71 there was no clear line of demarcation in the Bureau's switch from foreign to domestic counterintelligence. The initial areas of concentration were the use of informants to capitalize on the conflicts within the Party over Nikita Khrushchev's denunciation of Stalin; to prevent the CP's efforts to take over (via a merger) a broad-based socialist group; to encourage the Socialist Workers Party in its attacks on the CP; and to use the IRS to investigate underground CP members who either failed to file, or filed under false names.

As the program proceeded, other targets and techniques were developed, but until 1960 the CPUSA targets were Party members, and the techniques were aimed at the Party organization (factionalism, public exposure, etc.)

2. The 1960 Expansion. -- In March 1960, CPUSA COINTELPRO field offices received a directive to intensify counterintelligence efforts to prevent Communist infiltration ("COMINFIL") of mass organizations, ranging from the NAACP 72 to a local scout troop. 73 The usual technique would be to tell a leader of the organization about the alleged Communist in its midst, the target, of course, being the alleged Communist rather than the organization. In an increasing number of cases, however, both the alleged Communist and the organization were targeted, usually by planting a news article about Communists active in the organization. For example, a newsman was given information about Communist participation in a SANE march, with the express purpose being to discredit SANE as well as the participants, and another newspaper was alerted to plans of Bettina Aptheker to join a United Farm Workers picket line. 74 The 1960 "COMINFIL" memorandum marks the beginning of the slide from targeting CP members to those allegedly under CP "influence" (such civil right's leaders as Martin Luther King, Jr.) to "fellow travelers" (those, taking positions supported by the Communists, such as school integration, increased minority hiring, and opposition to HUAC.) 75

3. Socialist Workers Party. -- The Socialist Workers Party ("SWP") COINTELPRO program was initiated on October 12, 1961, by the headquarters supervisor handling the SWP desk (but with Hoover's concurrence) apparently on a theory of even-handed treatment: if the Bureau has a program against the CP, it was only fair to have one against the Trotskyites. (The COINTELPRO unit chief, in response to a question about why the Bureau targeted the SWP in view of the fact that the SWP's hostility to the Communist Party had been useful in disrupting the CPUSA, answered, "I do not think that the Bureau discriminates against subversive organizations.") 76

The program was not given high priority -- only 45 actions were approved -- and was discontinued in 1969, two years before the other four programs ended. (The SWP program was then subsumed in the New Left COINTELPRO.) Nevertheless, it marks an important departure from the CPUSA COINTELPRO: although the SWP had contacts with foreign Trotskyite groups, there was no evidence that the SWP was involved in espionage. These were, in C. D. Brennans phrase, "home grown tomatoes." 77 The Bureau has conceded that the SWP has never been engaged in organizational violence, nor has it taken any criminal steps toward overthrowing the country. 78

Nor does the Bureau claim the SWP was engaged in revolutionary acts. The Party was targeted for its rhetoric; significantly, the originating letter points to the SWPs "open" espousal of its line, "through running candidates for public office" and its direction and/or support of "such causes as Castro's Cuba and integration problems arising in the South." Further, the American people had to be alerted to the fact that "the SWP is not just another socialist group but follows the revolutionary principles of Marx, Lenin, and Engles as interpreted by Leon Trotsky." 79

Like the CPUSA COINTELPRO, non-Party members were also targeted, particularly when the SWP and the Young Socialist Alliance (the SWP's youth group) started to co-sponsor antiwar marches. 80

4. White Hate. -- The Klan COINTELPRO began on July 30, 1964, with the transfer of the "responsibility for development of informants and gathering of intelligence on the KKK and other hate groups" from the General Investigative Division to the Domestic Intelligence Division. The memorandum recommending the reorganization also suggested that, "counterintelligence and disruption tactics be given further study by DID and appropriate recommendations made." 81

Accordingly, on September 2, 1964, a directive was sent to seventeen field offices instituting a COINTELPRO against Klan-type and hate organizations "to expose, disrupt, and otherwise neutralize the activities of the various Klans and hate organizations, their leadership, and adherents." 82 Seventeen Klan organizations and nine "hate" organizations (e.g., American Nazi Party, National States Rights Party, etc.) were listed as targets. The field offices were also instructed specifically to consider "Action Groups" -- "the relatively few individuals in each organization who use strong arm tactics and violent actions to achieve their ends." 83 However, counterintelligence proposals were not to be limited to these few, but were to include any influential member if the opportunity arose. As the unit chief stated:

The emphasis was on determining the identity and exposing and neutralizing the violence prone activities of "Action Groups," but also it was important to expose the unlawful activities of other Klan organizations. We also made an effort to deter or counteract the propaganda and to deter violence and to deter recruitment where we could. This was done with the view that if we could curb the organization, we could curb the action or the violence within the organization. 84

The White Hate COINTELPRO appears to have been limited, with few exceptions, 85 to the original named targets. No "legitimate" right wing organizations were drawn into the program, in contrast with the earlier spread of the CPUSA and SWP programs to non members. This precision has been attributed by the Bureau to the superior intelligence on "hate" groups received by excellent informant penetration.

Bureau witnesses believe the Klan program to have been highly effective. The unit chief stated:

I think the Bureau got the job done.. I think that one reason we were able to get the job done was that we were able to use counterintelligence techniques. It is possible that we eventually could have done the job without counterintelligence techniques. I am not sure we could have done it as well or as quickly. 86

This view was shared by George C. Moore, Section Chief of the Racial Intelligence Section, which had responsibility for the White Hate and Black Nationalist COINTELPROs:

I think from what I have seen and what I have read, as far as the counterintelligence program on the, Klan is concerned, that it was effective. I think it was one of the most effective programs I have ever seen the Bureau handle as far as any group is concerned. 87

5. Black Nationalist-Hate Groups. 88 -- In marked contrast to prior COINTELPROs, which grew out of years of intensive intelligence investigation, the Black Nationalist COINTELPRO and the racial intelligence investigative section were set up at about the same time in 1967.

Prior to that time, the Division's investigation of "Negro matters" was limited to instances of alleged Communist infiltration of civil rights groups and to monitoring civil rights protest activity. However, the long, hot summer of 1967 led to intense pressure on the Bureau to do something to contain the problem, and once again, the Bureau heeded the call.

The originating letter was sent out to twenty-three field offices on August 25, 1967, describing the program's purpose as

... to expose, disrupt, misdirect, discredit, or otherwise neutralize the activities of black nationalist, hate-type organizations and groupings, their leadership, spokesmen, membership, and supporters, and to counter their propensity for violence and civil disorder. . . . Efforts of the various groups to consolidate their forces or to recruit new or youthful adherents must be frustrated. 89

Initial group targets for "intensified attention" were the Southern Christian Leadership Conference, the Student Nonviolent Coordinating Committee, Revolutionary Action Movement, Deacons for Defense and Justice, Congress of Racial Equality, and the Nation of Islam. Individuals named targets were Stokely Carmichael, H. "Rap" Brown, Elijah Muhammed, and Maxwell Stanford. The targets were chosen by conferring with Headquarters personnel supervising the racial cases; the list was not intended to exclude other groups known to the field.

According to the Black Nationalist supervisor, individuals and organizations were targeted because of their propensity for violence or their "radical or revolutionary rhetoric [and] actions":

Revolutionary would be [defined as] advocacy of the overthrow of the Government.... Radical [is] a loose term that might cover, for example, the separatist view of the Nation of Islam, the influence of a group called U.S. Incorporated.... Generally, they wanted a separate black nation.... They [the NOI] advocated formation of a separate black nation on the territory of five Southern states. 90

The letter went on to direct field offices to exploit conflicts within and between groups; to use news media contacts to disrupt, ridicule, or discredit groups; to preclude "violence-prone" or "rabble rouser" leaders of these groups from spreading their philosophy publicly; and to gather information on the "unsavory backgrounds" -- immorality, subversive activity, and criminal activity-- of group members. 91

According to George C. Moore, the Southern Christian Leadership Conference was included because

... at that time it was still under investigation because of the communist infiltration. As far as I know, there were not any violent propensities, except that I note ... in the cover memo [expanding the program] or somewhere, that they mentioned that



if Martin Luther King decided to go a certain way, he could cause some trouble.... I cannot explain it satisfactorily . . . this is something the section inherited. 92

On March 4, 1968, the program was expanded from twenty-three to forty-one field offices. 93 The letter expanding the program lists five long-range goals for the program:

- (1) to prevent the "coalition of militant black nationalist groups," which might be the first step toward a real "Mau Mau" in America;
- (2) to prevent the rise of a "messiah" who could "unify, and electrify," the movement, naming specifically Martin Luther King, Stokely Carmichael, and Elijah Muhammed;
- (3) to prevent violence on the part of black nationalist groups, by pinpointing "potential troublemakers" and neutralizing them "before they exercise their potential for violence;"
- (4) to prevent groups and leaders from gaining "respectability" by discrediting them to the "responsible" Negro community, to the white community (both the responsible community and the "liberals" -- the distinction is the Bureau's), and to Negro radicals; and
- (5) to prevent the long range growth of these organizations, especially among youth, by developing specific tactics to "prevent these groups from recruiting young people." 94

6. The Panther Directives. -- The Black Panther Party ("BPP") was not included in the first two lists of primary targets (August 1967 and March 1968) because it had not attained national importance. By November 1968, apparently the BPP had become sufficiently active to be considered a primary target. A letter to certain field offices with BPP activity dated November 25, 1968, ordered recipient offices to submit "imaginative and hard-hitting counterintelligence measures aimed at crippling the BPP." Proposals were to be received every two weeks. Particular attention was to be given to capitalizing upon the differences between the BPP and US, Inc. (Ron Karenga's group), which had reached such proportions that "it is taking on the aura of gang warfare with attendant threats of murder and reprisals." 95

On January 30, 1969, this program against the BPP was expanded to additional offices, noting that the BPP was attempting to create a better image. In line with this effort, Bobby Seale was conducting a "purge" 96 of the party, including expelling police informants. Recipient offices were instructed to take advantage of the opportunity to further plant the seeds of suspicion concerning disloyalty among ranking officials. 97

Bureau witnesses are not certain whether the Black Nationalist program was effective. Mr. Moore stated:

I know that the ... overall results of the Klan [COINTELPRO] was much more effective from what I have been told than the Black Extremism [COINTELPRO] because of the number of informants in the Klan who could take action which would be more effective. In the Black Extremism Group . . . we got a late start because we did not have extremist - activity [until] '67 and '68. Then we had to play catch-up.... It is not easy to measure effectiveness.... There were policemen killed in those days. There were bombs thrown. There were establishments burned with molotov cocktails.... We can measure that damage. You cannot measure over on the other side, what lives were saved because somebody did not leave the organization or suspicion was sown on his leadership and this organization gradually declined and [there was] suspicion within it, or this organization did not join with [that] organization as a result of a black power conference which was aimed towards consolidation efforts. All we know, either through their own ineptitude, maybe it emerged through counterintelligence, maybe, I think we like to think that that helped to do it, that there was not this development. . . . What part did counterintelligence [play?] We hope that it did play a part. Maybe we just gave it a nudge." 98

7. New Left. -- The Internal Security Section had undergone a slow transition from concentrating on the "Old Left" -- the CPUSA and SWP -- to focusing primarily on the activities of the "New Left" -- a term which had no precise definition within the Bureau. 99 Some agents defined "New Left" functionally, by connection with protests. Others defined it by philosophy, particularly antiwar philosophy.

On October 28, 1968, the fifth and final COINTELPRO was started against this undefined group. The program was triggered in part by the Columbia campus disturbance. Once again, law enforcement methods had broken down, largely (in the Bureau's opinion) because college administrators refused to call the police on campus to deal with student demonstrations. The atmosphere at the time was described by the Headquarters agent who supervised the New Left COINTELPRO:

During that particular time, there was considerable public, Administration -- I mean governmental Administration [and] news media interest in the protest movement to the extent that some groups, I don't recall any specifics, but some groups were calling for something to be done to blunt or reduce the protest movements that were disrupting campuses. I can't classify it as exactly an hysteria, but there was considerable interest [and concern]. That was the framework that we were working with.... It would be my impression that as a result of this hysteria, some governmental leaders were looking to the Bureau. 100

And, once again, the combination of perceived threat, public outcry, and law enforcement frustration produced a COINTELPRO.

According to the initiating letter, the counterintelligence program's purpose was to "expose, disrupt, and otherwise neutralize," the activities of the various New Left organizations, their leadership, and adherents, with particular attention to Key Activists, "the moving forces behind the New Left." The final paragraph contains an exhortation to a "forward look, enthusiasm, and interest" because of the Bureau's concern that "the anarchist activities of a few can paralyze institutions of learning, induction centers, cripple traffic, and tie the arms of law enforcement officials all to the detriment of our society." The internal memorandum recommending the program further sets forth the Bureau's concerns:

Our Nation is undergoing an era of disruption and violence caused to a large extent by various individuals generally connected with the New Left. Some of these activists urge revolution in America and call for the defeat of the United States in Vietnam. They continually and falsely allege police brutality and do not hesitate to utilize unlawful acts to further their so-called causes.

The document continues:

The New Left has on many occasions viciously and scurrilously attacked the Director and the Bureau in an attempt to hamper our investigation of it and to drive us off the college campuses. 101

Based on those factors, the Bureau decided to institute a new COINTELPRO.

8. New Left Directives. -- The Bureau's concern with "tying the hands of law enforcement officers," and with the perceived weakness of college administrators in refusing to call police onto the campus, led to a May 23, 1968, directive to all participating field offices to gather information on three categories of New Left activities:

(1) false allegations of police brutality, to "counter the wide-spread charges of police brutality that invariably arise following student-police encounters";

(2) immorality, depicting the "scurrilous and depraved nature of many of the characters, activities, habits, and living conditions representative of New Left adherents"; and

(3) action by college administrators, "to show the value of college administrators and school officials taking a firm stand," and pointing out "whether and to what extent faculty members rendered aid and encouragement."

The letter continues, "Every avenue of possible embarrassment must be vigorously and enthusiastically explored. It cannot be expected that information of this type will be easily obtained, and an imaginative approach by your personnel is imperative to its success." 103

The order to furnish information on "immorality" was not carried out with sufficient enthusiasm. On October 9, 1968, headquarters sent another letter to all offices, taking them to task for their failure to "remain alert for and to seek specific data depicting the depraved nature and moral looseness of the New Left" and to "use this material in a vigorous and enthusiastic approach to neutralizing them." 104 Recipient offices were again instructed to be "particularly alert for this type of data" 105 and told:

As the current school year commences, it can be expected that the New Left with its anti-war and anti-draft entourage will make every effort to confront college authorities, stifle military recruiting, and frustrate the Selective Service System. Each office will be expected, therefore, to afford this program continuous effective attention in order that no opportunity will be missed to destroy this insidious movement. 106

As to the police brutality and "college administrator" categories, the Bureau's belief that getting tough with students and demonstrators would solve the problem, and that any injuries which resulted were deserved, is reflected in the Bureau's reaction to allegations of police brutality following the Chicago Democratic Convention.

On August 28, 1968, a letter was sent to the Chicago field office instructing it to "obtain all possible evidence that would disprove these charges" [that the Chicago police used undue force] and to "consider measures by which cooperative news media may be used to counteract these allegations." The administrative "note" (for the file) states :

Once again, the liberal press and the bleeding hearts and the forces on the left are taking advantage of the situation in Chicago surrounding the Democratic National Convention to attack the police and organized law enforcement agencies... We should be mindful of this situation and develop all possible evidence to expose this activity and to refute these false allegations. 107

In the same vein, on September 9, 1968, an instruction was sent to all offices which had sent informants to the Chicago convention demonstrations, ordering them to debrief the informants for information "indicating incidents were staged to show police reacted with undue force and any information that authorities were baited by militants into using force." 108 The offices were also to obtain evidence of possible violations of anti-riot laws. 109

The originating New Left letter had asked all recipient offices to respond with suggestions for counterintelligence action. Those responses were analyzed and a letter sent to all offices on July 6, 1968, setting forth twelve suggestions for counterintelligence action which could be utilized by all offices. Briefly the techniques are:

(1) preparing leaflets designed to discredit student demonstrators, using photographs of New Left leadership at the respective universities. "Naturally, the most obnoxious pictures should be used";

(2) instigating "personal conflicts or animosities" between New Left leaders;

(3) creating the impression that leaders are "informants for the Bureau or other law enforcement agencies";

(4) sending articles from student newspapers or the "underground press" which show the depravity of the New Left to university officials, donors, legislators, and parents. "Articles showing advocacy of the use of narcotics and free sex are ideal";

(5) having members arrested on marijuana charges;

(6) sending anonymous letters about a student's activities to parents, neighbors, and the parents' employers. "This could have the effect of forcing the parents to take action";

(7) sending anonymous letters or leaflets describing the "activities and associations" of New Left faculty members and graduate assistants to university officials, legislators, Boards of Regents, and the press. "These letters should be signed 'A Concerned Alumni,' or 'A Concerned Taxpayer'";

(8) using cooperative press contacts" to emphasize that the "disruptive elements" constitute a "minority" of the students. "The press should demand an immediate referendum on the issue in question";

(9) exploiting the "hostility" among the SDS and other New Left groups toward the SWP, YSA, and Progressive Labor Party;

(10) using "friendly news media" and law enforcement officials to disrupt New Left coffeehouses near military bases which are attempting to "influence members of the Armed Forces";

(11) using cartoons, photographs, and anonymous letters to "ridicule" the New Left, and

(12) using "misinformation" to "confuse and disrupt" New Left activities, such as by notifying members that events have been cancelled. 110

As noted earlier, the lack of any Bureau definition of "New Left" resulted in targeting almost every anti-war group, 111 and spread to students demonstrating against anything. One notable example is a proposal targeting a student who carried an "obscene" sign in a demonstration protesting administration censorship of the school newspaper, and another student who sent a letter to that paper defending the demonstration. 112 In another article regarding "free love" on a university campus was anonymously mailed to college administrators and state officials since free love allows "an atmosphere to build up on campus that will be a fertile field for the New Left." 113

None of the Bureau witnesses deposed believes the New Left COINTELPRO was generally effective, in part because of the imprecise targeting.

### **III. THE GOALS OF COINTELPRO: PREVENTING OR DISRUPTING THE EXERCISE OF FIRST AMENDMENT RIGHTS**

The origins of COINTELPRO demonstrate that the Bureau adopted extralegal methods to counter perceived threats to national security and public order because the ordinary legal processes were believed to be insufficient to do the job. In essence, the Bureau took the law into its own hands, conducting a sophisticated vigilante operation against domestic enemies.

The risks inherent in setting aside the laws, even though the purpose seems compelling at the time, were described by Tom Charles Huston in his testimony before the Committee: 114

The risk was that you would get people who would be susceptible to political considerations as opposed to national security considerations, or would construe political considerations to be national security considerations, to move from the kid with a bomb to the kid with a picket sign, and from the kid with the picket sign to the kid with the bumper sticker of the opposing candidate. And you just keep going down the line. 115

The description is apt. Certainly, COINTELPRO took in a staggering range of targets. As noted earlier, the choice of individuals and organizations to be neutralized and disrupted ranged from the violent elements of the Black Panther Party to Martin Luther King, Jr., who the Bureau concedes was an advocate of nonviolence; from the Communist Party to the Ku Klux Klan; and from the advocates of violent revolution such as the Weathermen, to the supporters of peaceful social change, including the Southern Christian Leadership Conference and the Inter-University Committee for Debate on Foreign Policy.

The breadth of targeting springs partly from a lack of definition for the categories involved, and partly from the Bureau's belief that dissident speech and association should be prevented because they were incipient steps toward the possible ultimate commission of an act which might be criminal. Thus, the Bureau's self-imposed role as protector of the existing political and social order blurred the line between targeting criminal activity and constitutionally protected acts and advocacy.

The clearest example of actions directly aimed at the exercise of constitutional rights are those targeting speakers, teachers, writers or publications, and meetings or peaceful demonstrations. 116 Approximately 18 percent of all approved COINTELPRO proposals fell into these categories. 117

The cases include attempts (sometimes successful) to get university and high school teachers fired; to prevent targets from speaking on campus; to stop chapters of target groups from being formed; to prevent the distribution of books, newspapers, or periodicals; to disrupt news conferences; to disrupt peaceful demonstrations, including the SCLC's Washington Spring Project and Poor People's Campaign, and most of the large antiwar marches; and to deny facilities for meetings or conferences.

#### *A. Efforts to Prevent Speaking*

An illustrative example of attacks on speaking concerns the plans of a dissident stockholders' group to protest a large corporation's war production at the annual stockholders meeting. 118 The field office was authorized to furnish information about the group's plans (obtained from paid informants in the group) to a confidential source in the company's management. The Bureau's purpose was not only to "circumvent efforts to disrupt the corporate meeting," but also to prevent any attempt to "obtain publicity or embarrass" corporate officials. 119

In another case, 120 anonymous telephone calls were made to the editorial desks of three newspapers in a Midwestern city, advising them that a lecture to be given on a university campus was actually being sponsored by a Communist-front organization. The university had recently lifted its ban on Communist speakers on campus and was experiencing some political difficulty over this decision. The express purpose of the phone calls was to prevent a Communist-sponsored speaker from appearing on campus and, for a time, it appeared to have worked. One of the newspapers contacted the director of the university's conference center. He in turn discussed the meeting with the president of the university who decided to cancel the meeting. 121 The sponsoring organization, supported by the ACLU, took the case to court, and won a ruling that the university could not bar the speaker. (Bureau headquarters then ordered the field office to furnish information on the judge.) Although the lecture went ahead as scheduled, headquarters commended the field office for the affirmative results of its suggestion: the sponsoring organization had been forced to incur additional expense and attorneys' fees, and had received newspaper exposure of its "true communist character."

#### *B. Efforts to Prevent Teaching*

Teachers were targeted because the Bureau believed that they were in a unique position to "plant the seeds of communism [or whatever ideology was under attack] in the minds of unsuspecting youth." Further, as noted earlier, it was believed that a teacher's position gave respectability to whatever cause he supported. In one case, a high school teacher was targeted for inviting two poets to attend a class at his school. The poets were noted for their efforts in the draft resistance movement. This invitation led to an investigation by the local police, which in turn provoked sharp criticism from the ACLU. The field office was authorized to send anonymous letters to two local newspapers, to the city Board of Education, and to the high school administration, suggesting that the ACLU should not criticize the police for probing into high school activities, "but should rather have focused attention on [the teacher] who has been a convicted draft dodger." The letter continued, "[the teacher] is the assault on academic freedom and not the local police." The purpose of the letter, according to Bureau documents, was "to highlight [the teacher's] antidraft activities at the local high school" and to "discourage any efforts" he may make there. The letter was also intended to "show support for the local police against obvious attempts by the New Left to agitate in the high schools." 122 No results were reported.

In another case, 123 a university professor who was "an active participant in New Left demonstrations" had publicly surrendered his draft card and had been arrested twice, (but not convicted) in antiwar demonstrations. The Bureau decided that the professor should be "removed from his position" at the university. The field office was authorized to contact a "confidential source" at a foundation which contributed substantial funds to the university, and "discreetly suggest that the [foundation] may desire to call to the attention of the University administration questions concerning the advisability of [the professor's] continuing his position there." The foundation official was told by the university that the professor's contract would not be renewed, but in fact the professor did continue to teach. The following academic year, therefore, the field office was authorized to furnish additional information to the foundation official on the professor's arrest and conviction (with a, suspended sentence) in another demonstration. No results were reported.

In a third instance, the Bureau attempted to "discredit and neutralize" a university professor and the Inter-University Committee for Debate on Foreign Policy, in which he was active. The field office was authorized to send a fictitious name letter to influential state political figures, the mass media, university administrators, and the Board of Regents, accusing the professor and "his protesting cohorts" of "giving aid and comfort to the enemy," and wondering "if the strategy is to bleed the United States white by prolonging the war in Vietnam and pave the way for a takeover by Russia." No results were reported. 124

#### *C. Efforts to Prevent Writing and Publishing*

The Bureau's purpose in targeting attempts to speak was explicitly to prevent the "propagation" of a target's philosophy and to deter "recruitment" of new members. Publications and writers appear to have been targeted for the same reasons. In one example, 125 two university instructors were targeted solely because they were influential in the publication of and contributed financial support to a student "underground" newspaper whose editorial policy was described as "left-of-center, anti-establishment, and opposed [to] the University administration." The Bureau believed that if the two instructors were forced to withdraw their support of the newspaper, it would "fold and cease publication. . . . This would eliminate what voice the New Left has in the area." Accordingly, the field office was authorized to send an anonymous letter to a university official furnishing information concerning the instructors' association with the newspaper, with a warning that if the university did not persuade the instructors to cease their support, the letter's author would be forced to expose their activities publicly. The field office reported that as a result of this technique, both teachers were placed on probation by the university president, which would prevent them from getting any raises.

Newspapers were a common target. The Black Panther Party paper was the subject of a number of actions, both because of its contents and because it was a source of income for the Party. 126 Other examples include contacting the landlord of premises rented by two "New Left" newspapers in an attempt to get them evicted; 121 an anonymous letter to a state legislator protesting the distribution on campus of an underground newspaper "representative of the type of mentality that is following the New Left theory of immorality on certain college campuses"; 128 a letter signed "Disgusted Taxpayer and Patron" to advertisers in a student newspaper intended to "increase pressure on the student newspaper to discontinue the type of journalism that had been employed" (an article had quoted a demonstrator's "vulgar language"); 129 and proposals (which, according to the Bureau's response to a staff inquiry, were never carried out) to physically disrupt printing plants. 130

#### *D. Efforts to Prevent Meeting*

The Bureau also attempted to prevent target groups from meeting. Frequently used techniques include contacting the owner of meeting facilities in order to have him refuse to rent to the group; 131 trying to have a group's charter revoked; 132 using the press to disrupt a "closed" meeting by arriving unannounced; 133 and attempting to persuade sponsors to withdraw funds. 134 The most striking examples of attacks meeting, however, involve the use of "disinformation." 135

In one "disinformation" case, the Chicago Field Office duplicated blank forms prepared by the National Mobilization Committee to End the War in Vietnam ("NMC") soliciting housing for demonstrators coming to Chicago for the Democratic National Convention. Chicago filled out 217 of these forms with fictitious names and addresses and sent them to the NMC, which provided them to demonstrators who made "long and useless journeys to locate these addresses." The NMC then decided to discard all replies received on the housing forms rather than have out-of-town demonstrators try to locate nonexistent addresses. 136 (The same program was carried out when the Washington Mobilization Committee distributed housing forms for demonstrators coming to Washington for the 1969 Presidential inaugural ceremonies.) 137

In another case, during the demonstrations accompanying inauguration ceremonies, the Washington Field Office discovered that NMC marshals were using walkie-talkies to coordinate their movements and activities. WFO used the same citizen band to supply the marshals with misinformation and, pretending to be an NMC unit, countermanded NMC orders. 138

In a third case 139 a midwest field office disrupted arrangements for state university students to attend the 1969 inaugural demonstrations by making a series of anonymous telephone calls to the transportation company. The calls were designed to confuse both the transportation company and the SDS leaders as to the cost of transportation and the time and place for leaving and returning. This office also placed confusing leaflets around the campus to show different times and places for demonstration-planning meetings, as well as conflicting times and dates for traveling to Washington.

In a fourth instance, the "East Village Other" planned to bomb the Pentagon with flowers during the 1967 NMC rally in Washington. The New York office answered the ad for a pilot, and kept up the pretense right to the point at which the publisher showed up at the airport with 200 pounds of flowers, with no one to fly the plane. Thus, the Bureau was able to prevent this "agitational-propaganda activity as relates to dropping flowers over Washington." 140

The cases discussed above are just a few examples of the Bureau's direct attack on speaking, teaching, writing and meeting. Other instances include targeting the New Mexico Free University for teaching, among other things, "confrontation politics" and "draft counseling training." 141 In another case, an editorial cartoonist for a northeast newspaper was asked to prepare a cartoon which would "ridicule and discredit" a group of antiwar activists who traveled to North Vietnam to inspect conditions there; the cartoon was intended to "depict [the individuals] as traitors to their country for traveling to North Vietnam and making utterances against the foreign policy of the United States." 142 A professor was targeted for being the faculty advisor to a college group which circulated "The Student As Nigger" on campus." A professor conducting a study on the effect and social costs of McCarthyism was targeted because he sought information and help from the American Institute of Marxist Studies. 144 Contacts were made with three separate law schools in an attempt to keep a teaching candidate from being hired, or once hired, from getting his contract renewed. 145

The attacks on speaking, teaching, writing, and meeting have been examined in some detail because they present, in their purist form, the consequences of acting outside the legal process. Perhaps the Bureau was correct in its assumption that words lead to deeds, and that larger group membership produces a greater risk of violence. Nevertheless, the law draws the line between criminal acts and constitutionally protected activity, and that line must be kept. 146 As Justice Brandeis declared in a different context fifty years ago:

Our government is the potent, the omnipresent teacher. For good or for ill, it teaches the whole people, by its example. Crime is contagious. If the Government becomes a lawbreaker, it breeds contempt for law: it invites every man to become a law unto himself. To declare that in the administration of the criminal law the end justifies the means -- to declare that the Government may commit crimes in order to secure the conviction of the private criminal -- would bring terrible retribution. Against the pernicious doctrine this Court should resolutely set its face. *Olmstead v. U.S.*, 277 U.S. 439,485 (1927)

#### **IV. COINTELPRO TECHNIQUES**

The techniques used in COINTELPRO were -- and are -- used against hostile foreign intelligence agents. Sullivan's testimony that the "rough, tough, dirty business" 147 of foreign counterintelligence was brought home against domestic enemies was corroborated by George Moore, whose Racial Intelligence Section supervised the White Hate and Black Nationalist COINTELPROs:

You can trace [the origins] up and back to foreign intelligence, particularly penetration of the group by the individual informant. Before you can engage in counterintelligence you must have intelligence .... If you have good intelligence and know what it's going to do, you can seed distrust, sow misinformation. The same technique is used in the foreign field. The same technique is used, misinformation, disruption, is used in the domestic groups, although in the domestic groups you are dealing in '67 and '68 with many, many more across the country ... than you had ever dealt with as far as your foreign groups. 148

The arsenal of techniques used in the Bureau's secret war against domestic enemies ranged from the trivial to the life endangering. Slightly more than a quarter of all approved actions were intended to promote factionalization within groups and between groups; a roughly equal number of actions involved the creation and dissemination of propaganda. 149 Other techniques involved the use of federal, state, and local agencies in selective law enforcement, and other use (and abuse) of government processes; disseminating derogatory information to family, friends, and associates; contacting employers; exposing "communist infiltration" or support of target groups; and using organizations which were hostile to target groups to disrupt meetings or otherwise attack the targets.

#### *A. Propaganda*

The Bureau's COINTELPRO propaganda efforts stem from the same basic premise as the attacks on speaking, teaching, writing and meeting: propaganda works. Certain ideas are dangerous, and if their expression cannot be prevented, they should be countered with Bureau-approved views. Three basic techniques were used: (1) mailing reprints of newspaper and magazine articles to group members or potential supporters intended to convince them of the error of their ways; (2) writing articles for or furnishing information to "friendly" media sources to "expose" target groups; 150 and (3) writing, printing, and disseminating pamphlets and fliers without identifying the Bureau as the source.

##### *1. Reprint Mailings*

The documents contain case after case of articles and newspaper clippings being mailed (anonymously, of course) to group members. The Jewish members of the Communist Party appear to have been inundated with clippings dealing with Soviet mistreatment of Jews. Similarly, Jewish supporters of the Black Panther Party received articles from the BPP newspaper containing anti-Semitic statements. College administrators received reprints of a Reader's Digest article 151 and a Barron's article on campus disturbances intended to persuade them to "get tough." 152

Perhaps only one example need be examined in detail, and that only because it clearly sets forth the purpose of propaganda reprint mailings. Fifty copies of an article entitled "Rabbi in Vietnam Says Withdrawal Not the Answer," described as "an excellent article in support of United States foreign policy in Vietnam," were mailed to certain unnamed professors and members of the Vietnam Day Committee "who have no other subversive organizational affiliations." The purpose of the mailing was "to convince [the recipients] of the correctness of the U.S. foreign policy in Vietnam." 153

Reprint mailings would seem to fall under Attorney General Levi's characterization of much of COINTELPRO as "foolishness." 154 They violate no one's civil rights, but should the Bureau be in the anonymous propaganda business?

##### *2. "Friendly" Media*

Much of the Bureau's propaganda efforts involved giving information or articles to "friendly" media sources who could be relied upon not to reveal the Bureau's interests. 155 The Crime Records Division of the Bureau was responsible for public relations, including all headquarters contacts with the media. In the course of its work (most of which had nothing to do with COINTELPRO) the Division assembled a list of "friendly" news media sources -- those who wrote pro-Bureau stories. 156 Field offices also had "confidential sources" (unpaid Bureau informants) in the media, and were able to ensure their cooperation.

The Bureau's use of the news media took two different forms: placing unfavorable articles and documentaries about targeted groups, and leaking derogatory information intended to discredit individuals. 157

A typical example of media propaganda is the headquarters letter authorizing the Boston Field Office to furnish "derogatory information about the Nation of Islam (NOI) to established source [name excised]": 158

Your suggestions concerning material to furnish [name] are good. Emphasize to him that the NOI predilection for violence, preaching of race hatred, and hypocrisy, should be exposed. Material furnished [name] should be either public source or known to enough people as to protect your sources. Insure the Bureau's interest in this matter is completely protected by [name]. 160

In another case, information on the Junta of Militant Organizations ("JOMO", a Black Nationalist target) was furnished to a source at a Tampa television station. 161 Ironically, the station manager, who had no knowledge of the Bureau's involvement, invited the Special Agent in Charge, his assistant, and other agents to a preview of the half-hour film which resulted. The SAC complimented the station manager on his product, and suggested that it be made available to civic groups. 162

A Miami television station made four separate documentaries (on the Klan, Black Nationalist groups, and the New Left) with materials secretly supplied by the Bureau. One of the documentaries, which had played to an estimated audience of 200,000, was the subject of an internal memorandum "to advise of highly successful results of counterintelligence, exposing the black extremist Nation of Islam."

[Excised] was elated at the response. The station received more favorable telephone calls from viewers than the switchboard could handle. Community leaders have commented favorably on the program, three civic organizations have asked to show the film to their members as a public service, and the Broward County Sheriff's Office plans to show the film to its officers and in connection with its community service program.

This expose showed that NOI leaders are of questionable character and live in luxury through a large amount of money taken as contributions from their members. The extreme nature of NOI teachings was underscored. Miami sources advised the expose has caused considerable concern to local NOI leaders who have attempted to rebut the program at each open meeting of the NOI since the program was presented. Local NOI leaders plan a rebuttal in the NOI newspaper. Attendance by visitors at weekly NOI meetings has dropped 50%. This shows the value of carefully planned counterintelligence action. 163

The Bureau also planted derogatory articles about the Poor People's Campaign, the Institute for Policy Studies, the Southern Students Organizing Committee, the National Mobilization Committee, and a host of other organizations it believed needed to be seen in their "true light."

### *3. Bureau-Authored Pamphlets and Fliers.*

The Bureau occasionally drafted, printed, and distributed its own propaganda. These pieces were usually intended to ridicule their targets, rather than offer "straight" propaganda on the issue. Four of these fliers are reproduced in the following pages.

NOTE: Memorandum from New York Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 1/14/70; memorandum from FBI Headquarters to New York Field Office, 1/20/70.

NOTE: Memorandum from New York Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 2/7/69; memorandum from FBI Headquarters to New York Field Office, 2/14/69.

NOTE: Memorandum from New York Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 1/21/69; memorandum from FBI Headquarters to New York Field Office, 1/24/69.

NOTE: Memorandum from New York Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 8/5/69; memorandum from FBI Headquarters to New York Field Office, 8/11/69.

### *B. Effects to Promote Enmity and Factionalism Within Groups or Between Groups*

Approximately 28% of the Bureau's COINTELPRO efforts were designed to weaken groups by setting members against each other, or to separate groups which might otherwise be allies, and convert them into mutual enemies. The techniques used included anonymous mailings (reprints, Bureau-authored articles and letters) to group members criticizing a leader or an allied group; 164 using informants to raise controversial issues; forming a "notional" -- a Bureau run splinter group -- to draw away membership from the target organization; encouraging hostility up to and including gang warfare between rival groups; and the "snitch jacket."

#### *1. Encouraging Violence Between Rival Groups*

The Bureau's attempts to capitalize on active hostility between target groups carried with them the risk of serious physical injury to the targets. As the Black Nationalist supervisor put it:

It is not easy [to judge the risks inherent in this technique]. You make the best judgment you can based on all the circumstances and you always have an element of doubt where you are dealing with individuals that I think most people would characterize as having a degree of instability. 65

The Bureau took that risk. The Panther directive instructing recipient officers to encourage the differences between the Panthers and U.S., Inc. which were "taking on the aura of gang warfare with attendant threats of murder and reprisals," 166 is just one example.

A separate report on disruptive efforts aimed at the Panthers will examine in detail the Bureau's attempts to foment violence. These efforts included anonymously distributing cartoons which pictured the U.S. organization gloating over the corpses of two murdered Panthers, and suggested that other BPP members would be next, 167 and sending a New Jersey Panther leader the following letter which purported to be from an SDS member: 168

"To Former Comrade [name]

"As one of 'those little bourgeois, snooty nose' -- 'little schoolboys' -- 'little sissies' Dave Hilliard spoke of in the 'Guardian' of 8/16/69, I would like to say that you and the rest of you black racists can go to hell. I stood shoulder to shoulder with Carl Nichols last year in Military Park in Newark and got my a--- whipped by a Newark pig all for the cause of the wineheads like you and the rest of the black pussycats that call themselves Panthers. Big deal, you have to have a three hour educational session just to teach those ... (you all know what that means don't you! It's the first word your handkerchief head mamma teaches you) how to spell it.

"Who the hell set you and the Panthers up as the vanguard of the revolutionary and disciplinary group. You can tell all those wineheads you associate with that you'll kick no one's '... a---,' because you'd have to take a three year course in spelling to know what an a--- is and three more years to be taught where it's located.

"Julius Lester called the BPP the vanguard (that's leader) organization so international whore Cleaver calls him racist, now when full allegiance is not given to the Panthers, again racist. What the hell do you want? Are you getting this? Are you lost? If you're not digging then you're really hopeless.

"Oh yes! We are not concerned about Hilliard's threats.

"Brains will win over brawn. The way the Panthers have retaliated against US is another indication. The score: US-6: Panthers-0.

"Why, I read an article in the Panther paper where a California Panther sat in his car and watched his friend get shot by Karenga's group and what did he do? He run back and write a full page story about how tough the Panthers are and what they're going to do. Ha Ha -- B -- S --.

"Goodbye [name] baby-and watch out. Karenga's coming.

"Right On' as they say."

An anonymous letter was also sent to the leader of the Blackstone Rangers, a Chicago gang "to whom violent type activity, shooting, and the like, are second nature," advising him that "the brothers that run the Panthers blame you for blocking their thing and there's supposed to be a hit out for you." The letter was intended to "intensify the degree of animosity between the two groups" and cause "retaliatory action which could disrupt the BPP or lead to reprisals against its leadership." 169

EDITOR:

What's with this bull---- SDS outfit? I'll tell you what they has finally showed there true color White. They are just like the commies and all the other white radical groups that suck up to the blacks and use us. We voted at our meeting in Oakland for community control over the pigs but SDS says no. Well we can do with out them mothers. We can do it by ourselves.

OFF THE PIGS POWER TO THE PEOPLE

Soul Brother Jake

In another case, the Bureau tried to promote violence, not between violent groups, but between a possibly violent person and another target. The field office was given permission to arrange a meeting between an SCLC officer and the leader of a small group described as "anti-Vietnam black nationalist [veterans'] organization." The leader of the veterans' group was known to be upset because he was not receiving funds from the SCLC. He was also known to be on leave from a mental hospital, and the Bureau had been advised that he would be recommitted if he were arrested on any charge. It was believed that "if the confrontation occurs at SCLC headquarters," the veterans' group leader "will lose his temper, start a fight," and the "police will be called in." The purpose was to "neutralize" the leader by causing his commitment to a mental hospital, and to gain "unfavorable publicity for the SCLC." 170

At least four assaults -- two of them on women -- were reported as "results" of Bureau actions. The San Diego field office claimed credit for three of them. In one case, US members "broke into" a BPP meeting and "roughed up" a woman member. 171



In the second instance, a critical newspaper article in the Black Panther paper was sent to the US leader. The field office noted that "the possibility exists that some sort of retaliatory actions will be taken against the BPP." 172 The prediction proved correct; the field office reported that as a result of this mailing, members of US assaulted a Panther newspaper vendor. 173 The third assault occurred after the San Diego Police Department, acting on a tip from the Bureau that "sex orgies" were taking place at Panther headquarters, raided the premises. (The police department conducted a "research project," discovered two outstanding traffic warrants for a BPP member, and used the warrants to gain entry.) The field office reported that as a "direct result" of the raid, the woman who allowed the officers into the BPP headquarters had been "severely beaten up" by other members." 174

In the fourth case, the New Haven field office reported that an informant had joined in a "heated conversation" between several group members and sided with one of the parties "in order to increase the tension." The argument ended with members hitting each other. The informant "departed the premises at this point, since he felt that he had been successful, causing a flammable situation to erupt into a fight." 175

## *2. Anonymous Mailings*

The Bureau's use of anonymous mailings to promote factionalism range from the relatively bland mailing of reprints or fliers criticizing a group's leaders for living ostentatiously or being ineffective speakers, to reporting a chapter's infractions to the group's headquarters intended to cause censure or disciplinary action.

Critical letters were also sent to one group purporting to be from another, or from a member of the group registering a protest over a proposed alliance.

For instance, the Bureau was particularly concerned with the alliance between the SDS and the Black Panther Party. A typical example of anonymous mailing intended to separate these groups is a letter sent to the Black Panther newspaper: 176 [sic - report did not contain text of letter. - PW]

In a similar vein, is a letter mailed to Black Panther and New Left leaders. 177

Dear Brothers and Sisters,

Since when do us Blacks have to swallow the dictates of the honky SDS? Doing this only hinders the Party progress in gaining Black control over Black people. We've been over by the white facists pigs and the Man's control over our destiny. We're sick and tired of being severly brutalized, denied our rights and treated like animals by the white pigs. We say to hell with the SDS and its honky intellectual approaches which only perpetuate control of Black people by the honkies.

The Black Panther Party theory for community control is the only answer to our problems and that is to be followed and enforced by all means necessary to insure control by Blacks over all police departments regardless of whether they are run by honkies or uncle toms.

The damn SDS is a paper organization with a severe case of diarrhea of the mouth which has done nothing but feed us lip service. Those few idiots calling themselves weathermen run around like kids on halloween. A good example is their "militant" activities at the Northland Shopping Center a couple of weeks ago. They call themselves revolutionaries but take a look at who they are. Most of them come from well heeled families even by honky standards. They think they're helping us Blacks but their futile, misguided and above all white efforts only muddy the revolutionary waters.

The time has come for an absolute break with any non-Black group and especially those ----- SDS and a return to our pursuit of a pure black revolution by Blacks for Blacks.

Power !

Off the Pigs!!!!

These examples are not, of course, exclusive, but they do give the flavor of the anonymous mailings effort.

## *3. Interviews*

Interviewing group members or supporters was an overt "investigative" technique sometimes used for the covert purpose of disruption. For example, one field office noted that "other [BPP] weaknesses that have been capitalized on include interviews of members wherein jealousy among the members has been stimulated and at the same time has caused a number of persons to fall under suspicion and be purged from the Party." 178

In another case, fourteen field offices were instructed to conduct simultaneous interviews of individuals known to have been contacted by members of the Revolutionary Union. The purpose of the coordinated interviews was "to make possible affiliates of the RU believe that the organization is infiltrated by informants on a high level. 179

In a third instance, 'a "black nationalist" target attempted to organize a youth group in Mississippi. The field office used informants to determine "the identities of leaders of this group and in interviewing these leaders, expressed to them [the

target's] background and his true intentions regarding organizing Negro youth groups." Agents also interviewed the target's landlords and "advised them of certain aspects of [his] past activities and his reputation in the Jackson vicinity as being a Negro extremist." Three of the landlords asked the target to move. 180 The same field office reported that it had interviewed members of the Tougaloo College Political Action Committee, an "SNCC - affiliated" student group. The members were interviewed while they were home on summer vacation. "Sources report that these interviews had a very upsetting effect on the PAC organization and they felt they have been betrayed by someone at Tougaloo College. Many of the members have limited their participation in PAC affairs since their interview by Agents during the summer of 1968." 181

#### *4. Using Informants To Raise Controversial Issues*

The Bureau's use of informants generally is the subject of a separate report. It is worth noting here, however, that the use of informants to take advantage of ideological splits in an organization dates back to the first COINTELPRO. The originating CUPSA document refers to the use of informants to capitalize on the discussion within the Party following Khrushchev's denunciation of Stalin. 182

Informants were also used to widen rifts in other organizations. For instance, an informant was instructed to imply that the head of one faction of the SDS was using group funds for his drug habit, and that a second leader embezzled funds at another school. The field office reported that "as a result of actions taken by this informant, there have been fist fights and acts of name calling at several of the recent SDS meetings." In addition, members of one faction "have made early morning telephone calls" to other SDS members and "have threatened them and attempted to discourage them from attending SDS meetings." 183

In another case, an informant was used to "raise the question" among his associates that an unmarried, 30-year old group leader "may either be bisexual or a homosexual." The field office believed that the question would "rapidly 'become a rumor' and 'could have serious results concerning the ability and effectiveness of [the target's] leadership.'" 184

#### *5. Fictitious Organizations*

There are basically three kinds of "notional" or fictitious organizations. All three were used in COINTELPRO attempts to factionalize.

The first kind of "notional" was the organization whose members were all Bureau informants. Because of the Committee's agreement with the Bureau not to reveal the identities of informants, the only example which can be discussed publicly is a proposal which, although approved, was never implemented. That proposal involved setting up a chapter of the W.E.B. DuBois Club in a Southern city which would be composed entirely of Bureau informants and fictitious persons. The initial purpose of the chapter was to cause the CPUSA expense by sending organizers into the area, cause the Party to fund Bureau coverage of out-of-town CP meetings by paying the informants' expenses, and receive literature and instructions. Later, the chapter was to begin to engage in deviation from the Party line so that it would be expelled from the main organization "and then they could claim to be the victim of a Stalinist type purge." It was anticipated that the entire operation would take no more than 18 months. 185

The second kind of "notional" was the fictitious organization with some unsuspecting (non-informant) members. For example, Bureau informants set up a Klan organization intended to attract membership away from the United Klans of America. The Bureau paid the informant's personal expenses in setting up the new organization, which had, at its height, 250 members. 186

The third type of "notional" was the wholly fictitious organization, with no actual members, which was used as a pseudonym for mailing letters or pamphlets. For instance, the Bureau sent out newsletters from something called "The Committee for Expansion of Socialist Thought in America," which attacked the CPUSA from the "Marxist right" for at least two years. 187

#### *6. Labeling Targets As Informants*

The "snitch jacket" technique -- neutralizing a target by labeling him a "snitch" or informant, so that he would no longer be trusted -- was used in all COINTELPROs. The methods utilized ranged from having an authentic informant start a rumor about the target member, 188 to anonymous letters or phone calls, 189 to faked informants' reports. 190

When the technique was used against a member of a nonviolent group, the result was often alienation from the group. For example, a San Diego man was targeted because he was active in draft counseling at the city's Message Information Center. He had, coincidentally, been present at the arrest of a Selective Service violator, and had been at a "crash pad" just prior to the arrest of a second violator. The Bureau used a real informant to suggest at a Center meeting that it was "strange" that the two men had been arrested by federal agents shortly after the target became aware of their locations. The field office reported that the target had been "completely ostracized by members of the Message Information Center and all of the other individuals throughout the area . . . associated with this and/or related groups." 191

In another case, a local police officer was used to "jacket" the head of the Student Mobilization Committee at the University of South Carolina. The police officer picked up two members of the Committee on the pretext of interviewing them concerning narcotics. By prearranged signal, he had his radio operator call him with the message, "[name of target] just called. Wants you to contact her. Said you have her number." 192 No results were reported.

The "snitch jacket" is a particularly nasty technique even when used in peaceful groups. It gains an added dimension of danger when it is used -- as, indeed, it was -- in groups known to have murdered informers. 193

For instance, a Black Panther leader was arrested by the local police with four other members of the BPP. The others were released, but the leader remained in custody. Headquarters authorized the field office to circulate the rumor that the leader "is

the last to be released" because "he is cooperating with and has made a deal with the Los Angeles Police Department to furnish them information concerning the BPP."

The target of the first proposal then received an anonymous phone call stating that his own arrest was caused by a rival leader.  
194

In another case, the Bureau learned that the chairman of the New York BPP chapter was under suspicion as an informant because of the arrest of another member for weapons possession. In order to "cast further suspicion on him" the Bureau sent anonymous letters to BPP headquarters in the state, the wife of the arrested member, and a local member of CORE, saying "Danger-Beware-Black Brothers, [name of target] is the fink who told the pigs that [arrested members] were carrying guns." The letter also gave the target's address. 195

In a third instance, the Bureau learned through electronic surveillance of the BPP the whereabouts of a fugitive. After his arrest, the Bureau sent a letter in a "purposely somewhat illiterate type scrawl" to the fugitive's half-brother:

Brother:

Jimmie was sold out by Sister [name -- the BPP leader who made the phone call picked up by the tap] for some pig money to pay her rent. When she don't get it that way she takes Panther money. How come her kid sells the paper in his school and no one bothers him. How come Tyler got busted up by the pigs and her kid didn't. How come the FBI pig fascists knew where to bust Lonnie and Minnie way out where they were.

--- Think baby. 196

In another example, the chairman of the Kansas City BPP chapter went to Washington in an attempt to testify before a Senate subcommittee about information he allegedly possessed about the transfer of firearms from the Kansas City Police Department to a retired Army General. The attempt did not succeed; the committee chairman adjourned the hearing and then asked the BPP member to present his information to an aide. The Bureau then authorized an anonymous phone call to BPP headquarters "to the effect that [the target] was paid by the committee to testify, that he has cooperated fully with this committee, and that he intends to return at a later date to furnish additional testimony which will include complete details of the BPP operation in Kansas City." 197

In the fifth case, the Bureau had so successfully disrupted the San Diego BPP that it no longer existed. One of the former members, however, was "'politicking' for the position of local leader if the group is ever reorganized." Headquarters authorized the San Diego field office to send anonymous notes to "selected individuals within the black community of San Diego" to "initiate the rumor that [the target], who has aspirations of becoming the local Black Panther Party Captain, is a police informant." 198

In a sixth case, a letter alleging that a Washington, D.C., BPP leader was a police informant was sent "as part of our continuing effort to foment internal dissension within ranks of Black Panther Party." 199

Brother: I recently read in the Black Panther newspaper about that low dog Gaines down in Texas who betrayed his people to the pigs and it reminded me of a recent incident that I should tell you about. Around the first part of Feb. I was locked up at the local pigpen when the pigs brought in this dude, who told me he was a Panther. This dude who said his name was [deleted] said he was vamped on by six pigs and was brutalized by them. This dude talked real bad and said he had killed pip and was going to get more when he got out, so I thought he probably was one of you. The morning after [name] was brought in a couple of other dudes in suits came to see him and called him out of the cell and he was gone a couple of hours. Later on these dudes came back again to see him. [Name] told me the dudes were his lawyers but they smelled like pig to me. It seems to me that you might want to look into this because I know you don't want anymore low-life dogs helping the pigs brutalize the people. You don't know me and I'm not a Panther but I want to help with the cause when I can.

A lumpen brother

In a seventh case, the "most influential BPP activist in North Carolina" had been photographed outside a house where, a "shoot out" with local police had taken place. The photograph, which appeared in the local newspaper, showed the target talking to a policeman. The photograph and an accompanying article were sent to BPP headquarters in Oakland, California, with a handwritten note, supposedly from a female BPP member known to be "disenchanted" with the target, saying, "I think this is two pigs oinking." 200

Although Bureau witnesses stated that they did not authorize a "snitch jacket" when they had information that the group was *at that time* actually killing suspected informants, 201 they admitted that the risk was there whenever the technique was used.

It would be fair to say there was an element of risk there which we tried to examine on a case by case basis. 202

Moore added, "I am not aware of any time we ever labeled anybody as an informant, that anything [violent] ever happened as a result, and that is something that could be measured." When asked whether that was luck or lack of planning, he responded, "Oh, it just happened that way, I am sure." 203

### *C. Using Hostile Third Parties Against Target Groups*

The Bureau's factionalism efforts were intended to separate individuals or groups which might otherwise be allies. Another set of actions is a variant of that technique; organizations already opposed to the target groups were used to attack them.

The American Legion and the Veterans of Foreign Wars, for example, printed and distributed under their own names Bureau-authored pamphlets condemning the SDS and the DuBois Clubs.

In another case, a confidential source, who headed an anti-Communist organization in Cleveland, and who published a, "self-described conservative weekly newspaper," the Cleveland Times, was anonymously mailed information on the Unitarian Society of Cleveland's sponsorship of efforts to abolish the House Committee on Un-American Activities. The source had "embarrassed" the Unitarian minister with questions about the alleged Communist connections of other cosponsors "at public meetings." 204

It was anticipated that the source would publish a critical article in her newspaper, which "may very well have the result of alerting the more responsible people in the community" to the nature of the movement and "stifle it before it gets started." 205

The source newspaper did publish an article entitled "Locals to Aid Red Line," which named the Minister, among others, as a local sponsor of what it termed a "Communist dominated plot" to abolish the House Committee. 206

One group, described as a "militant anticommunist right wing organization, more of an activist group than is the more well known John Birch Society," was used on at least four separate occasions. The Bureau developed a long-range program to use the organization in "counterintelligence activity" by establishing a fictitious person named "Lester Johnson" who sent letters, made phone calls, offered financial support, and suggested action:

*In view of the activist nature of this organization, and their lack of experience and knowledge concerning the interior workings of the [local] CP, [the field office proposes] that efforts be made to take over their activities and use them in such a manner as would be best calculated by this office to completely disrupt and neutralize the [local] CP, all without [the organization] becoming aware of the Bureau's interest in its operation. 207*

"Lester Johnson" used the organization to distribute fliers and letters opposing the candidacy of a lawyer running for a judgeship 208 and to disrupt a dinner at which an alleged Communist was to speak. 209 "Johnson" also congratulated the organization on disrupting an antidraft meeting at a Methodist Church, furnishing further information about a speaker at the meeting 210 and suggested that members picket the home of a local "communist functionary." 211

Another case is slightly different from the usual "hostile third party" actions, in that both organizations were Bureau targets. "Operation Hoodwink" was intended to be a long-range program to disrupt both La Cosa Nostra (which was not otherwise a COINTELPRO target) and the Communist Party by "having them expend their energies attacking each other." The initial project was to prepare and send a leaflet, which purported to be from a Communist Party leader to a member of a New York "family" attacking working conditions at a business owned by the family member. 212

### *D. Disseminating Derogatory Information to Family, Friends, and Associates*

Although this technique was used in relatively few cases it accounts for some of the most distressing of all COINTELPRO actions. Personal life information, some of which was gathered expressly to be used in the programs, was then disseminated, either directly to the target's family through an anonymous letter or telephone call, or indirectly, by giving the information to the media.

Several letters were sent to spouses; three examples follow. 213 The names have been deleted for privacy reasons.

The first letter was sent to the wife of a Grand Dragon of the United Klans of America ("Mrs. A"). It was to be "typed on plain paper in an amateurish fashion." 214

"My Dear Mrs. (A),

"I write this letter to you only after a long period of praying to God. I must cleanse my soul of these thoughts. I certainly do not want to create problems inside a faintly but I owe a duty to the klans and its principles as well as to my own menfolk who have cast their divine lot with the klans.

"Your husband came to [deleted] about a year ago and my menfolk blindly followed his leadership, believing him to be the savior of this country. They never believed the "stories that he stole money from the klans in [deleted] or that he is now making over \$25,000 a year. They never believed the stories that your house in [deleted] has a new refrigerator, washer, dryer and yet one year ago, was threadbare. They refuse to believe that your husband now owns three cars and a truck, including the new white car. But I believe all these things and I can forgive them for a man wants to do for his family in the best way he can.

"I don't have any of these things and I don't grudge you any of them neither. But your husband has been committing the greatest of the sins of our Lord for many years. He has taken the flesh of another unto himself.

"Yes, Mrs. A, he has been committing adultery. My menfolk say they don't believe this but I think they do. I feel like crying. I saw her with my own eyes. They call her Ruby. Her last name is something like [deleted] and she lives in the 700 block of [deleted] Street in [deleted.] I know this. I saw her strut around at a rally with her lustfilled eyes and smart aleck figure.

"I cannot stand for this. I will not let my husband and two brothers stand side by side with your husband and this woman in the glorious robes of the klan. I am typing this because I am going to send copy to Mr. Shelton and some of the klans leaders that I have faith in. I will not stop until your husband is driven from [deleted] and back into the flesh-pots from wherein he came.

"I am a loyal klanswoman and a good churchgoer. I feel this problem affects the future of our great country. I hope I do not cause you harm by this and if you believe in the Good Book as I do, you may soon receive your husband back into the fold. I pray for you and your beautiful little children and only wish I could tell you who I am. I will soon, but I am afraid my own men would be harmed if I do."

"A God-fearing klanswoman"

The second letter was sent to the husband ("Mr. B") of a woman who had the distinction of being both a New Left and Black Nationalist target; she was a leader in the local branch of the Women's International League for Peace and Freedom, "which group is active in draft resistance, antiwar rallies and New Left activities," and an officer in ACTION, a biracial group which broke off from the local chapter of the Congress of Racial Equality and which "engaged in numerous acts of civil disruption and disobedience." 215

Two informants reported that Mr. B had been making suspicious inquiries about his wife's relationship with the Black males in ACTION. The local field office proposed an anonymous letter to the husband which would confirm his suspicions, although the informants did not know whether the allegations of misconduct were true. It was hoped that the "resulting marital tempest" would "result in ACTION losing their [officer] and the WILPF losing a valuable leader, thus striking a major blow against both organizations." 216

Accordingly, the following letter, 216a written in black ink, was sent to the husband:

A letter from the field office to headquarters four months later reported as a "tangible result" of the letter that the target and her husband had recently separated, following a series of marital arguments:

This matrimonial stress and strain should cause her to function much less effectively in ACTION. While the letter sent by the [field office] was probably not the sole cause of this separation, it certainly contributed very strongly. 217

The third letter was sent to the wife of a leader of the Black Liberators ("Mrs. C"). She was living in their home town with their two daughters while he worked in the city. Bureau documents describe Mrs. C. as a "faithful, loving wife, who is apparently convinced that her husband is performing a vital service to the Black world. . . . She is to all indications an intelligent, respectable young mother, who is active in the AME Methodist Church." 218

The letter was "prepared from a penmanship, spelling style to imitate that of the average Black Liberator member. It contains several accusations which should cause [X's] wife great concern." It was expressly intended to produce "ill feeling and possibly a lasting distrust" between X and his wife; it was hoped that the "concern over what to do about it" would "detract from his time spent in the plots and plans of his organization." 219

The letter was addressed to "Sister C":

The Petersen Committee said that some COINTELPRO actions were "abhorrent in a free society." This technique surely falls within that condemnation. 220

#### *E. Contacts with Employers*

The Bureau often tried to get targets fired, with some success. 221 If the target was a teacher, the intent was usually to deprive him of a forum and to remove what the Bureau believed to be the added prestige given a political cause by educators. In other employer contacts, the purpose was either to eliminate a source of funds for the individual or (if the target was a donor) the group, or to have the employer apply pressure on the target to stop his activities.

For example, an Episcopal minister furnished "financial and other" assistance to the Black Panther Party in his city. The Bureau sent an anonymous letter to his bishop so that the church would exert pressure on the minister to "refrain from assistance to the Black Panther Party." 222 Similarly, a priest who allowed the Black Panther Party to use his church for its breakfast program was targeted; his bishop received both an anonymous letter and three anonymous phone calls. The priest was transferred shortly thereafter. 223

In another case, a black county employee was targeted because he had attended a fund raiser for the Mississippi Summer Project and, on another occasion, a presentation of a Negro History Week program. Both functions had been supported by "clandestine CP members." The employee, according to the documents, had no record of subversive activities; "he and his wife appear to be genuinely interested in the welfare of Negroes and other minority groups and are being taken in by the communists." The Bureau chose a curiously indirect way to inform the target of his friends' Party membership; a local law enforcement official was used to contact the County Administrator in the expectation that the employee would be "called in and questioned about his left-wing associates." 224

The Bureau made several attempts to stop outside sources from funding target operations. 225 For example, the Bureau learned that SNCC was trying to obtain funds from the Episcopal Church for a "liberation school." Two carefully spaced letters were sent to the Church which falsely alleged that SNCC was engaged in a "fraudulent scheme" involving the anticipated funds. The letters purported to be from local businessmen approached by SNCC to place fictitious orders for school supplies and divide the money when the Church paid the bills. 226 Similar letters were sent to the Interreligious Foundation for Community Organizing, from which SNCC had requested a grant for its "Agrarian Reform Plan." This time, the letters alleged kickback approaches in the sale of farm equipment and real estate. 227

Other targets include an employee of the Urban League, who was fired because the Bureau contacted a confidential source in a foundation which funded the League; 228 a lawyer known for his representation of "subversives," whose nonmovement client received an anonymous letter advising it not to employ a "well-known Communist Party apologist"; 229 and a television commentator who was transferred after his station and superiors received an anonymous protest letter. The commentator, who had a weekly religious program, had expressed admiration for a black nationalist leader and criticized the United States' defense policy. 230

#### *F. Use and Abuse of Government Processes*

This category, which comprises 9 percent of all approved proposals includes selective law enforcement (using Federal, state, or local authorities to arrest, audit, raid, inspect, deport, etc.) ; interference with judicial proceedings, including targeting lawyers who represent "subversives"; interference with candidates or political appointees; and using politicians and investigating committees, sometimes without their knowledge, to take action against targets.

##### *1. Selective Law Enforcement*

Bureau documents often state that notifying law enforcement agencies of violations committed by COINTELPRO targets is not counterintelligence, but part of normal Bureau responsibility. Other documents, however, make it clear that "counterintelligence" was precisely the purpose. "Be alert to have them arrested," reads a New Left COINTELPRO directive to all participating field offices. 231 Further, there is clearly a difference between notifying other agencies of information that the Bureau happened across in an investigation -- in plain view, so to speak -- and instructing field offices to find evidence of violations -- any violations -- to "get" a target. As George Moore stated:

Ordinarily, we would not be interested in health violations because it is not my jurisdiction, we would not waste our time. But under this program, we would tell our informants perhaps to be alert to any health violations or other licensing requirements or things of that nature, whether there were violations and we would see that they were reported. 232

State and local agencies were frequently informed of alleged statutory violations which would come within their jurisdiction. 233 As noted above, this was not always normal Bureau procedure.

A typical example of the attempted use, of local authorities to disrupt targeted activities is the Bureau's attempt to have a Democratic Party fund raiser raided by the state Alcoholic Beverage Control Commission. 234 The function was to be held at a private house: the admission charge included "refreshments." It was anticipated that alcoholic beverages would be served. A confidential source in the ABC Commission agreed to send an agent to the fund raiser to determine if liquor was being served and then to conduct a raid. 235 (In fact, the raid was cancelled for reasons beyond the Bureau's control. A prior raid on the local fire department's fund raiser had given rise to considerable criticism and the District Attorney issued an advisory opinion that such affairs did not violate state law. The confidential source advised the field office that the ABC would not, after all, raid the Democrats because of "political ramifications.") 236

In the second case, the target was a "key figure" Communist. He had a history of homosexuality and was known to frequent a local hotel. The Bureau requested that the local police have him arrested for homosexuality; it was then intended to publicize the arrest to "embarrass the Party." Interestingly, the Bureau withdrew its request when the target stopped working actively for the Party because it would no longer cause the intended disruption. 237 This would appear to rebut the Bureau's contention that turning over evidence of violations to local authorities was not really COINTELPRO at all, but just part of its job.

##### *2. Interference With Judicial Process*

The Bureau's attempts to interfere with judicial processes affecting targets are particularly disturbing because they violate a fundamental principle of our system of government. Justice is supposed to be blind. Nevertheless, when a target appeared before a judge, a jury, or a probation board, he sometimes carried an unknown burden; the Bureau had gotten there first.

Three examples should be sufficient. A university student who was a leader of the Afro American Action Committee had been arrested in a demonstration at the university. The Bureau sent an anonymous letter to the county prosecutor intended to discredit her by exposing her "subversive connections"; her adoptive father was described as a Communist Party member. The Bureau believed that the letter might aid the prosecutor in his case against the student. Another anonymous letter containing the same information was mailed to a local radio announcer who had an "open mike" program critical of local "leftist" activity. The letter was intended to further publicize the "connection" between the student and the Communist Party. 239

In the second example, a Klan leader who had been convicted on a weapons charge was out on bail pending appeal. He spoke at a Klan rally, and the Bureau arranged to have newsmen present. The resulting stories and photographs were then delivered to the appellate judges considering his case. 240

The third instance involved a real estate speculator's bequest of over a million dollars to the three representatives of the Communist Party who were expected to turn it over to the Party. The Bureau interviewed the probate judge sitting on the case, who was "very cooperative" and promised to look the case over carefully. The judge asked the Bureau to determine whether the widow would be willing to "take any action designed to keep the Communist Party from getting the money." The Bureau's efforts to gain the widow's help in contesting the will proved unsuccessful. 241

### *3. Candidates and Political Appointees*

The Bureau apparently did not trust the American people, to make the proper choices in the voting booth. Candidates who, in the Bureau's opinion, should not be elected were therefore targeted. The case of the Democratic fundraiser discussed earlier was just one example.

Socialist Workers Party candidates were routinely selected for counterintelligence, although they had never come close to winning an election. In one case, a SWP candidate for state office inadvertently protected herself from action by announcing at a news conference that she had no objections to premarital sex; a field office thereupon withdrew its previously approved proposal to publicize her common law marriage. 241a

Other candidates were also targeted. A Midwest lawyer whose firm represented "subversives" (defendants in the Smith Act trials) ran for City Council. The lawyer had been active in the civil rights movement in the South, and the John Birch Society in his city had recently mailed a book called "It's Very Simple -- The True Story of Civil Rights" to various ministers, priests, and rabbis. The Bureau received a copy of the mailing list from a source in the Birch Society and sent an anonymous follow-up letter to the book's recipients noting the pages on which the candidate had been mentioned and calling their attention to the "Communist background" of this "charlatan." 242 The Bureau also sent a fictitious-name letter to a television station on which the candidate was to appear, enclosing a series of informative questions it believed should be asked. 243 The candidate was defeated. He subsequently ran (successfully, as it happened) for a judgeship.

Political appointees were also targeted. One target was a member of the board of the NAACP and the Democratic State Central Committee. His brother, according to the documents, was a communist, and the target had participated in some Party youth group activities fifteen years earlier. The target's appointment as secretary of a city transportation board elicited an anonymous letter to the Mayor, with carbons to two newspapers, protesting the use of "us taxpayers' money" in the appointment of a "known Communist" to a highly paid job; more anonymous letters to various politicians, the American Legion, and the county prosecutor in the same vein; and a pseudonymous letter to the members of the transportation board, stating that the Mayor had "saddled them with a Commie secretary because he thinks it will get him a few Negro votes. 244

### *4. Investigating Committees*

State and Federal legislative investigating committees were occasionally used to attack a target, since the committees' interests usually marched with the Bureau's.

Perhaps the most elaborate use of an investigating committee was the framing of a complicated "snitch jacket." In October 1959, a legislative committee held hearings in Philadelphia, "ostensibly" to show a resurgence of CP activity in the area. 245 The Bureau's target was subpoenaed to appear before the committee but was not actually called to testify. The field office proposed that local CP leaders be contacted to raise the question of "how it was possible for [the target] to escape testifying" before the committee; this "might place suspicion on him as being cooperative" with the investigators and "raise sufficient doubt in the minds of the leaders regarding [the target] to force him out of the CP or at least to isolate and neutralize him." Strangely enough, the target was not a bona fide CP member; he was an undercover infiltrator for a private anti-Communist group who had been a source of trouble for the FBI because he kept getting in their way.

A more typical example of the use of a legislative committee is a series of anonymous letters sent to the chairman of a state investigating committee that was designated to look into New Left activities on the state's college campuses. The target was an activist professor, and the letters detailed his "subversive background."

### *G. Exposing "Communist Infiltration" of Groups*

This technique was used in approximately 4 percent of all approved proposals. The most common method involved anonymously notifying the group (civil rights organization, PTA, Boy Scouts, etc.) that one or more of its members was a "Communist," 246 so that it could take whatever action it deemed appropriate. Occasionally, however, the group itself was the COINTELPRO target. In those cases, the information went to the media, and the intent was to link the group to the Communist Party.

For example, one target was a Western professor who was the immediate past president of a local peace center, "a coalition of anti-Vietnam and antidraft groups." He had resigned to become chairman of the state's McCarthy campaign organization, but it was anticipated that he would return to the peace center after the election. According to the documents, the professor's wife had been a Communist Party member in the early 1950s. This information was furnished to a newspaper editor who had written an editorial branding the SDS and various black power groups as "professional revolutionists." The information was intended to "expose these people at this time when they are receiving considerable publicity to not only educate the public to their character, but disrupt the members" of the peace organization. 247

In another case, the Bureau learned through electronic surveillance of a civil rights leader's plans to attend a reception at the Soviet Mission to the United Nations. (The reception was to honor a Soviet author.) The civil rights leader was active in a school boycott which had been previously targeted; the Bureau arranged to have news photographers at the scene to photograph him entering the Soviet Mission. 248

Other instances include furnishing information to the media on the participation of the Communist Party Presidential candidate in a United Farm Workers' picket line: 249 "confidentially" telling established sources of three Northern California newspapers that the San Francisco County CP Committee had stated that the Bay area civil rights groups would "begin working" on the area's large newspapers "in an effort to secure greater employment of Negroes;" 250 and furnishing information on Socialist Workers Party participation in the Spring Mobilization Committee to End the War in Vietnam to "discredit" the antiwar group by tying it "into the subversive movement." 251

## **V. COMMAND AND CONTROL: THE PROBLEM OF OVERSIGHT**

### **A. Within the, Bureau**

#### **1. Internal Administration**

The Bureau attempted to exercise stringent internal controls over COINTELPRO. All counterintelligence proposals had to be approved by headquarters. Every originating COINTELPRO document contains a strong warning to the field that "no counterintelligence action may be initiated by the field without specific Bureau authorization." The field would send a proposal under the COINTELPRO caption to the Seat of Government -- the Bureau term for headquarters -- where it would be routed to the Section Chief of the section handling the particular COINTELPRO program. 252

The recommendation would then be attached to the proposal, beginning the process of administrative review. The lowest level on which a proposal could be approved was the Assistant Director, Domestic Intelligence Division, to whom the Section Chief reported via the Branch Chief. More often, the proposal would go through the Assistant to the Director and often to the Director himself.

#### **2. Coordination**

The Counterintelligence programs were coordinated with the rest of the section's work primarily through informal contacts, but also through section meetings and the Section Chief's knowledge of the work of his entire section. Further, although the initial COINTELPRO was an effort to centralize what had been an ad hoc series of field actions, the programs continued to be essentially field-oriented with little target selection by headquarters. However, the Section Chief would attempt to make sure targets were being effectively chosen by occasionally sending out directives to field offices to intensify the investigation of a particular individual or group and to consider the subject for counterintelligence action."

#### **3. Results**

Participating field offices were required to send in status letters (usually every ninety days) reporting any tangible results. They were instructed to resolve any doubts as to whether a counterintelligence action caused the observed result in their favor. Nevertheless, results were reported in only 527 cases, or 22 percent, of the approved actions. When a "good" result was reported, the field office, or agent involved frequently received a letter of commendation or incentive award. 254

#### **4. Blurred Distinction Between Counterintelligence and Investigation**

It is possible that some actions did not receive headquarters scrutiny simply because the field offices were never told precisely what "counterintelligence" was. Although Bureau procedures strictly required COINTELPRO proposals to be approved at headquarters and a control file to be maintained both in the field and at headquarters, the field offices had no way to determine with any certainty just what was counterintelligence and what was investigation. Many of the techniques overlap: contacts with employers, contacts with family members, contacts with local law enforcement, even straight interviewing, are all investigative techniques which were used in COINTELPRO actions. 255 More importantly, actions in the Rev. Martin Luther King case which cannot, by any stretch of the language, be called "investigative" were not called COINTELPRO, but were carried under the investigative caption. 256

The Bureau witnesses agree that COINTELPRO has no fixed definition, and that there is a large grey area between what is counterintelligence and what is aggressive investigation. As the Black Nationalist supervisor put it, "Basically actions taken to neutralize an individual or disrupt an organization would be COINTELPRO; actions which were primarily investigative would have been handled by the investigative desks," even though the investigative action had disruptive effects. 256a Aggressive investigation continues, and in many cases may be as disruptive as COINTELPRO, because in an investigation the Bureau can and does reveal its interest. An anonymous letter (COINTELPRO) can be discarded as the work of a crank; but if the local FBI agent says the subject of an investigation is a subversive an employer or family member pays attention.



## 5. Inspection

The Inspection Division attempted to ensure that standard procedures were being followed. The Inspectors focused on two things: field office participation, and the mechanics of headquarters approval. However, the Inspection Division did not exercise oversight in the sense of looking for wrongdoing. Rather, it was an active participant in COINTELPRO by attempting to make sure that it was being efficiently and enthusiastically conducted. 257

As the Assistant Director then in charge of the Inspection Division testified, the "propriety" of COINTELPRO was not investigated. He agreed that his job was to "determine whether the program was being pursued effectively as opposed to whether it was proper," and added, "There was no instruction to me, nor do I believe there is any instruction in the Inspector's manual that the Inspector should be on the alert to see that constitutional values are being protected." 258

### B. Outside the Bureau: 1956-1971

There is no clear answer to the question whether anyone outside the Bureau knew about COINTELPRO. One of the hallmarks of COINTELPRO was its secrecy. No one outside the Bureau was to know it existed. 259 A characteristic instruction appeared in the Black Nationalist originating letter:

You are also cautioned that the nature of this new endeavor is such that under no circumstances should the existence of the program be made known outside the Bureau and appropriate within-office security should be afforded to sensitive operations and techniques considered under the program. 260

Thus, for example, anonymous letters had to be written on commercially purchased stationery; newsmen had to be so completely trustworthy that they were guaranteed not to reveal the Bureau's interest; and inquiries of law enforcement officials had to be under investigative pretext. In approving or denying any proposal, the primary consideration was preventing "embarrassment to the Bureau." Embarrassment is a term of art. It means both public relations embarrassment -- criticism -- and any revelation of the Bureau's investigative interest to the subject, which may then be expected to take countermeasures. 261

This secrecy has an obvious impact on the oversight process. There is some question whether anyone with oversight responsibility outside the Bureau was informed of COINTELPRO. In response to the Committee's request, the Bureau has assembled all documents available in its files which indicate that members of the executive and legislative branches were so informed. 262

#### 1. Executive Branch

On May 8, 1958, Director Hoover sent two letters, one to the Honorable Robert Cutler, Special Assistant to President Eisenhower, and the other to Attorney General William Rogers, containing the same information. The Attorney General's letter is captioned "COMMUNIST PARTY, USA-INTERNAL SECURITY." The letters are fairly explicit notification of the CPUSA COINTELPRO:

In August of 1956, this Bureau initiated a program designed to promote disruption within the ranks of the Communist Party (CP) USA ... Several techniques have been utilized to accomplish our objectives. 263

The letters go on to detail use of informants to engage in controversial discussions, after which "acrimonious debates ensued, suspicions were aroused, and jealousies fomented"; and anonymous mailings of anti-communist material, both reprinted and Bureau-prepared, to active CP members. 264 (Two examples of the Bureau's product were enclosed.) "Tangible accomplishments" achieved by the program were "disillusionment and defection among Party members and increased factionalism at all levels." 265 However, the only techniques disclosed were use of informants and anonymous propaganda mailings. There is no record of any reply to these letters.

On January 10, 1961, letters from the Director were sent to Dean Rusk, Robert Kennedy, and Byron R. White, who were about to take office as Secretary of State, Attorney General, and Deputy Attorney General, respectively. The letters enclosed a top secret summary memorandum setting forth the overall activities of the Communist Party, USA, and stated, "Our responsibilities in the internal security field and our counterattack against the CPUSA are also set out in this memorandum." 266

The five-page memorandum contains one section entitled "FBI Counterattack." This section details penetration of the Party at all levels with security informants; use of various techniques to keep the Party off-balance and disillusioned; infiltration by informants; intensive investigation of Party members; and prosecution. Only one paragraph of that report appears at all related to the Bureau's claim that the CPUSA COINTELPRO was disclosed:

As an adjunct to our regular investigative operations, we carry on a carefully planned program of counterattack against the CPUSA which keeps it off balance. Our primary purpose in this program is to bring about disillusionment on the part of individual members which is carried on from both inside and outside the Party organization. [Sentence on use of informants to disrupt excised for security reasons.]

In certain instances we have been successful in preventing communists from seizing control of legitimate mass organizations and have discredited others who were secretly operating inside such organizations. For example, during 1959 we were able to prevent the CPUSA from seizing control of

the 20,000-member branch of the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People in Chicago, Illinois. 267

The only techniques disclosed were use of informants and COMINFIL exposure. There is no record of any replies to these letters.

On September 2, 1965, letters were sent to the Honorable Marvin Watson, Special Assistant to President Johnson and Attorney General Katzenbach (whose letter was captioned "PENETRATION AND DISRUPTION OF KLAN ORGANIZATIONS-RACIAL MATTERS"). These two-page letters refer to the Bureau's success in solving a number of cases involving racial violence in the South. They then detail the development of a large number of informants and the value of the information received from them.

One paragraph deals with "disruption":

We also are seizing every opportunity to disrupt the activities of Klan organizations. Typical is the manner in which we exposed and thwarted a "kick back" scheme a Klan group was using in one southern state to help finance its activities. One member of the group was selling insurance to other Klan members and would deposit a generous portion of the premium refunds in the Klan treasury. As a result of action we took, the insurance company learned of the scheme and cancelled all the policies held by Klan members, thereby cutting on a sizable source of revenue which had been used to finance Klan activities. 268

Notifying an insurance company of a kick back scheme involving its premiums is not a "typical" COINTELPRO technique. It falls within that grey area between counterintelligence and ordinary Bureau responsibilities. Nevertheless, the statement that the Bureau is "seizing every opportunity to disrupt the activities of Klan organizations" is considered by the Bureau to be notification of the White Hate COINTELPRO, even though it does not distinguish between the inevitable and sometimes proper disruption of intensive investigation and the intended disruption of covert action.

On September 3, 1965, Mr. Katzenbach replied to the Director's letter with a two-paragraph memorandum captioned "Re: Your memorandum of September 2, regarding penetration and disruption of Klan organizations." The body of the memorandum makes no reference to disruption, but praises the accomplishments of the Bureau in the area of Klan penetration and congratulates Director Hoover on the development of his informant system and the results obtained through it. The letter concludes:

It is unfortunate that the value of these activities would in most cases be lost if too extensive publicity were given to them; however, perhaps at some point it may be possible to place these achievements on the public record, so that the Bureau can receive its due credit. 269

The Bureau interpreted this letter as approval and praise of its White Hate COINTELPRO. Mr. Katzenbach has said that he has no memory of this document, nor of the response. He testified that during his term in the Department he had never heard the terms "COINTEL" or COINTELPRO, and that while he was familiar with the Klan investigation, he was not aware of any improper activities such as letters to Wives. 270 Mr. Katzenbach added:

It never occurred to me that the Bureau would engage in the sort of sustained improper activity which it apparently did. Moreover, given these excesses, I am not surprised that I and others were unaware of them. Would it have made sense for the FBI to seek approval for activities of this nature -- especially from Attorneys General who did not share Mr. Hoover's political views, who would not have been in sympathy with the purpose of these attacks, and who would not have condoned the methods? 271

The files do not reveal any response from Mr. Watson.

On December 19, 1967, Director Hoover sent a letter to Attorney General Ramsey Clark, with a copy to Deputy Attorney General Warren Christopher, captioned "KU KLUX KLAN INVESTIGATIONS -- FBI ACCOMPLISHMENTS" and attaching a ten-page memorandum with the same caption and a list of statements and publications regarding the Ku Klux Klan "and the FBI's role in investigating Klan matters." The memorandum was prepared "pursuant to your conversation with Cartha DeLoach of this Bureau concerning FBI coverage and penetration of the Ku Klux Klan." 272

The memo is divided into eleven sections: Background, Present Status, FBI Responsibility, Major Cases, Informants, Special Projects, Liaison With Local Authorities, Klan Infiltration of Law Enforcement, Acquisition of Weapons and Dynamite of the Ku Klux Klan, Interviews of Klansmen, and Recent Developments.

The first statement in the memorandum which might conceivably relate to the White Hate COINTELPRO appears under the heading "FBI Responsibility":

. . . We conduct intelligence investigations with the view toward infiltrating the Ku Klux Klan with informants, neutralizing it as a terrorist organization, and deterring violence. 273

The Bureau considers the word "neutralize" to be a COINTELPRO key word.

Some specific activities which were carried out within the Bureau under the COINTELPRO caption are then detailed under the heading "Special Projects." The use of Bureau informants to effect the removal of Klan officers is set forth under the

subheadings "Florida," "Mississippi," and "Louisiana." More significantly, the "Florida" paragraph includes the statement that, "We have found that by the removal of top Klan officers and provoking scandal within the state Klan organization through our informants, the Klan in a particular area can be rendered ineffective." 274 This sentence, although somewhat buried should, if focused upon, have alerted the recipients to actions going beyond normal investigative activity. Other references are more vague, referring only to "containing the growth" or "controlling the expansion" of state Klans. 275 There is no record of any reply to this letter, which Clark does not remember receiving:

Did [these phrases in the letter] put me on notice? No. Why? I either did not read them, or if I did read them, didn't read them carefully.... I think I didn't read this. I think perhaps I had asked for it for someone else, and either bucked it on to them or never saw it. 276

He added, "I think that any disruptive activities, such as those you reveal, regarding the COINTEL program and the Ku Klux Klan should be absolutely prohibited and subjected to criminal prosecution." 277

Finally, on September 17, 1969, a letter was sent to Attorney General Mitchell, with copies to the Deputy Attorney General and the Assistant Attorneys General of the Criminal Division, Internal Security Division, and Civil Division, captioned "INVESTIGATION OF KLAN ORGANIZATIONS-RACIAL MATTERS (KLAN)," which informs the recipients of the "significant progress we have recently made in our investigation of the Ku Klux Klan." The one page letter states that, "during the last several months, 278 while various national and state leaders of the United Klan of America remain in prison, we have attempted to negate the activities of the temporary leaders of the Ku Klux Klan." 279

The only example given is the "careful use and instruction of selected racial informants" to "initiate a split within the United Klans of America." This split was evidenced by a Klan rally during which "approximately 150 Klan membership cards were tacked to a cross and burned to signify this breach." 280

The letter concludes, "We will continue to give full attention to our responsibilities in an effort to accomplish the maximum possible neutralization of the Klan." 281 There is no record of any replies to these letters.

While the only documentary evidence that members of the executive branch were informed of the existence of any COINTELPRO has been set forth above, the COINTELPRO unit chief stated that he was certain that Director Hoover orally briefed every Attorney General and President, since he wrote "squibs" for the Director to use in such briefings. He could not, however, remember the dates or subject matter of the briefings, and the Bureau was unable to produce any such "squibs" (which would not, in any case, have been routinely saved). Cartha DeLoach, former Assistant to the Director, testified that he "distinctly" recalled briefing Attorney General Clark, "generally ... concerning COINTELPRO. 282 Clark denied that DeLoach's testimony was either true or accurate, adding "I do not believe that he briefed me on anything even, as he says, generally concerning COINTELPRO, whatever that means." 283 The Bureau has failed to produce any memoranda of such oral briefings, although it was the habit of both Director Hoover and DeLoach to write memoranda for the files in such situations. 284

## *2. The Cabinet*

The Bureau has furnished the Committee a portion of a briefing paper prepared for Director Hoover for his briefing of the Cabinet, presided over by President Eisenhower, dated November 6, 1958. There is no transcript of the actual briefing. The briefing as a whole apparently dealt with, among other things, seven programs which are "part of our overall counterintelligence operations" and which are "specific answers to specific problems which have arisen within our investigative jurisdiction." Six of the programs apparently related to espionage. The seventh deals with the CPUSA:

To counteract a resurgence of Communist Party influence in the United States, we have a seventh program designed to intensify any confusion and dissatisfaction among its members. During the past few years, this program has been most effective. Selective informants were briefed and trained to raise controversial issues within the Party. In the process, many were able to advance themselves to higher positions. The Internal Revenue Service was furnished the names and addresses of Party functionaries who had been active in the underground apparatus. Based on this information, investigations were instituted in 262 possible income tax evasion cases. Anticomunist literature and simulated Party documents were mailed anonymously to carefully chosen members. 285

This statement, although concise, would appear to be a fairly explicit notification of the existence of the CPUSA COINTELPRO. There are no documents reflecting any response.

## *3. Legislative Branch*

The Bureau has furnished excerpts from briefing papers prepared for the Director in his annual appearances before the House Appropriations Subcommittee. During the hearings pertaining to fiscal years 1958, 1959, 1960, 1961, 1963, 1966, and 1967, 286 these briefing papers were given to the Director to be used in top secret, off-the-record testimony relating to the CPUSA and White Hate COINTELPROs. No transcripts are available of the actual briefings, and it is, therefore, not possible to determine whether the briefing papers were used at all, or, conversely, whether the Director went beyond them to give additional information. Additionally, portions of the briefing papers are underlined by hand and portions have been crossed out, also by hand. Some sections are both underlined and crossed out. The Bureau has not been able to explain the meaning of the underlining or cross marks. However, if the briefing papers were used as written, the Subcommittee was informed of the existence of the CPUSA and Klan COINTELPROs.

The FY 1958 briefing paper is in outline form. Under the heading "auxiliary measures directed against Communist Party-USA" is a paragraph entitled "FBI counterintelligence program to exploit Party 'split':"

The Bureau also recently inaugurated a newly devised counterintelligence program which is designed to capitalize upon the "split" presently existing in the leadership of the Communist Party-USA. Among other objectives, efforts are being made by the Bureau, through informants and other techniques, to keep these rifts open, and to otherwise weaken the party where possible to do so in an anonymous manner. The Internal Revenue Service has been given the names of 336 communist underground subjects, so that the agency may be able to entertain prosecutions for filing of false income tax returns or other violations within the jurisdiction of that Service.

The FY 1959 briefing paper on the CPUSA deals primarily with informant penetration, but includes the statement that "to counteract [CPUSA] activities the FBI for years has had a planned intensive program designed to infiltrate, penetrate, disorganize, and disrupt the Communist Party, USA." 287 In covering informant activities, the paper includes the statement "they [informants] have likewise worked to excellent advantage as a disruptive tactic." 288 The one specific example cited has been deleted by the Bureau because it tends to identify an informant.

The FY 1960 briefing paper is even more explicit. The pertinent section is entitled "FBI's Anti-Communist Counterintelligence Program." It details use of informants to engage in controversial discussions "to promote dissension, factionalism and defections" which "have been extremely successful from a disruptive standpoint." 289 One paragraph deals with propaganda mailings "carefully concealing the identity of the FBI as its source"; 290 another paragraph states that "Communist Party leaders are considerably concerned over this anonymous dissemination of literature." 291

The FY 1961 briefing paper, again titled "FBI's Counterintelligence Program", states that the program was devised "to promote dissension, factionalism and defections within the communist cause." 292 The only technique discussed (but at some length) is anonymous propaganda mailings. The effectiveness of the technique, according to the paper, was proven from the mouth of the enemy that the mailings "appear to be the greatest danger to the Communist Party, USA." 293

The FY 1963 briefing paper, captioned "Counterintelligence Program," is extraordinarily explicit. It reveals that:

Since August, 1956, we have augmented our regular investigative operations against the Communist Party-USA with a "counterintelligence program" which involves the application of disruptive techniques and psychological warfare directed at discrediting and disrupting the operations of the Party, and causing disillusionment and defections within the communist ranks. The tangible results we are obtaining through these covert and extremely sensitive operations speak for themselves. 294

The paper goes on to set forth such techniques as disrupting meetings, rallies, and press conferences through causing the last-minute cancellation of the rental of the hall, packing the audience with anticommunists, arranging adverse publicity in the press, and giving friendly reporters "embarrassing questions" for Communists they interviewed. The briefing paper also mentions the use of newsmen to take photographs which show the close relationship between the leaders of the CPUSA and officials of the Soviet Union, using informants to sow discord and factionalism, exposing and discrediting Communists in such "legitimate organizations" as the YMCA and the Boy Scouts, and mailing anonymous propaganda. 295

The briefing paper for FY 1966 again refers to "counterintelligence action:" "We have since 1956 carried on a sensitive program for the purpose of disrupting, exposing, discrediting, and otherwise neutralizing the Communist Party-USA and related organizations." 296 The paper cites two examples. The first is an operation conducted against a Communist Party functionary who arrived in a (deleted) city to conduct a secret two-week Party school for local youth. The Bureau arranged for him to be greeted at the airport by local television newsmen. The functionary lost his temper, pushing the reporter away and swinging his briefcase at the cameraman, who was busily filming the entire incident. The film was later televised nationally. The second technique is described as "the most effective single blow ever dealt the organized communist movement." The description has been deleted "as it tends to reveal a highly sensitive technique." 297 The COINTELPRO unit chief also stated that this one single action succeeded in causing a "radical decrease" in CPUSA membership, but refused to tell the Committee staff what that action was because it involved foreign counterintelligence. 298

The final briefing paper, for FY 1967, refers to the CPUSA program and its expansion in 1964 to include "Klan and hate-type organizations and their memberships." It continues, "counterintelligence action today is a valuable adjunct to investigative responsibilities and the techniques used complement our investigations. All information related to the targeted organizations, their leadership and members, which is developed from a variety of sources, is carefully reviewed for its potential for use under this program." 299

Examples cited are the Bureau's preparation of a leaflet on the W.E.B. DuBois Clubs entitled "Target ... American Youth!" sponsored by the VFW; alerting owners of meeting locations to their use by Communists; alerting the Veterans Administration to a Klan member's full-time employment in order to reduce his pension, and the IRS to the fact that he failed to file tax returns; exposing the insurance kick back scheme also referred to in the 1965 letters to Watson and Katzenbach; and increasing informant coverage by duplicating a Klan business card given to prospective members. 300

#### *C. Outside the Bureau: Post -- 1971.*

In the fall of 1973, the Department of Justice released certain COINTELPRO documents which had been requested by NBC reporter Carl Stern in a Freedom of Information Act request following the Media, Pennsylvania, break-in. In January 1974, Attorney General Saxbe asked Assistant Attorney General Henry Petersen to form an intradepartmental committee to study COINTELPRO and report back to him. 301 The committee was composed of both Department attorneys and Bureau agents. The Department lawyers did not work directly with Bureau documents; instead the Bureau prepared summaries of the documents in the COINTELPRO control file, which did not include the identities or affiliations of the targets, and the Department members were allowed to do a sample comparison to verify the accuracy of the summaries.

A revised and shortened version of the report of the Petersen Committee was made public in November 1974. The public report was prefaced by a statement from Attorney General Saxbe which stated that while "in a small number of instances, some of these programs involved what we consider today to be improper activities," most of the activities "were legitimate." 301a The public version did not examine the purposes or legality of the programs or the techniques, although it did state some COINTELPRO activities involved "isolated instances" of practices that "can only be considered abhorrent in a free society." 302 The confidential report to Attorney General Saxbe examined the legal issues at some length. It emphasized that many COINTELPRO activities "were entirely proper and appropriate law enforcement procedures." 303 These included the following:

notifying other Government authorities of civil and criminal violations of group members; interviewing such group members; disseminating public source material on such individuals and groups to media representatives; encouraging informants to argue against the use of violence by such groups; and issuing general public comment on the activities, policies and objectives of such groups through testimony at legislative hearings and in other formal reports. 304

On the other hand, the report concluded that many other COINTELPRO activities designed to expose, disrupt, and neutralize domestic groups "exceeded the Bureau's investigative authority and may be said to constitute an unwarranted interference with First Amendment rights of free speech and associations of the target individuals and organizations." 305

Department attorneys prepared two legal memoranda, one viewing COINTELPRO as a conspiracy to deprive persons of First Amendment rights under 18 U.S.C. 241, and the other rejecting that view. 306 The committee itself reached the following conclusion:

While as a matter of pure legal theory it is arguable that these programs resulted in Section 241 violations, it is the view of the committee that any decision as to whether prosecution should be undertaken must also take into account several other important factors which bear upon the events in question. These factors are: first, the historical context in which the programs were conceived and executed by the Bureau in response to public and even Congressional demands for action to neutralize the self-proclaimed revolutionary aims and violence prone activities of extremist groups which posed a threat to the peace and tranquility of our cities in the mid and late sixties; second, the fact that each of the COINTELPRO programs was personally approved and supported by the late Director of the FBI; and third, the fact that the interferences with First Amendment rights resulting from individual implemented program actions were insubstantial. Under these circumstances, it is the view of the committee that the opening of a criminal investigation of these matters is not warranted. 307

The report also concluded that there were "substantial questions" as to the liability of various former and present officials to civil suit "under tort theories of defamation of interference with contract rights." 308

The Departmental committee's crucial conclusion was that the interferences with First Amendment rights were "insubstantial." It appears to have reached that conclusion by ignoring the declared goals of the programs: cutting down group membership and preventing the "propagation" of a group's philosophy. Further, the committee brushed over dangerous or degrading techniques by breaking down the categories of actions into very small percentages, and then concluded that, if only 1 percent of the actions involved poison pen letters to spouses, then the activity was "insubstantial" as compared to the entirety of COINTEL proposals, even though, as to the individuals in that category, the invasion might be very substantial indeed.

Another weakness in the Petersen committee report is its characterization as legitimate of such techniques as "leaking" public source material to the media, interviewing group members, and notifying other government authorities of civil and criminal violations. The term "public source material" is misleading, since the FBI's files contain a large amount of so-called public source data (such as arrest records, outdated or inaccurate news stories) which should not be "leaked" outside the Bureau to discredit an individual. 309 Interviews can be conducted in such an intrusive and persistent manner as to constitute harassment. Minor technical law violations can be magnified when uncovered and reported by the FBI to another agency for the purpose of disruption rather than objective law enforcement. 310 Claims that a technique is legitimate per se should not be accepted without examining the actual purpose and effect of the activity.

Although the Petersen committee's report concluded that "the opening of a criminal investigation of these matters is not warranted," 311 the Committee did recommend broad changes in Bureau procedures. First, the report urged that "a sharp distinction . . . be made between FBI activities in the area of foreign counterintelligence and those in the domestic field." 312 The committee proposed that the Attorney General issue a directive to the FBI:

prohibiting it from instituting any counterintelligence program such as COINTELPRO without his prior knowledge and approval. Specifically, this directive should make it unmistakably clear that no disruptive action should be taken by the FBI in connection with its investigative responsibilities involving domestic based organizations, except those which are sanctioned by rule of law, procedure, or judicially recognized and accepted police practices, and which are not in violation of state or federal law. The FBI should also be charged that in any event where a proposed action may be perceived, with reason, to unfairly affect the rights of citizens, it is the responsibility of the FBI as an institution and of FBI agents as individuals to seek legal advice from the Attorney General or his authorized representative. 313

Attorney General Saxbe did not issue such a directive, and the matter is still pending before Attorney General Levi. 314

## VI. EPILOGUE

On April 1, 1976, Attorney General Levi announced the establishment of a special review committee within the Department of Justice to notify COINTELPRO victims that they were the subjects of FBI activities directed against them. Notification will be made "in those instances where the specific COINTELPRO activity was improper, actual harm may have occurred, and the subjects are not already aware that they were the targets of COINTELPRO activities." 315

The review committee has established guidelines for determining which COINTELPRO activities were "improper," but it will be difficult to make that determination without giving an official imprimatur to questionable activities which do not meet the notification criteria. For example, there is little point in notifying all recipients of anonymous reprint mailings that they received their copy of a Reader's Digest article from the FBI, but the Department should not suggest that the activity itself is a proper Bureau function. Other acts which fall within the "grey area" between COINTELPRO and aggressive investigation present similar problems. 316

Nevertheless, a Departmental notification program is an important step toward redressing the wrongs done, and carries with it some additional benefits. For the first time, Departmental attorneys will review the original files, rather than relying on Bureau-prepared summaries. Further, the Department will have acknowledged -- finally -- that COINTELPRO was wrong. Official repudiation of the programs is long overdue.

The American people need to be assured that never again will an agency of the government be permitted to conduct a secret war against those citizens it considers threats to the established order. Only a combination of legislative prohibition and Departmental control can guarantee that COINTELPRO will not happen again. The notification program is an auspicious beginning.

#### Footnotes:

1 On March 8, 1971, the FBI resident agency in Media, Pennsylvania, was broken into. Documents stolen in the break-in were widely circulated and published by the press. Since some documents carried a "COINTELPRO" caption -- a word unknown outside the Bureau -- Carl Stern, a reporter for NBC, commenced a Freedom of information Act lawsuit to compel the Bureau to produce other documents relating to the programs. The Bureau decided because of "security reasons" to terminate them on April 27, 1971. (Memorandum from C. D. Brennan to W. C. Sullivan, 4/27/71; Letter from FBI headquarters to all SAC's, 4/28/71.)

2 The Bureau's direct attacks on speaking, teaching, writing, and meeting are discussed at pp. 28-33, attempts to prevent the growth of groups are set forth at pp. 34-40.

2a For a discussion of U.S. intelligence activities against hostile foreign intelligence operations, see Report on Counterintelligence.

3 See Senate Select Committee Report, "Alleged Assassination Plots Involving Foreign Leaders" and Staff Report: "Covert Action in Chile."

3a Black Nationalist Supervisor deposition, 10/17/75, p. 12.

4 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to all SAC's, 8/25/67, p. 2.

5 New Left Supervisor's deposition, 10/28/75, p. 8. The closest any Bureau document comes to a definition is found in an investigative directive: "The term 'New Left' does not refer to a definite organization, but to a movement which is providing ideologies or platforms alternate to those of existing communist and other basic revolutionary organizations, the so-called 'Old Left.' The New Left movement is a loosely-bound, free-wheeling, college-oriented movement spearheaded by the Students for a Democratic Society and includes the more extreme and militant anti-Vietnam war and anti-draft protest organizations." (Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to all SAC's, 10/28/68; Hearings, Vol. 6, Exhibit 61. p. 669.) Although this characterization is longer than that of the New Left Supervisor, it does not appear to be substantively different.

6 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Cleveland Field Office, 11/6/64.

7 One civil rights leader, the subject of at least three separate counterintelligence actions under the CPUSA caption, was targeted because there was no "direct evidence" that he was a communist, "neither is there any substantial evidence that he is anti-communist." One of the actions utilized information gained from a wiretap; the other two involved dissemination of personal life information. (Memorandum from J.A. Sizoo to W.C. Sullivan, 2/4/64; Memorandum from New York Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 2/12/64; Memoranda from FBI Headquarters to New York Field Office, 3/26/64 and 4/10/64; Memorandum to New York Field Office from FBI Headquarters, 4/21/64; Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Baltimore Field Office, 10/6/65.)

8 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Cleveland Field Office, 11/29/68.

9 FBI Headquarters memorandum, 8/25/67, p. 2.

10 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Jackson Field Office, 2/8/71, pp. 1-2.

11 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to San Antonio Field Office, 10/31/68.

12 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Detroit Field Office, 10/26/66.

13 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Cincinnati Field Office, 6/18/68.

14 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Albuquerque Field Office, 3/14/69.

15 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to San Antonio Field Office, 7/23/69.

16 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Pittsburgh Field Office, 11/14/69.

17 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Minneapolis Field Office, 11/4/68.

17a COINTELPRO Unit Chief deposition, 10/16/75, p. 14.

17b Unit Chief deposition, 10/16/75, p.54.

18 "Possibly violent" did not necessarily mean likely to be violent. Concededly non-violent groups were targeted because they might someday change; Martin Luther King, Jr. was targeted because (among other things) he might "abandon his supposed 'obedience' to 'white, liberal doctrines' (non-violence) and embrace black nationalism." (Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to all SAC's, 3/4/68, 1). 3.)

19 This attitude toward change is apparent in many of those Bureau activities investigated by the Committee. It played a large part in the Martin Luther King, Jr. case, which is the subject of a separate report.

20 FBI Headquarters memorandum, 11/4/68.

21 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to San Francisco Field Office, 11/1/65.

22 Memorandum from Cartha DeLoach to John Mohr, 8/29/64, pp. 1-8.

23 William C. Sullivan testimony, 11/1/75, pp. 97-98.

24 A memorandum prepared for the Justice Department Committee which studied COINTELPRO in 1974 stated that COINTELPRO activities "may" have violated the Civil Rights statute, the mail and wire fraud statutes, and the prohibition against divulging information gained from wiretaps. (Memorandum to H. E. Petersen, 4/25/74.) Internal Bureau documents show that Bureau officials believed sending threats through the mail might violate federal extortion statutes. (See, e.g., Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Newark Field Office, 2/19/71.) Such threats were mailed or telephoned on several occasions.

25 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Chicago Field Office, 1/30/70.

26 Hearing of the Subcommittee on Civil Rights and Constitutional Rights 11/20/74, p. 11. The Petersen Committee, composed of Department of Justice attorneys and Bureau agents, was formed in 1974 at the request of Attorney General Saxbe to investigate COINTELPRO. Its conclusions are discussed on pp. 73-76.

27 3,247 actions were proposed.

28 E.g., Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to San Francisco Field Office, 11/1/65.

29 E.g., Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to San Francisco Field Office, 11/26/68.

30 E.g., Memorandum from Los Angeles Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 12/12/68.

31 E.g., Memorandum from Newark Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 7/3/69. The term "snitch jacket" is not part of Bureau jargon; it was used by those familiar with the Bureau's activities directed against the Black Panther Party in a staff interview.

32 E.g., Memorandum from Columbia Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 11/4/70.

33 E.g., Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Chicago Field Office, 8/2/68.

34 E.g., Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Cleveland and Boston Field Offices, 5/5/64.

35 E.g., Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Minneapolis Field Office, 11/18/69.

36 E.g., Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to San Antonio Field Office, 4/6/70.

37 E.g., Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Minneapolis Field Office, 11/19/70.

38 E.g., Memorandum from Midwest City Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 8/1/68.

39 Mechanically, the Bureau's programs were administered at headquarters, but individual actions were proposed and usually carried out by the field. A field proposal under the COINTELPRO caption would be routed to a special agent supervising that particular program. During most of COINTELPRO's history that supervisor was a member of the section at the Domestic Intelligence Division with investigative responsibility for the subject of the proposal. The supervisor's recommendation then went up through the Bureau hierarchy. Proposals were rarely approved below the level of Assistant Director in charge of the Division, and often were approved by one of the top three men in the Bureau.

39a New Left supervisor testimony, 10/28/75, pp. 72, 74.

40 George C. Moore testimony, 11/3/75, p. 62.

41 Moore, 11/3/75, p. 64

42 Sullivan, 11/1/75, p. 97.

43 James B. Adams testimony, 11/19/75, Hearings, Vol. 6, pp. 73, 75.

44 The unit chief stated: "The Bureau people did not think that they were doing anything wrong and most of us to this day do not think we were doing anything wrong." (Unit chief, 10/16/75, p. 102.) Moore felt the same way: "I thought I did something very important during those days. I have no apologies to make for anything we did, really." (Moore 11/3/75, p. 25.)

45 Unit chief, 10/16/75, pp. 11, 12, 14.

46 Unit chief, 10/10/75, pp. 12-14, Deputy Associate Director Adams' testimony on COINTELPRO noted that "interpretations as to the constitutionality of [the Smith Act of 1940] leave us with a statute still on the books that proscribes certain actions, but yet the degree of proof necessary to operate under the few remaining areas is such that there was no satisfactory way to proceed." (Adams testimony, 11/19/75, Hearings, Vol. 6, p. 71.) In fact, the Smith Act decisions did not come down until 1957. Perhaps the witnesses were referring to Communist Party v. Subversive Activities Control Board, 351 U.S. 115 (1956), which held that testimony by "tainted" Government witnesses required remanding the case to the Board.

47 Unit chief, 10/16/75, p. 15.

48 One witness also pointed out that while the federal antiriot and antibombing statutes were not passed until 1968, inadequate statutes were not the only problem. Statutes directed at specific criminal acts would only have served to allow prosecution after the crime; they would not have prevented the act in the first place. He also stated that he did not believe it would be possible to pass a statute which would have given the Bureau the tools necessary to prevent violence by disrupting the growth of violence-prone organizations -- "because of something called the United States Constitution." When asked whether that answer implied that preventing the growth of an organization is unconstitutional, he answered, "I think so." (Black Nationalist supervisor, 10/1/75, pp. 25-26.) He was the only Bureau witness who had reservations about COINTELPRO's constitutionality. Another witness gave a more typical response. When asked whether anybody at any time during the course of the programs discussed their constitutionality or legal authority, he replied, "No, we never gave it a thought." (Moore, 11/3/75, p. 83.)

49 Moore, 11/3/75, p. 79.

50 Ramsey Clark testimony, 12/3/75, Hearings, Vol. 6, 1).245).

Nicholas deB. Katzenbach testimony, 12/3/75, Hearings, Vol. 6, p. 217.

52 These summaries were the point of departure for the Select Committee's investigation but were deemed unsatisfactory for a complete inquiry.

53 For instance, the Department is defending litigation commenced against the Bureau by COINTELPRO victims who happen to have received their files through Freedom of Information Act requests. More such litigation may arise as more targets learn of Bureau actions taken against them.

54 The New Left supervisor stated, "[The COINTELPRO caption was] as much as it was anything else, and administrative device to channel the mail to the Bureau . . . we get back to this old argument between the supervisors not argument, but discussion, between the supervisors, it falls on yours, no, it doesn't, it's yours." (New Left Supervisor, 10/28/75, p. 49.)

55 The Bureau can and does reveal its interest in the subjects of investigation to employees, family members, and neighbors. The Black Nationalist supervisor explained, "Generally speaking, we should not be giving out information to somebody we are



trying to get information from. As a practical matter sometimes we have to. The mere fact that you contact somebody about someone gives them the indication that the FBI is interested in that person." (Black Nationalist deposition, 10/17/75, p. 16). See also the statement of the Social Workers Party, 10/2/75, which details more than 200 incidents involving its members since COINTELPRO's termination. The SWP believes these to be as disruptive as the formal SWP COINTELPRO.

56 Memorandum from Charles D. Brennan to William C. Sullivan, 4/27/71, Hearings, Vol. 6, Exhibit 55-3.

57 In one instance, a field office was authorized to contact the editor of a Southern newspaper to suggest that he have reporters interview Klan members and write an article based on those interviews. The editor was also furnished information on Klan use of the polygraph to "weed out FBI informants." According to the Bureau, "subsequent publication of the Klan's activities resulted in a number of Klan officials ceasing their activities." (Letter from FBI to the Senate Select Committee 10/24/75.) The second case involved an anonymous letter and derogatory newspaper clipping which were sent to a Black Panther Party office in the Northeast to discredit a Panther leader's abilities. (Letter from FBI to the Senate Select Committee, 9/24/75.)

58 It should be noted that Charles Colson spent seven months in jail for similar activity involving the client.

59 Letter from Attorney General Edward H. Levi to the Senate Select Committee, 5/23/75. These included: (1) 37 actions authorized between 1960 and 1971 "aimed at militant groups which sought Puerto Rican independence;" (2) "Operation Hoodwink," from October 1966 to July 1968, "aimed at putting organized crime elements in competition with the Communist Party USA;" (3) a 1961 program targeted against "a foreign-dominated group;" (4) two actions taken between January 1969 and March 1971 against "a foreign nationality group in the United States;" and (5) seven actions between 1961 and 1968 against members, leaders, and factions of "a foreign communist party."

The FBI's operations against "a foreign communist party" indicate that the Bureau, as well as the CIA, has engaged in covert action abroad.

60 Clarence M. Kelley testimony, House Civil Rights and Constitutional Rights Subcommittee hearings, 11/20/74, pp. 44-45. This statement appears to be an explicit recognition that one purpose of COINTELPRO was to influence political events.

61 omitted in original.

62 Clarence M. Kelley testimony, 12/10/75, Hearings, Vol. 6, 1). 283, 284. Affirmative legal steps to meet an imminent threat to life or property are, of course, quite proper. The difficulty with the Director's statement, juxtaposed as it was with a discussion of COINTELPRO, is that the threats COINTELPRO purported to meet were not imminent, the techniques used were sometimes illegal, and the purposes went far beyond the prevention of death or destruction.

63 Memorandum from Alan Belmont to L. V. Boardman, 8/28/56, Hearings, vol. 6, exhibit 12.

64 1,388 of a total of 2,370.

65 Excerpt from materials prepared for the FBI Director's briefing of the House Appropriations Subcommittee, FY 1966, p. 2.

66 According to Sullivan, membership in the Communist Party declined steadily through the '60s. When the CPUSA membership dropped below a certain figure, Director Hoover ordered that the membership figures be classified. Sullivan believes that this was done to protect the Bureau's appropriations. (Sullivan, 11/1/75, pp. 33-34.)

67 For instance, the Southern Christian Leadership Conference was targeted as a "Black Nationalist-Hate Group." (memorandum from FBI headquarters to all SAC's, 3/4/68, p. 4.)

68 Memorandum from Alan Belmont to L. V. Boardman, 8/28/56, Hearings, Vol. 6. exhibit 12.

69 Sullivan testimony, 11/1/75, pp. 42-43.

70 As noted earlier, Bureau personnel also trace the decision to adopt counterIntelligence methods to the Supreme Court decisions overturning the Smith Act convictions. As the unit chief put it, "The Supreme Court rulings had rendered the Smith Act technically unenforceable .... it made it ineffective to prosecute Communist Party members, made it impossible to prosecute Communist Party members at the time." (Unit chief, 10/16/75, p. 14).

71 Unit chief, 10/16/75, p. 10.

72 Memorandum from New Haven Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 5/24/60.

73 Memorandum from Milwaukee Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 7/13/60, pp. 1-2.

74 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to San Francisco Field Office, 9/13/68.

75 Sullivan, 11/1/75, p. 29.

76 Unit chief, 10/16/75, p. 40.

77 Charles D. Brennan testimony, Senate Select Committee on Campaign Activities, 6/13/73, p. 10.

78 Robert Shackelford testimony, 2/6/76, pp. 88-89.

79) Memorandum from FBI Headquarters.

80 For example, anonymous letters were sent to the parents of two nonmember students participating in a hunger strike against the war at a midwest college, because the fast was sponsored by the Young Socialist Alliance. The letters warned that the students' participation "could lead to injury to [their] health and damage [their] academic standing," and alerted them to their sons' "involvement in left wing activities." It was hoped that the parents would "protest to the college that the fast is being allowed" and that the Young Socialist Alliance was permitted on campus. (Memorandum from FBI headquarters to Cleveland Field Office, 11/29/68.)

81 Memorandum from J. H. Gale to Charles Tolsen, 7/30/64, p. 5. Opinion within the Division had been sharply divided on the merits of this transfer. Some saw it as an attempt to bring the Intelligence Division's expertise in penetrating secret organizations to bear on a problem -- Klan involvement in the murder of civil rights workers -- creating tremendous pressures on the Bureau to solve. Traditional law enforcement methods were insufficient because of a lack of Federal statutes, and the noncooperation of local law enforcement. Others thought that the Klan's activities were essentially a law enforcement problem, and that the transfer would dilute the Division's major internal security responsibility. Those who opposed the transfer lost, and trace many of the Division's subsequent difficulties to this "substantial enlargement" of the Division's responsibilities. ("Unit chief, 10/16/75, pp. 45-47.)

82 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Atlanta Field Office, 9/2/64, p. 1.

83 FBI Headquarters memorandum, 9/2/64, p. 3.

84 Unit Chief, 10/14/75, p. 54.

85 A few actions were approved against the "Minutemen," when it became known that members were stockpiling weapons.

86 Unit Chief, 10/16/75, p. 48.

87 Moore, 11/3/75, p. 31.

88 Note that this characterization had no substantive meaning within the Bureau. See p. 4.

89 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to all SAC's, 8/25/67.

90 Black Nationalist supervisor, 10/17/75, pp. 66-67. The supervisor stated that individual NOI members were involved with sporadic violence against police, but the organization was not itself involved in violence. (Black National supervisor, 10/17/75, p. 67.) Moore agreed that the NOI was not involved in organizational violence, adding that the Nation of Islam had been unjustly blamed for violence in the ghetto riots of 1967 and 1968: "We had a good informant coverage of the Nation of Islam.... We were able to take a very positive stand and tell the Department of Justice and tell everybody else who accused the Nation of Islam ... [that they] were not involved in any of the riots or disturbances. Elijah Muhammed kept them under control, and he did not have them on the streets at all during any of the riots." (Moore, 11/3/75, p. 36.)

When asked why, therefore, the NOI was included as a target, Mr. Moore answered: "Because of the potential, they did represent a potential ... they were a paramilitary type. They had drills, the Fruit of Islam, they had the capability because they were a force to be reckoned with, with the snap of his finger Elijah Muhammed could bring them into any situation. So that there was a very definite potential, very definite potential." (Moore, 11/3/75, p. 37.)

91 The unit chief, who wrote the letter on instructions from his superiors, concedes that the letter directed field offices to gather personal life information on targets, not for "scandalous reasons," but "to deter violence or neutralize the activities of violence-prone groups." (Unit chief, 10/16/75, p. 66.)

92 Moore, 11/3/75, pp. 37, 39, 40.

93 Primary targets listed in this second letter are the Southern Christian Leadership Conference, the Student Nonviolent Coordinating Committee, Revolutionary Action Movement, Nation of Islam, Stokely Carmichael, H. "Rap" Brown, Martin Luther King, Maxwell Stanford, and Elijah Muhammed. CORE was dropped for reasons no witness was able to reconstruct. The agent who prepared the second letter disagreed with the inclusion of the SCLC, but lost. (Black Nationalist supervisor, 10/17/75, p. 14.)

94 Memorandum from FBI headquarters to all SAC's, 3/4/68, pp. 3-4.

95 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Baltimore Field Office, 11/25/68.

96 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to all SAC's, 1/30/69.

97 This technique, the "snitch jacket," was used in all COINTELPRO programs.

98 Moore, 11/3/75, pp. 34, 50-52.

99 As the New Left supervisor put it, "I cannot recall any document that was written defining New Left as such. It is my impression that the characterization of New Left groups rather than being defined at any specific time by document, it more or less grew...." Agreeing it was a very amorphous term, he added: "It has never been strictly defined, as far as I know.... It is more or less an attitude I would think." (New Left supervisor, 10/28/75, pp. 7-8.)

100 New Left supervisor, 10/28/75, pp. 21-22.

101 Memorandum from Charles D. Brennan to William C. Sullivan, 5/9/68.

102 omitted in original.

103 memorandum from FBI headquarters to all SAC's, 5/23/68. Memorandum from FBI headquarters to all SACs, 10/9/68. This time the field offices got the message. One example of information furnished under the "Immorality" caption comes from the Boston field office;

"[Informant] who has provided reliable information in the past concerning the activities of the New Left in the Metropolitan Boston area has advised that numerous meetings concerning anti-Vietnam and/or draft activity are conducted by members sitting around the table or a living room completely in the nude. These same individuals, both male and female, live and sleep together regularly and it is not unusual to have these people take up residence with a different partner after a six or seven month period.

"According to the informant, the living conditions and habits of some of the New Left adherents are appalling in that certain individuals have been known to wear the same clothes for an estimated period of weeks and in some instances for months. Personal hygiene and eating habits are equally neglected by these people, the informant said.

"The informant has noted that those individuals who most recently joined the movement are in most instances the worst offenders as far as moral and personal habits are concerned. However, if these individuals remain in the movement for any length of time, their appearance and personal habits appear to improve somewhat." (Memorandum from Boston Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 6/13/68.)

106 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to all SACs, 10/9/68.

107 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Chicago Field Office, 8/28/68.

108 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to all SAC's, 9/9/68.

109 Note that there was no attempt to determine whether the allegations were true. Ramsey Clark, Attorney General at the time, testified that he did not know that either directive had been issued and that "they are highly improper." He also noted that the Bureau's close working relationship with state and local police forces had made it necessary to "preempt the FBI" in cases involving the investigation of police misconduct' "we found it necessary to use the Civil Rights Division, and that is basically what we did." (Clark, 12/3/75, Hearings Vol. 6. pp. 254-255.)

110 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to all SAC's, 7/6/68.

111 The New Left supervisor confirmed what the documents reveal: "legitimate" (nonviolent) antiwar groups were targeted because they were "lending aid and comfort" to more disruptive groups. According to the New Left supervisor:

"This [nonviolent groups protesting against the war] was the type of thing that the New Left, the violent portion, would seize upon. They could use the legitimacy of an accepted college group or outside group to further their interests." (New Left supervisor, 10/28/75, p. 39)

Nonviolent groups were thus disrupted so there would be less opportunity for a violent group to make use of them and their respectability. Professors active in "New Left matters," whether involved in violence or just in general protest, were targeted for "using [their] good offices to lend aid and comfort to the entire protest movement or to help disrupt the school through [their] programs." (New Left supervisor, 10/28/75, p. 69.)

112 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters, Minneapolis Field Office, 11/4/68.

113 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to San Antonio Field Office, 8/27/68.

114 Huston was the Presidential assistant who coordinated the 1970 recommendations by an interagency committee for expanded domestic intelligence, including concededly illegal activity. The so-called "Huston Plan" is the subject of a separate report.

115 Tom Charles Huston testimony, 9/23/75, Hearings, Vol. 2, p. 45.

116 The usual constitutional inquiry is whether the government is "chilling" First Amendment rights by indirectly discouraging a protected activity while pursuing an otherwise legitimate purpose. In the case of COINTELPRO, the Bureau was not attempting indirectly to chill free speech or association; it was squarely attacking their exercise.

117 The percentage is derived from a cross-indexed tabulation of the Petersen Committee summaries. Interestingly, these categories account for 39 percent of the approved "New Left" proposals, which reflects both the close connection between antiwar activities and the campuses, and the "aid and comfort" theory of targeting, in which teachers were targeted for advocating an end to the war through nonviolent means.

118 The group was composed largely of university teachers and clergymen who had bought shares in order to attend the meeting. (Memorandum from Minneapolis Field Office to FBI headquarters, 4/1/70.)

119 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Minneapolis Field Office, 4/23/70; memorandum from Minneapolis Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 4/1/70.

120 Memorandum from Detroit Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 10/26/60; Memoranda from FBI Headquarters to Detroit Field Office, 10/27/60, 10/28/60, 10/31/60; Memorandum from F. J. Baumgardner to Alan H. Belmont, 10/26/60.

121 It is interesting to note that after the anonymous calls to the newspapers giving information on the "communist nature" of the sponsor, the conference center director called the local FBI office to ask for information on the speaker. He was informed that Bureau records are confidential and that the Bureau could not make any comment.

122 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Pittsburgh Field Office, 6/19/69.

123 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Pittsburgh Field Office, 5/1/70.

124 Memorandum from Detroit Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 10/11/66; memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Detroit Field Office, 10/26/66.

125 Memorandum from Mobile Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 12/9/70; memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Mobile Field Office, 12/31/70; memorandum from Mobile Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 2/3/71.

126 In one example, a letter signed "A Black Parent" was sent to the mayor, the Superintendent of Schools, the Commander of the American Legion, and two newspapers in a northeastern city protesting a high school's subscription to the BPP newspaper. The letter was also intended to focus attention on the teacher who entered the subscription "so as to deter him from implementing black extremist literature and philosophy into the Black History curriculum" of the school system. (Memorandum from Buffalo Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 2/5/70.)

127 Memorandum from Los Angeles Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 9/9/68; memorandum from FBI Headquarters to SAC, Los Angeles Field Office, 9/23/68.

128 Memorandum from Newark Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 5/23/69; memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Newark Field Office, 6/4/69.

129 Memorandum from Detroit Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 2/28/69; memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Detroit Field Office, 3/27/69.

130 For example, one proposal requested that the FBI Lab prepare a quart of solution "capable of duplicating a scent of the most foul smelling feces available," along with a dispenser capable of squirting a narrow stream for a distance of approximately three feet. The proposed targets were the physical plant of a New Left publisher and BPP publications prior to their distribution. Headquarters instructed the field office to furnish more information about the purpose for the material's use and the manner and security with which it would be used. The idea was then apparently dropped. (Memorandum from Detroit Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 10/13/70; memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Detroit Field Office, 10/23/70.)

131 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Los Angeles Field Office, 9/23/68.

132 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to San Antonio Field Office, 5/13/69.

133 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Indianapolis Field Office, 6/17/68.

134 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to all SAC's, 12/30/68.

135 One of the 12 standard techniques referred to in the New Left memorandum discussed at pp. 25--26, disinformation bridges the line between "counterintelligence" and sabotage.

136 Memorandum from Chicago Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 9/9/68; memorandum from Charles Brennan to William C. Sullivan, 8/15/68.

137 Memorandum from Washington Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 1/21/69.

138 Egil Krogh has stated to the Committee staff that he was in charge of coordinating D.C. law enforcement efforts during demonstrations, and gained the cooperation of NMC marshals to ensure an orderly demonstration. This law enforcement/NMC coordination was effected through the same walkie-talkie system the Bureau was disrupting. (Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Washington Field Office, 1/10/69; staff summary of Egil Krogh interview, 5/23/75.)

139 Memorandum from Cincinnati Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 12/20/68; memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Cincinnati Field Office, 12/29/68.

140 Memoranda from New York Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 9/15/67, 9/26/67, and 10/17/67; memorandum from FBI Headquarters to New York Field Office, 9/29/67. By letter of January 14, 1976, the Bureau submitted specific instances of "action, other than arrest and prosecution, to prevent any stage of [a] crime or violent acts from being initiated" which had been taken. The examples were intended to aid in developing "preventive action" guidelines.

One of the examples was the prevention of the publisher's plan to drop flowers over the Pentagon: "A plan was thus thwarted which could well have resulted in tragedy had another pilot accepted such a dangerous flying mission and violated Federal or local regulations in flying low over the Pentagon which is also in the heavy traffic pattern of the Washington National Airport." The letter does not explain why it was necessary to act covertly in this case. If flying over the Pentagon violates Federal regulations, the Bureau could have arrested those involved when they arrived at the airport. No informant was involved; the newspaper had advertised openly for a pilot.

141 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Albuquerque Field Office, 3/19/69.

142 Memorandum from Boston Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 1/22/66.

143 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to El Paso Field Office, 12/6/68.

144 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to New York Field Office, 3/19/65.

145 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Cleveland and Boston Field Offices, 5/6/64.

146 Mr. Huston learned that lesson as well:

"We went from this kind of sincere intention, honest intention, to develop a series of justifications and rationalizations based upon this ... distorted view of inherent executive power and from that, whether it was direct ... or was indirect or inevitable, as I tend to think it is, you went down the road to where you ended up, with these people going into the Watergate.

"And so that has convinced me that you have just got to draw the line at the top of the totem pole, and that we would then have to take the risk -- it is not a risk-free choice, but it is one that, I am afraid, in my judgment, that we do not have any alternative but to take." (Huston, 9/23/75, p. 45.)

147 Sullivan, 11/1/75, pp. 97-98.

148 Moore, 11/3/75, pp. 32-33.

149 The percentages used in this section are derived from a staff tabulation of the Petersen Committee summaries. The numbers are approximate because it was occasionally difficult to determine from the summary what the purpose of the technique was.

150 The resulting articles could then be used in the reprint mailing program.

151 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Minneapolis Field Office, 11/4/68.

152 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Boston Field Office, 9/12/68.

153 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to San Francisco Field Office, 11/1/65.

154 Levi 12/11/75, Hearings, Vol. 6, p. 318.

155 "Name checks" were apparently run on all reporters proposed for use in the program, to make sure they were reliable. In one case, a check of Bureau files showed that a television reporter proposed as the recipient of information on the SDS had the same name as someone who had served in the Abraham Lincoln Brigade. The field office was asked to determine whether the "individuals" were "identical." The field office obtained the reporter's credit records, voting registration, and local police records, and determined that his credit rating was satisfactory, that he had no arrest record, that he "stated a preference for one of the two major Political Parties" -- and that he was not, in fact, the man who fought in the Spanish Civil war. Accordingly, the information was furnished. (Memorandum from Pittsburgh Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 12/26/68; memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Pittsburgh Field Office, 1/23/69.)

156 The Bureau also noted, for its files, those who criticized its work or its Director, and the Division maintained a "not-to-contact" list which included the names of some reporters and authors. One proposal to leak information to the Boston Globe was turned down because both the newspaper and one of its reporters "have made unfounded criticisms of the FBI in the past." The Boston Field Office was advised to resubmit the suggestion using another newspaper. (Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Boston Field Office, 2/8/68.)

157 Leaking derogatory information is discussed at p. 50.

158 The Committee's agreement with the Bureau governing document production Provided that the Bureau could excise the names of "confidential sources" when the documents were delivered to the Committee. Although the staff was permitted to see the excised names at Bureau headquarters, it was also agreed that the names not be used.

159 Note that Bureau witnesses testified that the NOI was not, in fact, involved in organization violence. See pp. 20-21.

160 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Boston Field Office, 2/27/68.

161 Memorandum from Tampa Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 8/5/68.

162 Memorandum from Tampa Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 2/7/69.

163 Memorandum from G. C. Moore to William C. Sullivan, 10/21/69.

164 This technique was also used in disseminating propaganda. The distinction lies in the purpose for which the letter, article or flier was mailed.

165 Black Nationalist supervisor, 10/17/75, p. 40.

166 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Baltimore Field Office, 11/25/68.

167 Memorandum from San Diego Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 2/20/69; memorandum from San Diego Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 3/27/69; memorandum from FBI Headquarters to San Diego Field Office, 4/4/69.

168 Memorandum from Newark Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 8/15/69. According to the proposal, the letter would not be typed by the field office stenographic pool because of the language. The field office also used asterisks in its communication with headquarters which "refer to that colloquial phrase ... which implies an unnatural physical relationship with a maternal parent." Presumably the phrase was used in the letter when it was sent to the Panthers.

169 Memorandum from Chicago Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 1/12/69; memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Chicago Field Office, 1/30/69.

170 Memorandum from Philadelphia Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 11/25/68; memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Philadelphia Field Office, 12/9/68.

171 Memorandum from San Diego Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 4/10/69, p. 4.

172 Memorandum from San Diego Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 11/12/69.

173 Memorandum from San Diego Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 11/12/69.

174 Memorandum from San Diego Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 12/3/69.

175 Memorandum from New Haven Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 2/18/70.

176 Memorandum from San Francisco Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 8/27/69; memorandum from FBI Headquarters to San Francisco Field Office, 9/5/69.

177 Memorandum from Detroit Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 2/10/70; memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Detroit Field Office, 3/3/70.

178 Memorandum from Indianapolis Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 9/23/69.

179 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to all SACs, 10/28/70.

180 Memorandum from Jackson Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 11/27/68.

181 Ibid.

182 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to New York Field Office, 9/6/56.

183 Memorandum from Los Angeles Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 12/12/68. p. 1

184 Memorandum from San Diego Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 2/2/70.

185 Memorandum from New York Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 7/9/64.

186 Memorandum from C. D. Brennan to W. C. Sullivan, 8/28/67.

187 Memorandum from F. J. Baumgardner to W. C. Sullivan, 1/5/65.

188 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to San Diego Field Office, 2/14/69.

189 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Jackson Field Office. 11/15/68.

190 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to New York Field Office, 2/9/60.

191 Memorandum from San Diego Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 2/17/69; memorandum from FBI Headquarters to San Diego Field Office, 3/6/69; memorandum from San Diego Field Office to FBI Headquarters 4/30/69.

192 Memorandum from San Diego Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 1/31/69; memorandum from FBI Headquarters to San Diego Field Office, 2/14/69.

193 One Bureau document stated that the Black Panther Party "has murdered two members it suspected of being police informants." (memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Cincinnati Field Office, 2/18/71.)

194 Memorandum from San Diego Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 2/11/69; memorandum to San Diego Field Office from FBI Headquarters, 2/19/69.

195 Memorandum from New York Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 2/14/69; memorandum from FBI Headquarters to New York Field Office, 3/10/69.

196 Memorandum to FBI Headquarters from SAC, Newark, 7/3/69; memorandum to Newark Field Office from FBI Headquarters, 7/14/69.

197 Memorandum from Kansas City Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 10/16/69; memorandum from FBI Headquarters to San Francisco Field Office, 11/3/69.

198 Memorandum to FBI Headquarters from San Diego Field Office, 3/6/70; memorandum from FBI Headquarters to San Diego Field Office, 3/6/70.

199 Memorandum from Charlotte Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 3/23/71; memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Charlotte Field Office, 3/31/71.

200 Memorandum from Charlotte Field Office to FBI Headquarters 3/23/71; memorandum FBI Headquarters to Charlotte Field Office, 3/31/71.

201 In fact, some proposals were turned down for that reason. See, e.g., letter from FBI Headquarters to Cincinnati Field Office, 2/18/71, in which a proposal that an imprisoned BPP member be labeled a "pig informer" was rejected because it was possible it would result in the target's death. But note that just one month later, two similar proposals were approved. Letter from FBI Headquarters to Washington Field Office, 3/19/71, and letter from FBI Headquarters to Charlotte Field Office, 3/31/71.

202 Black Nationalist supervisor, 10/17/75, p. 39.

203 Moore, 11/3/15, p. 64.

204 The minister has given the Select Committee an affidavit which states that there was an organized attempt by the Bureau's source to disrupt the Church's meetings, including "fist fights." Affidavit of Rev. Dennis G. Kuby, 10/19/75).

205 Memorandum from Cleveland Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 10/28/64; memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Cleveland Field Office, 11/6/64.

206 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Cleveland Field Office, 11/6/64.

207 Memorandum from Detroit Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 10/18/66, p. 2.

208 Memorandum from Detroit Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 1/19/67.

The lawyer was targeted, along with his law firm, because the firm "has a long history of providing services for individual communists and communist organizations," and because he belonged to the National Lawyers Guild.

209 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Detroit Field Office, 1/16/67.

210 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Detroit Field Office, 1/10/67.

211 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Detroit Field Office, 11/3/66.

212 Memorandum from F. J. Baumgardner to William C. Sullivan, 10/4/66; memorandum from FBI Headquarters to New York Field Office, 10/5/66.

A similar proposal attempted "to cause dissension between Negro numbers operators and the Italian hoodlum element" in Detroit. The Bureau had information that black "numbers men" were contributing money to the local "black power movement." An anonymous letter containing a black hand and the words "watch out" was sent a minister who was "the best known black militant in Detroit." The letter was intended to achieve two objectives. First, the minister was expected to assume that "the Italian hoodlum element was responsible for this letter, report this to the Negro numbers operators, and thereby cause them to further resent the Italian hoodlum element." Second, it is also possible that [the minister] may become extremely frightened upon receipt of this letter and sever his contact with the Negro numbers men in Detroit and might even restrict his black nationalist activity or leave Detroit. (Memorandum from the Detroit Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 6/14/68; Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Detroit Field Office, 6/28/68.)

213 Letters were also sent to parents informing them that their children were in communes, or with a roommate of the opposite sex; information on an actress' pregnancy by a Black Panther was sent to a gossip columnist; and information about a partner's affair with another partner's wife was sent to the members of a law firm as well as the injured spouses.

Personal life information was not the only kind of derogatory information disseminated; information on the "subversive background" of a target (or family member) was also used, as were arrest records.

214 Memorandum from Richmond Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 8/26/66.

215 Memorandum from St. Louis Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 1/30/70.

216 Memorandum from St. Louis Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 1/30/70. Note that there is no allegation that ACTION was engaged in violence. When the target was interviewed by the staff, she was asked whether ACTION ever took part in violent activities. She replied that someone once spat in a communion cup during a church sit-in and that members sometimes used four letter words, which was considered violent in her city. The staff member then asked about more conventionally violent acts, such as throwing bricks or burning buildings. Her response was a shocked, "Oh, no! I'm a pacifist -- I wouldn't be involved in an organization like that." (Staff interview of a COINTELPRO target.)

216a Memorandum from St. Louis Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 1/30/70.

217 Memorandum from St. Louis Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 6/17/70.

218 Memorandum from St. Louis Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 2/14/69, p. 1.

219 Memorandum from St. Louis Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 2/14/69, pp. 2-3.

220 House Judiciary Committee, Subcommittee on Civil and Constitutional Rights, Hearings, 11/20/74, p. 11.

221 There were 84 contacts with employers or 3 percent of the total.

222 Memorandum from New Haven Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 11/12/69.



223 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to San Diego Field Office, 9/11/69.

224 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to San Francisco Field Office, 9/29/64.

225 The FBI also used a "confidential source" in a foundation to gain funding for a "moderate" civil rights organization. (Memorandum from G. C. Moore to W. C. Sullivan, 10/23/68.)

226 Memorandum from New York Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 6/18/70.

227 Memorandum from New York Field office to FBI Headquarters, 8/19/70.

228 Memoranda from FBI Headquarters to Pittsburgh Field Office, 3/3/69 and 4/3/69.

229 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to New York Field Office, 7/2/64.

230 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Cincinnati Field Office, 3/28/69.

231 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to all SAC's, 10/9/68.

232 Moore, 11/3/75, p. 47.

233 Federal agencies were also used. For instance, a foreign-born professor active in the New Left was deported by the Immigration and Naturalization Service at the Bureau's instigation. (Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to San Diego Field Office, 9/6/68.) The Bureau's use of the IRS in COINTELPRO is included in a separate report. Among other actions, the Bureau obtained an activist professor's tax returns and then used a source in a regional IRS office to arrange an audit. The audit was intended to be timed to interfere with the professor's meetings to plan protest demonstrations in the 1968 Democratic convention.

234 The fund raiser was targeted because of two of the candidates who would be present. One, a state assemblyman running for reelection, was active in the Vietnam Day Committee; the other, the Democratic candidate for Congress, had been a sponsor of the National Committee to Abolish the House Committee on Un-American Activities and had led demonstrations opposing the manufacture of napalm bombs. (Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to San Francisco Field Office, 10/21/66.)

234 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to San Francisco Field Office, 11/14/66.

236 Ibid.

237 Memorandum from New York Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 2/23/60; memorandum from FBI Headquarters to New York Field Office, 3/11/60; memorandum from New York Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 11/10/60; memorandum from FBI Headquarters to New York Field Office, 11/17/60.

238 omitted in original.

239 memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Minneapolis Field Office, 7/22/69; memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Minneapolis Field Office, 4/9/69. Charles Colson spent seven months in jail for violating the civil rights of a defendant in a criminal case through the deliberate creation of prejudicial pretrial publicity.

240 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Miami Field Office, 6/23/66; memorandum from Miami Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 9/30/66.

241 Memorandum from New York Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 4/5/67. The Bureau also obtained legal advice from a probate attorney on how the will could be attacked; contacted other relatives of the deceased; leaked information about the will to a city newspaper; and solicited the efforts of the IRS and state taxing authorities to deplete the estate as much as possible.

241a Memorandum from Atlanta Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 7/13/70.

242 Memorandum from Detroit Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 9/15/65; memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Detroit Field Office, 9/22/65.

243 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Detroit Field Office, 10/1/65.

244 Memorandum from Detroit Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 10/24/66; memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Detroit Field Office, 11/3/66.

245 According to the documents, "operating under the direction of New York headquarters," a document was placed in the record by the Committee which according to the "presiding officer," indicated that the CP planned to hold its national

convention in Philadelphia. The field office added, "This office is not aware of any such plan of the CP." Memorandum from, Philadelphia Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 11/3/59; memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Philadelphia Field Office, 11/12/59.

246 Note that the "Communist" label was loosely applied, and might mean only that an informant reported that a target had attended meetings of a "front" group some years earlier. As noted earlier, none of the "COINTELPRO" labels were precise.

247 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Phoenix Field Office, 6/11/68.

248 Memorandum from William C. Sullivan, 2/4/64; memorandum from FBI Headquarters to New York Field Office, 2/12/64.

249 The target was not intended to be the United Farm Workers, but a local college professor expected to participate in the picket line. The Bureau had unsuccessfully directed "considerable efforts to prevent hiring" the professor. Apparently, the Bureau did not consider the impact of this technique on the United Farm Workers' efforts. Memorandum from San Francisco Field Office to FBI Headquarters 9/12/68; Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to San Francisco Field Office, 9/13/68.

250 Memorandum from San Francisco Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 4/16/64.

251 Memorandum from San Francisco Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 3/10/67; memorandum from FBI Headquarters to San Francisco Field Office, 3/14/67.

252 The CPUSA, SWP, and New Left programs were handled in the Internal Security Section; the White Hate program was first handled in a short-lived three-man "COINTELPRO unit" which, during the three years of its existence, supervised the CP and SWP programs as well, and then was transferred to the Extremists Section; the Black Nationalist program was supervised by the Racial Intelligence Section. The Section Chief would then route the proposal to the COINTELPRO supervisor for each program. Occasionally the Section Chief made a recommendation as to the proposal; more often the supervisor made the initial decision to approve or deny.

253 No control file was maintained of these directives. Since these directives were sent out under the investigative caption, the first time the COINTELPRO caption would be used was on the field proposal which responded to the directives.

254 (Unit chief, 10/16/75, p. 167.) There is no central file of such awards, so the number is retrievable only by searching each agent's personnel file.

255 According to Moore, even the "snitch jacket" -- labeling a group member as an informant when he is not -- is not solely a counterintelligence technique, but may be used, in an ordinary investigation, to protect a real informant, "Maybe . . . you had an informant whose life was at stake because somebody suspected him and the degree of response . . . might be the degree that you would have to use in order to sow enough suspicion on other people to take it away from your informant." (Moore, 11/3/75, p. 70)

256 See Dr. Martin Luther King Report.

256a Black Nationalist deposition, 10/17/75, p. 15.

257 As Moore put it, "This was a program, and whenever the Bureau had a program, you had to produce results because it was scrutinized by the inspectors, not only during your own inspection on a yearly basis, but also scrutinized in the field during field inspections." (Moore, 11/3/75, p. 43.) The New Left supervisor, who received copies of the inspection reports, stated that "it would be an innocuous type report in every instance I can recall." (New Left supervisor, 10/28/75, p. 72)

For example, one Domestic Intelligence Division inspection report on the "White Hate" programs noted under "Accomplishments" that the decline in Klan organizations is attributable to "hard-hitting investigations, counterintelligence programs directed at them, and penetration . . . by our racial informants." The report then lists several specific actions, including the defeat of a candidate with Klan affiliations; the removal from office of a high Klan official; and the issuance of a derogatory press release. (Inspection, Domestic Intelligence Division, 1/8-26/71, pp. 15, 17-19.)

258 Mark Felt testimony, 2/3/76, pp. 56,65.

259 For security reasons, no instructions were printed in the Manual. In service training for intelligence agents did contain an hour on COINTELPRO, so it may be assumed that most agents knew something about the programs.

For instances in which Attorneys General, the Cabinet, and the House Subcommittee on Appropriations were allegedly informed of the existence of the CPUSA and Klan COINTELPROs. [sic]

260 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to all SAC's, 8/25/67.

261 One example of the lengths to which the Bureau went in maintaining secrecy may be instructive. The Bureau sent a letter to Klan members purporting to be from the "National Intelligence Committee" -- a super-secret Klan disciplinary body. The letter fired the North Carolina Grand Dragon and suspended the Imperial Wizard, Robert Shelton. Shelton complained to both

the local postal inspector and the FBI resident agency (which solemnly assured him that his complaint was not within the Bureau's jurisdiction). The Bureau had intended to mail a second "NIC" letter, but the plans were held in abeyance until it could be learned whether the postal inspector intended to act on Shelton's complaint. The Bureau, therefore, contacted the local postal inspector, using their investigation of Shelton's complaint as a pretext, to see what the inspector intended to do. The field office reported that the local inspector had forwarded the complaint to regional headquarters, which in turn referred it to a Chief Postal Inspector in Washington, D.C. The Bureau's liaison agent was then sent to that office to determine what action the postal authorities planned to take. He returned with the information that the Post Office had referred the matter to the Fraud Section of the Department of Justice's Criminal Division, under a cover letter stating that since Shelton's allegations "appear to involve an internal struggle" for Klan control, and "since the evidence of mail fraud was somewhat tenuous in nature," the Post Office did not contemplate any investigation. Neither, apparently, did the Department. The Bureau did not inform either the Postal Inspector or the Criminal Division that it had authored the letter under review. Instead, when it appeared the FBI's role would not be discovered, the Bureau prepared to send out the second letter -- a plan which was discontinued when the Klan "notional" was proposed.

Memorandum from Charlotte Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 5/9/67; memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Charlotte Field Office, 5/24/67; memorandum from Charlotte Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 5/31/67; memorandum from Atlanta Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 6/7/67; memorandum from Atlanta Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 6/13/67; memorandum from Birmingham Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 6/14/67; memorandum from Charlotte Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 6/28/67; memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Atlanta and Charlotte Field Offices, 6/29/67; memorandum from Atlanta Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 6/27/67; memorandum from Bernard Rachner to Charles Brennan, 7/11/67; memorandum from Charlotte Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 8/22/67; memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Charlotte Field Office, 8/21/67.

262 These documents were also made available to the Petersen Committee. The Petersen Committee twice asked the Bureau for documents showing outside knowledge, and twice was told there were none. Only as the Petersen report was ready to go to press did the Bureau find the documents delivered. (Staff interview with Henry Petersen.)

263 Memorandum from Director, FBI to the Attorney General, 5/8/58.

264 Memorandum from Director, FBI to the Attorney General, 5/8/58.

265 Memorandum from Director, FBI to the Attorney General, 5/8/58.

266 Memorandum from Director, FBI to the Attorney General, 1/10/61.

267 Memorandum from Director, FBI to the Attorney General, 1/10/61, p. 4.

268 Memorandum from Director, FBI to the Attorney General, 9/2/65, p. 2.

269 Memorandum from Nicholas deB. Katzenbach to J. Edgar Hoover, 9/3/65.

270 Nicholas deB. Katzenbach testimony, 12/3/75, Hearings, Vol. 6, pp. 206-207.

271 Katzenbach, 12/3/75, Hearings, Vol. 6, p. 217.

272 Memorandum from Director, FBI to the Attorney General, 12/19/67, p. 1.

273 Memorandum from Director, FBI to the Attorney General, 2/19/67, p. 4.

274 Memorandum from Director, FBI to the Attorney General, 12/19/67, p. 8.

275 The paragraph under the subheading "Tennessee" includes the statement that, through a highly placed Bureau informant, "we were able to control the expansion of the Klan." The paragraphs under the subheading "Virginia" states that, after the United Klans of America began an intensive organizational effort in the state, "We immediately began an all-out effort to penetrate the Virginia Klan, contain its growth, and deter violence." The specific examples given, however, are not COINTELPRO actions, but liaison with state and local authorities, prosecution, cooperation with the Governor, and warning a civil rights worker of a plot against his life. The paragraph under the subheading "Illinois" contains nothing relating to COINTELPRO activities, but refers to cooperation with state authorities in the prosecution of a Klan official for a series of bombings. (Memorandum from Director, FBI, to the Attorney General, 12/19/67, pp. 8 10.)

276 Clark, 12/3/75, Hearings, Vol. 6, p. 235.

277 Clark, 12/3/75, Hearings, p. 221.

278 The White Hate COINTELPRO had been going on for five years.

279 Memorandum from Director, FBI to the Attorney General, 9/17/69.

280 Ibid.

281 Ibid.

282 DeLoach, 12/3/75, Hearings, Vol. 6, p. 183.

283 Clark, 12/3/75, Hearings, Vol. 6, p. 232.

284 Unit Chief, 10/14/75, p. 136; and 10/21/75, p. 42.

285 Excerpt from FBI Director's briefing to the President and his cabinet, 11/6/58, pp. 35-36.

286 The actual dates of the hearings would be 1957, 1968, 1959, 1960, 1962, 1965, and 1966.

287 Excerpt from FBI Director's briefing of the House Appropriations Subcommittee, FY 1959, p. 54.

288 Excerpt from FBI Director's briefing of the House Appropriations Subcommittee, FY 1959, p. 58.

289 Excerpt from FBI Director's briefing of the House Appropriations Subcommittee, FY 1960, p. 76.

290 Excerpt from FBI Director's briefing of the House Appropriations Subcommittee, FY 1960, p. 76.

291 Excerpt from FBI Director's briefing of the House Appropriations Subcommittee, FY 1960, p. 77.

292 Excerpt from FBI Director's briefing of the House Appropriations Subcommittee, FY 1961, p. 80.

293 Excerpt from FBI Director's briefing of the House Appropriations Subcommittee, FY 1961, p. 81.

294 Excerpt from FBI Director's briefing of the House Appropriations Subcommittee, FY 1963.

295 Excerpt from FBI Director's briefing of the House Appropriations Subcommittee, FY 1963.

296 Excerpt from FBI Director's briefing of the House Appropriations Subcommittee, FY 1966, p. 62. This is the first time the targeting of non-Party members can be inferred.

297 Excerpt from FBI Director's briefing of the House Appropriations Subcommittee, FY 1966, p. 63.

298 Unit chief, 10/16/75, p. 113.

299 Excerpt from FBI Director's briefing of the House Appropriations Subcommittee, FY 1967, p. 71.

300 Excerpt from FBI Director's briefing of the House Appropriations Subcommittee, FY 1967, pp. 72-73.

301 Although portions of the Committee's report were made public in April 1974, Petersen has testified that the purpose of the report was simply to inform the Attorney General. The inquiry was not intended to be conclusive and certainly was not an adversary proceeding. "We were doing a survey rather than conducting an investigation." (Henry Petersen testimony, 12/11/75, Hearing, Vol. 6, p. 271.)

301a William Saxbe statement, Civil Rights and Constitutional Rights SubCommittee of the House Committee on the Judiciary, 11/20/74, p. 9.

302 Petersen committee report, CRCR Hearings, 11/20/74, p. 11.

303 Petersen committee report, CRCR, Hearings, 11/20/74, p. 26.

304 Petersen Committee Report, pp. 26-27.

305 Petersen Committee Report, p. 27.

306 Petersen Committee Report, p. 21.

307 Peterson Committee Report, pp. 21-22.

308 Petersen Committee Report, p. 22.

309 For instance, the 20-years-past "Communist" activities of a target professor's wife were found in "public source material," as were the arrest records of a prominent civil rights leader. Both were leaked to "friendly" media on condition that the Bureau's interest not be revealed.

310 See, e.g., the attempt to get an agent on the Alcohol Beverage Control Board to raid a Democratic Party fundraiser.

311 The Civil Rights Division refused to endorse this conclusion, although it was under heavy pressure from top Department executives to do so. Assistant Attorney General J. Stanley Pottinger was first informed of the Petersen committee report a week before its public release; and no official of the Civil Rights Division had previously examined any of the COINTELPRO materials or summaries. After the report's release, the Civil Rights Division was permitted a short time to review some of the materials. (Staff summary of interview with Assistant Attorney General Pottinger, 4/21/76.)

Under these restrictions the Civil Rights Division was not able to review "everything in the voluminous files," but rather conducted only a "general survey of the program unrelated to specific allegations of criminal violations." Assistant Attorney General Pottinger advised Attorney General Saxbe, upon the completion of this brief examination of COINTELPRO, that the Division found "no basis for making criminal charges against particular individuals or involving particular incidents." Although some of the acts reviewed appeared "to amount to technical violations," the Division concluded that "without more" information, prosecutive action would not be justified under its "normal criteria." However, Pottinger stressed that a "different prosecution judgment would be indicated if specific acts more fully known and developed, could be evaluated in a complete factual context." (Memorandum from J. Stanley Pottinger, Assistant Attorney General, to Attorney General Saxbe, 12/13/74.)

312 Petersen Committee Report, Subcommittee on Civil and Constitutional Rights, Hearings, 11/26/74, p. 25.

313 Petersen Committee Report, Subcommittee on Civil and Constitutional Rights hearings, 11/20/74, p. 28.

314 Attorney General Levi has proposed a series of guidelines on domestic intelligence. A set of "preventive action" guidelines was prepared which would have authorized the Bureau to take "nonviolent emergency measures" to "obstruct or prevent" the use of force or violence upon the Attorney Generals' authorization. These guidelines have now been abandoned because the Attorney General determined that it was not possible to frame general language which would permit proper (and indeed ordinary) law enforcement measures such as increased guards around building or traffic control during a demonstration while preventing COINTELPRO type activity.

315 Department of Justice release, 4/1/76.

316 The notification guidelines read as follows:

1. The review of the COINTELPRO files should be conducted by the existing Shaheen committee.
2. An individual should be notified in those instances where an action directed against him was improper and, in addition, there is reason to believe he may have been caused actual harm. In making this determination in doubtful cases, the committee should resolve the question in favor of notification.
3. Excluded from notification should be those individuals who are known to be aware that they were the subjects of COINTELPRO activities.
4. An advisory group will be created to pass upon those instances where the committee is uncertain as to whether notification should be given, and otherwise to advise the committee as requested.
5. The manner of notification should be determined in each case to protect rights to privacy,
6. Notification should be given as the work of the committee proceeds, without waiting for the entire review to be completed.
7. In the event that the committee determines in the process of review that conduct suggests disciplinary action or referral of a matter to the Criminal or civil rights Divisions, the appropriate referral should be made.
8. No departure from these instructions will be made without the express approval of the Attorney General. The committee may request such departure only through and with the recommendation of the advisory group. (Letter from Department (if Justice to the Select Committee, 4/23/76.)

**SUPPLEMENTARY DETAILED STAFF REPORTS  
ON INTELLIGENCE ACTIVITIES AND THE  
RIGHTS OF AMERICANS**

---

**BOOK III**

---

**FINAL REPORT  
OF THE  
SELECT COMMITTEE  
TO STUDY GOVERNMENTAL OPERATIONS  
WITH RESPECT TO  
INTELLIGENCE ACTIVITIES  
UNITED STATES SENATE**

APRIL 23 (under authority of the order of April 14), 1976

**DR. MARTIN LUTHER KING, JR., CASE STUDY**

**I. INTRODUCTION**

From December 1963 until his death in 1968, Martin Luther King, Jr. was the target of an intensive campaign by the Federal Bureau of Investigation to "neutralize" him as an effective civil rights leader. In the words of the man in charge of the FBI's "war" against Dr. King:

No holds were barred. We have used [similar] techniques against Soviet agents. [The same methods were] brought home against any organization against which we were targeted. We did not differentiate. This is a rough, tough business. 1

The FBI collected information about Dr. King's plans and activities through an extensive surveillance program, employing nearly every intelligence-gathering technique at the Bureau's disposal. Wiretaps, which were initially approved by Attorney General Robert F. Kennedy, were maintained on Dr. King's home telephone from October 1963 until mid-1965; the SCLC headquarter's telephones were covered by wiretaps for an even longer period. Phones in the homes and offices of some of Dr. King's close advisers were also wiretapped. The FBI has acknowledged 16 occasions on which microphones were hidden in Dr. King's hotel and motel rooms in an "attempt" to obtain information about the "private activities of King and his advisers" for use to "completely discredit" them. 2

FBI informants in the civil rights movement and reports from field offices kept the Bureau's headquarters informed of developments in the civil rights field. The FBI's presence was so intrusive that one major figure in the civil rights movement testified that his colleagues referred to themselves as members of "the FBI's golden record club." 3

The FBI's formal program to discredit Dr. King with Government officials began with the distribution of a "monograph" which the FBI realized could "be regarded as a personal attack on Martin Luther King," 4 and which was subsequently described by a Justice Department official as "a personal diatribe ... a personal attack without evidentiary support." 5

Congressional leaders were warned "off the record" about alleged dangers posed by Reverend King. The FBI responded to Dr. King's receipt of the Nobel Peace Prize by attempting to undermine his reception by foreign heads of state and American ambassadors in the countries that he planned to visit. When Dr. King returned to the United States, steps were taken to reduce support for a huge banquet and a special "day" that were being planned in his honor.

The FBI's program to destroy Dr. King as the leader of the civil rights movement entailed attempts to discredit him with churches, universities, and the press. Steps were taken to attempt to convince the National Council of Churches, the Baptist World Alliance, and leading Protestant ministers to halt financial support of the Southern Christian Leadership Conference (SCLC), and to persuade them that "Negro leaders should completely isolate King and remove him from the role he is now occupying in civil rights activities." 6 When the FBI learned that Dr. King intended to visit the Pope, an agent was dispatched to persuade Francis Cardinal Spellman to warn the Pope about "the likely embarrassment that may result to the Pope should he grant King an audience." 7 The FBI sought to influence universities to withhold honorary degrees from Dr. King. Attempts were made to prevent the publication of articles favorable to Dr. King and to find "friendly" news sources that would print unfavorable articles. The FBI offered to play for reporters tape recordings allegedly made from microphone surveillance of Dr. King's hotel rooms.

The FBI mailed Dr. King a tape recording made from its microphone coverage. According to the Chief of the FBI's Domestic Intelligence Division, the tape was intended to precipitate a separation between Dr. King and his wife in the belief that the separation would reduce Dr. King's stature. 7a The tape recording was accompanied by a note which Dr. King and his advisers interpreted as a threat to release the tape recording unless Dr. King committed suicide. The FBI also made preparations to promote someone "to assume the role of leadership of the Negro people when King has been completely discredited." 8

The campaign against Dr. King included attempts to destroy the Southern Christian Leadership Conference by cutting off its sources of funds. The FBI considered, and on some occasions executed, plans to cut off the support of some of the SCLC's major contributors, including religious organizations, a labor union, and donors of grants such as the Ford Foundation. One FBI field office recommended that the FBI send letters to the SCLC's donors over Dr. King's forged signature warning them that the SCLC was under investigation by the Internal Revenue Service. The IRS files on Dr. King and the SCLC were carefully scrutinized for financial irregularities. For over a year, the FBI unsuccessfully attempted to establish that Dr. King had a secret foreign bank account in which he was sequestering funds.

The FBI campaign to discredit and destroy Dr. King was marked by extreme personal vindictiveness. As early as 1962, Director Hoover penned on an FBI memorandum, "King is no good." 9 At the August 1963 March on Washington, Dr. King told the country of his dream that "all of God's children, black men and white men, Jews and Gentiles, Protestants and Catholics, will be able to join hands and sing in the words of the old Negro spiritual, 'Free at last, free at last. Thank God almighty, I'm free at last.'" 10 The FBI's Domestic Intelligence Division described this "demagogic speech" as yet more evidence that Dr. King was "the most dangerous and effective Negro leader in the country." 11 Shortly afterward, Time magazine chose Dr. King as the "Man of the Year," an honor which elicited Director Hoover's comment that "they had to dig deep in the garbage to come up with this one." 12 Hoover wrote "astounding" across the memorandum informing him that Dr. King had been granted an audience with the Pope despite the FBI's efforts to prevent such a meeting. The depth of Director Hoover's bitterness toward Dr. King, a bitterness which he had effectively communicated to his subordinates in the FBI, was apparent from the FBI's attempts to sully Dr. King's reputation long after his death. Plans were made to "brief" congressional leaders in 1969 to prevent the passage of a "Martin Luther King Day." In 1970, Director Hoover told reporters that Dr. King was the "last one in the world who should ever have received" the Nobel Peace Prize. 13

The extent to which Government officials outside of the FBI must bear responsibility for the FBI's campaign to discredit Dr. King is not clear. Government officials outside of the FBI were not aware of most of the specific FBI actions to discredit Dr. King. Officials in the Justice Department and White House were aware, however, that the FBI was conducting an intelligence investigation, not a criminal investigation, of Dr. King; that the FBI had written authorization from the Attorney General to wiretap Dr. King and the SCLC offices in New York and Washington; and that the FBI reports on Dr. King contained considerable information of a political and personal nature which was "irrelevant and spurious" to the stated reasons for the investigation. 14 Those high executive branch officials were also aware that the FBI was disseminating vicious characterizations of Dr. King within the Government; that the FBI had tape recordings embarrassing to Dr. King which it had offered to play to a White House official and to reporters; and that the FBI had offered to "leak" to reporters highly damaging accusations that some of Dr. King's advisers were communists. Although some of those officials did ask top FBI officials about these charges, they did not inquire further after receiving false denials. In light of what those officials did know about the FBI's conduct toward Dr. King, they were remiss in failing to take appropriate steps to curb the Bureau's behavior. To the extent that their neglect permitted the Bureau's activities to go on unchecked, those officials must share responsibility for what occurred. The FBI now agrees that its efforts to discredit Dr. King were unjustified. The present Deputy Associate Director (Investigation) testified:

Mr. Adams. There were approximately twenty-five incidents of actions taken [to discredit Dr. King] ... I see no statutory basis or no basis of justification for the activity.

The CHAIRMAN. Was Dr. King, in his advocacy of equal rights for black citizens, advocating a course of action that in the opinion of the FBI constituted a crime?

Mr. ADAMS. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. He was preaching non-violence was he not, as a method of achieving equal rights for black citizens?

Mr. ADAMS. That's right ... Now as far as the activities which you are asking about, the discrediting, I know of no basis for that and I will not attempt to justify it. 15

The FBI conducted its investigation of Dr. King and the SCLC under an FBI manual provision -- called COMINFIL -- permitting the investigation of legitimate noncommunist organizations, suspected by the FBI of having been infiltrated by communists, to determine the extent, if any, of communist influence. The FBI's investigation was based on its concern that Dr. King was being influenced by two persons -- hereinafter referred to as Adviser A and Adviser B -- that the Bureau believed were members of the Communist Party.

Officials in the Justice Department relied on the FBI's representations that both of these advisers were communists, that they were in a position to influence Dr. King, and that Adviser A in fact exercised some influence in preparing Dr. King's speeches and publications. Burke Marshall, Assistant Attorney General for Civil Rights from 1961-1965, testified that he "never had any reason to doubt [the FBI's] allegations concerning [Adviser A]." He recalled that the charges about Adviser A were "grave and serious," and said that he believed Attorney General Kennedy had permitted the investigation to proceed because:

Stopping the investigation in light of those circumstances would have run the risk that there would have been a lot of complaints that the Bureau had been blocked for political reasons from investigating serious charges about communist infiltration in the civil rights movement. 17

Edwin Guthman, Press Secretary for the Justice Department from 1961 through 1964, testified that Attorney General Robert Kennedy "viewed this as a serious matter," that he did not recall "that any of us doubted that the FBI knew what it was talking about," and that although the question of whether Adviser A was influencing Dr. King was never fully answered "we accepted pretty much what the FBI reported as being accurate." 18

We have been unable to reach a conclusion concerning the accuracy of the FBI's charges that the two Advisers were members of the Communist Party, USA or under the control of the Party during the FBI's COMINFIL investigation. However, FBI files do contain information that Adviser A and Adviser B had been members of the Communist Party at some point prior to the opening of the COMINFIL investigation in October 1962. FBI documents provided to the Committee to support the Bureau's claim that both men were members of the Communist Party at the time the COMINFIL investigation was opened are inconclusive. Moreover, the FBI has stated that it cannot provide the Committee with the full factual basis for its charges on the grounds that to do so would compromise informants of continuing use to the Bureau.

Without access to the factual evidence, we are unable to conclude whether either of those two Advisers was connected with the Communist Party when the "case" was opened in 1962, or at any time thereafter. We have seen no evidence establishing that either of those Advisers attempted to exploit the civil rights movement to carry out the plans of the Communist Party.

In any event, the FBI has stated that at no time did it have any evidence that Dr. King himself was a communist or connected with the Communist Party. Dr. King repeatedly criticized Marxist philosophies in his writing and speeches. The present Deputy Associate Director of the FBI's Domestic Intelligence Division, when asked by the Committee if the FBI ever concluded that Dr. King was a communist, testified, "No, sir, we did not." 20

The FBI's COMINFIL investigation appears to have centered almost entirely on discussions among Dr. King and his advisers about proposed civil rights activities rather than on whether those advisers were in fact agents of the Communist Party. Although the FBI conducted disruptive programs -- COINTELPROs -- against alleged communists whom it believed were attempting to influence civil rights organizations, the Bureau did not undertake to discredit the individual whom it considered Dr. King's most "dangerous" adviser until more than four years after opening the COMINFIL investigation. 21 Moreover, when a field office reported to FBI headquarters in 1964 that the Adviser was not then under the influence and control of the Communist Party, the FBI did not curtail either its investigations or discrediting program against Dr. King, and we have no indication that the Bureau informed the Justice Department of this finding. 22 Rather than trying to discredit the alleged communists it believed were attempting to influence Dr. King, the Bureau adopted the curious tactic of trying to discredit the supposed target of Communist Party interest -- Dr. King himself.

Allegations of communist influence on Dr. King's organization must not divert attention from the fact that, as the FBI now states, its activities were unjustified and improper. In light of the Bureau's remarks about Dr. King, its reactions to his criticisms, the viciousness of its campaign to destroy him, and its failure to take comparable measures against the Advisers that it believed were communists, it is highly questionable whether the FBI's stated motivation was valid. It was certainly not justification for continuing the investigation of Dr. King for over six years, or for carrying out the attempts to destroy him.

Our investigation indicates that FBI officials believed that some of Dr. King's personal conduct was improper. Part of the FBI's efforts to undermine Dr. King's reputation involved attempts to persuade Government officials that Dr. King's personal behavior would be an embarrassment to them. The Committee did not investigate Dr. King's personal life, since such a subject has no proper place in our investigation. Moreover, in order to preclude any further dissemination of information obtained during the electronic surveillances of Dr. King, the Committee requested the FBI to excise from all documents submitted to the Committee any information which was so obtained. We raise the issue of Dr. King's private life here only because it may have played a part in forming the attitudes of certain FBI and administration officials toward Dr. King.

Many documents which we examined contained allegations about the political affiliations and morality of numerous individuals. We have attempted to be sensitive to the privacy interests of those individuals, and have taken care not to advance the effort to discredit them. We have excised many of the Bureau's characterizations from the documents quoted in this report. In some cases, however, in order fully to explain the story, it was judged necessary to quote extensively from Bureau reports, even though they contain unsupported allegations. We caution the reader not to accept these allegations on their face, but rather to read them as part of a shameful chapter in the nation's history.

The reader is also reminded that we did not conduct an investigation into the assassination of Dr. King. In the course of investigating the FBI's attempts to discredit Dr. King, we came across no indication that the FBI was in any way involved in the assassination.

## **II. THE COMINFIL INVESTIGATION**

In October 1962 the FBI opened its investigation of the Southern Christian Leadership Conference and of its president, Dr. Martin Luther King, Jr. The investigation was conducted under an FBI manual provision captioned "COMINFIL" -- an acronym for communist infiltration -- which authorized investigations of legitimate noncommunist organizations which the



FBI believed to be influenced by communist party members in order to determine the extent of the alleged communist influence. 23 These wide-ranging investigations were conducted with the knowledge of the Attorney General and were predicated on vague executive directives and broad statutes. 24

The FBI kept close watch on Dr. King and the SCLC long before opening its formal investigation. FBI Director J. Edgar Hoover reacted to the formation of the SCLC in 1957 by reminding agents in the field of the need for vigilance:

In the absence of any indication that the Communist Party has attempted, or is attempting, to infiltrate this organization you should conduct no investigation in this matter. However, in view of the stated purpose of the organization, you should remain alert for public source information concerning it in connection with the racial situation. 25

In May 1962 the FBI had included Dr. King on "Section A of the Reserve Index" as a person to be rounded up and detained in the event of a "national emergency." 26 During this same period the FBI ordered its field offices to review their files for "subversive" information about Dr. King and to submit that information to FBI headquarters in reports "suitable for dissemination." 27

The Bureau had apparently also been engaged in an extensive surveillance, of Dr. King's civil rights activities since the late 1950s under an FBI program called "Racial Matters." This program, which was unrelated to COMINFIL, required the collection of "all pertinent information" about the "proposed or actual activities" of individuals and organizations "in the racial field." 28 Surveillance of Dr. King's civil rights activities continued under the Racial Matters program after the COMINFIL case was opened. Indeed, the October 1962 memorandum which authorized the COMINFIL case specifically provided that "any information developed concerning the integration or racial activities of the SCLC must [also] be reported [under a] Racial Matters caption." 29

The first FBI allegations that the Communist Party was attempting to infiltrate the SCLC appeared in a report from the FBI to Attorney General Robert F. Kennedy, dated January 8, 1962. 30 The report stated that one of Dr. King's advisers -- hereinafter referred to as "Adviser A" -- was a "member of the Communist Party, USA." 31 Within a few months FBI reports were describing another of Dr. King's associates -- hereinafter referred to as "Adviser B" -- as a "member of the National Committee of the Communist Party." 32 The allegations concerning these two individuals formed the basis for opening the COMINFIL investigation in October 1962.

It is unclear why the FBI waited nine months to open the COMINFIL investigation. 33 The Bureau might have been hoping to acquire new information from microphone and wiretap surveillance of Adviser A's office, which was initiated in March 1962. 34 However, it does not appear that these surveillances collected any additional information bearing on the FBI's characterization of Adviser A as a "communist."

Despite the goals and procedures outlined in the COMINFIL section of the FBI Manual, the Bureau's investigation of Dr. King did not focus on whether any of his advisers were acting under Communist Party discipline and control or were working to enable the Communist Party to influence or control the SCLC. The microphone which had been installed in Adviser A's office in March 1962 was discontinued before the COMINFIL investigation began, 36 and, although wiretap coverage of Adviser A continued -- and even intensified 37 -- the information obtained appears to have related solely to his advice to Dr. King concerning the civil rights movement and not at all to the alleged Communist Party origins of that advice. 38 Two FBI reports prepared in succeeding years which summarize the FBI's information about Adviser A do not contain evidence substantiating his purported relationship with the Communist Party. 39

Without full access to the Bureau's files, the Committee cannot determine whether the FBI's decision to initiate a COMINFIL investigation was motivated solely by sincere concerns about alleged communist infiltration, or whether it was in part influenced by Director Hoover's animosity toward Dr. King. The FBI Director's sensitivity to criticism and his attitude toward Dr. King are documented in several events which occurred during the period when the FBI was considering initiating the COMINFIL investigation.

As early as February 1962, Director Hoover wrote on a memorandum that Dr. King was "no good." 40

In January 1962 an organization called the Southern Regional Council issued a report criticizing the Bureau's inaction during civil rights demonstrations in Albany, Georgia.<sup>41</sup> An updated version of that report was released in November 1962. A section entitled "Where was the Federal Government" made the following observations about the FBI:

-- There is a considerable amount of distrust among Albany Negroes for local members of the Federal Bureau of Investigation.

-- With all the clear violations by local police of constitutional rights, with undisputed evidence of beatings by sheriffs and deputy sheriffs, the FBI has not made a single arrest on behalf of Negro citizens.

-- The FBI has [taken] dozens of affidavits from Negro citizens complaining that their constitutional rights had been violated by city and county officials. But eight months later, there was no sign of action on these charges.

-- The FBI is most effective in solving ordinary crimes, and perhaps it should stick to that. 42

Newspaper coverage of the report's allegations were forwarded to Bureau headquarters by the Atlantic office. Although Bureau rules required prompt investigation of allegations such as those in the Southern Regional Council's Report, no investigation was undertaken. 43 Before even receiving the full report, Bureau officials were describing it as "slanted and biased," and were searching their files for information about the report's author. 44

Shortly after the Report was issued, newspapers quoted Dr. King as saying that he agreed with the Report's conclusions that the FBI had not vigorously investigated civil rights violations in Albany. Dr. King reportedly stated:

One of the great problems we face with the FBI in the South is that the agents are white Southerners who have been influenced by the mores of the community. To maintain their status, they have to be friendly with the local police and people who are promoting segregation.

Every time I saw FBI men in Albany, they were with the local police force. 45

FBI headquarters was immediately notified of Dr. King's remarks. 46 After noting that Dr. King's comments "would appear to dovetail with information . . . indicating that King's advisors are Communist Party (CP) members and he is under the domination of the CP," 47 Bureau officials decided to contact Dr. King in an effort to "set him straight." 48

The FBI's effort to contact Dr. King consisted of a telephone call to the SCLC office in Atlanta by Cartha D. DeLoach, head of the FBI's Crime Records Division, and one by the Atlanta Special Agent in Charge. Both calls were answered by secretaries who promised to ask Dr. King to return the calls. When Dr. King did not respond, DeLoach observed:

It would appear obvious that Rev. King does not desire to be told the true facts. He obviously used deceit, lies, and treachery as propaganda to further his own causes . . . I see no further need to contacting Rev. King as he obviously does not desire to be given the truth. The fact that he is a vicious liar is amply demonstrated in the fact he constantly associates with and takes instructions from [a] . . . member of the Communist Party. 49

Two years later—in late 1964 -- the Director was refusing to meet with Dr. King because "I gave him that opportunity once and he ignored it." 50

William Sullivan, who was head of the Domestic Intelligence Division during the investigation of Dr. King, testified:

[Director Hoover] was very upset about the criticism that King made publicly about our failure to protect the Negro in the South against violations of the Negro civil liberties, and King on a number of occasions soundly criticized the Director. . . . Mr. Hoover was very distraught over these criticisms and so that would figure in it. . . . I think behind it all was the racial bias, the dislike of Negroes, the dislike of the civil rights movement. . . . I do not think he could rise above that. 51

The FBI sent frequent reports about Dr. King's plans and activities to officials in both the Justice Department and the White House from the initiation of the COMINFIL investigation until Dr. King's death in 1968. Despite the fact that the investigation of Dr. King failed to produce evidence that Dr. King was a communist, or that he was being influenced to act in a way inimical to American interests, no responsible Government official ever asked the FBI to terminate the investigation. Their inaction appears to have stemmed from a belief that it was safer to permit the FBI to conduct the investigation than to stop the Bureau and run the risk of charges that the FBI was being muzzled for political reasons.

Burke Marshall testified that the "charges" made by the Bureau against Adviser A "were grave and serious." The Kennedy Administration had been outspoken in its support of Dr. King, and ordering the FBI to terminate its investigation would, in Marshall's opinion, "have run the risk" that there would have been a lot of complaints that the Bureau had been blocked for political reasons from investigating serious charges about communist infiltration in the civil rights movement. 52

Edwin O. Guthman, Press Chief for the Justice Department under Attorney General Kennedy, testified that Robert Kennedy viewed the charges about Adviser A:

as a serious matter and not in the interest of the country and not in the interest of the civil rights movement. . . . The question of whether he was influencing King and his contacts with King, that was a matter which was not fully decided, but in those days we accepted pretty much what the FBI reported as being accurate. 53

Guthman testified that he was told by Kennedy in 1968 that Kennedy had approved wiretap coverage of Dr. King's home and of two SCLC offices in October 1963 because "he felt that if he did not do it, Mr. Hoover would move to impede or block the passage of the Civil Rights Bill . . . and that he felt that he might as well settle the matter as to whether [Adviser A] did have the influence on King that the FBI contended. . . ." 54 Attorney General Kennedy's reasons for approving the wiretaps are discussed at length in a subsequent chapter. 55 Of relevance here is the support which Guthman's observations lend to Marshall's recollection that Attorney General Kennedy permitted the COMINFIL investigation to continue from concern about the truth of the FBI's charges and about the political consequences of terminating the investigation.

The Johnson Administration's willingness to permit the FBI to continue its investigation of Dr. King also appears to have involved political considerations. Bill Moyers, President Johnson's assistant, testified that sometime around the spring of 1965 President Johnson "seemed satisfied that these allegations about Martin Luther King were not founded." Yet President Johnson did not order the investigation terminated. When asked the reason, Moyers explained that President Johnson:

was very concerned that his embracing the civil rights movement and Martin Luther King personally would not backfire politically. He didn't want to have a southern racist Senator produce something that would be politically embarrassing to the President and to the civil rights movement. We had lots of conversations about that.... Johnson, as everybody knows, bordered on paranoia about his enemies or about being trapped by other people's activities over which he had no responsibility. 56

Intelligence reports submitted by the Bureau to the White House and the Justice Department contained considerable intelligence of potential political value to the Kennedy and Johnson Administrations. The Attorneys General were informed of meetings between Dr. King and his advisers, including the details of advice that Dr. King received, the strategies of the civil rights movement, and the attitude, of civil rights leaders toward the Administrations and their policies. 57 The implications of this inside knowledge were graphically described by one of Dr. King's legal advisers, Harry Wachtel:

The easiest example I can give is that that if I'm an attorney representing one side, negotiating and trying to achieve something, and if the Attorney on the other side had information about what my client was thinking and what we were talking about, it would become a devastatingly important impediment to our negotiation, our freedom of action. 58

Burke Marshall, however, described the Bureau's reports about Dr. King and the SCLC as "of no use: it was stupid information." He elaborated:

I was in touch with Martin King all the time about all kinds of information that went way beyond what was reported by the Bureau about what he was going to do, where he was going to be, the wisdom of what he was going to do, who he was going to do it with, what the political situation was. The Southern Christian Leadership Conference and Dr. King were in some sense close associates of mine. [Information of the type included in FBI reports] was all information that I would have had any way. 59

### **III. CONCERN INCREASES IN THE FBI AND THE KENNEDY ADMINISTRATION OVER ALLEGATIONS OF COMMUNIST INFLUENCE IN THE CIVIL RIGHTS MOVEMENT, AND THE FBI INTENSIFIES THE INVESTIGATION: JANUARY 1962-OCTOBER 1963**

#### *Introduction and Summary*

This chapter explores developments in the Martin Luther King case from the period preceding the FBI's opening of the COMINFIL investigation in October 1962 through the FBI's decision to intensify its investigation of suspected communist influence in the civil rights movement in October 1963. Particular emphasis is placed on the internal reasons for the FBI's intensification of its investigation of Dr. King and on the interplay between the Justice Department and the FBI during this period.

In summary, the evidence described in this chapter establishes that the FBI barraged the Justice Department with a stream of memoranda concerning the Communist Party's interest in the civil rights movement and Dr. King's association with two individuals, referred to in this report as Advisers A and B, who were alleged to have strong ties to the Party. 60 In response to the Bureau's warnings, the Justice Department endeavored to convince Dr. King to sever his relations with those individuals, but met with only mixed success. Dr. King continued to turn to Adviser A for advice; Adviser B, whose association with Dr. King and allegedly with the Communist Party had been picked up by the press in late 1962, publicly announced his resignation from the SCLC in early July 1963, although he apparently continued to associate with Dr. King on an informal basis.

During hearings over the administration's proposed public accommodations bill in July 1963, critics of the bill charged that the civil rights movement, and Dr. King in particular, were influenced by Communists. Dr. King's plans for a civil rights march on Washington in August were receiving increasing publicity. On July 16, the Attorney General raised with the FBI's Justice Department liaison, Courtney Evans, the possibility of a wiretap on Dr. King and one of his legal advisers.

The following day the FBI sent an analysis of its COMINFIL information to the Justice Department. The administration decided to continue its public support of Dr. King. During the ensuing week, the President informed the press that there was no evidence that civil rights demonstrations were Communist-inspired; the Attorney General announced that the FBI had no evidence that any civil rights leaders were controlled by Communists; and the Attorney General rejected the FBI's request for authority to wiretap Dr. King.

In August 1963, the Justice Department received a report from the FBI which apparently contained allegations extremely unfavorable to Dr. King. The Attorney General told Courtney Evans that he faced impeachment if the report was "leaked," and demanded that it be resubmitted with a cover memorandum detailing the factual basis for the allegation. The memorandum submitted in response to that request contained no information concerning Dr. King that had not already been known to the Attorney General in July, but the Attorney General permitted the investigation to proceed.

In late July 1963, the FBI opened a file entitled "Communist Influence in Racial Matters," and closely monitored preparations for the August 28 Civil Rights March on Washington. The FBI's Domestic Intelligence Division informed Director Hoover shortly before the March that Communist influence in the civil rights movement was negligible. The Director disagreed. The head of the Domestic Intelligence Division, William Sullivan, responded by recommending more intense FBI surveillance of the civil rights movement.

*A. The Justice Department Warns Dr. King About Advisers A and B: January 1962 -- June 1963*

The Kennedy administration's concern over FBI allegations that Communists were influencing the civil rights movement led the Justice Department to make several attempts to persuade Dr. King to sever his relations with Advisers A and B. In January 1962, Hoover first warned Attorney General Kennedy that Adviser A, a member of the Communist Party, U.S.A., "is allegedly a close adviser to the Reverend Martin Luther King." 62 Shortly afterwards, Assistant Attorney General Burke Marshall of the Justice Department's Civil Rights Division told Dr. King that the Bureau claimed Adviser A was a communist and advised that they break off relations. 63 According to an FBI memorandum, Deputy Attorney General Byron R. White also considered speaking with Dr. King about Adviser A, but decided against doing so when told by the FBI that revealing too much of the FBI's information might tip off Dr. King or Adviser A to the identity of certain FBI informants. 64

Dr. King gave no indication of breaking off relations with Adviser A, who was a close friend and trusted advisor. He did, however, apparently consider the adverse effects on the civil rights movement that his association with Adviser B might cause. 65 In June 1962 the FBI intercepted a conversation 66 in which Adviser A recommended that Dr. King informally use Adviser B as his executive assistant, noting that "as long as Adviser B did not have the title of Executive Director, there would not be as much lightning flashing around him." Dr. King was reported to have agreed, remarking that "no matter what a man was, if he could stand up now and say he is not connected, then as far as I am concerned, he is eligible to work for me." 67

On October 8, 1962 the FBI's Domestic Intelligence Division prepared a memorandum summarizing accounts that had previously appeared in newspapers concerning Adviser B's alleged Communist background and his association with Dr. King. The Division forwarded the memorandum to Cartha D. DeLoach, head of the Crime Records Division, the FBI's public relations arm, for "possible use by his contacts in the news media field in such Southern states as Alabama where Dr. King has announced that the next targets for integration of universities are located." DeLoach's signature and the notation, "handled, Augusta (illegible), Atlanta, 1-/19" appear on the recommendation. 68

The article was apparently disseminated, because an October 25, 1962, article in the Augusta Chronicle described Adviser B as a member of the CPUSA's National Committee who was serving as Dr. King's "Acting Executive Director." Dr. King publicly responded, on October 30, that "no person of known Communist affiliation" could serve on the staff of the SCLC and denied any knowledge that Adviser B had Communist affiliations. Dr. King also announced Adviser B's temporary resignation from the SCLC pending an SCLC investigation of the allegations.

A stream of memoranda from the FBI, however, warned the Justice Department that Adviser B continued as an associate of Dr. King despite his apparent resignation from the SCLC. In December, Director Hoover was cautioning the Attorney General that Adviser B continued to "represent himself as being affiliated with the New York Office of the SCLC and, during late November and early December 1962, was actively engaged in the work of this organization." 69 A few days later, the Attorney General was informed that Advisers A and B were planning a "closeted ... critical review" with Dr. King concerning the direction of the civil rights movement. Kennedy penned on the memorandum: "Burke -- this is not getting any better." 70

In early February 1963, Dr. King asked the Justice Department for a briefing on Adviser B's background, apparently in response to newspaper articles about Adviser B resulting from the Bureau's campaign to publicize Adviser B's relationship with Dr. King. Assistant Attorney General Marshall noted in a memorandum that he had "been in touch with the Attorney General on this matter and is anxious to have it handled as soon as possible." 71 Sometime later in February, Marshall spoke with Dr. King about severing his association with Advisers A and B. Memoranda from Director Hoover to the Justice Department during the ensuing months, however, emphasized that Dr. King was maintaining a close relationship with both men. Those memoranda to the Justice Department contained no new information substantiating the charges that either was a member of the Communist Party, or that either was carrying out the Party's policies. 72

The Attorney General's concern over Dr. King's association with the two advisers continued. A memorandum by Hoover states that on June 17, 1963:

The Attorney General called and advised he would like to have Assistant Attorney General Burke Marshall talk to Martin Luther King and tell Dr. King he has to get rid of [Advisers A and B], that he should not have any contact with them directly or indirectly.

I pointed out that if Dr. King continues this association, he is going to hurt his own cause as there are more and more Communists trying to take advantage of [the] movement and bigots down South who are against integration are beginning to charge Dr. King is tied in with Communists. I stated I thought Marshall could very definitely say this association is rather widely known and, with things crystallizing for them now, nothing could be worse than for Dr. King to be associated with it. 73

Marshall subsequently spoke with Dr. King about Advisers A and B. 74 In a follow-up memorandum written several months later Marshall stated:

... I brought the matter to the attention of Dr. King very explicitly in my office on the morning of June 22 prior to a scheduled meeting which Dr. King had with the President. This was done at the direction of the Attorney General, and the President separately [and] strongly urged Dr. King that there should be no further connection between Adviser B and the Southern Christian Leadership Conference. Dr. King stated that the connection would be ended. 75

Dr. King later told one of his associates that the President had told him "there was an attempt (by the FBI) to smear the movement on the basis of Communist influence. The President also said, 'I assume you know you're under very close surveillance.'" 76

Marshall's and the President's warnings did not go unheeded. On July 3, 1963, Dr. King sent the Attorney General a copy of a letter to Adviser B bearing that date. 77 In that letter, Dr. King stated that an investigation by the SCLC had proven the charges concerning Adviser B's association with the Communist Party groundless, but that his permanent resignation was necessary because "the situation in our country is such that ... any allusion to the left brings forth an emotional response which would seem to indicate that SCLC and the Southern Freedom Movement are Communist inspired." 78

*B. Allegations About Dr. King During Hearings on the Public Accommodations Bill and the Administration's Response: July 1963*

Allegations of Communist influence in the civil rights movement were widely publicized in the summer of 1963 by opponents of the administration's proposed public accommodations bill. On July 12, 1963, Governor Ross E. Barnett of Mississippi testified before the Senate Commerce Committee that civil rights legislation was "a part of the world Communist conspiracy to divide and conquer our country from within." 79 Barnett displayed a photograph entitled "Martin Luther King at Communist Training School" taken by an informant for the Georgia Commission of Education, which showed Dr. King at a 1957 Labor Day Weekend seminar at the Highland Folk School in Monteagle, Tennessee with three individuals whom he alleged were communists. When Senator Mike Monroney challenged the accuracy of this characterization, Barnett stated that he had not checked the allegations with the FBI and suggested that the Commerce Committee do so. The FBI subsequently concluded that the charges were false. 80

Later that day, Senator Monroney asked Director Hoover for his views on whether Dr. King and the leaders of other civil rights organizations had Communist affiliations. 81 Senator Warren G. Magnuson also asked Hoover about the authenticity of the photograph, the status of the Georgia Commission on Education, and the nature of the Highlander Folk School. 82 Director Hoover forwarded these requests and similar inquiries from other Senators to the Justice Department 83 with a memorandum summarizing the COMINFIL information about SCL:

In substance, the Communist Party, USA, is not able to assume a role of leadership in the racial unrest at this time. However, the Party is *attempting* to exploit the current racial situation through propaganda and participation in demonstrations and other activities whenever possible. Through these tactics, the Party *hopes* ultimately to progress from its current supporting role to a position of active leadership. [Emphasis added.]

In the same memorandum, Director Hoover brought up the subject of Advisers A and B's alleged Communist affiliations. He claimed that the Communist Party had pinned its hopes on Adviser A, and that although Adviser B had resigned from the SCLC, he continued to associate with Dr. King. 84

On July 15, Governor George C. Wallace of Alabama testified before the Senate Commerce Committee in opposition to the Civil Rights bill, berating officials for "fawning and pawing over such people as Martin Luther King and his pro Communist friends and associates." Wallace referred to the picture displayed by Governor Barnett three days before and added:

Recently Martin Luther King publicly professed to have fired a known Communist, [Adviser B], who had been on his payroll. But as discovered by a member of the US Congress, the public profession was a lie, and Adviser B had remained on King's payroll. 86

On July 17, the President announced at a news conference:

We have no evidence that any of the leaders of the civil rights movement in the United States are Communists. We have no evidence that the demonstrations are Communist-inspired. There may be occasions when a Communist takes part in a demonstration. We can't prevent that. But I think it is a convenient scapegoat to suggest that all of the difficulties are Communist and that if the Communist movement would only disappear that we would end this. 87

On July 23, Robert Kennedy sent to the Commerce Committee the Justice Department's response to the queries of Senators Monroney and Magnuson:

Based on all available evidence from the FBI and other sources, we have no evidence that any of the top leaders of the major civil rights groups are Communists, or Communist controlled. This is true as to Dr. Martin Luther King, Jr., about whom particular accusations were made, as well as other leaders.

It is natural and inevitable that Communists have made efforts to infiltrate the civil rights groups and to exploit the current racial situation. In view of the real injustices that exist and the resentment against them, these efforts have been remarkably unsuccessful. 88

Burke Marshall, who aided in formulating these responses for the Justice Department, told the Committee that rumors of communist infiltration in the civil rights movement had caused the Administration considerable concern.

At that point, in some sense the business was a political problem, not from the point of view of the support that the civil rights movement was giving the administration or anything like that, but how to be honest with the Senators with this problem facing us and at the same time not to give ammunition to people who for substantive reasons were opposed to civil rights legislation.

Generally, for years the civil rights movement in the South and to some extent in some quarters in the North ... were constantly referred to as communist infiltrated, communist inspired, radical movements ... So that the political problem that I would

identify with this whole situation would be that and not a question of whether or not there was support given the Administration by civil rights groups in the South. 89

*C. The Attorney General Considers a Wiretap of Dr. King and Rejects the Idea: July 1963*

On July 16, 1963, the day after Governor Wallace's charges that Dr. King was dominated by Communists and the day before the President's denial of Communist influence in the civil rights movement, the Attorney General raised with Courtney Evans the possibility of wiretap coverage of Dr. King. According to Evans' memorandum about this meeting:

The AG was contacted at his request late this afternoon. He said that ... a New York attorney who has had close association with Martin Luther King, and with [Adviser A] had been to see Burke Marshall about the racial situation. According to the AG, [the attorney] had indicated he had some reservations about talking with [Adviser A] on the phone. Marshall thought he might have been referring to a possible phone tap, and passed it off by telling [the New York attorney] this was something he would have to take up with [Adviser A.]

The purpose of the AG's contact was that this brought to his attention the possibility of effecting technical coverage on both [the New York attorney] and Martin Luther King. I told the AG that I was not at all acquainted with [the New York attorney], but that, in so far as Dr. King was concerned, it was obvious from the reports that he was in a travel status practically all the time, and it was, therefore, doubtful that a technical surveillance on his office or home would be very productive. I also raised the question as to the repercussions if it should ever become known that such a surveillance had been put on Dr. King.

The AG said this did not concern him at all, that in view of the possible Communist influence in the racial situation, he thought it advisable to have as complete coverage as possible. I told him, under the circumstances, that we would check into the matter to see if coverage was feasible, and, if so, would submit an appropriate recommendation to him. 90

Reports from the FBI offices indicated that wiretaps were feasible, 91 and Director Hoover requested the Attorney General to approve wiretaps on phones in Dr. King's home, SCLC offices, 92 and the New York attorney's home and law office. 93

On July 24, the day after his letter to the Commerce Committee exonerating Dr. King, the Attorney General informed Evans that he had decided against technical surveillance of Dr. King but had approved surveillance of the New York Attorney. 94

The Attorney General informed me today that he had been considering the request he made on July 16, 1963, for a technical surveillance on Martin Luther King at his home and office and was now of the opinion that those would be ill-advised.

At the time the Attorney General initially asked for such a surveillance, he was told there was considerable doubt that the productivity of such surveillance would be worth the risk because King travels most of the time and that there might be serious repercussions should it ever become known the Government had instituted this coverage. These were the very thoughts that the Attorney General expressed today in withdrawing his request.

With reference to the other technical surveillance requested at the same time, namely, the one on [the New York attorney], the Attorney General felt this was in a different category and we should go forward with this coverage. It is noted that this was previously approved in writing by the Attorney General.

... We will take no further action to effect technical coverage on Martin Luther King, either at his home or at his office at the Southern Christian Leadership Conference, in the absence of a further request from the Attorney General. 95

In June 1969, Director Hoover told a reporter for the Washington Evening Star that Attorney General Kennedy had "requested that the telephones of Dr. King be covered by electronic devices and was persuaded by our people not to do it in view of the possible repercussions," and because Dr. King's constant traveling made a wiretap impractical. 96 When the Committee asked Courtney Evans whether the idea of installing a wiretap originated with the Attorney General, he testified:

No, this is not clear in my mind at all. The record that has been exhibited to me really doesn't establish this definitely, although that inference can be drawn from some of the memoranda. But it is my recollection, without the benefit of any specifics, that there was much more to it than this. And I have the feeling that there were pressures existing in time to develop more specific information that may have had a bearing here.

Q. Pressures emanating from where and upon whom?

A. I think from both sides, the Bureau wanted to get more specific information, and the Department wanted resolved the rather indefinite information that had been received indicating the possibility of Communist influence on the Dr. King movement. 97

*D. The Attorney General Voices Concern Over Continuing FBI Reports About King: July-August 1963*

Following the appearance of an article on July 25, 1963, in the Atlanta Constitution, titled "One-time Communist Organizer Heads Rev. King's Office in N.Y.," Dr. King announced that an SCLC investigation of Adviser B indicated that he had "no present connection with the CP nor any sympathy with its philosophy." Dr. King explained that Adviser B had been on the SCLC staff on a temporary basis since his resignation in December 1962, but that he had left the SCLC on June 26, 1963, by "mutual agreement" because of concern that his affiliation with the integration movement would be used against it by "segregationists and race baiters."

The Justice Department, however, continued to receive reports from the FBI that Dr. King was continuing his association with Advisers A and B. 99 Shortly after Attorney General Kennedy's July 23 response to the Commerce Committee, Courtney Evans:

Adviser B, [deleted] pointed out to Marshall the undesirability of making the specific comments ... as to giving complete clearance to Martin Luther King as Marshall had had the full details as to King's association with [Adviser A] and [Adviser B.]

Marshall said that he was most appreciative of our warning him about these pitfalls and he would be guided accordingly in any future statements. He added that he would also appreciate our continuing to highlight for him any information concerning communist activity in the Negro movement." 100

On July 29, Director Hoover sent the Justice Department a report from the New York Office entitled "Martin Luther King, Jr.: Affiliation with the Communist Movement." 101 The entry under the caption, "Evidence of Communist Party Sympathies," has been deleted by the FBI from copies of the report given to the Committee on the grounds that it might compromise informants. It was a general characterization and ran for only one and one-half lines. A memorandum from Courtney Evans described Attorney General Kennedy's reaction:

The Attorney General stated that if this report got up to the Hill at this time, he would be impeached. He noted if this report got out, it would be alleged the FBI said King was [excised by the FBI].

The Attorney General went on to say that the report had been reviewed in detail by Assistant Attorney General Burke Marshall who had told him there wasn't anything new here concerning King's alleged communist sympathies but that it was the timing of the report and its possible misuse that concerned him. The Attorney General went on to say that he didn't feel he could fully trust everyone in the Internal Security Division of the Department.

I pointed out to the Attorney General that first of all this report was classified secret and was just a summary report to bring our files and that of the Department's up to date. He said that while this was undoubtedly true, the submission of the report at this time in this form presented definite hazards. He therefore asked that the report be resubmitted to him with a cover memorandum setting forth the exact evidence available to support the statement that King has been described [excised by the FBI]. 102

The reason for Attorney General Kennedy's reaction is unclear. 103 It may be that he feared a "leak" of the FBI's allegations concerning communist influence over Dr. King would be particularly embarrassing in light of the Administration's recent statements in support of Dr. King. The Attorney General's insistence on a supplemental memorandum detailing the underlying evidence, coupled with the tone of the memorandum, also suggests that he was anxious to get to the bottom of the charges.

Hoover resubmitted the report with a cover letter stating in part:

In this connection, your attention is invited to my letter of February 14, 1962, in captioned matter and to my letter of July 17, 1963, captioned "Request from Senator Monroney Concerning Current Racial Agitation," both of which contain information to the effect that Adviser A has characterized King [deleted by FBI]. 104

The relevant portions of the February 14, 1962, memorandum and the July 17, 1963, memorandum have been deleted from copies supplied to the Committee. It is clear, however, that the Attorney General had been aware of whatever information those memoranda contained when he had decided not to approve the King wiretaps the previous month.

Despite the FBI's failure to produce any new evidence to substantiate its apparently unfavorable characterization of Dr. King, the question of whether Advisers A and B continued to influence Dr. King remained a matter of concern to the Justice Department. On August 20, 1963, Evans reported:

Today the Attorney General asked if we would continue to keep him closely informed of information received relative to Advisers B's contact with Martin Luther King. He had specific reference to our letter of August 2, 1963.

It appears that the Attorney General is receiving conflicting advice within the Department proper as to whether there is sufficient evidence of a continuing contact between King and Adviser B to justify some action. The Civil Rights Division has expressed the thought that nothing need be done by the Department. On the other hand, Andrew Oehmann, the Attorney General's Executive Assistant, has counseled him that in his judgment there is ample evidence there is a continuing relationship which Martin Luther King is trying to conceal. 105

*E. The FBI Intensifies Its Investigation of Alleged Communist Influence in the Civil Rights Movement: July-September 1963*

On July 18, 1963, in response to intelligence reports that the Communist Party was encouraging its members to participate actively in the forthcoming March on Washington, the FBI opened a file captioned "Communist Influence in Racial Matters." Field offices were advised:

it is reasonable to assume that the future will witness a strong effort on the part of the CPUSA to inject itself into and to exploit the struggle for equal rights for Negroes. Therefore, during the investigation of the CPUSA, each recipient office should be extremely alert to data indicating interest, plans, or actual involvement of the Party in the current Negro movement. This matter should be given close attention and the Bureau kept currently advised. 106

The results of voluminous reports from field offices around the country concerning the plans of the Communist Party and "other subversive groups" were summarized by the Domestic Intelligence Division in a report dated August 22, 1963. 107 That report concluded that there was no evidence that the March "was actually initiated by or is controlled by the CP," 108 although the Party had publicly endorsed the March and had urged members to "clandestinely participate" in order to "foster the illusion that the CP is a humanitarian group acting in the interest of the Negro." The Party's tactics were summarized:

CP leaders have stressed the fact that the March is not the be all and end all in itself. Events which subsequently flow from the March will be of utmost importance, such as following up in contacts now being made by CP members working in support of the demonstration. Utilizing the March, the Party has three basic general objectives:

- (1) Participation by CP members through legitimate organizations.
- (2) Attempt to get the Party line into the hands of sympathizers and supporters of the March through distribution of "The Worker" and Party pamphlets.
- (3) Utilize the March as a steppingstone for future Party activity through contacts now being made by Party members involved in the March. 109

The next day the Domestic Intelligence Division submitted to the Director a 67-page Brief detailing the CPUSA's efforts to exploit the American Negro, and finding virtually no successes in these efforts. A synopsis observed:

(1) "The 19 million Negroes in the United States today constitute the largest and most important racial target of the Communist Party, USA. Since 1919, communist leaders have devised countless tactics and programs designed to penetrate and control Negro population." The "colossal efforts" focused around "equal opportunity," and efforts were, presently being made with "limited degrees of success" to infiltrate legitimate Negro organizations. "[T]here is no known substantial implementation of Communist Party aims and policies among Negroes in the labor field."

(2) "While not the instigator and presently unable to direct or control the coming Negro August 28 March on Washington, D.C., communist officials are planning to do all possible to advance communist aims in a supporting role."

(3) "Despite tremendous sums of money and time spent by the Communist Party, USA, on the American Negro during the past 44 years, the Party has failed to reach its goal with the Negroes."

(4) "There has been an obvious failure of the Communist Party of the United States to appreciably infiltrate, influence, or control large numbers of American Negroes in this country ... The Communist Party in the next few years may fail dismally with the American Negro as it has in the past. On the other hand, it may make prodigious strides and great success with the American Negroes, to the serious detriment of our national security. Time alone will tell." 110

William Sullivan, who then headed the Domestic Intelligence Division of the FBI, testified that this "Brief" precipitated a dispute between Director Hoover and the Domestic Intelligence Division over the extent of communist influence in the civil rights movement, and that the resulting "intensification" was part of an attempt by the Intelligence Division to regain Hoover's approval. 111 The documentary evidence bearing on the internal FBI dispute is set forth below, with Sullivan's explanation of what occurred. Sullivan's comments, however, should be considered in light of the intense personal feud that subsequently developed between Sullivan and Director Hoover, and which ultimately led to Sullivan's dismissal from the Bureau. While Sullivan testified that the intensified investigation of the SCLC was the product of Director Hoover's prodding the Domestic Intelligence Division to conform its evidence to his preconceptions, the documentary evidence may also be read as indicating that the Domestic Intelligence Division was manipulating the Director in a subtle bureaucratic battle to gain approval for expanded programs.

Sullivan testified that a careful review of the files in preparation for writing the "Brief" revealed no evidence of "marked or substantial" Communist infiltration of the movement, and that he had instructed his assistant to "state the facts just as they are" and "then let the storm break." 112 Sullivan said he had known that Hoover would be displeased with his conclusions because Hoover was convinced the civil rights movement was strongly influenced by communists. Sullivan's prediction was borne out by Hoover's observations, scrawled across the bottom of the memorandum:



This memo reminds me vividly of those I received when Castro took over Cuba. You contended then that Castro and his cohorts were not communists and not influenced by communists. Time alone proved you wrong. I for one can't ignore the memoes . . . re King, Advisers A and B . . . et al. as having only an infinitesimal effect on the efforts to exploit the American Negro by the Communists. 113

Sullivan recalled:

This [memorandum] set me at odds with Hoover . . . A few months went by before he would speak to me. Everything was conducted by exchange of written communications. It was evident that we had to change our ways or we would all be out on the street. 114

The Director penned sarcastic notes on subsequent memoranda from the Domestic Intelligence Division. In the margin of a report that over 100 Communist Party members were planning to participate in the March on Washington, the Director wrote, "just infinitesimal!" 115 A preliminary report on possible communist influence on the March noted that Party functionaries were pleased with the March, believed it would impress Congress, and that a "rally of similar proportions on the subject of automation could advance the cause of socialism in the United States." Director Hoover remarked, "I assume CP functionary claims are all frivolous." 116 Sullivan testified:

the men and I discussed how to get out of trouble. To be in trouble with Mr. Hoover was a serious matter. These men were trying to buy homes, mortgages on homes, children in school. They lived in fear of getting transferred, losing money on their homes, as they usually did. In those days the market was not soaring, and children in school, so they wanted another memorandum written to get us out of this trouble we were in. I said I would write the memorandum this time. The onus always falls on the person who writes a memorandum. 117

On August 30, Sullivan wrote his apologetic reply:

The Director is correct. We were completely wrong about believing the evidence was not sufficient to determine some years ago that Fidel Castro was not a communist or under communist influence. On investigating and writing about communism and the American Negro, we had better remember this and profit by the lesson it should teach us. . . . Personally, I believe in the light of King's powerful demagogic speech yesterday I'll be stands head and shoulders over all other Negro leaders put together when it comes to influencing great masses of Negroes. We must mark him now, if we have not done so before, as the most dangerous Negro of the future in this Nation from the standpoint of communism, the Negro and national security.

[I]t may be unrealistic to limit ourselves as we have been doing to legalistic proofs or definitely conclusive evidence that would stand up in testimony in court or before Congressional Committees that the Communist Party, USA, does wield substantial influence over Negroes which one day could become decisive. . . .

We regret greatly that the memorandum did not measure up to what the Director has a right to expect from our analysis. 119

Sullivan testified concerning this memorandum:

Here again we had to engage in a lot of nonsense which we ourselves really did not believe in. We either had to do that or we would be finished. 120

The memorandum stated that "'The history of the Communist Party, U.S.A., is replete with its attempts to exploit, influence and recruit the Negro.'" After reading this entry, Sullivan testified:

These are words that are very significant to me because I know what they mean. We build this thing . . . and say all this is a clear indication that the Party's favorite target is the Negro today. When you analyze it, what does it mean? How often has it been able to hit the target? . . . We did not discuss that because we would have to say they did not hit the target, hardly at all. 121

In an apparent further effort to please the Director, Sullivan recommended, on September 16, 1963, "increased coverage of communist influence on the Negro." His memorandum noted that "all indications" pointed toward increasing "attempts" by the Party to exploit racial unrest. The field was to "intensify" coverage of communist influence on Negroes by giving "fullest consideration to the use of all possible investigative techniques."

Further, we are stressing the urgent need for imaginative and aggressive tactics to be utilized through our Counterintelligence Program -- these designed to attempt to neutralize or disrupt the Party's activities in the Negro field. 122

Hoover rejected this proposal with the remarks:

No. I can't understand how you can so agilely switch your thinking and evaluation. Just a few weeks ago you contended that the Communist influence in the racial movement was ineffective and

infinitesimal. This -- notwithstanding many memos of specific instances of infiltration. Now you want to load the Field down with more coverage in spite of your recent memo depreciating C.P. influence in racial movement. I don't intend to waste time and money until you can make up your minds what the situation really is. 123

Sullivan testified that he had interpreted Hoover's note to mean that the Director was:

egging US on, to come back and say, "Mr. Hoover, you are right, we are wrong. There is communist infiltration of the American Negro. We think we should go ahead and carry on an intensified program against it." He knew when he wrote this, he knew precisely what kind of reply he was going to get. 124

Sullivan responded in a memorandum to the Deputy Associate Director, Alan Belmont:

On returning from a few days leave I have been advised of the Director's continued dissatisfaction with the manner in which we prepared a Brief on [communist influence in racial matters] and subsequent memoranda on the same subject matter. This situation is very disturbing to those of us in the Domestic Intelligence Division and we certainly want to do everything possible to correct our shortcomings. . . . The Director indicated he would not approve our last SAC letter until there was a clarification and a meeting of minds relative to the question of the extent of communist influence over Negroes and their leaders . . . .

As we know, facts by themselves are not too meaningful, for they are somewhat like stones tossed in a heap as contrasted to the same stones put in the form of a sound edifice. It is obvious that *we did not put the proper interpretation upon the facts which we gave to the Director.* [Emphasis added.]

As previously stated, we are in complete agreement with the Director that communist influence is being exerted on Martin Luther King, Jr., and that King is the strongest of the Negro leaders . . . [w]e regard Martin Luther King to be the most dangerous and effective Negro leader in the country.

May I repeat that our failure to measure up to what the Director expected of us in the area of Communist-Negro relations is a subject of very deep concern to us in the Domestic Intelligence Division. We are disturbed by this and ought to be. I want him to know that we will do everything that is humanly possible to develop all facts nationwide relative to communist penetration and influence over Negro leaders and their organizations. 125

Sullivan resubmitted his proposed intensification instructions to the field. This time the Director agreed.

The intensification was put into effect by an SAC letter dated October 1, 1963, which contained the usual allusion to "efforts" and "attempts" by the Communist Party to influence the civil rights movement, but which said nothing about the absence of results:

The history of the Communist Party, USA (CPUSA), is replete with its *attempts to exploit, influence and recruit* the Negro. The March on Washington, August 28, 1963, was a striking example as Party leaders early put into motion *efforts* to accrue gains for the CPUSA from the March. The presence at the March of around 200 Party members, ranging from several national functionaries headed by CPUSA General Secretary Gus Hall to many rank-and-file members, is clear indication of the Party's favorite target (the Negro) today.

All indications are that the March was not the "end of the line" and that the Party will *step up its efforts* to exploit racial unrest and in every possible way claim credit for itself relating to any "gains" achieved by the Negro. A clear-cut indication of the Party's *designs* is revealed in secret information obtained from a most sensitive source that the Party *plans* to hold a highly secretive leadership meeting in November, 1963, which will deal primarily with the Negro situation. The Party has closely guarded plans for Gus Hall to undertake a "barnstorming" trip through key areas of the country to meet Party people and thus better prepare himself for the November meeting.

In order for the Bureau to cope with the Party's efforts and thus fulfill our responsibilities in the security field, it is necessary that we at once intensify our coverage of communist influence on the Negro. Fullest consideration should be given to the use of all possible investigative techniques in the investigation of the CP-USA, those communist fronts through which the Party channels its influence, and the many individual Party members and dupes. There is also an urgent need for imaginative and aggressive tactics to be utilized through our Counterintelligence Program for the purpose of attempting to neutralize or disrupt the Party's activities in the Negro field. Because of the Bureau's responsibility for timely dissemination of pertinent information to the Department and other interested agencies, it is more than ever necessary that all facets of this matter receive prompt handling. 126

The instruction to use "all possible investigative techniques" appears to have dictated the intensification of the COMINFIL investigation of the SCLC.

This was consistent with Sullivan's assurance to Director Hoover at the end of September that "we will do everything that is humanly possible to develop all facts nationwide relative to the Communist penetration and influence, over Negro leaders and their organizations."

The emphasis on "imaginative and aggressive tactics" to disrupt Communist Party activities in the Negro field appears to have involved an expansion of the COINTELPRO operation already underway against the Communist Party. In 1956, the Bureau had initiated a COINTELPRO operation against the Communist Party, USA, with the goal of "feeding and fostering" internal friction within the Party. The program was soon expanded to include "preventing communists from seizing control of legitimate mass organizations, and ... discrediting others who [are] secretly operating inside such organizations." 127 The October 1, 1963 "intensification" instruction emphasized this latter objective of disruption. 129

The intensification order appears to have been more a product of preconceptions and bureaucratic squabbles within the FBI than a response to genuine concerns based on hard evidence that communists might be influencing the civil rights movement. Because Director Hoover is deceased, the Committee was able to obtain only one side of the story. Sullivan's version depicts the Domestic Intelligence Division executing an about-face after Director Hoover rejected its conclusion that evidence did not indicate significant communist influence, reinterpreting its original data to reach conclusions the Director wanted to hear, and then basing its recommendations for action on the new "analysis." However, the memoranda could also support a contention that the Domestic Intelligence Division misled Director Hoover in order to maneuver him into supporting expanded domestic intelligence programs.

#### **IV. ELECTRONIC SURVEILLANCE OF DR. MARTIN LUTHER KING AND THE SOUTHERN CHRISTIAN LEADERSHIP CONFERENCE**

##### *Introduction and Summary*

In October 1963, Attorney General Robert Kennedy approved an FBI request for permission to install wiretaps on phones in Dr. King's home and in the SCLC's New York and Atlanta offices to determine the extent, if any, of "communist influence in the racial situation." The FBI construed this authorization to extend to Dr. King's hotel rooms and the home of a friend. No further authorization was sought until mid-1965, after Attorney General Katzenbach required the FBI for the first time to seek renewed authorization for all existing wiretaps. The wiretaps on Dr. King's home were apparently terminated at that time by Attorney General Katzenbach; the SCLC wiretaps were terminated by Attorney General Ramsay Clark in June 1966.

In December, 1963 -- three months after Attorney General Kennedy approved the wiretaps -- the FBI, without informing the Attorney General, planned and implemented a secret effort to discredit Dr. King and to "neutralize" him as the leader of the civil rights movement. One of the first steps in this effort involved hiding microphones in Dr. King's hotel rooms. Those microphones were installed without Attorney General Kennedy's prior authorization or subsequent notification, neither of which were required under practices then current. The FBI continued to place microphones in Dr. King's hotel rooms until November 1965. Attorney General Katzenbach was apparently notified immediately after the fact of the placement of three microphones between May and November 1965. It is not clear why the FBI stopped its microphone surveillance of Dr. King, although its decision may have been related to concern about public exposure during the Long Committee's investigation of electronic surveillance.

This chapter examines the legal basis for the wiretaps and microphones, the evidence surrounding the motives for their use, and the degree to which Justice Department and White House officials were aware of the FBI's electronic surveillance of Dr. King.

##### *A. Legal Standards Governing the FBI's Duty to Inform the Justice Department of Wiretaps and Microphones During the Period of the Martin Luther King Investigation*

The FBI's use of wiretaps and microphones to follow Dr. King's activities must be examined in light of the accepted legal standards and practices of the time. Before March 1965, the FBI followed different procedures for the authorization of wiretaps and microphones. Wiretaps required the approval of the Attorney General in advance. However, once the Attorney General had authorized the FBI to initiate wiretap coverage of a subject, the Bureau generally continued the wiretap for as long as it judged necessary. As former Attorney General Katzenbach testified:

The custom was not to put a time limit on a tap, or any wiretap authorization. Indeed, I think the Bureau would have felt free in 1965 to put a tap on a phone authorized by Attorney General Jackson before World War II. 130

In "national security" cases, the FBI was free to carry out microphone surveillances without first seeking the approval of the Attorney General or informing him afterward. The Bureau apparently derived authority for its microphone practice from a 1954 memorandum sent by Attorney General Brownell to Director Hoover, stating:

It is clear that in some instances the use of microphone surveillance is the only possible way to uncovering the activities of espionage agents, possible saboteurs, and subversive persons. In such instances I am of the opinion that the national interest requires that microphone surveillance be utilized by the Federal Bureau of Investigation. This use need not be limited to the development of evidence for prosecution. The FBI has an intelligence function in connection with internal security matters equally as important as the duty of developing evidence for presentation to the courts and the national security requires that the FBI be able to use microphone surveillance for the proper discharge of both such functions. The Department of Justice approves the use of microphone surveillance by the FBI under these circumstances and for these purposes.... I recognize that for the FBI to fulfill its important intelligence function, considerations of internal security and the national safety are paramount and, therefore, may compel the unrestricted use of this technique in the national interest. 131

The Justice Department was on notice that the FBI's practice was to install microphones without first informing the Justice Department. Director Hoover told Deputy Attorney General Bryon White in May 1961:

in the internal security field we are utilizing microphone surveillances on a restricted basis even though trespass is necessary to assist in uncovering the activity of Soviet intelligence agents and Communist Party leaders.... In the interest of national safety, microphone surveillances are also utilized on a restricted basis, even though trespass is necessary, in uncovering major criminal activities. 132

A memorandum by Courtney Evans indicates that he discussed microphones in "organized crime cases" with the Attorney General in July 1961:

It was pointed out to the Attorney General that we had taken action with regard to the use of microphones in [organized crime] cases and . . . we were nevertheless utilizing them in all instances where this was technically feasible and where valuable information might be expected. The strong objections to the utilization of telephone taps as contrasted to microphone surveillances was stressed. The Attorney General stated he recognized the reasons why telephone taps should be restricted to national-defense-type cases and he was pleased we had been using microphone surveillances, where these objections do not apply, wherever possible in organized crime matters. 133

The Justice Department later summarized this practice in a brief to the Supreme Court:

Under Departmental practice in effect for a period of years prior to 1963, and continuing into 1965, the Director of the Federal Bureau of Investigation was given authority to approve the installation of devices such as [microphones] for intelligence (but not evidentiary) purposes when required in the interest of internal security or national safety, including organized crime, kidnappings, or matters wherein human life might be at stake. 134

On March 30, 1965, at the urging of Attorney General Katzenbach, the FBI adopted a uniform procedure for submitting both wiretaps and microphones to the Attorney General for his approval prior to installation. Director Hoover described the new procedures in a memorandum to the Attorney General:

In line with your suggestion this morning, I have already set up the procedure similar to requesting of authority for phone taps to be utilized in requesting authority for the placement of microphones. In other words, I shall forward to you from time to time requests for authority to install microphones where deemed imperative for your consideration and approval or disapproval. Furthermore, I have instructed that, where you have approved either a phone tap or the installation of a microphone, you will be advised when such is discontinued if in less than six months and, if not discontinued in less than six months, that a new request be submitted by me to you for extension of the telephone tap or microphone installation. 135

One week later Katzenbach sent to the White House a proposed Presidential directive to all Federal agencies on electronic surveillance. This directive, formally issued by President Johnson on June 30, 1965, forbade the nonconsensual interception of telephone communications by Federal personnel, "except in connection with investigations related to the national security" and then only after obtaining the written approval of the Attorney General. The directive was less precise concerning microphone surveillance:

Utilization of mechanical or electronic devices to overhear nontelephone conversations is an even more difficult problem, which raises substantial and unresolved questions of constitutional interpretation. I desire that each agency conducting such investigations consult with the Attorney General to ascertain whether the agency's practices are fully in accord with the law and with a decent regard for the rights of others. 136

#### *B. Wiretap Surveillance of Dr. King and the SCLC: October 1963 -- June 1966*

On September 6, 1963, Assistant Director William Sullivan first recommended to Director Hoover that the FBI install wiretaps on Dr. King's home and the offices of the Southern Christian Leadership Conference. 137 Sullivan's recommendation was apparently part of an attempt to improve the Domestic Intelligence Division's standing with the Director by convincing him that Sullivan's Division was concerned about alleged communist influence on the civil rights movement and that the Division intended, as Sullivan subsequently informed the Director, to "do everything that is humanly possible" in conducting its investigation. 138

Sullivan's recommendation was viewed with scepticism by the FBI leadership since Attorney General Kennedy had rejected a similar proposal two months earlier. Associate Director Clyde Tolson noted on the memorandum containing Sullivan's Proposal: "I see no point in making this recommendation to the Attorney General in view of the fact that he turned down a similar recommendation on July 22, 1963." 139 Director Hoover scrawled below Tolson's note: "I will approve though I am dizzy over vacillation as to influence of CPUSA." 140

In late September 1963 the FBI conducted a survey and concluded that wiretap coverage of Dr. King's residence and of the New York SCLC office could be implemented without detection. 141 On October 7, citing "possible communist influence in the racial situation," Hoover requested the Attorney General's permission for a wiretap "on King at his current address or at any future address to which he may move" and "on the SCLC office at the current New York address or to any other address to which it may be moved." 142 Attorney General Kennedy signed the request on October 10 and, on October 21, also approved the FBI request for coverage of the SCLC's Atlanta office. 143

Two memoranda by Courtney Evans indicate that the Attorney General was uncertain about the advisability of the wiretaps. On October 10, the Attorney General summoned Evans to discuss the FBI's request for the wiretaps on Dr. King's home telephone and the New York SCLC telephones. Evans wrote:

The Attorney General said that he recognized the importance of this coverage if substantial information is to be developed concerning the relationship between King and the communist party. He said there was no question in his mind as to the coverage in New York City but that he was worried about the security of an installation covering a residence in Atlanta, Georgia. He noted that the last thing we could afford to have would be a discovery of a wiretap on King's residence.

I pointed out to the Attorney General the fact that a residence was involved did not necessarily mean there was any added risk because of the technical nature of the telephone system.... After this discussion the Attorney General said he felt we should go ahead with the technical coverage on King on a trial basis, and to continue it if productive results were forthcoming. He said he was certain that all Bureau representatives involved would recognize the delicacy of this particular matter and would thus be even more cautious than ever in this assignment .... 144

According to Evans' memorandum, the Attorney General signed the authorization for the wiretap immediately after this conversation.

Another memorandum by Evans describes the Attorney General's reaction on approving the Bureau's request for a wiretap on the Atlanta SCLC office a week later:

The Attorney General is apparently still vacillating in his position as to technical coverage.... I reminded him of our previous conversation wherein he was assured that all possible would be done to insure the security of this operation.

The Attorney General advised that he was approving [the wiretaps] but asked that this coverage and that on King's residence be evaluated at the end of thirty days in light of the results secured so that the continuance of those surveillances could be determined at that time. 145

Wiretaps were installed on the SCLC's New York office on October 24, 1963, and at Dr. King's home and the SCLC's Atlanta office on November 8, 1963. The FBI made an internal evaluation of the wiretaps in December 1963 and decided on its own to extend the wiretaps for three months. Reading the Attorney General's authorization broadly, the FBI construed permission to wiretap Dr. King "at his current address or at any future address" to include hotel room phones and the phone at the home of friends with whom he temporarily stayed. The FBI installed wiretaps, without seeking further authorization, on the following occasions:

| Location                       | Installed     | Discontinued  |
|--------------------------------|---------------|---------------|
| King's Atlanta home            | Nov. 8, 1963  | Apr. 30, 1965 |
| A friend's home                | Aug. 14, 1964 | Sept. 8, 1964 |
| Hyatt House Motel, Los Angeles | Apr. 24, 1964 | Apr. 26, 1964 |
| Hyatt House Motel, Los Angeles | July 7, 1964  | July 9, 1964  |
| Claridge Hotel, Atlantic City  | 22/08/64      | 27/08/64      |
| SCLC Atlanta headquarters      | 08/11/63      | June 21, 1966 |
| SCLC New York headquarters     | Oct. 24, 1963 | 24/01/64      |
|                                | July 13, 1964 | July 31, 1964 |

The Committee was not able to ascertain why Attorney General Kennedy approved the FBI's request for wiretaps in October 1963 after refusing an identical request in July 1963. Burke Marshall, Kennedy's assistant in charge of civil rights affairs, testified that he could not recall ever having discussed the matter with the Attorney General. It was his opinion, however, that the decision had been influenced by events arising out of concern about possible communist influence in the civil rights movement that had been widely publicized during the hearings on the Public Accommodations Act in the summer of 1963. Marshall recalled that Dr. King had made a "commitment" to the Attorney General and to the President to "stop having any communication" with Advisers A and B. Subsequently,

information came in, not as far as Adviser B, but as far as Adviser A was concerned, that that commitment was not lived up to, and I have assumed since, although I do not remember discussing it with Robert Kennedy, that the reason that he authorized the tap ... was that he wanted to find out what was going on.

From his point of view, Martin Luther King had made a commitment on a very important matter ... [and] King had broken that commitment. So therefore the Attorney General wanted to find out whether [Adviser A] did in fact have influence over King, what he was telling King, and so forth. 147

Marshall's answer to a question concerning whether anyone in the Justice Department ever considered asking the FBI to discontinue the investigation of Dr. King also sheds some light on why the Attorney General might have decided to approve the wiretaps:

Not that I know of. [The FBI's allegations concerning Adviser A] were grave and serious, and the inquiries from the Senate and from the public, both to the President and to the Attorney General, as well as the Bureau, had to be answered and they had to be answered fully. Stopping the investigation in light of those circumstances would have run the risk that there would have been a lot of complaints that the Bureau had been blocked for political reasons from investigating serious charges about communist infiltration in the civil rights movement. 148

Edwin O. Guthman, the Justice Department Public Relations Chief during Robert Kennedy's tenure as Attorney General, told the Committee that he had spoken with then Senator Robert Kennedy about the wiretap when it was revealed in a Jack Anderson story in 1968. According to Guthman, Robert Kennedy told him:

he had been importuned or requested by the FBI over a period of time to wiretap the phones of Dr. King, specifically wiretap the phones, as I recollect, at the headquarters of the Southern Christian Leadership Conference and, I think, Martin Luther King's home, but I'm not certain about that....

Robert Kennedy said that he finally agreed in the fall of 1963 to give the FBI permission to wiretap the phones, and my clear recollection on this is that his feeling was that if he did not do it, Mr. Hoover would move to impede or block the passage of the civil rights bill, which had been introduced in the summer of 1963, and that he felt that he might as well settle the matter as to whether (Adviser A) did have the influence on King that the FBI contended.... My recollection is that there had been a number of conversations with King by Burke Marshall and Robert Kennedy, and I think President Kennedy had indicated to King that, he ought not to have anything to do with (Adviser A). My understanding and recollection is that King said he would, and then each time the FBI would come back and say, he's still in contact with (Adviser A) ... Robert Kennedy viewed this as a serious matter and not in the interest of the country and not in the interest of the civil rights movement, if the FBI information was accurate. 149

Guthman testified that he could not recall Kennedy's elaborating on the steps that he had feared Director Hoover would take against the civil rights legislation if he had not agreed to the wiretap, but gave his own opinion that "Hoover's influence on the Hill could be considerable and it could have been a form of public statement or conferring with Senators in that area." 150

It is also not clear why Attorney General Kennedy insisted that the wiretaps be evaluated after 30 days and then failed to complain when the FBI neglected to send him an evaluation. Evans, after reviewing his memorandum stating that the Attorney General required the FBI to evaluate the wiretaps after 30 days, testified that he assumed the Attorney General had "expected the Bureau to ... submit the results of that evaluation to him." When asked if the Attorney General had ever inquired into whether the evaluation had been made, Evans testified:

I am reasonably certain he never asked me. I would point out, however, that the assassination of President Kennedy followed these events reasonably close in point of time, and this disrupted the operation of the Office of the Attorney General. 151

In March 1965 Attorney General Nicholas Katzenbach requested the FBI to submit all of its wiretaps for reauthorization. 152 He testified:

In late April 1965, in accordance with this program, I received a request from the Bureau to continue a tap on Dr. King's personal phone. I ordered it discontinued. It is, however, possible that a request for the continuation of a preexisting tap on the headquarters of the Southern Christian Leadership Conference was made about the same time, and I may have approved that tap. I do not recall the date or the circumstances which would have led me to do so. 153

Documents provided to the Committee by the FBI reflect that in early April 1965 the Atlanta office informed headquarters that it was discontinuing the wiretap on Dr. King's home because he was moving. On April 19 the Director authorized a survey to

determine if a wiretap could be placed on the phone in Dr. King's new residence with "full security." The Director's memorandum also stated that "After receipt of results of survey and Atlanta's recommendations, a memorandum will be prepared along with any necessary correspondence with the Attorney General." 154 A memorandum from the Atlanta office the next month states: "On [May 6, 1965], Mr. Sullivan telephonically advised that the installation of this Tesur [technical surveillance] was not authorized at this time." 155

The Bureau has been unable to find a record of any discussions between FBI officials and Attorney Katzenbach concerning this wiretap, and there are no memoranda in the Bureau files which indicate the reason that the wiretap on Dr. King's new home was not authorized.

The FBI terminated the wiretap on the New York SCLC office in January 1964, only two months after it had been installed, "for lack of productivity." 156 The wiretap was reinstalled in July 1964 and discontinued later that month because "the office moved." 157 No further wiretaps were placed on the New York office.

The wiretap on the Atlanta SCLC office was reviewed by Attorney General Katzenbach on October 27, 1965, and received his approval. A Bureau memorandum recommending continuation of the coverage in April 1966 was returned with a notation by Katzenbach, dated June 20, 1966, stating: "I think this coverage should be discontinued, particularly in light of possible charges of a criminal nature against [certain SCLC employees]." 159 Technical coverage was discontinued the following day. 160

Attorney General Ramsey Clark turned down two requests by the FBI for wiretaps on the phones of the SCLC, once on January 3, 1968, and again on January 17, 1969. 161 Clark wrote the Director concerning the 1968 request:

I am declining authorization of the requested installation of the above telephone surveillance at the present time. There has not been an adequate demonstration of a direct threat to national security. 162

Clark's refusal to authorize an SCLC wiretap in 1969 occurred two days before he left office, at the termination of the Johnson Administration. Less than a month later the Director informed the Atlanta office that an SCLC wiretap "is in line to be presented to the new Attorney General, and a survey, with full security assured ... is desirable." 163 FBI files contain no indication of the disposition of this final request.

#### *C. Microphone Surveillance of Dr. King, January 1964 -- November 1965.*

From January 1964 through November 1965, the FBI installed at least 15 hidden microphones in hotel and motel rooms occupied by Martin Luther King. 164 The FBI has told the Committee about the following microphone surveillances:

- Willard Hotel, Washington, D.C. (Jan. 5, 1964).
- Shroeder Hotel, Milwaukee (Jan. 27, 1964).
- Hilton Hawaiian Village, Honolulu (Feb. 18, 1964).
- Ambassador Hotel, Los Angeles (Feb. 20, 1964).
- Hyatt House Motel, Los Angeles (Feb. 22, 1964).
- Statler Hotel, Detroit (Mar. 19, 1964).
- Senator Motel, Sacramento (Apr. 23, 1964).
- Hyatt House Motel, Los Angeles (July 7, 1964).
- Manger Hotel, Savannah, Ga. (Sept. 28, 1964).
- Park Sheraton Hotel, New York (Jan. 8, 1965).
- Americana Hotel, New York (Jan. 28, 1965).
- Sheraton Atlantic Hotel, New York (May 12, 1965).
- Astor Hotel, New York (Oct. 14, 1965).
- New York Hilton Hotel, New York (Oct. 28, 1965).
- Americana Hotel, New York (Nov. 29, 1965). 165

#### *1. Reasons for the FBI's Microphone Surveillance of Dr. King.*

The wiretaps on Dr. King's home telephone and the phones of the SCLC offices were authorized by the Attorney General for the stated purpose of determining whether suspected communists were influencing the course of the civil rights movement. FBI documents indicate that the microphone coverage, (which was initiated without the knowledge of the Attorney Generals, in conformance with practice then current), was originally designed not only to pick up information bearing on possible Communist influence over Dr. King, but also to obtain information for use in the FBI's secret effort to discredit Dr. King as the leader of the civil rights movement. 166 By 1965, references to discrediting efforts had been dropped, and documents requesting authorization for microphones mentioned only the purpose of obtaining information about possible communist influences. 167 The details of the Bureau's efforts to undermine Dr. King are discussed in the ensuing chapters.

The first microphones were installed about two weeks after a December 23, 1963, FBI conference at which methods of "neutralizing" Dr. King were explored. 168 Microphone surveillance was again discussed at an all-day conference at FBI Headquarters in February 1964, attended by representatives of the FBI laboratory "preparatory to effecting coverage of the activities of Martin Luther King, Jr., and his associates in Honolulu." 169 Justifying the need for microphone coverage, the Chief of the FBI's Internal Security Section wrote that the FBI was "attempting" to obtain information about "the [private] activities of Dr. King and his associates" so that Dr. King could be "completely discredited." 170

The FBI memorandum authorizing the placement of the first microphone on Dr. King -- at the Willard Hotel in early January 1964 -- gave as a basis "the intelligence and counterintelligence possibilities which thorough coverage of Dr. King's activities might develop . . . ." 171 The Willard Hotel "bug" yielded 19 reels of tape. A memorandum summarizing the tapes was sent to

the Director with William Sullivan's recommendation that it be shown to Walter Jenkins, President Johnson's Special Assistant, "inasmuch as Dr. King is seeking an appointment with President Johnson." 172 Cartha D. DeLoach, Assistant to the Director, showed the summary memorandum to Jenkins, and later wrote:

I told Jenkins that the Director indicated I should leave this attachment with him if he desired to let the President personally read it. Jenkins mentioned that he was sufficiently aware of the facts that he could verbally advise the President of the matter. Jenkins was of the opinion that the FBI could perform a good service to the country if this matter could somehow be confidentially given to members of the press. I told him the Director had this in mind, however, he also believed we should obtain additional information prior to discussing it with certain friends. 173

The FBI was apparently encouraged by the intelligence afforded by "bugs" and by the White House's receptiveness to that type of information. A microphone was installed at the Shroeder Hotel in Milwaukee two weeks later, but was declared "unproductive" because "there were no activities of interest developed." 174 Dr. King's visit to Honolulu in mid-February 1964 was covered by a squad of surveillance experts brought in for the occasion from San Francisco. One of these experts was described in a Bureau memorandum as the "most experienced, most ingenious, most unruffled, most competent sound man for this type of operation in the San Francisco Office;" another was chosen because he had "shown unusual ingenuity, persistence, and determination in making microphone installations;" and a third had "been absolutely fearless in these types of operations for over twelve years." 175 More than twenty reels of tape were obtained during Dr. King's stay in Honolulu and his sojourn in Los Angeles immediately afterward. 176 Director Hoover agreed to send a copy of a memorandum describing the contents of the tapes to Jenkins and Attorney General Kennedy in order to:

remove all doubt from the Attorney General's mind as to the type of person King is. It will probably also eliminate King from any participation in [a memorial for President Kennedy which the Attorney General was helping to arrange]. 177

Dr. King's stay in Los Angeles in July 1964 was covered by both wiretaps and microphones in his hotel room. The wiretap was intended to gain intelligence about Dr. King's plans at the Republican National Convention. Microphone surveillance was requested to attempt to obtain information useful in the campaigns to discredit him. 178 Sullivan's memorandum describing the coverage was sent to Hoover with a recommendation against dissemination to the White House or the Attorney General:

as in this instance it is merely repetitious and does not have nearly the impact as prior such memoranda. We are continuing to follow closely King's activities and giving consideration to every possibility for future similar coverage that will add to our record on King so that in the end he might be discredited and thus be removed from his position of great stature in the Negro community. 179

Hoover wrote on the memorandum, "Send to Jenkins." The summary memorandum and a cover letter were sent to Jenkins on July 17. 180

It should also be noted that Dr. King's activities at the Democratic National Convention in Atlantic City, New Jersey in August 1964 were closely monitored by the FBI. Microphones were not installed on that occasion, although wiretaps were placed on Dr. King's hotel room phone. The stated justification for the wiretap was the investigation of possible communist influence and the fact that Dr. King "may indulge in a hunger fast as a means of protest." 181 A great deal of potentially useful political information was obtained from this wiretap and disseminated to the White House. 182

The memorandum authorizing microphone coverage of Dr. King's room in Savannah, Georgia during the annual SCLC conference in September and October 1964 described surveillance as necessary because it was "expected that attempts will again be made to exert influence upon the SCLC and in particular on King by communists." 183

The seven "bugs" in Dr. King's rooms during visits to New York from January to November 1965 were justified in contemporaneous internal FBI memoranda by anticipated meetings of Dr. King with several people whom the FBI claimed had affiliations with the Communist Party. 184 No mention was made of the possibility of obtaining private life material in memoranda concerning these "bugs." 185

## *2. Evidence Bearing on Whether the Attorneys General Authorized or Knew About the Microphone Surveillance of Dr. King*

In summary, it is clear that the FBI never requested permission for installing microphones to cover Dr. King from Attorney General Kennedy, and there is no evidence that it ever directly informed him that it was using microphones. There is some question, however, concerning whether the Attorney General ultimately realized that the FBI was using "bugs" because of the nature of the information that he was being sent.

Evidence concerning Attorney General Katzenbach's knowledge of microphone surveillance of Dr. King is contradictory. In March 1965, Katzenbach required the FBI for the first time to seek the Justice Department's approval for all microphone installations. The FBI has given the Committee documents which indicate that Katzenbach was informed shortly after the fact of three microphone installations on Dr. King, that he did not object to those installations, and that he urged the FBI to use caution in its surveillance activities. Katzenbach does not now recall having been informed about the FBI's microphone surveillance of Dr. King.

(a) Attorney General Robert F. Kennedy. -- The FBI makes no claim that Attorney General Kennedy was expressly informed about the microphones placed in Dr. King's hotel rooms. The only FBI claim that Attorney General Kennedy might have been aware of the microphones is a Domestic Intelligence Division memorandum written in December 1966, which states:



concerning microphone coverage of King, Attorney General Robert F. Kennedy was furnished the pertinent information obtained, perusal of which would indicate that a microphone was the source of this information. 186

Next to this entry, Hoover wrote: "when?" A memorandum from the Domestic Intelligence Division a few days later explained:

Attorney General Robert F. Kennedy was furnished an eight page "Top Secret" memorandum . . . dated March 4, 1964. This memorandum is a summary of microphone coverage . . . in the Willard Hotel, Washington, D.C.; Hilton Hawaiian Village, Honolulu, Hawaii; Ambassador Hotel, Los Angeles, California; and the Hyatt House Hotel, Los Angeles, California. The wording of the memorandum is couched in such a manner that it is obvious that a microphone was the source. 187

The question of whether Attorney General Kennedy suspected that the FBI was using microphones to gather information about Dr. King must also be viewed in light of the Attorney General's express authorization of wiretaps in the King case on national security grounds, and of the FBI's practice -- known to officials in the Justice Department -- of installing microphones in national security cases without notifying the Department. We have examined the Bureau's claim with respect to Attorney General Kennedy's possible knowledge about the microphones and have found the following evidence.

As noted above, on January 13, 1964, William Sullivan recommended to Hoover that President Johnson's assistant, Walter Jenkins, be given a copy of a memorandum detailing information discovered through the Willard Hotel bug. 188 Sullivan expressed doubts, however, about whether the Attorney General should be given the information:

The attached document is classified "Top Secret" to minimize the likelihood that this material will be read by someone who will leak it to King. However, it is possible despite its classification, the Attorney General himself may reprimand King on the basis of this material. If he does, it is not likely we will develop any more such information through the means employed. It is highly important that we do develop further information of this type in order that we may completely discredit King as the leader of the Negro people.

Next to Sullivan's recommendation that Courtney Evans hand-deliver a copy of the memorandum to the Attorney General, Director Hoover wrote: "No. A copy need *not* be given the A.G." 189

Jenkins was subsequently shown a copy of the report, but was not told the source of the information.

Shortly after the Honolulu bug, Sullivan changed his mind and recommended that the Attorney General be informed of information gathered by both the Willard and Honolulu bugs to "remove all doubt from the Attorney General's mind about the type of person King is." 190 Sullivan suggested:

Mr. Evans personally deliver to the Attorney General a copy of the attached "Top Secret" memorandum. It is also believed that Mr. Evans should indicate to the Attorney General that if King was to become aware of our coverage of him it is highly probable that we will no longer be able to develop such information through the means employed to date and that we, of course, are still desirous of continuing to develop such information.

Director Hoover wrote next to this recommendation "O.K." A notation in the margin states: "Done. 3/10/64. E[Evans]." 191 The memorandum sent to the Attorney General did not state the source of the information that it contained.

When shown Sullivan's memorandum by the Committee, Courtney Evans testified that he did not recall delivering the memorandum about Dr. King to the Attorney General, but that "I assume I must have in view of this record." 192 He doubted that he had spoken with the Attorney General about the substance of the memorandum, however, because "if I did have a conversation with him, I believe I would have written a memorandum as to that conversation." 193 When asked if he recalled ever telling the Attorney General that the memorandum contained information obtained through microphone coverage, Evans testified:

No, I do not. And considering the tenor of the times then, I would probably have been very circumspect and told him exactly what I was instructed to tell him and nothing more.... I think it is a matter of record that the relationship between the Attorney General and the Director had deteriorated to the point that they weren't speaking to each other. And consequently I felt that it was essential that I followed these instructions very explicitly. 194

A memorandum from Evans dated September 11, 1964, indicates that the Attorney General had in fact received the summary memorandum, but sheds no light on whether he was told the source of the information:

Before leaving office, Attorney General Kennedy instructed his Executive Assistant, Harold Reis, to return to the Bureau copies of top secret memoranda submitted to him by the FBI . . . on March 4, 1964, and June 1, 1964, as Mr. Kennedy did not feel this material should go to the general Department files. These memoranda deal with activities of Martin Luther King. Reis accordingly handed these memoranda to me. They are attached. 195

It is uncertain whether the Attorney General understood the source of the information after reading the FBI summary memoranda. Evans told the Committee that he never received any indication that the Attorney General suspected the FBI was

following Dr. King's activities with hidden microphones, and surmised that the Attorney General might have assumed the information was the product of live informants, or surveillance by local law enforcement agencies. 196 Walter Jenkins, who also read these memoranda, told the Committee that he had not suspected that the FBI had obtained the information in them by using microphones. 197 Bill Moyers, President Johnson's Assistant, also saw several of the memoranda concerning Dr. King, and testified that he had not realized that the FBI had collected the information through microphones. He told the Committee, however, that "the nature of the general references that were being made, I realized later, could only have come from that kind of knowledge unless there was an informer in Martin Luther King's presence a good bit of the time. 198

(b) Attorney General Nicholas deB. Katzenbach. -- Four FBI documents appear to indicate that Attorney General Katzenbach was informed about the FBI's microphone surveillance of Dr. King. Katzenbach testified that he could not recall having been informed of the surveillance, and stated that it would have been inconsistent with his claimed disapproval of a wiretap on Dr. King's home at the same time. The Bureau's position appears in a Domestic Intelligence memorandum listing the wiretaps and microphones installed in the investigation of Dr. King:

Attorney General Katzenbach was specifically notified of three of these microphone installations. In each of these three, instances the Attorney General was advised that a trespass was involved in the installation. 199

The Bureau maintains that Attorney General Katzenbach was advised of microphone placements in Dr. King's hotel rooms on the following occasions:

On May 13, 1965, the New York field office installed a microphone in Dr. King's suite at the Sheraton Atlantic Hotel in New York, pursuant to authorization from an Inspector in the Domestic Intelligence Division, apparently without Director Hoover's prior knowledge. According to a contemporaneous memorandum, the New York office had only a few hours notice of Dr. King's arrival and needed to install the microphone "immediately." 200 A memorandum dated May 17, addressed to the Attorney General and signed by Director Hoover, stated:

On May 12, 1965, information was obtained indicating a meeting of King and his advisors was to take place in New York on that date. Because of the importance of that meeting and the urgency of the situation, a microphone surveillance was effected on May 13 . . . 201

On October 14, 1965, a microphone was installed in Dr. King's room in the Astor Hotel in New York. This installation was approved by William Sullivan, head of the Domestic Intelligence Division, again without Director Hoover's prior knowledge, "on New York's assurance that full security was available, and since time was of the essence" (Sullivan claimed that the FBI had learned of Dr. King's plan to visit New York only a few hours before.) 202 On his memorandum informing Assistant to the Director Alan Belmont of the microphone placement, Sullivan wrote: "Memo to AG being prepared." A memorandum to the Attorney General, dated October 19 and signed by Director Hoover, stated that the Astor Hotel surveillance had been placed because of the "importance" of Dr. King's meeting with his advisers in New York "and the urgency of the situation." 203

On November 9, 1965, a microphone was installed in Dr. King's room in the Americana Hotel in New York. A Domestic Intelligence Division memorandum of that date states:

On New York's assurance that full security was available and since time was of the essence [as the FBI had learned of Dr. King's planned visit to New York on that day], New York was told to go ahead with the installation.... Inasmuch as the installation will be made today (11/29/65) and deactivated immediately upon King's departure, probably 11/30/65, we will promptly submit a memorandum to the Attorney General advising when the installation was made and when it was taken off. 204

A memorandum to the Attorney General, dated December 1, 1965, and bearing Director Hoover's signature, stated that "a microphone surveillance was effected November 29, 1965 on King ... and was discontinued on November 30, 1965." The reason for the installation was the "importance of the meeting and the urgency of the situation ..." 205

The FBI has given the Committee copies of the three memoranda to Attorney General Katzenbach informing him that microphones had been placed on Dr. King's rooms. Each is initialed "N deB K" in the upper right hand corner. When shown these memoranda, Katzenbach testified: "Each of these bears my initials in what appears to be my handwriting in the place where I customarily initialed Bureau memoranda." 206 He denied, however, any recollection of having received the memoranda. 207

The Bureau also supplied the Committee with a transmittal slip dated December 10, 1965.

Mr. Hoover --

Obviously these are particularly delicate surveillances and we should be very cautious in terms of the non-FBI people who may from time to time necessarily be involved in some aspect of installation.

N deB K 208

Katzenbach identified the handwritten note as his, and testified that although he recalled writing the note, he could not recall why he had written it. When asked if he recalled the "delicate surveillances" mentioned in the note, Katzenbach told the Committee:

I don't recall, and I have nothing in my possession that has served to refresh my recollection, and nothing has been shown to me by the Committee staff that serves to refresh my recollection.

Q. In your opinion, could this note have referred to the three mentioned electronic surveillances against Dr. King?

Mr. KATZENBACH. On its face it says that it did . . . it would seem to me that would be a possibility. I point out that it could refer to almost anything. My opinion is obviously, since I don't recall getting the first three, that this was not associated with it, and I really don't have enough recollection of what was associated with it to say. I did see Mr. Helms on that date. Whether it related to something he asked for, I don't know. 209

Katzenbach added that he was:

puzzled by the fact that the handwritten note, if related to the December 1 memorandum from the Director, is written on a separate piece of paper. It was then, and is now, my consistent practice to write notes of that kind on the incoming piece of paper, provided there is room to do so. 210

The documentary evidence -- the three notices that a microphone had been placed on a room occupied by Dr. King shortly before, and the note in Katzenbach's handwriting referring to "delicate surveillances" which the FBI states was sent to the Bureau with the last of the notices -- indicates that Attorney General Katzenbach knew of the microphone surveillance but did not order it halted. Katzenbach, in denying any knowledge of the microphones, pointed to two factors mitigating against the likelihood of his having permitted the surveillance to continue once learning of it: his rejection of a wiretap on Dr. King's new home in April 1965, the fact that his handwritten note urged caution in future surveillances, and that no microphone surveillances were carried out after the date of the note. 211

Katzenbach's position throughout his testimony before the Committee is best summarized by a portion of a written, sworn statement that he submitted at the time of his public appearance:

These memoranda do not indicate on their face the Bureau sought any prior authorization, or state any reasons why it was not sought. They appear to present me with information after the fact and request no authority to perform similar surveillances in the future. I believe the Bureau knew full well that I would not authorize the surveillances in question, not only because of the circumstances surrounding Dr. King, but particularly because the bugs were to be placed in a hotel room. That is among the worst possible invasions of privacy and would demand the strongest conceivable justification. Indeed, I believe this position had been made clear in written memoranda to the Bureau dating back to the 1950s, and I have a clear recollection of being critical of the Bureau for installing a bug in the bedroom of a leading member of the Mafia. I reaffirmed this position to the Bureau sometime in 1965 or 1966, but that reaffirmation may have postdated these memoranda.

Finally, I cannot recall any memoranda at any time informing me that the Bureau had installed a tap or a bug without my prior authorization. While I authorized Mr. Hoover to do so in emergency circumstances in a memorandum written in the summer of 1965, not only does the May memorandum predate that authorization, but there is nothing in the memoranda which suggests that on any of these occasions was there an "emergency." Further, my calendars, which are in the possession of the Committee, indicate my general availability 212 to the Bureau on two occasions involving these memoranda, and my total availability to the Bureau on the third. Nor do I have any recollection that the "emergency" procedure was ever invoked by the Bureau during my term in office.

Obviously I do not believe that I received these memoranda. Equally obvious is the fact that if I initialed them, I am mistaken in my belief. 213

Although apparently no microphones were placed in Dr. King's hotel rooms after the November 29, 1965 "bug" at the Americana Hotel, the Domestic Intelligence Division did make one further attempt to install a microphone. A memorandum from William Sullivan to Carl DeLoach, then Assistant to the Director, dated January 21, 1966, states that Sullivan had authorized the New York office to "bug" King's room during an anticipated three-day stay. Clyde Tolson wrote across this memorandum, "Remove this surveillance at once. 1/21," and Hoover added his "yes." Tolson added a note on the bottom of the memorandum, complaining, "No one here approved this. I have told Sullivan again not to institute a mike surveillance without the Director's approval." Hoover wrote next to this comment, "Right." 214

## **V. THE FBI'S EFFORT TO DISCREDIT DR. MARTIN LUTHER KING: 1964**

*Introduction and Summary* In December 1963, a meeting was convened at FBI headquarters to discuss various "avenues of approach aimed at neutralizing King as an effective Negro leader." Two weeks later, FBI agents planted the first microphones in Dr. King's hotel rooms in an "attempt" to obtain information about the private "activities of Dr. King and his associates" so that Dr. King could be "completely discredited." That same week, the head of the Domestic Intelligence Division recommended the promotion of a new "national Negro leader" who could "overshadow King and be in the position to assume the role of the leadership of the Negro people when King has been completely discredited."

The FBI's effort to discredit Dr. King and to undermine the SCLC involved plans touching on virtually every aspect of Dr. King's life. The FBI scrutinized Dr. King's tax returns, monitored his financial affairs, and even tried to establish that he had a secret foreign bank account. Religious leaders and institutions were contacted in an effort to undermine their support of him, and unfavorable material was "leaked" to the press. Bureau officials contacted members of Congress, and special "off the

record" testimony was prepared for the Director's use before the House Appropriations Committee. Efforts were made to turn White House and Justice Department Officials against Dr. King by barraging them with unfavorable reports and, according to one witness, even offering to play for a White House official tape recordings that the Bureau considered embarrassing to King.

This chapter examines not only the Bureau's efforts to discredit Dr. King, but the degree to which officials in other branches of the Government were responsible for those actions. A few months before the FBI held its December 1963 conference at which its program against Dr. King was apparently formulated, the Director distributed a "monograph" about Dr. King to the heads of several Governmental agencies. Attorney General Kennedy ordered it immediately withdrawn. During the course of the following year, the FBI sent several intelligence reports bearing on Dr. King's private life to the White House and Justice Department. Although government officials outside the FBI were not aware of the extent of the FBI's efforts to discredit Dr. King, officials of the Justice Department and of the White House did know that the FBI had offered tape recordings and derogatory information about Dr. King to reporters. The Attorney General went no further than complaining to the President and accepting a Bureau official's representation that the allegations were not true. President Johnson not only failed to order the Bureau to stop, but indeed cautioned it against dealing with certain reporters who had complained of its conduct.

#### *A. The FBI Disseminates the First King "Monograph" and Attorney General Kennedy Orders It Recalled: October 1963*

On October 15, 1963, William Sullivan forwarded to Assistant Director Alan Belmont for his approval a monograph entitled "Communism and the Negro Movement -- A Current Analysis." He proposed that it be distributed to the Attorney General, the White House, CIA, State Department, Defense Department, and Defense Department intelligence agencies. 215 Sullivan testified that the purpose of the monograph was to "discredit King." 216

Belmont submitted the monograph to the Director with a note stating:

The attached analysis of Communism and the Negro movement is highly explosive. It can be regarded as a personal attack on Martin Luther King. There is no doubt it will have a heavy impact on the Attorney General and anyone else to whom we disseminate....

The memorandum makes good reading and is based on information from reliable sources. We may well be charged, however, with expressing opinions and conclusions, particularly with reference to some of the statements about King.

This memorandum may startle the Attorney General, particularly in view of his past association with King, and the fact that we are disseminating this outside the Department. He may resent this. Nevertheless, the memorandum is a powerful warning against Communist influence in the Negro movement, and we will be carrying out our responsibility by disseminating it to the people indicated in the attached memorandum. 217

The monograph was distributed on October 18, 1963. One week later, the Attorney General called Courtney Evans and stated that he had just learned that the Army had received a copy of a report about Dr. King's alleged communist activities. Evans reported to Belmont:

He was obviously irritated. He went on to ask if the Army got copies of all reports submitted to him.... The Attorney General asked what responsibilities the Army had in relation to the communist background of Martin Luther King. I told the Attorney General ... that the Army had an interest in communist activities particularly in relation to racial matters because the military had to be called on if civil disturbances arising out of such matters went beyond the ability of civilian authorities. This explanation seemed to serve no purpose. 218

Director Hoover recorded in a memorandum of the same date:

The Attorney General called and advised me there was a lot of talk at the Pentagon regarding the document.... The Attorney General anticipated that this information would leak out as the military didn't like the Negroes.

The Attorney General felt we should get back all copies of the document. I told him ... we would get them from all agencies to which they were disseminated.... I also told him if any newspapers asked about this, no comment would be made and no mention would be made that such a document existed. 219

All copies were recovered by October 28.

Burke Marshall, Assistant Attorney General in charge of the Civil Rights Division under Robert Kennedy, told the Committee that the monograph was:

a personal diatribe . . . a personal attack without evidentiary support on the character, the moral character and person of Dr. Martin Luther King, and it was only peripherally related to anything substantive, like whether or not there was communist infiltration or influence on the civil rights movement.... It was a personal attack on the man and went far afield from the charges [of possible communist influence]. 220

Marshall recalled that he had been very "irritated" about the monograph and that the Attorney General had "thought it was outrageous." He remembered that the Attorney General had ordered the monograph withdrawn, but did not know if the Attorney General had taken any further steps to reprimand the Bureau. 221

*B. The FBI Plans Its Campaign To Discredit Dr. King: December 23, 1963*

On December 23, 1963, a nine-hour conference was held at FBI headquarters to discuss Martin Luther King. In attendance were Assistant Director Sullivan, Internal Security Section Chief Frederick Baumgardner, three other FBI headquarters officials, and two agents from the FBI's Atlanta Field Office.

A prepared list of twenty-one proposals was presented and discussed. The proposals raised the possibility of "using" ministers, "disgruntled" acquaintances, "aggressive" newsmen, "colored" agents, Dr. King's housekeeper, and even suggested using Dr. King's wife or "placing a good looking female plant in King's office." 222 An account of the meeting written by William Sullivan emphasized that the Bureau must take a "discreet approach" in developing information about Dr. King for use "at an opportune time in a counterintelligence move to discredit him." It was generally agreed that the Bureau should make use of "all available investigative techniques coupled with meticulous, planning, boldness, and ingenuity, tempered only with good judgment," [sic] but that "discretion must not reach the point of timidity." 223

Sullivan's memorandum reported that the following decisions were made at the conference:

- (1) We must determine and check out all of the employees of the SCLC.
- (2) We must locate and monitor the funds of the SCLC.
- (3) We must identify and check out the sources who contribute to the SCLC.
- (4) We must continue to keep close watch on King's personal activities.
- (5) We will, at the proper time when it can be done, without embarrassment to the Bureau, expose King as an opportunist who is not a sincere person but is exploiting the racial situation for personal gain.
- (6) We will explore the possibility of utilizing additional specialized investigative techniques at the SCLC office.

Sullivan described the purpose of the meeting as

To explore how best to carry on our investigation to produce the desired results without embarrassment to the Bureau. Included in our discussion was a complete analysis of the avenues of approach aimed at neutralizing King as an effective Negro leader and developing evidence concerning King's continued dependence on communists for guidance and direction. 224

Precisely what prompted the Bureau to decide upon this drastic now approach is still unclear.

William Sullivan was asked by the Committee whether tactics, such as placing female "plants," were common practices of the FBI. Sullivan testified that they were:

common practice among intelligence services all over the world. This is not an isolated phenomenon. . . . This is a common practice, rough, tough, dirty business. Whether we should be in it or not, that is for you folks to decide. We are in it .... No holds were barred. We have used that technique against Soviet agents. They have used it against us.

Question. The same methods were brought home?

Mr. SULLIVAN. Brought home against any organization against which we were targeted. We did not differentiate. This is a rough, tough business.

Senator MONDALE. Would it be safe to say that the techniques we learned in fighting ... true espionage in World War II came to be used against some of our own American citizens?

Mr. SULLIVAN. That would be a correct deduction. 225

Sullivan testified that the plans formulated at the December 24, 1963 meeting were in accord with "Mr. Hoover's policy." 226 After reviewing the memoranda, Sullivan emphasized,

I want to make this clear, this is not an isolated phenomenon, that this was a practice of the Bureau down through the years. I might say it often became a real character assassination. 227

Sullivan was asked by the Committee whether he or any other employees of the Bureau ever objected to using these tactics. Sullivan responded:

Not to my recollection ... I was not ready at that time to collide with him. Everybody in the Division went right along with Hoover's policy. I do not recall anybody ever raising a question.

... never once did I bear anybody, including myself, raise the question, is this course of action which we have agreed upon lawful, is it legal, is it ethical or moral? We never gave any thought to this realm of reasoning, because we were just naturally pragmatists. The one thing we were concerned about will this course of action work, will it get us what we want, will we reach the objective that we desire to reach?

As far as legality is concerned, morals or ethics, was never raised by myself or anybody else.... I think this suggests really in government we are amoral. 228

On December 29, 1963, less than a week after the FBI conference, Time magazine chose Dr. King as the "Man of the Year," describing him as the "unchallenged voice of the Negro people ... [who] has infused the Negroes themselves with the fiber that gives their revolution its true stature." 229 Hoover wrote across the memorandum informing him of this honor: "They had to dig deep in the garbage to come up with this one." 230

*C. William Sullivan proposes a plan to promote a new negro leader: January 1964*

On January 6, 1964 -- about two weeks after the FBI's conference to plan methods of "neutralizing" Dr. King's influence and to gather information about Dr. King's personal life -- the FBI installed the microphone in Dr. King's room at the Willard Hotel. As explained in the preceding chapter, additional microphones soon followed; physical and photographic surveillance was initiated; special Headquarters "briefings" were held; "dry runs" were planned; and the most sophisticated and experienced Bureau personnel were deployed to gather information that might be used in a concerted effort to destroy Dr. King's influence.

Two days after the installation of the Willard Hotel microphones, Assistant Director William Sullivan proposed that the FBI select a new "national Negro leader" as Dr. King's successor. In proposing the plan, Sullivan stated:

It should be clear to all of us that Martin Luther King must, at some propitious point in the future, be revealed to the people of this country and to his Negro followers as being what he actually is -- a fraud, demagogue and scoundrel. When the true facts concerning his activities are presented, such should be enough, if handled properly, to take him off his pedestal and to reduce him completely in influence. When this is done, and it can be and will be done, obviously much confusion will reign, particularly among the Negro people. ... The Negroes will be left without a national leader of sufficiently compelling personality to steer them in the proper direction. This is what could happen, but need not happen if the right kind of a national Negro leader could at this time be gradually developed so as to overshadow Dr. King and be in the position to assume the role of the leadership of the Negro people when King has been completely discredited.

For some months I have been thinking about this matter. One day I had an opportunity to explore this from a philosophical and sociological standpoint with [an acquaintance] whom I have known for some years.... I asked [him] to give the matter some attention and if he knew any Negro of outstanding intelligence and ability to let me know and we would have a discussion. [He] has submitted to me the name of the above-captioned person. Enclosed with this memorandum is an outline of [the person's] biography which is truly remarkable for a man so young. On scanning this biography, it will be seen that [he] does have all the qualifications of the kind of a Negro I have in mind to advance to positions of national leadership....

If this thing can be set up properly without the Bureau in any way becoming directly involved, I think it would be not only a great help to the FBI but would be a fine thing for the country at large. While I am not specifying at this moment, there are various ways in which the FBI could give this entire matter the proper direction and development. There are highly placed contacts of the FBI who might be very helpful to further such a step. These can be discussed in detail later when I have probed more fully into the possibilities 231

When Sullivan was shown this memorandum by the Committee, he testified:

I'm very proud of this memorandum, one of the best memoranda I ever wrote. I think here I was showing some concern for the country. 232

Sullivan sought the Director's approval "to explore this whole matter in greater detail." The Director noted his own "o.k." and added:

I am glad to see that "light" has finally, though dismally delayed, come to the Domestic Int. Div. I struggled for months to get over the fact that the communists were taking over the racial movement but our experts here couldn't or wouldn't see it. 233

It is uncertain whether the FBI took steps to implement Sullivan's plan. The FBI files contain no additional memoranda on the subject. The successor for Dr. King proposed in Sullivan's memorandum has told the Committee that he was never contacted

by the FBI, and that he was not aware of the FBI's plans for him or of any attempts by the FBI to promote him as a civil rights leader. 234

*D. FBI Headquarters Orders the Field Offices To Intensify Efforts to Discredit Dr. King: April-August 1964*

On April 1, 1964, in response to a suggestion from the Atlanta field office for another conference in Washington to plan strategy against Dr. King, FBI Headquarters ordered the Atlanta and New York offices to:

give the matter of instant investigation a thorough analysis with a view toward suggesting new avenues of investigation and intensification in areas already being explored. Bear in mind the main goals of this matter; namely, determining the extent of the communist influence in racial matters and taking such *action as is appropriate to neutralize or completely discredit the effectiveness of Martin Luther King, Jr., as a Negro leader.* . . . 235 [Emphasis added.]

Headquarters listed several arms "having potential for further inquiry":

possibilities of anonymous source contacts, possibilities of utilizing contacts in the news media field, initiating discreet checks relative to developing background information on employees of the Southern Christian Leadership Conference (SCLC) ; remaining alert to the possibility of capitalizing on any disgruntled SCLC employee; the possibility of developing information concerning any financial dealings of King which may be illegal; and the development of subversive information pertaining to SCLC employees. 236

The Atlanta Office responded with several ideas for "how the effectiveness of King can be neutralized or discredited. 237

-- Determining whether a "rift" was developing between Dr. King and Roy Wilkins, head of the NAACP, and if so, using newspapers friendly to the Bureau to "feed pertinent subversive connections and dealings of King to Wilkins."

-- "Furnishing to friendly newspapers on an anonymous basis, certain specific leads where he may develop the necessary data so that he may further write critical news stories."

-- "Discreetly investigate the background of twelve key (SCLC) employees and associates in an effort to obtain some weakness that could be used for counter-intelligence activities."

-- "Injection of false information with certain discontented (SCLC) employees."

-- Sending letters to SCLC's financial donors, written on SCLC stationery fabricated in the FBI laboratory and bearing Dr. King's signature, advising the donors that the IRS was checking SCLC's tax records. "It is believed that such a letter of this type from SCLC may cause considerable concern and eliminate future contributions."

-- Placing a pretext call to an SCLC creditor to impress him with the "financial plight" of the SCLC so that he "may be incited into collection efforts."

-Examining Dr. King's checking accounts and credit card accounts to develop information about his financial affairs.

-- Making a survey to determine whether to install a "trash cover" of the SCLC office in Atlanta. 238

The Atlanta office also assured the Bureau that it would continue to explore the possibility of technical coverage of an Atlanta apartment frequently used by Dr. King, although coverage would involve several security problems. 239

Shortly after these proposals were submitted, the Director expressed "the Bureau's gratitude" to the Atlanta agents for their "aggressive imagination looking toward more and better ways of meeting the problems involved" in the investigation. 240

The New York office submitted only a few new suggestions, asserting that "It is felt that [our] coverage is adequate." 241 To this the Director replied:

The Bureau cannot adjudge as adequate any coverage which does not positively provide to the Bureau 100 percent of the intelligence relating to the communist influence in racial matters. Obviously, we are not securing all the information that is pertinent and needs to be secured. Our coverage, therefore, is not deemed adequate. 242

With respect to the New York office's conclusions about a civil rights leader and associate of Dr. King, who was also under close Bureau scrutiny for alleged "subversive" ties, the Director wrote:

The Bureau does not agree with the expressed belief of the New York office that [ ] is not sympathetic to the Party cause. While there may not be any direct evidence that [ ] is a communist, neither is there any substantial evidence that he is anticommunist. 243

Surprisingly, the Bureau did not even comment on the statement of the New York office that Adviser A was "not now under CP discipline in the civil rights field." 244

In June 1964 a special unit was established in the Bureau's Internal Security Section to handle exclusively "the over-all problem of communist penetration with the racial movement." 245 The memorandum justifying the special unit pointed out that "urgency for the FBI to 'stay ahead' of the situation is tied to pending civil rights legislation and foreseeable ramifications arising out of the complex political situations in an election year where civil rights and social disturbances will play a key role in campaign efforts and possible election results." 246

In August the Bureau issued new instructions directing the field "to broaden its efforts relating to communist influences in the racial field." 247 The term "communist," the field was told, "should be interpreted in its broadest sense as including persons not only adhering to the principles of the CPUSA itself, but also to such splinter and offshoot groups as the Socialist Workers Party, Progressive Labor and the like." 248 The Director pointed out:

The news media of recent months mirror the civil rights issue as probably the number one domestic issue in the political spectrum. There are clear and unmistakable signs that we are in the midst of a social revolution with the racial movement as its core. The Bureau, in meeting its responsibilities in this area, is an integral part of this revolution . . . . 249

The Special Unit that had been established in June was made a permanent unit.

#### *E. Steps Taken by the FBI in 1964 to Discredit Dr. King*

The FBI's program to "neutralize" Martin Luther King as the leader of the civil rights movement went far beyond the planning and collection stage. The Committee has discovered the following attempts by the FBI to discredit Dr. King in 1964.

##### *1. Attempts to Discredit Dr. King with the White House*

As set forth in the preceding chapter, a memorandum summarizing the contents of the Willard Hotel tapes was shown to presidential assistant Walter Jenkins in January 1964 "inasmuch as King is seeking an appointment with President Johnson." 250 The summary of information obtained from surveillance at the Willard, Honolulu, and Los Angeles hotels was sent to the White House and to the Attorney General in March 1964 in order to "remove all doubt from the Attorney General's mind as to the type of person King is." 251 A third memorandum derived from microphone surveillance was sent to the White House in July. 252

##### *2. Attempts to Discredit Dr. King With the Congress*

In January 1964, Director Hoover gave off-the-record testimony before the House Appropriations Committee. His precise comments are not known. The briefing paper prepared for his appearance by the Domestic Intelligence Division, however, indicates that Director Hoover was prepared to represent to the Committee that Dr. King's advisers were communists and that Dr. King engaged in improper behavior. 253

The Director's off-the-record briefing had an immediate impact. The FBI was soon told that the members of the Committee were "very concerned regarding the background" of Dr. King, and that some members of the Committee felt that the President should be requested to instruct the USIA to withdraw a film dealing favorably with the August 1963 March on Washington. They were, reported to be "particularly disturbed and irked at the fact that Martin Luther King appears to predominate the film." 254

In March 1964 Cartha DeLoach, Assistant to the Director, reported that he had been approached by Representative Howard Smith (D-Va.), Chairman of the House Rules Committee. According to DeLoach's memorandum, Representative Smith said that he had heard about the Director's remarks before the Appropriations Committee. Congressman Smith was reported to have asked for information for a speech about Dr. King on the floor of the House. DeLoach declined to furnish the required information, but recommended to the Director that Congressman Smith might be useful in the future because a speech by him about Dr. King would be picked up by "newspapers all over the Nation." 255

In a television interview several years later, Congressman Rooney stated:

Now you talk about the FBI leaking something about Martin Luther King. I happen to know all about Martin Luther King, but I have never told anybody.

INTERVIEWER. How do you know everything about Martin Luther King?

Representative ROONEY. From the Federal Bureau of Investigation.

INTERVIEWER. They've told you -- gave you information based on tapes or other sources about Martin Luther King?

Representative RODNEY. They did.



INTERVIEWER. Is that proper?

Representative ROONEY. Why not? 256

### *3. Attempts to Discredit Dr. King with Universities*

In early March 1964, the Bureau learned that Marquette University in Milwaukee, Wisconsin contemplated awarding Dr. King an honorary degree. A memorandum noted:

It is shocking indeed that the possibility exists that King may receive an Honorary Degree from the same institution which honored the Director with such a degree in 1950. . . . By making pertinent information available to [a University official] at this time, on a strictly confidential basis, we will be giving the University sufficient time to enable it to take positive action in a manner which might avoid embarrassment to the University. 257

The university official was briefed by an FBI agent on Dr. King's background and assured the Bureau that Dr. King would not be considered for an honorary degree. The result of this FBI project is unclear.

In April 1964, the FBI learned that Dr. King had been offered an honorary degree by Springfield College. DeLoach visited Senator Leverett Saltonstall, who was a member of the board of the College, in an effort to convince him to influence the College to withdraw its offer. According to DeLoach, Senator Saltonstall promised to speak with an official of the College. The College official was reported to have subsequently visited DeLoach, 258 but to have said that he would be unable to "uninvite" Dr. King because the information concerning Dr. King had to be held in confidence, and the board of trustees was governed by "liberals." 259

### *4. Attempts to Discredit Dr. King with Churches*

On June 12, 1964, William Sullivan wrote a memorandum stating that he had been contacted by the General Secretary of the National Council of the Churches of Christ. Sullivan reported that, "I took the liberty of advising [him] confidentially of the fact that Dr. Martin Luther King not only left a great deal to be desired from the standpoint of Communism, but also from the standpoint of personal conduct." Sullivan observed:

I think that we have sowed an idea here, which may do some good. I will follow up on the matter very discreetly to see what desirable results may emanate therefrom. 260

Sullivan met again with the General Secretary in mid-December 1964 and reported that the General Secretary had assured him "steps have been taken by the National Council of the Churches of Christ to make certain from this time on that Martin Luther King will never get 'one single dollar' of financial support from the National Council." Sullivan reported that the Secretary stated that he had discussed Dr. King's background with some "key" protestant clergymen who were "horrificed." Sullivan also noted that the Secretary said that he also intended to discuss the matter with Roy Wilkins to persuade Wilkins "that Negro leaders should completely isolate King and remove him from the role he is now occupying in civil rights activities. 261

On December 8, 1964, the Director authorized the disclosure of information about Dr. King's personal life to an influential member of the Baptist World Alliance (BWA), so that he could pass the information along to the General Secretary of BWA, and to BWA Program Committee members, to prevent the Committee from inviting Dr. King to address the BWA's 1965 Congress in Miami Beach. The Director rejected a proposal, however, for "arranging for [certain BWA members] to listen to sources we have concerning this matter." 262

### *5. Attempts to Discredit Dr. King with the Pope*

On August 31, 1964, the FBI learned that Dr. King, who was going to be touring Europe in September, might have plans to visit the Pope. Internal Security Section Chief Baumgardner observed:

It would be shocking indeed for such an unscrupulous character as King to receive an audience with the Pope. It is believed that if a plan to see the Pope is in the making, it ought to be nipped in the bud. We have considered different possibilities for meeting this problem and believe that the best one would be to have Assistant Director Malone of the New York office personally contact Francis Cardinal Spellman and on a highly confidential basis bring to the Cardinal's attention the fact that King is to visit Rome....

Malone should be able to impress upon the Cardinal the likely embarrassment that may result to the Pope should he grant King an audience and King is later discredited. 263

On September 8, Baumgardner reported:

Malone called today and stated that he had discussed the situation with Cardinal Spellman over the weekend and he said that the Cardinal took instant steps to advise the Vatican against granting any audience to King . . . Cardinal Spellman is going to Rome next week . . . and thus will be on the scene personally and further insure that the Pope is not placed in an embarrassing position through any contact with King. 264

The FBI's efforts were to no avail. The Pope met with Dr. King. The Director wrote across the memoranda informing him of that meeting, "astounding," and "I am amazed that the Pope gave an audience to such a [excised by FBI]." 265 The Director then initiated inquiries into the reason for the failure of this project.

#### *6. The Attempt to Discredit Dr. King During His Receipt of the Nobel Peace Prize*

On October 14, 1964, Martin Luther King was named to win the Nobel Peace Prize. He received the prize in Europe on December 10, 1965. The FBI took measures to dampen Dr. King's welcome, both in Europe and on his return home.

On November 22, 1964 -- two weeks before Dr. King's trip to receive the prize -- the Domestic Intelligence Division assembled a thirteen-page updated printed version of the monograph which Attorney General Kennedy had ordered recalled in October 1963. 266 A copy was sent to Bill Moyers, Special Assistant to the President, on December 1, 1964, with a letter requesting his advice concerning whether the monograph should also be distributed to "responsible officials in the Executive Branch." 267 Moyers gave his permission on December 7, 268 and copies were distributed to the heads of several executive agencies. 269

Information about Dr. King's private life was also made available to United Nations representatives Adlai Stevenson and Ralph Bunche, who the Bureau had learned were being considered as possible participants at the December 1964 "welcome home" reception for Dr. King. 270

Three days after Vice President-elect Humphrey participated in one of the "welcome home" receptions for Dr. King in New York, the Bureau sent him a copy of the updated King monograph and a separate memorandum entitled "Martin Luther King, Jr.: His Personal Conduct." 272 On December 8, 1964, the Bureau decided to brief Governor Nelson Rockefeller about Dr. King's private life and alleged Communist associations, apparently to dissuade the Governor from taking part in ceremonies commending Dr. King for having received the Nobel Prize. 273

Upon learning that Dr. King might meet with a certain foreign leader, FBI headquarters instructed the FBI representative in that country to brief the proper authorities about Dr. King. 274 The United States ambassadors in London and Oslo were briefed about Dr. King because "the Ambassadors might consider entertaining King while he is in Europe to receive the Nobel Peace Prize" and it might be possible to "forestall such action by the Ambassadors if they were briefed." The ambassadors in Stockholm and Copenhagen were also briefed because "King is also to visit those cities." 275

On November 10, 1964, the FBI learned that the United States Information Agency was considering requesting Dr. King to engage in a one-week lecture tour in Europe following his receipt of the Noble Prize. Hoover approved the Domestic Intelligence Division's recommendation that USIA be furnished with the latest critical Bureau reports about Dr. King. 276

#### *7. Attempts to Block Dr. King's Publications*

On September 11, 1964, the FBI learned that Dr. King intended to publish an article in a major national publication. The Domestic Intelligence Division noted that it did not know "what line King will take in the article or what its specific stands will be," but nonetheless recommended that "it would be well to prevent any publication of his views." 277

The task of preventing publication was assigned to an agent with contacts at the magazine who had "forestalled" the publication of an article by Dr. King in that magazine earlier in 1964. 278

The agent subsequently reported that he had contacted an official of the magazine in late September. According to the agent, the official had agreed to "endeavor to assist" the FBI, and had been briefed about King, but was unable to block publication because a contractual agreement had already been made. 279 The FBI did apparently have some influence at the magazine, however, because a memorandum reporting the incident concludes:

In connection with this [magazine] article by King, our sources have indicated that since he was awarded the Nobel Peace Prize he has attempted through some of his associates to change the [magazine] article in an effort to soften criticism made by him against other civil rights groups and leaders. King feared that such criticism would cause difficulties in the civil rights movement. The [magazine], however, has resisted King's efforts to make these changes. 280

In February 1964, the Director alerted the field offices that Dr. King was writing a new book, and noted that "it is entirely possible that with the publication of the book the Bureau may desire to take some action, possibly in the counterintelligence area or otherwise, which may be designed to discredit King or otherwise neutralize his effectiveness . . ." 281

The field offices were instructed to maintain information relating to the preparation and publication of the book. The FBI files indicate that this information was collected, but it is not clear whether it was ever used.

#### *8. Attempt to Undermine the National Science Foundation's Cooperation with the SCLC*

The FBI sent the National Science Foundation (NSF) a copy of the second printed monograph on King in order to convince the NSF to remove the SCLC from "the NSF program to obtain qualified Negro students from southern schools." 282

#### *9. Unsuccessful FBI Attempts to Locate Financial Improprieties*

In early January 1964, the Chief of the Internal Security Section of the Domestic Intelligence Division, Frederick J. Baumgardner, recommended that "examination of recent income tax returns of King might well reveal information which could assist the Bureau in its efforts to discredit King or neutralize his effectiveness." 283 The Intelligence Division subsequently acquired from the Internal Revenue Service copies of income tax returns for the prior five years of Dr. King, the SCLC, and the Gandhi Society, 284 an organization which the FBI stated "augmented" the fund-raising activities of the SCLC. 285 The Intelligence Division of the IRS told the Bureau that "IRS had very carefully scrutinized King's returns in the past but had not been able to establish a cause of action against him." 286 However, the IRS assured the FBI that Dr. King's current returns would be scrutinized "very carefully to determine whether any violations appear." 287 None did.

Undeterred, the Director informed the field offices that "the Bureau believes that more than ever it would be most desirable to identify any bank where [King] may have an account ... and consider an audit of such account." 288

One effort to uncover derogatory information about Dr. King was conceived by the Supervisor in charge of the King case during a golf game. 289 A remote acquaintance of the Supervisor mentioned that he had heard from a friend that an acquaintance had said that Dr. King had a numbered account in a foreign bank with a balance of over one million dollars. The Supervisor suggested to Sullivan:

If we can prove that King is hoarding large sums of money, we would have available possibly the best information to date which could be used to discredit him, especially in the eyes of his own people . . . . we may take the action to discredit King ourselves through friendly news sources, or the like, or we might turn the information over to the Internal Revenue Service for possible criminal prosecution. 290

The plan was approved by Director Hoover and an inquiry was initiated. By December 1965, the investigation into a possible foreign bank account was described by the Director as "the most important presently pending" facet of the King investigation. 291 The investigation was dropped shortly afterward, however, when it developed that the initial source of the allegation informed the FBI that "it was merely a wild conclusion that had been previously drawn by someone whose identity he does not now recall." 292

#### *F. The Question of Whether Government Officials Outside of the FBI Were Aware of the FBI's Effort to Discredit Dr. King*

There is no doubt that the responsible officials in the Kennedy and Johnson administrations were aware of the FBI's COMINFIL investigation involving Dr. King and the SCLC and that the wiretaps used by the FBI to collect its information were authorized under procedures existing at the time. While there is some question concerning whether officials outside of the FBI were aware that the FBI was using microphones to cover Dr. King's activities, there is no doubt that the product of the microphone surveillance was widely disseminated within the executive branch. Indeed, dissemination of the printed "monograph" about Dr. King to several executive agencies was expressly approved by Bill Moyers, President Johnson's assistant, in January 1965.

The Committee has been unable to determine the extent to which the FBI's effort to discredit Dr. King and the SCLC by disseminating unfavorable information outside of the Government was suspected or known about by Government officials responsible for supervising the FBI. The Committee requested the FBI to provide any information in its possession reflecting that any Presidents or Attorneys General during the relevant periods were aware of any FBI efforts to "discredit" or "neutralize" Dr. King. The Bureau replied:

A review of the King file in response to other items included in the request and a polling of all Headquarters personnel involved in that and previous reviews did not result in the location or recollection of any information in FBIHQ files to indicate any of the aforementioned individuals were specifically aware of any efforts, steps or plans or proposals to "discredit" or "neutralize" King.

It is, of course, evident that much information developed in the course of the King case involving him in activities of interest to the White House and to representatives of the Department of Justice, including Attorneys General Kennedy and Katzenbach, as well as Assistant Attorney General Marshall, was such that it could conceivably have been the opinion of one or more of the above individuals that such information was being provided to "discredit" or "neutralize" King. 293

Nicholas Katzenbach, Burke Marshall, Walter Jenkins, and Bill Moyers have told the Committee that they did not realize that the FBI was engaged in a concerted effort to discredit Dr. King, and that to the best of their knowledge, Presidents John Kennedy and Lyndon Johnson, as well as Attorney General Robert Kennedy, were not aware of that effort. There was no evidence that the FBI's program to discredit Dr. King was authorized outside of the FBI. There is evidence, however, that officials responsible for supervising the FBI received indications that such an effort to discredit Dr. King might be taking place, and failed to take adequate steps to prevent it. President Johnson and his Attorneys General were aware at least of Bureau attempts to disseminate unfavorable reports about Dr. King to the press. Top Executive Branch officials have told the Committee that they had believed that the FBI had tape recordings embarrassing to Dr. King, and that the FBI had offered to play those tapes both to a government official and to reporters. The evidence reveals a disturbing attitude of unconcern by responsible officials and a failure on their part to make appropriate corrective measures. As Nicholas Katzenbach explained to the Committee:

Nobody in the Department of Justice connected with Civil Rights could possibly have been unaware of Mr. Hoover's feelings (against Dr. King). Nobody could have been unaware of the potential for disaster which those feelings embodied. But, given the realities of the situation, I do not believe one could have anticipated the extremes to which it was apparently carried. 294a

The following incidents have played a part in our determination that high officials of the Executive Branch must share responsibility for the FBI's effort against Dr. King.

(1) As described in the previous chapter, a summary memorandum containing information gathered from the FBI microphone placed in Dr. King's room in the Willard hotel was shown to Presidential Assistant Walter Jenkins by Cartha DeLoach on January 14, 1964. According to DeLoach's contemporaneous account of that meeting:

Jenkins was of the opinion that the FBI could perform a service to the country if this matter could somehow be confidentially given to members of the press. I told him the Director had this in mind, however, also believed we should obtain additional information prior to discussing it with certain friends. 295

DeLoach testified that he could not recall the meeting with Jenkins, but that the memorandum should accurately reflect his conversation. 296

Jenkins told the Committee staff in an unsworn interview that he did not recall the meeting described in DeLoach's memorandum, but that he had no reason to doubt that he had read the summary memorandum which DeLoach claims Jenkins saw. Jenkins expressly denied, however, that he had suggested that the information in the summary memorandum should be "leaked" to the press, or that either he or President Johnson had ever suggested that information about Dr. King should be "leaked" to anyone. He added, however, that he might have used words to the effect that "this is something people should know about" -- referring to people in the Government -- which could have been misinterpreted by DeLoach. He did not recall DeLoach telling him that the Director ultimately planned to leak this information to "certain friends." 297

(2) A February 5, 1964 FBI memorandum reports a conversation between Edwin Guthman, the Justice Department's press secretary, and John Mohr of the Domestic Intelligence Division. According to Mohr's memorandum, Guthman told Mohr that he had heard that a reporter was preparing an article about Dr. King's alleged Communist affiliations.

Guthman stated he was quite concerned inasmuch as it appeared there had been a leak from the FBI in connection with this matter. He told me the Attorney General had been most hopeful that there would be no "leaks" concerning King.

From the tone of Guthman's entire remarks, it would appear he had two thoughts in mind without actually stating such thoughts. These, thoughts were (1) that the Attorney General is most anxious that information concerning King not be released; and (2) that the Attorney General's connections with King, and his defensive statements concerning King to Congress in Civil Rights hearings, would certainly injure the Attorney General's political chances for the future.

(H)e told me once again the Attorney General was not worried about what an exposure of King could do to him. He stated he and the Attorney General are only trying to protect FBI sources of information. 298

The memorandum states that Guthman was told "there had been no leaks from the FBI concerning Dr. Martin Luther King," and that Guthman had responded that "he had no proof whatsoever that the FBI had furnished information to the newspapers concerning King."

Guthman testified that he recalled the Justice Department had "suspected that the information had been leaked by the FBI." When asked the basis for that suspicion, he said that "we felt that the question of King and the association with [Advisers A] was a matter which was rather tightly held since it was not something of general knowledge." 299 Guthman said that he could "not specifically" recall a reaction by Attorney General Kennedy to this "leak":

except to be somewhat displeased over it, But that was in a sense all in a day's work and I don't recall anything specific. 300

Guthman testified that he did not recall any further efforts to determine whether the FBI had in fact leaked the story. 301

Guthman testified that DeLoach's memorandum "distorted" his remarks. Guthman said that his visit had been motivated, not by concerns about Kennedy's political future, but rather by a concern to protect FBI sources. 301a A memorandum dated February 5, 1964, by Guthman, does not mention a meeting with Mohr, but does contain an account of a meeting between Guthman and Cartha DeLoach on the previous day.

We both agreed that it was inevitable that King's connections with (Adviser A) would ultimately become public. I told DeLoach that our concern was over the FBI's source and that we had no other concern as to what the Attorney General had said or what our actions had been in connection with Martin Luther King.

DeLoach said he thought we should be concerned in view of what the Attorney General had said on the subject. I pointed out that anything the Attorney General had said had been cleared with the FBI. I told Deke that our record in this matter could stand any scrutiny and that, both Senator Russell and Senator Monroney had been fully apprised of the facts last summer or last fall. 302

A memorandum by Courtney Evans later that day reports that Evans discussed this matter with Assistant Attorney General Burke Marshall, who said that he did not intend to tell the reporter anything about Dr. King, but that "if he developed anything at all with regard to [the reporter's] source of information, he would pass this along to us . . ." Evans' memorandum also notes, "According to information developed by our Atlanta office on February 4, 1964, [the reporter] had in his possession what appeared to be a blind memorandum containing information as to [Adviser A's alleged connections with the Communist Party]." 303

A memorandum from Cartha DeLoach to Director Hoover dated February 18, 1964, apparently alludes to this incident and provides some insight into the political implications of the FBI's investigation of Dr. King. According to DeLoach's memorandum, Walter Jenkins and Bill Moyers of the White House told him that Burke Marshall had called and "indicated that the Attorney General had thought it highly advisable for the President to see the Department of Justice file on Martin Luther King . . . to make certain that the President knew all about King." 304

The memorandum states that Marshall then:

told Moyers that he wanted to give the White House a little warning. He stated that he personally knew that the FBI had leaked information concerning Martin Luther King to a newspaper reporter. Marshall told Moyers that he thought the White House should know this inasmuch as information concerning King would undoubtedly be coming out before the public in the near future.

Director Hoover wrote next to this entry. "Marshall is a liar." 305

The memorandum reports that Jenkins told DeLoach that he thought the Attorney General was concerned with "being on record with the President with the fact that although he has, for political purposes, defended King, he wants the President to realize that he, the Attorney General, is well aware of King's Communistic background." 306

The Director's handwritten note states: "Katzenbach did his dirt against us before Warren Commission and now Marshall is trying to poison the W (hite) H (ouse) about FBI." 307

Neither Burke Marshall nor Bill Moyers recalled the events described in DeLoach's memorandum. Marshall testified, however, about an incident involving the FBI's leaking information to a reporter that may well have been the same incident. Marshall recalled that sometime in 1964, a reporter told him that the Atlanta office of the FBI had given him information unfavorable to Dr. King. Marshall said that he phoned the Bureau official with whom he normally conducted business and said, "I'm informed by a reporter that your people in Atlanta have given this information about Martin Luther King, and that I think it is outrageous." The official at first said, "I don't believe it," but promised to inquire further. He later called and said, "The Director wants you to know that you're a ... damned liar." Marshall told the Committee, "It was very difficult with the Bureau because if you said that they were leaking derogatory information, they would say, 'no, we're not.'" 308

(3) Bill Moyers, President Johnson's assistant, testified that sometime during the "hurley-burley disorganized period" shortly after President Kennedy's assassination and prior to President Johnson's state of the Union address, he heard laughter inside Walter Jenkins' office. Moyers inquired and was told by a secretary that an FBI agent had come to the office and offered to play for Jenkins a tape recording which would have been personally embarrassing to Dr. King. Jenkins refused to listen to the tape. A week later, the same FBI agent again came to the White House and offered to play the tape for Jenkins, and again Jenkins refused to listen to it. 309

Jenkins told the Committee that he did not recall ever having been offered tapes by the FBI, and did not know of anyone on the White House staff who had been. 310

In addition to this incident, Moyers testified that he had been generally aware that the FBI reports about Dr. King included information of a personal nature, unrelated to the purpose of the FBI's investigation. When asked if he had ever asked the FBI why it was disseminating this type of material to the White House, Moyers responded:

I don't remember. I just assumed it was related to a fallout of the investigations concerning the communist allegations, which is what the President was concerned about.

Question. Did you ever question the propriety of the FBI's disseminating that type of information?

Answer. I never questioned it, no. I thought it was spurious and irrelevant ... If they were looking for other alleged communist efforts to embarrass King and the President, which is what the President thought, Kennedy or Johnson, it would just seem natural that other irrelevant and spurious information would come along with that investigation.

Question. And you found nothing improper about the FBI's sending that information along also?

Answer. Unnecessary? Improper at that time, no.

Question. Do you recall anyone in the White House ever questioning the propriety of the FBI's disseminating this type of material?

Answer. I think there were comments that tended to ridicule the FBI's doing this, but no. 311

Moyers testified that he had not suspected that the FBI was covering Dr. King's activities with microphones, although he conceded, "I subsequently realized I should have assumed that. . . . The nature of the general references that were being made I realized later could only have come from that kind of knowledge unless there was an informer in Martin Luther King's presence a good bit of the time." 312

(4) According to Nicholas Katzenbach, on November 25, 1964, the Washington Bureau Chief of a national news publication told him that one of his reporters had been approached by the FBI and given an opportunity to listen to some "interesting" tapes involving Dr. King. 313 Katzenbach told the Committee:

I was shocked by this revelation, and felt that the President should be advised immediately. On November 28, I flew, with Mr. Burke Marshall, the retiring head of the Civil Rights Division, to the LBJ Ranch.

On that occasion he and I informed the President of our conversation with the news editor and expressed in very strong terms our view that this was shocking conduct and politically extremely dangerous to the Presidency. I told the President my view that it should be stopped immediately and that he should personally contact Mr. Hoover. I received the impression that President Johnson took the matter very seriously and that he would do as I recommended.

On the following Monday, I was informed by at least one other reporter, and perhaps two, of similar offers made to them the prior week. I spoke to the Bureau official who had been identified as having made the offer and asked him about it. He flatly denied that any such offer had been made or that the FBI would engage in any such activity. Thereupon I asked at least one of the reporters -- perhaps all of them -- whether they would join me in confronting the Bureau on this issue. They declined to do so.

I do not know whether President Johnson discussed this matter with Mr. Hoover, or what, if anything, was said. However, I was quite confident that that particular activity ceased at that time, and I attributed it to Mr. Johnson's intervention. From that time until I left the Justice Department I never heard from any person of subsequent similar activity by the Bureau, and I assumed it had ceased. I should add only this: I believed that the tapes in question were not tapes resulting from Bureau surveillance but tapes acquired from State law enforcement authorities, and that such a representation was made to the reporter at the time. 314

Katzenbach testified that Cartha DeLoach was the Bureau official whom the reporters had identified as having offered the tapes. Katzenbach said that he had contacted DeLoach on his own volition, and that he did not tell DeLoach that he had discussed the matter with the President. He said that when he asked DeLoach if the Bureau had been offering to play tape recordings concerning Dr. King to reporters, DeLoach "told me rather angrily they were not." 315

Burke Marshall, when questioned by the Committee about these events, testified that the same two reporters had also informed him that Director Hoover was offering to play tape recordings of Dr. King. He testified that he had assumed the reporters "were telling the truth, that these tape recordings existed, and that they were being leaked by the FBI." 316 He testified that he had not suspected that the FBI had produced the tapes itself from microphone coverage, but that he had assumed the FBI had acquired the tape recordings from Southern law enforcement agencies.

It did not occur to me that the FBI would go around placing microphones in Dr. King's hotel . . . . The notion that they would plant the microphone, that they had a whole system of surveillance of that sort, involving illegal entry and trespass and things like that, did not occur to me. I would not have put it past the local police, but I considered at the time -- except for Mr. Hoover himself -- that the Bureau was a tightly controlled, well-run, efficient, law abiding law enforcement agency, that it didn't do things like that, and therefore, it didn't occur to me that they had done it. 317

Marshall recalled that he and Katzenbach had flown to President Johnson's ranch in Texas and had told the President that the FBI was offering the tape recordings to reporters. Marshall said that the President, was "shocked," and that the "conversation was in the context of it being very important and a very nasty piece of business that had to be stopped." Marshall did not know, however, what action the President subsequently took, if any, and could not remember whether the President had voiced an intention to take any specific action. 318

DeLoach, when asked if he had ever discussed the contents of tape recordings or surveillances of Dr. King with members of the press, testified: "I don't recall any such conversations." 319 DeLoach did state, however, that he had known about the tape recordings of Dr. King. He testified that one such tape recording had been in his office on one occasion, and that "it was so garbled and so terrible, I mean from the standpoint of fidelity, that I told them to knock it off and take it back." 320

The only record of this episode in the FBI files is a memorandum by DeLoach dated December 1, 1964, stating in part:

Bill Moyers, while I was at the White House, today, advised that word had gotten to the President this afternoon that [the newsman] was telling all over town . . . . that the FBI had told him that Martin Luther King was [excised]. [The newsman] according to Moyers, had stated to several people that, "If the FBI will do this to Martin Luther King, they will undoubtedly do it to anyone for personal reasons."

Moyers stated the President wanted to get this word to us so we would know not to trust [the newsman]. Moyers also stated that the President felt that [the newsman] lacked integrity and was

certainly no lover of the Johnson administration or the FBI. I told Moyers this was certainly obvious.  
321

DeLoach testified that he could not recall the events surrounding this memorandum. Bill Moyers, after reviewing DeLoach's memorandum, testified that he recalled nothing about the incident involving the newsman or about Katzenbach's and Marshall's discussion with the President. He did not recall ever having heard that the Bureau had offered to play tape recordings of Dr. King to reporters, or ever having discussed the matter with DeLoach. He testified, however, that DeLoach's memorandum:

sounds very plausible. I'm sure the President called me or he told me to tell him whatever [DeLoach's document reflects].

Question. Did the President tell you that he understood that [the newsman] was saying all over town that the Bureau had been offering tapes?

Answer. I can't remember the details of that. You know, I can't tell you the number of times the President was sounding off at [the newsman]. 322

When asked if it would be fair to conclude that the President had complained to Moyers about the newsman's revealing that the Bureau had offered to play tapes rather than about the fact that the Bureau had such tapes and had offered to play them, Moyers replied, "It would be fair to conclude that. I don't recall if that was exactly the way the President said it." 323

## **VI. THE HOOVER-KING CONTROVERSY BECOMES PUBLIC AND A TRUCE IS CALLED: APRIL-DECEMBER 1964**

### *Summary*

Director Hoover's dislike for Dr. King, which had been known within the Bureau since early 1962, 324 became a matter of public record in November 1964 when Director Hoover described Dr. King at a meeting with women reporters as the "most notorious liar" in the country. Dr. King responded that the Director was obviously "faltering" under the responsibilities of his office. The FBI immediately intensified its secret campaign against Dr. King, offering to play the tapes from microphone surveillance of Dr. King to reporters and to leak stories concerning him to the press. The FBI also sent a tape recording made from the microphone surveillance to Dr. King, with a warning which Dr. King and his close associates interpreted as an invitation to suicide.

The public aspects of the dispute peaked in December 1964, shortly before Dr. King went to Europe, to receive the Nobel Peace Prize. Dr. King publicly announced that it was time for the controversy to end, and arranged a meeting with Director Hoover to seal a truce. The FBI's public criticism stopped, but the Bureau's secret campaign to discredit Dr. King continued. Believing that Dr. King's downfall would severely harm the entire movement for racial equality, several prominent civil rights figures met with FBI officials to voice their concern and seek assurances from the FBI that the attacks on Dr. King would stop.

### *A. First Steps in the Public Controversy April-November 1964*

Although the FBI had been covertly engaged in a massive campaign to discredit Dr. King for several months, the fact that the FBI was the source of allegations about communist influence in the civil rights movement did not become public until the release of Director Hoover's off-the-record testimony before the House Appropriations Committee in April 1964. The Director was quoted in the press as having testified that "'Communist influence does exist in the Negro movement' and can influence 'large masses' of people.'" 325 Dr. King immediately issued a forceful reply:

It is very unfortunate that Mr. J. Edgar Hoover, in his claims of alleged communist infiltration in the civil rights movement, has allowed himself to aid and abet the salacious claims of southern racists and the extreme right-wing elements.

We challenge all who raise the "red" issue, whether they be newspaper columnists or the head of the FBI himself -- to come forward and provide real evidence which contradicts this stand of the SCLC. We are confident that this cannot be done.

We affirm that SCLC is unalterably opposed to the misguided philosophy of communism.

It is difficult to accept the word of the FBI on communist infiltration in the civil rights movement, when they have been so completely ineffectual in resolving the continued mayhem and brutality inflicted upon the Negro in the deep south. It would be encouraging to us if Mr. Hoover and the FBI would be as diligent in apprehending those responsible for bombing churches and killing little children as they are in seeking out alleged communist infiltration in the civil rights movement. 326

In early May 1964, Director Hoover made the following response to a question from United Press International concerning whether any communists were in positions of leadership in the civil rights movement:

Let me first emphasize that I realize the vast majority of Negroes have rejected and recognize communism for what it is ....

The existence and importance of the communist influence in the Negro movement should not be ignored or minimized, nor should it be exaggerated. The Communist Party will use its forces either in the open forum of public opinion or through its sympathizers who do not wear the badge of communism but who spout some of the same ideas carried in the Communist Party line. This is the influence which is capable of moving large masses of loyal and dedicated citizens toward communist objectives while being lured away from the true issues involved. It is up to the civil rights organizations themselves to recognize this and face up to it. 327

On May 11, Dr. King appeared on the news program, "Face the Nation." He denied communists had infiltrated decision-making positions in the civil rights movement or the SCLC and remarked that it was "unfortunate" that "such a great man" as Director Hoover had made allegations to that effect. Dr. King added that the Director should more appropriately have remarked on how surprising it was that so few Negroes had turned to communism in light of the treatment they had received. Dr. King said that the Justice Department had warned him of only one suspected communist in the SCLC, and that he had fired that individual. 328

The feud between Director Hoover and Dr. King heightened on November 18, 1964, with the Director's public allegation that Dr. King was the "most notorious liar" in the country. Director Hoover made that comment during a meeting with women reporters in the context of explaining how FBI agents were assigned in civil rights cases. According to a memorandum of the meeting written by DeLoach:

[The Director] stated it was a common belief in some circles that Special Agents in the South were all, without exception, southern born agents. As a matter of fact, 70% of the agents currently assigned to the South were born in the North. He stated that the "notorious" Martin Luther King had attempted to capitalize on this matter by claiming that all agents assigned to the Albany, Georgia, Resident Agency were southern born agents. As a matter of fact, 4 out of 5 of the agents assigned to the Albany, Georgia, Resident Agency were northern born. The Director stated he had instructed me to get in touch with Reverend King and line up an appointment so that King could be given the true facts. He stated that King had refused to give me an appointment and, therefore, he considered King to be the most "notorious liar" in the country. 329

When the reporters asked Director Hoover for more details about Dr. King,

he stated, off the record, "He is one of the lowest characters in the country." There was an immediate inquiry as to whether he could be quoted on the original statement that Martin Luther King was a liar and he stated, "Yes -- that is public record." 330

Nicholas Katzenbach, who was then Acting Attorney General, testified that he talked with Director Hoover about that press conference and

[Hoover] told me that it was not his practice to have press conferences, had not done so in the past, and would not do so again in the future. Perhaps the depth of his feeling with respect to Dr. King was revealed to me by his statement that he did not understand all the publicity which the remark had attracted because he had been asked a simple question and given a simple truthful answer. 331

Some of Dr. King's advisers drafted a strong response, one of which would have "blown Hoover out of the water, calling him every name in the book." 332 Before they had an opportunity to release the statement, Dr. King, who was then in Bimini, issued the following public reply:

I cannot conceive of Mr. Hoover making a statement like this without being under extreme pressure. He has apparently faltered under the awesome burden, complexities and responsibilities of his office. 333

Dr. King also sent a telegram to Director Hoover, which was made public, stating:

I was appalled and surprised at your reported statement maligning my integrity. What motivated such an irresponsible accusation is a mystery to me.

I have sincerely questioned the effectiveness of the F.B.I. in racial incidents, particularly where bombings and brutalities against Negroes are at issue . . .

I will be happy to discuss this question with you at length in the near future. Although your statement said you have attempted to meet with me, I have sought in vain for any record of such a request. 334

Dr. King also criticized Director Hoover in a press interview on the same day for "following the path of appeasement of political powers in the South." 335



The Domestic Intelligence Division prepared an analysis of the allegations in Dr. King's telegram, emphasizing the events two years earlier which the FBI had interpreted as a refusal by Dr. King to be interviewed. 336 Sullivan recommended against replying to Dr. King's charges or meeting with Dr. King. The Director penned his agreement on Sullivan's memorandum:

O.K. But I can't understand why we are unable to get the true facts before the public. We can't even get our accomplishments published. We are never taking the aggressive, but above lies remain unanswered. 337

The following day, the FBI mailed a tape recording from the Willard Hotel microphone surveillance to Dr. King accompanied by a letter which Dr. King and his associates interpreted as an invitation to suicide.

*B. Tapes Are Mailed to King: November 21, 1964*

Sometime in mid-November 1964 a decision was made at FBI Headquarters to mail a tape recording made during microphone surveillance of Dr. King to the SCLC office in Atlanta. William Sullivan, who was responsible for the project, testified that he first learned of the plan when Alan Belmont, Assistant to the Director, told him that Director Hoover wanted one of the King tapes mailed to Coretta King to precipitate their separation, thereby diminishing Dr. King's stature. Belmont told Sullivan that the FBI laboratory would "sterilize the tape to prevent its being traced to the Bureau." Sullivan was to have the tape mailed from a southern state. 338

Sullivan told the Committee that he had opposed the plan because it would warn Dr. King that his activities were being covered by microphones. According to Sullivan, Belmont agreed that the plan was unwise, but said that he had no power to stop it because the orders had come from Hoover and Tolson. 339

The FBI technician who prepared the tape told the Committee that he had been ordered to produce a "composite" tape from coverage of hotel rooms in Washington, D.C., San Francisco, and Los Angeles. After the tape was completed, a copy was left with Sullivan. 340

Sullivan testified that he ordered a "tight-lipped . . . reliable" agent to fly to Tampa, Florida to mail a package to Coretta King. He did not tell the agent that the package contained the King tape. 341 The agent testified that he flew to Miami and then called Sullivan, who instructed him to address the package to Martin Luther King, Jr. The agent said that he mailed the package from a post office near the Miami airport. 342 A travel voucher provided to the Committee by the FBI indicates that the agent flew to Miami on November 21, 1964.

Congressman Andrew Young, who was then Dr. King's assistant, recalled that the tape arrived at the SCLC Headquarters in Atlanta sometime before December 1964. Congressman Young said that the office personnel assumed the tape contained another of Dr. King's speeches; it was stored for a while, and later sent to Dr. King's home along with several other tapes. 343 Dr. King, Congressman Young, and some others listened to the tape sometime after Dr. King had returned from receiving the Nobel Peace Prize, probably in January 1965. Congressman Young testified that he probably destroyed the tape several years later.

Congressman Young recalled that the tape was of "very poor quality, very garbled," but that at least part of it appeared to have been made during a conversation between Dr. King and other civil rights leaders at the Willard Hotel. He testified that none of the comments on the tape related to the commission of a crime or to "affection" for communism. "It was personal conversation among friends." 344

According to Congressman Young a letter had accompanied the tape, stating that the tape would be released in 34 days and threatening "there is only one thing you can do to prevent this from happening." Congressman Young said that when he and Dr. King read the letter, "we assumed that the letter and the tape had been mailed 34 days before the receipt of the Nobel Prize, and that this was a threat to expose Martin just before he received the Nobel Prize." Congressman Young testified:

I think that the disturbing thing to Martin was that he felt somebody was trying to get him to commit suicide, and because it was a tape of a meeting in Washington and the postmark was from Florida, we assumed nobody had the capacity to do that other than the Federal Bureau of Investigation. 345

Both Young and Ralph Abernathy, who also heard the tape and read the letter, interpreted it as inviting Dr. King to take his own life. 346

William Sullivan testified that he could not recall such a letter. 347 The FBI provided the Committee with a copy of a letter which was found in Sullivan's office files following his discharge in 1971. 348 The letter stated in part:

King, look into your heart. You know you are a complete fraud and a greater liability to all of us Negroes. White people in this country have enough frauds of their own but I am sure they don't have one at this time that is any where near your equal. You are no clergyman and you know it. I repeat that you are a colossal fraud and an evil, vicious one at that....

King, like all frauds your end is approaching. You could have been our greatest leader. . . . But you are done. Your "honorary" degrees, your Nobel Prize (what a grim farce) and other awards will not save you. King, I repeat you are done....

The American public, the church organizations that have been helping -- Protestants, Catholics and Jews will know you for what you are -- an evil beast. So will others who have backed you. You are done.

King, there, is only one thing left for you to do. You know what it is. You have just 34 days in which to do (this exact number has been selected for a specific reason, it has definite practical significance). You are done. There is but one way out for you. You better take it before your filthy fraudulent self is bared to the nation.

Andrew Young stated that the last paragraph of this letter was identical with the letter that had been sent to the SCLC headquarters, but that the other portions of the letter appeared to be an earlier draft of the letter that he had seen. 349 Sullivan testified that he did not recall ever having seen the document, although it was "possible" that he had something to do with it and simply cannot remember. 350 Sullivan also testified that he could not recall any conversations at the FBI concerning the possibility of Dr. King's committing suicide. After reading the last paragraph of the letter, he conceded that it could be interpreted as an invitation to suicide, although so far as Sullivan knew, the FBI's goal was simply to convince Dr. King to resign from the SCLC, not to kill himself. 351

When asked by the Committee what had ultimately happened to the letter received by Reverend King, Andrew Young testified:

I'm not really sure about this now, but I think we discussed something about a letter with DeLoach -- I'm not certain whether it was DeLoach or the local FBI agents -- and they said they would be glad to look into it. They said, whenever we got any of these kind of threatening letters, to send them to them, and they would be glad to investigate. That letter may have been sent back to DeLoach. 352

*C. Attempts by the FBI to "Leak" to Reporters Tape Recordings Embarrassing to Dr. King*

After Director Hoover denounced Dr. King as a "notorious liar" in mid-November, the FBI apparently made several attempts to "leak" tape recordings concerning Dr. King to newsmen. One offer involving the Bureau Chief of a national news publication has been discussed at length in the preceding chapter. 353 David Kraslow, another reporter, has told a Committee staff member, that one of his "better sources at the Bureau" offered him a transcript of a tape recording about Dr. King. Kraslow said that his source read him a portion of the transcript on the phone, and claimed that it came from a "bug" operated by a Southern police agency. Kraslow said that he declined the offer. 354

It is not known how many other reporters were approached by the FBI during that period; Nicholas Katzenbach testified that at least one other reporter had informed him of a similar Bureau offer, 355 and other witnesses, such as James Farmer, have mentioned additional "leaks" from the Bureau. 356

*D. Roy Wilkins of NAACP meets with DeLoach to discuss allegations about Dr. King: November 27, 1964*

On November 24, 1964, Director Hoover gave a speech at Loyola University in Chicago in which he referred to moral laxness in civil rights groups. On November 27, Roy Wilkins, Executive Secretary of NAACP, phoned DeLoach and requested a meeting. Wilkins told the Committee that he had been disturbed by Hoover's Loyola University speech a few days before, and that he had realized Hoover had been referring to Dr. King because of rumors then circulating that the FBI had developed "derogatory" material about Dr. King. Wilkins was spurred into meeting with DeLoach by pointed inquiries from several reporters about whether Director Hoover's remarks had been directed toward Dr. King. Wilkins described his motivation in requesting the meeting as "protecting the civil rights movement." He said that Dr. King did not learn of his meeting with DeLoach until over a week after it had occurred. 357

DeLoach and Wilkins have given the Committee differing accounts of what was said at their meeting. DeLoach's version is summarized in a letter that he sent to President Johnson on November 30, 1964:

Wilkins said that ... the ruination of King would spell the downfall of the entire civil rights movement ... Wilkins indicated that [if allegations concerning King's personal conduct and supposed connections with communists were publicized], many of his Negro associates would rise to his defense. He felt, however, that many white people who believe in the civil rights movement and who yearly contribute from \$500 to \$50,000 to this movement would immediately cease their financial support. This loss, coupled with the loss of faith in King by millions of Americans, would halt any further progress of the civil rights movement. 358

A memorandum by DeLoach written shortly after the meeting states:

I told him ... that if King wanted war we certainly would give it to him. Wilkins shook his head and stated there was no doubt in his mind as to which side would lose if the FBI really came out with all its ammunition against King. I told him the ammunition was plentiful and that while we were not responsible for the many rumors being initiated against King, we had heard of these rumors and were certainly in a position to substantiate them. 359

DeLoach's memorandum stated that the meeting had concluded with Wilkins' promise to "tell King that he can't win in a battle with tile FBI and that the best thing for him to do is to retire from public life."

Wilkins told the Committee that DeLoach's description of the meeting was "self serving and filled with inaccuracies" and denied DeLoach's description of his remarks as "pure invention." 360 Wilkins stated that he had expressed his concern that accusations about Dr. King would cripple the civil rights movement, noting that if charges were publicly levied against Dr. King, the black community would side with Dr. King and the white community with Director Hoover. Wilkins said that he advised DeLoach that the FBI should not overreact to Dr. King's criticisms and that he considered Dr. King's criticism of the FBI's failure to vigorously enforce the civil rights laws to be totally justified. Wilkins told the Committee that although he had considered the meeting a "success" at the time, after reading DeLoach's memorandum he realized that he had failed to convey the impression that he had intended, since DeLoach had clearly misinterpreted his remarks. 361

When DeLoach was asked by the Committee if the "ammunition" he had threatened to use against Dr. King was the tape recordings, DeLoach replied, "I don't know what I had in mind, frankly, it's been so long ago, I can't recall." 362 Wilkins did not remember DeLoach's use of the term "ammunition," but did recall that DeLoach frequently alluded to "derogatory information," although Wilkins was unclear whether DeLoach was referring to allegations about Dr. King's personal conduct or about Communist infiltration of the SCLC. 363

The following day, an official of the Domestic Intelligence Division proposed to William Sullivan, head of the Division, that several leading members of the Black community should be briefed about Dr. King by the FBI "on a highly confidential basis." It was proposed that "the use of a tape, such as contemplated in your memorandum, together with a transcript for convenience in following the tape," should be used.

"The inclusion of U.S. Government officials, such as Carl Rowan or Ralph Bunch, is not suggested as they might feel a duty to advise the White House of such contemplated meeting. . . . This group should include such leadership as would be capable of removing King from the scene if they, of their own volition, decided this was the thing to do after such a briefing." 363a

*E. Dr. King and Director Hoover Meet: December 1, 1964*

According to one of Dr. King's legal counsels, Harry Wachtel, several prominent civil rights leaders told Dr. King of their concern that public controversy with Director Hoover would hurt the civil rights movement, but promised to support Dr. King should such a confrontation occur. Wachtel recalled that Dr. King and his staff pondered "how to defuse this and prevent it from becoming the principal focus of the struggle, Hoover versus King," which "could only have lead to a division and thus a dilution of the growing strength of the civil rights movement." Wachtel testified:

Everything pointed toward the problem of how Hoover would respond if Dr. King said in effect, "you're a liar; prove your case. If you call me a liar, prove it." Every lawyer worth his salt knows this is the beginning of the Alger Hiss type of dilemma. Libel and slander litigation or public debate of famous personalities can easily lead to destruction of an ongoing movement. You end up spending your time fighting over "truth as a defense." 364

Dr. King and his advisers settled on an approach to the problem, and on the evening of November 30, 1964, at a public meeting in honor of his receiving the Nobel Peace Prize, Dr. King announced his intention to meet, with Director Hoover to iron out their differences.

I do not plan to engage in public debate with Mr. Hoover and I think the time has come for all this controversy to end, and for all of us to get on with the larger job of civil rights and law enforcement. 365

According to Andrew Young, who was then Dr. King's Executive Assistant, the meeting was arranged by Dr. Archibald Carey, a close friend of both DeLoach and Dr. King, at King's request. 366

Young recalled that Dr. King had been surprised by Director Hoover's "most notorious liar" allegation and wanted to find out what was at the heart of the problem. 367 Walter Fauntroy, who said that his recollection of events surrounding the meeting was "fuzzy," added that Dr. King had also been motivated by a desire to bring to the Director's attention complaints of Southern SCLC workers concerning the lack of FBI protection during civil rights demonstrations. 368

The meeting between Dr. King and Director Hoover took place at 3:30 p.m. on the afternoon of December 1, 1964. Dr. King was accompanied by Ralph Abernathy, Secretary of the SCLC; Andrew Young, Dr. King's Executive Assistant, and Walter Fauntroy, the SCLC representative in Washington. Director Hoover was accompanied by Cartha DeLoach.

DeLoach detailed the meeting in a twelve-page memorandum which Young and Abernathy described as "substantially" accurate, finding fault chiefly with the praise of Director Hoover and of the FBI which DeLoach attributed to Dr. King. According to the, DeLoach account, Dr. King said:

(he) wanted to clear up any misunderstanding which might have occurred. He stated that some Negroes had told him that the FBI had been ineffective, however, he was inclined to discount such criticism. Reverend King asked that the Director please understand that any criticism of the Director and the FBI which had been attributed to King was either a misquote or an outright misrepresentation. He stated this particularly concerned Albany, Georgia. ...

Reverend King stated he personally appreciated the great work of the FBI which had been done in so many instances ... Reverend King stated he has never made any personal attack upon Mr. Hoover ...

Reverend King said that the Director's report to the President this summer on rioting was a very excellent analysis.

Reverend King stated he has been, and still is very concerned regarding the matter of communism in the civil rights movement. Reverend King stated that from a strong philosophical point of view he could never become a communist ... He claimed that when he learns of the identity of a communist in his midst he immediately deals with the problem by removing this man. He stated there have been one or two communists who were engaged in fund raising for the SCLC. Reverend King then corrected himself to say that these one or two men were former communists and not Party members at the present time ... He stated that he had insisted that [Adviser B] leave his staff because the success of his organization ... was far more important than friendship with [Adviser B.] 369

According to Young, the meeting opened with a simple exchange of greetings -- not with the excessive praise of the Director reflected in DeLoach's memorandum -- and then Director Hoover proceeded to give a monologue that lasted for some fifty-five minutes. DeLoach's summary memorandum bears out Young's characterization of the meeting as essentially a briefing by Director Hoover on FBI operations relating to civil rights. 370

Congressman Young testified that neither the Director's pointed criticism of Dr. King nor the possibility that the FBI was spreading rumors about Dr. King was raised at the meeting. 371 Neither Young nor Abernathy recalled any hint of blackmail, but Abernathy did remember quite clearly that at one point Hoover "gave King a lecture reminding him that he was a man of the cloth" and a national leader, and that he should "behave himself." Abernathy did not discern any hint that Dr. King had not lived up to the expected standards. He said that Dr. King remained "very calm," thanked Director Hoover for the reminder, and agreed that it was important for a national leader to set a moral example. Abernathy said that the Director then told Dr. King, "If you haven't done anything wrong, you don't have anything to worry about." 372

Although DeLoach's memorandum of the meeting states that Director Hoover and Dr. King discussed possible Communist influence in the SCLC, Andrew Young testified:

He never brought up the subject of Communism at all . . . (Adviser A's) name never came up, and there was never any discussion in our meeting about Communism or Communist advisers. 373

DeLoach described the meeting to the Committee as follows:

I fully expected it to be a confrontation. However, to the contrary, it was more or less of a love feast with Mr. Hoover telling Dr. King that Dr. King is a symbol of leadership for 12 million Negroes and should be careful about his associations and about his personal conduct, and Dr. King telling Mr. Hoover that he had not wished to cast any reflection upon the FBI and had no intention of doing so in the future. In other words, it was a very peaceful meeting. (DeLoach, p. 170)

Andrew Young agreed that there had been

not even an attitude of hostility. In fact, Hoover was very disarming in that he congratulated Dr. King for having won the Nobel Prize, and as far as we are concerned, this was not the same man that called Martin a notorious liar. We attributed it to the fact of his age and the kinds of possible fluctuations that are possible with people under pressure in advanced years. 375

Young also told the Committee that within a few weeks of the meeting, the FBI announced that it had arrested suspects in the summer murder of three civil rights workers in the South. "So in a sense we were reassured that the FBI was doing its law enforcement job, and we hoped the personal tensions, as far as Dr. King was concerned, were over and done." 376

Harry Wachtel said that Dr. King and his advisors had viewed the meeting as a success because it had "defused" the FBI's attacks in time to permit Dr. King to travel to Europe and receive the Nobel Prize. Wachtel believed that Dr. King's response to Hoover's challenge prevented the FBI from succeeding in what Wachtel viewed as an attempt to promote disputes and factionalism among the civil rights leaders:

The factionalism that the FBI sought to create was widespread. It came out in the Committee's record that they were even seeking a new leader. In CIA terms, you find yourself a new president of a country who is in your control ... They were applying to domestic affairs the type of factionalism that they had worked on so successfully.... And you had to be around to know that it didn't take much to disrupt this delicate marriage of the leadership of the civil rights movement. 377

A memorandum written by DeLoach on December 12, 1964, indicates that the FBI also viewed the feud with Dr. King as having quieted. In response to an inquiry from William Sullivan concerning whether the remainder of the tape recordings about Dr. King should be transcribed, DeLoach responded:

I fully agree that the work should eventually be done, particularly if an additional controversy arises with King. I see no necessity, however, in this work being done at the present time inasmuch as the controversy has quieted down considerably and we are not in need of transcripts right now ... I would recommend that we hold off doing this tremendous amount of work until there is an actual need. 378

*1. Farmer-DeLoach Meeting: December 1, 1964*

On December 1, 1964 -- apparently immediately following Hoover's meeting with Dr. King 379 -- James Farmer, National Director of the Congress of Racial Equality, met with DeLoach to convince him not to launch a smear campaign against Dr. King. Farmer explained the circumstances leading up to the meeting to the Committee as follows.

During the last week in November 1964, Farmer met with the editor of a New York newspaper who said that he had been with an FBI agent when Director Hoover's accusation of Dr. King as a "notorious liar," was reported. The editor told Farmer that the Agent had remarked, "the Chief has finally gotten it off his chest." The Agent then went into a "tirade" against Dr. King. A few days later, Farmer was told by a reporter from the New York Post that stories about Dr. King were being repeated in journalistic circles. Shortly afterwards, Farmer was informed that a conservative columnist was preparing a derogatory story about Dr. King, and that the FBI was prepared to back up his allegations.

Farmer told the Committee that a CORE staff member had verified this rumor with an FBI contact who reportedly said "the chief wants Farmer to know" that he had no interest in "getting Farmer, Whitney Young, or Roy Wilkins -- only King." 380

Farmer then called DeLoach, whom he considered to be a "man of his word," and asked for a private conference. Before the meeting, Farmer met with Dr. King and told him about the allegations. Dr. King approved Farmer's meeting with DeLoach, but did not tell Farmer that he was intending to meet with Director Hoover.

On December 1, Farmer conferred with DeLoach in the back seat of a limousine while driving around Washington, D.C. Farmer told the Committee that DeLoach began the conversation by remarking, "I know why you wanted to come down here." He recalled that DeLoach said that the FBI did have evidence which supported the rumors about Dr. King, but that the Bureau was not "peddling" the information. 381

DeLoach's memorandum of that meeting states:

Farmer told me that he had heard from a number of newsmen that the FBI planned to expose Reverend King by tomorrow, Wednesday, December 2, 1964. He stated that he and King had had a lengthy conference last night in New York City and that it had been agreed that Farmer should come down to see me and prevent this action being taken if at all possible. He stated he knew that King had made a sudden decision to come down also and that he hoped that King's meeting with the Director had been an amiable one. I told him that it had been.

I told Farmer that we, of course, had no plan whatsoever to expose Reverend King. I told him that our files were sacred to us and that it would be unheard of for the FBI to leak such information to newsmen. I told him I was completely appalled at the very thought of the FBI engaging in such endeavors....

I again repeated that we had never entertained the idea to expose Reverend King; however, I wanted Farmer to definitely know that the campaign of slander and vilification against the Director and the FBI should stop without any delay. I told him that if this war continued that we, out of necessity, must defend ourselves. I mentioned that I hoped it would not be necessary for the FBI to adopt defensive tactics. Farmer got the point without any difficulty whatsoever. He immediately assured me that there would be no further criticism from him. He stated he felt certain there would be no further criticism from King.

Farmer was shown DeLoach's memorandum by the Committee. He denied that he had assured DeLoach that his or Dr. King's criticism of the FBI would cease, that there had been any discussion of "warfare," and he stated that he did not know what the reference to his "getting the point" meant. 383

*2. Young-Abernathy-DeLoach Meeting: January 8, 1965*

On January 8, 1965 -- shortly after the tape and letter were brought to the attention of the leaders of the SCLC -- Andrew Young and Ralph Abernathy, at Dr. King's urgings, requested a meeting with Director Hoover.

Both Young and Abernathy told the Committee that the purpose of the meeting was to determine why the FBI was antagonistic toward Dr. King and to stem continuing attacks against Dr. King's character. Young said that the meeting was prompted by the receipt of the tape and letter. 384 Abernathy confirmed this account, and added that although they had not assumed that the FBI had sent the tape itself, they did believe that the FBI had at least known about the tape and could help in terminating the campaign of personal abuse directed against Dr. King. 385

DeLoach, rather than Director Hoover, met with Young and Abernathy. Abernathy told the Committee that he had made it unmistakably clear to DeLoach they were concerned about charges bearing on Dr. King's personal conduct. 386 DeLoach's memorandum of the meeting states:

Reverend Abernathy spoke very generally, pointing out that people were always "making charges" and "innuendoes" against Mr. King.... Reverend Young said it looked like there were some attempts to smear and ruin the civil rights movement; that just lately there has been some new evidence in this regard and that very obviously the activities of Mr. King and the SCLC are under close surveillance....

[Young] said he did feel though there must be some sort of concerted organized campaign that was being directed against King and the SCLC....

Reverend Abernathy stated that there were three points they had wanted to discuss; communist infiltration, allegations that King was getting rich on the civil rights movement and the third point had to do with allegations about the personal life and moral character of King.... Abernathy said that he was not going to make allegations against the FBI but that some things were going on they just could not understand.

Reverend Young said that King had been receiving letters charging him with immorality, that these letters attacked his personal life.

Reverend Young said that he was deeply concerned about irresponsible usage of personal information on the part of scandalmongers and wondered if there could be any "leaks" from the Government. He was assured that there were no leaks from the FBI, that the Director ran a tight organization and that any irresponsibility on the part of any agent would not be tolerated. 387

Andrew Young testified that he "thought" that he had mentioned the letter and tape recording that had been received by Dr. King. He recalled that DeLoach

denied everything. He denied that an FBI agent would ever talk to the press about anything.

Question. Did you bring up the issue of whether the FBI was tapping Dr. King's phone, SCLC's phone, or bugging Dr. King?

YOUNG. Yes, we did. He assured us that was not true. 388

### *3. Carey-DeLoach Meeting. -- May 19, 1965*

On May 19, 1965, Dr. Archibald J. Carey, Jr., then a Chicago attorney who was well acquainted with Dr. King, DeLoach, and Director Hoover, met with DeLoach to "mediate" in what he regarded as an unfortunate dispute among his friends. Dr. Carey told the Committee staff that Dr. King had first brought to his attention rumors about Dr. King's "communist sympathies" and personal conduct during a weekend visit to Chicago some time in May 1965. On that occasion, Dr. King told Dr. Carey that the FBI was trying to discredit him and might release stories to the press regarding his personal life in the near future. Dr. Carey told the Committee that Dr. King did not ask him to talk with the FBI about their attempt to discredit him, but rather that he had volunteered to "see what he could do." Dr. King gave his assent. 389

DeLoach, in a memorandum of the meeting, wrote that "Carey told me that he wanted to enlist the sympathies of the FBI in not letting any effort to discredit King occur." DeLoach said that he had told Dr. Carey that "the FBI had plenty to do without being responsible for a discrediting campaign against Reverend King." DeLoach ended the memorandum with the comment:

Dr. Carey is the third individual that King has had come to see us relative to requesting that we not expose him. Roy Wilkins, Jim Farmer, and Reverend Abernathy have all been here for the same purpose. It is obvious that King is becoming very disturbed and worried about his background, else he would not go to such great efforts to have people approach the FBI. I did not commit the FBI in any manner insofar as exposing King is concerned. To the contrary, I let Carey flatly know of King's derelictions insofar as false allegations against us are concerned and of the fact that King and other civil rights workers owed the FBI a debt of gratitude they would never be able to repay. 390

Director Hoover wrote on the memorandum, "Well handled."

Dr. Carey told the Committee staff that he contacted Dr. King after the meeting and suggested that criticizing the FBI was not the best strategy for the civil rights movement. Dr. Carey said that he had asked both Dr. King and Director Hoover not to alienate each other. He also said that he had been concerned less with the truth or falsity of any of the allegations that were made than with ending the dispute. 390a

## **VII. THE FBI PROGRAM AGAINST DR. KING: 1965-1968**

The public dispute between Dr. King and Director Hoover ended with their December 1, 1964, meeting. The Bureau's covert attempts to discredit Dr. King and undermine his influence in the civil rights movement did not cease, however, but continued unabated until Dr. King's death. 391 Although the intensity of the FBI's campaign against Dr. King appears to have been reduced somewhat in 1966 and 1967, Dr. King's public stand against the war in Vietnam in mid-1967 revived the FBI's attempt to link Dr. King and the SCLC with communism.

### *A. Major Efforts to Discredit Dr. King: 1965-1968*

#### *1. Attempts to Discredit Dr. King With Churches*

On February 1, 1965, The Domestic Intelligence Division learned that Dr. King was scheduled to speak at the Davenport, Iowa, Catholic Interracial Council's banquet and receive a "Pacem in Terris" award in memory of Pope John. Internal Security

Section chief Frederick Baumgardner observed, "it is shocking indeed that King continues to be honored by religious groups." 392 Baumgardner recommended that Assistant Director Malone contact Francis Cardinal Spellman and suggest that "in the end it might well be embarrassing to the Catholic Church for having given honors to King." The Director noted on the memorandum, "I see no need to further approach Spellman"; he was apparently alluding to the unsuccessful attempt to sabotage Dr. King's audience with the Pope through Spellman's intervention. There is no record of any further action.

In February 1966 Dr. King held a press conference following a meeting with the Reverend John P. Cody, Archbishop of the Chicago Diocese of the Roman Catholic Church, and announced that he and Cody were in agreement on general civil rights goals and that he hoped priests and nuns in Chicago would participate in SCLC programs. The Domestic Intelligence Division subsequently recommended that a special agent acquainted with the Archbishop brief him about Dr. King to aid "the Archbishop in determining the degree of cooperation his archdiocese will extend to King's program in Chicago and [to] result in a lessening of King's influence in Chicago." 393

The Archbishop was briefed on February 24, 1966, "along the lines discussed with Assistant Director Sullivan." 394 The agent who conducted the briefing wrote that he felt "certain that [Cody] will do everything possible to neutralize King's effect in this area." 395

In April 1966 the FBI Legal Attache in Paris requested permission to inform the pastor of the American Church in Paris of Dr. King's background "in an effort to convince him that his continued support of Martin Luther King may result in embarrassment for him and the American Church in Paris." 396 The pastor was briefed on May 9, 1966. According to the agent who conducted the briefing, the pastor was skeptical about the FBI allegations, but promised to keep the information in mind for future dealings with Dr. King. 397

## *2. Attempts to Discredit Dr. King With Heads of Government Agencies*

In March 1965 the FBI contacted former Florida Governor LeRoy Collins. Collins was then Director of the Community Relations Service, Department of Commerce, a position the Bureau viewed as "something of a 'mediator' in problems relating to the racial field." 398 The FBI told Collins that Coretta King had criticized his participation in developments in Selma, Alabama and had said that Collins was "blinded by prejudice." A copy of the December 1964 monograph about Dr. King was also sent to Collins, "in view of [his] important position relative to the racial movement." 399

Also in March 1965 the FBI learned that the Internal Revenue Service intended to invite Dr. King as one of 19 guest lecturers at a series of seminars on Equal Employment Opportunities. When the IRS requested routine name checks on the 19 individuals, Director Hoover approved a Domestic Intelligence Division request to send the IRS a copy of the December 1964 monograph; normal procedures were followed in checking the other 18 people. 400

In December 1966 Domestic Intelligence Director William Sullivan reported that he had met with Ambassador U. Alexis Johnson during a tour of the FBI's Legal Attache Office in Japan and was surprised to learn that Johnson was unaware of allegations that communists were influencing Dr. King. Sullivan recommended that Johnson be sent a copy of the monograph about Dr. King "because of his position." 401 Director Hoover approved the plan, and a copy of the monograph was sent to the FBI Legal Attache in Tokyo for hand-delivery to the Ambassador. 402

Dr. King publicly announced his opposition to American involvement in the war in Vietnam in a speech at New York's Riverside Church on April 4, 1967. Six days later, Charles Brennan of the Domestic Intelligence Division recommended the circulation of an updated draft of the King monograph to the White House. Brennan's memorandum states that the revised monograph contained allegations about communist influence over Dr. King as well as personally derogatory allegations. 403

Director Hoover approved and copies of the revised monograph were sent to the White House, the Secretary of State, the Secretary of Defense, the Director of the Secret Service, and the Attorney General. 404 A copy was subsequently sent to the Commandant of the Marine Corps, who had been interested in "King's activities in the civil rights movement but recently had become quite concerned as to whether there are any subversive influences which have caused King to link the civil rights movement with the anti-Vietnam War movement." The Domestic Intelligence Division recommended that a copy be given to the Marine Commandant because "it is felt would definitely be to the benefit of [the Commandant] and to the Bureau...." 405

In February 1968, FBI Headquarters learned that Dr. King planned a "Washington Spring Project" for April 1968. According to a Domestic Intelligence Division memorandum, the Director suggested that the King monograph be again revised. That memorandum noted:

Bringing this monograph up-to-date and disseminating it at high level prior to King's "Washington Spring Project" should serve again to remind top-level officials in Government of the wholly disreputable character of King....

Because of the importance of doing a thorough job on this, we will conduct an exhaustive field review to bring together the most complete and up-to-date information and to present it in a hard-hitting manner. 406

The revised monograph, dated March 12, 1968, was disseminated to the White House, the Attorney General, and the heads of various government intelligence agencies. 407

## *3. Attempts to Discredit Dr. King By Using the Press*

Despite Cartha DeLoach's assurances to Andrew Young and Ralph Abernathy that the FBI would never disseminate information to the press, the Bureau continued its efforts to cultivate "friendly" news sources that would be willing to release information unfavorable to Dr. King. Ralph McGill, the pro-civil rights editor of the Atlanta Constitution, was a major focus of the Bureau's attentions. The Bureau apparently first furnished McGill with derogatory information about Dr. King as part of an attempt to dissuade community leaders in Atlanta from participating in a banquet planned to honor Dr. King upon his return from the Nobel Prize ceremonies. After a meeting with McGill, William Sullivan reported that McGill said that he had stopped speaking favorably of Dr. King, that he had refused to take an active part in preparing for the banquet, and that he had even taken steps to undermine the banquet. McGill's version of what transpired will never be known, since McGill is deceased. According to Sullivan's memorandum, however:

Mr. McGill told me that following my first discussion with him a few weeks ago he contacted a banker friend in Atlanta who was helping to finance the banquet to be given King next Wednesday night. The banker was disturbed and said he would contact some other bankers also involved and see if support could be quietly withdrawn. McGill's friend and some of the bankers did take steps to withdraw but this was very quickly relayed to bankers in Haiti who were on the threshold of an important financial deal with the Atlanta, Georgia, bankers. They took the position that if the Atlanta bankers did not support the Martin Luther King party, their financial deal with these Georgia bankers was off. . . . As a result they got cold feet and decided to go ahead with financing King's party.

McGill told me that .... a Catholic leader in Georgia, an Episcopal clergyman and a Jewish rabbi are also quite active in support of this party for King ... I told him that ... he might want to explore very confidentially and discreetly the subject matter with these three men. . . .

McGill told me that he thinks it is too late now, especially in view of the financial interest of the Georgia bankers in the Haiti deal, to prevent the banquet from taking place. However, McGill said he would do what he could to encourage key people to limit their praise and support of King as much as possible.

McGill also told me that he is taking steps through [a Negro leader] to get key Negro leaders to unite in opposition to King and to gradually force him out of the civil rights movement if at all possible. 409

The FBI subsequently told the White House that McGill:

believes that the very best thing that could happen would be to have King step completely out of the civil rights movement and public life for he feels that if this is not done, sooner or later King will be publicly exposed. Mr. McGill believes that an exposure of King will do irreparable harm to the civil rights movement in which he, Mr. McGill, and others are so interested and have worked so hard for; and likewise it will do injury to different citizens of the country who have been supporting King . . . . 410

In late May 1965, a reporter from United Press International requested the Bureau for information about Dr. King for use in a series of articles about the civil rights leader. The Special Agent in Charge in Atlanta recommended that the Bureau give the reporter both public source and confidential information about Dr. King because the reporter "is the UPI's authority in the South on the Negro movement and his articles carry a great deal of influence and [the SAC did not believe] that he would prepare anything flattering or favorable to King." The Director approved a recommendation that the reporter be supplied with a public source document and with a "short summation" of allegations concerning communist influence over Dr. King to be used "merely for orientation purposes." 411

In October 1966, the Domestic Intelligence Division recommended that an article "indicting King for his failure to take a stand on the [black power] issue and at the same time exposing the degree of communist influence on him" be given to a newspaper contact "friendly" to the Bureau, "such as ... [the] Editor of U.S. News and World Report."

It is felt that the public should again be reminded of this communist influence on King, and the current controversy among civil rights leaders makes this timely to do so. 412

Attached to the memorandum was a proposed article which noted that the efforts of several civil rights leaders to denounce "Black Power" had been "undermined by one man in the civil rights movement who holds in his hands the power to silence the rabble rousers and to give the movement renewed momentum." The article attributed Dr. King's equivocation to his advisers, who were alleged to have had affiliations with the Communist Party or organizations associated with the Party. Dr. King's decision to oppose the Vietnamese war was also attributed to these advisers. 413

One project involving the mass media which the FBI felt had been particularly successful was its attempt to prevent Dr. King from obtaining contributions from James Hoffa of the Teamsters Union. In October 1966, the FBI discovered that Dr. King planned to meet with Hoffa, but that Dr. King had wanted to avoid publicity because, in the words of the Bureau:

Disclosure of King's transparent attempt to blackmail Hoffa with the large Negro membership of Hoffa's union, to solve the Southern Christian Leadership Conference's financial problems, would cause an uproar among leaders of organizations having large Negro memberships; pointing out their own vulnerability to such a squeeze by any unscrupulous civil rights leader. This potential collusion between large labor unions and the civil rights movement could also react to the detriment of the Negro in that through large financial donations, an unscrupulous labor leader could subvert the legitimate aims and objectives of the civil rights movement to his own purposes. 414



The Crime Records Division prepared an article for public release raising the question of "who really gets squeezed when these two pythons get together." 416 The Domestic Intelligence Division also recommended:

a Bureau official be designated now to alert friendly news media of the meeting once the meeting date is learned so that arrangements can be made for appropriate press coverage of the planned meeting to expose and disrupt it. 417

Director Hoover's "O.K." appears below that recommendation.

On discovering that the meeting was about to occur, the Crime Records Division notified a reporter for the New York Daily News and a national columnist. "News photographers and wire services are also being alerted to give coverage. . . ." 418

A Crime Records Division memorandum on the following day reported that "in view of publicity in the New York Daily News regarding this proposed meeting, King and his aides had decided that it would be unwise to meet with Hoffa." The Bureau then notified reporters that Dr. King was coming to Washington, D.C. The reporters "cornered" Dr. King as he came off the plane and quizzed him about the proposed meeting. The Crime Records Division reported these events to the Director with the assessment that "our counterintelligence aim to thwart King from receiving money from the Teamsters has been quite successful to date." Director Hoover initialed the memorandum reporting this news, "Excellent." 419

In March 1967 Director Hoover approved a recommendation by the Domestic Intelligence Division to furnish "friendly" reporters questions to ask Dr. King. The Intelligence Division believed that Dr. King would be particularly "vulnerable" to questions concerning his opposition to the war in Vietnam, and recommended that a reporter be selected to interview Dr. King "ostensibly to question King about his new book," but with the objective of bringing out the foreign policy aspects of Dr. King's philosophy.

This could then be linked to show that King's current policies remarkably parallel communist efforts. This would cause extreme embarrassment to King. 420

In October 1967 the Domestic Intelligence Division recommended that an editorial in a Negro magazine, which criticized Dr. King for his stance on the Vietnam war, be given to "friendly news sources." The purpose of the dissemination was to "publicize King as a traitor to his country and his race" and to "reduce his income" from a series of shows given by Harry Belafonte to earn funds for the SCLC. The recommendation was approved by the Director and is marked "Handled 10/28/67." 421

#### *4. Attempts to Discredit Dr. King With Major Political and Financial Leaders*

In March 1965 the FBI learned that a "Martin Luther King Day" was being planned in a major city. The Domestic Intelligence Division recommended that the Special Agent in Charge "personally meet with the Governor and brief him concerning King" in order to "induce him to minimize the affair and especially the award for King."

The Domestic Intelligence Division memorandum was initialed by the Director and bears the handwritten notation, "handled 3-5-65, WCS[ullivan]." 422

In October 1966 the FBI learned that Dr. King had met with McGeorge Bundy, then Director of the Ford Foundation, and received a tentative offer of a grant for the SCLC. The Domestic Intelligence Division decided that officials of the Foundation might not be aware of the "subversive backgrounds of King's principal advisers," but that if they were briefed, "this might preclude any assistance being granted." Director Hoover approved a plan to have a former FBI agent, who was then a vice-president of the Ford Motor Company, approach Bundy. 423 The ex-agent was contacted, briefed on Dr. King, and according to DeLoach, "stated he would personally contact Bundy in an effort to put a stop to King receiving any funds from the Ford Foundation." 424

In a memorandum dated October 26, 1966, DeLoach reported that the ex-agent had contacted Bundy, but that Bundy had refused to talk with him about Dr. King, saying that he would only talk with a person having first-hand knowledge about Dr. King, and would not listen to rumors. DeLoach recommended that the FBI not directly approach Bundy, since "it is doubtful that contact with him by the FBI will convince him one way or another." Director Hoover wrote on DeLoach's memorandum, "Yes. We would get no where with Bundy." 425

#### *5. Attempts to Discredit Dr. King With Congressional Leaders*

According to a memorandum by Assistant to the Director DeLoach, Speaker of the House John McCormack requested a briefing about Dr. King's background and activities in August 1965. DeLoach reported that he briefed McCormack for 45 minutes about Dr. King's private life and about possible communist influence over Dr. King. According to DeLoach, McCormack stated that "he now recognized the gravity of the situation and that something obviously must be done about it." 426 McCormack was not interviewed by the committee staff.

Not all Congressional inquiries about Dr. King, however, were answered by the Bureau. For example, in January 1968, DeLoach reported that he had met with Senator Robert C. Byrd at the Senator's request. DeLoach's memorandum of the meeting states that the Senator expressed concern over Dr. King's plan for demonstrations in Washington, D.C. during the summer and said that it was time Dr. King "met his Waterloo." DeLoach's memorandum states that Senator Byrd asked if the FBI would prepare a speech about Dr. King which he could deliver on the floor of the Senate. DeLoach declined to provide any information that was not on the public record, although he did promise to keep the Senator informed of new public source items. 427 The Committee staff did not interview Senator Byrd.

### *B. COINTELPRO Operations Against Dr. King and His Associates*

The FBI elevated its activities against Dr. King and his associates to the status of formal counterintelligence programs (COINTELPRO) during this period. 428 In July 1966, the Director instructed the New York field office that "immediate steps should be taken to discredit, expose, or otherwise neutralize Adviser A's role as a clandestine communist." 429 An agent was assigned full-time to "carefully review the [Adviser A] case file seeking possible counterintelligence approaches." He reported that there was no derogatory information on Adviser A's personal life, 430 and that the only "effective way to neutralize [him] is by public exposure" of his alleged Communist Party associations. 431 None of the FBI's efforts against Adviser A appear to have met success.

The FBI considered initiating a formal COINTELPRO to discredit Dr. King and Dr. Benjamin Spock in May 1967 when rumors developed concerning the possibility that King and Spock might run as "peace" candidates in the 1968 presidential election. The New York field office recommended postponing the effort to expose "communist connections" of persons associated with King and Spock until they had formally announced their candidacy. 432 The Chicago field office proposed waiting until the summer of 1968, reasoning that by then the Administration would have either resolved the Vietnam conflict or, if not, the Communist Party would be emphasizing the peace theme, and exposure of Communist Party links with the King-Spock campaign "would doubtlessly be appreciated by the Administration." 433 While the Chicago field office felt that the Bureau should not "rule out" the use of "flyers, leaflets, cards and bumper stickers" to discredit the King-Spock ticket, it recommended "the use of a political columnist or reporter for this purpose." 434 Apparently no steps were taken to implement the plan.

In August 1967 the Bureau initiated a COINTELPRO captioned "Black Nationalist-Hate Groups." This program is extensively described in the Staff Report on COINTELPRO. The document initiating the program states:

The purpose of this new counterintelligence endeavor is to expose, disrupt, misdirect, discredit, or otherwise neutralize the activities of black-nationalist, hate-type organizations and groupings, their leadership, spokesmen, membership and supporters, and to counter their propensity for violence and civil disorder.

Intensified attention under this program should be afforded to the activities of such groups as the Student Nonviolent Coordinating Committee, *Southern Christian Leadership Conference*, Revolutionary Action Movement, the Deacons for Defense and Justice, Congress of Racial Equality, and the Nation of Islam. [Emphasis added.] 435

The Domestic Intelligence Division expanded the Black Nationalist-Hate Groups COINTELPRO in February 1968. The instructions to the field offices listed as a "goal":

Prevent the rise of a "messiah" who could unify and electrify the militant black nationalist movement. Malcolm X might have been such a "messiah;" he is the martyr of the movement today. Martin Luther King, Stokely Carmichael, and Elijah Muhammed all aspire to this position. Elijah Muhammed is less of a threat because of his age. King could be a real contender for this position should he abandon his supposed "obedience" to "white, liberal doctrines" (nonviolence) and embrace black nationalism .... 436

The SCLC was retained as a "primary target" of the COINTELPRO, and Martin Luther King's name was added to the list of persons who were targets.

The supervisor of the Black Nationalist COINTELPRO told the Committee that he could recall no counterintelligence activities directed against the SCLC, but that several were taken against Dr. King. 437

### *C. The FBI's Efforts to Discredit Dr. King During His Last Months*

Between 1965 and early 1967, the files indicate that Bureau concern about Dr. King had decreased. This concern was revived by Dr. King's April 4, 1967, speech at New York's Riverside Church, in which he opposed the Administration's position in Vietnam. The FBI interpreted this position as proof he "has been influenced by communist advisers," and noted that King's remarks were "a direct parallel of the communist position on Vietnam." 438 A week after the speech the FBI sent the White House and the Justice Department a revised edition of the printed King monograph.

In early December 1967 Dr. King announced plans to hold demonstrations in major American cities, including Washington, D.C., to spur Congress into enacting civil rights legislation. The FBI followed closely developments in Dr. King's "Washington Spring Project" forwarding to the White House information concerning Adviser A's fund-raising activities and Dr. King's plans to tape a lecture series for a foreign television system, allegedly to raise funds for the project. 440

In February 1968 the FBI again revised the King monograph and distributed it to certain officials in the Executive Branch. The Domestic Intelligence Division memorandum recommending the new monograph stated that its dissemination "prior to King's 'Washington Spring Project' should serve again to remind top-level officials in Government of the wholly disreputable character of King." 441

In early March, the Bureau broadened its Black Nationalist-Hate Groups COINTELPRO explicitly to include Dr. King. 442 Toward the end of the month, the FBI began to disseminate information to the press "designed to curtail success of Martin Luther King's fund raising campaign for the Washington Spring Project." The first of many plans included circulating a story

that King does not need contributions from the 70,000 people he solicited. Since the churches have offered support, no more money is needed and any contributed would only be used by King for other purposes. This item would need nation-wide circulation in order to reach all the potential contributors and curtail their donations. 443

On March 25, the Bureau approved a plan to mail an anonymous letter to a civil rights leader in Selma, Alabama, who was "miffed" with Dr. King, and a copy of that letter to a Selma newspaper, hoping that the newspaper might interview the leader about its contents. The Bureau described the purpose of the letter as calling

to the attention of [the civil rights leader] that King is merely using the Negroes of the Selma area for his own personal aggrandizement; that he is not genuinely interested in their welfare, but only in their donations; that in all probability the individuals going to Washington for the Spring Project will be left stranded without suitable housing or food. The letter should also play up the possibility of violence. 444

There is no indication in FBI files that the letter was mailed.

During the latter part of March, Dr. King went to Memphis, Tennessee, where a strike by Sanitation Workers had erupted into violent riots.

A March 28, 1968, Domestic Intelligence Division memorandum stated:

A sanitation strike has been going on in Memphis for some time. Martin Luther King, Jr., today led a march composed of 5,000 to 6,000 people through the streets of Memphis. King was in an automobile preceding the marchers. As the march developed, acts of violence and vandalism broke out including the breaking of windows in stores and some looting.

This clearly demonstrates that acts of so-called nonviolence advocated by King cannot be controlled. The same thing could happen in his planned massive civil disobedience for Washington in April.

#### ACTION

Attached is a blind memorandum pointing out the above, which if you approve, should be made available by Crime Records Division to cooperative news media sources.

The memorandum carried Director Hoover's "O.K." and the notation, "handled on 3/28/68." 445

On March 29, 1968, the Domestic Intelligence Division recommended that the following article be furnished to a cooperative news source:

Martin Luther King, during the sanitation workers' strike in Memphis, Tennessee, has urged Negroes to boycott downtown white merchants to achieve Negro demands. On 3/29/68 King led a march for the sanitation workers. Like Judas leading lambs to slaughter King led the marchers to violence, and when the violence broke out, King disappeared.

The fine Hotel Lorraine in Memphis is owned and patronized exclusively by Negroes but King didn't go there for his hasty exit. Instead King decided the plush Holiday Inn Motel, white owned, operated and almost exclusively patronized, was the place to "cool it." There will be no boycott of white merchants for King, only for his followers. 446

On April 4, Dr. King returned to Memphis. This time he registered at the Lorraine Hotel. We have discovered no evidence that the FBI was responsible for Dr. King's move to the Lorraine Hotel. 447

#### *D. Attempts to Discredit Dr. King's Reputation After His Death*

The FBI's attempts to discredit Dr. King did not end with his death. In March 1969 the Bureau was informed that Congress was considering declaring Dr. King's birthday a national holiday, and that members of the House Committee on Internal Security might be contacting the Bureau for a briefing about Dr. King. The Crime Records Division recommended briefing the Congressmen because they were "in a position to keep the bill from being reported out of Committee" if "they realize King was a scoundrel." DeLoach noted: "This is a delicate matter -- but can be handled very cautiously." Director Hoover wrote, "I agree. It must be handled *very cautiously*." 447a

In April 1969 FBI Headquarters received a recommendation for a counterintelligence program from the Atlanta Field Office. The nature of the proposed program has not been revealed to the Committee. A memorandum concerning the plan which the Bureau has given to the Committee, however, notes that the plan might be used "in the event the Bureau is inclined to entertain counterintelligence action against Coretta Scott King and/or the continuous projection of the public image of Martin Luther King ...." 447b The Director informed the Atlanta office that "the Bureau does not desire counterintelligence action against Coretta King of the nature you suggest at this time. 448

#### CONCLUSION

Although it is impossible to gauge the full extent to which the FBI's discrediting programs affected the civil rights movement, the fact that there was impact is unquestionable.

Rumors circulated by the FBI had a profound impact on the SCLC's ability to raise funds. According to Congressman Andrew Young, a personal friend and associate of Dr. King, the FBI's effort against Dr. King and the SCLC "chilled contributions. There were direct attempts at some of our larger contributors who told us that they had been told by agents that Martin had a Swiss bank account, or that Martin had confiscated some of the monies from the March on Washington for his personal use. None of that was true." 449 Harry Wachtel, one of Dr. King's legal counsels who handled many of the financial and fund raising activities of the SCLC, emphasized that the SCLC was always in need of funds. "Getting a grant or getting a contribution is a very fragile thing. A grant delayed has a very serious impact on an organization, whose financial condition was pretty rough." 450 Wachtel testified that the SCLC continually had to overcome rumors of poor financial management and communist connections.

The material ... stayed in the political bloodstream all the way through to the time of Dr. King's death, and even after. In our efforts to build a King Center, it was around. It was like a contamination. 451

The SCLC leadership assumed that anything said in meetings or over the telephone would be intercepted by wiretaps, bugs, or informants. Ironically, the FBI memorandum reporting that a wiretap of the SCLC's Atlanta office was feasible stated:

In the past when interviews have been conducted in the office of Southern Christian Leadership Conference certain employees when asked a question, in a half joking manner and a half serious manner replied, "You should know that already, don't you have our wires tapped?" It is noted in the past, State of Georgia has conducted investigations regarding subject and Southern Christian Leadership Conference. 452

Harry Wachtel commented on the impact constant surveillance on members of the SCLC:

When you live in a fishbowl, you act like you're in a fishbowl, whether you do it consciously or unconsciously.... I can't put specifics before you, except to say that it beggars the imagination not to believe that the SCLC, Dr. King, and all its leaders were not chilled or inhibited from all kinds of activities, political and even social. 453

Wachtel also pointed out the ramifications stemming from the Government's advance knowledge of what civil rights leaders were thinking:

It is like political intelligence. It did not chill us from saying it, but it affected the strategies and tactics because the people you were having strategies and tactics about were privy to what you were about. They knew your doubts. . . . Take events like strategies in Atlantic City.... Decision-making concerning which way to go, joining one challenge or not, supporting a particular situation, or not, had to be limited very strongly by the fact that information which was expressed by telephone, or which could even possibly be picked up by bugging, would be in the hands of the President. 454

Perhaps most difficult to gauge is the personal impact of the Bureau's programs. Congressman Young told the Committee that while Dr. King was not deterred by the attacks which are now known to have been instigated in part by the FBI, there is "no question" but that he was personally affected:

It was a great burden to be attacked by people he respected, particularly when the attacks engendered by the FBI came from people like Ralph McGill. He sat down and cried at the New York Times editorial about his statement on Vietnam, but this just made him more determined. It was a great personal suffering, but since we don't really know all that they did, we have no way of knowing the ways that they affected us. 455

#### **Footnotes:**

1 William Sullivan testimony, 11/1/75, p. 97.

2 Memorandum from Frederick Baumgardner to William Sullivan, 1/28/64.

3 Andrew Young testimony, 2/19/76, p. 55.

4 Memorandum from Alan Belmont to Clyde Tolson, 10/17/63.

5 Burke Marshall testimony, 3/3/76, p. 32.

6 Memorandum from William Sullivan to Alan Belmont, 12/16/64.

7 Memorandum from Frederick Baumgardner to William Sullivan, 8/31/64, P. 1

7a William Sullivan testimony, 11/1/75, pp. 104-105.

8 Memorandum from William Sullivan to Alan Belmont, 1/8/64.

9 Memorandum from James Bland to William Sullivan, 2/3/62.

10 Speech delivered by Dr. Martin Luther King during the March on Washington, 8/28/63.

11 Memorandum from William Sullivan to Alan Belmont, 8/30/63, p. 1.

12 Hoover note on United Press International release, 12/29/63.

13 Time magazine, 12/14/70.

14 Bill Moyers testimony, 3/2/76, pp. 17-18.

15 James Adams testimony, 11/19/75, Hearings, Vol. 6, p. 65.

16 omitted in original.

17 Marshall, 3/3/76, p. 55.

18 Edwin Guthman testimony, 3/16/76, p. 16.

19 omitted in original.

20 Adams, 11/19/75, Hearings, Vol. 6, p. 66,

21 Airtel from FBI Director to New York Office, 3/18/66.

22 Memorandum from SAC, New York to Director, FBI, 4/14/64.

23 FBI Manual Section 87e. The Section in effect at the time the FBI initiated its investigation of Dr. King and the SCLC was captioned, "Legitimate Noncommunist Organizations that are Communist Infiltrated," and provided in part:

"(1) No investigation should be conducted without prior Bureau approval.

"(2) Investigations should be handled most discreetly by experienced agents.

"Advise Bureau promptly under caption 'COMINFIL (name of organization)' when one of the following exists and include your recommendation for instituting an investigation.

"(a) The Communist Party has specifically instructed its members to infiltrate the organization.

"(b) Communist Party members have infiltrated the organization in sufficient strength to influence or control the organization.

(7) Data concerning following topics should be fully developed and reported on:

"(a) Basis for investigation and fact that our investigation is directed solely toward establishing extent of Communist Party infiltration, or that organization is specific target for infiltration, and that Bureau is not investigating legitimate activities of organization.

"(b) Address of organization.

"(c) Brief characterization of organization, including total membership.

"(d) Principal officers of organization.

"(e) Communist Party program to infiltrate this organization and influence its policy.

"(f) Results of this program, including Communist Party affiliations of officers and members."

Clarence Kelley, the present Director of the FBI, was asked by the Committee :

"Taking the current manual and trying to understand its applicability laid against the facts in the Martin Luther King case, under section 87 permission is granted to open investigations of the influence of non-subversive groups, and the first sentence reads: 'When information is received indicating that a subversive group is seeking to systematically infiltrate and control a nonsubversive group or organization, an investigation can be opened.'"

"Now, I take it that is the same standard that was used in opening the investigation of the Southern Christian Leadership Conference in the 1960's, so that investigation could still be opened today under the current FBI manual?"

Mr. KELLEY: "I think so." (Clarence Kelley testimony, 12/10/75, Hearings, Vol. 6, p. 308.)

24 See Report, on the Development of FBI Domestic Investigations, p. 479.

25 Memorandum from Director, FBI to Special Agent in Charge, Atlanta, 9/20/57. The "stated purpose" of the SCLC was to organize a register-and-vote campaign among Negroes in the South. (Trezza Anderson, Pittsburgh Courier, 8/17/57.) Considerable "public source" information was recorded in FBI files both before and after this date.

26 The action memorandum stated that Dr. King's name "should be placed in Section A of the Reserve Index and tabbed communist." (Memorandum from Director, FBI, to SAC, Atlanta, 5/11/62.) Persons to be listed in Section A of the Reserve Index were described by the FBI as people "who in time of national emergency, are in a position to influence others against the national interest or are likely to furnish material financial aid to subversive elements due to their subversive associations and ideology." The types of persons to be listed in Section A included:

"(a) Professors, teachers or leaders;

"(b) Labor union organizers or leaders;

"(c) Writers, lecturers, newsmen, entertainers, and others in the mass media field;

"(d) Lawyers, doctors, and scientists;

"(e) Other potentially influential persons on a local or national level;

"(f) Individuals who could potentially furnish material financial aid." See Committee staff report on Development of FBI Domestic Intelligence Investigations.

Dr. King was placed on the Reserve Index despite the fact that as late as November 1961 the Atlanta Field Office had advised FBI Headquarters that there was "no information on which to base a security matter inquiry." (Airtel from SAC, Atlanta, to Director, FBI, 11/21/61.)

27 Memorandum from Director, FBI to SAC, Atlanta, 2/27/62. The instructions did not define what was meant by "subversive." Reports from field offices during the ensuing months considered as "subversive" such information as the fact that Dr. King had been one of 350 signers of a petition to abolish the House Committee on Un-American Activities. (FBI Report, New York, 4/13/62.) These instructions to the field were issued on the first day of Dr. King's trial in which he and seven hundred other civil rights demonstrators were charged in Albany, Georgia, with parading without a permit. (Atlanta Constitution, 2/28/62, p. 1.)

28 FBI Manual Section 122, p. 5. This policy was later interpreted as requiring "coverage" of demonstrations, meetings, "or any other pertinent information concerning racial activity." (Memorandum from Director, FBI to SAC, Atlanta, 6/27/63.)

29 Memorandum from Director, FBI, to SAC, Atlanta, 10/23/62, p. 2.

30 On the same day the Southern Regional Counsel -- a respected civil rights study group -- issued a report criticizing the Bureau's inaction during civil rights demonstration that were then occurring in Albany, Georgia. This report is discussed at pp. 89-90.

31 Memorandum from Director, FBI, to Attorney General, 1/5/62.

32 Memorandum from Frederick Baumgardner to William Sullivan, 10/22/62.

33 FBI headquarters first requested the field offices for recommendations concerning whether a COMINFIL investigation should be opened on July 20, 1962. This was the same day on which officials in Albany, Georgia, sought a judicial ban against demonstrations led by Dr. King, alleging that Negroes had been endangering the lives of police officers "and agents of the Federal Bureau of Investigation." (New York Times, 7/22/62).

34 A microphone was installed in Adviser A's office on March 16, 1962 (Airtel from SAC, New York to Director, FBI, 3/16/62 and a wiretap was installed on his office telephone on, 3/20/62 (Airtel from SAO, New York to Director, FBI,

3/20/62). The wiretap was authorized by the Attorney General (Memorandum from Director, FBI to Attorney General, 3/6/62). The microphone was approved only at the FBI division level (Memorandum from James Bland to William Sullivan, 3/2/62).

35 FBI Manual Section 87, pp. 12-13, 83-85. Former Assistant Director Sullivan testified: "if a man is not under the discipline and control of the Communist Party, *ipso facto* he is not really a member of the Communist Party. The Party demands the man's complete discipline, the right of complete discipline over a Party member. That is why they have the graduations, you see, the fellow traveler, not a Party member, because he would not accept the entire discipline of the Party. The sympathizer, another graduation of it, what we call the dupe, the victim of Communist fronts and so forth. The key -- I am glad you raised this question -- the key to membership is does this man accept completely the Party discipline. If he does not, he is not regarded as a genuine member." (Sullivan, 11/1/75, p. 18.)

36 It was discontinued on August 16, 1962. See Airtels from SAC, New York to Director, FBI, 8/16/62 and 11/15/62, and Memorandum from Director, FBI to SAC, New York, 11/23/62.

37 The Attorney General authorized a wiretap on Adviser A's home telephone in November 1962 (memorandum from Director, FBI to Attorney General, 11/20/62).

38 E.g., Memorandum from Director, FBI, to Attorney General Kennedy.

39 Indeed, in April 1964 a field office reported that Adviser A was not under the influence of the Communist Party. Memorandum from SAC New York to Director, FBI, 4/14/64.

40 Memorandum from James Bland to William Sullivan, 2/3/62.

41 Special Report, Southern Regional Council, 1/8/62.

42 "Albany, A Study of Racial Responsibility," Southern Regional Council, 11/14/62.

43 Item #17, FBI Response to Senate Select Committee, 10/15/75. FBI rules provided that allegations about Bureau misconduct had to be investigated and that "every logical lead which will establish the true facts should be completely run out unless such action would embarrass the Bureau. . . ."

44 Memorandum from Alex Rosen to Alan Belmont, 11/15/62. The updated report was received at headquarters on December 5, 1962. (Memorandum from SAC, Atlanta to Director, FBI, 12/4/62.)

45 Atlanta Constitution, 11/19/62, p. 18. In 1961 a report issued by the U.S. Commission on Civil Rights, entitled "Justice," had addressed the problem of FBI agents investigating local law enforcement officials and reached a similar conclusion, including mistrust of the FBI by southern Blacks.

46 Memorandum from SAC, Atlanta, to Director, FBI, 11/19/62.

47 Memorandum from Alex Rosen to Alan Belmont, 11/20/62.

48 Memorandum from Alan Belmont to Clyde Tolson, 11/26/62. A decision was made that Dr. King should be contacted by both Assistant Director DeLoach and Assistant Director William Sullivan "in order that there will be a witness and there can be no charge of provincialism inasmuch as Cartha D. DeLoach comes from the South and Mr. Sullivan comes from the North." (Ibid.)

49 Memorandum from Cartha DeLoach to John Mohr, 1/15/63. FBI officials also "interviewed" or otherwise contacted various newspaper publishers to set [them] straight" about Dr. King's remarks. (Memorandum from Alex Rosen to Alan Belmont, 1/17/63.) One of the publishers contacted was described as "impressed with the Director" and as being on the "Special Correspondents List." (Letter from Cartha DeLoach to one of the publishers, 11/29/62, p. 3.) The FBI also took steps to "point out" the "evasive conduct of King" to the Attorney General and Civil Rights Commission. (Letter, FBI Director to Attorney General, 1/18/63; Letter, FBI to Staff Director, Commission on Civil Rights, 1/18/63.)

50 Note on memorandum from Frederick Baumgardner to William Sullivan, 11/20/64.

51 William Sullivan testimony, 11/1/75, p. 62. Sullivan's assessment must be viewed in light of the feud that subsequently developed between Sullivan and Hoover and which ultimately led to Sullivan's dismissal from the FBI. That feud is discussed in the committee's final report.

52 Marshall, 3/3/76, p. 55.

53 Edwin Guthman testimony, 3/16/76, p. 16.

54 Guthman, 3/16/76, p. 5.

55 See pp. 115-116.

56 Bill Moyers testimony, 3/2/76, p. 22.

57 The FBI files are replete with examples of politically valuable intelligence about Dr. King that was sent to the Justice Department and the White House. For instance, in May 1963, at a critical point in the Congressional debate over the public accommodations bill, Hoover informed the Attorney General of a discussion between Dr. King and an adviser "concerning a conference which Reverend King reportedly has requested with you and the President." The discussion was reported to have centered on the Administration's sensitivity over its inability to control the racial situation and on the need to maintain the pace of civil rights activities "so that the President will have to look for an alternative." Dr. King was said to believe that the President would then be receptive to ideas from Dr. King which would provide a solution to "his problem, (his) fear of violence . . . ." Dr. King was said to have stated that if a conference with the President could not be worked out, then the movement would have to be "enlarged," and that "he would like to put so much pressure on the President that he would have to sign an Executive Order making segregation unconstitutional." (Memorandum from Director, FBI to Attorney General, 5/31/63.)

58 Harry Wachtel testimony, 2/27/76, p. 12.

59 Burke Marshall, 3/3/76, p. 54; 56-57.

60 The memoranda also contained information about the civil rights movement of considerable political value to the administration.

61 omitted in original.

62 Memorandum from Director, FBI to Attorney General 1/8/62.

63 Burke Marshall testimony, 3/31/76, p. 10.

64 Memorandum from Courtney Evans to Alan Belmont, 2/6/62.

65 Allegations concerning Adviser B's membership in the Communist Party had received wide publicity in the newspapers. There were no such press allegations about Adviser A.

66 Adviser A's phones were covered by FBI wiretaps. See p. 88.

67 Memorandum from New York Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 8/21/62, p. 6.

68 Memorandum from F. J. Baumgardner to William Sullivan, 10/8/62, p. 2. The memorandum bears the caption "Communist Party, USA, COINTELPRO." This is the first indication of a counterintelligence program directed against Adviser B. Adviser A became the subject of such a program in 1966. For a discussion of the FBI's COINTELPRO effort, see staff report on COINTELPRO.

69 Memorandum from Director, FBI to Attorney General, 1/23/63, p. 1.

70 Memorandum from Director, FBI to Attorney General, 1/10/63. The Attorney General was subsequently told that Adviser B, Dr. King, and Adviser A conferred with other members of the SCLC on January 10 and 11. (Memorandum from Director, FBI to Burke Marshall, 1/31/63.)

71 Memorandum from Alex Rosen to Alan Belmont, 2/4/63.

72 On March 10 the Attorney General was informed that Adviser A and Dr. King had engaged in a lengthy conversation concerning an article that Dr. King was preparing for The Nation. (Memorandum from Director, FBI to Attorney General, 3/12/63.) On June 3, the Director sent the Attorney General a nine-page "concise summary" of information about Adviser A, emphasizing his role as Dr. King's adviser. (Memorandum from Director, FBI to Attorney General, 6/3/63.) An FBI memorandum in early June reported a discussion between Adviser A and Dr. King concerning whether Dr. King would appear on a television program in connection with a projected article in the Saturday Evening Post. Dr. King accepted Adviser A's recommendation that he read the article before committing himself because the reporter "raised a lot of questions about [Adviser B] and that kind of thing." (Memorandum from Director, FBI to Attorney General, 6/7/63.)

73 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to Clyde Tolson, Alan Belmont, Cartha DeLoach, Alex Rosen, William Sullivan, 6/17/63. During this period the Attorney General requested a report from the Internal Security Division concerning Dr. King. The reply, dated June 28, cited Advisers A and B as the chief sources of alleged Communist influence on Dr. King. (Memorandum from J. Walter Yeagley to the Attorney General, 6/28/63.)

74 Andrew Young, who was present at the meeting with Burke Marshall, testified that Marshall had said that the Bureau had informed the Justice Department that there was in fact Communist influence in the civil rights movement, and had explicitly mentioned Adviser A. When Young asked Marshall for proof, he said that he had none, and that he "couldn't get anything out of the Bureau." Young recalled that Marshall had said, "We ask (the Bureau) for things and we get these big memos, but they don't ever really say anything." Young testified that Marshall "was asking us to disassociate ourselves from [Adviser A] altogether." (Andrew Young testimony, 2/19/76, pp. 40-44)



75 Memorandum from Burke Marshall to J. Edgar Hoover, 9/12/63.

76 Young, 2/19/76, p. 40.

77 Letter from Martin Luther King, Jr. to Adviser B, 7/3/63.

78 King letter, 7/3/63, which concluded: "We certainly appreciate the years of unselfish service which you have put into our New York Office and regret the necessity of your departure. Certainly yours is a significant sacrifice commensurate with the sufferings in jail and through loss of jobs under racist intimidation. We all pray for the day when our nation may be truly the land of the free. May God bless you and continue to inspire you in the service of your fellowman."

79 Ross Barnett testimony, Senate Commerce Committee, 7/12/63, p. 1.

The FBI informed the Justice Department that none of those individuals were Communist Party members, and that there was no evidence supporting the charge that the school was a communist training center. (Memorandum from Milton Jones to Cartha DeLoach, 7/16/63, p. 2).

Congressman Andrew Young, then an adviser to Dr. King, testified that the Highlander Folk School photograph had been frequently used to smear Dr. King in the South. Congressman Young's testimony that the School was not a Communist institution was consistent with the FBI's conclusion (Andrew Young testimony, 2/18/76, p. 53).

81 Letter from Senator Mike Monroney to J. Edgar Hoover, 7/12/63.

82 Letter from Senator Warren G. Magnuson to J. Edgar Hoover, 7/16/63.

83 Tolson urged Hoover to let the Attorney General respond to these reports; otherwise, Hoover might be called before the Committee to testify concerning "current racial agitation." The Director noted on the bottom of the memorandum, "I share Tolson's views." Memorandum from Clyde Tolson to the Director, 7/16/63.

84 Memorandum from Director, FBI to Attorney General, 7/17/63.

85 omitted in original.

86 Wallace introduced into the record a copy of an article from the Birmingham News, "King's SCLC Pays [Adviser B.] Despite Denial," June 30, 1963. The article stated that Dr. King had told reporters that Adviser B had not been associated with the SCLC since December 1962. but that a "highly authorized source" revealed that Dr. King was continuing to accept Adviser B's services and to pay his expenses. The article also reported allegations about Adviser B's association with the Communist Party.

87 Public Papers of the Presidents, John F. Kennedy, p. 574.

88 Senator Richard Russell of Georgia, who had also inquired of the FBI about Dr. King, was orally briefed by Nicholas Katzenbach and Courtney Evans on November 1, 1963. According to a memorandum by Evans, the Attorney General had made several attempts to draft a reply to Senator Russell's inquiries, and had finally settled on an "innocuous" written reply and an oral briefing. (DeLoach to Mohr, 2/5/76).

89 Burke Marshall testimony, 3/3/76, p. 13.

90 Memorandum from Courtney Evans to Alan Belmont, 7/16/63. The New York attorney was described by the FBI as a counsel to Dr. King, and an activist in civil rights matters. (Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to the Attorney General, 7/22/63.)

91 Airtel, from SAC Atlantic to Director FBI, 7/24/63: "Technical surveillance feasible with full security."

92 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to Attorney General, 7/23/63.

93 Memorandum, J. Edgar Hoover to Attorney General, 7/22/63.

94 The only evidence of communist ties of the New York attorney that the FBI appears to have given the Attorney General was an informant's allegation that in 1953 and 1954 he had been an active member of the Labor Youth League, an organization which had been cited as "subversive" under Executive Order 104,50 (Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to the Attorney General).

95 Memorandum from Courtney Evans to Alan Belmont, 7/25/63.

96 Jeremiah O'Leary, The Evening Star, 6/19/69; Hoover memorandum for record, 6/19/69.

97 Courtney Evans testimony, 12/1/75, pp. 7-8.

98 omitted in original.

99 On July 17, in the midst of publicity concerning Dr. King's association with Adviser B, Director Hoover informed the Attorney General that although Adviser B had formally resigned from the SCLC, he was continuing his association with Dr. King. (Memorandum from Director, FBI, to Attorney General, 7/17/63.)

100 Memorandum from Courtney Evans to Alan Belmont, 7/29/63.

101 Report of Special Agent: Martin Luther King, Jr.: Affiliation with the Communist Movement, 7/22/63.

102 Memorandum from Courtney Evans to Alan Belmont, 8/1/63.

103 Burke Marshall testified that he could not recall this incident. Burke Marshall testimony, 3/3/76, p. 25.

104 Memorandum from Director, FBI to Attorney General, 8/2/63.

105 Memorandum from Courtney Evans to Alan Belmont, 8/20/63.

106 Memorandum from Director, FBI to Special Agents in Charge, 7/18/63, p. 2.

107 Memorandum from Frederick Baumgardner to William Sullivan, 8/22/63, p. 1.

108 Baumgardner memorandum, 8/22/63, p. 1. The report noted that Adviser A was critical of the Party's role in the civil rights movement and that he had said he did not consider himself under the control of the Party in his dealings with Dr. King.

109 Baumgardner memorandum, 8/22/63, p. 2.

110 Memorandum from Frederick Baumgardner to William Sullivan, 8/23/63, P. 1 [Emphasis added].

111 William Sullivan testimony, 11/1/75, p. 12.

112 Sullivan, 11/1/75, p. 13.

113 Baumgardner memorandum, 8/23/63, p. 3.

114 Sullivan, 11/1/75, p. 20.

Memorandum from Frederick Baumgardner to William Sullivan, 8/26/63, P. 1.

116 Memorandum from Frederick Baumgardner to William Sullivan, 8/29/63, p. 3.

117 Sullivan, 11/1/75, p. 22.

118 The "demagogic speech" was Dr. King's "I have a dream" speech. When shown this entry by the Committee, Sullivan testified:

"I do not apologize for this tactic. You either had to use this tactic or you did not exist. I put in this memorandum what Hoover wanted to hear. He was so damn mad at us." (Sullivan, 11/1/75, p. 29)

119 Memorandum from William Sullivan to Alan Belmont. 8/30/63, p. 1. 120

120 Sullivan, 11/1/75, p. 30.

121 Sullivan testimony, 11/1/75, p. 41.

122 Memorandum from Frederick Baumgardner to William Sullivan, 9/16/63.

123 Director Hoover's note on Baumgardner memorandum. 9/16/63, p. 2. Hoover commented on the transmittal slip:

"I have certainly been misled by previous memos which clearly showed communist penetration of the racial movement. The attached is contradictory of all that. We are wasting manpower and money investigating CP effort in racial matter if the attached is correct. (memorandum from Clyde Tolson to the Director, 9/18/63.)

124 Sullivan, 11/1/75, p. 46.

125 Memorandum from William Sullivan to Alan Belmont, 9/25/63, p. 1. Sullivan named the "changing situation in the Communist Party-Negro relations area" as the reason for a more intense investigation of communist influence in racial matters:

"During the past two weeks in particular there have been sharp stepped-up activities on the part of communist officials to infiltrate and to dominate Negro developments in this country. Further, they are meeting with successes."

A review of the Bureau files for the month prior to Sullivan's memorandum reveals no increase in CPUSA activity or any success on its part. The only relevant entries indicate:

(1) At a meeting on August 30, leading Party functionaries termed the March on Washington a 'success,' and discussed what action to take to advance civil rights legislation. Demonstrations were discussed, but none were planned. (Memorandum from Director, FBI, to Attorney General, 9/5/63).

(2) On August 30, Adviser B was observed spending an hour in the building housing the New York SCLC offices. (Memorandum from Director, FBI to Attorney General, 9/5/63).

126 Director, FBI to SAC, 10/1/63. [Emphasis added.]

127 The history of COINTELPRO -- FBI's counterintelligence operations to disrupt various domestic dissident groups -- is discussed in a separate staff report. Adviser B had been the target of one such COINTELPRO operation in 1962, when the Bureau attempted to generate a series of newspaper articles designed to expose his alleged Party background. See pp. 95--96.

128 omitted in original.

129 The use of COINTELPRO techniques to discredit Dr. King is discussed in the ensuing chapters.

130 Nicholas Katzenbach testimony, 11/12/75, p. 87.

131 Memorandum from the Attorney General to the Director, FBI, "Microphone Surveillance," 5/20/54. Attorney General Brownell's memorandum authorizing "unrestricted use" of microphone surveillance in national security cases was prompted by the Supreme Court's decision in *Irvine v. California*, 347 U.S. 128 (1961), in which the Court denounced as "obnoxious" the installation of a microphone in a criminal suspect's bedroom.

132 Memorandum from Director, FBI, to Deputy Attorney General Byron White, 5/4/61.

133 Memorandum from Courtney Evans to Alan Belmont, July 7, 1961. A Bureau memorandum by Director Hoover several years later states that Evans subsequently gave then Senator Robert Kennedy a letter, dated February 17, 1966, stating that Evans had never discussed the use of microphones with Kennedy and that Evans "did not know of any written material that was sent to you (Kennedy)" concerning microphone surveillances. The letter from Evans to Kennedy was released to the press. Director Hoover concluded in his memorandum reporting this incident that in view of Evans "disregard for the truth and duplicity toward the FBI, he should not be contacted without prior Bureau approval." (Memorandum, J. Edgar Hoover, Re: Courtney A. Evans, Person Not To Be Contacted, December 15, 1966.)

134 *Black V. United States* 385 U.S. 26 (1966).

135 Memorandum from Director, FBI to Attorney General, 3/30/65, p. 2.

136 Lyndon B. Johnson, Presidential Directive, 6/30/65.

137 Memorandum from James Bland to William Sullivan, 9/6/63.

138 Memorandum from William Sullivan to Alan Belmont, 9/25/63, p. 5. The dispute between Sullivan and Hoover, and the intensification which developed from it, are described pp. 104 et. seq.

139 Memorandum from James Bland to William Sullivan, 10/4/63, attachment.

140 Bland memorandum, 10/4/63, attachment.

141 Bland memorandum, 10/4/63, p. 1.

142 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to Attorney General Robert Kennedy, 10/7/63.

143 Hoover memorandum, 10/7/63; Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to Attorney General Robert Kennedy, 10/18/63.

144 Memorandum from Courtney Evans to Alan Belmont, 10/10/63.

145 Memorandum from Courtney Evans to Alan Belmont, 10/21/63.

146 omitted in original.

147 Burke Marshall testimony, 3/3/76, p. 20. The "commitment on a very important matter" had been Dr. King's promise to sever his relations with Adviser A.

148 Marshall, 3/3/76, p. 55.

149 Edwin O. Guthman testimony, 3/16/76, pp. 5,15-17.

150 Guthman testimony, 3/16/76, p. 17.

151 Courtney Evans testimony, 12/1/75, p. 15.

152 Nicholas Katzenbach testimony, 12/3/75, Hearings, Vol. 6, p. 210.

153 Katzenbach, 12/3/75, Hearings, p. 210.

154 Memorandum from Director, FBI, to SAC, Atlanta, 4/19/65.

155 Memorandum from SAC, Atlanta to Director, FBI, 5/19/65.

156 Memorandum from SAC, New York to Director, FBI, 1/27/64.

157 Memorandum from Director, FBI, to SAC, New York, 8/7/64.

158 omitted in original.

159 Memorandum from Director, FBI to Attorney General, 6/22/66. The charges had nothing to do with Dr. King.

160 Memorandum from Joseph Sizoo to Files. 6/23/66.

161 Memorandum from Ramsey Clark to J. Edgar Hoover, 1/3/68; memorandum from Ramsey Clark to J. Edgar Hoover, 1/17/69.

162 Clark memorandum, 1/3/68.

163 Memorandum from Director, FBI to SAC, Atlanta, 2/14/69.

164 Witnesses have indicated that other microphones might have been used to cover the activities of Dr. King and his associates, although those microphones might have been placed by local law enforcement officers. Bureau documents indicate that the New York and Miami police did in fact place microphones in Dr. King's hotel rooms, (memorandum from Director, FBI to Special Agent in Charge, New York, 5/7/65; Memorandum from Frederick Baumgardner to William Sullivan, 5/27/66). Congressman Andrew Young, who was one of Dr. King's chief aides, testified: "we found a bug in the pulpit in a church in Selma, Alabama, in 1965, and we didn't even move it or destroy it. We took it out from under the pulpit, taped it on top of the pulpit, and Reverend Abernathy called it, 'this little do hickey' and he said, 'I want you to tell Mr. Hoover, I don't want it under here where there is a whole lot of static, I want him to get it straight,' and he preached to the little bug." (Andrew Young testimony, 2/19/76, p. 55.)

165 Letter from FBI to Senate Select Committee, 7/24/75, pp. 4-5. (The Bureau also authorized the installation of a microphone at the Park Sheraton Hotel in New York on March 29, 1965, but Dr. King did not stay at the hotel and the coverage was terminated.)

166 See, for example, Memorandum from William Sullivan to Alan Belmont, 1/6/64; memorandum from Frederick Baumgardner to William Sullivan, 1/28/64. Some Bureau witnesses have suggested that the microphones were installed only to intercept conversations between Dr. King and other individuals, such as Adviser A, to determine the extent of communist influence over King. The Bureau, however, was unable to produce any evidence that it had anticipated meetings between Dr. King and Adviser A or between Dr. King and any other of his advisers whom the Bureau alleged had communist connections on the initial occasions when microphones were used.

167 Memorandum from Frederick Baumgardner to William Sullivan, 10/29/65; memorandum from Frederick Baumgardner to William Sullivan, 11/29/65.

168 Memorandum from William Sullivan to Alan Belmont, 1/13/64. This conference and the FBI's attempts to discredit King are discussed infra, pp. 133 et seq.

169 Memorandum from Frederick Baumgardner to William Sullivan, 2/4/64.

170 Baumgardner memorandum, 1/28/64.

171 Memorandum from William Sullivan to Alan Belmont, 1/6/64.

172 Memorandum from William Sullivan to Alan Belmont, 1/13/64. The memorandum did not indicate how the information had been obtained.

173 Memorandum from Cartha D. DeLoach to J. Edgar Hoover, 1/14/64. Jenkins told members of Committee staff in an informal interview that he had never suggested disseminating derogatory material about Dr. King to the press. (staff summary of interview with Walter Jenkins, 12/1/75, p. 2.) The Committee did not take Jenkins testimony because Jenkins informed the Committee that he was ill.

174 Memorandum from William Sullivan to Alan Belmont, 1/28/64.

175 Airtel, Special Agent in Charge, San Francisco, to FBI Director, 2/25/64.

176 The FBI also covered Dr. King's activities with photographic surveillance.

177 Memorandum from Frederick Baumgardner to William Sullivan, 3/4/64. The memorandum did not show how the information had been obtained.

178 Memorandum from Frederick Baumgardner to William Sullivan, 7/2/64.

179 Memorandum from Frederick Baumgardner to William Sullivan, 7/15/64.

180 Letter from J. Edgar Hoover to Walter Jenkins, 7/17/64.

181 Memorandum from William Sullivan to Alan Belmont, 8/21/64.

182 The FBI's surveillance of Dr. King and other civil rights leaders at the Atlantic City Democratic National Convention is discussed at length in a separate staff report dealing with electronic surveillance.

183 Memorandum from Frederick Baumgardner to William Sullivan, 9/28/64.

184 Memoranda from Joseph Sizoo to William Sullivan, 1/8/65, 1/29/65, and 5/13/65; memorandum from William Sullivan to Alan Belmont, 10/14/65; memoranda from Frederick Baumgardner to William Sullivan, 10/29/65 and 11/29/65.

185 Possible reasons that the mention of the collection of private life material was dropped from FBI memoranda during this period include (1) the "truce" between Dr. King and the FBI after December 1964 (see, pp. 163 et seq.) and (2) the fact that after May 1965 the FBI was required to inform the Attorney General of microphone surveillance and did not want to leave a "paper record" referring to the FBI's program to discredit Dr. King.

186 Memorandum from Charles Brennan to William Sullivan, 12/15/66, p. 2.

187 Memorandum from Charles Brennan to William Sullivan, 12/19/66.

188 Memorandum from William Sullivan to Alan Belmont, 1/13/64. This incident is discussed, at p. 121.

189 Sullivan memorandum, 1/13/64. Sullivan's remarks in this passage underscore the tension generated by the mutually inconsistent policies of the FBI and the Justice Department toward Dr. King. Sullivan viewed the FBI's task as gathering information with which to discredit Dr. King. He perceived the Attorney General's goal was to prevent Dr. King from being discredited. Sullivan feared that if the Attorney General were told of the derogatory information about Dr. King, the Attorney General might reprimand Dr. King. Thus, the FBI would be thwarted in its goals if it gave the Attorney General information which he needed to ensure that Dr. King not be discredited.

190 Baumgardner memorandum, 3/4/64. See p. 122. The memorandum also stated: "We avoided mentioning specific dates as to when it took place or mention of when the information was received -- thus to avoid, if possible, a question being raised by the Attorney General as to why he was not told earlier of the Willard incident."

191 Baumgardner memorandum, 3/4/64. p. 2.

192 Courtney Evans testimony, 12/1/75, p. 20.

193 Evans, 12/1/75, p. 20. The FBI has told the Committee that no such memorandum exists in its files.

194 Evans, 1/21/75, pp. 21-22.

195 Memorandum from Courtney Evans to Alan Belmont, 9/11/64.

196 Evans 12/1/75, pp. 21

197 Staff summary of Walter Jenkins interview, 1975, p. 3. 198

198 Bill Moyers testimony, 3/2/76, p. 89.

199 Memorandum from Charles Brennan to William Sullivan, 12/15/75, p. 2.

200 Memorandum from Joseph Sizoo to, William Sullivan, 5/13/65.

201 Memorandum from Director, FBI to Attorney General, 5/17/65.

202 Memorandum from William Sullivan to Alan Belmont, 10/14/65.

203 Memorandum from Director, FBI to Attorney General, 10/19/65.

204 Memorandum from Frederick Baumgardner to William Sullivan, 11/29/65.

205 memorandum from Director, FBI to Attorney General, 12/1/65.

206 Nicholas Katzenbach testimony, 12/3/75, Hearings, Vol. 6, p. 211.

207 When asked if he thought his initials in the corner of the three documents were forgeries, Katzenbach testified: "Let me be just as clear about that as I can. I have no recollection of receiving these documents, and I seriously believe that I would have recollected them had I received them. If they are my initials and if I put them on, then I am clearly mistaken in that recollection." (Katzenbach. 12/3/75. Hearings, p. 227.)

208 Memorandum from Nicholas Katzenbach to J. Edgar Hoover, 12/10/65. The Bureau asserts that the transmittal slip, which bears an FBI secretary's notation "Martin Luther King," was located in the FBI's Martin Luther King file. The serial number for filing on the transmittal slip is immediately subsequent to the serial number of the December 1 notification. The Bureau has informed the committee, however, that there is no evidence that the two memoranda were ever attached to one another, or that anything was attached to the transmittal slip when it came to the Bureau.

209 Katzenbach, 12/3/75, Hearings, p. 229. Katzenbach also told the Committee: "My calendar does show that on that date I had a meeting alone with the Deputy Director of the CIA, Mr. Helms, which he had requested the previous afternoon. The meeting was a brief one and would be consistent with a request by the CIA for domestic surveillances by the FBI. I rarely saw Mr. Helms alone, and he did on one or two occasions make such a request. But I have no recollection of the subject matter of that particular meeting and cannot, therefore say that this handwritten note is related to it." (Katzenbach, 12/3/75, Hearings, p. 211.)

210 Katzenbach, 12/3/75, Hearings, p. 211.

211 Katzenbach, 11/12/75, pp. 75-76.

212 Katzenbach wrote in a footnote, asterisked after this reference to his "general availability" : "For communications purposes, it was my consistent practice to be met by Bureau agents whenever I traveled. In addition, I kept the White House operator informed of how to reach me at all times. In the first occasion, I left my office for a flight to Chicago at 2:30 p.m. and was, as a practical matter, unavailable to the Bureau only during the two-hour flight. On the second occasion, I left my office at 12:35 p.m. for a one-hour flight to New York, and was similarly unavailable only during the flight. On the third occasion, I was in Washington office all day, and thus always available to the Bureau."

213 Katzenbach, 12/3/75, Hearings, pp. 211-212.

214 Memorandum from William Sullivan to Cartha DeLoach, 1/21/66. The significance of this memorandum is unclear. Hoover's and Tolson's strong reactions to Sullivan's approval of a microphone on King's room -- an action which Sullivan had taken several times before -- may have been in response to the "delicate surveillances" warning of the Attorney General, or an

added caution in light the Long Committee investigation into electronic surveillance. (The Long Committee investigation is discussed in the Committee Staff Report about electronic surveillance.) It is perhaps significant that on the same day that Tolson ordered Sullivan to remove the "bug" from Dr. King's hotel room, C. D. DeLoach met with Senator Long and, according to a memorandum by DeLoach, secured Senator Long's promise not to call any FBI witnesses to testify before his Subcommittee. DeLoach's account of that meeting states:

"While we have neutralized the threat of being embarrassed by the Long Subcommittee, we have not yet eliminated certain dangers which might be created as a result of newspaper pressure on Long. We therefore must keep on top this situation at all times." (Memorandum from C. D. DeLoach to C. Tolson, 1/21/66. Ordering Sullivan to remove the microphone in Dr. King's hotel room which would have proven extremely embarrassing if it had been discovered, might have been one of Tolson's responses to DeLoach's warning.)

215 Memorandum from William Sullivan to Alan Belmont, 10/15/63.

216 William Sullivan testimony, 11/1/75, p. 49.

217 Memorandum from Alan Belmont to Clyde Tolson, 10/17/63. Hoover wrote in the margin "We must do our duty" and "I am glad you recognize at last that there exists such influence." Copies were sent to the Attorney General, the White House, the Secretary of State, the Director of Central Intelligence, the Secretary of Defense, the Director of Naval Intelligence, the Army Assistant Chief of Staff for Intelligence, and the Department of Special Investigations of the Air Force.

218 Memorandum from Courtney Evans to Alan Belmont, 10/25/63.

219 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to Clyde Tolson, Alan Belmont, John Mohr, Cartha DeLoach, Alex Rosen, and William Sullivan, 10/25/63.

220 Burke Marshall testimony, 3/3/76, p. 32. Carl T. Rowan, then Director of USIA, was sent a copy of the monograph. In a newspaper article in 1969, Rowan wrote, "(p)erhaps this is the time for me to reveal that I have read the FBI reports based on electronic surveillance of the late Nobel Prize-winner. I know how much dirt the FBI has dug up, and 90 percent of it is barnyard gossip that has nothing to do with 'internal security' or 'Marxist influences.'" (Carl T. Rowan, "FBI Won't Talk About Additional Wiretappings," The Washington D.C. Evening Star, 6/20/69, p. A-13)

221 Marshall testimony, 3/3/76, p. 34.

222 FBI work paper, "Questions To Be Explored at Conference 12/23/63 re: Communist influence in Racial Matters."

The Bureau subsequently considered the possibility of getting Detroit policemen to raid Dr. King's hotel room in March 1964 and kept abreast of the Miami police force's plans to raid Dr. King's hotel room in 1966 (Unsigned Bureau memorandum, "For Telephonic Briefing of Detroit Office;" Airtel, Miami Office to Director, FBI, 5/23/66).

223 Memorandum from William Sullivan to Alan Belmont, 12/24/63. Six months later, in April 1964, FBI headquarters was still instructing agents in the field to "continue to gather information concerning King's personal activities ... in order that we may consider using this information at an opportune time in a counterintelligence move to discredit him" and to consider the possibility of "utilizing contracts in the news media field." (Memorandum from FBI Director to Atlanta Office, April 1, 1964)

224 Sullivan memorandum, 12/24/63.

225 Sullivan, 11/1/75, p. 97.

226 Sullivan, 11/1/75, p. 85.

227 Sullivan, 11/1/75, p. 87.

228 Sullivan, 11/1/75, pp. 92-93.

229 United Press International release, 12/29/63, regarding 1/3/64 Time cover story.

230 UPI release, 12/29/63.

231 Memorandum from William Sullivan to Alan Belmont, 1/8/64.

232 Sullivan, 11/1/75, p. 149.

233 Sullivan memorandum, 1/8/64.

234 Staff interview, 11/17/75. This note by Director Hoover should be read in light of his "feud" with the Domestic Intelligence Division described pp. 104 et seq.

235 Memorandum from Director, FBI to SAC Atlanta, 4/1/64.

236 Director, FBI memorandum, 4/1/64.

237 Memorandum from SAC, Atlanta to Headquarters, 4/14/64, p. 11.

238 SAC, Atlanta memorandum, 4/14/64.

239 The FBI overcame similar security problems in another city where hotel room coverage of Dr. King was desired by supplying "lead" information to newsmen "in order that they might determine if they could develop sufficient facts to cause an expose of King."

240 Memorandum from Director, FBI to SAC, Atlanta, 4/24/64. The Domestic Intelligence Division ultimately approved taking preliminary steps for possible anonymous mailings to the newsmen and to install coverage on any new apartments that King might lease. The other suggestions were rejected because they did "not appear desirable and/or feasible for direct action by the Bureau at this time." (Memorandum from Frederick Baumgardner to William Sullivan, 5/6/64.)

241 Memorandum from SAC, New York to Director, FBI, 4/14/64, p. 2. Those suggestions essentially included increasing coverage of the New York SCLC office and sending an anonymous letter to a disaffected SCLC employee "to cause disruption in the New York office." The anonymous letter was ultimately mailed. (Memorandum from Director, FBI, to SAC, New York, 4/20/64.)

242 Memorandum from Director, FBI, to SAC, New York, 4/24/64.

243 Director, FBI memorandum, 4/24/64, p. 2.

244 SAC, New York memorandum, 4/14/64. A detailed, comprehensive, 163-page internal Headquarters working paper, entitled "Communist Party, USA, Negro Question, Communist Influence in Racial Matters," dated April 27, 1964, includes 14 pages dealing solely with Adviser A, but does not include the information received from New York just two weeks earlier that Adviser A "is not now under CP discipline in the civil rights field."

245 Unsigned FBI Memorandum, Addendum by Inspection Division, 6/4/64.

246 Memorandum from Frederick Baumgardner to William Sullivan, 5/20/64, addendum by Inspection Division, p. 1.

247 Memorandum from Frederick Baumgardner to William Sullivan, 8/25/64.

248 Memorandum from Director, FBI, to SAC, Atlanta, 8/28/64, p. 6.

249 Director, FBI memorandum, 8/28/64, pp. 1-2.

250 Sullivan memorandum, 1/13/64, p. 2.

251 Baumgardner memorandum, 3/4/64.

252 See Chapter IV.

253 Memorandum from Frederick Baumgardner to William Sullivan, 1/22/64.

254 Memorandum from N. P. Callahan to John Mohr, 1/31/64.

Carl Rowan told a Committee staff member that shortly before his appointment as Director of USIA was announced, he had been invited to the White House for a Sunday evening dinner with the President and Mrs. Johnson to view the film about the March. Rowan said that when the President asked him if he was going to distribute the film, Rowan replied that if he could not, "you have to find yourself a new Director." Rowan recalled that the President replied, "That's good enough for me." Rowan recalled that after the film had been distributed, he had been called aside by Congressman Rooney, who repeated stories about Dr. King that had been given to him by the Bureau. Rowan stated that Rooney had specifically mentioned the bugging of Dr. King's suite at the Willard Hotel. (Staff Interview of Carl T. Rowan, 8/29/75)

255 Memorandum from Cartha DeLoach to John Mohr, 3/16/64, p. 2. Hoover wrote on DeLoach's memorandum: "Someone on Senator [sic] Rooney's committee certainly betrayed the secrecy of the 'off-the-record' testimony I gave re: King. I do not want anything on King given to Smith nor anyone else at this time."

256 Interview with Congressman Rooney, NBC News' First Tuesday," 6/1/71.



257 Memorandum from Frederick Baumgardner to William Sullivan, 3/4/64. The officer who handled this assignment was given a letter of commendation by the Director and a monetary award.

258 DeLoach had originally intended not to contact the College official because of his "close association with (Sargent) Shriver." Senator Saltonstall, however, requested the College official to confer with DeLoach.

259 Memorandum from Cartha DeLoach to John Mohr, 4/8/64. DeLoach stated that he would "deny any such information had been furnished" if the official told anyone that the FBI had briefed him.

260 Memorandum from William Sullivan to Alan Belmont, 12/16/64.

261 Memorandum from William Sullivan to Alan Belmont, 12/16/64.

262 Memorandum from Milton Jones to Cartha DeLoach, 12/8/64.

263 Memorandum from Frederick Baumgardner to William Sullivan, 8/31/64, p. 1.

The Chief of the Security Section recommended:

"If approved, Assistant Director Malone should personally orally brief Francis Cardinal Spellman in accordance with the attached Top Secret summary [containing information about Dr. King's private life] ... This is the same summary we previously used in preventing King's receiving an honorary degree from Marquette University." (Baumgardner to Sullivan, 8/31/64.)

264 Memorandum from Frederick Baumgardner to William Sullivan, 9/8/64.

265 Director's notes on UPI release, 9/8/64, and New York Herald Tribune, 9/19/64.

266 Memorandum from William Sullivan to Alan Belmont, 11/22/64. See pp. 131, et seq.

267 Letter from J. Edgar Hoover to Bill Moyers, 12/1/64.

268 Memorandum from Cartha DeLoach to John Mohr, 12/7/64.

269 Copies were distributed to Acting Attorney General Nicholas Katzenbach, the Secretaries of State and Defense, the Director of the CIA, and the heads of the Military Intelligence agencies, as well as to USIA.

270 Untitled memorandum, 11/12/64.

271 omitted in original.

272 Letter from J. Edgar Hoover to Hubert Humphrey, 12/21/64.

273 Memorandum from Frederick Baumgardner to William Sullivan, 12/8/64.

274 Cable from Director, FBI to Legat, 11/10/64.

275 Memorandum from Frederick Baumgardner to William Sullivan, 11/30/64.

276 Memorandum from Frederick Baumgardner to William Sullivan, 11/12/64.

277 Memorandum from Frederick Baumgardner to William Sullivan, 9/11/64.

278 Baumgardner memorandum, 9/11/64.

279 Memorandum to Cartha DeLoach, 11/3/64.

280 FBI memorandum, 11/3/64, p. 21.

281 Memorandum from Director, FBI, to Special Agent in Charge, New York, 2/18/64.

282 Memorandum from Frederick Baumgardner to William Sullivan, 12/17/64, p. 2.

283 Memorandum from Frederick Baumgardner to William Sullivan, 1/8/64. Baumgardner observed that it was "essential that our current requests of the IRS ... be handled in a manner which would provide for optimum security so that neither King nor any other unauthorized individuals may become aware of the Bureau's interest and so that no embarrassment may come to the Bureau."

284 A wiretap had been placed on the Ghandi Society in July, 1963.

285 Memorandum from Frederick Baumgardner to William Sullivan, 3/25/64.

286 Memorandum from Daniel Brennan to William Sullivan, 3/27/64.

287 Brennan memorandum, 3/27/64. On the bottom of this memorandum, Hoover wrote "What a farce!"

288 Memorandum from Director, FBI to Special Agent in Charge, New York. 5/21/64.

289 It should be noted that the Supervisor in charge of the King case is still in a high position with the FBI and handled the committee's documents requests in the King case investigation.

290 Memorandum from Frederick Baumgardner to William Sullivan, 6/29/65.

291 Memorandum from Director, FBI, to Special Agent in Charge, New Orleans, 12/3/65.

292 Memorandum from Frederick Baumgardner to William Sullivan. 12/10/65.

293 Letter from FBI to the Senate Select Committee. 11/6/75.

294 omitted in original.

294a Hearings, Vol. 6, p. 209.

295 Memorandum from Cartha DeLoach to J. Edgar Hoover, 1/14/64. This memorandum is also discussed pp. 121 122.

296 Cartha DeLoach testimony, 11/25/75, p. 150.

297 Staff summary, Walter Jenkins interview, 12/1/75, pp. 1-2. Jenkins said that he was physically unable to undergo the strain of a sworn and transcribed session.

298 Memorandum from John Mohr to Cartha DeLoach, 2/5/64. Hoover wrote next to the last paragraph quoted above, "There has never been such solicitude in the past."

299 Edwin Guthman testimony, 3/16/76, p. 13.

300 Guthman, 3/16/76, p. 12.

301 Guthman, 3/16/76, p. 20.

301a Guthman, 3/16/76, p. 22.

302 Memorandum, Edwin Guthman, 2/5/64.

303 Memorandum from Courtney Evans to Alan Belmont, 2/5/64.

304 Memorandum from Cartha DeLoach to J. Edgar Hoover, 2/18/64.

305 DeLoach memorandum, 2/18/64.

306 DeLoach memorandum, 2/18/64.

307 DeLoach memorandum, 2/18/64.

308 Burke Marshall testimony, 3/3/76, pp. 46-47.

309 Bill Moyers testimony, 3/2/76, p. 19, staff summary of Bill Moyers Interview, 11/24/75.

310 Jenkins (staff summary), 12/1/75, p. 4.

311 Moyers, 3/2/76, p. 17.

312 Moyers, 3/2/76, p. 17.

313 The two newsmen turned down the Bureau's offer.

314 Nicholas Katzenbach testimony, 12/3/75, Hearings, Vol. 6, p. 210.

315 Nicholas Katzenbach testimony, 11/12/75, pp. 97-98.

316 Marshall testimony, 3/3/76, p. 39.

317 Marshall testimony, 3/3/76, p. 43.

318 Marshall testimony, 3/3/76, p. 43.

319 DeLoach testimony, 11/25/75, p. 156.

320 DeLoach testimony, 11/25/76, p. 188.

321 Memorandum from Cartha DeLoach to John Mohr, 12/1/64.

322 Bill Moyers testimony, 3/2/76, p. 8.

323 Moyers testimony, 3/2/76, p. 9.

324 As early as February 1962, the Director had informed the Domestic Intelligence Division: "King is no good anyway."

325 New York Times, 4/22/64, p. 30.

326 FBI transcription of Dr. King's statement to press, Memorandum from William Sullivan to Alan Belmont, 4/23/64. Another FBI memorandum which dealt with Dr. King's statement indicated the Bureau's opinion that someone "high in the Administration not known to us ... apparently agreed with Dr. King's press release." Sullivan's report about Dr. King's statement pointed out that "King quoted the AG against the Director, to the effect that it is to be expected that communist will try to infiltrate civil rights movements, but they had not succeeded in making the expected impact." (Memorandum from William Sullivan to Alan Belmont, 4/23/64.)

327 Memorandum from Cartha DeLoach to Edwin Guthman, 5/14/64, p. 4. Director Hoover's answer was initially submitted to Guthman, the Attorney General's Special Assistant for Public information. Guthman strongly objected to the answer because it "put communist influence in the civil rights movement out of perspective." He then had a lengthy conference with DeLoach, and the answer, quoted above, was agreed upon. (memorandum from Edwin Guthman to Cartha DeLoach, 5/12/64; DeLoach memorandum, 5/14/64.)

328 Memorandum from Frederick Baumgardner to William Sullivan, 5/11/64. The Headquarters agent who reported on the television program added the comment: "King's obvious reference was to the 'removal' of (Adviser B) from the SCLC. As expected, King lied about being warned of anyone else because he had been warned about (Adviser A) and has nevertheless maintained a close association with (Adviser A)." (Baumgardner memorandum, 5/11/64.)

329 Memorandum from Cartha DeLoach to John Mohr, 11/18/64, p. 6.

330 DeLoach memorandum, 11/18/64, p. 10. DeLoach told the Committee about the incident: "I passed Mr. Hoover a note and told him that if he really felt that way, he should keep it off the record. He paid no attention to that note. I passed him a second note and made the same statement and he paid no attention to that, and on the third occasion that I passed him a note, he said out loud to the women that 'DeLoach tells me I should keep these statements concerning King off the record, but that's none of his business. I made it for the record and you can use it for the record.'" (Cartha DeLoach testimony, 11/25/75, p. 169. See also DeLoach testimony, 12/3/75, Hearings, Vol. 6, p. 173.)

331 Katzenbach testimony, 12/3/75, Hearings, Vol. 6, p. 210.

332 Harry Wachtel testimony, 2/27/76, p. 42.

333 New York Times, 11/20/64, p. 18.

334 New York Times, 11/20/64, p. 19.

335 New York Times, 11/20/64, p. 18.

336 That incident is described at pp. 89--91.

337 Memorandum from Alex Rosen to Alan Belmont, 11/20/64. p. 4. Director Hoover remarked on another memorandum, "I have no intention of seeing King. I gave him that opportunity once and he ignored it."

338 William Sullivan testimony, 11/1/75, pp. 104-105. The Willard Hotel tape was called in from the Washington field office on November 19, 1964. The decision at Headquarters would have been made sometime earlier, probably as a result of the "notorious liar" controversy.

339 Sullivan, 11/1/75, p. 105.

340 Staff summary of [FBI Technician] interview, 7/25/75, p. 5. The tape which was ultimately sent to Dr. King, however, may have consisted of the Willard coverage.

341 Sullivan, 11/1/75, p. 106.

342 Staff summary of [FBI Agent] interview, 4/23/75. The agent recalled that the package, which was marked "fragile," did not have a return address. Sullivan remembered that the agent had commented that he had had trouble mailing the package because it had no return address, but that he had "talked his way around it." (Sullivan, 11/1/75, p. 109.)

343 Andrew Young testimony, 2/19/76, pp. 6-9. Young recalled that the package containing the tape had a Florida postmark.

344 Young, 2/19/76, p. 7.

345 Young, 2/19/76, p. 8.

346 Young, 2/19/76, p. 8; staff summary of Ralph Abernathy interview, 11/19/75), p. 3.

347 Sullivan, 11/1/75, p. 112.

348 The Bureau said it could not find a copy in any of its other files.

349 The letter given to the Committee by the FBI was single spaced; Andrew Young testified that Dr. King had received "a double spaced letter and it was about a page and a half. It was typed in a very old typewriter, very bad typing." He was certain, however that the last paragraph of the two letters were nearly identical. The one sent to Dr. King "was simplified and has shorter, simpler sentences, but essentially said the same thing, especially the part about 'there's only one thing left for you to do. . . .' I remember that vividly." (Young, 2/19/76, p.36)

350 Sullivan, 11/1/75, p. 112. Sullivan suggested that the letter might have been "planted" in his files.

351 One FBI witness testified that he interpreted the "34 days" to refer to Christmas, and that the FBI had apparently hoped Dr. King would resign for Christmas. (James Adams testimony, 11/19/75, Hearings. Vol. 6, pp. 66-68.) When asked about this interpretation, Andrew Young testified:

"We didn't think of that. We thought that he was talking about committing suicide, and we tied the date to the Noble Prize.... That is the way we discussed it; to commit suicide, or that he was going to be publicly humiliated just at the moment of his receipt of the Noble Prize." (Andrew Young, 2/19/76, p. 37)

Carl Rowan stated during a staff interview that he had been informed by a reliable source, whom he declined to identify, that the decision to mail the tape recording and letter had been made during a meeting at which Director Hoover was present. Rowan's source said that the Director was "livid" over Dr. King's receipt of the Nobel Peace Prize, and that methods of preventing Dr. King from receiving the Prize were discussed at the meeting. According to the source, there was a discussion at the meeting concerning allegations that Dr. King had tried to commit suicide when he was young (such allegations had appeared in the news media e.g. Time 1/3/64, p. 14), and that he still had suicidal tendencies. The source told Rowan that the participants in the meeting had concluded that if the tape were mailed, Dr. King might be so distressed that he would commit suicide. (Staff summary of Carl Rowan interview, 8/29/75. p. 2.)

352 Young, 2/19/76, p. 38. Young's conference with DeLoach is discussed p. 169. p. ---.

353 See p. 152 et seq.

354 Staff summary, David Kraslow interview.

355 Katzenbach, 11/12/75, p. 91. Katzenbach was unable to recall the identity of the reporter.

356 James Farmer Staff Interview, 11/13/75, p. 5.

357 Staff summary, Roy Wilkins interview, 11/23/75, p. 1.

358 Letter, Hoover to President, 11/30/64.

359 Memorandum from Cartha DeLoach to John Mohr, 11/27/64, p. 2.

360 Wilkins staff summary, 11/23/75, p. 2.

361 Wilkins (staff summary), 11/23/75, p. 2.

362 Cartha DeLoach testimony, 11/25/75, p. 173.

363 Wilkins (staff summary), 11/23/75,1).2.

363a (memorandum from J. A. Sizoo to W. C. Sullivan, 12/1/64.)

364 Harry Wachtel testimony, 2/27/76. p. 46.

365 United Press International release, 12/1/64.

366 Andrew Young testimony, 2/19/76, p. 13. Carey's recollection supports this account. (Staff summary of Archibald Carey interview, 11/21/75.)

367 Staff summary of Andrew Young interview, 11/19/75, p. 1.

368 Staff summary of Walter Fauntroy interview, 11/17/75, p. 1.

369 Memorandum from Cartha DeLoach to John Mohr, 12/2/64, pp. 1-2.

370 After reporting Dr. King's opening remarks to Director Hoover, the paragraphs from the bottom of the second page to the end of the memorandum begin:

"The Director interrupted King of state ...

"The Director told King and his associates ...

"The Director told Reverend King that the FBI ...

"The Director told King that many cases...

"The Director made it clear to Reverend King and his associates ...

"The Director made reference to Reverend King's allegation ...

"The Director made reference to the recent case in ...

"The Director explained that there is a great misunderstanding today ...

"The Director spoke of the FBI's successful penetration of the KKK ...

"He spoke of the FBI's case in Louisiana ...

"The Director told the group that ...

"The Director explained that in Alabama ...

"The Director told Reverend King and his associates that ...

"The Director made it very clear to Reverend King and his associates ...

"The Director told Reverend King he desired to give him some advice ...

"The Director told Reverend King that in due time ...

"The Director praised the Georgia papers that ...

"The Director told King that he wanted to make it very clear ...

"The Director explained that we have ...

"The Director spoke once again of the necessity of ...

"The Director spoke of a ...

"Reverend King Interrupted the Director at this point and asked ...

"The Director told Reverend King and his associates ...

"The Director mentioned that he wanted to make it very plain that ...

"The Director proudly spoke of the ability of Agents to ...

"The Director spoke of the Mack Charles Parker case in ...

"The Director told Reverend King that in many instances...

"Reverend Abernathy stated that the Negroes have a real problem in ...

"The Director explained that ...

"Reverend Abernathy stated that ...

"The Director stated that ...

"The Director reiterated that ...

"The Director interrupted King and briefly detailed five cases ...

371 Young, 2/19/73, p. 14.

372 Staff summary of Ralph Abernathy interview, 11/14/75, p. 2. Upon reflection, Abernathy stated that he was uncertain whether this latter exchange had occurred at the December 1 meeting or at some other meeting. However, he could not recall any other meeting between Director Hoover and Dr. King at which he was present. DeLoach's memorandum account of the meeting does not mention this exchange, and Andrew Young could not recall it.

In 1970, when the Bureau received a series of inquiries following a series of stories in the press suggesting that Director Hoover had "blackmailed" Dr. King at the December 1964 meeting by threatening to "expose" his alleged "extramarital activities," the FBI prepared a form letter stating:

"I received your letter of ---- and would like to assure that the FBI does not engage in blackmail activities. Also, there is not one shred of truth in the allegation that this Bureau blackmailed Martin Luther King."

373 Young, 2/19/76, p. 19.

374 DeLoach, 11/25/75, p. 170.

Time magazine subsequently carried two accounts of the Hoover-King meeting. According to the December 14, 1970 issue of Time, Director Hoover described the meeting as follows:

"I got a wire from the Reverend King in New York. He was getting ready to get the Nobel Prize. He was the last one in the world who should ever have received it. He wired asking to see me. I held him in complete contempt because of the things he said and because of his conduct. First I felt I shouldn't see him, but then I thought he might become a martyr if I didn't. King was very suave and smooth. He sat right there where you're sitting and said he never criticized the FBI. I said, Mr. King -- I never called him reverend -- stop right there, you're lying. He then pulled out a press release that he said he intended to give to the press. I said, don't show it to me or read it to me. I couldn't understand how he could have prepared a press release even

before we met. Then he asked if I would go out and have a photograph taken with him, and I said I certainly would mind. And I said, if you ever say anything that is a lie again, I will brand you a liar again. Strange to say, he never attacked the Bureau again for as long as he lived."

The exchange which Director Hoover reported to Time magazine does not appear in DeLoach's detailed memorandum of the meeting. Young also denied the Director's account, and noted that "there was a public Hoover that made remarks about Dr. King that were more on that tone, but in the meeting, none of that kind of attitude or none of those statements were made." (Young, 2/19/75, p. 17.)

The August 17, 1970 issue of Time magazine states:

"Hoover, Time learned, explained to King just what damaging private detail he had on the tapes, and lectured him that his morals should be those befitting a Nobel Prize winner. He also suggested that King should tone down his criticism of the FBI."

Young testified, "there was nothing like that at the meeting." (Young, 2/19/76, p. 17) and DeLoach's memorandum of the meeting does not report such a conversation.

375 Young, 2/19/76, p. 15.

376 Young, 2/19/75, p. 14.

377 Wachtel, 2/27/76, p. 48.

378 DeLoach memorandum, 12/10/64, addendum. Director Hoover wrote on the memorandum, "I think it should be done now while it is fresh in the minds of the specially trained agents." A notation states: "Done. We have prepared 321 pp. of transcripts, 3/26/65."

379 DeLoach's memorandum of the meeting sets it at 5 p.m., after the King-Hoover meeting. Farmer, however, said that DeLoach left the King-Hoover meeting to confer with him. (Staff summary of James Farmer interview, 11/13/75, p. 5.)

380 Farmer (staff summary), 11/13/75, pp. 1-2.

381 Farmer (staff summary), 11/13/75, pp. 2-4.

382 omitted in original.

383 Farmer (staff summary), 11/13/76, p. 4.

384 Young, 2/19/76, p. 20. Young testified that:

"We asked for the meeting because even though we thought that Hoover wasn't as bad as he seemed publicly, and we thought this was just a sort of lapse in his behavior, we still kept getting reports from the press about stories that were still being told, and we received the tape."

385 Abernathy (staff summary), 11/14/75, pp. 2-3.

386 Abernathy (staff summary), 11/14/75, p. 2.

387 Memorandum from Cartha DeLoach to John Mohr, 1/11/65, pp. 1-3.

388 Young, 2/19/76, p. 38.

389 Staff summary of Archibald Carey interview 12/21/75, pp. 1-2. DeLoach in a memorandum concerning his meeting with Dr. Carey, wrote that Dr. Carey had said:

"He had come to see us on behalf of Martin Luther King. He added that King was in Chicago last weekend and stayed in Carey's home, and at that time indicated every evidence of great disturbance. King told Carey he had been reliably informed there was a massive effort to discredit him by the Federal Bureau of Investigation. This effort is to begin this week." (Memorandum from Cartha DeLoach to John Mohr, 5/19/65, p. 1)

Dr. Carey told the Committee that DeLoach had exaggerated Dr. King's concern over these rumours in his memorandum.

390 DeLoach memorandum, 5/19/65, p. 2.

391 Carey (staff summary), 11/21/75, p. 3.

391 Even after Dr. King's death, the FBI tried to tarnish his public image. See pp. 183.

392 Memorandum from Frederick Baumgardner to William Sullivan, 2/1/65.

393 Memorandum from Frederick Baumgardner to William Sullivan, 2/18/66.

394 Memorandum from SAC, Chicago, to Director, FBI, 2/24/66. Sullivan had apparently suggested that the Archbishop be informed about alleged communist influence on Dr. King and about Dr. King's private life.

395 SAC, Chicago memorandum, 2/24/66.

396 Memorandum from LEGAT, Paris, to Director, FBI, 4/14/66.

397 Memorandum from LEGAT, Paris, to Director, FBI, 5/9/66.

398 Memorandum from Frederick Baumgardner to William Sullivan, 3/23/65.

399 Baumgardner memorandum, 3/23/65.

400 Memorandum from Frederick Baumgardner to William Sullivan, 3/31/65. The delivery was made shortly thereafter (Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to Internal Revenue Service, 4/2/65).

401 Memorandum from William Sullivan to Cartha DeLoach, 12/19/66.

402 Memorandum from Director, FBI to LEGAT, Tokyo, 12/28/66.

403 Memorandum from Charles Brennan to William Sullivan, 4/10/67.

404 Letters from J. Edgar Hoover to the Attorney General; Director, U.S. Secret Service; the Secretary of State; the White House; and the Secretary of Defense, 4/10/67.

405 Memorandum from Charles Brennan to William Sullivan, 8/30/67.

406 Memorandum from George Moore to William Sullivan, 2/29/68.

407 Memoranda from George Moore to William Sullivan, 3/11/68 and 3/19/68.

408 omitted in original.

409 Memorandum from William Sullivan to Alan Belmont, 1/21/65.

410 Letter from J. Edgar Hoover to Bill Moyers, 1/22/65.

411 Memorandum from Joseph Sizoo to William Sullivan, 5/24/65.

412 Memorandum from Frederick Baumgardner to William Sullivan, 10/27/66.

413 Director Hoover's "O.K." appears at the bottom of the memorandum. There is also a note stating, "U.S. News and World Report will not use article of this nature." It is not known whether the article was actually distributed.

414 Memorandum from Frederick Baumgardner to William Sullivan, 10/28/66.

415 omitted in original.

416 Memorandum from Charles Brennan to Frederick Baumgardner, William Sullivan, attached to Baumgardner memorandum, 10/28/66.

417 Memorandum from Frederick Baumgardner to William Sullivan, 11/3/66.

418 Memorandum from Robert Wick to Cartha DeLoach, 11/8/66.

419 Memorandum from Robert Wick to Cartha DeLoach, 11/9/66.



420 Memorandum from Charles Brennan to William Sullivan, 3/8/67. The proposal was given Director Hoover's "O.K." and a handwritten note in the margin initialed by the Chief of the Crime Records Division states, "handled."

421 Memorandum from George Moore to William Sullivan 16/18/67.

422 Memorandum from Frederick Baumgardner to William Sullivan, 3/2/65.

423 Memorandum from Frederick Baumgardner to William Sullivan, 10/24/66.

424 Memorandum from Cartha DeLoach to Clyde Tolson, 10/26/66.

425 Memorandum from Cartha DeLoach to Clyde Tolson, 10/26/66. DeLoach's memorandum noted: "I personally feel that Bundy is of the pseudo-intellectual, Ivy League group that has little respect for the FBI." Bundy confirmed that he had been approached concerning Dr. King and that he had refused to talk about Dr. King.

426 Memorandum from Cartha DeLoach to John Mohr, 8/14/65.

427 Memorandum from Cartha DeLoach to Clyde Tolson, 1/19/68.

428 COINTELPRO is discussed at length in the Staff Report on COINTELPRO.

429 Memorandum from Director, FBI to SAC, New York, 7/18/66. Allegations concerning Adviser A's suspected Communist Party affiliations are discussed at pp. 149-150.

430 The complete absence of any derogatory information on Adviser A's personal life did not prevent the Bureau from attempting to develop such information. In October 1967 the New York office informed Washington it would "continue its efforts to place [Adviser A] in a compromising position" with a woman acquaintance. (Memorandum from SAC New York to Director, FBI, 10/7/66.)

431 Memorandum from SAC, New York to Director, FBI, 8/15/66.

432 Memorandum from SAC, New York to Director, FBI, 2/25/67.

433 Memorandum from SAC. The field office noted: "Effectively tabbing as communists or as communist-backed the more hysterical opponents of the President on the Vietnam question in the midst of the Presidential campaign would be a real boon to Mr. Johnson."

434 Memorandum from SAC, Chicago to Director, FBI, 6/1/67. The Chicago office observed: "It is emphasized that this person should be respected for his balance and fair-mindedness. An article or series by an established conservative would not adequately serve our purposes."

435 Memorandum from Director, FBI to Special Agents in Charge, 8/25/67.

436 Memorandum from Director, FBI to Special Agents in Charge, 3/4/68.

437 Testimony, 10/17/75, p. 14.

438 Memorandum from Charles Brennan to William Sullivan, 4/10/67,

439 omitted in original.

440 Memorandum from George Moore to William Sullivan, 12/18/67; memorandum from Director, FBI to LEGAT, 12/21/67.

441 Memorandum from George Moore to William Sullivan, 2/29/68.

442 See discussion, supra, p. 180.

443 Memorandum from George Moore to William Sullivan, 3/26/68.

444 Memorandum from SAC, Mobile to Director, FBI, 3/25/68; memorandum from Director, FBI to SAC, Mobile, 4/2/68.

445 Memorandum from George Moore to William Sullivan, 3/28/68. An article about violence in the sanitation strike, published in the Memphis Commercial Clarion on March 29, 1968, echoed the wording of the FBI memorandum, although there is no proof that the FBI was responsible for the article. The article stated:

"Yesterday's march, ostensibly a protest on behalf of the city's striking sanitation workers, was generally considered to be a 'dress rehearsal' by Dr. King for his planned march on Washington April 22." (Memphis commercial clarion, 3/29/68.)

446 Memorandum from George Moore to William Sullivan, 3/29/68.

447 Dr. King's associates and the FBI both deny that this last effort to discredit Dr. King influenced his decision to move to the Lorraine Hotel. Dr. Ralph Abernathy, who was with Dr. King during his last days, told the Committee that he had not been aware of any newspaper articles criticizing Dr. King for staying at the Holiday Inn during his visit the previous week. He was certain that the Lorraine had not been chosen because of any articles that might have appeared and said that Dr. King always stayed at the Lorraine when he visited Memphis, with the exception of the prior visit. In that instance, Dr. King had been brought to the Holiday Inn by police following a riot during the sanitation strike. (Staff summary of Ralph Abernathy interview, 11/19/75, p. 2.)

A handwritten note on the FBI memorandum criticizing Dr. King for staying at the Holiday Inn states: "handled, 4-3-68." The FBI questioned the agent who wrote "handled" on the memorandum and informed the Committee that he did not recall the memorandum, and did not know whether "handled" indicated that he had disseminated the article or simply cleared the memorandum through the Crime Records Division of the FBI.

According to the FBI, Dr. King checked into the Lorraine Hotel at 10:30 a.m. on April 3. The FBI has concluded that "the notation indicating that the proposed furnishing of information to news media was 'handled' on April 3, 1968, would, of course, preclude any such information from appearing in the press prior to King's checking into the Hotel Lorraine. . . ."

447a Memorandum from Milton Jones to Thomas Bishop, 3/18/69. [Emphasis in original.]

447b Memorandum from SAC, Atlanta to Director. FBI, 4/3/69.

448 Memorandum from Director, FBI to SAC, Atlanta, 4/14/69.

449 Young, 2/19/76, pp. 25-26.

450 Wachtel, 2/27/76 pp. 31-32.

451 Wachtel, 2/27/76, p. 49.

452 Memorandum, Special Agent in Charge, Atlanta, to Director, FBI, 10/10/63.

453 Wachtel, 2/27/76, pp. 10, 19. 454

454 Wachtel, 2/27/76, p. 10.

455 Young, 2/19/76, p. 16.

**SUPPLEMENTARY DETAILED STAFF REPORTS  
ON INTELLIGENCE ACTIVITIES AND THE  
RIGHTS OF AMERICANS**

---

**BOOK III**

---

**FINAL REPORT  
OF THE  
SELECT COMMITTEE  
TO STUDY GOVERNMENTAL OPERATIONS  
WITH RESPECT TO  
INTELLIGENCE ACTIVITIES  
UNITED STATES SENATE**

APRIL 23 (under authority of the order of April 14), 1976

**THE FBI'S COVERT ACTION PROGRAM TO DESTROY THE BLACK PANTHER PARTY**

**INTRODUCTION**

In August 1967, the FBI initiated a covert action program -- COINTELPRO -- to disrupt and "neutralize" organizations which the Bureau characterized as "Black Nationalist Hate Groups." 1 The FBI memorandum expanding the program described its goals as:

1. Prevent a coalition of militant black nationalist groups....
2. Prevent the rise of a messiah who could unify and electrify the militant nationalist movement ... Martin Luther King, Stokely Carmichael and Elijah Muhammad all aspire to this position....
3. Prevent violence on the part of black nationalist groups....
4. Prevent militant black nationalist groups and leaders from gaining respectability by discrediting them....
5. . . . prevent the long-range growth of militant black nationalist organizations, especially among youth. 2

The targets of this nationwide program to disrupt "militant black nationalist organizations" included groups such as the Southern Christian Leadership Conference (SCLC), the Student Nonviolent Coordinating Committee (SNCC), the Revolutionary Action Movement (RAM), and the Nation of Islam (NOI). It was expressly directed against such leaders as Martin Luther King, Jr., Stokely Carmichael, H. Rap Brown, Maxwell Stanford, and Elijah Muhammad.

The Black Panther Party (BPP) was not among the original "Black Nationalist" targets. In September 1968, however, FBI Director J. Edgar Hoover described the Panthers as:

"the greatest threat to the internal security of the country.

"Schooled in the Marxist-Leninist ideology and the teaching of Chinese Communist leader Mao Tse-tung, its members have perpetrated numerous assaults on police officers and have engaged in violent confrontations with police throughout the country. Leaders and representatives of the Black Panther Party travel extensively all over the, United States preaching their gospel of hate and violence not only to ghetto residents, but to students in colleges, universities and high schools is well." 3

By July 1969, the Black Panthers had become the primary focus of the program, and was ultimately the target of 233 of the total authorized "Black Nationalist" COINTELPRO actions. 4

Although the claimed purpose of the Bureau's COINTELPRO tactics was to prevent violence, some of the FBI's tactics against the BPP were clearly intended to foster violence, and many others could reasonably have been expected to cause violence. For example, the FBI's efforts to "intensify the degree of animosity" between the BPP and the Blackstone Rangers, a Chicago street gang, included sending an anonymous letter to the gang's leader falsely informing him that the Chicago Panthers had "a hit out" on him. 5 The stated intent of the letter was to induce the Ranger leader to "take reprisals against" the Panther leadership. 6

Similarly, in Southern California, the FBI launched a covert effort to "create further dissension in the ranks of the BPP." 7 This effort included mailing anonymous letters and caricatures to BPP members ridiculing the local and national BPP leadership for the express purpose of exacerbating an existing "gang war" between the BPP and an organization called the United Slaves (US). This "gang war" resulted in the killing of four BPP members by members of US and in numerous beatings and shootings. Although individual incidents in this dispute cannot be directly traced to efforts by the FBI, FBI officials were clearly aware of the violent nature of the dispute, engaged in actions which they hoped would prolong and intensify the dispute, and proudly claimed credit for violent clashes between the rival factions which, in the words of one FBI official, resulted in "shootings, beatings, and a high degree of unrest in the area of southeast San Diego." 8

James Adams, Deputy Associate Director of the FBI's Intelligence Division, told the Committee:

None of our programs have contemplated violence, and the instructions prohibit it, and the record of turndowns of recommended actions in some instances specifically say that we do not approve this action because if we take it it could result in harm to the individual. 9

But the Committee's record suggests otherwise. For example, in May 1970, after US organization members had already killed four BPP members, the Special Agent in Charge of the Los Angeles FBI office wrote to FBI headquarters:

Information received from local sources indicate that, in general, the membership of the Los Angeles BPP is physically afraid of US members and take premeditated precautions to avoid confrontations.

In view of their anxieties, it is not presently felt that the Los Angeles BPP can be prompted into what could result in an internecine struggle between the two organizations. . . .

The Los Angeles Division is aware of the mutually hostile feelings harbored between the organizations and the first opportunity to capitalize on the situation will be maximized. It is intended that US Inc. will be appropriately and discreetly advised of the time and location of BPP activities *in order that the two organizations might be brought together and thus grant nature the opportunity to take her due course.* [Emphasis added.] 10

This report focuses solely on the FBI's counterintelligence program to disrupt and "neutralize" the Black Panther Party. It does not examine the reasonableness of the basis for the FBI's investigation of the BPP or seek to justify either the politics, the rhetoric, or the actions of the BPP. This report does demonstrate, however, that the chief investigative branch of the Federal Government, which was charged by law with investigating crimes and preventing criminal conduct, itself engaged in lawless tactics and responded to deep-seated social problems by fomenting violence and unrest.

#### *A. The Effort to Promote Violence Between the Black Panther Party and Other Well-Armed, Potentially Violent Organizations*

The Select Committee's staff investigation has disclosed a number of instances in which the FBI sought to turn violence-prone organizations against the Panthers in an effort to aggravate "gang warfare." Because of the milieu of violence in which members of the Panthers often moved we have been unable to establish a direct link between any of the FBI's specific efforts to promote violence, and particular acts of violence that occurred. We have been able to establish beyond doubt, however, that high officials of the FBI desired to promote violent confrontations between BPP members and members of other groups, and that those officials condoned tactics calculated to achieve that end. It is deplorable that officials of the United States Government, should engage in the activities described below, however dangerous a threat they might have considered the Panthers; equally disturbing is the pride which those officials took in claiming credit for the bloodshed that occurred.

##### *1. The Effort to Promote Violence Between the Black Panther Party and the United Slaves (US), Inc.*

FBI memoranda indicate that the FBI leadership was aware of a violent power struggle between the Black Panther Party and the United Slaves (US) in late 1968. A memorandum to the head of the FBI's Domestic Intelligence Division, for example, stated:

On 11/2/68, BPP received information indicating US members intended to assassinate Leroy Eldridge Cleaver ... at a rally scheduled at Los Angeles on 11/3/68. A Los Angeles racial informant advised on

11/8/68 that [a BPP member] had been identified as a US infiltrator and that BPP headquarters had instructed that [name deleted] should be killed.

During BPP rally, US members including one [name deleted], were ordered to leave the rally site by LASS members (Los Angeles BPP Security Squad) and did so. US capitulation on this occasion prompted BPP members to decide to kill [name deleted] and then take over US organization. Members of LASS . . . were given orders to eliminate [name deleted] and [name deleted]. 11

This memorandum also suggested that the two US members should be told of the BPP's plans to "eliminate" them in order to convince them to become Bureau informants. 12

In November 1968, the FBI took initial steps in its program to disrupt the Black Panther Party in San Diego, California by aggravating the existing hostility between the Panthers and US. A memorandum from FBI Director Hoover to 14 field offices noted a state of "gang warfare" existed, with "attendant threats of murder and reprisals." between the BPP and US in southern California and added:

In order to fully capitalize upon BPP and US differences as well as to exploit all avenues of creating further dissention in the ranks of the BPP, recipient offices are instructed to submit imaginative and hard-hitting counterintelligence measures aimed at crippling the BPP. 13

As the tempo of violence quickened, the FBI's field office in San Diego developed tactics calculated to heighten tension between the hostile factions. On January 17, 1969, two members of the Black Panther Party -- Apprentice "Bunchey" Carter and John Huggins -- were killed by US members on the UCLA campus following a meeting involving the two organizations and university students. 14 One month later, the San Diego field office requested permission from headquarters to mail derogatory cartoons to local BPP offices and to the homes of prominent BPP leaders around the country. 15 The purpose was plainly stated:

The purpose of the caricatures is to indicate to the BPP that the US organization feels that they are ineffectual, inadequate, and riddled with graft and corruption. 16

In the first week of March, the first cartoon was mailed to five BPP members and two underground papers, all in the San Diego area. 17 According to an FBI memorandum, the consensus of opinion within the BPP was that US was responsible and that the mailing constituted an attack on the BPP by US. 18

In mid-March 1969, the FBI learned that a BPP member had been critically wounded by US members at a rally in Los Angeles. The field office concluded that shots subsequently fired into the, home of a US member were the results of a retaliatory raid by the BPP. 19 Tensions between the BPP and US in San Diego, however, appeared to lessen, and the FBI concluded that those chapters were trying "to talk out their differences." The San Diego field office reported:

On 3/27/69 there was a meeting between the BPP and US organization. . . . Wallace [BPP leader in San Diego] . . . concluded by stating that the BPP in San Diego would not hold a grudge against the US members for the killing of the Panthers in Los Angeles (Huggins and Carter). He stated that lie would leave any retaliation for this activity to the black community. . . .

On 4/2/69, there was a friendly confrontation between US and the BPP with no weapons being exhibited by either side. US members met with BPP members and tried to talk out their differences. 20

On March 27, 1969 -- the day that the San Diego field office learned that the local BPP leader had promised that his followers "would not hold a grudge" against local US members for the killings in Los Angeles -- the San Diego office requested headquarters' approval for three more cartoons ridiculing the BPP and falsely attributed to US. One week later, shortly after the San Diego office learned that US and BPP members were again meeting and discussing their differences, the San Diego field office mailed the cartoons with headquarters' approval. 21

On April 4, 1969 there was a confrontation between US and BPP members in Southcrest Park in San Diego at which, according to an FBI memorandum, the BPP members "ran the US members off." 22 On the same date, US members broke into a BPP political education meeting and roughed up a female BPP member. 21 The FBI's Special Agent in Charge in San Diego boasted that the cartoons had caused these incidents:

The BPP members ... strongly objected being made fun of by cartoons being distributed by the US organization (FBI cartoons in actuality) ... [Informant] has advised on several occasions that the cartoons are "really shaking up the BPP." They have made the BPP feel that US is getting ready to move and this was the cause of the confrontation at Southcrest Park on 4/4/69. 24

The fragile truce had ended. On May 23, 1969, John Savage, a member of the BPP in Southern California, was shot and killed by US member Jerry Home, aka Tambuzi. The killing was reported in an FBI memorandum which stated that confrontations between the groups were now "ranging from mere harrassment up to and including beating of various individuals." 25 In mid-June, the San Diego FBI office informed Washington headquarters that members of the US organization were holding firearms practice and purchasing large quantities of ammunition:

Reliable information has been received ... that members of the US organization have purchased ammunition at one of the local gun shops. On 6/5/69, an individual identified as [name deleted] purchased 150 rounds of 9 MM ammunition, 100 rounds of .32 automatic ammunition, and 100 rounds

of .38 special ammunition at a local gun shop. [Name deleted] was tentatively identified as the individual who was responsible for the shooting of BPP member [name deleted] in Los Angeles on or about 3/14/69. 26

Despite this atmosphere of violence, FBI headquarters authorized the San Diego field office to compose an inflammatory letter over the forged signature of a San Diego BPP member and to send it to BPP headquarters in Oakland, California. 27 The letter complained of the killing of Panthers in San Diego by US members, and the fact that a local BPP leader had a white girlfriend. 28

According to a BPP bulletin, two Panthers were wounded by US gunman on August 14, 1969, and the next day another BPP member, Sylvester Bell, was killed in San Diego by US members. 29 On August 36, 1969, the San Diego office, of US was bombed. The FBI believed the BPP was responsible for the bombing. 30

The San Diego office of the FBI viewed this carnage as a positive development and informed headquarters: "Efforts are being made to determine how this situation can be capitalized upon for the benefit of the Counterintelligence Program ...." 31 The field office further noted:

In view of the recent killing of BPP member Sylvester Bell, a new cartoon is being considered in the hopes that it will assist in the continuance of the rift between BPP and US. 32

The San Diego FBI office pointed with pride to the continued violence between black groups:

Shootings, beatings, and a, high degree of unrest continues to prevail in the ghetto area of southeast San Diego. Although no specific counterintelligence action can be credited with contributing to this overall situation, *it is felt that a substantial amount of the unrest is directly attributable to this program.* [Emphasis added.] 33

In early September 1969, the San Diego field office informed headquarters that Karenga, the Los Angeles US leader, feared assassination by the BPP. 34 It received permission from headquarters to exploit this situation by sending Karenga a letter, purporting to be from a US member in San Diego, alluding to an article in the BPP newspaper criticizing Karenga and suggesting that he order reprisals against the Panthers. The Bureau memorandum which originally proposed the letter explained:

The article, which is an attack on Ron Karenga of the US organization, is self-explanatory. It is felt that if the following letter be sent to Karenga, pointing out that the contents of the article are objectionable to members of the US organization in San Diego, the possibility exists that some sort of retaliatory action will be taken against the BPP . . . . 35

FBI files do not indicate whether the letter, which was sent to Karenga by the San Diego office, was responsible for any violence.

In January 1970, the San Diego office prepared a new series of counterintelligence cartoons attacking the BPP and forwarded them to FBI headquarters for approval. 36 The cartoons were composed to look like a product of the US organization.

The purpose of the caricatures is to indicate to the BPP that the US Organization considers them to be ineffectual, inadequate, and [considers itself] vitally superior to the BPP. 37

One of the caricatures was "designed to attack" the Los Angeles Panther leader as a bully toward women and children in the black community. Another accused the BPP of "actually instigating" a recent Los Angeles Police Department raid on US headquarters. A third cartoon depicted Karenga as an overpowering individual "who has the BPP completely at his mercy . . . ." 38

On January 29, 1970, FBI headquarters approved distribution of these caricatures by FBI field offices in San Diego, Los Angeles, and San Francisco. The authorizing memorandum from headquarters stated:

US Incorporated and the Black Panther Party are opposing black extremist organizations. Feuding between representatives of the two groups in the past had a tendency to limit the effectiveness of both. The leaders and incidents depicted in the caricatures are known to the general public, particularly among the Negroes living in the metropolitan areas of Los Angeles, San Diego and San Francisco.

The leaders and members of both groups are distrusted by a large number of the citizen within the Negro communities. Distribution of caricatures is expected to strengthen this distrust. 39

Bureau documents provided to the Select Committee do not indicate whether violence between BPP and US members followed the mailing of this third series of cartoons.

In early May 1970, FBI Headquarters became aware of an article entitled "Karenga King of the Bloodsuckers" in the May 2, 1970, edition of the BPP newspaper which "vilifies and debases Karenga and the US organization." 40 Two field offices received the following request from headquarters:

[s]ubmit recommendation to Bureau . . . for exploitation of same under captioned program. Consider from two aspects, one against US and Karenga from obvious subject matter; the second against BPP because, inherent in article is admission by BPP that it has done nothing to retaliate against US for killing of Panther members attributed to US and Karenga, an admission that the BPP has been beaten at its own game of violence. 41

In response to this request, the Special Agent in Charge in Los Angeles reported that the BPP newspaper article had already resulted in violence, but that it was difficult to induce BPP members to attack US members in Southern California because they feared US members. 42 The Los Angeles field office hoped, however, that "internecine struggle" might be triggered through a skillful use of informants within both groups:

The Los Angeles Division is aware of the mutually hostile feelings harbored between the organizations and the first opportunity to capitalize on the situation will be maximized. It is intended that US Inc. will be appropriately and discretely advised of the time and location of BPP activities *in order that the two organizations might be brought together and thus grant nature the opportunity to take her due course.* [Emphasis added.] 43

The release of Huey P. Newton, BPP Minister of Defense, from prison in August 1970 inspired yet another counterintelligence plan. An FBI agent learned from a prison official that Newton had told an inmate that a rival group had let a \$3,000 contract on his life. The Los Angeles office presumed the group was US, and proposed that an anonymous letter be sent to David Hilliard, BPP Chief of Staff in Oakland, purporting to be from the person holding the contract on Newton's life. The proposed letter warned Hilliard not to be around when the "unscheduled appointment" to kill Newton was kept, and cautioned Hilliard not to "got in my way." 44

FBI headquarters, however, denied authority to send the letter to Hilliard. Its concern was not that the letter might cause violence or that it was improper action by a law enforcement agency, but that the letter might violate a Federal statute:

While Bureau appreciates obvious effort and interest exhibited concerning anonymous letter ... studied analysis of same indicates implied threat therein may constitute extortion violation within investigative jurisdiction of Bureau or postal authorities and may subsequently be embarrassing to Bureau. 45

The Bureau's stated concern with legality was ironic in light of the activities described above.

## *2. The Effort To Promote Violence Between the Blackstone Rangers and the Black Panther Party*

In late 1968 and early 1969, the FBI endeavored to pit the Blackstone Rangers, a heavily armed, violence-prone, organization, against the Black Panthers. 46 In December 1968, the FBI learned that the recognized leader of the Blackstone Rangers, Jeff Fort, was resisting Black Panther overtures to enlist "the support of the Blackstone Rangers." 47 In order to increase the friction between these groups, the Bureau's Chicago office proposed sending an anonymous letter to Fort, informing him that two prominent leaders of the Chicago BPP had been making disparaging remarks about his "lack of commitment to black people generally." The field office observed:

Fort is reportedly aware that such remarks have been circulated, but is not aware of the identities of the individual responsible. He has stated that he would "take care of" individuals responsible for the verbal attacks directed against him.

Chicago, consequently, recommends that Fort be made aware that [name deleted] and [name deleted] together with other BPP members locally, are responsible for the circulation of these remarks concerning him. It is felt that if Fort were to be aware that the BPP was responsible, it would lend impetus to his refusal to accept any BPP overtures to the Rangers and *additionally might result in Fort having active steps taken to exact some form of retribution toward the leadership of the BPP.* [Emphasis added.] 48

On about December 18, 1968, Jeff Fort and other Blackstone Rangers were involved in a serious confrontation with members of the Black Panther Party.

During that day twelve members of the BPP and five known members of the Blackstone Rangers were arrested on Chicago's South Side. 49 A report indicates that the Panthers and Rangers were arrested following the shooting of one of the Panthers by a Ranger. 49a

That evening, according to an FBI informant, around 10:30 p.m., approximately thirty Panthers went to the Blackstone Rangers' headquarters at 6400 South Kimbark in Chicago. Upon their arrival Jeff Fort invited Fred Hampton, Bobby Rush and the other BPP members to come upstairs and meet with him and the Ranger leadership. 49b The Bureau goes on to describe what transpired at this meeting:

. . . everyone went upstairs into a room which appeared to be a gymnasium, where Fort told Hampton and Rush that he had heard about the Panthers being in Ranger territory during the day, attempting to show their "power" and he wanted the Panthers to recognize the Rangers "power." Source stated that Fort then gave orders, via walkie-talkie, whereupon two men marched through the door carrying pump shotguns. Another order and two men appeared carrying sawed off carbines then eight more, each carrying a .45 caliber machine gun, clip type, operated from the shoulder or hip, then others came with over and under type weapons. Source stated that after this procession Fort had all Rangers present,

approximately 100, display their side arms and about one half had .45 caliber revolvers. Source advised that all the above weapons appeared to be new.

Source advised they left the gym, went downstairs to another room where Rush and Hampton of the Panthers and Fort and two members of the Main 21 sat by a table and discussed the possibility of joining the two groups. Source related that Fort took off his jacket and was wearing a .45 caliber revolver shoulder holster with gun and had a small caliber weapon in his belt.

Source advised that nothing was decided at the meeting about the two groups actually joining forces, however, a decision was made to meet again on Christmas Day. Source stated Fort did relate that the Rangers were behind the Panthers but were not to be considered members. Fort wanted the Panthers to join the Rangers and Hampton wanted the opposite, stating that if the Rangers joined the Panthers, then together they would be able to absorb all the other Chicago gangs. Source advised Hampton did state that they couldn't let the man keep the two groups apart. Source advised that Fort also gave Hampton and Rush one of the above .45 caliber machine guns to "try out."

Source advised that based upon conversations during this meeting, Fort did not appear over anxious to join forces with the Panthers, however, neither did it appear that he wanted to terminate meeting for this purpose. 49c

On December 26, 1968 Fort and Hampton met again to discuss the possibility of the Panthers and Rangers working together. This meeting was at a South Side Chicago bar and broke up after several Panthers and Rangers got into an argument. 49d On December 27, Hampton received a phone call at BPP Headquarters from Fort telling him that the BPP had until December 28, 1968 to join the Blackstone Rangers. Hampton told Fort he had until the same time for the Rangers to join the BPP and they hung up. 49e

In the wake of this incident, the Chicago office renewed its proposal to send a letter to Fort, informing FBI headquarters:

As events have subsequently developed . . . the Rangers and the BPP have not only not been able to form any alliance, but enmity and distrust have arisen, to the point where each has been ordered to stay out of the other territory. The BPP has since decided to conduct no activity or attempt to do recruiting in Ranger territory. 50

The proposed letter read:

Brother Jeff:

I've spent some time with some Panther friends on the west side lately and I know what's been going on. The brothers that run the Panthers blame you for blocking their thing and *there's supposed to be a hit out for you*. I'm not a Panther, or a Ranger, just black. From what I see these Panthers are out for themselves not black people. I think you ought to know what they're up to, I know what I'd do if I was you. You might hear from me again.

(sgd.) A black brother you don't know. [Emphasis added.] 51

The FBI's Chicago office explained the purpose of the letter as follows:

It is believed the above may intensify the degree of animosity between the two groups and occasion Fort to take retaliatory action which could disrupt the BPP or lead to reprisals against its leadership.

Consideration has been given to a similar letter to the BPP alleging a Ranger plot against the BPP leadership; however, it is not felt this would be productive principally because the BPP at present is not believed as violence prone as the Rangers to whom violent type activity -- shooting and the like -- is second nature. 52

On the evening of January 13, 1969, Fred Hampton and Bobby Rush appeared on a Chicago radio talk show called "Hot Line." During the course of the program Hampton stated that the BPP was in the "process of educating the Blackstone Rangers." 52a Shortly after that statement Jeff Fort was on the phone to the radio program and stated that Hampton had his facts confused and that the Rangers were educating the BPP. 52b

Oil January 16, Hampton, in a public meeting, stated that Jeff Fort had threatened to blow his head off if he came within Ranger territory. 52c

On January 30, 1969, Director Hoover authorized sending the anonymous letter. 53 While the Committee staff could find no evidence linking this letter to subsequent clashes between the Panthers and the Rangers, the Bureau's intent was clear. 54

#### *B. The Effort To Disrupt the Black Panther Party by Promoting Internal Dissension*

##### *1. General Efforts to Disrupt the Black Panther Party Membership*



In addition to setting rival groups against the Panthers, the FBI employed the full range of COINTELPRO techniques to create rifts and factions within the Party itself which it was believed would "neutralize" the Party's effectiveness."

Anonymous letters were commonly used to sow mistrust. For example, in March 1969 the Chicago FBI Field Office learned that a local BPP member feared that a faction of the Party, allegedly led by Fred Hampton and Bobby Rush, was "out to get" him. 56 Headquarters approved sending an anonymous letter to Hampton which was drafted to exploit dissension within the BPP as well as to play on mistrust between the Blackstone Rangers and the Chicago BPP leadership:

Brother Hampton:

Just a word of warning. A Stone friend tells me [name deleted] wants the Panthers and is looking for somebody to get you out of the way. Brother Jeff is supposed to be interested. I'm just a black man looking for blacks working together, not more of this gang banging. 57

Bureau documents indicate that during this time an informant within the BPP was also involved in maintaining the division between the Panthers and the Blackstone Rangers. 57a

In December 1968, the Chicago FBI Field Office learned that a leader of a Chicago youth gang, the Mau Mau's, planned to complain to the national BPP headquarters about the local BPP leadership and questioned its loyalty. 58 FBI headquarters approved an anonymous letter to the Mail Mau leader, stating:

Brother [deleted] :

I'm from the south side and have some Panther friends that know you and tell me what's been going. I know those two [name deleted] and [name deleted] that run the Panthers for a long time and those mothers been with every black outfit going where it looked like they was something in it for them. The only black people they care about is themselves. *I heard too they're sweethearts* and that [name deleted] has worked for the man that's why he's not in Viet Nam. Maybe that's why they're just playing like real Panthers. I hear a lot of the brothers are with you and want those mothers out but don't know how. The Panthers need real black men for leaders not freaks. Don't give up 'brothers. [Emphasis added.] 59

A black friend.

The FBI also resorted to anonymous phone calls. The San Diego Field Office placed anonymous calls to local BPP leaders naming other BPP members as "police agents." According to a report from the field office, these calls, reinforced by rumors spread by FBI informants within the BPP, induced a group of Panthers to accuse three Party members of working for the police. The field office boasted that one of the accused members fled San Diego in fear for his life. 60

The FBI conducted harassing interviews of Black Panther members to intimidate them and drive them from the Party. The Los Angeles Field Office conducted a stringent interview program

in the hope that a state of distrust [sic] might remain among the members and add to the turmoil presently going on within the BPP. 61

The Los Angeles office claimed that similar tactics had cut the membership of the United States (US) by 50 percent. 62

FBI agents attempted to convince landlords to force Black Panther members and offices from their buildings. The Indianapolis Field Office reported that a local landlord had yielded to its urgings and promised to tell his Black Panther tenants to relocate their offices. 63 The San Francisco office sent in article from the Black Panther newspaper to the landlord of a BPP member who had rented an apartment under an assumed name. The article, which had been written by that member and contained her picture and true name, was accompanied by an anonymous note stating, "(false name) is your tenant (true name)" 64 The San Francisco office secured the eviction of one Black Panther who lived in a public housing project by informing the Housing Authority officials that she was using his apartment for the BPP Free Breakfast Program. 65 When it was learned that the BPP was conducting a Free Breakfast Program "In the notorious Haight-Ashbury District of San Francisco," the Bureau mailed a letter to the owners of the building:

Dear Mr. (excised):

I would call and talk to you about this matter, but I am not sure how you feel, and I do not wish to become personally embroiled with neighbors. It seems that the property owners on (excised) Street have had enough trouble in the past without bringing in Black Panthers.

Maybe you are not aware, but the Black Panthers have taken over (address deleted). Perhaps if you drive up the street, you can see what they are going to do to the property values. They have already plastered a nearby garage with big Black Panther posters.

-- A concerned property owner. 66

The Bureau also attempted to undermine the morale of Panther members by attempting to break up their marriages. In one case, an anonymous letter was sent to the wife of a prominent Panther leader stating that her husband had been having affairs with several teenage girls and had taken some of those girls with him on trips. 67 Another Panther leader told a Committee staff member that an FBI agent had attempted to destroy his marriage by visiting his wife and showing photographs purporting to depict him with other women. 68

## *2. FBI Role in the Newton-Cleaver Rift*

In March 1970, the FBI initiated a concerted program to drive a permanent wedge between the followers of Eldridge Cleaver, who was then out of the country and the supporters of Huey P. Newton, who was then serving a prison sentence in California. 69 An anonymous letter was sent to Cleaver in Algeria stating that BPP leaders in California were seeking to undercut his influence. The Bureau subsequently learned that Cleaver had assumed the letter was from the then Panther representative in Scandinavia, Connie Matthews, and that the letter had led Cleaver to expel three BPP international representatives from the Party. 70

Encouraged by the apparent success of this letter, FBI headquarters instructed its Paris Legal Attache to mail a follow-up letter, again written to appear as if Matthews was the author, to the Black Panther Chief-of-Staff, David Hilliard, in Oakland, California. The letter alleged that Cleaver "has tripped out. Perhaps he has been working too hard," and suggested that Hilliard "take some immediate action before this becomes more serious." The Paris Legal Attache was instructed to mail the letter:

At a time when Matthews is in or has just passed through Paris immediately following one of her trips to Algiers. The enclosed letter should be held by you until such an occasion arises at which time you are authorized to immediately mail it in Paris in such a manner that it cannot be traced to the Bureau. 71

In early May, Eldridge Cleaver called BPP national headquarters from Algeria and talked with Connie Matthews, Elbert Howard, and Roosevelt Hilliard. A Bureau report stated:

Various items were discussed by these individuals with Hilliard. Connie Matthews discussed with Hilliard "those letters" appearing to relate to the counterintelligence letters, which have been submitted to Cleaver and Hilliard purportedly by Matthews ....

It appears ... that [Elbert Howard] had brought copies of the second counterintelligence letter to David Hilliard with him to Algiers which were then compared with the ... letter previously sent to Cleaver in Algiers and that ... discussed this situation .... 72

The San Francisco Field Office reported that some BPP leaders suspected that the CIA or FBI had sent the letters, while Others suspected the Black Panther members in Paris. A subsequent FBI memorandum indicated that suspicion had focused on the Panthers in Europe. 73

On August 13 1970 -- the day that Huey Newton was released from prison -- the Philadelphia Field Office had an informant distribute a fictitious BPP directive to Philadelphia Panthers, questioning Newton's leadership ability. 74 The Philadelphia office informed FBI Headquarters that the directive:

stresses the leadership and strength of David Hilliard and Eldridge Cleaver while intimating Huey Newton is useful only as a drawing card.

It is recommended this directive ... be mailed personally to Huey Newton with a short anonymous note. The note would indicate the writer, a Community Worker in Philadelphia for the BPP, was incensed over the suggestion Huey was only being used by the Party after founding it, and wanted no part of this Chapter if it was slandering its leaders in private. 75

Headquarters approved this plan on August 19, 1970. 76

FBI officials seized on several incidents during the following months as opportunities to advance their program. In an August 1970 edition of the BPP newspaper, Huey Newton appealed to "oppressed groups," including homosexuals, to "unite with the BPP in revolutionary fashion." 77 FBI headquarters approved a plan to mail forged letters from BPP sympathizers and supporters in ghetto areas to David Hilliard, protesting Newton's statements about joining with homosexuals, hoping this would discredit Newton with other BPP leaders. 78

In July and August 1970, Eldridge Cleaver led a United States delegation to North Korea and North Vietnam. Ramparts editor Robert Scheer, who had been a member of the delegation, held a press conference in New York and, according to the Bureau, glossed over the Panther's role in sponsoring the tour. 79 The New York office was authorized to send an anonymous letter to Newton complaining about Scheer's oversight to strain relations between the BPP and the "New Left." 80 On November 13, 1970, the Los Angeles field office was asked to prepare an anonymous letter to Cleaver criticizing Newton for not aggressively obtaining BPP press coverage of the BPP's sponsorship of the trip. 81

In October 1970, the FBI learned that Timothy Leary, who had escaped from a California prison where he was serving a sentence for possessing marijuana, was seeking asylum with Eldridge Cleaver in Algiers. The San Francisco field office, noting that the Panthers were officially opposed to drugs, sent Newton an anonymous letter calling his attention to Cleaver "playing footsie" with Leary. 82 In January when Cleaver publicly condemned Leary, FBI headquarters approved sending

Newton a bogus letter from a Berkeley, California commune condemning Cleaver for "divorcing the BPP from white revolutionaries." 83

In December 1970, the BPP attempted to hold a Revolutionary Peoples' Constitutional Convention (RPCC) in Washington, D.C. The Bureau considered the convention a failure and received reports that most delegates had left it dissatisfied. 84 The Los Angeles FBI field office suggested a letter to Cleaver designed to

provoke Cleaver to openly question Newton's leadership ... It is felt that distance and lack of personal contact between Newton and Cleaver do offer a counterintelligence opportunity that should be probed.

In view of the BPP's unsuccessful attempt to convene a Revolutionary People's Constitutional Convention (RPCC), it is suggested that each division which had individuals attend the RPCC write numerous letters to Cleaver criticizing Newton for his lack of leadership. It is felt that, if Cleaver received a sufficient number of complaints regarding Newton it might ... create dissension that later could be more fully exploited. 85

FBI headquarters approved the Los Angeles letter to Cleaver and asked the Washington field office to supply a list of all organizations attending the RPCC. 86 A barrage of anonymous letters to Newton and Cleaver followed:

Two weeks later, the San Francisco office mailed Newton an anonymous letter, supposedly from a "white revolutionary," complaining about the incompetence of the Panthers who had planned the conference. 86a The New York office mailed a complaint to the BPP national headquarters, purportedly from a black student at Columbia University who attended the RPCC as a member of the University's student Afro-American Society. 86b The San Francisco office sent a letter containing an article from the Berkeley Barb to Cleaver, attacking Newton's leadership at the RPCC. Mailed with the article was a copy of a letter to Newton criticizing the RPCC and bearing the notation:

Mr. Cleaver,

Here is a letter I sent to Huey Newton. I'm sincere and hope you can do something to set him right and get him off his duff. 86c

In January 1971, the Boston office sent a letter, purportedly from a "white revolutionary," to Cleaver, stating in part:

Dear Revolutionary Comrade:

The people's revolution in America was greatly impeded and the stature of the Black Panther Party, both nationally and internationally, received a major setback as an outcome of the recent Revolutionary People's Constitutional Convention. . . .

The Revolutionary People's Constitutional Convention did little, if anything, to organize our forces to move against the evils of capitalism, imperialism and racism. Any unity or solidarity which existed between the Black Panther Party and the white revolutionary movement before the Convention has now gone down the tube. . . .

The responsibility of any undertaking as meaningful and important to the revolution . . . should not have been delegated to the haphazard ways of [name deleted] whose title of Convention Coordinator . . . places him in the . . . position of receiving the Party's wrath . . . Huey Newton himself (should) have assumed command . . . .

The Black Panther Party has failed miserably. No longer can the Party be looked upon as the "Vanguard of the Revolution."

Yours in Revolution,

Lawrence Thomas,  
Students for a Democratic Society.

Memorandum from Boston Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 1/8/71. This letter was sent to Cleaver through Oakland BPP headquarters to determine whether the BPP in California would forward the letter to him. (Ibid.)

One letter to Cleaver, written to appear as if it had come from Connie Matthews, Newton's personal secretary read in part:

Things around headquarters are dreadfully disorganized with the comrade commander not making proper decisions. The newspaper is in a shambles. No one knows who is in charge. The foreign department gets no support . . . I fear there is rebellion working just beneath the surface . . . .

We must either get rid of the Supreme Commander [Newton] or get rid of the disloyal members. 87

In a January 28, 1971, evaluation, FBI headquarters noted that Huey Newton had recently disciplined high BPP officials and that he prepared "to respond violently to any question of his actions or policies." The Bureau believed that Newton's reaction was in part a "result of our counterintelligence projects now in operation."

The present chaotic situation within the BPP must be exploited and recipients must maintain the present high level of counterintelligence activity. You should each give this matter priority attention and immediately furnish Bureau recommendations . . . designed to further aggravate the dissention within BPP leadership and to fan the apparent distrust by Newton of anyone who questions his wishes. 88

The campaign was intensified. On February 2, 1971, FBI headquarters directed each of 29 field offices to submit within eight days a proposal to disrupt local BPP chapters and a proposal to cause dissention between local BPP chapters and BPP national headquarters. The directive noted that Huey Newton had recently expelled or disciplined several "dedicated Panthers" and

This dissention coupled with financial difficulties offers an exceptional opportunity to further disrupt, aggravate and possibly neutralize this organization through counterintelligence. In light of above developments this program has been intensified ... and selected offices should ... increase measurably the pressure on the BPP and its leaders. 89

A barrage of anonymous letters flowed from FBI field offices in response to the urgings from FBI headquarters. A fictitious letter to Cleaver, signed by the "New York 21," criticized Newton's leadership and his expulsion of them from the BPP. 90 An imaginary New York City member of the Youth Against War and Facism added his voice to the Bureau's fictitious chorus of critics of Newton and the RPCC. 91 An anonymous letter was sent to Huey Newton's brother, Melvin Newton, warning that followers of Eldridge Cleaver and the New York BPP chapter were planning to have him killed. 92 The FBI learned that Melvin Newton told his brother he thought the letter had been written by someone "on the inside" of the BPP organization because of its specificity. 93 Huey Newton reportedly remarked that he was "definitely of the opinion there is an informer in the party right in the ministry." 93a

On February 19, 1971, a false letter, allegedly from a BPP official in Oakland, was mailed to Don Cox, a BPP official close to Cleaver in Algeria. The letter intimated that the recent death of a BPP member in California was the result of BPP factionalism (which the Bureau knew was not the case.) The letter also warned Cleaver not to allow his wife, Kathleen, to travel to the United States because of the possibility of violence. 94

A letter over the forged signature of "Big Man" Howard, editor of the BPP newspaper, told Cleaver:

Eldridge:

[Name deleted] told me Huey talked with you Friday and what he had to say. I'm disgusted with things here and the fact that you are being ignored.... It makes me mad to learn that Huey now has to lie to you. I'm referring to his fancy apartment which he refers to as the throne. . . .

I can't risk a call as it would mean certain expulsion. You should think a great deal before sending Kathleen. If I could talk to you I could tell you why I don't think you should. 95

The San Francisco office reported to headquarters that because of the various covert actions instituted against Cleaver and Newton since November 11, 1970:

fortunes of the BPP are at a low ebb.... Newton is positive there is an informant in Headquarters. Cleaver feels isolated in Algeria and out of contact, with Newton and the Supreme Commander's [Newton's] secretary (Connie Matthews) has disappeared and been denounced. 96

On April 8, 1976 in Executive Testimony Kathleen Cleaver testified that many letters, written to appear as if they had come from BPP members living in California caused disruption and confusion in the relationship between the Algerian Section and the BPP leadership in Oakland. She stated:

We did not know who to believe about what, so the general effect, not only of the letters but the whole situation in which the letters were part was creating uncertainty. It was a very bizarre feeling. 96a

On February 26, 1971, Eldridge Cleaver, in a television interview, criticized the expulsion of BPP members and suggested that Panther Chief of Staff David Hilliard be removed from his post. As a result of Cleaver's statements, Newton expelled him and the "Intercommunal Section of the Party" in Algiers, Algeria. 97

On March 25, 1971, the Bureau's San Francisco office sent to various BPP "Solidarity Committees\*" throughout Europe bogus letters on "facsimiles of BPP letterhead," stating:

To Black Panther Embassies,

You have received copies of February 13, 1971 issue of The Black Panther declaring [three BPP members] as enemies of the People.

The Supreme Servant of the People, Huey P. Newton, with concurrence of the Central Committee of the Black Panther Party, has ordered the expulsion of the entire Intercommunal Section of the Party at Algiers. You are advised that Eldridge Leroy Cleaver is a murderer and a punk without genitals. D.C. Cox is no better.

Leroy's running dogs in New York have been righteously dealt with. Anyone giving any aid or comfort to Cleaver and his jackanapes will be similarly dealt with no matter where they may be located.

[Three BPP international representatives, names deleted] were never members of the Black Panther Party and will never become such.

Immediately report to the Supreme Commander any attempts of these elements to contact you and be guided by the above instructions.

Power to the People

David Hilliard, Chief of Staff  
For Huey P. Newton  
Supreme Commander. 98

On the same day, FBI headquarters formally declared its counterintelligence program aimed at "aggravating dissension" between Newton and Cleaver a success. A letter to the Chicago and San Francisco Field Offices stated:

Since the differences between Newton and Cleaver now appear to be irreconcilable, no further counterintelligence activity in this regard will be undertaken at this time and now new targets must be established.

David Hilliard and Elbert "Big Man" Howard of National Headquarters and Bob Rush of Chicago BPP Chapter are likely future targets....

Hilliard's key position at National Headquarters makes him an outstanding target.

Howard and Rush are also key Panther functionaries; and since it was necessary for them to affirm their loyalty to Newton in "The Black Panther" newspaper of 3/20/71, they must be under a certain amount of suspicion already, making them prime targets.

San Francisco and Chicago furnish the Bureau their comments and recommendations concerning counterintelligence activity designed to cause Newton to expel Hilliard, Howard and Rush. 99

### *C. Covert Efforts To Undermine Support of the Black Panther Party and to Destroy the Party's Public Image*

#### *1. Efforts To Discourage and To Discredit Supporters of the Black Panthers*

The Federal Bureau of Investigation's program to "neutralize" the Black Panther Party included attempts to deter individuals and groups from supporting the Panthers and, when that could not be accomplished, often extended to covert action targeted against those supporters.

The Bureau made a series of progressively more severe efforts to destroy the confidence between the Panthers and one of their major California supporters, Donald Freed, a writer who headed an organization of white BPP sympathizers called "Friends of the Panthers." In July 1969, the Los Angeles Field Office sent the local BPP office a memorandum bearing Freed's name and address to "Friends of the Panthers." Written in a condescending tone and including a list of six precautions whites should keep in mind when dealing with Panthers, the memorandum was calculated to cause a "rift between the Black Panther Party and their assisting organizations." 100 A few days later, the Bureau had leaflets placed in a park near a BPP-sponsored national conference in Oakland, California, alleging that Freed was a police informant. 101

The FBI viewed with favor an intensive local investigation of Freed for "harboring" and "possession of illegal firearms."

It is felt that any prosecution or exposure of either Freed or [name deleted] will severely hurt the BPP. Any exposure will not only deny the Panthers money, but additionally, would cause other white supporters of the BPP to withdraw their support. It is felt that the Los Angeles chapter of the BPP could not operate without the financial support of white sympathizers. 102

The Bureau's Los Angeles Division also arranged for minutes of a BPP support group to be provided to the BPP when it was learned that statements of members of the support group were critical of Panther leaders. 103

The FBI attempted to disaffect another BPP supporter, Ed Pearl of the Peace and Freedom Party, by sending him a cautionary letter bearing a fictitious signature. A Bureau memorandum describing the letter says:

The writer states that although he is not a member of the BPP, he is a Mexican who is trusted by BPP members. The writer advises that he has learned from BPP members that certain whites in the PFP who get in the way of the Panthers will be dealt with in a violent manner. The object sought in this letter is to cause a breach between the PFP and the BPP. The former organization had been furnishing money and support to the latter. 104

Famous entertainment personalities who spoke in favor of Panther goals or associated with BPP members became the targets of FBI programs. When the FBI learned that one well-known Hollywood actress had become pregnant during in affair with a BPP member, it reported this information to a famous Hollywood gossip columnist in the form of an anonymous letter. The story was used by the Hollywood columnist. 105 In June 1970, FBI headquarters approved an anonymous letter informing Hollywood gossip columnist, Army Archerd that actress Jane Fonda had appeared at a BPP fund-raising function, noting that "It can be expected that Fonda's involvement with the BPP cause could detract from her status with the general public if reported in a Hollywood 'gossip column.'" 106 The wife of a famous Hollywood actor was targeted by the FBI when it discovered that she was a financial contributor and supporter of the BPP in Los Angeles. 107 A caricature attacking her was prepared by the San Diego FBI office. 108

A famous entertainer was also targeted after the Bureau concluded that he supported the Panthers. Two COINTELPRO actions against this individual were approved because FBI headquarters "believed" they:

would be an effective means of combating BPP fund-raising activities among liberal and naive individuals. 109

The Bureau also contacted the employers of BPP contributors. It sent a letter to the President and a Vice-President of Union Carbide in January 1970 after learning that a production manager in its San Diego division contributed to the BPP. The letter, which centered around a threat not to purchase Union Carbide stock, stated in part:

Dear Mr. [name deleted]:

I am writing to you in regards to an employee in your San Diego operation, [name deleted]. . . .

I am not generally considered a flag-waving exhibitionist, but I do regard myself as being a loyal American citizen. I, therefore, consider it absolutely ludicrous to invest in any corporation whose ranking employees support, assist, and encourage any organization which openly advocates the violent overthrow of our free enterprise system.

It is because of my firm belief in this self-same free enterprise, capitalistic system that I feel morally obligated to bring this situation to your attention.

Sincerely yours,

T. F. Ellis  
Post Office Box ---  
San Diego, California 110

The response of Union Carbide's Vice President was reported in a San Diego Field Office memorandum:

On 3/21/70, a letter was received from Mr. [name deleted], Vice President of the Union Carbide Corporation, concerning a previously Bureau-approved letter sent to the Union Carbide Corporation objecting to the financial and other support to the BPP of one of their employees, [name deleted]. The letter indicated that Union Carbide has always made it a policy not to become involved in personal matters of their employees unless such activity had an adverse affect upon that particular employee's performance. 111

One of the Bureau's prime targets was the BPP's free "Breakfast for Children" program, which FBI headquarters feared might be a potentially successful effort by the BPP to teach children to hate police and to spread "anti-white propaganda." 112 In an admitted attempt "to impede their contributions to the BPP Breakfast Program," the FBI sent anonymous letters and copies of an inflammatory Black Panther Coloring Book for children to contributors, including Safeway Stores, Inc., Mayfair Markets, and the Jack-In-The-Box Corporation. 113

On April 8, 1976 in Executive Testimony a former member of the BPP Central Steering Committee stated that when the coloring book came to the attention of the Panther's national leadership, Bobby Seale ordered it destroyed because the book "did not correctly reflect the ideology of the Black Panther Party . . ." 114

Churches that permitted the Panthers to use their facilities in the free breakfast program were also targeted. When the FBI's San Diego office discovered that a Catholic Priest, Father Frank Curran, was permitting his church in San Diego to be used as a serving place for the BPP Breakfast Program, it sent an anonymous letter to the Bishop of the San Diego Diocese informing him of the priest's activities. 115 In August 1969, the San Diego Field Office requested permission from headquarters to place three telephone calls protesting Father Curran's support of the BPP program to the Auxiliary Bishop of the San Diego Diocese:

All of the above calls will be made from "parishioners" objecting to the use of their church to assist a black militant cause. Two of the callers will urge that Father Curran be removed as Pastor of the

church, and one will threaten suspension of financial support of the church if the activities of the Pastor are allowed to continue..

Fictitious names will be utilized in the event a name is requested by the Bishop. It is felt that complaints, if they do not effect the, removal of Father Curran . . . will at least result in Father Curran becoming aware that his Bishop is cognizant of his activities and will thus result in a curtailment of these activities. 116

After receiving permission and placing the calls, the San Diego office reported: "the Bishop appeared to be . . . quite concerned over the fact that one of his Priests was deeply involved in utilization of church facilities for this purpose. 117

A month later, the San Diego office reported that Father Curran had been transferred from the San Diego Diocese to "somewhere in the State of New Mexico for permanent assignment."

In view of the above, it would appear that Father Curran has now been completely neutralized.

The BPP Breakfast Program, without the prompting of Father Curran, has not been renewed in the San Diego area. It is not anticipated at this time that any efforts to re-establish the program will be made in the foreseeable future. 118

In another case, the FBI sent a letter to the superior of a clergyman in Hartford, Connecticut who had expressed support for the Nlack Panthers, which stated in part:

Dear BISHOP:

It pains me to have to write this letter to call to your attention a matter which, if brought to public light, may cause the church a great deal of embarrassment. I wish to remain anonymous with regard to the information because in divulging it I may have violated a trust. I feel, however, that what I am writing is important enough that my conscience is clear.

Specifically, I'm referring to the fact that Reverend and Mrs. [name deleted] are associating with leaders of the Black Panther Party. I recently heard through a close friend of Reverend [name deleted] that he is a revolutionist who advocates overthrowing the Government of the United States and that he has turned over a sizable sum of money to the Panthers. I can present no evidence of fact but is it possible Reverend [name deleted] is being influenced by Communists? Some statements he has made both in church and out have led me to believe he is either a Communist himself, or so left-wing that the only thing he lacks is a card.

I beseech you to counsel with Reverend [name deleted] and relay our concern over his political philosophies which among other things involves association with a known revolutionist, [name deleted], head of the Black Panther Party in New Haven. I truly believe Reverend [name deleted] to be a good man, but his fellow men have caused him to go overboard and he now needs a guiding light which only you can provide.

Sincerely,

A Concerned Christian. 119

Anonymous FBI mailings were also sent to public officials and persons whose help might sway public opinion against the BPP. In December 1969, the FBI mailed Bureau-reproduced copies of BPP "Seasons Greetings" cards to ten FBI field offices 120 with the following instructions:

Enclosed for each office are 20 copies of reproductions of three types of Black Panther Party (BPP) "seasons greetings cards" which depict the violent propensities of this organization. You should anonymously mail these cards to those newspaper editors, public officials, responsible businessmen, and clergy in your territory who should be made aware of the vicious nature of the BPP. 121

The San Francisco office mailed its cards to several prominent local persons and organizations. 122

The Bureau also targeted attorneys representing Black Panther members. In July 1969, the Los Angeles Field Office suggested that a break between the BPP membership and Charles Garry, an attorney who frequently represented BPP members, might be accomplished by planting a rumor that Garry, Bobby Seale, and David Hilliard were conspiring to keep BPP leader Huey Newton in jail. 123 This proposal was rejected by FBI headquarters out of concern that the Bureau might be recognized as the source of the rumor. 124 Headquarters did suggest, however:

Los Angeles should review the ideas set forth ... especially as they pertain to Charles Garry, Bobby Seale, and David Hilliard, and prepare a specific counterintelligence proposal designed to create a breach between the BPP and Garry. Consider such things as anonymous communications and anonymous telephone calls as well as cartoons and other logical methods of transporting your idea. 125

When the San Francisco Division learned that Garry intended to represent Bobby Seale at the Chicago 7 trial, it sent the Chicago office transcripts of hearings before the House Committee on Un-American Activities and the California State Senate's Report on Un-American Activities, which allegedly showed that Garry was connected with the Communist Party. It was intended to distribute this material "to cooperative news media in that City." 126

Similarly, when two local BPP leaders filed suit against the San Diego Police Department charging harassment, illegal arrest, and illegal searches, the San Diego Field Office reviewed its files

to determine if any public source information is available which describes [the attorney's] activities in behalf of CP (Communist Party) activities. If so, an appropriate request will be forwarded to the Bureau concerning a possible letter to the editor and/or an editorial. 127

The FBI also sought to destroy community support for individual BPP members by spreading rumors that they were immoral. This idea was originally advanced in an August 1967 memorandum from FBI headquarters to all major field offices:

Many individuals currently active in black nationalist organizations have backgrounds in immorality, subversive activity, and criminal records. Through your investigation of key agitators, you should endeavor to establish their unsavory backgrounds. Be alert to determine evidence of misappropriation of funds or other types of personal misconduct on the part of militant nationalist leaders so any practical or warranted counterintelligence may be instituted. 128

An example of "successful" implementation of this program was a 1970 report from the San Diego Field Office that it had anonymously informed the parents of a teenage girl that she was pregnant by a local Panther leader:

The parents showed extreme concern over a previously unknown situation and [name deleted] was forced to resign from the BPP and return home to live. It also became general knowledge throughout the Negro community that a BPP leader was responsible for the difficulty being experienced by [name deleted]. 129

The field office also considered the operation successful because the mother of another girl questioned the activities of her own daughter after talking with the parent the agents had anonymously contacted. She learned that her daughter, a BPP member, was also pregnant, and had her committed to a reformatory as a wayward juvenile. 130

*Efforts To Promote Criticism of the Black Panthers in the Mass Media and To Prevent the Black Panther Party and Its Sympathizers from Expressing Their Views*

The FBI's program to destroy the Black Panther Party included a concerted effort to muzzle Black Panther publications to prevent Panther members and persons sympathetic to their aims from expressing their views, and to encourage the mass media to report stories unfavorable to the Panthers.

In May 1970, FBI headquarters ordered the Chicago, Los Angeles, Miami, Newark, New Haven, New York, San Diego, and San Francisco field offices to advance proposals for crippling the BPP newspaper, The Black Panther. Immediate action was deemed necessary because:

The Black Panther Party newspaper is one of the most effective propaganda operations of the BPP.

Distribution of this newspaper is increasing at a regular rate thereby influencing a greater number of individuals in the United States along the black extremist lines.

Each recipient submit by 6/5/70 proposed counterintelligence measures which will hinder the vicious propaganda being spread by the BPP.

The BPP newspaper has a circulation in excess of 100,000 and has reached the height of 139,000. It is the voice of the BPP and if it could be effectively hindered it would result in helping to cripple the BPP. Deadline being set in view of the need to receive recommendations for the purpose of taking appropriate action expeditiously. 131

The San Francisco Field Office submitted an analysis of the local Black Panther printing schedules and circulation. It discouraged disruption of nationwide distribution because the airline company which had contracted with the Panthers might lose business or face a law suit and recommended instead:

a vigorous inquiry by the Internal Revenue Service to have "The Black Panther" report their income from the sale of over 100,000 papers each week. Perhaps the Bureau through liaison at SOG [seat of government] could suggest such a course of action. It is noted that Internal Revenue Service at San Francisco is receiving copies of Black Panther Party funds and letterhead memoranda.

It is requested that the Bureau give consideration to discussion with Internal Revenue Service requesting financial records and income tax return for "The Black Panther." 132



The San Diego Field Office, while noting that the BPP newspaper had the same legal immunity from tax laws and other state legislation as other newspapers, suggested three California statutes which might be used against The Black Panther. One was a State tax on printing equipment; the second a "rarely used transportation tax law"; and the third a law prohibiting business in a residential area. 133

The San Diego Field Office had a more imaginative suggestion however; spray the newspaper printing room with a foul smelling chemical:

The Bureau may also wish to consider the utilization of "Skatol", which is a chemical agent in powdered form and when applied to a particular surface emits an extremely noxious odor rendering the premises surrounding the point of application uninhabitable. Utilization of such a chemical of course, would be dependent upon whether an entry could be achieved into the area which is utilized for the production of "The Black Panther." 134

The San Diego Division also thought that threats from another radical organization against the newspaper might convince the BPP to cease publication:

Another possibility which the Bureau may wish to consider would be the composition and mailing of numerous letters to BPP Headquarters from various points throughout the country on stationary [sic] containing the national emblem of the Minutemen organization. These letters, in several different forms, would all have the common theme of warning the Black Panthers to cease publication or drastic measures would be taken by the Minutemen organization....

Utilization of the Minutemen organization through direction of informants within that group would also be a very effective measure for the disruption of the publication of this newspaper. 135

On another occasion, however, FBI agents contacted United Airlines officials and inquired about the rates being charged for transporting the Black Panther magazine. A Bureau memorandum states that the BPP was being charged "the General Rate" for printed material, but that in the future it would be forced to pay the "full legal rate allowable for newspaper shipment." The memorandum continued:

Officials advise this increase . . . means approximately a forty percent increase. Officials agree to determine consignor in San Francisco and from this determine consignees throughout the United States so that it can impose full legal tariff. They believe the airlines are due the differences in freight tariffs as noted above for past six to eight months, and are considering discussions with their legal staff concerning suit for recovery of deficit. . . . (T)hey estimate that in New York alone will exceed ten thousand dollars. 136

In August 1970, the New York Field Office reported that it was considering plans:

directed against (1) the production of the BPP newspaper; (2) the distribution of that newspaper and (3) the use of information contained in particular issues for topical counterintelligence proposals.

The NYO [New York Office] realizes the financial benefits coming to the BPP through the sale of their newspaper. Continued efforts will be made to derive logical and practical plans to thwart this crucial BPP operation. 137

A few months later, FBI headquarters directed 39 field offices to distribute copies of a column written by Victor Riesel, a labor columnist, calling for a nationwide union boycott against handling the BPP newspaper.

Enclosed for each office are 50 reproductions of a column written by Victor Riesel regarding the Black Panther Party (BPP).

Portions of the column deals with proposal that union members refuse to handle shipments of BPP newspapers. Obviously if such a boycott gains national support it will result in effectively cutting off BPP propaganda and finances, therefore, it is most desirable this proposal be brought to attention of members and officials of unions such as Teamsters and others involved in handling of shipments of BPP newspapers. These shipments are generally by air freight. The column also deals with repeated calls for murder of police that appear in BPP paper; therefore, it would also be desirable to bring boycott proposal to attention of members and officials of police associations who might be in a position to encourage boycott.

Each office anonymously mail copies of enclosed to officials of appropriate unions, police organizations or other individuals within its territory who could encourage such a boycott....

Handle promptly and advise Bureau of any positive results noted. Any publicity observed concerning proposed boycott should be brought to attention of Bureau.

Be alert for any other opportunities to further exploit this proposal. 138

Bureau documents submitted to the Select Committee staff do not indicate the outcome of this plan.

On one occasion the FBI's Racial Intelligence Section concocted a scheme to create friction between the Black Panthers and the Nation of Islam by reducing sales of the NOI paper, Muhammed Speaks:

While both papers advocate white hate, a noticeable loss of revenue to NOI due to decreased sales of their paper caused by the BPP might well be the spark to ignite the fuel of conflict between the two organizations. Both are extremely money conscious.

We feel that our network of racial informants, many of whom are directly involved in the sale of the NOI and BPP newspapers, are in a position to cause a material reduction in NOI newspaper sales. Our sources can bring the fact of revenue loss directly to NOI leader, Elijah Muhammad, who might well be influenced to take positive steps to counteract the sale of BPP papers in the Negro community. We feel that with careful planning and close supervision an open dispute can be developed between the two organizations. 139

FBI headquarters promptly forwarded this suggestion to the field offices in Chicago, New York, and San Francisco with the express hope that Elijah Muhammed might be influenced "to take positive steps to counteract the sale of BPP newspapers in the Negro community." 140 The following month, the Chicago Field Office advised against using informants for this project because animosity was already developing between the BPP and NOI, and any revelation of a Bureau attempt to encourage conflict might serve to bring the BPP and NOI closer together. 141

Numerous attempts were made to prevent Black Panthers from airing their views in public. For example, in February 1969, the FBI joined with the Chicago police force to prevent the local BPP leader, Fred Hampton, from appearing on a television talk show. The FBI memorandum explaining this incident states:

the [informant] also enabled Chicago to further harass the local BPP when he provided information the afternoon of 1/24/69 reflecting that Fred Hampton was to appear that evening at local TV studio for video tape interview. . . . The tape was to be aired the following day.

Chicago was aware a warrant for mob action was outstanding for Hampton in his home town and the above information . . . was provided the Maywood Police Department with a suggestion that they request the Chicago Police Department to serve this arrest warrant. This was subsequently done with Hampton arrested at television studio in presence of 25 BPP members and studio personnel. This caused considerable embarrassment to the local BPP and disrupted the plans for Hampton's television appearance. 142

Headquarters congratulated the Chicago Field Office on the timing of the arrest "under circumstances which proved highly embarrassing to the BPP." 143

The Bureau's San Francisco office took credit for preventing Bobby Seale from keeping a number of speaking engagements in Oregon and Washington. In May 1969, while Seale was traveling from a speaking engagement at Yale University to begin his West Coast tour, a bombing took place in Eugene, Oregon which the FBI suspected involved the Black Panthers. The San Francisco Field Office subsequently reported:

As this was on the eve of Seale's speech, this seemed to be very poor advance publicity for Seale. . . . It was . . . determined to telephone Mrs. Seale [Bobby Seale's mother] claiming to be a friend from Oregon, bearing the warning that it might be dangerous for Seale to come up. This was done.

Shortly thereafter, Mrs. Seale reported this to BPP headquarters, claiming an unknown brother had sent a warning to Bobby from Oregon. Headquarters took this very seriously and when Bobby arrived shortly thereafter, he decided not to go north with "all the action going on up there." He subsequently cancelled a trip to Seattle. It is believed that the above mentioned telephone call was a pivotal point in persuading Seale to stay home. 144

The San Francisco office reported that not only had Seale been prevented from making his appearances, but that he had lost over \$1,700 in "badly needed" fees and that relations between Seale and "New Left" leaders who had been scheduled to appear with him had become strained.

In December 1969, FBI headquarters stressed to the San Francisco Field Office the need to prevent Black Panther speaking engagements:

Several recent communications received at the Bureau indicate the BPP is encouraging their branches to set up speaking engagements at schools and colleges and the showing of films in order to raise money . . . San Francisco should instruct [local FBI] office covering to immediately submit to the Bureau for approval a counterintelligence proposal aimed at preventing the activities scheduled. . . .

The BPP in an effort to bolster its weak financial position is now soliciting speaking engagements and information has been developed indicating they are reducing their monetary requirements for such speeches. We have been successful in the past through contacts with established sources in preventing such speeches in colleges or other institutions. 145

In March 1970, a representative of a Jewish organization contacted the San Francisco FBI Field Office when it learned that one of its local lodges had invited David Hilliard, BPP Chief-of-Staff, and Attorney Charles Garry to speak. San Francisco subsequently reported to headquarters:

Public source information relating to David Hilliard, Garry, and the BPP, including "The Black Panther" newspaper itself, was brought to [source's] attention. He subsequently notified the [FBI] office that the [name deleted] had altered their arrangements for this speech and that the invitation to Hilliard was withdrawn but that Charles Garry was permitted to speak but his speech was confined solely to the recent case of the Chicago 7. 146

The FBI exhibited comparable fervor in disseminating information unfavorable to the Black Panthers to the press and television stations. A directive from FBI headquarters to nine field offices in January 1970 explained the program:

To counteract any favorable support in publicity to the Black Panther Party (BPP) recipient offices are requested to submit their observations and recommendations regarding contacts with established and reliable sources in the television and/or radio field who might be interested in drawing up a program for local consumption depicting the true facts regarding the BPP.

The suggested program would deal mainly with local BPP activities and data furnished would be of a public source nature. This data could be implemented by information on tile BPP nationally if needed. . . .

All offices should give this matter their prompt consideration and submit replies by letter. 147

Soon afterward, the Los Angeles office identified two local news reporters whom it believed might be willing to help in the effort to discredit the BPP and received permission to

discreetly contact [name deleted] for the purpose of ascertaining his amenability to the preparation of a program which would present the true facts about the Black Panther Party as part of a counterintelligence effort. 148

Headquarters also suggested information and materials to give to a local newsman who expressed an interest in airing a series of programs against the Panthers. 149

In July 1970, the FBI furnished information to a Los Angeles TV news commentator who agreed to air a series of shows against the BPP, "especially in the area of white liberals contributing to the BPP." 150 In October, the Los Angeles Division sent headquarters a copy of an FBI-assisted television editorial and reported that another newsman was preparing yet another editorial attack on the Panthers. 151

In November 1970, the San Francisco Field Office notified the Director that Huey Newton had "recently rented a luxurious lakeshore apartment in Oakland, California." The San Francisco office saw "potential counterintelligence value" in this information since this apartment was far more elegant than "the ghetto-like BPP 'pads' and community centers utilized by the Party." It was decided not to "presently" leak "this information to cooperative news sources," because of a "pending special investigative technique." 152 The information was given to the San Francisco Examiner, however, in February 1971, and an article was published stating that Huey P. Newton, BPP Supreme Commander, had moved into a \$650-a-month apartment overlooking Lake Merritt in Oakland, California, under the assumed name of Don Penn. 153 Headquarters approved anonymously mailing copies of the article to BPP branches and ordered copies of the, article for "divisions with BPP activity for mailing to newspaper editors." 154

The San Francisco office informed FBI headquarters later in February that

BPP Headquarters was besieged with inquiries after the printing of the San Francisco Examiner article and the people at headquarters refuse to answer the news media or other callers on this question. This source has further reported that a representative of the Richmond, Virginia, BPP contacted headquarters on 2/18/71, stating they had received a xeroxed copy of . . . the article and believed it had been forwarded by the pigs but still wanted to know if it was true. 155

#### *D. Cooperation Between the Federal Bureau of Investigation and Local Police Departments in Disrupting the Black Panther Party*

The FBI enlisted the cooperation of local police departments in several of its covert action programs to disrupt and "neutralize" the Black Panther Party. The FBI frequently worked with the San Diego Police Department, supplying it with informant reports to encourage raids on the homes of BPP members, often with little or no apparent evidence of violations of State or Federal law. 156

Examples are numerous. In February 1969, the San Diego Field Office learned that members of the local BPP chapter were following each other to determine if police informants had infiltrated their organization. The field office passed this information to the San Diego police with the suggestion that BPP members engaged in these surveillances might be followed and arrested for violations of "local Motor Vehicle Code laws." 157 When the San Diego Field Office received reports that five BPP members were living in the local BPP headquarters and "having sex orgies on almost a nightly basis," it informed the local police with the hope that a legal basis for a raid could be found. 158 Two days later, the San Diego office reported to headquarters:

As a result of the Bureau-approved information furnished to the San Diego Police Department regarding the "sex orgies" being held at BPP Headquarters in San Diego, which had not previously been known to the Police Department, a raid was conducted at BPP Headquarters on 11/20/69. [Name deleted], San Diego Police Department, Intelligence Unit, advised that, due to this information, he assigned two officers to a research project to determine if any solid basis could be found to conduct a raid. His officers discovered two outstanding traffic warrants for [name deleted], a member of the BPP, and his officers used these warrants to obtain entry into BPP Headquarters.

As a result of this raid [6 persons] were all arrested. Seized at the time of the arrests were three shotguns, one of which was stolen, one rifle, four gas masks and one tear gas canister.

Also as a result of this raid, the six remaining members of the BPP in San Diego were summoned to Los Angeles on 11/28/69.... Upon their arrival, they were informed that due to numerous problems with the BPP in San Diego, including the recent raid on BPP Headquarters, the BPP Branch in San Diego was being dissolved.

Also, as a direct result of the above raid [informants] have reported that [name deleted] has been severely beaten up by other members of the BPP due to the fact that she allowed the officers to enter BPP Headquarters the night of the raid. 159

A later memorandum states that confidential files belonging to the San Diego Panthers were also "obtained" during this raid. 160

In March 1969, the San Diego Field Office informed Bureau headquarters:

information was made available to the San Diego Police Department who have been arranging periodic raids in the hope of establishing a possession of marijuana and dangerous drug charge [against two BPP members]. . . .

The BPP finally managed to rent the Rhodesian Club at 2907 Imperial Avenue, San Diego, which will be utilized for a meeting hall. A request will be forthcoming to have the San Diego Police Department and local health inspectors examine the club for health and safety defects which are undoubtedly by [sic] present. 161

The San Diego office also conducted "racial briefing sessions" for the San Diego police. Headquarters was informed:

It is also felt that the racial briefing sessions being given by the San Diego Division are affording tangible results for the Counterintelligence Program. Through these briefings, the command levels of virtually all of the police departments in the San Diego Division are being apprised of the identities of the leaders of the various militant groups. It is felt that, although specific instances cannot be attributed directly to the racial briefing program, police officers are much more alert for these black militant individuals and as such are contributing to the over-all Counterintelligence Program, directed against these groups. 162

The Committee staff has seen documents indicating extensive cooperation between local police and the FBI in several other cities. For example, the FBI in Oakland prevented a reconciliation meeting between Huey Newton's brother and former Panthers by having the Oakland police inform one of the former Panthers that the meeting was a "set up." The San Francisco office concluded:

It is believed that such quick dissemination of this type of information may have been instrumental in preventing the various dissidents from rejoining forces with the BPP. 163

Another Bureau memorandum reflected similar cooperation in Los Angeles:

The Los Angeles office is furnishing on a daily basis information to the Los Angeles County Sheriff's Office Intelligence Division and the Los Angeles Police Department Intelligence and Criminal Conspiracy Divisions concerning the activities of the black nationalist groups in the anticipation that such information might lead to the arrest of these militants. 164

Information from Bureau files in Chicago on the Panthers was given to Chicago police upon request, and Chicago Police Department files were open to the Bureau. 165 A Special Agent who handled liaison between the FBI's Racial Matters Squad (responsible for monitoring BPP activity in Chicago) and the Panther Squad of the Gang Intelligence Unit (GIU) of the Chicago Police Department from 1967 through July 1969, testified that he visited GIU between three and five times a week to exchange information. 166 The Bureau and Chicago Police both maintained paid informants in the BPP, shared informant information, and the FBI provided information which was used by Chicago police in planning raids against the Chicago BPP. 167

According to an FBI memorandum, this sharing of informant information was crucial to police during their raid on the apartment occupied by several Black Panther members which resulted in the death of the local Chairman, Fred Hampton, and another Panther:

[Prior to the raid], a detailed inventory of the weapons and also a detailed floor plan of the apartment were furnished to local authorities. In addition, the identities of BPP members utilizing the apartment at the above address were furnished. This information was not available from any other source and subsequently proved to be of tremendous value in that it subsequently saved injury and possible death to police officers participating in a raid ... on the morning of 12/4/69. The raid was based on the information furnished by the informant . . . " 168 [Emphasis added.]

**Footnotes:**

1 For a description of the full range of COINTELPRO programs, see the staff report entitled "COINTELPRO: The FBI's Covert Action Programs Against American Citizens."

2 Memorandum from G. C. Moore to W. C. Sullivan, 2/29/68, pp. 3-4.

3 New York Times, 9/8/68.

4 This figure is based on the Select Committee's staff study of Justice Department COINTELPRO "Black Nationalist" summaries prepared by the FBI during the Petersen Committee inquiry into COINTELPRO.

5 Memorandum from Chicago Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 1/13/69.

6 Ibid.

7 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Baltimore Field Office (and 13 other offices), 11/25/68.

8 Memorandum from San Diego Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 1/16/70.

9 James Adams testimony. 11/19/75, Hearings, Vol. 6, p. 76.

10 Memorandum from Los Angeles Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 5/26/70, pp. 1-2.

11 Memorandum from a. C. Moore to W. C. Sullivan, 11/5/68.

12 Ibid. An earlier FBI memorandum had informed headquarters that "sources have reported that the BPP has lot a contract on Karenga [the leader of US] because they feel lie has sold out to the establishment." (Memorandum from Los Angeles Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 9/25/68, p. 1.)

13 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Baltimore Field Office (and 13 other field offices), 11/25/68.

14 Memorandum from San Diego Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 1/20/69.

15 Memorandum from San Diego Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 2/20/69.

16 Ibid.

17 See memorandum from San Diego Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 3/12/69.

18 Memorandum from San Diego Field Office to FBI Headquarters. 3/12/69, p. 4.

19 Memorandum from Los Angeles Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 3/17/69.

20 Memorandum from San Diego Field Office to FBI Headquarters. 4/10/69.

21 Memorandum from San Diego Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 3/27/69.

22 Memorandum from San Diego Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 4/10/69, p. 4.

23 Ibid.

24 Ibid.

25 memorandum from San Diego Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 6/5/69, p. 3.

26 Memorandum from San Diego Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 6/13/69.

27 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to San Diego Field Office, 6/17/69.

28 Memorandum from San Diego Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 6/6/69.

29 Memorandum from San Diego Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 8/20/69.

30 Memorandum from San Diego Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 9/18/69.

31 Ibid, p. 3.

32 Ibid., p. 1.

33 Ibid., p. 2.

34 Memorandum from San Diego Meld office to FBI Headquarters, 9/3/69.

35 Memorandum from San Diego Meld Office to FBI Headquarters, 11/12/69.

36 Memorandum from San Diego Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 1/23/70.

37 Ibid., P. 1.

38 Ibid., p. 2.

39 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to San Diego Field Office, 1/29/70.

40 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Los Angeles and San Francisco Field Offices, 5/15/70.

41 Ibid.

42 Memorandum from Los Angeles Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 5/26/70.

43 Ibid., pp. 1-2.

44 Memorandum from Los Angeles Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 8/10/70.

45 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Los Angeles Field Office, 9/30/70.

46 There is no question that the Blackstone Rangers were well-armed and violent. The Chicago police had linked the Rangers and rival gangs in Chicago to approximately 290 killings from 1965-69. Report of Captain Edward Buckney, Chicago Police Dept., Gang Intelligence Unit, 2/23/70, p. 2. One Chicago police officer, familiar with the Rangers, told a Committee staff member that their governing body, the Main 21, was responsible for several ritualistic murders of black youths in areas the gang controlled. (Staff summary of interview with Renault Robinson, 9/25/75.)

47 Memorandum from Chicago Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 12/16/68. Forte also had a well-earned reputation for violence. Between September 1964 and January 1971, he was charged with more than 14 felonies, including murder (twice), aggravated battery (seven times), robbery (twice), and contempt of Congress. (Select Committee staff interview of FBI criminal records.) A December 1968 FBI memorandum noted that a search of Forte's apartment had turned up a .22 caliber, four-shot derringer pistol. (Memorandum from Chicago Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 12/12/68, p. 2.)

48 Memorandum from Chicago Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 12/16/68, p. 2.

49 Letter Head Memorandum, 12/20/68.

49a From confidential FBI interview with inmate at the House of Correction, 26th and California St. in Chicago, 11/12/69.

49b Letterhead Memorandum, 12/20/68,

49c Ibid., pp. 3-4.

49d FBI Special Agent Informant Report, 12/30/68.

49e Ibid.

50 Memorandum from Chicago Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 1/10/69.

51 Memorandum from Chicago Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 1/13/69, p. 1.

52 Ibid.

52a Memorandum from Special Agent to SAC, Chicago, 1/15/69.

52b Ibid.

52c Memorandum from Special Agent to SAC, Chicago, 1/28/69, reporting on informant report.

53 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Chicago Field Office, 1/30/69.

54 There are indications that a shooting incident between the Rangers and the Panthers on April 2, 1969, in a Chicago suburb may have been triggered by the FBI. According to Bobby Rush, coordinator of the Chicago BPP at the time, a group of armed BPP members had confronted the Rangers because Panther William O'Neal -- who has since surfaced as an FBI informant -- had told them that a Panther had been shot by Blackstone Rangers and had insisted that they retaliate. This account, however, has not been confirmed. (Staff summary of interview with Bobby Rush, 11/26/75.)

55 The various COINTELPRO techniques are described in detail in the Staff Report on COINTELPRO.

56 Memorandum from Chicago Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 3/24/69.

57 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Chicago Field Office, 4/8/69.

57a Memorandum from Chicago Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 1/28/69.

58 Memorandum from Chicago Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 12/30/68.

59 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Chicago Field Office, 1/30/69.

60 Memorandum from San Diego Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 3/12/69.

The FBI had success with this technique in other cases. For example, the FBI placed another anonymous call to Stokely Carmichael's residence in New York City. Carmichael's mother was informed falsely that several BPP members were out to kill her son, and that he should "hide out." The FBI memorandum reporting this incident said that Mrs. Carmichael sounded "shocked" on hearing the news and stated that she would tell Stokely when he came home. The memorandum observed that on the next day, Stokely Carmichael left New York for Africa. (Memorandum from New York Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 9/9/68, p. 2.)

61 Memorandum from Los Angeles Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 3/17/69, p. 1.

62 Memorandum from Los Angeles Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 2/3/69.

63 Memorandum from San Diego Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 9/8/69. The FBI discovered that the Indianapolis BPP would have difficulty in new quarters because of its financial plight, a fact which was discovered by monitoring its bank account. (Memorandum from Indianapolis Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 9/23/69.)

64 Memorandum from San Francisco Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 9/15/69.

65 Memorandum from San Francisco Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 10/21/70.

66 Memorandum from San Francisco Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 10/22/70.

67 Memorandum from San Francisco Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 11/26/68.

68 The Bureau documents presented to the Committee do not record of this contact.

69 In September 1969, FBI Headquarters had encouraged the field offices to undertake projects aimed at splitting the BPP on a nationwide basis. (Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Newark, New York, and San Francisco Field Offices, 9/18/69.)

70 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Legat, Paris and San Francisco Field Office, 4/10/70.

71 Ibid., pp. 1-2.

72 Memorandum from San Francisco Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 5/8/70.

73 Memorandum from San Francisco Field Office to FBI Headquarters 5/28/70.

74 Memorandum from Philadelphia Field Office to FBI Headquarter,,;, 8/13/70.

75 Ibid. pp. 1-2.

76 Memorandum from FBI Headquarter,,;, to Philadelphia and San Francisco Field Offices, 8/19/70.

77 Memorandum from San Francisco Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 8/31/70.

78 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to San Francisco Field Office, 9/9/70.

79 Memorandum from San Francisco Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 10/21/70.

80 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to San Francisco and New York Field Office, 10/29/70

81 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Los Angeles Field Office, 11/3/70.

82 Memorandum from San Francisco Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 10/28/70.

83 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to San Francisco and New York Field Offices, 2/5/71.

84 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Los Angeles, San Francisco, and Washington Field Offices, 12/15/70.

85 Memorandum from Los Angeles Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 12/3/70, p. 2.

86 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Los Angeles, San Francisco, and Washington Field Offices, 12/15/70. A list of 10 organizations whose members attended the RPCC was forwarded to the FBI offices in Atlanta, Boston, Chicago, Detroit, New York, and San Francisco. (Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Atlanta (and 5 other Field Offices), 12/31/70.) There is no indication concerning how the Bureau obtained this list.

86a Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to San Francisco Field Office, 12/16/70.

86b Memorandum from New York Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 12/14/70.

86c Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to San Francisco Field Office, 1/6/71.

87 Memorandum from San Francisco Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 1/18/70. FBI headquarters authorized this letter on January 21, 1971 stating that the Bureau must now seize the time and "immediately" send the letter, (Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to San Francisco Field Office, 1/21/71, p. 2.) Shortly afterward, a letter was sent to Cleaver from alleged Puerto Rican political allies of the BPP in Chicago, The Young Lords.

What do we get. A disorganized Convention, apologetic speakers and flunkys who push us around, no leadership, no ideas, no nothing.... [Y]our talk is nice, but your ideas and action is nothing.... You are gone, those you left behind have big titles but cannot lead, cannot organize, are afraid to even come out among the people. The oppressed of Amerikka cannot wait. We must move without YOU.... (Memorandum from Chicago Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 1/19/71; memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Chicago and San Francisco Field Offices, 1/27/71.)

88 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Boston, Los Angeles, New York, and San Francisco Field Offices, 1/28/71.

89 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to 29 Field Offices, 2/2/71.

90 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to New York and San Francisco Field Offices, 2/3/71.

91 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to New York Field Office, 2/3/71.



92 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to San Francisco Field Office, 2/10/71.

93 Memorandum from San Francisco Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 2/12/71.

93a The FBI was able to be specific because of its wiretaps on the phones of Huey Newton and the Black Panther headquarters.

94 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to San Francisco Field Office, 2/19/71.

95 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to San Francisco Field Office, 2/24/71. The phone call from Cleaver to Newton mentioned in this letter had been intercepted by the FBI. An FBI memorandum commented that the call had been prompted by an earlier Bureau letter purporting to come from Connie Matthews: "The letter undoubtedly provoked a long distance call from Cleaver to Newton which resulted in our being able to place in proper perspective the relationship of Newton and Cleaver to obtain the details of the Geronimo [Elmer Pratt] Group and learn of the disaffections and the expulsion of the New York group." (Memorandum from San Francisco Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 2/25/71.)

96 Memorandum from San Francisco Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 2/25/71.

96a Kathleen Cleaver testimony, 4/8/76, p. 34.

97 Memorandum from San Francisco Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 3/2/71. FBI headquarters instructed the SAC, San Francisco to mail Cleaver a copy of the March 6 edition of the BPP newspaper which announced his expulsion from the BPP, along with an anonymous note saying, "This is what we think of punks and cowards." (Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to San Francisco Field Office, 3/10/71.)

98 This letter was contained in a memorandum from San Francisco Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 3/16/71, pp. 1-2.

99 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to San Francisco and Chicago Field Offices, 3/25/71.

100 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Los Angeles Field Office, 7/25/69.

101 Memorandum from San Francisco Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 7/28/69.

102 Memorandum from Los Angeles Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 9/24/69.

103 Memorandum from Los Angeles Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 9/29/69, p. 1.

104 Memorandum from G. C. Moore to W. C. Sullivan, 12/27/68.

105 Memorandum from Los Angeles Field Office, to FBI Headquarters, 6/3/70.

106 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Los Angeles Field Office, 6/25/70.

107 Memorandum from San Diego Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 2/3/70.

108 Memorandum from San Diego Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 3/2/70.

109 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to San Francisco Field Office, 3/5/70.

110 Memorandum from San Diego Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 1/22/70. The name "T. F. Ellis" is completely fictitious and the Post Office Box could not have been traced to the FBI.

111 Memorandum from San Diego Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 6/1/70.

112 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to San Francisco Field Office, 7/30/69.

113 Ibid.; Memorandum from San Francisco Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 11/30/70.

114 K. Cleaver, 4/8/76, p. 16.

115 Memorandum from San Diego Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 8/29/69; memorandum from FBI Headquarters to San Diego Field Office, 9/9/69.

116 Memorandum from San Diego Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 8/29/69.

117 Memorandum from San Diego Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 9/18/69.

118 Memorandum from San Diego Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 10/6/69, p. 3.

119 Memorandum from New Haven Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 11/12/69, p. 3.

120 The offices were Baltimore, Boston, Chicago, Kansas City, Los Angeles, Newark, New Haven, New York, San Diego, and San Francisco.

121 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Baltimore (and 9 other Field Offices), 12/24/69, p. 1.

122 These included the Mayor; the Glide Foundation (church foundation) Catholic Archdiocese of San Francisco; Episcopal Diocese of California; Lutheran Church; Editor, San Francisco Chronicle; Editor, San Francisco Examiner; United Presbyterian Church, San Francisco Conference of Christians and Jews; San Francisco Chamber of Commerce; San Francisco Bar Association; and San Francisco Board of Supervisors. (Memorandum from San Francisco Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 1/12/70.)

123 Memorandum from Los Angeles Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 7/1/69.

124 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Los Angeles Field Office, 7/14/69.

125 Ibid.

126 Memorandum from San Francisco Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 10/6/69.

127 Memorandum from San Diego Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 1/2/70.

128 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Albany (and 22 other Field Offices), 8/25/67, p. 2.

129 Memorandum from San Diego Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 2/17/70, p. 3.

130 Ibid., p. 5.

131 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Chicago (and seven other Field Offices), 5/15/70.

132 memorandum from San Francisco Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 5/22/70.

133 Memorandum from San Diego Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 5/20/70.

134 Memorandum from San Diego Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 5/20/70, p. 2.

135 Ibid., p. 3.

136 Memorandum from New York Field Office to FBI Headquarters and San Francisco Field Office, 10/11/69.

137 Memorandum from New York Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 8/19/70.

138 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to SAC's in 39 cities, 11/10/70.

139 Memorandum from G. C. Moore to W. C. Sullivan, 6/26/70.

140 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Chicago, New York, and San Francisco Field Offices, 6/26/70.

141 Memorandum from Chicago Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 7/15/70.

142 Memorandum from Chicago Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 2/10/69.

143 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Chicago Field Office, 2/20/69.

144 Memorandum from San Francisco Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 5/26/69.

145 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to San Francisco Field Office, 12/4/69.

146 Memorandum from San Francisco Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 3/18/70.

147 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to San Francisco Field Office (and 8 other offices), 1/23/70. The San Diego office had already made efforts along the lines proposed in this memorandum. In November 1969 it requested permission from headquarters to inform two newscasters "for use in editorials" that the sister and brother-in-law of a Communist Party member were believed to be members of the local Black Panthers. The office also proposed preparing "all editorial for publication in the Copley press." (Airtel from SAC, San Diego to Director, FBI, 11/12/69.) The San Francisco office had also leaked information to a San Francisco Examiner reporter, who wrote a front-page story complete with photographs concerning "the conversion by the BPP of an apartment into a fortress." (Memorandum from San Francisco Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 1/21/70.)

148 Memorandum from Los Angeles Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 2/6/70; memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Los Angeles Field Office 3/5/70 (this memorandum bears Director Hoover's initials).

149 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Los Angeles and San Francisco Field Offices, 5/27/70.

150 Memorandum from Los Angeles Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 9/10/70, p. 2.

151 Memorandum from Los Angeles Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 10/23/70.

152 Memorandum from San Francisco Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 11/24/70.

153 Memorandum from San Francisco Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 2/12/71.

154 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to San Francisco Field Office, 2/8/71.

155 Memorandum from San Francisco Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 2/18/71. In a February 1971 report on recent COINTELPRO activity, the San Francisco Division described the San Francisco Examiner article as one of its "counterintelligence activities." This report said that because of the article, Newton had given an interview to another San Francisco daily to try to explain his seemingly expensive lifestyle. The report also states that copies of the article were sent to "all BPP and NCCF [National Committee to Combat Fascism] offices in the United States and to three BPP contacts in Europe." (Memorandum from San Francisco Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 2/25/71.)

156 The suggestion of encouraging local police to raid and arrest members of so-called "Black Nationalist Hate Groups" was first put forward in a February 29, 1968 memorandum to field offices. This memorandum cited as an example of successful use of this technique: "The Revolutionary Action Movement (RAM), a pro-Chinese Communist group, was active in Philadelphia, Pa., in the summer of 1967. The Philadelphia office alerted local police who then put RAM leaders under close scrutiny. They were arrested on every possible charge until they could no longer make bail. As a result, RAM leaders spent most of the summer in jail and no violence traceable to RAM took place." (Memorandum from G. C. Moore to W. C. Sullivan, 2/29/68, p. 3.)

157 The San Diego office reported to headquarters: "As of one week ago, the BPP in San Diego was so completely disrupted and so much suspicion, fear, and distrust has been interjected into the party that the members have taken to running surveillances on one another in an attempt to determine who the 'Police agents' are. On 2/19/69, this information was furnished to the San Diego Police Department with the suggestion that possibly local Motor Vehicle Code laws were being violated during the course of these surveillances." (Memorandum from San Diego Field Office to FBI Headquarters 2/27/69.)

158 Memorandum from San Diego Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 11/10/69. Headquarters told the San Diego office that if there was no legal basis for a raid, it should "give this matter further thought and submit other proposals to capitalize on this information in the counterintelligence field." (Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to San Diego Field Office, 11/18/69, p. 1.)

159 Memorandum from San Diego Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 12/3/69, pp. 2-3.

160 Memorandum from San Diego Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 2/17/70.

161 Memorandum from San Diego Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 3/26/69.

162 Memorandum from San Diego Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 12/15/69.

163 Memorandum from San Francisco Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 4/21/69.

164 Memorandum Los Angeles Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 12/1/69.

165 Special Agent deposition, 2/20/75. p. p. 90.

166 Special Agent deposition, 2/26/75, p. 84. The Agent also testified that other FBI agents in the Racial Matters Squad were also involved in the "free flow of information between the Racial Matters Squad and GIU," and that at one time or another, every agent had exchanged information with GIU.

167 Memorandum from Chicago Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 12/3/69. p. 2; memorandum from Special Agent to Chicago Field Office, 12/12/69.

168 Memorandum from Chicago Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 12/8/69.

*Transcription and html by [Paul Wolf](#), 2002.*

**SUPPLEMENTARY DETAILED STAFF REPORTS  
ON INTELLIGENCE ACTIVITIES AND THE  
RIGHTS OF AMERICANS**

---

**BOOK III**

---

**FINAL REPORT  
OF THE  
SELECT COMMITTEE  
TO STUDY GOVERNMENTAL OPERATIONS  
WITH RESPECT TO  
INTELLIGENCE ACTIVITIES  
UNITED STATES SENATE**

APRIL 23 (under authority of the order of April 14), 1976

**THE USE OF INFORMANTS IN FBI DOMESTIC INTELLIGENCE INVESTIGATIONS**

**I. INTRODUCTION AND SUMMARY**

The dangers to a free society that are implicit in the use of secret intelligence informers have long been recognized. In his Constitutional History of England, written in the mid-19th century, Sir Thomas May observed:

Men may be without restraints upon their liberty; they may pass to and fro at pleasure: but if their steps are tracked by spies and informers, their words noted down for crimination, their associates watched as conspirators -- who shall say that they are free? 1

May pointed to the use of informers by "continental despotisms," noting that "the freedom of a country may be measured by its immunity from this baleful agency." 2

On the other hand, law enforcement officials see informants 3 as a highly effective technique -- one justified by the public's interest in the detection of crime and the prosecution of criminals. FBI officials testified to the Committee that informants "provide one of the best and most complete forms of coverage" in their investigations. 4 Former Attorney General Katzenbach testified that the use of intelligence informants in the mid-1960s to infiltrate the Ku Klux Klan -- a technique urged upon the FBI by President Johnson, Attorney General Robert Kennedy, and Mr. Katzenbach -- was a principal factor in stopping repeated acts of criminal violence.

This Appendix, pursuant to the Committee's mandate under Senate Resolution 21, focuses on the use of informants in FBI intelligence investigations who are recruited, paid and directed by Bureau Special Agents. The Committee did not examine the use of informants in FBI criminal investigations nor did the Committee examine instances of the "walk-in" who volunteers information to the FBI on a one-time basis. As discussed in more detail below, paid and directed intelligence informants are extensively used in FBI domestic intelligence investigations of groups and individuals. These intelligence informants are, the subject of this Appendix.

The use of informants to collect intelligence on Americans is not confined to the FBI. The Committee also examined the use of intelligence informants by other agencies. In the late 1960s, informants and undercover agents were used by the CIA and Army Intelligence to secretly penetrate domestic groups. In 1968, about 1500 Army intelligence agents were engaged in monitoring and penetrating civilian activity in the United States; although a 1971 Defense Department directive now generally limits the military's collection of information about private groups and individuals, the directive permits the military to secretly penetrate civilian groups where approved by the Defense Department. See the Appendices on Improper Surveillance of Private Citizens

by the Military and CIA Intelligence Activities Regarding Americans. In addition, the Internal Revenue Service uses informants for intelligence purposes. See the IRS Report: p. 863, "Selective Enforcement for Non-Tax Purposes."

#### *A. Summary of Facts*

##### *1. The Extensive Use of Intelligence Informants*

The paid and directed informant is the most extensively used technique in FBI domestic intelligence investigations. Informants were used in 85 percent of the domestic intelligence investigations analyzed in a recent study by the General Accounting Office.<sup>5</sup> By comparison, electronic surveillance was used in only 5 percent of the cases studied. The FBI places strong emphasis on informant coverage, in intelligence investigations, instructing agents to "develop reliable informants at all levels and in all segments" of groups under investigation.<sup>6</sup>

The Committee's investigation revealed that the FBI was using more than 1,500 domestic intelligence informants as of June 30, 1975.<sup>7</sup>

The FBI budget for Fiscal Year 1976 programmed a total of \$7,401,000 for the intelligence informant program, more than twice the amount allocated for the organized crime informant program.<sup>8</sup>

The number of intelligence informants has been substantially larger in previous years because of the "Ghetto Informant Program," which at its height comprised over 7,000 informants. The FBI began the Ghetto Informant Program in 1967 in the context of the urban riots and violence of the mid-1960's, and in response to instructions from the White House and the Attorney General. Although "ghetto" informants were initially used as "listening posts" to provide information on the planning or organizing of riots and civil disturbances, many were eventually given specific assignments to attend public meetings of "extremists" and to identify bookstores and others distributing "extremist literature". The FBI terminated the program in 1973 after sharp debate within the Bureau over the program's effectiveness and the propriety of the listening post concept.

Generally, there are two types of intelligence informants: those the FBI first recruits and then inserts into investigated groups under investigation, and those who are already members of such a group and are "turned" or recruited as FBI informants.

In addition to paid and directed informants, the FBI uses "confidential sources," defined in the FBI Manual of Instructions as persons who furnish the FBI information available to them through their position, such as "bankers, telephone company employees, and landlords."<sup>9</sup> Confidential sources were used in 50 Percent of the cases analyzed by the GAO, ranking behind informants and local law enforcement officials as the third most used techniques in intelligence cases. As of June 1975, there were 1,254 confidential sources approved by FBI headquarters for domestic intelligence purposes.<sup>9a</sup>

##### *2. The Unpublished Standards for the Use of Intelligence Informants.*

The standards for the use of intelligence informants are contained in internal FBI directives that are not available to the public.

The FBI Manual of Instructions sets few limits on the scope of intelligence informant reporting. The Manual proscribes only the reporting of communications between an attorney and client, legal "defense plans or strategy," "employer-employee relationships" (where an informant is connected with a labor union), and "legitimate institution or campus activities" in schools.<sup>10</sup> The Manual contains no standard limiting an informant's reporting to information relating to the commission of criminal offenses or even to violent or potentially violent activity. In fact, intelligence informants report on virtually every aspect of a group's activity serving, in the words of both FBI officials and an informant, as a "vacuum cleaner" of information.<sup>11</sup>

FBI officials recognized this broad scope of informant reporting as a problem area, pointing out that it produces "too much information" in FBI files.<sup>11a</sup> They expressed their belief that an informant should report to some degree the lawful aspects of a group's activity in order to permit an accurate picture to be drawn. But they did recognize the need "to narrow down" informant reporting from its present broad scope.<sup>12</sup>

The Manual does not set independent standards which must be supported by facts before an organization can be the subject of informant coverage. Once the criteria for opening a regular intelligence investigation are met, and the case is opened, informants can be used without any restrictions.<sup>12a</sup> There is no specific determination made as to whether the substantial intrusion represented by informant coverage is justified by the government's interest in obtaining information. There is nothing that requires that a determination be made of whether less intrusive means will adequately serve the government's interest. There is also no requirement that the decisions of FBI officials to use informants be reviewed by anyone outside the Bureau. In short, intelligence informant coverage has not been subject to the standards which govern the use of other intrusive techniques such as wiretapping or other forms of electronic surveillance. (Compare the requirements for use of electronic surveillance and wiretaps discussed in "Intelligence Activities and the Rights of Americans"; Part IV.)

#### *B. Policy and Constitutional Issues Raised by the Use of Intelligence Informants*

The use of informants and confidential sources in intelligence investigations of domestic groups and citizens can raise important policy and Constitutional issues. Unlike investigations of specific criminal activity, intelligence investigations frequently have involved continuous surveillance across a broad spectrum of activity. Where "intelligence" rather than evidence of particular criminal activity is collected, informants and confidential sources give the FBI a large amount of information dealing with the lawful political and personal activity of citizens. Former FBI informants infiltrated into organizations testified that they reported "any and everything" they saw or heard pertaining to the group's members,<sup>13</sup> and that they took membership lists, financial data, and other records and gave them to the FBI. This testimony was confirmed by

the FBI agents to whom they reported. As one agent testified, his informant "told me everything she knew" about the political organization she infiltrated. 14

Under the Bill of Rights, particularly the First and Fourth Amendments, our Constitution protects freedom of speech and political association and the right to be secure against unreasonable searches and seizures.

In the light of the protections guaranteed by our Constitution, the use of informants for intelligence purposes raises three principal issues:

(1) The first issue concerns whether informants should be used at all in intelligence investigations, 15 and, if so, under what circumstances. The use of informants in the investigation of groups and individuals involved in political activity may chill the exercise of First Amendment rights. For example, citizens interested in attending a meeting of a political group either to join or to express support for a lawful interest they share with the group, may be deterred by the fear that their attendance would mark them as a member in an informant's eyes. They may fear an informant's report will prevent their gaining a job requiring a security clearance, even though in fact they supported no unlawful activity. Although citizens may not know that a secret informant is reporting on a particular group, the mere existence of the FBI intelligence informant system can be sufficient to cause them to curtail their exercise of First Amendment rights for fear they will be reported to the FBI.

(2) The second issue concerns the scope of an informant's reporting. Should an informant report only indications of criminal or violent activity, or should he report all aspects of a group's activity and the personal lives of individuals in the interest of intelligence? In this connection, there is the further question of whether an informant should be permitted to take the confidential records and documents of a group or individual (such as membership lists or financial data) and give them to the FBI, when the Government cannot properly obtain them through statutory disclosure requirement, subpoena, or search warrant.

(3) Finally, there is the issue of an informant's conduct and behavior. The Committee heard testimony on the difficulties inherent in an informant reporting on violent and criminal activity. To be in a position to report, the informant may have to participate in the unlawful activity to some degree. As one FBI handling agent testified of an informant in a violence-prone element of the Ku Klux Klan, "he couldn't be an angel and be a good informant." 16 Where such an informant is paid and directed by the FBI, the Government may be placed in the at least unseemly posture of involvement through its agents in the activity it is seeking to prevent. At the extreme, the Government's informant may be held to have acted as an agent provocateur, that is, an agent of the Government who has provoked illegal or violent activity.

#### *C. The Lack of Judicial Treatment of Intelligence Informant Issues*

These issues have rarely been before the courts. This is in part due to the nature of secret intelligence informant activity. Members of a group will seldom learn that an FBI intelligence informant has been in their midst or has copied their records for the FBI because intelligence investigations almost invariably do not result in prosecutions. 17 Without knowledge of an informant's activity and in the absence of a prosecution, a group or its members will not come before a court to raise Constitutional objections. Consequently, there are few court decisions and those that do exist usually concern criminal, rather than intelligence informants. In *Hoffa v. United States*, 18 a criminal case involving charges of bribing a jury, the Supreme Court held that an informant's testimony concerning a defendant's conversations could not be considered the product of a search where the defendant had consented to the presence of the individual who served as an informant. The facts did not, however, present the issue of whether an informant's surreptitious taking of documents for the Government constituted an unlawful search.

The Select Committee's investigation has revealed for the first time the extremely broad scope of FBI intelligence informant surveillance and reporting. The Supreme Court has yet to be presented with the types of factual situations -- such as intensive informant coverage of lawful political activity and personal matters -- which may produce the chilling of rights guaranteed by the First Amendment. Moreover, apart from particular cases which may come before a court, the overall effect on the exercise of First Amendment rights in the society at large may be very great where it is known that a large-scale intelligence informant system is operating. No court has seen the overall pattern of FBI intelligence informant coverage of citizens and groups. Consequently, courts have been unable to assess the full impact of the informant system on the exercise of constitutionally protected rights.

A U.S. Army surveillance system was challenged on First Amendment grounds in *Laird v. Tatum*, but the Court described the information gathered in that case as "nothing more than a good newspaper reporter would be able to gather by attendance at public meetings and the clipping of articles from publications available on any newsstand." 19 In a more recent case, the California Supreme Court held that secret surveillance of classes and group meetings at a university through the use of undercover agents was "likely to pose a substantial restraint upon the exercise of First Amendment rights." 20 Citing a number of U.S. Supreme Court opinions, the California Supreme Court stated in its unanimous decision:

In view of this significant potential chilling effect, the challenged surveillance activities can only be sustained if [the Government] can demonstrate a "compelling" state interest which justifies the resultant deterrence of First Amendment rights and which cannot be served by alternative means less intrusive on fundamental rights. 21

#### *D. The Scope of the Committee's Investigation*

Before turning to the discussion below, two points as to the Committee's investigation must be noted.

First, in recognition of the sensitive nature of the informant technique, including the risk of exposure, or physical harm to present and former informants, the Committee worked out procedures with the cooperation of the Attorney General and the

FBI to protect the integrity of the FBI's operations while assuring the Committee's ability to conduct a thorough investigation. For example, while materials on full FBI intelligence investigations were examined, including informant reports on target groups and particular incidents, the names and identities of informants were not revealed unless they had previously been made public through court proceedings or the informant's own choice.

Second, as noted above, the Committee's investigation focused on the use of FBI-paid and directed intelligence informants and FBI-approved confidential sources, not criminal informants, one-time "walk-ins" or citizens who provide information to FBI Special Agents on their own initiative. In short, the Committee's investigation dealt not with the citizen's right to communicate with a law enforcement agency, but with a specific and substantial government intelligence program employing individuals who are paid and directed by the FBI Intelligence Division. It is in this sense that the discussion that follows uses the term "intelligence informant."

The discussion below is in two parts. To illustrate the nature of the intelligence informant technique, Part One examines the case histories of two former FBI intelligence informants. Part One also sets out eleven additional examples of informant coverage in domestic intelligence investigations and describes the "Ghetto Informant Program," conducted from 1967 to 1973, as well as other past FBI informant programs directed towards specific concerns.

Part Two discusses the size and scope of the FBI intelligence informant program and the standards that exist for the use of intelligence informants.

## II. THE NATURE OF THE INTELLIGENCE INFORMANT TECHNIQUE

### *A. Case Histories of Particular Informants*

To provide an understanding of the intelligence informant technique, two case studies are presented. The first case study involves a former FBI "subversive" informant in the Vietnam Veterans Against the War, Mary Jo Cook. The second case study involves a former FBI "extremist" informant in the Ku Klux Klan, Gary Rowe. Before turning to those cases, the FBI's definitions of subversive and extremist informants are set forth below.

**Subversive Informants.** -- The FBI classifies its paid and directed intelligence informants into two categories, "subversive" and "extremist," corresponding to the two types of domestic intelligence investigations. "Subversive" 22 informants are those used in the investigation of "subversive activities," defined in Section 87 of the FBI Manual as "activities aimed at overthrowing, destroying, or undermining the Government of the United States or any of its political subdivisions" by illegal means. 23 Section 87 has been applied to the activities of the Communist Party and a wide variety of other organizations which the FBI believes have revolutionary characteristics. During the Vietnam War, investigations of individuals labeled "Key Activists" were conducted under Section 87, in which informant coverage was stressed. For example, in January 1968, instructions went out to ten major field offices to designate certain persons as "Key Activists." They were defined as "individuals in the Students for a Democratic Society and the anti-Vietnam war groups [who] are extremely active and most vocal in their statements denouncing the United States and calling for civil disobedience and other forms of unlawful and disruptive acts." 24 There was to be "an intensive investigation" of each "key activist":

Because of their leadership and prominence in the "new left" movement, as well as the growing militancy of this movement, each office must maintain high-level informant coverage on these individuals so that the Bureau is kept abreast of their day-to-day activities as well as the organizations they are affiliated with, to develop information regarding their sources of funds, foreign contacts, and future plans. 25

**Extremist Informants.** -- "Extremist" informants 25a are those used in the investigation of "extremist" activities, defined in Section 122 of the FBI Manual in the same way as subversive activities but also including "denying the rights of individuals under the Constitution." 26 In practice, "extremist" investigations have concerned violence-prone groups composed of members of one or another race. Section 122 is intended to cover what the Bureau calls "White Hate" groups, such as the Ku Klux Klan, and "Black Nationalist Hate" groups, such as the Black Panther Party and the Nation of Islam. It also applies to some American Indian groups such as the American Indian Movement, as well as a variety of terrorist organizations engaged in "urban guerrilla warfare." 27

In the case of organizations of blacks, informant coverage in Section 122 investigations extended beyond the Black Panthers. In the fall of 1970, the FBI decided to include "every Black Student Union and similar group regardless of their past or present involvement in disorders." 28 The initial proposal for informant coverage called for "preliminary inquiry through established sources and informants to determine background, aims and purposes, leaders and Key Activists." 29 It was estimated this would cause FBI field offices to open 4,000 cases on both groups and individuals. The subsequent instructions to the field offices stressed the need to investigate Black Student Unions and similar groups and to "target informants and sources to develop information regarding these groups on a continuing basis ... and to develop such coverage where none exists." 30

The case histories illustrating the activity of FBI's subversive and extremist intelligence informants are presented below.

#### *1. Mary Jo Cook -- FBI Informant in the Vietnam Veterans Against the War*

In June 1973, Mary Jo Cook was recruited by the FBI field office in Buffalo, New York to serve as a paid and directed informant in the Buffalo chapter of the Vietnam Veterans Against the War (VVAW). 31



a. Background. -- The FBI made limited investigations in 1967 and 1968 to determine if the Communist Party or other "subversive" elements were directing or controlling the VVAW but concluded that there was no such outside influence. 32

In August 1971, a full investigation of the VVAW was opened on the basis of reports that Communist youth groups were infiltrating the VVAW and the alleged involvement of some VVAW members in illegal demonstrations; militant antiwar activity by the VVAW, including reported links with foreign elements, was also a basis for the full investigation. 33 FBI concern centered on the national office of the VVAW, which the FBI saw as adopting Marxist-Leninist doctrine and anti-imperialist positions.

The FBI's investigation of local VVAW chapters was, in part, designed to determine the extent to which they were following the position of the VVAW national office or were being infiltrated by Communist elements. 34

b. Cooks Instructions. -- From her initial meeting with the FBI agent who recruited her, Cook understood that she was to serve as both a reporter of information and a moderating force in the VVAW. Cook testified that she understood she was to act as "a voice of reason . . . a guiding force in the organization and keep things calm, cool and collected." 35 Cook testified:

The major understanding that I got from the meeting was that VVAW-WSO was an organization primarily of veterans who were possible victims of manipulation. They had been through the Vietnam War. They had legitimate readjustment needs, and the Bureau was afraid that they could become violent or could become manipulated in a cause or social concern, and they wanted me to go in there and participate in the organization and make sure that the veterans didn't get "ripped off". 36

Cook's handling agent similarly testified that one of the main purposes of placing Cook in the VVAW chapter was to neutralize any violence or illegal activities, as well as to report them. 37

c. The Scope of Cook's Reporting. -- As to her reporting function, Cook testified that she was to report virtually everything about the VVAW and its members. She stated that:

I was to go to meetings, write up reports ... on what happened, who was there ... to try to totally identify the background of every person there, what their relationships were, who they were living with, who they were sleeping with, to try to get some sense of the local structure and the local relationships among the people in the organization. 38

The FBI Special Agent to whom Cook reported similarly testified as to the broad scope of Cook's reporting: "She told me everything she knew about the Buffalo chapter of the VVAW." 39

To obtain the type of information desired by the FBI, Cook testified that she took a leadership role in the VVAW. The FBI asked her to go to as many regional and national meetings of the VVAW as possible to "get a good sense of how the local chapter fit in [the] national organization". 40 Cook stated "it was a very democratic process [in the VVAW] so that there was no way that I could ... fulfill the request of the FBI ... without actually becoming elected leadership in the chapter". 41

The scope of Cook's intelligence reporting, including identities of individuals, personal matters, and lawful political activity, is illustrated by the following FBI summaries 42 of two reports given the FBI by Cook:

Report No. 1

Report concerns a meeting of the VVAW/WSO Women's Group held November 5, 1973, in Buffalo, New York. Nine women attended, all named in the report. One woman had been the girlfriend of an individual named in the report who was associated with the Martin Sostre Defense Committee and lived with him for a while. Report concluded with plans for a men's group meeting to be held later.

Report No. 2

Report concerns a meeting of the VVAW/WSO Steering Committee held 11/10/73. Five identified individuals were present. There was a discussion of finances and some displeasure at the financial record system. Plans for a benefit at a bar were discussed. Information was presented concerning a newsletter to be mailed out which will discuss the VVAW/WSO's position on amnesty, the upgrading of discharges, information about a strike at a Buffalo firm.

Some objections were raised concerning the wording of some VVAW/WSO objectives.

Plans for a future coalition meeting organized by two individuals were discussed, the same coalition that worked on the Impeach Nixon rally.

Matters concerning possible new members and/or attendees at future meetings were discussed. Plans for a VVAW/WSO team on a television sports quiz show were discussed.

One member raised four criticisms of the VVAW/WSO, all listed. One member wrote a regional newsletter.

d. Cook's Taking of VVAW Documents. -- Besides reporting in detail on VVAW members and meetings, Cook also took VVAW documents and gave them to the FBI. 43 For example, Cook testified that she gave the FBI VVAW mailing lists, thus providing the FBI with the names of many individuals outside of the smaller number of people who attended VVAW meetings. 44

In addition to the mailing lists which Cook gave to the FBI, she also took a number of other VVAW documents, including papers relating to legal defense matters. As Cook's FBI handling agent testified:

She brought back several things ... various position papers taken by various legal defense groups, general statements of ... the VVAW, legal thoughts on various trials, the Gainesville (Florida) 8 ... the Camden (New Jersey) 9 ... various documents from all of these groups. 44a

Cook also gave the FBI a confidential legal manual prepared by VVAW attorneys as a guide for legal defense strategy and methods should VVAW members be arrested in demonstrations or other political activity. 45 As discussed in more detail below, the FBI Manual provides that legal defense matters are not to be reported by informants. However, the FBI interprets this provision as prohibiting only the reporting of privileged attorney-client communications or legal defense matters in connection with a specific trial. Since the VVAW legal manual was intended for general use, rather than in connection with a particular case, the FBI considered that the VVAW manual did not fall within the prohibition.

e. Reporting on Non-VVAW Groups and Individuals. -- In addition to reporting on the VVAW itself, Cook also reported on those individuals and groups who worked on political issues in conjunction with the VVAW:

Senator HART: ... did you report also on groups and individuals outside the [VVAW], such as other peace groups or individuals who were opposed to the war whom you came in contact with because they were cooperating with the [VVAW] in connection with protest demonstrations and petitions?

Ms. COOK: ... I ended up reporting on groups like the United Church of Christ, American Civil Liberties Union, the National Lawyers Guild, liberal church organizations [which] quite often went into coalition with the [VVAW]. 45a

As a result of this broad reporting scope, Cook estimated that she identified as many as 1,000 people to the FBI in the 18 months she worked as an informant. 46 Cook estimated that sixty to seventy percent of these 1,000 people were nonveterans who had participated with the VVAW in various political efforts. 47

In November 1974, Cook quit her work as an informant because of her belief that the VVAW was engaged in lawful political activity and her conclusion that she could not in conscience inform on its members and others working with them. 48 Cook concluded that the Buffalo VVAW Chapter was working towards ending the involvement of U.S. in Vietnam, amnesty for draft resisters, upgrading military discharges, and better health and drug treatment for Vietnam veterans. 49

Cook testified:

I started talking with the FBI about all of the contradictions that I was starting to see. I didn't understand what my involvement was anymore . . . I didn't see the reason for my continuance . . . [I said to the FBI] these people don't need me functioning in their midst, and if you can't give me assurances that the information that I am giving you, which you seem to strip the context away from isn't going to be used against these people, then I cannot continue . . . and they could not give me any assurance that this information would not be used against people . . . . 50

## *2. Gary Rowe -- FBI Informant in the Ku Klux Klan*

Gary Rowe worked as an FBI informant in the Birmingham, Alabama chapter of the Ku Klux Klan from 1959 until March 1965, when he surfaced to testify as an eyewitness to the killing of a civil rights worker, Mrs. Viola Liuzzo, by Klan members. 51

Rowe's activity as an FBI informant illustrates the distinction between an informant's reporting of information relating to violence or criminal activity and the reporting of general intelligence. On the one hand, Rowe provided the FBI with a great deal of information on Klan violence and criminal activity. At the same time, however, Rowe reported virtually every aspect of Klan activity, regardless of its relation to actual or potential violence or criminal offenses. In addition, on a number of occasions Rowe participated in Klan violence in order to be in a position to report its occurrence to the FBI. Consequently, even though Rowe was able to report significant violence and criminal activity, his case highlights two principal issues: 1) the question of overbreadth in intelligence informant reporting, and 2) the government's participation or unseemly involvement through its paid and directed informants in the violent or criminal activity it is investigating.

a. The Use of Intelligence Informants to Report Klan Violence and Criminal Activity. -- In testimony before the Committee, former Attorney General Nicholas Katzenbach emphasized the violent acts committed by some Ku Klux Klan members in the South during the years Rowe was an FBI informant:

The central point of . . . my testimony is that some Klan members in those states, using the Klan as a vehicle, were engaged in repeated acts of criminal violence. It had nothing to do with preaching a social point of view: it had to do with proven acts of violence. 52

Katzenbach stated that to deal with the problem of Klan violence, Attorney General Robert Kennedy had suggested to President Johnson an intensified use of FBI informants in the Klan, along the lines employed by the FBI against Communist groups. Katzenbach quoted from a letter Robert Kennedy had sent to the President in mid-1964 just prior to the murders of three civil rights workers in Mississippi:

The unique difficulty as it seems to me to be presented by the situation in Mississippi (which is duplicated in parts of Alabama and Louisiana at least) is in gathering information on fundamentally lawless activities which have the sanction of local law enforcement agencies, political officials and a substantial segment of the white population. The techniques followed in the use of specially trained, special assignment agents in the infiltration of Communist groups should be of value. If you approve, it might be desirable to take up with the Bureau the possibility of developing a similar effort to meet this new problem. 53

And Katzenbach pointed out that informants were critical to the solution of the murders of the three civil rights workers: "That case could not have been solved without acquiring informants who were highly placed members of the Klan." 54

Katzenbach emphasized his view that the use of FBI informants in the Klan should be viewed as a criminal investigation technique, pointing out that, in the case of the Klan, "these techniques were designed to deter violence to prevent murder, bombings, and beatings. In my judgment, they were successful." 55 At the same time, he indicated the disruptive results that "an effective informant program" 56 may produce. He stated:

It is true that the FBI program with respect to the Klan made extensive use of informers. That is true of virtually every criminal investigation with which I am familiar. In an effort to detect, prevent, and prosecute acts of violence, President Johnson, Attorney General Kennedy, Mr. Allen Dulles, myself and others urged the Bureau to develop an effective informant program, similar to that which they had developed with respect to the Communist Party. It is true that these techniques did in fact disrupt Klan activities, sowed deep mistrust among the Klan members, and made Klan members aware of the extensive informant system of the FBI and the fact that they were under constant observation. 57

Rowe played a critical role in the solution of the murder of Mrs. Viola Liuzzo. Owing to his close relationship to Klan leaders, Rowe was asked to accompany several Klansmen in an unspecified mission against those participating in a civil rights march in Alabama in March, 1965. Rowe reported this invitation to his FBI handling agent, who told him to go and report what occurred. 57a As a result, Rowe was an eyewitness to the murder of Mrs. Liuzzo, and reported the crime to the FBI within hours of its occurrence. Subsequently, Rowe's testimony was a critical element in the ultimate conviction of the Klansmen responsible for the killing. 58

b. The Scope of Rowe's Reporting. -- Rowe's assignment, according to the FBI Special Agent who recruited him 59 and served as his first handling agent, was

to gather information as to members, leaders, because I did not know who they were, if he could get the number of Klaverns ... in the Birmingham area, and just keep in touch with me as to the activities that occurred. That was his initial instruction.

I wanted information that would be of assistance to make a determination as to the violent nature of the organization. This would be, violations of civil rights, things of this nature ... you certainly can't get it on the outside. 60

In practice, Rowe testified that he reported to the FBI "any and everything that I observed or heard pertaining to any Klansmen." 61 This broad scope of Rowe's reporting was confirmed by the FBI agents to whom he reported. As one agent testified:

... he furnished us information on the meetings and the thoughts and feelings, intentions and ambitions, as best he knew them, of other members of the Klan, both the rank and file and the leadership. 62 Special Agent No. 3, 11/21/75, p. 7.

According to another of Rowe's FBI handling agents, Rowe's mission was "total reporting," including membership lists, financial matters, and political positions, as well as Klan violence. 63 Rowe also testified that, in line with his "total reporting" instructions he reported intimate details of the personal lives of Klan members. 64

Rowe was able to give the FBI extensive information about Klan membership as a result of his position in the "Klan Bureau of Investigation," the Klan's security and investigative arm. 65 Rowe did most of the investigation of prospective members in the Birmingham area, and would regularly make their applications available to his FBI handling agent, who would copy the applications before returning them to Rowe. 66

In addition, Rowe took Klan membership lists and gave them to the FBI. Rowe's handling agent testified as to the way such lists were taken:

I remember one evening during the course of a meeting that was going on ... he called my home and said I will meet you in a half an hour ... I have a complete list of everybody that I have just taken out of the files, but I have to have it back within such a length of time.

Well, naturally I left home and met him and had the list duplicated forthwith, and back in his possession and back in the files with nobody suspecting. 67

Rowe also reported on political matters relating to the Klan .68 During a campaign for mayor in Birmingham, Rowe was instructed to attend public political meetings to assess the candidates' position on integration, and to identify Klan members present and the extent to which they were actively engaged in the campaign. 69 Rowe also reported on "National Conventions" of the Klan, closed meetings at which officers were elected and Klan positions determined. 70

In addition to Klan activities, Rowe reported on the activities of other organizations to the FBI. As a member of the "Klan Bureau of Investigation," Rowe was instructed by the Klan to attend and report on meetings of civil rights groups. Rowe gave the information he developed on these civil rights organizations to the FBI as well, even though this fell outside the area of reporting on Klan activities. 71

c. The Issue of Participation in Criminal or Violent Activity. -- In addition to general intelligence, Rowe was particularly instructed to report any instances of planned or actual violence by the Klan. 72 Merely attending Klan meetings as an ordinary member did not put Rowe in a position to observe the planning for, or occasion of violence, by the Klan .73 As Rowe's FBI handling agent testified, "to gather information [on violence] you have to be there." 74

Consequently, the FBI instructed Rowe to join a smaller group of Klan members, a so-called "Action Group", which conducted violent acts against blacks and civil rights workers. 75

At the outset, Rowe's handling agent had instructed him that "under no conditions should I participate in any violence whatsoever." 76 Although these instructions continued to be formally reiterated to Rowe, Rowe and his FBI handling agents understood that for Rowe to be able to report Klan violence, he would have to be present for -- and at times might be involved in -- that violence.

Rowe testified as to a number of instances where he and other Klansmen had "beaten people severely, had boarded buses and kicked people off; had went in restaurants and beaten them with blackjacks, chains, pistols." 77

For example, on one occasion, Rowe gave the FBI advance warning that Klan members were planning to assault and beat blacks attending a country fair. His FBI handling agent instructed him "to go and see what happened." 78 To accomplish this, Rowe accompanied the Klansmen to the fair, where, to preserve his cover, he participated in the resulting violence. 79 On another occasion, Rowe's throat was cut while he was participating with other Klansmen in large-scale violence against Freedom Riders at the Birmingham bus depot in May, 1961. 80

Rowe described how he and other Klansmen used "baseball bats, clubs, chains, and pistols" in attacking the Freedom Riders (Rowe, 12/2/75, p. 1867). Rowe recalled that, when he asked why there was no apparent action on his reports of the impending violence, his FBI handling agent told him "who the hell are we going to report it to? . . . the [Birmingham] police department helped set [the violence] up.

We are an investigating agency not in enforcement agency. All we do is gather information." 81

The resulting dilemma was described by one of Rowe's FBI handling Agents:

. . . it is kind of difficult to tell him that we would like you to be there on deck, observing, be able to give us information and still keep yourself detached and uninvolved and clean, and that was the problem that we constantly had.

. . . I'm sure he was present many, many times, when he participated in things, and I'm sure he reported them at that time, but we certainly cautioned him against that. 82

Although Rowe's participation in Klan violence was practically an inherent feature of his informant's role, the FBI took particular care in at least one instance that Rowe did not suggest or lead violent activity. In April 1964, several years after Rowe joined the Klan "Action Group," the Birmingham Field Office reported that Rowe had become an Action Group squad leader. Bureau Headquarters ordered that Rowe resign this leadership position or be discontinued as an informant. 83 The Bureau further advised the Field Office:

in those cases where you have an informant who is a member of a violent squad ... you should insure that the informant understands he is not to direct, lead, or instigate any acts of violence. 84

Nevertheless, even these instructions did not extend to ruling out Rowe's participation in violence, but rather only leading or directing violent acts. The essential characteristic of Rowe's status was expressed by the following testimony of his FBI handling agent:

If he happened to be with some Klansman and they decided to do something, he couldn't be an angel and be a good informant. 85

#### *B. Examples of Intelligence Informant Coverage of Groups Subject to Intelligence Investigations*

In addition to the case histories of the informants described above, the nature of the intelligence informant technique can also be illustrated by other examples of informant coverage in domestic intelligence investigations. The cases of informant coverage set out below indicate the types of information intelligence informants produce for FBI files.

In summary, these cases further demonstrate the extremely broad scope of informant reporting, including both lawful political activity and details of the personal lives of citizens. For example, informants in the Women's Liberation Movement (Case No. 9, below) reported the identities of women who belonged to Women's Liberation groups at several Midwest universities, and statements made by women concerning the personal reasons that motivated them to participate in the Women's Movement. Informant coverage of lawful political activity is also shown in Case No. 1 which involved a public meeting held by a citizens group to debate the merits of developing a certain U.S. missile. Several cases presented below involve instances where informants in violence-prone groups provided information that led to arrests and prosecutions or the prevention of violence. (See Case Nos. 3, 6, and 8 below.) The Socialist Workers Party (Case No. 10, below) is an example of informant coverage and intelligence surveillance that continued uninterrupted for many years, despite the fact that for more than three decades, the group has committed no criminal acts. 86

*Case No. 1 -- Citizens Panel on the Merits of an Anti-Ballistic Missile System (1969)*

An FBI informant and two FBI confidential sources reported on a meeting of a Washington, D.C., group that expressed concern about the development of the Anti-Ballistic Missile System (ABM) in the late 1960s. 87 The meeting was targeted for informant coverage because the Daily World, a communist newspaper, had commented on the formation of the group. 88 The informant reported on plans for the meeting which was to be held in a high school auditorium where the merits of development of the ABM would be debated, and on publicity materials distributed at churches and schools. The informant also reported that the speakers for the debate would include, on the "pro side," a Defense Department official and a Defense Department consultant and on the "con side," a political science professor and a well-known scientist. 89 A confidential FBI source reported on the past and present residence of the person who had applied to rent the auditorium and on his current position in the military. Another confidential source informed the FBI of the anti-Vietnam war and anti-ABM articles being distributed at the meeting. 90 The informant and source reports on plans for the meeting and on the meeting itself were disseminated by teletype to the White House, the Vice President, the Attorney General, the Secret Service, the State Department, the CIA, and various military intelligence agencies. 91 A subsequent report described plans for a similar meeting in the District of Columbia and included the names of prominent D.C. politicians who planned to attend. 92

*Case No. 2 -- Dr. Carl McIntyre's American Christian Action Council (1971)*

An FBI confidential source and an informant reported information about the formation of this group by Dr. McIntyre. The group was established to act as a counter to various liberal groups and to the "Clergy and Laymen Concerned about Vietnam". The initial report from a confidential source mentioned plans to picket NBC-TV studios in Philadelphia, Baltimore and Washington, D.C., and named all the members of the Board of Directors. 93 Subsequent reports from an informant described the group's plans to oppose the President's trip to China and to support prayer in the public schools. 93a The informant also reported on the group's convention held jointly with Dr. McIntyre's missionary group and on plans for the group's future organization and activities. 94

*Case No. 3 -- Detroit Black Panther Party 1970*

An FBI extremist informant involved in an intelligence investigation of the Detroit Black Panther Party (BPP) furnished advance information regarding a planned ambush of Detroit police officers which enabled the Detroit Police Department to take action to prevent injury or death to the officers. The information led to the arrest of eight persons and the seizure of a cache of weapons. The informant also furnished information resulting in the location and confiscation by Bureau agents of approximately fifty sticks of dynamite available to BPP, which likely resulted in saving of lives and preventing property damage. 95

On June 20, 1970, the informant furnished the names of three BPP members who were supposed to carry out the ambush on June 27, 1970 and reported that others whose identity he did not know would also be involved. This information was furnished to the Detroit Police Department who in turn monitored the ambush site. On June 27, 1970, the informant advised that the planned ambush of police officers would definitely take place that night, shortly after midnight. On June 28, 1970, two Detroit police officers, while patrolling on the east side of Detroit a few minutes after midnight, were fired upon by snipers.

Immediately after the shooting, Detroit police officers arrested the three individuals identified by the informant and charged them with assault with intent to commit murder. In addition, three other individuals were arrested in connection with this shooting. A cache of weapons and ammunition was recovered from the residence of one of those arrested. 96

On July 25, 1970, the informant advised that a member of the Detroit National Committee to Combat Fascism, and another individual, whom he believed to be a member of the White Panther Party, stole some dynamite on or about July 11, 1970. The informant was directed to ascertain the location of this dynamite. He later determined that it had been stored at the farm of the second individual's mother. The informant further advised that the mother did not share her son's radical views and had no knowledge that the dynamite was on her farm. On September 16, 1970, the mother gave Bureau agents permission to search her property. Approximately fifty sticks of dynamite were discovered. 97

*Case No. 4 -- National Conference on Amnesty (1974)*

Several FBI informants provided information on a national conference held to support amnesty for veterans of the Vietnam war. The FBI targeted the conference for informant coverage because of other informant reports that the Vietnam Veterans Against the War were instrumental in organizing the conference and might attempt to take it over. 98 The informant's reports identified the various church and civil liberties groups who sponsored and organized the conference, as well as the participation of a draft evader and several "subversives." 99 The reports described the topics for workshops at the conference, and the organization of a steering committee which would include delegates from families of men killed in Vietnam and Congressional staff aides. 100

*Case No. 5 -- Public Meeting Opposing U.S. Involvement in Vietnam War (1966)*

Informants were used extensively in FBI investigations of possible Communist links to the antiwar movement. An example is the FBI's coverage of various antiwar teach-ins and conferences sponsored by the Universities Committee on Problems of War and Peace. A forty-one page report from the Philadelphia office -- based on coverage by thirteen informants and confidential sources -- described in detail a "public hearing on Vietnam." 101 A Communist Party official had "urged all CP members" in the area to attend, and one of the organizers was alleged to have been a Communist in the early 1950's. Upon receipt from an informant of a list of the speakers, the FBI culled its files for data on their backgrounds. One was described by a source as a Young Socialist Alliance "sympathizer." Another was a conscientious objector to military service. A third had contributed \$5,000 to the National Committee to Abolish the House Committee on Un-American Activities. A speaker representing the W.E.B. DuBois Club was identified as a Communist. 102 The FBI covered the meeting with an informant who reported practically verbatim the remarks of all the speakers, including the following:

- the Chairman of the Philadelphia Ethical Society
- a representative of the American Civil Liberties Union
- a representative of the United Electrical Workers
- a spokesman for the Young Americans for Freedom
- a member of the staff of the "Catholic Worker"
- a minister of the African Methodist Episcopal Church
- a minister of the Episcopal Church
- a representative of the Philadelphia Area Committee to End the War in Vietnam
- a Professor of Industrial Economics at Columbia University
- a representative of the Inter-University Committee for Debate on Foreign Policy
- a member of Women's Strike for Peace who had traveled to North Vietnam
- a member of Women's International League for Peace and Freedom who had visited South Vietnam
- a chaplain from Rutgers University
- a professor of political science from Villanova University
- another member of Young Americans for Freedom the former Charge d'Affaires in the South Vietnamese Embassy 103

This informant's report was so extensive as to be the equivalent of a tape recording, although the FBI report does not indicate that the informant was "wired." Another informant reported the remarks of the following additional participants:

- an official of the Committee for a Sane Nuclear Policy
- a minister of the Church of the Brethren
- a Unitarian minister
- a representative of United World Federalists
- a member of Students for a Democratic Society
- a member of the Socialist Workers Party
- a spokesman for the W. E. B. DuBois Clubs 104

The report was prepared as a Letterhead Memorandum with fourteen copies for possible dissemination by the FBI to other Executive Branch agencies. Copies were disseminated to military intelligence agencies, the State Department, and the Internal Security and Civil Rights Divisions of the Justice Department. 105

*Case No. 6 -- Black Nationalist Group (1968)*

On July 22, 1968, in connection with an intelligence investigation of a Cleveland black nationalist group called "New Libya," an extremist informant reported that a cache of rifles and automatic weapons was in the hands of group members. The informant was later able to determine where these weapons were located and that the group was formulating plans for disturbances in Cleveland and other cities. On July 23, 1968, a racial disturbance broke out in Cleveland triggered by the Black Libya group. The riot lasted three days and resulted in a number of police and civilian deaths. The informant's information was relayed to appropriate agencies prior to the outburst of violence.

The informant's advance reports were instrumental in successful prosecutions on first degree murder charges against "New Libya" members. 106

*Case No. 7 -- Investigation of "Free Universities" (1966)*

The FBI used informants in investigations of "Free Universities" in proximity to college campuses to determine whether they were connected with "subversive" groups. For example, when an article appeared in a Detroit newspaper stating that a "Free University" was being formed in Ann Arbor, Michigan, and that it was "anti-institutional," FBI Headquarters instructed the Detroit field office to "ascertain through established sources [i.e., informants already in place] the origin of this group and the identity of the individuals who are responsible for the formation of the group and whether any of these individuals have subversive backgrounds." 107 A note on the instruction pointed out that even if there was no specific prior indication of Communist involvement, established informants were to be used in investigations of such "free universities":

Several "Free Universities" have been formed in large cities recently by the Communist Party and other subversive groups. We are therefore conducting discreet investigations through established sources regarding all such "Free Universities" that come to the Bureau's attention to determine whether they are in any way connected with subversive groups. 108

Based on the reports of five informants and confidential sources, the field office prepared a ten-page letterhead memorandum describing in detail the formation, curriculum content, and associates of the group -- including several members of Students for a Democratic Society and the Socialist Workers Party. 109 Although no further investigation was recommended, the report was disseminated to local military intelligence and Secret Service offices, military intelligence and Secret Service headquarters in Washington, the State Department, and Internal Security Division of the Justice Department. 110

*Case No. 8 -- Washington, D.C. Black Panther Party (1970-1971)*

An informant of the Richmond FBI Field Office reported a conspiracy by leaders of the Washington, D.C., Chapter of the Black Panther Party (BPP) and leaders of the Richmond Information Center (RIC), an affiliate of the BPP, to steal and transport, weapons from Richmond, Virginia, to Washington, D.C. Five persons were ultimately indicted by a federal grand jury. A subsequent trial resulted in the conviction of four of the individuals.

On May 14, 1970, the informant reported that in Richmond, Virginia, a leader of the Black Panther Party asked a leader of the Richmond Information Center if he was in a position to obtain guns for the Washington BPP chapter. 111 FBI investigation failed to develop any further information regarding guns. However, on January 8, 1971, a recently developed informant advised that around April 1970 four individuals from the Richmond area had burglarized a private residence. Seven weapons were stolen during the burglary. The informant advised that on November 3, 1970, the guns were then transported from the Richmond area to Washington, D.C., by rented automobile. 112

*Case No. 9 -- Women's Liberation Movement (1969)*

Informants were a principal source of information in the FBI's investigation of the Women's Liberation Movement. For example, in the spring of 1969, the New York field office drew largely on informant reporting to describe the Movement's basic philosophy and to report particular meetings in the New York area. In describing one such meeting, the report stated:

On [ ] 69, informant, who has furnished reliable information in the past, advised that a WLM meeting was held on [ ] 69, at [ ] New York City. Each woman at this meeting stated why she had come to the meeting and how she felt oppressed, sexually or otherwise.

According to this informant, these women are mostly concerned with liberating women from this "oppressive society." They are mostly against marriage, children, and other states of oppression caused by men. Few of them, according to the informant, have had political backgrounds. The informant stated that a mailing list was passed around at this meeting for WLM and the "Red Stockings," another women's group. 113

Similarly, the Kansas City Field Office used informant reports to describe the extent of Women's Liberation Movement activity and to identify individual members at three universities in the Field Office territory: the University of Missouri at Kansas City, the University of Missouri at Columbia, and the University of Kansas at Lawrence. The level of detail as to personal identities of persons participating in the Women's Movement at University of Missouri, Kansas City, is illustrated by the following passage from the Field Office Report:

[informant] indicates members of Women's Liberation Movement campus group who are now enrolled as students at University of Missouri, Kansas City, are [five names deleted]. Of these five, [informant] said [names deleted] are indicated to be at least potential "New Left Radicals." [Informant] noted that

[names deleted], not currently students on the UMKC campus, are reportedly roommates at . . . Kansas City. 114

*Case No. 10 -- Socialist Workers Party (1940 to date)*

FBI informants are operating within the Socialist Workers Party (SWP) as part of the FBI's long-term intelligence investigation of the SWP. 115 Informants report the political positions taken by the SWP with respect to such issues as the "Vietnam War," "racial matters," "U.S. involvement in Angola," "food prices," and any SWP efforts to support a non-SWP candidate for political office. 116 To enable the FBI to develop background information on SWP leaders, informants report certain personal aspects of their lives, such as marital status. 117 The informants also report on SWP cooperation with other groups who are not the subject of separate intelligence investigations. 118

The intelligence investigation of the SWP began in 1940 as a result of the SWP's description of itself as a Marxist-Leninist "combat" organization which foresaw the inevitability or desirability of violence should revolutionary conditions arise in the United States. 119 The FBI conceded, however, that since shortly after its formation the SWP has not committed any violent acts, nor have its expressions "constituted an indictable incitement to violence." 120 Nevertheless, the FBI's intelligence investigation of the SWP -- and the use of informants against the party and its members -- has continued from 1940 to the present day.

*Case No. 11 -- Ku Klux Klan*

As part of its COINTEL Program of using covert action against domestic groups, 121 the FBI assisted an informant in the Ku Klux Klan in his efforts to set-up a new state-wide Klan organization independent of the regular Klan. The FBI saw the formation of a rival group as an opportunity to promote dissension in the regular Klan both at the state and national levels. In approving the operation, FBI headquarters stated its belief that "if a death-dealing blow can be dealt to the [state Klan], the entire Klan organization in the United States will collapse." 122 The FBI indicated that if the new Klan organization was "successful in obtaining a sizable following," it would be "controlled" by the FBI "through our informant." 123

Two years after the formation of the new Klan group, a status report by the FBI Field Office described the operation as "successful" in capitalizing on the opportunity to "further disrupt [the regular Klan] and to entice members of the regular Klan into the new Klan organization. At that time, the new Klan group had issued several dozen charters (although in many instances no chapter was in fact organized) and included nearly 200 members. The report stated further that the new Klan organization would be phased out when it had "done its ultimate damage to the regular Klan." 124

The Committee's investigation revealed that this tactic risked increasing violence and racial tension. The Director of the State Bureau of Investigation testified that there were dangerous confrontations between the two Klan groups. He testified as to one such occasion "in which the two groups met in force, and both elements had ... guns, including shotguns ... they were physically armed and facing each other." 124a The FBI informant in the rival Klan group also called for violence against blacks. The State Bureau of Investigation Director further testified that he witnessed the FBI informant address a Klan rally attended by several thousand persons and heard the informant state: "We are going to have peace and order in America if we have to kill every Negro." 124b

*C. Special FBI Informant Programs*

In addition to the use of informants in particular domestic intelligence investigations of groups or individuals, the FBI has conducted special programs to develop informants for general reporting purposes. These were (1) the Ghetto Informant Program (1967-1973); (2) the development of informants in defense industrial facilities under the Plant Informant Program (1940-1969) and (3) the American Legion Contact Program (1940-1954). These programs are outlined below.

*1. The Ghetto Informant Program*

This program was begun in 1967 to develop informants who would provide general intelligence on the potential for violence and civil unrest in black urban areas. 125 In July 1973, after considerable debate within the FBI over the program's propriety, value, and cost, the program was terminated by Director Kelley, with instructions to field offices that ghetto informants were to be either included in the regular FBI informant categories (subversive, extremist or criminal) or discontinued. 126

As of September 1972, there were 7,402 ghetto informants. Figures for previous years were: 1971-6,301; 1970-5,178; 1969 -- 4,067. 127

FBI officials saw the Ghetto Informant Program as their response to the possibility that the urban riots and violence that occurred in the summer of 1967 might be repeated and the express desire of White House and Justice Department officials for advance warnings. 128 In September 1967 Attorney General Ramsey Clark wrote to FBI Director Hoover:

There persists ... a widespread belief that there is more organized activity in the riots than we presently know about. We must recognize, I believe, that this is a relatively new area of investigation and intelligence, reporting for the FBI and the Department of Justice. We have not heretofore had to deal with the possibility of an organized pattern of violence, constituting a violation of federal law, by a group of persons who make the urban ghetto their base of operation and whose activities may not have been regularly monitored by existing intelligence sources.

In these circumstances, we must make certain that every attempt is being made to get all information bearing upon these problems; to take every step possible to determine whether the rioting is pre-



planned or organized; and, *if so, to determine the identity of the people and interests involved*; and to deter this activity by prompt and vigorous legal action.

*As a part of the broad investigation which must necessarily be conducted ... sources or informants in black nationalist organizations, SNCC and other less publicized groups should be developed and expanded to determine the size and purpose of these groups and their relationship to other groups, and also to determine the whereabouts of persons who might be involved in instigating riot activity in violation of federal law.* 129 [Emphasis added.]

In announcing the program to FBI Field Offices, Director Hoover stated that "it is imperative and essential that the Bureau learn of any indications of advance planning or organized conspiracy on the part of individuals or organizations in connection with riots and civil disturbances." 130

As originally conceived, a "ghetto informant" was to act as a "listening post" rather than an informant who actively sought information or who infiltrated particular groups. 131 The FBI defined a ghetto informant as "an individual who lives or works in a ghetto area and has access to information regarding the racial situation and racial activities in his area which he furnishes to the Bureau on a confidential basis." 132 A 1972 Inspection Division memorandum noted that the concept of a ghetto informant "includes the proprietor of a candy store or barbershop" in an urban ghetto area. 133

At the outset of the program, ghetto informants, in contrast to regular subversive or extremist informants, were not given specific assignments or directed to infiltrate groups. As the program developed, however, this changed. A Bureau document described this change:

The "listening post" concept was expanded and ghetto informants are now utilized to attend public meetings held by extremists, to identify extremists passing through or locating in the ghetto area, to identify purveyors of extremist literature as well as given specific assignments where appropriate. 134

In addition to specific assignments to report indications of potential violence, ghetto informants were focused on "Afro-American type bookstores." A Philadelphia Field Office directive to Special Agents listed the following such assignment as suitable for ghetto informants: "Visit Afro-America-type bookstores for the purpose of determining if militant extremist literature is available therein and, if so to identify the owners, operators, and clientele of such stores." 135

The "listening post" concept of the Ghetto Informant Program became the subject of sharp debate within the FBI in 1972. The FBI Inspection Division criticized the program for counting a ghetto informant's report that there was no indication of civil unrest in his area as "positive" information. The Inspection Division observed that "negative information is not counted as positive information in any other informant program." 136 The Inspection Division further stated:

Some Ghetto Informants have in the past furnished information in extremist or criminal matters. This has been recognized as a by-product of the Ghetto Informant Program. A more meaningful approach to this whole problem might be to concentrate more heavily in ghetto areas to develop proven Security, Extremist, Revolutionary Activities, and Criminal Informants upon whom we can then rely to keep us advised of civil disturbance plans as a steady by product to the information they are regularly furnishing on domestic intelligence or criminal matters. 137

The Inspection Division further noted that there might be "justifiable apprehension" outside the FBI regarding the "listening post" concept.

... we have some concern of justifiable apprehension that might be expressed by the Congress or the public if this program were to be described in terms out of context with our real intentions. We could fully defend informants providing us regularly with information directly related to our jurisdictional responsibilities and using them for "by product" information on civil unrest. It would be much more difficult to defend establishment of ghetto or urban listening posts all over the country with a possible by-product of information directly within our jurisdiction. 137a

The Inspection Division concluded that ghetto informants who had proven to be productive informants "should be converted to the appropriate substantive informant program to which their services relate." 138

On July 31, 1973, Director Kelley terminated the Ghetto Informant Program, eliminating the category of "ghetto informant" and instructing that "no individual will be operated as an [extremist informant] solely because he is in a 'listening post' position." 139 Under the revised extremist informant program, extremist activity and potential violence were to be monitored through regular extremist informants.

## *2. The Plant Informant Program (1940--1969)*

This program developed out of discussions in October, 1938 among the Army, Navy, and FBI as to which entity would have responsibility for the security of defense industries against espionage and sabotage. 140 As a result of these discussions, it was decided that the FBI would assume the responsibility.

The program was begun in September 1940, when FBI Field Offices were instructed to develop confidential sources in defense plants identified to the FBI on lists submitted by the Army and Navy. 141 By September, 1942, there were 23,746 such confidential sources in 3,879 defense plants. 142

The program was cut back sharply after World War II, but continued in existence until its termination in March, 1969. 143 Generally, the confidential sources in the program were used as a point of contact and potential source of information in investigations of suspected espionage matters. 144

### *3. The American Legion Contact Program (1940-1954)*

This program arose out of a proposal submitted by the American Legion to the Attorney General in 1939. When World War II broke out in Europe, the American Legion submitted to the Attorney General a proposal to use its local posts to investigate and report indications of subversive or espionage activity. 145 The Attorney General turned down the proposal but referred it to the FBI for comment. The FBI came forward with an alternative plan, which in essence called for the use of local American Legion post members as potential "confidential sources" in their communities. 146 After background checks, such sources were to be used to provide information without payment on domestic security matters. 147 The FBI proposal was approved by the Attorney General and the American Legion in November 1940. 148 The program was terminated on August 17, 1954. FBI Field Offices however were instructed to maintain contact with American Legion officials in their areas. 149

### *D. The Use of Informants at Colleges and Universities*

#### *1. Present FBI Policy*

In the course of its domestic intelligence investigations, the FBI regularly uses students, teachers and school officials at colleges and universities as informants and confidential sources.

Under present FBI policy, there are two measures that apply solely to the use of campus informants. Students under 18 years of age may not be used as informants in other than "highly unusual circumstances" and justification for their use must be submitted to Bureau Headquarters. 150 Second, student informants and confidential sources are requested to sign a statement that they are "voluntarily" submitting information because of their "concern over individuals and groups that may be inimical to interests of U.S. Government". 151 The statement also provides that the student informant or source "understands [the] FBI has no interest in legitimate institution or campus activities." 151a However, the Manual does not further explain or specify the distinction between relevant matters in intelligence investigations and such "legitimate activity."

The FBI Manual emphasizes that, despite these two measures requiring "care" in the use of campus informants, FBI Field Offices must have "well-planned [informant] coverage" at colleges and universities. The Manual provides:

Each office must have continuous and well-planned program to obtain necessary coverage at institutions of learning so that Bureau can fulfill its obligations. Care with which this must be done in no way lessens responsibility of each field office to have proper coverage. 152

#### *2. The Background to Present Policy*

FBI policy on the use of informants and sources at colleges and universities underwent a number of changes between 1965 and 1970, the period of campus unrest. In 1967 as a result of the Katzenbach Report on CIA involvement with student groups, FBI Director Hoover cut back sharply on the use of campus informants, imposing a number of restrictions on their use. Later, despite strong pressure from the Justice Department for more intelligence on campus groups, Hoover initially refused to relax these restrictions. Gradually, however, the restrictions were lifted and indeed in September 1970 the age limit for campus informant-- (and all informants) was lowered from 21 to 18.

The development of FBI policy on campus informants in the critical period 1965-1970 is reviewed below.

a. Initial Guidelines for Use of Campus informants. -- FBI field offices had been instructed as early as 1965 to intensify their investigation of "subversive activity" among student groups. 153 In 1967, however, the FBI became concerned that its intelligence activity on college campuses might be exposed by the controversy over CIA links with the National Student Association. 154 Therefore, field offices were advised to conduct campus investigations in a "most discreet and circumspect" manner:

You should ... bear in mind that in our continuing investigations to keep abreast of subversive influence on campus groups, in discharging our responsibilities in the internal security field, such investigations should be conducted in a most discreet and circumspect manner. Good judgment and common sense must prevail so that the Bureau is not compromised or placed in an embarrassing position. 155

Field offices were reminded that existing FBI policy required approval from headquarters before investigating individuals or groups "connected with an institution of learning," before interviewing students or faculty members, and before developing a student or faculty member "as an informant source." These interviews or contacts were also to "be made away from the campus." 156

b. The 1967 Restriction. -- When the Katzenbach Committee issued its report on CIA involvement with student groups, FBI Director Hoover canceled all outstanding authorizations "to contact students, graduate students, and professors of educational institutions in security matters . . . [including] established sources, informants, and other sources." Field Offices were instructed to request new authority from FBI headquarters "where contacts with such individuals are particularly important and necessary." 157

Shortly after the 1967 cutback in campus coverage, however, the FBI formally characterized the Students for a Democratic Society for the first time, stressing its "subversive" connections. As intelligence investigations of SDS chapters expanded, FBI officials realized that the restrictions on campus contacts "impose problems for the field." 158

Field Offices were advised to stress "the development of noncampus informants and sources" to maintain intelligence coverage of "subversive" activity at educational institutions. 159 Shortly thereafter, the restriction was lifted for contacts on campuses with "established sources functioning in an administrative capacity such as a Registrar, Director of Admissions, Dean of Men, Dean of Women and Security Officer, and their subordinates." Headquarters approval, however, was still required to contact students or professors. 160

C. Hoover's Resistance to New Pressure for Relaxed Restrictions on Campus Informants. -- The urban riots of the summer of 1967 greatly intensified FBI domestic intelligence operations. Equally important, the Detroit and Newark riots brought other agencies of the Federal Government into the picture. A Presidential Commission was established to study civil disorders and the Attorney General reexamined statutes on sedition, conspiracy and insurrection. Consequently, the Internal Security Division asked the FBI:

to furnish us with the names of any individuals who appear at more than one campus either before, during, or after any active disorder or riot and the identities of those persons from outside the campus who might be instigators of these incidents. 161

The FBI was asked to use not only its "existing sources," but also "any other source you may be able to develop . . ." 162

Despite the pressure for greater intelligence about campus groups, Director Hoover decided "that additional student informants cannot be developed." 163 Nevertheless, the FBI field offices were instructed to intensify their efforts: "It is ... recognized that with the graduation of senior classes, you will lose a certain percentage of your existing student informant coverage. This decreasing percent of coverage will not be accepted as an excuse for not developing the necessary information." 164

One way to achieve this result without the FBI itself recruiting additional student informants was to have local police do so. Thus, when field officers were reminded of the need for gathering intelligence so that the Justice Department could be provided "data regarding developing situations having a potential for violence," FBI Headquarters stressed the need for "in-depth liaison with local law enforcement agencies." 165

In September 1969, the restriction on recruitment of new campus informants was finally relaxed, although field officers were still forbidden to develop informants under the age of 21. Procedures were instituted, however, "for tight controls and great selectivity in this most sensitive area". Field offices were given the following instruction:

Upon initial contact with a potential student informant or source, informant or source should be requested to execute brief signed written statement for the field file to the effect that such individual has voluntarily furnished information to the FBI because of his concern of [sic] individuals and groups acting against the interests of his government and that he understands that the FBI is not interested in the legitimate activities of educational institutions.

Field offices were also to submit quarterly reports assessing the productivity of each student informant so as "to justify the continued utilization of the source." 166

d. The Huston Plan's Recommendation for Expanded Campus Informant Coverage. -- FBI Intelligence Division officials were greatly dissatisfied with these restrictions, particularly the age restriction on student informants. 167 This dissatisfaction surfaced in June 1970 as the Intelligence Community developed recommendations (the "Huston Plan") for President Nixon for the relaxing of restrictions on domestic intelligence operations. 168 Among other items, the Huston Plan recommended to the President:

Present restrictions should be relaxed to permit expanded coverage of violence-prone campus and student-related groups. 169

Over Hoover's specific objection, this recommendation had also been contained as an option in the earlier Special Report of the intelligence agencies which led to the Huston Plan. In the Special Report, Hoover noted his objection in the following words:

The FBI is opposed to removing any present controls and restrictions relating to the development of campus sources. To do so would severely jeopardize its investigations and could result in charges that investigative agencies are interfering with academic freedom. 170

e. The Removal of the Age Restriction. -- Despite Hoover's recorded opposition in June 1970 to expanded campus informer coverage and President Nixon's ultimate decision not to implement the Huston Plan, in September 1970 the FBI lifted the principal restriction on campus informant use. On September 15, 1970, the FBI authorized its field offices "to develop student security and racial informants who are 18 years of age or older." 171 FBI Headquarters pointed out to the field that the removal of the age restriction presented the field "with a tremendous opportunity to expand your coverage." 172

The expanded campus coverage called for by FBI Headquarters was quickly implemented at the Field Office level as part of the FBI's effort to have New Left campus groups think "there is an FBI agent behind every mailbox." 173 On September 16, 1970 -- the day following the Headquarters letter lifting the age restriction -- the Philadelphia Field Office for example, advised its agents:

The Director has okayed PSI's [potential security informants] and SI's [security informants] age 18 to 21. We have been blocked off from the critical age group in the past. Let us take advantage of this opportunity. 174

### III. THE INTELLIGENCE INFORMANT PROGRAM -- SIZE, SCOPE AND STANDARDS

#### *A. The Number of Intelligence Informants*

As of June 30, 1975, the FBI was using over 1,500 domestic intelligence informants. 175 There were 1,040 FBI regular informants approved by Bureau Headquarters (another 554 were in probationary status pending establishment of their reliability). 176 The FBI programmed a total of \$7,461,000 for its intelligence informants program in Fiscal Year 1976. This amount is more than double the amount the FBI programmed for its organized crime informant program in 1976. 177

In addition to paid and directed informants, the FBI uses confidential and panel sources in its intelligence investigations. Confidential sources are defined by the FBI as individuals who furnish the FBI information available to them through their employment or position in the community. 178 The FBI Manual cites as examples of confidential sources "bankers, telephone company employees, and landlords." 179

In practice, FBI Field Offices designate individuals as confidential sources who are logical and convenient points of contact and information. The source then becomes a matter of administrative record and is available to all agents in the Field Office, minimizing the need for an agent to start from scratch in selecting persons to interview when the need arises. 180 Confidential sources are not usually informed that they have been so designated, nor are they usually paid for any information they provide. 181 As of June 1975, there were 605 confidential extremist sources, and 649 confidential subversive sources. (By comparison, in 1973 there were 837 confidential sources and, in 1972, 684 confidential subversive sources.) 181a

Panel sources are defined as individuals who are not involved in an investigated group but who "will attend its public gatherings on behalf of FBI for intelligence purposes or as potential witnesses." 181b Panel sources were first developed to meet the need for witnesses in the course of Smith Act trials of Communist Party members in the 1950s. In those trials, it was necessary to prove, for example, simple facts as to the existence of the Communist Party, the dates and places of public meetings held by the Party, and similar matters. To avoid surfacing regular informants within the Party to establish such facts, panel sources were developed. Panel sources are used for similar purposes today. 182 As of 1975, there were approximately 200 panel sources. 183

As discussed in more detail above, there were 7,482 informants in the Ghetto Informant Program in 1972, the year before its termination.

#### *B. The FBI Administrative System for Intelligence Informants*

The FBI administers its intelligence informants through a centralized system from Bureau Headquarters. FBI Special Agents may not operate or pay informants and sources without approval of FBI Headquarters or the Special Agent in Charge of a Field Office. FBI Headquarters approval is required to designate an individual as a potential subversive informant. 184

All potential informants are subjected to a background check. Military records, police files, and employment and credit history are typical items reviewed. 185 The results of this background investigation are submitted to Bureau Headquarters. Potential extremist informants may be operated on the personal authority of the Special Agent in Charge at the Field Office level, unless the individual is in a sensitive position where his disclosure as an informant "could cause inordinate concern to the Bureau," is a member of or may soon join an extremist organization, or has a criminal or other unsavory background. 186 In such instances, FBI Headquarters' authority must be obtained, along with a statement outlining the intended use of the informant. 187

Although titled "potential" informants, such individuals nevertheless provide the FBI with intelligence information during this initial stage and are paid for what they supply. 188

Special Agents in Charge may pay an informant up to \$400 on their own authority; 189 after that amount has been expended Bureau Headquarters authorization is required for any additional payments. 190 Although there is no formal ceiling on payments for services (i.e., information provided) FBI informants average approximately \$100 a month, with the most valuable and productive informants, such as Rowe and Cook, earning in the range of \$300-400 monthly. 191

FBI Headquarters approval is required to raise both potential subversive and extremist informants to regular informant status. The request must be initialed by the Field Office SAC or his Deputy. 192

In addition, every six months FBI Headquarters reviews a completed form on each informant submitted by the Field Office. The form summarizes the informant's activities, his pay, the type of information supplied (including the percentage verified from other sources) and an assessment of his value. On the basis of this report, and a comparison of the informant's information with that of others in similar circumstances, a monthly payment limit is established for the next six-month period. 193

There are periodic reviews of informant activities in addition to those described above. The FBI Manual provides that every sixty days the SAC or his deputy are to review each informant's file. 194 In addition, the Inspection Division reviews informant files during its annual inspections of each Field Office. 195

To operate confidential and panel sources, FBI Headquarters approval is also required. Background investigations are also performed on these sources and the results submitted to Bureau Headquarters. 196

Each informant is assigned a "handling agent," an FBI Special Agent who is in contact with the informant on a regular basis, receives the informant's information, and pays him, usually on a monthly basis. The Manual provides that the handling agent "should not only collect information, but direct the informant, be aware of his activities, and maintain such a close relationship that he knows informant's attitude towards the Bureau." 197

The FBI Manual contains detailed provisions for the correction of false information. 197a If it is learned an informant has given false information, "all communications which have been disseminated to (FBI HQs), other Bureau offices and to outside agencies must be corrected." 198 In addition, corrective letters are to be written to amend any reports which contain the incorrect information. Moreover, a control file is to be established and a letter to FBI HQs must be sent which is to be used "to check all pertinent Bureau files to see that necessary corrective action has been taken." 199

The Manual also provides that informants must submit written reports or sign transcriptions of their oral reports. 199a A limited exception to this rule exists for extremist informants who may submit oral reports in cases of imminent violence. 199b

### *C. Standards for the Use of Intelligence Informants*

There are three types of standards for intelligence informants. These are (a) the criteria that govern the decision to use informants against groups and individuals; (b) the limits that are set on the type of information an informant may report to the FBI; and (c) the limits that are placed on an informant's conduct.

At present, the standards for intelligence informants are contained in internal FBI directives. There are no statutes or published government regulations to govern the use of intelligence informants. Unlike wiretap and electronic surveillance, which are subject to an elaborate system of review and approval by the Department of Justice and the courts, there is no review outside the FBI of decisions on intelligence informants. Thus, decisions as to intelligence informant coverage -- e.g., the number of informants to be used in an investigation, the scope and duration of their reporting -- are made exclusively by FBI officials. In addition, since the standards for informant use are in internal FBI directives, it is also within the discretion of FBI officials to change these standards.

#### *1. Criteria for the Decision to Use Informants*

Under the FBI Manual, once a full intelligence investigation of a group or individual is opened, informants can be used without limitation. In a preliminary investigation, established informants may supply information, but new informants may not be recruited. 200

Since September 1973, the FBI has distinguished between full intelligence, investigations and preliminary ones, and has imposed differing limitations on the length, scope, and sources of information for preliminary investigations. A preliminary investigation may be undertaken when the subject's involvement in subversive or extremist activities is questionable or unclear to further define his involvement and to determine whether a statutory basis exists for a full investigation. A preliminary investigation is supposed to be confined to a review of public source documents, record checks, and established sources and informants. The General Accounting Office Study on FBI domestic intelligence operations found, however, that in practice, FBI Field Offices have not adequately distinguished between the two types of investigations. 201 In particular, the GAO found that the limits on the use of informants in preliminary investigations was subject to varying interpretations and loose observance. The GAO Study stated:

Although the Manual of Instructions confines the scope of preliminaries to the use of established sources, our review of the cases showed that the 10 field offices generally used the same sources in the preliminary cases as full-scale, cases.

Most of the field offices interpreted "established sources" broadly and did not believe the type of investigation placed restrictions on who was contacted. An "established source" was generally described by the field offices as being any source previously used by the Bureau. In addition, some field offices indicated that information could come from whatever source -- established or otherwise -- which is necessary to establish a subject's identity and subversive or extremist affiliation. 202

Under current standards, full domestic intelligence investigations may be opened on groups and individuals -- and thus informants may be recruited and targeted against them -- if (1) they have, or allegedly have, violated certain statutes; 203 (2) they are "engaged in activities which *may* result in" a violation of these statutes, (3) they *advocate* activities which *may* result in a violation of these statutes. 204

Informants may also infiltrate groups who are not the subject of intelligence investigations under certain circumstances. The FBI Manual provides that if a group which is the subject of a subversive investigation is seeking "to systematically infiltrate and control" another group, an intelligence investigation of the infiltration (as opposed to the second group itself) may be opened. 205 Informants may join or participate in the activities of the second group if requested by the first group.

In addition, subversive investigations under Section 87 of the FBI Manual examine any significant connections or cooperation between a group under investigation and any other groups. 206

Thus, under this standard, informants in the group under investigation may report on those who happen to work with the group or its members under investigation, even if the cooperation involves lawful activity.

In summary, the scope of informant coverage may extend to (1) groups that are the subject of intelligence investigations; (2) groups which an investigated group is attempting to infiltrate or control; and (3) groups having "significant connections," or which cooperate with investigated groups.

## *2. Limits on the Information an Informant May Report*

There are few limits on the information an informant may report to the FBI. The FBI Manual does not limit an intelligence informant's reporting to information relating to the planning or commission of criminal offenses or violence. As indicated by the case histories examined earlier, informants are expected to report virtually everything they observe regarding a group or individual's activity to fulfill their intelligence purpose.

One rationale for this unlimited reporting was expressed by FBI officials in their testimony to the Committee. In response to a question as to the desirability of limiting an informant's reporting to information pertaining to violence or criminal activity, Deputy Associate Director Adams stated:

Here is the problem that you have with that. When you're looking at an organization, do you report only the violent statements made by the group or do you also show that you may have one or two violent individuals, but you have some of these church groups that were mentioned, and others, that the whole intent of the group is not in violation of the statutes. You have to report the good, the favorable along with the unfavorable, and this is a problem. We wind up with information in our files. We are accused of being vacuum cleaners, and [we] are a vacuum cleaner. If you want to know the real purpose of an organization, do you only report the violent statements made and the fact that it is by a small minority, or do you also show the broad base of the organization and what it really is? 207

However, FBI officials indicated that new limits on the scope of an informant's reporting were needed. As Adams stated "... we have to have guidelines ... we have to narrow down [informant reporting] because we recognize we do wind up with too much information in our files. 207a

The FBI Manual does proscribe the reporting of certain types of information. First, informants are not to report certain legal defense information. The Manual states intelligence informants should decline to assist in legal defense matters or to "handle an assignment where such information is readily available." 208 If an informant cannot avoid involvement, his handling agent is to instruct the informant "not to report any information pertaining to defense plans or strategy." 209 The Manual's limitations on legal-related information are as follows:

If an informant is present in conversation between an attorney and individual under criminal indictment, he should immediately leave. If he is unable to do so and inadvertently learns of defense plans or strategy, he is not to report the substance of any conversation to the FBI. Additionally, the informant is not to engage in or report the substance of a conversation with a criminal defendant dealing with the offense for which the defendant is under indictment. 210

The FBI interprets these provisions as prohibiting only the reporting of privileged attorney-client communications or legal defense matters in connection with a specific proceeding. So-called "standard" legal defense information, such as manuals for general use in legal matters, can be taken by an informant and given to the FBI. The meaning of legal "defense plans or strategy" is not defined in the FBI Manual and can lead to varying interpretations of what can be reported. Thus, as indicated above, Cook's FBI handling agent testified he took from Cook papers discussing legal matters involving the VVAW.

She brought back several things ... various position papers taken by various legal defense groups, general statements of ... the VVAW, legal thoughts on various trials, the Gainesville (Florida) 8 ... the Camden (New Jersey) 9. Various documents from all of these groups. 211

Cook also testified that she gave the FBI a confidential legal manual prepared by VVAW attorneys as a guide for legal defense of VVAW members in the event of prosecution for dissident activity. 212 Since this manual did not derive from an attorney-client communication in connection with a specific court proceeding, the FBI considered the VVAW legal defense manual could be taken.

Besides the above limit on legal information, the only other limitations in the FBI Manual on reporting concern informants in labor unions and at colleges and universities. The Manual states that if an informant "is connected in any manner with labor union, inform him that Bureau is not interested in employer-employee relationships as such and is only concerned with obtaining information on infiltration of unions by subversive elements." 213 Similarly, student informants or sources at colleges and universities are to be told that the FBI "has no interest in legitimate institution or campus activities." 214

## *3. Limits on an Informant's Conduct and Behavior*

The FBI Manual contains provisions dealing with the "direction and control of informants." The Manual states:

Contacting Agent should not only collect information but direct informant, be aware of his activities....

Close control must be exercised over activities of informants to obtain maximum results and prevent any possible embarrassment to Bureau. 215

The Manual speaks of exercising control in order to obtain "maximum results" and prevent "embarrassment" to the Bureau; it does not, however, contain any guidelines as to the limits on informant conduct with respect to violence or illegal conduct.

The FBI points to the limits on FBI Special Agents as the means by which guidelines for intelligence informants are applied. The FBI memorandum to the Committee states: "Specifically, informant development and handling are extensively discussed in the FBI's training programs and there is no question as to Special Agents being aware that informants cannot be directed to perform a function that the Special Agent may not legally perform." 216 The FBI memorandum also points to the FBI Rules and Regulations which state that FBI employees "must not engage in any investigative activity which could abridge in any way" constitutional rights of citizens. 217

These limits apply to FBI Agents and employees in their handling of informants. However, the FBI does not consider informants as FBI employees or "undercover agents," and informants are so advised. 218 Thus, these limits are not directly applicable to informants.

On December 23, 1974, FBI Headquarters reiterated the rules for FBI employee conduct by the Director to all FBI Field Offices and further stated: "You are reminded that these instructions relate to informants in the internal security [domestic, intelligence] field and no informant should be operated in a manner which would be in contradiction of such instructions." 219 This instruction appears to be the only written provision applying FBI employee conduct standards to informants. 220 Prior to the issuance of this instruction in 1974, there were no formal or specific provisions relating to informant conduct in FBI directives. The resulting effect on FBI agent direction of informants can be illustrated by two additional cases. The first case involved an FBI informant in a group of anti-war protestors. In August 1970, this group broke into the Camden, New Jersey, Draft Board, after several months of planning and preparation. The informant, Robert Hardy, testified that he provided essential direction and materials to the group, making the break-in possible. Hardy testified:

Everything they learned about breaking into a building or climbing a wall or cutting glass or destroying lockers, I taught them. I got sample equipment, the type of windows that we would go through, I picked up off the job and taught them how to cut the glass, how to drill holes in the glass so you cannot hear it and stuff like that, and the FBI supplied me with the equipment needed. The stuff I did not have, the [FBI] got off their own agents. 221

Second, in late 1966 or early 1967 the FBI Field Office in San Diego, California was approached by one Howard Berry Godfrey. Godfrey testified that he was "approached" by a member of a right-wing paramilitary group to join. The Committee received varying information concerning why Godfrey contacted the FBI and at whose initiative the informant relationship arose. 222 In any event, Godfrey and the FBI entered into a relationship in 1967 by which Godfrey would provide the Bureau information. This relationship was formalized in August of 1967 when Godfrey was officially "approved" by the FBI's Washington Headquarters as an informant.

Godfrey's relationship with the FBI lasted over five years, terminating in November of 1972. Godfrey was paid varying amounts from 1967 through 1970 when he began to receive \$250 per month plus up to \$100 per month in expenses. 224 He continued at that level until his termination. 225

Godfrey's case study, albeit dealt with here briefly, illustrated a number of the issues which wove their way through the Committee's inquiry into the FBI's use of informants. The first issue is control over the informant by the Bureau. In accord with FBI procedure, Godfrey always was assigned to a principal case agent. The Committee's investigation determined, however, that the actions of Godfrey and his cohorts in the San Diego area were rife with destruction and violence. There is little evidence, other than Godfrey's less than convincing claims, that he actually prevented any violence or destruction from occurring. As a member of the District Attorney's office told the Committee:

They [the FBI] couldn't control him [Godfrey]. Godfrey's actions went well beyond those which we would allow any informant operating under this office to become involved in. 226

For a large part of his time as an FBI informant, the responsibility for monitoring Godfrey was in the hands of a single FBI agent. Moreover, under Bureau procedure, the reports of the informant are only sent to Washington every six months. And, the reports in the case of Godfrey were largely "form" type responses, providing an inadequate basis for any reviewing authority in Washington to determine Godfrey's usefulness.

The second overriding issue present in the Godfrey case study was how the Bureau could prevent the informant from actually inciting, encouraging or participating in violence and/or destruction without losing his utility as an informant. Godfrey admits to participating in some violence and destruction and the record suggests that he may have participated in even more than he now admits to. 227

Examples of the types of actions Godfrey and/or the Secret Army were involved in include firebombing, smashing windows, placing stickers bearing SAO or Minutemen symbols on cars and buildings, propelling lug nuts through windows with sling shots, and breaking and entering. 228

Upon questioning by the Committee, all FBI agents who dealt with Godfrey testified that while Godfrey was specifically instructed never to engage in illegal acts such as firebombings, etc., they recognized that this was often difficult if not impossible to accomplish. One FBI agent put it this way:

Well, I remember almost on a daily basis, this matter would come up. What can I do such and such. And I've said, well obviously you can't do that. Stay with them as long as you can and then find some logical excuse to bow out at the last minute. But he was never asked by me to participate in anything that I would consider illegal or that I think that he would consider illegal and to the best of my recollection, during our association. I can't recall anything specific . . . Now there were occasions when I know that he didn't get out of it. He might have been in one, he had to go and be involved or he would have been out of the group. I really don't remember anything right definite at this time but there were several of those cases, no question about it. 229

And, Godfrey himself described his instructions as:

Q. Was there ever a conversation in which [you and the FBI agent] decided [that] while you would attempt to stay out of [a violent or destructive activity] if it came down to either getting involved in it, or having to just leave the scene [with] a number of questions [being] asked later, under those circumstances that you would go ahead and do the particular activity?

A. Yes. 230

The SAO's actions escalated to a level of violence and destruction where Godfrey's name had to be revealed as an FBI informant. Two events precipitated this. The first was the shooting of Paula Tharp, who was in the residence of the San Diego State University professor Peter Bohmer. Briefly, while Godfrey and an SAO associate were "on a surveillance" of Bohmer's residence (instituted by Godfrey), the associate, according to Godfrey, picked up a gun Godfrey had under the seat of his car and fired shots into the Bohmer house, one of which struck Ms. Tharp. 231 Previously the SAO and Godfrey had singled out Professor Bohmer in their literature for special attention:

For any of our readers who may care to look up Red Scum, and say hello, here is some information that may help. His address is 5155 Muir, Ocean Beach, telephone number is 222-7243, he drives a dark blue 1968 VW Sedan, California licence DKY 147. Just to make sure you talk to the right guy here is his description: he has dark brown shoulder length hair, green eyes, weight is about 160 lbs. and he is 5'10" tall. Now in case any of you don't believe in hitting people who wear glasses, to be fair I guess we will have to tell you he wears contact lenses. [sic]

The significant factor for the Committee's analysis of FBI informants is that even this shooting incident did not immediately terminate Godfrey as an informant. Rather the FBI records show that Godfrey remained on the Bureau payroll until November, 1972. And, it was not until the second major act of destruction that Godfrey was "surfaced" as an informant. 232

The second major act of destruction which occurred was the bombing of the Guild theatre in San Diego. According to Godfrey, the bombing was perpetrated by his subordinate in the SAO, one William Yakopec. 233 Godfrey participated in the SAO sale of some explosives to Yakopec. Yet, he promptly notified the FBI of Yakopec's alleged involvement in the Guild Theatre bombing. Yakopec, who maintains his innocence, was subsequently indicted and convicted of the bombing offenses in the local courts of San Diego.

Godfrey testified publicly at both the Yakopec and Hoover trials and was thereafter re-located to another part of California and ceased to serve as an FBI informant. Godfrey's use as a Government informant is now in litigation.

---

The intelligence informant technique is not a precise instrument. By its very nature, it risks governmental monitoring of Constitutionally-protected activity and the private lives of Americans. Unlike electronic surveillance and wiretaps, there are few standards and no outside review system for the use of intelligence informants. Consequently, the risk of chilling the exercise of First Amendment rights and infringing citizen privacy is increased. In addition, existing guidelines for informant conduct, particularly with respect to their role in violent organizations and FBI use of intelligence informants to obtain the private documents of groups and individuals, need to be clarified and strengthened.

#### Footnotes:

1 T. May, Constitutional History of England (1863), p. 275.

2 Ibid.



3 The term "informant" is used throughout the remainder of this report. That is the term employed in the statute which provides that appropriations for the Department of Justice are available for payment of "informants," 28 U.S.C. § 524, and is also the term which the FBI employs in its directives.

4 Memorandum from the FBI to Senate Select Committee, 11/25/75, Exhibit 33, Hearings, Vol. 6, p. 444.

5 General Accounting Office, Domestic Intelligence Operations of the FBI (2/24/76).

6 FBI Manual of Instructions Section 87 B (6), hereinafter cited as "FBI, MOI".

7 FBI Memorandum to Senate Select Committee, 11/28/75.

8 Memorandum, "FBI overall Intelligence Program FY 1977 compared to FY 1976." The intelligence informant program includes payments to informants for services and expenses as well as FBI personnel and support costs and overhead.

9 FBI, MOI Sec. 107, A (4).

9a FBI deposition, 2/10/76, p. 12.

10 FBI, MOI, Sees. 107 D (2d), U (1b).

11 James Adams testimony 12/2/75, Hearings, Vol. 6, p. 135; Mary Jo Cook testimony 12/2/75, Hearings, Vol. 6, p. 111.

11a Adams, 12/2/75, Hearings, Vol. 6, p. 135.

12 Adams, 12/2/75, Hearings, Vol. 6, p. 135.

12a Under a Manual provision adopted in 1973, established informants may supply information in a preliminary investigation, but new informants may not be recruited. (FBI, MOI, Sec. 87, B(4c).) The Attorney General's draft guidelines for domestic intelligence investigation similarly provide that only established informants may be used in preliminary investigations. (Draft Guidelines for Domestic Security Investigations, 12/9/75, Sec. II (E) (G).)

13 Rowe, 12/2/75, Hearings, Vol. 6, p. 116, Cook, 12/2/75, Hearings, vol. 6, p. 111.

14 Special Agent, 11/20/75, p. 55.

15 This Report focuses solely on the informant technique as used in intelligence investigations. It does not address the question of whether intelligence investigations are themselves consistent with Constitutional guarantees and sound law enforcement policy or can be made so by appropriate standards and controls. See the Committee's Report on Domestic Intelligence and the Findings, Conclusions and Recommendations in that Report.

16 Special Agent, 11/21/75, p. 12.

17 Only 16 of the domestic intelligence cases reviewed by the General Accounting Office -- or less than 3 percent -- were referred to a U.S. attorney or to local authorities for possible prosecution. Of the 16 referrals for criminal violations, only 7 were prosecuted. (GAO Study, p. 33)

Even where there are grounds for prosecution in a domestic intelligence case, such as acts of violence, the decision may be made to forego prosecution rather than surface an informant. The informant's continued reporting from within an organization may be deemed more valuable than a particular prosecution. This in turn may lead to the use of illegitimate action to prevent violence, such as that employed in the FBI's "COINTELPRO" operation. (See COINTELPRO Report.)

18 385 U.S. 293 (1966). The Hoffa court stated: "The risk of ... being betrayed by an informer or deceived as to the identity of one with whom one deals is probably inherent in the conditions of human society. It is the kind of risk we necessary assume whenever we speak." In another criminal case, *Lewis v. United States*, 385 U.S. 206 (1966), the Court, in declining to rule that the use of undercover agents is unconstitutional per se, stated: "In the detection of many types of crime, the Government is entitled to use decoys and to conceal the identity of its agents."

19 In a 5-4 decision, the Court held only that a complaint that First Amendment rights were chilled by "the mere existence, without more" of an Army intelligence activity alleged to be broader than necessary did not present a justiciable controversy in Federal court. Because the complaint failed to allege more specific harm than mere subjection to governmental scrutiny, it failed to state a claim. 408 U.S. 1, 9 (1972)

However, Justice Marshall, sitting as a Circuit Justice, held that a Federal claim under the First Amendment was stated in *Socialist Workers Party v. Attorney General*, 419 U.S. 1315 (1974). There, Justice Marshall found that allegations of a "chilling effect" on First Amendment rights were sufficiently specific to satisfy jurisdictional requirements where it was complained that FBI informants were to monitor a public meeting of the Socialist Workers Party. The complaint stated that FBI informant coverage would have the concrete effect of dissuading delegates from participating in the convention and lead

to possible loss of employment for those identified by the informants as attending. Although Justice Marshall refused to grant an injunction against the use of informants at the convention, he did prohibit the Government from transmitting any information obtained at the convention to nongovernmental entities and left to a trial on the merits the question of whether the claimed "chill" was substantial enough to justify permanent injunctive and monetary relief.

20 White v. Davis, 533 Pac. Rep. 2d, 222, 232 (California Supreme Court, 1975).

21 533 Pac Rep. 2d, at 232.

22 A subversive informant (sometimes referred to as an "internal security" informant), is defined in the FBI Manual as:

"Individual actively engaged in obtaining furnishing current information on security or intelligence matters exclusively for Bureau whose identity must be protected. Such person should be member or attend meetings of subversive organization, or be in such position relative to subversive organization that he is able to provide current information of value. (FBI, MOI, Sec. 107, 1, A (1).)"

23 FBI, MOI, Sec. 87.A (4).

24 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to all SAC's, 1/30/68.

25 Ibid.

25a An extremist informant is defined in the FBI Manual as:

"An individual whose identity must be protected and who is actively engaged in obtaining and furnishing current information on extremist matters exclusively to the Bureau. Extremist informants include any individual:

"a. Who is a member of or attends meetings of an extremist group (white, black, or Indian) which has a propensity for violence or which strives to deny individuals certain constitutional rights through the use of force, violence, or intimidation;

"b. Who is in a position to obtain and provide current information of value concerning such organizations;

"c. Or who furnishes information on extremists who may or may not be members of extremist groups but are engaged in planning or carrying out any type of guerrilla warfare against established institutions, which may be in violation of local, state, or Federal laws." (FBI, MOI, Sec. 130, A (1).)

26 FBI, MOI, Sec. 122 A (1-e).

27 FBI, MOI, Sec. 22 (A).

28 Memorandum of the Executives Conference 10/29/70.

29 Ibid.

30 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to all SACs, 11/4/70.

31 Cook, 12/2/75, Hearings, Vol. 6 p. 112.

32 FBI Memorandum to Senate Select Committee, 12/2/75; Hearings, Vol. 6, Exhibit 72.

33 In a Memorandum to the Committee, the FBI described the basis for the opening of the full investigation as follows:

"[In August 1971] information from a variety of sources dictated the need to determine the extent of control over VVAW by subversive groups and/or violence-prone elements in the antiwar movement. Sources had provided information that VVAW was stockpiling weapons, VVAW had been in contact with North Vietnam officials in Paris, France, VVAW was receiving funds from former CPUSA members and VVAW was aiding and financing U.S. military deserters. Additionally, information had been received that some individual chapters throughout the country had been infiltrated by the youth groups of the CPUSA and the SWP. A trend of increased militancy developed within the VVAW and the possibilities of violence escalated within the organization. During December 1971, VVAW members forcibly and illegally occupied or surrounded public buildings and national monuments in New, York City, Philadelphia, Austin, Texas, and Washington, D.C." FBI Memorandum to Senate Select Committee, 12/2/75, pp. 2-3; Hearings, Vol. 6, Exhibit 72.

34 Adams, 12/2/75, Hearings, p. 135. Cook had expressed an interest in being an FBI informant to a close friend who was an informant with the VVAW for the FBI. Cook's friend put her in touch with an FBI agent. (Cook, 12/2/75, Hearings, p. 110.)

35 Cook, 12/2/75, Hearings, p. 110, 111.

36 Ibid.

37 Special Agent, 11/20/75, p. 47.

38 Cook, 12/2/75, Hearings, p. 111.

39 Special Agent, 11/20/75, p. 55.

40 Cook, 12/2/75, Hearings, p. 121.

41 Ibid.

42 The Committee had full access at FBI Headquarters to the reports of the intelligence informants whose cases were examined. In view of the FBI's position that delivery to the Committee of these reports would endanger the security of the FBI's relations with present informants, it was agreed that FBI Special Agents would prepare summaries of those informant reports to be referred to at the public hearings or in the Committee's Report. The Committee staff verified these summaries for accuracy and completeness against the full informant reports.

43 Cook, 12/2/75, Hearings, p. 112.

44 Ibid.

44a Special Agent 11/20/75, pp. 15-16.

45 Cook deposition, 11/14/75, p. 36.

45a Cook, 12/2/75, Hearings, p. 119.

46 Cook, 12/2/75, Hearings, p. 112.

47 Cook, 12/2/75, Hearings, p. 120

48 Cook, 12/2/75, Hearings, pp. 112-114.

49 Cook, 12/2/75, Hearings, p. 119.

50 Cook, 12/2/75, Hearings, pp. 112-113. In 1974, investigations of a number of VVAW chapters were closed. The FBI Memorandum to the Committee stated:

"In 1974, FBI field offices were instructed to analyze the chapters and regions in their respective territories. If the local organization did not subscribe to the policies of the National Office and were not Marxist-Leninist groups advocating the overthrow of the Government, the investigation of the local organization was to be terminated . . . . Many of the investigations of the various chapters were closed, not because they were no longer active, but because of their apparent failure to follow the Marxist-Leninist revolutionary posture of the National Office." (FBI Memorandum to Select Committee, 2/2/76, p. 5; Cook, Hearings, Exhibit 72.)

51 Rowe, 12/2/75, Hearings, Vol. 6, p. 115.

52 Katzenbach Testimony, 12/3/75, Hearings, Vol. 6, p. 207.

53 Ibid, p. 214.

54 Ibid, p. 215.

55 Ibid, p. 207.

56 Ibid.

57 Ibid.

57a Rowe deposition, 10/17/75, pp. 32-33.

58 The murder of Mrs. Liuzzo took place in 1965; from the outset of his informant activity in 1961, Rowe provided the FBI with a great deal of information on planned and actual violence by the Klan throughout his years as an informant. (Rowe,

12/2/75, Vol. 6, pp. 117-118; Adams, 12/2/75, Vol. 6, 142-143). Only rarely, however, did Rowe's information lead to the prevention of violence or arrests of Klan members.

There were several reasons for this, including the difficulty of relying on local police to enforce the law against the Klan in the early 1960's, the failure of the Federal Government to initially mobilize its own resources, and the role of the FBI as an investigative rather than police organization.

Former Attorney General Katzenbach pointed out that, at the outset of the 1960s, when Rowe began his work as an informant, "neither the [Justice] Department nor the Bureau fully appreciated the significance or indeed the genesis of the repeated acts of violence and bloodshed" committed by the Klan and that Federal efforts against Klan violence "did not crystallize" until the murder in June 1964 of three civil rights workers in Mississippi. (Katzenbach, 12/3/75, Hearings, Vol. 6, pp. 213-214) and FBI Deputy Director Adams testified:

"We do not have police powers like the United States Marshalls do ... We are the investigative agency of the Department of Justice and during these times the Department of Justice had us maintain the role of an investigative agency. We were to furnish the information, to the local police, who had an obligation to act. We furnished it to the Department of Justice." (Adams, 12/2/75, Vol. 6, pp. 142-143.)

Katzenbach and Adams pointed out that in the early 1960s, local police in parts of the South refused to act on information the FBI provided about Klan violence. Katzenbach testified:

". . . because local law enforcement organizations -- the traditional first line of defense against (and the Bureau's primary source of information about) such violence were infiltrated by the very persons who were responsible for much of the violence, the net effect was that there was in many sections of the South a total absence of any law enforcement whatsoever." (Katzenbach, 12/3/75, Hearings, Vol. 6, pp. 213-214.)

59 Rowe was not a member of the Klan or sympathetic with Klan objectives when he was recruited to serve as an informant. In his initial interviews with the FBI Special Agent who recruited him, Rowe indicated "he was not in favor of the things the Klan did". (Special Agent No. 1, 11/19/75, p. 7.) Rowe had previously served in the United States Marine Corps, enlisting at the age of 14. (Rowe, 12/2/75, Hearings, Vol. 6, p. 115.) During his initial talks with the FBI, Rowe stated he wanted to work in law enforcement and to serve his country; the FBI told Rowe that to serve as an FBI informant in the Klan would enable him to do both of these things. (Special Agent No. 1, 11/19/75, p. 6.)

60 Special Agent No. 1, 11/19/75, p. 8.

61 Rowe, 12/2/75, Vol 6, p. 116.

62 Special Agent No. 3, 11/21/75, p. 7.

63 Special Agent No. 2, 11/21/75, p. 4. Rowe also carried out certain activities designed to disrupt the Klan. In early 1964, Rowe testified, his FBI handling agent told him of the "COINTEL" or counterintelligence program of the FBI against the Klan. (See COINTELPRO Report). In connection with the COINTEL program. Rowe sought to disrupt the campaign of a Klansman who was a candidate for city police commissioner by spreading innuendo that the Klansman was a homosexual. (Rowe Deposition, 10/17/75, pp. 14-15.) Rowe also testified that he was instructed to plant stories calculated to cause divorces and marital problems among Klansmen. (Ibid., p. 17)

64 Rowe, 12/2/75, Hearings, Vol. 6, 1) 116.

65 Rowe, 12/2/75, Vol. 6, p. 116.

66 Rowe Deposition, 10/17/75, p. 21.

67 Special Agent No. 1, 11/19/75, p. 10-11.

68 Rowe, 12/2/75, Hearings, Vol. 6, p. 116; Special Agent No. 2, 11/21/75, p. 4.

69 Rowe, 12/2/75, Hearings, Vol. 6, p. 116; Rowe deposition, 10/17/75, p. 11.

70 Rowe deposition, 10/17/75, p. 23.

71 Rowe, 12/2/75, Hearings, p. 116.

72 Special Agent No. 1, 11/19/75, p. 8; Rowe, Hearings, 12/2/75, p. 116.

73 Rowe, 12/2/75, Hearings, p. 116-117.

74 Special Agent No. 1, 11/19/75, p. 4.

75 Adams, 12/2/75, Hearings, p. 144; Rowe, 12/2/75, Hearings, p. 116-117.

76 Rowe, 12/2/75, Hearings, p. 116; Special Agent No. 1, 11/19/75, p. 9. Rowe's first FBI handling agent testified:

"My specific instructions to [Rowe] were that he was not to be involved in any violence. He was not to be involved in any criminal activity, that if he was involved in any such activity, that I nor anyone else would come to his rescue." (Special Agent No. 1, 11/19/75, p. 9).

77 Rowe deposition, 10/17/75, p. 12.

78 Rowe, 12/2/75, Hearings, p. 117.

79 Ibid.

80 Rowe, 12/2/75, Hearings, p. 118.

81 Rowe, 12/2/75, Hearings, p. 118.... The reasons for the lack of response by the FBI and the Federal Government to Klan violence at the outset of the 1960s have been described above. The 1961 violence at the Birmingham bus depot did lead to a decision by the Kennedy Administration to send U.S. marshals to Alabama to protect the Freedom Riders as they proceeded to other cities. (Adams, 12/2/75, Hearings, p. 142-143.)

82 Special Agent No. 3, 11/21/75, pp. 16-17.

83 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Birmingham Field Office 4/17/64.

84 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Birmingham Field Office 5/4/64.

85 Special Agent No. 3, 11/21/75, p. 12.

86 Shackelford, 2/2/76, p. 89.

87 Adams, 12/2/75, Hearings, p. 137.

88 Adams, 12/2/75, Hearings, p. 138.

89 Memorandum from Alexandria Field Office to Washington Field Office 6/3/69.

90 Memorandum from Alexandria Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 6/5/69.

91 Memorandum from Alexandria Field Office to FBI Headquarters 6/3/69. With respect to this intelligence investigation, FBI Deputy Associate Director Adams testified that, due to the notice in the Daily World communist newspaper, the FBI "took a quick look" at the group, and "the case apparently was opened on May 28, 1969, and closed June 5 saying there was no problem with this organization." (Adams, 12/2/75, Hearings, p. 138.)

92 Memorandum from Alexandria Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 6/5/69.

93 Memorandum from Washington Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 5/19/71.

93a Memorandum from Tampa Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 5/19/72.

94 Ibid.

95 Joseph Deegan testimony, 2/13/76, p. 54.

96 FBI Response to Select Committee Request for Documents.

97 Ibid.

98 Wannall, 12/2/75, p. 139-140.

99 Memorandum from Louisville Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 11/21/74.

100 Ibid.

101 Memorandum from Philadelphia Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 3/22/66.

102 Ibid.

103 Ibid.

104 Ibid.

105 Memorandum from Philadelphia Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 3/2/66.

106 FBI Memorandum in Response to -Select Committee Request.

107 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Detroit Field Office, 2/17/66.

108 Ibid.

109 Memorandum from Detroit Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 4/15/66.

110 Memorandum from Detroit Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 4/15/66.

111 Memorandum from Alexandria Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 5/22/70.

112 Ibid.

113 Memorandum from New York Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 5/28/69, p. 2. 114

114 Memorandum from Kansas City Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 10/20/70.

115 Shackelford, 2/2/76, p. 89.

116 Ibid., p. 91.

117 Ibid., p. 90.

118 Ibid., p. 92.

119 Ibid., pp. 88-89.

120 Ibid., p. 89. In 1942, the conviction a year earlier of 18 SWP members for violation of the Smith Act was upheld on appeal. *Dunne v. United States*, 138 F.2d 137 (8th Cir. 1943), cert den. 320 U.S. 790 (1943). In upholding the conviction, however, the appellate court relied on a precedent which has since been expressly repudiated by the Supreme Court. In *Dennis V. United States*, 341 U.S. 494 (1951) the Supreme Court abandoned the "bad tendency" standard followed by the appellate court in *Dunne* in favor of a standard whereby speech must present a grave and probable danger of bringing about a prohibited act before a conviction may be sustained.

121 For a full treatment of the FBI's COINTEL (counterintelligence) program, which involved covert actions against groups and individuals, see COINTELPRO Report.

122 Brennan to Sullivan [date deleted for security reasons].

123 Memorandum from field office to FBI Headquarters [date deleted for security reasons].

124 Memorandum from field office to FBI Headquarters [date deleted for security reasons].

124a Deposition of Director, State Bureau of Investigation, 4/1/76, p. 36.

124b Ibid., p. 52.

125 Memorandum from Moore to Sullivan, 10/11/67; memoranda from FBI Headquarters to all SACs, 10/17/67.

126 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to all SACs, 7/31/73.

127 FBI Memoranda in Response to Select Committee Request, 8/20/74.

128 Memorandum from Moore to Sullivan, 10/11/67.

129 Memorandum from Attorney General Ramsey Clark to Director, FBI, 9/14/67.

130 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to all SACs, 10/17/67, p. 8.

131 Memorandum from Moore to Miller, 9/8/72.

132 Memorandum from Moore to Brennan, 10/27/70.

133 Memorandum from Inspection Division, 11/24/72.

134 Memorandum from Moore to Miller, 9/27/72.

135 SAC memorandum, 8/12/68, re: Racial Informants.

136 Memorandum from Inspection Division, 11/24/72.

137 Ibid.

137a Ibid.

138 Ibid.

139 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to all SACs, 7/31/73.

140 FBI deposition, 2/10/76, p. 22.

141 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to all SACs, 9/23/40.

142 Ibid., p. 24.

143 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to all SACs, 3/25/69.

144 FBI deposition, 2/10/76, p. 23.

145 Ibid., p. 20.

146 Ibid., p. 20. As discussed in greater detail at p. 260 below, confidential sources are defined by the FBI manual as individuals who furnish information "available to them through their employment or position in the community."

147 Ibid.

148 Ibid., p. 21.

149 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to all SACs, 8/17/54.

150 FBI, MOI Sec. 107 U (1) (a).

151 FBI, MOI Sec. 107 U (1) (b).

151a Ibid.

152 FBI, MOI Sec. 107, U (3).

153 SAC Letter No. 65-44, 8/17/65.

154 Referring to the exposure of CIA involvement with the National Student Association, the FBI informed its field offices:

"It is possible that this current controversy could focus attention on the Bureau's investigation of student groups on college campuses." (SAC Letter No. 67-13, 2/21/67.)

155 SAC Letter No. 67-13, 2/21/67.

156 SAC Letter No. 67-13, 2/21/67.

157 SAC Letter No. 67-20, 4/7/67.

158 SAC Letter No. 67-24, 5/2/67.

159 SAC Letter No. 67 24, 5/2/67.

160 SAC Letter No. 67-29, 5/24/67.

161 Memorandum from Assistant Attorney General J. Walter Yeagley to the Director FBI, 3/3/69.

162 Ibid.

163 SAC Letter No. 69-16, 3/11/69.

164 Ibid.

165 SAC Letter 69-44, 8/19/69. Local police use of intelligence undercover agents in college classrooms in California was held by the California Supreme Court to likely "pose a substantial restraint upon the exercise of First Amendment rights." (White v. Davis, 533 Pac Rep. 2d., 222, 232. California Supreme Court, 1975.)

166 SAC Letter No. 69-55, 9/26/69.

167 Special Report of the Interagency Committee on Intelligence (Ad Hoe), the "Huston Plan," 6/70, (Hearings, Vol. 2, Exhibit No. 1.) p. 34.

168 See the Detailed Report on the Huston Plan.

169 Huston Plan, p. 36.

170 Huston Plan, p. 36.

171 SAC Letter 70-48, 9/15/70.

172 SAC Letter 70-48, 9/15/70.

173 Memorandum from Philadelphia Field Office, to FBI Headquarters, 9/16/70. The Philadelphia Field Office pointed out that on September 10 and 11, 1970, a conference at FBI Headquarters on the New Left had reached a consensus that FBI interviews with persons on campuses might result in identification of new campus informants and "will further serve to get the point across there is an FBI agent behind every mailbox." (Ibid.)

174 Ibid.

175 Memorandum from the FBI to the Senate Select Committee, 11/28/75

176 By comparison, in 1971 the FBI had 1,731 regular informants, nearly 766 more than in 1975, and, as of 1972, 7,482 informants in the Ghetto Informant Program. The decline since 1971 in the number of regular informants is largely attributable to the decline in dissident political activity with the end of the Vietnam War and the institution of somewhat stricter standards for the opening or continuation of domestic intelligence investigations. As discussed above, the Ghetto Informant Program was discontinued in 1973.

177 FBI, Overall intelligence Program, FY 1977 Budget Compared to FY 1976. The cost of the intelligence informant program comprises payments to informants and FBI personnel, and overhead costs.

178 FBI, MOI See. 107, A (4).

179 FBI, MOI See. 107, A (4).

180 FBI deposition, 2/10/76, p. 13.

181 FBI deposition, 2/10/76, pp. 10-12.



181a Ibid.

181b FBI, MOI, Sec. 107, A.

182 FBI deposition, 2/10/76, pp. 16-17.

183 Ibid.

184 FBI, MOI Sec. 107, D(1).

185 FBI, MOI, Sec. 107.C.

186 FBI, MOI, Sec. 130, C (1 and 2).

187 FBI, MOI, Secs. 107, C; 103, D(1).

188 FBI, MOI, Sec. 107, D (5).

189 FBI, MOI, Sec. 107, I (2a).

190 FBI, MOI, Sec. 107, L (3).

191 FBI deposition, 2/10/75, p. 6; Cook, 12/2/75, Hearings, Vol. 6, p. 12.

192 FBI, MOI, Sec. 106, D (10).

193 FBI, MOI, Sec. 107, L (3).

194 Letter from the FBI to the Senate Select Committee, 12/2/75, Hearings, Vol. 6, Exhibit 33.

195 Ibid.

196 FBI, MOI Secs. 107, R (5), S (2)

197 FBI, MOI Secs. 107, R (5), S (2).

197a The process for verifying any informant's information is a continuous one in which the Handling Agent cross checks an informant's reports through other sources and separate investigation. Memorandum from the FBI to the Senate Select Committee, 12/2/75, p. 4.)

198 FBI, MOI Sec. 107, Q (4).

199 FBI, MOI Sec. 107, Q (9).

199a FBI, MOI Sec. 107(G), 130(M)

199b FBI, MOI Sec. 130 (M-1d)

200 FBI, MOI Sec. 87, (F).

201 GAO Study, p. 27.

202 GAO Study, pp. 113-114.

203 For subversive intelligence investigations, the principal statutes are 18 U.S.C. 2383-85 relating to rebellion or insurrection, seditious conspiracy, and advocating the overthrow of the government. The same statutes are involved in extremist investigations as well as the Civil Rights Act, 18 U.S.C. 241.

204 FBI Manual of Instruction, Section 87, A. (1) (4) ; Section 122, A. (1) (2). Section 87, A. (1) dealing with subversive investigations, provides, for example:

"Investigations conducted under this section are to be directed to the gathering of material pertinent to a determination whether or not the subject has violated, or is engaged in activities which *may* result in a violation of [certain statutes] or in fulfillment of Departmental instructions." [Emphasis added.]

The manual further provides that "subversive organization" or "subversive movement" denotes a (FBI, MOI Sec. 107, A (4) ) group "which is known to . . . *advocate* subversive activities." [Emphasis added.] Subversive activities are defined in terms of activities which violate or may violate relevant statutes. (FBI, MOI Sec. 107, A (1).)

205 FBI, MOI, Sec. 87, B.4.

206 FBI, MOI Sec. 107, B (3-9)

207 James Adams testimony, 12/2/75, Hearings, Vol. 6, p. 135.

207a Ibid.

208 FBI, MOI Sec. 107, A (12).

209 Ibid.

210 FBI, MOI Sec. 107, F(12e)

211 Special Agent 11/20/75, pp. 15-16.

212 Cook deposition, 11/14/75, p. 36.

213 FBI, MOI Sec. 107D(2d).

214 FBI, MOI, Sec. 107U (1-b).

215 Manual, Section 107, F(4) (7).

216 FBI Memorandum, 2/2/76, p. 3.

217 Ibid.

218 FBI, MOI Sec. 107, O (7).

219 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to all SAC's, 12/23/74.

220 FBI officials testified, however, that it is unwritten Bureau practice to instruct informants that they are not to engage in violence or unlawful activity and, if they do so, they may be prosecuted. FBI Deputy Associate Director Adams testified:

". . . we have informants who have gotten involved in the violation of the law, and we have immediately converted their status from an informant to the subject, and have prosecuted, I would say, offhand ... around 20 informants..." (Adams, 12/2/75, Hearings, Vol. 6. p. 150.)

221 Hardy testimony, 9/29/75, pp. 16-17.

222 Staff summary of Howard Berry Godfrey interview, 1/18/76.

223 omitted in original.

224 It should be noted, however, that Godfrey did not always receive exactly \$250; it often depended upon the degree of his activity.

225 As earlier referenced, the average FBI informant salary was \$100 per month.

226 Staff summary of member of San Diego District Attorney's office interview, 1/22/76.

227 Staff summary of Godfrey interview, 1/18/76.

228 Indeed, the literature of the Secret Army features a pamphlet which instructs the public in the art of burglary complete with diagrams of "forced entry of building."

229 Staff summary of FBI Agent #1 interview, 1/22/76, pp. 26-27.

230 Staff summary of Godfrey interview, 1/18/76, pp. 54-55.

231 This incident is not only a matter of pending civil litigation but Godfrey's SAO associate was convicted in a criminal trial in San Diego. The details of the shooting are a matter of public record in the trial transcript.

232 Godfrey did turn over the weapon to his FBI supervisor after the shooting. The FBI did tell a representative of the San Diego police department that they had an informer who was a witness to the shooting, but neither this information nor the existence of the gun was furnished to the unit of the San Diego Police Department which investigated the Tharp shooting for several months.

233 Godfrey testified before a San Diego grand jury that Yakopec was a "lieutenant in my -- an assistant San Diego County commander."

*Transcription and html by [Paul Wolf](#), 2002.*

**SUPPLEMENTARY DETAILED STAFF REPORTS  
ON INTELLIGENCE ACTIVITIES AND THE  
RIGHTS OF AMERICANS**

---

**BOOK III**

---

**FINAL REPORT  
OF THE  
SELECT COMMITTEE  
TO STUDY GOVERNMENTAL OPERATIONS  
WITH RESPECT TO  
INTELLIGENCE ACTIVITIES  
UNITED STATES SENATE**

APRIL 23 (under authority of the order of April 14), 1976

**WARRANTLESS FBI ELECTRONIC SURVEILLANCE**

**I. INTRODUCTION**

Technological developments in this century have rendered the most private conversations of American citizens vulnerable to interception and monitoring by government agents. The electronic means by which the Government can extend its "antennae" are varied: microphones may be secretly planted in private locations or on mobile informants; so-called "spike mikes" may be inserted into the wall of an adjoining room; and parabolic microphones may be directed at speakers far away to register the sound waves they emit. Telephone conversations may be overheard without the necessity of attaching electronic devices to the telephone itself or to the lines connecting the telephone with the telephone company. An ordinary telephone may also be turned into an open microphone -- a "miketel" capable of intercepting all conversations within hearing range even when the telephone is not in use.

Even more sophisticated technology permits the Government to intercept any telephone, telegram, or telex communication which is transmitted at least partially through the air, as most such communications now are. This type of interception is virtually undetectable and does not require the cooperation of private communications companies.

Techniques such as these have been used, and continue to be used, by intelligence agencies in their intelligence operations. Since the early part of this century the FBI has utilized wiretapping and "bugging" techniques in both criminal and intelligence investigations. In a single year alone (1945), the Bureau conducted 519 wiretaps and 186 microphone surveillances (excluding those conducted by means of microphones planted on informants). 1 Until 1972, the Bureau used wiretaps and bugs against both American citizens and foreigners within the United States -- without judicial warrant -- to collect foreign intelligence, intelligence and counterintelligence information, to monitor "subversive" and violent activity, and to determine the sources of leaks of classified information. The FBI still uses these techniques without a warrant in foreign intelligence and counterintelligence investigations.

The CIA and NSA have similarly used electronic surveillance techniques for intelligence purposes. The CIA's Office of Security, for example, records a total of fifty-seven individuals who were targeted by telephone wiretaps or microphones within the United States between the years 1947 and 1968. 2 Of these, thirty were employees or former employees of the CIA or of another federal agency who were presumably targeted for security reasons; four were United States citizens unconnected with the CIA or any federal agency. 3 One of the primary responsibilities of the National Security Agency (NSA) is to collect foreign "communications intelligence." To fulfill this responsibility, it has electronically intercepted an enormous number of international telephone, telegram, and telex communications since its inception in the early 1950's. 4

Electronic surveillance techniques have understandably enabled these agencies to obtain valuable information relevant to their legitimate intelligence missions. Use of these techniques has provided the Government with vital intelligence, which would be difficult to acquire through other means, about the activities and intentions of foreign powers, and has provided important leads in counterespionage cases.

By their very nature, however, electronic surveillance techniques also provide the means by which the Government can collect vast amounts of information, unrelated to any legitimate governmental interest, about large numbers of American citizens. Because electronic monitoring is surreptitious, it allows Government agents to eavesdrop on the conversations of individuals in unguarded moments, when they believe they are speaking in confidence. Once in operation, electronic surveillance techniques record not merely conversations about criminal, treasonable, or espionage-related activities, but all conversations about the full range of human events. Neither the most mundane nor the most personal nor the most political expressions of the speakers are immune from interception. Nor are these techniques sufficiently precise to limit the conversations overheard to those of the intended subject of the surveillance: anyone who speaks in a bugged room and anyone who talks over a tapped telephone is also overheard and recorded.

The very intrusiveness of these techniques implies the need for strict controls on their use, and the Fourth Amendment protection against unreasonable searches and seizures demands no less. Without such controls, they may be directed against entirely innocent American citizens, and the Government may use the vast range of information exposed by electronic means for partisan political and other improper purposes. Yet in the past the controls on these techniques have not been effective; improper targets have been selected and politically useful information obtained through electronic surveillance has been provided to senior administration officials.

Until recent years, Congress and the Supreme Court set few limits on the use of electronic surveillance. When the Supreme Court first considered the legal issues raised by wiretapping, it held that the warrantless use of this technique was not unconstitutional because the Fourth Amendment's warrant requirement did not extend to the seizure of conversations. This decision, the 1928 case of *Olmstead v. United States*, 217 U.S. 438, arose in the context of a criminal prosecution, and it left agencies such as the Bureau of Prohibition and the Bureau of Investigation (the former name of the FBI) free to engage in the unrestricted use of wiretapping in both criminal and intelligence investigations.

Six years later, Congress imposed the first restrictions on wiretapping in the Federal Communications Act of 1934<sup>5</sup> which made it a crime for "any person" to intercept and divulge or publish the contents of wire and radio communications. The Supreme Court subsequently construed this section to apply to federal agents as well as ordinary citizens, and held that evidence obtained directly or indirectly from the interception of wire and radio communications was inadmissible in court.<sup>6</sup> But Congress acquiesced in the Justice Department's interpretation that these cases did not prohibit wiretapping *per se*, only the divulgence of the contents of wire communications outside the federal establishment,<sup>7</sup> and government wiretapping for purposes other than prosecution continued.

The Supreme Court reversed its holding in the *Olmstead* case, in 1967, holding in *Katz v. United States*, 389 U.S. 347 (1967), that the Fourth Amendment's warrant requirement did apply to electronic surveillances. But it expressly declined to extend this holding to cases "involving the national security."<sup>8</sup> Congress followed suit the next year in the Omnibus Crime Control Act of 1968,<sup>9</sup> which established a warrant procedure for electronic surveillance in criminal cases but included a provision that neither it nor the Federal Communications Act of 1934 "shall limit the constitutional power of the President"<sup>10</sup> -- a provision which has been relied upon by the Executive Branch as permitting "national security" electronic surveillances.

In 1972, the Supreme Court again addressed the issue of warrantless electronic surveillance. It held in *United States v. United States District Court*, 407 U.S. 297 (1972), that the constitutional power of the President did not extend to authorizing warrantless electronic surveillance in cases involving threats to the "domestic security." The Court distinguished -- but remained silent on -- the question of warrantless electronic surveillance where there was a "significant connection with a foreign power, its agents or agencies."<sup>11</sup>

Without effective guidance by the Supreme Court or Congress, executive branch officials developed broad and ill-defined standards for the use of warrantless electronic surveillance. Vague terms such as "subversive activities," "national interest," "domestic security," and "national security" were relied upon to electronically monitor many individuals who engaged in no criminal activity and who, by any objective standard, represented no genuine threat to the security of the United States.

The secrecy which has enshrouded the warrantless use of this technique moreover, facilitated the occasional violation of the generally meager procedural requirements for warrantless electronic surveillance. Since the early 1940's, for example, Justice Department policy has required the approval of the Attorney General prior to the institution of wiretaps;<sup>12</sup> such approval has been required prior to the institution of microphone surveillances since 1965.<sup>13</sup> This requirement has often been ignored for wiretaps and bugs,<sup>14</sup> and it was not even applied to NSA's electronic monitoring system and its program for "Watch Listing" American citizens. From the early 1960's until 1973, NSA compiled a list of individuals and organizations, including more than one thousand American citizens and domestic groups, whose communications were segregated from the mass of communications intercepted by the Agency, transcribed, and frequently disseminated to other agencies for intelligence purposes. The Americans on the list, many of whom were active in the anti-war and civil rights movements, were placed there by the FBI, CIA, Secret Service, Defense Department, and the Bureau of Narcotics and Dangerous Drugs without judicial warrant, without prior approval by the Attorney General, and without a determination that they satisfied the executive branch standards for warrantless electronic surveillance.<sup>15</sup> For many years in fact, no Attorney General even knew of this project's existence.<sup>16</sup>

Electronic monitoring by the National Security Agency and the CIA, however, is outside the scope of this Report. This Report focuses exclusively on the FBI's use of electronic surveillance; NSA's monitoring system is described at length in the Committee's Report on NSA. Because the legal issues and the FBI's policy and practice regarding consensual monitoring devices such as "body recorders" are distinct from those of nonconsensual wiretaps and microphone installations,<sup>17</sup> the Report is also confined to the latter forms of electronic surveillance.

## II. PRESIDENTIAL AND ATTORNEY GENERAL AUTHORIZATION FOR WARRANTLESS WIRETAPPING

FBI use of warrantless wiretapping for limited purposes has received the approval of Presidents and Attorneys General consistently -- with only one three month exception in 1940 -- from 1931 to the present day. The legal theories advanced to justify the use of this technique, however, have been developed almost entirely by the executive branch itself, and have been "legitimized" largely by the reluctance of Congress and the Supreme Court to confront directly the arguments presented by executive officers.

The evolution of executive branch wiretapping policies from 1924 to 1975, and of the legislative and judicial reaction to these policies, is summarized below.

### *A. Pre-1940*

Justice Department records indicate that the first time an Attorney General formally considered the propriety of warrantless wiretapping for either law enforcement or intelligence purposes, he found it to be "unethical:" in 1924, Attorney General Harlan Fiske Stone ordered a prohibition on the use of this technique by Justice Department personnel, including those of the Bureau of Investigation (the original name of the Federal Bureau of Investigation).<sup>18</sup> To implement this policy, the Director of the Bureau of Investigation, with the approval of Stone's successor, Attorney General John G. Sargent, included the following section in the Bureau's Manual of Rules and Regulations:

Unethical tactics: Wiretapping, entrapment, or the use of any other improper, illegal, or unethical tactics in procuring information in connection with investigative activity will not be tolerated by the Bureau. <sup>19</sup>

This prohibition only applied to the Justice Department. During the 1920's, wiretapping was extensively used by the Bureau of Prohibition, then a part of the Department of the Treasury, in its investigations of violations of the National Prohibition Act. In *Olmstead v. United States*, 277 U.S. 438 (1928), criminal defendants charged with violating this Act challenged the Bureau of Prohibition's use of this technique, but the challenge was unsuccessful. In that case, the Court held that evidence obtained from wiretapping which did not involve a physical intrusion or trespass was admissible and that wiretapping was not unconstitutional because the Fourth Amendment's protections did not apply to the seizure of conversations. The Bureau of Prohibition continued thereafter to employ this technique in its investigations, but the restrictive policy of the Justice Department remained unchanged for the next three years.

In 1930, the Bureau of Prohibition was transferred from the Treasury Department to the Justice Department, and the differing policies regarding wiretapping posed a problem for Attorney General William B. Mitchell. "[T]he present condition in the Department cannot continue," he wrote. "We cannot have one Bureau in which wiretapping is allowed and another in which it is prohibited." <sup>20</sup> He ultimately resolved his dilemma by permitting both the Bureau of Investigation and the Bureau of Prohibition to engage in wiretapping with senior level approval for limited purposes.

On February 19, 1931, instructions were issued at the direction of Attorney General Mitchell stating that no wiretap should be instituted without the written approval of the Assistant Attorney General in charge of the particular case, and that such approval would only be given in cases "involving the safety of victims of kidnappings, the location and apprehension of desperate criminals, and in espionage and sabotage and other cases considered to be of major law enforcement importance." <sup>21</sup> The Manual provision relating to wiretapping was consequently altered to read as follows:

Wiretapping: Telephone or telegraph wires shall not be tapped unless prior authorization of the Director of the Bureau has been secured. <sup>22</sup>

Three years later, Congress' first pronouncement on wiretapping threatened to invalidate the policy enunciated by Mitchell: in June 1934, Congress enacted Section 605 of the Federal Communications Act, 47 U.S.C. 605, which made it a crime for "any person" to intercept and divulge or publish the contents of wire and radio communications. The Supreme Court construed this section in 1937 to apply to Federal agents and held that evidence obtained from the interception of wire and radio communications was inadmissible in court. <sup>23</sup> The Court elaborated on this decision two years later, holding that not only was evidence obtained from such interceptions inadmissible, but that evidence indirectly derived from such interceptions was equally inadmissible. <sup>24</sup>

The Justice Department did not interpret these decisions as prohibiting the interception of wire communications per se, however; only the interception and divulgence of their contents outside the federal establishment was considered by the Department to be unlawful. <sup>25</sup> Even after the *Nardone* decisions, the Department continued to authorize warrantless wiretapping, albeit with the recognition that evidence obtained through the use of this technique would be inadmissible in court.

### *B. 1940 to 1968*

#### *1. The Roosevelt Administration*

Shortly after taking office in 1940, Attorney General Robert H. Jackson reversed the existing Justice Department policy concerning wiretapping. By Order No. 3343, issued March 15, 1940, he prohibited all wiretapping by the Federal Bureau of Investigation, and the previously operative Manual section, which described wiretapping as an unethical practice, was reinstated at his direction.

Jackson's prohibition proved to be short-lived, however, for less than three months later President Franklin D. Roosevelt informed the Attorney General that he did not believe the Supreme Court intended the 1939 Nardone decision to prohibit wiretapping in "matters involving the defense of the nation." The President sent the following memorandum to Attorney General Jackson, granting him authority to approve wiretaps on "persons suspected of subversive activities against the Government of the United States:"

I have agreed with the broad purpose of the Supreme Court decision relating to wiretapping in investigations. The Court is undoubtedly sound both in regard to the use of evidence secured over tapped wires in the prosecution of citizens in criminal cases; and it is also right in its opinion that under ordinary and normal circumstances wiretapping by Government agents should not be carried on for the excellent reason that it is almost bound to lead to abuse of civil rights.

*However, I am convinced that the Supreme Court never intended any dictum in the particular case which it decided to apply to grave matters involving the defense of the nation.*

It is, of course, well known that certain other nations have been engaged in the organization of propaganda of so called "fifth column" in other countries and in preparation for sabotage, as well as in actual sabotage.

It is too late to do anything about it after sabotage, assassinations and "fifth column" activities are completed.

You are, therefore, authorized and directed in such cases as you may approve, after investigation of the need in each case, to authorize the necessary investigating agents that they are at liberty to secure information by listening devices directed to the conversation or other communications of persons suspected of subversive activities against the Government of the United States, including suspected spies. You are requested furthermore to limit these investigations so conducted to a minimum and to limit them insofar as possible to aliens. 26

In 1940 and 1941, several bills were introduced in Congress to authorize electronic surveillance for the purpose Roosevelt articulated in his letter to Jackson and for other purposes as well. One of these was a joint resolution introduced by Representative Emmanuel Celler authorizing the FBI "to conduct investigations, subject to the direction of the Attorney General, to ascertain, prevent, and frustrate any interference with the national defense by sabotage, treason, seditious conspiracy, espionage, violations of neutrality laws, or in any other manner." 27 This resolution would have lifted Section 605's ban on wiretapping for such investigations.

Both President Roosevelt and Attorney General Jackson endorsed such legislation. Roosevelt wrote to Representative Thomas Eliot on February 21, 1941, "I have no compunction in saying that wire tapping should be used against those persons, not citizens of the United States, and those few citizens who are traitors to their country, who today are engaged in espionage or sabotage against the United States . . ." 28

The Justice Department also informed Congress about the theory that had been developed to rationalize ongoing electronic surveillance under Section 605. Attorney General Robert Jackson advised Representative Hatton Summers on March 19, 1941, "The only offense under the present law is to intercept any communication and divulge or publish the same . . . Any person, with no risk of penalty, may tap telephone wires . . . and act upon what he hears or make any use of it that does not involve divulging or publication." 29

The import of these two statements was undoubtedly clear to the members of the House Judiciary Committee to whom they were addressed. The FBI would use wiretaps in the investigation of espionage and sabotage, despite the Federal Communications Act, since the results of the wiretaps would not be "divulged" outside the government. Legislation was needed only in order to use wiretap-obtained evidence or the fruits thereof in criminal prosecutions; a new statute was not necessary if the purpose of wiretapping was to gather intelligence that would not be used in court."

This policy was explicitly acknowledged several months later. After an incident where labor leader Harry Bridges discovered he was under surveillance, Attorney General Francis Biddle announced that FBI agents were, in fact, authorized to tap wires in cases involving espionage, sabotage, and serious crimes such as kidnapping after first securing the permission of the FBI Director and the Attorney General. 31 At the same time Attorney General Biddle advised FBI Director Hoover:

A good deal of my press conference yesterday was consumed in questions about wiretapping. I refused to comment on the Bridges incident, on the ground that it would be improper for me to comment on a case now pending before me.

I indicated that the stand of the Department would be, as indeed it had been for some time, *to authorize wiretapping in espionage, sabotage, and kidnaping cases, where the circumstances warranted*. I described Section 605 of the Communications Act, pointing out that under the Statute interception alone was not illegal; that there must be both interception and divulgence or publication; that the Courts had held only that evidence could not be used which resulted from wiretapping; that the Courts had never defined what divulgence and publication was; that I would continue to construe the Act, until the Courts decided otherwise, not to prohibit interception of communications by an agent, and his reporting the result to his superior officer, as infraction of the law; that although this could be said of all crimes, as a matter of policy wiretapping would be used sparingly, and under express authorization of the Attorney General. 32

## 2. The Truman Administration

The permissible scope of wiretapping was expanded after World War II by President Truman to include "cases vitally affecting the domestic security, or where human life is in jeopardy." The documentary evidence suggests, however, that this expansion was inadvertent on Truman's part and that he actually intended simply to continue in force the policies articulated by President Roosevelt in 1940.

By memorandum of July 17, 1946, Attorney General Tom Clark asked President Truman to renew Roosevelt's authorization for warrantless wiretapping issued six years earlier. Attorney General Clark quoted from that authorization but omitted the portion of Roosevelt's letter which read: "You are requested furthermore to limit these investigations so conducted to a minimum and to limit them insofar as possible to aliens." He then stated to President Truman:

It seems to me that in the present troubled period in international affairs, accompanied as it is by an increase in subversive activity here at home, it is as necessary as it was in 1940 to take the investigative measures referred to in President Roosevelt's memorandum. At the same time, the country is threatened by a very substantial increase in crime. While I am reluctant to suggest any use whatever of these special investigative measures in domestic cases, it seems to me imperative to use them in cases vitally affecting the domestic security, or where human life is in jeopardy.

*As so modified*, I believe the outstanding directive should be continued in force ... In my opinion the measures proposed are within the authority of law, and I have in the files of the Department materials indicating to me that my two most recent predecessors as Attorney General would concur in this view.  
33

Truman approved the Attorney General's 1946 memorandum, but four years later aides to President Truman discovered Clark's incomplete quotation and the President considered returning to the terms of the original 1940 authorization. A February 2, 1950, memorandum located in the Truman Presidential Library reflects that discovery: George M. Eley, the Assistant Counsel to the President, wrote Truman that

Not only did Clark fail to inform the President that Mr. Roosevelt had directed the F.B.I. to hold its wiretapping to a minimum, and to limit it insofar as possible to aliens, he requested the President to approve very broad language which would permit wiretapping in any case 'vitally affecting the domestic security, or where human life is in jeopardy.' This language is obviously a very far cry from the 1940 directive. 34

Eley recommended in this memorandum that "the President consider rescinding his 1046 directive." An order was drafted which closely paralleled Roosevelt's 1940 directive, but for reasons that are unclear it was never issued. 35

The wiretapping standards that were expressed in Clark's 1946 memorandum and approved by President Truman were continued under Attorney General J. Howard McGrath. In a 1952 memorandum to J. Edgar Hoover, McGrath also made explicit the requirement of prior approval by the Attorney General, which had been informally instituted by Attorney General Biddle in 1941:

There is pending, as you know, before the Congress legislation that I have recommended which would permit wiretapping under appropriate safeguards and make evidence thus obtained admissible. As you state, the use of wiretapping is indispensable in intelligence coverage of matters relating to espionage, sabotage, and related security fields. Consequently, I do not intend to alter the existing policy that wiretapping surveillance should be used under the present high restrictive basis and when specifically authorized by me. 36

## 3. The Eisenhower Administration

The Government's perceived inability to prosecute in espionage and sabotage cases where electronic surveillance had been used, which stemmed from the Nardone decisions in the late 1930's, led Attorney General Herbert Brownell to press strongly in 1954 for legislation to authorize "national security" wiretapping without judicial warrant. Rejecting arguments for a warrant requirement, Brownell contended that responsibility should be centralized in the hands of the Attorney General. 37 He also saw a "strong danger of leaks if application is made to a court, because in addition to the judge, you have the clerk, the stenographer and some other officer like a law assistant or bailiff who may be apprised of the nature of the application." 38 Discussing the objectives of "national security" wiretapping, Brownell observed:

We might just as well face up to the fact that the communists are subversives and conspirators working fanatically in the interests of a hostile foreign power ...

It is almost impossible to "spot" them since they no longer use membership cards or other written documents which will identify them for what they are. As a matter of necessity, they turn to the telephone to carry on their intrigue. The success of their plans frequently rests upon piecing together shreds of information received from many sources and many nests. The participants in the conspiracy are often dispersed and stationed in various strategic positions in government and industry throughout the country. Their operations are not only internal. They are also of an international and intercontinental character ...



It is therefore neither reasonable, nor realistic that Communists should be allowed to have the free use of every modern communication device to carry out their unlawful conspiracies, but that law enforcement agencies should be barred from confronting these persons with what they have said over them. 39

The House Judiciary Committee accepted Brownell's reasoning and reported out warrantless wiretapping legislation in 1954. 40 The full House, however, rejected the arguments in support of warrantless wiretapping and amended the bill on the floor to require a prior judicial warrant. 41 Without the support of the Justice Department, the House bill received no formal consideration in the Senate and no serious attempt was again made to enact electronic surveillance legislation until the 1960s.

Because of Congressional deliberations regarding wiretapping, J. Edgar Hoover wrote a memorandum to Attorney General Brownell on March 8, 1955, in which he outlined the current FBI policy in that area and stated that this policy was based on the May 21, 1940, letter from President Roosevelt and the July 17, 1946, memorandum from Attorney General Clark, which was signed by President Truman. 42 Specifically, he noted that the current policy permitted wiretapping, with the prior written approval of the Attorney General, in "cases vitally affecting the domestic security or where human life is in jeopardy."

Hoover also asked Brownell if he believed the Roosevelt and Truman statements constituted sufficient legal authority for wiretapping at the present time, and suggested that if Brownell did not believe they did, he "may want to present this matter to President Eisenhower to determine whether he holds the same view with respect to the policies of the Department of Justice with respect to wiretapping." 43 Brownell responded that he did not believe it necessary to obtain further approval of the existing practice from President Eisenhower as he was of the opinion that President Roosevelt's approval was sufficient. The Attorney General wrote, in part:

In view of the fact that I personally explained to the President, the Cabinet, the National Security Council and the Senate and House Judiciary Committees during 1954 the present policy and procedure on wiretaps, at which time I referred specifically to the authorization letter to the Attorney General from President F. D. Roosevelt, I do not think it necessary to reopen the matter at this time. . . . You will also remember that I made several public speeches during 1954 on the legal basis for the Department of Justice policy and procedure on wiretaps. 44

#### 4. The Kennedy Administration

The existing policy and procedures for wiretapping continued in force through the Kennedy administration. On March 13, 1962, Attorney General Robert F. Kennedy issued Order No. 263-62, which finally rescinded Attorney General Jackson's March 15, 1940, order prohibiting wiretapping, and noted that this rescission was necessary "in order to reflect the practice which has been in effect since May 21, 1940." 45 This order also changed the Manual provisions relating to wiretapping to formally permit use of this technique and reaffirmed the vitality of "[e]xisting instructions to the Federal Bureau of Investigation with respect to obtaining the approval of the Attorney General for wiretapping ...." 46

#### 5. The Johnson Administration

During the Johnson administration, the procedures for conducting wiretaps were tightened and the criteria for use of this technique were altered. Until March 1965, no requirement had existed for the periodic re-authorization of wiretaps by the Attorney General: some surveillances consequently remained in operation for years without review. 47 On March 30, 1965, Attorney General Katzenbach therefore suggested to J. Edgar Hoover that authorizations for individual telephone taps should be limited to six months, after which time a new request should be submitted for the Attorney General's reauthorization. 48 This suggestion was immediately implemented by the FBI.

One week later, on April 8, 1965, Katzenbach sent to the White House a proposed Presidential directive to all federal agencies on wiretapping. 49 This directive, formally issued by President Lyndon Johnson in slightly modified form on June 30, 1965, 50 revoked Attorney General Tom Clark's wiretapping standard of "cases vitally affecting the domestic security or where human life is in jeopardy." The new directive forbade the nonconsensual interception of telephone communications by federal personnel within the United States "except in connection with investigations related to the national security," and then only after first obtaining the written approval of the Attorney General. The President stated, in part:

I am strongly opposed to the interception of telephone conversations as a general investigative technique. I recognize that mechanical and electronic devices may sometimes be essential in protecting our national security. Nevertheless, it is clear that indiscriminate use of these investigative devices to overhear telephone conversations, without the knowledge, or consent of any of the persons involved, could result in serious abuses and invasions of privacy. *In my view, the invasion of privacy of communications is a highly offensive practice which should be engaged in only where the national security is at stake.* To avoid any misunderstanding on this subject in the Federal Government, I am establishing the following basic guidelines to be followed by all government agencies:

(1) No federal personnel is to intercept telephone conversations within the United States by any mechanical or electronic device, without the consent of one of the parties involved (except in connection with investigations related to the national security.)

(2) No interception shall be undertaken or continued without first obtaining the approval of the Attorney General.

(3) All federal agencies shall immediately conform their practices and procedures to the provisions of this order. 51

Despite this Presidential approval of "national security" wiretapping, Director Hoover informed Katzenbach on September 14, 1965, that he was restricting or eliminating the use of a number of investigative techniques by the Bureau

in view of the present atmosphere, brought about by the unrestrained and injudicious use of special investigative techniques by other agencies and departments, resulting in congressional and public alarm and opposition to any activities which could in any way be termed an invasion of privacy.

With regard to wiretapping, Hoover wrote that

[w]hile we have traditionally restricted wiretaps to internal security cases and an occasional investigation involving possible loss of life, such as kidnapping, I have further cut down on wiretaps and I am not requesting authority for any additional wiretaps.. 52

Katzenbach responded on September 27, with a memorandum setting forth what he believed to be appropriate guidelines for the use of the techniques Hoover had restricted or eliminated. He noted that "[t]he use of wiretaps and microphones involving trespass present more difficult problems because of the inadmissibility of any evidence obtained in court cases and because of current judicial and public attitudes regarding their use." 53 He continued:

It is my understanding that such devices will not be used without my authorization, although in emergency circumstances they may be used subject to my later ratification. At this time I believe it is desirable that all such techniques be confined to the gathering of intelligence in national security matters, and I will continue to approve all such requests in the future as I have in the past. I see no need to curtail any such activities in the national security field.

It is also my belief that there are occasions outside of the strict definition of national security (for example, organized crime) when it would be appropriate to use such techniques for intelligence purposes. However, in light of the present atmosphere, I believe that efforts in the immediate future should be confined to national security. I realize that this restriction will hamper our efforts against organized crime and will require a redoubled effort on the part of the Bureau to develop intelligence through other means. 54

While suggesting the possibility that warrantless wiretapping might appropriately be used at some future time in cases involving organized crime, in short, Katzenbach endorsed its use only in "the national security field."

On November 3, 1966, Attorney General Ramsey Clark circulated a memorandum to all United States Attorneys in which he reiterated the "national security" limitation on wiretapping contained in President Johnson's June 30, 1965, directive and in Katzenbach's September 27, 1965, letter to Hoover. He quoted as follows from the 1966 Supplemental Memorandum to the Supreme Court that had been filed in *Black v. United States*, 55 a criminal case which involved a microphone installation:

Present practice, adopted in July 1965 in conformity with the policies declared by President Johnson on June 30, 1965, for the entire Federal establishment, prohibits the installation of listening devices in private areas (as well as the interception of telephone and other wire communications) in all instances other than those involving the collection of intelligence affecting the national security. The specific authorization of the Attorney General must be obtained in each instance when this exception is invoked. Intelligence data so collected will not be available for investigative or litigative purposes. 56

Clark's subsequent guidelines for the use of wiretapping and electronic eavesdropping, issued in June 1967 to the heads of executive agencies and departments, reaffirmed the prohibition of wiretapping in all but "national security" cases. 57

### *C. The Omnibus Crime Control Act of 1968*

Although Justice Department policy regarding wiretapping remained essentially constant from 1965 to 1968, two Supreme Court decisions during this period significantly altered the constitutional framework for electronic surveillance generally. In *Berger v. New York*, 388 U.S. 41 (1967), and *Katz v. United States*, 389 U.S. 347 (1967), the Supreme Court overruled *Olmstead* and held that the Fourth Amendment did apply to searches and seizures of conversations and protected all conversations of an individual as to which he had a reasonable expectation of privacy. Katz explicitly left open the question, however, whether or not a judicial warrant was required in cases "involving the national security." 58

In part as a response to the *Berger* and *Katz* decisions, Congress enacted Title III of the Omnibus Crime Control and Safe Streets Act of 1968, 18 U.S.C. 2510-20. This Act established procedures for obtaining judicial warrants permitting wiretapping by government officials, 59 but the issue of "national security" wiretaps, which was left open in *Katz*, was similarly avoided. Section 2511 (3) of the Act stated that nothing in the Omnibus Crime Control Act or the Federal Communications Act of 1934 shall limit the constitutional power of the President in certain vaguely defined areas. The text of this subsection reads as follows:

(3) Nothing contained in this chapter or in section 605 of the Communications Act of 1934 (48 Stat. 1143, 47 U.S.C. 605) shall limit the constitutional powers of the President to take such measures as he deems necessary to protect the Nation against actual or potential attack or other hostile acts of a foreign power, to obtain foreign intelligence information deemed essential to the security of the United States, or to protect national security information against foreign intelligence activities. Nor shall anything contained in this chapter be deemed to limit the constitutional power of the President to take such measures as he deems necessary to protect the United States against the overthrow of the

Government by force or other unlawful means, or against any other clear and present danger to the structure or existence of the Government. The contents of any wire or oral communication intercepted by authority of the President in the exercise of the foregoing powers may be received in evidence in any trial hearing or other proceeding only where such interception was reasonable, and shall not be otherwise used or disclosed except as is necessary to implement that power. 60

Significantly, this subsection does not define the scope of the President's constitutional power in the national security area. As the Supreme Court noted in the Keith case, it is merely a statement that to the extent such powers exist, if they exist at all they override the procedural requirements for electronic surveillance that are outlined in this statute and in the 1934 Act. 61

#### *D. Justice Department Criteria for Warrantless Wiretaps: 1968-1975*

##### *1. 1968-1972*

In fields other than national security, the Justice Department was obligated to conform with the warrant procedures of the 1968 statute. But in national security cases, Justice Department policy permitted -- and the Act did not forbid -- warrantless wiretapping if the proposed surveillance satisfied one or more of the following criteria (which paralleled the standards enunciated in Section 2511 (3)) :

- (1) That it is necessary to protect the nation against actual or potential attack or any other hostile action of a foreign power;
- (2) That it is necessary to obtain foreign intelligence information deemed essential to the security of the United States;
- (3) That it is necessary to protect national security information against foreign intelligence activities;
- (4) That it is necessary to protect the United States against the overthrow of the Government by force or other unlawful means; or
- (5) That it is necessary to protect the United States against a clear or present danger to the structure or the existence of its Government. 62

Existing procedures for warrantless wiretaps requiring the prior written authorization of the Attorney General and subsequent reauthorization after 90 days remained in effect after the passage of the 1968 Act.

##### *2. The Keith Case: 1972*

On June 19, 1972, the Supreme Court decided the so-called Keith case, *United States v. United States District Court*, 407 U.S. 297 (1972), which held that the Fourth Amendment required prior judicial approval for "domestic security" electronic surveillance. The Court acknowledged the constitutional power of the President to "protect our Government against those who would subvert or overthrow it by unlawful means," 63 but it held that this power did not extend to the authorization of warrantless electronic surveillance directed at a domestic organization which was neither directly nor indirectly connected with a foreign power. 64

To conform with the Keith decision, the Justice Department thereafter limited warrantless wiretapping to cases involving a "significant connection with a foreign power, its agents or agencies." 65 A spokesman for the Department stated that such a connection might be shown by "the presence of such factors as substantial financing, control by or active collaboration with a foreign government and agencies thereof in unlawful activities directed against the Government of the United States." 65a

##### *3. 1972-1975*

The Justice Department's criteria for warrantless electronic surveillance were next modified in 1975. On June 24, 1975, Attorney General Edward H. Levi wrote Senators Frank Church and Edward Kennedy a letter in which he set forth his standards for warrantless wiretaps. He wrote, in part:

Under the standards and procedures established by the President, the personal approval of the Attorney General is required before any non-consensual electronic surveillance may be instituted within the United States without a judicial warrant. All requests for surveillance must be made in writing by the Director of the Federal Bureau of Investigation and must set forth the relevant factual circumstances that justify the proposed surveillance. Both the agency and the Presidential appointee initiating the request must be identified. Requests from the Director are examined by a special review group which I have established within the Office of the Attorney General. Authorization will not be granted unless the Attorney General has satisfied himself that the requested electronic surveillance is necessary for national security or foreign intelligence purposes important to national security.

In addition, the Attorney General must be satisfied that the subject of the surveillance is *either assisting a foreign power or foreign-based political group, or plans unlawful activity directed against a foreign power or foreign-based political group*. Finally, he must be satisfied that the minimum physical intrusion necessary to obtain the information will be used.

All authorizations are for a period of ninety days or less, and the specific approval of the Attorney General is again required for continuation of the surveillance beyond that period. The Attorney General has also been directed to review all electronic surveillance on a regular basis to ensure that the aforementioned criteria are satisfied. Pursuant to the mandate of United States v. United States District Court, electronic surveillance without a judicial warrant is not conducted where there is no foreign involvement. 66

In his public testimony before the Senate Select Committee on Intelligence Activities on November 6, 1975, Attorney General Levi again articulated current Department of Justice criteria for the approval of warrantless electronic surveillance. His formulation on that date returned to the three foreign-related categories which were based on Section 2511(3) of the 1968 Act, between 1972 and 1975, and a fourth category was also added. He stated:

Requests are only authorized when the requested electronic surveillance is necessary to protect the nation against actual or potential attack or other hostile acts of a foreign power; to obtain foreign intelligence deemed essential to the security of the nation; to protect national security information against foreign intelligence activities; or to obtain information certified as necessary for the conduct of foreign affairs matters important to the national security of the United States. 67

In his November 1975 testimony, the Attorney General also omitted the phrase in his June 24 letter which would have permitted warrantless electronic surveillance to be directed against American citizens or domestic groups which "plan[ed] unlawful activity directed against a foreign power or a foreign-based political group." Warrantless electronic surveillance, he said, would only be authorized when the subject of the proposed surveillance is "consciously assisting a foreign power or a foreign-based political group." The elimination of this category was apparently due to the decision of the Court of Appeals for the District of Columbia in *Zweibon v. Mitchell*, 516 F.2d 594 (D.C. Cir., 1975) (en banc), which held unconstitutional warrantless electronic surveillance of a domestic organization that was neither the agent of nor collaborator with a foreign power. 69

To date, neither Congress nor the Supreme Court has ever squarely faced the issue of whether the President may legitimately authorize warrantless electronic surveillance in "national security" cases involving the activities of foreign powers or their agents. As noted above, Section 2511(3) of the 1968 Omnibus Crime Control Act does not represent an affirmative grant of power to the President; it is simply an acknowledgement that Congress does not intend to limit or restrict whatever constitutional power the President may have in connection with "national security" cases. And the Supreme Court in *Keith* explicitly wrote that it only reached the question of the constitutionality of "national security" electronic surveillance in cases that involved "domestic security." While two federal circuit courts have determined that the President may constitutionally authorize warrantless electronic surveillance directed against foreign agents or collaborators, 70 the Supreme Court denied certiorari in both cases and has yet to decide the issue. In the absence of a mandate from Congress or the Supreme Court, the Justice Department has relied on these circuit court cases to support its current standards for warrantless electronic surveillance. 71

Legislation has recently been introduced, with the support of Attorney General Levi, to require a prior judicial warrant for electronic surveillance of an "agent of a foreign power." One of seven specially designated federal judges would be authorized to issue a warrant upon a finding that there is "probable cause to believe that the target of the electronic surveillance is a foreign power or an agent of a foreign power." The term "agent of a foreign power" is defined as

- (i) a person who is not a permanent resident alien or citizen of the United States and who is an officer or employee of a foreign power; or
- (ii) a person who, pursuant to the direction of a foreign power, is engaged in clandestine intelligence activities, sabotage, or terrorist activities, or who conspires with, assists or aids and abets such a person in engaging in such activities. 72

Thus, the legislation would not define the activities which could subject an American to electronic surveillance in terms of the federal criminal laws.

The new legislation also would not reach electronic surveillance of Americans abroad or other "facts and circumstances ... beyond the scope" of its provisions. Authority for such surveillance would continue to be based on whatever may be "the constitutional power of the President." In other respects, however, the proposed statute is a significant step towards effective regulation of FBI electronic surveillance.

### **III. PRESIDENTIAL AND ATTORNEY GENERAL AUTHORIZATION FOR WARRANTLESS MICROPHONE SURVEILLANCE**

Warrantless microphone surveillance, while perhaps the most intrusive type of electronic surveillance, has received significantly less attention from Presidents and Attorneys General than has warrantless wiretapping. The first documentary indication that microphone surveillance was separately considered by any Attorney General is not found until 1952, when Attorney General McGrath prohibited its use in cases involving trespass. Two years later, Attorney General Brownell issued a sweeping authorization for microphone surveillance, even when it involved physical trespass, in cases where the Bureau determined such surveillance was in the national interest; no prior approval by the Attorney General was required. This policy continued until 1965, when microphone surveillance was placed on an equal footing with telephone surveillance, and since that time the policies for both these forms of electronic surveillance have remained identical.

## A. Pre-1952

### 1. 1931 to 1942

The legal status of microphone, as opposed to telephone, surveillance was not addressed by the Supreme Court until 1942, and it was not addressed by Congress until 1968. It is perhaps for this reason that the Justice Department developed no distinct policy on microphone surveillance during the first half of the century.

The Olmstead case in 1928 involved a wiretap rather than a microphone surveillance. Similarly, the Federal Communications Act of 1934 was addressed only to the interception of wire and radio communications; microphone surveillance was not within its ambit. Neither Attorney General Mitchell's nor Attorney General Jackson's instructions on wiretapping in 1931 and 1940, respectively, encompassed microphone surveillance, and President Roosevelt's 1940 authorization and President Truman's 1946 authorization were also limited to wiretapping.

An internal Justice Department memorandum from William Olson, former Assistant Attorney General for Internal Security, to Attorney General Elliot Richardson notes that "[d]uring the period 1931-1940, it appears safe to assume that microphone surveillances were utilized under the same standards as telephone surveillances -- 'in those cases involving the safety of the victims of kidnapping, the location and apprehension of desperate criminals, and in espionage, sabotage, and other cases considered to be of major law enforcement importance.'" 73

### 2. 1942-1952

In 1942, the Supreme Court decided *Goldman v. United States*, 316 U.S. 129, which held in the context of a criminal case that a microphone surveillance was constitutional when it did not involve physical trespass. Thereafter, the test for the validity of a microphone surveillance appeared to be whether or not it involved a trespass. 74 There is no evidence, however, that an Attorney General gave any firm guidance to the FBI in this area until 1952. Although there did not appear to be any distinct articulated Justice Department policy on microphone surveillance for a decade after *Goldman*, J. Edgar Hoover summarized FBI practice since *Goldman* in a 1951 memorandum to Attorney General McGrath:

*As you are aware, this Bureau has also employed the use of microphone installations on a highly restrictive basis, chiefly to obtain intelligence information. The information obtained from microphones, as in the case of wiretaps, is not admissible in evidence. In certain instances, it has been possible to install microphones without trespass, as reflected by opinions rendered in the past by the Department on this subject matter. In these instances, the information obtained, of course, is treated as evidence and therefore is not regarded as purely intelligence information.*

*As you know, in a number of instances it has not been possible to install microphones without trespass. In such instances the information received therefrom is of an intelligence nature only. Here again, as in the use of wiretaps, experience has shown us that intelligence information highly pertinent to the defense and welfare of this nation is derived through the use of microphones.* 76

## B. 1952 to 1965

The first clear instruction to the FBI from an Attorney General regarding microphone surveillance was issued in 1952. On February 26, 1952, Attorney General McGrath wrote to Mr. Hoover as follows:

*The use of microphone surveillance which does not involve a trespass would seem to be permissible under the present state of the law, United States v. Goldman, 316 U.S. 129. Such surveillances as involve trespass are in the area of the Fourth Amendment, and evidence so obtained and from leads so obtained is inadmissible.*

*The records do not indicate that this question dealing with microphones has ever been presented before; therefore, please be advised that I cannot authorize the installation of a microphone involving a trespass under existing law.* 77

As a result of this instruction, Hoover declared in a March 4, 1952, internal FBI memorandum that he would similarly not approve any request for a microphone surveillance in a case involving trespass. 78

The FBI evidently considered this policy on microphone surveillance to be too restrictive, however, especially in the area of internal security. 79 Under pressure from the FBI -- and despite the 1954 Supreme Court decision in *Irvine v. California* 80 -- Attorney General Brownell reversed his predecessor's position. On May 22, 1954, he wrote Director Hoover:

*The recent decision of the Supreme Court entitled Irvine v. California, 347 U.S. 128, denouncing the use of microphone surveillances by city police in a gambling case, makes appropriate a reappraisal of the use which may be made in the future by the Federal Bureau of Investigation of microphone surveillance in connection with matters relating to the internal security of the country.*

*It is clear that in some instances the use of microphone surveillance is the only possible way of uncovering the activities of espionage agents, possible saboteurs, and subversive persons. In such instances I am of the opinion that the national interest requires that microphone surveillance be utilized by the Federal Bureau of Investigation. This use need not be limited to the development of evidence*

for prosecution. The FBI has an intelligence function in connection with internal security matters equally as important as the duty of developing evidence for presentation to the courts and the national security requires that the FBI be able to use microphone surveillance for the proper discharge of both such functions. The Department of Justice approves the use of microphone surveillance by the FBI under these circumstances and for these purposes.

I do not consider that the decision of the Supreme Court in *Irvine v. California*, supra, requires a different course. That case is readily distinguishable on its facts. The language of the Court, however, indicates certain uses of microphones which it would be well to avoid, if possible, even in internal security investigations. *It is quite clear that in the Irvine case the Justices of the Supreme Court were outraged by what they regarded as the indecency of installing a microphone in a bedroom.* They denounced the utilization of such methods of investigation in a gambling case as shocking. The Court's action is a clear indication of the need for discretion and intelligent restraint in the use of microphones by the FBI in all cases, including internal security matters. Obviously, the installation of a microphone in a bedroom or in some comparably intimate location should be avoided wherever possible. It may appear, however, that important intelligence or evidence relating to matters connected with the national security can only be obtained by the installation of a microphone in such a location. It is my opinion that under such circumstances the installation is proper and not prohibited by the Supreme Court's decision in the *Irvine* case.

... It is realized that not infrequently the question of trespass arises in connection with the installation of a microphone.

The question of whether a trespass is actually involved and the second question of the effect of such a trespass upon the admissibility in court of the evidence thus obtained, must necessarily be resolved according to the circumstances of each case. The Department in resolving the problems which may arise in connection with the use of microphone surveillance will review the circumstances in each case in light of the practical necessities of investigation and of the national interest which must be protected. It is my opinion that the Department should adopt that interpretation which will permit microphone coverage by the FBI in a manner most conducive to our national interest. I recognize that for the FBI to fulfill its important intelligence function, *consideration of internal security and the national safety are paramount and, therefore, may compel the unrestricted use of this technique in the national interest.* 81

Brownell cited no legal support for this sweeping authorization. By not requiring prior approval by the Attorney General for specific microphone installations, moreover, he largely undercut the policy which had developed for wiretapping. The FBI in many cases could obtain equivalent coverage by utilizing bugs rather than taps and would not be burdened with the necessity of a formal request to the Attorney General.

On May 4, 1961, Director Hoover wrote a memorandum to Deputy Attorney General Byron R. White, in which he informed the Department that the FBI's policy with regard to microphone surveillance was based on the 1954 Brownell memorandum quoted above. Hoover stated that Brownell had "approved the use of microphone surveillances with or without trespass," and noted that "in the internal security field we are utilizing microphone surveillances on a restricted basis even though trespass is necessary to assist in uncovering the activities of [foreign] intelligence agents and Communist Party leaders." He continued: "In the interests of national safety, microphone surveillances are also utilized on a restricted basis, even though trespass is necessary, in uncovering major criminal activities. We are using such coverage in connection with our investigations of clandestine activities of top hoodlums and organized crime." 82 This memorandum apparently did not lead to further reconsideration of microphone surveillance policy by Justice Department officials, and the practice articulated by Hoover continued without change until 1965. 82a

The Department later summarized the policy during these years in the Supplemental Memorandum to the Supreme Court in the case of *Black v. United States*, 83 referred to above.

The memorandum read, in part: "Under Department practice in effect for a period of years prior to 1963, and continuing until 1965, the Director of the Federal Bureau of Investigation was given authority to approve the installation of devices such as that in question [a microphone] for intelligence (and not evidentiary) purposes when required in the interest of internal security or national safety, including organized crime, kidnappings, and matters wherein human life may be at stake. Acting on the basis of the aforementioned Departmental authorization, the Director approved installation of the device involved in the instant case." 84

#### *C. 1965 to the Present*

On March 30, 1965, when Attorney General Katzenbach instituted the six month limitation on telephone taps, he also expressed the view that proposals for microphone surveillances should be submitted for the Attorney General's prior approval and that this type of surveillance should also be limited to six month periods. 85 While Attorneys General since the 1950s had sporadically given their prior approval to microphone surveillances, the requirement of such approval had never been a consistent policy of the Justice Department, as it had been with respect to wiretapping for more than two decades. 85a With the immediate implementation of Katzenbach's suggestions, therefore, the Justice Department procedures with regard to both wiretapping and microphone surveillance became identical.

President Johnson's June 30, 1965, directive to all federal agencies, which formally prohibited all wiretapping except in connection with "national security" investigations and then only with the prior approval of the Attorney General, referred to the issue of microphone surveillances only tangentially. It read:

Utilization of mechanical or electronic devices to overhear nontelephone conversations is an even more difficult problem, which raises substantial and unresolved questions of constitutional interpretation. I desire that each agency conducting such investigations consult with the Attorney General to ascertain whether the agency's practices are fully in accord with the law and with a decent regard for the rights of others. 86

Apparently, J. Edgar Hoover did not find his "consultations" with the Attorney General to be encouraging. It is noted above that on September 14, 1965, the Director informed Katzenbach that, "[i]n accordance with the wishes you have expressed during various recent conversations with me" and because of public alarm at alleged invasions of privacy by Federal agencies, he was severely restricting or eliminating the use of a number of investigative techniques. Specifically with regard to microphone surveillance, he wrote that "we have discontinued completely the use of" this technique -- despite Katzenbach's approval of the limited use of microphone surveillance in March of that year and despite the absence of a prohibition on the use of the technique in the President's June directive.

It is also noted above in Section II that Katzenbach responded about two weeks later with a memorandum setting forth what he believed to be appropriate guidelines for the use of the techniques Hoover had restricted or eliminated. He gave virtually unrestricted authorization to the FBI to conduct microphone surveillances not involving trespass, writing, "[w]here such questions [i.e., of trespass] are not raised, I believe the Bureau should continue to use these techniques in cases where you believe it appropriate without further authorization from me." 88 With regard to microphone surveillances that did involve trespass, he again treated the use of this technique in a fashion identical to warrantless wiretapping: for both he required his prior approval (except in "emergency circumstances") and for both the legitimate purposes were limited to the gathering of intelligence in "national security matters." While he expressed the belief that both wiretaps and microphone surveillances involving trespass might at some future time be appropriate to use in the area of organized crime, he gave no authority for such use at that time.

The policy set out in Katzenbach's September 27 letter to Hoover was reaffirmed by the Justice Department at least three times prior to the 1967 Katz decision and the passage of the Omnibus Crime Control Act of 1968.

In the July 1966 Supplemental Memorandum filed in the Black case, the Justice Department stated that "[p]resent Departmental practice, adopted in July 1965, prohibits the use of such listening devices in all instances other than those involving the collection of intelligence affecting the national security. The specific authorization of the Attorney General must be obtained in each instance when this exception is involved." This language was quoted by Attorney General Ramsey Clark in his November 3, 1966 memorandum to all United States Attorneys 81 and reaffirmed in Clark's 1967 memorandum to heads of executive departments. 90

The Katz decision, in December 1967, held that a warrantless microphone installation on the side of a public telephone booth was unconstitutional in the context of a criminal case. Thus, Justice Department policy prohibiting microphone surveillances in non-"national security" cases became a constitutional requirement as well -- regardless of whether or not the installation involved trespass. 90a As noted above, however, the issue of electronic surveillance in "national security" cases was not addressed by the Supreme Court in Katz.

The 1968 Omnibus Crime Control Act, unlike the Federal Communications Act of 1934, applies to both telephone wiretaps and microphone surveillances. Because of this, and because the Justice Department policy regarding both techniques became virtually identical in 1965, the description of the evolution of wiretapping policy over the past decade applies equally to the technique of microphone surveillance. In recent years, for all practical purposes, there has been but a single policy for both forms of electronic surveillance.

#### IV. AN OVERVIEW OF FBI ELECTRONIC SURVEILLANCE PRACTICES

The preceding two sections have dealt with the legal framework and Justice Department policy regarding warrantless wiretapping and bugging. This section attempts to provide an overview of FBI electronic surveillance practices. Without purporting to explore the full range of FBI electronic surveillance practices, a limited number of key areas are highlighted in order to suggest the manner in which electronic surveillances are conducted. More specifically, this section discusses the frequency of FBI use of this technique since 1940; internal FBI restrictions on the maximum number of simultaneous electronic surveillances; the method by which requests have been initiated and approved; the manner in which wiretaps and bugs have been installed; the means by which the FBI has responded to the legal obligation to produce electronic surveillance records in criminal trials; and the traditional reluctance of the FBI to permit outside scrutiny of its electronic surveillance practices. A discussion of the application of the Justice Department's standards for wiretapping and bugging to particular cases is reserved for Section VII below.

##### *A. Extent of FBI Electronic Surveillance: 1940-1975*

While FBI use of warrantless electronic surveillance has not been as pervasive as many other investigative techniques such as informants, both wiretaps and bugs have been strategically utilized in a large number of intelligence investigations. The Bureau's reliance on these techniques was greatest during World War II and the immediate postwar period. During the 1960s and early 1970s, internal FBI policy placed a ceiling on the number of simultaneous electronic surveillances conducted by the Bureau. This self-restriction did not act to curtail all use of this technique, but it apparently frustrated intelligence officials in the FBI and other agencies who sought -- unsuccessfully -- a change in this policy through the Huston Plan in 1970. In recent years, Judicial decisions have severely restricted the use of warrantless electronic surveillance against domestic targets, although wiretaps and bugs still continue to be commonly used in the area of foreign intelligence and counterintelligence.

*1. Annual Totals for Wiretaps and Microphone Installations*

According to Justice Department records, the annual totals of warrantless FBI wiretaps and microphones in operation between 1940 and 1974 were as follows:

| Year | Telephone wiretaps | Microphones |
|------|--------------------|-------------|
| 1940 | 6                  | 6           |
| 1941 | 67                 | 25          |
| 1942 | 304                | 88          |
| 1943 | 475                | 193         |
| 1944 | 517                | 198         |
| 1945 | 519                | 186         |
| 1946 | 364                | 85          |
| 1947 | 374                | 81          |
| 1948 | 416                | 67          |
| 1949 | 471                | 75          |
| 1950 | 270                | 61          |
| 1951 | 285                | 75          |
| 1952 | 285                | 63          |
| 1953 | 300                | 52          |
| 1954 | 322                | 99          |
| 1955 | 214                | 102         |
| 1956 | 164                | 71          |
| 1957 | 173                | 73          |
| 1958 | 166                | 70          |
| 1959 | 120                | 75          |
| 1960 | 115                | 74          |
| 1961 | 140                | 85          |
| 1962 | 198                | 100         |
| 1963 | 244                | 83          |
| 1964 | 260                | 106         |
| 1965 | 233                | 67          |
| 1966 | 174                | 10          |
| 1967 | 113                | 0           |
| 1968 | 82                 | 9           |
| 1969 | 123                | 14          |
| 1970 | 102                | 19          |



|      |     |    |
|------|-----|----|
| 1971 | 101 | 16 |
| 1972 | 108 | 32 |
| 1973 | 123 | 40 |
| 1974 | 190 | 42 |

Attorney General Edward H. Levi testimony, Nov. 6, 1975, hearings, vol. 5, pp. 68-70. The statistics before 1968 encompass electronic surveillances for both intelligence and law enforcement purposes. Those after 1968, when the Omnibus Crime Control Act was enacted, include surveillances for intelligence purposes only; electronic surveillances for law enforcement purposes were thereafter subject to the warrant procedures required by the Act.

Comparable figures for the year 1975, through October 29, are: 121 telephone wiretaps and 24 microphone installations. 91

It should be noted that these figures are cumulative for each year; that is, a wiretap on an individual in one year which continued into a second year is recorded in both years. The figures are also duplicative to some extent, since a telephone wiretap or microphone which was installed, then discontinued, and later reinstated is counted as a new surveillance upon reinstatement.

## *2. FBI Policy on the Maximum Number of Simultaneous Electronic Surveillances*

From at least the early 1960s, J. Edgar Hoover placed a ceiling on the number of warrantless electronic surveillances that could be in operation at any one time. As expressed by Charles D. Brennan, who became Assistant Director in charge of the FBI's Domestic Intelligence Division in 1970, ". . . there was always a maximum figure which you were not allowed to exceed, and if you recommended an additional wiretap, it had to be done with the recognition that in another area you would take one off." 92

Until the mid-1960s, the maximum figure was approximately eighty. 93 In response to the 1965 and 1966 investigation by the Senate Subcommittee on Administrative Practice, and Procedure into the use of electronic surveillance and other techniques by federal agencies, however, Hoover instructed Bureau officials to reduce by one half the number of warrantless electronic surveillances then in effect. According to Brennan, the ceiling was lowered out of a concern that this subcommittee's "inquiry might get into the use of that technique by the FBI . . ." 94 The number of warrantless wiretaps in the "security field" was subsequently reduced from 76 to 38, and remained close to the latter figure for several years thereafter. 95

Intelligence officials both within the FBI itself and in other intelligence agencies clearly felt constrained by Hoover's policy, and through the Huston Plan in 1970 they attempted to raise or eliminate the internal limitations on the number of simultaneous electronic surveillances. The Report that was presented to President Nixon in June of 1970 noted: "The limited number of electronic surveillances and penetrations substantially restricts the collection of valuable intelligence information of material important to the entire intelligence community," 96 and it presented the President with the option of modifying "present procedures" to "permit intensification of coverage of individuals and groups in the United States who pose a major threat to the internal security." 97 This option was specifically recommended to the President by Tom Charles Huston. 98

Director Hoover nonetheless remained strongly opposed to lifting restraints on the FBI's use of warrantless electronic surveillance. He added a footnote to the electronic surveillance section of the Huston Report which read:

The FBI does not wish to change its present procedure of selective coverage of major internal security threats as it believes this coverage is adequate at this time. The FBI would not oppose other agencies seeking authority of the Attorney General for coverage required by them and thereafter instituting such coverage themselves. 99

In part because of Hoover's opposition to the Huston Plan, President Nixon, who had originally endorsed the recommendations, withdrew his approval 100 and the maximum number of electronic surveillance stayed essentially constant until 1972.

The policy of placing an arbitrary ceiling on simultaneous warrantless electronic surveillances was apparently terminated after J. Edgar Hoover's death in 1972. With the apparent lifting of this self-restriction, the number of foreign related surveillances increased 101 -- a fact which is reflected in the annual totals listed above.

## *B. Requests, Approvals, and Implementation*

## *1. The Request and Approval Process*

Recommendations for the use of electronic surveillance in particular cases are typically initiated at the field level of the Bureau, although at times they have originated with the Attorney General, the White House, and the head of another agency. 102 If Headquarters approves a field request, the appropriate field office then conducts a feasibility study to determine whether or not the surveillance can be conducted with complete security. Upon a favorable security finding, the Director personally sends the Attorney General a formal request for coverage, setting forth the name and address of the person or persons to be monitored as well as pertinent facts about the case. 103

According to former Attorney General William Saxbe, the "request must contain very detailed information." 104 In numerous cases in the past, however, the information supplied in the request has been minimal at best. For example, several of the so-called "17 wiretaps" during the Nixon administration were approved by Attorney General John Mitchell despite the lack of any data in the formal requests to support the need for the technique's use. 105 It is possible that these and similarly defective requests submitted to other Attorneys General were supplemented by information imparted orally, but, as the District of Columbia Court of Appeals stated in *Zweibon v. Mitchell*:

... we nevertheless note the possibility of abuse when there are no written records of the justifications for instituting a surveillance. Such lack of records allows a search to be justified on information subsequently obtained from the surveillance and permits the assertion that more information was relied on than was in fact the case. Prior judicial approval for wiretapping, among other benefits, of course freezes the record as to the data upon which the surveillance was based. 106

## *2. Implementation of Wiretaps and Bugs*

If the Director receives the written approval of the Attorney General for a particular surveillance, the field office is instructed to implement it. In the case of wiretapping, an agent from the field office generally contacts a representative of the local telephone company who acts as Government liaison. One such telephone company representative in Washington, D.C., testified that he was simply orally advised by an agent of the FBI's Washington Field Office that authority had been granted to tap a particular telephone number. 107

According to the Washington Field Office supervisor in charge of the employees who implemented and monitored "national security" wiretaps, the telephone company representative would then assign "pair numbers" in the cable connecting the FBI's Washington, D.C. Field Office with the company's central office in the city, and the recording and monitoring devices would be attached to the assigned cable pair at the field office, where the Bureau monitoring agents were located. After the supervisor verified the wiretap by determining that the intercepted line was the correct one, he would give the tap a symbol number to be used in lieu of the words "telephone surveillance" in any later communication. 108

Generally, two agents would conduct the monitoring operation in eight-hour shifts. These monitors typically tape recorded all calls on the line and added supplementary notes concerning such items as the identity of the caller and the subject of the conversation if unclear from the tape. 109 Each day, they typed up log summaries, which included anything they believed was consequential. Because the monitors were not told specifically what to look for, however, the summaries tended to be over-inclusive rather than under-inclusive: the supervising agent noted, for instance, that any information obtained about the subject's sex life or drug use would usually be included in the log summaries. 110 He also stated that he disliked having empty summaries for any day, and so issued a general instruction to his monitors that an attempt should be made to include at least one item in the log each day. 111 Even if there was no activity, a monitor would still have to file a log summary stating "no activity" or "no pertinent activity." 112

A special squad within the Washington Field Office was responsible for implementing microphone installations. According to one Bureau agent who served on this squad for a number of years, the authorizing document (which, he said, invariably bore J. Edgar Hoover's initials) would be transmitted to the field office and shown to him and the other members of the squad prior to the installation. This agent stated that in the majority of cases he was able to obtain a key to the target's premises, either from a landlord, hotel manager, or neighbor. In other cases, he simply entered through unlocked doors. He stated that only in a small proportion of the cases to which he was assigned was it necessary to pick a lock. 113 Once the bug was planted, it was generally necessary for Bureau agents to monitor the conversations from a location close to the targeted premises.

## *C. The ELSUR Index*

In the mid-1960s, the Justice Department established a policy of filing disclosures in the courts in cases where criminal defendants had been monitored by electronic surveillance. 114 As a result, it became necessary to establish a general index of the names of all persons overheard on such surveillances. In September 1966, the Assistant Attorney General of the Criminal Division informed Director Hoover that:

In recent months the Department has been confronted with serious problems concerning the prospective or continued prosecution of individuals who have been the subject of prior electronic surveillance. These problems have sometimes arisen comparatively late in the investigative or prosecutive process. For example, we recently were forced to close an important investigation involving major gambling figures in Miami because we were advised that the evidence necessary to obtain a conviction was tainted....

In view of these experiences, it appears necessary and desirable that the Department have full knowledge of the extent of any device problem at as early a stage of preparation for prosecution as possible in order to determine whether a particular case may or may not be tainted or what responses will be necessary with respect to a motion under Rule 16 to produce statements.

Accordingly, I feel it is imperative for us to establish between the Bureau and the Department . . . some sort of "early warning" system. *This may require the Bureau to set up and maintain appropriate indices with respect to electronic surveillance and the materials derived therefrom.*

I have discussed this suggestion with the Attorney General and the Deputy Attorney General. Both feel that the establishment of such indices is necessary. . . 115

In fact, for a number of years prior to this suggestion the Bureau had maintained rudimentary indices within each field office, although there was no central index and those which existed on the field level were believed to be inadequate by Justice Department officials. Because Hoover believed the existing system was adequate, he reacted defensively when Assistant Attorney General Fred Vinson requested a conference between the Department and the Bureau to discuss the details of the Justice Department's proposal. The Director penned the following notation on the Vinson memorandum: "Since [an indexing system] is already operating, I see no need for such a conference.... Tell him it is already done and see that it is meticulously operated." 116

About one week later, however, Hoover directed officials at Headquarters to send a teletype to all field offices which had conducted electronic surveillances since January 1960. 117 These offices were instructed to transmit to Headquarters the names of all individuals whose voices were monitored through electronic surveillance any time within the previous six years, as well as the initial date of the monitoring and the identity of the subject against whom the installation was directed. Each office was also informed that it had a continuing obligation to submit to Headquarters on a weekly basis the names of any additional individuals monitored in the future. 118

The Bureau has since maintained a central index at Headquarters, referred to as the ELSUR Index, which contains the names of all individuals overheard, even incidentally, on both court-ordered and warrantless electronic surveillances. Additional information such as the initial date of the monitoring and the identity of the target of the surveillance is also included in the index. The method by which this index has been compiled, however, raises some questions as to its accuracy and completeness.

Although the ELSUR Index covers the period January 1, 1960, to the present, for example, the FBI's response to a request by the Senate Select Committee for the date and location of all electronic overhears of Martin Luther King, Jr., conceded that retrieval of some of the overhears of King may be impossible. Three factors contributing to this difficulty were set forth by the Bureau:

1. Prior to issuing instructions to field offices in October, 1966, directing them to submit the names of all individuals whose voices have been monitored through a microphone installed or a telephone surveillance operated by the offices anytime since 1/1/60, additional surveillances on which King was monitored are unaccountable for as these surveillance logs may have been destroyed.
2. Prior to the instructions, personnel handling logs may have felt that overhears were of no substance or significance and consequently were not recorded.
3. The setting up of the ELSUR indices was a fieldwide project of large proportions and the instructions going to the field 10/5/66, were subject to broad interpretation, thus leading to possible misinterpretation of these instructions. Also, the factor of human error might be involved, thereby causing incomplete indices until the mechanics of the procedure were ironed out. 119

In fact, several surveillances of King himself which were known to personnel at FBI headquarters were apparently not reflected in the ELSUR Index.

One Special Agent's description of the preparation of ELSUR Index cards by FBI monitors suggests that the Index may be incomplete even for the post-1966 period. According to this agent, the FBI monitors are under instructions to prepare ELSUR Index cards for each identifiable person who speaks over the intercepted line. 120 Since the cards must contain the proper names of these individuals rather than phonetic spellings, and since this information is often difficult to obtain from an overhear alone, the monitors maintain a separate index of phonetic spellings prior to their determination of the proper spelling and its entry into the ELSUR Index. 121 The monitors then attempt to confirm the identity of the persons overheard from various research aids kept at their disposal, such as telephone books and Congressional and federal agency directories, and from discussions with the Bureau agents assigned to the substantive cases. In most cases, it is possible to make an accurate identification, but when this proves to be impossible, the names of unidentified individuals never get entered into the ELSUR Index. 122 Sometimes no entry has been made in the ELSUR Index even though positive identification was subsequently obtained. 122a Thus, a person could be overheard and this fact would not be revealed by a check of the ELSUR Index. 123

#### *D. Congressional Investigation of FBI Electronic Surveillance Practices: The Long Subcommittee*

The Bureau has traditionally been reluctant to permit Congressional investigation into its electronic surveillance practices. During the 1965 and 1966 inquiry by the Senate Subcommittee on Administrative Practice and Procedure into the use of electronic surveillance and other techniques by federal agencies, the FBI took affirmative steps to avoid substantial exposure of such practices to the subcommittee. The Bureau's attempt to thwart this subcommittee's investigation into the use of mail covers in February and March of 1965 is described in the Senate Select Committee's Report on CIA and FBI Mail Opening; 124 a similar attempt, apparently acquiesced in by the Subcommittee, was made in the area of electronic surveillance.

The Bureau's wary attitude toward this investigation is reflected in an internal memorandum dated August 2, 1965:

Senator [Edward V.] Long [of Missouri] is Chairman of the Senate Subcommittee on Administrative, Practice and Procedure. He has been taking testimony in connection with mail covers, wiretapping, and various snooping devices on the part of Federal agencies. He cannot be trusted and although the FBI has not become involved in these hearings, our name has been mentioned quite prominently on several occasions . . . 125

When the Subcommittee's investigation began to touch on the Bureau's electronic surveillance practices in connection with organized crime several months later, Assistant Director Cartha DeLoach and another ranking Bureau official personally visited the Subcommittee's chairman, Senator Edward Long of Missouri, to explain to him the FBI's practices in the area of electronic surveillance. 126 This meeting lasted approximately one and one-half hours, 127 and there is no indication in the documentary record that any other briefing occurred prior to this visit. Nonetheless, an FBI memorandum notes that after the Senator "stated that unfortunately a number of people were bringing pressure on him to look into the FBI's activities in connection with usage of electronic devices," 128 DeLoach suggested to him:

that perhaps he might desire to issue a statement reflecting that he had held lengthy conferences with top FBI officials and was now completely satisfied, after looking into FBI operations, that the FBI had never participated in uncontrolled usage of wiretaps or microphones and that FBI usage of such devices had been completely justified in all instances. 129

According to this memorandum, Senator Long agreed, and when he "stated that he frankly did not know how to word such a release," 130 DeLoach "told him that we would be glad to prepare the release for him on a strictly confidential basis." 131

The next day, Bureau agents prepared such a statement for Senator Long, noting that "it is written from the viewpoint of the Senator and his Committee in that it indicates they have taken a long, hard look at the FBI and have found nothing out of order -- but that they will continue looking over our procedures and techniques from time to time in the future. Such an approach," it was stated, "is felt to be essential if the statement is to have the desired effect. A statement reflecting a stronger pro-FBI position might not only prove ineffective in thwarting those persons who are exerting pressure on the Subcommittee for a probe of our operations, but it could also bring criticism and additional pressure on Senator Long." 132 The statement written by the Bureau for Senator Long reads in full:

As Chairman of the Subcommittee on Administrative Practice and Procedure of the Senate Judiciary Committee, I instructed my staff at the outset of our activities to include the FBI, together with all other Federal agencies, among the organizations to be dealt with to ascertain if there had been invasion of privacy or other improper tactics in their operations. Toward this end, my staff and I have not only conferred at length with top officials of the FBI, but we have conducted exhaustive research into the activities, procedures, and techniques of this agency.

While my Staff and I fully intend to carefully review FBI operations from time to time in the future, I am at the present time prepared to state, based upon careful study, that we are fully satisfied that the FBI has not participated in highhanded or uncontrolled usage of wiretaps, microphones, or other electronic equipment.

The FBI's operations have been under strict Justice Department control at all times. In keeping with a rigid system of checks and balances, FBI installation of wiretaps and microphones has been strictly limited, and such electronic devices have been used only in the most important and serious of crimes either affecting the internal security of our Nation or involving heinous threats to human life. Included among these are major cases of murder, kidnapping, and sadism perpetrated at the specific instruction of leaders of La Cosa Nostra or other top echelons of the extralegal empire of organized crime.

Investigation made by my staff has reflected no independent or unauthorized installation of electronic devices by individual FBI Agents or FBI offices in the field. We have carefully examined Mr. J. Edgar Hoover's rules in this regard and have found no instances of violation. 133

As noted above, there is no indication in the record that any briefing about electronic surveillance by the FBI occurred prior to the preparation of this statement by Bureau agents other than the ninety-minute briefing given by DeLoach. No Bureau agents had been called to testify before the Subcommittee. It does not appear that any Senator or staff members reviewed FBI files on electronic surveillances. Nor is there any indication in the record that the Subcommittee ever learned of the bugging of a Congressman's hotel room, the bugging and wiretapping of Martin Luther King, Jr., or the wiretapping of a Congressional staff member, two newsmen, an editor of a political newsletter, and a former Bureau agent -- all of which had occurred within the previous five years. 134

Ten days after the statement was prepared for Senator Long, DeLoach again visited him and "asked him point blank whether or not he intended to hold hearings concerning the FBI at any time in the future." According to DeLoach's memorandum:

He stated he did not. I asked him if he would be willing to give us a commitment that he would in no way embarrass the FBI. He said he would agree to do this. 135

When the Subcommittee's Chief Counsel asked DeLoach at this meeting "if it would be possible for [DeLoach] or Mr. Gale [another FBI Assistant Director] to appear before the Long Subcommittee ... and make a simple statement to the effect that the FBI used wiretaps only in cases involving national security and kidnapping and extortion, where human life is involved, and used microphones only in those cases involving heinous crimes and Cosa Nostra matters," DeLoach refused. He wrote that he informed the Chief Counsel:

that to put an FBI witness on the stand would be an attempt to open a Pandora's box, in so far as our enemies in the press were concerned [and] that such an appearance as only a token witness would cause more criticism than the release of the statement in question would ever cause. 136

DeLoach noted that Senator Long then stated "he had no plans whatsoever for calling FBI witnesses," but that the Chief Counsel indicated that he would like to call one former FBI agent who was known to DeLoach. According to DeLoach's memorandum regarding this meeting, he told the Chief Counsel that this agent "was a first class s.o.b., a liar, and a man who had volunteered as a witness only to get a public forum," and that the Chief Counsel then reconsidered. The memorandum concludes with the observation:

While we have neutralized the threat of being embarrassed by the Long Subcommittee, we have not yet eliminated certain dangers which might be created as a result of newspaper pressure on Long. We therefore must keep on top of this situation at all times. 137

Partly as a result of the Subcommittee's apparently willing "neutralization" by the Bureau, the FBI's electronic surveillance practices were protected from intensive Congressional and public scrutiny until the 1970s.

## **V. WARRANTLESS FBI ELECTRONIC SURVEILLANCE OF FOREIGN INTELLIGENCE AND COUNTERINTELLIGENCE TARGETS WITHIN THE UNITED STATES**

Foreign agents and foreign establishments within the United States have often been, and continue to be, the targets of warrantless FBI electronic surveillance. In general, the Fourth Amendment questions raised by electronic surveillance of foreigners are not as serious as those raised by the targeting of American citizens; and surveillance of foreign targets may be less susceptible to the types of abuses that have often been associated with wiretapping and bugging of American citizens. Because Americans are often overheard on "foreign" taps and bugs, however, and because American citizens may also be the indirect targets of "foreign" surveillances, the rights of Americans may nonetheless be affected even by surveillance of foreign targets.

Apparently, most warrantless electronic surveillances conducted by the FBI in the past fifteen years have fallen into this broad category. Foreign establishments and foreigners living within the United States have been the subject of wiretaps and bugs far more frequently than have American citizens connected with domestic organizations, for purposes ranging from the collection of foreign intelligence and counterintelligence information to the detection of terrorist activity. 138 Since the 1972 Keith decision, which invalidated "domestic security" warrantless electronic surveillances, the proportion of foreign targets has been even greater. As of November 1975, for example, all existing warrantless electronic surveillances were directed against foreigners. 139

The purpose and value of electronic surveillance against foreign targets, as well as "domestic" abuse questions which have arisen in this context, are discussed below.

### *A. Purpose and Value as an Investigative Technique*

Electronic surveillance of foreign targets has been used extensively by the FBI for the purpose of collecting foreign counterintelligence information. Within the past fifteen years, both wiretaps and bugs designed to collect such information have been directed against targets in the following categories: "Foreign Establishments," "Foreign Commercial Establishments," "Foreign Officials," "Foreign Intelligence Agents," "Foreign Intelligence Contacts," "Foreign Intelligence Agents Suspect," "Foreign Officials' Contact," and "Foreign Intelligence Agents Business Office." Wiretaps alone have been used against "Foreign Intelligence Contact Suspect" and "a [foreign] Exile Group;" bugs alone have been used against the "wife of a foreign intelligence contact," a "relative of a foreign intelligence agent suspect," a "foreign intelligence agent contact," another "[foreign] exile group," and for "coverage of foreign officials." 140

Electronic surveillance of targets such as these is clearly considered by FBI officials to be one of the most valuable techniques for the collection of counterintelligence information. According to W. Raymond Wannall, the former Assistant Director in charge of the Bureau's Domestic Intelligence Division, wiretaps and bugs directed against foreign targets:

give us a base line from which to operate.... Having the benefit of electronic surveillance, we are in a position to make evaluations, to make assessments, to make decisions as to [the conduct of counterintelligence operations].... It gives us leads as to persons . . . hostile intelligence services are trying to subvert or utilize in the United States, so certainly it is a valuable technique. 141

Some of the surveillances in the categories listed above have also been conducted for the primary purpose of collecting "positive" foreign intelligence (which may include economic intelligence) rather than counterintelligence information. 141a While the collection of "Positive" foreign intelligence is outside the FBI's intelligence mandate, such surveillances have been responsive to specific requests of the Attorney General by the State Department and the CIA, both of which have a responsibility for "positive" intelligence. 142

In addition, the Bureau has electronically monitored foreign targets for the purpose of detecting and preventing violent and terrorist activities by foreigners within the United States. Wiretaps have been used for such purposes against a "Foreign Militant Group," a "Foreign Revolutionary Group," a "Foreign Militant Group Official," and a "Propaganda Outlet of the League of Arab States." Microphone surveillances in the last two of these categories and of an "Arab Terrorist Activist," and an "Arab Terrorist Activist Meeting" have been used for similar purposes. 143

## *B. Foreign Surveillance Abuse Questions*

Even properly authorized electronic surveillances directed against foreign targets for the purposes noted above may result in possible abuses involving American citizens. Because wiretaps and bugs are capable of intercepting all conversations on a particular telephone or in a particular area, American citizens with whom the foreign targets communicate are also overheard, and information irrelevant to the purpose of the surveillance may be collected and disseminated to senior administration officials.

It is also possible to institute electronic surveillance of a foreigner for the primary purpose of intercepting the communications of a particular American citizen with that target; since the "foreign" surveillance in this situation can accomplish indirectly what a surveillance of the American could accomplish directly, the former may be used to circumvent the generally more stringent requirements for surveillances of Americans.

Both of these practices, which clearly affect the rights of the Americans involved, have occurred in the past and are discussed below.

### *1. Dissemination of Domestic Intelligence from Incidental Overhears*

Essentially political information -- unrelated to the authorized purpose of the surveillance -- has occasionally been obtained as a by-product of electronic surveillance of foreign targets and disseminated to the highest levels of government. In the early 1960s, for example, Attorney General Robert Kennedy authorized the FBI to institute electronic surveillances of certain foreign targets in Washington, D.C., in connection with the possibly unlawful attempts of a foreign government to influence Congressional deliberations over sugar quota legislation. 144 From these surveillances, the Attorney General was provided with significant information not merely about possible foreign influence but about the reaction of key members of the House Agriculture Committee to the administration's sugar quota proposal as well. 145

Through the Bureau's coverage of certain foreign establishments in Washington, it was also able to supply two President's with reports of the contacts between members of Congress and foreign officials. According to a 1975 FBI memorandum:

On March 14, 1966, then President Lyndon B. Johnson informed Mr. DeLoach [Cartha DeLoach, former Assistant Director of the FBI] ... that the FBI should constantly keep abreast of the actions of representatives of these [foreign countries] in making contacts with Senators and Congressmen and any citizens of a prominent nature. The President stated he strongly felt that much of the protest concerning his Vietnam policy, particularly the hearings in the Senate, had been generated by [certain foreign officials]. 146

As a result of the President's request, the FBI prepared a chronological summary -- based in part on existing electronic surveillances -- of the contacts of each Senator, Representative, or staff member who communicated with selected foreign establishments during the period July 1, 1964, to March 17, 1966. This summary -- which comprised 67 pages -- was transmitted to the White House on March 21, 1966. The cover letter noted that: "based upon our coverage, it appears that" certain foreign officials "are making more contacts with" four named United States Senators "than with other United States legislators." 147

A second summary was prepared on further contacts between Congressmen and foreign officials and was transmitted to the White House on May 13, 1966. From that date until January 1969, when the Johnson administration left office biweekly additions to the second summary were regularly prepared and disseminated to the White House. 148

This practice was reinstituted during the Nixon administration. On July 27, 1970, Larry Higby, Assistant to H. R. Haldeman, informed the Bureau that Mr. Haldeman "wanted any information possessed by the FBI relating to contacts between [certain foreign officials] and Members of Congress and its staff." 149 Two days later, the Bureau provided the White House with a statistical compilation of such contacts from January 1, 1967 to July 29, 1970. 149a As in the case of the information provided to the Johnson White House, no members of Congress were targeted directly but many had been overheard on existing electronic surveillances of foreign officials in Washington, D.C.

### *2. Indirect Targeting of American Citizens Through Electronic Surveillance of Foreign Targets*

There is also evidence that in at least one instance the FBI, at the request of the President, instituted an electronic surveillance of a foreign target for the purpose of intercepting telephone conversations of a particular American citizen. An FBI memorandum states that about one week before the 1968 Presidential election, President Johnson became suspicious that South Vietnamese Government might sabotage his peace negotiations in the hope that Presidential candidate Richard Nixon would win the election and take a "harder line" towards North Vietnam. 150 More specifically, the President believed that Mrs. Anna Chennault, widow of General Clair Chennault and a prominent Republican leader, was attempting to [dis]suade South Vietnamese officials "from attending the Paris peace negotiations until after the election since it would devolve to the credit of the Republican Party." 151

In order to determine the validity of this suspicion, the White House instructed the FBI to institute a physical coverage of Mrs. Chennault, as well as physical and electronic surveillance of the South Vietnamese Embassy. 151a The electronic surveillance of the Embassy was authorized by Attorney General Ramsey Clark on October 29, 1968, installed the same day, and continued until January 6, 1969. 152

Significantly, a Bureau memorandum indicates that FBI officials were ill-disposed toward direct surveillance of Anna Chennault because "it was widely known that she was involved in Republican political circles and, if it became known that the

FBI was surveilling her this would put us in a most untenable and embarrassing position." 153 Thus, a "foreign" electronic surveillance was instituted to indirectly target an American citizen, who, it was apparently believed, should not be surveilled directly.

## VI. WARRANTLESS FBI ELECTRONIC SURVEILLANCE OF AMERICAN CITIZENS

American citizens and domestic organizations have also been the direct targets of FBI wiretaps and bugs for intelligence purposes. Indeed, the use of these techniques against Americans for such purposes has a long history. In 1941, for example, Attorney General Francis Biddle approved a wiretap on the Los Angeles Chamber of Commerce under the standard of "persons suspected of subversive activities." 154 Four years later, a high official in the Truman administration 155 and a former aide to President Roosevelt 156 were both the subject of warrantless electronic surveillance.

Between 1960 and 1972 numerous American citizens and domestic organizations were targeted for electronic surveillance. Most of these warrantless wiretaps and bugs were predicated on the need to protect the country against "subversive" and/or violent activities; many were based on the perceived need to discover the source of leaks of classified information; and an undetermined number 157 of American citizens were wiretapped for other reasons such as the desire to obtain foreign intelligence or counterintelligence information. 158

The Keith decision in 1972 sharply restricted the grounds for wiretapping and bugging which had been asserted previously, although it did not prohibit warrantless electronic surveillance of American citizens for foreign intelligence or counterintelligence purposes when a substantial connection is shown to exist between the American individual or group and a foreign power. 159 No Americans were the subjects of this technique as of November 1975, 160 but a small number of Americans have been electronically monitored since the Keith case on the basis of such a foreign connection. 161

This section focuses on warrantless electronic surveillance of American citizens during the 1960 to 1972 period. It contains a general description of surveillances which were instituted because of the perceived "subversive" or violent nature of the targets, because of leaks of classified information, and on various other grounds. In Section VII, this Report elaborates on three types of abuse questions which have arisen in connection with warrantless electronic surveillance of American citizens.

### *A. Electronic Surveillance Predicated on Subversive Activity*

Numerous American citizens and domestic organizations have been wiretapped and bugged because their activities, while not necessarily violent, were regarded as sufficiently "subversive" to constitute a threat to the security of the United States. In many of these cases, it was believed that the individuals or groups were controlled or financed by, or otherwise connected with, a hostile foreign power. In other cases, the surveillances were based only on the possibility that the targets, whether consciously or not, were being influenced by persons believed to be acting under the direction of a foreign power; such surveillance typically occurred in the context of COMINFIL (Communist infiltration) investigations. 162

The Communist Party, USA, provides the clearest example of a group that was selected for electronic surveillance on the ground of foreign-connected "subversive" activities. In addition to a wiretap on the Headquarters of the Communist Party, the FBI conducted wiretaps in the following target categories:

- Communist Party Functionaries
- Communist Party Propaganda Outlet
- Communist Party Front Group
- Communist Party Member
- Communist Party Affiliate
- Communist Party Publication

Microphone surveillances are recorded in these categories:

- Communist Party Functionaries
- Communist Party Front Groups
- Communist Party Propaganda Outlets
- Communist Party Front Groups Organizer
- Communist Party Function
- Communist Party Members
- Communist Party Publications
- Coverage of Communist Party Meeting
- Communist Party Youth Activist
- Communist Party Labor Group
- Communist Party Youth Group
- Communist Party Affiliate
- Coverage of Communist Party Conference
- Communist Party Apologist 163

Other groups adhering to a communist ideology have also been electronically monitored for similar reasons. According to FBI records, wiretaps were used in cases involving a "Marxist-Leninist Group Affiliate," a "Marxist Leninist Group Leader," and a "Marxist-Leninist Group Functionary." Microphone surveillances were also conducted against a "Basic Revolutionary Group Founder," a "Marxist-Oriented Youth Group," a "Trotskyite Organization," a "Basic Revolutionary Group," an "Organizer of a Basic Revolutionary Group," "Marxist-Leninist Groups," a "Basic Revolutionary Front Group," a "Basic Revolutionary Front

Functionary," a "Marxist-Leninist Front Group," and a "Marxist-Oriented Racial Organization." One "Trotskyite Organization Meeting" was also bugged. 164

Several groups which were believed to have a connection with the Communist Party in Cuba and China have been targeted as well. Into this category fell wiretaps which were directed against a "Pro-Castro Organization," a "Pro Castro Movement Leader," a "Pro-Castro Group Functionary," and a "Pro-Chicom [Chinese Communist] Propaganda Outlet;" and microphones directed against "Pro-Castro Organizations," a "Pro-Chicom Group," and a "Pro Cuban American Group which travelled to Cuba." 165

The "subversive activities" predicate was stretched furthest when used to support electronic surveillance of American citizens and domestic organizations not primarily because their own activities were considered to be subversive but because they were believed to be adversely influenced, whether consciously or not, by persons acting under the direction of a foreign power. One example of reliance on such a rationale is seen in the wiretapping and bug of Dr. Martin Luther King, Jr., and several of his associates. In October 1963, Attorney General Robert Kennedy authorized wiretaps on the residence and two office telephones of Dr. King on the ground of possible Communist infiltration into the Southern Christian Leadership Conference, of which Dr. King was President. 166 The possibility that two of Dr. King's advisors may have been associated with the Communist Party, USA, led to four additional wiretaps on King and a total of fifteen microphone installations in his hotel rooms during 1964 and 1965. 167 Apparently as part of this COMINFIL (Communist infiltration) investigation, several of King's associates were also wiretapped and bugged. 168

At least three other organizations have been targeted for electronic surveillance primarily on the ground of possible Communist infiltration. One such organization, believed to have been influenced by the Communist Party, USA, was wiretapped in 1962. 169 In 1965, Attorney General Nicholas Katzenbach approved wiretaps on both the Student Non-Violent Coordinating Committee (SNCC) 171 and the Students for a Democratic Society (SDS) for similar reasons; 171 the former group had also been the subject of a microphone surveillance in 1964. 172

#### *B. Electronic Surveillance Predicated on Violent Activity*

Allegations of violent activity, or the threat of violent activity, have also served as the predicate for numerous warrantless electronic surveillance of Americans.

Most of the wiretaps and bugs which were instituted for this reason have been directed against "black extremists" and "black extremist organizations." In 1957, for example, Attorney General Herbert Brownell authorized a wiretap on Elijah Muhammad, a leader of the Nation of Islam, because of the organization's alleged "violent nature." 173 This tap, which was never re-authorized until 1964, was finally terminated in 1966. A wiretap was also placed on Malcolm X, another Nation of Islam leader, in 1964 for essentially the same reason. 174 Similarly, Attorney General Katzenbach approved a wiretap on a "black extremist leader" of the Revolutionary Action Movement in 1965. 175 During the first half of the 1960's, microphone surveillances were also directed against a "black separatist group" (one surveillance in 1960 and 1961; two separate surveillances each year from 1962 until 1965) and a "black separatist group functionary" (from 1961 until 1965). 176

The possibility of violent activity also led to wiretaps on the Black Panther Party and one of its leaders in 1969. 177 Both of these taps continued into 1970, when wiretaps on a "black extremist group affiliate" and two (non-white) "racial extremist groups" were added to the list. 178 1971 apparently represented the high point of wiretapping "black extremists:" in that year, there were wiretaps on the Black Panther Party (six separate taps as of March 29, 1971), 179 two (nonwhite) "racial extremist groups," two individuals described as "militant black extremist group members" (one of whom was a member of SNCC), two individuals described as "militant black extremist group functionaries," and a "racial group member." A wiretap was also authorized to cover a "meeting of a militant [black] group." 180 In 1972, wiretaps continued to be used against the Black Panther Party and one of its leaders, a (non-white) "racial extremist group," a "militant black extremist group member," and a "militant black extremist group functionary." 181 Microphone surveillances during the Nixon Administration years were directed against the Black Panther Party in 1970 and a "Black Extremist Group Functionary" (Huey Newton, a leader of the Black Panther Party) from 1970 to 1972. 182

Electronic surveillance based on a "violent activity" predicate was certainly not confined to "black extremists," however. In the early and mid-1960's, wiretaps were placed on Ku Klux Klan members for similar reasons. Two "leaders of a racist organization," one of whom was a Klan member suspected of involvement in the bombing of a black church in Birmingham, Alabama, were wiretapped in 1963 and 1964. 183 Another Ku Klux Klan member was wiretapped in 1964 and 1965. 184 FBI records also disclose the bugging of The National States Rights Party in 1962. 185

White radical organizations were also the subjects of electronic surveillance in the late 1960's and early 1970's on the grounds of violent or potentially violent activity. A "New Left Campus Group" was both wiretapped and bugged in 1969, and the wiretap continued into 1970. 186 Three anti-war organizations which were involved in planning the November 1969 "March on Washington" were also wiretapped in 1969. 187 In 1970, the Headquarters of the Worker Student Alliance (an affiliate of SDS) 188 and an individual who was a contact for the Weatherman organization were wiretapped. 189 The tap on the Worker Student Alliance continued into 1971 and was supplemented in that year by wiretaps on a "New Left Activist", a "domestic protest group," and a "violence prone faction of a domestic protest group" (two separate wiretaps). 190 Additional wiretaps and microphone surveillances during the years 1969 to 1972 fall into the categories: "Investigation of Clandestine Underground Group Dedicated to Strategic Sabotage;" "Weatherman Organization Publication;" "Publication of Clandestine Underground Group Dedicated to Strategic Sabotage;" "Leader of Revolutionary Group;" and "Weather Underground Support Apparatus." 191

For several years during the 1960's, Puerto Rican nationalist groups and their members were also electronically monitored because of their alleged proclivity towards violence. FBI records reveal wiretaps on a "Puerto Rican Independence Group" in 1960 and 1962; and on a "Puerto Rican Independence Group Member" in 1965. Microphone surveillances were placed on a "Contact of Puerto Rican Nationalist Party" in 1960; a "Puerto Rican Independence Group Office" in 1963, 1964, and 1965; a "Puerto Rican Revolutionary" in 1968; and "Pro-Puerto Rican Independence Group Activists" in 1964 and 1965. 192



Other organizations were the subject of electronic surveillance because they were seen as violent advocates of the interests of a foreign power or group. (To the extent an actual connection with a hostile foreign power was perceived, they would also be considered "subversive.") These organizations, which were, or may have been, composed at least in part of American citizens, are described by the following categories: "Pro-Arab Group," "Arab Terrorist Affiliate," "Pro-Palestine Group," "Militant Pro-Chicom [Chinese Communist] Group," "West Coast Fundraising Front for Arab Terrorist Groups," "Arab Terrorist Activist Affiliates," and "Co-Conspirators in Plot to Kidnap a Prominent Anti-Castro Cuban Exile." 193

### *C. Electronic Surveillance Predicated on Leaks of Classified Information*

Another purpose of warrantless electronic surveillance of American citizens during the period 1960 to 1972 was to determine the source of perceived leaks of classified information. At least eight separate investigations into perceived leaks resulted in the wiretapping or bugging of nearly thirty American citizens, yet Bureau memoranda reveal no case in which the source of any leak was discovered by means of electronic surveillance. These investigations are described below.

*Lloyd Norman: 1961.* 194 -- On June 27, 1961, Attorney General Robert Kennedy informed FBI Director Hoover that the most recent issue of Newsweek magazine contained an article about American military plans in Germany, which, the administration believed, was based on classified information. According to an FBI memorandum, Kennedy stated that the President had called him to see if it would be possible to determine who was responsible for the apparent leak. 195 On the same day, and without specific authorization from the Attorney General, the FBI placed a wiretap on the residence of Lloyd Norman, the Newsweek reporter who wrote the article. 196 Kennedy was informed about the tap on June 28, and formally approved it on June 30. It was discontinued on July 3, 1961, when "Norman left Washington, D.C., for the west coast on a month's vacation [and] the only person left at Norman's residence [was] his son." 197

*Hanson Baldwin: 1962.* -- A July 1962 New York Times article about Soviet missile systems by Hanson Baldwin, which the administration also believed was based on classified information, led to the installation of wiretaps on the residences of both Baldwin and a New York Times secretary. According to contemporaneous Bureau memoranda, these wiretaps were instituted without the prior written approval of the Attorney General, and one of them -- the tap on the secretary -- was instituted without the Attorney General's prior knowledge. 198 Formal written approval for these wiretaps was obtained on July 31, 1962, however, three days after the tap on Baldwin was installed and four days after the tap on his secretary was installed. 199 The wiretap on the secretary continued until August 15, 1962; that on Baldwin until August 29, 1962. 200

*Former FBI Special Agent: 1962.* -- Warrantless electronic surveillance predicated on classified information leaks continued with the wiretapping of a former Bureau agent who "disclosed information of a confidential nature concerning investigations conducted by [the] Bureau" in a public forum on October 18, 1962. 201 According to an internal memorandum, the coverage lasted from October 18, 1962, until October 26, 1962, and was repeated in January 1963. 202 On October 19, 1962, Attorney General Kennedy was advised that the Bureau desired to place coverage on this agent; he was apparently not informed that coverage had already been effected the day before. 203 Kennedy's written approval was granted on October 26, the day the surveillance was terminated. 204 The surveillance was reinstituted in January: a Bureau memorandum dated January 9, 1963, simply states:

Mr. Belmont called to say [FBI Assistant Director Courtney] Evans spoke to the Attorney General re placing the tech on [ ] again, and the Attorney General said by all means do this. Mr. Belmont has instructed New York to do so. 205

The authorization for the second surveillance therefore appears to have been oral. Coverage of this agent was permanently suspended on September 9, 1963. 205a

*High Executive Official: 1963.* -- Because of the possibility that a high-ranking executive official may have provided classified information not to the press but to a foreign intelligence officer, the FBI requested the Attorney General in February 1963 to authorize a wiretap on the residence telephone of this official. 205b According to the request which was sent to Attorney General Kennedy, "The President expressed personal interest in receiving information concerning the current relationship between [the official] and representatives of [a foreign country]." 205c

The Attorney General approved the request, and it was instituted three days later. 205d It was discontinued on June 14, 1963, when the target travelled abroad, 205e reinstituted on July 14, 1963; and permanently discontinued on November 6, 1963, "because of lack of productivity." 205f

*Editor of an Anti-Communist Newsletter. 1965.* -- The publication in an anti-Communist newsletter of information believed to be classified led to the wiretapping of both the editor of the newsletter and an attorney in the Washington, D.C. area with whom the editor was in frequent contact. These surveillances were approved in writing by Attorney General Nicholas Katzenbach in April and June of 1965, respectively, and each began about three weeks after approval. 206

In November 1965, the FBI recommended discontinuance of the taps because "[w]e have not developed any data since outset of investigation which would show that [the targets] are currently receiving information from individuals in the Executive Branch of the Government. In fact, we now believe that it is highly unlikely that our technical coverage will develop such information in the future." 206a

According to a memorandum sent to the Attorney General, the tap on the lawyer was discontinued on November 2, 1965, and that on the editor on November 10, 1965. 206b

*Joseph Kraft: 1969.* 207 -- The basic facts surrounding the wiretapping and microphone surveillance of columnist Joseph Kraft are a matter of public record. In June 1969, possibly in response to a leak from the National Security Council, John Ehrlichman instructed John Caulfield and John Ragan, two individuals associated with the White House "Plumbers" and

unconnected with the FBI, to place a wiretap on the Washington, D.C. residence of Mr. Kraft. This tap was removed one week later, when the columnist left Washington on an extended trip to Europe. W. C. Sullivan, then Assistant Director of the FBI, subsequently followed Mr. Kraft abroad, apparently on instructions from Mr. Hoover and Mr. Ehrlichman. Overseas, Sullivan arranged with a foreign security agency to conduct electronic surveillance of Kraft in his hotel room: when the installation of a telephone tap proved to be impossible because of the "elaborate switchboard" of the hotel, a microphone was placed in his room instead. 209 The results of this coverage, which lasted from July 3 to July 7, 1969, were transmitted back to Mr. Hoover personally through the FBI's Legal Attache at the American Embassy. 210

In November and December of that year, Mr. Kraft was again the target of FBI surveillance: the Washington Field Office conducted physical surveillance of the columnist from November 5 until December 12. 211 In addition, Director Hoover requested approval from Attorney General Mitchell for a wiretap on Mr. Kraft on November 5, 212 but approval was never granted and the wiretap never installed. 213

*The "Seventeen Wiretaps:" 1969-1971.* 214 -- The wiretaps which were directed against seventeen government employees and newsmen between May 1969 and February 1971 have been the subject of civil litigation and extensive Congressional inquiries. In view of the pending civil litigation, the Committee has not attempted to duplicate the depositions which bear on the authorization of these wiretaps. The basic facts as recorded in FBI documents and public record testimony, however, may be summarized as follows:

On May 9, 1969, a story by William Beecher concerning American bombing raids in Cambodia appeared in the New York Times. According to a contemporaneous internal memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to senior FBI officials, Henry Kissinger telephoned him that morning requesting the Bureau to "make a major effort to find out where [the story] came from." 215 Kissinger called Mr. Hoover twice more that day, once to request that additional articles by Beecher be included in the inquiry and once to request that the investigation be handled discreetly "so no stories will get out." 216 Before 5:00 p.m. on May 9, Hoover telephoned Kissinger to inform him that initial FBI inquiries suggested that Morton Halperin, a staff member of the National Security Council, could have been in a position to leak the information upon which Beecher was believed to have based his article: Hoover noted that Halperin "knew Beecher and that he [Hoover] considered [Halperin] a part of the Harvard clique, and, of course, of the Kennedy era." 217

According to Hoover, "Dr. Kissinger said he appreciated this very much and he hoped I would follow it up as far as we can take it and they will destroy whoever did this if we can find him, no matter where he is. 218

Dr. Kissinger has testified that he had been asked at a White House meeting, which, he believed, may have occurred in late April 1969 and which was attended by the President, the Attorney General, and J. Edgar Hoover, "to supply the names of key individuals having access to sensitive information which had leaked [even before the Cambodia story]." 218a He noted that at this meeting "Director Hoover identified four persons as security risks and suggested that these four be put under surveillance initially." 218b Among the persons so identified was Morton Halperin. Kissinger said that when the Cambodia story was published on May 9, "I called Mr. Hoover at President Nixon's request to express the President's and my concern about the seriousness of the leak appearing that date and to request an immediate investigation. He also stated that in these telephone conversations, 'I do not recall any discussion of wiretapping. At that time, my understanding was that the wiretapping program had been authorized and that, therefore, Mr. Hoover or his staff had the right to use wiretapping in their investigations. I do not recall any discussions as to when the program would actually be put into effect.'" 218d He further testified that "[i]n view of the President's authorization, Mr. Hoover evidently chose to institute the wiretaps after my calls to him on May 9, regarding the national security significance of the Beecher story in the New York Times of the same date." 218e

The wiretap on Halperin was installed without the written approval of the Attorney General, in late afternoon on May 9, 1969. 219 The next morning, Alexander Haig personally visited William Sullivan at FBI Headquarters. According to a memorandum from Sullivan to Cartha DeLoach, Haig requested that wiretaps be placed on four individuals, including Halperin, who were members of the National Security Council staff and Defense Department employees. 220 Haig stated that this request "was being made on the highest authority" and "stressed that it is so sensitive it demands handling on a need-to-know basis, with no record maintained." 221 According to Sullivan, Haig said that "if possible, it would be even more desirable to have the matter handled without going to the [Justice] Department." 222

Alexander Haig testified that Dr. Kissinger had instructed him to see Mr. Sullivan and to act as the "so-called liaison as this program was instituted, I believe, authorized by the President, the Director, and the Attorney General." 222a He further stated that Dr. Kissinger provided him with the names to take to Sullivan 222b and that he had the "impression" that the names were "cleared and concurred in by" the President or his representative, the Director, and the Attorney General. 222c Haig denied that he requested the Bureau not to maintain a record of the surveillances, noting that "the point I would recall making very clearly was the extreme sensitivity of this thing, and the avoidance of unnecessary paperwork, which would make this program subject to compromise." 222d He also testified that he does not recall urging Sullivan to avoid going to the Justice Department. 222e

On May 12, a formal request was sent by the Director to Attorney General Mitchell for wiretaps on all four individuals (one of which had been in operation for three days); Mitchell approved; and the additional taps were subsequently instituted. 223

Over the course of the next one and one-half years, thirteen more individuals became the subjects of wiretaps in this same program. Bureau documents reflects the following authorizations from Attorney General Mitchell:

- May 20, 1969: Two members of the staff of the National Security Council
- May 29, 1969: A reporter for the London Sunday Times
- June 4, 1969: A reporter for the New York Times
- July 23, 1969: A White House domestic affairs adviser
- August 4, 1969: A White House speech writer
- September 10, 1969: A correspondent for CBS News
- May 4, 1970: A Deputy Assistant Secretary of State; a State Department official of "Ambassador"

rank; and a Brigadier General with the Defense Department  
-- May 13 1970: Two additional staff members of the National Security Council  
-- December 14, 1970: A second White House domestic affairs adviser. 224

The longest of these wiretaps was the one on Halperin: it continued for twenty-one months, until February 10, 1971, and was apparently terminated at the insistence of Director Hoover, who was about to testify before the House Appropriations Committee. 225 Other wiretaps lasted for periods of time varying from six weeks to twenty months.

*Charles Radford: 1971-1979.* -- The December 1971 publication of an article by Jack Anderson which described private conversations between President Nixon and Henry Kissinger led to a total of four wiretaps on American citizens to determine the source of this apparent leak. According to an internal Bureau memorandum, Attorney General Mitchell personally contacted Deputy Associate FBI Director W. Mark Felt on December 22, 1971, and orally instructed him to institute a wiretap on Charles E. Radford II. 226 Radford, a Navy Yeoman who was assigned to the Joint Chiefs of Staff, was apparently a primary suspect because he had frequent contact with the White House and the National Security Council and belonged to the same church as Jack Anderson. 227 Mitchell informed Felt that this request originated with the President and noted that no prosecution was contemplated. 228 The FBI was not requested to conduct a full investigation of the leak, only to wiretap Radford. 229 After obtaining approval from J. Edgar Hoover, Felt secured the institution of the wiretap on Radford's residence on December 23.

On the basis of certain telephone contacts Radford subsequently made, additional wiretaps were placed on the residences of two of Radford's friends, one a former Defense Attache, the other a State Department employee. These wiretaps were instituted on January 5 and January 14, respectively, and both continued until February 17. 230 When Radford was transferred to the Naval Reserve Training Center near Portland, Oregon, the Attorney General requested a wiretap on the home of Radford's step-father, 230a with whom he was to stay until he could locate a home of his own. This coverage was instituted immediately, 231 and although Radford moved into his own residence by February 15, when another wiretap was installed on his new home, 232 the tap on his step-father was not terminated until April 11, 1972. 233 Coverage was also instituted on the training center where Radford worked on February 7, 1972, and like the tap on his step-father it continued until April 11. 234

The tap on Radford's Oregon residence was not terminated until June 20, 1972 -- one day after the Supreme Court's decision in the Keith case. One Bureau official wrote that "it was not discontinued on 6/19/72, as others falling under the Keith rule had been, since we were awaiting a decision from the White House." 235

In violation of Justice Department procedures, none of these Radford wiretaps was ever authorized by the Attorney General in writing. 236 Two of the wiretaps apparently did not even receive the explicit oral approval of the Attorney General. An internal Bureau memorandum states that the surveillance of the State Department employee and the wiretap on the Naval Reserve Training Center were both requested by David Young, an assistant to John Ehrlichman, who merely informed the Bureau that the requests originated with Ehrlichman and had the Attorney General's concurrence. 237

Thus, between 1960 and 1972, nearly thirty American citizens ostensibly suspected of leaking classified information were wiretapped by the FBI without a warrant in the United States; another was the subject of an FBI microphone surveillance abroad. No fewer than seven of these targets were journalists or newsmen. At least ten of the wiretaps were instituted without the prior written approval of the Attorney General, which was required in every case. Although the taps generated a significant amount of both personal and political information -- much of which was disseminated to the highest levels in the White House -- Bureau memoranda do not reveal that the wiretaps succeeded in identifying a single person who had leaked national security information.

#### *D. Electronic Surveillance Predicated on Other Grounds*

In the course of at least three separate investigations between 1960 and 1972, Americans were the targets of FBI electronic surveillance for purposes which cannot easily be categorized as collecting information about subversive or violent activities or about leaks of classified material. Two of these cases -- the "Sugar Lobby" and the Jewish Defense League surveillances, described below -- related to foreign concerns. The Sugar Lobby investigation was apparently instituted to gather foreign intelligence information seen as necessary for the conduct of foreign affairs and to detect alleged attempts of foreign representatives to influence American officials. A wiretap on the Jewish Defense League (JDL) and one of its members, while requested primarily on the ground of "violent activities," was defended in a subsequent civil action as similarly necessary to gather information important to United States foreign relations.

The third case occurred in connection with the Warren Commission's review of events surrounding President John F. Kennedy's assassination. In 1964, the FBI installed one wiretap (with the approval of the Attorney General) and two microphone surveillances at the specific request of this Commission in order to obtain information about the assassination. 238

*The "Sugar Lobby" Wiretaps: 1961-1962.* 239 -- On February 9, 1961, Attorney General Robert Kennedy requested the FBI to initiate an investigation for the purpose of:

develop[ing] intelligence data which would provide President Kennedy a picture of what was behind pressures exerted on behalf of [a foreign country] regarding sugar quota deliberations in Congress ... in connection with pending sugar legislation. 240

This investigation lasted for approximately nine weeks, and was reinstituted for a three-month period in mid-1962. At its height, the investigation involved a total of twelve telephone wiretaps, three microphone surveillances, and physical surveillances of eleven separate individuals. 241 Six of the wiretaps were directed against American citizens, who included three executive branch employees, a Congressional staff member, and two registered lobbying agents for foreign interests, one

of whom was an attorney whose office telephone was wiretapped. One of the microphone surveillances was directed at a United States Congressman.

The expiration of existing import quotas for sugar in 1961 provided the backdrop against which these events were set. In early 1961, the intelligence community had learned that officials of a foreign government "intensely desired passage of a sugar bill by the U.S. Congress which would contain quotas favorable to [that government]." 242 This fact had significant ramifications on American foreign policy. According to a CIA memorandum addressed to the President's national security advisor:

It is thought by some informed observers that the outcome of the sugar legislation which comes up for renewal in the U.S. Congress in March 1961 will be all-important to the future of U.S. -- [foreign country] relations. 243

There was also a possibility that unlawful influence was involved. In early February, the FBI discovered that representatives of the foreign government might have made monetary payments or given gifts to influence certain Congressmen, Senators, and executive branch officials. 244

Because of the foreign intelligence interest involved, and on the ground that "the administration has to act if money or gifts are being passed by the [foreign representatives]," 245 Robert Kennedy authorized a number of wiretaps on foreign targets and domestic citizens who were believed to be involved in the situation. Specifically, he approved wiretaps on the following American citizens: three officials of the Agriculture Department (residence telephones only) ; 246 the clerk of the House Agriculture Committee (residence telephone only) ; 241 and a registered agent of the foreign country (both residence and business telephones). 248

In the course of this investigation, the Bureau determined that Congressman Harold D. Cooley, the Chairman of the House Agriculture Committee, planned to meet with representatives of the foreign country in a hotel room in New York City, in mid-February 1961. 249 At the instruction of Director Hoover, the New York Field Office installed a microphone in Cooley's hotel room to record this meeting, 250 and the results were disseminated to the Attorney General. 251

Under the Justice Department policy that was in effect at this time, the Bureau was not required to obtain the prior written approval of the Attorney General for microphone surveillance, and none was obtained in this case. It is not certain, moreover, that Attorney General Kennedy was ever specifically informed that Congressman Cooley was the target of a microphone surveillance: a review of this case by Bureau agents in 1966 concluded that "our files contain no clear indication that the Attorney General was specifically advised that a microphone surveillance was being utilized . . . ." 11 252 It was noted, however, that on the morning of February 17, 1961 -- after the microphone was in place but an hour or two before the meeting actually occurred--the Director spoke with the Attorney General and, according to Hoover's contemporaneous memorandum, advised him that the Cooley meeting was to take place that day and that "we are trying to cover it." 253 Hoover also wrote that he "stated [to the Attorney General] this New York situation is interesting and if we can get it covered we will have a full record of it," and that "the Attorney General asked that he be kept advised . . . ." 254 As noted above, Kennedy did receive a summary of the results of the meeting, although no specific reference was made to the technique employed. 255

The 1961 "Sugar Lobby" investigation did discover that possibly unlawful influence was being exerted by representatives of the foreign country involved, but it did not reveal that money was actually being passed to any executive or legislative branch official. All of the electronic surveillances but two (both of which were on foreign targets) were discontinued in April 1961, about two weeks after the administration's own sugar bill passed the Senate.

The investigation was reinstituted in June 1962, however, when the Bureau learned that representatives of the same foreign country might be influencing Congressional deliberations concerning an amendment to the sugar quota legislation. 256 On June 26, 1962, the Bureau requested authority for wiretaps on five foreign establishments plus the office telephones of an attorney who was believed to be an agent for the foreign country and, again, the residence telephone of the Clerk of the House Agriculture Committee. Robert Kennedy approved all of these taps on July 9, 257 and they were instituted about one week later. 258

After one month of operation, the wiretaps on one foreign establishment and the Clerk of the House Agriculture Committee had "produced no information of value" and were consequently discontinued. 259 While there is no indication that the other wiretaps produced evidence of actual payoffs, they did reveal that possibly unlawful influence was again being exerted by the foreign government and internal Bureau permission was obtained to continue them for another sixty days, 260 after which time they were presumably terminated. 261

*Jewish Defense League: 1970 and 1971.* -- On September 14, 1970, the FBI requested a wiretap on six telephone lines of the New York Headquarters of the Jewish Defense League, an organization composed of American citizens who opposed, through both peaceful and violent means, the Soviet Union's treatment of Jewish citizens. 262 Attorney General John Mitchell approved the wiretap on September 15; 262a it was instituted on October 1 and continued for one month. 262b It was re-authorized for two three-month periods on January 4, 1971, and March 31, 1971. 263 Coverage was terminated July 3, 1971. 263a

According to Attorney General Mitchell, the JDL wiretap was "deemed essential to protect this nation and its citizens against hostile acts of a foreign power and to obtain foreign intelligence information deemed essential to the security of the United States." 264 More specifically, he contended that the activities of the Jewish Defense League toward official representatives of the Soviet Union, which had allegedly included acts of violence such as bombing the offices of a Soviet trade organization and the Soviet airlines, risked "the possibility of international embarrassment or Soviet retaliation against American citizens in Moscow," especially in light of vigorous protests by the Soviet Union. 265 The wiretap was approved in order to obtain "advance knowledge of any activities of the JDL" which might have such repercussions; 265a its re-authorization was sought and obtained on the ground that it had "furnished otherwise unobtainable information, well in advance of public statements by the JDL, thereby allowing for adequate countermeasures to be taken by appropriate police and security forces." 266

Criminal indictments were returned against several JDL members in May 1971, and shortly thereafter the prosecution revealed the existence of the wiretap to the defendants. In the context of the criminal case, the Government characterized the JDL wiretap as a "domestic security wiretap" and conceded that it was unlawful. 267 The "foreign intelligence" predicate, however, was raised by Attorney General Mitchell and other civil defendants in the civil action -- *Zweiban v. Mitchell* -- subsequently filed by sixteen members of JDL who were overheard on the wiretap.

The District Court in the *Zweiban* case agreed with Attorney General Mitchell that the JDL wiretap was in fact related to United States foreign affairs and held that its authorization by the Attorney General was a proper exercise of the constitutional power of the President and his designees. On appeal, the Court of Appeals did not reexamine the District Court's finding that the wiretap was originally predicated on foreign affairs needs 268 because it held that even if one accepts the foreign relationship predicate, the wiretapping of American citizens who are neither the agents of nor collaborators with a foreign power is unconstitutional under the Fourth Amendment. 269

## VII. DOMESTIC SURVEILLANCE ABUSE QUESTIONS

The possibilities for abuse of warrantless electronic surveillance have clearly been greatest when this technique is directed against American citizens and domestic organizations. The application of vague and elastic standards for wiretapping and bugging has resulted in electronic surveillances which, by any objective measure, were improper and seriously infringed the Fourth Amendment rights of both the targets and those with whom the targets communicated. Americans who violated no criminal law and represented no genuine threat to the "national security" have been targeted, regardless of the stated predicate. In many cases, the implementation of wiretaps and bugs has also been fraught with procedural violations, even when the required procedures were meager, thus compounding the abuse. The inherently intrusive nature of electronic surveillance, moreover, has enabled the Government to generate vast amounts of information -- unrelated to any legitimate governmental interest -- about the personal and political lives of American citizens. The collection of this type of information has, in turn, raised the danger of its use for partisan political and other improper ends by senior administration officials.

### A. Questionable and Improper Selection of Targets

Judged against the principles established in the 1972 *Keith* case, nearly all of the Americans, unconnected with a foreign power, who were targets of warrantless electronic surveillance were improperly selected. Even without retrospective Fourth Amendment analysis of pre-*Keith* electronic surveillances, however, a close review of some of the particular cases 269a outlined above suggests that (regardless of whether the ostensible predicate was violence, "subversion," or any other basis) the standards for approval of electronic surveillances were far too broad to restrict the use of this technique to cases which involved a substantial threat to the nation. Moreover, the use of warrantless electronic surveillance against certain categories of individuals, such as attorneys, Congressmen and Congressional staff members, and journalists, has revealed an insensitivity to the values inherent in the Sixth Amendment and in the doctrines of "separation of powers" and "freedom of the press."

#### 1. Wiretaps Under the "Domestic Security" Standard

In 1940, President Roosevelt approved the use of wiretapping against "persons suspected of subversive activities against the Government of the United States." 270 As discussed in Section II, this formulation was supplemented by President Truman in 1946 to include "cases vitally affecting the domestic security, or where human life is in jeopardy." 271 Several cases from the period 1960 to 1965 (when the "domestic security" standard was replaced by President Johnson's "national security" standard) suggest the ease with which the term "domestic security" was stretched to cover the targeting of Americans who posed no substantial threat to the internal security of the country.

Prior to the institution of the 1961 and 1962 "Sugar Lobby" wiretaps, 272 for example, the Government did possess some evidence of possibly unlawful influence by foreign officials and some evidence of the importance of the sugar quota legislation to the foreign nation involved. But there was clearly no evidence that "human life" was in jeopardy, and neither the possibility of unlawful influence nor the desire to gain information relevant to our relations with the foreign country had a significant impact on the domestic security. The documentary record of the investigation, moreover, contains no suggestion that the three Agriculture Department employees, one Congressional staff aide, and two lobbyists who were tapped represented any internal security threat.

In the case of the 1961 wiretap on Lloyd Norman, 273 the FBI apparently had no information beyond the fact of his authorship of the "suspect" article that Norman had obtained any classified material or that a leak had actually occurred. Norman himself told Bureau agents when interviewed that "he based his article on speculation and conjecture . . ." 274 and a Pentagon source indicated that he "had no factual information as to who leaked the information or that Norman was actually the person who obtained the information." 275 The wiretap subsequently produced no information which suggested that Norman had received any classified information. 276 According to an internal summary of the final FBI report on the "leak": "The majority of those interviewed thought a competent, well informed reporter could have written the article without having reviewed or received classified data." 277 This wiretap, in short, was approved by Robert Kennedy without any apparent evidence that the target had actually obtained classified information: the wiretap results, Norman's personal interview with the FBI, and the entire investigation all suggested, in fact, that he had not.

In April 1964, Kennedy approved "technical coverage" (electronic surveillance) on Malcolm X after the FBI advised him that the Nation of Islam leader was "forming a new group" which would be "more aggressive" and would "participate in racial demonstrations and civil rights activities." 278 The only indication of possible danger reflected in the wiretap request, however, was that Malcolm X had "recommended the possession of firearms by members for their self-protection." 279

The wiretaps, discussed above, which were placed between 1962 and 1965 as part of COMINFIL investigations, also show the lengths to which the "domestic security" standard could be stretched. Most of these wiretaps were based not on specific actions of the targets that threatened the domestic security but on the possibility that the targets, consciously or even unwittingly encouraged by communists, would engage in such activities in the future. While the Attorney General and the FBI may properly have been concerned about certain advisors to Dr. Martin Luther King, Jr., for example, no serious argument can be made that Dr. King himself jeopardized the nation's security. Yet King was the target of no fewer than five wiretaps between 1963 and 1965, and an associate of his (who was not one of his suspected advisors) was also wiretapped in 1964.

In the case of the Student Non-Violent Coordinating Committee, even *potential* communist infiltration was apparently seen as sufficient to justify a wiretap under the "domestic security" standard. The request for a wiretap on SNCC which was sent to Attorney General Katzenbach in 1965 noted that "confidential informants" described SNCC as "the principal target for Communist Party infiltration among the various civil rights organizations" and stated that some of its leaders had "made public appearances with leaders of Communist-front organizations" and had "subversive backgrounds." 280 The FBI presented no substantial evidence, however, that SNCC was in fact infiltrated by Communists -- only that the organization was allegedly a target for such infiltration in the future.

## *2. Microphone Surveillances Under the "National Interest" Standard*

Between 1954 and 1965, the prevailing standard for the approval of microphone surveillances was that established by Attorney General Brownell in 1954. "Considerations of internal security and the national safety are paramount," he then wrote, "and, therefore, may compel the unrestricted use of this technique in the national interest." 281

Under this standard, J. Edgar Hoover approved the bugging of Congressman Cooley's hotel room in February 1961, in connection with the "Sugar Lobby" investigation. Law enforcement purposes or the need to gather foreign intelligence information may arguably have supported this surveillance, 281a but the documentary record of the Sugar Lobby investigation reveals no genuine "internal security" or "national safety" justification for the Cooley bug. 282

This standard was also used to justify the fifteen microphone surveillances of Dr. Martin Luther King, Jr., between January 1964 and October 1965. Significantly, FBI internal memoranda with respect to some of these installations, make clear that they were planted in Dr. King's hotel rooms for the express purpose of obtaining personal information about him rather than for internal security purposes. 283 The validity of the "national interest" rationale for the other bugs -- and for the microphone surveillances of certain associates of Dr. King -- is also open to serious question. 284

At the 1964 Democratic National Convention in Atlantic City, New Jersey, the FBI also planted a microphone in the joint headquarters of the Student Non-Violent Coordinating Committee and the Congress on Racial Equality. 285 The only reason for the SNCC bug expressed in contemporaneous FBI documents was the following:

Sixty members of the SNCC from Jackson, Mississippi, plan to attend the Convention to assist in seating the Mississippi Freedom Democratic Party delegation. This group also reportedly will utilize walkie-talkies in connection with their planned demonstrations. 286

A 1975 Inspection Report on the FBI's activities at the 1964 Convention speculated that the bug may have been installed because the Bureau had information at that time that "an apparent member of the Communist Party, USA, was engaging in considerable activity, much in a leadership capacity in the Student Non-Violent Coordinating Committee." 287 CORE appears to have been an incidental target of the SNCC bug, since the two groups shared offices in Atlantic City.

## *3. Wiretaps and Microphone Surveillances Under the Five Criteria Based on Section 2511 (3)*

Improper and questionable selection of targets continued after the Justice Department altered the criteria under which wiretaps and bugs could be authorized to conform with the five categories set forth by Congress in Section 2511(3) of the 1968 Omnibus Crime Control Act. (These categories are discussed at p. 288-290.)

There does not appear to have been any genuine national security justification, for example, supporting the "Plumbers" wiretap on Joseph Kraft's Washington residence or the FBI's bug in his hotel room abroad. John Ehrlichman testified before the Senate Watergate Committee that the "national security" was involved, but did not elaborate further. 288 According to the transcript of the White House tapes, President Nixon stated to John Dean, on April 16, 1973 that

... What I mean is I think in the case of the Kraft's stuff what the FBI did, they were both fine. I have checked the facts. There were some done through private sources. Most of it was done through the Bureau after we got -- Hoover didn't want to do Kraft. What it involved apparently, John, was this: the leaks from the NSC [National Security Council]. They were in Kraft and others' columns and we were trying to plug the leaks and we had to get it done and finally we turned it over to Hoover. And then when the hullabaloo developed we just knocked it off altogether . . . 289

Beyond these claims, there is little evidence that any national security issue was involved in the case. Former Deputy Attorney General and Acting FBI Director William Ruckelshaus testified: "I did review the information on which the effort was made from one of the operations out of the White House to put a tap on Mr. Kraft and, frankly, I could never see any national security justification for doing so." 290 Of the hotel room bug, Mr. Ruckelshaus stated: "The justification would have been that he was discussing with some -- asking questions of some members of the North Vietnamese Government, representatives of that government. My own feeling is that this just is not an adequate national security justification for placing any kind of surveillance on an American citizen or newsman. It just is not an adequate justification . . ." 291 Mr. Kraft stated in a 1974 Congressional hearing that he was in contact with North Vietnamese officials while he was overseas in 1969, but he noted that this was a common practice among journalists and that he never knowingly published any classified information on the basis

of these or any other contacts he made there. 292 He further stated that Henry Kissinger, then the President's Special Adviser for National Security, informed him that he had no contemporaneous knowledge of either the wiretap or the hotel room bug, and that former Attorney General Elliot Richardson indicated to him that "there was no justification for these activities." 293 Attorney General Edward Levi recently wrote Mr. Kraft that the FBI's 115-document file on the columnist "did not indicate that Mr. Kraft's activities posed any risk to the national interest." 294

There is also no evidence of a "national security" justification for the physical surveillance or the proposed electronic surveillance of Kraft in the fall of 1969. A Bureau memorandum suggests that the Attorney General did desire some type of coverage of Kraft, 295 but the record reveals no purpose for this coverage.

Perhaps significantly, the physical surveillance was discontinued after five weeks because it had "not been productive." 296 Apparently, the Attorney General himself was unconvinced that a genuine "national security" justification supported the Kraft surveillance: he refused to authorize the requested wiretap and it was consequently never implemented.

The "Seventeen Wiretaps" in 1969, 1970, and 1971 clearly reveal the relative ease with which improper targets can be selected for wiretapping. Shortly after these wiretaps were revealed publicly, President Nixon stated that they had been justified by the need to prevent leaks of classified information harmful to the "national security." 297 In the cases of several of these taps, however, no "national security" claim was advanced in the supporting documents that went to the Attorney General requesting authorization. Two of the targets were domestic affairs advisers at the White House, who had no foreign affairs responsibilities and apparently had no access to classified foreign policy materials. According to Bureau memoranda, their coverage was not requested through the President's National Security Advisor or his assistant, as Bureau memoranda indicate others in this series were, 298 but by the White House directly: John Mitchell approved the first of these two taps at the request of "higher authority;" 299 the second of these two was requested by H. R. Haldeman. 300

A third target was a White House speech writer who had been overheard on an existing tap agreeing to provide a reporter with background information on a Presidential speech concerning not foreign policy but revenue sharing and welfare reform. 301 This tap was also requested by the White House directly. The reinstatement of the tap on one National Security Council staff member was apparently requested by H. R. Haldeman simply because "they have some concern [about him]; they may have a bad apple and have to get him out of the basket." 302 The last four requests which were sent to the Attorney General, including that for reinstatement of the tap on the NSC staff member, do not mention any national security justification to support the requests. 303 While national security issues were at least arguably involved in some of the taps, in short, additional targets were selected with no national security basis at all. As William Ruckelshaus has testified:

I think some of the individuals who were tapped, at least to the extent I have reviewed the record, had very little, if any, relationship to any claim of a national security tie ... I think that as the program proceeded and it became clear to those who could sign off on taps how easy it was to institute a wiretap under the present procedure that those kinds of considerations [i.e., genuine national security justifications] were considerably relaxed as the program went on. 304

As noted in Section VI above, wiretaps were -also placed on three antiwar organizations which were involved in planning the "March on Washington" in November 1969. The first of these three wiretaps, approved by Attorney General Mitchell on November 6, was directed against the New Mobilization Committee to End the War in Vietnam (NMC). 305 The FBI's request for coverage of this group noted that the anticipated size of the demonstration was cause for "concern" should violence break out, but it made no claim that NMC members in particular engaged in or were likely to engage in violent activity. The entire "justification" portion of the memorandum sent to John Mitchell reads as follows:

The New Mobilization Committee to End the War in Vietnam (NMC) is coordinating efforts for a massive antiwar manifestation to take place in Washington, D.C., November 12-16, 1969. This group maintains a Washington, D.C., office at 1029 Vermont Avenue, Northwest, where the planning takes place.

This demonstration could possibly attract the largest number of demonstrators ever to assemble in Washington, D.C. The large number is cause for major concern should violence of any type break out. It is necessary for this Bureau to keep abreast of events as they occur, and we feel that in this instance advance knowledge of plans and possible areas of confrontation would be most advantageous to our coverage and to the safety of individuals and property. Accordingly, we are requesting authorization to install a telephone surveillance on the Washington office of the NMC. 306

Five days after he approved the first tap, the Attorney General authorized wiretaps on the Vietnam Moratorium Committee and a third antiwar organization, both of which were "closely coordinating their efforts with NMC in organizing the demonstration." 307 The only additional justification given for the wiretap on the Vietnam Moratorium Committee was that the group "has recently endorsed fully the activities of the NMC concerning the upcoming antiwar demonstrations." 308

In 1970, approval for a wiretap on a "New Left-oriented campus group" was granted by Attorney General Mitchell on the basis of an FBI request which included, among other factors deemed relevant to the necessity for the wiretap, evidence that the group was attempting "to develop strong ties with the cafeteria, maintenance and other workers on campus" and wanted to "go into industry and factories and ... take the radical politics they learned on the campus and spread them among factory workers." 309

This approval was renewed three months later despite the fact that the request for renewal made no mention of violent or illegal activity by the group. The value of the wiretap was shown, according to the FBI, by such results as obtaining "the identities of over 600 persons either in touch with the national headquarters or associated with" it during the prior three months. 310 Six months after the original authorization the number of persons so identified had increased to 1,428; and approval was granted for a third three-month period. 311

#### *4. Electronic Surveillance of Journalists, Attorneys and Persons Involved in the Domestic Political Process*

As the preceding three subsections indicate, the elasticity of the standards for instituting electronic surveillance has permitted this technique to be directed against American citizens with little or no adequate justification in the particular case. In addition, the targeting of individuals in certain categories, such as journalists, attorneys, and persons involved in the domestic political process, is an inherently questionable practice because of the special concerns which affect these groups.

Between 1961 and 1972, at least six American journalists and newsmen were electronically surveilled by the FBI: Lloyd Norman in 1961; 312 Hanson Baldwin in 1962; 313 the editor of an anti-Communist newsletter in 1965; 314 Joseph Kraft in 1969; 115 and two American newsmen in connection with the "Seventeen Wiretaps" during the period 1969 to 1971. 316 All of these surveillances were ostensibly conducted to determine the source of leaks of classified information.

The wiretapping of journalists in the investigation of "leaks," however has proven to be a fruitless enterprise. As former Secretary of State Dean Rusk stated:

Tapping newsmen will not stop leaks and for the most part is not even going to uncover leaks. There are so many different ways in which leaks can be made and from so many different quarters that there is no way to get at the business of leaks and on sheer practical grounds this is rather foolish policy to pursue. 317

Aside from matters of practicality, the Constitution gives special protection to "freedom of the press." The precedent set by wiretapping newsmen inevitably tends to undermine the Constitutional guarantee of a free and independent press.

During the 1960s there were also numerous wiretaps on the office telephones of attorneys. In the course of the Sugar Lobby investigation in 1962, ten telephone lines of a Washington, D.C., law firm were wiretapped in order to intercept the conversations of a single lawyer who was believed to be acting as a lobbyist for foreign interests. 318 In that same year, the office telephone of an advisor to Dr. Martin Luther King, Jr. -- also a lawyer -- was wiretapped and his office was bugged; 319 his telephone was wiretapped again in 1965. 320 A second attorney who advised Dr. King was wiretapped in 1963; 321 and the office telephone of an attorney who was in frequent contact with the editor of an anti-Communist newsletter was wiretapped in 1965. 322 Attorneys have also been frequently overheard on wiretaps not specifically directed at them. The wiretap on the headquarters of the Jewish Defense League in 1970 and 1971, for instance, intercepted the conversations between Bertram Zweibon, an attorney for several JDL members, and his clients. 323

Both direct and indirect electronic surveillances of attorneys, such as those listed above, inevitably jeopardize the Sixth Amendment-based attorney-client privilege, because this technique, by its intrusive nature, is capable of providing the means by which the FBI and the Justice Department can learn the legal strategy to be used by actual and potential defendants as well as other information given in confidence by clients to their attorneys. In order to minimize the possibility of violating the attorney-client privilege, FBI monitoring agents in court-ordered electronic surveillance cases are currently under instructions to shut off interception equipment upon the commencement of conversations between a client and his attorney concerning a "pending criminal case." 324 This policy is also applied to warrantless electronic surveillances. 325 As a practical matter, however, it is difficult, if not impossible, to comply fully with this requirement since the monitoring agent must listen to the beginning of such a conversation even to recognize it.

In the Jewish Defense League case, the wiretap continued for more than a month after federal criminal indictments were returned against several JDL members. In violation of a specific instruction from the Attorney General to suspend the overhearing and recording of conversations between "individuals who are or may be defendants or attorneys in pending Federal cases," 326 Bureau agents overheard and recorded conversations between some of the indicted JDL members and their attorney, Mr. Zweibon. The District of Columbia Court of Appeals wrote in regard to this matter:

When criminal indictments have already been returned against some subjects of a surveillance, as was true in this case.... surreptitious surveillance may ... deny those subjects effective assistance of counsel in derogation of their Sixth Amendment rights ... We do not mean to suggest that appellees [Attorney General Mitchell and other government officials] were even partially motivated by a desire to overhear privileged attorney-client communications concerning pending criminal trials ... However, we note that such motivations may prompt surveillance in other situations and thus constitute another abuse which prior judicial authorization may help to curb. 327

Electronic surveillance of persons involved in the domestic political process, such as Congressmen, lobbyists, and Congressional aides, also raises special problems. Information is often the key to power; and the ability of high executive officials to use electronic surveillance to obtain information about their political opponents can give the President and his aides enormous influence. Apart from violating the rights of the surveillance targets, wiretapping and bugging on behalf of the President's political interests destroys the Constitutional system of checks and balances designed to limit the exercise of arbitrary power.

Electronic surveillance has been used to serve the interests of Presidents in almost every political arena; it has been a resource for executive power that has tempted administrations of both political parties. Officials succumbed to the temptation with a consistency which demonstrates the immense danger of vesting authority over the use of such techniques solely within the Executive Branch.

#### *B. Procedural Violations*

Frequent violations of the internal procedural requirements for warrantless electronic surveillance have compounded the abuses to which this technique is prone. Wiretaps and bugs have often been installed without the prior authorization of the



Attorney General and at times without prior authority from Bureau Headquarters, thus defeating one of the few checks on the unrestricted use of electronic surveillance. Certain very sensitive surveillances have also been intentionally excluded from the ELSUR Index, rendering impossible the retrieval of overhears and other information about the surveillances through a regular file search. In two cases, surveillance records were physically removed from FBI Headquarters and stored at the White House. The occurrence of procedural violations such as these have doubtlessly facilitated the improper use of electronic surveillance of American citizens.

The failure of the FBI to secure the necessary prior approval of the Attorney General in a number of wiretapping cases has been described above. Wiretaps directed against Lloyd Norman, Hanson Baldwin's secretary, a former FBI agent, and Morton Halperin were all instituted and continued for a period of days without any approval or in some cases, apparently even knowledge, on the part of Attorneys General. 329 No explicit approval was ever secured from the Attorney General for two of the four wiretaps in the Charles Radford series and, also in violation of existing regulations, no written approval was granted for the other two. After the requirement of prior Attorney General approval for microphone surveillance was imposed in 1965, the FBI installed at least three bugs in hotel rooms occupied by Dr. Martin Luther King, Jr., without advising the Attorney General before the fact. 330 Nor was the Attorney General's approval ever sought for the FBI's bugging of columnist Joseph Kraft in 1969. Both the SNCC bug in 1964 and an attempted microphone surveillance of Dr. King in 1966, moreover, occurred without even the approval of FBI Director Hoover: a 1975 Inspection Report on the Bureau's activities at the 1964 Democratic National Convention states that "a thorough review of Bureau records fails to locate any memorandum containing authorization for [the bug planted at SNCC headquarters] ;" 331 and on a January 1966 memorandum reflecting the New York Office installation of a microphone in Dr. King's room, Associate Director Clyde Tolson wrote, "No one here approved this. I have told [FBI Assistant Director William C.] Sullivan [who had authorized the New York office to install the bug] again not to institute mike surveillance without the Director's approval." 332

Violations of the requirement of periodic re-authorization of electronic surveillances, imposed in 1965, have also magnified this technique's abuses in the domestic area. Despite the lack of any evidence of a "national security" leak obtained from any of the "Seventeen Wiretaps," for example, -- the President himself privately admitted that the taps were unproductive and useless in determining the source of leaks 333 -- ten of them remained in operation for periods longer than ninety days and none was ever re-authorized. After the tap on Halperin had been in place for two months, William C. Sullivan wrote the Director that "Nothing has come to light [on this tap] that is of significance from the standpoint of the leak in question ;" 334 yet that tap continued for another nineteen months without re-authorization. The Halperin tap, and that on another National Security Council staff member, moreover, remained in operation long after both of these targets left the employ of the National Security Council and became advisors to Senator Edmund Muskie, then the leading Democratic prospect for the Presidency. These targets no longer had access to classified information but they were clearly in a position to provide political intelligence to the White House unwittingly. 335 The wiretap on Charles Radford was similarly never re-authorized, although it continued for nearly six months after it was instituted in December 1971.

Because of their perceived sensitivity, the records of some wiretaps and bugs were purposefully not contemporaneously integrated into the regular FBI files for warrantless electronic surveillance. When the Bureau was first advised of the "Seventeen Wiretaps," for example, it was told that their sensitivity precluded the maintenance of multiple records; 336 consequently, only one copy of the records was retained and no entries were made in the ELSUR Index. According to a 1973 FBI memorandum regarding the Radford wiretaps, "Our records have been kept completely isolated from other FBI records, and there are no indices whatsoever relating to this project." 337 And in the case of Joseph Kraft, most of the summaries which W. C. Sullivan sent to J. Edgar Hoover from abroad were marked "DO NOT FILE" to make their retrieval through a normal file search impossible. 338 In both the "Seventeen Wiretaps" case and the Kraft case, moreover, the limited surveillance records that were maintained were physically removed from the FBI headquarters and taken by Assistant Attorney General Robert Mardian to John Ehrlichman at the White House, apparently at the instruction of President Nixon. 331 On May 12, 1973, these files were discovered by Acting FBI Director William Ruckelshaus in a safe in Ehrlichman's outer office and returned to Bureau Headquarters. 340

The circumvention of normal approval and filing requirements, in short, accompanied and facilitated the improper wiretapping and bugging of American citizens. The knowledge that these requirements could, in secrecy, be ignored inevitably increased the likelihood that wiretaps and bugs would be employed without substantial justification.

### *C. Collection and Dissemination of Information Irrelevant to Legitimate Governmental Objectives*

Wiretaps and microphones, by their nature, inevitably intercept conversations which are totally unrelated to the authorized purpose of the surveillance. Virtually all conversations are overheard, no matter how trivial, personal, or political they might be. In addition, the techniques are incapable of a surgical precision which would permit the FBI to overhear only the target's conversations. Anyone using a tapped telephone or conversing in a bugged room can be overheard. These characteristics of electronic surveillance have directly resulted in another type of abuse: the collection of information, including purely personal and political information, for dissemination to the highest levels in the Government.

#### *1. Personal Information*

One extreme example of the collection and dissemination of personal information is found in the surveillance of an American citizen at the direct request of the White House. 341 Among the items of interest that the FBI obtained from a wiretap on this individual -- and delivered in utmost secrecy to a Presidential aide -- were the following: that "meat was ordered [by the target's family] from a grocer"; that the target's daughter had a toothache; that the target needed grass clippings for a compost heap he was building; and that during a telephone conversation between the target's wife and a friend the "matters discussed were milk bills, hair, soap operas, and church." 342 Even the FBI evidently realized that this type of information was unrelated to national security: for the last four months of the surveillance, most of the summaries that were disseminated to the White House began, "The following is a summary of non-pertinent information concerning captioned individual as of . . ."

From the bug planted in Joseph Kraft's hotel room, John Ehrlichman learned about this columnist's social contacts there and his views about the activities of an American politician. 343

The "Seventeen Wiretaps" supplied the White House with a wealth of information about the personal lives of the targets and the people with whom they communicated. In the private words of President Nixon, these wiretaps produced "just gobs and gobs of material: gossip and bull." 344 The White House did not learn that any of them were responsible for any national security leaks, but it did learn about their social contacts, their vacation plans, their employment satisfactions and dissatisfactions, their marital problems, their drinking habits, and even their sex lives. 345 The fact that an Associate Justice of the United States Supreme Court was overheard on one of these wiretaps and intended to review a manuscript written by one of the subjects was also disseminated to the White House. 346

The most blatant example of the collection of entirely personal information and its dissemination to high-ranking government officials occurred in connection with the FBI's investigation of Dr. Martin Luther King Jr. As noted above, the Bureau installed at least fifteen bugs in hotel rooms occupied by Dr. King, some of which were installed for the express purpose of collecting personal information. In December 1964, the FBI, with the approval of the White House, disseminated a monograph on alleged communist influence in the civil rights movement to the heads of intelligence agencies as well as the State Department, the Defense Department, and USIA. 347 This monograph contained a section on the personal life of Dr. King that was apparently based in part on the information obtained from these bugs. 348 Between 1965 and 1968, at least two updated versions of the monograph, including the section on King's personal life, were similarly distributed. 349 Other FBI summaries about Dr. King which were based in part on microphone surveillance were also disseminated to executive branch officials outside the FBI. 349a

## *2. Political Information*

Political information useful to the administration in power has also been obtained from electronic surveillance of American citizens and disseminated to Attorneys General and Presidents. While the generation of this type of information was incidental, in most cases, to the purpose of the wiretap, its dissemination has armed key officials with knowledge of the strategies of their political opponents.

*The "Sugar Lobby" Investigation.* -- The "Sugar Lobby" wiretaps and microphone bugging during the Kennedy administration serve as one example of the collection and dissemination of essentially political information. Beyond the Attorney General's concern about American foreign policy and the possibility of bribery, it is clear that at the time the initial wiretaps were placed, the Kennedy administration opposed any sugar bill that provided for the favorable quotas sought by the foreign government in question. The administration wanted a bill that would give the "Executive Branch necessary flexibility in establishing country quotas, ostensibly for the purpose of denying quotas to countries (such as [this particular foreign country]) whose foreign policy was at odds with ours. 350 Even if the 1961 and the 1962 series of wiretaps were arguably legitimate under electronic surveillance law of the early 1960s, they generated some information that was potentially useful to the Kennedy administration in terms of this legislative objective. Given the nature of the techniques used and the targets they were directed against, the collection of such information is not surprising.

One summary of an overhear that was disseminated to the Attorney General noted that a particular lobbyist "mentioned he is working on the Senate and has the Republicans all lined up ..." 351 This same lobbyist was also reported to have said that "he had seen two additional representatives on the House Agriculture Committee, one of whom was 'dead set against us' and who may reconsider, and the other was neutral and 'may vote for us.'" 352 Robert Kennedy further learned that the "friend" of one of the foreign officials "was under strong pressure from the present administration, and since the 'friend' is a Democrat, it would be very difficult for him to present a strong front to a Democratic administration." 353 From the bug in Congressman Cooley's hotel room, the Attorney General was informed that among other matters Mr. Cooley believed he "had not accomplished anything" and that "he had been fighting over the Rules Committee and this had interfered with his attempt to organize." 354

In general, coverage of the entire situation was "intensified during the time preceding the passage of the sugar quota law," 355 and was apparently terminated in 1961 when the bill desired by the administration passed the Senate. According to a memorandum of a meeting between Attorney General Kennedy and Courtney Evans, an Assistant Director of the FBI, Kennedy stated that "now [that] the law has passed he did not feel there was justification for continuing this extensive investigation." 356 The Bureau's own evaluation of these wiretaps in 1966 reads in part: "Undoubtedly, data from our coverage contributed heavily to the administration's success in [passage of the bill it desired]." 357

*The 1964 Democratic National Convention.* -- The dissemination of political information from electronic surveillance was repeated during the Johnson administration. At the request of the White House, the FBI sent a special squad to the Democratic National Convention site, in Atlantic City, New Jersey, on August 22, 1964, ostensibly to assist the Secret Set-vice in protecting President Lyndon Johnson and to ensure that the convention itself would not be marred by civil disruption. Approximately thirty Special Agents, headed by Assistant Director Cartha DeLoach, "were able to keep the White House fully apprised of all major developments during the Convention's course" by means of "Informant coverage, by use of various confidential techniques, by infiltration of key groups through use of undercover agents, and through utilization of agents using appropriate cover as reporters ..." 358 Among the "confidential techniques" were two electronic surveillances: a wiretap on the hotel room occupied by Martin Luther King, Jr., and a microphone surveillance of SNCC and CORE. 359

The White House apparently did not know of the existence of either of these electronic surveillances. Walter Jenkins, an Administrative Assistant to President Johnson who was present at the Convention and the recipient of information developed by the Bureau, stated that he was unaware that any of the intelligence was obtained by wiretapping or bugging. 360 DeLoach has testified that he is uncertain whether he ever informed Jenkins of these sources. 361 It is clear, however, that Jenkins, and presumably President Johnson, nonetheless, received a significant volume of information from the King tap and the SNCC bug -- much of it purely political and only tangentially related to possible civil unrest.

One of the most important issues that might have disturbed President Johnson at the Atlantic City Convention was the seating challenge of the regular, all-white Mississippi delegation by the predominantly black Mississippi Freedom Democratic Party (MFDP). From the electronic surveillances of King and SNCC, the White House was able to obtain the most sensitive details

of the plans and tactics of individuals supporting the MFDP's challenge. On August 24, 1964, for example, Cartha DeLoach, the FBI official who was in charge of the Bureau's special squad in Atlantic City, reported to Jenkins that:

King and [an associate] were drafting a telegram to President Johnson . . . to register a mild protest. According to King, the President pledged complete neutrality regarding the selecting of the proper Mississippi delegation to be seated at the convention. King feels that the Credentials Committee will turn down the Mississippi Freedom Party and that they are doing this because the President exerted pressure on the committee along this line. The MFDP wanted to get the issue before the full convention but because of the President's actions, this will be impossible. 362

The next day another associate of King's contacted (on the telephone in King's room) a member of the MFDP who:

said she thought King should see Governor Endicott Peabody of Massachusetts, Mayor Robert Wagner of New York City, Governor Edmund G. (Pat) Brown of California, Mayor Richard Daley of Chicago, and Governor John W. King of New Hampshire. 363

DeLoach noted that "the purpose of King's seeing these individuals is to urge them to call the White House directly and put pressure on the White House in behalf of the MFDP." 364 Jenkins was also informed that:

MFDP leaders have asked Reverend King to call Governor Egan of Alaska and Governor Burns of Hawaii in an attempt to enlist their support. According to the MFDP spokesman, the Negro Mississippi Party needs these two states plus California and New York for the roll call tonight. 365

Significantly, a 1975 FBI Inspection Report stated that "several Congressmen, Senators, and Governors of states ..." were overheard on this King tap. 366

DeLoach reported, too, that an SCLC staff member told a representative of the MFDP: "Off the record, of course, you know we will accept the Green compromise proposed;" and for Jenkins' benefit, added that "[t]his refers to the proposal of Congresswoman Edith Green of Oregon." 367

On August 26, 1964, King was overheard conferring with another civil rights leader on a number of matters relating to the convention. The report that was sent to Jenkins on this conversation included the following paragraph:

Discussion of a Vice-Presidential nominee came up and King asked what [the other leader] thought of Hugh [sic] Humphrey, and [the other individual] said Hugh Humphrey is not going to get it, that Johnson needs a Catholic ... to go into the ghettos [sic] where Johnson will not journey and, therefore, the Vice-President will be Muskie of Maine ... 368

According to both Cartha DeLoach and Walter Jenkins, the Bureau's coverage in Atlantic City did not serve political ends. 369 From the examples cited above, however, it is clear that the FBI's electronic surveillance did generate a great deal of potentially useful political intelligence, as well as political commentary that was totally unrelated to the possibility of civil unrest. A document located at the Lyndon B. Johnson Presidential Library, moreover, suggests that at least one actual political use was made of the FBI reports. This unsigned memorandum, which Walter Jenkins said was clearly intended for the President (although he disclaimed authorship), 370 disclosed Martin Luther King's strategy in connection with a meeting to be attended by President Johnson. Among other items, this memorandum reports that:

Deac DeLoach called me this morning to say that his information was that King had been advised by Joe Rauh [an attorney for the MFDP] that in this morning's meeting you were not going to let the group discuss seating of the "freedom party" delegation, but would take the initiative. King was, last night, pondering on whether to refuse to come to the meeting on the grounds of short notice ...

Deac's information was that if King did show ... he was instructed to "speak up to the President." 371

Although FBI and White House officials claimed it was implemented to prevent violence at the Convention site, in short, the Bureau's coverage in Atlantic City -- including two electronic surveillances -- undeniably provided useful political intelligence to the President as well. 372

*The "Seventeen Wiretaps."* -- In more recent years, FBI wiretaps have supplied political information to the Nixon administration as well. Since many of the "Seventeen Wiretaps" targets were personally involved in the domestic political process -- as White House aides, reporters, and Congressional consultants -- this program inevitably collected large amounts of essentially political information, much of which was disseminated to the White House. Among the examples of such items are the following:

-- That one of the targets told a friend it "is clear the administration will win on the ABM by a two-vote margin." Two Senators who apparently supported the administration's position were named. 371

-- That one of the targets "recently stated that he was to spend an hour with [one Senator's] Vietnam man, as [that Senator] is giving a speech on the 15th." 374

-- That one of the targets said Congressional hearings on Vietnam were being postponed because a key Senator did not believe they would be popular at that time. 375

-- That a well-known television news correspondent "was very depressed over having been 'singled out' by the Vice President."

-- That a friend of one of the targets wanted to see if a particular Senator would "buy a new [antiwar] amendment" and stated that "They are going to meet with [another influential Senator]." 377

-- That a friend of one of the targets said the Washington Star planned to publish an article critical of Henry Kissinger. 378

-- That a friend of one of the targets described one Senator as marginal" on the Church-Cooper Amendment but noted that another Senator might be persuaded to support it. 379

-- That one of the targets helped a former Ambassador write a press release criticizing a recent speech by President Nixon in which the President "attacked" certain Congressmen. 380

-- That one of the targets said Senator Mondale was in a "dilemma" over the "trade bill." 381

-- That the friend of one of the targets said he had spoken to former President Johnson and "Johnson would not back Senator Muskie for the Presidency as he intended to stay out of politics." 382

At least one example of a political use which was made of information such as this has also been documented. After J. Edgar Hoover informed the President that former Secretary of Defense Clark Clifford planned to write a magazine article criticizing President Nixon's Vietnam policy, 383 Jeb Stuart Magruder wrote John Ehrlichman and H. R. Haldeman that "We are in a position to counteract this article in any number of ways. . ." 384 Ehrlichman then noted to Haldeman that "This is the kind of early warning we need more of -- your game planners are now in an excellent position to map anticipatory action--" 385 and Haldeman responded, "I agree with John's point. Let's get going." 386

Perhaps significantly, after May 1970, copies of the letters summarizing the results of these wiretaps were no longer sent to Henry Kissinger, the President's national security advisor, but to H.R. Haldeman, the President's political advisor.

In summary electronic surveillance has proven to be a valuable technique for the collection of foreign intelligence and counterintelligence information within the legitimate mandate of the FBI. But the history of the use of this technique by the Bureau also proves that its dangers are equally great: without precise standards and effective checks to restrain its use, innocent American citizens may be its victims; without rigid means of restricting the dissemination of information generated through electronic surveillance, Government officials may learn the most personal -- and the most political -- expressions and beliefs of its targets.

#### **Footnotes:**

1 Attorney General Edward H. Levi testimony, 11/6/75, Hearings, Vol. 5, p. 68.

2 Office of Security, Domestic Surveillance summary, undated.

3 Office of Security, Domestic Surveillance summary, undated.

4 See generally the Select Committee's Report on NSA.

5 47 U.S.C. 605.

6 *Nardone v. United States*, 302 U. S. 397 (1937) ; 308 U. S. 338 (1939).

7 See pp. 278-279.

8 389 U.S. at 358 n. 23.

9 18 U.S.C. 2510-20.

10 18 U.S.C. 2511 (3).

11 407 U.S. at 309 n. 8. *United States v. United States District Court* remains the only Supreme Court case dealing with the issue of warrantless electronic surveillance for intelligence purposes. Three federal Courts of Appeal have considered this issue since 1972, however. The Third Circuit and the Fifth Circuit both held that the President may constitutionally authorize warrantless electronic surveillance for foreign counterespionage and foreign intelligence purposes. (*United States v. Butenko*, 494 F.2d 593 (3d Cir. 1974), cert. denied sub nom. *Ivanov v. United States*, 419 U.S. 881 (1974) ; and *United States v. Brown*,

484 F.2d 418 (5th Cir., 1973), cert. denied 415 U.S. 960 (1974).) The Court of Appeals for the District of Columbia held unconstitutional the warrantless electronic surveillance of the Jewish Defense League, a domestic organization whose activities allegedly affected U.S. - Soviet relations but which was neither the agent of nor in collaboration with a foreign power. (Zweibon v. Mitchell, 516 F.2d 594 (D.C. Cir. 1975) (en banc).) See p. 292.

12 See p. 283.

13 See p. 298.

14 See pp. 342-343.

15 See generally, NSA Report: Sec. II.

16 NSA Report: Sec. II.

17 Consensual electronic surveillance, where one party to the conversation consents to the monitoring, has been held by the Supreme Court not to be covered by the Fourth Amendment. (United States v. White, 401 U.S. 745 (1971).) However, the Committee has discovered that the FBI used such techniques in unjustified circumstances and with inadequate controls.

In 1970, all FBI field offices were instructed that "Special Agents in Charge (SACs) may, on their own initiative, authorize the use of concealed recording devices by a Special Agent or proven source in covering public appearances by black and New Left extremists except when such appearances are at educational institutions." (Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to all field offices, 11/5/70.)

In view of the broad meaning given the term "black and New Left extremists" by the Bureau at that time, this policy vested wide discretion in the field to use consensual electronic surveillance to record lawful political expression. Bureau Informants could be "wired" to record everything they heard at a public meeting, and there was no requirement that the technique be limited to the investigation of possible crime.

In 1972, however, Attorney General Richard Kleindienst issued a directive to all federal agencies, including the FBI, stating:

"All federal departments and agencies shall, except in exigent circumstances .... obtain the advance authorization of the Attorney General or any designated Assistant Attorney General before using any mechanical or electronic device to overhear, transmit, or record private conversations other than telephone conversations without the consent of all the participants. Such authorization is required before employing any such device, whether it is carried by the cooperating participant or whether it is installed on premises under the control of the participant." (Memorandum from Attorney General Kleindienst to the Heads of Executive Departments and Agencies, 10/16/72.)

18 Memorandum from William Olson, Assistant Attorney General for Internal Security, to Attorney General Elliot Richardson, undated.

19 FBI Manual of Rules and Regulations, Rule change issued 3/1/28.

20 Memorandum from William Olson to Elliot Richardson, undated.

21 Ibid.

22 FBI Manual of Rules and Regulations, Rule change issued 2/19/31.

23 Nardone v. United States, 302 U.S. 397 (1937).

24 Nardone v. United States, 308 U.S. 338 (1939).

25 For example, letter from Attorney General Robert Jackson to Rep. Hatton Summers, 3/19/41. This interpretation was undercut by the Third Circuit in 1974. United States v. Butenko, 494 F.2d 593 (3d Cir., 1974), cert. denied sub nom Ivanov v. United States, 419 U.S. 881 (1974).

26 Franklin D. Roosevelt, Confidential Memorandum for the Attorney General, 5/21/40. (Emphasis added.) Francis Biddle, who became Attorney General in 1941, stated later:

"The memorandum was evidently prepared in a hurry by the President personally, without consultation, probably after he had talked to Bob [Attorney General Jackson]. It opened the door pretty wide to wiretapping of anyone suspected of subversive activities. Bob didn't like it, and, not liking it, turned it over to Edgar Hoover without himself passing on each case. When it came to my turn I studied the applications carefully, sometimes requesting more information, occasionally turning them down when I thought they were not warranted." (Francis Biddle, In Brief Authority, Doubleday & Company, Inc., Garden City, N.Y. 1967, p. 167.)

27 House Joint Resolution 553, 5/27/40.

28 Letter from President Roosevelt to Rep. Thomas Eliot, 2/21/41.

29 Letter from Attorney General Jackson to Rep. Hatton Summers, 3/19/41. [Emphasis added.]

30 FBI Director Hoover strongly opposed any legislation requiring a judicial warrant for wiretapping. He told Attorney General Jackson in 1941:

"Wire-tapping, in my estimation, should only be used in cases of kidnapping, extortion, espionage and sabotage. It is, therefore, imperative that the use of it not be known outside of a very limited circle if the best results are to be obtained. We are dealing with realities in this matter, and we must recognize that many times United States Attorneys' offices are not as close-mouthed as they should be and that matters handled therein do become known to certain favored representatives of the press, with the result that items appear in columns that are many times alarmingly correct. Likewise, we know that there are certain Federal Judges who are not as close-mouthed as they should be about matters brought before them and certainly, in those cases in which wiretapping would be used, if limited to the few violations that I have referred to, they are so interesting and so mysterious that I fear it would encourage the Sherlock Holmes complex that many persons have, to whisper about what is being done, and then the value of the wiretapping would be completely lost. That is why I feel that the Attorney General of the United States should be the Executive Official designated to authorize the use of this procedure in certain specific types of investigations, and that these types of investigations should be very definitely limited and restricted." Memorandum from Director Hoover to the Attorney General, 1/27/41.

31 New York Times, 10/9/41. Former Attorney General Francis Biddle recalled a meeting with President Roosevelt regarding the FBI wiretap on Harry Bridges:

"When all this came out in the newspapers I could not resist suggesting to Hoover that he tell the story of the unfortunate tap directly to the President. We went over to the White House together. F.D.R. was delighted; and, with one of his great grins, intent on every word, slapped Hoover on the back when he had finished, 'By . . . , Edgar, that's the first time you've been caught with your pants down!' The two men liked and understood each other," (Biddle, In Brief Authority, p. 166.)

32 Francis Biddle, Attorney General, Confidential Memorandum for Mr. Hoover, 10/9/41. [Emphasis added.]

In a memorandum to Attorney General Biddle shortly before this press conference, Director Hoover stated, "It was my understanding in our conversation with the President that the matter of establishing technical surveillance was to be continued . . ." (Memorandum from Hoover to Biddle, 10/2/41.)

Assistant Solicitor General Charles Fahy also wrote a memorandum to Attorney General Biddle prior to the press conference which attempted to justify warrantless wiretaps not only on the interpretation of the 1934 Act, but also on the President's power as Commander in Chief. Fahy stated:

"What has been said ... seems to me also to leave open the question whether the general purpose and content of this statute, notwithstanding the rigidity with which the Court has thus far construed its prohibitions, is intended by Congress to apply to the President as Commander in Chief of the Army and Navy. It is my opinion that the Commander in Chief as such may lawfully have divulged to him or to someone on his behalf intercepted information relative to the security of the nation. If our armies were in the field within the United States, it seems to me very clear that the statute would not be construed to prohibit such divulgence. The fact is our Navy is in a sense in the field now, engaged in perilous duty. Our general policy against interception and divulgence, the nature of the wiretapping, and the abuse to which its use lends itself, unite to require that the use to which I think it may be legally put, be most carefully circumscribed. But I conclude that divulgence to or on behalf of the Commander in Chief with respect to matters relating to the military security of the nation is not illegal." (Memorandum from Charles Fahy, Assistant Solicitor General, to the Attorney General, 10/16/41.)

33 Letter from Tom C. Clark, Attorney General, to the President, 7/17/46. [Emphasis added.]

34 Memorandum from George M. Elsey to the President, 2/2/50. Harry S. Truman Library.

35 Memorandum from "H. S. T." to the Attorney General, draft dated 2/7/50. Harry S. Truman Library.

36 Memorandum from J. Howard McGrath to Mr. Hoover, 2/26/52.

McGrath added: "It is requested when any case is referred to the Department in which telephone, microphone or other technical surveillances have been employed by the Bureau or other Federal Agencies (when known) that the Department be advised of the facts at the time the matter is first submitted."

This passage may have referred to the problems that had arisen between the FBI and the Justice Department in the prosecution of Judith Coplon for attempting to deliver government documents to a Soviet agent. The FBI apparently failed to inform Federal prosecutors of electronic surveillance of Miss Coplon and the Soviet agent, and subsequent disclosure of the surveillance led to reversal of her conviction on the grounds that the trial judge improperly withheld the surveillance records from scrutiny by defense counsel. *United States v. Coplon*, 185 F.2d 629 (2d Cir. 1950) On a second appeal her conviction was reversed because telephone conversations between the defendant and her attorney were intercepted during the trial. *Coplon v. United States*, 191 F.2d 749 (D.C. Cir. 1951).

37 Brownell, *The Public Security and Wiretapping*, 39 Cornell L.Q. 195 (1954).

38 Ibid.

39 Ibid.

40 H. Rep. 1461, 4/1/54.

41 House Resolution 8649, 100 Cong. Rec. 4653, 4/8/54.

42 Memorandum from Director, FBI to the Attorney General, 3/8/55.

43 Ibid.

44 Memorandum from the Attorney General to the Director, FBI, 3/16/55.

45 Memorandum from William Olson to Elliot Richardson, undated.

46 Attorney General Order No. 263-62, 3/13/62

47 A wiretap on Elijah Muhammed leader of the Nation of Islam, which was originally approved by Attorney General Brownell in 1957, for example, continued until 1964 without subsequent re-authorization. (Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to the Attorney General, 12/31/56, initialed "Approved: HB 1/2/57.")

As former Attorney General Katzenbach recently testified: "The custom was not to put a time limit on a tap, or any wiretap authorization. Indeed, I think the Bureau would have felt free in 1965 to put a tap on a phone authorized by Attorney General Jackson before World War II." Nicholas Katzenbach testimony, 11/12/75, p. 87.

48 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to the Attorney General, 3/30/65.

49 Memorandum from Nicholas Katzenbach to the President, 4/8/65.

50 Directive from President Lyndon Johnson to Heads of Agencies, 6/30/65. The restriction on wiretapping in Katzenbach's draft order applied to "all federal agenc[ies]." In the final version, issued by President Johnson, the restriction applied to "federal personnel."

51 Directive from President Johnson to Heads of Agencies, 6/30/65. [Emphasis added.] Mr. Katzenbach testified that this order "required the specific approval of the Attorney General and referred to all agencies in the Government, and it was drafted [as] explicitly . . . as one could draft it, although it has proven rather difficult because of terms like national security to know precisely what you are dealing with." (Nicholas Katzenbach testimony, 5/7/75, p. 15.)

52 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to the Attorney General, 9/14/65.

53 Memorandum from Nicholas Katzenbach to J. Edgar Hoover, 9/27/65.

54 Ibid.

55 385 U.S. 26 (1966).

56 Memorandum from the Attorney General to all United States Attorneys, 11/3/66, quoting the Supplemental Memorandum to the Supreme Court in *Black v. United States*, filed 7/13/66.

57 memorandum from the Attorney General to the Heads of Executive Departments and Agencies, 6/16/67.

As a matter of practice, Attorney General Clark was more restrictive in approving wiretaps than the stated policy suggested was necessary. He stated that his practice was "to confine the area of approval to international activities directly related to the military security of the United States." (Testimony of Ramsey Clark, Hearings before the Subcommittee on Administrative Practice and Procedure, Committee on the Judiciary, United States Senate (1974).) See p. 349 for an example of a request involving purely domestic "national security" considerations which was turned down by Mr. Clark.

58 389 U.S., at 358 n. 23.

59 Wiretapping by private citizens and unauthorized wiretapping by government employees was also made a criminal offense.

60 A bill drafted by the Justice Department in 1967 would have specifically authorized the President to use warrantless electronic surveillance, but it was limited to the three foreign-related purposes and would have barred the use of information obtained thereby in judicial or other administrative proceedings. (Hearings on H.R. 5386 before Subcommittee No. 5 of the House Judiciary Committee, 90th Cong., 1st Sess. 292 (1967).)

During the Senate debate on the 1968 Act, an amendment was proposed to eliminate the references to the domestic security purposes for warrantless electronic surveillance. Attorney General Ramsey Clark endorsed the amendment; and the Justice Department stated, "The concept of a domestic threat to the national security is vague and undefined. Use of electronic surveillance in such cases may be easily abused." (114 Cong. Rec. 14717, 90th Cong., 2d Sess. (1968).) The amendment was defeated.

61 *United States v. United States District Court*, 407 U.S. 297, 303--04 (1972). In so interpreting Section 2511(3), the Court relied in part on its legislative history, which made it clear that the section was not intended to confer any power upon the President. The Court quoted the remarks of Senator Philip Hart that "... [N]othing in Section 2511(3) even attempts to define the limits of the President's national security power under present law, which I have always found extremely vague. . . . Section 2511(3) merely says that if the President has such a power, then its exercise is in no way affected by Title III." (407 U.S. at 307.)

62 Letter from William Olson to Attorney General Elliot Richardson, undated.

63 407 U.S. at 310.

64 At the same time the Court recognized that "domestic security surveillance may involve different policy and practical considerations apart from the surveillance of 'ordinary crime,'" (407 U.S. at 322), and thus did not hold that "the same type of standards and procedures prescribed by Title III [of the 1968 Act] are necessarily applicable to this case." (407 U.S. at 322). The court noted:

"Given [the] potential distinctions between Title III criminal surveillances and those involving domestic security, Congress may wish to consider protective standards for the latter which differ from those already prescribed for specified crimes in Title III. Different standards may be complete with the Fourth Amendment if they are reasonable both in relation to the legitimate need of Government for intelligence information and the protected rights of our citizens." (407 U.S. at 322-23). 407 U.S. at 309, 321.

65 Testimony of Deputy Assistant Attorney General Kevin Maroney, Hearings Before the Senate Subcommittee on Administrative Practice and Procedure 6/29/72, p. 10. This language paralleled that of the Supreme Court in *Keith*, 407 U.S. at 309, n. 8.

65a Maroney Testimony, Hearings before the Senate Subcommittee on Administration Practice and Procedure, 6/29/72, p. 10.

66 Letter from Attorney General Edward Levi to Senators Frank Church and Edward Kennedy, 6/24/75. [Emphasis added.]

67 Edward H. Levi testimony, 11/6/75, Hearings, Vol. 5, pp. 70, 71.

Unlike the first three phrases, the last criterion -- "to obtain information certified as necessary for the conduct of foreign affairs matters important to the national security of the United States" -- does not parallel the language of Section 2511(3).

68 *Ibid*.

69 In *Zweibon*, the Court of Appeals rejected the defendant former Attorney General's theory that a wiretap on a domestic organization was justified as a proper exercise of the President's foreign affairs powers when the activities of that group adversely affected this country's relations with a foreign power.

70 *United States v. Butenko*, 494 F.2d 593 (3d Cir., 1974), cert. denied sub nom. *Ivanov v. United States*, 419 U.S. 881 (1974); and *United States v. Brown*, 484 F.2d 418 (5th Cir., 1973), cert. denied 415 U.S. 960 (1974).

"A Justice Department memorandum states that the current policy of the Attorney General is to authorize warrantless electronic surveillance "only when it is shown that its subjects are the active, conscious agents of foreign powers." This standard "is applied with particular stringency where the subjects are American citizens or permanent resident aliens."

In one instance during 1975, it was decided that there was not sufficient information to "meet these strict standards;" and the Department went to a court for "orders approving, for periods of twelve days each, wiretaps of the telephone of two individuals." The court issued the orders, according to this Justice Department memorandum, even though "there was not probable cause to believe that any of the particular offenses listed in" the provisions of the 1968 Act for court-ordered electronic surveillance "was being or was about to be committed." The facts supporting the application showed, according to the Department, "an urgent need to obtain information about possible terrorist activities"; that the information was "essential to the security of the United States;" that the information was likely to be obtained by means of the surveillance; and that it "could not practicably be obtained by any other means." The Department has described this "ad hoc adjustment" of the 1968 statute as "extremely difficult and less than satisfactory." (Justice Department memorandum from Ron Carr, Special Assistant to the Attorney General, to Mike Shaheen, Counsel on Professional Responsibility, 2/26/76.)

72 S. 3197, introduced 3/23/76.

73 Memorandum from William Olson to Elliot Richardson, undated.



74 In 1944, Alexander Holtzoff, a Special Assistant to the Attorney General, prepared a memorandum on "admissibility of evidence obtained by trash covers or microphone surveillance" in response to a series of hypothetical questions submitted by the FBI. Holtzoff stated that "evidence obtained by an unlawful search and seizure in violation of the Fourth Amendment is not admissible as against . . . the person in control of the premises that have been illegally searched." He added that "the secret taking or abstraction of papers or other property from the premises without force is equivalent to an illegal search and seizure." However, Holtzoff expressed the view "that microphone surveillance is not equivalent to illegal search and seizure" and "that evidence so obtained should be admissible" even where "an actual trespass is committed." (Memorandum from Holtzoff to J. Edgar Hoover 7/4/44.)

Holtzoff disregarded the implication of *Goldman v. United States*, 316 U.S. 129 (1942), that microphone surveillance involving trespass would violate the Fourth Amendment. Nevertheless, the *Goldman* case did not deal directly with this issue, since it upheld the constitutionality of a microphone surveillance not installed by trespass.

75 Omitted in original.

76 Memorandum from Director FBI to the Attorney General, Subject: "Technical Coverage," 10/6/51. [Emphasis added.]

77 Memorandum from the Attorney General to J. Edgar Hoover, 2/26/52. [Emphasis added.]

78 Memorandum from William Olson to Elliott Richardson, undated.

"A Justice Department memorandum from Thomas K. Hall, Smith Act Unit to William E. Foley, Chief, Internal Security Section, Subject: "Microphone Surveillances," 12/22/53, reflects a meeting between Justice Department officials and Alan Belmont and Carl Hennrich of the Bureau to determine how the use of this technique could be broadened.

80 347 U.S. 128 (1954). In *Irvine*, the Supreme Court held that evidence obtained in a criminal case from a warrantless microphone installation involving trespass was inadmissible in court. The fact that the microphone had been planted in a bedroom particularly offended the court

81 Memorandum from the Attorney General to the Director, FBI, 5/20/54. [Emphasis added.]

82 Memorandum from the Director, FBI to Mr. Byron R. White, Deputy Attorney General, 5/4/61. Less than three months earlier, however, the FBI had planted a bug in a hotel room occupied by a United States Congressman in connection with an investigation that was unrelated to either Communist activities or organized crime. See pages 329-330.

82a For an account of a subsequent meeting between Attorney General Kennedy and the FBI's liaison to the Attorney General regarding certain FBI microphone surveillance practices in 1961, see the Committee's Report on Warrantless Surreptitious Entries, Sec. II.

83 385 U.S. 26 (1966).

84 Supplemental Memorandum for the United States, *Black v. United States*, 385 U.S. 26 (1966), submitted by Solicitor General Thurgood Marshall, 7/13/66.

85 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to the Attorney General, 3/30/65.

85a Mr. Katzenbach testified as follows concerning the requirement he imposed on microphone surveillance:

"Curiously, 'bugs,' which in my judgment are far more serious invasions of privacy than are taps, were not subject to the same authorization procedure in the Department of Justice until I so directed on March 30, 1965. Theretofore, the Bureau had claimed an authority to install bugs at its sole discretion under a memorandum from then Attorney General Brownell dated May 20, 1954. I thought the claim that Attorney General Brownell's memorandum authorized the widespread use of bugs was extremely tenuous." (Katzenbach testimony, Hearings, Vol. 6, p. 200.)

86 Directive from President Johnson to Heads of Agencies, 6/30/65.

87 Memorandum from the Director, FBI to the Attorney General, 9/14/65.

88 Memorandum from Nicholas deB. Katzenbach to J. Edgar Hoover, 9/27/65.

89 Memorandum from the Attorney General to all United States Attorneys, 11/3/66.

90 Memorandum from the Attorney General to Heads of Executive Departments and Agencies, 6/16/67.

90a The Court in *Katz* rejected the distinction made in *Goldman*, between trespassory and nontrespassory microphone surveillances, and the resulting doctrine of "constitutionally protected areas." ". . . [T]he Fourth Amendment," the Court wrote in *Katz*, "protects people, not places." 389 U.S. 347, 351 (1967).

91 Levi, 11/6/76, Hearings, Vol. 5, p. 70.

92 Charles Brennan deposition, 9/23/75, p. 44. An example of this relatively frequent occurrence is reflected in an FBI memorandum dated June 25, 1962, which recommended that seven wiretaps should be instituted in connection with the Bureau's "Sugar Lobby" investigation (see pp. 328-330.)

"As mentioned in memorandum of 6/21/62, for each technical surveillance installed in instant matter, we will temporarily suspend coverage which we have for intelligence purposes on some other establishments so as not to increase total number of technical installations in operation." (Memorandum from W. R. Wannall to W. C. Sullivan, 6/25/62.)

93 Because this restriction applied only to simultaneous electronic surveillances, the ceiling figures are invariably lower than the annual statistics reflected in the chart on p. 301. The annual statistics include all electronic surveillances conducted for any length of time, however brief, during the year indicated.

94 Brennan deposition, 9/23/75, p. 43.

95 Brennan deposition, 9/23/75, p. 42. It has been alleged that the number of wiretaps was temporarily reduced for a brief period each year during J. Edgar Hoover's annual appearances before the House Appropriations Committee so that he could report, if asked, a relatively small number of wiretaps in operation. (See, e.g., Report of the Committee on the Judiciary, House of Representatives, 8/20/74, p. 149.) In one instance involving the so-called "17 wiretaps" in February 1971, Hoover did insist that ongoing surveillances should be discontinued prior to such an appearance. (Memorandum from W. S. Sullivan to Mr. Tolson, 2/10/71.)

But no general pattern of temporary suspensions or terminations during the Director's appearances before the House Appropriations Committee is revealed by Bureau records. The following figures represent the number of warrantless electronic surveillances in operation approximately thirty days prior to, during, and approximately thirty days after Hoover's testimony before that committee from 1967 to 1972:

| Before                      | Date of Director's Testimony | After               |
|-----------------------------|------------------------------|---------------------|
| "Retrieval not practicable" | Feb. 16, 1967 (38)           | Mar. 13, 1967 (42). |
| Jan. 15, 1968 (33)          | Feb. 23, 1968 (33)           | Mar. 22, 1968 (33). |
| Mar. 14, 1969 (46)          | Apr. 17, 1969 (49)           | May 15, 1969 (50).  |
| Feb. 5, 1970 (38)           | Mar. 5, 1970 (36)            | Apr. 6, 1970 (37).  |
| Feb. 16, 1971 (33)          | Mar. 17, 1971 (33)           | Apr. 17, 1971 (40). |
| Jan. 31, 1972 (32)          | Mar. 2, 1972 (34)            | Mar. 31, 1972 (35). |

(Letter from FBI to Senate Select Committee, 6/9/75.)

96 Special Report: Interagency Committee on Intelligence (Ad Hoc) June 1970, p. 26.

97 Ibid., p. 28.

98 Memorandum from Tom Charles Huston to H. R. Haldeman, 7/70.

99 Special Report: Interagency Committee on Intelligence (Ad Hoc), June 1970, p. 28.

100 Report on the Huston Plan : Sec. VI, Recision of the Huston Plan : A Time for Reconsideration.

101 The Keith case, decided in 1972, inhibited a similar increase in warrantless electronic surveillances directed against American citizens connected with domestic organizations.

102 For examples of wiretap requests which have originated outside the Bureau, see pp. 312, 337.

103 As noted above, the approval of the Attorney General has been required prior to the implementation of telephone wiretaps since the early 1940s and prior to the implementation of microphone surveillances since 1965.

104 Attorney General William Saxbe testimony before the Subcommittee on Criminal Laws and Procedures of the Senate Committee on the Judiciary, excerpted in Department of Justice press release, 10/2/74, pp. 5, 6.

105 See pp. 337-338.

106 *Zweibon v. Mitchell*, 516 F.2d 594, 609 n. 24 (D.C. Cir. 1975).

107 Horace R Hampton, Former Director of Government Communications Service, Chesapeake and Potomac Telephone Co., 1/27/75, *Halperin v. Kissinger*, Civ. No. 1187-73 (D.D.C.), pp. 12,13.

108 FBI Special Agent deposition, 4/7/75, *Halperin v. Kissinger*, Civ. No. 1187-73 (D.D.C.), pp. 10, 11.

109 FBI Special Agent deposition, 4/7/75, pp. 38, 39.

110 FBI Special Agent deposition, 4/7/75, pp. 40-42.

111 FBI Special Agent deposition, 4/7/75, pp. 45, 58-59.

112 FBI Special Agent deposition, 4/7/75, pp. 58, 59.

113 Staff summary of former FBI Special Agent interview, 9/5/75.

114 In *Alderman v. United States*, 394 U.S. 165 (1969), the Supreme Court held that this policy was constitutionally required. The court held in this case that the Government is legally obligated to produce all materials generated by electronic surveillance for inspection by the court in criminal cases.

115 Memorandum from Fred M. Vinson, Jr. to the Director, FBI, 9/27/66. [Emphasis added.]

116 Memorandum from Fred Vinson to the Director, FBI, 9/27/66.

117 Memorandum from W.C. Sullivan to C. D. DeLoach, 10/4/66.

118 *Ibid.*

119 Letter from the FBI to the Senate Select Committee, 10/3/75.

120 FBI Special Agent deposition, *Halperin v. Kissinger*, 4/7/75, pp. 15, 16.

121 FBI Special Agent deposition, *Halperin v. Kissinger*, 4/7/75, p. 19.

122 FBI Special Agent deposition, *Halperin v. Kissinger*, 4/7/75, pp. 17-19.

122a FBI Special Agent deposition, *Halperin v. Kissinger*, 4/7/75, pp. 53, 54.

123 In at least two cases, certain very sensitive surveillances were consciously excluded from the ELSUR Index system. See p. 343. While such exclusion has been rare, the fact that it occurred twice shows that it is possible to circumvent the entire ELSUR Index system.

124 CIA and FBI Mail Opening Report: See, IV, FBI Mail Opening.

125 Memorandum from M. A. Jones to Mr. DeLoach, 8/2/65.

126 Memorandum from C. D. DeLoach to Mr. Tolson, 1/10/66.

127 *Ibid.*

128 *Ibid.*

129 *Ibid.*

130 *Ibid.*

131 *Ibid.*

132 Memorandum from M. A. Jones to Mr. Wick, 1/11/66.

133 Memorandum from M. A. Jones to Mr. Wick (attachment), 1/11/66.

134 The details of these cases are discussed in Section VI below.

135 Memorandum from O. D. DeLoach to Mr. Tolson, 1/21/66.

136 Ibid.

137 Ibid.

138 Letter from FBI to Senate Select committee (attachment), 10/23/75. Some of the surveillances for these purposes targeted Americans, but the FBI has not until recently identified surveillance targets according to their citizenship or resident alien status.

139 Attorney General Edward H. Levi testimony, 11/6/75, Hearings, Vol. 5, p. 71.

140 Letter from FBI to Senate Select Committee (attachment), 10/23/75. These category descriptions are the FBI's, and some may include Americans.

141 W. Raymond Wannall testimony, 10/21/75, pp. 20,21. The legitimate counterintelligence benefit that accrues to the Bureau through the use of this technique would not be reduced if a form of judicial warrant were required prior to the implementation of electronic surveillances directed against foreign agents or collaborators. See Senate Select Committee Final Report, Book II, Recommendations 51 and 52.

141a President Ford's Executive Order on foreign intelligence specifically authorizes FBI electronic surveillance for this purpose. (Executive Order 11509, 2/18/76.)

142 See, e.g., Memorandum from R. D. Cotter to W. C. Sullivan, 3/11/68; Draft, of National Security Council Intelligence Directive No. 9, 5/5/75 version. In the early 1970's, for example, the FBI conducted surveillance of a foreign establishment within the United States at the specific request of the CIA and with clearance from the State Department. This installation received the prior approval of the Attorney General. (Staff summary of FBI memoranda.)

As noted above, Ramsey Clark testified that while he was Attorney General, his practice was "to confine the area of approval to international activities directly related to the military security of the United States." (Ramsey Clark testimony, Hearings before the Senate Subcommittee on Administrative Practice and Procedure (1974).) He stated that he denied requests "to tap Abba Eban when he was on a visit to this country, an employee of the United Nations Secretariat, the Organization of Arab Students in the U.S., the Tanzanian Mission to the U.N., the office of the Agricultural Counselor at the Soviet Embassy and a correspondent of TASS." (Ibid.).

143 Letter from FBI to the Senate Select Committee (attachment), 10/23/75.

144 Memorandum from the Director, FBI for the Attorney General, 2/14/61. Six American citizens were also wiretapped in the course of this investigation. These surveillances are discussed at pp. 328-330.

145 FBI summary memoranda, 2/16/61, 6/15/62.

146 FBI summary memorandum, 2/3/75.

147 FBI summary memorandum, 2/3/75.

148 FBI summary memorandum, 2/3/75.

149 FBI summary memorandum, 2/3/75.

149a No individual Senators, Congressmen, or staff members were named in the statistical summary, however. Nor is there any indication that President Nixon or his aides were specifically concerned about the President's critics. Rather, the request grew out of concern about "an increase in [foreign] interest on Capitol Hill" which was expressed to President Nixon by at least one Senator. (FBI summary memorandum, 2/3/75.)

150 FBI Summary memorandum, 2/1/75.

151 FBI summary memorandum, 2/1/75.

151a Summaries of the information obtained from the physical surveillance of Mrs. Chennault were subsequently disseminated to the White House "in strictest confidence." (Memorandum from C. D. DeLoach to Mr. Tolson 11/4/68; Teletypes from Director, FBI to the White House situation room, 10/30/68, 10/31/68, 11/1/68, 11/2/68, 11/3/68, 11/4/68.)

According to an FBI memorandum, a White House official told Assistant Director Cartha DeLoach that "this situation may very well 'blow the roof off the the political race yet.'" (Memorandum from C. D. DeLoach to Mr. Tolson, 11/4/68.)

In addition, the White House requested the FBI to obtain, and the Bureau did subsequently obtain, the outgoing telephone toll records of Vice Presidential candidate Spiro Agnew while he was campaigning in New Mexico. (Memorandum from C. D. DeLoach to Mr. Tolson, The apparent purpose of this request was to determine whether or not Agnew had communicated with Mrs. Chennault or the South Vietnamese Embassy. (FBI summary memorandum, 2/1/75.)

152 Memorandum from Director, FBI to the Attorney General, 10/29/68; Memorandum from Director, FBI to the Attorney General, 10/30/68; Memorandum from Director, FBI to the Attorney General, 3/27/69. Ramsey Clark testified that he was unaware of the physical coverage of Mrs. Chennault and did not receive reports on her activities. (Ramsey Clark testimony, 12/3/75, Hearings, Vol. 6, p. 252.) There is no indication in the request for this wiretap, which was sent to Attorney General Clark, that the White House or the FBI was specifically interested in intercepting telephone conversations between Mrs. Chennault and South Vietnamese officials. Mrs. Chennault's name does not appear on this request. (Memorandum from Director FBI to the Attorney General, 10/29/68).

153 Memorandum from C. D. DeLoach to Mr. Tolson, 10/30/68. In the context of the memorandum, this quotation may relate more directly to close physical surveillance of Mrs. Chennault. Direct electronic surveillance of Mrs. Chennault was also considered (ibid.), however, and the reason stated in the quotation presumably applied to the rejection of the use of that technique against her.

154 Memorandum from Francis Biddle to Mr. Hoover, 11/19/41. This was approved in spite of his comment to J. Edgar Hoover that the target organization has "no record of espionage at this time." Memorandum from Biddle to Hoover, 11/19/41.)

In 1941, J. Edgar Hoover also requested wiretaps on two Americans who were members of the Communist Party and on a bookstore which was "engaged in the sale of Communist literature and [was] opened by persons connected with the Communist Party." (Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to the Attorney General, 10/2/41). It appears that these requests were not approved by Attorney General Biddle. (Biddle to Hoover, 11/19/41).

155 Memorandum from D. M. Ladd to J. Edgar Hoover, 5/23/45. Reports summarizing information from this wiretap were delivered to two of President Truman's White House aides. One of the reports included "transcripts of telephone conversations between [the official] and Justice Frankfurter, and between [the official] and Drew Pearson." Memorandum from Ladd to Hoover, 5/23/45. (There is apparently no record as to who authorized this wiretap.)

156 A memorandum by J. Edgar Hoover indicates that Attorney General Tom Clark "authorized the placing of a technical surveillance" on this individual and that, according to Clark, President Truman "was particularly concerned" about the activities of this individual "and his associates" and wanted "a very thorough investigation" so that "steps might be taken, if possible, to see that such activities did not interfere with the proper administration of government." (Hoover memorandum, 11/15/45.) More than 175 reports summarizing information overheard on this wiretap, which continued until 1948, were delivered to the Truman White House. (Memorandum from FBI to Senate Select Committee (attachment), 3/26/76.)

157 Because the FBI has not always determined the citizenship of electronic surveillance targets, it is possible that American citizens are included among the "foreign" categories listed in Section V.

158 These categories are meant to be descriptive only; they do not constitute the Justice Department standards for warrantless electronic surveillance during this period. As noted in Section II, the standard for wiretapping until 1965 was the "domestic security" standard first articulated by Attorney General Tom Clark in 1946; the microphone surveillance standard until 1965 was that established by Attorney General Herbert Brownell: the "national interest." From 1965 until 1968, both wiretapping and microphone surveillances were governed by the "national security" standard established by President Johnson and Attorney General Nicholas Katzenbach. From 1968 until 1972, the Justice Department relied on criteria based on the five categories set forth in Section 2511 (3) of the Omnibus Crime Control Act. These criteria applied to both wiretaps and bugs. The application of these standards to particular cases is discussed in Section VII.

159 See the discussion of the Keith case, *United States v. United States District Court*, 407 U.S. 297 (1972) p. 290.

160 Attorney General Edward H. Levi testimony, 11/6/75, Hearings, Vol. 5, p. 71.

161 For example, memorandum from Acting FBI Director L. Patrick Gray to the Attorney General, 10/19/72.

162 See Report on the Development of FBI Domestic Intelligence Investigations for an analysis of COMINFIL Investigations.

163 Letter from FBI to Senate select Committee (attachment). 10/23/75. The target category descriptions are the FBI's.

164 Ibid.

165 Letter from FBI to Senate Select Committee (attachment), 10/23/75.

166 Memoranda from J. Edgar Hoover to the Attorney General, 10/7/63 and 10/18/63. See King Report: Sec. IV, Electronic Surveillance of Dr. Martin Luther King, Jr.

167 See King Report: Sec. IV, Electronic Surveillance of Dr. Martin Luther King, Jr. FBI memoranda make clear, however, that at least some of the microphones were planted in Dr. King's hotel rooms for the express purpose of obtaining personal information about him. (For example, memorandum from Frederick Baumgardner to W. C. Sullivan, 2/4/64.) On the question

of authorization for these wiretaps and bugs, see the King Report: Sec. IV, Electronic Surveillance of Dr. Martin Luther King, Jr.

168 Letter from FBI to Senate Select Committee (attachment), 10/23/75. A 1964 wiretap and at least one of the 1965 bugs were on individuals other than the advisors to Dr. King who were believed to have been associated with the Communist Party, USA. Wiretaps on three advisors who had alleged Communist links were instituted in 1962 and 1963.

169 Letter from FBI to Senate Select Committee (attachment), 10/23/75.

170 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to the Attorney General, 6/15/65.

171 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to the Attorney General, 5/25/65.

172 See P. 335.

173 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to the Attorney General, 12/31/56, initialled "Approved: HB, 1/2/57." In retrospect, however, one FBI supervisor noted that while the Nation of Islam had a "potential" for violence, it was not itself involved in violence. He stated that "Elijah Muhammad kept them under control, and he did not have them on the streets at all during any of the riots [in the 1960's]." George C. Moore deposition 11/3/75, pp. 36,39.

174 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to the Attorney General, 4/1/64.

175 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to the Attorney General, 3/3/65.

176 Letter from FBI to Senate Select Committee, 10/22/75.

177 For example, Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to the Attorney General, 3/20/69; Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to the Attorney General, 10/7/69.

178 Letter from FBI to Senate Committee (attachment), 10/23/75.

179 Memorandum from W. R. Wannall to C. D. Brennan, 3/29/71.

180 Letter from FBI to Senate Select Committee (attachment), 10/23/75.

181 Ibid.

182 Ibid.; Memorandum from W. R. Wannall to C.D. Brennan, 3/29/71.

183 Ibid.; Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to the Attorney General, 10/9/63.

184 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to the Attorney General, 9/28/64; Letter from FBI to Senate Select Committee (attachment), 10/23/75.

185 Letter from FBI to Senate Select Committee (attachment), 10/23/75.

186 Ibid.

187 See p. 338.

188 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to the Attorney General, 3/16/70.

189 Letter from FBI to Senate Select Committee (attachment), 10/22/75.

190 Ibid.

191 Ibid. The category descriptions are the FBI's.

192 Letter from FBI to Senate Select Committee (attachment), 10/23/75.

193 Ibid.

194 This case is also discussed at p. 333.

195 Memorandum from R. D. Cotter to Mr. W. C. Sullivan, 12/15/66.

196 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to the Attorney General, 6/29/61. Since the early 1940's, the approval of the Attorney General had been required prior to the implementation of wiretaps. See p. 283. In a 1965 memorandum from Attorney General Katzenbach to J. Edgar Hoover, Mr. Katzenbach noted that: "It is my understanding that such devices [both wiretaps and bugs] will not be used without my authorization, although in emergency circumstances they may be used subject to my later ratification." (Memorandum from Nicholas Katzenbach to J. Edgar Hoover, 9/27/65).

197 Memorandum from Mr. S. B. Donahoe to Mr. W. C. Sullivan, 7/3/61.

198 A July 27, 1962, memorandum from the "Director, FBI" to the Attorney General reads in part:

"In accordance with our discussion today, technical coverage will be effective on Baldwin on the morning of July 28, 1962, at his residence in New York. In addition, we have learned that Baldwin normally utilized [ ] of the 'New York Times' Washington office as his secretary to arrange appointments when he comes to Washington. Consequently, we have placed technical coverage on her residence..." (Memorandum from Director, FBI to the Attorney General, 7/27/62.)

199 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to the Attorney General, 7/31/62; memorandum from W. R. Wannall to W. C. Sullivan, 8/13/62.

200 Wannall memorandum, 8/13/62; memorandum from W. R. Wannall to W. C. Sullivan, 8/28/62.

201 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to the Attorney General, 10/19/62.

202 Unaddressed memorandum from A. H. Belmont, 1/9/63.

203 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to the Attorney General, 10/19/62.

204 Ibid.

205 Unaddressed memorandum from "hwg," 1/9/63.

205a Memorandum from New York Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 9/9/63.

205b Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to the Attorney General, 2/11/63; memorandum from W. R. Wannall to W. C. Sullivan, 2/8/63.

205c Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to the Attorney General, 2/11/63.

205d Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to the Attorney General, 2/11/63; letter from FBI to the Senate Select Committee, 4/20/76.

205e Letter from FBI to the Senate Select Committee, 4/20/76.

205f Ibid.

206 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to the Attorney General, 4/19/65; Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to the Attorney General, 6/7/65.

206a Memorandum from R. D. Cotter to W. C. Sullivan, 11/3/65.

206b Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to the Attorney General, 11/16/65.

207 This case is also discussed at pp. 335-337.

208 Letter from W. C. Sullivan to Mr. Hoover, 6/30/69.

209 Letter from W. C. Sullivan to Mr. Hoover, 7/2/69.

210 See generally, Hearings before the Subcommittee on Administrative Practice and Procedure, 5/10/74, pp. 380-400.

211 Memorandum from Mr. W. C. Sullivan to Mr. DeLoach, 11/5/69; Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to the Attorney General, 12/11/69.

212 Memorandum from Mr. W. C. Sullivan to Mr. DeLoach, 11/7/69.

213 Hoover memorandum, 12/11/69.

214 Thee wiretaps are also discussed at pp. 337-338 and 349-351.

215 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to Messrs. Tolson, DeLoach, Sullivan, and Bishop, 5/9/69, 10:35 a.m.

216 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to Messrs. Tolson, DeLoach, Sullivan, and Bishop, 5/9/69, 11:05 a.m. and 1:05 p.m., respectively.

217 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to Messrs. Tolson, DeLoach, Sullivan, and Bishop, 5/9/69, 5:05 p.m.

218 Hoover memorandum, 5/9/69, 5:05 p.m.

218a Dr. Kissinger's Responses to Plaintiff's First Set of Interrogatories, *Halperin v. Kissinger*, Civ. No. 1187-73 (D.D.C.), 1/12/76, p. 18.

218b *Ibid.*

218c *Ibid.*, p. 28.

218d *Ibid.*

218e *Ibid.*, p. 25. Former President Nixon stated that "I told Dr. Kissinger that he should inform Mr. Hoover of any names that he considered prime suspects [in the Cambodia leak]. . . . It was Dr. Kissinger's responsibility not to control the program but solely to furnish the information to Mr. Hoover. Mr. Hoover was then to take it from there and then to get appropriate authority from the Attorney General before, of course, installing any electronic surveillance which Mr. Hoover needed." (Deposition of Richard M. Nixon, *Halperin v. Kissinger*, Civ. No. 1187-73 (D.D.C.), 1/15/76, pp. 34, 35.)

The former President also stated: "I do not know the contents of the telephone calls that Dr. Kissinger had with Mr. Hoover at that time except that I later learned he did furnish Mr. Hoover the names of certain individuals that he thought might be potential leakers of this information." (Nixon deposition, 1/15/76, p. 23).

219 FBI Special Agent deposition, *Halpern v. Kissinger*, Civ. No. 1187-73 (D.D.C.), pp. 64, 65; House Judiciary Committee, Report, 8/20/74, p. 147.

220 Memorandum from W. C. Sullivan to Mr. C. D. DeLoach, 5/11/69.

221 *Ibid.*

222 *Ibid.*

222a Alexander M. Haig deposition, *Halperin v. Kissinger*, Civ. No. 1187-73 (D.D.C.), 10/25/74, pp. 9, 10.

222b *Ibid.*, p. 10.

222c *Ibid.*, p. 11.

222d *Ibid.*, p. 18.

222e *Ibid.*, p. 19.

223 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to the Attorney General, 5/12/69.

224 Memoranda from J. Edgar Hoover to the Attorney General on the date indicated.

225 Memorandum from W. C. Sullivan to Mr. Tolson, 2/10/71. See p. 302 n. 95.

226 Memorandum from T. J. Smith to E. S. Miller, 2/26/73.

227 *Ibid.*

228 *Ibid.*

229 *Ibid.*



230 Memorandum from T. J. Smith to E. S. Miller, 6/14/73.

230a The Committee's Final Report inaccurately states that this tap was on Radford's father-in-law. (Final Report, Book 11, p. 187, note 19.)

231 Blind memorandum captioned "Charles E. Radford, II," 1/13/72.

232 Memorandum from T. J. Smith to E. S. Miller, 6/14/73.

233 Ibid.

234 Ibid.

235 Ibid.

236 Ibid.

237 Ibid.

238 FBI letter to Senate select committee (attachment) 10/23/75.

239 This case is also discussed at pp. 345-346.

240 Memorandum from W. R. Wannall to W. C. Sullivan, 12/22/66.

241 Ibid.

242 Ibid.

243 Memorandum from Richard Bissell to Mr. Bundy, 2/16/61.

244 FBI summary memorandum, 2/2/61.

245 Memorandum from A. H. Belmont to Mr. Parsons, 2/14/61.

246 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to the Attorney General, 2/14/61.

247 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to the Attorney General, 2/16/61.

248 Ibid.

249 FBI summary memorandum, 2/15/61.

250 FBI summary memorandum, 2/15/61; Memorandum from D. E. Moore to A. H. Belmont, 2/16/61.

251 Memorandum from Director, FBI to the Attorney General, 2/18/61.

252 Memorandum from W. R. Wannall to W. C. Sullivan, 12/21/66.

253 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to Messrs. Tolson, Parsons, Mohr, Belmont, and DeLoach, 2/17/61.

254 Ibid.

255 Memorandum from Director, FBI to the Attorney General, 2/18/61.

256 FBI summary memoranda, 6/15/62; 6/18/62; 6/19/62.

257 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to the Attorney General, 6/26/62.

258 Memorandum from W. R. Wannall to W. C. Sullivan, 8/16/62.

259 Ibid.

260 Memorandum from W. R. Wannall to W. C. Sullivan, 8/16/62.

261 Available documents do not reflect the termination date of these wiretaps.

262 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to the Attorney General, 9/14/70. According to FBI records, a "militant pro- Israeli group member" was also wiretapped in 1971 and 1972. (Letter from FBI to Senate Select Committee (attachment), 10/23/75.)

262a Ibid.

262b Letter from FBI to Senate select committee, 4/20/76.

263 Memoranda from J. Edgar Hoover to Attorney General, 1/4/71 and 3/31/71.

263a Letter from FBI to Senate select Committee, 4/20/76.

264 Affidavit of Attorney General Mitchell, filed with the Eastern District Court of New York in United States v. Bieber, 71-CR-479 (E.D.N.Y. 1971), 6/12/71.

265 The quoted language is that of District of Columbia Court of Appeals Judge J. Skelly Wright, summarizing the rationale of the former Attorney General in approving the wiretap against the JDL. (Zweibon v. Mitchell, 516 F.2d 594 [D.C. Cir. 1975].)

266 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to the Attorney General, 9/14/70. Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to the Attorney General, 3/31/71.

267 See United States v. Huss, 482 F.2d 38, 42 (2d Cir. 1973).

268 The court, nonetheless, found it "curious that surveillances which were merely a 'domestic security wiretap' which the 'government concede[d] . . . were unlawful' when a contempt citation was involved . . . have become 'foreign' security wiretaps now that personal liability in damages is alleged." (Zweibon v. Mitchell, 516 F.2d 594, 606-07 n. 16 [D.C. Cir. 1975].)

269 See p. 292.

269a The omission of other cases from the discussion which follows is not intended to suggest the conclusion that the use of electronic surveillance was justified or appropriate in such cases under the standards which existed at the time of the surveillance.

270 Memorandum from President Roosevelt to the Attorney General, 5/21/40.

271 Memorandum from Attorney General Tom C. Clark to President Truman, 7/17/46.

272 See pp. 328-330.

273 See p. 321.

274 Memorandum from R. D. Cotter to W. C. Sullivan, 12/15/66.

275 Memorandum from D. E. Moore to W. C. Sullivan, 6/28/61.

276 An internal FBI memorandum states: "We did not obtain information from this wiretap which assisted us in determining the identity of the person responsible for leaking classified information." (Memorandum from R. D. Cotter to W. C. Sullivan, 12/15/66).

277 Memorandum from R. D. Cotter to W. C. Sullivan, 12/15/66.

278 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to the Attorney General, 4/1/64.

279 Ibid.

280 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to the Attorney General, 6/15/65.

281 Memorandum from the Attorney General to the Director, FBI, 5/20/54.

281a As noted above, however, the Sugar Lobby investigation did not show that any money was passed between foreign representatives and American executive or legislative branch officials.

282 Less than three months after the bug was installed in Congressman Cooley's hotel room, J. Edgar Hoover wrote Deputy Attorney General Byron White that the FBI was "utilizing microphone surveillances on a restricted basis even though trespass is necessary to assist in uncovering the activities of [foreign] intelligence agents and Communist Party leaders. In the interests of national safety, microphone surveillances are also utilized on a restricted basis, even though trespass is necessary, in uncovering major criminal activities. We are using such coverage in connection with our investigations of clandestine activities of top hoodlums and organized crime." (Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to Byron R. White, 5/4/61.) No mention was made of the microphone surveillance of the United States Congressman.

283 For example, memorandum from Frederick Baumgardner to W. C. Sullivan, 2/4/64 ; King Report, Sec. IV, Electronic Surveillance on Dr. Martin Luther King, Jr.

284 King Report: Sec. IV, Electronic Surveillance on Dr. Martin Luther King, Jr.

285 One of the wiretaps on Dr. King also occurred while he was attending this convention. Beyond the fact of the ongoing investigation of Dr. King, the only recorded reason for instituting this particular tap in Atlantic City was set forth in an internal memorandum prepared shortly before the Convention:

"Martin Luther King, Jr., head of the Southern Christian Leadership Conference (SCLC), an organization set up to promote integration which we are investigating to determine the extent of Communist Party (CP) influence on King and the SCLC, plans to attend and possibly may indulge in a hunger fast as a means of protest." (Memorandum from Mr. W. C. Sullivan to Mr. A. H. Belmont, 8/21/64.)

286 Memorandum from W. C. Sullivan to A. H. Belmont, 8/21/64.

287 FBI summary memorandum, 1/30/75.

288 Testimony of John Ehrlichman before the Senate Watergate Committee, 7/24/73, p. 205.

289 Submission of Recorded Presidential Conversations to the Committee on the Judiciary of the House of Representatives by President Richard Nixon, 4/30/74, p. 802.

290 William Ruckelshaus testimony, Hearings before the Subcommittee on Administrative Practice and Procedure, 5/9/74, p. 320.

291 Ibid.

292 Joseph Kraft testimony, Hearings before the Subcommittee on Administrative Practice and Procedure, 5/10/74, p. 381.

293 Joseph Kraft testimony, Hearings before the Subcommittee on Administrative Practice and Procedure, 5/10/74, p. 381.

294 The Washington Post, 3/31/76, p. 1.

295 Memorandum from Mr. W. C. Sullivan to Mr. DeLoach, 11/4/69.

296 Memorandum from Mr. Sullivan to Mr. DeLoach, 12/11/69.

297 Public statement of President Nixon, 5/22/73.

298 Memoranda from J. Edgar Hoover to the Attorney General, 5/12/69, 5/20/60, 5/29/69, 6/4/69, 8/4/69, 5/4/70, and 5/13/70.

299 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to the Attorney General, 7/23/69.

300 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to the Attorney General, 12/14/70.

301 Memorandum from W. C. Sullivan to C. D. DeLoach, 8/1/69.

302 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to Messrs. Tolson, Sullivan, and C. D. Brennan, 10/15/70.

303 Memoranda from J. Edgar Hoover to the Attorney General, 5/13/70 (two separate memoranda), 10/16/70, and 12/14/70.

304 Ruckelshaus testimony. Hearings before the Subcommittee on Administrative Practice and Procedure, 5/9/74, pp. 311-312.

305 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to the Attorney General, 11/5/69.

306 Ibid.

307 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to the Attorney General, 11/7/69.

308 Ibid.

309 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to the Attorney General, 3/16/70. The strongest evidence that this group's conduct was inimical to the national security was reported as follows:

"The [group] is dominated and controlled by the pro-Chinese Marxist Leninist [excised] ...

"In carrying out the Marxist-Leninist ideology of the [excised] members have repeatedly sought to become involved in labor disputes on the side of labor, join picket lines and engage in disruptive and sometimes violent tactics against industry recruiters on college campuses...

"This faction is currently very active in many of the major demonstrations and student violence on college campuses ..."  
(Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to the Attorney General, 3/16/70. The excised words have been deleted by the FBI.)

310 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to the Attorney General, 6/16/70. The only other results noted by Hoover related to the fact that the wiretap had "obtained information concerning the activities of the national headquarters of [the group and] plans for [the group's] support and participation in demonstrations supporting antiwar groups and the [excised]." It was also noted that the wiretap "revealed ... contacts with Canadian student elements." (The excised words have been deleted by the FBI.)

311 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to the Attorney General, 9/16/70. The only other results noted by Hoover again related to obtaining information about the "plans and activities" of the group. Specifically mentioned were the "plans for the National Interim Committee (ruling body of [excised]) meeting which took place in New York and Chicago," and the plans "for demonstrations at San Francisco, Detroit, Salt Lake City, Minneapolis and Chicago." There was no indication that these demonstrations were expected to be violent. (The excised words have been deleted by the FBI.)

312 See p. 321.

313 See pp. 321-322.

314 See p. 323.

315 See p. 323.

316 See p. 326.

317 Testimony of Dean Rusk, Hearings Before the Senate Foreign Relations Committee, 7/23/74, p. 232.

318 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to the Attorney General, 6/26/62.

319 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to the Attorney General, 3/6/62; Memorandum from J. F. Blem to W. C. Sullivan, 3/2/62. See also King Report, Sec. II.

320 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to the Attorney General, 5/24/65.

321 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to the Attorney General, 5/24/65. See also King Report, Sec. II.

322 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to the Attorney General, 6/7/65.

323 *Zweibon v. Mitchell*, 516 F.2d 594, 611 (D.D.C. 1975).

324 Agent's Manual for Conduct of Electronic Surveillance Under Title III of Public Law 90-351, Section VII. If the attorney-client conversation concerns a matter other than a pending criminal case, it is the responsibility of the supervising attorney to determine whether or not the conversation is privileged. If he determines it is not, the interception is treated no differently from any other overheard conversation. If evidence of crimes other than those specified in the court's order is obtained, the FBI may disseminate this information both within the Bureau and to other Federal or state agencies to the same extent that it could disclose the contents of conversations relating to the crime specified in the order authorizing interception.

325 For example, SAC Letter, 8/13/69.

The "pending criminal case" requirement has been interpreted less strictly with respect to some warrantless electronic surveillances, however. On the May 25, 1965, order authorizing a wiretap on an attorney who was an advisor to Dr. King, for

example, Attorney General Katzenbach wrote: "You should discontinue if at any time he is acting as attorney for clients litigating with the U.S." (Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to the Attorney General, 5/25/65). Katzenbach therefore left open the possibility that information obtained from conversations which related to a state rather than a federal case could be overheard, recorded, and presumably disseminated to a state prosecutor. See also the similar instruction in the Jewish Defense League case, quoted in the text.

326 Memoranda from J. Edgar Hoover to the Attorney General, 9/14/70, 1/4/71; *Zweibon v. Mitchell*, 516 F.2d 594 610-11 (D.C. Cir. 1975).

327 *Zweibon v. Mitchell*, 516 F.2d 59-4, 634 n. 100 (D.C. Cir. 1975).

328 Omitted in original.

329 The "Plumbers" wiretap against Joseph Kraft was similarly installed without the prior -- or subsequent -- approval of the Attorney General.

330 Attorney General Katzenbach was apparently given after the fact notification, however. See King Report: Sec. IV, Electronic Surveillance of Dr. Martin Luther King, Jr.

331 FBI summary memorandum, 1/30/75.

332 Memorandum from W. C. Sullivan to Mr. DeLoach, 1/21/66.

333 Report of the House Judiciary Committee, 8/20/74, p. 150; p. 345.

334 Memorandum from W. C. Sullivan to Mr. Hoover, 7/8/69.

335 In fact a great deal of political information was obtained from these and other wiretaps in this series. See pp. 349-350.

336 See p. 325.

337 Memorandum from T. J. Smith to E. S. Miller, 2/26/73.

338 Staff review of letters sent from W. C. Sullivan to J. Edgar Hoover regarding the Kraft surveillance.

339 Report of the House Judiciary Committee, 8/20/74, p. 153.

340 Memorandum from T.J. Smith to E. S. Miller, 6/8/73.

341 The name of this individual and identifying details are withheld for privacy reasons.

342 Staff summary of FBI file review, 8/22/75.

343 Letter from J. Edgar Hoover to John Ehrlichman, 7/15/69.

344 Transcript of Presidential tapes, 2/28/73 (House Judiciary Committee. Statement of Information, Book VII, Part 4, p. 1754).

345 For example, Letters from Hoover to the Attorney General and John Mitchell, 7/21/69, and 7/25/69; Letters from Hoover to H.R. Haldeman, 9/22/70 and 12/17/70.

346 Letter from Hoover to Haldeman, 6/25/70.

347 King Report: Sec. IV, Electronic Surveillance on Dr. Martin Luther King, Jr.

348 Ibid.

349 Ibid.

349a Ibid.

350 Memorandum from W. R. Wannall to W. C. Sullivan, 12/22/66.

351 FBI summary memorandum, 6/15/62.

352 Ibid.

353 FBI summary memorandum, 2/15/62.

354 Memorandum from Director, FBI to the Attorney General, 2/18/61.

355 Memorandum from C. A. Evans, to Mr. Parsons, 4/15/61.

356 Ibid.

357 Memorandum from W. R. Wannall to W. C. Sullivan, 12/22/66.

358 Memorandum from C. D. DeLoach to Mr. Mohr, 8/29/64.

359 Memorandum from C. D. DeLoach to Mr. Mohr, 8/29/64; Cartha DeLoach testimony, 12/3/75, Hearings, Vol. 6, p. 177.

360 Staff summary of Water Jenkins interview, 12/1/75.

361 DeLoach testimony, 11/26/75, p. 114.

362 Memorandum from DeLoach to Walter Jenkins, 8/24/64.

363 Memorandum from DeLoach to Jenkins, 8/25/64.

364 Ibid.

365 Ibid.

366 Memorandum from H. N. Bassett to Mr. Callahan, 1/29/75.

367 Memorandum from DeLoach to Jenkins, 8/25/64.

368 Memorandum from C. D. DeLoach to Mr. Walter Jenkins, 8/26/64.

369 DeLoach testified that:

"I was sent there to provide information . . . which would reflect on the orderly progress of the convention and the danger to distinguished individuals, and particularly the danger to the President of the United States, as exemplified by the many, many references [to possible civil disturbances] in the memoranda furnished Mr. Jenkins . . ." (DeLoach testimony, 11/26/75, p. 199.)

Jenkins agreed that the mandate of the FBI's special unit did not encompass the gathering of political intelligence and stated that if any such intelligence was disseminated it was probably due to the inability of Bureau agents to distinguish between dissident activities which might or might not result in violence. (Staff summary of Jenkins interview, 12/1/75.) He added that he did not believe the White House ever made any use of the incidental political intelligence that might have been received.

370 Staff summary of Walter Jenkins interview, 12/1/75.

371 Blind memorandum bearing the handwritten date 8/26/69 and the typewritten date 8/19/64.

372 In contrast to the use of electronic surveillance at the 1964 Democratic Convention, Attorney General Ramsey Clark refused to permit any use of this technique during the Democratic National Convention in Chicago in 1968. A request for a wiretap on the "National Mobilization Office for Demonstrations" was sent to Attorney General Clark as early as March 1968 on the grounds that:

"A telephone surveillance on this office would provide extremely valuable information regarding the plans of [numerous] groups to disrupt the National Democratic Convention. It would also furnish advance notice of any possible activity by these groups which would endanger the safety of the President or other Government officials while in Chicago." (Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to the Attorney General, 3/11/68.)

Clark refused to approve the tap. He informed Director Hoover the day after the request was made that:

". . . There has not been an adequate demonstration of a direct threat to the national security. Should further evidence be secured of such a threat, or reevaluation desired, please resubmit.

"Other investigative activities should be undertaken to provide intelligence necessary to the protection of the national interest."  
(Memorandum from Ramsey Clark to J. Edgar Hoover, Director, 3/12/68.)

A total of three more requests for a wiretap on the same proposed target were submitted during the next three months: on March 22 (Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to the Attorney General, 3/22/68) ; on April 24 (Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to the Attorney General, 4/24/68) ; and for a final time on June 7 (Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to the Attorney General, 6/7/68). None of them were signed by the Attorney General and Bureau records indicate that no electronic surveillance was conducted in connection with the 1968 Convention.

373 Letter from J. Edgar Hoover to President Nixon and Henry Kissinger, 7/18/69.

374 Letter from J. Edgar Hoover to President Nixon, Henry Kissinger, and the Attorney General, 10/9/69.

375 Letter from J. Edgar Hoover to President Nixon and Henry Kissinger, 12/3/69.

376 Letter from J. Edgar Hoover to President Nixon and Henry Kissinger, 2/26/70.

377 Letter from J. Edgar Hoover to H. R. Haldeman, 5/19/70.

378 Letter from J. Edgar Hoover to H. R. Haldeman, 6/2/70.

379 Letter from J. Edgar Hoover, to H. R. Haldeman, 6/23/70.

380 Letter from J. Edgar Hoover to H. R. Haldeman, 9/4/70.

381 Letter from J. Edgar Hoover to H. R. Haldeman, 11/24/70.

382 Letter from J. Edgar Hoover to H. R. Haldeman, 12/22/70.

383 Letter from J. Edgar Hoover to President Nixon, Henry Kissinger, and the Attorney General, 12/29/69.

384 Memorandum from Jeb S. Magruder to H. R. Haldeman and John D. Ehrlichman, 1/15/70.

385 Memorandum from "E" (John Ehrlichman) to "H" (H. R. Haldeman), undated.

386 Memorandum from "H" (H. R. Haldeman) to "M" (apparently Jeb S. Magruder), undated.

*Transcription and html by [Paul Wolf](#), 2002.*

**SUPPLEMENTARY DETAILED STAFF REPORTS  
ON INTELLIGENCE ACTIVITIES AND THE  
RIGHTS OF AMERICANS**

---

**BOOK III**

---

**FINAL REPORT  
OF THE  
SELECT COMMITTEE  
TO STUDY GOVERNMENTAL OPERATIONS  
WITH RESPECT TO  
INTELLIGENCE ACTIVITIES  
UNITED STATES SENATE**

APRIL 23 (under authority of the order of April 14), 1976

**WARRANTLESS SURREPTITIOUS ENTRIES: FBI "BLACK BAG" BREAK-INS AND MICROPHONE  
INSTALLATIONS**

**I. INTRODUCTION**

Since 1948 the FBI has conducted hundreds of warrantless surreptitious entries to gather domestic and foreign intelligence, despite the questionable legality of the technique and its deep intrusion into the privacy of targeted individuals. Before 1966, the FBI conducted over two hundred "black bag jobs." <sup>1</sup> These warrantless surreptitious entries were carried out for intelligence purposes *other than* microphone installation, such as physical search and photographing or seizing documents. Since 1960, more than five hundred warrantless surreptitious *microphone installations* against intelligence and internal security targets have been conducted by the FBI, a technique which the Justice Department still permits. Almost as many surreptitious entries were conducted in the same period against targets of criminal investigations. <sup>1a</sup>

Although several Attorneys General were aware of the FBI practice of break-ins to install electronic listening devices, there is no indication that the FBI informed any Attorney General about its use of "black bag jobs."

Surreptitious entries were performed by teams of FBI agents with special training in subjects such as "lock studies." Their missions were authorized in writing by FBI Director Hoover or his deputy, Clyde Tolson. A "Do Not File" procedure was utilized, under which most records of surreptitious entries were destroyed soon after an entry was accomplished.

The use of surreptitious entries against domestic targets dropped drastically after J. Edgar Hoover banned "black bag jobs" in 1966. In 1970, the relaxation of restraints on domestic intelligence techniques such as surreptitious entries was proposed in the Huston Plan. Hoover opposed this proposal, although he expressed a willingness to follow the Huston Plan, if directed to do so by the Attorney General. <sup>2</sup>

*B. The Legal Context: United States v. Ehrlichman*

The legality of warrantless surreptitious entries for intelligence purposes is highly questionable. An FBI official who administered "black bag" operations in the 1960s expressed the opinion that they were "clearly illegal," <sup>3</sup> even though a 1954 memorandum from Attorney General Herbert Brownell to J. Edgar Hoover had provided the color of legal authority for surreptitious entries to install microphones. <sup>4</sup>



U.S. v. Ehrlichman is the only judicial decision on the legality of a warrantless surreptitious entry and physical search where the action was justified by the claim that it was "in the national interest." 5 In that case -- which did not involve intelligence agencies -- President Nixon's assistants, John Ehrlichman and Charles Colson, were among five defendants accused of conspiring to deprive a Los Angeles psychiatrist of his Fourth Amendment rights "by entering his offices without a warrant for the purpose of obtaining the doctor's medical records relating to one of his patients, Daniel Ellsberg, then under Federal indictment for revealing top secret documents." 6

Ruling on the defendant's discovery motions, Federal District Judge Gerhard Gesell found the break-in and search of the psychiatrist's office "clearly illegal under the unambiguous mandate of the Fourth Amendment" because no search warrant was obtained:

[T]he Government must comply with the strict constitutional and statutory limitations on trespassory searches and arrests even when known foreign agents are involved. . . . To hold otherwise, except under the most exigent circumstances, would be to abandon the Fourth Amendment to the whim of the Executive in total disregard of the Amendment's history and purpose. 7

Gesell also pointed to a passage in the landmark "Keith" case to emphasize that surreptitious entries should be viewed by the courts as more intrusive than other forms of search such as wiretapping:

physical entry of the home is the chief evil against which the wording of the Fourth Amendment is directed. 8

Despite the national security defense raised by the defendants, Judge Gesell concluded that "as a matter of law . . . the President . . . lacked the authority to authorize the Fielding break-in." Gesell commented that break-ins in the interest of "national security" cannot be excepted from the requirement of a judicial warrant; the Fourth Amendment cannot be obviated, he wrote,

. . . whenever the President determines that an American citizen, personally innocent of wrongdoing, has in his possession information that may touch upon foreign policy concerns. Such a doctrine, even in the context of purely information-gathering searches, would give the Executive a blank check to disregard the very heart and core of the Fourth Amendment and the vital privacy interests that it protects. Warrantless criminal investigatory searches -- which this break-in may also have been -- would, in addition, undermine vital Fifth and Sixth Amendment rights." 10

Judicial decisions on electronic surveillance have encompassed surreptitious entries for the purpose of installing electronic listening devices. The leading case, *Katz v. United States*,<sup>11</sup> abandoned previous judicial decisions in which the legality of microphone surveillance depended upon whether or not a "constitutionally protected area," such as a home or office, had been physically invaded. 12 Instead, the Court declared that "the Fourth Amendment protects people, not places," wherever they have a "reasonable expectation of privacy." 13 In *Katz* the Court recognized a possible exception to the warrant requirement for "a situation involving the national security" -- an exception which might apply to all forms of electronic surveillance, including surveillance accomplished by trespass to install a microphone 14

The possible exception to the warrant requirement, articulated by the Supreme Court and sustained by some lower courts in electronic surveillance cases, 15 probably would not apply to surreptitious entries conducted for the purpose of physical search. As Attorney General Edward H. Levi testified:

The nature of the search and seizure can be very important. An entry into a house to search its interior may be viewed as more serious than the overhearing of a certain type of conversation. The risk of abuse may loom larger in one case than the other. 16

## II. OPERATIONAL PROCEDURE, AUTHORIZATION, AND TARGETING

### *A. Internal Procedure and Authorization*

The only internal FBI memorandum located by the Select Committee which discussed the policy for surreptitious entries stated:

We do not obtain authorization for "black bag" jobs from outside the Bureau. Such a technique involves trespassing and is clearly illegal; therefore, it would be impossible to obtain any legal sanction for it. Despite this, "black bag" jobs have been used because they represent an invaluable technique in combating subversive activities of a clandestine nature aimed directly at undermining and destroying our nation. 17

The FBI described the procedure for authorization of surreptitious entries as follows:

When a Special Agent in Charge (SAC) of a field office considered surreptitious entry necessary to the conduct of an investigation, he would make his request to the appropriate Assistant Director at FBIHQ, justifying the need for an entry, and assuring it could be accomplished safely with full security. In accordance with instructions of Director J. Edgar Hoover, a memorandum outlining the facts of the request was prepared for approval of Mr. Hoover, or Mr. Tolson, the Associate Director. Subsequently, the memorandum was filed in the Assistant Director's office under a "Do Not File" procedure, and thereafter destroyed. In the field office, the SAC maintained a record of approval as a control device in his office safe. At the next yearly field office inspection, a review of these records would be made by the Inspector to insure that the SAC was not acting without prior FBIHQ approval in conducting surreptitious entries. Upon completion of this review, these records were destroyed. 18

One FBI agent who performed numerous "black bag jobs" stated that he obtained approval from some officer at FBI headquarters, although not always the Director, before performing a study of the feasibility of an entry. 19 He said that a feasibility study was intended to determine: whether the entry could be accomplished in a secure manner, who owned the building and whether a key could be obtained. Floor plans of the building were often procured. If a building owner appeared to be a "patriotic citizen," FBI agents would approach him for assistance in entering a unit of his building - - ---- "show our credentials and wave the flag." 20 If the FBI agents decided that they would be unable to obtain the building owner's consent to enter the target's premises, the agents would examine the building and the area to determine the feasibility of a break-in. 21

The FBI agent stated that if an entry was considered feasible he would write a memorandum to "Director, FBI" and, in response, would invariably receive an authorizing memorandum from headquarters initialled "JEH" [J. Edgar Hoover]. 22 Another FBI agent who frequently participated in break-ins, stated that the directives for such operations were sometimes initialled by Hoover and usually initialled by the Assistant Director in charge of the Domestic Intelligence Division. 23

One agent, who served on a special squad responsible for installing electronic surveillance devices, stated that in the majority of cases he was able to obtain a key to the target's premises, either from a landlord, hotel manager, or neighbor. In other cases, he simply entered through unlocked doors. He stated that only in a small proportion of the cases to which he was assigned was it necessary to pick a lock. 23a Once a bug was planted, it was generally necessary for Bureau agents to monitor the conversations from a location close to the targeted premises.

Selected FBI agents received training courses in the skills necessary to perform surreptitious entries. An FBI technician provided formal instruction in "lock studies" as in-service training for experienced agents; "specialized lock training" was also provided to each agent who received training in electronic surveillance at "sound school." 24 These courses were conducted at the direction of the Assistant Director in charge of the Bureau Laboratory. The Unit Chief who taught the courses stated that he had participated in numerous "black bag jobs" in which his only role was to open locks and safes; all other activities were performed by other agents accompanying him. He said that he would ordinarily receive an incentive award for a successful entry. 25

One agent involved in surreptitious entries stated that he never knowingly conducted an entry for, or with the assistance of, a local police force; nor was he aware of any information being provided by the FBI to local police about an entry. 26

The agent said that he performed two microphone installations against CIA employees at the request of the CIA. He also stated that he was never accompanied on an entry operation by a CIA officer. 27

#### *B. Targets: Counterintelligence and Domestic Subversives*

The FBI has identified two broad categories of targets for surreptitious entries from 1942 to April 1968: (1) groups and individuals connected with foreign intelligence and espionage operations; and (2) "domestic subversive and white hate groups." 28

A Domestic Intelligence Division memorandum summarized the fruits obtained from surreptitious entries against domestic groups:

We have on numerous occasions been able to obtain material held highly secret and closely guarded by subversive groups and organizations which consisted of membership lists and mailing lists of these organizations. 29

The memorandum also cited a warrantless surreptitious entry against the Ku Klux Klan as an example of the utility of the technique:

Through a "black bag" job, we obtained the records in the possession of three high-ranking officials of a Klan organization.... These records gave us the complete membership and financial information concerning the Klan's operation which we have been using most effectively to disrupt the organization and, in fact, to bring about its near disintegration. 30

A former FBI agent has stated that the locations of break-in operations included the residences of targets of investigation as well as organizational headquarters. 31

The FBI was "unable to retrieve an accurate accounting" of the number of warrantless surreptitious entries from their files: "there is no central index, file, or document ... no precise record of entries" due to the "Do Not File procedure." 32 Relying upon a general review of files and upon the recollections of FBI agents at headquarters, the Bureau estimated that, in the "black bag job" category (warrantless surreptitious entries for purposes other than microphone installation):

There were at least 239 surreptitious entries conducted against at least fifteen domestic subversive targets from 1942 to April 1968.... In addition, at least three domestic subversive targets were the subject of numerous entries from October 1952 to June 1966. 33

"An entry against one white hate group" was also reported .34 One example of a "domestic subversive target" against whom numerous entries were conducted is the Socialist Workers Party, which may have been targeted for as many as ninety-two break-ins during the period from 1960 to 1966. 35

To have a more complete picture of the extent of "black bag" operations, two other FBI estimates, also based on incomplete records, must be considered along with this partial accounting of the number of "black bag job" entries against domestic subversive groups. First, the Bureau estimated that between 1960 and 1975, 509 surreptitious microphone installations took place against 420 separate "targets of counterintelligence, internal security, and intelligence collection investigations." 36 It is impossible to determine from the FBI estimates exactly how many of these installations involved a surreptitious entry because other techniques were also utilized, such as installing a microphone prior to the occupancy of the target or encapsulating it in an article which was sent into the premises. It is also impossible to determine the number of these targets who were American citizens.

Second, the FBI estimated that between 1960 and 1975, there were 491 surreptitious entries to install electronic surveillance devices against 396 targets of criminal investigations. 37

#### *C. Operations Directed Against the Socialist Workers Party*

Recently disclosed FBI memoranda pertaining to surreptitious entries directed at the Socialist Workers Party (SWP) in 1960-1966 provide additional details on FBI procedures. 38 Most of the documents were to be filed in the "Personal Folder" of the Special Agent in Charge of the New York field office. 39

The "purpose of assignment" for surreptitious entries against an SWP affiliate, the Young Socialist Alliance (YSA), was described as follows:

To locate records and information relating to the national organization of the YSA, [and] the identity of national members located throughout the country. Also it is anticipated that records of the local organization will be made available. 40

To carry out this assignment, the FBI prepared memoranda which contained detailed plans for post-midnight burglarizing of YSA headquarters. The FBI's entry plans included descriptions of "security aspects" such as building floor plans, locks, lighting, surrounding streets, entrances, and the occupants' living habits. 41

The FBI's Los Angeles field office obtained "photographs of material maintained in the office of James P. Cannon, National Chairman of the SWP," including letters to and from Cannon. 42 The field office reports about this material carried the warning:

EXTREME CAUTION SHOULD BE EXERCISED IN UTILIZING INFORMATION FURNISHED BY [DELETED] IN ORDER THAT THE IDENTITY OF THIS HIGHLY CONFIDENTIAL SOURCE IS NOT COMPROMISED. 43

Several of the reports were "classified" because disclosure could "compromise effectiveness of the source." 44 Moreover, upon receipt of this information, FBI headquarters advised the Los Angeles field office:

Due to the sensitive nature of [deleted], which may become a further source of valuable information concerning the Socialist Worker's Party, any data obtained from that source should be paraphrased when submitted to the Bureau or other offices in memorandum form suitable for dissemination. 45

The Bureau apparently required such paraphrasing because it contemplated the dissemination outside the FBI of data obtained from surreptitious entries.

The material photographed by the FBI included membership lists, photographs of members, contribution lists, and correspondence concerning members' public participation in United States presidential campaigns, academic debates, and civil rights and antiwar organizing. For example, the following items were among those photographed by Bureau agents at the national offices of the Socialist Worker's Party:

-- "Items of correspondence between SWP National Headquarters and various branches detailing plans to obtain petition signatures to get on the ballot in 1960 elections."

-- "Letter sent by [SWP leader] to President Eisenhower (1/21/60) against loyalty program." 46

-- "SWP members active in trade unions -- identity of union and members disclosed." 47

-- "Letter dated 6/1/60 setting forth the topic of speech to be given by . . . SWP Vice-Presidential candidate at opening of tour at Detroit, and listing complete schedule of cities to be visited thereafter in nationwide tour." 48

- "Correspondence identifying contributors to SWP election campaign fund."
- "Letter proposing picket activity at Democratic Convention." 49
- "List naming all students at each session of Trotsky School from beginning in 1947 to the present." 50
- "Letter setting forth that [deleted] was cancelling balance of her national tour because her husband . . . had suffered a stroke." 51
- "Correspondence re arrangements for [deleted] to debate at Yale University."
- "Letter announcing death of [deleted] . . . and plans for NY memorial meeting . . . ." 52
- "Letter of Young Socialist Alliance (YSA) of 5/23/61 organizing Northern support for Southern students in integration struggle." 53
- "Note from SWP member . . . requesting new key to headquarters so he could continue delivering newspapers there when he finished work at night." 54
- "Letter ... detailing health status of Nat'l Chairman." 55
- "Several current items of correspondence to and from SWP members active in integration activities in Georgia." 56
- "Letters from National office to all branches re March on Washington." 57
- "Voluminous correspondence from many areas re SWP getting on the ballot in 1964 Presidential elections." 58
- "Complete tour schedule for SWP Presidential candidates Sept.-Oct. 1964." 59
- "Plans of [deleted] to write a book." 60
- "Reports on SWP participation in March on Washington (against the Vietnam War)." 61
- "Correspondence re new veterans anti-war organization."
- "Current photographs of SWP members."
- "Correspondence re new anti-war front in Cleveland." 62
- "Confidential address book of National-international Trotskyites." 63

In addition to these items, the FBI obtained information about other activities of SWP members, leaders and affiliates, including publishing plans, financial status, international travels and contacts, legal defense strategy, 64 and the political conflicts within the party. For example, information about "proposed legal maneuvers" by a committee to aid indicted Young Socialist Alliance members in Bloomington, Indiana, was obtained by the FBI.

The number of documents photographed during a single operation reached as high as 220 65 and regularly was above 100.

### **III. FBI POLICY AND THE QUESTION OF AUTHORIZATION OUTSIDE THE BUREAU**

#### *A. FBI Policy: The Hoover Termination of "Black Bag Jobs"*

After apparently approving hundreds of warrantless surreptitious entries, J. Edgar Hoover changed the FBI policy in 1966. In response to a Domestic Intelligence Division memorandum of July 19, 1966, outlining the procedures used for approval and reporting on "black bag jobs," Hoover appended the following handwritten note: "No more such techniques must be used." 67 Six months later, Hoover formalized this directive in a memorandum:

I note that requests are still being made by Bureau officials for the use of "black bag" techniques. I have previously indicated that I do not intend to approve any such requests in the future, and, consequently, no such recommendations should be submitted for approval of such matters. This

practice, which includes also surreptitious entrances upon premises of any kind, will not meet with my approval in the future. 68

The FBI's accounting of surreptitious entries indicated that Hoover's prohibition applied only to "black bag jobs." Break ins to install microphones were not banned. 69 Moreover, Hoover's order did not finally terminate "black bag jobs" against foreign targets. 70 Despite Hoover's directive, there is evidence that at least one "black bag job" directed against a "domestic subversive target" took place between 1966 and 1968. 71

## *B. Presidential and Attorney General Authorization*

### *1. The Huston Plan: Proposal to Lift the Ban*

In 1970, a plan for the inter-agency coordination of domestic intelligence activity was presented to President Nixon. The "Huston Plan" proposed, among other things, that restrictions against "black bag" entries "should be modified to permit selective use of this technique against foreign intelligence targets and other urgent and high priority internal security targets." 72 Presidential assistant Tom Charles Huston, the proponent of this plan, which received the support of many high officials in the intelligence community, was of the opinion that "black bag jobs" were illegal but should be utilized nonetheless:

Use of this technique is clearly illegal: it amounts to burglary. It is also highly risky and could result in great embarrassment if exposed. However, it is also the most fruitful tool and can produce the type of intelligence which cannot be obtained in any other fashion.

The FBI, in Mr. Hoover's younger days, used to conduct such operations with great success and with no exposure. The information secured was invaluable. ...

Surreptitious entry of facilities occupied by subversive elements can turn up information about identities, methods of operation, and other invaluable investigative information which is not otherwise obtainable. This technique would be particularly helpful if used against the Weathermen and Black Panthers. 73

In a memorandum to Attorney General John Mitchell, J. Edgar Hoover expressed his "clear-cut opposition to the lifting of the various restraints" proposed in the Huston Plan, but he also indicated a willingness to participate in the plan if it were adopted:

[T]he FBI is prepared to implement the instructions of the White House at your direction. Of course, we would continue to seek your specific authorization, where appropriate, to utilize the various sensitive investigative techniques involved in individual cases. 74

Although President Nixon granted approval for the Huston Plan, he revoked this approval within five days, in part because of Hoover's opposition. 75

### *2. Justice Department Policy*

(a) Historical Development. -- There is no indication that any Attorney General was informed of FBI surreptitious entries for domestic intelligence purposes other than microphone installation. 71

During World War II Alexander Holtzoff, a Special Assistant to the Attorney General, submitted a memorandum to Director Hoover on the "admissibility of evidence obtained by trash covers or microphone surveillance," in response to a series of hypothetical questions posed by an FBI official. Holtzoff declared flatly:

The secret taking or abstraction of papers or other property from the premises without force is equivalent to an illegal search and seizure, if the taking or abstraction is effected by a representative of the United States. Consequently, such papers or other articles are inadmissible as against a person whose rights have been violated, i.e., the person in control of the premises from which the papers or other property has been taken, *Gouled v. United States*, 255 U.S. 298.

However, Holtzoff interpreted prevailing court decisions as permitting a "microphone installation ... where an actual trespass is committed." He stated that:

evidence so obtained should be admissible, although no precise case decided by the courts involving such a situation has been found. The basic principle governing the situation is ... that microphone surveillance is not equivalent to an illegal search and seizure, *Goldman v. United States*, 316 U.S. 129.

77

In fact, the *Goldman* decision did not support Holtzoff's conclusion, since the microphone surveillance in the case did not involve trespass; and the Court did not address the question of microphone surveillance accomplished by surreptitious entry.

In 1952, Attorney General J. Howard McGrath advised Director Hoover that he could not "authorize the installation of a microphone involving a trespass under existing law." McGrath added, "Such surveillances as involve trespass are in the area of the Fourth Amendment, and evidence so obtained and from leads so obtained, is inadmissible." 78

A 1954 directive from Attorney General Brownell provided at least the color of legal authority for microphone surveillance involving trespass, but did not deal with surreptitious entries for other purposes. 79

The Justice Department policy toward warrantless surreptitious entry for the purpose of microphone installation apparently remained unchanged until 1965, when Attorney General Katzenbach required the FBI to seek his prior approval for microphone surveillances involving trespass, and he restricted the purpose, of such operations to the collection of intelligence affecting the national security. 80

(b) FBI Briefings of Attorney General Robert Kennedy. -- In 1961, the FBI reiterated to the Justice Department that the Bureau's practice was to install microphones, sometimes by trespass, without informing the Justice Department. In May 1961, Byron White, Deputy Attorney General under Robert Kennedy, was told by Director Hoover that:

in the internal security field we are utilizing microphone surveillances on a restricted basis even though trespass is necessary to assist in uncovering the activity of [foreign] intelligence agents and Communist Party leaders. . . . In the interest of national safety, microphone surveillances are also utilized on a restricted basis, even though trespass is necessary, in uncovering major criminal activities. 81

A memorandum by Courtney Evans, Assistant Director of the FBI for the Special Investigative Division, indicates that he discussed microphones in "organized crime cases" with Attorney General Kennedy in July 1961:

It was pointed out to the Attorney General that we had taken action with regard to the use of microphones in (organized crime) cases and . . . we were nevertheless utilizing them in all instances where this was technically feasible and where valuable information might be expected. The strong objections to the utilization of telephone taps as contrasted to microphone surveillances was stressed. The Attorney General stated he recognized the reasons why telephone taps should be restricted to national-defense-type cases and he was pleased we had been using microphone surveillances, where these objections do not apply, wherever possible in organized crime matters. 82

Evans testified that the purpose of this meeting was to secure the Attorney General's approval for the leasing of a telephone line from a private company for a wiretap operation. 83

Evans stated that he was "purposely vague" in this conversation and did not describe to the Attorney General the kinds of technical surveillance the Bureau was using or their methods for installing surveillance devices. 84 He explained that his "purposely vague" briefing was consistent with Director Hoover's policy.

Mr. EVANS. Mainly because of a feeling the Director had expressed, that one shouldn't discuss confidential techniques used by the Bureau any more than was absolutely necessary.

Question. It was your understanding that the admonition applied to the Attorney General as well as all other persons outside the Bureau?

Mr. EVANS. It was my understanding that if exceptions were to be made, the Director was going to make them himself. 85

Evans, who was responsible for the FBI's liaison with Attorney General Kennedy, testified that it was "entirely possible" that the Attorney General did not understand that surreptitious entries might be used in connection with the "microphone surveillance" and leased telephone line taps which he subsequently authorized. Evans himself understood that the operation for which the Attorney General's signature was obtained "could have in some instances" included microphone installation by means of surreptitious entry, although Evans indicated that there were several methods by which the Bureau could make a "legal entry to a location and effect a microphone installation. 86

(c) Present Policy. -- The Justice Department under Attorney General Edward H. Levi has addressed, for the first time, the legal issues arising from "black bag jobs." This occurred in a statement submitted by Acting Assistant Attorney General John C. Keeney in the appeal of the conviction of John Ehrlichman for the break-in by the White House "plumbers" at the office of Daniel Ellsberg's psychiatrist. Assessing the "plumbers" break-in, the Justice Department declared:

The physical entry here was plainly unlawful . . . because the search was not controlled as we have suggested it must be, there was no proper authorization, there was no delegation to a proper officer, and there was no sufficient predicate for the choice of the particular premises invaded. 87

At the same time, however, the Justice Department defended the President's constitutional authority to conduct warrantless surreptitious entries in limited circumstances and with proper executive authorization:

It is the position of the Department that such activities must be very carefully controlled. There must be solid reason to believe that foreign espionage or intelligence is involved. In addition, the intrusion into any zone of expected privacy must be kept to the minimum and there must be personal authorization by the President or the Attorney General. The Department believes that activities so controlled are lawful under the Fourth Amendment.

In regard to warrantless searches related to foreign espionage or intelligence, the Department does not believe there is a constitutional difference between searches conducted by wiretapping and those involving physical entries into private premises. One form of search is no less serious than another. It is and has long been the Department's view that warrantless searches involving physical entries into private premises are justified. 88

The Justice Department and the FBI have not terminated the use of warrantless surreptitious entry for electronic surveillance purposes in cases of "foreign espionage or intelligence". Warrantless surreptitious entry for other forms of search is not presently being conducted but, as indicated in the Justice Department statement, has not been ruled out as a matter of policy in foreign intelligence cases.

The FBI has stated that "microphone surveillances have been continued and in some instances physical entry of the premises has been necessary" against foreign counterintelligence targets. In addition, "a small number" of surreptitious entries which apparently did not involve microphone installation "were conducted in connection with foreign counterintelligence investigations having grave impact on the security of the nation." Entries for the purpose of installing electronic surveillance devices have also provided an opportunity to conduct other forms of search. The Bureau has stated:

Based on available records and discussions with FBI personnel, it has been determined that in connection with microphone surveillances in the United States, there have been occasions when observations and recordings were made of pertinent information contained within the premises. 89

According to the FBI, this "opportunity" has been "exploited" exclusively against foreign agents. 90

Warrantless surreptitious entries against American citizens who have "no significant connection with a foreign power, its agents or agencies" are undoubtedly unconstitutional. 92 The constitutional issues arising from warrantless surreptitious entries against foreign agents within the United States have not been definitely resolved by the courts. The Committee recommends, as a matter of policy that all governmental search and seizure "should be conducted only upon authority of a judicial warrant" issued in narrowly defined circumstances and with procedural safeguards "to minimize the acquisition and retention of non-foreign intelligence information about Americans." 93

#### APPENDIX <sup>1</sup>

#### SURREPTITIOUS ENTRIES FOR THE INSTALLATION OF MICROPHONES IN CRIMINAL INVESTIGATIONS

|          | 1. Entries since 1960 | 2. Separate targets each year since 1960 |
|----------|-----------------------|------------------------------------------|
| 1960     | 11                    | 11                                       |
| 1961     | 69                    | 49                                       |
| 1962     | 106                   | 84                                       |
| 1963     | 84                    | 66                                       |
| 1964     | 83                    | 67                                       |
| 1965     | 41                    | 35                                       |
| 1966     | 0                     | 0                                        |
| 1967     | 0                     | 0                                        |
| 1968     | 0                     | 0                                        |
| Subtotal | 394                   | 312                                      |

According to the FBI, the following entries were conducted pursuant to judicial warrants issued under title III of the Omnibus Crime Control and Safe Streets Act of 1968:

|       | 1. Entries | 2. Separate targets each year |
|-------|------------|-------------------------------|
| 1969  | 3          | 3                             |
| 1970  | 8          | 8                             |
| 1971  | 7          | 6                             |
| 1972  | 19         | 18                            |
| 1973  | 27         | 20                            |
| 1974  | 22         | 21                            |
| 1975  | 11         | 8                             |
| Total | 491        | 396                           |

FBI memorandum from the FBI to Senate Select Committee, Oct. 17, 1975, re request pertaining to surreptitious entries for installation of electronic surveillance.

#### Footnotes:

1 Memorandum from FBI to Senate select Committee, 1/13/76.

Throughout this report, the FBI's term "black bag job" will be used, as in FBI memoranda, to refer to warrantless surreptitious entries for purposes other than microphone installation, e.g., physical search and photographing or seizing documents. The term "surreptitious entries" will be used to refer to all warrantless entries by the FBI, including both "black bag jobs" and entries for the purpose of microphone installation. Surreptitious entries of either type often involved breaking and entering the targeted premises. See the Committee's report on FBI Electronic Surveillance for a general treatment of microphone installations.

1a Memorandum from FBI to Senate Select Committee, 10/17/75, p. 3.

2 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to Attorney General Mitchell, 7/27/70.

3 Memorandum from William C. Sullivan to C. D. DeLoach, 7/19/66. This memorandum was written by Section Chief F. J. Baumgardner and approved on Sullivan's behalf by his principal deputy, J. A. Sizoo.

4 Memorandum from Brownell to Hoover, 5/20/54.

5 U.S. v. Ehrlichman, 376 F. Supp. 29, 31 (1974).

6 U.S. v. Ehrlichman, 376 F. Supp. 29,31 (1974).

7 Ibid, p. 33, Gesell wrote: "Defendants contend that, over the last few years, the courts have begun to carve out an exception to this traditional rule for purely intelligence-gathering searches deemed necessary for the conduct of foreign affairs. However, the cases cited are carefully limited to the issue of wiretapping, a relatively nonintrusive search, United States v. Butenko, 494 F.2d 593 (3rd Cir. 1974) ; United States v. Brown, 484 F.2d 418 (5th Cir. 1973) ; Zweibon v. Mitchell, 363 F. Supp. 936 (D.D.C. 1973), and the Supreme Court has reserved judgment in this unsettled area. United States v. United States District Court, 407 U.S. 297, 322 n. 20, 92 S. Ct. 2125, 32 L. Ed. 2d 752 (1972)." Ibid, p. 33.

8 U.S. v. Ehrlichman, supra at 33, n. 3 citing U.S. v. U.S. District Court, supra at 313. This decision, known as the Keith case, after its author, Judge Damon Keith, is discussed in detail in the report on FBI Electronic Surveillance.

9 U.S. v. Ehrlichman, supra, at 34.



10 Ibid, pp. 33-34. The Ehrlichman decision has been appealed and the Justice Department has filed a memorandum in the Court of Appeals contesting Judge Gesell's ruling on the President's power. The Justice Department's position is set forth later in this report at pp. 369-370.

11 Katz v. United States, 389 U.S. 347 (1967).

12 For example, Goldman v. United States, 316 U.S. 129 (1942).

13 Katz v. United States, 389 U.S. at 351, 360.

14 389 U.S., at 358 n. 23.

15 Although the Supreme Court has never held that there is such an exception, at least two lower courts have so held in the foreign intelligence and counterintelligence field. United States v. Butenko, 494 F.2d 593 (3rd Cir. 1974), United States v. Brown, 484 F.2d 418 (5th Cir. 1973) ; but cf., Zweibon v. Mitchell, 516 F.2d 594 (D.C. Cir. 1975, en banc).

16 Levi testimony, 11/6/75, Hearings, Vol. 5, p. 97.

17 Memorandum. from W. C. Sullivan to C. D. DeLoach, 7/19/66, Subject: "Black Bag" Jobs.

18 Memorandum from the FBI to the Senate Select Committee, September 23, 1975.

19 Staff summary of interview with former FBI Agent 1, 9/5/75, p. 3.

20 Ibid, p. 4.

21 Ibid, p. 4.

22 Staff Summary, FBI Special Agent 1 Interview, 9/5/75, p. 4; FBI Special Agent 1 Interview, 6/27/75, p. 4.

23 Staff Summary, FBI Special Agent 2 Interview, 9/10/75, p. 2.

23a FBI Special Agent 1 Interview, 9/5/75.

The Committee did not conduct a detailed examination of all operational techniques and procedures involved in surreptitious entry operations.

24 Unaddressed memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover, Director, 6/22/64.

25 FBI Special Agent 2 Interview, 9/10/75. pp. 1-4.

26 FBI Special Agent 1 Interview, 9/5/75, p. 5.

27 FBI Special Agent 1 Interview, 9/5/75, pp. 5, 8.

28 Memorandum from the FBI to the Select Committee, 9/23/75, p. 1. The FBI compiled a list of the "domestic subversive" targets, based "upon recollections of Special Agents who have knowledge of such activities, and review of those files identified by recollection as being targets of surreptitious entries." The Bureau admits that this list is "incomplete."

The Select Committee has reviewed this list and has determined that the specific targets listed fell within what was understood at the time of the surreptitious entries to be the "domestic subversive" category, as defined in FBI Manual Section 87 as permissible targets for full investigations (committee Staff Memorandum, September 25, 1975.) [See the discussion of the overbreadth of FBI full investigations in the Report on 'the Development of FBI Domestic Intelligence Investigations; 1916-1976.]

29 Memorandum from W. C. Sullivan to C. D. DeLoach, 7/19/66, p. 2.

30 Memorandum from W. C. Sullivan to C. D. DeLoach, p. 2.

31 Staff Summary, Interview of Former FBI Special Agent 3, 5/21/75, p. 4.

32 Memorandum from the FBI to Senate Select Committee, 9/23/75.

33 Memorandum from the FBI to Senate Select Committee, 1/13/76.

34 Memorandum from the FBI to Senate Select Committee, 1/13/76.

35 Sixth Supplementary Response to Requests for Production of Documents of Defendant Director of the Federal Bureau of Investigations, Socialist Workers Party, et al, v. Attorney General, et al, 73 Civ. 3160 (S.D.N.Y.), 3/24/76.

36 Memorandum from the FBI to Senate Select Committee, 10/17/75, p. 3. The FBI reporting of these statistics does not make clear how many of these installations, if any, were included in the estimate of the number of surreptitious entries cited above.

37 Memorandum from the FBI to Senate Select Committee, 10/17/75, pp. 4-5. See Appendix for the complete yearly breakdown of these statistics.

38 These materials have been described by the FBI as a response to the Socialist Workers Party request for "documents relating to any intelligence gathering burglaries perpetrated by or with knowledge of the F.B.I. against the S.W.P., the Y.S.A. (Young Socialist Alliance) or anyone suspected to be a leader or member thereof." (Sixth Supplementary Response to Requests for Production of Documents of Defendant Director of the Federal Bureau of Investigation, Socialist Worker's Party, et al. v. Attorney General, et al., 73 Civ. 3160 (S.D.N.Y.), 3/24/76.)

39 This method of filing of documents relating to the operational details of surreptitious entries should be distinguished from the "Do Not File" procedure which led to the destruction of documents recording the authorization of surreptitious entries.

40 Memoranda from New York Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 6/23/60 and 9/26/62.

41 Several memoranda describe the "security aspects" of the FBI agents' plans for securing entry into the headquarters of the Young Socialist Alliance. One reads as follows:

"The headquarters entrance is a store front on the street level. There is only one entrance to the headquarters. The door is locked with a Master padlock only. . . .

"The entrance to the building is located approximately 75 feet on the north side of [the] Street from Second Avenue. The headquarters is a street front located adjacent to the entrance to the apartment building. . . . East of the headquarters store front are located 4 similar store fronts within the same building. These are described as follows from the headquarters going east: New York Telephone Company; empty store front; law office; empty store front.

"There are 4 floors of apartment dwellings above these store fronts in the building.

"There is a street light located on the north side of [the] Street, approximately five store fronts east of the headquarters. Inasmuch as the nearest other street light is located on the southeast corner of [the street] and Second [street], the immediate area of the headquarters is reasonably dark in evening hours.

"Previous spot checks on numerous occasions have shown that there is a very limited amount of pedestrian and automobile traffic after 12 Midnight. These spot checks have also shown that the lights of the apartments in the building are darkened.

"Entrance will be made between the hours of 12 Midnight and 4 AM, June 30, 1960." (Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to New York Field Office, 6/23/60.)

When the YSA headquarters moved in 1962, the "security aspects" of the FBI's entry plans were re-evaluated:

"This building is a three-story edifice approximately 25 feet wide by 75 feet in depth. The second and third floors are loft premises. The first floor is occupied by [a paint company]. The entrance to the second and third floors of the building is a door located beside the paint store. This door leads directly to stair flights to the second and third floors and is secured with a cylinder lock. This entrance does not connect with the paint store on the street level. . . .

"The third floor loft of this building is occupied by an artist . . . who maintains a studio. This individual pursues his profession, together with holding occasional art classes, in this loft. This activity transpires during the daytime. [The artist] does not reside on these premises and is not known to frequent the premises in the evening hours.

"The YSA Headquarters are located on the second floor left space. The YSA moved into these headquarters on 9/21/62. Numerous spot checks of the area have shown very limited pedestrian and automobile traffic after midnight. The buildings adjacent to this location . . . on both sides of the street, are commercial establishments and lofts, and contain no residence.

"It has been ascertained that the paint store at this building closes at 6:00 p.m. and that all of the commercial establishments in this area close business between 5:00 and 6:00 p.m. . . .

"Entrance will be made between the hours of twelve midnight and 4:00 a.m., on 9/28/62." Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to New York Field Office, 9/26/62.

42 Memorandum from Los Angeles Field Office to New York Field Office, 6/16/60; memorandum from Los Angeles Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 6/17/60.

43 For example, memorandum from Los Angeles Field Office to New York Field Office, 6/16/60. (Deletion by FBI.)

44 For example, memorandum from Los Angeles Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 6/17/60.

45 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Los Angeles Field Office, 7/1/60. (Deletion by FBI.)

46 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to New York Field Office, 1/29/60.

47 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to New York Field Office, 3/25/60.

48 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to New York Field Office, 6/3/60.

49 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to New York Field Office, 7/11/60.

50 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to New York Field Office, 9/26/60.

51 memorandum from FBI Headquarters to New York Field Office, 10/24/60.

52 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to New York Field Office, 12/16/60.

53 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to New York Field Office, 6/6/61.

54 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to New York Field Office, 9/15/61.

55 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to New York Field Office, 11/3/61.

56 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to New York Field Office, 8/24/62.

57 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to New York Field Office, 8/16/63.

58 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to New York Field Office, 2/10/64.

59 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to New York Field Office, 7/10/61.

60 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to New York Field Office, 10/30/64.

61 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to New York Field Office, 4/30/65.

62 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to New York Field Office, 12/17/65.

63 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters, to New York Field Office, 4/22/66.

64 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to New York Field Office, 7/10/64; memorandum from FBI Headquarters to New York Field Office, 5/14/65; memorandum from FBI Headquarters to New York Field Office, 7/16/65. 65 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to New York Field Office, 4/30/65.

66 omitted in original.

67 Memorandum from W. C. Sullivan to C. DeLoach, 7/19/66, p. 3.

68 Memorandum from Hoover to Tolson and DeLoach, 1/6/67. Hoover's motivation for issuing this order in 1966 is unclear. His order came during the same period in which the Bureau's mail opening programs were halted. (See the report on "CIA and FBI Mail Opening", Sec. III -- Termination of the FBI Mail Opening Programs, for a discussion of the possible motivation for Hoover's termination of both mail opening activities and surreptitious entries.) One agent who participated in "black bag" operations indicated that he was unaware of any previous FBI opposition to them. (FBI Special Agent 1 Interview, 9/5/75, p. 8)

69 Memorandum from Director, FBI, to Attorney General, 6/26/75, p. 1. Even today Justice Department policy permits warrantless surreptitious entries, both to install microphones and for other purposes in the area of "foreign espionage or intelligence." See pp. 369-371.

70 See pp. 369-371.

71 Memorandum from the FBI to Senate Select Committee, 9/23/75.

72 Memorandum from Tom Charles Huston to H. R. Haldeman, 7/70, p. 2.

73 Memorandum from Huston to H.R. Haldeman, 7/70, p. 3.

74 memorandum from Hoover to Mitchell, 7/27/70. p. 3.

75 See report on The Huston Plan: Sec. VI, Rescission of the Huston Plan: A Time for Reconsideration.

76 For a full treatment of memoranda between FBI Director Hoover and successive Attorneys General on microphone installation policy and an analysis of legal developments in the field of electronic surveillance, see Report on FBI Electronic Surveillance.

77 Memorandum from Holtzoff to Hoover, 7/4/44. Holtzoff also advised the FBI that it could legally use cooperating sources or informants to obtain access to private materials:

"Where a person (A), having possession of the membership records of an organization, is told by a person (B) who is a member of the same organization but who is working in conjunction with the Bureau, that a particular place is a safe one in which to leave the membership records of the organization. After the records have been so left agents of this Bureau who have the legal permission of (B) enter the premises where the material was left, obtain the records and remove them to another place where they are completely photographed. The records are then returned to their original place where they are subsequently obtained by the depositor (A). It can be assured that both the Agent and the person (B) can testify on behalf of the Government.

The foregoing evidence is probably admissible. No entry to the subject's premises was involved, nor was the property abstracted from him. He left it voluntarily in the possession of (B) whose possession was lawful and who thereafter was in a position to grant permission to Bureau Agents to photograph it."

78 Memorandum from McGrath to Hoover, 2/26/52.

79 Memorandum from Brownell to Hoover, 5/20/54. See full discussion in Report on FBI Electronic Surveillance.

80 Memorandum from Katzenbach to Hoover, 9/27/65. See full discussion in Report on FBI Electronic Surveillance.

81 Memorandum from Director, FBI, to Attorney General Byron White, 5/4/61.

82 Memorandum from C. A. Evans to A. Belmont, 7/7/71.

83 Courtney Evans, testimony, 12/1/75, p. 24.

84 Evans, 12/1/75, p. 25.

85 Evans, 12/1/75, pp. 25,29.

86 Evans, 12/1/75, p. 31; Memorandum from Evans to Belmont, 8/17/61.

87 Department of Justice Letter, Acting Assistant Attorney General John C. Keeney to Hugh E. Kline, Clerk of U.S. Court of Appeals for the District of Columbia, 5/9/75.

88 Letter from Keeney to Hugh Kline, clerk of U.S. Court of Appeals for the District of Columbia, 5/9/75.

89 Memorandum from the FBI to Senate Select Committee, 7/16/75.

90 Memorandum from the FBI to Senate Select Committee, 6/26/75.

In contrast to the surreptitious entries conducted against "domestic subversive" targets until 1966, one such foreign intelligence operation studied by the Committee demonstrated an FBI pattern of conscientiously obtaining authorization from executive branch officials outside the Bureau: the CIA initially requested the aid of the FBI in performing the operation; the FBI secured State Department approval and then submitted the plan to the Attorney General for his authorization. (Committee staff summary of FBI memoranda.)

92 407 U.S. 297, 309, n. 8 (1972). The Keith case did not specifically address the question of the legality of "black bag jobs." However, by holding that the President's constitutional powers do not enable him to authorize warrantless electronic surveillance of domestic organizations, the logic of the decision compels the conclusion that warrantless surreptitious entries are unconstitutional.

93 Senate Select Committee Report on "Intelligence Activities and the Rights of Americans," Recommendations 51-54, pp. 327-328.

The Committee made the following recommendation to restrict the use of the technique of warrantless surreptitious entry (referred to as "unauthorized entry" -- entry unauthorized by the target):

"Unauthorized entry should be conducted only upon judicial warrant issued on probable cause to believe that the place to be searched contains evidence of a crime, except unauthorized entry, including surreptitious entry, against foreigners who are officers, employees, or conscious agents of a foreign power should be permitted upon judicial warrant under the standards which apply to electronic surveillance described in Recommendation 52." (Recommendation 54, P. 328.)

This recommendation on "unauthorized entry" incorporates by reference the standards set forth in Recommendation 52 on electronic surveillance:

"All non-consensual electronic surveillance should be conducted pursuant to judicial warrants issued under authority of Title III of the Omnibus Crime Control and Safe Streets Act of 1968.

"The Act should be amended to provide, with respect to electronic surveillance of foreigners in the United States, that a warrant may issue if

"(a) There is probable cause that the target is an officer, employee or conscious agent of a foreign power.

"(b) The Attorney General has certified that the surveillance is likely to reveal information necessary to the protection of the nation against actual or potential attack or other hostile acts of force of a foreign power; to obtain foreign intelligence information deemed essential to the security of the United States; or to protect national security information against hostile foreign intelligence activity.

"(c) With respect to any such electronic surveillance, the judge should adopt procedures to minimize the acquisition and retention of non-foreign intelligence information about Americans.

"(d) Such electronic surveillance should be exempt from the disclosure requirements of Title III of the 1968 Act as to foreigners generally and as to Americans if they are involved in hostile foreign intelligence activity (except where disclosure is called for in connection with the defense in the case of criminal prosecution)." (Recommendation 54, pp. 327-28.)

It should be noted that there are well established exceptions to the warrant requirement for searches in exigent circumstances.

*Transcription and html by [Paul Wolf](#), 2002.*

**SUPPLEMENTARY DETAILED STAFF REPORTS  
ON INTELLIGENCE ACTIVITIES AND THE  
RIGHTS OF AMERICANS**

---

**BOOK III**

---

**FINAL REPORT  
OF THE  
SELECT COMMITTEE  
TO STUDY GOVERNMENTAL OPERATIONS  
WITH RESPECT TO  
INTELLIGENCE ACTIVITIES  
UNITED STATES SENATE**

APRIL 23 (under authority of the order of April 14), 1976

**THE DEVELOPMENT OF FBI DOMESTIC INTELLIGENCE INVESTIGATIONS**

**I. INTRODUCTION**

During the past forty years, FBI intelligence investigations have been one of the federal government's main resources for the protection of domestic security. The executive branch, not the Congress, took the initiative in 1936 to establish the Bureau's intelligence structure. Until this Committee's investigation, there has never been a substantial inquiry by the Congress into the policies and practices of the FBI and the executive for the conduct of domestic intelligence investigations. The purpose of this report is to set forth chronologically the development of these policies and practices, as shown by the materials obtained by the Committee from the FBI and the Justice Department.

*A. Scope of the Report*

There are several major limits on the scope of this report and of the inquiry it represents. Since it spans sixty years of American history, the report does not purport to be an exhaustive discussion of all the outside events which were the setting for policy decisions and the development of Bureau programs. Nor does this report touch on many of the most controversial cases in the FBI's past, such as the Hiss and Rosenberg cases, which have recently been the subject of extensive historical reconsideration on the basis of materials made public under the Freedom of Information Act. Rather, the narrative which follows concentrates on the Bureau's general policies and formal programs, with specific illustrations of what appear to be typical applications of these investigative standards. <sup>1</sup>

Furthermore, the Committee has not attempted to secure from the FBI and the Justice Department an exhaustive compilation of all policy materials relating to domestic intelligence over the entire period since 1936. For example, the Committee has reviewed all versions of the FBI Manual Sections pertaining to intelligence only as far back as 1960. The same cut-off date was used in the Committee's requests for such basic policy documents as the "SAC Letters" (regular instructions to the Special Agents in Charge of all FBI field offices from Bureau headquarters) and memoranda recording decisions of the FBI's Executive Conference (composed of all Bureau executives at the level of Assistant Director and above). However, substantial information about pre-1960 intelligence policies was obtained in connection with the Committee's review of the FBI's Security Index and related programs going back to 1939. Other materials on the FBI's overall policy mandate from the President were located in the various Presidential libraries; and the Bureau volunteered to the Committee an extensive collection of documents on its operations as part of an analysis of the origins of its legal authority to conduct domestic intelligence investigations. <sup>2</sup>

The most significant omission from this report is the FBI's foreign counterintelligence policies. While they are mentioned from time to time as part of the larger context for the Bureau's intelligence operations as a whole, they are not considered in the

same depth as FBI domestic intelligence investigations not directed specifically at the activities of hostile foreign intelligence services in this country. 3

Nevertheless, it is essential to examine the nature of foreign counterintelligence investigations in order to understand the origins of FBI domestic intelligence. Counterintelligence investigations are a necessary response to the threat of espionage and related hostile intelligence activities of foreign governments. Foreign espionage is a tangible and obvious danger; and clandestine investigations of foreign agents are a minimal intrusion upon the rights of Americans (even if some foreign agents are citizens). The crimes a foreign agent may commit on behalf of his principal are extraordinarily serious, for they may result in disclosure of the nation's most sensitive defense information to a foreign adversary. The positive foreign intelligence by-product of counterintelligence may have great significance, since it can alert the United States to impending hostilities and provide information about the larger intentions and objectives of other nations.

Before World War II the governments of Nazi Germany, Japan, and the Soviet Union mounted intelligence efforts directed at the United States. While their extent was not fully known at the time, there were sufficient indications as early as the mid-1930s. Given the international climate and the activities of German and Soviet officials in the United States, there was every reason to believe that this country needed a counterintelligence capability to identify and possibly disrupt the work of hostile intelligence services.

From today's perspective it is harder to understand the nature of the domestic threats to security which, along with foreign espionage, were the reasons for establishing the FBI's intelligence program in the 1930s. President Roosevelt and the Congress were not just concerned about spies and foreign agents in the pre-World War II period. They saw a threat which combined both foreign and domestic elements, and FBI intelligence was assigned to deal with it. Only by a closer examination of the historical record can this assignment be fully explained. Factors of political belief and association, group membership and nationality affiliation, became the criteria for intelligence investigations before the war; and the continued to be used through the Cold War period to the 1960s and early 1970s.

Therefore, this report describes how the policy assumptions behind FBI domestic intelligence were established in 1930s and 1940s and became unquestioned dogma as the years went by. In the 1960s, new and unexpected events occurred which did not fit these established concepts. There was no longer a consensus among Americans as to the nature of government's proper response to home-grown dissidents who might engage in violence as a form of political protest, to racist groups using force to deprive others of their civil rights, to civil disorders growing out of minority frustrations, or to large-scale protest demonstrations. Presidents and Attorneys General turned to the FBI for intelligence about these matters without adequate controls. The resulting confusion and mistakes of the past ten years called into question some of the fundamental assumptions underlying the FBI intelligence programs of the previous three decades.

#### *B. Issues Presented*

Domestic intelligence investigations involve much more than the neutral collection of information. Intelligence gathering is a process including many kinds of activity. The ordinary means of collecting information inevitably has an adverse impact on the rights of individuals. The recruitment of informants paid to supply information about their acquaintances is a fundamental tool of intelligence. By arranging for what is in effect a government agent to intrude into the private relationships among people, the FBI substantially interferes with free association. 4 Moreover, like all investigations, intelligence collection involves extensive interviews with the subjects of investigation, their friends, employers, neighbors, school officials, sources of credit, and anyone else who may know something about their back ground and activities. The interview is not a neutral event. The way a person is looked upon by those around him can be significantly affected when they know he is someone "of interest" to the government. These consequences are the necessary price of investigations of crime, and they may be justified to satisfy other compelling governmental interests. But FBI domestic intelligence gathering has gone far beyond criminal investigation and, in many instances, beyond a reasonable definition of compelling necessity. No act of Congress has supplied clear legal standards against which to measure the propriety of domestic intelligence investigations. Instead, the executive branch has been on its own with vague legal concepts of "emergency power" or "war power" or other imprecise doctrines of inherent presidential authority. These problems have been compounded by practices of secrecy. Congress was often not informed or did not seek information. Even within the executive branch, the FBI assumed it had a general mandate and thus frequently did not advise its superiors of specific policies. The judiciary had no role at all because clandestine investigations did not lead to prosecutions. 5

The FBI's experience in the conduct of domestic intelligence investigations over the past forty years, as it is set forth in this report, argues strongly for discarding outdated ideas and striking a new balance between security and liberty. The dangers of domestic intelligence are real, not imaginary. They underscore the need to circumscribe carefully any intelligence operations carried out by the federal government within the United States or against Americans anywhere else in the world. Equally important, they demonstrate the need for Congress to assert its lawmaking power, for the executive to abandon inflated doctrines of presidential authority, and for an end to the excessive secrecy which destroys the effectiveness of the rule of law.

## **II. HISTORICAL ANTECEDENTS -- WORLD WAR I, THE "RED SCARE," AND ATTORNEY GENERAL HARLAN FISKE STONE'S REFORMS**

### *A. Pre- World War I Programs*

The first federal domestic intelligence programs originated shortly before the United States entered World War I in 1917. The initial threat perceived by federal officials was the activity of German agents, including sabotage and espionage, directed at the United States in the period before America entered the war. Although the neutrality laws were on the books, no federal statute made espionage or sabotage a crime. Attorney General Thomas W. Gregory proposed such legislation in 1916, but Congress took no action before American entry into the war. Nonetheless, the Executive Branch went ahead with development of a domestic security intelligence capability.

Several federal agencies expanded their operations. The Secret Service, which was established in the Treasury Department to investigate counterfeiting in 1865, had served as the main civilian intelligence agency during the Spanish-American War. With \$50,000 in War Department funds, the Secret Service had organized an emergency auxiliary force to track down Spanish spies, placed hundreds of civilians under surveillance, and asked the Army to arrest a number of alleged spies. <sup>6</sup> After the assassination of President McKinley by an anarchist in 1901, the Secret Service was authorized to protect the President. Its agents were also assigned to the Justice Department as investigators until 1908 when Congress forbade the practice. In 1915 Secretary of State William Jennings Bryan decided that German diplomats should be investigated for possible espionage, and he requested and received President Wilson's permission to use the Secret Service. <sup>7</sup>

The military had performed extensive security intelligence functions during the Civil War, although operations were largely delegated to commanders in the field. When the military discontinued its surveillance program after the Civil War, Allan Pinkerton who had worked for the War Department under President Lincoln founded a private detective agency. The Pinkerton agency and other private detective forces served both government and private employers in later years, frequently to spy upon labor organizing activities. <sup>8</sup> In the years immediately before American entry into World War I, military intelligence lacked the resources to engage in intelligence operations. Therefore, preparation for war rested largely with the Secret Service and its main competitor, the Justice Department's Bureau of Investigation.

The Justice Department's investigative authority stemmed from an appropriations statute first enacted in 1871, allowing the Attorney General to expend funds for "the detection and prosecution of crimes against the United States." <sup>9</sup> The Attorney General initially employed several permanent investigators and supplemented them with either private detectives or Secret Service agents. When Congress prohibited such use of Secret Service personnel in 1908, Attorney General Charles J. Bonaparte issued an order authorizing creation of the Bureau of Investigation. There was no formal Congressional authorization for the Bureau, but once it was established its appropriations were regularly approved by Congress. Members of the House Appropriations Committee debated with Attorney General Bonaparte over the need for safeguards against abuse by the new Bureau. Bonaparte emphasized, "The Attorney General knows, or ought to know, at all times what they are doing." Some Congressmen thought more limits were needed, but nothing was done to circumscribe the Bureau's powers. <sup>10</sup>

Passage of the Mann Act and other federal statutes prohibiting interstate traffic in stolen goods, obscene materials, and prizefight films soon expanded the criminal investigative responsibilities of the Justice Department and its Bureau of Investigation.

By 1916 Attorney General Gregory had expanded the Bureau's personnel from 100 to 300 agents, primarily to investigate possible violations of the neutrality laws. The Attorney General objected to the Secret Service's investigations of activities which did not involve actual violations of federal laws. However, when President Wilson and Secretary of State Robert Lansing expressed continued interest in such investigations, Attorney General Gregory went to Congress for an amendment to the Justice Department's appropriations statute which would allow the Bureau to do what the Secret Service had already begun doing. With the agreement of the State Department, the statute was revised to permit the Attorney General to appoint officials not only to detect federal crimes, but also "to conduct such other investigations regarding official matters under the control of the Department of Justice or the Department of State, as may be directed by the Attorney General." <sup>11</sup> This amendment to the appropriations statute was intended to be an indirect form of authorization for investigations by the Bureau of Investigations, although a State Department request was seen as a prerequisite for such inquiries. <sup>12</sup>

Under the direction of A. Bruce Bielaski, the Bureau concentrated at first on investigations of potential enemy aliens in the United States. According to the authoritative history of the Justice Department,

The Bureau of Investigation made an index of aliens under suspicion. At the end of March 1917, just before the entrance of the United States into the war, the chief of the Bureau submitted a list of five classes of persons. One class, ninety-eight in number, should be arrested immediately on declaration of war. One hundred and forty should be required to give bond. Five hundred and seventy-four were strongly suspected. Five hundred and eighty-nine had not been fully cleared of suspicion. Three hundred and sixty-seven had been cleared of specific offenses. Others, after investigation, had been eliminated from the lists. <sup>13</sup>

Theoretically, the threat of dangerous aliens was the responsibility of the Immigration Bureau in the Labor Department. As early as 1903 Congress had enacted legislation requiring the deportation within three years of entry of persons holding anarchistic beliefs or advocating "the overthrow by force or violence of the Government of the United States." <sup>14</sup> In early 1917 the immigration laws were amended to eliminate the three-year limit and require deportation of any alien "found advocating or teaching the unlawful destruction of property ... or the overthrow by force or violence of the Government of the United States." <sup>15</sup> Nevertheless, the Immigration Bureau lacked the men, ability, and time to conduct the kind of investigations contemplated by the statute. <sup>16</sup>

As the United States entered World War I, domestic security investigations were the province of two competing civilian agencies -- the Secret Service and the Bureau of Investigation -- soon to be joined by military intelligence and an extensive private intelligence network called the American Protective League.

#### *B. Domestic Intelligence in World War I*

Shortly after the declaration of war, Congress considerably strengthened the legal basis for federal investigations by enacting the Espionage Act of 1917, the Selective Service and Training Act, and other statutes designed to use criminal sanctions to assist the war effort. But Congress did not clarify the jurisdiction of the various civilian and military intelligence agencies. The Secretary of War established a Military Intelligence Section under Colonel Ralph Van Doman, who immediately began training intelligence officers and organizing civilian volunteers to protect defense plants. By the end of 1917 the MIS had branch offices throughout the United States to conduct investigations of military personnel and civilians working for the War Department. MIS agents cooperated with British intelligence in Mexico, with their joint efforts leading to the arrest of a German espionage agent during the war. <sup>17</sup>



A major expansion of federal intelligence activity took place with the formation of the American Protective League, which worked directly with the Bureau of Investigation and military intelligence. A recent FBI study recounts how the added burdens of wartime work led to the creation of the League:

To respond to the problem, Attorney General Thomas W. Gregory and then Bureau Chief A. Bruce Bielaski, conceived what they felt might suffice to answer the problem. The American Protective League (APL) composed of well-meaning private individuals, was formed as a citizens auxiliary to "assist" the Bureau Of Investigation. In addition to the authorized auxiliary, ad hoc groups took it upon themselves to "investigate" what they felt were un-American activities. Though the intentions of both groups were undoubtedly patriotic and in some instances beneficial, the overall result was the denial of constitutional safeguards and administrative confusion. To see the problem, one need only consider the mass deprivation of rights incident to the deserter and selective service violator raids in New York and New Jersey in 1918, wherein 35 Agents assisted by 2,000 APL operatives, 2,350 military personnel, and several hundred police rounded up some 50,000 men without warrants of sufficient probable cause for arrest. Of the 50,000 arrestees, approximately 1,500 were inducted into the military service and 15,000 were referred to draft boards. 18

The FBI study also cites the recollections of an Agent of the Bureau of Investigation during World War I regarding the duplication of effort:

How did we function with relation to other agencies, both federal and state? In answering this query, I might say that while our relationship with the Army and Navy Departments, was extremely cordial at all times, nevertheless there was at all times an enormous overlapping of investigative activities among the various agencies charged with winning the war. There were probably seven or eight such active organizations operating at full force during war days and it was not an uncommon experience for an Agent of this Bureau to call upon an individual in the course of his investigation, to find out that six or seven other government agencies had been around to interview the party about the same matter. 19

The Secret Service opposed the utilization of American Protective League volunteers and recommended, through Treasury Secretary McAdoo, establishment of a centralized body to coordinate domestic intelligence work. The Treasury Department's proposal was rejected in early 1918, because of the objections of Colonel Van Deman, Bureau Chief Bielaski, and the Attorney General's Special Assistant for war matters, John Lord O'Brien. Thereafter the role of the Secret Service in intelligence operations diminished in importance. 20

During World War I the threat to the nation's security and the war effort was perceived by both government and private intelligence agencies as extending far beyond activities of enemy agents. Criticism of the war, opposition to the draft, expression of pro-German or pacifist sympathies, and militant labor organizing efforts were all considered dangerous and targeted for investigation and often prosecution under federal or state statutes. The federal Espionage Act forbade making false statements with intent to interfere with the success of the military, attempting to cause insubordination, and obstructing recruitment of troops. 21 With little guidance from the Attorney General, the United States Attorneys across the country brought nearly 2,000 prosecutions under the Espionage Act for disloyal utterances. 22 Not until the last month of the war did Attorney General Gregory require federal prosecutors to obtain approval from Washington before bringing Espionage Act prosecutions. John Lord O'Brien, the Attorney General's Special Assistant, recalled "the immense pressure brought to bear throughout the war upon the Department of Justice in all parts of the country for indiscriminate prosecution demanded in behalf of a policy of wholesale repression and restraint of public opinion." 23

In addition to providing information for Espionage Act prosecutions intelligence operations laid the foundation for the arrest and internment of enemy aliens. About 6,300 aliens were arrested, of which some 2,300 were turned over to military authorities for internment and the remainder released or placed on parole. 24

#### *C. The Post-war "Red Scare" and the "Palmer Raids"*

The end of the war in 1918 did not bring about the termination of domestic intelligence operations. The Bureau of Investigation shifted its attention from critics of the war to the activities of radical and anarchist groups. The new threat was dramatized vividly by a series of terrorist bombings in 1919, including an explosion on the doorstep of Attorney General A. Mitchell Palmer's residence. Congress resounded with calls for action, although the applicable provisions of the Espionage Act had expired at the end of the war and no new federal criminal statute was enacted to replace it. Instead, state statutes and the deportation provisions of the Immigration Act became the basis for the federal response.

Attorney General Palmer authorized two major revisions in Justice Department intelligence operations in 1919. First, he established a General Intelligence Division in the Justice Department, headed by J. Edgar Hoover, who had served during the war as head of the Department's program for compiling information on enemy aliens. At the same time, Palmer appointed William J. Flynn, former head of the Secret Service, as Director of the Bureau of Investigation.

Less than two weeks after the GID was established, Flynn ordered a major expansion of Bureau investigations "of anarchistic and similar classes, Bolshevism, and kindred agitations advocating change in the present form of government by force or violence, the promotion of sedition and revolution, bomb throwing, and similar activities." Since the only available federal law was the deportation statute, Flynn stressed that the investigations "should be particularly directed to persons not citizens of the United States." Nevertheless, he also directed Bureau agents to "make full investigations of similar activities of citizens of the United States with a view to securing evidence which may be of use in prosecutions under the present existing state or federal laws or under legislation of that nature which may hereinafter be enacted." (Emphasis supplied.) The instructions discussed the provisions of the recent amendments to the Immigration Act, which expanded the grounds for deportation to include membership in revolutionary organizations as well as individual advocacy of violent overthrow of the government. 25 Director Flynn concluded by urging Bureau agents to "constantly keep in mind the necessity of preserving the cover of our confidential informants." 26

The results of these investigations were reported to the Department's General Intelligence Division for analysis and evaluation. Overall direction of the work of the GID under Hoover and the Bureau under Flynn was placed in the hands of an Assistant Attorney General, Francis P. Garvan, who had been a division chief in the New York district attorney's office before the war. 27

Historians have documented fully the tremendous pressures placed on Attorney General Palmer, not just by his subordinates, but by public opinion, other members of President Wilson's cabinet, and the Congress to act decisively against the radical threat in 1919. For example, Secretary of State Lansing declared in a private memorandum written in July, "It is no time to temporize or compromise; no time to be timid or undecided; no time to remain passive. We are face to face with an inveterate enemy of the present social order." The Senate unanimously passed a resolution demanding that Palmer inform it whether he had yet begun legal proceedings against those who preached anarchy and sedition. According to his biographer, after passage of the Senate resolution Palmer decided that the "very liberal" provisions of the Bill of Rights were expendable and that in a time of emergency there were "no limits" on the power of the government "other than the extent of the emergency." 28

The principal result of the Justice Department's intelligence activities, in coordination with Immigration Bureau investigations, was the infamous "Palmer raids" on the night of January 2, 1920. Bureau of Investigation and Immigration Bureau agents in thirty-three cities rounded up some ten thousand persons believed to be members of the Communist and Communist Labor Parties, including many citizens and many individuals not members of either party. A summary of the abuses of due process of law incident to the raids includes "indiscriminate arrests of the innocent with the guilty, unlawful seizures by federal detectives, intimidating preliminary interrogations of aliens held incommunicado, highhanded levying of excessive bail, and denial of counsel." 29 Apart from the unavoidable administrative confusion in such a large-scale operation, these abuses have been attributed to several crucial decisions by federal officials.

The first was Director Flynn's instruction to Bureau agents that, in order to preserve "the cover of our confidential informants," they should "in no case ... rely upon the testimony of such cover informants during deportation proceedings." 30 Consequently, Flynn's assistant, Frank Burke, advised the Immigration Bureau that informants should not be called as witnesses and that immigration inspectors should "make an effort to obtain from the subject a statement as to his affiliations." The success of eliciting incriminating admissions depended, in turn, upon decisions which made possible the prolonged detention and interrogation of arrested persons without access to counsel. In previous deportation proceedings, defense attorneys had urged aliens to remain silent. Therefore, it was necessary to amend the immigration regulation which allowed "attorneys employed by arrested persons to participate in the conduct of hearings from their very commencement." 31 The head of the Justice Department's General Intelligence Division, J. Edgar Hoover, reiterated this request for a modification of immigration procedures. 32 Three days before the raids the regulation was revised to permit hearings to begin without the presence of counsel.

Another barrier to effective interrogation was the alien's right to bail. Three weeks after the round-up, J. Edgar Hoover advised the Immigration Bureau that to allow aliens out on bail to see their lawyers "defeats the ends of justice" and made the revision of immigration regulations "virtually of no value." 33 Hoover later told immigration officials that since the purpose of the raids was to suppress agitation, he could not see the sense in letting radicals spread their propaganda while out on bail. 34 He also urged the Immigration Bureau to hold all aliens against whom there was no proof on the chance that evidence might be uncovered at some future date "in other sections of the country." 35 However, despite the Justice Department's pleas, the Secretary of Labor ordered a return to previous policies after the raids, once again allowing detained aliens access to legal counsel and admission to bail if hearings were delayed. 36

An advantage of the amended Immigration Act had been that aliens could be deported simply for membership in a revolutionary group, without any evidence of their individual activity.

J. Edgar Hoover urged literal application of the law to all members regardless of the individual's intent or the circumstances involved in his joining the organization. 37 Nevertheless, the Labor Department refused to deport automatically every Communist Party alien, instead adopting a policy of differentiating between "conscious" and "unconscious" membership, declining to deport those whose membership in the Socialist Party had been transferred to the Communist Party without the member's knowledge and those whose cases were based on self-incrimination without counsel or illegally seized membership records. Assistant Secretary of Labor Louis F. Post, who strongly opposed the Justice Department's position, also defied Congressional threats of impeachment in his vigorous defense of due process of law. 38

During the months following the "Palmer raids", a group of distinguished lawyers and law professors prepared a report denouncing the violation of law by the Justice Department. They included Dean Roscoe Pound, Felix Frankfurter, and Zechariah Chafee, Jr. of the Harvard Law School, Ernst Freund of the University of Chicago Law School, and other eminent lawyers and legal scholars. The committee found federal agents guilty of using third-degree tortures, making illegal searches and arrests, using agents provocateurs, and forcing aliens to incriminate themselves. Its report described federal intelligence operations in the following terms:

We do not question the right of the Department of Justice to use its agents in the Bureau of Investigation to ascertain when the law is being violated. But the American people have never tolerated the use of undercover provocative agents or "agents provocateurs" such as have been familiar in old Russia or Spain. Such agents have been introduced by the Department of Justice into radical movements, have reached positions of influence therein, have occupied themselves with informing upon or instigating acts which might be declared criminal, and at the express direction of Washington have brought about meetings of radicals in order to make possible wholesale arrests at such meetings.

39

The initial reaction of the head of the Justice Department's General Intelligence Division to such criticism was to search the files, including military intelligence files, for evidence that critics had radical associations or beliefs. 40

The work of the General Intelligence Division was summarized by J. Edgar Hoover in a report prepared later in 1920. Even though federal criminal statutes were "inadequate to properly handle the radical situation," Hoover stressed the "need in the absence of legislation to enable the federal government adequately to defend and protect itself and its institutions [from] not only aliens within the borders of the United States, but also American citizens who are engaged in unlawful agitation." Therefore, in addition to providing intelligence for use in the deportation of aliens, the GID supplied information to state authorities for the prosecution of American citizens under the broader state sedition laws.

The GID also had expanded "to cover more general intelligence work, including not only the radical activities in the United States and abroad, but also the studying of matters of an international nature, as well as economic and industrial disturbances incident thereto." Hoover described the GID's relationship to the Bureau of Investigation:

While the General Intelligence Division has not participated in the investigations of the overt acts of radicals in the United States, its solo function being that of collecting evidence and preparing the same for proper presentation to the necessary authorities, it has however by a careful review system of the reports received from the field agents of the Bureau of Investigation, kept in close and intimate touch with the detail of the investigative work.

The GID developed an elaborate system for recording the results of Bureau surveillance:

In order that the information which was obtained upon the radical movements might be readily accessible for use by the persons charged with the supervision of these investigations and prosecutions, there has been established as a part of this division a card index system, numbering over 150,000 cards, giving detailed data not only upon individual agitators connected with the radical movement, but also upon organizations, associations, societies, publications and social conditions existing in certain localities. This card index makes it possible to determine and ascertain in a few moments the numerous ramifications of individuals connected with the radical movement and their activities in the United States, thus facilitating the investigations considerably. It is so classified that a card for a particular city will show the various organizations existing in that city, together with their membership rolls and the names of the officers thereof.

The report said little about any tangible accomplishments in the prevention of terrorist violence or the apprehension of persons responsible for specific acts of violence. Instead, groups and individuals were characterized as having "dedicated themselves to the carrying out of anarchistic ideas and tactics"; as "urging the workers to rise up against the Government of the United States"; as having "openly advocated the overthrow of constitutions, governments and churches"; as being "the cause of a considerable amount of the industrial and economic unrest"; as "openly urging the workers to engage in armed revolt"; as being "pledged to the tactics of force and violence"; as being "affiliated with the III International formed at Moscow" and under "party discipline regulated by Lenin and Trotsky"; and as "propagandists" appealing directly to "the negro" for support in the revolutionary movement.

The only references to particular illegal acts were that one group had participated in an "outlawed strike" against the railroads, that one anarchist group member had assassinated the king of Italy, and that Communists had smuggled diamonds into the United States to finance propaganda. The head of the GID did not claim to have identified terrorists whose bombings had aroused public furor. Instead, Hoover reported that the mass arrests and deportations "had resulted in the wrecking of the communist parties in this country" and that "the radical press, which prior to January 2nd had been so flagrantly attacking the Government of the United States and advocating its overthrow by force and violence, ceased its pernicious activities." State sedition prosecutions had served to protect "against the agitation of persons having for their intent and purpose the overthrow of the Government of the United States." Finally, the GID's work had "enabled the government to study the situation from a more intelligence and broader viewpoint." 41

Parallel to the Justice Department and Immigration Bureau operations, military intelligence continued its wartime surveillance into the post-war era. After a temporary cut-back in early 1919, the Military Intelligence Division resumed investigations aimed at strikes, labor unrest, radicals, and the foreign language press. The American Protective League disbanded, but its former members still served as volunteer agents for military intelligence as well as for the Bureau of Investigation. While the military did not play a significant role in the "Palmer raids," troops were called upon in 1919 to control race riots in several cities and to maintain order during a steel strike in Gary, Indiana, where the city was placed under "modified martial law." Following the 1920 round-up of aliens, J. Edgar Hoover arranged for mutual cooperation between the GID and military intelligence. Reports from the Bureau of Investigation would be shared with the military, and investigations conducted at military request. In return, military intelligence agreed to provide Hoover with information from foreign sources, since the State Department had refused to do so and Hoover was prohibited from having agents or informants outside the United States. 42

The domestic intelligence structure as finally established in 1920 remained essentially intact until Attorney General Harlan Fiske Stone took office in 1924. Under the Harding Administration and Attorney General Harry Daugherty, the GID was made a part of the Bureau of Investigation under Director William J. Burns, with J. Edgar Hoover becoming an Assistant Director of the Bureau. Although the deportation program was strictly limited by Labor Department policies, the Bureau still supplied results of its surveillance operations to state authorities for the prosecution of Communists. 43 Hoover also prepared a lengthy report for the Secretary of State on Communist activities in the United States. The State Department submitted the information to the Senate to back up its opposition to a resolution to grant diplomatic recognition to the Soviet Union. 44 During this period, the Bureau spelled out its domestic intelligence activities in annual reports to Congress, including summaries of investigative findings on the role of Communists in education, athletic clubs, publications, labor unions, women's groups, and Negro groups. Radical propaganda was "being spread in the churches, schools and colleges throughout the country." The Bureau also told Congress that it was furnishing information for prosecutions under state laws punishing "criminal syndicalism and anarchy." 45

#### *D. Attorney General Stone's Reforms*

In April, 1924, a new Attorney General took charge of a scandalridden Department of Justice. Harlan Fiske Stone, former Dean of the Columbia Law School, had been appointed by President Calvin Coolidge to replace the late President Warren Harding's political crony Harry Daugherty. Stone confronted more than simply corruption in the Justice Department when he took office. The Department's Bureau of Investigation had become a secret political police force. As Stone recalled later, "The organization was lawless, maintaining many activities which were without any authority in federal statute's and engaging in many practices which were brutal and tyrannical in the extreme." 46 Attorney General Stone asked for the resignation of the Bureau Director William J. Burns, former head of the Burns Detective Agency, and directed that the activities of the Bureau "be limited strictly to investigations of violations of law, under my direction or under the direction of an Assistant Attorney General regularly conducting the work of the Department of Justice." Stone also ordered a review of the entire personnel of the Bureau, the removal of "those who are incompetent and unreliable," and the future selection of "men of known good character and ability, giving preference to men who have had some legal training." 47 The Attorney General chose the young career Bureau official, J. Edgar Hoover, as Acting Director to implement these reforms, largely because of Hoover's reputation within the Justice Department as an honest and efficient administrator. 48

A principal problem Stone faced was the Bureau's domestic intelligence operation. He was vividly aware of the violations of individual rights committed in the name of domestic security at the time of the 1920 "Palmer raids." He had joined a committee of protest against Attorney General Palmer's round-up of radical aliens for deportation and had urged a Congressional investigation. When a Senate Judiciary Subcommittee began hearings in 1921, its first order of business was a letter from Stone calling for "a thoroughgoing investigation of the conduct of the Department of Justice in connection with the deportation cases." 49

In considering J. Edgar Hoover for the position of permanent Director of the Bureau of Investigation, Attorney General Stone was aware that he had played a major role in the "Palmer raids" as head of the Justice Department's General Intelligence Division. Roger Baldwin of the American Civil Liberties Union told Stone that he was skeptical of Hoover's ability to reform the Bureau. With the Attorney General's knowledge, Baldwin met with Hoover to discuss the future of the Bureau. Hoover assured Baldwin that he had played an "unwilling part" in the activities of Palmer, Daugherty, and Burns. He said he regretted their tactics but had not been in a position to do anything about them. He intended to help Stone build an efficient law enforcement agency, employing law school graduates, severing connections with private detective agencies, and not issuing propaganda. Most important from the American Civil Liberties Union's point of view, the Bureau's "radical division" would be disbanded. Baldwin wrote Stone "I think we were wrong in our estimate of his attitude," and announced to the press that the ACLU believed the Justice Department's "red-hunting" days were over. 50

When Attorney General Stone arrived in 1924, he requested a review of the applicability of the federal criminal statutes to Communist activities in the United States. Various patriotic organizations had urged that Communists be prosecuted under the federal seditious conspiracy law, but the courts had ruled that this Civil War statute required proof of a definite plan to use force against the government. 51 Justice Department lawyers also rejected prosecution under the Logan Act, enacted in the 1790s to punish hostile communications between American citizens and a foreign government. 52 These conclusions buttressed the Attorney General's decision to abolish the Bureau's domestic intelligence operations, although Stone told Roger Baldwin of the ACLU that he had no authority to destroy the Bureau's intelligence files, without an Act of Congress. 53

Attorney General Stone may also have contemplated the possibility of future investigations under Congress' prewar revision of the Justice Department appropriations statute. He asked Acting Director Hoover whether the Bureau would have the authority to investigate Soviet and Communist activities within the United States for the State Department in connection with the question of recognition of the Soviet government. Hoover replied that the appropriations act did allow such investigations, upon formal request by the Secretary of State and approval of the Attorney General. The Acting Director stressed that such investigations "should be conducted on an entirely different line than previously conducted by the Bureau of Investigation" and that there should be no publicity "because any publicity would materially hamper the obtaining of successful results." 54

After 1924, the Bureau of Investigation continued to receive information volunteered to it about Communist activities, and Bureau field offices were ordered to forward such data to headquarters. But the Bureau made "no investigations of such activities, inasmuch as it does not appear that there is any violation of a Federal Penal Statute involved." 55 Military intelligence officers still had a duty, under an Army emergency plan, to gather information "with reference to the economical, industrial and radical conditions, to observe incidents and events that may develop into strikes, riots, or other disorders, and to investigate and report upon the industrial and radical situation." However, by 1925 the military lacked adequate personnel and requested the Bureau of Investigation to provide information on "radical conditions." 56 J. Edgar Hoover replied that the Bureau had discontinued "general investigations into radical activities," but would communicate to the military any information received from specific investigations of federal violations "which may appear to be of interest" to the military. 57

Despite the curtailment of federal intelligence operations, it would be misleading to say that domestic intelligence activity ceased in the United States after 1924. The efforts of state and local authorities to investigate possible violations of state sedition laws continued in many parts of the country. Moreover, private industry engaged the services of detectives and informers to conduct surveillance of labor organizing activities. These industrial espionage programs reached their peak in the early 1930s. A Senate committee investigation in 1936 exposed these tactics and influenced at least one private detective firm, the Pinkerton Agency, to discontinue its anti-labor spying. The Senate inquiry documented the efficient techniques developed by labor spies for destroying unions. They wreaked havoc on union locals, generating mistrust, inciting violence, and reporting the identities of union members to hostile employers. 58

On one major occasion early in the Depression, military intelligence was reactivated temporarily. Army Chief of Staff Douglas MacArthur ordered corps area commanders in mid-1931 to submit reports on subversive activities in their areas. When the "bonus marchers" began arriving in Washington in 1932 to demand veteran benefits, military intelligence agents investigated Communist influence with the help of American Legion officials, reserve officers, and other volunteers. Military intelligence reports exaggerating the threat of "insurrectionists" among the veteran protesters contributed to the decision to use troops in a mass assault to clear the demonstrators out of Washington. Criticism of this operation led military authorities to instruct that intelligence officers be more discreet although they continued to gather intelligence on civilian groups. 59

Therefore, while Attorney General Stone had stopped the Justice Department's intelligence efforts in 1924, safeguards did not exist against state, private or military intelligence operations. Moreover, the Bureau of Investigation retained its massive domestic intelligence files from the 1916-1924 period, as well as the vague legal authority under the appropriations act to conduct investigations going beyond the detection of federal crimes if a future Attorney General and Secretary of State should direct it to do so. Nevertheless, when Congressman Hamilton Fish and members of a Special House Committee to Investigate Communist Activities in the United States proposed legislation authorizing the Bureau of Investigation to investigate "Communist and revolutionary activity" in 1931, Director Hoover opposed it. He told Congressman Fish that it would be better to enact a criminal statute and not expand the Bureau's power beyond criminal investigation, especially since the Bureau had "never been established by legislation" and operated "solely on an appropriation bill." 60 Hoover advised the Attorney General a year later,

The work of the Bureau of Investigation at this time is . . . of an open character not in any manner subject to criticism, and the operations of the Bureau of Investigation may be given the closest scrutiny at all times. . . . The conditions will materially differ were the Bureau to embark upon a policy of investigative activity into conditions which, from a federal standpoint, have not been declared illegal and in connection with which no prosecution might be instituted. The Department and the Bureau would undoubtedly be subject to charges in the matter of alleged secret and undesirable methods . . . as well as to allegations involving charges of the use of "Agents Provocateur."

Hoover assumed that the Immigration Bureau with jurisdiction to deport Communist aliens conducted such investigation and, if it did not, "would be subject to criticism for its laxity along these lines." Thus, the Director's position was not based on opposition to the idea of domestic intelligence itself, but rather on his concern for possible criticism of the Bureau if it were to resume "undercover" activities which would be necessary "to secure a foothold in Communistic inner circles" and "to keep fully informed as to changing policies and secret propaganda on the part of Communists." 61

### III. THE ESTABLISHMENT OF A PERMANENT DOMESTIC INTELLIGENCE STRUCTURE, 1936-1945

Perhaps it is a universal truth that the loss of liberty at home is to be charged to provisions against danger real or pretended from abroad.

-James Madison, Letter to Thomas Jefferson, May 13, 1798

Since 1936 the Federal Bureau of Investigation has been the primary civilian agency charged with domestic intelligence responsibilities. However, the origins of this assignment have been clouded because the memoranda recording President Franklin Roosevelt's first instructions have not previously been made public. These and other directives of the President were described generally in the authorized history of the FBI. 62 But the full texts and other materials shed more light on the circumstances for and consequences of Roosevelt's decisions. The basic orders and agreements governing the relations between the FBI and the military intelligence agencies have also been kept confidential until recent years. 63 Although President Roosevelt's 1940 directive authorizing warrantless wiretapping by the FBI for national security purposes has long been a matter of record, the FBI's practices for breaking-and-entering and clandestine mail opening were closely held secrets. The scope of prewar domestic intelligence and the joint plans of the FBI and the Justice Department for compiling a Custodial Detention List of American citizens have never been publicly examined.

#### *A. The 1936 Roosevelt Directive*

In August 1936, President Roosevelt issued the first of a series of instructions establishing the basic domestic intelligence structure and policies for the federal government. The President used his executive authority to determine which of the several competing civilian agencies of the government would carry out domestic intelligence investigations, to set up machinery for coordination between military intelligence and the FBI, and to lay down the general objectives of domestic intelligence going beyond criminal investigation. From the beginning Roosevelt "desired the matter to be handled quite confidentially." 64 When Attorney General Homer Cummings submitted to the President a joint FBI-military plan for domestic intelligence in 1938, he advised that additional legislation was not required and that the plan "should be handled in strictest confidence." The Attorney General enclosed a memorandum prepared by FBI Director J. Edgar Hoover which stated:

In considering the steps to be taken for the expansion of the present structure of intelligence work, it is believed imperative that it be proceeded with, with the utmost degree of secrecy in order to avoid criticism or objections which might be raised to such an expansion by either ill-informed persons or individuals having some ulterior motive .... Consequently, it would seem undesirable to seek any special legislation which would draw attention to the fact that it was proposed to develop a special counterespionage drive of any great magnitude. 65

Thus, the President's orders were kept secret, and Congress was deliberately excluded from the policymaking progress until after war broke out in Europe in 1939. Possibly if President Roosevelt had gone to Congress with a proposal for domestic intelligence in 1936 or 1938, legislation might not have been enacted and the nation's security could have been jeopardized. Perhaps a public announcement of the President's actions would have put the nation's potential adversaries on notice of his intentions. But these benefits must be weighed against the cost to constitutional government of unilateral executive actions directly affecting the rights of citizens.

There were legitimate grounds for concern about the need for domestic intelligence by 1936. Two years earlier the President had ordered the FBI to conduct a more limited intelligence investigation of "the activity of the Nazi movement in this country." The FBI, in cooperation with the Secret Service and the Immigration Bureau, conducted a one-time investigation, described by FBI Director Hoover as "a so-called intelligence investigation." It concentrated on "the Nazi group, with particular reference to the antiracial activities and any anti-American activities having any possible connection with official representatives of the German government in the United States." 66

In January 1936, the Secretary of War advised the Attorney General that there was "definite indication" of foreign espionage in the United States and that in an emergency "some organizations . . . would probably attempt to cripple our war effort through sabotage." He urged the Justice Department to establish "a counterespionage service among civilians to prevent foreign espionage in the United States and to collect information so that in case of an emergency any persons intending to cripple our war effort by means of espionage or sabotage may be taken into custody." 67 - In addition to these foreign-related dangers, President Roosevelt was alerted to right-wing domestic threats. The FBI Director met with retired General Smedley Butler and reported to Roosevelt on "the effort of Father Coughlin to have General Butler lead an expedition to Mexico." 68

The nature of the President's interest is also reflected in the information FBI Director Hoover provided at their crucial meeting in August 1936. Except for a reference to Hoover's previous report on Father Coughlin and General Butler, it dealt exclusively with Communist activities. According to the FBI Director, the West Coast longshoremen's union headed by Harry Bridges "was practically controlled by Communists," the Communists "had" very definite plans to get control of "the United Mine Workers union led by John L. Lewis, and the Newspaper Guild had "strong Communist leanings." Director Hoover's memorandum of his conversation with the President continued:

I told him that my information was that the Communists had planned to get control of these three groups and by doing so they would be able at any time to paralyze the country in that they stop all shipping in and out through the Bridges organization; stop the operation of industry through the Mining Union of Lewis; and stop publication of any newspapers of the country through the Newspaper Guild.

I also related to him the activities which have recently occurred with Governmental service inspired by Communists, particularly in some of the Departments and in the National Labor Relations Board.

I likewise informed him that I had received information to the effect that the Communist Internationale in Moscow had recently issued instructions for all Communists to vote for President Roosevelt and against Governor Landon because of the fact that Governor Landon is opposed to class warfare.

This memorandum indicates that the FBI was already gathering domestic intelligence about Communist activities inside and outside the government. After hearing Director Hoover's report, President Roosevelt expressed a desire for more systematic intelligence about "subversive activities in the United States, particularly Fascism and Communism." He wanted "a broad picture of the general movement and its activities as may affect the economic and political life of the country as a whole." 69 Whether or not the FBI Director exaggerated the threat, no President could afford to ignore such dire warnings without some further investigation.

President Roosevelt clearly understood that Communist and Fascist activities were an international problem tied to potentially hostile foreign governments. At Hoover's suggestion, Secretary of State Cordell Hull met with the President and the FBI Director to review the situation. Hoover's memorandum of this meeting stated:

The President pointed out that both of these movements were international in scope and that Communism particularly was directed from Moscow, and that there had been certain indications that Oumanski, attached to the Russian Soviet Embassy, was a leading figure in some of the activities in this country, so consequently, it was a matter which fell within the scope of foreign affairs over which the State Department would have a right to request an inquiry to be made.

President Roosevelt and Secretary Hull also considered "the making of a protest, either formally or informally, to the Russian Government relative to its interference with affairs in this country." "I Thus, it was the international character of Communism and Fascism that both justified the Secretary of State's request and underlay the President's desire for domestic intelligence. 71

#### *B. The Original Legal Authority for Domestic Intelligence*

Despite its secrecy, President Roosevelt's initial request for domestic intelligence investigations did have a degree of statutory authorization. The provision in the Justice Department appropriations statute enacted before World War I allowed the Attorney General to direct the FBI to conduct investigations for the State Department. However, it became clear by 1938 that these investigations would not be terminated; and the President ceased relying on the procedure for State Department requests by mid-1939. Presidential directives issued in 1939 attempted to link domestic intelligence to the investigation of espionage and sabotage, even though the FBI's actual mandate extended beyond the investigation of violations of law to encompass "subversive activities" generally and "counterespionage" operations. These directives created legal confusion which has persisted until the present day. There was no attempt to clarify what domestic intelligence functions were authorized by statute and what functions were based on an implicit claim of inherent presidential power.

J. Edgar Hoover was particularly sensitive to this issue, since Attorney General Stone had ordered that the activities of the Bureau "be limited strictly to investigations of violations of law." 72 President Roosevelt sought to breach that line in 1936. His desire for "a broad picture" of the effects of Communism and Fascism on "the economic and political life of the country as a whole" went far beyond the investigation of violations of law. Nevertheless, Director Hoover advised Roosevelt that there was statutory authority for this type of investigation. Hoover told him that the FBI appropriation contained "a provision that it might investigate any matters referred to it by the Department of State and that if the State Department should ask for us to conduct such an investigation we could do so under our present authority in the appropriation already granted." 73 The President, in turn, told Secretary Hull that the FBI could make "a survey" of Communist and Fascist activities because "under the Appropriation Act this Bureau would have authority to make such investigation if asked to do so by the Secretary of State." 74

Director Hoover's reliance on the specific provision of the appropriations statute meant that FBI domestic intelligence was not initiated solely through an exercise of the President's independent constitutional power. In fact, Attorney General Stone had

been aware of the implications of this provision in 1924. 75 Although there is no record that Attorney General Stone ever approved this type of inquiry, he clearly contemplated the possibility of at least a closed-end investigation for the State Department.

Thus, in compliance with Hoover's wishes, Secretary Hull "asked that the investigation be made," and the President asked Hoover to "speak to the Attorney General." 76 The FBI Director's memorandum of his conversation with Attorney General Cummings stated:

In talking with the Attorney General today concerning the radical situation, I informed him of the conference which I had with the President on September 1, 1936 [sic], at which time the Secretary of State, at the President's suggestion, requested of me, the representative of the Department of Justice, to have investigation made of the subversive activities in this country, including communism and fascism. I transmitted this request to the Attorney General, and the Attorney General verbally directed me to proceed with this investigation and to coordinate, as the President suggested, information upon these matters in the possession of the Military Intelligence Division, the Naval Intelligence Division, and the State Department. This, therefore, is the authority upon which to proceed in the conduct of this investigation, which should, of course, be handled in a most discreet and confidential manner. 77

These memoranda indicate clearly that Director Hoover was relying on the specific provisions of the appropriations statute. He followed almost to the letter the steps he had described to Attorney General Stone in 1924 as the necessary prerequisites for an investigation of Communist activities.

### *C. The FBI Intelligence Program, 1936-1938*

Instructions were issued to FBI agents immediately after Director Hoover's meetings with the President and the Secretary of State. FBI field offices were ordered "to obtain from all possible sources information concerning subversive activities being conducted in the United States by Communists, Fascists, representatives or advocates of other organizations or groups advocating the overthrow or replacement of the Government of the United States by illegal methods." 78 Theoretically, this directive included purely domestic matters besides the international Communist and Fascist movements. There is no indication, however, that the President or the Attorney General were advised of this order; and the communications between the FBI Director and his superiors made no mention of advocacy of overthrow of the government. Instead, the terms used in 1936 were "general intelligence" and "subversive activities."

Following the Hoover-Roosevelt meetings, FBI officials also began developing a systematic organization for intelligence information "concerning subversive activities." The following general classifications were adopted:

- Maritime Industry
- Activities in Government Affairs
- Activities in the Steel Industry
- Activities in the Coal Industry
- Activities in the Newspaper Field
- Activities in the Clothing, Garment and Fur Industries
- General Strike Activities
- Activities in the Armed Forces of the United States
- Activities in Educational Institutions
- General Activities - Communist Party and Affiliated Organizations
- Activities of the Fascists
- Anti-Fascists Movements
- Activities in Organized Labor Organizations

Steps were also taken to determine whether certain individuals were "available for service in the capacity of an informant," "to index the material previously submitted," and to "prepare memoranda dealing individually with those persons whose names appear prominently at the present time in the subversive circles." The Director was to receive daily memoranda on "major developments in any field" of subversive activities. 79

The President's instructions had dealt with relations between the FBI and other federal agencies. At his initial meeting with Hoover, the President said that the Secret Service "had assured him that they had informants in every Communist group," but Roosevelt believed this "was solely for the purpose of getting any information upon plots upon his life." He told Hoover that the Secret Service "was not to be brought in on this investigation as they should confine themselves strictly to the matter of protecting his life and the survey which he desired to have made was on a much broader field." In addition, the President suggested that Hoover "endeavor to coordinate any investigation along similar lines which might be made by the Military or Naval Intelligence Services." 80 The Director told his subordinates that he had advised the Attorney General that he would "coordinate, as the President suggested, information upon these matters in the possession of the Military Intelligence Division, the Naval Intelligence Division, and the State Department." 81

The FBI and military intelligence proceeded along these lines in 1937-1938. The President designated Attorney General Cummings "as Chairman of a Committee to inquire into the so-called espionage situation" in October 1938, and to report on the need for "an additional appropriation for domestic intelligence." The Attorney General advised the President that a "well defined system" was functioning, made up of the FBI, the Military Intelligence Division, and the Office of Naval Intelligence, whose heads were "in frequent contact and are operating in harmony." He recommended that the appropriations be increased by \$35,000 each for MID and ONI and by \$300,000 for the FBI. He also submitted a plan prepared by Director Hoover in consultation with the military agencies. He observed that "no additional legislation to accomplish the general objectives seems to be required" and that "the matter should be handled in strictest confidence." 82

The FBI Director's memorandum spelled out the reasons why legislation was considered undesirable. Hoover believed the FBI's expansion could "be covered" by the language in the appropriations statute relating to "other investigations" conducted for the State Department: 83

Under this provision investigations have been conducted in years past for the State Department of matters which do not in themselves constitute a specific violation of a Federal Criminal Statute, such as subversive activities. Consequently, this provision is believed to be sufficiently broad to cover any expansion of the present intelligence and counter-espionage work which it may be deemed necessary to carry on....

In considering the steps to be taken for the expansion of the present structure of intelligence work, it is believed imperative that it be proceeded with, with [sic] the utmost degree of secrecy in order to avoid criticism or objections which might be raised to such an expansion by either ill-informed persons or individuals having some ulterior motive. The word 'espionage' has long been a word that has been repugnant to the American people and it is believed that the structure which is already in existence is much broader than espionage or counterespionage, but covers in a true sense real intelligence values to the three services interested, namely, the Navy, the Army, and Justice. Consequently, it would seem undesirable to seek any special legislation which would draw attention to the fact that it was proposed to develop a special counterespionage drive of any great magnitude. 84

Hoover noted that Army and Navy Intelligence did not need additional legislation "since their activities ... are limited to matters concerning their respective services."

The FBI Director reviewed the current and proposed future operations of each of the three intelligence agencies. The FBI had set up a General Intelligence Section to investigate and correlate information dealing with "activities of either a subversive or a so-called intelligence type." Each FBI field office had "developed contacts with various persons in professional, business, and law enforcement fields" to obtain this information. The following was a break-down of the subject matter in the Intelligence Section files: "Maritime; government; industry (steel, automobile, coal, mining, and miscellaneous); general strikes; armed forces; educational institutions; Fascist; Nazi; organized labor; Negroes; youth; strikes; newspaper field; and miscellaneous." All information "of a subversive or general intelligence character pertaining to any of the above" was reviewed and filed at FBI headquarters, with index cards on individuals which made it possible to identify the persons "engaged in any particular activity, either in any section of the country or in a particular industry or movement." This index then included "approximately 2500 names ... of the various types of individuals engaged in activities of Communism, Nazism, and various types of foreign espionage." In addition, the FBI had "developed a rather extensive library of general intelligence matters, including sixty-five daily, weekly, and monthly publications, as well as many pamphlets and volumes dealing with general intelligence activities." From both investigative sources and research, the FBI from time to time prepared "charts ... to show the growth and extent of certain activities." 85

The Office of Naval Intelligence and the Military Intelligence Division were concerned with "subversive activities that undermine the loyalty and efficiency" of Army and Navy personnel or civilians involved in military construction and maintenance; with sabotage of military facilities or of "agencies contributing to the efficiency" of the military; and with "spy activities that may result in divulgence of information to foreign countries or to persons when such divulgence is contrary to the interests of our national defense." However, MID and ONI lacked trained investigators, and they relied on the FBI "to conduct investigative activity in strictly civilian matters of a domestic character." The three agencies exchanged information of interest to one another, both in the field and at headquarters in Washington.

For the future, all three agencies agreed that other federal agencies should be excluded from intelligence work since others were "less interested in matters of general intelligence and counter-intelligence" and because "the more circumscribed this program is, the more effective it will be and the less danger there is of its becoming a matter of general public knowledge." The FBI hoped to expand its personnel so that it could assign an agent specializing in intelligence to each of its forty-five field offices and could reopen offices in Hawaii, Alaska, and Puerto Rico. Additional funds would also be used to expand FBI facilities for "specialized training in general intelligence work." 86

Director Hoover met with the President in November 1938 and learned that he had instructed the Budget Bureau "to include in the Appropriations estimate \$50,000 for Military Intelligence, \$50,000 for Naval Intelligence and \$150,000 for the Federal



Bureau of Investigation to handle counter-espionage activities." The President also said "that he had approved the plan which [Hoover] had prepared and which had been sent to him by the Attorney General," except for the revised budget figures. 87

*D. FBI Intelligence Authority and "Subversion."*

There is no evidence that either the Congress in 1916 or Attorney General Stone in 1924 intended the provision of the appropriations statute to authorize the establishment of a permanent domestic intelligence structure. Yet Director Hoover advised the Attorney General and the President in 1938 that the statute was "sufficiently broad to cover any expansion of the present intelligence and counter-espionage work which it may be deemed necessary to carry on." 88 Because of their reluctance to seek new legislation in order to keep the program secret, Attorney General Cummings and President Roosevelt did not question the FBI Director's interpretation. Nevertheless, the President's approval of Director Hoover's 1938 plan for joint FBI-military domestic intelligence was a substantial exercise of independent presidential power.

The precise nature of FBI authority to investigate "subversion" became confusing in 1938-1939. Despite the references in Director Hoover's 1998 memorandum to "subversion," Attorney General Cummings cited only the President's interest in the "so-called espionage situation." 88a, Cummings' successor, Attorney General Frank Murphy, appears to have abandoned the term "subversive activities." 89 Moreover, when Director Hoover provided Attorney General Murphy a copy of his 1938 plan, he described it (without mentioning "subversion") as a program "intended to ascertain the identity of persons engaged in espionage, counter-espionage, and sabotage of a nature not within the specific provisions of prevailing statutes." 91

Moreover, a shift away from the authority of the appropriations provision, which was linked to the State Department's request, became necessary in 1939 when the FBI resisted an attempt by the State Department to coordinate domestic intelligence investigations. Director Hoover urged Attorney General Frank Murphy in March 1939 to discuss the situation with the President and persuade him to "take appropriate action with reference to other governmental agencies, including the State Department, which are attempting to literally chisel into this type of work. . . ." The Director acknowledged that the FBI required "the specific authorization of the State Department" where the subject of an investigation "enjoys any diplomatic status," but he knew of "no instance in connection with the handling of the espionage work in which the State Department has had any occasion to be in any manner or degree dissatisfied with or apprehensive of the action taken by Bureau agents." 91

Director Hoover was also concerned that the State Department would allow other Federal investigative agencies, including the Secret Service and other Treasury Department units, to conduct domestic intelligence investigations. 92 The FBI cited the following example in communications to the Attorney General in 1939:

On the West Coast recently a representative of the Alcohol Tax Unit of the Treasury Department endeavored to induce a Corps Area Intelligence Officer of the War Department to utilize the services of that agency in the handling of all investigations involving espionage, counter-espionage, and sabotage....

A case was recently brought to the Bureau's attention in which a complaint involving potential espionage in a middle western state was referred through routine channels of a Treasury Department investigative agency and delayed in such a manner before reference ultimately in Washington to the office of Military Intelligence and then to the Federal Bureau of Investigation, that a period of some six weeks elapsed .... 93

During a recent investigation . . . an attorney and Commander of the American Legion Post ... disclosed that a Committee of that Post of the American Legion is conducting an investigation relating to un-American activities on behalf of the Operator in Charge of the Secret Service, New York city. 94

Consequently, at the FBI Director's request, the Justice Department asked the Secret Service, the Bureau of Internal Revenue, the Narcotics Bureau, the Customs Service, the Coast Guard, and the Post Office Department to instruct their personnel that information "relating to espionage and subversive activities" should be promptly forwarded to the FBI. 95

The Justice Department letter did not solve the problem, mainly because of the State Department's continued intervention. Director Hoover advised Attorney General Frank Murphy "that the Treasury Department and the State Department were reluctant to concede jurisdiction" to the FBI and that a conference had been held in the office of an Assistant Secretary of State "at which time subtle protests against the handling of cases of this type in the Justice Department were uttered." Hoover protested this "continual bickering" among Departments, especially "in view of the serious world conditions which are hourly growing more alarming." 96

Two months later the problem remained unresolved. Assistant Secretary of State George S. Messersmith took on the role of "coordinator" of a committee composed of representatives of the War, Navy, Treasury, Post Office, and Justice Departments. The FBI Director learned that under the proposed procedures, any agency receiving information would refer it to the State Department which, after analysis, would transmit the data to that agency which it believed should conduct the substantive investigation. FBI and Justice Department officials prepared a memorandum for possible presentation to the President, pointing out the disadvantages of this procedure:

The inter-departmental committee by its operations of necessity causes delay which may be fatal to a successful investigation. It also results in a duplication of investigative effort ... because of the lack of knowledge of one agency that another agency is working upon the same investigation. The State department coordinator is not in a position to evaluate properly the respective investigative ability of the representatives of particular departments in a manner comparable to that which the men actually in charge of an investigative agency may evaluate the proper merit of his own men. 97

Endorsing this view, Attorney General Murphy wrote the President to urge abandonment of this interdepartmental committee, and "a concentration of investigation of all espionage, counterespionage, and sabotage matters" in the FBI, the G-2 section of the War Department, and the Office of Naval Intelligence. The directors of these agencies would "function as a committee for the purpose of coordinating the activities of their subordinates." To buttress his recommendation, the Attorney General pointed out that the FBI and military intelligence:

... have not only gathered a tremendous reservoir of information concerning foreign agencies operating in the United States, but have also perfected methods of investigation and have developed channels for the exchange of information, which are both efficient and so mobile and elastic as to permit prompt expansion in the event of an emergency.

Murphy stressed that the FBI was "a highly skilled investigative force supported by the resources of an exceedingly efficient, well equipped, and adequately manned technical laboratory and identification division." This identification data, related "to more than ten million persons, including a very large number of individuals of foreign extraction." The Attorney General added, "As a result of an exchange of data between the Departments of Justice, War and Navy, comprehensive indices have been prepared." 98

President Roosevelt agreed to the Attorney General's proposal and sent a confidential directive drafted by FBI and Justice Department officials to the heads of the relevant departments. This June 1939 directive was the closest thing to a formal charter for FBI and military domestic intelligence. It read as follows:

It is my desire that the investigation of all espionage, counterespionage, and sabotage matters be controlled and handled by the Federal Bureau of Investigation of the Department of Justice, the Military Intelligence Division of the War Department, and the Office of Naval Intelligence in the Navy Department. The directors of these three agencies are to function as a committee to coordinate their activities.

No investigations should be conducted by any investigative agency of the Government into matters involving actually *or potentially* any espionage, counterespionage, or sabotage, except by the three agencies mentioned above.

I shall be glad if you will instruct the heads of all other investigative agencies than the three named, to refer immediately to the nearest office of the Federal Bureau of Investigation any data, information, or material that may come to their notice bearing directly *or indirectly* on espionage, counterespionage, or sabotage. 99 [Emphasis added.]

The legal implications of this directive are clouded by its failure to use the term "subversive activities" and its references instead to potential espionage or sabotage and to information bearing indirectly on espionage or sabotage. This language may have been an effort by the Justice Department and the FBI to deal with the problem of legal authority posed by the break with the State Department. Since the FBI no longer wanted to base its domestic intelligence investigations on State Department requests, some other way had to be found to retain a semblance of congressional authorization. Yet the scope of the FBI's assignment made this a troublesome point. In 1936, President Roosevelt had wanted intelligence about Communist and Fascist activities generally, not just data bearing on potential espionage or sabotage; and the 1938 plan provided for the FBI to investigate "activities of either a subversive or a so-called intelligence type." 100 There is no indication that the President's June 1939 directive had the intent or effect of limiting domestic intelligence to the investigation of violations of law.

Consistent with the FBI Director's earlier desires, these arrangements were kept secret until September 1939 when war broke out in Europe. At that time Director Hoover decided that secrecy created more problems than it solved, especially with regard to the activities of local law enforcement. He learned that the New York City Police Department had "created a special sabotage squad of fifty detectives ... and that this squad will be augmented in the rather near future to comprise 150 men." There had been "considerable publicity" with the result that private citizens were likely to transmit information concerning sabotage "to the New York City Police Department rather than to the FBI." Calling this development to the attention of the Attorney General, the Director strongly urged that the President "issue a statement or request addressed to all police officials in the United States" asking them to turn over to the FBI "any information obtained pertaining to espionage, counterespionage, sabotage, and neutrality regulations." 101

A document to this effect was immediately drafted in the Attorney General's office and dispatched by messenger to the White House with a note from the Attorney General suggesting that it be issued in the form of "a public statement". In recording his discussion that day with the Attorney General's assistant, Alexander Holtzoff, FBI official E. A. Tamm referred to the statement as "an Executive Order". Tamm also talked with the Attorney General regarding "the order":

Mr. Murphy stated that when he was preparing this he tried to make it as strong as possible. He requested that I relay this to Mr. Hoover as soon as possible and stated he knew the Director would be very glad to hear this. Mr. Murphy stated he prepared this on the basis of the memorandum which the Director forwarded to him. 103

The President's statement (or order or Executive Order) read as follows:

The Attorney General has been requested by me to instruct the Federal Bureau of Investigation of the Department of Justice to take charge of investigative work in matters relating to espionage, sabotage, and violations of the neutrality regulations.

This task must be conducted in a comprehensive and effective manner on a national basis, and all information must be carefully sifted out and correlated in order to avoid confusion and irresponsibility.

To this end I request all police officers, sheriffs, and other law enforcement officers in the United States promptly to turn over to the nearest representative of the Federal Bureau of Investigation any information obtained by them relating to espionage, counterespionage, sabotage, subversive activities and violations of the neutrality laws. 104

The statement was widely reported in the press, along with the following remarks by Attorney General Murphy at a news conference held the same day:

Foreign agents and those engaged in espionage will no longer find this country a happy hunting ground for their activities. There will be no repetition of the confusion and laxity and indifference of twenty years ago.

We have opened many new FBI offices throughout the land. Our men are well prepared and well trained. At the same time, if you want this work done in a reasonable and responsible way it must not turn into a witch hunt. We must do no wrong to any man.

Your government asks you to cooperate with it. You can turn in any information to the nearest local representative of the Federal Bureau of Investigation. 105

Three weeks later Murphy reiterated that the government would "not act on the basis of hysteria." He added, "Twenty years ago inhuman and cruel things were done in the name of justice; sometimes vigilantes and others took over the work. We do not want such things done today, for the work has now been localized in the FBI." 106

Two days after issuing the FBI statement, President Roosevelt proclaimed a national emergency "in connection with and to the extent necessary for the proper observance, safeguarding, and enforcing of the neutrality of the United States and the strengthening of our national defense within the limits of peacetime authorizations." The proclamation added, "Specific directions and authorizations will be given from time to time for carrying out these two purposes." 107

Thereupon, he issued an Executive Order directing the Attorney General to "increase the personnel of the Federal Bureau of Investigation, Department of Justice, in such number, not exceeding 150, as he shall find necessary for the proper performance of the additional duties imposed upon the Department of Justice in connection with the national emergency." 108 President Roosevelt told a press conference that the purpose of this order expanding the government's investigative personnel was to protect the country against "some of the things that happened" before World War I:

There was sabotage; there was a great deal of propaganda by both belligerents, and a good many definite plans laid in this country by foreign governments to try to sway American public opinion.... It is to guard against that, and against the spread by any foreign nation of propaganda in this country which would tend to be subversive -- I believe that is the word -- of our form of government. 109

President Roosevelt never formally authorized the FBI or military intelligence to conduct domestic intelligence investigations of "subversive activities," except for his oral instruction in 1936 and 1938. His written directives were limited to investigations of espionage, sabotage, and violations of the neutrality regulations. Nevertheless, the President clearly knew of and approved informally the broad investigations of "subversive activities" carried out by the FBI.

President Roosevelt did use the term "subversive activities" in a directive to Attorney General Robert Jackson on wiretapping in 1940. This directive referred to the activities of other nations "engaged in the organization of propaganda of so-called 'fifth columns' and in 'preparation for sabotage.'" The Attorney General was directed to authorize wiretapping "of persons suspected of subversive activities against the Government of the United States, including suspected spies." The President also instructed that such wiretaps be limited "insofar as possible to aliens." 110

With respect to investigations generally, however, the confusion as to precisely what President Roosevelt authorized is indicated by Attorney General Francis Biddle's description of FBI jurisdiction in 1942 and by a new Presidential statement in 1943. Biddle issued a lengthy order defining the duties of the various parts of the Justice Department in September 1942. The pertinent section relating to the FBI stated that it had a duty to "investigate" criminal offenses against the United States and to act as a "clearing house" for the handling of "espionage, sabotage, and other subversive matters." 111 This latter "clearing-house" function was characterized as a duty to "carry out" the President's directive of September 6, 1939.

Four months later, President Roosevelt renewed his public appeal for "police cooperation" and added a request that "patriotic organizations" cooperate with the FBI. This statement described his September 1939 order as granting "investigative" authority to the FBI and not simply a "clearing-house" function. However, the President defined that authority as limited to "espionage, sabotage, and violation of the neutrality regulations" without any mention of "subversion." 113

The statement was consistent with Attorney General Biddle's internal directive later in 1943 that the Justice Department's "proper function" was "investigating the activities of persons who may have violated the law." 114 A similar problem is involved with the authority for "counterespionage" operations by the FBI and military intelligence. President Roosevelt's confidential order of June 1939 explicitly authorized the FBI and military intelligence to handle counterespionage matters, and the 1938 plan used the terms "counter-espionage" and "counterintelligence." However, none of the President's public directives formally authorized counterespionage measures going beyond investigation; and the Justice Department's regulations made no reference to this responsibility.

*E. Congress and FBI Intelligence*

Congress accepted this executive action as a necessary and inevitable measure to cope with the emergency conditions arising from the war in Europe.

In November 1939, FBI Director Hoover linked FBI intelligence to both the President's September 6 statement and his September 8 proclamation and order during testimony on an emergency supplemental appropriation bill. He told the House Appropriations Committee that establishment of a General Intelligence Division "was made necessary by the President's proclamation directing that all complaints of violations of the national defense statutes and proclamations be reported to the Federal Bureau of Investigation." When asked "by what authority" the FBI was expending funds for intelligence work beyond its existing appropriation, Hoover replied, "By authority of the President's proclamation directing the Attorney General to authorize an increase in the staff of the Federal Bureau of Investigation by 150 special agents and such additional clerical personnel and equipment as would be needed." 115 The following exchange then took place between Congressman Woodrum and the Director:

Mr. WOODRUM. Will these additional people be kept on through the next fiscal year?

Mr. HOOVER. If the emergency continues.

Mr. WOODRUM. If the emergency does not continue you anticipate the force will be reduced?

Mr. HOOVER. Yes. For instance, we have opened 10 new field offices to conduct this work in various parts of the country. We opened another office in Savannah, one in Baltimore, one at Albany, in manufacturing and shipping centers as well as points wherein huge naval bases are maintained.

Mr. WOODRUM. And if the emergency ceases the need for the additional force will cease?

Mr. HOOVER. Yes.

Director Hoover also pointed out that this expansion would increase the number of FBI agents from 797 to 947. 116 In his next appearance before the Appropriations Committee, the Director dropped reference to the President's proclamation of emergency and relied for his "authority" on the "formal statement" of September 6 which he described as "directing that there be coordinated under the Federal Bureau of Investigation all the matters of investigative work relating to espionage, sabotage, and violations of the neutrality regulations, and any other subversive activities." 117

Six months later the Director told the Appropriations Committee that the FBI had a National Defense Division to "handle and direct all investigations dealing with espionage, sabotage, national-defense matters, and violations of the neutrality statutes." He once again cited the President's "order of September 6, 1939," saying that it "directed the Bureau to coordinate the functions on national defense matters in intelligence work." 118 In early 1941, Director Hoover had this exchange with members of the Appropriations Committee:

Mr. LUDLOW. At the close of the present emergency, when peace comes, it would mean that such of this emergency work necessarily will be discontinued.

Mr. HOOVER. This is correct.

Mr. TABER. Is your set-up for the national-defense work separate from the other work?

Mr. HOOVER. It is.

Mr. TABER. Is it operated as a separate division?

Mr. HOOVER. Yes. In the field our field offices are under instructions to utilize approximately 50 percent of the personnel on national defense work and the other 50 percent on the regular work.

Mr. TABER. But if some rush comes up, you might have to vary that?

Mr. HOOVER. That is correct.

Mr. TABER. According to the situation.

Mr. HOOVER. According to the emergency that might arise. If the national emergency should terminate, the structure dealing with national defense can immediately be discontinued or very materially curtailed according to the wishes of Congress.

The FBI was seeking a deficiency appropriation for "700 additional field agents, 500 of whom would be used on national defense investigations, and 200 on the investigation of violations of the Selective Service Act." 119

The FBI Director's appropriations testimony in 1939 and 1940 spelled out certain aspects of FBI intelligence programs and policies. The Director stated in 1939 that the General Intelligence Division had "compiled extensive indices of individuals, groups, and organizations engaged in . . . subversive activities, in espionage activities, or any activities that are possibly detrimental to the internal security of the United States." Hoover added,

These indexes have been arranged not only alphabetically but also geographically, so that at any time, should we enter into the conflict abroad, we would be able to go into any of these communities and identify individuals and groups who might be a source of grave danger to the security of this country. Their backgrounds and activities are known to the Bureau. These indexes will be extremely important and valuable in grave emergency.

The FBI had established a translation section "to review various foreign-language material" and a code section for "decoding any messages which we are able to intercept or obtain." With the agreement of military intelligence, the FBI also handled the protection of defense plants and advised industry officials on security measures. 120 The FBI Director reiterated these points in early 1940, adding that military and naval intelligence were "conducting no investigations in matters other than those connected with the military forces." He described the "general index" as being "available ... so that in the event of any greater emergency . . . we will be able to locate immediately these various persons who may need to be the subject of further investigation by the Federal authorities." 121 Later in 1940 the Director said that the "general intelligence index" included the names of persons "who may become potential enemies to our internal security, such as known espionage agents, known saboteurs, leading members of the Communist Party, and the bund." The last referred to various pro-Nazi organizations of German-Americans. 122

There was one important side effect of the confused legal basis for domestic intelligence. It allowed the Attorney General to deflect criticism of the FBI from another congressional source in 1940. Since the President's formal public directive could be construed as simply designating the FBI to take charge of the investigation of espionage, sabotage, and neutrality violations, Attorney General Robert Jackson was able to respond to criticism from Senator George Norris by declaring:

Mr. Hoover is in agreement with me that the principles which Attorney General Stone laid down in 1924 when the Federal Bureau of Investigation was reorganized and Mr. Hoover appointed as Director are sound, and that the usefulness of the Bureau depends upon a faithful adherence to those limitations.

The Federal Bureau of Investigation will confine its activities to the investigation of violation of Federal statutes, the collecting of evidence in cases in which the United States is or may be a party in interest, and the service of process issued by the courts. 123

Attorney General Jackson may have hoped to circumscribe FBI domestic intelligence within these limits, but the program developed in 1936-1939 went far beyond them. Consequently, the Attorney General's statement was at best a misleading description of executive policy.

Congress did have an opportunity in 1940 to enact a basic legislative charter for FBI intelligence. Representative Emmanuel Celler introduced a joint resolution which provided:

That the Federal Bureau of Investigation of the Department of Justice be authorized and directed to conduct investigations, subject to the direction of the Attorney General, to ascertain, prevent, and frustrate any interference with the national defense by sabotage, treason, seditious conspiracy (as defined in 18 U.S.C. 6), espionage, violations of the neutrality laws, or in any other manner.

The resolution would have permitted FBI wiretapping for these purposes under the specific authorization of the Attorney General. 124 The measure was endorsed by Attorney General Robert Jackson, but it was not passed. Consequently, except for the FBI Director's appropriations testimony, Congress played no role in authorizing the establishment of domestic intelligence operations.

Instead, Congress enacted two general statutes to deal with "subversive activities". The Smith Act of 1940 made it a federal crime to urge military insubordination or advocate the violent overthrow of the government. 125 And the Voorhis Act of 1941 required the registration of all "subversive" organizations having foreign links and advocating the violent overthrow of the government. 126 The Smith Act has been described as containing "the most drastic restrictions on freedom of speech ever enacted in the United States during peace." It was passed with little publicity and only brief floor debate as part of the Alien Registration Act of 1940, which appeared to most observers to deal only with fingerprinting foreigners. 127

The Smith Act and the Voorhis Act, along with the previously enacted Foreign Agents Registration Act of 1938, offer an insight into the way threats to domestic security were perceived before World War II. The Foreign Agents Registration Act was the product of an investigation of pro-Nazi and Communist activities by the Special House Committee on Un-American Activities headed by Representatives John McCormack and Samuel Dickstein in 1935-1936. The Committee's principal recommendation was legislation requiring the registration of foreign agents disseminating propaganda in the United States. 128 The Smith Act and the Voorhis Act carried this idea beyond "foreign agents". Thus, the Smith Act has been authoritatively described in the following terms: "From its inception this act was intended to combat and resist the organization of Fascist and Communist groups owing allegiance to foreign governments whose operations and activities were clearly contrary and dangerous to the Government of the United States." 129

In other words, the danger to domestic security was understood as including American citizens whose political activities might lead them to serve the interests of opposing nations. Attorney General Jackson used the term "Fifth Column" in 1940 to characterize "that portion of our population which is ready to give assistance or encouragement in any form to invading or opposing ideologies." He told a conference of state officials that the FBI's intelligence mission involved "steady surveillance

over individuals and groups within the United States who are so sympathetic with the systems or designs of foreign dictators as to make them a likely source of federal law violation." 130

The assumption that such persons and organizations posed a direct and immediate threat to the nation's security was not seriously questioned, although there was disagreement over the need for criminal prosecution or registration of "subversives" because of their political advocacy. Attorney General Jackson could endorse FBI domestic intelligence surveillance at the same time as he warned against prosecution of "subversive activity." It was a dangerous concept, Jackson told federal prosecutors, because there were "no definite standards to determine what constitutes a 'subversive activity,' such as we have for murder or larceny." Attorney General Jackson added,

Activities which seem benevolent or helpful to wage earners, persons on relief, or those who are disadvantaged in the struggle for existence may be regarded as "subversive" by those whose property interests might be burdened thereby. Those who are in office are apt to regard as "subversive" the activities of any of those who would bring about a change of administration. Some of our soundest constitutional doctrines were once punished as subversive. We must not forget that it was not so long ago that both the term "Republican" and the term "Democrat" were epithets with sinister meaning to denote persons of radical tendencies that were "subversive" of the order of things then dominant. 131

However, political organizations directly controlled by a potential enemy nation were considered to be different, especially when war was already underway in Europe. Germany and the Soviet Union (who, it should be remembered, were allied by treaty in 1939-1941) directed the international Nazi and Communist movements with well-organized followings in the United States.

In his effort to discourage prosecutions and to persuade the nation that FBI intelligence could handle any threats, Attorney General Jackson failed to acknowledge the risks to individual rights from unregulated federal surveillance. With no clear legislative or executive standards to keep it within the intended bounds, the FBI (and military intelligence in its sphere) had almost complete discretion to decide how far domestic intelligence investigations would extend. Only in retrospect as a Justice of the Supreme Court did Robert Jackson recognize these dangers. Shortly before his death in 1954 he wrote:

I cannot say that our country could have no central police without becoming totalitarian, but I can say with great conviction that it cannot become totalitarian without a centralized national police. . . . All that is necessary is to have a national police competent to investigate all manner of offenses, and then, in the parlance of the streets, it will have enough on enough people, *even if it does not elect to prosecute them*, so that it will find no opposition to its policies. Even those who are supposed to supervise it are likely to fear it. I believe that the safeguard of our liberty lies in limiting any national policing or investigative organization, first of all to a small number strictly federal offenses, and second to *nonpolitical* ones. The fact that we may have confidence in the administration of a federal investigative agency under its existing head does not mean that it may not revert again to the days when the Department of Justice was headed by men to whom the investigative power was a weapon to be used for their own purposes. 132 [Emphasis added.]

#### *F. The Scope of FBI Domestic Intelligence*

A central feature of the FBI domestic intelligence program authorized by President Roosevelt was its broad investigative scope. The breadth of intelligence-gathering most clearly demonstrates why the program could not have been based on any reasonable interpretation of the power to investigate violations of law. The investigations were built upon a theory of "subversive infiltration" which remained an essential part of domestic intelligence thereafter. This theory persisted over the decades in the same way the Roosevelt directives continued in effect as the basis for legal authority. Moreover, there was a direct link between the policy of investigating "subversive" influence and the reliance on inherent executive power. The purpose of such investigations was not to assist in the enforcement of criminal laws, but rather to supply the President and other executive officials with information believed to be of value for making decisions and developing governmental policies. This "pure intelligence" function was precisely what President Roosevelt meant when he asked for "a broad picture" of the impact of Communism and Fascism on American life.

A second purpose for broad domestic intelligence investigations was to compile an extensive body of information for use in the event of an emergency or actual war. This information would supply the basis for taking preventive measures against groups or individuals disposed to interfere with the national defense effort. If such interference might take the form of sabotage or other illegal disruptions of defense production and military discipline, the collection of preventive intelligence was related to law enforcement. But the relationship was often remote and highly speculative, based on political affiliations and group membership rather than any tangible evidence of preparation to commit criminal acts. As the likelihood of American involvement in the war moved closer, preventive intelligence investigations focused on whether individuals should be placed on a Custodial Detention List for possible arrest in case of war. This program was developed jointly by the FBI and a special Justice Department unit in 1940-1941.

These two objectives -- "pure intelligence" and preventive intelligence -- were closely related to one another. Investigations designed to produce information about subversive infiltration also identified individuals thought potentially dangerous to the country's security. Likewise, investigations of persons alleged to be security threats contributed to the overall domestic intelligence picture.

Internal FBI instructions described the scope of surveillance in detail. On September 2, 1939, all FBI field offices were ordered to review their files and secure information from "reliable contacts" in order to prepare reports on "persons of German, Italian, and Communist sympathies," as well as other persons "whose interest may be directed primarily to the interest of some other nation than the United States." Such information included "a list of the subscribers" and officers of all German and Italian language newspapers in the United States, language newspapers published by the Communist Party or "its affiliated organizations," and both foreign and English language newspapers "of pronounced or notorious Nationalistic sympathies." FBI

offices were also instructed to identify members of all German and Italian societies, "whether they be of a fraternal character or of some other nature," and of "any other organization, regardless of nationality, which might have pronounced Nationalistic tendencies." 133

In October 1939 the FBI was investigating the Communist Party and the German American Bund, using such techniques as "the employment of informants," "research into publications," "the soliciting and obtaining of assistance and information from political emigres, and organizations which have for their purpose the maintenance of files of information bearing upon this type of study and inquiry," and "the attendance of mass meetings and public demonstrations." The compilation of information on other organizations and groups "expressing nationalist leanings" continued pursuant to the September 1939 instructions. In addition, the FBI was conducting "confidential inquiries" regarding "the various so-called radical and fascist organizations in the United States" for the purpose of identifying their "leading personnel, purposes and aims, and the part they are likely to play at a time of national crisis." 134

In November 1939, the FBI began preparing a list of specific individuals "on whom information is available indicating strongly that [their] presence at liberty in this country in time of war or national emergency would constitute a menace to the public peace and safety of the United States Government." The list, comprised persons "with strong Nazi tendencies" and "with strong Communist tendencies." The citizenship status of each individual was determined, and cards prepared summarizing the reasons for placing him on the list. 135

FBI field offices were instructed to obtain information on such persons from "public and private records, confidential sources of information, newspaper morgues, [sic] public libraries, employment records, school records, et cetera." FBI agents were to keep the purpose of their inquiries "entirely confidential" and to reply to questions by stating as a cover that the investigation was being made in connection with "the Registration Act requiring agents of foreign principals to register with the State Department." 136 FBI headquarters supervisors divided the list into two categories:

Class #1. Those to be apprehended and interned immediately upon the outbreak of hostilities between the Government of the United States and the Government they serve, support, or owe allegiance to.

Class #2. Those who should be watched carefully at and subsequent to the outbreak of hostilities because their previous activities indicate the possibility but not the probability that they will act in a manner adverse to the best interests of the Government of the United States. 137

This program was described as a "custodial detention" list in June 1940, and field offices were again instructed to furnish information on persons possessing "Communitic, Fascist, Nazi or other nationalistic background." 138

The primary subjects of FBI intelligence surveillance under this program in mid-1940 were active Communists (including Communist candidates for public offices, party officers and organizers, speakers at Communist rallies, writers of Communist books or articles, individuals "attending Communistic meetings where revolutionary preachings are given," Communists in strategic operations "or holding any position of potential influence," and Communist agitators who participate "in meetings or demonstrations accompanied by violence"), all members of the German American Bund and similar organizations, Italian Fascist organizations, and American Fascist groups such as "Silver Shirts, Ku Klux Klan, White Camelia, and similar organizations." 139 Director Hoover summarized these "subversive activities" in a memorandum to the Justice Department:

the holding of official positions in organizations such as the German-American Bund and Communist groups; the distribution of literature and propaganda favorable to a foreign power and opposed to the American way of life; agitators who are adherents of foreign ideologies who have for their purpose the stirring up of internal strike [sic], class hatreds and the development of activities which in time of war would be a serious handicap in a program of internal security and national defense . . . 140

Director Hoover claimed publicly in 1940 that advocates of foreign "isms" had "succeeded in boring into every phase of American life, masquerading behind front organizations." 141 Intelligence about "front" groups was transmitted to the White House. For example, in 1937 the Attorney General had sent an FBI report on a proposed pilgrimage to Washington to urge passage of legislation to benefit American youth. The report stated that the American Youth Congress, which sponsored the pilgrimage, was understood to be strongly Communistic. 142 Later reports in 1937 described the Communist Party's role in plans by the Workers Alliance for nationwide demonstrations protesting the plight of the unemployed, as well as the Alliance's plans to lobby Congress in support of the federal relief system. 143

FBI investigations and reports (which went into Justice Department and FBI permanent files) covered entirely lawful domestic political activities. For example, one local group checked by the Bureau was called the League for Fair Play, which furnished "speakers to Rotary and Kiwanis Clubs and to schools and colleges." The FBI reported in 1941 that:

the organization was formed in 1937, apparently by two Ministers and a businessman for the purpose of furthering fair play, tolerance, adherence to the Constitution, democracy, liberty, justice, understanding and good will among all creeds, races and classes of the United States.

A synopsis of the report stated, "No indications of Communist activities." 144 In 1944 the FBI prepared a more extensive intelligence report on an active political group, the Independent Voters of Illinois, apparently because it was the target of Communist "infiltration." The Independent Voters group was reported to have been formed:

for the purpose of developing neighborhood political units to help in the re-election of President Roosevelt and the election of progressive congressmen. Apparently, IVI endorsed or aided Democrats for the most part, although it was stated to be "independent". It does not appear that it entered its own candidates or that it endorsed any Communists. IVI sought to help

elect those candidates who would favor fighting inflation, oppose race and class discrimination, favor international cooperation, support a "full-employment program," oppose Fascism, etc. 145

Thus, the Bureau gathered data about left-liberal groups in its search for subversive "influence." At the opposite end of the political spectrum, the activities of numerous right-wing groups like the Christian Front and Christian Mobilizers (followers of Father Coughlin), the American Destiny Party, the American Nationalist Party, and even the less extreme "America First" movement were reported by the FBI. 146

The Bureau even looked into a Bronx, New York, child care center which was "apparently dominated and run" by Communists to determine whether it was being used as a "front" for carrying out the Communist program. 147

One example, of the nature of continuing intelligence investigations is the FBI's reports on the NAACP. The Washington, D.C. Field Office opened the case in 1941 because of a request from the Navy Department for an investigation of protests against racial discrimination in the Navy by "fifteen colored mess attendants." FBI agents used an informant to determine the NAACP's "connections with the communist part and other communist controlled organizations." 148

FBI headquarters sent a request to the Oklahoma City Field Office in August 1941 for an investigation of "Communist Party domination" of the NAACP in connection with the development of "Nationalistic Tendency Charts." The field office report concluded, on the basis of an informant's reports, "that there is a strong tendency for the NAACP to steer clear of Communistic activities. Nevertheless, there is a strong movement on the part of the Communists to attempt to dominate this group through an infiltration of Communistic doctrines. Consequently, the activities of the NAACP will be closely observed and scrutinized in the future." 149

FBI informants subsequently reported on NAACP conferences at Hampton, Virginia, in the fall of 1941 and at Los Angeles in the summer of 1942. These investigations were conducted "to follow the activities of the NAACP and determine further the advancement of the Communist group has made into that organization." 150 Similar reports came to headquarters from field offices in Richmond, Virginia; Springfield and Chicago, Illinois; Boston, Massachusetts; Oklahoma City, Oklahoma; Indianapolis, Indiana; Savannah, Georgia; and Louisville, Kentucky, in 1942-1943. Informants were used to report on efforts "to place before the NAACP certain policies or ideas which . . . may be favorable to the Communist Party." 151 An informant attended an NAACP convention in South Carolina in June 1943 and reported on his conversations with NAACP counsel Thurgood Marshall. The informant believed that Marshall was "a loyal American" and "would not permit anything radical to be done." 152

Informants for the Oklahoma City Field Office reported on Communist efforts to "infiltrate" the NAACP and advised that the Communist Party would "be active" at a forthcoming NAACP conference. 153 On the other hand, an informant for the Chicago office reported "no evidence that there is any Communist infiltration in the Chicago branch." 154 And informants for the Detroit office advised that there were "numerous contacts by the CP members and NAACP members, some collaboration on issues which affect negroes, presence of CP members at NAACP meetings, interest of CP in NAACP, but no evidence of CP control." 155

FBI investigation of the NAACP reflected in these and other reports to headquarters produced massive information in Bureau files about the organization, its members, their legitimate activities to oppose racial discrimination, and internal disputes within some of the chapters. One thirty-five page report contained the names of approximately 250 individuals and groups, all indexed in a table of contents. 156 The reports and their summaries contained little if any information about specific activities or planned activities in violation of federal law.

The scope of the information compiled through these investigations of alleged Communist "infiltration" is indicated by an FBI estimate that by 1944 "almost 1,000,000 people knowingly or unknowingly had been drawn into Communist Front activity."

#### *G. The Custodial Detention Program*

The epitome of preventive intelligence was the Custodial Detention Program established by the FBI and the Justice Department in 1940-1941. It should not be confused with the internment of Japanese-Americans in 1942. Both the FBI and military intelligence opposed the massive infringement of human rights which occurred in 1942 when 112,000 Japanese and Japanese-Americans were placed in detention camps -- a decision made by President Roosevelt and ratified by the Congress. The authoritative histories stress the crucial influence of the Army's Provost Marshal General and his "empire-building" machinations, especially in reaction to a pre-war decision transferring responsibility for alien enemy internment to the Justice Department. 158

The mass detention of American citizens solely on the basis of race was exactly what the Custodial Detention Program was designed to prevent. Its purpose was to enable the government to make individual decisions as to the dangerousness of enemy aliens and citizens who might be arrested in the event of war. Moreover, when the program was implemented after Pearl Harbor, it was limited to dangerous enemy aliens; and the plans for internment of potentially dangerous American citizens were never carried out.

The most significant aspects of the Custodial Detention Program bear upon the relationship between the FBI and the Attorney General. Director Hoover opposed Attorney General Robert Jackson's attempt in 1940 to require Departmental supervision; and when Attorney General Francis Biddle abolished the Custodial Detention List in 1943, the FBI Director did not comply with his order.

Director Hoover asked Attorney General Jackson in June 1940 for policy guidance "concerning a suspect list of individuals whose arrest might be considered necessary in the event the United States becomes involved in war." 159 Secretary of War Henry L. Stimson advised the Attorney General in August that the War Department had emergency plans providing "for the



custody of such alien enemies as may be ordered interned" and suggested that they be discussed between military and Justice Department officials. 160 To deal with these matters, Attorney General Jackson assigned responsibility to the head of a newly created Neutrality Laws Unit in the Justice Department. This Unit was later renamed the Special War Policies Unit and undertook Departmental planning for the war, as well as analysis and evaluation of FBI intelligence reports and the review of names placed on the Custodial Detention List.

The FBI Director initially resisted the plan for Justice Department supervision. He told the head of the Special Unit that the Department's program created "the very definite possibility of disclosure of certain counter-espionage activities." 161 Hoover added,

The personnel which would handle this work upon the behalf of the Department ... should be selected with a great deal of care. We in the FBI have endeavored to assure the utmost secrecy and confidential character of our reports and records. To turn over to the Department this great collection of material in toto ... means that the Department must assume the same responsibility for any leaks or disclosure which might be prejudicial to the continued internal security of our country. Obviously, the identity of many of our confidential informants will become known to such personnel.... The life and safety of these informants are at stake if their identities should become known to any outside persons.

Hoover also feared that if the Department took any overt administrative action or prosecution, "the identity of confidential informants now used by the Bureau would become known." This would "cut off that source of information in so far as continued counter-espionage might be concerned in that case." He claimed that if the Attorney General approved the plan, it would mean the Justice Department was "ready to abandon its facilities for obtaining information in the subversives field." 162

Attorney General Jackson refused to give in to the FBI Director. After five months of negotiation, the FBI was ordered to transmit its "dossiers" to the Justice Department Unit. 163 To satisfy the FBI's concerns, the Department agreed that any formal proceeding would be postponed or suspended if the FBI indicated that it "might interfere with sound investigative techniques." The FBI was assured that the plan "does not involve any abandonment by the Department of its present facilities for obtaining information in connection with subversive activities by surveillance or counterespionage." There would be "no public disclosure of any confidential informants ... without the prior approval of the Bureau." 164 Thus, from 1941 until 1943 the Justice Department had the machinery to oversee at least this aspect of FBI domestic intelligence.

The wartime detention plans envisioned entirely civilian proceedings for arrest of alien enemies following a Presidential proclamation pursuant to statutory provisions, and all warrants would be authorized and issued by the Attorney General. 165 Separate instructions stated that, with respect to American citizens on the list and "not subject to internment," a Departmental committee would consider whether specific persons should be prosecuted under the Smith Act of 1940 "or some other appropriate statute" in the event of war. 166

FBI instructions to the field reiterated the types of organizations whose members should be investigated under the Custodial Detention Program. In addition to the groups listed in 1940, the order included the Socialist Workers Party (Trotskyite), the Proletarian Party, Lovestoneites, "or any of the other Communist organizations, or ... their numerous 'front' organizations," as well as persons reported as "pronouncedly pro-Japanese." 167

FBI officials were concerned that the Department plan did not provide sufficiently for action against citizens. In addition to the Smith Act of 1940, FBI officials pointed out to the Department "the possibility of utilizing denaturalization proceedings." At the FBI's request, the Special Departmental Unit prepared "a study of the control of citizens suspected of subversive activities." As later summarized by the FBI, the study stressed:

... the great need for a federal overall plan of legislation to control suspected citizens, rather than isolated statutes which would care for particular citizens.... It was pointed out that the British system of defense legislation had been to enact a general enabling statute under which the executive authority is permitted to promulgate rules and regulations having the effect of law, and it was suggested that, if this country entered the war, a similar type of statute should be enacted which would enable the President to set up a system of regulations subject to immediate change and addition as the need arose. 168

Attorney General Francis Biddle did not endorse this position. Instead, the Department's Special Unit relied upon recently enacted specific statutes as the basis for its planning. These included the Foreign Agents Registration Act of 1938, the Smith Act of 1940 making it a federal crime to urge military insubordination or advocate the violent overthrow of the government, and the Voorhis Act of 1941 requiring the registration of organizations having foreign ties and advocating the violent overthrow of the government.

Acting at "the post-investigative level," the Special War Policies Unit considered these and other statutes as the basis for coordinating "affirmative action on the internal security front." Its annual report in 1942 stated:

The Unit deals with new forms of political warfare. As part of its equipment, it has engaged analysts with special experience and schooling in the field of political organization and ideologies. The Unit has not only sought to collate information regarding dangerous individuals and organizations; it has sought to bring together a trained staff equipped to understand the methods, beliefs, relationships and subversive techniques of such individuals and organizations for the purposes of initiating appropriate action. 169

During the period 1941-1943 the Special Unit included a Foreign Agents Registration Section, a Sedition Section, an Organizations and Propaganda Analysis Section, and a Subversives Administration composed of a Nazi and Fascist Section

and a Communist Section. The Special Unit initiated such wartime measures as the internment of several thousand enemy aliens, the denaturalization of members of the German-American Bund who had become American citizens, sedition prosecutions, exclusion of publications from the mails, and prosecution of foreign propaganda agents. The Unit received and analyzed reports from the FBI, the State Department, the Office of War Information, and the Office of Strategic Services. Attorney General Biddle abolished the Special Unit in July 1943 and transferred its prosecutive functions to the Criminal Division. 170

In 1943, Attorney General Francis Biddle also decided that the Custodial Detention List had outlived its usefulness and that it was based on faulty assumptions. His directive to the FBI and the Departmental Unit stated:

There is no statutory authorization or other present justification for keeping a "custodial detention" list of citizens. The Department fulfills its proper function by investigating the activities of persons who may have violated the law. It is not aided in this work by classifying persons as to dangerousness.

Apart from these general considerations, it is now clear to me that this classification system is inherently unreliable.

The evidence used for the purpose of making the classifications was inadequate; the standards applied to the evidence for the purpose of making the classifications were defective; and finally, the notion that it is possible to make a valid determination as to how dangerous a person is in the abstract and without reference to time, environment, and other relevant circumstances, is impractical, unwise, and dangerous. 171

Upon receipt of this order, the FBI Director did not abolish the FBI's list. Instead, he changed its name from Custodial Detention List to Security Index. 172 The new index continued to be composed of individuals "who may be dangerous or potentially dangerous to the public safety or internal security of the United States." Instructions to the field stated:

The fact that the Security Index and Security Index Cards are prepared and maintained should be considered strictly confidential, and should at no time be mentioned or alluded to in investigative reports, or discussed with agencies or individuals outside the Bureau other than duly qualified representatives of the Office of Naval Intelligence and the Military Intelligence Division, and then only on a strictly confidential basis. 173

The Attorney General and the Justice Department were apparently not informed of the FBI's decision to continue the program for dangerousness classification under a different name.

Moreover, FBI investigations did not conform to Attorney General Biddle's statement that the Justice Department's proper function was investigation of "the activities of persons who may have violated the law." The FBI Director's instructions at the end of the war emphasized that the Bureau investigated activities "of prosecutive or intelligence significance." 174 However, towards the end of the war, the FBI did limit substantially its investigation of individual Communists. Orders to the field requiring investigation of every member of the Communist Political Association (as the Party was named in 1943-1945) were modified in 1944, when field offices were instructed to confine their investigations to "key figures in the national or regional units of the CPA." This directive received "widely varying interpretations" in the field, and many offices "continued to open cases on the basis of membership alone." Further instructions in April 1945 stated that investigations were restricted to "key figures" or "potential key figures" rather than on all members as had been the policy before 1944. Security Index cards were "prepared only on those individuals of the greatest importance to the Communist movement." 175

At the end of the war the head of the FBI Intelligence Division, D. M. Ladd, recommended to Director Hoover another cutback in operations. This proposal was approved by the FBI Executive Conference; and the State Department and the Justice Department's Criminal Division were advised of the changes. 176 FBI field offices were

... instructed to immediately discontinue all general individual security matter investigations in all nationalistic categories with the specific exceptions of cases involving Communists, Russians, individuals whose nationalistic tendencies result from ideological or organizational affiliation with Marxist groups such as the Socialist Workers Party, the Workers Party, the Revolutionary Workers League or other groups of similar character and members of the Nationalist Party of Puerto Rico.

The FBI would open "no new general individual security matter investigations ... unless they fall within the above specific exceptions." However, the instructions permitted the field to continue investigating "individuals whose activities are of paramount intelligence importance such as individuals closely allied with political or other groups abroad, individuals prominent in organizational activity of significance or individuals falling within similar categories." The instructions added,

It is realized, of course, that in connection with the intelligence jurisdiction of the Bureau it will be necessary to investigate the activities and affiliations of certain individuals considered key figures in nationalistic and related activities or considered leaders of importance in various foreign nationality groups .... If in such an instance you have any question as to the advisability or desirability of instituting such an investigation in view of the above instructions, you should, of course, refer the matter to the Bureau for appropriate decision.

This flexibility specifically allowed for the investigation of "fascist individuals of prosecutive or intelligence significance." 177

## *H. FBI Wartime Operations*

A review of FBI intelligence work during World War II would not be complete without brief mention of several other activities. In 1940 President Roosevelt authorized the FBI with the approval of the Attorney General to conduct electronic surveillance of "persons suspected of subversive activities against the Government of the United States, including suspected spies." 178 The Federal Communications Commission denied the FBI access before the war to international communications on the grounds that such intercepts violated the Federal Communications Act of 1934. 179 However, military intelligence had secretly formed a Signals Intelligence Service to intercept international radio communications; and Naval intelligence arranged with RCA to get copies of Japanese cable traffic to and from Hawaii, although other cable companies used by the Japanese refused to violate the statute against interception before Pearl Harbor. 180 Moreover, the FBI developed "champering" or surreptitious mail opening techniques and the practice of surreptitious entry was used by the FBI in intelligence operations. 181

Several basic internal memoranda and agreements spelled out the policies governing the relationships between FBI and military intelligence in this period. The military concentrated more heavily on what it perceived as potential threats to the armed forces, while the FBI developed a wider and more sophisticated approach to the gathering of intelligence about "subversive activities" generally. An example of the Army's policy was an intelligence plan approved in 1936 for the Sixth Corps Area which covered Illinois, Michigan, and Wisconsin. It called for the collection and indexing of the names of several thousand groups, ranging from the American Civil Liberties Union to pacifist student groups alleged to be Communist-dominated. Sources of information were to be the Justice Department, the Treasury Department, the Post Office Department, local state police, and private intelligence bureaus employed by businessmen to keep track of organized labor. 182 The joint FBI-military intelligence plan prepared in 1938 stated that the Office of Naval Intelligence and the Military Intelligence Division (G-2) were concerned with "subversive activities that undermine the loyalty and efficiency" of Army and Navy personnel or civilians involved in military construction and maintenance. Since ONI and MID lacked trained investigators, they relied before the war on the FBI "to conduct investigative activity in strictly civilian matters of a domestic character." The three agencies exchanged information of interest to one another, both in the field and at headquarters in Washington. 183

The FBI, ONI, and MID entered into a Delimitation Agreement in June 1940 pursuant to the authority of President Roosevelt's 1939 directives. As revised in February 1942, the Agreement covered "investigation of all activities coming under the categories of espionage, counterespionage, subversion and sabotage." It provided that the FBI would be responsible for all investigations "involving civilians in the United States" and for keeping ONI and MID informed of "important developments . . . including the names of individuals definitely known to be connected with subversive activities." 184 As a result of this Agreement and prior cooperation, military intelligence could compile extensive files on civilians from the information disseminated to it by the FBI. For example, in May 1939 the MID transmitted a request from the Ninth Corps Area on the West Coast for the names and locations of "alien and disloyal American sabotage and espionage organizations," organizations planning to take advantage of war-time hardships to overthrow the government, "citizens opposed to our participation in war and conducting anti-war propaganda," and potential enemy nationals who should be interned in case of an "international emergency." 185

Moreover, despite the FBI-military agreement, the Counter Intelligence Corps of the Army (CIC) gradually undertook wider investigation of civilian "subversive activity" as part of a preventive security program which used voluntary informants and investigators to collect information. 186

The FBI developed a substantial foreign intelligence operation in Latin America during the war. On June 24, 1940, President Roosevelt issued a directive assigning foreign intelligence responsibilities in the Western Hemisphere to a Special Intelligence Service of the FBI. SIS furnished the State Department, the military, and other governmental agencies with intelligence regarding "financial, economic, political and subversive activities detrimental to the security of the United States." SIS assisted several Latin American countries "in training police and organizing anti-espionage and anti-sabotage defenses." When another foreign intelligence agency, the Office of Strategic Services, was established in 1941, it sought to enter the Latin American field until President Roosevelt made clear that jurisdiction belonged to SIS. 187

There was constant friction throughout the war between the FBI and the OSS. Despite the President's orders, OSS operatives went to Latin America. Within the United States OSS officers are reported to have secretly entered the Spanish embassy in Washington to photograph documents. The FBI Director apparently learned of the operation, but instead of registering a protest he waited until OSS returned a second time and then had FBI cars outside turn on their sirens. When OSS protested to the White House, the President's aides reportedly ordered the embassy entry project turned over to the FBI. 188 A similar incident occurred in 1945 when OSS security officers illegally entered the offices of Amerasia magazine in the search for confidential government documents. 189 This illegal entry made it impossible for the Justice Department to prosecute vigorously on the basis of the subsequent FBI investigation, for fear of exposing the "taint" which started the inquiry.

Director Hoover's most serious conflict with OSS involved a weighing of the respective needs of foreign intelligence and internal security. In 1944, the head of OSS, William Donovan, negotiated an agreement with the Soviet Union for an exchange of missions between OSS and the NKVD (the Soviet intelligence and secret police organization). Both the American military representative in Moscow and Ambassador Averill Harriman hoped the exchange would improve Soviet-American relations. 190 When Hoover learned of the plan, he warned Presidential aide Harry Hopkins of the potential danger of espionage if the NKVD were "officially authorized to operate in the United States where quite obviously it will be able to function without any appropriate restraint upon its activities." The Director also advised Attorney General Biddle that secret NKVD agents were already "attempting to obtain highly confidential information concerning War Department secrets." Thus, the exchange of intelligence missions was blocked. 191 The FBI was also greatly concerned about the OSS policy of employing American Communists to work with the anti-Nazi underground in Europe, although OSS did dismiss some persons suspected of having links with Soviet intelligence. 192

The FBI was not withdrawn from the foreign intelligence field until 1946. At the end of the war President Truman abolished the Office of Strategic Services and dispersed its functions to the War and State Departments. The FBI proposed expanding its wartime Western Hemisphere intelligence system to a world-wide basis, with the Army and Navy handling matters of importance to the military. Instead, the President formed a National Intelligence Authority with representatives of the State,

War, and Navy Departments to direct the foreign intelligence activities of a Central Intelligence Group. The Central Intelligence Group was authorized to conduct all foreign espionage and counterespionage operations in June 1946. Director Hoover immediately terminated the operations of the FBI's Special Intelligence Service; and in some countries SIS officers destroyed their files rather than transfer them to the new agency. 193

#### IV. DOMESTIC INTELLIGENCE IN THE COLD WAR ERA: 1945-1963

If, in the long run, the beliefs expressed in proletarian dictatorship are destined to be accepted by the dominant forces of the community, the only meaning of free speech is that they should be given their chance and have their way.

-- Mr. Justice Oliver Wendell Holmes, Dissenting in *Gitlow v. New York*, 268 U.S. 652 (1925).

The situation with which Justices Holmes and Brandeis were concerned in *Gitlow* was a comparatively isolated event. . . . They were not confronted with any situation comparable to the instant one -- the development of an apparatus designed and dedicated to the overthrow of the Government, in the context of world crisis after crisis.

-- Mr. Chief Justice Fred Vinson, Opinion in *Dennis v. United States*, 341 U.S. 494 (1951).

##### *A. The Anti-communist Consensus*

During the Cold War period the domestic intelligence activities of the Federal Government were rooted in a firm national consensus regarding the danger to the United States from international Communism. No distinction was made between the threats posed by the Soviet Union and by Communists within this country. At the peak of international tension during the Korean War, the Supreme Court upheld the conviction of Communist Party leaders under the Smith Act for conspiracy to advocate violent overthrow of the government. The conspiratorial nature of the Communist Party and its ideological links with the Soviet Union at a time of stress in Soviet-American relations were cited by the Court as the reasons for its decision. 194

In the same environment, Congress enacted the Internal Security Act of 1950 over President Truman's veto. Its two main provisions were the Subversive Activities Control Act to register Communist and Communist "front" groups and individual Communists, and the Emergency Detention Act for the internment in an emergency of persons who might engage in espionage or sabotage. Congress made findings that the Communist Party was "a disciplined organization" operating in this nation "under Soviet Union control" with the aim of installing "a Soviet style dictatorship." 195 Going even further in 1954, Congress passed the Communist Control Act which provided that the Communist Party was "not entitled to any of the rights, privileges, and immunities attendant upon legal bodies created under the jurisdiction of the laws of the United States." 196 These statutes buttressed the intelligence authority of the FBI, even though Congress never enacted legislation directly authorizing FBI domestic intelligence. 197

By the mid-1950s, gradual relaxation of international tensions between the United States and the Soviet Union, coupled with a decline in domestic Communist influence after the Smith Act prosecutions, slowed the momentum for suppression. The Supreme Court reversed Smith Act convictions of second-string Communist leaders in 1957, holding that the government must show advocacy "of action and not merely abstract doctrine." 198 However, as late as 1961, the Court sustained the constitutionality under the First Amendment of the requirement that the Communist Party register with the Subversive Activities Control Board. 199

The degree of consensus in favor of repression of the Communist Party should not be overstated. In contrast to the Congressional enthusiasm, President Truman was concerned about the risks to constitutional government. According to one White House staff member's notes during the debate over the Internal Security Act of 1950, "The President said that the situation . . . was the worst it had been since the Alien and Sedition Laws of 1798, that a lot of people on the Hill should know better but had been stampeded into running with their tails between their legs." Truman said he would veto the bill "regardless of how politically unpopular it was -- election year or no election year." 200

Throughout the period there was a confusing mixture of secrecy and disclosure, both within the executive branch and between the executive and Congress. On matters such as the Emergency Detention Program, the FBI and the Justice Department joined in disregarding the will of Congress. Unilateral executive action was frequently substituted for legislation, sometimes with the full knowledge and consent of Congress and on other occasions without informing Congress or by advising only a select group of legislators. There is no question that both Congress and the public expected the FBI to gather domestic intelligence about Communists. But the broad scope of FBI investigations, its specific programs for achieving "pure intelligence" and preventive intelligence objectives, and its use of intrusive techniques and disruptive counterintelligence measures against domestic "subversives" were not fully known by anyone outside the Bureau.

##### *B. The Post-War Expansion of FBI Domestic Intelligence*

In February 1946, Assistant Director Ladd of the FBI Intelligence Division recommended reconsideration of previous restrictive policies and the institution of a broader program aimed at the Communist Party. Ladd advised Director Hoover:

The Soviet Union is obviously endeavoring to extend its power and influence in every direction and the history of the Communist movement in this country clearly shows that the Communist Party, USA has consistently acted as the instrumentality in support of the foreign policy of the USSR.

The Communist Party has succeeded in gaining control of, or extensively infiltrating a large number of trade unions, many of which operate in industries vital to the national defense....

In the event of a conflict with the Soviet Union, it would not be sufficient to disrupt the normal operations of the Communist Party by apprehending only its leaders or more important figures. Any members of the Party occupied in any industry would be in a position to hamper the efforts of the United States by individual action and undoubtedly the great majority of them would do so....

It is also pointed out that the Russian Government has sent and is sending to this country a number of individuals without proper credentials or travel documents and that in the event of a breach of diplomatic relations there would undoubtedly be a considerable number of these people in the United States.

Therefore, Ladd recommended "re-establishing the original policy of investigating all known members of the Communist Party" and reinstating "the policy of preparing security index cards on all members of the Party."

He observed that "the greatest difficulty" with apprehending all Communists if war broke out was "the necessity of finding legal authorization." While enemy aliens could be interned, the only statutes available for the arrest of citizens were the Smith Act, the rebellion and insurrection statutes, and the seditious conspiracy law. These laws were inadequate because "it might be extremely difficult to prove that members of the Party knew the purpose of the Party to overthrow the Government by force and violence" under the Smith Act and "some overt act would be necessary" before the other statutes could be invoked. Hence, he proposed advising the Attorney General of the FBI's plans and the need for "a study as to the action which could be taken in the event of an emergency." 201

Consequently, Director Hoover informed Attorney General Tom C. Clark that the FBI had "found it necessary to intensify its investigation of Communist Party activities and Soviet espionage cases." The FBI was also "taking steps to list all members of the Communist Party and any others who would be dangerous in the event of a break in diplomatic relations with the Soviet Union, or other serious crisis, involving the United States and the U.S.S.R." The FBI Director added that it might be necessary in a crisis "to immediately detain a large number of American citizens." He suggested that a study be made "to determine what legislation is available or should be sought to authorize effective action ... in the event of a serious emergency." 202

Assistant Director Ladd proposed another FBI program which was not called to the Attorney General's attention. He told the Director, "Apart from the legal problems involved, another difficulty of considerable proportions which would probably be encountered in the event of extensive arrests of Communists would be a flood of propaganda from Leftist and so-called Liberal sources." To counteract this possibility, he made the following recommendation:

It is believed that an effort should be made now to prepare educational material which can be released through available channels so that in the event of an emergency we will have an informed public opinion.

To a large extent the power and influence of the Communist Party in this country, which is out of all proportion to the actual size of the Party, derives from the support which the Party receives from "Liberal" sources and from its connections in the labor unions. The Party earns its support by championing individual causes which are also sponsored by the Liberal elements. It is believed, however, that, in truth, Communism is the most reactionary, intolerant and bigoted force in existence and that it would be possible to assemble educational materials which would incontrovertibly establish the truth.

Therefore, material could be assembled for dissemination to show that Communists would abolish or subjugate labor unions and churches if they came to power. Such material would undermine Communist influence in unions and support for the Party from "persons prominent in religious circles." Additional material could be assembled "indicating the basically Russian nature of the Communist Party in this country." Ladd proposed a two-day training conference for "Communist supervisors" from eighteen or twenty key field offices so that they might have "a complete understanding . . . of the Bureau's policies and desires. . . ." These recommendations were approved by the FBI Executive Conference. 203

### *C. The Federal Loyalty-Security Program*

In 1947, President Truman established by executive order a Federal Employee Loyalty Program. 204 Its basic features were retained in the Federal Employee Security Program authorized by President Eisenhower in Executive Order 10450, which is still in effect with some modifications today. 205 The program originated out of serious and well-founded concern that Soviet intelligence was using the Communist Party as an effective vehicle for the recruitment of espionage agents. However, from the outset it swept far beyond this counterespionage purpose to satisfy more speculative preventive intelligence objectives. The program was designed as much to protect the government from the "subversive" ideas of federal employees as it was to detect potential espionage agents.

The basic outlines of the employee security program were developed in 1946-1947 by a Temporary Commission on Employee Loyalty. Its understanding of the problem was shaped largely by the report of a Canadian Royal Commission in June 1946. The Royal Commission had investigated an extensive Soviet espionage operation in Canada, which was disclosed by a defector from the Soviet Embassy. Its report described how employees of the Canadian government had communicated secret information to Soviet intelligence. The report concluded that "membership in Communist organizations or sympathy towards Communist ideologies was the primary force which caused these agents" to work for Soviet intelligence. It explained that "secret members or adherents of the Communist Party," who were attracted to Communism by its propaganda for social reform, had been developed into espionage agents. The Royal Commission recommended additional security measures "to

prevent the infiltration into positions of trust under the Government of persons likely to commit" such acts of espionage. 206 The impact of the report in the United States was that "questions of thought and attitudes took on new importance, as factors of safety in the eyes of all those concerned with national security." 207

A subcommittee of the House Civil Service Committee recommended shortly after release of the Canadian commission report that the President appoint an interdepartmental committee to study employee security practices. FBI Director Hoover suggested to Attorney General Clark whom he should appoint to such a committee "if it is set up." 208 When President Truman appointed a Commission on Employee Loyalty in November 1946, the FBI Director's suggested Justice Department representative was made chairman, and the other members represented the Departments of State, War, Navy, and Treasury, and the Civil Service Commission.

The President's Commission had less success than its Canadian counterpart in discovering the dimensions of the problem in the United States. FBI Assistant Director D. M. Ladd told the Commission that there were "a substantial number of disloyal persons in government service" and that the Communist Party "had established a separate group for infiltration of the government." He also called the Commission's attention to "a publication of the U.S. Chamber of Commerce" which had expressed the opinion "that Communists in the government have reached a serious stage." The War Department representative on the Commission then stated that it "should have something more than reports from the Chamber of Commerce, FBI, and Congress, to determine the size of the problem." However, when Assistant Director Ladd was asked later "for the approximate number of names in subversive files ... and whether the Bureau had a file of names of persons who could be picked up in the event of a war with Russia," the FBI official "declined to answer because this matter was not within the scope of the Commission." The meeting ended with "general agreement that Mr. Hoover should be asked to appear ...." 209 Thereafter, the Commission prepared a lengthy list of questions for the FBI; but instead of Director Hoover appearing, Attorney General Clark testified in a session where no minutes were taken.

The Attorney General supplemented his "informal" appearance with a memorandum which stated that the number of subversive persons in the government had "not yet reached serious proportions," but that the possibility of "even one disloyal person" entering government service constituted a "serious threat." 210 Thus, the President's Commission accepted its foreclosure from conducting any serious evaluation of FBI intelligence operations or FBI intelligence data on the extent of the danger. One Commission staff member observed that these were felt to be "matters exclusively for the consideration of the counterintelligence agencies." 211

It is impossible to determine fully the effect of the autonomy of FBI counterespionage on the government's ability to formulate appropriate security policies. Nevertheless, this record suggests that executive officials were forced to make decisions without full knowledge. They had to depend on the FBI's estimate of the problem, rather than being able to make their own assessment on the basis of complete information. With respect to the employee loyalty program in 1947, the FBI's view prevailed on three crucial issues -- the broad definition of the threat of "subversive influence," the secrecy of FBI informants and electronic surveillance, and the exclusive power of the FBI to investigate allegations of disloyalty.

Although Director Hoover did not testify before the President's Commission, he submitted a general memorandum on the types of activities of "subversive or disloyal persons" in government service which would "constitute a threat" to the nation's security. The danger as he saw it was not limited to espionage or the recruitment of others for espionage. It extended to "influencing" the formation and execution of government policies "so that those policies will either favor the foreign country of their ideological choice or will weaken the United States Government domestically or abroad to the ultimate advantage of the ... foreign power." Consequently, he urged that attention be given to the association of government employees with "front" organizations. These included not only established "fronts" but, also "temporary organizations, 'spontaneous' campaigns, and pressure movements so frequently used by subversive groups." If a disloyal employee was affiliated with such "fronts", he could be expected to influence government policy in the direction taken by the group. 212

The President's Commission accepted Director Hoover's position on the threat, as well as the view endorsed later by a Presidential Commission on Civil Rights that there also was a danger from "those who would subvert our democracy by ... destroying the civil rights of some groups." 213 Thus, the standards for determining employee loyalty included criterion based on membership in or association with groups designated on an "Attorney General's list" as:

totalitarian, fascist, communist, or subversive, or as having adopted a policy of advocating or approving the commission of acts of force or violence to deny others their rights under the Constitution of the United States, or as seeking to alter the form of government of the United States by unconstitutional means. 214

The executive orders provided a substantive legal basis for the FBI's investigation of allegedly "subversive" organizations which might fall within these categories. 215

The FBI also succeeded in protecting the secrecy of its informants and electronic surveillance. The Commission initially recommended that the FBI be required to make available to department heads upon request "all investigative material and information available to the investigative agency on any employee of the requesting department." Director Hoover protested that the FBI had "steadfastly refused to reveal the identities of its confidential informants." He advised the Attorney General that the proposal "would also apparently contemplate the revealing of our techniques, including among others, technical surveillances which are authorized by you." The Director assured the Attorney General that the FBI would make "information available to other agencies to evaluate the reliability of our informants" without divulging their identities. 216 The Commission revised its report to satisfy the FBI. 217

Director Hoover was still concerned that the Commission (and the President's executive order) did not give the FBI exclusive power to investigate allegedly subversive employees. 218 He went so far as to threaten "to withdraw from this field of investigation rather than to engage in a tug of war with the Civil Service Commission." 219 According to notes of presidential aide George Elsey, President Truman felt "very strongly anti-FBI" on the issue and wanted "to be sure and hold FBI down, afraid of 'Gestapo'." 220 Presidential aide Clark Clifford reviewed the situation and came down on the side of the FBI as "better qualified" than the Civil Service Commission. 221 Nevertheless, the President insisted on a compromise which gave

Civil Service "discretion" to call on the FBI "if it wishes." 222 The FBI Director objected to this "confusion" as to the FBI's jurisdiction. 223

Justice Department officials warned the White House that Congress would "find flaws" with this arrangement; and President Truman noted "J. Edgar will in all probability get this backward looking Congress to give him what he wants. It's dangerous." 224 President Truman was correct. The administration's budget request of \$16 million for Civil Service and \$8.7 million for the FBI to conduct loyalty investigations was revised in Congress to allocate \$7.4 million to the FBI and only \$3 million to the Civil Service Commission. 225 The issue was finally resolved to the FBI's satisfaction. President Truman issued a statement to all department heads declaring that there were "to be no exceptions" to the general rule that the FBI would make all loyalty investigations. 226

The rationale for investigating groups under the authority of the loyalty-security program changed over the years. Such investigations supplied a body of intelligence data against which to check the names of prospective federal employees. 227 By the mid-1950s, the Communist Party and other groups fitting the standards for the Attorney General's list were no longer extensively used by Soviet intelligence for espionage recruitment. 228 Therefore, FBI investigations of such groups became -- in combination with the "name check" of Bureau files -- almost entirely a means for monitoring the political background of prospective federal employees. They also came to serve a pure intelligence function of keeping the Attorney General informed of "subversive" influence and infiltration. 229

No organizations were formally added to the Attorney General's list after 1955. Groups designated prior to that time included numerous defunct German and Japanese societies, Communist and Communist "front" organizations, the Socialist Workers Party, the Nationalist Party of Puerto Rico, and several Ku Klux Klan organizations. 230 However, the FBI's "name check" reports on prospective employees were never limited to information about groups on the list. The list's criteria were independent standards for evaluating an employee's background, regardless of whether a group was formally designated by the Attorney General. 231

After 1955, a substitute for designation on the Attorney General's list was the FBI's "characterization" or "thumb-nail sketch" of a group. Thus, if a "name check" uncovered information about a prospective employee's association with a group which might fall under the categories for the list, the FBI would report the data and attach a "characterization" of the organization setting forth pertinent facts relating to the standards for the list. 232 This procedure made it unnecessary for the Attorney General to add groups to the formal list, since FBI "characterizations" served the same purpose within the executive branch.

#### *D. The Emergency Detention Program, 1946-1950*

The development of plans during this period for emergency detention of dangerous persons and for intelligence about such persons took place entirely within the executive branch. In contrast to the employee security program, these plans were not only withheld from the public and Congress but were framed in terms which disregarded the legislation enacted by Congress. Director Hoover's decision to ignore Attorney General Biddle's 1943 directive abolishing the wartime Custodial Detention List had been an example of the inability of the Attorney General to control domestic intelligence operations. In the 1950s the FBI and the Justice Department collaborated in a decision to disregard the attempt by Congress to provide statutory direction for the Emergency Detention Program. This is not to say that the Justice Department itself was fully aware of the FBI's activities in this area. The FBI kept secret from the Department its most sweeping list of potentially dangerous persons, first called the "Communist Index" and later renamed the "Reserve Index," as well as its targeting programs for intensive investigation of "key figures" and "top functionaries" and its own detention priorities labeled "Detcom" and "Comsab".

Director Hoover advised Attorney General Clark in March 1946 of the existence of its Security Index, although he did not say that it had existed since Attorney General Biddle's 1943 directive. The Index listed persons "who would be dangerous or potentially dangerous in the event of . . . serious crisis, involving the United States and the U.S.S.R." 233 The Justice Department then prepared a memorandum concluding that the available options for action in an emergency were a declaration of martial law or suspension of the privilege of the writ of habeas corpus. 234 The FBI Director recommended going to Congress to secure "statutory backing for detention." 235

After a conference between Department and FBI officials, the FBI submitted a lengthy analysis of its standards for classifying potentially dangerous persons. The memorandum gave specific examples of "Communists and Communist sympathizers whose names appear in the Bureau's Security Index." However, the FBI did not provide any specific examples in the category "Espionage Suspects and Government Employees in Communist Underground." Assistant Director Ladd advised Director Hoover of the reason for excluding any such examples:

The Bureau has identified over 100 persons who are logically suspected of being in the Government Communist Underground; however, at the present time, the Bureau does not have evidence, whether admissible or otherwise, reflecting actual membership in the Communist Party. It is believed that for security reasons, examples of these logical suspects should not be set forth at this time.

The Director noted, "I most certainly agree. There are too many leaks." 236

The FBI memorandum explained that potentially dangerous persons included not only "every convinced and dependable member of the Communist Party," but also other individuals "who regard the Soviet Union as the exponent and champion of a superior way of life." The FBI listed:

known members of the Communist Party, USA; strongly suspected members of the Communist Party, USA; and persons who have given evidence through their activities, utterances and affiliations of their adherence to the aims and objectives of the Party and the Soviet Union.

The FBI provided a breakdown of the "fields of endeavor not directly identified with the Communist Party" where Communists on the Security Index were "promoting Communist Party objectives and principles." These, included:

A. Organized Labor. -- The Bureau has followed closely Communist infiltration of labor and is continually endeavoring to identify Communists in the labor movement.

B. Communist "Front" Organizations. -- There are numerous of these organizations which not only serve as political and pressure instruments, but also as media for recruiting and raising funds for the Communist Party.

C. Exploitation of Racial Groups and Conditions. -- In many areas of the country where racial tension has been prevalent, conspiratorial activity on the part of Communists could very easily instigate race riots.

D. Nationality Groups. -- Communists have worked actively and intensely among various foreign language groups, endeavoring to control their political thinking and attempting to utilize them as pressure and propaganda media.

E. Youth. -- [The leading "front"] organization could be effectively used, in the event of war with the Soviet Union, to urge draft evasion, "conscientious" objection and insubordination in the armed forces.

F. Propaganda Activities. -- Communists have utilized several organizations in the United States to propagandize [for] the Soviet Union.

G. Political Work. -- The Communists look upon obtaining informers in the major political parties or in other political bodies . . . as an excellent means of obtaining advice, political appointments, and other political influence.

H. Education and Cultural Work. -- In the field of cultural work the Communist penetration of the motion picture industry is one of the best examples.

I. Science and Research. -- In this field it is well established that the Communists and the Soviets are extremely anxious and desirous of obtaining the secret of the atomic bomb and other highly confidential and highly important scientific developments. Furthermore, existing scientific groups have been infiltrated by Communists with the view in mind of propagandizing the relinquishment of the secret of the atomic bomb by the United States....

In addition, the FBI gave examples from the Security Index of "persons holding important positions who have shown sympathy for Communist objectives and policies" and therefore "might possibly serve the Community Party and/or the Soviet Union should war break out." Finally, the FBI pointed out that the Security Index included "Trotskyite Communists or members of such non-Stalinist groups as the Socialist Workers Party. . . ." Although such groups were "opposed to the Stalinist-Communist rule in the Soviet Union," many of them looked upon the Soviet Union "as the center for world revolution." Thus it was "entirely possible" in the event of a war that these groups "would engage in activities aimed at our national security and at hampering of our war effort." 237

The Justice Department raised no objection to the FBI's standards, although it ignored the FBI Director's idea for legislation.

The FBI proceeded under this authority until late 1947, when Director Hoover objected to the Justice Department's tentative plans (based on suspension of habeas corpus) and again stressed the need for "appropriate legislation." 238 In response, a "blind memorandum" was prepared in the Justice Department. As summarized and quoted by the FBI, it stated, "The present is no time to seek legislation. To ask for it would only bring on a loud and acrimonious discussion...." In an emergency the President could issue a proclamation suspending the writ of habeas corpus which Congress could ratify later if it "is in a position to assemble -- and if it is not, then the situation has obviously become so desperate that the President's actions will not be questioned." What was needed was "sufficient courage to withstand the courts ... if they should act" and "a campaign of education directed to the proposition that Communism is dangerous." This educational purpose would be served by prosecuting Communist leaders under the Smith Act. 239

In view of the Justice Department's position, the FBI Intelligence Division recommended reviewing the Security Index to keep it up-to-date, developing a "plan of action" for the apprehension of dangerous persons, and studying more carefully the information on persons most likely to be "saboteurs and espionage agents." The Intelligence Division also agreed with the Justice Department on the need to prosecute Communist leaders under the Smith Act so as to "obtain a Federal adjudication establishing the Communist Party as illegal for advocating the overthrow of government by force and violence."

. . . it is felt that as a broad but an immediate objective of the Bureau that it work earnestly to urge prosecution of important officials and functionaries of the Communist Party, particularly under Sections 10-13 of Title 18, United States Code. Prosecution of Party officials and responsible functionaries would, in turn, result in a judicial precedent being set that the Communist Party as an organization is illegal; that it advocates the overthrow of the government by force and violence; and finally that the patriotism of Communists is not directed towards the United States but towards the Soviet Union and world Communism. Once this precedent is set then individual members and close adherents or sympathizers can be readily dealt with as substantive violators. This in turn has an important bearing on the Bureau's position should there be no legislative or administrative authority



available at the time of the outbreak of hostilities which would permit the immediate apprehension of both aliens and citizens of the dangerous category.

Finally, the Intelligence Division proposed that Bureau inspectors review "the investigation of Communist activities in all field offices," since Bureau headquarters officials had "no way of knowing the contents of field office files concerning all potentially dangerous persons." The inspectors would make sure that the field was "following those dangerous and potentially dangerous persons as closely as possible." 240

Thereafter, FBI Director Hoover again advised the Attorney General that he disagreed with the Justice Department's position against legislation, suggesting that it would "be adopted readily by Congress." Hoover also observed that the Attorney General "might wish to consider the prosecution well in advance of such an emergency of the Communist Party under [the Smith Act] . . . thereby obtaining judicial recognition of the aims and purposes of the Communist Party." 241

Instructions were issued to FBI field offices setting priorities for an intensified investigation of "Security Index subjects" and preparation of "a Communist Index (as distinguished from the Security Index) which will contain information on all known Communist Party members." Procedures for handling Security Index data were revised, and the field offices were asked for suggestions on how best to implement a detention program. 242

Numerous draft proclamations and orders were prepared by the Justice Department and compiled in an "Attorney General's Portfolio" for use in an emergency. The FBI began using IBM punch cards for the storage and retrieval of its Security Index data. 243 Lists of the names of persons on the Security Index were forwarded periodically to the Internal Security Section of the Justice Department's Criminal Division, beginning in October 1948. 244

The Emergency Detention Plan finally took shape in 1949, pursuant to an agreement executed on February 11 by Secretary of Defense James Forrestal and Attorney General Clark. The purpose of the agreement was "to provide maximum security with respect to the apprehension and detention of those persons who, in the event of war or other occasion upon which Presidential Proclamations, Executive Orders, and applicable statutes come into operation, are to be taken into custody and held pending further disposition." The agreement provided "that the entire program of apprehending and detaining civilians in such an emergency is the responsibility of the Attorney General. . . ." It also stated that the FBI was "designated by the Attorney General as the agency charged with the complete responsibility of investigating and apprehending the persons to be detained." 245

The Assistant to the Attorney General asked the FBI in September 1949 for "the standards upon which decisions are based to incorporate names in the Security Index list or to remove them." 246 Director Hoover replied,

The basic qualification required for inclusion of an individual in the security index is that such an individual is potentially dangerous or would be dangerous in the event of an emergency to the internal security of this country. The elements going into measuring an individual's potential dangerousness or dangerousness in the event of an emergency consist of two broad elements: (1) membership, affiliation or activity indicating sympathy with the principal tenets of the Communist Party or similar ideological groups and the Nationalist Party of Puerto Rico; and (2) a showing of one or more of the following:

- a. activity in the organization, promoting its aims and purposes;
- b. training in the organization, indicating a knowledge of its ultimate aims and purposes;
- c. a position in a mass organization of some kind where his affiliation or sympathy as set forth in element one will determine the destiny of the mass organization;
- d. employment or connection with an industry or facility vital to the national defense, health and welfare;
- e. possessing a potential for committing espionage or sabotage.

No individual was included on the Index until he had been "investigated by the Bureau"; and deletions were made "when an individual no longer fits the standards for inclusion . . . ." 247

These general standards represented several different programs developed within the FBI in connection with the Security Index. Field offices were instructed to give special attention to "top functionaries" and "key figures" in the Communist Party. In addition, a "Comsab program" concentrated on Communists with a potential for sabotage "either because of their training or because of their position relative to vital or strategic installations or industry." Finally, under the plans for the detention of Communists, the FBI had a "Detcom program" which was concerned with the individuals "to be given priority arrest in the event of . . . an emergency." Priority under the Detcom program was given to "all top functionaries, all key figures, all individuals tabbed under the Comsab program," and "any other individual who, though he does not fall in the above groups, should be given priority arrest because of some peculiar circumstances." 248

If an individual did not meet the standards for the Security Index because investigation failed "to reflect sufficient disloyal information," he was considered for the Communist Index which was "a comprehensive compilation of individuals of interest to the internal security." Names for both the Communist Index and the Security Index would be produced by "loyalty of government employee investigations" and by "espionage and foreign intelligence investigations," as well as by "all other types of investigations." The reports of any FBI investigation of persons on the Security or Communist Index, regardless of the subject, were to be sent to the Security Index Desk at FBI headquarters. Finally, FBI personnel were instructed that "no

mention must be made in any investigative report relating to the classifications of top functionaries and key figures, nor to the Detcom or Comsab Programs, nor to the Security Index or the Communist Index. These investigative procedures and administrative aids are confidential and should not be known to any outside agency." 249 A review of FBI documents indicates that only the Security Index was made known to Justice Department officials.

In July 1950, when the Congress and the President were considering the Emergency Detention Act, Attorney General McGrath asked the FBI for an analysis of the Security Index. 250 The FBI provided the following breakdown of the statistics by "Nationalistic Tendency or Organizational Affiliation:"

|                                  |        |
|----------------------------------|--------|
| Communist Party, USA             | 11,491 |
| Socialist Workers Party          | 308    |
| Independent Socialist League     | 45     |
| Nationalist Party of Puerto Rico | 77     |
| Independent Labor League         | 2      |
| Revolutionary Workers League     | 1      |
| Proletarian Party of America     | 6      |
| Total                            | 11,930 |

Of these, 9,258 were native born citizens, 2,281 were naturalized citizens, 296 were aliens, and 95 were of unknown nationality. 251

By early 1951, the total had increased to 13,901 names as the result of an FBI decision after the outbreak of the Korean War to broaden "the basis for inclusion in the Security Index to include all active members of the Communist Party." The size of the Communist Index, as contrasted with the Security Index, was indicated by the figures from the New York field office which had 2,897 names on the Security Index and 42,000 names on the Communist Index. Since the Communist Index was based on "allegations of Communist activity," it was "a measure of investigations performed." If this proportion applied "throughout the field," as the FBI memorandum suggested, then the Communist Indexes in the field offices contained over 200,000 names. 252

#### *E. The Emergency Detention Act of 1950 and FBI/Justice Department Noncompliance*

There is no indication that Congress was advised of these plans or the role of the Smith Act prosecution in them. When Congress was considering the Emergency Detention Act of 1950, President Truman's staff advised him that he could safely veto the measure in view of the government's power to use the Smith Act in an emergency. One of his aides said the Justice Department could "arrest immediately all principal national and local leaders of the Communist Party in the United States under the Smith Act, and bail could be set sufficiently high so that they could not be sprung." 253

The Emergency Detention Act of 1950 set forth specific standards for the apprehension of persons in the event of an "internal security emergency" declared by the President. The basic criterion was whether there was "reasonable ground to believe that such person probably will engage in, or probably will conspire with others to engage in, acts of espionage and sabotage." The statute provided for hearings after arrest before presidentially appointed hearing officers, review by an administrative board, and appeal to the U.S. Court of Appeals. 254 Nevertheless, the FBI and the Justice Department made no changes in either the Security Index criteria or the previous detention plans to bring them into conformity with the statute.

Shortly after passage of the Detention Act, according to an FBI memorandum, Attorney General J. Howard McGrath advised Director Hoover to disregard it and "proceed with the program as previously outlined." Justice Department officials were quoted as recognizing that the act was "undoubtedly in conflict with the Department's proposed detention program," but that the act's provisions were "unworkable." 255

The Justice Department also advised the FBI that it did not have adequate personnel to review the placement of names on the Security Index and that in an emergency "all persons now or hereafter included by the Bureau on the Security Index should be considered subjects for immediate apprehension, thus resolving any possible doubtful cases in favor of the Government in the interests of the national security." 256

The FBI continued to furnish Security Index names to the Justice Department, with one exception. The names of certain espionage subjects were not made available to the Department "for security reasons." An internal FBI memorandum stated that apprehension of such persons in an emergency "would destroy chances of penetration and control of an operating Soviet espionage parallel or would destroy known chances of penetration and control of a 'sleeper' parallel." 257 These counterespionage investigations were supervised by the Espionage Section of the FBI Intelligence Division, while all other

domestic intelligence investigations under the Security Index program and related programs were supervised in the Division's Internal Security Section. 258 There was also a category for "prominent persons" who were given special review since their apprehension "might cause the Bureau some embarrassment because these individuals would hold themselves out as martyrs" and thus "result in considerable adverse publicity and criticism of the FBI." 259

By May 1951, the Security Index had grown to 15,390 names, of which over 14,000 were Communists. FBI officials decided to urge the Justice Department to pass on each name (except espionage subjects) so that, among other reasons, "the Bureau would not be open to an allegation of using Police State tactics." 260 FBI Intelligence Division officials discussed the matter with officials of the Justice Department's Criminal Division, who advised that Criminal Division attorneys would conduct the reviews under the supervision of a former FBI agent and four other Division officials. FBI Director Hoover noted after this meeting, "What do our files show on these five? Can't we get names of the attorneys making the reviews?" 261

The Justice Department also undertook to revise the Security Index standards "so as to conform more closely" to the provisions of the Emergency Detention Act of 1950. 262 An FBI study of the Department's standards concluded that they needed further revision so that the FBI could continue to list the persons it believed to be dangerous. There was a, "wide disparity" between the FBI standards and Departmental criteria. 263

The FBI analysis of this problem disclosed how little the Justice Department knew about the scope and purposes of FBI domestic intelligence operations. In at least three areas of vital significance to the Bureau, the Departmental standards showed almost total ignorance of FBI intelligence programs. This lack of knowledge went far beyond the Department's unawareness of the "top functionaries," "key figures," "Comsab," and "Communist Index" programs deliberately kept secret by the FBI. The Justice Department failed to take account of the FBI programs aimed at "Marxist-type or other revolutionary groups" not controlled by the Communist Party, at Communist sympathizers who had not positively "discontinued such associations," and at subjects of "Nationalistic Tendency" or foreign intelligence investigations. 264 The FBI informed the Justice Department of these disparities. Among the examples of Security Index subjects not covered by the Departmental standards were the following:

Individuals whose party membership or affiliation in a revolutionary group has not been proven, but who have committed past acts of violence during strikes, riots, or demonstrations, and, because of anarchist or revolutionary beliefs, are likely to seize upon the opportunity presented by a national emergency to endanger the public safety and welfare.

A number of individuals are now carried on the Security Index who were placed thereon several years ago ... yet concerning whom we have no developed current activity of a subversive nature. These individuals have not been removed from the Security Index in the absence of positive indication of disaffection or cessation of the activities which caused them to be placed on the index. Bearing in mind the instructions of the Communist Party relative to "sleepers" and underground activities ... we have no assurance that these individuals are not a continued potential threat ... and, indeed, have strong reason to believe to the contrary.

Individuals ... whose association and activities are closely affiliated with individuals or organizations having a definite foreign interest or connection contrary and detrimental to the interests of the United States. Examples are certain employees and associates of Amtorg, Tass News Agency, United Nations, foreign legations, etc.

The FBI Director asked for "a prompt resolution of the problem" posed by the disparity between FBI and Justice Department criteria. 265

It took over a year for the Justice Department to decide that the proposed standards, based on the act of 1950, would be set aside in view of the FBI's desires. In discussions between FBI and Justice Department officials in 1952, the Department officials made clear that they intended to proceed under pre-1950 plans in the event of an emergency. Criminal Division official Raymond Whearty told FBI intelligence executives in March 1952 that the FBI should operate under the "Attorney General's Portfolio" rather than the 1950 act because of the latter's "unworkability." 266 The standards in the "portfolio" used by Justice Department attorneys in reviewing Security Index names still differed from the FBI's criteria. Director Hoover noted, "I can't understand the Department having one set of standards and approving a different set for FBI." 267

After meeting with Deputy Attorney General Ross Malone, an Intelligence Division official summarized the differences between the 1950 Act and the "Portfolio":

There are contained among the 19,577 individuals listed in our Security Index the names of many persons whom we consider dangerous but who *do not fall within the standards* set forth in the Internal Security Act of 1950....

The fact that the Internal Security Act of 1960 does not provide for suspension of the Writ of Habeas Corpus would prove a definite hindrance to the execution of necessary measures....

The lack of provision in the act for measures to be taken in the event of threatened invasion precludes the President from taking action against potentially dangerous persons prior to an actual invasion, insurrection, or declaration of war.

The provision in the Act for apprehension of subjects by individual warrants is a factor which would be a detrimental, time-consuming procedure as compared to the use of one *master warrant of arrest* for all subjects apprehended as provided in the Department's Portfolio.

The apparent lack of provision in the Act for *searches* and for confiscation of contraband would be a definite deterrent to our operation . . . . 268 [Emphasis added.]

Director Hoover then repeated his request for "a definite and clear cut answer" from the Department. 269 Attorney General James McGranery replied:

I wish to assure you that it is the Department's intention to proceed under the program as outlined in the Department's Portfolio invoking the standards now used. This approval, of course, indicates agreement with your Bureau's concepts of the Detention Program and the Security Index standards as outlined in your memorandum of June, 28, 1951 . . . . 270

This directive was classified "Top Secret". For security reasons there were only three copies made of the "Portfolio", two kept by the FBI and one by the Attorney General. 271

FBI records reveal no change in this policy under Attorney General Herbert Brownell during 1953-1954. In April 1953, Attorney General Brownell granted authority to the FBI "to implement the apprehension and search and seizure provisions of this program immediately upon ascertaining that a major surprise attack upon Washington, D.C., has occurred . . . . The Attorney General also repeated previous instructions "to apprehend all individuals listed in the Security Index in the event that the . . . program is implemented prior to the completion of the review of the individual cases by the Criminal Division." 272

By the end of 1954, the size of the Security Index had increased to 26,174, of whom 11,033 were designated under the Detcom and Comsab programs for priority apprehension. At that time the Intelligence Division decided to revise the Detcom and Comsab standards, reducing the number by fifty percent to "permit a more efficient handling of the arrests." 273 Shortly thereafter, in response to a request from Attorney General Brownell, the FBI Director provided the Department the "general criteria" used for the Security Index. 274 After a meeting between officials of the FBI Intelligence Division and the Justice Department, Director Hoover advised the Assistant Attorney General for the Internal Security Division "that there was no area of disagreement between the Department and this Bureau on the criteria or concepts regarding dangerousness" and that FBI standards were "not all-inclusive. . . ." 275

On its own initiative the FBI decided in early 1955 to revise the Security Index criteria, primarily because all cases were not being reviewed by Justice Department attorneys and FBI officials wanted to "minimize the inevitable criticism of the dual role" the Bureau had in both investigating and passing on "the soundness of these cases." 276 Soon thereafter the FBI reorganized the work of its Intelligence Division to create a new Subversives Control Section for the supervision of the Security Index and related programs for the investigation of individuals. The Internal Security Section continued to supervise investigations of subversive organizations and individuals considered to be "top functionaries" and "key figures" in those organizations. 277 The result of the revision of Security Index standards was to reduce its size to 12,870 by mid-1958. The new standards still differed from the 1950 act and the Department's "Portfolio". To aid in applying the criteria, FBI agents were instructed frequently to interview the individual. "Refusal to cooperate" with such an interview was "taken into consideration along with other facts" in determining his dangerousness. 278

The cancelled Security Index cards on individuals taken off the Index after 1955 were retained in the field offices. This was done because they remained "potential threats and in case of an all-out emergency, their identities should be readily accessible to permit restudy of their cases." These cards would be destroyed only if the subject agreed to become an FBI source or informant or "otherwise indicates complete defection from subversive groups." 279

Thus, the cancelled cards served as a supplementary detention list which remained available despite the new, tighter standards for the Security Index itself. In 1956, the FBI decided to use these cancelled cards as the basis for a revised Communist Index, since this Index had "grown unwieldy" and was "serving very little purpose." There is no indication in FBI records that the Justice Department was ever advised of the existence of the Communist Index. The Communist Index was reviewed in 1959 and reduced from 17,783 to 12,784 names. 280 In mid-1959 the Security Index included 11,982 names. 281

The Communist Index was renamed the Reserve Index in 1960, and subdivided in-to two sections. Section A was to include

. . . those individuals whose subversive activities do not bring them within the SI criteria but who, in a time of national emergency, are in a position to influence others against the national interests or are likely to furnish financial or other material aid to subversive elements due to their subversive associations and ideology. Included therein would be individuals falling within the following categories: (1) Professors, teachers and educators; (2) Labor Union organizers and leaders; (3) Writers, lecturers, newsmen and others in the mass media field; (4) Lawyers, doctors and scientists; (5) Other potentially influential persons on a local or national level; (6) Individuals who could potentially furnish financial or material aid. This section could well include the names of such individuals as Norman Mailer, a novelist and author of "The Naked and the Dead" and an admitted "leftist", and ----- a former history teacher who was recently fired for praising Premier Khrushchev before his history class and stating that the pilot of the U-2 plane should be executed by the Reds.

Section B would follow the standards for the Communist Index, with the additional criterion "membership in the Nation of Islam." The purpose of the Reserve Index was to "have a special group of individuals listed therein who should receive priority consideration with respect to investigation and/or other action following the apprehension of our SI subjects." 282 The FBI disseminated investigative reports on Reserve Index subjects to the Justice Department, but there is no indication that the Department was advised of the existence of the Index itself. 283

Throughout the 1950s, supervision of the collection of intelligence information about individuals for the Security Index, the Communist Index, and the Detcom programs was a major function of the FBI Intelligence Division. In addition, the "key

figure" and "top functionary" programs were operated separately from the Indexes and Detcom. The purpose of these two programs was "to select for special attention those individuals in a subversive movement who are of outstanding importance to the effectiveness of the movement." Field offices were instructed to obtain photographs and handwriting specimens, and to maintain intelligence coverage of the subject's activities through "contact with informants" and "established sources."

#### *F. The Scope of FBI "Subversion" Investigations*

While the Bureau targeted "key figures" and "top functionaries" for special attention, the scope of the FBI program for security intelligence investigations of individuals was far wider. The FBI Manual stated, "It is not possible to formulate any hard-and-fast standards by which the dangerousness of individual members or affiliates of revolutionary organizations may be automatically measured because of manner revolutionary organizations function and great scope and variety of activities." Individuals were investigated if they were "members in basic revolutionary organizations" or were "espousing the line of revolutionary movements." The Manual added, "Where there is doubt an individual may be a current threat to the internal security of the nation, the question should be resolved in the interest of security and investigation conducted." Anonymous allegations could start an FBI investigation if they were "sufficiently specific and of sufficient weight." On the other hand, prior approval from FBI headquarters was required for investigating students, faculty members, and U.S. or foreign government officials. Investigations were to be "thorough and exhaustive," developing "all pertinent information concerning the subject's background and subversive activity."

The FBI took the following steps if it learned that 'any individual on whom we have subversive derogatory information' planned travel abroad:

Information concerning, these subjects' proposed travel abroad, including information concerning their subversive activities, is furnished by the Bureau to the Department of State, *the Central Intelligence Agency*, and [FBI] legal attaches if the proposed travel is in areas covered by such and, frequently, requests are made of one or all of the above to place stops with appropriate security services abroad to be advised of the activities of these subjects. [Emphasis added.]

Domestic investigative techniques included a review of existing FBI files, coverage by confidential informants, physical surveillance, photographic surveillance, public source records, records of private firms, and interviews with the subject. 285

In addition to the policies for intelligence investigations of individuals, the FBI had substantial programs for collecting intelligence about "Marxist revolutionary-type organizations" including a "Cominfil" program aimed at groups suspected of being infiltrated by Communists. The purpose of these programs was not only to obtain evidence for possible prosecution, but also "to follow closely the activities of these organizations from an intelligence viewpoint to have a day-to-day appraisal of the strength, dangerousness, and activities of these organizations seeking the overthrow of the U.S. Government." 286

The FBI Manual did not define "subversive" groups in terms of their links to a foreign government. Instead, they were "Marxist revolutionary-type" organizations "seeking the overthrow of the U.S. Government." 287 One purpose of investigation was possible prosecution under the Smith Act. But no prosecutions were initiated under that Act after 1957. 288 The Justice Department advised the FBI in 1956 that such a prosecution required "an actual plan for a violent revolution." 289 The Department's position in 1960 was that "incitement to action in the foreseeable future" was needed. 290 The First Amendment required:

something more than language of prophecy and prediction and implied threats against the Government to establish the existence of a clear and present danger to the nation and its citizens. 291

Despite the strict requirements for prosecution, the FBI kept on investigating "subversive" organizations "from an intelligence viewpoint" to appraise their "strength" and "dangerousness." 292

The FBI's broadest program for collecting intelligence was carried out under the heading COMINFIL, for Communist infiltration. 293

The FBI collected intelligence about Communist influence under the following categories:

Political activities

Legislative activities

Domestic administration issues

Negro question

Youth matters

Women's matters

Farmers' matters

Cultural activities

Veterans' matters

Religion

Education

Industry 294

FBI investigations covered "the entire spectrum of the social and labor movement in the country." 295 The purpose was pure intelligence -- to "fortify" the government against "subversive pressures" 191 or to "strengthen" the government against "subversive campaigns." 297 In other words, the COMINFIL program supplied the Attorney General and the President with political intelligence about groups seeking to influence national policy, so that they might assess whether Communists were involved. 298

The FBI said it was not concerned with the "legitimate activities" of "nonsubversive groups," but only with whether Communists were "gaining a dominant role." 299 Nevertheless, COMINFIL reports inevitably described such "legitimate activities" unrelated whatsoever to the role of alleged "subversives." The FBI Manual required prior approval from FBI headquarters before opening a COMINFIL investigation. The techniques used included contacting established sources and informants and pretext interviews with members of the organization. 300

An example of one such investigation was the FBI's COMINFIL case on the NAACP. In 1957, the New York Field Office prepared a 137-page report covering the intelligence gathered during the previous year. Copies were disseminated to the three military intelligence agencies. The report described the national section of the NAACP, its growth and membership, its officers and directors, its national convention, its stand on communism and the role in its state and local chapters of alleged Communists, members of Communist front groups, and the Socialist Workers Party. A synopsis of the report discussed the size of the NAACP and added,

NAACP 47th Annual Convention held June 26 to July 1, 1956, in San Francisco, California. Convention reaffirmed and extended 1950 resolution against Communism. Resolution bars NAACP membership to individuals with Communist affiliations. Informant, who has furnished reliable information in the past, advised that there was no activity at the convention which could be termed Communist activity. Informant, who has furnished reliable information in the past, advised that two individuals of national CP status would attend convention. NAACP in letter dated 11/3/55 to branch presidents instructs branches to be alert for Communists in the organization and see that no persons of questionable reputations are permitted to obtain positions in NAACP branches. The CP, USA continued to consider NAACP as main Negro mass organization and desires program to win leadership among Negro organizations. September 1956 issue of "Political Affairs" carried an article entitled "The NAACP Convention." Various attempts have been made by the CP to infiltrate and dominate certain NAACP branches throughout the United States and its territories. Identities of known CP members in various branches throughout the United States set forth. 301

The report was based on information supplied by 151 informants or confidential sources, including at least four who attended the NAACP national convention; most of the informants or sources provided data on individuals with subversive connections who had either joined or associated with the NAACP.

Other reports from field offices in Boston, Seattle, Philadelphia, and Milwaukee provide additional examples of the scope of FBI intelligence coverage of the NAACP. In Boston, informants provided membership figures, and the FBI compiled lists of officers from public sources. 302 An informant in Seattle obtained a list of officers and reported on a meeting where signatures were gathered on a "petition directed to President Eisenhower" and plans announced for two members to go to Washington, D.C., for a "Prayer Pilgrimage. The Philadelphia office used an informant to discover the officers and total membership of the NAACP chapter and to learn its general objective -- "to seek the enactment of new civil rights laws." 304 A Milwaukee informant also provided a list of officers. 305 Although these reports concentrated on information about alleged Communist infiltration, they all included data on individuals and activities such as the above having no connection with "subversive activity."

The FBI and the Justice Department both justified the continuation of COMINFIL investigations, despite the Communist Party's decline in the fifties and early sixties, on the theory that the Party was "seeking to repair its losses" with the "hope" of being able to "move in" on movements with "laudable objectives." 306 The FBI reported to the White House in 1961 that the Communist Party had "attempted" to take advantage of "racial disturbances" in the South and had "endeavored" to bring "pressure to bear" on government officials "through the press, labor unions, and student groups." At that time the FBI had under investigation "two hundred known or suspected communist front and communist-infiltrated organizations." 101 By not stating how effective the "attempts" and "endeavors" of the Communists were, and by not indicating whether they were becoming more or less successful, the FBI offered a deficient rationale for its sweeping intelligence collection policy. 308

By 1960 the FBI had opened approximately 432,000 headquarters files on individuals and groups in the "subversive" intelligence field. Between 1960 and 1963 an additional 9,000 such files were opened. 309

Apart from domestic intelligence programs aimed at the Communist Party, Communist infiltration, and other "revolutionary" groups such as the Socialist Workers Party and the Nationalist Party of Puerto Rico, the FBI had extensive programs in the foreign intelligence and counterintelligence areas. Within the FBI Intelligence Division, a separate Counterintelligence Branch supervised investigations and other operations directed against hostile foreign intelligence services and espionage activities.

This branch took over supervision of cases of Communists suspected of being involved in espionage activity. The Counterintelligence Branch included an Espionage Section, a Liaison Section, and a Nationalities Section. The Internal Security (or domestic intelligence) Branch included the Internal Security Section for organizations, the Subversives Control Section for individuals, and a Research Section.

#### *G. The Justice Department and FBI Intelligence Investigations*

The Justice Department supplied only the most general guidance to the FBI for the investigation of organizations. An example is the FBI's intelligence investigation of the Nation of Islam. As early as 1952, the Criminal Division advised the FBI that the Nation of Islam would not then be placed on the "Attorney General's list," but that available information indicated that the organization "may be a fit subject for designation . . ." under the employee security program. 310 The following year the Criminal Division told the FBI that "the evidence presently available is insufficient to establish a violation of the Smith Act," but that the FBI should continue to furnish investigative reports "with a view to possible future prosecution under the Smith Act." 311 In 1955, the FBI asked the Department's Internal Security Division whether it should continue to include leading members of the Nation of Islam on the Security Index. 312 The Internal Security Division replied six months later that the evidence did not warrant designation for the "Attorney General's list," but that "statements and activities on the part of individual members of the Cult indicating anarchistic and revolutionary beliefs should be considered in making a judgment as to whether or not such individual members come within the revised Security Index criteria." 313 Shortly thereafter, the Internal Security Division advised that the evidence was still "insufficient to constitute a violation of the Smith Act," since the statements of group leaders were "more in the realm of prophecy than of an actual plan for a violent revolution." 314

Nevertheless, the FBI continued to investigate and supply reports to the Justice Department under the authority of the employee security program and the emergency detention program. 315 In June 1959, Director Hoover noted on an internal FBI memorandum, "Is there no action Dept. can take against the NOI?" 316 Therefore, the FBI asked the Internal Security Division to review the reports submitted by the Bureau and "advise whether any type of legal action against the NOI is feasible in the light of this additional information." 317 The Internal Security Division replied that the FBI reports "failed to disclose the type of evidence required" for a Smith Act prosecution, but that designation for the "Attorney General's list" was "under consideration." Upon receipt of this memorandum, Director Hoover noted, "They always come up with more reasons for no positive action and none for constructive approach." 318

Nearly a year later, the Internal Security Division advised the FBI that there were "a number of legal problems" with designation of the Nation of Islam for the "Attorney General's list" because the language of the group's leaders "concerning the destruction of the government usually has been couched in terms of prophecy or prediction rather than in terms of incitement to action in the foreseeable future." Nevertheless, the Division would continue to review any "additional information furnished by the Bureau relative to the criteria" of the employee security program. 319

Director Hoover was still dissatisfied, noting on the FBI's Current Intelligence Analysis for August 31, 1960, "Has the Department ruled on the NOI or are they still 'considering' it?" Hoover believed "nothing would be gained" by writing the Internal Security Division again, and suggested "an overall memo on NOI be sent A.G. stressing vicious character and statements of this outfit." 320 Consequently, the FBI sent Attorney General William Rogers a summary of the most inflammatory rhetoric of the group and asked him to "consider whether there is any legal action that can be taken or whether the organization can be designated pursuant to the provisions of Executive Order 10450." 321

In reply, the Internal Security Division explained again that "the First Amendment would require something more than language of prophecy and prediction and implied threats against the Government to establish the existence of a clear and present danger to the nation and its citizens." Moreover, there was insufficient evidence to meet the criterion of Executive Order 10450 "that it has adopted a policy of advocating or approving the commission of . . . acts of violence to deny others their constitutional rights." Nevertheless, the FBI was requested to "continue its investigation . . . because of the semi-secret and violent nature of this organization, and the continuing tendency on the part of some of its leaders to use language of implied threats against the Government . . . . Director Hoover noted on this memorandum, "Just stalling!" 322

Thus, for a decade the FBI continued to conduct an intelligence investigation of the Nation of Islam, despite the lack of any evidence to justify federal prosecution or other legal action by the Justice Department. Although the Department had an entire division concerned with internal security matters, it failed almost totally to provide the FBI guidance or direction.

The Internal Security Division contained a Subversive Activities Section to supervise prosecution of Communists under the Smith Act and related statutes (over one hundred Party leaders were prosecuted in the 1950s), a Subversive Organizations Section to enforce the Subversive Activities Control Act against Communist and Communist-front groups and to make designations for the Employee Security Program, an Appeals and Research Section to handle the voluminous appellate litigation and consider legislation, and a Foreign Agents Registration Section. In 1955, the Division received 101,470 memoranda and reports from the FBI. 323 The Assistant Attorney General in charge of the Internal Security Division from 1958 until 1970, J. Walter Yeagley, was a former official of the FBI Intelligence Division; and his principal deputy, John Doherty, had been FBI Director Hoover's liaison with the White House in the early 1950s.

#### *H. FBI Investigations of "Hate Groups" and "Racial Matters"*

During the 1950s the FBI also developed investigative programs in the area of "racial matters," including racial disturbances and "Klan-type organizations, hate organizations, and associated individuals." As early as 1947, designations for the Attorney General's list required data on any organization which advocated the commission of acts of force or violence to deny persons their constitutional rights. 324 At that time President Truman's Committee on Civil Rights endorsed "the principles of disclosure . . . to deal with those who would subvert our democracy by revolution or by encouraging disunity and destroying the civil rights of some groups." 325 The first "Attorney General's list" of subversive organizations for the employee loyalty program included various Ku Klux Klan organizations.

The FBI program for Klan-type and hate organizations required investigation of "organizations and associated individuals that . . . have adopted a policy or have allegedly adopted a policy of advocating, condoning, or inciting the use of force or violence to deny others their rights under the Constitution." The intelligence sought included information about the structure, objectives, publications and propaganda, and finances of the organizations, as well as the officers, membership, recruiting activities, and meetings of each klavern or local chapter. Hate groups which did not "qualify for investigation" under these standards were followed "through public source material and established sources." 326

FBI field offices were, instructed to "conduct no investigation regarding individual acts of violence allegedly or actually committed by an organization in absence of information indicating violation within Bureau's jurisdiction." Nevertheless, the FBI used its informants and sources within the groups to determine which group was involved in "each such incident" and "whether action taken was on initiative of individual members or with knowledge or approval of leadership." Individual investigations were opened "on officers, leaders, and active workers in these organizations to determine whether they have been involved in acts of violence or have a definite potential for future acts of violence." Names of members attending meetings were "indexed from informants' statements," and names of new members were furnished to FBI headquarters "for indexing purposes." Informants were "developed in all such organizations." However, field offices were cautioned,

Wholesale investigations of individuals of these organizations should not be conducted and investigations of individual members should be initiated only on a most selective basis. Individuals investigated should be those who are key personnel who actually formulate and carry out the organization's policy and not those individuals who merely attend meetings on a regular basis. 327

This restriction was imposed in mid-1959, after supervision of Klan-type and hate matters were transferred from the FBI Intelligence Division to the General Investigative Division.

Nevertheless, the Bureau used its "established sources" to monitor the activities of hate groups which did not "qualify" under the violence standard. 328 Thus, the FBI collected and disseminated intelligence about the John Birch Society and its founder, Robert Welch, in 1959. 329 The activities of another right-wing spokesman, Gerald L. K. Smith who headed the Christian Nationalist Crusade, were the subject of FBI reports even after the Justice Department had concluded that there was no federal law violation and no basis for putting the group on the "Attorney General's list." 330

Under the FBI program for "General Racial Matters," the Bureau gathered intelligence on "race riots, civil demonstrations, and similar developments." These developments included "proposed or actual activities of individuals, officials, committees, legislatures, organizations, etc., in the racial field." Although the FBI realized it did not have "investigative jurisdiction over such general racial matters," the Manual stated, "As an intelligence function the Bureau does have the responsibility of advising appropriate Government agencies and officials on both a national and local level of all pertinent information obtained concerning such incidents." FBI responsibilities were also based on the long standing agreement with military intelligence:

Insofar as Federal jurisdiction in general racial matters is concerned, U.S. Army regulations place responsibility upon the Army to keep advised of any developments of a civil disturbance nature which may require the rendering of assistance to civil authorities or the intervention of Federal troops. OSI and ONI have a collateral responsibility under Army in such matters and copies of pertinent documents disseminated to Army concerning such matters should be furnished to OSI and ONI. 331

The need for federal troops to control civil disturbances was vividly demonstrated in the Little Rock school desegregation events of 1957-1958.

The President was informed during these years of the FBI's "racial matters" intelligence activities. At a Cabinet briefing in 1958, Director Hoover stated:

. . . we investigate such fanatical and so-called "hate" groups as the Negro Nation of Islam; the Ku Klux Klan; the National States Rights Party, an anti-Jewish and anti-Negro organization; and the "Confederate Underground." The latter is a name which has been mentioned on a number of occasions in recent bombing threats and other forms of violence.

Since January 1, 1957, there have been over 90 bombings, or attempted bombings, in the United States. Of these, at least 69 have involved Negro victims and at least eight Jewish religious and educational facilities. . . .

Recognizing the danger to the national welfare from a general pattern of organized terrorism, the FBI has moved in to expand its assistance to local law enforcement. . . . We are closely checking the activities of individuals prominently involved in racial incidents, such as [a leader of] the Seaboard White Citizens Council of Washington. As a further aid to local law enforcement agencies, the FBI has scheduled a series of special conferences . . . to discuss our cooperative services regarding bombings and threats of bombings against religious and educational institutions.

Our entry into these cases at this new level is not to be interpreted as an attempt on our part to usurp the jurisdiction of local authorities. To give the FBI this jurisdiction would relieve local governments of the basic responsibility to maintain law and order, and the ultimate responsibility rightfully rests at the local level. 332

Director Hoover's sensitivity to possible criticism for exceeding the FBI's jurisdiction was reflected in a warning to the field offices that racial matters were "extremely delicate and great care must be exercised in the approach to such matters." 333



There was greater emphasis on right-wing extremism in FBI domestic intelligence policy during 1960-1963. In January 1963, FBI field offices received a thirty-two page set of instructions on how to characterize "Klan-type and hate-type organizations." Field offices were advised that individual and group activities had to be "specifically identified with the correct Klan organization." 334

Instructions to FBI field offices in June 1963 specifically emphasized investigations of "rightist or extremist" groups, based not only on the FBI's criminal investigative jurisdiction and its authority under the Federal Employee Security Program, but also on a general intelligence premise:

"Rightist or extremist" groups operating in the anti-communist field are being formed practically on a daily basis. I wish to re-emphasize the necessity for the field to be alert to, and advise the Bureau concerning, *the formation and identities of such groups*. The field should *also* be alert to the activities of such groups which come within the purview of Executive Order 10450 or are in violation of Federal statutes over which the Bureau has investigative jurisdiction. Investigations, where warranted, should be initiated and handled pursuant to Bureau policy relating to the specific substantive violation. You are reminded that anticommunism should not militate against checking on a group if it is engaged in unlawful activities in violation of Federal statutes over which the Bureau has investigative jurisdiction.

Investigations of groups in this field *whose activities are not in violation* of any statutes over which the Bureau has jurisdiction are not to be conducted without specific Bureau authority. A request for authority to investigate such a group should include the basis for your recommendations regarding investigation. 335 [Emphasis added.]

Thus, the FBI developed a program for collecting general intelligence on right-wing extremism. There is no further reference to this program in comparable instructions to the field issued after 1963.

#### *I. Legal Authority for Domestic Intelligence*

During the 1945-1963 period, there were two formal presidential statements (or directives) on FBI domestic intelligence authority: one by President Truman in MO and the other by President Eisenhower in 1953. These statements specifically authorized FBI investigation of "subversive activities," unlike the more ambiguous Roosevelt directives. Moreover, a confidential directive of the National Security Council in 1949 granted authority to the FBI and military intelligence for counterespionage operations and the investigation of "subversive activities." The power of the National Security Council to issue this order was based, in part, on the National Security Act of 1947. That act also created the Central Intelligence Agency, with a prohibition against its performance of "law enforcement or internal security functions" and a limitation on the authority of the Director of Central Intelligence to inspect FBI intelligence.

The action of the National Security Council in 1949 greatly strengthened the independence of the FBI. The line of authority for FBI and military domestic intelligence now flowed from the National Security Council to an Interdepartmental Intelligence Conference (IIC), composed of the FBI Director (as chairman) and the heads of the military intelligence agencies. This chain of command bypassed the Attorney General. A member of the National Security Council staff in the White House was assigned to serve as the point of contact between the IIC and the NSC. The Attorney General was, as a practical matter, regularly involved in major White House decisions. 336 This arrangement continued until 1962, when President Kennedy placed the Interdepartmental Intelligence Conference under the direct authority of the Attorney General. 337

The testimony before Congress and the floor debate at the time of consideration of the National Security Act of 1947 did not clarify the authority of the FBI. Nevertheless, the legislative history supporting the intent of Congress to exclude the CIA from domestic intelligence was extensive. The restriction against "police, law enforcement or internal security functions" appeared first in President Truman's directive establishing the Central Intelligence Group in January 1946. 338 General Vandenberg, then serving as Director of Central Intelligence, testified in 1947 that this restriction was intended to "draw the lines very sharply between the CIG and the FBI" and to "assure that the Central Intelligence Group can never become a Gestapo or security police." 339 Proponents of the creation of the Central Intelligence Agency cited the FBI as a model. For example, Allen Dulles stated:

The success of the FBI has been due not only to the ability of the director and the high qualities of his chief assistants, but to the fact that that director has been on that particular job for a sufficient period of years to build up public confidence, an esprit de corps in his organization, and a high prestige. We should seek the same results for our intelligence service, which will operate in the foreign field, and on items of foreign information. 340

Secretary of the Navy James Forrestal testified that the purposes of the CIA were "limited definitely to purposes outside of this country, except the collation of information gathered by other Government agencies." The FBI was relied upon "for domestic activities." 341 In the House floor debate, Congressman Holifield stressed that the work of the CIA "is strictly in the field of secret foreign intelligence -- what is known as clandestine intelligence. They have no right in the domestic field to collect information of a clandestine military nature. They can evaluate it; yes." 342

Congressmen were also concerned with a provision of the original bill establishing the CIA which gave its Director the power to make "inspection" of the intelligence operations of other government agencies. Congressman Busby urged an amendment "to eliminate the possibility of its [the CIA's] going into the records and books of the FBI because the FBI does not go outside the United States. It is only concerned with internal intelligence and investigations in the United States." 343 Congressman Judd introduced such an amendment "primarily to protect the FBI." He stated:

I do not believe we ought to give this Director of Central Intelligence power to reach into the operations of J. Edgar Hoover and the FBI, which are in the domestic field. . . . All the intelligence the FBI has . . . must be available to the Director of Central Intelligence if it relates to the national security. But the Director of Central Intelligence will not have the right to inspect their operations.

Congressman Judd feared the DCI "coming in and finding out who their agents are, what and where their nets are, how they operate, and thus destroy their effectiveness." He believed the FBI was "too valuable an agency to be tampered with." The amendment was adopted. 344

Consequently, the National Security Act of 1947 contained two sections specifically applying to domestic intelligence. First, it provided that the CIA "shall have no police, subpoena, law-enforcement powers, or internal security functions." Second, it excluded the FBI from the "inspection" powers of the Director of Central Intelligence and provided only "that upon the written request of the Director of Central Intelligence, the Director of the Federal Bureau of Investigation shall make available to the Director of Central Intelligence such information for correlation, evaluation, and dissemination as may be essential to the national security." 345

The only indication of legislative intent regarding the type of information to be made available by the FBI appeared in the House debate. Congressman Judd was asked, "If the FBI has information about fifth-column activities and subversive information affecting the national defense, would that be open to the Central Intelligence Agency?" The sponsor of the amendment replied, "Yes." 346

There was no general restatement of the FBI's domestic security intelligence responsibilities at this time. This issue arose first in 1948, when the Secretary of Defense recommended to the National Security Council that it consider how best to coordinate internal security matters. The NSC directed its executive secretary to conduct an internal security survey, and a report was submitted in August 1948. 347

In 1948 there were also political developments in Congress and the forthcoming presidential election campaign, including the allegations of Elizabeth Bentley and Whittaker Chambers before the House Un-American Activities Committee regarding Communists in government service and charges that the administration's security procedures were lax. In this context, Attorney General Clark advised the President that he should make "a statement concerning investigations in the internal security field." The draft read as follows:

On September 6, 1939, and again on January 8, 1943, a Presidential directive was issued providing that the Federal Bureau of Investigation should take charge of investigative work in matters relating to espionage, sabotage, subversive activities, and similar matters. It was requested that all law enforcement officers in the United States, and all patriotic organizations and individuals, promptly turn over to the Federal Bureau of Investigation any information concerning these matters.

The Federal Bureau of Investigation has fully carried out its responsibilities with respect to the internal security of the United States, under these directives. The cooperation rendered to the Federal Bureau of Investigation in accordance with the directives has been of invaluable assistance to it.

I wish to emphasize at this time that these directives continue in full force and effect.

Investigations in matters relating to the internal security of the United States to be effective must be conducted in a comprehensive manner, on a national basis, and by a single central agency. The Federal Bureau of Investigation is the agency designated for this purpose. At this time, I request that all information concerning any activities within the United States, its territories or possessions, believed to be of a subversive nature, be reported promptly to the Federal Bureau of Investigation. 348

Attorney General Clark's recommendation of a presidential statement on FBI authority was made the day after he met with White House aides Clark Clifford, Charles Murphy, and George Elsey to discuss how the President should handle the Bentley and Chambers allegations. At that meeting it had been decided that the President should not make a statement on the espionage allegations and that consideration would be given to "referring the question of Soviet espionage in the Federal Government to a bipartisan commission, such as the Hoover Commission." 349

Upon receiving the Attorney General's proposed statement, presidential aide George Elsey asked Admiral Souers, Executive Secretary of the National Security Council, "to undertake a review of the statement, with a view to limiting the excessive authority granted to the FBI, and in such other ways as he finds desirable in the light of his experience in the National Security Council." 350 However, the revised draft by Admiral Souers made no substantial change except to include reference to "the intelligence services of the military forces." Mr. Elsey and Admiral Souers passed the matter on to White House aide Stephen Spingarn, who met with Assistant Director Ladd of the FBI. Ladd urged "early issuance of the statement by the President" and stated that its purpose "was to spike vigilante activity in the internal security field by private organizations and persons." After this meeting, Spingarn advised Clark Clifford that "the issuance of such a statement at this time by the President might give rise to the impression that he was making a rather transparent show of activity on this matter as a result of needling from Congressional quarters. . . ." 351

Nevertheless, the Justice Department did release a statement criticizing the "political activity" of the House Committee on Un-American Activities, and declaring that "all individuals and groups involved in activities potentially dangerous to the security of the nation are subject to the continuous but quiet watchfulness of the Federal Bureau of investigation." 352

After the 1948 presidential election, the National Security Council addressed formally the problem of coordination in the internal security field. An understanding was reached by the Secretary of Defense, the Attorney General, and the Director of the FBI on February 1, 1949; and recommendations were submitted thereafter to the President for the establishment under the

NSC of two committees -- the Interdepartmental Intelligence Conference and the Interdepartmental Committee on Internal Security -- and the designation of an NSC Representative on Internal Security "to perform coordinating and advisory functions with the IIC and the ICIS ...." 353 The President approved these recommendations and issued a directive on coordination of internal security. 354

The National Security Council then approved charters for the IIC and the ICIS. They recited the provisions of Section 101 of the National Security Act of 1947, which authorized the NSC to "advise the President with respect to the integration of domestic, foreign, and military policies relating to the national security," and also the President's directive of March 1949. The purpose of the IIC, composed of the FBI and military intelligence agencies, was to "effect the coordination of all investigation of domestic espionage, counterespionage, sabotage, subversion, and other related intelligence matters affecting internal security." The ICIS, made up of representatives from the Departments of State, Treasury, Justice, and the military, was assigned responsibility for coordinating all non-investigatory internal security activities. 355

The Delimitations Agreement between the FBI and the military intelligence agencies was also revised in 1949. It allocated responsibilities among the agencies for the "investigation of all activities coming under the categories of espionage, counterespionage, subversion, and sabotage." Each agency was obliged "to exchange freely and directly with the other subscribing organizations all information of mutual interest." The FBI had specific responsibility for advising the military agencies of "developments concerning the strength, composition, and intentions of civilian groups within its cognizance which are classed as subversive and whose activities are a potential danger to the security of the United States." The military agencies were limited to investigations directly involving military personnel, civilian employees of the military, and areas under military control. 356

A supplementary agreement in June 1949 required FBI and military intelligence officials in the field to "maintain close personal liaison" and to pay "particular attention . . . to avoiding any duplication in connection with the use of informers." The supplementary agreement also stated, "Where there is doubt as to whether or not one of the other agencies is interested in information collected, it should be transmitted to the other agency." 357

After the outbreak of the Korean War and in the midst of congressional consideration of new internal security legislation in 1950, the IIC under the chairmanship of FBI Director Hoover recommended to the NSC "that a Presidential statement be issued to bring up to date and clarify prior Presidential Directives . . . outlining the responsibilities of the Federal Bureau of Investigation in connection with espionage, sabotage, subversive activities and related matters." Attorney General McGrath forwarded the draft to the President's counsel. 358

The NSC approved a revised version of the draft, and it was made public on July 24, 1950. There is no record of why it chose the broader interpretation of the Roosevelt directives and declared that they had provided that the FBI:

should take charge of investigate work in matters relating to espionage, sabotage, *subversive activities and related matters*. 359 [Emphasis added.]

President Roosevelt's directives had not used this language. (See pp. ---- above.) [sic] Moreover, President Truman's domestic policy aides were surprised by the release of the statement. One noted, "This is the most inscrutable Presidential statement I've seen in a long time." Another asked, "How in H----- did this get out?" A third replied, "Don't know -- I thought you were handling." 360 Even before the statement was issued, one of these aides had warned the President's counsel that the Justice Department was attempting "an end run." 361

Despite this concern among his assistants, President Truman's statement clearly placed him on record as endorsing FBI investigations of "subversive activities." Neither the President's statement nor the secret NSC charter nor the confidential Delimitations Agreement defined "subversive activities" or "subversion."

The President's announcement gave the FBI an opportunity to make a statement of its own. The FBI statement denounced "hysteria, witch-hunts and vigilantes" and affirmed the need for "protecting the innocent as well as . . . identifying the enemies within our midst." Nevertheless, the FBI advanced the following view of the threat:

The forces which are most anxious to weaken our internal security are not always easy to identify. Communists have been trained in deceit and secretly work toward the day when they hope to replace our American way of life with a Communist dictatorship. They utilize cleverly camouflaged movements, such as some peace groups and civil rights organizations, to achieve their sinister purposes. While they as individuals are difficult to identify, the Communist Party line is clear. Its first concern is the advancement of Soviet Russia and the godless Communist cause. It is important to learn to know the enemies of the American way of life. 362

Shortly after President Eisenhower took office in 1953, the FBI advised the White House that its "internal security responsibility" went beyond "statutory" authority. The Bureau attached a copy of the Truman statement, but not the Roosevelt directive. The FBI again interpreted the Roosevelt directive as saying that it had authorized "investigative work" related to "subversive activities." 363

In December 1953, President Eisenhower issued a statement reiterating President Truman's "directive" (including its interpretation of Roosevelt's orders) and extending it to matters under the Atomic Energy Act. 364 On the day this statement was released, Director Hoover and Attorney General Herbert Brownell attended a National Security Council meeting to discuss "additional funds" for FBI counterintelligence coverage." Director Hoover's memorandum after the meeting stated that the President "wanted to have" the "additional counterintelligence coverage." 365 There was no reference to "subversive activities."

President Kennedy issued no public statement comparable to the Roosevelt, Truman, and Eisenhower "directives." However, in 1962 he did transfer the Interdepartmental Intelligence Conference from under the National Security Council to "the supervision of the Attorney General." 366 In 1964, Attorney General Robert Kennedy re-issued the IIC charter, citing as authority the President's 1962 order and directing the IIC (still composed of the FBI and military intelligence agencies) to continue:

the coordination of all investigation of domestic espionage, counterespionage, sabotage, and subversion, and other related intelligence matters affecting internal security.

The charter added that it did not "modify" or "affect" the previous "Presidential Directives" relating to the duties of the FBI, and that the Delimitations Agreement between the FBI and military intelligence "shall remain in full force and effect." 367

Thus, the Kennedy administration made no change in the vague mandate for domestic intelligence activities, but merely placed formal control in the hands of the Attorney General.

#### *J. FBI Intelligence and International Tension, 1961-1963*

The basic policy theme for the entire 1945-1963 period is stated in a report for the National Security Council on the "Internal Security Program" in 1954:

Communist doctrine provides that a period of peace is to be used to consolidate and strengthen the Communist forces in the world while at the same time weakening and dividing the democratic nations including disruption of the internal life of these nations economically, politically and socially. Thus the present Soviet "peace tactics" emphasize that our internal security protective coverage must be maintained at a high level. Soviet Russia can continue to increase subversive, disruptive tactics without risk or cost to herself commensurate with the potential beneficial results to the Soviet cause.

The Internal Security Program was formulated on the assumption of a continuance of peacetime "cold war" conditions. However, it includes the elements to be expanded for a wartime operation. 368

The scope and techniques of domestic security intelligence operations during this period cannot be fully understood without recognizing that this assumption prevailed throughout all branches of the United States government. 369

In 1961, Director Hoover submitted a report to President Kennedy's Special Assistant for National Security, McGeorge Bundy, on the status of the internal security programs of the Interdepartmental Intelligence Conference. It began by reviewing the charter of the IIC and the Delimitations Agreement among the FBI and military intelligence agencies. The primary objective of the "investigative program" was "to counter the ever-increasing and continual threat from international communism and Soviet-bloc espionage and subversion." 370

In addition to reviewing counterespionage operations, the report described programs for "identification and investigation of potentially dangerous persons in the United States" and for "coverage of Communist Party activities." The most significant recent change in operations was expanded coverage of Cuban groups. The FBI's Security Index program was explained in the following terms:

The FBI maintains a current list of individuals, both citizens and aliens, to be considered for apprehension and detention, if necessary, in a period of emergency. Approximately 12,000 individuals are listed at this time. This list is kept current on a daily basis by the addition of new individuals whose activities make them potentially dangerous to the United States, and by the deletion of individuals who are no longer engaged in subversive activities. Included on the list of potentially dangerous individuals are nearly 200 persons who are engaged in pro-Castro Cuban activities or who sympathize strongly with such activities. In addition to members of the Communist Party, it also includes certain members of such organizations as the Nationalist Party of Puerto Rico, the Nation of Islam, and the Socialist Workers Party.

The FBI's "intensive coverage" of Cuban activities was required because of "the close ties between the Castro government of Cuba and the Soviet bloc." Particular attention was paid to the "July 26 Movement", which had been required to register under the Foreign Agents Registration Act, and to "the Fair Play for Cuba Committee." Regarding the latter, the report stated:

The Fair Play for Cuba Committee is the principal outlet for pro-Castro propaganda and agitation on the part of U.S. nationals sympathetic to the Castro regime. There are indications that this organization is receiving funds from the Cuban Government. In addition, investigation has shown that this group has been heavily infiltrated by the Communist Party, USA (CPUSA), and the Socialist Workers Party (SWP). . . . In fact, some chapters of the group have been directly organized by and under the complete control of the CPUSA or the SWP.

Finally, with respect to coverage of the Communist Party and related groups, the report stated:

The CPUSA is active in agitation and spreading dissension in the U.S., and during the current racial disturbances in the South, it *has attempted* to take full advantage of the situation. The Party *has endeavored* to bring pressure to bear on state and Federal officials through the press, labor unions, and student groups....

At the present time, the FBI has under investigation two hundred known or suspected communist front and communist-infiltrated organizations. Many of these organizations are national in scope with chapters in various cities throughout the United States. These groups represent transmission belts through which the CPUSA *can* further its line. 371 [Emphasis added.]

The report did not say how effective the "attempts" and "endeavors" of the Communists were, nor did it indicate Communist success was increasing or decreasing.

The question of pro-Cuban activities had arisen earlier at a National Security Council meeting in May 1961 after the Bay of Pigs invasion. Director Hoover attended at the request of the Attorney General. Hoover recorded after the meeting that he had "outlined to the President the fact that the FBI had intensified its coverage of Cubans in this country, both anti-Castro groups and pro-Castro groups." He had also "commented briefly upon the activities of the Fair Play for Cuba Committee and the elements in back of it." 372

An FBI intelligence program aimed at Castro sympathizers had originally begun in November 1960 when field offices were instructed to consider "recommending for the Security Index those individuals who are not now on the Security Index but who . . . would be deemed dangerous or potentially dangerous to the internal security of the U.S. in the event of an emergency involving Cuba and the U.S." Such individuals included both Cubans and non-Cubans "who have been engaged in substantial activities in furtherance of the aims and purpose of the Cuban government, in support of pro-Castro groups or organizations or in furtherance of the communist or subversive infiltration of pro-Castro groups." 373

After the Bay of Pigs invasion in 1961, FBI field officers were advised that "increasing anti-United States attitudes and demonstrations stemming from the Cuban situation and 'cold war' tensions are cause for concern" and that pro-Castro groups might "react militantly to an emergency situation." In particular, the activities of the Fair Play for Cuba Committee revealed "the capacity of a nationality group organization to mobilize its efforts in such a situation so as to arrange demonstrations and influence public opinion." Hence, all field offices were to "be most alert to the possibility of demonstrations by nationality groups which could lead to incidents involving violence." 374

Further instructions covered both pro-Castro and anti-Castro groups:

The failure of the recent invasion attempt by Cuban rebel forces has accentuated the problem of investigating anti-Castro and pro-Castro groups and individuals in the United States. In addition to discharging our security and criminal responsibilities we are faced with the necessity of acquiring and providing other agencies informative and valid intelligence data relative to the objectives and activities of both factions as well as data regarding key personalities. . . .

In order to discharge these investigative and intelligence responsibilities with maximum effectiveness it is essential that particular attention be afforded the development on a broadly expanded basis of sources and informants in a position to provide knowledgeable data regarding pro-Castro and anti-Castro activities. 375

At the time of the Cuban missile crisis in 1962, the FBI intensified its program for placing pro-Cubans on the Security Index and established a special "Cuban Section" of the Index. Among the activities to be considered in placing Cuban aliens on the Index included:

(1) participation in organizations supporting the Castro regime, (2) participation in picket lines formed in support of the Cuban Government, (3) contacts with Cuban agents operating in this country on behalf of the Cuban Government, or (4) statements or activities on a subject's part establishing reasonable grounds to believe that his loyalty would lie with the Cuban Government in the event of armed conflict between the United States and Cuba. 376

This program would have made it possible for the President, at the height of the Cuban missile crisis, to declare an "internal security emergency" and order the arrest and detention of those persons deemed "potentially dangerous" because of their pro-Castro sympathies.

In 1962 there were 11,165 persons on the Security Index, 969 persons in Section A of the Reserve Index, and approximately 10,000 persons in Section B of the Reserve Index. An internal FBI memorandum stated, "Essentially, all of the individuals included therein fall within the emergency detention provisions in the Internal Security Act of 1950 as well as the emergency detention provisions of the Attorney General's Portfolio." 377 There is no indication that Justice Department officials under the Kennedy Administration were informed of the existence of the Reserve Index.

In late 1963 the Security Index contained the names of 10,519 individuals, of whom 1,967 were designated for the Detcom Priority Apprehension Program because "their training, violent tendencies and prominence in subversive activity represent the greatest threat in time of a national emergency . . . ." 378 The procedures for Justice Department review of the Security Index were described as follows:

The Department does not review individual cases prior to the time they are placed on the Security Index. . . . In July 1955 the Department advised that it would engage in reviewing a "sampling" of our Security Index cases and it has been so engaged since. We furnish the Department each month a list of our Security Index subjects for attachment to the Master Warrant of Arrest maintained by the Department should an emergency occur requiring their apprehension and from this list the Department selects cases for reviewing. For information, as of today approximately 59.4 percent of the Security Index cases have been reviewed and approved by the Department.

We request the Department to conduct specific review of a Security Index case when such a subject becomes (1) a U.S. Government employee, (2) a foreign government employee, and (3) an employee of the United Nations. We also request the Department to specifically review a case previously reviewed and approved by it prior to taking action with respect to removing a subject's name from the Security Index. These reviews are generally conducted by the Department within a thirty-day period.

379

The date of this December 1963 memorandum, in response to a request by Director Hoover, indicates high-level concern that Lee Harvey Oswald was not on the Security Index.

Following the Kennedy assassination, the FBI Intelligence Division proposed "a broadening of the factors which must be considered in evaluating an individual's dangerousness." Six new criteria were added:

1. Contacts with Sino-Soviet-bloc establishments (including Cuba) where purpose of contact cannot be determined or contact indicates communist sympathies.
2. Contacts with Sino-Soviet-bloc, Cuban, or Yugoslav intelligence agents where purpose of contact cannot be determined or contact indicates communist sympathies.
3. Individuals who have defected, revoked or sought revocation of their United States citizenship in favor of a Sino-Soviet-bloc country, who have returned to the United States, and who have taken no positive steps to counteract such action.
4. Statements or activities on a subject's part establishing reasonable grounds to believe that his loyalty would lie with communist nations in the event of armed conflict between the United States and communist nations.
5. Training and/or participation in espionage, sabotage, or intelligence activities.
6. A history of emotional instability or irrational behavior on the part of an individual with a subversive background whose prior acts depict a propensity for violence and hatred against organized government.

It was pointed out that such criteria were "sufficiently elastic so that when applied with the necessary judgment the complex questions which arise can be resolved." 380

These FBI domestic intelligence policies in 1961-1963 indicated the central purpose of the Bureau's internal security assignment. International tensions were still sufficiently intense that the FBI could reasonably anticipate the possibility of an "internal security emergency." The basic assumptions which had prevailed since World War II had not been seriously questioned, and now events were viewed within that framework.

## **V. FBI INTELLIGENCE AND DOMESTIC UNREST, 1964-1974**

"Mr. J. Edgar Hoover and the FBI had developed into an extraordinarily independent agency within our Government. It is hard to exaggerate that. Mr. Hoover, in effect, took orders only from himself, sometimes from an Attorney General, usually from a President, and that was it. He had created a kind of kingdom of which he was very jealous....

"Mr. Hoover built a position which I think is almost unparalleled in the administrative branch of our Government, a combination of professional performance on the job, some element of fear, very astute relations with the Congress, and very effective public relations."

--Testimony of former Secretary of State Dean Rusk before the Senate Foreign Relations Committee, July 23, 1974.

During the tumultuous years of the mid- and late-1960s and early 1970s, the FBI and other executive officials confronted entirely new domestic security problems which did not fit the assumptions of the past. Civil rights demonstrations, the violent Klan reaction, urban ghetto disturbances, and protests against the Vietnam War raised substantially different concerns for federal executives. They were essentially law enforcement matters, requiring effective criminal investigation of violent acts, improved police-community relations in the cities, and careful planning to insure peaceful demonstrations. Nevertheless, the FBI approached them within the framework of its domestic intelligence operations, based on the concepts of previous decades; and the Justice Department did not attempt in any significant way to reorient the Bureau away from its preoccupation with Communist "influence." Instead, Attorneys General simply added new assignments for FBI intelligence, in broad requests containing little guidance and even less control.

### *A. Klan Intelligence*

During the first half of 1964 officials of the Justice Department -- including Attorney General Kennedy, Deputy Attorney General Nicholas Katzenbach, and Assistant Attorney General Burke Marshall of the Civil Rights Division -- were increasingly concerned about the spread of Ku Klux Klan activity and violence in Mississippi and parts of Louisiana and Alabama. Attorney General Kennedy sent a team of lawyers experienced in organized crime investigations to Mississippi. Based on their report and his own findings, Assistant Attorney General Marshall prepared a memorandum for the Attorney

General to send to President Johnson in June 1964. Its purpose was to encourage the FBI "to develop its own procedures for the collection of intelligence." The memo to the President stated, in part:

... it seems to me that consideration should be given by the Federal Bureau of Investigation to new procedures for identification of individuals who may be or have been involved in acts of terrorism, and to the possible participation in such acts by law enforcement officials or at least their toleration of terrorist activity. In the past the procedures used by the Bureau for gaining information on known, local Klan groups have been successful in many places, and the information gathering techniques used by the Bureau on Communist or Communist related organizations have of course been spectacularly efficient.

The unique difficulty that seems to me to be presented by the situation in Mississippi (which is duplicated in parts of Alabama and Louisiana at least) is in gathering information on fundamentally lawless activities which have the sanction of local law enforcement agencies, political officials and a substantial segment of the white population. The techniques followed in the use of specially trained, special assignment agents in the infiltration of Communist groups should be of value. If you approve, it might be desirable to take up with the Bureau the possibility of developing a similar effort to meet this new problem. 381

Shortly thereafter, when three civil rights workers disappeared in Mississippi, President Johnson called on former CIA Director Allen Dulles to evaluate the situation. After conferring with the Attorney General, the FBI Director, and other Justice Department officials, Dulles flew to Jackson, Mississippi. There he met with the Governor, the head of the highway patrol, civic business leaders, black and white religious leaders, and civil rights workers. Upon his return to Washington, Dulles recommended to the President that a substantial increase be made in the number of FBI agents in Mississippi to help "control the terrorist activities". He announced publicly that the President appeared to favor his proposal and had indicated it would be implemented very shortly. 382

According to an account based on FBI sources, President Johnson directed J. Edgar Hoover "to put people after the Klan and study it from one county to the next. I want the FBI to have the best intelligence system possible to check on the activities of these people." 383

Another account suggests that Hoover initially told the President to send Federal marshals or troops to Mississippi, but Finally agreed that the FBI would take on the assignment. 384 Consequently, the FBI opened a new field office in Jackson, Mississippi, in July 1964. In addition, the Justice Department's Civil Rights Division set up a special unit as "a central clearing house for information on Klan and Klan-type organizations and on acts of violence and intimidation found to have been encouraged by the Klan." The unit maintained a current listing of Klan membership; compiled information on the organization of Klan federations and Klaverns and the relationship among different groups; monitored trends toward growth or attrition, recruiting activities, and changes in support for the Klan movement in particular areas; and reviewed and recommended action against Klan organizations where members were acting to violate Federal statutes. 385

At FBI headquarters the supervision of investigations of Klan and hate groups was transferred from the General Investigative Division to the Domestic Intelligence Division, where it had been prior to 1958. The Inspection Division prepared a study of the matter before the 1964 shift occurred. This study recalled that "one of the prime factors" in the 1958 decision had been "the almost complete absence of Communist Party activity in the racial area;" another factor had been the need to "streamline operations." Because the General Investigative Division handled "the investigation of individual cases, i.e., bombings, murders, police brutality, etc.," there was an advantage in "having the hate group informants and intelligence functions with the substantive civil rights cases." This argument was repeated by officials opposed to the transfer in 1964:

[One official] believes the transfer of functions would create an undesirable division of authority and responsibility; that our best chance to break major civil rights cases such as bombings, murders, etc., is through information developed from the inside as a result of coverage established in the community where the crime occurred; i.e., informants and sources in the Klan, hate groups, subversive organizations, but also sources not connected with any group, who will report potential violence and individuals prone to violence. We are following the policy of aggressively seeking out persons addicted to violence even though they have not violated a federal law as yet. He feels that the Division that is going to investigate these cases should forge the necessary tools to use for this purpose.

The contrary argument was based on "the premise that organizations like the KKK and supporting groups are essentially subversive in that they hold principles and recommend courses of action that are inimical to the Constitution as are the viewpoints of the Communist Party." The Domestic Intelligence Division had experienced with aggressive techniques in the area of "subversion:"

[Another official] feels that the DID over the years has developed wide experience in the penetration of subversive organizations through informants, anonymous sources, sophisticated microphone and technical surveillances, interview programs of highly specialized nature, etc., and that his division could put this experience to excellent use in penetrating the Klan and other hate groups.

It was also suggested that the Domestic Intelligence Division "would be in a position to launch a disruptive counterintelligence program against the Klan and other hate groups with the same effectiveness that they are now doing insofar as the Communist Party is concerned."

The Inspection Division agreed that the Domestic Intelligence Division had "achieved noteworthy results in infiltrating the Communist Party and Soviet intelligence operations" and that "this experience and knowhow could be put to good advantage in penetrating the Klan and other hate groups." The Inspection Division also "felt that a study of counterintelligence and

disruption tactics against the Klan certainly merits further consideration." On the basis of this recommendation, Director Hoover approved the transfer. 386

Former Attorney General Nicholas Katzenbach vigorously defended the FBI's broad intelligence-gathering program against the Klan in his testimony before the Select Committee:

The Klan program involved the investigation and prosecution of persons who engaged in and who were committed to the violent deprivation of constitutionally guaranteed rights of others through murders, kidnappings, beatings and threats of violence -- all in contravention of federal and state laws.... The Bureau was investigating and attempting to prevent violence. To equate such efforts with surveillance or harassment of persons exercising constitutionally guaranteed rights is in my view unmitigated nonsense....

It is true that the FBI program with respect to the Klan made extensive use of informers. That is true of virtually every criminal investigation with which I am familiar. In an effort to detect, prevent, and prosecute acts of violence, President Johnson, Attorney General Kennedy, Mr. Allen Dulles, myself and others urged the Bureau to develop an effective informant program, similar to that which they had developed with respect to the Communist Party. It is true that these techniques did in fact disrupt Klan activities, sowed deep mistrust among Klan members, and made Klan members aware of the extensive informant system of the FBI and the fact that they were under constant observation. Klan members were interviewed and reinterviewed openly -- a fact which appeared in the public press at the time. They were openly surveilled. These techniques were designed to deter violence -- to prevent murder, bombings and beatings. In my judgment they were successful. I was aware of them and I authorized them. In the same circumstances I would do so again today. 387

Mr. Katzenbach spoke of the FBI's intensive investigation of individuals and groups with a "propensity for violence." The FBI Manual did, in fact, attempt to focus Klan intelligence investigations in this manner. The basic standard for opening an investigation was whether organizations or individuals "have adopted a policy or have allegedly adopted a policy of advocating, condoning, or inciting the use of force or violence to deny others their rights under the Constitution." The FBI Manual stressed:

The fundamental objective is to identify those who may be engaged in or responsible for acts of violence, and care must be taken to avoid becoming involved in widespread, nebulous investigation which does not go to the heart of the problem at hand. When a case is opened, it should receive immediate and continuous attention until the initial allegation is resolved. The case should be promptly closed if it is definitely determined that it does not fall within the criteria set out . . . above.

. . . wholesale investigations of individuals associated with these organizations should not be undertaken. Individuals investigated should be those key personnel who have the propensity for violence and actually formulate and carry out the organization's policies and not those individuals who merely attend meetings on a regular basis.

However, general intelligence collection did go beyond these limits. Field officers were instructed to "follow through public source material and established sources activities of organizations which do not qualify for investigation under above standards." 388

The Domestic Intelligence Division chafed under these restrictions, which were held over from when Klan investigations had been under the General Investigative Division. Assistant Director William C. Sullivan, head of the Intelligence Division, told the FBI Executives Conference in 1966 that

. . . in his strong opinion the FBI is not adequately coping with the problems created by the Ku Klux Klan. He had in mind bombings, beatings, civil rights violations, etc. Mr. Sullivan pointed out that there are 14,000 members of the Klans in the United States today. The FBI's policy calls for investigating all officers of the Klan and all Klan members who are violence prone. He said there are 4,500 officers and to date we have investigated only 1,500 of them, and only 300 violence-prone of whom there are many more.

Sullivan specifically cited the problem in North Carolina where there were 152 Klaverns and the FBI needed informant coverage of 81. He urged that the Bureau give "sufficient manpower . . . and direction to seriously disrupt and reduce their activities and practices." 389

Thereafter, in 1967 the FBI Manual was revised to direct field offices specifically to furnish "details concerning rallies [and] demonstrations" by Klan or hate-type organizations. 390 In 1969 these instructions were broadened to "include full details concerning the speeches made at the rallies or demonstrations, as well as the identities of the speakers." 391

In 1971 the criteria for investigating individuals were widened still further. Special Agents in Charge of field offices were instructed to investigate not only persons with "a potential for violence," but also anyone else "who in judgment of SAC should be subject of investigation due to extremist activities." 392

Thus, the FBI gradually expanded its Klan intelligence investigations, moving beyond information related to possible violence. By 1971 the FBI program for investigating Klan and hate-groups delegated virtually unlimited discretion to the field and specifically required FBI agents to report on lawful political speeches.



For example, the FBI's collection of intelligence about "white militant groups" included groups "known to sponsor demonstrations against integration and against the bussing of Negro students to white schools." As soon as a new organization of this sort was formed, the Bureau used its informers and "established sources" to determine "the aims and purposes of the organization, its leaders, approximate membership" and other "background data" bearing upon "the militancy" of the group. 393

#### *B. FBI Intelligence and the Black Community*

Events in 1964 also led to a substantial change in FBI intelligence programs dealing with black "extremists" and civil disorders, in addition to the Klan. During the first urban ghetto riots in the summer of 1964, President Johnson instructed the FBI to investigate their origins and extent. The Bureau's report was made public in late September. The FBI had surveyed nine cities where riots had occurred and gathered information "from public officials, police officers, clergymen, leaders of responsible organizations and individuals considered to be reliable." The basis for the inquiry was explained in the most general terms:

It is a truism that the first duty of all government is to maintain order, else there is no government. Keeping the peace in this country is essentially the responsibility of the state government. Where lawless conditions arise, however, with similar characteristics from coast to coast, the matter is one of national concern even though there is no direct connection between the events and *even though no federal law is violated*. [Emphasis added.]

The FBI's findings served to reassure the public: there was no evidence "that the riots were organized on a national basis," none of the incidents was a "race riot" involving interracial violence; and none was a "direct outgrowth of conventional civil rights protest." However, the FBI did report the role of "a Marxist-Leninist group following the more violent Chinese Communist line" and other individuals "with histories of Communist affiliation" in alleged attempts to instigate riot activity. The FBI also called attention to the growth of black militancy, asserting that "a number of violent agitators" had arisen. Without mentioning his name, the FBI report described the activities of Malcolm X as one example of a leader urging blacks "to abandon the doctrine of non-violence." 394

These developments in the North and the increasing number of civil rights demonstrations in the South were the background for an expansion of the FBI program for collecting intelligence on "General Racial Matters" in early 1965. The FBI Manual was revised to cover demonstrations, racial violence and riots. These revisions included the following:

In order that the Bureau's information will be complete regarding planned racial activity, such as demonstrations, rallies, marches, or threatened opposition to activity of this kind, each office must assume responsibility for following up the planned activity and promptly advising the Bureau by teletype of subsequent developments even though the development may be a postponement or cancellation of the planned activity.

In the event of an outbreak of mob violence or rioting ... you must: Immediately launch a vigorous investigation to determine the causes and forces behind the threatened or actual mob violence or rioting and whether there is an organized pattern underlying it emanating from subversive or radical groups or other outside sources . . . [and] afford specific assignments to informants, and keep them assigned, to determine the underlying cause of the mob violence or riot. . . . 395

At this time the FBI Director testified before the House Appropriations Committee that the FBI was following "the racial situation from an intelligence viewpoint." The Justice Department reported that this intelligence had already made it possible for the Civil Rights Division to keep "a close and continuing watch on civil rights demonstrations which totaled 2,422 in almost all states during the year ending April 1964." 396

In late 1966 after two more "long hot summers," including the 1965 Watts riot in Los Angeles and many smaller-scale disorders, the FBI instituted a program for preparing semi-monthly summaries of possible racial violence in major urban areas. Field offices were instructed to conduct "a continuing survey to develop advance information concerning racial developments which clearly point to the possibility of mob violence and riotous conditions."

This survey should afford the Bureau a realistic, comprehensive picture of the existing racial conditions in major urban areas on a current basis and this can only be accomplished by maintaining a constant and effective check on existing conditions through racial, criminal, and security informants and through established logical sources. Information ... should cover the following categories:

(1) Name of community....

(2) General racial conditions....

(3) Current evaluation of violence potential....

(4) Identities of organizations involved in local racial situations. Such organizations may include not only civil rights organizations but also subversive organizations, black nationalist organizations, Klan organizations, hate-type groups, and others. Include a concise summary of the general programs of such organizations relating to the racial issue. In particular include any indications of subversive or radical infiltration of organizations and any indication that organizations involved in the racial issue advocate or may resort to extralegal action or violence.

(5) Identities of leaders and individuals involved. Include the identity of leaders and individuals in the civil rights movement as well as readily available personal background data, any pertinent information contained in office files showing affiliation or association with Klan-type, communist or related subversive organizations and/or statements made by such individuals advocating racial violence and/or extralegal activity.

(6) Existence of channels of communication between minority leaders and local officials. . . .

(7) Objectives sought by minority community, and possible points of contention. . . . Describe the number, character, and intensity of the techniques used by the minority community, such as picketing or sit-in demonstrations, to enforce their demands.

(8) Reaction of leaders and members of the community to minority demands . . . 397

The Bureau concentrated investigations in this field on "black nationalist groups," described as "hate-type organizations" with a "propensity for violence and civil disorder." 398 The term "militant black nationalist" was not defined with any precision. Such "racial militants" were deemed a "threat to the internal security" because of their "anarchistic tendencies" 399 or their "propensity for fomenting racial disorder." 400 Leaders and members of "black nationalist" groups were investigated under the Emergency Detention Program for placement on the FBI's Security Index. 401

The standards were so vague, however, that the FBI included Dr. Martin Luther King and his nonviolent Southern Christian Leadership Conference in the "radical and violence-prone" category, because Dr. King might "abandon his supposed 'obedience' to 'white, liberal doctrines' (nonviolence) and embrace black nationalism." 402

Another leading civil rights group, the Council on Racial Equality (CORE), which had "negligible" Communist infiltration, was investigated under the "Racial Matters" Program because the Bureau concluded that it was moving "away from a legitimate civil rights organization" and was "assuming a militant black nationalist posture." The FBI reached this conclusion on the grounds that "some leaders in their public statements" had condoned "violence as a means of attaining Negro rights." The investigation was intensified, even though there was as yet no information that its members "advocate violence" or "participate in actual violence." 403

The Justice Department provided little guidance for FBI intelligence investigations. The Nation of Islam again provides an example. In 1962, the FBI asked if the group could be prosecuted or designated for the "Attorney General's list." In reply, the Internal Security Division repeated its earlier position that there was not "sufficient evidence to warrant prosecutive action," but that the FBI should "continue its investigation ... because of the radical, semi-secret, and violent nature of this organization, and the continuing tendency on the part of some of its leaders to use language of implied threats against the Government." 404 Although the Division did not mention the Security Index, the FBI believed that the investigation was conducted primarily so that leaders and/or active members could be considered "for apprehension during the period of a national emergency and for inclusion in the Security Index." 405

The FBI again asked for the Justice Department's opinion in 1963. An official of the FBI Domestic Intelligence Division observed to his superior, "Inasmuch as the Department is in possession of all pertinent information regarding the NOI and its teachings, it appears the Department is trying to get the Bureau to do the Department's work." 406

The Internal Security Division replied only that there was "insufficient evidence" for prosecution and said nothing about further investigation. 407

Nevertheless, the FBI did continue investigating "because of the radical, semisecret and violent nature of the organization." In 1964, it once again asked for the Department's opinion "as to whether the activities of the NOI come within the criteria of Executive Order 10450 or whether its activities are in violation of any other Federal statute." 408 The Internal Security Division's answer reiterated that there was "insufficient evidence" for prosecution, and went into greater detail regarding applicability of the criteria for the Employee Security Program under Executive Order 10450:

The activities reported must be shown to be more than mere prophecies or utterances made with the hope of ultimate attainment of their desired aims. For example, while teaching that the white man must be exterminated they do not say by whom or how. There should be available evidence to show that the advocacy or approval of the commission of acts of violence to deny others their Constitutional rights is calculated to incite the members to action now or in the foreseeable future. Evidence is needed to show the specific acts taken by particular individual leaders in advocating or approving acts of force and violence; not that "heads will roll in the streets", which could be merely a prediction, but rather what specific plan of action, direction or urging has been made to bring about such an event; not the abstract teaching that Allah will cause the desired event, but the concrete steps taken by specific individual leaders to effectuate their goals. It is fully realized that such evidence is not easily obtained even if it exists; and finally there seems to be some indication that the leaders are becoming more cautious in their utterances. 409

Despite this formal opinion, the FBI continued to investigate and to furnish the results to the Department in reports and memoranda.

FBI intelligence officials assumed they could go ahead not only because the Justice Department did not say "stop the investigation," but also because the FBI still included "names of appropriate Nation of Islam officials ... in our Security Index" (which was reviewed by the Internal Security Division). In mid-1966 an FBI intelligence official observed, "The Department apparently has no intention of authorizing prosecution of the Nation of Islam, in absence of the Nation of Islam causing large-

scale riots, or virtual insurrection. However, it appears to be in the Bureau's best interests to put the Department on record once again as to whether a prosecutable violation exists...." 410

This time the Internal Security Division specifically asked the FBI to continue "active investigation ... for possible violation of Federal statutes or for possible designation under the provisions of Executive Order 10450." This request was made despite the Division's conclusion that there was still "insufficient evidence" and that in the previous two years there had "been no significant changes as to the character and tactics of the organization." The only reason offered for this Departmental instruction to continue the investigation was that the group's leaders "advocate disobedience of any law contrary to the beliefs of Muslims." 411

There were no further FBI requests for Departmental opinion or instructions provided by the Internal Security Division regarding the continued intelligence investigation of the Nation of Islam from 1966 until 1973.

### *C. COMINFIL Investigations -- "Racial Matters"*

In June 1964, the FBI established a "special desk" in the Domestic Intelligence Division to supervise an "intensification of the investigation of communist influence in racial matters."<sup>1</sup> 412 The chief of the Division's Internal Security Section stressed that civil rights was "the primary domestic issue on the political front today," and that "both sides" in the Senate debate on the Civil Rights Bill might "ask the Bureau" for information about "communist penetration into the racial movement." Thus, the FBI had to be prepared to make "a proper presentation of the facts." The Bureau's Inspection Division endorsed this step, noting that the "urgency" for the FBI to "stay ahead" of the situation was tied not only to the civil rights bill, but to "the complex political situations in an election year where civil rights and social disturbances will play a key role in campaign efforts and possibly election results." 413 Instructions to the field in August 1964 stated:

There are clear and unmistakable signs that we are in the midst of a social revolution with the racial movement at its core. The Bureau, in meeting its responsibilities in this area, is an integral part of this revolution. 414

The part the FBI played in this "revolution" in American race relations was not a noble one. Director Hoover's formal statement to the Appropriations Committee, published in April 1964, discussed at great length the "Communist interest in Negro activities." He concluded that "Communist influence" in the "Negro movement" was "vitally important" because "it can be the means through which large masses are caused to ... succumb to the party's propaganda lures." The number of Negroes recruited by the Communists was "not the important thing." Rather, Director Hoover said it was "an old Communist principle" that: "Communism must be built with non-Communist hands." 415

Director Hoover's public and private message in 1964, on this and other occasions, was that the "importance of the Communist influence in the Negro movement" could not be "ignored or minimized." 416 Most Americans at that time would not have questioned Hoover's preeminence as an expert on Communism. 417 Nevertheless, Bureau records indicate that he rejected the findings of the FBI's most experienced intelligence officials on this issue, that he influenced his subordinates to abandon their own judgments and to exaggerate Communist influence in the civil rights movement, and that these subordinates then instituted massive investigative efforts to find every possible bit of evidence of Communist links in order to substantiate the Directors preconception. 418

The August 1963 March on Washington had a dramatic impact on the nation -- and devastating consequences within the FBI. Shortly before the March, Bureau intelligence officials summarized the results of extensive investigations (initiated a month before the March). 419 There was no evidence that the March was "actually initiated" or "controlled" by Communists, although they did plan to participate. There had been "an obvious failure" of the Communists "to appreciably infiltrate, influence, or control large numbers of American Negroes." The report concluded that "time alone will tell" whether the Communists would have "great success" in the future. 421

Director Hoover, upon reading the report, sharply rejected its finding that Communist influence was "infinitesimal." 422 His subordinates got the message. "The Director is correct," wrote the head of the Domestic Intelligence Division, adding, "We regret greatly that the memorandum did not measure up to what the Director has a right to expect from our analysis." 423

The Division head advised another Bureau official: "It is obvious that we did not put the proper interpretation upon the facts which we gave to the Director." He promised to "do everything that is humanly possible to develop all facts nationwide relative to Communist penetration and influence over Negro leaders and their organizations." 424

This exchange set in motion a disastrous series of events. The Domestic Intelligence Division recommended asking the Attorney General to approve a wiretap on Dr. Martin Luther King, 425 intensifying field investigations to uncover "communist influence on the Negro" using "all possible investigative techniques," and expanding COINTELPRO operations using "aggressive tactics" to "neutralize or disrupt the Party's activities in the Negro field." 426 After a sarcastic initial rejection of these plans, Director Hoover approved a new Intelligence Division memorandum on "Communism and the Negro Movement -- A Current Analysis" and noted, "I am glad that you recognize at last that there exists such influence." 427

Approving a recommendation after a December 1963 conference that the Bureau take Dr. King "off his pedestal" and promote someone else to be his successor as the new "national Negro leader," FBI Director Hoover observed:

I am glad to see that "light" has finally, though dismally delayed, come to the Domestic Int. Div. I struggled for months to get over the fact that the Communists were taking over the racial movement but [illegible] couldn't or wouldn't see it. 428

Director Hoover's exaggeration of Communist influence in the civil rights movement (especially his 1964 appropriations testimony) risked poisoning the political climate in the months before passage of the 1964 Civil Rights Act. 429 And the investigation of the civil rights movement to uncover any shred of evidence of Communist influence added massive reports to the files of the Bureau and other agencies on lawful political activity and law-abiding Americans.

To achieve this end FBI Manual provisions for internal security intelligence were revised substantially without any outside supervision. New instructions were added to intensify FBI intelligence investigations of Communist influence in the civil rights movement and in protest demonstrations. First of all, field offices were to identify all Negro members of the Communist Party. Second, a new program codenamed CIRM (Communist Influence in Racial Matters) was instituted. Quarterly reports from the field offices were to include information on:

... communist infiltration in various organizations, such as the Congress of Racial Equality, Student Non-Violent Coordinating Committee, and the like; investigations of subversive individuals active in the racial movements; investigations of communist fronts and other miscellaneous organizations; and racial disturbances and other racial matters. ... These reports shall be designed to precisely spell out the full extent of the communist influence in racial matters. They should separate words and intentions from actions; mere participation from direct influence; and the bona fide communist from the mere "do-gooder". They should not include information concerning legitimate efforts in the racial movement where there is no communist taint.

The FBI Manual also required field office reports on protest activities where Communists might be involved including:

Information on communist direction and influences of and participation in racial demonstrations, disturbances, drives, boycotts, and any other similar activities with racial overtones. This part will illustrate how communist activities *attempt* to exploit radical situations and expand communist influence, thus furthering communist objectives.... [Emphasis added.]

Under each subheading include such information as nature of event; sponsoring and participating groups; total participants; number and identities of subversives involved; specifics as to whether subversives directed, controlled, instigated, or merely participated; whether violence resulted and, if so, whether subversives involved; arrests of subversives and court disposition; and any other information believed pertinent to the over-all picture of communist influence. Efforts by supporting groups to avoid communist involvement should also be reported. If a particular event had no communist involvement, it should, of course, not be included in the report.

The last restriction had somewhat less effect, because FBI offices were advised that "the term 'communist' should be interpreted in its broad sense as including persons not only adhering to the principles of the CPUSA itself, but also to such splinter and offshoot groups as the Socialist Workers Party, Progressive Labor Party, and the like." Whenever a group was subject to Communist influence, field offices had to report:

... pertinent data as to the national headquarters, as well as any local affiliates.... The number of members, nationally and by locals, should be indicated. Include under each organization information as to officers and others in positions of influence who have present *or past* subversive connections; information as to other subversives who are merely members; specific evidence of influence wielded by subversives; policy concerning communist participation in the organization's activities, such as prohibition of communists holding office or membership (if no such stated policy, so indicate); and use and distribution of communist propaganda. [Emphasis added.] 430

These instructions continued in effect until the early 1970's. Their application to Dr. Martin Luther King, Jr., and the Southern Christian Leadership Conference are described elsewhere. 430a

Under this program the FBI also intensified investigations of moderate groups like the NAACP, which had been under investigation since the 1940's. For example, the Detroit office relied on six informants to "follow and report on all efforts by the Communist Party to infiltrate the NAACP." 431

The New York Field Office used sixteen informants and confidential sources "to follow CP infiltration of the national organization of the NAACP and local branches of the NAACP." All the national officers and board members of the NAACP were listed, and any data in FBI files on their past associations with subversives were included. Most of this information went back to the 1940's. Copies of the report were disseminated to local military intelligence officers. 432

The FBI's Chicago office prepared a Letterhead Memorandum (a report designed for dissemination to other Executive Branch agencies) on the plans of Communist leaders to have "the Party forces" at the NAACP National Convention press for certain policies. The memorandum did not indicate how extensive or influential these "Party forces" would be. 433 The St. Louis office used eleven informants and confidential sources to "follow and report interest and activity of the CP and SWP in the NAACP in St. Louis." 434 The New York office reported changes in the leadership and board of the NAACP in 1966, once again going back in FBI files to uncover any subversive associations in the 1940's. 435 The FBI did close cases on specific chapters where there were very few Communists involved. 436 In order to reach the point of closing a case, however, FBI offices submitted reports listing all officers of the NAACP chapters and the number of members. Membership figures were sometimes obtained by "pretext telephone call ... utilizing the pretext to being interested in joining that branch of the NAACP." (Copies of all reports were disseminated to local military intelligence offices "in view of their interest in matters pertaining to infiltration of the NAACP.") 437

*D. COMINFIL Investigations -- The Antiwar Movement and Student Groups*

The scope of FBI intelligence investigations of Communist infiltration of civil rights groups was matched, if not exceeded, by its investigations of Communist links to the antiwar movement. As early as 1964 the FBI reported publicly that the Communist Party was conducting "an intensive campaign for the withdrawal of American forces from South Vietnam." 438

In April 1965, President Johnson's Assistant for National Security Affairs, McGeorge Bundy, asked the FBI for information concerning the Communist role in criticism of American policy in Vietnam. The following day Director Hoover met with the President to discuss this matter. According to Hoover's account:

The President informed me that he was quite concerned over the anti-Vietnam situation that has developed in this country and he appreciated particularly the material that we sent him yesterday containing clippings from various columnists in the country who had attributed the agitation in this country to the communists as there was no doubt in his mind but that they were behind the disturbances that have already occurred. He said he had just received from Mr. McCone, the outgoing Director of the Central Intelligence Agency, a letter in which the Central Intelligence Agency stated that their intelligence showed that the Chinese and North Vietnamese believe that by intensifying the agitation in this country, particularly on the college campus levels it would so confuse and divide the Americans that our troops in South Vietnam would have to be withdrawn in order to preserve order here and it would enable North Vietnam to move in at once.... He stated he would like me to take prompt and immediate steps to brief at least two Senators and two Congressmen, preferably one of each Party, on the demonstrations in this country of the anti-Vietnam groups so that they might in turn not only make speeches upon the floors of Congress but also publicly....

I informed the President that I had just received word this morning before coming to the White House that plans had been made from May 3 to May 9 to demonstrate in 85 cities of this country by the Students for Democratic Society, which is largely infiltrated by communists and which has been woven into the civil rights situation which we know has large communist influence. I told the President we were preparing a memorandum on the Students for Democratic Society which I would try to get to him by tomorrow....

I also told the President that we were preparing, in response the request he had made through Honorable McGeorge Bundy at the White House an over-all memorandum on the Vietnam demonstrations and communist influence in the same. . . .

Director Hoover issued the following instructions to his subordinates after his meeting with the President:

... I want prepared immediately a memorandum which I can transmit to the President containing what we know about the Students for Democratic Society. While I realize we may not be able to technically state that it is an actual communist organization, certainly we do know there are communists in it. It is somewhat similar to the situation we found in the Selma-to-Birmingham March in which we were able to identify 75 communists from New York City as being in that march even though there were many others in the march who were not communists and we could not be certain it was a communist demonstration. What I want to get to the President is the background *with emphasis upon the communist influence therein* so that he will know exactly what the picture is. [Emphasis added.]

I believe we should intensify through all field offices the instructions to endeavor to penetrate the Students for Democratic Society so that we will have proper informant coverage similar to what we have in the Ku Klux Klan and the Communist Party itself.

The Director also issued instructions for the overall memorandum on antiwar demonstrations "so that it can be used publicly by prominent officials of the Administration whom the President intends to send in various parts of the country to speak on the Vietnam situation."

I want it prepared in such a manner that there will be nothing to uncover our informant coverage but be a good, strong memorandum that will pinpoint that these demonstrations which have occurred, particularly on the campuses of the colleges and universities have been largely participated in by communists even though they may not have initiated them but they at least have joined and forced the issue such as has been done at Berkeley, California, and as they are doing at Ohio State University at the present time. Give this matter immediate attention and top priority as the President is quite concerned about the situation and wants prompt and quick action. 439

The resulting report on "Communist Activities Relative to United States Policy on Vietnam" presented extensive information showing the Communist Party's desire to influence antiwar activity -- by sending letters to the President and Congressmen, issuing press releases, delivering speeches on campuses and elsewhere, distributing Party propaganda, and participating in protest demonstrations. Only one antiwar group other than the Party itself was reported as being significantly influenced -- the W.E.B. DuBois Clubs allegedly formed in 1964 "as a result of a mandate by the Communist Party." The Party had instructed its district leaders "to organize activities in the trade-union movement, in youth groups and in religious organizations until peace is achieved." The extent or success of this effort was not discussed. Instead, a recent demonstration of some 15,000 persons in Washington, D.C., "was not communist instituted, dominated or controlled," although party members participated. Party members also were "participants" in a "vigil" at the LBJ ranch. 440

FBI field offices were instructed in 1965 to intensify their investigation of "subversive activity" among student groups. 441 However, in 1967, there was concern that FBI intelligence activity on college campuses might be exposed by the controversy over CIA links with the National Student Association. Therefore, field offices were advised:

It is possible that this current controversy could focus attention on the Bureau's investigations of student groups on college campuses. It is also possible that student groups such as the Students for a Democratic Society and the W.E.B. DuBois Clubs of America could use this controversy as a vehicle to create some incident to embarrass the Bureau by claiming that we are infringing on academic freedom by investigating such groups. You should, therefore, bear in mind that in our continuing investigations to keep abreast of subversive influence on campus groups, in discharging our responsibilities in the internal security field, such investigations should be conducted in a most discreet and circumspect manner. Good judgment and common sense must prevail so that the Bureau is not compromised or placed in an embarrassing position.

Field offices were reminded that existing FBI policy required approval from headquarters before investigating individuals or groups "connected with an institution of learning," before interviewing students or faculty members, and before developing a student or faculty member "as an informant or source." These interviews or contacts were also to "be made away from the campus." 442

When the Katzenbach committee issued its report on CIA involvement with student groups, FBI Director Hoover canceled all outstanding authorizations "to contact students, graduate students, and professors of educational institutions in security matters ... [including] established sources, informants, and other sources." Field offices were instructed to request new authority from FBI headquarters "where contacts with such individuals are particularly important and necessary." 443

Thus, at least one dimension of the FBI's expanding domestic intelligence program in the 1960s was temporarily cut back to avoid criticism. Director Hoover's restrictions imposed in 1966-1967 on the use of other sensitive techniques, including electronic surveillance and surreptitious entries, are discussed elsewhere. 443a

The FBI's desires for intelligence conflicted directly with its fear of "embarrassment." Shortly after the cutback in campus coverage, the FBI formally characterized the Students for a Democratic Society for the first time. The characterization (or "thumbnail sketch") stressed the following information on "subversive" connections with SDS.

Gus Hall, General Secretary, Communist Party, USA, when interviewed by a representative of United Press International in San Francisco, California, on May 14, 1965, described the SDS as a part of the "responsible left" which the Party has "going for us." At the June, 1965, SDS National Convention, an anticommunist proviso was removed from the SDS constitution. In the October 7, 1966, issue of "New Left Notes," the official publication of SDS, an SDS spokesman stated that there are some communists in SDS and they are welcome. 444

As intelligence investigations of SDS chapters expanded, FBI officials realized that the restrictions on campus contacts "impose problems for the field." Field offices were advised to stress "the development of noncampus informants and sources" to maintain intelligence coverage of "subversive" activity at educational institutions. 445 Shortly thereafter, the restriction was lifted for contacts on campuses with "established sources functioning in an administrative capacity such as a Registrar, Director of Admissions, Dean of Men, Dean of Women and Security Officer, and their subordinates." Headquarters approval was still needed to contact students or professors. 446

An example of the scope of these investigations is the coverage of various antiwar teachins and conferences sponsored by the Universities Committee on Problems of War and Peace. A forty-one page report from the Philadelphia office, based on coverage by thirteen informants and confidential sources, described in complete detail a "public hearing on Vietnam."

A Communist Party official had "urged all CP members" in the area to attend, and one of the organizers was alleged to have been a Communist in the early 1950s. Upon receipt from an informant of a list of the speakers, the FBI culled its files for data on their backgrounds. One was described by a source as a Young Socialist Alliance "sympathizer." Another was a conscientious objector to military service. A third had contributed \$5.00 to the National Committee to Abolish the House Committee on un-American Activities. A speaker representing the W.E.B. DuBois Club was identified as a Communist. The FBI covered the meeting with an informant who reported practically verbatim the remarks of all the speakers, including the following:

The Chairman of the Philadelphia Ethical Society;

A representative of the American Civil Liberties Union;

A representative of the United Electrical Workers;

A spokesman for the Young Americans for Freedom;

A member of the staff of the "Catholic Worker";

A minister of the African Methodist Episcopal Church;

A minister of the Episcopal Church;

A representative of the Philadelphia Area Committee to End the War in Vietnam;

A professor of industrial economics at Columbia University;

A representative of the Inter-University Committee for Debate on Foreign Policy;

A member of Women's Strike for Peace who had traveled to North Vietnam;

A member of Women's International League for Peace and Freedom who had visited South Vietnam;

A chaplain from Rutgers University;

A professor of political science from Villanova University;

Another member of Young Americans for Freedom;

The former Charge d'Affaires in the South Vietnamese Embassy.

This informant's report was so extensive as to be the equivalent of a tape recording, although the FBI report does not indicate that the informant was "wired." Another informant reported the remarks of additional participants:

An official of the Committee for a Sane Nuclear Policy;

A minister of the Church of the Brethren;

A Unitarian minister;

A representative of United World Federalists;

A member of Students for a Democratic Society;

A member of the Socialist Workers Party;

A spokesman for the W.E.B. DuBois Clubs.

The report was prepared as a Letterhead Memorandum with fourteen copies for possible dissemination by the FBI to other Executive branch agencies. Copies were disseminated to military intelligence agencies, the State Department, and the Internal Security and Civil Rights Divisions of the Justice Department. 447

Even where there was no specific prior indication of Communist involvement, the FBI investigated emerging "New Left" groups such as "Free Universities" attached to various college campuses. For example, when an article appeared in a Detroit newspaper stating that a "Free University" was being formed in Ann Arbor, Michigan, and that it was "anti institutional," FBI headquarters instructed the Detroit Field Office to "ascertain through established sources the origin of this group and the identity of the individuals who are responsible for the formation of the group and whether any of these individuals have subversive backgrounds." A note on the instruction stated:

Several "Free Universities" have been formed in large cities recently by the Communist Party and other subversive groups. We are therefore conducting discreet investigations through established sources regarding all such "Free Universities" that come to the Bureau's attention to determine whether they are in any way connected with subversive groups. 448

The field office contacted five informants and confidential sources, prepared a ten-page letterhead memorandum describing in detail the formation, curriculum content, and associates of the group -- including several members of Students for a Democratic Society and the Socialist Workers Party. Although no further investigation was recommended, the report was disseminated to local military intelligence and Secret Service office, military intelligence and Secret Service headquarters in Washington, the State Department, and Internal Security Division of the Justice Department. 449

Intelligence developed under what the Bureau called its VIDEM Program on Vietnam demonstrations was teletyped to headquarters "for immediate dissemination to the White House and other interested Government agencies, followed by . . . routine dissemination to the intelligence community." 450 The White House not only received the product of FBI intelligence on antiwar demonstrations, but it also asked the Bureau to conduct "name checks" of its files on dozens of persons who signed telegrams critical of U.S. Vietnam policy. 451 An assistant to President Johnson also requested that the FBI monitor the televised hearings of the Senate Foreign Relations Committee on Vietnam policy and prepare a memorandum comparing statements of Senators William Fulbright and Wayne Morse with "the Communist Party line." 452 Another White House aide requested name checks on persons whose names appeared in the Congressional Record as signers of letters to Senator Morse expressing support for his criticism of U.S. Vietnam policy. 453

A similar request was channeled through Attorney General Ramsey Clark, who supplied a Presidential aide (at the latter's request) with a summary of information concerning the National Committee for a Sane Nuclear Policy. 454 This same aide

summarized for the President an FBI memorandum on "peace" demonstrations, pinpointing those particular examples which gave evidence that (as quoted from the Bureau report):

The Communist Party and other organizations are continuing their efforts to force the United States to change its present policy toward Vietnam 455

The exaggeration of Communist participation, both by the FBI and White House staff members, could only have had the effect of reinforcing President Johnson's original tendency to discount dissent against the Vietnam War as "Communist inspired." It is impossible to measure the larger impact on the fortunes of the nation from this distorted perception at the very highest policymaking level.

#### *E. Civil Disturbance Intelligence*

While no explicit directive from the Attorney General authorized the FBI's collection of intelligence about protest demonstrations in the early sixties, the Justice Department's Civil Rights Division made "oral requests" to the FBI for intelligence, including for example a tape recording of a speech by Governor-elect George Wallace of Alabama in late 1962 456 and "photographic coverage" of a civil rights demonstration on the 100th anniversary of the Emancipation Proclamation. 457 The FBI advised the Division of information from a "confidential source" about plans for a demonstration in Virginia, including background data on its "sponsor" and the intention to make "a test case." 458 The Division prepared regular summaries of information from the Bureau on "demonstrations and other racial matters." 459

The only formal directive on this intelligence activity was sent by Attorney General Kennedy to U.S. Attorneys throughout the South in May 1963. It instructed them to "make a survey" to ascertain "any places where racial demonstrations are expected within the next 30 days" and to make "assessments of situations" in their districts. The FBI was "asked to cooperate" with the U.S. Attorneys. 460

During the first small-scale Northern ghetto disturbances in the summer of 1964, President Johnson ordered the FBI to investigate their origins and extent. 461 However, after the FBI submitted a report on the Watts riots in Los Angeles in 1965, Attorney General Nicholas Katzenbach advised President Johnson that the FBI would only investigate "directly" the possible "subversive involvement." He did not believe the FBI should conduct a "general investigation" of "other aspects of the riot." The President approved this "limited investigation." 462 As described earlier (at pp. 475-477), internal Bureau instructions in 1965 and 1966 went far beyond this limitation.

Instructions to all FBI offices in 1966 stressed the need for "expanding awareness and alertness" regarding demonstrations against the Vietnam War. Director Hoover stated:

There are increasing indications that the public is losing patience with the continued succession of demonstrations which have been occurring in all parts of the nation. This rising tide of public indignation is more and more creating waves of retributive action directed at the demonstrators. Increasingly, irate spectators are rejecting their passive roles and expressing their opposition and indignation toward the demonstrators by attacking them physically.

On the other hand, leaders of many of the groups involved in demonstrations have been exhorting their followers to more "direct action tactics" to gain their ends. Thus, the demonstrations have been marked by a growing militancy. Clearly, the situation is one in which the conflict of interests produces a growing tension. With summer approaching, the potentialities for violent outbreaks will increase immeasurably, whether demonstrations are directed at opposition toward United States foreign policy in Vietnam or protests involving racial issues.

We must not only intensify and expand our coverage to insure prompt and accurate reporting of violent outbreaks of this nature but also to insure that advance signs of such outbreaks are detected and disseminated to appropriate authorities.

I want to stress to you that the emphasis in these matters must be on advance detection. Post mortem reporting is of secondary consequence. We are an intelligence agency and as such are expected to know what is going to or is likely to happen. National, state, and local authorities rely upon us to obtain this information so they can take appropriate action to avert disastrous outbreaks. 463

The urban riots of the summer of 1967 greatly intensified FBI domestic intelligence operations. Equally important, the Detroit and Newark riots brought other agencies of the Federal government into the picture. A Presidential Commission was established to study civil disorders, the Attorney General reexamined the intelligence capabilities of the Justice Department, and the use of Federal troops in riot torn cities led to widespread military intelligence surveillance of civilians. It was a period of intense pressure and little coordination. Antiwar protests under the banner of "Resistance to Illegitimate Authority" culminated in a massive march on the Pentagon in October 1967. The combination of ghetto violence, the highly-publicized militant rhetoric of figures like Stokely Carmichael and H. Rap Brown, widening protest against the Vietnam war, and increasing acts of civil disobedience during antiwar demonstrations generated intense demands for domestic intelligence.

In late July 1967 President Johnson created the National Advisory Commission on Civil Disorders to investigate and make recommendations with respect to:



(1) The origins of the recent major civil disorders in our cities, including the basic causes and factors leading to such disorders and the influence, if any, of organizations or individuals dedicated to the incitement or encouragement of violence.

(2) The development of methods and techniques for averting or controlling such disorders . . .

The President directed the FBI, in particular, to "provide investigative information and assistance" to the Commission. The President stated publicly that the FBI would "continue to exercise its full authority to investigate these riots, in accordance with my standing instructions, and continue to search for evidence of conspiracy." 464

Director Hoover appeared before the Commission on August 1, 1967. He discussed the role in certain disturbances of "rabble-rousers who initiate action and then disappear," and he identified Martin Luther King, Floyd McKissick (of the Congress of Racial Equality), and Rap Brown and Stokely Carmichael (of SNCC) as "vociferous firebrands who are very militant in nature and who at times incite great numbers to activity." When asked about proposed Federal antiriot legislation, Hoover expressed the "opinion that any law which allowed law enforcement the opportunity to arrest militant and vicious rabble-rousers like Carmichael and Brown would be healthy to have on the books." New York Mayor John Lindsay asked the FBI Director "if it would be possible to total up and fully identify the number of militant Negroes and whites who were in the same category as Carmichael and Brown" so that the Commission could learn "just exactly what the hard core in this country amounted to." Director Hoover replied "that the FBI, through its intelligence gathering, was of course capable of identifying and totaling up such individuals." Mayor Lindsay also asked "if the FBI had any intelligence regarding Negroes or white groups shifting money or firearms to foreign countries." Hoover answered "that the FBI had no such intelligence," but that Stokely Carmichael's travel to Cuba and other countries "should not be overlooked." Lindsay then observed that "such travels were apparently not widespread."

In his discussion of the riots in Watts, Newark, and Detroit, the FBI Director pointed out that the FBI "had no intelligence reflecting an overall organized conspiracy" and "that many of the riots occurred as the result of an incidental spark." However, he added "that the communist and other subversive forces always, while not initiating the riots, certainly attempted to exploit them once the riot started." The chairman, Governor Otto Kerner, asked that FBI reports be made available to the Commission. Director Hoover replied:

... that it should be definitely understood that the FBI cannot make individual investigations, but that the FBI would be most willing to make inquiries in communities where there are allegations of subversive influences, involvement of out-of-state influences, and the like.... [V]olumes on subversive organizations, as well as a rundown on major disorders and riots of this summer, would be left with the Commission at this time.

Following his meeting with the Commission, Director Hoover ordered his subordinates to intensify their collection of intelligence about "vociferous rabble-rousers." 465

Parallel with the FBI's expansion of domestic intelligence operations in 1967-1968, the Justice Department developed a mechanism for the analysis and evaluation of civil disturbance intelligence. Indeed, one substantial basis for FBI intelligence authority in this period was a memorandum from Attorney General Ramsey Clark to Director Hoover in September 1967:

Although the bulk of criminal offenses occurring in the course of recent riots have been local rather than federal in nature, the question as to whether there was an organization which (a) had made advanced plans for, and (b) was active during any of the riots in the summer of 1967 is one that cannot always be readily resolved by local authorities. In view of the seriousness of the riot activity across the country, it is most important that you use the maximum resources, investigative and intelligence, to collect and report all facts bearing upon the question as to whether there has been or is a scheme or conspiracy by *any group of whatever size, effectiveness or affiliation*, to plan, promote or aggravate riot activity. [Emphasis added.]

Attorney General Clark listed numerous Federal statutes which "could be applicable" in a specific situation, including criminal statutes on rebellion or insurrection, seditious conspiracy, advocacy of violent overthrow of the government (Smith Act), activities affecting the armed forces, Selective Service, interstate travel to commit arson or transport explosives, assault on a Federal officer, destruction of government property, firearms regulation, and crimes on Federal reservations. The Attorney General added:

I appreciate that the Bureau has constantly been alert to this problem and is currently submitting intelligence reports to us about riots and about the activity of certain groups and individuals before, during and after a riot. Indeed, the President has said both publicly and privately that the FBI is conducting extensive and comprehensive investigations of these matters.

There persists, however, a widespread belief that there is more organized activity in the riots than we presently know about. We must recognize, I believe, that this is a relatively new area of investigation and intelligence reporting for the FBI and the Department of Justice. We have not heretofore had to deal with the *possibility of an organized pattern of violence, constituting a violation of federal law*, by a group of persons who make the urban ghetto their base of operation and whose activities may not have been regularly monitored by existing intelligence sources.

In these circumstances, we must make certain that every attempt is being made to get all information bearing upon these problems; to take every step possible to determine whether the rioting is pre-planned or organized; and, if so, to determine the identity of the people and interests involved; and to deter this activity by prompt and vigorous legal action.

As a part of the broad investigation which must necessarily be conducted ... sources or informants in black nationalist organizations, SNCC and other less publicized groups should be developed and expanded to determine the size and purpose of these groups and their relationship to other groups, *and also* to determine the whereabouts of persons who might be involved in instigating riot activity in violation of federal law. Further, we need to investigate fully allegations of conspiratorial activity that come to our attention from outside sources . . . 466 [Emphasis added.]

In furtherance of the Attorney General's instructions, the FBI advised its field offices in October 1967 that there was "a definite need to develop additional penetrative coverage of the militant black nationalist groups and the ghetto areas immediately to be in a position to have maximum intelligence in anticipation of another outburst of racial violence next summer." For this purpose the FBI instituted a program for "the development of ghetto-type racial informants." In addition, the FBI intensified its existing "Black Nationalist Groups TOPLEV Informant Program." Racial informants were to be, "directed to obtain information concerning individuals who may be stockpiling firebombs, Molotov cocktails, weapons, and to identify any groups of terrorists who may be planning on carrying out a type of guerrilla warfare during riotous situations." 467

In contrast to previous policies for centralizing domestic intelligence investigations of "subversives," local police were encouraged to establish intelligence programs both for their use and to feed into the Federal intelligence gathering process, thus greatly expanding the domestic intelligence apparatus and making it harder to control.

In reaction to civil disorders in 1965-1966, Attorney General Nicholas Katzenbach had turned to the newly-created President's Commission on Law Enforcement and Administration of Justice for advice. After holding a conference with police and National Guard officials, the crime commission urged police not to react with too much force to disorder "in the course of demonstrations," but to make advance plans for "a true riot situation." This meant that police should establish "procedures for the acquisition and channeling of intelligence" for the use of "those who need it." 468 Former Assistant Attorney General Vinson recalls the Justice Department's concern that local police did not have "any useful intelligence or knowledge about ghettos, about black communities in the big cities." 469

During the winter of 1967-1968, the Justice Department and the National Advisory Commission on Civil Disorders reiterated the message that local police should set up "intelligence units" to gather and disseminate information on "potential" civil disorders. These units would use "undercover police personnel and informants" and draw on "community leaders, agencies, and organizations in the ghetto." 470 The Commission also urged that these local units be linked to "a national center and clearinghouse" in the Justice Department. 471 The unstated consequence of these recommendations was that the FBI, having regular liaison with local police, served as the channel (and supplementary repository) for this intelligence data.

These federal policies led to the proliferation of police intelligence activities, often without adequate controls. For example, a recent state grand jury report on the Chicago Police Department's "Security Section" revealed its "close working relationship" with federal intelligence agencies, including Army intelligence and the FBI. The report found that the police intelligence system produced "inherently inaccurate and distortive data" which contaminated Federal intelligence. For example, one police officer testified that he listed "any person" who attended two "public meetings" of a group as a "member." This conclusion was forwarded "as a fact" to the FBI. Subsequently, an agency seeking "background information" on that person from the Bureau would be told that the individual was "a member." The grand jury stated:

Since federal agencies accepted data from the Security Section without questioning the procedures followed, or methods used to gain information, the federal government cannot escape responsibility for the harm done to untold numbers of innocent persons. 472

Several urban police departments have more recently attempted to set "guidelines" for their security intelligence activities. 473

#### *F. The Justice Department and the IDIU*

Joseph Califano, who was President Johnson's assistant in 1967, has testified that the Newark and Detroit riots were a "shattering experience" for Justice Department officials and "for us in the White House." They were concerned about the "lack of intelligence," since they "didn't know what the black groups were" in Detroit. Consequently, "there was a desire to have the Justice Department have better intelligence, for lack of a better term, about dissident groups;" and this "precipitated the intelligence unit" set up by Attorney General Ramsey Clark in late 1967. The President and the White House staff were saying, "There must be a way to predict violence. We've got to know more about this." 474

In 1966 the Justice Department had started an informal "Summer Project," staffed by a handful of law students, to pull together data from the newspapers, the U.S. Attorneys, and "some Bureau material" for the purpose, according to former Assistant Attorney General Fred Vinson, Jr., of finding out "what's going on in the black community." 475 Vinson has recalled that many people "jumped to a conspiracy theory," and the government "would have been remiss" if it had not investigated. 476

In September 1967 Attorney General Ramsey Clark asked Assistant Attorney General John Doar to review the Department's "facilities for keeping abreast of information we receive about organizations and individuals who may or may not be a force to be taken into account in evaluating the causes of civil disorder in urban areas." After conferring with Assistant Attorneys General Fred Vinson of the Criminal Division and J. Walter Yeagley of the Internal Security Division, Doar reported their joint recommendation that the Department establish "a single intelligence unit to analyze the FBI information we receive about certain persons and groups who make the urban ghetto their base of operation." Doar also proposed that other Divisions of the Justice Department, including the Community Relations Service, should "funnel information to this unit." He recognized that the Community Relations Service risked losing "its credibility with people in the ghetto," but he believed the Department could develop safeguards to maintain "the confidentiality of the information." In addition, Doar recommended,

Other agencies of the government might become a source of intelligence information. This is a sensitive area, but the poverty programs, the Labor Department programs, and the Neighborhood Legal Services, all have access to facts which a unit in the Department might find helpful. At the very least the intelligence unit should know where the poverty programs are operating, where the Neighborhood Legal Services are located, who is staffed there so that if there were a need in a particular area the unit would know where to go to get additional factual material.

Other investigative agencies of the federal government might also furnish intelligence information, for example, the intelligence unit of the Internal Revenue Service. I found that in Detroit this unit under the direction of John Olszewski, had by far the best knowledge of the Negro areas in Detroit. According to Olszewski, the Alcohol, Tax and Tobacco Unit has the best intelligence on the geography of ghetto areas. The Narcotics Bureau is another possibility, and, finally, my experience in Detroit suggests that the Post Office Department might be helpful. Perhaps utilization of other agencies intelligence potential is too big and difficult a task, but I raise it for your consideration.

Beyond the FBI and other governmental sources Doar expected that the unit would become familiar with "the literature" -- including Jack Newfield's *The Prophetic Minority*, Howard Zinn's *The New Abolitionists*, and writings on the "New Left" by Andrew Kopkind and Nicholas von Hoffman -- and with the work produced by the Institute for Policy Studies and Studies on the Left. The unit would undertake "critical analysis" of intelligence data and prepare periodic reports and evaluations for the Attorney General "on the Organizations, on individuals and on particular urban areas."

It is evident from Assistant Attorney General Doar's memorandum that the primary purpose was to have a unit that would "include conclusions and recommendations" in its civil disturbance intelligence reports. This was a function the FBI would not perform. Instead, FBI reports to the Department normally carried the form statement: "This document contains neither recommendations nor conclusions of the FBI." Doar described current procedures for evaluation of intelligence:

The Internal Security Division has been engaged in evaluating FBI reports involving several thousand alleged Communists in order to determine their individual dangerousness (2300 per year). It also reviews FBI reports on more than 125 organizations and their officers. Internal Security says that it received 16,192 FBI reports and memoranda last year . . .

I note from Mr. Yeagley's memorandum ... that for the most part he restricts his lawyers to summarizing the pertinent facts in the memorandum and has discouraged them from injecting personal opinions or indulging any prognostication. He limits analysis to the recognition of whether particular information represents a fact, a probable fact or only a possible fact, or is pure fiction in evaluating material found in FBI reports, publications or other source material. I am not sure that I understand this distinction.

Doar also presented a sample from the FBI memoranda which came to the Civil Rights Division and showed the broad range of FBI intelligence reports. He did not recommend placing any limits on FBI intelligence collection. Instead, he proposed "that the scope be very broad initially."

We have not taken a broad spectrum approach to collection and analysis of intelligence. Rather, we have focused narrowly on individuals, a limited number of traditional subversive groups, and intelligence information about a suspect who may have become a subject of a specific statutory violation. As the unit became knowledgeable and sophisticated and could make reasonable judgments and could measure the influence of particular groups or organizations, then it could narrow its spectrum to a more limited target.

Doar anticipated that the unit would need five or six lawyers and six to eight college graduate research analysts. The lawyers would go out in the field to "become familiar with urban areas." 477

Attorney General Clark did not implement Doar's plan at once, but appointed a committee to study the matter further. In the meantime the Internal Security Division began "compiling an index and abstracts on individuals and organizations connected with civil disturbance matters." Approximately 1400 cards were prepared in the first two months. The Departmental committee made its report in December 1967. A careful review of the FBI's intelligence reports to the Internal Security Division disclosed that reports and files were being maintained on approximately 400 organizations, more than one-third relating directly "to the civil disturbance problem (due to a characterization as black power, new left, pacifist, pro-Red Chinese, anti-Vietnam War, pro-Castro, etc.)." The committee recommended that the new intelligence unit collate this data so as to develop "a master index on individuals, or organizations, and by cities." Departmental attorneys would prepare "monographs" on particularly important organizations, including "a statement of its purposes, its relevant activities within the past few years, the location of the headquarters and all branch offices of the organization, activities and significant background information concerning its officers and active members, etc." The unit would also draw on the Departmental files on individuals maintained under the Emergency Detention Program, which contained "brief synopses of approximately 10,000 individuals who are members of the Communist Party, the SWP, the Nation of Islam, etc." However, the committee stressed that the unit's "primary goal ... must be the meaningful evaluation of information received rather than preparation of an exhaustive index." There was also a potential for "computerizing the master index." Possible links to other government agencies were suggested:

As he becomes familiar with the subjects involved, the head of the Intelligence Unit should develop contacts with other intelligence gathering agencies. Since this may represent a duplication of the liaison established with the FBI, it should be undertaken with care. Possible sources of outside intelligence include the President's Commission on Civil Disorders, various corresponding state agencies such as the New Jersey Blue Ribbon Commission, CIA, State Department, Army Intelligence, National Security Agency, and Office of Economic Opportunity. In addition, other

federal agencies may have relevant information. These perhaps would include Department of Labor, Migration and Unemployment studies, Department of Housing and Urban Development surveys and Model City applications, the Treasury Department's Alcohol and Tobacco Tax Unit and Narcotics Bureau, and the general background information available from the Post Office Department Postal Inspector's Branch.

The committee did not seriously consider assigning the unit's analysis and evaluation functions to the FBI. It was divided as to whether the unit should be placed in the Internal Security Division or directly under the Attorney General and the Deputy Attorney General. In either case, there was a pressing need for "coordination" because of "the heavy flow of FBI reports to the Attorney General, the Deputy Attorney General, and the Internal Security, Criminal, and Civil Rights Divisions." On the other hand, it did "not seem wise to establish an elaborate organizational structure" because it was "impossible to tell how long the Intelligence Unit will need to exist." 477a

Attorney General Clark adopted the committee's recommendation and established a permanent Interdivision Information Unit (IDIU). He noted that it would "take over and extend the activities of the so-called Summer Project of the past two years" (in the Criminal Division). The IDIU was placed under the supervision of a Committee composed of the Director of the Community Relations Services and the Assistant Attorneys General in charge of the Civil Rights, Criminal, and Internal Security Divisions. The IDIU "charter" stated:

The Unit shall function for the purposes and within the guidelines expressed in my memorandum of November 9 and the report of December 6, 1967. It is enough to state here that, in the main, it shall be responsible for reviewing and reducing to quickly retrievable form all information that may come to this Department relating to organizations and individuals throughout the country who may play a role, *whether purposefully or not*, either in instigating or spreading civil disorders, or *in preventing or checking them*. 478 [Emphasis added.]

The memorandum of November 9, appointing the study committee had also stated:

It is imperative that the Department seek and obtain the most comprehensive intelligence possible regarding organized or other purposeful stimulation of domestic dissention, civil disorders, and riots. To carry out these responsibilities we must make full use of, and *constantly endeavor to increase* and refine, the intelligence available to us, both from internal *and external sources*, concerning organizations and individuals throughout the country who may play a role either in instigating or spreading disorders or in preventing or checking them. However, we do not now adequately use, such intelligence or develop and implement methods of improving intelligence. Thus, we do not have any systematic means at present of compiling and analyzing the voluminous information about various persons or organizations furnished to us by the FBI, and we make very little effort *to obtain information elsewhere*. 479 [Emphasis added.]

Finally, the committee report had formally defined the IDIU's responsibilities as follows:

1. Gathering facts from sources within and without the Department relating to organizations and individuals whose activities are or may be related to planning for or participating in civil disturbances.
2. Systematically collating, evaluating and recording such information so that it is subject to convenient and expeditious recalls.
3. Preparing periodic intelligence summaries, from time to time, or as directed by the Attorney General on persons, organizations and places including therein estimates and evaluations of potential disturbances.
4. Report immediately to the Attorney General the receipt of information indicating plans or attempts by individuals or organizations to foster or promote civil disorders, including therewith an evaluation of the source and pertinent background material.
5. Recommending to the Attorney General means for obtaining additional intelligence.
6. Consulting with the Assistant Attorneys General of Internal Security, Criminal and Civil Rights Divisions and the Director of the Community Relations Service on each of the above functions. 480

The IDIU, later renamed the Interdivisional Intelligence Unit, obtained computer facilities in 1968 and continued to function as the Attorney General's main source of civil disturbance intelligence analysis until 1971, when the Intelligence Evaluation Committee was created in the aftermath of the "Huston Plan." 480a The IDIU and the IEC both existed from 1970 until 1973, when the IEC was abolished. The IDIU has been renamed the Civil Disturbance Unit and remains, on a more limited basis, the Attorney General's principal source for regular summaries of information about civil disturbances.

The IDIU's work in 1968 was summarized as follows by Assistant Attorney General Yeagley:

The Unit, immediately upon its establishment, embarked on an information retrieval system utilizing automatic data processing, which ... constitutes probably the best information retrieval system in the Department. In pursuit of its duties, the analysts and attorneys during the year 1968 reviewed more than 32,000 FBI investigative reports, teletypes, *army intelligence reports* and other material

concerning individuals and organizations involved primarily in the area of *racial agitation*. In addition, but on a more selective basis, the Unit has also followed certain other activities, when related.... Information concerning individuals and organizations who are the subjects of the reports coming into the Unit is abstracted by the analysts and put on special forms for automatic data processing. The information input concerns itself with data regarding disturbances and incidents such as individual fire bombings, gunfire, attacks on police or other officials, vandalism, etc., which may occur in a particular locality which appear to be caused by or to contribute to racial unrest. [Emphasis added.]

The computer system could generate reports listing all individuals "who are members or affiliates of any particular organization," as well as their location and travel. IDIU also had the capability to produce reports on:

All incidents relating to *specific issues* or specific coded events such as all Black Power activity or all incidents relating to convention demonstrations or all information to some future and planned specific demonstration, such as we had in connection with the Chicago Democratic Convention and the demonstrations on Inaugural weekend in Washington. 481

A later review of IDIU operations states that "1968 entries in the IDIU files include numerous anti-war activists and other dissidents." 482

The IDIU's receipt and use of Army intelligence reports in 1968 had the effect, if perhaps not the full intent, of providing the Attorney General's implicit authorization for a vast expansion of military surveillance of civilians during this period. At a White House meeting in January 1968, Attorney General Clark told those present (including Defense Department officials) that "every resource" must be used in the domestic intelligence effort, although he asked the Army to be more selective in the reports it sent to the Justice Department. 411 The Army's intelligence collection plans of February 1, 1968, and May 2, 1968, were circulated to the Justice Department; and Army intelligence officers received specific oral requests from the Justice Department. 483a There was never a formal decision by civilian officials in the Defense Department or the Justice Department which explicitly authorized Army surveillance of civilian political activity. However, the practice was accepted without challenge by those responsible officials who received the intelligence product. For example, Deputy Attorney General Warren Christopher thanked an Army intelligence officer for the Army's spot reports and daily summaries, although he explained that the FBI would be in charge of distributing intelligence to other agencies and that the IDIU provided analyses for intradepartmental use only. 484

As a result of the long-standing Delimitations Agreement, the FBI and military intelligence shared their intelligence product. Consequently, FBI reports constituted a substantial part of the information about civilians stored in the Army's computerized data banks. Likewise, the military's surveillance efforts complemented the FBI's intelligence coverage, especially with respect to groups which could be infiltrated by Army intelligence agents more readily than by FBI agents or FBI-recruited informants. Thus, by the end of 1968 a massive domestic intelligence apparatus had been established in response to ghetto riots, militant black rhetoric, antiwar protest activity, and campus disruptions. To a great extent each component of the structure -- FBI, IDIU, military -- set its own generalized standards and priorities.

In the first year of the Nixon Administration, Attorney General John Mitchell and Deputy Attorney General Richard Kleindienst sought to bring greater order and coherence to the domestic intelligence operations set in motion by their predecessors. The Attorney General and the Secretary of Defense developed an "Interdepartmental Action Plan for Civil Disturbances" under which the Attorney General was designated "as the chief civilian officer in charge of coordinating all Federal Government activities relating to civil disturbances." The plan provided:

Under the supervision of the Attorney General, raw intelligence data pertaining to civil disturbances will be acquired *from such sources of the Government as may be available*. Such data will be transmitted to the Intelligence Unit of the Department of Justice, and it will be evaluated on a continuing basis by representatives from various departments of the Government. After evaluations have been made, the data will be disseminated to the Attorney General, the Secretary of Defense, and the White House. [Emphasis added.]

During the early stages of a crisis in which it appears that a request for Federal military assistance may be forthcoming, the intelligence organization of the Department of Justice will alert the Attorney General and the Secretary of Defense. It is expected that responsible State and local officials will promptly inform the Attorney General of the situation and will thereafter keep him informed of developments. When advised that a serious disturbance is in the making, the Attorney General will immediately inform the President.

If time permits, the Attorney General and the Secretary of Defense may dispatch their personal representatives to the disturbance area to appraise the situation before any decision is made to commit Federal forces. Such action can help to assure that the Federal Government responds in accordance with the realities of the situation as perceived by its own observers. 485

The plan formalized the use of civil disturbance teams to be sent out from Washington when IDIU evaluations indicated possible serious disorder. However, it did not clarify which federal agencies would collect civil disturbance intelligence, thus permitting the Army to continue its surveillance of civilian activity. Military intelligence operations continued unabated until 1970, when public exposure and Congressional criticism led to a substantial curtailment. 486

Pursuant to the plan, the first Intelligence Evaluation Committee was created to advise the Attorney General as to the steps to be taken in case of possible serious disorders. Its members included the heads of the Internal Security and Criminal Divisions, the Community Relations Service, and the IDIU, as well as representatives from the Civil Rights Division, the Secret Service,

and Army Intelligence. The chairman was the Assistant to the Director of the FBI, Cartha DeLoach. This prominent role for the FBI was a significant departure from previous practice under Attorney General Clark. 487 The head of the IDIU, James T. Devine, described its functions in 1970:

The Information Unit is responsible for collecting, analyzing, and computerizing all intelligence information received by the Department in the area of civil disorders *and campus disturbances*. This intelligence encompasses information on both events and individuals past, prior, and during actual disorders. Intelligence information is received from the FBI, the U.S. Attorneys, Bureau of Narcotics and Dangerous Drugs, Military Intelligence, Alcohol, Tobacco, and Firearms Division of the Treasury Department and other intelligence gathering bodies within the Executive Branch. These intelligence reports run in excess of 42,000 a year. [Emphasis added.]

The Unit produces a daily morning and evening report on disturbances nation-wide and a summation weekly report....

The Unit produces a complete print-out of all intelligence within the ADP system on a weekly basis for study as to the degree of civil disturbance intensity throughout various sections of the country. Upon request by concerned citizens, special printouts are made on such subjects as BPP [Black Panther Party] activities, foreign travel, assaults on police, bombings during a given period, high school disorders, etc.... [Emphasis added.]

The Chief ... is chargeable with the intelligence briefing of all Civil Disturbance teams prior to their commitment to a given area. Intelligence briefings are also provided on an intermittent basis to senior officials of the Department of Defense. This office is further charged with maintaining liaison with Chiefs of Police, Public Safety Directors and the offices of Mayors and State Governors as a situation warrants. 488

The references to campus disturbances, the Black Panther Party, and foreign travel indicate some of the highest priorities for domestic intelligence in 1969-1970. In addition Assistant Attorney General Jerris Leonard of the Civil Rights Division, who was assigned as the Attorney General's Chief of Staff for the Civil Disturbance Group, arranged in 1970 for the Justice Department "to make available for examination or copying, to designated officials of the Central Intelligence Agency, computerized tapes of information submitted by the IDIU." An inquiry in 1975 concluded that the Department "initiated the transaction by requesting the CIA to check against its own sources whether any of the individuals on the IDIU list were engaged in foreign travel, or received foreign assistance, or funding. At the time, it was provided to the CIA, the IDIU subject list contained records of approximately ten to twelve thousand individuals. The records contained identifying information, aliases, brief narratives and file sources of the data, including FBI inputs." 489 An examination of the IDIU computer printout in 1971 disclosed such prominent names as Rev. Ralph Abernathy, Cesar Chavez, Bosley Crowther (former New York Times film critic), Sammy Davis, Jr., Charles Evers, James Farmer, Seymour Hersh, Julius Hobson, and Mrs. Coretta King. Organizations noted in the computer printout included the NAACP, the Congress of Racial Equality, the Institute for Policy Studies, VISTA, United Farm Workers of California, and the Urban League. Many ordinary people who were not prominent nationally had their names included in the IDIU subject data listing. One was described as "a local civil rights worker," another as "Student at Merritt College and member of Peace and Freedom Party as of mid '68," and another as "a breaded militant who writes and recites poetry." 490

There were some congressional misgivings expressed about the Justice Department's procedures for handling demonstrations in Washington, D.C. To allay these concerns, the Department prepared a report on *Demonstration and Dissent in the Nation's Capital*. With respect to intelligence, the report stated:

Accurate and complete information is essential for the planning necessary to achieve peaceful demonstrations and for dealing with disorders. It is not only important to know how many are coming at a particular time, but who they might be and why they are coming. *This kind of relevant information is freely available to anyone*; it is only necessary to collect it in one place and, having collected it, to evaluate it in order to make value judgments and to formulate a plan of action. To provide the concerned departments and agencies with reliable information, there has been established within the Department of Justice an Interdivisional Information Unit (IDIU) and an Intelligence Evaluation Committee. Whenever the information indicates a large demonstration may occur, all intelligence concerning that potential demonstration is reviewed by the Intelligence Evaluation Committee. The Intelligence Evaluation Committee is composed of officials of the Executive Branch experienced with demonstrations and in assessing the potential for disorders. The Intelligence Evaluation Committee weighs all of the available information and reports its conclusions regarding the potential for disorder to the Attorney General. 491 [Emphasis added.]

The Justice Department report did not make clear that the IDIU and the first IEC received and evaluated not only publicly available information, but also data provided from clandestine intelligence investigations by the FBI and military intelligence.

In 1971, Assistant Attorney General Robert Mardian issued new guidelines" for the IDIU, which stated in part:

... IDIU must analyze and monitor all information relating to past civil disorders as well as information relating to the potential for civil disorder .... [W]e must identify and understand the philosophies of organizations and individuals who have engaged in civil disorder or have demonstrated a propensity to do so.

In carrying out our purpose, it is imperative that the analysts involved keep clearly in mind that IDIU is not an investigative agency. Its mission, reduced to its simplest essential, is merely the indexing and

filing of information collected by investigatory agencies, principally the FBI, and information furnished by the news media in a quickly retrievable form.

. . . [W]e must take every reasonable precaution to insure that the identity of individuals included in our indexes be protected from unauthorized or inadvertent disclosure. We must keep clearly in mind that it is the use to which the information is put rather than the collection of the information itself that gives rise to the greatest possibility of abuse .... 492

These "guidelines" were prepared shortly before Assistant Attorney General Mardian and other Justice Department officials were called to testify before the Senate Subcommittee on Constitutional Rights, which was inquiring into military surveillance and other domestic intelligence collection programs. At those hearings Mardian did explain that IDIU relied on FBI reports for most of its information; but Justice Department officials did not disclose the reorganized IEC, nor did they provide the Subcommittee with FBI's standards of intelligence collection. 493

Assistant Attorney General William Rehnquist defended the power of the executive to collect any information which was "legitimately related to the statutory *or constitutional* authority of the executive branch to enforce the laws." [Emphasis added.] He cited the Supreme Court's opinion in *In Re Neagle*, 135 U.S. 1, 64 (1890), interpreting the President's duty to "take care that the Laws be faithfully executed" under Article 11, section 3 of the Constitution. The Court had construed the word "Laws" to encompass not only statutes enacted by Congress, but also "the right, duties and obligations growing out of the Constitution itself, our international relations, and all the protection implied by the nature of government under the Constitution." Assistant Attorney General Rehnquist also cited as a basis for gathering intelligence about both protest demonstrations and ghetto unrest Article IV, section 4 of the Constitution which provides, "The United States shall guarantee every State in this Union a Republican Form of Government and shall protect each of them against Invasion; and on Application of the Legislature, or of the Executive (when the Legislature cannot be convened) against domestic violence." This provision had traditionally been understood as authorizing the President to dispatch federal troops under implementing statutes passed in 1792 and the 1860's. But the Justice Department now asserted that it was "another basis of the information gathering authority of the Executive Branch," therefore justifying "investigative activities . . . directed to determine the possibility of domestic violence occurring at a particular place or at a, particular time." 494

#### G. "New Left" Intelligence

The FBI collected intelligence under its VIDEM (Vietnam Demonstration) and STAG (Student Agitation) programs on "anti-Government demonstrations and protest rallies" which the Bureau considered "disruptive." Field offices were warned against "incomplete and nonspecific reporting," which neglected such details as "number of protesters present, identities of organizations, and identities of speakers and leading activists." Although every person arrested at a demonstration was not automatically investigated by the FBI, all that was needed to open an individual case was some "propensity for violence" or association with "subversive or revolutionary activity." 491

After the disorders at Columbia University and other campuses, in 1968, FBI field offices were instructed:

The most recent outbreak of violence on college campuses represents a direct challenge to law and order and a substantial threat to the stability of society in general. The Bureau has an urgent and pressing responsibility *to keep the intelligence community informed* of plans of new left groups and student activists to engage in acts of lawlessness on the campus. We can only fulfill this responsibility through the development of high quality informants who are in a position to report on the plans of student activists to engage in disruptive activities on the campus. [Emphasis added.]

In view of the increased agitational activity taking place on college campuses, each office is instructed to immediately expand both its coverage and investigation of campus-based new left groups and black nationalist organizations with the objective of determining *in advance* the plans of these elements to engage in violence or disruptive activities on the campus. It cannot be too strongly emphasized that all offices are expected to develop and maintain adequate sources to enable the Bureau to determine *in advance* and promptly report agitational activities being planned by campus based groups. In carrying out these instructions, you should, of course, be guided by existing regulations which require that Bureau authorization be obtained prior to the development of informants and sources on college campuses ... 496

The possibility of "embarrassment" placed some limits on intelligence operations, especially when there was adverse publicity. The following is one example:

At a recent antidraft demonstration, a Bureau Agent posing as a newsman was recognized by a representative of a newspaper that has been traditionally hostile to the FBI. The Special Agent involved was attempting to identify the demonstrators and those who were burning their draft cards, and to record statements of various individuals participating in the demonstration. A distorted news item regarding the Agent's activities appeared in a subsequent issue of that paper reflecting the Bureau in an unfavorable light.

Consequently, you should instruct your Agent personnel that, henceforth, no matter what the justification, they are not to pose as newsmen or representatives of any wire service for the purpose of establishing an investigative cover. 497

The FBI attempted to define the "New Left," but with little success. Field offices were told that it was a "subversive force" dedicated to destroying our "traditional values." Although it had "no definable ideology," it was seen as having "strong

Marxist, existentialist, nihilist and anarchist overtones." Field offices were instructed that "proper areas of inquiry" regarding the subjects of "New Left" investigations were "public statements, the writings and the leadership activities" which might establish their "rejection of law and order" and thus their "potential threat to the security of the United States." Such persons would also be placed on the Security Index because of these "anarchistic tendencies," even if the Bureau could not prove "membership in a subversive organization." 498

Later instructions to the field stated that the term "New Left" did not refer to "a definite organization," but to a "loosely bound, freewheeling, college-oriented movement" and to the "more extreme and militant anti-Vietnam war and antidraft protest organizations." These instructions initiated a "comprehensive study of the whole movement" for the purpose of assessing its "dangerousness." Quarterly reports were to be prepared, and "subfiles" opened, under the following headings:

Organizations ("when organized, objectives, locality in which active, whether part of a national organization");

Membership (and "sympathizers" -- use "best available informants and sources");

Finances (including identity of "angels" and funds from "foreign sources");

Communist influence;

Publications ("describe publications, show circulation and principal members of editorial staff")

Violence;

Religion ("support of movement by religious groups or individuals");

Race Relations;

Political Activities ("details relating to position taken on political matters including efforts to influence public opinion, the electorate and Government bodies")

Ideology;

Education ("courses given together with any educational outlines and assigned or suggested reading");

Social Reform ("demonstrations aimed at social reform")

Labor ("all activity in the labor field");

Public Appearances of Leaders ("on radio and television" and "before groups, such as labor, church and minority groups," including "summary of subject matter discussed");

Factionalism;

Security Measures;

International Relations ("travel in foreign countries," "attacks on United States foreign policy");

Mass Media ("indications of support of New Left by mass media").

Through these massive reports, the FBI hoped to discover "the true nature of the New Left movement." 499 Few Bureau programs better reflect "pure intelligence" objectives going far beyond even the most generous definition of "preventive intelligence."

The FBI prepared a study of "Youth in Rebellion" early in 1969. This "comprehensive document on new left and black extremist activities" was designed to review the "worldwide ramifications of these movements as well as their impact on the internal security of the country." 500 When the FBI completed this report, the Internal Security Division of the Justice Department specifically authorized the FBI to conduct investigations "to determine whether there is any underlying subversive group giving illegal directions and guidance to the numerous campus disorders throughout the country." The Internal Security Division also submitted "suggested areas of particular interest for future investigative efforts." 501 These instructions were generally comparable to Attorney General Clark's September 1967 memorandum regarding ghetto riots and civil disturbance intelligence. Both were taken by the FBI as broad authorizations for domestic intelligence investigations. 502

An additional request from the Internal Security Division in March 1969 advised the FBI that the Justice Department was "considering the possibility of conducting a grand jury investigation of some future serious campus disorder" with a view towards prosecution under the antiriot act, the Smith Act, the Voorhis Act, and statutes on seditious conspiracy and insurrection. Consequently, the Internal Security Division asked the FBI:



... to secure in advance the names of any persons planning activities which might fall within the proscription of any of the foregoing statutes. It would also be important for us to know the identities of the officials of any participating organizations who have custody or control of records concerning the activities of such organizations which we would seek to obtain by means of subpoenas duces tecum.

It would also be most helpful if you were able to furnish us with the names of any individuals who appear at more than one campus either before, during, or after any active disorder or riot and the identities of those persons from outside the campus who might be instigators of these incidents.

The FBI was asked to use not only its "existing sources" but also "any other source you may be able to develop...." 503

Despite the pressure for greater intelligence about campus groups, Director Hoover decided "that additional student informants cannot be developed." Nevertheless, the FBI field offices were instructed to intensify their efforts: "It is ... recognized that with the graduation of senior classes, you will lose a certain percentage of your existing student informant coverage. This decreasing percent of coverage will not be accepted as an excuse for not developing the necessary information." 504 One way to achieve this result without the FBI recruiting additional student informants was to have local police do so. Thus, when field offices were reminded of the need for gathering intelligence so that the Justice Department could provide "data regarding developing situations having a potential for violence," FBI headquarters stressed the need for "in-depth liaison with local law enforcement agencies." 505 The restriction on new campus informants was finally relaxed, although field officers were still forbidden to develop informants "under the age of 21" and procedures were instituted "for tight controls and great selectivity in this most sensitive area."

Upon initial contact with a potential student informant or source, informant or source should be requested to execute a brief signed written statement for the field file to the effect that such individual has voluntarily furnished information to the FBI because of his concern of individuals and groups *acting against the interests of his government* and that he understands that the FBI is not interested in the legitimate activities of educational institutions. [Emphasis added.]

Field offices were also to submit quarterly reports assessing the productivity of each student informant so as "to justify the continued utilization of the source." 506 FBI Intelligence Division officials were greatly dissatisfied with these limits, as became clear in the preparation of the "Huston Plan" in 1970. 507

FBI intelligence surveillance of the New Left was further expanded in early 1970 after an explosion at a New York City townhouse killed several youthful bomb-makers and dramatized the violence potential of the Weatherman faction of SDS. Because members of the Weatherman faction were believed to live in communes, all FBI field officers were instructed:

For the purposes of Bureau investigations, a commune is defined as a group of individuals residing in one location who practice communal living, i.e., they share income and adhere to the philosophy of a Marxist-Leninist-Maoist oriented violent revolution.

A rebuttable presumption exists that persons having a past history of participation in violent leftist radical activity, or leftist terrorist activity, living in a communal relationship constitutes a commune within the above definition.

When information is received by an office that indicates a commune exists, falling within the above definition, it is incumbent upon that office to conduct sufficient investigation to determine the identity of all members. Each member must be investigated as a suspected extremist within the framework of existing instructions to determine whether they should be included on the Security Index. Every effort must be made by the office to obtain informant and/or sophisticated coverage of the commune and its participants to develop advance knowledge of any planned violence so that preventative action can be initiated and prosecutive action brought to bear where possible. 508

To conduct more intensive investigations of "terrorism by New Left extremists," the FBI Intelligence Division requested that additional manpower be assigned. Director Hoover noted, "O.K. but it must be kept in mind that we will get no additional personnel until July 1971 so whatever personnel is needed now will have to come from cutbacks in other programs." 509 To a significant extent these resources were drawn away from the FBI's counterintelligence effort against hostile foreign intelligence operations in the United States. 510

By the time of the widespread disturbances following the Cambodian invasion and Kent State, the Intelligence Division believed 451 additional agents were needed for New Left investigations, with an increase to 741 "for peak periods." The Intelligence Division explained the need for more agents in the following terms:

The tragic, violent aftermath of violence and destruction on our campuses following the President's speech on Cambodia is a clear warning of the impact of New Left terrorist philosophy and advocacy of street action. The ability of radical activists to seize a controversial issue and whip up violent reaction among large crowds is again demonstrated. The threat to the Nation's ability to function in a crisis situation posed by New Left extremists has never been more clearly drawn. This grave threat requires immediate and positive steps be taken to fulfill our responsibilities for protection of the internal security of the Nation. 511

Subsequent instructions to the field stressed intensified investigation of persons adhering to the "Weatherman ideology of violence and revolution", and again observed that "communal living follows Weatherman lifestyle and is good guide to individual's adherence to Weatherman ideology." Persons who used "terroristic tactics in furtherance of revolution" were to be

considered "for inclusion in Priority I of Security Index." Field offices were directed to "begin shifting personnel to this work from other work areas, except for personnel specifically designated for organized crime work...." 512

#### *H. Target Lists and the Security Index*

After meeting with the President's Commission on Civil Disorders in 1967, FBI Director Hoover instructed "that an index be compiled of racial agitators and individuals who have demonstrated a propensity for fomenting racial discord." 513 Standards for the Rabble Rouser Index were then sent to the field:

The Index will consist of the names, identifying data, and background information of individuals who are known rabble rousers and who have demonstrated by their actions and speeches that they have a propensity for fomenting racial disorder. It is desired that only individuals of prominence who are of national interest be included on this index. Particular consideration should be given to recommending those individuals in this category who travel extensively ... The fact that an individual is on the Security Index or Reserve Index does not preclude his inclusion on the Rabble Rouser Index. 514

The initial effect of the Rabble Rouser Index was to collect in files at FBI headquarters all information from the field offices about persons on the Index. Field offices were also to provide information about their "possible foreign travel." 515 The first Index contained less than 100 names. 516

At the same time as the creation of the Rabble Rouser Index, the FBI instituted a COINTELPRO program aimed at disrupting and discrediting black nationalist or black "extremist" groups and individuals. The Rabble Rouser Index served as a convenient list of primary targets for COINTELPRO activity. 517 Within the FBI Domestic Intelligence Division, there was a substantial reorganization to take account of these new functions in 1967. The Subversives Control Section was abolished and its supervision of investigations of individual "subversives" -- both "Old Left" and "New Left" -- were transferred back to the Internal Security Section. A new Racial Matters Section was established to supervise intelligence investigations of black and white "extremist" groups.

The standards for the Rabble Rouser Index were broadened in November 1967 to cover persons with a "propensity for fomenting" any disorders affecting the "internal security," not just racial disorders, and to include persons of local as well as national interest. A rabble rouser was defined "as a person who tries to arouse people to violent action by appealing to their emotions, prejudices, et cetera; a demagogue." The purpose of this expansion to develop a nationwide index "of agitators of all types whose activities have a bearing on the national security." This included "black nationalists, white supremacists, Puerto Rican nationalists, anti-Vietnam demonstration leaders, and other extremists." 518 Standardized forms for automatic data processing of the Index by computer included the following organizational affiliation categories:

American Nazi Party

Anti-Vietnam

Black Nationalist

Black Panther Party

Communist

Congress of Racial Equality

Ku Klux Klan

Latin American

Minuteman

Nation of Islam

National States Rights Party

Progressive Labor Party

Nationalist groups advocating Independence for Puerto Rico

Revolutionary Action Movement

Southern Christian Leadership Conference

Students for a Democratic Society

Student Nonviolent Coordinating Committee

Socialist Workers Party

Workers World Party

Miscellaneous 519

The overlap with the Security Index is indicated by the inclusion in 1968 of Students for a Democratic Society and the Student Nonviolent Coordinating Committee in a list of organizational affiliations for the Security Index. By 1968 the Security Index also contained persons without organizational affiliation designated "Anarchist" and "Black Nationalist." 520

The Rabble Rouser Index was renamed the Agitator Index in March 1968, and field offices were directed to obtain a photograph of each person on the Index. 521

The Domestic Intelligence Division also stressed the dangerousness of the "New Left" movement and the need to include its "leading activists" on the Security Index.

The emergence of the new left movement as a subversive force dedicated to the complete destruction of the traditional values of our democratic society presents the Bureau with an unprecedented challenge in the security field. Although the new left has no definable ideology of its own, it does have strong Marxist, existentialist, nihilist and anarchist overtones. While mere membership in a new left group is not sufficient to establish that an individual is a potential threat to the internal security of the United States, it must be recognized that many individuals affiliated with the new left movement do, in fact, engage in violence or unlawful activities, and their potential dangerousness is clearly demonstrated by their statements, conduct and actions.

The Bureau has recently noted that in many instances security investigations of these individuals are not being initiated. In some cases, subjects are not being recommended for inclusion on the Security Index merely because no membership in a basic revolutionary organization could be established. Since the new left is basically anarchist, many of the leading activists in it are not members of any basic revolutionary group. It should be borne in mind that even if a subject's membership in a subversive organization cannot be proven, his inclusion on the Security Index may often be justified because of activities which establish his anarchistic tendencies. In this regard, you should constantly bear in mind *the public statements, the writings and the leadership activities* of subjects of security investigations which establish them as anarchists *are proper areas of inquiry*. Such activity should be actively pursued through investigation with the ultimate view of including them on the Security Index. It is entirely possible, therefore, that a subject without any organizational affiliation can qualify for the Security Index by virtue of his public pronouncements and activities which establish *his rejection of law and order* and reveal him to be *a potential threat* to the security of the United States. [Emphasis added.]

Field offices were cautioned, however, "that mere dissent and opposition to the Governmental policies pursued in a legal constitutional manner are not sufficient to warrant inclusion in the Security Index." Agents were to report information "to show the potential threat and not merely show anti-Vietnam or peace group sentiments without also revealing advocacy of violence or unlawful action which would justify an investigation." 522

At the same time that these instructions were issued, the FBI instituted a COINTELPRO program against the "New Left." The Agitator Index and the Security Index served as indicators of the prime subjects for efforts under COINTELPRO to disrupt groups and discredit individuals in the "New Left." 523

The FBI did not develop its new Security Index policies alone. As the Commission on Civil Disorders had encouraged the FBI to identify "rabble rousers," so President Johnson ordered a comprehensive review of the Government's emergency plans after the October 1967 March on the Pentagon against the Vietnam war.

Attorney General Ramsey Clark was appointed chairman of a committee to review the Presidential Emergency Action Documents (PEADs) prepared under the Emergency Detention Program. Subsequent decisions were summarized in an FBI memorandum:

After extensive review, in which the FBI participated, a proposal was submitted to the President that certain documents be revised. It was proposed that the Emergency Detention Program be revised to agree with the provisions of the Emergency Detention Act [of 1950].

The Internal Security Division (ISD) of the Department has raised questions as to the ability to discharge the responsibilities of the Attorney General under the Emergency Detention Act of 1950. By letter dated 2/26/68 the Department requested a conference with the FBI for the purpose of reviewing the implementation of the Emergency Detention Program ...

One of the changes in PEAD pertains to the definition of "dangerous individual". The document, which has been approved by the President, now states, "The Attorney General acting through such officers and agents as he may designate for the purpose, shall apprehend, and by order detain, pursuant to the provisions of the Emergency Detention Act, each person as to whom there is reasonable ground

to believe that such person probably will engage in, or probably will conspire with others to engage in, acts of espionage and sabotage, including acts of terrorism or assassination and any interference with or threat to the survival and effective operation of the national, state, and local governments and of the national defense effort." As used in this section, the term "person," shall mean any citizen or national of the United States, or any citizen, subject or national of any foreign nation, or any stateless person.

The above is an all encompassing definition of a "dangerous person". This will extend the criteria for the Security Index.

During the conference of 4/22/68 with ISD, the definition of a dangerous individual was discussed, and it was decided that Item D of the SI criteria should be expanded to include the definition as stated in the new PEAD 6...

With the emergence of the New Left and the intensification of activities by the racial militants and black nationalists, who are not affiliated with basic revolutionary organizations but because of their anarchist tendencies do present a threat to the internal security of the United States, it has become apparent that these individuals warrant inclusion on the SI.

Many individuals on the SI, because of their violent tendencies and their representation of top leadership of subversive organizations, are scheduled for priority apprehension. The administrative procedures developed to make these apprehensions are referred to as the Detcom Program. In an all-out emergency, all subjects whose names are in the SI will be considered for immediate apprehension.

The new priorities for apprehension under Detention Program were described as follows:

*Priority I.* -- Top national and state leadership of basic subversive organizations, leaders of anarchistic groups, individuals who have shown greatest propensity for violence, as well as those who have special training in sabotage, espionage, guerrilla warfare, etc....

*Priority II.* -- Second level leadership and individuals who present significant threat but are in less influential positions than Priority II . . .

*Priority III.* -- All other individuals on SI. Made up mainly of rank and file members . . .

Results of FBI investigations would continue to be provided to the Justice Department "for its concurrence and approval of the persons listed for apprehension ". 524

The FBI formally requested Departmental approval for the broader Security Index criteria and the standards for the Priority Apprehension Program. 525 Even though the Department's formal reply was that the criteria were "under study," the FBI went ahead with Manual revisions and new instructions to the field. 526 There was "informal" Departmental approval for these changes, as noted in a later memorandum. 527

The Justice Department's Office of Legal Counsel eventually approved a modified version of the Security Index criteria in September 1968. Since this was the first time since 1955 that the Department had fully considered the matter, it is important to stress that the previous policy of disregarding the Emergency Detention Act of 1950 was now formally abandoned. If an emergency occurred, the Attorney General would abide by "the requirement that any person actually detained will be entitled to a hearing at which time the evidence will have to satisfy the standards of ... the Emergency Detention Act". However, the Security Index criteria themselves could be less precise because of "the needed flexibility and discretion at the operating level in order to carry on an effective surveillance program." As revised by the Office of Legal Counsel, the Security Index criteria read as follows:

A. Membership or participation in the activities of a basic revolutionary organization within the last 5 years as shown by overt acts or statements established through reliable sources, informants or individuals.

B. Subject has had membership or participation in the affairs of one or more front organizations which adhere to the policies and doctrines of a basic revolutionary organization, in a leadership capacity or by active substantial participation in the furtherance of those aims and purposes of the front organization which coincide with those of a basic revolutionary organization, within the last three years as shown by overt acts or statements established through reliable sources, informants, or individuals.

C. Investigation has developed information that an individual, though *not a member of or a participant* in the activities of a basic revolutionary or front organization, has *anarchistic or revolutionary beliefs* and is likely to seize upon the opportunity presented by a national emergency to commit acts of espionage or sabotage, including acts of terrorism, assassination, or *any interference with* or threat to the survival and *effective operation* of the national, state and local governments and of the defense effort. [Emphasis added.]

D. Although investigation has failed to establish the facts required by (A), (B) or (C) above, either as to the substance of those criteria or because there have been no overt acts or statements within the time

limits prescribed, facts have been developed which clearly and unmistakably depict the subject as a dangerous individual who could be expected to commit acts of the kind described in (C) above. 528

The Internal Security Division forwarded the Office of Legal Counsel's memorandum to the FBI, and the Bureau agreed that it would "be guided by these revised criteria of 1968." The FBI Manual was changed accordingly. 529

Their expanding size made the Agitator Index and the Security Index less valuable for most efficiently concentrating FBI intelligence investigations. Consequently, the Domestic Intelligence Division developed more refined tools for this purpose -- including the Key Activist Program and the Black Nationalist Photograph Album. Instructions went out to ten major field offices in January 1968 to designate certain persons as "Key Activists," defined as "individuals in the Students for a Democratic Society and the anti-Vietnam war groups [who] are extremely active and most vocal *in their statements* denouncing the United States and calling for civil disobedience and other forms of unlawful and disruptive acts." [Emphasis added.] There was to be "an intensive investigation" of each Key Activist:

... with the objective of developing detailed and complete information regarding their day-to-day activities and future plans for staging demonstrations and disruptive acts directed against the Government. Because of their leadership and prominence in the 'new left' movement, as well as the growing militancy of this movement, each office must maintain high-level informant coverage on these individuals so that the Bureau is kept abreast of their day-to-day activities as well as the organizations they are affiliated with, to develop information regarding their sources of funds, foreign contracts, and future plans.

In the event adequate live informant coverage is not immediately available on these individuals, other types of coverage such as technical surveillances and physical surveillances should be considered as temporary measures to establish the necessary coverage. 530

In May 1968, the FBI obtained the Federal income tax returns for Key Activists and, in some instances, used this and other intelligence information as part of COINTELPRO operations to disrupt an individual's activities. 531

The Key Activist Program was expanded to virtually all field offices in October 1968. The offices were instructed to recommend additional persons for the program and to "consider if the individual was rendered ineffective would it curtail such [disruptive] activity in his area of influence." The importance of the program was explained by stressing "the shift to violence in the New Left movement."

Sabotage, arson, bombing, and a variety of obstructive tactics have been openly advocated during the past year. In September, 1968, within a five-day period three ROTC establishments were sabotaged and a fourth threatened. In addition, a Central Intelligence Agency office at Ann Arbor, Michigan, was bombed during that month. These instances of openly made plans for violence and the brazen follow through of action are examples of the problems facing the Bureau in this field and the absolute necessity for intensive investigative efforts in these matters. Successful prosecution is the best deterrent to such unlawful activity. Intensive investigations of Key Activists under this Program are logically expected to result in prosecutions under substantive violations within the Bureau's investigative jurisdiction. 532

While the FBI considered Federal prosecution a "logical" result, it should be noted that Key Activists were not chosen because they were suspected of having committed or planning to commit any specific Federal crime.

A counterpart to the Key Activist Program for the "New Left" was the Black Nationalist Photograph Album, which grew out of a conference of FBI agents from forty-two field offices. The conferences recommended concentrating on no more than fifty prominent "militant black nationalists" who traveled extensively. Each field office would have a copy of the Album, including photographs and "biographical data," so that they could be identified "should they turn up in different areas of the country." 533

The Key Activist Program, the Black Nationalist Photograph Album, the Agitator Index, and the revised Security Index identified the prime subjects for domestic intelligence investigation. However, the scope of inquiry went far beyond these defined targets. Inflammatory reports about possible, "catastrophes" intensified headquarters pressures on the field to produce more intelligence in 1968:

Recently we have been advised by informants that militant black nationalist organizations, as well as independent Negro extremists are talking of taking such action as dynamiting the Empire State Building in New York City, throwing dynamite on the floor of the New York Stock Exchange, and possibly assassinating some white political candidates as a means of retaliating for the killing of Martin Luther King, Jr. We have also received information that militant black racial extremists feel that all white people should be killed and one has stated that he believes if the right contact is made with the White House staff, a plan might be formulated to poison 500 to 600 people attending functions at the White House.

... With the increased number of violent statements coming to the attention of the Bureau, you must be alert to promptly run out all rumors of violence connected with racial activity for the purpose of either proving or disproving these rumors.

In addition, our experience in the past has shown that often when an individual is confronted concerning a violent statement he is alleged to have made, it will deter him from taking any such

action. In view of this, whenever possible, interview individuals who are alleged to have made violent statements . . . . 534

This latter form of deterrent "preventive action" proceeded independently from FBI COINTELPRO operations.

In early 1969, the FBI stepped up its Key Activist Program. Reports on Key Activists were to be made every ninety days, and "particular effort" was to be made "to obtain recordings of or reliable witnesses to inflammatory speeches or statements made which may subsequently become subject to criminal proceedings." 535 The FBI Intelligence Division also compiled a Key Activist Album containing photographs and biographies of each Key Activist for distribution to all field Offices. 536 At this time there were 55 individuals covered by the program. To expand this number, FBI field offices were instructed to investigate all persons connected with the regional offices of Students for a Democratic Society -- to determine whether they should be included in the Security Index or the Key Activist Program. 537

The Black Nationalist Photograph Album was also expanded in early 1969 "to include the photographs of the principal leaders of any black extremist organization," not just those specifically known to travel. 538 Later in the year the FBI broadened the scope of its Racial Calendar, which had been established in 1968 to advise each field office of "the dates of black nationalist type conferences and . . . racial events and anniversaries." Because of increasing cooperation between "black extremists and white subversives," the Racial Calendar would now include demonstrations and conferences "of the antifascist, antidraft and anti-Vietnam variety" which would "easily develop into a racial event." 539

In anticipation of possible racial unrest in the summer of 1969, FBI headquarters reemphasized to the field the need for "developing a network of ghetto-type informants . . . to enable you to advise appropriate local and Federal authorities in advance of potential large scale racial violence." The FBI was particularly concerned that the "radical Negro students on college campuses" would seek "to promote racial violence" in the ghettos. Therefore, it was deemed necessary "to thoroughly saturate every level of activity in the ghetto." 540

#### I. Investigations of "Foreign Influence" on Domestic Unrest

The FBI was increasingly interested in possible foreign influence on domestic violence and protest, partly at the urging of President Johnson. As early as 1963 the FBI Manual had authorized requests for CIA investigations of Americans abroad for internal security purposes. Prior thereto the sole purpose of advising the CIA of foreign travel by domestic "subversives" was "to place stops with appropriate security services abroad to be advised of the activities of these subjects." 541 This provision was revised as follows in 1963:

Information concerning these subjects' proposed travel abroad, including information concerning their subversive activities, is furnished by the Bureau to the Department of State, Central Intelligence Agency, and legal attaches if the proposed travel is in areas covered by such. . . . In the cover letter accompanying the letterhead memorandum, indicate *extent of foreign investigation recommended* or whether only *stops* should be placed with appropriate security services abroad. 542 [Emphasis added.]

It was through these procedures that the FBI secured the assistance of the CIA in the investigation of antiwar activists and black militant leaders who traveled overseas. 543

In 1966 the FBI and CIA negotiated an informal agreement to regularize their "coordination." This agreement had as its "heart" that the CIA would "seek concurrence and coordination of the FBI" before engaging in clandestine activity in the United States, and that the FBI would "concur and coordinate if the proposed action does not conflict with any operation, current or planned, including active investigation [by] the FBI." 544 Moreover, when an agent recruited by the CIA abroad arrived in the United States, the FBI would "be advised" and the two agencies would "confer regarding the handling of the agent in the United States." The CIA could "continue" its "handling" of the agent for "foreign intelligence" purposes, and the FBI would also become involved where there were "internal security factors," 545 although it was recognized that CIA might continue to "handle" the agent in the United States and provide the Bureau with "information" bearing on "internal security matters."

The term "internal security factors" used in the agreement meant that CIA agents were used after 1966 to report on domestic "dissidents" for the FBI. There were instances where, according to the former FBI liaison with CIA:

CIA had penetrations abroad in radical, revolutionary organizations and the individual was coming here to attend a conference, a meeting, and would be associating with leading dissidents, and the question came up, can he be of any use to us, can we have access to him during that period.

In most instances, because he was here for a relatively short period, we would levy the requirement or the request upon the CIA to find out what was taking place at the meetings to get his assessment of the individuals that he was meeting, and any other general intelligence that he could collect from his associations with the people who were of interest to us. 546

The policies embodied in the 1966 agreement and the practice under it clearly involved the CIA in the performance of "internal security functions." At no time was Congress asked to amend the 1947 Act to modify its ban against CIA "internal security functions."

As previously noted (p. 484), President Johnson and Director Hoover had been seeking proof that Communists were behind the antiwar movement since 1965. The CIA increasingly was drawn into that quest, in part in response to Bureau requests. Joseph Califano, a principal assistant to President Johnson, testified that high governmental officials could not believe that

a cause that is so clearly right for the country, as they perceive it, would be so widely attacked if there were not some [foreign] force behind it. 547

The same pressures and beliefs led to FBI investigations of possible "foreign influence" on "militant black nationalists" and radical students.

Within the United States the FBI established intelligence coverage on domestic groups if a Communist country appeared interested in exercising influence. For example, on the basis of information that a black American fugitive was in the People's Republic of China and that the Chinese government was making propaganda statements "to promote and abet racial strife in this country," the FBI instructed its field offices in 1967 "to be on the alert constantly for information indicating Chicom attempts to influence groups or individuals involved in the racial movement and ... that development of live informants who can become knowledgeable of such attempts is vital." 548 Similarly, information that Cuba had plans for "the use of American Negroes, Indians, and Communists to methodically sabotage our installations throughout the Western Hemisphere" and that Cuban officials had offered arms and assistance to "Puerto Rican revolutionary groups" led the FBI to alert its informants in defense plants and to ask its "trustworthy police contacts ... to alert their racial and security informants" so that they would report information about "dissident groups, including 'black nationalist' organizations, which have potential for carrying out sabotage or other disruptive activities on behalf of Cuba." 549

In addition to these specific problems, the FBI issued general instructions to the field for collecting intelligence on "foreign influences in the Black Nationalist movement":

The potential for foreign influences in these matters certainly exists as evidenced by wide travel in communist countries of such militant black nationalists as Stokely Carmichael who, within the recent past, has visited, such far flung places as Cuba, North Vietnam, Czechoslovakia, Algeria, United Arab Republic, and other countries abroad. Other individuals connected with the Student Nonviolent Coordinating Committee as well as individuals affiliated with other black nationalist organizations are known to have traveled in communist countries.

Each office should review its files for the identities of any known black nationalists who have traveled to Iron Curtain countries and other communist countries during the past two years ... [I]n instances in which investigations have not been conducted, penetrative investigations should be initiated at this time looking toward developing any information regarding contacts on the part of these individuals with foreign elements and looking toward developing any additional information having a bearing upon whether the individual involved is currently subjected to foreign influence or direction....

During your investigative coverage of all militant black nationalists, be most alert to any foreign travel. Advise the Bureau promptly of such in order that appropriate overseas investigations may be conducted to establish activities and contacts abroad.

In addition, each office should submit a letterhead memorandum ... to include indications of foreign support, direction, guidance or influence, as well as a listing of individual black nationalists ... who have traveled to communist countries within the past two years.... 550

The FBI passed such information on to the CIA, which in turn began to place individual black nationalists on a "watch list" for the interception of international communications by the National Security Agency. 551 One purpose for the FBI effort to obtain income tax returns of Key Activists was "to determine whether their income supports their ability to travel throughout this country, and abroad as part of the New Left revolt." 552

The IDIU's transfer of its computer printout to the CIA was just one instance of the substantial flow of domestic intelligence to and from the foreign intelligence agencies. The FBI was the main channel for mobilizing foreign intelligence resources and techniques against domestic targets. The FBI began submitting names of citizens engaged in domestic protest and violence to the CIA not only for investigation abroad (as had been the case before 1969), but also for placement on a "watch list" to be used in conjunction with the CIA's mail opening project. 553 Similar lists of names went from the FBI to the National Security Agency, for use on a "watch list" for monitoring other channels of international communication. 554

In 1970 these agencies attempted to obtain formal authorization to use these techniques, and to resume previously forbidden methods such as FBI "black bag jobs," for domestic intelligence purposes. 555 These efforts to broaden intelligence surveillance resulted largely from intense pressures from the White House to determine whether there was foreign direction or financing of domestic protest activity. Rather than relying on intelligence coverage of foreign governments and their officials or agents, the FBI and the foreign intelligence agencies targeted American citizens in the hope of finding foreign influence even when there was no prior indication of contact with foreign agents.

A good picture of the FBI's basic approach to the issue of foreign influence is provided by a memorandum prepared in the Intelligence Division early in 1969 summarizing its "coverage of the New Left:"

Foreign influence of the New Left movement offers us a fertile field to develop valuable intelligence data. To date there is no real cohesiveness between international New Left groups, but such an effort was initiated in September, 1968, at an International Student Conference at Columbia University. This conference disclosed that despite the factionalism and confusion now so prevalent, *there is great potential* for the development of an international student revolutionary movement. We are initiating investigations aimed at identifying prominent foreign New Left leaders and activists and to increase our reservoir of background information regarding foreign New Left organizations. This also

encompasses travel on the part of groups or individuals either to or from the U.S., and will include international conferences....

Furthermore, it is apparent that the old-line communist groups such as the Communist Party, USA, the Progressive Labor Party, the Socialist Workers Party, and particularly its youth affiliate, the Young Socialist Alliance are *making a determined effort* to move into the New Left movement to exert a greater influence and control over its future activities. More and more we see the New Left movement *holding up as heroes* international communists such as Fidel Castro, Ho Chi Minh, and Mao Tse-tung. More and more we also see old-line leftist groups *influencing the thinking* of the New Left along Marxist lines and giving direction to *attacks against the police in general and the FBI in particular*, to drive us off the campuses; as well as attacks against the new administration *to degrade President Nixon*. We can expect this activity to intensify greatly in the future. 556 [Emphasis added.]

There was no mention of, or apparent concern for, direct influence or control of the "New Left" by agents of hostile foreign powers. Instead, the stress was almost entirely upon ideological links and similarities, and the threat of dangerous ideas.

White House interest in the financing of New Left protest activities intensified FBI intelligence investigations in early 1970. In response to a specific request, the FBI furnished the White House "material concerning income sources of revolutionary groups" in February 1970. FBI officials observed that this request was "indicative of high-level interest" in the question. Consequently, the Intelligence Division instructed field offices "to develop information indicative of support of the New Left Movement by tax-exempt charitable foundations or financial 'angels' . . . as well as support by politically oriented groups such as the Vietnam Moratorium Committee to End the War in Vietnam." The field was advised that such support might include "furnishing bail money to arrested demonstrators, furnishing printing equipment or office space, and underwriting the cost of conventions or rallies." FBI officials realized, however, that "direct intensive financial investigation of large foundations, prominent wealthy individuals, . . . or politically oriented groups such as the Vietnam Moratorium Committee" might result in "embarrassment to the bureau." 557

It was in this climate of stress that the Assistant Director in charge of the Intelligence Division, William C. Sullivan, and the chief of the Internal Security Section, Charles D. Brennan, played influential roles in the development of the "Huston Plan" in June 1970. 558 These officials saw the threat as essentially domestic in nature. Mr. Brennan has testified that the FBI "never developed any information to indicate that communist sources abroad were financing the anti-war activities in the United States." The only significant foreign connections were that "many activists in the anti war movement had traveled to foreign countries, had attended communist conferences in various countries abroad and appeared to be getting some degree of propaganda, if not indirectly some guidance which they applied in the conduct of the anti-war demonstrations here." 559

Mr. Brennan gave one example of this influence:

They attended conferences in various ... countries abroad which were sponsored by Communists. The peace movement in the United States was generally discussed and I recall in one instance, for example, where several of the activists were involved in the policy committee of the anti-war activities ... and attended conferences where these issues were the subject of discussion with many Communist representatives. And at the time, the general feeling of the anti-war movement here was that the next step in the stage should be protest demonstrations around the United States.

It is my recollection that information at the Communist Conference abroad led to the conclusion that there should be instead a concentrated demonstration in Washington, D.C. And following the return of these individuals to this country, I think they served to project that view and indeed we did have a concentrated demonstration in Washington, D.C., and it is my recollection that when that demonstration took place, there were also concerted demonstrations at American embassies in many foreign countries on the same day.

This kind of indirect "guidance" was not matched by financial support or direct control. Mr. Brennan stated, "I personally held the feeling that we were dealing with what I term credit card revolutionaries, and that the individuals involved in this type of activity in the United States had ample resources of their own ... to finance these activities. I never saw anything to the contrary." 560 Nevertheless, Brennan pointed out that the FBI was "constantly being asked by the White House as to whether or not there was foreign funding ... and in response to that, then I felt it was necessary for us to try to respond to the question." 561

From Brennan's point of view, the problem was much broader than foreign influence. He explained:

I think you have to look at the social, political, and economic complexities that were related, which built tremendous pressures on the White House, and these, I think, stem from the thousands of bombings, the arsons, the disruptions, the disorder. Our academic communities were being totally disrupted, and I think that a vast majority of American people were subjecting the representatives of Congress and ... the White House staff and other people in Government to a great deal of pressure, as to why these things were taking place and why something wasn't being done about these, and I think in a broader context, then, the FBI was getting a tremendous amount of pressure from the White House, in response to the overall problem. 562

In addition to these outside pressures, FBI intelligence officials themselves had their own reasons for conducting extensive intelligence investigations. This view is illustrated in the following testimony when Brennan was asked about decisions expanding intelligence coverage in the fall of 1970:



I believe[d] that the leaders of the New Left movement had publicly professed their determination to act to overthrow the government of the United States. And I felt that with them on public record as having this basic objective, anyone who joined in membership in their cause, possibly should have their names recorded for future reference in FBI files. And I was reminded of the circumstances of the 1930's, when a great deal of individuals, who at that time were involved and concerned as a result of the economic depression, they became involved with communist activities.

A great deal of communist cells developed, and many of the individuals who, at that time, were in colleges, subsequently were employed in sensitive positions of government, and government had no record of their previous communist involvement. I did not want to see a repetition of that sort of circumstances come about.

So that when individuals did profess themselves to be in adherence to concepts which aimed at, or called for the overthrow of the government, I did feel that the FBI had the responsibility to record that type of information so if they ever obtained sensitive government positions that could be made known, and known to the agency for which they were going to go to work. 563

Brennan admitted that this policy meant putting greater emphasis on FBI domestic intelligence and less on counterintelligence operations directed at hostile foreign intelligence activities in the United States. He stated, "I personally felt that the domestic situation had a higher priority at that particular given time." 564

Brennan advanced one additional reason for domestic intelligence investigations, completely separate and apart from prevention or prosecution of violent crime and maintenance of the government's security against disloyal employees. He stated:

I think that basically intelligence investigations are designed not specifically for prosecutive intent, but basically to develop intelligence information which will be provided to officials of the United States Government to enable them to possibly consider *new types of legislation* which may be affecting the security of the country. 565 [Emphasis added.]

This "pure intelligence" function meant that even if Congress had not made an activity a Federal crime, the FBI could be authorized to investigate it so that the President and Congress could consider making it a crime.

#### *J. Intensifications After the 1970 "Huston Plan."*

There are several dimensions to the expansion of FBI domestic intelligence operations during the fall of 1970, in the aftermath of the "Huston Plan." Field offices were instructed in mid-September "to immediately institute an aggressive policy of developing new productive informants who can infiltrate the ranks of terrorist organizations, their collectives, communes and stalls of their underground newspapers." Specifically implementing one of the provisions of the "Huston Plan," the FBI authorized its field offices "to develop student security and racial informants who are 18 years of age or older." This removal of the previous restriction on recruiting informants under the age of twenty-one presented the field "with a tremendous opportunity to expand your coverage." 566

Further intensifications occurred following a series of conferences held at FBI headquarters for domestic intelligence supervisors from the field. There is some dispute as to whether the decisions made at this time were the result of the recommendations made at these conferences, of an attempt by FBI executives to implement certain elements of the "Huston Plan," or of Director Hoover's desire to increase caseload statistics in order to justify a larger appropriation for the FBI. All three factors contributed to some extent.

The head of the FBI Domestic Intelligence Division, William C. Sullivan, was promoted in the summer of 1970 to be Assistant to the Director in charge of all investigative and intelligence activities. His successor as Assistant Director for the Domestic Intelligence Division was Charles D. Brennan, previously chief of the Internal Security Section. Both men had participated in drafting the "Huston Plan" and were now in positions of greater influence within the Bureau.

Brennan has testified that their success in persuading the FBI Executives' Conference to expand domestic intelligence coverage was partly due to "budgetary considerations." He stated:

I believe ... that the Bureau of the Budget had questioned the Bureau's appropriation request, pointing to a drop in what was categorized as certain types of security cases, and apparently it involved a practice whereby there were cases listed which consisted mostly of name checks and the like, and because of this apparent drop in security cases, the budget question [was] whether or not the Bureau's request for appropriations was consistent. And this, as I understand, was the basis on which they suddenly saw a need to open a number or more cases. 567

The relationship between the "Huston Plan" and the intensification programs in the fall of 1970 was described by Mr. Brennan in the following exchange with Committee counsel:

Mr. BRENNAN. The Huston Plan really had nothing to do with it. What was essential here was the recognition of what was taking place inside the country and the recognition of the individuals, whether the Division, whose responsibility it was to cope with the growing violence, to recommend the types of action and programs which they thought necessary to cope with the problem.

Q. Well, let me ask this question another way. Did these programs emanate from Mr. Hoover, Mr. Tolson, or any other part of the Bureau, except the Domestic Intelligence Division?

Mr. BRENNAN. Definitely not. They emanated from individuals within the Domestic Intelligence Division with the exception of the opening of a number of cases which you mentioned, which were the subject of the discussion at the Executive Conference.

Q. But, on the whole, it represented an effort by intelligence professionals who recognized what they perceived to be the extreme nature of the domestic violence in this country.

Mr. BRENNAN. Right, definitely.

Q. And these same individuals would have been much happier if the Huston Plan had been implemented at the same time. Is that correct?

Mr. BRENNAN. Yes, I think so. The general feeling was that there was a greater need for the types of sophisticated techniques which had been eliminated. This would have given us a greater capacity to cope with the problem.

Q. This program was the next best thing. Is that correct?

Mr. BRENNAN. Well, you did everything that you did consistent with your continuing determination to try to do your job.

Q. And this was done in spite of Mr. Hoover and some of the top executives of the FBI.

Mr. BRENNAN. Mostly, I think, it was done over their grudging acquiescence. 568

The decisions of the FBI Executive Conference increasing the domestic intelligence caseload were recorded in the following memorandum:

*Lifting of existing moratorium on report writing and investigation of Priority II and Priority III, Security Index cases.*

There are approximately 10,690 individuals currently included in Priority II and Priority III of the Security Index. Virtually no investigation has been conducted regarding approximately 6,924 of these individuals since the imposition of the moratorium in February, 1969. Many of these individuals have changed residence and/or employment and their whereabouts are unknown. To fulfill our current responsibilities, we should know where they are. . . .

*Black Student Unions and similar groups on college campuses.*

In 1967, black students began forming their own groups to project their demands, many of which indicate a commitment to black nationalism. These groups are autonomous and have a strong sense of common purpose. The Black Panther Party has made open efforts to organize the Black Student Unions nationally and other black extremist groups have used these organizations to project their extremism and separatism.

Campus disorders involving black students increased 23 percent in the 1969-1970 school year over the previous year indicating that these groups represent a real potential for violence and disruption. In the past, we have opened cases on these organizations following evidence of black extremist activities; however, in view of the vast increase in violence on college campuses, it is felt that every Black Student Union and similar group, *regardless of their past or present involvement in disorders*, should be the subject of a discreet preliminary inquiry through established sources and informants to determine background, aims and purposes, leaders and key activists. It is estimated that this would cause the field to open approximately 4,000 cases involving organizations and the key activists and leaders connected therewith. [Emphasis added.]

*Students for a Democratic Society (SDS) and militant New Left campus organizations.*

At the end of the 1969-1970 academic year, the various factions of the SDS, excluding the Weatherman faction, which has become an organization in its own right, consisted of a membership of approximately 2,500 individuals. In addition to the SDS groups, there are about 252 totally independent groups on college campuses which are pro-communist New Left-type and are followers of the SDS ideology. It is estimated that the membership of these organizations consists of about 4,000 members. At the present time, we are conducting investigations of all these organizations but have not, in the past, initiated investigations of the individual members of such organizations, with the exceptions of the key activists and individuals who are known to be violence prone.

Major campuses across the nation have been completely disrupted by violent demonstrations, bombings, arsons and other terroristic acts perpetrated by these organizations. It is, therefore, proposed that cases be opened *on all individuals* belonging to such organizations to determine whether they have a propensity for violence. If this proposal were implemented, it is estimated that the field would be required to open approximately 6,500 new cases. 569 [Emphasis added.]

Subsequent instructions to the field regarding Black Student Unions stressed the need to "target informants and sources to develop information regarding these groups on a continuing basis to fulfill our responsibilities and to develop such coverage where none exists. 570

The directive on New Left campus groups stated, in part:

As you are aware, SDS and other similar subversive campus-oriented groups are clearly symbolic of violence and Marxist-Leninist revolution on the Nation's campuses. As their intent has crystallized, the *adherence to this philosophy* of revolution and violence is, of necessity, more inherent among members and followers. These groups are undoubtedly the breeding ground for revolutionaries, extremists and terrorists. Logic and good judgment should be used in these investigations, bearing in mind the objective is to identify *potential* and actual extremists, revolutionaries and terrorists and to assess their threat to the internal security of the Government. [Emphasis added.]

Field offices were also reminded, "Each individual investigated should be considered for inclusion on the Security Index." 571

The Domestic Intelligence Division convened a conference of racial intelligence supervisors from the field in late October 1970. In preparation for this conference, Division officials and Assistant to the Director Sullivan proposed that a Justice Department representative be invited to attend a session on the Black Panther Party. The chief of the Racial Intelligence Section explained:

One of our primary objectives in the investigation of the BPP is to develop information which could be used to prosecute the Party and its leaders. The Department has had in operation for little over a year a special task force looking into all phases of BPP operations and currently is presenting evidence to a Federal Grand Jury looking towards indictments of BPP leaders on Smith Act violations. We have not received any concrete information from the Department which would indicate prosecutions are imminent.

The Section Chief added "that these discussions will impress the Departmental representative as to our seriousness in our efforts to put the violent BPP leaders in jail as quickly as possible." Assistant to the Director Sullivan appended a note stating, "The Department needs to be not only educated to some of the ugly realities of the Black Panthers, but also the Department needs to be pushed into getting some prosecutive action underway. People about the country are beginning to wonder why something isn't being done." The proposal was rejected. Associate Director Clyde Tolson wrote, "I doubt the wisdom of this." And Director Hoover noted, "I agree with Tolson." 572

One of the recommendations growing out of the conference was a revision of the Agitator Index, which was described as "a ready reference to individuals who have demonstrated a propensity for fomenting disorder of racial and/or security nature." The Agitator Index was viewed as "a valuable and necessary administrative tool," although it was observed that the Justice Department had "not been advised as to the establishment of the AI." Since many of the "extremist and revolutionary" individuals on the Agitator Index were now included in the Security Index, however, field offices were instructed to delete persons on the Security Index from the Agitator Index. 573

There was serious concern at the conference about the contemporaneous events in Canada, where terrorist activities in Quebec had led the Canadian government to impose a state of emergency and suspend certain legal guarantees. Of equal concern were the reports that at least one antiwar group in the United States -- the East Coast Conspiracy to Save Lives, involving Father Philip Berrigan -- was considering the kidnapping of American government officials. Summarizing the conference results, the head of the Racial Intelligence Section stated,

The conference was most timely and productive in light of the present terroristic activities in Canada and the imminent concern of the White House concerning the probability of extremist groups taking action against Government officials or their families.

The topics discussed at the conference covered the entire spectrum of the problems inherent in investigating and developing informants in the BPP as well as related extremist matters. These topics included detailed discussion concerning the need for full penetration of extremist groups to obtain information concerning terroristic activities which may be aimed against Government officials. In addition, the conference took note that maximum attention should be given to the extremist activities in Canada in connection with our investigations as well as intensifying our investigations having international ramifications . . . . 574

The conference also reviewed COINTELPRO operations directed against black extremists:

Our experience over the past year and the growth of our knowledge regarding black extremist activities have resulted in utilization of increasing number of sophisticated techniques. . . . Among highly successful tangible results realized during the past year, as a result of this program, were the disbandment of a Black Panther Party (BPP) front group in . . . Mississippi; the transfer of an energetic

organizer and key leader of the . . . BPP chapter to a less influential post . . . ; and the complete disruption of a planned conference of the violence-prone Republic of New Africa . . . . 575

Following the conference, FBI intelligence officials developed a Key Black Extremist program for concentrated investigation and COINTELPRO operations. The program was justified in the following terms:

The information submitted by the field indicates that there is a need for intensified coverage on a group of black extremists who are either key leaders or activists and are *particularly extreme, agitative, anti-Government, and vocal in their calls for terrorism* and violence. Leaders of the violence-prone Black Panther Party have indicated that the "revolution" is entering the beginning phases of actual armed struggle and our investigations indicate there are certain extremists more likely to resort to or to order terrorism as a tactic and therefore require particular attention. [Emphasis added.]

FBI officials envisioned that about ninety cases would be involved. 576 All field offices were sent a list of Key Black Extremists (KBEs) and instructed to "remain alert for additions to the KBE list." The following measures were to be taken:

- (1) All KBEs must be included in Priority I of the Security Index....
- (2) All KBEs must be included in the Black Nationalist Photograph Album (BNPA)....
- (3) All aspects of the finances of a KBE must be determined. Bank accounts must be monitored. Safe deposit boxes, investments, and hidden assets must be located and available information regarding them must be reported.
- (4) Continuing consideration must be given by each office to develop means to neutralize the effectiveness of each KBE. Any counterintelligence proposal must be approved by the Bureau prior to implementation.
- (5) Obtain suitable handwriting specimens of each KBE to be placed in the National Security File in the Laboratory....
- (6) Particular efforts should be made to obtain records of and/or reliable witnesses to inflammatory statements made which may subsequently become subject to criminal proceedings....
- (7) Where there appears to be a possible violation of a statute within the investigative Jurisdiction of the Bureau, the ... possible violation [should be] vigorously investigated in accordance with existing instructions.
- (8) Particular attention must be paid to travel by a KBE and every effort made to determine financial arrangements for such travel....
- (9) The Federal income tax returns of all KBEs must be checked annually in accordance with existing instructions. Reports on all KBEs were to be submitted every ninety days, and the field offices were urged to use "initiative and imagination in order that the desired results are achieved." 577

#### *K. The 1971 Inspection Reports*

The annual inspection of the FBI Domestic Intelligence Division in January 1971 reflected the increasing intensification of FBI domestic surveillance programs. The role of the Inspection Division was to encourage more aggressive measures. One example involved the East Coast Conspiracy to Save Lives (ECCSL), the group associated with Father Philip Berrigan which allegedly had planned to kidnap government officials. Inspector E. S. Miller advised the Domestic Intelligence Division:

The field should be appropriately instructed to keep the Bureau fully advised of all demonstrations, vigils, harassment tactics, etc., conducted by sympathetic groups and followers of the ECCSL. Such vigils and demonstrations should be afforded sufficient appropriate coverage to develop identities and backgrounds of leading activists and sponsors of such sympathetic activities.

Field offices should also be alerted to other retaliatory actions by sympathetic groups attempting to capitalize on the "persecution" theory thereby exploiting the recent indictments as a sympathetic rallying point for more conspiratorial activities. 578

The Inspector also recommended using the facilities of the FBI Identification Division and the computerized National Crime Information Center for intelligence purposes in locating members of the Venceremos Brigade (VB) who had visited Cuba:

While no evidence has been received that those persons who travel to Cuba received guerrilla warfare training in Cuba, they were constantly told that they were the vanguard of the Revolution in the United States....

Inasmuch as some of the VB members have indicated they were going underground and the fact that a majority have not been located for interview, you should consider placing name stops in the Identification Division so that if these persons are arrested or an inquiry is made by local law enforcement authorities, this fact will be immediately brought to the attention of the Bureau. In addition, a stop file is now being set up by the NCIC Unit for persons other than fugitives concerning whom the Bureau has an interest.... Every effort should be made to utilize stops with the Identification Division and the NCIC Unit on these persons. 579

This proposal was implemented shortly thereafter and the field advised "to submit stop notices for Identification Division and NCIC, concerning Venceremos Brigade (VB) subjects whose whereabouts are not known. . . ." 580 Although Inspector Miller criticized to some extent the Domestic Intelligence Division's shortcomings in the foreign counterintelligence field, he placed great emphasis on the opportunities in the domestic area:

You should bear in mind that the attitude and instructions expressed by the President, the Director, and many of the legislators in Congress, have been to curtail the militant actions and violent activities on the part of a significant group of young people in the United States today. The thinking of the Supreme Court of the United States with its several recent changes may be along the lines of suppressing the activities of those who openly espouse the overthrow of all forms of democratic authority in the United States. In addition, the Internal Security Division of the Department of Justice has been specifically enlarged and strengthened to deal with these matters. 581

The details of many of the FBI's most disruptive COINTELPRO operations were set out in the Inspection Report as significant "accomplishments" of the Domestic Intelligence Division.

Among additional measures taken in 1971 were the following, as summarized in the next Inspection Report prepared in August-September:

In March, 1971, a coalition of leftist individuals including subversives and extremists under the sponsorship of the Clergy and Laymen Concerned About Vietnam, American Friends Service Committee, and Fellowship of Reconciliation traveled to Paris, where they were in contact with the North Vietnamese and other elements antagonistic to the U.S. We developed two informants to participate in this travel and as a result, identified all 170 people in attendance, their activities contacts, and objectives. All information developed was afforded dissemination to appropriate government agencies and we were commended by one intelligence agency for the excellent coverage. 582

...

Through the Key Activist Program, we have focused investigative attention on the leaders of the New Left Movement with the aim of prosecuting these leaders under appropriate statutes, federal or local, wherever possible. This program has proved successful in that we have been able to follow closely the activities of these individuals and furnish interested agencies and high government officials with information concerning their subversive and agitational activities. Of particular note is the fact that more than half of the 73 individuals designated as Key Activists are subjects of some type of prosecutive action. 583

...

Extremist intelligence information gathered through our informants and investigations makes up a major portion of the Bureau's sophisticated document which is disseminated to the White House and other high level government agencies. This document captioned "FBI Summary of Extremist Activities" furnishes the White House and other agencies with a digest of the extremist problem in the United States. 584

...

By airtel to all offices dated 6/15/71 the field was advised that a new "Stop Index" program had been instituted in the National Crime Information Center (NCIC). This program is for Bureau use only and concerns extremists who are in Priority I of the Security Index and who are not already carried in the NCIC wanted persons file. Through this program, the field obtains prompt notice from NCIC by telephone whenever a police agency makes inquiry concerning one of

By SAC Letter 71-37 (E) dated 8/10/71 captioned "Security Flash Notices Regarding Security Index Subjects", the field was advised of new procedures which enable the Identification Division to better disseminate arrest information on Security Index subjects for whom no fingerprints are on file in the Identification Division. This is accomplished by periodic submission by the field of Security Flash Notices ... which determine if fingerprints of a Security Index subject have been received since the last check and if so, a stop is placed in the fingerprint record to assure that the field is advised of all subsequent fingerprint submissions. The Security Flash Notice is periodically submitted at different intervals depending on the priority of the subject's Security Index status. 585

...

*New University Conference (NUC)*

The NUC, composed of radical professors, graduate students, and teachers, is committed to the growth of a revolutionary socialist movement in the U.S., with educational institutions and professional associations being their main targets. In Bureau airtel 6/4/71, the attention of Chicago Division, Office of Origin, was directed to the fact that the NUC claimed 42 national chapters plus 15 pre-chapter groupings, with 675 national members, and anticipated further expansion. Chicago Division was instructed to ensure appropriate leads were set out to confirm the existence of all NUC chapters and to conduct appropriate investigations in accordance with Bureau instructions relating to investigations of organizations connected with institutions of learning. It was further instructed these investigations should include information concerning the leaders and leading activists, aims and objectives and the activities of these chapters. 586

...

*Vietnam Veterans Against the War (VVAW)*

Letter to all offices dated 8/3/71 instructed each office to initiate a survey to determine existence of VVAW. This action was necessary in the light of increasing indication that the VVAW may be a target for infiltration by subversive groups such as the Communist Party USA and the Socialist Workers Party and their respective youth groups. VVAW has also been involved in aiding and financing U.S. deserters, including false identity papers and reportedly in one area has a cache of arms. VVAW has become increasingly active in the antiwar field and must be considered a prime target for infiltration. 587

...

Computerized Telephone Number File (CTNF) was expanded on 2/26/71, to include telephone numbers of black, New Left, and other ethnic extremists. As a result, black extremist groups, black extremist Security Index subjects, and individuals included in the Black Nationalist Photograph Album have been entered into the CTNF. This has proven to be extremely valuable investigative tool and has saved the field considerable investigative time in ascertaining subscribers of telephone numbers since "hits" are made on 15.5% of numbers checked against the file. 588

During 1971, Assistant to the Director Sullivan and Assistant Director Brennan made proposals for major reorganization of the Domestic Intelligence Division, Sullivan suggested that it be divided into two separate divisions one for Domestic Intelligence (including a New Left Section, an Extremist Intelligence Section, and an Internal Security Section) and the other for Counterespionage -- Foreign Intelligence. In addition, Brennan proposed that supervision of specific antiriot and bombing criminal investigations be transferred from the General Investigative Division to the Domestic Intelligence Division. These recommendations were examined in the second 1971 Inspection Report.

Regarding the proposal for two separate divisions, Assistant Director Brennan stated that the advantage of having "smaller divisions thus allowing for tighter and more effective, supervision" was outweighed by the disadvantages:

(a) The nature of the work of DID does not readily lend itself to division. The interrelationship of foreign influence in domestic subversion cases is well established and requires close coordination within the Division.... Our goal should be to obtain maximum utilization of the knowledge and expertise of supervisory personnel, and division of DID would obviously result in diffusion of related talents....

(b) Budgetary considerations and administrative efficiency would be affected by imposing an additional Divisional superstructure....

Brennan noted that when Sullivan had originally made the proposal in a memorandum to Associate Director Tolson in June 1971, Director Hoover had noted, "I do not approve. We do not have any provision for another Assistant Director and all hearings before Budget Bureau and Congress have been concluded for Fiscal Year 1972." 589

Assistant Director Brennan's proposal for shifting bombing cases was not a new one. In 1968, the Inspection Division had conducted a study of the desirability of transferring antiriot and bombing investigations from the General Investigative Division to the Domestic Intelligence Division. The two divisions had jointly proposed the shift because the specific criminal investigations in these cases were "so interrelated with the gathering of intelligence in the racial and security fields that overlap constantly occurs." The Inspection Division had endorsed the transfer:

The logic of the proposed reassignments appears unassailable. In both categories of cases the principle involved is the same, namely, that individual violations of applicable statutes arising from the activities of subversive organizations or groups should be supervised within the same division (DID) that has the basic and continuing responsibility for supervision of the overall investigations of these organizations and groups as well as of the members thereof and the development of informants within the groups. The obvious benefit . . . is the avoidance of duplication of supervisory reviews of these interrelated matters and the ready identification of individuals who may be involved in a specific violation with persons already under investigation from an intelligence standpoint. Informants who may be utilized in specific violations or who are developed in the course of investigation of such

violations must of necessity be closely correlated with the supervision of these informant programs which now rests with DID . . . . 590

Despite this general agreement among middle-level FBI executives, the 1968 recommendation was not implemented. Associate Director Tolson and Director Hoover were "opposed to this proposed transfer of duties." One consideration which weighed against the shift was that the Justice Department divided supervision of these criminal cases: "antiriot cases are handled in the Criminal Division of the Department, racial bombings in the Civil Rights Division and nationalist bombings in the Internal Security Division." 591

By 1971 the Justice Department had consolidated these responsibilities. Assistant Director Brennan pointed out that the Department had "moved to invest the Internal Security Division with the overall responsibility of prosecuting terrorist activities regarding above-mentioned matters." Consequently, he contended that "similar reorganization within the FBI would "enhance more effective supervision." Assistant Director Rosen of the General Investigative Division agreed:

As a practical matter substantially all antiriot laws investigations involve extremists and political terrorists. With regard to bombings, substantially all investigations deal at the outset with unknown subjects and it would be most impractical to attempt to delineate between bombings which do or do not involve terrorists. Since the act of bombing is in itself an act of terror it is logical to assume at the outset that terrorists are involved and the types of bombings delegated to the FBI by the Department's guidelines are limited to those targets most likely to be selected by political terrorists. (These targets pertain to Government property or functions, federally funded projects, diplomatic establishments, colleges and universities, and those probably perpetrated by terrorists.) 592

The joint recommendation of Assistant Directors Brennan and Rosen was carried out later in 1971, and the unit in the General Investigative Division which supervised bombing investigations was transferred to the Domestic Intelligence Division. 593

*L. The "New" Internal Security Division and Turmoil in the FBI, 1971.*

In late 1970, the Justice Department's Intelligence Evaluation Committee was secretly reconstituted as a permanent body including officials from the Central Intelligence Agency and the National Security Agency. This reorganization implemented one feature of the "Huston Plan," and the new IEC assumed broader functions in preparing regular domestic intelligence evaluations for the White House. 594 The creation of a new IEC was one of several measures taken in late 1970 and early 1971 by Assistant Attorney General Robert Mardian, who replaced J. Walter Yeagley as head of the Internal Security Division. Under Mardian the Internal Security Division took over from the Criminal Division the supervision of prosecutions in cases of extremist violence and Selective Service violations.

One of Assistant Attorney General Mardian's most significant actions in 1971, from the viewpoint of domestic intelligence, was the preparation of a new Executive Order on federal employee security. Its first purpose was to update the standards for evaluating the "subversive activity" of potential Federal employees. In addition, the order was designed to reinvigorate the Subversive Activities Control Board, which had been created by the Internal Security Act of 1950 to register Communist organizations and their members. 595 The Supreme Court had declared the provision for registration of individuals unconstitutional as a violation of the privilege against self-incrimination in 1965. 596 According to Assistant Attorney General Mardian, there was a "problem resulting from the fact that the Attorney General's list has not been updated for 17 years -- a failure which required Federal agencies to individually evaluate information regarding membership in allegedly subversive organizations based on raw data furnished by the Federal Bureau of Investigation or other governmental sources." Mardian expected that the SACB would be able to "deal specifically with the revolutionary/terrorist organizations which have recently become a part of our history." 597

FBI intelligence Investigations of organizations were based in part on the standards for the "Attorney General's list" under Executive Order 10450, issued by President Eisenhower in 1953. Consequently, the new Executive Order 11605 issued by President Nixon in 1971, amending Executive Order 10450, substantially redefined FBI authority. The basic definitions of "subversive" organizations in the two orders compare as follows:

*Executive Order 10450 (1953)*

. . . totalitarian, fascist, communist, or subversive, or having adopted a policy of advocating or approving the commission of acts of force or violence to deny others their rights under the Constitution of the United States, or seeking to alter the form of government of the United States by unconstitutional means.

*Executive Order 11605 (1971)*

. . . totalitarian, fascist, communist, or subversive, or which has adopted a policy of *unlawfully* advocating the commission of acts of force or violence to deny others their rights under the Constitution *or laws* of the United States *or of any State*, or which seeks to overthrow the government of the United States *or any State or subdivision thereof* by unlawful means. [Emphasis added.]

The 1971 order was more restrictive in its requirement of "unlawful" advocacy, but it was far broader in extending to state and local matters. The breadth of the order is shown in its more detailed standards for designation of an organization by the SACB. A group could be put on the "SACB list" if it:

engages in, unlawfully advocates, or adopts as a means of obtaining any of its purposes or objectives

(1) The commission of acts of force or violence or other unlawful acts to deny others their rights or benefits guaranteed by the Constitution or laws of the United States or of the several States or political subdivisions thereof; or

(2) The unlawful damage or destruction of property; or injury to persons; or

(3) The overthrow or destruction of the government of the United States or the government of any State, Territory, district, or possession thereof, or the government of any political subdivision therein, by unlawful means; or

(4) The commission of acts which violate laws pertaining to treason, rebellion, or insurrection, riots or civil disorders, seditious conspiracy, sabotage, trading with the enemy, obstruction of the recruiting and enlistment service of the United States, impeding officers of the United States, or related crimes or offenses. 598

Testifying before the House Appropriations Subcommittee, Assistant Attorney General Mardian linked the new order directly with FBI investigations: "We have a new brand of radical in this country and we are trying to address ourselves to the new situation. With the investigative effort of the FBI we hope to present petitions to the Board in accordance with requirements of the Executive Order." 599

FBI intelligence officials anticipated that the Executive Order would have a substantial 'impact on their operations, as indicated in the Inspection Report:

The implementation of Executive Order 11605 will affect primarily the work of the New Left Section, Extremist Intelligence Section and Internal Security Section....

So far, the Department has indicated that it intends to initiate proceedings against the Black Panther Party, Progressive Labor Party, Young Socialist Alliance, and Ku Klux Klan; however, we have not as yet had any specific requirements levied upon by the Department in these cases. Based on past experience, it can be anticipated the services of one supervisor, full time, will be required to prepare each of these cases for presentation to the SACB.

The language of Executive Order 11605 is very broad and generally coincides with the basis for our investigation of extremist groups. Conceivably, consistent with manpower available, proceedings could be initiated on most of the organizations we have under investigation although the Department has not indicated at this time that they will undertake any wholesale action. 600

From the outset the Executive Order was the subject of serious criticism in the United States Senate, primarily on the ground that the President did not have the power to assign this new function to a Board created by statute to perform different duties. Congress ultimately refused to appropriate funds for the implementation of the order. Nevertheless, the order's provision broadening the definition of "subversive" groups still remained in effect as the standard for evaluating prospective federal employees and for FBI investigations conducted for the federal employee security program.

Hearings on Army surveillance before the Senate Subcommittee on Constitutional Rights in the spring of 1971, and the furor over the SACB order, marked the beginning of a change in the climate of opinion regarding domestic intelligence. In this environment Director Hoover and his top associates expressed growing concern over the close relationship established by Assistant to the Director William C. Sullivan and other FBI intelligence officials with Assistant Attorney General Mardian in the Justice Department.

A memorandum of an Executives Conference meeting in June 1971 exemplifies the increasing tensions within the FBI. Director Hoover's "instructions relative to being very careful in our dealings with Assistant Attorney General Mardian" were pointed out. It was made clear that Assistant Director Dwight Dalbey of the Office of Legal Counsel was to attend "at any time officials of the Department are being contacted on any policy consideration which affects the Bureau." It was specifically noted "that this was not done in connection with a recent conference held between Supervisors of the Domestic Intelligence Division and Deputy Assistant Attorney General A. William Olsen of the Internal Security Division of the Department at which time discussion ensued as to proposed changes in procedure requesting Attorney General authority for electronic surveillance." 601 The conflicts within the FBI that had been muted at the time of the "Huston Plan" in 1970 were now coming into the open.

One of the issues which triggered the break between Director Hoover and Assistant to the Director Sullivan had little to do with domestic intelligence. Instead, it involved an expansion of the number of FBI Legal Attache offices abroad. The details of the controversy need not be reviewed here. What is most significant is that five days after the Executives Conference meeting described above, Sullivan began expressing strong opposition to the program for expanding Legal Attache offices. 602 Director Hoover solicited the views of other FBI officials, who supported the expansion. Sullivan then replied most forcefully, making the following statements among others:

I have read the comments of the above-named men. It was somewhat more than mildly distressing and saddening to me to observe the lack of objectivity, originality, and independent thinking in their remarks. The uniformity and monolithic character of their thinking constitutes its own rebuttal. While I am certain it was not the intention of these important Bureau officials, who occupy unique roles, to create the impression in the reader's mind that they said what they did because they thought this was what the Director wanted them to say, nevertheless it seems to me this is the impression conveyed.



... [T]he evidence points to the fact that, because of racial conflict, student and academic revolution, and possible increase in unemployment, this country is heading into ever more troubled waters, and the Bureau had better be fully prepared to cope with the difficulties which lie ahead. This cannot be done if we spread ourselves too thin and finance operations which do not give us proper returns for the dollars spent....

Lastly, I am not unmindful of the fact that the Director pointed out that we could get along quite well without an expensive domestic liaison section and, therefore, he dissolved it. Applying the Director's reasoning foreign liaison, I think certainly the conclusion is valid that we can at least reduce it, with benefits to the Bureau. 603

The final passage had reference to Director Hoover's decisions in 1970, first, to abolish the position of FBI liaison officer with the CIA, and then to eliminate the entire FBI Liaison Section dealing with other federal agencies. 604

Upon reviewing Sullivan's second memorandum, one high FBI official advised Director Hoover that it appeared "more definite to me that he is more on the side of CIA, State Department and Military Intelligence Agencies, than the FBI." This official added, "There has to be something wrong for him to do such an abrupt about face at this time, after agreeing with what we have done in the past and now being unalterably opposed to any further expansion ...." 605

Within less than a month, Director Hoover had appointed W. Mark Felt, formerly Assistant Director in charge of the Inspection Division, to a newly created position as Sullivan's superior. During this period, Sullivan gave Assistant Attorney General Mardian the FBI's documents recording the authorization for and dissemination of information from certain wiretaps placed on executive officials and journalists during 1969-1971. The absence of these materials was not discovered by other FBI officials until after Sullivan was forced to resign in September 1971. 606

Additional friction within the FBI developed in mid-1971 during the investigation of the "Pentagon Papers" matter and Daniel Ellsberg.

Assistant Director C. D. Brennan of the Domestic Intelligence Division considered the "Pentagon Papers" case a matter of overriding importance, especially in view of the White House interest. Brennan's views were summarized in an Inspection Report:

... [H]e commented upon the fact that the Ellsberg case might be a landmark in historical significance in view of the long range potential regarding governmental operations and the FBI's role in relation thereto. He stated that the leak in this case represented a deliberate and determined effort on the part of certain individuals to seriously disrupt and destroy the government's capacity to carry out effectively its foreign policy in various areas. Mr. Brennan noted that the past 15 to 20 years had witnessed the evolution of a new breed of fanatics who were determined to disrupt and destroy governmental operations and to alter this country's foreign policy. He further noted that the movement supported by these fanatics bordered on treason which must be dealt with if our current form of government is to survive.

In early July 1971 Director Hoover advised his subordinates that Presidential assistant H. R. Haldeman had called about the Ellsberg case and said that the President wanted regular reports. A month later, Assistant Director Brennan and other officials met with White House aide Gordon Liddy, who was "coordinating all White House interest in this matter." Liddy explained that the White House wanted the case handled as a "Bureau special". Although the FBI devoted substantial resources to the investigation, there was resistance to attempts by Assistant Attorney General Mardian and the Internal Security Division to direct the details of the FBI's inquiry. 607

Moreover, Assistant Director Brennan was removed from his position in the course of the investigation. His replacement as Assistant Director for the Domestic Intelligence Division was Inspector E. S. Miller, who had conducted two inspections of the Division during 1971. 607a

#### *M. The "Administrative Index"*

In the fall of 1971 the FBI confronted the prospect of the first serious Congressional action which might curtail domestic intelligence operations -- repeal of the Emergency Detention Act of 1950. The Inspection Report completed in September 1971 viewed the possibility of repeal without great alarm:

Legislation has been introduced in the 92d Congress to repeal Title II of the ISA of 1950. In the event Title II should be repealed at a future date under new legislation, *the Government's inherent right to protect itself internally* will continue to be safeguarded by the Bureau under its basic responsibility for protecting the Nation's internal security. 608 [Emphasis added.]

Congress passed the repeal measure shortly thereafter. FBI intelligence officials began at once to consider the impact on the Security Index program. They believed the Security Index should still be maintained "since the potential dangerousness of subversives is probably even greater now than before the repeal of the Act, since they no doubt feel safer now to conspire in the destruction of this country." However, they also saw a need to consult the Justice Department "to determine if there is any manner in which the essence of the Security Index and emergency detention of dangerous individuals could be utilized under Presidential powers." 609

The argument for keeping the Security Index in the event of an emergency was elaborated further:

Those listed now or included under existing criteria in the future will continue to represent a potential danger to the national defense. Should this country come under attack from hostile forces, foreign or domestic, there is nothing to preclude the President from going before a joint session of Congress and requesting necessary authority to apprehend and detain those who would constitute a menace to national defense. At this point it would be absolutely essential to have an immediate list, such as the SI, for use in making such apprehensions. The SI, backed by our investigative files, would provide documentation of subversive backgrounds during any hearings which might be required following apprehensions.

The Security Index also served useful purposes in connection with the FBI's day-to-day intelligence operations:

The SI constitutes an extremely valuable list of subversives and malcontents who constantly pose a threat to the safety of the President. Secret Service is provided a constant flow of data, concerning current whereabouts and backgrounds of individuals on the SI. In addition, the SI would immediately pinpoint for our own use the identities of subversives who would require intensified investigative attention to provide evidence of espionage, sabotage, or the like. . . .

Quarterly we have furnished Passport Office of State Department a list of those on Priority I (the most potentially dangerous) so that we can be advised of travel abroad by these subjects. The list is not identified in any way as SI and since it is beneficial to us, it is believed we should continue to send it.

Repeal of the Emergency Detention Act of 1950 was not thought to affect the basis for FBI investigative authority:

Title I of the Internal Security Act of 1950, which relates to Subversive Activities Control Board, strengthened by Executive Order 11605 dated 7/2/71, provides investigative authority as do Smith Act of 1940, Communist Control Act of 1954, Fraud Against the Government, Rebellion and Insurrection, Sedition and Seditious Conspiracy, among others.

However, FBI intelligence officials believed that the Bureau's "Office of Legal Counsel should examine this more critically from a legal standpoint." 610 Assistant Director D. J. Dalbey, head of the Office of Legal Counsel, agreed that the repeal did not affect the FBI's "basic investigative authority:"

Our basic investigative authority for this type of case is in the Presidential directive of September 6, 1939, which still remains in effect, with updatings. In addition to that there is a host of criminal statutes which are particularly applicable to the type of action-oriented subversives with whom we now deal. Principal subversives now carry guns, rob banks to get money, steal arms and ammunition, commit arson, set off bombs, incite riots, and do many other things which violate one or more criminal statutes over which this Bureau has investigative jurisdiction. From a combination of those statutes, plus the original Presidential directive on internal security, we have wide investigative authority.

Assistant Director Dalbey also endorsed the position of FBI intelligence officials regarding the Security Index:

. . . [E]limination of the Emergency Detention Act does not prevent this Bureau from carrying in its files an assessment of each principal subversive which would be sufficient to mark him for Government attention should a need arise in a national emergency.

Bearing in mind that the Emergency Detention Act could as easily be put back in force should an emergency convince Congress of its need, this Bureau would then be expected to have on hand the necessary action information pertaining to individuals.

Nevertheless, the FBI's Legal Counsel strongly urged that "a letter should be written to the Attorney General in which this Bureau asks for a reassessment of our investigative and record-keeping authority concerning subversive matters." This would "protect" the FBI in case "some spokesman of the extreme left" claimed that repeal of the Detention Act did, in fact, eliminate the Bureau's investigative authority. 611

FBI intelligence officials became increasingly concerned about possible "charges by the Bureau's critics that we are evading the will of Congress." They believed it was necessary to "get some written authority from the Attorney General, not only to keep records which, in effect, represent a workable substitute for the Security Index, but also serves as a mandate for our continued investigation of subversive activity and related matters." 612

Thereupon, a letter was sent to Attorney General Mitchell soliciting his views "concerning FBI authority to continue investigations of subversive activity covered, in part, by this [Emergency Detention] Act." The letter cited as bases for continuing FBI authority the Smith Act, the Subversive Activities Control Act of 1950, the Communist Control Act of 1954, statutes relating to espionage, sabotage, rebellion and insurrection, sedition, and seditious conspiracy, as well as "certain Presidential Directives." The line of Presidential directives from President Roosevelt's order of June 26, 1939, through President Eisenhower's statement of December 15, 1953, was reviewed. The FBI Director's letter concluded:

I strongly feel that irrespective of the repeal of the Emergency Detention Act, the Federal Government must take whatever steps are necessary, within the law, to protect itself from all hostile forces bent on its destruction. We, therefore, feel that it is absolutely incumbent upon the FBI to continue investigations of those who pose a threat to the internal security of the country and to maintain an *administrative index* of such individuals as an essential part of our investigative responsibility. Such an

index not only enables the FBI to pinpoint individuals who have exhibited a propensity to conduct acts inimical to national security, but also serves as an extremely valuable list of individuals who pose a continuing threat to the safety of the President and thereby enables us to provide current data to U. S. Secret Service concerning backgrounds and whereabouts of such individuals. 613 [Emphasis added.]

The FBI made no mention of the Agitator Index, which had been abolished earlier in 1971 because "extremist subjects" were now "adequately followed" through the Security Index. 614

There was also no allusion to the theory advanced within the FBI that the new "administrative index" could serve as the basis for a revived Detention Program in some future emergency.

The Attorney General replied that the FBI's authority to investigate subversive activities" on the bases cited by the Bureau was "unaffected by the repeal of the Emergency Detention Act." With respect to the Security Index, the Attorney General advised:

... [T]he repeal of the aforementioned Act does not alter or limit the FBI's authority and responsibility to record, file and index information secured pursuant to its statutory and Presidential authority. An FBI administrative index compiled and maintained to assist the Bureau in making readily retrievable and available the results of its investigations into subversive activities and related matters is not prohibited by repeal of the Emergency Detention Act.

While the Department does not desire a copy of any lists that you may compile on the basis of such records or indices, the Internal Security Division should be furnished a monthly memorandum reflecting the identity of government employees who by significant acts or membership in subversive organizations, have demonstrated a propensity to commit acts inimical to our national security.

The Justice Department was studying what to do with the "Attorney General's portfolio" -- the secret plans for emergency detention." 615 Several months later the FBI was instructed to destroy the materials prepared for the "Attorney General's portfolio." 616

Upon receipt of the Attorney General's memorandum, the FBI reconstituted the Security Index as an Administrative Index (ADEX) with revised standards. FBI intelligence officials explained that, since the Justice Department would no longer review the names on the list, the FBI was "now in a position to make a sole determination as to which individuals should be included in an index of subversive individuals. Previously, the Justice Department had "frequently removed individuals who in the strictest legal interpretation should not be considered for arrest and detention." Under the new procedure the FBI could make its own "determination based not on arrest and detention but rather on overall potential for committing acts inimical to the national defense interest." This meant restructuring the Index so that it no longer stressed "membership in or affiliation with old line revolutionary organizations," such as the Communist Party. Instead, it would concentrate on the "new breed of subversive individual":

He may adhere to old-line revolutionary concepts but he is unaffiliated with any organization. He may belong to or follow one New Left-type group today and another tomorrow. He may simply belong to the loosely knit group of revolutionaries who have no particular political philosophy but who continuously plot the overthrow of our Government. He is the nihilist who seeks only to destroy America.

On the other hand, he may be one of the revolutionary black extremists who, while perhaps influenced by groups such as the Black Panther Party, he is also unaffiliated either permanently or temporarily with any black organization but with a seething hatred of the white establishment will assassinate, explode, or otherwise destroy white America.

The previous Reserve Index, which had never been disclosed to the Justice Department, would now be incorporated into Category IV of the new ADEX. It included "teachers, writers, lawyers, etc." who did not actively participate in subversive activity "but who were nevertheless influential in espousing their respective philosophies." It was estimated that the total case load increase under the ADEX would be "in excess of 23,000 cases the first year," including 17 - 18,000 individuals who "are either now being investigated or who have been investigated in the past." 617

The following standards for placing subjects of "security investigations" on the ADEX were sent out to the field offices:

#### *Category I*

(1) All national leaders of revolutionary organizations whose aims and purposes include the overthrow and destruction of the Government by force and violence or other unconstitutional means, and individuals affiliated therewith who have demonstrated propensity for violence against the person rather than property or have received special training in sabotage, espionage, or guerrilla warfare or have engaged in underground-type operations.

(2) Revolutionaries, though unaffiliated with any specific organization, who have demonstrated by acts or statements a propensity for violence, including acts of terrorism, assassination, or any interference with or threat to the survival and effective operation of national, state, or local Governments and of the defense efforts.

(3) National leaders of black extremist separatist organizations.

(4) Any individual who qualifies for the ADEX should be included in Category I if he is employed in or has access to a key facility.

#### *Category II*

(1) Secondary leadership of revolutionary and black extremist separatist organizations. Secondary leadership would comprise, for example, regional, state, and local leaders who are involved in policy making in fulfilling anti-U.S. objectives of their respective revolutionary organizations and whose activities do not justify their inclusion in Category I.

(2) Active participants in furthering the aims and purposes of the revolutionary or black extremist separatist organization with which affiliated.

(3) Other unaffiliated revolutionaries who have demonstrated by acts or statements a propensity for violence against property rather than persons.

#### *Category III*

(1) Rank-and-file membership in, or participation in activities of, revolutionary organizations within the last five years as evidenced by overt acts or statements established through reliable sources, informants, or individuals.

(2) Leadership or activist position in affiliated fronts of revolutionary organizations within the last three years as shown by overt acts or statements established through reliable sources, informants, or individuals.

(3) An individual who, although not a member of or participant in activities of revolutionary organizations or considered an activist in affiliated fronts, has exhibited a revolutionary ideology and is *likely to seize upon the opportunity presented by national emergency* to commit acts of espionage or sabotage, including acts of terrorism, assassination, or any interference with or threat to the survival and effective operation of national, state, and local Governments and of the defense efforts. [Emphasis added.]

#### *Category IV*

(1) Individuals whose activities do not meet criteria of Categories I, II, or III but who are in a position to influence others to engage in acts inimical to the national defense or are likely to furnish financial aid or other assistance to revolutionary elements *because of their sympathy, associations, or ideology*. [Emphasis added.]

Field offices were also instructed to review the cases of persons on the Reserve Index and, "where appropriate", recommend them for inclusion in the ADEX. 618

The assumption that the ADEX could be used as the basis for detention or other action in an emergency was made clear in the standards for Category III (3). However, when these criteria were supplied to the Justice Department in 1972, the Attorney General did not question the fact that the ADEX was more than just an administrative aid for conducting current investigations. 619

One Bureau memorandum indicates that "representatives of the Department" in fact agreed with the view that there might be "circumstances" where it would be necessary "to quickly identify persons who were a threat to the national security" and that the President could then go to Congress "for emergency legislation permitting apprehension and detention." 620

Thus, although the Attorney General did not formally authorize the ADEX as a continuation of the previous detention list, there was informal Departmental knowledge that the FBI would proceed on that basis. One FBI official later recognized that the ADEX could be "interpreted as a means to circumvent repeal of the Emergency Detention Act." 621

#### *N. Curtailment of FBI Domestic Intelligence*

In 1971, the first serious congressional inquiry into domestic intelligence policy influenced the Army to curtail its extensive surveillance of civilian political activity and led, after Director Hoover's death in 1972, to serious reconsideration by the FBI of the legal basis for its domestic intelligence activities and eventually to a request for clarification of its authority by the Attorney General.

In February 1971, the Subcommittee on Constitutional Rights of the Senate Judiciary Committee began a series of hearings on federal data banks and the Bill of Rights which marked a crucial turning point in the development of domestic intelligence policy. The Subcommittee, chaired by Senator Sam J. Ervin of North Carolina, reflected growing concern among Americans for the protection of "the privacy of the individual against the 'information power' of government." 622 Senator Ervin declared that a major objective of the inquiry was to look into "programs for taking official note of law-abiding people who are active politically or who participate in community activities on social and political issues." The problem, as Senator Ervin saw it, was that there were citizens who felt "intimidated" by these programs and were "fearful about exercising their rights under the First

Amendment to sign petitions, or to speak and write freely on current issues of Government policy." The ranking minority members of the Subcommittee, Senator Roman Hruska, endorsed the need for a "penetrating and searching" inquiry. 623

Assistant Attorney General Robert Mardian testified before the Constitutional Rights Subcommittee in March 1971. He declared that the Justice Department's IDIU did not itself collect intelligence, but rather it relied upon information from "public sources" and from the FBI. Under questioning, Mardian admitted that neither the Department nor the Bureau had "any specific published regulation or guideline" for the collection of intelligence about civil disturbances. 624 When this statement appeared in the press, Director Hoover asked, "What about this?" 625 In response, FBI officials prepared a summary of the relevant Bureau Manual provisions and submitted it to the Director as the FBI's "Guidelines." 626

There is no indication that the "guidelines" material or the FBI Manual provisions themselves were submitted to, or requested by, the Justice Department in 1971. 627 Indeed, when Deputy Attorney General Richard Kleindienst testified in February 1972 at the hearings on his nomination to be Attorney General, he stated that he was "not sure" what guidelines were used by the FBI. Kleindienst also stated that he believed FBI investigations were "restricted to criminal conduct or the likelihood of criminal conduct." 628 Director Hoover noted on a newspaper report of the testimony, "Prepare succinct memo to him on our guidelines." 629

The FBI's summary of its "guidelines," submitted to the Acting Attorney General, in 1972, stated that the Bureau investigated "any individual" who is "affiliated with or adheres to the principles of" an organization "which has as an objective" the violent overthrow of the government or "other criminal activity detrimental to the National defense." 630 The Bureau also made clear that the purpose of these investigations was not just to "obtain evidence for prosecution," but also

to obtain intelligence data in order to have day-to-day appraisal of strength, dangerousness, and activities of the organization; and to keep the Department of Justice and other affected Government agencies advised.

These investigations were partly based on criminal statutes, although the Bureau admitted that "subversive activity ... often does not clearly involve a specific section of a specific statute." They were also based on the 1939 Roosevelt directives which were said to have been "reiterated *and broadened* by subsequent Directives." 631 [Emphasis added.]

Shortly thereafter (and only two days before Director Hoover's death), the Bureau advised Kleindienst that it was abandoning the use of the term "New Left" and substituting "Revolutionary Activities" so as to more accurately "depict" the "militant, violence-prone revolutionaries with whom we are concerned in our current investigations." 632

After Director Hoover's death in May 1972, FBI intelligence officials prepared a "position paper" for Acting Director L. Patrick Gray, in response to his request for a review of Bureau "authority" for investigations "where there is no direct violation of law." This paper merely recited the various Presidential directives, Executive Orders, delimitations agreements, and general authorizations from the Attorney General, with no attempt at analysis. The need for "intelligence collection" to assure "proper vigilance" was introduced in the following terms:

It is clear that the aspirations of most revolutionary groups far exceed their capability to achieve their ultimate objectives. They are, however, quite capable of eroding the integrity of the democratic system by lesser acts and, if not discouraged or thwarted, might well accumulate the will and power for more decisive action. The dramatic success of the Castro revolution is a sufficient example. 633

At the same time, the FBI Office of Legal Counsel began its own review of the constitutional issues; and one memorandum, anticipating the likelihood of further "congressional intervention," recommended the development of "tight internal controls and carefully developed guidelines." 634

There was a sharp split within the Domestic Intelligence Division over whether or not the Bureau should continue to rely on the various executive orders as a basis for its authority. One official concluded that the FBI had "overstated our authority supposedly derived from Presidential directives," and that the Attorney General should be called upon "to provide legal guidance and advice as to just how much authority we have or need." Other intelligence officials believed that FBI policies might be "undermined" if it attempted to rely solely on "statutory authority." 635 Nevertheless, a new Division position paper concluded that domestic intelligence investigations could practicably be based on the "concept" that their purpose was "to prevent a violation of a statute." The paper also indicated that the ADEX would be revised so that it could not be "interpreted as a means to circumvent repeal of the Emergency Detention Act." 636

One of the arguments for not relying on the authority of the Presidential orders was the risk of abuse of the FBI by the White House:

Over the years it became common practice for White House staff members to telephone requests for information or investigations to Mr. Hoover's office or the office of one of his officials. Such requests were usually considered as being within the constitutional Executive power, and for the most part such requests were completely legitimate and well within the recognized scope of the FBI investigative authority.

Occasionally, however, requests were made and complied with -- which in retrospect appear to have been beyond any recognized Executive authority. An example is a telephone request to furnish all available information to the White House concerning a forthcoming Earth Day rally in 1970. The rally, which was sponsored by groups concerned with pollution and ecology, attracted the attention of a few subversive elements, but appeared to be very much under the control of the sponsors. Senator Edmund S. Muskie spoke at the rally in Washington, D.C., and Rennie Davis, an antiwar activist with a

subversive background, appeared on the same platform with Senator Muskie. A few minor disturbances erupted in some areas, but overall the Earth Day rallies were peaceful and attained their general objective, the calling of attention to environmental problems. Senator Muskie, who learned that the FBI covered the rally in Washington, was incensed that the FBI was involved. We had a poor defense and in this case, at least, it is doubtful that there was any legitimate Executive authority to have the FBI involved. In any event, it would appear that such requests should flow through channels, including the Department of Justice where possible, to assure that unreasonable and improper requests are [not] made for investigative activity. 636a

Acting Director Gray postponed making any formal request for advice from the Attorney General in 1972. 637 Meanwhile, the Domestic Intelligence Division proceeded on its own to revise the pertinent Manual sections and the ADEX standard. One official observed that there were "some individuals now included in ADEX even though they do not realistically pose a threat to the national security." He added that this would leave the Bureau "in a vulnerable position if our guidelines were to be scrutinized by interested Congressional committees." Thus, it was recommended that the list be trimmed to those who were "an actual danger now," reducing the number of persons on the ADEX by two-thirds. 638 The Justice Department was advised of this change. 639

The revision of the Manual was completed by May 1973. It was described as "a major step" away from "heavy reliance upon Presidential Directives" to an approach "based on existing Federal statutes." Draft copies were distributed to the field for suggestions. 640 The field was advised that the "chief statutes" upon which the new criteria were based were those dealing with rebellion or insurrection (18 U.S.C. 2383), seditious conspiracy (18 U.S.C. 2384) and advocating overthrow of the government (18 U.S.C. 2385). The ADEX was to be "strictly an administrative device" and should play no part "in investigative decisions or policies." The revision also eliminated "overemphasis" on the Communist Party. Although field offices were instructed to "close" investigations not meeting the new criteria, headquarters did not want "a massive review on crash basis" of all existing cases. 641

A series of regional conferences were held with field office supervisors to discuss the new standards, after which they were revised to allow greater flexibility. For example, the supervisors saw the need to undertake "preliminary inquiries" before it was known "whether a statutory basis for investigation exists." This specifically applied where a person had "contact with known subversive groups or subjects," but the Bureau did not know "the purpose of the contact." These preliminary investigations could go on for 90 days "to determine whether or not a statutory basis for a full investigation exists." Moreover, at the urging of the field supervisors, the period for a preliminary investigation of an allegedly "subversive organization" was expanded from 45 to 90 days. 642

For the first time in FBI history, a copy of the Manual section for "domestic subversive investigations" was sent to the Attorney General, apparently "in connection with" a request made earlier by Senator Edward M. Kennedy who had asked to see a copy of this section at the time of the confirmation hearings for Attorney General Kleindienst in 1972. 643

After Clarence M. Kelley was confirmed as FBI Director, he requested guidance from the Attorney General. In a memorandum to Attorney General Elliott Richardson, Director Kelley cited Senator Sam J. Ervin's view that the FBI should be prohibited by statute "from investigating any person without that individual's consent, unless the Government has reason to believe that the person has committed a crime or is about to commit a crime." He then summarized the position paper prepared by the Domestic Intelligence Division and the Bureau's current policy of attempting to rely on statutory authority. However, he observed that the statutes upon which the FBI was relying were either "designed for the Civil War era, not the Twentieth Century" (the seditious conspiracy, rebellion and insurrection laws) or had been "reduced to a fragile shell by the Supreme Court" (the Smith Act dealing with advocacy of overthrow). Moreover, it was difficult to fit into the statutory framework groups "such as the Ku Klux Klan, which do not seek to overthrow the Government, but nevertheless are totalitarian in nature and seek to deprive constitutionally guaranteed rights."

Kelley stated that, while the FBI had "statutory authority," it still needed "a definite requirement from the President as to the nature and type of intelligence data *he* requires in the pursuit of *his* responsibilities based on *our* statutory authority." [Emphasis added.] While the statutes gave "authority," an Executive Order "would define our national security objectives." The FBI Director added,

It would appear that the President would rather spell out his own requirements in an Executive Order instead of having Congress tell him what the FBI might do to help him fulfill his obligations and responsibilities as President.

Kelley concluded that it "would be folly" to limit the Bureau to investigations only when a crime "has been committed," since the government has to "defend itself against revolutionary and terrorist efforts to destroy it." Consequently, he urged that the President exercise his "inherent Executive power to *expand* by further *defining* the FBI's investigative authority to enable it to develop advance information" about the plans of "terrorist and revolutionaries who seek to overthrow or destroy the Government." 644 [Emphasis added.]

Director Kelley's request initiated a process of reconsideration of FBI intelligence authority by the Attorney General. Even before Kelley's request, Deputy Attorney General-Designate William Ruckelshaus (who had served for two months as Acting FBI Director between Gray and Kelley), sent a list of questions to the Bureau to begin "an in-depth examination of some of the problems facing the Bureau in the future." 645 The Ruckelshaus study was interrupted by his departure in the "Saturday Night Massacre" of October 1973.

The Ruckelshaus study and Kelley's request were superseded in December 1973, when Acting Attorney General Robert Bork in consultation with Attorney General-Designate William Saxbe gave higher priority to a Departmental inquiry into the FBI's COINTELPRO practices. Responsibility for this inquiry was assigned to a committee headed by Assistant Attorney General Henry Petersen. 646 Even at this stage, however, the Bureau resisted efforts by the Department to look too deeply into its operations. Director Kelley advised the Acting Attorney General that the Department should exclude from its review the FBI's

"extremely sensitive foreign intelligence collection techniques," which were handled within the Bureau "on a strictly need-to-know basis" and thus should not be included in a study "which will be beyond the control of the FBI." 647

As a result, the Petersen committee's review of COINTELPRO did not consider anything more than a brief FBI prepared summary of foreign counterintelligence operations. 648 Moreover, the inquiry into domestic COINTELPRO cases was based mainly on short summaries of each incident compiled by FBI agents, with Department attorneys making only spot checks of the underlying files to assure the accurateness of the summaries. Thus, the inquiry did not consider the complete story of COINTELPRO as reflected in the actual memoranda discussing the reasons for adopting particular tactics and the means by which they were implemented. 649

One Bureau memorandum to the Petersen committee even suggested that the Attorney General did not have authority over the FBI's foreign counterintelligence operations, since the Bureau was accountable in this area directly to the United States Intelligence Board and the National Security Council. The Peterson Committee sharply rejected this view, citing the fact that the ad hoc equivalent of the U.S. Intelligence Board had approved the discredited "Huston plan" in 1970 and declaring, "There can be no doubt that in the area of foreign counterintelligence, as in all its other functions, the FBI is subject to the power and authority of the Attorney General." 650

Thus, while the Bureau was seeking guidance and clarification of its authority, at the same time vestiges remained of its past resistance to outside scrutiny and its desire to rely on Executive authority, rather than statute, for the definition of its intelligence activities.

#### *0. Re-Authorization of FBI Domestic Intelligence*

In the absence of any new standards imposed by the Attorney General via "guidelines" or established by statute, the Bureau continued to conduct domestic intelligence investigations under broad authorizations issued by the Justice Department in 1974. These authorizations were explicitly based on conceptions of inherent executive power, broader in theory than the FBI's own claim, in 1973, that its authority could be found in the criminal statutes.

##### *(1) Executive Order 10450, as amended*

The Federal employee security program continued to be, according to the Justice Department's 1974 instructions, a substantive basis for FBI domestic intelligence investigations. An internal Bureau memorandum stated that this order:

specifically requires the FBI to check the names of all civil applicants and incumbents of the Executive branch against our records. In order to meet this responsibility FBIHQ records must contain identities of all persons connected with subversive or extremist activities, together with necessary identifying information 651

FBI field offices were instructed in mid-1974 to report to Bureau headquarters such data as the following:

Identities of subversive and/or extremist groups or movements (including front groups) with which subject has been identified, period of membership, positions held, and a summary of the type and extent of subversive or extremist activities engaged in by subject (e.g., attendance at meetings or other functions, fund-raising or recruiting activities on behalf of the organization, contributions, etc). 652

In June 1974 President Nixon formally abolished the "Attorney General's list," upon the recommendation of Attorney General Saxbe. However, the President's order retained a revised definition of the types of organizations, association with which would continue to be taken into account in evaluating prospective federal employees. 653 The Justice Department instructed the FBI that it should undertake to "detect organizations with a potential" for falling within the terms of the order and to investigate "individuals who are active either as members of or as affiliates of" such organizations. The Departmental instructions added:

It is not necessary that a crime occur before the investigation is initiated, but only that a reasonable evaluation of the available information suggests that the activities of the organization may fall within the proscription of the Order....

*It is not possible to set definite parameters covering the initiation of investigations of potential organizations falling within the Order but once the investigation reaches a stage that offers a basis for determining that the activities are legal in nature, then the investigation should cease, but if the investigation suggests a determination that the organization is engaged in illegal activities or potentially illegal activities it should continue. [Emphasis added.]*

The Department applied "the same yardstick" to investigations of individuals "when information is received suggesting their involvement. 654

With respect to one organization, the Department advised the Bureau that "despite the abolition" of the Attorney General's list, the group "would still come within the criteria" of the employee security program if it "may have engaged in activities" of the sort proscribed by the revised executive order. 655

##### *(2) Civil Disorders Intelligence*

The Justice Department also instructed the FBI in 1974 that it should not, as the Bureau had suggested, limit its civil disturbance reporting "to those particular situations which are of such a serious nature that Federal military personnel may be called upon for assistance." The Department advised that this suggested "guideline" was "not practical" since it "would place the burden on the Bureau" to make an initial decision as to "whether military personnel may ultimately be needed," and this responsibility rested "legally" with the President. Instead, the FBI was ordered to "continue" to report on

all significant incidents of civil unrest and should not be restricted to situations where, in the judgment of the Bureau, military personnel eventually may be used. 656

Moreover, under this authority the Bureau was also ordered to "continue" reporting on

all disturbances where there are indications that extremist organizations such as the Communist Party, Ku Klux Klan, or Black Panther Party are believed to be involved in efforts to instigate or exploit them.

The instructions specifically declared that the Bureau "should make timely reports of significant disturbances, even when no specific violation of Federal law is indicated." This could be done, at least in part, through "liaison" with local law enforcement agencies. The FBI was expected to "be aware of disturbances and patterns of disorder," although it was not to report "each and every relatively insignificant incident of a strictly local nature." 657

The Justice Department abolished the Intelligence Evaluation Committee, set up in partial implementation of the "Huston Plan," after its existence was publicized in 1973. 658 The IDIU also dismantled its computerized data bank even though the basic functions of the IDIU continued to be performed by a Civil Disturbance Unit in the office of the Deputy Attorney General, and the FBI was under instructions to disseminate its civil disturbance reports to that Unit. 659

FBI officials considered these instructions "significant" because they now gave it "an official, written mandate from the Department." The Department's desires were viewed as "consistent with what we have already been doing for the past several years," although the Bureau Manual was rewritten to "incorporate into it excerpts from the Department's letter." 660

From a legal point of view, the instructions were significant because they relied for authority on the President's powers under Article IV, section 4 of the Constitution to protect the states, upon application of the legislature or the executive, against "domestic violence," as well as upon the statute (10 U.S.C. 331, et seq.) authorizing the use of troops and upon the Presidential directive of 1969 designating the Attorney General as chief civilian officer to coordinate the Government's response to civil disturbances. 661

### (3) "Potential" Crimes

The FBI has recently abolished completely its ADEX, or administrative index of persons considered "dangerous now." However, in 1974, the Justice Department elaborated a theory to support broad power of the Executive branch to investigate groups which represent a "potential threat to the public safety," or which have a "potential" for violating specific statutes. In the case of one group, for example, the Department advised the FBI that the General Crimes Section of the Criminal Division had "recommended continued investigation" on the basis of "potential violations" of the antiriot statutes, 18 U.S.C. 2101-2102. These same instructions added that there need not be a "potential" for violation of any specific statute:

[W]ithout a broad range of intelligence information, the President and the departments and agencies of the Executive branch could not properly and adequately protect our nation's security and enforce *the numerous statutes* pertaining thereto ... [T]he Department, and in particular the Attorney General, must continue to be informed of those organizations that engage in violence which represent *a potential threat to the public safety*. 663 [Emphasis added.]

The Department's theory of executive power was also spelled out in 1974 testimony before the House Internal Security Committee. According to Deputy Assistant Attorney General Kevin Maroney, "the primary basis" for FBI domestic intelligence authority was "the constitutional powers and responsibilities vested in the President under Article II of the Constitution." These powers arise from the President's duty in his oath of office to "preserve, protect, and defend the Constitution of the United States," 664 the Chief Executive's duty to "take care that the laws be faithfully executed," 665 the President's responsibilities as Commander-in-Chief, and his "power to conduct our foreign relations." The latter power was said to relate "more particularly to the Executive's power to conduct foreign intelligence activities here and abroad." Nevertheless, Mr. Maroney added,

We recognize the complexity and difficulty of adequately spelling out the FBI's authority and responsibility to conduct domestic intelligence-type investigations. The concept of national security is admittedly a broad one, while the term subversive activities is even more difficult to define. 666

The chairman of the Internal Security Committee, Rep. Richard H. Ichord, stated at that time that, except in limited areas, the Congress "has not directly imposed upon the FBI clearly defined duties in the acquisition, use, or dissemination of domestic or internal security intelligence. 667 Subsequently, the FBI Intelligence Division revised its 1972-1973 position on its legal authority, and in a paper completed in 1975 it returned to the view "that the intelligence-gathering activities of the FBI have had as their basis the intention of the President to delegate his Constitutional authority," as well as the statutes "pertaining to the national security." 668

The generalized instructions issued by the Justice Department in 1974, when viewed in the larger framework of the theory of executive power upon which they were based, have presented the Congress with the formidable but essential task of developing statutory standards for FBI domestic intelligence to replace vague executive mandates. The record clearly indicates



that, even though the Attorney General has promulgated more precise "guidelines," the broad claims of power in the hands of the Executive branch could readily permit a return to the vague and overbroad domestic intelligence policies of the past. 669

**Footnotes:**

1 Separate Committee Reports deal with the most intrusive investigative techniques (Electronic Surveillance, Surreptitious Entry, Mail Opening, and informants), FBI programs going beyond investigation to the disruption of targeted groups and individuals (COINTELPRO), and one specific case study combining all types of Bureau operations (Dr. Martin Luther King, Jr.).

2 FBI Intelligence Division, Position Paper on Jurisdiction, 2/13/75; FBI Intelligence Division, An Analysis of FBI Domestic Security Intelligence Investigations: Authority, Official Attitudes, and Activities in Historical Perspective, 10/28/75.

3 A separate Committee report considers the subject of foreign counterintelligence as it relates to both the FBI and U.S. foreign and military intelligence agencies.

4 See Committee Report on FBI Informants.

5 Instead, the investigations often led to covert actions to disrupt and discredit the targets. (See Committee Report on COINTELPRO.)

6 Joan M. Jensen, *Military Surveillance of Civilians in America*, (Morristown, N.J.: General Learning Press 1975), p. 5.

7 Joan M. Jensen, *The Price of Vigilance* (Chicago: Rand McNally, 1968), p. 12.

8 Jensen, *Military Surveillance*, pp. 4-5.

9 41st Cong., Sess. III, Ch. 14.

10 Max Lowenthal, *The Federal Bureau of Investigation*, (New York: Harcourt Brace Jovanovich, 1950), pp. 10-13.

11 28 U. S.C. 533 (3).

12 Jensen, *The Price of Vigilance*, 15; Homer Cummings and Carl McFarland, *Federal Justice* (New York: MacMillan Co., 1937), pp. 415-416.

13 Cummings and McFarland, *Federal Justice*, p. 416.

14 33 U.S. Statutes at Large 1214.

15 39 U.S. Statutes at Large 889.

16 William Preston, *Aliens and Dissenters* (Cambridge: Harvard University Press, 1963), p. 84.

17 Jensen, *The Price of Vigilance*, pp. 118-119,

18 FBI Intelligence Division -- An Analysis of FBI Domestic Security Intelligence Investigations: Authority, Official Attitudes, and Activities in Historical Perspective, 10/28/75.

19 Memorandum of F. X. O'Donnell, 10/24/38.

20 Jensen, *The Price of Vigilance*, pp. 102--103.

21 Act of June 15, 1917, Title I, Section 3.

22 The Supreme Court upheld such convictions in *Schenck v. U.S.*, 249 U.S. 47 (1919) and *Abrams v. U.S.*, 250 U.S. 616 (1919).

23 Zechariah Chafee, *Free Speech in the United States* (Cambridge: Harvard University Press, 1941), p. 69.

24 Cummings and McFarland, *Federal Justice*, p. 427.

25 Act of October 16, 1918.

26 Confidential Memorandum to all Special Agents and Employees, 8/12/19.

27 Cohen, A. Mitchell Palmer (New York, Columbia University Press, 1963), pp. 130, 207.

28 Coben, A. Mitchell Palmer, pp. 210, 215-216; see also Preston, *Aliens and Dissenters*, chs. 7-8; Chafee, *Free Speech in the United States*, ch. 5; Robert K. Murray, *Red Scare: A Study in National Hysteria* (Minneapolis: U. of Minnesota Press, 1955).

29 Preston, *Aliens and Dissenters*, p. 221.

30 Confidential Memorandum, 8/12/19.

31 Memorandum from Burke to Caminetti, 11/19/19, cited in Preston, *Alien's and Dissenters*, pp. 216-217.

32 Memorandum from Hoover to Caminetti, 12/17/19, cited in Cohen, A. Mitchell Palmer, p. 223.

33 Memorandum from Hoover to Caminetti, 1/22/20, cited in Preston, *Aliens and Dissenters*, p. 219.

34 Memorandum from Hoover to Caminetti, 3/16/20, cited in Preston, *Aliens and Dissenters*, p. 219.

35 Memorandum. from Hoover to Caminetti, 2/2/20; 4/6/20, cited in Preston, *A liens and Dissenters*, p. 224.

36 Preston, *Aliens and Dissenters*, p. 222.

37 Memorandum from Hoover to Caminetti, 3/16/20, cited in Preston, *Aliens and Dissenters*, p. 223.

38 Preston, *Aliens and Dissenters*, pp. 223-224; see Louis F. Post, *The Deportations Delirium of Nineteen-Twenty* (Chicago: Kerr, 1923).

39 National Popular Government League, *Report Upon the Illegal Practices of the United States Department of Justice*, May 1920.

40 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to General Churchill, 1/23/20; 5/13/209 cited in Preston, *Aliens and Dissenters*, p. 225.

41 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover, re: General Intelligence Division, 10/5/20.

42 Jensen, *Military Surveillance*, pp. 18-22.

43 Don Whitehead, *The FBI Story* (New York, Random House, 1956), pp. 61-62.

44 FBI, *Digested History*, 2/1/40.

45 Lowenthal, *The Federal Bureau of Investigation*, pp. 273-279.

46 Alpheus Thomas Mason, *Harlan Fiske Stone: Pillar of the Law*, (New York, Viking, 1956), pp. 149-151. 47

47 Memorandum From Attorney General Stone to J. Edgar Hoover, 5/13/24, cited in Mason, *Harlan Fiske Stone: Pillar of the Law*, p. 151.

48 Mason, *Harlan Fiske Stone: Pillar of the Law*, pp. 150-152; Donald Johnson, *The Challenge to American Freedoms: World War I and the Rise of the American Civil Liberties Union* (U. of Kentucky Press, 1963), p. 174.

49 Mason, *Harlan Fiske Stone: Pillar of the Law*, p. 113. See *Charges of Illegal Practices of the Department of Justice, Hearings before the Senate Committee on the Judiciary*, 66th Cong. 3rd Sess. (1921).

50 Johnson, *The Challenge to American Freedoms*, pp. 174-175.

51 *Baldwin v. Franks*, 120 U.S. 678.

52 Memorandum from Earl J. Davis to the Attorney General, 6/10/24, cited in Preston, *Aliens and Dissenters*, pp. 241-242.

- 53 Memorandum from Roger Baldwin, 8/7/24, cited in Preston, *Aliens and Dissenters*, p. 243.
- 54 Memorandum from Hoover to the Attorney General, 12/13/24.
- 55 Memorandum from Hoover to Ridgeley, 5/14/25.
- 56 Memorandum from Colonel Reeves, Office of the Chief of Staff, to Hoover, 9/29/25.
- 57 Memorandum from Hoover to Colonel Reeves, 10/7/25.
- 58 U.S. Senate, Committee on Education and Labor, *Industrial Espionage*, 75th Cong., 2d Sess. (1937), cited Jerold Auerbach, *Labor and Liberty: The LaFollette committee and the New Deal* (Indianapolis: Bobbs-Merrill, 1966), P. 98.
- 59 Jensen, *Military Surveillance*, pp. 23-24.
- 60 Memorandum of telephone call between J. Edgar Hoover and Congressman Fish, January 19, 1931.
- 61 Memorandum from Hoover to the Attorney General, 1/2/32.
- 62 Whitehead, *The FBI Story*, pp. 157 ff.
- 63 The 1949 delimitations agreement between the FBI and the military intelligence agencies was released by the Justice Department in 1974, but an earlier agreement has not previously been published. See *Domestic Intelligence Operations for Internal Security Purposes*, Hearings before the House Committee on Internal Security, 93d Cong., 2d Sess. (1974), pp. 3369-3383.
- 64 Confidential Memorandum by J. Edgar Hoover, 8/25/36.
- 65 Letter from Attorney General Homer Cummings to President Roosevelt and enclosure, 10/20/38.
- 66 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to Mr. Cowley, 5/10/34.
- 67 Letter from Secretary of War George H. Dern to Attorney General Homer Cummings 1/6/36. Attorney General Cummings discussed the matter with Secretary Dern, although he gained the impression that "there was no particular urgency." Memorandum from Attorney General Homer Cummings to J. Edgar Hoover, 2/19/38.
- 68 Confidential memorandum by J. Edgar Hoover, 8/24/36. General Butler also recounted attempts by right-wing elements to persuade him to join plans for an anti-New Deal "coup" to a congressional committee. Arthur M. Schlesinger, Jr., *The Politics of Upheaval* (Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1960), pp. 82-85.
- 69 Hoover memorandum, 8/24/36.
- 70 Hoover memorandum, 8/25/36.
- 71 Recently, FBI officials have differed in their interpretations of these events. An FBI study in 1972 concluded that "the concern for national security was related to two international movements" in the pre-World War II period and that "there was no national concern for indigenous anarchists or other groups designing to overthrow the Government." FBI Memorandum, *Scope of FBI Authority, Jurisdiction and Responsibility in Domestic Intelligence Investigations*, 7/31/72. However, a later study contends that the Secretary of State's request was a device to satisfy the provisions of the FBI appropriations statute and did not set "jurisdictional limits." The State Department's involvement "did not serve in some way to limit the scope of investigation to foreign or foreign-controlled activities to the exclusion of domestic." FBI Intelligence Division, *An Analysis of FBI Domestic Security Investigations*, 10/28/75. Except for the reference to General Butler and Father Coughlin, FBI records pertaining to the origins and implementation of President Roosevelt's order tend to support the former position.
- 72 Memorandum from Attorney General Harlan F. Stone to J. Edgar Hoover, Acting Director of the Bureau of Investigation, 5/13/24.
- 73 Hoover memorandum, 8/24/36.
- 74 Hoover memorandum, 8/25/36.
- 75 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to Attorney General Harlan F. Stone, 12/13/24.
- 76 Hoover memorandum, 8/25/36.
- 77 Memorandum from Hoover to Tamm, *Strictly Confidential*, 9/10/36.

78 Memorandum from Hoover to Field Offices, 9/5/36.

79 Memorandum from E. A. Tamm to Hoover, 8/28/36.

80 Hoover memorandum, 8/24/36.

81 Memorandum from Hoover to Tamm, 9/10/36.

82 Letter from Cummings to the President, 10/20/38.

83 28 U.S.C. 533 (3).

84 Hoover memorandum, enclosed with letter from Cummings to the President, 10/20/38.

85 Hoover memorandum, enclosed with letter from Cummings to the President, 10/20/38.

86 Hoover memorandum, enclosed with letter from Cummings to the President, 10/20/38.

87 Confidential memorandum, by J. Edgar Hoover, 11/7/38.

88 Hoover memorandum, enclosed with letter from Cummings to the President, 10/20/38.

88a Letter from Cummings to the President, 10/20/38.

89 On 2/7/39, the Assistant to the Attorney General wrote letters to the Secret Service, the Bureau of Internal Revenue, the Narcotics Bureau, the Customs Service, the Coast Guard, and the Postal Inspection Service stating that the FBI and military intelligence had "undertaken activities to investigate matters relating to espionage and subversive activities." (Letter from J. B. Keenan, Assistant to the Attorney General, to F. J. Wilson, Chief, Secret Service, 2/7/39.) A letter from Attorney General Murphy to the Secretary of the Treasury shortly thereafter also referred to "subversive activities." (Letter from Attorney General Murphy to the Secretary of the Treasury, 2/16/39.) However, a similar letter two days later referred only to matters "involving espionage, counterespionage, and sabotage," without mentioning "subversive activities." (Letter from Attorney General Murphy to the Secretary of the Treasury, 2/18/39.) Attorney General Murphy had abandoned this reference, although there is no record of any reasons for doing so.

90 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to Attorney General Murphy, 3/16/39.

91 Memorandum from Hoover to Murphy, 3/16/39.

92 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to Alexander Holtzoff, Special Assistant to the Attorney General, 1/18/39.

93 Memorandum from Hoover to Murphy, 3/16/39.

94 Memorandum from Hoover to the Acting Assistant to the Attorney General, 5/5/39.

95 Letter of J. B. Keenan, Assistant to the Attorney General, 2/7/39. (Compare the similar letter from Attorney General Murphy, omitting the term "subversive activities," at p. 401, note 93.)

96 Memorandum from Hoover to the Attorney General, 3/16/39.

97 Memorandum from E. A. Tamm to Hoover, 5/31/39.

98 Letter from Murphy to the President, 6/17/39.

99 Confidential Memorandum of the President, 6/26/39. President Roosevelt also dictated a separate additional memorandum for Secretary Hull which read, in part, "This does not mean that the intelligence work of the State Department should cease in any way. It should be carried on as heretofore but the directors of the three agencies should be constantly kept in touch by the State Department with the work it is doing." (memorandum from the President to the Secretary of State, 6/26/39.)

100 Hoover memorandum, enclosed with letter from Cummings to the President, 10/20/38.

101 Memorandum from Hoover to the Attorney General, 9/6/39.

102 Letter from Murphy to the President, 9/6/39.

103 E. A. Tamm, Memoranda for the File, 9/6/39, 11:34 a.m., 12:47 p.m., 2:30 p.m., 6:20 p.m. This memorandum indicates Tamm was told that the President's statement would declare that the FBI was authorized to investigate "subversive activities." There is no explanation for the disparity between this message and the President's actual statement.

104 Statement of the President, 9/6/39.

105 New York Times, 9/7/39, p. 8, col. 1.

106 New York Times, 10/1/39, p. 38, col. 3.

107 Proclamation, 9/8/39, 54 Stat. 2643.

108 Executive Order No. 8247, 9/8/39, cited in letter from Attorney General Murphy to the President, 9/12/39, Roosevelt Library, Official File 14-b, Box 14.

109 1939 Public Papers of Franklin D. Roosevelt, pp. 495-496.

110 Confidential memorandum from President Roosevelt to Attorney General Jackson, 5/21/40. In May 1941 the Secretary of War and the Secretary of the Navy urged "a broadening of the investigative responsibility of the Federal Bureau of Investigation in the fields of subversive control of labor." (Memorandum from the Secretary of War and the Secretary of the Navy to the President, 5/29/41.) The President replied that he was sending their letter to the Attorney General with my general approval. (Memorandum from President Roosevelt to the Secretaries of War and Navy, 6/4/41.) Attorney General Biddle's response cited investigations under the recently enacted Smith Act. (Memorandum from Attorney General Biddle to the President, 6/23/41.)

111 Attorney General's Order No. 3732, 9/25/42.

112 Omitted in original.

113 Statement of the President on "Police Cooperation," 1/8/43. A note in the President's handwriting added that the FBI was to receive information "relating to espionage and related matters."

114 Memorandum from Attorney General Biddle to Assistant Attorney General Hugh Cox and FBI Director Hoover, 7/16/43.

115 Hoover did not refer to the provision of the appropriations statute linked to the State Department which he had relied upon for authority before 1939.

116 Emergency Supplemental Appropriation Bill, 1940, Hearings before the House Committee on Appropriations, 11/30/39, pp. 303-307.

117 Justice Department Appropriation Bill, 1941, Hearings before the House Committee on Appropriations, 1/5/40, p. 151.

118 Supplemental National Defense Appropriations, 1941, Hearings before the House Committee on Appropriations, 6/6/40, p. 180.

119 First Deficiency Appropriation Bill, 1941, Hearings before the House Committee on Appropriations, 2/19/41, pp. 179, 188--189.

120 1939 Hearings, pp. 304--305.

121 January 1940 Hearings, pp. 152-154.

122 June 1940 Hearings, p. 181.

123 Letter from Attorney General Robert H. Jackson to Senator George Norris, 86 Cong. Rec. 5642--5643, cited in Max Lowenthal, *The Federal Bureau of Investigation* (New York: Sloane, 1950), p. 445.

124 H.J. Res. 571, 76th Cong., 2d Sess. (1940). See also *Permitting Wire Tapping in Certain Cases*, report to accompany H.J. Res. 571, House Committee on the Judiciary, 76th Cong., 2d Sess. (June 14, 1940).

125 18 U.S.C. 2385, 2387.

126 18 U.S.C. 2386.

127 Zechariah Chaffee, Jr., *Free Speech in the United States* (Cambridge: Harvard University Press, 1941), pp. 439-441.

128 22 U.S.C. 611-621. See *Investigation of Nazi and Other Propaganda*, H. Rept. 153 (February 15, 1935).

129 Report of the Commission on Government Security (1957), p. 621. The Administrative Director of this Commission was D. Milton Ladd, who was Assistant Director for the FBI intelligence Division during the 1940s and Assistant to the Director in charge of all FBI intelligence and criminal investigations until 1954.

130 Proceedings of the Federal-State Conference on Law Enforcement Problems of National Defense (August 5-6, 1940).

131 Robert H. Jackson, "The Federal Prosecutor," Journal of the American Judicature Society (June 1940), p. 18.

132 Robert H. Jackson, The Supreme Court in the American System of Government (New York: Harper Torchbook, 1963), pp. 70-71.

133 Memorandum from Hoover to Field Offices, 9/2/39.

134 Memorandum from Clyde Tolson to Hoover, 10/30/39.

135 Memorandum for E. A. Tamm, 11/9/39.

136 Memorandum from Hoover to Field Offices, 12/6/39.

137 Memorandum for E. A. Tamm, 12/2/39.

138 Memorandum from Hoover to Field Offices, 6/15/40.

139 Memorandum for the Director, 8/19/40.

140 Memorandum from Hoover to M. IF. -mcGuire, the Assistant to the Attorney General, 8/21/40.

141 Proceedings of the Federal-State Conference on Law Enforcement Problems of National Defense, 8/5-6/40.

142 Letter from Attorney General Cummings to the President (and enclosure), 1/30/37. (FDR Library.)

143 Letter from Attorney General Cummings to the President (and enclosure) 8/13/37. (FDR Library.)

144 Report of New York City Field Office, 10/22/41, summarized in Justice Depart memorandum from S. Brodie to Assistant Attorney General Quinn, 10/10/47.

145 Report of Chicago Field Office, 12/29/44, summarized in Justice Department memorandum from S. Brodie to Assistant Attorney General Quinn, 10/9/47.

146 Justice Department memorandum re Christian Front, 10/28/41.

147 Report of New York City Field Office, 9/7/45, summarized in Justice Department memorandum from S. Brodie to Assistant Attorney General Quinn, 10/9/47.

148 Report of Washington, D.C. Field Office, 3/11/41.

149 Report of Oklahoma City Field Office, 9/19/41.

150 Report of Los Angeles Field Office, 7/27/42; report of Norfolk, Virginia Field Office, 4/18/42.

151 Report of Louisville, Kentucky Field Office, 2/13/43.

152 Report of Savannah, Georgia Field Office, 9/9/43.

153 Report of Oklahoma City Field Office, 10/29/43.

154 Report of Chicago Field Office, 11/24/43.

155 Report of Detroit Field Office, 1/15/44.

156 Report of Detroit Field Office, 1/15/44.

157 Whitehead, The FBI Story, 1). 329.

158 See Roger Daniels, *Concentration Camps USA: Japanese-Americans and World War II* (New York: Holt, Rinehart, and Winston, 1971) ; Stetson Conn, et al., *The United States Army in World War II: The Western Hemisphere: Guarding the United States and Its Outposts* (1964).

159 Cited in memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to the Attorney General, 10/16/40.

160 Memorandum from Stimson to the Attorney General, 8/26/40.

161 It is not clear whether Hoover may have had in mind the secret arrangements with British intelligence established at that time at President Roosevelt's instructions. These arrangements have recently been made public in a book based on previously classified British records. [William Stevenson, *A Man Called Intrepid* (New York: Harcourt Brace Jovanovich, 1976.) ].

162 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to L. M. C. Smith, Chief Neutrality Laws Unit, 11/28/40.

163 Memorandum from M. F. McGuire, Assistant to the Attorney General, to J. Edgar Hoover and L. M.C. Smith, 4/21/41.

164 Memorandum from M. F. McGuire to J. Edgar Hoover, 4/17/41.

165 Memorandum from M. F. McGuire to Hoover, 4/17/41.

166 Memorandum from McGuire to Hoover, and L. M. C. Smith, 4/21/41.

167 Memorandum from Hoover to Field Offices, 4/30/41.

168 Memorandum from D. M. Ladd to the Director, 2/27/46.

169 Annual Report of the Attorney General for Fiscal Year 1942, p. 209.

170 Annual Report of the Attorney General for Fiscal Year 1944, pp. 17, 234-247. From 1940 to 1943, a National Defense Section on the Criminal Division had supervised espionage and Selective Service prosecutions. It was renamed the Internal Security Section in 1943.

171 Memorandum from Attorney General Biddle to Assistant Attorney General Cox and J. Edgar Hoover, Director, FBI, 7/16/43.

172 Director Hoover interpreted the Attorney General's order as applying only to the list maintained by the Justice Department's special unit. (Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to FBI Field Offices, Re: Dangerousness Classification, 8/14/43.)

173 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to FBI Field Offices, Re: Dangerousness Classification, 8/14/43.

174 Bureau Bulletin No. 55, Series 1945, 9/12/45.

175 In early 1946 there were 10,763 Security Index cards on "communists and members of the Nationalist Party of Puerto Rico." (Memorandum from D. M. Ladd to the Director, Re: Investigations of Communists, 2/27/46.)

176 Memorandum from D. M. Ladd to the Director, 8/30/45.

177 Bureau Bulletin No. 55, Series 1945, 9/12/45.

178 Roosevelt to Jackson, 5/21/40. See Report on Warrantless FBI Electronic Surveillance.

179 Whitehead, *The FBI Story*, p. 225.

180 David Kahn, *The Codebreakers* (New York: Signet Books, 1973) (pb), pp. 11-16.

181 See Report on CIA and FBI Mail Opening; Memorandum From FBI to Select Committee, 9/23/75.

182 Sixth Corps Area, Emergency Plan -- White, December 1936, AG No. 386, cited in *Military Surveillance*, Hearings before the Senate Subcommittee on Constitutional Rights, 93d Cong., 2d Sess. (1974), p. 174.

183 Hoover memorandum, enclosed with letter from Cummings to the President, 10/20/38.

184 Delimitation of Investigative Duties of the Federal Bureau of Investigation, the Office of Naval intelligence, and the Military Intelligence Division, 2/9/42.

185 Memorandum from Colonel Churchill, Counter Intelligence Branch, MID, to E. A. Tamm, FBI, 5/16/39, and enclosure, "Subject: Essential Items of Domestic Intelligence Information."

186 Victor J. Johanson, "The Role of the Army in the Civilian Arena, 1920-1970." U.S. Army Intelligence Command Study (1971).

The scope of wartime Army intelligence has been summarized as follows: "It reported on radical labor groups, communists, Nazi sympathizers, and 'semiradical' groups concerned with civil liberties and pacifism. The latter, well intentioned but impractical groups as one corps area intelligence officer labeled them, were playing into the hands of the more extreme and realistic radical elements, G-2 still believed that it had a right to investigate 'semi-radicals' because they undermined adherence to the established order by propaganda through newspapers, periodicals, schools, and churches." (Joan M. Jensen, "Military Surveillance of Civilians, 1917-1967," in *Military Intelligence, 1974 Hearings*, pp. 174-175.)

187 Whitehead, *The FBI Story*, pp. 266, 456. President Roosevelt's Directive of December 1941 on the FBI's SIS read as follows:

"In accordance with previous instructions the Federal Bureau of Investigation has set up a Special Intelligence Service covering the Western Hemisphere, with Agents in Mexico, Central America, South America, the Caribbean, and Canada. Close contact and liaison have been established with the Intelligence officials of these countries.

"In order to have all responsibility centered in the Federal Bureau of Investigation in this field, I hereby approve this arrangement and request the heads of all Government Departments and Agencies concerned to clear directly with the Federal Bureau of Investigation in connection with any intelligence work within the sphere indicated.

"The Director of the Federal Bureau of Investigation is authorized and instructed to convene meetings of the chiefs of the various Intelligence Services operating in the Western Hemisphere and to maintain liaison with Intelligence Agencies operating in the Western Hemisphere." (Confidential Directive to the Heads of the Government Departments and Agencies Concerned, 12/41.)

An agreement between the FBI and military intelligence dealing with "Special Intelligence operations in the Western Hemisphere" cited Presidential "instructions" of June 24, 1940 and January 16, 1942. It described FBI responsibilities as follows:

"The Special Intelligence Service will obtain, primarily through undercover operations supplemented when necessary by open operations, economic, political, industrial, financial and subversive information. The Special Intelligence Service will obtain information concerning movements, organizations, and individuals whose activities are prejudicial to the interests of the United States." (Agreement between MID, ONI and FBI for Coordinating Special Intelligence Operations In the Western Hemisphere, 2/25/42.)

Overlap between FBI and OSS operations is indicated by the following sections from a Joint Chiefs of Staff Directive on the functions of the Office of Strategic Services in 1943:

### "3. Secret Intelligence

"a. The Office of Strategic Services is authorized to: (1) Collect secret intelligence in all areas other than the Western Hemisphere by means of espionage and counter-espionage, and evaluate and disseminate such intelligence to authorized agencies. In the Western Hemisphere, bases already established by the Office of Strategic Services in Santiago, Chile, and Buenos Aires, Argentina, may be used as ports of exit and of entry for the purpose of facilitating operations in Europe and Asia, but not for the purpose of conducting operations in South America. The Office of Strategic Services is authorized to have its transient agents from Europe or Asia touching points in the Western Hemisphere transmit information through facilities of the Military Intelligence Service and of the Office of Naval Intelligence.

### "4. Research and Analysis

"The Office of Strategic Services will (1) furnish essential intelligence for the planning and execution of approved strategic services' operations; and (2) furnish such intelligence as is requested by agencies of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, the armed services, and other authorized Government agencies. To accomplish the foregoing no geographical restriction is placed on the research and analysis functions of the Office of Strategic Services. . . ." (Emphasis supplied)

(JCS Directive: Functions of the Office of Strategic Services, JCS 155/11/D, 10/27/43.)

188 Downes, *The Scarlet Thread*, pp. 87-97, cited in Smith, *OSS: The Secret History of America's First Central Intelligence Agency*, p. 20.

189 Smith, *OSS*, p. 277.

190 Smith, *OSS*, p. 21.

191 Whitehead, *The FBI Story*, pp. 277-278.



192 Smith, OSS, pp. 10-11.

193 Whitehead, *The FBI Story*, pp. 279-280; Smith, OSS, p. 366.

194 The Court held that the grave and probable danger posed by the Communist Party justified this restriction on free speech under the First Amendment: "The formation by petitioners of such a highly organized conspiracy, with rigidly disciplined members subject to call when the leaders, these petitioners, felt that the time had come for action, coupled with the inflammable nature of world conditions, similar uprisings in other countries, and the touch-and-go nature of our relations with countries with whom petitioners were in the very least ideologically attuned, convince us that their convictions were justified on this score." [*Dennis v. United States*, 341 U.S. 494, 510-511 (1951).]

195 64 Stat. 987 (1950) The Subversive Activities Control Act's registration provision was held not to violate the First Amendment in 1961. [*Communist Party v. Subversive Activities Control Board*, 367 U.S. 1 (1961).] However, registration of Communists under the Act was later held to violate the Fifth Amendment privilege against self incrimination. [*Albertson v. Subversive Activities Control Board*, 382 U.S. 70 (1965).] The Emergency Detention Act was repealed in 1971.

196 68 Stat. 775 (1954), 50 U.S.C. 841-844. The constitutionality of the Communist Control Act of 1954 has never been tested.

197 In light of the facts now known, the Supreme Court overstated the degree to which Congress had explicitly "charged" the FBI with domestic intelligence responsibilities: "Congress has devised an all-embracing program for resistance to the various forms of totalitarian aggression. . . . It has charged the Federal Bureau of Investigation and the Central Intelligence Agency with responsibility for intelligence concerning Communist seditious activities against our Government, and has denominated such activities as part of a world conspiracy." [*Pennsylvania v. Nelson*, 350 U.S. 497, 504-505 (1956).] This decision held that the Federal Government had preempted state sedition laws, citing President Roosevelt's September 1939 statement on FBI investigations and an address by FBI Director Hoover to state law enforcement officials in August 1940.

198 *Yates v. United States*, 354 U.S. 298, 325 (1957).

199 Justice Douglas, who dissented on Fifth Amendment grounds, agreed with the majority on the First Amendment issue:

"The Bill of Rights was designed to give fullest play to the exchange and dissemination of ideas that touch the politics, culture, and other aspects of our life. When an organization is used by a foreign power to make advances here, questions of security are raised beyond the ken of disputation and debate between the people resident here." [*Communist Party v. Subversive Activities Control Board*, 367 U.S. 1, 174 (1961).]

200 File memorandum of S.J. Spingarn, assistant counsel to the President, 7/22/50, Spingarn Papers (Harry S. Truman Library).

201 Memorandum from Ladd to Hoover, 2/27/46.

202 Personal and Confidential Memorandum from Hoover to the Attorney General, 3/8/46.

203 Memorandum from Ladd to Hoover, 2/27/46.

204 Executive Order 9835, 12 Fed. Reg. 1935, 3/21/47.

205 Executive Order 10450, 18 Fed. Reg. 2489 (1953).

206 Report of the Royal Commission, 6/27/46, pp. 82--83, 686-689. The report described how "a number of young Canadians, public servants and others who begin with a desire to advance causes which they consider worthy, have been induced into joining study groups of the Communist Party. They are persuaded to keep this adherence secret. They have then been led step by step along the ingenious psychological development course ... until under the influence of sophisticated and unscrupulous leaders they have been persuaded to engage in illegal activities directed against the safety and interests of their own society."

207 Eleanor Bontecou, *The Federal Loyalty-Security Program* (Ithaca: Cornell University Press, 1953), p. 22.

208 Memorandum from Hoover to Clark, 7/25/46 (Harry S. Truman Library).

209 Minutes of the President's Temporary Commission on Employee Loyalty, 1/17/46. (Harry S. Truman Library.)

210 Memorandum from Attorney General Clark to Mr. Vanech, Chairman, President's Temporary Commission on Employee Loyalty, 2/14/47. (Harry S. Truman Library.)

211 Memorandum from S. J. Spingarn to Mr. Foley, 1/19/47. (Harry S. Truman Library.)

212 Memorandum from the FBI Director to the President's Temporary Commission, 1/3/47. (Harry S. Truman Library.)

213 President's Commission on Civil Rights, To Secure These Rights (1947), p. 52.

214 Executive Order 9835, part I, section 2; cf. Executive Order 10450, section 8 (a) (5).

215 In 1960, for instance, the Justice Department advised the FBI to continue investigating an organization not on the Attorney General's list in order to secure "additional information . . . relative to the criteria" of the employee security order. (Memorandum from Assistant Attorney General Yeagley to Hoover, 5/17/60.)

216 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to Attorney General Clark, Re: President's Temporary Commission on Employee Loyalty, 1/29/47. (Harry S. Truman Library.)

217 Report of the President's Temporary Commission on Employee Loyalty, 2/20/47, pp. 31-32.

218 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to Attorney General Clark, 3/19/47. (Harry S. Truman Library.)

219 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to Attorney General Clark, 3/31/47. (Harry S. Truman Library.)

220 Memorandum of George M. Elsey, 5/2/47. (Harry S. Truman.)

221 Clifford advised, "Inasmuch as 'undercover' and 'infiltration' tactics may become necessary, duplication will be costly and would jeopardize the success of both FBI and Civil Service." He added that the FBI "has a highly trained, efficiently organized corps of investigators. There are approximately 4,800 FBI agents now, 1,600 of whom are investigating Atomic Energy Commission employees. FBI expects to begin releasing these 1,600 shortly.... Civil Service, on the other hand, has fewer than 100 investigators, none of whom is especially trained in the techniques required in loyalty investigations.... It is precisely because of the dangers that I believe the FBI is a better agency than Civil Service to conduct loyalty investigations for new employees; the more highly trained, organized and administered an agency is, the higher should be its standards." (Memorandum from Clark Clifford to the President, 5/7/47.) (Harry S. Truman Library.)

222 Memorandum from Clark Clifford to the President, 5/9/47. Letter from President Truman to H. B. Mitchell, United States Civil Service Commission, 5/9/47. (Harry S. Truman Library.)

223 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to Attorney General Clark, Re: Executive Order 9835, 5/12/47. (Harry S. Truman Library.)

224 Memorandum from Clark Clifford to the President, 5/23/47. (Harry S. Truman Library.)

225 Bontecou, The Federal Loyalty-Security Program, pp. 33-34.

226 Memorandum from J. R. Steelman, Assistant to the President, to the Attorney General, 11/3/47.

227 FBI "name checks" are authorized as one of the "national agencies checks" required by Executive Order 10450, section 3 (a).

228 FBI monograph, "The Menace of Communism In the United States Today" (1955), pp. iv-v; testimony of former FBI liaison with CIA, 9/22/75, p. 32.

229 The FBI official in charge of the Internal Security Section of the Intelligence Division in the fifties and early sixties testified that the primary purpose of FBI investigations of Communist "infiltration" was to advise the Attorney General so that he could determine whether a group should go on the "Attorney General's list", and that investigations for this purpose continued after the Attorney General ceased adding names of groups to the list. (P. J. Baumgardner testimony, 10/8/75, pp. 48,49.)

230 Memoranda from the Attorney General to Heads of Departments and Agencies, 4/29/53; 7/15/53; 9/28/53; 1/22/54.

231 Executive Order 10450, section 8 (a) (5).

232 The FBI's field offices were supplied with such "thumb-nail sketches" or characterizations to supplement the Attorney General's list and the reports of the House Committee on Un-American Activities. e.g., SAC Letter No. 60 34, 7/12/60. (The SAC Letter is a formal regular communication from the FBI Director to all Bureau field offices.)

233 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to Attorney General Clark, 3/8/46.

234 Memorandum from T. L. Caudle, Assistant Attorney General, to Attorney General Clark, Re: Detention of Communists in the event of sudden difficulty with Russia, 7/11/46.

235 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to the Attorney General, 8/5/46.

236 Memorandum from D. M. Ladd to the Director, 9/5/46.

237 Memorandum from the FBI Director to the Attorney General, 9/5/46.

238 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to Attorney General Clark, 10/20/47.

239 Memorandum from D. M. Ladd to J. Edgar Hoover, 1/22/48.

240 Memorandum from Ladd to Hoover, 1/22/48.

241 Memorandum from FBI Director to the Attorney General, 1/27/48. The Justice Department secured Smith Act indictments against the Party's national leaders later in 1948, and they were convicted in 1949.

242 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to all SACs, 3/15/48, SAC Letter No. 57, Series 1948, 4/10/48.

243 Memorandum from F. J. Baumgardner to D. M. Ladd, 6/28/49.

244 Memorandum from H. B. Fletcher to D. M. Ladd, 8/26/49.

245 Joint Agreement of the Secretary of Defense and the Attorney General Respecting the Temporary Detention of Dangerous Persons in Event of Emergency, 2/11/49, revised by Attorney General Herbert Brownell and Deputy Secretary of Defense R. B. Robertson, Jr., 9/6/56.

246 Memorandum from Peyton Ford to Hoover, Personal and Confidential, 9/13/49.

247 Memorandum from the FBI Director to the Assistant to the Attorney General, 9/16/49.

248 SAC Letter No. 97, Series 1949, 10/19/49.

249 SAC Letter No. 97, Series 1949, 10/19/49.

250 Memorandum from the Attorney General to the FBI Director, 7/25/50.

251 Memorandum from the FBI Director to the Attorney General, 7/27/50.

252 Memorandum from D. M. Ladd to the FBI Director, 1/12/51.

253 memorandum of S. J. Spingarn, 7/21/50. A note on this memorandum indicates that a copy was given to the President by his counsel, Charles Murphy.

254 Title II, Internal Security Act of 1950, 64 Stat. 987, 50 U.S.C. 811-826.

255 Memorandum from A. H. Belmont to D. M. Ladd, 10/15/52.

256 Memorandum from Peyton Ford, Deputy Attorney General, to the FBI Director, 12/7/50.

257 Memorandum from A. H. Belmont to D. M. Ladd, 4/17/51.

258 Memorandum from A. H. Belmont to All Supervisors in the Espionage and Internal Security Sections, 12/5/50.

259 Memorandum from Mr. Clegg to Mr. Tolson, 2/7/51.

260 Memorandum from Mr. Clegg to Mr. Tolson, 5/10/51.

261 Memorandum from A. H. Belmont to Mr. Ladd, 5/31/51.

262 Memorandum from Deputy Attorney General Peyton Ford to the FBI Director, 6/1/51.

263 Memorandum from F. J. Baumgardner to A. H. Belmont, 6/8/51.

264 Memorandum from F. J. Baumgardner to A. H. Belmont, 6/8/51.

265 Memorandum from the FBI Director to Deputy Attorney General Peyton Ford, 6/28/51.

266 Memorandum from A. H. Belmont to Mr. Ladd, 3/19/52.

267 Note on memorandum from A. H. Belmont to D. M. Ladd, 7/10/52.

268 Memorandum from D. M. Ladd to the FBI Director, 11/13/52.

269 Memorandum from the FBI Director to Deputy Attorney General Ross L. Malone, Jr., 11/14/52.

270 Memorandum from the Attorney General to the FBI Director, 11/25/52.

271 Memorandum from D. M. Ladd to the Director, 11/13/52.

272 Memorandum from the Attorney General to the FBI Director, 4/27/53.

273 Memorandum from A. H. Belmont to L. V. Boardman, 12/8/54.

274 Memorandum from the FBI Director to the Attorney General, 12/23/54.

275 Memorandum from the FBI Director to Assistant Attorney General William F. Tompkins, 1/27/55. In 1954 the Justice Department had established an Internal Security Division, replacing the previous Internal Security Section in the Criminal Division.

276 Memorandum from the FBI Director to the Attorney General, 3/9/55.

277 Staff summary of interview with James F. Bland, former Chief of the FBI Subversives Control Section (1955-1967), 10/13/75.

278 Memorandum from J. F. Bland to A. H. Belmont, 7/30/58.

279 Memorandum from A. H. Belmont to L. V. Boardman, 4/14/55; SAC Letter No. 55-31, 4/19/55.

280 Memorandum from J. F. Bland to A. H. Belmont, 11/5/59.

281 Memorandum from J. F. Bland to A. H. Belmont, 8/18/59.

282 Memorandum from A. H. Belmont to Mr. Parsons, 6/3/60.

283 Memorandum from J. F. Bland to A. H. Belmont, 9/9/60.

284 1960 FBI Manual Section 87, pp. 66-70.

285 1960 FBI Manual Section 87, pp. 22-38.

286 1960 FBI Manual Section 87, pp. 5-10.

287 1960 FBI Manual Section 87, p. 5.

288 The Supreme Court's last decision upholding a Smith Act conviction was *Scales v. United States*, 367 U.S. 203 (1961), which reiterated that there must be "advocacy of action." Cf., *Yates v. United States*, 354 U.S. 298 (1957).

289 Memorandum from Assistant Attorney General Tompkins to Director, FBI, 3/15/56.

290 Memorandum from Assistant Attorney General Yeagley to Director, FBI, 5/17/60.

291 Memorandum from Assistant Attorney General Yeagley to Director, FBI, 9/23/60.

292 1960 FBI Manual Section 87, p. 5.

293 1960 FBI Manual Section 87, pp. 83-84.

294 1960 FBI Manual Section 87, pp. 5-11.

295 Annual Report of the Attorney General for Fiscal Year 1955, p. 195.

296 Annual Report for 1958, p. 338.

297 Annual Report for 1964, p. 375.

298 The Chief of the Internal Security Section of the FBI intelligence Division in 1948-1966 testified that the Bureau "had to be certain" that a group's position did not coincide with the Communist line "just by accident". The FBI would not "open a case" until it had "specific information" that "the Communists were there" and were "influencing" the group to "assist the Communist movement." (F. J. Baumgardner testimony, 10/8/75, p. 47.)

299 Annual Report for 1955, p. 195.

300 1950 FBI Manual Section 87, pp. 83-84.

301 Memorandum from New York City Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 2/12/57.

302 Memorandum from Boston Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 2/28/57.

303 Memorandum from Seattle Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 6/1/57.

304 Memorandum from Philadelphia Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 6/7/57.

305 Memorandum from Milwaukee Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 6/13/57.

306 Annual Report of the Attorney General for Fiscal Year 1959, pp. 247-248.

307 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover, Chairman, Interdepartmental Intelligence Conference, to McGeorge Bundy, Special Assistant to the President for National Security, 7/25/61, enclosing IIC Report, Status of U.S. Internal Security Programs.

308 A former head of the FBI Intelligence Division has testified that such language was deliberately used to exaggerate the threat of Communist influence. William C. Sullivan testimony, 11/1/75, pp. 40-41.

309 Memorandum from FBI to Senate Select committee, 10/6/75.

310 Memorandum from Assistant Attorney General James M. McInerney to the FBI Director, 5/5/52.

311 Memorandum from Assistant Attorney General Warren Olney III to the FBI Director, 2/9/53.

312 Memorandum from the FBI Director to Assistant Attorney General William F. Tompkins, 8/8/55.

313 Memorandum from Assistant Attorney General Tompkins to the FBI Director, 2/7/56.

314 Memorandum from Assistant Attorney General Tompkins to the FBI Director, 3/15/56.

315 Memorandum from the FBI Director to Assistant Attorney General Tompkins, 5/11/56; Assistant Attorney General Tompkins to FBI Director, 4/12/57.

316 Memorandum from S. B. Donahue to A. H. Belmont, 6/17/59. (The May 27, 1959 issue of the FBI's "Current Intelligence Analysis" had been devoted to "Presentation of picture of growing threat to internal security of Nation of Islam.")

317 Memorandum from the FBI Director to the Assistant Attorney General, Internal Security Division, 6/19/59.

318 Memorandum from the Acting Assistant Attorney General J. Walter Yeagley to the FBI Director, 7/15/59.

319 Memorandum from Assistant Attorney General Yeagley to the FBI Director, 5/17/60.

320 Memorandum from A. H. Belmont to D. J. Parsons, 9/1/60.

321 Memorandum from the FBI Director to the Attorney General, 9/9/60.

322 Memorandum from Assistant Attorney General J. Walter Yeagley to the FBI Director, 9/23/60.

323 Annual Report of the Attorney General for Fiscal Year 1955, pp. 44-66.

324 Executive Order 9835, 12 Fed. Reg. 1935 (1947), Executive Order 10450, 18 Fed. Reg. 2489 (1953).

325 President's Committee on Civil Rights, To Secure These Rights (1947), p. 52.

326 1960 FBI Manual Section 122, p. 1.

327 1960 FBI Manual Section 122, pp. 2-3.

328 1968 FBI Manual Section 122, p. 1.

329 The FBI has denied that it ever conducted a "security-type investigation" of the Birch Society or Welch, but the Boston Field Office "was instructed in 1959 to obtain background data" on Welch using public sources. (Memorandum from the FBI to the Senate Select Committee, 2/10/76.) A 1963 internal FBI memorandum stated that the Bureau "checked into the background" of the Birch Society "because of its scurrilous attack on President Eisenhower and other high Government officials." (Memorandum from F. J. Baumgardner to W. C. Sullivan, 5/29/63.)

330 Letter from Assistant Attorney General Tompkins to Sherman Adams, Assistant to the President, 11/22/54; letters from J. Edgar Hoover to Robert Cutler, Special Assistant to the President, 10/15/57 and 1/17/58. (Dwight D. Eisenhower Library.)

331 1960 FBI Manual Section 122, pp. 5-6.

332 FBI Director Hoover's Briefing of the President and the Cabinet, 11/6/58.

333 1960 FBI Manual Section 122, p. 6,

334 SAC Letter No. 63-4, 1/23/63.

335 SAC Letter No. 63-27, 6/11/63.

336 The 1950 Truman statement on FBI authority was cleared by Acting Attorney General Peyton Ford; and Attorney General Herbert Brownell took part in the National Security Council meeting where the 1953 statement was approved. (Letter from James S. Lay, Jr., Executive Secretary, NSC, to Attorney General J. Howard McGrath, 7/24/50; Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to Attorney General Brownell, 12/29/53.)

337 National Security Action Memorandum 161, 6/9/62.

338 Presidential Directive, Coordination of Federal Foreign Intelligence Activities, 1/22/46, 11 Fed. Reg. 1337.

339 Hearings before the Senate Armed Services Committee on S. 758, 80th Cong. (1947), p. 497.

340 Senate Armed Services Committee Hearings, on S. 758 (1947), pp. 525-526. President Truman had rejected a proposal by FBI Director Hoover in 1945 for expanding the FBI's wartime Special Intelligence Service, which was assigned to the Western Hemisphere, to a world-wide basis. Don Whitehead, The FBI Story (New York, Random House, 1956) p. 279.

341 Hearings before the House Committee on Expenditures in the Executive Departments on H.R. 2319, 80th Cong. (1947), p. 127.

342 93 Cong. Rec. 9430 (1947). Fears that a foreign intelligence agency would intrude into domestic matters went back to 1944, when General William Donovan, head of the Office of Strategic Services, proposed that the OSS be transformed from a wartime basis to a permanent "central intelligence service." Donovan's proposal was leaked to the Chicago Tribune, allegedly by FBI Director Hoover, and it was denounced as a "super-spy system" which would "pry into the lives of citizens at home." [Corey Ford, Donovan of the OSS (Boston: Little Brown, 1970), pp. 303-304.]

343 93 Cong. Rec. 9404 (1947).

344 93 Cong. Rec. 4218-4219 (1947).

345 50 U.S.C. 403 (d) (3) and 403 (e).

346 93 Cong. Rec. 4219 (1947). The following discussion of FBI Director Hoover by Congressman John McCormack appears in the floor debate on the tenure of the CIA Director: "The best we can do is as in the case of J. Edgar Hoover: A man by his personality, a man who impresses himself so much upon his fellow men that permanency accrues by reason of the character of service that he renders. But J. Edgar Hoover has no tenure for life. He has earned it because of his unusual capacity." [93 Cong. Rec. 9445 (1947).]

347 J. Patrick Coyne, Major Chronological Developments on the Subject of Internal Security, 4/8/49 (Harry S. Truman Library, Papers of Stephen J. Spingarn).

348 Memorandum from the Attorney General to the President, 9/17/48. (Harry S. Truman Library.)

349 Memorandum from G. M. Elsey to Clark Clifford, 8/16/48. (Harry S. Truman Library, Papers of George M. Elsey.)

350 Memorandum from Elsey to Charles Murphy, 8/26/48. (Harry S. Truman Library, Elsey Papers.)

351 Memorandum from S. J. Spingarn to Mr. Clifford, 9/21/48. (Harry S. Truman Library, Official File.)

352 Justice Department Press Release, 9/29/48. (Harry S. Truman Library, Spingarn Papers.)

353 J. P. Coyne, Major Chronological Developments on the Subject of Internal Security, 4/8/49. (Harry S. Truman Library, Spingarn Papers.)

354 NSC Memorandum 17/4, 3/23/49.

355 NSC Memorandum 17/5, 6/15/49.

356 Delimitation of investigative Duties and Agreement for Coordination, 2/23/49.

357 Supplemental Agreement No. I to the Delimitations Agreement, approved by IIC, 6/2/49.

358 Letter from Attorney General J. Howard McGrath to Charles S. Murphy, Counsel to the President, 7/11/50.

359 Statement of President Truman, 7/24/50.

360 Notes initialed D. Bell, SJS (S. J. Spingarn), and GWE (George W. Elsey) 7/24-25/50. (Elsey Papers, Harry S. Truman Library.)

361 Memorandum from G. W. Elsey to Charles S. Murphy, Counsel to the President, 7/12/50. (Murphy Papers, Harry S. Truman Library.)

362 Statement of J. Edgar Hoover, 7/26/50. (Harry S. Truman Library, Bontecou Papers.)

363 Letter from J. Edgar Hoover to Sherman Adams, Assistant to the President, 1/28/53, and attached memorandum on "FBI Liaison Activities," 1/26/53.

364 Statement of President Eisenhower, 12/15/53.

365 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to Attorney General Brownell, 12/29/53.

366 National Security Action Memorandum 161, 6/9/62.

367 Memorandum from Attorney General Kennedy to J. Edgar Hoover, Chairman, Interdepartmental Intelligence Conference, 3/5/64.

368 Report on the Internal Security Program, prepared by the Interdepartmental Intelligence Conference and the Interdepartmental Committee on Internal Security, 3/5/54.

369 The Justice Department's 1959 annual report stated:

"Despite the 'thaw,' real or apparent, in the Cold War, the [Communist] Party has continued as an organized force, *constantly seeking to repair its losses and to regain its former position of influence*. In a number of fields its activities are directed ostensibly toward laudable objectives, such as elimination of discrimination by reason of race, low cost housing for the economically underprivileged, and so on. These activities are pursued in large part *as a way of extending the influence of the Party and its contracts with other forces and currents in American life, and with the hope of being able to "move in" on such movements when the time is propitious*. As a conspiratorial activity the Party is still very much alive." (Annual Report of the Attorney General for Fiscal Year 1959, pp. 247-248.) [Emphasis supplied.]

370 J. Edgar Hoover, Chairman, Interdepartmental Intelligence Conference, to McGeorge Bundy, Special Assistant to the President, 7/25/61, enclosing IIC Report, Status of U.S. Internal Security Programs, July 1, 1960, Through June 30, 1961.

371 IIC Report, Status of U.S. Internal security Program, July 1, 1960 through June 30, 1961.

372 Memorandum of J. Edgar Hoover, 5/11/61.

373 SAC Letter No. 60-54, 11/22/60.

374 SAC Letter No. 61-24, 4/27/61.

375 SAC Letter No. 61-28, 5/23/61.

376 SAC Letter No. 62-55, 10/5/62.

377 Memorandum from J. F. Bland to W.C. Sullivan, 6/7/62, 12/11/62.

378 Memorandum from W. C. Sullivan to A. H. Belmont, 11/26/63.

379 Memorandum from W. C. Sullivan to A. H. Belmont, 12/9/63.

380 Memorandum from W. C. Sullivan to A. H. Belmont, 12/11/63; SAC Letter No. 63-61, 12/17/63.

381 Quoted in Victor Navasky, *Kennedy Justice* (New York: Atheneum 1971), pp. 105-106.

382 SU Dulles Requests More FBI Agents for Mississippi," *New York Times*, 6/27/64; see also Joseph Alsop, "Murder by Night," *Washington Post*, 6/17/64.

383 Don Whitehead, *Attack Against Terror: The FBI Against the Ku Klux Klan in Mississippi* (1970), pp. 90-91.

384 Joseph Kraft, "J. Edgar Hoover: The Complete Bureaucrat," *Commentary* (February 1965), pp. 59-62.

385 Annual Report of the Attorney General for Fiscal Year 1965, pp. 185-186.

386 Memorandum from J. H. Gale to Mr. Tolson, 7/30/64 (See Report on COINTELPRO).

387 Nicholas deB. Katzenbach testimony, 12/3/75, *Hearings*, Vol. 6, p. 207.

388 1965 FBI Manual Section 122, pp. 1-2.

389 Executives Conference Memorandum, 3/24/66.

390 1967 FBI Manual Section 122, p. 2.

391 1969 FBI Manual Section 122, p. 2.

392 1971 Manual Section 122, p. 2.

393 SAC Letter 68-25, 4/30/68.

394 Text of FBI Report on Recent Racial Disturbances," *New York Times*, 9/27/64.

395 1965 FBI Manual Section 122, pp. 6-8.

396 Department of Justice Appropriation for Fiscal Year 19M Hearings before the House Appropriations Committee (1965), pp. 175, 342-343, 348.

397 FBI Manual Section 122, revised 12/13/66. pp. 8-9.

398 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to all SAC-;, 8/25/67.

399 Memorandum from C. D. Brennan to W. C. Sullivan, 4/30/68.

400 Memorandum from P. L. Cox to Mr. Sullivan. 9/5/67.

401 Memorandum from Brennan to Sullivan, 4/30/68.



402 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to all SACs, 3/4/68.

403 SAC Letter 68-16, 3/12/68.

404 Memorandum from Assistant Attorney General J. Walter Yeagley to the FBI Director, 1/25/62.

405 Note on Memorandum from the FBI Director to Assistant Attorney General J. Walter Yeagley, 1/10/62.

406 Memorandum from F. T. Baumgardner to W. C. Sullivan, 2/21/63.

407 Memorandum from Assistant Attorney General T. waiter Yeagley to the FBI Director, 5/16/63.

408 Memorandum from the FBI Director to Assistant Attorney General J. Walter Yeagley. 1/31/64.

409 Memorandum from Assistant Attorney General J. Walter Yeagley to the FBI Director, 3/3/64.

410 Memorandum from F. J. Baumgardner to W. C. Sullivan. 7/15/66.

411 Memorandum from Assistant Attorney General J. Walter Yeagley to the FBI Director, 7/28/06.

412 Memorandum from F. J. Baumgardner to W. C. Sullivan, 10/1/64.

413 Memorandum from F. J. Baumgardner to W. C. Sullivan, 5/20/64.

414 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to all SACs, 8/28/64.

415 Justice Department Appropriation for FY 1965, Hearings before the House Appropriations Subcommittee, 88th Cong. (1964), p. 309.

416 Memorandum from C. D. DeLoach to Edwin O. Guthman, Special Assistant to the Attorney General for Public Information, 5/14/64. (Enclosure)

417 His book, Masters of Deceit: The Story of Communism in America and How to Fight It (New York: Henry Holt, 1958), was a best-seller and was used in schools across the country.

418 See Committee Report on Dr. Martin Luther King.

419 Memorandum from F. J. Baumgardner to W. C. Sullivan, 8/22/63.

420 omitted in original.

421 Memorandum from F. J. Baumgardner to W. C. Sullivan, 8/23/63.

422

J. Edgar Hoover's note on Baumgardner memorandum, 8/23/63.

423 Memorandum from W. C. Sullivan to A. Belmont, 8/30/63.

424 Memorandum from W. C. Sullivan to A. Belmont, 9/25/63.

425 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to Attorney General Kennedy, 10/7/63.

426 Memorandum from F. J. Baumgardner to AV. C. Sullivan, 9/16/63.

427 Note on Memorandum from Alan Belmont to Clyde Tolson, 10/17/63.

428 Note on memorandum from W. C. Sullivan to A. Belmont, 1/8/64.

429 "Rights Bill Crippling is Feared," Washington Post, 5/11/64.

430 FBI Manual Section 87, pp. 12a-12c, revision of 9/18/64.

430a See Committee Report on Dr. Martin Luther King, Jr.

431 Memorandum from Detroit Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 4/15/65.

432 Memorandum from New York Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 4/15/65.

433 Memorandum from Chicago Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 5/7/65.

434 Memorandum from St. Louis Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 4/14/66.

435 Memorandum from New York Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 4/15/66.

436 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Indianapolis Field Office, 5/4/66.

437 Memorandum from Los Angeles Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 11/5/65.

438 Annual Report of the Attorney General for fiscal year 1964, pp. 373-376.

439 Memorandum of J. Edgar Hoover, 4/28/65.

440 Letter to McGeorge Bundy, 4/28/65, enclosing FBI memorandum, 4/28/65.

441 SAC Letter No. 65-44, 8/17/65.

442 SAC Letter No. 67-13, 2/21/67.

443 SAC Letter No. 67-20, 4/7/67.

443a See Reports on Warrantless FBI Electronic Surveillance; Warrantless FBI Surreptitious Entry; and CIA and FBI Mail Opening.

444 SAC Letter No. 67-23, 4/25/67.

445 SAC Letter No. 67-24, 5/2/67.

446 SAC Letter No. 67-29, 5/24/67.

447 Memorandum from Philadelphia Field Office to FBI Headquarter-, 3/2/66. ...

448 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Detroit Field Office, 2/17/66.

449 Memorandum from Detroit Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 4/15/66.

450 SAC Letter No. 68-20, 3/26/68.

451 Letter from J. Edgar Hoover to Marvin Watson, Special Assistant to the President, 6/4/65.

452 FBI Summary Memorandum, 1/31/75.

453 Letter from J. Edgar Hoover to Marvin Watson, Special Assistant to the President, 7/15/66 (cites request of "Mr. Jake Jacobsen, Legislative Counsel to the President").

454 Memorandum from Attorney General Clark to Marvin Watson, 4/8/67, enclosing memorandum from Director, FBI, to the Attorney General, 4/7/67.

455 Memorandum from Marvin (Watson) to the President, 5/16/67.

456 Memorandum from Director, FBI, to Assistant Attorney General Burke Marshall (Civil Rights Division), 12/4/62.

457 Memorandum from St. J. B. (St. John Barrett) to Mr. Marshall, 6/18/63.

458 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to Attorney General Kennedy, 7/11/63.

459 Memorandum from Carl W. Gabel to Burke Marshall, 7/19/63. This memorandum described 21 such "racial matters" in ten states, including Ohio, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Indiana, and Nevada outside the South. While some of the items in this and later summaries related to violent or potentially violent protest activity, or to the role of alleged "subversives" in the demonstrations, they went beyond those limits to include entirely peaceful protest activity and group activities (such as conferences, meetings, leadership changes) unrelated to demonstrations. (Memoranda from Gabel to Marshall, 7/22/63, 8/2/63 and 8/22/63.)

460 Memorandum from Attorney General Kennedy to U.S. Attorney , 5/27/63.

461 Text of FBI Report on Recent Racial Disturbances," New York Times, 9/27/64.

462 Memorandum from Attorney General Katzenbach to President Johnson. 8/17/65.

463 SAC Letter 66-27, 5/3/66.

464 Executive Order 11365, 7/29/67; Remarks of the President 7/29/67, in Report of the National Advisory Commission on Civil Disorders (1968), pp. 534-537 (Bantam Books ed.).

465 Memorandum from C. D. DeLoach to Mr. Tolson, 8/1/67.

466 Memorandum from Attorney General Ramsey Clark to the FBI Director, 9/14/67.

467 SAC Letter No. 67-72,10/17/67.

468 President's Commission on Law Enforcement and Administration of Justice, The Challenge of Crime in a Free Society (1967), pp. 118-119.

469 Fred Vinson testimony, 1/27/76, p. 32.

470 Report of the National Advisory Commission on Civil Disorders (1968), p. 487 (Bantam Books ed.). 471

471 Ibid, p. 490.

472 "Improper Police Intelligence Activities," A Report by the Extended March 1975 Cook County (Illinois) Grand Jury, 11/10/75. The report also stated:

"Finally, political spying by police lowers the community's respect for law enforcement. Without the respect and support of the community, law enforcement agencies cannot operate effectively. The decision by high police officials to indiscriminately infiltrate community groups makes the difficult job of responsible law enforcement even more difficult."

473 For example, Procedures: Public Security Activities of the Intelligence Division, New York City Police Department, published in "Domestic Intelligence Operations for Internal Security Purposes," Hearings before the Committee on Internal Security, House of Representatives, 93d Cong., 2d Sess. (1974), pp. 3747-3792; and Standards and Procedures: Public Disorder Intelligence Division, Los Angeles Police Department, April 10, 1975.

474 Joseph Califano testimony, 1/27/76, pp. 6-9. Califano states in retrospect that the attempt to "predict violence" was "not a successful undertaking," that "advance intelligence about dissident groups" would not "have been of much help," and that what is "important" is "physical intelligence" about geography, hospitals, power stations, etc. (Califano, 1/27/76, pp. 8, 11-12.)

475 Vinson, 1/27/76, p.33.

476 Vinson, 1/27/76, pp.37-38.

477 Memorandum from Assistant Attorney General John Doar to the Attorney General, 9/27/67.

477a Memorandum from Kevin T. Maroney, et al., to Attorney General Clark, 12/6/67.

478 Memorandum from Attorney General Ramsey Clark to Assistant Attorneys General John Doar, Fred M. Vinson, Jr., Roger W. Wilkins, and J. Walter Yeagley, 12/18/67.

479 Memorandum from Attorney General Clark to Kevin T. Maroney, et al, 11/9/67.

480 Memorandum from Maroney, et al, to Attorney General Clark, 12/6/67.

480a See Report on The Huston Plan.

481 Memorandum from Assistant Attorney General J. Walter Yeagley to Deputy Attorney General Richard G. Kleindienst, 2/6/69.

482 Statement of Deputy Attorney General Laurence H. Silberman, Justice Department Press Release, 1/14/75.

483 Memorandum for the Undersecretary of the Army, printed in Federal Data Banks, Computers, and The Bill of Rights, Hearings before the Subcommittee on Constitutional Rights (1971), pp. 1278-1281.

483a See Report on Improper Surveillance of Private Citizens by the Military.

484 Letter from Deputy Attorney General Warren Christopher to Maj. Gen. William P. Yarborough, Assistant Chief of Staff for Intelligence, 5/15/68.

485 Memorandum from Melvin Laird, Secretary of Defense, and John N. Mitchell, Attorney General to the President, 4/1/69.

486 Improper Surveillance of Private Citizens by the Military.

487 Memorandum from Attorney General John N. Mitchell to Deputy Attorney General Richard G. Kleindienst, 7/22/69.

488 James T. Devine, Interdivisional Information Unit, Civil Disturbance Group, 9/10/70.

489 Statement of Deputy Attorney General Laurence H. Silberman, Justice Department Press Release, 1/14/75.

490 Staff Memorandum for the Subcommittee on Constitutional Rights, United States Senate, 9/14/71.

491 Department of Justice Report, Demonstration and Dissent in the Nation's Capital, in Hearings before the Senate Subcommittee on Administrative Practice and Procedure, Federal Handling of Demonstrations (1970), pp. 52-53.

492 Memorandum from Assistant Attorney General Robert C. Mardian to all IDIU personnel, 3/5/71.

493 Federal Data Banks, Computers, and the Bill of Rights, Hearings before the Senate Subcommittee on Constitutional Rights (1971), pp. 867-877.

494 Federal Data Banks, 1971 Hearings, pp. 598-601.

495 SAC Memorandum 1-72, 5/23/72.

496 SAC Letter No. 68, 5/21/68.

497 SAC Letter No. 68-38, 6/2/68.

498 SAC Letter No. 68--21, 4/2/68. This directive did caution that "mere dissent and opposition to Governmental policies pursued in a legal constitutional manner" was "not sufficient to warrant inclusion in the Security Index." Moreover, "anti-Vietnam or peace group sentiments" were not, in themselves, supposed to "justify an investigation."

499 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to all SAC's 10/28/68, and enclosure.

500 SAC Letter No. 69-14, 2/25/69.

501 Memorandum from Assistant Attorney General J. Walter Yeagley to the FBI Director, 2/18/69.

502 FBI Intelligence Division, Position Paper on Jurisdiction, 2/13/75.

503 Memorandum from Assistant Attorney General J. Walter Yeagley to the FBI Director, 3/3/69.

504 SAC Letter No. 69-16, 3/11/69.

505 SAC Letter 69-44, 8/19/69.

506 SAC Letter No. 69-55, 9/26/69.

507 See Report on the Huston Plan.

508 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to all SAC's, 4/17/70.

509 Note on Memorandum from C. D. Brennan to W. C. Sullivan, 4/16/70.

510 C. D. Brennan testimony, 9/25/75, Hearings, Vol. 2, p. 177.

511 Memorandum from C. D. Brennan to W. C. Sullivan, 5/11/70.

512 Memorandum from Headquarters to all SAC's, 5/13/70.

513 Memorandum from C. D. Brennan to W. C. Sullivan, 8/3/67.

514 SAC Letter No. 67-47, 8/4/67.

515 SAC Letter No. 67-56, 9/12/67.

516 Memorandum from P. L. Cox to Mr. Sullivan, 9/5/67.

517 See Report on COINTELPRO.

518 SAC Letter No. 67-70, 11/28/67.

519 SAC Letter No. 68--5, 1/16/68.

520 SAC Letter No. 68-14, 2/20/68.

521 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to all SAC's, 3/21/68.

522 SAC Letter No. 68-21, 4/2/68.

523 See Report on COINTELPRO.

524 Memorandum from C. D. Brennan to W. C. Sullivan, 4/30/68.

525 Memorandum from the FBI Director to Assistant Attorney General J. Walter Yeagley, 5/1/68.

526 Memorandum from Assistant Attorney General Yeagley to the FBI Director, 6/17/68; memorandum from C. D. Brennan to W. C. Sullivan, 6/19/68; SAC Letter No. 68-36, 6/21/68.

527 Memorandum from Assistant Attorney General Frank M. Wozencraft, Office of Legal Counsel, to Assistant Attorney General J. Walter Yeagley, 9/9/68.

528 Memorandum from Wozencraft to Yeagley, 9/9/68.

529 Memorandum from Assistant Attorney General Yeagley to the FBI Director, 9/19/68; memorandum from FBI Director to Assistant Attorney General Yeagley, 9/26/69; FBI Manual Section 87, p. 45, revised, 10/14/68.

530 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to all SAC's, 1/30/68.

531 Memorandum from C. D. Brennan to W. C. Sullivan, 5/24/68.

532 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to all SAC's 10/24/68.

533 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to all SAC's, 3/11/68.

534 SAC Letter No. 68--32, 6/4/68.

535 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to all SAC's, 3/10/69.

536 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to all SAC's, 4/2/69.

537 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to all SAC's. 5/22/69.

538 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to all SAC's, 1/17/69.

539 Memorandum from G. C. Moore to W. C. Sullivan, 9/2/69.

540 SAC Letter No. 69-30, 5/27/69.

541 1960 FBI Manual Section 87, p. 33.

542 FBI Manual Section 87, p. 33a, revised 4/15/63.

543 See Report on CIA Intelligence Collection About Americans.

544 Former FBI liaison with the CIA testimony, 9/22/75, p. 52.

545 Liaison testimony, 9/22/75, p. 55.

546 Liaison testimony, 9/22/75, pp. 57-58.

547 Califano, 1/27/76, p. 70.

548 SAC Letter No. 67-56, 9/12/67.

549 SAC Letter No. 67--62, 10/17/67.

550 SAC Letter No. 67--66, 11/7/67.

551 See Report on National Security Agency Surveillance Affecting Americans.

552 Memorandum from C. D. Brennan to W. C. Sullivan, 5/24/67.

553 See Report on CIA and FBI Mail Opening.

554 See Report on National Security Agency Surveillance Affecting Americans.

555 See Report on the Huston Plan.

556 Memorandum from C. D. Brennan to W. C. Sullivan, 2/3/69.

557 Memorandum from O. D. Brennan to W. C. Sullivan, 3/12/70; Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to all SAC's, 3/16/70.

558 See Report on the Huston Plan.

559 C. D. Brennan deposition, 9/23/75, p. 4.

560 C. D. Brennan testimony, 9/25/75, Hearings, Vol. 2, p. 104.

561 Brennan, 9/25/75, Hearings, Vol. 2, p. 107.

562 Brennan, 9/25/75, Hearings, Vol. 2, p. 108.

563 Brennan, 9/25/75, Hearings, Vol. 2, p. 117.

564 Brennan, 9/25/75, Hearings, Vol. 2, p. 117.

565 Brennan, 9/25/75, Hearings, Vol. 2, p. 101.

566 SAC Letter 70-48, 9/15/70.

567 Brennan, 9/23/75, pp. 31-32.

568 Brennan, 9/23/75, pp. 29-31.

569 Memorandum from Executives Conference to Mr. Tolson, 10/29/70.

570 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to all SAC's, 11/4/70.

571 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to all SAC's, 11/4/70.

572 Memorandum from G. C. Moore to C. D. Brennan, 9/22/70.

573 Memorandum from G. C. Moore to C. D. Brennan. 11/3/70; SAC Letter No. 70-64, 11/10/70.

574 Memorandum from G. C. Moore to C. D. Brennan, 10/27/70.

575 Memorandum from G. C. Moore to C. D. Brennan, 10/29/70.

576 Memorandum from G. C. Moore to C. D. Brennan, 12/22/70.

577 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to all SAC's, 12/23/70.

578 Inspection Report, Domestic Intelligence Division, 1/8-26/71, p. 7.

579 Inspection Report, Domestic Intelligence Division, 1/8-26/71, pp. 234-236.

580 Memorandum from R. L. Shackelford to C. D. Brennan, 3/9/71.

581 Inspection Report, Domestic intelligence Division, 1/8-26/71, p. 239.

582 Inspection Report, Domestic Intelligence Division, 8/17-9/9/71, p. 34.

583 Inspection Report, Domestic Intelligence Division, 8/17-9/9/71, p. 56.

584 Inspection Report, Domestic Intelligence Division, 8/17-9/9/71, p. 72.

585 Inspection Report, Domestic Intelligence Division, 8/17-9/9/71, p. 104

586 Inspection Report, Domestic Intelligence Division 8/17-9/9/71, p. 107. 587

587 Inspection Report, Domestic Intelligence Division, 8/17-9/9/71, p. 111.

588 Inspection Report, Domestic Intelligence Division, 8/17-9/9/71, p. 127.

589 Inspection Report, Domestic Intelligence Division, 8/17-9/9/71, pp. 216-223.

590 Memorandum from W. M. Felt to Mr. Tolson, Re: Proposed Transfer of Supervisory Responsibility, 8/30/68.

591 Memorandum from W. M. Felt to Mr. Tolson, 9/4/68.

592 Inspection Report, Domestic Intelligence Division, 8/17-9/9/71, pp. 224-238.

593 Assistant Director Rosen's reference to Justice Department guidelines pertained to an agreement between the Justice Department and the Bureau of Alcohol, Tobacco, and Firearms of the Treasury Department defining their respective jurisdictions under the antibombing legislation enacted in 1970.

594 See Report on the Huston Plan.

595 The new order assigned to the Subversive Activities Control Board the function of designating organizations for what had been the "Attorney General's list," to be used in evaluating applicants for Federal employment.

596 *Albertson v. Subversive Activities Control Board*, 382 U.S. 70 (1965).

597 Robert C. Mardian, Address before the Atomic Energy Commission Security Conference, Washington, D.C., 10/27/71.

598 Executive Order 11605, 7/2/71.

599 Hearings on the Appropriation for the Department of Justice before the House Subcommittee on Appropriations, 92d Cong., 2d Sess. 673 (1972).

600 Inspection Report, Domestic Intelligence Division, 8/17-9/9/71.

601 Executives Conference Memorandum, 6/2/71. The first Assistant Director for the Office of Legal Counsel was Dwight Dalbey, who had for years been in charge of the legal training of Bureau agents. Dalbey's elevation early in 1971, and Hoover's requirement that he review all legal aspects of FBI policy, including Intelligence matters, were major changes in Bureau procedure. (Memorandum from Hoover to all Bureau Officials and Supervisors, 3/8/71.)

602 Memorandum from W. C. Sullivan to Mr. Tolson. Re: Estimated cost of Proposed Expansion of Foreign Liaison, June 7, 1971.

603 Memorandum from W. C. Sullivan to the Director. Re: FBI Foreign Liaison Program, 6/16/71.

604 See report on the Huston Plan.

605 R. R. Beaver, Memorandum for the Director's Personal Files, Re: W. C. Sullivan, 6/18/71.

606 Memorandum from T. J. Smith to E. S. Miller, 5/13/73; FBI Summary of Interview with Robert Mardian, 5/10/73. William C. Sullivan stated that he "turned over the material, following a discussion in depth with Mr. Mardian relative to security and possible abuses of the material." (Memorandum from W. C. Sullivan to Acting FBI Director Ruckelshaus, 5/11/73.) Robert Mardian recalled that Sullivan told him Director Hoover "might use these tapes for the purpose of preserving his position as Director of the FBI." (Mardian testimony, Senate Watergate Hearings, 7/20/73, p. 2393.)

Former Attorney General John Mitchell recalled that Mardian had indicated to him "that Sullivan was furious over the way he was being treated by the Director and that for this reason he disclosed the information concerning the wiretaps to Mardian." Mitchell also said that Director Hoover had "advised him of the problems he was having with Sullivan," and Mitchell recalled "telling Dir. Hoover that he had no choice but to get rid of Mr. Sullivan." (FBI interview with John Mitchell, 5/12/73.)

607 Inspection Report, Domestic Intelligence Division, 8/17-9/9/71, pp. 4-10.

607a According to former FBI executive W. Mark Felt, Brennan was replaced as a matter "of policy." The purpose was "to put someone else into that spot who was not a protege of Sullivan," as a means of "controlling the Domestic Intelligence Division." It was Felt's understanding "that Director Hoover "felt that Sullivan was out of hand."

Brennan was also disciplined for one aspect of his handling of the "Pentagon Papers" investigation. According to Mark Felt, "Mr. Hoover was convinced that Mr. Brennan deliberately disregarded his instructions" not to interview Louis Marx, father-in-law of Daniel Ellsberg. Felt thought Brennan "got a bum rap" and that "it was an honest error." (Felt, 2/3/76, pp. 67-71.)

608 Inspection Report, Domestic Intelligence Division, 8/17-9/9/71, p. 98.

609 Memorandum from R. D. Cotter to E. S. Miller, Re: Emergency Detention Act, 9/17/71.

610 Memorandum from R. D. Cotter to E. S. Miller, Re: Emergency Detention Act, 9/21/71.

611 Memorandum from D. J. Dalbey to Mr. Tolson, Re: Emergency Detention Act Repeal, 9/24/71.

612 Memorandum from R. D. Cotter to E. S. Miller, Re: Emergency Detention Act Repeal, 9/29/71.

613 Memorandum from the FBI Director to the Attorney General, Re: Emergency Detention Program, 9/30/71.

614 Memorandum from G. C. Moore to C. D. Brennan, Re: Agitator Index, 4/21/71; SAC Letter No. 71-17, 4/27/71.

615 Memorandum from Attorney General John N. Mitchell to the FBI Director, Re: Emergency Detention Program, 10/22/71.

616 Memorandum from Assistant General Robert C. Mardian to the FBI Director, Re: Emergency Detention Program, 2/9/72.

617 Memorandum from T. T. Smith to E. S. Miller, Re: Security Investigations of Individuals, 11/11/71.

618 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to all SAC's, Re: Security Investigations of Individuals, 11/15/71.

619 Memorandum from the FBI Director to the Attorney General, Re: Security Investigations of Individuals, 2/10/72.

620 Memorandum from T. J. Smith to E. S. Miller, 8/29/72.



621 Domestic intelligence Division, Position Paper: Scope of Authority, Jurisdiction and Responsibility in Domestic Intelligence Investigations, 7/31/72.

622 Federal Data Banks, 1971 Hearings, p. 1.

623 Federal Data Banks, 1971 Hearings, pp. 4, 7.

624 Federal Data Banks, 1971 Hearings, p. 873.

625 Note on news article attached to memorandum from R. D. Cotter to C. D. Brennan, 3/18/71. Hoover also noted on a column in the Washington Post by Alan Barth, "We must get together at once all our guidelines." Routing slip, 3/25/71.

626 Memorandum from R. D. Cotter to C. D. Brennan, 3/25/71.

627 After repeal of the Emergency Detention Act in the fall of 1971, the FBI's Assistant Director for Legal Counsel recommended that the Bureau's request for approval of its new ADEX also include a more general request for reaffirmation of FBI domestic intelligence authority to investigate "subversive activity." (Memorandum from D. J. Dalbey to Mr. Tolson, 9/24/71) The letter to the Attorney General reviewed the line of "Presidential directives" from 1939 to 1953. (Memorandum from Hoover to Mitchell, 9/30/71) The Attorney General replied with a general endorsement of FBI authority to investigate "subversive activities." (Memorandum from Mitchell to Hoover, 10/22/71)

628 Richard Kleindienst testimony, Hearings Before the Senate Judiciary Committee, 2/24/72, p. 64.

629 FBI routing slip attached to Washington Post article, 2/24/72.

630 The summary also stated that "affiliation" with "basic revolutionary front groups" was not a "prerequisite" for investigation, since "other individuals with anarchistic, revolutionary or extremist beliefs" were also investigated. (Attachment to Memorandum from Hoover to Kleindienst, 2/25/72.)

631 Memorandum from Hoover to Kleindienst, 2/25/72 (attachment).

632 Memorandum from the FBI Director to Acting Attorney General Kleindienst, 4/28/72.

633 FBI Domestic Intelligence Division, Position Paper: Investigations of Subversion, 5/19/72. Assistant Director E. S. Miller, head of the Domestic Intelligence Division, withdrew this paper at a conference with Gray and other top Bureau officials; Miller then initiated work on a more extensive position paper, which was completed in July. (T. J. Smith to E. S. Miller, 8/1/72)

634 Memorandum from J. B. Hotis to D. J. Dalbey, 5/18/72.

635 Memorandum from T. J. Smith to H. S. Miller, 8/1/72.

636 Domestic Intelligence Division, Position Paper: Scope of Authority, Jurisdiction and Responsibility in Domestic Intelligence Investigations, 7/31/72.

636a Position Paper, 7/31/72. For an examination of other instances of political abuse of the FBI, see the Final Report on Domestic Intelligence.

637 Gray did order that the Bureau should indicate its "jurisdictional authority" to investigate in every case, "by citing the pertinent provision of the U.S. Code, or other authority," and also that the Bureau should "indicate whether or not an investigation was directed by DJ (Department of Justice), or we opened it without any request from DJ." In the latter case, the Bureau was to "cite our reasons." Note on FBI routing slip, 8/27/72.

638 Memorandum from Smith to Miller, 8/29/72. The anticipated reduction was from 15,259 (the current figure) to 4,786 (the top two priority categories).

639 Memorandum from Gray to Kleindienst, 9/18/72. The basic standard for the revised ADEX read as follows:

"Individuals, whether affiliated with organized groups or not, who have shown a willingness and capability of engaging in treason, rebellion, or insurrection, seditious conspiracy, sabotage, espionage, terrorism, guerrilla warfare, assassination of Government officials or leaders, or other such acts which would result in interference with or a threat to the survival and effective operation of national, state or local government."

640 Memorandum from E. S. Miller to Felt, 5/22/73. This memorandum also stated, looking back on past Bureau policy, that since the FBI's authority to investigate "subversive elements" had never been "seriously challenged until recently," Bureau personnel (and "the general public") had accepted "the FBI's right to handle internal security matters and investigate subversive activities without reference to specific statutes." But the "rationale" based on "Presidential Directives" was no longer "adequate."

641 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to all SAC's, 6/7/73.

642 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to all SAC's, 8/8/73.

643 KieIndienst, 'Senate Judiciary Committee, 2/24/72, p. 64; memorandum from Kelley to Richardson, 8/7/73.

644 Memorandum from Kelley to Richardson, 8/7/73.

645 Memorandum from Ruckelshaus to Kelley, 7/20/73.

646 Memorandum from Bork to Kelley, 12/5/73.

647 Memorandum from Kelley to Bork, 12/11/73.

648 FBI memorandum, "Overall Recommendations -- Counterintelligence Activity."

649 Henry Petersen testimony, 12/8/75, Hearings, Vol. 6, pp. 270-271.

650 Petersen Committee Report, p. 35.

651 Memorandum from A. B. Fulton to Mr. Wannall, 7/10/74.

652 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to all SAC's, 8/16/74.

653 Executive Order 11785, 6/4/74. The new standard was:

"Knowing membership with the specific intent of furthering the aims of, or *adherence to* and active participation in, any foreign *or domestic* organization, association, movement, group, or combination of persons (hereinafter referred to as organizations) which unlawfully *advocates* or practices the commission of acts of violence to prevent others from exercising their rights under the Constitution or laws of the United States *or any State or of any state*, or which seeks to overthrow the Government of the United States or *subdivision thereof* by unlawful means." [Emphasis added.]

654 Memorandum from Glen E. Pommerening, Assistant Attorney General for Administration, to Kelley, 11/17/74.

655 Memorandum from Henry E. Petersen, Assistant Attorney General, Criminal Division, to Kelley, 11/13/74.

656 "On the other hand," the instructions stated, "the FBI should not report every minor local disturbance where there is no apparent interest to the President, the Attorney General or other Government officials and agencies." (Memorandum from Henry E. Petersen, Assistant Attorney General, Criminal Division, to Kelley, 10/22/74.)

657 Memorandum from Assistant Attorney General Petersen to Kelley, 10/22/74.

658 Memorandum from Assistant Attorney General Petersen to Col. Werner Michel, 6/11/73.

659 Memorandum from Assistant Attorney General Petersen to Kelley, 10/22/74: Frank Nyland testimony, 1/27/76, pp. 46--58.

660 Memorandum from J. G. Deegan to W. R. Wannall, 10/30/74.

661 Memorandum from Petersen to Kelley, 10/22/74; Directive of 4/1/69, discussed at pp. 501-502.

662 omitted in original.

663 Memorandum from Assistant Attorney General Petersen to Kelley, 11/13/74.

664 The opinion of the Supreme Court in *United States v. United States District Court*, 407 U.S. 297 (1972) -- the domestic security wiretapping case -- stated, "Implicit in that duty is the power to protect our Government against those who would subvert or overthrow it by unlawful means."

665 A 19th century Supreme Court opinion was cited as having interpreted the word "laws" broadly to encompass not only statutes enacted by Congress, but also "the rights, duties and obligations growing out of the Constitution itself, our international relations and all the protection implied by the nature of Government under the Constitution." [In *Re Neagle*, 135 U.S. 1 (1890).]

666 Kevin Maroney testimony, Domestic Intelligence Operations for Internal Security Purposes, Hearings before the House Committee on Internal Security, 93d Cong., 2d Sess. (1974), pp. 3332-3335. Mr. Maroney also cited the following from the Supreme Court's opinion in the domestic security wiretapping case: "The gathering of security intelligence is often long range and involves the interrelation of various sources and types of information. The exact targets of such surveillance may be more difficult to identify ... Often, too, the emphasis of domestic intelligence gathering is on the prevention of unlawful activity or the enhancement of the Government's preparedness for some possible crisis or emergency. Thus, the focus of domestic surveillance may be less precise than that directed against more conventional types of crime." (United States v. United States District Court, 407 U.S. 297, 322 (1972).)

667 House Committee on Internal Security Hearings, (1974) pp. 3330-3331.

668 W. Raymond Wannall, Assistant Director for the Intelligence Division, unaddressed memorandum re: "Basis for FBI National Intelligence Investigations," 2/13/75.

669 The "guidelines" for FBI domestic security investigations developed by Attorney General Edward H. Levi and other recent developments are discussed in the Committee's Final Report on Domestic Intelligence.

*Transcription and html by [Paul Wolf](#), 2002.*

**SUPPLEMENTARY DETAILED STAFF REPORTS  
ON INTELLIGENCE ACTIVITIES AND THE  
RIGHTS OF AMERICANS**

---

**BOOK III**

---

**FINAL REPORT  
OF THE  
SELECT COMMITTEE  
TO STUDY GOVERNMENTAL OPERATIONS  
WITH RESPECT TO  
INTELLIGENCE ACTIVITIES  
UNITED STATES SENATE**

APRIL 23 (under authority of the order of April 14), 1976

**DOMESTIC CIA AND FBI MAIL OPENING PROGRAMS**

**PART I: SUMMARY AND PRINCIPAL CONCLUSIONS**

Between 1940 and 1973, two agencies of the federal government -- the CIA and the FBI -- covertly and illegally opened and photographed first class letter mail within the United States. These agencies conducted a total of twelve mail opening programs for lengths of time varying from three weeks to twenty-six years. In a single program alone, more than 215,000 communications were intercepted, opened, and photographed; the photographic copies of these letters, some dated as early as 1955, were indexed, filed, and are retained even today. Information from this and other mail opening programs -- "sanitized" to disguise its true source -- was disseminated within the federal establishment to other members of the intelligence community, the Attorney General, and to the President of the United States.

The stated objective of the CIA programs was the collection of foreign intelligence and counterintelligence information; that of the FBI programs was the collection of counterespionage information. In terms of their respective purposes, seven of the twelve mail opening programs were considered to have been successful by Agency and Bureau officials. One CIA project and three of the FBI programs concededly failed to obtain any significant relevant information. Another CIA operation -- clearly the most massive of all the programs in terms of numbers of letters opened -- was believed to have been of value to the Agency by some officials, but was criticized by many others as having produced only minimally useful foreign intelligence. Despite two unfavorable internal reviews, this program nonetheless continued unabated for twenty years.

While all of these programs responded to the felt intelligence needs of the CIA and the FBI during the "cold war" of the 1950's and early 1960's, once in place they could be -- and sometimes were -- directed against the citizens of this country for the collection of essentially domestic intelligence. In the 1960's and early 1970's, large numbers of American dissidents, including those who challenged the condition of racial minorities and those who opposed the war in Vietnam, were specifically targeted for mail opening by both agencies. In one program, selection of mail on the basis of "personal taste" by agents untrained in foreign intelligence objectives resulted in the interception and opening of the mail of Senators, Congressmen, journalists, businessmen, and even a Presidential candidate.

The first mail opening program began shortly before the United States entered World War II, when representatives of an allied country's censorship agency taught six FBI agents the techniques of "chamfering" (mail opening) for use against Axis diplomatic establishments in Washington, D.C. The program was suspended after the war but reinstituted during the "cold war" in the early 1950's; the method was similar but the targets new. Shortly after this program was reinstituted, the CIA entered the field with a mail opening project in New York designed to intercept mail to and from the Soviet Union. Between 1954 and 1957, the FBI and the CIA each developed second programs, in response to post-war events in Asia, to monitor mail entering the United States from that continent; and the CIA briefly conducted a third operation in New Orleans to intercept

Latin and Central American mail as well. The technique of chamfering was most widely used by the FBI during the period 1959 to 1966: in these years the Bureau operated no fewer than six programs in a total of eight cities in the United States. In July 1966, J. Edgar Hoover ordered an end to all FBI programs, but the Bureau continued to cooperate with the CIA, which acted under no such self-restriction, in connection with the Agency's New York project. In 1969, a fourth CIA program was established in San Francisco and was conducted intermittently until 1971. The era of warrantless mail opening was not ended until 1973, when, in the changed political climate of the times, the political risk -- "flap potential" -- of continuing the CIA's New York project was seen to outweigh its avowed minimal benefit to the Agency.

All of these mail opening programs were initiated by agency officials acting without prior authorization from a President, Attorney General, or Postmaster General; some of them were initiated without prior authorization by the Directors or other senior officials within the agencies themselves. Once initiated, they were carefully guarded and protected from exposure. The record indicates that during the thirty-three years of mail opening, fewer than seven Cabinet level officers were briefed about even one of the projects; only one President may have been informed; and there is no conclusive evidence any Cabinet officer or any President had contemporaneous knowledge that this coverage involved the actual opening -- as opposed to the exterior examination -- of mail. The postal officials whose cooperation was necessary to implement these programs were purposefully not informed of the true nature of the programs; in some cases, it appears that they were deliberately misled. Congressional inquiry was perceived by both CIA and FBI officials as a threat to the security of their programs; during one period of active investigation both agencies contemplated additional security measures to mislead the investigators and protect their programs against disclosure to Congress. Only in rare cases did the CIA and the FBI even inform one another about their programs.

Many of the major participants in these mail opening programs, including senior officials in policy-making positions, believed that their activities were unlawful. Yet the projects were considered to be so sensitive that no definitive legal opinions were ever sought from either the CIA's General Counsel or the Attorney General. The record is clear, in fact, that the perceived illegality of mail opening was a primary reason for closely guarding knowledge of the programs from ranking officials in both the executive and legislative branches of the government.

The legal fears of CIA and FBI officials were firmly based, for sanctity of the mail has been a long-established principle in American jurisprudence. Fourth Amendment restrictions on first class mail opening were recognized as early as 1878, when the Supreme Court wrote in *Ex Parte Jackson*, 96 U.S. 727,733 (1878):

Letters and sealed packages of this kind in the mail are as fully guarded from examination and inspection, except as to their outward form and weight, as if they were retained by the parties forwarding them in their own domiciles. The constitutional guaranty of the right of the people to be secure in their papers against unreasonable searches and seizures extends to their papers, thus closed against inspection, wherever they may be. Whilst in the mail, they can only be opened and examined under like warrant, issued upon similar oath or affirmation, particularly describing the thing to be seized, as is required when papers are subjected to search in one's own household. No law of Congress can place in the hands of officials connected with the postal service any authority to invade the secrecy of letters and such sealed packages in the mail; and all regulations adopted as to mail matter of this kind must be in subordination to the great principle embodied in the fourth amendment of the Constitution.

This principle was re-affirmed as recently as 1970 in *United States v. Van Leeuwen*, 397 U.S. 249, 251 (1970) : "It has long been held," the Supreme Court there wrote, "that first-class mail such as letters and sealed packages subject to letter postage -- as distinguished from newspapers, magazines, pamphlets and other printed matter -- is free from inspection by postal authorities, except in the manner provided by the Fourth Amendment."

Not only the Fourth Amendment's prohibition against unreasonable searches and seizures, but First Amendment values of free speech are involved in the opening of first class mail. As Justice Holmes stated in 1921, in a dissent now embraced by prevailing legal opinion: "The use of the mails is almost as much a part of free speech as the right to use our tongues." *Milwaukee Pub. Co. v. Burleson*, 255 U.S. 407, 437 (1921). Justice William O. Douglas quoted this passage with approval in a 1965 decision which invalidated a procedure whereby incoming third and fourth class propaganda could be indefinitely detained by Postal and Customs officials -- a procedure, incidentally, which had provided cover for three CIA and FBI mail opening programs. *Lamont v. Postmaster General*, 381 U.S. 301, 305 (1965). In 1974, in a case involving censorship of prisoner mail, the Supreme Court also noted that "the addressee as well as the sender of direct personal correspondence derives from the First and Fourteenth Amendments a protection against unjustified governmental interference with the intended communication." *Procunier v. Martinez*, 416 U.S. 396,408-409 (1974).

Statutory as well as constitutional protection has traditionally been accorded first class letter mail. Throughout the entire postwar period in which FBI and CIA mail opening programs were conducted, the statutory framework of legal prohibitions against the unauthorized opening of mail have remained essentially constant. The pertinent statutes, enacted in 1948 and substantially unchanged since then, are set forth below:

1. 18 U.S.C. Sec. 1701:

Whoever knowingly and willfully obstructs or retards the passage of the mail, or any carrier or conveyance carrying the mail, shall be fined not more than \$100 or imprisoned not more than six months, or both. (June 25, 1948, ch. 645, 62 Stat. 778.)

2. 18 U.S.C. Sec. 1702:

Whoever takes any letter, postal card, or package out of any post office or any authorized depository for mail matter, or from any letter or mail carrier, or which has been in any post office or authorized depository, or in the custody of any letter or mail carrier, before it has been delivered to the person to

whom it was directed, with design to obstruct the correspondence, or to pry into the business or secrets of another, or opens, secretes, embezzles, or destroys the same, shall be fined not more than \$2,000 or imprisoned not more than five years, or both. (June 25, 1948, ch. 645, 62 Stat. 778.)

3. 18 U.S.C. Sec. 1703 (b) :

Whoever, without authority, opens, or destroys any mail or package of newspapers not directed to him, shall be fined not more than \$100 or imprisoned not more than one year, or both. (June 25, 1948, ch. 645, 62 Stat. 778; May 24, 1949, ch. 139, Sec. 37, 63 Stat. 95; Aug. 12, 1970, Pub. L. 91-375, § 6 (j) (16), 84 Stat. 778.)

The issue of proper authority for the opening of mail, which is raised by 18 U.S.C. Sec. 1703(b) above, was, until 1960, dealt with in 18 U.S.C. Sec. 1717(c) : "No person other than a duly authorized employee of the Dead Letter office, or other person upon a search warrant authorized by law, shall open any letter not addressed to himself." This section was repealed in 1960 and recodified in essentially similar form at 39 U.S.C. 4057. When the Postal Service was reorganized in 1970, Section 4057 was in turn repealed and substantially recodified at 39 U.S.C. 3623 (d), which provides in part:

No letter of such a class [i.e., first class] of domestic origin shall be opened except under authority of a search warrant authorized by law, or by an officer or employee of the Postal Service for the sole purpose of determining an address at which the letter can be delivered, or pursuant to the authorization of the addressee.

The only persons who can lawfully open first class mail without a warrant, in short, are employees of the Postal Service for a very limited purpose -- not agents of the CIA or FBI.

In the face of the Constitution and these statutes, mail was surreptitiously opened for more than three decades without warrant; without Congressional or clear Presidential authority; frequently without approval by senior agency officials; and, in the case of the most massive program, despite critical internal evaluations as well. Seasoned intelligence officers in both agencies genuinely believed that this activity was important to safeguard the country from foreign adversaries. But to defend the national security, they chose to employ a technique that was neither sanctioned by the laws nor authorized by the elected leaders of the country they sought to protect. And since they defined the nature of our enemies, this technique came to be directed against American dissidents as well as foreigners.

## **PART II: CIA DOMESTIC MAIL OPENING**

### **I. INTRODUCTION AND MAJOR FACTS**

The CIA conducted four mail opening programs within the United States, the longest of which lasted for twenty years. These programs resulted in the opening and photographing of nearly a quarter of a million items of correspondence, the vast majority of which were to or from American residents. While the programs were ostensibly conducted for foreign intelligence and counterintelligence purposes, one former high-ranking CIA official characterized the Agency's use of this technique as a "shotgun" approach to intelligence collection; 2 neither Congressmen, journalists, nor businessmen were immune from mail interception. With cooperation from the FBI, domestic "dissidents" were directly targeted in one of the programs.

The major facts regarding CIA domestic mail opening may be summarized as follows:

a. The CIA conducted four mail opening programs in four cities within the United States for varying lengths of time between 1953 and 1973: New York (1953-1973) ; San Francisco (four separate occasions, each of one to three weeks duration, between 1969 and 1971) ; New Orleans (three weeks in 1957) ; and Hawaii (late 1954 -- late 1955). The mail of twelve individuals in the United States, some of whom were American citizens unconnected with the Agency, was also opened by the CIA in regard to particular cases.

b. The stated purpose of all of the mail opening programs was to obtain useful foreign intelligence and counterintelligence information. At least one of the programs produced no such information, however, and the continuing value of the major program in New York was discounted by many Agency officials.

c. Despite the stated purpose of the programs, numerous domestic dissidents, including peace and civil rights activists, were specifically targeted for mail opening.

d. The random selection of mail for opening, by CIA employees untrained in foreign intelligence objectives and without substantial guidance from their superiors, also resulted in the interception of communications to or from high-ranking United States government officials, as well as journalists, authors, educators, and businessmen.

e. All of the mail opening programs were initiated without the prior approval of any government official outside of the Agency.

f. Only five Cabinet level officials, and possibly one President, were briefed in varying degrees of detail about the New York program during the twenty years it continued, and there is no conclusive evidence that any of these officials ever authorized --

or knew of -- the mail opening aspect of the project. The evidence suggests that in the cases of some of these officials, their professed lack of knowledge about mail opening was due to a stated desire to remain ignorant of the details of the program.

g. No high-ranking government official was ever briefed about three of the four mail opening programs.

h. Postal officials whose cooperation was necessary to effect the programs were purposefully misled as to the purpose of the projects, the question of custody of the letters, and the fact of mail opening itself.

i. One President of the United States, whether through design or negligence, was given false and misleading information about the existence of CIA mail opening programs. In 1970, the Director of Central Intelligence signed a document for submission to the President which stated that all mail opening programs by federal agencies had been discontinued. This Director knew that at that time the most extensive CIA mail opening program continued to operate in New York.

j. Within the Agency itself, two former Directors of Central Intelligence did not authorize and apparently did not even know about any of the mail opening programs that were conducted during their tenure. Another former Director was unaware of at least one mail opening project during his term.

k. Some senior Agency officials whose approvals were sought in connection to one mail opening program were apparently deceived as to its true nature by middle-level officers. The senior officials were requested to authorize a mail cover operation only, but mail opening was both contemplated at the time of the requests and did in fact occur.

l. None of the programs was ever subjected to formal internal evaluation. Such review as did occur concluded that the largest of the programs were poorly administered and without substantial benefit to the CIA. These conclusions were ignored and the project continued.

m. Because of the extreme sensitivity of the projects and the internal pattern of compartmentation, many of those CIA components which could have derived the greatest foreign intelligence value from the product were not even aware of the mail opening programs.

n. Most of the major participants in the mail opening programs believed that the Agency's activities in this area were unlawful. No definitive legal opinion was ever sought from the CIA's General Counsel, and the evidence suggests that knowledge of the programs was purposefully withheld from him for security reasons.

o. The general reaction among Agency officials to the perceived illegality of mail opening was to fabricate "cover stories" for public consumption and to agree on a public denial of CIA domestic mail opening activity in the event such activity were exposed.

p. During periods of active Congressional investigation into invasions of privacy by federal agencies, and when persons knowledgeable of CIA mail openings were in a position to be called to testify before Congress, security precautions for mail opening programs were tightened to reduce the risk of exposure.

q. In part because of his "secrecy agreement" with the Agency, a former CIA employee who was in a position at the Postal Service to force the termination of a mail opening program was inhibited from doing so for several years. His loyalty to the CIA, even after he left its service, prevented him from informing the Postmaster General of its existence.

r. The largest of the mail opening projects was not terminated until 1973, when, in the charged political climate of the times, it was considered too great a "political risk" to continue. It was not terminated because it was perceived to be illegal per se.

## II. NEW YORK CITY MAIL INTERCEPT PROJECT

The CIA's New York mail intercept project, encrypted HTLINGUAL by the Counterintelligence Staff and SRPOINTER by the Office of Security, was the most extensive of all the CIA's mail intercept programs, both in terms of the volume of mail that was opened and in terms of duration. Over the twenty year course of mail openings, more than 215,000 letters to and from the Soviet Union were opened and photographed by CIA agents in New York. Copies of more than 57,000 of these letters were also disseminated to the FBI, which learned of this operation in 1958, levied requirements on it, and received the fruits of the coverage until the project was terminated.

Despite the absence of clear authorization outside the CIA, despite the generally unfavorable internal reviews of the project in 1960 and 1969, and despite the facts that it was generally seen as illegal and that its primary value was believed by many agency officials to accrue to the FBI in the area of domestic intelligence, the momentum generated by this project from its inception in the early 1950's continued unchecked until February of 1973.

### *A. Operation of the Program*

#### *1. The Initial Phase: Mail Covers*

The Original Proposal. -- The New York mail project originated in the spring of 1952 with a proposal by the Soviet (SR) Division, supported by the Chief of the Operations Staff (now the Deputy Director for Operations) and the Office of Security, to scan exteriors of all letters to the Soviet Union and to record, by hand, the names and addresses of the correspondents. While the original plan did not contemplate the opening of mail immediately, it was recognized that "[o]nce our unit was in

position, its activities and influence could be extended gradually, so as to secure from this source every drop of potential intelligence information available." 3 Specifically, it was believed that such a project could:

- "furnish much live ammunition for psychological warfare;
- "produce subjects, who if proven loyal to the United States, might be good agent material because of their contacts within the Soviet Union;
- "offer documentary material for reproduction and subsequent use by our own agents;
- "produce intelligence information when read in the light of other known factors and events; and
- "create a channel for sending communications to American agents inside the Soviet Union." 4

Feasibility Study. -- On July 1, 1952, the Chief of the Special Security Division recommended that "[a]s an initial step . . . we should make contact in the Post Office Department at a very high level, pleading relative ignorance of the situation and asking that we, with their cooperation, make a thorough study of the volume of such mail, the channels through which it passes and particularly, the bottle necks within the United States in which we might place our survey teams." 6 He advised against informing Post Office officials about the ultimate purposes of the project, however, noting that "[a]t the outset . . . as far as the Post Office Department is concerned, our main target could be the securing of names and addresses for investigation and possible future contact." 7

Two CIA officers from the Office of Security and the SR Division met with a representative of the International Division of the Post Office on the very day the Chief of the Special Security Division submitted the above recommendation. At this meeting, the Post Office official agreed to provide the Agency with a complete statement of "U.S.-U.S.S.R. postal accounting." 8

Clifton C. Garner, then Postal Inspector of the Post Office Department, was subsequently contacted by Agency personnel in the Offices of Operations and Security. It had been determined that most mail between the United States and the Soviet Union passed through the Port of New York, and on November 6, 1952, Garner was requested in writing to make arrangements for "one or two designated employees of this organization [i.e., CIA] to work with an inspector of your Department, under conditions determined by you to examine a portion of this mail traffic." 9 While Garner cannot recall receiving this letter," he apparently agreed to make the necessary arrangements: one month later, Henry Montague, then Postal Inspector in Charge of the New York Division, approved the implementation of such an examination. 11

Commencement of the Project. -- The results of the initial survey were felt to be positive, and the project commenced on a full-time basis in February 1953. Henry Montague recalls that shortly prior to the commencement of the project, he had received a telephone call from David Stephens, who replaced Garner as Chief Postal Inspector under President Eisenhower, informing him that CIA agents would come to his office within the next few days to request his cooperation. 12 According to Montague, Stephens instructed him to assist the Agency but warned him that there was to be no tampering with the mail beyond the minimum handling necessary for an exterior examination. When the agents visited Montague shortly thereafter, he specifically told the agents -- and, according to Montague, the agents agreed -- that mail should not be opened. 13 Montague then requested a subordinate in the New York Division to make the necessary arrangements and the CIA representatives were installed in a room in the New York General Post Office.

Briefing the Postmaster General. -- By September 1953, after seven months of operation, the project was considered to be sufficiently productive to merit expansion beyond hand-copying information from the outside of envelopes. A CIA officer of the Soviet Division proposed "the complete photographic coverage of the cover information on all letters posted from the Soviet Union to the U.S. and vice versa." 14 Plans were made within the Agency to effect this type of coverage, but the postal officials who had cooperated thus far balked. It was noted in a January 4, 1954 internal CIA memorandum that "[f]or understandable reasons, postal authorities, at the level of our present dealings, are reluctant to extend that degree of cooperation without orders from above." 15 This memorandum recommended that the Director of Central Intelligence brief both Postmaster General Arthur E. Summerfield and President Eisenhower on the project, and secure the oral approval of the President for photographing the exteriors of letters.

Director Allen Dulles and Richard Helms, then Chief of Operations in the Plans Directorate, met with the Postmaster General and the Chief Postal Inspector, David Stephens, on May 17, 1954. Dulles told Summerfield that the New York project had proven to be very valuable and that the Agency now desired to photograph the exteriors of letter mail from the Soviet Union. No mention was apparently made of mail opening. According to Helms' notes of the meeting, the Postmaster General "did not comment specifically" on the project but seemed receptive. 16 Helms continued: "When the conference broke up, I spoke to David Stevens [sic] privately and asked him if he now had all the authorization he felt he needed. He replied in the affirmative." 17 The second phase of the New York operation -- photographing the exteriors of letters between the United States and the Soviet Union -- began shortly after the Dulles Summerfield meeting. 18

## *2. Subsequent Evolution of the Project*

The CI Staff Take-Over: "More" Mail Opening. -- In November 1955, James Angleton, the Chief of the Counterintelligence (CI) Staff, submitted a proposal to Richard Helms for the further expansion of the New York mail intercept project. Until then, the CIA was only receiving access to a portion of the United States-Soviet Union mail in its New York facility; Angleton recommended that "we gain access to all mail traffic to and from the U.S.S.R. which enters, departs, or transits the United States through the Port of New York." 19 He also suggested that the "raw information acquired be recorded, indexed and analyzed and various components of the Agency furnished items of information which would appear to be helpful to their respective missions." 20 Perhaps most significantly, he recommended a shift in the focus of the project from photographing



the mail to opening it. Even prior to the date this proposal was submitted, some mail opening had occurred "without the knowledge of the Post Office Department on a completely surreptitious basis . . . [by] swiping a letter, processing it at night and returning it the next day." 21 This method, however, permitted agents to open a very limited number of items. Angleton proposed that "more [letters] could be opened" 21a if the Agency acquired a separate room which would be off limits to postal employees and which would house special processing equipment. Because he realized that the Office of Security, which had been running the program to date, did not have sufficient manpower for the proposed expansion, Angleton also recommended that primary responsibility for the project be transferred within the Plans Directorate from O/S to the CI Staff.

This proposal was approved by Helms on December 7, 22 and funds were authorized by the Acting Deputy Director for Plans on March 3, 1956. 23 They were implemented later in 1956 when the intercept location was moved from the General Post Office in Manhattan to a secure room at LaGuardia Airport. While postal officials cooperated to the extent of providing the CIA with the room, their approval was apparently not sought for the opening of mail. 24

FBI "Discovery" of the Project. -- The next significant expansion of the program occurred in January 1958 when the Federal Bureau of Investigation learned of its existence and shortly thereafter began to share in the fruits of the coverage. As early as January 1954 the CIA had contemplated informing the FBI about the project, because it was recognized that "outside of its definite foreign intelligence value . . . there will be produced information affecting Internal Security." 25 Possibly because relations between the CIA and the FBI were strained during the mid-1950's, 26 however, the Bureau was not officially informed about the project until Bureau inquiries relative to a proposed mail intercept program of its own uncovered the existence of the CIA project. Although the FBI never contributed any resources, either human or financial, to the operation of HTLINGUAL, it did levy requirements on the project and received copies of intercepted letters on a regular basis until the project was terminated in 1973. This aspect of the New York mail intercept project is treated in greater detail in Part III below.

The TSD Laboratory. -- The final stage in the evolution of the project occurred in 1960 and 1961. By memorandum of February 25, 1960, James Angleton advised Richard Helms, now Acting Deputy Director for Plans, that the project would benefit from the establishment of a laboratory to examine a selected portion of the opened letters. 27 He noted that at the present time there is no capability for "searching for secret writing and/or microdots; determination as to whether items have been previously opened and technically examined . . . [or] opening items sealed with the more difficult and sophisticated adhesives." 28 A laboratory, he argued, would make these activities feasible as well as enable the project staff "to increase our production about 20 percent." Helms approved the establishment of the laboratory, 29 and it opened, under the direction of the Technical Services Division (TSD), about one year later in March 1961.

### *3. Full Operation of the Program*

Volume of Mail Intercepted. -- According to CIA records, a total of 28,322,796 letters were made available to CIA agents in New York during the twenty year course of the project. 30 Of these, the exteriors of 2,705,706 letters were photographed, and 215,820 letters were actually opened. 31 Mail opening had begun on a relatively small scale. In 1956, for example, only 832 letters were opened. But momentum developed quickly: two years later more than 8,000 letters were opened and by 1961, when the TSD laboratory was established, in excess of 14,000 letters were being opened annually. The height of the project in terms of volume was 1967, when a total of 23,617 letters were opened and analyzed.

Mechanics. -- Mail was physically intercepted at LaGuardia Airport from 1956 until 1962, when the project moved to Idlewild (Kennedy) Airport. At both locations, the mechanics were essentially the same: mail to and from the Soviet Union was delivered each day by a postal clerk to a secure room in which the agents worked. Five days a week, a team of about four Office of Security personnel screened and photographed this mail. The clerk, who received an annual bonus of \$500 from the Agency for his efforts, 32 also helped to sort the mail according to region within the Soviet Union, but he was never informed that selected items would be opened. According to one of the agents who processed the mail, approximately two to six bags, containing a total of 5,000 to 15,000 items of correspondence, would be delivered and sorted each day. 33 The exteriors of as many of these items as possible were photographed with a Diebold machine, and from 35 to 75 letters would be selected for opening daily. 33a Prior to 1969, the agents "swiped" 34 the letters that had been selected for opening from the room by placing them in their pockets or an attache case, and hand carried them to the Office of Security's Manhattan Field Office for opening and photographing. From 1969 to 1973, opening and photographing were conducted at the intercept location itself.

The agents who opened the mail all attended a one-week course called "flaps and seals" (mail opening techniques), which was run by TSD at CIA Headquarters. The basic method of opening the mail was extremely simple, however: the glue on the envelopes was softened by steam from a kettle, and with the aid of a narrow stick the flap was pried open and the letter removed. One of the agents who opened the mail testified that "[y]ou could do it with your own teapot at home." 35 It took approximately five to fifteen seconds to open a single letter. At one point in the 1960's, the CIA developed a type of steam "oven" that was capable of handling about one hundred letters simultaneously, but its performance was judged inadequate and the agents soon returned to the kettle and stick method.

The TSD laboratory, which became operative in 1961, was originally located in the Office of Security's Manhattan Field Office and subsequently transferred to Kennedy Airport. The Office of Security personnel who opened the mail brought it to this laboratory where it was subjected to further chemical and other technical examination for secret writing and censorship techniques by the two or three TSD agents permanently assigned to the project. Because examination was time consuming, it was only possible to test a small portion of those letters which had been opened and photographed.

The original letters, which had been opened, photographed, and possibly subjected to the TSD examination, were re-sealed and returned the next morning to the airport, at which point they would be re-inserted into the mail stream. Total delay time, therefore, averaged one day. The photographic copies were then bundled and sent by registered mail or courier on a near daily basis from the Manhattan Field Office to the Office of Security at CIA Headquarters, which would forward them to CT Staff analysts. These analysts, whose number varied from a minimum of two to a maximum of six, reviewed the contents of the letters and, on the basis of their knowledge of the requirements levied by various CIA components and the FBI, either fully translated or summarized each item of correspondence. The copies of the letters were indexed and retained in the CI Staff

project room at Headquarters (where they are still on file), and appropriate translations and summaries were disseminated within the Agency to the SR Division, the Office of Security, and the CI Staff itself, as well as to the FBI.

## *B. Nature and Value of the Product*

### *1. Selection Criteria*

Letters were selected for opening by two basic methods: (1) on the basis of a list of names known as the "Watch List," and (2) randomly. By one CIA estimate, the "Watch List" accounted for approximately 25% of the total volume of mail that was opened; random selection for 75%. 36

The Watch List. -- The Watch List originated in the mid-1950's, at which time it consisted of only ten to twenty names. With the SR Division, the CI Staff, the Office of Security, and the FBI all contributing names to the list it grew rapidly, however: by the end of the project the Watch List totaled about 600 names. One reason for the growth of the Watch List is that the categories into which these individuals or organizations fell were progressively broadened over the years. In April 1957, for example, a CIA memorandum suggested five narrow categories of names:

- (1) former agents or covert contract personnel who originally came from "the Denied Area" in Europe, were utilized by the Agency, and have now been resettled in the United States or Canada;
- (2) defectors from "the Denied Area" in Europe who were under the control or auspices of the Agency and who have now been resettled in the United States or Canada;
- (3) repatriates from the United States or Canada who were originally brought to the United States or Canada under the auspices of the Agency and who have now returned or will return to the USSR;
- (4) suspected Soviet agents or other individuals either temporarily or permanently residing in the United States, who are known or suspected of being engaged in counterespionage or counterintelligence activities on behalf of the USSR; and
- (5) foreign nationals, originally from the USSR and satellite countries, now residing in the United States and presently being utilized by the Agency in any capacity. 37

Within a short time, the Watch List had expanded far beyond these relatively narrow and well-defined categories. The names of individuals who were in contact with Watch Listed persons and organizations were frequently added to the list themselves, 38 and, as an August 1961 memorandum points out, a very large percentage of the names on the list were placed there because of "leads which came about through the random selection." 39

The focus of the Watch List also changed as it grew. In the early years of the project the names on the list might reasonably have been expected to lead to genuine foreign intelligence or counterintelligence information, but as the project evolved many of the names that were added to the list were far more likely to generate essentially domestic, rather than foreign, intelligence information. In 1969, for example, Richard Ober of the CIA solicited the FBI for names of domestic political radicals and black militants to include on the list. An FBI memorandum states that he "suggested to the Liaison Agent that the Bureau should not overlook the utilization of the agency's Hunter [New York mail opening] project for the development of leads in the New Left and Black Nationalist fields. Ober admitted that traffic involving individuals in these areas might be light but that the Bureau might wish to give consideration to placing stops on certain key personalities." 40 A handwritten notation at the bottom of this memorandum indicated that "stops . . . on black extremists" were not felt to be "Warranted . . . at this time" by the Bureau, but the names of a significant number of anti-war activists and groups were submitted to the CIA, as were the names of several "black extremists" at a later date. 41 From 1958 to 1973, in fact, the FBI alone contributed a total of 286 names to the Watch List. 42

While Bureau requirements clearly augmented the emerging "domestic intelligence" nature of the Watch List, CIA components also contributed generously to this trend. Among the individuals and organizations who came to be placed on the Watch List by the CIA were numerous domestic peace organizations, such as the American Friends Service Committee; political activists, scientists and scientific organizations, such as the Federation of American Scientists; academics with a special interest in the Soviet Union; authors, such as Edward Albee and John Steinbeck; businesses, such as Fred A. Praeger Publishers; and Americans who frequently travelled to or corresponded with the Soviet Union, including one member of the Rockefeller family. 43

The Watch List, in short, originated with a relatively few names which might reasonably be expected to lead to genuine foreign intelligence or counterintelligence information, but expanded well beyond the initial guidelines into the area of essentially domestic intelligence.

Random Selection. -- The documentary record of the CIA suggests that a very large percentage of the letters that were opened in the course of the New York project were to or from individuals who were not on the Watch List at all. One CIA memorandum points out that the "New York Security officers who opened the mail selected about 75 percent at random, and the remaining 25 percent was on the basis of a watchlist compiled by the CI Staff." 44 While there is some evidence that the percentage of random openings may have decreased in the later years of the project, it always represented a significant proportion of the mail that was opened.

The CIA mail "interceptors" were not foreign intelligence or counterintelligence experts. One of the CIA agents who opened the mail in this project testified that other than memorizing the Watch List, he received no instruction at all as to what

categories of mail to select. 45 When asked the basis for opening mail to or from people who were not on the Watch List, this agent replied: "It might be according to individual taste, if you will, your own reading about current events. ... I personally used to like to do Central and South America items [that were missent by the Post Office]. ... [Y]ou never knew what you would hit." 46 He added: "We would try to get a smattering of everything, maybe the academic field or travel agencies or something. I don't recall a specific instruction. I kind of place that under our individual tastes." 47

Indeed, this lack of instruction appears to have been a conscious policy of the Office of Security. A CIA memorandum states that the Inspector General's Office, in its review of the New York project in the early 1960's, 47a "took the position that the security officers who were selecting the mail to be opened should have some understanding of headquarters requirements so that their selection could be halfway informed on the basis of areas of interest.... [But the Office of Security] had a paper by [a CIA officer] which said, in effect, that the present system of purely random selection was best and that it wasn't necessary to develop any sort of coordinated approach.... The Office of Security apparently sees no reason why they should have their personnel trained in intelligence objectives." 48

The large random element in the selection process and the lack of formal intelligence training on the part of the agents who opened the mail combined with the "domestic" evolution of the Watch List to push the project even further from the original foreign intelligence and counterintelligence goals articulated in 1952. Over the twenty-year course of mail opening, the mail that was intercepted included that of many prominent Americans, including at least three United States Senators and a Congressman, one Presidential candidate and numerous educational, business, and civil rights leaders. 49

The "Special Category Items" File. -- The occasional random interception of politicians' mail created a situation for the CIA which was potentially very embarrassing. In August 1971, the selection and opening of a letter from United States Senator Frank Church so concerned a new chief of the CI Staff "Project" that he wrote the Deputy Chief of Counterintelligence, Raymond Rocca: "In order to avoid possible accusations that the CIA engages in the monitoring of the mail of members of the U.S. government, the C/CI may wish to consider the advisability of (a) purging such mail from the files and machine records of the Project and (b) authorizing the issuance of instructions to the 'collectors' to cease the acquisition of such materials." 50 He added: "Instructions would have to define in specific terms what categories of elected or appointed personnel were to be encompassed, and whether they extended to private mail communications." 51 Several months later, in December 1971, a new policy for the handling of such mail was confirmed. An internal CIA memorandum dated December 22, 1971, reads in part:

In accordance with a new policy confirmed yesterday .... Project HTLINGUAL will handle henceforth as follows items originated by or addressed to Elected or Appointed Federal and Senior State Officials (e.g. Governor, Lt. Governor, etc) :

- a. No officials in above categories are to be watchlisted;
- b. No instructions to be issued to interceptors specifically requesting or forbidding the acquisition of items in cited categories; thus acquisition will be left entirely to chance;
- .....
- d. No special-category items shall be carded for inclusion in the HTLINGUAL Machine Records System;
- e. *Dissemination of special-category items will be at the discretion of DC/CI (and/or C/CI) only,*
- f. All special-category items will be filed in a separate file titled "SPECIAL-CATEGORY ITEMS", which will be kept in C/CI/Project's safe ... 52 (emphasis in original)

The new policy, therefore, did not prohibit the opening of letters to or from political figures; it simply created a special filing system for their mail. By the end of the project in 1973, the "Special-Category Items" file contained approximately ten photographs or summaries of correspondence to or from Senators Church and Edward M. Kennedy, one Congressman, and one Governor of an American territory. 53 Because the master index was on microfilm, the analysts were unable to purge all references to those politicians whose correspondence had been opened prior to December 1971.

## 2. Value of the Product

Foreign Intelligence and Counterintelligence. -- There has been considerable debate among CIA officials over the value of the product from the New York operation to the Agency's foreign intelligence and counterintelligence mission. 53a James Angleton, who as Chief of the CI Staff was in charge of the project, was one of its most vocal supporters. He has testified that the New York project "was probably the most important overview [of Soviet intelligence activities] that counterintelligence had." 54 In a February 1973 memorandum for Director Schlesinger, Angleton, contending against termination, summarized some of the benefits to the CIA which resulted from the New York project as follows:

- A. The mail intercept Project ... provides information about Soviet-American contacts and insight into Soviet realities and the scope of Soviet interests in the academic, economic, scientific and governmental fields unavailable from any other source. The Project adds a dimension and a perspective to Soviet interests and activities which cannot be obtained from the limited resources available to this Agency and the FBI.

B. The Project is particularly productive in supporting both the Agency and the FBI in pursuing investigative and operational leads to visiting Soviet students, exchange scientists, academicians and intellectuals, trade specialists and experts from organizations such as . . .

C. In many instances the Project provides the only means of detecting continuing contact between [Soviet] controlled exchange students and Americans.

D. The Project provides information otherwise unavailable about the Soviet contacts and travel of Americans to the Soviet Union. . . .

E. Project material recorded for 18 years gives basic information about Soviet individuals and institutions useful to the analyst looking for specific leads and in gauging trends in Soviet interests and policies. 55

This highly favorable assessment of the value of the product from HTLINGUAL contrasts sharply with the views of many other CIA officers. In a 1961 review of the project by the Inspector General's Office, for example it was written:

The SR (Soviet Union) Division is the project's largest customer in the Agency. Information from the CI Staff flows to the SR Support Branch and from there to the operational branches. It may include operational leads, such as the identities of individuals planning to work or reside in the USSR, or items of interest on conditions inside the country. In our interviews we received the impression that few of the operational leads have ever been converted into operations, and that no tangible operational benefits had accrued to SR Division as a result of this project. We have noted elsewhere that the project should be carefully evaluated, and the value of the product to SR Division should be one of the primary considerations. 56

A second internal review eight years later, in 1969, was no more enthusiastic. John Glennon, a former member of the Inspector General's staff which conducted this review, wrote:

. . . Although at one time this material was useful in Soviet legal travel operations and as positive information on Soviet internal economic and political matters, we find that the Clandestine Service has little interest in it now. Most of the officers we spoke to find it occasionally helpful, but there is no recent evidence of it having provided significant leads or information which have had positive operational results. The Office of Security has found the material to be of very little value. The positive intelligence from this source is meager. 57

In general, he noted that "the take from this program . . . is of little value to this Agency . . ." 57a When Mr. Glennon was asked in recent public hearings whether he still agreed with this basic conclusion, he responded that, if anything, the product was probably even less valuable than he indicated in 1969. 58 Howard Osborn, who was Director of Security from 1964 to 1974, and therefore responsible for the role played by the Office of Security during those years, agreed that his office received no value from the product. He publicly testified that "[w]e got no benefit from it at all.... The product was worthless." 59

Even Richard Helms, who was personally involved with the New York mail project on a decisional level from mid-1954 through the days immediately prior to the 1973 termination, was tepid in his evaluation of the project's value to the Agency. Of the product from 215,820 opened letters and nearly three million photographed envelopes, he said: I thought from time to time that the Agency got useful information out of it." 60

Domestic Intelligence. -- Given the nature of the selection criteria, it is not surprising that a significant -- perhaps the primary -- portion of the product related to domestic, rather than foreign, intelligence concerns. The 1961 review of the project, for example, characterized the product as "largely domestic CI/CE [counterintelligence and counterespionage]." 61 This representation was repeated in the 1969 Inspector General's report 62 and, as developed more fully below, by numerous senior Agency officials in the early 1970's. 63

Only to the extent that the CIA's mission was perceived as encompassing "domestic CI/CE" matters could the Agency itself benefit from this type of information. Thus, Gordon Stewart, the Inspector General whose staff reviewed the New York project and found its positive intelligence value "meager," conceded that the project in 1969 may logically have been valuable in terms of the domestic surveillance activities the Agency was then conducting. He testified that in the late 1960's and early 1970's:

... we were involved in compiling files on subversives in this country, the youth, and so on. And there was an enormous amount of pressure being placed on the Agency by the White House to develop, if possible, a connection between subversive organizations in this country and some external groups, say the Communists or Moscow or something of that sort. It would seem to me to be logical that if that is what you were doing, maybe at one phase this project had been regarded as useful to the Agency. 64

But it is questionable whether analysis of foreign influence on domestic political activity is within the CIA's mandate at all. Such domestic counterintelligence concerns are an aspect of internal security, which is the responsibility of the FBI, not the CIA. 64a

Value to the FBI. -- The Bureau did in fact receive a great deal of product from the New York operation: for all but three years between 1958 and 1973 the FBI actually received more copies or summaries of opened letters than did any single component of the CIA. 65 In view of the large quantity of disseminations to the Bureau and the largely domestic nature of the product

generally, it is understandable that CIA officials assumed that the Bureau benefited significantly from the Agency's coverage. Angleton stressed the importance of this project to the Bureau's operations when he summarized its value for Director Schlesinger in 1973; 66 this point was noted in both of the Inspector General staff's reviews 67 and in the testimony of Howard Osborn 68 and Richard Helms. 69 Several CIA officials, convinced that the project was more valuable to the FBI than to the Agency itself, even recommended that the Bureau should assume operational responsibility for it. 70

Ironically, however, the testimony of Bureau officials suggests that the CIA may have mistaken quantity of product for quality. It is undeniable that the FBI received some benefit from HTLINGUAL. 70a But one senior Bureau official declared that any benefit received by the FBI had to be evaluated in light of the fact that the product was received gratuitously, with the expenditure of neither money nor manpower. 71 He stated that the project did not provide leads to the identification of a single foreign illegal agent and that much of the product received by the FBI was worthless. 72

In short, it is not clear that HTLINGUAL made any substantial contribution to the CIA's legitimate foreign intelligence and counterintelligence mission or even to its questionable domestic intelligence activities; and while Agency officials assumed that the FBI benefitted greatly from their coverage, this assumption probably overestimated the actual value to the Bureau.

### *C. Internal Authorization and Controls*

Unlike the FBI mail opening programs, the CIA's New York project was extremely de-centralized. It germinated and evolved without the prior approval of the Director of Central Intelligence at critical stages. 72a It continued through the tenure of at least two Directors who were apparently not even informed of its existence. Because it had been exempted from the usual approval system, many of the division heads who would normally have to approve any proposed project of this scope were also never briefed and consequently had no opportunity to challenge the necessity or wisdom of the project. It was reviewed by disinterested agency components only twice during its twenty year history, in neither case extensively, and although both these reviews concluded that the operation was seriously flawed it continued until 1973, when largely external events forced its continuance.

#### *1. Authorizations by Directors of Central Intelligence*

Allen Dulles. -- The New York mail project was initiated, and the first contact with the Post Office made, without the apparent authorization -- or even the knowledge -- of Director Allen Dulles. As noted above, two CIA officers of the Office of Security and the SR Division met with a representative of the International Division of the Post Office in July 1952 to secure statistics on the mail flow between the United States and the Soviet Union. It was largely on the basis of this overview that the Office of Security and the SR Division determined that further contact with Postal officials were desirable. CIA documents relating to the early stages of the project, however, make no reference to informing Director Dulles until September 30 of that year. In a memorandum on that date, the Chief of the SR Division wrote the Deputy Director for Plans that "[i]t is requested . . . that DCI be informed of I&S and SR Division intention to initiate action looking toward the most expeditious accumulation of information on all letter envelopes or covers passing through the New York City Post Office originating in the Soviet Union or destined for the Soviet Union." 73

While subsequent documents reflect no explicit authorization from the DCI -- nor even whether or not the DCI was informed of the mail cover operation as per the September 30 request of the Chief of the SR Division -- further contacts were made with the Post Office and the first phase of the project became operational in February 1953.

The first unambiguous documentary indication that the DCI was advised of what was then referred to as SRPOINTER is not found until January 4, 1954. On that date Sheffield Edwards, the Director of Security, wrote to Director Dulles to summarize the anticipated value of the project, to explain the problem regarding the reluctance of postal officials to cooperate with the planned expansion of the project, and to request the Director to meet with the Postmaster General and the President to secure their approval for photographing the exteriors of the envelopes. 74 At this stage, the project was essentially a mail cover operation. No reference was made in that or a subsequent January 1954 memorandum 75 to Director Dulles to the possibility of actually opening the mail.

The only written approvals for the project as it subsequently developed during Dulles' tenure appear to be those of Richard Helms and the Acting Deputy Director for Plans. In December 1955, Helms approved the concept as outlined by James Angleton; 76 in February 1960, he approved establishment of the TSD laboratory. 77 The approval of the Acting Deputy Director for Plans was obtained for funding in March 1956. 78

While it is unclear whether Dulles was ever informed about the laboratory, he was apparently at least made aware of the fact that mail was being opened. In May 1956, he received a memorandum from James Angleton in which Angleton noted that "for some time selected openings have been conducted and the contents examined." 79

John McCone. -- CIA documents do not show that Director John McCone was ever informed about the project. McCone himself testified that he was unaware of it, 80 and his testimony is consistent with that of James Angleton 81 and Howard Osborn. 82

Admiral Raborn. -- There is no evidence that indicates Director Admiral Raborn was ever made aware of the New York project.

Richard Helms. -- The next Director who clearly knew about the New York mail opening project was Richard Helms, who became Acting Director in 1965 and Director in 1966. Helms had been involved with the project since 1954, and, as noted above, had personally approved the expansion of the project to include larger scale mail openings in December 1955 and a laboratory in February 1960. Numerous CIA documents reflect his continuing knowledge of and concern about the project during his tenure as Director.

James Schlesinger. -- James Schlesinger, who succeeded Helms as Director in 1973, also was aware of the project. It was his order in February 1973 that led to its termination after two decades of operation. 82a

## *2. Exemption from Normal Approval System*

The New York mail opening project was initially approved by Helms and the ADD/P outside and it remained outside the normal channels for approval and review of CIA projects. As stated in the 1961 Inspector General's report:

The activity cannot be called a "project" in the usual sense, because it was never processed through the approval system and has no separate funds. The various components involved have been carrying out their responsibilities as part of their normal staff functions. Specific DD/P approval was obtained for certain budgetary practices in 1956 and for the establishment of a TSD lab in 1960, but the normal programming procedures have not been followed for the project as a whole . . . . 83

When the first request for formal approval had been submitted to Helms in November 1955, a branch chief of the CI staff suggested to „James Angleton that "in view of the sensitivity of this project, steps should be taken to have this proposed project approved by the Director without recourse to the normal channels for presentation of projects." 84 The Director himself apparently never formally authorized the project, 84a but the thrust of the branch chief's recommendation was followed. As Angleton later explained, when a typical project "is conceived, it might cut across many jurisdictions to begin with, . . . different geographic divisions and so on, so there would have to be a signoff by the various components, and then it would go before a project review board [whose] members would be drawn from many parts of the clandestine services, and . . . you would have this tremendous opening up of the activity to a great number of people. . . . That is the reason why I think it was excepted from [the usual approval system], and that way it short-circuited the normal project approval process." 85

Because of the perceived sensitivity of the project, in short, the CI Staff did not want those Agency components with no "need to know" to become aware of it. The security of the operation was enhanced by this exemption but the opportunity for critical evaluation by disinterested division heads was lost.

## *3. Administrative Controls*

Internal Review and Evaluation. -- In part because of its exemption from the normal approval system, administrative control over the New York project was lax. It was not a project at all in the formal sense, so there was no mechanism for periodic internal review to determine whether or not its goals were being achieved. During its twenty-year history, the project was reviewed by disinterested Agency components only twice -- in 1961, and again in 1969. Both of these reviews were limited: the first review was part of an evaluation of Office of Security Operations, and so did not encompass the roles played by the CI Staff and TSD; the second review encompassed only the role of the CI Staff.

The Inspector General's staff, which conducted both reviews, concluded that if the project was to continue at all, a more complete evaluation or a mechanism for periodic evaluation of the project was crucial. Specifically, the 1961 study recommended that: "The DD/P and the DD/S direct a coordinated evaluation of this project, with particular emphasis on costs, potential and substantive contributions to the Agency's Mission." 86 And in 1969 the Inspector General's staff wrote that "[f]inally -- and most important -- a schedule for regular re-examination and re-evaluation of the product of the project and of its management, especially with respect to its security, should be established and adhered to." 87

Neither of these recommendations was implemented. The only response to the 1961 recommendation was a five-page summary of the project's mechanics and results by the Director of Security. 88 This summary was apparently felt to constitute a sufficient evaluation, although there is no evidence that the Soviet Division or the FBI -- the entities that were the primary recipients of the project's product -- were ever asked to contribute their respective evaluations. In the case of the 1969 review, the Inspector General did discuss the study's major findings with then-Director Richard Helms, who, according to the Inspector General, "listened intently, as I recall, and that was it." 89 The system of regular re-evaluation which had been recommended was not adopted.

Administrative Problems. -- The primary reason that these two studies concluded that an improved system for evaluation of the project was so essential was their common finding that, in the words of the Inspector General's staff member who conducted the 1969 review, the project "was poorly handled . . . administratively and operationally." 90 The 1961 study determined, for example, that it was impossible to analyze the project in terms of costs versus benefits to the Agency because costs were unknown: "The annual cost of this activity cannot be estimated accurately because both administration and operations have always been decentralized. The costs are budgeted by the contributing components as a part of their regular operating programs." 91 It therefore recommended "that exact cost figures be developed to permit the Agency management to evaluate the activity."

In addition, these studies found that the decentralization and limited knowledge of the project within the Agency inhibited maximum exploitation of the product that was generated. The 1961 study noted that "[t]here is no coordinated procedure for processing information received through the program; each component has its own system. . . . The same material could thus be recorded in several different indices, but there is no assurance that specific items would be caught in ordinary name traces." 92 In the 1969 review, it was suggested that the product might be useful to some Agency components that did not even know about the project.

Even among those components that did receive product from the New York project, there was no procedure for regular feedback to the CI Staff analysts as to what types of product were considered to be valuable. 92a The CI Staff project chief has testified that he may have received a "chance comment" from people in consumer components, but he was not regularly informed about which kinds of material were or were not useful. 93

One of the most serious administrative problems was that no single person with a knowledge of the CIA's intelligence and counterintelligence requirements was in direct control of the project. As the Inspector General's staff wrote in 1961:

Probably the most obvious characteristic of the project is the diffusion of authority. Each unit is responsible for its own interests and in some areas there is little coordination.

... There is no single point in the Agency to which one might look for policy and operational guidance on the project as a whole. Contributing to this situation is the fact that all of the units involved are basically staff rather than command units, and they are accustomed to working in environments somewhat detached from the operational front lines.

... The greatest disadvantages are (a) there can be no effective evaluation of the project if no officer is concerned with all its aspects, and (b) there is no central source of policy guidance in a potentially embarrassing situation. 94

This theme was reiterated in the 1969 report:

If it is decided that CIA should continue to operate the mail intercept project, we believe that several steps should be taken to improve the management of the program and its effectiveness. Among these is the eventual assignment of a chief to the project who has some depth of experience in operations, especially counterintelligence operations, in order to bring to bear on the analysis of the material more seasoned judgment of its intelligence and counterintelligence value. 95

Despite these recommendations for more centralized control over the project by more experienced personnel, the project remained diffuse and informed guidance was almost non-existent.

Mail was opened and the contents analyzed and disseminated, five days a week for nearly twenty years, without a structure for the systematic evaluation of the project, without its true cost being known, without the effective exploitation of potential intelligence and counterintelligence benefits, and without any centralized coordination or guidance by a single officer trained in intelligence and counterintelligence operations. It is at least reasonable to suggest that if prior approval -- and periodic reapproval -- at the highest level of the Agency had been required, its defects would have been recognized and its momentum checked before 1973.

#### *D. External Authorizations*

The New York project lacked a formal structure for authorization by government officials outside as well as inside the CIA: it was never authorized in writing by any such official and the pattern of oral approval is both capricious and obscure. Placed in the light most favorable to the Agency, the CIA obtained the prior oral approval of a Postmaster General for the photographing of envelope exteriors in 1954, and the implied, post facto permission of two Postmasters General, one Attorney General, and one President for both the mail opening and the mail cover aspects of the operation. 95a But the Cabinet officers who were allegedly informed of the mail openings deny such knowledge -- in one case because the official acknowledged that he did not want to know and did not believe that he could or should control Agency projects that affected his own Department. In the case of the President, no documentary record of the briefing exists and the CIA official who allegedly informed him concedes that there is only a "possibility" that he "mentioned" it.

Even by its own accounting, the CIA supplied no information about this project to four Postmasters General, seven Attorneys General, and three Presidents under whom it continued. In at least one instance, knowledge of the project was consciously withheld from a Postmaster General; in another instance, a President, whether knowingly or negligently, was misled about the Agency's mail opening activities, and his apparent refusal to authorize use of this technique went unheeded.

#### *1. Postmasters General*

Arthur E. Summerfield. -- Arthur Summerfield, Postmaster General during the Eisenhower Administration, was informed of the New York mail project in 1954, and, according to CIA memoranda, assented to the photographing of mail by CIA agents in connection with this project. There is no indication, however, that he approved, or was even advised of, the actual opening of mail by the Agency after that became the primary objective of the project in 1955.

As discussed in the project summary above, the first phase of the mail opening program -- hand-copying information from envelope exteriors -- had begun in February 1953 with cooperation from two Chief Postal Inspectors, Clifton Garner and David Stephens. But when Agency officials recommended in late 1953 that the use of photography rather than hand-copying would enable a greater volume of mail to be covered, postal authorities refused to cooperate without the express approval of the Postmaster General. A January 1954 memorandum, from Director of Security Sheffield Edwards to DCI Dulles, suggested that a meeting between Director Dulles and Summerfield was necessary to resolve the problem. 96

The meeting between Dulles and Postmaster General Summerfield finally occurred about five months later, on May 17, 1954. Richard Helms, then Chief of Operations in the Plans Directorate, as well as Chief Postal Inspector Stephens and two other postal officials, were also in attendance. The only record of this meeting, a contemporaneous memorandum to Sheffield Edwards from Helms, reads in part:

... As regards SRPOINTER, the Director told the group how valuable we had found efforts in this field. He then went on to say that we would like to photograph the backs and fronts of first-class mail from the Soviet and satellite areas.

... (When he had finished his exposition, the Postmaster General did not comment specifically but it was clear that he was in favor of giving us any assistance which he could) . . . 97

The Postmaster General's implied approval was apparently for photographing mail only. Richard Helms, moreover, has recently testified that: "It is my opinion today from reading the records that [Summerfield] was not told the mail was being opened or would be opened." 99 Nor is there any documentary or testimonial evidence that suggests that Summerfield was ever advised of mail openings at any time after that became the primary objective of the project in late 1955.

J. Edward Day. -- J. Edward Day, who was Postmaster General under President Kennedy, from January 1961 to August 1963, also met with Director Dulles and others in regard to the New York mail intercept project. The evidence as to whether or not he was informed that mail was actually opened, however, tends to be contradictory.

In January 1961 a new administration was installed in Washington. As Mr. Helms explained:

President Kennedy had just been sworn in. It was also a new party. The Republicans had had the White House and the executive branch before, and now the Democratic Party had it, and I think Mr. Dulles felt under the circumstances that it was desirable to speak to the Postmaster General because if [the New York project] was to go forward, we needed some support for it. 99

On January 27, 1961, less than one week after Day assumed the position of Postmaster General, the Deputy Chief of the Counterintelligence Staff wrote to Richard Helms to give him general background information for a proposed briefing of the Postmaster General and to advise him that:

There is no record in any conversation with any official of the Post Office Department that we have admitted opening mail. All conversations have involved examination of exteriors. It seems to us quite apparent that they must feel sure that we are opening mail. . . .

It is suggested that if the new Postmaster General asks if we open any mail, we confirm that some mail is opened. He should be informed, however, that no other person in the Post Office Department has been so informed. The reasons for this suggestion are (a) Despite all of our care in the selection and clearance of personnel for a knowledge of this project, at some point, someone is likely to blow it. (b) The Postmaster General will have a better understanding of the importance of the project in the event we desire to expand it .... 100

On February 15, 1961, Director Allen Dulles, Richard Helms, and Cornelius Roosevelt, then Chief of TSD, met with the new Postmaster General in his office. What transpired at that meeting is a subject of controversy. The only contemporaneous written record is a memorandum dated February 16, one day after the meeting, from Richard Helms back to the Deputy Chief of the Counterintelligence Staff. Helms wrote:

We gave him [Day] the background, development, and current status, withholding no relevant details.

After we had made our presentation, the Postmaster General requested that we be joined by the Chief Postal Inspector, Mr. Henry Montague. This gentleman confirmed what we had had to say about the project and assured the Postmaster General that the matter had been handled securely, quietly, and that there had been no "reverberations." The meeting ended with the Postmaster General expressing the opinion that the project should be allowed to continue and that he did not want to be informed in any greater detail on its handling. He agreed that the fewer people who knew about it, the better. 101

While Helms cannot specifically recall now whether Day was informed of the fact of mail openings, he strongly suggests that Day must have been so informed. Helms recently testified as follows:

As I say, "withholding no relevant details." I assume when I wrote that I meant what I wrote. . . . I cannot imagine what the point of holding it back from him would have been. We were going down to get his permission to continue the operation, and after all, it was his Post Office, if we had lied to him, and then he had discovered through his Chief Postal Inspector that something else was going on, that would not have been a very wise way to behave, it seems to me. 102

Day's version of these events differs from Helms. Apparently Day did not believe that it was entirely "his Post Office," for in regard to sensitive CIA operations, even those that touched on postal matters, he testified: "It wasn't my responsibility. The CIA had an entirely different kind of responsibility than I did. And what they had to do, they had to do. And I had no control over them." 103 Because of this perception of the role of the Postmaster General vis-a-vis the Agency, he did not wish to know the details of the New York project. According to his account of the meeting, he interrupted Mr. Dulles before being informed that the project involved the opening of mail. Day stated:

. . . Mr. Dulles, after some preliminary visiting and so on, said that he wanted to tell me something very secret, and I said, "do I have to know about it?" And he said, "No."

I said, "My experience is that where there is something that is very secret, it is likely to leak out, and anybody that knew about it is likely to be suspected of having been part of leaking it out, so I would rather not know anything about it."



What additional things were said in connection with him building up to that, I don't know. But I am sure ... that I was not told anything about opening mail. 104

Day's general recollection is given some support by an internal CIA memorandum written more than a decade later by the Chief of the CI Staff Project (HTLINGUAL). This memorandum, written in August 1971 and attached to Helms' February 16, 1961 summary, reads:

The wording of this memo leaves some doubt as to the degree to which Day was made witting. I tend to feel that he was briefed on the "mail surveillance" aspect and NOT the clandestine opening. I find some confirmation in the sentence in para. 2 "This gentleman (i.e. the Inspector Montague) confirmed what we had to say about the Project ..." Montague was NOTWITTING [sic] OF THE clandestine opening and therefore the subject of the briefing of Day must have been mail surveillance only. 105 [Emphasis in original.]

Thus, it cannot be definitely said that Day knew -- or did not know -- of the mail openings. All that is clear is that an Agency memorandum suggests that the CIA was prepared to inform the Postmaster General of this activity, that Helms at the time believed Day had been provided with enough of the "relevant details" to interpret his reaction as generally approving the continuance of the project; and that Day's general belief was that the Postmaster General had no control over and should defer to the Agency's covert operations, even those which might involve the United States mails -- he "would rather not know anything about it." 105a

John A. Gronouski. -- There is no claim by the CIA that Mr. Gronouski, who was Postmaster General from August 1963 until November 1965, was ever informed of the CIA's New York mail intercept project. According to one internal CIA document, consideration was given to the idea of informing him in 1965 at the time of the hearings of the Senate Judiciary Subcommittee on Administrative Practice and Procedure. This subcommittee, chaired by Senator Edward V. Long of Missouri, was investigating the use of mail covers and various other techniques by federal agencies, and CIA officials were seriously concerned about "the dangers inherent in Long's subcommittee activities to the security of the Project's operations ..." 106 The idea of informing Gronouski was quickly rejected, however, "in view of various statements by Gronouski before the Long subcommittee." 107 Since Gronouski had agreed with the Subcommittee that tighter administrative controls on mail covers were necessary and generally supported the principle of the sanctity of the mail, it is reasonable to infer that CIA officials assumed he would not be sympathetic to the technique of mail opening. Such an inference is supported by the next sentence in the memorandum which reflects this conversation: "[Thomas] Karamessines agreed with this thought and suggested that, in his opinion, the President would be more inclined to go along with the idea of the operation."

Lawrence F. O'Brien. -- There is no claim by the CIA that Mr. O'Brien, who was Postmaster General from 1965 to 1968, was ever informed of the project.

W. Marvin Watson. -- Similarly, there is no suggestion that Mr. Watson, who held the office of Postmaster General in 1968 and 1969, was ever told of the project. Richard Helms has testified that he "never felt any need or compulsion to talk to Gronouski or O'Brien or Watson." 108

Winton M. Blount. -- The next Postmaster General briefed about the New York mail intercept project was Winton Blount, who served in that office from the first days of the Nixon Administration in 1969 until October 1971. As with the CIA's briefing of Edward Day, however, it is not clear whether Blount was specifically informed about the mail opening aspect of the operation.

At least two reasons appear to have motivated Richard Helms, now Director of Central Intelligence, to seek a meeting with Postmaster General Blount about the New York project. First, he was strongly urged to do so by William Cotter, a former CIA employee who had been appointed Chief Postal Inspector in April 1969. In Cotter's capacity as Assistant Special Agent in Charge of the Office of Security's Manhattan Field Office during the mid-1950's, he had become aware of the Agency's mail opening project, and although he had no direct connection with the project he knew it continued during the 1960's. As Chief Postal Inspector, he was the only postal official who was aware of the CIA's mail openings, and since his responsibilities included guaranteeing the sanctity of the mail, he was uncomfortable with his knowledge. 108a Partly because Cotter felt bound by his secrecy agreement with the Agency, 109 however, he did not inform the Postmaster General about HTLINGUAL, nor did he initially take any steps to terminate the project. 109a

Cotter's discomfort increased in January 1971 when he received a letter from Dr. Jeremy Stone, Director of the Federation of American Scientists, in which Stone inquired whether the Post Office ever permitted any federal agency to open first class letter mail. 110 Recognizing one of the names on the association's letterhead to be another former CIA employee who was also knowledgeable about the project, Cotter feared that Stone's inquiry may have been based on information supplied by this former agent. He forwarded a copy of the letter to Howard Osborn, then the CIA's Director of Security, and requested a meeting with Helms to discuss his concern about embarrassment to the Agency and to himself if the project were publicly revealed. Helms subsequently did meet with Cotter, who urged him to discuss the project with the Postmaster General. As Cotter later testified:

I felt ... by getting the Postmaster General briefed by the CIA, the most senior people in the project, appropriate legal guidance could be obtained from the chief law officer, the Attorney General, and by pushing up to that arena if the project were unlawful I presumed it would have been stopped. But my concern was to get the top people aware of the project. 111

In addition to pressure from Cotter, the imminent reorganization of the Post Office also motivated Helms to arrange a briefing of Postmaster General Blount. In mid-1971, the Post Office was to become the Postal Service, and he felt that the consequent organization changes might have an adverse effect on the security of the New York operation. 112

Before meeting with the Postmaster General, Helms first spoke with Attorney General Mitchell. At this meeting, which is discussed in greater detail below, Helms recalls that he requested Mitchell's advice "as to whether this thing should be taken up with Mr. Blount because of [the Post Office reorganization]." 113 According to Helms, Mitchell encouraged him to brief the Postmaster General, and a meeting was set up between Mr. Blount and Mr. Helms for June 2, 1971.

The written record of the Blount-Helms meeting on June 2 consists of a "Memorandum for the Record" written by James Angleton which described Helms' comments to top level CIA officials, including Angleton, about his recent briefings of the Attorney General and the Postmaster General. In regard to the Blount briefing, this memorandum reads as follows:

The DCI then indicated that yesterday, 2 June 1971, he had seen Postmaster General Blount. Mr. Blount's reaction ... was entirely positive regarding the operation and its continuation. He opined that "nothing needed to be done," and rejected a momentarily held thought of his to have someone review the legality of the operation as such a review would, of necessity, widen the circle of witting persons. Mr. Helms explained to the PMG that Mr. Cotter, then Chief Postal Inspector, has been aware of the operation for a considerable period of time by virtue of having been on the staff of CIA's New York Field Office. Mr. Helms showed the Postmaster General a few selected examples of the operation's product, including an item relating to Eldridge Cleaver, which attracted the PM's special interest. 114

Helms' subsequent testimony generally supports the accuracy of this memorandum. On the question of whether or not Blount was informed that the New York project involved mail opening, he testified that "[i]t is my recollection that I told him we were opening mail in New York." 115

Blount recalls the meeting with Helms, but does not believe that he was informed about the mail opening aspects of the project. In public session, Mr. Blount testified:

Well, as I recall, Mr. Helms explained to me about a project that he told me had been going on for a great number of years. I don't know whether he said 15 years or what, but there was some indication in my mind that this had been going on for at least 15 years, that it was an ongoing project. It was a project of great sensitivity and great importance to the national security of this country and that he wanted to inform me about it.

... [M]y best recollection is, he told me this was a project in which the Post Office was cooperating with the CIA, that there were a couple of postal employees in New York City that I believe he told me were the only ones who really were involved or know about this project, that the way in which it operated was that the postal employee would remove from the mail stream letters going to the Soviet Union and give it to two or three CIA employees and whatever they did with it, it was reintroduced into the mail stream the next day. That's about the ending of my recollection. 116

He added that he did not recall either asking Helms what was done with the mail or being informed by him that the mail was opened by CIA agents. 117 While he did recall that Eldridge Cleaver's name was "mentioned," he did not believe that he was shown samples of Cleaver's opened mail or that Helms indicated in any way that Cleaver's mail had been opened. 118

On the statement in Angleton's memorandum that he "rejected a momentarily held thought of his to have someone review the legality of the operation", Blount agreed that he considered asking the General Counsel of that Post Office for a legal opinion, but insisted that this consideration was not based on his knowledge or assumption that mail was being opened. 119 Whatever doubts he had about the legality of the operation described by Helms were assuaged when Helms informed him that he had seen or was about to see the Attorney General on this matter. 120 Blount does not recall, however, ever discussing the legality -- or any other aspect of the project -- with the Attorney General personally, he accepted Helms' statement that Mitchell was knowledgeable about the project and "decided to let the Attorney General handle the legality of it." 121

Blount does not recall taking any action on the basis of his briefing by Helms; he made no further inquiries of the CIA or within his own Department about the conduct of the mail project and did not raise the matter with any other Cabinet officer or the President. As he later testified, "[M]y attitude was that if it is legal, I wanted to do what we could do to cooperate with the Central Intelligence Agency on a matter they considered of highest priority to this country and that dealt with national security." 122

Elmer T. Klassen. -- There is no evidence that Elmer Klassen, who succeeded Blount as Postmaster General in 1971 and remained in that position through the termination of the project in 1973, was ever briefed on any aspect of the New York project.

## *2. Chief Postal Inspectors*

The various roles of the Chief Postal Inspectors in regard to the New York mail intercept operation have been alluded to above. It is sufficient here to note that while all of the men who held this office during the course of the project Clifton Garner (until 1953) ; David Stephens (1953 to 1961) ; Henry Montague (1961 to 1969) ; William Cotter (1969 to 1975) -- were apparently aware of the mail cover aspects, only one -- William Cotter -- clearly knew that mail was also being opened by the CIA.

Garner had initially been contacted in November 1952 by CIA officials in the Offices of Operations and Security and apparently consented to the first survey of mail between the United States and the Soviet Union in New York. 122a Montague helped implement this survey and the early operation of the project in 1953 in his position as Postal Inspector in Charge of the New York Region. 122b As Chief Postal Inspector in 1961, he also attended part of the briefing of Edward Day by Allen Dulles, Richard Helms, and Cornelius Roosevelt. 122c Stephens instructed Montague to cooperate with the CIA in regard to the project in 1953 and was present at the Summerfield briefing in May 1954. 122d There is no evidence (or claim by the CIA)

that any of these three men knew that the CIA project involved the opening of mail, however. As noted above, Montague has also testified that Stephens instructed him, and he in turn instructed the CIA agents who visited him in 1953, that mail opening would not be permitted.

William Cotter was therefore the first Chief Postal Inspector who was clearly aware of all aspects of the mail project. Despite his initial reluctance to take any action on the basis of his knowledge, Cotter was instrumental in arranging the Helms-Blount briefing in 1971 and ultimately in the termination of the project in 1973. His role in the project's termination is discussed below. 122e

### *3. Attorneys General*

There is no evidence in the record that any Attorney General before or after John Mitchell was ever informed about the CIA's New York project. At a minimum, Mitchell was briefed about certain CIA mail covers by Richard Helms on June 1, 1971, but as with the Day and Blount briefings, the evidence about Mitchell's knowledge of mail opening and the New York project specifically, tends to be contradictory.

The background for the Mitchell briefing has been described above: William Cotter, concerned about the letter he had received from Jeremy Stone and uncomfortable with his knowledge of the mail openings in New York, urged Richard Helms to discuss the operation with the Postmaster General; in addition, the imminent reorganization of the Post Office cast the future security of the project in doubt. Rather than go to the Postmaster General directly, Helms chose to consult first with the Attorney General, in part to seek Mitchell's opinion as to whether or not Mr. Blount should be informed. As Mr. Helms publicly explained,

... it was quite clear that [Mitchell] had a particular role for the President in sort of keeping an eye on intelligence matters and on covert action matters.... He was sort of, I think, a watchdog for the President, so I have consulted with Mr. Mitchell on a variety of the problems affecting the Agency over time that I would not have gone to the normal Attorney General about, nor would the normal Attorney General have been necessarily privy to these things. 123

According to a CIA memorandum dated June 3, 1971, two days after the June 1 meeting between the Director and the Attorney General, Helms told a group of ranking CIA officials that he had briefed Mitchell about the operation and "Mr. Mitchell fully concurred in the value of the operation and had no 'hang-ups' concerning it." 124 Helms elaborated on this meeting with Mitchell in his recent public testimony, stating that he

told him [Mitchell] about this operation, what it was doing for us, that it had been producing some information on foreign connections, dissidents, and terrorists, a subject in which he was intensely interested, and that we might have a problem when the U.S. Postal Service was founded. And I asked if it wouldn't be a good idea that I go and see the Postmaster General, Mr. Blount, and talk with him about this and see how he felt about it and to get some advice from him. And, it was my recollection that Mr. Mitchell acquiesced in this and said, "Go ahead and talk to Mr. Blount." 125

When asked whether or not he told Mitchell that the project involved the opening of mail, Helms replied: "... I don't recall whether I said specifically we are opening X numbers of letters. But the burden of my discussion with him, I don't see how it could have left any alternative in his mind because how do you find out what somebody is saying to another correspondent unless you have opened the letter?" 126

John Mitchell has acknowledged meeting with Helms on June 1, 1971, and recalls a discussion of "mail covers," but on the basis of his recollection denies that Helms told him mail was opened. 127 He does not remember being informed of any of the details of the New York operation, and believes that even the discussion of mail covers was in relation to an intelligence operation distinct from one that would fit the description of the New York project. 128 The former Attorney General testified that, as he recalled, "the discussion of the mail was ancillary to another discussion that was not extensive, and . . . it had to do with mail covers, or at least I assumed it [did] ..." 129 He added that he had no recollection of Helms' asking his advice as to whether or not the Postmaster General should be briefed on any CIA project, 130 and that the first time he became aware that the CIA had opened mail in the United States was when these operations were publicly revealed in 1974 and 1975. 131

James Angelton testified that he also met with John Mitchell during Mitchell's tenure as Attorney General, described the New York project to him, and showed him some samples of the product, specifically, a copy of a letter from Kathy Boudin. 132 Angelton does not recall the possible date of such a meeting, however.

Mitchell does not recall ever having met with Angelton, or even having heard his name until recently. 133

### *4. Presidents*

There is no documentary evidence that any President ever authorized the CIA's New York mail opening project. With the possible exception of Lyndon Johnson in 1967 or 1968, there is no CIA claim that any President was even informed of it. 133a While proposals were made by CIA officials in 1954 and again in 1965 to advise the President of the existence of HTLINGUAL, it does not appear that these proposals were implemented. In the context of the so called "Huston Plan" deliberations, moreover, CIA officials actually withheld knowledge of the ongoing New York project from the President's representative and from President Nixon himself. And despite President Nixon's eventual refusal to authorize the use of "covert mail coverage" (mail opening) as an intelligence collection technique (after a brief period of approval), the CIA project continued without interruption for another two years.

1954 Proposals to Seek the Approval of President Eisenhower. -- In a January 4, 1954 memorandum from Sheffield Edwards, then Director of Security, to Allen Dulles, Director of Central Intelligence, it was recommended that the Director and the Postmaster General (after having been himself briefed) meet "and then seek oral approval of [the] President." 134 This recommendation was reiterated in a second memorandum from Edwards to Dulles eight days later. 135

In later years, it was assumed by some CIA officers that Dulles had in fact briefed President Eisenhower on the program. The 1969 review of the project by the Inspector General's staff, simply states, without citation: "It is believed that Mr. Dulles briefed President Eisenhower on this subject." 136 Richard Helms has also testified that "I always assumed that Mr. Dulles, before we went to see Mr. Summerfield, had checked this out with President Eisenhower. I do not recall his ever specifically saying [that] to me, that was sort of an assumption on my part, that something of this importance he would have checked out and he would have proceeded on to his appointed task of speaking to the Postmaster General." 137

Summerfield himself had only been informed of the mail cover aspects of the project in 1954, however; the Agency apparently never returned to inform him that mail opening later became the primary program objective. Helms added, moreover, that he had never seen any documentary confirmation of a meeting between Director Dulles and the President in regard to the project. 138 Beyond the proposals themselves and the later undocumented assumptions by CIA officials, there is no evidence that President Eisenhower was ever informed about any aspect of the New York operation.

1965 Proposal to Inform President Johnson. -- In 1965, the Long Subcommittee hearings on the use of mail covers and other investigative techniques by federal agencies caused the Agency serious concern about possible Congressional discovery and revelation of the project. It is noted above that in September 1965, as a result of this concern, CIA officials briefly considered informing Postmaster General Gronouski of the project. When this proposal was rejected, presumably because Gronouski had cooperated extensively with the Subcommittee, Thomas Karamessines, then Acting Deputy Director for Plans, "suggested that, in his opinion, the President would be more inclined to go along with the idea of the operation." 139 Karamessines "gave instructions that steps should be taken to arrange to pass through McGeorge Bundy to the President after the Subcommittee has completed its investigation." 140 Apparently, however, this was not done. Mr. Bundy does not recall ever having been informed of the project; 140a neither Thomas Karamessines nor Richard Helms knew of any attempt to inform Bundy so that he could in turn inform the President; 141 and there is no documentary record of such an attempt.

The Helms-Johnson Meeting: 1967-1968. -- Although it does not appear that President Johnson was contemporaneously informed about the mail project after the 1965 recommendation to do so, Richard Helms claims that he may have advised him about it in 1967 or 1968. Toward the end of President Johnson's term in office, the President instructed Helms to prepare a report detailing the truth or falsity of columnist Drew Pearson's allegation about CIA assassination attempts. Helms recalls that the President also asked him whether the CIA was engaged in any other operations that "might be regarded as sensitive." 142 It is Helms' belief that they then "discussed two or three items, ... [and] it was at that time that I think I mentioned [the New York project]." 143 When asked whether or not he indicated to the President that mail was opened in connection with the project, Helms said that "[i]f I discussed this with President Johnson I would not have deluded him by using one terminology to convey something else. I would have said, 'We are getting into Russian mail,' or something. I was not that kind of fellow with people." 144 There are no CIA documents relating to this discussion, however, and Helms himself is not positive that it in fact occurred, only that "there was a possibility that I discussed ... this letter opening thing on that occasion." 145

Huston Plan: 1970. -- During the summer of 1970, the so-called "Huston Plan" meetings and report presented the CIA with a clear opportunity to inform the President of their mail opening project. 146 But this opportunity was apparently never taken.

As a result of his perceived need for more effective domestic intelligence, Richard Nixon instructed representatives of the major federal intelligence agencies to meet under the guidance of Tom Charles Huston and to prepare a series of options designed to achieve this goal. One of the options subsequently discussed at the four meetings that summer was the use of "covert mail coverage" (i.e. mail opening) directed against both foreign and domestic targets. Although the CIA's New York project was ongoing at the time, the CIA representatives at these meetings, James Angleton and Richard Ober, did not advise this group of intelligence experts about its existence, and the final report -- to which Angleton and Ober contributed and which Richard Helms signed -- was submitted to the President containing the statement that "covert coverage has been discontinued." 147 At no time was either Huston, the President's representative, or the President himself informed that the CIA was then opening mail.

According to Angleton, the New York project was not revealed to the group because it was considered to be compartmented knowledge and such a revelation would serve "no useful purpose," especially in light of the security considerations which had been articulated by the National Security Agency's representative. 148 But he also conceded that neither Huston nor the President himself were told about the project in private. 149

Of the statement in the final report that all covert mail coverage had been discontinued, Richard Helms said:

... the only explanation I have for it was that this applied entirely to the FBI and had nothing to do with the CIA, that we never advertised to this Committee or told this Committee that this mail operation was going on, and there was no intention of attesting to a lie . . .

And if I signed this thing, then maybe I didn't read it carefully enough.

There was no intention to mislead or lie to the President. 150

Helms agreed, however, that on the face of the report the President could not have known that covert mail coverage in fact continued, 151 and he stated that at no time did he personally ever inform President Nixon about the CIA's use of this technique in the New York project. 151a The President, in short, was given a report -- signed by Helms -- which explicitly said mail opening had been discontinued when it had not.

On July 23, 1970, Tom Charles Huston wrote Director Helms that the President had approved the relaxation of restrictions on a number of the investigative techniques discussed in the final report. 152 For the first time in the history of the CIA's mail project, the Agency had what appeared to be Presidential authorization for "covert mail coverage," although not specifically for the New York program, about which the President remained ignorant. 152a But five days after Huston informed Helms of the President's approval, the authorization was withdrawn and Helms was asked to return the memorandum reflecting the original approval. 153 Now the situation was reversed: a President had addressed the issue of the use of mail opening as an investigative technique and ultimately refused to endorse it. Despite the withdrawal of Presidential approval, however, the CIA did not terminate the New York project. The project continued for nearly three years after these events, and the CIA continued to open mail within the United States in the face of an apparent Presidential prohibition of this technique.

President Nixon's "General Awareness" of CIA Mail Covers but Not of Mail Openings. -- Former President Nixon recently stated that he was aware of the CIA's use of mail covers but not of its mail opening operations. He explained:

While President, I remember being generally aware of the fact that the Central Intelligence Agency, acting without a warrant, both during and prior to my Administration, conducted mail covers of mail sent from within the United States to:

A. The Soviet Union; or

B. The People's Republic of China

However, I do not remember being informed that such mail covers included unauthorized mail openings. 153a

He also noted that he did "not recall receiving information, while President, that any agency or employee of the United States Government, acting without a warrant, opened mail" in any program that would fit the description of the CIA's New York mail opening project or any other CIA or FBI mail opening project. 153b

There is no claim in the documentary record or in the testimony of any CIA official that the Agency ever informed President Nixon about any aspect of the New York project. Nor is there any claim that the President ever indicated to the CIA his approval of any aspect of this particular project, even the use of mail covers. Richard Helms, for example, testified in 1975 that he "never recall[ed] discussing [the New York mail opening project] with President Nixon," 153c and added (before the former President made the comments quoted above) that "What President Nixon knew about it, I don't know to this day." 153d

Dissemination of Information to the White Home. -- According to a March 1971 CIA memorandum, sanitized information generated by the New York mail opening project was disseminated to the White House even after the President's July 1970 rejection of the use of this technique. This memorandum lists the types of information accumulated through the project, including data about "peace activists, anti-government groups, black radicals and other militant dissidents." 154 It continues: "In all the above, HTLINGUAL provides the White House ... coverage of overseas contacts and activity of persons within the United States who are of critical concern from the viewpoint of internal national security, including bombing and terrorism." 155

At least one former White House official -- John D. Ehrlichman -- has testified that from his reading of the intelligence reports provided to the White House he was able to determine that mail was being intercepted. When asked whether he knew of a program of intercepting mail between the United States and Communist countries, Ehrlichman replied: "I knew that was going on because I had seen reports that cited those kinds of sources in connection with this, the bombings, the dissident activities" 156 He stated that he "assumed," 157 but was not positive, that this was a CIA operation: "Maybe the way the things is [sic] couched, it is always obscurely put as to what the sources are, but it could have been the FBI for all I know." 158 He did not know whether the President was aware of this program, 159 however, and could not recall ever personally discussing the matter with him. 160

Ehrlichman added that he did not know of any conversation within the White House about the legality or propriety of such a program nor of any inquiry made by the White House. 162

The lack of a formal approval structure for HTLINGUAL outside, as well as inside the CIA, is plain: Cabinet officers were sometimes briefed, but much more frequently ignored (sometimes consciously so) ; no documentary record reflects the one possible "mention" of the project to a President; another President was misled; and the closest resemblance to a Presidential policy directive prohibiting mail opening went unheeded.

It is difficult to generalize from an inconsistent record, but these are among the conclusions that may be tentatively offered in regard to external authorization for the project: the agency desired external authority but was reluctant to ask for it, either for fear of refusal, out of concern with security, or simply because it was less complicated to maintain the status quo. If Cabinet officers were informed of mail openings, it was done so circuitously; only the minimum knowledge necessary to secure their approval was imparted. The officers who were briefed, for their part, apparently did not want to know the details, did not want to be held accountable, and deferred to the Agency on national security matters.

#### *E. Termination of the Project*

##### *1. Proposed Termination: The 1969 Inspector General's Report*

Four years before the actual termination of the project, the Inspector General's staff formally recommended that consideration be given to discontinuance. Its 1969 survey of HTLINGUAL had revealed that:

The principal customer is and has been the FBI ... [which] several years ago initiated a similar program to cover mail to and from Bloc countries. It discontinued the program because of the inherent sensitivity, but would dislike having us discontinue a similar one. We are sympathetic to the Bureau's position, but question whether their interest is sufficient justification for our assuming risk of most serious embarrassment. 163

This finding, coupled with the conclusion that the project was "of little value to this Agency," 164 led the Inspector General's staff to recommend that the Director should negotiate with the FBI to take over the project or, in the event that the FBI should decline to assume responsibility, he should discontinue it.

Informally, the author of the 1969 report, John Glennon, had already discussed the possibility of an FBI takeover of the project with Sam Papich, Bureau liaison to the FBI, and he knew that there was virtually no chance the FBI would assume responsibility for it. According to Glennon, Papich told him "that the Bureau would not run it . . . and he implied that they just would not want to be involved in opening mail. I suppose because of the flap potential." 165 Glennon was not surprised by the Bureau's attitude. He testified:

[I]t was fine of the Bureau not to take it over because we should not be doing it in the first place. If somebody else is foolish enough to do it, I can see the Bureau wanting to take advantage of it . . . [and] if the Agency got egg on its face, the Bureau would not get egg on its face." 166

Because he knew the FBI would not take over the project, Glennon acknowledged that the recommendation in the 1969 report was, in effect, a straight recommendation to abandon HTLINGUAL. 167

When the 1969 report was presented to the Director, however, Helms did not attempt to engage the FBI in negotiations over responsibility for the project. Rather, he "asked to have the FBI contacted to find out their feeling about the value of this operation [and was] told that they thought it was valuable and would hate to see it terminated." 168 In balancing the perceived value to the FBI on the one hand, and the stated lack of value to several Agency components on the other, Helms decided in favor of continuing the project. 169

## *2. Increasing Security Risks: 1971*

The question of terminating or turning over the project to the FBI came to the fore again in the spring of 1971, after Chief Postal Inspector William Cotter had received the letter from Dr. Jeremy Stone on behalf of the Federation of American Scientists inquiring whether the Post Office permitted any federal agencies to open mail. For reasons described above, Cotter viewed the letter as a genuine threat to the security of the New York project and believed his own position as Chief Postal Inspector would be seriously compromised if knowledge of the project were publicized. When he communicated his concern to Director of Security Howard Osborn, Osborn relayed it to Helms. Prompted by this new security risk, and possibly by additional security problems inherent in the imminent reorganization of the Post Office, Helms convened a meeting of top CIA officials on May 19, 1971, to discuss the future of HTLINGUAL.

On the agenda were such security problems as the Stone letter, the postal clerk who brought the mail to the CIA's "interceptors" at JFK Airport, and Cotter's inability to testify truthfully before a Congressional committee that he had no knowledge of CIA mail opening. The subject of FBI exploitation of the project was also discussed. 170 Thomas Karamessines, the Deputy Director for Plans, forcefully argued that in light of these security risks CIA involvement in the project should cease, and the FBI should assume responsibility for it. According to the minutes of the meeting:

On the question of continuance, the DDP [Karamessines] stated that he is gravely concerned, for any flap would cause the CIA the worst possible publicity and embarrassment. He opined that the operation should be done by the FBI because they could better withstand such publicity, inasmuch as it is a type of domestic surveillance. The D/S [Howard Osborn] stated that he thought the operation served mainly a Bureau requirement. 171

James Angleton contended that the project should be continued by the Agency: "The C/CI [Angleton] countered that the Bureau would not take over the operation now, and could not serve essential CIA requirements as we have served theirs; that, moreover, CI Staff sees this operation as *foreign* surveillance." 172 When Helms asked whether or not the project should be continued "in view of the known risks," Angleton replied "that we can and should continue to live with them." 173

Apparently Helms was not entirely convinced by Angleton's arguments. At one point during the meeting, according to Howard Osborn, he turned to Angleton and asked, "If this project is so . . . important to the FBI, why . . . don't they take it over?" 174 Osborn testified that Angleton responded by noting that the FBI could not do so under the stringent limitations on investigative techniques imposed by J. Edgar Hoover. 175

The course of action that Helms finally decided upon has been recited above: he met with Cotter personally and was urged to inform the Postmaster General; before informing Mr. Blount, he also called on Attorney General Mitchell. Since Helms believed that both of these Cabinet officers had assented to the mail opening operation, he again supported its continuance. When he reported the favorable results of these briefings to the same group of CIA officials at a subsequent meeting on June 3, the minutes of that meeting show that "all present were gratified". 176 The only instruction Helms gave to those in charge of the project was to tighten security measures, and the project continued.

## *3. William Cotter's Continuing Concern*

The Secrecy Agreement and Cotter's Dilemma. -- After Helms briefed Blount on the New York project, William Cotter recalls that he received a telephone call from Blount, who informed him that the briefing had occurred and instructed him, in effect, to "carry on with the project." 177 He was informed that the Attorney General had been advised of the project as well. Cotter's anxiety decreased with the knowledge that Blount and Mitchell had been briefed and apparently supported the project, 178 but his peace of mind proved to be shortlived: in the latter part of 1971, Blount resigned as Postmaster General, and Mitchell stepped down as Attorney General shortly thereafter. Cotter was again the highest ranking Government official outside of the CIA and FBI who knew of the CIA's mail opening project.

From the first days of his tenure as Chief Postal Inspector, Cotter had been concerned about the New York mail project. He testified:

I was aware that when I assumed the capacity of Chief Postal Inspector I became responsible for enforcing the Postal laws, [and I also] became aware of the high, high sensitivity of Postal Inspectors with regard to violations of Section 1702 [of Title 18 of the United States Code, which prohibits tampering with the mail]. We arrest people every day for ... opening mail, stealing, and so forth, and so I was very, very uncomfortable with [knowledge of this] project. 179

Entrusted with this responsibility, Cotter had felt constrained by the letter and the spirit of the secrecy oath, which he had signed when he left the CIA in 1969, "attesting to the fact that I would not divulge secret information that came into my possession during the time that I was with the CIA." 180 "After coming from eighteen years in the CIA," Cotter said, "I was hypersensitive, perhaps, to the protection of what I believed to be a most sensitive project . . ." 181 For this reason, he had written a response to the Jeremy Stone letter that by his own admission was untrue, explaining later that, "If I responded . . . accurately to Mr. Stone, it would have blown the whole operation for the CIA . . ." 182 For the same reason, he had never informed Postmaster General Blount about the project, although, as noted above, he encouraged Helms to do so after he had been Chief Postal Inspector for two years. The minutes of the May 19, 1971, meeting in Director Helms' office aptly summarized Cotter's situation: ". . . in an exchange between the DCI and the DDP it was observed that while Mr. Cotter's loyalty to the CIA could be assumed, his dilemma is that he owes loyalty now to the Postmaster General." 183

When Blount resigned, Cotter did not know whether the project had ever been described to Blount's former deputy and successor as Postmaster General, Elmer Klassen. He again chose not to raise the matter with the new Postmaster General directly, but began communicating his concern to Howard Osborn and Thomas Karamessines at the Agency. 184

Cotter's Ultimatum. -- Although Osborn and Karamessines were sympathetic to his position and were themselves convinced that the project should be stopped, Cotter's periodic expressions of concern resulted in neither a briefing of Postmaster General Klassen nor a termination of HTLINGUAL. "Since I wasn't getting any action on the part of the CIA," Cotter testified, "I suggested to Mr. Osborn that unless I received some indication that this project had been approved at an exceedingly high level in the United States Government, I was going to withdraw the Postal Service support." 185 Osborn recalls that Cotter specifically referred to authorization at the Presidential level -- he would no longer be satisfied by the Postmaster General's approval -- and that he set a deadline of February 15, 1973. 186

Effect Of Watergate. -- By the time Cotter presented the CIA with his ultimatum, the Watergate revelations had contributed to the creation of a national political climate vastly different from that during the project's infancy and growth. An increasing number of CIA officials connected with the New York operation believed that the time was ripe for its termination and welcomed Cotter's position as an opportunity to force the reexamination of its relative advantages and disadvantages. Howard Osborn testified that he "shared [Cotter's] concern. I thought it was illegal and in the Watergate climate we had absolutely no business doing this." 187 He discussed the matter with William Colby, newly appointed DDP, who, according to Osborn, agreed that the project was illegal and should not be continued, "particularly in a climate of that type." 188

#### *4. Schlesinger's Decision to Suspend the Project*

When James Schlesinger, who had succeeded Richard Helms as Director of Intelligence, learned of Cotter's ultimatum, he scheduled briefings by Colby and James Angleton about the future of HTLINGUAL. Colby argued that the "substantial ... political risk [of revelation was] not justified by the operation's contribution to foreign intelligence and counterintelligence collection." 189 Angleton, a strong supporter of the project in the past, attempted to persuade the new Director that the operation was valuable and still merited continuance. 190

According to a contemporaneous memorandum by William Colby, Schlesinger was unconvinced that "the product to the CIA [was] worth the risk of CIA involvement." 191 The Director decided on a two-pronged course of action. First, he "directed the DDCI [Deputy Director Vernon Walters] to discuss the activity with the Acting Director, FBI (L. Patrick Gray), with a view to offering the FBI the opportunity to take over the project, including the offer to detailing the CIA personnel involved to the FBI to implement it under FBI direction and responsibility." 192 Second, Schlesinger agreed, in light of Cotter's ultimatum, to suspend the operation "unless Mr. Cotter would accept its continuance for the time being under our assurances that the matter is being prosecuted at a very high level." 193

Cotter refused to extend his deadline, and William Colby authorized the suspension of the project on February 15, 1973. Colby notified Howard Osborn of the suspension and Osborn instructed the Office of Security's Manhattan Field Office to shut down the operation that afternoon. There is no evidence that any attempt was subsequently made to secure Presidential approval, and when the FBI refused to assume operational responsibility (for reasons discussed below), the suspension proved to be permanent.

#### *F. Legal Considerations and the "Flap Potential"*

Within the Agency, the legality of the New York mail opening project was perceived to be dubious at best. Among those agents and officers connected with it who considered its legal implications at all, some believed that the project would have been illegal but for the 'internal and external approvals which they assumed -- sometimes erroneously -- had been granted. Most simply recognized HTLINGUAL to be illegal but rationalized it nonetheless. The general reaction to the questionable legality of the project was neither to stop it nor to seek a definitive opinion as to its legal status; it was to tighten security in order to reduce the risk of exposure to Congress and the general public. The evidence regarding its termination, moreover, suggests that it was finally discontinued not so much because it was thought to be illegal per se, as because the so-called "flap potential" -- the risk of embarrassment to the CIA that stemmed from its dubious legality -- was seen to outweigh its foreign intelligence and counterintelligence value to the Agency.

### *1. Perceptions of Legal Issues Within the Agency*

Generally, those agents who served on the "front lines" of the New York project, the interceptors and the analysts, did not concern themselves with legal issues at all; they did not ask if what they were doing was within or outside the law, and they were not told. As one of the agents who opened the mail in the New York facility said, "We would speculate when an Attorney General or a Postmaster would change, or even a President, if they would be briefed, [but] this would be knowledge which would never concern us. We would never be told . . . [Our work] was something that one entered into and did." 194

Among those Agency officials in a policymaking position, a few have testified that while they knew the legality of the project to be questionable, they believed that prior approvals internally and externally made it at least arguably lawful. Thomas Karamessines, former Deputy Director for Plans, for example, stated that because he believed the project had been discussed with a Postmaster General and Chief Postal Inspector, both of whom, he understood, had approved of it, the project must have fallen within an exception of the general statutory prohibition against mail opening. 195 His belief was buttressed by the participation of the FBI, the chief law enforcement agency in the country, and by the fact that he was told -- erroneously -- that Post Office Department lawyers had participated in the briefings of Postal officials and that at least one President had approved it. 191 Richard Helms also testified that he did not assume the project was necessarily illegal. Since Allen Dulles, a former Director and eminent lawyer, knew of the project and presumably had "made his legal peace with [it]," Helms said that he never seriously questioned its legal status while it continued under his own tenure. 197 This testimony is partially contradicted, however, by the fact that in 1970 Helms signed the Huston Report, in which covert mail coverage (mail opening) was specifically described as illegal and without the "sanction of law." 198 Helms and the other signers of the Report presented the President of the United States with the option of authorizing a technique which they themselves characterized as unlawful.

Most of the, Agency officials who have testified on this subject simply assumed that mail opening was illegal. Gordon Stewart, who was appointed Inspector General by Richard Helms in 1968 and reviewed the Staff's role in the project in 1969, said flatly, "[0]f course we knew that this was illegal." 199 When he discussed the 1969 report with Helms, he believed it was "unnecessary" to raise the matter of its illegality "since everybody knew that it was [illegal] and it didn't seem to me that I would be telling Mr. Helms anything that he didn't know." 200 Howard Osborn agreed with this characterization of the project's legal status. He testified that at one point in the early 1970's, he approached Karamessines and "said this thing is illegal as hell." 201 Even James Angleton, the project's strongest supporter and, as Chief of the CI Staff, the official most directly responsible for its operation, testified that his understanding of its legality was simply: "That it was illegal." 202 When asked how he could rationalize conducting a program he believed to be illegal, he answered that in his opinion, the project's benefit to the national security outweighed legal considerations. 203

The documentary record of the project supports the views of those officials who testified that within the Agency the project was perceived as illegal. References to the lack of legal authority for mail opening in peacetime are found in internal memoranda written as early as 1955 204 and 1962. 205 An internal document dated September 26, 1963, explicitly states: "There is no legal basis for monitoring postal communications in the United States except during time of war or national emergency when the President creates an independent government agency called the Office of Censorship . . ." 206 It notes that "for the purposes of the above statement, the, word monitoring is given the meaning of examining the contents of postal communications without necessarily notifying addressee or sender that this is being done."

During the course of the project, there was only one documented attempt to develop a legal theory on which mail opening could be predicated; paradoxically, it was presented in the context of an argument for terminating, not continuing, the project. In the paper which William Colby used to brief James Schlesinger about the project in its final days, Colby wrote:

While the recording of the addresses and return address is totally legal, the opening of first-class mail is in conflict with 39 U.S. Code Section 4057. A contention can be made that the operation is nonetheless within the Constitutional powers of the President to obtain foreign intelligence information or to protect against foreign intelligence activities (powers statutorily recognized in 18 U.S.C. Section 119 [sic], with respect to bugging and wiretapping). 207

Two Postmasters General who were briefed on at least some aspects of the New York project -- Edward Day and Winton Blount -- testified that such an argument may have merit; for this reason, neither was certain that the CIA's New York project was plainly illegal. 208

The United States Supreme Court held in *United States v. United States District Court*, 407 U.S. 297 (1972), however, that the statutory section to which Colby apparently referred does not represent an affirmative recognition by Congress of Presidential power with regard to foreign intelligence and counterintelligence; it is, in effect, a statement of Congressional neutrality and deference to the judiciary in defining the scope of the President's power if any in this area. This section, moreover, relates to electronic surveillance only; those statutes which prohibit warrantless mail opening 209 contain no analogous "exception." Furthermore, even if the President may constitutionally authorize warrantless mail opening for national security reasons, no President ever clearly authorized this program specifically or (with one five-day exception in 1970 209a) the use of mail opening as an investigative technique generally.



Regardless of its merits, this first attempt at developing a legal theory to justify HTLINGUAL was not even set forth until February 14, 1973 -- one day before the suspension of the project. For twenty years prior to this date, the New York project had continued without the benefit of any perceived legal support.

## *2. Role of the General Counsel*

The CIA's General Counsel was not asked for a legal opinion on Colby's theory. At no time, in fact, was the General Counsel ever requested to evaluate the legal aspects of the New York project; all the evidence, including the statement of the holder of this office himself, 209b suggests that the General Counsel was never even aware of the project's existence.

Thomas Abernathy, who, as a member of the Inspector General's staff in the early 1960s had been in charge of the first review of the New York project, conceded that his review did not include consultations with the General Counsel, because legal matters were a matter for "top management." 210 The 1969 review, headed by Inspector General Gordon Stewart, also bypassed the Office of the General Counsel. Stewart testified to at least two reasons why the General Counsel had no input into the project evaluation. First, the Inspector General's line of authority ran only to the Director of Central Intelligence; he had no independent authority to consult the General Counsel directly. 211 Second, he believed that the security of the project precluded his broadening the circle of witting persons, even when the person to be included would be the Agency's own General Counsel. 212 He testified:

Well, I am sure that it was held back from him [the General Counsel] on purpose. An operation of this sort in the CIA is run-if it is closely held, it is run by those people immediately concerned, and to the extent that it is really possible, according to the practices that we had in the fifties and sixties, those persons not immediately concerned were supposed to be ignorant of it. 213

Richard Helms also testified that he never consulted the General Counsel with regard to the legality of the operation, nor did he know of any attempt by anyone else to do so. 214 He stated that in general, "sometimes we did [consult the General Counsel for statutory interpretations] ; sometimes we did not. I think the record on that is rather spotty, quite frankly." 215

## *3. The "Flap Potential"*

Because many Agency officials connected with the project viewed it as illegal, and because many of these officials also saw it as essentially domestic surveillance and therefore outside, the CIA's jurisdiction in any event, there was general concern over the project's so-called "flap potential." This term was used by Agency officials to describe the risk of embarrassment to the CIA that would result from the revelation of such a project to the general public and to Congress. It was this concern over the project's flap potential that led to a general tightening of security, to the creation of "cover stories," and other strategies in case of exposure, and, ultimately, to the termination of the project.

In the CI Staff's original proposal in November 1955 to expand the New York project to include large-scale mail opening, James Angleton recognized that "[t]here is no overt, authorized or legal censorship or monitoring of first class mails which enter, depart or transit the United States at the present time." 216 He noted, therefore, that "[i]n the event of compromise of the aspect of the project involving internal monitoring of the mails, serious public reaction in the United States would probably occur. Conceivably, pressures would be placed on Congress to inquire into such allegation ..." At this point, however, he was confident that such inquiries could be thwarted. He continued: "... but it is believed that any problems arising could be satisfactorily handled." 217 He wrote that the "cover story" was that the CIA interceptors were in fact "doing certain research work on foreign mail ..." 218

The review of the Office of Security's role in the project in the early 1960s raised the "flap potential" problem again. The Inspector General's report formally recommended that: "An emergency plan and cover story be prepared for the possibility that the operation might be blown." 219 In response to this recommendation, the Deputy Director of Security suggested that in case of a local compromise in New York, the "Office of Security would utilize its official cover to explain any difficulties," and noted that "high-level police contacts with the New York City Police Department are enjoyed, which would preclude any uncontrolled inquiry in the event police action was indicated." 220 If citizens complained about lost mail, he suggested that the proper course should be "referral to the Post Office Department for a normal official inquiry into lost registered mail." 221 Finally, if the project was revealed by a disgruntled Agency employee, the Deputy Director of Security wrote that the charge "may be answered by complete denial of the activity." 222

The Deputy Chief of the Counterintelligence Staff also responded to the Inspector General's recommendation for a cover story. He wrote that "a 'flap' will put us 'out of business' immediately and may give rise to grave charges of criminal misuse of the mails by government agencies," 223 and argued:

Since no good purpose can be served by an official admission of the violation, and existing Federal statutes preclude the concoction of any legal excuse for the violation, it must be recognized that no cover story is available to any Government Agency. Therefore, it is important that all Federal law enforcement and U.S. Intelligence Agencies vigorously deny any association, direct or indirect, with any such activity as charged ...

... Unless the charge is supported by the presentation of interior items from the Project, it should be relatively easy to "hush up" the entire affair, or to explain that it consists of legal mail cover activities conducted by the Post Office at the request of authorized Federal agencies. Under the most unfavorable circumstances. . . . it might be necessary after the matter has cooled off during an extended period of investigation, to find a scapegoat to blame for unauthorized tampering with the mails. Such cases by their very nature do not have much appeal to the imagination of the public, and this would be an effective way to resolve the initial charge of censorship of the mails. 224

The views of the Deputy Chief of the CI Staff were adopted by the Director of Security Sheffield Edwards in February 1962. 225

Three years later, the Long Subcommittee's investigation was believed to increase the risk of project exposure. An internal CIA memorandum dated April 23, 1965, states:

Mr. Karamessines [Assistant Deputy Director for Plans] felt that the dangers inherent in Long's subcommittee activities to the security of the Project's operations in New York should be thoroughly studied in order that a determination can be made as to whether these operations should be partially or fully suspended until the subcommittee's investigations are completed. 226

When it was learned that Chief Postal Inspector Henry Montague had been contacted about the Long investigation and believed that it would "soon cool off," however, it was decided to continue the operation. 227 No security changes were made, but Karamessines recommended that the program should be brought to the attention of President Johnson.

Although the Long subcommittee investigation did indeed "cool off" in 1966, the elevation of William Cotter to the position of Chief Postal Inspector in 1969 again raised the specter of discovery by Congress. A CIA internal memorandum written on the day that Cotter was sworn in shows that both Agency officials and Cotter himself recognized that whereas Henry Montague did not know of the mail opening aspects of the project and, therefore, could "testify under oath on the Hill in such a way as to -- in effect -- protect HTLINGUAL[.] Cotter will not be in such a position and will be particularly vulnerable in the event of a flap in view of his own past affiliation with the Agency." 228 The minutes of the meeting of top Agency officials in the Director's office on May 19, 1971, also make clear that their concern over the Jeremy Stone letter focused largely on the fact that Cotter "would be unable to [deny knowledge of mail opening] under oath" 229 before a congressional committee, as Mr. Montague had been able to do, if the letter created adverse publicity.

The various recommendations for terminating the project before 1973 were predicated not on the perceived illegality of the operation per se; but, to the extent legal factors were present at all, they were based on the "flap potential" stemming from its questionable legal status. The 1969 Inspector General's report, for example, cited lack of value to the Agency and "the continued flap potential inherent in this program" 230 as grounds for its formal recommendation to request the FBI to assume responsibility for the project or, if the Bureau refused, to consider its discontinuance. The report did not raise legal questions directly, even though the then-Inspector General testified that he believed the project to be illegal at the time. At the May 1971 meeting of Agency officials concerning the security of HTLINGUAL, Deputy Director for Plans Thomas Karamessines also recommended that CIA involvement be discontinued because "any flap would cause the CIA the worst possible publicity and embarrassment" 231 -- not because of the illegality of the project itself.

When the project was finally terminated in 1973, the evidence suggests that the decision did not turn on a determination that it was illegal -- indeed, for the first time it was suggested that it might be legal. Rather, Director James Schlesinger accepted William Colby's evaluation that "[t]he political risk of revelation of CIA's involvement in this project is in any case substantial ... [and] is not justified by the operation's contribution to foreign intelligence and counterintelligence collection." 232

In short, many of its major participants saw the New York project as illegal. While a few CIA officials believed that it was lawful, neither the General Counsel nor the Attorney General 232a was ever consulted for a legal opinion. Agency officials reacted to the project's generally perceived illegality, especially when it was threatened by congressional investigations, by focusing even more closely on the security precautions necessary to prevent exposure. Cover stories signed to obscure the CIA's true activities were fabricated, and, in recognition of the absence of any "legal excuse," it was ultimately agreed that the project's very existence should be flatly denied in the event of a serious "flap." "Admission" was a strategy that apparently was never considered. The project was finally terminated when, in a new political climate created by Watergate, it was decided that the political risk inherent in conducting such an operation clearly outweighed the project's minimal value to the Agency.

### III. OTHER CIA DOMESTIC MAIL OPENING PROJECTS

While the New York project was clearly the most massive one, the CIA also conducted at least three other domestic mail opening projects: in San Francisco, on four separate occasions between 1969 and 1971; in New Orleans, for three weeks in 1957; and in Hawaii, for approximately one year in 1954 and 1955. In addition, the domestic mail of twelve foreign nationals, CIA employees, and American citizens unconnected with the Agency was also opened during particular investigations.

These mail opening projects present many of the major themes of the New York project: the lack of authorization, both internal and external; the deception of postal officials; the random selection of mail for opening; the attention to the correspondence of American "dissidents", despite the stated foreign intelligence and counterintelligence purposes; and the lack of formal review and evaluation. Some of these other programs were more tightly administered than the New York projects, and others more successful in achieving their goals, but taken as a whole the same patterns emerge. In several cases -- such as the San Francisco mail project, for which internal approvals were secured through misrepresentation of its true nature; and the Hawaiian project, which was initiated by a sole field agent without any authorization from Headquarters -- these themes are even more clearly defined.

#### *A. The San Francisco Mail Intercept Project*

The San Francisco mail intercept project, known as WEST POINTER by the Office of Security and MKSOURDOUGH within the Plans Directorate, involved the exterior examination and opening of mail from an East Asian country to the United States. It was conducted jointly by the Far East Division (FE) and TSD, with the Office of Security providing cover and support. While referred to as a single project, it actually involved four separate trips, each of one to three weeks duration, by CIA personnel from Headquarters to the San Francisco area, in September 1969, February and May 1970, and October 1971. Only

envelope exteriors were inspected on the first trip, but mail was both opened and subjected to chemical tests on the latter three. Although authorizations were obtained from the Director and from the Deputy Director of Plans and the Director of Security, the record suggests that these authorizations were for a mail cover operation only -- not for mail opening. There is no evidence that any approval by Cabinet level officials or the President was ever secured for this project.

### *1. Operation of the Project*

The Initial Phase. -- In mid-1969, TSD personnel requested the Asian operations unit to assist them in determining the validity of TSD's assumption that mail from an East Asian country to the United States was subjected to intensive censorship. Originally, the mail stream was to be intercepted abroad: the CIA's East Asian stations undertook a survey of mail from the Asian country to the United States and conducted "dry runs" of possibilities for its interception. Because of the inherent risk and expense of an operation in Asia, however, and in light of TSD's experience with the New York project, it was decided that the project should be conducted in the United States after the mail had arrived but prior to its sorting and delivery.

In late August 1969, two TSD officers met with James Conway, Deputy Chief Postal Inspector in Washington, for the dual purpose of requesting information on mail entering the United States from this Asian country and to secure his permission for the exterior examination of such mail by CIA agents. Conway's response was favorable, 233 and, at a subsequent meeting in September, the mechanical details for the operation were arranged.

In late September, two agents from TSD traveled to California for a visual examination of incoming mail from this Asian country in the air mail facility at the San Francisco International Airport. In the company of a Postal Inspector, they received access to and examined approximately 1,600 letters in five days before returning to Washington. This trip constituted only a feasibility study to assess the potential of a full-scale operation prior to the commitment of Agency funds and personnel; no mail was opened.

The Second Trip. -- The results of the first trip were apparently successful, and in early October the Chief of TSD approved a second, larger scale survey of mail for the purpose of examining it for censorship techniques. 234 The Far East Division, recognizing the foreign intelligence potential of the project, also became involved in order to collect postal intelligence and positive intelligence. During the next two months, approvals for a joint TSD/FE operation in San Francisco were obtained from the Deputy Director for Plans, Thomas Karamessines; the Director of Security, Howard Osborn; and the Director, Richard Helms. 235

The Deputy Chief Postal Inspector was again contacted and, in January 1970, granted his permission for a second session of CIA access to incoming Asian mail. 236 Two TSD and two FE officers then flew to San Francisco and met with the Regional Postal Inspector in Charge, who had been notified of their appearance by Conway, to arrange for the mechanical details. Mail processing on this trip commenced on February 5, 1970, and continued for one week only, until February 12. The mail was picked up by a Postal Inspector at the San Francisco airport and delivered -- in the company of an armed Office of Security agent -- to a second Postal Inspector and the four TSD and FE personnel at a local Post Office. It was screened and the exteriors photographed during non-working hours at the Post Office, in the presence of the Postal Inspector. From 5 to 80 letters per day were selected for opening by the CIA agents and "lifted" 237 by surreptitiously placing them in their pockets while the Inspector was temporarily out of the room or had his back turned. These letters were taken, at the end of each day, to a TSD laboratory in a CIA facility nearby for opening and chemical testing. The opened letters would then be resealed and returned by the CIA agents to the mail stream within 48 hours. During the one week of operation, a total of 7,014 letters were screened and 133 opened. 231 The majority of these letters were incoming from the Asian country to the United States, but a CIA memorandum indicates that at least one bag of outgoing mail to that country was also made available to the agents. 239

The Third Trip. -- CIA records pertaining to the third trip to San Francisco are fragmentary. A handwritten "dairy" of a TSD officer, however, contains an entry on April 4, 1970, to the effect that a memorandum written (for planned destruction) about the second trip "justifies further such trips, both on FI [foreign intelligence] and CI [counterintelligence] grounds as well as TSD technical needs." 240 On April 28, this officer noted that the "next phase will include re-run of phase two, presumably in the same format. . . ." 241 He also noted that the random selection of a female TSD agent for the project was the "only significant flaw" of the planned trip, since some of the other agents felt that "the presence [of a female] on the team is inappropriate and that things of this sort have caused trouble in the past. . . ."

James Conway was contacted and approved the operation for a third time in early May 1970, 242 and TSD and FE representatives again traveled to San Francisco to process mail between May 4 and May 27. During these three weeks, a total of 2,800 letters were screened. While Agency memoranda show that a portion of these letters were surreptitiously removed "to the TSD laboratory for opening and testing (with the assistance of a large handbag of the female team member", 243 who apparently did make the trip), there are no precise figures as to the number of letters opened. In addition to airmail, some surface mail was also made available to CIA agents on this trip.

The Fourth Trip. -- A fourth trip was proposed in August 1971, in part "to take advantage of the impending visit of the President of the United States to Asia." 244 In addition to examination for censorship techniques and the collection of positive intelligence, which had been the purpose of the last two trips, it was anticipated that this fourth operation could also determine the "attitudes of Asians toward the present discussion between Mao and Nixon as expressed to close friends and relatives." 245 Internal authorizations were obtained in September from the Deputy Director for Plans, the Chief of the Far East Division, the Director of Security, and the Director, although Helms noted that the operation should be limited to two weeks. William Cotter, the Chief Postal Inspector, was contacted about the project but he referred the Agency to Conway, who was now the Regional Inspector in Charge in San Francisco. Conway approved the San Francisco operation for a fourth time 246 and screening and opening commenced on October 1, 1971. Between October 1 and October 15, when the fourth trip was terminated, three FE and two TSD agents processed a total of 4,500 items.

Although Agency documents state that mail opening did occur, it cannot be determined how many of the processed letters were actually opened.

## *2. Nature and Value of the Product*

Selection Criteria. -- According to an internal CIA memorandum, letters were selected for opening and testing on the basis of indications of censorship or operational interest: "Some [letters] would be chosen by the TSD team chief based upon heavy censorship or indicators that the letter should be more thoroughly examined at the Lab. Some would be chosen by CIA officers based on certain locations of mailings or possibly the individual to whom the letter was addressed or the kind of stationery that had been used." 247 As was the case in New York, there was a Watch List for the San Francisco project. While this list was destroyed after the fourth and final trip, it is possible to partially reconstruct the categories of persons of interest from the project justification sent to Thomas Karamessines in September 1971 and from the "Sourdough Capsule Summary" prepared after the last trip.

The former memorandum refers to the goal of intercepting mail from former residents of the United States who had been approached by the Agency while residing in the United States and who had since returned to Asia. 248 The "Sourdough Capsule Summary" reveals that among the persons whose mail was intercepted were many Americans living in an Asian country, including expatriots and former missionaries. It was also stated that the agents "saw several items" from a member of the Southern Christian Leadership Conference, and noted, "Black Panthers -- we saw nothing from this group." 249

Foreign Intelligence and Technical Value. -- The documentary record suggests that the San Francisco project was considered to be successful in achieving its foreign intelligence and technical objectives. The 1971 project justification sent to Thomas Karamessines by FE, for example, noted that "[t]he primary purpose of previous . . . SOURDOUGH efforts was the collection of [the Asian country's] postal intelligence but each effort produced useful positive intelligence, [such as] background information used as a basis for recruitment attempts and risk assessment of using U.S. letter drops for [foreign-based] agents." 250 The subsequent report on the fourth trip to San Francisco described it as a "highly successful mission" also. 251

According to the "Sourdough Capsule Summary," the positive intelligence collected during the final trip included information on such topics as the health and activities of the Asian country's leaders and its internal events. 252 TSD also considered the technical results of their examination for censorship techniques to be valuable because, as stated in a 1970 memorandum, "this was the first time it was possible to exert some measure of scientific control" in testing for the presence of censorship techniques. 253

Domestic Intelligence Value. -- In contrast to the New York project, the primary value of the San Francisco project does not appear to have been in the area of domestic intelligence or counterintelligence. Some essentially domestic intelligence information was nonetheless collected, however, as evidenced by the reference in the project summary to the "several items" of correspondence from a member of SCLC that the Agency personnel "saw." The project justification for the fourth trip also noted that the two SOURDOUGH operations in 1970 had provided "leads for domestic operations (Asian operations) and the FBI." 254

There is no evidence that the FBI levied any requests on -- or even knew of -- the San Francisco project. The Bureau apparently received sanitized domestic intelligence leads from Sourdough, but there was no formalized procedure for requesting or receiving such information from it. One of the agents involved in the project speculated that the strained relations between the FBI and the Agency during this period may have inhibited the CIA from advising the Bureau of SOURDOUGH's existence. 255

## *3. Termination of the Project*

The fourth trip to San Francisco in October 1971 proved to be the final visit, but exactly how the project was formally terminated is unclear. A December 1974 memorandum reads in part: "There is no information in the Office of Security's file on Project WESTPONTER concerning when or by whom the decision was made to terminate the project." 256 No other memoranda regarding the project shed any light on this question.

The reason for the termination is more apparent, however. According to a June 1973 memorandum to the Chief, East Asia Division (formerly the Far East Division) :

The operation achieved the objectives of (a) determining the extent of an Asian country's censorship of mail to the USA and (b) the nature of the mail itself. It was terminated since the risk factor outweighed continuing an activity which had already achieved its objectives.

Thus, the "risk factor" or "flap potential" was again a crucial factor in the decision to terminate a mail opening program.

## *4. Internal Authorizations and Controls*

Authorizations. -- The lax pattern of internal authorization that characterized the New York mail project was repeated in the San Francisco project. There is no documentary evidence of any authorization -- even by the Chief of TSD -- prior to the initial contact with the Post Office in August 1969 or the first San Francisco trip in September. On October 6, 1969, the TSD Chief gave his approval for the formalized institution of the project, but according to the handwritten "diary" of a TSD agent, the Chief of TSD insisted that at least Thomas Karamessines, and "possibly [the] Attorney General or even the President," must concur before the project could be fully implemented. 258

Superficially, the subsequent internal chain of oral approvals was complete, if somewhat complex. The TSD Chief personally contacted Karamessines, who "agreed in principle" but requested TSD to secure concurrences from the CI Staff and Howard Osborn (Director of Security) before he would approach the Director on this matter. The Deputy Chief of the CI Staff was briefed and concurred. (Despite a statement in the "diary" that the Deputy Chief of the CI Staff "will clear with C/CI [the Chief

of the CI Staff]," this apparently was never done: James Angleton cannot recall ever having been informed about this project. 259) On October 23, Osborn was also briefed by TSD and FE personnel; he approved, but conditioned his approval on clearance from the Director. Karamessines was told of Osborn's position on October 27, and together they briefed the Director. Helms reacted favorably and, on November 4, 1969, TSD was advised to proceed with the project. 260

The record does not reveal any specific authorization for the third trip, but a project justification memorandum for the fourth trip was signed by Thomas Karamessines on September 20, 1971. He recalled that this written authorization -- unique for SOURDOUGH -- was necessary to except the project from the suspension of certain types of Agency activities with respect to an Asian country during the President's Asian trip, which had been requested by the State Department to avoid possible embarrassment to the United States. 261 According to an October 1971 memorandum written shortly after the final trip, approvals had also been secured from Howard Osborn and Richard Helms. 262

Although the authorization chain appears to be relatively complete, the testimonial evidence suggests that in 1969, when Karamessines, Osborn, and Helms approved phase two of the project, all three of these officials believed they were approving a mail cover -- not a mail opening -- operation. Osborn testified that the TSD and FE personnel who briefed him on the project presented it as an operation "whereby they could inspect the exterior of envelopes to and from [an Asian country]." 263 He continued: "... I did not know that they were going to open it; I had no idea they opened the mail. And I found out socially and personally from one of the people involved about a year ago [i.e., 1974] that they opened the mail." 264

When asked whether or not he was misled in order to secure his approval, Osborn stated:

Yes, indeed -- I wasn't misled but perhaps it seemed when [they] got out there and found out how easy it was to get it but I don't know, I wasn't told that they were to open mail. That isn't the circumstances under which I briefed Mr. Helms.... [If I had known it involved mail opening] I would not have approved it. The Director might have approved it, but it wasn't the way I briefed it .... 165

Karamessines stated that the first time he can recall knowing that the project involved mail opening rather than a mail cover was in September 1971, when he signed the written authorization for the fourth San Francisco trip. He testified that when he approved the project in 1969 he, too, had been led to believe that it was simply a mail cover operation. 266

Richard Helms cannot recall whether he understood the project to involve mail opening or not, but stated that it is probable, in light of the testimony of Osborn and Karamessines, who were his only sources of information about SOURDOUGH, that he was unaware of its mail opening aspects. 267

Thus, after the initial phase of the operation was completed, approvals were secured from the Deputy Director of Plans, the Director of Security, and the Director, but it appears that these approvals, whether purposefully or inadvertently, were based on a fundamental misunderstanding about the nature of the project.

Administrative Controls. -- The documentary record reveals that five justification or summary memoranda were written for the project, four of which pertained to the last trip only. It is possible that more would have been written but for Howard Osborn's October 1969 admonition, reflected in the TSD agent's "diary," "to avoid preparing or exchanging any formal communications in writing re project." 268

There is no indication in the record that the San Francisco project was ever evaluated by the Inspector General's office.

##### *5. External Authorizations*

The pattern of external authorizations, or, more accurately, of the relative absence of external authorizations, also parallels that of the New York project. Those postal officials whose cooperation was necessary to implement SOURDOUGH were briefed, but none was told the true nature of the project. Although there are some suggestions in the record that the Attorney General and the President should be informed, and that the Postmaster General had been informed, there is no direct evidence that any of these briefings ever occurred.

Postal Officials. -- James Conway, Deputy Chief Postal Inspector during the first three trips and Regional Postal Inspector in Charge during the fourth trip, was contacted by CIA agents about, and subsequently approved, all four of these operations. His uncontradicted testimony, however, is that he was never informed that the project involved mail opening and, in fact, that he explicitly instructed the agents not to open mail or remove it from postal facilities. 269

At the first meeting between TSD personnel and Conway about the project on August 26, 1969, the Deputy Chief Postal Inspector was told that the CIA's "interest lay in the possible use of international mail channels from [an Asian, country] for private correspondence involving secret writing." 270 According to an internal Agency memorandum prepared shortly after this meeting, however, it had been explained to him that "the survey we hoped to be able to conduct did not involve opening envelopes or photographing letters, but the possibility that this might become desirable in the future, though not mentioned, was not foreclosed." 271 At the subsequent meeting in September between Conway and these officers, one of the officers "brought up the question of broadening the scope of the survey to be performed in San Francisco to include chemical testing of the mail . . ." 272 The memorandum on this meeting reads in part: "... he [Conway] acquiesced after brief deliberation when [the CIA officer] asked whether we could include this testing as part of the survey without going out of bounds. It was clear that, the key factor in this decision was the fact that the envelopes would not be opened." 273 Conway agrees with this characterization of the basis of his decision, and testified that he explicitly instructed these agents that no mail should be opened. 274

Conway approved the second stage of the project on January 13, 1970, after another meeting with Agency officials. In order to ensure his approval, these officials presented him with "an imaginative cover Story" 171 to the effect that the project was necessary for certain scientific reasons. 276 Conway nonetheless conditioned his approval on total Post Office control of the operations. According to the January 13 entry in the TSD "diary," Conway "approved in principal 'processing' of material but on P.O. premises and under P.O. control ... Opening has not been mentioned." 277 In fact, the cover story was inaccurate, letters were surreptitiously removed from postal premises, and mail was opened. While Conway's approval was sought and received for the final two operations as well, all of the evidence, including his own testimony, suggests that he never learned of the mail opening aspect of the project.

It is also the claim of the Regional Postal Inspector in Charge who worked out the local arrangements for the first three trips, that he was informed neither of the purpose of the project nor of the planned or actual mail openings. 278 This claim is supported by the agency's own documents. 278a

Chief Postal Inspector William Cotter, who played a central role in the story of the New York project, was also aware of SOURDOUGH, but, like Conway and the Regional Inspector, he has testified that he had no knowledge that it involved mail opening. 278b In November 1969, Howard Osborn spoke to Cotter about the San Francisco project. Osborn, who stated that he did not know that mail opening was contemplated himself, assured the Chief Postal Inspector that for the Agency's purposes exterior testing and surveying was sufficient and that mail would not be opened. 278c Cotter was not unreceptive but, according to an agency document explained that he wanted the project "to go slowly and develop gradually." 279 Because of his past CIA affiliation, Cotter also insisted that his assistant, Conway, should ultimately determine the degree of Postal Service Cooperation. 280 He testified that he did not alert Conway to the possibility that the CIA agents may attempt to open the mail because mail opening was not an aspect of the project as he understood it and because "one doesn't have to tell or admonish a seasoned Postal Inspector what his responsibilities are ..." 281

Cotter apparently had no further contact with the San Francisco project until the fall of 1971, when he was contacted about the planned fourth trip. According to an Office of Security trip report prepared in October 1971:

The Assistant Postmaster General for Inspection [Cotter] was contacted for his approval. He firmly indicated he did not know anything about the project, nor did he want to know. He stated, however, that he would advise James Conway, [now the] Regional Inspector in San Francisco, that I would be in touch with him on 27 September 1971, and that we should be guided by Conway's decision. 282

There is no evidence that Postmaster General Winton Blount, the only Postmaster General under whom the project was conducted, ever knew of or approved SOURDOUGH. A 1973 CIA document addressed to Howard Osborn stated that "TSD understands (but has no evidence) that Mr. Helms briefed Postmaster Blount. Is this so, do you know?" 283 But Helms has made no claim that he did brief Mr. Blount about this project, 284 and there is no testimonial or documentary indication that TSD's understanding on this matter was correct.

Attorney General and President. -- As noted above, when the Chief of TSD approved the formal institution of Sourdough on October 6, 1969, he stated that concurrences from the Deputy Director for Plans and "possibly [the] Attorney General or even the President" would be necessary prior to implementation. There is no evidence, however, that either Attorney General Mitchell or President Nixon, the only holders of these offices during the course of the project, were briefed about the San Francisco mail openings either before or after they occurred. President Nixon did state that he was "generally aware" of CIA mail covers "of mail sent from within the United States to . . . the Soviet Union . . . or the People's Republic of China," 284a but he disclaimed knowledge of any CIA mail opening program. 284b

Sourdough's record on external authorizations, in short, is even less complete than that of the New York project. Those postal officials who learned of the project in general terms were misled on the subject of opening and deceived on the subject of custody, and no Cabinet level official -- or the President of the United States -- apparently knew of the project at all.

#### *B. The New Orleans Mail Intercept Project*

A third CIA mail intercept project, encrypted "Project SETTER," was conducted in New Orleans for two and one-half weeks during 1957. This project, which was conducted by the CI Staff with cover and support functions provided by the Office of Security, involved the screening and opening of first class international surface mail transiting New Orleans enroute to and from South and Central America. Unlike the New York and the San Francisco projects, SETTER was operated with the cooperation of the United States Customs Service. There is no record of any internal authorization above the level of Deputy Director of Security and Deputy Chief of the CI Staff, and the only apparent external approval was by a Division head in the Customs Service, who stated that he was unaware the project involved the opening of mail. According to Agency documents, the project generated no useful intelligence information.

##### *1. Operation of the Project*

At the time of the New Orleans project, the Customs Service had Congressional authority under the Foreign Agents Registration Act, as amended by the Cunningham Act, to intercept and examine third and fourth class incoming mail from abroad which was suspected to contain Communist propaganda. In the early 1950's, Customs had established its first "control unit" designed to accomplish that purpose; additional "control units" were subsequently set up in at least nine other cities in the United States. Under pressure from certain members of Congress who were outraged at the "venomous propaganda" 285 passing through New Orleans, the Customs Service planned a feasibility survey in August 1957 to determine whether or not it would be possible to establish a "control unit" in that city as well.

The Agency learned of the planned survey and in mid-July a meeting, attended by the Deputy Chief of the CI Staff, the Deputy Director of Security, and Soviet Bloc Division personnel, was called to discuss its possible exploitation by the CIA. "Based on

experience with SRPOINTER [the New York project]," an Agency document reads, "CI Staff and O/S personnel ... agreed that CIA personnel would participate in the survey at New Orleans." 286

Even prior to this meeting, Irving Fishman, the head of the Customs Service's Restricted Merchandise Division, which maintained the "control units", had apparently agreed in principle to CIA participation in the survey. He was contacted in New York by the Assistant Special Agent in Charge of the Office of Security's Manhattan field office on July 18 "to discuss details of the operation." 287

Fishman and two of his associates left New York for New Orleans at the end of July to work out the arrangements for the Customs survey with the local postmaster. They were joined by four CIA agents during the first week of August, and the operation began on August 6. Each working day for the next two and one-half weeks, one of the Customs personnel went to the New Orleans mail dock to select approximately 25 bags of surface mail from various Central and South American locations that had been unloaded in New Orleans for transshipment to other points in Central and South America. These bags were brought to an office in the Parcel Post Annex of the Federal Building each morning for Customs and CIA scrutiny. While Fishman and the other Customs Service employees searched for communist propaganda by opening third and fourth class mail in the office itself, the CIA agents screened, opened, and photographed first class mail in an adjacent, walk-in vault. The agents' CIA affiliation was known to at least two of the Customs officials; postal employees who worked in the building, however, were informed that they were Customs Service personnel. At the end of each day, the mail would be re-sealed, rebagged, and returned to the mail dock.

Between August 6 and August 23, when the project was terminated, a total of 700 items were photographed and 60 items, mainly first class letters, were opened for examination and photographic reproduction of the contents. 288

## *2. Nature and Value of the Product*

Selection Criteria. -- The agents who participated in the New Orleans project were furnished a "Watch List" of names by the CI Staff to aid in the selection of items for opening. 289

Beyond the Watch List itself, however, it appears that the members of the interception team were given little guidance by their superiors. One member of this group stated that at no time was he instructed what types of items to select. 290

According to a project summary prepared in October 1957, an effort (was) made to obtain a representative sampling from the various countries available. Both business and personal mail was examined . . . " 291

Value of the Product. -- Agency memoranda indicate that SETTER resulted in the collection of no useful intelligence information. The project summary, for example, states: "On-the-spot check of items examined against CI Staff Watch List, and subsequent CI Staff examination of the material processed to date has developed no 'hits' on Watch List names, and, other than propaganda, no material having an intelligence value." 292

## *3. Termination*

The lack of any significant intelligence value, coupled with the stated impossibility of examining a representative sample of the 20,000 bags of mail that transited New Orleans weekly, 292a apparently led to the termination of Project SETTER. No formal termination of the project is recorded, however.

## *4. Authorizations*

Internal Authorizations. -- Both the Deputy Director of Security and the Deputy Chief of the CI Staff attended the July 1957 meeting at which CIA participation in the New Orleans survey was agreed upon. There is no evidence, however, of any internal authorization above the level of these officials. Although the CI Staff had sole operational responsibility for the project, James Angleton, the Chief of the CI Staff at the time, testified that he had no contemporaneous knowledge of it. 293

External Authorizations. -- The only documented approval by a government official outside the CIA was that of Irving Fishman, the head of the Restricted Merchandise Division of the Customs Service. Only through his cooperation, both before and during the period of activity, was the implementation of the project possible at all. According to the October 1957 project summary, Fishman and one of his two associates "were aware, prior to the inception of the operation, of the nature of the BANJO [mail opening] operation." 294 Both Fishman and the associate referred to in the memorandum, however, have stated that they cannot recall any opening of first class mail by the CIA agents. 295

There is no evidence that the Postmaster of New Orleans, who arranged for the Customs survey, knew of any mail opening by the CIA in connection with the project. The Customs survey itself, of which he was evidently aware, was entirely legal at the time.

## *C. The Hawaiian Mail Intercept Project*

A fourth CIA mail intercept project was conducted in the Territory of Hawaii for about one year during the mid-1950's. 295a It was initiated, without prior authorization from Headquarters, by the Agency's sole representative in Honolulu. Like the New Orleans project, it involved the cooperation of the Customs Service.

According to the agent who conducted the Hawaiian project, local personnel of the Customs Service approached him in late 1954 to request his assistance in identifying incoming political propaganda from Asia that had been intercepted by Customs officials acting under the Cunningham Act. 291 The CIA officer agreed and, after a short period of time, noticed the presence of censorship chemicals on a portion of the mail from one of the country's being covered. Less than a week after he began to assist the Customs personnel, he started surreptitiously removing packets of mail for further exterior examination. By early 1955, without the knowledge of Customs officials, the agent was both opening and photographing items he had removed from the Customs facility.

In March 1955, he sent a formal report of these activities to CIA headquarters, noting that he had photographed the contents of approximately six hundred communications and tested four hundred. Included in the report was an evaluation of the results to date; specifically, an analysis of the Asian country's censorship techniques and other postal and positive intelligence information he had collected. According to the CIA officer, his report was very favorably received and he was encouraged to continue.

The CIA officer stated that for approximately two months in early 1955, he was joined by an FBI agent as well. A local FBI agent in Honolulu, who had received instructions to concentrate on Asian counterintelligence matters, apparently learned from Customs officials that the CIA officer participated in their examination of incoming propaganda. He contacted the CIA officer, was informed of the project, and notified Bureau Headquarters. The CIA officer stated that with his concurrence, an FBI agent trained in mail opening techniques was assigned the task of assisting him in his interception effort. The Bureau can locate no documents pertaining to this operation, however.

The CIA officer continued the project on his own after FBI participation ceased. In November 1955, he was transferred to a station in the continental United States, and the Hawaiian project was terminated.

#### *D. Isolated Instances of CIA Mail Opening*

In addition to generalized mail intercept projects, the CIA has also targeted the mail of particular individuals within the United States. At least twelve such instances of mail opening, directed against foreign nationals, Agency employees, and American citizens unconnected with the CIA are recorded in Agency files. 297

### **PART III: PROJECT HUNTER**

#### **I. INTRODUCTION AND MAJOR FACTS**

"Project Hunter" was the cryptonym given by the FBI to the receipt of information from the CIA's New York mail intercept program. The FBI first became aware of this operation in January 1958, approximately three and one-half years after the CIA began opening mail between the Soviet Union and the United States. In February 1958, the Bureau began to levy requirements on the CIA's project and received product from it continually from that time until the discontinuance of the project. In total, copies or summaries of more than 57,000 items of intercepted correspondence were disseminated by the CIA to the FBI, either on the basis of general guidelines established by the Bureau or on the basis of particular names of individuals and organizations for which the Bureau desired coverage. While most of these names and categories could reasonably be expected to generate counterespionage information -- which was the stated purpose of the FBI's collaboration on the project -- Bureau targets also included peace organizations, antiwar leaders, black activists, and women's groups. When the New York mail intercept project was terminated in 1973 and the FBI declined the opportunity to assume responsibility for it, Project Hunter ceased after fifteen years of operation.

The most pertinent facts about Project Hunter may be summarized as follows:

(a) The FBI knew of and levied requirements on the CIA's New York mail intercept project from 1958 until the project was terminated in 1973.

(b) Although the collection of counterespionage information was the stated purpose of Project Hunter, the Bureau specifically requested information on numerous individuals and organizations in the antiwar, civil rights, and women's movements, and on such general categories as "government employees" and "protest organizations."

(c) The FBI received copies or summaries of more than 57,000 intercepted communications between 1958 and 1973. At the height of the project in 1966, the CIA disseminated 5,984 of the 15,499 items that had been opened to the Bureau -- more than were disseminated to any one customer component of the CIA itself.

(d) The product was moderately valuable in terms of the FBI's counterespionage mission, but much of the correspondence has been characterized as "junk" by FBI personnel familiar with the program. It provided no leads to the identification of foreign illegal agents.

(e) No consideration was given to terminating FBI involvement in the CIA's New York intercept program when the Bureau's own projects were terminated in 1966 because information from the project was received at no expense or risk to the FBI.

(f) FBI officials decided against assuming responsibility for the CIA's New York mail intercept project in 1958 and again in 1973 because of its complexity, expense, and the inherent security risks, not primarily because of legal considerations.



## II. FBI "DISCOVERY" OF THE CIA'S NEW YORK MAIL INTERCEPT PROJECT: 1958

### *A. A Proposed FBI Mail Opening Program for United States-Soviet Union Mail*

In 1957, FBI officials were extremely concerned about the presence of Soviet and other hostile illegal intelligence agents in the United States. 298 The FBI had recently uncovered Rudolph Abel and at least three other illegal agents, yet no effective methods of locating and identifying illegal agents generally were then known. Bureau officials did not feel that they had been entirely successful in their attempts in the past, and searched for a means by which the communication links between the illegal agents and their principals could be intercepted. 299

On January 10, 1958, an allied nation's counterintelligence agency informed the FBI that when Soviet illegal agents throughout the world wished to meet with their principals, they were under instructions to send a communication to a particular address in the Soviet Union. 300 Against the background of the Bureau's concern for locating and identifying illegal agents, the significance of this information was readily apparent: if the FBI could screen mail between the United States and the Soviet Union, it would be possible to intercept communications bearing this particular address and, it was hoped, trace the letter back to the illegal agent.

In 1958, mail between the United States and the Soviet Union was routed through air mail facilities in New York City and Washington, D.C. On the basis of its newly-acquired information, therefore, FBI Headquarters immediately instructed the New York and Washington Field Offices "to institute confidential inquiries with appropriate Post Office officials to determine the feasibility of covering outgoing correspondence from the U.S. to the U.S.S.R., looking toward picking up a communication dispatched to the aforementioned address." 301 On January 21, 1958, the Special Agent in Charge of the New York Field Office notified Headquarters that his preliminary inquiries indicated that covert mail coverage would be possible at LaGuardia airport.

This was not the FBI's first attempt to utilize mail opening as an investigative technique in the counterintelligence field: at the time these inquiries were being made, the Bureau was conducting two mail opening programs of its own in the cities of Washington, D.C. and San Francisco (see Part IV, p. 636), and in the case of the Washington, D.C. program, the cooperation of the Post Office Department had been enlisted in delivering mail to Bureau agents.

### *B. Referral to Post Office Headquarters in Washington, D.C.*

After the SAC in New York had made his preliminary inquiries, which made the prospects for successful implementation of the project appear favorable, he received a telephone call from the Chief Postal Inspector, David Stephens, in Washington, D.C., who informed him that he could not authorize Post Office cooperation after all because "something had happened in Washington on a similar matter." 302

He advised that FBI Headquarters should discuss the matter further with his office in Washington.

### *C. James Angleton's Initial Contact with Sam Papich Regarding HTLINGUAL*

The SAC in New York relayed the Chief Postal Inspector's advice to FBI Headquarters, but before Headquarters was able to initiate a meeting with Postal officials in Washington, James Angleton, then Chief of the Counterintelligence Staff of the CIA, contacted Sam J. Papich, FBI Liaison to the CIA, on the matter to which Stephens had apparently referred. 303 Angleton stated that it had come to his attention, through the Post Office, that the FBI was making inquiries into the possibility of covering mail between the United States and the Soviet Union, and that the CIA expected to be contacted by the FBI concerning this possibility. He then informed Papich "on a personal basis" 304 that the CIA was already conducting an extensive operation, based in New York, which involved the opening of mail to and from the Soviet Union. He stated that this project was one of the largest and most sensitive of all CIA covert operations, and that "the sole purpose for the coverage was to identify persons behind the Iron Curtain who might have some ties in the U.S. and who could be approached in their countries as contacts and sources for the CIA." 305

Alan Belmont, then Assistant Director for the Domestic Intelligence Division, was informed of this operation by Papich and noted in a memorandum to Mr. Boardman, then Assistant to the Director, that "[i]t would appear that our inquiries of the Post Office officials in New York have flushed out a most secret operation of the CIA." 306

### *D. Decision Not to Challenge CIA Jurisdiction*

Papich testified that FBI officials were greatly concerned over what was viewed as a possible intrusion by the CIA into the counterintelligence jurisdiction of the FBI, and he stated that he "anticipated all hell was going to break loose." 307 In fact, however, the jurisdictional dispute which Papich anticipated never occurred. Rather, the FBI decided to capitalize on the situation by receiving the benefits of the program without the expense and manpower requirements which would accompany a more active role in its operation. Belmont wrote to Boardman:

The question immediately arises as to whether CIA in effecting this coverage in New York has invaded our jurisdiction. In this regard, it is believed that they have a legitimate right in the objectives for which the coverage was set up, namely, the development of contacts and sources of information behind the Iron Curtain. At the same time, there is an internal security objective here in which, because of our responsibilities, we have a definite interest, namely, the identification of illegal espionage agents who may be in the United States. While recognizing this interest, it is not believed that the Bureau should assume this coverage because of the inherent dangers in the sensitive nature of it, its

complexity, size, and expense. It is believed that we can capitalize on this coverage by pointing out to CIA our internal security objectives and holding them responsible to share their coverage with us. 308

This memorandum was routed to the Director, and Hoover's approval -- the phrase "OK. H." -- appears on the last page.

#### *K. FBI Briefing at CIA*

On January 24, 1958. Sam Papich met with Janies Angleton, Sheffield Edwards, and a third CIA officer at the Agency. 309 Papich told the group that he had reason to believe, from the FBI inquiries of Post Office officials in New York (and without mentioning Angleton's admission two or three days earlier), that the CIA had a mail coverage project in New York. The CIA representatives then proceeded to give Papich a full briefing on the CIA's mail intercept program, and agreed to "handle leads" for the Bureau. 310 Papich was also told that Postmaster General Summerfield had approved the photographing of mail by the CIA but that the CIA did not have permission of the Post Office Department to open mail. 311 In addition, the address given the Bureau by the allied counterintelligence agency was supplied to the CIA for use in the New York project.

Neither Angleton nor anyone else in the CIA was told at this time of either of the FBI's own on-going mail opening programs. According to the testimony of William Branigan, former FBI Section Chief of a section dealing with espionage matters, there was no reason to inform CIA about the Bureau's own mail opening programs since both of the programs then involved "strictly a domestic situation involving persons in the United States . . . [and] solely within the jurisdiction of the FBI." 312.

### III. REQUESTS LEVIED BY THE FBI ON THE CIA'S NEW YORK MAIL INTERCEPT PROJECT

#### *A. The Procedure Established*

The "Hunter" procedure for requesting and receiving information was established in early February 1958. On February 6, James Angleton wrote the FBI Director to advise the Bureau of the form in which requests should be made and information would be disseminated. 313 Designating correspondence between the two agencies which related to the New York project as "Project Hunter", Angleton suggested that the Bureau number all requests for placing particular persons on the Watch List, in consecutive order as "Hunter Request Number --." Identifying data about the requested person should be placed on a three by five card, with instructions as to the duration of the person's name on the Watch List and the type of treatment desired ("e.g., photograph exterior only; open and photograph contents as well, etc."). General requirements based on letter content or the class of the sender or addressee, could also be accommodated by the CI Staff project analysts.

Correspondence from the CIA to the FBI which contained information derived from the project was to be labeled consecutively, "Hunter Report Number --".

#### *B. Categories of Correspondence for Requested Coverage*

At least five sets of categories of correspondence for which the Bureau desired coverage were transmitted to the CIA between 1958 and 1973. The focus of the original categories was clearly counterespionage, but subsequent general requirements became progressively more domestic in their focus and progressively broader in their scope. By the end of the project, one requirement simply asked for the intercepted correspondence of "New Left activists, extremists and other subversives." 314

The first set of categories of correspondence for which the FBI desired coverage was set forth in a memorandum from Alan Belmont to Mr. Boardman dated February 6, 1958. 315 This memorandum was approved by Hoover, and Sam Papich advised the CIA of the Bureau's interest in these categories on February 11. They were:

- (1) All correspondence of a suspicious nature, et cetera.
- (2) All correspondence indicating that the Soviets may be utilizing a hostage situation, i.e., correspondence indicating pressure being exerted on Soviet citizens who have close relatives in the U.S. or pressure being exerted on individuals in U.S.
- (3) Any information appearing in correspondence indicating weaknesses or dissatisfaction on the part of any Soviet presently in the United States so that the Bureau might give consideration to feasibility of approaching such individuals for defection or double agent purposes.
- (4) Any information appearing in correspondence indicating Soviet control or direction of the CPUSA. [Communist Party, USA.] 316

If the CIA Staff analysts were not certain whether a particular letter fit into one of these four categories, they clearly gave the Bureau the benefit of their doubt. In August 1961, these categories had to be refined because of the large percentage of valueless letters (95% by one informed estimate) 317 which the CIA disseminated to the Bureau in the first three and one-half years of the Hunter operation. 318 The FBI informed the CIA that it was not interested in correspondence involving general travel arrangements of Americans travelling to Russia, personal letters with no intelligence value, letters to and from exchange students, and "holiday greeting" traffic. 319 The Bureau stated, however, that it was specifically interested in receiving any correspondence in the following categories:

- (1) Any traffic in the above-mentioned non-desired categories wherein the translator feels there is some intelligence significance....

(2) Any traffic wherein it is revealed U.S. addressee or addressor is a U.S. Government employee or is employed in a sensitive industry, i.e., missile field.

(3) Any traffic wherein we have an obvious intelligence interest such as an open offer by an individual to assist Soviets, an indication an individual is going to Russia and wants to become a citizen or wherein an individual professes pro-Soviet or pro-communist sympathies. 320

Other categories relating to particular espionage cases were also set forth.

The reference to "U.S. Government employee[s]" in category (2) was intended to be limited to employees in sensitive positions, according to one of the Bureau officials who formulated these categories. 321 But such limitation is not evident on the face of the request. The Bureau literally requested all intercepted correspondence to or from all federal employees, from the lowest Civil Service level to, presumably, the level of the Cabinet, the Congress, and the President.

On February 13, 1962, an additional category was requested by the FBI. 322 This request was for any correspondence from the United States to the Soviet Union which contained any of the "indicators" on the outside of the envelope which suggested that the correspondence was from an illegal agent to his principal. The Bureau had acquired knowledge of these indicators in 1959 and used this knowledge in connection with several of its own mail opening programs in the period 1959 through 1966. Dissemination by the CIA to the FBI of correspondence which was opened on the basis of these indicators was code-named "Hunter-Don."

The categories were enlarged again on October 31, 1962. Among the new categories of correspondence desired by the FBI were the following:

- (1) All material emanating from Puerto Rico of an anti-U.S. nature and pro-Soviet.
- (2) Data re U.S. peace groups going to Russia and while in Russia.
- (3) Data indicating death of any U.S. Communist abroad.
- (4) Any traffic from or to U.S. students in Moscow or to U.S. persons who were former students in Moscow.
- (5) Any traffic between U.S. persons who are with a current exposition or a previous exposition in the USSR. 323

In addition, the CIA was informed that the FBI had no interest in the correspondence of Soviet-bloc immigrants desiring to repatriate to the Soviet Union, legitimate American tourists in the Soviet Union, and American professors in academic research who corresponded with their counterparts in the Soviet Union.

A final revision of the guidelines occurred in March 1972, when James Angleton was told that the following were among the types of traffic which continues to be of interest to the FBI:

1. Current and former Soviet exchange students, visitors, researchers and scientists.
2. Current and former Soviet official visitors.
- .....
4. U.S. exchange students, researchers, and persons who have been in the USSR with American exhibitions and delegations.
- .....
6. . . . [P]ersons on the Watch List; known communists, New Left activists, extremists and other subversives; suspected and known espionage agents; individuals known to be of interest to the Soviets because of their specialized knowledge or work on classified matters ...
7. Communist party and front organizations . . . extremist and New Left organizations.
8. Protest and peace organizations, such as People's Coalition for Peace and Justice, National Peace Action Committee, and Women's Strike for Peace.
9. Communists, Trotskyites and members of other Marxist-Leninist, subversive and extremist groups, such as the Black Panthers, White Panthers, Black Nationalists and Liberation groups, Venceremos Brigade, Venceremos organization, Weathermen, Progressive Labor Party, Worker's Student Alliance, Students for a Democratic Society, Resist, Revolutionary Union, and other New Left groups. This would include persons sympathetic to the Soviet Union, North Korea, North Vietnam and Red China.

10. Cubans and pro-Castro individuals in the U.S.

11. Traffic to and from Puerto Rico and the Virgin Islands showing anti-U.S. or subversive sympathies. 324

This final set of requirements clearly reflected the domestic turmoil of the late 1960's and early 1970's. The process that began fourteen years earlier as a means of discovering Soviet intelligence efforts in the United States had expanded to encompass detection of the activities of domestic dissidents of all types. Even those merely "sympathetic" -- in the opinion of CI Staff analysts -- to selected communist nations fell within the scope of the requirements.

#### *C. Individuals and Organizations Placed on the Watch List*

In addition to the general categories set forth above for which the FBI desired CIA mail coverage, the Bureau also submitted the names of particular individuals and organizations for inclusion on the CIA's Watch List. According to existing FBI records, "Hunter Request" numbers reached 286 by 1973, that is, the names of 286 individuals and organizations were submitted by the Bureau during the course of the Hunter Project. 325

The majority of these names were clearly in the counterespionage, area, but the specific requests also included: The National Guardian, Student Non-Violent Coordinating Committee, National Mobilization Committee to End the War in Vietnam, Students for a Democratic Society, Ramparts, Clergy and Laymen Concerned about Vietnam, the Liberation News Service, Jeremy J. Stone (Director of the Federation of American Scientists), Center for the Study of Public Policy, Linus Pauling, and the Institute for Policy Studies. 326

Aside from the 286 "Hunter Request" names submitted by the FBI for inclusion on the Watch List, about 180 more names were provided to the CIA for use in the special Latin America mail screening operation, known as Hunter Vince, which was run in conjunction with Hunter and which lasted for approximately one month in 1963. 327 On December 12, 1962, Liaison Agent Sam Papich had been informed by the CIA that because mail from the United States to a Latin America country was temporarily discontinued, all such mail would be shipped to that country from New York City, and the CIA intended to expand their coverage to include the screening and opening of a portion of this mail. 328 The FBI expressed an interest in sharing the benefits of this coverage and submitted approximately 180 names of American and foreign citizens who were on the Security Index. 328a

This aspect of the program, which commenced on February 21, 1963, was suspended on March 19, less than one month later.

#### IV. PRODUCT RECEIVED BY THE FBI FROM THE CIA's NEW YORK MAIL INTERCEPT PROJECT

*A. Volume* According to a CIA document dated January 23, 1975, a total of 57,846 separate items were disseminated to the FBI from the CIA project. 329 The yearly figures, from 1958 when the first product was disseminated to the Bureau, until the termination of the project, are as follows:

| Year | Total Items Opened | Items disseminated to FBI |
|------|--------------------|---------------------------|
| 1958 | 8,633              | 666                       |
| 1959 | 13,299             | 1,964                     |
| 1960 | 12,725             | 2,342                     |
| 1961 | 14,025             | 3,520                     |
| 1962 | 13,932             | 3,017                     |
| 1963 | 16,748             | 4,167                     |
| 1964 | 14,904             | 5,396                     |
| 1965 | 13,309             | 4,503                     |
| 1966 | 15,499             | 5,984                     |
| 1967 | 23,617             | 5,863                     |
| 1968 | 12,288             | 5,322                     |
| 1969 | 9,821              | 5,384                     |
| 1970 | 10,207             | 4,975                     |
| 1971 | 9,018              | 2,701                     |

|      |       |       |
|------|-------|-------|
| 1972 | 8,060 | 1,400 |
| 1973 | 2,273 | 642   |

#### *B. Administrative Processing of the Product Received*

After the FBI liaison agent picked up the Hunter reports at CIA Headquarters, he would bring them to a single desk within the Soviet Section of the Domestic Intelligence Division. The person in charge of this desk was responsible for reviewing all of the correspondence and routing it to interested supervisors in the Division. Copies of the correspondence would then be returned to the control desk and either destroyed, if deemed to be of no value, or filed in a secure area, separated from the rest of the FBI files. Due to the sensitivity of the project, copies of the correspondence never went into a case file directly, although a cross-reference in the case file allowed the retrieval of any relevant correspondence.

Knowledge of the project was limited to the operational sections within the Domestic Intelligence Division at Headquarters. Neither the Criminal Division nor any of the field officers were ever advised of the nature of the source. When significant information was developed from Hunter, it would be paraphrased to disguise the true source prior to dissemination to the field officers or other divisions: an informant symbol replaced the term "Project Hunter" on all such correspondence. Field offices would be informed that "[Informant symbol], a most sensitive and reliable source, advised that (individual or organization) of (address) was in contact with (individual or organization; address) during (month, year) .... According to the informant...." 332 The field offices were also warned that information from this source should not be disseminated outside the Bureau nor set out in any investigative report, and that information from the informant should be utilized for lead purposes only. 333

#### *C. Nature and Value of the Product Received*

During the fifteen years of Hunter's operation, the Bureau received information which was considered valuable in both its counterintelligence and its domestic intelligence efforts; it also received a significant volume of material that was valueless. Project Hunter revealed, for example, the location and future plans of a large number of individuals of investigative interest to the FBI, and the "pro-communist sympathies" of numerous American citizens, but it did not lead to the identification of any foreign illegal agents. 334

Typical counterintelligence information generated from the program, as stated in the annual FBI evaluation reports, included: "travel plans to the USSR of numerous Communist Party subjects; ... data indicating pro-Soviet sympathies of U.S. individuals; ... data indicating a U.S. person may be serving as a Soviet courier; ... data indicating the existence of particular Russian social and art clubs in the U.S.; ... data indicating a desire of U.S. students to study in USSR; ... contacts in this country of Security Index (SI) subjects vacationing and studying abroad; ... [d]ata regarding current and former U.S. exchange students show[ing] Soviet and U.S. contacts before and after return, romantic involvements, sympathies and difficulties encountered in Russia, ... plans of seven individuals to repatriate to the USSR; ... U.S. contacts with current and former known and suspected Soviet agents now in the USSR ... " 335

In addition, essentially domestic intelligence was received "regarding persons involved in the peace movements, anti-Vietnam demonstrations, women's organizations, 'teach-ins' . . . , racial matters, Progressive Labor Party, Students for a Democratic Society, DuBois Clubs, Students Non-Violent Coordinating Committee, and other organizations." 336 The fact that an aide to a United States Senator requested a Moscow dance company to perform in the United States was discovered through Hunter and duly filed, 337 as was the fact that the foreign-born wife of a man who would shortly become an aide to Secretary of Agriculture Orville Freeman expected to be in a position to become friendly with President Kennedy. 338

Information such as that listed above was considered to be valuable by the Bureau. 339 A 1966 evaluation of Hunter by the FBI's Domestic Intelligence Division stated that "[t]he value of this material is shown by the fact that there was an increase of 53% in the number of new cases opened on the basis of information furnished by the source. . . . More than 260 new cases were opened and 96 cases were reopened. The majority of new cases were opened on the basis of travel to the USSR and contacts of U.S. citizens, Latin Americans, and Cubans in the U.S. with individuals in the USSR." 340 A 1973 informational memorandum routed to Acting Director Patrick Gray noted that "[w]e have always considered the product from Project Hunter as valuable to our investigative interests." 341

As discussed in Part II above, however, this project was not as valuable to the FBI's counterespionage mission as CIA officials assumed it to be. Large numbers of intercepted communications were received from the Agency, but many of them -- 95 percent according to the FBI Special Agent 342 who was in charge of the administrative aspects of Hunter for five years -- were considered valueless, either because they contained nothing of counterintelligence value or because the information supplied merely duplicated information already in the Bureau case files. 343 William A. Branigan agreed that much of the product could be characterized as "junk," 344 and asserted that the relative value of this project must be evaluated in light of the fact that this source cost the Bureau nothing, either in terms of dollars or in terms of manpower. 345

### V. TERMINATION OF THE PROJECT

All of the FBI's own mail opening programs were discontinued in mid-1966, 346 yet Bureau officials gave no thought at that time to terminating the Hunter Project. As explained by Mr. Branigan, Hunter was considered to be a CIA operation. It was operated at no cost or risk to the Bureau. There was therefore no reason to cut off this source when the Bureau's own programs were terminated. 347 Thus, the FBI continued to receive the fruits of mail opening long after its own agents were prohibited from opening the mail themselves.

Project Hunter was also not terminated for approximately three years after J. Edgar Hoover wrote a footnote in the 1970 "Huston Report" which contained this language: "The FBI is opposed to implementing any covert mail coverage [i.e., mail

opening] because it is clearly illegal and it is likely that, if done, information would leak out of the Post Office to the press and serious damage would be done to the intelligence community." 348 The FBI Director, therefore, was apparently willing to allow the Bureau to receive information from a source that he himself described as "clearly illegal" and which he believed could seriously jeopardize the American intelligence community.

Project Hunter was only terminated when the CIA itself suspended the New York operation in mid-February 1973, for reasons which are discussed in Part II above. At that time, the FBI was approached by Agency representatives to determine whether or not the Bureau wished to assume responsibility for the project, since the Bureau had been the largest consumer of information developed from this source. 349 Lieutenant General Vernon A. Walters, Deputy Director of the CIA, scheduled a meeting with Acting FBI Director Gray on February 16, 1973 to discuss this possibility. 350 The Bureau, however, declined to assume responsibility for the project, primarily because of the attendant expense, manpower requirements, and security problems. According to William Branigan, legal considerations were not a factor in this decision; it was simply thought to be too large and risky an operation to be undertaken by Bureau agents. 351 The suspension of operations therefore proved to be permanent.

## VI. INTERNAL AUTHORIZATION AND CONTROLS

### *A. Initial Approval by and Continuing Knowledge of the Director*

It is clear that FBI Director Hoover personally approved Project Hunter from its inception. Hoover's initial and his written "OK" are signed on the first document in the Project Hunter policy file, the January 22, 1958, memorandum from A. H. Belmont to L. V. Boardman, which sets out the basic facts regarding CIA coverage and possible use of such coverage. 352 He also personally approved the first (1958) and the final (1972) guidelines that went to the Agency, 353 the initial policy memorandum dealing with the handling of Hunter material, 354 and informational memoranda regarding the "Hunter-Vince" (Latin American mail) aspect of the program. 355

In March 1961, the FBI was informed by James Angleton that the CIA had developed a laboratory capability in New York City to test intercepted correspondence for microdots and other secret writing techniques. 356 The CIA offered the use of this laboratory to the Bureau if Bureau agents should ever want to use it. (Apparently this was never used by the FBI.) 357 Hoover was informed of the laboratory and the CIA offer in a March 10, 1961, memorandum, on which he penned the phrase "Another inroad!" 358

Acting Director L. Patrick Gray was also made aware of Project Hunter by at least February 16, 1973, the date he initialed the February 15, 1973, memorandum from W. A. Branigan to E. S. Miller and was scheduled to meet with Lt. General Walters regarding the possible take-over of the project by the FBI. 359 This, however, was one day after the project was actually terminated.

### *B. Internal Controls*

Several of the internal controls which were developed for Project Hunter have already been noted. Knowledge of the true nature of this source was closely held to those sections within the Domestic Intelligence Division which had a need-to-know; dissemination of information outside Headquarters was always disguised and Field Offices were cautioned that the information could be used for lead purposes only. In addition, the project was evaluated at least annually by the Project Supervisor. These evaluations, which summarized the information received from the project during the previous year, were passed up through channels and generally were reviewed by at least an Assistant to the Director. 360

## VII. EXTERNAL AUTHORIZATION

### *A. Attorneys General*

There is no evidence that any Attorney General was ever informed by Bureau officials about the existence of Project Hunter. It was explained by one Bureau official that since the project was a CIA rather than an FBI project, there was no need to seek Justice Department approval or even to inform Justice Department officials about the fact that mail was being opened in the project. 361

### *B. Postmasters General*

There is also no evidence that any FBI official ever informed any Postmaster General or Chief Postal Inspector about Project Hunter. The February 15, 1973 memorandum from W. A. Branigan to E. S. Miller states that "[a]rrangements for the [CIA project] were obviously worked out between the Agency and Post Office officials and we are not privy to the details." 362

### *C. Presidents*

There is similarly no evidence that any President was aware of Project Hunter.

## PART IV: FBI MAIL OPENING

### I. INTRODUCTION AND MAJOR FACTS

The FBI, like the CIA, conducted several mail opening programs of its own within the United States. Eight programs were conducted in as many cities between the years 1940 and 1966; the longest was operated, with one period of suspension,

throughout this entire twenty-six year period; the shot-test ran for less than six weeks. FBI use of this technique was initially directed against the Axis powers immediately before and during World War II, but during the decade of the 1950's and the first half of the 1960's all of the programs responded to the Bureau's concern with communism.

At least three more limited instances of FBI mail opening also occurred in relation to particular espionage cases in the early 1960's.

Significant differences may be found between the FBI mail opening programs and those of the CIA. First, the stated purposes of the two sets of programs generally reflect the agencies' differing intelligence jurisdiction: the FBI programs were, in the main, fairly narrowly directed at the detection and identification of foreign illegal agents rather than the collection of foreign positive intelligence. Thus, no premium was placed on the large-scale collection of foreign intelligence information *per se*; in theory (if not always in practice), only information that might reasonably be expected to provide leads in counterespionage cases was sought. Because of this, the total volume of mail opened in Bureau programs was less than that in the CIA programs. An equally important factor contributing to the smaller volume of opened mail lay in the selection criteria used in several of the FBI's programs. These criteria were more sophisticated than the random and Watch List methods used by the CIA; they enabled trained Bureau agents to make more reasoned determinations, on the basis of exterior examinations of the envelopes, as to whether or not the communications might be in some sense "suspect." Third, the FBI mail opening programs were much more centralized and tightly administered than the CIA programs. All but one (which resulted in a reprimand from the Director) received prior approval at the highest levels of the Bureau. They were evaluated and had to be reapproved at least annually. Several of them -- unlike the CIA's New York project -- were discontinued on the basis of unfavorable internal evaluations. This high degree of central control clearly mirrored the organizational differences between the FBI and the CIA, and is not limited to mail opening operations alone. Finally, there is less evidence that FBI officials considered their programs to be illegal or attempted to fabricate "cover stories" in the event of exposure. Bureau officials, for the most part, apparently did not focus on questions of legality or "flap potential" strategies; they did not necessarily consider them to be legal or without the potential for adverse public reaction, they simply did not dwell on legal issues or alternative strategies at all.

In some respects, the Bureau's mail opening programs were even more intrusive than the CIA's. At least three of them, for example, involved the interception and opening of entirely domestic mail -- that is, mail sent from one point within the United States to another point within the United States. All of the CIA programs, by contrast, involved at least one foreign "terminal". The Bureau programs also highlight the problems inherent in combining criminal and intelligence functions within a single agency: the irony of the nation's chief law enforcement agency conducting systematic campaigns of mail opening is readily apparent.

Despite their differences, however, the FBI mail opening programs illustrate many of the same themes of the CIA programs. Like the CIA, the FBI did not secure the approval of any senior official outside its own organization prior to the implementation of its programs. While these programs, like the CIA's, involved the cooperation of the Post Office Department and the United States Customs Service, there is no evidence that any ranking official of either agency was ever aware that mail was actually opened by the FBI. Similarly, there is no substantial evidence that any President or Attorney General, under whose office the FBI operates, was contemporaneously informed of the programs' existence. As in the case of the CIA, efforts were also made to prevent word of the programs from reaching the ears of Congressmen investigating possible privacy violations by federal agencies. The record, therefore, again suggests that these programs were operated covertly, by virtue of deception, or, at a minimum, lack of candor on the part of intelligence officials.

Although the FBI relied on more sophisticated selection criteria in some of their programs, moreover, one again sees the same type of "overkill" which is inherent in any mail opening operation. These criteria, while more precise than the methods used by the CIA, were never sufficiently accurate to result in the opening of correspondence to or from illegal agents alone. Indeed, even by the Bureau's own accounting of its most successful program, the mail of hundreds of American citizens was opened for every one communication that led to an illegal agent. And several of the FBI programs did not employ these refined criteria: mail in these programs was opened on the basis of methods much more reminiscent of the CIA's random and Watch List criteria.

In the FBI programs one again sees the tendency of this technique, once in place, to be used for purposes outside the agency's institutional jurisdiction. While the Bureau has no mandate to collect foreign positive intelligence, for example, several of the programs did in fact result in the gathering of this type of information. More seriously, the record reveals for a second time the ease with which these programs can be directed inward against American citizens: the Bureau programs, despite their counterespionage purpose, generated at least some information of a strictly domestic nature, about criminal activity outside the national security area, and, significantly, about antiwar organizations and their leaders.

Perhaps the most fundamental theme illustrated by both the FBI's and the CIA's programs is this: that trained intelligence officers in both agencies, honestly perceiving a foreign and domestic threat to the security of the country, believed that this threat sanctioned -- even necessitated -- their use of a technique that was not authorized by any President and was contrary to law. They acted to protect a country whose laws and traditions gave every indication that it was not to be "protected" in such a fashion.

The most pertinent facts regarding FBI mail opening may be summarized as follows:

(a) The FBI conducted eight mail opening programs in a total of eight cities in the United States for varying lengths of time, between 1940 and 1966.

(b) The primary purpose of most of the FBI mail opening programs was the identification of foreign illegal agents; all of the programs were established to gather foreign counterintelligence information deemed by FBI officials to be important to the security of the United States.

(c) Several of these programs were successful in the identification of illegal agents and were considered by FBI officials to be one of the most effective means of locating such agents. Several of the programs also generated other types of useful counterintelligence information.

(d) In general, the administrative controls were tight. The programs were all subject to review by Headquarters semiannually or annually and some of the programs were terminated because they were not achieving the desired results in the counterintelligence field.

(e) Despite the internal FBI policy which required prior approval by Headquarters for the institution of these programs, however, at least one of them was initiated by a field office without such approval.

(f) Some of the fruits of mail openings were used for other than legitimate foreign counterintelligence purposes. For example, information about individuals who received pornographic material and about drug addicts was forwarded to appropriate FBI field offices and possibly to other federal agencies.

(g) Although on the whole these programs did not stray far from their counterespionage goals, they also generated substantial positive foreign intelligence and some essentially domestic intelligence about United States citizens. For example, information was obtained regarding two domestic anti-war organizations and government employees and other American citizens who expressed "pro-communist" sympathies.

(h) A significant proportion of the mail that was opened was entirely domestic mail, i.e., the points of origin and destination were both within the United States.

(i) Some of the mail that was intercepted was entirely foreign mail, i.e., it originated in a foreign country and was destined to a foreign country, and was simply routed through the United States.

(j) FBI agents opened mail in regard to particular espionage cases (as opposed to general programs) in at least three instances in the early 1960's.

(k) The legal issues raised by the use of mail opening as an investigative technique were apparently not seriously considered by FBI officials while the programs continued. In 1970, however, after the FBI mail opening programs had been terminated, J. Edgar Hoover wrote that mail opening was "clearly illegal".

(l) At least as recently as 1972, senior officials recommended the reinstitution of mail opening as an investigative technique.

(m) No attempt was made to inform any Postmaster General of the mail openings.

(n) The Post Office officials who were contacted about these programs, including the Chief Postal Inspector, were not informed of the true nature of the FBI mail surveys, i.e., they were not told that the Bureau contemplated the actual opening of mail.

(o) The FBI neither sought nor received the approval of the Attorney General or the President of the United States for its mail opening programs or for the use of this technique generally.

(p) Although FBI officials might have informed Justice Department attorneys that mail was opened in two or three particular espionage cases and might have informed an Attorney General of some mail screening operations by the Bureau, no attempt was made to inform the Justice Department, including the Attorney General, of the full extent or true nature of these operations.

(q) There is no evidence that any President of the United States ever knew of any ongoing FBI mail opening program.

## II. DESCRIPTION OF FBI MAIL OPENING PROGRAMS

The eight FBI mail opening programs are, summarized below.

### *A. Z-Coverage*

Z-Coverage, the first and the longest-running FBI mail opening program, originally involved the opening of mail addressed to the diplomatic establishments of Axis powers in Washington, D.C.; in later years, mail coming to similar establishments of several communist nations was targeted. The stated purpose of the program was "to detect individuals in contact with these establishments who might be attempting to make contact for espionage reasons, for purposes of defecting or who might be illegal agents." 363

This program was initiated in 1940, before the United States entry into World War II, with FBI agents who had been trained in the technique of "chamfering" (mail opening by representatives of an allied country's censorship agency). 364 It was suspended after the war but reinstituted in Washington, D.C. in the early or mid-1950's on the recommendation of the local FBI field Office. 365 For more than a decade, mail from both foreign and domestic points of origin was intercepted at the Main Post Office, brought to the FBI Laboratory for opening and photographing, and returned to the Post Office prior to



delivery. In 1959, Z-Coverage was extended to New York City as well. As implemented in New York, about 30 to 60 letters addressed to various diplomatic establishments in that city were intercepted at the Grand Central and Lenox Hill Post Offices each day for opening and photographing at the New York Field Office. 366 Some registered mail sent to these establishments was opened as well. 367

Despite its perceived success at both locations, Z-Coverage was terminated in July 1966.

#### *B. Survey No. 1*

Survey No. 1 operated in a total of six cities for varying lengths of time between 1959 and 1966. It involved the opening of certain outgoing mail to selected cities in Europe, Asia, and the Americas, and was considered to be the most successful of all the FBI's mail opening programs. Its purposes, as summarized in a 1961 FBI memorandum, were two: "(1) to identify persons corresponding with known espionage mail drops in Europe, and (2) to identify persons in the United States who are directing letters to possible mail drops in Europe and whose letters appear to be the product of an illegal agent." 368

Survey No. 1 was first instituted in New York City on October 1, 1959, as a direct result of knowledge the FBI had recently acquired about the means by which foreign illegal agents communicated to their principals abroad. Once in operation, Bureau agents, in a secure room at Idlewild Airport's Airmail Facility screened more than 425,000 letters from the United States to points in Western Europe each week. 369 Selected items -- a total of 1,011 in seven years -- 370 were returned to the New York Field Office for opening and photographing prior to reinsertion into the mailstream. In August 1961, after nearly two years of operation in New York, FBI officials believed that Survey No. 1 was so successful that it was extended to four additional cities -- Boston, Los Angeles, Seattle, and Washington, D.C. 371 -- where coverage included mail not only to European cities but to Asia and the Americas as well. Survey No. 1 was also extended to Detroit on a sixty-day trial basis in April 1962. 372

The expanded coverage in all cities but Washington did not prove to be as successful as the original effort in New York, however. After thirteen months of operation in Los Angeles, seventeen months in Seattle, one year in Boston, and four months in Detroit, a decision was made at Headquarters to terminate the program in these cities because of "unproductivity and manpower needs." 373 After February 1963, therefore, Survey No. 1 operated only in New York and Washington. In these two cities the annual evaluations 374 continued to praise the effectiveness of Survey No. 1 and it was continued to operate at both locations until all of the mail opening programs were terminated in mid-1966.

#### *C. Survey No. 2*

Survey No. 2 operated in New York City, Detroit, and San Francisco for varying lengths of time between March 1961 and March 1962; its purpose was again the location and identification of illegal agents. 375 No. 2 was, in essence, an inverse No. 1: incoming mail to urban postal zones in which illegal agents were believed likely to reside was screened and opened, on the basis of the same criteria used in Survey No. 1, in an attempt to intercept the other half of the communication link between illegal agents and their principals. Since mail coming into these postal zones was screened irrespective of the point of origin, much of the mail that was opened was entirely domestic mail. 376

Survey No. 2 originated as an outgrowth of No. 1. It was first implemented on March 8, 1961, in postal zones 23, 24, and 25 in New York City, with Post Office employees rather than Bureau agents screening the in-coming mail. 377 The Post Office personnel were briefed by the FBI as to the selection criteria but were not informed of the true nature of the program. When they discovered a suspect communication, it was turned over to the FBI and, without their knowledge, opened and photographed at the field office before being returned to the mailstream. On the basis of "test" letters sent by the Bureau, however, their performance was judged inadequate and, in September 1961, FBI agents replaced the postal workers in screening the mail. 378

In October 1961, the program was also extended to both Detroit (zone 31 and the Hamtramck area) 379 and San Francisco (all mail sent to that city from New York and Washington) on a trial basis. 380

Survey No. 2 was considered unsuccessful in all of these cities and was consequently discontinued in Detroit and San Francisco in February 1962, and in New York -- after a total of approximately 2,350 letters had been opened -- 381 on March 9, 1962. 381a

#### *D. Survey No. 3*

Survey No. 3 was conducted in New York City from June 1963 to June 1964, and involved the opening of mail (irrespective of point of origin) addressed to known or suspected intelligence agents employed at a diplomatic establishment. The purpose of Survey No. 3 was to detect contacts of an intelligence nature, with these agents, who, FBI officials believed, received such mail using the secure cover of their diplomatic employment. 382

This program was apparently an outgrowth of the Bureau's coverage of mail to various other diplomatic establishments in New York (Z-Coverage). Although its precise genesis is undocumented, one of the participants in the program recalled that the idea originated with another agent, then involved with Z-Coverage, who felt that existing coverage was inadequate and should be expanded. 383 Headquarters subsequently approved the idea, and, on June 25, 1963, Survey No. 3 was instituted in New York.

Each working day for the next year, a single agent from the New York office went to the Grand Central Post Office where a postal clerk brought him all the mail that was addressed to the Post Office box of the targeted diplomatic establishment -- approximately 200 letters per day, according to the agent who was assigned to this task. 384 On the basis of a list of about thirty diplomatic officials, which was compiled from public source information, the agent segregated the mail addressed to

these officials and carried the letters -- estimated by him to average five or six per day -- 385 to the New York office for opening and photographing.

Survey No. 3 was not considered to be successful by the Bureau and was discontinued on June 26, 1964.

#### *E. Survey No. 4*

Survey No. 4 was conducted in Miami, Florida, between January 1963 and July 1966. It involved the screening and opening of certain airmail from Miami and San Juan, Puerto Rico, to two Latin American countries for the purpose of locating clandestine communications in particular espionage cases. 386

Survey No. 4 developed from an espionage case in which the Bureau had learned that a Latin American intelligence agent who operated in the United States but whose true identity was unknown, was under instructions to transmit material to his country's intelligence service by mail. In order to intercept this agent's written communications, Bureau officials at Headquarters formulated a plan to screen and selectively open mail from San Juan and Miami to that country utilizing their knowledge of its intelligence correspondence, and on December 21, 1962, they authorized the Miami Field Office to implement the program. 387

While the program was initially instituted as a response to a single espionage case, it soon developed into a more generalized survey to detect clandestine communications from any suspected espionage agent working for the same country. Its scope was further broadened on December 9, 1963, when the Miami office was instructed to cover mail from that city to another Latin American country as well. 388

Bureau agents in Survey No. 4 screened between 12,000 and 20,000 letters per day at the Biscayne Annex Post Office in Miami. 389 A total of 400 letters were opened, 390 either in the Post Office itself, or, when secret writing or microdots were suspected, in the FBI Laboratory in Washington, to which they were flown for more sophisticated examination before reinsertion into the mailstream. 391

Survey No. 4 was considered to be successful but was terminated along with other FBI mail opening programs, in July 1966.

#### *F. Survey No. 5*

Survey No. 5 was the first of three FBI mail opening programs which were conducted in San Francisco and directed against Asian communists and their sympathizers. It began in September 1954 and continued until January 1966. This survey originally involved the physical inspection of third and fourth class propaganda from a Far East Asian country; after August 1956, incoming first class letter mail was selectively opened and photographed as well. The stated purpose of this program was to identify individuals in the United States who, because of the nature of their foreign contacts, were believed to constitute a threat to the internal security of the United States. 382

Like the CIA's New Orleans and Hawaiian mail intercept projects, Survey No. 5 was initially an extension of the Customs Service examination of propaganda material entering the United States from abroad. Customs Service cooperation ceased, however, on May 26, 1965, as a result of the Supreme Court's decision in *Lamont v. Postmaster General of the United States*, 381 U.S. 301 (1965), which invalidated the statutory authority under which Customs conducted its propaganda inspection. 393 Contact was subsequently made with officials of the Post Office and, with their assistance, No. 5 Survey recommenced at the Rincon Annex Post Office on July 7, 1965.

Approximately 13,500 items of mail were screened in two hour periods each day by Bureau agents who participated in this program. 394 A daily average of 50 to 100 of these letters were returned to the San Francisco Field Office for opening and photographing prior to their reinsertion into the mainstream. 395

Survey No. 5 was terminated on January 24, 1966, "for security reasons involving local changes in postal personnel." 396

#### *G. Survey No. 6*

Survey No. 6 was also conducted in San Francisco, operating from January 1964 until January 1966. This program involved the screening and opening of outgoing mail from the United States to the same Far East Asian country; it was essentially an inverse Survey No. 5. The stated purposes of Survey No. 6 were to obtain foreign counterintelligence information concerning Americans residing in the Far East Asian country; to detect efforts to persuade scientists and other persons of Asian descent residing in the United States to return to that country; to develop information concerning economic and social conditions there; and to secure information concerning subjects in the United States of a security interest to the Bureau who were corresponding with individuals in that Asian country. 397

In June 1963, the New York Field Office had extended its Survey No. 1 coverage to include airmail destined for Asia, which was then handled at the same location where European mail was processed. When Post Office procedures changed a few months later, and the Asian mail was routed through San Francisco rather than New York, Headquarters instructed the San Francisco office to assume responsibility for this coverage. The program operated, with one period of suspension, for two years until January 24, 1966, when it was terminated for the same security reasons as the Survey No. 5. 398 Figures as to the volume of mail screened and opened cannot be reconstructed.

#### *H. Survey No. 7*

Survey No. 7 was conducted in San Francisco from January to November 1961. It involved the screening and opening of mail between North Americans of Asian descent for the purpose of detecting Communist intelligence efforts directed against this country. 399

Survey No. 7 evolved from the Survey No. 5 and particular espionage cases handled by the San Francisco Field Office. Without instructions from Headquarters, that office initiated a survey of mail between North Americans of Asian descent in January 1961, and informed Headquarters of the program shortly after it was implemented. On February 28, 1961, Headquarters officials instructed San Francisco to terminate the program because the expected benefits were not believed to justify the additional manpower required by the FBI Laboratory to translate the intercepted letters. 400 The San Francisco Field Office was permitted to use this source when it was deemed necessary in connection with particular espionage cases, but even this limited use proved unproductive. It was terminated on November 20, 1961, after a total of 83 letters had been opened. 401

### *I. Typical Operational Details*

The specific operational details of the eight programs described above obviously varied from program to program. The New York Field Office's conduct of Survey No. 1 represented a pattern that typified these programs, however, in terms of mechanical aspects such as the physical handling of the mail itself. In August 1961, before the extension of Survey No. 1 to Boston, Los Angeles, Seattle, and Washington, D.C., the New York Office was instructed to describe the operational details of this Survey as implemented in that city for the benefit of field offices in the four additional cities. A memorandum was subsequently prepared for distribution to these cities, pertinent portions of which are reproduced below:

[Survey No. 1] in New York is located in a secure room at the U.S. Post Office Airmail Facility, New York International Airport, Idlewild, New York. ... This room ... measures approximately 9 feet wide by 12 feet long and ... is locked at all times, whether or not the room is in use ... Postal employees have no access to this room which is known to them as the Inspector's Room.

Seven Special Agents are assigned to [Survey No. 1] on a full-time basis. The survey operates 7 days a week and personnel work on rotating 8-hour shifts ... Personnel assigned to the survey work under the guise of Postal Inspectors and are known to Post Office personnel as Postal Inspectors working on a special assignment. ...

... [B]y arrangement with the postal officials, [mail] pouches to destinations in which we have indicated interest are not sealed but are placed in front of the [Survey No. 1] room. The [Survey No. 1] personnel then take the bag into the room, open the pouch, untie the bundles, and review the mail. Any suspect letters are held aside and the rest are rebundled and returned to the pouch. The pouch is then closed and placed outside the door to the room on a mail skid. Postal employees then take that pouch, seal it with a lead seal and place it aside for, or turn it over to, the carrier. ...

It should be noted that the mail must be turned over by the the Post Office Department to the carrier one hour before departure time ...

... Each day, one of the Agents is selected as a courier, and when the opportunity presents itself, he returns to the Field Office with the suspected communications. At the Field Office, he or another Agent who has been trained by the Bureau in certain techniques opens the communications. The envelope and its contents are photographed ... There will be instances where the Field Office, upon opening the communication, may deem it advisable to immediately notify the Bureau and possibly fly it by courier to the Bureau for examination by the Laboratory. Before making any arrangements to fly the communication to the Bureau, the Field Office should consider the time the examination will take and the time the suspected communication may be placed back in the mail without arousing any suspicion on the part of the addressee.

After the communication has been photographed and resealed, the courier returns to the airport and places the suspected communication in the next appropriate outgoing pouch examined in the [Survey No. 1] Room. If time permits, the pouch is held in the room until the suspected communication is returned. 402

A device developed by the FBI Laboratory and maintained at participating field offices facilitated the opening process. While this device was relatively simple, it was not as primitive as the kettle and stick method utilized by the CIA agents who opened mail in the New York project and allowed for greater efficiency: the FBI's opening process was reported to take only a second or two for a single letter, 403 in contrast to five to fifteen seconds for the CIA. According to one of the agents involved, special training in the use of this device was given at the field office rather than at Headquarters, and was only of one or two days duration, 404 in contrast to the week-long training sessions required of CIA mail openers.

Filing and internal dissemination procedures also varied somewhat from program to program. In Z-Coverage, the negatives of the photographic copies were filed at the field offices in New York and Washington for approximately one year after interception, after which time they were destroyed. 405 If the developed prints were believed to contain valuable counterintelligence information, they would be disseminated to appropriate supervisors within the field office for placement in a confidential central file or a particular case file. In the latter case, the true source would be disguised by an informant symbol, although, as one supervisor in the New York office noted, the nature of the source would be clear to those familiar with Bureau operations. 406

No index was maintained of the names of all senders and/or addressees whose mail was intercepted, as was maintained by the CIA in the New York project. In rare cases when a letter was considered to be of exceptional counterintelligence value, a photograph would be sent to Headquarters as well. As a general rule, however, there was no dissemination, either of the photographs themselves or of abstracts of the letters, to other field offices. 407 These procedures generally applied to Survey No. 1 and Survey No. 2 as well, but in these two surveys the photographs of intercepted letters were dated and numbered, and one copy or abstract was placed in a control file maintained by each participating field office.

In Surveys No. 5 and No. 6, the San Francisco Field Office was responsible for conducting "name checks" on all individuals sending or receiving mail that had been opened. If, on the basis of the name check or the text of the letter itself, it was determined that the intercepted letter had intelligence value, a copy of the letter (if written in English) or of the translation (if written in a foreign language) was placed in the main files of the San Francisco office. That office was also responsible for paraphrasing the contents of letters in which other field offices may have had an intelligence interest, and disseminating the information to them in a manner which would not reveal the true source of the information. Except for letters written in a foreign language, photographs of which were sent to Washington for translation, copies were not sent to Headquarters unless the letter was of particularly great intelligence value.

#### *J. Other Instances of FBI Mail Opening*

In addition to the eight mail surveys described in sections A through H above, it has also been alleged that a Bureau agent actively participated in the CIA's Hawaiian mail intercept project during the mid-1950s. The CIA representative in Honolulu who conducted this operation stated that an FBI agent assisted him in opening and photographing incoming mail from Asia for a period of two months in early 1955. 408 No supporting Bureau documents could be located to confirm this participation, however.

Aside from generalized surveys of mail, several isolated instances of mail opening by FBI agents occurred in connection with particular espionage cases. It was, in fact, a standard practice to attempt to open the mail of any known illegal agent. As stated by one former Bureau intelligence officer: "... anytime ... we identified an illegal agent ... we would try to obtain their mail." 409 FBI agents were successful in this endeavor in at least three cases, described below.

##### *1. Washington, D.C. (1961)*

One isolated instance of mail opening by FBI agents occurred in Washington, D.C., in 1961, preceding the local implementation of Survey No. 1. This case involved the opening of several items of correspondence from a known illegal agent residing in the Washington area to a mail drop in Europe. The letters, which were returned to the FBI Laboratory for opening, were intercepted over a period in excess of six months. 410

##### *2. Washington, D.C. (1963-64)*

A second mail opening project in regard to a particular espionage case occurred for approximately one and one-half years in Washington, D.C., in 1963 and 1964, in connection with the FBI's investigation of known Soviet illegal agents Robert and Joy Ann Baltch. This case was subsequently prosecuted, but the prosecution was ultimately dropped, in part, according to FBI officials, because some of the evidence was tainted by use of this technique. 411

##### *3. Southern California*

A third isolated instance of mail opening occurred in a southern California city for a one to two-month period in 1962. This project involved the opening of approximately one to six letters received each day by a suspected illegal agent who resided nearby. The suspected agent's mail was delivered on a daily basis to three FBI agents who worked out of the local resident FBI office, and was opened in a back room in that office. 412

### III. NATURE AND VALUE OF THE PRODUCT

#### *A. Selection Criteria*

Those FBI mail opening programs which were designed to cover mail to or from foreign illegal agents utilized selection criteria that were more refined than the "shotgun" method 413 used by the CIA in the New York intercept project. Mail was opened on the basis of certain "indicators" on the outside of the envelopes that suggested that the communication might be to or from an illegal agent. The record reveals, however, that despite the claimed success of these "indicators" in locating such agents, they were not so precise as to eliminate individual discretion on the part of the agents who opened the mail, nor could they prevent the opening of significant volumes of mail to or from entirely innocent American citizens. Mail in those programs which were designed for purposes other than locating illegal agents, moreover, was generally opened on the basis of criteria far less narrow and even more intrusive than these "indicators."

##### *1. The Programs Based on Indicators*

Before 1959, the FBI had developed no effective means to intercept the communication link between illegal agents and their principals. In Z-Coverage, selection was originally left to the complete discretion of the agents who screened the mail based on their knowledge and training in the espionage field. The focus was apparently on mail from individuals rather than organizations, and typewritten letters were considered more likely to be from foreign agents than handwritten letters. 414 In March 1959, however, the FBI was able to develop much more precise selection criteria through the identification and subsequent incommunicado interrogation of an illegal agent. During the course of his interrogation by Bureau agents, he

informed the FBI of the instructions he and other illegal agents were given when corresponding with their principals. 415 Particular characteristics on the outside of the envelope, he advised them, indicated that the letter may be from such an agent.

Armed with a knowledge of these "indicators," the FBI agents involved in Z-Coverage were capable of a more selective and accurate means of identifying suspect communications. Survey No. 1 and Survey No. 2 were expressly developed to exploit this knowledge. 416 While Survey No. 1 also utilized a Watch List which consisted of the addresses of known or suspected mail drops abroad, as well as the (generally fictitious) names of known or suspected foreign intelligence agents, 417 the primary selection criteria in both Surveys No. 1 and No. 2 were the "Indicators" about which the Bureau learned in early 1959. 418

By means of the "indicators," the Bureau did, in fact, identify three illegal agents through these programs. 419 But even by the Bureau's own accounting of the number of letters that were opened in the programs, it is clear that the mail of hundreds of innocent American citizens was opened and read for every successful lead obtained. 420 The random element in the selection process was never eliminated: although FBI officials at Headquarters instructed agents in the field to select only letters with multiple "indicators" on their face, 421 the field agents frequently opened letters with but one "indicator", which could often be of such a common nature that it could be found on most letters mailed in the United States. 423

One of the FBI agents who opened mail stated that he was trained in counterespionage work generally, and in the identification of the indicators specifically, but he conceded that in the final analysis "it was strictly my own judgment" as to which items would be selected for opening. 424 Perhaps as a result of such personal discretion on the part of participating agents, Survey No. 1 generated essentially domestic intelligence on at least two American antiwar organizations as well as genuine counterespionage information. 425

In short, knowledge of the indicators did enable the Bureau to be more precise in the selection of mail than was previously possible, but this knowledge was not so precise as to totally eliminate the discretion -- or bias -- of the agents involved.

## *2. The Latin American-Oriented Program*

In Survey No. 4, which involved the interception of mail to two Latin American nations, letters were selected for opening on the basis of lists of (a) known fictitious names used by illegal agents to address correspondence to their principals, and (b) accommodation addresses used by a foreign intelligence service for receiving clandestine communications. 426 The "indicators" discussed above were not utilized in this or the Asian-oriented mail opening programs.

## *3. The Asian-Oriented Programs*

Survey No. 5 and Survey No. 6 both employed seven general categories as selection criteria:

- (a) Letters to or from a university, scientific, or technical facility;
- (b) Letters to or from a doctor;
- (c) Letters to or from selected Security Index subjects residing in the United States;
- (d) Letters to or from an Asian country where certain scientific activities were reportedly taking place;
- (e) Letters to or from individuals who were known to be "turncoats" from the Korean conflict;
- (f) Letters believed to emanate from an Asian Communist intelligence service based on covers of which the FBI was aware; and
- (g) Letters indicating illegal travel of Americans to denied areas in Asia. 427

Even if one assumes that these guidelines were strictly observed by the agents opening the mail, (which, given some of the results of these programs as set forth below, 428 is not necessarily as accurate assumption) there was obviously ample room for the capture of large numbers of entirely personal communications with no counterintelligence value at all.

The selection criteria utilized in Survey No. 7 cannot be reconstructed.

## *B. Requests by Other Intelligence Agencies*

No large-scale requirements were levied upon the FBI's mail opening programs by any other intelligence agency. Bureau officials, in fact, severely restricted knowledge of their programs within the intelligence community; only the CIA knew of any of the Bureau's programs, and officers of that agency were formally advised about the existence of only one of the eight, Survey No. 1.

In July 1960, Bureau Headquarters originally rejected the recommendation of the New York Field Office to inform the CIA of Survey No. 1 in order to obtain from it a list of known mail drops in Europe for use in the program. 429 Headquarters then wrote: "Due to the extremely sensitive nature of the source ..., the Bureau is very reluctant to make any contacts which could

possibly jeopardize that source. Therefore, the Bureau will not make any contact with CIA to request from it [such a] list ... The Bureau will, however, continue to exert every effort to obtain from CIA the identities of all such mail drops in the normal course of operations." 430

Within six months of this rejection, however, Headquarters officers changed their minds: Donald Moore, head of the Espionage Research Branch and Sam Papich, FBI liaison to the CIA, met with CIA representatives in January 1961 to inform them of Survey No. 1 and to exchange lists of known or suspected mail drops. 431 CIA provided the Bureau with a list of 16 mail drops and accommodation addresses and the name and address of one Communist Party member in Western Europe, 432 all of which were subsequently furnished the New York office for inclusion in Survey No. 1 coverage. The exchange of this information did not evolve into a reverse Project Hunter, however. While the Agency may have contributed a small number of additional addresses or names during the next five years, no large scale levy of general categories or specific names was ever made by the CIA or solicited by the FBI. According to Donald Moore, the particularized nature and objectives of Survey No. 1, especially when contrasted with the CIA's New York project, precluded active CIA participation in the program. 433

While there is no other evidence that any members of the intelligence community knew of or ever levied requests on the Bureau's mail opening programs, they did receive sanitized information from these programs when deemed relevant to their respective needs by the Bureau. 434

### *C. Results of the Programs*

In terms of their counterespionage and counterintelligence *raison d'être*, several of the Bureau's programs were considered to be successful by FBI officials; others were concededly ineffective and were consequently discontinued before the termination of all remaining FBI surveys in 1966. Significantly, some of the surveys also generated large amounts of "positive" foreign intelligence -- the collection of which is outside the Bureau's mandate -- and information regarding the domestic activities and personal beliefs of American citizens, at least some of which was disseminated within and outside the FBI. The Bureau surveys did remain more focused on their original goal than did the CIA programs. But in them -- whether because the selection criteria were overbroad, or because these criteria were not scrupulously adhered to, or both -- one again sees the tendency of mail opening programs to produce information well beyond the type originally sought.

#### *1. Counterintelligence Results*

Five of the eight FBI mail openings programs -- Z-Coverage, Surveys 1, 4, 5, and 6 -- were clearly seen to have contributed to the FBI's efforts in the area of counterintelligence. The relative success of these programs, in fact, led many Bureau officials to conclude that mail opening -- despite its legal status -- was one of the most effective counterespionage weapons in their arsenal. 435 The primary value of these five programs to the Bureau is summarized below:

Z-Coverage. -- A lack of pertinent documentary and testimonial evidence prevents a meaningful evaluation of Z-Coverage during World War II, but a 1951 memorandum reflecting the Washington Field Office's recommendation for its reinstitution noted that "while Z-Coverage was utilized valuable information of an intelligence nature was obtained ..." 436

In evaluating the program during the 1950s and 1960s, Bureau officials have rated it highly in terms of the counterintelligence results it produced. W. Raymond Wannall, former Assistant Director in charge of the Domestic Intelligence Division, testified about two specific examples of mail intercepted in Z-Coverage which revealed attempts on the part of individuals in this country to offer military secrets to foreign governments. 437 In the first case, the FBI intercepted a letter in July 1964, which was sent by an employee of an American intelligence agency to a foreign diplomatic establishment in the United States. In the letter, the employee offered to sell information relating to weapons systems to the foreign government and also expressed an interest in defecting. The Defense Department was notified, conducted a potential damage evaluation, and concluded that the potential damage could represent a cost to the United States Government, of tens of millions of dollars. In the second case, which occurred in mid-1964, an individual on the West Coast Offered to sell a foreign government tactical military information for \$60,000.

Survey No. 1. -- Survey No. 1 was considered to be one of the most successful of all the Bureau mail opening programs. In New York and Washington, a total of three illegal agents -- the identification of which has been described by one senior FBI official as the most difficult task in counterintelligence work 438 -- were located through No. 1. 439 In addition, numerous letters were discovered which contained secret writing and/or were addressed to mail drops in Western Europe. Survey No. 1 in Boston, Los Angeles, Seattle, and Detroit was not successful, however, and as noted above, was discontinued in those cities on the basis of "unproductivity and manpower needs." 440

Survey No. 4. -- Survey No. 4 resulted in the identification of the illegal agent whose presence in the United States had originally motivated development of the survey. In addition, this program led to the detection of a second intelligence agent operating in this country and to the discovery of approximately 60 items of correspondence which contained secret writing either on the letter itself or on the envelope containing the letter. 441

Survey No. 5. -- FBI officials have testified that Survey No. 5 was a very valuable source of counterintelligence (and interrelated positive intelligence) information about an Asian country. W. Raymond Wannall stated that its "principal value probably related to the identification of U.S. trained scientists of [Asian] descent who were recalled or who went voluntarily back to [an Asian country]." 442 Because of this, he continued, the FBI was able to learn vital information about the progress of weapons research abroad. 443

Survey No. 6. -- Survey No. 6 was also believed to be a valuable program from the perspective of counterintelligence, although it was suspended for a nine-month period because the manpower requirements were not considered to outweigh the benefits it produced. Through this survey the FBI identified numerous American subscribers to Asian communist publications;

determined instances of the collection of scientific and technical information from the United States by a foreign country; and recorded contacts between approximately fifteen Security Index subjects in the United States and Communists abroad. 444

The Other Programs. -- Three of the FBI's programs were not believed to have produced any significant amount of counterintelligence information. Bureau officials testified that they "had very little success in connection with [Survey No. 3]," 445 and it was consequently discontinued after one year of operation. Similarly, no positive results were obtained through Survey No. 2 in any of the three cities in which it operated. Although the San Francisco office, for example, opened approximately 85 new cases as a result of Survey No. 2, all of these cases were resolved without the identification of any illegal agents, which was the goal of the program. 446 As one Bureau official stated in regard to Survey No. 2: "The indicators were good, but the results were not that good. 447 It, too, was terminated after approximately one year of operation.

Finally, the results of Survey No. 7, which was initiated without prior approval by Headquarters, were also considered to be valueless. Of the 83 letters intercepted in the program, 79 were merely exchanges of personal news between North Americans of Asian descent. The other four were letters from individuals in Asia to individuals in the United States, routed through contacts in North America, but were solely devoted to personal information. 448 As noted above, Headquarters did not believe that this coverage justified the additional manpower necessary to translate the items and the San Francisco Field Office was so advised.

## *2. "Positive" Foreign Intelligence Results*

Although the FBI has no statutory mandate to gather positive foreign intelligence, a great deal of this type of intelligence was generated as a byproduct of several of the mail opening programs and disseminated in sanitized form to interested government agencies. In an annual evaluation of Survey No. 5, for example, it was written:

This source furnishes a magnitude of vital information pertaining to activities within [an Asian country]; including its economical [sic] and industrial achievements . . . A true picture of life in that country today is also related by the information which this source furnishes reflecting life in general to be horrible due to the lack of proper food, housing, clothes, equipment, and the complete disregard for a human person's individual rights. 449

Another evaluation stated that this program had developed information about such matters as the "plans and progress made in construction in railways, locations of oil deposits, as well as the location of chemical plants and hydraulic works." 450 It continued: "While this is of no interest to the Bureau, the information has been disseminated to interested agencies." Survey No. 6 even identified, through the interception of South American mail routed through San Francisco to an Asian country, numerous "[Asian] Communist sympathizers" in Latin America. 451

W. Raymond Wannall, former head of the Bureau's Domestic Intelligence Division, explained that "as a member of the intelligence community, the FBI [was aware] of the positive intelligence requirements [which were] secularized within the community in the form of what was known as a current requirements list, delineating specific areas with regard to such countries that were needed, or information concerning which was needed by the community. So we contributed to the overall community need." 452 He conceded, however, that the FBI itself had no independent need for or requirement to collect such positive intelligence. 453 Just as the CIA mail opening programs infringed on the intelligence jurisdiction of the FBI, therefore, so the FBI programs gathered information which was without value to the Bureau itself and of a variety that was properly within the CIA's mandate.

## *3. Domestic Intelligence Results*

In addition to counterespionage information and positive foreign intelligence, the FBI mail opening programs also developed at least some information of an essentially domestic nature. The collection of this type of information was on a smaller scale and less direct than was the case in the CIA's New York project, for none of the FBI programs involved the wholesale targeting of large numbers of domestic political activists or the purposefully indiscriminate interception of mail. Nonetheless, the Bureau programs did produce domestic intelligence. An April 1966 evaluation of Survey No. 1, for example, noted that "organizations in the United States concerning whom informant [the survey] has furnished information include ... [the] Lawyers Committee on American Policy towards Vietnam, Youth Against War and Fascism ... and others." 454

An evaluation of the Survey No. 5 stated that that program had developed "considerable data" about government employees and other American citizens who expressed pro-Communists sympathies, as well as information about individuals, including American citizens, who were specifically targeted as a consequence of their being on the FBI's Security Index. 455 Examples of the latter type of information include their current residence and employment and "anti-U.S. statements which they have made." 456

Another evaluation of a Bureau program noted that that program had identified American recipients of pornographic material and an American citizen abroad who was a drug addict in correspondence with other addicts in the New York City area; 457 it indicated that information about the recipients of pornographic material was transmitted to other field offices and stated that "pertinent" information was also forwarded to other Federal agencies. 458

Given the ready access which Bureau agents had to the mail for a period of years, it is hardly surprising that some domestic intelligence was collected. Indeed, both logic and the evidence support the conclusion that if any intelligence agency undertakes a program of mail opening within the United States for whatever purpose, the gathering of such information cannot be avoided.

## **IV. INTERNAL AUTHORIZATION AND CONTROLS**

While the FBI and the CIA mail opening programs were similar in many respects, the issues of authorization and control within these agencies highlight their differences. The pattern of internal approval for the CIA mail opening programs was inconsistent at best: the New York project began without the approval of the Director of Central Intelligence; at least two Directors were apparently not even advised of its existence; and it is unclear whether any Director knew the details of the other mail opening programs. 459 Administrative controls in most of the CIA projects, especially the twenty-year-New York operation, were clearly lax: periodic reevaluation was non-existent and operational responsibility was diffused. 460

Probably as a function of the FBI's contrasting organizational structure, the mail opening programs conducted by the Bureau were far more centrally controlled by senior officials at Headquarters. With one significant exception, the FBI mail programs all received prior approval from the highest levels of the Bureau, up to and including J. Edgar Hoover, and the major aspects of their subsequent operation were strictly regulated by officials at or near the top of an integrated chain of command.

#### *A. Internal Authorization*

While the documentary record of FBI mail opening programs is incomplete, that evidence which does exist reveals J. Edgar Hoover's explicit authorization for the following surveys:

- The extension of Survey No. 1 to Los Angeles, Boston, Seattle, and Washington, D.C., on August 4, 1961; 461
- The re-authorization of Survey No. 1 in New York, on December 22, 1961; 462
- The re-authorization of Survey No. 1 in New York and Washington, D.C., on April 15, 1966; 463
- The extension of Survey No. 2 to three additional postal zones in New York and its implementation with FBI rather than Post Office employees, on August 31, 1961; 464 and
- The institution of Survey No. 6 in San Francisco, on November 20, 1963. 465

The documentary evidence also reveals authorizations from former Associate Director Clyde Tolson and/or the former Assistant Director in charge of the Domestic Intelligence Division, William C. Sullivan, for the, following surveys:

- The extension of Survey No. 1 to Detroit on April 13, 1962; 466
- The extension of Survey No. 12 to Detroit on October 4, 1961; 467
- The re-authorization of Survey No. 2 in New York on December 26, 1961; 468 and
- Administrative changes in the filing procedures for the Survey No. 5 on June 28, 1963. 469

Further, unsigned memoranda and airtels from Headquarters, "Director, FBI," authorized the extension of Survey No. 2 to San Francisco on October 18, 1961, 470 and the institution of Survey No. 4 on December 21, 1962. 471 Bureau procedures normally require that such memoranda and airtels must be seen and approved by at least an Assistant Director, and there is no reason to assume that this did not occur in these instances.

Despite the absence of some authorizing documents, witness testimony is consistent and often emphatic -- on the point that unwritten Bureau policy required J. Edgar Hoover's personal approval before the institution of a new mail opening program or even the initial use of mail opening as a technique in specific espionage cases. 472 The approval of at least the Assistant Director for the Domestic Intelligence Division, moreover, was required for the periodic re-authorization or the extensions of existing mail surveys to additional cities, as well as for their termination, upon the recommendation of the field office involved. The only surveys for which this policy was apparently violated were Survey No. 7 and possibly -- though this is unclear -- Survey No. 1.

The testimony of senior FBI officials conflicts on whether Hoover actually authorized the formal institution of Survey No. 1 in New York in 1959, or whether he merely approved the general concept of a mail opening program utilizing the recently acquired knowledge of the "indicators," but not Survey No. 1 in particular. The former heads of the Espionage Research Branch at Headquarters and of the Espionage Division at the New York Field Office both believe the former to be the case; 473 the Section Chief of the section at Headquarters out of which the program was run testified to the latter. 474 Even if Hoover only approved the general concept of such a project, however, he was soon aware of the program, and, as noted above, authorized its extension to four additional cities in August 1961.

Survey No. 7 was initiated by the San Francisco Field Office on its own motion without prior approval from Washington. When Headquarters was advised of the implementation of this program, 475 ranking FBI officials immediately demanded justification for it from the Field Office, 476 subsequently determined the justification to be inadequate, and ordered its termination as a generalized survey. 477 The last sentence of the instruction to end the program warns: "Do not initiate such general coverage without first obtaining specific Bureau authority." 478

Unlike most of their CIA counterparts, then, it appears that the Bureau's mail opening programs were -- with one clear exception -- personally approved by the Director before their implementation, and at the highest levels of the organization



before major changes in their operation. In the one certain case where prior Headquarters approval was not secured, the field office which implemented the programs was reprimanded.

#### *B. Administrative Controls by Headquarters*

FBI Headquarters exerted tight, centralized control over the mail opening programs in other ways as well. One manifestation of this control was found in the periodic evaluations of each program required of every participating field office for the benefit of Headquarters. In general, written evaluations were submitted semiannually for the first few years of the operation of a program in a city; and annually thereafter. 479 These evaluations frequently contained such headings as: "Origin;" "Purpose;" "Scope;" "Cost;" "Overall Value;" and "Operation of Source." Every field office was also obligated to determine whether the counterintelligence benefits from each program justified its continuation in light of manpower and security considerations; on the basis of this recommendation and other information supplied, Headquarters then decided whether to re-authorize the program until the next evaluation period or order its termination. The net effect of this system of periodic reexamination was that FBI officials were far better informed than were CIA officials of the true value of the programs to their organization. It was difficult for a program to continue unproductively without the knowledge of the highest ranking officials of the Bureau: as noted above, several programs -- Surveys No. 2, 3, and 7 -- were in fact discontinued by Headquarters before 1966 because the results as set forth in the evaluations were felt to be outweighed by other factors.

Also in contrast to the CIA mail opening programs, the Bureau programs were conducted at the field level with Special Agents who were experienced in intelligence work and given detailed instructions regarding the "indicators" and other selection criteria. 480 No control procedure could ever eliminate the individual discretion of these agents -- ultimately, selection was based on their personal judgment. But Headquarters ensured through the training of these agents that their judgment was at least more informed than that of the Office of Security "interceptors" in the CIA's New York project, who were neither foreign intelligence experts nor given guidance beyond the Watch List itself as to which items to select. 481 At both the Field Office and the Headquarters levels, moreover, responsibility for the operation of the programs was not diffused, as it was in the CIA's New York project but was centralized in the hands of experienced senior officials within a single chain of command.

#### *C. Knowledge of the Mail Opening Programs Within the FBI*

Officials of the Domestic Intelligence Division at Headquarters carefully controlled knowledge and dissemination procedures of their mail opening programs within the FBI itself. Knowledge of the operations was strictly limited to the Domestic Intelligence Division. The Criminal Division, for example, was never advised of the existence of (and so never levied requests on) any of these programs, but an internal memorandum indicates that it may have received information generated by the programs without being advised of the true source. 482 Some FBI witnesses assigned to espionage squads which were engaged in mail opening even testified that they were unaware of other mail opening programs being conducted simultaneously by other espionage squads in the same field office. 483

The direct dissemination of the photographic copies of letters or abstracts between field offices was prohibited, but Headquarters avoided some of the problems caused by restricted knowledge in the CIA programs by requiring these offices to paraphrase the contents of letters in which other field offices might have an intelligence interest and disseminate the information to them in sanitized form.

Thus, control over the major aspects of the programs was concentrated at the top of the FBI hierarchy to a degree far greater than that which characterized the CIA programs. With few exceptions, senior officials at Headquarters initially authorized the programs, maximized central influence over their actual operation, restricted knowledge of their existence within the Bureau, and regulated the form in which information from them should be disseminated.

### V. EXTERNAL AUTHORIZATIONS

Despite the differences between the FBI's and the CIA's mail opening programs with regard to internal authorization, the respective patterns of authorization outside the agencies were clearly parallel. There is no direct evidence that any President or Postmaster General was ever informed about any of the FBI mail opening programs until four years after they ceased. While two Attorneys General may have known about some aspect of the Bureau's mail interceptions -- and the record is not even clear on this point -- it does not appear that any Attorney General was ever briefed on the full scope of the programs. Thus, like the CIA mail opening programs, the Bureau programs were isolated even within the executive department. They were initiated and operated by Bureau officials alone, without the knowledge, approval, or control of the President or his cabinet.

#### *A. Post Office Department*

The FBI mail opening programs, like those of the CIA, necessitated the cooperation of the Post Office Department. But the record shows that the Bureau officials who secured this cooperation intended to and did in fact accomplish their task without revealing the FBI's true interest in obtaining access to the mail; no high ranking Postal official was apparently made aware that the FBI actually opened first class mail.

##### *1. Postmasters General*

There is no evidence that any Postmaster General was ever briefed about any of the FBI mail opening programs, either by the FBI directly or by a Chief Postal Inspector. Henry Montague, who as Chief Postal Inspector was aware of the mail cover (as opposed to the mail opening) aspect of several Bureau programs, stated that he never informed the Postmaster General because he "thought it was our duty to cooperate in this interest, and really, I did not see any reason to run to the Postmaster General with the problem. It was not through design that I kept it away from ... the Postmaster General. ... It was just that I did not see any reason to run to [him] because he had so many other problems." 485

## *2. Chief Postal Inspectors*

It is certain that at least one and probably two Chief Postal Inspectors were aware of the fact that Bureau agents received direct access to mail, and in one case permission may have been given to physically remove letters from the mailstream as well, but there is no direct evidence that any Chief Postal Inspector was ever informed that FBI agents actually opened any mail.

Clifton Garner. -- Clifton Garner was Chief Postal Inspector under the Truman administration during the period when Z-Coverage may have been reinstituted in Washington, D.C. No FBI testimony or documents, however, suggest that his approval was sought prior to this reinstitution, nor can he recall being contacted by Bureau officials about such a program. 486

David Stephens. -- Henry Montague testified that prior to the 1959 implementation of Z-Coverage in New York, when he was Postal Inspector in Charge of that region, he was instructed by Chief Postal Inspector David Stephens to cooperate with Bureau agents in their proposed program of special "mail covers." 487 As Montague recalls, Stephens approved the "mail cover" operation and left the mechanical arrangements up to him. Donald Moore has also testified that Stephens must have been contacted by Bureau officials in Washington prior to the implementation of Survey No. 1 in the same year, 487a although he did not participate in any such meeting himself, and no other FBI official who testified could shed any light on who might have made such contact. There is no evidence, however, that Stephens was ever informed that mail would actually be opened by Bureau agents in either program.

Henry Montague. -- As Postal Inspector in Charge of the New York Region, Montague followed David Stephens' instructions to cooperate with the FBI regarding Z-Coverage and made the necessary mechanical arrangements within his office. He stated, however, that he was told by the Bureau representatives who came to see him, including Donald Moore (whose testimony is consistent) 488 that this was a mail cover rather than a mail opening operation. 489 He was simply informed that the Bureau had an interest in obtaining direct access to particular mail for national security reasons and that his cooperation would be appreciated. While he realized that even this type of access was highly unusual, he agreed because "... they knew what they were looking for; we did not. ... [T]hey could not give any names to the Postal Service, as far as I knew, for mail to look for. ... [P]erhaps they knew who the agent might be, or something of this sort, which knowledge was not ours and which, at that time, I did not feel was in our province to question." 490 Montague also acknowledged that during his tenure as Postal Inspector in Charge of the New York Region, he may have known of an FBI operation at Idlewild Airport (Survey No. 1) as well, but stated that he had no "positive recollection" of it. 491

As Chief Postal Inspector from 1961 to 1969, Montague personally authorized Postal Service cooperation with the Bureau's programs in at least two instances, and in one case possibly approved the removal of selected letters by Bureau agents to a point outside the postal facility in which they worked. According to a 1961 FBI memorandum, it was recommended by Bureau officials and approved by Director Hoover that Postal officials in Washington should be contacted "to explore the possibility of instituting" Survey No. 2. 492 In February of that year, Donald Moore met with Montague about this matter, explaining only -- according to both Moore and Montague -- that the program would involve screening the mail and that it was vital to the security of the country. 493 The fact that the FBI intended to open selected items was apparently not mentioned. Because he "felt it was our duty to cooperate with the Agency which was responsible for the national security in espionage cases," 494 Montague agreed to assist the Bureau. On this occasion, however, he indicated that he would prefer to have postal employees rather than FBI agents conduct the "cover" since "it was our position that whenever possible ... the mail should remain in the possession of the Postal Service." 495

Less than two years later, Montague did allow Bureau agents to screen mail directly in Survey No. 4. A 1962 FBI memorandum noted that the FBI liaison to the Post Office approached him on December 19 to secure his approval for the Bureau's plan to cover mail from Miami to a Latin American country. 496 According to this memorandum, Montague did approve and authorized the removal of selected letters to the FBI laboratory as well. The former Chief Postal Inspector remembers approving the screening aspects of the project and knowing that mail left the custody of postal employees, 497 but cannot recall whether or not he specifically granted his permission for flying certain letters to Washington. 498 He testified, in any event, that he was not informed that mail would be opened. 499

In June 1965, Montague reconsidered his original approval of the project, possibly in light of Senator Edward Long's investigation into the use of mail covers and other techniques by federal agencies. A June 2 1965, FBI airtel from the Miami office to Headquarters reads in part: "[The Assistant Postal Inspector in Charge of the Atlanta Region] said that due to investigations by Senate and Congressional committees, Mr. Montague requested he be advised of the procedures used in this operation." 500 Montague had appeared before the Long Subcommittee and had testified on the subject of mail covers several times earlier that year, but he recalls that his concern in determining the procedures used in Survey No. 4 in June focused more on the new Postal regulations regarding mail covers that were issued about that time than on the Senate hearings. 501 Regardless of his motivation, Montague asked the Assistant Postal Inspector in Charge to ascertain the details of the Miami operation; the procedures were described to this postal official by representatives of the Miami Field Office, apparently without mention of the fact that mail was actually opened; and the Assistant Postal Inspector reported back to Montague, who found them to be acceptable and did not withdraw his support for the survey. 502

Montague has stated that he was never informed that FBI agents in Survey No. 4 or in any of the other Bureau programs intended to or actually did open first class mail. This testimony is supported by that of Donald Moore, who on at least two occasions was the Bureau representative who sought Montague's cooperation for the programs. Moore does not believe that he ever told Montague that mail would be opened; 504 he said, moreover, that it was "understood" within the Bureau that Postal officials should not be informed. 505 Of his meeting with Montague about Z-Coverage, for example, Moore stated: "I am sure I didn't volunteer it to him and, in fact, would not volunteer it to him" because of the belief that such information should be closely held within the Bureau. 506 He added that it was a general, though unwritten, policy that whenever Bureau agents contacted Postal officials concerning the mail programs "it was understood that they would not be told [that mail opening was contemplated]." 507

Montague, for his part, did not specifically warn FBI agents against tampering with the mail because they were Federal officers and he trusted them not to do so. He stated:

I do not recall that I asked [if they intended to open mail], because I never thought that would be necessary. I knew that we never opened mail in connection with a mail cover. I knew that we could not approve it, that we would not approve any opening of any mail by anybody else. Both the CIA and the FBI were Government employees the same as we were, had taken the same oath of office, so that question was really not discussed by me....

With regard to the CIA when they first started [in 1953], we did put more emphasis on that point that mail could not be tampered with, that it could not be delayed, because, according to my recollection, this was the first time that we had had any working relationship with the CIA at all. With the FBI, I just did not consider that it was necessary to emphasize that point. I trusted them the same as I would trust another Inspector. I would never feel that I would have to tell a Postal person that you cannot open mail. By the same token, I would not consider it necessary to emphasize it to any great degree with the FBI. 508

In short, it does not appear that any senior postal official knew that the FBI opened mail. Postal officials did cooperate extensively with the Bureau, but out of trust did not ask whether mail would be opened and because of a concern for security they were not told.

#### *B. Department of Justice*

The record presents no conclusive evidence that any Attorney General ever knew of any of the FBI mail opening programs. The evidence summarized below, does suggest that one and possibly two Attorneys General may have been informed of selected aspects of the Bureau's mail operations, but generally supports the view that no Attorney General was ever briefed on their full scope.

##### *1. Robert F. Kennedy*

New York Field Office Briefings. -- On April 5, 1962, and again on November 4, 1963, Attorney General Robert F. Kennedy visited the FBI's New York field office was briefed in foreign espionage matters. The person who briefed him on these occasions, the Assistant Special Agent in Charge for the Espionage Division, testified that he may have mentioned the mail intercept projects then being conducted by the New York field office to the Attorney General, but has no definite recollection whether he did or not. 509 Other participants at these briefings could not recall the technique of mail opening being discussed, 510 nor do the internal FBI memoranda relating to the briefings indicate that the topic arose. 511

The Baltch Case. -- It is also possible, though again the evidence is far from conclusive, that Robert Kennedy learned that mail opening was utilized in the Baltch investigation, which is described on page 648. On July 2, 1963, FBI agents arrested two alleged Soviet illegal agents who used the names Robert and Joy Ann Baltch; they were indicted for espionage on July 15. Several conferences were held between FBI representatives and Assistant Attorney General for Internal Security, J. Walter Yeagley, regarding this case and the possibility that some of the evidence was tainted. 512 Yeagley subsequently briefed Kennedy on the problems involved in prosecuting the Baltchs. 513 Donald E. Moore, who was one of the FBI representatives who discussed the Baltch case with Yeagley, testified that he believed, though he had no direct knowledge, that the fact of mail opening did come to the attention of the Attorney General in this context. 514 Yeagley, however, cannot recall being specifically advised that mail was opened (although he knew that a "mail intercept or cover" had occurred) and stated that he did not inform Kennedy about any mail openings. 515

Other Espionage Cases. -- Internal FBI memoranda concerning at least two other espionage cases that were considered for prosecution while Kennedy was Attorney General, also raise the possibility that Justice Department attorneys, including Yeagley, may have been advised of mail openings that occurred. 516 Yeagley cannot recall being so advised, however, and, as noted above, stated that he never informed the Attorney General of any mail openings. 517 There is no indication in the memoranda, moreover, that these matters were ever raised with Kennedy.

##### *2. Nicholas deB. Katzenbach*

The Baltch Case. -- The Baltch case did not come to trial until early October 1964, when Nicholas deB. Katzenbach was Acting Attorney General. At the time the trial commenced, FBI representatives, including Donald Moore, conferred with Thomas K. Hall, a Justice Department attorney who was assigned to the case, again on the subject of tainted evidence. 518 Hall then discussed the case with Katzenbach and, according to an FBI internal memorandum, "Katzenbach recognized the problems, but felt in view of the value of the case, an effort should be made to go ahead with the trial even if it might be necessary to drop the overt act where our tainted source is involved..." 519 Because he subsequently determined that the case "could not be further prosecuted without revealing national security information," 520 however, Katzenbach ordered the prosecution to be dropped entirely.

In fact, there were at least two sources of tainted evidence other than mail opening involved in the Baltch case -- a surreptitious entry and a microphone installation -- and it is only these which Katzenbach recalls. 521 He testified that although he did discuss the taint issues with both Hall and Joseph Hoey, the United States Attorney who originally presented the government's case, neither of them brought to his attention the fact of mail opening. 522 Hoey's recollection supports this contention: a Bureau memorandum suggests that Hoey may have learned of a "mail intercept" in the case, 523 but he recalls neither being informed of an actual opening nor conferring with the Acting Attorney General about any issue related to mail. 524 Assistant Attorney General Yeagley recalls discussing the case generally with Katzenbach also, and "may have informed him of the mail intercept or cover which had occurred," but Yeagley stated that he had no definite knowledge himself that the "intercept or cover" involved the actual opening of mail, and so would not have been in a position to advise him that it did. 525

Katzenbach has testified that he was never aware of the Bureau's use of mail opening in any espionage investigation. 526 He added:

Even if one were to conclude that the Bureau did in fact reveal that mail had been opened and that this fact was relayed by lawyers in the [Baltch] case to me, I am certain that that fact would have been revealed by the FBI -- and I would have accepted it -- as an unfortunate aberration, just then discovered in the context of a Soviet espionage investigation, not a massive mail-opening program. In that event, nothing would have led me to deduce that the Bureau was, as a matter of policy and practice, opening letters. 527

The Long Subcommittee Hearings. -- According to Donald Moore, he and Assistant Director Alan H. Belmont did inform Mr. Katzenbach at the time of the 1965 Long Subcommittee hearings that Bureau agents screened mail both inside and outside postal facilities as a matter of practice, although he does not claim that the subject of actual opening arose.

In February of that year, the Long Subcommittee directed Chief Postal Inspector Montague to provide it with a list of all mail covers, including those in the areas of organized crime and national security, by federal agencies within the previous two years. As a result of this and other inquiries by the Subcommittee, especially regarding electronic surveillance practices, President Johnson requested Katzenbach to coordinate all executive department matters under his investigation. 528

In executing this responsibility, Katzenbach met with Moore, Belmont, and Courtney Evans, a former FBI Assistant Director who had retired from the Bureau but was then working as a special assistant to the Attorney General, on February 27, 1965, to discuss problems raised by the Subcommittee which affected the FBI. 529 One of the subjects discussed at that meeting was the question of Bureau access to the mail. Four days earlier, the Chief Postal Inspector had testified before the Subcommittee that he had no knowledge of any case in which mail left the custody of Postal employees during the course of a mail cover. 530 At the time, Montague did know that this practice had occurred 531 -- indeed, as Chief Postal Inspector he had approved the direct screening of mail by FBI agents in Survey No. 4 532 -- but he believed that "there was an understanding ... that national security cases were not included within this particular part of the hearing." 533 According to Moore, Katzenbach had been made aware of the possible inaccuracy of Montague's testimony, and the Bureau officials consequently "pointed out [to the Attorney General] that we do receive mail from the Post Office in certain sensitive areas . . . ." 534 Moore believes moreover, that they informed him that this custody was granted in on-going projects rather than isolated instances. 535

Katzenbach acknowledged that he was aware, while Attorney General, that "in some cases the outside of mail might have been examined or even photographed by persons other than Post Office employees," 536 but he stated that he never knew the FBI gained custody to mail on a regular basis in large-scale operations. 537 He also testified that [at] the time of the February meeting he considered Montague's testimony to be "essentially truthful." 538 While the record shows that he spoke to Senator Long less than a week after this meeting, 539 Katzenbach stated that this was in regard to the requested list of all mail covers by federal agencies rather than the issue of mail custody. 540 The testimony of Courtney Evans, who was also present at the February 27 meeting, supports that of Katzenbach: at no time, Evans said, was he personally ever made aware that FBI agents received direct access to mail on an on-going basis. 541

Moore does not claim that he told Katzenbach that mail was actually opened by Bureau agents. According to him, this information was volunteered by neither Belmont nor himself and Katzenbach did not inquire whether opening was involved. 542 When asked if he felt any need to hold back from Katzenbach the fact of mail openings as opposed to the fact that Bureau agents received direct access to the mail, Moore replied: "It is perhaps difficult to answer. Perhaps I could liken it to ... a defector in place in the KGB. You don't want to tell anybody his name, the location, the title, or anything like that. Not that you don't trust them completely, but the fact is that anytime one additional person becomes aware of it, there is a potential for the information to ... go further." 543

Probably the strongest suggestion in the documentary evidence that Katzenbach may have been made aware of actual FBI mail openings at the time of the Long Subcommittee hearings is found in a memorandum from Hoover to ranking Bureau officials, dated March 2, 1965. This memorandum reads, in part:

The Attorney General called and advised that he had talked to Senator Long last night. Senator Long's committee is looking into mail covers, et cetera. The Attorney General stated he thought somebody had already spoken to Senator Long as he said he did not want to get into any national security area and was willing to take steps not to do this. The Attorney General stated that Mr. Fensterwald [Chief counsel to the Subcommittee] was present for part of the meeting and Fensterwald had said that he had some possible witnesses who are former Bureau agents and if they were asked if mail was opened, they would take the Fifth Amendment. The Attorney General stated that before they are called, he would like to know who they are and whether they were ever involved in any program touching on national security and if not, it is their own business, but if they were, we would want to know. The Attorney General stated the Senator promised that he would have a chance to look at the names if he wanted to, personally and confidentially, and the list would have any names involving national security deleted and he would tell the Senator how many but no more. 544

Katzenbach testified as follows concerning his passage:

[Even] assuming the accuracy of the memo, it is not consistent with my being aware of the Bureau's mail opening program. Had I been aware of that program, I naturally would have assumed that the agents had been involved in that program, and I would scarcely have been content to leave them to their own devices before Senator Long's committee. Moreover, it would have been extremely unusual for ex-FBI agents to be interviewed by the Senate committee staff without revealing that fact to the Bureau. In those circumstances both the Director and I would have been concerned as to the scope of their knowledge with respect to the very information about mail covers which the Senator was demanding and which we were refusing, as well as about any other matters of of a national security

nature. If the witnesses in fact existed (which I doubted strongly), then both the Director and I wanted to know the extent of their knowledge about Bureau programs, and the extent of their hostility toward the FBI. That is a normal concern that we would have had anytime any ex-FBI agent testified before any Congressional committee on any subject. 545

The most that can reasonably be inferred from the record on possible knowledge of FBI mail opening by Attorneys General is this: one or two Attorneys General may have known that mail was opened in connection with particular espionage investigations, and one Attorney General may have learned that the FBI regularly received mail from the Post Office and that five former FBI agents possibly opened mail. Evidence exists which casts doubt on the reasonableness of even these inferences, however. More significantly, there is no indication in either the documents or the testimony that the approval of any Attorney General was ever sought prior to the institution of any Bureau program, and despite a clear opportunity to inform Attorney General Katzenbach of the full scope and true nature of these operations in 1965, he was intentionally not told. In the name of security, the Bureau neither sought the approval of nor even shared knowledge of its programs with the Cabinet officer who was charged with the responsibility of controlling and regulating the FBI's conduct.

The first uncontroverted evidence that any Attorney General knew of the FBI mail opening programs is not found until 1970, four years after the programs were terminated. John Mitchell, upon reading the 1970 "Huston Report", learned that the Bureau had engaged in "covert mail coverage" in the past, but that this practice had "been discontinued." 546 While the report itself stated that mail opening was unlawful, 547 however, Mitchell did not initiate any investigation, nor did he show much interest in the matter. He testified:

I had no consideration of that subject matter at the time. I did not focus on it and I was very happy that the plan was thrown out the window, without pursuing any of its provisions further. ... I think if I had focused on it I might have considered [an investigation into these acts] more than I did. 548

### *C. Presidents*

There is no evidence that any President was ever contemporaneously informed about any of the FBI mail opening programs. In 1970, Bureau officials who were involved in the preparation of the "Huston Report" apparently advised Tom Charles Huston that mail opening as an investigative technique had been utilized in the past, for this fact was reflected in the report which was sent to President Nixon. 550

## VI. TERMINATION OF THE FBI MAIL OPENING PROGRAMS

### *A. Hoover's Decision to Terminate the Programs in 1966*

#### *1. Timing*

By mid-1966 only three FBI mail opening programs continued to operate: Z-Coverage in New York and Washington, Survey No. 1 in those same cities, and Survey No. 4 in Miami. Three of the programs -- No. 2, No. 3, and No. 7 -- and the extensions of Survey No. 1 to four cities other than New York and Washington had all been terminated prior to 1966 because they had produced no valuable counterintelligence information while tying up manpower needed in other areas. 551 Two of the programs -- Surveys No. 5 and 6 -- had been suspended in January 1966 for security reasons involving changes in local postal personnel and never reinstituted. As the San Francisco Field office informed Headquarters in May of that year in regard to both programs: "While it is realized that these sources furnished valuable information to the Federal Government, it is not believed the value justifies the risk involved. It is not recommended that contact with sources be re-instituted." 552

The remaining three programs were all terminated in July 1966 at the direct instruction of J. Edgar Hoover. Apparently this instruction was delivered telephonically to the field offices; 553 no memoranda explicitly reflect the order to terminate the programs. There is no evidence that the FBI has employed the technique of mail opening in any of its investigations since that time, although the FBI continued to receive the fruits of the CIA's mail opening program until 1973.

#### *2. Reasons*

Given the perceived success of these three programs the reasons for their termination are not entirely clear. While all FBI officials who testified on the subject were unanimous in their conclusion that the decision was Hoover's alone, none could testify as to the precise reasons for his decision.

At least three possible reasons are presented by the record. First, the Director may have believed that the benefits derived from mail opening were outweighed by the need to present espionage cases for prosecution which were untainted by use of this technique. Regardless of whether or not the mail opening in the Baltch case was actually a factor in Acting Attorney General Katzenbach's decision to drop the prosecution, for example, Bureau officials believed that their use of the technique in that case did in fact preclude prosecution. 554 On a memorandum dealing with the evidentiary issues in the Baltch case, Hoover wrote the following notation: "We must immediately and materially reduce the use of techniques which 'taint' cases." 555

Second, Hoover may have believed that the Attorney General and other high government officials would not support him in the FBI's use of questionable investigative practices. It is known that Hoover cut back on a number of other techniques in the mid-1960's: the use of mail covers by the FBI was suspended in 1964, 556 and in July 1966 -- the same month which saw the end of the mail opening programs -- Hoover terminated the technique of surreptitious entries by Bureau agents. 557 In a revealing comment on a 1965 memorandum regarding the Long Subcommittee's investigation of such techniques as mail covers and electronic surveillance, Hoover wrote:

I don't see what all the excitement is about. I would have no hesitation in discontinuing all techniques -- technical coverage [i.e. wiretapping], microphones, trash covers, mail covers, etc. While it might handicap us I doubt they are as valuable as some believe and none warrant FBI being used to justify them. 558

His lack of support from above had been tentatively suggested by some witnesses as a reason for this general retrenchment. Donald Moore, for example, surmised that:

There had been several questions raised on various techniques, and some procedures had changed, and I feel that Mr. Hoover in conversation with other people, of which I am not aware, decided that he did not or would not receive backing in these procedures and he did not want them to continue until the policy question was decided at a higher level. 559

While former Attorney General Katzenbach testified that he was unaware of the FBI mail openings, his views on this subject tend to support Moore's. He speculated that the reason the programs were terminated in 1966 may have related to the then-strained relations between Mr. Hoover and the Justice Department stemming from the case of *Black v. United States* 559a and the issue of warrantless electronic surveillance. 560 Hoover had wanted the Justice Department to inform the Supreme Court, in response to an order by the Court that the type of warrantless microphone surveillance that occurred in that case had been authorized by every Attorney General since Herbert Brownell. Katzenbach, not believing this to be so, approved a Supplemental Memorandum to the Court which simply stated that microphone installations had been authorized by longstanding "practice." According to Katzenbach, "this infuriated Hoover. . . . He was very angry, [and] that may have caused him to stop everything of this kind." 561

A third, related reason was suggested by W. Raymond Wannall, former Assistant Director in charge of the FBI's Domestic Intelligence Division. Wannall believed that there was a genuine "question in [Hoover's] mind about the legality" of mail opening, and noted that by at least 1970, as expressed in one of the Director's footnotes in the Huston Report, Hoover clearly considered mail opening to be outside the framework of the law. 562 This footnote also suggests that, like CIA officials, Hoover was concerned that the perceived illegality of the technique would lead to an adverse public reaction damaging to the FBI and other intelligence agencies if its use were made known. His note to President Nixon read:

The FBI is opposed to implementing any covert mail coverage [i.e., mail opening] because, it is clearly illegal and it is likely that, if done, information would leak out of the Post Office to the press and serious damage would be done to the intelligence community. 563

## *B. Recommended Reinstitution*

### *1. Within the Bureau*

Whatever the reasons for it, the FBI Director's decision to terminate all mail opening programs in 1966 was not favorably received by many of the participating agents in the field. As one official of the New York Field Office at the time of the termination testified:

... the inability of the government to pursue this type of investigative technique meant that we would no longer be able to achieve the results that I felt were necessary to protect the national security, and I did not feel that I wanted to continue in any job where you are unable to achieve the results that really your job calls for. ... That was a big influence on my taking retirement from the FBI. 564

Several recommendations came in from the field to consider the reinstitution of the mail opening programs between 1966 and the time of Hoover's death in 1972. 564a None of them was successful. A 1970 internal FBI memorandum, for example, reflects the recommendation of the New York office that the programs be reinstituted, 565 but Headquarters suggested that this course was "not advisable at this time." 566 Underlining the words "not advisable," Hoover noted: "Absolutely right."

There is no evidence that any recommendation to reinstitute these programs ever reached the desk of an Acting Director or Director of the Bureau after Hoover's death.

### *2. Huston Plan*

The only known attempt to recommend reinstitution of FBI mail by officials outside the FBI is found in the Huston Report in 1970. 567 The Report itself stated that mail opening did not have the "sanction of law," 568 but proceeded to note several advantages of relaxing restrictions on this technique, among them:

1. High-level postal authorities have, in the past, provided complete cooperation and have maintained full security of this program.
2. This technique involves negligible risk of compromise. Only high echelon postal authorities know of its existence, and personnel involved are highly trained, trustworthy, and under complete control of the intelligence agency.
3. This coverage has been extremely successful in producing hard-core and authentic intelligence which is not obtainable from any other source ... 569

Primarily because of the objections Hoover expressed in the footnote he added, which are discussed above, this aspect of the Huston Plan was never implemented, however.

## VII. LEGAL AND SECURITY CONSIDERATIONS WITHIN THE FBI

During the years that the FBI mail opening programs operated, Bureau officials attempted only once, in 1951, to formulate a legal theory to justify warrantless mail opening, and the evidence suggests that they never relied upon even this theory. At the same time, there is little in the record (until Hoover's comment in the 1970 Huston Report) to indicate that Bureau officials perceived mail opening to be illegal, as many CIA officials did. The FBI officials who directed the programs apparently gave little consideration to factors of law at all; ironically, it appears that of the two agencies which opened first class mail without warrants, that agency with law enforcement responsibilities and which was a part of the Justice Department gave less thought to the legal ramifications of the technique. Despite its inattentive attitude toward legal issues, the Bureau was at least as concerned as the CIA that disclosure of their programs outside the FBI -- even to its own overseer, the Attorney General, and especially to Congress -- would, as Hoover wrote in 1970, "leak ... to the press and serious[ly] damage" the FBI. 574 To avoid such exposure, the Bureau, like the CIA, took measures to prevent knowledge of their programs from reaching this country's elected leadership.

### *A. Consideration of Legal Factors by the FBI*

#### *1. Prior to the Commencement of Mail Opening Programs In the Post-War Period*

In June 1951, when the Washington Field Office recommended to Headquarters that consideration should be given to the reinstitution of Z-Coverage, it was specifically suggested that Bureau officials determine whether or not Postal Inspectors have the authority to order the opening of first class mail in espionage cases. 575 Headquarters conducted research on this possible legal predicate to the peacetime reinstitution of the program, and the results were summarized in a second memorandum on Z-Coverage in September 1951. 576 The basic conclusion was that Postal Inspectors had no authority to open mail; only employees of the Dead Letter Office and other persons with legal search warrants had such power. It was argued, however, that Postal Inspectors may have sufficient legal authority to open even first class mail whose contents were legally non-mailable under 18 U.S.C. Section 1717. This class of non-mailable items included, and includes today, "[e]very letter ... in violation of sections ... 793, 794 [the espionage statutes] ... of this title ..." Since it was a crime to mail letters whose contents violated the espionage statutes, it was reasoned, it may not be unlawful to intercept and open such letters, despite the general prohibition against mail opening found in 18 U.S.C. Sections 1701, 1702, and 1703. The study concluded:

... it is believed that appropriate arrangements might be worked out on a high level between the Department and the Postmaster General or between the Bureau and the appropriate Post Office officials whereby the mail of interest to the Bureau could be checked for items in violation of the espionage and other security statutes which are itemized in Title 18, U.S. Code Section. ... It is respectfully suggested that appropriate discussions be held on this matter. 577

This theory ignores the fact that the warrant procedure itself responds to the problem of non-mailable items. If, on the basis of an exterior examination of the envelope or on the basis of facts surrounding its mailing, there exists probable cause for a court to believe that the espionage statutes have been violated, a warrant may be obtained to open the correspondence. If the evidence does not rise to the level of probable cause, the law does not permit the mail to be opened. There is no indication, in any event, that discussions were ever held with any Postmaster General or Attorney General in an attempt to either test or implement this theory. While Z-Coverage was in fact reinstituted after this study was made, it was conducted with FBI personnel rather than Postal Inspectors, and its mail opening aspect was apparently unknown to any high-ranking Postal officials. In regard to the recommendation that "appropriate discussions be held on this matter," Assistant to the Director Alan Belmont penned the notation, "No action at this time. File for future reference." 578

#### *2. Post-1951*

After the mail opening programs were underway, there was apparently no further consideration by FBI officials of the legal factors involved in the operations. Unlike that regarding CIA mail opening, the documentary record on the FBI programs does not contain references (until 1970, four years after the programs ceased) to the illegality of mail opening; nor does it suggest that mail opening was considered legal. At most, the record reveals the recognition by Bureau officials that evidence obtained from their surveys was tainted and, hence, inadmissible in court, 579 but not the recognition that the technique was invalid per se. Indeed, after the Supreme Court decisions in *Nardone v. United States*, 302 U.S. 379 (1937) and 308 U.S. 338 (1939), this distinction was explicitly made in the area of electronic surveillance: while the *Nardone* decisions prohibited the admission in court of evidence obtained from wiretapping, the cases were not interpreted by the Bureau to preclude use of the technique itself, and the practice continued. 580

The testimonial record, moreover, clearly suggests that legal considerations were simply not raised in contemporaneous policy decisions affecting the various mail surveys: W. Raymond Wannall, William Branigan, and others have all so testified. 581 None of these officials has any knowledge that any legal theory -- either the one which was filed for "future reference" in 1951 or one based on a possible "national security" exception to the general prohibition against mail opening -- was ever developed by Bureau officials after 1951 to justify their programs legally, or that a legal opinion from the Attorney General was ever sought. To these officials, such justification as existed stemmed not from legal reasoning but from the end they sought to achieve and an amorphous, albeit honestly held, concept of the "greater good." As William Branigan stated: "It was my assumption that what we were doing was justified by what we had to do." 582 He added that he believed "the national security" impelled reliance on such techniques:

The greater good, the national security, this is correct. This is what I believed in. Why I thought these programs were good, it was that the national security required this, this is correct. 583

At least some of the agents who participated in the mail opening program have testified that they believed the surveys were legal because they assumed (without being told) that the programs had been authorized by the President or Attorney General, or because they assumed (again without being told) that there was a "national security" exception to the laws prohibiting mail opening. 584 Those officials in a policymaking position, however, apparently did not focus on the legal questions sufficiently to state an opinion regarding the legality or illegality of the programs, nor did they advise the field offices or participating agents about these matters.

Only in the 1970's, at least four years after the FBI mail opening programs ceased, is there any clear indication that Bureau officials, like those of the CIA, believed their programs to be illegal. As noted above, Hoover's footnote to the 1970 Huston Report described the technique as "clearly illegal;" and in the recent public hearings on FBI mail opening, W. Raymond Wannall testified that, as of 1975, "I cannot justify what happened. ..." 585

In light of the Bureau's major responsibilities in the area of law enforcement and the likelihood that some of the espionage cases in which mail opening was utilized would be prosecuted, it is ironic that FBI officials focused on these legal issues to a lesser degree than did their CIA counterparts. But the Bureau's Domestic Intelligence Division made a clear distinction between law enforcement and counterintelligence matters; what was appropriate in one area was not necessarily appropriate in the other. As William Branigan again testified:

In consideration of prosecuting a case, quite obviously [legal factors] would be of vital concern. In discharging counterintelligence responsibilities, namely to identify agents in the United States to determine the extent of damage that they are causing to the United States ... we would not necessarily go into the legality or illegality. ... We were trying to identify agents and we were trying to find out how this country was being hurt, and [mail opening] was a means of doing it, and it was a successful means. 586

#### *B. Concern with Exposure*

Although Bureau officials apparently did not articulate the view prior to 1970 that mail opening was necessarily illegal, they did believe that their use of this technique was so sensitive that its exposure to other officials within the executive branch, the courts, Congress, and the American public generally should be effectively prevented. This fear of exposure may have resulted from a perceived though unexpressed sense that its legality was at least questionable; it was almost certainly a consequence of a very restricted, even arrogant, view of who had a "need to know" about the Bureau's operations. But whatever its source, this concern with security clearly paralleled the CIA's concern with the "flap potential" of their projects and resulted in similar efforts to block knowledge of their use of this technique from reaching the general public and its leaders.

The reluctance of FBI officials to disclose the details of their programs to other officials within the executive branch itself has been described above: there is no clear evidence that any Bureau official ever revealed the complete nature and scope of the mail surveys to any officer of the Post Office Department or Justice Department, or to any President of the United States. It was apparently a Bureau policy not to inform the Postal officials with whom they dealt of the actual intention of FBI agents in receiving the mail, and there is no indication that this policy was ever violated. 587 When Attorney General Katzenbach met with Donald Moore and Alan Belmont on the subject of Bureau custody of mail, Moore testified that he did not inform the Attorney General about the mail opening aspect of the projects because of security reasons: "anytime one additional person becomes aware of it, there is a potential for the information to ... go further." 588 One Bureau agent at Headquarters who was familiar with the mail programs (but not in a policy-making position) also speculated that the questionable legal status of this technique may have been an additional reason for not seeking the Attorney General's legal advice. He testified as follows:

Q. Do you know why the opinion of the Attorney General was apparently or probably not sought?

A. Because of the security of the operation. I would imagine that would be the main reason. It was a program we were operating. We wanted to keep it within the Bureau itself -- and the fact that it involved opening mail.

Q. What do you mean by the last statement, "... the fact that it involved opening mail"?

A. That was not legal, as far as I knew. 589

With respect to the Justice Department generally, only the minimum knowledge necessary to resolve a specific prosecutive problem was imparted. Donald Moore said of his meeting with Assistant Attorney General Yeagley about the Baltch case, for example, that he did not disclose to him the FBI's general use of this technique: "I am sure it was confined to the issue at hand, which was anything at all which involved the prosecution of Baltch." 590 Even the term "mail opening" was avoided, and the more ambiguous term "mail intercept" was used: 591 while susceptible of only one meaning within the FBI, the latter term was apparently misinterpreted by Yeagley and other Justice Department officials with different assumptions about Bureau operations. 592

The FBI's concern with exposure extended to the courts as well. In an internal memorandum regarding the Baltch case, it was written that "under no circumstances is the Bureau willing to admit [to the court] that a mail intercept was utilized. ..." 593

Similarly, FBI officials, like their counterparts in the CIA, did not want their use of this technique known to Congress. One senior Bureau official testified that the FBI feared that the Long Subcommittee's 1965 investigation could publicly expose the mail programs ; 594 another that such Congressional exposure could "wrack up" the Bureau. 595 Attorney General Katzenbach had been requested by the President to coordinate executive branch responses to inquiries by the Subcommittee, but the FBI was apparently not content with his efforts in preventing the disclosure of "national security" information



generally. To ensure that their mail surveys, as well as certain practices in the area of electronic surveillance, remained unstudied, Bureau officials themselves directly attempted to steer the Subcommittee away from probing these subjects.

Alan Belmont's February 27, 1965, memorandum reflecting his meeting with the Attorney General about Henry Montague's testimony on mail custody, reads in part: "I told Mr. Katzenbach that I certainly agree that this matter should be controlled at the committee level but that I felt pressure would have to be applied so that the personal interest of Senator [Edward] Long became involved rather than on any ideological basis." 596 The memorandum continues: "I called Mr. DeLoach [an Assistant Director of the FBI] and briefed him on this problem in order that he might contact Senator [James O.] Eastland in an effort to warn the Long committee away from those areas which would be injurious to the national defense. (Of course, I made no mention of such a contact to the Attorney General.)" According to an FBI memorandum, J. Edgar Hoover himself subsequently contacted Senator Eastland, who, he reported, "is going to see Senator Long not later than Wednesday morning to caution him that [the chief counsel] must not go into the kind of questioning he made of Chief Inspector Montague of the Post Office Department." 597

The strategy worked. The Subcommittee never learned of the FBI's use of mail opening as an investigative technique. Despite the fact that in 1965 the FBI conducted a total of five mail opening programs in the United States -- and despite the fact that in that year alone more than 13,300 letters were opened by CIA agents in New York -- the Subcommittee, the general public, the Attorney General, and apparently even Henry Montague himself accepted as true Montague's testimony that year that:

The seal on a first-class piece of mail is sacred. When a person puts first-class postage on a piece of mail and seals it, he can be sure that the contents of that piece of mail are secure against illegal search and seizure. 598

#### **Footnotes:**

1 See pp. 620-623, 643-644.

2 James Angleton testimony, 9/17/75, p. 28.

3 Memorandum from Chief, Special Security Division to Security Officer/CIA, 7/1/52. Thus, one can even at the initial stage the desire to exploit the anticipated cooperation of the Post Office Department.

4 Memorandum from Chief, Special Security Division to Security Officer/CIA, 7/1/52.

5 omitted in original.

6 Ibid.

7 Ibid.

8 Memorandum "for the record" from Edward E. Smith, 7/14/52.

9 Letter from George C. Carey, Assistant Director, Office of Operations to Clifton Garner, Chief Postal Inspector, Post Office Department, 11/6/52.

10 Staff summary of Clifton Garner interview, 8/22/75.

11 Blind CIA memorandum, 12/18/52.

12 Henry Montague testimony, 6/12/75, pp. 13, 14.

13 Montague, 6/12/75, p. 15.

14 Memorandum from CIA officer, SR/OPS to Chief, I&S, 9/23/53.

15 Memorandum from Sheffield Edwards, Director of Security, to Director of Central Intelligence, 1/4/54.

16 Memorandum from Richard Helms, Chief of Operations, DD/P to Director of Security, 5/17/54.

17 Ibid.

18 There is no clear evidence that President Eisenhower's approval was ever sought for photographing envelope exteriors. See pp. 594-595.

19 Memorandum from James Angleton, Chief, Counterintelligence Staff to Chief of Operations, 11/21/55 (Attachment).

20 Ibid.

21 Ibid.

22 Letter from CIA to the Rockefeller Commission, attachment entitled "New York Mail Intercept Program," 4/10/75.

23 Memorandum from James Angelton, Chief, Counterintelligence Staff to Acting Deputy Director (Plans), 3/3/56.

24 The CIA makes no claim that Post Office approval for mail opening was secured at this stage of the project.

25 Memorandum from Edwards to DCI, 1/4/54.

26 According to James Angleton, former Chief of the Counterintelligence Staff, the FBI participation was not sought prior to 1958 because the CIA's "relations with the FBI were very spotty ... [I]t wasn't the best of relations." (Angleton, 9/17/75, p. 27.)

27 Memorandum from James Angleton, Chief, Counterintelligence Staff to Acting Deputy Director (Plans), 2/25/60.

28 Ibid.

29 Ibid.

30 Blind memorandum "for the record", Subject: "Approximate Statistics on CI Staff Project/HTLINGUAL Material", 1/23/75.

31 Ibid.

32 Agency records show that the clerk received this bonus for six of the years he was involved with the projects. (Letter from CIA Review Staff to Senate Select Committee, 3/3/76.)

33 CIA officer testimony, 9/30/75, pp. 39,40.

33a CIA officer testimony, 9/30/75, p. 40.

34 Memorandum from Angleton to Chief of Operations, 11/21/55.

35 CIA officer, 9/30/75, p. 40

36 Memorandum from Thomas B. Abernathy "for the record", 8/21/61.

37 Memorandum from Chief CI/SIU/PROJECT to Deputy Chief, CI Staff, 4/24/57.

38 Staff summary of briefing by CIA Officers, 6/4/75.

39 Memorandum from Abernathy for the record, 8/21/61.

40 Memorandum from S. J. Papich to Mr. D. J. Brennan, 1/16/69.

41 Staff summary of HTLTNGUAL file review, 9/5/75; Staff summary of Project Hunter file review. 10/21/75. See p. 631 for a description of the FBI contributions to the Watch List.

42 See p. 631.

43 Staff summary of "Watch List" review, 9/5/75. At least one attorney specializing in civil liberties litigation -- Leonard Boudin -- was also placed on the Watch List by the CIA.

44 Memorandum from Abernathy for the record, 8/21/63.

45 CIA Officer, 9/30/75, p. 9.

46 CIA Officer, 9/30/75, pp. 9,14-15.

47 CIA Officer, 9/30/75, p. 15.

47a This review did not constitute a formal project evaluation. See pp. 582-583.

48 Memorandum from Abernathy for "the record," 8/21/61.

49 Staff summary of "Master index" review, 9/5/75.

50 Memorandum from Chief, CI/Project to DC/CI, 8/30/71.

51 Ibid.

52 Memorandum from Chief/CI/Project "for the record", 12/22/71.

53 Letter from CIA to Senate Select Committee (Attachment), 9/23/75.

53a The discussion in this sub-section relates only to the primary intelligence and counterintelligence value of the contents of the letters. As a by-product of the operation, TSD received a technical benefit from the opportunity to observe foreign censorship rates. (Letter from CIA to Senate Select Committee, 3/3/76.)

54 Angleton, 9/17/75, p. 45.

55 Memorandum from William E. Colby "for the record" (Attachment), 2/15/73.

56 Memorandum from L. K. White, Deputy Director (Support) to Acting Inspector General (IG) (Attachment), 3/9/62.

57 Blind memorandum, Subject: "Special Investigations Group/Project," undated.

57a Ibid.

58 John Glennon, 10/21/75, Hearings, Vol. 4, p. 20.

59 Howard J. Osborn, 10/21/75, Hearings, Vol. 4, pp. 30, 31.

60 Richard Helms, 10/22/75, Hearings, Vol. 4, pp. 102,103.

61 Memorandum from L. K. White, Deputy Director (Support) to Acting Inspector General (Attachment), 3/9/62.

62 Blind memorandum, Subject: "Special Investigations Group/Project," undated.

63 See e.g., p. 601.

64 Gordon Stewart testimony, 9/30/75, pp. 45,46.

64a There is no documentary or testimonial evidence by CIA personnel connected with the New York project, moreover, that the project did in fact establish any significant pattern of foreign influence in domestic "subversive organizations."

65 See table, p. 632.

66 Memorandum from Colby "for the record" (attachment), 2/15/73.

67 Memorandum from L. K. White to Acting Inspector General (attachment), 3/9/62; Blind memorandum, Subject: "Special Investigations Group/Project", undated.

68 Howard J. Osborn testimony, 8/28/75, p. 33.

69 Helms, 10/22/75, Hearings, vol. 4, pp. 102,103.

70 See pp. 601, 603.

70a See pp. 632-634.

71 Staff summary of William A. Branigan interview, 9/11/75.

72 William A. Branigan, 10/24/75, Hearings, vol. 4, p. 168.

72a Allen Dulles, who was Director when the project was initiated, apparently did know about it. But there is no indication that he was informed about its mail opening aspect until May 1956, well after openings began. See pp. 580-581.

73 Memorandum from Chief, SR to Deputy Director, Plans, 9/30/52.

74 Memorandum from Edwards to DCI, 1/4/54.

75 Memorandum from Sheffield Edwards, Director of Security of Central Intelligence, (DCI, 1/12/54.

76 Letter from CIA to the Rockefeller Commission, Attachment entitled "New York Mail Intercept Program," 4/10/75.

77 Memorandum from Angleton to Acting Deputy Director (Plans), 2/25/60.

78 Memorandum from Angleton to Acting Deputy Director (Plans), 3/3/56.

79 Memorandum from James Angleton, Chief, Counterintelligence Staff, DD/P to Director of Central Intelligence, 5/4/56.

80 John A. McCone testimony, 10/9/75, pp. 3, 4.

81 Angleton, 9/17/75, p. 20.

82 Osborn, 10/21/75, Hearings, vol. 4, p. 38.

82a See pp. 603-604.

83 Memorandum from L. K. White to Acting Inspector General (attachment), 3/9/62.

84 Memorandum from Branch Chief to Chief, Counterintelligence Staff, 11/4/55.

84a As noted above, there is no clear evidence that Dulles learned about the mail opening aspects of the project until May 1956. Even after he learned of it, he apparently never gave formal authorization but his "approval [was] inferred" from his knowledge of it. (Memorandum from L. K. White to Acting Inspector General, 3/9/62.)

85 Angleton, 9/17/75, pp. 53, 54.

86 Memorandum from L. K. White to Acting Inspector General (attachment), 3/9/62.

87 Blind memorandum, Subject: "Special Investigations Group/Project", undated.

88 Memorandum from Director of Security to Deputy Director of Support, 12/20/62.

89 Stewart, 9/30/75, p. 34.

90 John Glennon, 9/25/75, p. 59.

91 Memorandum from L. K. White to Acting Inspector General (attachment), 3/9/62.

92 Ibid.

92a Such feedback was apparently precluded by CIA compartmentation. (Letter from CIA Review Staff to Senate select committee, 3/3/76.)

93 CIA Officer deposition, 9/16/75, p. 47. The member of the Inspector General's staff who conducted the 1969 review testified that he believed the analysts "Probably did not get any feedback because there was not any value." (Glennon deposition, 9/25/75, p. 59.)

94 Memorandum from L. K. White to Acting Inspector General (Attachments), 3/9/62.

95 Blind memorandum, Subject: "Special Investigative Group/Project", undated.

95a Another President stated that he was "generally aware" that the CIA conducted "mail covers" of mail to the Soviet Union or Asia, but that he was unaware of CIA mail openings. Neither the documentary record nor the testimony of CIA officials suggests that Agency officers informed him of the covers or that he ever indicated his approval of the covers to them. See pp. 597-598.

96 Memorandum from Edwards to DCI, 1/4/54.

97 Memorandum from Helms to Director of Security, 5/17/54.

98 Helms, 10/22/75, Hearings, Vol. 4. p. 84.

99 Helms, 10/22/75. Hearings, Vol. 4. p. 91.

100 Memorandum from Deputy Chief, Counterintelligence Staff to Chief of Operations, DD/P, 1/27/61.

101 Memorandum from Helms to Deputy Chief, CI, re: HTLINGUAL, 2/16/61. Henry Montague was aware of the New York operation but did not believe that it involved the opening of mail. See p. 592.

102 Richard Helms, 9/10/75, pp. 101-102.

103 J. Edward Day, 10/22/75, Hearings, vol. 4, p. 49.

104 J. Edward Day, 10/22/75, Hearings, vol. 4, p. 45.

105 Unaddressed memorandum from the C/CI/Project, dated "August 1970."

105a J. Edward Day, 10/25/75, Hearings, vol. 4, p. 45.

106 Memorandum from "CIA Officer" to "the Files," 4/23/65.

107 Ibid.

108 Richard Helms testimony, 10/23/75, p. 28.

108a See p. 602.

109 See p. 602.

109a See pp. 601-603.

110 Letter from Jeremy J. Stone to Mr. IV. J. Cotter, 1/31/71.

111 William J. Cotter testimony, 8/7/75, pp. 51-52.

112 Helms, 9/10/75, pp. 117-118.

113 Helms, 9/10/75, pp. 118-119.

114 Blind memorandum "for the record," 6/3/71.

115 Helms, 9/10/75, p. 120.

116 Winston M. Blount, 10/22/75, Hearings, Vol. 4, pp. 46,47.

117 Blount, 10/22/75, Hearings, Vol. 4, p. 47.

118 Blount, 10/22/75, Hearings, Vol. 4, p. 49.

119 Blount, 10/22/75, Hearings, Vol. 4, p. 47.

120 Blount, 10/22/75, Hearings, Vol. 4, p. 50

121 Blount, 10/22/75, Hearings, Vol. 4, p. 50.

122 Winton M. Blount, 8/13/75, p. 24.

122a See P. W.

122b See pp. 568-569.

122c See pp. 586-588.

122d See pp. 568-569.

122e See pp. 500-604.

123 Helms, 10/22/75, Hearings, vol. 4 p. 87.

124 Blind memorandum "for the record," 6/3/71.

125 John Mitchell testimony, 10/2/75, pp. 13-14.

126 Helms, 10/22/75, Hearings, vol. 4, pp. 87, 88.

127 John Mitchell, 10/2/75, pp. 13-14.

128 Mitchell, 10/2/75, 1). 12.

129 Mitchell, 10/2/75, p. 12.

130 Mitchell, 10/2/75, p. 13.

131 Mitchell, 10/2/75, p. 13. It should also be noted that John Mitchell was not involved in the preparation of the so-called "Huston Report," which is discussed at pp. 596-597. The "Huston Report" made no reference to continuing CIA mail opening programs. It did, however, state that federal agencies had employed this technique in the past and that its use had been discontinued -- a description which accurately fit only the FBI mail opening programs. When Mitchell learned of the proposal to sanction mail opening on a Presidential level, he urged President Nixon to withdraw his support for the plan. See Senate select Committee Report on the Huston Plan.

132 Angleton, 9/17/75, pp. 105-107.

133 Mitchell, 10/2/75, p. 9.

133a As noted below, President Nixon stated that he was aware of CIA mail covers on mail to the Soviet Union or Asia, although he was unaware of mail openings. The CIA makes no claim that he was directly advised by Agency officers of the mail covers or that he indicated his approval of the mail covers to the Agency. See pp. 597-598.

134 Memorandum from Edwards to DCI, 1/4/54.

135 Memorandum from Edwards to DCI, 1/12/54.

136 Blind memorandum, Subject: "Special Investigations Group/Project," undated.

137 Helms, 9/10/75, p. 116.

138 Ibid.

139 Memorandum from "CIA Officer" to "the Files," 4/23/65.

140 Ibid.

140a Staff summary of McGeorge Bundy interview, 4/19/76. 141

141 Helms 10/22/75, Hearings, Vol. 4, p. 115; Thomas Karamessines testimony, 10/8/75, p. 7.

142 Ibid.

143 Helms, 10/23/75, p. 28.

144 Helms, 10/23/75, p. 30.

145 Helms, 10/23/75, pp. 30,31.

146 See Senate Select Committee Report on the Huston Plan.

147 Special Report: Interagency Committee on Intelligence (Ad Hoc) (the "Huston Report"), June 1970, p. 29.

148 Angleton, 9/17/75, p. 107.

149 Angleton, 9/17/75, p. 114.

150 Helms, 10/22/75, Hearings, vol. 4, p. 95.

151 Helms, 10/22/75, Hearings, vol. 4, p. 95.

151a Helms, 10/22/75, Hearings, vol. 4, p. 89.

152 Memorandum from Tom Charles Huston to Richard Helms, 7/23/70.

152a See p. 598.

153 See the Senate Committee Report on the Huston Plan.

153a Responses of Richard Nixon to Senate Select Committee Interrogatories, 3/9/76, pp. 4, 5. Neither the documentary nor the testimonial record provide a clear explanation of how Mr. Nixon learned of CIA mail covers.

153b Response of Richard Nixon to Senate Select Committee Interrogatories, 3/9/76, p. 1.

153c Richard Helms, 10/22/75, Hearings, vol. 4, p. 89.

153d Ibid.

154 Blind memorandum "for the record," Subject: "Value of HTLINGUAL Operation." 3/29/71.

155 Ibid.

156 John Ehrlichman deposition, President's Commission on CIA Activities, 4/17/75, p. 98.

157 Ehrlichman deposition. 4/17/75, p. 98.

158 Ehrlichman deposition, 4/17/75, p. 98.

159 Ehrlichman deposition, 4/17/75, p. 98.

160 Ehrlichman deposition, 4/17/75, p. 99. When asked about Ehrlichman's testimony, former President Nixon responded as follows:

"I do not recall John Ehrlichman ever informing me that he knew, or suspected, that some of the information in intelligence reports received by the White House was derived by means of mail openings. I do not know of course what intelligence reports Mr. Ehrlichman was referring to in his testimony. However, with regard to intelligence reports which I may have reviewed, I do not recall concluding or suspecting that the information -- or any part thereof -- was derived by means of mail openings."

(Response of Richard Nixon to Senate Select Committee Interrogatories, 3/9/76, p. 5.)

162 Ehrlichman deposition, 4/17/75. p. 99.

163 Blind memorandum, Subject: "Special Investigations Group/Project," undated.

164 Ibid.

165 Glennon, 9/25/75, pp. 61, 62.

166 Glennon, 9/25/75, p. 66.

167 John Glennon, 10/21/75, Hearings, Vol. 4, p. 23.

168 Helms, 10/22/75, Hearings, Vol. 4, p. 103.

169 Ibid.

170 Blind memorandum, "for the Record," Subject: "DCI's Meeting Concerning HTLINGUAL," 5/19/71.

171 Blind memorandum, "for the Record," Subject: "DCI's Meeting Concerning HTLINGUAL," 5/19/71.

172 Ibid. [Emphasis in original].

173 Ibid.

174 Osborn, 8/28/75, p. 69.

175 Ibid.

176 Blind memorandum "for the Record", Subject: "Meeting at DCI's Office Concerning HTLINGUAL", 6/3/71.

177 William Cotter testimony, 8/7/75, p. 69.

178 Cotter, 8/7/75, p. 107.

179 Cotter, 8/7/75, p. 45.

180 Cotter, 10/22/75, Hearings, vol. 4, p. 74.

181 Ibid.

182 Cotter, 8/7/75, p. 98.

183 Blind memorandum, "for the record," 5/19/71.

184 Cotter, 8/7/75, p. 107.

185 Cotter, 8/7/75, p. 109.

186 Osborn, 8/28/75, pp. 86, 87.

187 Osborn, 8/28/75, p. 90.

188 Ibid.

189 Blind memorandum, Subject: "Mail Intercept Program," 2/14/73.

190 James Angleton, 9/17/75, pp. 80, 81.

191 Memorandum from W. E. Colby "for the Record," 2/15/73.

192 Ibid.

193 Ibid.

194 CIA Officer, 9/30/75, pp. 35,36.

195 Thomas Karamessines testimony, 10/8/75, p. 22.



196 Karamessines testimony, 10/8/75, pp. 22, 23. Karamessines stated that "... I have gathered since that this may have been erroneous information given to me or a misunderstanding on my part." (Karamessines, 10/8/75, p. 23.)

197 Richard Helms, 10/22/75, Hearings, vol. 4, p. 94.

198 Special Report: Interagency Committee on Intelligence (Ad Hoc), June 1970, p. 30.

199 Gordon Stewart testimony, 9/30/75, p. 28.

200 Stewart, 9/30/75, p. 32.

201 Osborn, 8/28/75, p. 39.

202 Angleton, 9/24/75, Hearings, vol. 2, p. 88.

203 Ibid.

204 Blind memorandum "for the Record", Subject: "HTLINGUAL," 11/7/55.

205 Memorandum from Deputy Chief, Counterintelligence Staff to Director, Office of Security, 2/1/62; Memorandum from Sheffield Edwards, Director of Security to Deputy Director (Support), 2/21/62.

206 Memorandum from Chief, CI Project to Chief, Division 9/26/63.

207 Blind memorandum, Subject: "Mail Intercept Program," 2/14/73. From the context of the second sentence, it appears that the correct statutory citation should be Title 18, Chapter 119, Sections 2510-20, rather than 18 U.S.C. Section 119. The specific section to which Mr. Colby apparently refers is 18 U.S.C. 2511 (3).

208 Edward Day, 10/22/75, Hearings, p. 53; Blount, 10/22/75, Hearings, p. 52. Day added that:

"If the CIA lawyers concluded that the CIA could not open mail to and from Communist countries in the early 1960's without violating the law, I think the CIA needs better lawyers.

"One can't answer such a unique legal question merely by reading from various postal statutes and citing court decisions relating to warrantless mail openings from the 19th century, which did not involve spying, cold war or subversive activities. A less simplistic approach to the problem is required.

"For example, statutes clearly say it is a crime to kill or attempt to kill someone with premeditation. These statutes, and others making felonies of arson, kidnapping, etc., do not say 'except in time of war.' But we all know that exception is read into these laws (even if the killing or arson was in a 'war' of doubtful legality ordered by Lyndon Johnson and Richard Nixon).

"In my opinion, the statutes relating to opening of mail must similarly have read into them an exception for opening mail to and from Communist countries by the CIA in time of cold war."

(Letter from J. Edward Day to the Chief Counsel, Senate Select Committee, 10/24/75.)

209 See p. 564.

209a See p. 597.

209b Staff summary of Lawrence Houston interview, 10/15/75.

210 Thomas Abernathy testimony, 9/29/75, p. 47.

211 Stewart, 9/30/75, p. 30.

212 Ibid.

213 Stewart, 9/30/75, p. 29.

214 Helms, 9/10/75, p. 58.

215 Helms, 9/10/75, p. 59.

216 Blind memorandum "for the Record", Subject: "HTLINGUAL," 11/7/55.

217 Ibid.

218 Ibid.

219 Memorandum from L. K. White to Acting Inspector General (Attachment), 3/9/62.

220 Memorandum from Deputy Director of Security to Chief, CI Staff, 1/11/62.

221 Memorandum from Deputy Director of Security to Chief, CI Staff, 1/11/62.

222 Ibid.

223 Memorandum from Deputy Chief, Counterintelligence Staff, to Director, Office of Security, 2/1/62.

224 Ibid.

225 Memorandum from Sheffield Edwards, Director of Security, to Deputy Director (Support), 2/21/62.

226 Memorandum from ",CIA Officer" to "the Files", 4/23/65.

227 Ibid.

228 Memorandum from SA/C/CI "for the Record," 4/7/69.

229 Blind memorandum, Subject: "DCI's Meeting Concerning HTLINGUAL," 5/19/71.

230 Blind memorandum, Subject: "Special Investigations Group Project," undated.

231 Blind memorandum, Subject: "DCI's Meeting Concerning HTLINGUAL," 5/19/71.

232 Blind memorandum, Subject: "Mail Intercept Program", 2/14/73.

232a When Richard Helms was asked in public session whether, during his meeting with Attorney General John Mitchell in 1971, Mr. Mitchell expressed an opinion as to the legality of the project, he replied that Mitchell had not, and added, "I went to see him for a purpose ... [a]nd my purpose was to get his advice as to whether it was desirable to see Mr. Blount, the Postmaster General, on this mail operation." (Helms, 10/22/75, Hearings, vol. 4, p. 99). As noted above, Mr. Mitchell does not recall being informed of the New York mail opening project at all and there is no indication in the record that any other Attorney General was ever so informed.

233 See pp. 618-619.

234 Blind memorandum, Subject: "Chronology of Authority for MKSOURDOUGH", undated.

235 Ibid.

236 See pp. 618-619.

237 Memorandum form "Identity #4", Subject: Sourdough Capsule Summary, 10/15/71.

238 Blind memorandum, Subject: "Summary of the February 1970 San Francisco Mail Intercept Operation," undated.

239 Memorandum from Identity #4, Identity #5, and Identity #6 "for the Record," 2/20/75.

240 Blind "notes by CIA officer", undated.

241 Ibid.

242 See pp. 618-619.

243 Memorandum from Identity #4, Identity #5 and Identity #6, "for the Record", 2/20/75.

244 Memorandum from CIA officer to Chief, Technical Services Division, 8/17/71.

245 Memorandum from Acting Chief FE/DPA to Chief, FE Division, 9/13/71.

246 See pp. 618-619.

247 Memorandum from Identity #4, Identity #5, and Identity #6, "for the Record", 2/20/75.

248 Memorandum from Acting Chief, FE/DTA to Chief, Far East Division (approved by Thomas Karamessines), 9/13/71.

249 Memorandum from "Identity #4," Subject: "SOURDOUGH CAPSULE SUMMARY," 10/15/71.

250 Memorandum from Acting Chief, FE/DTA to Chief, Far East Division, 9/13/71.

251 Memorandum from "Identity # 15 ... .. for the Record," 10/19/71.

252 Memorandum from "Identity #4", "for the Record," Subject: SOURDOUGH CAPSULE SUMMARY," 10/15/71.

253 Blind memorandum, Subject: "Summary of the February 1970 San Francisco Mail Intercept Operations," undated.

254 Memorandum from Acting Chief, FE/DTA to Chief, Far East Division, 9/13/71.

255 President's Commission on CIA Activities Within the United States, staff summary of CIA officer interview, 3/17/75.

256 Memorandum from Deputy Chief, Security Support Division to Deputy Director of Security, 12/24/74.

257 Omitted in original.

258 Blind memorandum, Subject: "Chronology of Authority for MKSOURDOUGH," undated.

259 Angleton, 9/17/75, p. 101.

260 Blind memorandum, Subject: "Chronology of Authority for MKSOURDOUGH", undated.

261 Thomas Karamessines testimony, 10/8/75, pp. 14-16; CIA officer, (President's Commission staff summary), 3/17/75.

262 Memorandum from Identity No. 15 "for the record," 10/19/71.

263 Osborn, 8/28/75, pp. 58, 59.

264 Osborn, 8/28/75, p. 59.

265 Osborn, 8/28/75, pp. 60,64-65.

266 Karamessines, 10/8/75, p. 12.

267 Helms, 9/10/75, p. 127.

268 Blind memorandum, Subject: "Chronology of Authority for MKSOURDOUGH," undated.

269 James Conway testimony, 8/8/75, p. 30.

270 Memorandum from C/TSD/CCG/CRB to "the File," 8/26/69.

271 Ibid.

272 Memorandum from C/TSD/CCG/CRB "for the File," 9/15/69.

273 Ibid.

274 Conway, 8/8/75, p. 30.

275 Deputy Chief, Security Support Division memorandum, 12/24/74.

276 Blind memorandum, Subject: "Chronology of Authority for MKSOURDOUGH," undated.

277 Ibid.

278 Staff summary of Earl Ingebright interview, 5/30/75.

278a Blind notes by CIA officer, undated, "Feb. 2" entry.

278b Cotter, 8/7/75, p. 113.

278c Osborn, 8/28/75, pp. 60, 61, 65.

279 Blind memorandum, Subject: "Chronology of Authority for MKSOURDOUGH," undated.

280 Cotter, 8/7/75, p. 70.

281 Cotter, 8/7/75, p. 72.

282 Memorandum from Identity No. 15, "for the Record," 10/19/71.

283 Transmittal slip from CH/OCCR to Mr. Osborne (sic), 6/7/73.

284 Helms, 9/10/75, p. 119.

284a Response of Richard Nixon to Senate Select Committee Interrogatories, 3/9/76, pp. 4, 5.

284b Response of Richard Nixon to Senate Select Committee Interrogatories, 3/9/76, pp. 1, 5.

285 Staff summary of Customs Agent interview. 8/19/77).

286 Blind memorandum. Subject: "Project SETTER," undated.

287 Memorandum from "Identity #13" to Deputy Director of Security, 10/9/57.

288 Blind memorandum, Subject: "Project SETTER," undated; Memorandum from Identity #13, to Deputy Director of Security, 10/9/57.

289 Memorandum from Identity #13 to Deputy Director of Security. 10/9/57.

290 Staff summary of "CIA officer" interview, 6/19/75.

291 Memorandum from Identity #13 to Deputy Director of Security, 10/9/57.

292 Memorandum from Identity #13 to Deputy Director of Security, 10/9/57.

292a Blind memorandum, subject: "Project SETTER," undated.

293 Angleton, 9/17/75, p. 101.

294 Memorandum from Identity #13, to the Deputy Director of Security, 10/4/75.

295 Staff summary of Irving Fishman interview, 8/12/75; staff summary of Customs agent interview, 8/9/75.

295a The description that follows is based on an interview of the participating agent by the Rockefeller Commission staff.

296 President's Commission on CIA Activities Within The United States' staff summary of a CIA officer interview, 3/18/75.

297 Blind memorandum, Subject: "Domestic Surveillance," undated.

298 Donald E. Moore testimony, 10/1/75, p. 9.

299 Ibid.

300 Memorandum from A. H. Belmont to Mr. Boardman, 1/22/58.

301 Ibid.

302 Ibid.

303 Memorandum from Belmont to Boardman, 1/22/58; Angleton, 9/17/75, p. 42.

304 Memorandum from Belmont to Boardman, 1/22/58.

305 Memorandum from Belmont to Boardman, 1/22/58: This was clearly not the sole purpose of the New York Project even in the 1950's. See pp. 567-568.

306 Memorandum from Belmont to Boardman, 1/22/58.

307 Papich, 9/22/75, p. 67.

308 Memorandum from Belmont to Boardman, 1/22/58.

309 Memorandum from A. H. Belmont to L. V. Boardman, 2/6/58.

310 Memorandum from Belmont to Boardman, 2/6/58,

311 Papich, 9/22/75, p. 37.

312 William A. Branigan, 10/9/75, p. 11.

313 Memorandum from James Angleton to Director, FBI, 2/6/58.

314 See p. 630.

315 Memorandum from Belmont to Boardman, 2/6/58.

316 Ibid.

317 Project Supervisor #1 testimony, 10/1/75, p. 60.

318 Project Supervisor #1 testimony, 10/1/75, p. 60; Branigan, 10/9/75, p. 81

319 Memorandum from W. A. Branigan to W. C. Sullivan (attachment), 8/21/61

320 Memorandum from Branigan to Sullivan. (attachment), 8/21/61.

321 Branigan testimony, 10/9/75, p. 70,

322 Memorandum from W. A. Branigan to W. C. Sullivan, 2/15/62.

323 Ibid.

324 Routing slip from J. Edgar Hoover to James Angleton (attachment), 3/10/72.

325 Staff summary or Project Hunter index file review, 10/20/75.

326 Staff summary of Project Hunter file review, 10/20/75: Staff summary of HTLINGUAL file review, 9/5/75.

327 Memorandum from S. J. Papich to D. J. Brennan, 12/13/62.

328 Memorandum from S. J. Papich to D. J. Brennan, 12/13/62.

328a The Security Index was a list of people to be detained in time of war or national emergency.

329 Blind CIA "Memorandum for the Record," Subject: "Approximate Statistics on CI Staff Project, HTLINGUAL Material," 1/23/75.

330 Blind CIA memorandum "for the Record," 1/23/75.

331 omitted in original. 332 Memorandum from FBI SA #4 to W. A. Branigan, 11/26/62.

333 Ibid.

334 Branigan, 10/24/75, Hearings, Vol. 4, p. 168. The FBI defines "illegal agent" as "a highly trained specialist in espionage tradecraft. He may be a [foreign] national and/or a professional intelligence officer dispatched to the United States under a false identity. Some illegals are trained in the scientific and technical field to permit easy access to sensitive areas of employment". (FBI Monograph, "Intelligence Activities Within the United States by Foreign Governments," 3/20/75.)

335 Memorandum from W. A. Branigan to A. H. Belmont, 12/5/60; memorandum from W. A. Branigan to W. C. Sullivan, 6/9/61; memorandum from W. A. Branigan to W. C. Sullivan 12/5/61; memorandum from Supervisor #1 to W. A. Branigan, 10/29/62; memorandum from W. A. Branigan to W. C. Sullivan, 11/2/62; memorandum from Project Supervisor #2 to W. A. Branigan, 8/21/64, 8/30/65, 8/24/66, and 8/28/69.

336 Memorandum from Project Supervisor #2 to W. A. Branigan, 8/24/66.

337 Memorandum from Branigan to Sullivan, 6/9/61.

338 Ibid.

339 Branigan, 10/9/75, p. 73.

340 Memorandum from Project Supervisor #2 to Branigan, 8/24/66.

341 Memorandum from W. A. Branigan to E. S. Miller, 2/15/73.

342 Project Supervisor #1, 10/1/75, p. 60.

343 Branigan, 10/9/75, p. 81 ; Project Supervisor #1, 10/1/75, p. 60.

344 Branigan, 10/24/75, Hearings, vol. 4, p. 168.

345 Staff summary of W. A. Branigan interview, 9/11/75.

346 See pp. 668-670.

347 Branigan, 10/9/75, p. 89.

348 Special Report: Interagency Committee on Intelligence (Ad Hoc), June 1970. p. 31.

349 Angleton, 9/17/75, p. 42; Papich, 9/22/75, p. 79.

350 Memorandum from Branigan to Miller, 2/15/73.

351 Branigan, 10/9/75, p. 89.

352 Memorandum from Belmont to Boardman, 1/22/58.

353 Memorandum from Belmont to Boardman, 2/6/58; J. Edgar Hoover routing slip (attachment), 3/10/72.

354 Memorandum from W. A. Branigan to A. H. Belmont, 4/21/58.

355 Memorandum from W. R. Wannall to W. C. Sullivan, 3/27/63.

356 Memorandum from D. E. Moore to A. H. Belmont, 3/10/61.

357 Moore, 10/1/75, p. 15.

358 Memorandum from Moore to Belmont, 3/10/61.

359 Memorandum from Branigan to Miller, 2/15/73.

360 Project Supervisor #1, 10/1/75, p. 38.

361 Branigan, 10/9/75, p. 90.

362 Memorandum from Branigan to Miller, 2/15/73.

363 Letter from FBI to Senate Select Committee, 9/8/75.

364 Memorandum from C. E. Hennrich to A. H. Belmont, 9/7/51.

365 Memorandum from E. T. Turner to C. E. Hennrich, 6/25/51; FBI SA #5 testimony, 10/10/75, pp. 4, 5.

366 FBI Special Agent #1 statement, 9/10/75, p. 23.

367 FBI Special Agent #1 statement, 9/10/75, pp. 38,39.

368 Memorandum from W. A. Branigan to A. H. Belmont, 5/25/61.

369 Memorandum from W. A. Branigan to Mr. Sullivan, 8/31/61.

370 W. Raymond Wannall testimony, 10/22/75, p. 5.

371 Memorandum from W. A. Branigan to W. C. Sullivan, 8/4/61.

372 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Detroit Field Office, 4/13/62: Serious consideration was given by FBI officials to extending this program to five other American cities as well. Such an extension was rejected largely for security reasons. (Memorandum from W. A. Branigan to W. C. Sullivan, 8/4/61.)

373 Memorandum from W. A. Branigan to W. C. Sullivan, 4/8/64.

374 Eg., Memorandum from New York Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 4/5/66.

375 Letter from FBI to Senate Select Committee, 9/8/75.

376 Branigan, 10/9/75, p. 5.

377 Memorandum from W. A. Branigan to Mr. Sullivan, 8/31/61.

378 Ibid.

379 Memorandum from W. A. Branigan to W. C. Sullivan, 10/2/61.

380 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to San Francisco Field Office, 10/18/61.

381 Memorandum from Branigan to Sullivan, 8/31/61; memorandum from Mr. Branigan to Mr. Sullivan, 12/21/61; memorandum from New York Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 3/5/62.

381a Memorandum from W. A. Branigan to W. C. Sullivan, 8/3/62.

382 Letter from FBI to Senate Select Committee, 9/8/75.

383 Staff summary of FBI Special Agent #6 interview, 8/12/75.

384 Ibid.

385 Ibid.

386 W. R. Wannall, 10/13/75, p. 21.

387 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Miami Field Office, 12/21/62.

388 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Miami Field Office, 12/9/63.

389 Wannall, 10/13/75, p. 36.

390 Wannall, 10/22/75, p. 12.

391 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Miami Field Office, 12/21/62.

392 Memorandum from S. B. Donahoe to W. C. Sullivan, 9/15/61.

393 See p. 563, W. Raymond Wannall testified: "I don't think [this] decision made any difference with regard to the legality or illegality of that operation which we were conducting or the illegality of the operation which was beyond the interception of the propaganda starting in 1956." W. Raymond Wannall 10/24/75, Hearings, Vol. 4, pp. 169, 1970.

394 Memorandum from S. B. Donahoe to A. H. Belmont, 2/23/61.

395 Memorandum from Donahoe to Belmont, 2/23/61; memorandum from San Francisco Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 3/11/60.

396 Memorandum from San Francisco Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 5/19/66.

397 Letter from FBI to Senate Select Committee, 9/8/75.

398 Memorandum from San Francisco Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 5/19/66.

399 Memorandum from San Francisco Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 1/19/61; Memorandum from San Francisco Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 11/27/61.

400 Memorandum from FBI Headquarter to San Francisco Field Office 2/28/61.

401 Wannall, 10/22/75, p. 16; Memorandum from San Francisco Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 11/27/61.

402 Memorandum from New York Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 8/29/61.

403 FBI Special Agent 1 statement, 9/10/75, p. 14.

404 FBI Special Agent 1 statement, 9/10/75, pp. 11, 12.

405 Staff summary of FBI Special Agent 7 interview, 9/15/75.

406 Ibid.

407 Ibid.

408 See p. 623.

409 Moore, 10/1/75, p. 75.

410 Moore, 10/1/74, pp. 72-74; Branigan 10/9/75, pp. 33, 34; memorandum from W. A. Branigan to W. C. Sullivan, 4/4/61.

411 Moore, 10/1/75, p. 38, Branigan, 10/9/75, pp. 34, 35. Justice Department officials have testified that the prosecution was dropped for other reasons. See pp. 664-665.

412 Postal Inspector #1 deposition, 9/16/75, pp. 23, 46; Branigan, 10/9/75, pp. 30-32.

413 Angleton 9/17/75, p. 28.

414 FBI Special Agent #1 statement, 9/10/75, p. 20.

415 Wannall, 10/21/75, p. 3.



416 Staff Summary of Branigan interview, 9/11/75.

417 Memorandum from Washington Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 6/27/63.

418 Wanaall, 10/21/75, p. 3.

419 Wannall, 10/21/75, p. 5.

420 In Z-Coverage, one participating agent testified that he opened 30 to 60 letters each day. (Note 366, supra.) In Survey No. 1, a total of 1,011 were opened in New York City alone; statistics on the number of letters opened in the five other cities in which this survey operated cannot be reconstructed. (Note 370, supra.) In Survey No. 2, 2,350 letters were opened by the New York office; statistics for the Detroit and San Francisco offices are unavailable. (Note 381, supra.)

421 Branigan, 10/9/75, pp. 21, 22.

422 omitted in original.

423 FBI special Agent #1 statement, 9/10/75, p. 25.

424 FBI Special Agent #1 statement, 9/10/75, p. 19.

425 See p. 655.

426 Wannall, 10/13/75, p. 22.

427 Letter from FBI to Senate Select Committee, 10/29/75. This letter also stated that no "Watch List" was maintained because "the limitations involved in reviewing over 13,000 letters a day within a two-hour period did not allow sufficient time to compare these letters with a list of names."

428 See pp. 654-655.

429 Memorandum from Director, FBI to SAC, New York, 7/11/60.

430 Ibid.

431 Memorandum from W. A. Branigan to A. H. Belmont, 2/28/61.

432 Ibid.

433 Moore, 10/1/75, p. 55.

434 See p. 654.

435 E.g., FBI Special Agent #2 deposition, 9/16/75, pp. 61, 62.

436 Memorandum from E. T. Turner to C. E. Hennrich, 6/25/51.

437 Wannall, 10/22/75, pp. 16-18.

438 Staff Summary of Branigan interview, 9/11/75.

439 Wannall, 10/21/75, p. 5.

440 Memorandum from Branigan to Sullivan, 4/8/64.

441 Wannall, 10/22/75, p. 12.

442 Wannall, 10/13/75, p. 77.

443 Wannall, 10/13/75, pp. 77-78.

444 Memorandum from W. R. Wannall to W. C. Sullivan, 5/22/64.

445 Wannall, 10/22/759 p. 11.

446 Memorandum from W. A. Branigan to W. C. Sullivan, 8/3/62.

447 Branigan, 10/22/75, p. 9.

448 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to San Francisco Field Office, 2/28/61.

449 Memorandum from San Francisco Field Office, to FBI Headquarters, 3/11/60.

450 Memorandum from S. B. Donahue to A. H. Belmont, 2/23/61.

451 Memorandum from San Francisco Field Office, to FBI Headquarters, 4/29/64.

452 Wannall, 10/13/75, pp. 59, 60.

453 Wannall, 10/13/75, p. 60.

454 Memorandum from New York Field Office, to FBI Headquarters, 4/4/66.

455 Memorandum from San Francisco Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 3/11/60.

456 Ibid.

457 Memorandum from S. B. Donahoe to W. C. Sullivan, 9/15/61.

458 Memorandum from Donohue to Sullivan, 9/16/61; memorandum from San Francisco Field Office, to FBI Headquarters, 7/28/61.

459 See pp. 580-581.

460 See pp. 582-584.

461 Memorandum from W. A. Branigan to W. C. Sullivan, 8/4/61.

462 Memorandum from W. A. Branigan to W. C. Sullivan, 12/22/61.

463 Memorandum from W. A. Branigan to W. C. Sullivan, 4/15/66.

464 Memorandum from W. A. Branigan to W. C. Sullivan, 8/31/61.

465 Memorandum from W. A. Branigan to W. C. Sullivan, 8/31/61.

466 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Detroit Field Office, 4/13/62.

467 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Detroit Field Office, 10/4/61.

468 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to New York Field Office, 12/26/61.

469 Memorandum from W. R. Wannall to W. C. Sullivan, 6/28/63.

470 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to San Francisco Field Office, 10/18/61.

471 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Miami Field Office, 12/21/62.

472 For example, Moore, 10/1/75, p. 60; Wannall, 10/13/75, pp. 70, 71.

473 Moore, 10/1/75, pp. 58-60; FBI Special Agent #2 testimony, 9/16/75, p. 18.

474 Branigan, 10/24/75, Hearings, vol. 4, p. 152.

475 Memorandum from San Francisco Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 1/19/61.

476 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to San Francisco Field Office, 2/3/61.

477 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to San Francisco Field Office, 2/28/61.

478 Ibid.

479 Wannall, 10/13/75, p. 69.

480 Branigan, 10/9/75, pp. 21, 22; FBI Special Agent #1 statement, 9/10/75, p. 24.

481 See pp. 574-575.

482 Memorandum from San Francisco Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 7/28/61; see p. 655.

483 Staff Summary of FBI Special Agent #6 interview, 8/21/75; staff summary of Special Agent #7 interview, 9/15/75; FBI Special Agent #1 statement, 9/10/75, p. 57.

485 Henry Montague testimony, 10/2/75, p. 31.

486 Staff summary of Clifton Garner interview, 8/22/75.

487 Montague, 10/2/75, pp. 6, 8.

487a Moore, 10/1/75, p. 62.

488 Moore, 10/1/75, p. 70.

489 Montague, 10/2/75, pp. 13,15.

490 Montague, 10/2/75, p. 11.

491 Montague, 10/2/75, p. 17.

492 Memorandum from W. A. Branigan to Mr. Sullivan, 8/31/61.

493 Montague, 10/2/75, p. 25; Moore, 10/1/74, p. 66.

494 Montague, 10/2/75, p. 26.

495 Montague, 10/2/75, p. 28.

496 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Miami Field Office, 12/21/62.

497 Montague, 10/2/75, pp. 55, 71.

498 Montague, 10/2/75, p. 60.

499 Montague, 10/2/75, p. 55.

500 Memorandum from Miami Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 6/25/65.

501 Montague, 10/2/75, pp. 69, 70.

502 Memorandum from Miami Field Office to FBI Headquarters. 6/25/65; Montague, 10/2/75, p. 71.

503 omitted in original.

504 Moore, 10/1/75, pp. 65, 66, 70.

505 Moore, 10/1/75, p. 79.

506 Moore, 10/1/75, p. 70.

507 Moore, 10/1/75, p. 79.

508 Montague, 10/2/75, pp. 15, 16.

509 FBI Special Agent #2, 9/16/75, pp. 44-47.

510 Staff Summary of FBI Special Agent #7 interview, 9/15/75; staff summary of Courtney A. Evans interview, 9/17/75; staff summary of FBI Special Agent #3 interview, 9/19/75.

511 Memorandum from New York Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 4/5/62, memorandum from New York Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 11/4/63; memorandum from C. A. Evans to Mr. Belmont, 11/4/63.

512 Memorandum from W. A. Branigan to W. C. Sullivan, 10/3/64.

513 Ibid.

514 Moore, 10/1/75, pp. 38, 39.

515 J. Walter Yeagley statement, 10/15/75; staff summary of J. Walter Yeagley interview, 10/10/75.

516 Memorandum from W. A. Branigan to W. C. Sullivan, 8/11/64; memorandum from Mr. Branigan to Mr. Sullivan, 8/14/64.

517 Yeagley statement, 10/15/75; Staff summary of Yeagley interview, 10/10/75.

518 Memorandum from D. E. Moore to W. C. Sullivan, 10/2/64.

519 Ibid.

520 Nicholas dell. Katzenbach statement, 12/3/75. Hearings, Vol. 6, p. 203.

521 Ibid.

522 Ibid.

523 Memorandum from Moore to Sullivan, 10/2/64.

524 Staff summary of Joseph Hoey interview, 11/24/75.

525 Yeagley statement, 10/15/75; staff summary of Yeagley interview, 10/10/75.

526 Nicholas deB. Katzenbach testimony, 10/11/75), p. 3.5.

527 Katzenbach statement, 12/3/75, Hearings. Vol. 6,1). 204.

528 Katzenbach statement, 12/3/75, Hearings, Vol. 6, p. 204, memorandum from A. H. Belmont to Mr. Tolson, 2/27/65.

529 Ibid.

530 Henry Montague testimony, Senate Subcommittee on Administrative Practice and Procedure Hearings, 2/23/65, Part 1, pp. 210-212; Montague 10/2/75, p. 66.

531 Montague, 10/2/75, p. 71.

532 Montague, 10/2/75. p. 55.

533 Montague, 10/2/75, p. 66.

534 Moore, 10/1/75, p. 31.

535 Moore, 10/1/75, p. 44.

536 Katzenbach statement, 12/3/75, Hearings, Vol. 6, p. 205.

537 Katzenbach testimony, 10/11/75, p. 35.

538 Katzenbach statement, 12/3/75, Hearings, Vol. 6, p. 205.

539 Katzenbach statement, 12/3/75, Hearings, Vol. 6, p. 205; memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to Messrs. Tolson, Belmont, Gale, Rosen, Sullivan, and DeLoach, 3/2/65.

540 Katzenbach statement, 12/3/75. Hearings, Vol. 6, p. 205.

541 Courtney A. Evans affidavit, 10/21/75.

542 Moore, 10/1/75, p. 33.

543 Moore, 10/1/75, p. 48.

544 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to Messrs. Tolson, Belmont, Gale, Rosen, Sullivan, and DeLoach, 3/2/65.

545 Katzenbach statement, 12/3/75, Hearings, Vol. 6, pp. 205, 206.

546 See Senate Select Committee Report on the Huston Plan, p. 61; Special Report: Interagency Committee on Intelligence (Ad Hoc), June 1970, p. 29.

547 Special Report: Interagency Committee on Intelligence (Ad Hoc), June 1970, p. 30.

548 John N. Mitchell 10/24/75, Hearings, Vol. 4, p. 145.

549 omitted in original.

550 Special Report: Interagency Committee on Intelligence (Ad Hoc), June 1970, p. 29.

551 See pp. 653-654.

552 Memorandum from San Francisco Field office to FBI Headquarters, 5/19/66.

553 Wannall Testimony 10/13/75, p. 45.

554 See p. 646.

555 Memorandum from W. A. Branigan to W. C. Sullivan, 9/29/64.

556 Ibid.

557 Memorandum from W. C. Sullivan to C. D. DeLoach, 7/19/66.

558 Memorandum from Belmont to Tolson, 2/27/65.

559 Moore, 10/1/75, p. 29.

559a 385 U.S. 26 (1966).

560 Katzenbach, 10/11/75, p. 58.

561 Ibid.

562 Wannall, 10/13/75, p. 79.

563 Special Report: Interagency Committee on Intelligence (Ad Hoc), June 1970, p. 31. Hoover permitted the Bureau to receive the fruits of illegal mail opening by the CIA, however.

564 FBI Special Agent #2, 9/16/75, pp. 61, 62. It should be noted that this view ignores the availability of the warrant procedure for opening mail when there is probable cause to believe that a crime -- including espionage -- has occurred or is about to occur.

564a Branigan, 10/9/75, p. 54.

565 Ibid.

566 Memorandum from Branigan to Sullivan, 3/31/70.

567 See generally, Senate Select Committee Report on the Huston Plan.

568 Special report: Interagency Committee on Intelligence (Ad Hoc), June 1970, p. 30.

569 Ibid.

570-573 omitted in original.

574 See p. 670.

575 Memorandum from E. T. Turner to C. E. Hennrich, 6/25/51. 576

576 Memorandum from C. E. Hennrich to A. H. Belmont, 9/7/51.

577 Ibid.

578 Ibid.

579 Memorandum from Branigan to Sullivan, 9/29/64; memorandum from Moore to Sullivan, 10/2/64.

580 See Senate Select Committee Report on FBI Electronic Surveillance.

581 Branigan, 10/9/75, pp. 13, 39, 40; Wannall, 10/24/75, Hearings, Vol. 4, p. 149.

582 Branigan, 10/9/75, p. 41.

583 Ibid.

584 FBI Special Agent #2 statement, 9/10/75, p. 10; Staff Summary of FBI Special Agent #7 interview, 9/15/75, Vincent E. Ruehl; 10/14/75, pp. 70, 72.

585 Wannall, 10/24/75, Hearings, vol. 4, p. 170.

586 Branigan, 10/9/75, pp. 40-41.

587 See p. 662.

588 Moore 10/1/75, p. 48.

589 FBI Special Agent #5, 10/10/75, p. 30.

590 Moore, 10/1/75, p. 49.

591 Moore, 10/24/75, Hearings, Vol. 4, p. 160.

592 Staff summary of Yeagley interview, 10/10/75; Yeagley statement, 10/15/75; Staff Summary of Hoey interview, 11/24/75.

593 Memorandum from Moore to Sullivan, 10/2/64.

594 Moore, 10/24/75, hearings, Vol. 4, p. 162.

595 Branigan, 10/9/75, p. 50.

596 Memorandum from Belmont to Tolson, 2/27/65.

597 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to Messrs. Tolson, Belmont, Gale, Rosen, Sullivan, and DeLoach, 3/1/65.

598 Statement of Henry B. Montague before the Senate Subcommittee on Administrative Practice and Procedure, 2/23/65, p. 3.

*Transcription and html by [Paul Wolf](#), 2002.*

**SUPPLEMENTARY DETAILED STAFF REPORTS  
ON INTELLIGENCE ACTIVITIES AND THE  
RIGHTS OF AMERICANS**

---

**BOOK III**

---

**FINAL REPORT  
OF THE  
SELECT COMMITTEE  
TO STUDY GOVERNMENTAL OPERATIONS  
WITH RESPECT TO  
INTELLIGENCE ACTIVITIES  
UNITED STATES SENATE**

APRIL 23 (under authority of the order of April 14), 1976

**CIA INTELLIGENCE COLLECTION ABOUT AMERICANS:  
CHAOS AND THE OFFICE OF SECURITY**

**I. INTRODUCTION**

One of the main controversies raised by recent practices of the Central Intelligence Agency is the question of intelligence collection about Americans. Unlike the FBI, the CIA was intended to focus on foreign intelligence matters. Charges have been made, however, suggesting that the CIA spied on thousands of Americans and maintained files on many more, all in violation of its statutory charter.

Senate Resolution 21, establishing the Select Committee, authorized inquiry into the extent of covert intelligence efforts against Americans and their legality under CIA's charter. It specifically authorized review of the need for new legislation to protect American citizens and to clarify the authority of CIA. This included the tension under present law between the authority of the Director of Central Intelligence to protect sources and methods of intelligence, on the one hand, and the prohibition on CIA exercising police powers and internal security functions, on the other.

This report discusses the results of a staff inquiry into the major CIA programs which involved collection of information about Americans: the CHAOS, MERRIMAC and RESISTANCE programs and the special security investigations undertaken by the Office of Security.

*A. Chaos*

The most extensive program of alleged "domestic spying" by CIA on Americans was the "CHAOS" program. CHAOS was the centerpiece of a major CIA effort begun in 1967 in response to White House pressure for intelligence about foreign influence upon American dissent. The CHAOS mission was to gather and evaluate all available information about foreign links to racial, antiwar and other protest activity in the United States. CHAOS was terminated in 1974.

The CHAOS office participated in the preparation of some half dozen major reports for higher authorities, all of which concluded that no significant role was being played by foreign elements in the various protest movements. This repeatedly negative finding met with continued skepticism from the White House under two administrations and pressures for further inquiry. In response to this skepticism CHAOS continued to expand its coverage of Americans in order to increase White House confidence in the accuracy of its findings.



A second major element of the CHAOS operation was to pursue specific inquiries from the FBI about the activity of particular Americans traveling abroad.

CHAOS received a great deal of information regarding Americans from CIA stations abroad, as well as from the FBI itself. In addition, CHAOS eventually received such information from its own agents who participated in domestic dissident activity in America in order to develop radical "credentials" as cover for overseas assignment. CHAOS also obtained information about Americans from other domestic CIA components, from the CIA mail opening project and from a National Security Agency international communications intercept program. <sup>1</sup>

In the process, the CHAOS project amassed thousands of files on Americans, indexed hundreds of thousands of Americans into its computer records, and disseminated thousands of reports about Americans to the FBI and other government offices. Some of the information concerned the domestic activity of those Americans.

#### *B. Merrimac and Resistance*

The MERRIMAC and RESISTANCE programs were both run by the CIA Office of Security, a support unit of the CIA charged with safeguarding its personnel, facilities and information.

Project MERRIMAC involved the infiltration by CIA agents of Washington-based peace groups and black activist groups. The stated purpose of that program was simply to obtain early warning of demonstrations and other physical threats to the CIA. The collection requirements, however, were broadened to include general information about the leadership, funding and activities and policies of the targeted groups.

Project RESISTANCE was a broad effort to obtain general background information for predicting violence which might create threats to CIA installations, recruiters or contractors and for security evaluation of CIA applicants. From 1967 until 1973, the program compiled information about radical groups around the country, particularly on campuses. Much of the reporting to headquarters by field offices was from open sources such as newspapers. But additional information was obtained from cooperating police departments, campus officials and other local authorities, some of whom, in turn, were using more active collection techniques such as informants.

In addition, both MERRIMAC and RESISTANCE supplied information for the CHAOS program.

#### *C. Special Security Investigations*

Finally, there was a group of specific security investigations undertaken either to find the source of newsleaks, or to determine whether government employees were involved in espionage or otherwise constituted security risks. Investigations were made of former CIA employees, employees of other government agencies, newsmen and other private individuals in this country. Physical surveillance, electronic surveillance, mail and tax return inspection, and surreptitious entry have been used on various occasions.

They were not part of a particularly organized program, and were conducted on a case-by-case basis. But they raise questions about what kinds of security investigations are within the CIA's lawful authority, and also about what kinds of techniques are permissible, even when such investigations are authorized.

#### *D. The Investigation*

The Committee staff investigation of each of these areas has included interviews, depositions, and documentary review of available files.

Each of these areas had been examined intensively by the Rockefeller Commission on CIA Activities within the United States before the Select Committee was given access to the files and to some of the persons involved. <sup>2</sup>

The Committee staff conducted an independent review of these programs. At the same time, an effort was made to avoid duplication of the extensive testimonial record already made by the Commission, and to take additional testimony only when necessary to clarify the record or to explore additional issues which arose. Hence, this report includes citation to both testimony given to the Select Committee and the Rockefeller Commission.

Part Two of this report reviews the evolution and operation of the CHAOS program. Part Three considers the questions which the history of CHAOS raises about future CIA programs. Part Four reviews more briefly the Office of Security programs and considers the questions which they raise.

#### *E. Summary of the Issues*

Before turning to the description of these programs, the remainder of this introduction summarizes the issues which these programs present for congressional decision.

Three themes are fundamental. First, to what extent did any of these activities exceed the lawful authority of the CIA under its charter in the 1947 National Security Act? The answer is not always clear; the statute's legislative history is often obscure at best.

Second, what should be the extent of the CIA's authority in the future? Whatever the limits of present law, now is the time to reassess which intelligence operations impinging upon Americans are appropriate for the CIA, and which best left to others.

Finally, in reviewing the CHAOS program, particularly, the Congress must look beyond judging past legality or reallocating functions among Federal agencies. For the American citizen, the fact that his Government keeps a file on his associations, or monitors his travel and his advocacy of dissent, is far more important than the question of which office in the bureaucracy is doing it. Ultimately the activity discussed in this report bears on the question of what kinds of intelligence operations are proper undertakings for any part of the Government.

### *1. Statutory Authority*

The legality of the CIA activity involves, first, the general positive statutory authority on which it can be based, and second, specific prohibitions which might supersede or limit the affirmative authority and responsibilities of the CIA.

(a) Counterintelligence. -- CIA's charter in the 1947 National Security Act speaks of "intelligence." The legislative history establishes that this means "foreign intelligence" in the case of the CIA. The only explicitly specified duties of the CIA are to "correlate and evaluate intelligence relating to the national security." However, the CIA's role as an intelligence gatherer was understood at the time of enactment; the provision that the National Security Council may assign CIA "other functions and duties" has been accepted as implied authority for clandestine foreign intelligence collection. In addition, the legislative history of the 1947 Act and the 1949 Central Intelligence Act recognize that the CIA would perform training and other functions in the United States in support of its overseas intelligence efforts. 2a

Like foreign intelligence, the term "counterintelligence" is not dealt with explicitly in the 1947 Act. In the broad sense, however, counterintelligence may be viewed as one facet of "foreign intelligence activities." Counterintelligence is the effort to learn about foreign intelligence activities and to thwart hostile attempts to penetrate our own intelligence activity or to conduct operations against us.

Organizationally, the CIA and other intelligence agencies distinguish positive intelligence collection from counterintelligence. It has long been assumed, however, that CIA's general charter in foreign intelligence includes authority for counterintelligence activity abroad. Although it was not expressly addressed by Congress during the passage of the 1947 Act, it is hard to imagine, for example, that foreign intelligence collection was implicitly authorized, but that Congress precluded CIA efforts abroad to ascertain hostile threats to the security of its own operations or to learn about enemy espionage.

Treating counterintelligence as part of "foreign intelligence" within the meaning of the 1947 Act, the Executive branch has viewed CIA as having statutory authority for the collection, collation and evaluation of counterintelligence. Pursuant to this authority National Security Intelligence Directive 5 designated the Director of Central Intelligence to coordinate all counterintelligence abroad. 3 The Directive defines counterintelligence comprehensively:

b. Counterintelligence is defined as that intelligence activity, with its resultant product, devoted to destroying the effectiveness of inimical foreign intelligence activities and undertaken *to protect the security of the nation and its personnel, information and installations against espionage, sabotage and subversion*. Counterintelligence includes the process of procuring, developing, recording, and disseminating information concerning hostile clandestine activity and of penetrating, manipulating or repressing individuals, groups or organizations conducting such activity. [Emphasis added.] 4

Under this directive the CIA was given primary responsibility for the conduct of counterintelligence operations abroad, and is also tasked with maintaining central counterintelligence files for the entire intelligence community. All agencies are directed to provide the CIA with any information appropriate for such a central file and such material maintained by the CIA is to be "collated and analyzed for appropriate dissemination." NSCID 5 does not purport to give the CIA authority to conduct counterintelligence activities in the United States. 5

It is this directive regarding CIA's counterintelligence responsibility that the director of CHAOS testified was the authority for the program. He claimed that the mission of determining and reporting on the extent and nature of foreign links to American dissident protest activity was an assignment within the CIA's counterintelligence responsibility. 6

(b) Protecting Sources and Methods of Intelligence. -- The MERRIMAC and RESISTANCE programs were premised on a more explicit provision of authority under the 1947 Act. The Act provides that:

The Director of Central Intelligence shall be responsible for protecting intelligence sources and methods from unauthorized disclosure. 7

The responsibility is given to the Director of Central Intelligence, rather than to the Central Intelligence Agency. However, the, Office of Security within the Agency has been the administrative arm to implement the Director's duty in this regard.

This authority has been read by the CIA to authorize protection of CIA personnel and facilities against any kind of "security threat" including the possibility of violent demonstrations by the public. That was the stated basis for undertaking the MERRIMAC and RESISTANCE programs. 8 The legislative history of this provision suggests it was included essentially to allay the concern of the military services that the new civilian agency would not itself operate with adequate safeguards to protect the services' intelligence secrets to which the CIA gained access. 9

The individual special security investigations examined in this report were also justified by a claim of authority derived from the Director's responsibility to protect intelligence "sources and methods."

## 2. Statutory Prohibitions

Juxtaposed to CIA's counterintelligence authority and the Director's charge to protect sources and methods, are specific constraints on the activity in which CIA may engage. The 1947 Act provides in Section 403 (d) (3) :

That the Agency shall have no police, subpoena, law enforcement powers or internal security functions.

Neither "internal security functions" nor "law enforcement powers" are defined in the statute. Nor is the scope of "internal security" for purposes of this ban directly discussed within the legislative history. The legislative history, however, does reflect the public concern at the time that the CIA might become a secret police agency, an American "Gestapo," spying on opponents of the government in power. <sup>10</sup> Moreover, "internal security functions" are distinguished in the statutory prohibition from law enforcement and police powers, suggesting that the "functions" limitation covered intelligence investigation and not merely arrest or prosecution.

Thus, one purpose of the section was to prevent this new foreign intelligence organization from investigating American citizens.

## 3. Questions Raised by CHAOS

When does CIA collection and use of information about Americans exceed its authority to engage in foreign intelligence work, including counterintelligence? And when does it violate the specific ban on the CIA performing internal security functions?

A review of CHAOS reveals the blurred line between permissible foreign counterintelligence and prohibited internal security. Traditionally, the concept of internal security has not been confined to groups which were considered purely domestic. It has included inquiry into the foreign connections of domestic groups considered to pose an internal security threat.

Indeed, the preeminent "internal security" concern of the late 1940s was Communist subversion of the Government aided or directed from abroad. <sup>11</sup>

Therefore, if the CIA's counterintelligence authority is broadly construed to include examining ties between domestic groups and foreign elements, there is a question whether such authority is consistent with the specific prohibition on internal security functions.

The CHAOS program presents these questions with respect to both the overall mission undertaken by the CIA, and the specific tasks which the CIA performed:

-- CIA received and maintained considerable information about the domestic activities and relationships of American individuals and organizations. Much of that material was collected in the first instance by the FBI, police or other confidential sources, who turned it over to the CIA. The Agency maintained it in files on those persons and groups and made use of it the CHAOS operation.

-- The CIA prepared several analyses of student dissent in America and other reports which included material of domestic protest activities.

-- Undercover agents of the CHAOS program, while in the United States in preparation for overseas assignment or between assignments, provided substantial information about domestic activities of dissident groups, as well as information providing leads about possible foreign ties.

-- In a few instances the CIA agents appear to have been encouraged to participate in specific protest activity or to obtain particular domestic information.

Even if the basic mission of CHAOS was appropriate for the CIA, the question remains whether the way in which the CIA implemented that mission should be permitted.

Another aspect of this issue is the degree to which the CIA assisted the internal security operations of the FBI. Much of the CHAOS arrangements for coverage of Americans abroad was in response to specific FBI requests. The CIA also gave the FBI considerable information about the activities of Americans here, not limited to evidence of crimes, which had been developed in the course of the CHAOS operation.

Thus, a separate question is the point at which CIA assistance to the FBI's internal security investigations may constitute participation in a forbidden function.

Finally CHAOS raises a fundamental question about the kind of intelligence investigations, by any Government agency, which are acceptable to a free society. Should investigating foreign control of domestic dissent be done through screening Americans to see if their international travel or contacts reflect hostile foreign direction? Or should the Government be able to investigate the "foreign connections" of Americans only when substantial indication of illegal conspiracy is acquired in the course of counterintelligence work against the hostile foreign elements themselves?

#### *4. Questions Raised by the Office of Security Programs*

The questions raised by the Office of Security activities are the scope and limits of the Director's authority to protect intelligence sources and methods.

Does that authority include a general mission to protect the physical security of the CIA against violent domestic disorder?

What are the Director's responsibilities and legal authority to safeguard intelligence activities through investigations of personnel from other government agencies, or private citizens? What is his proper role with respect to CIA employees? And what techniques may he employ to detect and counter those threats which are within that authority?

In addition, the "sources and methods" authority under the 1947 Act must be considered in conjunction with the restraints expressly imposed on the CIA. Is the Director's power to protect sources and methods limited by the denial to the CIA of law enforcement and police powers and internal security functions?

The MERRIMAC and RESISTANCE programs also raise the question of the relationship between the Director's authority to protect sources and the prohibition on internal security functions. Neither were limited to gathering information of imminent demonstrations which threatened the CIA. Both programs involved collection of intelligence on dissident activity generally and both suggest that the "protection of sources and methods," read broadly, can become a mandate to scour the society for possible threats to the CIA, thereby rendering meaningless the ban on performing internal security functions.

## **PART II: HISTORY AND OPERATION OF CHAOS**

### *A. Background*

Operation CHAOS was not an intelligence mission sought by the CIA. Presidents Johnson and Nixon pressed the Director of CIA, Richard Helms, to determine the extent of hostile foreign influence on domestic unrest among students, opponents of the Vietnam war, minorities and the "New Left." By all the testimony and available evidence, it was this pressure which led to the creation and expansion of a special office in the CIA to coordinate the efforts to respond.

The decisions to initiate the CHAOS program and, subsequently, to expand the effort, were made in the context of increasing domestic unrest in the United States.

The nonviolent policy of civil rights efforts in the first half of the Sixties was being challenged by militant "Black Power" advocates urging confrontation with the white majority. On July 29, 1967, following serious disturbances in the Nation's cities, which comprised the worst period of racial riots in American history, President Johnson had established the National Commission on Civil Disorders (the "Kerner Commission") to investigate their origins. 12

Organized demonstrations and international conferences protesting America's role in the Vietnamese war also became an increasing concern to the Government.

In April 1967, there were large antiwar demonstrations in San Francisco and New York. In May the International War Crimes Trials, sponsored by Bertrand Russell in regard to U.S. activity in Vietnam, began in Stockholm. In July 1967, there was a major international conference of peace groups in Stockholm. In September, a wide range of American activists in domestic peace groups, student and black organizations met with groups from other countries who were opposed to American involvement in Vietnam, including North Vietnam, in Bratislava, Czechoslovakia. Finally, on October 21, 1967, there were large scale protest activities in Washington, including a march on the Pentagon, and worldwide demonstrations of support for opposition to continued American involvement in Vietnam.

Government concern about domestic unrest continued throughout 1968, with riots following the death of Martin Luther King in April, continuing student violence at campuses from coast to coast, stepped-up antiwar protest activity, and violence at the National Democratic Party Convention in Chicago.

During the remaining five years for which the CHAOS program lasted, 1969-1974, racial disorders diminished but the intensity of antiwar demonstration and student violence increased and then subsided after 1972.

### *B. Authorization of CHAOS*

Against this backdrop of unrest, the CIA's systematic investigation of possible foreign involvement began with two assignments made by Director Richard Helms in the late summer and fall of 1967.

In August, Helms established a program to coordinate and improve the CIA's coverage abroad of American dissidents. Helms does not claim a specific presidential request for a new CIA program in this area. Rather, Helms testified that he was acting in general response to President Johnson's insistent interest in the extent of foreign influence on domestic dissidents. Helms testified that:

President Johnson was after this all the time. I don't recall any specific instructions in writing from his staff, particularly, but this was something that came up almost daily and weekly. 13

Helms summarized his response to the presidential overtures:

But what I am attempting to say is that when a President keeps asking if there is any information, "how are you getting along with your examination," "have you picked up any more information on these subjects," it isn't a direct order to do something, but it seems to me it behooves the Director of Central Intelligence to find some way to improve his performance, or improve his Agency's performance. And the setting up of this unit was what I conceived to be a proper action in an effort to see if we couldn't improve the Agency's performance in this general field. 14

The Deputy Director of Plans, Thomas Karamessines also testified to his understanding of the White House pressures precipitating CHAOS. 15

As a result, Helms sought to have the CIA try to pull together all the pertinent information already being received and to use the resources available for better intelligence coverage.

Within CIA, there is no written directive from Helms to Karamessines, his deputy for the Plans Directorate, to establish the CHAOS program. 16 The first recorded authorization is an August 15, 1967 memorandum from Karamessines to James Angleton, Chief of the Counterintelligence Staff.

Karamessines' memorandum refers to discussions earlier that day among himself, Angleton and Helms and asks Angleton to designate a staff officer to run the program. The memorandum contemplated the conduct of operations to collect intelligence. It also acknowledged the program's "domestic counterintelligence aspects," and the need for dissemination of the information obtained to domestic agencies. The memorandum requested:

- b. The exclusive briefing of specific division chiefs and certain selected officers in each division, on the aims and objectives of this intelligence collection program with definite domestic counterintelligence aspects.
- c. The establishment of some sort of system by Dick Ober (or whatever officer you select) for the orderly coordination of the operations to be conducted, with the responsibility for the actual conduct of the operations vested in the specific area divisions.
- d. The identification of a limited dissemination procedure which will afford these activities high operational security while at the same time getting the information to the appropriate departments and agencies which have the responsibility domestically. 17

Angleton chose Richard Ober to head what became the Special Operations Group within the Counterintelligence Staff. Ober had already been involved in a more limited inquiry into possible foreign links to American dissidents.

In the beginning of 1967, Ramparts magazine had published an expose of various CIA activities and relationships with private institutions in America. Ober had been investigating the possibility of ties between foreign intelligence services and persons associated with the magazine, or their friends. He had begun to build a computerized file on dissident activists in America with some connection to the Ramparts organization. By the time he was given the more general CHAOS assignment in August 1967, Ober estimates he had indexed several hundred Americans and had created perhaps fifty actual files. However, there was no indication that the Ramparts inquiry was expected to lead to a larger investigation of American protest. 18

Ober first sought to pull together the Agency's holdings and information readily available here and abroad which would be pertinent to his assigned inquiry.

The scope of that inquiry had not been defined in Karamessines' August 15 memorandum, which was simply entitled: "Overseas Coverage of Subversive Student and Related Matters." The first direct statement of the target was included in an August 31 cable to the field describing the collection requirement:

In light of recent and current events which of major interest and deep concern to highest levels here, Headquarters has established program for keeping tabs on radical students and U.S. Negro expatriates as well as travelers passing through certain select areas abroad. Objective is to find out extent to which Soviets, Chicoms and Cubans are exploiting our domestic problems in terms of espionage and subversion. High sensitivity is obvious. 19

The cable also advised that a special reporting channel had been established with a cryptonym limiting distribution at Headquarters of any traffic. The recipient chiefs of station were told to control knowledge of the program and the information collected and to destroy the cable itself after reading. Cable distribution was to be limited at Headquarters to the Division Chiefs controlling the station or base involved, Angleton and Karamessines or his deputy. 20

### *C. The November 1967 Peace Movement Study*

CIA's inquiry into foreign ties of American dissidents intensified at the end of October 1967. This time, responding to a specific White House request, Helms directed CIA to produce a study on the "International Connections of the U.S. Peace Movement." 21 Presumably, this request was precipitated by the October 21 demonstrations and arrests at the Pentagon and the worldwide antiwar demonstrations on the same day.

Ober testified that the scope of his own operation soon came to include antiwar activists, as well as student radicals and black nationalists. But it was his participation in the October CIA study for the President which firmly set Vietnam protest as a major target of the CHAOS office's efforts. 22

The study was written by the Intelligence Directorate of the Agency. 23 Ober coordinated the Plans Directorate contribution and the receipt of material from the FBI and other Federal agencies. 24

Both the "peace movement" and "foreign connections" were broadly defined. According to Ober's memorandum of his meeting with the Directorate of Intelligence officers in charge of the study, American organizations "affiliated with the overall Peace Movement" as well as peace organizations themselves, were to be included. "Foreign connections" were defined to include associations with the American Communist Party. 25

With the approval of Angleton, Karamessines and Helms, Ober sent a second reporting requirement to the stations, this time asking for information on foreign connections to the peace movement. The information was to be handled in another restricted channel separate from the one provided for responses to the August inquiry on radical students and black activists. The November 1967, cable to multiple addresses told the stations:

Headquarters is participating in high level interdepartmental survey of international connections of anti-Vietnam war-movement in U.S. For purposes this study, we are attempting to establish nature and extent of illegal and subversive connections that may exist between US organizations or activists involved and communist, communist front or other anti-American and foreign elements abroad. *Such connections might range from casual contacts based merely on mutual interest to closely controlled channels for party directives.* [Emphasis added.] 26

Since Director Helms had asked for the report within two weeks, the stations were asked only to furnish information on hand or readily available. 27

The conclusions of the review were essentially negative. The study noted that the diversity and loose structure of the peace movement in America permitted the more active leaders to coordinate some of the activities on an international scale and it cited the simultaneous demonstrations on October 21, both here and abroad. But the CIA found little evidence of actual foreign direction or control, or evidence that any international dialogue went beyond consultation and coordination. 28

However, these conclusions were explicitly tentative. Director Helms' letter of transmittal to the President states reservations about the adequacy of the intelligence community's coverage of the target:

From this intimate review of the bulk of the material on hand in Washington, we conclude that there are significant holes in the story. We lack information on certain aspects of the movement which could only be met by levying requirements on the FBI.

First we found little or no information on the financing of the principal peace movement groups. Specifically, we were unable to uncover any sources of funds for the costly travel schedules of prominent peace movement coordinators, many of whom are on the wing almost constantly.

Second we could find no evidence of any contact between the most prominent peace movement leaders and foreign embassies, either in the U.S. or abroad. Of course, there may not be any such contact, but on the other hand, we are woefully short of information on the day-to-day activities and itineraries of these men.

Finally, there is little information available about radical peace movement groups on U.S. college campuses. These groups are, of course, highly mobile and sometimes even difficult to identify, but their more prominent leaders are certainly visible and active enough for monitoring. 29

#### *D. Operation of the CHAOS Program and Related CIA Projects*

The assignment of responsibility to Ober in August 1967 and the CIA's study of the peace movement in November, set the initial pattern of the Agency's inquiry into foreign powers and American dissidents.

Ober's office served as the focal point and clearinghouse for Agency efforts on this question, and along with the analysts in the Intelligence Directorate, provided the expertise for Director Helms to respond to the White House interest.

As it developed, the CHAOS mission included three related tasks:

- (1) to coordinate and expand CIA's own collection of relevant information and to obtain pertinent material from other government agencies;
- (2) to process, control and retain the information as it became available;
- (3) to provide the results for dissemination by CIA to the White House, other high level offices and interested agencies.

At the same time, CHAOS performed a second role. It serviced the FBI's own requirements for information about foreign contacts and travel of Americans. Ober regarded responding to the Bureau's requests for coverage of Americans abroad as an accepted part of his responsibilities. 30

### *1. Gathering Information*

The two main sources of information received by CHAOS were the CIA's stations abroad, and the FBI at home. For example, the CIA received all of the FBI's reports on the American peace movement. 31

The material received from the FBI included information about foreign travel, contacts, and communications of Americans. Much of it was simply information about individual activists or groups and their domestic activities. In many instances, FBI reports would contain both kinds of information. 32

By June 1970, these FBI reports were pouring into CHAOS at the rate of over 1,000 a month. 33

The background information on individuals provided by the FBI served as a "data base" of names, and intelligence about the associations between different dissident elements. This background information could be used to develop leads, and to understand the significance of reports directly relating to foreign contacts. 34

The other basic source of information was the reporting from the CIA's overseas stations. Using the special reporting channel, the stations supplied reports from their own assets and also supplied whatever CHAOS information was obtained from the liaison with local intelligence services.

On June 25, 1968, a message was sent to various European stations advising that recent high level discussions had underscored the need for increasing the coverage of American black, student and antiwar dissidents abroad. The stations were asked to engage friendly foreign intelligence services more fully in that effort. Headquarters said that foreign intelligence services covering their own dissidents might be able to provide more information on the foreign contacts of American citizens. 35

This cable was followed shortly by another multi-station message which repeated the general reporting requirement as follows:

As many of you know, Headquarters is engaged in a sensitive high priority program concerning foreign contacts with US individuals and organizations of the "Radical Left." Included in this category are radical students, antiwar activists, draft resisters and deserters, black nationalists, anarchists and assorted "New Leftists." The objective is to discover the extent to which Soviets, ChiComs, Cubans and other Communist countries are exploiting our domestic problems in terms of subversion and espionage. Of particular interest is any evidence of foreign direction, control, training or funding. 36

The cable also directed even tighter control over the reporting procedures. The two previously separate channels for reporting information on antiwar and on black or student activists were combined into the single restricted handling cryptonym "CHAOS." 37

Information supplied CHAOS by the stations was of two types. First there was the general outstanding requirement for any intelligence pertinent to the CHAOS mission as defined in the basic cable instructions. Second, the stations were asked to respond to specific inquiries. Such requests from Ober might relate to an upcoming international conference or the activities of particular foreign person suspected of being involved in efforts to influence American unrest. Frequently these special inquiries were triggered by travel of particular Americans to the area and a CHAOS request for coverage of their activities and contacts. 38

### *2. Processing, Storage and Control of CHAOS Information*

As the material flowed into CHAOS from stations, domestic CIA components, and the FBI, it was analyzed, indexed and filed. Every name of individuals and organizations was extracted and referenced in the central CHAOS computer system known as "HYDRA." This system served as the reference index to all of the office's holdings. 39

If a report on one individual referred to others, their names would be indexed also. Any information which was received about an individual for whom CHAOS maintained a file, went into his file. 40 There was no winnowing of the material before its entry into the permanent record system of CHAOS. 41

Once the information was indexed and filed, the HYDRA computer system permitted its prompt retrieval. By checking a name in HYDRA, one could find all the cables, memoranda or other documents referring to that individual, whether he was the subject of the material or merely mentioned in passing. 42 It should be emphasized, however, that CHAOS did not maintain a separate file on every American whose name was indexed in the computer. In many instances the computer would refer a searcher to the file of another person, or some other CHAOS holdings in which the subject individual was mentioned, but there was not enough material to open a file. Thus, there were an estimated 300,000 Americans indexed in HYDRA, but only an estimated 7,500 Americans for whom actual files were maintained.

The tight control maintained over communication of CHAOS information from the CIA's stations was continued at Headquarters. The special reporting channel and restricted handling assured that the cable traffic would be seen only by a few high-level officials in the area divisions of the Plans Directorate, Karamessines, Angleton and their deputies or designees. 44

Tight security was maintained over the information deemed most sensitive, even within the CHAOS office itself. The information in the HYDRA computer system was compartmented into several layers of increasing sensitivity and correspondingly more restricted access. Only CHAOS officers cleared for access to the more restricted streams of information could retrieve the items on an individual which involved sensitive sources and methods or other tightly held intelligence. 45

### *3. Reporting by CIA*

CIA disseminated the information gathered on foreign ties of American dissidents in three forms: major studies prepared for the President; special reports for the White House and other senior officials on individual items of information; and routine reporting to the FBI.

(a) Studies. -- On November 20, 1967, at the request of Director Helms, the CIA began an investigation of "Demonstration Techniques" both here and abroad. 46

On December 21, 1967, Helms sent President Johnson a followup review of the November Study on the United States Peace Movement. 47

On January 5, 1968, Helms sent to the White House an interim study of "Student Dissent and Its Techniques in the U.S.," "which is part of our continuing examination of this general matter. It is an effort to identify the locus of student dissent and how widespread it is." 48 The forty-page paper dealt exclusively with American student activists and the bulk of it contained much the same kind of material on the Students for a Democratic Society (SDS) that formed the chapter of "Restless Youth," CIA produced a year later.

"Student Dissent" briefly noted that Communist front groups did not control the student organizations, and that American student groups had not forged significant links with foreign radicals. 49 The report concentrated on domestic matters and analyzed the makeup, strength, motivation, strategy and views of the American students. It concluded, for example, that

Except on the issue of selective service, the student community appears generally to support the Administration more strongly than the population as a whole. 50

The last analytical study prepared for President Johnson, "Restless Youth," was finished in the fall of 1968. "Restless Youth" is a detailed sociological and political analysis of student unrest throughout the world. 51 It found common sources of alienation and hostility to established institutions in many countries, but concluded that, in each nation, student dissent was essentially homegrown and not stimulated by an international conspiracy. 52

The version sent to the White House included a section on the SDS in the United States. Helms cover memorandum to the President stated:

Some time ago you requested that I make occasional roundup reports on youth and student movements worldwide. Responding to this request and guided by comments and suggestions from Walt Rostow, we have prepared the attached study. You will, of course, be aware of the peculiar sensitivity which attached to the fact that CIA has prepared a report on student activities both here and abroad. 53

Helms did not testify that the White House had requested the section on domestic student protest. Rather, he said that since the White House had wanted a study of possible international orchestration of protest activity, it did not seem sensible to leave out the American scene, so it was included. 54

The section on the United States was drawn largely from public sources. An updated, unabridged version was sent to Henry Kissinger for President Nixon in February of the following year. Helms stated his concern more explicitly in the transmittal letter for that version:

Herewith is a survey of student dissidence worldwide as requested by the President. In an effort to round out our discussion of this subject, we have included a section on American students. This is an area not within the charter of this Agency, so I need not emphasize how extremely sensitive this makes the paper. Should anyone learn of its existence, it would prove most embarrassing for all concerned. 55

This first series of studies for the White House were all prepared by the CIA's Intelligence Directorate, with continuing assistance from CHAOS in providing material from overseas stations, other CIA components, and the FBI. 56 The CHAOS office, itself, only began to produce the studies itself following further White House requests in the summer of 1969, discussed below. Copies of the material collected for the 1967 and 1968 studies on the Peace movement and on student dissent, however, were also indexed and retained by the CHAOS operation for its own files.

(b) Special Reports. -- In addition to the formal studies CIA prepared for the President, Ober prepared occasional reports, so-called "M," memoranda, of particularly sensitive or timely intelligence items for high level distribution to the White House, the Attorney General, Secretary of State, and similar officials. During the entire history of CHAOS there were 34 such M memoranda.

The content of M memoranda varied. They included, for example, information that a foreign government was making a grant to a dissident protest group in America, information regarding a reported kidnapping and murder plot against high government



officials; and information about speeches made by radical leaders while abroad. Essentially these were one-shot reports about some contact or cooperation between foreign elements and American radicals, rather than an analysis of such links. 57

One or two of the earliest memoranda did deal with plans for domestic protests.

In connection with the anticipated demonstrations in Washington at the end of October 1967, Helms had requested all available information to be furnished the administration:

In any event, I want to be sure that any information you gentlemen acquire through whatever channels, is promptly passed to appropriate Federal authorities, including the White House, the Secret Service, the FBI, and anyone else who counts. I am under the impression that this "do" may turn out to be a humdinger, and I want to insure that we have clean hands in passing along any information that we *turn up in the normal course of business.* [Emphasis added.] 58

On October 10, the CIA distributed a memorandum to the White House, recounting "unevaluated information" about alleged plans for racial disturbances at the time of the October 21 demonstrations and the alleged involvement of a particular black leader. 59

Richard Ober, at the request of Director Helms, also provided the Kerner Commission with a series of 26 reports. The Executive Order establishing the Commission had directed all agencies, to the extent permitted by law, to provide information and otherwise assist its efforts. 60 The material supplied by the CIA primarily consisted of reports on overseas travel and statements by American black leaders and allegations of foreign efforts to exacerbate racial unrest in America. However, they included some of the early memoranda on reported plans for domestic disorders, which appear to be from domestic sources and to have little relevance to the question of foreign links. 61

(c) Dissemination to the FBI. -- By far the main tangible product of CHAOS was extensive dissemination of raw reports to the FBI. Information deemed of interest to the Bureau was put in memorandum form and sent through special channels directly from the CHAOS office to the FBI. In many instances it was information about Americans which CHAOS had sought in response to a specific FBI request. Most typically, the Bureau would notify Ober that it wished coverage of Americans whose overseas travel it had learned about in advance. 62

In addition, CHAOS obtained information pursuant to its general collection requirements from stations abroad, and wholly domestic information about dissident activities obtained in the course of its operations. This, too, was disseminated to the FBI, if it was deemed pertinent to the Bureau's concerns about such Americans. Ober testified that he regarded any names in reports sent to CHAOS by the FBI as a standing requirement from the FBI for information which CHAOS obtained about those persons. 63

#### *E. 1969 Expansion of Chaos*

The CHAOS operation was expanded and given renewed impetus in 1969, when the new Nixon administration expressed the same concern about foreign influence on domestic unrest as had its predecessors.

##### *1. The Review of CHAOS for the President*

On June 20, 1969, Tom Huston, Staff Assistant to the President, asked the CIA for a review of its progress:

The President has directed that a report on foreign Communist support of revolutionary protest movements in this country be prepared for his study .... "Support" should be liberally construed to include all activities by foreign Communists designed to encourage or assist revolutionary protest movements in the United States.

On the basis of earlier reports submitted to the President on a more limited aspect of this problem, it appears that our present intelligence collection capabilities in this area may be inadequate. 64

Huston asked for both a substantive review and a survey of the effectiveness of resources the CIA was employing, and what gaps might exist "because of either inadequate resources or a low priority of attention." 65 This study was the first one actually produced by the CHAOS office.

The review was completed within 10 days. Deputy Director Cushman summarized the results in his letter of transmittal:

2. The information collected by this Agency provides evidence of only a very limited amount of foreign Communist assistance to revolutionary protest movements in the United States. There is very little reporting on Communist assistance in the form of funding or training and no evidence of Communist direction or control of any United States revolutionary protest movement. The bulk of our information illustrates Communist encouragement of these movements through propaganda methods.

3. Since the summer of 1967, this Agency has been attempting to determine through its sources abroad, whether or not there is any significant Communist direction or assistance to revolutionary groups in the United States. We have been collaborating closely in this effort with the Federal Bureau of Investigation and disseminating information to it. Existing Agency collection resources are being

employed wherever feasible and new sources are being sought through independent means as well as with the assistance of foreign intelligence services and the Federal Bureau of Investigation. Of course, the Katzenbach guidelines have inhibited our access to certain persons who might have information on efforts by Communist intelligence services to exploit revolutionary groups in the United States. 66

Two additional studies were prepared by CHAOS, which were essentially revisions of this 1969 review. In 1970, as part of the CIA contribution to the work of the Interdepartmental Committee on Intelligence which led to the so-called "Huston Plan," CHAOS prepared an update of the 1969 study. 67 A similar revised version was prepared in 1971.

The 1971 report, "Definition and Assessment of Existing Internal Security Threat -- Foreign," concluded that hostile foreign governments were committed to exploiting United States unrest as much as possible. But, apart from a few isolated instances, the study concluded that the main "assistance" was still in the form of exhortation and encouragement through international conferences and statements of support by foreign figures. The summary of foreign Communist influence on the New Left and radical student groups stated:

There is no evidence, based on available information and sources, that foreign governments, organizations, or intelligence services now control U.S. New Left movements and/or are capable at the present time of directing these movements for the purpose of instigating open insurrection or disorders; for initiating and supporting terrorist or sabotage activities; or for fomenting unrest and subversion in the United States Armed Forces, among government employees, or in labor unions, colleges and universities, and mass media.

In summary, foreign funding, training, propaganda, and other support does not now play a major role in the U.S. New Left. International fronts and conferences help to promote New Left causes, but at present the U.S. New Left is basically self-sufficient and moves under its own impetus. 68

The conclusions with regard to black activists were the same.

Following the Huston memorandum of June 1969, questioning the adequacy of the CIA's efforts, the CHAOS program was expanded to develop better sources of information, and an improved capability to process it.

In September, Helms issued a memorandum regarding CHAOS to the heads of the Directorates. Helms told the Deputy Directors that he had:

recently reviewed the Agency's efforts to monitor those international activities of radicals and black militants which may affect the national security. I believe that we have the proper approach in discharging this sensitive responsibility, while strictly observing the statutory and de facto proscriptions on Agency domestic involvements. 69

The memo acknowledged overlapping interests of several CIA components in this area but made clear that Ober had the principal operational responsibility for coordinating collection efforts. Helms specifically requested that Ober be provided with trained analysts to process a large backlog of undigested data and skilled operations officers. 70

In the fall of 1969, CHAOS began to develop two additional programs to increase its sources of information. The first was a domestic collection program undertaken by the Domestic Contact Service. 71 In the second, CHAOS developed its own agents, who were trained in the United States and then sent on reporting missions abroad.

## *2. Domestic Contact Service*

In early 1969, Domestic Contact Service (DCS) was receiving an increasing volume of field reports on Black militant activity. Some of the material related to possible foreign association and had been routinely sent in by the field offices. On March 10, 1969, in order to channel and control this material, DCS opened a new case on "Activities of Black Militants" here and abroad. 72

Because of references to foreign contacts, DCS sent some of the reports to the Counterintelligence Staff and they were routed to Ober, who sought additional material. 73

In October 1969, Ober formally briefed DCS officials. A subsequent memorandum to DCS field offices, jointly drafted by DCS and CHAOS representatives, expanded projects to the same five subject categories used by CHAOS: black militants; radical youth groups; radical underground press; antiwar groups; and deserter/draft resister movements. The directive advised that:

CI's interest is primarily to ascertain the details, if any, of any foreign involvement/support/guidance/training/funding/or exploitation of above groups and movements, particularly through coverage of foreign travel, contacts and activities of the Americans involved. 74

Over 200 reports and other items were supplied by DCS to CHAOS between 1969 and 1973. Much of the material included information relating to foreign contacts of Americans; some contained "operational leads" to potential sources who might be willing to collect information when they went overseas. Other items consisted largely of information about domestic organization and activity. 75

DCS officials thought they were expected to supply domestic information about dissidents for use as background data, as well as any leads to foreign connections. 76

There was no express reference to a domestic information collection requirement in the directive sent to DCS field offices in December 1969. But the Deputy Chief of CHAOS testified that his office had indicated their appreciation to DCS for such material, which helped build the CHAOS data base. 77

Moreover, whatever the formal written requirements, CHAOS made specific requests for domestic materials and, in other instances, made follow up requests based on items which DCS field offices had sent in.

For example, CHAOS asked the Chicago Field Office for information on the "28 co-conspirators" of 12 SDS members who had been locally indicted for the Weathermen riots in Chicago the previous fall. This was supplied, as well as subsequent coverage of the legal proceedings. 78

Another CHAOS request resulted in a DCS field office obtaining from confidential sources a large report prepared by a state investigating commission on radical demonstrations in that state. 79

The CHAOS office thanked DCS for one early report on the domestic political activities of a black leader and asked for any additional information available. 80

In the beginning of 1971, however, after expressions of uncertainty about the program from the field, DCS officials sought a revised written requirement stating both a primary interest in foreign-related information and a secondary CHAOS interest in background information of a domestic nature.

DCS claimed this was merely intended to confirm the prior practice based on oral requests from CHAOS. 81

The draft directive stated that: ... The second type of information concerns the activities of US radical groups but does not contain any obvious foreign implications. Such information is considered of primary interest to the FBI under its domestic security charter. DCS however has been directed to collect both types of information, with the emphasis on that pertaining to foreign involvement. 82

Ober refused to approve the new directive. As a result, DCS closed the old case, and opened a new one under a narrower directive. DCS reporting was to be "focused exclusively upon the collection of information suggesting *foreign involvement* in U.S. radical activities." [Emphasis in original.] Purely domestic information was to be passed locally to the FBI. 83

Though nowhere near as voluminous as domestic reports received by CHAOS from the FBI, the DCS material was one of the main additional sources of "domestic intelligence" in the CHAOS files.

### 3. CHAOS Agents

The other main source of "domestic intelligence" about Americans which went into CHAOS' files came from agents being run by the CHAOS project and a few from a related foreign intelligence operation run in close coordination with CHAOS.

The effort to develop assets targeted fully on CHAOS information began right after the White House review of the Agency's CHAOS effort in the fall of 1969. Previously, overseas reporting had come from assets already working for the various stations on other assignments. Those station assets continued to supply CHAOS information even after Ober obtained his own agent program.

Over 40 potential recruits were evaluated. About half of these were referred by the FBI, for whom they had already worked. Most of those referred by the FBI ultimately were used on a single assignment. Seven recruits developed unilaterally by the CIA also were used as CHAOS agents. 84

CHAOS agents participated in radical activity here as part of their preparation for assignment overseas. In the process, they supplied detailed information on domestic activities of Americans.

While here, the agents spent at least several weeks, and, in some cases, much longer, immersed in the radical community. This not only enhanced their radical credentials and increased their familiarity with persons and groups they might be reporting on from abroad. It also afforded their case officer with an opportunity to train them, assess their progress, test the possibility they were a plant, and evaluate how CHAOS could best use them abroad. 85 This was done by extensive debriefing of the agents on a periodic basis. 86

According to Marcules, the agents in training were asked to report to him in detail on their activities, persons with whom they had been meeting and so forth. 87

In all of these instances, the information about individuals in dissident groups, the plans and policies of the organizations and other domestic information, as well as any leads to possible foreign connections went not only into the case file of the agent in training but also into the general CHAOS files on those individuals and groups.

### 4. Project 2

A separate intelligence project which also involved the use of radical credentials by American agents, furnished CHAOS with additional information about American dissidents. "Project 2" was developed in 1969 and implemented in 1970, by a particular area division at CIA. 88 It was designed ultimately to penetrate certain foreign intelligence targets through these agents, or to have them spot others who could accomplish such infiltration.

Most of the assets developed their leftist coloration by entering universities in the United States after an initial period of basic agent training. When in school, they participated in the radical community. While preparing for their future assignments, the agents filed detailed reports and were also debriefed by their case officer. In the process, they provided considerable information on their associates, dissident organizations, demonstration plans and sometimes personal information. 89 One asset submitted a 60 page report for a three week period which included detailed information on demonstrations, group meetings, and general accounts of such activity as Women's Liberation efforts in the area. 90

From the outset, the project's potential usefulness to CHAOS was recognized. All of the agent reports and debriefing contact reports were provided to CHAOS for its files. 91

Once abroad on their basic intelligence mission, moreover, the Project 2 agents were explicitly directed to acquire CHAOS information as well. One memorandum regarding the overseas assignment of a Project 2 agent, stated:

His mission will be to spot, assess and develop leftists in the Maoist spectrum.... He will also report on CHAOS developments in [the target country]. 92

One Project 2 agent became affiliated with an American dissident group in the foreign country which was directing its activities at personnel of American bases in that area. He began to report on both the native "radical left and the American radical left." 93

#### *5. Provision to CHAOS of NSA and Mail Intercepts*

When CHAOS was in full scale operation, it also was receiving information from the CIA's mail intercept program and the interception of international communications by the National Security Agency.

The CIA mail project was run by another unit within the Counterintelligence Staff. CHAOS supplied that office with a list of 41 individuals and organizations for specific inclusion in the so-called "watch list" used as one basis for intercepting international mail. 94 The names provided by CHAOS were to be sent to the point of interception in the field, and not merely to be used to screen mail which had independently been selected and had already arrived at the project office in Headquarters. 95

CHAOS also supplied lists of individuals and organizations to the National Security Agency for inclusion in its "watch list." In addition, CHAOS had access to more general distributions of communications intelligence involving Americans which were received by the CIA from NSA. 96

#### *F. Reduction, Limitation and Termination of CHAOS*

##### *1. Reduced Reporting Priority*

With the decline of student demonstrations and antiwar activity in the latter part of 1972, the intensity of the CHAOS effort declined. A cable to several stations advised that general reporting of information regarding foreign contacts of the New Left was no longer a high priority, although routine coverage was to be maintained in order to preserve a "residual counteraction capability for possible future use." The cable noted that a high priority would continue with regard to foreign connections of New Left individuals or groups advocating or engaging in violence. 97

##### *2. Reaction to Inspector General's Survey*

At the end of 1972, the CHAOS program was subject to a high level review. In the fall of 1972, an Inspector General survey of overseas stations for a particular region raised questions about CHAOS. The survey team was not permitted to review specific CHAOS files and operations, either in the field or at Headquarters. However, questions voiced to the team by station personnel in several countries resulted in a separate memorandum from the Inspector General, William Broe to the Executive Director. Broe summarized the policy concerns expressed about CHAOS:

Even though there is a general belief that CIA involvement is directed primarily at foreign manipulation and subversive exploitation of U.S. citizens, we also encountered general concern over what appeared to constitute a monitoring of the political views and activities of Americans not known to be or suspected of being involved in espionage. Occasionally, stations were asked to report on the whereabouts and activities of prominent persons ... *whose comings and goings were not only in the public domain but for whom allegations of subversion seemed sufficiently nebulous to raise renewed doubts as to the nature and legitimacy of the MHCHAOS program.* 98 [Emphasis added.]

On a practical level, the stations had complained about the burden of seeking information from the liaison service on behalf of the FBI when the local or nearby FBI representative had also requested the same information from the liaison directly. 99

Broe's memorandum caused a review of the CHAOS operation by Karamessines, Helms, William Colby, who was then the Executive Director/Comptroller of the CIA, and other senior officials. In addition to improving coordination with the FBI and briefing overseas officers with a misunderstanding of CHAOS, Helms also directed that thereafter:

A clear priority is to be given in this general field to the subject of terrorism. This should bring about a reduction in the intensity of attention to political dissidents in the United States not, or not apt to be, involved in terrorism. On a secondary level, continued discreet coverage will be maintained of counterintelligence matters, including the possible manipulation of American citizens by foreign intelligence services or their actions abroad of counterintelligence interest. 100

Ober had already taken on the additional duties of coordinating the CIA's efforts to combat international terrorism the previous summer. 101 In 1973, the CHAOS program was transferred from the Counterintelligence Staff to the newly formed Operations Staff within the Plans Directorate.

On May 9, 1973, CIA Director James Schlesinger requested an inventory of all "questionable activities" in which the CIA might have engaged. One such activity on which reports were sent to the Director was CHAOS. On August 29, 1973, William Colby, who had succeeded Schlesinger as Director, issued a series of instructions regarding the questioned programs and activities. His directive in regard to CHAOS limited the CIA's own operations to focus more narrowly on collecting information about foreign nationals and organizations, rather than the Americans with whom they might be in contact:

#### MEMORANDUM

*Subject: CHAOS*

CHAOS is restricted to the collection abroad of information on foreign activities related to domestic matters. *CIA will focus clearly on the foreign organizations and individuals involved and only incidentally on their American contacts. As a consequence, CIA will not take on the primary responsibility for following Americans abroad, although CIA can accept a request by the FBI to be passed to an appropriate liaison service in a foreign country for the surveillance of such an American and the transmission of the results back to the FBI.* It must be plainly demonstrated in each such transmission that the CIA is merely a channel of communication between the FBI and the appropriate foreign service and is not to be directly engaged in the surveillance or other action against the American involved. [Emphasis added.] 102

#### 3. Termination of CHAOS

CHAOS was terminated as a specified collection program in March 5, 1974, by order of Director Colby. The cable announcing this to the stations also stated guidelines for future activity involving Americans:

1. This message is to notify you of the termination of the CHAOS program and to provide guidelines under which HQS has been operating for some time on certain activities formerly included in CHAOS.

2. Guidelines: All collection takes place abroad. Collection is restricted to information on foreign activities related to domestic matters. CIA will focus clearly on the foreign organizations and individuals involved and only incidentally on their American contacts. In doing this, following will apply:

A. Whenever information is uncovered as a byproduct result of CIA foreign-targeted intelligence or counterintelligence operations abroad which makes Americans abroad suspect for security or counterintelligence reasons, the information will be reported by CIA in the following manner.

(1) With respect to private American citizens abroad, such information will be reported to the FBI.

(2) With respect to official U.S. personnel abroad, such information will be reported to their parent agency's security authorities, and to the FBI if appropriate.

In both such cases, under this sub-paragraph, specific CIA operations will not be mounted against such individuals; CIA responsibilities thereafter will be restricted to reporting any further intelligence or counterintelligence aspects of the specific case which come to CIA attention as a by-product of its continuing foreign targeted operational activity. If the FBI, on the basis of the receipt of the CIA information, however, specifically requests further information on terrorist or counterintelligence matters relating to the private American citizens involved in the specific case, CIA will respond according to the guidance in subparagraph B below. In performing these functions CIA will be discharging its responsibilities for primary foreign counterintelligence collection abroad, particularly as assigned it under paragraphs 1B and 3B of NSCID 5.

B. CIA may respond to written requests by the FBI for clandestine collection abroad by CIA of information on foreign terrorist or counterintelligence matters involving private American citizens. Such collection activity may involve both liaison services and unilateral operations. In the case of liaison services, whenever feasible it should be plainly demonstrated in the transmission of the request to such liaison services that CIA is acting as a channel of communication between the FBI and the appropriate foreign service. Any unilateral operational activity will require specific prior approval of

the DDO and the DCI will be advised thereof. Pertinent information obtained will be provided by CIA to the FBI. 103

A new restricted channel cryptonym was provided for the controlled reporting and handling of information relating to Americans which was furnished pursuant to these guidelines. 104

At the same time, domestic offices of the CIA were sent a copy of the cable to stations with the additional guidance that the cable was specifically restricted to information obtained abroad:

If as a byproduct of ongoing activities, incidental information is received on U.S. citizens and it is determined that such information is inimical to U.S. interests or the Base feels that the incidental information should be reported to Headquarters, they should do so via appropriate staff channels with [a priority] indicator. Headquarters will make the final determination as to disposition of any information which is received. 105

### **PART III. ISSUES RAISED BY CHAOS AND RELATED PROJECTS**

CHAOS and the related studies undertaken by the CIA for the White House sought to determine the role played by hostile foreign involvement in domestic unrest. Was that an appropriate task for the CIA under its charter?

#### *A. The Propriety of the CHAOS Mission*

The history of CHAOS raises a serious question whether the entire mission was a proper one for CIA. The inquiry into links between American dissidents and foreign elements inevitably involved the Agency not only in "foreign intelligence" but also in examining domestic affairs outside of its foreign intelligence jurisdiction, and, at the least, treading close to prohibited internal security functions.

Of course, the mission required "foreign intelligence" about the efforts of hostile governments or foreign groups. But it also involved acquiring and using information about the American dissidents and their activities. In order to detect and understand connections between foreign elements and the Americans, the CIA felt that it had to examine both sides of the connection -- the foreign and the domestic. As Ober put it:

Obviously, if you're talking about links between the foreign individuals or groups or people or groups in the United States, to understand any link you need some information on either end. So that a degree of information would have to be maintained against which you could measure your foreign information and understand whether it is relevant or not. 106

The inevitable involvement in the activities of Americans was increased by the fact that the scope of CIA's interest in domestic dissidents was sometimes defined in broad terms. While the emphasis was clearly placed on evidence of direct foreign funding or control, both the requested reporting and the studies provided for the President covered a much broader range of "foreign connections." As a result, CHAOS screened a wide range of individuals and groups.

For example, the CIA asked stations providing information for the 1967 study of the peace movement to report on "subversive connections" between Americans and foreign elements, but then explained that "such connections might range *from casual contacts based merely on mutual interest* to closely controlled channels for party directives." 107 [Emphasis added.] In that context, "subversive connections" to be reported meant no more than a possible basis for foreign powers to develop actual control or direction at some point in the future.

Similarly, the White House request in the summer of 1969 for a study of foreign communist support to American protest groups directed that "support should be liberally construed to include" encouragement by Communist countries, as well as assistance." Thus, mere expressions of sympathy and approval conveyed to an American group would constitute a "foreign link" and make the group a subject of the CHAOS examination of foreign influence.

In the fall of 1969, anticipating a new worldwide "peace offensive," CHAOS asked stations to report on "any foreign support, inspiration, and/or guidance" to such activities in the United States. 109

The studies produced by CIA on the peace movement, black activist groups, and the New Left included the efforts of foreign governments to exploit or stimulate unrest through propaganda and expressions of support. In the case of the peace movement, they also discussed international coordination of antiwar activity in various countries.

The attempt to ascertain and evaluate "foreign links" so broadly defined required more than background information on a few individuals suspected of actually being agents directed by a hostile power. In a period when there was considerable international communication and travel involving American dissidents, a study of "foreign links" which included expressions of common concern, contact at conferences, or encouragement came necessarily to include a substantial segment of the more militant protest groups in America.

Moreover, the CIA examined domestic dissident activity not only to determine the extent of foreign contracts, but also to evaluate the impact they had in the domestic arena.

Isolated reports of training, directions, and limited financial assistance provided to American dissidents by hostile foreign governments were found. Instances of mutual encouragement and international coordination were far more numerous. The studies prepared by the CIA sought to weigh the significance of such instances in the context of the domestic sources of support for the American dissident movements, in order to portray accurately the role played by foreign influence.

This was the theory on which Helms and the Directorate of Intelligence justified including the study by CIA of American student protest. Acknowledging that analysis of American student groups was sensitive, they felt that one could not test the proposition that there was an underlying international conspiracy manipulating the students in each country, without examining the origins and nature of the student protests here. 110

Yet Helms contemporaneously indicated his understanding that the section of the "Restless Youth" report by CIA analyzing American student unrest was beyond the CIA's authority. 111

Thus, whether or not the primary interest of the CHAOS mission is characterized as "foreign intelligence," the very nature of the inquiry can be said to have taken the Agency into domestic matters as well. The ultimate objective transcended any effort to limit CIA's role to "foreign intelligence." As Director Helms testified:

The jurisdiction is divided at the water's edge. When you are dealing with something that has both foreign and domestic aspects to it, I don't recall anybody having come down, I mean any President come down hard and say, all of this is for the FBI and all of this is for the agency. I mean the line has to be wavy. There is no other way to do it that I know of. It is like cutting a man down the middle. 112

Did the overall CHAOS program also inherently involve the CIA in prohibited internal security functions?

If the intent of the statutory prohibition is considered to limit active investigation of Americans by the CIA only in this country, then the answer is no. The specific ways in which CHAOS was implemented still raise a problem, but the task of determining the extent and impact of foreign links to domestic unrest did not inevitably require that the CIA do such investigation itself.

On the other hand, the general thrust of the statutory prohibition can be read as a more rigid limit to the CIA's entry into the internal security field at all -- not merely a geographical limitation on domestic CIA investigations. If the proscription is read that broadly, then the basic mission of CHAOS to determine the role played by foreign influence in domestic dissent violated the statutory charter.

This ambiguity was reflected in the study prepared for the White House by CHAOS in June 1971 on the extent of foreign links. 113 It was entitled:

Definition and Assessment of the *Internal Security Threat -- Foreign*. [Emphasis added.] 114

interestingly, the Rockefeller Commission concluded that with the exception of several particulars, the CHAOS mission undertaken by CIA was a proper foreign intelligence mission. But in its basic recommendation on the CHAOS program, immediately following that conclusion, the Commission advised that the President in the future not direct "the CIA to perform *what are essentially internal security tasks*." 115 [Emphasis added.]

Both the 1971 study title and the Rockefeller Commission recommendation implicitly recognize that the question of foreign influence on domestic unrest or subversion is an aspect of "internal security".

Ober suggested that CHAOS could be viewed as the foreign collection, collation, analysis, and dissemination of counterintelligence. In short, he justified CHAOS as a "vertical slice" of the CIA's counterintelligence responsibilities under NSCID 5. 116 But as the history of CHAOS shows, the inclusion of "subversion" in the definition of threats covered by "counterintelligence" under NSCID 5, meant that the effort by CIA to perform foreign collection of counterintelligence information and to produce analyses of foreign counterintelligence questions would involve it in internal security matters. Therefore, to the extent the specific prohibition of the statute applied, it superceded any general implied authority for counterintelligence work upon which NSCID 5 was predicated.

Whether or not the overall CHAOS program was proper under the CIA charter, the ways in which the project was implemented raise further questions about the limits of the CIA's authority to gather information about Americans.

#### *B. Domestic Intelligence Collection*

To what extent was the CIA involved in improper domestic intelligence collection?

In any ordinary sense of the word, the CIA had "collected" a great deal of information in the United States about Americans, which was systematically maintained in files on those persons and used in the CHAOS program.

The manner in which the CIA had acquired that information, however, varied considerably. Most of it was received from the FBI, partly in response to traces and general requests from the CIA, and partly through disseminations made routinely by the Bureau.

The CIA's own acquisition of information about dissident Americans in this country involved the reports by the Domestic Contacts Services, the CHAOS and Project 2 agents, and by the Office of Security sources in the MERRIMAC and RESISTANCE programs.

### *1. Domestic Contact Service*

The basic formal policy of the DCS aid to CHAOS precluded active collection efforts by the field offices. Information was to be accepted if volunteered in the course of other duties, or sent in if it was available in the local public media. 117

As a practical matter, however, information was provided by local officials or other "confidential sources" who became alerted to the field offices' interest in such material. And some of that information was obtained through local informants or undercover agents of police intelligence units.

In one city, for example, the DCS field office was obtaining from local authorities the coverage by informants of the meetings of local chapters of New Left dissident groups. 118 Another confidential report dealt with local funding sources for the Black Panther Party. 119 Thus, CIA's "passive" receipt sometimes was simply one step removed from active covert collection efforts by other public agencies. 120

The DCS involvement in CHAOS was questionable, even as to leads about foreign travel or possible contacts of Americans. The essential aspect was the intentional acquisition here by CIA of information about the political activities and associations of Americans. The argument such material was useful background for a "foreign intelligence" project does not answer the basic question of whether the CIA should leave such intelligence gathering here about Americans to other federal agencies, if, indeed, such information should be collected at all.

### *2. Domestic Reporting by CIA Agents*

The CIA was most directly involved in clandestine gathering of domestic intelligence as a result of the reporting by CHAOS and Project 2 agents while they were in the United States. Both sets of agents participated in the radical milieu here in order to develop or improve their leftist credentials and, consequently, their access to information in their overseas assignments.

The CHAOS case officer who debriefed the CHAOS agents in this country sought a complete account of the agents' activities and associates. He frequently amazed the FBI in the degree of information he could extract from the agents' experience; he was "like a vacuum cleaner." 121

Since the extensive debriefings about their associates in the United States served a variety of training, assessment, and counterintelligence purposes, any information reported to the CIA in the process can be viewed as the byproduct of overseas operations. At times, however, the CHAOS agent program and, to a lesser extent, Project 2 went beyond incidental collection.

(a) CHAOS Agents. -- Generally, the CHAOS agents under development were not directed to acquire information about particular targets. But the case officer would sometimes put specific questions to them, asking what they had learned about particular persons or events. Sometimes the questions had been provided by the FBI. 122 Ober agreed that an agent trying to perform well would thereby be sensitized and implicitly directed toward obtaining information on those subjects or persons when he returned to the radical community. 123

In addition, not all of the CHAOS agent debriefings on domestic matters was tied to their preparation and development. When agents returned to America and reentered the radical community here pending reassignment, they continued to report on the activities of their domestic associates. 124 According to Ober, agents were sometimes expressly brought back from their overseas assignment to cover a target in the United States of particular interest to the FBI. 125

Three cases illustrate this range of circumstances in which domestic information was collected by CHAOS agents.

The first instance involved a recruit who was under assessment and not formally hired for over half a year, during which time he was debriefed on his knowledge of domestic radical activity. 126

In April 1971, after consultation with the case officer and at the time he was formally recruited as a CHAOS agent, he attended the spring demonstrations against the Vietnam war in Washington. 127

Prior to this time, the agent had not been directed to try to acquire information about domestic radicals, but had done so as a result of his continuing association with them. In the case of the Washington demonstrations, however, he was briefed in advance by the case officer, Marcules, on a number of individuals in whom the FBI was interested, as well as being asked to report any advance information about plans for the demonstrations. 128 Marcules testified it was not practical to turn Finch over to the Bureau during this period because of problems with compartmenting his identity. He also said it provided a good training opportunity. 129

The second instance of intensive domestic reporting involved another CHAOS agent with particularly good entree into the highest levels of a segment of the domestic radical community. He made several trips abroad and reported CHAOS information obtained overseas. 130 In addition, both during his preparation period and in between his overseas assignments, this asset reported a great deal of detailed information, some extremely personal, about individuals in this segment of the radical community and about their personal relationships. 131 In the fall of 1969 it was determined that he would not be used on an overseas assignment for many months and, in the meantime, would continue to be debriefed as a source of information



about his associates, in part because he did not wish to deal with the FBI. 132 But there is no indication in the file that the personal information of an intimate nature was requested by CIA or was disseminated to the Bureau.

A third CHAOS asset had already been working for the CIA abroad. At the time he was recruited for the CHAOS effort, the agent had an opportunity to attend antiwar demonstrations in this country. He was encouraged to attend by CHAOS, which assisted his arrangements. 133 The agent attended a series of activities in the United States and was debriefed extensively. The information was the basis for numerous reports to the FBI on domestic antiwar efforts and plans. 134

(b) Project 2 Agents. -- The Project 2 agents developing their credentials in this country were not directed to participate in particular dissident activities. But the principal case officer for the agents' preparation stated there was a sense of urgency to get the maximum amount of information for CHAOS from the credential building process in the United States. 135

The Deputy Chief of CHAOS testified that he briefed Project 2 agents while they were in this country. He could not recall asking the agents to collect any specific information. But he testified that the CHAOS office had requested the Project 2 case officers to ask their agents specific questions about the persons and activities they were reporting upon. 135a

A cover memorandum written by the Project 2 case officer attached to a debriefing report of an agent prior to his departure overseas read:

A part of the substance herein is in response to questions posed by CHAOS before I went to the West Coast. Especially the part on factionalism in the New Left and the organizational activity. Am sending a copy of this to CHAOS as per usual practice. (The attachments were collected by the asset for CHAOS at our request.) 136

### *3. Propriety of Domestic Reports by Agents During Preparation*

In those situations when CHAOS agents were directed to cover specific activity in the United States or to find out about a particular person, CIA was engaged in domestic clandestine intelligence collection about Americans.

Whether the information was sought for CHAOS' own use or at the request of the FBI, should the CIA ever be involved in domestic collection targeted against United States citizens?

It can be argued, for example, that where CHAOS and Project 2 agents were not directed to collect specific information, and were reporting domestic intelligence as a by-product of their preparation for overseas operations, that CIA was not involved in improper domestic operations.

Thus, Deputy Director Karamessines felt that the general preparation of agents through participation in domestic dissident activity, and their debriefing by CIA, was consistent with his policy that CHAOS would not engage in domestic intelligence operations. Karamessines understood that the agents would report to their case officer information which included domestic matters which would be available to CHAOS and which might be disseminated to the FBI. But he explained that CHAOS was not to conduct operations "for the purpose" of acquiring domestic information about targeted groups. 137

Such narrow definitions of the intelligence trade differ from the general public understanding of what constitutes "domestic intelligence collection" by CIA. Under this narrow definition of "domestic operations," if the ultimate purpose of the covert reporting is preparation for a foreign operation, then even the conscious acquisition of detailed domestic intelligence in the process, its systematic retention and dissemination, would be appropriate for CIA. That standard poses a potential loophole in any guidelines which purport to restrict the CIA's collection of information about Americans here in the United States. It is particularly dangerous when, as was true for CHAOS, the overseas mission itself includes reporting on Americans abroad.

If it is to be continued, does CIA use of such credential building and training techniques require strict controls on the use of any information acquired during such preparation?

### *C. Assistance to FBI Internal Security Investigations*

A third issue is raised by the extensive pattern of assistance CHAOS provided to the FBI. Apart from the mission Helms had the CIA undertake for the White House, and the specific ways in which CHAOS sought to implement that mission, a major focus of the actual CHAOS operation became its servicing of the FBI's internal security investigations. Did the extent of that assistance bring the CIA into the realm of forbidden internal security work?

As just noted, the most directed use of CHAOS agents to collect domestic information in the United States was done on behalf of the FBI.

Abroad, the bulk of the CHAOS requests for coverage of specific Americans by CIA stations, foreign liaison services, or both, also resulted from FBI requests.

Both Karamessines and Ober acknowledged that the CIA through CHAOS was assisting the FBI in its performance of internal security functions. 138

They characterized that assistance as a proper part of the CIA's counterintelligence responsibility.

Karamessines testified that, as the foreign operational arm of the American counterintelligence effort, CIA has always accepted the responsibility to meet the FBI's collection requirements abroad. 139 But, collection of intelligence about Americans abroad, whether the CIA's own agents or from liaison services, can be done for internal security purposes, just as much as can intelligence operations at home.

This issue was reviewed in a different context by the Rockefeller Commission when it considered the propriety of the CIA's mail interception program. The Commission found that it exceeded CIA authority wholly apart from the statutory ban on any government agency opening mail without a warrant. The Commission concluded that:

The nature and degree of assistance given by the CIA to the FBI in the New York mail project indicate that the primary purpose eventually became *participating with the FBI in internal security functions*. Accordingly, the CIA's participation was prohibited under the National Security Act. [Emphasis added.] 140

In contrast to the relatively small number of formal studies and special memoranda CIA provided the White House, the CHAOS office disseminated thousands of reports to the FBI.

All told, in its seven years of operation, CHAOS sent well over 5,000 reports to the Bureau; approximately 4,400 memoranda, and some 1,000 cable disseminations. 141

Reviewing the degree to which the product of the CHAOS operation was internal security intelligence sent to the FBI, as well as the testimony that targeted operations abroad against Americans were largely the result of specific FBI requests, one can draw a similar conclusion paralleling that analysis of the mail project: a major purpose of CHAOS activity in actual practice became its participation with the FBI in the Bureau's internal security work.

On the other hand, because CHAOS generated information of interest to the FBI in the course of pursuing its own mission, the dissemination figures combine production requested by the Bureau and also the byproduct of CHAOS which was made available to the FBI.

Moreover, insofar as CHAOS watched Americans abroad at the FBI's request, CIA participation in the Bureau's internal security work, unlike the mail program, did not involve domestic CIA operations, the primary concern underlying the prohibition of international security functions to the CIA.

For the future, the question remains which intelligence agency will be the operational arm for the United States to collect information about Americans outside the country. Even if all collection of information about Americans undertaken in the United States were reserved to the FBI, there might be situations in which surveillance of Americans abroad was sought as part of an internal security or counterterrorism investigation initiated pursuant to approved criteria. In such cases, unless the FBI or some new agency had adequate capability to cover the subject's activities abroad, it would be necessary either to permit the CIA to do it, or to request coverage by the local intelligence service through an FBI legal attache or a State Department representative. And, of course, the second course would not be open unless America had a cooperative relationship with the liaison service in the foreign country.

The solution of this issue may lie less in determining what to deem the performance abroad of internal security functions than in setting restraints on the investigation of Americans by the FBI and applying those restraints to surveillance of Americans overseas, by any arm of the government.

#### *D. Maintenance of Files on Americans*

The mechanics of the CHAOS operation, both in performing the mission undertaken by the CIA and in servicing the FBI's needs, involved the establishment of files and retention of information on thousands of Americans.

To the extent that information related to domestic activity, its maintenance by the CIA, although perhaps not itself the performance of an internal security function, is a step toward the dangers of a domestic secret police against which the prohibition of the charter sought to guard. Specific standards are required for the retention of such material when its direct availability in the CIA's own files is necessary for legitimate foreign intelligence purposes and the Agency has acquired it properly. In addition, the CIA can be required to purge existing files in conformity with the new standards, and where appropriate, to purge name indexes as well.

#### *F. Approaches to Determining Foreign Direction of Domestic Dissent*

Beyond the questions CHAOS raises about the scope of CIA's authority under its charter, CHAOS also suggests the more general problems of controlling efforts by any intelligence agency to determine the nature of foreign connections to domestic unrest.

The most systematic and the quickest way to look for foreign direction of domestic unrest is to start at both ends of the suspected connection. One tries to learn what hostile intelligence services are doing, by coverage of them. But one can also begin to investigate those Americans thought most likely to have such ties. Thus, CHAOS sought to sift through the leaders and more active segments of domestic protest movements in order to learn of travel and other foreign contacts and then to investigate the possibility that those Americans were supported or controlled by foreign powers.

The more traditional CIA policy has been to monitor hostile intelligence services and then, only if it thereby learns of their involvement with particular Americans, to investigate those Americans abroad or request an inquiry here. Generally, CIA has not tried to work backward from a surveillance of traveling Americans who seemed likely prospects in order to see what kinds of connections could be found.

The present Assistant Deputy Director of CIA for Operations, David Blee, summarized the distinction:

We have always said that we did not operate that way, but that we went about it much more inefficiently, which is by penetrating the foreign government or foreign subversive operation and finding if that led us to an American, rather than trying to see what Americans were doing, and seeing if they were in touch with those groups.

In this, we operate very differently from practically all of the other security and intelligence services, which typically watch their own citizens to see what they are doing. 142

The CHAOS program took the more "efficient" approach; it acquired information from coverage of foreign elements, but also worked back from the American end by screening foreign contacts of dissidents. As Ober testified:

At some point perhaps it should be explained that one of the reasons for having so many files on so many people was that the estimates and assessments required of the Agency in terms of possible foreign involvement with domestic activities were such that one could only give a responsible answer if one knew, of this group of people, how many had any sort of connection of significance abroad. What I am getting at indirectly, I think, is that to respond with any degree of knowledge as to whether there is significant foreign involvement in a group, a large number of people, one has to know *whether each and every one of those persons has any such connection. And having checked many, many names and coming up with no significant connections, one can say with some degree of confidence that there is no significant involvement, foreign involvement with that group of individuals.* But if one does not check the names, one has no way of evaluating that, without a controlled penetration agent of the FBI by that group, or a control penetration agent of the KGB abroad who works on the desk which deals with these matters through us. [Emphasis added.] 143

The former Deputy Director for Plans, Thomas Karamessines, testified that, in this regard, CHAOS reflected a general increase throughout the intelligence community in the use of such a screening approach on American dissidents as opposed to more traditional counterintelligence efforts targeted directly at hostile foreign elements. 144

CHAOS suggests the dangers of any intelligence agency starting from such an investigation of Americans to find illegal or subversive foreign ties. It particularly shows how the broad impact of that approach is amplified by the dynamics of counterintelligence work, and the likely national setting of such efforts.

### 1. The Nature of Counterintelligence Work

Counterintelligence investigations of this type start from a data base of background information necessarily broader than the ultimate target of the inquiry. The foundation of such counterintelligence efforts is to build up a reference collection of names and organizations against which one can check information reported about possible ties between foreign elements and Americans. 145 Hence, the extraction of every name from materials received about domestic dissidence.

Along with the identities, the data base requires developing background information about the individuals and groups their relationships, the status of particular individuals, their views and policies. The Deputy Chief of CHAOS testified that such background information was needed to understand the significance of the "tidbits," i.e., specific items relating to foreign connections which came to CHAOS. 146

As Ober explained:

I think that is significant in any counterintelligence operation, that the meaning of information in the abstract, it is very difficult to determine. You have to measure it against other information and put it into context. 147

Moreover, in counterintelligence work, the credo is that every bit of information about associations and activities might prove relevant -- a piece of the puzzle. Thus, when CIA responded to the Rockefeller Commission's conclusions that too much information was maintained by CHAOS on wholly domestic activity, it stated:

this was due in part to the paucity of information pertinent to its foreign intelligence objectives which the operation had been able to collect *and also to the uncertainty over how much of the accumulated data might not eventually prove relevant to these objectives.* [Emphasis added.] 148

The bias is toward inclusion, not selectivity, in collecting information and maintaining files. Other agencies and components of the CIA, alike, were not encouraged to be selective in their provision of material to CHAOS.

The request to NSA for materials on persons CHAOS sought to have watchlisted indicated the widest possible scope. In a memorandum to NSA, Ober indicated that he should be sent any material obtained on those targets "regardless of how innocuous the information may appear." 149 Ober testified this was not indicative of his pursuit of domestic intelligence, but

rather his view that NSA was not competent to judge what bits of seemingly irrelevant information might be meaningful to CHAOS. Therefore, he wanted NSA to turn everything over and let CHAOS personnel sift through it for whatever might prove fruitful to their interests. 150

The Director of the Office of Security, Howard Osborn, testified that Ober requested he provide all information about dissident groups obtained through Projects MERRIMAC and RESISTANCE, and not merely specific items suggesting foreign connections. According to Osborn, Ober explained that only the CHAOS office, not the Office of Security, was competent to judge what might be relevant to the CHAOS mission. 151

## *2. Political Setting of Investigations*

The other main source of expansive pressures on intelligence operations such as CHAOS is the political setting in which they are undertaken. Such inquiries are most likely to be pursued in times of turbulent protest and dissent from official policy. Intense Government concern about the source of that opposition is inevitable and the possibility of foreign involvement is ever present. Moreover, the administration in power may find it difficult to accept the fact that domestic opposition to policy is really indigenous. 152

In the case of CHAOS, two successive presidents were reluctant to accept the CIA's conclusions that the dissident activity against the Government was indigenous.

Director Helms testified that the White House was dissatisfied with these reports and studies because they did not show "enough foreign money and foreign influence in these dissident movements.... They just said you aren't doing your job, you aren't finding it out, its got to be there." 153

Ober testified that Helms never pressured him as to the findings reported by the CIA. But a steadfast determination to provide unbiased analyses, itself, creates pressure to expand an operation such as CHAOS. The dynamic is present in any effort to establish the validity of a negative finding -- no substantial foreign influence -- to the satisfaction of skeptical Government leaders. Only by increasing the coverage of American dissidents with any kind of foreign contact could the CIA hope to satisfy the White House that if there were significant links of direction and support, CHAOS would find them. Both Helms and Ober testified that the White House pressure for redoubled efforts was a significant factor in the continued expansion of CHAOS. 154

The expansive pressures created by the nature of counterintelligence work and by the difficulty of "proving a negative" to the White House, of course, are not peculiar to the CIA. They increase the danger that any intelligence agency's effort to find hostile foreign ties to domestic dissent by working back from surveillance of Americans will sweep within its scope many citizens engaged only in lawful activity.

The alternative would be to prohibit such investigations of the activity of an American dissident unless, in the course of counterintelligence efforts against hostile foreign elements, a reasonable basis was established for suspecting the American was acting illegally on behalf of the foreign power.

## **PART IV. OFFICE OF SECURITY PROGRAMS**

The concerns about domestic unrest which led to the CHAOS program, also caused the CIA to undertake other programs through the Office of Security, the support unit of the CIA charged with protecting its personnel, facilities and operations. The Office of Security has responsibility for both physical security measures and questions of personnel security.

The Office conducts routine background investigations of prospective personnel. It has also developed files on individuals and organizations in the course of investigating individual security cases of alleged penetration or attempted penetration of CIA employees.

In 1967, the Office began two efforts which were not focused on particular security cases. Rather, they were designed to collect information about groups which might pose a threat to the Agency's physical security through violent demonstrations or other disruptive activities.

By the mid-1960s, student unrest had led to increased harassment of government recruiters, including those of CIA, at campuses throughout the country. In the fall of 1968, the CIA recruiting office at the University of Michigan was destroyed by a bomb.

### *A. Project Resistance*

Project RESISTANCE developed out of a narrower program designed to provide direct support to CIA recruiters visiting college campuses. In February 1967, the Office of Security had directed its field offices to report on the possibilities of violence or harassment at those schools which CIA recruiters planned to visit. Subsequently, pursuant to this directive, the field offices provided information on expected opposition to government recruiting, or to CIA in particular, and made appropriate security arrangements with campus officials if the recruitment effort took place.

The broader RESISTANCE program was initiated by the Deputy Director of the CIA for support, whose directorate included the Office of Security who previously had been a Director of Security, himself. In December 1967, he requested the Office of Security to study campus dissidence on a systematic basis. The Deputy Director suggested that there was an increased pattern of similar activity among student protest movements and directed the Office to examine their aims, causes, attitudes and the extent of their support among the Nation's students. 155 The collection requirement sent to the field officers in a telegram from headquarters asked for local news clippings about campus demonstrations related both to local grievances or to national issues such as the Vietnam War. 156

Because of the volume of material reported by the field offices, a special unit, the Targets Analysis Branch, was established in May 1968, to process and digest the information.

The testimony and the files indicate no use of infiltrations by CIA in connection with this program. The overwhelming bulk of the information continued to be press clippings passed on to headquarters. However, the field offices also obtained information from confidential sources in the local community such as campus officials and police authorities.

For example, one field office indicated that it had already obtained information from the local law enforcement authorities and advised of additional opportunities to obtain from other police departments reports of their informants with local dissident groups. 157 Headquarters advised the office to utilize such sources when the information was offered to CIA. 158

On some occasions, the field offices were specifically requested to obtain information about particular activities or individuals, through information obtained directly by CIA personnel and material developed through confidential sources. 159

The analyses provided by the RESISTANCE project were criticized at one point by the Office of Security analyst who had initiated the program for primarily focusing on publicly available information:

The RESISTANCE output should not attempt to duplicate or compete with the media on such reporting. Rather it should draw on such open sources for material needed to link together the data acquired from other sources. 160

By the end of 1970, the Director of the Office of Security felt that some of the field offices might be going too far in developing information from cooperating confidential sources. 161 At the beginning of 1971, limiting instructions to the field offices directed restraint in the development of information:

No attempts should be made to recruit new informants or sources such as campus or police officials for the express purpose of obtaining information regarding dissident groups, individuals, or activities. No new requirements for information should be levied on existing sources.

The above limitations do not preclude acceptance of information gratuitously offered by informants or sources and field personnel should continue to be on the alert for nonsolicited information which might contribute to the protection of the Agency personnel, projects or installations. 162

The Targets Analysis Branch also received FBI reports. 161

Although the initial impetus for RESISTANCE was an effort to evaluate campus activities, the Targets Analysis Branch broadened its inquiry to include analyses of protest activities in Washington and other centers of protest.

The incoming material was digested and indexed. Eventually the project developed an estimated 600-700 files and indexed an estimated 12,000 to 16,000 names. 164 Apart from specific spot reports and evaluations of particular groups requested by other components of the Office of Security, the main product of the operation was weekly Situation Reports, summarizing and analyzing past events and projecting a calendar of upcoming events which might involve violence or disruption directed at government facilities. 165

The knowledge of organizations was also made available to the Personnel Office for purposes of evaluating membership in such groups by prospective employees. 166

The project was terminated at the end of June 1973. 167

#### *B. Project Merrimac*

The second general effort by the Office of Security to protect the CIA from threats posed by domestic disorder was Project MERRIMAC. MERRIMAC involved the participation of CIA assets in dissident groups in the Washington metropolitan area in order to obtain advance warning of demonstrations which posed a threat to CIA facilities and also to collect other intelligence about the groups and their members.

There is no record of MERRIMAC having been authorized at the outset by Director Helms. The Director of the Office of Security, Howard Osborn, testified that Helms had indicated his concern about the security of the CIA facilities in the face of dissident activities in the period prior to the formal commencement of MERRIMAC in early 1967. 168 And Helms believes that he approved the project at some point. 169

In February 1967, Osborn inquired whether a proprietary company used by the Office of Security could monitor the activity of certain groups in Washington in order to provide advance information about demonstrations directed against CIA properties. 170

Shortly thereafter, the proprietary was directed to obtain such information. At the beginning of April, it was specifically asked to have its assets collect intelligence on the April antiwar demonstrations in Washington, D.C. 171

The Office of Security initially chose four "indicator organizations" --- the Women's Strike for Peace, the Washington Peace Center, the Congress of Racial Equality, and the Student Nonviolent Coordinating Committee -- deemed to be bellweathers of the likely nature of protest activity and the potential threat it might pose to the CIA. 172

The proprietary used only a few assets at first, including one regular employee and several others hired on a part-time basis. None of the assets were sophisticated agents, although they eventually received some training. They were construction workers or persons in similar trades and their relatives. Most of their work continued on a part-time basis, in addition to their regular employment, throughout the duration of MERRIMAC. 173

Initially, the assets were asked to monitor the organizations in order to report information only about planned demonstrations which might threaten the Agency. In June, however, the collection requirement was expanded to include information about the organizations' financial operations and sources of support. 174

In the fall of 1967, in anticipation of the peace demonstrations in Washington, MERRIMAC sought to obtain information about the leadership and plans of organizations participating in the National Mobilization Committee to End the War, as well as information about all the participant organizations. 175

The scope of the information requested continued to increase. The assets were asked to report any information about the plans and attitudes of groups revealed at meetings, their associations with other groups, sources of support, and an account of what was said at the meetings, in addition to information specifically relating to threatened action against the CIA. 176 In addition, other organizations were added to the list of covered groups. By August 1968, ten groups were targeted by MERRIMAC for such coverage. 177 Thus, although the primary purpose remained advance warning of threats to the Agency, the program expanded into a general collection effort whose results were made available to other components in the CIA, and in many instances, to the FBI. As Osborn put it:

Now I would be less than candid and less than honest with you to say that over the course of this project we reported pretty much of everything we got. [sic] I am not going to try to kid you. But the primary purpose of the project was self protection physical security and I think we probably exceeded that. 178

In some instances the agents conducted surveillance of particular dissident leaders and activists of special interest to the CIA. Photographs were taken of persons attending meeting, or license plates, and persons were trailed home in order to identify them. Some of the assets also made contributions to the organizations at a low level necessary for credible participation. 179

Information obtained from MERRIMAC agents was made available to CHAOS. Osborn testified that the broadening scope of MERRIMAC was due in part to the requests from the CHAOS office to the Office of Security for general information about dissident groups.

I think it started out legitimately concerned with the physical security of installations and I think it expanded as these things often do, in light of the intense interest in the requirements by Mr. Ober and by a lot of other people. I think it just kind of grew in areas that it perhaps shouldn't have. 180

Osborn testified that most of the requests for specific information beyond the threat of immediate situations, came from inquiries by the CHAOS office. 181

The last reports from MERRIMAC agents found in CIA files were gathered in late 1968. However, CIA has confirmed that the program lasted until September 1970. 182

In August 1973, Director Colby issued a directive as part of the Agency's review of "questionable activities" regarding the activity which had involved MERRIMAC. The Directive stated:

It is appropriate for the Office of Security to develop private sources among CIA employees. It is not appropriate for CIA to penetrate domestic groups external to CIA, even for the purpose of locating threats to the Agency. Notice of such threats should be reported to the appropriate law enforcement bodies and CIA will cooperate with them in any action required which does not involve direct CIA participation in covert clandestine operations against U.S. citizens in the United States. 183

### *C. Special Security Investigations*

Since the inception of the CIA, the Office of Security has conducted routine background investigations of prospective CIA employees and agents, as well as employees of contractors and other persons being considered as cooperative sources of information or assistance. Periodic reinvestigation of CIA employees is also performed.

In addition, the Office of Security has conducted numerous special investigations of persons affiliated with the CIA and others who were the subject of a particular security case. In some instances the investigations involved efforts to determine the source of news leaks thought to compromise the security of intelligence sources and methods, including news leaks for which there was no particular reason to suspect that CIA personnel were responsible, as opposed to other government employees with access to intelligence material.

More frequently, however, the investigations involving Americans were conducted as a result of allegations or suspicions that individuals had become the target of an effort to penetrate the CIA, or had become involved in espionage, or had developed personal difficulties which created risks that intelligence sources and methods might be compromised. The subjects of these investigations have included former and present CIA employees, employees of other government agencies, and private citizens who were in contact with the subject of an investigation.

In the course of these investigations, various covert techniques have been employed, singly and in combination, against American citizens in this country: physical surveillance, electronic surveillance, unauthorized entry, inspection of mail and of income tax records.

In January 1975, the Inspector General of the CIA initiated a survey of all special security investigations and other activity undertaken by the Office of Security since the inception of the CIA in 1947 which involved the use of any such special investigative techniques against persons in the United States.

A team of officers from the Inspector General's staff and the Office of Security conducted such an examination, with complete access to all records in the Office of Security and in other source records throughout the CIA which might reflect such use of these investigative techniques. Knowledgeable personnel were interviewed as well. 184

The examination resulted in a compendium of every identifiable instance in which physical surveillance, telephone tapping, electronic surveillance, mail cover and opening, access to tax information, unauthorized entry and other special investigative procedures had been employed against persons in the United States. 185

Each instance was analyzed in terms of the techniques, the target and the circumstances involved in the investigation. Specifically, the survey detailed whatever information was available concerning:

- the background of the investigation.
- the level and nature of authorization within the CIA.
- coordination with other agencies.
- the methods used to implement the surveillance.
- reporting and the results of the operation.
- and the authority and reasons for terminating the operations. 186

The Committee staff reviewed the methods and results of this survey of domestic surveillance compiled by the Inspector General's office. In addition, the Committee staff reviewed in their entirety the original files of selected cases involving physical surveillance, electronic surveillance and unauthorized entry which occurred within the last ten years, and has also taken testimony regarding the use of such techniques in America from present and former officials of the Office of Security and other CIA components.

The result of this review by the Committee essentially confirms the summary of the Inspector General's survey provided in the Rockefeller Commission Report. 187

However, the records of authorization, scope and results of these investigations are sometimes incomplete. This is particularly true for the earlier history of the CIA, at a time when the use of covert investigative techniques against Americans affiliated with the CIA or other persons in the United States was more widespread than it has been in the past decade.

Even in recent years, however, most authorizations and approvals at the highest levels within the CIA have not been accompanied by a written record.

Howard Osborn testified that during his ten year service as Director of the Office of Security he regularly sought approval from Helms for physical surveillance or any more intrusive technique, with the exception of two minor instances of brief physical surveillance of CIA personnel allegedly involved in irregular personal activities or financial difficulties. In those instances, Osborn testified, approval was obtained from the Deputy Director of CIA for support. However, Osborn added that such authorizations from the CIA Director were handled orally with a minimum of paperwork because of the sensitivity of the allegations. 188

#### *D. Issues Raised by the Office of Security Programs and Investigations*

##### *1. Protecting CIA from Potential Violence*

The MERRIMAC and RESISTANCE programs represent an overly ambitious view of the CIA's authority to act on behalf of the Director of Central Intelligence to protect intelligence sources and methods.

While the special security investigations raise questions about the propriety of targets and techniques in some cases, they reflected a common concern -- the threat of unauthorized disclosure by CIA personnel, or in a few instances other government employees with access to intelligence material. This common denominator was present whether the particular case involved news leaks, suspected penetration by hostile intelligence services or simply personal situations making employees vulnerable, and thus security risks. The possibility of such security problems developing within the CIA's own organization was at least the basic concern expressed when the Director of Central Intelligence was charged with protection of intelligence sources and methods.

MERRIMAC and RESISTANCE, however, take the concept of such protection a step further. They were premised on the assumption that the responsibility for protecting sources and methods includes the general mission of safeguarding CIA -- its personnel, facilities and operations -- from domestic unrest in the larger society.

Is the protection of the CIA from disruption by domestic violence part of the intended responsibility to protect sources and methods? And if it is, how far would that authority extend?

Presumably all government agencies, but particularly those doing sensitive tasks, may undertake measures at their installations to prevent physical disruption by outsiders, for example by maintaining a guard force at entrances.

Beyond this, does the "sources and methods" mandate authorize the CIA to go out into the community and covertly investigate protest activity in order to detect potential threats, rather than relying on the FBI and local police for advance warning? Little in the legislative history suggests such an open-ended reading of that provision. But even if the mandate is presently so vague that it might be read that broadly, the programs would be questionable under the prohibition on CIA exercising law enforcement powers or performing internal security functions.

Both programs involved the CIA in examining domestic dissident activity, which, insofar as it actually threatened the government or particular agencies was a matter of internal security or law enforcement.

In RESISTANCE, the collection technique was less intrusive; even where covert sources supplied information, no CIA personnel became involved with the domestic groups. Its scope, however, was broad and the in depth analysis of political organizations and their leaders went beyond indications of specific threats to the CIA.

MERRIMAC, while more narrowly focused, took the CIA into actual penetration with the dissident groups. And to the extent the collection requirement was broadened from warning of imminent attacks on CIA to general information about the groups' finances and policies, it brought the Office of Security even closer to performing essentially internal security functions.

In addition, a common theme running through the explanation of the MERRIMAC and RESISTANCE programs is the claim that local police and federal law enforcement agencies were unwilling or unable to provide adequate warning to permit safeguarding CIA facilities and personnel. 189 If the CIA, therefore, took on what would normally be responsibilities of law enforcement agencies, did it violate the letter, or the spirit, of the 1947 Act?

The CIA did undertake to supplement the public safety work of law enforcement agencies, whatever the CIA's parochial purpose for such activity.

Moreover, the FBI was providing the entire government with both intelligence about expected demonstrations and information about the propensity of particular groups and individuals toward violence. The FBI did not assess the threat posed to each particular agency by every group or expected activity. But to let each agency run its own investigation of how domestic unrest might threaten its operations would be a dangerous invitation to multiply the opportunity for excessive surveillance of protest activity.

In any event, the CIA's perception, whether correct or not, that law enforcement agencies were incapable of providing adequate warning and countering any threat did not increase the CIA's authority to take action inconsistent with its own statutory limitations. To what extent should the CIA be permitted to engage in such activity in the future?

Director Colby's regulations on MERRIMAC-type activity indicated his view that the CIA should not be involved in any clandestine operations directed against domestic groups which might threaten the CIA. If the CIA is forbidden to infiltrate such groups, should it still be permitted to monitor public rallies and demonstrations, or should that, too, be reserved to law enforcement authorities? Although such monitoring is less intrusive on the participants' expectations of privacy, the general purpose of minimizing the CIA's involvement in domestic affairs suggests that the CIA should engage in no investigations beyond its own premises which are directed at domestic dissidents.

What, then, could the CIA do, short of such efforts, to help protect itself from external threats of public disorder? Anticipated violence would justify analysis of information received from the FBI or local police with direct responsibility for the jurisdiction in which CIA facilities are located. Such information and analysis would permit the CIA to take security precautions, such as notifications to employees and disposition of its own security forces, without engaging in covert operations like MERRIMAC or RESISTANCE.

Finally, if the CIA requires some information about dissident organizations in order to assess the significance of membership in them for security clearance of CIA applicants, should it rely on the FBI and the Civil Service Commission for such information? It might be argued that the CIA would undertake a more sophisticated analysis, and, in fact, hold mere



membership less a disqualification than might some other government agencies. But that small benefit must be weighed against the risk of providing license for a foreign intelligence agency to scrutinize domestic political activity.

## *2. Sensitive Security Investigations*

The power of the Director of Central Intelligence to take action to protect intelligence sources and methods in particular security cases has been viewed differently by recent directors.

Richard Helms testified that, in his view, the CIA could be asked to take any reasonable investigative steps, with no covert technique precluded, in order to protect sources and methods. 190

While Helms explained that the FBI had been unwilling to undertake many of the investigations which the CIA performed, he testified that, independent of the Bureau's availability, he regarded those investigations as a legitimate exercise of his responsibility as director to protect intelligence sources and methods. 191

Helms did recommend that the charge to protect sources and methods which he termed an "albatross" around the neck of the Director, be removed from the statute and given to the FBI, at least with regard to investigation of any Americans who were not affiliated with the CIA. 192

William Colby, on the other hand, did not view the statutory mandate to be accompanied by actual extraordinary investigative authority:

It gives me the job of identifying any problem of protecting sources and methods, but in the event I identify one it gives me the responsibility to go to the appropriate authorities with that information and it does not give me any authority to act on my own. So I really see less of a gray area in that regard. I believe that there is really no authority under that act that can be used. 193

His directives in response to the CIA's review of questionable practices reflect this position. Thus, the directive addressing past instances of investigating newsmen to determine the source of intelligence leaks stated:

### MEMORANDUM

SUBJECT: [Cases Involving Investigation of Newsmen]

No surveillance, telephone tap, surreptitious entry or other action will be taken by Agency personnel in the United States against United States citizens not connected with CIA, under the claimed authority of "protection of intelligence sources and methods." This provision of the law lays a charge and duty on the Director and the Agency to act so as to protect intelligence sources and methods. It does not give it authority to take action with respect to other American citizens. If a threat or exposure of intelligence sources and methods occurs, the Agency can appropriately assemble its information on the topic and conduct such steps within its organization as may be appropriate. With respect to outsiders, the appropriate lawful authorities must be approached for assistance on the matter, e.g., the FBI or local police. 194

In addition, Colby's directive concerning the use of covert investigative techniques against the CIA's own employees off the Agency's own premises stated:

### MEMORANDUM

SUBJECT: [Cases Involving Surveillance of CIA Employees and Ex-employees]

No surveillance, telephone tap, or surreptitious entry will be conducted against employees or ex-employees of the Agency outside Agency property. In the event that threats to intelligence sources and methods appear from Agency employees or ex-employees, the appropriate authorities will be advised, and the Agency will cooperate with the appropriate authorities in the investigation of possible violation of law. 195

On its face, the director's statutory charge to protect sources and methods does not authorize the use of the CIA, as opposed to other agencies, for active investigation in the United States. The legislative history is also unclear in this regard.

An additional ambiguity is the tension between this responsibility, if it is deemed to authorize implementation by the CIA, and the restriction upon the CIA's exercising law enforcement or police powers.

Not all of the special security investigations undertaken in the past involve suspected criminal violations. For example, not all news leaks may be subject to prosecution. Yet if surveillance reveals the source, then he would be subject to administrative sanction or loss of clearances. Similarly, when investigations are in response to allegations that the subject's personal situation makes him a bad security risk, there may be no suggestion that he is yet involved in any unauthorized disclosure of information. It is merely a question of whether the subject should continue to have access to sensitive information or be given assistance in regard to his problems.

On the other hand, the more intrusive investigation techniques, at least in recent years, have usually been employed by the CIA only when there was a significant possibility of illegal activity, at which point there is a law enforcement aspect to the investigation.

Moreover, some of the investigative techniques, such as electronic surveillance and unauthorized entry, are tools which normally require warrants as an exercise of the police power. And to the extent their future use in national security matters is regulated by Congress under warrant procedures, CIA participation in such activity would present an even sharper question under the charter prohibition.

Most important, whatever the propriety of these special investigations has been under the 1947 charter, the ultimate question before the Congress is the degree to which a secret foreign intelligence agency should conduct clandestine operations in the United States directed at Americans.

Centralizing these special security investigations (as opposed to routine background investigations) as much as possible within one agency under tight controls would not only minimize the potential opportunities for misuse of the more intrusive techniques. It would also enable the CIA to reduce its own involvement in any covert activity in the United States. The CIA's security role outside of its own premises would be held to the minimum, with respect to both the permissible subjects of such investigations and the techniques employed.

In the case of investigating newsmen to uncover intelligence leaks, Helms and Howard Osborn both agreed that the responsibility should be given to the FBI. Such a restriction on the CIA could be extended to any American not employed by the Agency. If the subject was suspected of being involved in efforts to procure improper disclosure of sources and methods, the same consideration of avoiding CIA involvement with private citizens suggests that the subject be investigated by the FBI.

What should the CIA's role be with respect to its own employees? The CIA could be permitted to conduct some preliminary investigations of its own employees outside of CIA premises, including interviews and other routine checks, before calling the FBI into every case in which a question of security risk has arisen. If some physical surveillance is also permitted as part of this preliminary investigation, it might be limited in duration and, more importantly, careful guidelines provided concerning the authority of the CIA to investigate other persons with whom the CIA employee comes in contact.

#### **Footnotes:**

1 These last two are the subjects of separate Committee reports.

2 See generally, Report of the Commission on CIA Activities Within the United States, June 1975.

2a See "The Central Intelligence Agency: Statutory Authority," in the Committee's Final Report on Foreign and Military Intelligence.

3 The National Security Intelligence Directives, or so-called "NSCIDS" have been promulgated by the National Security Council to provide the basic organization and direction of the intelligence agencies within their statutory framework.

4 National Security Intelligence Directive Number 5.

5 Ibid.

6 Richard Ober testimony, 10/28/75, pp. 53-54.

7 50 U.S.C. 403(d) (3).

8 See pp. 84.

9 Lawrence Houston testimony, Commission on CIA Activities Within the United States, hereinafter cited as the Rockefeller Commission, 3/17/75, p. 1654-55.

10 General Vandenberg, who was then head of the Central Intelligence Group, the CIA's predecessor, testified as one of the main witnesses for the legislation. In the Senate hearings, he commented on the directive setting up the Group, from which the prohibition was taken:

"One final thought in connection with the President's directive: It includes an express provision that no police, law enforcement, or internal security functions shall be exercised. These provisions are important, for they draw the lines very sharply between the CIG and the FBI. In addition, the prohibition against police powers or internal security functions will assure that the Central Intelligence Group can never become a Gestapo or security police." (Hoyt Vandenberg testimony, Armed Services Committee, Hearings on S. 758, Pt. 3, 1947, p. 497.)

Another witness for the bill, Dr. Vannevar Bush, was asked during the House hearings to comment on the concern the new agency might become a "Gestapo." Dr. Bush testified:

"I think there is no danger of that. The bill provides clearly that it is concerned with intelligence outside of this country, that it is not concerned with intelligence on internal affairs...."

"We already have, of course, the FBI in this country, concerned with internal matters, and the collection of intelligence in connection with law enforcement internally."

(Vannevar Bush testimony, House Committee on Expenditures in the Executive Departments, Hearings on H.R. 2319, 1947 p. 559.)

11 The concern about wholly "domestic" internal security threats from groups deemed completely independent of any foreign influence is a fairly recent development.

12 Executive Order No. 11365, 7/29/67.

13 Richard Helms testimony, Rockefeller Commission, 1/13/75, p. 163.

14 Helms, Rockefeller Commission, 4/28/75, pp. 2434-5.

15 Thomas Karamessines testimony, Rockefeller Commission, 2/24/75, p. 1001-2.

16 The program did not become known as "CHAOS" until a year after its inception infra, pp. 27-28, but, for continuity, it is so referred to throughout this report.

17 Memorandum from Thomas Karamessines to James Angelton, 8/15/67, p. 1.

18 Richard Ober testimony, 10/28/75, pp. 4-5; Ober, Rockefeller Commission, 3/28/75, pp. 5-7.

19 CIA Headquarters cable to several field stations, August 1967, p. 1.

20 Memorandum from Deputy Chief Counterintelligence Staff to Cable Secretary, 8/17/75.

21 There is no written record of this request, but Helms' transmittal note to President Johnson states, "here is the Study of the U.S. Peace Movement you requested." (Cover Memorandum from Richard Helms to President Johnson, 11/15/67.)

22 Ober, 10/28/75, pp. 10-17.

23 The Intelligence Directorate is the component with the primary analytical and evaluation responsibilities in the CIA.

24 Richard Ober, Memorandum for the Record: "International Connections of the U.S. Peace Movement." 10/31/67, p. 1.

25 Richard Ober, Memorandum for the Record, "International Connections of the U.S. Peace Movement", 11/1/67, p. 1.

26 CIA book cable from Acting Deputy Director for Plans to various field stations, November 1967, pp. 1-2.

27 CIA book cable from Acting Deputy Director for plans to various field stations, November 1967, p. 2.

28 "International Connections of the U.S. Peace Movement," CIA study prepared by the Office of Current Intelligence, 11/15/67, Summary, pp. 2-3.

29 Memorandum from Richard Helms to President Johnson, 11/15/67, p. 1.

30 Ober, 10/28/75, pp. 9, 22.

31 Richard Ober memorandum for the record, "Daily Progress Report," 11/1/67, p. 1.

32 Committee staff review of CHAOS individual and organization files.

33 Memorandum from Richard Ober to James Angelton re CHAOS, 6/9/70, p. 9.

34 James Eatinger testimony, 10/14/75, pp. 10, 12-13. "James Eatinger," (Ober's deputy at CHAOS) testified under alias.

35 CIA cable from Thomas Karamessines to various European stations, June 1968, p. 1.

36 CIA cable from Thomas Karamessines to various field stations, July 1968, p. 1.

37 CIA cable from Thomas Karamessines to various field stations, July 1968, pp. 1-3.

38 Staff review of CHAOS files.

39 Testimony of Chief, International Terrorism Group, CIA, Rockefeller Commission. 3/10/75. pp. 1484-1489.

40 Chief, International Terrorism Group, CIA, Rockefeller Commission, 3/10/75, pp. 1488-1489.

41 Eatinger testimony, 10/14/75, pp. 11-12.

42 Chief, International Terrorism Group, CIA, Rockefeller Commission, 3/10/75, pp. 1485-1489.

43 Chief, International Terrorism Group, CIA, Rockefeller Commission, 3/10/75, pp. 1488-90.

In addition to the distinction between files and names indexed, the varying figures as to the number of CHAOS files reflect other ambiguities. For example, the "file" on many individuals and groups ran several volumes, sometimes ten or more for the active leaders and organizations. Thus the Rockefeller Commission cites 1,000 "files" on private organizations, while the CIA notes that these multiple files actually were maintained on only 107 groups. (Letter from Director William Colby to Vice President Rockefeller with attachment of CIA comments on the Rockefeller Commission Report, 6/25/75, attachment, p. 8.)

44 Richard Ober, Memorandum for the Record, re CHAOS Traffic Distribution. 5/29/69.

45 Chief, International Terrorism Group, CIA, Rockefeller Commission, 3/10/75, pp. 150.5-1-506.

46 Richard Ober Memorandum for the Record: "Demonstration Techniques," 11/20/67.

47 "The Peace Movement: A Review of Developments Since 15 November," 12/21/67.

48 Letter from Richard Helms to President Johnson, 1/5/68, with attached study "Student Dissent and Its Techniques in the U.S."

49 Student Dissent and Its Techniques in the U.S., 1/5/68, Summary p. ii.

50 Student Dissent and Its Techniques in the U.S., 1/5/68, Summary, p. i.

51 Restless Youth," 9/4/68.

52 "Restless Youth," conclusions, p. 1, 9/4/68.

53 Memorandum from Richard Helms to President Johnson, 9/4/68.

54 Helms, Rockefeller Commission, 4/28/75, p.

55 Letter from Richard Helms to Henry Kissinger, 2/18/69.

56 In other words, the procedures used in the first Peace Movement study were continued in this period. See p. 169, supra.

57 Staff review of M memoranda.

58 Memorandum from Richard Helms to Deputy Directors for Plans and Intelligence, and Director of Security, 9/26/67.

59 M Memorandum No. 10, 10/9/67.

60 Exec. Order No. 11365, 7/29/67, p. 2.

61 Committee Staff review of memoranda provided to the Kerner Commission.

62 Ober, 10/30/75, p. 88.

63 Ober, 10/28/75, p. 45.

64 Memorandum from Tom Huston to the Deputy Director of CIA, 6/20/69, p. 1.

65 Memorandum from Tom Huston to the Deputy Director of the CIA, 6/20/69, p. 1.

66 Memorandum from Gen. Robert Cushman to Tom Charles Huston, 6/30/69, transmitting "Special Report on Foreign Communist Support to Revolutionary Protest Movements in the U.S.," p. 1.

67 See Huston Plan Report.

68 Report, "Definition and Assessment of Existing Internal Security Threat -- Foreign," 1/5/71, pp. 1-3. Thereafter, Richard Ober also used the CHAOS office to prepare the CIA contributions on foreign aspects of domestic unrest for the Intelligence Evaluation Committee established in the wake of the aborted Huston Plan. See Huston Plan Report.

69 Memorandum from Richard Helms to the Deputy Directors for Support, Plans, Intelligence and Science and Technology, September 1969, p. 1.

70 Id., p. 2.

71 At that time in the Intelligence Directorate, the unit has since been renamed Domestic Contact Division and returned to the Operations Directorate. Its main mission is the collection of foreign intelligence information in the United States from witting Americans. In connection with that role and other tasks which support CIA's foreign operations many DCS field offices have developed a network of confidential sources and contacts with local authorities. They are also openly listed in the phone book and would receive any walk-ins or phone calls from citizens to the CIA.

72 Deposition of Deputy Chief, Operational Support Branch, DCS. Rockefeller Commission, 4/11/75, pp. 32-36.

73 Ibid.

74 DCS Memorandum to Field Offices: Case 52722, 12/19/64, p. 1.

75 Deputy Chief, Operational Support Branch, DCS, Deposition, Rockefeller Commission, 4/11/75, pp. 47, 43-44.

76 Chief Support Branch, DCS, Deposition, Rockefeller Commission, 4/11/75 pp. 56, 61.

77 Eatinger, 10/14/75, pp. 36-37.

78 Field Office Reports to DC89 4/16/70, 6/1/70.

79 Field Office Report to DOS, 5/14/70.

80 Undated memorandum from Richard Ober to DCS: re DCS Field Report LA-654-69 of 9/14/69.

81 Chief Support Branch, DCS, Rockefeller Commission, 4/11/75, pp. 53-56.

82 Draft memorandum from Director, DCS, to Field Offices, 1/6/71.

83 Memorandum from Director, DCS, to Field Offices, 3/23/71.

84 Charles Marcules testimony, Rockefeller Commission, 3/10/75, pp. 1538-1545. (For security reasons, the CHAOS agent case officer testified as "Charles Marcules.")

85 Ibid., pp. 1545-1547; 1566--1667; Ober 9/24/75, p. 46.

86 Staff Review of CHAOS Agent Files.

87 Marcules testimony, 3/10/75, Rockefeller Commission, p. 1567.

88 The Rockefeller Commission refers to this project in its Report as "Project 2." For continuity, the same reference is used here.

89 Staff review of Project 2 agent files.

90 Agent 1, contact report, Vol. 11, Agent 1 file.

91 Earl Williams testimony. 10/14/7-5. p. 10. (For security reasons, one of the Project 2 case officers testified as "Earl Williams.")

92 Memorandum from Chairman, CS Agent Panel to DDP: "Request for Approval for Nonofficial Cover Premium Pay," 8/4/70.

93 Project 2 Progress Report, August-September 1971, p. 201.

94 Memorandum from Richard Ober to Chief, CI Project, 2/15/72.

95 James Eatinger, memorandum for the Record: CI Project Material Handling, 10/7/71.

96 Ober 10/30/75, p. 16-17.

97 CIA Headquarters Cable to several Stations, July 1972.

98 Memorandum from inspector General to Executive Director-Comptroller, 11/9/72, p.1.

99 Memorandum from inspector General to Executive Director-Comptroller, 11/9/72, P. 2.

100 Memorandum from Executive Director-Comptroller to DDP, 12/20/72, p. 7.

101 Clandestine Service Notice--Establishment of International Terrorist Information Program, from Thomas Karamessines, 7/19/72.

102 Memorandum from William Colby to Deputy Director for Operation, Attachment "Memorandum: CHAOS," 8/29/73.

103 Cable from William Colby to Field Stations, 3/5/74.

104 Cable from William Colby to Field Stations, 3/5/74, p. 5.

105 CIA Headquarters Cable to Domestic Bases, March 1974.

106 Ober, 10/28/75, p. 44.

107 CIA Headquarters cable to several field stations, November 1967, pp. 1-2.

108 Memorandum from Tom Huston to Deputy Director of CIA, 6/20/69.

109 CIA cable from headquarters to stations, November, 1969,

110 Drexel Godfrey deposition, Rockefeller Commission, January 1975, p. 9.

111 See supra, pp. 33-34.

112 Helms deposition, Rockefeller Commission, 4/24/75, p. 222.

113 See supra, pp. 39-40.

114 Report, "Definition and Assessment of Existing internal Security Threat--Foreign", 1/5/71.

115 Rockefeller Commission Report, pp. 149-150.

116 Ober, 10/28/75, p. 53, and see supra, pp. 8-9.

117 Deputy Chief, Support Branch, DOS, Deposition, 4/11/75, Rockefeller Commission, p. 45.

118 Memorandum from DCS to CHAOS with attached field office reports, 11/15/68.

119 Report from field office to DCS, 8/14/70.

120 In addition, as already noted, DCS pursued follow-up requests from CHAOS for specific information with its local sources. See supra, p. 44.

121 Ober, 10/30/75, p. 56.

122 Ober, 10/30/75, p. 47.

123 Ober, 10/30/75, p. 60.

124 Staff interview of Chief, International Terrorism Group, Rockefeller Commission, 2/24/75, p. 3.

125 Memorandum from Richard Ober to James Angelton, 6/9/70, p. 9.

126 Bob Finch deposition, Rockefeller Commission, 4/16/75, pp. 5-6. (For security reasons, this agent testified under the alias "Bob Finch".)

127 The case officer testified that Finch had raised the possibility and that from a security viewpoint, it would have seemed suspicious if Finch had not come. (Marcules, Rockefeller Commission, 3/10/75, p. 1550), Finch testified he could not recall whether he or Marcules first suggested his participation at the demonstrations. (Finch, Rockefeller Commission, 4/16/75, pp. 14-15.) However, a memorandum prepared by the case officer states that Finch was "willing to go" to D.C. (Marcules contact report, 4/5/71). In addition, the circumstances of his being formally recruited just in time for the assignment, and the juggling of his training schedule, strongly suggest the reporting was more planned as a collection opportunity than it was merely a fortuitous coincidence.

128 Marcules contact report, 4/17/71.

129 Marcules, Rockefeller Commission, 3/10/75, p. 1552.

130 The agent had been a CIA source for a number of years.

131 Staff review of CHAOS agent file.

132 Memorandum for the Record from Charles Marcules, 10/21/70. (in agent file.)

133 Marcules, Rockefeller Commission, 3/10/75, pp. 1556-1558; staff review Of CHAOS agent file.

134 Staff review of agent file.

135 Williams, 10/14/75, pp. 8,23.

135a Eatinger, 10/14/75, pp. 50-51.

136 Cover memorandum from Earl Williams to Acting Chief of Operations of the Project 2 area division, 7/28/70.

137 Thomas Karamessines testimony, Rockefeller Commission, 2/24/75, pp. 1018-1020. A similar analysis was offered by the Chief of Counterintelligence, Ober's immediate superior. (James Angleton testimony, Rockefeller Commission, 2/10/75, p. 699.)

138 Ober, 10/30/75, pp. 74-76; Karamessines, 10/24/75, p. 29.

139 Karamessines, Rockefeller Commission, 2/18/75, pp. 995-996.

140 Rockefeller Commission Report, p. 115.

141 Letter from Director William Colby to the Vice President, 7/8/75, p. 6 of Attachment.

142 David Blee deposition, Rockefeller Commission, 4/18/75, p. 15.

143 Ober, Rockefeller Commission, 3/28/75, pp. 88-89.

144 Karamessines, 10/24/75, p. 44.

145 Ober, 10/28/75, p. 42.

146 Ober, 10/28/75, p. 44.

147 Ober, 10/28/75, p. 45.

148 Letter from William Colby to Vice President Rockefeller, July 1975.

149 Memorandum from Richard Ober to Office of Customer Relations, NSA, 9/14/71.

150 Ober, 10/30/75, p. 16-17.

151 Howard Osborn testimony, 10/3/75, p. 12-14.

152 As Joseph Califano, a principal assistant to President Johnson put it, high government officials sometimes cannot believe that: "a cause that is so clearly right for the country, as they perceive it, would be so widely attacked if there were not some [foreign] force behind it." (Joseph Califano, 1/27/76, p. 70.)

153 Richard Helms deposition, Rockefeller Commission, 4/24/75, p. 223.

154 Helms deposition, Rockefeller Commission, 4/24/75, p. 234; Ober deposition, Rockefeller Commission, 3/28/75, pp. 137-38. Ober also noted his independent professional judgment that in the beginning CHAOS sources were insufficient to afford confidence in its findings. Ober, 10/30/75, p. 32. Nevertheless, his and Helms' acknowledgments, as well as the circumstances of CHAOS' evolution, indicate the role played by White House dissatisfaction with the results in the program's expansion.

155 Memo for the Record from Security Research Staff Project Officer, 12/8/67.

156 Telegram from CIA Headquarters to Office of Security Field Offices, 12/11/67.

157 Memorandum from Field Office to CIA Headquarters, 5/23/68.

158 Memorandum from CIA Headquarters to Field Office, 6/11/68.

159 Memorandum from CIA Headquarters to Washington, D.C. Field Office, 5/11/68; Memorandum from CIA Headquarters to Washington, D.C., Field Office 11/10/69.

160 Memorandum from Security Research Staff analyst on Project RESISTANCE to Chief, Special Activities Division, 5/13/68.

161 Howard Osborn testimony, 10/3/75, pp. 19-20.

162 Memorandum from CIA Headquarters to all field offices, 1/6/71.

163 Chief, Targets Analysis Branch OS (1970-1973), testimony, Rockefeller Commission, 3/3/75, p. 1277.

164 Chief, Targets Analysis Branch OS (1970-1973), Rockefeller Commission, 3/3/75, pp. 1296, 1314.

165 Id. at 1279.

166 Id. at 1291-1292.

167 Memorandum from CIA Headquarters to New York Field Office, 6/28/73.

168 Howard Osborn testimony, 10/3/75, p. 6.

169 Richard Helms, Rockefeller Commission, 4/28/75, p. 2472.

170 Memorandum from Deputy Director of Security to Howard Osborn, 2/20/67. The proprietary company was engaged in commercial security business as a cover operation. It was used by the Office of Security where no government identification was permissible, or where other considerations required "deep cover" for the CIA's security work. (Osborn, Rockefeller Commission, 2/17/75, p. 837; Gen. Manager of the proprietary testimony, Rockefeller Commission, 3/3/75, pp. 1372-1379.)

171 Memorandum from Headquarters to proprietary Gen. Manager, 4/17/67.

172 Ibid.



- 173 Proprietary, General Manager, Rockefeller Commission, 3/3/75, pp. 1378-1379.
- 174 Memorandum from Headquarters to Proprietary Gen. Manager, 6/29/67.
- 175 Memorandum from Headquarters to Proprietary Gen. Manager, 9/14/67.
- 176 Memorandum from Headquarters to Proprietary Gen. Manager, 8/15/68.
- 177 Ibid.
- 178 Osborn, Rockefeller Commission, 2/17/75, p. 836.
- 179 Examination of MERRIMAC Report files.
- 180 Osborn, Rockefeller Commission, 2/17/75, p. 844.
- 181 Testimony of MERRIMAC Agent A, 8/14/75, pp. 19--20; Osborn, 10/3/75. p. 16.
- 182 Letter from William Colby to Vice President Rockefeller with CIA comments on Rockefeller Commission Report, 8/8/75, p. 8 of attachment.
- 186 Ibid.
- 187 Rockefeller Commission Report, June 1975, Chapter 13.
- 188 Osborn, 10/3/75, pp. 45-46.
- 189 Helms deposition, Rockefeller Commission, 4/12/75, pp. 315-316.
- 190 Helms deposition, Rockefeller Commission, 4/24/75, pp. 333-334.
- 191 Helms, Rockefeller Commission, 1/20/75, p. 288.
- 192 Helms deposition, Rockefeller Commission, 4/24/75, pp. 353-354.
- 193 William Colby testimony, Senate Armed Services Committee Hearings, 7/2/73, P. 25.
- 194 Memorandum from William Colby to Deputy Director for Administration, Attachment "Memorandum: [News Leak Investigations]", 8/29/73.
- 195 Ibid. Attachment "Memorandum: [investigation of CIA Employees and Ex-employees]."

**SUPPLEMENTARY DETAILED STAFF REPORTS  
ON INTELLIGENCE ACTIVITIES AND THE  
RIGHTS OF AMERICANS**

---

**BOOK III**

---

**FINAL REPORT  
OF THE  
SELECT COMMITTEE  
TO STUDY GOVERNMENTAL OPERATIONS  
WITH RESPECT TO  
INTELLIGENCE ACTIVITIES  
UNITED STATES SENATE**

APRIL 23 (under authority of the order of April 14), 1976

**NATIONAL SECURITY AGENCY SURVEILLANCE AFFECTING AMERICANS**

**1. INTRODUCTION AND SUMMARY**

This report describes the Committee's investigation into certain questionable activities of the National Security Agency (NSA).  
1 The Committee's primary focus in this phase of its investigation was on NSA's electronic surveillance practices and capabilities, especially those involving American citizens, groups, and organizations.

NSA has intercepted and disseminated international communications of American citizens whose privacy ought to be protected under our Constitution. For example, from August 1945 to May 1975, NSA obtained copies of many international telegrams sent to, from, or through the United States from three telegraph companies. In addition, from the early 1960s until 1973, NSA targeted the international communications of certain American citizens by placing their names on a "watch list." Intercepted messages were disseminated to the FBI, CIA, Secret Service, Bureau of Narcotics and Dangerous Drugs (BNDD), and the Department of Defense. In neither program were warrants obtained. 2

With one exception, 3 NSA contends that its interceptions of Americans' private messages were part of monitoring programs already being conducted against various international communications channels for "foreign intelligence" purposes. This contention is borne out by the record. Yet to those Americans who have had their communications sent with the expectation that they were private -- intentionally intercepted and disseminated by their Government, the knowledge that NSA did not monitor specific communications channels solely to acquire their messages is of little comfort.

In general, NSA's surveillance of Americans was in response to requests from other Government agencies. Internal NSA directives now forbid the targeting of American citizens' communications. Nonetheless, NSA may still acquire communications of American citizens as part of its foreign intelligence mission, and information derived from these intercepted messages may be used to satisfy foreign intelligence requirements.

NSA's current surveillance capabilities and past surveillance practices were both examined in our investigation. The Committee recognizes that NSA's vast technological capability is a sensitive national asset which ought to be zealously protected for its value to our common defense. If not properly controlled, however, this same technological capability could be turned against the American people, at great cost to liberty. This concern is compounded by the knowledge that the proportion of telephone calls and telegrams being sent through the air is still increasing.

In addition to reviewing facts and issues relating to electronic surveillance, the Committee also examined certain questionable activities of the NSA's Office of Security. See pp. 777-783.

## *A. NSA's Origins and Official Responsibilities*

NSA does not have a statutory charter; its operational responsibilities are set forth exclusively in executive directives first issued in the 1950s. One of the questions which the Senate asked the Committee to consider was the "need for specific legislative authority to govern the operations of ... the National Security Agency." 4

According to NSA's General Counsel, no existing statutes control, limit, or define the signals intelligence activities of NSA. Further, the General Counsel asserts that the Fourth Amendment does not apply to NSA's interception of Americans' international communications for foreign intelligence purposes. 5

### *1. Origins*

NSA was established in 1952 by a Top Secret directive issued by President Truman. 6 Under this directive, NSA assumed the responsibilities of the Armed Forces Security Agency, which had been created after World War II to integrate American cryptologic efforts. 7 These efforts had expanded rapidly after World War II as a result of the demonstrated wartime value of breaking enemy codes, particularly those of the Japanese.

### *2. Responsibilities*

(a) Subject Matter Responsibilities. -- The executive branch expects NSA to collect political, economic, and military information as part of its "foreign intelligence" mission.<sup>8</sup> "Foreign intelligence" is an ambiguous term. Its meaning changes, depending upon the prevailing needs and views of policymakers, and the current world situation. The internal politics of a nation also play a role in setting requirements for foreign intelligence; the domestic economic situation, an upcoming political campaign, and internal unrest can all affect the kind of foreign intelligence that a political leader desires. Thus, the definition constantly expands and contracts to satisfy the changing needs of American policymakers for information. This flexibility was illustrated in the late 1960s, when NSA and other intelligence agencies were asked to produce "foreign intelligence" on domestic activists in the wake of major civil disturbances and increasing antiwar activities.

NSA's authority to collect foreign intelligence is derived from a Top Secret National Security Council directive which is implemented by directives issued by the Director of Central Intelligence. 9 These directives give NSA the responsibility for "Signals Intelligence" (SIGINT) and "Communications Security" (COMSEC). SIGINT is subdivided into "Communications Intelligence" (COMINT) and "Electronics Intelligence" (ELINT). COMINT entails the interception of foreign communications and ELINT involves the interception of electronic signals from radars, missiles, and the like. The COMSEC mission includes the protection of United States Government communications by providing the means for enciphering messages and by establishing procedures for maintaining the security of equipment used to transmit them.

NSA's interception of communications -- the area on which the Committee focused -- arises under the COMINT program. The controlling NSCID defines COMINT in broad terms as "technical and intelligence information derived from foreign communications by other than the intended recipients." 10 The same NSC directive also states that COMINT "shall not include (a) any intercept and processing of unencrypted written communications, press and propaganda broadcasts, or censorship." 11

The specific exclusion of unencrypted written communications from NSA's mandate would appear to prohibit NSA's interception of telegrams. NSA contends that this exclusion is and always has been limited to mail and communications other than those sent electronically. 12

The same NSCID which discusses foreign communications also states that NSA is to produce intelligence "in accordance with objectives, requirements, and priorities established by the Director of Central Intelligence with the advice of the United States Intelligence Board." USIB was composed of representatives from the FBI, CIA, Treasury Department, Energy Research and Development Administration, State Department, and Defense Department. 13 Since 1966, NSA annually received general requirements from USIB for the collection of foreign intelligence. These requirements ordinarily identified broad areas of interest, such as combating international terrorism, and were supplemented by more specific "amplifying requirements" periodically submitted to NSA by other USIB members.

(b) Geographic Responsibilities. -- Although none of the applicable executive directives explicitly prohibit NSA from intercepting communications which occur wholly within the United States, internal NSA policy has always prohibited such interceptions. In practice, NSA limits itself to communications where at least one of the terminals is in a foreign country. This means that when Americans use a telephone or other communications link between this country and overseas, their words may be intercepted by NSA.

(c) Jurisdiction with Respect to Nationality. -- Although the controlling NSCID contains no limitation relating to the citizenship of persons whose "foreign communications" may be intercepted, the relevant DCID does exclude messages "exchanged among private organizations and nationals, acting in a private capacity, of the U.S." This restriction is designed to prevent NSA from processing communications between two Americans, regardless of their location.

In the late 1960s and early 1970s, however, NSA did intercept and disseminate some messages exchanged between two Americans where one of the terminals was foreign. NSA does not now knowingly process or disseminate messages where both the sender and recipient are American citizens, groups, or organizations.

## *B. Summary of Interception Programs*

The Committee's hearings disclosed three NSA interception programs: the "watch lists" containing names of American citizens; "Operation SHAMROCK," whereby NSA received copies of millions of telegrams leaving or transiting the United States, and the monitoring of certain telephone links between the United States and South America at the request of the Bureau of Narcotics and Dangerous Drugs. In addition, the Committee's investigation revealed that although NSA no longer includes the names of specific citizens in its selection criteria, it still intercepts international communications of Americans as part of its foreign intelligence collection activity. Information derived from such communications is disseminated by NSA to other intelligence agencies to satisfy foreign intelligence requirements.

### *1. Watch Lists Containing Names of Americans*

From the early 1960s until 1973, NSA intercepted and disseminated international communications of selected American citizens and groups on the basis of lists of names supplied by other Government agencies. In 1967, as part of a general concern within the intelligence community over civil disturbances and peace demonstrations, NSA responded to Defense Department requests by expanding its watch list program. Watch lists came to include the names of individuals, groups, and organizations involved in domestic antiwar and civil rights activities in an attempt to discover if there was "foreign influence" on them. 14

In 1969, NSA formalized the watch list program under the codename MINARET. The program applied not only to alleged foreign influence on domestic dissent, but also to American groups and individuals whose activities "may result in civil disturbances or otherwise subvert the national security of the U.S." 15 At the same time, NSA instructed its personnel to "restrict the knowledge" that NSA was collecting such information and to keep its name off the disseminated "product." 16

Prior to 1973, NSA generally relied on the agencies requesting information to determine the propriety and legality of their actions in submitting names to NSA. 17 NSA's new director, General Lew Allen, Jr., indicated some concern about Project MINARET in August 1973, and suspended the dissemination of messages under the program. In September 1973, Allen wrote the agencies involved in the watch lists, requesting a recertification of their requirements, particularly as to the appropriateness of their requests.

In October 1973, Assistant Attorney General Henry Petersen and Attorney General Elliot Richardson concluded that the watch lists were of "questionable legality" and so advised NSA. 18 In response, NSA took the position that although specific names had been targeted, the communications of particular Americans included on the watch lists had been collected "as an incidental and unintended act in the conduct of the interception of foreign communications." Allen concluded:

[NSA's] current practice conforms with your guidance that "relevant information acquired [by NSA] in the routine pursuit of the collection of foreign intelligence information may continue to be furnished to appropriate government agencies. 19

### *2. Obtaining Copies of Messages from International Telegraph Companies: Operation SHAMROCK*

From August 1945 until May 1975, NSA received copies of millions of international telegrams sent to, from, or transiting the United States. Codenamed Operation SHAMROCK, this was the largest governmental interception program affecting Americans, dwarfing CIA's mail opening program by comparison. Of the messages provided to NSA by the three major international telegraph companies, it is estimated that in later years approximately 150,000 per month were reviewed by NSA analysts.

NSA states that the original purpose of the program was to obtain the enciphered telegrams of certain foreign targets. Nevertheless, NSA had access to virtually all the international telegrams of Americans carried by RCA Global and ITT World Communications. 20 Once obtained, these telegrams were available for analysis and dissemination according to NSA's selection criteria, which included the watch lists.

The SHAMROCK program began in August 1945, when representatives of the Army Signals Security Agency approached the commercial telegraph companies to seek post-war access to foreign governmental traffic passing over the facilities of the companies. Despite advice from their attorneys that the contemplated intercept operation would be illegal in peacetime, the companies agreed to participate, provided they received the personal assurance of the Attorney General of the United States that he would protect them from suit, and that efforts be immediately undertaken to legalize the intercept operation. Apparently these assurances were forthcoming, because the intercept program began shortly thereafter. 20a

In 1947, representatives of the companies met with Secretary of Defense Forrester to discuss their continued participation in SHAMROCK. Forrester told them that the program was "in the highest interests of national security" and urged them to continue. 21 The companies were told that President Truman and Attorney General Tom C. Clark approved and that they would not suffer criminal liability, at least while the current Administration was in office. Those assurances were renewed in 1949, when it was again emphasized that future administrations could not be bound. There is no evidence that the companies ever sought such assurances again.

Throughout the operation NSA never informed the companies that it was analyzing and disseminating telegrams of Americans. Yet the companies, who had feared in 1945 that their conduct might be illegal, apparently never sought assurances that NSA was limiting its use to the messages of the foreign targets once the intercept program had begun.

### *3. Monitoring of South American Links for Drug Traffic Control Purposes*

From 1970 to 1973, at the request of the Bureau of Narcotics and Dangerous Drugs, NSA monitored selected telephone circuits between the United States and certain countries in South America to obtain information relating to drug trafficking.

The BNDD was initially concerned about drug deals that were being arranged in calls to a South American city from public telephone booths in New York City. The Bureau determined that it could not legally tap the public telephones and enlisted NSA's help to monitor international communications links that carried these telephone calls. Thus, instead of intercepting calls from a few telephone booths, as the BNDD would have done with a wiretap, NSA had access to international calls placed from, or received in, cities all over the United States that were switched through New York. 22

In addition, BNDD submitted the names of 450 Americans to NSA for a "drug" watch list. This list resulted in the dissemination of about 1,900 reports on drug traffickers to BNDD and CIA.

The CIA began to assist NSA's monitoring effort in late 1972, but later determined that the program served a law enforcement function and terminated its participation in February 1973. 23 NSA was affected by the CIA decision, as it had come to view this program as possibly serving a law enforcement function and thus beyond the scope of its proper mission. NSA terminated this activity in June 1973, but continued to monitor some of the same United States South American links for foreign intelligence purposes until July 1975.

#### *4. "Incidental" Intercepts of Americans' Communications*

Although NSA does not now target communications of American citizens, groups, or organizations for interception by placing their names on watch lists, other selection criteria are used which result in NSA's reviewing many communications to, from, or about an American. The initial interception of a stream of communications is analogous to a vacuum cleaner: NSA picks up all communications carried over a specific link that it is monitoring. The combination of this technology and the use of words to select communications of interest results in NSA analysts reviewing the international messages of American citizens, groups, and organizations for foreign intelligence.

The interception and subsequent processing of communications are conducted in a manner that minimizes the number of unwanted messages. Only after an analyst determines that the content of a message meets a legitimate requirement will it be disseminated to the interested intelligence agencies. In practically all cases, the name of an American citizen, group, or organization is deleted by NSA before a message is disseminated.

Internal NSA guidelines ensure that the decision to disseminate an intercepted communication is now made on the basis of the importance of the foreign intelligence it contains, not because a United States citizen, group, or organization is involved. This procedure is, of course, subject to change by internal NSA directives.

In short, NSA's pursuit of international communications does result in the incidental interception and dissemination of communications which the American sender or receiver expected to be kept private. This issue of the latitude NSA should be given in disseminating incidental intercepts must be dealt with if we are to resolve the dilemma between the need for effective foreign intelligence and the need to protect the rights of American citizens. 24

#### *C. Issues and Questions*

Pursuant to its mandate, the Committee has studied whether NSA's jurisdiction and operations should be governed and controlled by a legislative charter. The facts discovered by the Committee with respect to NSA's programs and capabilities suggest that the following questions should be posed for legislative resolution:

1. Should NSA, which like the CIA has vast powers intended for "foreign" purposes, be barred from using those powers domestically?
2. Should NSA, like the CIA, be prohibited from exercising "law enforcement powers" or "internal security functions"?
3. Should NSA be permitted specifically to target the international communications of Americans? If so, for what purposes and should a warrant be required?
4. Should NSA be permitted to disseminate information derived from the "incidental" interception of Americans' messages obtained by monitoring an international communications link for foreign intelligence purposes? If so, to whom, for what use, and under what controls?

## **II. NSA'S MONITORING OF INTERNATIONAL COMMUNICATIONS**

#### *A. Summary of the Watch List Activity*

Lists of words and phrases, including the names of individuals and groups, have long been used by the National Security Agency to select information of intelligence value from intercepted communications. These lists are referred to as "watch lists" by NSA and the agencies requesting intelligence information from them, such as the Federal Bureau of Investigation, Central Intelligence Agency, Bureau of Narcotics and Dangerous Drugs, Secret Service, and Department of Defense. The great majority of names on watch lists have always been foreign citizens and organizations.

The Committee examined two types of watch lists which included Americans. One focused on domestic civil disturbances, the other on drug trafficking. Messages selected on the basis of these watch lists were analyzed and forwarded to other Federal agencies, including the FBI, CIA, BNDD, and DOD. The Secret Service also received information from NSA regarding potential threats to persons under its protection.

Between 1967 and 1973, NSA received watch lists from these agencies which included the names of Americans as well as foreign citizens and organizations. These lists were used to select messages from intercepted traffic and to discover whether there was foreign influence on, or support of, domestic antiwar and civil rights activities. From 1970 until 1973, similar lists were used to gather intelligence on international drug traffic.

NSA itself added names to the watch lists to enhance the selection criteria used to support the requirements levied by other agencies. 25 NSA's Office of Security also added names to the lists for counterintelligence and counterespionage purposes. 26

Between 1969 and 1973, NSA disseminated approximately 2,000 reports (e.g., the text or summaries of intercepted messages) to the various requesting agencies as a result of the inclusion of American names on the watch lists." No evidence was found, however, of any significant foreign support or control of domestic dissidents.

Information generated by the watch list activity was the product of collection conducted against channels of international communications ("links") with at least one terminal in a foreign country. Nevertheless, the messages NSA intercepted and disseminated were sometimes between two American citizens, one in the United States and one abroad. With one exception, NSA intercepted messages only from "links" it was already monitoring as part of its foreign intelligence mission.

This exception occurred in 1970, when the Bureau of Narcotics and Dangerous Drugs asked NSA to provide intelligence on international drug trafficking. NSA began to monitor certain international communications links between the United States and South America to acquire intelligence on drugs entering the United States. The BNDD also supplied NSA with the names of Americans suspected of drug trafficking for inclusion on a watch list. Reports on drug-related activities of American citizens were disseminated to both the BNDD and CIA.

Both the drug and "nondrug" watch lists of United States citizens were discontinued in 1973 as a result of questions concerning their legality and propriety, raised by the Justice Department and by NSA itself.

## *B. History*

### *1. Early Period: 1960-1967*

The exact details of the origin of the watch list activity are unclear. Testimony from NSA employees indicates that the early 1960s marked the beginning of watch lists and the inclusion of names of American citizens. According to a senior NSA official, "the term watch list had to do with a list of names of people, places or events that a customer would ask us to have our analysts keep in mind as they scan large volumes of material." 28

Originally these lists were used for two purposes: (1) monitoring travel to Cuba and other communist countries; and (2) protecting the President and other high Government officials. According to NSA, neither of these tasks involved a regular program for including American names on the lists: requests from other agencies were infrequent and generally *ad hoc*. 29 Prior to 1962, NSA did not have an office specifically in charge of interagency dealings, which also limited the number of requests for information from other agencies.

In the early 1960s requesting agencies, usually the FBI, submitted names of United States citizens and business firms having dealings with Cuba to NSA. In turn, NSA provided the FBI with intelligence on American commercial and personal communications with Cuba. A May 18, 1962, internal FBI memorandum from Raymond Wannall, Chief of the Nationalities Intelligence Section of the Domestic Intelligence Division, to Assistant Director William Sullivan reported on a meeting with NSA officials concerning Cuba. The purpose of the meeting was to devise a way for the FBI to make better use of NSA intercepts relating to "commercial and personal communications between persons in Cuba and in the United States." 30 The memorandum stated:

of the raw traffic now available, the material which would be most helpful to us would consist of periodic listing of firms in the U.S. which are doing business with individuals in Cuba and the Cuban government.... With regard to personal messages, we feel that those relating to individuals travelling between Cuba and the U.S. would be the most significant.... *We will furnish NSA a list of persons in whom we have an investigative or an intelligence interest.* [Emphasis added.] 31

The second area of concern in the early 1960s was protection of the President. According to NSA, the Secret Service submitted the names of the Presidents and others under its protection, possibly as early as 1962. 32 This activity, however, was not instituted for the purpose of acquiring the communications of the protectees, but to determine possible threats to their well-being. After President Kennedy was assassinated in November 1963, interest in presidential protection naturally intensified, and NSA's joint efforts with the Secret Service were expanded.

This early activity was not directed against American citizens; no intelligence program called for the systematic inclusion of American citizens on a watch list. The evidence indicates, however, that NSA did intentionally monitor certain international activities of some American citizens as early as 1962. These objectives, which began as legitimate concerns for the life of the President, expanded when the watch list activity intensified in 1967.

### *2. Systematic Inclusion of American Names: 1967*

The major watch list effort against American citizens began in the fall of 1967. In response to pressures from the White House, FBI, and Attorney General, the Department of the Army established a civil disturbance unit. An area of special interest was possible foreign involvement in American civil rights and antiwar groups. General William Yarborough, the Army Assistant Chief of Staff for Intelligence (ACSI), directed the operations of this unit. 33

On October 20, 1967, Yarborough sent a message to the Director of NSA, General Marshall Carter, requesting that NSA provide any available information concerning possible foreign influence on civil disturbances in the United States. Yarborough specifically asked for "any information on a continuing basis" concerning:

A. Indications that foreign governments or individuals or organizations acting as agents of foreign governments are controlling or attempting to control or influence the activities of U.S. "peace" groups and "Black Power" organizations.

B. Identities of foreign agencies exerting control or influence on U.S. organizations.

C. Identities of individuals and organizations in U.S. in contact with agents of foreign governments.

D. Instructions or advice being given to U.S. groups by agents of foreign governments. 34

A senior NSA official knowledgeable in this area testified that such a request for information on civil disturbances or political activities was "unprecedented. . . . It is kind of a landmark in my memory; it stands out as a first." 31 The initial request was also vague; it did not discuss the targeting of American citizens, or what specific organizations or groups were of interest. The Army was "interested in determining whether or not there is evidence of any foreign action to develop or control these anti-Vietnam and other domestic demonstrations." 36

The following day, Carter sent a cable to Yarborough, Director of Central Intelligence Richard Helms, and each member of the United States Intelligence Board, informing them that NSA was "concentrating additional and continuing effort to obtain SIGINT" in support of the Army request. 37 Although USIB members were notified of this new requirement, there is no record of discussion at USIB meetings of the watch list, nor did USIB ever validate a requirement for monitoring in support of the civil disturbance unit. 38

Watch list names were submitted directly to NSA by the FBI, Secret Service, Defense Intelligence Agency, the military services, and the CIA. These same agencies received reports of intercepted communications pertaining to their areas of interest. The State Department also received some reports on international terrorism and drug activities, but it is unclear whether they submitted any American names. 39

Between 1967 and 1973, a cumulative total of about 1,200 American names appeared on the civil disturbance watch list. The FBI submitted the largest proportion, approximately 950. The Secret Service's list included about 180 American individuals and groups active in civil rights and antiwar activities. The DIA submitted the names of 20 American citizens who traveled to North Vietnam, and the CIA submitted approximately 30 names of alleged American radicals. The Air Force Office of Special Investigations, the Naval Investigative Service, and the Army Assistant Chief of Staff for Intelligence all submitted a small number of names to NSA. In addition, NSA contributed about 50-75 names to support the watch list activity.

At its height in early 1973, there were 600 American names and 6,000 foreign names on the watch lists. 40 According to NSA, these lists produced about 2,000 reports that were disseminated to other agencies between 1967 and 1973. NSA estimates 10 percent of these reports were derived from communications between two American citizens. 41

### *3. Increasing Security and Concealment of Programs Involving American Citizens*

The watch list activity was always a highly sensitive, compartmented operation. 42 The secrecy was not due to the nature of the communications intercepted (most were personal and innocuous) but to the fact that American citizens were involved. NSA requested that some of the agencies receiving watch list product either destroy the material or return it within two weeks. 43 This procedure was not followed with even the most sensitive of NSA's legitimate foreign intelligence product.

When NSA intercepts, analyzes, and disseminates a foreign communication, the regular procedure is for the communication to be classified, given a serial number, and filed. From 1967-1969, much of the watch list material was treated in this manner, and given the same classification as the most sensitive NSA intercepts. As a senior NSA official testified:

During the 1967-1969 period, communications that had a U.S. citizen on one end and a foreigner on the other were given [a high level security classification] . . . and went out as serialized product, through a limited by name only distribution. 44

Other material was even more highly classified. Whenever communications between two Americans were intercepted, they were classified Top Secret, prepared with no mention of NSA as the source, and disseminated "For Background Use Only." 45 No serial number was assigned to them, and they were not filed with regular communications intelligence intercepts. This effectively limited access to the material and prevented its use in any official study or report. As Benson Buffham, Deputy Director of NSA, testified:

first it is true that we maintain permanent type records of all of our product. However, it is my understanding that this material was dealt with separately. It was not serialized and put out in regular distribution lists. These items were produced as display items, show-to items and thus the normal

procedures that would be followed for our serialized product were not followed. So as best as I know, there would not be any record of this material held in other places within the Agency in the permanent files. 46

The project's sensitivity was due to a number of factors. The requirements -- protection of the President, terrorism, civil disturbances, drug activities -- involved sensitive subjects. NSA also wanted to ensure protection of the SIGINT source and of other intercept operations, which could be jeopardized by unauthorized release of the watch list material. 47 Finally, American citizens, firms, and groups were involved, and this was "different from the normal mission of the National Security Agency." 48

The fact that NSA did not serialize and file the intercepted communications between Americans indicates they did not view this activity as part of their "normal" mission. Buffham stated that he believed the interception and dissemination of communications between American citizens to be outside NSA's mission, as defined in applicable executive directives. 49

#### *4. Project MINARET: Further Expansion and Increased Secrecy*

The civil disturbance watch list program became even more compartmented in July 1969, when NSA issued a charter to establish Project MINARET.

MINARET established more stringent controls over the information collected on American citizens and groups involved in civil disturbances. To enhance security, MINARET effectively classified all of this information as Top Secret, "For Background Use Only," and stipulated that the material was not to be serialized or identified with the National Security Agency. Prior to 1969, only communications between two Americans were classified in this manner; with the adoption of MINARET, communications to, from, or mentioning United States citizens were so classified.

The MINARET charter established tighter security procedures for intercepted messages which contained:

a. information on foreign governments, organizations, or individuals who are attempting to influence, coordinate or control U.S. organizations or individuals who may foment civil disturbance or otherwise undermine the national security of the U.S.;

b. information on U.S. organizations or individuals who are engaged in activities which may result in civil disturbances or otherwise subvert the national security of the U.S. *An equally important aspect of MINARET will be to restrict the knowledge that such information is being collected and processed by the National Security Agency.* [Emphasis added.] 50

This charter was prepared within NSA and issued by an NSA Assistant Director. According to testimony given the Committee, the charter was discussed with NSA Deputy Director Louis Tordella and probably with the Director, but other agencies involved in the watch list activity were not informed of the new procedures until the charter had been adopted. 51

In addition to regulating the distribution and format of watch list product, MINARET also initiated a more formal procedure for submission of names. No longer were names accepted over the telephone or by word of mouth. 52 According to NSA, the watch list "was handled less systematically prior to 1969 ... some watch lists entered NSA during that time via direct channels, including secure telephone." 53 NSA maintains, however, that the regular procedure was for agencies submitting names by secure telephone, or in person to confirm them with written requests. A senior NSA official testified: "From 1969 on [the watch list] was handled in a very careful, reviewed and systematic way." 54

The MINARET charter was an effort both to restrict knowledge of the watch list program and to disguise NSA's participation in it. NSA maintains that its concern for the security of SIGINT sources, i.e., NSA's intercept operations, was the primary reason for initiating these measures. 55 NSA further maintains that it was concerned with the privacy of U.S. communications and, by imposing the MINARET restrictions, sought to ensure that dissemination was made exclusively to those outside NSA who had a legitimate need for the information. It is apparent that the MINARET restrictions also protected NSA's role from exposure. Dissemination of foreign communications to domestic agencies was obviously a sensitive matter. It involved considerable risk of exposure which would increase if the number of people within the intelligence community who were aware of the activity grew. Therefore, NSA placed more restrictive security controls on MINARET material than it placed on other highly classified foreign intercepts in order to conceal its involvement in activities which were beyond its regular mission.

#### *C. Types of Names on Watch Lists*

The names of Americans submitted to NSA for the watch lists ranged from members of radical political groups, to celebrities, to ordinary citizens involved in protests against their Government. Names of organizations were also included; some were communist front groups, others were nonviolent and peaceful in nature.

The use of names, particularly those of groups and organizations, to select international communications results in NSA unnecessarily reviewing many messages. There is a multiplier effect: if an organization is targeted, all its member's communications may be intercepted; if an individual is on the watch list, all communications to, from, or mentioning that individual may be intercepted. These communications may also contain the names of other "innocent" parties. For example, a communication mentioning the wife of a U.S. Senator was intercepted by NSA, as were communications discussing a peace concert, a correspondent's report from Southeast Asia to his magazine in New York, and a pro-Vietnam war activist's invitations to speakers for a rally. According to testimony before the Committee, the material that resulted from the watch lists



was not very valuable; most communications were of a private and personal nature, or involved rallies and demonstrations that were public knowledge. 56

#### *D. Overlapping Nature of Intelligence Community Requests*

As noted above, the primary purpose of the watch lists on Americans from 1967-1973 was to collect intelligence on civil disturbances. NSA also responded to a requirement from BNDD to monitor for illegal drug trafficking from 1970-1973. In addition, NSA supplied information to Federal agencies (FBI, CIA, Secret Service, and Department of Defense) on possible terrorist activity, and disseminated reports to the Secret Service which related to the protection of the President. The demarcations between these categories, however, was not always clear.

Secret Service officials, for example, have told the Committee that presidential and executive protection includes "providing a secure environment" for the White House for foreign embassies within the United States and in areas where high Government officials travel. According to the Secret Service, this requires "information regarding civil disturbances and anti-American or anti-U.S. Government demonstrations in the U.S. or overseas, as these demonstrations may affect the Secret Service's mission of protecting U.S. and foreign officials." 57 After the October 20, 1967, Yarborough cable, the Secret Service began submitting names of individuals and organizations active in the antiwar and civil rights movements to NSA. Although these individuals and groups were not considered a direct threat to protectees, it was believed they might participate in demonstrations against United States policy which would endanger the physical well-being of Government officials. 58 Intercepted communications to, from, or mentioning these individuals and groups were always disseminated by NSA to the Secret Service and the CIA, and often to the FBI.

There was considerable overlap among various agencies in submissions for watch list coverage and requests for material. For example, the CIA was interested in:

*The activities of U.S. individuals involved in either civil disorders, radical student or youth activities, racial militant activities, radical antiwar activities, draft evasion/deserter support activities, or in radical related media activities, where such individuals have some foreign connection by virtue of: foreign residence, foreign travel, attendance at international conferences or meetings and/or involvement or contact with foreign governments, organizations, political parties or individuals; or with Communist front organizations. [Emphasis added.]* 59

The FBI was interested in similar kinds of information, as illustrated by excerpts of two memoranda from J. Edgar Hoover to the Director, NSA:

This is to advise you that this Bureau has a continuing interest in receiving intelligence information obtained under MINARET regarding the targets previously furnished you. . . . Information derived from this coverage has been helpful in determining the extent of international cooperation among New Leftists and has been used for lead purposes. 60

The purpose of this communication is to advise of general areas of interest to this Bureau in connection with racial extremist matters and to request your assistance in such matters.

*There are both white and black racial extremists in the United States advocating and participating in illegal and violent activities for the purpose of destroying our present form of government. Because of this goal, such racial extremists are natural allies of foreign enemies of the United States. Both material and propaganda support is being given to United States racial extremists by foreign elements. The Bureau is most interested in all information showing ties between United States racial extremists and such foreign elements. [Emphasis added.]* 61

These requests reflect an underlying similarity of interests among agencies, despite the differing needs which are expressed in their requirements. To some extent the DIA, FBI, CIA, and the Secret Service received information on Black activists and groups, and on the antiwar movement. All were concerned with how civil disturbances and antiwar demonstration were affecting the internal security of the United States. Although their general area of concern was the same, each agency used the information for its own particular purposes. The DIA was interested in travel to North Vietnam; the CIA kept files on alleged antiwar radicals for its Project CHAOS; the FBI used the information to develop "leads" on new left activists, at the same time it was conducting COINTELPRO efforts against alleged radicals; 62 and the Secret Service was concerned with protecting the President. Despite slight variations in focus, the different agencies' requests reflected the overriding fear that the nation was being undermined internally and externally. It was this perception which produced the watch list program directed against Americans.

#### *E. Drug Watch Lists: United States -- South American Intercepts*

##### *1. Initial Monitoring: 1970*

An unofficial requirement to collect and disseminate international communications concerning drug trafficking was levied on NSA by the Bureau of Narcotics and Dangerous Drugs on April 10, 1970. BNDD Director John Ingersoll sent a memorandum to NSA Director Noel Gayler requesting "any and all COMINT information which reflects illicit traffic in narcotics and dangerous drugs." NSA initiated its monitoring in June 1970, but a general requirement to obtain foreign intelligence on drug trafficking was not validated by the United States Intelligence Board until August 1971.

The Ingersoll memorandum specified that BNDD was interested in individuals and organizations involved in illegal drug activities, information on production centers, and all violations of United States laws pertaining to narcotics and dangerous drugs. In order to assist NSA in fulfilling the requirement, BNDD stated that they would provide NSA lists of individuals and organizations which had a history of involvement with illegal drug activities. According to the Ingersoll memorandum, "this watch list will be updated on a monthly basis and additions/deletions will be forwarded to NSA." 63

NSA implemented this request by monitoring international communications traffic. The first intercepts began in June 1970. 64 Telephone traffic carried on circuits between the United States and certain South American cities was first monitored in September 1970. Unlike other watch list monitoring, the United States-South American effort required NSA to devote additional resources to intercepting communications over this specifically targeted link. 65

This link included the telephone circuits between New York City and a South American city. BNDD was initially concerned about drug deals that were being arranged in calls from public telephone booths in New York City to South America. According to a senior NSA official:

BNDD had some information that led them to believe that arrangements were being made by telephone from New York City, a Grand Central Station telephone booth, to some individuals in [a South American city]. 66

BNDD felt that it could not legally tap the public telephones and thus enlisted NSA's help to cover the international link that carried these telephone calls. At BNDD's request, NSA began to intercept telephone conversations carried over this link in September 1970. Additional United States-South American links were soon added. BNDD also supplied NSA with code names for drugs and names of individuals, including American citizens.

The telephone monitoring was conducted from one NSA site until December 1970, when that intercept station was closed. An NSA East Coast facility, operated by the military, began monitoring United States-South American links in March 1971. According to NSA, 19 United States-South American links were monitored for voice traffic at the two sites between 1970 and 1973. 67 Six South American cities were of primary interest, in addition to New York and Miami. 68

During this period, BNDD submitted 450 American names to NSA for inclusion on the drug watch list. At the high point, in early 1973, 250 Americans were on the active list.

Of the calls intercepted at the East Coast site, less than 10 percent were sent to NSA headquarters, and less than 10 percent of these were disseminated. 69 Yet it is clear that many personal and business calls of Americans were reviewed during this operation. This results from the lack of an effective method for avoiding the incidental interception of calls involving American citizens when a link with one terminal in the United States is monitored.

## 2. CIA/NSA Drug Activity

In October 1972, NSA requested CIA assistance in monitoring United States-South American communication links to collect intelligence on illicit drug traffic. According to Buffham, NSA made this request

because we felt that this was a sensitive matter, and that *greater security would be achieved by utilizing the career intercept operators of the CIA to perform the activity*, and, in addition, they could be more selective in providing items because *we would be able to give the CIA operators the specific names on the watch list, and we did not feel that we could or should provide those names to the* [East Coast military station]. [Emphasis added.] 70

NSA's concern about the security of American names being provided to the East Coast station stemmed from the fact that the operators were young military personnel on short tours of duty. They were not professional intelligence officers, and NSA felt that monitoring American citizens was too sensitive a task for them. The use of CIA career operators satisfied NSA that targeting of American citizens would not be disclosed.

The Rockefeller Commission also investigated this activity, but found no evidence that the CIA directly targeted American citizens. The Rockefeller Commission report stated:

For a period of approximately six months, commencing in the fall of 1973 [sic], the Directorate monitored telephone conversations between the United States and Latin America in an effort to identify foreign drug traffickers. . . .

A CIA intercept crew stationed at an East Coast site monitored calls to and from certain Latin American telephone numbers contained on a "watch list" provided by NSA. While the intercept was focused on foreign nationals, it is clear that American citizens were parties to many of the monitored calls. . . .

*The Commission's investigation disclosed that, from the outset of the Agency's involvement in the narcotics control program, the Director and other CIA officials instructed involved personnel to collect only foreign intelligence and to make no attempt -- either within the United States or abroad -- to gather information on American citizens allegedly trafficking in narcotics.* [Emphasis added.] 71

The evidence examined by the Select Committee directly contradicts this finding. An internal CIA memorandum of November 17, 1972, to the Director of Communications from the Chief, Special Programs Division, reveals that the CIA was receiving the names of U.S. citizens.

NSA had tasked [the East Coast site] with this requirement [to monitor for drug traffic] but were *unwilling to provide the site with the specific names and U.S. telephone numbers of interest on security/sensitivity grounds ...* to get around the problems mentioned above NSA requested the Agency undertake intercept of the long lines circuits of interest. *They have provided us with all information available (including the "sensitive") and the [CIA] facility is working on the requirement.* [Emphasis added.] 72

This memorandum and subsequent testimony by NSA officials revealed that the CIA was monitoring these circuits to intercept the calls of American citizens suspected of illegal drug trafficking. During this period, NSA continued to monitor the same circuits at its East Coast site, but that site did not have the specific BNDD "sensitive" watch lists of American names which were supplied to the CIA. Thus, the conclusion reached by the Rockefeller Commission that CIA intercepts were not undertaken for the purpose of gathering intelligence on American citizens -- is not supported by the evidence.

### *3. Termination of Drug Activity*

Three months after the CIA monitoring was initiated, CIA General Counsel Lawrence Houston issued an opinion which stated that the intercepts may violate Section 605 of the Communications Act of 1934. 73 This law, as amended in 1968, prohibits the unauthorized disclosure of any private communication of an American citizen to another party, unless undertaken pursuant to the President's constitutional authority to collect foreign intelligence, which is crucial to the security of the United States. 74 Since intercepted messages were provided to BNDD, Houston concluded that the activity was for law enforcement purposes, which is also outside the CIA's charter. As a result of this memorandum, the CIA suspended its collection. NSA, which has no charter, continued to monitor these links for drug information.

NSA officials have testified that they were told in early 1973 that the CIA was terminating collection because it was concerned about operating an intercept station within the United States. This concern is completely different from the one expressed in Houston's memorandum. NSA officials have told the Committee that questions concerning the legality of the activity were either not mentioned by the CIA, 75 or else mentioned secondarily. 76

NSA Deputy Director Buffham testified that after the CIA decided to stop the United States-South American drug monitoring, NSA began to review the legality and appropriateness of its efforts in support of BNDD. Although NSA is not prohibited by statute or executive directive from disseminating information that may pertain to law enforcement, it has always viewed its sole mission as the collection and dissemination of foreign intelligence. A senior NSA official testified: "We do not understand our mission to be one of supporting an agency with a law enforcement responsibility." 77

Although BNDD clearly was a law enforcement agency, NSA initially held that the intelligence it was supplying BNDD was a part of a legitimate USIB-approved effort to prevent drugs from entering the United States. 78 This international aspect of the requirement was interpreted by NSA as sufficient justification for classifying the activity as part of its "foreign intelligence" mission.

After discussions with the General Counsel's office at NSA and within the Office of the Secretary of Defense, the Director of NSA terminated the activity in June 1973. 79 All of NSA's drug materials product, internal memoranda, and administrative documents -- were destroyed in late August or early September 1973. Ordinarily, NSA keeps material for five years or more. According to a senior NSA official: "it wasn't thought we would get back into the narcotics effort anytime soon. There didn't seem to be any point in keeping them." 80

### *4. Continuation of NSA's United States-South American Monitoring*

In June 1975 the Committee received information that NSA continued to monitor United States-South American telephone calls after the June 1973 termination of the drug watch list activity. NSA officials confirmed that the same links targeted for the purpose of curbing illegal drug traffic were monitored by NSA for foreign intelligence after June 1973. Certain of these links were monitored until July 9, 1975. 81

According to NSA, this activity was terminated when "it did not prove productive." 82 While this effort was underway, NSA states that it did not collect or disseminate any information on narcotics traffic from the United States-South American links. A senior NSA official stated: "Nothing ever came. No by-product. The problem was dead." 83

### *5. Current Internal Policy Concerning Telephone Monitoring*

No statute or executive directive prohibits NSA's monitoring a telephone circuit with one terminal in the United States. 84 An internal NSA instruction was issued on August 7, 1975, that requires the personal approval of the chief of a major element within the Agency before monitoring of voice communications with a terminal in the United States is initiated. According to Deputy Director Buffham, "It is obvious that no such collection will be undertaken unless it is extremely important and is properly reviewed within the Agency." 85

### *F. Termination of the Civil Disturbance Watch List Activity*

The watch list activity involving civil disturbances was officially terminated in the fall of 1973. This was due to a combination of factors: growing concern within NSA regarding the program's vulnerability and propriety; the fact that courts were beginning to require the Government to reveal electronic surveillance conducted against particular criminal defendants; and

the questions, raised by the drug watch list activity, about NSA's authority to engage in monitoring for law enforcement purposes. What follows is a description of events leading to the termination of the watch lists.

The only Supreme Court case addressing the issue of electronic surveillance purportedly undertaken for national security purposes is *United States v. United States District Court*, commonly referred to as the Keith case. 85a The Supreme Court's decision was handed down on June 19, 1972, over a year before the watch list activity was terminated.

The case involved warrantless wiretaps on three U.S. citizens who were subsequently indicted for conspiracy to destroy Government property. There was no evidence of *foreign* participation in the alleged conspiracy.

After examining logs of the wiretaps in camera, the District Court judge had held that the surveillance on the defendants was unlawful and required that the overheard conversations be disclosed. 85b The Supreme Court affirmed the District Court's ruling.

While recognizing the President's constitutional duty to "protect our Government against those who would subvert or overthrow it by unlawful means," 85c the Court held that the power inherent in such a duty does not extend to the authorization of warrantless electronic surveillance deemed necessary to protect the nation from subversion by domestic organizations. The Court declared that the Fourth Amendment warrant requirement for electronic surveillance developed in two 1967 cases 86 applied, and that the electronic surveillances employed in the instant case were found to be unlawful. The Court did not reach the issue of whether the Executive has the constitutional power to authorize electronic surveillance without a warrant in cases involving the activities of foreign powers or agents.

Although the Keith ruling involved wiretaps and did not apply specifically to NSA, it did have a bearing on NSA's activities. Operation MINARET did entail warrantless electronic surveillance against certain domestic organizations. If there was no evidence to show that these domestic organizations were acting in concert with a foreign power, the Keith case would seem to cast doubts upon the legality of intercepting their messages without a warrant.

The watch list activity was never disclosed in a court proceeding; thus its legality has never been judicially determined. A 1973 criminal case did result in the Government's disclosure that some of a defendant's communications had been subject to a "foreign intelligence intercept." Some of the defendants in this 1973 case were members of a group which had been included on an NSA watch list by the Secret Service and FBI in mid-1971, and NSA had distributed some of their international communications to these agencies. 87 The propriety of these actions was never considered by the court, because the Government moved to dismiss the case rather than reveal the specifics of the watch list activity.

General Lew Allen, Jr. became the Director of NSA on August 15, 1973. In the course of familiarizing himself with his new responsibilities, he was fully briefed on the watch list activity.

According to Allen, the BNDD watch list activity had been terminated just prior to his arrival at NSA because the Agency feared "that it might not be possible to make a clear separation between requests for information submitted by BNDD as it pertained to legitimate foreign intelligence requirements and the law enforcement responsibility of BNDD." He also stated that the activity in support of the FBI, CIA, and Secret Service was suspended when NSA "stopped the distribution of information in the summer [August] of 1973." 88 Deputy Director Buffham told the Committee this dissemination was terminated due to three concerns: (1) NSA could not be certain as to what uses were being made of the information it was providing other agencies; (2) it feared that broad judicial discovery procedures might lead to the disclosure of sensitive intelligence sources and methods; and (3) NSA wanted to be "absolutely certain that we are providing information only for lawful purposes and in accordance with our foreign intelligence charter." 89

During July and August 1973, meetings were held between NSA and Justice Department representatives. According to NSA, these discussions influenced the Agency's decision to suspend the dissemination of watch list material. 90 As Buffham testified:

I believe although I am not positive, that Dr. Tordella, the Deputy Director, had discussions with people at Justice regarding the legality of our activities, and that these could have influenced then the determination in NSA to cease the activities in August, even though we had not yet received any formal statements from Justice. 91

At a meeting on August 28, 1973, NSA officials informed Assistant Attorney General Henry Petersen that communications involving the defendants in the 1973 criminal case had been intercepted and that NSA opposed "any disclosure of this technique and program." 92 Petersen apprised Attorney General Richardson of these events in a memorandum of September 4, 1973. On September 7, 1973, Petersen sent a memorandum to FBI Director Clarence Kelley, requesting to be advised by September 10 of:

the extent of the FBI's practice of requesting information intercepted by the NSA concerning domestic organizations or persons for intelligence, prosecutorial, or any other purposes ... [and] any comments which you may desire to make concerning the impact of the Keith case upon such interceptions. . . . 93

Kelley responded three days later that the FBI had requested intelligence from NSA "concerning organizations and individuals who are known to be involved in illegal and violent activities aimed at the destruction and overthrow of the United States Government." 94 He continued that the FBI did not view the materials supplied it by NSA, or the watch list activity in general as inconsistent with the Keith decision: the information "cannot possibly be used for any prosecutive purpose" and "we do not consider the NSA information as electronic surveillance information in the sense that was the heart of the Keith decision." The FBI's position was that the information supplied by NSA did not result from specific targeting of an individual's communications in the same sense as a wiretap; therefore, it was not "electronic surveillance." Kelley maintained

We do not believe that the NSA actually participated in any electronic surveillance, per se of the defendants for any other agency of the government, since under the procedures used by that agency *they are unaware of the identity of any group or individual* which might be included in the recovery of national security intelligence information. 95 [Emphasis added.]

This position is difficult to defend since intelligence agencies, including the FBI, submitted specific American names for watch lists which resulted in the interception of Americans' international communications.

On September 17, Allen wrote FBI Director Kelley and the heads of other agencies receiving information from NSA regarding continuation of the watch list activity. Noting that "the need for proper handling of the list and related information has intensified, along with ever-increasing pressures for disclosure of sources by the Congress, the courts, and the press," Allen requested, "at the earliest possible date," that Kelley and the other agency heads "review the current list your agency has filed with us in order to satisfy yourself regarding the appropriateness of its contents. . . ." 96

After receiving Kelley's September 10 memorandum, Petersen advised the Attorney General that the current number of individuals and organizations on NSA watch lists submitted by the FBI was "in excess of 600." 97 Petersen pointed out many legal problems arising from this program and recommended that

the FBI and Secret Service be immediately advised to cease and desist requesting NSA to disseminate to them information concerning individuals and organizations obtained through NSA electronic coverage and that NSA should be informed not to disclose voluntarily such information to Secret Service or the FBI unless NSA has picked up the information on its own initiative in pursuit of its foreign intelligence mission. 98

He also recommended that the standards and procedures which applied to "cases where the FBI seeks to acquire foreign intelligence or counterespionage information by means of its own listening devices" be extended to apply to the watch list activity. 98a These procedures included obtaining prior written approval by the Attorney General.

On October 1, Richardson sent memoranda to FBI Director Kelley and the Director of the Secret Service, instructing them to cease requesting information obtained by NSA "by means of electronic surveillance." 99 The Attorney General also requested that his approval be sought prior to either agency's renewing requests to NSA for foreign intelligence or counterespionage information.

On the same day, Richardson sent a letter to Allen, stating that he found the watch list activity to be of questionable legality in view of the Keith decision, and requesting that NSA "immediately curtail the further dissemination" of watch list information to the FBI and Secret Service. Although Richardson specified that NSA was not to respond to "a request from another agency to monitor in connection with a matter that can only be considered one of domestic intelligence," he stated that "relevant information acquired by you in the routine pursuit of the collection of foreign intelligence information may continue to be furnished to appropriate Government agencies." 100

Kelley responded to Richardson's memorandum on October 3 and agreed to comply with the Attorney General's "instructions to discontinue requests to NSA for electronic surveillance information and to obtain approval prior to any future inquiries to NSA for such information." 101 There was apparently some confusion at this point whether Richardson's instructions meant that NSA was prohibited from disseminating any information to FBI. After further consultations, it was determined that the caveats Richardson placed on dissemination applied only to information on American citizens and organizations, and not to foreign intelligence and counterespionage matters.

Allen replied to Richardson's letter on October 4, stating that he had "directed that no further information be disseminated to the FBI and Secret Service, pending advice on legal issues." 102 Although Allen had agreed to suspend dissemination, NSA's position remained that these communications had always been collected "as an incidental and unintended act in the conduct of the interception of foreign communications." Allen thus asserted that NSA's "current practice conforms with your [Richardson's] guidance that, 'relevant information acquired [by NSA] in the routine pursuit of the collection of foreign intelligence information may continue to be furnished to appropriate government agencies.'" 103

As a result of these and other exchanges between officials at NSA and Justice, the Agency officially terminated its watch list activity involving American citizens and organizations in the fall of 1973. It would no longer accept such names from other agencies for the purpose of monitoring their international communications.

To a substantial degree, this decision was prompted by the legal implications of the Keith case and by NSA's fear that criminal prosecutions of persons on the watch lists would inevitably lead to disclosure of its intelligence sources and methods. Indeed, the 1973 criminal case referred to above posed the threat that the watch list activity might have to be disclosed for the first time in a public forum.

It is important to note that the decision to terminate the watch list was ultimately the administrative decision of an executive agency. There is no statute which expressly forbids such activity, and no court case where it has been squarely at issue. Without legislative controls, NSA could resume the watch list activity at any time upon order of the Executive.

#### *G. Authorization*

Authorization of the watch list activity must be viewed in the context of how NSA operates. It is a service agency which provides foreign intelligence information at the request of consumer agencies. Specific requirements are levied on NSA, although the Agency also engages in collection activities that are not responsive to specific tasking. For example, many USIB

requirements -- such as those aimed at terrorist activities, gathering economic intelligence, or discovering foreign links to civil disturbances -- were so broad that NSA was given wide discretion for selecting not only the communications channels to be monitored, but also what information was disseminated. 104 While this is often appropriate because only NSA has the knowledge and expertise to make these decisions, it also allows NSA considerable flexibility in carrying out its mission.

NSA also responds to specific requests from other Federal agencies. Indeed, it is no exaggeration to state that NSA's operations are undertaken almost entirely to satisfy the intelligence needs of other agencies. The watch list activity was no exception.

### *1. Knowledge and Authorization Outside NSA*

In the case of the 1967-1973 watch list activity, NSA clearly received instructions from the Army in 1967 to look for possible foreign influence on, or control of, American peace and Black power activists. NSA subsequently received the names of American and foreign citizens and groups from other intelligence agencies.

This activity was not formally approved by USIB. Although NSA notified USIB members that it was responding to the Army's request, the inclusion of American names on an NSA watch list was never discussed at subsequent USIB meetings. Although there were official USIB requirements for information concerning international drug activity, presidential protection, and terrorism, there was no approval or discussion of targeting American citizens. NSA officials contend that the submission of American names by USIB members constituted approval. 105

The desire for tight security over the watch list program resulted in limiting participation to those "with a need to know." Therefore, it was not in NSAs best interests to have formal USIB approval of a requirement since knowledge would have been more widely spread.

According to documents supplied to the Committee and testimony of NSA officials, Defense Secretaries Melvin Laird and James Schlesinger, as well as Attorneys General John Mitchell and Richard Kleindienst, were informed that NSA was monitoring Americans. Former NSA Director, Admiral Noel Gayler sent a Top Secret "Eyes Only" memorandum to Laird and Mitchell on January 26, 1971, which outlined ground rules for "NSA's Contribution to Domestic Intelligence." In this memorandum, Gayler refers to a discussion he had earlier that day with both men on how NSA could assist them with "intelligence bearing on domestic problems." The memorandum mentioned the monitoring for drug trafficking and foreign support of subversive activities, but did not discuss "watch lists" specifically. 106

NSA Deputy Director Buffham supplied the Committee with a Memorandum for Record which indicated that he had personally shown the Gayler memorandum to Mitchell and had been told by the Military Assistant to Secretary of Defense Laird that the Secretary had read and agreed to the memorandum. 107 In a handwritten note made available to the Committee, Gayler recalls that he personally showed the January 26, 1971, memorandum to Kleindienst on July 1, 1972.

Finally, former NSA Deputy Director Tordella testified that he accompanied General Samuel C. Phillips, Gayler's successor as Director of NSA, to brief Secretary of Defense Schlesinger on the watch list in the summer of 1973. 108

In summary, a number of Federal agencies were aware of NSA's watch lists and used them. It is clear that the United States Intelligence Board, which ordinarily set the intelligence requirements to which NSA responded, never gave its formal approval for the watch list activity. It also appears that at least two Attorneys General and two Secretaries of Defense were generally aware that NSA was monitoring the international communications of American citizens, but none took measures to halt the practice.

### *2. Knowledge and Approval Within NSA*

There is a discrepancy in the testimony of knowledgeable NSA staff members and a former NSA Director with regard to his knowledge of the watch list activity. When asked whether NSA had included the names of American citizens or organizations on its watch lists, Admiral Noel Gayler (who was Director of NSA during the height of the activity) responded:

I don't know that I even knew that in that specific way. I knew that communications of one foreign terminal sometimes concerned doings of interest of people, including American citizens, yes. And when I became aware of that, I can't tell you, I guess it was a year or so after I got there. 109

Gayler became NSA Director in August 1969. He maintains that he first became aware of the watch list activity about the time of the June 1970 Huston plan for domestic surveillance, ten months after his arrival and eleven months after the MINARET Charter was issued.

Gayler was one of the original participants in the Huston plan deliberations and in the Intelligence Evaluation Committee (early 1971). Both of these efforts were designed to use the resources of NSA and other intelligence agencies to gather information on internal security matters. In fact, part of the Huston plan called for the expansion of the watch list activity. Buffham told the Committee that if the plan had been implemented he assumed "other intelligence agencies would then increase the numbers of names on their lists" and NSA would possibly target specific communications channels to obtain the international traffic of American citizens. 110 NSA was particularly concerned that the executive branch directives would have had to be changed to permit such an expansion. The alternatives outlined in the Huston plan included the recommendation that the controlling NSCID and the relevant DCID be changed to allow NSA to target international communications links carrying the messages of American citizens.

NSA was already engaged in watch list activity which although it did not involve targeting of specific communications links, did involve targeting Americans by name. The Huston Plan states:

NSA is currently doing so on a restricted basis, and the information it has provided has been most helpful. Much of this information is particularly useful to the White House .... 111

As discussed earlier, the July 1, 1969, MINARET charter was designed to restrict knowledge of the watch list activity. It was released about a month before Gayler arrived at NSA and, according to a senior NSA official, Gayler "knew everything that was in it, what was going on, and endorsed it." 112 Gayler recalls that his first knowledge of the watch list came during the Huston Plan deliberations, almost a year later. Another senior NSA official testified that Gayler "*review every piece of MINARET product*" and maintained that "the Director kept a close eye on this activity and reviewed the requirements." [Emphasis added.] 113 This employee also testified that Gayler was shown the product of the watch list activity and was kept fully informed.

#### *H. Conclusions*

NSA's monitoring of international communications comprises only a portion of its total mission, but the examination of this capability to intrude on the telephone calls and telegrams of Americans represents a major part of the Committee's work on NSA. The watch list activities and the sophisticated technological capabilities that they highlight present some of the most crucial privacy issues facing this nation. Space age technology has outpaced the law. The secrecy that has surrounded much of NSA's activities and the lack of Congressional oversight have prevented, in the past, bringing statutes in line with NSA's capabilities. Neither the courts nor Congress have dealt with the interception of communications using NSA's highly sensitive and complex technology.

The analysis presented here, of the deliberate targeting of American citizens and the associated incidental interception of their communications demonstrates the need for a legislative charter that will define, limit, and control the signals intelligence activities of the National Security Agency. This should be accomplished both to preserve and protect the Government's legitimate foreign intelligence operations, and to ensure that the constitutional rights of Americans are safeguarded.

The next section describes a recently terminated NSA collection program which also involved United States citizens -- Operation SHAMROCK. This program did not require any special technology; international telegrams were simply turned over to NSA at the offices of three cable companies.

### **III. A SPECIAL NSA COLLECTION PROGRAM: SHAMROCK**

SHAMROCK is the codename for a special program in which NSA received copies of most international telegrams leaving the United States between August 1945 and May 1975. Two of the participating international telegraph companies -- RCA Global and ITT World Communications -- provided virtually all their international message traffic to NSA. The third, Western Union International, only provided copies of certain foreign traffic from 1945 until 1972. SHAMROCK was probably the largest governmental interception program affecting Americans ever undertaken. Although the total number of telegrams read during its course is not available, NSA estimates that in the last two or three years of SHAMROCK's existence, about 150,000 telegrams per month were reviewed by NSA analysts. 115

Initially, NSA received copies of international telegrams in the form of microfilm or paper tapes. These were sorted manually to obtain foreign messages. When RCA Global and ITT World Communications switched to magnetic tapes in the 1960s, NSA made copies of these tapes and subjected them to an electronic sorting process. This means that the international telegrams of American citizens on the "watch lists" could be selected out and disseminated.

#### *A. Legal Restrictions*

##### *1. The Fourth Amendment to the Constitution of the United States*

Obtaining the international telegrams of American citizens by NSA at the offices of the telegraph companies appears to violate the privacy of these citizens, as protected by the Fourth Amendment. That Amendment guarantees to the people the right to be "secure ... in their papers ... against unreasonable searches and seizures." It also provides that "no Warrants shall issue, but upon probable cause." In no case did NSA obtain a search warrant prior to obtaining a telegram.

##### *2. Section 605 of the Communications Act of 1934 (47 U.S.C. 605)*

As enacted in 1934, eleven years before SHAMROCK began, section 605 of the Communications Act provided:

No person receiving, assisting in receiving, transmitting, or assisting in transmitting, any interstate or foreign communication by wire or radio shall divulge or publish the existence, contents, substance, purport, effect, or meaning thereof....

Section 605 was amended in 1968 by the addition of the phrase: "Except as authorized by chapter 119, Title 18, no person . . ." The import of this 1968 addition, however, is not clear, and the Supreme Court has yet to rule on the point. 116

The relevant provision in chapter 119, section 2511 (3), provides that "nothing contained in this chapter or in section 605 of the Communications Act of 1934. . . shall limit the constitutional power of the President ... to obtain foreign intelligence

information deemed essential to the security of the United States. . . ." 117 Yet the Supreme Court, in the Keith decision (1972), held that this section "confers no power" and "merely provides that the Act shall not be interpreted to limit or disturb such power as the President may have under the Constitution." 118

It is thus uncertain what the phrase in the 1968 amendment to section 605 -- "except as *authorized* by chapter 119, title 18" [Emphasis added.] -- means. The Supreme Court has held that the relevant section of chapter 119 does not *authorize* any activity. The applicability of section 605 to the interception of international telegrams for foreign intelligence purposes is therefore unclear. It would appear that where such telegrams are intercepted for other than foreign intelligence purposes (e.g., the watch list activity), section 605 would be violated.

### *3. The Controlling National Security Council Intelligence Directive*

Since 1958, this executive directive has authorized NSA to conduct communications intelligence activities. 119 These have been defined as excluding "the intercept and processing of unencrypted written communications." It would appear that if copies of international telegrams are "written communications," NSA has exceeded its authority under the executive's own internal directives.

#### *B. The Committee's Investigation*

The SHAMROCK operation was alluded to in documents furnished to the Committee by the Rockefeller Commission in May 1975. They indicated that CIA had provided "cover" for an NSA operation in New York where international telegrams had been copied. 120

In early June 1975, an oral inquiry regarding the operation was made to NSA officials, but no confirmation of the project was forthcoming. In July, the Committee sent written interrogatories to NSA, and was told that this subject was so sensitive that it would be disclosed only to Senators Church and Tower. No such briefing was immediately arranged, however.

In July and August, news stories were published which appeared to reveal small parts of the SHAMROCK operation. 121

The Committee continued to press the matter with NSA, and in early September the agency gave the Committee its first detailed information. This briefing was followed by interviews with present and former NSA employees who had been responsible for the program and by examinations of documents at NSA and the Department of Defense. NSA assured the Committee at the time that it had examined all NSA documents which pertained to SHAMROCK. On September 23, the full Committee was briefed by an NSA official in executive session. Following this briefing, the Committee interviewed officials in the telegraph companies which had participated in the SHAMROCK program.

On the basis of this investigation, the Committee prepared a report which it submitted to NSA for review. NSA had no specific comments regarding the accuracy of the report, but expressed its general objection to public disclosure of the operation on the grounds that the report was based on classified information. 122

On November 6, 1975, in a public session of the Committee, Chairman Frank Church read the report on SHAMROCK into the record. Due to the refusal of the executive branch to provide witnesses in public session, no other public record was made. 122a

At this point, the Committee's active investigation ceased. The Committee presumed that it had exhausted all sources of information about SHAMROCK.

On March 25, 1976 as the Committee was about to send this report to press, it was informed by the Department of Defense that NSA had "discovered" a file containing various documents and memoranda about SHAMROCK. An NSA official explained that the file had been held by a lower-level employee at NSA until around March 1, 1976, when he brought it to the attention of his superiors. Since this occurred several months after the Committee's public report, and, in the opinion of NSA, did not substantially alter the Committee's findings, it was not immediately reported to the Committee.

After examining the documents, the Committee decided that the final NSA report should incorporate this new information. Although it does not alter the basic findings reported in November 1975, it does change some of the details. 123

#### *C. The Origins of SHAMROCK*

During World War II, under the wartime censorship laws, 124 all international message traffic was made available to military censors. 125 Copies of pertinent foreign traffic were turned over to military intelligence. With the cessation of the War in 1945, this practice was to end.

In August 1945, the Army sought to continue that part of the wartime arrangement which had allowed military intelligence access to certain foreign traffic. 126 At that time, most of this traffic was still conveyed via the facilities of three carriers. 127

On August 18, 1945, two representatives of the Army Signal Security Agency were sent to New York

to make the necessary contacts with the heads of the Commercial Communications Companies in New York, secure their approval of the interception of all Governmental traffic entering the United States,



leaving the United States, or transiting the United States, and make the necessary arrangements for this photographic intercept work. 128

They first approached an official at ITT, who "very definitely and finally refused" to agree to any of the Army proposals. The Army representatives then approached a vice president of Western Union Telegraph Company, who agreed to cooperate unless the Attorney General of the United States ruled that such intercepts were illegal. 129

Having succeeded with Western Union, the Army representatives returned to ITT on August 21, 1945, and suggested to an ITT vice president that "his company would not desire to be the only non-cooperative company on this project." The vice president decided to reconsider and broached the matter the same day with the president of the company. The ITT president agreed to cooperate with the Army, provided that the Attorney General decided that the program was not illegal. 130

These Army representatives also met with the president of RCA on August 21, 1945. The RCA president indicated his willingness to cooperate, but withheld final approval until he, too, had heard from the Attorney General. 131

After their trip, the Army representatives reported to their superiors that the companies were worried about the illegality of their participation in the program:

Two very evident fears existed in the minds of the heads of each of these communications companies. One was the fear of the illegality of the procedure according to present FCC regulations. In spite of the fact that favorable opinions have been received from the Judge Advocate General of the Navy and the Judge Advocate General of the Army, it was feared that these opinions would not hold in civil court and, as a consequence, the companies would not be protected. If a favorable opinion is handed down by the Attorney General, this fear will be completely allayed, and cooperation may be expected for the complete intercept coverage of this material. The second fear uppermost in the minds of these executives is the fear of the ACA which is the communications union. This union has reported on many occasions minor infractions of FCC regulations and it is feared that a major infraction, such as the proposed intercept coverage, if disclosed by the Union, might cause severe repercussions. 133

Later memoranda by another Army representative who was present indicate that the companies had consulted their corporate attorneys during these three days of discussions, and that their attorneys uniformly advised against participation in the proposed intercept program. 134 The company executives were apparently willing to ignore this advice if they received assurances from the Attorney General that he would protect them from any consequences. 135

The new documentary evidence made available to the Committee did not reveal that the Attorney General at that time, Tom C. Clark, actually made the assurances that the companies desired. It is clear, however, that the program began shortly after the August meetings: ITT and Western Union began their participation by September 1, 136 and RCA by October 9, 1945. 137

In a letter from the Army Signals Security Agency to the Army Chief of Staff on March 19, 1946, the writer indicates that SHAMROCK was well underway, but that concerns about its legality had not vanished:

It can be stated that both [Western Union and RCA] have placed themselves in precarious positions since the legality of such operations has not been established and has necessitated the utmost secrecy on their part in making these arrangements. Through their efforts, only two or three individuals in the respective companies are aware of the operation. 138

April 26, 1976, while this report was being printed, DOD informed the Committee that nine additional documents relating to SHAMROCK had been found in the National Archives. The documents revealed that the Office of Secretary of Defense James Forrestal attempted unsuccessfully in June 1948 to have Congress pass an amendment to relax the disclosure restrictions of Section 605 of the Federal Communications Act of 1934. Agencies designated by the President would have been allowed to obtain the radio and wire communications of foreign governments. If the amendment had passed, the SHAMROCK program, as it was originally conceived, would have been authorized by law.

The proposed amendment sought to allay concerns of the companies on the legality of their participation in SHAMROCK. The companies were demanding assurances in 1947 not only from the Secretary of Defense and the Attorney General, but also from the President that their participation was essential to the national interest and that they would not be subject to prosecution in the Federal Courts. Secretary Forrestal, who stated he was speaking for the President, gave ITT and RCA representatives these assurances at a December 16, 1947, meeting in Washington, D.C. 139 Forrestal warned, however, that the assurances he was making could not bind his successors in office. 140

Representatives of Western Union were not present at this meeting. Documents made available to the Committee indicate that the President and Operating Vice President of Western Union were briefed in January 1948 on the earlier meeting with RCA and ITT. 141

In early June 1948, the Chairmen of the Senate and House Judiciary Committees were informed of the Government's need for a relaxation of Section 605 and of its position with the telegraph companies. The delicacy of the problem and the top secret nature of the information were made clear to these two Chairmen. The amendment was considered in an executive session of the Senate Judiciary Committee on June 16, 1948, and approved. Since support for the bill was not unanimous, however, the Committee voted to leave it to the Chairman's discretion whether or not to release the bill to the Senate floor. The representative of the Secretary of Defense then told the Senate Judiciary Chairman that "we did not desire an airing of the whole matter on the Floor of the Senate at this late date in the session." The bill apparently was not reported out.

A Defense Department official expressed the view that he thought a great deal had already been accomplished and that the administration had sufficient ammunition to be able to effect a continuation of the present practices with the companies. Apparently no other statutory attempts were made to authorize the companies' participation in SHAMROCK.

The companies sought renewed assurances from Forrestal's successor, Louis Johnson, in 1949. Johnson told them that the President and Attorney General had been consulted and had given their approval. 144 To the knowledge of those interviewed by the Committee, this was the last instance in which the companies such assurances from the Department of Defense. 145

Dr. Louis Tordella, who was NSA Deputy Director from 1958 until 1974 and the NSA official with chief administrative responsibility for SHAMROCK, testified that to the best of his knowledge, no President since Truman knew of the program. He "was not sure" whether any Attorney General since Tom Clark had been informed of it, or if succeeding Secretaries of Defense were aware of it. Tordella stated he briefed former Secretary of Defense Schlesinger about the SHAMROCK operation in the summer of 1973. 146

The Army Signals Security Agency controlled the collection program until 1949, when the Armed Forces Security Agency was formed. Responsibility for the program passed from AFSA to the National Security Agency when it was created in 1952. 147

#### *D. The Participation of the Companies*

None of the telegraph companies could find any record of an agreement with NSA or its predecessors wherein the companies would provide copies of telegrams to the Government, 148 or which reflected anything about arrangements with NSA. No one interviewed by the Committee had any recollection or knowledge that the Government had given the companies specific assurances to ensure their cooperation in 1945, 1947, 1949, or at any time thereafter. 149

Apparently only a few people in each company -- apart from those who physically turned over the materials -- had any knowledge of the NSA arrangement. 150 These were primarily mid-level executives charged with the operational aspects of the companies' business. All assumed that the arrangement was valid when it was made and thus continued it. No witness from the telegraph companies recalled that there had ever been a review of the arrangements at the executive levels of their respective companies.

Furthermore, none of the participating companies was apparently aware that information other than foreign traffic was extracted from the messages they were providing. 151 Yet no official at any of the three companies could recall his company asking NSA what it was doing with the information it was furnished and, specifically, whether NSA was reading the telegrams of the companies' American customers. 152

Finally, both the telegraph companies and NSA deny that the companies ever received anything for their cooperation in SHAMROCK, whether in the form of compensation or favoritism from the Government. All claim they were motivated by purely patriotic considerations.

If there were similarities as to their involvement in SHAMROCK, the participation of each company varied in practice.

*1. RCA Global* According to a memorandum prepared by Army representatives, RCA (the parent company of RCA Global) agreed in August 1945 to allow Army personnel, who were to be dressed in civilian clothes, to photograph foreign traffic passing over its facilities in New York, Washington, and San Francisco. The memorandum further provided that "only the desired traffic will be filmed." 154

The company official at RCA Global who was charged with implementing the SHAMROCK program testified that several alternatives were discussed with Army representatives. He stated that the Army had first proposed tapping into the company's overseas lines, but the official rejected this idea as unfeasible. The Army representatives then proposed that company employees sort out pertinent traffic and turn it over to them; the official rejected this because he did not want company employees involved. The RCA official finally agreed to provide paper tapes of all international message traffic. It was understood that these messages would be sorted manually by persons from the Army Signals Security Agency on the company's premises, and that only certain foreign traffic would be selected. There was never a written agreement to this effect, however, according to the former official. 155

In New York, Army representatives were given office space in the area where the paper tapes of RCA Global's international message traffic were sorted manually for foreign traffic. Messages of interest were transmitted over teletype machines located in that office space. 156

In Washington and San Francisco, Army agents were permitted to pick up copies of foreign messages, which they took to another office for microfilming. 157 By 1950, a Recordak (microfilm) machine was placed in the New York office and was used to film messages of intelligence interest. 158

This arrangement continued without substantial disruption until 1963, when RCA Global began to store its message traffic on magnetic tapes. NSA made arrangements to obtain copies of these tapes from the RCA Global facilities in New York -- they were taken "on loan," copied, and returned, the same day if possible. Gradually, magnetic tapes began to supercede paper tapes and microfilm as a means of storing messages. By 1966, the New York office was turning over only magnetic tapes to NSA. 159 The offices in Washington and San Francisco, however, continued to furnish copies of international message traffic for microfilming by NSA. RCA Global employees in Washington, D.C. were under the impression they were providing information only to the FBI. 160

## *2. ITT World Communications*

In August 1945, ITT agreed to allow the Army access to all incoming, outgoing, and transiting messages passing over the facilities of its subsidiaries involved in international communications. It was agreed that "all traffic will be recorded on microfilm, that all Governmental traffic will be recorded on a second microfilm in addition to the original one, that these films will be developed by the SSA [Signals Security Agency], and the complete traffic will be returned to ITT." 161

It is not clear whether these arrangements, agreed to at the outset, were actually implemented in the manner described. The ITT official with the earliest recollections of the program could recall only that by the early 1950s, ITT World Communications was providing NSA representatives with copies of the company's international message traffic, which NSA then sorted and microfilmed. 162

When ITT World Communications began to use paper tapes to transmit its messages, these were turned over to NSA as well. 163 It is not clear whether these tapes were transmitted from the premises of ITT World Communications to another location (as with RCA Global) or whether they were simply transported to NSA for sorting.

When ITT World Communications began to use magnetic tapes to store its incoming and outgoing messages -- the best recollection of this change places it around 1965 164 -- the magnetic tapes were turned over to NSA for duplication. They were returned to the company on the same day. By 1968, ITT World Communications was turning over only its magnetic tapes to NSA. 165

The Washington and San Francisco offices of ITT World Communications participated in a similar fashion. In Washington, however, company officials believed that they were providing the telegrams to the FBI, rather than NSA. 166 It is clear from the information made available to the Committee that the Washington messages were sent to NSA. 167

## *3. Western Union International*

At the August 1945 meeting between Army representatives and the Western Union Telegraph Company (the parent company of Western Union International), the company stated that it

desired that Western Union personnel operate the [microfilm] camera and do all the actual handling of the messages. It was agreed that [the Army Signal Security Agency] would furnish the necessary cameras and film for the complete intercept coverage of Western Union traffic outlets. The film, after exposure, will be delivered [to the office of a company vice-president], at which place an officer from the Signal Security Agency, in civilian clothes, will pick it up. 168

The company agreed to implement this arrangement at its New York, San Francisco, Washington, and San Antonio facilities. 169

This arrangement was apparently implemented as originally agreed. In New York, at least, company employees segregated such messages and processed them through a microfilm machine on the transmission room floor. 170 At approximately 4:00 each morning, an NSA courier would come to the floor to pick up the microfilm cartridge. In San Antonio, an Army signal officer from Ft. Sam Houston was tasked with picking up the microfilm each day. 171

It appears that Western Union turned over to NSA only its telegraph traffic to one foreign country. Approached in 1959 by persons who identified themselves as being from Ft. Holabird, Maryland (Army intelligence), Western Union agreed to allow them to duplicate the traffic going to a particular country. 172 In 1970, the company also began to provide copies of messages going to a particular city within that country which were not being duplicated as part of the previous arrangement. 173 These messages were apparently sorted by NSA personnel in space provided by Western Union at its New York offices. 174

Western Union International (which was formed in 1963) continued to microfilm certain foreign traffic for NSA until about 1965, when a company executive discovered the existence of the microfilm machine on the transmission room floor. After ascertaining its purpose, he demanded that NSA renew its request to have this information in writing. He recalled that instead of submitting such a request, NSA simply had the machine removed. 175 This recollection, however, was not borne out by documents furnished by NSA. The documents showed that on February 2, 1968, a company vice president (not the one referred to above) had discovered the existence of NSA's Recordak (microfilm) machine in the Western Union transmission room. The machine was reported to the company president, who directed his employees to find out to whom the machine belonged and what the basis for the arrangement was. The NSA courier, when asked these questions by a Western Union International official on February 9, 1968, replied that he was from the Department of Defense and did not know what the basis for the arrangement was or what was being done with the microfilm being furnished. 176 Yet the documents do not reflect whether the Recordak machine was removed, either in 1965 or in 1968.

It is clear that NSA continued to receive duplicates of all messages to the foreign country referred to above until 1972; when again as a result of "discovery" by company officials, this procedure was halted. Although the original request for this intercept procedure had been made by "Holabird people" (Army intelligence), when the company attempted to contact someone regarding its termination, it was ultimately referred to NSA. 177

Finally, Western Union International, unlike its competitors, never utilized magnetic tapes to store its message traffic. Accordingly, none was ever provided NSA. 178

In effect, Western Union International's participation in SHAMROCK ended by 1972. 179

## *E. NSA's Participation*

### *1. Origins and Early Development*

From 1952 (when NSA first inherited the SHAMROCK sources) until 1963, microfilm and paper tapes originating with the sources were brought to NSA's headquarters at Ft. Meade, Maryland several times a week. 180 As noted above, some of these had undergone initial screening, either by NSA operatives or company employees. Even with this preliminary screening, however, the volume of messages which reached NSA daily was apparently quite large. 181

Several witnesses have told the Committee that during this period the sheer volume of traffic would have likely prohibited the selection of messages on the basis of content. 182 Messages which were selected out were passed on to NSA analysts, who screened them further.

### *2. The Switch to Magnetic Tape*

The character of the SHAMROCK operation changed markedly with the use of magnetic tape. RCA Global was the first company to begin using such tape in the early 1960s. 183 NSA was notified of the changeover in early 1963 and, by 1964, was able to sort electronically the information provided by RCA Global against its selection criteria. This is significant because it meant that the telegrams of citizens whose names were on NSA's "watch list" could be selected for processing by NSA analysts.

From 1964 until 1966, magnetic tapes from RCA Global were brought to Ft. Meade daily and returned to New York the same day. 184 By 1965, ITT World Communications had also begun its changeover to magnetic tapes and was beginning to provide traffic in this form to NSA messengers.

### *3. CIA Cover Support*

To alleviate the administrative burden entailed by these daily roundtrips, NSA in 1966 sought to find a place in New York City where the tapes could be duplicated. 186 NSA Deputy Director Tordella requested that the CIA provide "safe" space where this operation could be conducted. The CIA agreed to rent office space in lower Manhattan, under the guise of a television tape processing company, where the tape duplication process could be carried out. 187 CIA designated this project "LPMEDLEY."

The cover support began in November 1966 and lasted until August 1973, when CIA terminated its part of the program. 188 Tordella was told that the CIA General Counsel was "concerned about any kind of operation in which the CIA was engaged in the continental United States. Regardless of whether CIA was doing anything so small as renting an office, he said 'get out of it.'" 189 NSA subsequently moved its duplicating operation to new office space in Manhattan, where it remained until SHAMROCK was terminated in 1975. 190

### *4. Control of the Program*

Numerous NSA employees were aware of SHAMROCK, but responsibility for its conduct rested only with the Director, Deputy Director, and one lower-level managerial employee. 191 Throughout the program's existence, only two individuals occupied this lower-level managerial position: the first between 1952-1970; the other from 1970-1975. 192

The manager was instructed to report directly to the Deputy Director of NSA regarding any problems with the companies. As a routine matter, this individual was in charge of the NSA couriers who traveled between New York and Ft. Meade; he usually received information regarding the SHAMROCK operation from these couriers rather than from the companies. The individual who held this position between 1952-1970 told the Committee that he met with company officials on only two occasions during this time, and both meetings were perfunctory. 193

Both of the NSA employees who acted as liaison with the companies confirmed to the Committee that the companies had never asked what NSA was extracting from the materials provided, and that NSA had never volunteered this information. Neither of the lower-level employees knew what NSA did with the materials; they stated that the messengers who worked under them also had no knowledge of what was sorted from the telegrams. 194 It seems clear, therefore, that the companies never learned that NSA sorted anything except foreign traffic from the telegrams that the companies provided NSA.

Since none of the companies (treating them as separate from their parent corporations) engage in domestic communications, they could not have provided NSA with domestic traffic. The Committee has no evidence to show that NSA has ever received domestic telegrams from any source.

### *5. Consideration of SHAMROCK in Connection with the Huston Plan*

Former NSA Deputy Director Tordella told the Committee that in 1970, in connection with the Huston plan, 195 the principals involved in this project -- Helms of CIA, Sullivan of the FBI Bennett of DIA, and Gayler of NSA -- discussed the feasibility of the FBI's taking over the SHAMROCK program in order to obtain more information on internal unrest. The FBI did not want the responsibility, according to Tordella, and NSA did not want to jeopardize its own working relationship with the companies. 196 The idea was therefore dropped.

## *F. Termination of SHAMROCK*

Operation SHAMROCK terminated on May 15, 1975, by order of Secretary of Defense James Schlesinger. 197 NSA claims that the program was terminated because (1) it was no longer a valuable source of foreign intelligence, and (2) the risk of its exposure had increased. 198

#### IV. NSA PERSONNEL SECURITY AND RELATED MATTERS

The Committee investigated the NSA Office of Security to examine personnel security activities which may have been conducted in an overzealous and, possibly, unlawful manner. These activities are not part of NSA's two primary missions -- the collection of signals intelligence and the protection of United States communications. Although this subject area is more narrow than others investigated by the Committee, there are similarities involving the protection of both the rights of citizens and the national security.

##### *A. Background*

The NSA Office of Security is responsible for safeguarding the security of NSA facilities, operations, and personnel, and for protecting classified materials from unauthorized disclosure. This Office also administers NSA's security clearance program and investigates suspected breaches of security by NSA employees. The CIA's Office of Security performs the same functions for that Agency.

Personnel in the NSA Office of Security are quick to point out that substantial intangible differences exist between the role of the CIA and NSA Offices of Security. In recent years, the NSA Office has not enjoyed the same high status within NSA that the CIA Office has had within its own organization. At least two factors appear to contribute to this difference. First, the work of an Office of Security investigator bears no similarity to that performed by the professionals conducting signals intelligence and communications security activities, which comprise the heart of NSA. Second, during the 1950s and 1960s, personnel security programs at NSA suffered some widely publicized failures, resulting in both prosecutions for espionage and actual defections to the Soviet Union by NSA employees.

These factors have impelled the Office in conflicting directions. On the one hand, its personnel are not expected, and ordinarily do not tend to take actions on their own initiative that would exceed the normal bounds of keeping the Agency reasonably secure. On the other hand, failures in personnel security have occasionally generated intense public pressure (especially from the House Committee on Un-American Activities) to take extraordinary measures to protect that security.

A fair analysis of the incidents listed below, all of which are of dubious legality or propriety, requires an awareness of these dynamics. Like other Government officials, personnel in the Office of Security must be held responsible for their actions. Yet, like most people in the United States, they have been greatly sensitized by the Watergate scandal and the recent congressional investigations of the intelligence community to the need to protect civil liberties against dangerous encroachments in the name of "national security." In this section we disclose certain aberrations from that sensitivity, in the confidence that this disclosure will encourage its growth.

##### *B. Questionable Activities*

###### *1. NSA Office of Security: Access to Files on American Citizens*

From NSA's inception in 1952 until October 1974, a unit of the Agency outside the Office of Security maintained a large number of files on American citizens. At the time of the destruction of these records, approximately 75,000 United States citizens were included. Unlike CIA's Operations CHAOS, these files were not created for the purpose of monitoring the activities of Americans, but for carrying out NSA's legitimate foreign intelligence mission. 199

Many circumstances could contribute to the creation of such a file, perhaps the most frequent being the mere mention of an American citizen's name in a communication intercepted by NSA. The files also included reports from other intelligence agencies, such as the CIA and military intelligence units, which mentioned the name of the citizen and were routinely forwarded to NSA. Materials from open sources, such as newspapers, were also in the files.

Until the files were destroyed, the Office of Security was often supplied with information from them when it was conducting background investigations on applicants for employment at NSA or when other persons were being considered for clearances to receive intelligence gathered by NSA. In effect, this meant that the Office of Security was a beneficiary of the vast communications intelligence apparatus of the entire Agency, a resource which is on an entirely different order of sophistication than the wiretapping capability of any police or security force in the nation.

(a) CIA Access to NSA Files. -- The NSA files contained entries on many prominent Americans in business, the performing arts, and politics, including members of Congress. Although the Committee has no reason to believe that any person at NSA used them improperly, it has learned that for at least 13 years, one or more employees of the CIA worked full-time in these files, retrieving information for the CIA without any supervision from NSA. One of these CIA employees recalled, with varying degrees of certainty, checking in these files for the names of various well-known civil rights, antiwar, and political leaders.

It is likely, although the Committee is not in a position to so state, that some of the information obtained from NSA found its way into Operation CHAOS. 200

NSA did not develop these files for any sinister reason. They were useful in many ways to conducting successfully NSA's legitimate communications intelligence functions. Nevertheless, the fact that CIA personnel used the files without NSA supervision to gather information on American citizens -- during a period when the CIA was engaged in unlawful domestic

activities aimed against many of those same citizens -- illustrates the danger of maintaining such files. The massive centralization of this information creates a temptation to use it for improper purposes, threatens to "chill" the exercise of First Amendment rights, and is inimical to the privacy of citizens.

(b) Destruction of Files. -- The Committee was informed by NSA that the files on American citizens were destroyed in 1974. At that time, a centralized information storage system for foreign names was set up in the intelligence community. This reorganization provided the impetus for a re-evaluation of the files on American citizens, and a consensus was reached that their usefulness did not justify the costs in time, money, and storage space.

## *2. Failure to Purge "Suitability Files"*

Like other Federal agencies, NSA maintains "suitability files" concerning its employees. These files, which are held by the Office of Civilian Personnel, constitute an interface between that Office and the Office of Security. The latter provides information to these files and has access to them. These files contain highly personal information which might show the kind of unreliability or vulnerability of an employee which could lead to compromises of classified information. According to NSA, the purpose of these files is to aid the Agency in providing counseling and other forms of assistance to individuals with personal problems, not to threaten or damage such employees. The Committee has no reason to believe that the information in these files has been misused. During its investigation, the Committee reviewed 50 of these files, selected on a random basis, with the names of all individuals deleted.

Since the information stored in these files is so personal, it seems reasonable to expect that its retention would be kept to the minimum necessary for the purposes of these files. Unfortunately, this policy does not seem to have been observed in the past. Much of the information is either many years old or simply irrelevant to the suitability of an individual for employment.

If a systematic effort had been made periodically to review these files and purge them of inappropriate or dated information, such notations would probably have been eliminated long ago. The establishment of such a system has now been undertaken by NSA. Although persons in sensitive positions at agencies such as NSA may be expected to sacrifice some degree of privacy to the need to protect national security, that sacrifice must be kept within reasonable bounds.

A related question is the access of employees to their own files. NSA regulations provide: "In no instance will employees be given access to their own Suitability File." 201 Nevertheless, with the recent implementation of the Privacy Act, employees may ask for, and be granted, access to their files. Since the Committee found that these files sometimes contain unsolicited and unsubstantiated statements from neighbors, spouses, and others, the Privacy Act should result in much of this information being purged.

## *3. Files on Nonaffiliates of NSA Who Publish Writings Concerning the Agency*

The Office of Security maintained files on two individuals who have published materials describing the work of the National Security Agency. In one case, the relevant writings were published in the late 1960s; in the other case, much more recently.

By the time of the second case, NSA had gained some experience in dealing with publicity. The file on this person consisted mainly of checks with other Federal agencies to determine what information they possessed concerning the author, and the results of various internal NSA inquiries as to where the author might have obtained information. Nevertheless, the Office of Security did submit the author's name for inclusion on the NSA watch list. There is no evidence that this submission resulted in the dissemination of any international messages sent or received by the author.

In the earlier case, the Agency appears to have overreacted. NSA had learned of the author's forthcoming publication and spent innumerable hours attempting to find a strategy to prevent its release, or at least lessen its impact. These discussions extended to the highest levels of the Agency, including the Director, and resulted in the matter being brought to the attention of the United States Intelligence Board.

In the course of these discussions, possible measures to be taken against the author were considered with varying degrees of seriousness. The Director suggested planting disparaging reviews of the author's work in the press, and such a review was actually drafted. Also discussed were: purchasing the copyright of the writing; hiring the author into the Government so that certain criminal statutes would apply if the work were published; undertaking "clandestine service applications" against the author, which apparently meant anything from physical surveillance to surreptitious entry; and more explicit consideration of conducting a surreptitious entry at the home of the author. To the credit of those involved, none of these measures were carried out.

Other steps, however, were taken. The author's name was placed on the NSA watch list and various approaches were made to his publisher. The publisher submitted a manuscript of the work to the Department of Defense, apparently without the author's permission. Despite requests from NSA to halt publication or to make extensive deletions, publication took place with only minor changes, to which the author had agreed.

The most remarkable aspect of this entire episode is that the conclusion reached as a result of NSA's review of this manuscript was that it had been written almost entirely on the basis of materials already in the public domain. It is therefore accurate to describe the measures considered by NSA and USIB as an "overreaction."

## *4. Other Files Maintained by the Office of Security*

Although the Office of Security does not maintain files today on persons not affiliated with the Agency, it has done so in the past. The Agency describes these files in the following terms:

The maintenance of these files began in the late 1950s. In early 1974, approximately 2800 files concerning nonaffiliated organizations and personnel were destroyed in accordance with DOD Directive 5200.27. The files consisted of reports from the FBI and other intelligence, security and federal agencies as well as state and municipal agencies who maintained such records. Information was also obtained from the congressional records of the House Committee on Un-American Activities, and open source, commercial publications. These files were retained primarily as a reference source for security education purposes, as an aid to our personnel security process and to provide assessment regarding the vulnerability of this Agency to foreign intelligence activities and extremists activities which posed a threat to the NSA mission, functions and property.

Of the 2800 files which were accumulated, the great majority concerned foreign controlled and subversive organizations cited by the Attorney General of the United States. These organizations were those advocating the overthrow of the U.S. Government, and the violent disruption of the orderly process of government, etc. The small percentage of files maintained on individuals concerned suspected espionage agents, extremists, anarchists, etc. These persons were both U.S. and foreign citizens. 202

DOD Directive 5200.27 was first issued in March 1971, and it greatly restricted the discretion of Department of Defense units to retain such files. The Directive stated, however, that it was "not applicable to the acquisition of foreign intelligence information or to activities involved in ensuring communications security." 203 NSA's General Counsel interpreted this language as exempting NSA from the coverage of the Directive, and was supported in this opinion by a Deputy General Counsel in the Department of Defense. 204 Only in 1973 was NSA informed by the Defense Investigative Review Council (DIRC) that some of its activities were subject to the Directive. Once this was established, NSA took steps to comply, which included destruction of the 2800 files. 205

In April 1975, the DIRC conducted an unannounced inspection of the NSA Office of Security to ascertain its compliance with DOD Directive 5200.27. Although substantial compliance was found, the DIRC did note that the Office still maintained three files with some questionable entries. These files concerned "threats" to NSA functions and property; characterizations of organizations; and unsolicited inquiries and "cranks." 206 Since the time of the DIRC report, NSA has drastically reduced the amount of materials in these files.

The Committee did obtain from NSA copies of the files as they existed at the time of the DIRC inspection. As the DIRC report noted, the first two of these files contained some questionable entries. At the time of the inspection, the "threat" file still contained extensive information on a peaceful demonstration of less than 40 persons near NSA headquarters in 1974. Similarly, the "characterizations" file reflects the fact that in the past the Office of Security would prepare a characterization of almost any organization that an NSA employee wanted information about before joining it or otherwise becoming involved. The characterizations were prepared largely on the basis of NSA's own files and from information supplied by other agencies.

It appears that DOD Directive 5200.27 and its enforcement through the DIRC mechanism are functioning effectively at this time to prevent the excessive accumulation of files on American citizens.

##### *5. Office of Security Participation in Watch List Activity.*

In his testimony before the Committee, NSA Director, General Lew Allen, Jr., detailed the efforts made by the Agency to intercept communications to and from certain American citizens from the late 1960s until 1973. 207 Not all of the names "watch listed" under this program were submitted to NSA from the outside. The Office of Security also submitted approximately 13 names for monitoring.

Of these names, 11 had some present or past affiliation with NSA. Each of these 11 individuals had either defected to the Soviet Union, been convicted of espionage, were suspected of some other connection to an unfriendly power, or had made threats against NSA or its Director. Two of the names were of American citizens not affiliated with NSA. As described earlier, these two persons had published writings in this country about the Agency's activities, causing the Office of Security concern about the possible compromise of classified information.

The Government does have a continuing legitimate interest in the communications of defectors and suspected enemy agents, and should be permitted to intercept such communications if the proper procedures (e.g., a warrant or approval of the Attorney General) are established. The danger in allowing the Office of Security to place names on a watch list is that the decision as to whether the activities of a particular individual are sufficiently suspicious to justify intrusion into the privacy of his communications is left in the hands of an interested party: the Office of Security itself. The inclusion of the names of two persons not affiliated with the Agency -- neither of whom was seriously suspected of any intent to aid a foreign power and each of whom was directly exercising First Amendment freedoms -- illustrates the tendency of limited infringements of privacy to be extended to an ever-widening scope. Only the involvement of a neutral third party can help safeguard against such extensions.

##### *6. Conventional Electronic Surveillance and Surreptitious Entries*

For many years, the Office of Security has scrupulously avoided the use of conventional electronic surveillance off NSA premises. It has neither tapped any telephones nor engaged in any bugging of rooms outside the Agency since 1958.

In the late 1950s, four instances of electronic surveillance without a court order did take place. Three of these incidents transpired at the residences of present or former NSA employees. The fourth occurred in a New York City hotel room occupied by one of those same persons. The subjects of surveillance ranged from persons convicted of espionage activities to

persons friendly with diplomatic personnel of unfriendly foreign powers and/or homosexuals. The duration of the coverage varied from a few days to three months.

The technology of the bugging devices used by the Office of Security in the late 1950s was such that they could only be installed by trespassory means. Each of the above instances thus involved a surreptitious entry at the place being bugged. Moreover, the devices were battery operated; in the case of a surveillance lasting three months, periodic re-entries were necessary to charge the batteries powering the device. 208

In addition, the Office of Security conducted four surreptitious entries in the early 1960s which were unrelated to electronic surveillance and which did not involve warrants. The entries involved two defectors to the Soviet Union (Martin and Mitchell), an employee suspected of taking classified documents out of NSA, and an employee who had contact with an embassy of an unfriendly foreign power.

With the passage of many years since these relatively isolated incidents, it is difficult to ascertain the levels at which they were approved. Both past and present Directors of Security at NSA have stated that they would not have taken place without the approval of the person holding that position, and that at the time of these incidents the Director of Security enjoyed such a close working relationship with the Director of NSA that the surveillance would not likely have occurred without the Director's knowledge. 209

#### *7. "External Collection Program"*

In 1963, after a review of the Office of Security's counterintelligence program by the Office and the Director of NSA, several steps were taken to strengthen the program. Among these was the establishment in October 1963 of an "External Collection Program." 210 It appears that this "program" was, from its beginning, highly informal. Office of Security personnel had only vague and conflicting recollections as to what it had consisted of or how long it had lasted.

Most did recall that the program included brief periodic visits to bars, restaurants, and other establishments in the vicinity of NSA headquarters by Office of Security personnel. These visits were made to determine where NSA employees gathered after hours, whether they discussed classified information, and whether agents of hostile intelligence services also frequented these locations. The program also involved an effort to encourage persons working in these establishments to report any suspicious incident to NSA and to make the local police aware of the sensitivity of NSA's mission.

Since the relevant documents were destroyed in 1973, the Committee has been unable to establish whether the External Collection Program was used to gather information on persons other than NSA employees and foreign agents. The Office of Security, in fact, soon discovered that it lacked the personnel to carry on such a program, and it died quietly "in approximately 1966-1967." 211

#### **Footnotes:**

1 See the Committee's Foreign Intelligence Report for an overview of NSA's legal authority, organization and functions, and size, and capabilities.

2 Since the NSA programs involving American citizens have never been challenged in court, the necessity of obtaining a warrant has not yet been determined. Although there have been court cases that involved NSA intercepts, NSA's activities have never been disclosed in open court. See pp. 765-766 of this Report and the Committee's Report on Warrantless FBI Electronic Surveillance for a discussion of warrant requirements for electronic surveillance.

3 Between 1970 and 1973, NSA intercepted telephone calls between the United States and various locations in South America to aid the BNDD (now the Drug Enforcement Administration) in executing its responsibilities. See pp. 752-756.

4 Senate Resolution 21, Section 2 (8).

5 Roy Banner deposition, 2/4/76, pp. 13,16,39.

Banner stated that signals intelligence activities are authorized by the President under Article II of the Constitution and "the Fourth Amendment does not restrict these signals intelligence activities" if the "purpose is solely to obtain foreign intelligence." (Ibid., p. 39.)

6 Memorandum from President Harry S. Truman to Secretary of State and Secretary of Defense, "Communications Intelligence Activities," 10/24/52.

7 NSA exercises technical control over the three Service Cryptologic Agencies: the Army Security Agency, Naval Security Group Command, and Air Force Security Service. NSA's Director is always a military officer of at least three star rank. He reports to the Secretary of Defense, but responds to requests from other intelligence agencies for intelligence information.

8 "The purpose [of forming NSA] was to maintain and improve this source of intelligence which was considered of vital importance to the national security, to our ability to wage war, and to the conduct of foreign affairs. This mission of NSA is



directed to *foreign intelligence*, obtained from foreign electrical communications and also from other foreign signals such as radars." [Emphasis added.] Lew Allen, Jr. testimony, 10/29/75, Hearings, Vol. 5, p. 6.

9 These are referred to as NSCIDs (National Security Council Intelligence Directives) and DCIDs (Director of Central Intelligence Directives).

10 The effect of the "other than intended recipients" language is to make clear that the communication is intercepted by someone other than a party to the communication -- in this case, the Government.

11 The relevant DCID contains the same definition. The exclusion is the same, except that after "communications" the words "except written plaintext versions of communications which have been encrypted or are intended for subsequent encryption" have been added.

12 Banner disposition, 2/4/76, p. 71.

The "written communications" exclusion was added in 1958; the CIA's New York mail opening project had been underway since the early 1950s. See the Committee's Report on CIA and FBI Mail Opening Programs. The exclusion of "press and propaganda broadcasts" may reflect the fact that CIA had been granted responsibility for intercepting, analyzing, and disseminating such foreign press broadcasts under its Foreign Broadcast Information Service (FBIS) program. In support of NSA's contention that "unencrypted written communications" refers to mail, it might be argued that the exclusion was designed to ensure that NSA would not engage in mail opening, which was under the CIA's jurisdiction.

13 USIB was formally abolished by Presidential directive of February 18, 1976. No comparable group was established to replace it, but the directive authorized the Director of Central intelligence to create such a body.

14 Although the agencies submitting names to NSA were members of the United States Intelligence Board, USIB never approved a watch list requirement on civil disturbances, or discussed the monitoring of American citizens' communications.

15 MINARET Charter, 7/1/69, Hearings, Vol. 5, Exhibit No. 3, pp. 149-150.

16 Ibid.

17 Allen, 10/29/75, Hearings, Vol. 5, pp. 31-32.

18 Letter from Elliot Richardson to Lew Allen, Jr., 10/1/73, Hearings, Vol. 5, Exhibit No. 7, pp. 160-161.

Petersen reported to Richardson that he had discovered the watch list program ("of which we had no previous knowledge") as a result of inquiries made to the FBI and other intelligence agencies with respect to possible electronic surveillance undertaken by such agencies in connection with a criminal prosecution. In one case in which NSA reported that it had conducted such surveillance, the Government elected to drop the prosecution. See pp. 757-758, 761. Memorandum from Henry Petersen to Elliot Richardson, 9/4/73.

19 Letter from Lew Allen, Jr. to Elliot Richardson, 10/4/73, Hearings, Vol. 5, Exhibit No. 8, pp. 162-163.

20 Western Union International provided NSA only with copies of the messages of the foreign targets, except for messages to one country, where it provided everything.

20a A letter, dated August 24, 1945, from the Army officer responsible for making the arrangements with the companies states that ITT would begin participation in SHAMROCK the last week in August. Another letter, dated October 9, 1945, from RCA to the Army states that it would begin participation immediately. See pp. 768-769.

21 Testimony of Robert Andrews, Special Assistant to the General Counsel, Department of Defense, 9/23/75, p. 34.

22 According to the International Telephone and Telegraph Company, calls from American cities to South America are routinely switched through New York.

23 CIA's participation in this activity violated provisions of its charter, the National Security Act of 1947, which prohibit the Agency from exercising law enforcement powers. NSA does not have a charter prohibiting such activity, but recognizes that it has no law enforcement function.

24 The establishment of guidelines relating directly to this issue poses an ongoing problem. Some may argue that NSA's current policy to disguise the identity of an American corporation in a communication is misguided. It could be held that, in the case of companies, their right to privacy does not extend as far as with individual citizens. For example, if an intercepted communication indicates that an American company executive is negotiating with a foreign government for the sale of large quantities of a crucial material, should the Federal Government be entitled to know the identity of the company? If NSA discovered that an American firm is exporting material to a foreign country that is prohibited by law, should the Government be allowed to know the name of that company? Or, does NSA violate the Fourth Amendment rights which protect Americans from unreasonable searches and seizures by disseminating such messages without deleting the names? Should special

procedures be instituted -- such as approval of the Attorney General or acquisition of a warrant -- before messages containing U.S. names can be disseminated?

A discussion of these issues of interception and dissemination occurred in an open session of the Committee between Attorney General Edward H. Levi and Professor Philip B. Heymann. Levi supported the dissemination by NSA of incidentally intercepted foreign intelligence information involving Americans without a warrant; Heymann maintained that dissemination should require a warrant. See Edward H. Levi and Philip B. Heymann testimonies, 11/6/75, Hearings, Vol. 5, pp. 66-143.

25 General Lew Allen, Jr. said this process "was a matter of adding aliases ... of adding addresses in some cases where an organization had been specified, and it would assist picking up messages of that organization, the names of officials of the organizations [were thus] added to enhance the selection process." Allen, 10/29/75, Hearings, Vol. 5, p. 27.

Another NSA official later advised the Committee that names were added by NSA in its amplification of watch lists and that this "was usually done either by adding the name of an executive officer of an organization, or by adding the organization name associated with a person who was placed on the watch list by another agency." (Letter from NSA to Senate Select Committee, 11/6/75.)

26 NSA response to Senate Select Committee interrogatories, 8/22/75, pp. 3-6. (Cited hereinafter as NSA Response, 8/22/75.) See pp. 781-782.

27 The material collected between 1967 and the fall of 1969 was destroyed by NSA which only retains documents less than five years old. The approximately 2,000 reports are only for the post-1969 period.

28 Senior NSA official No. 1 testimony, 9/16/75, p. 47.

29 Ibid., pp. 47-49; senior NSA official No. 2 testimony, 9/18/75, p. 13.

30 Memorandum from Raymond Wannall to William Sullivan, 5/18/62.

31 Ibid.

Wannall testified that names were, in fact, sent to NSA by the FBI in the early 1960s. Raymond Wannall testimony, 10/3/75, p. 18.

32 NSA Response 8/22/75, p. 12.

33 William Yarborough testimony, 9/10/75, p. 8.

"Question: Did you ever have the feeling that these instructions were coming from the President or somebody else in the White House?

"General YARBOROUGH: There was a lot of evidence to indicate that the President was deeply interested, as were the Attorney General and the Director of the FBI. There was a great deal of public interest. In other words, the interest was not just within the military at all.

"Question: But you don't have any evidence or knowledge of a direct order from the President to the Secretary of Defense with regard to setting up a civil disturbance unit within the Department of the Army?

"General YARBOROUGH: I would not have a way to know about that direct relationship unless I found it out by chance. I did not know.

A complete examination of the U.S. military's participation in collecting intelligence on domestic dissidents is contained in the Committee's Report: "Improper Surveillance of Private Citizens by the Military."

34 Cable from Yarborough to Carter, 10/20/67, Hearings, Vol. 5, Exhibit NO. 1, pp. 145-146.

35 Senior official No. 1, 9/16/75, pp. 57, 54.

36 Cable from Yarborough to Carter, 10/20/67; Hearings, Vol. 5, Exhibit No. 1, pp. 145-146.

37 Cable from Carter to Yarborough, 10/21/67, Hearings, Vol. 5, Exhibit No. 2, pp. 147-148.

38 Allen, 10/29/75, Hearings, Vol. 5, p. 28.

39 Senior NSA official No. 1, 9/16/75, p. 76.

40 Allen, 10/29/75, Hearings, Vol. 5, p. 12.

41 Ibid.

42 In an effort to prevent disclosure of the program, NSA "compartmented" the activity by restricting the number of officials within the agencies who had access to the material. General Allen stated: "in my judgment the controls which were placed on the handling of the intelligence were so restrictive that the value was significantly diminished." Allen, 10/29/75, Hearings, Vol. 5, p. 13.

43 Staff summaries of Michael Mastrovito (secret Service) interview, 10/17/75; and of Philip Smith and Gerald Strickler (Drug Enforcement Administration) interviews, 10/7/75.

44 Senior NSA official No. 2, 9/18/75, pp. 39-40.

45 Ibid., p. 40.

46 Benson Buffham testimony, 9/12/75, p. 34.

47 Senior NSA official No. 1, 9/16/75, p. 69.

48 Senior NSA official No. 2, 9/18/75, p. 38. 49

49 Buffham, 9/12/75, p. 73.

50 MINARET Charter, 7/1/69. Hearings, Vol. 5, Exhibit No. 3, pp. 149-150.

51 Buffham, 9/12/75, pp. 50, 49; senior NSA official No. 1, 9/16/75, p. 68.

52 Senior NSA official No. 9/16/75, p. 78.

53 NSA Response, 8/22/75, p. 12.

In this written response, NSA confirmed reports the Committee had received from other agencies that prior to 1969 watch list requests were occasionally communicated to NSA by telephone or in person. See Mastrovito (staff summary), 10/17/75; Wannall, 10/3/75, p. 32; Smith and Strickler (staff summary), 10/7/75.

54 Senior NSA official No. 2, 9/18/75, p. 19.

55 Senior NSA official No. 1, 9/16/75, p. 69.

56 Wannall, 10/3/75, p. 13. He stated: "the feeling is that there was very little in the way of good product as a result of our having supplied names to NSA."

General Allen, however, told the Committee in public session: "we are aware that a major terrorist act in the U.S. was prevented. In addition, some large drug shipments were prevented from entering the U.S. because of our efforts on international narcotics trafficking." Allen, 10/29/75, Hearings, Vol. 5, pp. 12-13.

57 NSA response, 8/22/75.

58 Secret Service response to Senate Select Committee. 10/12/75.

59 NSA Response, 8/22/75, p. 17.

60 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to Director, NSA 6/3/70.

61 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to Director, NSA, 11/6/70.

62 For a detailed discussion of the Bureau's program against the New Left, see the Committee's report on COINTELPRO.

63 Memorandum from John Ingersoll to Noel Gayler, 4/10/70, Hearings, Vol. .5, Exhibit No. 4, pp. 153, 154.

64 NSA was covering links for international traffic prior to and during the drug watch list activity. However, the monitoring of certain United States-South American circuits for telephone traffic was initiated in September solely to cover drug traffickers. Senior NSA official No. 2, 9/18/75, pp. 107, 108.

Although NSA collected intelligence from communications intercepted in other areas of the world to support the drug watch list, the Committee's investigation centered on the United States-South American monitoring due to the specific targeting of American citizens.

65 Senior NSA official No. 2, 9/18/75, p. 99.

66 Ibid.

67 Senior NSA official No. 2, 9/18/75, p. 106.

68 According to ITT, many of these cities are transit points -- calls are routed through them to other cities. For example, by monitoring one New York-South American city link, NSA could pick up calls originating in other South American cities to other cities in the United States. The call would simply be routed through New York and the South American city. Senior NSA official No. 2, 9/18/75, pp. 108-109.

Most telephone calls from the United States to South America are, in fact, routed through New York City.

69 Senior NSA official No. 2, 9/18/75, p. 113; senior NSA official No. 1, 9/16/75, P. 33.

70 Buffham, 9/12/75, p. 20.

71 Report to the President by the Commission on CIA Activities Within the United States (Rockefeller Commission Report), June 1975, pp. 222-223.

72 Memorandum from Chief, Special Programs Divisions (CIA) to the Director of Communications, 11/17/72.

73 Memorandum from Houston to Acting Chief, Division D, 1/29/73.

74 18 U.S.C. 2511 (Omnibus Act, 1968) states: "nothing contained in ... Section 605 ... shall limit the constitutional power of the President to take such measures as he deems necessary to protect the nation against actual or potential attack or other hostile acts of a foreign power, to obtain foreign intelligence information deemed essential to the security of the United States .....

However, the Keith case (407 U.S. 297 (1972) ) held that the Omnibus Act was simply a congressional recognition of the President's constitutional powers to protect the nation's security and did not grant the Executive additional powers. The Act did not further define the 1934 statute or provide the Executive with any additional authority to conduct foreign intelligence.

75 Senior NSA official No. 2, 9/18/75, p. 117.

76 Buffham, 9/12/75, pp. 23, 71.

See also former NSA Deputy Director Louis Tordella's testimony of 9/21/75, p. 77: "it was in their General Counsel's opinion beyond CIA's charter to monitor radio communications on U.S. soil and I was told that if they could move a group of Cubans up to Canada it would be quite all right, but they would not do it in the United States."

77 Senior NSA official No. 1, 9/16/75, P. 10.

78 Senior NSA official No. 1, 9/16/75, p. 10; Banner, 9/15/75, pp. 49-50.

79 Allen, 10/29/75, Hearings, Vol. 5, pp. 14-15.

80 Senior NSA official No. 2, 9/18/75, p. 91.

81 Ibid., p. 125.

82 Ibid; Buffham, 9/12/75. p. 26.

83 Senior NSA official No. 2, 9/18/75, p. 126. 84 Ibid., pp. 127-128.

85 Buffham, 9/12/75, p. 30.

85a 407 U. S. 297 (1972).

85b 444 F. 2d 651 (1971).

85c 407 U.S. at 310.

86 *Katz v. United States*, 389 U.S. 347 (1967) and *Berger v. New York*, 388 U.S. 347 (1967). These two decisions deal with wiretaps, not with activities involving NSA. For further discussion, see the Committee's report on Warrantless Electronic Surveillance.

87 Memorandum from Henry Petersen to Elliot Richardson, 9/4/73, p. 6.

88 Allen, 10/29/75, Hearings, Vol. 5, p. 15.

89 Buffham, 9/12/75, p. 67. 90

90 Lew Allen, Jr., testimony, 9/15/75, p. 55. 91

91 Buffham, 9/12/75, p. 67. 92

92 Petersen to Richardson memorandum, 9/4/73, p. 6.

93 Memorandum from Henry Petersen to Clarence Kelley, 9/7/73, p. 1.

94 Memorandum from Clarence Kelley to Henry Petersen, 9/10/73, p. 2.

Kelley is clearly overstating his case when he says Americans are "known" to be involved in illegal activities. Many of the individuals were protesters speaking out against the Government's policies, not urging the overthrow of the Government.

J. Edgar Hoover discusses the necessity of obtaining information "determining the extent of international cooperation among New Leftists" in a memorandum to NSA of June 5, 1970, which is much broader than targeting individuals who are attempting the violent overthrow of the Government.

95 Kelley memorandum, 9/10/73, pp. 3-5.

96 Letter from Lew Allen, Jr. to Clarence Kelley, 9/17/73, Hearings, Vol. 5, Exhibit No. 6, pp. 158-159.

97 Memorandum from Henry Petersen to Elliot Richardson, 9/21/73, p. 1.

98 Petersen to Richardson memorandum, 9/21/73, p. 3.

98a Ibid.

99 Memorandum from Elliot Richardson to Clarence Kelley, 10/1/73.

100 Letter from Elliot Richardson to Lew Allen, Jr., 10/1/73, Hearings, Vol. 5, Exhibit No. 7, pp. 160,161.

101 Memorandum from Clarence Kelley to Elliot Richardson, 10/3/73.

102 Letter from Lew Allen, Jr. to Elliot Richardson, October 4, 1973, Hearings, Vol. 5, Exhibit No. 8, p. 163.

103 Allen letter, October 4, 1973, Hearings, Vol. 5, Exhibit No. 8, pp. 162, 163.

104 Wannall (FBI), October 3, 1975, p. 12: "I would say that by far the majority of the product that I saw would have been information that would have been disseminated to us by NSA, based upon the knowledge of that Agency of our responsibilities, as opposed to a specific request for any information that might come to NSA's attention, that we ourselves initiated."

105 Allen, 10/29/75, Hearings, Vol. 5, p. 28.

106 "Memorandum from NSA Director Noel Gayler to the Secretary of Defense and the Attorney General, "NSA Contribution to Domestic Intelligence," 1/26/71, Hearings, Vol. 5, Exhibit No. 5, pp. 156-157.

This memorandum responded to the interests of the Intelligence Evaluation Committee (IEC), a Justice Department working group set up to carry out domestic intelligence-gathering activities. The IEC was an outgrowth of the Huston Plan and is detailed in the Committee's report on the Huston Plan. Suffice it to say that NSA sent a representative to that group and Gayler was providing them with a statement of NSA's capabilities and procedures for supplying intelligence.

107 Memorandum for the Record, Benson K. Buffham, 2/3/71.

When questioned by the Committee, neither Mitchell, Laird, nor Kleindienst recalled the watch list activity. Mitchell does not recall NSA's involvement in monitoring the communications of American citizens or the meeting with Buffham. He stated, however, that "he may have" had such a meeting, but cannot recall. John Mitchell testimony, 10/2/75, pp. 47-48.

108 Tordella, 9/21/75, p. 74.

109 Noel Gayler testimony, 6/19/75, p. 64.

110 Buffham, 10/29/75, Hearings, Vol. 5, p. 45.

In addition, the Huston Plan report sent to the participants was classified "Top Secret, Handle Via COMINT Channels Only," the classification placed on NSA intercept information. This caveat was designed to limit the distribution of the report and prevent disclosure of the illegal activities suggested by Tom Charles Huston. For a further explanation, see the Committee's report, "National Security, Civil Liberties, and the Collection of Intelligence: A Report on the Huston Plan."

111 Memorandum from Tom Charles Huston to H. R. Haldeman, 7/7 "Operational Restraints on intelligence Collection," p. 1, Hearings, Vol. 2, Exhibit No. 2, p. 193.

112 Senior NSA official No. 2, 9/18/75, pp. 43-44.

113 Senior NSA official No. 1, 9/16/75, pp. 63,62.

114 omitted in original.

115 Staff summary of interview with senior NSA official No. 3, 9/17/75, p. 3.

116 The U.S. Court of Appeals for the Third Circuit did rule, in *U.S. v. Butenko*, 494 F.2d 593 (3d Cir. 1974), cert. denied sub nom. *Ivanov v. United States*, 419 U.S. 881 (1974), that section 605 did not render unlawful electronic surveillance conducted solely for foreign intelligence purposes.

117 18 U.S.C. 2511(3).

118 *United States v. United States District Court for the Eastern District of Michigan, et al.*, 407 U.S. 297 (1972). See pp. 757, 759-760.

119 See pp. 737-738.

120 Commission on CIA Activities Within the United States, interview with senior CIA officials, 3/11/75, pp. 14-16, in Select Committee files.

121 See Frank Van Riper, "Find U.S. Agents Spy on Embassies' Cables," *New York Daily News*, 7/22/75; idem., "FCC Terms Cable-Tapping Illegal, Will Investigate FBI," *New York Daily News*, 7/23/75; Nicholas Horrock, "National Security Agency Reported Eavesdropping on Most Private Cables," *New York Times*, 8/1/75, p. 1.

122 Letter from NSA to the Select Committee, 10/29/75, Hearings, Vol. 5, p. 51.

122a Hearings, Vol. 5, pp. 57-60.

123 Ibid.

124 47 U.S.C. 606.

125 See the testimonies of: Senior NSA official No. 4, 9/23/75, pp. 45-46; Tordella, 9/21/75, pp. 6-7; senior officer, ITT World Communications, Inc., 10/15/75, p. 4.

126 Letter from an Army intelligence officer to the Commanding General, Signals Security Agency, Army Service Forces, "Report on New York Trip," 8/24/45.

127 Staff summary of an interview with Senior NSA official No. 3, 9/17/75, p. 3.

128 Army intelligence officer letter to Commanding General, 8/24/45.

129 Ibid.

130 Ibid.

131 Ibid.

132 omitted in original.

133 Ibid.

134 Memorandum from Record, Armed Forces Security Agency, "SHAMROCK Operations," 8/25/50.

135 Ibid.

136 Army intelligence officer letter to Commanding General, 8/24/45. The armistice ending hostilities between the United States and Japan was signed in Japan on September 2, 1945 (September 1 in the United States).

137 Letter from a senior official at RCA Global, Inc., to the Army Signal Security Agency, 10/9/45.

138 Letter from Assistant Chief of Staff, Army Signals Security Agency, to the Army Chief of Staff, "Letters of Appreciation," 3/19/46. This letter transmitted letters of appreciation that were to be forwarded to two of the participating companies.

139 Andrews, 9/23/75, p. 34 (referring to documents in his possession). These documents were examined by the Committee. Select Committee memorandum, 9/17/75, "Review of Documents at DoD Regarding LPMEDLEY."

140 Andrews, 9/23/75, p. 40.

141 Select Committee memorandum, 11/5/75, "Persons at 1947 and 1949 SHAMROCK Meetings" (describing a handwritten note to this effect).

142 Andrews, 9/23/75, p. 34. (footnote missing from text)

143 Ibid., p. 40. (footnote missing from text)

144 Ibid., p. 34.

145 Andrews, 9/23/75, p. 40; Tordella, 9/21/75, p. 12.

146 Tordella, 9/21/75, pp. 32-34. Tordella did state that he thought former NSA Director Noel Gayler had informed Attorney General John Mitchell about SHAMROCK in 1970 (Ibid., p. 33); Mitchell, however, did not recall being informed about the operation (Mitchell, 10/2/75, pp. 47-48). Tordella stated that he was "quite sure" former Secretary of Defense Laird had known of the SHAMROCK program (Tordella, 9/21/75, pp. 33-34).

147 Tordella, 9/21/75, p. 34; senior NSA official No. 4, 9/23/75, p. 47.

148 Staff summaries of interviews with Counsel, RCA Global, Inc., 10/9/75, p. 3; Counsel, ITT World Communications, Inc., 10/9/75, p. 1; Counsel, Western Union International, Inc., 10/10/75, p. 1.

149 Testimonies of former vice president, RCA Global, 10/9/75, pp. 17-18, and senior officer, ITT World Communications, Inc., 10/15/75, p. 6; and affidavit of senior officer, Western Union International, 10/19/75, p. 1.

150 Counsel, RCA Global, 10/9/75, p. 2; counsel, ITT World Communications, 10/9/75, pp. 1-2; and counsel, Western Union International, 10/10/75, p. 3 (staff summaries).

151 Former vice president, RCA Global, 10/17/75, p. 13; senior officer, ITT World Communications, 10/15/75, p. 12.

152 Senior officer, ITT World Communications, 10/15/75, p. 12. See also testimony of senior officer, RCA Global, Inc., 10/19/75, p. 19. RCA Global and ITT World communications were, by the mid-1960s, providing NSA all of their outgoing telegraph traffic on magnetic tapes.

153 Senior officer, RCA Global, 10/19/75, p. 23; senior officer, ITT World Communications, 10/15/75, p. 14; counsel, Western Union International, 10/10/75, p. 2 (staff summary).

154 Army intelligence officer letter to Commanding General, 8/24/45.

155 Former vice president, RCA Global, 10/17/75, pp. 5-7.

156 Ibid., pp. 7-8, 11.

157 Telegram from an AFSA officer to an AFSA officer, "RCA SHAMROCK," 6/24/51.

158 Senior officer, RCA Global, 10/19/75, p. 4.

159 Ibid.

160 Van Riper, "Find U.S. Agents Spy on Embassies' Cables," New York Daily News, 7/22/75.

161 Army intelligence officer letter to Commanding General, 8/24/45.

162 Senior officer, ITT World Communications, 10/15/75, pp. 7-8.

163 Ibid., p. 8. A senior officer of ITT World Communications stated that he had no personal knowledge that paper tapes had been turned over to NSA; however, NSA confirmed that it had received paper tapes from ITT (testimony of Senior NSA official No. 4, 9/23/75, pp. 49-51). Counsel for ITT World Communications also told the Committee that his investigation had revealed that the company was providing paper tapes to NSA. (Counsel, ITT World Communications, 10/9/75, p. 1 (staff summary).)

164 Senior officer, ITT World Communications, 10/15/75, p. 8.

165 Letter from an NSA courier to an NSA official, 1/23/68.

166 Counsel, ITT World Communications, 10/9/75, p. 2 (staff summary).

167 Tordella, 9/21/75, pp. 36-37.

168 Army intelligence officer letter to Commanding General, 8/24/45.

169 Ibid.

170 Counsel, western Union international, 10/10/75, p. 1 (staff summary).

171 Memorandum for Record, Armed Forces Security Agency, "SHAMROCK Operations," 8/25/50.

172 Counsel, Western Union International, 10/10/75, p. 2 (staff summary).

173 Ibid.

174 Ibid.

175 Affidavit of senior officer, Western Union International, Inc., 10/16/75, p. 1.

176 Letter from an NSA courier to an NSA official, 2/9/68.

177 Counsel, Western Union International, 10/10/75, p. 2 (staff summary).

178 Ibid., p. 3.

179 Tordella, 9/21/75, p. 53.

180 Tordella, 10/21/75, p. 17.

181 A former NSA official testified that NSA had received "literally miles and miles and miles of punched tape." 10/23/75, p. 49.

182 See Tordella, 10/21/75, p. 20; testimony of former NSA official, 10/23/75, pp. 49-50.

183 Staff summary of interview with NSA official No. 5, 10/24/75, p. 1.

184 Ibid.

185 Ibid.



186 Tordella, 10/21/75, pp. 23-24; Senate Select Committee memorandum, "Review of CIA Documents re LPMEDLEY," 9/17/75.

187 Ibid.

188 Letter from an NSA courier to an NSA official, 11/27/66.

189 Tordella, 10/21/75, p. 38.

190 Ibid.

191 Ibid., p. 41.

192 Staff summaries of interviews with NSA official No. 5, 10/24/75, P. 1; and former NSA employee, 10/24/75, p. 1.

193 Former NSA employee, 10/24/75, pp. 1-2 (staff summary).

194 Ibid. See also NSA official No. 5, 10/24/75, p. 2 (staff summary).

195 The formulation and content of the Huston Plan are described in the Committee's report: "National Security, Civil Liberties, and the Collection of intelligence: A Report on the Huston Plan."

196 Tordella, 10/21/75, pp. 34-35, 47-49.

197 Staff summary of interview with senior NSA official No. 3, 9/17/75, p. 1.

The Committee also reviewed a handwritten memorandum from the Director of NSA, Lt. Gen. Lew Allen, Jr., dated May 12, 1975, which stated that the Secretary of Defense had decided that SHAMROCK should be terminated, effective May 15, 1975.

198 Senior NSA official No. 3, 9/17/75, p. 3.

199 For a detailed discussion see the Committee's report on Operation CHAOS.

200 Testimony of a CIA employee, 7/25/75, pp. 17, 25.

201 NSA Personnel Management Manual (NSAPMM), Section 2-7 (c) (2).

202 NSA Response, 8/25/75, p. 4.

203 DOD Directive 5200.27, 3/1/71, section II.B. See the Committee's report: "Improper Surveillance of Private Citizens by the Military," for a detailed discussion of this directive.

204 Ibid.

205 NSA Response, 8/25/75, p. 1.

206 Ibid., Tab 3, p. 6.

207 Hearings, Vol. 5, pp. 1-46.

208 Staff summary of an interview with NSA Office of Security official, 8/8/75.

209 Staff summary of an interview with NSA Office of Security official, 8/22/75.

210 NSA response of 9/30/75 to Senate Select Committee letter of 9/3/75.

211 Ibid.

**SUPPLEMENTARY DETAILED STAFF REPORTS  
ON INTELLIGENCE ACTIVITIES AND THE  
RIGHTS OF AMERICANS**

---

**BOOK III**

---

**FINAL REPORT  
OF THE  
SELECT COMMITTEE  
TO STUDY GOVERNMENTAL OPERATIONS  
WITH RESPECT TO  
INTELLIGENCE ACTIVITIES  
UNITED STATES SENATE**

APRIL 23 (under authority of the order of April 14), 1976

**IMPROPER SURVEILLANCE OF PRIVATE CITIZENS BY THE MILITARY**

**I. INTRODUCTION AND SUMMARY**

The Department of Defense maintains agents and investigators abroad and within the United States to gather foreign intelligence and to perform a variety of investigative tasks. 1 This report describes how these agents and investigators have been used in the past to gather information on the political beliefs and activities of "private citizens" 2 in violation of their rights or in violation of the legal and traditional restraints which separate the military and civilian realms. It does not cover the monitoring of international communications by the National Security Agency. 3

*A. Traditional and Legal Restraints*

The authors of the American Constitution sought to establish and preserve a clear separation of the military from the civilian realms. An express provision of this effect was suggested by one of the delegates to the Constitutional Convention, 4 but it was not included in the final version since the Founders considered separation assured by other provisions, such as those which made the Armed Forces subordinate to a popularly-elected President 5 and left it to a popularly-elected legislature to "raise and support" them. 6 As James Madison later wrote: "The Union itself, which [the proposed Constitution] cements and secures, destroys every pretext for a military establishment which could be dangerous." 7

The Bill of Rights to the Constitution, adopted in 1791, established additional restraints applicable to all government authority, including the military, by forbidding any exercise of governmental power which infringes upon certain rights of the people, 8 among them, the right to privacy and the rights to freedom of speech, of the press, of religion, of association, and the right to petition the government. 9

Despite the separation of the military and civilian realms secured by the Constitution and the guarantee of personal liberties found in the Bill of Rights, Congress has enacted no statute which expressly provides how the military may be used in the civilian community, or more specifically, whether it is prohibited from investigating private citizens and private organizations. Congress did enact the Posse Comitatus Act in 1878 10 which forbade using the Army to "execute the law," but this was done to prevent federal marshals from commandeering military troops to help enforce the law, and not to prohibit investigations of civilians by the military. 11 Apart from the Posse Comitatus Act, only the Privacy Act of 1974 12 appears to serve as a restraint upon military investigators, but even the impact of this statute is uncertain. 13 It prohibits all federal agencies, including the military, from maintaining records which reflect "how any individual exercises rights guaranteed by the First Amendment." 14 While the Act does not prohibit investigations per se, its proscription against maintaining records may, as a practical matter, inhibit them.

This report describes certain past investigative activities of the military which may have exceeded these limitations. It also identifies instances in which military investigators may have violated specific statutes because of the tactics employed in investigations of civilians. It does not attempt to evaluate the foreign intelligence and other investigative activities of the Department of Defense in terms of their efficiency or usefulness.

#### *B. Summary of Improper Surveillance Activities*

After conducting an investigation of both the foreign and domestic intelligence and investigative activities of the Department of Defense, the Committee identified four types of surveillance, or investigative activity, which have involved the collection of information on the activities of private citizens and private organizations and which may have violated the traditional and legal restraints mentioned above: (1) the collection of information on the political activities of private citizens and private organizations in the late 1960s; (2) monitoring of domestic radio transmissions; (3) investigations of private organizations which the military considered "threats"; and (4) assistance to other agencies engaged in surveillance of civilian political activities. In each case, the Committee attempted to focus upon those activities which are improper in themselves, and those which are improper because it is the military which is engaging in them.

1. Collecting Information about the Political Activities of Private Citizens and Private Organizations in the Late 1960s. -- The President is authorized by statute to use the militia (the National Guard), the Armed Forces, or both, to "suppress" domestic violence. 15 Prior to the 1960s, the President's exercise of this authority had been relatively infrequent.

In the early 1960s, however, the Army and National Guard were called upon with increasing frequency to control civil rights demonstrations, prompting the Army to prepare for possible future disturbances and to begin systematic collection of information concerning civilians and organizations who might be involved.

Initially the Army relied, for the most part, on obtaining information from local police authorities, the FBI, and the news media, rather than assigning its own personnel to investigate. However, as the frequency and severity of urban riots and antiwar demonstrations grew in the late 1960s, the Justice Department and the White House pressed the Army to obtain information on individuals and groups, and the Army's response was to direct its investigators to report on civilian political activities throughout the country.

Elaborate collection plans were issued, calling for the collection of information on the most trivial of political dissent within the United States. 16 As part of this collection program, massive operations were undertaken by Army intelligence agents to penetrate major protest demonstrations. In addition, political dissent was routinely investigated and reported on in virtually every city within the United States. These reports were circulated, moreover, to law enforcement agencies at all levels of Government, and to other agencies with internal security responsibility. In all, an estimated 100,000 individuals were the subjects of Army surveillance. The number of organizations which were the subjects of an Army file was similarly large, encompassing "virtually every group engaged in dissent in the United States." 17

Techniques employed to carry out this surveillance included the covert infiltration of private organizations by military agents at demonstrations and meetings; Army agents posing as newsmen; covert photography; and use of civilian informants.

The Department of Defense ended the nationwide collection program as a matter of policy in 1971, after the program had been exposed in the press, and on the eve of a congressional investigation.

2. Monitoring Private Radio Transmissions in the United States. -- Section 605 of the Communications Act of 1934 prohibits anyone from intercepting and publishing the content of a private radio transmission. Despite this statutory prohibition the Army Security Agency, primarily a foreign intelligence-gathering agency, monitored and recorded domestic radio transmissions of U.S. citizens on six occasions in the late 1960s.

Some of the radio monitoring was done during demonstrations or urban riots where Army troops had been committed. On occasion, it was undertaken in advance of, or in the absence of, any troop commitment.

After its radio monitoring activity had begun, the Army sought approval from the Federal Communications Commission. The FCC, after receiving an opinion from the Attorney General, advised the Army that such monitoring was illegal. Nevertheless, the Army continued its domestic radio monitoring without informing the FCC until 1970, when the Department of Defense ordered the Army to discontinue such monitoring.

3. Investigations of Private Organizations Considered "Threats," by the Military. -- Although they are not expressly authorized by law, each of the military services investigates civilian groups, both within and without the United States, which it considers "threats" to its personnel, installations, and operations.

In the late 1960s all of the services were engaged in monitoring civilian antimilitary groups within the United States. This activity was conducted concurrently with the civil disturbance collection effort described above and continued after it stopped. Most of the information gathered about these antimilitary groups was collected from law enforcement agencies and the news media, but the services also quite commonly inserted their own undercover agents and informants into the groups.

Penetrations of groups which are hostile, or might be hostile, to the military continues today in the United States, although it has been greatly reduced. Overseas, military intelligence is more active, largely because it does not have civilian law enforcement agencies to rely upon.

In West Germany and West Berlin, the Army has actively conducted surveillance of activities of American citizens and groups of American citizens whom it considered "threats" since World War II. Until 1968, the authority to target such individuals and

groups for surveillance rested solely with the commanders of occupying Army forces, and authorized techniques included opening mail, wiretaps, and covert penetrations. In 1968, the West German Government placed restrictions on the use of mail opening and wiretaps, and forbade the Army from employing such techniques any longer. The use of covert penetrations, however, was not affected by the new restrictions and continued to be employed. Furthermore, the new restrictions did not apply to West Berlin, where an Army commander governs the American sector of the city as part of a special tripartite agreement with the British and French. Here, mail opening and wiretaps continued to be employed after 1968 against Americans and groups of Americans considered to be "threats" to the military without the Army's having to obtain the approval of the West German Government.

In Japan, the Navy has carried out similar operations in three cities against groups of American civilians thought to pose "threats" to the Navy, employing covert penetrations and informants, but not mail opening or wiretapping.

"Threat" investigations are still conducted at present, but under internal controls of the Department of Defense.

4. Assisting Law Enforcement Agencies in Surveilling Private Citizen and Organizations. -- The Posse Comitatus Act (18 U.S.C. 1385) prohibits the military from "executing the law." 18 Nevertheless, military intelligence has frequently provided assistance to civilian law enforcement agencies. In Chicago during the late 1960s, military intelligence agents turned over their files on civilians and civilian organizations to the Chicago police, were invited to participate in police raids, and routinely exchanged intelligence reports with the police. In Washington, D.C. Army intelligence participated in an FBI raid in a civilian rooming house and provided funds for the police department's intelligence division.

The military was also called upon by the Justice Department to assist in analyzing intelligence information received during the 1972 national political conventions. Further, it joined other intelligence agencies in drafting the so-called Huston Plan in 1970, and later participated in the Intelligence Evaluation Committee, an interdepartmental committee established by the Justice Department to analyze domestic intelligence information. 18a

#### *C. Effect of 1971 Departmental Directive*

In March 1971, during congressional hearings on the Army's civil disturbance collection program, the Department of Defense announced the issuance of a new directive to govern the collection and retention of information by the military on "unaffiliated" persons and organizations. 19

In general, the new directive prohibited, as a matter of policy, the collection of any information whatsoever on "unaffiliated" persons and organizations, except for limited "military" purposes. It also established the policy that any information which was collected by the military would be obtained through liaison with law enforcement agencies rather than through military operatives. Finally, it required the destruction of all current holdings of the department which were found to violate the provisions of the directive.

This directive is discussed later in this report as it bears on issues regarding possible legislative restraints upon future investigative activities of the department. 20 But an awareness of its existence and a general understanding of its impact is crucial to the case studies which follow.

#### *D. Issues Presented*

Each of the four types of activity summarized above involve investigations by military intelligence of the political activities of private citizens, and thus, to the extent they survive today, threaten to violate the traditional and legal restraints which govern the use of military forces in the civilian community. This situation gives rise to two major questions: First, should these activities in the civilian community be permitted at all? If so, should they be restrained to prevent their overstepping traditional and legal bounds? Second, are the present DOD directives sufficient for the task? Should Congress enact new legislation?

Beyond these basic questions is the matter of what the restraints which govern these activities should be:

(1) Should the military be prohibited from collecting or maintainin any information regarding "private citizens?" If not, where should the line between permissible and impermissible information be drawn?

(2) Should the military be prohibited from using its own operatives to collect information in the civilian community? Are there collection techniques that might be authorized for some federal agencies (e.g., wiretaps) that should be denied to the military?

Finally, there are issues of oversight and control:

(1) Should there be a special mechanism established to control and oversee activities by the military within the civilian community?

(2) How should congressional oversight of this area be achieved?

#### *E. Conduct and Scope of Investigation*

The Committee's inquiry, as summarized above, is divided into four parts. One recognizes at the outset that the first of these -- the Army's domestic surveillance program of the late 1960s -- has heretofore been the subject of a congressional investigation. 21 The Select Committee determined, however, that it could not ignore this largest of military intelligence abuses, even though

its inquiry must necessarily overlap the previous investigation in some respects. The Army program of the late 1960s, besides being the worst intrusion that military intelligence has ever made into the civilian community, resulted in new departmental restrictions being drawn, and other intelligence activities against American citizens being curtailed or eliminated. Thus, current use of military intelligence agents in the civilian community can not be fully understood without some knowledge of the Army program and how it was curtailed.

The Select Committee inquiry does go well beyond the earlier inquiries. In particular, it represents the first attempt to analyze the origins and termination of the Army program. The Committee had access to former Army intelligence officers, who were not permitted to testify in the earlier investigations, and it had access to documents not previously available to Congress.

After initial briefings from pertinent elements within the Department of Defense, the Committee staff interviewed 35 past and present employees of the Department, and 13 other individuals regarding some aspect of this inquiry. The investigation generally covered the period from 1967 through 1975, although some events of prior years are described to provide historical background.

#### *F. Organization of Report*

Parts II through V of the following Report describe in detail the activities which have been summarized above. In Parts VI and VII, the issues posed above are considered. The effect of recent Departmental restrictions and the effect of the Privacy Act of 1974 are given particular consideration.

## **II. THE COLLECTION OF INFORMATION ABOUT THE POLITICAL ACTIVITIES OF PRIVATE CITIZENS AND PRIVATE ORGANIZATIONS: 1963-1970**

### *A. Legal Authorities*

There is no statute which authorizes military intelligence to collect information on the political activities of private citizens and private organizations, but the Army claimed in 1971 that it needed such information in the late 1960s to enable it to prepare for situations in which it was called upon to put down civil disturbances. 22

Article IV, Section 4 of the United States Constitution provides that "the United States shall ... protect each [State] ... against domestic violence."

Congress first passed a statute to implement this constitutional provision in 1795, 23 and, although amended, its provisions remain virtually intact today. 24 In essence, the President is authorized to use the militia of any state, or the Armed Forces, or both, to "suppress insurrection." 25

The President has occasionally exercised this authority and called out the National Guard or the Lined Forces to put down unrest or enforce the law where such enforcement proves to be beyond the capability of civil authorities. According to a 1922 study by the War Department, the President exercised this authority thirty times between 1795 and 1922. 26 In recent times, while commitment of federal troops in the civilian community has been more frequent, 28 an extraordinary exercise of executive authority. 28

There is no explicit authority in sections 331-334 of title 10, United States Code, for the National Guard, or the Armed Forces, to make any "preparations" for future deployments upon order of the President. In 1971, however, the Department of Defense argued before Congress that such authority could be implied, and would justify the collection of information on persons and organizations in the civilian community:

In order to carry out the President's order (under the statute) and protect the persons and property in an area of civil disturbance with the greatest effectiveness, military commanders must know all that can be learned about the area and its inhabitants. Such a task obviously cannot be performed between the time the President issues his order and the time the military is expected to be on the scene. Information gathering on persons or incidents which may give rise to a civil disturbance and thus commitment of Federal troops must necessarily be on a continuing basis. Such is required by sections 331, 332, and 333 of title 10 of the United States Code, since Congress certainly did not intend that the President utilize an ineffective Federal force. 29

The Senate Subcommittee on Constitutional Rights subsequently rejected this assertion, however, stating that it was "unwilling to imply the authority to conduct political surveillance of civilians from the role assigned by statute to the military in the event of civil disturbance." 30 It cited the traditional separation of the military and civilian realms as a reason for refusing to imply such authority, 31 and it questioned the use of military rather than civilian authorities to gather information about pending civil disturbances. 32 Finally, it observed that even if the military had implied authority to collect some information on areas of potential civil disturbance, this authority did not include the collection of information on how citizens exercise their First Amendment rights. 33

### *B. Origins and Development of the Army's Domestic Surveillance Program*

Army intelligence began collecting information on private citizens and organizations in the early 1960s as part of furnishing information to military commanders whose units were dispatched to control racial situations in the South. In the late 1960s, however, as the volume of civil disturbance and protest demonstrations grew, the Army came under increasing pressure from civilian authorities to provide information on persons and organizations involved in domestic dissent. It responded by sending over 1200 of its investigators into civilian communities to report on all vestiges of political activity.

(1) Limited Beginnings. -- Despite the lack of clear legal authority to "prepare" for deployments in civil disturbance situations, the Army in the early 1960s initiated formal efforts to plan for its troops being committed in future civil disturbances. Prompted by a rash of troop commitments to control racial situations and enforce court orders in the South, 34 the Joint Chiefs of Staff in 1963 designated the Chief of Staff of the Army as its "Executive Agent" for civil disturbance matters, and the Continental Army Command was made responsible for the selection and deployment of Army troops in such situations. 35 Formal contingency plans were drawn.

It was at this time that Army intelligence began collecting information on individuals and organizations, without any express authorization, as part of its overall mission to support military commanders with information regarding possible deployments in civil disturbances. 36 The Army's collection, however, was ordinarily confined during this period to those areas where civil disturbances were likely or had already taken place, and information on civilians was ordinarily obtained through liaison with law enforcement and use of public media. 37 Any covert use of military intelligence agents within the civilian community still had to have the approval of the Department of the Army. 38

In the following three years, the number of riots and disorders within the United States increased dramatically. In 1965, there were four major riots, including Watts, California; in 1966, there were 21 major riots and disorders; and in 1967, there were 83. 39 These had necessitated the deployment of National Guard forces 36 times during this period. 40

The Army, while being deployed only once during the period, 41 was nevertheless affected by events. Frequently, Army troops had been alerted, and occasionally, they had been "pre-positioned" in the event they were called upon. 42 Army intelligence stepped up its own collection efforts in support of military commanders still relied, for the most part, on their contacts with local police and the public media. 43 Army investigators in the United States were still spending most of their time doing security clearance investigations for Army employees. 44

(2) The Army's Involvement Intensifies. -- In 1967, the character of the investigative program began to change. In July of that year, the Army was placed on alert for riot duty in Newark, New Jersey, and later in the month was actually deployed for eight days in Detroit, Michigan. 45 It was the most extensive use of Army troops since 1962.

In the post-mortems which followed the Detroit riots, the lack of adequate intelligence prior to moving into the city was a sore point. But the focus of the criticism was the lack of "physical intelligence" about the area in which troops were being committed. Cyrus Vance, sent by the President to make an after-action assessment, specifically cited the need for this type of information:

In order to overcome the initial unfamiliarity of the Federal troops with the area of operations, it would be desirable if the several continental armies were tasked with reconnoitering the major cities of the United States in which it appears possible that riots may occur. Folders could then be prepared for those cities listing bivouac areas and possible headquarters locations, and providing police data, and other information needed to make an intelligence assessment of the optimum employment of federal troops when committed. 46

The Army reacted to Vance's recommendation by appointing a special task force in the fall of 1967 to study the civil disturbance situation and make recommendations as to what its role should be. 47

In the meantime, the Army was preparing for a unique sort of civil disorder, one announced in advance and directed against the military establishment. The so-called March on the Pentagon was scheduled for late October 1967.

For the first time in its history, 48 the Army authorized a massive covert intelligence operation to be undertaken in connection with a civilian demonstration. In all, 130 Army intelligence agents were used in connection with the demonstration. 49 Some were used to penetrate protest groups coming to Washington: some were used to penetrate the groups in Washington who were planning the March, and still others were used to penetrate and report on the line of march. 50 Army agents, moreover, took still and motion pictures of the crowds, and secretly monitored amateur radio bands to learn of the demonstrators' plans. 51

Even after this large covert operation, the Army apparently was still relying primarily on civilian authorities and the media for information on civilian "dissenters." 52 In a memorandum to the Undersecretary of the Army from the Army Assistant Chief of Staff for Intelligence in late 1967, the Under Secretary was told:

Army intelligence is not engaged in any concerted investigative effort to determine the routes of domestic discontent or the channels it will follow. The quantity and quality of third agency reports is sufficient to allow proper and timely analysis of the domestic situation so that commanders in the field will be properly informed at all times. 53

But if the Army had refrained from widespread use of its own operatives, it was nonetheless increasingly relied on by the White House and the Justice Department to provide information on civil unrest. In a meeting at the White House on January 10, 1968, for example, Attorney General Ramsey Clark told those present 54 that "every resource" must be used in the domestic intelligence effort and he criticized the Army for not being more selective in the reports that it was sending to the Justice Department. 55 According to former Army Chief of Staff Harold K. Johnson, this was but one of several meetings at the White House where the Army was urged to take a greater role in the civil disturbance collection effort. 56

The Army was looked to, first, because it had approximately 1200 agents scattered across the country who were young and could easily mix with dissident young groups of all races. 57 Second, the Army was virtually the only agency apart from the FBI which had an independent teletype network nationwide which could be used to transmit data on civil unrest. 58 The FBI had such a network but it was used for other purposes, and could not handle the voluminous amount of data generated by civilian political protests.

The pressure on the Army to produce information was rapidly mounting in the winter of 1967, and it began to have its effect. The Army task force, appointed to study the Army's role in civil disturbances, recommended among other things, that "continuous counterintelligence investigations are required to obtain factual information on the participation of subversive personalities, groups or organizations and their influence on urban populations to cause civil disturbances." 59 It also recommended that the Army develop new criteria to apply to the collection of domestic intelligence which would "serve to indicate potential areas of civil disturbance." 60

Chief of Staff Harold K. Johnson approved these recommendations in late November 1967, and directed that a plan be prepared formally directing the Army to collect civil disturbance information on a nationwide scale. 61

### *C. The Army's Domestic Surveillance Program*

The collection requirements were set out in an annex to the Department of Army Civil Disturbance Plan, promulgated on February 1, 1968. 62 The plan identified as "dissident elements" the "civil rights movement" and the "anti Vietnam/anti-draft movements," and stated that they were "supporting the stated objectives of foreign elements which are detrimental to the USA." 63 It furthermore directed Army commands to provide information on the "cause of civil disturbance and names of instigators and group participants," as well as information on the "patterns, techniques, and capabilities of subversive elements in cover and deception efforts in civil disturbance situations." 64 The terms "civil disturbance," "instigators," "group participants," and "subversive elements" were not defined.

While this new collection plan was being implemented across the country, the Army was in the midst of planning its second concerted domestic operation in preparation for a civilian demonstration -- the so-called Washington Spring Project. Martin Luther King, Jr. had announced his intention of bringing the nation's poor to Washington in April 1968 in a massive protest demonstration. Antiwar groups had also indicated their intent to use the occasion to protest the war.

The Washington Spring Project did not proceed as scheduled, however, because Dr. King was assassinated in Memphis on April 4th. Extensive rioting broke out in numerous cities across the country causing simultaneous commitments of Army troops in Washington, D.C., Baltimore, and Chicago. Other Army troops were placed on alert in Pittsburgh and Kansas City. 65

This had never happened before, and it had a profound effect upon the Pentagon. In a meeting with the Secretary of Defense on April 10, 1968, it was agreed that the Army would set up a permanent "task force" to plan for civil disturbances, and that it would operate upon the theory that the Army may have to deploy as many as 10,000 soldiers in 25 cities simultaneously. 66

Three days later, the Under Secretary of the Army directed the Chief of Staff to establish the Directorate of Civil Disturbance Planning and Operations (DCDPO) which he instructed to "maintain an around-the-clock civil disturbance operations center to monitor incipient and on-going disorders ... and develop intelligence reporting procedures to provide information on civil disturbances occurring or imminent." 67

Two other changes were brought on by the King assassination riots. The Secretary of the Army was formally designated Executive Agent for the DOD on civil disturbance matters, 68 and it was decided that the intelligence requirements of the Army Civil Disturbance Plan of February 1 were inadequate for the Army's purposes.

A new, more detailed, collective plan, classified CONFIDENTIAL, was thus issued on May 2, 1968. 69 The new plan expanded the criteria to be used for collecting information and directed that information on political activities be gathered in cities where there was a "potential" for civil disorder. 70 Former Assistant Secretary of Defense Froehle told the Ervin subcommittee that demands of the collection plan for information were sweeping:

The requirements of the plan were both comprehensive and detailed, and, in the light of experience, substantially beyond the capability of military intelligence to collect. They reflected the all-encompassing and uninhibited demand for information directed at the Department of Army.... So comprehensive were the requirements levied in the civil disturbance information collection plan that any category of information related even remotely to people or organizations active in a community in which the potential for a riot or disorder was present, would fall within their scope. Information was sought on organizations by name or by general characterization. Requirements for information were even levied which required collection on activities and potential activities of the public media, including newspapers and television and radio stations. 71

The May 2nd Collection Plan was distributed to the White House, the Department of Justice, the Federal Bureau of Investigation, and the Department of Defense, among others. 72 While it is not clear whether officials in any of these agencies actually read the plan, it is clear that they had begun to press the Army by this time for information on individuals and organizations involved in domestic dissent. 73 While the Army was routinely disseminating its intelligence reports to the FBI, it also frequently received verbal tasking from high-ranking officials on the outside for information on particular incidents or individuals. 74 Their demands were insistent, and were conveyed down the Army chain of command with a similar degree of intensity. 75

According to former Army intelligence officials, this led to a situation where restraints on collection in the civilian community were ignored. 76 Lower-ranking intelligence officers considered the fact that demands were coming from their superiors as sufficient authority to obtain it by whatever means necessary. 77 Secondly, it led Army intelligence agents in the field to collect as much information as possible so they would not be caught short when demands for timely and comprehensive information came down through channels. 78

Thus, there developed, as former Assistant Secretary of Defense Robert Froehlke described it, "a practical inconsistency between the level of demand for information imposed and the methods of collection authorized." 79

Army agents were dispersed into civilian communities across the country and tasked to report on any vestige of political dissent.

#### *D. Questionable Activities on the Part of Army Agents*

About 1500 Army intelligence agents were engaged in monitoring civilian protests in 1968. 80 These agents routinely monitored civilian political activities in the communities to which they were assigned, and occasionally were used as part of concerted intelligence operations undertaken by the Army during the major political protests of the late 1960s. The following discussion thus encompasses activities undertaken both under "routine" circumstances and during major protest demonstrations.

(1) The Covert Penetration of Civilian Groups. -- Army agents covertly penetrated the organizational structure of civilian political groups, attended their meetings, and participated in their private and public activities. They also were inserted into public demonstrations of all dimensions. A sampling of these activities follows:

-- Army agents penetrated the Poor Peoples' March to Washington in April, 1968, as well as the subsequent encampment which became known as "Resurrection City;" 81

-- Army agents were also inserted into groups coming from Seattle, Washington to the Poor Peoples' Campaign; 82

-- Army agents infiltrated the National Mobilization Committee; 83

-- The Army monitored protests of a welfare mothers organization in Milwaukee, Wisconsin; 84

-- Army agents infiltrated a coalition of church youth groups in Colorado Springs, Colorado; 85

-- Army agents were routinely used to penetrate antiwar groups in Chicago; 86

-- Army agents attended a Halloween party for elementary school children in Washington, D.C., where they suspected a local "dissident" might be present; 87

-- Army agents posed as students to monitor classes in "Black Studies" at New York University, where James Farmer, former head of the Congress on Racial Equality, was teaching; 88

-- 58 Army agents were inserted into the demonstrations which took place in Chicago during the Democratic National Convention of 1968 ; 89

-- Army agents attended the October 1969 and November 1969 Moratorium marches in various locations around the country; 90

-- Army agents attended a conference of priests in Washington, D.C., which had convened to discuss birth control measures; 91

-- Army agents were routinely assigned to cover speeches made at the major universities in New York City from 1968 to 1970. 92

-- Army agents attended meetings of a sanitation workers' union in Atlanta, Georgia, in 1968; 93

-- An Army agent infiltrated the Southern Christian Leadership Conference in 1968; 94

-- Army agents infiltrated a Yippie commune in Washington, D.C., prior to the 1969 Inauguration; 95

-- Army agents attended an antiwar vigil at the Chapel of Colorado State University; 96

-- Army agents monitored the weekend activities of college fraternities in White, South Dakota, which allegedly had been responsible for previous damage to town property; 97

-- An Army agent attended an antiwar meeting at St. Thomas Episcopal Church in Washington, D.C.; 98 and

-- 107 Army agents monitored the protest activities surrounding the Presidential inauguration in Washington, in January 1969. 99



(2) Posing as Newsmen/Covert Photography. -- Army intelligence agents frequently posed as newsmen in order to photograph and interview "dissident" personalities. Photographing participants in political activities itself became a widely used intelligence technique.

During the Democratic National Convention of 1968, the Army, for the first time, sent undercover agents, disguised as television news reporters from a nonexistent television news company, to videotape interviews with leaders of the demonstrations. 100 This technique was repeated during subsequent demonstrations in Atlanta, Washington, D.C., San Francisco, and Baltimore. 101

A representative of the Reporter's Committee on Freedom of the Press also stated in congressional testimony that Army agents, posing as newsmen, interviewed H. Rap Brown and Stokely Carmichael in New York in 1967; interviewed staff of the Southern Christian Leadership Conference in 1968; and covered the 1969 Inaugural parade. 102

The Army began using photographers to take still and motion pictures of the participants in political demonstrations in 1967 during the March on the Pentagon. 103 This rapidly became an accepted collection technique for Army agents across the country. 104

(3) Harassment/Disruptive Conduct. -- Army agents generally refrained from aggressive activities against civilian protestors, but occasionally they engaged in conduct designed to harass or confuse such groups. Typically, this sort of activity was carried out at the "grass roots" level by lower-level military intelligence agents, who neither sought nor received authorization for such activity. The Committee found no evidence of any concerted program of harassment, analogous to the COINTELPRO operations of the FBI. 105 Nonetheless, some of the techniques employed by Army agents were similar.

A former intelligence agent stated that he had posed as a bus driver during a demonstration in Chicago, collected the bus tickets of departing demonstrators, and then sent them off to find a nonexistent bus. 106 This same agent also recalled having posed as a parade marshal during the 1969 Inaugural, and, as such, provided misinformation to demonstrators. 107

Another recalled making harassing telephone calls and sending orders of fried chicken to the offices of the Chicago 7 defense team. 108 Another admitted having torn notices of rallies and demonstrations from school bulletin boards, 109 and still another recalled agents having heckled speakers in order to cause a disruption. 110

Another former agent stated in a newspaper account that he was given blank postcards which had been confiscated by the FBI from the headquarters of a protest group in Washington, D.C. The cards were to be sent in by Washington residents who were willing to house demonstrators during the inaugural demonstrations. The agent stated that he filled out the cards with the names of fictitious persons and sent them in. 111

The Select Committee also investigated the relationship of military intelligence with a right-wing terrorist group in Chicago known as the Legion of Justice. Former members of the terrorist group told the Committee that from 1968 until 1970 "military intelligence" had directed and helped finance their activities against left-wing groups in Chicago. 112 They also alleged that the Army had supplied tear gas, grenades, and bugging devices to be used against left-wing groups. 113 Finally, they suggested that Army intelligence had received a film and various documents stolen by the Legion from left-wing organizations. 114

The Committee's investigation did not substantiate any of these allegations. 115 It did, however, show that Army intelligence agents had been in contact with the leader of the Legion on several occasions in regard to obtaining information on left-wing groups. 116 Army agents insisted, however, that they did not realize that their source was a leader of the terrorist group, nor that the information he was offering the Army had been stolen. 117

(4) Maintenance of Files on Private Citizens and Private Organizations. -- All of the information collected by Army agents on civilian political activity was stored in "scores" 118 of data banks throughout the United States, some of which the Army had computerized. 119 The reports were routinely fed to the FBI, the Navy, and the Air Force, and were occasionally circulated to the Central Intelligence Agency and the Defense Intelligence Agency. 120

In all, the Army probably maintained files on at least 100,000 Americans from 1967 Until 1970. 121 Among them were: Dr. Martin Luther King, Jr., Whitney Young, Julius Hobson, Julian Bond, Arlo Guthrie, Joan Baez, Major General Edwin Walker, Jesse Jackson, Walter Fauntroy, Dr. Benjamin Spock, Rev. William Sloane Coffin, Congressman Abner Mikva, Senator Adlai Stevenson III, 122 as well as "clergymen, teachers, journalists, editors, attorneys, industrialists, a laborer, a construction worker, railroad engineers, a postal clerk, a taxi driver, a chiropractor, a doctor, a chemist, an economist, a historian, a playwright, an accountant, an entertainer, professors, a radio announcer, business executives, and authors" 123 who became subjects of Army files simply because of their participation in political protests of one sort or another.

In addition, one witness told the Ervin subcommittee that "it was no exaggeration to state that (the Army's files) covered virtually every group engaged in dissent in the United States." 124 Cited as examples were the American Civil Liberties Union, the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, the Ku Klux Klan, the Congress on Racial Equality, the Urban League, the Womens Strike for Peace, the American Friends Service Committee, the Citizen's Coordinating Committee for Civil Liberties, the Southern Christian Leadership Conference, Ramparts, The National Review, Anti-Defamation League of B'nai B'rith, National Committee for a Sane Nuclear Policy, the John Birch Society, Young Americans for Freedom, Clergy and Laymen Concerned About the War, Business Executives Move to End the War in Vietnam, and the National Organization for Women, among others. 125

#### *E. Termination of the Army's Civil Disturbance Collection Program*

The Army did not decide to terminate its domestic collection program until the summer of 1970, after it had been exposed in the press and Congress had announced its intentions to investigate. There had, nevertheless, been reservations within the Army regarding the scope of its domestic effort as early as the fall of 1968.

The first indication that anyone at the Department of Defense had qualms about the Army's domestic program came in September 1968, when Deputy Secretary of Defense Paul Nitze disapproved an Army request for 167 additional spaces for Army intelligence agents citing "reservations regarding the extent of Army involvement in domestic intelligence activities."<sup>126</sup>

Three months later Army Under Secretary David McGiffert also expressed concern that the Army's domestic collection program might not be "worth the effort," and expressed his desire that the "civil disturbance collection effort be more sharply focused on essential requirements and the mission be more precisely delineated."<sup>127</sup>

This concern apparently led McGiffert in February 1969 to attempt to curtail the Army's program. In a memorandum to the Vice Chief of Staff, he expressed concern that the Army was, in furtherance of the civil disturbance mission, collecting detailed information on persons, organizations, and movements. Citing expediency rather than principle, he stated that "our limited assets should not be expended in developing such detailed information on these matters as part of the process of assigning priorities to particular metropolitan areas."<sup>128</sup> He expressed the opinion that such information, to the extent it was necessary, could be gathered from civilian law enforcement agencies. The memorandum also required that he be apprised on a quarterly basis of all covert and overt collection activities.

The Under Secretary's memorandum met with stiff resistance from the Army staff and was not fully implemented.<sup>129</sup> The Under Secretary did not press his demands, in part because he was about to leave, and in part because the Army General Counsel had initiated negotiations with the Department of Justice to reach an agreement which would relieve the Army of its domestic intelligence-gathering role.<sup>130</sup> However, the agreement which eventually resulted from these discussions -- the Interdepartmental Action Plan on Civil Disturbances -- left the domestic role of Army intelligence as ambiguous as before.<sup>131</sup> Nevertheless, the initiative of the General Counsel had served to forestall the implementation of McGiffert's memorandum until his successor had taken office, and could be prevailed upon to continue the Army's collection activities.

McGiffert's successor, Thaddeus R. Beal, did nonetheless retain the requirement that the Army's collection activities be reported to him on a quarterly basis. In the first of these reports, filed on April 15, 1969, the Army indicated that 35 percent of its 3219 intelligence reports were based on operations conducted by Army agents.<sup>132</sup> This figure caused some alarm at the Department of Army level,<sup>133</sup> but did not engender any formal attempts to limit such operations.

It was only in January 1970, when a former Army intelligence officer, Christopher H. Pyle, wrote an article for the Washington Monthly exposing the extent of the Army's domestic program, that serious efforts to curb the Army's domestic activities were undertaken.<sup>134</sup> Pyle's article drew substantial attention in the press, and two congressional committees in the spring of 1970 announced their intentions to hold hearings on the matter.<sup>135</sup>

In response to the growing public pressure, the Army on June 9, 1970, rescinded its May 2, 1968 collection plan and issued an order stating that:

Under no circumstances will the Army acquire, report, process, or store civil disturbance information on civilian individuals or organizations whose activities cannot, in a reasonably direct manner, be related to a distinct threat of civil disturbance exceeding the law enforcement capabilities of local and State authorities.<sup>136</sup>

The matter did not end there, however. Congressional hearings were still in the offing,<sup>137</sup> and in December, NBC News reported that the Army had had files on Illinois Senator Adlai Stevenson, III and Congressman Abner Mikva.<sup>138</sup>

These disclosures brought on renewed criticism which led Secretary of Defense Melvin R. Laird on December 23, 1970, to direct that new regulations be proposed which would ensure that "these [intelligence activities] be conducted in a manner which recognizes and preserves individual human rights."<sup>139</sup>

On March 1, 1971 the day the Senate was to begin hearings on the Army surveillance program, DOD formally issued the new regulation called for by Secretary Laird. The new directive in general prohibited military personnel from collecting information on "unaffiliated" persons and organizations, except where "essential" to the military mission. It also required that all information which violated the new directive, and was currently being held by the military, must be destroyed. While as a practical matter implementation of the directive did not occur immediately,<sup>141</sup> the Army's nationwide collection effort against civilians had officially come to an end.

### III. MONITORING PRIVATE RADIO TRANSMISSIONS IN THE UNITED STATES: 1967-1970

During the late 1960s, when the Army was being called upon to control civil disturbances, an element of the Army, the Army Security Agency (ASA), normally used to intercept international communications for foreign intelligence purposes, was used to monitor radio transmissions in the United States. At times it was authorized not only to monitor radio transmission, but to "jam" radio broadcasts or transmit false information over the air, if such techniques were thought necessary.

At first, ASA conducted its monitoring activity in support of Army troops committed in civil disturbances. Later, however, ASA monitored radio communications in situations where Army troops had not been deployed, and were not expected to be. Indeed, on two occasions, ASA ordered its units, in violation of standing instructions, to conduct general searches of the radio

spectrum without regard to the source or subject matter of the transmissions. ASA did not report these incidents to the Army, even when specifically asked to do so as part of the Army's preparations for the Ervin subcommittee hearings in 1971.

In this report, the domestic use of the Army Security Agency is treated separately from the Army's civil disturbance collection program for several reasons. First, ASA is an agency whose primary mission is to gather foreign intelligence. In this respect, it differs from the other Army collectors in the field in the late 1960s, who were there primarily to conduct security clearance investigations. Second, ASA has unique capabilities for surveillance that other Army investigators do not possess. The fact that these capabilities were turned inward upon private citizens is uniquely ominous. Finally, this type of surveillance activity is bound by particular legal restraints which do not apply to other types of investigative activity.

#### *A. Legal Authorities and Restrictions*

(1) Mission of the Army Security Agency. -- ASA carries out communications intercepts for both national and tactical intelligence purposes. 142 It also develops techniques of electronic warfare -- "jamming" and "deceptive transmitting" -- to support tactical Army operations. 143

While it does maintain operational units within the United States in both mobile and fixed-station configurations -- the domestic mission of these units is limited primarily to support of Army training exercises and to determine the vulnerability of Army tactical communications to interception by hostile intelligence agents. 144

(2) Section 605 of the 1934 Communications Act Prohibits Monitoring. -- Section 605 of the 1934 Communications Act provides, in pertinent part:

No person not being authorized by the sender shall intercept any radio communication and divulge or publish the existence, contents, substance, purport, effect, or meaning of such intercepted communication to any person. 145

The statute thus makes the interception and publication of radio transmissions a crime. While anyone with the appropriate radio receiver may intercept the radio communication of another, Congress has decided that the interceptor must not publish it. The law thus assures persons using radios to communicate that their transmissions will not be intercepted and divulged.

#### *B. Origins of Domestic Radio Monitoring by ASA*

Prior to 1963, there had been no explicit Army policy which had either authorized or prohibited domestic use of the ASA. In 1963, however, the Army was forced to decide the issue when it received requests for ASA support from two Army task forces assigned to deal with civil disturbances brewing in Alabama and Mississippi. The commander of one of these task forces requested on June 7, 1963, that ASA units be used to monitor police, taxi, amateur, and citizens band radio, and that ASA be authorized to "jam" transmissions emanating from a Ku Klux Klan net in Tuscaloosa, Alabama, if such action were found desirable. 146

But the Department of Army said "no." In a message to the task force commander, it prohibited the domestic use of ASA resources:

United States Army Security Agency organizations or elements thereof are prohibited from engaging in USASA-type operational roles (e.g., monitoring or jamming of civil and amateur telecommunications) in support of U.S. Army forces committed to maintain or enforce law and order during civil disturbances and disorders within the states and territories of the United States of America. 147

This policy remained in effect for the next four years, until the pressure of events caused the Army to reverse its position.

#### *C. Domestic Radio Monitoring by ASA : 1967-1970*

(1) The March on the Pentagon. -- In October 1967, preparations were underway for the so-called March on the Pentagon, scheduled for late in the month. As part of this planning, a "high-level" decision was made in the Army to allow ASA units to support Army units which would be used to control the demonstration. 148 Accordingly, on October 14, 1967, a message went from the Army to ASA expressly rescinding the 1963 ban, and directing that ASA participate in "Task Force Washington," the Army force created to handle the demonstration. 149 The Army directed not only that ASA monitor civilian communications during the March, but that it have the capability to "jam" radio transmissions and to undertake "deceptive transmitting," in the event that either became necessary. 150

According to an after-action report later filed by ASA after the March, this was the first time that ASA resources had ever been used in support of the Army domestically. 151

During the weekend of the March, ASA units monitored citizens band, police band, taxi band, and amateur radio bands from a total of 36 listening posts. 152 Twenty-three of these were located at the Pentagon; nine at ASA headquarters in Arlington, Virginia; and four at an ASA fixed station facility near Warrenton, Virginia. 153 The after-action report of ASA also recites the fact that while it did have the capability to "jam" and undertake "deceptive transmitting" during the March, none was actually carried out. 154

Despite its participation in the "March," ASA's potential usefulness in civil disorders was not widely recognized, even in the Army. The Army's Civil Disturbance Collection Plan of February 1, 1968, contained no mention of ASA's role in such activities. Moreover, the message of October 14, 1967, which had rescinded the 1963 ban, had been sent only to ASA. 155 Presumably, the rest of the Army was not on official notice of ASA's potential support capability.

On March 31, 1968, official notice was provided in a classified message sent to all domestic commands of the Army. 156 The message stated that ASA would participate in the Army's Civil Disturbance Collection Plan and could be used to monitor domestic communications and conduct jamming and deception in support of Army forces committed in civil disorders and disturbances. All such operations were required to have the approval of the Army Chief of Staff. It also provided that ASA personnel were to be "disguised" either in civilian clothes or as members of other military units. None were permitted to be used as liaison with civilian authorities. The 1963 ban was expressly rescinded.

(2) The King Assassination Riots. -- Four days after the message was sent authorizing use of ASA units in civil disturbances, Dr. Martin Luther King, Jr. was assassinated in Memphis, and rioting erupted in Washington, D.C. On April 5, even though Army forces had not officially been brought on the scene, ASA units were directed by the Army to begin monitoring civilian radio transmissions as part of the riot control operation. 157 They were instructed to report directly to the Army Operations Center until an Army Task Force had been officially committed. On April 9, in anticipation of further demonstrations in Atlanta, the site of the King funeral, ASA elements were again requested to conduct radio monitoring operations, in advance of any troop commitment. 158

In all, the monitoring lasted from April 5 until April 17, 1968. ASA units at the Arlington, Virginia, headquarters, at the Treasury Building in Washington, and at a fixed station facility near Warrenton, Virginia, participated in the Washington area monitoring. 159 ASA units at Fort McPherson, Georgia, performed similar tasks for the Atlanta area. Citizens band, police band, taxi band, military band, and amateur bands were monitored. 160 On April 23, after the monitoring had ceased, ASA sent a message to the National Security Agency, informing it that ASA had participated in the domestic operations surrounding the King death. The message further advised: "Similar tasking by DA expected in future whenever Federal troops committed in civil disturbance operations." 161 This is the only indication found by the Committee staff that NSA had ever been officially apprised of the domestic activities of ASA.

After the King funeral, on April 29, 1968, persons from the Office of the Army Assistant Chief of Staff for Intelligence met with representatives of the FCC for the purpose of obtaining the FCC's approval of future Army monitoring broadcasts during civil disturbances. 162

The FCC asked that the Army put its request in writing. 163

(3) The Poor People's Campaign in Washington, D.C. -- Despite its failure to achieve any immediate approval from the FCC, the Army proceeded with plans to monitor civilian radio communications as part of its surveillance of the Poor People's March and Campaign in Washington, D.C. ASA began radio monitoring on May 8, 1968, although no formal authorization of these activities appears to have come from the Army until May 21, 1968. 164 In any case, some form of radio monitoring took place from May 8 until June 26, 1968. 165 Two mobile vans were located for this purpose at the 13th Police Precinct in Washington. 166 Other locations included ASA headquarters, the Treasury Building, and (from June 6 until June 26) the ASA fixed station facility near Warrenton, Virginia. 167

It was not until after the Poor People's Campaign that the Army renewed its initiative to the FCC in a June 25, 1968, letter from Acting Assistant Chief of Staff MG Wesley Franklin to Rosel Hyde, the FCC Chairman. 168 The letter suggested, first of all, that the FCC itself monitor civilian radio broadcasts in these situations to obtain information useful to the Army. Alternatively, it was suggested that the Army be allowed to monitor on its own.

The FCC referred the Army's letter to the Department of Justice for a legal opinion. 169 However, by August 6, when the Republican National Convention opened in Miami Beach, the FCC had taken no formal action.

(4) The National Political Conventions of 1968. -- Senior officers at ASA were unaware of the initiative to the FCC being taken by the Army Assistant Chief of Staff for Intelligence. 170 Thus, the fact that the FCC was preparing a response to the Army's query with respect to its domestic radio monitoring had no bearing on ASA deciding, on its own, to resume radio monitoring in connection with the Republican National Convention in Miami Beach.

On August 6, 1968, without the required approval of the Army Chief of Staff, ASA ordered its fixed stations in Virginia and Florida to begin general searches of the amateur radio bands to determine if there were dissident elements which were planning to disrupt the GOP Convention. 171 It ordered the monitoring to continue through August 10. 172

ASA had no reports from its fixed stations regarding the convention, and thus cannot state with certainty that such monitoring was, in fact, carried out. 173 The incident is significant, however, because (1) it illustrates that such monitoring could be ordered, and was ordered, without the required clearance of the Department of Army; 174 and (2) it involved "general searches" -- scanning of incoming radio signals without regard for their source or subject matter.

In any case, while the Miami Beach convention had occasioned relatively little disruption, Army intelligence predicted that the forthcoming Democratic National Convention, scheduled to begin on August 22 in Chicago, would occasion violent confrontations between protestors and civilian authorities.

Prompted by fears that Army troops might have to be committed, and that the Army Security Agency might once again be deployed, representatives of the Army Assistant Chief of Staff for Intelligence again pressed the FCC for a response to the earlier inquiry regarding domestic radio monitoring. At a meeting held on August 15, 1968, the FCC gave its reply: such monitoring would be illegal under section 605 of the Communications Act of 1934. 175 FCC representatives told the Army

that the matter had been brought up with the Attorney General and that he had disapproved the Army request. 176 The FCC agreed, however, to submit a written reply to the Army stating that it could not "provide a positive answer" to the Army's proposal, rather than a letter which branded the proposal as "illegal." 177

The FCC's formal reply to the Army was sent on August 19, 1968. 178 By this time however, the pressures on the Department of Army to authorize deployments of ASA in Chicago had grown. On August 12, 1968, the ASA had itself requested Army approval to send radio monitoring teams to Chicago. 179 This was followed by a request from the Army Commander at Fort Sheridan, on the outskirts of Chicago, asking for ASA support. 180 He anticipated his own troops being called upon.

Thus, on August 21, in obvious disregard of the FCC's opinion that civil disturbance radio monitoring by the Army would be illegal, the Army ordered ASA to send monitoring teams to Chicago from Fort Hood, Texas, and Fort Bragg, North Carolina. 181 These teams were positioned at three locations in the downtown area and, while no Army troops were actually called out during the demonstrations, these teams did monitor citizens, police, and commercial bands from August 22 to August 31. 182

(5) The Huey Newton Trial. -- Less than two weeks after the close of the Democratic Convention in Chicago, Black Panther leader Huey Newton was brought to trial in Alameda, California. Again ASA, without the approval of the Army Chief of Staff, ordered as required by the message of March 31, 1968 its fixed stations near Warrenton, Virginia, and Monterrey, California, to monitor domestic radio communications to determine if there were any groups around the country which might be planning demonstrations in support of Newton. 183 The order, in this case, called for a "general search" of all amateur radio bands from September 6 through September 10, 1968. 184 This meant that ASA elements were given free reign to listen in on radio transmissions across the country, without regard to point of origin or subject matter.

ASA could produce no record which showed what monitoring, if any, actually took place. 185 The order to monitor is, nevertheless, significant since it was given without authorization, and in a situation where the use of Army troops was not contemplated.

(6) Cafe Zipper. -- There is no record of any further domestic radio monitoring by ASA until March 1969. On March 17, 1969, during a civil disturbance exercise at Fort Hood, Texas, ASA units, who were monitoring radio transmissions of the participating forces to determine their vulnerability, intercepted transmissions of unidentified persons using citizens band radios who appeared to be monitoring the conduct of the exercise. ASA requested Army permission to continue monitoring the net -- designated Cafe Zipper Net 2 -- and permission was given. 186

It was subsequently decided by ASA that the net was a nationwide net probably comprised of members of the Citizens Band Radio Operators of America. In a message from the Department of Army to the Fort Hood commander, the net was cryptically described as being "devoted to the illegal use of citizens band for hobby purposes. It is not believed to represent a threat to the United States Army." This conclusion was reached on April 21, 1969, over a month after the monitoring had begun.

The significance of this incident is that the monitoring was not undertaken for any authorized purpose. Although there was never any indication that a civil disturbance would develop, requiring the use of Army troops, the monitoring continued for more than a month.

#### *D. The Termination of Domestic Radio Intercepts*

While there were no further domestic intercepts actually undertaken after "CAFE ZIPPER," the Army continued to debate ASA's support role in civil disturbance operations. The Army's civil disturbance office proposed in the fall of 1969 that the ASA role be formalized in regulation. 188 This prompted the Office of the Army Assistant Chief of Staff for Intelligence (ACSI) (which had been told a year earlier that such activity was illegal) to ask for another legal opinion from the Army Judge Advocate General. 189 On October 2, 1969, Army JAG responded that such activity was probably illegal. 190 Relying on this opinion, the ACSI "nonconcurred" in the proposal of the civil disturbance office. 191

Shortly thereafter, Army ACSI sent a memorandum to the Army General Counsel recommending that the Army seek legislative authority to engage in future radio monitoring. 192 In the same memorandum, however, it was stated that previous ASA operations had been of little value:

No compromise of any covert operation has occurred to date. However, it should be pointed out that the intelligence obtained was of marginal value. Existing laws prohibit monitoring civilian radio transmissions and for the USASA to continue covert monitoring could prove harmful to the United States Army if compromised. Continued use of the USASA in this effort does not appear justified considering the risks involved. 193

In spite of the Army ACSI's apparent decision in October 1969 that further domestic use of ASA was not justified, he took no formal action to put an end to such use. ASA itself sought guidance from ACSI regarding its domestic support role on two occasions in 1970, 194 but ACSI responses were ambiguous. On December 1, 1970, for example, the Army told ASA that while it would no longer have a formal support role in civil disturbances, "in the event intelligence estimates of civil disturbance threats change to indicate a requirement for ASA support in civil disturbances operations, ASA will again be asked to provide support." 195

In fact, as was the case with the Army's civil disturbance collection program, ASA domestic intercepts were not formally terminated until they were exposed in the press. On December 1, 1970, NBC News reported that ASA units had been used to monitor civilian radio broadcasts during the 1968 Democratic National Convention. 196 This led the Army, on December 10, 1970, to rescind the March 31, 1968 message which had authorized the use of ASA resources in support of civil disturbance operations. 197

No subsequent authorization has been issued.

#### **IV. INVESTIGATING CIVILIAN GROUPS CONSIDERED "THREATS" TO THE MILITARY: A CONTINUING PROGRAM**

There is no express statutory authority for the military to investigate persons or groups whom the military considers as "threats." The services cite only the general authority of the National Security Act of 1947 which authorizes each service secretary to undertake those functions "necessary or appropriate for the training, operations, administration, logistical support and maintenance, welfare, preparedness, and effectiveness of (their particular service)." 198

Each of the military departments has traditionally maintained that the services required such authority in order to defend themselves. 199 Their argument has been that within the United States the FBI does not provide sufficient information for this purpose, and, outside the United States, there is no law enforcement agency upon which they can rely at all for such information.

The restrictions, imposed by the DOD in 1971 upon the collection of information on "unaffiliated" persons and groups, expressly excepted the collection of information on "threats" from its general prohibition. 201 But the 1971 restrictions do not define what a "threat" is, apart from listing examples such as "subversion of the loyalty, discipline, or morale, of Department of Defense military or civilian personnel," which lend themselves to broad interpretations. 202

##### *A. Investigations of Civilian Groups Within the United States*

(1) Investigations Undertaken Prior to the 1971 Directive. -- In the late 1960s and early 1970s military investigators from each of the three services conducted investigations and maintained files on civilian groups whose activities were directed against the military. The Army reported to Congress that it "maintained files" on eleven such civilian groups during 1969 and 1970. 203 Furthermore fourteen military groups (designated as "Resistance in the Army" -- RITA) were subjects of Army investigations. 204

Of particular interest to all the services were offpost coffeehouses, operated by these civilian groups, and "underground" newspapers, published by the same groups. Typically, both were designed to attract military personnel. The primary means of obtaining information on both the coffeehouses and the underground newspapers was to penetrate them with either a military intelligence agent or a military informant, who would report back on the group's activities. These reports were typically shared with the FBI and local law enforcement agencies.

Again, Army representatives told Congress that the Army had conducted "investigations" of 17 such coffeehouses, 205 and "maintained files" on 53 "underground" newspapers 206 during 1969 and 1970; but that as of March 1970, the number of coffeehouses, as well as the number of "underground" newspapers, was "drastically declining." 207

(2) Investigations of Civilian Groups After the 1971 Directive. -- As mentioned above, in March 1971, an internal directive was issued which generally limited the military's collection of information about private groups and individuals. It allowed for the collection of information on "threats," however, and it permitted the military to penetrate covertly civilian groups so long as such penetrations were approved by a special DOD-level board-the Defense Investigative Review Council (DIRC). 208 The directive set no standards, however, upon which the DIRC would base its decision. 209

Since the date of the directive, nine requests have been made by the military services (none of which were made by the Army) for DIRC approval of covert penetrations directed against civilian groups. Summaries of these requests follow. 210

(a) Antiwar Group in San Diego, California. -- On March 25, 1971, Navy Secretary John Warner requested DIRC approval for three ongoing penetrations of civilian groups being carried out by agents of the Naval Investigative Service (NIS). On May 24, 1971, he amended the request by asking for permission to continue only one of the three.

This entailed the penetration of an antiwar organization in San Diego whose membership was predominantly comprised of military personnel. NIS reported that it had several sources within the group, including one in the "inner circle" of the group's headquarters. DIRC was also informed that the FBI had declined to conduct its own penetration, but had been informed of the NIS operation and its plans to continue.

DIRC approved the request on May 24, 1971. In November 1971, it revalidated the penetration at the request of the Navy.

On June 30, 1972, the Navy terminated the operation on its own initiative. It reported to DIRC that it had succeeded in identifying 189 military personnel who were members or had some contact with the group (NIS had obtained a copy of the membership list), and had obtained extensive information on its financial and political connections. NIS also indicated that it had filed a total of twenty-one reports on the group, all of which had been distributed to the, FBI, DIA, the Air Force, and the Army. The operation terminated because the group had disbanded.

(b) Peace Group to Hanoi. -- The Air Force had recruited an antiwar activist who was scheduled to go to Hanoi as part of a peace group to report on the conditions of prisoners-of-war in North Vietnam. DIRC approval was sought since the operation involved the penetration of a civilian group.

DIRC gave its approval on September 24, 1971, but the Air Force source did not make the contemplated trip to North Vietnam, and no information was obtained.

(c) Underground Newspaper Near Travis Air Force Base. -- On October 1, 1971, Air Force Secretary John McLucas requested DIRC permission to penetrate the staff of an underground newspaper which was published near Travis Air Force Base in California. He stated that the newspaper had encouraged insubordination by Air Force personnel, and that a penetration was necessary to determine whether there was any conscious effort to disrupt Air Force activities or damage Air Force property. DIRC approved the request on October 6, 1971.

The operation lasted until October 1972. DIRC was informed that the Air Force Office of Special Investigations had not succeeded in planting a source on the newspaper staff, but that it had identified fifty Air Force personnel and fifteen civilians who were active in the newspaper's operations. No evidence of any conscious effort to damage Air Force property or disrupt Air Force activities was found.

(d) Peace Group in San Diego, California. -- On May 30, 1972, Navy Under Secretary Frank Sanders requested DIRC approval for the penetration of a second antiwar group in San Diego, California. Members of the group were thought to have been instrumental in protesting the deployment of certain ships to South Vietnam. DIRC was informed that both the FBI and local police had declined to place a source in the group.

DIRC approved the operation on June 5, 1972. A year later, NIS filed a progress report and requested revalidation of the operation. It cited the fact that the operation had succeeded in identifying military personnel who were members of the group, and had learned of "discussions" regarding plans to sabotage U.S. ships, 211 to encourage insubordination within the Navy, and to reveal military secrets. NIS also stated that it had received warnings of public demonstrations against the war as a result of the penetration. The DIRC revalidated the penetration. It continued until May 1974, when the group no longer focused upon military problems.

(e) Antiwar Group in Charleston, South Carolina. -- On October 20, 1972, the Navy requested DIRC approval to penetrate an antiwar group in Charleston, South Carolina. It cited FBI reports which showed the group planned to protest the departure of certain ships to South Vietnam, and was contemplating acts of sabotage against a Navy vessel. NIS reported that the FBI already had a source within the group, but that the source did not provide sufficient information regarding military personnel and military targets. DIRC approved the penetration.

The operation lasted until May 1973, when it was determined that the group no longer represented a significant threat to the Navy. NIS reported that as a result of the penetration it had learned of one incident in which Navy personnel had attempted to damage the boilers on a U.S. vessel.

(f) White Racist Group in Charleston, South Carolina. -- On April 23, 1973, the Air Force Office of Special Investigations requested DIRC approval of a penetration of a white racist group in Charleston, South Carolina. Members of this group had apparently been responsible for encouraging racial unrest at Charleston Air Force Base. Furthermore, the Air Force had information that the group had contacted an Air Force sergeant for the purpose of obtaining ammunition from the airbase. DIRC approved the penetration.

This penetration never took place because the military source was transferred before his application for membership in the group was approved.

(g) Dissident Group in Long Beach, California. -- On March 15, 1973, the Navy requested DIRC approval for the penetration of a dissident group with antimilitary objectives in Long Beach, California. DIRC was informed that the FBI did not have a source within this group.

DIRC disapproved the request on the grounds that the group did not represent "a direct and palpable threat" to the Navy. It suggested, however, that the Navy might provide a source which could be placed under FBI control.

In fact, a Navy agent was "loaned" to the FBI in September 1973, with DIRC approval. It lasted until July 1974, when the FBI decided to terminate.

(h) Servicemen's Counseling Center in San Diego. -- On June 7, 1974, the Navy requested DIRC approval for a penetration of a servicemen's counseling center in San Diego, California. It stated that it had reason to believe that the center was under communist influence and encouraged insubordination among Navy personnel.

DIRC took no action on the request, and it was formally withdrawn in August 1974.

(i) Antimilitary Group in Charleston, South Carolina. -- On March 14, 1975, the Navy requested DIRC approval to penetrate a group that was offering advice to dissident sailors in Charleston, S.C. It cited evidence it had obtained from the FBI that the group intended to encourage a sit-down strike aboard a Navy vessel. NIS indicated that it already had someone within the group that would cooperate.

DIRC approved this penetration to last for a period of 90 days only.

On May 1, 1975, the Navy reported that the penetration had been terminated. NIS had learned of plans for a sit-down strike but it never materialized because the ringleader had been administratively discharged for drug-related reasons. Apparently, the Navy informant had provided information which formed the basis for the discharge.

#### *B. Investigations of Civilian Groups Overseas*

Overseas, in the absence of the FBI, the military services have in the past been more active in investigating civilian groups which they consider "threats." In many cases, these groups have, been composed entirely or in part of American citizens living abroad.

Until August 1975, there were no departmental restrictions on investigations of U.S. citizens living abroad. 212 DOD Directive 5200.27, which restricted such investigations in the United States, did not apply overseas. Hence, the only restrictions which did apply were the laws of the host country and the Status of Forces treaties which normally govern the relationship between American occupying forces and the host country. As a practical matter authority to conduct operations against civilian groups has rested largely with local military commanders. 213

(1) Army Operations in West Germany and West Berlin. -- The Army has had troops stationed in West Germany and West Berlin since the conclusion of World War II. As part of the occupation agreements negotiated between the United States and West Germany, the German Government agreed to provide security for American forces stationed in West Germany. 214 In satisfaction of this obligation, the West German government has allowed the U.S. Army to conduct counterintelligence operations within its boundaries. While such operations were undertaken, for the most part, to detect the activities of hostile intelligence agents or to recruit sources for foreign intelligence purposes, they were occasionally undertaken to identify persons or groups which sought to undermine the discipline or morale of U.S. troops.

Until 1968, the decision to conduct such operations rested largely with the commanders of intelligence units scattered throughout the country. 215 They were guided for the most part by operational necessity. While no figures are available for this period, it is clear that American citizens were occasionally targeted by these operations, and that relationships between foreign groups and individuals, and American citizens were routinely scrutinized. 216

A variety of intelligence-gathering techniques were employed: wiretaps, mail opening, covert penetrations, photography, and personal surveillances. All were performed apparently with the knowledge of the West German authorities, and, in the case of mail and telephone intercepts, with their cooperation. 217

In 1968, the Federal Republic of Germany (FRG) brought the most sensitive surveillance activities-mail opening and wiretaps under its exclusive control. It created a parliamentary commission to pass upon all requests for both mail and telephone intercepts, and required that all such intercepts be performed by FRG authorities. 218 The requirements of this law were incorporated in a supplemental agreement to the Status of Forces Agreement, referred to above.

Thus, the Army has been required to request mail opening and wire surveillance from the West German commission in conformity with the requirements of the new law since 1968. On one occasion, in fact, a wiretap was requested on a foreign national who was working closely with an American political group in Heidelberg. 219 It resulted in the Army's obtaining considerable information regarding the personal and political activities of American citizens who were living and traveling in the Heidelberg area. 220

Insofar as other types of surveillance are concerned -- penetrations, photographic or covert observation -- U.S. Army intelligence officers continued to have approval authority.

In fact, Army intelligence has conducted surveillance operations against civilian groups, comprised in part of American citizens, in West Germany since 1968. In Heidelberg, for instance, the Army in 1973 attempted to penetrate the staff of an "underground" newspaper, Fight Back, which was directed at military personnel in the area. 221 It also penetrated a civilian legal counseling group in Heidelberg which was offering free counsel to servicemen. 222

In Mainz, another West German city, the principal target of Army operations in 1973 was a meeting house jointly sponsored by the U.S. National Council of Churches, the World Council of Churches, and the German Evangelische Kirche, which attracted servicemen allegedly engaged in "dissident" activities within the military. 223 The Army photographed persons going into the meeting house, wrote down license plate numbers, and sent their own agents inside to report, back on the group's activities. 224

Similar operations were carried out by the Army in West Berlin where the laws of the Federal Republic of Germany did not apply. Hence, the 1968 law, which placed strict restrictions on the Army's ability to employ unilaterally mail openings and wiretaps, had no effect there.

In West Berlin, under a special tripartite agreement with the British and the French called the Allied Kommandatura, the Army commander is made the governing authority for the American sector of West Berlin. 225 The Kommandatura contains no restrictions on intelligence gathering of any kind: On the contrary, it requires each of the three governments to provide information to the others regarding security in their respective sectors of the City. 226 An active intelligence operation thus appears to have been contemplated.

In fact, such an operation has been carried out by the Army since World War II, not simply for its own purposes, but for the other Allied commands as well. The Army has engaged in wiretapping and mail openings as part of this program, as well as a variety of other surveillance techniques. 227 Further, in West Berlin, as in other cities in West Germany, the Army has occasionally turned this intelligence apparatus against civilian groups (composed largely of American citizens) who were considered by the Army to be "threats." 228

In August 1972, the Army focused its attention on a group called "Americans in Berlin for McGovern," an organization which reportedly had petitioned the National Democratic Party in the United States for official affiliation. 229 After the election, the group changed its name to Concerned Americans in Berlin, and attempted to interest military men in joining. Members of the group were connected to an "underground" newspaper called Forward, which made direct appeals for support to military personnel in West Berlin.



As part of its surveillance of the group's activities, the Army opened mail addressed to the newspaper, and penetrated its staff. 230 It also sent informants or agents into Concerned Americans in Berlin to report on its activities. 231 Surveillance of the group continued until 1974.

(2) Navy Operations in Japan. 232 -- Beginning in 1973, the Naval Investigative Service (NIS) conducted special counterintelligence operations (covert penetrations) in three Japanese cities -- Okinawa, Iwakuni, and Yokosuka -- against targets similar to those investigated by the Army in West Germany. In each case, the targets were private meeting places operated by a coalition of political groups, comprised predominantly of Americans living in Japan. The groups attempted to attract military personnel -- often they provided legal counseling and representation; and in some cases they published newspapers designed to appeal to the military.

Mail opening and wiretaps were not used by the Navy against these groups, as the Army had done in West Germany. The Navy's method of operation in Japan was confined to using its own personnel as informants. NIS records show that these informants made frequent -- in some cases, almost daily -- reports to their case officers. Usually, the reports described the activities of the members of each group, and what had taken place in discussions and programs at the meeting places. Any military personnel who frequented the meeting places were reported, as were any "outsiders" who came as guests. NIS frequently ran FBI and DOD checks on such "outsiders," and occasionally requested copies of passport and visa applications from U.S. and foreign authorities.

Navy informants also obtained copies of letters and envelopes found at the meeting houses, and took copies of subscription lists, financial records, and "contact" lists maintained by the groups under surveillance. In most cases, they also provided copies of photographs taken of group members to NIS.

Information regarding the participation of Navy personnel was reported by NIS to local Navy commanders, and on at least two occasions, Navy personnel who became active participants in the groups were transferred to other locations.

None of the three penetrations were coordinated with the FBI, CIA, or DOD counterintelligence agencies as they would have been if the agents of a hostile intelligence service had been involved. Nonetheless, NIS did disseminate reports on the three groups to all of the agencies mentioned.

In none of the three cases did NIS have information prior to conducting the penetration that the groups were, in fact, engaged in, or planning to engage in, illegal activities. The penetrations were undertaken to determine if the groups posed any threat to the Navy, and, if so, to enable the Navy to prepare for it.

All of these operations were instituted by the Director of the Naval Investigative Service. Since they involved overseas operations, they did not, at that time, require the approval of the Defense Investigative Review Council.

## **V. ASSISTING LAW ENFORCEMENT AGENCIES IN SURVEILLANCE OF PRIVATE CITIZENS AND ORGANIZATIONS**

Military intelligence is rather frequently called upon, or undertakes on its own initiative, to provide information or support to law enforcement agencies at all levels of government, as well as the Secret Service.

### *A. Legal Authority*

The extent to which the military can legally be used to "assist" law enforcement agencies in the performance of their duties is not clear. On the one hand, the *Posse Comitatus Act* of 1878 prohibits the military from "executing the law ... except in cases and under circumstances expressly authorized by the Constitution or act of Congress." 233

One such statutory exception, which Congress recognized in its debates on the 1878 Act, 234 was the power of the President to use the armed forces to enforce the laws, in times of insurrection. 235 Such use, however, was conditioned upon the President's issuing a formal proclamation calling for the insurgents to disperse. 236

In the years following the Civil War, federal marshals had relied on Army troops to help them enforce federal election laws in the South. 237 By enacting the *Posse Comitatus Act* in 1878, Congress sought to end the practice, or at least ensure, that federal troops could not be used without a formal proclamation from the President. 238 This suggests, therefore, that the *Posse Comitatus Act* was intended to limit the ability of law enforcement agencies, in the absence of a presidential proclamation, to task federal troops for support.

Insofar as military intelligence is concerned, it seems clear that the Act would prevent its being tasked by civilian law enforcement to perform criminal investigations of civilians. The extent to which the military intelligence can otherwise be required to support such activity is not so clear, but the *Posse Comitatus Act* undoubtedly serves to restrain such cooperation.

### *B. Nature of Assistance*

(1) Collection and Exchange of Information. -- In Chicago, Army intelligence in the late 1960s received a copy of virtually all police intelligence reports. 239 The military, in turn, provided the Chicago police with their own reports, and in some cases, with military personnel records. 240 In addition, Army intelligence frequently responded to police and Secret Service requests for information. 241

When the DOD restrictions came into effect in 1971 calling for the destruction of all files on "unaffiliated" persons and organizations, several Army intelligence units turned over their intelligence files on dissident individuals and organizations to local police authorities rather than having them destroyed: the Chicago Police Department received the files of the 113th Military Intelligence Group; 242 the Pennsylvania State Police obtained the files on "personalities" of the 109th Military Group; 243 the Cuyahoga County Sheriff's office received the 109th's files on dissident organizations in the Cleveland, Ohio, area; 244 and the Washington, D.C. Police Department reviewed and retained certain files of the 116th Military Intelligence Group. 245

In 1972, an Air Force counterintelligence unit in San Diego began maintaining files on dissident individuals and groups in the San Diego area. This activity was in anticipation of receiving tasking from the Secret Service to collect such information in preparation for the 1972 Republican National Convention, which was scheduled for San Diego at that time. 246

(2) Transfer of Money and Equipment. -- In 1968 after the riots following the assassination of Martin Luther King Jr., a meeting was held at the White House. At this meeting Mayor Walter Washington, of Washington, D.C., expressed concern that the Intelligence Division of the Metropolitan Police Department did not have sufficient resources to predict future riots and disorders.

Shortly thereafter, at the order of the White House, the Army arranged for a transfer of \$150,000 from its intelligence funds to the D.C. Police Department to be used for intelligence purposes. 248 In the summer of 1968, the Army also agreed to furnish the Justice Department with tear gas grenades for distribution to local police departments, but the plan was never implemented. 249

(3) Participation in Law Enforcement Operations. -- On January 14, 1969, shortly before the inauguration of President Nixon, two Army intelligence agents participated in an FBI search of the evacuated premises of an underground newspaper in Washington, D.C. 250 The FBI obtained a key from the landlord to gain entry, and subsequently removed documents which they found on the premises. These were turned over to the Army agents. 251

In Chicago, two Army intelligence agents were invited to "observe" a 1970 police raid on a meeting place of the Chicago 7 defense team. 252 Another Army agent in Chicago stated that he had been invited to participate in several raids by the Chicago police, including the raid on the apartment of Black Panther leader Fred Hampton in November 1969. 253 He denied having participated in any of the raids, however.

During the Democratic Convention of 1968, Army intelligence agents in Chicago were also detailed to support the U.S. Secret Service. One of the agents who was involved was assigned at various times to monitor personally the activities and whereabouts of Ralph Abernathy, Lester Maddox, and Jesse Jackson. 254

In 1974, at the request of the FBI, Army investigators were used to take down the license numbers of cars in a parking lot at West Point, New York. 255 The lot was being used to park the cars of demonstrators in town for a protest demonstration.

Also in 1974, a special agent of the Defense Investigative Service was asked to assist with an investigation of the U.S. Customs Bureau by interviewing a friend suspected of having knowledge of the case. 256

(4) Participation in Interagency Intelligence Projects. -- Representatives of the military were among those involved in drafting the so-called Huston plan in the summer of 1970. 257 This plan was developed for the President and proposed numerous alternatives for the expansion of domestic intelligence capabilities. The military representatives, however, succeeded in keeping the military out of further domestic responsibilities. As White House aide Huston put it in his recommendations to the President: "The intelligence community is agreed that the risks of lifting these restraints (on military intelligence) are greater than the value of any possible intelligence which could be acquired by doing so." 258

In December 1970, however, six months after the Huston Plan had been rescinded, the Department of Defense agreed to participate in an interagency committee on domestic intelligence. Designated the Intelligence Evaluation Committee, the group operated under the aegis of the Justice Department. 259 Its objectives were to prepare analyses and reports on domestic unrest. The DOD furnished one representative to the Committee which lasted from January 1971 until June 1973. 260 It also furnished a Navy ensign who was assigned to the IEC working staff. 261

In 1972, the Under Secretary of the Army approved a Justice Department request to furnish three Army intelligence analysts to the Justice Department's Information Evaluation Center in Miami Beach. 262 The purpose of these agents was to analyze intelligence coming into a Justice Department communications center regarding possible demonstrations during the Democratic and Republican National Conventions of 1972. These agents were on duty from July 15 to July 25, 1972; and from August 15 to August 25, 1972. 263

## **VI. CURRENT DEPARTMENTAL RESTRAINTS UPON SURVEILLANCE OF CIVILIANS**

As discussed above, after the Army's civil disturbance collection program had been exposed in the press, the Department of Defense in March 1971 issued a new directive 264 which, in general:

-- forbade the military from collecting and maintaining information on "unaffiliated" persons and organizations, except for that "essential" to the military mission;

-- required that all information being held in violation of the directive be destroyed;

-- permitted the military to continue investigating civilian groups which it considered as "threats";

-- permitted the military to conduct both covert and overt surveillance of civilian political activities if permitted by high level DOD officials;

-- did not prevent military intelligence from continuing to supply assistance to civilian law enforcement agencies.

The discussion now turns to a more detailed account of what the directive requires and how it has worked. We begin by noting the impact the directive has had on intelligence activities undertaken for the purposes identified in Parts II-V above. The report then discusses the remaining provisions of the directive as restraints upon military surveillance in the future.

One must keep in mind throughout, however, that it is an administrative directive being considered. No matter how effective it may have been in the past, the directive can be rescinded or changed at the direction of the Secretary of Defense.

#### *A. Curbing Past Abuses*

Although the new directive places relatively strict restraints on the collection and retention of information regarding "unaffiliated" persons and organizations, it leaves military intelligence free to engage in collection activities for each of the purposes described in parts II-V.

(1) Preparing for Civil Disturbances. -- The directive states that the Attorney General of the United States is the chief civilian officer for purposes of coordinating activities relating to civil disturbances. Furthermore, it gives the Secretary of Defense or his designee -- in this case, the Secretary of the Army -- the authority to order that information be acquired to meet the Department's "operational requirements," if "there is a distinct threat of a civil disturbance exceeding the law enforcement capabilities of state and local authorities." 165

The directive does not state from whom the Department is authorized to obtain the information relating to its "operational requirements," or whether it may use its own personnel to collect such information. Moreover, by reciting that the Attorney General is the chief official responsible for coordinating civil disturbance operations, it implies that if the Attorney General were to task the DOD for information regarding civil disturbances, the Department would have no choice but to comply. This is, of course, precisely what took place in 1967.

Thus, while the directive requires that any civil disturbance collection effort using military operatives or otherwise be "turned on" at a high level of the Department, it does not forbid the military from collecting information for this purpose.

As a matter of fact, the Secretary of the Army has exercised his authority under the directive by designating a small element at the Department of Army level -- the Division of Military Support -- to maintain contact with the Justice Department and acquire information from it regarding "distinct threats of civil disturbances." None of this information is currently disseminated within DOD but, presumably, it would be in the event Army troops were deployed.

It would seem that while the directive appears to authorize the collection of information on potential civil disturbances on a case-by-case basis, in fact the Army has decided to authorize continuous, albeit limited, collection.

The Committee's investigation also revealed that this portion of the directive has been violated. As late as 1975, the National Security Agency, a foreign intelligence collection agency of the Department of Defense, was maintaining information on potential civil disturbances on the grounds that it was helpful to NSA recruiters who may be entering such "troublespots." 267 DOD put an end to the practice.

(2) Monitoring Domestic Radio Transmissions. -- The directive contains no direct reference to radio monitoring. Rather, it has a general prohibition against the use of electronic surveillance "except as authorized by law."

It is noted, in this regard, that the monitoring and publication of radio transmissions are outlawed by section 605 of the Communications Act of 1934, but that did not prevent the Army Security Agency from engaging in such intercepts from 1967 to 1970. 268 The Army, in fact, continued such monitoring even after being told by the FCC that it was illegal.

(3) Investigating "Threats" to the Military. -- The directive expressly provides that "information may be acquired about activities threatening defense military and civilian personnel and defense activities and installations ...." One example of a "threatening" activity cited in the directive is the subversion of loyalty, discipline or morale of Department of Defense military or civilian personnel by actively encouraging violation of law, disobedience of lawful orders or regulations, or disruption of military activities."

This exception for "threats" is, on its face, ambiguous. The phrase "subversion of the loyalty, discipline, or morale of DOD personnel," is not defined, nor is the phrase "encouraging ... disobedience ... or disruption of military activities." Conceivably, these exceptions could encompass any form of protest activity against the established order in the civilian community.

The Committee has noted in the course of its investigation that there are differing interpretations of what constitutes a "threat" among the military services. For example, the Navy considered the fact that its personnel were members of a "dissident" civilian group sufficient grounds to treat the group as a "threat," and thereby justify retaining information about the group. The Army and Air Force, however, did not consider the membership of their personnel in such a group sufficient grounds to collect

information on the group. They would retain information regarding such a group only if it could otherwise be shown to be a "demonstrable threat" to their respective services.

These differences in interpretation are also reflected in the services' requests to the DIRC for approval of covert penetrations. In the one case where the DIRC turned down such a request, it did so on the basis that the civilian group against which a penetration was proposed, although presumably antimilitary, did not represent a "direct and palpable" threat. The directive, of course, makes no such distinction.

We have also seen in practice that what the military views as "threats" are not always perceived as such by the FBI which, when approached by the military, declines to initiate an investigation of the civilian group in question.

(4) Assisting Law Enforcement Agencies. -- The directive states that DOD will place "maximum reliance" upon domestic law enforcement agencies to satisfy its informational needs regarding civilians. It also provides that the directive shall not be construed to prevent the Department from reporting threats to life and property, or violations of the law, to local law enforcement.

It makes no reference, however, to DOD's being tasked by law enforcement or other Federal agencies to perform intelligence duties in the civilian community. In practice, DOD has taken the position that all operations within the civilian community must be carried out in accordance with the directive, whether they are done at the request of other agencies or not.

Nevertheless there is a discernible tendency for DOD to agree when asked by other agencies to undertake intelligence activities which it would otherwise forbid to itself. For example, DOD participation in the Intelligence Evaluation Committee and its support to the Justice Department at the 1972 political conventions are cases where DOD undertook domestic intelligence activities at the request of other agencies, which it presumably would not have undertaken on its own initiative.

In short, the activities of the Department of Defense which have led to abuses in the past are still within its jurisdiction, although the use of military personnel to collect such information has been restricted. The nature of these restrictions is the subject of the next section.

#### *B. Preventing Surveillance in the Future*

Although DOD Directive 5200.27 does seek to prohibit the "collecting, reporting, processing, or storing information on individuals or organizations not affiliated with the Department of Defense," it allows for exceptions and its terms are so ambiguous that future surveillance activities in the civilian community might be undertaken consistent with the directive.

(1) Scope. -- Until August 20, 1975, DOD Directive 5200.27 applied only to military personnel located in the 50 states, and the territories and possessions of the United States. 271 Furthermore, it did not apply to the acquisition of "foreign intelligence information," even if such information involved unaffiliated persons and organizations.

As noted previously, the Army undertook operations against civilian groups in West Germany and West Berlin, and the Navy undertook operations against similar groups in Japan, without seeking exceptions to the DOD directive.

There has also been confusion over the meaning of the exclusion of foreign intelligence information. Until August 1973, two years after the directive had been in effect, the National Security Agency, a foreign intelligence collection agency within the Department of Defense, considered itself to be exempted by this clause from the provisions of the directive. 272

Moreover, NSA was found to have been violating the restrictions of the directive. Its Office of Security was told in 1973 to destroy 40 cubic feet of files on "unaffiliated" individuals and organizations being held in violation of the directive. 273

(2) Permitted Exceptions. -- In addition to designating what information on unaffiliated individuals and groups maybe collected and retained, the directive also provides how such information shall be collected. It begins by stating as a matter of "policy," that "maximum reliance" will be placed upon local law enforcement authorities. It, nevertheless, allows military personnel to be used to collect "essential" information if authorized by various high-level persons within the military.

(a) Covert Surveillance. -- The directive provides that "there shall be no covert or otherwise deceptive surveillance or penetration of civilian organizations unless specifically authorized by the Secretary of Defense or his designee." In this case, the "designee" is the Chairman of the Defense Investigative Review Council, the special board, referred to earlier, established to monitor the implementation of the directive. 274

It should be noted, however, that the directive provides no criteria to guide the judgment of those officials who must decide whether covert surveillance should be employed. Assistant Secretary of Defense Robert F. Froehlke, in an exchange with Senator Edward M. Kennedy during the 1971 hearings, conceded that the directive may be deficient in this respect:

KENNEDY. And you are not maintaining any information then on any individual at the present time who is involved in protests?

FROEHLKE. Only under the policy that we have now. It does allow it under certain circumstances, but in all cases a civilian official would first have to give his approval. . . .

KENNEDY. And what criteria does he use?

FROEHLKE. Judgment, his judgment.

KENNEDY. Completely a subjective determination?

FROEHLKE. As of this moment, yes. . . .

KENNEDY. Don't you think criteria ought to be set?

FROEHLKE. Yes. Short of having criteria, you are going to be arbitrary. 275

As noted above, this authority has been exercised nine times since 1971 by the Chairman of the DIRC, all for the purpose of conducting penetrations of civilian groups considered "threats." The Committee's investigation revealed only one minor "deceptive surveillance" which appears not to have been authorized by the DIRC in accordance with the directive. This occurred at Pawnee, Oklahoma, near Fort Sill, where on two occasions in the spring of 1973 the Provost Marshal of Fort Sill ordered Army personnel to conduct reconnaissance flights to determine if members of the American Indian Movement were marching on the Army post, or were building fortifications near Fort Sill. 277

(b) Overt Surveillance. -- The directive also provides that "no DOD personnel will be assigned to attend public or private meetings, demonstrations, or other similar activities for the purpose of acquiring information the collection of which is authorized by this Directive without specific prior approval by the Secretary of Defense or his designee." The designees in this case are the Secretaries and Under Secretaries of each military department. Local commanders may also authorize such surveillance on their own initiative to collect information on "direct and immediate threats," but this must subsequently be reported to the Secretary of Defense or his designees.

Again, the Committee investigation revealed only one probable violation of this provision. Army investigators attended a protest rally in West Point, New York, in May, 1974, without the required authorization of the Secretary or Under Secretary of the Army.

(c) Electronic Surveillance. -- As mentioned previously, the directive provides only that the department will not conduct electronic surveillance of any unaffiliated persons or organization "except as authorized by law." This would seem to mean that insofar as nonconsensual wiretaps and eavesdrops are concerned, DOD must obtain the approval of the Attorney General in accordance with section 2516 of title 18, United States Code. Consensual eavesdrops (one party consents) must also have the approval of the Attorney General; 179 consensual wiretaps, however, may be approved within the Department of Defense, but only for the investigation of crimes. 280

It should also be noted that since electronic surveillance would also be covert or deceptive, presumably its use would also require the approval of the Secretary of Defense or the Chairman of the Defense Investigative Review Council.

The Committee found no evidence that DOD had employed electronic surveillance against any unaffiliated person or organization in the United States since 1971.

(d) Retention of Files. -- The directive prohibits the "storage" of information which violates its provisions. It further provides that any information gathered under its provisions shall be destroyed within 90 days, "unless its retention is specifically required by law, or unless its retention is specifically authorized under criteria established by the Secretary of Defense or his designee." The designee in this case is the Chairman of the Defense Investigative Review Council.

The Chairman of the DIRC did exercise this authority soon after the directive was issued to permit the military departments to maintain "dead storage" files, so long as procedures were employed to screen any such files prior to disseminating information from them. 281 This decision was made in order that the military departments would not have to screen literally millions of files in "dead storage." It did, nonetheless, result in a technical violation of the directive since much of this information was not retainable.

A second violation of these provisions was the Army's retention of microfilm files in a counterintelligence analysis unit in Washington, D.C. Secretary of the Army Howard H. Callaway announced in January, 1975, that the microfilm files contained substantial information on the political activities of persons and organizations unaffiliated with the Department of Defense and should have been destroyed.

Subsequent investigation by DOD disclosed that the microfilm contained 160,000 documents, 24,000 of which were added since March 1, 1971, the date of the departmental directive. Of the 136,000 documents dated prior to the directive, approximately 6,900 were found to be held in violation of the directive's retention criteria. Of those 24,000 added after the date of the departmental directive, 175 were identified in a preliminarily screening as being in possible violation of the directive. Twenty-three were then determined by DOD to be in definite violation of its directive.

The Army explained that the microfilm files had, in fact, been screened in December 1970, in accordance with an Army order preceding the promulgation of the DOD directive. At that time, those who screened the files apparently considered the exception made for "threats" to the Army to be broader than the current interpretation. Due to the negligence of subsequent commanders of the Army unit which maintained the files, the annual screening required by the departmental directive did not occur.

A similar explanation was given for the accumulation of twenty-three documents, obviously in violation of the directive. After the date such directive was issued, the Army suggested that those who had placed such documents in the files had a different interpretation of the term "threat" than was currently acceptable.

The Select Committee also investigated news reports that the Army's civil disturbance files, the retention of which was not authorized by the directive, were transferred in 1972 from Fort Holabird, Maryland, to the Massachusetts Institute of Technology via a Defense Department computer network. 283 The Committee investigation, however, did not substantiate the news report.

(3) Implementation and Enforcement. -- The task of implementing and enforcing the departmental restrictions is delegated primarily to the Defense Investigative Review Council (DIRC), the Chairman of which reports directly to the Secretary of Defense on such matters. 284

The DIRC carries out its work by issuing guidance to subordinate elements of the department on how the basic directive should be implemented. It also conducts unannounced inspections of DOD installations to determine whether they are in compliance with the departmental restrictions. As of May 29, 1975, the DIRC had conducted 19 such inspections, covering a total of 82 DOD installations. 285

In general, the Committee investigation found that implementation of the departmental restrictions has been vigorous and effective. The Committee reached this judgment only after its staff inspected the files and key operational personnel of every major domestic intelligence headquarters of the Department. It found that the Department of Defense now maintains little information on private citizens and organizations in its current files. Of that which is maintained, all has been carefully segregated and is systematically screened prior to disclosure outside the particular agency which holds them.

Moreover, as indicated above, violations of the directive have been rare and relatively minor. They do not demonstrate widespread or systematic misconduct. Furthermore, exceptions permitted by the Department to the general prohibition of the directive do not appear, in the Committee's view, to represent egregious abuses of discretion on the part of authorizing officials.

(4) Prospects for the Future. -- While the current departmental directives have succeeded in limiting military surveillance activities against private citizens and organizations, these limitations remain only in the form of an internal regulation, which can be rescinded or amended by the Secretary of Defense. Although the Department assures the Committee that it has no intention of doing either, it cannot dispute the fact that such a possibility remains. Several former Army officials told the Committee staff that if America returned to a period of perceived crisis, such as the late 1960s, the new controls may be scrapped. 286 Assistant Secretary of Defense Robert F. Froehlke conceded as much in his testimony before the Ervin committee in 1971:

The Army, in such situations (civil disturbances), is really the only unit of Government that has the resources today. Whether or not it should be that way I think is very debatable, but that is now the fact, and when you get crisis situations, you need information. Responsible officials fear cities are going to bum. Where do they look? They look to that unit of Government that has the resources available, and it is always the Army. 287

Indeed, the current directives have such great flexibility that renewed surveillance activity could easily be undertaken if permitted by high level officials of the Department. Again, one might consider the following exchange between Senator Edward M. Kennedy and Assistant Secretary Froehlke at the 1971 Ervin hearings:

KENNEDY. Are we going to assume now at the end of these hearings that the Department of Army is going to continue to involve itself (in collecting information on civilians)?

FROEHLKE. The Army is out of it....

KENNEDY. Of course, they are out of it unless your council [the DIRC] decides they are back in it.

FROEHLKE. Yes, Sir .... 288

## VII. CURRENT STATUTORY RESTRICTIONS UPON MILITARY SURVEILLANCE

There is no statute which expressly prohibits the investigation of private citizens by the military.

As noted above, the *Posse Comitatus Act* (18 U.S.C. 1385) which prohibits the military from being used to "execute the law," would probably prevent the military from conducting criminal investigations of civilians, but that this would not bear upon other types of investigations. 289

Other than this, only the Privacy Act of 1974 290 appears to bear indirectly upon the matter. The Privacy Act imposes general restrictions on all agencies of the Federal Government that "maintain systems of records" insofar as the maintenance and dissemination of records on individuals are concerned.

One of these general restrictions, which applies to the Department of Defense, as an agency which "maintains a system of records," is:

Each agency that maintains a system of records shall ... maintain no record describing how any individual exercises rights guaranteed by the First Amendment unless expressly authorized by statute or by the individual about whom the record is maintained or unless pertinent to and within the scope of an authorized law enforcement activity. 291

Thus, the Act prohibits the maintenance of certain files, and not investigations per se. Obviously, if an agency is prohibited from maintaining records of investigations, it will ordinarily not be disposed to conduct them.

Nevertheless, the impact of the Privacy Act, insofar as preventing military investigations in the civilian community, is far from certain. The Act itself has received no authoritative judicial interpretation, 292 and section 552a (e) (7), cited above, is, on its face, ambiguous. It is unclear, for example, what a record "describing how any individual exercises rights guaranteed by the First Amendment" might consist of. Would attendance at a protest demonstration, for example, be an activity which could not be recorded under the Act? If the military expected to be deployed during the demonstration, would taking note of an individual's attendance be permissible under the Act? Whether an individual act represents the exercise of First Amendment rights or is conduct which justifies government investigation often depends upon the facts of the case.

Further, section 552(e) (7) allows a government agency to maintain information on an individual's exercise of First Amendment rights if (1) the agency is expressly authorized by statute to maintain such information; (2) if the maintenance of such record is authorized by the individual concerned; or (3) if such information is pertinent to and within the scope of an authorized law enforcement activity." 293

These exceptions would appear to allow the military to maintain records on private citizens and organizations for certain purposes of its own, and to permit the use of these records by other federal agencies which themselves fall within one of the excepted categories.

For example, the military is charged with enforcement of the Uniform Code of Military Justice, a law enforcement function. Thus, criminal investigators would probably be able to maintain information on the political activities of private citizens which was pertinent to their investigations. Similarly, the military conducts security clearance investigations to which subjects give their consent. Presumably, this would enable military investigators to maintain information on the political activities of such individuals.

Insofar as assisting other agencies is concerned, the reader has also seen that the military intelligence [sic] has frequently been employed by agencies with law enforcement purposes (the Justice Department and FBI), and by an agency "expressly authorized by law" to maintain such information (the Secret Service). 294 It would appear, therefore, that the military is not foreclosed by the Privacy Act from providing intelligence assistance to other agencies.

In summary, the Privacy Act falls short of providing adequate assurance that the military will not engage in surveillance of private citizens in the future. The statute is written as applying generally to all government agencies; its particular application to the military is unclear. It is also sufficiently ambiguous and contains enough exceptions to raise doubts as to its effectiveness as a future restraint on military investigative activity against private individuals and organizations.

#### Footnotes:

1 Within the United States, the Select Committee estimates that there are approximately 5000 DOD personnel involved in the conduct of security clearance, criminal, and counterintelligence investigations. For a discussion of the organization and activities of DOD foreign intelligence and investigative elements, see the Select Committee's Foreign and Military Intelligence Report, Department of Defense, pp. 355-359.

2 The term "private citizen," as used in this report, refers to persons and groups of persons, who are neither military nor civilian employees of the Department of Defense, nor employees of civilian contractors of the Department of Defense. How the constitutional rights of this special group of citizens are infringed by the intelligence activities of the Department is, however, a matter deserving of congressional attention and the Select Committee, by this omission, does not intend to discourage such an inquiry in the future.

3 The use of military personnel to monitor international communications to obtain information on civilians and civilian organizations is discussed in the Select Committee's Report on National Security Agency Surveillance Affecting Americans.

4 Recommendation of Charles Pickney, submitted August 20, 1787, printed in The Records of the Federal Convention of 1787, ed. by Max Farrand (New Haven: Yale University Press, 1966), Vol. 2, p. 340.

5 Article II, Section 2, Constitution of the United States.

6 Article I, Section (12), Constitution of the United States.

7 James Madison, No. 41, *Federalist Papers* (New York: Mentor Books, 1961), p. 258.

8 Amendments I-X, Constitution of the United States.

9 Amendment I, Constitution of the United States.

10 18 U.S.C. 1385.

11 For a brief history of the Posse Comitatus Act, see Edward S. Corwin, *The President: Office and Powers 1787-1957* (New York: New York University Press, 1957), pp. 130-138. See also the discussion at pp. 822-823.

12 Pub. L. 93-579.

13 The application of the Privacy Act of 1974 is discussed in detail at pp. 833-834.

14 5 U.S.C. 552a (e) (7).

15 10 U.S.C. 331-334.

16 One of these plans called for "the identification of all personalities involved, or expected to become involved, in protest activities." It furthermore tasked military investigators to provide "details concerning the transportation arrangements" of such individuals as well as "details concerning (their) housing facilities." United States Army Intelligence Command Collection Plan, April 23, 1969.

17 Testimony of Ralph Stein, former Army intelligence analyst, Senate Judiciary Subcommittee on Constitutional Rights Hearings, "Federal Data Banks, Computers, and the Bill of Rights," p. 264. See footnote 21, p. 792.

18 The Posse Comitatus Act originally applied only to the "Army." It was later amended to include the Air Force, and has been interpreted by the Department of Defense as applying to all the military services.

18a See the Committee Report, "National Security, Civil Liberties, and the Collection of intelligence: A Report on the Huston Plan."

19 DOD Directive 5200.27.

20 See pp. 825-833.

21 The Senate Judiciary Subcommittee on Constitutional Rights, chaired by Senator Sam J. Ervin, Jr., held two series of hearings and published two committee reports on the subject of military surveillance of civilians: 1) "Federal Data Banks, Computers and the Bill of Rights," Hearings before the Subcommittee on Constitutional Rights, Committee on the Judiciary, United States Senate, 92nd Cong., 1st Sess. (1971) (cited hereinafter as 1971 Hearings); 2) "Military Surveillance," Hearings before the Subcommittee on Constitutional Rights, Committee on the Judiciary, U.S. Senate, 93rd Cong., 2d Sess., (1974) (cited hereinafter as 1974 Hearings); 3) "Army Surveillance of Civilians: A Documentary Analysis," A Staff Report of the Subcommittee on Constitutional Rights, Committee on the Judiciary, United States Senate, 92nd Cong., 1st Sess., (1972) (cited hereinafter as 1972 Report); and 4) "Military Surveillance of Civilian Politics," A Report of the Subcommittee on Constitutional Rights, Committee on the Judiciary, United States Senate, 93rd Cong., 1st Sess., (1973) (cited hereinafter as 1973 Report).

22 Testimony of Robert F. Froehlke, Assistant Secretary of Defense (Administration), 1971 Hearings, p. 376.

23 1 Stat. 424 (1795).

24 10 U.S.C. 331-334.

25 10 U.S.C. 331.

26 "Results of this study were quoted in the testimony of Robert F. Froehlke, 1971 Hearings, pp. 376-377.

27 Froehlke, 1971 Hearings, pp. 377-378.

28 DOD General Counsel J. Fred Buzhardt told Senator Ervin that only "drastic circumstances" necessitate the deployment of federal troops. See 1971 Hearings, p. 412.

29 Froehlke, 1971 Hearings, pp. 384-385.

30 1973 Report, p. 106. 81



31 Ibid. 12

32 Ibid., p. 108.

33 Ibid., p. 109.

34 In 1957, federal forces were used in connection with the integration of Central High School in Little Rock, Arkansas. In 1962, 20,000 Army troops were sent to Oxford, Mississippi, in connection with the integration of the University of Mississippi. In 1963, federal troops were dispatched to Tuscaloosa and Huntsville, Alabama, to enforce federal court orders. See 1971 Hearings, pp. 377, 1291.

35 Froehlke, 1971 Hearings, p. 377.

36 Ibid., p. 381. This information was also confirmed by former Army Chief of Staff, General Harold K. Johnson. Staff summary of Gen. Harold K. Johnson interview, 11/18/75.

37 Froehlke, 1971 Hearings, p. 381.

38 Ibid.

39 Ibid., p. 377.

40 Ibid.

41 Ibid., p. 378.

42 In early 1965, the Army Intelligence Command was apparently preparing a daily civil disturbance intelligence summary. The Secretary of the Army ordered it discontinued in September 1965, however. Froehlke, 1971 Hearings, p. 832.

43 Ibid.

44 Ibid.

45 Ibid., p. 378.

46 Final Report of Cyrus R. Vance, Special Assistant to the Secretary of Defense, Concerning the Detroit Riots, July 23 through August 2, 1967 ; Department of Defense Press Release No. 856-67, 9/12/67, p. 51.

47 Froehlke, 1971 Hearings, p. 379.

48 See Memorandum, Department of Army, "U.S. Army Intelligence Role in Civil Disturbances," 1971 Hearings, p. 1292.

49 Froehlke, 1971 Hearings, p. 440.

50 Ibid, p. 378.

51 Ibid. See pp. 808--809.

52 It should be noted that Army Assistant Chief of Staff for Intelligence, Major General William Yarborough, in October 1967 requested that the National Security Agency provide the Army with any information it might have, or obtain, regarding the foreign connections of domestic political groups. See Select Committee report "National Security Agency Surveillance Affecting Americans."

53 Quoted in Memorandum for Record from Army General Counsel Robert E. Jordan III, for the Under Secretary of the Army, undated, 1974 Hearings, p. 288.

54 Attending the meeting were White House aides Joseph Califano and Matthew Nimitz, Deputy Secretary of Defense Paul Nitze, Deputy Attorney General Warren Christopher, and Army General Counsel Robert Jordan.

55 Memorandum for the Under Secretary of the Army, Subject: Civil Disturbance Planning Meeting in Mr. Califano's Office, 1/10/68.

56 Johnson (staff summary), 11/18/75.

57 See staff summary of General William Blakefield interview, 7/11/75; staff summary of General William Yarborough (ret.) interview, 7/18/75; staff summary of Col. Arthur Halligan (ret.) interview, 7/15/75; staff summary of Col. Millard Daugherty interview, 11/20/75; staff summary of General Harold K. Johnson interview, 11/18/75.

58 Ibid.

59 Memorandum from Army General Counsel Robert E. Jordan III, for the Secretary of the Army. Subject: Review of Civil Disturbance Intelligence History, undated, 1974 Hearings, p. 289. The term "subversive" was not defined.

60 Ibid.

61 See Memorandum for Record from Milton B. Hyman, Office of the General Counsel, to the Army General Counsel. Subject: Army Civil Disturbance Intelligence Activities, 1/23/71, 1974 Hearings, p. 302.

62 1971 Hearings, pp. 1119-1122.

63 Ibid., pp. 1120-1121.

64 Ibid., pp. 1121-1122.

65 New York Times, 4/9/68, p. 36.

66 Memorandum for Record from Secretary, General Staff, MG Elias C. Townsend. Subject: Debrief of SECDEF Meeting, 1100 hrs., 4/10/68, 1971 Hearings, pp. 1281-1282.

67 Memorandum from David E. McGiffert, Under Secretary of the Army, for the Chief of Staff, U.S. Army, Subject: Civil Disturbances, 4/13/68, 1971 Hearings, pp. 1283-1284.

68 DOD Directive 3025.12, 6/8/68, 1971 Hearings, p. 1272.

69 1971 Hearings, pp. 1123-1138.

70 1971 Hearings, pp. 1123-1138.

71 Froehlke testimony. 1971 Hearings, p. 384.

72 1971 Hearings, p. 1137.

73 Froehlke testimony, 1971 Hearings, p. 388. This statement was also confirmed in the staff interviews with General Harold K. Johnson, Gen. William Blakefield; MG William Yarborough (ret.), Robert E. Jordan III; Col. Arthur Halligan (ret.), and Col. Millard Daugherty (ret.)

74 Ibid.

75 Blakefield (staff summary), 7/11/75; Halligan (staff summary), 7/15/75; Daugherty (staff summary), 11/20/75.

76 Ibid.

77 Ibid. Retired intelligence Colonel Millard F. Daugherty pointed out that the approval authority for operations in the civilian community was usually the same authority making demands for information. Daugherty (staff summary), 11/20/75.

78 Ibid.

79 Froehlke, 1971 Hearings, p. 388.

80 See 1978 Report, p. 10.

81 Ralph M. Stein, former Army agent, testimony, 1971 Hearings, p. 253; Christopher H. Pyle testimony, 1971 Hearings, p. 185.

82 Department of Army Memorandum, "U.S. Army Intelligence Role in Civil Disturbances," 1971 Hearings, p. 1293.

83 Pyle, 1971 Hearings, p. 201.

- 84 Stein, 1971 Hearings, p. 273.
- 85 Oliver A. Pierce testimony, 1971 Hearings, p. 306.
- 86 John O'Brien, former Army intelligence agent, testimony, 1971, Hearings, p. 101.
- 87 Quentin L. Burgess, former Army intelligence agent, testimony, 1971 Hearings, p. 285.
- 88 Joseph J. Levin, Jr., former Army intelligence agent, testimony, 1971 Hearings, p. 290.
- 89 Froehlke, 1971 Hearings, p. 440.
- 90 Pyle, 1971 Hearings, pp. 204-205; Peirce, 1971 Hearings, p. 305.
- 91 Burgess, 1971 Hearings, p. 286.
- 92 Levin, 1971 Hearings, p. 293.
- 93 Stein, 1971 Hearings, p. 274.
- 94 Ibid.
- 95 Pyle, 1971 Hearings, p. 201.
- 96 Laurence F. Lane, former Army intelligence agent, testimony, 1971 Hearings, p. 314.
- 97 Stein, 1971 Hearings, p. 255.
- 98 Burgess, 1971 Hearings, p. 285.
- 99 Froehlke, 1971 Hearings, p. 440.
- 100 Froehlke, 1971 Hearings, p. 387. See also, Pyle, 1971 Hearings, p. 154.
- 101 Lane, 1971 Hearings, p. 314.
- 102 Fred P. Graham, testimony, "Freedom of the Press," Hearings before the Subcommittee on Constitutional Rights, Committee on the Judiciary, United States Senate, 92nd Cong., 1st Sess. (1971), p. 260.
- 103 Memorandum, Department of Army, "U.S. Army Intelligence Role in Civil Disturbances." 1971 Hearings. p. 1292.
- 104 Pyle, 1971 Hearings, p. 155 (photographing demonstrations at the University of Minnesota) ; O'Brien, 1971 Hearings, p. 113 (photographing dissidents in Chicago) ; Stein, 1971 Hearings, p. 273 (photographing demonstrators in Seattle) ; Peirce, 1971 Hearings, p. 807 (photographing demonstrators in Colorado Springs).
- 105 For a full description of the FBI's COINTELPRO operations, see the Select Committee report on this subject.
- 106 Richard Norusis, former Army intelligence agent, testimony, 6/23/75.
- 107 Ibid.
- 108 O'Brien testimony. 1971 Hearings, p. 114. Also. "Government Spied On Chicago 7; U.S. Attempts in '69. '70 told," Chicago Tribune, 11/13/73.
- 109 Statement of Conner Henry, former Army Intelligence agent.
- 110 Statement of former Army intelligence agent, Casper, Wyoming, Field Office of the 113th Military intelligence Group (anonymous), in files of Select Committee.
- 111 See "Break-In by FBI Alleged Before 1969 Inauguration," New York Times, 5/31/73, pp. 1, 6; "FBI Was Given Key for Search in 1969," New York Times, 6/1/73, p.14.

The Select Committee was unable to locate the source of this news report; however, FBI records made available to the Committee indicate that such searches were made in the Washington D.C. area in advance of the presidential inauguration.

112 Staff summaries of Stephen Sedlacko and Tom Stewart interviews, 5/28/75.

113 Ibid.

114 Ibid.

115 The allegations that Army Intelligence furnished the Legion with bugging devices and tear gas grenades appears improbable since these items were not in the inventory of Army intelligence units. Approval of fund expenditures also had to come from Intelligence group headquarters, and there were no records of such expenditures being approved. The remainder of the allegations were not supported by testimony received from Army witnesses.

116 Richard Norusis, 6/23/75; Thomas Filkins testimony, 10/21/75; and Robert Liesik, 6/27/75, former members of the 113th Military Intelligence Group.

117 Norusis, 6/23/75, and Filkins, 10/21/75.

118 1973 Report, p. 4.

119 The Army maintained computerized files at Fort Holabird, Fort Monroe, Fort Hood, and the Pentagon. See 1973 Report, pp. 59-83.

120 Froehlke, 1971 Hearings, p. 423.

121 1972 Report, p. 57.

122 Stein, 1971 Hearings, p. 266.

123 1973 Report, p. 57.

124 Stein, 1971 Hearings, p. 264.

125 Ibid.

126 Quoted in Memorandum from Army General Counsel Robert E. Jordan, for the Secretary of the Army. Subject: Review of Civil Disturbance Intelligence History, 1974 Hearings, p. 293. (Cited hereinafter as Jordan memo).

127 Froehlke, 1971 Hearings, p. 393.

128 Memorandum from David E. McGiffert, Under Secretary of the Army, for the Vice Chief of Staff, Subject: Army Intelligence Mission and Requirements Related to Civil Disturbances, 2/5/69. 1971 Hearings, p. 1139.

129 See Memorandum from the DCDPO to the Army General Counsel, Subject: Army Intelligence Mission and Requirements Related to Civil Disturbances, 3/4/69, 1971 Hearings, pp. 1289-1292.

130 Jordan memo, 1974 Hearings, p. 296.

131 The final version of the plan stated that "raw intelligence data pertaining to civil disturbances will be acquired from such sources of the Government as may be available." See 1974 Hearings, pp. 346-353.

132 Jordan memo 1974 Hearings, p. 298.

133 Ibid.

134 Christopher H. Pyle, "CONUS Intelligence: The Army Watches Civilian Politics," Washington monthly (January 1970), pp. 4-16.

135 Senate Subcommittee on Constitutional Rights and the House Armed Services Committee.

136 Letter from Robert E. Lynch, Acting Adjutant General of the Army, to subordinate commands, Subject: Collection, Reporting, Processing, and Storage of Civil Disturbance Information, 6/9/70, 1971 Hearings, pp. 1099-1102.

137 Although the House committee had conducted its own investigation, it had decided against holding public hearings. The Senate subcommittee, while cancelling hearings scheduled for October 1970, announced its intention of scheduling them in early 1971.

138 NBC News, First Tuesday, 12/1/70.

139 1971 Hearings, p. 1299.

140 DOD Directive 5200.27, dated March 1, 1971, Subject: The Acquisition of Information Concerning Persons and Organizations Not Affiliated with the Department of Defense. The provisions of this directive are discussed in detail at pp. 825-833.

141 Several penetrations of civilian groups, begun before the directive, continued after it was issued, on the grounds that exceptions would later be sought under the terms of the directive. Also, it required months for the Army and other services to dispose of old files being held in violation of the directive.

142 Army Regulation 10-22 (C).

143 Ibid.

144 Ibid.

145 47 U.S.C. 605.

146 Message from Commanding General, Third Army, to the Commanding General, Continental Army Command, 6/7/63.

147 Message from the Department of Army to subordinate commands, 6/11/67, Subject: Monitoring Civil and Amateur Telecommunications during Civil Disturbances in U.S.

148 None of the documents examined by the staff identified the particular individual who approved the ASA deployment in connection with the March on the Pentagon. In a report made by the Army Inspector General to the Secretary of the Army, 1/3/72, Subject: Report of Investigation into the Failure to Provide Mr. Froehlke with Full and Accurate Information Prior to his Appearance Before the Ervin Subcommittee, the Inspector General simply refers to this decision as having been made "at a high level." (p. 25.)

This investigation of the Army Inspector General was undertaken because ASA had failed to provide Assistant Secretary of Defense Robert F. Froehlke, the DOD witness at the Ervin subcommittee hearings, with information regarding its orders, issued without Army approval, to conduct general searches of the radio spectrum in connection with the Republican National Convention of 1968 and the Huey Newton trial in September 1968. See pp. 812-813.

149 Message from the Department of Army to the Army Security Agency, 10/14/67, Subject: Use of ASA's Resources in Civil Disturbances.

150 Ibid.

151 Annex A (Intelligence Summary) to USASA Task Force Washington After Action Report, Army Security Agency, 1/5/68, p. 4.

152 Letter from Col. Robert R. Brust, Chief of Staff, Army Security Agency, to Robert E. Jordan, III, Army General Counsel, Subject: Radio Monitoring Activity, 12/15/70 (cited hereinafter as Brust Letter).

153 Memorandum from John D. Kelley, Office of the Deputy Chief of Staff, Security, to the Army Chief of Staff, Subject: ASA Radio Monitoring, 2/3/71, in Select Committee files. (Cited hereinafter as Kelley memorandum).

154 47 U.S.C. 605.

155 See footnote 149.

156 Department of Army message to subordinate commands, 3/31/68, Subject: Use of USASA Resources in Civil Disturbances.

157 Department of Army message to ASA, 4/5/68, Subject: Use of Resources.

158 Department of Army message to ASA, 4/9/68.

159 Kelley memorandum, 2/3/71.

160 Brust letter, 12/15/70.

161 Army Security Agency message to the National Security Agency, 4/23/68, Subject: Civil Disturbance Tasking.

162 See Memorandum for Record, Army Assistant Chief of Staff for Intelligence, 6/10/68, Subject: Possible Violations of Federal Communications Act in Connection with Civil Disturbances.

163 Ibid

164 Department of Army message to ASA, 5/21/68, Subject: USASA Support to DA OPLAN Washington Spring Project.

165 Brust letter, 12/15/70.

166 Kelley memorandum, 2/3/71.

167 Ibid.

168 Letter from MG Wesley C. Franklin, Acting Assistant Chief of Staff for Intelligence, Department of Army, to Rosel H. Hyde, Chairman, Federal Communications Commission, 6/25/68.

169 Staff summary of Hilburt Slosberg, former Deputy General Counsel, Federal Communications Commission, interview, 6/17/75.

170 Staff summary of MG Charles Denholm (ret.) interview, 6/16/75; and staff summary of Col. John J. McFadden, ASA, interview 6/23/75.

171 Message from ASA to selected field stations, 8/6/68. Subject: Tasking in Support of DA Civil Disturbance Operations.

172 Ibid.

173 See footnote 148.

174 The Department of the Army did not learn of the incident until February 1971. (Kelley memorandum, 2/3/71.)

175 Memorandum for Record, Army Assistant Chief of Staff for Intelligence, 8/16/68, Subject: Possible Violations of Federal Communications Act in Connection with Civil Disturbances. For provisions of section 605 see page 807.

176 This was confirmed by Sol Lindenbaum, Executive Assistant to the Attorney General. Staff summary of Sol Lindenbaum interview, p. 11.

177 Army ACSI Memorandum for the Record, 8/16/68.

178 Letter from Max D. Paglin, Executive Director, FCC, to Major General Wesley C. Franklin, Deputy Chief of Staff for Intelligence, 8/19/68.

179 Message from ASA to Department of Army, 8/12/68, Subject: Force Generation and Closure Times.

180 Message from Fifth Army to the Continental Army Command, 8/16/68, Subject: USASA Support.

181 Message from Department of Army to Army Security Agency, 8/21/68, Subject: USASA Support.

182 Brust letter, 12/15/70.

Press allegations were made two years afterward that during this period ASA agents had bugged the campaign headquarters of Democratic Presidential candidate Eugene McCarthy. (See "Military Agents Had Secret Role at 1968 Conventions," Washington Evening Star, 12/2/70.) An ASA after-action report of the Chicago operation made no mention of the bugging, but it did mention that the most productive of the radio nets being monitored was a radio net set up between medical aid stations serving demonstrators in the Loop area. The net control station, ASA learned, had been located in a room of the Conrad Hilton Hotel, which was assigned to a member of the McCarthy campaign staff. (See Army Security Agency Report. 7/29/69, Subject: USASA Support to DA Civil Disturbance in Chicago, Illinois.) This may have been the source of the press story.

183 Message from ASA to subordinate field stations, 9/6/68, Subject: Operation Rancher III.

184 Ibid.

185 The investigation of the Army Inspector General included searches of ASA files and interviews with ASA operational personnel. The investigation did not uncover any documentary evidence, however, showing the results of the "general search" which had been ordered in connection with the Newton trial.

186 Message from Department of Army to ASA, 4/10/69, Subject: Cafe Zipper.

187 Message from Department of Army to Continental Army Comm-and, 4/22/69, Subject: Cafe Zipper.

188 Memorandum for the Record, Army Assistant Chief of Staff for intelligence, 10/13/69, Subject: USASA Employment of Civil Disturbance Operations.

189 Disposition Form, Assistant Chief of Staff for Intelligence, to the Army Judge Advocate General, 9/15/69, Subject: USASA Employment of Civil Disturbance operations.

190 Letter from William M. Nichols, Colonel, Judge Advocate General Corps, to the Army Chief of Staff for Intelligence, 10/2/67, Subject: USASA Employment in Civil Disturbance Operations.

191 Disposition Form Army Assistant Chief of Staff for intelligence to The Directorate of Civil Disturbance, Plans and Operations, 10/15/69, Subject: USASA Employment of Civil Disturbance Operations.

192 Memorandum from Army Assistant Chief of Staff for Intelligence to the Army General Counsel, Subject: United States Army Security Agency (USASA) Covert Activities in Civil Disturbance Control Operations (undated).

193 Ibid.

194 Message from ASA to Department of Army, 11/28/69, Subject: Status of USASA Support to DA Civil Disturbance Control Operations. Message from ASA to Department of Army, 11/30/70, Subject: USASA Support to DA Civil Disturbance Control Operations.

195 Message from Department of Army to ASA, 12/1/70, Subject: USASA Support to DA Civil Disturbance Control Operations.

196 NBC News, First Tuesday, 12/1/70.

197 Memorandum for Record, Army Assistant Chief of Staff for Intelligence, 12/11/70, Subject: Meeting with General Counsel.

198 10 U.S.C. 3012 (authority for the Secretary of the Army).

See 10 U.S.C. 5031 and 10 U.S.C. 8012 for comparable provisions for the Secretary of the Navy and Secretary of the Air Force, respectively.

199 Testimony of David O. Cooke, Deputy Assistant Secretary of Defense (Comptroller), 1974 Hearings, p. 108.

200 Ibid., pp. 106, 122.

201 DOD Directive 5200.27, paragraph IV (A).

202 That part of the DOD Directive which permits the investigation of civilian groups considered by the military as "threats" is discussed in detail at pp. 827-828.

203 "Department of Defense Appropriations for FY 71," Hearings before a Subcommittee of the Committee on Appropriations, House of Representatives, 91st Cong., 2nd Sess. (1970), Pt. III, p. 163.

The extent to which the Army was still maintaining files and conducting surveillance activities against civilians came in the course of testimony regarding Army expenditures for intelligence.

204 Ibid.

205 Ibid., p. 161. These included the Fun, Travel and Adventure Coffee House near Ft. Knox, Ky.; Sergeant Brown's Memorial Necktie near Ft. Devens, Mass.; Open Your Eyes near Ft. Eustis, Va.; Shelter Half near Ft. Lewis, Wash.; and the Oleo Strut, near Ft. Hood, Texas.

206 Ibid.

207 Ibid., p. 163.

208 DOD Directive 5200.27, para. V (E).

209 The deficiency in the DOD Directive is discussed in detail at pp. 828-833. It should be noted, however, that the DIRC has issued instructions to guide the individual services in submitting their requests for approval of covert penetrations. Presumably, these same standards would govern the DIRC's decision.

210 All of the following summaries are the product of staff review of DIRC files.

211 The "plans" referred to in the files apparently were never carried out.

212 On August 20, 1975, the Defense Investigative Review Council voted to extend DOD Directive 5200.27 overseas. This change has subsequently been incorporated in the directive.

In a case currently pending before the United States District Court for the District of Columbia (Berlin Democratic Club et al. v. Schlesinger et al., Civil Action No. 310-74, filed 2/29/74), the government does not argue that U.S. citizens who live or travel in foreign countries lose their constitutional rights vis-a-vis the United States Government agencies, i.e., the Army, which might be present in such countries. It does argue, however, that the Government has additional security needs abroad against which the exercise of constitutional rights must be balanced. The Government further argues that certain constitutional safeguards, e.g., the warrant requirement of the Fourth Amendment, are not applicable in foreign contexts. See Memorandum of Law in Support of Motion to Dismiss, or, in the Alternative, for Summary Judgment, filed 6/7/74, pp. 46-48, 66-76, 105-107.

213 This authority has, of course, been subject to the direction of higher military authority.

214 Convention on Relations Between the Three Powers and the Federal Republic of Germany, 5/26/52, As Amended by Schedule I of the Protocol on Termination of the Occupation Regime in Germany, Signed at Paris, 10/23/54, Article 5. Printed in "Documents on Germany: 1944-1970," Committee on Foreign Relations, United States Senate (1971), p. 250.

215 Staff summary of DOD Briefing, Army counterintelligence Operations in West Germany and West Berlin, 10/24/75.

216 Ibid. Also see staff summary of Col. John J. Coakley (ret.) interview, 8/14/75.

217 Ibid.

218 Federal Republic of Germany, Law Restricting the Privacy of Mails, Telephone and Telegraphic Communications, 8/13/68, commonly referred to as the "G-10" law.

219 1974 Hearings, pp. 382-389.

220 Ibid. The summaries of wiretapped conversations indicate, in fact, that the Army was more interested in the activities of American dissidents who were working with the subject of the wiretap than it was with the subject himself.

221 See "Germany Expelling U.S. Student for Work on Anti-Army Newspaper," New York Times, 9/13/73.

222 Affidavit of Carl E. Maze, Army intelligence agent, Defendants Submission to the Court in camera, Ex Parte Berlin Democratic Club, et al. v. Schlesinger Civil Action No. 310-74. United States District Court for the District of Columbia, 10/29/74.

223 1974 Hearings, p. 394, and "U.S. Army Is Said To Spy on Its Critics in Germany," New York Times, 7/28/73, p. 1.

224 1974 Hearings, p. 394.

225 Statement of Principles Governing the Relationship Between the Allied Kommandatura and Greater Berlin, Signed by the Three Western Commandants, Berlin, 5/14/49. Also, Allied Kommandatura Letter, Subject: Declaration on Berlin, to the Governing Mayor, Berlin. 5/5/55.

226 Ibid., para 2 (e).

227 DOD Briefing (staff summary), 10/24/75.

228 Ibid.

229 1974 Hearings, pp. 370-379.

230 1974 Hearings, pp. 364-365.



231 Maze Affidavit, Berlin Democratic Club et al. v. Schlesinger, 10/29/74; and 1974 Hearings, pp. 373-379.

232 The description of these operations is based upon an examination of NIS files by the Select Committee staff.

233 18 U. S.C. 1385.

234 7 Cong. Rec. 3849 (1878).

235 10 U.S.C. 331-333.

236 10 U.S.C. 334.

237 See Edward S. Corwin, *The President: Office and Powers, 1787-1957*, (New York: New York University Press, 1957), pp. 137-138.

238 Ibid. See also, Rankin and Kallmayr, *Freedom and Emergency Powers in the Cold War* (New York: Appleton-Century-Crofts, 1964) p. 220.

239 Norusis (staff summary), 6/23/75.

240 Ibid. Also, see "Lawyer Data Winds Up in Police Files," *Chicago Daily News*, 4/9/75, p. 1.

241 O'Brien, 1971 Hearings, pp. 116-117.

242 "Ex-FBI Aide Accused in Police Spy Hearings," *Chicago Tribune*, 6/21/75, p. 3.

243 1971 Hearings, p. 1297.

244 Ibid.

245 Memorandum for ACSI Task Force, U.S. Army Intelligence Command, Subject: Possible Transfer of MI Files, 2/8/71.

246 See DIRC Inspection Report No. 4, 4/21/72, 1974 Hearings, p. 250.

247 omitted in original.

248 See Testimony of Albert C. Hall, Assistant Secretary of Defense (Intelligence), Hearings before the Select Committee on Intelligence, U.S. House of Representatives, 94th Cong., 1st Sess. (1975), p. 219.

249 Hyman Memorandum, 1974 Hearings, p. 307.

250 "Break-In by FBI Alleged Before 1969 Inauguration," *New York Times*, 3/31/73, p. 1; also "FBI Was Given Key for Search in 1969," *New York Times*, 6/1/73, p. 14.

251 Ibid.

252 Norusis (staff summary), 6/23/75.

253 Staff summary of Jerry L. Borman interview, 6/13/75.

254 Statement of Richard G. Stahl, former intelligence agent, 6/18/75.

255 See Army Response to 2nd Select Committee inquiry, in Select Committee files.

256 Ibid.

257 Representatives of the Army, Navy, Air Force, DIA and NSA took part. For a detailed description of the Huston Plan and its evolution, see the Select Committee staff report, "National Security, Civil Liberties, and the Collection of Intelligence: A Report on the Huston Plan."

258 Memorandum from Tom Charles Huston to H.R. Haldeman, 7/17/70, Subject: Domestic Intelligence Review, p. 4.

259 See Letter from D. O. Cooke, Deputy Assistant Secretary of Defense, to Senator Sam J. Ervin, Jr., 1974 Hearings, p. 205.

260 Ibid.

261 Ibid., p. 206.

262 Ibid., p. 205.

263 Ibid., p. 206.

264 DOD Directive 5200.27.

265 DOD Directive 5200.27, Para, IV (c).

266 omitted in original.

267 DIRC Inspection Report, No. 19, 4/29/75. See Select Committee Report "National Security Agency Surveillance Affecting Americans".

268 Neither the National Security Agency nor the service cryptologic agencies which are under its operational control (the Army Security Agency is one of these) regard section 605 of the 1934 Act or title III of the Omnibus Crime Control and Safe Streets Act as applying to them, since they collect foreign Intelligence. See the Select Committee report "National Security Agency Surveillance Affecting Americans". A different question is posed, however, when the National Security Agency or one of its service components intercepts domestic communications for purposes other than foreign intelligence.

269-270 omitted in original.

271 On August 20, 1975, DIRC expanded the scope of the directive to include military personnel in overseas locations.

272 The DIRC informed NSA that the directive covered all elements of the Department of Defense, including foreign intelligence collection agencies. It only excludes from its general prohibition "foreign intelligence information." See DIRC Inspection Report, No. 19, 3/29/75; and Staff Summary of Roland Morrow, Defense Investigative Program Office, interview, 5/22/75.

273 Ibid.

274 The DIRC was established by DOD Directive 5200.26.

275 1971 Hearings, p. 435.

276 omitted in original.

277 See DOD Response to Senate Select Committee's 2nd document request.

278 See memorandum from the Attorney General to the heads of Executive Departments and Agencies, 6/16/67.

280 DOD Directive 5200.24.

281 DIRC Study Report No. 1, 5/5/71. Subject: Retention, Criteria for Investigative Information, Para VI.

282 omitted in original.

283 The Report was aired on the NBC Nightly News, 6/3/75.

284 See DOD Directive 5200.26.

285 At each installation visited by the DIRC inspection team, all units which are likely to collect or maintain information on unaffiliated individuals and organizations are normally inspected.

286 Staff summary of Col. Arthur Halligan interview, 7/15/75; and staff summary of Gen. Millard Daugherty interview, 11/20/75.

287 1971 Hearings, p. 436.

288 Ibid.,

289 See pp. 822-823.

290 P.L. 93-579.

291 5 U.S.C. 552a(e) (7).

292 The Privacy Act of 1974 became effective on 9/27/75.

293 This exception, insofar as the military is concerned, would have to be considered in light of the *Posse Comitatus Act*.

294 Section 2 of Pub. C. 90-331 (Note to section 305c. title 18, United States Code).

*Transcription and html by [Paul Wolf](#), 2002.*

## **INTELLIGENCE ACTIVITIES AND THE RIGHTS OF AMERICANS**

### **BOOK II**

#### **FINAL REPORT OF THE SELECT COMMITTEE TO STUDY GOVERNMENTAL OPERATIONS WITH RESPECT TO INTELLIGENCE ACTIVITIES UNITED STATES SENATE TOGETHER WITH ADDITIONAL, SUPPLEMENTAL, AND SEPARATE VIEWS**

APRIL 26 (legislative day, April 14), 1976

#### **THE INTERNAL REVENUE SERVICE: AN INTELLIGENCE RESOURCE AND COLLECTOR**

##### **INTRODUCTION AND SUMMARY**

The Internal Revenue Service functions as an intelligence agency in two respects. First, through its Intelligence Division, it both collects general intelligence about possible tax violators and investigates specific allegations of tax fraud to secure evidence for criminal prosecution. Second, the IRS accumulates vast amounts of information about the financial and personal affairs of American citizens from the tax returns and supporting information which Americans voluntarily submit each year. As a rich deposit of intelligence and an effective intelligence gatherer, the IRS is a powerful tool which other agencies of government, including Congress and the executive branch, have periodically sought to employ for purposes other than tax law enforcement. This report is primarily an exploration of the reasons these uses of the IRS have led to serious and illegal abuse of IRS investigative powers and to a compromise of the privacy and integrity of the tax return.

##### *1. Intelligence Collection*

The IRS Intelligence Division, with 2,800 special agents trained to gather financial data, unlimited access to tax returns, and the power to issue summonses requiring the production of financial information without probable cause to believe a crime has been committed, represents a great investigative capability. Because of this capability, Congress, the Federal Bureau of Investigation, and even the White House have sought, sometimes successfully, to direct the efforts of IRS against certain groups or individuals, many of whom would not have been investigated under normal IRS criteria. In part because of the absence of any statutes which meaningfully limit IRS authority to gather general intelligence, IRS had little basis for resisting pressure when it was applied. In any event, IRS did not always attempt to resist. In the late 1960s and early 1970s, many groups and persons were selected for investigation by the Special Service Staff essentially because of their political activism rather than because specific facts indicated tax violations were present. The evidence suggests the IRS readily acceded to the congressional and White House pressure which led to the formation of the Special Service Staff, and that the targets of the Staff's activities were, in practice, largely determined by input from the FBI for reasons unrelated to tax enforcement.

Special Service Staff is the principal instance of the use of the IRS for a fundamentally improper non-tax purpose: selective enforcement of the tax laws against dissenters. However, the use of IRS to achieve even laudable non-tax objectives has also generally resulted in serious abuse of IRS power.

The use of IRS intelligence collection capability to achieve desirable non-tax objectives has resulted in loss of control over investigative techniques, and a loss of the capacity to limit the scope and nature of information gathered to that which is related to tax enforcement. Operation Leprechaun, for example, was an effort to employ IRS investigative power to combat political corruption. The operation led to the collection of details on the personal and sexual lives of certain Florida political figures and to illegal acts on the part of IRS informants.

Abuses such as Operation Leprechaun and others discussed in this report have resulted from a combination of factors which have generally accompanied the use of the IRS for non-tax purposes. The IRS system of organization and control over investigative activities has not proved compatible with the pursuit of non-tax objectives. The IRS was decentralized in 1952 in an effort to end widespread political influence congressional investigators had discovered. Under this decentralized structure, the intelligence chief in each of the fifty-eight IRS districts largely controls and supervises investigations. The essence of decentralization is heavy reliance upon the professional, independent judgment of agents at the field level, subject to the setting of general policy by the National Office. Under these general guidelines, agents and supervisors in the field apply tax related criteria in making decisions concerning the identification of targets of investigations, and the initiation and scope of investigations. The result has generally been that investigative resources are applied to particular taxpayers or categories of taxpayers in proportion to the tax compliance problems they present, based upon the IRS experience of prior years. This system is generally known as "balanced tax enforcement."

The use of the IRS for non-tax purposes requires "unbalanced enforcement," where the target group is selected for reasons other than the significance of the tax compliance problem it presents. Unbalanced tax enforcement has given rise to a combination of elements which have produced abuse: (1) the subordination of tax criteria to achieve a concentration of enforcement resources creates an atmosphere within the IRS which encourages excessive zeal and departure from other normal criteria of IRS operation; (2) the pursuit of non-tax objectives through selective tax enforcement by the IRS Intelligence Division has historically involved the use of techniques such as paid informants, electronic surveillance, and undercover agents, all of which are prone to abuse; (3) because the IRS decentralized organizational structure is designed to achieve tax objectives and is, by design, resistant to pressure from above, in order to bring about the desired imbalance in the enforcement program, the IRS has generally found it necessary to bypass its normal organizational structure; (4) in doing so, the IRS has bypassed the normal administrative mechanisms which check excess and abuse at the lower levels.

The loss of control over investigative techniques, over the scope and nature of information gathered, and over the identification of proper targets has not proved to be a function of whether the particular non-tax objective the IRS has been called upon to pursue is right or wrong. The Committee's investigation strongly suggests that more effective oversight and new controls over IRS intelligence gathering are necessary if the IRS is to be used for any non-tax purpose.

## *2. IRS as an Intelligence Resource*

Because the information submitted by taxpayers and gathered by the Intelligence Division is so extensive, IRS has often been viewed by other governmental intelligence and investigative agencies as a data bank on which these agencies could draw for their own purposes unrelated to enforcement of tax laws. Both the FBI and the CIA have had virtually unrestricted access to any tax information they sought for any purpose.

The dissemination of tax returns and related information ("disclosure") is governed by statutes and regulations designed to limit access to and use of the information. These restrictions, however, have often failed to protect the information, in some cases because the laws themselves were inadequate and in others because they were circumvented. Moreover, the uses to which the information was later put were often questionable. In some cases, such as the FBI's COINTELPRO, the uses were clearly illegal.

## **SUMMARY OF RESULTS OF INVESTIGATION**

The Committee's investigation of abuses of IRS intelligence was divided into two parts: (1) a study of abuses of IRS because of the uncontrolled access which other federal intelligence agencies have had to tax returns and other tax information, and (2) a study of alleged abuses in the IRS' own intelligence gathering.

### *Part I. Access of Federal Intelligence Agencies to Tax Return Information*

The extent to which other federal agencies should have access to tax information for non-tax purposes has been under study by several congressional committees. This Committee, however, is the only committee studying the question of disclosure, which was authorized and directed to investigate all intelligence agencies and their interaction. Senate Resolution 21 specifically directed this Committee to study:

The nature and extent to which Federal agencies cooperate and exchange intelligence information and the adequacy of any regulations or statutes which govern such cooperation and exchange of intelligence information. 1

The committee staff reviewed every request by a federal intelligence agency for a tax return of which there is a record either in IRS or in the requesting agency. Most of these requests were from the Department of Justice on behalf of the FBI. In selected cases, the staff obtained the initiating documents from the requesting agency to determine the purpose for which the information was desired, compared this purpose with the reason or lack of reason given in the request, then traced the tax information back into the requesting agency to determine what use was actually made of it. As a result of its access to the records of other intelligence agencies, this Committee has had a unique opportunity to evaluate the problems of disclosure of tax returns to intelligence agencies.

The most important facts the staff found were:

- (1) The IRS has not required either the CIA or the FBI to state the specific purpose for which it needed tax return information.
- (2) In the absence of such a specific statement, the IRS could not judge whether the request met the regulatory criteria for release of the information. In effect, IRS had delegated the determination of the propriety of the request to the requesting agency.
- (3) Further, in the absence of a statement of the specific, reason the tax return is needed, there is no basis upon which to limit the subsequent use of the return to the purpose for which it was initially released.
- (4) As a result of these weaknesses in the disclosure mechanism, the FBI has had free access to tax information for improper purposes. The FBI obtained tax returns, for example, in an effort to disrupt the lives of targets of its COINTELPRO operations, by causing tax audits. The FBI used as a weapon against the taxpayer the very information the taxpayer provided pursuant to his legal obligation to assist in tax collection and, in many cases, on the assumption that access to the information would be restricted to those concerned with revenue collection and used only for tax purposes.

Because of the importance of the disclosure problem and its potential impact on all United States citizens, the Committee culminated its investigation into the matter by holding a public hearing on October 2, 1975, calling the Commissioner of the Internal Revenue Service, Donald C. Alexander, as the witness.

## *Part II. Abuses in Intelligence Gathering*

A. Areas of Inquiry. -- The Committee's investigation of possible abuses of IRS' own intelligence gathering required a selective approach. First, the Committee lacked both the time and resources necessary to investigate the activities of the Intelligence Division in each of the fifty-eight districts. Second, numerous allegations of abuse appeared in the press in the early and middle portion of 1975, the very period of this Committee's active investigation into IRS. Some of these allegations were fully investigated by other congressional committees having specific oversight responsibilities over IRS, and this Committee decided not to duplicate those investigations. Others were investigated preliminarily by this Committee but determined to be unfounded, in which case they are not discussed in detail in this report.

The Committee focused most of its efforts on reviewing major projects which represented systematic rather than isolated abuses and which illustrated problems of control common to other IRS projects. The Committee therefore examined:

- (1) The causes of the breakdown of controls which permitted improper electronic surveillance and other abuses of IRS intelligence gathering in the drive against organized crime (1960-1964), as documented by the Subcommittee on Administrative Practice and Procedure of the Committee on the Judiciary, United States Senate, 89th Cong., 1st Sess. (1965) (the Long Committee).
- (2) The origins and function of the Special Service Staff (SSS) (1969-1973) and the Ideological Organizations Audit Project of the early 1960s, whereby politically active groups were targeted for investigation.
- (3) The operation of the Information Gathering and Retrieval System (IGRS) used to collect and index general intelligence (1973-1975) and, on occasion, personal information.
- (4) Operation Leprechaun in the Jacksonville, Florida, district which involved improperly controlled informants who unjustifiably collected personal and sexual information on some targets (1969-1972), and committed a burglary.
- (5) IRS actions, including use of undercover agents to monitor meetings, against groups known as "tax protesters" which refused to pay taxes as a form of protest against the tax system or against certain government policies.

B. Method Of Investigation. -- The Committee's investigation of intelligence gathering abuses included: (1) reviewing reports of IRS internal investigations; (2) corroborating the findings of those IRS investigations on which the Committee relied, through independent investigation; (3) intensively investigating intelligence operations in six IRS district offices, including reviewing thousands of documents relating to the Information Gathering and Retrieval System and the Special Service Staff, as well as other special projects; interviewing numerous special agents charged with intelligence-gathering functions, particularly those concerned with IGRS; interviewing most of the principals and reviewing IRS Inspection Division summaries of interviews as well as key documents in Operation Leprechaun; interviewing Audit and Collection personnel who handled Special Service Staff field referrals; reviewing tax protester intelligence files; and interviewing special agents in charge of tax protester projects in three districts.

Throughout its investigation, the Committee staff received full and willing cooperation from all IRS officials in both the National Office and the field. It had full access to all documents it requested and to all employees it wished to interview. 2

C. Summary of Results. -- As the criminal investigative arm of IRS, the Intelligence Division normally investigates tax fraud allegations. Because the scope of such an inquiry is self-defining, it has been practical for IRS to give the agent assigned to a case wide discretion in selecting investigative techniques and the kinds of information collected. The same inherent limitation upon the scope of the inquiry made local supervision of such investigations practical. But, as the following cases reveal, abuses inevitably arose when IRS intelligence powers were employed to collect general intelligence rather than to investigate specific tax fraud allegations, and to target groups for purposes other than "balanced enforcement" under programs directed from the National Office.

### *1. IRS Use of Electronic Eavesdropping Techniques -- The Long Committee Findings*

In 1965, the Long Committee 3 discovered a number of cases of unlawful electronic surveillance by IRS agents, mostly in the course of investigating organized crime figures under the aegis of the Nationwide Organized Crime Drive. The Long Committee hearings indicated that the normal system of control over intelligence investigations was inadequate for those which, unlike ordinary tax fraud investigations, involved the use of abuse-prone investigative techniques, such as electronic surveillance.

The IRS had established a National Office Coordinator for the Organized Crime Drive. In a number of the cases of improper electronic surveillance uncovered by the Long Committee, the testimony established that the agents performing the surveillance were operating either under the authority or general guidance of the Coordinator, with the knowledge of the Intelligence Division personnel in the district in which the operation was taking place. The effect of creating the Coordinator was to bypass normal administrative controls without introducing effective new controls.

## *2. Special Service Staff (SSS) : 1969-1973*

The Special Service Staff was formed in 1969 in response to congressional and White House criticism of inadequate IRS efforts against "activism" and "ideological" organizations and individuals. The critics believed IRS had a special responsibility to determine the sources of funds of large activist groups and their leaders and to assure their adherence to the tax laws.

The Special Service Staff was a special National Office organization designed to concentrate IRS attention on "activists" and "ideologies" in order to preclude criticism of the adequacy of IRS attention in that area. In part because of the probable resistance of the decentralized IRS structure to selective enforcement on a political basis, the National Office deemed it necessary to act through a National Office organization to achieve the desired imbalance in the enforcement program. The Special Service Staff, using lists of political activists, including lists supplied by the FBI and the Department of Justice, proceeded to "unbalance" the enforcement program against "dissidents" and "extremists." By deciding what cases to bring to the field's attention, it bypassed normal screening procedures and focused audit efforts on groups and individuals selected for their political activities and beliefs. In a few cases, SSS employed its position in the National Office to bypass the district's normal structure and influence the handling of individual cases.

The effect was that SSS reviewed the tax status of groups and individuals in the absence of specific evidence of tax violations because they exercised First Amendment rights. SSS targets included 8,000 individuals and 3,000 groups. Some of these groups historically had not engaged in illegal activity of any kind, much less tax violations. For example, targets included the Ford Foundation, the Head Start Program, and fifty branches of the National Urban League.

The Special Service Staff, which had operated in secrecy, was abolished by Commissioner Alexander when he learned of its existence shortly after taking office in 1973.

Although the purpose of SSS differed fundamentally from that of the Organized Crime Drive, both were efforts to employ tax weapons for essentially non-tax purposes. Both required the creation of a special National Office structure to achieve the desired emphasis in the enforcement program. While IRS participation in the Organized Crime Drive represented the pursuit of a laudable government objective, in both cases, the special structure resulted in the bypassing of normal administrative controls and permitted abuse to occur.

## *Ideological Organizations Audit Project*

The Special Service Staff was not the first IRS effort directed at groups and individuals because of their political ideologies and actions. In 1961, the IRS initiated a test audit of right-wing organizations which had drawn stern criticism from the President. The test audit grew into a planned attempt by IRS to conduct intensive investigations of 10,000 tax-exempt organizations in order to determine whether or not they engaged in political activities, which are impermissible for tax-exempt organizations. The plan also called for investigation of non-exempt right-wing organizations through reviews of the contributors' returns for improper deductions.

While IRS efforts directed at these political action groups were not as extensive as the coverage given organizations by the Special Service Staff, the efforts did result in a significant departure by IRS from a balanced enforcement program, and a concentration of tax enforcement on certain individuals and groups because of their political beliefs. The efforts IRS directed at these ideological organizations established a foundation and precedent for the later Special Service Staff.

The Committee did not find abuses of the normal IRS functions beyond the abuse which inheres in concentration of audits on organizations and individuals selected for political reasons (and in part by the White House). The program illustrates responsiveness of the IRS to the subtle pressures of other government agencies, and demonstrates the need for close scrutiny of any IRS activities the primary purpose of which is to achieve non-tax objectives.

## *3. Information Gathering and Retrieval System (IGRS)*

Partly as a result of its participation in the Organized Crime Drive, the IRS Intelligence Division perceived a need to improve its ability to gather and retrieve intelligence beyond the scope of investigations of specific allegations of tax fraud. The Information Gathering and Retrieval System, which IRS developed between 1963 and 1975, was an effort to increase the collection of such "general" intelligence and to index and store this intelligence efficiently. Ultimately, it included information about 465,442 persons or groups.

The gathering of general intelligence differs from the investigation of alleged tax violations in two fundamental respects: (1) there is no inherent standard of relevancy by which to determine what kinds of information to collect, and (2) there is no clear standard for deciding who should be investigated. In the absence of such standards, normal IRS reliance upon agent discretion

presents dangers. Nevertheless, the creators of IGRS failed to supply any meaningful criteria for target selection or for the relevancy of the information to be gathered. The results were tremendous overbreadth and a glut of largely useless information gathered under IGRS. For example, the system contained information not only about persons suspected of ties with organized crime, but also individuals who had routine commercial business transactions, such as selling a restaurant, with these persons. In addition, in some districts, intelligence was collected about political groups. IGRS became so encumbered by irrelevant data that it was not effective for the purposes for which it was created. It was terminated in 1975.

#### *4. Operation Leprechaun -- Collection of Personal Information 1969-1972.*

The perceived need to gather general intelligence, and thus to establish IGRS, was largely a result of IRS participation in efforts against organized crime and political corruption. Operation Leprechaun was part of a drive against political corruption and involved the worst examples of abuse of any project associated with IGRS. The evidence indicates:

(a) that the special agent in charge of Operation Leprechaun, operating through informants, collected an excessive amount of information on the sex and drinking habits of some of the targets of the operation;

(b) that he engaged in electronic surveillance contrary to IRS regulations;

(c) that two of his informants burglarized the office of a congressional candidate, apparently without the Special agent's knowledge or consent, and stole a filing cabinet containing tax-related information, some of which they then delivered to the special agent; and

(d) that the special agent's string of thirty-four informants were not under effective control.

The agent's ability to gather highly personal information on the targets which was not tax related, is a reflection of the absence of meaningful written standards establishing criteria for relevancy of information gathered under IGRS. The failure was less that of the agent or of his superiors than of the creators of IGRS, who failed to recognize that reliance upon agent discretion in general intelligence gathering required more stringent, specific guidelines for relevancy than ordinary tax investigations.

Similarly, the agent's inability to control his informants represented a failure of the IRS structure within which the agent's actions took place rather than of the agent himself. IRS lacked a system under which supervisors, rather than agents, could make key decisions on recruitment and handling of informants. Instead, such decisions were left to the agents, unassisted by clear guidelines.

In 1975, after analyzing the deficiencies of IGRS and investigating the Leprechaun abuses, IRS management began to impose restrictions upon intelligence gathering designed to assure that non-tax-related information would not be gathered, that targets of information-gathering operations would not be selected by the agent's personal predilections, and that agents and management would have greater control over informants. If fully implemented, they will reduce the likelihood of recurrence of abuses such as those associated with Operation Leprechaun.

Many of the controls which are necessary to avoid a repetition of the abuses of Operation Leprechaun and IGRS might not be necessary if IRS confined its activities to a balanced tax enforcement program. Many of these necessary controls may actually impede the special agent in the performance of the normal IRS intelligence mission. The price of the continued use of the IRS for purposes such as Operation Leprechaun will either be continued abuse in the absence of stringent controls or the imposition of controls which are necessary to prevent abuse in the area of selective enforcement but may be excessive for traditional tax collection activities.

### **INTRODUCTION AND DISCLOSURE**

The data Americans voluntarily provide the IRS every year make it the largest, potential source of information about the personal lives of Americans. 4 The raw data which IRS holds and its special capability for obtaining financially related information in addition to that which taxpayers voluntarily furnish, including the power to issue a summons for records without a showing of probable cause, constitute an intelligence resource which is of great potential usefulness to other intelligence agencies pursuing non-tax objectives.

This Committee has studied the means by which federal intelligence agencies have gained access to tax information, the stated purposes for which they have obtained the information, and the uses they have made of the information they obtained. The Committee has not attempted to develop a comprehensive set of criteria for access to tax returns, though its findings show that current regulations, as applied, have permitted access for purposes which should be excluded. The Committee has examined the current system of controls over access in light of the uses intelligence agencies have made of the information to which they have gained access under that system of controls. It has found that the mechanism through which disclosure criteria are enforced has serious weaknesses. An effective mechanism for enforcement of disclosure criteria is as crucial to protection against access for improper purposes as the criteria themselves.

Under the current system, the FBI has obtained returns for purposes for which they should not have been released even under existing, liberal standards for release of tax information. 5 The FBI was able to do so because the IRS failed to apply existing regulations to require the requesting agency to state the reason for its request so that the IRS could determine whether the purpose of the request fell within the limits for permissible disclosure. The failure to require a specific statement of purpose in the request for tax information has also resulted in an absence of effective limitations upon the uses to which the FBI could put the information it obtained.



Proposed legislation to narrow the purposes for which investigative agencies can obtain tax information will not eliminate the potential for repetition of the kinds of abuse the Committee has uncovered unless the disclosure mechanism is also overhauled to assure that those limitations are more effectively enforced than the broader limitations have been enforced in the past. The purpose of this report is to analyze those weaknesses in the present control mechanism which are responsible for the abuses which have occurred.

## I. THE STATUTORY AND REGULATORY SETTING

Under section 6103 of the Internal Revenue Code, "returns made with respect to taxes . . ." are open to inspection "only upon order of the President and under rules and regulations prescribed by the Secretary or his delegate and approved by the President." "Returns" are not defined in the statute, but are defined by regulations [Treasury Regulation Sec. 301. 6103 (a) -1 (a) (3) (i)] to include both actual returns and

Other records, reports, information received orally or in writing, factual data, documents, papers, abstracts, memoranda, or evidence taken, or any portion thereof, relating to [returns].

The present regulations provide that the Department of Justice shall have access to "returns", stating:

[a] return in respect of any tax shall be open to inspection by a United States attorney or by an attorney of the Department of Justice *where necessary in the performance of his official duties*. The application for inspection shall be in writing and *shall show ... (4) the reason why inspection is desired*. 26 C.F.R. § 6103 (g). [Emphasis added.]

This regulation differs from those applicable to other agencies (such as the CIA), which are covered by the blanket provisions of section 6103 (f) :

... if the head of an executive department ... or of any other establishment of the Federal Government desires to inspect a return in respect of any tax ... in connection with some matter officially before him, *the inspection may, in the discretion of the Secretary of the Treasury or the Commissioner of Internal Revenue ... be permitted upon written application. ... The application shall ... set forth ... (4) the reason why inspection is desired . ... 6* [Emphasis added.]

Section 6103 (a) -1 (a) (3) (i), *supra*, which, by defining "tax return" broadly, has the effect of broadening the information the IRS is obliged 7 to furnish to the Justice Department upon proper request to include the results of IRS audits and intelligence investigations. In the course of some of these audits and investigations, the IRS develops information through the use of strong powers given it to determine and collect the revenue (principally the power to obtain financial information by means of a summons without any showing of probable cause) which neither the Justice Department nor the FBI could legally obtain on its own without demonstrating probable cause. The regulations contain no requirement that the Justice Department establish probable cause to obtain this information from the IRS even where it is to be used for criminal investigatory purposes unrelated to enforcement of the tax laws.

## II. IRS PRACTICE

### A. Before 1968

Until 1968, the FBI obtained tax returns and other tax information directly from the IRS Intelligence Division, under a procedure which the Chief of the IRS Disclosure Branch termed "illegal" upon learning of it in 1968. 8 Under that procedure the IRS failed to exercise vigilance to determine the purposes for which the FBI obtained returns. 9

In one case, for example, in order to develop information "discrediting or embarrassing to the United Klans of America" 10 or to a Klansman who was the subject of FBI interest, the FBI field office recommended obtaining the Klansman's returns in order to attempt to determine whether he was reporting income from the Klan as income from other sources. The recommendation was approved by FBI headquarters in November 1964. The returns were obtained from the IRS through its Intelligence Division.

One of the express purposes of this operation was, in part, to "expose [the Klansman] within the Klan organization, publicly or by furnishing information to the Internal Revenue Services." 11 Thus, the planned operation envisaged the illegal public disclosure of tax information.

On November 20, 1964, the FBI requested the returns of the Klansman for the years 1959 through 1963 and for the Klan organization for 1961 and 1963, and received the returns from IRS in January 1965. 12 Although FBI documents do not indicate whether or not the planned disruptive action was ever carried to fruition, the returns had left IRS, to be used by the FBI for whatever purpose it deemed necessary.

Because of the lapse of time and the absence of records, the precise nature of the procedure by which the FBI obtained returns before 1968 is not determinable. A review of FBI administrative files in the Bureau's Liaison Section and the testimony of the FBI agent responsible for liaison with IRS, 13 however, indicates that the essential steps in the process were as follows:

1. The FBI would decide to request a particular return or set of returns on the basis of a memorandum setting forth the reasons for the request in some detail;

2. The FBI would prepare a form letter for signature by the Assistant Attorney General, Internal Security Division, Department of Justice, setting forth that the returns were necessary in connection with an official investigation, but stating no specific reason;
3. The Assistant Attorney General was not given the detailed memorandum stating the reasons for the request;
4. Liaison Section (the FBI Section responsible for liaison with other agencies and the White House) delivered the signed form letter to someone in IRS Intelligence, who obtained the requested information; 14
5. IRS Intelligence Division kept no record of the transmittal of the information; 15
6. IRS Intelligence did not consult anyone outside the Intelligence Division (including the Disclosure Branch -- which was theoretically charged with the responsibility for disclosure of this kind of tax information) regarding action on the request. 16

*B. After 1968*

In 1968, the Chief of the Disclosure Branch learned that the Intelligence Division had been handling FBI requests for returns, branded the practice "illegal" in a memorandum to his superior, 17 and effected the transfer of all FBI requests to his jurisdiction. 18

Though FBI requests for tax information were thereby regularized after 1968, there is scant indication the IRS subjected them to more meaningful scrutiny than it had while the Intelligence Division handled the requests even though the regulations arguably required such scrutiny. The regulation (26 C.F.R. § 6103 (g) ) requires that the return be "necessary in connection with the official duties" of the requesting attorney, and also requires that the "reason" for the request be given in writing.

After 1968, the Internal Security Division of the Department continued to obtain returns by means of a form letter which recited the conclusion that the regulatory criteria were met. It stated that the return was "necessary in connection with an official matter before this office involving the internal security ...," i.e., that it was "necessary in connection with the official duties of the requesting attorney," but contained no separate statement of a "reason" for the request. 19 On the basis of these letters, 20 the IRS could make no independent evaluation of whether the reason for the request was in fact within the official duties of the requesting attorney, or of whether the return was "necessary". In short, the IRS delegated to the Justice Department -- and in reality to the FBI -- the administration of the disclosure regulations with respect to the FBI's requests. Former Deputy Assistant Commissioner (Compliance) Leon Green advised the Committee: "I do not think we ever questioned their need for a tax return." 21 Mr. Green, whose duties included broad supervisory responsibility over the Services disclosure activities testified as follows:

A. Any of the Assistant Attorney Generals could request access to specific tax returns by name and generally they were granted access without any questioning of the background or the need for them.

Q. You say without any questioning of the background?

A. I do not think we ever questioned their need for a tax return. If an Assistant Attorney General signed a letter saying in the course of their own operations they required access to certain returns, they were given access ...

Q. As a general rule, what kind of a reason would the Internal Security Division give?

A. I do not think they would give any reason other than to state in connection with a matter that they had under consideration the Department of Justice required access to specific returns.

Q. So, in effect, the judgment as to whether the tax return was necessary was left to the Justice Department?

A. The Assistant Attorney General who signed the letter, right.

Q. In fact, the determination of whether the ... need for the tax return was actually in connection with their official duties was also left to the Justice Department?

A. Yes. 22

The FBI requests and IRS responses invariably contained language to the effect that the use of the return would be limited to the purpose stated in the request. There is no specific regulation imposing such a limitation in 26 CFR 6103 (g), 23 but the limitation upon use is implicit in the requirement that the "reason why inspection is desired" be stated in the application. The release of the return is predicated upon the reason given, and therefore made only for the stated purpose. This limiting language is meaningless where the reason given is simply a recitation that the regulatory criteria are met. The absence of any meaningful limitation on use of returns has led to serious abuse. 24

### III. FBI USE OF RETURNS IN COINTELPRO

Between 1966 and 1974, the FBI (either directly or through the Internal Security Division of the Justice Department) made approximately 200 requests to the IRS for tax returns. 25 Of the 200 requests, approximately 40 (20%) involved foreign intelligence matters; 26 30 (15%) involved criminal matters; and 130 (65%) were for domestic intelligence or "counterintelligence" (COINTELPRO) 27 purposes. Although records are not complete, Mr. Green's belief that IRS "never questioned their need for a return" indicates that virtually all requests were honored.

The major portion of the 130 domestic intelligence requests were part of two FBI "counterintelligence" programs, one directed at the "New Left" (anti-Vietnam War) movement and the other at the so-called "Black Nationalist" movement. 28 Each of these two programs had two components:

1. Targeting of individuals in either movement for intensive intelligence-gathering activity.
2. Targeting of the same individuals for so-called COINTELPRO operations. 29

FBI COINTELPROs (counterintelligence programs) were designed to:

*expose, disrupt and otherwise neutralize* the activities of [the target organizations and their leadership]. [Emphasis added.]

#### *A. Use of Tax Returns in FBI Key Activist Program*

1. Program Purposes and Tax Returns. -- The "Key Activist" program was established in January of 1968 for the purpose of "intensive investigations" of the leaders of the New Left movement. 31 Four months later, on May 9, 1968, a COINTELPRO was recommended against the New Left and the "Key Activists" of that movement, on the following basis:

The New Left has on many occasions viciously and scurrilously attacked the Director and the Bureau in an attempt to hamper our investigation of it and to drive us off the college campuses. With this in mind, it is our recommendation that a new Counterintelligence Program be designed to *neutralize* the New Left and the Key Activists. The Key Activists are those individuals who are the moving forces behind the New Left and on whom we have intensified our investigations. 32 [Emphasis added.]

The next day the Director established the program. 34

Two weeks later, on May 24, 1968, the FBI requested tax returns of 16 Key Activists for the years 1966 and 1967. 35 These returns were requested under the new procedure initiated in 1968 following IRS Disclosure Branch's discovery that returns had previously been furnished the FBI by the Intelligence Division. On October 24, 1968, the Key Activist program was enlarged. 36 On December 6, 1968, the FBI requested returns on 19 additional Key Activists. 37 According to the authorizing memorandum:

As part of our overall intensive investigation designed to neutralize these individuals in the New Left movement, inquiry into their financial status has proved productive. 38

All of these returns were requested by form letters. 39 In no case did the IRS inquire further into why the returns were necessary or for what precise purpose. The actual purpose of the requests is reflected in a February 3, 1969, Headquarters memorandum in which the Bureau reported upon the success of the return requesting effort:

We have caused a survey to be made by Internal Revenue Service (IRS) concerning Key Activists. We have found a number where no record exists for payment of taxes in 1966, 1967. Included in this group are [names deleted], IRS has initiated appropriate investigations as a result of our inquiries. It is anticipated the IRS inquiry will cause these individuals considerable consternation, possibly jail sentences eventually. We now have sent requests on 35 Key Activists to IRS and anticipated many will have filed no returns. This action is consistent with our efforts to obtain prosecution of any kind against Key Activists to remove them from the movement. 40

The purpose of the requests was at least in part to develop ways of using tax information as a COINTELPRO weapon. 41

The February 3 memorandum reflects a by-product of the disclosure mechanism which enhanced its attractiveness to the Bureau. A simple request for information was in and of itself a means of directing IRS attention at the COINTELPRO target, resulting in an IRS investigation if no return was found for a particular year. The FBI documents suggest that the requests for Key Activists returns were not selective, and were not predicated upon any specific information suggesting the individual Key Activists were delinquent in their tax obligations. The IRS response was also all inclusive, and constituted unknowing IRS cooperation in the COINTELPRO effort. 42

2. An Example of the Use of Tax Information in a COINTELPRO Operation. -- One of the Key Activists who was the subject of a May 24, 1968, FBI request to IRS for 1966-1967 tax returns was a professor at a midwestern university who the Bureau anticipated would be a leader in demonstrations at the forthcoming Democratic National Convention in Chicago. 43 A detailed analysis of the means by which the FBI obtained his returns and the COINTELPRO use the FBI was able to make of them demonstrates a key weakness of present disclosure statutes and regulations.

The FBI presented to J. Walter Yeagley, Assistant Attorney General in the Internal Security Division, a form letter addressed to the Commissioner of the Internal Revenue Service 44 listing six Key Activists whose returns were "necessary in connection with an official matter before this office (i.e., the Internal Security Division) involving the internal security of the United States." Assistant Attorney General Yeagley signed the letter. Yeagley has stated that the FBI did not advise him that a purpose of the request was to use the tax information as a tool for taking disruptive action against the subjects, and that he was unaware that any COINTELPRO program existed. 45 The FBI does not claim the contrary. 46 Yeagley apparently did not inquire into the purpose of obtaining the return, stating that he generally assumed the purpose of such a request was to develop investigative leads. 47

This letter was forwarded to the IRS, where it was determined that the regulatory criteria, were satisfied since the letter recited that the returns were "necessary in connection with the official duties" of the Assistant Attorney General. IRS inquired no further into the specific purpose for which the returns were to be used, but relied upon the Assistant Attorney General's statement that the purpose met the regulatory criteria. 48 The Assistant Attorney General, in turn, relied upon the FBI. The IRS furnished the returns.

Upon receiving the returns of Professor X, the FBI forwarded them to its local office in the city where the professor taught, for examination for COINTELPRO potential. 49 In examining the returns, the local office was acting pursuant to the memorandum establishing the Key Activist COINTELPRO program:

The purpose of this program is to expose, disrupt, and otherwise neutralize the activities of the various New Left organizations, their leadership and adherents. It is imperative that the activities of these groups be followed on a continuous basis so we may take advantage of all opportunities for counterintelligence and also inspire action in instances where circumstances warrant. ... In every instance, consideration should be given to disrupting the organized activity of these groups and no opportunity should be missed to capitalize upon organizational and personal conflicts of their leadership. 50

The local office examined Professor X's returns and found some questionable deductions which "at the very least, provide a basis for questioning by IRS," and requested the authority of the FBI Director to call these questionable deductions to the attention of the local office of the IRS. The express purposes of doing so, according to the Airtel by which the request was made, were:

1. Due to the burden upon the taxpayer of proving deductions claimed, [Professor X] could be required to produce documentary evidence supporting his claims. This could prove to be both difficult and embarrassing particularly with respect to validating the claim for home maintenance deductions when, in fact, he doubtless has only the usual type of study found in many homes rather than actual office space. Validations of contributions to SNCC, SDS, and the [privacy deletion] Counseling Service may also be productive of embarrassing consequences.
2. If [Professor X] is unable to substantiate his claims in the face of detailed scrutiny by IRS, it could, of course, result in financial loss to him.
3. *Most importantly*, if IRS contact with [Professor X] can be arranged within the next two weeks their demands upon him *may be a source of distraction during the critical period when he is engaged in meetings and plans for disruption of the Democratic National Convention*. Any drain upon the time and concentration which [Professor X], a leading figure in Demcon planning, can bring to bear upon this activity can only accrue to the benefit of the Government and general public. [Emphasis added.]

51

The recommendation was approved, and the local office supplied the information to the local IRS office, but did not advise the IRS contact that the information came from a tax return the FBI had previously obtained from IRS. 52 The FBI merely stated it "had reason to believe that Professor X had claimed deductions for contributions" to certain organizations which would not normally be deductible. 53 As a result of the information the FBI furnished, IRS initiated an audit of Professor X's return.

Because of IRS liberality in granting delays in audits to suit taxpayers' convenience, the audit of Professor X did not achieve the desired purpose of disrupting his planning for demonstrations at the Convention. The audit did result in the imposition of an additional \$500 in tax liability for the two years in question, as a result the local FBI office deemed it a COINTELPRO success. 54 While taxpayers should pay taxes which are due, the fact that taxes are due does not justify use of the tax laws to harass demonstrators.

#### *B. Use of Tax Returns in the FBI Key Black Extremist Program*

The Key Black Extremist (KBE) Program was established on December 23, 1970, because of the perceived success of the Key Activist Program. The documentary history of the establishment of the Key Black Extremist Program and inclusion of requests for tax returns as a standard technique are contained in the Committee files and described briefly in the report on COINTELPRO.

According to the Committee staff's review of FBI files, the FBI requested the returns of at least 72 of the 90 designated Key Black Extremists. As in the case of the requests for Key Activists' returns, one of the FBI's purposes in obtaining returns of Key Black Extremists was to use the returns as weapons in its campaign to "neutralize" them. All the Key Black Extremist requests were made on the same forms as the Key Activist requests. There is no evidence the IRS inquired into the specific purpose of any of the requests. All were honored. 55

*C. Disclosure of Identity of Contributors to Ideological Organizations*

The IRS routinely receives from tax exempt organizations lists of their contributors either on tax returns or on exemption applications. The information is given to IRS in order to enable it to enforce the tax laws with respect to those organizations. The IRS also develops contributor lists of non-exempt organizations during audits, especially if there is reason to believe the contributors may be improperly deducting the contributions. These contributor lists are available to the FBI and other federal investigative agencies by simple request to the Internal Revenue Service, even in cases where those agencies could not legally obtain the information directly.

1. Dr. Martin Luther King and the Southern Christian Leadership Conference. -- One of the organizations the FBI designated a "Black Nationalist-Hate Type Organization" was the Southern Christian Leadership Conference. 56 As part of an earlier intensive investigation of this organization and of its leader, Dr. Martin Luther King, the FBI, in 1964, obtained from the Internal Revenue Service "all available information" concerning Dr. King and the SCLC. 57 This information included tax returns of both Dr. King and the SCLC as well as certain IRS investigative files. The FBI studied IRS audits and investigations of both Dr. King and the SCLC, and discussed with certain IRS employees future IRS action to check on Dr. King's and SCLC's compliance with the tax laws. The information received regarding Dr. King and SCLC was forwarded to the FBI Atlanta office "for further review and coordination with the investigation relating to Dr. King himself." 58 On April 14, 1964, the Atlanta, office responded with a suggestion for disruptive action against SCLC. 59

After noting that SCLC was tax exempt in the sense that it was not subject to income taxation (though contributions to it were not deductible on the returns of the donors), and that its enjoyment of this status required it to file a petition disclosing the names of contributors, the Atlanta office recommended that the following action be taken with respect to the contributors so disclosed: 60

It is believed that donors and creditors of SCLC present two important areas for counterintelligence activities. In regard to the donors it is suggested that official SCLC stationery bearing King's signature, copies of which are available to the Atlanta Office and will be furnished by separate communication to the Bureau Laboratory for reproduction purposes, be utilized in advising the donors that Internal Revenue Service is currently checking tax records of SCLC and that King through this phony correspondence wants to advise the donor insuring that he reported his gifts in accordance with Internal Revenue requirements so that he will not become involved in a tax investigation. It is believed such a letter of this type from SCLC may cause considerable concern and eliminate future contributions. From available information it is apparent that many of these contributors to SCLC are doing so in order to claim tax deductions and in order to be eligible for such deductions, the contribution is being made to the (privacy deletion -- name of a church), which in turn is forwarded to King or the Southern Christian Leadership Conference. 61

The suggestion was considered by FBI Headquarters and was categorized, along with some other suggestions

as not appearing desirable and/or feasible for direct action by the Bureau at this time . ... 62

2. The Students for a Democratic Society. -- In the course of auditing would-be exempt organizations, the IRS will often seek to identify contributors to the organization in order to determine whether the contributors are deducting contributions. 63 Under current disclosure regulations, the results of such audits, including the contributor lists generated in the course of the audit, are available to other federal agencies upon request. Thus, the potential use of IRS as a source of contributor lists is not limited to exempt organizations, such as SCLC. Moreover, such lists have in fact been obtained from the IRS.

In 1968, the IRS was conducting an audit of the Students for a Democratic Society. The audit was initiated in New York, and was subsequently referred to the Chicago District of IRS. An FBI letter from Director, FBI, to SAC, Chicago, dated June 10, 1968, states:

It is noted IRS is presently conducting an audit of SDS funds at the Bureau's request.

The IRS files do not reflect a specific request from the FBI for such an audit, but do reflect considerable input from the FBI in the form of reports suggesting that certain activists (including SDS members) were probable tax violators. 64 The FBI at least sought to direct IRS attention to SDS. 65

Since the SDS exemption application had been denied, it was appropriate for IRS in the course of the audit to identify contributors to the organization, and it did so. The FBI obtained the list which IRS had developed. Later, IRS passed the list on to the White House. According to an April 8, 1970, internal IRS memorandum:

Paul Wright of AOC 66 and Joe Hengemuhle of the FBI called to ask whether the FBI could furnish the White House the list of SDS contributors which was furnished to the FBI by IRS. The FBI has been requested by the White House to furnish a report on the funding of various militant organizations.

...

I advised that from a disclosure standpoint, if the White House staff wanted this on behalf of the President, there was no disclosure problem; but in view of the sensitive nature of the matter and of other investigations and problems, I wanted to check this with Mr. Green to get his approval. 67

Permission was granted and the list was furnished to the White House.

#### IV. DISCLOSURES TO THE CENTRAL INTELLIGENCE AGENCY

With three possible exceptions, there is no evidence the CIA has ever obtained tax return information through official disclosure channels. 68 Between 1957 and 1972, however, the CIA obtained tax return information on at least thirteen occasions through unofficial channels.

##### *A. Means of Obtaining Returns*

The CIA obtained return information informally from IRS employees in the Compliance Branch who had other CIA liaison responsibilities. 69 It has been possible to identify taxpayers on whom the CIA obtained return information, but since there are no records of these disclosures, it has not always been possible to establish which employees released which information. 70 That responsibility has been established in at least two cases. In one case, an IRS employee stated he was authorized to release returns by his superior, but his superior can recall giving no such authority. 71 In one other case, the IRS employee stated he had disclosed return information to a CIA agent who carried the credentials of another U.S. Government agency as a cover. 72 There was no written authority for the informal disclosure of tax return information to the CIA, and, according to the IRS, there is no basis upon which any of the disclosures could be considered legal.

##### *B. Effect of Illegality*

Although the purposes of the requests varied, it is clear that all but one of the disclosures would have been legal had the CIA followed legal procedures. The bulk of the requests arose in connection with either CIA investigations of its own employees or other CIA investigations within its charter. 73 Thus, with one possible exception, the illegal practice did not result in the CIA's obtaining information it could not have obtained legally. Like the practice of the FBI prior to 1968 of obtaining returns from the Intelligence Division and bypassing official channels, the CIA's informal, illegal access to return information demonstrates not a weakness in disclosure regulations, but a failure of IRS to apply those regulations.

The atmosphere of extra-legal cooperation between intelligence agencies out of which the CIA's illegal access to returns arose did lead to at least two serious breaches of IRS responsibility for impartial, even-handed enforcement of the tax laws. In one case, the CIA obtained information from the returns of Victor Marchetti, the author of a book, publication of which the CIA sought to prevent. An unidentified IRS source, referred to in a CIA memorandum 74 as "Confidential Informant," supplied the return information on April 5, 1972, and advised the CIA that he:

was extremely interested in the fact that [Marchetti] had authored and published a book but still only reported a total income of [amount deleted] for 1970 and 1971. In this regard, our source would be ready to conduct, *at our request*, a routine audit of [Marchetti's] income tax for the past three years. [Emphasis supplied.]

Either information the IRS possessed concerning Marchetti justified an audit or it did not. Since no formal relationship existed between the two agencies, the CIA's interest in the matter should not have affected IRS action.

The second case involved Ramparts magazine. A February 2, 1967, internal CIA memorandum of a conversation between the Assistant General Counsel of the CIA, the Assistant to the Commissioner, IRS, and two other IRS executives, including the Deputy Assistant Commissioner for Compliance, indicates a basic willingness on the part of the IRS participants to tailor their treatment of Ramparts to the desires and concerns of the Central Intelligence Agency. The memorandum 75 recites that the CIA Assistant General Counsel:

Told them of the information and rumors we have heard about RAMPARTS' proposed exposes with particular reference to USNSA [U.S. National Student Association] and [an organization]. I impressed upon them the Director's concern and expressed our certainty that this is an attack on CIA in particular, and the administration in general, which is merely using USNSA and [an organization] as tools.

One of the IRS executives advised the CIA of the status of the USNSA application for tax exempt status. The CIA Assistant General Counsel then

suggested that the corporate tax returns of Ramparts, Inc. be examined and that any leads to possible financial supporters be followed up by an examination of their individual tax returns. It is unlikely that such an examination will develop much worthwhile information as to the magazine's source of financial support, but it is possible that some leads will be evident. The returns can be called in for review by the Assistant Commissioner for Compliance without causing any particular notice in the respective IRS districts. The proposed examination would be made by Mr. Green who would advise if there appeared to be any information on the returns worth following up. The political sensitivity of the case is such that if we are to go further than this, it will be necessary for the agency to make a formal request for the returns under a procedure set forth in government regulations. If such a request is made, the Commissioner will not be in a position to deny our interest if questioned later by a member of congress or other competent authority.

#### V. ANALYSIS

The cases described in this report reveal that more than privacy is at stake in the disclosure of tax returns and tax return information to federal agencies. It is apparently necessary to devise means to prevent disclosure for improper purposes, and to prevent the subsequent misuse of returns disclosed initially for proper purposes. The Justice Department's failure to prevent

FBI abuse of access to returns suggests strongly that the control device must be in the hands of the IRS, and not only in the hands of the requesting agency or of its parent agency.

The case of Professor X, in which information supplied by IRS was used in an FBI counterintelligence program, raises a fundamental question concerning the use of IRS for non-tax purposes: whether the selection of a taxpayer for audit or investigation for essentially political criteria is justified by the subsequent discovery of some tax liability. This question is fundamental, and applies whether the non-tax use is through the unwitting manipulation of the IRS because of a weakness in its disclosure laws, or whether the political motivation emanates from the IRS itself. If one underpays his taxes, one argument goes, one takes his chances. One's political opponent, disgruntled neighbor, or disenchanted employee can report the underpayment for the crassest of motives, and will be rewarded 76 for his efforts; therefore, motive is irrelevant as a matter of policy -- all motives, however crass, enhance tax enforcement, and are therefore desirable springboards for audits or investigations. If violation of the tax laws inhibits one's freedom by increasing one's exposure to audit or prosecution, the result is a salutary incentive to comply with those laws.

There is an essential difference, however, between a government enforcement program along ideological lines and any individual effort to bring the IRS down upon an enemy: the government is constitutionally required to be neutral to politics; individuals are not. When the IRS responds to an allegation it receives, the motive underlying the transmission of the allegation is irrelevant. When the IRS selects taxpayers for a tax compliance review because of their politics, the government is employing its power for political purposes. Whether the IRS performs the selection, as in the case of Special Service Staff, or the FBI does, as in the case of Professor X, the fortuitous discovery of a tax liability does not justify the repression inherent in the practice.

Professor X was audited only because he was the target of a COINTELPRO operation in which the FBI, through the use of the disclosure regulations, sought to manipulate the IRS into "neutralizing" Professor X by means of a tax audit. 77 Every IRS witness questioned regarding this case has agreed that Professor X's returns would not have been knowingly disclosed for the purpose for which they were used. 78

The law and practice of disclosure of tax returns made this operation possible. The law requires the IRS to turn over returns to the Justice Department only where they are "necessary" in connection with "official duties." However, the IRS has not, in practice, administered these two requirements, but has delegated their administration to the requesting Assistant Attorney General, who in turn has delegated it to the FBI. As a result, no one outside the FBI made any determination of the actual reason for the request for Professor X's return, or of the compatibility of the reason with the regulatory criteria.

Even if the FBI's initial reason for requesting Professor X's return had been proper, the disclosure procedures provided no safeguard against a subsequent misuse of the return in an operation unrelated to the reason for the request. The letter requesting Professor X's return recited:

Documents furnished in response to this request will be limited in use to the purpose for which they are requested . . . 79

But the "purpose" for which they were requested was stated so generally as to permit any subsequent use. IRS failure to insist upon Justice Department compliance with the requirements that the application for the return state the reason why inspection is desired permitted the FBI to legally obtain Professor X's return to later improperly use the return as a COINTELPRO weapon.

Unrestricted FBI access to contributor lists the IRS compiles in the course of enforcing the tax laws has threatened both the integrity of the tax system and the constitutional rights of the contributors. The identity of members of organizations such as SCLC and the NAACP is privileged to protect members in their right to freedom of association by forestalling the potentially chilling effect which revelation of membership could have. The same reasons justify application of this protection to the identity of contributors to such organizations except to the extent that the act of contribution itself is properly discoverable because of potential tax consequences. It is for this latter purpose that the IRS is empowered to elicit contributors' identities. Presumably, if the FBI were investigating an allegation of criminal tax fraud to which contributors' identities were relevant, it would be entitled to the same information. There is no suggestion in any of the relevant FBI documents that the FBI sought to supplant the IRS in any investigation of the potential tax liability of SCLC contributors. 80 Rather, the FBI contemplated using the list as a means of disrupting SCLC and discouraging contributions, a purpose which constitutes a direct attack on the very interest which the right to anonymity protects, and a purpose for which the FBI could not have obtained a list of SCLC contributors from any court.

That the FBI did not implement the suggestion does not affect the basic point that FBI Headquarters furnished the tax information, including the list of contributors, to the local office in order to enable the local office to devise disruptive actions. COINTELPRO policy (as evidenced in other cases which are discussed in the report on COINTELPRO) makes it clear that the suggestion was not rejected because of concern for the legality of so using the contributor list.

In NAACP v. Alabama 81 the Supreme Court ruled that, even though the specific purpose of a law empowering the government to obtain the identities of members of a political group is legitimate, the court will weigh against that purpose the probability that a consequence of disclosure will be to interfere with the members' exercise of their right of freedom to associate. If the reason for disclosure is not "constitutionally sufficient" to outweigh the danger to freedom of association, the law is unconstitutional. Given the existence of a COINTELPRO policy of using all intelligence for disruptive purposes whenever feasible, disclosure to the FBI of contributor lists of target organizations violated the Constitution the moment the disclosure occurred even if, in the particular case, the FBI failed to devise a feasible means of making disruptive use of the information, and even if the FBI also had a legitimate purpose in obtaining the information.

Obtaining contributor lists for purposes of "counterintelligence" action to discourage contributions is unconstitutional under the NAACP v. Alabama rule. In NAACP v. Alabama, the state was denied access to contributors' lists because an incidental consequence of publication would be non-governmental harassment of the membership. In the case of SCLC, where the FBI

sought the list in part for the purpose of developing schemes for government-sponsored disruption, the illegality of obtaining the list is apparent. The case demonstrates the importance of (1) requiring a statement of the purpose of requests for returns; and (2) limiting their use to the stated proper purpose.

The case of FBI access to an IRS list of contributors to SDS further demonstrates that inadequate IRS controls have led to its becoming an agent of a non-tax investigatory agency. It is not clear in this case whether the SDS audit was initiated because of FBI interest. It is clear that the FBI sought to direct the IRS intelligence gathering capability at SDS and then, through the disclosure mechanism, obtained information it could not legally have obtained on its own.

The case demonstrates how the disclosure procedures followed by the IRS makes it possible for an intelligence-gathering power the Congress has bestowed upon IRS for the purpose of tax collection -- the power to obtain the identity of contributors -- to become an investigative power of a non-tax agency, bent upon non-tax purposes. The SDS case also demonstrates that lax disclosure procedures provide an incentive for other agencies to attempt to interfere in IRS selection of taxpayers for audit. 82 An IRS audit is a financial vacuum cleaner. Other governmental agencies have a powerful intelligence gathering capability when they can exert influence over who the IRS selects for an audit and then have uncontrolled access to information gathered during the audit.

While it is clear that on occasion agencies performing intelligence functions will have a legitimate need for tax returns and return-related data, the need for a written record of the reasons supporting an agency's request for the information is also clearly demonstrated by the Ramparts and Marchetti cases in which the CIA informally obtained tax-related information for questionable purposes. The CIA was apparently unwilling to risk requesting tax return information with respect to Ramparts and its supporters unless, through an informal disclosure, it could first learn whether there was information on the returns that would be of interest to them in their effort to stifle Ramparts criticism of a CIA-sponsored organization.

The Ramparts and Marchetti cases demonstrate the dangers of informal exchanges of information between the IRS and other intelligence agencies. These informal exchanges both encourage illegal disclosure and provide the other intelligence agency with a lever by which to manipulate or persuade the IRS into action directed against certain taxpayers for reasons having no bearing upon compliance with the tax laws. In the Marchetti case, the unidentified IRS source offered to conduct an audit of Marchetti at the CIA's request, an offer which arose out of the atmosphere of extralegal cooperation which informal access to tax return information creates.

The existence of informal disclosure channels is dangerous even if the only tax return information that passes along those channels is information that could have been properly disclosed under IRS regulations. The existence of such channels fosters an atmosphere in which those charged with liaison are tempted to place their desire to be cooperative above their obligation to enforce the tax laws neutrally. The unofficial character of the disclosure makes it possible to insulate these acts of improper cooperation from outside scrutiny. It is far too important that taxpayers have confidence in the confidentiality of the returns they file and in the integrity of the tax system to permit individuals within the IRS to exercise unreviewable judgment regarding the propriety of disclosing tax return information to other Federal agencies.

## SELECTIVE ENFORCEMENT FOR NON-TAX PURPOSES

### *Introduction*

Because the investigation of the Internal Revenue Service encompassed several abuses of the rights of American citizens of which some details had previously been studied and revealed to the public by the Congress (e.g., Special Service Staff, Ideological Organizations Project), the staff was able to devote some of its investigation to an analytical evaluation of those abuses. This analysis revealed that many abuses of the IRS intelligence functions occurred when enforcement of the tax laws became an ancillary instead of the primary factor in determining IRS actions.

The Internal Revenue Service, since it was reorganized in 1952, has had a decentralized structure, with each of the 58 districts operating autonomously and being generally responsible for its day-to-day operations while the National Office is primarily responsible for policy decisions. When the IRS participated in an activity in which targets had been chosen on the basis of criteria which included factors in addition to those involved in routine tax law enforcement, it was often necessary for the IRS to impose centralized controls on its basic decentralized structure in order to accommodate the special requirements created by the additional criteria. This has had the practical effect of creating a new structure which has in the past been incompatible with the original decentralized IRS structure and has often resulted in abuse. The investigation revealed that this result occurred regardless of the purpose of the IRS endeavor. For example, abuses attributable to structural anomalies occurred in IRS participation in the Organized Crime Drive, a valuable effort beneficial to the well-being of the country, as well as in the Special Service Staff, where IRS improperly targeted individuals because of their political beliefs.

Part Two of this report, "Selective Enforcement for Non-Tax Purposes," reports on the historical development of the intelligence operations of the Internal Revenue Service since its reorganization in 1952 and discusses the relationship between those abuses addressed and their setting: the decentralized structure of IRS.

## I. THE HISTORICAL DEVELOPMENT OF IRS INTELLIGENCE ACTIVITIES

### *A. Function and Structure of IRS Intelligence*

1. Introduction. -- The Intelligence Division of the Internal Revenue Service performs those criminal investigative activities the IRS must perform in order to collect the taxes, i.e., gathering that information beyond what taxpayers normally provide IRS which is necessary to determine the truth of allegations of criminal tax violations and, if necessary, to prepare evidence for prosecution of such violations. These activities are usually lumped under the IRS rubric, the "General Enforcement Program" ("GEP").



In addition to this normal function, the IRS Intelligence Division has engaged in "Special Enforcement Programs" ("SEP"), where it targets major criminal figures for general intelligence collection.

The element of targeting makes the SEP distinct in several important ways from GEP. In the General Enforcement Program, IRS does not single out a taxpayer and seek to develop a case against him, whereas the very purpose of the SEP is to develop tax cases against persons who have been classified as participants in, for example, organized crime. The purpose is a "nontax" purpose in the sense that in most cases the motivation for selecting the investigative target is not to achieve balanced tax enforcement but to seek to develop a tax case against the target because he is believed to be a participant in other criminal activities. The GEP target is investigated because there is reason to believe he has committed a specific act of tax fraud. The SEP target may be investigated in the hope such an allegation can be developed.

This difference in targeting leads to differences in attitudes and technique. Pursuit of SEP figures requires use of many of the techniques of general law enforcement (paid, regular informants; electronic and other forms of surveillance; raids; nationally organized and coordinated enforcement efforts) which the GEP does not require to the same degree. Further, the policy of the SEP is essentially one of consciously "unbalanced" tax enforcement. <sup>83</sup> Balanced tax enforcement is an effort to allocate enforcement resources to achieve the highest degree of compliance with the tax laws. <sup>84</sup> Balanced enforcement does not imply that all classes of taxpayers will be equally subject to tax investigation, but that the criteria for resource allocation will be designed to maximize tax law enforcement. In the SEP, these criteria do not control. Resources may be allocated to SEP targets because they are perceived to be dangers to society in many ways, even though the tax compliance benefits of successful prosecution would not alone have justified allocation of investigative resources. This difference may lead to a different attitude on the part of the agents tasked to "get" the SEP target from the attitude they bring to GEP investigations, and aggravate the difficulties of controlling the agent's exercise of discretion in the field.

The organization of the IRS Intelligence Division and its devices for control of agents reflect the primacy of the "classical" IRS Intelligence function: the investigation of specific allegations of tax fraud in a balanced enforcement program. Unlike any other Federal law enforcement agency, the Internal Revenue Service's Intelligence Division is a decentralized organization. Local and regional offices make virtually all operational decisions. The National Office hierarchy is designed to be a policy-setting organization which seldom interferes with field activities -- and, except in the case of major projects, is unaware of specific activities. This arrangement contrasts strikingly with the organization of the FBI, for example, which has closer control over day-to-day field operations because of its centralized structure, with the chain of authority emanating from the center.

The IRS was decentralized to meet certain needs of tax collection and tax law enforcement. The high degree of local autonomy and agent discretion which accompanied decentralization have made the IRS an effective tax enforcement agency. It has, however, proved to make difficult the effective control of nontax law enforcement activities. To the extent that a nontax emphasis may serve the national interest -- as with the drive against organized crime -- it is apparent that effective control and oversight by the necessarily different organizations is required.

2. Origins of Decentralization. -- The organization of IRS Intelligence parallels the organization of the rest of the IRS. Both are products of an effort in the early 1950s to correct widespread abuses which congressional investigators had uncovered in IRS operations. While the reorganization of 1952 did not arise primarily from abuses by the then functional equivalent of the Intelligence Division, the reasoning which underlay the changes applied equally to all areas of IRS activity. <sup>85</sup>

Prior to the reorganization, the IRS collected the revenue through 64 "Collectors," who were Presidential appointees. Congressional investigators found that the Collectors had been susceptible to political influence and to other forms of improper pressure. Commissioners had found they were unable to control the independently-appointed Collectors. <sup>86</sup>

The problem was perceived in part as one of excessive centralization, which made the IRS a powerful tool of political forces and threatened public confidence in the tax system. <sup>87</sup> The solution was an effort to readjust the perpetual tension between the need for central direction and the dangers of central control.

The Treasury commissioned a management consulting firm to study how to structure the IRS to insulate it from improper influence while retaining the degree of central direction it needed to perform the mushrooming task of collecting the revenue. The consulting firm's recommendations were ultimately embodied in Reorganization Plan No. 1 of 1952. <sup>88</sup> In broad outline, the Plan called for two changes in IRS structure which, on the surface, appear inconsistent but which were designed to work in tandem to produce greater efficiency and independence from political influence. Under the preexisting system, while the National Office in theory directed field activities, in practice, since the Collectors were Presidential appointees, the Commissioner's authority over the field was in doubt. Further, the field was susceptible to political pressure since the Collectors' job security depended upon political favor. The Reorganization Plan sought to correct both deficiencies by abolishing the Collectors' positions and creating not more than 25 district commissioners who would be civil servants, promoted according to merit, and answerable directly to the Commissioner. At the same time, however, the plan called for a decentralization of most IRS operations and a consequent reduction in National Office authority over day-to-day field operations. The introduction of professionalism into the highest levels of field organization would permit a high degree of field autonomy; the elimination of patronage appointments would create an environment in which field autonomy would not mean field politics. <sup>89</sup>

Under the plan, the primary function of the reduced National Office staff would be to advise the Commissioner on questions of broad policy. The Commissioner was to be the only political appointee in the IRS and, as such, he was not to have the bureaucratic muscle necessary to control field operations, but was to have the staff necessary to engage in those activities for which a political orientation was appropriate: setting broad policy. Congressman Cecil R. King of California, Chairman of the Subcommittee on Administration of the Internal Revenue Laws of the Ways and Means Committee, expressed the philosophy underlying the Plan:

Political selection for positions which are primarily policy forming has obvious justification. Where the job is primarily a technical administrative post these are almost entirely lacking. <sup>90</sup>

The reorganization of the Intelligence Division paralleled the pattern for the Service. 91 The effect of the Plan was to increase the Commissioner's ability to exercise his general authority over intelligence activities in the field organization by eliminating the politically independent Collectors and streamlining the field organization while, at the same time, minimizing direct National Office control over day-to-day operations by bestowing greater autonomy upon the professional field staff.

With minor differences, the organization envisioned by the 1952 Plan is that which exists today. Intelligence activities in each district (of which there are 58) are run by a Chief, Intelligence, who reports to the Regional Commissioner who reports to the Commissioner. The Intelligence Division in the National Office is not in this chain of command and, therefore, generally has no line authority over the Chief, Intelligence, in the district. It performs its function of assisting the Commissioner in setting policy for all IRS Intelligence activities by issuing rules and guidelines which are to be implemented by the Regional Commissioners and the District Directors, in whom authority to direct actual operations reposes. 92

The Plan did not call for unqualified reliance upon the professionalism of the field organization to achieve independence from influence and high performance. It called for the transfer of responsibility for investigating employee malfeasance from the Intelligence organization to a newly created inspection service which would both police impropriety and continuously audit field performance. 93 The current Inspection Service is the sole exception to the regionalized organization. It was necessary to make Inspection independent of those it would inspect. Inspection personnel in the field therefore work out of the Regional Offices and report to the Regional Inspector, who reports to the Assistant Commissioner (Inspection) in the National Office, who reports to the Commissioner. This structure makes Inspection independent of the District Directors and the Regional Commissioners. 94

The creation of Inspection amounted to the substitution of retrospective evaluation and investigation for direct supervision of field activities. One of Inspection's key tasks is to determine the origins of impropriety or inefficiency and to recommend new systems of organization or new guidelines to eliminate these causes. 95 Its function is consistent with the idea of a decentralized system in which the National Office sets guidelines for performance and evaluates the field's adherence to the guidelines, but does not control current operations. 96

In 1952 the main job of IRS Intelligence was its classical task of investigating allegations of tax fraud. 97 The organization which was created in 1952 promised effective and controlled intelligence operations as long as this classical intelligence function remained paramount.

Investigation of specific allegations of tax fraud inherently limits the scope of an agent's discretion because of the narrow scope of the inquiry. The inherent limitation makes it possible to rely to a high degree upon agent initiative and spontaneous cooperation at the field level with general guidance from the center when Special Agents investigate specific allegations of tax violations. The inherent controls of the classical IRS intelligence task permitted the architects of 1952 to minimize central control, and thus minimize the chances of influence through the center without risking wholesale local abuse by unrestrained special agents.

The story of abuse of the IRS Intelligence function since 1952 is largely the story of the strains which the attempt to divert IRS resources from its classical investigative function placed upon the organizational structure which had been designed for that classical function -- the investigation of specific allegations of tax fraud. Every time the IRS has made a concerted effort to participate in tax law enforcement activities with nontax objectives, it has found it necessary to deviate in some way from its normal organization. The resulting hybrid organizations created to participate in other than strict tax enforcement activities have been responsible for many of the abuses of which IRS Intelligence has been guilty during the last twenty-three years.

The purpose of this report is to explore how changing objectives and practices in IRS intelligence gathering have strained the Intelligence organization the IRS established in 1952. Such an assessment is a prerequisite to answering a major question facing those charged with guiding IRS: whether the objectives which dictated the 1952 reorganization remain paramount, and, if so, whether there are means of avoiding the abuses which have accompanied past efforts to reshape the IRS tool for different purposes. 98

#### *B. IRS Intelligence 1952-1965: The Shift Toward Organized Crime*

Between 1951 and 1960, IRS intelligence stepped into and out of the fight against organized crime. In 1960, the government-wide Organized Crime Drive began. IRS was drafted into the effort. The result was the "unbalancing" of the tax enforcement effort: the key criterion for the decision whether to investigate was no longer predicated on tax-related criterion alone. In order to make certain the habits of bureaucracy would not negate this shift in emphasis, central "coordination" of the effort was superimposed on the IRS's decentralized structure. The resulting vagueness in lines of authority, the increased use of the abuse-prone intelligence gathering technique of electronic surveillance, and the accompanying atmosphere of a crusade resulted in abuses in the use of electronic surveillance between 1960 and 1965, which the Long Committee 99 exposed. These abuses appear to be a direct result of the structure created to handle the IRS activities and do not reflect on the stated desirable purpose of the IRS action: to combat the nationwide growth of organized crime. 100

1. 1951-1960. -- Before 1951, the classical function of IRS intelligence was virtually its only function, 101 but a change began at about the same time reorganization plans were stirring. In February 1951, the Kefauver Committee criticized IRS failure to enforce the tax laws with sufficient vigor against organized crime. This and other criticism and encouragement by the Kefauver Committee led to the creation in 1951 of a racketeer program in IRS. 102

In 1951 and 1952, the IRS assigned a large proportion of its intelligence forces to racketeer work. The peak number of investigators so assigned was 2,290 in January 1952. 104 In that year 12,879 racketeer cases were investigated. 105 On November 1, 1951, a wagering tax became effective, the purpose of which was to curb a primary source of organized crime revenue. The Intelligence Division began to enforce the tax through police-type intelligence gathering techniques. While many in the IRS, including some of the accounting oriented personnel of the Intelligence Division, resisted this work as an

inappropriate use of their training, 106 for a short time between the Kefauver hearings and the beginning of the Eisenhower administration, this police work represented an increasing part of IRS intelligence work.

The shift toward the Special (Organized Crime) Enforcement Program reversed itself during the Eisenhower administration, which consistently declined to provide special funds for racketeer work. 107 As a result, from 1952 on, Intelligence increasingly concentrated on its "classical" function. In contrast to 10,041 racketeer cases investigated in FY 1953, by FY 1955 total racketeer cases developed had declined to 1,039; by FY 1960, to 125. 108

Following the 1957 Appalachian meeting of prominent organized crime figures and the accession of Commissioner Latham in November 1958, however, IRS once again began to emphasize enforcement efforts against racketeers as part of a national program mounted by the federal government against major racketeers. 109 A November 6, 1959, Manual Supplement 14R-17 stated:

Achievement of the goal of balanced enforcement ... does not take precedence over the recognition of investigative requirements arising from flagrant localized situations, including racketeering or other illegal activity. 110

2. Acceleration of IRS Intelligence Activities. -- An April 1960 Manual Supplement established a renewed special enforcement effort against racketeers. 111 The National Office was to maintain a file of all information on major racketeers, even though, in theory, the National Office did not direct investigation of such figures. The reemphasis accelerated rapidly with the start of the Organized Crime Drive (OCD) in February 1961. The Commissioner ordered that all necessary manpower:

be made available to the extent necessary to promptly and thoroughly conduct those investigations requested by the Department of Justice. 112

The OCD was accompanied by a revamping of IRS intelligence organization which had not accompanied earlier racketeer programs. Attorney General Kennedy had expressed the view that the decentralized structure of the Intelligence Division with its layers of non-law-enforcement personnel was not apt for the intensive, nationwide program he envisioned against organized crime. 113 In response to this view, the IRS carved out a new structure for OCD intelligence work which bypassed the District Directors and created lines of authority strictly within the law enforcement branch of IRS. The National Director of the Intelligence Division assumed responsibility for "coordinating" the OCD program. He established a "coordinator" in the National Office who would work through similar "coordinators" in each region. The system would bypass the main IRS organization. The District Directors lost effective operational authority over OCD investigations (but retained administrative control over the personnel conducting the investigations and operational control over them to the extent their work fell within the GEP).

The transformed organization carried out transformed intelligence activities. Use of general law enforcement techniques of all kinds, including paid informants and electronic surveillance, increased sharply. While no separate statistics are available for each technique, the table set forth below reflects increases in the use of intelligence gathering techniques which paralleled the increased participation of the IRS in the OCD.

*Expenses of securing evidence*

| Fiscal year:  | [In thousands] |
|---------------|----------------|
| 1960 (actual) | \$159          |
| 1961          | 241            |
| 1962          | 432            |
| 1963          | 653            |
| 1964          | 827            |
| 1965          | 819            |
| 1966          | 790            |
| 1967          | 751            |
| 1968          | 459            |
| 1969          | 479            |
| 1970 (181) *  | 490            |

|              |     |
|--------------|-----|
| 1971 (127) * | 523 |
| 1972 (211) * | 723 |
| 1973         | 425 |
| 1974         | 597 |
| 1975         | 354 |
| 1976 (plan)  | 327 |

\* The majority of funds expended for intelligence gathering in the years 1970-1972 were spent by AT&F: \$309,000 (1970), \$396,000 (1971) and \$512,000 (1972). Figures through 1972 include expenses incurred by the Division of Alcohol, Tobacco and Firearms (AT&F) when it was a part of IRS. AT&F became a Separate Bureau in 1972. The figures in parentheses for FYs 1970, 1971 and 1972 indicate the amounts expended by IRS in those years, exclusive of that allocated to AT&F.

While no further breakdown of expenses for particular techniques is available, testimony at the Long hearings supports the surmise that the sharp increase in expenditures in FY 1961-1963 reflects changes in intelligence techniques more frequently used during the period.

The reemphasis upon major crime figures also altered the personnel profile of the Intelligence Division. In 1959, in partial response to this reemphasis and the accompanying changes in the investigative skills needed to perform the work, the IRS cut in half the accounting training required of prospective special agents, reducing it from 24 to 12 semester hours. 114 The impact of this change was multiplied by a corresponding increase in hiring of Intelligence Division personnel. According to its May 1961 Long-Range Plan, the IRS anticipated increasing its intelligence field personnel from 1,998 in 1961 to 2,560 by the end of 1964, with fifty percent of the total performing some form of organized crime or racketeering work. 115

#### *C. Abuses in IRS Intelligence 1960-1965: The Long Hearings*

Unprecedented charges of the improper use of investigative techniques resulting in the abuse of citizens' rights were made against IRS Intelligence following the first five years of the Organized Crime Drive. 116

Senator Edward V. Long's Subcommittee on Administrative Practice and Procedure uncovered widespread abuse of electronic surveillance by IRS Intelligence -- abuses the IRS had neither prevented nor discovered on its own -- in a series of hearings in July and August of 1965. 117 In response to the Committee's allegations of IRS abuse of wiretap capabilities, Commissioner Cohen acknowledged the various forms of surveillance and explained their origin as follows:

A valid starting point is the 1957 Appalachian meeting of the crime overlords which focused national concern on the cancer of organized crime. February 1961 saw the onset of a drive on organized crime unprecedented in terms of resources, intensity, and -- thankfully -- results. The success of this program has been reflected in a tenfold increase of convictions secured in organized crime cases.

.....

Briefly, we have completed 3,130 full scale investigations in the rackets area from February 1961 through March 31, 1965. Prosecution has been recommended in 2,452 of these. So far from these cases 1,214 convictions have resulted. A number of others are still pending. We presently have 664 cases under investigation. From the Internal Revenue standpoint, taxes and penalties of more than \$219 million have been recommended for assessment against OCD subjects. It is noteworthy that where criminal prosecution has been recommended, we have still been properly able to assess civil taxes and penalties. It seems fair to say that without the wholehearted efforts of the Internal Revenue Service there could have been no organized crime drive nearly resembling that sponsored and endorsed by the Administration and the Congress since February of 1961. Over 60 percent of the cases prosecuted in the organized crime field during this period have been developed by Internal Revenue Service investigation.

In order to effectively combat organized crime the Service recognized that the furtive, underground activities which go hand in hand with organized crime could often be uncovered only through resort to special techniques and equipment. The extraordinary nature of organized crime compelled extraordinary effort by the Service.

The Service early tooled up appropriately for its efforts. Under the impetus of the organized crime drive, the Service expended allotted funds -- representing still but a minute fraction of its investigative expenditures -- for the purchase of modem, miniaturized electronic transmitting and receiving equipment.

.....

With respect to the difficulty of controlling special agents once they had been furnished the investigation tools, Commissioner Cohen testified:

Insuring adherence (to restrictions on use of the electronic devices) is not a simple matter. The Service has approximately 3,000 criminal investigators working throughout the country. They constitute an elite group. While we must temper their zeal with controlled judgment, we cannot categorically deprive them of tools and training with legitimate, exemplary uses.

For many of the abuses the Long Committee uncovered the immediate cause of the breakdown in controls may have been the confusion of lines of authority which resulted from a hybrid organizational structure, the changed structure merely reflected the underlying and unanticipated problems which accompany subordinating tax enforcement, with its inherent restraints, to a non-tax goal.

The Long hearings resulted in no change in IRS structure. The IRS did, however, issue directives expressly forbidding all wiretaps, including those considered legal. It required very high level approval of any electronic surveillance and imposed strict controls upon access to the tools of the eavesdropping trade.

#### *D. Undercover Agent Abuses and IRS Organizational Weaknesses*

The same administrative weaknesses which led to abuses of the electronic surveillance capability have also led to abuse of a second major IRS investigative tool; the undercover agent.

The Special Agent Undercover Program, which has existed in varying forms since the IRS began investigating tax fraud, intensified with the beginning of the OCD. In 1963, in a pattern which paralleled that for the entire OCD, the Undercover Agent Program

was centralized under the direct control of the National Office Intelligence Division. This action was taken as the result of an Intelligence Division task force study that found a centralized program would be more effective and economical than the separate undercover projects that were then operated by individual regions or district offices. 118

The result of this action paralleled the results of the centralization of other OCD efforts; neither the Districts nor the National Office exercised control over the undercover agents.

In a major study in 1975, 119 IRS Inspection found widespread abuse in the undercover agent program, and traced the abuse to administrative anomalies remarkably similar to those which underlay the electronic surveillance abuses which the Long Committee had unearthed. An undercover agent in New York, who was to develop intelligence regarding organized crime figures, had engaged in extortion, sale of stolen property and fraudulent business schemes; an agent in Birmingham had been arrested for violations of Alabama gambling and prohibition laws; other undercover agents who had not committed any illegal acts had been largely unsupervised in their undercover careers. In the case of the New York agent, the study found that:

National Office advised that field managers were responsible to ensure that the Manhattan Strike Force's objectives were achieved by the undercover agent. However, the Manhattan Strike Force representative (i.e., a "field manager") advised that only the National Office had authority to approve and direct the undercover agent's activities. 120

In the case of the Birmingham agent, the study found:

National Office and district responsibilities for direction and control of the undercover project were not clearly defined. 121

The Committee staff also discovered instances of improper and excessive use of undercover agents. In its efforts directed at organized groups which refuse to file returns and pay taxes as a means of protesting the constitutionality of the internal revenue laws, the IRS often uses local and national office-supervised undercover agents, as well as informants, to infiltrate the groups. The undercover agents, often posing as husband and wife, attend open meetings of these protesters, identifying all individuals in attendance, 122 and in some cases become trusted members of the protest organization. One such instance was described as follows:

After several months of getting acquainted with the movement, we decided we would attempt to infiltrate one of our agents into the inner circle of the [protest group]. Despite foreboding warnings from other districts that infiltration was extremely difficult, by November 1973 one of our agents had gained the trust, confidence and money of the [protest group] by being selected as treasurer. This coup also gained us the entire mailing list of the [organization]. 123

The staff also learned of instances in which the undercover operatives, because of their positions of trust within the organizations, were privy to legal strategy sessions of tax protesters who had been indicted for violations of the tax code and had legal actions pending against them in court.

In one case, a National Office undercover agent who had infiltrated a tax protest organization gained access to a draft of a legal brief of a protester which had been prepared by his attorney and was to be used in the protester's defense in his trial for willful

failure to file tax returns. The agent turned the brief over to his contact in the Los Angeles office, who then gave it to the U.S. Attorneys prosecuting the case. 124

The two projects in the IRS study which were found to be the most effective and the most free of abuse were projects in which the districts simply moved into the control vacuum and assumed control of the project, directing it in the manner in which the IRS' decentralized intelligence system was designed to function. In most cases, however, the districts failed to exercise this initiative in the face of theoretical National Office responsibility for the project; loss of control and overuse resulted.

The IRS was unwilling to change its entire organization to meet the special needs of the OCD because the decentralized structure was best adapted to its classical function. A decentralized structure yielded effective audit and collection action. Since the classical intelligence function depended upon close coordination with Audit and Collection, a balanced enforcement program at the district level required that the intelligence function be similarly organized. The requirements of the intensive effort apparently necessitated a different, more centralized structure. The "coordinator" system and the centralization of the undercover program reflected these requirements. The result of these attempts to change an organizational structure designed only to control classical IRS intelligence activities into a hybrid capable of performing both classical and police-type work was loss of control. 121

## II. SELECTIVE ENFORCEMENT AGAINST POLITICAL ACTIVISTS: SPECIAL SERVICE STAFF

### *A. Introduction*

The Special Service Staff was a centralized effort to gather intelligence on a category of taxpayers defined by essentially political criteria for the purpose of developing tax cases against them. While perceptions of the program's purpose varied, many in IRS and the few outside IRS who knew (e.g., FBI, White House) of the program regard it as an attempt to suppress a group which threatened the country's security. A centralized effort was deemed necessary because the balanced enforcement programs of the districts had not led to sufficient efforts against "activists" to satisfy IRS' critics, and because the threat was nationwide and involved some national organizations.

The Special Service Staff was not an Intelligence Division project 126 but it was an information-gathering project in which some of the information gathered was transmitted to the field for appropriate action. The creators of SSS have uniformly testified that they did not intend that it would result in enforcement of the tax laws along ideological lines; that SSS was simply to gather information and disseminate it to the field where the normal decentralized controls of the tax system would assure that the information would result in no disproportionate enforcement effort. 127 Districts, it was presumed, would resist referrals which did not meet normal IRS criteria for tax investigations. In fact, focusing intelligence collection on ideologically-selected groups inevitably resulted in disproportionate enforcement efforts against them. Even had the decision whether to refer a particular case to the field been wholly objective, SSS targets would have shouldered a concentrated burden of tax enforcement because of the disproportionate increase in the gathering of information on them. Additionally, the structure created to accomplish the purposes of SSS were the controls normally present in district operations.

A detailed documentary and transactional history of the origins of SSS is contained in two prior Congressional reports 128 on the subject.

Its origins will merely be summarized here. 129

### *B. Congressional Influence*

During the six months prior to the formation of SSS, staff members of the permanent Subcommittee on Investigations of the Senate, Committee on Government Operations (Permanent Subcommittee) had been reviewing IRS files on activist organizations, both in the field and in Washington. 130 As a result of this review, the Permanent Subcommittee became aware of the extent of IRS activity in its area of interest, and expressed criticism that the IRS had not been more active. At a hearing on June 25, 1969, the Permanent Subcommittee "raked over the coals -- organizationally, not individually" 131 Mr. Leon C. Green, Deputy Assistant Commissioner (Compliance) for the lack of IRS activity in the area of ideological or activist organizations. As Mr. Green interpreted the Committee's criticism, it related purely to the likelihood that the organizations and individuals associated with them were escaping tax liabilities.

### *C. White House Influence*

There is evidence of a direct White House interest in SSS, as contrasted with the more generalized interest of the Permanent Subcommittee, in IRS policy toward activists. 132

1. White House General Criticism and Encouragement. -- Tom Charles Huston in early 1969 recommended to President Nixon that the IRS examine left-wing tax exempt organizations to be sure they were complying with the tax laws. 133 President Nixon reportedly concurred, and Dr. Arthur Burns was asked to speak with the Commissioner of Internal Revenue about the President's concern. 134 According to Commissioner Thrower's memorandum of the subsequent (June 16, 1969) conversation with Dr. Burns, the latter expressed the President's concern.

According to Commissioner Thrower, he may have expressed the President's general concern to Assistant Commissioner (Compliance) Bacon, who had responsibility for the Audit, and Intelligence Divisions, but did not recommend or discuss the establishment of an organization such as SSS.

about enforcement in the area of exempt organizations. The President had expressed . . . great concern over the fact that tax-exempt funds may be supporting activist groups engaged in stimulating riots both on the campus and within our inner cities. 135

Four days after the meeting between Messrs. Burns and Thrower, Mr. Huston advised Roger Barth (Assistant to the Commissioner) by memorandum that the

President is anxious to see some positive action taken against those organizations which are violating existing regulations, and I have assured him that I will keep him advised of the efforts that are presently underway. 136

On July 1, 1969, Eddie D. Hughes, a special agent in the Alcohol, Tobacco and Firearms (AT&F) Division of IRS 137 and an expert in militant organizations, gave a briefing on militant organizations to the staff of the Assistant Commissioner (Compliance) Mr. Bacon. Mr. Hughes had been summoned to Washington, D.C., by the head of AT&F, who, according to Mr. Hughes, advised him he was to help prepare a report for the White House. 138 Following the briefing, Mr. Hughes helped Bernard Meehan, the Chief of Staff of the Assistant Commissioner (Compliance) prepare a report 139 on ideological organizations to Mr. Barth. 140 The report begins:

In furtherance of the recent high level interest shown in the activities of ideological organizations ...

and discusses current IRS activity in the area of ideological organizations. Mr. Huston has stated he believes he saw the memorandum and that Mr. Barth had sent it to him.

2. Evidence of Early White Home Interest in SSS. -- An early meeting of the organizers of SSS occurred on July 24, 1969. Mr. Meehan of the Compliance Division attended the meeting at the direction of Mr. Bacon, the Assistant Commissioner (Compliance), and, according to Donald Virdin (who took the minutes) ran the meeting. Mr. Virdin stated that he received a call during the afternoon of July 24 from someone in the Compliance Division directing him to hasten his preparation of the minutes, and that as a result, he had no time to correct several typing errors in the draft. 141 Mr. Virdin wrote the following memorandum regarding an early morning telephone conversation with Mr. Meehan (who had run the July 24 meeting for the Compliance Division) in which Mr. Meehan complained of being bypassed by the newly-appointed head of the SSS (initially called the Activist Organization Committee):

DISC "ON NEED-TO KNOW BASIS ONLY"

CP:C:D  
July 31, 1969.  
8:30 a.m.

Memorandum for file:

Subject: Activist Organizations Committee.

Mr. Meehan called. We were very upset because Mr. Wright [head of SSS] had discussed this matter with Mr. Green [deputy to Mr. Bacon] yesterday. Mr. Meehan said he wondered what was going on and why it was necessary for Mr. Wright to discuss this with Mr. Green.

Mr. Meehan said that the creation of this organization had been discussed with Mr. Bacon [Assistant Commissioner (Compliance) and Mr. Green's and Mr. Meehan's superior] that Mr. Meehan represented Mr. Bacon at the meetings creating this organization; and that the instructions given by Mr. Meehan were those of Mr. Bacon. The reason why Mr. Meehan sat in the meetings is because Mr. Green was absent.

Mr. Meehan's concern is that there may be conflicting instructions; thus, even though Mr. Green is thoroughly familiar with the matter, the original instructions were those of Mr. Bacon. *A copy of the minutes of the meeting which he had prepared were forwarded to Mr. Barth in the Commissioner's office, and Mr. Meehan says now they are over at the White House. Thus, he is most distressed that we might be taking some action contrary to our original commitments.* [Emphasis added.]

-- D.O. VIRDIN. 143

Mr. Huston has stated he had no discussion with Mr. Barth regarding establishing SSS. 144 There is no evidence that the White House ordered or specifically suggested its establishment. The evidence does suggest, however, that because SSS was in part a response to White House interest in the IRS' acting against ideological organizations, the White House was kept advised of the specific action IRS was taking and that there was some feeling within IRS that the Service had made a "commitment" to the White House to proceed with SSS. 145

*D. Establishment of SSS*

Deputy Assistant Commissioner (Compliance) Leon C. Green recommended establishing the organization which became SSS on June 25, 1969, immediately following his testimony before the Permanent Subcommittee, and apparently as a direct consequence of his "raking over the coals." Mr. Green's thought, shared by his superior, Mr. Bacon, was that the SSS would gather information on activist and ideological groups, analyze the information to determine if tax questions or violations were present and refer the information to the field for whatever action the field deemed appropriate. 146 The organization was to have no authority to initiate investigations or audits, but was merely to gather and disseminate information. One of the main reasons for not giving the organization line authority was the concern that the members of the organization would develop a non-tax orientation as a result of the considerable contact it was anticipated it would have with the FBI, the Internal Security Division of the Justice Department, and other intelligence organizations concerned with subversives.

#### *E. Administration of SSS*

SSS was originally a committee [the "Activist Organizations Committee"] composed of representatives of the three IRS Compliance Divisions, Audit, Collection and Intelligence, and of Alcohol, Tobacco and Firearms (AT&F). 147 It was directly under the Assistant Commissioner (Compliance); its work was to be supervised by the staff of the Assistant Commissioner, in particular, the Deputy Assistant Commissioner (Compliance), Mr. Leon Green. In this respect, SSS administrative position was analogous to that of the OCD National Office coordinator with the exception that the National Office Coordinator was under the Director, Intelligence Division, and was thus one step further removed from the Assistant Commissioner.

#### *F. Secrecy of SSS*

The IRS decided very early to keep the existence of SSS a secret from those inside and outside of IRS who had no "need to know" of SSS. In a "talking paper" written before a meeting during the formative stages of SSS, the author commented:

In another area we must be particularly careful. At least one or more of these organizations apparently consider themselves to be political organizations. This is an extremely delicate and sensitive area and the Chief Counsel will have to provide guidance. We certainly must not open the door to widespread notoriety that would embarrass the Administration or any elected officials. This is one of the reasons why we are not publicizing this Committee except as such publicity may be necessary within the Service. 148

Because of the classified documents SSS handled, all its members had to have top secret clearances. While the existence of SSS was disclosed in the Internal Revenue Manual in 1972 when word regarding its operations appeared in the press, 149 the entry did not disclose its functions. The Joint Committee on Internal Revenue Taxation did not learn of SSS functions until sometime in 1973 following press stories regarding the activities. 150

#### *G. Operation of SSS*

The Special Service Staff did not function in accordance with the limited, tax-oriented purpose for which Mr. Green and Mr. Bacon established it. In practice, Special Service Staff: (1) believed its mission included saving the country from subversives, extremists, and anti-establishment organizations and individuals; (2) reviewed for audit or collection potential organizations and individuals selected by other agencies, such as the Internal Security Division of the Justice Department and the FBI, on bases having no relation to the likelihood that such organizations or individuals had violated the tax laws; (3) after reviewing information regarding such organizations and individuals, referred cases to the field for action, some of which did not meet IRS criteria for audit or collection action; (4) at times used its status as a National Office organization in a partially successful effort to pressure the field into proceeding further with audits and collection action than the field would have done in the absence of pressure from the National Office.

Both Mr. Bacon and Mr. Green testified they recognized the danger that SSS would develop a mentality similar to that of the intelligence organizations with which it dealt on a daily basis. Mr. Green testified that he perceived that Mr. Wright soon felt he was "participating in an effort to save the country from dissidents and extremists" 151 and that Mr. Wright had a tendency to inflate the importance of the SSS function through identifying with the larger fight against extremists. 152 Mr. Green usually read Mr. Wright's bi-weekly reports, several of which contained clear indications that tax considerations were not always paramount in SSS decisions to refer cases to the field. In one such report, 153 Mr. Wright complained of one of the "very few" SSS referrals the field had rejected.

The Detroit District has submitted a memorandum report stating they have reviewed the information submitted to them in our proposal for possible Audit action, but have concluded that enforcement action will not result in additional tax liability of "Material compliance consequence." This is one of the *very few declinations* we have received on [SSS] cases.

We are not questioning the District decision or its right to make the decision, as our referral letters (see copy attached) leave broad options. However, the information available indicates the individuals involved may be underreporting their income and *they are notorious campus and anti-draft activists having arrest records under antiriot laws. They are the principal officers in the Radical Education Project, an offshoot of the Students for Democratic Society, and have been identified as members of certain Communist front organizations.*

This matter is cited in this report only for the purpose of suggesting that while revenue potential might not be large in some cases, *there are instances where enforcement against flagrant law violators would have some salutary effect in this overall battle against persons bent on destruction of this government.*" [Emphasis added.]



Both Mr. Bacon and Mr. Green also testified that, while they made some efforts to check this tendency on the part of SSS, they relied largely upon the independence of the decentralized field organization to prevent any abuses from actually occurring. 154 The evidence is that this reliance was misplaced. On the basis of interviews of field personnel who handled some SSS referrals, the staff believes that, in practice, except in the "very few" cases referred to by Mr. Wright in his memorandum, the field honored the National Office referrals even where it believed the recommended action was not justified by the tax merits of the case. 155

The attitude reflected in the bi-weekly report quoted above resembles the attitude of the OCD. This time, however, the targets were not major criminals. The position of the SSS in the IRS structure was as anomalous as that of the OCD Coordinator and rendered ineffective existing mechanisms for checking abuse -- in this case the abuse of ideologically-motivated tax enforcement. These analogies of motive and organization were apparent to the creators of SSS. A July 2, 1969, memorandum of an SSS organizational meeting alluded to the administrative resemblance:

The Chairman of the task force [SSS] will establish liaison with the Assistant Attorney General, Internal Security Division, Department of Justice, and will coordinate matters with that Division in the same fashion that the Intelligence Division now coordinates OCD matters with the Criminal Division of Justice.

A July 22, 1969 memorandum alluded to the analogy of purpose:

In effect, what we will attempt to do is to gather intelligence data on the organizations in which we are interested and to use a strike force concept whereby all Compliance Divisions and all other service functions will participate in a joint effort in our common objective.

While it is contended by those who established SSS that it was not intended that activists receive any more attention than normal tax compliance criteria would dictate, the creation of a special National Office bureaucracy to focus on activists is inconsistent with this view. SSS was created because the application of normal enforcement criteria by the field was not yielding enough results to satisfy congressional and White House critics. What began as a bureaucratic effort to still criticism by focusing special attention on the problem became, in the minds of the SSS group, a crusade against alleged threats to the national security.

1. Special Service Staff Target Selection Criteria. -- The basic modus operandi of SSS was; 1) to establish files on individuals and organizations falling within its purview; 2) to engage in a routine examination of a variety of sources of information to determine the likelihood that any of the organizations or individuals were not in compliance with the tax laws. 156 In a very general sense, this procedure parallels "compliance" programs the IRS engaged in regularly. An IRS district will often identify an area of probable non-compliance and engage in an intensive investigations of taxpayers falling within the category. On occasion, the IRS initiates random compliance programs, such as conducting mass interviews of all employees in a certain business district to see whether employers are complying with withholding laws, or checking whether all attorneys in a particular area are filing tax returns. The element which distinguishes all these programs from the SSS program is that the criteria for selecting the targets in normal compliance programs are related to enforcement of the tax laws. Even in the cases of random checks, the taxpayers selected are generally those with high incomes where nonfiling of returns can lead to a significant revenue loss. 157 The Selection criteria of SSS were neither random nor directly tax related. 158

Most individuals and organizations that became targets of SSS did so by virtue of becoming targets of one of the agencies from which SSS obtained information. 159 The reason for this selection of tax enforcement targets by nontax agencies was set forth in the following passage from the minutes of an early SSS organizational meeting.

Since the Department of Justice Internal Security Division has a primary responsibility of determining what organizations might fall in this category (ideological organizations), it will be necessary to determine from that Department additional information as needed. 160

It is apparent that the IRS had doubts about its competence to determine what an ideological organization was, and would largely leave that determination and thus the determination of the targets of its enforcement program to agencies with greater expertise. This feeling of inadequacy on the part of IRS is a direct reflection of the absence of a relationship between the selection criteria and tax issues. 161

The FBI was the largest source of SSS targets. While still in its formative days, SSS was placed on the FBI's distribution list in response to a request from Assistant Commissioner (Compliance) Bacon for information regarding

various organizations of predominantly dissident or extremist nature and/or people prominently identified with those organizations. 162

The FBI, perceiving that SSS would "deal a blow to dissident elements" 163 decided to supply reports relating to the category of individuals and organizations identified by Mr. Bacon.

SSS felt that it had no authority to destroy FBI reports. 164 It had nowhere to keep them except in files, so it established files on the subjects of the FBI reports. Once a file was established routine SSS procedures swung into effect and, except for those which were not checked because of shortage of manpower, the files were reviewed; IRS master files were checked to determine if the subjects had filed returns; if they had not, investigations were initiated in the field; if they had, the returns were reviewed for audit potential. 165 The FBI did not select the reports it forwarded on the basis of the presence of a probable tax violation, but on the basis of the criteria Mr. Bacon had supplied; yet the furnishing of the report resulted in establishment of an SSS file and, subject to resource limitations, to a review of possible tax liability.

Among the other lists of "extremists," "subversives" and dissidents SSS received was a list of 2,300 organizations the FBI categorized as "Old Left," "New Left," and "Right Wing". The bi-weekly report for the week of June 15, 1970, describes SSS plans for this list:

Through the cooperation of the FBI we have received a listing of 2300 organizations categorized as "Old Left," "New Left," and "Right Wing." Many of these have tax exempt status. We propose to screen the entire list against the Exempt Organization Master File and the Business Master File and establish files on these organizations where noncompliance with filing requirements is indicated.

The SSS also received the printouts of the Inter-Divisional Information Unit (IDIU) of the Department of Justice, which varied between 10,000 and 16,000 names. 166 In the August 29, 1969 bi-weekly report acknowledging receipt of the printout, Paul Wright stated:

As a major assist in this Committee's effort, we received on August 26, 1969, subject data sheets (hard copy computer printout) containing about ten thousand names of officers, members and affiliates of activist, extremist and revolutionary organizations.

By the time SSS was disbanded in 1973, it had reviewed more than half the lists and established files on those persons on whom it did not yet have a file. In addition to containing the names of known activists, the IDIU printouts also contained the names of many prominent citizens whom the Justice Department thought could be of assistance in quelling a civil disturbance in a particular locality should one occur. 167 SSS personnel were unaware that the IDIU printout contained the names of these persons and indiscriminately established files on them.

Under the above procedures, even if SSS had adhered strictly to established IRS criteria for determining whether audit or collection action was justified, SSS subjected its targets to a systematic, disproportionate degree of tax enforcement. The criteria which determined the targets of this special enforcement effort were not tax-related IRS criteria, but the criteria of the FBI and the Internal Security Division of the Department of Justice. The special enforcement effort was applied to the "dissidents" on whom Assistant Commissioner (Compliance) Bacon had requested FBI reports, on the "Old Left", "New Left" and "Right Wing" organizations the ISD chose to list, and to the subjects of the IDIU printout. The criteria the FBI applied in selecting reports for dissemination to SSS are indicated by the reason for which the FBI decided to comply with Assistant Commissioner Bacon's request: that SSS would "deal a blow to dissident elements"; the criteria were not related to probable noncompliance with tax laws. They were selected because of their political and ideological beliefs and activities. Since SSS routinely reviewed the names on the lists for tax compliance, politics became the criteria for an IRS tax review.

The routine procedures of SSS thus focused a unique enforcement effort on a category of organizations and individuals defined by political criteria. Whether the criteria were blind to the particular political stripe of the organization or individual is not as important as the concentration of tax enforcement efforts against dissidents as a group.

The result was to employ the enormous power of IRS attention to dissent on both sides of center. That SSS knew what it was doing and intended to accomplish non-tax goals through the application of the tax laws is apparent from the writings of its Chief, Mr. Wright:

There appears to be high acclaim that the charter of this committee will lead to enforcement actions needed to help control an insidious threat to the internal security of this country. Obviously, we will receive excellent field cooperation and assistance now that our mission is understood. 168

Review is underway on this organization [It] ... produces and distributed motion pictures relevant to individuals engaged in movements advocating radical change in American Society. Organizations with which they do business include the Black Panther Party and the Students for Democratic Society. 169

We assisted Inspection (Internal Security Division) by providing information about war tax resistance organizations and Federal employee peace action groups. 170

We have received from the FBI a listing of all known underground newspapers in the United States and also a list of known editors. We are currently checking these lists against (Business Master File and Individual Master File) registers for possible tax violations. The first case checked out (Free Press of Louisville) will become a field collection referral for delinquent employment taxes. We anticipate the total list will develop a substantial number of similar referrals. 171

Last week we noticed that on an "official only" bulletin board in this building a notice appeared from the Institute for Policy Studies inviting individuals to apply for a new PhD program ... Since IPS has been described by the media as a "Radical New-Left Think Tank" and the Baltimore District will soon propose revocation of its exempt status, we brought the matter of this notice appearing on an official IRS bulletin board to the attention of Internal Security. 172

2. SSS Field Referrals. -- SSS activity went beyond gathering information on subjects selected for reasons not strictly related to tax enforcement. SSS referred some cases to the field for action which did not qualify for referral according to normal IRS criteria, and used its National Office position to effect field action in these cases. Messrs. Green and Bacon believed the decentralized, independent field organization would check any such tendency on the part of SSS. Mr. Green testified that some cases referred to the field "would not have qualified for a referral but for the ideological category in which they fell," 173 that he was relying on the field to reject the file referrals which were not justified on tax merits and to use the same criteria for determining its course of action in the referred cases as it would in determining whether to investigate any other case. 174 Green also stated that while the field closed out many cases referred to it because of the lack of tax grounds upon which action

could be initiated, the fact that cases were referred from the National Office sanctioned by the Special Service Staff probably did result in some cases being examined despite the lack of adequate grounds. 175

Interviews with field employees who handled SSS referrals indicate that SSS' position, as an adjunct of the Assistant Commissioner's office, sometimes effectively negated the built-in check of decentralized field operations. As in the case of the OCD, the IRS had established an extraordinary National Office entity with sufficient authority to short-circuit normal organizational controls without establishing extraordinary controls to replace the normal ones.

The case discussed below is an example of an SSS field referral which appeared to lack an adequate tax basis upon which any IRS action could be based. This judgment was confirmed by the field agent who was asked to handle the case. Yet the field took the action SSS sought to achieve. 176

*a. Meikeljohn Civil Liberties Library*

The Meikeljohn Civil Liberties Library was a San Francisco based organization which provided legal materials to attorneys involved in civil liberties cases. It was a tax exempt organization. SSS received FBI reports 177 indicating that the Library was to sponsor the "Thomas Paine Summer Law School", which in 1970 had given instruction to leftist lawyers. The FBI documents also indicated that three of the instructors at the school would be individuals formerly associated with the National Lawyers Guild and the Communist Party. On the basis of these reports, SSS referred the case to the field on March 16, 1971, 178 recommending that an audit be conducted:

It appears that this organization may be supporting various causes not related to tax exempt purposes. It may be advocating an action which is not allowable, or engaging in paid services to specific lawyers rather than acting as a library. 179

The referral also stated with respect to the instructors at the Thomas Paine Law School which MCLL was allegedly to sponsor:

[One instructor] was on May 3 1967, a member of the National Lawyers Guild. [The SSS referral to the field was dated March 16, 1971.] The House Committee on Un-American Activities ... cites the National Lawyers Guild as a Communist front which ... has failed to rally to the legal defense of the CP and individual members thereof. ...

During April 1969 the President of the NLG spoke at an NLG banquet held in New York City stating that the NLG has organized young people to work in a radical movement which is seeking to destroy a corrupt violent society and replace it with one which will benefit all. He also stated that the purpose of the NLG is to advance the "social revolution" taking place in this country. ...

[Name deleted] is listed as President of MCLL. She was issued "Daily Worker" Press Club subscription 2825 on January 2, 1948.

Press Club subscriptions ... were only issued to CP members at that time.

Section 501 (c) (3) of the Internal Revenue Code governs the exempt status of organizations. An organization can lose its exempt status by engaging in political activity, or advocating one side of an issue. It cannot lose exempt status by reason of the political leanings of its members if those leanings are not reflected in political action by the organization. In the case of MCLL, the SSS referral stated that certain MCLL personnel had had communist affiliations in the past; that MCLL was sponsoring a school some of whose instructors were also affiliated with the National Lawyers Guild, which engaged in political activities. None of these statements established that MCLL was involved in any political activity.

An interview with the auditor who handled the MCLL referral indicates that he conducted the audit even though he believed the information provided by SSS was not an adequate basis for an audit:

The purpose of the Meikeljohn Civil Liberties Library was to make an index of legal materials on civil liberties cases. Some but not all of the information provided by Special Service Staff in its referral was that one or more of the principals of the organization was a Communist. That allegation standing alone would not be sufficient to trigger an audit. 180

The auditor also said:

In this case, however, even if the referral had contained no allegations, an audit might nonetheless have been conducted because no one in the exempt organization branch had ever heard of MCLL. 181

This reaction demonstrates that dissident groups which attracted the attention of SSS were subject to being audited merely because of that attention, notwithstanding the lack of tax-related criteria upon which an audit is normally based.

In this case, the field conducted the audit of MCLL despite the failure of the allegations in the referral to establish or suggest noncompliance. The result of the audit was a determination that there was no evidence MCLL had had any relationship with the Thomas Paine Summer Law School or engaged in any other activity which would jeopardize its exemption. 182

*b. Collection Referrals*

In the face of collection referrals, the field reaction was completely submissive. Collection personnel often treated SSS referrals as orders. A revenue officer in Los Angeles described his reaction to an SSS collection referral on a taxpayer who had filed no returns for several years but had earned only a small income subject to a withholding more than adequate to meet his tax obligation: 183

The SSS had a report from an unidentified organization that [taxpayer] had been employed in 1969 and 1970, and had earned from \$2,000 to \$3,000 in both years *subject to withholding*, and the individual master file showed no returns from him in those years. A compliance check was requested. [I] ... found that in 1968 [taxpayer] was a student and had no income, in 1969 and 1970, he had income, but filed no returns, but had he filed returns, he would have been entitled to a refund. [Emphasis added]

There is no element of discretion on the part of the Revenue Officer on whether to conduct a compliance check once one is requested by the proper Form 2990. There is discretion in closing the file without effecting compliance under the de minimus rule. 184

A second case corroborates the view that Collection did not question SSS referrals. A revenue officer signed the following summary of his interview: 185

This was a case of mistaken identity. SSS was interested in the wife of an activist, and the lady to whom the referral related happened to have the same name. *The referral contained no information indicating the basis to believe the taxpayer was not in compliance* with the tax law, but was merely a request for a "compliance check", which is an investigation of whether the individual filed tax returns and, if not, whether they are required to do so.

*... A revenue officer would not normally question the reason for a compliance check. ...* In this case, it was determined there was full compliance, and, as a result of the investigation it was also determined that the taxpayer being investigated was not actually the one in which SSS was interested.

3. SSS Pressure on Field Personnel. -- SSS file material does not tell the whole story of SSS influence over the subsequent handling of referrals. 186 Much of this influence was by telephone and was not reduced to writing, at least not in detail. 187 In a few cases the field personnel were able to recall the impact which SSS contact had on the handling of the case. In a case in St. Louis involving an organization which advocated resistance to the "war tax", the revenue agent who was the "case reviewer" (whose job is to determine whether to accept the recommendation of the field agent who actually conducted the investigation) recalled how a telephone conversation with an SSS member influenced his review of the case. The field agent had filed three reports, each recommending that the case be closed and giving reasons. Under normal procedures, according to the revenue agent, he would simply have closed out the cases in accordance with the field agent's recommendations. However, because of the "special procedures" applicable in this Special Service Staff case, 188 he first called the National Office, SSS, to discuss the matter. SSS criticized the field agent's recommendations, saying, *inter alia*: 189

Although it's the District's decision on type of closing he [SSS member] hates to see this happen since they want to get [the organization] and [individuals] on filing records (for comparisons, etc.). At any rate, they will review and return to District with suggestions if applicable. Viet Nam being over is not a valid reason for closing as the [organization] will (and is) redirecting their attention to other problems.

As a result of this conversation, the reviewing revenue agent returned the case to the field agent for further work. 190 Thus, the organization received more prolonged attention than the field would have accorded it on its own.

4. Tax Results of SSS Actions. -- The perception which resulted in the establishment of Special Service Staff, that activists and dissidents posed a significant problem of noncompliance with the tax laws, was not validated by the results of SSS compliance checks. The number of cases SSS referred to the field was small in comparison to the number of files it established and reviewed. 191 Only 225 cases were referred -- after SSS had made a compliance check on about 5,000 of the 10,000 taxpayers on its list.

As of the date of publication of the Joint Committee Report, June 5, 1975, the four-year SSS project had resulted in assessment of a total of \$622,000 (\$82,000 against organizations, \$580,000 against individuals), \$501,000 of which was attributable to four cases. Thus, SSS success in focusing greater than normal IRS attention upon its target group did not have a widespread tax impact on dissidents and activists.

### III. THE IDEOLOGICAL ORGANIZATIONS PROJECT

The IRS reaction to Congressional and White House pressure in establishing the Special Service Staff was not unique. In 1961, the IRS, in direct response to statements made by President Kennedy at a news conference, selected 18 organizations for concentrated tax enforcement activity. The "Ideological Organizations Project", although smaller in scope than the Special Service Staff, reflected as clearly IRS a response to pressures to enforce the tax laws against targets selected for it by others according to political criteria.

#### *A. Origins of the Ideological Organizations Project* 192

On November 16 and 18, 1961, President John F. Kennedy made two speeches critical of right-wing extremists. At a news conference on November 29, 1961, in response to a question concerning reportedly "sizable financial contributions to the sort of right-wing extremists groups you criticized last week," the President stated:

As long as they meet the requirements of the tax laws, I don't think that the Federal Government can interfere with the right of any individual to take any position it wants. The only thing we should be concerned about is that it does not represent a diversion which might be taxable -- for nontaxable purposes. But that is another question *and I'm sure the Internal Revenue System examines that.* [Emphasis added.]

The next day, the Assistant Commissioner (Compliance), William Loeb, sent a memorandum to Dean J. Barron, Director of the Audit Division, calling his attention to the President's news conference and directing that the Audit Division secure from the Attorney Advisor to the Commissioner, Mitchell Rogovin, a list of organizations to be examined for possible tax liability by the IRS. 193 On December 20, 1961, Rogovin forwarded to Barron a list of 18 organizations partially compiled from the December 4 and 8 issues of Newsweek and Time magazines, respectively, for the sample checks. 194

During the next month a single left-wing organization was added to the list, bringing the total of targeted groups to 19. 195 Apparently, none of the organizations were chosen on the basis of any information that they were not in compliance with tax laws.

#### *B. IRS Initial Investigative Action*

After the organizations which were to be the subject of the sample compliance checks had been designated to the Audit Division, normal IRS machinery became operational, with the sample checks being conducted as a National Office project. The Director of the Audit Division, in a March 9, 1962, memorandum to the Assistant Commissioner (Compliance), stated that the Audit Division had requested examinations of six large corporate taxpayers who were alleged to be financial backers of extremist groups in New York and San Francisco. 196 It had also requested examinations of the activities of three large extremist groups in New York and San Francisco and was soon to send memoranda to the Assistant Regional Commissioners (Audit) supervising audit activities in regions which seven of the other 19 organizations were based. 197

While the Audit Division was looking at the activities of the organizations for possible tax consequences, it is apparent that its concentrated efforts were related to the criteria that initially caused the organizations to become IRS targets: their public political activities. In the March 9, 1962, memo, the Audit Director stated:

We think it advisable to examine the organizations listed in the memorandum to the Assistant Regional Commissioner (Audit), San Francisco, since these organizations appear to be among the largest and most publicized groups.

Although the IRS was aware that the activities, and not possible tax liabilities, of the target organizations were the reasons they were selected, it attempted to place its actions within the proper scope of IRS enforcement activities, stating:

[W]e have used the term "political action organizations" rather than "right-wing organizations" throughout this discussion. This has been done to avoid giving the impression that the Service is giving special attention to returns filed by taxpayers or organizations with a particular political ideology." 198

Indeed, on April 2, 1962, almost five months after the initial effort was begun, the Commissioner's Office forwarded to the Audit Division a list of 19 organizations considered by the Assistant to the Commissioner to be "left of center." 199 In an interview with committee staff, 200 Mr. Rogovin could not recall the sources he used to compile the list of left-wing organizations, but stated he may have gotten some of them from the FBI.

Rogovin's memorandum adding the left-wing organizations, while attempting to make IRS activities balanced in that organizations on both sides of center were to be checked, did not in fact accomplish that purpose. In a memorandum from the Commissioner to the Under Secretary of the Treasury, the Commissioner acknowledged IRS' primary interest in right-wing organizations, stating: 201

The activities of so-called extremist *right-wing political action* organizations have recently been given a great amount of publicity by magazines, newspapers and television programs. This publicity, however, has made little mention of the tax status of these organizations or their supporters. *Nevertheless, the alleged activities of these groups are such that we plan to determine the extent of their compliance with Federal tax laws.* In addition, we propose to ascertain whether contributors to these organizations are deducting their contributions from taxable income. [Emphasis added.]

The following is a list of the largest and most publicized extremist groups whose activities we have directed our field offices to examine: ...

.....

Inasmuch as we are not certain any of these organizations or their benefactors are failing to comply with the tax laws, we believe it prudent to avoid any possible charges that the Service is giving special attention to a group with a particular ideology. In furtherance of this goal, we are planning to examine the returns of a representative group of alleged left-wing organizations.

On the next day, the Commissioner informed Attorney General Robert Kennedy of the new program, noting that previous interest had been expressed in the tax status of right-wing groups by John Seigenthaler, Special Assistant to the Attorney General. 202

On February 8, 1963, the Assistant Commissioner (Compliance) provided the Commissioner of IRS with a status report 203 of the "Test Audit Program of Political Action Organizations" in which he summed up IRS efforts directed at 12 allegedly right-wing organizations and 11 allegedly left-wing organizations. At that time,

... nine allegedly right-wing organizations have been audited, including four exempt organizations. Revocation of exempt status was recommended in two of these cases. ... No changes in tax liabilities were recommended upon examination of the five taxable organizations. ...

Only four of the allegedly left-wing groups have -been examined, including two exempt organizations. No changes were recommended as a result of these examinations ...

Additionally, the Assistant Commissioner stated that no evidence had been found that individual taxpayers were claiming deductions for contributions to non-exempt political action organizations. The memo also contained a summary of the results of IRS actions which had been undertaken at that point and noted that IRS would concentrate on exempt political action organizations in the future. 204 In July of 1963, the White House was brought up-to-date on IRS activities directed at ideological organizations and expressed renewed interest in the project. 205

#### *C. The Planned Expansion of Project to Audit of 10,000 Organizations*

A status report from the IRS Commissioner to the Deputy Special Counsel to the President detailed IRS' findings with respect to seven of the right-wing organizations, and stated that it had completed nine audits of left-wing organizations with one requiring further study. 206 The report also announced IRS' plans for "10,000 examinations of exempt organizations of all types including the extremist groups" in 1964. White House pressure intensified upon receipt of this report. On July 23, and in response to the report, President Kennedy called the Commissioner, urging IRS to proceed with an aggressive program on both sides of center and mentioning that Congressional hearings were scheduled for January 19, 1964. 207 Within the next month, IRS officials met twice with White House representatives and once with the Attorney General. 208

The IRS response to the interest of the White House and Attorney General again intensified 209 and plans to initiate the new surveys were drawn up. 210 A list of right- and left-wing organizations was to be prepared with the survey to first concentrate on the examination of right wing groups exempt under the provisions of section 501 (c) (3) of the Internal Revenue Code. All cases which had been begun as a result of President's initial remarks were to be absorbed into and completed during this second operational phase. 211 Files of all target organizations were to be checked to see if prior allegations had been made against them and if they affected the exempt status of the organizations. A procedural outline for field action in examining the organizations was adopted. 212 On August 2, 1963, the task force responsible for conducting the examinations met again and decided to begin the survey of well-known organizations already identified and adopted procedures to ensure meeting the October 1, 1963, deadline which had been established at the last meeting. 213

Mitchell Rogovin, Attorney Assistant to the Commissioner, continued to act as IRS liaison with the White House and Justice Department during this period of intensive IRS activity. On August 20, 1963, at the Attorney General's request, he briefed the Attorney General on the progress of the program. 211 On August 21, Rogovin was requested to and met with Myer Feldman at the White House, where he briefed Feldman on the expanded audit program and went over the names of the 24 organizations then included in the program. Feldman expressed his desire that the program be completed by the October 1 deadline and suggested that two organizations on Rogovin's list be deleted. 215 Feldman also stated he would make available to Rogovin an "extensive confidential memorandum he had prepared for the President touching on both exempt and non-exempt organizations." 216 On August 29, 1963, Rogovin, in a letter to a member of the task force, suggested the deletion from the current list of the two organizations mentioned by Feldman, suggested the addition of two organizations which were associated with an organization already on the list, and recommended the addition of three other organizations. 217

The IRS plan to audit 10,000 exempt organizations never materialized. Pursuant to the plan devised at the meeting, IRS employees began to draw up a list of target organizations. A list of 24 organizations was eventually prepared, with 19 of them being categorized as "right-wing". During this phase of the program, field personnel were responsible for compiling information in the field and transmitting it to the National Office, where the task force which had been handling the Ideological Organizations Project analyzed the information and informed the field as to what action should be taken. Procedures were later adopted which required review by the Chief Counsel of all revocation recommendations by the task force. Of the 15 cases in which the task force recommended revocation (14 right-wing), only 4 were approved (3 right- and one left-wing). 218 The remaining recommendations were either rejected or sent back to the field for further Study. 219

IRS efforts directed at the ideological organizations apparently waned as White House interest decreased. The last status report to the White House was sent on March 23, 1964. 220 Later status reports to the Treasury Under Secretary indicate that in 1966 three organizations lost their exempt status and four exemptions were revoked in 1967 (of these seven, six were right-wing). 221 The program was apparently completed and surveys of organizations labeled as ideological were integrated into normal IRS enforcement procedures after 1967.

#### *D. Analysis of Ideological Organizations Project*

The Ideological Organizations Project resembled the Special Service Staff in ways other than the selection of targets based on their ideological beliefs. Although IRS justified the project as an effort to strengthen its exempt organization laws, the IRS perceived the need to initiate the tax enforcement methods only after, and in direct response to, statements of the President. As in the case of the Special Service Staff, the IRS was not totally unaware of the possibility that an area of potential revenue

existed in the exempt organizations area and had considered the tax exempt status of political action groups prior to the President's remarks. It had, however, based on its previous experience, decided that the area was one which bore little potential for revenue. In his July 11, 1963 memorandum to the President's Deputy Counsel, the Commissioner of IRS stated:

In the past, examinations of exempt organizations were held to a minimum since these difficult and time-consuming audits were rarely productive of revenue. Also, for every man year spent on such examinations there is a potential loss of approximately \$175,000 otherwise produced from income tax audits.

Despite this reasoning and these statistics, the IRS response to the President's expressed interest was an attempt, although never carried out, to increase the examination to 10,000 during fiscal year 1964.

Just as the Organized Crime Drive had brought about a reduction in the accounting training required of special agents, the Ideological Organization Project necessitated a similar change in the areas of concentration of audit personnel assigned these cases: the analyses of contents of literature and activities of the target organizations. The Commissioner stated:

The examination and administrative processing involved in revoking exempt status of ideological organizations is complex. An "educational" organization may advocate a particular point of view, but, under our regulations, the agent must analyze all publications, speeches, and seminars to determine that there has been a full and fair exposition of pertinent facts to allow formation of independent opinion by the public. The same detailed analyses is required on whether more than an insubstantial part of a charitable organization's activities are the carrying on of propaganda to influence legislation.

## **IRS INFORMATION GATHERING PROCEDURES**

### **I. THE INFORMATION GATHERING AND RETRIEVAL SYSTEM**

#### *A. Introduction*

In May, 1973, the IRS established the Information Gathering and Retrieval System. The IGRS was a new approach to intelligence gathering, and to the storage and retrieval of so-called "general" intelligence, as contrasted with intelligence developed in the course of an investigation of a specific tax case. Under the system, significant intelligence resources were to be diverted from investigation of specific tax cases and allocated to gathering general intelligence. The purpose of this allocation of manpower was to develop tax cases which the existing IRS procedures missed. A crucial element in the system was computerization of the storage and retrieval of general intelligence. The computer, it was thought, would make it possible to retrieve masses of data by category -- e.g., by subject name, by illegal activity category -- and would thus make gathering vast quantities of general intelligence fruitful.

Within a year of the formal establishment of IGRS, the system came under fire in the press as an alleged secret IRS "hit list" and an index of dossiers on the personal lives of Americans containing data unrelated to tax law enforcement. Allegations linked the system to the so-called Nixon Enemies List. It was alleged IGRS was part of a vast Federal data bank to which other agencies, such as the FBI, had unlimited access. The Committee has investigated these allegations in the course of studying the origins, purpose and operation of IGRS.

IGRS fell short of its goals of enhanced case development and improved intelligence retrievability. In general, more "intelligence," most of it of little or no value, was input into IGRS than the computer could effectively retrieve. In a number of districts, IGRS fostered unrestrained, unfocused intelligence gathering and permitted targeting of groups for intelligence collection on bases having little relationship to enforcement of the tax laws. While there were no "dossiers" of personal information (with the possible exception of Operation Leprechaun) in the districts the Committee investigated, there were the beginnings of politically motivated intelligence collection in at least one district; and evidence that the fruits of similar investigative efforts in two districts had been destroyed. The lack of adequate control on the system resulted in the ultimate inclusion of 465,442 names on the IGRS index. IRS traditional reliance on agent discretion combined with this new, broad intelligence collection effort to produce a dangerous machine which, had it continued unchecked for a long period, could in some districts have approached the monster some newspaper accounts described.

#### *B. Origins of IGRS*

Before IRS implemented the Information Gathering and Retrieval System during the early 1970's, its devices for the storage and retrieval of general intelligence in a typical district consisted of two basic filing systems: (1) an "information item" system, and (2) investigative files. 222 The information item system was in theory a file of information the IRS received (e.g., through an agent's investigative efforts, an unsolicited informant's letter, a referral from another law enforcement agency) amounting to an allegation of tax fraud. 223 Some information items would lead to intelligence investigations; some would result in audit or collection action; those of questionable value would simply repose in the files. 224 These files were indexed according to subject and were not cross-indexed to related files and subjects.

An investigative file 225 consisted of all the information collected in determining the validity of a specific allegation of tax fraud. The IRS indexed these files only by the name of the subject of the investigation. There was no formal system of cross-indexing information between agents; informal systems for information exchange were at best intra-district systems. Intelligence of potential value in several investigations would normally simply repose in the file in which it was basically developed.

A third, informal information storage system existed: the "squirrel" file. 227 Since there was no designated repository for information which did not amount to an allegation of tax fraud, but was of potential future value, treatment of such

information varied widely between districts and between agents. 228 Some districts had local filing systems which made the information available to some extent to all agents in the district. Some districts improperly used Information Item Files. In most districts the information reposed in the agents' drawers, as they were primarily considered an individual special agent's private files. In no case was the information readily available outside the district in which it was collected, and no means existed for determining its potential value to other districts. 229

Before IGRS and the information item system, intelligence gathering (as contrasted with the passive receipt of unsolicited information) was generally restricted to active investigations of specific allegations. The collection of "general" intelligence -- information of potential value but not needed for a specific case occurred only incidentally to specific investigations, and, because of the absence of any filing system for such information, was largely not retrievable except by the agent who ran across it.

In September, 1963, the National Office Intelligence Division expressed a need to improve the retrievability of the information the district Intelligence Division collected. 230 While decentralized intelligence operations meant fragmented information, organized crime was both widespread and monolithic. The flagrant tax violator was becoming more sophisticated in his efforts to avoid payment of taxes. The Intelligence Division wanted to devise means to aggregate the information each of 58 districts had gathered on organized crime. National Office Intelligence Division planners proposed a mechanized cross-indexing system which would make the intelligence retrievable nationwide without altering the scope of intelligence gathering.

The result was the Central Index of Racketeer and Wagering Investigations (CIRWI), which would contain all intelligence on organized crime figures, cross-indexed so that information from one district would be available to other districts concerned with related investigative targets. 231

The CIRWI was to be a prototype system restricted to the "limited and identifiable universe" of organized crime, a pilot project to gauge the usefulness of a nationwide retrieval capacity. 232 However, although improvements in the system were under constant study, the thought of extending the system beyond the organized crime area was not pressed for several years. 233

In March 1968, the Planning and Procedures Branch reported the interim results of a study of the CIRWI and of possible improvements in it. 234 It found the system had been a "valuable and effective tool in identifying racketeer subjects and their interrelationships." The report recommended further study of the operation of the system and exploration of possible improvements with those districts with most experience in its use.

As the National Office reconsidered its approach to intelligence gathering and retrieval, several districts were experimenting on their own with new systems of retrieval and new approaches to collection. In 1968, the Los Angeles District created a special intelligence-gathering unit, 235 denominated a "Case Development Unit", comprising two special agents who were to devote their time to systematically gathering intelligence calculated to lead to the initiation of actual "numbered" investigations. 236 The unit was expected to concentrate on organized crime figures. 237 This unit was the earliest forerunner of the case development units which would be created under the Information Gathering and Retrieval System. Its function was distinct from any previous IRS intelligence operation in that the gathering of general intelligence was its sole objective, whereas under prior practice the IRS gathered general intelligence only incidentally to specific investigations.

The unit was created at a time when improved data processing and information retrieval systems were becoming available, suggesting a possible combination between gathering general intelligence and storing it in a computerized retrieval system. General intelligence is by definition intelligence the relevancy of which is unclear; it is potentially relevant to as yet unconceived investigations of as yet unidentified taxpayers. For general intelligence to be of value, a system must exist which permits it to be cross-indexed to every category of potential usefulness.

At the same time the Los Angeles District created this unit whose function was to gather intelligence of potential, but undetermined, value, it evaluated and eventually implemented a mechanized microfilm retrieval system called Miracode, which, to some extent, enabled the case development unit to cross-index information to those intelligence gathering targets of potential interest, and to retrieve that information more rapidly than a manual system permitted. 238 The Chicago District established a somewhat similar system with individual agents becoming responsible for case development. The indexing system in Chicago was not as advanced as that in Los Angeles. 239

The remainder of the history of the development of IGRS is a story of the interaction of district experimenters and National Office policy makers. The study group which the Planning and Procedures Branch had recommended studied existing information gathering and retrieval systems and reported on June 25, 1969: 240

We considered the various systems now in use in different districts and the Central Index in operation in the National Office. It is our opinion that the Central Index has not been effective because it has failed to provide the special agent with current useful information. The districts' systems have not been effective due to lack of uniformity, lack of a prescribed formal system and lack of sufficient resources.

We conclude, therefore, that a serious need exists for a formal uniform system, operated by the district offices, that will provide current and useful information.

As in the case of the Central Index, the need for the proposed new system was said to emanate from the threat of organized crime. The report explained:

In recent years the growing menace of organized crime, racketeering and corruption has been recognized as a critical national problem. ... The techniques being used by syndicated crime to infiltrate legitimate businesses and to corrupt public officials have reached new heights of



sophistication. Some of these same techniques are also being adopted by various major subversive and radical elements to further breakdown [sic] the basic fibres of our society. 241

.....

The Intelligence Division has reached the point where it can no longer rely on haphazard, outdated methods to identify those of the criminal element who are evading taxes. Nor can it continue to allow files to be almost irretrievable. Instead, it must meet the demands of the President and the Service and devise a uniform effective system of information gathering, evaluation, dissemination and retrieval to allow it to fulfill this essential element of its mission. 242

The success of the [proposed] program will depend almost entirely upon the full cooperation of every District Director, Chief, Intelligence Division [District Intelligence Division heads], and Special Agent to assure its full implementation and acceptance since the system is basically a district operation.

The reference foreshadows a fundamental problem of the "general" intelligence gathering approach IGRS represented: the lack of objective criteria for target selection, and the resulting tendency to select targets on the basis of the personal predilection of the agent or someone in the National Office. The proposed system included the following key elements: (1) case development units similar to the Los Angeles model; (2) a uniform system for encoding entries into the system for flexible retrieval; (3) a non-automated retrieval system; (4) limitation to organized crime figures.

The IRS did not establish the formal, nationwide system until May, 1973. In the meantime, the districts experimented with a variety of systems. Because of the high degree of local autonomy in IRS intelligence, the variations covered the spectrum from a continuation of the former practice of gathering general intelligence only as part of specific investigations or on a sporadic individual basis to the forward-looking Los Angeles system. 243 Districts tried various methods of automated retrieval of information. Los Angeles experimented with "weighting" data for its potential tax consequences so that when data about a particular subject reached a given weight, his file would automatically be reviewed. 244

Los Angeles also, gained practical experience with the collection efforts of its "case development" unit. The district found that two special agents who devoted full time to gathering intelligence outside the scope of specific investigation gathered an enormous mass of material. By the time IGRS supplanted it, the Miracode retrieval system contained 40,000 documents. 245 This practical lesson in volume in Los Angeles apparently strongly influenced the decision to computerize the IGRS retrieval system.

In May 1973, the National Office issued a directive creating the formal Information Gathering and Retrieval System (IGRS). 246 The system as modified in March, 1974, 247 had two key features not included in the June 25, 1969, recommendations of the study group: (1) the storage and retrieval system was to be computerized; (2) *the targets of general intelligence gathering* were not to be limited to the organized crime figures whose "sophisticated" methods and nationwide operations had been the basis for the study group's recommendations, but were *to include all subjects of the General Enforcement Program*, i.e., all taxpayers who came to the attention of the case development units. 248

The reason for the computerization of the general intelligence input is clear. By the time IGRS was formally implemented, the Los Angeles lesson had been learned: case development units amassed tens of thousands of pieces of information. This practical experience in intelligence gathering since the issuance of the June 25, 1969, study had made it apparent that the computer was the only means of retrieving that data which turned out to be of use in a subsequent investigation, or which, when related to other information, justified opening an investigation. 249 To establish case development units nationwide would result in the collection of so much data that the relatively unsophisticated automated retrieval systems available to the individual districts would be insufficient. All indexing of all general intelligence would have to be performed at the IRS' national computer center in Detroit.

The origin of the decision to extend general intelligence gathering to the General Enforcement Program is less clear than the reasons for computerization, but may be related. Businesses and sophisticated taxpayers employed devices similar to those employed by organized crime to escape IRS detection of tax evasion, so the same logic which justified the new approach to general intelligence gathering for organized crime figures justified it in the General Enforcement Program. A manual system could not handle the mass of additional data that would result from extension of the program to the GEP. The Data Center's computer could handle this information. The decision to extend general intelligence gathering to the GEP, therefore, reinforced the choice to computerize general intelligence. 250

Under the new system, the information-collection functions of a "typical" district Intelligence Division were to be divided into three categories: (1) the former Information Item system; (2) specifically assigned intelligence-investigations and projects; (3) the Information Gathering and Retrieval Unit (IGRU). The first category was the classic Intelligence Division activity: investigation of an allegation of tax fraud involving a specific taxpayer or group of taxpayers. In this classical function the allegation had to have sufficient probability of truth to justify opening an investigation and allocating manpower to corroborating or disproving the allegation. The second category was the long-standing system for handling any information which amounted to an allegation of tax fraud.

The function of the IGRU was to gather information which did not qualify as information items (i.e., which did not amount to allegations of tax fraud) and which was not relevant to any pending case to evaluate this data for its potential future value, 251 and to "input" the valuable information into IGRS.

The new system called for the creation of IGRU's (case development units) in large districts, and for the allocation of manpower to the case development function in others. In general, during the existence of IGRS, approximately 10 percent of

total Intelligence manpower was to be allocated to the general intelligence gathering and retrieval effort. A new Manual section spelled out the duties of the IGRU in a district:

(a) Evaluation of newly received information.

(b) Preparation and submission of input documents for information entering the background files to determine if any investigative action should be taken, and to ensure that subjects and documents no longer of interest to the Intelligence Division are purged from the files.

(c) *Establishment, development and coordination of liaison contacts with other law enforcement agencies and other organizations and information sources* as directed by the Chief, Intelligence Division. 252 [Emphasis added.]

Thus, the IGRU was not to be a passive recipient of information. Its function was to actively seek information which would lead to a tax investigation. 253 This tasking encouraged cultivation of regular informants.

However, IGRS altered the informant pattern in one important way. IGRS was not restricted to organized crime figures. While the OCD was not known for clarity of targeting, IGRS had virtually no targeting criteria. The districts were instructed to cultivate sources, but were left largely free to select their own targets within the following general guidelines: 254

#### *9393.1 Criteria for Inclusion in District Background Files*

(1) Documents entering the district background files must relate to specific subjects or entities. They must involve financial transactions with potential tax consequences; illegal activities with tax potential; or other illegal activities which fall within our investigative jurisdiction.

The guidelines thus gave their blessing to intelligence gathering regarding illegal activities without potential tax consequences ("other illegal activities"), subject only to a limitation that the illegal activity had to fall within "our investigative jurisdiction."

The heart of IGRS was to be the retrieval system. The system contemplated using the Data Center computer to generate an index to documents physically filed in the districts. 255 When the IGRU evaluator 256 decided that a particular document merited inclusion in IGRS, a clerk was to fill out an input card containing all the references under which that document would be indexed for retrieval, including the persons mentioned in it in relationship to the information which had caused the document's selection, the area of business activity involved, the area of illegal activity, the source of the information, and a forty-character description of the content of the document. The computer would then turn these cards into a print-out listing alphabetically all the persons listed for each document in IGRS, and identifying every document (by number) in which that person's name appeared. The computer would also produce an index by document number showing the same of each person listed in connection with that document. Both indexes would also show, as to each document, the source, the illegal activity, the business, and the 40-character document description. 257

The computer stored and updated the index to the documents, but was not to be a repository of data about the subjects. If, for example, a 30-page report of the debriefing of an informant contained statements the informant had spontaneously made about the sex life of the subject, that information would not be "in" the computer unless the agent chose to include it in the forty-character document description. The document would be referenced in the index, as would the subject's name, business, illegal activity coding, and a code indicating the document source was an informant. But the detailed information would remain in the district's files, retrievable only by reading the report. As envisioned, the system would ultimately permit nationwide identification of every document in any district's IGRS pertaining to a particular individual, a particular illegal activity, or a particular business. Districts had available optional local codings which they could use to categorize their information by geographical area or in any other way they choose. New input was to be provided to the Data Center monthly so that the indices the Data Center returned to the districts would be current. 258

#### *C. IGRS in Practice*

1. Introduction. -- A principal deficiency of IGRS was the misplaced reliance upon the computer's retrieval capability. This was a natural result of the lack of controls over input. The districts' normal discretion in selecting targets is inherently limited by the general requirement that there exists a probability of a specific tax violation; the discretion is in selecting the most fruitful of such allegations to investigate. The agents' discretion in how to investigate is inherently limited by the narrow scope of the information which is relevant to the suspected violation.

However, the IGRS granted the districts total discretion in determining whom to investigate. It was not intended that a specific allegation would precede intelligence gathering; rather, it would follow. For the same reason, agents were given total discretion to collect whatever information they chose, as long as it related in some way to IRS' "investigative jurisdiction". The only control which IGRS left intact was the judgment of the agents, the chiefs, intelligence, and the district directors. 259

IGRS was an intelligence collection system. It did not bypass the decentralized control system for initiation of actual criminal investigations. Therefore, no actual investigation could result from the intelligence-gathering in the absence of a basis for believing a tax violation was present.

IGRU "case development" agents gathered massive quantities of information having no bearing on tax enforcement. In at least one district an agent amassed huge quantities of intelligence on militant groups without adequate tax justification; in other, militants were also targeted without good reason, but to a lesser degree.

IGRS became an information catch-all from which useful information retrieval was almost impossible even with the computer's aid. However, the abuses of IGRS were largely potential in the sense that they consisted only of the gathering of intelligence. Because of the basic requirement of probable cause to believe a tax violation had occurred before a criminal investigation could begin remained intact, IGRS did not result in criminal tax investigations of improperly selected targets. However, had the system worked more effectively, it would have resulted in selective enforcement against groups chosen for investigation by agent predilection rather than by tax enforcement criteria. Concentration of information gathering will ultimately result in concentration of enforcement since information is the key to commencing an investigation. The overbreadth of IGRS led to the glut of data which made IGRS ineffective. Overbreadth was thus the cure for the very evils it created.

2. The Los Angeles Example. -- The uniform, nationwide IGRS the Internal Revenue Manual prescribed never came into existence. The Committee staff studied the systems in six districts: Los Angeles, San Francisco, Jacksonville, Chicago, St. Louis, and Baltimore. By January, 1975, the Los Angeles IGRS has amassed 80,000 documents; Baltimore had 39 files filling two small file drawers containing approximately 3,000 documents. These statistics reflect the two poles. They indicate that at the time of its termination on June 23, 1975, the IGRS described in the Internal Revenue Manual was not a reflection of a uniform reality.

Since Los Angeles had the longest experience with an IGRS-type intelligence gathering system, its experience epitomizes the problems the system entailed: 1) lack of controls over targeting; 2) inadequate screening of information gathered for its relationship to tax enforcement; 3) as a corollary of the first two, ineffectiveness in producing the anticipated crop of high quality cases for investigation.

The Los Angeles information gathering experiences predated the formal establishment of IGRS by four years. However, the guidelines set forth in the Manual were essentially the informal guidelines under which the Los Angeles general intelligence gathering operation had functioned since its inception: any target was an appropriate subject for general intelligence gathering as long as it was within the IRS investigative jurisdiction. 260 The largest single category of targets as organized crime, 261 a concentration which reflects the rationale for devising an improved information-gathering system. However, Los Angeles also focused its intelligence gathering on activists and militants, particularly black militants.

During July, 1975, the Committee staff searched the last IGRS print-out for Los Angeles and found many references to documents in the IGRS files relating to militants and activists. The "illegal activity" code for these groups was code 509, which has carried both the designation "subversives" and the designation "sabotage." The Staff was able to learn very little about the contents of these files, however, as the Los Angeles Intelligence Division had destroyed them (not in keeping with any routine document destruction schedule) in approximately December 1974. 262

The initial decision to target militants for intelligence gathering in Los Angeles was made by the Chief, Intelligence Division, in early 1969. 263 An employee in the Audit Division had a personal interest in militant groups and felt since they "violated the Constitution they were likely to be violating other laws as well, including the Internal Revenue Code. 264 He also felt that the IRS should be checking on their tax compliance because of the large sums of money which passed through their hands. The auditor recommended to his Chief that he be permitted to transfer to Intelligence to work on this problem. Following a meeting with the Chief, Intelligence, the auditor joined the new "case development" unit in Los Angeles and began to gather intelligence on militants from public sources, other law enforcement agencies and informants. 265 The auditor stated that the information he had gathered was strictly limited to tax-related financial information about the groups. 266

There is no way of knowing how extensive the Los Angeles project would have been had the National Office not developed a similar interest in activists a short time after the Los Angeles project began. This National Office interest, which had its origin in criticism of IRS by congressional committees and ultimately led to the establishment of SSS, initially found expression in a request to all the districts on March 25, 1969 and again on July 18, 1969, for all existing file information on certain activist organizations. 267

Los Angeles chose to read this request as a reason to redouble their efforts. The auditor spent the ensuing nine months preparing a comprehensive report for what was to be the Special Service Staff. 268 In preparing the report, he gathered large amounts of material on various groups including militants and activists, but the material was destroyed.

The auditor amassed roughly one file drawer of documents concerning militants. When the Los Angeles District created an automated retrieval system for microfilmed intelligence documents he selected some of this material for inclusion in that system. The material was not actually microfilmed, however, but, unlike all the other intelligence documents, was merely referenced in the microfilm system, while the auditor retained personal control over the documents themselves. When he was transferred in 1972 he destroyed the documents which were not referenced in the automated system but retained the ones which were. 269 With the establishment in 1973 of the IRS-wide intelligence retrieval system known as IGRS, the Los Angeles microfilm system was entered on the IGRS computerized index, including the references to the auditor's documents. As of that date (May 1973), under IRS document destruction rules, the documents acquired a new filing date, and destruction was not permitted for seven years thereafter. 270

In approximately December 1974, at a time when it was common knowledge that the Congress was preparing to examine intelligence agencies, the auditor's documents were apparently destroyed. The Chief (Intelligence), Los Angeles, ordered a subordinate to retrieve the documents from the auditor and to provide them to a second subordinate whose function was to review incoming documents to determine whether they should be retained or destroyed. The latter individual does not specifically recall whether he destroyed the documents, but believes he may have done so. 271 A thorough search of the Intelligence Division, Los Angeles District, has failed to produce the documents.

The Chief (Intelligence) has stated that the retrieval of the documents was pursuant to a short-lived directive from the Western Region to clean out intelligence files. However, the Chief also stated that no general review was made of intelligence files, and that the only specific action he can recall taking pursuant to the directive was to order the retrieval of the auditor's file materials on militants and activists. 272

In St. Louis, the staff discovered a folder denominated "Militants" and a second folder denominated "Subversives" in the intelligence files. The "Militants" file had been checked out to the Chief (Intelligence) in January 22, 1975. The Chief stated that at some time during December or January he ordered the file destroyed because he believed it was inappropriate for it to be in the intelligence files as it had no bearing on tax matters. 273 The "Subversives" file contained only material on the Church of Scientology. No employee of the Intelligence Division could recall that it had ever contained any other material. 274

3. Overbreadth. -- Reports on the IGRS have suggested that the presence on the subject index in certain districts of many names of reputable citizens indicates that the IRS was unjustifiably spying on such people and seeking to develop tax cases against them or other discrediting information about them. However, a thorough review of the IGRS files in six districts disclosed no evidence that any of the Intelligence Divisions employed their Intelligence Gathering Unit for this purpose.

Few IGR Units adequately screened the documents which they placed on the index. Virtually none of the Units screened those documents it selected to eliminate insignificant names. The result can best be demonstrated by an example. If the Special Agent screening documents selected for inclusion a newspaper article which mentioned that a known racketeer was investing money in a restaurant, alluded to the former owners, and contained interviews with several patrons, the IGRS index would contain a numbered reference to that document under the name of each of the persons mentioned in the article, including the randomly interviewed patrons and the former owners. This collection of useless data resulted from the use of clerks to prepare the input cards who were not permitted to exercise any judgment about which names in a document were important, and therefore included them all. In effect, the function of evaluators was being bypassed. The name J. Edgar Hoover appears in many IGRS indices because he often made statements on subjects dealing with organized crime. Newspaper articles reporting his statements were often filed in IGRS. The name Internal Revenue Service often appeared on the indices, as did the names of the present and most former Commissioners of Internal Revenue.

The presence of a name on the IGRS index therefore did not mean that individual had been selected by the IRS as a subject of intelligence gathering. It meant the individual was mentioned in some document which an agent had selected for filing in IGRS. Further, none of the districts investigated had complied with manual provision providing for the review and purging of unnecessary names and information from IGRS. 275 The wholesale inclusion of names in the system, coupled with the failure to screen material adequately at the inception of IGRS and the failure to purge the files pursuant to standing instructions explains why the nationwide total of IGRS "subjects" is 465,442.

The presence of thousands of names of prominent, reputable people, and of tens of thousands of names of less well-known but apparently reputable people on the IGRS index does not demonstrate that IGRS was targeting innocents but that it was choking on its own data.

4. IGRS Ineffectiveness. -- Statistical evidence suggests that IGRS did not succeed in producing a large number of high quality cases for investigation. In Los Angeles, by January 1975, the system contained 85,387 subjects. Between July 1, 1973, and October 31, 1974 Los Angeles attributed the initiation of 45 intelligence investigations to IGRS. Chicago had 89,417 subjects and attributed four investigations to IGRS. 276 Nationwide, investigations were started against only 350 of the 465,108 "subjects".

The table shows comparable results in 45 districts.

Because Operation Leprechaun is the focal point of the most serious claims of abuse connected with IGRS, the staff's conclusions regarding IGRS follow the discussion of the Leprechaun allegations.

#### IGRU DATA <sup>1</sup>

| <b>District</b> | <b>Number of entities (names) Jan. 15, 1975</b> | <b>Intelligence division investigations initiated July 1, 1973 through Dec. 31, 1974</b> |
|-----------------|-------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Augusta         | 955                                             | 1                                                                                        |
| Portsmouth      | 961                                             | 1                                                                                        |
| Burlington      | 574                                             | 5                                                                                        |
| Boston          | 1,42                                            | 4                                                                                        |
| Providence      | 3,511                                           | 0                                                                                        |

|               |        |    |
|---------------|--------|----|
| Hartford      | 298    | 2  |
| Brooklyn      | 8,56   | 20 |
| Manhattan     | 8,92   | 27 |
| Albany        | 1,684  | 0  |
| Buffalo       | 278    | 45 |
| Newark        | 6,72   | 12 |
| Philadelphia  | 6,22   | 6  |
| Pittsburgh    | 3,77   | 5  |
| Cincinnati    | 15     | 7  |
| Cleveland     | 29,431 | 0  |
| Indianapolis  | 4,4    | 6  |
| Chicago       | 89,42  | 4  |
| Springfield   | 5,907  | 0  |
| Detroit       | 33,49  | 28 |
| Milwaukee     | 6,626  | 0  |
| Des Moines    | 2,69   | 3  |
| Wichita       | 4,539  | 0  |
| Wilmington    | 225    | 0  |
| Baltimore     | 872    | 0  |
| Richmond      | 460    | 0  |
| Parkersburg   | 1,404  | 0  |
| Greensboro    | 1,07   | 1  |
| Columbia      | 26     | 0  |
| Atlanta       | 2,87   | 8  |
| Jacksonville  | 17,22  | 51 |
| Louisville    | 4,788  | 0  |
| Nashville     | 552    | 5  |
| Birmingham    | 3,41   | 2  |
| Little Rock   | 1,42   | 1  |
| New Orleans   | 1,298  | 0  |
| Oklahoma City | 6,65   | 1  |
| Austin        | 8,87   | 3  |
| Dallas        | 4,41   | 3  |
| Denver        | 33,921 | 0  |
| Albuquerque   | 3,768  | 5  |

|               |                |            |
|---------------|----------------|------------|
| Phoenix       | 8,94           | 9          |
| Reno          | 18,12          | 7          |
| Portland      | 15,06          | 28         |
| San Francisco | 9              | 5          |
| Los Angeles   | 85,39          | 45         |
| <b>Total</b>  | <b>465,108</b> | <b>350</b> |

<sup>1</sup> This information in this table was furnished the Director Intelligence Division in response to directive issued by IRS Commissioner suspending the operation of IGRS in January 1975.

## II. OPERATION LEPRECHAUN

"Operation Leprechaun" was an intelligence gathering project directed at political corruption and participated in by both the Internal Revenue Service and the Justice Department. Because of the sensitive character of the intelligence gathering effort, it occurred outside the framework of the normal intelligence administrative structure. The staff's investigation revealed that most of the allegations which comprised Operation Leprechaun were unfounded. Those of the alleged acts of wrongdoing which actually occurred are attributable to a combination of circumvention of normal supervision over intelligence gathering and informant control, and the inadequacy of IRS guidelines for control and payment of informants. 277

### A. Background of Operation Leprechaun

In late 1971, a local investigation by the Miami Police Department and the Dade County Department of Public Safety uncovered certain information concerning political corruption and bribes of political figures in Miami-Dade County. This investigation came to be known as the "Market Connection". The attorney in charge of the Justice Department's Organized Crime Strike Force located in Miami, Mr. Dougald McMillan, cooperated with the local authorities and received information from them concerning allegations about those political figures. McMillan became interested in initiating a federal strike force investigation and in securing the aid of the IRS and other law enforcement agencies in such an effort. In several conferences with the Justice Department and IRS officials, he vigorously solicited their support. 278 At about the same time, the IRS chose the Jacksonville District, of which Miami is a part, to be one of the pilot districts in an intelligence gathering and retrieval experiment. 279 The Miami Intelligence Division chose Special Agent John T. Harrison as the principal IRS agent to work on the Market Connection intelligence-gathering effort, and later assigned him to feed the resulting intelligence into the new information gathering and retrieval system.

The purpose of a Justice Department Strike Force Program is to achieve a coordinated effort by all federal law enforcement agencies against organized crime in a particular locality. A Justice Department attorney headed the Strike Force effort in Miami as elsewhere. The Audit and Intelligence Divisions of the Miami IRS District each assigned a representative to the Strike Force whose function was to (1) concentrate tax enforcement efforts on Strike Force targets; (2) exchange information with other agencies represented on the Strike Force to the extent disclosure regulations permitted; (3) participate in identifying new targets. These Strike Force representatives were to remain under both the operational and administrative control of the District. 280 The Strike Force concept did not call for the bypassing of normal administrative controls.

Agent Harrison, though not the Miami Intelligence Division's Strike Force representative, was assigned to work closely with the Strike Force attorney. 281 His assignment was to seek to develop tax cases against public figures suspected of accepting bribes or otherwise participating in corruption through the use of informants and other intelligence-gathering method. 282 On the basis of memoranda of meetings between the Strike Force attorney and members of the Intelligence Division in Miami, it appears that the Strike Force attorney contributed names of individuals and other information to IRS, some of which was subsequently used by the Target Selection Committee, an IRS group charged with final approval of targets for information gathering. 283 In any event Harrison generally did not select his own targets. The Chief, Intelligence Division, ordered that Harrison be removed from the normal chain of command. 284 Harrison's nominal superior, his Group Manager, was to be advised of Harrison's activities only on a "need-to-know" basis. 285 As a result, Harrison's IRS superior lost effective control of his activities.

Agent Harrison chose the name "Operation Leprechaun" to describe his efforts. He picked that name because he used green ink for his informant files and green ink caused him to think of leprechauns.

... I looked up the definition of a leprechaun and found, in essence, the meaning to refer to the "wee mysterious people" who could reveal many secrets. 286

### B. Allegations About Operation Leprechaun

Allegations of improprieties within the IRS Intelligence Division in Miami first appeared in a series of articles in the Miami News beginning in March 1975 alleging serious abuses by IRS intelligence in Operation Leprechaun. The source of most of the allegations was an informant used by Harrison, Elsa Gutierrez. 287 Among the principal allegations concerning Operation Leprechaun were the following:

- that the IRS recruited Gutierrez and other informants for the purpose of gathering information on the sex lives and drinking habits of thirty public officials in the Miami area;
- that two IRS operatives burglarized the Miami campaign office of a congressional candidate;
- that the IRS made improper use of electronic listening devices;
- that Special Agent Harrison threatened Gutierrez with fatal accidents and imprisonment if she revealed her IRS activities;
- that personal information gathered in the course of Operation Leprechaun about enemies of the White House was funneled to the White House by the IRS;
- that following publication of the newspaper articles on Operation Leprechaun, IRS audited the tax returns for each of eleven years of a reporter who was the principal author of the Leprechaun stories; and
- that IRS agents promised Gutierrez \$20,000 per year for life and eventually a home outside the country in return for her spying on public officials.

### *C. Operation Leprechaun Improprieties*

While evidence gathered by IRS Inspection and corroborated by the staff indicates that many of the allegations of Elsa Gutierrez about Operation Leprechaun were unfounded, several improprieties were discovered. 288 Of these, some apparently are directly related to the environment in which special agent Harrison conducted the project and these further illustrate the increased potential for abuse of individual rights when the normal IRS structure and its inherent controls on IRS activities are circumscribed to meet the needs of a special program which has, as its objective, a set goal in addition to enforcement of the tax laws. The principal improprieties occurring in Operation Leprechaun include improper special agent supervision, improper informant usage, including unauthorized electronic surveillance, and useless and improper material being gathered and stored by the IRS. These areas are discussed below.

1. Improper Special Agent Supervision. -- From its inception, the project which became Operation Leprechaun placed Special Agent Harrison in a position inconsistent with normal IRS operating procedures. The then Chief of the Jacksonville District Intelligence Division has stated that in response to the request of the Miami Strike Force Chief, Dougald McMillan, information gathered concerning political corruption in the Miami area was sensitive and should be disseminated on a "need-to-know" basis only. 289

John McRae, Harrison's Intelligence Division Group Manager, has stated that he, upon receiving a listing of targets from the Intelligence Chief, instructed Harrison to first develop initial files on the targets. McRae further stated that Harrison was to consult directly and closely with Mr. McMillan regarding this investigation and that he (McRae) was to learn of Harrison's intelligence gathering activities on a "need-to-know" basis only. 290

McMillan, in an affidavit to IRS Inspection, stated that Harrison was at no time the official IRS representative to the Miami Strike Force, and at no time did he in any way supervise Harrison. 291 McMillan stated, however, that in response to a request by Harrison, and because Harrison was always in a hurry, he (McMillan) told Harrison that he could stop dealing with the IRS Intelligence Division Representatives to the Miami Strike Force and deal directly with McMillan on Strike Force related matters. 292

While the evidence cited above does not conclusively define the exact nature of the relationship between the IRS and the Strike Force during Operation Leprechaun, it does indicate lines of communication were unclear and that the normal IRS organizational structure had been changed to meet the needs of the specialized, sensitive project. This hybrid structure necessarily diminished the effectiveness of built-in controls over special agent investigation activity and apparently was a primary contributing factor to other improprieties in Operation Leprechaun.

2. Informant Recruitment and Development In Operation Leprechaun. -- Special Agent Harrison had for several years advocated the need for a network of confidential informants to obtain information on organized crime, corruption and racketeering. 293 This view apparently was a major factor in the decision to place him in charge of the Operation Leprechaun intelligence gathering activities, which were targeted at political corruption.

Harrison began to recruit informants to develop intelligence for the project. Since Harrison would have to purchase the information, the Chief, Intelligence, applied to the National Office to establish an "imprest fund" of \$30,000 to finance the project. In his application, he stated it was understood that:

Expenditures from these funds will not be made unless the information received warrants compensation. The informants who will be utilized as the opportunity arises will be guaranteed no compensation or operating expenses but will be paid for value received only. 294

The Director, National Office Intelligence Division, approved the fund. 295

Harrison 296 developed his informants through fellow agents, other law enforcement agencies, state agencies, and through his own personal contacts. 297 He also instructed some informants to develop other confidential sources. 298 According to Harrison's statement, a total of 42 confidential informants were involved in some aspect of Operation Leprechaun. 299

Of twenty informants used by Harrison during the project and interviewed by IRS Inspection during its investigation, five advised that they had been requested to gather sexual information, two advised they had been requested to research public records or develop background files; five advised they had been requested to gather political information, one advised she had been instructed to gather drinking habit information and 4 advised they had been involved in electronic surveillance. 300

#### *D. Informant Activities During Operation Leprechaun*

1. Breaking and Entering. -- The conduct of informants during the course of Operation Leprechaun ranged from the performance of activities which were clearly illegal to those which were at least questionable. Although they do not necessarily reflect on the wisdom or integrity of Special Agent Harrison, they do indicate an inadequacy in the system of informant control utilized during Operation Leprechaun.

Two Leprechaun informants, Nelson Vega and Roberto Novoa, according to Vega's admission, burglarized the office of Evelio Estrella, a candidate for Congress on November 14, 1972. 301 Vega (Novoa is deceased) stated in an affidavit to IRS Inspector that he was hired to work on "Operation Leprechaun" for \$100 per week and was given the assignment of getting information on people who were running for office to determine where they were getting their money for parties and other activities. 302 Vega stated that he and Novoa burglarized the office of Estrella and took from it a filing cabinet which they thought contained certain information which would be useful to the Internal Revenue Service. 303 Vega emphasized that Harrison was unaware of the burglary at the time it was committed, and that, although he and Novoa later turned over some of the stolen material to Harrison, they advised him someone had given them the material. 304

Harrison stated he was unaware of the burglary at the time it was committed and became aware of it only when he read Vega's newspaper statement. 305 Harrison also stated that he emphatically told each informant that they were not IRS employees and that their relationship with him was not a license to violate the law. 306

Harrison's informants' files contained a manila envelope with the name Evelio S. Estrella written on the outside containing originals and copies of State Campaign Treasury Pre-Election Reports, including itemized receipts and expenditures, invoices and similar items relating to Estrella. Roberto Novoa's wife, who confirmed that her husband and Vega had brought the filing cabinet to the Novoa home, stated that about three days following the theft Harrison asked Novoa and Vega if they knew who had broken into Esterella's office and, upon being advised Novoa and Vega did not know, told them that whoever had done it would go to jail regardless of the motive for the burglary. 307

2. Unauthorized Electronic Eavesdropping. -- Although consensual non-telephone electronic surveillance (i.e., where one party to the conversation consents to eavesdropping) is not illegal, the IRS has established regulations to safeguard against abuse of the technique. Internal Revenue Manual section 9389.3, entitled Consensual Monitoring of Non-Telephone Conversations, requires prior Justice Department approval of all such monitoring providing that:

Consensual monitoring is to be approved in writing by the Attorney General of the United States or any designated Assistant Attorney General as follows: a) all requests for approval must be submitted through channels and may only be signed by the Director Intelligence Division or Acting Director; when time is a factor a telephone request may be made to the Director. If an emergency exists approval may be granted by the Director, or Assistant Director, Intelligence Division. Additionally, as soon as practicable, after monitoring the non-telephone conversation, a report will be filed with the Chief showing how the equipment was used and summarizing the intelligence or evidence obtained by such use; this report should complement the information set forth in the original request.

Elsa Gutierrez stated 308 that on August 23, 1972, she was present when a Leprechaun informant (9th-28) outfitted with a radio transmitter, entered the home of a former judge, Harrison, Novoa and another special agent sat in Harrison's car which was equipped with receiving equipment, and listened to the ensuing conversation. Harrison, in an affidavit, 309 has stated that Elsa Gutierrez was present when another agency, either the Miami Police Department or the Dade County Sheriffs' Department, placed a concealed transmitter on one of Harrison's confidential informants, but that the investigation was not an IRS investigation. Harrison stated that the Miami Strike Force Attorney had become interested in a possible state charge against the judge and had solicited the aid of the Miami Police Department and Dade County Public Safety Department, and arranged for the Miami Police to use the equipment. He further stated that he was asked only to supply an informant to be wired for the surveillance, that he had provided the other agency with the confidential informant, and that Elsa Gutierrez was there because she had recruited the informant and might have been able to lend moral support. 310

Harrison's confidential informant files contain two documents signed by 9th-28 authorizing police officers to place electronic eavesdropping devices on his person; both forms are signed by Harrison as a witness. The files also contained an affidavit by 9th-28, regarding a conversation he had with the judge in question while wearing the transmitter, in which 9th-28 stated that he had permitted an associate of Harrison to wire him for sound and that he had obtained bad checks from the judge which the judge wished him to collect for him and that 9th-28 had given the checks to Harrison. 311

Major Herbert Breslow of the Miami Police Department has furnished an affidavit 312 stating that on August 9, 1972, the Chief Attorney for the Miami Strike Force requested that he furnish technical assistance to Harrison and that a state case could result from the investigation in which the technical assistance was needed. Breslow stated that he accompanied Harrison to a location near the judge's home where Breslow equipped 9th-28 with a transmitter and that 9th-28 then entered the judge's home. While 9th-28 was in the judge's home, Harrison, Breslow and certain other persons unknown to Breslow, listened to the conversation in Harrison's car at a distance of 300 yards from the judge's house. In addition, Breslow's affidavit states that the monitoring had nothing to do with any Miami Police Department investigation. Breslow recalled that he either kept the tape of



the conversation or received it from Harrison shortly after the event and kept it until Harrison advised him it was no longer needed and that Harrison supervised and coordinated the activity. Finally, Breslow stated that he assumed that the eavesdropping was in aid of an IRS investigation. Other affidavits of members of the Dade County Department of Public Safety indicate that similar requests for technical assistance from Harrison were honored on two other occasions. 313

Both Harrison and the police assign a key role in the initiation of the surveillance on the former judge to the Miami Strike Force Attorney, who has stated in substance that although he could not recall his exact conversations with Major Breslow and Captain Bertucelli, he felt sure they were aware that the sole purpose of wiring the informant was to determine if state law was being violated since obviously there was no tax violation. 314 He advised that Major Breslow and Captain Bertucelli may have assumed the incident was part of a Federal investigation. He emphasized, however, the whole purpose was a possible state charge.

Whether Harrison was assisting state or local police or vice versa, his participation in the electronic surveillance appears to have violated the IRS regulations requiring Attorney General authorization for consensual electronic surveillance, since the regulation does not require that the surveillance have a Federal purpose before Attorney General permission is required.

#### *E. Results of Operation Leprechaun*

The intelligence gathering efforts of Operation Leprechaun, by tax enforcement standards, were successful. Full-fledged Intelligence Division investigations, which can be initiated only upon the probability that criminal tax fraud has occurred, as well as IRS Audit Division investigations, which indicate the probability that a substantial delinquent tax liability exists, were opened as a result of the project. Out of 42 joint Intelligence and Audit Division investigations of taxpayers who were the subject of Leprechaun documents, 22 were opened directly as a result of allegations furnished by either the Strike Force or information gathered during Operation Leprechaun, or both. Further, five of eight separate Audit Division investigations of Leprechaun subjects were opened as a result of information obtained from the Strike Force, Leprechaun informants, or both. Much of the information gathered, however bore little or no relationship to tax law enforcement and some of the information was concerned with the sex and drinking habits of Operation Leprechaun targets.

Examination of 594 debriefing documents of Harrison's confidential informants indicate 135 (23%) contained references to the sexual and/or derogatory drinking activities of the subjects. Of these 135 documents, 70 also contained tax related information, but 65 did not. 315 By comparison, out of 3,719 confidential informant debriefing documents prepared by all other Special Agents in the Jacksonville District, only 255 (7%) contained references to sexual or derogatory drinking activities of the subjects. 316

The above evidence, in addition to statements of some of his informants, suggests that Harrison encouraged his informants to collect personal, non-tax-related information about the subjects of Operation Leprechaun, either through specific instruction to the informants or through displaying particular interest in the information upon debriefing the informants. Since the informants' continued employment depended upon their providing information which interested Harrison, they would naturally be alert for information which interested him, despite the lack of specific instructions to gather it.

It does not appear, however, that the targets of Operation Leprechaun were selected because of any interest Harrison may have had in their personal lives. The responsibility for target selection lay with the Target Selection Committee. Harrison's influence was primarily over the nature of the information gathered about the targets, rather than the selection of the targets. And, as indicated by the positive tax enforcement results of Operation cited above, Harrison's apparent interest in personal information did not cause the collection of such information to become the main focus of the intelligence gathering operation. The statistics cited indicate that a substantial amount of the information gathered was tax-related, and that collection of personal information, while excessive in relation to other tax investigations, remained subsidiary to the main purpose of the operation, the effort to develop tax cases against the targets.

#### *F. Causes of Leprechaun Abuses*

The system of controls over intelligence gathering activities failed in the case of Operation Leprechaun. Special Agent Harrison's collection of personal information was not detected and arrested. He recruited some informants of extreme unreliability and poor judgment without his superiors' realizing it. He allowed informants to recruit and to pay other informants whom, in some cases, Harrison never met. 317 Harrison engaged in unauthorized electronic surveillance without its being detected by his superiors. Harrison paid many of his informants on a regular salary-like basis instead of paying them according to the value of the information received. Even though his superiors knew of the practice none prevented it. 318

Each of the abuses of Operation Leprechaun can be traced to failure of Harrison or his superiors to meet responsibilities. The evidence suggests that Harrison conducted the unauthorized electronic surveillance, without his superiors' approval, and was able to do so because, as in the case of the electronic surveillance abuses the Long Committee studied, he was outside the normal chain of command. Harrison's superiors had an opportunity, however, to curb potential abuse in Harrison's employment of informants. In a September 13, 1972, memorandum from Harrison to the Chief, Intelligence Division, Harrison advised that he had 34 paid informants, many of whom he had never met; that these unknown informants had been developed by other informants; and that some of his informants were paying others. Harrison expressly acknowledged in this memorandum that the arrangement was unusual and risky. The memorandum also advised the Chief that Harrison had learned that Elsa Gutierrez was a "double agent" and had plans to expose his activities and dispose of him.

While the Leprechaun abuses can, therefore, be explained as individual failures to detect potential abuse, there is a pattern to the failures which indicates that the abuses have a general cause. The IRS failed to prevent, or to curtail, the serious misdeeds of Operation Leprechaun for three principal reasons:

1. IRS guidelines or the recruitment and use of informants were not sufficiently stringent;

2. IRS reliance upon retrospective detection of abuse followed by corrective action is inadequate to achieve control of intelligence gathering of the type necessitated by projects such as Operation Leprechaun activities;

3. Agent Harrison's anomalous position outside the normal administrative structure seriously aggravated the existing deficiencies in the system of controls. In particular, the limited controls the IRS had over the use of informants were largely deactivated by the decision to place Harrison out of the effective reach of the IRS chain of command.

**Footnotes:**

1 Senate Resolution 21, section 2(8). 2 During the course of the investigation the staff did not request or did it review any individual's tax returns or tax related information.

3 The Subcommittee on Administrative Practice and Procedure of the Committee on the Judiciary, U.S. Senate, 89th Cong., 1st Sess., 1965, Hon. Edward Long, Chairman.

4 Testimony of Donald C. Alexander, Commissioner of the IRS, 10/2/75, hearings, Vol. 3, pp. 25, 26.

5 Shortly after the Senate Select Committee's hearing at which the abuses which have arisen from weaknesses in the disclosure mechanism came to light, the IRS changed its practice under the current regulations. Beginning in the middle of October 1975, the IRS has required that all requests from United States Attorneys and attorneys of the Department of Justice for tax return information under 26 CFR 301.6103 (a) -1(g) and (h) must include a sufficient explanation which will permit the IRS to determine that there is an actual need for all the requested information, and that it will be properly used by the requestor. This change in practice is, however, not a result of any change in the regulations, and is itself subject to change.

6 Except where indicated, the regulations have been substantially as summarized above during all periods discussed in this report.

7 On their face, the regulations seem to restrict access by the Department of Justice to cases where returns are "necessary" in connection with its official duties while heads of other agencies may obtain them when they "desire" them in connection with their official duties. As a practical matter, however, IRS has not applied the criterion of "necessity" to Department of Justice requests, so the apparent distinction has had no practical consequence.

8 Memorandum from D. O. Virdin for Harold E. Snyder, "Inspection of Returns by FBI," 5/2/68.

9 There is little documentary evidence of the pre-1968 procedures since, according to Ms. Margaret Sampson of IRS Disclosure Branch, all IRS records of pre-1968 disclosures to the FBI were destroyed in the Disclosure Branch in a space-saving drive in about 1972 (the records having been transferred from Intelligence to Disclosure in 1968). The only records which apparently ever existed were the incoming request, in contrast to the practice in Disclosure of forwarding material (or permission to review it) by letter to the requesting agency, signed by an authorized IRS employee.

10 Memorandum from F. J. Baumgardner to W. C. Sullivan, 5/10/65.

11 Memorandum, Baumgardner to W. C. Sullivan, 5/10/65.

12 Memorandum, Midwest City Field Office, to FBI Headquarters, undated.

13 Bernard Rachner testimony, 9/25/75 pp., 7-18.

14 See, e.g., memorandum, Baumgardner to W. C. Sullivan, 11/18/64.

15 See Note \*\*, p. 25. [sic]

16 Memorandum from D. O. Virdin for Harold Snyder, 5/2/68.

17 Ibid.

18 During this same period, the CIA was apparently obtaining returns in a manner similar to the FBI (though in much smaller numbers), yet no one in the Intelligence Division or elsewhere in the Compliance Division thought to examine that practice in light of the change being made in the practice with respect to the FBI. See testimony of Donald O. Virdin, 9/16/75, pp. 69-73.

19 Since the request could not even be properly made unless the return was necessary in connection with the requesting attorney's official duties, it is an improbable interpretation that the statement of "reason" called for by the regulations was to be simple recitation that the return was necessary in connection with those duties. Further, in the absence of a statement of the specific reason, the IRS could not meaningfully apply the regulatory criteria to the request.

20 A sample letter appears at note 44,p. 852.

21 Leon Green deposition, 9/12/75, p. 6.

22 Ibid., pp. 6-8.

23 The following subsection, 6103(h), dealing with the "use of returns in Grand Jury proceedings and In litigation," does specifically provide that any return furnished pursuant to that paragraph shall be "limited in use to the purpose for which it is furnished ..." but 6103(g) does not so provide.

24 The IRS has freely disseminated tax returns to agencies of the government no intelligence function. In 1974, more than 29,000 tax returns of more than 8,200 individuals were requested by and disseminated to governmental agencies including the Departments of Agriculture, Commerce, and Labor, Interstate Commerce Commission, Federal Home Loan Bank Board and Federal Deposit Insurance Corporation. (Alexander, 10/2/75, Hearings, Vol. 2, pp. 31, 32.)

25 A request normally sought several returns, often of several taxpayers.

26 Presumably, these returns would be those of Individuals identified as being agents of, or working in collaboration with, hostile foreign intelligence services.

27 See COINTELPRO Report.

28 FBI Requests for tax returns, 1966-1975.

The following data is based on a staff review of materials in the FBI's administrative file labeled "Income Tax Returns Requested."

|                                            | 1966 | 1967 | 1968 | 1969 | 1970 | 1971 | 1972 | 1973 | 1974 | 1975 | Total |
|--------------------------------------------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|-------|
| Foreign intelligence                       | 4    | 7    | 4    | 6    | 3    | 3    | 9    | 1    | 1    | 1    | 39    |
| Criminal investigation                     | 0    | 0    | 1    | 6    | 4    | 6    | 10   | 4    | 0    | 0    | 31    |
| Domestic intelligence, new left activities | 0    | 0    | 36   | 3    | 0    | 7    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 0    | 46    |
| Black extremists                           | 0    | 0    | 24   | 3    | 0    | 30   | 10   | 6    | 1    | 0    | 74    |
| Other                                      | 0    | 4    | 0    | 0    | 2    | 0    | 0    | 3    | 2    | 0    | 11    |
| Total                                      | 4    | 11   | 65   | 18   | 9    | 46   | 29   | 14   | 4    | 1    | 201   |

29 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Field Offices, 1/30/68.

30 omitted in original.

31 See e.g., Memorandum C. D. Brennan to W. C. Sullivan, (Now Left); memorandum F. J. Baumgardner to W. C. Sullivan 6/27/04,

32 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Field Offices, 1/30/68.

33 omitted in original.

34 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to various Field Offices, 5/10/68.

35 Memorandum from C. D. Brennan to W. C. Sullivan, 5/24/68.

36 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to various Field Offices, 10/24/68.

37 Memorandum from C. D. Brennan to W. C. Sullivan, 12/6/68.

38 Ibid.

39 The form letter is virtually identical to that set out in note at page 38.

40 Memorandum from C. D. Brennan to W. C. Sullivan, 2/3/69, captioned "NEW LEFT MOVEMENT, IS -- MISCELLANEOUS."

41 In addition, the returns were requested as part of an effort to determine sources of funds, Ibid.

42 According to a June 30, 1969, IRS memorandum, there were then in progress 21 investigations or other administrative action involving individuals connected with "ideological organizations." Virtually all of these actions had resulted from FBI-originated requests for tax returns. See June 30, 1969, memorandum from Collection Division to Assistant Commissioner (Compliance) ; June 27, 1969, memo from Collection Division to Assistant Commissioner (Compliance) ; June 25, 1969, memo from Assistant Commissioner (Compliance) to all IRS Divisions; deposition of Donald Virdin at pp. 15-16; deposition of Leon Green, pp. 16-17.

43 The Committee is aware of the professor's identity but has withheld his name for privacy reasons.

44 Commissioner of Internal Revenue, May 31, 1968.  
Washington, D.C.

DEAR MR. COMMISSIONER: In connection with an official matter before this office involving the internal security of the United States it is necessary to obtain the following described income tax returns and related data:

| Name and address Of taxpayer: | Tax year      |
|-------------------------------|---------------|
| John Doe -----                | 1966 and 1967 |
| John Doe -----                | 1966 and 1967 |
| Professor X -----             | 1966 and 1967 |
| Jane Doe -----                | 1966 and 1967 |
| Jane Doe -----                | 1966 and 1967 |
| John Doe -----                | 1966 and 1967 |

This request is made pursuant to section 301.6103(a), Title of CFR.

Documents furnished in response to this request will be limited in use to the purpose for which they are requested and will under no condition be made public except to the extent that publicity necessarily results if they are used in litigation.

Access to these documents, on a need-to-know basis, will be limited to those attorneys or employees who are actively engaged in the investigation or subsequent litigation. Persons having access to these documents will be cautioned as to the confidentiality of the information contained therein and of the penalty provisions of section 7213 of the Internal Revenue Code and section 1905, Title 18, U.S.C., regarding the unauthorized disclosure of such information.

Sincerely,

J. WALTER YEAGLEY,  
Assistant Attorney General.

45 The signed statement of Judge Yeagley is in the Committee files.

46 Robert Shackelford and Bernard Rachner testimony, 9/15/75, pp. 12-30.

47 Statement of J. Walter Yeagley, September, 1975.

48 Donald O. Virdin testimony, 9/16/75, pp. 88-91.

49 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to a Midwest City Field Office, 7/19/68.

50 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to various Field Offices, 5/10/68.

51 Memorandum from Midwest City Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 8/1/68.

52 A signed statement dated 8/13/75 of the IRS Inspector who received Bureau information is in the Committee files.

53 Memorandum from FBI headquarters to Midwest City field office, 8/6/68. One apparent reason for not disclosing the source of the information was the injunction in the memorandum initiating the Key Activist COINTELPRO: "you are cautioned that the nature of this new endeavor is such that under no circumstances should the existence of the program be made known outside the Bureau. ..."

54 Memorandum from Midwest City Field Office to FBI headquarters undated.

55 Donald D. Virdin testimony, 9/16/75, p. 89.

56 Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to various Field Offices, 8/25/67.

57 The returns and other information were obtained during the period prior to 1968 when the FBI was obtaining information directly from the IRS Intelligence Division. See memorandum from Baumgardner to W. C. Sullivan, 5/6/64.

58 Memorandum from Baumgardner to W. C. Sullivan, 3/25/64; memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Atlanta Field Office, 4/1/64.

59 Memorandum from Atlanta Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 4/14/64. Although the suggestion (and other suggestions contained in the same letter) was a COINTELPRO-type suggestion, it was not so denominated by the FBI.

60 It is not entirely clear from the Atlanta Office's letter whether it already had the contributor list or was recommending that it be obtained. The point is clarified by an internal memorandum of FBI Headquarters (Baumgardner to W. C. Sullivan, 5/6/64) in response to the Atlanta suggestion which notes: "We have already obtained all available information from IRS concerning King and the SCLC."

61 Memorandum from Atlanta Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 4/14/64, p. 8.

62 Memorandum from Baumgardner to W. C. Sullivan, 5/6/64, p. 3.

63 Contributions to non-exempt organizations are generally not deductible.

64 Eg., Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Cleveland Field Office, 6/10/68; memorandum from Cleveland Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 8/1/68; memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Cleveland Field Office, 8/6/68.

65 That the FBI sought to direct IRS attention at SDS is apparent from the statement in the June 10, 1968, memorandum to Chicago Field Office, "... IRS is presently conducting an audit of SDS funds at the Bureau's request." While this statement does not conclusively demonstrate that the Bureau was the cause of the audit, it does demonstrate that the Bureau sought to bring the audit about and believed it was responsible for it.

66 AOC is the Activist Organization Committee, later known as Special Service Staff; Mr. Wright was its head.

67 Memorandum for File by D. O. Virdin, dated 4/8/70. Mr. Virdin was then head of the IRS Disclosure Branch.

68 The Committee staff reviewed IRS files of requests for tax returns and return information from intelligence agencies.

69 These included liaison concerning audits of CIA proprietaries, a subject which will be discussed in the Committee's final report on the subject of CIA proprietaries.

70 Because of the informal nature of CIA access to returns, no records of the disclosures were maintained by IRS.

71 IRS Inspection Report, CIA access to tax related Information.

72 Ibid. p. 1.

73 Letter from CIA General counsel to IRS Assistant Commissioner, Inspection, 8/4/75.

74 A copy of the memo, which was captioned "Subject: Victor Marchetti," is in the Committee's files.

75 The 2/2/67 CIA memorandum was captioned, "IRS Briefing on Ramparts."

76 Section 7623 of the internal Revenue Code permits the Internal Revenue Service to pay a reward to anyone who provides it with information that leads to the detection and punishment of anyone guilty of violating the Internal Revenue laws.

77 The Assistant Chief of Audit in the IRS District at the time has stated: "My best recollection is that the return was a type which would not normally be identified by the computer as having audit potential. ... There was no routine procedure in effect at that time for manual screening of returns for questionable deductions. Therefore, without some impetus from outside the normal, routine system, Professor X's return would in all probability not have been selected for classification and audit." (Interview, 8/13/75.)

78 See deposition of Donald Bacon former Assistant Commissioner (Compliance) with broad supervisory authority over disclosure pages 13, 14; deposition of Donald Virdin, former Chief, Disclosure Branch, pp. 78, 79.

79 Letter from Walter J. Yeagley to Commissioner, IRS, 5/31/68.

80 The FBI generally does not conduct such investigations. They are the basic task of the IRS Audit Division.

81 NAACP v. Alabama, 357 U.S. 449, 78 S.Ct. 1163 (1957). The court held that whether membership lists are constitutionally available to the state depends upon whether the "reasons advanced" for the publication of the lists are "Constitutionally sufficient to justify its possible deterrent effect" upon the freedom to associate. The Court found that the NAACP had made:

"An uncontroverted showing that on past occasions revelation of the identity of its rank-and-file members has exposed those members to economic reprisal, loss of employment, threat of physical coercion."

and that

"... compelled disclosure ... is likely to affect adversely the ability of petitioner and its members to pursue their collective effort to foster beliefs in that it may induce members to withdraw from the Association and dissuade others from joining it because of fear of exposure of their beliefs shown through their associations and of the consequences of this exposure."

82 A later case specifically shows FBI awareness of the advantages of directing IRS attention at an intelligence target. In 1969, the Special Agent in Charge in a Midwest City recommended furnishing certain information to the IRS in order to effect an audit of a local Communist Party officer. (Memorandum from Midwest City Field Office to FBI Headquarters, 1/22/69.) Authority was granted in a communication from the Director which also noted:

"After audits have been effected by the Internal Revenue Service, copies of the audits can be obtained through liaison at the Bureau. Should you desire copies, submit your request at the appropriate time." (Memorandum from FBI Headquarters to Midwest City Field Office, 3/4/69.)

83 See Manual Supplement 14R-17, November 6, 1959, discussed at page 870, *infra*.

84 IRS Policy Statement p. 9-18.

85 Statement of John B. Dunlop, Commissioner of IRS, "Meaning of Reorganization Plan No. 1 of 1952," 5/20/52.

86 John W. Snyder, Secretary of Treasury, "The Reorganization of the Bureau of Internal Revenue," Public Administration Review, 1952, p. 221 et seq.

87 The House Committee on Expenditures in the Executive Departments held hearings on the Plan during January 1952, pursuant to the Reorganization Plan of 1949, under which such reorganization plans were automatically ratified if not disapproved by the Congress within 90 days. For the text of the plan, see Reorganization Plan No. 1, Submitted to the Congress by the President, 1/14/52.

88 John W. Snyder, "The Reorganization of the Bureau of Internal Revenue," p. 229.

"The Plan also called for the consolidation of field activities into administrative groupings according to the function being performed (Investigative -- including Audit and Intelligence -- Collection, Settlement, etc.) rather than according to the kind of tax being collected as a means of achieving clearer lines of responsibility and authority. Previously, for example, special agents engaged in intelligence work had been divided into distinct administrative groups depending upon whether they worked on excise, income, or other taxes.

90 Testimony of the Hon. Cecil R. King before the Committee on Expenditures in the Executive Departments, House of Representatives, 82d Cong., 2d Sess., Jan. 23, 1952, at p. 228.

91 According to a June 23, 1961, IRS internal memorandum, at the time of the reorganization there was much discussion of whether the District Directors (local office administration) should have operational direction over intelligence operations or whether the contemplated District Commissioners (regional administrators -- now called Regional Commissioners) should. The plan adopted was the former except for New York, where (presumably because of the presence of several districts in a small geographic area with cases cutting across district lines) the District Commissioner was to have operational control.

92 See generally Internal Revenue Manual, § 9300; this discussion of IRS Organization is based in part upon interviews with many National Office and district office intelligence executives. There are some exceptions to the rule of National Office aloofness. Where problems of national scope require the application of Intelligence resources, the National Office may initiate a National Office project and coordinate it out of the National Office. Also, the Commissioner has the authority, if he wishes, to seize control of any operation; however, he lacks the bureaucratic capacity to do so on a large scale, and further, for the National Office to interfere in a case could and sometimes does, provoke objection and, thus, attention from the IRS Inspection Service.

93 Reorganization Plan of 1952.

94 Interview, Warren Bates, Assistant commissioner-inspection, 9/75.

95 *Ibid*.

96 During its investigation the committee found the Inspection Division to be remarkably objective in its approach to investigation of allegations of IRS wrongdoing. While the IRS system has its limitations, mainly in the mechanism for

identifying areas where investigation is necessary as contrasted with conducting an impartial investigation once it is begun, the ingredients of Inspection's objectivity appear to merit study as an example of relatively successful self-investigation.

97 IRS Organization Study, Interim Report on Internal Revenue Service's Intelligence Organization, September 1961.

98 For a discussion of this issue see e.g., IRS Organizational Study Supplemental Report, "A Contemporary View of the Criminal Law Enforcement Function in the IRS," 1/12/70.

99 Hearings before the Subcommittee on Administrative Practice and Procedure of the Committee on the Judiciary, United States Senate, 89th Cong., 1st Sess., pt. 3, pp. 1126-27, Hon. Edward Long, Chairman.

100 IRS efforts directed at organized crime have resulted in the prosecution and conviction of known criminals who successfully avoided conviction for other crimes, the most notable being Al Capone. There are, however, differing views on the question whether the concentration on organized crime figures can be justified purely from a revenue enforcement viewpoint. See e.g., testimony of Louis Obderdorfer, p. 2, and Robert Blakey, p. 25, before the Subcommittee on Administration of the Internal Revenue Code of the Senate Committee on Finance on "The Role of the Internal Revenue Service in Law Enforcement," 1/22/76.

101 Interim Report on Internal Revenue Service's Intelligence Organization, September 9, 1961, pp. 1-3 (hereinafter referred to as "Interim Report"). Intelligence also investigated employee malfeasance, job applicants, and similar matters.

102 Special Committee of the United States Senate to Investigate Organized Crime in Interstate Commerce, established May 3, 1950.

103 Then called the "Bureau". Reference throughout will be the internal Revenue Service.

104 See Interim Report, p. 12.

105 Ibid., Table 3. During the 15-month period, April 1951 through June 1952, 430 cases were recommended for prosecution. During the same period, convictions were obtained in 133 cases involving 229 defendants. Interim Report p. 12.

106 See Interim Report, pp. 13-14.

107 Ibid., p. 5.

108 Interim Report, Table 3.

109 Statement of Robert K. Lund, former Director, Intelligence Division, before the Subcommittee on Commerce, Consumer and Monetary Affairs of the House Committee on Government Operations, 7/29/75.

110 MS 14R-17, November 6, 1959.

111 MS 94G-4, The program partially centralized IRS intelligence activities, calling for a special review of returns of major racketeers in each district and requiring either an audit or an intelligence investigation of each major racketeer at least every two years. It created a National Office Master File of racketeer figures.

112 MS 14ROD-1, February 24, 1961.

113 Statement of Robert K. Lund before the Subcommittee on Commerce, Consumer and Monetary Affairs of the House Committee on Government Operations, 7/29/75.

114 Interim Report, pp. 79-83.

115 Interim Report, p. 80.

116 Not all of the abuses the Long hearings uncovered were products of the OCD. However, the vast majority of the abuses discussed in testimony before the Long Committee occurred in the course of OCD investigations.

117 Long Committee hearings, pp. 126-27; Letter, Commissioner, IRS to Senator Long, 7/11/67.

118 IRS Internal Audit Report of the Review of the National Office Intelligence Division Special Agent Program and Investigative Imprest Fund, 4/21/75, Attachment 2, p. 1.

119 Ibid. The report covered the period 1971-1975. Because the same administrative system for undercover operations had existed since 1963, however, there is every reason to believe this period is representative of the 12-year span.

A copy of the report is in the Committee files.

120 Ibid., Attachment 3, p. 4.

121 Ibid., Attachment 5, p. 1.

122 Memorandum of telephone conversation between Richard B. Worker, IRS Special Agent, Chicago, and Brian Wellesley, IRS Group Supervisor, Intelligence Division, Los Angeles, 4/3/73.

123 Memorandum, IRS Special Agent Neuhauser, Chicago to Assistant Regional Commissioner -- Intelligence, Midwest Region, undated, p. 2.

124 All personnel in the Los Angeles district interviewed by the staff denied turning over results of undercover work to U.S. Attorneys on any occasion. An unsigned district memorandum, however, discovered by IRS Inspection Service during its investigation of the intelligence functions of the district, praises the work of the undercover agent in gaining access to the legal brief.

125 Senator Long also concluded there was a close connection between IRS organization and abuse. On October 5, 1966, Senator Long wrote to commissioner Cohen:

"If control could be once again centered in the National Director of Intelligence in Washington (as is the case with IRS' Inspection Service) and if the Division could return to its normal job of checking on large tax evaders rather than bookies and numbers operators, things would be greatly improved at IRS."

126 Until February, 1972 SSS was under the Assistant Commissioner (Compliance), who also supervises the Intelligence and Audit Divisions.

127 Leon Green testimony, 9/12/75, pp. 65, 66.

128 "Investigation of the Special Service Staff of the IRS," by the Staff of the Joint Committee on Internal Revenue Taxation, June 5, 1975, hereinafter referred to as "Joint Committee Report;" Political Intelligence in the IRS: The Special Service Staff. A Documentary Analysis Prepared by the Staff of the Subcommittee on Constitutional Rights of the Committee on the Judiciary, United States Senate, Ninety Third Congress, Second Session, December, 1974.

129 The Committee has relied heavily upon the work of the Joint Committee in its inquiry into SSS. The Senate Select Committee's contribution to the problem of the origins of the Special Service Staff has been limited to that new material which came to light in depositions. In general, this Committee's investigation has corroborated the Joint Committee's findings regarding SSS origins. This Committee plowed new ground in two principal areas: (1) investigation of the criteria for referral of subjects to the intelligence agents to the Special Service Staff; (2) interviews of field personnel who handled SSS cases to determine if SSS influenced action on cases after the referral. Except where indicated, all statements regarding the origins of SSS are based upon pp. 33-44 of the Joint Committee's Report.

130 The Subcommittee's authority to do so was by virtue of an Executive Order pursuant to 26 USC 6103 (a).

131 Leon C. Green Testimony, 9/12/75, p. 36.

132 On the other hand, following the formation of SSS, the staff of the Permanent Subcommittee was quite directly involved in its work in contrast to the White House, which exhibited little interest for over eighteen months after its formation.

133 Joint Committee Report, pp. 16, 17.

134 For the detailed account of these transactions, including Dr. Burns' inability to recall most of what others claim occurred, see the Joint Committee Report at pp. 17-18.

135 Memorandum [to file] from Commissioner Thrower, 6/16/69.

136 Memorandum from T. C. Huston to Roger Barth, 6/20/69.

According to the Joint Committee Report, Mr. Barth may have shown this memo to the Commissioner and to Mr. Bacon, but Mr. Barth cannot recall doing either for certain. (Joint Committee Report, p. 20.)

137 Alcohol, Tobacco and Firearms was a division of IRS until 1972 when it became a separate branch of the Treasury Department.

138 Mr. Hughes' recollection is corroborated by his expense voucher, which recites: "My presence in Washington, D.C. is necessary to assist the National Office with a report on militant organizations and the financial funding thereof, as it relates to violations of the Internal Revenue Code. The report was requested by and will be submitted to the White House." (Joint Committee Report, p. 20.)



139 Memorandum, Assistant Commissioner, Compliance, to Roger Barth, July 1, 1969.

140 Career IRS people questioned unanimously named Mr. Barth as a conduit to the White House of information about the inner workings of the IRS. Mr. Hughes stated he never prepared a report addressed to the White House. See Donald O. Virdin testimony, 9/16/75, pp. 31, 32. The pressure to complete the minutes is significant in view of later events indicating the minutes went to the White House. This raises the possibility someone in the Compliance Division was aware of specific White House interest in Special Service Staff.

141 Joint Committee Report, p. 22, e.g. Leon Green testimony, pp. 20, 21.

142 omitted in original.

143 Mr. Bacon, Mr. Green and Mr. Meehan have all testified they were unaware of any White House interest in the Special Service Staff as such. Mr. Virdin has testified:

By that time [July 31, 1969], Mr. Meehan had told me that the White House had the minutes, and the White House was interested. And he was upset, maybe because there was at that time, he knew, such a high level interest in it [i.e. SSS]. Virdin Deposition p. 62.

144 Joint Committee Report, p. 23.

145 D. O. Virdin, Memorandum for the File, "Activist Organizations Committee," July 31, 1969; D. O. Virdin, Memorandum to Mr. [Harold E.] Snyder, "Activist Organizations Committee," May 2, 1968.

146 Green testimony, 9/12/75, p. 65.

147 Memorandum for File by D. O. Virdin 7/29/69.

148 Unsigned memorandum composed by D. O. Virdin 7/24/69. See also Memorandum of meeting by D. O. Virdin 7/24/69.

149 Deposition of former Commissioner Walters, p. 51, 9/19/75.

150 Interview with Joint Committee staff representative, June, 1975.

151 Leon Green testimony, p. 68, 9/12/75.

152 Ibid., p. 66. Mr. Green said one of the few serious disagreements he and Mr. Bacon ever had was over the appointment of Mr. Wright to head SSS.

153 SSS Bi-weekly Report, 11/2/70.

154 Leon Green testimony, p. 65; Donald Bacon testimony, pp. 98-102.

155 See, e.g., Discussion of Meikeljohn Civil Liberties Library, pp. 887-889.

156 See Joint Committee Report, p. 7.

157 Leon Green testimony 9/12/75, pp. 58, 59.

158 Some SSS selections were directly tax-related. To the extent SSS examined exempt organizations which were engaging in political action; or inquired into the deductibility of contributions to non-exempt organizations; or reviewed the possible unreported siphoning of funds of activist organizations by their leaders, its activities were tax-oriented and reflected the legitimate concerns the White House and the Congress had expressed. However, SSS Activities went far beyond these inquiries, as the discussion below will demonstrate.

159 "Q: Was the identity of the organizations and individuals that came to the attention of the Special Service Staff for review pretty much determined by the nature of the input that they received from the FBI and the Justice Department?"

Mr. Green: No question. (Deposition of Leon C. Green, p. 56.)

160 D. O. Virdin, Memorandum for Files, "Ideological Organizations," 7/2/69.

161 The IRS did not wholly rely upon other agencies, but it did so to an unprecedented degree in comparison to other IRS compliance programs in which target selection is based solely upon tax compliance criteria in which the IRS is expert. SSS reviewed the tax compliance of persons and organizations about which its critical information was simply that their names

appeared on material supplied by other agencies in response to an IRS request for help on identifying "dissidents" or "extremists". See note 166.

162 Memorandum from D. W. Bacon to Director, FBI 8/8/69.

163 Memorandum from D. J. Brennan, Jr., to W. C. Sullivan 8/15/69.

164 Joint Committee Report, p. 58.

165 SSS Bi-weekly Reports, 6/15/70; Donald Bacon testimony, pp. 91-95, 9/16/75.

166 SSS Bi-weekly Report, August 29, 1969.

167 Memorandum from Attorney General Clark to Assistant Attorneys General John Doar, Fred Vinson, Roger W. Wilkins, and J. Walter Yeagley, 12/28/67.

168 Biweekly report of August 22, 1969.

169 Biweekly report of December 15, 1969.

170 Biweekly report of April 19, 1971.

171 Biweekly report of June 28, 1971.

172 Biweekly report of November 15, 1971.

173 Leon Green testimony, p. 65.

174 Ibid., pp. 65, 66.

175 Ibid., pp. 73-75.

176 The Committee was unable to determine the number or percentage of all SSS referrals which resulted in investigation even though the facts referred did not establish a tax related basis for investigation.

177 The FBI documents were discovered in the Meikeljohn Civil Liberties Library file in the Special Service Staff vault at IRS.

178 Letter, Paul Wright, Director of SSS, to Chief, Audit Division, March 16, 1971.

179 The latter statement appears to be without any basis in the file.

180 Statement of Auditor, San Francisco District, 7/30/75, p. 1.

181 Ibid

182 Ibid.

183 Statement of Revenue Agent, Collection Division, Los Angeles District, 8/75.

184 The revenue officer need not actually obtain the delinquent return if the result will be a refund.

185 Statement of Cardone. Collection Division, Los Angeles District, 8/3/75, p. 2. Mr. Cardone also stated: "It is true that the [person requesting a Compliance check] does not have to provide reasons for the check, but this is the exception and not the rule. Generally the originator will give reasons and also supply any information and/or material which would be of assistance. ..." (Ibid., p. 2.) SSS was apparently an exception in this case, but the absence of any stated basis for the check did not lead to the field's questioning the propriety of proceeding.

186 The Select Committee staff interviewed IRS representatives who handled SSS field referrals in several of the districts investigated.

187 SSS bi-weekly reports refer to telephone conversations with the field on many occasions. See e.g. Bi-Weekly Report 10/5/70.

188 In a memorandum dated March 30, 1972, the Assistant Commissioner (Compliance) directed District Directors to investigate individuals designated as "War Tax Resisters" and:

"Whatever action is taken, or deemed appropriate, in these cases should be documented sufficiently to provide a memorandum of actions taken and results obtained to the following address:

Mr. Paul H. Wright  
P. O. Box 14197  
Benjamin Franklin Station  
Washington, D.C. 20044."

The address is that of the Special Service Staff.

189 Statement of Chief, Review Staff, Audit Division, St. Louis District, 8/7/75. See also Memorandum, Chief, Review Staff, Audit Division, to Revenue Agent Ross Howard, 7/12/73.

190 Memorandum, Chief Review Staff, St. Louis, 7/12/73.

191 According to the Joint Committee Report, SSS referred a total of 225 cases to the field for Audit, Collection, or Intelligence action out of a total of 11,458 files. Of the 11,458 files, SSS had reviewed the IRS Individual Master File for 3,658 and the Business Master File for 832, and thus had made some assessment of the taxpayer's compliance with the tax laws in a total of 4,490 cases, and in addition, checked the Exempt Organization Master Files for 437 organizations 192 The history and operations of the Ideological Organization Project are detailed in the June 5, 1975, report prepared by the staff of the Joint Committee on Internal Revenue Taxation, entitled, "Investigation of the Special Service Staff of the Internal Revenue Service." Documents examined and interviews conducted by the Select Committee corroborated and expanded the findings of the Joint Committee's staff. See pp. 101-110 of the Joint Committee's report for its discussion.

193 The November 30, 1961, memorandum from Loeb to Barron, with a copy to Rogovin, read as follows:

"The attached clipping reporting on the President's meeting with the press contains comments regarding financial contributions to so-called "right-wing extremist groups". You will note the President's reference to the fact that "As long as they meet the requirements of the laws," etc. I think it behooves us to be certain that we know whether the organizations are complying with the tax law as a matter of fact.

"I have asked Mr. Rogovin to ascertain the names of some of the organizations which we might use for a sample check. Please have someone contact him to secure the same in order that appropriate audits may be made."

194 Memorandum from Mr. Rogovin, Attorney Assistant to Commissioner, to D. J. Barron, Director, Audit Division, 12/20/61.

195 Memorandum from Commissioner, IRS, to Surrey, Assistant Secretary of the Treasury, 1/18/62. The left wing organization added to the list was the Fair Play For Cuba Committee.

196 Memorandum, D. J. Barron, Director, Audit Division, to Assistant Commissioner (Compliance), "Examination of Returns Filed by Certain Political Action Organizations", March 9, 1962.

197 The memo stated: "We intend to send similar memorandum [sic] to Assistant Regional Commissioners (Audit) requiring that examination be made of the following organizations. ..." [Emphasis added.]

198 Memorandum, Director, Audit Division, to Assistant Commissioner (Compliance), March 9, 1963.

199 Memorandum, Attorney Assistant to the Commissioner, to Director, Audit, April 2, 1962.

200 interview with Mitchell Rogovin, former Attorney Assistant to Commissioner, IRS.

201 Memorandum to the Under Secretary from Commissioner, IRS, 5/14/62.

202 Letter, Commissioner of IRS to Attorney General Robert Kennedy, May 15, 1962. This letter places Seigenthaler's initial expression of Concern in November of 1961, at about the same time the President made his open attacks on right-wing extremist organizations.

203 Memorandum, Assistant Commissioner (Compliance) to Commissioner, IRS, 2/8/63.

204 The Committee attempted to ascertain why non-exempt organizations were included in the initial phases of the project. The following exchange took place during the Committee's deposition of former IRS Commissioner Caplin:

Q. Do you know why non-exempt organizations were included in the test audit?

A. Well, I would think then because they went into ideological organizations. And there were all kinds of ideological organization. ...

Q. What would [be] the purpose of doing a test on It in order to study exemptions, and selecting non-exempt organizations?

A. Well, I think that they were looking for a standard that could be applied in separating what was an educational organization from an ideological or political action organization. And the regulations were inadequate. ...

See testimony of Commissioner Caplin, 9/22/75, pp. 40, 41.

205 Memorandum, Assistant Commissioner (Compliance), to Commissioner, IRS, 2/8/63.

206 Memorandum, Commissioner, IRS, to Myer Feldman, Deputy Special Counsel to the President, 7/11/63.

207 Handwritten notes on 7/11/63 memorandum from Commissioner to Feldman. Testimony of Caplin, Commissioner, IRS, 9/22/75, p. 44. The hearings were to be before the Senate Committee, chaired by Senator Yarborough.

208 Handwritten notes on 7/11/63 memorandum from Commissioner to Feldman.

209 There is also evidence that Congressional interest also served as a catalyst to the IRS response. IRS documents note that two Congressional committees had held hearings on political activities of exempt organizations. Memorandum, Commissioner to Feldman, 7/11/63.

210 Conference report, Political Action Organizations, July 26, 1963.

211 The IRS referred to the examinations of the first 22 organizations as a "test audit program" of political action organizations.

212 Under the contemplated procedure, a task force was set up to coordinate field response to the program. The field was to check its files for allegations concerning the organizations to see if they affected the organizations exempt status, the field was to report the results of its investigation back to the National Office task force which would take appropriate action (revocation, no change, etc.) through the Assistant Regional Commissioner (Audit) for the region in which the organization was located.

213 Conference Report, Political Action Organization, 8/2/63.

214 Rogovin memorandum, Political Action Organization File, 8/21/63.

215 Rogovin memorandum, Political Action Organization File, 8/21/63.

216 Ibid.

217 Letter, Rogovin to Chapper entitled, "Ideological Organizations Proposed for First Phase of Audit Program," 8/29/63.

218 Memoranda, commissioner, IRS, to Under Secretary of Treasury, 12/4/64, 2/8/65, 3/8/65.

219 Ibid.

220 Joint Committee Report, p. 112.

221 Memoranda to IRS Commissioner, 4/66, 11/67.

222 Internal Revenue Manual, Sec. 9300, et seq.

223 See. 9311.1 of the Internal Revenue Service Manual defines information item as: "... any communication or Information received by Intelligence alleging or indicating a violation within the investigative jurisdiction of Intelligence..."

224 The staff obtained much of the information about the practical operation of IRS district intelligence systems through personal observation of six districts (Los Angeles, San Francisco, Baltimore, St. Louis, Chicago, and Jacksonville) and interviews of many special agents in those districts. To assure the accuracy of the staff's observations, the Committee requested that IRS intelligence specifically review the IGRS section of this report for accuracy. Footnotes to support statements herein which are based upon staff observations and upon review by IRS Intelligence will state: "Staff observations of District Intelligence operations."

225 Investigative files, or numbered case files, are generally established after the Intelligence Division has received and evaluated a referral from the Audit or Collection Division or after information items relating to a specific taxpayer have been evaluated and the evaluation support the opening of an Intelligence investigation. See IRS Manual, Sec. 932D et seq.

226 omitted in original.

227 "Squirrel" files is not the official IRS name given to these files, but a name the files had come to be called in one district investigation. Generally, they consisted of information which was not a part of a particular investigation and which had been privately developed by the special agent in whose files they were usually kept.

228 Ibid.

229 The above description of the filing systems maintained in the IRS Intelligence Division is drawn from IRS documents, as noted above, and from the actual methods used to file information observed by the Committee staff during its investigation of IRS districts.

230 Memo from Intelligence Division to Assistant Commissioner (Compliance), dated September 27, 1963.

231 Manual Supplement 94G-19, April 9, 1964; Manual Supplement 94G-20, September 18, 1964.

232 Memo from Intelligence Division to Assistant Commissioner (Compliance), September 27, 1963.

233 Memo for file, INFORMATION RETRIEVAL, Visit to Detroit District Intelligence Office by M. J. House, April 15, 1966.

234 Memorandum, 3/28/68, Acting Chief, Planning and Procedures Branch, to Acting Director, Intelligence Division. The report contained no hint of extension of the system beyond organized crime, but did hint at an expansion of Intelligence gathering (as contrasted with mere improved retrieval) in its suggestion that the question of what sources of information to explore and the nature and volume of information to be gathered should be part of the recommended study.

235 Staff interview with Chief, Los Angeles Intelligence Division, 7/24/75.

236 Section 9570-400 of the Internal Revenue Service Manual provides: "When the Chief, Intelligence Division, determines that an information item has intelligence potential, he will assign it the next case number in the District sequence."

237 The Committee staff's review of the files of this unit indicates it did generally concentrate on organized crime-with at least one important exception.

238 Staff Observations of District Intelligence Operations, Los Angeles, 7/75.

239 The St. Louis District had a case development unit whose function was in theory akin to that in the Los Angeles District. However, in St. Louis no mechanized retrieval system existed. In fact, St. Louis is one of the few districts which never adopted the IGRS. Its case development unit is, therefore, not really a precursor of IGRS. A pilot program was also initiated in the Jacksonville District.

240 Letter, John J. Olzewski, Chairman, Task Force on Intelligence Gathering and Retrieval System, to William A. Kolar, Director, Intelligence Division, 6/25/69.

241 Report of Task Force on Intelligence Gathering and Retrieval System, June 25, 1969, Internal Revenue Service Intelligence Division.

242 The reference to "subversive and radical elements" is an early indication that these groups were regarded as suitable targets for IRS intelligence.

243 Staff observations of district intelligence operations, Los Angeles, 7/75.

244 Memorandum, Assistant Regional Commissioners -- Intelligence (Western Region) to all District Intelligence Chiefs (Western Region), 4/29/71.

245 Staff interview with special agent in charge of pre-IGRS system, Los Angeles, 7/75.

246 Manual Transmittal 9300-40, May 4, 1973.

247 Manual Transmittal 9300-47, March 4, 1974.

248 Ibid.

249 Memorandum, Assistant Regional Commissioner Intelligence, Western Region, 4/29/71.

250 Memorandum to Chief, Intelligence (Manhattan), Information Retrieval System in the Manhattan District, 10/29/71.

251 For example, if a special agent in the IGRU read in the newspaper that a known organized crime figure had invested \$40,000 in a restaurant, that newspaper article would be filed and indexed in IGRS for two basic reasons: (1) so that any agent working on an investigation of that individual would have that information available, and (2) so that, at some future time, someone in the IGRU could pull all information on that individual to determine whether a basis existed for opening an investigation -- a basis which, conceivably, would never have been detected but for the gathering of many pieces of information none of which alone would have triggered an investigation.

252 May 5, 1973, MT 9300-40, section 9392 (5).

253 For example, in discussing the establishment of an Intelligence Gathering and Retrieval Unit in Birmingham, the Chief, Intelligence Division, stated, "All special agents are encouraged to develop, for the purpose of receiving useful information in relation to tax violations in all walks of life, confidential informants who can provide meaningful information in this regard." Memo from Chief, Birmingham Intelligence Division, to Special Agents, dated February 20, 1974.

254 Sec. 9393.1, IRS Manual, 3/4/74.

255 IRS manual Transmittal 9300-40, May 4, 1973.

256 Evaluators were part of the case development team. Their function was to evaluate material gathered by the special agents assigned to case development and to decide whether it should be included in IGRS.

257 See IRS Manual Transmittal 9300-40, May 4, 1973.

258 IRS Manual Transmittal 9300-40, May 4, 1973.

259 In one district, the problem of what information was to be input in the system was clearly stated in a memo from a District Director to all Division Chiefs in the division. The District Director stated:

"I request that each agent or officer under your supervision be alert to such unusual items and submit them to our Information Gathering and Retrieval Unit. While it is difficult to establish criteria concerning what to submit, each agent can at least ask himself whether a particular item would be of value to him now or in the future if he were assigned a case on an entity named in a given item of information." Memorandum, District Director, Greensboro District, to All Division Chiefs, Branch Chiefs, and Managers, March 4, 1974.

260 In a January 18, 1971, memorandum discussing consolidation of various features of the Los Angeles IGRS with similar systems in San Francisco and Reno, it was stated that "Los Angeles [IRS Intelligence Division] is interested in anything and everything. . . ." Memorandum, Special Agent David D. Gehrt to Chief, Intelligence Division, Reno, 1/18/71.

261 Staff statistical review of contents of Los Angeles IGRS files.

262 The story of their destruction is set forth later in this section, as is a description of the destruction of a similar file in the St. Louis Intelligence Division in January 1975.

263 Staff interview of Robert Handley, Audit Division, Los Angeles, 8/1/75.

264 Ibid.

265 The informants were, according to the auditor, not members of the groups, but people in positions to learn of their activities through their own informants, including one person alleged to be an investigator in the employ of the Office of the Governor of the State of California. Ibid.

266 The destruction of the material this agent gathered was not quite complete. The few remaining documents dealing with militants the staff located in the IGRS files, were, for the most part, not related to financial transactions and of no apparent value in tax enforcement. They related to such subjects as changes in leadership in the groups, arrests for violence, meetings, and surveillance reports by other law enforcement agencies as well as minutes of meetings of law enforcement associations concerned with militants. In the absence of the complete files the auditor created, there is no means of verifying the means of information gathering employed or the kind of information gathered.

267 Memorandum, Assistant Commissioner (Compliance) to All Regional Commissioners, March 25, 1969. Memorandum, Assistant Commissioner (Compliance) to Assistant Commissioners (Data Processing, Technical), Chief Counsel, and All Compliance Division Directors, July 18, 1969.

268 For a discussion of Special Service Staff, see p. 876.

269 Staff interview of Robert Handley, 8/1/75.

270 Internal Revenue Manual Transmittal 1(15)59-101 (8/12/69) (Records Control Schedules).

271 Statement of Jerry Baker, Intelligence Division, Los Angeles District, 8/1/75.

272 Statement of Chief, intelligence Division, Los Angeles District, 8/1/75. That the staff detected the destruction of the Los Angeles material demonstrates a benefit which results from computerization of intelligence: a record of the material gathered exists outside the control of the gatherers. Such a record is of particular importance where control of intelligence-gathering depends upon retrospective review and revision of guidelines rather than upon day-to-day direction of operations.

273 Statement of Chief, Intelligence Division, St. Louis District, 8/6/75.

274 Staff observations of district intelligence operations.

275 Staff observations of district intelligence operations.

276 The relatively large quantity of material in some districts' IGRS is the result of their having intelligence gathering systems prior to the formal establishment of IGRS. In the case of Los Angeles, the numbers are particularly high because of an apparent error by the regional data center in following the district's instructions regarding the input of the material the district had gathered under the Miracode system. The district apparently screened the material and asked to have a program written which would result in the automatic selection of that material from the Miracode data most likely to be of continuing value. Through an oversight the program was not used, and all of the Miracode data was included in IGRS. The result of this mass inclusion of the Miracode data is that the IGRS in Los Angeles gives a picture of intelligence gathering practices in the district over a period of six years, and of the results of this long experience with an IGRS-type system in relation to the amount of data accumulated.

277 Two members of the committee staff spent ten days in Miami investigating the allegations. For much of its information about the allegations, however, the Committee relied upon the work of the 91 investigators IRS Inspection Division assigned to investigate the allegations of Operation Leprechaun. The Committee's independent investigation of cases which Inspection also investigated has convinced the Committee of the thoroughness and independence of Inspection Division inquiries into alleged IRS wrongdoing. The Committee staff has also read or attended the hearings of the Oversight Subcommittee of the House Ways and Means Committee and the Government Operations Subcommittee on Commerce, Consumer and Monetary Affairs on the subject of Operation Leprechaun. The Committee also devoted a portion of its public hearing on IRS intelligence to Operation Leprechaun.

278 See, e.g., Memorandum of Meeting of IRS Target Selection Committee attended by Strike Force Attorney prepared by Thomas Eaton, June 28, 1972.

279 See discussion of the development of the Information Gathering and Retrieval System at p. 900.

280 Memorandum of IRS Inspection Interview with Dougald D. McMillan, 4/5/75, p. 22.

281 Affidavit of John McRae to IRS Inspection, 3/19/75, p. 3. McRae, in a later affidavit, modified some of the statements contained in the affidavit of 3/19/75. His later statements indicate that there was some misunderstanding within IRS concerning the exact status of Special Agent Harrison.

282 Ibid, pp. 3-5.

283 See memorandum dated June 28, 1972, summarizing a meeting with the Strike Force attorney; memorandum dated September 6, 1972; minutes of Target Selection Committee meeting, dated May 15, 1973.

284 McRae affidavit, 3/19/75. McRae, in his affidavit, states, "At a subsequent meeting a short time later Chief Register directed that Special Agent John T. Harrison be relieved of his present assignment and given the task of perfecting the case development files on the individuals identified on Dougald McMillan's list. It was Chief Register's further direction that S/A Harrison would consult directly and closely with Dougald McMillan about the corruption in Dade County. Chief Register advised me that I would learn of S/A Harrison's activities on a need-to-know basis. Mr. Register asked me if I could work with S/A Harrison under such an arrangement and I told him I saw no problem." See also, Transcript of IRS Miami meeting, 3/25/75. Register, in subsequent statements, has denied ever removing Harrison from the effective control of his supervisors. The staff concluded that his later statements, as was McRae's statement, are indicative of the misunderstanding within IRS as to Harrison's exact status.

285 McRae affidavit to IRS Inspector, 3/19/75, p. 3.

286 Affidavit, John T. Harrison, 3/18/75, p. 2.

287 The staff, in its Investigation by Operation Leprechaun, did not attempt to determine Gutierrez' motives for exposing Operation Leprechaun. As previously noted, many of her allegations appear now to have been unfounded.

288 Operation Leprechaun always had as its goal the enforcement of the tax laws.

289 IRS Report on Relationship between Miami Strike Force and IRS Miami Strike Force Personnel, p. 4; Affidavit, McRae to IRS Inspection, 3/19/75.

290 Affidavit of John McRae to IRS Inspection, 3/19/75, p. 3.

291 McMillan, statement to IRS Inspection, 4/5/75. p. 3.

292 Ibid.

293 Harrison affidavit, 3/18/75.

294 Letter from G. T. Register, Jr., to Assistant Regional Commissioner, Intelligence, 3/30/72. This limitation on informant payments is set forth in Internal Revenue Manual section 9372.1(3), as follows: "When practicable, direct payments to informants should be made only after the information or evidence has been obtained, evaluated, and determined to be worthy of compensation." Other regulations govern accountability for imprest funds, including the requirement that advances from the funds be made only by "class A cashiers". As administered, Operation Leprechaun violated all these regulations.

295 He later (April 22, 1973) approved a \$17,000 addition to the fund.

296 Harrison affidavit, 3/15/75, p. 1.

297 Harrison affidavit, 3/15/75, p. 1.

298 Ibid, p. 2.

299 Ibid. The IRS Inspection Report on Operation Leprechaun states that

"... during the time Harrison was identifying his expenditures to informants with the code name "Operation Leprechaun," Harrison was obtaining information from 41 informants; 29 of whom were paid and 12 unpaid." See IRS Inspection Report Sec. 2.

300 IRS Inspection Report, Operation Leprechaun, Sec. 2.

301 The police report on the Estrella burglary indicates that a "heavy instrument was used to smash and completely remove glass from front door;" that an employee of Estrella's campaign office discovered the break-in on the morning of November 13, 1972, and found that a beige filing cabinet about 48" high containing all their campaign records had been stolen.

302 Affidavit, Nelson Vega to IRS Inspector, 4/16/75.

303 Ibid.

304 Vega affidavit, 4/16/75.

305 Harrison affidavit, 4/8/75.

306 Ibid.

307 Affidavit, Marina Novoa to IRS Inspection.

308 E. Gutierrez Affidavit to IRS Inspection.

309 Harrison Affidavit, 4/10/75.

310 9th-28 Affidavit to IRS Inspection.

311 9th-28 Affidavit to IRS Inspection. The files also contained memoranda to the file from Harrison dated August 22, 1974, and August 24, 1974, respectively, in which Harrison states that 9th-28 had given him information regarding the judge; and that Harrison (or 9th-28?) had paid informants Novoa and Vega for the information they had supplied concerning the judge. Neither memorandum alludes to any electronic surveillance.

312 Affidavit, Major Breslow to IRS Inspection.

313 The Miami Intelligence Division files contained handwritten and typewritten versions of memoranda regarding informants which differed in significant respects. The typewritten version of one memorandum did not contain a section from the handwritten version of the same memorandum describing a meeting between 9th-28 and the judge during which a "microphone was taped to 9th-28's body." A second handwritten memorandum described a second recorded meeting between 9th-28 and the judge and indicated the informant and 9th-28 dealt with a "voice recording technical." The typed version of this memorandum omitted the references to these events. In his affidavit, Harrison stated the first omission was a typing error. As to the second, he said, "It appears from checking back the dates that had erroneously included that material on August 22,



1972, which could have been on Tuesday, whereas the written material assuming it to be correct should have been referred to on Wednesday which was August 23, 1972." A four page memorandum in the Miami Intelligence office files, dated August 15, 1972, prepared by Harrison, contained the following statement:

"On August 9, I met with (informants) together with Capt. Herb Breslow ... (Informant) consented for an electronic transmitter to be placed on his person. He had made an appointment to see (judge) at his home ... At approximately 5:55 p.m., (informant) commenced his conversation with (judge) inside (judge's) home. The conversation was monitored and taped by use of a KEL KIT supplied and operated by Capt. Breslow in my presence. Upon completion of the conversation ..., Capt. Breslow presented me with the tape. A transcript of the tape will be forwarded once it has been typed."

The same memorandum appeared in 9th-28's file, but it lacked the above paragraph. Harrison, in his April 10, 1975, affidavit, stated that he could only speculate that he received instructions to omit the paragraph from the second memorandum and that such instruction could only come from the Chief, Intelligence. The apparent reason for the omission, according to Harrison, was to prevent a casual reader from being misled into thinking that the IRS had engaged in electronic surveillance. The Chief, Intelligence, has no recollection of giving such instructions. (Affidavit, Chief, Intelligence, Jacksonville District.)

314 IRS Inspection Interview with Dougald McMillan, 7/29/75.

315 Ibid., p. 18. Copies of some of these documents are in the Committee files.

316 Ibid. It is possible to quibble with the criteria applied to determine whether a given document contains sex or drinking related information. A subsequent reevaluation of the documents by IRS using different criteria resulted in a smaller percentage classified as being related to the sex and drinking habits of the targets. However, since the criteria applied to Harrison's debriefing documents and those applied to those of other agents were uniform, the comparison is valid. The Committee files contain some of Harrison's debriefing documents. They clearly contain sex and drinking related information with no relevance to tax enforcement.

317 In his March 18, 1975, statement, Harrison said he had one informant who

"... did recruit one individual from the Cuban community who, in turn, recruited three or four other confidential informants."

318 Memorandum, Harrison to Chief, Intelligence Division, Jacksonville, 9/13/72.

Transcription and html by [Paul Wolf](#), 2002.

**SUPPLEMENTARY DETAILED STAFF REPORTS  
ON INTELLIGENCE ACTIVITIES AND THE  
RIGHTS OF AMERICANS**

---

**BOOK III**

---

**FINAL REPORT  
OF THE  
SELECT COMMITTEE  
TO STUDY GOVERNMENTAL OPERATIONS  
WITH RESPECT TO  
INTELLIGENCE ACTIVITIES  
UNITED STATES SENATE**

APRIL 23 (under authority of the order of April 14), 1976

**NATIONAL SECURITY, CIVIL LIBERTIES, AND THE COLLECTION OF INTELLIGENCE: A REPORT ON  
THE HUSTON PLAN**

**I. INTRODUCTION**

*A. The Scope of the Investigation*

On January 27, 1975, the United States Senate, meeting early in the 1st Session of the 94th Congress, established through Senate Resolution 21 a Select Committee to Study Governmental Operations with Respect to Intelligence Activities. The Select Committee on Intelligence was given a broad mandate to investigate the extent, if any, to which "illegal, improper, or unethical" activities were engaged in by the intelligence agencies of the Federal Government.

Falling within this mandate was the specific charge in Section 2(3) of the Resolution to reveal "the full facts" with respect to "the origin and disposition of the so-called Huston Plan to apply United States intelligence agency capabilities against individuals or organizations within the United States." 1 This report presents the results of the Select Committee inquiry into this controversial intelligence plan.

In June 1970 President Nixon requested a review of those intelligence collection practices which might lead to better information on domestic dissenters. In response, the intelligence community produced a 43 page Special Report on the subject. The Huston Plan, written soon thereafter by presidential assistant Tom Charles Huston, was a set of recommendations-for-action derived from the options presented in this Special Report.

The following commentary on the Special Report and the Huston Plan is organized, first, to reveal the background events which led to the presidential request for an intelligence review. It then explores in detail the views and activities of the men who wrote the Special Report, as well as the reaction of the President to its controversial spin-off, the Huston Plan. The effect of this episode upon the ongoing activities of the intelligence agencies is examined next. Pursuant to Senate Resolution 21, special attention was devoted throughout the inquiry to the question of whether illegal, improper, or unethical acts had been carried out by the President or those preparing the intelligence report for him.

The Committee investigation into the Huston Plan began in April 1975. During the course of the inquiry over 40 interviews were conducted. These included all major -- and most minor -- participants in the intelligence agencies who helped draft the intelligence report for the President. The documents relevant to an understanding of the case were obtained by the Committee, including those from the papers of President Nixon.

Plans were made early in the investigation to interview the former President regarding his views on the Huston Plan episode; but, after lengthy negotiations, the conditions set for the interview by his lawyer proved to be unacceptable to the Committee Members, who favored an examination before the full Committee and on the record. The Select Committee did decide, however, to send the former President a set of written interrogatories on the Huston Plan. His responses are included in this report.

Supplemented by this presidential retrospect, the extensive documentation now available -- as well as the existence of views from virtually every other major participant still living -- provides a reasonably full understanding of the events which transpired in the summer of 1970, now encapsulated in the phrase, "The Huston Plan." These events are summarized briefly in the following précis. 2

#### *B. A Précis*

Richard M. Nixon won his first Presidential election in 1968 by less than one percent of the total popular vote. The Presidential campaign that year had been accompanied by some of the most violent street demonstrations in the history of American elections.

His first year in office provided the President with ample further evidence of the mood of revolt in the country. In March and April 1969, student riots erupted in San Francisco, Cambridge, and Ithaca; and in Chicago, ghetto blacks battled the police in the streets. By October and November, the anti-war movement was sufficiently well organized to bring to the nation's capital the largest mass demonstrations ever witnessed in the United States. The magnitude of the unrest was immense and, just as the nation was obsessed by Vietnam, so, too, the White House grew increasingly preoccupied with the wave of domestic protest sweeping the countryside.

Presidential assistant Tom Huston and others in the White House believed that better intelligence on the plans of domestic protesters would enable the President to take more decisive action against violence-prone dissenters. In their view, serious deficiencies in intelligence collection had resulted from the decision in the mid-1960s by J. Edgar Hoover, the Director of the Federal Bureau of Investigation, to curtail certain collection techniques (particularly surreptitious entry and electronic surveillance). This view was shared widely by intelligence officers throughout the Government. Hoover went so far as to sever formal liaison ties between the FBI and the CIA in March 1970 and later with the other intelligence agencies, adding further to the widespread disenchantment with his leadership in the intelligence area.

Tom Huston grew more frustrated by the inability of the White House to anticipate the plans of domestic dissenters. He was also encouraged by William C. Sullivan, Assistant Director for Domestic Intelligence, FBI, to help remove Hoover's restraints on intelligence collection. By the spring of 1970, Huston decided to urge senior White House personnel to have the President request a thorough review of intelligence collection methods. The President, himself greatly concerned about domestic unrest, agreed to the proposal.

On June 5, 1970, President Nixon held a meeting in the White House with the leaders of the intelligence community. The purpose of the meeting was to establish a special committee which would review methods for improving the quality of intelligence particularly on the New Left and its foreign connections. Specifically this Interagency Committee on Intelligence (Ad Hoc) was charged with the preparation of a report for the President on existing intelligence gaps, how to close them, and how to enhance coordination among the intelligence agencies.

Assigned a tight deadline, the Ad Hoc Committee staff prepared the study in a fortnight. The final report was entitled "Special Report Interagency Committee on Intelligence (Ad Hoc)" and, on June 25, 1970, it received the signatures of the four top intelligence directors: Hoover (FBI), Helms (CIA), Bennett (DIA) and Gayler (NSA). 3

The enterprise was unique. It pooled the resources of the foreign-oriented CIA, DIA, and NSA with those of the domestic-oriented FBI. Many of the participants endorsed the enterprise enthusiastically, not because of an interest in better data on the New Left but because they sensed an opportunity to remove various restrictions on the collection of strictly foreign intelligence. Others participated only hesitantly and briefly, fearful of breaking through the membranes of law and propriety.

Drawing upon the Special Report, Tom Huston prepared a memorandum in early July for Presidential advisor H. R. (Bob) Haldeman under the heading "Operational Restraints on Intelligence Collection." In this memorandum Huston, who had been the White House representative at the Ad Hoc Committee meetings, recommended that the President select for implementation those options in the Special Report which would have relaxed dramatically the current restrictions on intelligence collection. The set of options recommended by Huston is defined in this particular report known as the Huston Plan, although the phrase has been generally applied to the Special Report from which Huston selected his options. 3a

Presidential approval of the options recommended by Huston would have given intelligence and counterintelligence specialists within the intelligence community authority to:

- (1) monitor the international communications of U.S. citizens;
- (2) intensify the electronic surveillance of domestic dissenters and selected establishments;
- (3) read the international mail of American citizens;
- (4) break into specified establishments and into homes of domestic dissenters; and,

(5) intensify the surveillance of American college students.

Thus, in the summer of 1970, Tom Charles Huston believed the law had to be set aside in order to combat forces which seemed to be threatening the fabric of society. Apparently the President agreed, for on July 14, 1970, Haldeman wrote a memorandum back to Huston to inform him the President had approved his options to relax collection restraints. This decision later formed the core of Article 11 in the Impeachment Articles framed by the Judiciary Committee of the House of Representatives in 1974.

To implement the presidential decision, Huston next wrote a memorandum to each of the intelligence agency directors, dated July 23rd, informing them that certain restraints on intelligence collection were being removed. Writing under the heading "Domestic Intelligence," Huston invoked the authority of the President and outlined exactly which restrictions were to be lifted. This document is the second version of the Huston Plan and is similar to the first sent to the President for his approval via Haldeman in early July.

Four days later on July 27th, the Huston Plan sent to the intelligence directors was recalled by the White House "for reconsideration."

Most of these bare facts have been in the public domain since 1973, when the Senate Watergate investigation first brought to light the history of the Huston Plan. What is new as a result of this inquiry conducted by the Senate Select Committee on Intelligence is the discovery of a much more extensive degree of impropriety in the intelligence community than was initially revealed in 1973. Moreover, the Committee found instances of duplicity between the intelligence agencies and the President, and among agencies themselves.

Despite the request of the President for a complete report on intelligence problems, the Special Report of June 1970 failed to mention an ongoing CIA program that involved opening the international mail of American citizens or an on-going NSA program to select from intercepted international communications of American citizens contained on "watch lists" submitted by other agencies. The CIA mail program was clearly illegal, and the NSA program was of questionable lawfulness. Not only were laws violated, but the President was asked to consider approving the CIA mail opening program apparently without ever being told of its existence.

Furthermore, despite the ultimate decision by the President to revoke the Huston Plan, several of its provisions were implemented anyway. The intelligence agencies contributed an increasing number of names of American citizens to the NSA "watch list" so that NSA would provide the contents of any intercepted international communications of those citizens to the other intelligence agencies.

The number of Americans on this watch list expanded to a high point in 1973. The CIA continued its illegal program of mail opening. After the Huston Plan, the FBI lowered the age of campus informants, thereby expanding surveillance of American college students as sought through the Plan. In 1971, the FBI reinstated its use of mail covers 3b and continued to submit names to the CIA mail program. In December 1970, the intelligence community established -- at the request of the White House -- a permanent interagency committee for intelligence evaluation called the Intelligence Evaluation Committee (IEC), an entity highly comparable to one outlined in the Special Report. Finally, several of the principals involved in the Huston Plan episode continued to seek the full implementation of its provisions. Admiral Gayler and Richard Helms, for instance, urged Attorney General Mitchell on March 22, 1971, to relax the restrictions on key intelligence collection operations previously barred by the President in his ultimate rejection of the Huston Plan.

Placed in perspective, the Huston Plan must be viewed as but a single example of a continuous effort by counterintelligence specialists to expand collection capabilities at home and abroad often without the knowledge or approval of the President or the Attorney General, and certainly without the knowledge of Congress or the people. As a commentary on accountability, the lesson of the Huston Plan is obvious: often there was no accountability at all, beyond the intelligence agencies themselves. The result was a neglect of civil liberties by the intelligence collectors.

#### *C. Issues*

The case of the Huston Plan has been of particular significance because it raises a host of central issues about the American intelligence community that reappear throughout the broad range of the Committee investigation. Among these are the issues of accountability, authority, lawlessness, the quality of intelligence, and the problem of intelligence coordination.

**Accountability and Authority.** -- Did the intelligence agencies conceal operations from the President in June 1970? From the representative of the President, Tom Huston? From the Attorney General? From the Congress? From each other? What review procedures existed to evaluate and approve the various collection techniques discussed in the Special Report? Were these procedures used?

**Lawlessness.** -- Has the White House or the intelligence service acted in disregard for the law? Why did the intelligence community list for the President in the Special Report options which were illegal? Why did the President approve for implementation in the Huston Plan recommendations which were, in some cases, plainly illegal and, in other cases, of dubious legality? Did the intelligence professionals or Tom Huston seek legal consultation with the Justice Department, Congress, the courts, or their own legal counsel in drafting the intelligence plan?

**Quality and Coordination of Intelligence.** -- How justified was the dissatisfaction expressed by the Nixon Administration with the quality and coordination of intelligence on domestic dissenters in 1969 and 1970? Did the raising of barriers to intelligence collection by Hoover in the mid-1960's significantly reduce the quality of counterintelligence information? How badly were intelligence functions impaired by the severance of formal liaison ties between the FBI and the other intelligence entities in 1970?

An inquiry into the Huston Plan permits an analysis of answers to such issues found in the writings of the intelligence specialists who prepared the Special Report for the President in June 1970. Their views, reflected in the Report and subsequent memoranda, are provocative stimuli for thought, debate, and reform on the scope and method of intelligence activities within the United States.

## II. BACKGROUND: A TIME OF TURBULENCE

### *A. Frustrations in the White House*

The antiwar protests and the incidents of violence and civil disobedience which occurred throughout the country in 1969 and 1970 greatly concerned the Nixon Administration, much as it had the Johnson Administration before it. Among the responses of both administrations was the belief that hostile foreign powers must somehow be responsible for, or at least influencing, the domestic unrest. President Johnson often asked the intelligence agencies to probe the possibility of linkages between the antiwar movement and foreign influence. 4 Not long after entering the White House, President Nixon took up the refrain.

In April 1960 the President asked his aide, John Ehrlichman, to have the intelligence community help him prepare a report on foreign Communist support of campus disorders. Evidence of a foreign connection was insubstantial; but the President and Ehrlichman were dissatisfied with the intelligence provided by the agencies, believing it to be inconclusive. 5

Two months later, Ehrlichman assigned a young White House Counsel on Pat Buchanan's Research and Speech Writing staff to prepare a second and more thorough report on foreign support of campus disturbances. Tom Charles Huston, lawyer and recently discharged Army intelligence officer, drew the assignment chiefly because he was interested in the subject and seemed to know more about New Left politics than anyone else on the White House staff. 6

On June 19, 1969, Huston paid his first visit to William C. Sullivan of the FBI. 7 Sullivan had served as the FBI's Assistant Director for Domestic Intelligence since 1961. In this position, he was responsible for counterintelligence, that aspect of intelligence activity designed to discover and destroy the effectiveness of hostile foreign intelligence services. Huston related to Sullivan the substance of a recent meeting he had with the President. Concerned about revolutionary activities by the New Left, the President wanted to know the details on the radical movement -- "especially," Sullivan remembers Huston emphasizing, "all information possible relating to foreign influences and the financing of the New Left." 8 (To at least one intelligence official the line seemed extremely thin between the interest of President Nixon in this kind of information for the purposes of national security, on the one hand, and his interest for strictly political purposes, on the other hand.) 9

Sullivan, replying to the White House inquiry for assistance from the FBI, told Huston that his request would have to be put in writing to Mr. Hoover, the FBI Director. 10 On the next day, June 20, 1969, Huston prepared the request to be sent to Hoover. With the earlier report which the FBI had prepared for Ehrlichman in mind, Huston told the Director that the available intelligence data on Communist influence over radicals was "inadequate." 11 On behalf of the President, Huston wanted to know what gaps existed in intelligence on radicals and what steps could be taken to provide maximum possible coverage of their activities. Unwilling to accept earlier intelligence results which did not fit their preconceptions, the White House policy-makers began to apply increased pressure on the FBI to try additional collection techniques.

Huston also gave this same assignment to the CIA, NSA, and DIA. Each of the agencies submitted its report to Huston on a June 30th deadline, with the NSA feeding its contribution through the DIA presentation. The FBI report showed a "strong reliance upon the use of electronic coverage", according to C. D. Brennan, an assistant to William Sullivan who helped prepare the response to the White House request. 12 Brennan concluded that increased coverage would be necessary "as it appears there will be increasingly closer links between [the New Left and black extremist movements] and foreign communists in the future."

The quality of the intelligence supporting these reports apparently failed to satisfy Ehrlichman and others in the White House, especially the FBI data, and the disenchantment with the intelligence agencies continued. 13

### *B. The Huston-Sullivan Alliance*

Throughout the rest of 1969, Huston was assigned to receive and disseminate FBI intelligence estimates sent to the White House. Contempt for these estimates was voiced by Ehrlichman, Haldeman, and Huston's colleague, Egil Krough. 14 Huston himself adopted more moderate views on the quality of Bureau intelligence reports, especially after he became more acquainted with Sullivan. Listening to the counterintelligence specialists made Huston sympathetic to the difficulties of intelligence collection under the restraints imposed upon the FBI by its Director. Sullivan often complained to Huston about the "question of coordination, the lack of manpower, the inability to get the necessary resources, the problems of the various restraints that were existing." 15

From June 1969 to June 1970, the important relationship between Huston and Sullivan deepened into a working alliance devoted to the lowering of intelligence collection barriers. As a Central Intelligence Agency officer wrote in a memorandum for the record, "By way of background, it should be noted that Mr. Sullivan and Mr. Huston had been in frequent contact on these matters before [June 1970], because Mr. Sullivan was extremely displeased by the number of restrictions which had been placed on the FBI by Mr. Hoover." 16 The two had numerous meetings and telephone conversations during this period, beginning with dialogues on the report prepared for the President in June 1966 and followed by preparations to deal with protest activity in the Washington, D.C., area.

As Huston recalls, it was during this period that he became close to Sullivan and his assistant, Brennan. "I think I had their confidence, in that I think they thought I understood a little bit about who the players were and what was going on in the country in internal security matters," Huston has testified. "And they certainly had my confidence. In fact, I do not think there was anyone in the government who I respected more than Mr. Sullivan." 17

Though far different in temperament, age, and experience, Huston and Sullivan found themselves in agreement on several points. Both viewed the spiraling unrest in the country with alarm; both believed in the need for greater interagency coordination among the intelligence agencies; both thought the quality of data on domestic radicals could be vastly improved; and both agreed that most of the intelligence deficiencies could be remedied if the intelligence agencies -- and particularly the FBI -- would reinstate collection methods common "in the good old days," such as the use of electronic surveillance, to obtain intelligence data. 18

### *C. The "New" Hoover*

Counterintelligence specialists throughout the government were dismayed when undercover FBI operations important to them, and carried out for several years, were suddenly suspended by Hoover in the 1960s. 19 The new emphasis in the Kennedy Administration on investigations into organized crime and civil rights had already drained manpower from security and intelligence operations, according to an experienced FBI counterintelligence specialist. 20

Then by the mid-1960s, Hoover began to terminate specific security programs. In July 1966, for example, Hoover wrote on a memorandum that henceforth all FBI break-ins -- or "black-bag" jobs -- were to be cut off. 21 By its refusal to use rigorously a full array of intelligence collection methods, Huston strongly believed the FBI was failing to do its job. This belief was shared widely among intelligence professionals. Helms, Bennett, and Gayler all expressed this view, as did -- privately -- key intelligence officers within the FBI itself. 22

Intelligence professionals were dismayed by Hoover's reluctance now to order what he had allowed before on a regular basis. Some suggested that the wiretap hearings held by Senator Edward V. Long in 1965 had turned public opinion against the use of certain intelligence-gathering techniques, 23 and that the Director was merely reading the writing on the wall. One seasoned CIA intelligence officer recalls:

Mr. Hoover's real concern was that during the Johnson Administration, where the Congress was delving into matters pertaining to FBI activities, Mr. Hoover looked to the President to give him support in terms of conducting those operations. And when that support was lacking, Mr. Hoover had no recourse but to gradually eliminate activities which were unfavorable to the Bureau and which in turn risked public confidence in the number one law enforcement agency. 24

Others pointed to the increased risks involved in break-ins because of new and sophisticated security precautions taken by various Bureau targets. Hoover, according to this theory, was unwilling to engage in past practices when faced with the new dangers of being caught. 25

The fact that Hoover reached age 70 in 1965 was also significant in the view of still others, since he then came within the law which required mandatory retirement. Henceforth, he served each year in a somewhat vulnerable position, as his Directorship was now reviewed for renewal on an annual basis. So he became, according to an FBI official, "very conscious of the fact that any incident which, within his understanding might prove an embarrassment to the Bureau, could reflect questionably on his leadership of the Bureau." 26

Several highly-placed observers in the intelligence community also believed the Director was simply growing old and more wary about preserving his established reputation -- a wariness nurtured by the protective instincts of his close friend and professional colleague, Clyde Tolson, who held the second highest position in the FBI. Dr. Louis Tordella, the long-time top civilian at NSA, speculated in conversations with William C. Sullivan in 1969 that Tolson probably had told Hoover something to the effect: "If these techniques ever backfire, your image and the reputation of the Bureau will be badly damaged." 27

Tordella, Sullivan, and others in the intelligence world grew increasingly impatient with the "new" Hoover and with what they considered to be his obstinance on the question of intelligence collection. If they were to expand their collection capabilities, as they and the White House wished, the new restrictions would have to be eased. Yet no one was willing to challenge Hoover's policy directly.

Tordella and General Marshall Carter, when he was Director of NSA, tried in 1967 and failed. 28 Their 15-minute appointment with Mr. Hoover in the spring of that year stretched into two-and-a-half hours. The communications experts first heard more than they wanted to about John Dillinger, "Ma" Barker, and the "Communist Threat." Finally, they were able to explain to Hoover their arguments for reinstating certain collection practices valuable to the National Security Agency. Hoover seemed to yield, telling the NSA spokesmen their reasoning was persuasive and he would consider reestablishing the earlier policies.

The news came a few days later that Hoover would allow FBI agents to resume the collection methods desired by NSA. Tordella and Carter were surprised, and gratified. Then three more days passed and the FBI liaison to NSA brought the word that Hoover had changed his mind; his new stringency would be maintained after all. William Sullivan called to tell Tordella that "someone got to the old man. It's dead." That someone, Sullivan surmised, was Tolson.

Hoover added a note to his message for Carter and Tordella, indicating that he would assist the National Security Agency in its collection requirements only if so ordered by the President or the Attorney General. Tordella, however, was reluctant to approach either. "I couldn't go to the chief law enforcement figure in the country and ask him to approve something that was

illegal," he recently explained (despite the fact that he and General Carter had already asked the Director of the FBI to approve an identical policy). As for the President, this was "not a topic with which he should soil his hands." For the time being, Tordella would let the NSA case rest.

Nor was Richard Helms going to be the man to urge Hoover to relax the newly imposed restrictions. He and Hoover had little patience for one another for several years. Hoover distrusted the "Ivy League" style of CIA personnel in general; according to Sullivan "Ph.D. intelligence" was a term of derision Hoover liked to use against the Agency. 29 Gayler and Bennett, newcomers to the intelligence community, were warned immediately by their assistants not to challenge the Director of the Bureau directly on matters relating to domestic intelligence. 30

It would take the pressure of events, skillful maneuvering by a group of FBI counterintelligence specialists, and Huston's strategic position on the White House staff to focus the attention of the President on the problem of intelligence collection.

#### *D. The Pressure of Events*

Events encouraged action. Riots and bombings escalated throughout the country in the spring of 1970. In his official statement on the Huston Plan, issued while he was still in the White House, President Nixon recalled that "in March a wave of bombings and explosions struck college campuses and cities. There were 400 bomb threats in one 24-hour period in New York City." 31 The explosion of a Weatherman "bomb factory" in a Greenwich Village townhouse in March particularly shocked Tom Huston and other White House staffers. 32 The response of the President was to send anti-bombing legislation to the Congress.

Moreover, in the spring of 1970 the FBI severed its formal liaison to the CIA in reaction to a CIA-FBI dispute over confidential sources in Colorado. 33 Though hostility between the two agencies had surfaced before with some frequency over matters such as disagreement regarding the bona fides of communist defectors, this particular dispute was "the one straw that broke the camel's back." 34 The incident in Colorado, now known as the Riha Case, involved a CIA officer who received information concerning the disappearance of a foreign national on the faculty of the University of Colorado, a Czechoslovak by the name of Thomas Riha.

The information apparently came from an unnamed FBI officer stationed in Denver. Hoover demanded to know the identity of the FBI agent; but, as a matter of personal integrity, the CIA officer refused to divulge the name of his source. Hoover was furious with Helms for not providing the FBI with this information and, "in a fit of pique," 35 he broke formal Bureau ties with the Agency. 36 To many observers, including Huston and Sullivan, the severance of these ties contributed to the perceived inability of the Bureau's intelligence division to perform their task adequately.

In this context, a special meeting was called on April 22, 1970, in Haldeman's office. In attendance were Haldeman, Krogh, Huston Alexander Butterfield (who had responsibility for White House liaison with the Secret Service), and Ehrlichman. The purpose of this gathering was to improve coordination among the White House staff for contact with intelligence agencies in the government and, more importantly, as Huston remembers, to decide "whether -- because of the escalating level of the violence -- something within the government further needed to be done." 37

A decision was made. The President would be asked to meet with the directors of the four intelligence agencies to take some action that might curb the growing violence. The intelligence agencies would be asked by the President to write a report on what could be done. The meeting was planned for May. In addition, Tom Huston was given a high staff position in the White House; henceforth, he would have responsibilities for internal security affairs. 38 He was now in a strategic position to help Sullivan reverse existing Bureau policies.

The meeting between President Nixon and the intelligence directors was not held in May, because plans for, and the reaction to, the April 29 invasion of Cambodia in Southeast Asia disrupted the entire White House schedule. In the aftermath of this event, the meeting "became even more important," recalls Huston. 39 The expansion of the Indochina war into Cambodia and the shootings at Kent State and Jackson State had focused the actions on antiwar movement and civil rights activists.

As soon as the reaction to the Cambodian incursion had stabilized somewhat, the meeting between President Nixon and the intelligence directors was rescheduled for June 5th. It was to start a chain of events that would culminate in the Huston Plan.

### **III. THE MEETINGS: THE WRITING OF THE SPECIAL REPORT**

#### *A. Who, What, When and Where*

Throughout June 1970 a series of seven important meetings on intelligence were held in Washington. They began on June 5th in the Oval Office with a conference between the Chief Executive and the intelligence directors, at which President Nixon requested the preparation of an intelligence report; and they ended twenty days later in Hoover's office where the directors gathered to officially sign the report for the President. In between these two meetings came a preliminary planning session in Hoover's office on June 8, and four subsequent staff meetings held at CIA Headquarters in Langley, Virginia. It was at these staff meetings that the intelligence report was formulated. (See Table 1.)

**TABLE 1. SUMMARY OF THE MEETINGS FOR THE PREPARATION OF AN INTELLIGENCE REPORT FOR THE PRESIDENT, JUNE 1970**

| Date of meeting | Location    | Principal Participants                                                                                                        | Purpose of meeting            |
|-----------------|-------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------|
| June 5 (1)      | White House | President Nixon, Hoover (FBI), Helms (CIA), Admiral Gayler (NSA), Bennett (DIA), Ehrlichman (WH), Haldeman (WH), Huston (WH). | Request for Intelligence Plan |
| June 8          | FBI         | Hoover, Helms, Gayler, Bennett, Buffham (NSA), Sullivan (FBI), G. Moore(FBI)                                                  | Planning Session              |
| June 9 (2)      | CIA         | Helms, Angleton (CIA), Buffham.                                                                                               | Agenda Setting                |
| June 12 (2)     | CIA         | Cregar (FBI), Lieutenant Colonel Downie (Army), Huston.                                                                       | Review of Working Papers      |
| June 17 (2)     | CIA         | Colonel Koller (AF), D. Moore (FBI), Captain Rifenburgh (Navy).                                                               | 1st Draft                     |
| June 23 (2)     | CIA         | Stilwell (DIA), Sullivan, G. Moore (FBI).                                                                                     | 2d draft                      |
| June 25         | FBI.        | Hoover, Helms, Gayler, Bennett, Sullivan, Huston, Brennan.                                                                    | Signing ceremony              |

*B. At the White House, June 5th: The President Requests an Intelligence Report*

Huston was responsible for arranging the conference between President Nixon and the intelligence leaders, and had briefed the President in advance. The briefing was based on a two-page working paper that Huston prepared, relying on his conversations with the considerably more experienced Sullivan. As Sullivan's assistant, C. D. Brennan, recalls: "Mr. Huston did not have that sufficient in-depth background concerning intelligence matters to be able to give that strong direction and guidance," and therefore Sullivan was the "principal figure" behind the preparations leading to the Huston Plan. 40 Sullivan's role seemed to be to tell Huston what were desirable changes in the intelligence services; Huston was to try to make what was desirable possible, through his position as the White House man charged with responsibility for domestic intelligence.

The two-page working paper outlined for the President items he might discuss with the intelligence directors: the increase in domestic violence; the need for better intelligence collection; a report to be prepared for the President on radical threats to the national security and gaps in current intelligence on radicals; and the use of an interagency staff to write the report. 41

Before the meeting, the President telephoned Huston to say he wanted Hoover to be the chairman of the committee responsible for the intelligence report. (The President had met privately with the FBI Director the day before. 42) Huston took the opportunity to urge the President to appoint Sullivan as the chairman of the staff subcommittee. 43

The June 5th meeting in the Oval Office lasted less than an hour. Reading from a talking-paper prepared for the session by Huston, the President first emphasized the magnitude of the internal security problem facing the United States. The paper read:

We are now confronted with a new and grave crisis in our country -- one which we know too little about. Certainly hundreds, perhaps thousands, of Americans -- mostly under 30 -- are determined to destroy our society. They find in many of the legitimate grievances of our citizenry opportunities for exploitation which never escape the attention of demagogues. They are reaching out for the support -- ideological and otherwise -- of foreign powers and they are developing their own brand of indigenous revolutionary activism which is as dangerous as anything which they could import from Cuba, China, or the Soviet Union. 44

Among the chief factors complicating the internal security problem, according to the paper, were the people of the United States: "Our people -- perhaps as a reaction to the excesses of the McCarthy era -- are unwilling to admit the possibility that 'their children' could wish to destroy their country.... This is particularly true of the media and the academic community." The solution to the problem of domestic instability could be found in better intelligence: "The Government must know more about the activities of these groups, and we must develop a plan which will enable us to curtail the illegal activities of those who are determined to destroy our society."



The President then expressed his dissatisfaction with the quality of intelligence he had been receiving on the protest movement. 45 "Based on my review of the information which we have been receiving at the White House," read his prepared notes, "I am convinced that we are not currently allocating sufficient resources within the intelligence community to the collection of intelligence data on the activities of these revolutionary groups." 46 To obtain the "hard information" he wanted, the President told the directors they were to serve on a special committee to review the collection efforts of the intelligence agencies in the internal security area. Based on this review, they were expected to recommend steps which would strengthen the capabilities of the government to collect intelligence on radicals. 47

Departing from his prepared notes, the President next mentioned a meeting he had had with President Calder of Venezuela earlier that morning. 48 President Calder had complained to him about the high degree of violence and unrest in the Caribbean, noting that some Latin American nation believes U.S. nationals -- specifically black radicals -- were fomenting this unrest. President Nixon asked Helms if he had any information on the relationship between black militancy in the United States and unrest in the Caribbean. Helms said he did not, but that he would investigate the matter for the President. (The CIA gave the President a report on this subject, via Huston, on July 6, 1970. 49)

The President paused at this point in the meeting to ask Hoover and Helms if there were any problems in coordination between their respective agencies. Both assured him there were not. 50 Neither, apparently, wished to discuss the Riha Case with other disagreements.

President Nixon concluded the meeting by directing the intelligence directors to work with Tom Huston on the report they were to prepare. Huston would "provide the subcommittee with detailed information on the scope of the review which I have in mind," said the President. 51 He also asked Hoover to serve as chairman of the committee, which was to be known as the Interagency Committee on Intelligence (Ad Hoc). Finally, he recommended that Hoover name his Assistant Director for Domestic Intelligence, William Sullivan, to be responsible for the staff workgroup for the actual drafting of the Special Report. Hoover agreed to be chairman and to place Sullivan in charge of the interagency committee staff. 52

The meeting in the Oval Office took place on a Friday. Sullivan's first assignment from Hoover was to set up a preliminary planning session to be held in Hoover's office the following Monday.

#### *C. In Hoover's Office, June 8th: A Premonitory Disagreement*

At the Monday meeting, Hoover reminded the other intelligence directors that the President was dissatisfied with the current state of intelligence on domestic radicals, and stressed his own alarm at links between protestors in this country and Cuba, China, and the Iron Curtain countries. 53 He said that President Nixon wanted an historical summary of unrest in the country up to the present, and he spoke of the establishment of an interagency staff committee to meet the President's objectives. Sullivan would be chairman of the staff group, and its first meeting would occur the next afternoon, Tuesday, June 9th, at the Central Intelligence Agency.

Hoover asked Richard Helms first, and then the others, if they had anything to add; none of the intelligence directors did. Then came Tom Huston's turn to respond. The Director had misunderstood the intent of the President, said the White House aide. The report was not to be an historical summary at all. It was to be a current and future threat assessment, a review of intelligence gaps, and a summary of options for operational changes. 54

Admiral Gayler of NSA then spoke up: it was his understanding, too, that the committee was to concentrate on the shortcomings of current intelligence collection. General Bennett, Gayler, Helms, and Huston proceeded to discuss their impressions of what the President really meant. 55 President Nixon wanted the pros and cons of various collection methods spelled out clearly in the form of an options paper, emphasized the young White House staffer. The President preferred reports presented in this form to assure that decisions were not made at a lower level, with the President merely the recipient of a fait accompli. All the intelligence directors, except Hoover, supported the objectives articulated by Huston.

Hoover -- who was apparently irritated by this turn of events 56 finally agreed and the meeting ended abruptly. He asked the other directors to give this matter the highest priority and to assign their top experts to the project. After the meeting, Hoover confided to William Sullivan that he believed Huston was a "hippie intellectual." 57 Sullivan's own views on the importance of this undertaking were reflected in a statement which he prepared for Hoover as background information for this meeting. "Individually, those of us in the intelligence community are relatively small and limited," he wrote. "Unified our own combined potential is magnified and limitless. It is through unity of action that we can tremendously increase our intelligence gathering potential, and, I am certain, obtain the answers the President wants." 58

#### *D. The Langley Meetings: Drafting the Intelligence Report*

The Ad Hoc Committee staff met the next day at CIA Headquarters in Langley, Virginia, for the first of four drafting discussions. 59

##### *The First Langley Meeting: Setting the Agenda*

At the first staff meeting Huston summed up for the participants the objectives of the President, using a "Top Secret" outline he had prepared. 60 Under "Purposes," the outline noted that the Committee was to prepare an analysis on the internal security threat; identify gaps in the present collection efforts; recommend steps to close these gaps; and review the status of interagency coordination. Under "Procedures," Huston had written: "Operational details will be the responsibility of the chairman. However, the scope and direction of the review will be determined by the White House member." In other words, Sullivan would provide the guiding expertise to lay out what collection barriers the counterintelligence experts wanted removed; Huston would make sure the Committee did not stray from the goal of suggesting options to remove these barriers. The "Objectives" of the Committee included "maximum use of all special investigative techniques. . . ."

After the staff members had read the outline, Huston stressed to the group the President's deep concern about New Left anarchism and whether the intelligence agencies were doing all they could to cope with the problem. He said, as he had in Hoover's office the day before, the President wanted to see the pros and cons of any restraints so that he could decide what action to take.

Following the presentation by Huston on the President's requirements for the Committee, Sullivan asked for comments regarding the level of classification for papers or reports prepared by the Committee. The classification "Top Secret" was adopted. Helms also recommended the maintenance of a "Bigot List" reflecting the names of all persons who would have knowledge of the work of the Committee.

The Committee turned next to the heart of the matter: the methodology of intelligence collection. Going around the table, the various representatives discussed restraints upon the ability of their agencies to develop the intelligence necessary to satisfy the concern of the President over "New Left" dissent and its possible foreign support. It was agreed that members would bring to the next session a list of those restrictions which hampered their intelligence collection activities. Again Huston urged them to remember the President's interest in the pros and cons of each restriction.

Buffham of NSA called attention to the outline circulated by Huston. In its first paragraph the outline called upon the Committee "to define and assess the existing internal security threat." The NSA representative said that such a study would require immediate attention from the counterintelligence specialists from each member organization. Huston suggested the FBI prepare a threat assessment from the domestic point of view and CIA from the foreign point of view. All members concurred, and Sullivan asked the FBI and CIA to have the papers ready for distribution at the next meeting to allow consideration by the full committee as soon as possible.

Thus, the agenda was set. The work-group would begin by examining restraints on intelligence collection and preparing a threat assessment. Members were cautioned to maintain tight security to conceal the existence and activities of the Committee. To assist this objective, the group agreed to continue meeting at CIA Headquarters. The Committee adjourned until the following Thursday, June 12th. (See the Chronology in the Appendix.)

#### *The Second Langley Meeting: Early Discussions*

At the next gathering of the work-group at CIA Headquarters on Friday of the same week, agreement was reached to follow an outline prepared by Huston and the FBI to guide the writing of the report for the President. 61 The report would cover three specific areas: (1) an assessment of the current internal security threat and the likelihood of future violence; (2) a listing of the current restraints on intelligence collection; and (3) an evaluation of interagency coordination within the intelligence community.

Just as he had reminded Hoover that Monday in the Director's office, Huston again made the point that the threat assessment was not to be merely an exercise in history writing. The President wanted an up-to-date analysis of the "New Left" threat and an estimate on future problems posed by the radicals.

For the meeting each agency had prepared a paper on intelligence collection restraints. Huston found the preliminary drafts "totally unacceptable," according to CIA representative James Angleton, and said that the group "was not being responsive to the President's needs." 62 As exemplified by the FBI submission, Huston wanted the restraints clearly identified, the pros and cons listed, and a format provided whereby the President could indicate whether he wished the restraints to be maintained, relaxed, or that he required more information to make a decision. The entire range of collection options were to be listed, whether the Committee thought they were preposterous or desirable. The representatives were asked by Huston to follow the FBI model for their subsequent drafts.

As for the third portion of the report, opinion among the participants was generally in favor of the establishment of a permanent interagency committee on intelligence. It would evaluate intelligence, coordinate operations, prepare ongoing threat assessments on domestic protest, and develop new policies.

The idea of a permanent committee was strongly endorsed by Huston, who said the President would probably favor its creation. Privately, Huston thought this was "the most important recommendation." 63 Among the participating agencies only the CIA questioned the need for a permanent committee, recommending instead the establishment of a temporary group first to see if it would work. 64 The Agency's hesitancy may have reflected a reluctance to confront Hoover with such a blatant entry into the domestic intelligence area, largely the private preserve of the FBI in the past.

The FBI threat-assessment paper, entitled "Defining and Assessing the Existing Internal Security Threat -- Domestic," was circulated at this second meeting and, at Huston's suggestion, was tabled to allow each member time to review its contents carefully for discussion at the third session. The CIA paper, captioned exactly like the Bureau's except for the substitution of "Foreign" for "Domestic," was not yet ready; but Richard Ober, the primary CIA drafter, said it would be circulated in time for review by everyone before the third meeting. 65

The Committee agreed to have the FBI prepare a first draft of the entire report to be circulated on June 16th. T. J. Smith and Richard Cotter of the Bureau Research Division were assigned by Sullivan to write the drafts; 66 everyone was to provide the Bureau with inputs on or before June 15th. The third meeting of the Committee was set for Wednesday, June 17th.

#### *The Third Langley Meeting: Reviewing the First Draft*

This third session of the Ad Hoc Committee staff was the most important. From it emerged the specific options which the group would lay before the President. The first two sessions had been preparatory; now the Committee was ready to examine

thoroughly a first draft of the report. 67 The members dissected the draft in minute detail, spending all afternoon and part of the evening going over it. The FBI and CIA reports on "Defining and Assessing the Existing Internal Security Threat" had been incorporated into the draft, as had the pros and cons of various restraints inhibiting intelligence collection.

Starting at the beginning of the draft, the Committee first went step-by-step through the section on the internal security threat facing the United States. The military representatives criticized the CIA and FBI data and interpretations on militant "New Left" groups, black extremists, the intelligence services of Communist countries, and other revolutionary groups (like the Puerto Rican nationalist extremists). Eventually, however, virtually unanimous agreement was reached on this threat assessment section.

The next section of the report on restraints was much more complex and open to controversy. Huston made it clear early in the review of this "Restraints" section that no individual agency would be allowed to make a separate recommendation, conclusion, opinion, or observation. The report had to be a joint effort, and only options were to be listed for the President. The sole exception would be the possibility of recommending to the President the establishment of a permanent interagency group or committee to evaluate intelligence problems related to internal security. While the discussion on the options was lengthy and punctuated by disagreements, the end result was a first draft of the intelligence report which had the support of all the participating agencies.

#### *The Fourth Langley Meeting: The Final Draft*

The fourth and final meeting of the ICI staff was held on June 23rd and was devoted to improving the first draft and polishing it into a final report. 68 Between the third and fourth sessions, Sullivan and the other representatives from the various agencies showed the first draft to their superiors. While the other directors saw no significant problems with the draft, Hoover balked. He would not sign the report, he informed Sullivan. It would have to be completely rewritten to eliminate the extreme options in the "Restraints" section and the recommendation for the permanent interagency committee would have to be removed also. 69

Hoover explained his objections, as Sullivan recalls, in this way:

For years and years and years I have approved opening mail and other similar operations, but no. It is becoming more and more dangerous and we are apt to get caught. I am not opposed to doing this. I'm not opposed to continuing the burglaries and the opening of mail and other similar activities, providing somebody higher than myself approves of it. . . . I no longer want to accept the sole responsibility -- the Attorney General or some high ranking person in the White House -- then I will carry out their decision. But I'm not going to accept the responsibility myself anymore, even though I've done it for many years.

Number two, I cannot look to the Attorney General to approve these because the Attorney General was not asked to be a member of the ad hoc committee. I cannot turn to the ad hoc committee to approve of these burglaries and opening mail as recommended here. The ad hoc committee, by its very nature, will go out of business when this report has been approved.

That leaves me alone as the man who made the decision. I am not going to do that any more . . . I want you to prepare a detailed memorandum and set forth these views . . . 70

Sullivan pointed out to Hoover that it would not be entirely fair or reasonable to rewrite completely a report which had been approved already by everyone else. Instead the Director might wish to note his objections in the form of footnotes to the report, if he felt he needed to as was commonly done on interagency intelligence papers. Hoover finally agreed. Sullivan personally added the footnotes to the draft, as requested by Hoover, and had his secretary type up the new version to be presented at the fourth Langley meeting. 71

Sullivan distributed this second draft of the report at the final Langley meeting. It bore Hoover's footnotes conspicuously, and the participants realized that Hoover had intervened. 72 (The first draft had been written in the Bureau Research Section and brought to the third Langley meeting without being shown to Hoover. 73) Col. Downie, the Army representative, remembers smiling as he read the second draft; he found it amusing that Sullivan had "eaten humble pie." Hoover had "put the brakes on," Downie figured, and now the Committee was "back to square one." 74

Only one day separated the last meeting at Langley from the official signing of the Special Report, which was to take place in Hoover's office on June 25th. It left little time for the directors of CIA, DIA, and NSA to react to the footnotes. 75 Certainly, Hoover did not call to forewarn them of his action. When their representatives brought news of what the FBI Director had done, Gayler and Bennett were furious. Both called Huston immediately. 76

They were "mad as the dickens," Huston recalls. The White House aide tried to calm them and urged them to "live with" Director Hoover's additions to the Report.

The military intelligence director persisted. Hoover had no right to add his own personal observations; and if he could do it, so could they. Bennett and Gayler were particularly annoyed that Hoover had objected to specific operations, when what was listed were options for the President, not recommendations. Hoover's critical footnotes made the options appear to be recommendations which the other directors automatically supported. "They either wanted another meeting among the Directors [to] demand that the footnotes be withdrawn, or else they wanted to insert their own footnotes saying they favored certain things," recalls Huston. 77 The White House staffer was:

... very much interested in not creating any difficulties with Mr. Hoover that could, at all, be avoided, and I told both General Bennett and Admiral Gayler that I thought it was unnecessary for them to take such action; that in my cover memorandum to the President, I would set forth their views as they had expressed them to me, and that I would appreciate it if they would not raise the question with the Director. 78

Helms has testified that he does recall the episode. 79

At the time, Huston appeared unconcerned about Hoover's notations. One participant at the final session thought Huston would achieve his ends anyway. "He seemed to exude the attitude that 'What the White House wanted, the White House would get,'" recalls a Navy observer. "If Hoover didn't want to play, it would be played some other way." 80

Tordella of NSA, too, remembers that Sullivan was not particularly upset by Hoover's move. With Helms, Bennett, and Gayler still in support of the Special Report, Sullivan believed President Nixon would accept the options on relaxing restraints anyway. 81

The final meeting at Langley was thus spent in the review of this second draft. In addition to the footnotes, some changes were made. Diction which Hoover had found perjorative was removed ("procedures" replaced "restrictions" in one segment, for instance) ; and references to CIA-FBI liaison difficulties was excised, as was the concept of a full time working staff for the recommended permanent interagency committee. The essential alteration, however, was the addition of Hoover's footnotes. 82 The next step was to have the intelligence directors sign the report.

#### *E. The Signing Ceremony*

The meeting to review and sign the Special Report began at 3:00 promptly on the afternoon of June 25th. 83 The Director of the FBI opened the meeting by commending the members for their outstanding effort and cooperative spirit displayed in preparing the Special Report. Hoover went through his normal routine on such occasions. He started with page one of the Report and said "Does anyone have any comment on Page 1?" He then proceeded to go through the 43-page document, page by page, in this fashion.

For each page, Hoover addressed his question to each Director and to Tom Huston. Hoover displayed his contempt for Huston by addressing him with different names: "Any comments, Mr. Hoffman? Any comments, Mr. Hutchinson?" and so on, getting the name wrong six or seven different ways. 84

Huston hoped the meeting would end before Gayler or Bennett raised the subject of the footnotes. "We got down to about 'X' number of pages and, finally, it was just too much for Admiral Gayler," Huston recalls, "and so, sure enough, there he goes. He started in about a footnote, I think." 85 Bennett joined Gayler in querying the Director about the footnotes. 86

Hoover was surprised. It was not customary to respond critically during the FBI Director's pro forma readings. Huston looked toward Helms, who spoke up and managed to smooth the waters to some degree. 87 However, Hoover was clearly upset, 88 and hurried through the rest of the Report. The four directors then signed the document. Hoover reminded them to have all working copies of the Report destroyed, thanked them for their participation, and dismissed the Committee. The Interagency Committee on Intelligence (Ad Hoc) had completed its assignment.

### **IV. AN INTELLIGENCE REPORT FOR THE PRESIDENT: THE OPTIONS**

The next day, June 26th, the Special Report was delivered to Huston at the White House for the President. For each of the intelligence collection methods, the President was presented the option of (1) continuing the present restrictions, (2) asking for more information, or (3) accepting one of the relaxations listed below. 89 Hoover's notes were typed in beneath the options for each collection technique.

The first category of options written into the report dealt with communications intelligence.

#### *A. Category One: Communications Intelligence 90*

-- Present interpretation should be broadened to permit and program for coverage by NSA of the communications of U.S. citizens using international facilities.

-- Present interpretation should be broadened to permit and program for coverage by NSA at the request of the FBI of the communications of U.S. citizens using international facilities. [Original emphasis. No footnotes were added to this section.]

The National Security Agency pressed for the inclusion of these options in an effort to obtain a clarification of their role in targeting against communications traffic involving U.S. revolutionary readers and organizations. 91 At the time, NSA believed that its authority precluded production and dissemination of intelligence from international communications between U.S. citizens and barred specific targeting against the communications of U.S. nationals. 92

At the heart of this option lay the NSA "Watch List." In 1967, the NSA began to receive from the FBI, the CIA, and the Secret Service the names of individuals whom these agencies viewed as threats to American security. The NSA was supposed to select, from international communications, messages which were sent to or from these individuals -- approximately 1,650 of whom were U.S. citizens. 93 (The present director of the NSA does not know whether or not the President knew about the NSA Watch List. 94) Unsure about the legality of the practice, the June meetings were viewed by NSA as a chance to obtain more explicit approval to do what, in fact, they were already doing; that is, selecting the international messages of specified U.S. nationals for transcription and dissemination to other intelligence agencies. Explicit approval from the President for this practice would have permitted an expansion of the American names on the Watch List.

#### *B. Category Two: Electronic Surveillances and Penetrations*

-- Present procedures should be changed to permit intensification of coverage of individuals and groups in the United States who pose a major threat to the internal security.

-- Present procedures should be changed to permit intensification of coverage of foreign nationals [classified] of interest to the intelligence community.

Note: The FBI does not wish to change its present procedure of selective coverage on major internal security threats as it believes this coverage is adequate at this time. The FBI would not oppose other agencies seeking authority of the Attorney General for coverage required by them and thereafter instituting such coverage themselves.

As the Special Report stated: "NSA has been particularly hard-hit by this limitation." 95

The CIA had a strong interest in this option, too. In the mid-1960s, Helms had approached Hoover to increase the number of telephone taps to assist the CIA in its Missions. 96 For similar reasons, the CIA now joined the NSA in its quest for increased electronic coverage. As a former high-level CIA counterintelligence officer has noted, "Thousands of man-hours would have been saved if the Bureau had been willing to place taps on [selected] telephones." 97

Among the arguments presented in the Special Report in favor of the increased use of this technique was that "every major intelligence service in the world, including those of the Communist bloc, use such techniques as an essential part of their operations; and it is believed the general public would support their use by the United States for the same purpose." 98 Yet, five years earlier, Hoover had cut back on these forms of surveillance in large part for the very reason that he believed the American public would no longer tolerate their broad use. 99

#### *C. Category Three: Mail Coverage*

-- Restrictions on legal coverage should be removed.

-- Present restrictions on covert coverage should be relaxed on selected targets of priority foreign intelligence and internal security interest.

Note: The FBI is opposed to implementing any covert mail coverage because it is clearly illegal and it is likely that, if done, information would leak out of the Post Office to the press and serious damage would be done to the intelligence community. The FBI has no objection to legal mail coverage providing it is done on a carefully controlled and selective basis in both criminal and security matters.  
100

As the draft explained, two types of mail coverage exist: routine coverage, which involves recording information from the face of envelopes, and covert (or "sophisticated") coverage which entails the examination of contents within a sealed envelope. The former is legal, the latter is not. "*Covert coverage has been discontinued*," the President was told in the Report, and one option placed before him read: "Present restrictions on covert coverage should be relaxed on selected targets of priority foreign intelligence and internal security interest." [Emphasis added.] 101

In fact, "covert coverage" had *not* been discontinued. The CIA had used covert mail programs to examine mail sent between the United States and Communist countries since 1953. It was the judgment of some Agency officials that, although warrantless mail opening was illegal, the good that flowed from them in terms of anticipating threats to the United States made it worthwhile. 102 The objective was "to try to uncover foreign involvement in this country," 103 but, in the retrospective view of the CIA officer in charge of the program, the covert mail programs were "very much an error." 104 Since 1958, the FBI had also known of these programs and, in fact, had contributed names to the CIA's "Watch List". 105

#### *D. Category Four: Surreptitious Entry*

-- Present restrictions should be modified to permit procurement of vitally needed foreign [classified] material.

-- Present restrictions should also be modified to permit selective use of this technique against other urgent and high priority internal security targets.

Note: The FBI is opposed to surreptitious entry . . . [classified].

This option reflected the use of breaking and entering, and burglary, by Government agents. Of all the agencies involved in these meetings, NSA was the most interested in removing the restraints on surreptitious entries. 107 Millions of dollars could be saved by such operations, Buffham argued at the Langley meetings. 108

One option for the President proposed that "present restrictions should also be modified to permit selective use of this technique against other urgent and high-priority internal security targets." 109 In short, entries were to be made against the "New Left" subversives discussed in the Special Report -- if the President gave his approval to this option.

#### *E. Category Five: Development of Campus Sources*

-- Present restrictions should be relaxed to permit expanded coverage of violence-prone campus and student-related groups.

-- CIA coverage of American students (and others) traveling abroad or living abroad should be increased.

Note: The FBI is opposed to removing any present controls and restrictions relating to the development of campus sources. To do so would severely jeopardize its investigations and could result in charges that investigative agencies are interfering with academic freedom. 110

The intelligence professionals complained at the drafting sessions that it was difficult to gather data on student subversives when no secondary school students and no one below the legal age in colleges and universities were allowed to work for the intelligence agencies as sources." Among other reasons for relaxing these restraints was the argument that campus violence occurs quickly and with little planning. To anticipate this kind of disorder, the intelligence community had to have youthful informants. Hoover had taken the position, however, that using informants below age twenty-one was too risky; they were less reliable, and legal complications could arise with their parents and the school administration. 112

According to Huston, the FBI members of the ICI ad hoc staff hoped to reduce the age level of informants to eighteen through the Special Report; but, if they said so directly and explicitly, "it would make Mr. Hoover mad." Therefore, they "couched this recommendations in terms that 'campus informant coverage shall be expanded'" 113 The Special Report noted that, in this area, "the military services have capabilities which could be of value to the FBI." 114

#### *F. Category Six: Use of Military Undercover Agents*

-- The counterintelligence mission of the military services should be expanded to include the active collection of intelligence concerning student-related dissident activities, with provisions for a close coordination with the FBI.

-- No change should be made in the current mission of the military counterintelligence services; however, present restrictions should be relaxed to permit the use of trusted military personnel as FBI assets in the collection of intelligence regarding student-related activities.

Note: The FBI is opposed to the use of any military undercover agents to develop domestic intelligence information because this would be in violation of the Delimitations Agreement. The military services, joined by the FBI, oppose any modification of the Delimitations Agreement which would extend their jurisdiction beyond matters of interest to the Department of Defense.

The only specific views on intelligence operations which Huston's superiors at the White House discussed with him before the June meetings had to do with the military. Haldeman expressed to Huston the President's belief that "we should use the military services in collection of domestic intelligence." 115 The vast resources of the military, it was felt, could effectively supplement the intelligence gathering capabilities of the other agencies.

At the third Langley meeting, Huston therefore told the group that the President wanted a list of options on the use of the military for domestic intelligence collection. The military voiced its opposition to the idea, however, and the FBI was also against it. 116 The Committee wanted to eliminate the option from the report. Huston himself thought the proposal was inappropriate, but he insisted the option be included, since Haldeman and the President had explicitly requested it. 117

The response of the Committee, in Huston's opinion, was to write a set of options in favor of using the military which were "very flimsy and they would not convince anyone." In the Report, six "Advantages of Maintaining Restrictions" were listed, compared to just three "Advantages of Relaxing Restrictions." 118 The military representatives stressed, in their discussion of these options, that disclosure of military involvement in this kind of counterintelligence work "would certainly result in considerable adverse publicity." 119

In fact, at that time Army officials were preparing for their appearance before the Senate Subcommittee on Constitutional Rights, 120 which was then investigating the question of military surveillance of civilians in the United States. This investigation serves as an important backdrop for understanding the marked caution of the military intelligence representatives during the sessions at Langley.

The Special Report included two more sets of options for the President's consideration:

*G. Category Seven: Budget and Manpower*

-- Each agency should submit a detailed estimate as to projected manpower needs and other costs in the event the various investigative restraints herein are lifted.

-Each agency must operate within its current budgetary or manpower limitations, irrespective of action required as result of this report.

*H. Category Eight: Permanent Interagency Committee*

-- An ad hoc group consisting of the FBI, CIA, NSA, DIA, and the military counterintelligence agencies should be appointed and should serve as long as the President deems necessary, to provide evaluations of domestic intelligence, prepare periodic domestic intelligence estimates, and carry out the other objectives indicated above.

-- A permanent committee consisting of the FBI, CIA, NSA, DIA, and the military counterintelligence agencies should be appointed to provide evaluations of domestic intelligence, prepare periodic domestic intelligence estimates, and carry out the other objectives indicated above.

Note: The FBI is opposed to the creation of a permanent committee for the purpose of providing evaluations of domestic intelligence, however the FBI would approve of preparing periodic domestic intelligence estimates.

In the first draft of the Report, the following options were also included, though both were removed in the writing of the final draft: 121

*I. Category Nine (Removed) : Surreptitious Optical Surveillance*

According to intelligence specialists, this phrase simply refers to taking photographs of people without their knowledge. The discussion of options under this heading was finally discarded from the report, evidently because the members knew it was already being done and saw no point in asking the President for his views on the subject. 122

*J. Category Ten (Removed): Investigations of Diplomatic Personnel*

When conducting "investigations" of foreign diplomats (often a euphemism for recruiting an agent) within the United States, the FBI traditionally clears the probe with the State Department before proceeding. This is done to make sure the Bureau is not entering into a case that, for some reason, might be peculiarly sensitive, and disclosure could have international repercussions detrimental to U.S. interests.

On occasion, some members of the Bureau have had investigations blocked or delayed by the State Department for reasons which they viewed as unsatisfactory. The question was consequently raised at the Langley meetings as to whether these clearances from State were really useful, or merely represented a further obstacle to intelligence work. This was a subject of great interest to many of the counterintelligence specialists who viewed the State Department skeptically. As one remarked candidly, "Our roles are often conflictual: they're always trying to 'build bridges' -- detente and all that stuff -- while we're trying to catch spies." 123 On balance, though, opinion within the group favored keeping the clearance procedure and avoiding a dispute with State.

These first eight categories of options, then, constituted the vital core of the special intelligence report for the President, from which the Huston Plan would be extracted. Behind them lay a variety of forces and pressures which had preceded and shaped the Report, but which were nowhere revealed in its formal language. (These hidden dimensions are explored in Section VII below.)

In the weeks that followed the official signing of the Special Report, Tom Charles Huston recommended to the President those options from the Report which promised to eliminate most thoroughly the existing restrictions on intelligence collection. These recommendations became known as the Huston Plan.

## **V. THE HUSTON PLAN**

*A. Huston Plan, Phase One: Advice for the President*

For several weeks after the signing of the Special Report on June 25th, it appeared to the intelligence agencies that their efforts had come to nothing. No response had come from the White House, and Sullivan began to believe the whole idea had "died aborning." 124

Yet, in the White House, Huston was working toward the next step. He had succeeded in obtaining the four signatures from the chiefs of the intelligence community, even Hoover's. Now he wanted to get the President to approve the strongest options

in the Special Report designed to remove the existing restrictions on intelligence collection. If he were successful here, the intelligence collectors would then have all the authority they desired.

Soon after the June 26th delivery of the Special Report to the White House, Huston began to prepare carefully a memorandum addressed to Haldeman on what the President ought to do with the Report. The memo, dated simply "July 1970" but written in the early days of July, was entitled "Domestic Intelligence Review." It was a synopsis of the Ad Hoc meetings held during the month of June. Huston began with a sharp diatribe against Hoover, the "only stumbling block" in the proceedings (in contrast, Helms had been "most cooperative and helpful"). 125 The FBI Director "refused to go along with a single conclusion drawn or support a single recommendation made," until Huston successfully opposed Hoover's attempt to rewrite the Report. (In this description of the confrontation with Hoover, Sullivan was never mentioned.)

Hoover then "entered his objections as footnotes to the report," Huston wrote further. These objections were "generally inconsistent and frivolous." 126 To avoid "a nasty scene" between the military directors and Hoover over the footnotes, Huston assured Admiral Gayler and General Bennett that their objections "would be brought to the attention of the President." Turning to the substantive work of the Ad Hoc group, Huston emphasized to Haldeman that everyone who participated was dissatisfied with current intelligence collection procedures except Hoover. Even the FBI participants, according to Huston, "believe that it is imperative that changes in operating procedures be initiated at once." Furthermore, all members felt it "imperative" to establish a permanent interagency committee for intelligence evaluation -- again with the exception of the FBI Director.

Should the President decide to lift the current restrictions, Huston recommended a face-to-face "stroking session" with Hoover in which the President explained his decision and indicated "he is counting on Edgar's cooperation...." In this way, Huston continued, "We can get what we want without putting Edgar's nose out of joint." Though the Director was "bullheaded as hell" and "getting old and worried about his legend," he would "not hesitate to accede to any decision the President makes," predicted Huston. Attached to this optimistic appraisal were Huston's specific recommendations on the decisions Nixon should make concerning the lifting of operational restraints.

#### *The Recommendations*

The recommendations in this first version of the so-called Huston Plan were written under the heading "Operational Restraints on Intelligence Collection." 127 Huston offered advice on each operational section of the Report, and each recommendation was buttressed by a one-to-several paragraph rationale. The recommendations comprising Huston's plan, as presented to the President, are outlined below with the exception of the rationales which concluded chiefly that (1) coverage was inadequate, and (2) all the methods had been used before with great productivity.

##### *Communications Intelligence. Recommendation: 128*

Present interpretation should be broadened to permit and program for coverage by NSA of the communications of U.S. citizens using international facilities.

##### *Electronic Surveillances and Penetrations. Recommendation:*

Present procedures should be changed to permit intensification of coverage of individuals and groups in the United States who pose a major threat to the internal security.

ALSO, present procedures should be changed to permit intensification of coverage of foreign nationals [classified].

##### *Mail Coverage. Recommendation:*

Restrictions on legal coverage should be removed.

ALSO, present restrictions on covert coverage should be relaxed on selected targets of priority foreign intelligence and internal security interest.

##### *Surreptitious Entry. Recommendation:*

Present restrictions should be modified to permit procurement of vitally needed foreign [classified] material.

ALSO, present restrictions should be modified to permit selective use of this technique against other urgent and high priority internal security targets.

##### *Development of Campus Sources. Recommendation:*

Present restrictions should be relaxed to permit expanded coverage of violence-prone campus and student-related groups.



ALSO, CIA coverage of American students (and others) traveling or living abroad should be increased.

*Use of Military Undercover Agents.* Recommendation:

Present restrictions should be retained.

Beyond the lowering of specific operational restraints, Huston made two further recommendations.

*Manpower and Budget.* Recommendation:

Each agency should submit a detailed estimate as to projected manpower needs and other costs in the event the various investigative restraints herein are lifted.

*Measures to Improve Domestic Intelligence Operations.* Recommendation:

A permanent committee, consisting of the FBI, CIA, NSA, DIA, and the military counterintelligence agencies should be appointed to provide evaluations of domestic intelligence, prepare periodic domestic intelligence estimates, and carry out the other objectives specified in the report.

In his discussion of these methods, Huston raised -- and quickly dismissed -- questions about the legality of two collection techniques in particular: covert mail cover and surreptitious entry. "Covert [mail] coverage is illegal, and there are serious risks involved," he wrote. "However, the advantages to be derived from its use outweigh the risks." 129

As for surreptitious entry, Huston advised: "Use of this technique is clearly illegal: it amounts to burglary. It is also highly risky and could result in great embarrassment if exposed. However," he concluded, "it is also the most fruitful tool and can produce the type of intelligence which cannot be obtained in any other fashion." 130

In brief, the President's aid was asking the highest political figure in the nation to sanction lawlessness within the intelligence community. This attitude toward the law was not his alone; it was shared by certain representatives of the intelligence community as well. The recommendations made to the President, says Huston, reflected what I understood to be the consensus of the working group." 131 Huston agreed with this consensus.

Sullivan has explained his view -- not necessarily shared by others -- that he and the rest of the intelligence officers attending the Langley meetings "had grown up 'topsy-turvy' during the War -- a time when legal aspects were far less important than getting a job done against the enemy." Moreover, they shared the belief that intelligence work is "something different," somehow falling outside the normal realm of the law. The business required one to engage sometimes in activities that would not always be acceptable to others. That many of the men had served in the agencies operating overseas, unfettered by the legal system of the United States, may have contributed to a disregard for the "niceties of the law" in discussions of intelligence collection against alleged subversives. Besides, the KGB did not play by a legal rulebook. 132

For Huston, the only Ad Hoc Committee member too young to have grown up "topsy-turvy" during the War, the reasons for government lawlessness were different. Viewed as a conservative intellectual of sorts among his colleagues in the White House, he had spun a theory on the New Left which led him inexorably toward helping to unbridle the intelligence collectors. Huston believed that the real threat to internal security was repression. The New Left was capable of producing a climate of fear that would bring forth every repressive demagogue in the United States. These demagogues were not in the government, but out in the country; the intelligence professionals, if given the chance, could protect the American people from these latent forces of repression by monitoring the New Left and providing information to stop the violence before it began. The Huston Plan would halt repression on the Right by stopping violence on the Left.

Huston saw his own role as the Administration's coordinator of all internal security matters. After writing his recommendations for the President, he sent a memorandum to Richard Helms, dated July 9. All future matters relating to domestic intelligence or internal security were to be sent to the "exclusive attention" of Tom Huston, since "the President is anxious to centralize the coordination at the White House of all information of this type. . . ." Huston ended: "Dr. Kissinger is aware of this new procedure." 134

Huston then waited expectantly for the decision of the President. It came via Haldeman on July 14: The President had approved the recommendations. 135 Former President Nixon has since stated, "My approval was based largely on the fact that the procedures were consistent with those employed by prior administrations and had been found to be effective by the intelligence agencies." 136

Huston was pleased. There was only one problem: President Nixon had told Haldeman he was too busy to meet again with Hoover and the other intelligence directors on this subject, as Huston had recommended. He preferred "that the thing simply be put into motion on the basis of this approval." Huston felt a certain uneasiness. He particularly wanted the President to invite Hoover in to give him the decision directly, "because it seemed to me it would be easier maybe to get him to accept it." 137 Nevertheless, Huston proceeded to draw up the official memorandum which would carry the news to the intelligence directors. The "Huston Plan" was now presidential policy.

*B. Huston Plan, Phase Two: The President's Policy*

Just over a week later, on July 23, 1970, Huston finished the official version of this presidentially-ratified plan and sent it on its way via courier to Hoover, Helms, Bennett and Gayler. 138 With only minor changes, this official intelligence plan repeated the recommendations made by Huston to the President earlier in the month. Now it began with the preface: "The President has carefully studied the special report of the Interagency Committee on Intelligence ... and made the following decisions." Huston had selected the most extreme options posed by the counterintelligence experts and the President of the United States had agreed with those recommendations.

Henceforth, with presidential authority, the intelligence community could at will intercept and transcribe the communications of Americans using international communications facilities; eavesdrop from near or afar on anyone deemed to be a "threat to the internal security;" read the mail of American citizens; break into the homes of anyone tagged as a security threat; and monitor in various ways the activities of suspicious student groups. Only the restraints on military intelligence collection were preserved, no doubt because the military was dead set against further involvement in the face of pending Congressional hearings on military surveillance of civilians.

The official memorandum to the intelligence directors further noted that on August 1, 1970, the permanent inter-agency committee on intelligence evaluation would be established, with the FBI Director as chairman (a palliative, according to Huston, to the defeated Hoover, meaning little, since he could easily be outvoted in the Committee). Huston would be the "personal representative to the President," with complete White House staff responsibility for domestic intelligence and internal security affairs. By September 1, 1970, just before the reconvening of students on campuses across the country, the agencies were expected to report on the steps they had taken to implement these decisions.

Reaction to the Huston Plan was mixed among the intelligence directors, ranging from surprise to shock and rage. Admiral Gayler was "surprised" that the President had selected the most extreme options. 139 General Bennett was pleased to hear about approval of a permanent committee for intelligence evaluation (he thought the FBI needed help in this area), but thought everything else in the memorandum was largely irrelevant to the mission of the Defense Intelligence Agency. 140 According to his assistant, James Stilwell, the two joked about Huston's signature on the plan. "They passed that one down about as low as it could go," they agreed, concluding that President Nixon and Haldeman "didn't have the guts" to sign it themselves. To them, the use of Huston as a possible scapegoat indicated "what a hot potato it was." 141

The Director of the FBI "went through the ceiling," Sullivan recalls. 142 Hoover and his assistant, Cartha DeLoach, walked immediately to Attorney General Mitchell's office nearby. Mitchell was totally surprised. It was the first time he had heard of the Ad Hoc Committee, let alone the Special Report or Huston's memorandum. His immediate reaction was to agree with Hoover: the illegalities spelled out in the memorandum could not be presidential policy. As Mitchell noted in Select Committee public hearings, individual items in the Huston Plan had been suggested to him before July 1970, and had been turned down. With the Huston Plan, "the aggregate was worse than the individual parts that had been suggested." 143 Moreover, he was "very much opposed to the thought of surreptitious "entry, the mail covers, and all of the other aspects of it that were involved at the particular time." 144 Hoover later told Sullivan that the Attorney General was angry he had been bypassed by Huston and others in the White House on this whole affair. 145

Mitchell told the Director to "sit tight" until President Nixon returned from San Clemente, the Attorney General would then discuss the whole affair with the President. 146 Hoover returned to his office and wrote a memorandum to Mitchell, re-emphasizing his strong opposition to the recommendations in this Huston Plan. In the memo, the FBI Director said he would implement the Plan but only with the explicit approval of the Attorney General or the President.

Despite my clear-cut and specific opposition to the lifting of the various investigative restraints referred to above and to the creation of a permanent interagency committee on domestic intelligence, the FBI is prepared to implement the instructions of the White House at your direction. Of course, we would continue to seek your specific authorization, where appropriate, to utilize the various sensitive investigative techniques involved in individual cases. 147

Richard Helms eventually went to see the Attorney General about the matter on July 27, 1970. The Director of Central Intelligence was greatly surprised to discover the Attorney General had heard of the Special Report and the Huston Plan only in the last couple of days from Hoover. "We had put our backs into this exercise," Helms told Mitchell, "because we had thought [the Attorney General] knew all about it and was behind it," 148 As Mitchell had advised Hoover, so too he told Helms to sit tight. 149

## **VI. RECISION OF THE HUSTON PLAN: A TIME FOR RECONSIDERATION**

### *A. The President Takes a Second Look*

When President Nixon returned from the Western White House, one of his first conversations on July 27 was with the Attorney General. The message Mitchell delivered was, according to his testimony, that "the proposals contained in the [Huston] Plan, in toto, were, inimical to the best interests of the country and certainly should not be something that the President of the United States should be approving." 150

As former President Nixon now recalls, "Mr. Mitchell informed me that Mr. Hoover, Director of the FBI and Chairman of the Interagency Committee on Intelligence, disagreed with my approval of the Committee's special report." 151 President Nixon was surprised by Hoover's objections because he had not voiced any reservations to the President when the Committee met "a few days earlier." 152 The Attorney General told the President that Hoover believed "initiating a program which would permit several government intelligence agencies to utilize the investigative techniques outlined in the Committee's report would significantly increase the possibility of their public disclosure," former President Nixon recalls. "Mr. Mitchell explained to me

that Mr. Hoover believed that although each of the intelligence gathering methods outlined in the Committee's recommendations had been utilized by one or more previous administrations, their sensitivity would likely generate media criticism if they were employed." 153

Mitchell also indicated, according to the former President, it was his opinion that "the risk of disclosure of the possible illegal actions, such as unauthorized entry into foreign embassies to install a microphone transmitter, was greater than the possible benefit to be derived." 154 Based on his conversation with Mitchell, President Nixon decided to revoke his approval originally extended to the Committee's recommendations.

Warned by Sullivan of the chain of events between Hoover and Mitchell and the impending visit to the President by the Attorney General, Huston was expecting a call from Haldeman, which came later that day. 155 The Attorney General had come to the White House to talk about Huston's decision memorandum, Haldeman said. The President had decided to revoke the memorandum immediately, so that he, Haldeman, Mitchell, and Hoover could "reconsider" the recommendations.

The Attorney General did not take it upon himself to investigate the past illegalities referred to in the Huston Plan memorandum brought to his attention by Hoover. The following exchange ensued on this point during public hearings:

Q. You do agree, do you not, that looking at the document, dated June 1970, it does reveal that in the past, at least, mail had been opened, does it not?

Mr. Mitchell. I believe that is the implication, yes.

Q. And it does state in the document that the opening of mail is illegal, does it not?

Mr. Mitchell. I believe that with reference to a number of subjects were illegal and I think opening of mail was one of them.

Q. All right. Then based upon your knowledge from an examination of the document, that in the past at least illegal actions involving the opening of mail that had taken place, did you convene a grand jury to look into the admitted acts of illegality on behalf of some intelligence services?

Mr. Mitchell. I did not.

Q. And why not?

Mr. Mitchell. I had no consideration of that subject matter at the time. I did not focus on it and I was very happy that the plan was thrown out the window, without pursuing any of its provisions further.

Q. Are you now of the opinion that if you had had time to focus on the matter then it would have been wise to convene some investigation within the Department to determine what had happened in the past?

Mr. Mitchell. I believe that that would be one of the normal processes where you would give it initial consideration and see where it led to, what the statute of limitations might have been and all of the other factors you consider before you jump into a grand jury investigation.

Q. Excepting those point, do you agree that you should have at least considered the matter?

Mr. Mitchell. I think if I had focused on it I might have considered it more than I did. 156

Upset, angered, and embarrassed about having to recall his memorandum, Tom Huston walked to the White House Situation Room. 157 The Sit Room, "mailbox" of the White House, was the location where, among other things, couriers came and went. Huston went directly to the Chief of the White House Situation Room with the presidential order to rescind the decision memorandum of July 23, which had gone through there on its way to the intelligence directors. Huston was intense and agitated, the manager of the Sit Room recalls, and mentioned something about Hoover having "pulled the rug out" from under him. 158 The Sit Room Chief contacted the CIA, NSA, DIA, and the FBI to have the memoranda returned. By the close of business on the next day, July 28, each agency had complied. From markings on the memoranda, it was clear the agencies had removed the staples and photocopied the document for their records. 159

Though Huston had suffered a major setback, he was not going to yield easily. On August 3, he went to Haldeman's office and tried to persuade him to convince the President that the objections raised by Hoover had to be overridden. He urged a meeting between Haldeman, Mitchell, and Hoover. 160 Two days later in anticipation of this meeting, Huston put his views down on paper for Haldeman.

The memorandum, written under the title "Domestic Intelligence," ran five pages and was extremely critical of the FBI Director. 161 Huston first reminded Haldeman that all the agencies and all of Hoover's own staff on the ICI (Ad Hoc) supported the options selected by the President. Only Hoover dissented. "At some point, Hoover has to be told who is President," Huston wrote. "He has become totally unreasonable and his conduct is detrimental to our domestic intelligence operations.... If he gets his way it is going to look like he is more powerful than the President."

Huston further warned that "all of us are going to look damn silly in the eyes of Helms, Gayler, Bennett, and the military chiefs if Hoover can unilaterally reverse a presidential decision based on a report that many people worked their asses off to prepare and which, on its merits, was a first-rate, objective job." Tom Charles Huston was "fighting mad," for "what Hoover is doing here is putting himself above the President."

Two more days elapsed and, on August 7, 1970, Huston sent a second, terser note to Haldeman. 162 The FBI Director had left for the West Coast on vacation just as the new school year was about to open; across the country student violence loomed as a real possibility. Huston again urged Haldeman to act: "I recommend that you meet with the Attorney General and secure his support for the President's decision that the Director be informed that the decisions will stand, and that all intelligence agencies are to proceed to implement them at once." However, by this time, Huston recalls, "I was, for all intents and purposes, writing memos to myself." 163 Haldeman took no action. Hoover had won the battle.

The reasons for Hoover's victory were many but, Huston believes, having the support of the Attorney General was a large plus. 164 The President had a high regard for John Mitchell. When both Mitchell and Hoover agreed in their strong objections to the Plan, Nixon no doubt saw little point in continuing the effort.

Looking back, Sullivan sees other factors which worked in Hoover's favor as well. He believes the Chief Executive buckled under the pressure of the FBI Director partly because President Nixon and Hoover went back a long way, considered themselves old friends, and still socialized together frequently; and partly because the President owed his 1950s reputation as a staunch anti-Communist to Hoover. "Of course," Sullivan adds, "Hoover had his files, too." 165 The Director had another ace in the hole: he could always have had the Huston recommendations leaked, bringing the enterprise to a sudden halt.

Moreover, Huston notes that the opinions of Helms, Gayler, and Bennett were far less weighty than Hoover's. 166 Neither President Nixon nor Haldeman were well acquainted with Gayler or Bennett; and Helms' relationship with the White House tended to be precarious, Huston believes, "in view of the problems that he had with Mr. Kissinger on foreign intelligence estimates." Finally, Huston recalls, "neither the President nor Mr. Haldeman had, in my judgment, any sensitivity to the operational aspects of intelligence collection." 167

#### *B. Huston Leaves the White House*

The memoranda written by Huston went unanswered throughout the month of August. Shortly after writing his August 7th memorandum, Huston was informed by Haldeman that John Dean was taking over his responsibilities at the White House for domestic intelligence. Huston would be on Dean's staff. As Dean recalls, "Huston was livid." 168

John Dean had come to the White House on July 27th from the Justice Department, where he had worked with and impressed Mitchell for his skillful handling of negotiations with demonstrators for parade permits and other matters. He had no intelligence experience.

Dean realized that Huston was in an awkward situation. He asked Huston on August 10, 1970, what he wished to do while on Dean's staff. "Well, I'm a speechwriter," Huston replied. 169 In the following months, Huston would do practically whatever he felt like doing: 170 sending an occasional memo to the President or Haldeman on intelligence matters; 171 writing speeches for Pat Buchanan; continuing to circulate the daily FBI intelligence reports in the White House; reviewing conflict-of-interest clearances; prodding the Internal Revenue Service to investigate New Left organizations and their supporters; 172 and writing a lengthy history of Vietnam bombing negotiations.

Huston often spoke to his counterintelligence associates on a special scrambler phone which he kept hidden in his office in a safe. 173 Not until February 2, 1971, did Dean inform the CIA that, henceforth, he would be the White House contact on domestic intelligence matters, rather than Huston. 174

Huston occasionally sent further memoranda to Haldeman, again urging him to encourage the President to relax intelligence collection restraints. On August 17, 1970, for example, Huston complained that Hoover "has made no effort to remove the restrictions on development of informant coverage which currently exist," despite the President's oral request to Hoover on August 16 175 to intensify the investigation of extremist organizations. "We need changes at the operating level, not merely at the FBI," concluded Huston, "but throughout the intelligence community." 176 Finally, Huston found time to relate briefly to his new supervisor the saga of the Huston Plan. Dean had the distinct impression that Huston wanted to become the domestic equivalent of Henry Kissinger. 177

Growing ever more disenchanted with his position and with Nixon's policies, Huston resigned from the White House staff on June 13, 1971, and returned to Indiana to practice law. 178 He continued to serve as a consultant to the White House, finishing his study of Vietnam negotiations. On October 7, 1972, he was named a member of a Census Bureau Advisory Committee on privacy and confidentiality.

Huston's original ally, William Sullivan, managed to remain on good terms with J. Edgar Hoover, at least for a few months -- he was reprimanded by the Director for letting the Ad Hoc staff get out of hand, 179 but nonetheless was promoted to Number 3 man in the FBI.

Sullivan's fall from power began several months after the Huston Plan, with his October 12, 1970 speech at Williamsburg, Virginia, where his answers to questions were critical of Hoover's ability to understand the changing nature of the U.S. internal security threat. Sullivan told his audience that the race riots and student upheaval had nothing to do with the Communist Party. Rather, they were attributable to problems within the American social order and to the Vietnam War. When he returned to Washington, Sullivan remembers, "all hell broke loose." 180 Hoover told him he had given "the wrong answers.... How do you expect me to get my appropriations," said the Director of the FBI, "if you keep downgrading the [Communist] Party." The breach widened, and finally, a year later on October 1, 1971, Hoover had Sullivan literally locked out of his office for good.

## VII. THE HIDDEN DIMENSIONS OF THE HUSTON PLAN

### *A. Duplicity*

Looking back on the summer of 1970, Tom Huston observes that the atmosphere of duplicity was the most astonishing aspect of the meetings at Langley. On June 5, the President had sat across the table from the directors of the major intelligence agencies and asked them for a comprehensive report on intelligence collection methods against domestic radicals. Instead, President Nixon and his representative were victims of deception. "I didn't know about the CIA mail openings, I didn't know about the COINTELPRO Program [an FBI internal security operation]," Huston says. "These people were conducting all of these things on their own that the President of the United States didn't know about.... In retrospect, we look like damned fools." 181 In interrogatory answers, the former President stated that he had no knowledge the CIA mail-opening program was already in existence before June 1970; he was aware, however, that the intelligence community read the outside of envelopes of selected mail. 182

Huston believes that part of the problem was bureaucratic gameplaying: "... the Bureau had its own game going over there. They didn't want us to know; they didn't want the [Justice] Department to know; they didn't want the CIA to know." And, across the Potomac, "the CIA had its own game going. They didn't want the Bureau to know." 183

Agencies concealed programs from one another partly out of "interagency jealousies and rivalries," Huston speculated. 184 They did not want to have revealed the fact that they were working on each other's "turf." For example, "Mr. Hoover would have had an absolute stroke if he had known that the CIA had an Operations CHAOS going on." 185 Huston has suggested another possible motivation for concealment:

I think the second thing is that if you have got a program going and you are perfectly happy with its results, why take the risks that it might be turned off if the President of the United States decides he does not want to do it; because they had no way of knowing in advance what decision the President might make. So, why should the CIA ... the President may say hell no, I don't want you guys opening any mail. Then if they had admitted it, they would have had to close the thing down. 186

The unfortunate end result of these concealments between agencies was the fact that the President did not know what his intelligence services were doing either.

The language in the Special Report concerning the CIA covert mail project is a clear example of the concealment of an illegal intelligence collection operation from the President. The section of the Report dealing with mail plainly stated that "covert coverage has been discontinued." 187 In truth, however, the CIA program to read the international mail of selected American citizens and foreigners was continuing to operate at the time of the Langley meetings.

Director Helms thinks he told Attorney General Mitchell about the CIA mail program; and he is uncertain whether President Nixon knew about it -- he personally never informed the President. 188 Mitchell has denied that Helms told him of a CIA mail-opening program, 189 and has testified further that the President had no knowledge of the program either, "at least not as of the time we discussed the Huston plan." 190

Helms' suggested that Huston may not have been told about the mail-opening program at any of the working group meetings because he was the White House contact man for "domestic intelligence. We thought we were in the foreign intelligence field." Whatever the explanation, however, it is clear that the President was given a misleading document.

James Angleton, who served as Chief of the CIA Counterintelligence Staff from 1954 to 1974 and was in charge of the CIA covert mail program from 1955 to its termination in 1973, had other explanations for the misleading language on the mail program in the Special Report.

Angleton testified: "It is still my impression ... that this activity that is referred to as having been discontinued refers to the Bureau's activities in this field ... it is certainly my impression that this was the gap which the Bureau was seeking to cure." 193 The language of the Report itself, however, does not reflect such a distinction.

Angleton also stated that the CIA would never discuss such a sensitive topic as their mail program in large meetings like the ICI Ad Hoc sessions at Langley, "The possibilities for leaks were too great for one thing," he observes. 194 One of Angleton's assistants has referred to the Langley meetings as "a fish bowl." 195 Delicate matters, if they required Presidential approval, "would have been raised either by the Director of the FBI or the Director of Central Intelligence," Angleton stressed. 196 Yet, insofar as the record indicates, neither of the Directors did raise this topic with the President.

During public hearings, Angleton stated that the concealment from the President was not deliberate:

Mr. Angleton: Mr. Chairman, I don't think anyone would have hesitated to inform the President if he had at any moment asked for a review of intelligence operations.

Senator Church: That is what he did do. That is the very thing he asked Huston to do. That is the very reason that these agencies got together to make recommendations to him, and when they made their recommendations, they misrepresented the facts.

Mr. Angleton: I was referring, sir, to a much more restricted forum.

Senator Church: I am referring to the mail, and what I have said is solidly based upon the evidence. The President wanted to be informed. He wanted recommendations. He wanted to decide what should be done, and he was misinformed.

Not only was he misinformed, but when he reconsidered authorizing the opening of the mail five days later and revoked it, the CIA did not pay the slightest bit of attention to him, did it, the Commander-in-Chief, as you say?

Mr. Angleton: I have no satisfactory answer for that.

Senator Church: You have no satisfactory answer?

Mr. Angleton: No, I do not.

Senator Church: I do not think there is a satisfactory answer because having revoked the authority the CIA went ahead with the program. So that the Commander-in-Chief is not the Commander-in-Chief at all. He is just a problem. You do not want to inform him in the first place because he might say no. That is the truth of it. And when he did say no you disregard it, and then you call him the Commander-in-Chief. 197

Questioning Tom Huston on the subject of mail openings, the Chairman of the Select Committee summarized the Huston Plan exercise as follows:

Senator Church: So we have a case where the President is asked to authorize mail openings, even though they are illegal. And quite apart from whether he should have done it, and quite apart from whether or not the advice of the Attorney General should have been asked, he acceded to that request, thinking that he was authorizing these openings -- not knowing that his authority was an idle gesture, since these practices had been going on for a long time prior to the request for his authority. And after he revoked that authority, the practices continued, even though he had revoked it.

That is the state of the record, based on your testimony?

Mr. Huston: Yes, I think it is. 198

In retrospect, Huston reasons that if he and others in the White House had known these intelligence options were being exercised already and had not produced results significant enough to curb domestic unrest, "it conceivably would have changed our entire attitude toward the confidence we were willing to place in the hands of the intelligence community in dealing with this problem." 199

Huston now points to the irony in the fact that intelligence is supposed to provide policymakers with information upon which to make decisions, but in June 1970 the top policymaker in the government was kept unaware that certain sources of information were even available. 200 Part of the problem seemed to be excessive compartmentation in the intelligence agencies.

The failure of the CIA participants to tell Tom Huston of their mail-opening program was not the only example of dissimulation during this episode. Sullivan attempted to give Hoover the impression that he was not a part of the efforts to relax the restraints on intelligence collection. He wrote in a memorandum to Cartha DeLoach -- his immediate supervisor and the Number 3 man in the FBI in June 1970 -- that Benson Buffham (the NSA representative at the Langley meetings) was taking a particularly active role in the review of the "restraints" section of the draft. "Admiral Noel Gaylor (sic) of the National Security Agency," wrote Sullivan, "may have been a moving force behind the creation of this committee." [Emphasis added.] 202 Sullivan was indeed in a good position to know. He and Tordella of NSA (Gaylor's deputy) had viewed these meetings since the beginning as, in Tordella's words, "nothing less than a heaven-sent opportunity for NSA . . . ." 203 Yet, Sullivan ended his memo for the FBI leadership with the admonition: "Contingent upon what the President decides, it is clear that there could be problems involved for the Bureau." 204

This was the first written example of Sullivan's apparent strategy to impress upon Hoover, Tolson, and DeLoach his disassociation with attempts to relax restraints which Hoover wanted maintained. Two days later on June 20, Sullivan took a definitely pro-Hoover position in a memorandum for the Director. He recommended that the FBI oppose "the relaxation of investigative restraints which affect the Bureau." 205 Everything he had been working for with Huston, Tordella, and the others was denied. For the Director's consumption, he portrayed himself as the arch-defender of the Bureau's image, protecting Hoover and the FBI against the excesses of Huston's committee. The memorandum was written on the same day Sullivan's rival, Cartha DeLoach, made a decision to leave the FBI to become a business executive, thereby clearing the pathway to higher office in the Bureau for Sullivan.

As for the proposed interagency committee -- an idea for which both he and Huston had expressed strong commitment and lively interest 206 -- Sullivan concluded on the eve of his promotion to the Number 3 spot in the FBI: "I do not agree with the scope of this proposed committee nor do I feel that an effort should be made at this time to engage in any combined preparations of intelligence estimates." 207

Huston suspected that the opposition of the FBI's representatives was ambivalent. "I am sure that, tactically, the people in the Bureau probably were telling Hoover that 'the other fellows are pushing this stuff,'" Huston has testified. "If I had to gamble, that would be my bet. Probably 'Huston over there with a black snake whip,' or Helms or somebody else which didn't bother me, I mean tactically, if that is the way the people figured that they had to push the Director to get done what they wanted to do. 208

There is little doubt, however, that Huston and the Sullivan group of the FBI set the agenda and shaped the format of the Special Report. Huston, Sullivan, and Brennan had discussed the direction the Committee ought to take many times over. 209 They worked closely together during the June meetings; and before formal meetings, Huston, Sullivan and the Bureau representatives were in frequent contact over the telephone or talking together directly. Members of the FBI contingent would pick up Huston at the White House on the way to Langley and bring him back after the ICI meetings. Often they lunched together.

Huston saw himself acting, in part, in the capacity of a sympathetic White House staffer passing on to the President what the professionals wanted. "And I agreed with them," he emphasizes. "I say 'agreed.' After you work with somebody and you are convinced that what they want to do is right, you agree with them." 210 There was no doubt in Huston's mind that FBI, CIA, and NSA professionals were pushing hard for expanded intelligence collection operations. They "clearly wanted me to recommend to the President that these operations be adopted," he remembers. 211 To conclude that Huston dominated and manipulated the intelligence community is an error. The relationship was symbiotic. As Huston has explained,

... the entire intelligence community, in the summer of 1970, thought we had a serious crisis in this country. I thought we had a serious crisis in this country. My attitude was that we have got to do something about it. Who knows what to do about it. The professional intelligence community? The professional intelligence community tells me, "you give us these tools; we can solve the problem." I recommended those tools. 212

The duplicity went beyond the CIA mail program and Sullivan's dissembling. A subsequent section of this commentary reveals that the intelligence agencies greatly expanded their collection programs after President Nixon revoked his authority for the Huston plan, without obtaining presidential approval for their actions.

#### *B. Lawlessness*

Several of the techniques discussed in the drafting of the Special Report were of questionable legality. For example, covert mail cover and surreptitious entry were, in Huston's words, "clearly illegal." 213 And, the legitimacy of other intelligence collection methods, such as placement of American names on the NSA watch list, was highly questionable. 214 Yet, former President Nixon does not recall "any discussion concerning the possible illegality of any of the intelligence gathering techniques described in the report during my meeting with the [ICI] Committee [on June 5, 1970]." 215

During public hearings, Senator Walter Mondale asked Huston whether any one of the ICI staff members had objected "during the course of making up these options to these recommendations which involved illegal acts":

Mr. Huston: At the working group level, I do not recall any objection.

Senator Mondale: Do you recall any of them ever saying we cannot do this because it is illegal?

Mr. Huston: No.

Senator Mondale: Can you recall any discussion whatsoever concerning the illegality of these recommendations?

Mr. Huston: No.

Senator Mondale: Does that strike you as peculiar that top public officers in the most high level and sensitive positions of government would discuss recommending to the President actions which are clearly illegal and possibly unconstitutional without ever asking themselves whether that was a proper thing for them to be doing?

Mr. Huston: Yes, I think it is, except for the fact that I think that for many of those people we were talking about something that they had been aware of, had been undertaking for a long period of time.

Senator Mondale: Is that an adequate justification?

Mr. Huston: Sir, I am not trying to justify, I am just trying to tell you what my impression is of what happened at the time.

Senator Mondale: Because if criminals could be excused on the grounds that someone had done it before, there would not be much of a population in any of the prisons today, would there?

Mr. Huston: No. 216

Legal advice was not sought, several important legal matters were involved in preparing the report for the President. The CIA General Counsel was not included or consulted, since, as Angleton had testified, "the custom and usage was not to deal with General Counsel, as a rule, until there were some troubles. He was not a part of the process of project approval." 217

Avoidance of legal and constitutional matters was, apparently, not uncommon throughout the intelligence community. William Sullivan has testified:

During the ten years that I was on the U.S. Intelligence Board, a Board that receives the cream of intelligence for this country from all over the world and inside the United States, never once did I hear any body, including myself, raise the question: "Is this course of action which we have agreed upon lawful, is it legal, is it ethical or moral?" We never gave any thought to this realm of reasoning, because we were just naturally pragmatists. The one thing we were concerned about was this: will this course of action work, will it get us what we want, will we reach the objective that we desire to reach? 218

Sullivan attributes much of this attitude concerning the law to the molding influence of World War II upon young FBI agents who have since risen to high position. In a deposition, Sullivan noted that during the 1940s there was "a war psychology. Legality was not questioned. Lawfulness was not a question; it was not an issue."

Senator Mondale: That carried on, unfortunately, after the war.

Mr. Sullivan: Senator, you are right. We could not seem to free ourselves either at the top or bottom, could not free ourselves from that psychology with which we had been imbued as young men, in particular, most all young men when we went into the Bureau.

Along came the Cold War. We pursued the same course in the Korean War, and the Cold War continued, then the Vietnam War. We never freed ourselves from that psychology that we were indoctrinated with, right after Pearl Harbor, you see. I think this accounts for the fact that nobody seemed to be concerned about raising the question, is this lawful, is this legal, is this ethical. It was just like a soldier in the battlefield. When he shot down an enemy he did not ask himself is this legal or lawful, is it ethical? It is what he was expected to do as a soldier.

We did what we were expected to do. It became a part of our thinking, a part of our personality. 219

Neither the Attorney General nor anyone in his office was invited to the sessions at Langley, or consulted during the proceedings. During public hearings on the Huston Plan, Huston was asked about the absence of consultations with the Attorney General.

Senator Church: And it never occurred to you, as the President's representative, in making recommendations to him that violated the law, that you or the White House should confer with the Attorney General before making those recommendations?

Mr. Huston: No, it didn't. I should have, but it didn't. 220

The Attorney General knew nothing of the preparation of an intelligence report for the President until so informed by Hoover on July 27, 1970, several weeks after Hoover had signed the June "Special Report." 221 One reason for the absence of Attorney General John Mitchell, Huston explains, is that this was an intelligence matter to be handled by the intelligence agency directors. 222 Mitchell, the head of Justice, was not included, just as Laird, the head of Defense, was not included. Huston now claims, though, that he naturally thought Hoover would check with Mitchell or his Deputy before signing the Special Report, just as General Bennett cleared with his superior, Deputy Secretary of Defense David Packard, and informed the Secretary of Defense, Melvin Laird. 223

Another reason for the exclusion of Mitchell might have been the institutional animosity which existed between the professional intelligence establishment and the Office of the Attorney General. The former was primarily interested in the collection of intelligence and the protection of sources; the latter suffered, in Huston's view, from "prosecutor's mentality" -- an interest in the collection of evidence for its use in securing prosecution. Huston states that there are "two approaches" to handling the problem of violence-prone demonstrators:

One is the intelligence-collection approach where you try to keep tabs on what is going on and stop it before it happens. The other approach, which is perhaps the only tolerable one in a free society, from a perfectly legitimate point of view, is you have to pay the price of letting a thing happen, and then follow the law and hope you can apprehend the person responsible and prosecute him according to the law. 224

Considerable tension existed between these two approaches in 1970.

The enmity between some members of the White House staff (notably Huston) and the Justice Department stretched back to preparations for the antiwar demonstrations in Washington in 1969. The Justice Department, Huston believes, saw the violence which occurred as premeditated and leaned toward seeking indictments under the Federal Anti-riot Act. In contrast, Huston and Sullivan saw the problem from the perspective of an intelligence officer. The answer rested in mobilizing the intelligence agencies, not the law enforcement community. 221 As Huston has testified: "I frankly did not have a whole lot of confidence in the Justice Department sensitivity with respect to distinguishing between types of protest activity." 226 So the



Justice Department continued to seek more stringent criminal sanctions to deal with the problem of subversives, and the intelligence collectors pursued the expansion of their methodology as a better solution.

In his March 1976 interrogatory answers, former President Nixon took the position that "there have been -- and will be in the future -- circumstances in which presidents may lawfully authorize actions in the interests of the security of this country, which if undertaken by other persons, or even by the president under different circumstances, would be illegal." 227 As an example, the former President drew upon the example of mail opening. "The opening of mail sent to related priority targets of foreign intelligence, although impinging upon the individual," said the former President, "may nevertheless serve a salutary purpose when -- as it has in the past -- it results in preventing the disclosure of sensitive military and state secrets to the enemies of this country." 228

The White House staffer who recommended the use of illegal and highly questionable intelligence gathering techniques in 1970 had decided five years later that, in the end, the growth and preservation of a free society depended upon a reliance on the law. 229 For Huston, the sanctions of criminal law had replaced his earlier faith in unrestricted intelligence collection as the more appropriate response to the threat of violence in our Society. 230 The risk inherent in the latter approach was too great. In Huston's words:

The risk was that you would get people who would be susceptible to political considerations as opposed to national security considerations, or would construe political considerations to be national security considerations, to move from the kid with a bomb to the kid with a picket sign, and from the kid with the picket sign to the kid with the bumper sticker of the opposing candidate. And you just keep going down the line. 231

### *C. Mixed Motives*

Also hidden behind the events of June 1970 were the reasons for ardent participation -- or lack thereof -- in the writing of the intelligence report. Reaction to the first gathering of the ICI (Ad Hoc) work-group was mixed. Some participants were delighted by the turn of events. For years, a group of counterintelligence specialists within the FBI had favored reinstatement of collection procedures taken away from them by the Director and viewed the request from the White House for a Special Report as a unique opportunity. The CIA, NSA, and most of the FBI representatives shared an enthusiasm for the project, with varying degrees of optimism that the planning would actually be approved by Hoover.

Not everyone, however, was sanguine about the proceedings. "What a bucket of worms!" observed Richard Ober, Angleton's backup man from the CIA, to Col. Koller of the Air Force after the meeting. 234 Koller thought it was worse than that. "I wouldn't have touched what they were talking about with a 10-foot pole," he noted recently. "The things they were talking about were illegal, and certainly beyond our interest and capability." 235 Koller dropped out after the first meeting, warning his boss, General Triantafeller, not to get the Air Force involved. The Air Force kept a representative at the meeting, Col. Demelt "Gene" Walker, but only as an observer who had been cautioned to keep a safe distance from the planning and to protect the Air Force. 236

This reaction was typical of all the military representatives. The Army member, Col. John Downie, was the most outspoken. At the first gathering he made it clear that "the Army would keep the hell out" of domestic intelligence collection, since it was already in deep trouble over the recent exposure of Army surveillance of civilians. 237 Downie and others were at that moment preparing for hearings before the Senate's Constitutional Rights Subcommittee on that very subject. Downie now states that the Army would have been far less resistant to Sullivan's efforts to draw them in had they not been on the "hot seat" at the time. 238

Stilwell of DIA was also told by Gen. Bennett to proceed with extreme caution; he was supposed to help out where he could, but Bennett felt the DIA had little to contribute to the effort. Huston recalls the DIA role as being minimal. 239 "B." Willard, the Navy civilian observer, remembers that the dominant feeling of the military representatives was: "Don't try to draw us into this." 240 The attitude of the Air Force and the Navy, was, in Stilwell's opinion: "We haven't been involved in domestic intelligence collection, and we're not going to start now." And for the Army the attitude seemed to be: "We may have been stupid enough to stick our nose in once, but we're not going to get burned twice." 241

Among the FBI participants at Langley, Donald E. Moore was an exception. After Sullivan, he was the senior Bureau representative on the ICI staff. He had been involved in intelligence work for the Bureau since 1956, and in June 1970 was the Inspector-in-Charge, Espionage Research Branch. He was greatly troubled by the opening meeting at Langley. "I felt very uneasy about the direction the work group was taking," he remembers. "Their views were contrary to what Mr. Hoover would have liked. I wanted out." 242

A Hoover "loyalist," Moore went to Sullivan after the meeting and asked to be excused from subsequent sessions. "Suit yourself," Sullivan replied, and Donald Moore faded from the scene, except for desultory comments made on the threat portions of a draft Sullivan asked him to review a week later. 243

Even among the ICI enthusiasts, not all were pursuing the same goal. Ostensibly, the Ad Hoc Committee was established to provide better intelligence to the President, primarily, on New Left activities, and, secondarily, on foreign influence over the New Left. The radical protesters were clearly Tom Huston's main interest. Data collection on the New Left and black militancy was of great interest to others as well, such as George Moore, who was the Bureau Section Chief with responsibilities in this area. However, several of the participants saw the concern of the President over domestic intelligence chiefly as a way to ride piggyback through the White House approval process their own primary goal of knocking down obstacles to foreign intelligence collection. As one FBI observer at the Langley meetings has commented:

Hoover put us out of business in 1966 and 1967 when he placed sharp restrictions on intelligence collection. I was a Soviet specialist and I wanted a better coverage of the Soviets. I felt -- and still feel -- that we need technical coverage on every Soviet in the country. I didn't give a damn about the Black Panthers myself, but I did about the Russians. I saw these meetings as a perfect opportunity to get back the methods we needed . . . and so did Sullivan. 244

Huston was aware that Gayler and others were in the venture for reasons other than strictly to improve domestic intelligence. "The whole question of surreptitious entry . . . was an issue going into this thing I didn't know anything about, and didn't understand really what it had to do with the subject underhand," Huston recalls. "It was really clear to me that it was a foreign intelligence matter. . . . It just seemed to me that if these people felt so strongly about it, why should I say no? And so it went in [to the report for the President]." 245

Huston remembers another example of the approach used by NSA: the modification of its authority for the collection of communications intelligence. "For all I know that [directive] could have authorized people to have free lunch in the White House mess," he says. "In other words, Admiral Gayler said, 'This is what needs to be done' and that's what I did." 246

Those focusing on domestic intelligence objectives and those on foreign intelligence, those committed to relaxing collection restraints and those reluctant to be involved -- these were the central cleavages in the staff of the Interagency Committee on Intelligence (Ad Hoc).

#### *D. "Credit Card Revolutionaries"*

Just as hidden from the President and Tom Huston as the CIA mail program -- though more from reasons of their own selective perception than from duplicity -- was the reality of the antiwar movement which helped spur the writing of the intelligence report in the first place. The threat assessment section of the Special Report was not too different from earlier assessment prepared for Ehrlichman and Huston in April and June of 1969. Though more thorough, it also failed to produce much concrete evidence of foreign influence over domestic unrest. During the public hearings on the Huston Plan, C. D. Brennan, the FBI witness, said that the Bureau was never able to find evidence indicating the antiwar protesters in the United States were financed by external sources. "I felt that the extremist groups and the others who were involved in antiwar activities and the like at that time were of the middle- and upper-level income," stated Brennan, "and we characterized them generally as credit-card revolutionaries." 247

Despite the lack of any substantial evidence of foreign involvement, the White House under both Johnson and Nixon had persistently tasked the Bureau to discover evidence of foreign funding. 248 As in earlier reports, however, the assessment section of the Special Report pointed to the danger of foreign connections developing in the future. Consensus here was high. Like those in the White House, the intelligence officers writing the Report walked a slippery slope when they began to speak of the need to expand intelligence collection more because of potential rather than actual findings.

These were among the main forces, not immediately visible, which were particularly important in shaping the Special Report and the Huston Plan. Those who had sought to obtain presidential authority to broaden intelligence collection methods had ultimately failed; but they remained committed to their objective of expansion nonetheless. The intelligence collectors were not to be dissuaded by the simple absence of presidential or congressional authority.

### **VIII. AFTERMATH: THE END -- OR THE BEGINNING?**

Two events of particular significance followed in the close wake of the Huston Plan. One was the creation of the Interagency Evaluation Committee (IEC), and the other was a secret meeting involving Hoover, Helms, Gayler, and Mitchell.

The IEC has become controversial, since it was similar in some respects to the permanent interagency group recommended in the Huston Plan. Questions have thus been raised concerning whether the IEC became the instrument for carrying out the provisions of the Huston Plan, possibly even serving as the precursor of the "Plumbers" group which broke into the Democratic National Headquarters in the Watergate building in 1972.

A review of the IEC history by the Committee, summarized below, suggests that the Committee did resemble the interagency committee outlined in the Huston Plan; however, the IEC amounted to little more than a research group, with no operational dimension and no ties to the "Plumbers" unit. The IEC, however, did bring to fruition the Huston Plan concept of an interagency intelligence committee.

#### *A. The Intelligence Evaluation Committee*

Within a month of John Dean's arrival in the White House, he had learned -- chiefly through conversations with Huston -- the basic details about the work of the Ad Hoc Committee on Intelligence and the collision with Hoover. By late August, Haldeman had approached Dean on the Huston Plan, instructing him "to see what I could do to get the plan implemented." 251 Dean has testified that he had found the plan "totally uncalled for and unjustified." 252

Eventually, on September 17, 1970, Dean went to see John Mitchell about the Huston Plan and Haldeman's request for its implementation. Mitchell explained to him some of the details of the Plan. As Dean now recalls, his reaction was to think: "You've got to be kidding. This sounds like something the people on Mission Impossible would dream up." 253

The Attorney General reiterated his position against the Plan -- with one exception. Unlike Hoover, Mitchell now thought that a permanent interagency committee for intelligence evaluation might be useful. As Dean testified in 1973: "After my conversations with Mitchell, I wrote a memorandum requesting that the evaluation committee be established, and *the restraints could be removed later*. I told Mr. Haldeman that the only way to proceed was one step at a time and this could be an important first step. He agreed." [Emphasis added.] 254

This memo of September 18th from Dean to Mitchell read in part: "A key to the entire operation will be the creation of a (sic) interagency intelligence unit for both *operational* and evaluation purposes ... and then to proceed to remove the restraints as necessary to obtain such intelligence." [Emphasis added.] 255 Echoing Huston's recommendation to Haldeman of a month before, the memo bore the postscript: "Bob Haldeman has suggested to me that if you would like him to join you in a meeting with Hoover he will be happy to do so."

Looking back on this memorandum, Dean pointed out that, although he was against the intelligence collection methods in the Huston Plan, he knew Haldeman supported them and would be reading the memo, too. Dean recalls that to keep his rapport with Haldeman -- and his job -- he included the operational language in the memorandum, actually believing, he claims, that the permanent evaluation committee would be as far as the undertaking would ever go. He and Mitchell were in agreement that "the enthusiasts" in the White House would require some kind of pacifier and this memorandum would give them at least a sense of action and commitment. 256

Whatever the truth may be about the later intentions of Dean, Mitchell, or Haldeman, an interagency Intelligence Evaluation Committee was planned and set up by Dean and Robert Mardian (Assistant Attorney General in charge of Internal Security) during the waning weeks of 1970. The IEC held its first meeting in Dean's EOB office on December 3rd, with Mardian in charge. 257 The meeting represented the fulfillment of one Huston Plan objective: the creation of a permanent interagency intelligence committee.

At this opening session of the IEC were several old hands from the earlier ICI Ad Hoc Committee: Angleton of CIA, George Moore of FBI, Buffham of NSA, and John Downie of DOD. At the subsequent meetings the group would be supplemented by staff aides, many of whom (like Richard Ober of CIA) had also seen duty at the Langley meetings in June. The focus of the IEC, it was decided at the meeting, would be on intelligence in the possession of the United States Government respecting revolutionary terrorist activities in the United States and to evaluate this intelligence to determine (a) the severity of the problem and (b) what form the Federal response to the problem identified should take. 259

Though Dean had received a special security clearance at CIA on September 30th and had immersed himself, at Haldeman's request, into the details of the Special Report and the Huston Plan, his participation in IEC meetings soon came to an end. The IEC began meeting in the Justice Department under Mardian's tutelage, and by January of the new year Dean had stopped attending the sessions. 260 Thereafter, the IEC was chiefly operated by Mardian and Bernard A. Wells, his deputy.

One of the military staffmen assigned to the Intelligence Evaluation Committee was Army counterintelligence specialist Col. Werner E. Michel. His views on the IEC are shared by virtually everyone familiar with its activities. Michel observes that (1) the IEC did very little and nothing of an operational character; (2) what little it did do (chiefly, prepare intelligence reports) was not done very well; and (3) its leadership -- specifically, Mardian -- was inexperienced when it came to intelligence work. 261

The principal representatives to the IEC, experts like Angleton, Buffham, Downie, and George Moore, dropped out of the proceedings by July 20, 1971, leaving behind subalterns to observe and participate. General Bennett has said, for example, that an enlisted man was assigned to the IEC staff "to make sure Mardian wasn't trying to drag the military into something unwarranted." 262

The IEC prepared about thirty staff reports and fifty-five "intelligence calendars" on radical events which were distributed to Dean in the White House and to the heads of participating agencies (including Treasury and the Secret Service). These reports were considered to be of low quality by experienced intelligence specialists. 263 The singularly most questionable document to emerge from the IEC files was a memorandum appearing on January 19, 1971. Typed on Justice Department stationery and addressed to Mitchell, Ehrlichman, and Haldeman, the unsigned memorandum purported to speak unanimously for the IEC participants. It asked for the implementation of the Special Report of June 1970; obviously, from the text, the memorandum actually sought the adoption of Tom Huston's recommendations. "All those who have been involved in the project firmly believe," read the memorandum, "that the starting point for an effective domestic intelligence operation should be the implementation of the Special Report of the Interagency Committee on Intelligence." The anonymous author, or authors, added that "there is considerable doubt as to how significant a contribution the proposed committee [the IEC] would make to existing domestic intelligence *operations* without implementation of the Ad Hoc Committee Report. . . ." [Emphasis added.] 264

Dean has stated that Mardian was responsible for this memorandum. 265 Mardian, however, denies he made any attempt or suggestion to implement provisions of the Huston Plan or the Special Report of June 1970. In his view, the IEC was strictly an effort "to increase formal liaison among the intelligence agencies, since Hoover had broken it off the previous summer.... The IEC was only for analysis." 266

The Committee does not appear to have done anything more than try to evaluate raw intelligence data, over 90 percent of which was generated by the FBI. 267 Like the Huston Plan itself, this interagency effort also failed in large part because of Hoover's truculence toward it. At one point, Hoover wrote to Mardian concerning a proposed charter for the IEC: "... it is requested that an appropriate change be made in the wording of paragraph IV entitled 'Staff' to clearly show that the FBI will not provide personnel for the proposed permanent intelligence estimation Staff." 268

Mardian later complained to the Attorney General on February 12, 1971 that the content of the intelligence estimates would be of insufficient quality "to warrant continuing without [FBI] cooperation." 269 Eventually, Hoover did send over two analysts;

but they were considered to be less than satisfactory by most other participants. 270 The Director of the FBI clearly was not interested in the success of the IEC, no more than he had cared for the concept of an interagency committee as outlined in the Huston Plan.

According to various sources, the secrecy of the IEC stemmed from its handling of secret documents; its desire to avoid publicity and criticism which might come to an interagency intelligence group, regardless of how innocuous its works; and, Mardian's attempt to make the IEC appear to be more important than it really was. 271

In early June 1973, the IEC was finally abolished by Assistant Attorney General Henry E. Petersen. He concluded in a memorandum to participating agencies: "Now that the war in Vietnam has ended, demonstrations carrying a potential for violence have virtually ended; therefore, I feel that the IEC function is no longer necessary." 272 Behind this smoke screen lay the real reason, according to IEC staff member, James Stilwell: IEC leaders feared the mounting criticism of the recently revealed Huston Plan (a copy of which appeared in the New York Times) would lead the "jackals of the press" to their door. 273 It was time to close shop. Some members of the IEC staff argued that it would be a mistake to abolish the IEC at this time because people would conclude wrongly that it was in some way an extension of the Huston scheme. This viewpoint was overridden. 274

#### *B. Secret Meeting with Hoover*

On March 25, 1971, an FBI counterintelligence officer wrote a memorandum for Hoover's information regarding a request from Attorney General Mitchell which asked the Director to meet with him, Helms, and Gayler on March 31. The officer did not know the agenda for the meeting, but speculated that it would cover the subject of foreign intelligence as it related to domestic subversives. 275

The NSA, noted the memorandum, was already sending intelligence to the CIA and the FBI "on an extremely confidential basis" on the international communications of American citizens, but only as byproduct from NSA's communications monitoring responsibilities. This information was not developed in any systematic way. The memorandum suggested that Helms and Gayler might have an interest in increasing intelligence output of this type.

The memorandum stated that the principal source of Bureau data on subversive activities was electronic surveillance and live informants. To supplement these collection techniques, Hoover was advised to "take advantage of any resources of NSA and CIA which can be tapped for the purpose of contributing to the solution of the problem." The memorandum sounded like a fragment of conversation from the Langley meetings the previous June.

The meeting in Mitchell's office actually occurred on March 29. Later, Hoover prepared a memorandum for the files which indicated that Helms was primarily responsible for the gathering. The purpose of the meeting was to discuss "a broadening of operations, particularly of the very confidential type in covering intelligence both domestic and foreign." Gayler was "most desirous" of having the Bureau reinstate certain intelligence collection programs; and Helms spoke of "further coverage of mail."

These approaches were rebuffed by Hoover, who told Helms and Gayler (according to his memorandum) that he "was not at all enthusiastic about such an extension of operations insofar as the FBI was concerned in view of the hazards involved." Mitchell then intervened, according to Hoover's memorandum, and asked Helms and Gayler to prepare "an in-depth examination" of exactly what collection methods they desired. After reading the report, Mitchell said he would convene the group again "and make the decision as to what could or could not be done." According to the Hoover memo, Helms agreed and said he would have the report prepared "very promptly." 276

The Huston Plan battle had been fought again, this time with the inclusion of the major missing participant: Attorney General Mitchell. The results were similar to the earlier outcome: a victory for Hoover. Yet, clearly, the war was not over. While neither Helms nor Gayler nor Mitchell recall this meeting, or the outcome of the Helms-Gayler report, and while it is unclear whether such a report was ever actually prepared, one thing is certain: *efforts to implement provisions of the Huston Plan persisted. The unlawful CIA mail-opening program continued; the list of names of American citizens on the NSA Watch List expanded during the years 1970 to 1973; the age limit on FBI campus informants was lowered from 21 to 18; and the Bureau intensified its investigations in the internal security field.* 277

The intensified intelligence activities of the FBI included surveillance of "every Black Student Union and similar group, regardless of their past or present involvement in disorders." [Emphasis added.] 278 This involved the opening of 4,000 new cases. Also, members of the Students for a Democratic Society (SDS) were placed under investigation accounting for an additional 6,500 new cases. 279

The FBI witness during the Huston Plan public hearings did not believe the President was ever told about this increased Bureau activity. 280 Nor, according to other witnesses, was he told about the instances of expanded intelligence collection by other agencies. Speaking of the CIA mail program, former Attorney General John Mitchell suggested that "the old-school-tie boys, who had been doing it for 20 years, just decided they were going to continue to do it." 281

Looking back on the Huston Plan, President Nixon said in an official statement in 1973: "Because the approval was withdrawn before it had been implemented, the net result was that the plan for expanded intelligence activities never went into effect." 282 It was not that simple, however. As a former CIA Chief of Counterintelligence, James Angleton, noted:

The Huston Plan, in effect, as far as we were concerned, was dead in five days and therefore all of the other matters of enlarging procurement within the intelligence community were the same concerns that existed prior to the Huston Plan, and subsequent to the Huston Plan. The Huston Plan had no impact whatsoever on the priorities within the intelligence community. 283

"People are reading a lot into the Huston Plan," Angleton continued, "and, at the same time, are unaware that on several levels in the community identical bilateral discussions were going on." 284 Angleton stated that, since the creation of the CIA in 1947, "there has been constant discussion of operations and improvement of collection, so there is nothing unusual in time .... There were a number of ongoing bilateral discussions every day with other elements within the intelligence community which may or may not have duplicated the broad, general plan that Huston brought about." 286

The fact that the President approved the Huston Plan -- if only briefly -- is deeply troubling in itself, as some of its provisions contravened the law. That some of the intelligence agencies could continue these programs after the President revoked his authority -- and, in fact, expand them -- is cause for great alarm. These facts raise serious questions about the sensitivity of the White House and the intelligence agencies to the law and the Constitution.

## IX. SUMMARY AND CONCLUSIONS

The Huston Plan episode is a story of lawlessness and impropriety at the highest levels of government. It is also a story of high-level deception, for some of the intelligence agencies concealed illegal programs from the President and his representatives, from the Congress, and from one another. The findings in this investigation are similar to those disclosed in other phases of the Select Committee inquiry into the American intelligence community, namely: a lack of accountability, unclear lines of authority, and frequent disregard for the law.

### *A. Accountability, Authority, and the Law*

On June 5, 1970, the President ordered the intelligence community to provide the White House with a complete and factual review of selected intelligence collection procedures, restraints upon these procedures, and options for relaxing the restraints. Instead, his representative, Tom Charles Huston, was deceived. The intelligence report for the President failed to disclose an ongoing illegal mail-opening program conducted by the CIA (with the cooperation and knowledge of the FBI). It also failed to mention the improper domestic intelligence activities of the CIA and the FBI, now known respectively as "Operation CHAOS" and "COINTELPRO." 290 In short, the authority of the President's order for a candid report carried little weight.

Later, on July 23, 1970, when the President revoked his authority to implement the Huston Plan provisions, his action again had little effect upon the intelligence services. The CIA mail-opening continued; Operation CHAOS and COINTELPRO went on; NSA selection of international communications involving Americans was expanded (apparently, largely as a result of names contributed to the NSA "Watch List" by the Bureau of Narcotics and Dangerous Drugs, BNDD); the FBI opened thousands of new cases on domestic dissenters and intensified its campus surveillance by lowering the age of informants to 18; the intelligence agencies formed a permanent interagency committee for intelligence, as envisaged in the Huston Plan; and, the intelligence directors from the CIA and the NSA continued to seek the full implementation of certain Huston Plan provisions.

The intelligence officers conducted illegal and questionable collection programs apparently partly because they concluded the good that flowed from them in terms of anticipating threats to the United States made the programs worthwhile, and partly because of the pressure for results from the White House. In addition, the threats of civil strife faced by the nation in 1970 seemed to justify to the intelligence collectors the use of extraordinary methods. Few of the counterintelligence experts who prepared the report leading to the Huston Plan objected to the inclusion of illegal options for the President. They did not consult the Attorney General; they did not consult the Congress; and they did not consult their own legal counsels.

### *B. The Quality and Coordination of Intelligence*

The Huston Plan is a story not only of impropriety and duplicity in the nation's intelligence community, but also of frustration over the quality and coordination of intelligence. The frustration came from several sources and took many forms. The White House was dissatisfied with the information available on domestic dissenters and their foreign supporters, and was concerned about the disintegration of liaison ties between the FBI and the other intelligence agencies. Within the intelligence agencies themselves various degrees of dissatisfaction over the quality and coordination of intelligence were also expressed. In particular, J. Edgar Hoover was viewed widely as an obstacle to the expansion of intelligence collection methods, especially for the acquisition of foreign intelligence.

Most of the counterintelligence experts involved in the Huston Plan episode did not share the White House view that domestic dissenters were receiving substantial foreign funding. Despite considerable attention to this matter, at the request of the White House, the intelligence agencies were unable to discover evidence of such a link. Nonetheless, the President's men insisted upon still further investigation of possible foreign ties and complained about the poor quality of intelligence data in this area.

Reactions to the break-down of formal liaison coordination between the FBI and the other intelligence agencies was also viewed from different perspectives by various participants in 1970. William C. Sullivan of the FBI and Tom Huston saw the severing of formal ties by Hoover as another manifestation of paralysis in the conduct of Bureau intelligence affairs. Others viewed the development as an unfortunate inconvenience, but one that was soon surmounted by sundry informal methods of communication. Severing formal liaison, in other words, did not terminate cooperation between the intelligence agencies and the FBI; rather, it forced the establishment of different channels of communication, chiefly through increased telephone conversation and the exchange of memoranda. No one, however, thought the situation was as good as before formal ties were broken; and everyone looked upon the general lack of communication between Hoover and the other directors -- especially Helms-as unfortunate.

### *C. Public Policy Implications*

The case of the Huston Plan provides a tragic commentary on the state of American democracy in the summer of 1970. Tom Charles Huston, the top White House adviser for internal security affairs, advised the President of the United States, in effect, [to] authorize the violation of to the Constitution and specific federal statutes protecting the rights of American citizens. The President, Richard M. Nixon, accepted the advice and gave his brief approval to the unlawful intelligence plan which now bears the name of his adviser. Throughout the episode, some of the intelligence agencies concealed projects from the White House and from one another; and, after the President took back his authority from the intelligence plan, certain agencies continued to implement the provisions anyway.

The conclusion to be drawn from this case is that: no longer can the intelligence agencies be exempted from the law or from lines of higher authority. The final report of the Senate Select Committee on Intelligence sets forth a series of recommendations to help prevent this from happening again. Central to each of the issues of accountability, authority, lawlessness, and the quality and coordination of intelligence is the question of control. The provisions in the Final Report would tighten control over the intelligence community.

Yet to avoid the dangers of tyranny inherent in greater control in the government, the authority and responsibility for this increased supervision must be shared among the intelligence agencies themselves, the President, the Justice Department, the Congress, and the courts.

If shared and closer control is one answer emerging from this investigation into the Huston Plan, another is the need for more frequent dialogue on intelligence problems among responsible individuals in each branch of the Government. The Huston Plan arose because well-meaning and intelligent people wanted solutions to pressing questions of intelligence quality and coordination. The solutions arrived at in June 1970 were inappropriate and have been rightly criticized, but the original problems have not been completely resolved. And they will not be until leaders in the Congress and the Executive Branch face them, discuss them, and decide upon appropriate courses of action. The objective of the Select Committee has been to contribute to this vital process.

## APPENDIX

### "CHRONOLOGY OF HUSTON PLAN AND INTELLIGENCE EVALUATION COMMITTEE" PREPARED BY SENATE SELECT COMMITTEE STAFF

| Date          | Central event                                                                                     | Related developments                                                                |
|---------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1965          |                                                                                                   | As a result of Senator Long's wiretap hearings, Hoover terminates "black bag" jobs. |
| December 1966 | FBI terminates break-ins.                                                                         |                                                                                     |
| 1967-68       | Capt. Thomas Charles Huston, U.S. Army, works at DIA in the area of covert aerial reconnaissance. |                                                                                     |
| 1968          | Huston works part time in the Nixon campaign.                                                     |                                                                                     |
| April 1968    |                                                                                                   | Dr. Martin Luther King, Jr., is murdered; student riots at Columbia University.     |
| May 1, 1968   |                                                                                                   | Poor People's march heads for Washington from Memphis.                              |
| June 5 1968   |                                                                                                   | Robert F. Kennedy is murdered in Los Angeles.                                       |
| Aug. 28,      |                                                                                                   | Chicago police and some 3,000                                                       |

|                        |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
|------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1968                   |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            | demonstrators confront outside the Chicago Hilton.                                                                                                                                                                                      |
| January 1969           | Huston begins employment at the White House on the Speechwriting and Research staff.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
| March 1969             |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            | Student riots at San Francisco State College.                                                                                                                                                                                           |
| 01/04/69               |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            | Rioting in Black neighborhoods of Chicago, student riots at Harvard and Cornell.                                                                                                                                                        |
| April 1969             |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            | Ehrlichman prepares a report for Nixon on foreign Communist support of campus disorders; the White House concludes as that present intelligence collection capabilities were inadequate.                                                |
| May 1969               |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            | Nixon places first of 17 taps on government officials.                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| June 1969              | Huston is assigned by Ehrlichman (through Krogh) to investigate possible foreign support of campus disorders; receives briefings and reports from CIA and FBI; obtains little evidence to support the hypothesis, though is displeased with quality of data--especially from the Bureau; has first contact with the intelligence community since entering the White House. |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
| July 1, 1969           |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            | Huston advises IRS to move against leftist organizations.                                                                                                                                                                               |
| July 22, 1969          |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            | Mitchell establishes the "Civil Disturbance Group" (CDG) to coordinate intelligence, policy and action within Justice concerning domestic civil disturbances -- apparently because he doubted the adequacy of FBI efforts in this area. |
| October-November 1969. | During the demonstrations, Huston monitors FBI intelligence estimates for the White House; Krogh, Haldeman, and Ehrlichman complain about quality of FBI data.                                                                                                                                                                                                             |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |

|                |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
|----------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| December 1969  | Huston asks Sullivan to have the Bureau prepare a report on the November moratorium, showing that the Weathermen were to blame for the violence not the New Mobilization (a conclusion agreed upon by Huston and Sullivan and contrary to the position of the Department of Justice).                                       |                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
| January 1970   |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             | Army domestic surveillance program is revealed; Ervin begins investigation; Huston continues responsibilities for monitoring and disseminating FBI intelligence to the White House; student dots at UC Santa Barbara. |
| March 1970     |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             | Explosion of Greenwich Village townhouse "bomb factory;" Weathermen bombings of corporation offices In Now York; Increase In bombing incidents throughout the United States.                                          |
| March 19, 1970 |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             | Executive Protection Service established, placing a heavier guard around embassies.                                                                                                                                   |
| Apr. 4, 1970   |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             | 40 000 march down Pennsylvania Ave. in Washington, D.C.                                                                                                                                                               |
| Apr. 22, 1970  | Meeting in Haldeman's office: Huston is told to meet regularly with intelligence agencies on questions of domestic violence and report to the White House; decision that Nixon should meet with intelligence community principals regarding intelligence gaps; Cambodian incursion prevents meeting from being held in May. |                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
| May 1970       |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             | Kent State and Jackson State shootings; antiwar demonstrations; Hoover terminates FBI liason to CIA; Army phases out domestic surveillance program.                                                                   |
| June 4, 1970   | Huston recommends to Nixon that Sullivan be named chairman of work group for Special Report; earlier, Huston and Sullivan had met together                                                                                                                                                                                  |                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |



|               |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |                                                                                                                                      |  |
|---------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--|
|               | to outline the restraints on intelligence collection which Huston could show to Nixon in order to persuade him to establish the Interagency Committee on Intelligence (ICI) (ad hoc).                                                 |                                                                                                                                      |  |
| June 5, 1970  | Nixon holds meeting in White House to create ICI (ad hoc); Hoover named chairman; present at the meeting with Nixon are: Hoover, Helms, Bennett, Gayler, Haldeman, Ehrlichman, Finch, and Huston.                                     |                                                                                                                                      |  |
| June 8, 1970  | Hoover convenes meeting of intelligence principals to plan the writing of a Special Report for the President; names Sullivan work group chairman; meeting attended by Helms, Hoover, Gayler, Bennett, Huston, Sullivan, and G. Moore. |                                                                                                                                      |  |
| June 9, 1970  | First meeting of ICI (ad hoc) work group at Langley; discussion on the purpose of the assembled group; each agency assigned task of preparing a list of restraints hampering intelligence collection.                                 |                                                                                                                                      |  |
| June 10, 1970 |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       | Sullivan is promoted to No. 3 man in the Bureau, succeeding DeLoach as Assistant to the Director; De Loach retires on July 20, 1970. |  |
| June 12, 1970 | Second meeting of work group                                                                                                                                                                                                          |                                                                                                                                      |  |
| June 17, 1970 | Third meeting of work group                                                                                                                                                                                                           |                                                                                                                                      |  |
| June 23, 1970 | Fourth and final meeting of the work group                                                                                                                                                                                            |                                                                                                                                      |  |
| June 23, 1970 |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       | Hoover terminates all FBI formal liaison with NSA, DIA, Secret Service, and the military services.                                   |  |
| June 25, 1970 | Principals meet in Hoover's office to sign the Special Report.                                                                                                                                                                        |                                                                                                                                      |  |
| June 26, 1970 | A copy of the Special Report delivered to Huston at the White House.                                                                                                                                                                  |                                                                                                                                      |  |

|                 |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
|-----------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| July 1970       |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      | John Dean transfers to the White House from Justice, where he had often represented the Government in discussions with protest leaders about demonstration permits for the Washington, D.C. area. |
| Early July 1970 | In a memo to Haldeman entitled "Operational Restraints on Intelligence Collection," Huston recommends that Nixon select most of the options relaxing restraints on intelligence collection; his recommendation, he says, reflects the consensus of the ICI (ad hoc) not just his own viewpoint. Huston writes a separate memo encouraging Nixon to implement the Special Report options in a face-to-face meeting with the Agency chiefs; otherwise, thought Huston, Hoover might not accept the relaxations.                        |                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
| July 9, 1970    | In a memo, Huston proclaims himself the "exclusive" contact point at the White House on matters of domestic intelligence or internal security.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
| July 14, 1970   | Haldeman writes memo to Huston saying that Nixon had approved Huston's plan, though he did not agree to the face-to-face announcement of the decision. Nixon tells Haldeman, who tells Huston, that he did not want to take the time to call the Agency Directors in.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
| July 23, 1970   | Huston prepares a memo on Nixon's approval of the extreme options, has the memo approved by Haldeman and sends it to Helms, Hoover, Gayler, and Bennett. Sullivan calls Huston soon thereafter to say that Hoover was furious about the memo and intended to see Mitchell; Hoover calls and writes Mitchell to complain (the first time Mitchell hears about the Special Report). Hoover goes to Mitchell's office to object to the removal of restraints on intelligence collection methods; Mitchell supports Hoover's objectives. |                                                                                                                                                                                                   |

|                  |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |                                                            |
|------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------|
| July 27,<br>1970 | Mitchell confers with the President. Haldeman calls Huston to say that Mitchell has talked to Nixon about the Huston Plan, and the July 23, decision memo was being recalled so that Nixon, Hoover, Mitchell, and Haldeman could reconsider the plan. David McManus of the White House Situation Room telephones each agency to request the return of the decision memo and the Special Report.                                                                                               |                                                            |
| July 28,<br>1970 | The agencies return the decision memorandums to the White House Situation Room.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |                                                            |
| Aug. 3,<br>1970  | Huston and Haldeman "hassle" verbally about whether Nixon should let Hoover's objections to the Huston Plan prevail.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |                                                            |
| Aug. 5,<br>1970  | Huston writes a memo to Haldeman urging implementation of the Presidential decision reflected in the July 23, memo.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |                                                            |
| Aug. 7,<br>1970  | In a memo to Haldeman, Huston advises (1) that Haldeman meet with Mitchell to secure his support for the President's decision; (2) that the FBI Director be informed the decision will stand; and (3) that all intelligence agencies are to proceed to implement them at once.                                                                                                                                                                                                                |                                                            |
| Aug. 10,<br>1970 | Huston is shifted to a subordinate position under John Dean, who is charged with assuming Huston's intelligence responsibilities in the White House. Henceforth, Huston's main responsibilities related to conflict of interest clearances and the review of Executive orders, though he occasionally prepared intelligence reports for Haldeman and continued to be the liaison in the White House for FBI information. Huston also worked on a White House history of Vietnam negotiations. |                                                            |
| Aug. 14,<br>1970 |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               | Huston asks IRS for a progress report on its review of the |

|                |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
|----------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             | operations of ideological organizations.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
| Late August    | Haldeman shows Dean the Huston Plan and asks him to implement it.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
| Aug. 25, 1970  |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             | In a memo to Haldeman, Huston urges White House expansion of Subversive Activities Control Board via an Executive order.                                                                                                                                                 |
| Sept 10, 1970  |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             | Huston writes a memo to Haldeman on the subject of air hijacking in which he states the need for improved intelligence community coordination, referring to Hoover as the chief obstacle.                                                                                |
| Sept. 17, 1970 | Mitchell has lunch at CIA to discuss possibility of improved interagency coordination; meets with Dean in the afternoon and says that he opposes Huston Plan but (unlike Hoover), approves of an interagency evaluation committee to improve intelligence coordination. In a memo to Haldeman, Dean recommends the establishment of such a committee as a first step toward implementing the Huston Plan. Haldeman concurs. |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
| Sept. 18, 1970 | In a memo to Mitchell, Dean recommends the creation of an Intelligence Evaluation Committee (IEC) for the improved coordination and evaluation of domestic intelligence. The Interdivisional Information Unit in the Department of Justice would provide cover for IEC. (The IDIU monitored information on civil disturbances for the AG.)                                                                                  |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
| Sept. 21, 1970 |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             | In a memo to Haldeman, Huston complains that the IRS has failed to take any notable actions against ideological organizations. In a memo to IRS, Huston recommends that agents to use information gleaned from tax records "to harass or embarrass" certain individuals. |

|                   |                                                                                                                                                                                                  |                                                                                                |
|-------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Dec. 3, 1970      | IEC holds first meeting in Dean's office                                                                                                                                                         |                                                                                                |
| Jan. 19, 1971     | An unsigned memo on Department of Justice stationery goes to Mitchell, Ehrlichman, and Haldeman, recommending implementation of the Huston Plan and supposedly reflecting unanimous IEC opinion. |                                                                                                |
| 03/02/71          | Hoover refuses to provide FBI staff for IEC                                                                                                                                                      |                                                                                                |
| Mar. 29, 31, 1971 | Hoover, Helms, Gayler meet in Mitchell's office to discuss relaxation of restraints on intelligence collection.                                                                                  |                                                                                                |
| June 13, 1971     | Pentagon Papers are published; Huston returns to law practice in Indiana soon thereafter, but continues to serve as a consultant to the White House throughout the year.                         |                                                                                                |
| July 2, 1971      |                                                                                                                                                                                                  | Ehrlichman forms "Plumbers" group at Nixon's request.                                          |
| Oct. 6, 1971      |                                                                                                                                                                                                  | Sullivan resigns from the Bureau.                                                              |
| May 2, 1972       |                                                                                                                                                                                                  | Hoover dies.                                                                                   |
| May 1-June 1972   |                                                                                                                                                                                                  | Watergate break-ins.                                                                           |
| Oct. 7, 1972      |                                                                                                                                                                                                  | Huston is named a member of a Census Bureau Advisory Committee on privacy and confidentiality. |
| Apr. 30 1973      |                                                                                                                                                                                                  | John Dean is fired as White House Counsel.                                                     |
| June 1973         | IEC abolished                                                                                                                                                                                    |                                                                                                |

**Footnotes:**

<sup>1</sup> Senate Resolution 21, January 27, 1975, Sec. 2 (3).

<sup>2</sup> See the main text for documentation of facts presented in the précis.

3 J. Edgar Hoover, Director, Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI) and Chairman of the Ad Hoc Committee; Richard Helms, Director, Central Intelligence Agency (CIA); Lt. General Donald V. Bennett, USA, Director, Defense Intelligence Agency (DIA); Vice Admiral Noel Gayler (pronounced GUY-ler), USN, Director, National Security Agency (NSA).

3a Since the Senate Watergate Committee revealed Nixon White House relations with the intelligence community, the term "Huston Plan" has been generally used in reference to recommendations and options described in both the Special Report of the Interagency Committee on Intelligence (Ad Hoc), June 1970, and in the memorandum from Tom Charles Huston to H. R. Haldeman, July 1970. In this report, "Special Report" refers only to the Special Report of the Interagency Committee on Intelligence (Ad Hoc), and "Huston Plan" refers to the recommendations outlined in the memorandum from Huston to Haldeman, July 1970.

3b A "mail cover" involves a request to the Postal Service to examine the exterior of mail addressed to or from a particular individual or organization.

4 C. D. Brennan testimony, 9/25/75, Hearings, Vol. 2, pp. 104, 107, 135.

5 Tom Charles Huston deposition, 5/23/75, p. 4.

6 Huston deposition, 5/23/75, p. 4.

7 Memorandum from William C. Sullivan to Cartha DeLoach, 6/20/69. (Hearings, Vol. 2, Exhibit 5)

8 Sullivan memorandum, 6/20/69.

9 Staff summary of [CIA intelligence officer] interview, 6/27/75.

10 Sullivan memorandum, 6/20/69.

11 Memorandum from Tom Charles Huston to J. Edgar Hoover, 6/20/69. (Hearings, Vol. 2, Exhibit 6).

12 Memorandum from C. D. Brennan to William C. Sullivan, 6/30/69. (Hearings, Vol. 2, Exhibit 7).

13 Huston deposition, 5/23/75, p. 19.

14 Huston deposition, 5/23/75, pp. 19, 21.

15 Huston deposition, 5/23/75, p. 28; see also Tom Charles Huston testimony, 9/23/75, Hearings, Vol. 2, pp. 16-18.

16 Memorandum for the Record, James Angleton, 5/18/73, p. 2. (Hearings, Vol. 2, Exhibit 61); see also Huston deposition, 5/23/75, p. 23 and staff summary of William Sullivan interview, 6/10/75.

17 Huston, 9/23/75, Hearings, p. 16.

18 Huston deposition, 5/23/75, p. 33; Sullivan (staff summary), 6/10/75. See Sullivan's endorsement in March 1970 of a proposal advanced by Richard Helms, the CIA Director, that the FBI consider installing electronic surveillance upon CIA request, with the prior approval of the Attorney General and "on a highly relative basis." In a handwritten note, Hoover vetoed the idea. (Memorandum from William C. Sullivan to Cartha DeLoach, 3/30/70.)

19 Sullivan (staff summary), 6/10/75.

20 Brennan, 9/25/75, Hearings, p. 101.

21 See also J. Edgar Hoover's handwritten notes on memorandum from William C. Sullivan to Cartha DeLoach, 7/19/66, p. 3. As early as 1963, Hoover began to oppose the broad use of domestic wiretaps. (Memorandum from William C. Sullivan to Cartha DeLoach, 3/7/70.)

22 Richard Helms deposition, 9/10/75, p. 3; General Donald V. Bennett deposition, 8/5/75, p. 12; Admiral Noel Gayler deposition, 6/19/75, pp. 6-7; Sullivan (staff summary), 6/10/75; Huston deposition, 5/23/75, p. 36. In the latter part of 1969, Hoover was advising the CIA to see the Attorney General -- not him -- if it wanted to expand its intelligence collection on foreigners within the United States. (Sullivan memorandum, 3/30/70.)

23 Staff summary of (FBI intelligence officer), 8/20/75.

24 James Angleton testimony, 9/24/75, Hearings, Vol. 2, pp. 69-70. In April 1970, Sullivan noted that "we have had to retrench in recent years largely as a result of the lack of support [from 'responsible quarters'] ...." [Memorandum from William C. Sullivan to Cartha DeLoach, 4/14/70. (Hearings, Vol. 2, Exhibit 52).]

25 Sullivan (staff summary), 6/10/75.

26 Brennan, 9/25/75, Hearings, p. 97.

27 Staff summary of Louis Tordella interview, 6/16/75.

28 Tordella (staff summary), 6/16/75.

29 Sullivan (staff summary), 6/10/75.

30 Gayler deposition, 6/19/75, p. 28; staff summary of General Donald Bennett interview, 6/5/75.

31 President Nixon statement, 5/22/73, Presidential Documents, Vol. 9, No. 21, May 28, 1973, p. 694.

32 Huston deposition, 5/23/75, p. 21.

33 Hoover issued an order that "direct liaison" with CIA Headquarters "be terminated" and that "any contact with CIA in the future" be "by letter only." Henceforth, the position of FBI "liaison agent" to the CIA was eliminated. See also Hoover's handwritten notes on a letter from Richard Helms to J. Edgar Hoover, 2/26/70 and Sam Papich deposition, 9/22/75, p. 3.

34 Angleton, 9/24/75, Hearings, pp. 83-84.

35 Staff summary of [CIA intelligence officer], 2/9/76.

36 By midsummer, formal Bureau liaison ties with all other intelligence agencies had been terminated as well, leaving only a staff linkage between Sullivan in the Bureau and Huston in the White House.

37 Huston deposition, 5/23/75, p. 22. H. R. Haldeman's appointment calendar for April 22, 1970, includes a list of participants at this meeting.

38 Memorandum from John R. Brown III to H. R. Haldeman, 4/30/70.

39 Huston deposition, 5/23/75, p. 26.

40 Brennan, 9/25/75, Hearings, pp. 105-106.

Huston stated that the paper for the President "clearly reflected Bill's [Sullivan's] views." (Huston deposition, 5/23/75, p. 32.)

41 Huston deposition, 5/23/75, p. 32.

42 Attachment to memorandum from J. Bruce Whelihan to Ron Ziegler, 1/29/74, p. 2, from the Nixon Papers.

43 Huston deposition, 5/23/75, p. 33.

44 Talking Paper prepared for President Nixon, 6/5/70.

45 General Bennett recalls that "the President chewed our butts." [Bennett (staff summary), 6/5/75.] The Director of DIA took notes on the meeting, and thought he remembered President Nixon turning on a tape recorder sitting on his desk at the beginning of the session. No other participant recalls this taping, and no such tape was found in the search through the papers of President Nixon by his lawyers, at the request of the Select Committee.

46 Talking Paper prepared for President Nixon, 6/5/70. In fact, however, this matter had received considerable attention from the intelligence agencies. See, for instance, the testimony of FBI intelligence officer Brennan, 9/25/75. Hearings, Vol. 2, pp. 104, 107, 135; and the Select Committee Report on CIA Project CHAOS.

47 Talking Paper prepared for President Nixon, 6/5/70.

48 Huston deposition, 5/23/75, pp. 35-36.

49 Report to the President by the Commission on CIA Activities within the United States, June 1975, p. 122, note.

50 Huston deposition, 5/23/75, p. 36.

51 Talking Paper prepared for President Nixon, 6/5/70.

52 Huston deposition, 5/23/75, p. 34.

53 Sullivan (staff summary), 6/10/75.

54 Huston, 9/23/75, Hearings, p. 4.

55 Sullivan (staff summary), 6/10/75.

56 William C. Sullivan deposition, 11/1/75, p. 121.

57 Sullivan (staff summary), 9/23/75.

58 Attachment to William Sullivan memorandum to Cartha DeLoach, 6/6/70. (Hearings, Vol. 2, Exhibit 9.)

59 The FBI served as secretariat for these meetings, with William Creegar keeping the minutes. Summaries of the sessions are found in a series of FBI memoranda: Memorandum from William Sullivan to Cartha DeLoach, 6/10/70 (Hearings, Vol. 2, Exhibit 11) ; Memorandum from William Sullivan to Cartha DeLoach, 6/15/70 (Hearings, Vol. 2, Exhibit 13); Memorandum from William Sullivan to Charles Tolson, 6/29/70 (Hearings, Vol. 2, Exhibit 17) ; Memorandum from William Sullivan to Charles Tolson, 6/26/70 (Hearings, Vol. 2, Exhibit 18) ; and Interagency Committee on Intelligence (ICI) minutes, 6/19/70 (Hearings, Vol. 2, Exhibit 14).

60 Memorandum, "USIB Subcommittee on Domestic Intelligence," undated. A summary of the first session is found in Sullivan memorandum, 6/10/70.

61 The second Langley meeting is summarized in Sullivan memorandum, 6/15/70.

62 Angleton, 9/24/75, Hearings, p. 57.

63 Huston (staff summary) 9/22/75.

64 Huston, 9/23/75, Hearings, pp. 18-19; staff summary of James Angleton interview, 9/12/75.

65 Ober was also in charge of the controversial CIA "Operation CHAOS" to investigate foreign contracts with American dissidents. See the Select Committee Report on Operation Chaos.

66 Staff summary of Richard Cotter interview, 9/15/75; Sullivan (staff summary), 6/10/75.

67 For a review of the third ICI meeting, see the Interagency Committee on Intelligence minutes, 6/19/70.

68 The last meeting of the ICI staff is summarized in the Sullivan memorandum, 6/24/70.

69 Sullivan (staff summary), 6/10/75.

70 Sullivan deposition, 11/1/75, pp. 122-24.

71 Sullivan deposition, 11/1/75, pp. 124-125.

72 Sullivan (staff summary), 6/10/75. Sullivan also remembers the presence of an Intelligence Review Board in the draft, which was designed to monitor problems within the intelligence side of government. He remembers Hoover demanding its removal at this stage, and Sullivan complied. No one else remembered this Review Board concept.

73 Cotter (staff summary), 9/15/75.

74 Staff summary of Col. John Downie interview, 5/13/75.

75 The footnote aspect of the Special Report remains a mystery. A Sullivan memorandum dated June 24, 1970, discussing the results of the final ICI staff meeting, notes that the Hoover footnotes were included in the final draft distributed on June 23rd to all the participants. (Sullivan memorandum, 6/24/70.) Yet, Adm. Gayler now denies knowing about these notes until the actual signing ceremony in Hoover's office on June 25th. [Gayler (staff summary) 6/19/75.] Gen. Bennett goes so far as to claim the footnotes were added after the signing ceremony. [Bennett (staff summary) 6/5/75.] Going still further, Col. Downie, the Army representative, believes the directors signed an innocuous report, then the signature page was attached later -- without the knowledge of the other directors -- to a report which included all the extreme options appearing in the Special Report as we know it today. [Downie (staff summary) 5/13/75.] This extreme version was then sent to the President via Tom Huston.



What seems most likely to have happened regarding the footnotes is as follows: Sullivan had told Huston early in the sessions at CIA Headquarters that it would be a major error to show Hoover the final draft of the report at the same time the other directors saw it. He would just "whack it away, and will have no chance," Sullivan said. (Houston deposition, 5/23/75, p. 65.)

Instead, Sullivan decided to have the Ad Hoc staff first approve a draft (which they did at their third meeting). The members were then to get their respective agency hierarchies to approve it, also. This was accomplished directly after the third meeting. Helms, Bennett, and Gayler reviewed this first draft and found it generally acceptable. Bennett had it approved by his and Gayler's superiors at the Defense Department. Finally, once the representatives of the various agencies had reported back that their directors had given their approvals (around June 20th) Sullivan approached Hoover, saying: "Here is the report that has been approved by all the other agencies, and we need your approval." [Sullivan (staff summary), 6/10/75.]

Sullivan hoped that, faced with this united front, Hoover would go along. [Sullivan (staff summary), 6/10/76, Huston deposition, 5/23/75.]

76 Huston deposition, 5/23/75, p. 67.

77 Huston, 9/23/75, Hearings, p. 7.

78 Huston, 9/23/75, Hearings, p. 7.

79 Helms deposition, 9/10/75, p. 40.

80 Staff summary of B. Willard interview, 5/16/75.

81 Tordella (staff summary), 6/16/75.

82 Sullivan memorandum, 6/24/70.

83 Sullivan memorandum, 6/24/70.

84 Sullivan (staff summary), 6/10/75.

85 Huston deposition, 5/23/75, p. 70.

86 Bennett (staff summary), 6/5/75.

87 Huston deposition, 5/23/75, p. 70.

88 Sullivan (staff summary), 6/10/75.

89 Special Report, Interagency Committee on Intelligence (Ad Hoc), 6/70 cited in this report as Special Report. (Hearings, Vol. 2, Exhibit 1). See note 3a.

90 The "and" in the following two paragraphs is probably an original error and should read "a".

91 Special Report, p. 23.

92 Special Report, p. 23.

93 General Lew Allen testimony, 10/28/75, Hearings, Vol. 5, p. 12. See also NSA Report, Sec. II: "NSA's Monitoring of International Communications."

94 Allen, 10/28/75, hearings, p. 28.

95 Special Report, p. 26.

96 Sullivan (staff summary), 6/10/75.

97 Staff summary of James Angleton interview, 7/10/75.

98 Special Report, p. 27.

99 Sullivan (staff summary), 6/10/75.

100 This represented a change in Hoover's position, though the Bureau would not actually engage in this legal coverage again until 1971. Earlier in the history of the Bureau (prior to 1964), it had been a common technique.

101 Special Report, p. 31.

102 See, for example, Angleton, 9/24/75, Hearings, p. 61. See also Mail Report.

103 Angleton, 9/24/75, Hearings, p. 76.

104 Angleton, 9/24/75, Hearings, p. 64.

105 Angleton, 9/24/75, pp. 77-78; Mail Report.

106 Omitted in original.

107 Sullivan (staff summary), 6/10/75; see also memorandum from William Sullivan to Cartha DeLoach, 6/19/70. (Hearings, Vol. 2, Exhibit 15).

108 Staff summary of Benson Buffham interview, 5/19/75.

109 Special Report, p. 33.

110 In the fall of 1970, the FBI reduced the age limits on campus informants from 21 to 18.

111 Sullivan (staff summary), 6/10/75.

112 Sullivan (staff summary), 6/10/75.

113 Huston, 9/23/75, Hearings, p. 23-24.

114 Special Report, p. 35.

115 Tom Charles Huston deposition, 5/22/75, pp. 39-40; see also Huston, 9/23/75, Hearings, pp. 17,35.

116 Huston, 9/23/75, Hearings, p. 35.

117 Huston, 9/23/75, Hearings, p. 35.

118 Special Report, pp. 37-38.

119 Special Report, p. 38.

110 "Federal Data Banks, Computers, And the Bill of Rights," Part II, Hearings before the Subcommittee on Constitutional Rights, 2/31/71 through 3/17/71.

121 Sullivan memorandum, 6/24/70. Another option -- to permit the use of truth serum -- went into an early rough draft in the Bureau. It was devised by Bureau staffers in hopes that Hoover would remove it from the final report but, as a compromise, keep in all the other options. Sullivan, however, decided to remove this option before the first draft ever left the Bureau to be read by the 101 staff at Langley. [Cotter (staff summary), 9/15/75.]

122 Staff summary of [FBI counterintelligence expert], 8/20/75.

123 [FBI counterintelligence expert] (staff summary), 8/20/75.

124 Sullivan (staff summary), 6/10/75.

125 Memorandum from Tom Charles Huston to H. R. Haldeman, 7/70. (Hearings, Vol. 2, Exhibit 2). See footnote 3a.

126 By "inconsistent," Huston is apparently referring to Hoover's willingness to permit the exercise of collection techniques in the past which he would not permit in 1970.

127 Attachment to Huston memorandum, 7/70.

128 The "and" instead of "a" error from the Special Report is repeated in Huston's recommendation.

129 Attachment to Huston memorandum, 7/70, p. 2.

130 Attachment to Huston memorandum, 7/70, p. 3. In using the word "burglary." Huston sought to "escalate the rhetoric ... to make it as bold as possible." He thought, that as a staff man, he should give the President "the worst possible interpretation of what the recommendation would result in." (Huston deposition, 5/22/75, p. 69.)

131 Huston deposition, 5/22/75, p. 8.

132 Sullivan (staff summary), 6/10/75.

133 Omitted in original.

134 Memorandum from Tom Charles Huston to Richard Helms, 7/9/70. (Hearings, Vol. 2, Exhibit 19).

135 Memorandum from H. R. Haldeman to Tom Charles Huston, 7/14/70. (Hearings Vol. 2, Exhibit 3.) See also H. R. Haldeman testimony, Senate Select Committee on Presidential Campaign Activities, Hearings, 7/31/73, Vol. 8, p. 3030.

136 Answer of Richard M. Nixon to Senate Select Committee Interrogatory 19, 3/19/76, p. 13.

137 Huston, 9/23/75, pp. 23-24.

138 Memorandum from Tom Charles Huston to Intelligence Directors, 7/23/70.

139 Gayler deposition, 6/19/75, p. 42.

140 Bennett (staff summary), 6/5/75.

141 Staff summary of James Stilwell interview, 5/21/75.

142 Sullivan (staff summary), 6/10/75.

143 John Mitchell testimony, 10/24/75, Hearings, Vol. 4, p. 123.

144 John Mitchell testimony, Senate Select Committee on Presidential Campaign Activities, Hearings, 7/10/73, Vol. 4, pp. 1603-1604.

145 Sullivan (staff summary), 6/10/75.

146 Memorandum for the record from Richard Helms, 7/28/70. (Hearings, Vol. 2, Exhibit 20.) See also Mitchell, 10/24/75, Hearings, p. 123, where he testified that he "made known to the President any disagreement with the concept of the plan and recommended that it be turned down."

147 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to John Mitchell, 7/25/70.

148 Helms memorandum, 7/28/70.

149 Richard Helms testimony, 10/22/75, Hearings, Vol. 4, p. 89.

150 Mitchell, 10/24/75, Hearings, p. 123.

151 Answer of Richard M. Nixon to Senate Select Committee Interrogatory 17, 3/9/76, p. 11.

152 Apparently the former President is referring to the June 5, 1970 meeting with the intelligence directors in the White House; if so, his statement is puzzling, since the recommendation had not been drafted at the time. If he is referring to another meeting with Hoover, no other record of such a meeting after June 5 has been found. Most likely the former President had the June 5 meeting in mind where Hoover indeed made no objections, for there were no recommendations to object to at that time.

153 Answer of Richard M. Nixon to Senate Select Committee Interrogatory 17, 3/9/76, p. 11.

154 Answer of Richard M. Nixon to Senate Select Committee Interrogatory 17, 3/9/76, p. 12.

155 Huston, 9/23/75, Hearings, p. 24.

156 Mitchell, 10/24/75, Hearings, p. 145.

157 Huston deposition, 5/23/75, p. 56.

158 Staff summary of interview with the 1970 Chief of the White House Situation Room, 7/1/75.

159 1970 Chief of Situation Room (staff summary), 7/1/75.

160 Huston deposition, 5/23/75, p. 62.

161 Memorandum from Tom Charles Huston to H. R. Haldeman, 8/5/70.

162 Huston memorandum, 8/5/70.

163 Huston (staff summary), 5/22/75.

164 Huston (staff summary), 5/22/75.

165 Sullivan (staff summary), 6/10/75.

166 Huston deposition, 5/23/75, p. 78.

167 Huston deposition, 5/23/75, p. 77.

168 Staff summary of John Dean interview, 8/7/75.

169 Dean (staff summary), 8/7/75.

170 On Huston's activities during this period, see Huston deposition, 5/23/75.

171 For example, on Arab terrorism, see memorandum from Tom Charles Huston to President Richard Nixon, 8/12/70.

172 Memorandum from Tom Charles Huston to H. R. Haldeman, 9/21/70. (Hearings, vol. 2, Exhibit 62).

173 Dean (staff summary), 8/7/75. See also John Dean testimony, Senate Watergate Hearings, June 28, 1973, Vol. 4, pp. 1446-1456.

174 Richard Ober handwritten notes on Huston memorandum, 7/9/70.

175 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to President Richard Nixon, 8/17/70.

176 Memorandum from Tom Charles Huston to H. R. Haldeman, 8/17/70.

177 Dean (staff summary), 8/7/75.

178 Huston deposition, 5/23/75, pp. 83-84.

179 Sullivan (staff summary), 6/10/75.

180 Sullivan deposition, 11/1/75, pp. 35-36.

181 Huston deposition 5/22/75, p. 50.

182 Answers of Richard M. Nixon to Senate Select Committee Interrogatories, 3/9/76, pp. 1, 4, 5 and 14.

183 Huston deposition, 5/22/75, pp. 50-51.

184 Huston 9/23/75, Hearings, p. 33.

185 Huston, 9/23/75, Hearings, p. 33.

186 Huston, 9/23/75, Hearings p. 33-34.

187 Special Report, p. 29.

188 Helms, 10/22/75, Hearings, pp. 89. 96.

189 Mitchell, 10/24/75, Hearings, p. 137. See also pp. 120, 122.

190 Mitchell, 10/24/75, Hearings, p. 138.

191-192 Omitted in original.

193 Angleton, 9/24/75, Hearings, p. 54.

194 Angleton, 9/24/75, Hearings, p. 56.

195 Staff summary of [CIA counterintelligence specialist], 2/8/76.

196 Angleton, 9/24/75, Hearings, p. 56.

197 Angleton, 9/24/75, Hearings, p. 37.

198 Huston, 9/23/75, Hearings, p. 16.

199 Huston, 9/23/75, Hearings, p. 17.

200 Huston, 9/23/75, Hearings, p. 34.

201 Omitted in original.

202 Sullivan memorandum, 6/19/70.

203 Tordella (staff summary), 6/16/75.

204 Sullivan memorandum, 6/19/70.

205 Memorandum from William Sullivan to Clyde Tolson, 6/20/70. (Hearings, Vol. 2, Exhibit 16).

206 Huston deposition, 5/23/75; Sullivan (staff summary), 6/10/75.

207 Sullivan memorandum, 6/20/70.

208 Huston deposition, 5/23/75, pp. 64--65.

209 Huston deposition, 5/23/75, pp. 62--63; Sullivan (staff summary), 6/20/70; FBI counterintelligence specialist (staff summary), 8/20/75.

210 Huston deposition, 5/23/75, p. 63.

211 Huston deposition, 5/23/75, p. 63.

212 Huston, 9/23/75, Hearings, p. 17.

213 Attachment to Huston memorandum, 7/70, pp. 2, 3.

214 See NSA Report, Sec. II B 2.

215 Answer of Richard M. Nixon to Senate Select Committee Interrogatory 23, 3/9/76, p. 13.

216 Huston, 9/23/75, Hearings, p. 21.

217 Angleton, 9/24/75, Hearings, p. 77.

218 Sullivan deposition, 11/1/75, pp. 92-93.

219 Sullivan deposition, 11/1/75, pp. 95-96.

220 Huston, 9/23/75, Hearings, p. 15. In the summer of 1970, Huston held the belief that "the Fourth Amendment did not apply to the President in the exercise of matters relating to internal security or national security." (Huston, 9/23/75, Hearings, p. 20.) See also Huston, 9/23/75, Hearings, p. 14.

221 Helms memorandum for the record, 7/28/70; Sullivan (staff summary), 6/10/75; Mitchell testimony, Senate Watergate Hearings, July 10, 1973, Vol. 4, pp. 1603-04.

222 Huston deposition, 5/23/75, p. 35.

223 Huston, 9/23/75, Hearings, p. 15; Bennett (staff summary), 6/5/75.

224 Huston deposition, 5/22/75, p. 167.

225 Huston deposition, 5/23/75, p. 24, Sullivan (staff summary), 6/10/75.

226 Huston, 9/23/75, Hearings, p. 15.

227 Answer of Richard M. Nixon to Senate Select Committee interrogatory 34, 3/9/76, p. 17.

228 Ibid.

229 Huston, 9/23/75, Hearings, p. 45.

230 Huston, 9/23/75, Hearings, p. 47.

231 Huston, 9/23/75, Hearings, p. 45.

232-233 Omitted in original.

234 Staff summary of Col. Rudolph Koller interview, 8/11/75.

235 Koller (staff summary), 8/11/75. Col. Koller's protestations about "illegalities" to the contrary notwithstanding, no witness recalls anyone -- including Koller -- who discussed the legal aspects of intelligence collections during the Langley meetings.

236 Staff summary of Col. Demelt Walker interview, 7/23/75; Koller (staff summary), 8/11/75.

237 Downie (staff summary), 5/13/75.

238 Downie (staff summary), 5/13/75.

239 Stilwell (staff summary), 5/21/75; Bennett (staff summary), 6/5/75; Huston deposition, 5/23/75, p. 40.

240 Willard (staff summary), 5/16/75.

241 Downie (staff summary), 5/13/75.

242 Staff summary of Donald E. Moore interview, 7/28/75.

243 Donald Moore (staff summary), 7/28/75.

244 [FBI counterintelligence expert] (staff summary), 8/20/75.

245 Huston deposition, 5/22/75, p. 41.

246 Huston deposition, 5/22/75, p. 46. Tordella has also alluded to an additional reason for high NSA interest in these proceedings. Intelligence budgets were sagging in 1970 and some saw chances here for expanded intelligence activities and increased funding. Tordella (staff summary), 6/16/75.

247 Brennan, 9/25/75, Hearings, p. 134.

248 Brennan, 9/25/75, Hearings, pp. 104, 107, 135.

249-250 Omitted in original.

251 Dean (staff summary), 8/7/75.

252 Dean, Senate Watergate Hearings, 6/25/73, p. 916.

253 Dean (staff summary), 8/7/75.

254 Dean, Senate Watergate Hearings, 6/25/73, p. 916.

255 Memorandum from John Dean to John Mitchell, 9/18/70. (Hearings, Vol. 2, Exhibit 24.)

256 Dean (staff summary), 8/7/75.

257 Memorandum from Robert Mardian to John Mitchell, 12/4/70. (Hearings, Vol. 2, Exhibit 25.)

258 Omitted in original.

259 Mardian memorandum, 12/4/70.

260 Dean (staff summary), 8/7/75.

261 Staff summary of Col. Werner E. Michel interview, 5/12/75. See also memorandum for the record, by Col. Werner E. Michel May 21, 1973.

262 Bennett (staff summary), 6/5/75.

263 Michel (staff summary), 5/12/75; Stilwell (staff summary), 5/21/75; Downie (staff summary), 3/13/75; Buffham (staff summary), 7/19/75; Angleton (staff summary), 11/5/75.

264 Memorandum (unsigned) on Justice Department stationery to John Mitchell, John Ehrlichman, and H. R. Haldeman, 1/19/71. (Hearings, Vol. 2, Exhibit 29.)

265 Dean (staff summary), 8/7/75.

266 Staff summary of Robert Mardian telephone interview, 1/13/76.

267 Michel (staff summary), 5/12/75. The FBI did have, however, the benefit of NSA data, the CIA mail opening product, and information from the CIA/CHAOS project.

268 Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover to Robert Mardian, 1/3/71.

269 Memorandum from Robert Mardian to John Mitchell, 2/12/71. (Hearings, Vol. 2, Exhibit 27).

270 For example, Michel (staff summary), 5/12/75; Stilwell, (staff summary), 5/21/75.

271 For example, Downie (staff summary), 3/13/75; Stilwell (staff summary), 5/21/75.

272 Memorandum from Henry E. Petersen to Col. Werner E. Michel, 6/11/73.

273 Stilwell (staff summary), 5/21/75.

274 Stilwell (staff summary), 5/21/75.

275 Memorandum from W. R. Wannall to C. D. Brennan, 3/23/75. (Though W. R. Wannall is the name on the memorandum, it may have been actually dictated by a subordinate in the FBI Intelligence Division.) In January 1971 the NSA Director had written a memorandum to the Secretary of Defense and the Attorney General on how his Agency could assist with "intelligence bearing on domestic problems." See memorandum from Noel Gayler to Melvin Laird and John Mitchell, 1/26/71. Benson Buffham of NSA personally showed the memorandum to John Mitchell. (Memorandum for the record by Benson K. Buffham, 2/8/71).

276 Memorandum for the files by J. Edgar Hoover, 4/12/71. (Hearings, Vol. 2, Exhibit 31). Subsequent to the meeting with Mitchell, "the Attorney General reversed the FBI decision" against a proposed CIA electronic surveillance, according to Angleton, and in May 1971 "all the devices which had been installed . . . were tested and all were working." See Memorandum for the record by James Angleton, 5/18/73, p. 5. (Hearings, Vol. 2, Exhibit 61).

277 For the detailed documented evidence on these points, see the Select Committee Reports on the CIA mail program, the NSA, and the FBI internal security programs. Information on the incidents of surreptitious entry remains classified but the cases are limited to foreign targets. See also Brennan testimony, 9/25/75, Hearings, p. 100, on the extent of the FBI internal security investigation.

278 Memorandum from Executives Conference to Clyde Tolson, 10/29/70. (Hearings, Vol. 2, 10/29/70). The Executives Conference was an occasional gathering of senior officials in the FBI.

279 Executives Conference memorandum, 10/29/70.

280 Brennan, 9/25/75, Hearings, pp. 138-139.

281 Mitchell, 10/24/75, Hearings, p. 141. On the apparent lack of presidential awareness of the NSA watch list expansion, see Allen, 10/29/75. Hearings, pp. 28-29 and Nixon's answers to interrogatories, 3/9/76. p. 1.

282 President Richard Nixon, Presidential Documents, 5/22/73, pp. 693-695.

283 Angleton, 9/24/75, Hearings, pp. 70-71.

284 Angleton, 9/24/75, Hearings, p. 82.

285 Omitted in original.

286 Angleton, 9/24/75, Hearings, p. 83.

287-289 Omitted in original.

290 Although these two programs were not strictly within the intelligence collection mandate of the ICI Ad Hoc Committee, they did deal with matters of internal security and, in the case of CHAOS, with the connection between domestic dissent and foreign powers; therefore, the CIA and FBI were being far from candid with one another -- and with the President's representative -- by concealing these programs at the Langley meetings.



<http://www.raven1.net/ciaharas.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

Thanks to Donna Lee for this item.

## **CIA's Harassment Techniques**

### **(or, The Birth of Current Day Psycho-Harassment)**

**"Search For The Manchurian Candidate"**

**John D. Marks - ISBN: 0393307948**

---

The quote below illustrates so perfectly how the non-electronic harassment we involuntary psycho-electronic experimentees experience daily was born. Apparently, it originated in a "PAS" or "personality assessment system" for new agents, performed by the "TSS" or "technical services staff" of projects BLUEBIRD and ARTICHOKE on agent candidates.

So for whatever John D. Marks' supposedly non-fictional information is worth here's how our situation got it's start.

Guess what's 'good' and works never goes out of style. Here's the excerpt:

---

Page 174:

Keehner became disgusted by the picking-at-scabs aspect of Technical Services Staff assessment work. Once the Personality Assessment System had identified a target as having mental instabilities, staff members sometimes suggested ways to break him down, reasoning that by using a ratchetlike approach to put him under increased pressure, they might be able to break the lines that tied him to his country, if not his sanity. Keehner stated, "I was sent to deal with the most negative aspects of the human condition. It was planned destructiveness.

"First, you'd check to see if you could destroy a man's marriage. If you could, then that would be enough to put a lot of stress on the individual, to break him down.

"Then you might start a minor rumor campaign against him. Harass him constantly. Bump his car in traffic. A lot of it is ridiculous, but it may have a cumulative effect."

Agency case officers might also use this same sort of stress-producing campaign against a particularly effective enemy intelligence officer whom they knew they could never recruit but whom they hoped to neutralize.

<http://www.raven1.net/civdet-1.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## **Civilian Detention Camps**

**December 17, 2003**

U.S. Army Field Manual FM 3-19.40 is approved for public release and can be downloaded at:

[FM 3-19.40](#)

[Click here](#) if above link is broken.

... and an extensive list of internment/settlement facilities and prison- concentration camps on US soil can be found at:

[Camp locations](#)

[Click here](#) if above link is broken.

<http://www.raven1.net/ckln-cst.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

# CKLN-FM Mind Control Series

## Available Audio Cassettes and Transcripts

Updated July 1998

---

[CKLN Series Table of Contents](#)

[Home](#) [Archives](#) [News](#) [Resources](#) [Search](#) [Victims](#)

---

Tapes Available at:

CKLN-FM  
380 Victoria St  
Toronto, Ontario  
Canada  
M5B 1W7

416-595-1477  
416-595-0226 fax

E-mail: [scw@web.net](mailto:scw@web.net)

---

**This is the final updated tape catalogue containing descriptions of all shows done in the radio series.**

MK RADIO 1 - Colin Ross lecture part 1  
MK RADIO 2 - Colin Ross lecture part 2  
MK RADIO 3 - Colin Ross lecture part 3

A lecture by Dr. Colin Ross entitled "The CIA and Military Mind Control Research: Building the Manchurian Candidate" given April 18, 1996 in Orange County, California. Dr. Ross gives a thorough overview of the documented history of US CIA and military mind control experimentation, particularly creating mind controlled agents using hypnosis and trauma-based dissociation (or multiple personalities). He talks about extensive bizarre experimental projects and the many CIA mind control contracts with top psychiatrists, psychologists and institutions. He discusses Canadian doctor George Estabrooks and his role in developing Manchurian Candidate agents for military, intelligence, and police agencies using hypnosis, drugs, brain implants, and trauma-based dissociation.

MK RADIO 4 - interview with Colin Ross - 1  
MK RADIO 5 - interview with Colin Ross - 2

Wayne Morris interviews Dr. Colin Ross about dissociation and the many CIA mind control projects including those that involved creating dissociation or multiple personalities in children. We discuss Canada's involvement in the mind control projects, the involvement of doctors, universities, hospitals, prisons, and other institutions across Canada and the U.S. in CIA mind control experiments. We also discuss the documented history of U.S. government mind control experiments on children including LSD and electronic brain implant experimentation.

MK RADIO 6 - Claudia Mullen and radiation hearings mind control testimony

Claudia Mullen describes the experience of giving testimony at the Presidential hearings on human radiation experiments as a survivor of government radiation and mind control experiments. Side B of this tape is the actual testimony given on March 15, 1995 to President Clinton's Advisory Committee on Human Radiation Experiments by Claudia Mullen, Chris DeNicola and their therapist Valerie Wolf regarding government mind control experimentation. This historic testimony broke the silence about government sponsored mind control experiments on children.

MK RADIO 7 - Ronald Howard Cohen 1  
MK RADIO 8 - Ronald Howard Cohen 2

Ronald Howard Cohen, writer and activist, tells his experience of being abducted while hitchhiking in the late 60's to a military base in Maryland and being severely drugged there. Ronald wrote a book about this experience and the transcripts of this book and his life's writings were stolen by the US government. Agents of CIA, FBI, and US Army Intelligence informed Ronald that his book would not be published and offered him a job at the New York Times to keep him quiet to which he refused. He has since rewritten the book.

MK RADIO 9 - Overview of Mind Control - Bowart, Schefflin, Noblitt

A panel presentation at the Cult and Ritual Abuse, Trauma-Based Mind Control and Dissociation symposium. Walter Bowart, author of "Operation Mind Control" talks about his research into mind control, the CIA's and military's use of mind control. Alan Schefflin addresses therapists dealing with clients with recovered memories of abuse in today's atmosphere of intimidation with the false memory movement. Schefflin states that therapists now must recognise therapy as a social influence setting and must be knowledgeable about social influence and police interrogation literature. Randy Noblitt speaks about cult and satanic ritual abuse and the use of trauma in religious ritual.

MK RADIO 10 - History of Mind Control - Alan Schefflin - 1  
MK RADIO 11 - History of Mind Control - Alan Schefflin - 2

Alan Schefflin presents "The History of Mind Control - What We Can Prove and What We Can't" which documents the several centuries of history of mind control from the use of the Malleus Malificarum in the Inquisition to the CIA's extensive mind control projects. He talks about the use of hypnosis, trauma-based dissociation, drugs, sensory deprivation, electroshock, and other methods of mind control experimentation. Alan Schefflin is a lawyer and is one of the world's foremost researchers of mind control as well as an authority in legal aspects of trauma/dissociation therapy. He has written such books as "The Mind Manipulators", "Trance on Trial", and most recently co-authored the encyclopaedic "Memory, Trauma Treatment and the Law".

MK RADIO 12 - Interview with Valerie Wolf, Claudia Mullen, Chris Ebner

Immediately after giving the historic testimony of mind control experimentation to the Presidential Advisory Committee on Human Radiation Experiments, Will Snodgrass interviews Valerie Wolf, Claudia Mullen, Chris Ebner. They expand on their testimonies with information about the CIA doctors and locations involved in their experimentation and abuse, the CIA's use of children for mind control, the training of children for mind controlled sexual slavery and assassination.

MK RADIO 13 - Interview with Claudia Mullen - 1

MK RADIO 14 - Interview with Claudia Mullen - 2

MK RADIO 15 - Interview with Claudia Mullen - 3

Wayne Morris interviews Claudia Mullen about her experience as a mind controlled slave for the US government. Claudia alleges that doctors at primarily Tulane University, New Orleans had experimented on her starting when she was 8 years old and trained her to be a sex slave for political blackmail purposes. She talks of being used to compromise military officers, politicians and other prominent officials in sex situations which was videotaped by CIA including being used to compromise Senator Frank Church during the time of the Church Committee Hearings looking into CIA wrongdoings. We discuss her testimony at the radiation hearings and her memories of experimentation including drugs, electroshock, severe traumatisation and abuse by CIA doctors such as Robert Heath, Martin Orne, Ewen Cameron, Sidney Gottlieb and others.

MK RADIO 16 - Valerie Wolf presentation - 1

MK RADIO 17 - Valerie Wolf presentation - 2

Valerie Wolf, MSW presents "Assessment and Treatment of Survivors of Sadistic Abuse" at the Believe the Children conference in April, 97. Valerie gave testimony at the U.S. government radiation hearings about mind control experimentation with her clients. In this presentation, Valerie describes her methods and approach to treating survivors of mind control. She explains important factors in the healing process along with her own experiences. She also describes the different mind control programs used and how she deals with them in a therapy session. She explains her belief that in trauma-based conditioning, remembering what caused the trauma breaks the control of that

conditioning. This presentation contains very valuable information for professionals working with mind control and abuse survivors.

MK RADIO 18 - Jon Rappoport lecture - 1

Investigative journalist Jon Rappoport gives a talk entitled "The CIA, Mind Control and Children" about the CIA's abuse of children to create mind control agents. Author of "U.S. Government Mind Control Experiments on Children", he talks about the impact of the mind control testimony submitted to the Presidential hearings on radiation experiments. Jon speaks about the mindset of those responsible for these horrors, the Nazi connections with the mind control doctors and the implications of mind control on society.

MK RADIO 19 - Jon Rappoport - 2, Valerie Wolf interview - 1

MK RADIO 20 - Valerie Wolf interview - 2

Wayne Morris interviews Valerie Wolf, MSW about her experiences giving mind control testimony at the radiation hearings and treating mind control survivors. We discuss dissociation, healing processes, ritual abuse aspects of mind control, and her therapeutic approaches that have enabled survivors to overcome the devastating effects of trauma-based mind control. We also discuss the effect of the activities of the False Memory Syndrome Foundation on therapy and access to survivors and the public's changing perception of these issues.

MK RADIO 21 - Jeanette Westbrook presentation - 1

MK RADIO 22 - Jeanette Westbrook presentation/ interview - 2

Jeanette Westbrook, MSW talks about her experiences in how to prosecute a perpetrator of ritual abuse and mind control. She had laid legal charges against her father alleging that he sexually abused and ritually tortured her as a child and throughout her teen years. Her father was a high ranking Freemason, a deacon in the Mormon church, and was the Executive Director of the organization responsible for inspecting all nuclear power stations in the U.S. After refusing a plea bargain of \$50,000 and an admission to "facilitating child sexual abuse" by her father, Jeanette began proceedings to extradite him to stand charges in court. Just before he was due to appear in court, he suddenly died.

MK RADIO 23 - Dr. Stephen Kent interview - 1

MK RADIO 24 - Dr. Stephen Kent interview - 2, Judy Steed interview, Peter Tooley interview

Dr. Stephen Kent is a professor of sociology at U. of Alberta, Edmonton who specializes in controversial religious cults and the allegations of ritual abuse against these groups. We discuss the alleged involvement of elements of Freemasonry in ritual abuse, issues regarding police investigations of ritual abuse crimes, and the backlash against people coming forward with abuse accounts by the False Memory Syndrome Foundation. In an interview with CBC, Freemason Peter Tooley rebuts allegations of child sexual abuse and ritual abuse by Masons in the Thunder Bay area. Toronto Star journalist Judy

Steed, in an interview with CBC Thunder Bay, talks about cases involving ritual and sexual abuse such as the Prescott, Ontario case.

MK RADIO 25 - interview with Lynne Moss-Sharman - 1

MK RADIO 26 - interview with Lynne Moss-Sharman - 2

Lynne Moss-Sharman is the Canadian coordinator of ACHES-MC (Advocacy Committee for Human Experimentation Survivors of Mind Control) and the Stone Angels, a ritual abuse support group in Thunder Bay. Lynne alleges she was experimented on by CIA MKULTRA doctors Jose Delgado and Ewen Cameron among others in horrific experiments. She also alleges that she was sexually and ritually abused by her father and other Freemasons. We discuss her experiences in organizing conferences for ritual abuse survivors and professionals dealing with these issues and with ACHES-MC's current campaign to call for U.S. government hearings on mind control experimentation.

MK RADIO 27 - interview with Kathleen Sullivan - 1

MK RADIO 28 - interview with Kathleen Sullivan - 2

MK RADIO 29 - interview with Kathleen Sullivan - 3

In this extraordinary interview, Kathleen tells her story of being used for assassination, bodyguarding, smuggling and other illegal activities for the Whitehouse, CIA, NASA, and the Mafia. She alleges that her father, a CIA agent, had tortured and programmed her starting in her childhood. She describes the types of operations and project codenames she was used for and names some of the people involved in her abuse as a mind controlled operative, particularly George Bush and Henry Kissinger. We discuss the mind control techniques that were used on her, the kinds of operations that she was controlled to do, the involvement of the entertainment industry in mind control, and the mind control connections to the implementation of a fascist "New World Order".

Tape MK 30 - Blanche Chavoustie - 1

Tape MK 31 - Blanche Chavoustie - 2

Blanche Chavoustie is the U.S. coordinator of ACHES-MC (Advocacy Committee for Human Experimentation Survivors of Mind Control) and a survivor of experiments in hypnosis, brain implants, and synthetic telepathy. Her accounts speak of a variety of experiments at sites that have been documented to be involved in the CIA's MKULTRA mind control project such as Penn State, Syracuse University, and Cornell University.

Tape MK 32 - Alan Schefflin - Risk Management in Dissociative Disorder and Trauma Therapy

This address was given at a joint conference of Int'l Society for the Study of Dissociation (ISSD) and Int'l Society for Traumatic Stress Studies (ISTSS) in Montreal, Nov. 9/97. Alan talks to therapists and the legal issues around trauma treatment that they must be aware of in this climate of intimidation and

lawsuits by the FMSF. This talks comes just after the U.S. government has moved to criminalize psychotherapy, a main healing resource for victims of mind control. Alan Schefflin is one of the world's foremost authorities on mind control.

Tape MK 33 - Walter Bowart - The Secret History of Mind Control - 1

Tape MK 34 - Walter Bowart - The Secret History of Mind Control - 2

Walter Bowart delivers "The Secret History of Mind Control" at the Ritual Trauma, Child Abuse and Mind Control conference in Atlanta, Oct.2/97. In this slide presentation, Walter talks of the history of mind control and the accompanying technologies from crude lobotomies to high-tech brain implants and nanotechnology. Walter Bowart is a writer and researcher of mind control, author of "Operation Mind Control" and founder and director of the Freedom of Thought Foundation.

Tape MK 35 - interview with Fritz Springmeier - 1

Tape MK 36 - interview with Fritz Springmeier - 2

Tape MK 37 - interview with Fritz Springmeier - 3

Tape MK 38 - interview with Fritz Springmeier - 4

Tape MK 39 - interview with Fritz Springmeier - 5

In this interview, Fritz Springmeier talks about how the Illuminati comprised of super international finance capitalists families such as Rockefeller and Rothchild have developed total mind control and have been using it to gain and consolidate power. The mind control techniques have been developed into the sciences of trauma, electroshock, drugs, hypnosis, deception and structured programming. Fritz speaks of how Nazi doctor Josef Mengele was used by the Illuminati to develop trauma-based mind control by experimenting on Jewish victims in the Holocaust and after the war being smuggled to the U.S. to put mind control into practice as one of the CIA's main mind control programmers. Fritz also speaks of the involvement of Hollywood and the music industry in mind control slavery, the corporate world's use of mind control, and of the government, military, and intelligence use of mind controlled slaves. Fritz has helped Cisco Wheeler, an Illuminati family mind control victim, gain freedom from her programmers. Fritz Springmeier is a researcher of the Illuminati families, minister to mind control victims and co-author of such books as "The Top 13 Illuminati Bloodlines" and "The Illuminati Method Used to Create an Undetectable Total Mind Controlled Slave".

Tape MK 40 - interview with Cisco Wheeler - 1

Tape MK 41 - interview with Cisco Wheeler - 2

Cisco Wheeler is a former Illuminati family mind control slave and co-author of "The Illuminati Method Used to Create an Undetectable Total Mind Controlled Slave" and "Deeper Insights" books about trauma-based mind control. She had escaped from her family's control with three other women after her main programmer, her father, died. Cisco claims that she was programmed by Nazi Doctor Josef Mengele and her father, who was trained by Mengele in mind control techniques. Cisco's family's military and political



connections run deep and is a descendant of U.S. President Ulysses S. Grant. Her father, an Illuminati and Masonic grandmaster and mind control programmer conditioned Cisco from infancy with sexual abuse and severe trauma. She was trained to sexually service the political elite including mayors, governors and presidents starting with President Eisenhower when she was a child. Cisco talks about her struggles in healing and the continued harassment she faces.

Tape MK 42 - interview with Brice Taylor - 1

Tape MK 43 - interview with Brice Taylor - 2

Brice Taylor is a former "Presidential model" mind controlled slave for the Whitehouse having been abused by a number of presidents, high ranking officials and famous entertainers. She has survived horrific abuse by her father and family since infancy including ritual trauma and sexual abuse and has been programmed at military bases, medical centres, and NASA facilities. She has been used to sexually service politicians, foreign officials, and other power brokers while under the influence of mind control. She was also used to photographically remember secret project documents and New World Order plans and store them in her "mind files" for retrieval for those that had access to her.

Tape MK 44 - interview with Gail Fisher-Taylor - 1

Tape MK 45 - interview with Gail Fisher-Taylor - 2

Gail Fisher-Taylor is a psychotherapist working with survivors of trauma. We discuss issues about the nature of memory, "false memories", and the differences in how the mind processes traumatic experience from non-traumatic experience and how that relates to implicit and explicit memory. We also discuss the criminal nature of the context in which cult ritual abuse occurs and how this is often forgotten in the sensationalisation of ritual abuse, particularly in the media. Cults and organized crime are involved in child pornography (including child snuff films), child prostitution, drug trafficking, and money laundering. We also discuss the effects groups like the False Memory Syndrome Foundation have had on access and quality of resources available to abuse survivors.

Tape MK 46 - Panel Discussion on Ritual Abuse with Caryn Stardancer and Gail Fisher-Taylor

In this discussion we open the phone lines to questions and comments by listeners about ritual abuse. Caryn Stardancer is a ritual abuse survivor and advocate and publisher of SurvivorShip, an excellent resource for abuse survivors. Gail Fisher-Taylor is a Toronto-based therapist for trauma survivors. We discuss the use of ritual abuse in cults, the prevalence of criminal activity such as pornography, prostitution, and drug trafficking in abusive cults and the role of belief systems. We also discuss the history of ritual abuse, the social status of cult leaders, abuse survivor resources, and the backlash against survivors and therapists.

Tape MK 47 - Panel Discussion on Mind Control with Don Gilmour

Don Gilmour is the author of "I Swear By Apollo" a book documenting the CIA-funded mind control experiments done at McGill University in Montreal by Dr. Ewen Cameron. We discuss the CBC's television production "The Sleep Room" about Dr. Ewen Cameron and his experiments, the use of human subjects for government experimentation, and ongoing abuses of psychiatry in general with overuse of electroshock and drugs. We take questions from the listening audience about mind control, psychiatry, electroshock, the mainstream media's lack of coverage on mind control and media's ridiculing of survivor issues.

---

## **CKLN Mind Control Radio Series Tape and Transcript Order Form**

**Each tape is 60 minutes on quality tape.**

**Tape selections:**

---

---

Number of tapes: \_\_\_\_\_ X \$8.00 per tape = \_\_\_\_\_

Number of transcripts: \_\_\_\_\_ X \$3.00 per show = \_\_\_\_\_

Postage \_\_\_\_\_

Total \_\_\_\_\_

Postage is \$3.00 for 1 tape, \$0.50 for each additional tape.

Postage is \$1.50 for up to 3 transcripts, \$0.25 for each additional transcript.

Name: \_\_\_\_\_

Address: \_\_\_\_\_

City: \_\_\_\_\_ Prov/State: \_\_\_\_\_

Postal Code: \_\_\_\_\_ Country: \_\_\_\_\_

Mail to:

Mind Control Radio Series  
c/o CKLN-FM  
380 Victoria St.  
Toronto, ON  
Canada  
M5B 1W7

Make cheques or money orders payable to CKLN Radio Inc.

Call 416-595-1477 to order or fax to 416-595-0226 or email to [scw@web.net](mailto:scw@web.net).

Tapes and transcripts can be purchased directly at the office of CKLN in Toronto during normal business hours.

---

[Home](#) [Archives](#) [News](#) [Resources](#) [Search](#) [Victims](#)

<http://www.raven1.net/cointe-1.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## COINTELPRO Original Documents

The original FBI/CIA COINTELPRO crimes of the 1950s-60s are powerful evidence which show that when "mind control" victims complain they are being harassed by conventional means (break-ins, thefts, sabotage and massive character assassination) there is unimpeachable evidence that the U.S. government has performed such crimes in the RECENT past. With the exposure of the COINTELPRO crimes in Congressional hearings in the 1970s, no longer can skeptics argue that "government wouldn't do that".

<http://www.cointel.org> WAS another site but as of January 2010 that site is not found.

<http://www.icdc.com/~paulwolf/cointelpro/cointel.htm> is, as of February 2010, Paul Wolf's collection of COINTELPRO documents.

---

### [I. Introduction and Summary](#)

### [II. The Growth of Domestic Intelligence: 1936 to 1976](#)

### [III. Findings](#)

#### [\(A\) Violating and Ignoring the Law](#)

#### [\(B\) Overbreadth of Domestic Intelligence Activity](#)

#### [\(C\) Excessive Use of Intrusive Techniques](#)

#### [\(D\) Using Covert Action to Disrupt and Discredit Domestic Groups](#)

#### [\(E\) Political Abuse of Intelligence Information](#)

#### [\(F\) Inadequate Controls on Dissemination and Retention](#)

#### [\(G\) Deficiencies in Control and Accountability](#)

### [COINTELPRO: The FBI's Covert Action Programs Against American Citizens](#)

#### [Dr. Martin Luther King, Jr., Case Study](#)

#### [The FBI's Covert Action Program to Destroy the Black Panther Party](#)

#### [The Use of Informants in FBI Intelligence Investigations](#)

#### [Warrantless FBI Electronic Surveillance](#)

#### [Warrantless Surreptitious Entries: FBI "Black Bag" Break-ins And Microphone Installations](#)

#### [The Development of FBI Domestic Intelligence Investigations](#)

#### [Domestic CIA and FBI Mail Opening](#)

#### [CIA Intelligence Collection About Americans: CHAOS Program And The Office of Security](#)

#### [National Security Agency Surveillance Affecting Americans](#)

#### [Improper Surveillance of Private Citizens By The Military](#)

#### [The Internal Revenue Service: An Intelligence Resource and Collector](#)

#### [National Security, Civil Liberties, And The Collection of Intelligence: A Report On The Huston Plan](#)

---

<http://www.raven1.net/colnros1.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

[Site Index Page](#)

## **Psychiatrist Is Working On It**

Scan courtesy of Cheryl Welsh, <http://www.calweb.com/~welsh>

OBVIOUS QUESTION: If there's no such thing as mind control, why is a widely published psychiatrist working on it?

A 1995 letter from Dr. Colin Ross backing us up:

Sept. 5, 1995  
John Wolf  
1000 Poydras Street  
New Orleans, LA 70118

[Note: a copy of this letter will be mailed tomorrow]

Dear Ms. Wolf,

Re: CIA and Military Mind Control.

Further to our recent telephone conversation, I am writing to support your presentation to the Presidential radiation committee and your request that an inquiry be made into the overlapping subject of CIA and military mind control.

I am a psychiatrist with over 100 publications in professional journals. My area of specialty is dissociative identity disorder (DID) (formerly called multiple personality disorder), a topic on which I have published two books, one with John Wiley and Sons, and one with the University of Toronto Press. I have another book on the subject in press with the University of Toronto Press. Another book recently published by Wiley, of which I wrote about one third, deals partly with DID. I was the 1994 President of the International Society for the study of Dissociation, which has about 3000 members.

I became interested in CIA and military mind control when patients with DID began describing involvement in mind control research occurring on military bases and in hospital settings. Since there is no way to tell clinically whether these memories are real, I began to do background reading and research on mind control in 1992. I enclose a reading list of the materials I have read.

In an article in the April 1971 issue of *Science Digest* G.H. Estabrooks describes using hypnosis to create artificial DID in military personnel during World War II. The purpose of the DID was for infiltration and courier operations - the amnesia involved created a layer of security from defection and interrogation inside the subject's mind. Estabrooks describes inserting specific code phrases used to call out the alter personality holding the classified information, of which the main part of the person was unaware. Estabrooks also wrote a textbook on hypnosis that went through a series of editions.

Declassified materials describe a large mind control research program conducted by the CIA and the military from 1951 - 1973 under cryptonyms including MKNAOMI, BLUEBIRD, ARTICHOKE, MKULTRA, and MKSEARCH. I have in my possession about 80 of the 149 MKULTRA Subproject files, which I obtained through the Freedom

An excerpt from Dr. Ross' letter naming some gruesome practices which happened under the guise of the CIA's MKULTRA projects:

transmitter, a specific electrode fired, and the boy would state that he was unsure whether he was male or female, and that he wanted to marry Dr. Delgado. This behavior occurred only when a specific brain electrode was stimulated.

I mention this research to underline how sophisticated and destructive much of the documented mind control has been. MKULTRA alone included four Subprojects on children - one was conducted at the International Children's Summer Camp in Maine by an unwitting investigator. The MKULTRA Subproject file in my possession for this project states that the CIA's interest in this research was in establishing contact with foreign nationals of potential future operational use by the CIA - the children who served as subjects in the project were as young as 11 years old.

DID patients in treatment throughout the United States and Canada are describing involvement in mind control research that is much more sophisticated than MKULTRA and MKSEARCH. It includes deliberate sexual abuse of children to make them more dissociative. Although the reality of this research is not documented, the possibility that it is real is so serious that a formal investigation is warranted. Although some or many of

[Site Index Page](#)

<http://www.raven1.net/columbin.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

**Original link:** <http://columbine.n3.net/>

*Web site best viewed at 800x600 screen resolution and above*

---

## Legislators slam door shut on Columbine probe

*March 8, 2002*

"How do we [heal] with the truth still hidden, rewritten, destroyed and covered up?"  
-- Dawn Anna, whose daughter, Lauren Townsend, was killed in the Columbine shooting.

"Our window to find answers is dissipating. We've asked the questions. We have no answers."  
-- Al Velasquez, whose son, Kyle, was killed in the rampage.

"A House committee voted 7-2 Thursday against a proposal to launch a commission with subpoena power to look into a possible cover-up by law enforcement authorities during their investigation of the deadliest school shootings in U.S. history," said The Denver Post. Jefferson County officials claim they have already released all the information they have and there is nothing more to say on the case, despite the fact that much of the information released contradicts their own claims. Read the full article titled, "[Legislators opt against probe of Columbine](#)" Also see a detailed [article](#) by The Rocky Mountain News on the matter.

Not surprisingly, it was revealed on March 9 that the Jefferson County Sheriff's Office actively lobbied lawmakers not to proceed with a Columbine inquiry. Please see The Denver Rocky Mountain News article titled, "[Jeffco pressured lawmakers](#)"

Stirring, emotional transcripts of testimony from family members -- Betty Shoels, Brian Rohrbough, Ann Kechter, et al. -- who testified during the meeting is available on our [Message Forum](#) or at this [link](#). Please read this testimony and find out why they believe the truth remains covered up.

---

See the explosive half-dozen page article from The Westword, written by Alan Prendergast, dated March 7, 2002, "[There Ought to Be a Law: Ten questions for the legislature's Columbine committee](#)"

---

Leaked [crime scene photos](#) are causing a stir, as the Jefferson County Sheriff's Office scrambles to plug the holes of a Columbine case riddled with controversy that, to their chagrin, won't go away. See [The Rocky Mountain News](#) for extensive coverage of the leaked crime scene photos.

---

See "[Columbine motion accuses cop of killing](#)" from The Denver Post on December 27, 2001 for up-to-date information on the Rohrbough claim that a law enforcement officer killed an innocent student. (CRTF does not hold an opinion either way regarding this claim).

---



## New book released

### Too High A Price For Harmony : A Perspective on School Shootings By Diane M. DeMiro

"In 1992, after re-certification as a Professional Teacher in Colorado and upon my re-entry into the world of education, I knew that there was something desperately wrong. The things that one avoids in order to maintain an independent status as a free individual were present in the dynamics of the classroom. In my usual style of protest, I wrote a prophetic poem from the perspective of a student that was a portent of the violence that was to occur several years later. After the Columbine Massacre, the murder and suicide of High School students and a teacher on April 20, 1999, I knew I had to delve deeply into the reason why I wrote that 'poem.' This manuscript is a result of three summers and eight to ten hours a day of analysis and research into the causes of rage and the will of school violence."

(CRTF is a neutral party in providing information on this book).

---

## Update for new visitors

*August 3, 2001*

The most current and up-to-date information is located on our [Message Forum](#). Here dozens of individuals are analyzing the 11,000 pages of recently released Jefferson County Sheriff's Office evidence and witness interviews. We encourage those interested in the Columbine story to download the various portions of the 11,000 pages of official Columbine evidence, located [here](#) on the internet. Share your findings with us on our Message Forum.

Be sure to check out the [Our Investigation](#) section to learn more about the concerns and controversies surrounding the shooting.

---

Previous updates have been moved to the "[Updates](#)" section.

This is a very large section with a number of in-depth stories.

---

### Latest Columbine investigation news

For the most up-to-date information on the continuing Columbine story, please refer to the following:

[CRTF's Message Forum](#) -- Here you will find exclusive information posted daily from people around the country carrying out their own in-depth investigations.

[The Denver Post](#) & [Rocky Mountain News](#) -- Check out both sources for the latest Columbine news.

[The Westword](#) -- Reporting from Alan Prendergast, et al. Be sure to check out the latest article, dated March 7, 2002, "[There Ought to Be a Law: Ten questions for the legislature's Columbine committee](#)"

We encourage those interested in the Columbine story to download the various portions of the recently released 11,000 pages of official Columbine evidence, located [here](#) on the internet. Share your findings with us on our Message Forum.

---

Read the Jefferson County Sheriff's Office official, final report on the shootings [here](#).

---

Do you have an opinion, viewpoint, or personal experience concerning Columbine?

Your [email](#) is appreciated.

---

(Unique hits since June 16, 1999)

---

*<http://columbine.n3.net>*

*Copyright © CRTF 1999, 2000, 2001, 2002*

<http://www.raven1.net/commsolo.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

[ALPHABETICAL Site Index](#)

[SUBJECT Site Index](#)

# **Aerial Mind-Control**

## **The Threat to Civil Liberties**

**by Judy Wall, Editor/Publisher Resonance  
Newsletter of the MENSA Bioelectromagnetics Special Interest Group**

**NEXUS Magazine, October-November 1999**

Vol. 6, No. 6

Judy Wall can be contacted by mail at:

Judy Wall, Editor/Publisher  
RESONANCE  
684 County Road 535  
Sumterville FL  
USA 33585

**\*\* She has stated that her interest is in objective reports only - not victim testimonials.\*\***

---

Eleanor White's comments: This hard hitting article by Judy Wall, who is NOT a mind control victim and in fact avoids victim testimonials in favour of only factual objective material, contains some POWERFUL items not widely known among involuntary mind control experimentees. These items in her article below have had the font size increased a notch so that the visitor can scroll down and see just those items if time or interest is short.

**WAY TO GO, Judy!**

---

USAF COMMANDO SOLO: AERIAL MIND CONTROL BROADCASTS

The United States Air Force uses aerial mind-control broadcasts against civilian population as well as enemy troops. Some of these actions against civilians are done with the intent of influencing public opinion and the outcome of elections.

In a previous article, we examined mind-control technology, especially that utilizing Silent Sound [TM], in which radio-frequency broadcasts carry subliminal patterns that entrain the listener's brainwaves into a pre-selected emotional state. According to ITV wire service reports, this technology was used during Operation Desert Storm in 1991, as part of the US Psychological Operations (PsyOps) directed against Iraqi troops. [1,2]

To the Desert Storm offensive we can now add several other incidents. Alex Horvat, editor of The Probe, calls to our attention the 1998

video, *Exotic Weapons of Mass Control*, produced by Bob Fletcher.

"The excerpt played on Fletcher's video is from TLC (The Learning Channel) and clearly states that Commando Solo was used in Haiti for what was called Operation *Uphold Democracy*. As the general populace was violently opposed to Aristide and most in favor of his ouster, it took nearly a year of this clandestine counter-programming to get them to change their minds. Instead of butchering a population physically, we can no manipulate them mentally, virtually enslaving their thoughts with a criss-cross pattern of flights by an EC-130 (which is just a C-130 heavily laden with electronic hardware.) [3]

We were not at war with the citizens of Haiti, yet the U.S. Government directed military weapons against this friendly, or at least neutral, civilian population. The U.S. Government sanction the "rigging" of the Haitian election by mental control of the people, programming them to cast their votes for the Americans' favored candidate. And they had the nerve to call it "Operation *Uphold Democracy*". Some sense of humor! Stalin would have loved it. Hitler would have loved it. Why is the U.S. Government doing this? Who is behind this flagrant violation of civil liberties? Is it the U.S. Central Intelligence Agency (CIA) which has a long history of interfering in foreign government politics? Or has this become standard military procedure?

The rationale is always the same: "to make the world safe for democracy". Yet what is democracy if not freedom? Freedom to think your own thoughts; freedom to express your own opinions; freedom to vote for the candidate of your own choice.

Fletcher's video also mentions that the same technology was used against the Bosnia population for a week to influence their election. [4] This was probably done during Operation *Joint Guard* in 1995. [5]

The questions arise: If they have used mind-control broadcasts against foreign civilian populations to influence elections, will they use them against American citizens -- or have they already? What other countries may be the recipients of this innovative technology?

Just what is this EC-130E Commando Solo? The United States Air Force has helpfully published a fact sheet that describes the Lockheed built aircraft. [6] This 1995 bulletin states that the "unit flyaway cost" is more than US \$100 million each, and that there are eight in the inventory. Its primary function is "Psychological operations broadcasts". The crew consists of four officers (pilot, copilot, navigator, control chief/EWO) and seven enlisted members (flight engineer, loadmaster, five mission crew.)

According to the fact sheet:

"Air Force Mission: Commando Solo conducts psychological operations and civil affairs broadcast missions in the standard AM, FM, HF, TV and military communications bands. Missions are flown at maximum altitudes possible to ensure optimum propagation patterns. The EC-130 flies during either day or night scenarios with equal success, and is air refueable. A typical mission consists of a single ship orbit which is offset from the desired target audience. The targets may be either military or civilian personnel.

"Secondary missions include command and control communications counter-measures (C3CM) and limited intelligence gathering.

"Air Force Features: Highly specialized modifications have been made to the latest version of the EC-130. Included in these modifications are enhanced navigation systems, self-protection equipment, and the capability of broadcasting color television on a multitude of world-wide standards throughout the TV VHF/UHF ranges.

"Air Force Background: Air National Guard EC-130 aircraft flown by the

193rd Special Operations Group were deployed to both Saudi Arabia and Turkey in support of Desert Storm. Their missions included broadcasts of 'Voice of the Gulf' and other programs intended to convince Iraqi soldiers to surrender.

"The EC-130 was originally modified using the mission electronic equipment from the EC-121, known at the time as the Coronet Solo. Soon after the 193rd SOG received its EC-130s, the unit participated in the rescue of US citizens in Operation Urgent Fury, acting as an airborne radio station informing those people on Granada of the US military action.

"Volant Solo, as the mission is now known, was instrumental in the success of coordinated psychological operations in Operation Just Cause, again broadcasting continuously throughout the initial phases of the operation."

Operation *Just Cause*? this is another propaganda name, applied to the U.S. invasion of Panama to take out that country's leader, General Noreiga, the CIA's erstwhile partner in drug smuggling. Apparently the General had made someone mad -- how else to account for the massive invasion of this tiny tourist country? To wit: "A superpower whipped the poop out of 10 percent of the police force of a Third World nation. You are supposed to be able to do that. It was done well, and I credit those who did it. But it is important that we draw the right lessons from it" according to an anonymous US Marine. [7]

Our Commander-in-Chief had another point of view: "...the roll call of glory, the roster of great American campaigns -- Yorktown, Gettysburg, Normandy, and now Panama."

--President George Bush, March 1990 [8]

#### MILITARY PSYOPS AGAINST CIVILIANS

In a phone call to the USAF Special Operations Command Public Affairs Office, I questioned the legitimacy of using these subliminal broadcasts against civilian populations. [9]

[Judy Wall's article on [Silent Sound](#) for details.]

I was told that it was all perfectly legal, having been approved by the U.S. Congress (!). It may be okay by Congress, but I sincerely doubt that it would be approved by the recipient populations.

That conversation also elicited more information concerning the Commando Solo units. For instance, **the Air National Guard of the individual states in the U.S. can also operate Commando Solo aircraft, should the Governor of a state request assistance. That means the PsyOps mind-control technology can be directed against U.S. citizens.**

The Commando Solo aircraft have participated in the following missions--possibly more, as the early missions of Volant Solo 1 were not known to this spokesperson:

- Operation *Urgent Fury* (Grenada, Oct-Nov 1983, Jan-Jun 1985)
- Operation *Just Cause* (Panama, late December 1989)
- Operation *Desert Shield* (Kuwait, Iraq, from August 1990)
- Operation *Desert Storm* (Saudi Arabia, Turkey, Iraq, 1991)
- Operation *Uphold Democracy* (Haiti, 1994-1995)
- Operation *Joint Guard* (Part of a UN operation in Bosnia-Herzegovina, 1995)
- Operation *Desert Thunder* (part of a UN operation in Iraq)
- Operation *Desert Fox* (Iraq, 2 to 3 days in December 1998)

Other countries are known to have a similar aircraft, but the PR officer declined to identify them, suggesting that I check out *Jane's Defence Weekly* for such information. Not having access to that particular publication, I searched through my copy of *Jane's Radar and Electronic*

*Warfare Systems 1993094*. [10] The Commando Solo unit was not listed, but a browse through the book was informative as to the numerous types of electronic offence and defence systems available. These include stationary and mobile land units (many housed in large trucks), shipboard and airborne models as well as space-based technology. If the military is spending US \$100 million per airborne unit (times eight, we're talking US \$800 million here), I think it is safe to assume that they have tried out mind control equipment with less expensive, roving land units (trucks), but use the airplanes to cover wider areas and hard-to-reach locations of the world.

And I might add, we can assume that they have tried out the efficacy of this mind-control technology. Even the US military would not waste \$800 million on something unless it has been proven to work, and work effectively, even under the adverse situation of military combat. This is an important point.

The initial research into mind control in the USA was conducted under the auspices of the CIA. The flagrant abuse of human rights in experimenting on unsuspecting persons was based on the supposition that the veracity of experiments would be compromised if a subject knew that he was participating in an experiment. In the case of mind-control technology, this supposition might very well be true. But that does not justify its use -- or so said the Nuremberg Code, the tenets of which were used as a legal basis to prosecute Nazi scientists for war crimes. However the US seems to have excused its own military and scientific community from adhering to that Code. [11]

#### MANIPULATING MIND AND BODY BY SATELLITE

The next logical step in mind control would be to incorporate this technology into satellite communications. Since other countries are known to have similar capabilities, there could occur a situation in which electronic mind control warfare is waged against a civilian population, receiving conflicting mental manipulation from both sides. What would be the mental state of individuals so targeted? Would it cause a rise in mental aberrations and schizophrenia? And what are the limits of mind manipulations? Can people be forced to commit suicide? Can physical ailments or psychosomatic illnesses be induced?

A March 1990 report from Bosnia-Herzegovina in the former Yugoslavia suggests the latter may have already happened. The report concerns 2,990 ethnic Albanians who were admitted to hospital with complaints of lung and skin problems for which doctors could find no physical cause. [12]

It is not a far step from manipulating a person's emotional state to influencing bodily functions. Indeed, much of the literature on documenting microwave effects on biological systems deals with precisely this phenomenon. In fact, studies of the physical effects of microwave exposure (including radio frequencies) generally preceded studies of mental effects.

A meeting sponsored by *Defense & Foreign Affairs* and the International Strategic Studies Association was held in Washington DC in 1983. High-level officials from many countries met for this conference. They discussed psychological strategies related to government and policymaking. A summary of the agenda reads: "The group will be discussing the essence of future policymaking, for it must be increasingly clear to all that the most effective tool of government and strategy is the mind... If it's any consolation to the weapons-oriented among defense policymakers, the new technologies of communications -- satellites, television, radio, and **mind-control beams** -- are 'systems' which are more tangible than the more philosophically based psychological strategies and operations.

*[Eleanor White's comment: Anyone know where to get a copy?]*

"But we should make no mistake; it will be the 'psychologically based' systems which determine the world's fate in coming years: the condition of the minds of populations and leaders. And we should not ignore the fact

that the USSR [*this was in 1983*] is working on electronic systems to 'beam' messages directly into the brain. What good, then, are conventional systems if these types of weapons are not countered? And, on a more basic level, what good is a weapon system if public opinion or political constraints prohibit its deployment?" [13]

It is obvious that they found the answer to that last question. If the public does not know about a weapon system, it cannot prohibit its deployment. This is the situation that applies to mind-control technology.

#### MIND CONTROL AGAINST 'POTENTIAL' ENEMIES

The US military is aware that certain actions or procedures may not be acceptable to the American public. Metz and Kievit express these concerns in their paper, "The Revolution in Military Affairs and Short Conflict War." [14] "The use of new technology may also run counter to basic American values. Information age -- and in particular, information warfare -- technologies cause concerns about privacy... American values also make the use of directed-energy weapons ... morally difficult, perhaps unacceptable. The advantage of directed-energy weapons over conventional ones is [Judy Wall's article on [Silent Sound](#) for details.]

The HAARP facility could be used to broadcast global mind-control messages, or such messages could simply be inserted into existing systems.

Dr. Igor Smirnov, of the Institute of Psycho-correction in Moscow, says in regard to this technology: "It is easily conceivable that some Russian 'Satan', or let's say Iranian [or any other 'Satan'], as long as he owns the appropriate means and finances, can inject himself [intrude] into every conceivable computer network, into every conceivable radio or television broadcast, with relative technological ease, even without disconnecting cables. You can intercept the [radio] waves in the aether and then [subliminally] modulate every conceivable suggestion into it. If this transpires over a long enough time period, it accumulates in the heads of people. And eventually they can be artificially manipulated with other additional measurements, to do that which this perpetrator wants [them to do]. This is why [such technology] is rightfully feared." [20]

#### A WORLDWIDE MIND CONTROL MISSION

To return to the USAF Fact Sheet, it concludes: "In 1990 the EC-130 joined the newly formed Air Force Special Operations Command and has since been designated Commando Solo, with no change in mission. This one of a kind aircraft is consistently **improving its capabilities**.

The next few years should see continued enhancements to the EC-130 and its worldwide mission."

#### About the Author:

Judy Wall is the Editor of *RESONANCE*, the newsletter of the Bioelectromagnetics Special Interest Group of American MENSA Ltd. Viewpoints expressed here are her own personal views.

#### ENDNOTES

1. Wall, Judy, "Military Use of Mind Control Weapons", NEXUS, 5/06, Oct-Nov 1998
2. "Psychological operations" are defined as:  
"Planned operations to convey selected information and indicators to foreign audiences to influence their emotions, motives, objective reasoning, and ultimately the behavior of foreign governments, organizations, groups and individuals. The purpose of psychological operations is to induce or re-inforce foreign attitudes and behavior favorable to the originator's objectives. Also called PsyOps." From "Joint Doctrine for Information Operations", Joint publication 3-13, 9 October 1998. Thanks to Harlan Girard

- of the International Committee on Offensive Microwave Weapons (PO Box 58700, Philadelphia PA 19102-8700, USA) for the excerpt.
3. Horvat, Alex, "Commando Solo", *The Probe*, vol. 4, No. 1, Winter 1998/99, p.44; available from PO Box 905, St. Peters, MO 63376, USA.
  4. Fletcher, Bob, *Exotic Weapons of Mass Control*; video available from *The Probe* (see above) or Global Insights, A675 Fairview Dr. #246, Carson City NV, 89701 USA, tel 1-800-729-4131.
  5. An item of interest is that the US had a new type of aerial reconnaissance plane positioned over the former Yugoslavia from July 14, 1995, about six months before the US officially intervened. The 10-million-dollar unmanned saucer-shaped spy craft is nicknamed "Dark Star". Information from *C-Com (Classified Communications)* 3(12), Dec 1995; Erich A. Aggen, Jr., (editor), citing *CE Chronicles* nos. 1 and 2 and *Raising Awareness* newsletter.
  6. Fact Sheet, dated March 1995. The address on the publication is AF Special Operations Command Public Affairs Office, 100 Bartley Street, Hurlburt Field, FL 32544-5273, USA. They no longer supply printed copies, but you can access the document at <http://www.hurlburt.af.mil>
  7. Morrison Taw, Jennifer, "Operation Just Cause: Lessons For Operations Other Than War", Rand Corp., 1996, p. vii; quoting from "Some Questions Whether the US Is Ready for LIC", *Navy News and Undersea Technology*, August 27, 1990, p.7.
  8. Morrison Taw, Jennifer, *ibid*, p.1.
  9. Telephone conversation of February 26, 1999, with AF Special Operations Command Public Affairs Office; voice (850) 884-5515, email [paprhode@hqafsoc.afoc.af.mil](mailto:paprhode@hqafsoc.afoc.af.mil)
  10. Blake, Bernard (ed.) *Jane's Radar and Electronic Warfare Systems 1993-94*, Jane's Information Group Inc., 1340 Braddock Place, Suite 300, Alexandria VA 22314-1651, USA; also Jane's Information Group, Sentinel House, 163 Brighton Road, Couldson, Surrey CR5 2NH, UK.
  11. (a) "US Nullifies Nuremburg Law", *Earth Island Journal*, Winter 1996-97. (b) Hightower, Jim, "Unregulated Experiments on Humans", *New Times*, June 19-25, 1997; cites Stolberg, Sheryl Gay, "Unchecked Research People Raises Concern on Medical Ethics", *New York Times*, May 14, 1997. (c) See "Ban on Medical Experiments Without Consent is Relaxed", *New York Times*, November 5, 1996, p.1; copy available for 50 cents from David Park Brooks, 3456 17th St., San Francisco CA 94110. (d) Also see Senator John Glenn's bill S-193, "Human Subjects Research Protection Act of 1997", *Congressional Record*, US Senate, January 22, 1997. (e) "In 1994, a congressional subcommittee found up to 500,000 Americans between 1940 and 1974 were endangered by secret defense-related tests including radiation experiments, mustard gas, LSD and biological agents." See *Pitch Weekly*, April 17-23, 1997.
  12. Schaefer, Paul, "Experimentation and Warfare", article citing *The Kansas City Star*, between March 25 and 31, 1990.
  13. Summary, The Perth Corporation, *Defense & Foreign Affairs*, November 1983.
  14. Metz, Steven, and James Kievit, "The Revolution in Military Affairs and Conflict Short of War", US Army War College, Carlisle Barracks, PA 17013-5050, USA, pp. 15-16 and 29. [See also Krawczyk, Glenn, "Big Brother's Recipe for 'Revolution in Military Affairs'", *NEXUS* 2/26, June-July 1995.]
  15. Schaefer, Paul, "Psyops: Invisible Warfare", *Zuni*



- Mountain Citizen* (precise date unknown, late 1998/early 1999), p.5.
16. "Microwave Weapons", *Microwave News*, March/April 1998; Louis Slesin (editor), citing *Aviation Week*, March 9, 1998.
  17. Same article as above, citing *Microwave News*, January/February 1997.
  18. "Environment, Security, and Foreign Affairs", Resolution A40005/99, Minutes of 28/01/99 - Provisional Edition, European Parliament. For copy, thanks to Grattan Healy, Advisor on Energy & Research, Green Group in the European Parliament, LEO 2C35, Rue Wiertz Straat, B-1047 Bruxelles, Belgium, email [ghealy@europarl.eu.int](mailto:ghealy@europarl.eu.int)
  19. For more info on HAARP, see Begich, Nick and Jeanne Manning, *Angels Don't Play This HAARP*, Earthpulse Press, PO Box 201393, Anchorage AK 99520, USA, Tel. (907) 249-9111.
  20. From a German documentary, "Geheimes Russland: Moskau - Die Zombies der roten Zaren" ("Secret Russia: Moscow - The Zombies of the Red Czars") aired on German TV network ZDF on December 22, 1998. Script translation by Jan Weisemann. The full text is to be published in *Resonance*, No. 35.
  21. Reed, Chris, *Lockheed C-130 Hercules and Its Variants*, Schiffer Publishing Ltd, Atglen, PA, 1999.

---

[ALPHABETICAL Site Index](#)

[SUBJECT Site Index](#)

<http://www.raven1.net/concca-1.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

Awakening News >>> Concentration Camp Locations

## CONCENTRATION CAMPS ON U.S. SOIL

Police State >>> Internment Camps

Source: <http://c0balt-com/egg/insane.shtml>

### ALABAMA

**Opelika** - Military compound either in or very near town.

**Aliceville** - WWII German POW camp - capacity 15,000

**Ft. McClellan** (Anniston) - Opposite side of town from Army Depot; Maxwell AFB (Montgomery) - Civilian prison camp established under Operation Garden Plot, currently operating with support staff and small inmate population.

**Talladega** - Federal prison "satellite" camp.

### ALASKA

**Wilderness** - East of Anchorage. No roads, Air & Railroad access only. Estimated capacity of 500,000

**Elmendorf AFB** - Northeast area of Anchorage - far end of base. Garden Plot facility.

**Eielson AFB** - Southeast of Fairbanks. Operation Garden Plot facility.

**Ft. Wainwright** - East of Fairbanks

### ARIZONA

**Ft. Huachuca** - 20 miles from Mexican border, 30 miles from Nogales.

Rex '84 facility.

**Pinal County** - on the Gila River - WWII Japanese detention camp. May be renovated.

**Yuma County** - Colorado River - Site of former Japanese detention camp (near proving grounds). This site was completely removed in 1990 according to some reports.

**Phoenix** - Federal Prison Satellite Camp. Main federal facility expanded.

**Florence** - WWII prison camp NOW RENOVATED, OPERATIONAL with staff & 400 prisoners, operational capacity of 3,500.

**Wickenburg** - Airport is ready for conversion; total capacity unknown.

**Davis-Monthan AFB** (Tucson) - Fully staffed and presently holding prisoners!!

**Sedona** - site of possible UN base.

### ARKANSAS

**Ft. Chaffee** (near Fort Smith, Arkansas) - Has new runway for aircraft, new camp facility with cap of 40,000 prisoners

**Pine Bluff Arsenal** - This location also is the repository for B-Z nerve agent, which causes sleepiness, dizziness, stupor; admitted use is for civilian control.

**Jerome** - Chicot/Drew Counties - site of WWII Japanese camps

**Rohwer** - Descha County - site of WWII Japanese camps

**Blythville AFB** - Closed airbase now being used as camp. New wooden barracks have been constructed at this location. Classic decorations - guard towers, barbed wire, high fences.

**Berryville** - FEMA facility located east of Eureka Springs off Hwy. 62.

**Omaha** - Northeast of Berryville near Missouri state line, on Hwy 65 south of old wood processing plant. Possible crematory facility.

#### CALIFORNIA

**Vandenberg AFB** - Rex 84 facility, located near Lompoc & Santa Maria. Internment facility is located near the oceanside, close to Space Launch Complex #6, also called "Slick Six". The launch site has had "a flawless failure record" and is rarely used.

**Norton AFB** - (closed base) now staffed with UN according to some sources.

**Tule Lake** - area of "wildlife refuge", accessible by unpaved road, just inside Modoc County.

**Fort Ord** - Closed in 1994, this facility is now an urban warfare training center for US and foreign troops, and may have some "P.O.W. - C.I." enclosures.

**Twentynine Palms Marine Base** - Birthplace of the infamous "Would you shoot American citizens?" Quiz. New camps being built on "back 40".

**Oakdale** - Rex 84 camp capable of holding at least 20,000 people. 90 mi. East of San Francisco.

**Terminal Island** - (Long Beach) located next to naval shipyards operated by ChiCom shipping interests. Federal prison facility located here. Possible deportation point.

**Ft. Irwin** - FEMA facility near Barstow. Base is designated inactive but has staffed camp.

**McClellan AFB** - facility capable for 30,000 - 35,000

**Sacramento** - Army Depot - No specific information at this time.

**Mather AFB** - Road to facility is blocked off by cement barriers and a stop sign. Sign states area is restricted; as of 1997 there were barbed wire fences pointing inward, a row of stadium lights pointed toward an empty field, etc. Black boxes on poles may have been cameras.

#### COLORADO

**Trinidad** - WWII German/Italian camp being renovated.

**Granada** - Prowers County - WWII Japanese internment camp

**Ft. Carson** - Along route 115 near Canon City

#### CONNECTICUT, DELAWARE

No data available.

#### FLORIDA

**Avon Park** - Air Force gunnery range, Avon Park has an on-base "correctional facility" which was a former WWII detention camp.

**Camp Krome** - DoJ detention/interrogation center, Rex 84 facility

**Eglin AFB** - This base is over 30 miles long, from Pensacola to Hwy 331 in De Funiak Springs. High capacity facility, presently manned and populated with some prisoners.

**Pensacola** - Federal Prison Camp

**Everglades** - It is believed that a facility may be carved out of the wilds here.

#### GEORGIA

**Ft. Benning** - Located east of Columbus near Alabama state line. Rex 84 site - Prisoners brought in via Lawson Army airfield.

**Ft. Mc Pherson** - US Force Command - Multiple reports that this will be the national headquarters and coordinating center for foreign/UN troop movement and detainee collection.

**Ft. Gordon** - West of Augusta - No information at this time.

**Unadilla** - Dooly County - Manned, staffed FEMA prison on route 230, no prisoners.

**Oglethorpe** - Macon County; facility is located five miles from Montezuma, three miles from Oglethorpe. This FEMA prison has no staff and no prisoners.

**Morgan** - Calhoun County, FEMA facility is fully manned & staffed - no prisoners.

**Camilla** - Mitchell County, south of Albany. This FEMA facility is located on Mt. Zion Rd approximately 5.7 miles south of Camilla. Unmanned - no prisoners, no staff.

**Hawkinsville** - Wilcox County; Five miles east of town, fully manned and staffed but no prisoners. Located on fire road 100/Upper River Road

**Abbeville** - South of Hawkinsville on US route 129; south of town off route 280 near **Ocmulgee River**. FEMA facility is staffed but without prisoners.

**McRae** - Telfair County - 1.5 miles west of McRae on Hwy 134 (8th St). Facility is on **Irwinton Avenue off 8th St.**, manned & staffed - no prisoners.

**Fort Gillem** - South side of Atlanta - FEMA designated detention facility.

**Fort Stewart - Savannah area** - FEMA designated detention facility

## HAWAII

**Halawa Heights area** - Crematory facility located in hills above city. Area is marked as a state department of health laboratory.

**Barbers Point NAS** - There are several military areas that could be equipped for detention / deportation.

**Honolulu** - Detention transfer facility at the Honolulu airport similar in construction to the one in Oklahoma (pentagon-shaped building where airplanes can taxi up to).

## IDAHO

**Minidoka/Jerome Counties** - WWII Japanese-American internment facility possibly under renovation.

**Clearwater National Forest** - Near Lolo Pass - Just miles from the Montana state line near **Moose Creek**, this unmanned facility is reported to have a nearby airfield.

**Wilderness areas** - Possible location. No data.

## ILLINOIS

**Marseilles** - Located on the Illinois River off Interstate 80 on Hwy 6. It is a relatively small facility with a cap of 1400 prisoners. Though it is small it is designed like prison facilities with barred windows, but the real smoking gun is the presence of military vehicles. Being located on the Illinois River it is possible that prisoners will be brought in by water as well as by road and air. This facility is approximately 75 miles west of Chicago. National Guard training area nearby.

**Scott AFB** - Barbed wire prisoner enclosure reported to exist just off-base. More info needed, as another facility on-base is believed to exist.

**Pekin** - This Federal satellite prison camp is also on the Illinois River, just south of Peoria. It supplements the federal penitentiary in Marion, which is equipped to handle additional population outside on the grounds.

**Chanute AFB** - Rantoul, near Champaign/Urbana - This closed base had WWII - era barracks that were condemned and torn down, but the medical facility was upgraded and additional fencing put up in the area. More info needed.

**Marion** - Federal Penitentiary and satellite prison camp inside Crab

**Orchard Nat'l Wildlife Refuge**. Manned, staffed, populated fully.

**Greenfield** - Two federal correctional "satellite prison camps" serving Marion - populated as above.

**Shawnee National Forest** - Pope County - This area has seen heavy traffic of foreign military equipment and troops via Illinois Central Railroad, which runs through the area. Suspected location is unknown, but may be close to Vienna and Shawnee correctional centers, located 6 mi. west of Dixon Springs.

**Savanna Army Depot** - NW area of state on Mississippi River.

**Lincoln**, Sheridan, Menard, Pontiac, Galesburg - State prison facilities equipped for major expansion and close or adjacent to highways & railroad tracks.

**Kankakee** - Abandoned industrial area on west side of town (Rt.17 & Main) designated as FEMA detention site. Equipped with water tower, incinerator, a small train yard behind it and the rear of the facility is surrounded by barbed wire facing inwards.

## INDIANA

**Indianapolis / Marion County** - Amtrak railcar repair facility (closed); controversial site of a major alleged detention / processing center. Although some sources state that this site is a "red herring", photographic and video evidence suggests otherwise. This large facility contains large 3-4 inch gas mains to large furnaces (crematoria??), helicopter landing pads, railheads for prisoners, Red/Blue/Green zones for classifying/processing incoming personnel, one-way turnstiles, barracks, towers, high fences with razor wire, etc. Personnel with government clearance who are friendly to the patriot movement took a guided tour of the facility to confirm this site. This site is located next to a closed refrigeration plant facility.

**Ft. Benjamin Harrison** - Located in the northeast part of Indianapolis, this base has been decommissioned from "active" use but portions are still ideally converted to hold detainees. Helicopter landing areas still exist for prisoners to be brought in by air, land & rail.

**Crown Point** - Across street from county jail, former hospital. One wing presently being used for county work-release program, 80% of facility still unused. Possible FEMA detention center or holding facility.

**Camp Atterbury** - Facility is converted to hold prisoners and boasts two active compounds presently configured for minimum security detainees. Located just west of Interstate 65 near Edinburgh, south of Indianapolis.

**Terre Haute** - Federal Correctional Institution, Satellite prison camp and death facility. Equipped with crematoria reported to have a capacity of 3,000 people a day. FEMA designated facility located here.

**Fort Wayne** - This city located in Northeast Indiana has a FEMA designated detention facility, accessible by air, road and nearby rail.

**Kingsbury** - This "closed" military base is adjacent to a state fish & wildlife preserve. Part of the base is converted to an industrial park, but the southern portion of this property is still used. It is bordered on the south by railroad, and is staffed with some foreign-speaking UN troops. A local police officer who was hunting and camping close to the base in the game preserve was accosted, roughed up, and warned by the English-speaking unit commander to stay away from the area. It was suggested to the officer that the welfare of his family would depend on his "silence". Located just southeast of LaPorte.

**Jasper-Pulaski Wildlife Area** - Youth Corrections farm located here. Facility is "closed", but is still staffed and being "renovated". Total capacity unknown.

**Grissom AFB** - This closed airbase still handles a lot of traffic, and has a "state-owned" prison compound on the southern part of the facility.

## UNICOR.

**Jefferson Proving Grounds** - Southern Indiana - This facility was an active base with test firing occurring daily. Portions of the base have been opened to create an industrial park, but other areas are still highly restricted. A camp is believed to be located "downrange". Facility is equipped with an airfield and has a nearby rail line.

**Newport** - Army Depot - VX nerve gas storage facility. Secret meetings were held here in 1998 regarding the addition of the Kankakee River watershed to the Heritage Rivers Initiative.

**Hammond** - large enclosure identified in FEMA-designated city.

#### IOWA

No data available.

#### KANSAS

**Leavenworth** - US Marshal's Fed Holding Facility, US Penitentiary, Federal Prison Camp, **McConnell Air Force Base**. Federal death penalty facility.

**Concordia** - WWII German POW camp used to exist at this location but there is no facility there at this time.

**Ft. Riley** - Just north of Interstate 70, airport, near city of Manhattan.

**El Dorado** - Federal prison converted into forced-labor camp, UNICOR industries.

**Topeka** - 80 acres has been converted into a temporary holding camp.

#### KENTUCKY

**Ashland** - Federal prison camp in Eastern Kentucky near the Ohio River.

**Louisville** - FEMA detention facility, located near restricted area US naval ordnance plant. Military airfield located at facility, which is on south side of city.

**Lexington** - FEMA detention facility, National Guard base with adjacent airport facility.

**Manchester** - Federal prison camp located inside Dan Boone National Forest.

**Ft. Knox** - Detention center, possibly located near Salt River, in restricted area of base. Local patriots advise that black Special Forces & UN gray helicopters are occasionally seen in area.

**Land Between the Lakes** - This area was declared a UN biosphere and is an ideal geographic location for detention facilities. Area is an isthmus extending out from Tennessee, between Lake Barkley on the east and Kentucky Lake on the west. Just scant miles from Fort Campbell in Tennessee.

#### LOUISIANA

**Ft. Polk** - This is a main base for UN troops & personnel, and a training center for the disarmament of America.

**Livingston** - WWII German/Italian internment camp being renovated?; halfway between Baton Rouge and Hammond, several miles north of Interstate 12.

**Oakdale** - Located on US route 165 about 50 miles south of Alexandria; two federal detention centers just southeast of Fort Polk.

#### MAINE

**Houlton** - WWII German internment camp in Northern Maine, off US Route 1.

#### MARYLAND, and DC

**Ft. Meade** - Halfway between the District of Criminals and Baltimore. Data needed.

**Ft. Detrick** - Biological warfare center for the NWO, located in Frederick.

#### MASSACHUSETTS

**Camp Edwards** / Otis AFB - Cape Cod - This "inactive" base is being converted to hold many **New Englander patriots**. Capacity unknown.

**Ft. Devens** - Active detention facility. More data needed.

#### MICHIGAN

**Camp Grayling** - Michigan Nat'l Guard base has several confirmed detention camps, classic setup with high fences, razor wire, etc. Guard towers are very well-built, sturdy. Multiple compounds within larger enclosures. Facility deep within forest area.

**Sawyer AFB** - Upper Peninsula - south of Marquette - No data available.

**Bay City** - Classic enclosure with guard towers, high fence, and close to shipping port on **Saginaw Bay**, which connects to Lake Huron. Could be a deportation point to overseas via St. Lawrence Seaway.

**Southwest** - possibly Berrien County - FEMA detention center.

**Lansing** - FEMA detention facility.

## MINNESOTA

**Duluth** - Federal prison camp facility.

**Camp Ripley** - new prison facility.

## MISSISSIPPI

These sites are confirmed hoaxes.

**Hancock County** - NASA test site

**De Soto National Forest**. "These two supposed camps in Mississippi do not exist. Members of the Mississippi Militia have checked these out on more than one occasion beginning back when they first appeared on the Internet and throughout the Patriot Movement." - Commander D. Rayner, Mississippi Militia

## MISSOURI

**Richards-Gebaur AFB** - located in Grandview, near K.C.MO. A very large internment facility has been built on this base, and all base personnel are restricted from coming near it.

**Ft. Leonard Wood** - Situated in the middle of Mark Twain National Forest in Pulaski County. This site has been known for some UN training, also home to the US Army Urban Warfare Training school "Stem Village".

**Warsaw** - Unconfirmed report of a large concentration camp facility.

## MONTANA

**Malmstrom AFB** - UN aircraft groups stationed here, and possibly a detention facility.

## NEBRASKA

**Scottsbluff** - WWII German POW camp (renovated?).

**Northwest, Northeast corners of state** - FEMA detention facilities - more data needed.

**South Central part of state** - Many old WWII sites - some may be renovated.

## NEVADA

**Elko** - Ten miles south of town.

**Wells** - Camp is located in the O'Neil basin area, 40 miles north of Wells, past Thousand Springs, west off Hwy 93 for 25 miles. Pershing County - Camp is located at I-80 mile marker 112, south side of

the highway, about a mile back on the county road and then just off the road about 3/4mi.

**Winnemucca** - Battle Mountain area - at the base of the mountains.

**Nellis Air Force Range** - Northwest from Las Vegas on Route 95. Nellis AFB is just north of Las Vegas on Hwy 604.

**Stillwater** Naval Air Station - east of Reno . No additional data.

## NEW HAMPSHIRE / VERMONT

**Northern New Hampshire** - near Lake Francis. No additional data.

#### NEW JERSEY

**Ft. Dix / McGuire AFB** - Possible deportation point for detainees. Lots of pictures taken of detention compounds and posted on Internet, this camp is well-known. Facility is now complete and ready for occupancy.

#### NEW MEXICO

**Ft. Bliss** - This base actually straddles Texas state line. Just south of Alomogordo, Ft. Bliss has thousands of acres for people who refuse to go with the "New Order".

**Holloman AFB** (Alomogordo)- Home of the German Luftwaffe in Amerika; major UN base. New facility being built on this base, according to recent visitors. Many former USAF buildings have been torn down by the busy and rapidly growing German military force located here. Fort Stanton - currently being used as a youth detention facility approximately 35 miles north of Ruidoso, New Mexico. Not a great deal of information concerning the Lordsburg location. White Sands Missile Range - Currently being used as a storage facility for United Nations vehicles and equipment. Observers have seen this material brought in on the Whitesands rail spur in Oro Grande New Mexico about thirty miles from the Texas, New Mexico Border.

#### NEW YORK

**Ft. Drum** - two compounds: Rex 84 detention camp and FEMA detention facility.

**Albany** - FEMA detention facility.

**Otisville** - Federal correctional facility, near Middletown.

**Buffalo** - FEMA detention facility.

#### NORTH CAROLINA

**Camp Lejeune / New River Marine Airfield** - facility has renovated, occupied WWII detention compounds and "mock city" that closely resembles Anytown, USA.

**Fort Bragg** - Special Warfare Training Center. Renovated WWII detention facility.

Andrews - Federal experiment in putting a small town under siege. Began with the search/hunt for survivalist Eric Rudolph. No persons were allowed in or out of town without federal permission and travel through town was highly restricted. Most residents compelled to stay in their homes. Unregistered Baptist pastor from Indiana visiting Andrews affirmed these facts.

#### NORTH DAKOTA

**Minot AFB** - Home of UN air group. More data needed on facility.

#### OHIO

**Camp Perry** - Site renovated; once used as a POW camp to house German and Italian prisoners of WWII. Some tar paper covered huts built for housing these prisoners are still standing. Recently, the construction of multiple 200-man barracks have replaced most of the huts.

**Cincinnati, Cleveland, Columbus** - FEMA detention facilities. Data needed.

**Lima** - FEMA detention facility. Another facility located in/near old stone quarry near Interstate 75. Railroad access to property, fences etc.

#### OKLAHOMA

**Tinker AFB (OKC)** - All base personnel are prohibited from going near civilian detention area, which is under constant guard. Will Rogers World Airport - FEMA's main processing



center for west of the Mississippi. All personnel are kept out of the security zone. Federal prisoner transfer center located here (A pentagon-shaped building where airplanes can taxi up to). Photos have been taken and this site will try to post soon!

**El Reno** - Renovated federal internment facility with CURRENT population of 12,000 on Route 66.

**McAlester** - near Army Munitions Plant property - former WWII German / Italian POW camp designated for future use.

**Ft. Sill** (Lawton) - Former WWII detention camps. More data still needed.

## OREGON

**Sheridan** - Federal prison satellite camp northwest of Salem.

**Josephine County** - WWII Japanese internment camp ready for renovation.

**Sheridan** - FEMA detention center.

**Umatilla** - New prison spotted.

## PENNSYLVANIA

**Allenwood** - Federal prison camp located south of Williamsport on the Susquehanna River. It has a current inmate population of 300, and is identified by William Pabst as having a capacity in excess of 15,000 on 400 acres.

**Indiantown Gap Military Reservation** - located north of Harrisburg. Used for WWII POW camp and renovated by Jimmy Carter. Was used to hold Cubans during Mariel boat lift.

**Camp Hill** - State prison close to Army depot. Lots of room, located in Camp Hill, Pa.

**New Cumberland Army Depot** - on the Susquehanna River, located off Interstate 83 and Interstate 76.

**Schuylkill Haven** - Federal prison camp, north of Reading.

## SOUTH CAROLINA

**Greenville** - Unoccupied youth prison camp; total capacity unknown.

**Charleston** - Naval Reserve & Air Force base, restricted area on naval base.

## SOUTH DAKOTA

**Yankton** - Federal prison camp

**Black Hills Nat'l Forest** - north of Edgemont, southwest part of state. WWII internment camp being renovated.

## TENNESSEE

**Ft. Campbell** - Next to Land Between the Lakes; adjacent to airfield and US Alt. 41.

**Millington** - Federal prison camp next door to Memphis Naval Air Station.

**Crossville** - Site of WWII German / Italian prison camp is renovated; completed barracks and behind the camp in the woods is a training facility with high tight ropes and a rappelling deck.

**Nashville** - There are two buildings built on State property that are definitely built to hold prisoners. They are identical buildings - side by side on Old Briley Parkway. High barbed wire fence that curves inward.

## TEXAS

**Austin** - Robert Mueller Municipal airport has detention areas inside hangars.

**Bastrop** - Prison and military vehicle motor pool.

**Eden** - 1500 bed privately run federal center. Currently holds illegal aliens.

**Ft. Hood** (Killeen) - Newly built concentration camp, with towers, barbed wire etc., just like the one featured in the movie Amerika. Mock city for NWO shock- force training. Some footage of this area was used in "Waco: A New Revelation"

**Reese AFB** (Lubbock) - FEMA designated detention facility.

**Sheppard AFB** - in Wichita Falls just south of Ft. Sill, OK. FEMA designated detention facility.

**North Dallas** - near Carrollton - water treatment plant, close to interstate and railroad.

**Mexia** - East of Waco 33mi.; WWII German facility may be renovated.

**Amarillo** - FEMA designated detention facility

**Ft. Bliss** (El Paso) - Extensive renovation of buildings and from what patriots have been able to see, many of these buildings that are being renovated are being surrounded by razor wire.

**Beaumont / Port Arthur area** - hundreds of acres of federal camps already built on large-scale detention camp design, complete with the double rows of chain link fencing with razor type concertina wire on top of each row. Some (but not all) of these facilities are currently being used for low-risk state prisoners who require a minimum of supervision.

**Ft. Worth** - Federal prison under construction on the site of Carswell AFB.

## UTAH

**Millard County** - Central Utah - WWII Japanese camp. (Renovated?)

**Ft. Douglas** - This "inactive" military reservation has a renovated WWII concentration camp.

**Migratory Bird Refuge** - West of Brigham City - contains a WWII internment camp that was built before the game preserve was established.

**Cedar City** - east of city - no data available.

**Wendover** - WWII internment camp may be renovated.

**Skull Valley** - southwestern Camp William property - east of the old bombing range. Camp was accidentally discovered by a man and his son who were rabbit hunting; they were discovered and apprehended. SW of Tooele.

## VIRGINIA

**Ft. A.P. Hill** (Fredericksburg) - Rex 84 / FEMA facility. Estimated capacity 45,000.

**Petersburg** - Federal satellite prison camp, south of Richmond.

## WEST VIRGINIA

**Beckley - Alderson - Lewisburg** - Former WWII detention camps that are now converted into active federal prison complexes capable of holding several times their current populations. Alderson is presently a women's federal reformatory.

**Morgantown** - Federal prison camp located in northern WV; just north of Kingwood.

**Mill Creek** - FEMA detention facility.

**Kingwood** - Newly built detention camp at Camp Dawson Army Reservation. More data needed on Camp Dawson.

## WASHINGTON

**Seattle/Tacoma** - SeaTac Airport: fully operational federal transfer center

**Okanogan County** - Borders Canada and is a site for a massive concentration camp capable of holding hundreds of thousands of people for slave labor. This is probably one of the locations that will be used to hold hard core patriots who will be held captive for the rest of their lives.

Sand Point Naval Station - Seattle - FEMA detention center used actively during the 1999 WTO protests to classify prisoners.

**Ft. Lewis / McChord AFB** - near Tacoma - This is one of several sites that may be used to ship prisoners overseas for slave labor.

#### WISCONSIN

**Ft. McCoy** - Rex 84 facility with several complete interment compounds.

**Oxford** - Central part of state - Federal prison & satellite camp and FEMA detention facility.

#### WYOMING

**Heart Mountain** - Park County N. of Cody - WWII Japanese interment camp ready for renovation.

**Laramie** - FEMA detention facility

**Southwest** - near Lyman - FEMA detention facility

**East Yellowstone** - Manned internment facility - Investigating patriots

were apprehended by European soldiers speaking in an unknown language. Federal government assumed custody of the persons and arranged their release.

#### OTHER LOCATIONS IN THE UNITED STATES

There are many other locations not listed above that are worthy of consideration as a possible detention camp site, but due to space limitations and the time needed to verify, could not be included here. Virtually all military reservations, posts, bases, stations, & depots can be considered highly suspect (because it is "federal" land). Also fitting this category are "Regional Airports" and "International Airports" which also fall under federal jurisdiction and have limited-access areas. Mental hospitals, closed hospitals & nursing homes, closed military bases, wildlife refuges, state prisons, toxic waste dumps, hotels and other areas all have varying degrees of potential for being a detention camp area. The likelihood of a site being suspect increases with transportation access to the site, including airports/airstrips, railheads, navigable waterways & ports, interstate and US highways. Some facilities are "disguised" as industrial or commercial properties, camouflaged or even wholly contained inside large buildings (Indianapolis) or factories. Many inner-city buildings left vacant during the de-industrialization of America have been quietly acquired and held, sometimes retrofitted for their new uses.

#### CANADA

Our Canadian friends tell us that virtually all Canadian military bases, especially those north of the 50th Parallel, are all set up with concentration camps. Not even half of these can be listed, but here are a few sites with the massive land space to handle any population: Suffield CFB - just north of Medicine Hat, less than 60 miles from the USA.

**Primrose Lake** Air Range - 70 miles northeast of Edmonton.

**Wainwright CFB** - halfway between Medicine Hat and Primrose Lake.

**Ft. Nelson** - Northernmost point on the BC Railway line.

**Ft. McPherson** - Very cold territory ~ NW Territories.

**Ft. Providence** - Located on Great Slave Lake.

**Halifax - Nova Scotia.** Dept. of National Defense reserve.... And others.

#### OVERSEAS LOCATIONS

**Guayanabo, Puerto Rico** - Federal prison camp facility. Capacity unknown.

**Guantanamo Bay, Cuba** - US Marine Corps Base - Presently home to 30,000 Mariel Cubans and 40,000 Albanians. Total capacity unknown.

\*\*\*Map found from different source.

<http://www.raven1.net/contacte.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## Contact Information for RAVEN1.NET

Last Updated November 25, 2007

If this is your first contact with us, can you give us the specific search word or words you used to find this site?

Thanks.

The owner/editor of this raven1.net site is:

Eleanor White

I ask those who contact me, Eleanor White, to please follow these guidelines:

1. PLEASE don't send me large files, which are often images or sound files, unless you send me the size first, let me know what the file contains, and get my OK to send. My older PC's disk is full to a point where performance is slowed by more saved data.

It is always good Internet courtesy to ask your recipient before sending large files. I'd call large files, say, over 200K for modem users. Some harassment targets have to use library PCs so this is critically important for them.

2. I regret that I am UNABLE to answer hard copy letters. I do my best to answer EMAILS, but hard copy letters, sadly, will not be answered. The extra time to answer hard copy letters takes away from time available for important group-wide activism projects. Several other active activists have had to curtail one activity to push other activities - this situation is beyond our control. Important: See [How to set up an email account at your library](#).
3. To share your personal story, the site for that is not raven1.net:

Please start a BLOG. There are free blog space providers now on the Web.

4. Since April 2004, when I shifted my activism emphasis from the electronic harassment scenario to the organized stalking side, I have been under extremely heavy fatigue attacks which make it impossible to answer (or even read) every email I receive. I am receiving 100 or so emails a day, and if you receive no answer, either I read your email and had no comment, or I was simply too tired to get to it. On average, I can only read about one incoming email in ten.

I apologize, but this situation is not of my making.

[ewraven1 at sympatico dot ca](mailto:ewraven1@sympatico.ca)

<http://www.raven1.net/contro-1.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

**Review:**  
**Controlling the Human Mind**  
**by Dr. Nick Begich**



**Reviewed by Eleanor White**  
**October 26, 2006**

**Title: Controlling the Human Mind**  
**The Technologies of Political Control or**  
**Tools for Peak Performance**  
**Author: Dr. Nick Begich**  
**Copyright 2006**  
**256 pages, paperback**  
**ISBN: 1-890693-54-5**  
**Publisher: Earthpulse Press Incorporated**  
**P.O. Box 201393**  
**Anchorage, Alaska**  
**USA ..... 99520**  
**Voice: 1-907-249-9111**  
**<http://www.earthpulse.com>**

**Eleanor White's Recommendation:**

**BUY**

**Definitely, for targets of organized stalking and electronic harassment, for public officials, doctors, and the general public, I urge a BUY.**

Just one favour I've already asked Dr. Begich: Please, make public awareness of not only the existence of microwave voice to skull transmission, but also the AGE, now 32 years, of the technology which was announced in 1974 at the University of Utah, top level priority?

Also, please not only mention, but STRESS the fact that this technology is simple and can be had by anyone

with upper middle class income?

Your [Lay Institute](#) mission should make this a natural fit within your other excellent work.

Why am I asking this? Thousands of targets of organized stalking and electronic harassment have had the torture of false diagnosis of mental illness heaped upon them at a time when the criminals misusing the equipment have destroyed just about every facet of their careers, relationships and health. If you would please prominently feature Dr. Joseph Sharp's now ancient voice to skull technology in your writings and speaking engagements, you could do more than all of our pleas to public officials, our web sites, our flyers, our picket signs, due to your having the credibility we have been falsely robbed of.

Please do this one thing, Dr. Begich?

=====

TABLE OF CONTENTS

|                                                                  |     |
|------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| About the author .....                                           | 1   |
| Dedication .....                                                 | 3   |
| Part I: The Sinister Side of Controlling the Human Mind .....    | 5   |
| Prologue .....                                                   | 7   |
| Chapter One - The Root of the Technology .....                   | 13  |
| The Energy of Life .....                                         | 14  |
| Frequency Modulation .....                                       | 20  |
| The Body as a Subatomic-Nano-Micro Circuit .....                 | 22  |
| Chapter Two - Controlling the Human Mind on the Way to 1984 .... | 26  |
| The Mind Has No Firewall .....                                   | 31  |
| Psycho-Terrorism .....                                           | 37  |
| Strange Science of the CIA .....                                 | 39  |
| A "Manchurian Candidate" .....                                   | 43  |
| The Basic Rationale for the Big Lie .....                        | 46  |
| The Beam Team .....                                              | 48  |
| Remote Controlled People: MKULTRA .....                          | 50  |
| Hypersonic Sound .....                                           | 58  |
| Back to MKULTRA .....                                            | 59  |
| Hearing Without Years .....                                      | 64  |
| Manipulation of Emotion and Mind .....                           | 67  |
| Chapter Three - New Initiatives .....                            | 73  |
| Lieutenant Colonel John B. Alexander .....                       | 73  |
| European Parliament Raises the Issue .....                       | 77  |
| Mankind Research Unlimited, Inc. ....                            | 81  |
| Persinger and His Work .....                                     | 85  |
| Other Considerations .....                                       | 91  |
| The Woodpecker Signal .....                                      | 96  |
| LIDA: The Soviet Device .....                                    | 98  |
| Dr. Jose Delgado .....                                           | 103 |
| Chapter Four - Mind Wars .....                                   | 107 |
| The Information Revolution and The Future Air Force ...          | 108 |

|                                                              |     |
|--------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Chapter Five - Auditory Effects .....                        | 116 |
| Communicating Via the Microwave Auditory Effect .....        | 117 |
| Back to the History .....                                    | 119 |
| Chapter Six - Other Patents The Ethics of it All .....       | 126 |
| Subliminal Messages and Commercial Uses .....                | 126 |
| New Standards for What is a Memory? .....                    | 128 |
| Brain to Computer Connections .....                          | 129 |
| How Powerful is the Brain? .....                             | 130 |
| What's on Your Mind? .....                                   | 132 |
| Still Wondering What's on Your Mind .....                    | 135 |
| Chapter Seven - Control of the Mind and Body .....           | 139 |
| Chapter Eight - Weaponization of the Mind .....              | 145 |
| Potential Military Application of EMR .....                  | 146 |
| Other Exotic Technologies .....                              | 149 |
| Back to Dr. Jose Delgado .....                               | 149 |
| Chapter Nine - For Whose Use? The New Tools of Control ..... | 152 |
| The Nonlethal Conference .....                               | 152 |
| Lost Alamos and Friends .....                                | 153 |
| From National Defense to The Justice Department .....        | 156 |
| International Alarm Bells Begin to Sound .....               | 159 |
| New Toys for Defense .....                                   | 166 |
| Chapter Ten - Who are the Victims? .....                     | 183 |
| Chapter Eleven - Moving Down the Path .....                  | 187 |
| Part II - Increasing our Human Potentials .....              | 195 |
| Chapter Twelve - The Brain Drivers .....                     | 196 |
| Brain Biofeedback .....                                      | 199 |
| Chapter Thirteen - Tools for the 21st Century .....          | 202 |
| Brain Entrainment, How does that work? .....                 | 202 |
| Brain Training for Children .....                            | 206 |
| Biofeedback Continued .....                                  | 211 |
| Kinesiology .....                                            | 213 |
| Thought Stream .....                                         | 214 |
| Hemi-Sync (R) & Robert Monroe .....                          | 215 |
| Electromagnetic Fields Affecting Bodies .....                | 218 |
| Chemical Interactions .....                                  | 218 |
| Schumann's Resonance .....                                   | 221 |
| Discovering Acupuncture .....                                | 221 |
| Pointer Plus .....                                           | 224 |
| Looking Forward .....                                        | 225 |
| Light and Sound .....                                        | 227 |
| Electro-Cranial Stimulation .....                            | 229 |
| Back to Electro-Acupuncture .....                            | 230 |
| Back to Hemi-Sync (R) .....                                  | 231 |
| The Earthpulse Soundwave (TM) .....                          | 233 |

|                                                  |     |
|--------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Chapter Fourteen - The Future .....              | 239 |
| What Needs to be Done .....                      | 241 |
| Appendix - The Lay Institute on Technology ..... | 244 |
| Bibliography of Technology .....                 | 246 |
| How to Use the Bibliography and Abstracts .....  | 247 |
| How Can You Help? .....                          | 248 |
| Resource Guide .....                             | 249 |

=====

**Dr. Nick Begich** earned his degree in Traditional Medicine from the Open International University for Complementary Medicines, in 1994.

He has sought to bring information to light, particularly among the sciences, which points the way to having science applied for the maximum benefit of mankind. His books are gold mines of on point research, and include these:

- Angels Don't Play This HAARP; Advances in Tesla Technology (with Jeanne Manning)
- Earth Rising - The Revolution: Toward a Thousand Years of Peace (with James Roderick)
- Earth Rising II - The Betrayal of Science, Society and the Soul (with James Roderick)

As someone who has spent some years picketing the streets about the crime of organized stalking and electronic harassment, I owe thanks to Dr. Nick Begich for some of the awareness of electronic harassment which Dr. Begich's books and broadcasts have generated.

Dr. Begich currently (autumn 2006) hosts a once a week show on the Republic Broadcasting Network:

<http://www.rbnlive.com>

... and has appeared on numerous other radio and TV shows where the impact of science on the state and future of humankind is taken seriously.

Dr. Begich is currently the executive director of the Lay Institute on Technology:

<http://www.layinstitute.org>

... a not-for-profit corporation having the goal of educating the public on the impacts of technology in the 21st century and beyond. Dr. Begich's work there has resulted in a substantial database of technology information being placed on file.

**Mind Control** is one sub-category of the crime syndrome called organized stalking and electronic harassment. It is a particularly invasive sub-category, as various signal types, some taught in today's schools and some as yet not, can enter the mind from a distance, silently, through walls, and cause incredible pain, career destroying fatigue, career destroying sleep deprivation, "voices" and other distortions of perception all of which add up to the total destruction of a target's life.

More, today's electronic harassment devices can do this SELECTIVELY, so that one member of a married couple can be destroyed, while the spouse may experience nothing. The vicious



criminals responsible choose only silent, nearly impossible to prove technology, along with a campaign of lies which cause community members to add conventional harassment, break-and-entry, and sabotage to the target already struggling to avoid breakdown. These community members choose only exaggerated forms of "life's normal misfortunes", making it impossible for targets to convince others they are in fact being tortured. Even though the "normal misfortunes" happen DAILY, the average person will automatically discount reports that anything out of the ordinary is happening.

After this has happened for a time, almost always, the target is labelled as mentally ill and discredited, and forced to take dangerous pharmaceuticals even though the target in fact has no mental illness, but is simply reporting the truth.

"Mind control", then, is NO PARLOUR TRICK and deserves the keenest attention of the reading public. I, Eleanor White, pray all who read this review will go on to read this book.

In Chapter One, titled **The Root of The Technology**, Dr. Begich explains that electromagnetic signals can indeed affect biological processes. Because the public is immersed in all sorts of electromagnetic signals - radio, TV, sun/starlight, cosmic rays - that is often lost on the unaware public and skeptics need to be reminded of this. Just because we don't all go into convulsions when our neighbour with a CB transmitter keys up doesn't mean EM signals don't affect us.

In Chapter Two, titled **Controlling the Human Mind On the Way to 1984**, Dr. Begich has collected, for easy quick reference, many of the mind control techniques, and some of the mind control crimes, we often discuss, with an excellent collection of footnotes giving us the citations for many of them. This includes the MKULTRA crimes. This makes the book quite handy for preparing for encounters with skeptics, including family members, doctors, and police, three of the most skeptical groups on the planet.

One major benefit of this book, as I see it, is that it's portable, can be taken anywhere, and it collects pretty well everything posted among our many web sites, and even more, thanks to Dr. Begich's skill and hard work at gathering research. This should add both speed and factual dependability to the work of our many activists.

Another benefit is that, even if the Internet is ripped down and replaced with an extremely expensive and heavily censored "Internet II", having this book in hand, and better yet, having LIBRARIES equipped with copies too, will mean that the information is not totally lost.

Having said that, as an activist myself, I have to say that a great deal of what is posted on our sites, and presented in this book, does not work at significant (neighbour's home to yours) distances, through walls. Technologies requiring contact or close proximity, and/or which do not work through walls, are still useful, but I have to caution that most of what we experience happens through walls, at home to home distances or greater, even out in the wilderness. We can use close up technologies to POINT to eventual long distance, through wall capability, but not prove it actually exists now.

This extremely compact handy reference is not going to make it possible for us to convert all family members, doctors, and police into instant believers. We must not over reach the limitations of the many technology items presented in discussions with skeptics. But even

without proving long distance or through wall capability, the existence of the many influence technologies documented in this book is going to be dramatic news for many people!

One excellent feature of Chapter Two is that the electronic aspects of MKULTRA are listed.

Chapter Three, titled **New Initiatives**, starts out summarizing military officer John B. Alexander's work. It is very handy for targets to have material on John Alexander because his name often pops up when discussions of mind control are in progress.

Dr. Begich describes Alexander's interests as "in obscure science and parapsychology, connecting with Janet Morris, with whom he wrote a book on mind training techniques."

Begich goes on to say "The use of the technologies was apparently known by Alexander to be problematic, because some of the weapons systems would violate international agreements."

You'll hear the term "nonlethal weapons" often used in relation to John Alexander and Janet Morris. To cut to the quick, the writings and media appearances I'm familiar with by these two people were rock solid stonewalling by people regarded by non-targets as "non lethal weapons experts." They repeatedly deny the existence of any of the weapons which might cause the effects we report.

In fact, several of us targets were in email contact, back in the mid-1990s with Col. Alexander (he had an email address posted at that time.) We informed Col. Alexander of the [undeniable, available, and not secret mind-control-capable weapons](#), how they work, and stressed the fact that anyone with a good income can have them. Col. Alexander went on Coast to Coast AM shortly after that exchange and denied ANY such weapons exist.

Janet Morris has made similar statements on TV appearances.

Dr. Begich points out a 1980 statement by John Alexander which shows clearly that this man is a disinformation agent:

"Mind-altering techniques designed to impact opponents are well advanced." In other words, in 1980, such techniques were "well advanced", yet in the mid-90s on Coast to Coast AM, suddenly such techniques "don't exist?"

The reason I bring this up is because we who are fighting to expose and stop organized stalking and electronic harassment need to know about the people who are doing all they can to stifle our efforts. It is great Dr. Begich chose to mention them. It would have been even better if Alexander's later negative statements were included as well.

Also handy in this chapter is the mention of the European Parliament's lightly touching on mind control by recommending laws be written to carefully monitor and control the use of such techniques.

Dr. Begich's detective work turned up a company, Mankind Research Unlimited (MRU) which apparently investigated "psychic warfare, bioenergetic fields, and manipulation of energy in order to affect people." This company, dating from the 1960s through the 1980s, is listed as capable of thirty one program areas which are highly relevant to our experiences.

When you see terms like "psychic" and "bioenergetic", you are talking about effects which cannot be produced by signal types as taught in today's schools. As targets, we need to be EXTREMELY reluctant to express certainty about such advanced effects, because they are beyond the laws of science as taught in today's schools. But we do in fact experience things, such as penetration of top grade shielding which stops electromagnetic signals, which can't be explained by school-taught signal characteristics, and I feel it is good that Dr. Begich has included some material referencing such advanced signal characteristics.

My advice to targets is to be totally honest - if a discussion touches on experiences which are beyond school-taught science, say you don't know how it is done. I don't recommend using this book to "prove" the more advanced effects are "real." We know they are very real, but without an actual mainstream-acknowledged demonstration, we can't prove it to others.

Chapter three goes on to describe the work of Dr. Michael Persinger, HAARP, Dr. Jose Delgado the brain implant guy, the Woodpecker Signal, Dr. Andrija Puharich, Dr. Robert C. Beck, more detail about the Lida machine, Dr. Ross Adey, and government involvement in the mind control programs the public rarely hears about. He also mentions at length the work of Dr. Reijo Makela, a researcher in using electromagnetic (particularly laser) technology for healing.

Dr. Begich, in fact, has considerable interest in using technology for healing, and I'm grateful he has taken considerable trouble to research the MIS-use of technology as well.

Chapter Four, titled **Mind Wars**, provides some really handy references shoring up the very sobering reality of mind control. This book is an excellent pocket reference, and my experiences bringing out Carol Rutz' book "A Nation Betrayed" on the picket site show how powerful having a tangible book in your hand can be. Carol is a survivor of the brutal child physical and sexual abuse performed under the auspices of the U.S. government during the MKULTRA era.

Loud mouth hecklers were literally silenced when I raised Carol's book into view. I would expect Dr. Begich's book might work equally well, particularly if you find yourself in a debate with hostile family members, doctors or police.

Mind you, I'm not saying this or any book is guaranteed to work as a "get out of jail free card," just that the impact of an authoritative book, and this one clearly is, can be dramatic.

Ah, Chapter Five, **Auditory Effects**, does outline Dr. Joseph Sharp's voice to skull success, and it goes quite a bit further, providing some details of various conventional signals which generate acoustical phenomena in a subject's hearing sense.

It is with considerable regret that the paragraph mentioning Sharp's voice to skull includes a reference to 1995, but not the year of the original experiment's announced success, in 1974. This may seem like nit-picking, but to an organized stalking/electronic harassment target, who has been ridiculed by police, family, and may be taking antipsychotic medication involuntarily with very nasty side effects, this is NOT a minor issue.

It is essential in the fight to expose and stop all aspects of organized stalking and electronic harassment that the AGES of the proven beyond all doubt weapons be PROMINENTLY displayed. When a military weapon is discussed, say, in an article in Defense Electronics a

month ago, that's one thing. But when a technology is brutally invasive, as voice to skull is, and has been around for over THREE DECADES, and is relatively simple to be created by a senior radar technician or engineer, the public MUST be told that. Loud and often.

Availability over decades, and relatively easy access create a vivid picture of likelihood that the technology has been used, in the mind of the public.

Anything less simply isn't helping our cause to the maximum extent unclassified knowledge is capable of. This is why I have begged Dr. Begich in the message at the top of this review to consider really PROMOTING the age, simplicity, and availability of Sharp's voice to skull, so our members might eventually emerge from under the heavy and totally unjustified yoke of mental illness charges.

Dr. Begich has done us a great favour in his Chapter Six, titled **Other Patents - The Ethics of It All**. Our members love patents because they do give a very official aura to various proposed methods of mind control. I often serve as the chronic wet blanket when I have to remind our members that the issuance of a patent does not prove a given technology has actually been DEMONSTRATED. Big, big difference between a patent and a demonstration.

But even with that limitation on patents, it is terrific to have one handy place where mind control patents are not only gathered, but very well explained by Dr. Begich. Patents do have persuasive value in talking with the unaware public, I've found. All I urge is that we not say such-and-such mind control technology IS IN USE, when there is no separate documentation of an actual demonstration, acceptable to public officials.

One of the BIG open questions our members face is: Has there ever been a DEMONSTRATION of a technology which can at least READ the EEG (electroencephalographic) signals from the brain, at REAL WORLD distances (in our case, from a neighbour's home to ours), precisely enough that activity of subtask neuron clusters can be read independently?

This chapter talks about doing that, but I didn't see, on my relatively rapid read, any DEMONSTRATION of that capability. (Apologies, but I've been a target of this type of technology for 26 years now. I just can't force myself to read word by word by word, having read this material for years now. Mea culpa. I may have missed something, yes.)

Yes, we know that the LIDA machine and other more sophisticated transmitters can WRITE to and influence the brain to varying degrees of precision. Reading at real world distances, in real world unshielded environments is a very much more difficult task, because the power output of the brain is exceedingly tiny, and, other people and plants are busy outputting their own signals. Add to that non-biological electromagnetic noise, and you have a good case for doubting reading subtask-resolved EEG signals can be done using conventional signal types. We don't know yet what other, as yet not taught in school signal types may be capable of.

Bottom line, I urge our members to not use this chapter to try to "prove" remote thought reading, the ultimate use for remote EEG reading, can be done.

In chapters Seven through Nine, Dr. Begich goes into more detail about how the mind and body can be controlled, and the roles played by scientific and government organizations.

Again, a really handy collection of the articles posted in many places on the Internet, all in one tidy book.

**Part II** is devoted to Dr. Begich's original interest - positive uses for this technology. I sincerely hope that members of the public who read this book also read Part II, as not only is this important technology being used for criminal purposes, it is being denied to people who could benefit from it.

Chapter Ten is **Who Are The Victims?**. Dr. Begich demonstrates with this chapter that his studies of mind control, the history of its development and usage, are not strictly scholarly. He could have left this chapter out, and still have had a first rate book. I am personally very thankful that he remembered those of us for whom mind control has been an every day reality for years and decades.

I do have one small bone to pick with Dr. Begich for this statement, though:

"The problem is that it is difficult if not impossible to sort out which people might be victims and which are delusional."

I say that if some esteemed doctors would take the trouble to get to know some of our more experienced members, a panel of trusted targets could sort out who is a genuine target versus who is delusional. This goes contrary to the idea that anyone who hasn't gone through med school then psychiatric residency couldn't possibly do that. I know Dr. Begich must make the statement above to preserve his credibility, but I'm saying no, there actually is a way, if the psychiatric establishment were to accept assistance from targets.

And Dr. Begich does state he believes some of our stories do have a basis in fact, given that the U.S. Government has a track record of "people being exploited by scientists", MKULTRA being the best known example. For a non-target and increasingly a public figure to say that is a MAJOR boost for us!

Dr. Begich sees his role in assisting victims (most prefer the title "target", "targeted individual" or "TI" these days) ... as public education. Nick, this book is a major step in that direction, as have been your previous books! Well done!

---

# Psycho-Electronic Countermeasure Success Log

December 25, 2000

---

**AS OF THE DATE OF LAST REVISION, NO SUCCESSES HAVE MET MY CRITERIA FOR GENUINE, FULL-FLEDGED SUCCESS:**

- Provides **TOTAL** relief for at least one major effect
- Works for **EVERYONE** who tries it
- Works the **SAME WAY** for everyone who tries it
- Works the same way for everyone who tries it for **SEVERAL MONTHS**

This page is to record successes of countermeasures for psycho-electronic attacks. The credibility of the reports rests with the person making the reports. It must be kept in mind that short term successes stand a very good chance of being *decoys* used by the perpetrators to keep our group in a state of confusion.

The fact that any countermeasures work long term does **NOT** indicate that simple "microwave" or "acoustic" or "ELF" signals are the only ones in use on us. The reason is this: The **CLASSIFIED** signals **MUST** "dump their load" in or on us, in **THIS** three-dimensional familiar world, in order to work.

It is at the point of "dumping" that countermeasures work, if in fact they do work. A countermeasure must perform a neutralizing in-body counter -effect, since all observations are that the classified delivery signals themselves bypass all known shielding.

---

## SUBMISSION:

In order to register a success on this page, please email me with the following information:

- Your real name and permission to share your information with the group
- Description of countermeasure
- Date on which you started using the countermeasure
- Statement as to which symptoms are countered, and a rough guess as to percent effectiveness
- As time passes, updates to the information above including periods of failure

This applies to victims other than the originator who also try the same countermeasure.

1. BLANCHE CHAVOUSTIE - Use of magnets attached to a blanket with the North poles facing the body.

Started summer 2000

Mainly allows refreshing sleep. ALSO in Blanche's case allows her DOG to be more comfortable. Remember that Ed Light's dog was tortured until she died; the perps are known for their torture of victims' children and pets.

Effectiveness: Estimated at 100% - Blanche's comments follow:

The magnets are very effective. As I told you I made them twice as strong as they were but that meant moving the ones that had been on the other half of the bed onto my side and stacking them. Consequently, my husband had no magnets for these last few days and I did. This morning Matthew got up and I said, Just go back and try my magnets. Sure enough he fell sound asleep and stayed there for an hour and a half. Grace is still trying to get a spot for herself on the bed.

I guess I would say they are 100 % effective in helping me get to sleep and stay asleep at a very deep level. They DO NOT stop the perps, it is possible the magnets even help them tap into a person. However, they definitely help me sleep at a very deep and restful level.

Blanche's experience is corroborated in the book "Body Electric" by Dr. Robert O. Becker. Dr. Becker found that strong magnetic fields could put salamanders to sleep almost instantly.

2. FORREST THOMPSON - Use of radar absorption paint on bedroom

Date sent: Wed, 15 Nov 2000 14:30:45 -0800

Eleanor,

I have some great news for you. There is a paint called spraylat #z-1150 that is a copper emulsion based paint that shields against radio and EMF frequency. I bought a gallon from the company, and coated my bedroom with it. It blocked out all of the emf noise that has been plaguing me for so long. Please call me when you can at 415-225-5850 so I can fill you in with all of the details. At last a weapon against the perps !

Forrest Thompson

3. RONALD KRAYMARZ - Loop of copppe tubing (a "shading ring") around front of torso (closed loop)

My success using the copper coil started around July, 1999. It still relieves the harassment very well during the day, at night I have to use additional countermeasures, since

they have to be changed often to keep them working I won't mention them.

During the day, for the trunk of my body, it relieves harassment by 80%-90%.

What I use first is the material referred to as space blanket. I cut a piece to cover the front of my body, from below the neck to the navel. Don't wrap it completely around, just the front. For me this measures about 19"x19".

It goes in direct contact with the skin, I slip it under a T shirt to hold it in place. After in use for a day or two it gets crumpled and loses effectiveness so change it with a new piece then, it's fairly inexpensive.

Next I use 1/4" OD (outside diameter) copper flexible tubing.

I buy it at the Home Depot and for a 50' coil it cost about \$15. I form a coil of about 1-1/2 loops to run around the perimeter of this chest area where I have the foil. So for me it is an oval shape about 11"x13".

That gets slipped under the shirt also over the foil. Tucking the shirt in holds it in place. It's flexible so press it against the body so it is form fitting. Under a heavy shirt it is not noticeable in public. Under a heavier attack I add another coil on top of the first one to keep it working.

And that's it, very simple, placement doesn't have to be very precise. I have actually felt vibrations in that tubing when they were attempting heavy attacks on me.

[Return to TOP](#)

---

[ALPHABETICAL Site index page](#)

[SUBJECT Site index page](#)



# What Couples Are Reporting

## How the Perps Bust up Relationships

We think it is no accident that the rise in the divorce rate seems closely correlated with the increase in perp recruitment. The perps do not allow a targeted individual to have any relationships. This means friendships, family, and yes, marriages. The breaking up of a marriage brings a special reward to the perps. A wide variety of methods are used.

### The "no quality time" routine:

The spouse suddenly finds himself/herself with too much to do. There is no time left for the marriage. This method also works well on brothers, sisters, children, and friends. This lack of quality time is usually correlated with the arrival of a perp with big ideas, ie, the expansion of business, or luring the target to new leisure activities, or a new love interest. These perps are actually "handlers" who are assigned the task of breaking up the relationship. It is their job to influence the target into becoming involved in activities and business expansion that will eat up time and thus isolate the target from family. The handler will make sure that the target vacations in Missouri, Florida, and California, where the government mind control centers are located. The individual is progressively drugged and "programmed" until a personality change occurs, replacing old values with new ones dictated by the perps. Family is no longer a priority.

### The "let's fight" routine:

The spouse is programmed to become combative when questioned about the change in priorities. This prevents any meaningful discussion of the problem and assures the break up of the relationship. In some cases, even broaching a topic as benign as the weather will cause the spouse to explode in anger, thus preventing even the slightest chance of conversation. Efforts to avoid hot button topics often fail as the spouse will bring up the issues anyway in an effort to start an argument. At every opportunity for quality time, a vicious argument is ensured.

### The "I called-you-did-not-answer" routine:

The spouse stops calling, giving the excuse that they called and called and can never get an answer. When asked about when the calls were made, it is discovered that they were made when no one was home or during sleeping hours when the bell

was turned off. Even when the individual to be called is at home all day, the target will call when the individual cannot answer. When the spouse is asked why they continue to call at 9:00pm when no one is available, instead of 6:30pm when the phone can be answered, no answer is given. This is because the spouse does not know why. Perp programming kicks in every day and prevents the call from being made at 6:30pm.

The perps have a lot of different ways to mess up your phone calls. Recently, it was discovered that a continual busy signal on one end is actually a dead phone on the other end. Repeated attempts to call someone finally resulted in a completed call, whereupon the caller discovered the phone they were trying to reach had been dead the whole time, mysteriously fixing itself after about an hour, finally allowing the call to go through.

### The "I can't talk now" routine:

Frequently the spouse will add a caller ID to the phone so that when the beloved calls, the call can go unanswered. If the beloved does manage to get a call through, the target is silent, contributing nothing to the conversation. Of course, this is contrary to years of...

Frequently, the conversation will be interrupted by another phone call, whereupon the target

will mouth whatever the perp has instructed, usually meaningless drivel or something stupid.

### The "I loath you" routine:

Some couples report that they suddenly lose the desire for physical intimacy. This occurs as if someone "flipped a switch" and killed their longing for each other. The perps can do this to anyone and we suspect that is one of the reasons for the high divorce rate. This, in addition to the "I don't have time" method is what frequently kills a marriage. The perps get bonus points for breaking up a marriage. It is very important to communicate with each other at this point.

If either partner is feeling angry and non communicative, be honest enough to explore the real reason why. Be totally objective. When did this problem first occur? Was it after a new friendship, activity, hobby, interest, business expansion? Be honest! Which is more important? The marriage? Understand that only one will be salvaged!

### The "I'm too tired" routine:

The perps are unrelenting in their campaign to deprive the targets of sleep. This is done by very simple methods such as throwing baseballs against the targets house or by very complicated means such as electronic weapons used to overheat the body, cause itching, or even cause the target to hear voices. This makes the spouse too tired to spend time with the beloved. It is important to analyze the reason why sleep is being disturbed. Perhaps a change of bed is in order. See below.

## How couples are coping:

### Helpful hints from savvy partners

Wise up! Outside influences are tearing your marriage apart! Ignoring the problem will only ensure a divorce. Learn as much as possible about the evil forces at work here. There are some things that can be done to stop the damage and save the relationship.

#### Look before you leap:

Before taking on any additional work, investment, or business responsibilities, think about it!

Do you trust this person? Could there be a hidden agenda? How much extra time or financial risk is involved? Could this decision result in virtual slavery?

#### Think before you speak:

Avoid speaking in anger. Think. Compare your words with your history of values. What is actually happening here? Why the drastic change in wants, needs, interests? Do your words hurt your spouse? Why have your priorities changed? Is it really necessary? Are you putting monetary gain ahead of your marriage? Your family? Do your words sound like something someone else would say? Do you have tinnitus? When did this first occur? Does it correlate with your change in priorities?

#### Telephone Communications:

Is there no one at home when you get the impulse to call? Have you changed the time you usually call? Keep a tally of the time you called, the date, and make a chart to evaluate the effectiveness of your communications. Recognize that when you call repeatedly at the same time of day and the calls do not go through, the timing of the calls need to be changed. Do you find it impossible to change the time you make your calls? If so, what is preventing you from making these calls?

Perhaps the same few people are engaging you in conversation either in person or on the telephone at the very time you usually call your spouse. Keep a record and you will find the perps are at work.

It has been discovered that the perps are masters of impulse. That is, they can control when a person makes a phone call, interrupts a conversation, walks into a bathroom, etc. Thus, the person being controlled is not aware that he/she is being controlled. Life appears normal. The only clue to the control is that close observation proves the events are statistically impossible. That is, every time a phone call is made, the person being called is not at home, or every day the same time, two people walk into the bathroom or any particular area consistently.

Impulse control is a cinch for the perps to do on anyone. Those who think they cannot be controlled are in fact the very easiest to control. This is because the perps will not change what you do but when you do it. Thus, the target's false illusion of being in control is maintained. Therefore, it is necessary to become aware that an overabundance of synchronicity is a clear indication of perp interference.

### Physical intimacy:

Acknowledge that the perps can cut off your desire or even prevent org@sm. Be patient and don't give up too quickly. Some couples report better results by changing rooms, moving the furniture, or sleeping on the floor. Others report the van is the only way to go. At this point, it is very critical that the couple engage in non sexual touching, cuddling, and sleeping close. Remember why you married, why this person? Remember that the spiritual aspects of love are as important as the sexual aspects. These are the things that can help preserve a marriage through the tough times.

Understand that while sex may be pleasurable with a new partner, it is just part of the overall perp plan to break up your marriage. Realize that it is only through communication with your partner and mutual desire to continue the relationship that the marriage will survive.

### Sleeping arrangements:

All targets report sleep disturbances. Couples who share the same bed may find themselves switching to twin beds as the perps wake one or the other continually through out the night.

Partners who cannot abide being separated and still want to share the same bed will be able to do so by restructuring the bed itself. The modifications below will insulate each of the sleepers from the movement of the other through out the night.

### Stabilize the sleeping surface:

Get rid of that mattress and box spring! So too, the water bed! Any move on one side of the bed immediately transfers to the other side, disturbing the sleeping partner. Start with a solid foundation such as the floor or a rigid frame of 2X4's and plywood. Replace the mattress and box spring with an 8 inch thick foam mattress.

### Separate the covers:

This is essential to eliminate the tug-of-war over the covers during the night, as the perps will invariably use overheating on one person while the other person may feel cold. One person from need not be disturbed when the other needs to "fan" or throw off the covers during the night. Twin or double sized covers can be used, depending on how regularly the bed is to be made up. This is arrangement completely isolates the movement of tossing and turning, and getting up and down in the middle of the night.

### Dim the lights:

The use of very low night lights through out the home will eliminate the need to turn on the lights at night. This allows one spouse to access the kitchen, bathroom, or living room without waking the other. The small plug in lights with optical sensors are most efficient.

### Mask perp sounds:

A low volume radio or television is helpful to mask perp popping and snapping things. Separate pillow speakers for the TV are a good investment. A fan blowing across the bed is helpful for when the perps use overheating. The temp should be cool enough to allow the use of heavy covers so that when body overheating occurs, simply throwing the covers back will allow the person to go back to sleep. Some couples even turn the bell off on the phone to keep the perps from calling and hanging up during sleeping hours.

### [HOME](#)

page last updated 08-08-02

Copyright © 2002 StopCovertWar.com All rights reserved

<http://www.raven1.net/cr0000-1.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

Eleanor White rating: OK

November 22, 2008

File name of saved copy:

<http://www.raven1.net/cr000004.htm>

BOOK: Controlling the Human Mind by Dr. Nick Begich

REVIEW: <http://www.raven1.net/controlmind.htm>

EW: In this case, the saved copy is not the book itself but my review of the book. All I can add here is that Dr. Nick Begich is an excellent literature researcher and has gathered within the pages of that book a great deal of credible material supporting the claims of electronic harassment targets.

This is the first book by Dr. Begich that tells the important story of the pulsed microwave voice to skull success, carried out by researcher Dr. Joseph Sharp in the early 1970s.

Journalists and officials please note: In spite of the title, there are many aspects of the crime of organized stalking and electronic harassment beyond simply controlling the mind with electronics.

Eleanor White

<http://www.raven1.net/cr0000-2.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

Eleanor White rating: OK (OBSERVATIONS only)

November 23, 2008

File name of saved copy:

<http://www.raven1.net/cr000005.htm>

BOOKS: "Cause Stalking" and the earlier book "Terrorist Stalking in America" by private investigator

David Lawson

REVIEW: <http://www.multistalkervictims.org/lawson.htm>

(Includes ISBN information)

EW: These two very similar books report on David Lawson's 12-year investigation, (apparently part time, not part of his paid work,) into what he calls "cause stalking", and what targets of this crime call "organized stalking" or sometimes "gang stalking."

David Lawson discovered the organized stalking perpetrators on his business band radio scanner, and ultimately infiltrated some of their groups, apparently out of personal curiosity.

Lawson's OBSERVATIONS of these harassment groups are very accurate when compared with the experiences of OS targets.

However, Lawson's reporting of those responsible are NOT accurate, when compared with what OS targets experience and observe. Lawson implicates these groups as perpetrators:

- extremist groups (e.g. white supremacists)
- foreign terrorists
- "anti-government" groups, such as the U.S. Patriot Movement

It is very possible, given the large number of perpetrators nation and world-wide, that members of those groups named do engage in organized stalking. SOME members.

However, this reviewer has been on line for 12 years, in daily contact with OS targets. Much detailed testimony has been discussed. I have not heard descriptions of the perpetrators matching those groups named above. Instead, the typical harasser is usually an entirely normal member of the community. Some seem to be unemployed, but often, the harassers are fully employed and some use their positions to harass the targets.

Like the famous Milgram experiments (look that up on the web) apparently the stalking group organizers find it easy to recruit ordinary citizens. Lawson reveals why - vicious lies, up to and including faked police records - make recruiting easy.

The bottom line, then, is that journalists, activists and the general public should pay close attention to Lawson's observations, but not his conclusions as to what groups are responsible.

In my own reading of the Lawson books, his descriptions of the perpetrators do not match his assertions that extremists, foreign terrorists, and anti-government groups are responsible.

And as a post script, I am very familiar with the U.S. Patriot Movement through their broadcasts. Over the past 6 years I've heard regularly from perhaps 60 - 70 of their radio hosts, and many of their guests and callers as well. I have participated in their message boards.

I have not read or heard one single hint of any interest in acting as organized harassers from any of them. In fact, the Patriots have had a number of organized stalking targets on their shows to explain the crime to the public.

More than that, 20 of the hosts have either on air, or privately to me, stated they are receiving some organized stalking and electronic harassment attacks as well.

So my review awards a BRAVO to Lawson's OBSERVATIONS - and that is why I've included his books here.

Eleanor White



<http://www.raven1.net/cr0000-3.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

Eleanor White rating: OK

November 24, 2008

File name of saved copy:

<http://www.raven1.net/cr000006.htm>

ARTICLE: "Microwaves and Behavior" by Dr. Don Justesen published in the journal "American Psychologist" in the March 1975 issue

WEB SITE:

<http://www.raven1.net/v2success1.gif>

<http://www.raven1.net/v2success2.gif>

<http://www.raven1.net/v2success3.gif>

<http://www.raven1.net/v2success4.gif>

EW: In the electronic harassment arena, VOICE TO SKULL is the BIG ONE. It's the harassment experience that attracts journalists, for one thing, and it's the harassment experience that so often brings forth strong hints that electronic assault targets may be mentally ill.

What this article does is show that pulsed microwave voice to skull has been do-able, and not even a military secret, since it was announced at the University of Utah in August, 1974. That's more than three decades.

A recent Freedom of Information request shows that the U.S. military has an interest in developing voice to skull further:

<http://www.raven1.net/friedmanv2s.pdf>

Since the operating principle is simple, basically synthesizing voice from a stream of clicks, and a radar set can be modified to transmit the original voice to skull signal type, and since this technique has been available for over three decades, it is reasonable to not summarily assume targets of organized stalking and electronic harassment must be mentally ill.

Hopefully journalists will, in the future, clearly mention Dr. Joseph Sharp's success of the 1970s to give the public a balanced picture.

Eleanor White

<http://www.raven1.net/cr0000-4.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

# Crime Reduction - Helping to Reduce Crime in Your Area



- [A-Z index](#)
- [Accessibility](#)
- [Contact us](#)
- [Site map](#)

[Advanced Search](#)



- [jump to content](#)
- [Home](#)
- [News](#)
- [Initiatives](#)
- [Learning](#)
- [Publications](#)
- [Research](#)
- [Discussion](#)
- [Mini-sites](#)
- [Links](#)
- [Site Info](#)



## Stalking

### **The Extent & Nature of Stalking: findings from the 1998 British Crime Survey**

Home Office Research Study 210 by *Tracey Budd* and *Joanna Mattinson* with the assistance of *Andy Myhill*

In recent years, stalking has increasingly been recognised as a social and legal problem. In England and Wales, the Protection from Harassment Act was introduced in 1997 to enable the criminal justice system to deal more effectively with cases of stalking and harassment.

Despite this there has been relatively little research conducted to assess the extent or nature of the problem.

This report defines stalking as experiences of persistent and unwanted attention. It presents the findings from an innovative self-completion questionnaire included in the 1998 British Crime Survey. The report provides the first reliable, national level data on how frequently stalking occurs. It also identifies those most at risk and what types of behaviour victims are subjected to.

The 1998 British Crime Survey included an innovative computerised self-completion questionnaire designed to provide the first reliable measure of the extent of 'stalking' in England and Wales. A nationally representative sample of 9,988 16 - to - 59 year-olds were asked whether they had been subject to 'persistent and unwanted attention' during their lifetime and during the preceding year. Those who had been subject to such incidents were asked details about their experience. The questionnaire was deliberately designed to capture a wide range of experiences that could potentially be regarded as incidents of stalking.

### **The extent of stalking**

Overall, 11.8 per cent of adults aged 16 to 59 could recall being subject to persistent and unwanted attention at some time in their lives. The figure was higher for women (16.1%) than men (6.8%). Three-quarters of those identified as being subject to persistent and unwanted attention were women. 2.9 per cent of adults aged 16 to 59 had been the subject of stalking in the 12 months prior to the interview. This equates to almost 0.9 million adults in England and Wales experiencing at least one episode of stalking during the previous year (0.61 million women and 0.27 million men had been victims).

These figures are based on a very broad definition of stalking – 'persistent and unwanted attention' – which captures a wide range of experiences.

### **The victims**

Women were twice as likely as men to have experienced any persistent and unwanted attention in the last year (4.0% compared to 1.7%). Young women were particularly at risk. 16.8 per cent of women aged 16 to 19 and 7.8 per cent of those aged 20 to 24 recalled being subject to persistent and unwanted attention during the previous year. Risks were also high among women who were single students living in privately rented accommodation, living in a flat or maisonette, or living in a lower income household. The nature of incidents experienced by men and women differed somewhat. Key results are discussed below.

### **The offenders**

The majority (79%) of incidents involved only one perpetrator. Incidents against male victims were more likely to have involved more than one offender. Overall, eight in ten (81%) incidents reported to the survey were perpetrated by men. Male offenders were involved in 90 per cent of incidents against women, and 57 per cent of incidents against men. In 29 per cent of incidents the perpetrator had an intimate relationship with the victim (current or former spouse, partner, girl/boyfriend or date) at the beginning of the incident. Strangers were responsible in 34 per cent of incidents. The remaining incidents involved close friends, relatives, household members or acquaintances.

Women were significantly more likely to be stalked by a stranger than male victims. Female victims were most likely to believe the perpetrator of the persistent and unwanted attention wanted to start or continue a relationship with them. Male victims were most likely to say the offender wished to annoy or upset them. The relatively high proportion of incidents against men perpetrated by men is particularly interesting. The majority of such incidents were committed by strangers (42%), though five per cent were carried out by a current or former partner. The most common reason given for male on male incidents was that the offender wished to upset or annoy the victim.

### **Experiences of stalking**

In about a third of cases reported to the survey the persistent and unwanted attention lasted less than a month, and in a further quarter (26%) between one and three months. However, for around one in five victims (19%) the persistent and unwanted attention lasted for a year or more. There were no differences between male and female victims.

Experiences of persistent and unwanted attention were wide ranging. The most common experience was being forced into talking to the offender, with almost a half of all incidents (49%) involving this. Other relatively common experiences, reported in a third or more of incidents, were:

- silent phone calls (45%)
- being physically intimidated (42%)
- being followed (39%)
- being touched or grabbed (34%)
- the offender waiting outside the victim's home (33%).

Female victims were more likely to experience almost all of the types of stalking behaviour asked about. However, male victims were more likely to say the offender had threatened or actually used violence.

The vast majority (78%) of victims had experienced more than one type of behaviour during their most recent episode. About a half of victims had been subjected to between two and five distinct types of behaviour and a further third to six or more. Women tended to experience more types of behaviour than men.

### **Impact upon the victims**

Ninety-two per cent of victims said they were very or fairly annoyed/irritated by their experience. Levels of distress or upset were lower, but still 75 per cent had found the experience very or fairly distressing/upsetting. Women were particularly likely to have been distressed or upset by their experience. Seventy-one per cent of those who had been the subject of persistent and unwanted attention said they had changed their behaviour in at least one of three ways:

- 59% had avoided certain places or people
- 35% went out less than they had previously
- 42% started taking additional personal security measures.

Seventy-six per cent of women had taken at least one of these measures compared to 59 per cent of men. Almost a third (31%) of victims were very or fairly afraid that violence would be used against them. A similar proportion (27%) were afraid violence would be used against a friend, relative or someone else they knew. Victims were less likely to fear a sexual offence, though 17 per cent did so.

### **Seeking help**

One-third of victims (33%) considered what had happened to be a crime and a further 37 per cent considered it to be 'wrong but not a crime'. A quarter felt it to be 'just something that happens'.

Thirty-three per cent of victims said the police were aware of their most recent episode of persistent and unwanted attention. Sixty-one per cent of victims who reported the incident said they were satisfied with the way the police handled the matter. There were few differences between male and female victims. Four-fifths of victims (82%) stated they had told someone. Over half (55%) of all victims had told their spouse, partner, boyfriend or girlfriend, 72 per cent had confided in a friend, relative or neighbour, eight per cent had informed a doctor, social worker or carer. Women were more likely to tell someone about their experiences than men.

### **Getting a copy**

[A full copy of Home Office Research Report 210](#) ( PDF format, 353K) is available from [the Home Office Website](#)

### **Links**

For help and advice on personal safety visit the [Suzy Lamplugh Trust](#) website.

Last update: 11/09/03

### **Related Links**

We are not responsible for the content of external websites.

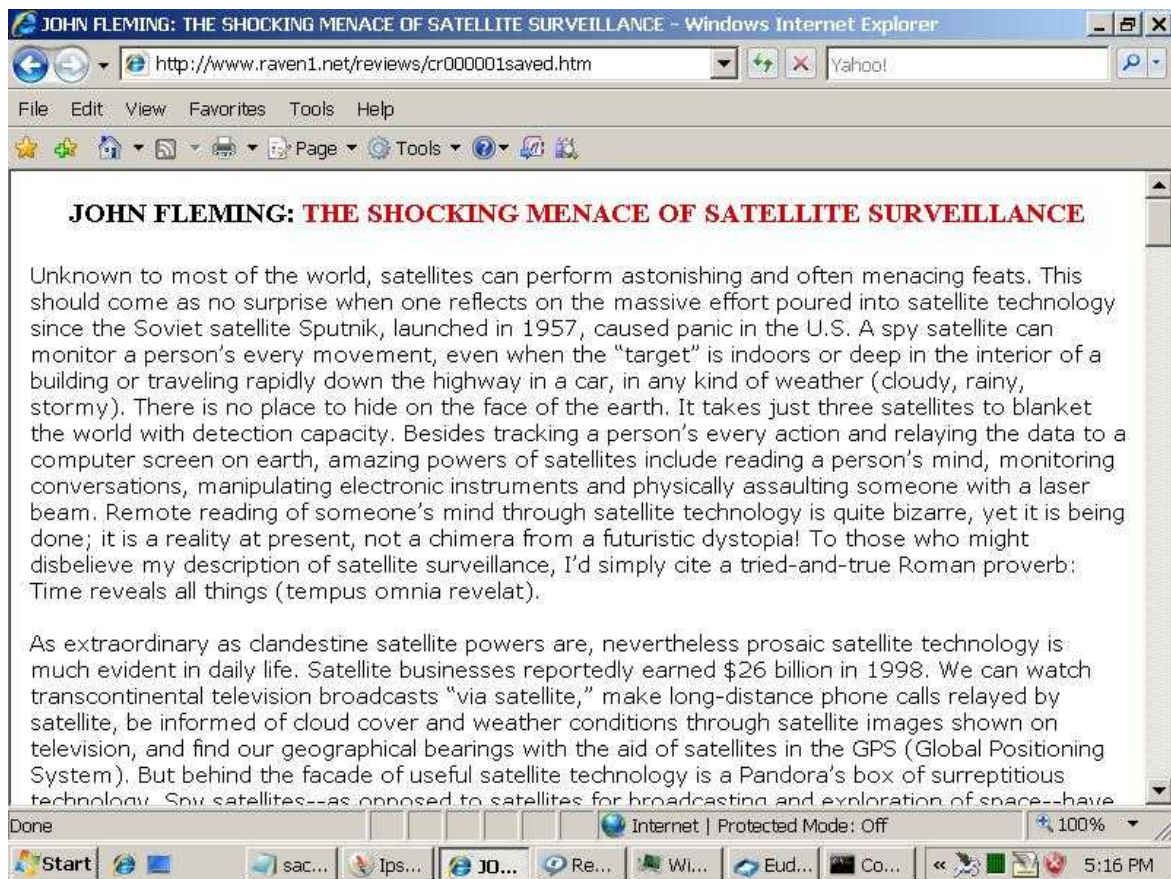
All rights reserved © **Copyright 2006, 2007, 2008**

<http://www.raven1.net/cr000001.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)



[Click to read review 000\\_001](#)

Review posted November 21, 2008



"JOHN FLEMING: THE SHOCKING MENACE OF SATELLITE SURVEILLANCE"  
(Pravda Jul 14, 2001)  
<http://english.pravda.ru/main/2001/07/14/10131.html>

\*\* NOTE: The link above has changed and NO LONGER POINTS  
to John Fleming's article.

QUOTE: "Some satellites in fact can read a person's mind from  
space."

EW: To pick up the extremely weak electromagnetic activity of the brain has never been demonstrated to my knowledge at more than a short distance, a few feet at most. There is also the problem of separating EEG activity read from a subject from all the other environmental noise, including very similar emissions from all other living things in the area.

The author acknowledged, on a blog a couple of years ago, that what he really meant was the transmission of digital data from a ground based EEG machine, over satellite networks, just as is done with other digital data routinely.

QUOTE: "Also part of satellite technology is the notorious, patented 'Neurophone,' the ability of which to manipulate behavior defies description."

EW: The Patrick Flanagan neurophone is not "notorious." It comes in two types:

- Early version, capacitively coupled small electric currents induced in the body through insulated pad electrodes carrying simple audio frequency waveforms. No radio signals, contact with the body required.
- Later version, mechanically vibrating piezoelectric crystal held against the body, causes the sound from the crystal to be heard. No radio signals. Contact with the body required.

It is total nonsense to say this invention can work from a satellite. Fleming actually spoke of a radio signal version, and yes, pulsed microwave voice to skull has existed since the mid-1970s, but has nothing to do with the "Neurophone."

QUOTE: "A surveillance satellite, in addition, can detect human speech. Burrows observed that satellites can "even eavesdrop on conversations taking place deep within the walls of the Kremlin." Walls, ceilings, and floors are no barrier to the monitoring of conversation from space. Even if you were in a highrise building with ten stories above you and ten stories below, a satellite's audio surveillance of your speech would still be unhampered. Inside or outside, in any weather, anyplace on earth, at any time of day, a satellite "parked" in space in a geosynchronous orbit (whereby the satellite, because it moves in tandem with the rotation of the earth, seems to stand still) can detect the speech of a human target."

EW: There has been no demonstrated way a satellite, in the vacuum of space, can "hear" anything going on at ground level. There is no way for sound to travel to the satellite.

The only possibility for this, extremely dubious, would be for a satellite to aim a laser beam at a window and pick up the audio from the reflection. Given the angles involved, I would recommend readers discount this possibility unless some sort of verified demonstration is found.

The "in any weather" part of the claim above would prevent laser bouncing anyway.

As a retired engineer, in my opinion, the practical realities

of such a setup make this claim totally bogus.

The only way to be confident of technology claims is to have an article describing an actual DEMONSTRATION of the technology, published by, and under the name and logo of a mainstream organization. No such article, that claim must be regarded as someone's opinion.

Eleanor White

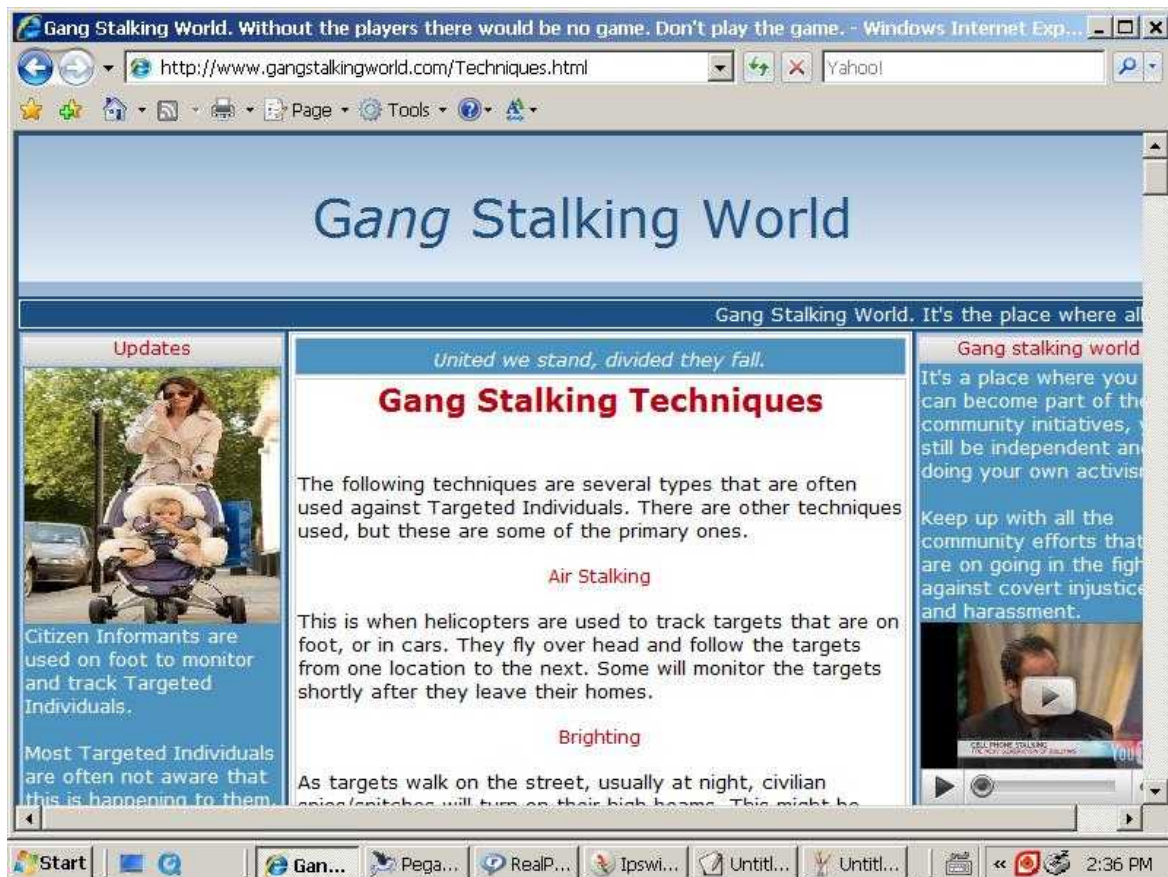


<http://www.raven1.net/cr000002.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)



[Click to read review 000\\_002](#)

Review posted November 21, 2008



Eleanor White rating: BOGUS (trivializes the crime)  
November 21, 2008

WEB SITE: <http://www.gangstalkingworld.com/Techniques.html>

SITE TITLE: Gang Stalking World

EW: This well-executed web site rates a BOGUS because it misleads the visitor from the public into believing that

targets of organized stalking and electronic harassment are worrying about things that are trivial and not serious, and in fact common occurrences of every day life.

The destruction of careers, lies told in the community, sleep deprivation, ongoing sabotage of belongings while the target is away, breakup of marriages because only one spouse is harassed, loss of child custody when the target complains to officials - these things are glossed over and silly things are fronted as top concerns.

Notice that prominently, at the top left, is a photo of a young mom pushing a stroller, talking on a cell phone. For theatrical effect, apparently, she is wearing a sort of "spy" outfit. This reviewer assures the reader that young moms with strollers do not send organized stalking targets into a tailspin.

Next notice the very first, most prominent technique this site describes. The first item is presumably the one that causes targets of organized stalking the most grief. It is listed as "Air Stalking." In other words, the site cries out against aircraft stalking targets on the ground!

That concern literally shouts "paranoia" to the world.

While in some cases aircraft may be part of the harassment, there is just no way anyone in urban or dense suburban areas can possibly know why an aircraft is flying over. I do believe that a few targets have had aircraft used to harass them, because it is an ideal way to get the target to sound insane.

However, "Air Stalking" is not a serious concern to the vast majority of organized stalking targets. It does NOT describe the experience of organized stalking accurately.

The second item is "Brighting," that is, aiming bright lights at a target. Car lights, or sometimes bright lights from one apartment towards an apartment on a building next door.

Here again, I've heard a few reports of "Brighting," but it's hardly a major concern for most targets. To prominently display "Brighting" as the second most grievous assault type is totally mis-representing organized stalking to the public.

(On another site, no longer posted, the site's author showed many photos of cars doing ordinary things, claiming that simply driving along, or in one case, parking at home with the car door open, was harassment.)

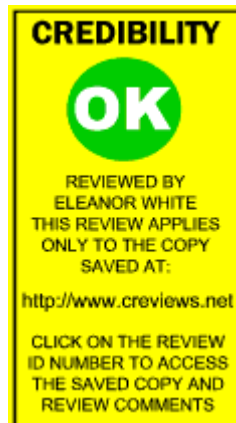
By the time a visitor to that site has seen the first three items, they could be forgiven for thinking organized stalking targets are crazy.

This reviewer does not know the motive behind web sites or articles which trivialize organized stalking and electronic harassment. However, it is clear that the motive is not to

assist in exposing and stopping the crime of organized  
stalking and electronic harassment.

Eleanor White

<http://www.raven1.net/cr000003.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)



[Click to read review 000\\_003](#)

Review posted November 22, 2008



Eleanor White rating: OK  
November 22, 2008

WEB SITE: <http://www.catchcanada.org>

SITE TITLE: Citizens Against Technological and Community-based Harassment

EW: This web site was established by Canadian target of

organized stalking and electronic harassment, Norma Lawrence.

The "CATCH" portion of the name refers to a now inactive organization of Toronto, Ontario, Canada targets named "Citizens Against Technological and Community-based Harassment." This small group made several well-received presentations about organized stalking and electronic harassment to area crisis support organizations.

Work responsibilities and other demands on personal time resulted in Norma Lawrence having to cease operating as a group, but as of the time of this review, she maintains the excellent information content on the web site itself.

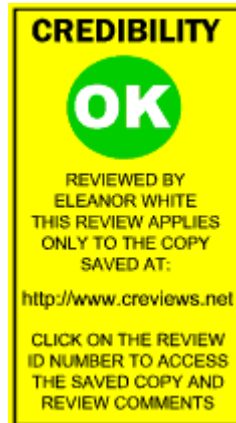
I was a member of the CATCH group, and heard directly reports of local targets who found that this site's conservative, rational presentation of the crime resulted in a few family members and doctors taking the OS/EH crime seriously. As of the date of this review, I have heard of no other site which has played a part in convincing family members or doctors as to the reality of the OS/EH crimes.

Clearly this site richly deserves the "OK" rating.

Eleanor White

<http://www.raven1.net/cr000004.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

**Review:**  
**Controlling the Human Mind**  
**by Dr. Nick Begich**



[Click to read review 000\\_004](#)

Review posted November 22, 2008

**Reviewed by Eleanor White**  
**October 26, 2006**

**Title: Controlling the Human Mind**  
**The Technologies of Political Control or**  
**Tools for Peak Performance**  
**Author: Dr. Nick Begich**  
**Copyright 2006**  
**256 pages, paperback**  
**ISBN: 1-890693-54-5**  
**Publisher: Earthpulse Press Incorporated**  
**P.O. Box 201393**  
**Anchorage, Alaska**  
**USA ..... 99520**  
**Voice: 1-907-249-9111**  
<http://www.earthpulse.com>

Eleanor White's Recommendation:

**BUY**

Definitely, for targets of organized stalking and electronic harassment, for public officials, doctors, and the general public, I urge a BUY.

Just one favour I've already asked Dr. Begich: Please, make public awareness of not only the existence of

microwave voice to skull transmission, but also the AGE, now 32 years, of the technology which was announced in 1974 at the University of Utah, top level priority?

Also, please not only mention, but STRESS the fact that this technology is simple and can be had by anyone with upper middle class income?

Your [Lay Institute](#) mission should make this a natural fit within your other excellent work.

Why am I asking this? Thousands of targets of organized stalking and electronic harassment have had the torture of false diagnosis of mental illness heaped upon them at a time when the criminals misusing the equipment have destroyed just about every facet of their careers, relationships and health. If you would please prominently feature Dr. Joseph Sharp's now ancient voice to skull technology in your writings and speaking engagements, you could do more than all of our pleas to public officials, our web sites, our flyers, our picket signs, due to your having the credibility we have been falsely robbed of.

Please do this one thing, Dr. Begich?

=====

TABLE OF CONTENTS

|                                                                  |     |
|------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| About the author .....                                           | 1   |
| Dedication .....                                                 | 3   |
| Part I: The Sinister Side of Controlling the Human Mind .....    | 5   |
| Prologue .....                                                   | 7   |
| Chapter One - The Root of the Technology .....                   | 13  |
| The Energy of Life .....                                         | 14  |
| Frequency Modulation .....                                       | 20  |
| The Body as a Subatomic-Nano-Micro Circuit .....                 | 22  |
| Chapter Two - Controlling the Human Mind on the Way to 1984 .... | 26  |
| The Mind Has No Firewall .....                                   | 31  |
| Psycho-Terrorism .....                                           | 37  |
| Strange Science of the CIA .....                                 | 39  |
| A "Manchurian Candidate" .....                                   | 43  |
| The Basic Rationale for the Big Lie .....                        | 46  |
| The Beam Team .....                                              | 48  |
| Remote Controlled People: MKULTRA .....                          | 50  |
| Hypersonic Sound .....                                           | 58  |
| Back to MKULTRA .....                                            | 59  |
| Hearing Without Years .....                                      | 64  |
| Manipulation of Emotion and Mind .....                           | 67  |
| Chapter Three - New Initiatives .....                            | 73  |
| Lieutenant Colonel John B. Alexander .....                       | 73  |
| European Parliament Raises the Issue .....                       | 77  |
| Mankind Research Unlimited, Inc. ....                            | 81  |
| Persinger and His Work .....                                     | 85  |
| Other Considerations .....                                       | 91  |
| The Woodpecker Signal .....                                      | 96  |
| LIDA: The Soviet Device .....                                    | 98  |
| Dr. Jose Delgado .....                                           | 103 |

|                                                              |     |
|--------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Chapter Four - Mind Wars .....                               | 107 |
| The Information Revolution and The Future Air Force ...      | 108 |
| Chapter Five - Auditory Effects .....                        | 116 |
| Communicating Via the Microwave Auditory Effect .....        | 117 |
| Back to the History .....                                    | 119 |
| Chapter Six - Other Patents The Ethics of it All .....       | 126 |
| Subliminal Messages and Commercial Uses .....                | 126 |
| New Standards for What is a Memory? .....                    | 128 |
| Brain to Computer Connections .....                          | 129 |
| How Powerful is the Brain? .....                             | 130 |
| What's on Your Mind? .....                                   | 132 |
| Still Wondering What's on Your Mind .....                    | 135 |
| Chapter Seven - Control of the Mind and Body .....           | 139 |
| Chapter Eight - Weaponization of the Mind .....              | 145 |
| Potential Military Application of EMR .....                  | 146 |
| Other Exotic Technologies .....                              | 149 |
| Back to Dr. Jose Delgado .....                               | 149 |
| Chapter Nine - For Whose Use? The New Tools of Control ..... | 152 |
| The Nonlethal Conference .....                               | 152 |
| Lost Alamos and Friends .....                                | 153 |
| From National Defense to The Justice Department .....        | 156 |
| International Alarm Bells Begin to Sound .....               | 159 |
| New Toys for Defense .....                                   | 166 |
| Chapter Ten - Who are the Victims? .....                     | 183 |
| Chapter Eleven - Moving Down the Path .....                  | 187 |
| Part II - Increasing our Human Potentials .....              | 195 |
| Chapter Twelve - The Brain Drivers .....                     | 196 |
| Brain Biofeedback .....                                      | 199 |
| Chapter Thirteen - Tools for the 21st Century .....          | 202 |
| Brain Entrainment, How does that work? .....                 | 202 |
| Brain Training for Children .....                            | 206 |
| Biofeedback Continued .....                                  | 211 |
| Kinesiology .....                                            | 213 |
| Thought Stream .....                                         | 214 |
| Hemi-Sync (R) & Robert Monroe .....                          | 215 |
| Electromagnetic Fields Affecting Bodies .....                | 218 |
| Chemical Interactions .....                                  | 218 |
| Schumann's Resonance .....                                   | 221 |
| Discovering Acupuncture .....                                | 221 |
| Pointer Plus .....                                           | 224 |
| Looking Forward .....                                        | 225 |
| Light and Sound .....                                        | 227 |
| Electro-Cranial Stimulation .....                            | 229 |



|                                                 |     |
|-------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Back to Electro-Acupuncture .....               | 230 |
| Back to Hemi-Sync (R) .....                     | 231 |
| The Earthpulse Soundwave (TM) .....             | 233 |
| Chapter Fourteen - The Future .....             | 239 |
| What Needs to be Done .....                     | 241 |
| Apendix - The Lay Institute on Technology ..... | 244 |
| Bibliography of Technology .....                | 246 |
| How to Use the Bibliography and Abstracts ..... | 247 |
| How Can You Help? .....                         | 248 |
| Resource Guide .....                            | 249 |

=====

Dr. Nick Begich earned his degree in Traditional Medicine from the Open International University for Complementary Medicines, in 1994.

He has sought to bring information to light, particularly among the sciences, which points the way to having science applied for the maximum benefit of mankind. His books are gold mines of on point research, and include these:

- Angels Don't Play This HAARP; Advances in Tesla Technology (with Jeanne Manning)
- Earth Rising - The Revolution: Toward a Thousand Years of Peace (with James Roderick)
- Earth Rising II - The Betrayal of Science, Society and the Soul (with James Roderick)

As someone who has spent some years picketing the streets about the crime of organized stalking and electronic harassment, I owe thanks to Dr. Nick Begich for some of the awareness of electronic harassment which Dr. Begich's books and broadcasts have generated.

Dr. Begich currently (autumn 2006) hosts a once a week show on the Republic Broadcasting Network:

<http://www.rbnlive.com>

... and has appeared on numerous other radio and TV shows where the impact of science on the state and future of humankind is taken seriously.

Dr. Begich is currently the executive director of the Lay Institute on Technology:

<http://www.layinstitute.org>

... a not-for-profit corporation having the goal of educating the public on the impacts of technology in the 21st century and beyond. Dr. Begich's work there has resulted in a substantial database of technology information being placed on file.

Mind Control is one sub-category of the crime syndrome called organized stalking and electronic harassment. It is a particularly invasive sub-category, as various signal types, some taught in today's schools and some as yet not, can enter the mind from a distance, silently, through walls, and cause incredible pain, career destroying fatigue, career destroying sleep deprivation, "voices" and other distortions of perception all of which add up to the total destruction of a target's life.

More, today's electronic harassment devices can do this SELECTIVELY, so that one member of a married couple can be destroyed, while the spouse may experience nothing. The vicious criminals responsible choose only silent, nearly impossible to prove technology, along with a campaign of lies which cause community members to add conventional harassment, break-and-entry, and sabotage to the target already struggling to avoid breakdown. These community members choose only exaggerated forms of "life's normal misfortunes", making it impossible for targets to convince others they are in fact being tortured. Even though the "normal misfortunes" happen DAILY, the average person will automatically discount reports that anything out of the ordinary is happening.

After this has happened for a time, almost always, the target is labelled as mentally ill and discredited, and forced to take dangerous pharmaceuticals even though the target in fact has no mental illness, but is simply reporting the truth.

"Mind control", then, is NO PARLOUR TRICK and deserves the keenest attention of the reading public. I, Eleanor White, pray all who read this review will go on to read this book.

In Chapter One, titled The Root of The Technology , Dr. Begich explains that electromagnetic signals can indeed affect biological processes. Because the public is immersed in all sorts of electromagnetic signals - radio, TV, sun/starlight, cosmic rays - that is often lost on the unaware public and skeptics need to be reminded of this. Just because we don't all go into convulsions when our neighbour with a CB transmitter keys up doesn't mean EM signals don't affect us.

In Chapter Two, titled Controlling the Human Mind On the Way to 1984, Dr. Begich has collected, for easy quick reference, many of the mind control techniques, and some of the mind control crimes, we often discuss, with an excellent collection of footnotes giving us the citations for many of them. This includes the MKULTRA crimes. This makes the book quite handy for preparing for encounters with skeptics, including family members, doctors, and police, three of the most skeptical groups on the planet.

One major benefit of this book, as I see it, is that it's portable, can be taken anywhere, and it collects pretty well everything posted among our many web sites, and even more, thanks to Dr. Begich's skill and hard work at gathering research. This should add both speed and factual dependability to the work of our many activists.

Another benefit is that, even if the Internet is ripped down and replaced with an extremely expensive and heavily censored "Internet II", having this book in hand, and better yet, having LIBRARIES equipped with copies too, will mean that the information is not totally lost.

Having said that, as an activist myself, I have to say that a great deal of what is posted on our sites, and presented in this book, does not work at significant (neighbour's home to yours) distances, through walls. Technologies requiring contact or close proximity, and/or which do not work through walls, are still useful, but I have to caution that most of what we experience happens through walls, at home to home distances or greater, even out in the wilderness. We can use close up technologies to POINT to eventual long distance, through wall capability, but not prove it actually exists now.

This extremely compact handy reference is not going to make it possible for us to convert all family members, doctors, and police into instant believers. We must not over reach the

limitations of the many technology items presented in discussions with skeptics. But even without proving long distance or through wall capability, the existence of the many influence technologies documented in this book is going to be dramatic news for many people!

One excellent feature of Chapter Two is that the electronic aspects of MKULTRA are listed.

Chapter Three, titled New Initiatives, starts out summarizing military officer John B. Alexander's work. It is very handy for targets to have material on John Alexander because his name often pops up when discussions of mind control are in progress.

Dr. Begich describes Alexander's interests as "in obscure science and parapsychology, connecting with Janet Morris, with whom he wrote a book on mind training techniques."

Begich goes on to say "The use of the technologies was apparently known by Alexander to be problematic, because some of the weapons systems would violate international agreements."

You'll hear the term "nonlethal weapons" often used in relation to John Alexander and Janet Morris. To cut to the quick, the writings and media appearances I'm familiar with by these two people were rock solid stonewalling by people regarded by non-targets as "non lethal weapons experts." They repeatedly deny the existence of any of the weapons which might cause the effects we report.

In fact, several of us targets were in email contact, back in the mid-1990s with Col. Alexander (he had an email address posted at that time.) We informed Col. Alexander of the [undeniable, available, and not secret mind-control-capable weapons](#), how they work, and stressed the fact that anyone with a good income can have them. Col. Alexander went on Coast to Coast AM shortly after that exchange and denied ANY such weapons exist.

Janet Morris has made similar statements on TV appearances.

Dr. Begich points out a 1980 statement by John Alexander which shows clearly that this man is a disinformation agent:

"Mind-altering techniques designed to impact opponents are well advanced." In other words, in 1980, such techniques were "well advanced", yet in the mid-90s on Coast to Coast AM, suddenly such techniques "don't exist?"

The reason I bring this up is because we who are fighting to expose and stop organized stalking and electronic harassment need to know about the people who are doing all they can to stifle our efforts. It is great Dr. Begich chose to mention them. It would have been even better if Alexander's later negative statements were included as well.

Also handy in this chapter is the mention of the European Parliament's lightly touching on mind control by recommending laws be written to carefully monitor and control the use of such techniques.

Dr. Begich's detective work turned up a company, Mankind Research Unlimited (MRU) which apparently investigated "psychic warfare, bioenergetic fields, and manipulation of energy in order to affect people." This company, dating from the 1960s through the 1980s, is listed as capable of thirty one program areas which are highly relevant to our experiences.

When you see terms like "psychic" and "bioenergetic", you are talking about effects which cannot be produced by signal types as taught in today's schools. As targets, we need to be EXTREMELY reluctant to express certainty about such advanced effects, because they are beyond the laws of science as taught in today's schools. But we do in fact experience things, such as penetration of top grade shielding which stops electromagnetic signals, which can't be explained by school-taught signal characteristics, and I feel it is good that Dr. Begich has included some material referencing such advanced signal characteristics.

My advice to targets is to be totally honest - if a discussion touches on experiences which are beyond school-taught science, say you don't know how it is done. I don't recommend using this book to "prove" the more advanced effects are "real." We know they are very real, but without an actual mainstream-acknowledged demonstration, we can't prove it to others.

Chapter three goes on to describe the work of Dr. Michael Persinger, HAARP, Dr. Jose Delgado the brain implant guy, the Woodpecker Signal, Dr. Andrija Puharich, Dr. Robert C. Beck, more detail about the Lida machine, Dr. Ross Adey, and government involvement in the mind control programs the public rarely hears about. He also mentions at length the work of Dr. Reijo Makela, a researcher in using electromagnetic (particularly laser) technology for healing.

Dr. Begich, in fact, has considerable interest in using technology for healing, and I'm grateful he has taken considerable trouble to research the MIS-use of technology as well.

Chapter Four, titled Mind Wars, provides some really handy references shoring up the very sobering reality of mind control. This book is an excellent pocket reference, and my experiences bringing out Carol Rutz' book "A Nation Betrayed" on the picket site show how powerful having a tangible book in your hand can be. Carol is a survivor of the brutal child physical and sexual abuse performed under the auspices of the U.S. government during the MKULTRA era.

Loud mouth hecklers were literally silenced when I raised Carol's book into view. I would expect Dr. Begich's book might work equally well, particularly if you find yourself in a debate with hostile family members, doctors or police.

Mind you, I'm not saying this or any book is guaranteed to work as a "get out of jail free card," just that the impact of an authoritative book, and this one clearly is, can be dramatic.

Ah, Chapter Five, Auditory Effects, does outline Dr. Joseph Sharp's voice to skull success, and it goes quite a bit further, providing some details of various conventional signals which generate acoustical phenomena in a subject's hearing sense.

It is with considerable regret that the paragraph mentioning Sharp's voice to skull includes a reference to 1995, but not the year of the original experiment's announced success, in 1974. This may seem like nit-picking, but to an organized stalking/electronic harassment target, who has been ridiculed by police, family, and may be taking antipsychotic medication involuntarily with very nasty side effects, this is NOT a minor issue.

It is essential in the fight to expose and stop all aspects of organized stalking and electronic harassment that the AGES of the proven beyond all doubt weapons be PROMINENTLY displayed. When a military weapon is discussed, say, in an article in Defense Electronics a

month ago, that's one thing. But when a technology is brutally invasive, as voice to skull is, and has been around for over THREE DECADES, and is relatively simple to be created by a senior radar technician or engineer, the public MUST be told that. Loud and often.

Availability over decades, and relatively easy access create a vivid picture of likelihood that the technology has been used, in the mind of the public.

Anything less simply isn't helping our cause to the maximum extent unclassified knowledge is capable of. This is why I have begged Dr. Begich in the message at the top of this review to consider really PROMOTING the age, simplicity, and availability of Sharp's voice to skull, so our members might eventually emerge from under the heavy and totally unjustified yoke of mental illness charges.

Dr. Begich has done us a great favour in his Chapter Six, titled Other Patents - The Ethics of It All. Our members love patents because they do give a very official aura to various proposed methods of mind control. I often serve as the chronic wet blanket when I have to remind our members that the issuance of a patent does not prove a given technology has actually been DEMONSTRATED. Big, big difference between a patent and a demonstration.

But even with that limitation on patents, it is terrific to have one handy place where mind control patents are not only gathered, but very well explained by Dr. Begich. Patents do have persuasive value in talking with the unaware public, I've found. All I urge is that we not say such-and-such mind control technology IS IN USE, when there is no separate documentation of an actual demonstration, acceptable to public officials.

One of the BIG open questions our members face is: Has there ever been a DEMONSTRATION of a technology which can at least READ the EEG (electroencephalographic) signals from the brain, at REAL WORLD distances (in our case, from a neighbour's home to ours), precisely enough that activity of subtask neuron clusters can be read independently?

This chapter talks about doing that, but I didn't see, on my relatively rapid read, any DEMONSTRATION of that capability. (Apologies, but I've been a target of this type of technology for 26 years now. I just can't force myself to read word by word by word, having read this material for years now. Mea culpa. I may have missed something, yes.)

Yes, we know that the LIDA machine and other more sophisticated transmitters can WRITE to and influence the brain to varying degrees of precision. Reading at real world distances, in real world unshielded environments is a very much more difficult task, because the power output of the brain is exceedingly tiny, and, other people and plants are busy outputting their own signals. Add to that non-biological electromagnetic noise, and you have a good case for doubting reading subtask-resolved EEG signals can be done using conventional signal types. We don't know yet what other, as yet not taught in school signal types may be capable of.

Bottom line, I urge our members to not use this chapter to try to "prove" remote thought reading, the ultimate use for remote EEG reading, can be done.

In chapters Seven through Nine, Dr. Begich goes into more detail about how the mind and body can be controlled, and the roles played by scientific and government organizations.

Again, a really handy collection of the articles posted in many places on the Internet, all in one tidy book.

Part II is devoted to Dr. Begich's original interest - positive uses for this technology. I sincerely hope that members of the public who read this book also read Part II, as not only is this important technology being used for criminal purposes, it is being denied to people who could benefit from it.

Chapter Ten is Who Are The Victims?. Dr. Begich demonstrates with this chapter that his studies of mind control, the history of its development and usage, are not strictly scholarly. He could have left this chapter out, and still have had a first rate book. I am personally very thankful that he remembered those of us for whom mind control has been an every day reality for years and decades.

I do have one small bone to pick with Dr. Begich for this statement, though:

"The problem is that it is difficult if not impossible to sort out which people might be victims and which are delusional."

I say that if some esteemed doctors would take the trouble to get to know some of our more experienced members, a panel of trusted targets could sort out who is a genuine target versus who is delusional. This goes contrary to the idea that anyone who hasn't gone through med school then psychiatric residency couldn't possibly do that. I know Dr. Begich must make the statement above to preserve his credibility, but I'm saying no, there actually is a way, if the psychiatric establishment were to accept assistance from targets.

And Dr. Begich does state he believes some of our stories do have a basis in fact, given that the U.S. Government has a track record of "people being exploited by scientists", MKULTRA being the best known example. For a non-target and increasingly a public figure to say that is a MAJOR boost for us!

Dr. Begich sees his role in assisting victims (most prefer the title "target", "targeted individual" or "TI" these days) ... as public education. Nick, this book is a major step in that direction, as have been your previous books! Well done!

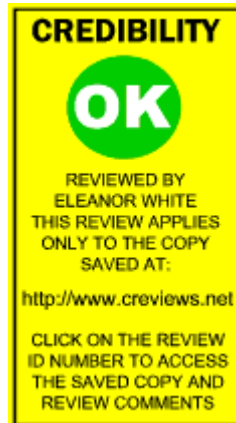
---

<http://www.raven1.net/cr000005.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## David Lawson's Investigation Into Organized Stalking

This page updated January 19, 2008

---



[Click to read review 000\\_005:](#)

OK applies ONLY to Lawson's OBSERVATIONS  
and NOT his conclusions  
Review posted November 23, 2008

[Click here](#) to see the 5-minute video from which the "watcher" image above was taken.

American private investigator David Lawson spent approximately 12 years investigating stalking groups in the United States and Canada, mainly in the 1990s. He wrote about his experiences "riding with" these networked community harassment groups in two books.

The first, released in 2001, was:

**Terrorist Stalking in America**

ISBN: 0-9703092-0-1

That book is now out of print. Lawson then produced an updated book on the same subject in March 2007:

**Cause Stalking**

ISBN-13: 978-0-9703092-3-5

While group harassment in the workplace is fairly common, and well documented in this book:

**Mobbing: Emotional Abuse in the American Workplace**

By Dr. Noa Davenport, Ruth Distler Schwartz, Gail Pursell Elliott

Copyright 1999

ISBN 0-9671803-0-9

... the community-based counterpart, organized stalking, is not well known to the average member of the public. This paper is to share some of David Lawson's findings so the reader can begin to grasp what appears to be a relatively new type of crime. So new, in fact, that targets of organized stalking have great difficulty getting law enforcement officials to take it seriously.

Before sharing David Lawson's findings, it should be pointed out that Lawson's books contain two types of information: his **observations**, and his **conclusions**.

David Lawson's observations of the activities of the community organized stalking groups are a perfect match for the types of harassment reported by organized stalking targets. However, Lawson's conclusions as to who is mainly responsible are puzzling to targets who have read his books.

David Lawson claims that foreign terrorists and "anti-government" groups are responsible for the growing organized stalking crimes. Very few targets of organized stalking see evidence that Lawson's conclusions match the targets' experience. Lawson may have discovered those groups operating when he rode with the harassment groups, but anyone interested in finding the backers of local harassment groups would do well to suspend judgement on Lawson's conclusions.

Right up front, targets of organized stalking report that LIES circulated about the targets are what fuel local hatred for the targets. One of the favourite lies being circulated is that the target is a child molester. This is routinely used against female targets as well as targeted men.

Other lies are that the target has a serious criminal record, or is into the drug trade, or is a prostitute. So for those reading this paper who aren't familiar with organized stalking, keep in mind that the obvious answer to "Why would people harass targets who are nobodies?" ... is that once lies are circulated that the target is a major criminal, that target is no longer a "nobody."



As to why certain people are chosen as targets, targets' reports show that whistleblowers and activists are sometimes subjected to organized stalking as "punishment" for their activities. Other cases occur when a target is in line for a large inheritance, or has turned in a well-connected spouse for criminal activity such as pedophilia, or sometimes the target just "ticked off" someone who is well-connected to groups willing to do organized stalking.

According to David Lawson, some targets are simply chosen for 'practice.'

Here below are selected quotes from both of David Lawson's books, starting with a "Concepts Table" for quick-click access to relevant sections:

[Police awareness of organized stalkers](#)

[How David Lawson got involved](#)

[Characteristics of stalker recruits](#)

[Quotes from the stalkers](#)

[Stalker motivation statistics](#)

[Involvement of firemen and police](#)

[Stalkers' attitude towards their cause](#)

[Stalking group leaders](#)

[Stalking group finances](#)

[Distinction, initial reasons vs. ongoing reasons](#)

[Lawson's targeted group list](#)

[Sampling of stalking operations](#)

[Perps use adjacent apartments](#)

[Synchronized sounds](#)

[Stalkers entry into targets' homes](#)

[Failure to recognize organized stalking](#)

[Vehicular harassment](#)

[Harassment on foot](#)

[Destruction of relationships](#)

[Noise campaigns](#)

[Synchronized movements \(apartments\)](#)

[Synchronized leaving home](#)

[Conclusion](#)

#### SELECTED QUOTES:

Quotes are from David Lawson's currently available book "Cause Stalking" except where noted from his original book, "Terrorist Stalking in America."

Author David Lawson did interview perpetrators, ("perps"), targetted people ("targets"), and the police. Here is what the author heard from the police he interviewed:

[pg 79] "I also spoke with a few police officers from across the country. They confirmed the existence of stalking groups across the country. In general, they said that 'cause stalking' is primarily a civil problem where the plaintiff has to prove financial loss. They also said that there are free speech and grass roots issues involved. In fact, the police themselves are targets of these groups. In small towns, the number of members in these groups can easily exceed the number of police officers. In general, the police will not talk about stalking

groups. One officer did say there is a storm brewing as groups become larger and more numerous."

Author Lawson explains here how he got involved and began to interact with the 'cause stalking' perpetrators:

"One day, several years ago, I was sitting in my house, and checking out the activity on my scanner. I heard a woman say that she was following a certain vehicle. She gave the location, the make and model of the car and the license plate number. A few days later, I heard the same woman on the same frequency (84) request backup at a certain location. A few days after that I again heard her broadcasting the position and details about another vehicle she was following. I listened to other people talking on that frequency and they didn't give any indication that they were with any government agency but they were talking about arresting people."

"On another occasion, on the same business band frequency, I heard someone complain that an African American man was crossing the street. "All we could get him for is jaywalking" responded the leader. "Leave him for the police."

"People in the group would discuss where they would go for supper, after their shift was over, so I [the author] went too. I listened to a group of people openly discussing various activities as if they were the police.

"Real police officers were also sitting in the restaurant, listening to them. I later learned that their presence was not a coincidence.

"One man who had supper with the group drove a van marked with the call letters of a local AM radio station. I started listening to it. Most of the guests were people who said they had new revelations about Waco or Ruby Ridge, or had some inside story about government corruption. It is called hate radio. I also heard advertisements for the meetings of a local political group and I attended some.

"At the first meeting I attended, one young man flashed a phony police badge at me. No one paid any attention. Some of those in attendance were the people I had seen in the local restaurant. This was my introduction to the creepy world of anti-government extremists."

David Lawson goes on to explain that he has observed "extremist groups" for several years while living in New York State, Florida, and Canada. He monitored the stalking groups' public communications, attended meetings, and rode with them.

The author defines the basic reason for being for these citizen stalking groups as CAUSE STALKING. Cause stalking means the group is assembled, under a leader with a "shadowy past", for some specific cause.

"Cause stalking has been used by extremist groups since the early 1990s. The basic system is alleged to have been developed by the Ku Klux Klan and refined through years of use."

Some details about the typical cause stalking recruit:

"Recruits tend to be blue collar workers who are at the bottom end of the job scale. They are janitors in apartments, hotels, etc., who have keys to get in any locked doors. They are security guards, who can let fellow members into places where they would not normally be allowed to go. They are city workers, who can, in many cities, follow a target around all day in their vehicles or have a noisy project underway near his [target's] residence. They are taxi drivers, who are a network that is always on the road. They are cable, telephone and electric company employees who can interfere with a target's service and spend time on patrol with the group, while they are on the job."

Those are the author's words. Here are a few quotes from the perpetrators themselves, from the original book:

[From Terrorist Stalking in America] "We are like the police except we are ABOVE the police."

[From Terrorist Stalking in America] "We are a citizen's group that helps the police. We are trying to alert people in the area about this person [the target] before he gets to do what he did in the last place he lived." [Eleanor White talking: All the cause stalking targets I know well did not commit ANY offenses. The stalkers are filled with LIES by their leaders.]

[From Terrorist Stalking in America] "When I get the call, I go to whatever the address is. It doesn't matter what they [targets] do, they can never get away from us."

[From Terrorist Stalking in America] "Who are we? We drive the ambulances that take you to the emergency room. When your house is burning, we put out the fire. We are security guards. We protect you at night. You only have electricity, phone and cable service because of us. We are janitors. We have the keys. We fix your cars. You don't want to mess with us."

In "Cause Stalking", David Lawson provides some details about the motivations of stalking group members not in the first book:

- 25% follow the nominal "cause" they were recruited under
- 25% actually participate in the harassment
- 75% harass occasionally or not at all
- 10% join out of fear of being harassed themselves

That 10% joining out of fear of harassment is quite interesting, as one of the most difficult barriers to educating the general public about organized stalking is why anyone would volunteer to harass others.

Lawson describes recruits to these groups as "... those who feel powerless, inferior and angry." Common sense is that naturally, such people would be easy to recruit for street and adjacent to the target's home harassment, but I would comment that lots of professionals put

us (targets) down at every opportunity, declaring us mentally ill for even suggesting organized stalking is possible. These professionals don't "feel powerless, inferior, and angry."

And I doubt the many utility and city employees who participate feel "powerless, inferior, and angry" either. So while David Lawson has done a great job, some aspects of organized stalking have apparently escaped him.

One comment Lawson makes is that "Firemen across the country, and even some police officers, support these groups."

I have heard a number of reports that vehicular harassment has involved an above average number of vehicles that bear stickers of firefighters, or, a few targets have traced perpetrator identities to firemen. One target discovered that a number of vehicular harassment cars, identified by licence number, were parked in a police station parking lot.

My personal take on why some firemen and police might back these groups is that many have a heightened sense of community service. If they can be persuaded that the target has a criminal record, the worst case being that of a pedophile, it would be natural for firefighters and police to "help keep the target in line".

The author concludes, as explained at a number of places in the book, that the "cause" the typical group is "working toward" is mainly an excuse to get the groups together. The main motivation of members who stay with these groups is the sense of power and belonging the group members derive. Having a "cause" enhances the feelings of power and righteousness, but group members, according to the author, are most concerned with how their fellow group stalkers feel about their "work" and accept them.

Lawson explains the attitude of the typical stalking group member towards the "cause" this way:

"Most active group members have only a general idea of the ideology of the group but they don't particularly care."

These groups come into being and are run by leaders. Here is what the author says about them in this book, a bit different and more clearly, when compared with the [original book](#):

"Group leaders do have political goals and the belief that the end justifies the means."

Lawson describes leaders as considering their members "disposable."

Lawson states that some leaders work for corporations and politicians (original book didn't mention politicians.)

Lawson states that leaders identify targets but don't directly supervise the harassment group members.

Lawson describes leaders as having an "air of mystery", "having worked for the CIA, NSA, or some other intelligence agency that doesn't reveal

information about their employees." Lawson states that this "background" is likely mythology.

How about financing these groups?

Although the author states that the pay is low, there are still very large expenses to harass people as thoroughly as targets report. Here is an example of what I mean by "large expenses":

"Groups are well financed. They can afford to rent property wherever the target lives. If he drives across the country, he will be followed by supporters of similar groups in that area. If he travels by plane, group members will meet him wherever he lands in the U.S. They may even accompany him on a plane if they know his travel plan, and there is a good chance that they do."

Here is what the author learned about their financing:

[From Terrorist Stalking in America] "The operations of many extremist groups are actually financed by corporations which use them to stalk their enemies or potential enemies. The groups are used as the private armies of those corporations. Some countries kill dissidents and in others they are jailed. In the United States, someone who is threatening to corporations or industries, like a whistleblower or activist, is likely to become the target of an extremist group."

The author makes several statements that these criminal stalking groups not only harass targets specified by their leaders, but also are FOR HIRE - a kind of "revenge service" for those wealthy enough to hire them.

There are two distinct reasons why targets are harassed:

- The initial reason targets are placed on the stalking groups' "list"
- The reason the stalkers keep it up (always involves lies)

Those two reasons should always be kept separate in your mind, reader. David Lawson's focus is mainly on the reason the stalkers continue to harass targets.

David Lawson's chapter on Selection of Targets may well be true, but it certainly doesn't describe the thousands of people who don't fit his list of targeted categories. Here are some of the categories of targets Lawson records in "Cause Stalking":

- Abortion clinic workers
- People guilty of mistreatment of animals
- County clerks and local politicians
- Police officers
- Judges
- IRS and Treasury agents
- Civil rights activists
- Government or corporate whistleblowers

One thing David Lawson makes clear in describing the targets is that "The ultimate goal of the groups is to destroy the targets." Those who have been stalked by organized citizen groups which are fed lies report that these groups do destroy targets with great efficiency.

Next, let's look at some of the typical OPERATIONS these groups carry out. Here, I have retained a number of quotes from the original book because I feel they state the situation as well or better than the new book:

- The first step, after a target has been selected, is to establish a personality profile "... which will involve an assessment of IQ, personality type, and history."
- "A target may also notice being photographed."
- [From Terrorist Stalking in America] "The primary characteristic of cause stalking is that it is done by large groups of people. A target will always be followed, but he is unlikely to see the same stalkers very often." ...

[From Terrorist Stalking in America] "Many of these groups include hundreds of people."

- "Some authors refer to cause stalking as terrorist stalking. Groups do not just stalk individuals. They employ organized programs of harassment which include break-ins, property damage, assault and occasionally, even death. The children of a target are a favorite."
- [From Terrorist Stalking in America] "Firemen across the country, and even some police departments have a long history of supporting extremist groups. Fire trucks can sometimes be seen riding in extremist convoys, with their flashing lights turned on and their sirens screaming. They will also race to greet a convoy which is entering their town. The participation of firemen, city workers and utility company workers helps give group members an illusion of legitimacy and power."
- [From Terrorist Stalking in America] "City employees can be used to harass a target in many ways including tearing up the road in front of a target's home. Employees of pest control businesses who have access to the keys for apartments and those who work for alarm and locksmith companies are also of interest."
- [From Terrorist Stalking in America] "Groups also attack targets of convenience. These people are selected because they are convenient targets, and not for any other reason. These include loners who tend to be more vulnerable to their harassment tactics than those with family and friends around them. Targets of convenience are used for practice."
- [From Terrorist Stalking in America] "In order to establish bases of operation, they will enlist the assistance of neighbors. In many areas, they can do this by intimidation. Those who do not co-operate can be targetted, which includes harassment of their families and damage to their homes and vehicles."

"If they are dealing with individuals who do not know them, they can also appeal to their sense of patriotism and they can offer drugs, friendship, home repair, free taxi

rides and what ever else they have to. In some cases they may even be able to get a key to the residence from a 'patriotic' landlord."

- [From Terrorist Stalking in America] "Surveillance is conducted 24 hours a day, 7 days a week. When a target leaves his residence they will alert the group, either by cell phone or by business band radio. Other members, who are patrolling the perimeter to watch for police and other vehicles driving in the area, will race to the location to begin pursuit. In small towns, where business band radio is widely used, these activities are a local sport among a small group. Anyone with a scanner can join in. Some targets have reported hearing an announcement on their scanners as soon as they turn their lights on in the morning."
- [From Terrorist Stalking in America] "In a typical apartment setting, they will attempt to lease, sublet, or otherwise have access to apartments above, below, and on both sides of the target. They will also "guard" the vehicles of a target in the parking lot."

[From Terrorist Stalking in America] If [the target] flushes a toilet, he may hear a car horn honk, the sound of a power tool or hammering, for example. There will also be a large number of people coming and going, and accompanying rowdiness and noise."

- [From Terrorist Stalking in America] "A common ruse used by these groups is that they are a 'citizens group' which assists the police and they are 'just keeping track of' a certain individual, for whatever reason. The illusion is reinforced by the case files they carry which are complete with photos of the target and look like those used by police."
- "During a search [of the target's home or apartment] members who are on patrol anyway establish a perimeter around the residence to watch for police vehicles. In an apartment setting, entry will likely be gained through a member of the janitorial staff, pest control or alarm technician, since they have a right to enter. They may even be able to approach a landlord and gain his co-operation, after convincing him of their 'higher purpose'. He may also co-operate out of fear."
- [From Terrorist Stalking in America] "Others do not recognize that they are being harassed by an organized group. They just think that there are a lot of rude people in the world."
- "Interception of mail is standard practice." ... "Typically, targets notice that their mail is arriving late or they do not receive certain pieces of mail. They [targets] may overhear people at a nearby table in a restaurant talking about certain mail, and realize it is theirs, or someone may drive by [the target] waving their mail at them."
- "Interception of phone calls is also standard practice. This is done by telephone company employees who support the [stalking] group for ideological reasons or because they obtain some benefit." Eleanor White comment: I'd add to that one of the most likely reasons, because the phone technicians are told lies about targets."
- "An objective is to isolate the target from his family and friends. He can tell them about all the strange things happening around him, but they will not understand and perhaps will think he is crazy. Sometimes other members of the family will receive the same treatment."

- "When a target is driving, standard practice is to surround his vehicle and attempt to control his speed. He will not be followed in close proximity by the same vehicles for a long distance. They do frequent trade-offs. Vehicles line up behind the target to take their turn."

"In many parts of the country it is common to see groups of six to 30 or more vehicles driving around in convoys with their high beams on during the day. This is one of the ways a convoy can be identified."

- "Standard practice is to watch the target's vehicles and this subjects them to damage including slashed tires, scratched paint, stolen license plates, etc. Typically they would not cut the brake lines on vehicles or commit other similar acts of sabotage, but they would drain the oil or antifreeze over a period of time."
- [From Terrorist Stalking in America] "A target will be followed on foot wherever he goes. Anyone can go to the same public places he goes, and they will attempt to get into any other restricted places he goes, including hospitals, places of employment, etc. It has been said that it is possible to go nearly anywhere if you have a clipboard in your hand and it is almost true. They also like to wear name badges on a lanyard, and some carry phony police badges."
- [From Terrorist Stalking in America] "Common harassment tactics used by those on foot include pen clicking, in which they repeatedly click a ball point pen, key rattling, and rattling change in their pockets while standing behind the target. Many tactics are tried and the result is observed. Those which evoke a response from the target are repeated. When a target sits anywhere in public, group members will attempt to sit behind him in order to create noise, by whatever means, including tapping their feet on the target's chair. The objective is to harass the target constantly."
- [From Terrorist Stalking in America] "Groups attempt to interfere with any business and personal relationships which the target has. Typically, this interference involves character assassination from some anonymous individual and is not usually taken seriously by those who know the target. It can be effective with people who don't know the target."
- "At work, the target will also experience character assassination. If he works in any position where he has to deal with the public, there will be a steady stream of customers who complain about him. If he is a real estate agent, he will have a steady stream of prospects who occupy his time but never make an offer."

Let me, Eleanor White, give you an example of how brutal and serious this "character assassination" can be.

One of our members, who prefers to remain anonymous, moved in with her husband and children to a house which, unknown to them, had been a methamphetamine lab. The chemicals used to brew meth apparently cause distinctive symptoms in the mouth. This family's dentist felt he was "helping law enforcement" by reporting them to local law enforcement as meth users. This was absolutely untrue, but the family didn't even know the report had been made and had no way to correct it. (In fact, in some places, dentists are REQUIRED to report suspected cases of meth use.)



Law enforcement in that area was apparently tied in to the citizen groups, and the family was harassed for many years. The husband died, apparently from exposure to these chemicals.

The lady, now a grandmother, steadfastly did detective work and eventually found out about her family's reputation, with some help from a policeman who was a personal friend, from a different jurisdiction. This policeman admitted off the record that "meth mouth" can result in people being submitted to citizen harassment groups for harassment.

Character assassination is complete, and has life-destroying consequences!

- "A common tactic use by groups is noise campaigns. Group members will drive by the target's residence or work place, honking their horns, squealing tires, and making whatever other noise they can."

"They will also make noise from whatever nearby properties they have access to. Typically, they will make noise when the target goes outside. Group members will also frequently knock on his door for whatever peculiar reasons they can dream up."

- "In an apartment setting, targets can expect to hear tapping on the walls in the middle of the night, hammering etc. from the upper and/or lower apartments, and possibly the apartments on both sides. They will continue to 'work' on these activities for as long as they can get away with them."
- [From Terrorist Stalking in America] "... It is not uncommon, in an apartment setting, for a target to hear someone moving from room to room as he does, from the upper or lower apartment. [Eleanor White talking: This requires commercial through wall radar or more advanced technology in many cases.]
- "Often they occupy a nearby apartment, part time, when the owner is not there and he receives some benefit. A target may notice someone leaving a nearby apartment when he leaves his, and arrive when he arrives. In addition, he will often be accompanied in elevators by a steady stream of different individuals who go to the apartments being used by the group."

What about the future, then? Let me close this review with a chilling quote from David Lawson's first book, Terrorist Stalking in America, reporting what the author learned from some of the leaders:

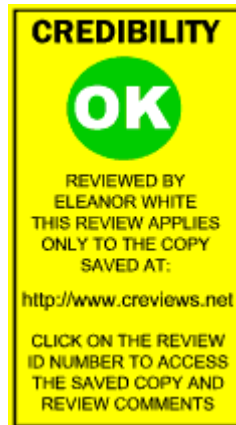
"The leaders ... are starting to balk at exposing their members to arrest for activities which amount to little gain for the movement. they say that anyone who is a target should be killed, and not just harassed for years."

Eleanor White

---

<http://www.raven1.net/cr000006.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

**Journal "The American Psychologist"**  
**March 1975 issue, article "Microwaves and Behavior"**  
**by Dr. Don Justesen, KC MO Veterans Hospital**  
**explaining Sharp's VOICE TO SKULL success**



[Click to read review 000\\_006](#)

Review posted November 24, 2008

# American Psychologist

Journal of the American Psychological Association  
Volume 30 March 1975 Number 3

## INSTRUMENTATION IN PSYCHOLOGY

- 191 INTRODUCTION: Instrumentation and  
Computer Technology: Applications and  
Influences in Modern Psychology.  
*Joseph B. Sidowski*

## 197 COMPUTER TECHNOLOGY

- 199 Computers: Large-Scale Usage in the  
Balance. *Lee W. Gregg*
- 205 The Modern Minicomputer in Laboratory  
Automation. *N. John Castellan, Jr.*
- 212 Real-Time Computing in Psychology at  
the University of Colorado.  
*Daniel E. Bailey and Peter G. Polson*
- 219 A General-Purpose Computer System for  
a Research and Development Center.  
*Robert J. Fitzhugh and Robert Glaser*

- 226 Time-Shared Control Systems: Promises  
and Problems. *John F. King*

- 230 Interfacing the Experimenter to the  
Computer: Languages for Psychologists.  
*Ronald W. Wood, William F. Sette,  
and Bernard Weiss*

- 239 Computer Graphics in Research: Some  
State-of-the-Art Systems.  
*R. Reddy, B. Rosen, S. Kriz,  
M. Powell, and B. Broadley*

## 247 BIOPSYCHOLOGY

- 249 Instrumentation and Techniques in  
Physiological Psychology.  
*Michael M. Patterson*

- 257 Recent NASA Contributions to Biomedical  
Telemetry. *Harold Sandler,  
Ernest P. McCutcheon, Thomas B. Fryer,  
Salvador Rositano, Richard Westbrook,  
and Peter Haro*

KENNETH B. LITTLE *Editor*

MIRIAM KELTY *Associate Editor*

RONALD B. KURZ *Associate Editor*

FRED STRASSBURGER *Associate Editor*

HAROLD P. VAN COTT *Associate Editor*

ANITA DeVIVO *Executive Editor and General Manager*

MARY BEYDA *Assistant to the Editor*

SUSAN K. REHR *Assistant Technical Editor*

KATHLEEN N. TABLER *Office Assistant*

LYNN D. SPIER *Publications Business Services*

ANNE REDMAN *Subscription Manager*

The *American Psychologist* is the official journal of the American Psychological Association and, as such, contains archival documents. It also publishes articles on current issues in psychology as well as empirical, theoretical, and practical articles on broad aspects of psychology. Manuscripts must adhere to the instructions on reference citations, preparation of tables and figures, manuscript format, etc., as described in the *Publication Manual of the American Psychological Association* (2nd ed.). Manuscripts that do not conform to the style set forth in the *Manual* will be returned for revision. When in doubt about practices of the Journal, authors should examine a recent issue.

Articles under consideration or accepted by another periodical of general circulation are not acceptable. Also, articles accepted for publication by this Journal may not be reprinted elsewhere without APA permission. Comments should be submitted no later than two months from the date of the issue containing an article on which comment is made in order to ensure timeliness.

Submit manuscripts in triplicate, accompanied by a 100-120-word abstract, to Kenneth B. Little, American Psychological Association, 1200 Seventeenth Street, N.W., Washington, D.C. 20036.

Statements contained in the *American Psychologist* are the personal views of the author and do not constitute APA policy unless so indicated. APA reserves the right to edit all copy and to refuse ads that are not in consonance with the principles of Title VII of the Civil Rights Act of 1964 (Equal Employment Opportunity).

Written permission must be obtained from the APA for copying or reprinting text of more than 500 words, tables, or figures. Address requests to the Permissions Office.

Copyright © 1975 by the American Psychological Association, Inc.

Above image shows the journal masthead information.

- 265 Two-Way Transdermal Communication with the Brain. *José M. R. Delgado, Vaino Lipponen, Gerhard Weiss, Francisco Del Pozo, José Luis Monteagudo, and Robert McMahon*
- 274 Intravenous Preparations for Self-Administration of Drugs by Animals. *Roy Pickens and Travis Thompson*
- 277 Cardiovascular Psychophysiology: Some Contemporary Methods of Measurement. *Paul A. Obrist, Claude J. Gaebelein, and Alan W. Langer*
- 285 Methods and Procedures for Monitoring and Recording Blood Pressure. *David T. Krausman*
- 295 Some Interactive Computer Applications in a Physiological Psychology Laboratory. *Richard A. Roemer*
- 299 Minicomputers in the Signal-Averaging Laboratory. *Emanuel Donchin and Earle Hefley*
- 313 SENSORY INFORMATION SYSTEMS
- 315 Eye-Movement Measurement Techniques. *Laurence R. Young and David Sheena*
- 331 An Advanced Eye-Movement Measuring and Recording System. *Richard A. Monty*
- 336 A Wide-Screen Projection System for Human Performance Studies. *R. A. F. Vunderink and A. F. Sanders*
- 340 The Laser as a Research Tool in Visual System Investigation. *Edward H. Polley, David J. Apple, and James W. Bizzell*
- 349 The Laser Optometer and Some Implications for Behavioral Research. *H. W. Leibowitz and R. T. Hennessy*
- 353 The Art of Tactile Communication. *Carl E. Sherrick*
- 361 CLINICAL AND APPLIED RESEARCH TECHNIQUES
- 363 Of Bread, Circuses, and Alpha Machines. *Robert L. Schwitzgebel and John D. Rugh*
- 371 Biofeedback Instrumentation: Soldering Closed the Loop. *David A. Paskewitz*
- 379 The Computer as Clinician. *Benjamin Kleinmuntz*
- 388 The Use of On-Line Computer Technology in a Mental Health Admitting System. *James H. Johnson and Thomas A. Williams*
- ★ 391 Microwaves and Behavior. *Don R. Justen*
- 402 Electroanesthesia and Electrosleep. *Clinton C. Brown*
- 411 The Potential of Acupuncture for the Behavioral Sciences. *David E. Bresler, Jay S. Cohen, Richard Kroening, Norman Levin, and Armin Sadoff*
- 415 Direct Measurement of Genital Responding. *James H. Geer*
- 419 Radio Telemetry in Clinical Psychology and Related Areas. *Donald R. Mickel*
- 426 Psychological Aspects of Aeronautical Flight Simulation. *Edward M. Huff and David C. Nagel*
- 440 Supertankers: Simulators for the Study of Steering. *W. A. Wagenaar*
- 445 BUYER'S GUIDE  
Product Directory  
Manufacturers and Suppliers Directory

**Subscriptions:** Subscriptions are available on a calendar-year basis only (January through December). Nonmember rates for 1975: \$12 domestic, \$13 foreign, \$2 single issue. Write to Subscription Section, APA. **Reprints:** Authors may order reprints of their articles from the printer when they receive galley proofs. **Back Issues and Back Volumes:** For information regarding back issues or back volumes, write to Order Department, APA. **Microform Editions:** For information regarding microform editions write to any of the following: Johnson Associates, Inc., P.O. Box 1017, Greenwich, Connecticut 06830; University Microfilms, Ann Arbor, Michigan 48106; or Photo Microfilms, Princeton, New Jersey 08540. **Change of Address:** Send change of address notice and a recent mailing label to the attention of the Subscription Section, APA, 30 days prior to the actual change of address. Undelivered copies resulting from address changes will not be replaced; second-class mail is not forwarded unless subscribers notify the local post office in writing that they will guarantee second-class forwarding postage. Published monthly in one volume per year, 12 issues, by the American Psychological Association, Inc., 1220 Seventeenth Street, N.W., Washington, D.C. 20036. Printed in the U.S.A. Second-class postage paid at Washington, D.C., and additional mailing offices.

Above image shows the contents entry for the article.

various  
: PAU  
progress.  
s, such  
process  
tiveness  
groups  
urn, be  
ke deci-  
f favor-  
ropriate

gust 1974.

ck, T., &  
depression.  
l.  
& Holman,  
s History  
of Clinical

tal health:  
Gianturco  
n systems:  
nger, 1974,  
provement  
Journal  
43-48.  
b engineer  
and Com-

Further de-  
psychiatric  
1969, 125

ers, B. A  
taking and  
a, 1972, f.

Victor Frankenstein surgically fathered the famous fictional monster, but the fiend was conceptually mothered if not physically spawned by electricity in the form of lightning from the heavens. Perhaps unwittingly, perhaps intuitively, author Mary Shelley (1831) touched a deep truth in the maternal metaphor: Life did originate from electrical discharges into the primeval fog. Indeed, life continues to preserve in all of its earthly forms from the most primitive cell to the most complex organism an elemental dependence on electrical phenomena. Understandably, the curiosity of the scientist about the electrobiological goings-on of the earth's flora and fauna is shared by the layman. A large popular literature is accumulating and embraces experiments and anecdotes that range from the ostensibly respectable to the seemingly bizarre. Recently published texts by Tompkins and Bird (1973) and by Burr (1972, 1973) are not only exemplars of the literature but are rich sources of reference materials. One reads, for example, that plants have nervous systems that yield differing electrical signals on "stimulation" by *kind* or *malevolent thoughts* of human beings (Backster, 1968). One also reads that many Soviet scientists are giving credence and careful study to ESP and related phenomena, not in defiance of Marxian dictates of materialism but quite in keeping with them. The Soviets are championing earlier theoretical notions of Georges Lakhovsky (1934) to the effect that each plant or animal cell is an oscillatory system capable of transmitting and receiving high-frequency electromagnetic energy over a distance. While affirming that electrical events are

This article is based on materials presented in a seminar to the faculties of Psychology and Engineering at the University of Utah (Salt Lake City, Utah) on August 21, 1974. The author's research program is supported by the Veterans Administration and by U.S. Public Health Service Grant FD00650. Acknowledged in the preparation of the manuscript are E. L. Wike and C. L. Sheridan, for a critical reading; Kay Wahl, for artwork; and Lynn Bruetsch and Virginia Florez, for typing. I also thank John Osepchuk of the Raytheon Corporation for his searching criticism of the manuscript; our opinions differ, his advice is appreciated.

Requests for reprints should be sent to Don R. Justesen, Laboratories of Experimental Neuropsychology, Veterans Administration Hospital, Kansas City, Missouri 64128. The author is also at the Department of Psychiatry, Kansas University Medical Center, Kansas City, Kansas 66103.

autho. is now at the Department of Psychiatry, Kansas University Medical Center, Kansas City, Kansas 66103.

## Microwaves and Behavior

DON R. JUSTESEN

Laboratories of  
Experimental Neuropsychology,  
Veterans Administration Hospital,  
Kansas City, Missouri



Above image shows the start of the article, with the very important statement about the August 1974 public announcement of the successful transmission of pulsed microwave voice to skull at the University of Utah.

water, for example, in carbon-impregnated plastic and in crumpled sheets of aluminum foil. Even subjects who cannot hear microwaves when directly radiated by them can readily perceive clicking sounds when a piece of energy-absorbing material is interposed between the head and a radiator of pulsed microwave energy. Oddly enough, the mass of the interposed material does not seem to be too critical; I successively used smaller and smaller pieces of material as sonic transducers until it was necessary to impale tiny pieces on a toothpick, yet the clicking sounds induced in the material by microwave pulses were clearly audible to me.

The demonstration of sonic transduction of microwave energy by materials lacking in water lessens the likelihood that a thermohydraulic principle is operating in human perception of the energy. Nonetheless, some form of thermoacoustic transduction probably underlies perception. If so, it is clear that simple heating as such is not a sufficient basis for the Frey effect; the requirement for pulsing of radiations appears to implicate a thermodynamic principle. Frey and Messenger (1973) demonstrated and Guy, Chou, Lin, and Christensen (1975) confirmed that a microwave pulse with a slow rise time is ineffective in producing an auditory response; only if the rise time is short, resulting in effect in a square wave with respect to the leading edge of the envelope of radiated radio-frequency energy, does the auditory response occur. Thus, the rate of change (the first derivative) of the wave form of the pulse is a critical factor in perception. Given a thermodynamic interpretation, it would follow that information can be encoded in the energy and "communicated" to the "listener." Communication has in fact been demonstrated. A. Guy (Note 1), a skilled telegrapher, arranged for his father, a retired railroad telegrapher, to operate a key, each closure and opening of which resulted in radiation of a pulse of microwave energy. By directing the radiations at his own head, complex messages via the Continental Morse Code were readily received by Guy. Sharp and Grove (Note 2) found that appropriate modulation of microwave energy can result in direct "wireless" and "receiverless" communication of speech. They recorded by voice on tape each of the single-syllable words for digits between 1 and 10. The electrical sine-wave analogs of each word were then processed so that each time a sine wave crossed zero reference in the negative direction, a brief pulse of microwave energy was trig-

gered. By radiating themselves with these "voice-modulated" microwaves, Sharp and Grove were readily able to hear, identify, and distinguish among the 9 words. The sounds heard were not unlike those emitted by persons with artificial larynxes. Communication of more complex words and of sentences was not attempted because the averaged densities of energy required to transmit longer messages would approach the current 10 mW/cm<sup>2</sup> limit of safe exposure. The capability of communicating directly with a human being by "receiverless radio" has obvious potentialities both within and without the clinic. But the hotly debated and unresolved question of how much microwave radiation a human being can safely be exposed to will probably forestall applications within the near future.

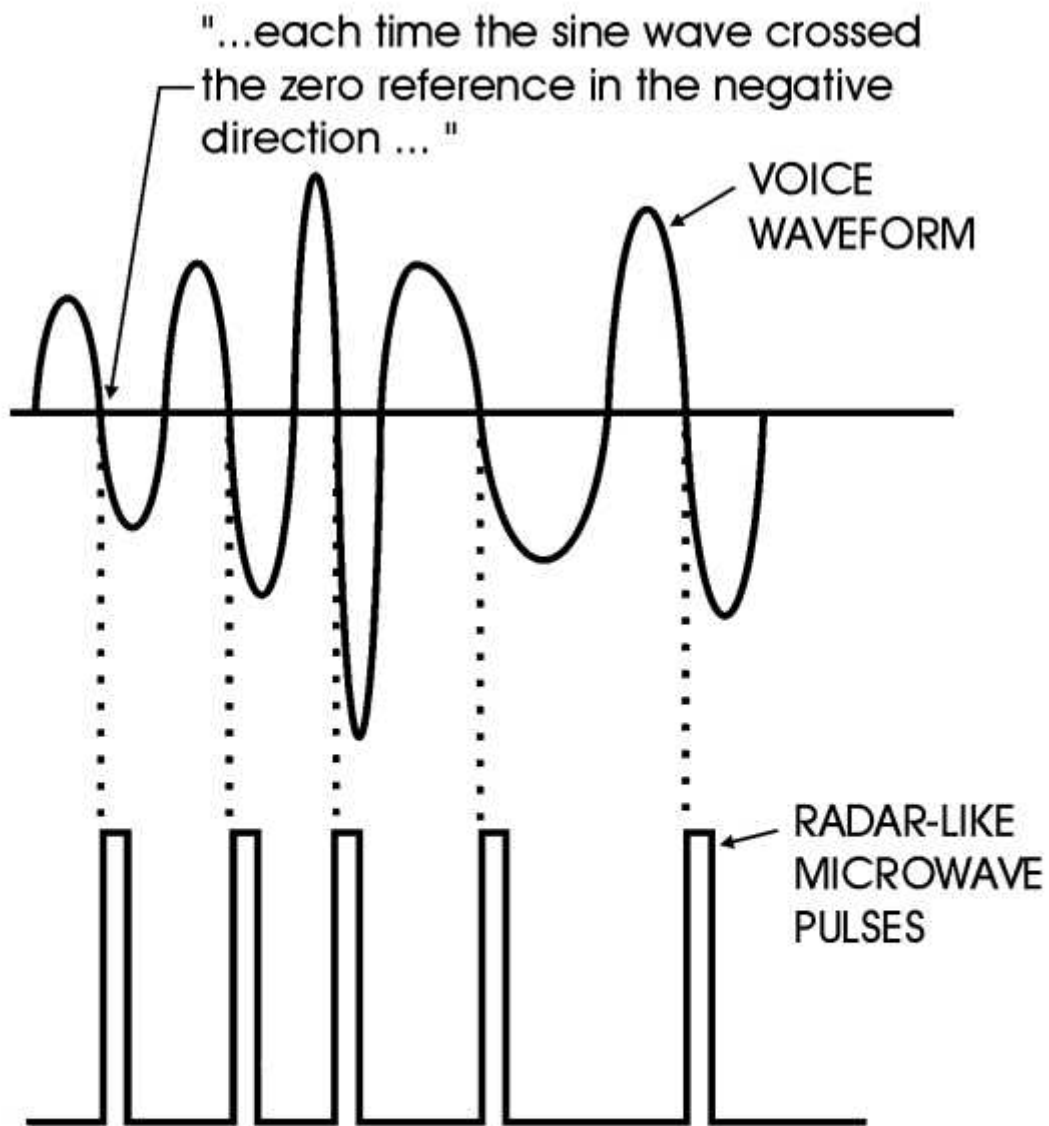
The U.S. limit of 10 mW/cm<sup>2</sup> is actually an order of magnitude below the density that many investigators believe to be near the threshold for thermal hazards (Schwan, 1970). There are two camps of investigators in the United States, however, who believe that the limit is not sufficiently stringent. In the first camp of conservatives are those who accept the Soviet's belief that there are hazardous effects unrelated to heating from chronic exposures to fields of low density (< 1 mW/cm<sup>2</sup>): some agree with Milton Zaret (1974), a New York ophthalmologist, who holds that severely debilitating subcapsular lesions of the eyes may develop years, even decades, after exposure to weak microwave fields. Others tend to reject the notion that weak microwave fields produce this anomalous cataract, because of lack of substantiating evidence from the clinic or the laboratory (Appleton & Hirsch, 1975). But these conservatives are possessed of a vague unease simply because the Soviet's limit of continuous permissible exposure is three orders of magnitude below that of the United States.<sup>3</sup>

The other camp of conservatives tends to reject the possibility of hazardous nonthermal effects,

<sup>3</sup> The Soviet's exposure limit of 10  $\mu$ W/cm<sup>2</sup> is three orders of magnitude below the exposure limit in the United States, but a different, that is, *emission*, limit holds for microwave ovens purchased for use in the American kitchen. In the United States at the present time, a newly purchased microwave oven may not emit radiation at a density greater than 5 mW/cm<sup>2</sup> as measured at a distance of 5 cm from the oven's surface. A user who stands 1 m from an oven that emits energy at the maximum permissible quantity would probably be exposed to a density of only a few microwatts per square centimeter—this is because electromagnetic energy when radiated from a point source attenuates markedly as it propagates through space.

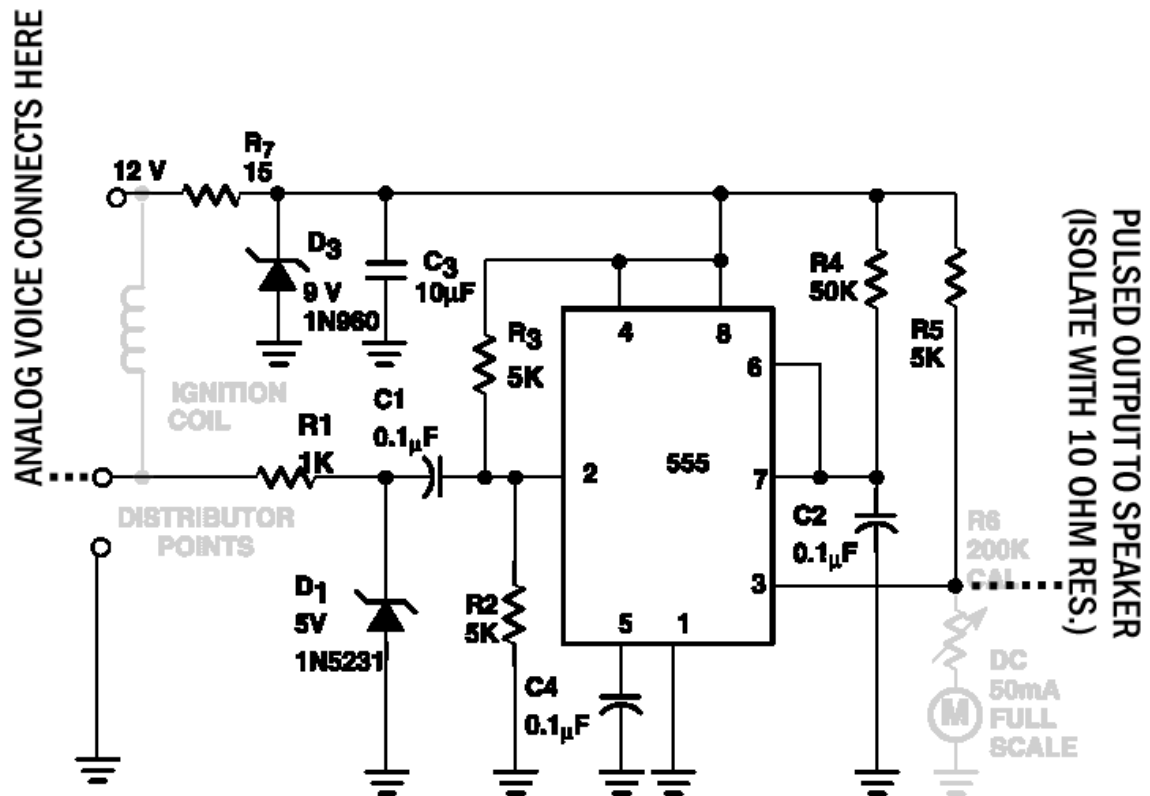
Above image gives the description of the successful modulation. Note that the fidelity of current-day voice to skull transmission is much higher after three-plus decades of apparent development.

but hol  
microw  
derstan  
reader  
establis  
part g  
in the  
(see A  
taining  
electric  
humar  
termes  
in whi  
only  
condit  
high  
for es  
near  
reflec  
ergy  
tiona  
deter  
direc  
mea  
sign  
in  
eng  
Kor  
(  
rat  
ful  
to  
Ac  
for  
af  
19  
ar  
to  
S  
d  
w  
f  
f



VOICE CONVERSION TO PULSES, AS USED IN THE SUCCESSFUL DEMONSTRATION OF MICROAVE VOICE-TO-SKULL TECHNOLOGY IN 1973 BY DR. JOSEPH SHARP. THIS IS NOT CLASSIFIED.

Above image illustrates the modulation method used by Dr. Joseph Sharp for the first known successful transmission of voice to skull using pulsed microwave. No implants are required for this form of V2S transmission, and this form of transmission will penetrate non-conducting walls. Image below shows a simple circuit which can duplicate Sharp's modulation method.



### USING A 555 CHIP TACHOMETER DRIVER CIRCUIT TO SIMULATE DR. JOSEPH SHARP'S MICROWAVE VOICE TO SKULL VOICE-TO-PULSES CONVERSION METHOD

Above image shows a simple 555 timer chip circuit which can duplicate Joseph Sharp's original modulation method. When output to a loudspeaker, voice and music are recognizable.

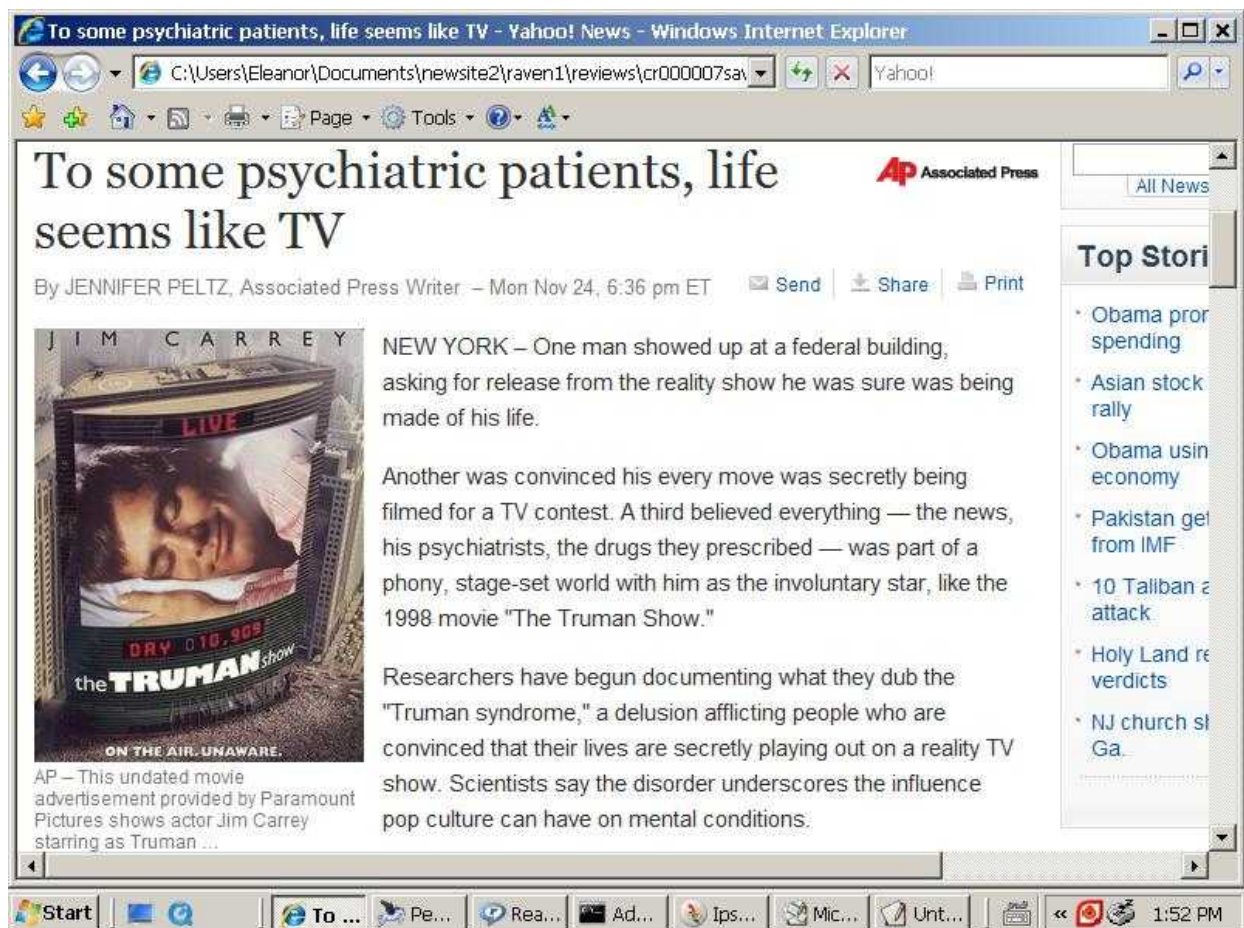


<http://www.raven1.net/cr000007.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)



[Click to read review 000\\_007](#)

Review posted November 25, 2008



Eleanor White rating: BOGUS  
November 25, 2008

AP Article: To some psychiatric patients, life seems like TV

WEB SITE:

[http://news.yahoo.com/s/ap/20081124/ap\\_on\\_re\\_us/truman\\_syndrome](http://news.yahoo.com/s/ap/20081124/ap_on_re_us/truman_syndrome)

\*\* Full text of the article follows here below my signature.

A medical diagnosis should follow the basic scientific method:

- make some observations
- propose a hypothesis (educated guess)
- test the hypothesis

Apparently, this article's referenced professionals prefer to dispense with those last two messy steps. They "just know" that organized stalking and electronic harassment (OS/EH) are silly nonsense, Clearly delusional.

Wouldn't it be nice, if these professionals actually TESTED their delusional hypothesis? As in, testing against REALITY?

By seeking out the long term targets who aren't so flustered they can barely put a sentence together (as new targets can be) and who have solid research materials on the crime of OS/EH, including relevant statistics, history, proven available and workable technology, and investigation of the organized stalking groups?

Wouldn't that be nice? And scientific?

(See: <http://www.raven1.net/proventechs.htm>)

Wouldn't it be nice, too, if professionals who expound on the crime of organized stalking and electronic harassment would consider that the seemingly mentally ill behaviour of some (not all) targets may actually be the NORMAL response by MENTALLY HEALTHY people to the external circumstances imposed on them by determined stalking groups?

How about saying that in print?

In this case, reporter Jennifer Peltz, it would have been nice just once if you'd asked psychologist Dr. Vaughan Bell, quoted in your article, if he considers ALL who report organized stalking as delusional.

Dr. Bell, in a recent private email, told me he that his psychiatrist colleagues do NOT, in fact, consider all who report organized stalking as delusional. Kind of nice to have a little "balance" in your articles, as they taught you in journalism school, right?

And by the way, Ms. Peltz, most who experience organized stalking do NOT believe they are in a genuine "Truman Show" scenario. They say organized stalking is LIKE the Truman Show, that's all. Kind of like the times you yourself have called a really nice experience "Heavenly."

Eleanor White

FULL TEXT OF ARTICLE:

To some psychiatric patients, life seems like TV

By JENNIFER PELTZ, Associated Press Writer Jennifer Peltz, Associated Press Writer -- Mon Nov 24, 6:36 pm ET

NEW YORK One man showed up at a federal building, asking for release from the reality show he was sure was being made of his life.

Another was convinced his every move was secretly being filmed for a TV contest. A third believed everything -- the news, his psychiatrists, the drugs they prescribed -- was part of a phony, stage-set world with him as the involuntary star, like the 1998 movie "The Truman Show."

Researchers have begun documenting what they dub the "Truman syndrome," a delusion afflicting people who are convinced that their lives are secretly playing out on a reality TV show. Scientists say the disorder underscores the influence pop culture can have on mental conditions.

"The question is really: Is this just a new twist on an old paranoid or grandiose delusion ... or is there sort of a perfect storm of the culture we're in, in which fame holds such high value?" said Dr. Joel Gold, a psychiatrist affiliated with New York's Bellevue Hospital.

Within a two-year period, Gold said he encountered five patients with delusions related to reality TV. Several of them specifically mentioned "The Truman Show."

Gold and his brother, a psychologist, started presenting their observations at medical schools in 2006. After word spread beyond medical circles this summer, they learned of about 50 more people with similar symptoms. The brothers are now working on a scholarly paper.

Meanwhile, researchers in London described a "Truman syndrome" patient in the British Journal of Psychiatry in August. The 26-year-old postman "had a sense the world was slightly unreal, as if he was the eponymous hero in the film," the researchers wrote.

The Oscar-nominated movie stars Jim Carrey as Truman Burbank. He leads a merrily uneventful life until he realizes his friends and family are actors, his seaside town is a TV soundstage and every moment of his life has been broadcast.

His struggle to sort out reality and illusion is heartwarming, but researchers say it's often horrifying for "Truman syndrome" patients.

A few take pride in their imagined celebrity, but many are deeply upset at what feels like an Orwellian invasion of privacy. The man profiled in the British journal was diagnosed with schizophrenia and is unable to work. One of Gold's patients planned to commit suicide if he couldn't leave his supposed reality show.

Delusions can be a symptom of various psychiatric illnesses, as well as neurological conditions such as Parkinson's and Alzheimer's diseases. Some drugs also can make people delusional.

It's not unusual for psychiatrists to see delusional patients who believe their relatives have been replaced by impostors or who think figures in their lives are taking on multiple disguises.

But "Truman" delusions are more sweeping, involving not just some associates but society at large, Gold said.

Delusions tend to be classified by broad categories, such as the belief

that one is being persecuted, but research has shown culture and technology can also affect them. Several recent studies have chronicled delusions entwined with the Internet such as a patient in Austria who believed she had become a walking webcam.

Reality television may help such patients convince themselves their experiences are plausible, according to the Austrian woman's psychiatrists, writing in the journal *Psychopathology* in 2004.

Ian Gold, a philosophy and psychology professor at McGill University in Montreal who has researched the matter with his brother, suggests reality TV and the Web, with their ability to make strangers into intimates, may compound psychological pressure on people who have underlying problems dealing with others.

That's not to say reality shows make healthy people delusional, "but, at the very least, it seems possible to me that people who would become ill are becoming ill quicker or in a different way," Ian Gold said.

Other researchers aren't convinced, but still find the "Truman syndrome" an interesting example of the connection between culture and mental health.

Vaughan Bell, a psychologist who has researched Internet-related delusions, said one of his own former patients believed he was in the virtual-reality universe portrayed in the 1999 blockbuster "The Matrix."

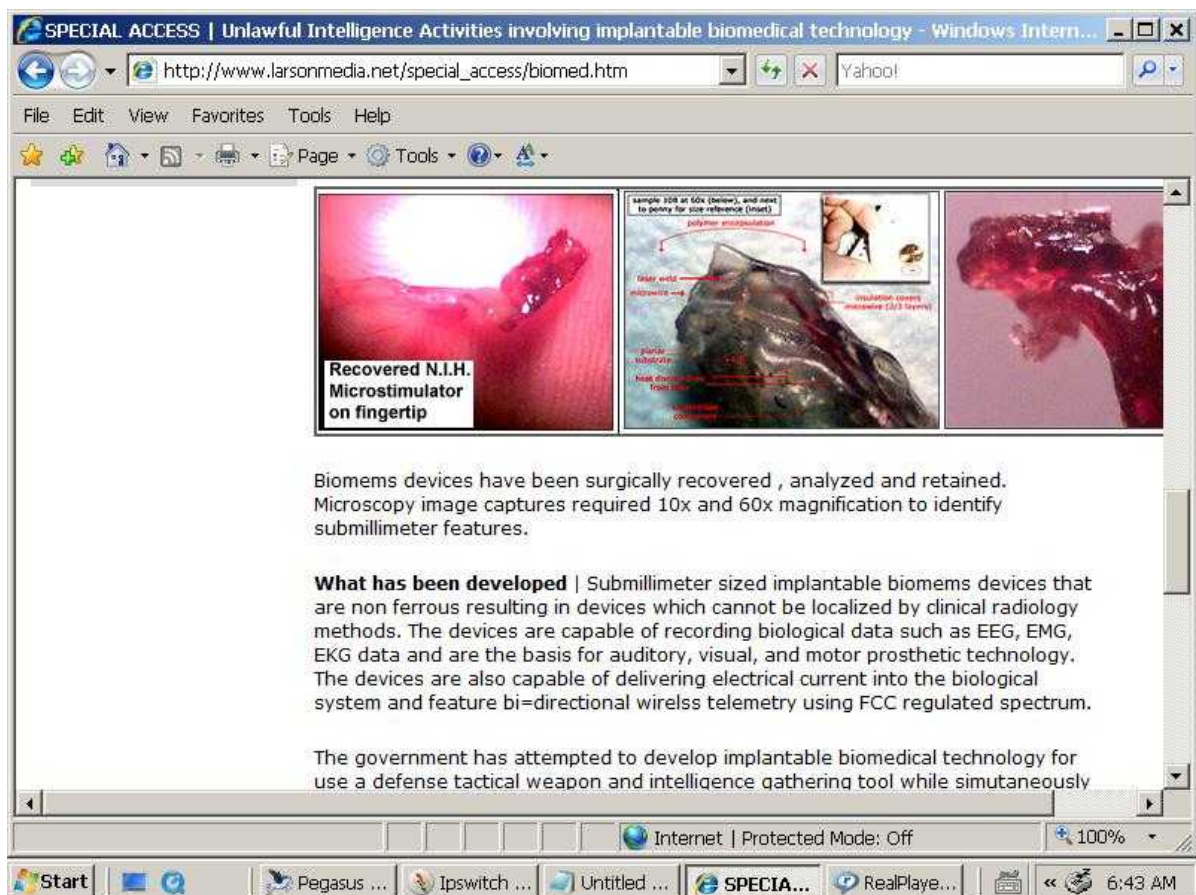
"I don't think that popular culture causes delusions," said Bell, who is affiliated with King's College London and the Universidad de Antioquia in Medellin, Colombia. "But I do think that it is only possible to fully understand delusions and psychosis in light of our wider culture."

<http://www.raven1.net/cr000008.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)



[Click to read review 000\\_008](#)

Review posted November 26, 2008



Eleanor White rating: LOOKS OK  
November 26, 2008

WEB SITE:

[http://www.larsonmedia.net/special\\_access/biomed.htm](http://www.larsonmedia.net/special_access/biomed.htm)

ORIGINAL LARSON REPORT:

<http://www.raven1.net/lrr.pdf>

Officially recognized involuntary implantee David Larson's business site, specifically his section on his efforts to expose the practice of illegal covert implantation of patients, involuntarily, with monitoring and control electronic implants.

The LOOKS OK rating applies to both his business site's biomed page and his original report.

EW: The "LOOKS OK" rating was set up for cases where an article has a substantial component of personal testimonial, where the reviewer doesn't have the resources to thoroughly investigate all the claims. The "LOOKS OK" rating means the reviewer finds no obvious bogus claims, and recommends it to journalists as a "promising lead." Such leads should be checked further if a journalist decides to use the "LOOKS OK" leads for an article.

Re: IMPLANTATION of organized stalking and electronic harassment targets.

Many targets, especially those who are new to electronic harassment, come to believe strongly they are implanted. This is based on the common experience that the electronic harassment is not escapable by distance or location, with a very few exceptions.

Most targets have not had surgery just before the electronic harassment started, nor "missing time", unexplained wounds, or anomalous lumps on the body. More than that, harassment-capable technology has existed for as long as five decades which does NOT require implants in the body:

<http://www.raven1.net/proventechs.htm>

For these reasons, it is far from certain that implants are widely used in current day electronic harassment. There are only two confirmed implantees at time of writing, David Larson, and Robert Naeslund. Some MKULTRA targets have evidence of implantation which hasn't yet been confirmed by the mainstream medical system.

The reason I have posted this item relating to David Larson's implantation is that it is likely journalists will mention or even feature the implantation question in media articles. So it is important that journalists know that covert monitoring/control implantation has been proven beyond doubt in a small number of cases.

Eleanor White



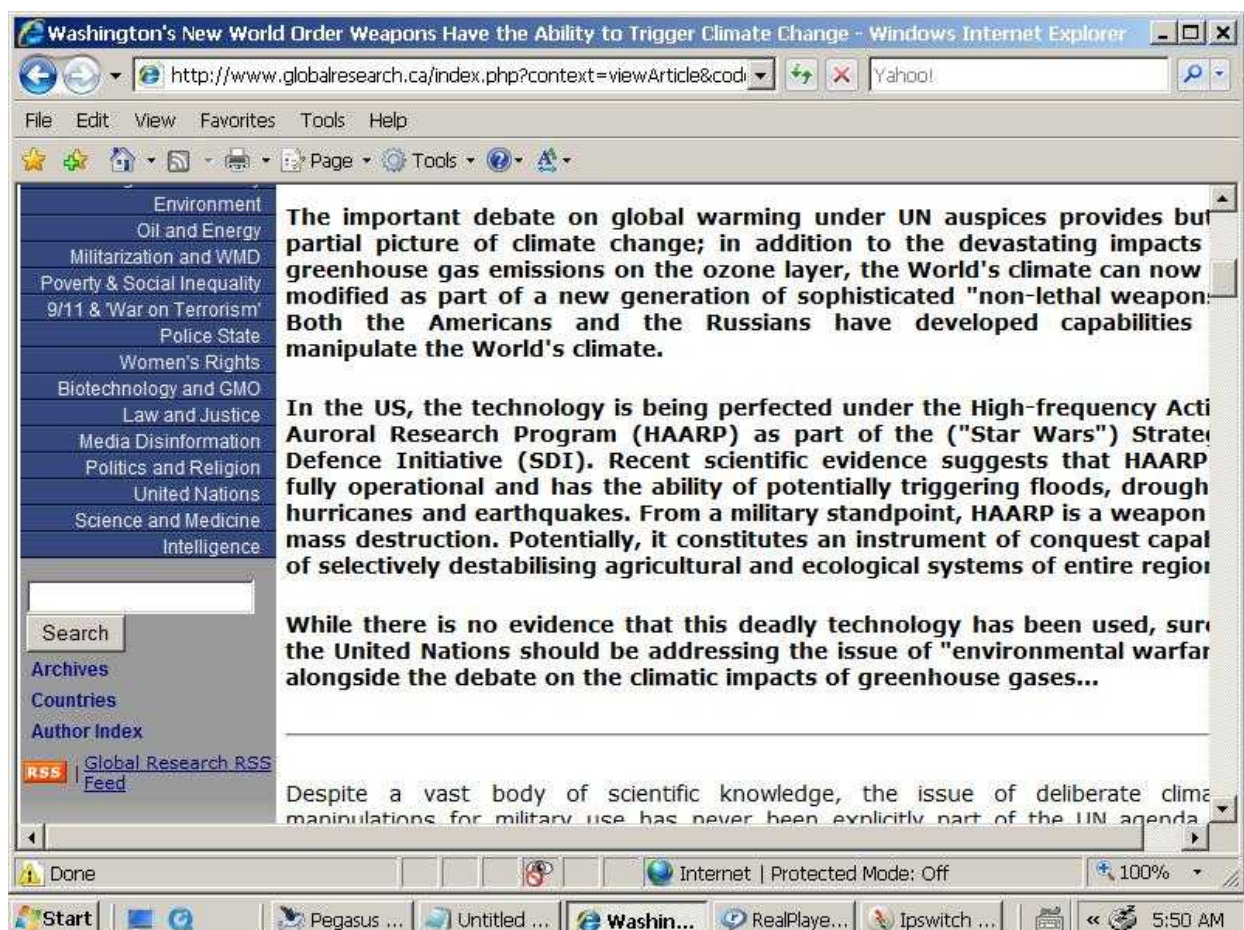
<http://www.raven1.net/cr000009.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)



[Click to read review 000\\_009](#)

(Article is valid, but does not apply to organized stalking and electronic harassment.)

Review posted November 26, 2008



Eleanor White rating: NOT RELEVANT FOR OS/EH ACTIVISM  
November 26, 2008

WEB ARTICLE:

<http://www.globalresearch.ca/index.php?context=viewArticle&code=CHO20020104&articleId=205>

Washington's New World Order Weapons Have the Ability to  
Trigger Climate Change  
by Michel Chossudovsky  
Global Research, January 4, 2002

This article is one of many which describe the weather  
modification and military potential of the HAARP system.

("High-frequency Active Auroral Research Project.")

Articles about HAARP are not relevant to organized  
stalking and electronic harassment as experienced by  
targets of this crime. Comments explaining this  
follow.

This system comprises very high power transmitters in  
the high frequency, or "HF" or "shortwave" band which  
are oriented so as to transmit powerful signals in a  
fairly narrow beam, aimed at the atmosphere.

These shortwave signals can heat areas of the upper  
atmosphere, and can be reflected off the ionosphere for  
use in communications and ground penetration radar  
projects.

Heating the ionosphere, which is electrically conductive  
and is heated by the powerful shortwave signals, can  
affect weather.

Shortwave signals when modulated ("shaped") in ways which  
affect the brain and body can theoretically affect people  
at ground level in the reflected signal. But HAARP's  
"beam" is not sharply focussed, as say a laser is. It  
spreads as it travels.

"HF" or shortwave signals are fairly low on the radio  
spectrum, and low frequency signals don't stay in a  
collimated beam, as signals in the high end of the  
microwave region can.

The ionosphere isn't a perfect shiny mirror either, and  
further spreading occurs in the reflected signal.

The end result is that if HAARP were used to cause mind  
and body effects on people, it would affect many square  
miles.

Electronic harassment targets, by contrast. experience  
EXTREMELY localized effects from the electronic assault  
equipment. Sometimes people nearby can feel something, but  
in other times and places, even someone embracing a target  
feels nothing when the target reports being attacked.

Furthermore, there has been no demonstration of a HAARP  
signal causing mind/body effects published by a mainstream  
source, under their name and logo.



Bottom line, HAARP's operating characteristics just don't match, at all, the surgically precise attacks reported by targets of organized stalking and electronic harassment.

For ACTIVISM PURPOSES, it is not correct to refer to HAARP as an electronic harassment weapon. For activism purposes, any article on HAARP is BOGUS, even though all the information about HAARP in the article may be correct. It's just not relevant.

Unless a demonstration of HAARP creating electronic harassment effects on one individual while people nearby are not affected surfaces, I advise not bringing HAARP into an electronic harassment conversation or printed item.

Eleanor White (READ BELOW)

The EFFECTS ON THE BODY of various radio signals are valid for activism materials. Books and articles on HAARP do have references to mainstream documents which describe effects of radio signals on the human body and mind. Activists should go directly to those referenced documents and use THEM as sources, rather than using books or articles about HAARP.

There is a huge number of articles about the effects of radio signals on the body. Activists should be VERY choosy about which ones to use in their materials. Choose only articles which have a short, plain language statement of how a given signal is FELT by someone in line with the signal, and be sure that the experience is very close to what electronic harassment targets report.

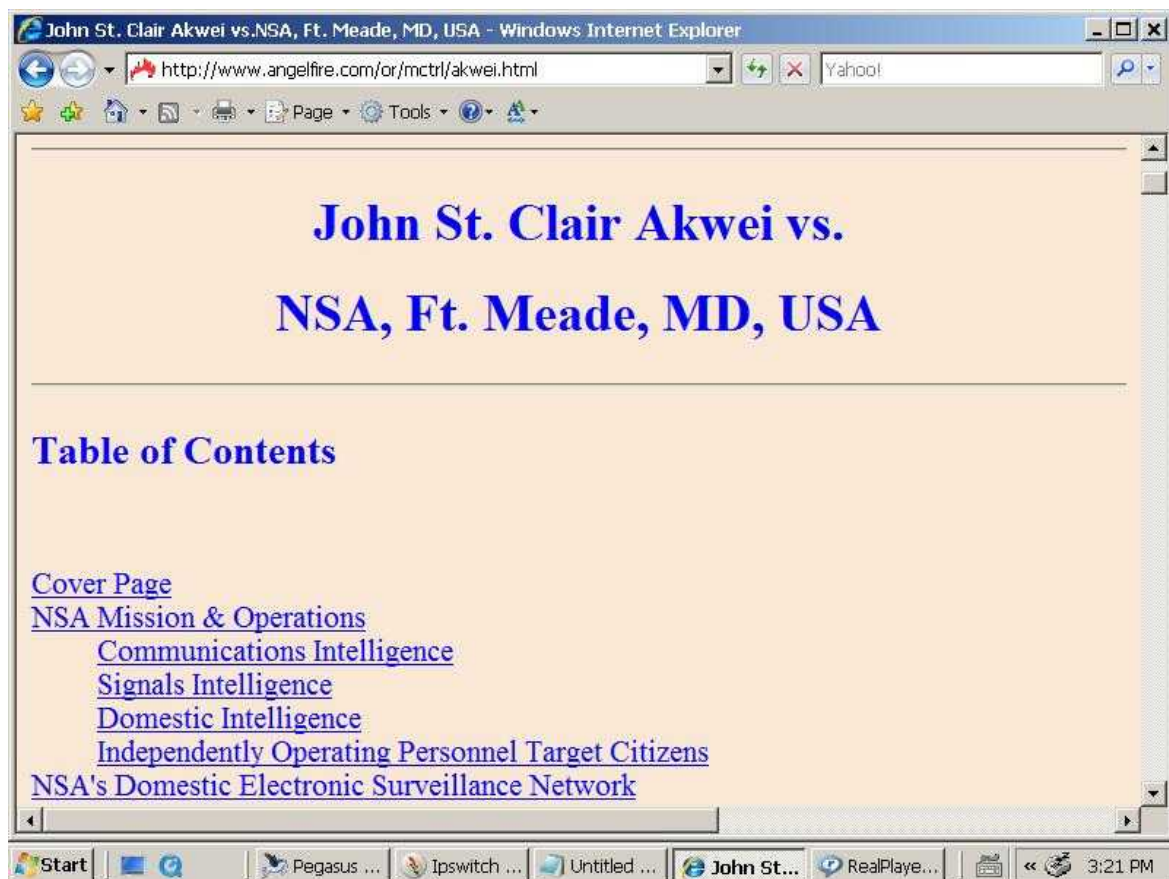
Just rattling on and on about how a radio signal, maybe, "interferes with calcium channel activity in neurons" would be of no use because the average person has no idea what interference with their "calcium channel" feels like.

<http://www.raven1.net/cr000010.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)



[Click to read review 000\\_010](#)

Review posted November 26, 2008



Eleanor White rating: OPINION ONLY  
November 26, 2008

WEB SITE:

<http://www.angelfire.com/or/mctrl/akwei.html>

John St. Clair Akwei vs.  
NSA, Ft. Meade, MD, USA

There are two documents written by alleged former American National Security Agency (NSA) employees. John St. Clair Akwei is one seen circulating on the Internet, and William Filer is the other.

Many targets assume that because John Akwei sued the NSA about his electronic harassment, having his case heard by a federal court makes everything in his submission and subsequent postings fact.

Unfortunately, no transcript of the case has been made available and apparently John Akwei is no longer communicating with the organized stalking/electronic harassment community. We have no official record of the outcome of John's legal action.

While the information in his court submission may all be true, we are required to treat his words as expressions of his OPINION.

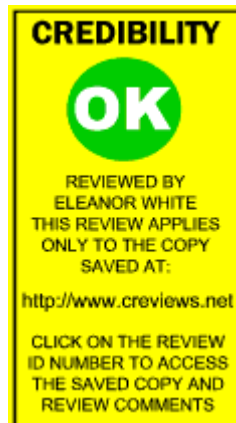
He lists some books on the topic of electromagnetic fields and how they interact with the body. If those books provide useful evidence, they should be cited directly in activism speaking or writing. That means read the books and copy the quotes from the books, instead of referencing John Akwei's court submission.

The accuracy of those books isn't what this review is about. This review is about the personal written submission to the court by John Akwei.

Again: John Akwei's words, submitted to court, with no transcript or documented favourable decision by the court, can only be offered as his opinion at this time.

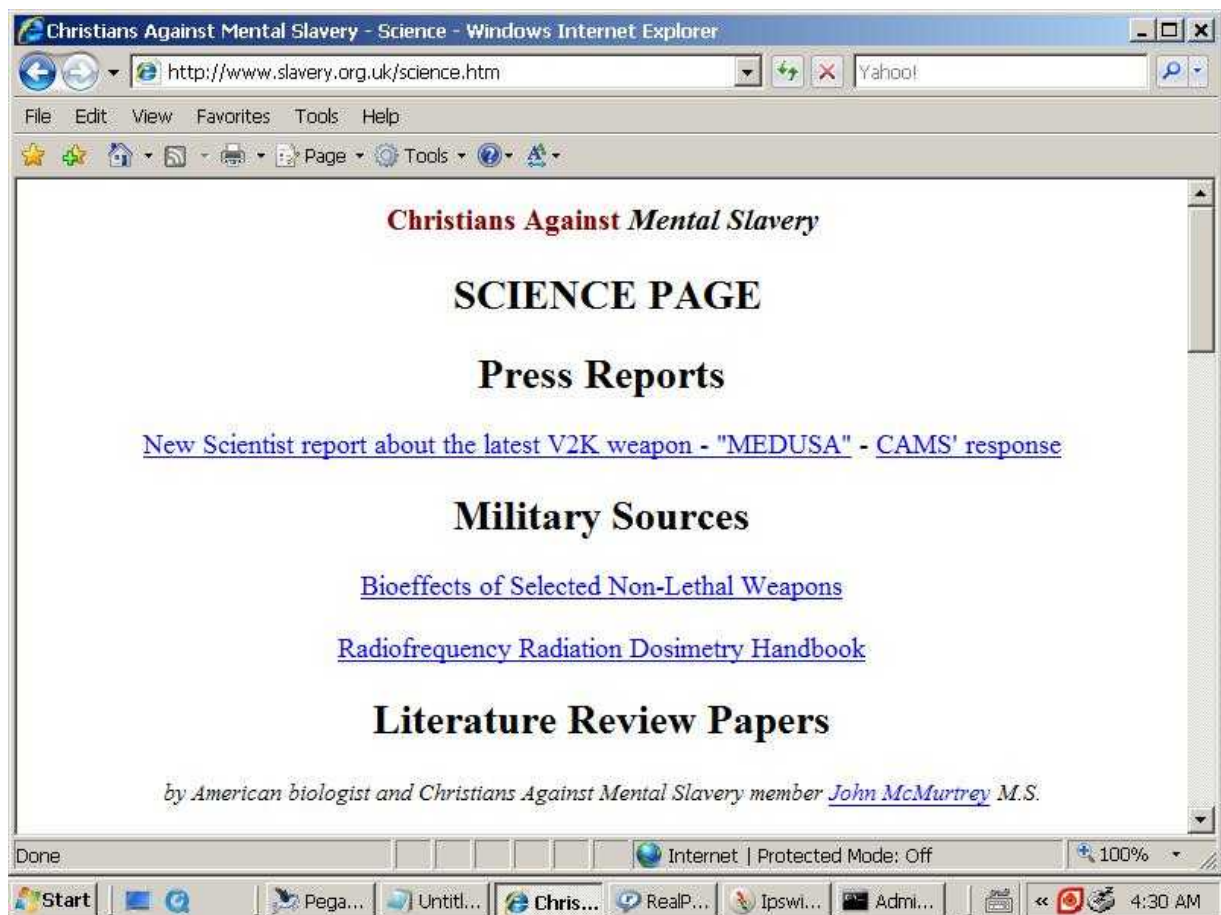
Eleanor White

<http://www.raven1.net/cr000011.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)



[Click to read review 000\\_011](#)

Review posted November 27, 2008



Eleanor White rating: OK  
November 27, 2008

WEB SITE: <http://www.slavery.org.uk/science.htm>

Christians Against Mental Slavery, science page  
Webmaster: John Allman

Contributor: John McMurtrey, MS

I have known John Allman and John McMurtrey for some years now. Both are educated in basic science, and both are keen on providing rigorous, well-documented scientific papers to back up the reports of targets experiencing electronic harassment. This Science page is a dependable source of information.

\* However, for electronic harassment targets, I urge them to avoid simply "throwing links to these papers" at non-targets for activism purposes, especially first contact purposes.

The reason is that long, dense, rigorous scientific papers are not appealing to casual observers, and are not likely to be read by non-targets very often. There are other technology articles, much shorter, designed for the short attention span of the general public, one of them being this one:

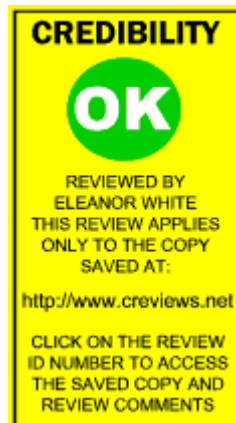
<http://www.raven1.net/proventechs.htm>

Apologies, John and John, but that's my opinion based on years of face to face discussions with non-targets.

However, AFTER a non-target develops an interest in whether targets' claims are possible, it's hard to beat John McMurtrey's well-researched articles.

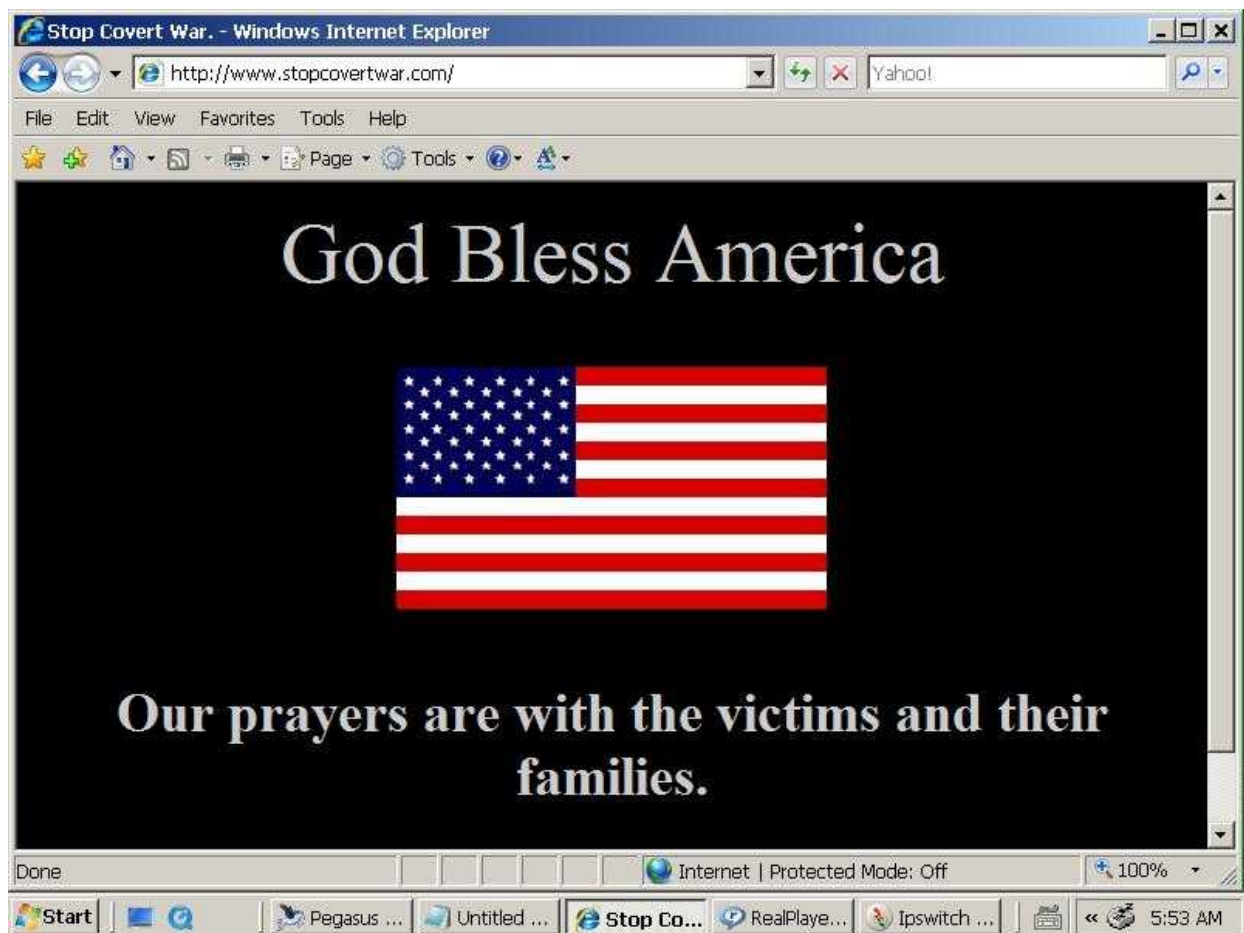
Eleanor White

<http://www.raven1.net/cr000012.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)



[Click to read review 000\\_012](#)

Review posted November 27, 2008



Eleanor White rating: OK  
November 27, 2008

WEB SITE: <http://www.stopcovertwar.com>

"Stop Covert War" is an anti-organized stalking/electronic harassment (OS/EH) activism web site owned by Sueann Campbell.

This site explains what OS/EH is, and presents methods Sueann and others have found useful for coping with this crime.

There isn't a whole lot I can add about this site, because Sueann uses what I call the "straight from the shoulder" writing style. She just "tells it like it is", and that's that.

I've known and collaborated with Sueann since 2001, and her site is a dependable source of information.

Eleanor White

<http://www.raven1.net/cr000013.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)



[Click to read review 000\\_013](#)

Review posted November 27, 2008



Eleanor White rating: OK  
November 27, 2008

WEB SITE: <http://mindjustice-org>

Site owner: Cheryl Welsh

Cheryl Welsh has campaigned against involuntary human experimentation, particularly the "mind control"

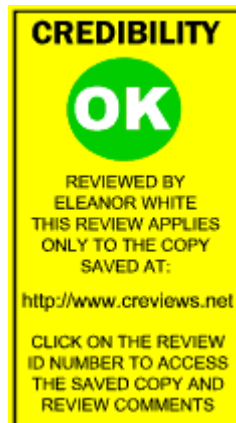


experimentation, for more than a decade. As of the date of this review, Cheryl isn't engaging in high profile activism, but she maintains this excellent web site for the human experimentation/mind control arena.

Cheryl's approach is to acquire and post as much official information as possible, and journalists who wish to focus on the human experimentation and mind control aspects of the crime of organized stalking and electronic harassment (OS/EH) would do well to scan this site.

Eleanor White

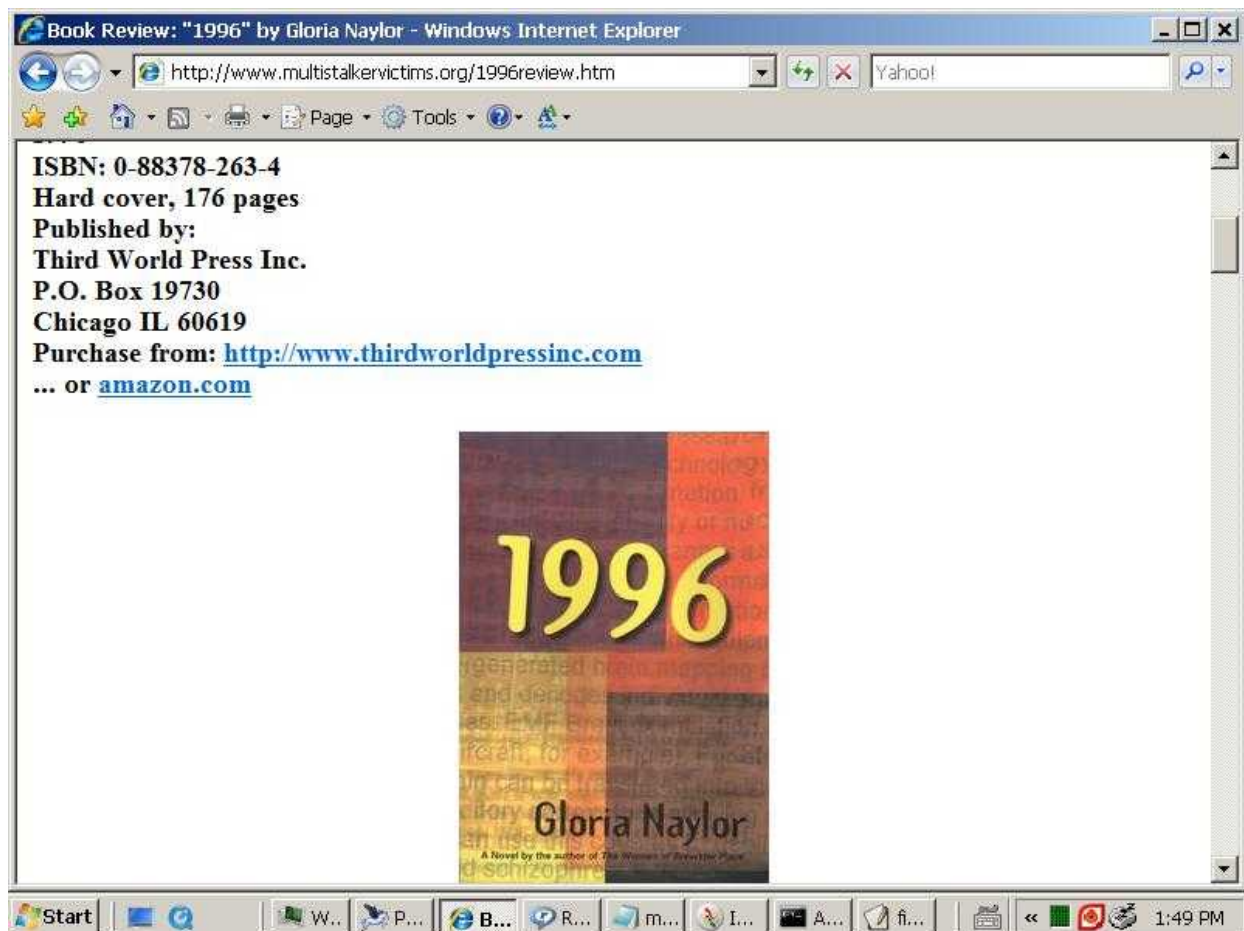
<http://www.raven1.net/cr000014.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)



[Click to read review 000\\_014](#)

(Credibility rating applies to the accuracy with which Gloria Naylor portrays the experiences of targets of organized stalking and electronic harassment.)

Review posted November 27, 2008



Eleanor White rating: OK  
November 27, 2008

BOOK: <http://www.multistalkervictims.org/1996review.htm>

Title: 1996

Author: Gloria Naylor, novelist and target

The OK rating for this book applies to the accuracy of Gloria Naylor's description of the experience of being an organized stalking/electronic harassment target. She blended her own true experiences with her speculation as to activities of the perpetrators in hiding, and the appearances and characteristics of the weapons.

Her book cannot be used to prove the existence of any particular weapon or what electronic weapons may look like.

Ms. Naylor's writing skills make this book an excellent read for people who know little or nothing about the crime of organized stalking and electronic harassment.

Eleanor White

<http://www.raven1.net/cr000015.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)



[Click to read review 000\\_015](#)

Review posted November 28, 2008



Eleanor White rating: NEEDS INDEPENDENT VERIFICATION  
and DISTRACTS

November 28, 2008

WEB SITE: <http://www.exoticwarfare.org>

The photo in the screen shot says "you breathe nanomachines that receive microwaves."

This reviewer can't prove or disprove that, but it is such a potentially fear-inducing statement that I suggest it should be accompanied by an article from a mainstream organization in which the mainstream organization staff refer to the Morgellons fibers as "nanomachines that receive microwaves."

There is a link to Cliff Carnicom's chemtrail web site there, but my suggestion would be to show an actual scan or screen shot excerpt from a mainstream organization's document. Cliff Carnicom's site and research are too extensive, in my view, to make that adequate backup for such a strong statement.

I suggest this kind of material not only needs verification, but that the "shouting" style of the site, WHILE IT IS JUSTIFIED by the crimes being referenced, is likely to turn off journalists and non-targets. For that reason I give the "distracts" rating as well.

Keep in mind that my purpose is to show the non-target world, especially journalists and officials, that we are serious about credibility. With these ratings I'm sharing the lessons I've learned in my 12 years as an activist.

I, too, have posted sites which distract and show material requiring independent verification, so I'm not talking down to this webmaster.

Norma Lawrence's style, as shown on her site:

<http://www.catchcanada.org>

... shows that a toned-down approach is much more likely to engage the interest of non-targets. Her site actually helped to convince a few hostile family members and doctors. I saw how her excellent calm, rational materials worked with staffers of crisis support groups who were unaware of organized stalking and electronic harassment.

Please understand this review is intended to be constructive.

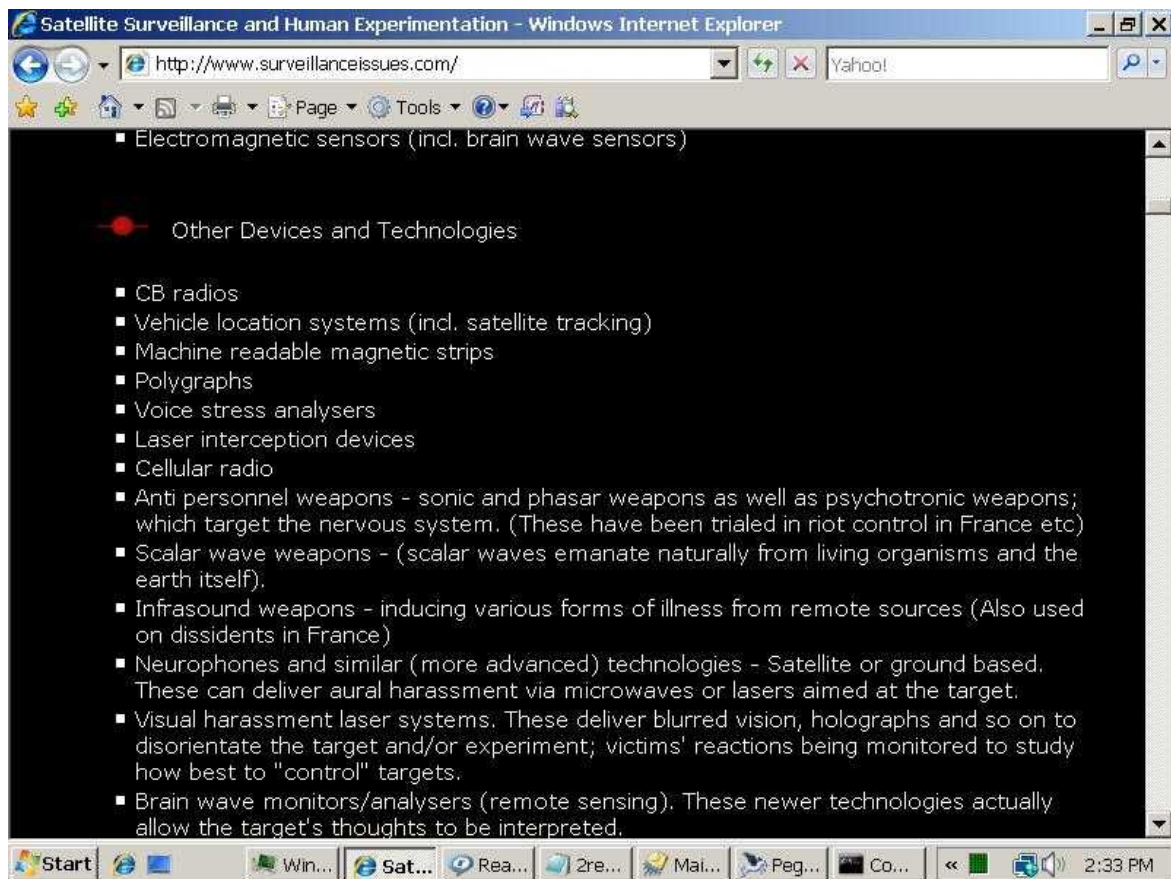
Eleanor White

<http://www.raven1.net/cr000016.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)



[Click to read review 000\\_016](#)

Review posted November 29, 2008



Eleanor White rating: NEEDS INDEPENDENT VERIFICATION  
November 29, 2008

WEB SITE: <http://www.surveillanceissues.com>

I have rated this site's cover page as NEEDS INDEPENDENT VERIFICATION because of a number of statements presented as fact which this reviewer is unaware have been demonstrated, and the demonstration created one of the

actual types of electronic assault targets of organized stalking and electronic harassment (OS/EH) experience, and the demo was published by a mainstream organization under their name and logo.

It is not uncommon to find claims which fail on one of the three points above stated as fact. This reviewer hopes that webmasters making such claims will consider either furnishing relevant mainstream demonstration articles, or, re-word the claims as their personal opinions.

Here are some of the quotes from that page, and my comments:

"Electromagnetic sensors (incl. brain wave sensors)"

While there are indeed electromagnetic sensors using pickup coils or high-end microwave signals, these existing sensors do not work through walls, nor at next-door-neighbour distances.

"Anti personnel weapons - sonic and phasar weapons as well"

There are sonic weapons, however, to penetrate walls they are not going to be silent. And at power levels to affect a target through walls, they will produce noticeable effects for neighbours as well.

This reviewer is unaware of what "phasar" weapons are, therefore, some sort of mainstream article should be clickable from that word in order to state it as fact.

"Scalar wave weapons - (scalar waves emanate naturally from living organisms and the earth itself)."

This reviewer is not aware of any laboratory demonstration, published by a mainstream source, in which "scalar waves" have been detected and/or actually did something tangible. This is not to say scalars don't exist, but rather, an article from a mainstream source is needed in order to make such a statement as fact.

"Infrasound weapons - inducing various forms of illness from remote sources (Also used on dissidents in France)"

Infrasound signals produce a detectable audible signature, at least. I don't know at what power levels they produce various forms of illness, but I suspect the power level would be high enough that detection would not be that difficult. (A "woofer" speaker and oscilloscope would work.)

Some sort of mainstream documentation on such weapons should be provided in order to make that claim as a fact.

"Neurophones ..."

The Patrick Flanagan neurophones require contact

with the body to conduct sound to the hearing sense. They are not relevant to the at-a-distance, through wall technology used on OS/EH targets.

"... holographs and so on to disorientate the target ..."

Holograms may well exist in free space, i.e. not in a controlled place within hologram projection, however, to claim holographs as a fact, there should be a mainstream demonstration article of a holograph being created at a distance without projection hardware nearby.

"Brain wave monitors/analysers (remote sensing)."

Brain wave monitors to date (as far as I'm aware) have only been demonstrated at short distances. Brain waves are extremely weak to begin with, and other living things all transmit in the same narrow band of frequencies. A mainstream demo at next door neighbour distances which was able to pick out just the target's brain waves is required in order to state that as a fact.

" 'Over the horizon' technologies - These facilitate ground-based methods of harassment (eg The Alaskan HAARP project which bounces signals off the ionosphere).

HAARP facilities are powerful shortwave transmitters. They can NOT be focussed to hit a single person. At best HAARP signals will cover several square miles after being refracted in the ionosphere. Even at the source, the "beam" is several acres wide. Therefore, HAARP is not relevant to electronic harassment as experienced by OS/EH targets. There have been no mainstream reports of large numbers of people reporting electronic harassment symptoms.

"Today, the CIA, DIA (etc) use satellites and ground - based equipment to deliver verbal threats, deafening noise and propaganda; using neurophone technology."

As explained earlier, neurophone technology requires CONTACT with the body. The statement above is bogus.

"Anything from TV's/radio's appearing to operate when switched off through to 'Voices from God' and encounters with 'telepathic' aliens are all cons using neurophone technologies to torment,..."

As explained earlier, neurophone technology requires CONTACT with the body. The statement above is bogus.

"Methods and Systems of Altering Consciousness:

US Patent # 5,123,844. June 23rd, 1992

US Patent # 5,289,438. February 22nd, 1994

These systems stimulate the brain with different frequencies and wave forms to alter the subject's state of consciousness."

Patents do not require a physical demonstration. Patents indicate patent office staff consider the idea will work and provide some benefit to society. In order to be



valid, the statement should read "These system MAY stimulate the brain ..."

"N.B. Similarly, EEG cloning feeds back the results of EMF monitoring in an attempt to induce emotional responses (e.g. fear, anger, even sleep etc.)."

This has not been demonstrated with the demo published by a mainstream organization under their name and logo. Therefore it cannot be stated as a fact.

There are more statements requiring independent verification on that page.

To journalists: Statements by webmasters which reach beyond supportable documentation are not uncommon. There is a very simple way to decide if a technology claim is a fact, for practical purposes. If a mainstream ORGANIZATION publishes an article describing a DEMONSTRATION, and the demonstration matches the electronic assault types being reported by targets, you can take that as a fact.

Do avoid accepting a demo which doesn't match the extremely PRECISE attacks experienced. A technology which affects people nearby is not a match for what targets experience, a good example being HAARP.

Eleanor White

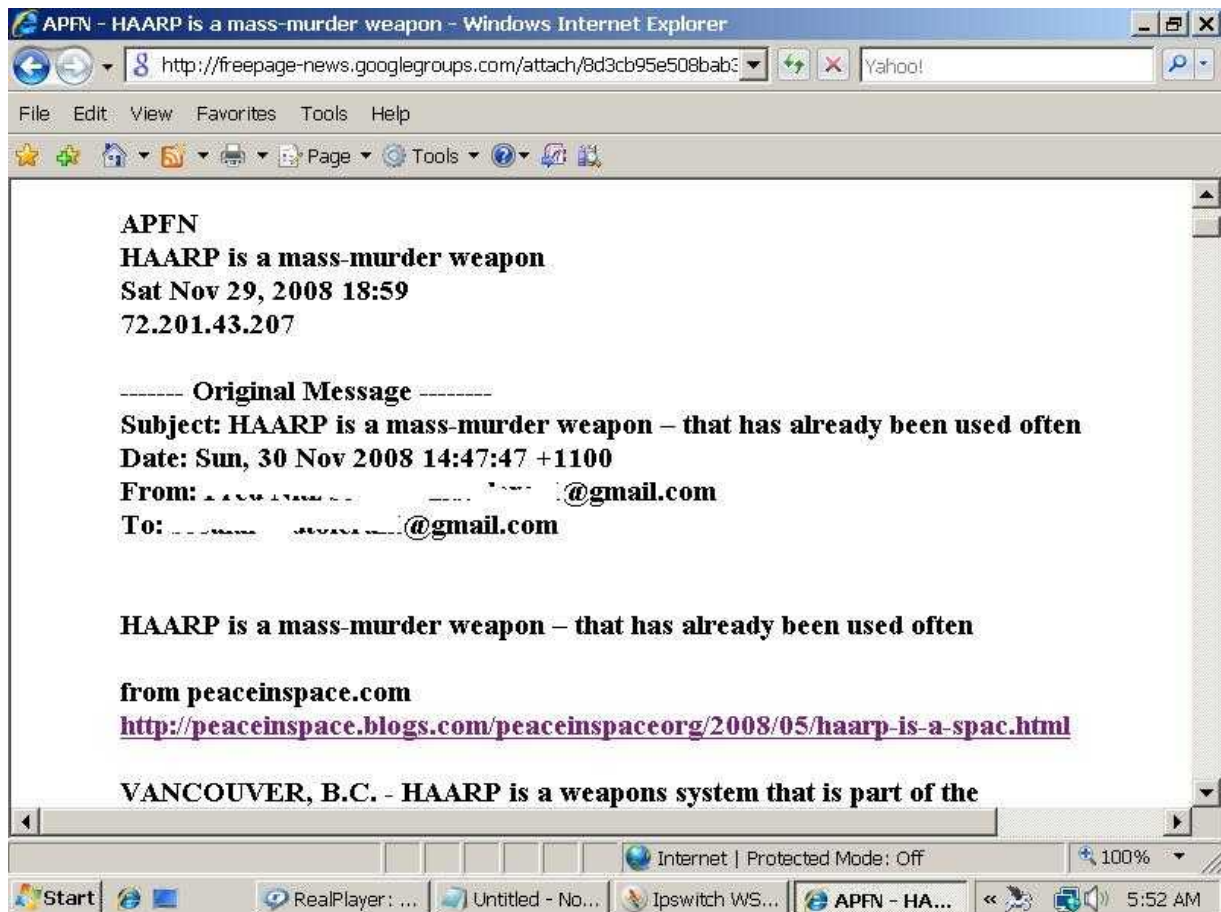
<http://www.raven1.net/cr000017.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)



BOGUS FOR OS/EH RELEVANCE ONLY

[Review 000\\_017](#)

Review posted November 30, 2008



Eleanor White rating: BOGUS FOR OS/EH RELEVANCE ONLY  
November 30, 2008

WEB SITE: [\[long link\]](#)

ARTICLE: HAARP is a mass-murder weapon

Link as text:

<http://freepage-news.googlegroups.com/attach/8d3cb95e508bab3c/APFN+-+HAARP+is+a+mass-murder+weapon.html?view=1&hl=en>

The originators of the article are the "Peace in Space" folks. They provide good information for good purposes.

The problem with this article is that in subsequent incarnations, on the web, other posters have added the misleading title.

The article about HAARP having potential for triggering things like earthquakes may indeed be valid. Earthquakes do indeed kill many people. But HAARP itself has never been demonstrated to directly kill people as a result of transmitting its signal in the HF, ("high frequency",) or shortwave, radio band.

This misleading title has been picked up by some organized stalking and electronic harassment (OS/EH) bloggers, webmasters, and mass emailers, and sent out as some sort of "proof" that HAARP is a weapon which is used to directly electronically harass individual targets. That is simply not true.

This article also makes this statement:

"Scalar energy warfare against land and population targets, including cities, industrial sites, buildings, populations and individuals"

"Scalar" energy has not, to my knowledge, been demonstrated as having been detected and/or shown as actually doing something by a mainstream organization. Only when a mainstream organization publishes an article showing scalars actually doing something tangible, should "scalar" signals be stated as having weapons potential.

The rest of the article, speaking mainly about geophysical weapon potential, may or may not be accurate - that question is beyond the scope of these reviews.

Eleanor White (READ BELOW)

The EFFECTS ON THE BODY of various radio signals are valid for activism materials. Books and articles on HAARP do have references to mainstream documents which describe effects of radio signals on the human body and mind. Activists should go directly to those referenced documents and use THEM as sources, rather than using books or articles about HAARP.

There is a huge number of articles about the effects of radio signals on the body. Activists should be VERY choosy about which ones to use in their materials. Choose only articles which have a short, plain language statement of how a given signal is FELT by someone in line with the signal, and be sure that the experience is very close to what electronic harassment targets report.

Just rattling on and on about how a radio signal, maybe, "interferes with calcium channel activity in neurons" would be of no use because the average person has no idea what

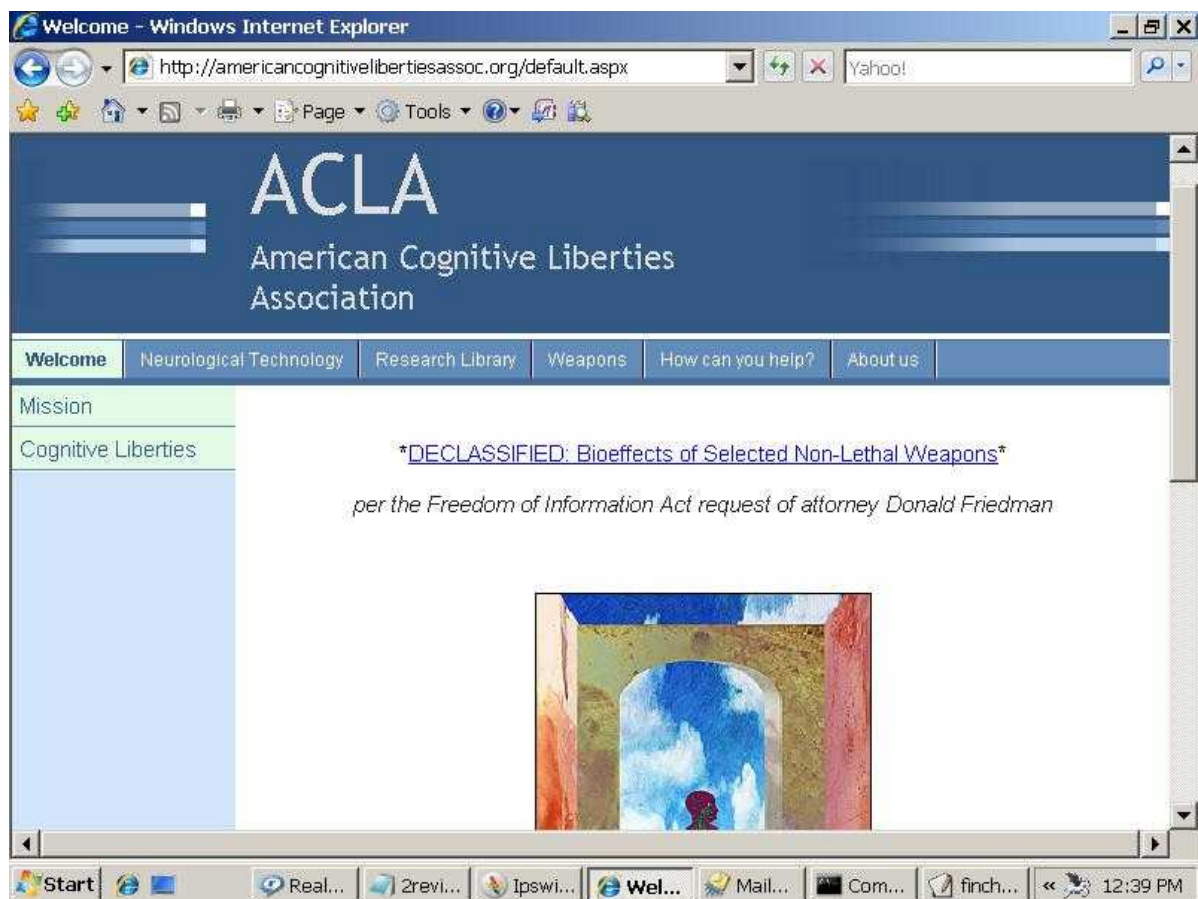
interference with their "calcium channel" feels like.

<http://www.raven1.net/cr000018.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)



[Click to read review 000\\_018](#)

Review posted November 30, 2008



Eleanor White rating: LOOKS GOOD  
November 30, 2008

WEB SITE:

<http://www.americancognitivelibertiesassoc.org>

The American Cognitive Liberties Association

A "LOOKS GOOD" review is used where a web site or other item of information has been circulating in activism items and stands a good chance of being picked up by journalists for their consideration. I don't have the qualifications to judge the biological claims on this site, so I can't give it a definitive "OK" rating.

However I can say that this site appears to stick very close to mainstream documentation, and doesn't appear to make claims which can't be backed up by mainstream science.

More sites like this one would be welcome.

Eleanor White

<http://www.raven1.net/cr000019.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)



[Click to read review 000\\_019](#)

Review posted November 30, 2008

#### QUESTIONABLE QUOTES FROM WEB SITE:

Cover page: <http://www.us-government-torture.com>

... as viewed on November 30, 2008

"Millions of Americans Implanted!"

"To begin, first the author of this website and a few others have had the most advanced test done proving that they are in fact implanted with covertly installed devices emitting near lethal levels of radio and electric energy."

Numerous quotes claiming detailed knowledge of how implants are alleged to work.

"Techie" page: <http://www.us-government-torture.com>

... as viewed on November 30, 2008

U.S. patent 3,612,211 showing a method of remotely producing infrasound, which is sound of too low a frequency to be heard.

U.S. patent 5,864,517 showing a method of producing pulsed shock waves.

U.S. patent 6,011,991 showing a method of transmitting brain waves to a remote location.

U.S. patent 3,951,134 showing a method of remotely detecting the brain wave activity of a person.

U.S. patent 5,973,999 showing an "acoustic cannon."

Eleanor White rating: NEEDS INDEPENDENT VERIFICATION  
November 30, 2008

WEB SITE: <http://www.us-government-torture.com>

REVIEWER'S COMMENTS RE QUESTIONABLE QUOTES FROM WEB SITE:

Cover page: <http://www.us-government-torture.com>

... as viewed on November 30, 2008

"US government torture"

This reviewer is not aware of decisive evidence that the U.S. government is responsible for the torture applied to targets of organized stalking and electronic harassment (OS/EH).

It can be stated that all government entities at all levels parrot the same denial that OS/EH isn't happening and isn't even possible. To that extent, government is complicit.

People have been tortured in various ways under programs like MKULTRA and COINTELPRO, which occurred well after World War II and have been admitted to by the U.S. government.

So this reviewer is not claiming that U.S. government involvement is impossible, just that it can't be proven at this point in time and should not be stated as fact.

"Millions of Americans Implanted!"

Needs independent verification. To proclaim this loudly without courtroom quality evidence damages the credibility of the fight to expose and stop organized stalking and electronic harassment.

"To begin, first the author of this website and a few others have had the most advanced test done proving that they are in fact implanted with covertly installed devices emitting near lethal levels of radio and electric energy."

Needs independent verification. Who did the readings and where are the equipment and methods detailed? What power readings? "Near lethal levels" is a very strong statement. Near lethal levels of electromagnetic energy would produce considerable heating, and that much energy from a tiny implant hasn't been demonstrated to my knowledge.

As to electric energy, I'm taking that to mean lethal amounts of electric current, as in the electric chair. How was this reading made and where are the details?

Please provide contact information for the qualified expert who made the readings.

Numerous quotes claiming detailed knowledge of how implants are alleged to work.

This reviewer is not trained in biology, so I'm not commenting on the biological effects.

But what needs independent verification is how the author of this site knows the actual details of all the alleged implants he claims afflict millions of Americans.



"Techie" page: <http://www.us-government-torture.com>  
... as viewed on November 30, 2008

U.S. patent 3,612,211 showing a method of remotely producing infrasound, which is sound of too low a frequency to be heard.

The method illustrated is to use a pair of higher frequency transducers (used as special purpose loudspeakers in this application), which could send fairly compact beams for a hundred feet or so using ultrasound, and which would then mix at a point where they encountered a solid surface.

There are systems for transmitting audible sound this way, which is like ventriloquism, one being the "Acoustic Spotlight" by Holosonics Inc., the other being "HyperSonic Sound" by American Technologies Corp.

This system conveys infrasound the same way.

There is a very practical problem which gives me some doubt as to how effective this method of transmitting infrasound would be in re-creating the experiences reported by targets of electronic harassment.

The two transducers would have to use ultrasound because the effects targets hear are usually silent - not noticed by neighbours. Audible sound "beams" would be heard.

But ultrasound is very muffled by walls or even closed windows. Any beam-like coherence is lost, and a great deal of power is lost. So using this system on a target in their home would result in the infrasound being dumped into the outside air, without too much penetration into the target's space.

If the power level were high enough to affect the target, it would also affect neighbours and their animals. This is not the experience reported by targets.

So any claim that this patent is usable as a weapon to re-create effects reported by targets, in this reviewer's opinion, requires independent verification.

U.S. patent 5,864,517 showing a method of producing pulsed shock waves.

Shock waves are very loud. Shock waves are the result of explosions and the use of firearms. The effects targets experience are typically silent, so this patent does not seem relevant to electronic harassment.

U.S. patent 6,011,991 showing a method of transmitting brain waves to a remote location.

The diagram with this patent shows a subject's head with contact electrodes connected to an EEG machine. The EEG data is then transmitted up to a satellite.

This patent is not relevant to targets' claims their minds

are being read, because it requires an EEG machine connected to the target.

U.S. patent 3,951,134 showing a method of remotely detecting the brain wave activity of a person.

This patent shows an electromagnetic signal aimed at a subject's head, with a receiver picking up reflected signal and recovering the EEG activity from the reflected signal.

Patents show that Patent Office staff consider the idea as having potential benefit to society. Patents do not require physical demonstrations, even though some may include references to a demonstration in the application.

This is an important point for journalists to consider: A patent is very strong evidence of INTENT. To that extent, patents are definitely worth including in stories. But if a patent is not accompanied by a demonstration, documented by a mainstream organization under their name and logo, it can't be stated that a given technology exists and works.

U.S. patent 5,973,999 showing an "acoustic cannon."

An acoustic cannon produces shockwaves. Shock waves are loud, not silent. Electronic harassment is typically silent, therefore this type of patent is not relevant to the electronic harassment arena.

Eleanor White

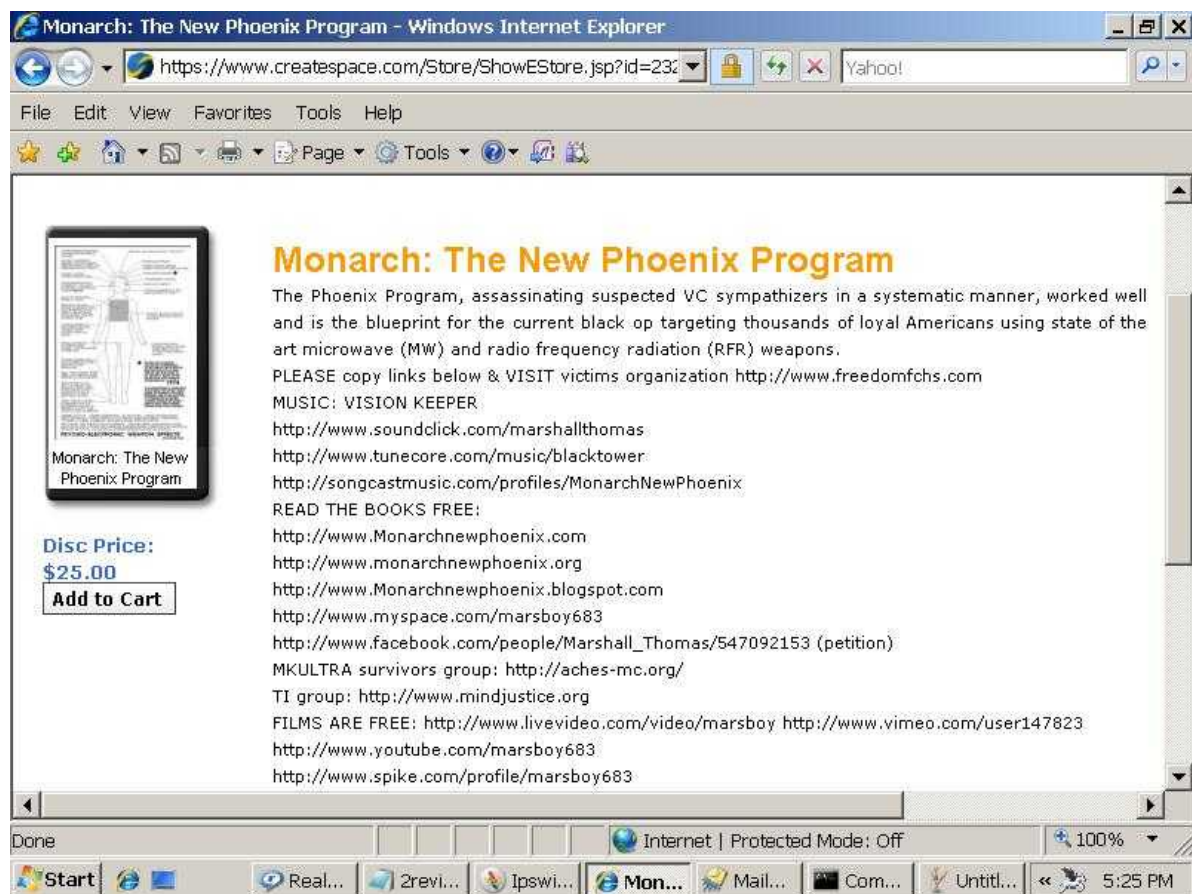
<http://www.raven1.net/cr000020.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

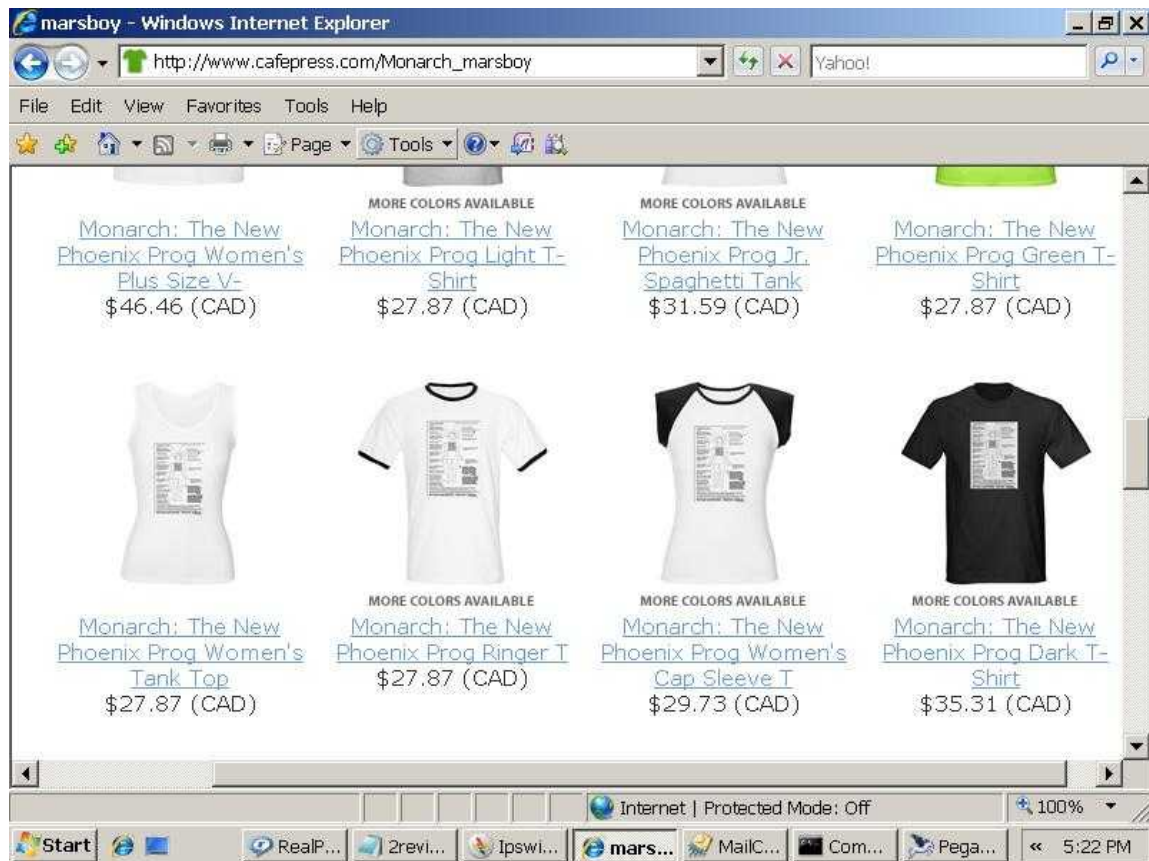


[Click to read review 000\\_020](#)

**\*\* APPLIES TO MANY MARSHALL THOMAS LINKS \*\***  
(Do a web search on "Marshall Thomas" MONARCH)

Review posted November 30, 2008





Eleanor White rating: BOGUS  
November 30, 2008

WEB SITE: VARIOUS (Do a web search on "Marshall Thomas" MONARCH)

The top screen shot shows a diagram from my own raven1.net web site pointing out some of the common effects on the body experienced by targets of electronic harassment.

(The other half of the crime which ruins a target's life is organized stalking.)

\*\* NEITHER \*\* organized stalking nor electronic harassment (OS/EH) have the SLIGHTEST connection with the alleged government program called "MONARCH."

Yet, Marshall Thomas, having been informed regularly of this disconnect, continues a thriving "cottage industry" peddling "MONARCH" tee shirts, "MONARCH" videos, and "MONARCH" books in/on which he mixes information about OS/EH.

The alleged program name MONARCH originated with the very real, absolutely proven beyond doubt, community of U.S. government torture survivors who went through MKULTRA (the parts not made public yet) and other "mind control" programs. "MONARCH" has not been acknowledged by government as a genuine program name.

More to the point, "MONARCH" is allegedly the practice of taking young children and brutally torturing them to force them to develop multiple personalities. People with multiple personalities are easy to hypnotize under one personality to commit crimes which

the other personalities will be unaware of.

Organized stalking and electronic harassment does NOT include the taking of children into physical captivity and torturing them to produce multiple personalities. Marshall Thomas' attempts to blur the line between a not-proven program of physical child torture with organized stalking and electronic harassment can seriously damage the credibility of OS/EH targets.

Marshall Thomas' excuse is that some (alleged) MONARCH survivors ALSO get OS/EH. That is like saying because some robbers have blue eyes, that robbery and blue eyes are related.

Journalists and officials are urged to IGNORE these materials as they are sending a BOGUS message.

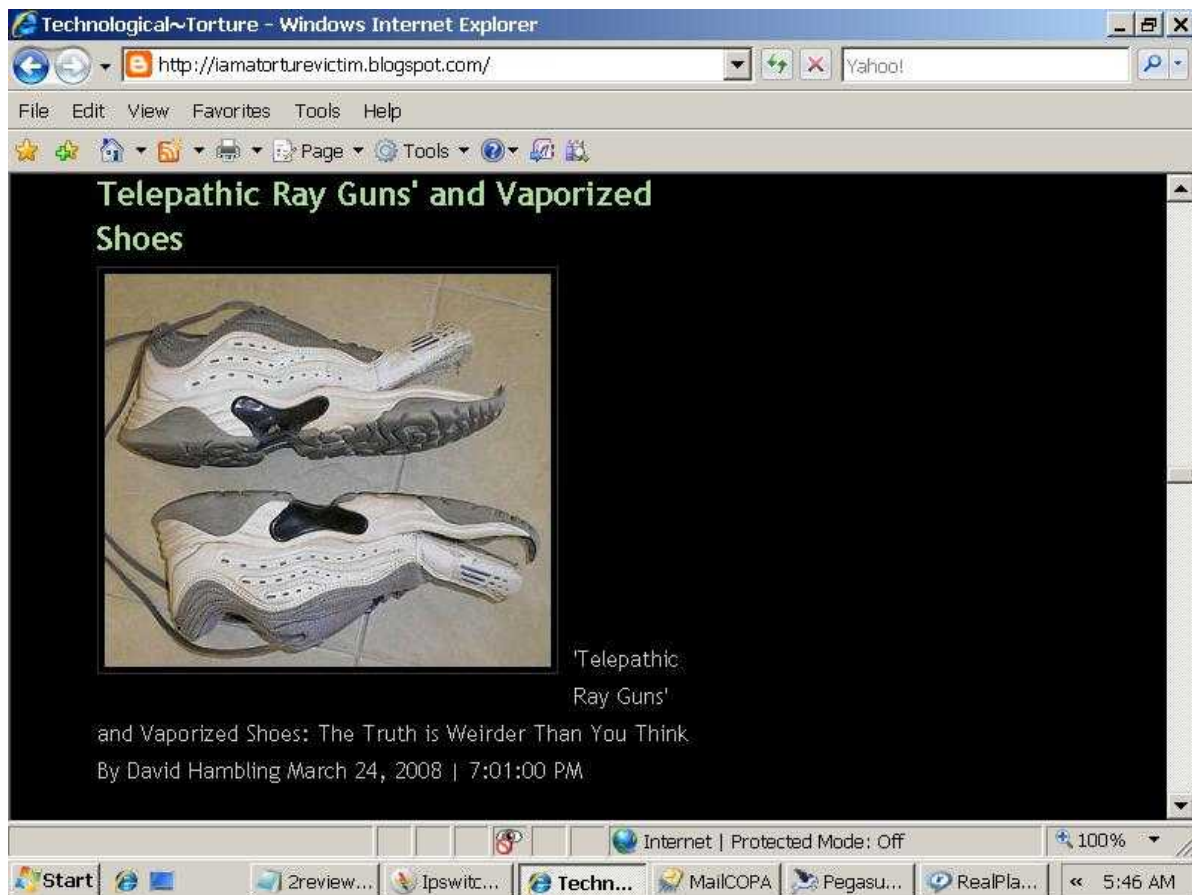
Eleanor White

<http://www.raven1.net/cr000021.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)



[Click to read review 000\\_021](#)

Review posted December 1, 2008



Eleanor White rating: OPINION ONLY  
December 1, 2008

WEB SITE: <http://iamatorturevictim.blogspot.com>

ITEM IN QUESTION: Photo and statement by (? - not totally sure if the statement was his) David Hambling claiming "telepathic ray guns" vaporized his running shoes? It

looks as if maybe Hambling's article about voice to skull was the source of "telepathic ray guns," while another poster to this blog may have linked the damaged shoes to the "ray gun" headline.

\*\* Dec 11/08: Found the original article link:

<http://blog.wired.com/defense/2008/03/shoe-zapping-ra.html>

First, we do have solid evidence that using a modified radar signal, it is possible to transmit voice into the hearing sense of a target using a pulsed microwave transmitter. See review #6 on this site for the source material on that.

A voice to skull transmitter could conceivably be called a "telepathic ray gun", although, considerable power is needed to transmit voice to skull, and the device using that technology would be much larger than a "gun."

It's possible, too, that such a powerful microwave transmitter, set to stream a continuous signal, might be able to heat a running shoe to the point where it melted. (Since rubber doesn't usually conduct, it would require a very powerful signal.)

Perhaps this is what the poster of the damaged shoes had in mind, I don't know.

But this page is about the CREDIBILITY of what we post.

Most non-targets are blissfully unaware that pulsed microwave voice to skull technology has not only been successfully demonstrated, but that it appeared in a mainstream publication, hence it has been available to the public for over three decades.

So in that environment, one DOES NOT post phrases like "telepathic ray gun" if one wants serious FIRST CONTACT attention of the public, journalists, and officials(!) Again: FIRST CONTACT. Later on, once a listener or reader expresses interest, a phrase like "telepathic ray gun" is probably OK. But not on FIRST CONTACT material.

Instead, I'd suggest something like "Did a microwave transmitter do this damage?" Then, within the article, it could be stated that microwave transmitters can be set to transmit voice to skull as well, and that such microwave transmitters "have been referred to as 'telepathic ray guns' by some writers."

That way you are going from the familiar to the more speculative in steps.

The best rating I can give this item is OPINION ONLY, since the poster does not actually know what caused the that damage to his running shoes. (If the poster's feet had severe burns which a doctor states could have come from a microwave signal, then such an opinion could be safely stated.)

Eleanor White

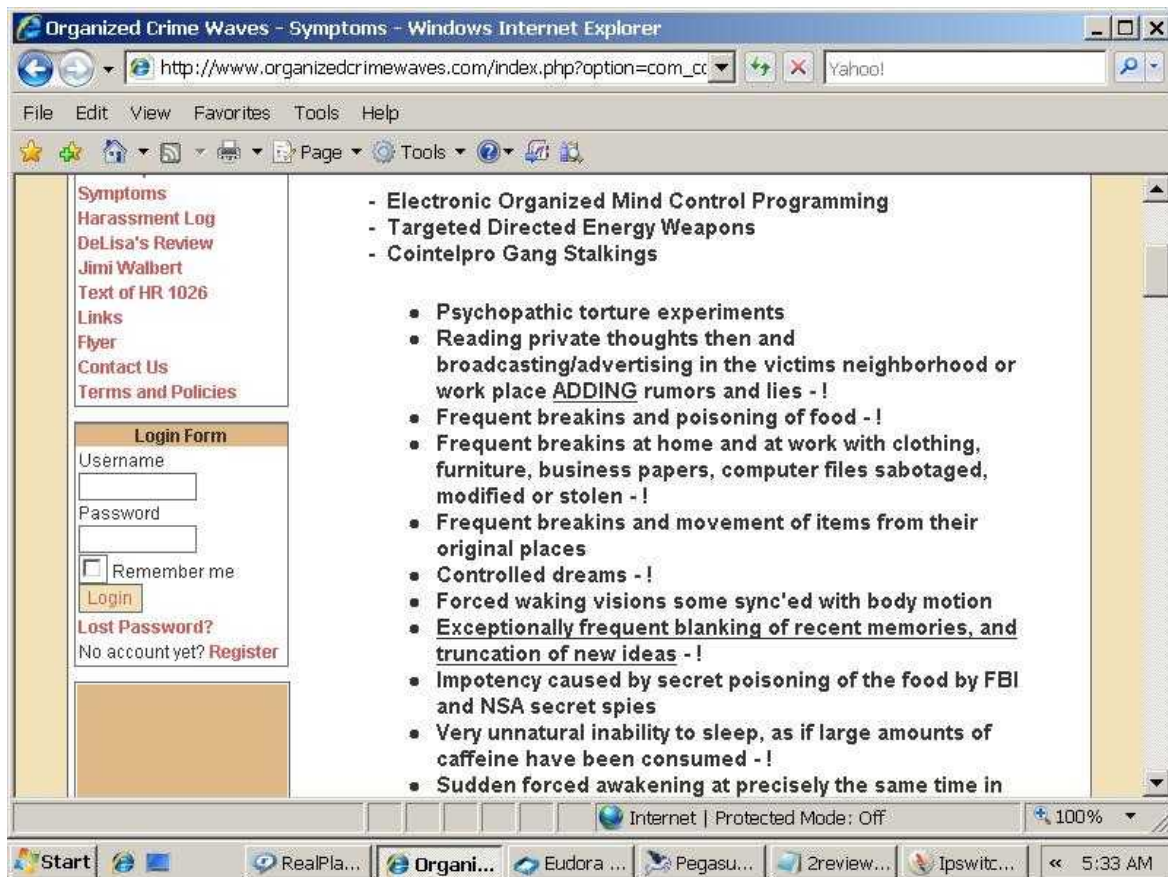


<http://www.raven1.net/cr000022.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)



[Click to read review 000\\_022](#)

Review posted December 4, 2008



Eleanor White rating: NEEDS INDEPENDENT VERIFICATION  
December 4, 2008

WEB SITE: <http://www-organizedcrimewaves.com>

PAGE: "Symptoms"

QUOTES FROM TEXT OF THIS PAGE (revised May 26, 2008):



PHYSICAL & MENTAL SYMPTOMS OF:

- Electronic Organized Mind Control Programming
- Targeted Directed Energy Weapons
- Cointelpro Gang Stalkings

EW general comment: There are many excellent descriptions of the attacks on this web site, but there are enough problematic assumptions that make review comments necessary. These problematic assumptions and review comments follow.

"Psychopathic torture experiments"

EW comment: "Experiments" seem logical to organized stalking/electronic harassment targets, because the U.S. government committed Hitler-level atrocities under experimental programs such as MKULTRA, from the late 1950s through the early 1970s.

However, at this point in time, we do NOT have evidence what is happening to us are "experiments." OS/EH has been happening for more than two decades, and is international in scope. To claim "experimentation" doesn't fit well with that. Also, by claiming "experimentation", the general public will feel they can "rest easy" because they would "never" be a part of any "experiment."

The term "experiment" brings to mind a SMALL group of subjects, not a vast international operation. This reviewer suggests "CRIME" is a far better term.

"Reading private thoughts then and broadcasting/advertising in the victims neighborhood or work place ADDING rumors and lies - !"

At time of review, there has been no documented case of thought reading other than at very close proximity, such as the throat pickup coils used to detect silently-said-to-self dialogue, thought-controlled computer games which require body contact, and various thought-controlled devices to aid paraplegics.

To proclaim that our minds are being read, whether true or not (possibly true by way of classified technology) damages credibility. Without a published mainstream demonstration of remote thought reading, journalists should regard the above statement as the webmaster's personal opinion.

"Frequent breakins and poisoning of food - !"

Frequent entry to targets' homes, cars, and workplaces while the target is absent does indeed happen, as evidenced by things moved out of place, things ripped or broken, cigarettes or pennies left around, and other sabotage of computers and appliances.

However "poisoning of food" remains not proven. We can say it is possible, but without laboratory proof, that should be labelled as the webmaster's opinion.

"Controlled dreams - !"

At first glance, non-targets are likely to think that is a fantasy. However, just think back to the times when you have

fallen asleep with a radio or TV going, and had the program modify a dream.

Through-wall voice to skull technology makes this fairly easy.

<http://www.raven1.net/proventechs.htm>

"Impotency caused by secret poisoning of the food by FBI and NSA secret spies"

Again - "poisoning of food" remains unproven.

And we do NOT have solid evidence that either FBI or NSA employees are carrying out the harassment operations. Such statements must be taken as personal opinion of the webmaster.

"Fake sounds such as alarm clock going off when it shouldn't, telephone ringing when there is no incoming call, knocking on the door but no one is there - !!!"

Easily done with through-wall voice to skull technology.

<http://www.raven1.net/proventechs.htm>

"Death and disease threats via internet messages from undercover FBI and NSA spies"

We have no conclusive proof that any of the harassment is being carried out by any specific entity, government or private. The harassers work very hard to keep their command structure hidden.

Statements accusing specific agencies should be regarded as the webmaster's opinion.

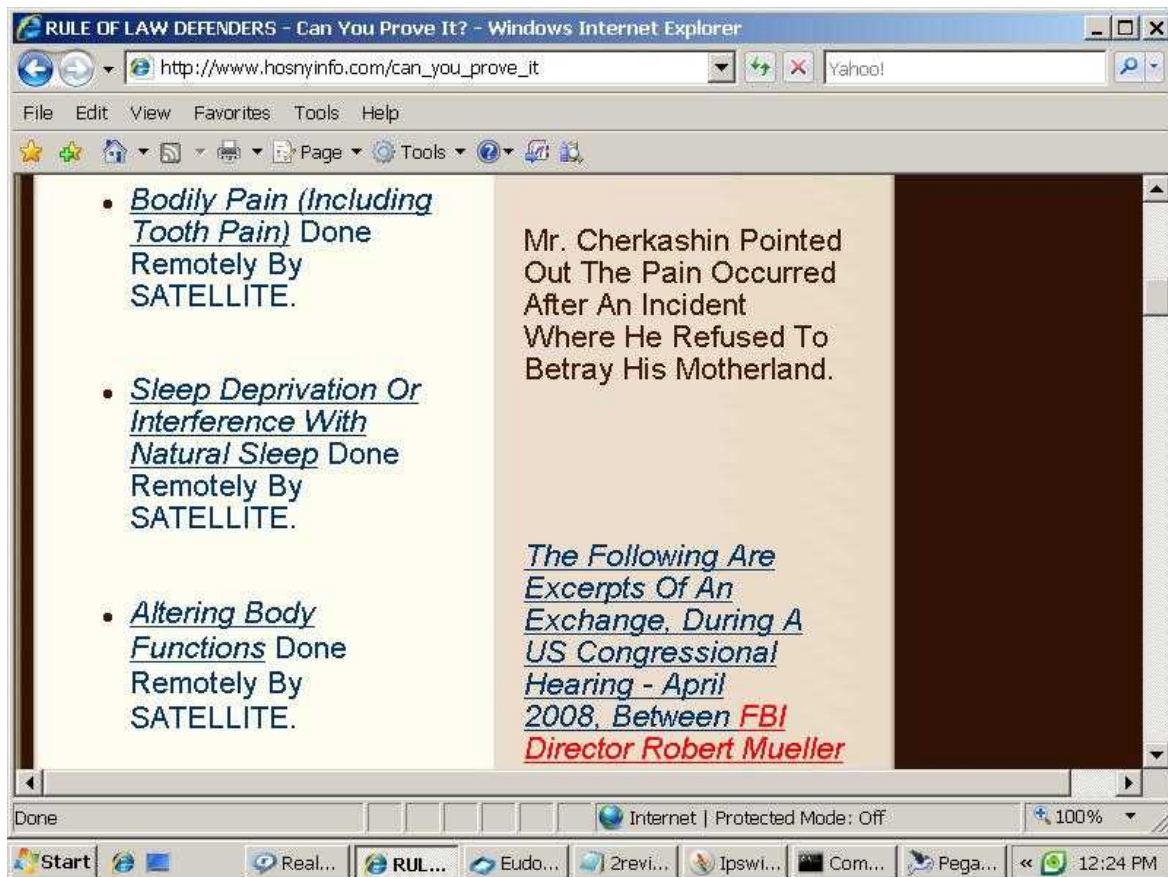
Eleanor White

<http://www.raven1.net/cr000023.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)



[Click to read review 000\\_023](#)

Review posted December 4, 2008



Eleanor White rating: NEEDS INDEPENDENT VERIFICATION  
December 4, 2008

WEB SITE: [http://www.hosnyinfo.com/can\\_you\\_prove\\_it](http://www.hosnyinfo.com/can_you_prove_it)

PAGE: "Can you prove it?"

QUOTES FROM TEXT OF THIS PAGE:

"Bodily Pain (Including Tooth Pain)  
Done Remotely By SATELLITE."

"Sleep Deprivation Or Interference  
With Natural Sleep Done Remotely  
By SATELLITE."

"Altering Body Functions Done  
Remotely By SATELLITE."

EW comments:

1. Bodily pain of the sort caused by the military "area denial" or "skin heater" microwave beam is theoretically possible from satellite, but is yet to be demonstrated, and focussing on just a single person is questionable.
2. Sleep deprivation, using pulsed microwave as with a Lida machine set to entrain brain rhythm at a wide awake rate is theoretically possible from satellite, but is yet to be demonstrated, and focussing on just a single person is questionable.
3. Altering body functions, using various signal modulation envelopes may be possible from a satellite, and is yet to be demonstrated, and focussing on just a single person is questionable.

The standard of evidence required of targets of organized stalking and electronic harassment to date is that technology claims must be demonstrated, and the demonstration must be published in a mainstream source before journalists and officials will even begin to take OS/EH claims seriously. And even mainstream demonstrations have failed to convince officials in some encounters.

(Officials, when confronted with mainstream articles showing a given technology exists and works, simply switch to asking the target to prove there is a reason a covert group would bother to use advanced technology to harass them.)

Consequently, the author of this page should provide demonstrations of claims like the three above, written in a mainstream publication under the organization's name and logo. This reviewer is not aware of actual demonstrations of satellite-mounted equipment causing pain, sleep deprivation, or altered body functions, even though it's remotely possible to do that.

Aiming so as to cause these effects, while not causing the effects in people nearby, would be an extreme technical challenge. Microwave is far more difficult to focus at great distances than is light. Reading a licence plate with light is lots easier than confining a microwave signal to one person, because of the large difference in wavelength of the two signal types.

The author of this site quotes Dr. Nick Begich (doctor of

complementary medicine, similar to a naturopath) as proving that satellites can re-create the three effects above.

From actual experience in dealing with officials, journalists, and doctors, statements from individuals, no matter how well qualified, are treated by officials as unverified personal opinion.

Because the task at hand, exposing the crime of organized stalking and electronic harassment, requires action by officials, we must provide actual demonstrations, documented by mainstream organizations, and not just individuals.

Because of this requirement, not met in the text of this site, this site gets the NEEDS INDEPENDENT VERIFICATION rating.

Eleanor White

<http://www.raven1.net/cr000024.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)



[Click to read review 000\\_024](#)

Review posted December 4, 2008

Eleanor White rating: NEEDS INDEPENDENT VERIFICATION  
December 4, 2008

WEB SITES:

PAGE: [http://www.planetdeusex.com/klystron/Other/sonic\\_weapons.html](http://www.planetdeusex.com/klystron/Other/sonic_weapons.html)

REFERENCED FROM: <http://www.geocities.com/xposperps>

QUOTES FROM TEXT OF THIS PAGE:

EW comment: There are web pages which are written using technology jargon, but which plainly show the writer does not have a really good grasp of the technology being discussed. This page is bogus based on a number of points, flagged here below. Some of the statements are valid, but there are enough instances of misunderstood technology that my rating is bogus.

I regret this rating, because I believe the writer is well intentioned, but in this effort to get the truth heard by non-targets, I have to say this article isn't up to the necessary standard.

"Combining two or more focused sound waves results in a more powerful lower frequency sonic wave. This new more powerful sonic wave is no ordinary sound wave."

Combining two sound signals creates a signal at the sum of the two frequencies, and the difference of the two frequencies. There are four signals following this mixing: The original two signals, a sum signal and a difference signal. These products of mixing are indeed ordinary sound waves.

"Because the molecules in the air of this sonic wave have been

accelerated to such a high velocity, ..."

Sound waves propagate at a predictable rate, the speed of sound. However, that speed is how fast the sound perturbation travels, NOT the actual air molecules moving like bullets.

"... it can penetrate the walls of a house without damaging the walls or house in anyway."

OK - sound waves can penetrate walls to some degree, we all know that. And do so without damaging the walls.

But it's also important to note that sound is muffled (absorbed and partly converted to heat) and loses directional properties after being re-radiated by the wall. Just as frosted glass absorbs some light and diffuses the rest.

"By using commercial or medical ultrasonic transducers, an artificial focused sonic shock wave can be produced that is directional."

Sound comes in two types:

- "sound waves"
- "shock waves"

"Sound waves" are like ripples on the water, they are smooth oscillating perturbations of air, liquids, or in solids.

"Shocks", often called "shock waves," are single areas where the medium carrying the shock wave jumps from steady state pressure to high pressure. Just as with propagation of "sound waves", the pressure front propagates at some speed in the same range or higher as "sound waves" travel. But like "sound waves", "shock waves" do not refer to molecules travelling like bullets. After the shock wave passes, the molecules end up not too far from their original position.

Medical kidney stone ultrasound tanks do indeed cause shock waves aimed at the patient in such a way as to break the stone. In air, a gun firing a blank also causes a shock wave to travel out from the barrel.

"These focused sonic shock waves can be combined to produce an even more powerful sonic shock wave."

That would depend on how well matched the arrival times of two shock waves were at a target. It would be a technical challenge to get two shock waves to arrive so as to perfectly reinforce one another.

"These powerful focused sonic shock waves are directional and will also penetrate house walls without damaging the house in anyway."

That would depend on how much energy the two shock waves were packing, so that statement cannot be made for every situation.

"Force will be put on the walls of the house if a strong focused sonic shock wave passes through the house. This force is not enough

to damage the walls or house, however."

Again - depends on the energy - there are shock waves which can demolish a house. That's what large bombs can do - emit house/building destroying shock waves.

"If this strong focused sonic shock wave also passes through a human as it is passing through the house, a force will also be applied to that human."

Any shock wave which passes through a wall without destroying it has lost a huge amount of energy - through conversion to heat in the wall, and through loss of beam-like properties as it is re-radiated by the inside of the wall.

"A similar amount of force applied to a human body will effect the human. The bones in the human body are dense, which means the sonic wave will have more trouble passing through them. As this sonic wave passes through the human body, it will produce a strong force applied to the human body because of the bones. This force could produce a strong violent jolt of the human body, as the sonic wave attempts to drag the bones of the body in the direction of the sonic wave."

The writer is talking about a shock wave, which will try to "drag" the target in its direction of travel. However, its pressure rise will apply force to the entire body, not just the bones.

**\*\* IMPORTANT:** We are discussing the crime of organized stalking and electronic harassment. When targets report forces acting on their bodies, it can NOT be "sound."

First, shock waves are not silent, they are LOUD. One powerful enough to move a body is going to be at least like a weak bomb blast.

Secondly, for a shock wave to pass through a building wall with enough energy left to move the target's body, there would have to be a hole blasted in the wall.

Targets do not report loud booms when they experience body movement, and they do not report holes blown in their walls.

"Another way to think of these focused sonic waves is a "sonic laser". Instead of the wave being electromagnetic, as a laser is, it is an atmospheric wave. UltraSonics is creating powerful infrasonic and ultrasonic sonic lasers that will cut through walls, ceilings, glass, furniture, and/or people. The amplitude of these sonic lasers could be an inch to several inches. These sonic lasers also have a tremendous distance, probably several hundred feet."

This reviewer is not expert in technology called "sonic lasers", however, cutting and breakage as mentioned above is not silent. Targets do not report hearing or seeing their possessions being broken or cut up as if by a sound wave. Furthermore, for a "sonic laser" to do its work indoors, it would have to also cut through the walls, floors, ceilings.



"Strong sonic waves passing through the human body also effect the nerves of the human body. A choking effect can be produced by passing the right frequency sonic wave through the neck of a human. The vocal chords will resonate, which causes this choking sensation."

Documentation needed.

"Passing a sonic wave through the chest can effect the lungs and produce a gasping for air reflex."

Would depend on the energy, and documentation needed.

"Ultrasonic waves passing through the head can cause severe head pains."

Would depend on the energy, and documentation needed.

"A shot to the stomach will produce a violent reflex of the stomach muscle, which could take a standing person down."

That kind of energy would require a hole being blown in the wall - and targets don't report walls being blown in.

"The weapons are used for crowd control, and they are designed to disable a person in a riot situation."

A version of the acoustic heterodyning technology has indeed been supplied for riot control. It causes a loud scream to dispel rioters. That is simply loud sound, not a shock wave.

"Other types of these sonic weapons shower large parts of the Target's body with an array of sonic waves. Since the waves are out of the human hearing range, he or she will hear nothing as these waves strike against or pass through their body. By targeting the legs of the Target's body with the ultrasonic version of this weapon, the Target will feel a burning sensation in his or her legs. This method can be used to make the Target feel very uncomfortable while sitting in a chair in his or her living room, for example."

In order to produce high energy ultrasound inside a target's home, the energy would be so huge that neighbours would be affected as well. While ultrasound can travel somewhat beam-like, once it hits a solid surface, such as an outside wall, it will get reflected in many directions.

Also, to make the "burning sensation" claim, some documentation is needed.

"The power needed to operate these sonic weapons must be enormous. A charging device would be necessary to build up a charge over a period of time, from normal household power."

If so "enormous" that it exceeds the power capacity of a home, it's not going to confine its effects to just one target. Neighbours will be affected too.

"Thermal imaging technology can be used to see people through walls also."

No, thermal imaging portrays the relative temperature of the surface of a wall. There is through wall radar, which operates at lower frequencies and can see through non-conductive walls.

There are enough questionable statements on this page that regardless of the good intentions of the writer, I have to rate it BOGUS as an information source for referring journalists and officials to.

Eleanor White

<http://www.raven1.net/cr000025.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)



[Click to read review 000\\_025](#)

Review posted December 4, 2008



Eleanor White rating: LOOKS OK  
December 4, 2008

WEB SITE: <http://www.bugsweeps.com>

TITLE: Advanced Electronic Security Co., Roger Tolces

This is the commercial site for electronic detective Roger

Tolces, who has been heard on many radio shows discussing all types of electronic crimes, including electronic assaults on people.

This reviewer's opinion is that Roger is a top notch consultant for making measurements of electromagnetic signals. I would encourage journalists and officials to consider contacting him for matters related to measuring EM signals which may indicate electronic harassment.

In order to be complete, I have to comment that shielding which does stop conventional EM signals does not always help the user, even when totally enclosing, say, the target's bed. Then again, materials which do not stop conventional EM signals have provided targets some relief. For example, leather, rubber, or freezer gel packs.

There are some observations where target's body parts and/or objects (metallic and non-metallic) in the target's environment have been set into vibration. (Confirmed by test equipment in a few cases. Interestingly, some "Taos Hum" hearers also share the experience of having body parts and objects being vibrated. The Hum hearers are not targets, and their experience suggests both groups may have a common source for that particular occurrence.)

The mixed shielding experiences, and experiences like the remote mechanical vibration point to the likelihood that some technology of a very advanced type is in use in some cases.

I haven't seen indication to date that Roger Tolces' detective service can offer detection of or protection from the very advanced technology. HOWEVER, Roger's expertise and his finding of very anomalous conventional EM signals definitely show "something" is going on that is very unusual, in the environments of targets who have hired his service.

Roger's web site has very solid information about EM signals and their effects on the body. I can only rate it "LOOKS OK" because I lack the expertise and strength/time to exhaustively research all he has posted there. My guess is if his site were exhaustively researched, it could be rated a "gold standard" of information about conventional EM signals.

Eleanor White

<http://www.raven1.net/cr000026.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)



[Click to read review 000\\_026](#)  
Review posted December 4, 2008



Eleanor White rating: BOGUS  
December 4, 2008

WEB SITE: <http://www.abovetopsecret.com/forum/thread59988/pg1>

TITLE: 2020 Neural Chip Implant. Fact or Fiction

EW comments: This article has been circulating on forums about organized stalking, electronic harassment, and mind

control for years. It starts off with this "sexy" heading:

CONFIDENTIAL  
INTELLI-CONNECTION  
A Security Division of IBM  
1200 Progress Way  
Armonk, New York 11204  
LIMITED DISTRIBUTION ONLY  
LEVEL 9 COMMUNICATION  
2020 NEURAL CHIP IMPLANT

... and ends with an equally "sexy" closing:

End Communication... 10/20/95  
Distribution: Eyes Only: Project Group 7A

It describes an implant program allegedly being run by IBM.

This review is not about what the article says. Instead, it gets my BOGUS rating because it is simply a digital document. I'm unaware of a hard copy on genuine IBM stationery.

In the fight to expose organized stalking and electronic harassment, which includes "mind control," targets are held to an extremely high evidence standard, because officials claim the crime of OS/EH isn't happening, and couldn't happen, and even if it did happen, nobody "would bother to harass YOU, because you are a nobody."

To make matters worse, the "Above Top Secret" site itself has material relating to aliens and UFOs. I have no idea what UFOs are, but I do know that a web site mixing UFOs and mind control, organized stalking, implants, electronic harassment and the like is the worst possible source of information for journalists and officials.

Until and unless someone comes up with a verified original of this "memo" on genuine IBM stationery (proving that would be a very difficult project,) I have no choice but to give this item a BOGUS rating.

Eleanor White

<http://www.raven1.net/cr000027.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)



Review posted December 6, 2008

Eleanor White rating: BAD FOR ACTIVISM  
December 6, 2008

ITEM: Mass emailings to a world wide variety of recipients in which questionable and bogus information is offered, in which statements often "scream at" the recipient, and which are very long emails.

Some of the items in this review system with questionable or bogus ratings are offered or even headlined.

These mass emailings tend to use a goodly amount of all upper-case lettering.

They would be several pages long if printed.

And they often contain distracting material even though these emails are sent as first contact items, i.e. to a recipient who knows little or nothing about the crime of organized stalking or electronic harassment.

One such sender is an organization calling itself the "MC Mailteam."

While those working on these mass emailings mean well, this reviewer feels they have not taken the time to think about how, if they were not targets, a busy, first-contact individual would react to several pages of "screaming about" an issue they may have never heard of.

I feel that the MC Mailteam's correspondence I've seen to date is likely to be deleted without seriously reading any of it.

I feel that MC Mailteam should review principles of business communications, and plan their work according to best practices in business communications. For example:

- RESEARCH THE RECIPIENT'S MISSION STATEMENT.
- DON'T TELL ALL. Not everything which is true is suitable for sharing, especially with first contact recipients. Select portions of the full OS/EH story which FIT WITH the recipient's mission statement. Select portions of the full

OS/EH story which are closest to the experiences of ordinary non-targeted people.

\*\* For example: AVOID the "mind control" term, and stress that a CRIME is occurring. Everyone is familiar with crime; few understand what "electronic mind control" is.

- First contact material should above all be SHORT, because many recipients will have many competing demands on their time. One printed page is a good goal to work towards.
- First contact material should limit the information to that which is likely to KINDLE INTEREST on the part of the recipient. There will be plenty of time to provide more detail for those recipients who ask for more later.
- First contact material should suggest something the recipient should DO, as opposed to simply complaining. That can be as simple as inviting them to learn more, at a site with a track record of appealing to non-targets, [catchcanada.org](http://catchcanada.org) being my personal favourite.

\*\* Important: Suggesting something the recipient should DO means that to some extent that something should logically stem from the mission statement of the recipient.

- If possible, and this may or may not be do-able, a BENEFIT of learning more about OS/EH might be suggested. It's not like selling a product with clear cut benefits, but the benefit aspect is worth thinking about when composing mailings.
- SLEEP ON IT, and MULL IT OVER within the group which will be sending the first contact item. You only get one first impression, and, the first impression you create will affect how any other targets or target groups will be received when they contact your recipient.

\*\* Important: Part of mulling it over should be to take advantage of comments about any material you plan to include or reference (for example, this rating system) you learn about or hear about from others.

It is my fond hope that groups like the MC Mailteam will take these suggestions to heart, because their long, shrill emails to most government and private organizations to date have probably killed off potential interest.

Eleanor White



<http://www.raven1.net/cr000028.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)



Review posted December 10, 2008

Eleanor White rating: OPINION ONLY  
December 10, 2008

ITEM: A very long document, which has been circulating on the Internet in various forms since the late 1990s, titled:

"NSA Mind Control and Psyops  
by Will Filer"

A sampling of the beginning of this document is quoted below between rows of equal signs:

=====

Subliminal Implanted Posthypnotic Suggestions and Scripts Using Acoustically Delivered and Phonetically Accelerated Posthypnotic Commands without Somnambulistic Preparation in the Subject for Intelligence and Counterintelligence Applications by the United States National Security Agency.

1. INTRODUCTION:

1. The following information is an overview of one area of NSA Intelligence Technology and Applications. A Technology Title, Applications, Technology Description, case history summaries and the NSA's Behavioral Modification Procedure Outline documented for the non-technical person.

2. TECHNOLOGY TITLE:

1. Subliminal Implanted Posthypnotic Suggestions and Scripts Using Acoustically Delivered and Phonetically Accelerated Posthypnotic Commands without Somnambulistic Preparation in the Subject for Intelligence and Counterintelligence Applications by the United States National Security Agency. "Computer Simulated Subconscious Speech Language".

3. APPLICATIONS:

1. Intelligence:

1. Used on foreign and domestic diplomats, spies, and citizens to

gather intelligence, steal advanced technology for US Defense applications. Surveys of citizen's opinions to government events and propaganda. Heavy survey use during times of war, economic strife and political elections. War against drugs. Used to identify investments that have high yield to support clandestine operations. Used to direct field agents without the agents having to carry communications hardware and encryption devices.

## 2. Counterintelligence:

1. Used on foreign and domestic diplomats, spies, and citizens to identify intelligence operations; scope, participants, communication methods, and weaknesses in individuals, systems, equipment, or signals that can be exploited. Additional applications include misinformation dissemination, confusing and confounding leaders during critical decision moments, distorting significance of various facts to sway decisions and actions in US favor, behavioral modification of foreign spies to betray their loyalties, self initiated executions (suicides).

## 3. Behavior Modification and Accelerated Resocialization:

1. This technology is used to develop and control spies, political candidates, and other public figures through psychological intimidation, fear and extortion.

... ETC.

=====

This document has been VERY appealing to targets of organized stalking and electronic harassment because it seems to describe perfectly what is happening to them. It has been offered to non-target members of the public and organizations as "proof" the American National Security Agency (NSA) is the culprit in the OS/EH crimes.

The problem is, this document, written beautifully, can NOT be backed up by official documentation.

What the "Will Filer" document says MAY WELL BE TRUE. But simply being true is not enough for public officials. The MINIMUM evidence standard to force these reluctant officials to take OS/EH claims seriously, and carry out their sworn duties, is a document published by a mainstream ORGANIZATION under their name and logo. An individual's word, no matter how well qualified the individual may be, just won't budge officials on the topic of organized stalking and electronic harassment.

Targets of OS/EH have not been able to correspond with "Will Filer."

So we have a document which at best is the opinion of one individual, and we can't verify the individual's qualifications or even ask him questions.

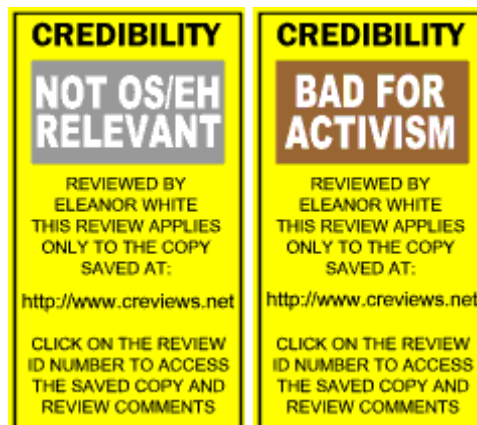
Consequently, this document should not be quoted to prove anything. Especially, references to this document should not appear in FIRST CONTACT activism.

Just because a document describes targets' experiences well does

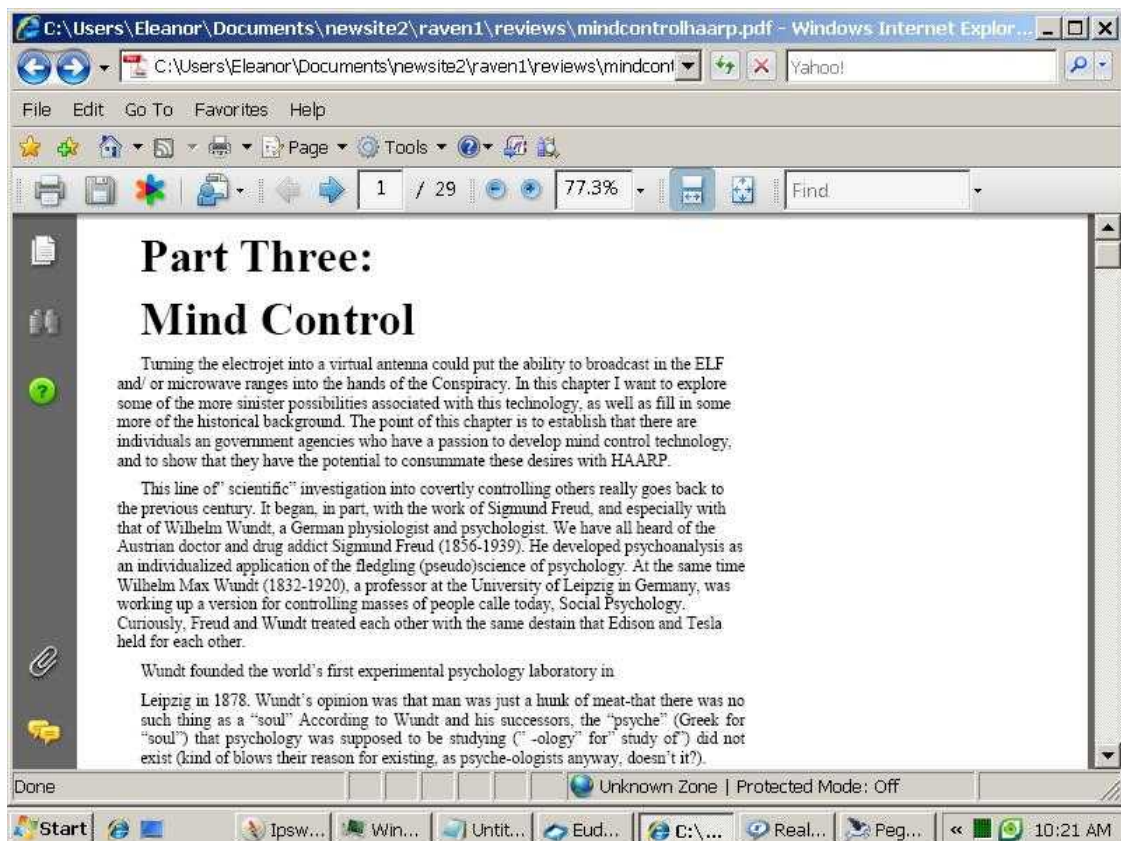
not mean it proves anything. It has to be published by a mainstream organization, under their name and logo.

Eleanor White

<http://www.raven1.net/cr000029.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)



HAARP info only not relevant; rest relevant to MC  
Title makes book bad for activism  
Review posted December 11, 2008



Eleanor White rating:

NOT RELEVANT TO OS/EH ... The information about HAARP only  
BAD FOR ACTIVISM ..... Title contains term "conspiracy"  
Remainder of info ..... Relevant to "mind control", not OS/EH

December 11, 2008

ITEM: A web posting titled "HAARP: The Ultimate Weapon"

of the Conspiracy"

[http://cid-dc07e0698ba2abdf.skydrive.live.com/self.aspx/  
Public/PDFS/mindcontrolhaarp.pdf](http://cid-dc07e0698ba2abdf.skydrive.live.com/self.aspx/Public/PDFS/mindcontrolhaarp.pdf)

OR...

<http://tinyurl-com/5v2hj5>

This item was posted on some forums December 10, 2008.

The PDF appears to be the content from a published book.  
There is a title at the bottom of each PDF page that  
reads "HAARP: THE ULTIMATE WEAPON OF THE CONSPIRACY"

There is actually a book by that title available at  
amazon.com:

Haarp: The Ultimate Weapon of the Conspiracy  
(The Mind-Control Conspiracy Series) by Jerry E. Smith  
Paperback: 256 pages  
Publisher: Adventures Unlimited Press (August 1998)  
ISBN-10: 0932813534  
ISBN-13: 978-0932813534

While I don't know Jerry Smith really well, I have heard  
him interviewed on the radio several times, and as far as  
I can tell, Jerry is a really good guy who is concerned  
about technologies which can be used to oppress and control  
people.

I have scanned this posted section of what appears to be  
his book about HAARP.

What I find there is a great deal of "mind control" infor-  
mation, and some information saying that some of the people  
behind HAARP have been participants in "mind control"  
activities, one prominent activity having been named  
MKULTRA.

There are statements by scientists about the mind control  
POTENTIAL of radio signals.

Without exhaustively studying and checking references from  
every paragraph, what is written there appears to be of  
good quality.

And since HAARP equipment can broadcast powerful shortwave  
(not microwave, but short wave, aka "HF") signals over wide  
areas, it is possible that some people wanting to use MASS  
mind control on the population of this planet have plans to  
use HAARP to attempt that.

So far, so good.

There is a problem, though, when organized stalking and  
electronic harassment (OS/EH) targets attempt to use HAARP  
information to prove that a program of "mind control" is in  
progress - there is no demonstration in which HAARP actually  
produced the effects which OS/EH targets report, in people  
in its signal path.

Another problem relating to use of HAARP information to prove "mind control" or the wider arena, electronic harassment, is actually happening, is that HAARP can not focus its powerful signal on INDIVIDUAL human beings.

HAARP's antenna farms are large "phased arrays" which send a broad beam upwards. The original beam is as large as the antenna farm, and given that the signal is down in the HF (shortwave) band, will tend to spread.

Once this "beam" enters the ionosphere, like any other HF signal, it will be refracted (bent) back towards Earth, encountering the surface many miles from the antenna farm.

When a HAARP HF signal returns to the surface, it will affect many square miles, and if modulated so as to affect people in that area, will affect hundreds if not thousands.

This is totally different from the way electronic harassment affects targets. EH is often sensed only by the target, and only on rare occasions is someone else nearby affected. There is no indication neighbours are affected.

EH is NOT a HAARP signal.

Because HAARP has not been demonstrated to cause "mind control" effects in people, and because it cannot target single individuals, my rating for any article about HAARP is that it's not relevant to OS/EH.

What does this mean for targets? Don't include HAARP in any FIRST CONTACT activism material. ("First contact" meaning material given to people who have never heard of OS/EH.)

Once a contact has expressed a general interest in OS/EH, which can include "mind control", then a book about HAARP might be referenced as background information, but not for totally unaware members of the public.

This posting, which may well be from Jerry Smith's book, has another problem which I consider fatal for first contact activism - it prominently displays the term "CONSPIRACY" on every page.

The powers that be, and the mainstream media, have been using the term "conspiracy theory" when they want to dismiss claims of official (or corporate) wrongdoing, for a couple of decades now. This consistent use as a disparaging phrase has worked the mind of the general public around to where the word "conspiracy" is now an implied synonym for "hoax."

That is the way it is, and targets of OS/EH can't change that any time soon.

Consequently, I would recommend targets, and journalists too for that matter, not refer to this posting or Jerry Smith's book by the same title in connection to the crime of OS/EH.

I feel it also works against exposing the crime of OS/EH to use a book or any other material that labels the crime "mind

control."

"Mind control" does happen to some degree to OS/EH targets. But it is FAR from the full crime.

"Mind control" has been and may still be a HUGE crime unto itself. MKULTRA is one of the best known mind control programs, then there is "mind control lite," meaning some advertising practices, propaganda, subliminal lines in music, radio, or TV. "Mind control" falls FAR short of what happens to the targets of organized stalking and electronic harassment, so on the basis that this posting and Jerry Smith's book by the same title will draw a reader's attention away from the true scope of the OS/EH crime, I also rate it bad for activism.

What IS a good description of OS/EH then?

I can offer one 37-page e-booklet which is authoritative and which leaves an unaware reader with an accurate picture. It is posted at:

<http://www.raven1.net/osatv.pdf>

Finally, from what I saw of the actual "mind control" information in the posting, it appears to be of good quality.

\*\* Note: A book with good information about "mind control", but without that deadly "conspiracy" term, is mentioned here in [review #4](#), Dr. Nick Begich's book titled "Controlling the Human Mind."

Eleanor White (READ BELOW)

The EFFECTS ON THE BODY of various radio signals are valid for activism materials. Books and articles on HAARP do have references to mainstream documents which describe effects of radio signals on the human body and mind. Activists should go directly to those referenced documents and use THEM as sources, rather than using books or articles about HAARP.

There is a huge number of articles about the effects of radio signals on the body. Activists should be VERY choosy about which ones to use in their materials. Choose only articles which have a short, plain language statement of how a given signal is FELT by someone in line with the signal, and be sure that the experience is very close to what electronic harassment targets report.

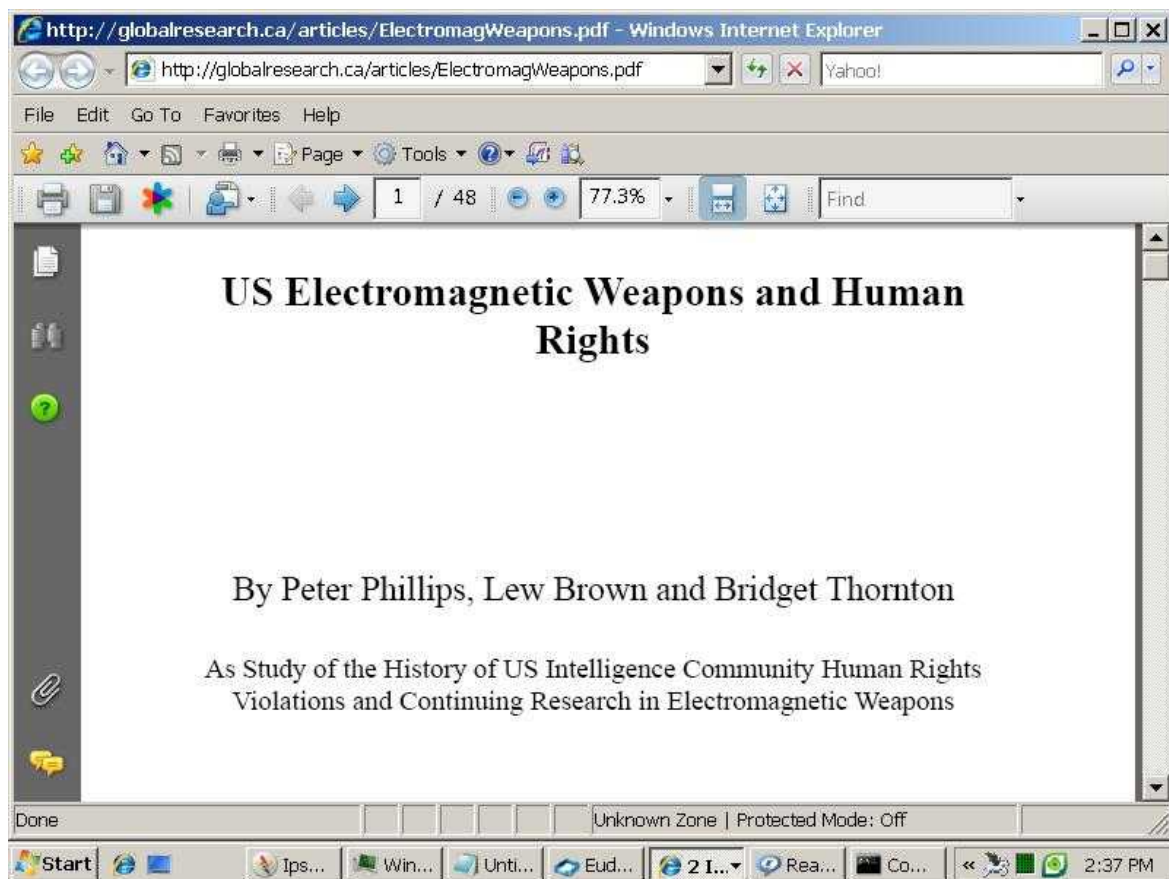
Just rattling on and on about how a radio signal, maybe, "interferes with calcium channel activity in neurons" would be of no use because the average person has no idea what interference with their "calcium channel" feels like.

<http://www.raven1.net/cr000030.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)



[Click to read review 000\\_030](#)

Review posted December 11, 2008



Eleanor White rating: OK  
December 11, 2008

WEB SITE: <http://globalresearch.ca/articles/ElectromagWeapons.pdf>

TITLE: U.S. Electromagnetic Weapons and Human Rights  
A Study of the History of U.S. Intelligence Community  
Human Rights Violations and Continuing Research in  
Electromagnetic Weapons



By Peter Phillips, Lew Brown, and Bridget Thornton

This paper, by sociology professor Peter Phillips (at Sonoma (California) State University and director of Project Censored, is excellent.

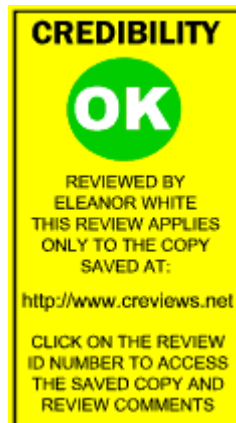
Like many mainstream information items on the topic of electromagnetic weapons, it does not get to the detailed plight of organized stalking and electronic harassment (OS/EH) targets. Consequently, this reviewer does not necessarily recommend it as FIRST CONTACT (with unaware members of the public) information as the actual current OS/EH crimes aren't specifically mentioned.

But it can be used to show evidence of intent to develop anti-personnel electromagnetic weapons by the U.S. power structure, and as a backgrounder for people who have been introduced to OS/EH and are willing to learn more.

The work of Cheryl Welsh, <http://mindjustice-org>, is referenced in this report.

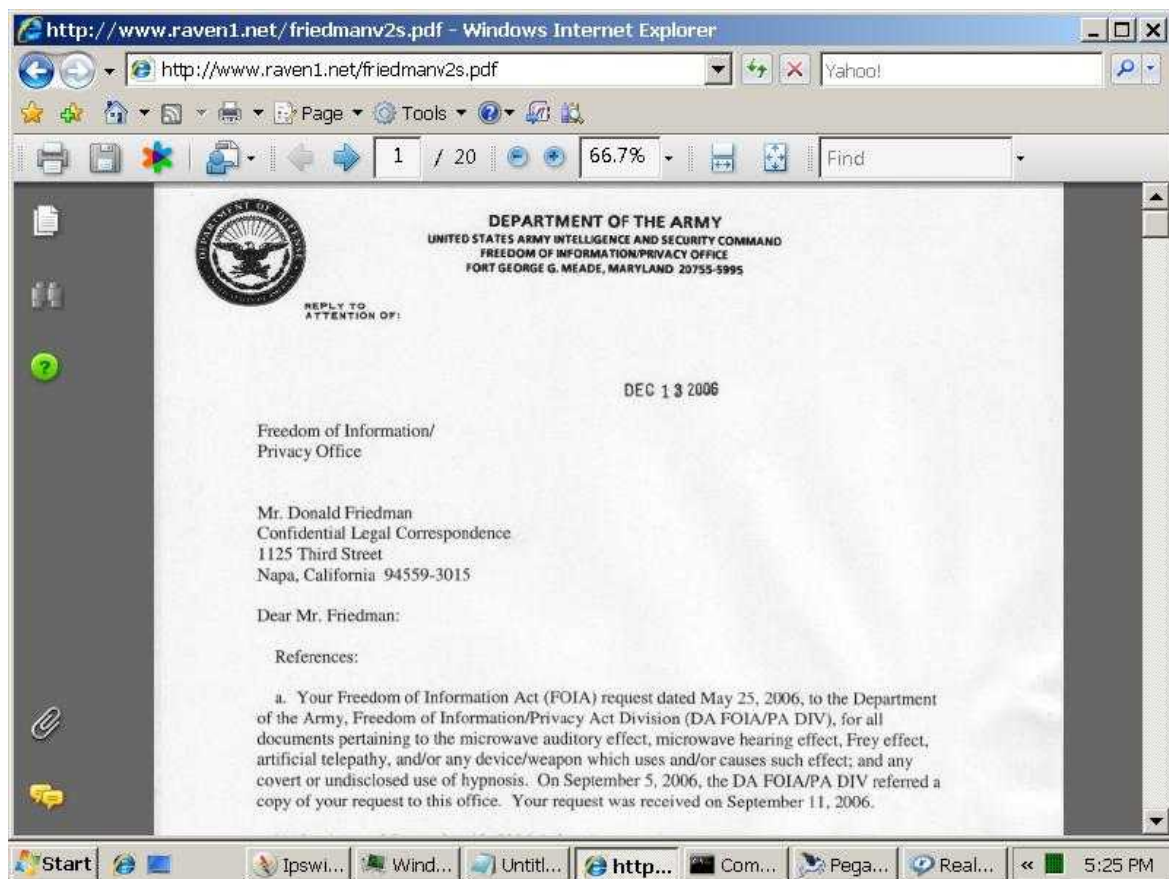
Eleanor White

<http://www.raven1.net/cr000031.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

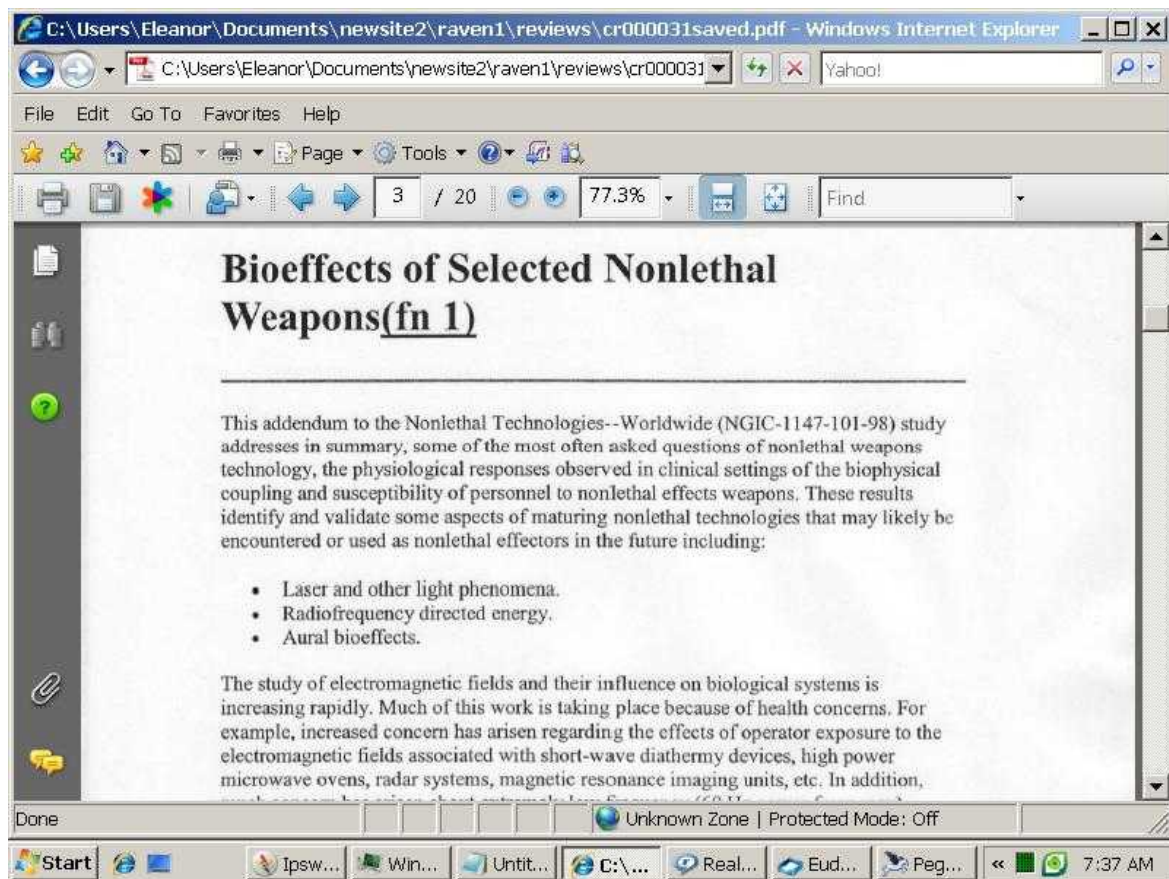


[Click to read review 000\\_031](#)

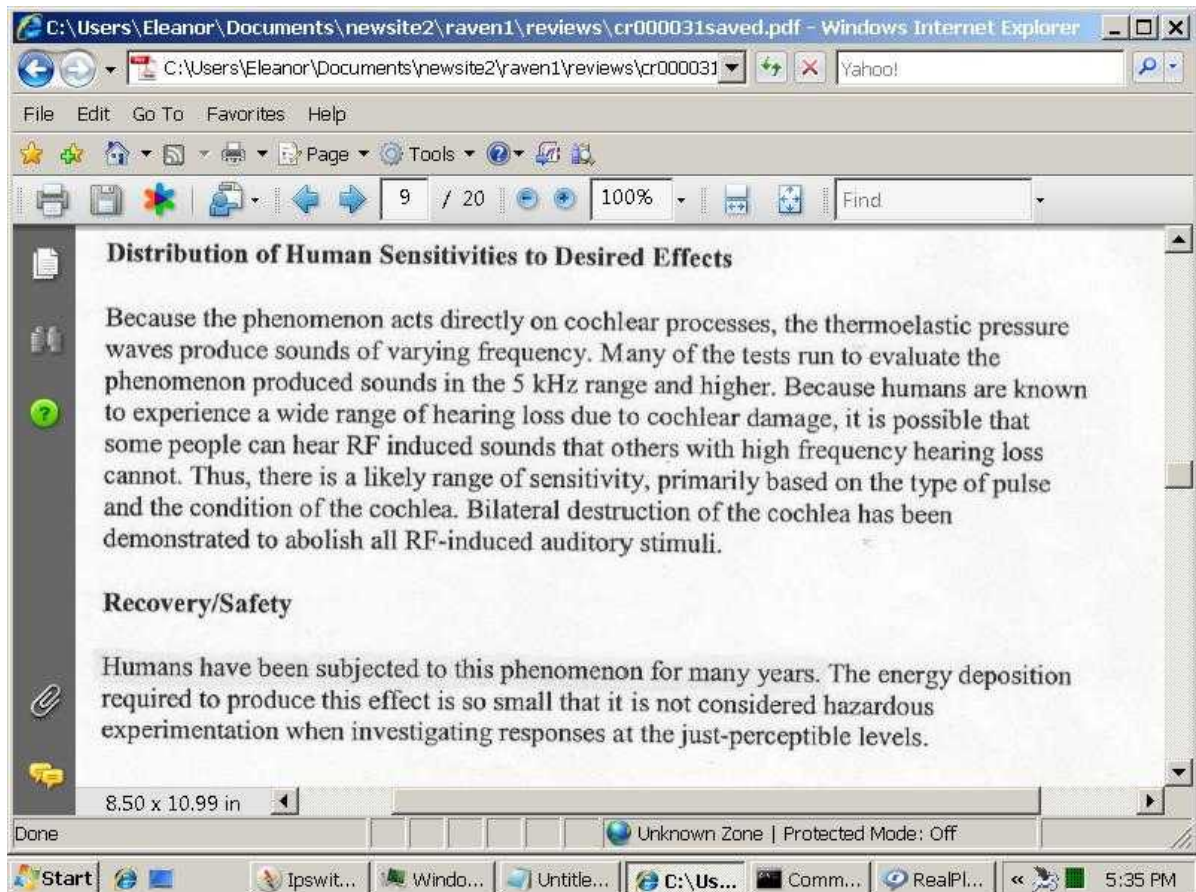
Review posted December 12, 2008



Above is the cover letter to Donald Friedman  
accompanying the report sent in response  
[Click to read review 000\\_031](#)



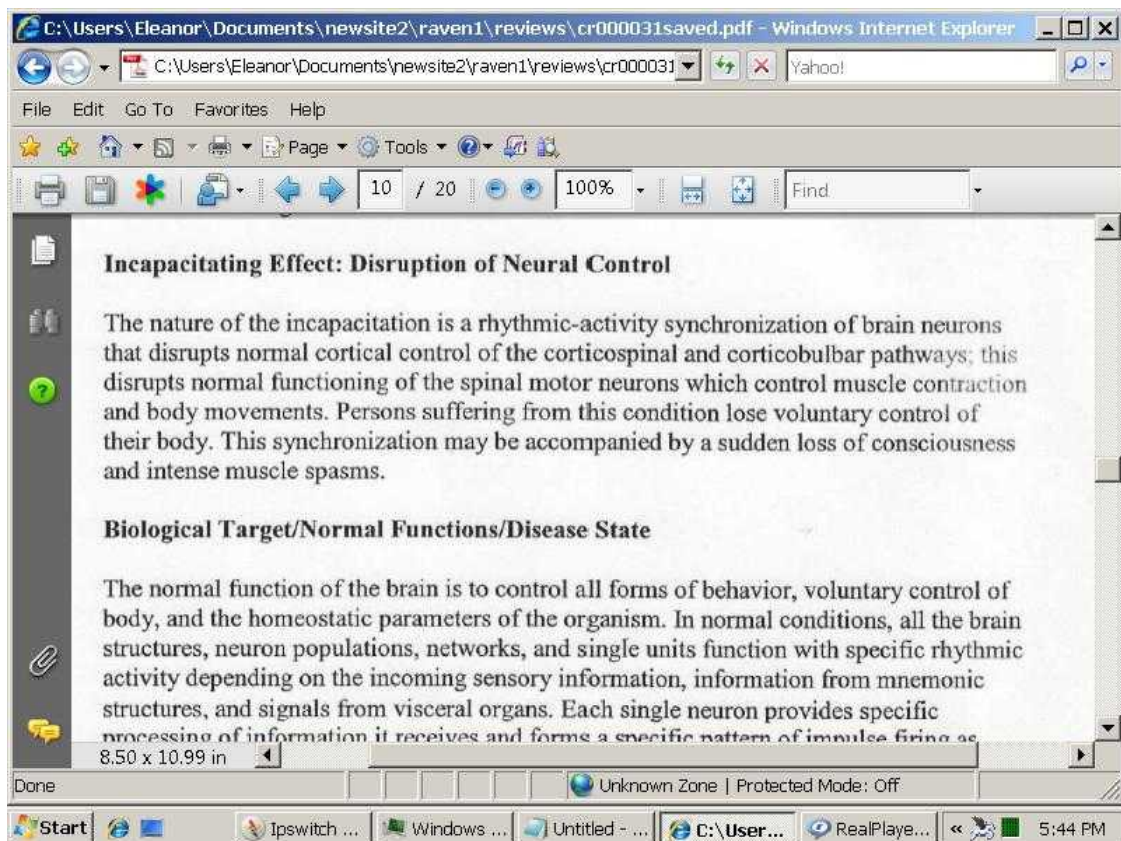
Above is the title page sent to Donald Friedman  
furnished in response to his U.S. FOIA request  
[Click to read review 000\\_031](#)



Above is a curious quote, referring to what is commonly called "voice to skull" technology, seeming to say people have been subjected to V2S for 'many years.' More likely, this is a reference to the well known phenomenon called 'radar hearing.'

[Click to read review 000\\_031](#)





Above is mention of "disruption of neural control"  
in a target of these electromagnetic non lethal weapons

Eleanor White rating: OK  
December 12, 2008

#### [U.S. ARMY FREEDOM OF INFORMATION REQUEST RESULT](#)

Petitioner Donald Friedman succeeded in obtaining a report on work in the field of electromagnetic non lethal weapons in 2006. This FOIA success is part of Donald Friedman's continuing activism.

Mr. Friedman has made claims about the culpability of certain U.S. government agencies for the organized stalking/electronic harassment crimes. Clearly, this government report gets an OK rating. However, even though this report shows government interest and work in the area of electro-magnetic non lethal weapons, it does not prove that specific government employees, or corporate government contractors are actually carrying out the OS/EH crimes.

This reviewer wishes Donald Friedman success in proving his claims, but for journalists, officials, and OS/EH targets, this specific report doesn't establish government culpability.

This report itself establishes WORK ON and INTEREST IN electromagnetic non lethal weapons, and in general terms. As I read it, it can't be used to prove any particular EM weapon is in production and/or in use.

This report is like a sequel to this earlier bulletin which was found and excerpted by a mid-90s anti mind control group, "MINDNET", a decade before this FOIA request.

[Click here](#) to read that early bulletin.

Together, these two items show that government has had a sustained interest in EM weapons.

From the screen shots above, there are a couple of interesting statements.

The third screen shot includes a sentence in a section about pulsed microwave voice to skull technology that "Human subjects have been subjected to this phenomenon for years." If you are a journalist, this statement most likely refers to the hearing of a buzz by people in line with powerful radar signals, called "radar hearing." Radar hearing dates back to World War II.

Quite a few organized stalking/electronic harassment (OS/EH) targets are assaulted with voice to skull technology, which has been unclassified and published since 1975. [Click here](#) for scans of one mainstream article about the first published voice to skull success.

The fourth screen shot above discusses "disruption of neural control." That jibes with the experiences of OS/EH targets where body parts sometimes operate as if they have a mind of their own, particularly when a target attempts work that is either messy or delicate. Actuating limbs, making them flail, while in bed, seemingly to prevent sleep, is also experienced. Balance while walking is also disrupted, according to reports from targets.

[Click here](#) for a short bulletin about developing a weapon called "EPIC" by a Texas firm. The EPIC weapon is part of the class of weapons designed to "disrupt neural control."

In summary, this article, "Bioeffects of Selected Nonlethal Weapons" is excellent to show that electromagnetic weapons are NOT something imaginary, and interest in their development by government has been expressed publicly for at least a decade.

This article does not mention that such weapons are in use on citizens, nor does it prove government is responsible for OS/EH, but that is a possibility that Donald Friedman continues to pursue.

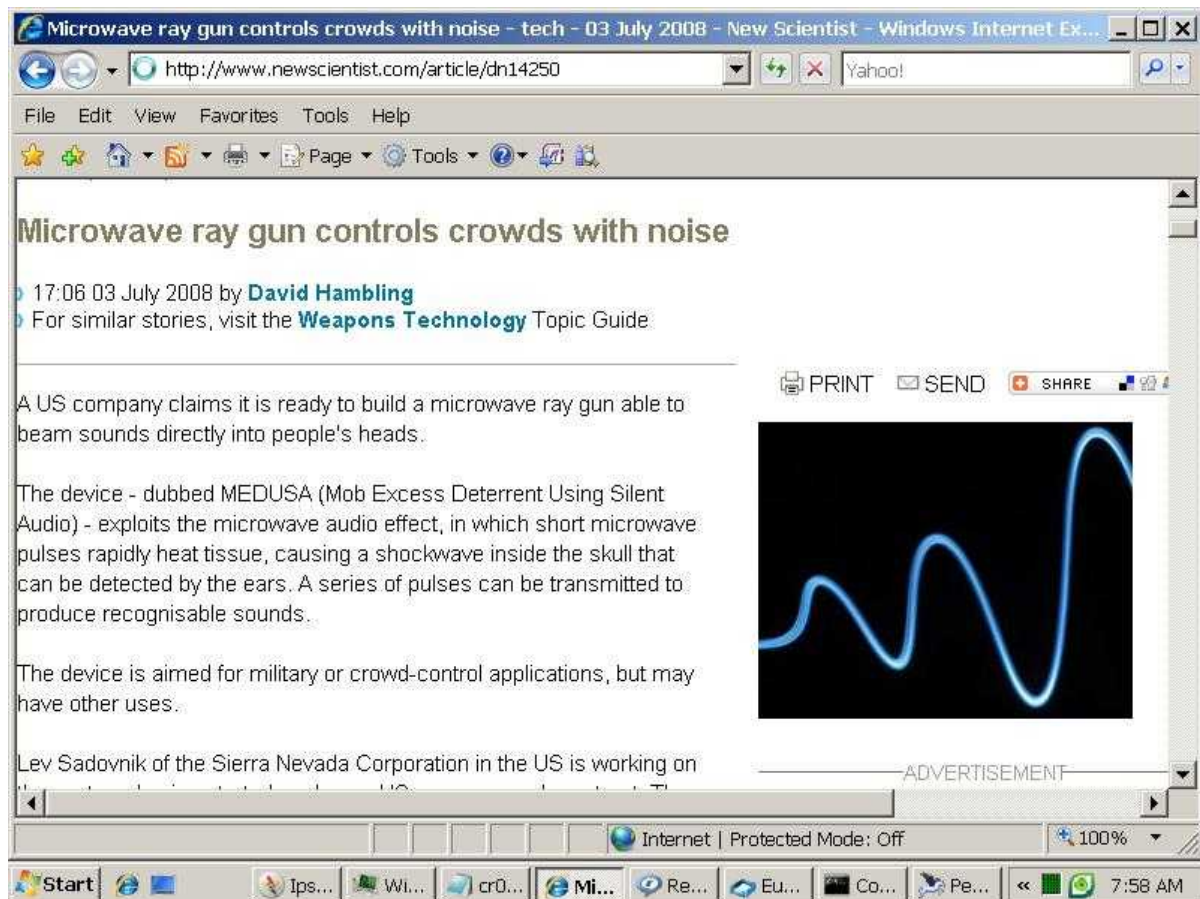
Eleanor White

<http://www.raven1.net/cr000032.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)



[Click to read review 000\\_032](#)

Review posted December 12, 2008



Eleanor White rating: OK  
December 12, 2008

WEB SITE: <http://www.newscientist.com/article/dn14250>

TITLE: "Microwave Ray Gun Controls Crowds With Noise"

AUTHOR: David Hambling

Excerpted start of article:

"Microwave ray gun controls crowds with noise  
17:06 03 July 2008 by David Hambling"

"A US company claims it is ready to build a microwave ray gun able to beam sounds directly into people's heads.

"The device - dubbed MEDUSA (Mob Excess Deterrent Using Silent Audio) - exploits the microwave audio effect, in which short microwave pulses rapidly heat tissue, causing a shockwave inside the skull that can be detected by the ears. A series of pulses can be transmitted to produce recognisable sounds.

"The device is aimed for military or crowd-control applications, but may have other uses.

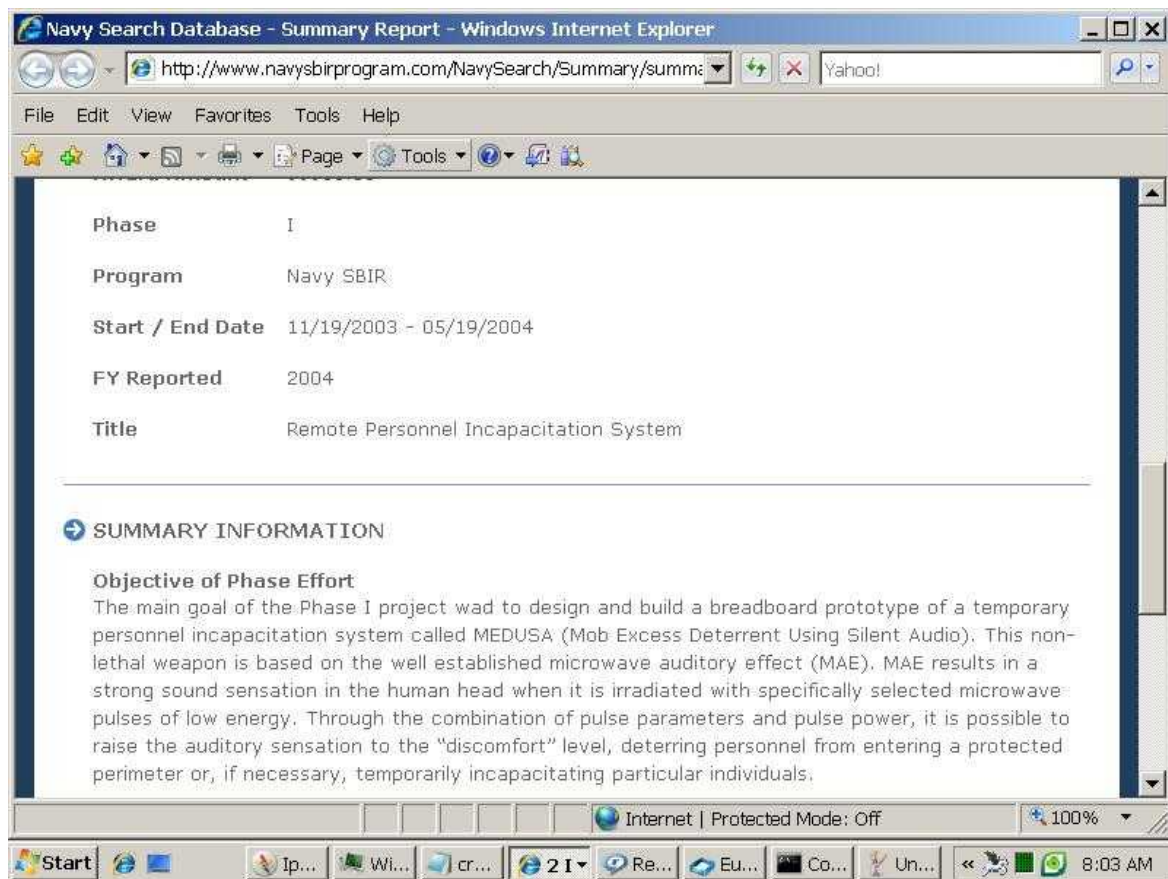
EW: This "MEDUSA" weapon is what organized stalking and electronic targets refer to as "voice to skull", or "V2S", or "V2K." (V2K has been designated by the U.S. Army as their acronym.)

The article continues:

"Lev Sadovnik of the Sierra Nevada Corporation in the US is working on the system, having started work on a US navy research contract. The navy's report states that the effect was shown to be effective."

The U.S. Navy has let a small business initiative contract to develop this MEDUSA concept, the title can be seen in the following screen shot:





The links to the Navy contract are:

<http://www.navysbirprogram.com/NavySearch/Summary/summary.aspx?pk=F5B07D68-1B19-4235-B140-950CE2E19D08>

OR...

<http://tinyurl-com/6e7klu>

Here are the contact details for journalists and officials:

Home Login Search Help Navy SBIR  
Phase I Summary Report  
Contact Information  
Government Contact  
Mr. George Gibbs  
Email: [george.gibbs@usmc.mil](mailto:george.gibbs@usmc.mil)  
Phone: (703)432-3676

Point of Contact  
Dr. Lev Sadovnik  
Email: [lsadovnik@waveband.com](mailto:lsadovnik@waveband.com)  
Phone: (949)253-4019  
Fax: (949)253-4089  
Firm Information

WaveBand Corporation  
17152 Armstrong Avenue  
Irvine, California 92614-5718  
United States  
<http://www.wavebandcorp.com>

This project shows that far from being a laboratory curiosity which was demonstrated in the early 1970s and forgotten, voice to skull continues to hold the interest of government. That does NOT prove weaponized devices are in use on citizens, but certainly shows that voice to skull isn't something "imagined," either.

**\*\* JOURNALISTS AND OFFICIALS PLEASE NOTE:** OS/EH targets have been told that technologies which can do what they experience "were tried and didn't work." Consider that if you were in charge of a weapons program which made a significant breakthrough, and your employer wanted to keep that success private, you would probably tell the public "It didn't work."

Take "It didn't work" with a huge grain of salt, please, if someone tells you MEDUSA "didn't work."

[Click here](#) for the earliest known successful demonstration of voice to skull technology, announced in the early 1970s.

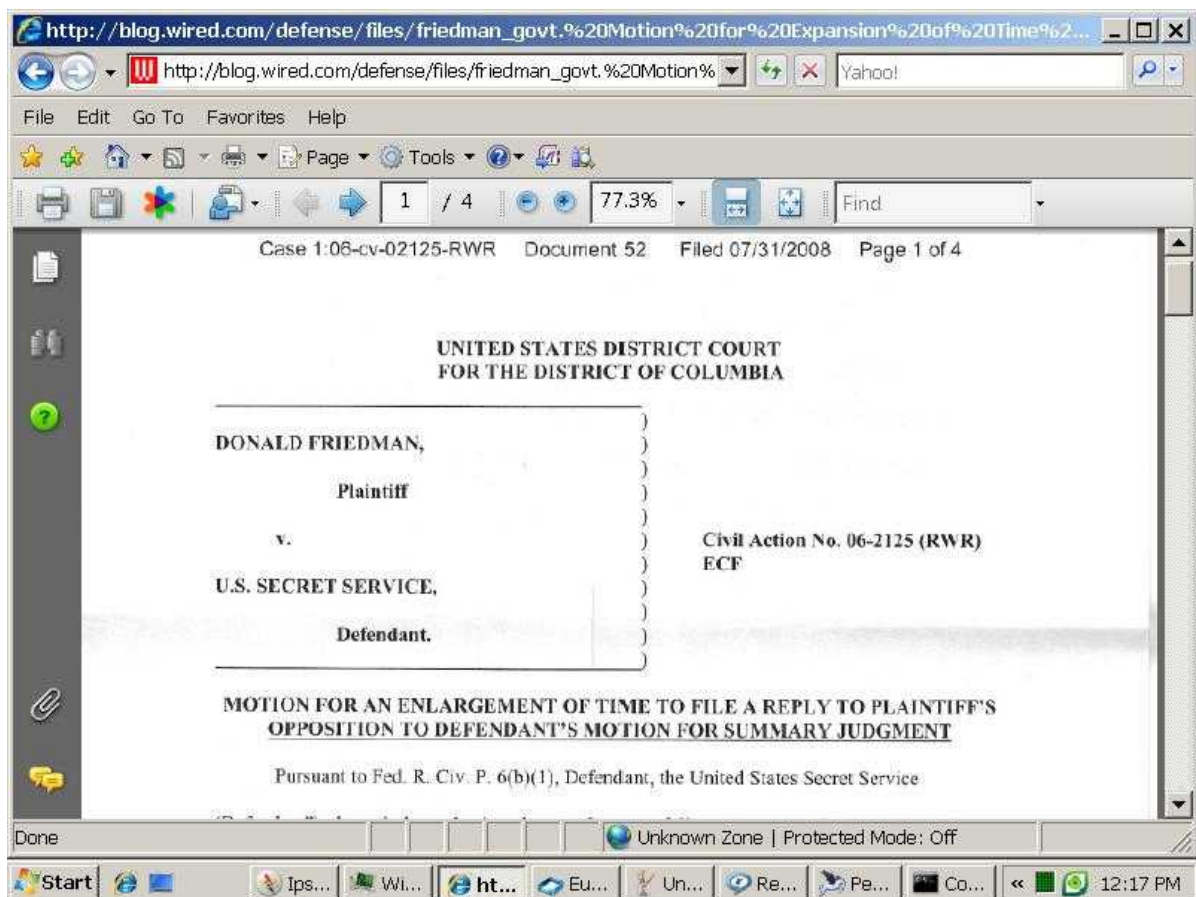
Eleanor White

<http://www.raven1.net/cr000033.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)



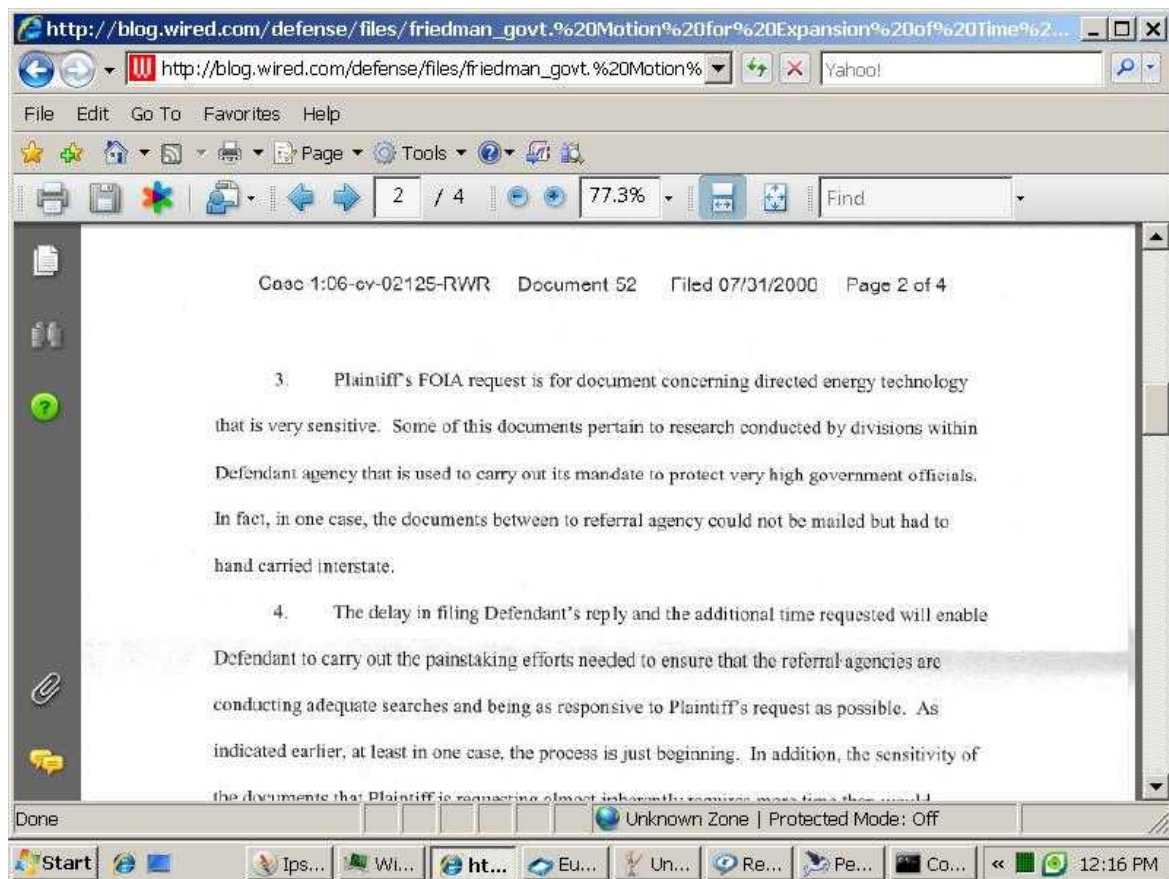
[Click to read review 000\\_033](#)

Review posted December 12, 2008



Above is heading of petition for more time by the United States Secret Service, summer 2008, regarding Donald Friedman's FOIA request for what they know regarding certain directed energy weapons

[Click to read review 000\\_033](#)



Above is a sentence mentioning that the directed energy weapons Donald Friedman wants information on are "very sensitive"

Eleanor White rating: OK  
December 12, 2008

WEB POSTING: <http://tinyurl-com/58fode>

TITLE: "MOTION FOR AN ENLARGEMENT OF TIME TO REPLY TO PLAINTIFF'S OPPOSITION TO DEFENDANT'S MOTION FOR SUMMARY JUDGEMENT"

In plain language, activist Donald Friedman has requested information from the U.S. Secret Service about what they know about directed energy (electronic) weapons.

The Secret Service, the "defendant", wants more time, because these weapons are "very sensitive."

That's the significance of this post, the admission that "very sensitive" directed energy weapons are in fact known about by government agencies.

For the past decade or so, government agencies have been telling targets that no such weapons exist. This court document is a very welcome stepping stone in Donald Friedman's fight to show the world otherwise.

Eleanor White

<http://www.raven1.net/cr000034.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)



[Click to read review 000\\_034](#)

Review posted December 13, 2008



Eleanor White rating: BOGUS  
December 13, 2008

ARTICLE: <http://abcnews.go.com/Health/MindMoodNews/story?id=6443988&page=1>

TITLE: What's Behind Internet Conspiracy Empires?

I rate this article BOGUS because the writer and the professionals quoted simply assume that web sites describing crimes by two or

more perpetrators don't happen. While that explicit phrase is not part of the article, look at what the professionals actually say.

Their assertions would be nonsensical if they acknowledged that yes, organized stalking, one of the examples of delusional claims on the web, just might actually be happening.

PRIVATELY, one psychologist critic of web sites about organized stalking, Dr. Vaughan Bell from the United Kingdom, acknowledged to this reviewer that he and his colleagues consider only some of the organized stalking/electronic harassment web sites as indicating mental illness in the owner. But that doesn't make it into print, and until that point is made prominently in print, articles like this one will be rated bogus. They do not portray the truth.

\*\* Below is some of the text from the article, with reviewer comments embedded and indented:

What's Behind Internet Conspiracy Empires?  
As Conspiracy Communities Grow, Mental Health Docs Are Left  
With Big Questions  
By LAUREN COX  
ABC News Medical Unit  
Dec. 12, 2008

A man standing on a street corner with a sign reading "the lizard people rule you all," or, "my neighbors are spying on me for the government" isn't likely to get many supporters.

But give that man a Web site template, or let him produce some slick videos on YouTube and, lo and behold, he may have thousands of people across the world supporting him.

EW: If that man is telling the truth about crimes in progress, then his having thousands of supporters is a very good thing, right?

Such is the story of several extraordinarily popular conspiracy theorists and theories online today.

EW: Are you saying organized stalking is not happening, Ms. Cox? What is your basis for such an assumption? Are you willing to print the better quality information furnished by those reporting organized stalking?

Take the victims of gang stalking -- a subculture of people who think their friends and neighbors are all secret government spies ready to turn them over to the authorities. The movement has recently spawned gang stalking support groups, forums and advice Web sites.

EW: When and how did people reporting crime become a "subculture?" Are victims of store holdups a "subculture" too?

Or take the former journalist and BBC sports announcer, David Icke, for example.

Why do you bring David Icke, someone well known for his "lizard people" theory, into a discussion of the crime of organized stalking? There's no connection.



The Internet has always been a forum for fringe ideas, but success like Icke's, and subcultures built on paranoid theories like gang stalkers, points to an understudied corner in psychiatry: Who are the people who believe such theories in the quiet of their homes, and what does such behavior mean for a person teetering on the edge of mental illness?

EW: Here again, Ms. Cox assumes "gang stalkers", a poor substitute for the better term "organized stalking," is not possible. What is your basis for assuming organized stalking isn't happening, Ms. Cox?

"It's not an area that has been studied very well," said Angus MacDonald, a spokesperson for the mental health charity NARSAD, and an associate professor of psychology at the University of Minnesota in Minneapolis.

EW: Maybe it's time that organized stalking should be studied very well, and to avoid bias, people from the target community, voted as having a first class grip on the reality, should participate.

Does Conspiracy Always Equal Delusion?

MacDonald cautioned that not everyone who believes in a conspiracy plot is mentally ill. They just may be suggestible or just suspicious of authority.

For the healthy in mind, MacDonald said, "it's a wild card about whether this is going to improve people's state or not. It may turn out that the value of the community is greater than the destructive nature of the narratives that are spun out of them.

EW: Not clear on MacDonald's meaning there.

First, I'd like him to explain why reports of a serious crime are of a "destructive nature."

"But on the same point, this is a domain that didn't need more wild cards," he added.

Whether or not conspiracy theories harm people who are susceptible to mental illness is a matter of debate among psychiatrists.

"Most people with major mental illness don't believe in conspiracy theories," said Dr. Ken Duckworth, medical director of the National Alliance of Mental Illness.

Duckworth likes to imagine a Venn diagram with one circle representing people with paranoid psychosis and another circle representing people who believe conspiracy theories.

"They do overlap, but I can't tell you how big the overlap is," he said. "And, lizard people? Many people who are hearing voices would think that's crazy."

Duckworth argued that most mentally ill people create conspiracy theories that are self-centric, such as, "the mailman is after me," not inclusive such as, "the postal workers are all out to get us by 2015."



But others who treat schizophrenics and people with paranoia think there is a risk in circulating online conspiracies.

EW: What do those psychiatrists say about circulating material online about crimes that are actually happening?

"Paranoid is wide category -- it's another way of being separate with reality -- but in our culture, we've made it synonymous with persecutory delusions," said MacDonald.

The Making of a Conspiracy: Delusion or Not?

According to MacDonald, most delusions begin with general, unexplained feelings of discontent that are caused by a problem with the brain. It's only when someone tries to search for an explanation for their feelings that a delusion forms.

EW: What about when you come home and find your clothing ripped, furniture broken, and consumable supplies partly dumped? Or when your work station is sabotaged repeatedly and unendingly? Or when people whisper "pedophile" at you when they pass, sometimes spitting on the sidewalk in front of you?

Or when you are the proprietor of a business and suddenly your customers stop coming and your suppliers suddenly stop doing business with you?

What about when the control settings in your car repeatedly get changed overnight? Or you find your engine coolant pump has a hole drilled in it?

Or small but important items disappear from your home or car or workplace, sometimes replaced later, sometimes gone for good. But never major items like your big screen TV which might attract the attention of police?

Are those things "general, unexplained feelings?"

"Then over time, the delusions become crystallized -- meaning they take on particular narratives, story lines and people's motives begin to be fleshed out," said MacDonald. "When one thing isn't explained, it's never abandoned. The plot just thickens ... and you credit your persecutor with a tremendous amount of power."

EW: Sorry, MacDonald, organized stalking is about things that happen in reality, not some vague "plot" that "just thickens." You aren't talking about OS.

MacDonald said it can make it difficult to do talk therapy when delusional people feed their story from outside sources or find evidence with other conspiracy plots.

EW: It must be difficult to try to convince someone who is experiencing crime that they really aren't experiencing those events. Very difficult. One wonders why a therapist would even try to do that.

"You're sitting across from your therapist and they say, 'Well why

would they do all of this?' And you've got the answers because you've studied online," he said.

EW: How about they have answers because they are experiencing an actual crime? On what basis do you presume they can't be a target of crime?

Icke said that sort of danger is not his responsibility.

EW: I suggest it's only a danger if large numbers of people are reporting things that aren't happening. The mental health establishment merely declares that is so, they have not done any kind of serious, open minded look into these crimes. We in the organized stalking community have people who are rational and articulate - yet we never get interviewed. Why is that?

After studying conspiracy theorists, Michael Barkun, professor of political science at Syracuse University and author of the book, "Culture of Conspiracy: Apocalyptic Visions in Contemporary America," said he thought image and packaging is actually key to attracting followers.

"Even someone whose ideas are deviant can produce a Web site that looks sleek and professional," said Barkun. "Those who have conspiracy theories to peddle can do it very easily. And if they're reasonably sophisticated, [they] can do it in a way that gives those ideas the appearance of validity."

Whether those who make conspiracy theories for the masses are themselves mentally ill, Barkun said it depends on the conspiracy theorist.

EW: Mr. Barkun, it also depends on whether the crime being reported is actually happening. Something your statements here dismiss outright.

"I don't think you can generalize," he said. "Certainly, in terms of conspiracy theorists, they're all quite different."

EW: Some aren't "theorists," they are reporting reality.

As for Icke, he has long heard people accusing him of being a mentally-disturbed conspiracy theorist.

"I went out on a limb," he said. "What's happened within a period of 20 years is that the world has come to me. ... As people have seen it coming to pass, the laughter has stopped.

"I take a different view," he added, "and if that's at odds with mainstream society to the point of being crazy, then I'm fine with that."

EW: Again - I can't imagine why the crime of organized stalking (or "criminal harassment" in Canada) has been mixed in with comments from David Icke here. There is no connection whatsoever.

=== END ===

I'd like to suggest a reason why these professional critics of what they term 'conspiracy' web sites are becoming concerned.

It may be that the arrival of the Internet now provides the common people with an outlet for what concerns THEM, as opposed to what mainstream media editors WANT the common people to be concerned about. It's about time, I say.

\* Oh, a final thought for Lauren Cox - Lauren, if you find at some point you develop an interest in what's actually happening in the organized stalking crime arena, here's a pretty good e-booklet which is written specifically for people who know nothing about the crime:

<http://www.raven1.net/osatv.pdf>

Eleanor White

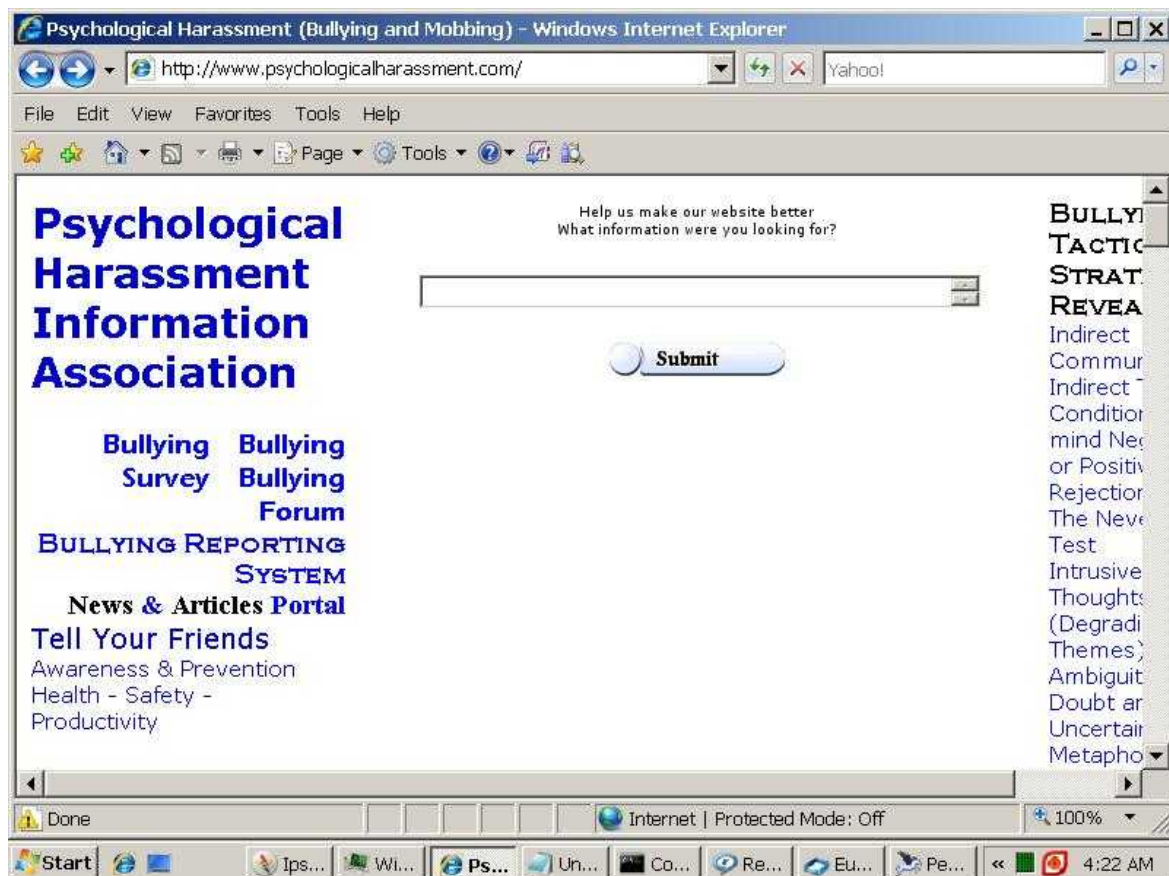
<http://www.raven1.net/cr000035.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)



BOGUS FOR OS/EH PUBLIC EDUCATION PURPOSES

[Click to read review 000\\_035](#)

Review posted December 18, 2008



Eleanor White rating: BOGUS  
December 18, 2008

WEB SITE: <http://www.psychologicalharassment.com>

TITLE: Psychological Harassment (Bullying and Mobbing)

In short, although this web site may contain truth, I rate it BOGUS for purposes of informing the world about the crime of organized stalking and electronic harassment (OS/EH.)

Here in the OS/EH camp, job one is to expose this crime to the world, as the first step in getting the crime stopped. Web sites and other materials which accurately describe the crime, and present evidence showing the crime can happen and is happening are what get my OK rating.

This site drones on, paragraph after paragraph, page after page, telling the public about all the ways OS/EH targets are likely to become mentally ill as a result of the harassment. Why, if you are trying to educate the world about the CRIME of OS/EH, would you refer people to a site about the mental state of the targets?

(You want to talk mental illness? How about the mental state of the perpetrators of organized stalking and electronic harassment?)

Even one of our prominent critics, psychologist Dr. Vaughan Bell from England, who has studied our sites, acknowledges that we are not all mentally ill.

Reporting a crime does not make one mentally ill. Reporting a crime does not make the target part of a "subculture," which has been alleged in several recent mainstream media articles. If we are a "subculture," then, say, all victims of convenience store holdups are a "subculture" as well.

So this huge, slickly presented site, is exactly where journalists, officials, and the public should NOT look for information about the crime of organized stalking and electronic harassment. Non-targets who read this site will come away with the impression that there are so many ways our experience could make us mentally ill that, golly gee, we must all be mentally ill by now.

Some examples:

Here's the main menu from the site:

- Home
- Ivan Pavlov
- Psychological Manipulation
- Technology
- Advanced Technologies
- Psychology Videos
- The Brain Video
- Stress and Stress Management
- Stress Effects
- Suicide Factors
- Depression & Suicide Prevention
- Degrading Themes
- Words
- Conclusion
- About Us
- Contact Us

While there may be information there of interest to those studying or practicing psychology, it's easy to see that the stress is on the mental state of mobbing/bullying targets. Since the site's

author includes "tooth implants," he/she extends the site's topic coverage to organized stalking and electronic harassment.

Here's a quote from the main page:

"After a few months some victims can suffer from psychiatric difficulties such as paranoia, chronic fatigue, loss of self-esteem and self-confidence, and depression."

I've been with this community for 12 years. In my estimation, we have a small handful of targets who may be genuinely mentally ill out of thousands. So why bring "psychiatric difficulties" at all into a conversation if you want to educate the public about OS/EH?

Notice that suicide is mentioned a number of times. Yes, a literal handful of targets have been driven to suicide. Out of thousands. The well-known "bell curve" would predict that for any group of people.

I have seen nothing indicating excessive rates of mental illness in my 12 years. I have seen people doing things that NORMAL, mentally healthy people are likely to do in response to around the clock harassment, and which are likely to be mis-diagnosed by mental health workers.

If you want to learn about this CRIME, instead of learning about psychology, avoid this site.

(\*\* Oh, and by the way, to the site's author: Chronic fatigue syndrome is NOT a "psychiatric difficulty.")

Here's a quote from the "Technology" page, on which conventional surveillance, like bugged telephone lines, is mentioned:

"Unfortunately, these technologies can also be used to intentionally harass individuals and induce different psychological disorders. Other individuals can constantly indirectly comment on the individual's computer and phone call activities. This not only gives the individual the impression of being under constant surveillance but also keeps part of his attention focused on the group's indirect comments."

According to private investigator David Lawson, who investigated organized stalking groups for 12 years in the U.S. and Canada, groups do actually keep their targets under constant surveillance. To learn more about that, see review #5 on this site.

I find the use of the phrase above, "... gives the individual the impression of being under constant surveillance ..." is wording which could convey to a non-target reader that what we experience is actually an "impression," as opposed to crime in progress, at least some of the time.

Here's a quote from the "Advanced Technologies" page:

"Researchers at MIT media Lab Europe have already come up with a design for a tooth implant that receives digital signals from radios and mobile phones. A micro-vibration device and a wireless receiver (Blue tooth, presumably) are implanted into a natural tooth during dental surgery.

Sounds transmitted to the device are transferred from the tooth into the inner ear by bone resonance creating, claim its designers, 'pure sound streaming into the consciousness.'

"Ask your dentist for one today.

"Wireless implants will also have some serious applications, says Kuss Wiseman, a wireless product creation guru and consultant. He foresees "embedded drug-delivery and muscle-control devices that can be controlled wirelessly from remote medical facilities."

"Source: The New World of Communication 1-2003 - From spying insects to tooth implants, some of the most profound wireless and outlandish inventions are currently incubating in laboratories around the world."

Remember, these reviews look at information's usefulness in conveying the truth about the crime of organized stalking and electronic harassment to the public. Implants in general have only been proven beyond doubt in two cases (Robert Naeslund, and David Larson.) A small handful have xrays which show anomalous objects, but have not yet been able to find a doctor who will give a diagnosis and remove the objects.

If you are a journalist or official, to date, implants have not been proven to be, in any numbers, part of the OS/EH crimes.

And of all the implants, the web site's author chose an article about a TOOTH implant. Tooth implants have been the butt of jokes for years. If you seriously wanted to educate the public, you would not pick a known object of ridicule.

Here's a quote from the "Conclusions" page:

"Many people claim that a network exists that uses Psychological Manipulation "mind control", negative conditioning, degrading themes, and advanced technologies to target them. They are intentionally driven to poverty, homelessness, and suicide."

In my view, while that statement is technically true, it conveys the impression that suicide is common. That is not so. Again, we have a small "bell curve" number of suicides, which is to be expected, but for the most part, our members stand up very well to harassment by organized stalkers, assisted by electronic technology, and which includes ridicule by law enforcement and false diagnosis by the medical profession.

Law enforcement's often heard claim that they've never heard of this crime has a simple explanation: They almost always refuse to take written reports, which neatly keeps OS/EH out of crime statistics.

The fact that some targets are forced into psychiatric care is the result of assumptions by many doctors, who assume that OS/EH doesn't happen.

I do not claim expertise in psychology, and it may well be that the psychological claims of this web site are valid.

But I do know what impression this site is likely to make on non-target visitors, which includes journalists and officials. That impression is

why I give this site a BOGUS rating for public education purposes.

Eleanor White



<http://www.raven1.net/cr000036.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)



OPINION ONLY, EXPLANATION BELOW

[Click to read review 000\\_036](#)

Review posted December 30, 2008



Eleanor White rating: OPINION ONLY, EXPLANATION BELOW  
December 31, 2008

WEB SITE: <http://www.infowars.com/?p=6877>

TITLE: Domestic Torture via Radiation Weaponry:  
America's Horrific Shame

\*\* Reviewer comments are inserted in the article below,  
indented:

Posted By admin On December 30, 2008 @ 11:42 am In Science & Technology

Vic Livingston  
NowPublic  
December 30, 2008

The reality of domestic torture delivered by ideologically-driven, cold-hearted agents of government and their vigilante citizen operatives is finally gaining public exposure by way of first-hand accounts - including that of this correspondent, a mainstream journalist who who has been "community stalked" and tortured by means of silent, potentially deadly radiation weaponry for nearly five years.

EW comment: We DO NOT KNOW the extent of government culpability. We DO know from a couple of decades of face to face experience that government officials at all levels deny, deny, deny that organized stalking and electronic harassment (OS/EH) is happening, or is even possible.

We know that in most cases, police refuse to make a written report of OS/EH complaints. This conveniently keeps OS/EH out of criminal statistics databases.

That makes government culpable of gross negligence and violation of their oaths of office (if they in fact have oaths of office on record.)

We do know, given that several silent, through-wall technologies have been unclassified and in the public domain for between one and five decades, that government effectively "possesses" weaponry which could create a number of the electronic attacks which people have reported for decades now.

See: <http://www.raven1.net/proventechs.htm>

We do know what the organized (sometimes called "gang") stalking targets experience is a carbon copy of the government crimes committed under the FBI COINTELPRO operations from the late 1950s to the early 1970s, publicly admitted.

We do know that government tortured its own citizens under the MKULTRA crimes which accompanied the COINTELPRO operations brutally, children included, to produce hypnotically controllable multiple personality operatives. (They did far more than slip a bit of LSD into someone's drinks. MKULTRA comprised at least 149 sub-projects. Some MKULTRA survivors have prevailed in court.)

So there is good reason to believe government plays a central role in OS/EH, but we cannot state that this is a fact, at this point in time.

In a matter of weeks, this correspondent believes, operatives who have been involved in the purposeful "dosing" of American citizens with various forms of pulsed radiation emitted from so-called "directed energy weapons" and devices will begin to come forward, confirming reports of what's been euphemistically labeled as "electronic harassment" by victims of so-called "community stalking" or "gang stalking."

The "gang stalking" moniker trivializes what is an extensive, multi-level government campaign of extrajudicial targeting and punishment that victims say extends into Canada, the United Kingdom and other industrialized nations.

EW comment: This is why some activists urge dropping the "gang" stalking name, and instead using "organized" stalking.

The "targets" are not limited to "terrorists" or drug traffickers. They include individuals who have been labeled by persons in positions of authority as "dissidents," "radicals," "whistle-blowers" or undesirables, perhaps due to their lifestyles, their ethnic heritage, or their religious or political beliefs. Many find themselves slandered and unjustly accused of wrongdoing (but, notably, not charged with any violation of the law). Journalists are among targeted classes; but many don't realize they are subject to pervasive surveillance, physical harassment and career sabotage until they are already ruined, professionally and personally.

These targeted persons - and their families - are subject to relentless harassment, including surreptitious entry into their homes and vandalism of their property, with surveillance data about their whereabouts and personal daily routines funneled to "community stalkers" who are recruited under the cover of government-funded community policing, town watch, and business-related anti-terrorism programs. The operations of these civilian vigilantes are supervised by agents of government, ranging from local police personnel to federal intelligence and security agents under whose direction these programs have been institutionalized.

EW comment: At the time of writing this review, we are not, to my knowledge, able to prove to a courtroom standard that government is supervising this program.

We do have a handful of cases where targets observed, and in a couple of cases can prove, that police directly performed harassing actions not justified by any criminal behaviour of the target. But that isn't enough to make a blanket statement of fact that community policing is actually overseeing the harassment.

We certainly wish we could prove that, but we can not, at this time.

Under the guise of performing "surveillance," the "targets" are subject to electromagnetic radiation of various forms - ranging from microwave energy, sound waves, even X-rays and gamma rays. The government publicly claims that these "directed energy

weapons," or "D.E.W.", are still in the experimental stage, or that working equipment is large and bulky, such as the Army's recent demonstration of a microwave weapon tagged with an innocuous-sounding sobriquet, the "Active Denial System." The government describes these radiation weapons as "non-lethal" - when in fact, depending on the dosage of radiated energy delivered, they can stun, maim, burn, cause strokes or aneurysms, induce illness such as cancer, or kill.

EW: Anomalous radio signals and ionizing radiation have been occasionally detected in targets' environments, or even appearing to emanate from the targets' body. Certainly various sounds in excess of normal environmental sounds are part of the harassment. Anomalous burns are experienced.

So this paragraph above is in the main supportable by mainstream news and instrumentation readings made by targets and/or non-target helpers.

This relatively small body of evidence has yet to move officials to take our crime reports seriously.

These D.E.W. have are being widely deployed, as noted in an article in the April 2008 FBI Law Enforcement Bulletin. The article discusses the potential adverse health effects of D.E.W. fire. The article also states that law enforcement personnel themselves may fall victim to these adverse effects, should criminals or terrorists obtain D.E.W.

[www.fbi.gov/publications/leb/2008/april08leb.pdf](http://www.fbi.gov/publications/leb/2008/april08leb.pdf)

What the article does not state is that victims of "community stalking" have complained for several years that they are being tortured by painful D.E.W. radiation attacks, and that their health has been degraded by the cumulative effects of exposure to silent and potentially lethal beams of radiated energy.

These weapons share a characteristic that explains why few people outside of law enforcement are aware of their widespread deployment and usage: The radiation energy the weapons emit is silent and invisible, making possible "the perfect crime" - the covert application of potentially lethal force.

Victims of D.E.W. attack have tried to appeal to law enforcement for justice, but to no avail. Indeed, that's part of the "M.O." - when victims complain, they are routinely written off as delusional or mentally ill. Victims say that health care workers also cooperate in this persecution. Targeted persons may even be subject to attempts to commit them to psychiatric facilities, a means of accomplishing the underlying goal of extrajudicial targeting and punishment - the removal of "targeted individuals" (and by extension, their families) from mainstream society.

Victims of extrajudicial targeting also charge that their family finances are sabotaged and ultimately expropriated by secret government programs ostensibly implemented to disrupt the financial dealings of terrorists and drug traffickers. In effect, they say, they are victimized by a parallel system of transaction processing sold to lawmakers as necessary

components of the "war on terror" - not as an ideologically-motivated tool of social control and political repression.

EW: It's one thing to charge government manipulation of family finances, another thing to prove that. I'm not aware of proven manipulation of private finances by government to date.

There is no rational or moral defense for this horrific domestic torture - what could be termed a campaign of "slow genocide" - which is happening right now in cities and towns across America. The "targets" typically pose no danger to society. They are victims of a political system that has institutionalized - and has attempted to legalize - extrajudicial punishment. The "war on terror" is the pretext that has been employed to effect a wholesale bypass of the judicial system, and of constitutionally protected rights.

EW: I'm not aware of any official statement that organized stalking and electronic harassment is the consequence of the "war on terror." Until such official statement becomes available, that assertion must be regarded as opinion only.

This is the transformation of American democracy into a fascist police state - an American Gestapo, a frontal assault on our constitutionally guaranteed civil rights and liberties.

When the pervasiveness of this officially sanctioned and funded domestic terrorism and torture is confirmed by "official sources" - in recent times, the only sources that much of the mainstream media consider sufficiently credible - any excuses for the excesses that heretofore have come to light will be exposed as evil sophistry.

EW comment: I'm unaware of any proof that OS/EH is funded by government.

That day is coming, and very soon. In the meantime, please read related articles at <http://members.NowPublic.com/scrivener> and help secure the legal assistance of the American Civil Liberties union ([www.ACLU.org](http://www.ACLU.org)) or any other organization capable of bringing justice to the untold thousands of victims of extrajudicial targeting, punishment, and TORTURE in America 2008.

FOR MORE ON DOMESTIC TERRORISM IN AMERICA:

<http://www.nowpublic.com/world/american-gestapo-state-supported-terrorism-targets-u-s-citizens>

<http://www.nowpublic.com/world/targeting-u-s-citizens-govt-agencies-root-cause-wall-street-financial-crisis>

-----

Article printed from Infowars: <http://www.infowars.com>

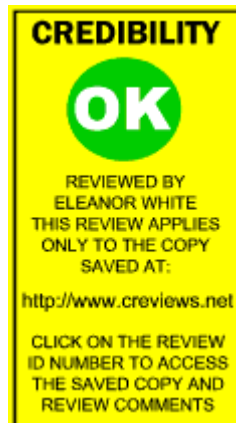
URL to article: <http://www.infowars.com/?p=6877>

EW: It is great that anti government and corporate

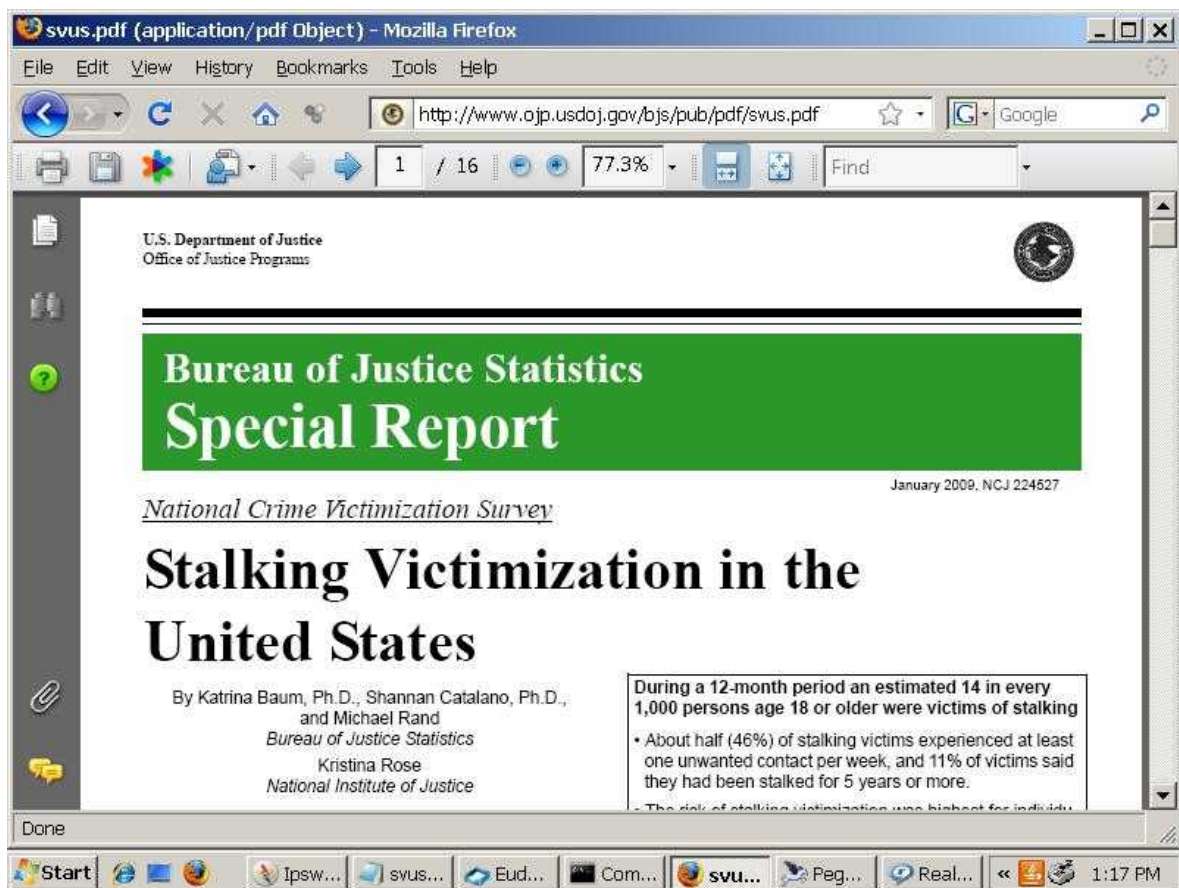
crime activist Alex Jones has finally recognized there "is something" to organized stalking and electronic harassment, however, for reasons noted above, the best rating I can give this article is "OPINION ONLY."

Eleanor White

<http://www.raven1.net/cr000037.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)



[Click to read review 000\\_037](#)  
Review posted January 17, 2009



Eleanor White rating: OK (IN SPADES!)  
January 17, 2009

WEB LINK: <http://www.ojp.usdoj.gov/bjs/pub/pdf/svus.pdf>  
[Click here](#) if the above link is broken

TITLE: Stalking Victimization in the United States

This long awaited report clearly shows that, contrary to police and doctor denials, multiple perpetrator stalking does indeed happen in the United States. Official data. Not deniable.

Some highlights:

This report contains the following statistics showing the occurrence of multiple perpetrator stalking cases within the total of all U.S. recorded stalking cases in the 2005-2006 time range:

"During a 12-month period an estimated 14 in every 1,000 persons age 18 or older were victims of stalking - About half (46%) of stalking victims experienced ...

\* 11% of victims said they had been stalked for 5 years or more.

[Eleanor White commenting: "5 years or more" is very characteristic of organized stalking, which usually never stops because the justice systems refuse to acknowledge this crime.]

\* An average of 10.6 percent of some 4.6 million stalking and harassment victims don't know the stalkers, since they're complete strangers.

[Eleanor White commenting: Almost all organized stalking is carried out by strangers, or people the target may know by sight but has never interacted with. The "4.6 million" figure above includes both stalking and harassment victims.]

\* Appendix table 3. Number of stalking offenders perceived by victim:

One 62.1%  
Two 18.2%  
Three or more 13.1%  
Number unknown 6.5%  
Total Number of victims 3,398,630

[Eleanor White comment: Adding three or more to number unknown, gives 19.6%. That suggests ~666,000 U.S. stalking victims may be organized stalking targets.]

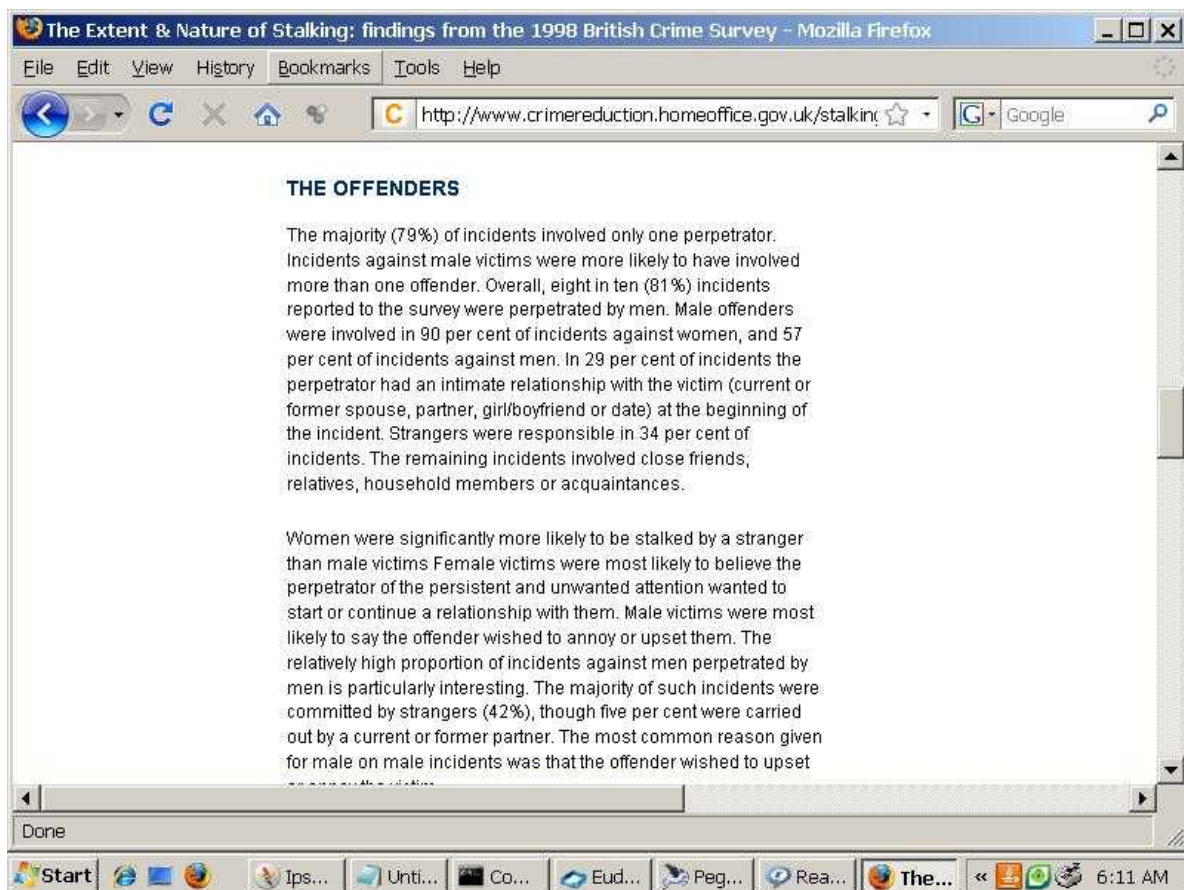
Eleanor White



<http://www.raven1.net/cr000038.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)



[Click to read review 000\\_038](#)  
Review posted January 19, 2009



Eleanor White rating: OK  
January 19, 2009

WEB LINK: <http://www.crimereduction.homeoffice.gov.uk/stalking.htm>  
[Click here](#) if the above link is broken

TITLE: The Extent & Nature of Stalking: findings from the  
1998 British Crime Survey

REPORT ID: Home Office Research Study 210 by Tracey Budd and Joanna Mattinson with the assistance of Andy Myhill

This older report on stalking in the United Kingdom plainly states that 21% of British stalking cases, in 1998, involved multiple perpetrators. (Organized stalking has been reported by some targets as far back as the COINTELPRO crimes in the 1960s in the U.S.)

One major barrier targets of organized stalking face when reporting their attacks to police is "stalking by more than one stalker doesn't happen," and this is often followed by advice to "see a good psychiatrist."

Here below is the relevant paragraph from that report:

=====

THE OFFENDERS

The majority (79%) of incidents involved only one perpetrator. Incidents against male victims were more likely to have involved more than one offender. Overall, eight in ten (81%) incidents reported to the survey were perpetrated by men. Male offenders were involved in 90 per cent of incidents against women, and 57 per cent of incidents against men. In 29 per cent of incidents the perpetrator had an intimate relationship with the victim (current or former spouse, partner, girl/boyfriend or date) at the beginning of the incident. Strangers were responsible in 34 per cent of incidents. The remaining incidents involved close friends, relatives, household members or acquaintances.

=====

\* There are cases called "stalking by proxy" involving multiple perpetrators who are recruited by a classic single stalker. These are not organized stalking cases. So some portion of that 21% involving multiple perpetrator cases is assisted single stalking.

However, some unknown portion of the 21% does represent organized stalking.

\* Organized stalking targets are at least as many women as men.

\* The 34% of stalking cases by strangers covers organized stalking, as almost all of the organized stalkers are unknown to the target.

Once the lies, such as the target is a pedophile, are told, former friends, associates, and even family members sometimes turn against the target, actually participating in the harassment.

Private investigator [David Lawson](#) found that faked criminal records and fake badges are used by organized stalking groups to recruit people who eagerly harass their targets.

For cross reference, here is a corresponding stalking report from the United States, with more detail than the British report covered in this review:

WEB LINK: <http://www.ojp.usdoj.gov/bjs/pub/pdf/svus.pdf>  
[Click here](#) if the above link is broken

TITLE: Stalking Victimization in the United States

REPORT ID: January 2009, NCJ 224527

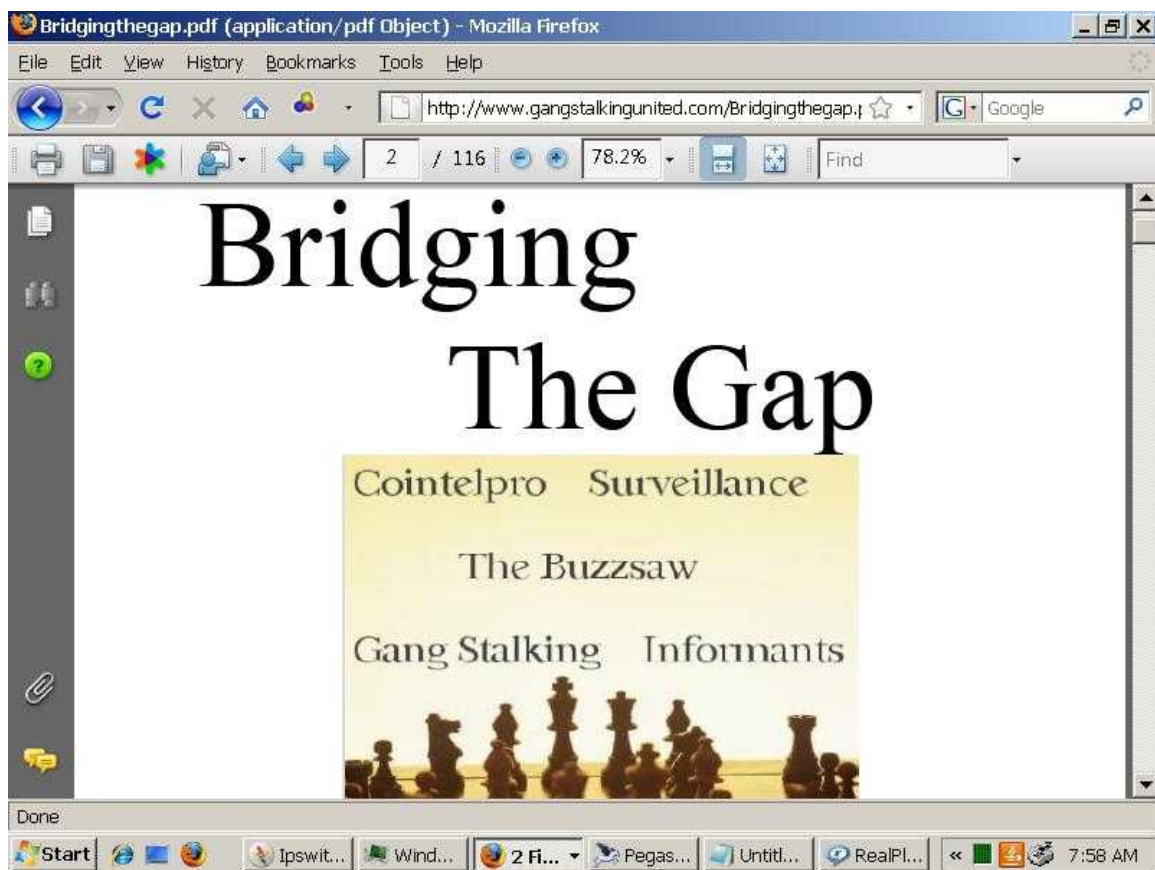
Eleanor White

<http://www.raven1.net/cr000039.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)



[Click to read review 000\\_039](#)

Review posted January 31, 2009



Above is the title page of the e-book



Above is the cover page of the site on which  
is posted the e-book

Eleanor White rating: BOGUS  
January 31, 2009

WEB LINK: <http://www.gangstalkingunited.com/Bridgingthegap.pdf>

TITLE: Bridging the Gap, an e-book about what the  
author calls "gang" stalking

This 116 (Adobe Acrobat) page e-book is very reminiscent of the  
web site I reviewed as review #000\_002.

That site was <http://www.gangstalkingworld.com>

The site on which this e-book is found,  
<http://www.gangstalkingunited.com>, may be by the same author.

I regret I'm going to have to give this book a BOGUS credibility  
review. I've only scanned down to page 28 out of 116 Adobe Acrobat  
(PDF) pages, and I've come across these things which I consider  
seriously affect our credibility, should this book be shown to a  
non-target who is unaware of the crime.

First, the term of choice, used a number of times on every page, is  
"gang" stalking.

From personal experience, when I used "gang" stalking in face to  
face conversations with the public, the question always followed,

"Which gang is harassing you?"

In other words, the picture painted in the mind of the listener was of youth gangs, biker gangs, ethnic gangs, the Mafia, that kind of thing.

The task at hand, facing organized stalking and electronic harassment targets, is to paint a clear picture that makes it easy for the listener to understand what we are talking about as quickly as possible.

The term "gang" stalking is a side trip which delays that, and delays during first contact encounters can mean the difference between kindling interest, and dousing it.

Then I came across this:

Quote from Adobe Acrobat page 14:

```
=====
"Why would the government of a democratic country
target and monitor an innocent person 24/7?"
=====
```

Problem: We don't have evidence that government is the perpetrator.

The author keeps referring to how we are being stalked and harassed by government entities, and in fact, claims inside knowledge, stated as fact, of the details of perp tactics. I doubt the author managed to infiltrate, as [David Lawson](#) did.

Making a statement as fact that government is harassing us cannot be supported by evidence we have at this point in time. To make such a claim as fact seriously damages our credibility.

The author makes references to "conspiracies."

Given the public mindset I've encountered while trying to talk about organized stalking and electronic harassment, I get the impression that in the mind of the public, the word "conspiracy" has gradually become a synonym for "hoax."

Why give naysayers a hook on which to hang your credibility? Why use a term like that and make it easy for naysayers?

But here below is what finally flipped the switch over to the BOGUS rating for me:

Quoting Adobe Acrobat page 27:

```
=====
Covert Techniques
```

The following techniques are several types that are often used against Targeted Individuals. There are other techniques used, but these are some of the primary ones. The techniques are listed in alphabetical order.

Air Stalking

Helicopters are sometimes used to track targets that are on foot, or in cars. They fly over head and follow the targets from one location to the next. Some will monitor the targets shortly after they leave their homes. The use of airplanes and helicopters are considered legitimate and can be used during surveillance operations.

#### Brighting

As targets walk on the street, usually at night, informants will turn on their high beams. This might be flashed once or twice at targets. The idea is to intimidate the target and let them know they are being watched at all times. The idea is to create a sense of paranoia and fear in the target.

=====

\*\* To FRONT, that is, list FIRST, two stalking modes which are highly likely to turn off serious interest in the mind of the reader makes our crime complaints look frivolous, in my opinion.

The "alphabetical order" qualifier doesn't cut it, in my opinion.

If I wanted to mention these two forms of stalking, I would do so buried in a paragraph, only briefly and above all EXPRESSED AS SPECULATION, not stated as fact.

We KNOW that both of those forms of stalking do happen. But there are some experiences we encounter which are just plain NOT suitable for first contact dialogue. Brighting and what may or may not be "air stalking" are not common, however, and personally, I don't feel they should be part of any presentation to the public.

Extreme brighting can be seriously invasive - but in the mind of the public, it's no more than a minor bother, "Just draw your curtains." But extreme brighting is quite rare, in my experience, so why bring it up?

As to air stalking, that is totally unprovable. And yet, the author states this as a fact.

To make these things as the first items, stated as fact, alphabetical order or not, I feel discredits our cause.

Here's another quote, Adobe Acrobat page 28:

=====

#### Gassing/Poisoning

Informants will spray fumes or scents into a targets home to harass them. They will tamper with the targets food to make them become ill.

=====

\*\* I don't doubt some of that has happened. But because that's something which is nearly impossible to prove, it's not suitable for first contact material. I'm not aware of evidence which allows this to be stated as fact and my preference is to leave it out of any material which could be used to educate the unaware public in a first

contact situation.

This e-book has a fair bit of valid information, but its usefulness is nullified by some nasty "poison pills," in my view.

Eleanor White



<http://www.raven1.net/crc000-1.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

Eleanor White rating: OK (OBSERVATIONS only)

November 23, 2008

File name of saved copy:

<http://www.raven1.net/cr000005.htm>

BOOKS: "Cause Stalking" and the earlier book  
"Terrorist Stalking in America" by private investigator  
David Lawson

REVIEW: <http://www.multistalkervictims.org/lawson.htm>  
(Includes ISBN information)

EW: These two very similar books report on David Lawson's  
12-year investigation, (apparently part time, not part of  
his paid work,) into what he calls "cause stalking", and  
what targets of this crime call "organized stalking" or  
sometimes "gang stalking."

David Lawson discovered the organized stalking perpetrators  
on his business band radio scanner, and ultimately  
infiltrated some of their groups, apparently out of personal  
curiosity.

Lawson's OBSERVATIONS of these harassment groups are very  
accurate when compared with the experiences of OS targets.

However, Lawson's reporting of those responsible are NOT  
accurate, when compared with what OS targets experience and  
observe. Lawson implicates these groups as perpetrators:

- extremist groups (e.g. white supremacists)
- foreign terrorists
- "anti-government" groups, such as the U.S. Patriot  
Movement

It is very possible, given the large number of perpetrators  
nation and world-wide, that members of those groups named  
do engage in organized stalking. SOME members.

However, this reviewer has been on line for 12 years, in  
daily contact with OS targets. Much detailed testimony has  
been discussed. I have not heard descriptions of the  
perpetrators matching those groups named above. Instead,  
the typical harasser is usually an entirely normal member  
of the community. Some seem to be unemployed, but often,  
the harassers are fully employed and some use their positions  
to harass the targets.

Like the famous Milgram experiments (look that up on the  
web) apparently the stalking group organizers find it easy  
to recruit ordinary citizens. Lawson reveals why - vicious  
lies, up to and including faked police records - make  
recruiting easy.

The bottom line, then, is that journalists, activists and  
the general public should pay close attention to Lawson's  
observations, but not his conclusions as to what groups

are responsible.

In my own reading of the Lawson books, his descriptions of the perpetrators do not match his assertions that extremists, foreign terrorists, and anti-government groups are responsible.

And as a post script, I am very familiar with the U.S. Patriot Movement through their broadcasts. Over the past 6 years I've heard regularly from perhaps 60 - 70 of their radio hosts, and many of their guests and callers as well. I have participated in their message boards.

I have not read or heard one single hint of any interest in acting as organized harassers from any of them. In fact, the Patriots have had a number of organized stalking targets on their shows to explain the crime to the public.

More than that, 20 of the hosts have either on air, or privately to me, stated they are receiving some organized stalking and electronic harassment attacks as well.

So my review awards a BRAVO to Lawson's OBSERVATIONS - and that is why I've included his books here.

Eleanor White

<http://www.raven1.net/crc000-2.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

Eleanor White rating: OK

November 22, 2008

File name of saved copy:

<http://www.raven1.net/cr000004.htm>

BOOK: Controlling the Human Mind by Dr. Nick Begich

REVIEW: <http://www.raven1.net/controlmind.htm>

EW: In this case, the saved copy is not the book itself but my review of the book. All I can add here is that Dr. Nick Begich is an excellent literature researcher and has gathered within the pages of that book a great deal of credible material supporting the claims of electronic harassment targets.

This is the first book by Dr. Begich that tells the important story of the pulsed microwave voice to skull success, carried out by researcher Dr. Joseph Sharp in the early 1970s.

Journalists and officials please note: In spite of the title, there are many aspects of the crime of organized stalking and electronic harassment beyond simply controlling the mind with electronics.

Eleanor White

<http://www.raven1.net/crc000-3.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

Eleanor White rating: OK

November 24, 2008

File name of saved copy:

<http://www.raven1.net/cr000006.htm>

ARTICLE: "Microwaves and Behavior" by Dr. Don Justesen  
published in the journal "American Psychologist" in the  
March 1975 issue

WEB SITE:

<http://www.raven1.net/v2success1.gif>

<http://www.raven1.net/v2success2.gif>

<http://www.raven1.net/v2success3.gif>

<http://www.raven1.net/v2success4.gif>

EW: In the electronic harassment arena, VOICE TO SKULL  
is the BIG ONE. It's the harassment experience that  
attracts journalists, for one thing, and it's the harassment  
experience that so often brings forth strong hints that  
electronic assault targets may be mentally ill.

What this article does is show that pulsed microwave  
voice to skull has been do-able, and not even a military  
secret, since it was announced at the University of Utah  
in August, 1974. That's more than three decades.

A recent Freedom of Information request shows that the U.S.  
military has an interest in developing voice to skull  
further:

<http://www.raven1.net/friedmanv2s.pdf>

Since the operating principle is simple, basically synthesizing  
voice from a stream of clicks, and a radar set can be modified  
to transmit the original voice to skull signal type, and since  
this technique has been available for over three decades, it is  
reasonable to not summarily assume targets of organized stalking  
and electronic harassment must be mentally ill.

Hopefully journalists will, in the future, clearly mention Dr.  
Joseph Sharp's success of the 1970s to give the public a  
balanced picture.

Eleanor White

## **Credibility Comments Relevant to ALL Web Sites About Organized Stalking and Electronic Harassment**

**December 5, 2008**

There are some credibility considerations which affect the hundreds of web sites, blogs, media articles, videos, radio interviews and other information sources relating to the crime of organized stalking and electronic harassment (OS/EH) which journalists and officials should be aware of.

- This crime naturally seems bizarre, especially in North America, where atrocities like those of the Ku Klux Klan, Hitler's and Stalin's political thugs, MKULTRA (NOT the LSD part but the child torture part), COINTELPRO, and like crimes are just not part of the average citizen's experience set. Lesson: Do not presume that reports of OS/EH are nonsense just because most citizens haven't experienced such crimes.
- Testimony by targets about OS/EH sound bizarre. But journalists and officials must reflect on how they personally would react, and what they would say publicly, if they were suddenly harassed in all places, non-stop, by group members who are very careful to appear as "just normal community members". Including destruction of health (electronically,) destruction of reputation (by non-stop lies,) sabotage designed to be of a type that avoids police attention at home, in the car, and at the workplace, loss of job, prevention of finding work by lies, destruction of businesses where the target is the owner, and so on.

NATURALLY, such a bizarre crime is going to result in targets publishing false conclusions, stating their guesses as fact, and grasping at bogus information for no other reason than it describes their situation accurately. NATURALLY. You journalists and officials would very likely do the same.

We have professionals from all walks of life in our ranks, and some of them act bizarrely too.

- Journalists and officials need to understand that when an ongoing crime specifically designed to produce reactions which look like mental illness, NOT-MENTALLY-ILL people are very likely to react in such ways.

Doctors in particular need to understand that it is wrong to label reactions to this crime as mental illness simply on the basis that they believe OS/EH "can't possibly happen." Doctors do not know that, since they never investigate.

- In any group of thousands of people, the "bell curve" principle indicates there will be some mentally ill people in the group. To publish articles highlighting the few targets who are or have become genuinely mentally ill without very clear statements that there are many targets who are not mentally ill is to block justice.

One psychologist, Dr. Vaughan Bell from England, has had his studies of web sites concerning OS/EH, which he and psychiatrist colleagues are certain were posted by "mentally ill people," written up in very mainstream news sources. Not one word that Dr. Bell is aware there are targets which are not mentally ill. Dr. Bell informed me privately that he and his colleagues are aware there are targets who are not mentally ill. Somehow, between what he provided the journalists and what the journalists wrote, this key fact never made it into print.

So to journalists and professionals alike, never forget that "bell curve" applies to targets of OS/EH as well, and above all, SAY THAT in future articles about this crime.

With those points in mind, the reviews posted here are intended to enable readers to see that targets of OS/EH do care about credibility, and this review system should help those who prepare future articles and information on this topic.

Eleanor White

<http://www.raven1.net/creviews.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## Credibility Reviews: Organized Stalking and Electronic Harassment

This site went on line November 21, 2008

Most recent visits only:

[View Visit Stats for This Page](#)

[Jump down to start of reviews](#)



January 17, 2009

This credibility review system was established in November 2008 to counter the large amount of nonsensical, unsupportable, undocumented claims posted on the Internet about the crime of organized stalking and electronic harassment. Such material seriously hinders bona fide efforts to get this crime exposed to the public, and ultimately stopped.

Such nonsensical material means journalists are reluctant to "touch" this issue. Such nonsensical material makes officials reluctant to offer genuine support to targets asking for help. Bogus material is not a trivial issue.

Credibility reviews, posted here, are intended to help those who are not familiar with the crime of organized stalking and electronic harassment, or are targets who may be new or have limited awareness of literature relating to this crime.

The reviewers' opinions are their own personal opinions. Those who post reviews here have been chosen because they have had some years' experience with OS/EH literature, some education and experience relative to the topic of the items reviewed, and have demonstrated a strong interest in separating the best information from that which is bogus, or at least questionable.



An "OK" rating doesn't necessarily mean the item is perfect, rather, it means the reviewer considers the item of sufficient quality that it can be used to educate the public and officials about the crime of organized stalking and electronic harassment (OS/EH). Comments posted here relate to usefulness for public education.



A "LOOKS OK" rating is a "provisional" rating, meaning the reviewer does not find serious flaws on the face of it. For example, the writer of an item relates a personal experience, but the reviewer hasn't personally investigated (or hired a detective to do so) the story told by the writer, or, the reviewer hasn't been able to exhaustively research the item, but it is an item likely to come to the attention of journalists. Journalists can use this rating as a "promising lead," but before accepting it as fact, should do an appropriate independent check. (Reviewers can assist journalists or officials wanting further information if requested.)



An "OPINION ONLY" rating means the item, even though it may appeal to targets on the basis of it "sounds right" to them, has substantial claims not backed up by mainstream documentation. Examples are the testimony of John St. Clair Akwei, and the documents circulating on the Internet written by alleged former NSA agent "William Filer." Journalists should give these items credibility appropriate to personal opinion only.



An "OFF TOPIC" item may have excellent information, well documented, but has, in the reviewer's opinion, too much information not related to organized stalking and electronic harassment. While there are many urgent issues facing the world today, excessive information about them can tire the viewer/reader/listener, making them less likely to absorb the message that OS/EH needs everyone's attention.



A "DISTRACTS" item may have valid information, but the information is presented in a frantic matter, with huge fonts, heavy colours, literally screaming at the viewer/reader/listener. I, Eleanor White, used this frantic style in years past, and activist Norma Lawrence showed me that her toned-down, matter of fact style, in normal font sizes, with subdued colours, was the way to go. Her site, <http://www.catchcanada.org>, using a calm, collected style has actually played a part in convincing hostile family members and doctors.



**NEEDS  
INDEPENDENT  
VERIFICATION**

A "NEEDS INDEPENDENT VERIFICATION" item can be a claim made by an individual which, due to the reviewer being unable to travel or do the necessary research, would require someone professionally qualified, other than the person making the claim, to investigate before an "OK" review could be applied. Because the crime of organized stalking and electronic harassment is bizarre in and of itself, some "far out" claims are made on targets' web sites. Such claims could be picked up on by journalists or officials as evidence that the crime of OS/EH is not believable. This makes the "needs independent verification" rating important.

**NOT OS/EH  
RELEVANT**

A "NOT OS/EH RELEVANT" rating means the item, even though it may be perfectly accurate, does not apply to the actual experiences reported by targets of organized stalking and electronic harassment. A good example are devices which can produce electronic assault effects, but require direct contact with the body. EH targets experience assaults through walls, in the wilderness, and places where direct contact with devices isn't possible. Therefore articles on direct contact devices are "not OS/EH relevant."

**BAD FOR  
ACTIVISM**

A "BAD FOR ACTIVISM" rating can mean that bogus materials are included in the item, the item is too long, the item is too shrill, too much off topic or distracting information is included, that too much of the OS/EH story is included for FIRST CONTACT material, and/or any part of the material doesn't use best communications practice. An item of information can be all true but still bad for activism.

**BOGUS**

A "BOGUS" rating means there is at least one serious flaw in the item reviewed. It means the reviewer advises against referring to the item for activism purposes. There may be good information in the item, but the bogus portion is too serious for the item to represent the fight against organized stalking and electronic harassment to the public, in the opinion of the reviewer.

Reviewers are usually OS/EH targets who have done activism to expose and stop organized stalking and electronic harassment, and are not "top experts," however, they review items where their combined education and experience make their viewpoints worth considering carefully. Reviewers don't volunteer to review items where their education and experience are lacking in relevance.

The reviewed items registry below provides:

- A unique review identification number
- A screen shot of the item, made on the review date
- Review comments explaining the rating given

A reviewed item posted with the "Credibility OK" icon without a review identification number should be considered as NOT REVIEWED by this system.

A reviewed item which has been changed since the review copy was taken should be considered as NOT REVIEWED by this system.

## **LIST OF REVIEWED ITEMS:**

APPLIES TO ALL  
OS/EH ITEMS

ALL organized stalking/electronic harassment sites

[Reviewer's comment sheet](#)

BOGUS

The Shocking Menace of Satellite Surveillance by John Fleming

[000\\_001: Review dated Nov 21/08](#)

BOGUS

Web site: <http://www.gangstalkingworld.com>, author unknown

[000\\_002: Review dated Nov 21/08](#)

OK

Web site: <http://www.catchcanada.org>, by Norma Lawrence

[000\\_003: Review dated Nov 22/08](#)

OK

Book: Controlling the Human Mind, by Dr. Nick Begich

[000\\_004: Screen shot of reviewed item dated Nov 22/08](#)

[000\\_004: Reviewer's comment sheet](#)

OK

Book: Cause Stalking, by David Lawson

[000\\_005: Screen shot of reviewed item dated Nov 23/08](#)

[000\\_005: Reviewer's comment sheet](#)

OK

Article in journal "American Psychologist", by Dr. Don Justesen, title "Microwaves and Behavior", describing the successful transmission of pulsed microwave voice to skull

[000\\_006: Screen shot of reviewed item dated Nov 24/08](#)

[000\\_006: Reviewer's comment sheet](#)

BOGUS

AP Article: To some psychiatric patients, life seems like TV, by Jennifer Peltz, Associated Press writer, November 25, 2008

[000\\_007: Review dated Nov 25/08](#)

LOOKS  
OK

Involuntary implantee David Larson's web site, and original report on his involuntary implantation

[000\\_008: Review dated Nov 26/07](#)

[000\\_008: Original Larson report](#)

NOT OS/EH  
RELEVANT

HAARP Article: Washington's New World Order Weapons Have the Ability to Trigger Climate Change, by Michel Chossudovsky, [globalresearch.ca](http://globalresearch.ca) (Canadian news web site)

[000\\_009: Review dated Nov 26/08](#)

OPINION  
ONLY

Web page: John St. Clair Akwei vs. NSA, Ft. Meade, MD, USA, a submission made by John Akwei to federal court complaining about mainly "mind control", which is part of electronic harassment

[000\\_010: Review dated Nov 26/08](#)

OK

Web page: Science page, Christians Against Mental Slavery, webmaster John Allman, contributor John McMurtrey, MS

[000\\_011: Review dated Nov 27/08](#)

OK

Web site: Stop Covert War, webmastered by Sueann Campbell

[000\\_012: Review dated Nov 27/08](#)

OK

Web site: Mind Justice, authored by Cheryl Welsh, focussing mainly on the involuntary human experimentation and mind control aspects of organized stalking and electronic harassment.



NEEDS  
INDEPENDENT  
VERIFICATION  
DISTRACTS

NEEDS  
INDEPENDENT  
VERIFICATION

BOGUS

LOOKS  
OK

NEEDS  
INDEPENDENT  
VERIFICATION

BOGUS

OPINION  
ONLY

NEEDS  
INDEPENDENT  
VERIFICATION

NEEDS  
INDEPENDENT  
VERIFICATION

BOGUS

LOOKS  
OK

BOGUS

[000\\_013: Review dated Nov 27/08](#)

Book 1996, by novelist Gloria Naylor  
[000\\_014: Review dated Nov 27/08](#)

Web site: [exoticwarfare.org](http://exoticwarfare.org)  
[000\\_015: Review dated Nov 28/08](#)

Web site: <http://www.surveillanceissues.com>  
[000\\_016: Review dated Nov 29/08](#)

Article: HAARP is a mass-murder weapon, bogus by reason of the headline implication that HAARP has directly murdered people with its signal. HAARP may have geophysical weapons potential, but it has not directly caused death by its signal.  
[000\\_017: Review dated Nov 30/08](#)

Web site: <http://americancognitivelibertiesassoc-org>  
[000\\_018: Review dated Nov 30/08](#)

Web site: <http://www.us-government-torture.com>  
[000\\_019: Review dated Nov 30/08](#)

Web sites: Various, do a web search on the terms "Marshall Thomas" MONARCH ...to locate them  
[000\\_020: Review dated Nov 30/08](#)

Blog entry at: <http://iamatorturevictim.blogspot.com>  
[000\\_021: Review dated Dec 1/08](#)

Web site: <http://www-organizedcrimewaves.com>  
[000\\_022: Review dated Dec 4/08](#)

Web site: [http://www.hosnyinfo.com/can\\_you\\_prove\\_it](http://www.hosnyinfo.com/can_you_prove_it)  
[000\\_023: Review dated Dec 4/08](#)

Web site: [http://www.planetdeusex.com/.../sonic\\_weapons.html](http://www.planetdeusex.com/.../sonic_weapons.html)  
[000\\_024: Review dated Dec 4/08](#)

Web site: <http://www.bugsweeps.com>,  
the site of electronic detective Roger Tolces  
[000\\_025: Review dated Dec 4/08](#)

Web article: <http://www.abovetopsecret.com/forum/thread59988/pg1>,  
the famous "2020 Neural Chip" article  
[000\\_026: Review dated Dec 4/08](#)

**BAD FOR  
ACTIVISM**

MASS EMAILINGS

[000\\_027: Review dated Dec 6/08](#)

**OPINION  
ONLY**

Document: NSA Mind Control and Psyops by "Will Filer"

[000\\_028: Review dated Dec 10/08](#)

**NOT OS/EH  
RELEVANT**

Web Posting: PDF page which may be from a book  
titled "HAARP: Ultimate Weapon of the Conspiracy" by

Jerry E. Smith

[000\\_029: Review dated Dec 11/08](#)

**BAD FOR  
ACTIVISM**

**OK**

Report: U.S. Electromagnetic Weapons and Human Rights,  
by Professor Peter Phillips et al, Sonoma State University

[000\\_030: Review dated Dec 11/08](#)

**OK**

Report: Bioeffects of Selected Nonlethal Weapons,  
furnished to Donald Friedman in 2006 as a result of his  
U.S. Freedom of Information Act request

[000\\_031: Review dated Dec 12/08](#)

**OK**

Article: Microwave ray gun controls crowds with noise,  
(MEDUSA project,) David Hambling, New Scientist ezine

[000\\_032: Review dated Dec 12/08](#)

**OK**

Court Document: "MOTION FOR AN ENLARGEMENT OF TIME  
TO REPLY TO PLAINTIFF'S OPPOSITION TO DEFENDANT'S  
MOTION FOR SUMMARY JUDGEMENT" by the U.S. Secret Service

[000\\_033: Review dated Dec 12/08](#)

**BOGUS**

Article: What's Behind Internet Conspiracy Empires?,  
an article posted by ABC News, by Lauren Cox

[000\\_034: Review dated Dec 13/08](#)

**BOGUS**

Web Site: <http://www.psychologicalharassment.com>, a  
web site which falsely implies that organized stalking and  
electronic harassment causes "psychiatric difficulties",  
and stresses suicide, which happens, but only rarely among  
OS/EH targets. No mention of the accurate term "CRIME."

[000\\_035: Review dated Dec 18/08](#)

**OPINION  
ONLY**

Article: Domestic Torture via Radiation Weaponry:

America's Horrific Shame, by Vic Livingston,  
as posted on the infowars.com web site, December 30, 2008

[000\\_036: Review dated Dec 30/08](#)

**OK**

Report: Stalking Victimization in the United States

[000\\_037: Review dated Jan 17/09](#)

**OK**

Report: The Extent & Nature of Stalking: findings from  
the 1998 British Crime Survey, Home Office Research Study 210

[000\\_038: Review dated Jan 19/09](#)

**BOGUS**

E-book: Bridging the Gap, an e-book written about a  
crime called "gang" stalking, which is better called organized  
stalking and electronic harassment

[000\\_039: Review dated Jan 31/09](#)

.

000\_040: Review dated

<http://www.raven1.net/crimtest.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## **Defense Device**

### **September 29, 1996**

---

Copyright 1996 The New York Times Company  
The New York Times  
September 29, 1996, Sunday, Late Edition

HEADLINE: The Defense Device

BYLINE: By ALEXANDRA BANDON

BODY:

Someone about to commit a crime undergoes distinct physiological changes: body temperature, blood pressure and heart rate all rise and the body emits a musky scent. This wrist cuff, encompassing laser and microwave technology, would be able to read those vital signs and zap a potential attacker with a disabling arc of electricity. Think of it as a Mace for the 21st century.

"Every person emits a signature," explains Peter Rowland, spokesman for the Picatinny Arsenal in Rockaway Township, N.J., where the Army is developing weapons that operate on a similar principle. "A sensor could distinguish that signature and determine if it's friend or foe."

This cuff is meant strictly for personal defense: it can't be fired unless it senses an assailant. At that point, the system "taps" your wrist and points you at your foe. When you look in that direction, the earpiece registers your head movement and locks the firing system onto the target.

If the possible assailant advances within a predefined radius, the cuff fires a bolt of electricity, in an amount set to stun, wound or kill.

As a precaution, the wrist cuff could be fired only by its user. And it's a smart weapon, in the truest sense. By reading the user's brain waves, the system could decide to hold its fire against, say, a passionate lover. ALEXANDRA BANDON

---

[ALPHABETICAL Site index page](#)  
[SUBJECT Site index page](#)

<http://www.raven1.net/ctplane.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

rense.com

# What Is This Batelle Plane Spraying?

<http://www.freewebs.com/daniscave/aerosoloperations.htm>

2-28-5

Note - We received this from an aviation professional who requested anonymity. -ed

3-1-5

In reference to your article, "what is this Batelle plane spraying?", please refer to this webpage

[http://www.pnl.gov/atmos\\_sciences/as\\_g1\\_2.html#Instrumentation](http://www.pnl.gov/atmos_sciences/as_g1_2.html#Instrumentation)  
for your answer. It is conducting atmospheric research

I have recently seen a C-130 aircraft operated by the National Science Foundation here in Antigua. This aircraft was based here for more than a month and was testing the "clean" atmosphere on the windward side of Antigua (Leeward Islands of the Caribbean) to use the data as a baseline measurement to compare to polluted areas. This aircraft had identical instrument systems on the wings and fuselage to this Battelle aircraft. I had a very close look and walked around the aircraft several times during operations from the V.C. Bird International.

[Disclaimer](#)

---

[\*\*MainPage\*\*](#)

<http://www.rense.com/>

[\*\*This Site Served by TheHostPros\*\*](#)



# **1966 U.S. space research confirms John Ginter's 1968 description of M.I.N.D. device, or magnetic integrated neuron duplicator**

---

[C.A.H.R.A. Home Page](#)

---

John Ginter, with only a high school education, claimed that the chief psychiatrist at San Quentin, Dr. Schmidt told him that a M.I.N.D. device or magnetic integrated neuron duplicator was used on him at San Quentin Prison. See full posted story above. John described this and more details of a mind control experiment in his 1968 court case. Now in 2002, this information is directly linked to U.S. space research, thanks to researcher Tessa Puglia, who found a 1966 book on rocketry and spaceflight which has the exact same acronym listed. The book is posted on the following website at:

<http://www.lib.cas.cz/www/space.40/ACRONYMS/TACRON-M.HTM#MI>

In russian and translated to english, the book is, "English-Russian Guided Missiles & Space Flight Dictionary", publisher, Voenizdat, or Military Publishing House, Moscow, 1966. The foreword states: The monographs, reference works, dictionaries, and periodicals on rocketry and spaceflight published in the USA and UK were used as source for this Dictionary. Page 874, the full entry is: MIND magnetic integrator neuron duplicator, neuron magnetic integrator-repeater (for remembering experience and for learning new facts). Thanks also to Mgr. Antonin Vitek, CSc, Main Library, Academy of Sciences of the Czech Republic, for translating this excerpt and posting this information on his website. With John Ginter's amazing thirty-plus years of keeping his story alive, time has revealed what was missed by the US national security stamps and is still classified!

---

[C.A.H.R.A. Home Page](#)

# **2003 Survey of Evidence Regarding Mind Control Experiments**

**by Cheryl Welsh, January 3, 2003**

---

[Mind Justice Home Page](#)

---

As director of the nonprofit IRS approved group Citizens Against Human Rights Abuse (CAHRA), I have received over 1800 claims of mind control since 1996. A strong case can be made that the US, Russia and major countries are developing and conducting classified mind control nonconsensual experiments. The issue of mind control and nonconsensual experiments is addressed by European, Russian and US legislatures, several human rights groups and notably, the United Nations Institute for Disarmament Research (UNIDIR). This article is a summary of the mind control issue, including sections on the follow:

- a cold war history of electromagnetic weapons development,
- experimentation law and history in the US,
- what electromagnetic radiation and mind control weapons are, according to human rights experts,
- the 2002 UNIDIR endorsement of CAHRA's article on experiments and mind control weapons,
- the major cluster of symptoms described by victims, particularly in the US and Russia,
- two obsolete cover stories, exposed with the breakup of the Soviet Union,
- a sample of laws covering mind control weapons,
- a short conclusion,
- citations and
- about CAHRA and the author

## **Overview of a long running issue**

A related cold war story of the development of electromagnetic radiation, (emr) weapons has been documented. As revealed in UN documents, weapons experts papers and scientific journals, a classified emr arms race between Russia and the US became public knowledge with the momentous event of the breakup of the Soviet Union in 1989.(1) And mind control weapon research is more secret than the Manhattan Project,(the project to develop the atomic bomb.) Some cover stories for mind control projects have been maintained by

the US government for fifty years and are now obsolete. One cover story was the US policy for emr health exposure limits: that emr has no provable health effects apart from heating. But with the breakup of the Soviet Union, the military flip flopped, threw out this fifty-year scientific fallacy and in 1997 revealed US military funding of the development of "new" weapons based on the biological effects of emr. A second cover story is that mind control weapons are science fiction. Three recent newspaper articles on fighting terrorism dispel this myth and expose the defense industry's flip flop attempts to perpetuate it.

Human rights experts and top political figures make comparisons of emr weapons to the atomic bomb; the most powerful weapons on earth. Freedom of thought can be obliterated with emr weapons' attack on the brain in addition to the body. Because emr weapons are silent, undetectable and leave no trace, some experts say WWW3 could be fought and won without a trace.(2) This article will present evidence that a classified emr arms race took place between the US and USSR, ending with a US victory. Given this fascinating and rarely reported history, claims of nonconsensual mind control experiments become plausible.

**Mind control experiments are similar to past nonconsensual government experiments: conducted for weaponization of the most significant scientific discoveries of the 20th century.**

The discovery of secrets of the atom led to the development of the atomic bomb, and scientists conducted extensive nonconsensual radiation experiments. With the discovery of the secrets of DNA and the development of biological weapons, biological experiments were conducted which have been declassified. Classified US experiments in which microbes were sprayed over cities, as well as post-cold war exposes of Soviet biological warfare efforts to develop lethal viruses have come to light. (3) Claims of mind control experiments beginning in the 1950s are now supported by evidence of scientific discoveries of brain physiology that have been used to develop mind control weapons by our government. A 1999 book on secret government experiments entitled *Undue Risk* by ethicist, Dr. Jonathan Moreno, stated: "... individual human subjects will be needed to 'perfect' the instruments for neuroimaging and the interpretation of the images into thoughts and ideas. The military possibilities of such capabilities are evident and the potential for human experiments under highly classified national security conditions are too obvious to require much comment." (4)

Not surprisingly, mind control victims have been labeled mentally ill. Labeling victims "nut cases" or "kooks" is not new. A 1997 *New York Times Magazine* stated; "For decades, those who claimed to be victims of clandestine radiation experiments conducted by the United States government were dismissed as paranoid." (5) Mental illness is an overwhelming alternate explanation and cover story for victims to overcome.

In the 1990s, the truth came out; nonconsensual radiation experiments were proven with government documents. Tragically, no laws have been passed to

prevent secret experiments from happening again. Dr. Jonathan Moreno has reported that in 2001, President Bush granted the department of Health and Human Services the authority to classify department research as secret. Dr. Moreno warned that this could allow the Defense Department or CIA to undertake secret human experiments with the HHS.(6) The increased secrecy and acquisition of billions of defense dollars are ideal strategies for continuing nonconsensual mind control experiments.

### **How emr works on the human mind and body**

Electromagnetic radiation weapons work on the theory that the mind and nervous system use electromagnetic signals and signals from outside sources which can mimic, block or alter the mind's and body's own electromagnetic radiation signals. A 1997 *US News and World Report* article by Douglas Pasternak entitled "Wonder Weapons" explained this process. ". . . the human body is essentially an electrochemical system, and devices that disrupt the electrical impulses of the nervous system can affect behavior and body functions. But these programs-- particularly those involving antipersonnel research--are so well guarded that details are scarce. "People [in the military] go silent on this issue," says [Louis] Slesin, [trade publisher of *Microwave News* for the electromagnetic radiation industry], "more than any other issue. People just do not want to talk about this."(7)

### **What is proven: classified development of mind control weapons by most of the major world powers-- without accountability.**

In the July, 1997 *British Medical Journal*, Robin M. Coupland of the International Committee of the Red Cross inquired, ". . . will the soldiers who have survived battlefields of the future return home with psychosis, epilepsy, and blindness inflicted by weapons designed to do exactly that?" (8) Dr. Barbara Hatch Rosenberg wrote in the September, 1994 issue of *The Bulletin of the Atomic Scientists*, "Many of the non-lethal weapons under consideration utilize infrasound or electromagnetic energy (including lasers, microwave, or radio-frequency radiation, or visible light pulsed at brain-wave frequency) for their effects. These weapons are said to cause temporary or permanent blinding, interference with mental processes, modification of behavior and emotional response, seizures, severe pain, dizziness, nausea and diarrhea, or disruption of internal organ functions in various other ways. ...The current surge of interest in electromagnetic and similar technologies makes the adoption of a protocol explicitly outlawing the use of these dehumanizing weapons an urgent matter."(9)

The November, 1990 *International Review of the Red Cross* reported: "Research work in this field [electromagnetic weapons] has been carried out in almost all industrialized countries, and especially by the great powers, with a view to using these phenomena for anti-materiel or anti-personnel purposes. ...In spite of the rarity of publications on this subject, and the fact that it is usually strictly classified information, research undertaken in this field seems to have demonstrated that very small amounts of electromagnetic radiation could appreciably alter the functions of living cells." (10)

In the June, 1996 *Aviation Week and Space Technology*, Paul Mann wrote, "A Harvard molecular geneticist and biological/chemical warfare specialist, Matthew S. Meselson warned: 'We're going to learn how to manipulate every life process, genetic ones, mental ones, the emotional ones, . . . If our inevitably increasing knowledge of life process is also harnessed to hostile purposes, that will completely change the nature of the expression of human hostility.'" (11) Unfortunately, Dr. Meselson's words have proven to be prophetic.

### **United Nations Institute for Disarmament Research cites "mind control" issue.**

Mind control weapons are a serious enough threat to be included along side nuclear, biological and chemical weapons in a document published by the United Nations Institute for Disarmament Research (UNIDIR).(12) The 2002 Media Guide to Disarmament in Geneva was compiled to help the Geneva-based media bring disarmament issues "to the attention of the wider world." CAHRA is one of six Non-Lethal Weapons experts cited by UNIDIR. Others include Human Rights Watch, International Committee of the Red Cross and University of Bradford Department of Peace Studies.

The Media Guide includes a nonlethal weapons "links" section to the Center for Defense Information, the University of Bradford, Non-lethal Weapons Research Project and to my article *Non-lethal Weapons--A Global Issue*. (13) In this article I present numerous comments and warnings by international experts and public figures about mind control weapons. The piece presents specific allegations regarding nonconsensual government experiments and classified nonlethal weapons which target the brain and nervous system, or as they are popularly known by the emotionally charged term, "mind control". Called information and psychotronic weapons in Russia and China, mind control weapons are included in the category of nonlethal weapons in the 2002 Disarmament Guide. UNIDIR is studying the parameters of this issue, nuclear disarmament and fourteen other categories of weapons. The 2002 UNIDIR citation of CAHRA and the article substantiate my position that claims of nonconsensual experiments by governments in highly classified mind control weapons programs are a legitimate and serious disarmament issue.

### **Reported mind control symptoms**

Victims from all over the world have contacted CAHRA with reports of being targeted with mind control, although approximately seventy-five percent of victims are American and Russian. The following is a description of symptoms most commonly reported by victims:

Twenty-four hours a day, seven days a week, for years on end, victims are subjected to various kinds of harassment and torture. Most believe that some technology is remotely targeting and controlling every nerve in their bodies. Heart rates speed up and slow down, bowel movements are regulated, illnesses can turn on and off in an instant. Victims report microwave hearing, (which is an unclassified military weapon), or voices in the head.(14) Sleep deprivation is common. Thoughts can be read, and played back to the victim,

instantaneously. People around the victim have repeated verbatim, the victim's immediate thoughts. Victims report that dreams are manipulated, behaviors controlled, emotions literally played with and all types of pain started and stopped in all parts of the body. Forced muscle movements, forced speech, forced precision manipulation of hands are also reported. Victims describe holograms being projected and remote sexual manipulation and abuse, with pedophilia, homosexual and degrading themes also reported regularly. Microwave burns are frequently reported, along with all types of bizarre and harassing manipulation of electrical equipment, phone, car, TV and computers. Mail tamperings are reported as well. Black bag intelligence tactics --tire slashings, break-ins without burglary but at times including sabotaged, modified items also appear on the list of invasions.

What follows is a short list of less commonly reported symptoms. Victims report the following phenomena spontaneously happens to them: Objects are moved, from tiny gas bubbles in the victim's respiratory tract and yanking legs out from under the victim, all the way up to shoving a moving car sideways. Some type of outside force can strike heavy blows to any object, or set any object including the body into strong vibration, while nearby objects are not vibrating at all. Wrenching of house/building structures cause loud snapping or crackling noises, often heard at precisely the point where a victim is starting to doze off to sleep.

Victims agree: the experience of mind control phenomena is vicious, amoral, sadistic and cruel. Most victims describe the experience as very debilitating and compare it to mental rape, an electronic prison or total destruction of the quality of their lives. Many have been labeled mentally ill and live with financial ruin, loss of health, social life and career. Victims theorize that the goal of the experiments would appear to be the development of weapons to neutralize the enemy. All say the technology is unbelievably sophisticated and effective. To them, it is like a slow death.

### **Typical cases of US mind control victims**

Dave Fratus and several other prisoners at Utah State Prison in Draper, Utah claimed hearing voices caused by remote electronic emissions in their head and that the voices said they came from the planet Astra. In a letter dated October 18, 1988, Fratus described "some type of remote control electronic brain punishment. . ." In 1981, Dorothy Burdick wrote the book, *Such Things are Known*, published by Vantage Press. Burdick was a college professor in a northern California community college. She was targeted with "microwave hearing," the phenomena of voices heard in the head and caused by microwaves. Stephen , whose father was a professor at UC Berkeley, says that the whole family was targeted because his father came from Iran. Currently a law student, I believe that I too was targeted when I signed papers for entering the military in 1986. I believe I have been part of some form of baseline study for brain studies on stress, or for military purposes such as psychological operations.

In 1997, victim Carole Sterling committed suicide in order to escape the torture of emr technology. She described attending the 5th International UFO conference at Mesquite, Nevada in the newspaper, *The Star Beacon* in Paonia, Colorado:

Dear Star Beacon, I am writing about something that happened to me which goes back to December, 1995. I went to a conference in Nevada. The day following the last night at the conference, I noticed that I had an injection mark on the base of my spine which was sore. Then the nightmare started three days after my return to Washington, DC . . . It totally scrambled my brain, leaving me unable to think properly, simply functioning on sheer shock and horror, with total incomprehension of what was going on. It actually was debilitating. The room felt like a torture chamber. This forced me out of my home. I believe that the technology used, be it some type of a frequency assault, some sort of directed energy, in addition to whatever was injected in me, has caused damage to my brain. [I have] been living with this debilitating and excruciating pain for the last eight months so far.(15)

Many such incidents have been reported in the mainstream press. The *Kansas City Pitch Weekly* reported in 1995 that, "[Paul Schaefer, engineer] cites numerous examples of occasions when 'adverse energies,' 'beams' or 'substances' have been 'shot' at him. 'A neighbor called me over to her porch one day, to tell me she'd seen a beam of light come out of the sky and shoot into one of my windows,'" said Schaefer. "I could see the path through the garden where the leaves turned yellow. . . . when asked why they want to attack him, he said it was because of his radical activities and writings." (16)

This 1997 excerpt from the *Pennsylvania Inquirer* describes a man who mailed a threatening letter to President Clinton. "According to the affidavit, the letter tells Clinton to 'tell the Philadelphia Naval Base to stop trying to brainwash me into killing people with covert E.L.F. electronic weaponry and asks for 'compensation for being a research test victim.'" (17) This man, Joseph Washington now networks with a victims group in Philadelphia.

This 1988 *Los Angeles Times* excerpt is long because it contains an exceptional description of what happens to a majority of victims. In addition, Martin Cannon wrote about this case of Rex Niles in chapter five of his book, *The Controllers*, making a point by point comparison of Niles' mind control symptoms with UFO abductee phenomena.

"...Government officials estimate that [Rex] Niles had handed over millions in under-the-table payments to employees of leading contractors in exchange for lucrative subcontracts before he secretly turned government witness and began an undercover campaign with the FBI to sting the crooked buyers who had depended on his largess. Niles' work as an informant led to the conviction of 19 industry buyers and supervisors on fraud, tax evasion and kickback charges, and Niles retired in triumph in April of 1987, lauded for his "unprecedented cooperation," into the Federal Witness Protection Program. But

in the way stories have of not ending the way they are supposed to, . . . Instead, he is living in a suburban home outside Los Angeles, sleeping under a makeshift foil tent fashioned to block the microwaves he believes are killing him. "His aluminum foil hat has tiny holes in it, says Rex Niles, proof that the government is bombarding him with microwaves in an attempt to kill him. . . . He has produced testimony from his sister, a Simi Valley woman who swears that helicopters have repeatedly circled over her home. An engineer measured 250 watts of microwaves in the atmosphere inside Niles' house and found a radioactive disc underneath the dash of his car. . . . The noises started again, he said. "You know, in the middle of the night at two in the morning, when they wouldn't allow me to sleep; when they were aggravating my conscious as well as my subconscious mind, I would hear what sounded like large groups of people . . . that sounded like a bottle breaking in the street. "So I would go to the window, or one time I was dressed because I couldn't sleep, so I went down, and the street was absolutely empty." Niles became convinced that the marshals had set up an elaborate speaker system around his room to confuse him with artificial sounds. In intricate detail, he has worked out his theory of what happened. The marshals, he said, were attempting to make it appear as though he were crazy, setting him up in order to make off with his money. They kept him awake at night to minimize his resistance, he theorized. "...This has been a very tough story to tell people," Niles admitted. "They have a hard time believing me and wonder how could I have this much audacity and this much vanity, to think that I'm worth this kind of a push, this much manpower, equipment, airplanes, helicopters, at one point, 14 lasers. It isn't that I'm worth it. It's because they've got so much to protect. . . ." (18)

## **Mind Control in Russia**

With the breakup of the Soviet Union, Russian reports of mind control have become available. CAHRA has formed an international coalition with a major group of mind control victims in Russia. In March, 2002, the Moscow Committee for the Ecology of Dwellings appointed me as the director of CAHRA to their Executive Committee. Since Emilia Cherkova and Leah Terekhova founded this Russian group in the 1990s, the organization has often been cited in major Russian newspapers. As an authority in the area of mind control, Emilia has sent CAHRA several articles and books on Russian mind control, which are now translated and will soon be posted on the CAHRA website. Below is one Russian newspaper article excerpt describing their group. The similarity of both symptoms and the frustration of attempts to obtain help encountered by US and Russian victims, is striking. The 1995 *Moscow Times* article, "Report: Soviets Used Top-Secret ' Psychotronic' Weapons":



There may be a scientific explanation for the rigid-faced inflexibility of Soviet-era border guards and soldiers, after all. Reports have emerged of a top secret program of "psychotronic" brainwashing techniques developed by the KGB and the Ministry. The techniques, which include debilitating high frequency radio waves, hypnotic computer-scrambled sounds and mind-bending electromagnetic fields, as well as an ultrasound gun capable of killing a cat at fifty meters, were originally developed for medical purposes and adapted into weapons, said journalist Yury Vorobyovsky, who has been investigating the program for three years. Ecology and Living Environment, an environmental and civil liberties group which claims a membership of 500 people in Moscow, has set up an association of "Victims of Psychotronic Experimentation," who have filed damages claims against the Federal Security Service, or FSB, and the government. Unfortunately, since by definition many of the victims are psychologically disturbed, there is a problem of verification. "The Health Ministry and the FSB are doing medical experiments on over a million innocent people," said Ecology and Living Environment President Yemilia Cherkova, an ex-member of Zelenograd's local council. Cherkova wears a lead helmet in bed to protect herself against the rays she says the government beams into her flat. "They put chemicals in the water and use magnets to alter your mind. We are fighting to prove to the authorities that we are not mad." Nevertheless, the State Duma is taking the matter seriously enough to draft a law on "security of the individual," which will include regulation of subliminal advertising and pseudo-religious sects, as well as imposing state controls on all equipment in private hands which can be used as "psychotronic weaponry." "The law is pre-emptive," said Vladimir Lopatkin, chairman of the Duma's drafting committee. "The equipment that now exists in laboratories must be very strictly controlled to prevent it from being sold to the private sector. . . . Of course this project is surrounded with a lot of hysteria and conjecture. . . "Something that was secret for so many years is the perfect breeding ground for conspiracy theories."(19)

## **EMR Weapons: As Powerful As The Atomic Bomb**

Nonthermal effects of emr are the scientific basis for weapons and biological basis of brain function, according to several human rights experts, military and civilian authorities and top government science advisors. For example, Dr. Stefan Possony, a Stanford University Hoover Institute fellow, who was called "the intellectual father of 'Star Wars' and was "one of the most influential civilian strategic planners in the Pentagon," wrote the 1983 *Defense and Foreign Affairs* article, "Scientific Advances Hold Dramatic Prospects for Psy-Strat". (20)

Suppose it becomes feasible to affect brain cells by low frequency waves or beams, thereby altering psychological states, and making it possible to transmit suggestions and commands directly into the brain. Who is so rash as to doubt that technological breakthroughs of this general type would not be put promptly to psyops use? More importantly who would seriously assume that such a technology would not be deployed to accomplish political and military surprise?" (21)

In a 1986 *BBC Summary of World broadcast*, Mikhail S. Gorbachev, former Soviet leader stated:

"Weapons based on new physical principles would include, amongst others, means in which physical principles which have not been used hitherto are used to strike at personnel, military equipment and objectives. Amongst weapons of this kind one might include beam, radio-wave, infrasonic, geophysical and genetic weapons. In their strike characteristics these types of weapons might be no less dangerous than mass strike weapons. The Soviet Union considers it necessary to establish a ban on the development of arms of this kind." (22)

### **US won classified emr arms race**

The former USSR has advocated banning emr ( electromagnetic radiation), weapons since the 1970s. The US has heavily classified nonlethal weapons since the 1960s and has denied the existence of weapons effects of emr up to the 1990s. (23) The Pentagon stated on *CNN* news that the radiofrequency weapons are too sensitive to discuss and has maintained this stance throughout the 1980s.(24) In the 1990s, however, the military admitted to looking for emr weapons based on emr bioeffects. (25)(26)

Russian classified mind control programs were revealed only as a result of the monumental event of the breakup of the Soviet Union. The 1993 *Defense News* article entitled "US Explores Russian Mind-Control Technology" revealed some of Russia's emr weapons. "Known as acoustic psycho-correction, the capability to control minds and alter behavior of civilians and soldiers may soon be shared with US military, medical and political officials, according to US and Russian sources. ...Pioneered by the government-funded Department of Psycho-Correction at the Moscow Medical Academy, acoustic psycho-correction involves the transmission of specific commands via static or white noise bands into the human subconscious without upsetting other intellectual functions."(27)

Russian top secret and massive mind control weapons programs were in chaos. The 1993 *Defense News* article stated that US and Russian sources were planning "...discussions aimed at creating a framework for bringing the issue under bilateral or multilateral controls". ...Therefore, the Russian authors have proposed a bilateral Center for Psycho-technologies where US and Russian authorities could monitor and restrict the emerging capabilities." In addition, a

1993 *Defense Electronics* article discussed concerns that Russian mind control weapons, like atomic weapons would get into the hands of terrorists and criminals and therefore international agreements were needed.(28) The United States emerged as the single world super power and classified international agreements now control the use of emr weapons.

**A cover story is now obsolete: Russia & former East Block maintain that nonthermal emr biological effects are used for new weapons, US says nonthermal emr effects are not proven.**

Russia and the East Block's position was that electromagnetic radiation (emr) biological effects could be used to develop new weapons of mass destruction. These biological effects were also called athermal or nonthermal effects of emr because they are in contrast to the thermal effects of emr, such as those caused by heating food in a microwave oven. The Russian scientific literature going back to the 1930s supported a theory of nonthermal or biological effects of emr. The UN Committee on Disarmament discussed Russian proposals to ban "new types of weapons of mass destruction." One weapon described by the Soviet government in 1979 was, "Infrasonic acoustic radiation weapons. ...They would utilize harmful effects of infrasonic oscillations on biocurrents of the brain and nervous system;... " The 1979 document continued, "4. Means using electromagnetic radiation to affect biological targets. As a result of research into the effects of electromagnetic radiation on biological targets, the existence of harmful effects of radio-frequency radiations within a wide range of frequencies on such vitally important organs of the human as the heart, the brain and the central nervous system may now be regarded as a firmly established fact. Assessments quoted in international literature of the potential danger of the development of a new weapons of mass destruction are based on the results of research into the so-called "non-thermal" effects of electromagnetic radiation on biological targets. These effects may take the form of damage to or disruption of the functioning of the internal organs and systems of the human organism or of changes in its functioning." (29)

The US position was the exact opposite of the Russian position; that there were no US research programs or weapons based on biological or nonthermal emr effects. Throughout this period, the US nevertheless conducted classified mind control weapons research based on the athermal or biological effects of emr. (30) Dr. Robert Becker was a consultant to the CIA in the 1960s on emr effects on fighter pilots shot down by the Soviets, as reported in *Opening Pandora's Box*, a 1984 *BBC TV* documentary. (31) Dr. Becker stated, "...the best cover story is that, based on best American scientist's [opinions],.... the [US] nation has discarded [the theory of athermal] health effects from emr, entirely." In fact, this was the official US position.

In sharp contrast to the Russian position on biological effects of emr, the US military, industry and government scientists publicly supported the position of Dr. Herman P. Schwan, a Nazi Paperclip scientist who established the safety limits of electromagnetic radiation exposure for the United States in the 1950s. The US operated Project Paperclip between 1945 and 1955 in an attempt to exploit the expertise of German scientists after W.W.II, and 765 scientists were

employed by the US government, including Dr. Schwan. (32) Dr. Schwan's position-- that there are no proven athermal or biological effects of electromagnetic radiation is still largely adhered to today. Professor Schwan worked at the University of Pennsylvania on numerous government contracts and received Navy and National Institute of Health, NIH funding throughout his entire career.(33)

With the breakup of the Soviet Union, the Pentagon publicly unveiled the nonlethal weapons program including weapons based on athermal or biological emr effects, and the US policy that there are "no proven athermal emr effects" took a 180 degree turn . The July, 7, 1997 *US News and World Report* article, *Wonder Weapons* stated: "...scientists, aided by government research on the "bioeffects" of beamed energy, are searching the electromagnetic and sonic spectrums for wavelengths than can affect human behavior." The former Soviet Union's position on banning emr weapons and the flip-flop of the US military's position on emr weapons after the breakup of the Soviet Union are indications of national security policy and it's influence on the scientific research of emr and emr weapons.

That emr can cause athermal biological effects is now a proven scientific theory. At a 1990 General Assembly of the International Union of Radio Science held in Prague, Dr. Ross Adey concluded that, "It is no longer a matter of speculation that biomolecular systems are responsive to low level, low frequency electromagnetic fields. Not only is tissue heating not the basis of these interactions, but the many instances of responses windowed with respect to field, frequency and intensity set a rubric for their consideration in physical mechanisms involving long range ordering at the atomic level." (34) The NRC report, *An Assessment of Non-Lethal Weapons Science and Technology* (2002) stated "Leap-ahead non-lethal weapons technologies will probably be based on more subtle human/RF interactions in which the signal information within the RF exposure causes an effect other than simply heating: for example, stun seizure, startle, and decreased spontaneous activity. Recent developments in the technology are leading to ultrawideband, very high peak power, and ultrashort signal capabilities, suggesting that the phase space to be explored for suble, yet potentially effective non-thermal biophysical susceptibilities is vast."(35)

Dr. Adey has also testified before the US Congress on US government suppression and control of research into the biological effects of emr.(36) A 1988 AP article stated, " Since the early 1980s, however, federal government support for non-ionizing radiation bioeffects research has declined markedly. W. Ross Adey, a leading researcher based at the Veteran's Administration Medical Center in Loma Linda, Calif., told a House subcommittee last Oct. 6 that current levels of government funding -now about \$7 million a year- are "disastrously low. There is reason to believe that this situation has arisen in part through a well-organized activity on the part of major corporate entities from the consumer and military electronic industries to discredit all research into athermal biological and biomedical effects," Adey said.

History has revealed that some US scientists knowingly lied, or at the least twisted and omitted evidence, and these unethical actions indicate the seriousness and magnitude of the issues the scientists were attempting to cover up. The public denial of athermal effects of emr by US government scientists was undoubtedly a cover story for a long-term, highly classified emr weapons program.

Two scientists, Dr. Rosalie Bertell and Dr. Eldon Byrd have studied emr bioeffects and both agree on the under-reported demise of this cover story. Dr. Rosalie Bertell has a doctorate degree in Biometry, the design of epidemiological research and the mathematical analysis of bio-medical problems. Dr. Bertell documented military microwave zapping of Greenham Commons women nuclear protesters in the 1980s as reported in London Guardian March 10, 1987. She authored UN reports on the Chernobyl disaster, has five honorary doctorates, numerous peace prizes and more. In an email dated 3-12-01, Dr. Bertell agreed that this cover story is obsolete. (37)

Dr. Eldon Byrd was quoted in the *US News and World Report*, July 7, 1997, Wonder Weapons article. "...From 1980 to 1983, a man named Eldon Byrd ran the Marine Corps Nonlethal Electromagnetic Weapons project. He conducted most of his research at the Armed Forces Radiobiology Research Institute in Bethesda, Md. "We were looking at electrical activity in the brain and how to influence it,' he says." In an email dated 1-10-02, Dr. Byrd also agreed that this cover story is obsolete. (38)

### **Another obsolete cover story: mind control is science fiction**

Mainstream media presents mind control weapons to the general public as a future possibility and science fiction. For example, the May 2002, *Economist* wrote "They [people] should worry about brain science too. There are no laws or treaties or public discussion of neurotechnology as there has been for genetics and cloning." But like so many articles on advances in brain science, the article avoids alarming the reader. The *Economist* article ends, "...to those who fear that neurotechnology is a hair's breadth from catapulting society into a post-human future... There is a [great] deal of searching to do yet before human nature gives up its secrets." (39) The *Economist* article on the ethics of brain science is typical of what the public has been told--a superficial survey of an issue that completely sidesteps existing military research.

The July 7, 1997 *US News and World Report* article reported, "In fact, the military routinely has approached the National Institutes of Health for research information. 'DARPA (Defense Advanced Research Projects Agency) has come to us every few years to see if there are ways to incapacitate the central nervous system remotely,' Dr. F. Terry Hambrecht, head of the Neural Prosthesis Program at NIH, told US News. 'But nothing has ever come of it,' he said, 'That is too science fiction and far-fetched.'"

The military's position-- that mind control is science fiction-- is not questioned or investigated by mainstream press, and this amounts to an effective cover story to keep mind control weapons classified. The following four articles

reveal that the capability to read thoughts is scientifically possible and surely developed by the military, especially given the information available on Russian mind control weapons. One article reported that mind reading technology to fight terrorism is possible, according to NASA. But in a fifth article, NASA, apparently worried about the developing public controversy, issued a denial that mind reading technology is now possible.

In the article, *Decoding Minds*, *Signal Magazine*, October, 2001, Dr. John D. Norseen, of Lockheed Martin stated, "We are at the point where this database has been developed enough that we can use a single electrode or something like an airport security system where there is a dome above our head to get enough information that we can know the number you're thinking," According to *US News and World Report*, January 20, 2000, "The National Aeronautic and Space Administration, [NASA]...have all awarded small basic research contracts to Norseen....-portions of them classified..."

One year later in the *Washington Times*, August 17, 2002, the article entitled *NASA plans to read terrorist's minds at airport* stated,

Airport security screeners may soon try to read the minds of travelers to identify terrorists. Officials of the National Aeronautics and Space Administration have told Northwest Airlines security specialists that the agency is developing brain-monitoring devices in cooperation with a commercial firm, which it did not identify. Space technology would be adapted to receive and analyze brain-wave and heartbeat patterns, then feed that data into computerized programs 'to detect passengers who potentially might pose a threat,' according to briefing documents obtained by The Washington Times. NASA wants to use 'noninvasive neuro-electric sensors,' imbedded in gates, to collect tiny electric signals that all brains and hearts transmit. Computers would apply statistical algorithms to correlate physiologic patterns with computerized data on travel routines, criminal background and credit information from 'hundreds to thousands of data sources,' NASA documents say. ...Robert Park, spokesman for the American Physical Society stated, 'We're close to the point where they can tell to an extent what you're thinking about by which part of the brain is activated, which is close to reading your mind. ...The idea is plausible, he says, but frightening'.

Finally, a 180-degree change in position was issued from Michael Braukus, NASA Headquarters, Washington, August 20, 2002(Phone: 202/358-1979) *RELEASE: 02-160: "NASA rejects claims it plans mind-reading capability. NASA managers today said published media reports suggesting the agency plans to read the minds of potential terrorists go too far and ignore the facts and science behind the research. '...NASA does not have the capability to read minds, nor are we suggesting that would be done,' said Robert Pearce, Director, NASA's Strategy and Analysis Division in the Office of Aerospace*

Technology in Washington. '...Some of the ideas will take several years of effort to establish, if there is a practical application.'"

Since the 1950s, scientists have warned about new brain research but usually add that the discovery of the secrets of the brain is years away. This is hard to believe when looking back at the title and excerpt of a 1976 *Los Angeles Times* article *Mind Reading Machine Tells Secrets of the Brain, Sci-Fi Comes True*.

Washington-In a program out of science fiction, the government is developing mind-reading machines that can show, among other things, whether a person is fatigued, puzzled or daydreaming. ...The Advanced Research Projects Agency says the \$1 million-a-year program has passed its initial laboratory tests and is ready for determination of its military uses. Scientist working under agency contracts at the University of Illinois, UCLA, Stanford, Massachusetts Institute of Technology and the University of Rochester and in laboratories [and] other facilities have been able to determine an individual's alertness from his brain waves. ...It may be only a matter of time before the machines will be able to read a person's brain waves to determine just what he is thinking. (40)

And yet the cover story continues to be maintained. Information available on mind control weapons in mainstream press continues to be biased and incomplete.

### **Discussions and legislation of mind control weapons**

The development and control of mind control weapons and concerns about nonconsensual experiments is a growing international issue, as seen in a few of the many available government documents. Here are four significant and recent US, Russian, and European documents.

House of Representative Dennis Kucinich submitted this October 2nd, 2001 H.R. bill 2977, "The Space Preservation Act of 2001". (41) This bill proposed banning weapons in space, including "psychotronic" and "mind control" weapons. The relevant excerpt states "... (ii) Inflicting death or injury on, or damaging or destroying, a person (or the biological life, bodily health, mental health, or physical and economic well-being of a person)--(I) through the use of land-based, sea-based, or space-based systems using radiation, electromagnetic, psychotronic, sonic, laser, or other energies directed at individual persons or targeted populations for the purpose of information war, mood management, or mind control of such persons or populations;..." According to Kucinich's office, amidst pressure and concerns about ensuring bill passage, this section of the bill was removed in Spring, 2002.

1998 Russian Federal law, *About Weapons* is cited in the edition of *Federal Laws Russian Federation*. This law prohibits "the circulation of civilian and military weapons" including the "use of radio-active radiations and biological factors; -weapons and other objects, the affects of the operations of which are

based on the use of electro- magnetic, light, thermal, infra-sonic or ultra-sonic radiations and which have [exiting ] parameters, exceeding the magnitude of established governmental standards of the Russian Federation and corresponding norms of Federal governmental organs in the area of the health department," (42) This Russian law is in effect today.

1998 report by Morton Sklar of the World Organization Against Torture, entitled: *Torture in the United States*.<sup>(43)</sup> The chapter on involuntary human scientific experimentation concludes with the following:

"Similar concerns also are being raised about involuntary human experimentation involving new forms of classified research and testing of high technology military weaponry, including microwave and laser equipment. Groups working on these issues cite, among other evidence of the existence of these unauthorized testing procedures, a White house intergovernmental memorandum dated March 27,1997, establishing stronger guidelines prohibiting non-consensual testing for classified research, but suggesting, by implication, that this type of human subject research may, in fact, be taking place. Because of the classified nature of these activities, it is very difficult to confirm or disprove that they are taking place. Given the serious negative impacts on non-consensual human subjects that classified research of this type is capable of producing, and given the past history of secret experimentation by the government, these allegations of continuing improprieties involving secret government sponsored human testing should not be dismissed without more thorough, impartial investigation."

European Parliament Resolution A4-005/99 on Environment, Security and Foreign policy, passed on January 29, 1999. The draft resolution specifically discussed the serious concerns regarding electromagnetic radiation weapons. The final resolution calls for an "international convention introducing a global ban on all developments and deployments of weapons which might enable any form of manipulation of human beings." <sup>(44)</sup>

## **Conclusions**

As history has shown, governments will never reveal classified weapons or nonconsensual experiments unless public opinion forces compliance. Mainstream press is repeating its historical stance regarding radiation experiments by assessing victims as crazy and refusing to investigate further. A number of experts agree that, given the increasing numbers reporting nonconsensual mind control experiments, to wait for solid proof of this issue is dangerous and inhumane, especially in light of the history of secret state experiments for the development of weapons. An investigation is appropriate.

The response to mind control victims by the FBI, police, congressmen, lawyers, newspaper reporters, friends and family has been that there is no



proof of a mind control program of nonconsensual experimentation. In addition to the barrier of a US cold war defense budget and a climate of secrecy which has continued into the 21st century, victims must deal with the stigma of the label of mental illness. For fifty years, mental illness has been a convenient excuse for not investigating claims of mind control. But now the circumstantial evidence of nonconsensual experiments is powerful enough to be cited by the United Nations Institute for Disarmament Research and human rights groups. With laws to ban and control the use of mind control weapons, the tide is turning, in spite of the ongoing classification of mind control programs.

Mind control weapons have finally become public knowledge and for the first time, information has become available from Russia. Human rights experts warn of emr weapons comparable to the atomic bomb, and the evidence of a fifty year emr arms race confirm the importance of mind control weapons to US and Russia. The east/west scientific controversy over emr biological effects is a strong indication of deeply classified and extensive mind control programs. The US government cannot credibly explain away the historical record of deception. The cover story that mind control weapons are science fiction is obsolete but the military continues to attempt to use it while reporters do not investigate.

The conclusion that the human brain is decoded, just like DNA and the secrets of the atom seems certain. Evidence supports the fact that control of your mind is another classified military capability, like biological weapons and the atomic bomb. CAHRA will continue to gather documentation of nonconsensual government mind control experiments and work towards stopping another illegal cold war program.

### **Citation list**

1. CAHRA website article, EMR Weapons: As Powerful As the Atomic Bomb, 2001, at lists extensive citations to evidence of a U.S./U.S.S.R. emr arms race.
2. Becker, Robert O, MD, interview featured in 1984, BBC television program, Opening Pandora's Box, David Jones, Producer, Fulcrum Central Productions. And, Persinger, Michael, Phd, Laurentian University, Canada, interview on the Learning Channel TV program, entitled, Weapons of War, Sept. 21, 1997
3. Moreno, Jonathan D., Undue Risk Secret State Experiments on Humans, W.H. Freeman and Company, New York, 1999. p.233. "During the period 1949 to 1969 more than two hundred open-air tests of U.S. vulnerability to biological warfare attacks took place. ..the Army never informed the residents of these areas, nor the local governments, that such tests were taking place."
4. id. p. 293
5. Michael D'Antonio, Atomic Guinea Pigs, New York Times Magazine, August 31, 1997, p. 38
6. Hardin, Peter, The Ethics of Experiments; Scholars Fear Post Attack Secrecy, The Richmond Times-Dispatch, March 3, 2002

7. Pasternak, Douglas, Wonder Weapons The Pentagon's quest for nonlethal arms is amazing. But is it smart? US News and World Report, July 7, 1997, p. 38
8. Coupland, Robin M., surgeon, International Committee of the Red Cross, "Non-lethal weapons: precipitating a new arms race British Medical Journal Vol. 315, July 12, 1997, p. 78
9. Hatch Rosenberg, Barbara, The Soft-Kill Fallacy, Bulletin of Atomic Scientists, Sept/Oct 1994, p. 45
10. Doswald-Beck, Louise and Cauderay, Gerald C., The Development of New Antipersonnel Weapons, International Review of the Red Cross 279, November 1, 1990
11. Mann, Paul, Mass Weapons Threat Deepens Worldwide, Aviation Week and Space Technology, 144 (25), June 17, 1996
12. See website copy at: <http://mindjustice-org/un.htm>, or [www.unog.ch/unidir/Media%20Guide%20\(Versions%202002-1\).PDF](http://www.unog.ch/unidir/Media%20Guide%20(Versions%202002-1).PDF)
13. See website copy at: [www.raven1.net/welshnlw.html](http://www.raven1.net/welshnlw.html) and at <http://mindjustice-org/8.htm>
14. Microwave hearing is the transmission of sounds from an outside source into a person's head that only the targeted person can hear. Two of the numerous cites on microwave hearing include: NASA Scientific and Technical Information # 81N12720. National Center for Environmental Research and Quality Assurance, SBIR contract number F41624-95-C-9007, Communicating Via the Microwave Auditory Effect.
15. Sterling, Carol, Letters from Readers, Incident at Mesquite, Nevada conference, The Star Beacon, October 1996 p. 2
16. Taylor, Mike, Ex-engineer Against Adverse Energy, Kansas City Pitch Weekly, April 13-19, 1995
17. Slobodzian, Joseph A., Man held in attempt to mail Clinton a bomb, Philadelphia Inquirer, January 8, 1997, B2
18. Murphy, Kim, A Fearful Fix Grips Figure in Kickbacks, Los Angeles Times, March 28, 1988, Metro part 2, page 1
19. Matthews, Owen, Report: Soviets Used Top-Secret ' Psychotronic' Weapons, The Moscow Times, Section No. 750, July 11, 1995
20. Walker, Martin, Dark Dreamer of Star Wars; Obituary: Stephan Possony, The Guardian (London), May 5, 1995, p. 17
21. Possony, Stefan, Scientific Advances Hold Dramatic Prospects for Psy-Strat, Defense and Foreign Affairs, July, 1983, P.34
22. 1986, January 21. Press Conference on Gorbachev's Nuclear Arms Elimination Proposals. BBC Summary of World Broadcasts. Tass for abroad. Part1 The USSR; A. International Affairs; 1.General and Western Affairs;SU/8162/A1/1. Lexis-Nexis.
23. Aftergood, Steve, The Soft-Kill Fallacy, Bulletin of Atomic Scientists, Sept/Oct 1994, p. 43
24. CNN news broadcast, Special Assignment Nov. 1985, by Chuck DeCaro, "Weapons of War, Is there an RF Gap?"
25. Pasternak, Douglas, Wonder Weapons The Pentagon's quest for nonlethal arms is amazing. But is it smart? US News and World Report, July 7, 1997, p. 38

26. Navel Studies Board, An Assessment of Non-lethal Weapons Science and Technology (2002). National Academy Press, page 35. See: <http://books.nap.edu/books/0309082889/htm/3.5.html#pagetop>
27. Opall, Barbara, US Explores Russian Mind-Control Technology, US, Russia Hope to Safeguard Mind-Control Techniques, Defense News, January 11-17, 1993, p. 4
28. Tapscott, Mark, DOD, Intel Agencies Look at Russian Mind Control Technology, Claims FBI Considered Testing on Koresh, Defense Electronics, July, 1993
29. "Negotiations on the question of the prohibition of new types of weapons of mass destruction and new systems of such weapons". U.N. Committee on Disarmament document CD/35 10 July 1979 by V.L. Issraelyan, Representative of the USSR to the Committee on Disarmament.
30. Aftergood, Steve, The Soft-Kill Fallacy, Bulletin of Atomic Scientists, Sept/Oct 1994, p. 43
31. Opening Pandora's Box, 1984, produced by David Jones for Fulcrum Central Productions, aired on BBC Channel 4. Dr. Becker was asked by the CIA in early 60s to determine whether pilots shot down and captured by Soviets in the 1960s could possibly have been exposed to emr without them realizing it and would that have caused personality change. The pilots were tested psychologically before and when they came home. A dramatic change in test results was found. The question posed was, can you change, entrain brainwaves with an external source? "Pilots did not report bad treatment and were not aware of any emr exposure by Soviets during debriefing sessions." They were interned by the Soviets for two to six week and returned with "considerable personality alterations". The CIA wanted to know if there was a relationship between the Moscow Embassy [microwave bombardment] and flight crews that would cause personality alteration. Dr. Becker stated "yes, there is a distinct possibility, we don't know at this time for sure."
32. Annas, George J., J.D. and Grodin, Michael, M.D., The Nazi Doctors and the Nuremberg Code, 1992, Oxford University Press, p. 106
33. Schwan, Herman P., Physical Properties of Biological Matter: Some History, Principles, and Applications, 1982
34. Mae-Wan Ho, Fritz-Albert Popp, Ulrich Warnke. Bioelectrodynamics and Biocommunication, Singapore ; River Edge, NJ : World Scientific, c1994
35. Navel Studies Board, An Assessment of Non-lethal Weapons Science and Technology (2002). National Academy Press, page 35. See: <http://books.nap.edu/books/0309082889/htm/3.5.html#pagetop>
36. Reppert, Barton, Looking at the Moscow Signal, the Zapping of an Embassy 35 years later, The Mystery Lingers, Washington AP, May 22, 1988
37. Posted at: <http://mindjustice-org/1-02-1.htm>. Email from Dr. Rosalie Bertell, 3-12-01, excerpt below.

Date: Mon, 12 Mar 2001 18:27:42 -0500

Dear Cheryl, I have received your document and I think you have enough information for a documentary report or an article by an investigative reporter. It may raise concern about the issues, but does not prove anything. [Dr. Bertell is referring to the document on my website, entry 14, EMR Weapons: As Powerful as the Atomic Bomb]. ...There is some confusion about weapon use and harassment or experimental use, with the latter being harder to document. The health effects which can be attributed to EMR weapons is also, as you know, not established. Your problems are quite similar to that of the atomic bomb victims, including the military, the Japanese and those living downwind of a nuclear test site. Very few of the experienced health effects have ever been admitted. We also deal with the same denial and secrecy with the Gulf War, Bosnia and Kosovo vets exposed to ceramic DU.

38. Email excerpt to Cheryl Welsh, From: "Eldon Byrd"

Sent: Thursday, January 10, 2002 5:43 PM  
... I agree that the thermal/athermal effects has ended, but I think for a different reason. What Frey discovered (that microwave effects can create clicks in the brain) was a thermal effect. Thermal effects can cook the brain, and even tho it was admitted that we (the US) looked into it, the ability to control a distance effect such as this just was not there. I had to fight tooth and nail to convince the establishment that elf had nothing to do with thermal effects. The establishment position was that ONLY microwaves could create an effect in the brain. Of course, they have changed their tune, over my dead body, and the dead bodies of some others. The references you quote are valid, ...Your statement that the Russian evidence is important because shows that the Russians have (at least had) a large mind control program dating back to the 1950's and therefore the US would also have a very (I would say, "it is reasonable to assume") classified mind control program, is pretty much dead on, in my opinion. And it is this area that my proposal will deal with--the other areas are more controversial, although the thermal/athermal issue is pretty dead, I think. ...Eldon

39. No author, The ethics of brain science: Open your mind, The Economist, May 23, 2002, posted at

[http://www.economist.com/opinion/displayStory.cfm?Story\\_id=1143317](http://www.economist.com/opinion/displayStory.cfm?Story_id=1143317)

40. Kempster, Norman, Mind Reading Machine Tells Secrets of the Brain Sci-Fi Comes True, Los Angeles Times, March 29, 1976
41. More information on "The Space Preservation Act of 2001 posted at: <http://mindjustice-org/1-02-3.htm>
42. See CAHRA website for Russian translation at [mindjustice.org/1-02-5.htm](http://mindjustice.org/1-02-5.htm). This law, About Weapons is cited in the edition of Federal Laws R.F. from 21.07.98... [1998] ISBN 5-86894-393-7 Thanks to Emilia Cherkova and translator Ramon Ruelas.
43. World Organization Against Torture USA October, 1998 Report on "Torture in the United States, The Status of Compliance by the US Government with the International Convention Against Torture and Other Cruel, Inhuman or Degrading Treatment or Punishment" This report is another milestone, thanks to the three years of lobbying efforts by Harlan Girard of the ICOMW. This report was prepared by "The Coalition Against Torture and Racial Discrimination, A Joint Working Group of Non-Governmental Civil and Human Rights Groups in the US, Compiled and Edited by Morton Sklar, Director, World Organization Against Torture USA The project to organize a working group of US based civil and human rights organizations, and compile and issue a joint report on US compliance under the Convention Against Torture, was made possible through grants provided by the Ford Foundation and the World Council of Churches". A partial list of individuals who contributed to this report were the ABA, ACLU, AI, Meiklejohn Civil Liberties Institute and many more. A copy can be obtained from OMCT Suite 400, 1015 18th St. NW Washington, DC 20036 tele, (202) 861-6494, website at: <http://www.woatusas.org/>
44. The relevant section to EU A4-005/99 is posted on the European Parliament website at [http://www.europarl.eu.int/home/default\\_en.htm](http://www.europarl.eu.int/home/default_en.htm). Find activities, then click on Plenary Sessions, then click on Reports by A4 number, then fill in 0005.

## About the author

I am a law student at Lincoln Law School in Sacramento, California. Currently I am taking a year off to work, to take national security law at McGeorge School of Law and international human rights law at the UC Davis law school. I received an AA degree in math and science and worked for ten years as a medical receptionist. I received a bachelors in physical education from UC Davis in 1991. I had a very ordinary life until I was targeted with nonconsensual government experimentation in 1987. Since then I changed my life to fight nonconsensual mind control experiments. I received a second bachelors in government from California State University, Sacramento and started a nonprofit IRS approved research and education organization, Citizens Against Human Rights Abuse (CAHRA) in 1996. Please see CAHRA's website at: [mindjustice.org](http://mindjustice.org). I have been interviewed by CNN on the program 'American Edge' in 1997, the 1998 Learning Channel program, Ultrascience III entitled 'Spies R Us', which also featured a demonstration of microwave auditory effects by Dr. James C. Lin, electrical engineer and Sacramento's KOVR 13 TV News in 2001.

---

[C.A.H.R.A. Home Page](#)

**U.S. and international  
classified experimentation law  
are a disaster.**

**Rampant government mind control  
experiments are the result.**

**by Cheryl Welsh, director, Citizens Against Human Rights Abuse,(Cahra)  
and third year law student, Lincoln Lawschool, Sacramento, CA.**

**January, 2004**

---

[C.A.H.R.A. Home Page](#)

---

This article appeared in Winter 2003/2004 Issue of Mkzine at [www.mkzine.com](http://www.mkzine.com) Please support MKZINE and order a hardcopy today!

**Publisher's Message:**

The second issue of mkzine has endured numerous obstacles, thus preventing its publication in a timely manner. I have only printed about 500 copies of this issue in order to fulfill my subscriptions, along with extras for additional orders. Also, the two magazine distributors we utilize would not accept this issue because of the significant delay. My apologies if this edition is not as elaborate as the first, but hopefully you will find the content to be as intellectually stimulating and emotionally compelling. Notwithstanding the trials and tribulations, our small but dedicated staff is preparing for the third issue (Spring - Summer 2004), which will tentatively be out in April.

Our most pending challenge, however, is the financial viability of mkzine. Since we have no paid ads to date, and sales of the magazine have been nominal, the likelihood of further issues after the third looks dim. My plea to you, reader, is to consider purchasing a subscription for 2004 and to buy a few copies of our first issue (I have plenty in my garage). If you know of someone who might want to provide us with financial assistance in our pursuit of disseminating ground-breaking information relating to mind control and other related abuses, that would be a most welcomed option. We have received a plethora of encouraging letters and appreciate the positive response. Again, please contemplate a way to keep mkzine alive. Take good care! Ron Patton

MKzine, a 64 page glossy-covered magazine, examines coercive mind control, invasive human experimentation and other related abuses. MKzine is available twice yearly. Our first issue was the Spring-Summer 2003 edition. We are presently experiencing difficulties with the layout of our second issue, however, we do anticipate the magazine will be printed and mailed out sometime in January. It will be featured as the Winter 2003/2004 issue. The yearly subscription price is \$10 U.S., \$14 Canada, and \$18 International. Separate issues are half the 2003 subscription price. The prices for a 2004 subscription (Spring-Summer 2004 & Fall-Winter 2004) will be \$12 U.S., \$16 Canada, \$20 International. Separate issues will be half of the 2004 subscription price. Send checks, money orders to: MKzine, PMB 175, 1910 East 4th Ave., Olympia, WA 98506

---

## Table of Contents

- [1.](#) Dismissing the crime: mind control as a conspiracy theory
  - [2.](#) Why there is no proof of mind control experiments
  - [3.](#) Large-scale, officially sanctioned and horrific crimes are prevalent
  - [4.](#) Expert says U.S. classified human experimentation law is 'scandalous'
  - [5.](#) The program of U.S. federal regulations for experimentation is heavily influenced by the medical establishment.
  - [6.](#) What does happen when classified experiments go wrong:  
victims are called paranoid and the government hides criminal behavior behind national security
  - [7.](#) Health and legal professionals support mind control claims, to no avail
  - [8.](#) Law expert says future unlawful experiments inevitable
  - [9.](#) How the legal system processes an unlawful mind control experiment court case
  - [10.](#) Classified human experimentation on an international scale: wide scale abuses and no legal recourse.
  - [11.](#) US involvement in foreign unlawful experiments though 1994.
  - [12.](#) An explanation of how rampant unlawful classified experiments have occurred and will most likely occur in the future.
  - [13.](#) Conclusions: no legal remedies now or in the future, experts say
- 

## Dismissing the crime: mind control as a conspiracy theory

That governments possess classified mind control weapons and are zapping and controlling people is accepted as a conspiracy theory without further investigation. Mind control and victims who claim to be bombarded by government radiowaves are a widely reported phenomena and are dismissed by the general public as conspiracy nuts or mental illness. For example, The London Independent, January 17, 2001 article, *Paranoid? You have no idea...* by Paul Lashmar, listed 10 conspiracy theories and described the tenth conspiracy as,

Mind control. The American military conducted a series of mind control experiments in the 1950s and 1960s. But most of



the files were destroyed in the 1970s when the US Congress began sniffing around. A large number of people are convinced they have been programmed by the CIA. The Electronic Surveillance Project Association, founded to counteract harassment of civilians, claims individuals have been targeted with microwave weapons.

And recently, Jonathan D. Moreno, ethicist at the University of Virginia, wrote in the journal, *Nature Reviews*, Vol. 4, February, 2003,

Mind Wars. During the 1940s and 1950s, the bulk of psychological research funding was provided by national security agencies that were interested in gaining an advantage during the cold war. Many of the scandals associated with this research, such as the CIA and army experiments with LSD and other hallucinogens, has become part of our cultural heritage. They have also spawned a legion of conspiracy theorists prepared to entertain any rumored 'mind control' technology without being inhibited by scientific implausibility.

Dismissing victims as crazy is not new. The often quoted, August 31, 1997, New York Times Magazine article, *Atomic Guinea Pigs*, discussed radiation experiment victims who were labeled "the crazies" by the Department of Energy officials. Their claims were ignored until 1993 when declassified government documents revealed a huge cold war classified program of human radiation experiments. Similarly, given the development of new brain technologies and heavily classified nonlethal electromagnetic weapons, the recent claims deserve investigation. Especially given the history of "the crazies", public inquiry into victim claims should be a serious obligation, not a flight of fancy or "conspiracy theory."

[Contents](#)

## **Why there is no proof of mind control experiments**

Mind control is a conspiracy theory because there is no scientific proof of government mind control technology or mind control experiments. But there are relevant reasons why this is so. In addition to the radiation experiments, in the late 1970s, the U.S. government declassified Mkultra mind control government documents on the CIA's experiments. Shockingly, absolutely no national or international laws were passed as a result of mind control or radiation experiments that would prevent the very same tragedies from happening again. In a catch-22 worthy of Joseph Heller, the current alleged mind control victims are unable to provide proof of what is classified and adding insult to injury, are labeled conspiracy nuts or worse.

Government secrecy is the main obstacle in proving mind control experiments. According to Daniel Ellsberg, a top Pentagon official, who leaked the Pentagon Papers in the 1970s, the successful keeping of secrets is a routine occurrence. In Ellsberg's 2002 book, *Secrets*, page 43, he explains,

It is a commonplace [belief] that "you can't keep secrets in Washington" or "in a democracy"... These truisms are flatly false. They are in fact cover stories, ways of flattering and misleading journalists and their readers, part of the process of keeping secrets well. ...But the fact is that the overwhelming majority of secrets do not leak to the American public." ..The reality unknown to the public and to most members of Congress and the press is that secrets [that] would be of the greatest import to many of them can be kept from them reliably for decades by the executive branch, even though they are known to thousands of insiders.

## [Contents](#)

### **Large-scale, officially sanctioned and horrific crimes are prevalent**

Yet another roadblock to proof of mind control involves the horrific nature of the claim. Usually victims are told that the government could or would never do such terrible and bizarre things to ordinary people. A typical response is a letter from R. James Woolsey, former CIA director, addressed to myself, Cahra director on Sept. 3, 1997 stated,

In the very unlikely event that any part of the U.S. government should attempt to develop or use any of this sort of stuff [electromagnetic weapons targeting the mind] against any American, or in any way other than through legal authorization and appropriation by the Congress, the relevant government officials would doubtless find their activities disclosed forthwith ... Conspiracy theorists always seem to me to forget that we have: (a) First Amendment, (b) two independent branches of the federal government outside the executive, and (c) a federal system.

Again, this dismissive response to claims of unlawful mind control experiments by former CIA director Woolsey illustrates either a 'conspiracy' cover story reply or a less likely explanation that Woolsey was unaware of the U.S. government's abysmal failure to address unlawful CIA and radiation experiments.

The 2002 scandal involving Catholic church priests sexually molesting young boys is analogous to mind control experiments and is a compelling case of how terrible acts can be kept secret for years by a great and trusted organization. Many top Catholic officials kept the sexual molestations secret for years. See December 31, 2002, Los Angeles Times, *Molestation scandal Wrenched Church Hierarchy and Faithful*. The sexual molestations took place for decades, on a large scale and were called "the greatest scandal in the history of the American Catholic Church". The molestations were not known by the public because the policy of the Catholic church was to ignore the problem. Surrounded by the denials of Catholic officials, the charges were unbelievable,

horrific and extremely difficult to prove. Finally, widespread media coverage forced the very reluctant church in Rome to address the scandal.

The expose of the tobacco industry is also analogous to mind control experiments in that officials at the highest levels condoned and contributed to the tobacco deaths of smokers while at the same time, making billions of dollars for decades. In 1994, top officials lied under oath to Congress stating they didn't believe cigarettes were addictive or caused cancer. Tobacco company documents contradicted their testimony.

In the information age, man's inhumanity to man is a common occurrence and clearly mind control experiments could happen today. Given the widespread and growing numbers of reported mind control victims for decades and the history of large scale U.S. secret cold war experiments, military defense contractors and top government officials have and probably are continuing to conduct unlawful experiments in the name of national security. And below are the reports in mainstream media of several experts who agree with this explanation.

#### [Contents](#)

### **Expert says U.S. classified human experimentation law is 'scandalous'**

National and international human experimentation law does nothing to protect human subjects from classified unlawful government experiments and actually protects the government from prosecution for criminal behavior. A key article entitled, *The Ethics of experiments; scholars fear post-attack secrecy*, on the state of current U.S. experimentation law appeared in the Richmond Times-Dispatch, March,3 2002,p. A-14,

"It borders on the scandalous that we still don't have rules in place that would at least begin to protect the people who are in those trials," cautioned Jonathan D. Moreno, director of the Center for Biomedical Ethics at the University of Virginia. ...Moreno pointed to a December news report that President Bush had given the secretary of health and human services [HHS] the authority to classify the information as secret. Moreno said that could allow the Defense Department or CIA to undertake secret human experiments with the HHS.

In the 1999 book, *Undue Risk*, on the history of secret experiments, Dr. Jonathan Moreno wrote,

Today and ever since the end of the World War II, the universal sensitivity about human experiments is coupled with the fact that they are probably unavoidable in the real world of national security. Textbook theories, laboratory experiments, and computer and animal models can only go so far. At some point, when information is needed about how human beings will react to new forms of weaponry, human experiments will have to

continue in this business. In a dangerous world one might well argue that it would be irresponsible for us not to do so.

In one of the final chapters of his book, Dr. Moreno predicts the inevitability of future unethical classified government experiments.

In the next century, as in the past, military medical research involving human subjects will be dictated by the limits of information available from other sources. Because a new generation of weapons is being developed that are intended to incapacitate rather than kill an enemy, computer simulations and animal models can only go so far. Among the next generation of weapons is one that may involve a different sort of radiation than that emitted by atomic fission: microwaves. Electromagnetic waves may be used to disrupt an enemy soldier's central nervous system, to causes epileptic seizures,...

### [Contents](#)

## **The program of U.S. federal regulations for experimentation is heavily influenced by the medical establishment.**

As Dr. Moreno points out, new laws are desperately called for. But nonconsensual experimentation victims don't have the political clout to make this happen. The medical establishment and pharmaceutical companies are powerful and want unencumbered medical research. As a result, congressional proposals to protect human subjects in experiments have all failed. The current federal regulations on human subject experimentation include ineffective enforcement or penalties for criminal behavior or for failing to follow the rules. The Plain Dealer, November 8, 1998 article entitled, *U.S. Medical Researchers Flout Rules Around World*, confirms this,

A legacy of medical exploitation, from secret Cold War radiation experiments to notorious syphilis studies on unwary blacks, has led the United States to adopt some of the world's toughest protections for people on whom scientists test new drugs, devices and vaccines. So firm is the underlying presumption that patients in experiments must be treated fairly and honestly that the protections of federal law apply not just to Americans but to any person, anywhere in the world, used in U.S.-financed research. But federal and foreign records disclose that the nation with some of the world's strictest research safeguards has flouted its own rules in dozens of countries, and has a history of "systemic deficiencies."

And in an October 4, 2002 Boston Globe article, *Panel Urges Changes in Research on Humans Institute of Medicine Worries that Public Trust is Threatened by Deaths*, reporters Michael Kranish and Alice Dembner stated,

Medical research institutions should make 'fundamental changes' in the way they conduct experiments on human beings in order to stop a string of accidental deaths, an influential advisory panel said yesterday. ...The Institute of Medicine panel also recommended that federal oversight of human research include privately funded experiments, currently, the government regulates federally financed experiments and those conducted at institutions that receive federal dollars. The panel also said a no-fault insurance program should be established to compensate people who are harmed during the experiments.

The Boston Globe article continues, "George Annas, chairman of Health Law department at Boston University's School of Public Health, said, "We need a lot more reform than the IOM (Institute of Medicine) seems to recognize. This is but another voice crying in the wilderness. All their major recommendations have been made over and over again." The article reported, "The release of the report (IOM report) comes as Congress this year has failed to come to an agreement on legislation to tighten protection in human experiments."

#### [Contents](#)

### **What does happen when classified experiments go wrong: victims are called paranoid and the government hides criminal behavior behind national security**

The September 13, 1997 Hamilton Spectator article entitled, *Playhouse of horrors: they believe they were young guinea pigs in military mind-control experiments during the cold war*, by Jim Bronskill, described another example of fifty years of unethical experiments.

"A person who claims to have been a victims of government mind-control programs is generally not going to be believed and is going to be considered mentally ill," said [Santa Clara law professor and author of the 1978 book, *The Mind Manipulators*, on CIA mind control experiments.] Schefflin. "And indeed, a lot of people suffer from the neurotic delusion that they were victims of mind control But not all of them are delusional. Otherwise, there would be no victims. We know there are victims because we know the experiments were done."

The Hamilton Spectator continued,

March 1995, New Orleans therapist Valerie Wolf and two clients traveled to Washington to address a U.S. presidential advisory committee probing government-sponsored radiation experiments on people in the decade following the Second World War. ...In early 1995, when word spread that Wolf would appear in Washington, nearly 40 other therapists from around the United States contacted her to tell of clients who had reported being used in mind-control and radiation experiments.

"We know beyond any shadow of a doubt that the CIA and army mind-control programs were much bigger, and much broader and much more extensive than we have knowledge of at this time." [Schefflin said in support of Valerie Wolf's experience].

The Presidential Advisory Committee on Human Radiation Experiments meetings were conducted to gather evidence of the disclosures of radiation experiments and included the testimony of mind control victims and therapist Valerie Wolf. As reported in the Hamilton Spectator article, "In its October 1995 report, the committee,... did recommend "all records bearing on programs of secret human research" from the late 1940s through the early 1970s "become a top priority for declassification review." This was never done and in addition, secrecy has increased since 9-11.

[Contents](#)

## **Health and legal professionals support mind control claims, to no avail**

The Hamilton Spectator article continues,

"A video letter to government officials included seven health and legal professionals. "The accompanying text called for the declassification of records, a presidential hearing to identify all U.S. government sponsored research involving covert mind control experimentation in the United States and elsewhere, criminal prosecutions where warranted and appropriate remedies for victims."

The president's office sent a form letter reply and nothing further was done.

The Hamilton Spectator article explains the devastating problem of lack of proof of mind control experiments.

Schefflin and the few others who take the subject seriously are severely handicapped. There are no research institutes, no grants and, despite promises, no firm indication the U.S. government will pry open its secret files. And without the necessary documentation, it's impossible to determine whose stories to believe. "I can't prove, without having the documents available, that what anybody is telling me, or part of what someone is telling me is true or not," said Schefflin "But I can tell you that it's [alleged mind control experiments] not out of the realm of possibility. And if it not true, it would be true of someone else who has not come forward."

[Contents](#)

## **Law expert says future unlawful experiments inevitable**

The Hamilton Spectator article reported a prediction of more unethical experiments.

Government and media indifference to the mind-control issue has left Schefflin discouraged. ...Schefflin is dismayed that intelligence and military agencies have essentially been able to carry out mind-control research on unwitting people with impunity, a lapse he feels will spawn further injustices. "They will be even more empowered to conduct even more outrageous experiments on even more people," said Schefflin. "It's an inevitability.

The following article lends support to Professor Schefflin's findings and reported that government mind control experiments continued into the 1970s, after government officials publicly stated that CIA mind control experiments were ended in the 1960s. Bill Richards' article entitled,

Book Disputes CIA Chief on Mind-Control Efforts: Work went on Into 1970s, Author Says (January 29, 1979 Washington Post, p. A2) explains,

Despite assurances last year from Central Intelligence Director Stansfield Turner that the CIA's mind-control program was phased out over a decade ago, the intelligence agency has come up with new documents indicating that the work went on into the 1970s, according to a new book. John Marks, the author of the book, said the CIA mind-control researchers did apparently drop their much publicized MK-ULTRA drug-testing program. But they replaced it, according to Marks, with another supersecret behavioral- control project under the agency's Office of Research and Development. The ORD program used a cover organization set up in the 1960s outside Boston headed by Dr. Edwin Land, the founder of Polaroid, who acted as a "figurehead," said Marks in his book. The project investigated such research as genetic engineering, development of new strains of bacteria, and mind control. The book identifies the Massachusetts proprietary organization headed by Land as the Scientific Engineering Institute. The CIA-funded institute was originally set up as a radar and technical research company in the 1950s and shifted over to mind-control experiments in the 1960s with the exception of a few scattered programs. According to Marks, however, the ORD program was a full-scale one and just as secret as the earlier MK-ULTRA project.

## [Contents](#)

### **How the legal system processes an unlawful mind control experiment court case**

One of two thorough firsthand accounts is a case on classified human subject government experimentation found in *The Cold War Era Human Subject*



*Experimentation, Hearing before the Legislation and National Security Subcommittee of the Committee on Government Operations House of Representatives*, September 28, 1994, page 204. "Testimony of Elizabeth Barrett." Barrett wrote a detailed summary of how Barrett's father was dosed with halucinogenic drugs and died. Her family pursued legal remedies for years and uncovered government lies and cover-ups. Finally Elizabeth Barrett received a comparably small settlement without any government official or agency admitting guilt.

Here is a recently uncovered example of the decades old government policy of covering up cold war experiments. The August 8, 2002 San Jose Mercury News article entitled, *Scientist's death haunts family*, stated:

The death in 1953 of a government scientist, Frank Olson, in a fall from a New York hotel window, is one of the most notorious cases in CIA history. ...Only recently Eric Olson, [Frank Olson's son; see <http://www.frankolsonproject.org/>] obtained files from a University of California-Davis history professor that showed White House officials had intentionally withheld details of Frank Olson's death from the family. ...a memo from Dick Cheney, a White House assistant at the time to Donald Rumsfeld, the chief of staff, on July 11, 1975... The memo warned that a lawsuit could involve "the possibility that it might be necessary to disclose highly classified national-security information in connection with any court suit or legislative hearings on a private bill. The documents also include memos written by White House counsel Roderick Hills to the president that were routed through Cheney and other officials. "Dr. Olson's job is so sensitive that it is highly unlikely that we would submit relevant evidence" to the court, Hills wrote, regarding a potential suit by the Olson family. "If there is a trial, it is apparent that the Olsons' lawyer will seek to explore all of the circumstances of Dr. Olson's employment as well as those concerning his death. Thus, in the trial it may become apparent that we are concealing evidence for national-security reasons and any settlement or judgment reached thereafter could be perceived as money paid to cover up the activities of the CIA." As a result, Hills urged settling the case out of court.

Today, cases filed by alleged mind control victims do not even reach the discovery phase of typical court cases. Nearly 100% of the time, a judge will dismiss the case and the reasons given are that the legal system does not recognize mind control technology as real and therefore the claim could never be proven in court. The claim is described as 'frivolous', a legal term meaning the case is unprovable, and is dismissed.

[Contents](#)



## **Classified human experimentation on an international scale: wide scale abuses and no legal recourse.**

Numerous articles describe widescale global experiments and the attendant abuses that go unpunished. A November 7, 1993 New York Times article entitled, *Soviet Atom Test Used Thousands as Guinea Pigs, Archives show*, reported that "On the morning of Sept. 14, 1954, in the Ural Mountains about 600 miles southeast of Moscow, the Soviet military exploded an atomic bomb in the air near 45,000 Red Army troops and thousands of civilians as part of a military exercise. ...a film of the test recently obtained from secret Soviet military archives sheds new light on the often reckless nuclear testing during the cold war..."

As reported in the Spring 2001, 13 Pace International Law Review 197, comment entitled, *Research and Accountability: The Need for Uniform Regulation of International Pharmaceutical Drug Testing*, by Dawn Joyce Miller,

...no enforceable international law exists, and no enforcement mechanism is in place [for human experimentation]. [Welsh, The Nuremburg Code and other codes for experimentation are only a recommendation, have no binding legal powers and are not enforceable.] This has prompted some to call for the creation of an internationally binding document. M. Cherif Bassiouni, for example has drafted a convention for the prevention of unlawful human rights experiments. Others have called for the addition of a protocol to Article 7 of the ICCPR [International Code of Civil and Political Rights]. Finally, still others have noted the need for either a statute to the new International Criminal Court or a permanent international tribunal to hear international violations of medical research ethics. Whatever the form such a binding agreement and enforcement mechanism should take, it is becoming increasingly evident that countries cannot deal with these problems on their own.

Boston University lawyer-ethicist, George Annas, editors and co-authors of the 1992 book *Nazi Doctors and the Nuremberg Code* wrote the following about M. Cherif Bassiouni's decades long work to include human experimentation law within an international criminal code, page 166. Professor Bassiouni also mentions the influence of the pharmaceutical industry on proposed international experimentation law.

It must be mentioned that one of the most eminent experts in the field of human rights law, M. Cherif Bassiouni, has developed a draft convention for the prevention and suppression of unlawful human experimentation. This convention, which was drafted so as to define unlawful human experimentation as a crime under international law, was considered in 1984 by the United Nations Sub-Commission on Prevention of Discrimination and

Protection of Minorities. In its work, the Sub-Commission adopted a resolution that would have authorized a Special Rapporteur to "prepare a study on the current dimensions and problems arising from unlawful human experimentation. The resolution was referred to the Commission on Human Rights for action or consideration. It seems, however, that no further steps were taken. Bassiouni believes that one possible explanation for this is that representatives of certain countries feared that such a convention would infringe on the practices of their pharmaceutical industries. ...it is important to note that the draft convention is based in large part on the Nuremberg Code, more so than any other text promulgated in the past two decades. While, for the present, the Sub-Commission on Prevention of Discrimination and Protection of Minorities has chosen not to pursue the subject of human experimentation, the possibility remains that the draft convention will be reintroduced at some point in the future.

### [Contents](#)

## **US involvement in foreign unlawful experiments though 1994.**

The April 29, 1998 London Times article entitled, US and Norway '*used insane for Nazi-style tests*' , reported US involvement up to the 1994 in international unethical experiments,

American and Norwegian hospitals were involved in sterilization experiments on the mentally retarded using radiation over a 20-year period up to 1994. Mr. Mellbye [former colleague of the then director of Norway's health services] said hospital records would prove the tests had taken place. "I cannot remember that anyone at any time put their foot down to stop what was happening," he said. "Both authorities in the health services, psychiatrist and other doctors knew what was going on." Mr. Mellbye said the Norwegian experiments were carried out with the co-operation of Americans "at the highest level" and that Norwegian doctors were encouraged to seek US financial support.

### [Contents](#)

## **An explanation of how rampant unlawful classified experiments have occurred and will most likely occur in the future.**

One explanation for the total lack of protections for human subjects of classified experimentation is the following. The harsh reality is that given the pattern of governmental abuse, the most probable and unspoken but widely accepted philosophy used for national security experiments is that the sacrifice of the few are necessary in order to benefit the many. The Bulletin of the Atomic Scientist, May 1, 2001, reported as much. In a book review of *Gassed*:

*British Chemical Warfare Experiments on Humans at Porton Down* By Rob Evans, David Eisenberg wrote: "As with chemical weapons programs in other countries, Porton Down's activities were justified on the basis that the needs of the many outweighed the needs of the few. Porton serves as yet another example of how national security interests can be used to justify what in retrospect are unethical endeavors."

Given the poor treatment of radiation experiment victims and the lack of public outcry, today, a significant number of Americans would probably privately agree that national security experiments are necessary and would look the other way. Still, classified, unlawful government experiments are undemocratic, unethical and violate fundamental human rights.

### [Contents](#)

## **Conclusions: no legal remedies now or in the future, experts say**

Experts are warning of the consequences of the lack of U.S. or international laws to punish the crime of unlawful, classified human experimentation. "The message to scientists and governments around the world is that you can get away with unlawful experiments on unwitting victims with impunity." stated law professor Alan Schefflin on the 2000 History channel program *Mind Control, America's secret war*. Current alleged U.S. victims have no legal recourse and little hope for future legal remedies as law professor Alan Schefflin and ethicist Dr. Moreno explained.

On an international level, the legal situation is even worse. Although Professor Bassiouni's 1999 *Draft Convention for the Prevention and Suppression of Unlawful Human Experimentation* would cover classified government mind control experiments, it has yet to be accepted and ratified by countries internationally. Then the U.S. Congress would have to ratify the convention so that it becomes U.S. law. Congress may then legislate U.S. law on human experimentation as ratified in the Convention. This is a positive process but it will take years. Also, the U.S. has not signed onto the newly formed International Criminal Court (ICC) and hasn't ratified the ICC treaty. As a result, the U.S. could not be brought to justice for unlawful human experiments, a violation of the Convention Against Torture, since a country must ratify the ICC treaty before it becomes binding on them. There may be legal ways around this but it becomes extremely unlikely and more difficult.

Given the powerful medical and pharmaceutical lobbies and the lack of political clout of human subjects of experiments, the chances of passing human experimentation protections legislation, let alone effective legislation or an international protocol or convention on human experimentation protections are remote. And in fact the Human Research Subject Protections Act of 1997 introduced by Senator John Glenn did not pass. Professor Bassiouni included his 1981 *Draft Convention for the Prevention and Suppression of Unlawful Human Experimentation* in his 1999 book, *International Criminal Law*, but the convention has not been introduced into the treaty making process.

In addition, experts like Professor Schefflin and Dr. Moreno are warning of the likelihood of current national security experiments. On the same 2000 History channel program, psychiatrist, Dr. Ross stated that given the past history of government experimentation on unwitting civilians, such as radiation experiments and LSD experiments, it is implausible that there hasn't been some clandestine experiments of nonlethal weapons on individuals today. Dr. Colin Ross described nonlethal weapons as various forms of energy such as acoustic and electromagnetic radiation which are "beamed at individuals in order to control them."

In conclusion, a strong circumstantial case can be made that the growing number of alleged mind control are not conspiracy nuts and are likely the work of government scientists conducting classified experiments in the name of national security. Like Professor Schefflin, I am extremely discouraged by the state of human subject experimentation law. Given the extensive history and the legal outcome of radiation and CIA mind control cases, looking for legal or legislative solutions is a formidable challenge. A more productive short term approach may be to concentrate on gathering evidence and proof of mind control experiments, not for a legal remedy but to stop the ongoing experimentation. As director of Citizens Against Human Rights Abuse, Cahra, I plan to continue Cahra's focus on group projects and documentation. Working with investigative journalists, who are experts at gathering evidence and top private investigators with backgrounds in intelligence activities and government surveillance are two areas Cahra is concentrating on. At least when armed with facts, victims are in a much better position to decide how they want to approach the mind control issue.

[Contents](#)

---

[C.A.H.R.A. Home Page](#)

<http://www.raven1.net/cwrussia.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## **Cahra Russian Book Translation Project Results**

**With related background information on Russian/U.S. mind control technology**

[CAHRA Home Page](#)

"Psychotronic War and the Security of Russia"  
by V.N Lopatin and V.D. Tsygankov  
Moscow, 1999

by Cheryl Welsh, Director  
Citizens Against Human Rights Abuse, Cahra  
September 2001  
copyright

This is a web version. A hard copy is available at cost for xeroxing and postage. 340 pages, approximately 40\$.

For further information contact

Cheryl Welsh, Cahra,  
915 Zaragoza St.  
Davis, CA 95616  
[welsh@dcn.davis.ca.us](mailto:welsh@dcn.davis.ca.us).

The Russian Translation Project is continuing. Donations are very much appreciated. Donations are tax deductible and apply to costs only. Clerical work and report compilations are on a volunteer basis only.

---

### **Quick Links**

[Overview](#)  
[Summary](#)  
[TOC](#)

#### **[Section 1](#)**

Lopatin translation  
20+ russian articles section  
1998 ZDF tv program

#### **[Section 2](#)**

FOIA, H Girard  
Possony section  
BBC 1984 Opening Pandora's book documentary  
200 Video Public Exposure on cell phones

### Section 3 -- Conclusion

---

## Overview

1. 1 page overview plus 12 page summary

Section I The best argument for the existence of U.S. EMR Mind Control Weapons: The Russian evidence

1. Cahra Website posting, "Russian Book Translation Project Has Begun"
2. U.C Davis students translate sixty-two pages of the Russian book "Psychotronic Weapons and the Security of Russia" by V.N. Lopatin and V.D. Tsygankov, 1999 Moscow
3. Translation excerpts from second book "Psychotronic War, From Myths to Facts" by Igor Vinokurov and Georgij Gurtovoj", Moscow 1993, Translated by Mojmir Babacek
4. Several corroborating Russian newspaper articles on mind control
5. 1998 German TV, ZDF, "Secret Russia: Moscow--the Zombies of the Red Czars", documentary on Russian victims of psychotronic experiments, obtained by Blanche Chavoustie

Section II The Second and Equally Convincing Argument For the Existence of U.S. EMR Mind Control Weapons: The East/West Controversy over Thermal/Athermal effects of Emr Ends With the Exposure of a U.S. Cold War Cover Story

1. Freedom of Information Act excerpts from Harlan Girard, released 2001
2. Dr. Stephan Possony, "intellectual father of Star Wars", (Guardian, 1995, obituary) article in Defense and Foreign Affairs, 1993. Debunds athermal theory touted by State Dept, discusses Russian mind control, states emr athermal effects are likely scientific basis for mind control weapons.
3. BBC TV 1984 documentary, "Opening Pandora's Box", highlighting Dr. Becker's theory of large, classified U.S. emr weapons program based in part on evidence of the thermal/athermal controversy.
4. 2000 Video by Council on Wireless Technology Impacts, "Public Exposure", [www.emrnetwork.org](http://www.emrnetwork.org). More evidence of athermal controversy

Section III Conclusion: What this information means to victims of nonconsensual government experiments

1. The Russian evidence is important because it proves that the Russians have a large mind control weapons program dating back to the 1950s and therefore the U.S. would also have very classified mind control weapons. 1

---

## Summary

Please note that the opinions in this article are the opinions of Cheryl Welsh, alone.

Throughout this booklet, the words electromagnetic radiation or electromagnetic frequency are abbreviated with "emr". The terms, athermal and nonthermal electromagnetic radiation effects are used interchangeably and mean the same thing. Thermal effects of emr refers to the effects caused by heating. The cooking of food in a microwave oven is a thermal effect of microwaves, for example. The nonthermal emr effects are any effect not caused by heating.

Psychotronic is the russian term for mind control, although it has been given many meanings. Generally, psychotronic is term for the use of emr to affect the brain.

### Section I

The best argument for the existence of U.S. EMR Mind Control Weapons: The Russian evidence

Thanks to your generous donations, sixty-two pages of the V.N. Lopatin and V.D. Tsygankov book "Psychotronic Weapons and the Security of Russia, 1999, Moscow were translated by the UC Davis team of student translators. The whole translation is included in this compilation and a few main conclusions are listed below.

Cahra purchased a second book by Igor Vinokurov and Georgij Gurtovoj, "Society for the Research of Secrets and Mysteries of the Earth Mysteries", 1993, Moscow. Mojmir Babacek translated sections of this book on psychotronic war and one highlight is the section on Emilia Cherkova, who is mentioned in a Stolitza article below. Ms. Cherkova was a Zelenograd deputy and has filed complaints to the government of Russia on behalf of Russian psychotronic victims and became a target herself. In addition, the Fetzer Foundation of Kalamazoo, Michigan sponsored a Russian/US conference on bio-energetics and the Gurtovi book featured the 1989 Fetzer Foundation resolution signed by several scientists stating that they would not use their scientific knowledge to create weapons. Cahra purchased a third book, by V.D. Tsygankov entitled, "Neurocomputers and It's Applications, 1993. This book is in the process of being translated.

The two books, so far corroborate the previous 20+ articles gathered mainly from the Russian press since the break up of the Soviet Union. The 20+ newspaper articles can be found on Lexis Nexis library database available at most university libraries. Like the 1993 Defense News article included below, the Lopatin book is significant because it adds to the list of public figures talking openly about Russian mind control weapons. More research and analysis is needed but the information found so far is solid and will be helpful to victims of government mind control experiments.

Below are some of the highlights of the Russian book translation. This evidence is the best Russian mind control information that Cahra has found. It does not meet the scientific level of proof or the legal level of proof but it does meet the level of proof required to ask congress, human rights groups and others for an investigation into government mind control experiments. This evidence also meets the requirements of a journalism level of proof, that is several independent credible sources corroborating the evidence in a news story. In addition, information on the nonthermal effects of emr and how this ties into Russian mind control is included below. This nonthermal emr effects evidence spans fifty years and reveals an outdated U.S. cover story for mind control weapons. New evidence described below support the fact that the science behind the mind control weapons has been suppressed. As shown in previous Cahra papers, the open literature on neuroscience supports an athermal basis for at least some brain mechanisms. Hopefully, translation and research and analysis of the Tsygankov book will help in this area.

For over ten years, V.N. Lopatin has been prominent and influential in the Russian government. He has advocated the banning of Russian mind control weapons since the breakup of the Soviet Union and has taken this cause to the UN. Mr. Lopatin has a law degree, was a member of the state Duma of Russia and is currently a Russian government representative to Japan. The book includes his outline of the problem and threat of psychotronic weapons and war and the importance of public relations concerning this global threat. He writes of the proposed Russian federal law "Informational-psychological safety" concerning the protection and defense of rights and lawful interests of citizens and society. Internationally, Mr. Lopatin stands out as the most powerful public figure to advocate a ban on mind control weapons.

Evidence from the 20+ Russian articles on mind control confirm the evidence in the partial translations of the two books. There are hundreds of articles and books on psychotronic weapons in Russia. It is a popular topic, as can be seen in the 186 citations at the end of the Lopatin book, not to mention numerous footnotes. With the break up of the Soviet Union, the existence of a classified Russian mind control program was revealed by several independent and reliable sources. There were concerns that the mind control technology would fall into the hands of the Mafia, see for example, Defense News, 1993, below. Therefore, US and Russia were discussing the need for bilateral controls of the technology. Several articles allege Russian government experiments, experiments on military personnel and use of mind control weapons in Afghanistan. See below. Here are some of the sources that Cahra is trying to obtain; the Duma legislation proposed three times by Deputy Lopatin, the government documents of hundreds of complaints by citizens, military personnel and Russian government employees, the references to the Russian government documents on mind control weapons and the books and articles written on psychotronic weapons.

Credible, independent sources are stating that Russian mind control weapons exist, are being illegally used and laws are needed to protect Russian citizens. Here are a few examples with citations and full articles below.

Numerous public officials, including scientists, journalists and lawyers stated that mind control technology exists and needs to be controlled. Emilia Cherkova was discussed in the Gurtovoj book and three Russian newspapers.



Dr. Kaaznacheev, who was mentioned in the Gurtovoj book in the Fetzer Foundation letter and Emilia Cherkova are saying that mind control weapons exist and are in the hands of the military and government.

The scientist from Kiev, Sedletsky and Cherkova say there are experiments on Russian citizens. Stolitz, 1992.

Lopatin acknowledges the existence of mind control technology and even states that it was "secret for so many years". Moscow Times 1995. He dismisses the paranoid and conspiracy label on the allegations and instead takes mind control weapons very seriously, calling for legislation to ban their illegal use.

In the Moscow Times, 1995, Dr. Rudakov built the equipment and states that similar equipment was used in Afghanistan, as does the Defense Electronics article above. The Russian journalist Vorobyovsky has studied this story for three years. A complaint was filed with the CSCE, Stolitz, 1992.

Dr. Possony is an academic and public policy analyst who stands behind his statements. He stated that electromagnetic effects are the scientific basis for mind control weapons. Defense and Foreign Affairs, 1983.

1998 German TV Document, "The Zombies of the Red Czars"

Thanks to Blanche Chavoustie, Cahra has obtained a translation of the 1998 German TV channel ZDF documentary, "The Zombies of the Red Czars". This important documentary filmed the protesters demonstrating against psychotronic experiments in Moscow Square and interviewed some of the organizations against the misuse of psychotronic weapons. They allege secret psychiatric experiments all over Russia going back to the 1950s and continuing up to the present. Like their U.S. counterparts, Russian victims are labeled mentally ill, (zombies) and are not getting help.

Soviet and U.S. victims symptoms match and span over fifty years. The ZDF video described victims with psychotronic attacks on the organs of the body, including the heart. "Strange things. But when you go see a doctor he doesn't find anything." A political prisoner in the Stalinistic concentration camps was brought to an isolation cell in the KGB prison in the Lubyanka, where he experienced a psychotronic treatment of "strong sounds in the head, very strong acoustic and visual hallucinations." "The leader of the "Moscow Zombies" believes the malfunctions of the telephone are due to the effect of a psychotronic generator."

The book "Psychotronic War" by Gurtovi included a description. "The weapon seems to be capable, secretly, imperceptibly, work on his psyche, mind, behavior, desires, wishes, ...A wave of monstrous heat struck all of his body and firmly squeezed him." The section by Emilia Cherkova stated, "The victims are 'tortured' secretly right in their house, from behind the walls of neighboring rooms ..." An article in the book stated, "persecution of citizens by methods of distant manipulation of the brain by means of ultrasound, microwaves, laser beams and as well computers..."

In the newspaper Delovoi Mir, "Mind Control" by Ivan Tsarev, 1992, a victim wrote, "They controlled my laughter, my thoughts, and cause pain in various parts of my body...It all started in October 1985, after I had openly criticized the first secretary of the City Committee of the

Communist Party." "Sometimes voices can be heard in the head form the effect of microwave pulse radiation which causes acoustic oscillations in the brain," explained Gennady Schchelkunov, a radio electronics researcher from the Istok Association."

Here is a comparison to U.S. victims. Cahra has heard from victims all over the world. Here is a description of the cluster of symptoms common to most victims. 24 hours 7 days a week, for years on end, victims are subjected to all kinds of harassment and torture. Most agree that the technology can remotely target and control every nerve of the body. Heart rate can speed up and slow down, bowel movements can be regulated, illnesses can turn on and off in an instant. Victims report microwave hearing or voices in the head and sleep deprivation. Thoughts can be read, and played back to the victim, instantaneously. People around the victim can repeat verbatim, the victim's immediate thoughts. Dreams are manipulated, behaviors controlled, emotions literally played with and all types of pain can be started and stopped in all parts of the body. Remote sexual manipulation and abuse with pedophilia, homosexual and degrading themes are reported regularly. Microwave burns are frequently reported, along with all types of bizarre and harassing manipulation of electrical equipment, phone, car, TV and computers. Black bag intelligence tactics of tire slashings, break ins and mail tampering are reported. Hologram are projected. According to victims, it is vicious, amoral, sadistic and cruel. Most victims describe the experience as very debilitating and liken it to mental rape, prison or total destruction of the quality of one's life. Most are labeled mentally ill and live with financial ruin. loss of health, social life and career. All say the technology is very sophisticated and effective as a weapon. Some victims say they would use it on their torturers and feel vindication. It is like a slow death.

#### 1984 BBC Video, "Opening Pandora's Box"

Results from Harlan Girard's request under the freedom of information act on nonlethal weapons development in China and Russia are included here as background information V.D. Tsygankov wrote extensively of the U.S. nonlethal program and the threat that Russia must protect itself from. Tsygankov's biography is impressive, see below. Tsygankov graduated from the Odessa Electrical Engineering Institute of Communication, specializing in radio engineering. Tsygankov collaborated for many years with neuro-physiologist and academician P.K Anokhin. Dr. Anokhin's books can be found in medical libraries such as U.C. Davis. In addition Dr. Anokhin's extensive list of published works include collaboration with Dr. Mary Brazier, UCLA, 1961, for example. Of course the book does not reveal national security secrets or mind control equipment schematics, but both Tsygankov and Lopatin convey a sense of deep concern for a serious global issue. Lopatin and Tsygankov are important to victims of government illegal experiments because they state that Russian psychotronic or mind control weapons exist and that their use should be placed under international control.

#### How important is the Russian information?

Nothing in the U.S. is comparable to this body of evidence of Russian mind control weapons, nothing even close. The US has been silent on this issue for over fifty years. The U.S. has repeatedly stated that Russia has mind control research, technology and weapons based on athermal effects of emr. But contrary to logic, the U.S. position was that there are no provable athermal effects from emr, according the U.S. scientists. (See DIA report and Project Pandora below). Overall, the U.S. position is that there was no U.S. research, technology or weapons based on athermal emr effects. Up to the 1990s, the U.S. government has stated that RF

weapons are "too sensitive to discuss"(CNN1985) and that "Soviet mind control information" is classified, (1997 CIA/NSA foia letter). With the break up of the Soviet Union, the Pentagon unveiled the nonlethal weapons program, including weapons based on athermal emr effects, (U.S. News, 1997). Publicly, the fifty year U.S. policy of 'no proven athermal emr effects' took a 180 degree about face.

The value of the Russian information to U.S. victims is that it is powerful support for the argument that the U.S. would have to be developing mind control weapons also. The Russian evidence presented here is believable and convincing, therefore it is nearly impossible for the US to deny with any credibility the existence of their own mind control arsenal.

The evidence of Russian mind control weapons is substantial in quality and quantity. Each independent source verifies almost every other source. Although there is a definite limit to the Russian mind control technology discussed and the articles all state basically the same thing, it is revealing. For example, only with the breakup of the Soviet Union, did Russia make the decision to share Smirnov's acoustic psychocorrection mind control computer programs with the FBI during consultations concerning Koresh, in order "to improve U.S./Russian relations", (Defense News, 1993).

The break up of the Soviet Union has been a unique opportunity to gather declassified evidence of a very large, very black Russian mind control program. The facts show that the U.S. was aware of the Russian program for decades. It is improbable that there will be another comparable opportunity to pierce the veil of secrecy.

U.S. victims can use this very powerful information as a group and approach Congress, human rights groups The Russian evidence validates the claims made by victims of U.S. government mind control experiments. U.S. and Russian victims can now combine their claims which date back to the 1950s and make a strong case.

## Section II

The second and equally convincing argument in support of the existence of U.S. EMR mind control weapons: The East/West Controversy over Thermal/Athermal Effects of EMR Ends With the 1990s Exposure of a U.S. Cold War Cover Story for EMR Weapons

With the break up of the Soviet Union, the U.S. military unveiled a nonlethal weapons arsenal. U.S. News and World Report 1997 stated that "...And for a good 40 years the U.S. military has quietly been pursuing [emr] weapons of this sort. ...scientists, aided by government research on the "bioeffects" of beamed energy, are searching the electromagnetic and sonic spectrums for wavelengths that can affect human behavior." Looking back and reevaluating the history of emr weapons development, it becomes clear that the big users of emr technology, the military and emr related industry conducted secret research into athermal weapons effects and suppressed athermal em effects research the open literature. Government officials lied about athermal effects of emr to the U.S. public in the 60s, 70s and 80s. A quote from U.S. News provides an explanation. The public denial of athermal effects of emr was a cover story for a very long term, very classified emr weapons program. Dr. Louis Slesin, editor of Microwave News, U.S. News, 1997, "...the human body is essentially an electrochemical system, and devices that disrupt the electrical impulses of the nervous system can affect behavior and body functions. But these programs- particularly these involving

antipersonnel research- are so well guarded that details are scarce. "People [in the military] go silent on this issue ...more than any other issue. People just do not want to talk about this."

The thermal/athermal or nonthermal controversy has ended with the cold war. Dr. Robert Becker, Dr. Cyril Smith and Paul Brodeur wrote books in the 1970s and 1980s about the history of emr technology development and all three presented evidence of athermal biological effects from emr. In addition they cited the Russian literature going back to the 1930s in support of nonthermal effects of emr. In contrast, the military, industry and government supported the position of Dr. Herman Schwan, the Nazi paperclip scientist who established the safety limits of emr exposure for the United States in the 1950s. Dr. Schwan's position that there are no proven athermal effects of emr is still in place today.

Dr. Stefan Possony was called the "intellectual father of Star Wars" and "one of the most influential civilian strategic planners in the Pentagon" (Guardian, 1995). Called "the greatest strategic philosophers of the 20th Century", founder of International Strategic Studies Association and former psychological warfare expert with the Office of Naval Research, Dr. Possony wrote in Defense and Foreign Affairs, *Psy-war: Soviet Device Experiment*, 6-7-83, mind control by emr is feasible and militarily important. Dr. Possony also refuted the U.S. State department's athermal theory of emr in 1983. See below for athermal controversy.

1984 BBC video, "Opening Pandora's Box", national security and the athermal controversy

Thank to Harlan Girard for a copy of the 1984 British TV documentary, "Opening Pandora's Box". This video contains interviews with top public officials and emr experts and now, almost 20 years later, the emr weapons cover up can be clearly delineated in this video. One segment of the video features Dr. Robert Becker discussing his work for the CIA on U.S. pilots shot down and captured by the Russians in the 1960s. Dr. Becker was asked by the CIA to determine if the pilots were exposed to emr similar to the Moscow Embassy microwave bombardment from 1953 to 1976. The CIA was looking for an answer to the personality changes in the psychological tests given before and after their capture.

Russian UN documents from the 1970s through the 1990s also support the video evidence, which stated that scientific evidence supports the fact that nonthermal effects could be developed for weapons. With the Pentagon's unveiling of the U.S. nonlethal weapons program, Dr. Becker's theory that the U.S. is running a very black and very large emr weapons program in the 1970s is well supported. Dr. Becker discussed the Moscow Embassy microwave bombardment by the Russians from 1953 to at least 1988, (AP, 1988, Reppert), and the Russian Woodpecker signal, used by the Russians to irradiate the U.S. beginning in 1977 and later verified at least to 1988. Dr. Becker and others suspected that the Russians were attempting to create health and psychological effects in the U.S. population from the emr.

Significant facts of 1984 BBC video

Project Pandora: The U.S. government explores whether the Soviets are using emr as a weapon. The Soviets started bombarding the American Embassy in Moscow in 1953 and the U.S. government funded Project Pandora to find out why.

Nonthermal effects of emr used as psychological and biological weapons by U.S./Soviets  
1976 DIA Report based on Soviet research states that Soviets claimed that microwaves could

be found in human beings, to disorientate a person and a specific frequency could cause a heart attack.

Nonthermal emr effects controversy is born. U.S denies effects, Soviets disagree Dr. Sam Koslov, director of Project Pandora continued, "[We] thought about it, don't get me wrong,... but nothing was found, it doesn't

look like[there is]...militarily at this time, there is no emr weapons potential. There is nothing to the biological effects claim. There is an amount of power problem."

Since the Korean war, the art of brainwashing has improved significantly, says David Jones Dr. Becker was asked by the CIA in early 60s to determine whether pilots shot down and captured by Soviets in the 1960s could possibly have been exposed to emr without them realizing it and would that have caused personality change. Dr. Becker stated, "Yes, there is a distinct possibility, we don't know at this time for sure."

The Moscow microwave bombardment is a prototype weapon of the 1977 Soviet Woodpecker Emr signal: Soviet emr weapons go public Dr. Beck stated, "[the 1976] Russian woodpecker signal is the most powerful man made emr source ever. 10 pulses per second, 40 million watts per pulse, it is psycho active." It is generated in the Soviet Union and permeates everything in the U.S. It was picked up by power grids and irradiated into homes."

Persistent rumors that U.S. signal beamed over Russia. "They are the most expensive and powerful in the world." "Dr. Becker said there are persistent rumors that the U.S. is doing the same to the Soviet Union, powerful U.S. transmitters beaming 16 cycles per second to produce the same effect as the Soviets, into the Soviet Union." "We are in the middle of electronic warfare aimed at citizens of both countries."

Twenty years later: Conclusions of 1984 BBC video

Athermal effects of emr are used as a basis for weapons and is a national security issue. The controversy over athermal effects of emr is described as a national security issue by top emr scientists such as Dr. Becker, Dr. Beck and Dr. Zaret, all of whom were consulted by the CIA about the irradiation of the Moscow Embassy. The U.S. government trusted their judgment in the most demanding situation, national security matters.

HAARP, the U.S. transmitter of the 1990s, part of a vast weapons system capable of influencing human behavior. The article, "Apocalypse Now? HAARP or How the US Military is Playing the Sorcerer's Apprentices", by Alain Gossens, Bussels Telemoustique, 22-5-97 was translated by FBIS from french,(see foia section). The article describes the controversy surrounding the HAARP project. "Unofficially, HAARP will use the ionosphere, turning it into an energy weapon." Similar to the Moscow Embassy microwave bombardment and the Russian Woodpecker, the public is never told what is really going on. It is difficult to not believe that these are powerful weapons because both countries continue for decades to develop them. Mind control purposes are equally plausible as other theories such as over- the horizon radar which is better accomplished by other means, Dr. Becker stated.

U.S. cover story of no provable athermal effects can no longer be credibly maintained by U.S. According to Dr. Becker, consultant to the CIA in the early 1960s, the Soviets irradiated the Moscow Embassy and U.S citizens with the Woodpecker signal at great cost and for decades.

Dr. Becker described these aggressive acts by the Soviets and the U.S. as an electronic war on the citizens of both countries.

A cover up begins: U.S. government knew of athermal emr effects at least in the 1960s. By basing the U.S. safety standard for emr exposure on politics rather than scientific evidence, the U.S. government knowingly risked the health of U.S. citizens.

Evidence supports a 'Manhattan Project' mind control program based on emr athermal effects. The argument can now move to the extent that athermal biological emr weapon effects are capable of controlling the human body and behavior. Fifty years later, the U.S. government is on the record for lying about this issue. There is a mind control program more secret than the Manhattan Project, as Dr. Becker theorized and brain function is based on an athermal emr biological effects. Very sophisticated technology has been developed to control the mind, comparable to the atomic bomb.

Here is one stunning example of many available examples to show how far unclassified neurology research has advanced. A logical conclusion, given all of the evidence presented in this compilation, is that the classified research would make a very powerful mind control weapon. The article illustrates the convenient cover story that the Soviets have mind control research, that brain research for weapons purposes is classified and that emr athermal effects are the basis of mind control weapons. The stunning information is that the U.S. military is funding research to make a device for "inject[ing] information into the brain via electromagnetic waves."

U.S. News, 1-3-2000, John Norseen, Reading and changing your mind. [Lockheed Martin neuroengineer in Intelligent Systems Division] Norseen's interest in the brain stems from a Soviet book he read in the mid-1980s, claiming that research on the mind would revolutionize the military and society at large. [He] coined the term "Biofusion" to cover his plans to map and manipulate [the brain] leading to advances in ...national security... and ...would be able to convert thoughts into computer commands by deciphering the brain's electrical activity. BioFusion would reveal the fingerprints of the brain by using mathematical models, [Smirnov's computer program uses mathematical models also]. It sound crazy,...The National Aeronautics and Space Administration, the Defense Advanced Research Projects Agency, ...have all awarded...research contracts to Norseen. Norseen is waiting to hear if the second stage of these contracts-portions of them classified- comes through. Norseen's theories are grounded in current science. ...By MRI, scientists can tell what the person was doing at the time of the recording...Emotions from love to hate can be recognized from the brain's electrical activity. ...Norseen predicts profiling by brain print will be in place by 2005. ...Norseen would like to draw upon Russian brain-mimicking software and American brain-mapping breakthroughs to allow that communication to take place in a less invasive way. A modified helmet could record a pilot's brainwaves. "When you say right 090 degrees...the computer would see that electrical pattern in the brain and turn the plane 090 degrees. If the pilot misheard instructions to turn 090 degrees and was thinking "080 degrees," the helmet would detect the error, then inject the right number via electromagnetic waves."

An Electronic War starting with the Moscow Embassy: Serious Implications for the World  
Besides the need to stop illegal government emr weapons experiments, it is important to educate the public because of the far-reaching global effects surrounding this issue.

2000 Video, "Public Exposure", Cell Phone industry and athermal controversy

Thanks to Betsy Manning for the 2000 video, "Public Exposure" by the Council on Wireless Technology Impacts, (website at [www.cwti.org](http://www.cwti.org).) This video exposes emr industry abuses similar to the tobacco industry. Billions of dollars in cell phone sales are behind the athermal controversy and a complete lack of concern for the health of consumers. Because Dr. Schwan's 1950s safety limit for exposure to emr is the U.S. standard today, the U.S. public health is at risk. While the cell phone industry testified in a 2000 California Senate hearing that there were no health risks from cell phone use, a scientist testified that the cell phone industry was suppressing research. Another expert, Cindy Sage, Environmental Policy analyst explained the controversy. Athermal effects occur below the U.S. safety standard. The U.S. safety standard is the guideline for the cell phone industry. The scientific studies are reporting damaging health effects below the safety standard but the cell phone industry ignores the research because it is below the U.S. safety standard. Science author B. Blake Levitt wrote the book "Electromagnetic Fields", and explained that the industry knows it will take twenty years for scientific evidence to prove possible damaging health effects from cell phone emr exposure. In the meantime, billions of dollars are pocketed and there is little research into the rising incidence of cancer because the major funder of research is the cell phone industry. In another segment of the video, there were protest marches around the country against section 704 of the Telecommunications Act of 1996. Section 704 states that local governments are banned from taking into consideration the health effects of microwave, TV, radio and other emr towers which are to be located in their area.

Standard of proof: lessons learned from the cell phone video.

Cindy Sage in the 2000 video entitled "Public Exposure" described three levels of proof, the scientific level of proof, which is the highest level, almost 100%, the legal standard of proof, or 51%, the more probable than not standard and the environmental law standard, in the 10 to 30% range. Ms. Sage stated that the environmental law standard is the level at which public decision making on environmental issues takes place, i.e., at the potential level for a significant health impact. Ms. Sage believes that the emr controversy should be judged by the environmental law standard of proof and she mentioned the California Environmental Quality Act. [Note, I took an environmental law class in summer 2001 and the 2001 environmental law text book listed emr under toxic substances and described it as a controversial topic.]

An association but not a direct cause and effect scientific relationship between the exposure to emr from cell phones and the risk of detrimental health effects has been established. The cigarette industry used the scientific standard of proof, saying that there is no scientific cause and effect between smoking and lung cancer. The cell phone industry is using the same tactic. Environmental issues are decided at the 10-30% level of potential harm in order to protect public health. The cigarette industry's scientific standard of proof did not protect the public. In the late 1990s, all of the top executives of the major tobacco companies testified before Congress, under oath that cigarette smoking does not cause harm to a smoker's health. This is a blatant indicative of the lengths that companies will go to sell their products. Today, it is well known that many smokers died from lung cancer as a result of smoking and the addictive qualities of nicotine. Therefore the environmental standard of proof should be used in the emr research evaluations in order to protect the public.

In addition human rights violations standard of proof is lower and should apply to mind control victims because this is a human rights issue.

Section III

Conclusion: What this information means to victims of nonconsensual government experiments

Victims have two strong arguments for demanding an investigation into their allegations. If the Russians have mind control weapons, the U.S. undoubtedly has a mind control arsenal.

The evidence in this compilation spans 50 years, includes several independent, mainstream sources, and credible professionals, all stating that mind control in Russia exists. The historical and scientific evidence also supports a very long-term, large and classified emr weapons program in Russia and the U.S. The U.S. government is on record for lying to the U.S. public about lack of proof of nonthermal effects while the Russians claim that nonthermal effects of emr are being used for weapons. Now in the 1990s, the U.S. reveals the nonlethal weapons program and claims in U.S. News and World Report, 7-7-97, that "scientists, aided by the military research on the 'bioeffects' of beamed energy are searching the electromagnetic and sonic spectrums for wavelengths that can affect human behavior." The translation of the 1999 Lopatin book is the best evidence yet, a top Russian politician and scientist claim Russian mind control weapons exist and should be under international control.

Second, the athermal controversy is equally convincing historical evidence of a classified U.S. mind control program.

The number of victims in the U.S. and Russia, not to mention other countries is growing. For the first time, victims as a group can now organize and go to their congressional representatives, human rights groups, lawyers and investigative reporters and present an adequate level of proof of their claims, never before possible. The evidence now meets the standard of proof required for mainstream journalism, public knowledge and investigations such as a GAO investigation or a congressional hearing or a human rights investigation. Please see below for evidence and citations.

Electronic warfare since 1953, without public knowledge

In "Project Pandora", Dr. Becker, an eminent scientist consulted by the U.S. government on emr national security issues has warned of the electronic war on the citizens of the U.S and U.S.S.R. Many experts including Oppenheimer have warned that the Orwellian dangers of mind control are worse than the atomic bomb,(American Psychological Association). Information warfare using the mind as a target was described in the tv program, War 2020. War would be fought without even knowledge of a war taking place, (See Cahra International Campaign section).

In his 1990s book, "Crosscurrents", Dr. Becker wrote that it may be too late to stop the ongoing weapons programs. Unlike peace, electronic warfare resembles another cold war with its resultant high costs. Experts and public officials from the east and west warn of the dangers of psychotronic weapons or nonlethal emr weapons, the need for international control and of the need for open public debate.

What can be done?

Cahra does not have the resources to organize victims but I hope that others will. If this issue is presented as the international human rights issue that it is, public officials will be able to use their authority to ask for an investigation. Cahra will send this compilation with original



articles and translation at cost for xeroxing and postage to anyone interested in stopping nonconsensual government experiments.

Finally, thank you to all of the victims who generously donated to this project and also to those who shared their information included in this article. I could not have done it without you. The Russian translation project is a major step forward. I hope that much more research can be done and that as a result, a better strategy to stop illegal government experiments will be found in our lifetime.

Russian Experts State Mind Control Weapons Exist and Warn of Dangers of Psychotronic Weapons and War.

"...decades of research and investment of untold millions of rubles in the process of psycho-corrections has produced the ability to alter behavior on willing and unwilling subjects, experts add. The Russian experts, including George Kotov, A former KGB general also report a list of software and hardware associated with their psycho-correction program that could be procured for as little as \$80,000. As far as it has become possible to probe and correct psychic contents of human beings despite their will and consciousness by instrumental means; results having been achieved can get out of [our] control and be used with inhumane purposes of manipulating psyche," Defense News 1993.

U.S. sources said government officials and leaders from the business and medical communities will consider Russian offers to place the mind-control capability under bilateral controls. The sources say the Russian government, in the spirit of improved U.S.-Russian relations, is beginning to lift the veil of secrecy surrounding the technology [acoustic psycho-corrections, the transmission of specific commands via static or white noise bands into the human subconscious without upsetting other intellectual functions]. Defense News, 1993.

Dr. Igor Smirnov, consultant to the FBI about the use of acoustic psycho-correction on Koresh and one of the most important Russian psychiatrists, showing a computer illustration of the human subconscious, "To rule the [human] soul, one only has to put them into the area of effective vicinity of the apparatus. Or, there is already a method to transmit hidden information over long distances. According to Smirnov [such a method] does exist. ZDF, 1998.

V.N. Lopatin, author of "Psychotronic War and the Security of Russia", 1999, Moscow, Russian duma deputy advocates against mind control weapons in Russia and internationally for ten years. Lopatin proposes three times, legislation to ban illegal development and sale of mind-control devices. Lopatin quote in Moscow Times, 7-11-95, "Of course this project [psychotronics] is surrounded with alot of hysteria and conjecture. ....Something that was secret for so many years is the perfect breeding ground for conspiracy theories."

V.D. Tsygankov, co-author of "Psychotronic War and the Security of Russia", 1999, Moscow, scientist spent many years studying bionics and the development of neuro-computers. Tsygankov describes the problems of psychotronic weapons and war.

Lieutenant Colonel Timothy L. Thomas, US Army, Retired, writing about information warfare and a hard to believe report by a Russian scientist form the renowned Russian Baumann Technical Institute on use of computer screens to control or kill people. "...Yet in hindsight, man once could not comprehend electricity either, and we should at least consider

the possibility of this phenomenon. As the Russians have noted on several occasions, he who makes the first inroads into this area will control the destiny of mankind in the near future. Military Review, 1997

Victor Sedletsky, scientist interviewed by Stolitsa, 1992, "As an expert and a juridical person, I assert that mass productions of psychotronic biogenerators and their testing is underway in Kiev."

Academician V. Kaznacheyev from Novosibirsk writes in Stolitsa, "The military may use ESP to paralyze the will of other people turning them into obedient slaves." Kaznacheyev therefore insists on placing this kind of research under international control.

Fetzer Foundation of Michigan, Resolution, from Gurtovi book, "Psychotronic War", on emr research, "...we voluntarily undertake an agreement to never use, under any conditions, such weaponry and to sign any international agreements concerning this end.", signed by 20 science and administrative Fetzer conference participants, 1989.

From Gurtovi book, 1988, psychologist and psychotherapist from Netherlands, Vim Kramer, in a speech to First European Conference of Parapsychological Association, "What is needed now is openness of the research and freedom of information with respect to those perhaps secretly performed works, the results of which may be guilefully used in psychotronic war. ...It is necessary to hurry.. Since, in the opposite case, in the next century, perhaps it will be difficult to survive not only for parapsychology, but to the whole mankind."

"Ludmila Pikhova, an experienced presidential aide and speech writer turned on Rogozin, [Kremlin Security, former KGB and chief scientist on security problems], during a recent Kremlin meeting, screaming, "Don't you try to control my subconscious ever again.", reported in 1995 Washington Times.

Sergei Parkhmenko Russian journalist, Sevodnya newspaper put together a dossier of strange goings-on, including Ludmila Pikhova and other top officials in the Kremlin and confirms many persistent rumors of unusual surveillance, including mind control, Washington Post 1995

Journalist Yury Vorobyovsky has been investigating the top secret program of "psychotronic" brainwashing techniques developed by the KGB and the Ministry for three years. Moscow Times, 7-11-95.

Dr. Rudakov worked in a Defense Ministry psychotronic research laboratory and claimed that psychotronics were used on Spetsnaz troops in Afghanistan according to Moscow Times, 7-11-95. Defense Electronics, 1992 confirmed Dr. Rudakov's information and reported an intelligence agency source, "...we know there is evidence the Soviet Army's Special Forces used the technology during the conflict in Afghanistan."

Anatholiy Ptushenko, member of the Russian Federation of Space Exploration Scientific and Technical Council, 1994, Moscow Rabochaya Truibuna. "So a microwave system can easily be tuned into a psychotropic weapon--formidable in that it has a direct effect on the human brain...just by retuning the generator. ...which started to be developed in the sixties. ...The terrible danger of psychotropic weapons is the possibility of their simultaneously and unequivocally affecting large masses of people over huge areas. ...Nevertheless, faced with

such a terrible danger as psychotropic weapons..., it is our duty to ensure that the development and operation of space based solar energy system receive popular and above all mass media scrutiny."

Moscow Armeyskiy Sbornik, 1996, by Major General Valeriy Menshikov, doctor of technical sciences and Colonel Boris Rodionov, "A psychophysical effect on people also is possible for the purpose of altering their behavior and even controlling the social aims...Thus, the new space systems are potentially dangerous from the aspect of unfolding a wide-scale "information war" and even creating a global systems for controlling people's behavior in any region...A country possessing them will gain an enormous advantage."

19983 Defense and Foreign Affairs. Dr. Stefan Possony was a Stanford Hoover Institute fellow and was called "the intellectual father of `Star Wars" and "one of the most influential civilian strategic planners in the Pentagon" (Guardian, 1995, obituary). Dr. Possony describes the feasibility of communicating directly with the brain using emr and developing emr weapons. Dr. Possony discussed the microwave bombardment of the Moscow Embassy and inferred that the State Department lied about athermal health effects from the microwave irradiation.

### Scientifically Proven Victim Symptoms

| Symptoms                                                                                                                                                | Scientifically Proven        | Scientifically Feasible and Military Interest                               |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1. Microwave Hearing. (DIA Report 1976), NASA DOC AD AO90426, Dr. Allan Frey, Dr. James Lin                                                             | Yes                          | Yes                                                                         |
| 2. Smirnov acoustic psycho-correction, transmission of specific commands into subconscious, Demonstration, Defense News, 1993 Defense Electronics, 1992 | Yes, per Janet Morris, 1990s | Yes, bilateral controls. US Corp. buy Russian equipment                     |
| 3. Emr signals to brain causing visual disturbances. Demonstration by Dr. Rauscher, Bise on CNN 1985.                                                   | Yes                          | Yes, Dr. Becker                                                             |
| 4. Inject words, numbers into brain via emr waves. U.S. News, 2000, J. Norseem                                                                          | No                           | Yes, review by military for funding                                         |
| 5. Manipulation of emotions via magnetic signals to the brain. ABC News 1998, demonstration Magnetic Therapy for depression                             | Yes                          | Russian newspaper allegations Yes, War 2020, Discovery Chan., demonstration |

|                                                                                                                    |                                                           |                |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------|----------------|
| 6. Reading thoughts by deciphering brain electromagnetic signals U.S. News, 2000, J. Norseen, LA Times, 1976, etc. | Yes                                                       | Yes            |
| 7. Disruption of internal organs, severe pain, nausea, diarrhea, Bul. Atomic Sci. 1994, etc.                       | Yes, heating weapon demonstration, rest heavily discussed | Yes, nonlethal |
| 8. Remote manipulation of human behavior from space                                                                |                                                           |                |
| 1. Russian Federation of Space Exploration Scientific and Technical Council, member Anatoliy Pushenko              | No, credible account of 1960s Russian weapons programs    | Yes            |
| 2. Also, Russian Major General and only Colonel FBIS article                                                       | No, accounts only                                         | Yes            |
| 3. Scientists, weapons experts, EU members on U.S. HAARP Project, from Brussels Telemoustique,1997, FBIS article.  | No                                                        | Yes            |

---

## Table of contents with citations

1.

1 page overview plus 12 page summary

A. Russian Experts state mind control weapons exist and warn of dangers of psychotronic weapons and war

B. Chart of scientifically proven victim symptoms

C. Table of contents with citations

### Section I

The best argument for the existence of U.S. EMR Mind Control Weapons: The Russian evidence

1.

Cahra Website posting, "Russian Book Translation Project Has Begun"

2.

U.C Davis students translate sixty-two pages of the Russian book "Psychotronic Weapons and the Security of Russia" by V.N. Lopatin and V.D. Tsygankov, 1999 Moscow

A. Lopatin on Russian TV, 1995 asking for дума legislation banning mind control weapons.

B. Three lexis-nexis articles on Lopatin

1. Defense and Security, Feb. 14, 2000, "The Riders of the "Psychotropic" Apocalypse" by Andrei Soldatov. Lopatin discusses his ten year effort to ban mind control weapons.

2. Interfax Russian News, August 16, 1999, "Duma to Debate PM's Confirmation, Dagestan on Monday" Lopatin's дума work discussed.

3. Xinhua General Overseas News Service, Oct. 11, 1990, "U.S. Defense Secretary to visit Moscow", discusses Lopatin's trip to U.S., meets U.S. Defense Secretary Cheney, Lopatin speaks at National Press Club.

C. Biography of Vladimir Nikolaevich Lopatin

D. Biography of Vladimir Dmitrievich Tsygankov

E. Table of Contents-D. Milks, translator

F. From the Publisher

G. Chapter 3 The Physical-Biological Basis of PSW, p. 42-48

H. Chapter 6 State Defense Initiative and Concept of Arms By V.D. Tygankov

I. Chapter 7. Legal Problems of Defense From Informational Weapons by V.N. Lopatin

J. Conclusion

K. Literature

3.

Translation excerpts from second book "Psychotronic War, From Myths to Facts" by Igor Vinokurov and Georgij Gurtovoj", Moscow 1993, Translated by Mojmir Babacek

A. Kalamazoo Gazette, 4-14-89, "Western, Soviet scientists full of energy" by Bill Krasean. On Russian scientist Vlail Kaznacheev, mentioned in Gurtovi book and cited in Russian article below, Stolitsa, No.43, p. 40, "MC-Ultra Program" by Alexei Myasnikov.

4.

Several corroborating Russian newspaper articles on mind control

A. Defense and Foreign Affairs, Nov. 1983 Publisher's Note, on Russian "electronic systems "to "beam" messages directly into the brain."

B. Defense News, Jan 11-17, 1993, "U.S., Russia Hope to Safeguard Mind-Control Techniques" by Barbara Opall

C. Moscow News, March 12, 1994 Science No. 12., on Smirnov and psychotronic weapons.

D. Newsweek, 8-22-94, "Subliminal Dr. Strangelove" by Dorinda Elliott, John Barry, on Smirnov and Waco, FBI meetings.

E. Moscow News, March 25, 1994 "when asked noiselessly, answer silently", on Smirnov's mind control work.

F. Moscow Times, "Computers may hold Key to Subconscious" No. 505, on Smirnov's psychotronic work

G. Charleston Gazette, March 4, 1994, "FBI Rejected Mind Control With Koresh"

H. Defense Electronics, July 17, 1992, "DOD, Intel Agencies Look at Russian Mind Control Technology" by Mark Tapscott

I. The Glasgow Herald, May 26, 1993 "Brainwash killers `still in use'", on alleged Soviet military use of psychotronic weapons.

J. Washington Times, May 24, 1995 "Reputed Rasputin advises Yeltsin; Ex-KGB officer dabbles in occult", by Martin Sieff, on allegations by Kremlin officials of use of mind control by KGB.

K. Sacramento Bee, May 28, 1995, "The Kremlin's Back Magician", by Miranda Anichkina

L. Stolitsa, N. 43 p. 40, "MC-Ultra Program" by Alexei Myasnikov, on human rights groups alleging government mind control experiments.

M. Moscow Times, July 11, 1995, N. 750, "Report: Soviets Used Top-Secret' Weapons by Owen Matthews with comments by V.N. Lopatin.

N. Delovoi Mir, pp. 1,9 "Mind-Control" by Ivan Tsarev, with complaints filed with Russian government by victims of electromagnetic mind control experiments.

O. Los Angeles Times, 1976? "Russia Testing Radiation to Cause Disease, Control Minds and Kill", by Paul Bannister

P Los Angeles Herald-Examiner, Nov. 22, 1976, "Mind-Altering Microwaves, Soviets Studying Invisible Ray"

Q. Fate Magazine, Feb, 1994, Vol. 47, No. 2 Issue 527, "Soviet Psychic Warfare", by Paul Stonehill

R. Executive Intelligence Review Special Report, 1988, "Electromagnetic-Effect Weapons: The Technology and the Strategic Implications"

5.

1998 German TV, ZDF, "Secret Russia: Moscow--the Zombies of the Red Czars", documentary on Russian victims of psychotronic experiments, obtained by Blanche Chavoustie

## Section II

The Second and Equally Convincing Argument For the Existence of U.S. EMR Mind Control Weapons: The East/West Controversy over Thermal/Athermal effects of Emr Ends With the Exposure of a U.S. Cold War Cover Story

1.

Freedom of Information Act excerpts from Harlan Girard, released 2001

A. Moscow Rabochaya Tribuna Nov. 26, 1994 pp 1-2, "Psychotropic Arms Potential Must Be Monitored', by Anatolily Ptushenko, Member of the Russian Federation of Space Exploration Scientific and Technical Council. "While microwave radiation is variable: it can affect a person (or an army) temporarily or possibly forever. It is all determined by the mix of frequency and the power of the radiation. These systems were called "psychotropic Weapons" in official secret documents 30 years ago. It was these systems that we began to appreciate in the sixties. ...Nevertheless; faced with such a terrible danger as psychotropic weapons (and other kinds of space-based weapon), it is our duty to ensure that the development and operation of space-based solar energy systems receive popular and above all mass media scrutiny."

B. Russia National Information Security, Moscow Armeyskiy Sbornik, Oct. 96, No. 10, pp 88-90 "National Information Security: Opinion of the Subject", by Major General Valeriy Menshikov, doctor of technical sciences and Colonel Boris Rodionov, discussed satellites, remote mind control.

C. Beijing Renain Junyl [People's Military Surgeon] Vol 40, No 9 Sep 97, pp 507-508. Discusses infrasound weapons to induce immeasurable fear and unstable mental state...or even symptoms of mental disease."

D. People's Military Surgeon, Vol 40 No. 9 Sep 97 pp 507-508, discusses Incoherent Light Source weapon that can cause blindness and disorientation, and can also lead to symptoms of mental illness.

E. Beijing Jiefangjun Bao Chinese, 25 Dec. 1996, "High-Energy Microwave Weapons" Known as "Superstars", article stated, ""non-thermal effects" can produce psychological damage..."

F. "ATTN Wire Select, Belgium, by Alain Gossens, "Apocalypse Now? 'HAARP' or How the US Military is Playing Sorcerer's Apprentices", stated, "all research in the area of electromagnetic energy -- for say, medical purposes-- has been blocked. As a result a vast and

highly promising field of science and medicine has been monopolized by interests with ties to the US Army."

1. British tabloid, The Big Issue, Oct 2, 2000, "Strike Force", Dr. Bertell [a respected Canadian biometrics expert who led the Bhopal and Chernobyl Medical Commissions]"claims HAARP could disrupt human thought-processes."

2.

1983 Washington DC Conference on Psychological Strategies sponsored by the "Intellectual Father of Star Wars", Dr. Stefan Possony, discussing Russian emr mind control based on athermal emr effects.

A. Defense and Foreign Affairs Daily, 6-7 83 "Psy-War: Soviet Device Experiment" Article stated, "Dr. Adey was quoted as saying: "Some people theorize that the Soviets may be using an advanced version of the machine clandestinely to seek a change in behavior in the United States through signals beamed from the USSR."

3.

BBC TV 1984 documentary, "Opening Pandora's Box", highlighting Dr. Becker's theory of large, classified U.S. emr weapons program based in part on evidence of the thermal/athermal controversy.

A. AP Extra by Barton Reppert, May 21, 1988, "The Zapping of an Embassy: 35 Years Later, The Mystery Lingers"

B. November 6, 1953, "Destroying American Minds-Russians Made it a Science" Dr. Charles W. Mayo to the Political Committee of the United Nations about methods of torture used by Communists on American prisoners.

C.. Federal Times, Dec 13, 1976, "Microwave Weapons Study by Soviet Cited", From GPO, 1976 "Surveillance, Technology, Policy and Implications" Staff Report Subcommittee on Constitutional Rights, Committee on Judiciary, US Senate, Second Session.

D. Modern Electronics, Sept 1985, "Combating the Russian Woodpecker", by Glenn Hauser

E. UN, July 10, 1979, Committee on Disarmament by V.L. Issraelyan, Representative of the USSR, discusses development of new weapon of mass destruction based on 'non-thermal' effects.

F. Letter to Cheryl Welsh from NSA,CIA, May 19, 1997, "Soviet mind control system...is classified..."

G. NBC Magazine with David Brinkley, July 16, 1981, No. 47592, discussing Russian Woodpecker Signal and mind control.

H. U.S News and World Report, July 7, 1997, "Wonder Weapons, The Pentagon has a huge classified program to build sci-fi arms that won't kill the enemy. ..." By Douglas Pasternak



4.

2000 Video by Council on Wireless Technology Impacts, "Public Exposure", [www.emrnetwork.org](http://www.emrnetwork.org). More evidence of athermal controversy

A. Microwave News, March/April 2001 "Views on the News: Weapons Development and Public Health Should Not Mix"

### Section III

Conclusion: What this information means to victims of nonconsensual government experiments

1.

Where does the Russian translation Project fit in to the evidence?

A. Short overview: The scientific basis for emr mind control weapons, athermal effects of emr. Plenty of evidence in mainstream press

1. Davis Enterprise, 3-1-2001 "Frankengenes': The Dark Side of Biotechnology" by Lee Bowman

2. Parade Magazine, Dec. 29, 1996, Reuters: "Best News for Mortals" "British scientists say they're working on a "Soul-Catcher" memory chip, which would record human memories and thoughts, and expect it to be working within 30 years." Open literature discusses scientists interested in futuristic technology. Scientists conducting classified research, given the evidence in this compilation, have developed very sophisticated mind control weapons.

3. New York Times Magazine, Sept 29, 1996, "The Altered State" by Elizabeth Rotte. "Michael Persinger, a psychologist and neuroscientist at Laurentian University in Ontario, ...solenoids, which create gently fluctuating fields ...The impulses move through ...the brain, where they interfere and interact with the complex electrical patterns of the subject's neural fields. Persinger aims...switches ...they sense a sexual arousal.. negative presence, a benevolent force , opiate effects,...

4. Bulletin of Atomic Scientist, Sept/Oct 1994 by Barbara Hatch Rosenberg, "The Soft Kill Fallacy". "Many of the non-lethal weapons under consideration utilize infrasound or electromagnetic energy...These weapons are said to cause ...interference with mental processes, modification of behavior and emotional response,...severe pain... The current surge of interest in electromagnetic and similar technologies makes the adoption of a protocol explicitly outlawing the use of these dehumanizing weapons an urgent matter."

5. US. News Jan 3/10 2000 by Douglas Pasternak, "John Norseen, Reading your mind and injecting smart thoughts" "BioFusion would be able to convert thoughts into computer commands, predicts Norseen, by deciphering the brain's electrical activity. ... Norseen's theories are grounded in current science. Mapping human brain functions is now routine...

B. Russian and American victim's symptoms match.

1. U S District Court Eastern District of CA No Misc. 94-097-WBS John M. Ginter, Plaintiff, v. California Department of Corrections, et al., Defendants. John Ginter, San Quentin prisoner with high school education described in his 1967 court case that Dr. Schmidt, the San Quentin psychiatrist called the equipment used on John, "M.I.N.D. or Magnetic Integrated Neuron Duplicator".

2. Los Angeles Times, 3-28-88 part 2 page 1, "A Fearful Fix Grips Figure in Kickbacks" by Kim Murphy, Rex Niles, an FBI informant in a defense contractors kick back case in Los Angeles, CA. Photo caption stated, "His aluminum foil hat has tiny holes in it, says Rex Niles, proof that the government is bombarding him with microwaves in an attempt to kill him." He had detected microwave signals but was still labeled mentally ill.

3. New York Times Magazine, Aug. 31, 1997, "Atomic Guinea Pigs" by Michael D'Antonio "At the Department of Energy, which oversees America's nuclear-weapons research, these people [radiation experiment victims] were referred to collectively as "the Crazies." But the opening of the cold-war archives has brought the Crazies in from the fringe." The mind control victims in Russia and the U.S. are both labeled mentally ill.

### C. Conclusions

---

## Section I

The best argument for the existence of U.S. EMR Mind Control Weapons: The Russian evidence

1. Cahra Website posting, "Russian Book Translation Project Has Begun"

2. U.C Davis students translate sixty-two pages of the Russian book "Psychotronic Weapons and the Security of Russia" by V.N. Lopatin and V.D. Tsygankov, 1999 Moscow

3. Translation excerpts from second book "Psychotronic War, From Myths to Facts" by Igor Vinokurov and Georgij Gurtovoj", Moscow 1993, Translated by Mojmir Babacek

4. Several corroborating Russian newspaper articles on mind control

5. 1998 German TV, ZDF, "Secret Russia: Moscow--the Zombies of the Red Czars", documentary on Russian victims of psychotronic experiments, obtained by Blanche Chavoustie

1. Russian Book Translation Project has begun

Sponsored by Cahra,  
Citizens Against Human Rights Abuse  
Cheryl Welsh, Director  
Feb. 2001

Thanks to an anonymous tip, Cahra is sponsoring the translation of the 1999 Russian book, "Psychotronic War and Security of Russia", by V.N. Lopatin and V.D. Tsygankov. "Psychotronic" includes electromagnetic radiation, (emr) and mind control weapons.

This is the Russian translation of the author and title, above. ISBN 5-89638-006-2. 99-5371.

Cahra has purchased this 150 page book and has hired a team of UC Davis students, under the guidance of several UC Davis Russian Studies professors, to translate this book. The student team leader has a double major in Russian and International Relations.

### **Donations Needed:**

#### **Sponsor a paragraph, page or chapter**

Translating a language such as Russian is time consuming work which requires skill in choosing the correct words out of the many meanings a Russian word can have in English. This will be a professional translation, with the expertise of several fluent Russian professors and professionals available to the UC Davis students. Due to a university work study matching program, this is an excellent opportunity.

Translations in Russian usually start at 100\$ per page.

Thanks to donations by Ed Light, Cheryl Welsh, Harlan Girard, Eleanor White and Mike Duffey and an anonymous donor, we have approximately thirty pages paid for and the translating has started. As soon as approval from the editors is given for copying the translations, anyone who donates and is interested in a copy of the translation, will receive a copy upon request (minimum donation for copy of translation is 25\$ ). Please ask others for donations to this important cause. Any amount is helpful and tax deductible with Cahra's IRS status as a nonprofit 501(c)3 organization.

Why the translation is critical to Cahra's work

Contacting the highly influential and reputable Lopatin, an expert in the Duma in Russia would be a big step forward in strengthening the claims of victims in the US, at an international level. In addition, the translation can be used to generate funding from sponsors of human rights groups. The translation could be shared with other human rights groups, especially ICRC, which has worked extensively on the electromagnetic radiation (emr) issue.

A few people in Cahra's network have engineering backgrounds and may use the technical information in the book. The U.S. government position is that emr technology is classified. Therefore technical information on Russian victims and Russian mind control technology will support the claims of extensive use of mind control weapons and the obvious need for the US to have corresponding mind control technology, a fact which is denied by the US government.

There are a few attorneys working on freedom of information requests and this information could narrow the search. The Russian legal and political writings and government documents by Duma expert Lopatin will be invaluable for credibility and substantiation of mind control experiments on an international level. Finally, the information on victims in Russia could be evaluated and added to the literature review in the Dr. Bertell Preliminary Study.

Background information

Yuriy Lopatin, author of the Russian book, is mentioned in two unclassified government documents received under a freedom of information act request. The subject was a Moscow Russian Public Television program on Oct 6, 1995 entitled "Man and Law", Scientists Discuss Mind Control Technology. The program included an interview of ;

"State Duma expert Yuriy Lopatin calling for legislation banning illegal development and sale of mind-control devices." The documents stated further, "A State Duma expert, Yuriy Lopatin says: "Psychotronic Technology is spreading illegally. A law banning the illegal development, production, retailing, and spreading of psychotronic devices which influence the minds and behavior of citizens is badly needed." He goes on to say: "The use of the mass media for psychological experiments should be banned and all the state-ordered research in human genetic experiments should be strictly registered. This was approved by Georgiy Georgiyevich Rogozin, first Deputy Head of the Presidential Security Service."

A highly recommended , credible book on a topic rarely written about.

An AP reporter familiar with the emr issue, recommended translating this book after reviewing an excerpt. The UC Davis Russian Studies professor was impressed with Lopatin. At forty, according to the biography in the book, he had accomplished alot and held a high position in the Russian government. The second author, a radio engineer or scientist, V.D. Tsigankov is also well recommended.

A Russian view of mind control weapons not reported in the western press and a strong recommendation of this book.

The person who gave the anonymous tip wrote the following insightful information, which correlates which the 25 Russian articles which Cahra has collected from the library database Lexis Nexis. (See Cahra website, entry 11, chapter 5 for a partial list of the Russian articles.)

"There is also published in 1999 in Moskow very serious and fundamental book by Lopatin. He is author of the third legislation project, the chairman of Dumas Ecological Committee before the autumn of 1999. I have read about Emilia Cherkova and her group in Russian book "Psychotronic War" by A.Vinokurov and M.Gurtovoi, edited in Moskow in 1993. This organization had approximately 500 members in 1990-1993, mostly democratic activists from Russia and Moskov - victims, targeted by KGB using infrasonic and psychotronic weapon in combination with direct "hunting" on the cities streets.

Even after the dead of USSR in 1991, in the summer of 1992 KGB in Russia hired graduated students from medical universities (psychiatrists, psychoanalytics) to work in secret laboratories on human behavior control experimentation. After the second victory of democracy in October 1993 the hunting on people was officially prohibited. But a large amount of psychotronic devices had been sold to criminals and different kinds of private Security Services. After that this devices often used for apartment extortion, criminal attacks, and racket.

In Russian Parliament from 1993 till 1999 were prepared 3 different legislation projects against human behavior control experimentation and non-lethal weapon harassment, but no one had been accepted. In Ukrainan and Russian press from 1990 published a lot of articles concerning development and usage of psychotronic weapon (psychotronic generators) on the

territory of former USSR and in Ukraine, and now I have found a lot of resources In Russian and Ukrainian segments of Internet."

The table of contents of the Lopatin book has been translated and includes the following highlights.

Chapter 1. The Problem of Psychotronic Weapons and Psychotronic War.

Chapter 2. The Informational Foundations of PSO

Chapter 3. The Physical-Biological Basis of PSO

Chapter 3.1. Elementary Particles, The Interaction of Radiation and Matter

Chapter 3.2. Chromosomal Target, Mitogenetic Rays and A.G. Gorvich's Biological Fields

Chapter 4. Types of PSO, Its Harmful Factors and Field Applications

Chapter 4.3 Hypnosis

Chapter 4.6 Telepathy

Chapter 4.14 Technical Means of PSO, Interactions

Chapter 4.15 Neurocomputers As Possible PSO Means

Chapter 5.4 V.I. Vernadki's Noosphere and the Russian Nationalist Idea

Chapter 6. State Defense Initiative and Conceptions of Arms

Chapter 6.1 ONSD- Weapons of Nonfatal Effect

Chapter 6.2. Financial Fights in the U.S. Military

Chapter 6.3. Conception of PSO Weapons

Chapter 7. Legal Problems of Defense From Informational Weapons

Chapter 7.1. Topicality of Problems, Forms, And Harmful Information

Chapter 7.3 State System of Guaranteeing Informational-Psychological Safety

Chapter 7.4 Informational Weapons in Informational War

Chapter 7.5 Particularities in Legal Protection and the Proper Defense for Informational Systems

More Russian book translations to follow.

This may be just the beginning of an expanding Russian translation project. There is an extensive bibliography in the Lopatin book and a translation may lead to more critical Russian government documents and papers. The Russian group of human rights experts including Lopatin, who are against the illegal use of psychotronic (emr) weapons and also the victims of Russian psychotronic experiments, have made highly commendable progress in Russia. I hope that we can work with our Russian counterparts in the future. And finally, Cahra is trying to find a second book given in the anonymous tip above, entitled "Psychotronic War" by A. Vinokurov and M. Gurtovoi, edited in Moscow in 1993. If anyone has information on this book, please contact Cahra.

## Short Comments

Thanks to your generous donations, 62 pages out of a total of 140 of the V.N. Lopatin and V.D. Tsygankov book "Psychotronic Weapons and the Security of Russia, 1999, Moscow were translated by the UC Davis team of student translators. A summary of the main conclusions and highlights of the Russian book translation are below. The whole translation, so far is included in this compilation just after the summary.

This evidence is the most substantiating Russian mind control information that Cahra has found. Internationally, Mr. Lopatin stands out as the most powerful public figure to advocate a ban on mind control weapons.

The evidence in this compilation does not meet the scientific level of proof or the legal level of proof but it does meet the level of proof required to ask congress, human rights groups and others for an investigation into government mind control experiments. This evidence also meets the requirements of a journalism level of proof; several independent credible sources corroborating the evidence in a news story.

V.N. Lopatin: prominent and influential public official in Russian Government for ten years.

For over ten years, V.N. Lopatin has been prominent and influential in the Russian government. He has advocated the banning of Russian mind control weapons since the breakup of the Soviet Union and has taken this cause to the UN. Mr. Lopatin has a law degree, was a member of the state Duma of Russia and is currently a Russian government representative to Japan. The book includes his outline of the problem and threat of psychotronic weapons and war and the importance of public relations concerning this global threat. He writes of the proposed Russian federal law "Informational-psychological safety" concerning the protection and defense of rights and lawful interests of citizens and society. Internationally, Mr. Lopatin stands out as the most powerful public figure to advocate a ban on mind control weapons.

Yuriy Lopatin, author of the Russian book, is mentioned in two unclassified government documents received under a freedom of information act request. The subject was a Moscow Russian Public Television program on Oct 6, 1995 entitled "Man and Law", Scientists Discuss Mind Control Technology. The program included an interview of Lopatin.

"State Duma expert Yuriy Lopatin calling for legislation banning illegal development and sale of mind-control devices." The documents stated further, "A State Duma expert, Yuriy Lopatin says: "Psychotronic Technology is spreading illegally. A law banning the illegal development, production, retailing, and spreading of psychotronic devices which influence the minds and

behavior of citizens is badly needed." He goes on to say: "The use of the mass media for psychological experiments should be banned and all the state-ordered research in human genetic experiments should be strictly registered. This was approved by Georgiy Georgiyevich Rogozin, first Deputy Head of the Presidential Security Service."

The following article excerpt discusses Lopatin's ten year work to ban mind control weapons.

February 14, 2000, Monday THE RIDERS OF THE "PSYCHOTROPIC" APOCALYPSE  
Segodnya, February 11, 2000, by Andrei Soldatov

"THE RUSSIAN DEPUTIES INTEND TO DISCUSS THE DRAFT LAW ON INFORMATION SECURITY IN THE COUNTRY. THIS DECISION AROSE FROM THE FACT THAT THE US ALLEGEDLY CREATED A LOT OF DEVICES, WHICH CAN DESTROY INFORMATION SYSTEMS IN RUSSIA AND INFLUENCE THE POPULATION. According to "Segodnya," currently the Duma is actively discussing the draft law on the information-psychological security submitted by Vladimir Lopatin. It is possible that the fruit of ten years of work (the works on the draft law began in 1990) will be discussed in the first reading in April.

Such laws have never been discussed in any country. But this fact does not embarrass the deputies because they discovered that the enemy, which threatens Russia in this sphere, is dreadful and powerful. Secret methods of information-psychological influence can not only harm a person's health, but also lead to "the loss of people's freedom on the unconscious level, the loss of capability of political, cultural and other self-identification, manipulations with social consciousness" and even "the destruction of a common informational and spiritual integrity of the Russian Federation".

The next Lexis-Nexis article excerpt is an example of Lopatin's high position in Russian government.

Interfax Russian News, August 16, 1999, DUMA TO DEBATE PM'S CONFIRMATION, DAGESTAN ON MONDAY MOSCOW. Aug 16 (Interfax) The Russian State Duma will debate at its meeting on Monday the confirmation of Vladimir Putin, nominated by President Boris Yeltsin for premiership, and the situation in Dagestan.

Four hundred and four out of the total membership of 450 are attending the session which started at 2 p.m.

The Communist Party of Russia (KPRF) group's coordinator Sergei Reshulsky suggested that the Dagestan issue be included in the agenda. Defense Committee Chairman Roman Popkovich, Our Home Is Russia, and Vladimir Lopatin, Russia's Regions, support him. Lopatin went so far as to suggest skipping speeches by party group leaders in debating Putin's confirmation so as to allow time for debating a resolution on Dagestan. ...

This final article on Lopatin's background describes Lopatin's visit with U.S. Defense Secretary Cheney and Lopatin's press conference at the National Press Club. See also Bulletin of Atomic Scientist, Jan/Feb. 1991 "Renegade Russians Grab For Military Control" by Jennifer Scheck Lee which stated, "...Yeltsin's September 1990 choice of Lopatin, a former navy officer equivalent to major, to head the republic's new State Committee on Public Security..."

The Xinhua General Overseas News Service

Xinhua News Agency.OCTOBER 11, 1990, THURSDAY u.s. defense secretary to visit Moscow Cheney will stop over in London on his way to Moscow and in Paris on the way back. William's also disclosed today that yesterday, Cheney met with a young soviet military "reformer," Major Vladimir Lopatin, and had a "private conversation" with him. he declined to reveal the contents of the conversation. Lopatin, who addressed a press conference at the national press club here today, is in the united states on a visit hosted by "Global Outlook," a research institute.

V.D. Tsygankov writes six chapters of summary of psychotronic war, V.N. Lopatin writes one chapter about legislation to control psychotronic weapons use.

From the Publisher. Here are excerpts from pages 6,7 and 8 by "publisher and scientific editor of the serious informationization of Russian the 21st century. Cand/ Tech/ Scie/ V.L. Gyrevich, Moscow, Nov. 1998". Gyrevich describes the organization and subject-matter of the book.

...A psychotronic weapon is an effect on the brain, not as much an effect of the words as it is the energy information fields, for example (tertionic fields). A psychotronic war will not need big financing, and it will not cause the destruction of material objects. It means the consistent distortion of the people's psyche. ...The first six chapters of this book were prepared by the candidate of science, Vladimir Dimitrievich Sigankoff, The seventh chapter of the book was prepared by the candidate of jurisprudence, the head of the union of lawyers of Vologotskaya area, Vadimir Nickolaevich Lopatin- As opposed to the first six chapters, there are materials about the peculiarity of legislative defense and the defense of the rights of information systems during the availability of psychological security. ...These materials are new and available to the reader for the first time.

V.D. Tsygankov summarizes psychotronic weapons. Further research is needed.

Here are highlights of chapter 6. State Defense Initiative and Concept of Arms By V.D. Tygankov. The science described by Tsygankov is not clear to a layman and further research is needed. Tysgankov refers to Dr. Shipov and Dr. Akimov in chapter 3 and cites their scientific work in the literature section. The Russian Academy of Science debunked their work on torsion fields and questioned their credentials and this information is included below. In addition, see Fate Magazine article in 20+ Russian article section below for reference to Dr. Akimov and mind control research. Dr. Akimov received a tremendous amount of state funding according to the Stolita article below and yet was later debunded by science officials. There are Russian government documents mentioned in the Stolita and Fate Magazine articles that can be obtained so that this controversy can be explored further. The possibilty of government cover up of a Russian mind control program is possible.

Tsygankov writes that after the breakup of the USSR and the Warsaw Pact, the US considers itself "the single superpower" and 'a monopolistic technological leader in the world'. Tsygankov states that in addition to the nuclear doctrine, is the threat of US development of nonlethal weapons. He surveys the US Department of Defense finances and key technologies and his analysis reveals that the main emphasis in choice of key technologies is the development of GAUGE, or means of global monitoring of space and utilization of informational technologies.



Next, Tsygankov writes that each and every country should be able to provide adequate means and force to oppose the US. Tsygankov's opinion is that Russia should use "the State Defense Initiative". It is as follows and includes Tsygankov's capitalization and bold writing.

PUBLICLY, OPENLY, with complete INFORMATION and OPEN DIALOGUE with each interested individual or country;

In the creation of a POWERFUL PUBLIC OPINION and the IMPERMISSABILITY of SECRET PROJECTS in the sphere of PSW, in the prohibition of such projects and in the DESTRUCTION of samples and supplies of PSW;

Openly conducting projection CREATING means of defense from PSW influence under complete and strict INTERNATIONAL CONTROL;

In an urgent conclusion of international agreements of organizing a joint INSPECTION of projects and state territories conducting Psi-developments;

In creating a COLLECTIVE intergovernment, international SCIENTIFIC CENTERS (similar to UNI-United Nuclear Institute) coordinating plans and programs for solving complex global Psi-problem.

Tsygankov then lists 19 Basic Propositions of Psi-Weapons. He explains that PSW psychotronic weapons are related to the Pi-problem. "The fundamental principle of Psi-armament concept is its humane direction in the name of survival of humanity."

The chapter ends with 5 conclusions. First, "...Prohibition and destruction of PSW under strict international control." Second, "...preservation of a healthy ecology of consciousness of all the citizens, of the most valuable intellectual gene repository of Russia." Third, "...removal of veil of secrecy,..." Fourth, "...Creation of the Global system of rapid-monitoring of consciousness' ecology and Psi-conditions." Fifth, "...create an organizational structure under the President."

V.N. Lopatin discusses his detailed and legalistic views on psychotronic weapons. Mind control weapons are categorized as an information weapons.

A Note on the Tsygankov science controversy

Here is an article that indicates how the Lopatin/ Tsygankov book may be analyzed on the international level. See especially the third paragraph. Also note that Lopatin refers to the Virus 666 in chapter 7.

The article is "The Age of the New Persuaders", by Lieutenant Colonel Timothy L. Thomas, US Army, Retired May/June 1997 Military Review, p 72. 1st paragraph:

"There is another, more serious danger in the technical computer-manipulation arena, one which many Americans might expect to find in the pages of the National Enquirer. It does not involve semantic, informational or psychological devices, but focuses instead on a combination of technical and psychological devices that allegedly affect body processes. For the most part, this danger has been attributed to the Russian press and Russian scientists. Today, these scientists are studying how the display of information on computer monitors can affect the computer operator's bodily processes. They are looking for ways to manipulate the

operator to make him press certain buttons or pass along or destroy certain information as if he were hypnotized. The Russians are seriously investigating the potential of this phenomenon."

2nd paragraph:

"There are reports that the Russians have developed "Virus 666," which displays certain color and number combinations on a computer screen to affect bodily processes. According to a Russian report delivered by a scientist from the renowned Russian Baumann Technical institute at an information Warfare conference in Washington, DC, Virus 666 has been responsible for shutting down the bodily functions of more than 50 people, resulting in their deaths. 18"

3rd paragraph:

"Can such things happen? Americans are doubtful, because there is no proof computer screens can be used to control or kill people. Most believe such reports are not credible, even though Russian scientists, supported by highly influential people close to Russian leadership, are responsible for the information. Is Virus 666 a Russian manipulation effort to make the United States spend money on counter measures research and development? Perhaps. Yet in hindsight, man once could not comprehend electricity either, and we should at least consider the possibility of this phenomenon. As the Russians have noted on several occasions, he who makes the first inroads into this area will control the destiny of mankind in the near future."

In the Lopatin book, Tsygankov is a scientist and co-author with Lopatin, a duma expert. Tsygankov's views on mind control are supported by the highly influential Lopatin but the information is not believed. There is proof of mind control, but not at the scientific or legal level of proof. Unfortunately there is not yet a short and concise explanation because the information has been suppressed and each fact must be proven and also supported by experts.

Tsygankov is a 'highly influential' person close to Russian leadership, Lopatin and Tsygankov published information on mind control weapons that most US experts deny publicly or think is doubtful. Top Russian scientists like Tsygankov put out incomplete or publicly discredited information. Americans would doubt the validity of Tsygankov's scientific information. Lopatin and Tsygankov do seem to be highly concerned Russians worried about new weapons. The Lopatin book may also be used for diplomatic communication, testing the diplomatic and scientific waters or as Dr. Thomas explained, the information warfare game.

Questions remain about Tsygankov's scientific work and more research is needed. It could be that Tsygankov did not want to reveal national security secrets. It is interesting to note that Tsygankov did not have money to publish his books on neurocomputers, although Lopatin supports his views and Tsygankov has extensive credentials. Tsygankov could be a targeted dissident.

Highlights from chapter 7 Legal Problems of Defense From Informational Weapons by V.N. Lopatin

The last chapter begins with an overview of Informational weapons to include "unlawful utilization of commercial information, industrial espionage and hacking". Lopatin writes, "That necessitates solving problems related to the possibility of an informational war,

negative informational influence upon the individual and public consciousness and psyche of people, upon the computer networks and other informational systems from the organizational, technical as well as from the rights points of view."

Next, Lopatin writes, "it is still necessary to elaborate on destructive influences on human from cults, people who have parapsychological abilities, and others who covertly program via information sources, generators of physical fields and radiation, computer programs and other psycho-technologies." The reference to this quote includes I. Smirnov, et al, "psycho-technology: Computer Psycho-semantic Analysis and Psycho-correction On the Unconscious Level, M, 1996. (See Smirnov and Waco, FBI article on Cahra website.)

Lopatin writes

"...To the repeated appeals of Moscow's committee of habitat ecology to the organs of public prosecutor concerning the experiments upon the inhabitants of weapons of psychotronic type, in Moscow's public prosecutor reply #32-7-15-97 from 4/7/1997, it is stated that they are worried about the problem and they do send the "pertinent information" to the Attorney General of the Russian Federation. They are forced to note that:

"The given documents are proof that the principal requirement comes down to establishing control to research rights in this area of study. However, there is no legislation on this subject. therefore, the office of the prosecutor of the city has no ability to in any way protect the rights of citizens who are subjected to the influence of psychotronic technology."

That is already demonstrated by active research done in this area abroad. For example, intensive developments of methods and means of specific influence upon the human psyche, which originated in the 1950s in the US, are conducted. Since the 1970s, research programs have been conducted in the best universities around the world: USA, Germany, Austria, France, Italy, Japan, Israel, China and others. In the US in 1993, a prestige committee of American Society of Physics published their research results. In it, they concluded that such weapons systems (Psychological Weapon System) could be used effectively for solving a wide variety of military issues. The systems can be used for creation of new means and methods of conducting a war and for creation of a new type of strategic weapons (informational weapons in an informational war).<sup>3</sup> ...adoptions of the special federal law "Informational-psychological safety."

Lopatin then defines Informational-psychological safety "as the state of defense of the human psyche from destructive informational influences (intrusion of destructive information into the conscience and/or subconscious of a human, causing incomplete comprehension of reality by the human).<sup>4</sup>" The 4 citation is "Lopatin V.N. Legislative problems of providing informational-psychological safety for individuals/ Stenography of the Round Table in the Council of the Federation of Russia about the informational-psychological safety of individual. 1/27/95.

Lopatin lists "Potential sources of threats in this area", including "generators of physical fields and radiation;" He lists basic threats of informational-psychological safety including "restricting the freedom of human will on the imperceptible level, artificial engrafting a syndrome of dependence upon a human; development, creation and utilization of special technical and programmed means for destructive influence upon the psyche of a human; manipulation of the public conscience through the utilization of special means of influence;"

Lopatin writes, "Providing informational-psychological safety is the most important goal of the state and therefore guarantees of human protection from the destructive informational influences should be established. The state has to guarantee:

- imperceptible informational influence upon the human psyche (including hypnotism) cannot be carried out without the person being informed, except in instances prescribed by the law;

- ...-The government of the Russian Federation will inform the citizens, agencies of power, organizations, and local self-governments about the possibility of using destructive imperceptible informational influence, ... It should also notify the above mentioned parties about the means taken to neutralize the threats related to informational-psychological safety;

Lopatin then describes the state system necessary to provide informational-psychological safety. "The system needs to include in its structure agencies, strengths, and means to enforce them."

Agency power to provide informational-psychological safety should include:

- leading research, design, and other state organizations which carry out research and development of creation of means and methods of defense from imperceptible informational influence upon the human psyche;

- educational facilities of preparation and continuous training of human resources to provide informational-psychological safety.;

- individuals and organizations authorized by the system of state agencies to carry out separate functions of providing informational-psychological safety.

Lopatin states that registering and monitoring in order to account for potential threat sources, licensing individual and organization actions related to the development, production, and utilization of means and methods of imperceptible informational influence.

Lopatin concludes this section with the following. "If psycho-ecological expertise results in a destructive influence upon the human psyche and that leads to inadequate comprehension of reality, then that individual should receive medical help in accordance with the active laws. Reparation for harm and expenditures of those who suffered from destructive informational influence should be carried out according to law. Special attention to defending the rights and lawful interests of the individual, society, and the state is needed due to the threat of usage of informational weapons (including destructive informational influence) during international informational exchange."

In the next section, Lopatin defines Informational Weapons (iw) as the "means of destruction, manipulation, and theft of mass information, obtaining from it necessary information after overcoming defense systems, limiting or prohibiting access of lawful users to that information, scrambling technical means, making dysfunctional telecommunication networks, computer systems, society's high-tech infrastructure and government capabilities". Lopatin writes that "Additionally, considering its results, iw is comparable to weapons of mass destruction. Means of defeat of informational computer systems and defeat of people (their psyche) in times of peace and war can be classified as iw. ...Ways to defeat (influence)

humans and their psyche are distinguished by their goals in a psychological war. Such goals are:

- Distortion of information received by an adversary's political administration, the authorities and the armed forces personal staff and imposing upon them false information which strips them of their ability to correctly understand events or the current situation and make sound decisions;
- Psychological influence upon the population and troops;
- Ideological sabotage and false information;
- Upholding popular public opinion;
- Organization of mass demonstrations under false slogans;
- Propaganda and spreading false information;
- Manipulating and directing individual and collective behavior.

Along with the traditional means (printed and electronic mass media), they are actively developing and testing ways of influencing humans through mass media and through computer networks: means of informational-psychological (psycho-physical) influence (including the parameters of the MC-Ultra (Ultra Mind Control) MC-Delta (Delta Mind Control), remote human behavior alteration, Bluebird, Artichoke)...

In the next section, Lopatin writes Last year, the author came forward with the initiative supported by parliamentary committees of the State Duma. In December 1997 it became the political initiative of the nine states of the Union of Independent States (UIS). The Interparliamentary Assembly of the UIS addressed in the UN and OSCE (Organization on Security and Cooperation in Europe) the countries of Interparliamentary Union with an offer to add to the agenda of the General Assembly the question of preparation and conclusion of the international convention "preventing informational wars and limiting the exchange of informational weapons, then on protection from it, then from its destruction as it has been earlier with atomic, chemical and bacteriological (biological) weapons in the 20th century."

### Lopatin's Main Conclusions

Here are Lopatin's verbatim conclusions to chapter 7.

1. Development of public relations in the sphere of informational safety outstrips the creation of law and their application concerning the protection of individual, societal and state's life interests from external and internal threats from informational sphere.
2. The federal law "Informational-psychological safety" is necessary and additional changes to the current laws, which permit the use of established prohibitions concerning the protection and defense of rights and lawful interests of citizens and society.
3. For effective protection from threats during international informational exchange in an interdependent world, unified efforts of the international society are necessary concerning the

unification of international laws and the participation in the international convention "Preventing informational wars and limiting the exchange of informational weapons."

## The Book's Conclusion

Here is the conclusion to the book, in its entirety.

## Conclusion

"In this analysis, I tried to state objectively and without bias my view of the problems of psychotronic weapons (PSO) and psychotronic wars from the standpoint of Psi-phenomena and Psi-effects, primarily on the brain and human consciousness.

The mental degradation of society in the immediate foreseeable future is a distinct possibility if the state leaders and their administration do not analyze the situation which is taking shape in the world, regarding the ecology of consciousness, and don't make an accordingly constructive conclusions. rather than watching passively for the growth of destructive forces and power of diverse facilities that they use, the government should undertake the essential steps towards the protection of humanity from any possible violence by means of PSW defending the individual intellect of each citizen as the most valuable genetic repository of the nation and state. If it takes these steps openly and is will be available to general international participation in the work and the monitoring , then preventions against the possibility of psychotronic wars will be completely practical.

God willing that Humanity, Earth, and the Cosmos will not come to know and do not experience the psychotronic terror, the horror and the force which destroys Life functions with psychotronic weaponry in a " nonfatal" psychotronic war."

List of 186 citations are worth researching further. Help if you can.

Here is a partial listing of the 186 citations including familiar U.S. literature and many promising leads to research further. Anyone who may find copies of any of the following books and articles, please pass on the information to Cahra.

## Literature

1. Demkin S. Suschestvuet li psyykhotronnoye oruzhiye?[Do psychotronic weapons exist?] // Rossiiskiy Vostok. 1994. 1 July
2. Vkladov V. Zombi [Zombie] //Zhizn'. 1991. 6 December
5. "Leptonnoye Oruzhiye" -konets atomnogo veka ["leptonic weapons"- The end of the atomic century] //Rabochaya tribuna. 1990. 19 December
7. Maydurov A. Mozgovoy kontrol' [Brain control]//Golos Vselennoy. 1991, #7
8. Dichev T. Psikhofashizm [Psychofascism] Golos Vselennoy. 1991 # pg 14-15
14. Pivlychev V. Psyykhotronnoye oruzhiye: myf ili real'nost'? [Psychotronic weapons: myth or reality?] // Zarubizhnoye voynnoye obozreniye. 1993, #2. Pgs 17-19.

28. Prilutsky V.V. Analiz problem sozdaniya psykhotronnogo oruzhiya i sposobov ego primeneniya. [Analysis of problems of creation of psychotronic weapons and ways to utilize it] m. (In print)
29. Targ R., Kharari K. Psikhicheskaya gonka [Psychological Race]. New York. 1984
33. Pukhtov G. E., Targ R. Pertseptivniy canal peredachi informatsiyi na dal'nii rasstoyaniya. [Perception channel of long distance information transmission]. TIIEER. 64(3). 1976.
42. Bekhtereva N.P. Yest' li Zazerkal `Ye? [Does wonderland exist?//terminator. 1994 #2-3 #1-3 Editor comment: academician Natali (Natalija Petrovna) Bekhtereva (Behtereva) She is Chief of "Center of Brain (Research)" of Rus Acad Sci and Ministry of Healthcare. She is granddaughter of famous phisiologist Bekhterev...
46. L.R. Hubbard. Dianetika. Sovremennaya nauka dushevnogo vyzhivaniy [ianoetics. Contemporary Science of Spiritual survival.] M. New Era. 1995
51. R. Penrose. The Emperor's [Emperor's] New Mind: Concerning Computers, Mind and Laws of Physics: Oxford University Press/Oxford/1989
57. Astakhov. K. Psykhotronnoye oruzhiye [Psychotronic Weapons}//Moskovskiye Vedomosti. 1990, noyabr'-dekabr' [november-december]
60. Kazhinsky B.B. Biologicheskaya radiosvyaz'. [Biological radio contact]. Kiev. 1962
70. Bekhtereva N.P. Mozgovye kody psikhicheskikh prosessov. [Br8ain codes of mental processes]. Saint Petersburg. 1977.
71. Kholodov y. Dialog s magnitnym polem [Dialog with the magnetic field]. //Sotsial'naya Industriya. 1986.
100. E. Shredinger. Chto takoe zhisn'? [What is life] M. Atomizdat. 1972.
86. R. Feinman KED. Strannaya teoriya sveta i veschestva [Strange theory of light and matter]. M. Nauka. 1983
109. Gurvich A.A. Problema mitogeneticheskogo izlucheniya kak aspect moleculyarnoy biologii [Problem of mitogenetic radiation as an aspect of molecular biology]. M. Meditsina. 1968
113. Pavlova L.P. Systemniy podkhod v elektronentsephalopgraphycheskom issledovanii biotelesvyasi v fiziologicheskoy shkole. [Systematic approach for electroencephalographical research of biotelecommunication in the school of physiology].
126. Pavlov I.P. Dvadsatiletny opyt ob'ektivnogo izucheniya vysshey nervnoy deyatel'nosty. [20 year experience of objective study of higher nervous activity]. M. Medgyz. 1951.

Short Comments

Translation excerpts from second book "Psychotronic War, From Myths to Facts" by Igor Vinokurov and Georgij Gurtovoj", Moscow 1993, Translated by Mojmir Babacek

One highlight is the section on Emilia Cherkova, who is mentioned in a Stolitza article below. Ms. Cherkova was a Zelenograd deputy and has filed complaints to the government of Russia on behalf of Russian psychotronic victims and became a target herself. In addition, the Fetzer Foundation of Kalamazoo, Michigan sponsored a Russian/ U.S. conference on bio-energetics and the Gurtovi book featured the 1989 Fetzer Foundation resolution signed by several scientists stating that they would not use their scientific knowledge to create weapons. See copy of letter from Vinokurov book. Cahra purchased a third book, by V.D. Tsygankov entitled, "Neurocomputers and It's Applications, 1993. This book is in the process of being translated.

There is so much research that could be done. This book references other books, newspaper articles and government documents. A letter with the Fetzer Foundation letterhead which was reproduced in the book, is reliable information. Fetzer Foundation has a website and an electromagnetic group which includes a Stanford professor. The Fetzer librarian was generous with information and sent a VCR tape of the 1989 conference featuring the Russian scientists Vlail Kaznacheev, mentioned in the letter above.

Emilia Cherkova describes her experience with psychotronic attack, (not translated yet). She is a reliable public figure and source of Russian mind control experiment victims and her human rights work is worth pursuing. Cherkova describes the torture of victims "right in their house" She stated, "the arsenal of secretly perfected KGB weapon is unbelievable...It is using the latest discoveries of physics, electronics, biology, etc...."

The Russian victims sound strikingly similar to the American victims in their descriptions. This example from the book was published in the newspaper Zlenogradskaya Gazeta. She was published in the newspaper Stolitza below and therefore it would be worth contacting her in order to exchange information and form an international movement.

Here is the partial translation by Mojmir Babacek.

Psychotronic War  
From Myths to Facts

Igor Vinokurov  
Georgij Gurtovoj

Society for the research of secrets and mysteries of the Earth  
„Mysteries"  
Moscow 1993

This book on psychotronic war, presenting a lot of factual and historical materials, the first one published in Russia, considers possible military use of parapsychological or psi-phenomena.

The book is destined to the widest public of readers.



Is telepathical terrorism feasible? Did Hitler own the „magic“ weapon? Does Saddam Hussein own it? What are psychotronic generators? Are not they used to irradiate us in our apartments? What was fearing general Kobets when the „White House“ was in danger of being attacked by special troops?

Those and many other unusual questions are considered on the pages of the presented book. Its authors are for years professionally engaged in the work in the area of parapsychology, psychotronics, bioenergoinformatics. They show conclusively how eternal, but untold effort for inhuman and especially military use of extrasensory, psychokinetic and other unusual human abilities gradually turns into everyday reality subjected to scientific research.

In the opinion of the authors, the psychotronic war, if it ever takes place, may prove to be the most cruel experience of mankind in all of its history. But this is - only their professionally founded view of the future. So far we do not face such a danger - the psychotronic weapon is still under development.

The book „Psychotronic War“ - is, in some way, the call on all those who are engaged in psychotronic research to never and under no circumstances use the knowledge they have achieved to the detriment of Man and mankind.

4

Taking into account a destructive experience in using atomic energy for military and political purposes and in order to prevent harmful consequences of uncontrolled use of these abilities, instruments or equipment created from its base, we address our appeal to the scientists, general public of the world, governments, and private organizations dealing with bio-energetics and exceptional human mental abilities. We declare it to be inadvisable to use these energies of man in any possible cases directed against humankind and we voluntarily undertake an agreement to never use, under any conditions, such weaponry and to sign an international agreement concerning this end.

From the Resolution of participants of international colloquium „New Frontiers in Experimental medicine and Energy Fields“

The John E. Tetzer Foundation  
Kalamazoo, Michigan, USA  
April 13, 1989

5

## EXPERIMENT IN SARATOVO (Instead of introduction)

A wave of monstrous heat struck all of his body and firmly squeezed him. He had the feeling that his hair is in flames. „War, bomb!“ the first idea that came across his mind was as a matter of fact very close to the right one (as became clear much later). In March 1983, in Saratovo, the first experiment was carried out with the noted psychotronic weapon. But he was not aware of it. He looked around at the unbroken walls, ceiling, wall papers - through the waves of plasma licking his body. - „But where are the flames? Is it a laser? Radiation? Microwaves?

What is it?" - He did not panic for few moments, he had not yet realized that the pain in the burning skin, all of his body and under his hair on the head makes him faint.

We will contravene the rules and will not place this strange story in paranthesis. And it should be done. But we wished to hit the reader in the flesh, in the same way we were hit some time ago: and more than that this story has been already expressed. Its heroe, it is B. E. Uzunov, the author of the book „Magicians, Women Magicians" published in 1991 in Obninsk (publishing house „Irina-Tch") - impressively and in an unusual, artfull, form - it presents the experiences of a man unwittingly falling victim to the effects of psychotronic weapon, so far unknown to majority of the people, but however already highly advanced. The weapon seems to be capable, secretly, imperceptibly, work on his psyche, mind, behavior, desires, wishes, interferes with his most intimate „self", in the most intimate spheres of his psychic life.

So who is it this B. E. Uzunov - the author of the book „Magicians, Women Magicians"? First of all we would never found out if it had not been for M. M. Bogatchikhin, thanks to whom the book got published. Let us see what Mai Mikhailovitch tells about its author:

Boris Ienverovitch Uzunov graduated from Saratovo University. His, too a degree unstandardized, psyche made jit impossible for him to stay on serious job and preserve his family life. Some time ago he sent me a manuscript for editing and publication and. disappeared. I found the material interesting, even serious and that is why the effort was taken to publish it.. It seems Boris will receive his author's fee.

Those words were written on June 27, 1990. Since this time Boris Ienverovitch has not appeared.

This is followed by excerpts from the book by Uzunov. His experience is certainly well known to the U.S. mind control victims.

The comments of the authors of the present book are those:

(page 9)

.what B.E. Uzunov describes we can refer realistically rather to some future than present days (if we leave out purely clinical motives - they were, are and will be every time). But the fact that the work toward the construction of psychotronic weapon is under way, with allways growing intensity, can not be denied any more in any way.

This is absolutely no myth, no fruit of somebody's ill imagination and certainly not an invention of journalists. This is a reality around which, this is true, is heaped quite a lot of myths, prefabrications and mistakes. We too. made effort to understand and make sense of this reality.

Now until page 16 follows analysis of parapsychological phenomenons

Page 16

Until now we have spoken about the first stage of the realization of the idea of PSI-weapon. In the second stage the methods were developed to strenghten the existing PSI-abilities using different pharmacological, psycho-technical and even technical means. And now we proceed

to the third stage of the works toward the construction of principally new generation of psychotronic weapon, based in technical - with the use of apparatus or devices - modelling of those "incomprehensible" biophysical phenomenons, which lay in the fundament of the unusual abilities demonstrated by certain people. The third stage was connected with the construction of the so called psychotronic generators. The name of those generators was inspired by the name of the new area of the scientific research - psychotronics - in the cadres of which were developed the ideas making it possible to define the task of the construction of psychotronic generators and theoretical principles of its solution.

The note at the same page : .abroad, with allways growing intensity, the research is being carried out into the development of methods and means of defense against the alleged PSI-effects.

Follows the history which led to creation of the term "psychotronics" - basically there were several conferences on parapsychology - one of them in Prague in 1973 - where the International Association for the Research of Psychotronic Problems" was established and Zdenek Rejdak from Czechoslovakia was elected as a chairman. According to Rejdak three quarters of the materials presented at this conference were scientific and technical in character, 180 out of 250 participants took part in the section (one out of six) "psychotronics and physics", two thirds of members of the Association were physics and engineers, three quarters of Czechoslovaks interested in psychotronics were engineers, physics, cybernetics and biocybernetics. In parapsychology the majority was formed by psychologists, biologists, physiologists and medics.

Page 20

We would like to stress especially the fact that the book "Psychotronic War: from Myths to Reality " is based in personal, years long , experience of the research in the area of bioenergoinformatics and strictly documented (more than 400 sources were used)\*. We based our work on materials, in most of the cases completely unknown to the reader or presumably forgotten by him, though most of the resources were published either in our country or abroad.

We especially concentrated on the afterwar period, burdened with the events of the Cold War. It is evident that in those conditions the interest of the waring sides in military aspects of psychotronics was very strong. Describing this interest and the consequences which it bears we made effort to make understand to what ends could lead the psychotronic competition in case of unexpected success of one of the powers in the construction of "magic" weapon.

However the succesfull construction of psychotronic weapon by the totalitarian regime may turn into psychotronic genocide of one's own nation.

Page 21

In 1988 a psychologist and psychoterapist from Netherlands, Vim Kramer, in his speech at the first Eeuropean conference of Parapsychological Association, said that if the parapsychology wants to survive in the next century it must undergo "perestroika and glasnost". In our opinion this is evidently insufficient. Perestroika and glasnost have already finished their job. What is needed now is openness of the research and freedom of information with respect to those pehaps secretly performed works, the results of which may be guilefully used in psychotronic

war. A clear NO must be expressed to all attempts to keep in secret not only the results of such research but as well to the fact that such research is being carried out.

It is necessary to hurry. Since, in the opposite case, in the next century, perhaps it will be difficult to survive not only for parapsychology, but to the whole mankind.

\*\*\*

The note of the translator: The text, as it is presented, shows a lot of jugglery around the possible reality of psychotronic weapons. At least to one of the authors, Georgij Gurtovoj, should have, as a pupil of S. IA. Turlygin, very clear idea of how far the research of psychotronic weapons reached the production stage. S. IA. Turlygin carried out experiments with the effects of electromagnetic fields on human psyche already in the thirties.

( Mojmir Babacek)

Cherkina - Zelenogradskaya Gazeta

(Gurtovoi - page 45 - 51)

Lunacy of Senseless Democrats?

"The newspaper Zelenogradskaya Gazeta" appearing in the city of Zelenograd near Moscow , on June 10, 1991, in the section dedicated to discussions, published an interesting material. It is entitled " The Science in the Service of KGB or the Lunacy of Senseless Democrats".

The material is introduced by the following note written by the newspaper staff: "The problem we want to discuss may provoke among readers conflicting reactions. What we are going to discuss is the use of the latest scientific discoveries for political terrorism, the use, by the secret services, of technical means for dealing with alternatively thinking individuals or simply experiments on unwitting citizens. This is the opinion of the authors of publications scarcely appearing in our as well as foreign press, this is the opinion of the authors of letters reaching "Zelenogradskaya Gazeta", who are trying to understand what is happening to them and around them. To closer define the topics we publish two letters which have in common the above introduced subject."

The author of one of the letters, entitled "Underground Genocide", is E. C. Chirkova, the national deputy of the city council of the city of Zelenograd, the member of the Commission on Human Rights. The authors of the second letter, entitled "Apartment Ecology", are Moscovites O. Lavrova and N. Kroschkina.

"As a member of the Commission on Human Rights of the City Council of Zelenograd, engaged in the research of contactless terrorism - one of the dangerous latent crimes - writes E.S. Chirkova- I want to draw the attention of general public to the continuation of the use, by the KGB, of methods of the Gestapo. But this is no more the 1937. This is much more horrible. The victims are "tortured" secretly right in their house, from behind the walls of neighboring rooms and apartments or neighboring houses by special services of KGB.. The arsenal of secretly perfected KGB weapon is unbelievable. It is using the latest discoveries of physics, electronics, biology etc. I am in touch with the victims from different districts of Moscow, different cities of the Soviet Union.

I have got many declarations - 20 from the citizens of Zelenograd. I will give real examples. I, myself, E. S. Chirkova. after taking part in the study of declarations, fell under the directed "fire" of the sadists, practically deprived of normal life, conditions for the activities of a deputy.

The first one to address us was E.V. Kirilov, the retired candidate of technical sciences. The similar effects and anomalies pertaining to the health of citizens appear practically in all microregions of Zelenograd. "

The authors of the second letter describe the same specific problems of the "apartment ecology", they write "Amongst the methods how to do away with social activists . one is in prevalence - the irradiation in apartments. This is secret method and rather impossible to prove. The sources of irradiation may be situated in the neighboring rooms of apartment houses or in the houses across the street."

There are two more materials refering to this subject.

"One sixth of the World - the Hall Number 6"

(Molodost Sibiri - The Youth of Siberia - , 1991, Number 6) and the Appeal of victims of psychoterrorism to the Parliament of Russia (Golos Vselenoi - The Voice of the Space -, 1991, number 6 and 7).

In the first material it is communicated that few years ago, under the auspices of International Organization for Human Rights, a Committee for Social Defense was established, with the objective to disclose the "persecution of citizens by methods of distant manipulation of the brain by means of ultrasound, microwaves, laser beams and as well computers..extrasensors and telepaths". The representatives of the committee "declare that it is necessary to form the centers for the defense of personality outfitted with the equipment capable to register the effects on human beings from outside, operated by independent personel and that it is necessary to enact legislation to this effect."

The members of the Committee are victims of experiments with those weapons.

In the Appeal by Victims of Psychoterrorism to the Parliament of Russia the necessity is proclaimed "to ban and destroy in Russia all bioenergetic weapons capable to affect at distance the activity of human psyche and reason . immediately stop the psychoterror performed by government organizations and scientific mafia" and "the ban of psychotronic and leptonic weapon at the territory of Russia" and also they demand the legislation "defining the punishment for the use of psychotronic and leptonic weapons at the territory of Russia".

L. Petrov comments in Zelenogradskaya Gazeta the first two letters, saying that if such unlawfull events indeed took effect in Russia, then the only effort the government and its executive branches would make, would consist of the effort to hide their crimes against their defenseless citizens from the nation.

Short Comments

20+ Russian articles corroborate Lopatin and Gurtovoj books

The first article, Jan 11-17, 1993 Defense news article "U.S. Explores Russian Mind Control Technology" is a milestone document for the following reasons.

Mind control is a legitimate term according to Russian and U.S. government experts. Both sides state that the government technology exists and is not sci-fi.

Both Russia and the U.S. state that the technology should be placed under international control.

"Decades of research and investment of untold millions of rubles in the process of psycho-correction has produced the ability to alter behavior on willing and unwilling subjects, the experts say."

The Russian and U.S. sources in this article speak for their governments and are very trustworthy and believable. The government representatives state that mind control technology exists and is an arms control issue. International controls on mind control technology are and will be classified, making the information in this compilation a unique look into classified mind control weapons.

The next series of articles discuss Dr. Igor Smirnov. Newsweek and Moscow News reported on Dr. Smirnov and his consultations with the FBI about using his psychocorrection equipment on David Koresh. Also see ZDF section in this compilation, in which Smirnov is described as 'one of the most important Russian psychiatrists'.

Moscow News, 3-25-94 reported that Igor Smirnov has 80 scientific publications and 17 discoveries. "a long time ago it was hammered home that psychotronic weapons were being created "in the basements of the CIA." And it was clear that the USSR would not sit idle waiting for a surprise." "...the [Smirnov] lab has been assailed by tough guys wanting its personnel on their pay-roll. Smirnov says no.

The 7-16-94 Moscow News stated, "The search for funding has taken the scientists who have developed an "Americanized" version of the program, to the United States. Smirnov said his firm is in "commercial discussions" with Psychotechnologies Corp., a Richmond Virginia-based firm."

The 1992 Defense Electronics article corroborated the series of Smirnov articles and further stated, "There was a strong interest among the intelligence agencies because they had been tracking Smirnov for years ...and because we know there is evidence the Soviet Army's Special Forces used the technology during the conflict in Afghanistan." "...Officials from the Central Intelligence Agency, Defense Intelligence Agency and the Advanced Research Projects Agency were also present,... The memo went on to note that meeting attendees were also interested in whether 'psycho-correction detection, decoding and counter-measures programs should be undertaken by the U.S."

This information originates from the intelligence community and it can be concluded that mind control technology has been explored at least as long as Smirnov's work was being monitored.

The next article on Igor Smirnov that reveals how his work on mind control was classified. The FBI consulted with Dr. Smirnov and private U.S. companies are investing in his

technology. The FBI brought him to the U.S. and only turned down the offer to use his technology on Koresh because Smirnov could only guarantee a 70% certainty that it would work on Koresh. Therefore, Dr. Smirnov's information is very believable.

Moscow News 3-25-94. Medics, who dabbled in psychodiagnostics and psychocorrection for purely scientific interest, became objects of attention by the defense industry and the security service. They were not apprehended, but their steps were closely followed. The laboratory, [Smirnov's laboratory of Psychocorrection at the Moscow Medical Academy] its personnel (out of the same scientific interest the physicians came to need physicists and programmers) and all of its projects were classified and publications banned."

The U.S. scientific community would have to have a similar classified system.

The July 16, 1994 Moscow Times article stated, "Smirnov declined to talk about the early days, although he said that the state program was a large one and that the scientists had all the resources they needed. ...but the days of generous state funding for such projects are over. ...The search for funding has taken the scientists who have developed an "Americanized" version of the program to the United States."

Moscow Times, 7-16-94 described the capabilities of Dr. Smirnov's technology.

"Psychiatrists at the Moscow Medical Academy's Department of Psycho-Correction believe they have the answer. By using a system of computerized psychoanalysis that relies on subliminal stimuli, the psychiatrists say they can understand a person's subconscious and even change a person's personality. ...the method works roughly like this: Electrodes that register the electrical activity of the brain are put on a patient's head. The patient is then given aural and visual stimuli-words flashed quickly on a screen or voices manipulated into a code that sounds like white noise- that can only be understood on a subconscious level. A computer program then coordinates the reactions of the brain with the specific stimuli and assembles the data into a graph that can be analyzed to determine a patient's subconscious attitudes to different concepts. Smirnov calls it a kind of "truth detector." ..."Our machine reveals hidden information that sometimes is not realized by the person himself." In the next stage, the patient listens repeatedly to a tape of specific messages that have also been coded and will be understood subconsciously."

The 1985 CNN video featuring Dr. Rauscher and Dr. Bise demonstrated "technology from Russian literature"

in which visual disturbances were caused by small electromagnetic signals to the brain of the reporter, Chuck DeCaro, (See International Campaign paper on Cahra website) The unclassified technology describes microwave hearing, visual hallucinations, sending subliminal messages to the subconscious, causing health effects from Radio Frequency Sickness, causing nausea, heating of the skin, etc. Not surprisingly U.S. and Russian victims are experiencing symptoms which reflect much more sophisticated and classified mind control technology. Several independent facts from several different sources over several years indicate that mind control technology is more classified than the Manhattan Project.

Top Kremlin officials and Russian journalists confirm the use of Russian mind control weapons.

The next two articles on General Georgy Gorgyevich Rogozin are worth exploring and further research is needed.

The 1995 Washington Times and the 1995 European newspaper reported that Gen. Rogozin works in the Kremlin and that there are numerous reports of his surveillance techniques on them. Gen. Rogozin's background describes his KGB work from 1989-1991 as chief scientist dealing with security problems. He pursued a program which included mind-reading from a distance and control of the subconscious by telepathy. "Ludmila Pikhova, an experienced presidential aide and speech writer who is known for her iron strength of character and calm temperament, turned on Rogozin during a recent story Kremlin meeting, dragging him outside a conference room and screaming: "Don't you try to control my subconscious ever again." Sergei Parkhomenko, the Russian journalist for Sevodnya newspaper has put together a dossier of the strange goings-on, "... everybody I talk to at the Kremlin confirms the nightmare. ... Members of the Russian Parliament question what kind of influence is being wielded by this former KGB officer with his projects and what proportion of state funds are being squandered on black magic. ...A highly placed officer of the electronic surveillance service FAPSI warned: "It cannot be permitted that parquet (desk-bound)generals from the Kremlin guard are allowed to usurp power in this country...."

#### Emilia Cherkova and Psychotronic Victims Groups

Next are three articles on Emilia Cherkova and her human rights work to help victims of psychotronic experiments. As in the above articles, the references to scientists and top public officials discussing mind control and the resolution in the CSCE, i.e. more government documents, is substantial evidence. Here are the highlights from the articles.

Delovoi Mir, 2-15-92 Press reports that Ruslan Khasbulatov, Speaker of the Russian parliament, had to move from his flat, one possibility listed was the high level electromagnetic radiation felt in his flat. During the August coup General Kobets warned publicly that psychotropic generators might be used against the White House defenders. June 1991, a group of Zelenograd deputies sent an appeal signed by 150 people to President Yeltsin, demanding an investigation into the use of bio-electronic weapons.

Stolitza, 11-2-92. Victor Sedletsky, a scientist from Kiev stated that "As an expert and a juridical person, I assert that mass production of psychotronic biogenerators and their testing is underway in Kiev."

Academician V. Kaznacheyev from Novosibirsk does not rule out military uses or the development of plans for a "psychic war" which, in his view, is more dangerous than any other kind of warfare. The military may use ESP to paralyze the will of other people, "turning them into obedient slaves," the scientist writes. Kaznacheyev therefore insists on placing this kind of research under international control.

The international seminar on human rights held last year in the framework of the CSCE Conference on the Human Dimension passed a resolution, according to which the health Ministry and the KGB were requested to provide official information on the use of various means of influencing human behavior."



Moscow Times, 7-11-95. Journalist Yury Vorobyovsky has been investigating the top secret program of "psychotronic" brainwashing techniques developed by the KGB and the Ministry for three years.

Emilia Cherkova claims that there are over a million victims. Her group, Ecology and Living Environment has filed damages against the Federal Security Service or FSB. The newspaper reports, "there is strong evidence that some kind of psychotronic warfare program did exist in the Soviet period, and that the technology may be falling into the wrong hands.

Lopatin calls for legislation, which would "bring Russia into line with Bulgaria, the only other country to outlaw such equipment specifically." Lopatin concludes the article, "of course this project is surrounded with a lot of hysteria and conjecture. ...Something that was secret for so many years is the perfect breeding ground for conspiracy theories."

Dr. Yakov Kudakov used to work in a Defense Ministry psychotronic research laboratory and built a machine using powerful electromagnets. Dr. Rudakov claimed that psychotronics were used on Spetsnaz troops in Afghanistan."

Intelligence Agency reports of Russian mind control capabilities, 1976

The next two 1976 U.S. articles discuss the DIA, Defense Intelligence Agency report on Russia's deep involvement in researching ways to use microwaves to induce disease and control minds.

Los Angeles Herald Examiner, 11-22-76. "A newly declassified U.S. Defense Intelligence Agency report says-extensive Soviet research into microwaves might lead to methods of causing disoriented human behavior, nerve disorders or even heart attacks. "Soviet scientists are fully aware of the biological effects of low-level microwave radiation which might have offensive weapons application," says the report, based on an analysis of experiments conducted in the Soviet Union and Eastern Europe."

The article discussed the Soviet microwave bombardment of the U.S. Embassy in Moscow. "The [State] department spokesmen insist that medical tests have found no adverse health effects attributable to the microwaves."

The article also discussed microwave hearing. "Sounds and presumably even words which appear to be originating intracranially (within the head) can be induced by signal modulation at very low average power densities," the study said. "The report concluded that Soviet research in this are "has great potential for development into a system for disorienting or disrupting the behavior patterns of military or diplomatic personnel: it could be used equally as well as an interrogation tool."

The Paul Bannister Enquirer article quoted Dr. Zaret [a scientist consulted by the U.S. intelligence agencies for Project Pandora work to find the reasons for the microwave bombardment of the Moscow Embassy] on microwave hearing, "You could drive somebody mad with this." "Research in Russia, according to the report, has established that microwave radiation can induce such effects as "headaches, fatigue, perspiring, dizziness, menstrual disorders, irritability, tension, drowsiness, sleeplessness, depression, forgetfulness and lack of concentration."

The importance of this declassified 1976 DIA document is that it is a US government document discussing Soviet athermal emr research for weapons development. The DIA report was based on Soviet research. It becomes clear that both the Soviets and the U.S. were developing weapons based on the athermal effects of emr. For further details on this DIA report, refer to the Paul Brodeur book, "Zapping of America". Brodeur pointed out that the DIA report failed to mention scientist Allan Frey's work on microwave hearing beginning in the 1960s in the U.S.

Looking at the report over 25 years later, given the 1990s unveiling of the nonlethal emr weapons, it can now be verified that the U.S. did have a very classified emr program going back decades. The U.S. knew about the Russian emr weapons program and also developed an emr arsenal. The nonlethal weapons revealed in the 1990s were capable of causing symptoms which microwaves can induce as stated in the 1976 report.

This 1976 DIA report is also important for documenting that the U.S. State Department is on the record for lying to embassy employees about the finding of "no adverse health effects attributable to microwaves. The U.S. government has lied about scientific facts and risked the health of the Embassy employees and utilized the National Security Act to do so. The rights of U.S. citizens are usurped by the National Security Act. The laws in this regard need to be changed so that the U.S. government is held accountable for illegal government experiments.

A.E Akimov's mind control work, possible cover story?

The next informative article is from Fate Magazine by Paul Stonehill, Feb. 1994. The article discussed the controversial A.E Akimov's mind control work, see Tsygankov's citation of Mr. Akimov above. This excerpt is almost verbatim.

July 4, 1991, a month before the Aug. 1991 coup in the Soviet Union, a document known as "Resolution 58 of the Committee for Science and Technologies of the Former Soviet of the USSR came from the Kremlin. The resolution condemned the "depraved practice" of financing pseudoscientific research with State funds. Particularly, it was the research into the so-called spinor torsionnic or microleptonnic fields. The research was tied to the creation of an unusual organization in the Soviet State Committee for Science and Technologies. It became known as the Center for Non-traditional Technologies (CNT); its former director was Mr. A.E. Akimov. The research work had been going on for over 30 years. The research was based on assertions that there had been an unprecedented discovery in the science of physics. It had to do with a new class of physical fields and particles, and the influence exerted by such fields upon biological objects. The resolution stated that the Soviet science officialdom knew nothing of such discoveries, either through open publications, or closed channels. Regardless of the quasi-scientific terminology used in such reports, the information was unsubstantiated, illogical, and scientifically unfounded. The CNT itself was created without the necessary expertise.

Later, the research undertaken was legitimized by support given it by the State Committee. Because of such support, the USSR Ministry of Defense and other state agencies had enough grounds to create a special research center, VENT. Akimov became its general director. Millions of rubles had been spent as the projects of VENT received state funding. Akimov states that just the USSR Ministry of Defense had spent 23 million rubles, an impressive amount. The resolution states that the investigative committee took the conclusions of the Department of General Physics and Astronomy of the Academy of Sciences, USSR, under

consideration. These conclusions qualified the research work in the areas of spinor and microleptonic fields and their applications, as a recurrence of anti-scientific activity. One month later, the Soviet Union as shaken to its foundations and began to fall apart.

Yet the Sept 9, 1991 Komosomolskaya Pravda published an article by Mr. Volkov, and revealed what it was that the CNT had actually researched. His source was a report from the CNT "Main Directions of Research" The CNT was involved in study of remote medical and biological influences on the armed forces and people exposed to torsionnic radiation; remote influence on the armed forces and people from the same radiation"

Further information on A.E. Akimov is needed in order to draw any firm conclusions. At the least, Dr. Akimov was able to obtain very impressive state funding for mind control research and is cited by V.D. Tsygankov in the book, "Psychotronic War and the Security of Russia". VENT is mentioned in the 11-2-92 Stolita article, "The firm conducting most of the research and development in this field [mind control] is the Vent" technical center [previously called the Center for Non-traditional Technologies at the USSR Committee for Science and Technology]. As much as 500 million rubles was allocated for its project." This wording is the same as the Fate Magazine article on Resolution 58.

One side says that mind control technology was being developed at VENT by Akimov, as the general director. The government Resolution states that at least some of the research conducted there was pseudo-science. And the Internet article quoted the findings of the Commission at the Russian Academy of Sciences and stated that A.E. Akimov's science was unreliable. Both sides say that an large amount of money was spent. The controversy may be part of a mind control cover story. The Tsygankov scientific information in the Lopatin book needs to be evaluated further and contacting Tsygankov would be beneficial. There could be some truth to the VENT Akimov mind control research with the government trying to discredit the work and cover it up. Maybe the torsion field fraud is a front for mind control programs, just like the athermal/ thermal controversy was for emr weapons. Maybe this allows the scientists to continue their work and for the Russian government to discredit them, so that the extent of the mind control research will be kept out of the public eye.

Scientific summary of emr weapons corroborates 50 years of evidence

The final article is "Electromagnetic -Effect Weapons: The Technology and the Strategic Implications", 1988. This article cites a "recent" book, no title written "under the auspices of Znanyia, a cadre organization headed by top Soviet military scientist N.D.Basov. The book discussed Delgado's magnetic field experiments. The article mentions the history of emr research in Russia and names of scientists such as Alexander Gurvich and the very famous V.I. Vernadsky whom Gurvich followed. Vernadsky's famous ideas are mentioned in the Lopatin book and from this information, the unclassified development of emr and classified Russian development of emr weapons can be traced. Here is just one excerpt on the scientist A. Gurvich who is also cited by the Lopatin book.

"Another member of the Gurvich school, Alma Ata biophysicist Inyushin, wrote an article in the Red Army paper Krasnayz Zvezda in 1984 declaring that breakthroughs of "revolutionary significance" were being made in the optical biophysics field. Since then, Inyushin's name completely dropped out of Soviet scientific literature, indicating that he is now working in a top secret program. Indeed almost the entirety of the huge Soviet effort in biophysics of the Gurvich-Vernadsky variety has "gone underground" since 1983-84."

## Overall conclusions

1. The value of the Russian information to U.S. victims is in its power to argue convincingly that the U.S. would have to be developing mind control weapons also. The Russian evidence of mind control weapons is substantial in quality and quantity. Each independent source in the 20+ article verifies the other. Although there is a definite limit to the Russian mind control technology discussed and the articles all state basically the same thing, it is revealing. There is nothing comparable in the U.S, nothing even close to this Russian body of evidence. The break up of the Soviet Union has been a unique opportunity to gather declassified evidence of a very large, very black mind control program. As the facts above show, the U.S. was aware of this program and no doubt has a comparable classified mind control program of its own.

2. Credible, independent sources are stating that Russian mind control weapons exist, are being illegally used and laws are needed to protect Russian citizens.

Numerous public officials, including scientists, journalists and lawyers stated that mind control technology exists and needs to be controlled. Emilia Cherkova was discussed in the Gurtovoj book and three Russian newspapers.

Dr. Kaaznacheev, who was mentioned in the Gurtovoj book in the Fetzer Foundation letter and Emilia Cherkova are saying that mind control weapons exist and are in the hands of the military and government.

The scientist from Kiev, Sedletsky and Cherkova say there are experiments on Russian citizens.

Lopatin acknowledges the existence of mind control technology and even states that it was "secret for so many years". He dismisses the paranoid and conspiracy label on the allegations and instead takes mind control weapons very seriously, calling for legislation to ban their illegal use.

Dr. Kudakov built the equipment and states that similar equipment was used in Afghanistan, as does the Defense Electronics article above. The Russian journalist Vorobyovsky has studied this story for three years. A complaint was filed with the CSCE.

3. U.S. victims can use this very powerful information as a group and approach Congress, human rights groups The Russian evidence validates the claims made by victims of U.S. government mind control experiments. U.S. and Russian victims can now combine their claims which date back to the 1950s and make a strong case.

Here are a few of the articles in full length.

Copyright 1995 Independent Press  
The Moscow Times  
July 11, 1995  
SECTION: No. 750  
LENGTH: 1134 words

HEADLINE: Report: Soviets Used Top-Secret 'Psychotronic' Weapons

BYLINE: By Owen Matthews

BODY:

There may be a scientific explanation for the rigid-faced inflexibility of Soviet-era border guards and soldiers, after all. Reports have emerged of a top secret program of "psychotronic" brainwashing techniques developed by the KGB and the Ministry. The techniques, which include debilitating high frequency radio waves, hypnotic computer-scrambled sounds and mind-bending electromagnetic fields, as well as an ultrasound gun capable of killing a cat at fifty meters, were originally developed for medical purposes and adapted into weapons, said journalist Yuri Vorobyovsky, who has been investigating the program for three years.

"Ecology and Living Environment," an environmental and civil liberties group which claims a membership of 500 people in Moscow, has set up an association of "Victims of Psychotronic Experimentation," who have filed damages claims against the Federal Security Service, or FSB, and the government. Unfortunately, since by definition many of the victims are psychologically disturbed, there is a problem of verification.

"The Health Ministry and the FSB are doing medical experiments on over a million innocent people," said Ecology and Living Environment President Yemilia Cherkova, an ex-member of Zelenograd's local council. Cherkova wears a lead helmet in bed to protect herself against the rays she says the government beams into her flat. "They put chemicals in the water and use magnets to alter your mind. We are fighting to prove to the authorities that we are not mad." Despite these somewhat far-fetched testimonies, there is strong evidence that some kind of psychotronic warfare program did exist in the Soviet period, and that the technology may be falling into the wrong hands.

Official confirmation was first hinted at in the 1991 Soviet budget, which mentioned that 500 million rubles of the state security budget had been spent on "psychological warfare technology" over an unspecified period of years, said Vorobyovsky. Former state security and interior minister General Viktor Barannikov, sacked for supporting the 1993 coup attempt, warned in an Interior Ministry memorandum earlier that year that he had information that the mafia had got hold of the technology, though little concrete evidence has been found by police.

"We have no evidence that our local mafia has psychotronic weapons; they have enough ordinary ones," said Gennady Melnik of the Moscow Police Department. "They are not the most technologically advanced mafia in the world. It must be cheaper just to use guns." Nevertheless, the State Duma is taking the matter seriously enough to draft a law on "security of the individual," which will include regulation of subliminal advertising and pseudo-religious sects, as well as imposing state controls on all equipment in private hands which can be used as "psychotronic weaponry." The legislation brings Russia into line with Bulgaria, the only other country to outlaw such equipment specifically.

"The law is pre-emptive," said Vladimir Lopatkin, chairman of the drafting committee. "The equipment that now exists in laboratories must be very strictly controlled to prevent it from being sold to the private sector." Vorobyovsky has filmed several laboratories which are using powerful electro-magnets of the sort experts believe can be used as weapons to supposedly cure private patients of various ailments. One, the Biovolna clinic in Zelenograd, near Moscow, went private after its funding from the Defense Ministry was discontinued. The

clinic has "treated" more than 7,000 people, despite not having a Health Ministry license. One of Vorobyovsky's film crew volunteered to be subjected to rays from a similar machine built by Dr. Yakov Rudakov, now a general practitioner who used to work in a Defense Ministry psychotronic research laboratory. He described feeling dizzy, lethargic and confused after exposure to certain frequencies.

The dissident writer Vladimir Voinovich described in his memoirs how the KGB used a cocktail of drugged cigarettes and electromagnets to sap his energy and induce disorientation and confusion.

"One could call this 'Black Science.' Research scientists whose funding has been cut have resorted to putting equipment costing millions of rubles to any use that will pay," said Vorobyovsky.

Another program Vorobyovsky filmed was a sound studio at the Interior Ministry's research laboratory where officers were played bursts of computer-scrambled messages encouraging them to be more decisive and fearless. Dr. Rudakov claimed that this technique was used on Spetsnaz troops in Afghanistan. The danger, says Vorobyovsky, is that similar messages can be transmitted over the telephone, television or radio to influence whoever hears them.

"Of course this project is surrounded with a lot of hysteria and conjecture," said Lopatkin, of the Duma committee. "Something that was secret for so many years is the perfect breeding ground for conspiracy theories."

LANGUAGE: ENGLISH

LOAD-DATE: July 14, 1995

Reprinted from the Lexis Nexus computer database in whole except for the bold lettering in paragraphs 2 and 3.

Mind-Altering Microwaves  
Soviets Studying Invisible Ray  
November 22, 1976

NOTE: SEVERAL INDUSTRIALIZED COUNTRIES ARE DEVELOPING  
ELECTROMAGNETIC TECHNOLOGY FOR ANT-PERSONNEL USE.

Mind-Altering Microwaves  
Soviets Studying Invisible Ray

A newly declassified U.S. Defense Intelligence Agency report say-extensive Soviet research into microwaves might lead to methods of causing disoriented human behavior, nerve disorders or even heart attacks. "Soviet scientists are fully aware of the biological effects of the low-level microwave radiation which might have offensive weapons application," say the report, based on an analysis of experiments conducted in the Soviet Union and Eastern Europe.

According to the study, this research work suggests the potential for the development of a number of antipersonnel applications."

Microwave beams are the electronic basis of radar and are widely used for relaying long distance telephone calls. Other common sources of microwaves include television transmitters.

A copy of the study was provided by the agency to the Associated Press in response to a request under the Freedom of Information Act. The Pentagon agency refused to release some portions of the study, saying they remain classified on national security grounds.

The report made no direct mention of the Soviet microwave bombardment of the U.S. Embassy in Moscow where despite strong American protests the radiation continues, though at reduced levels.

Up to now, the view most widely accepted among State Department officials in Washington has been that the Soviets appear to be using the microwave beams to foil sophisticated U.S. electronic intelligence gathering equipment at the embassy.

The State Department issued an administrative source on Nov. 12 declaring Moscow "an unhealthy post," but no link was officially drawn between this move and the radiation situation. Department spokesmen insist that medical tests have found no adverse health effects attributable to the microwaves.

The Soviets have denied beaming any radiation at the embassy, contending that the microwaves are simply part of the normal background radiation found in any major city.

The Pentagon agency's report, distributed within the government last March said that biological effects which could alter anti-personnel uses is the phenomenon known as microwave hearing.

"Sounds and possibly even words which appear to be originating intracranially (within the head) can be induced by signal modulation at very low average power densities," the study said. It added that "combinations of frequencies and other signal characteristics to produce other neurological effects may be feasible in several years."

The report concluded that Soviet research in this area has great potential for development into a system for disorienting or disrupting the behavior patterns of military or diplomatic personnel. It could be used equally as well as an interrogation tool.

...Soviets have also studied various changes in body chemistry and functioning of the brain resulting from exposure to microwaves and other frequencies of electromagnetic radiation.

One physiological effect which has been demonstrated is heart seizure. It said that this has been accomplished experimentally in frogs by synchronizing the pulses of a microwave signal with the animals heart beat and beaming the radiation at the chest area.

The document added that a frequency probably could be found which would provide sufficient penetration of the chest wall of humans to accomplish the same effect-heart attacks.

The report said that another potential antipersonnel use. ...microwaves could be used to effect the blood-brain barrier, which regulates the exchange of vital substances between brain cells and the circulatory system.

From Delovoi Mir, pp. 1,9 February 15, 1992 "Mind Control"by Ivan Tsarev

"Brainwashing techniques still being used in Russia, claims member of human rights commission."

"Psychological warfare is still being used by state security agents against people in Russia even after the abortive August coup, said Emilia Chirkova, a Deputy of the Zelenograd Soviet and member of the Human Rights Commission. She recalls the scandal surrounding the alleged bugging equipment installed close to Boris Yeltsin's office. KGB agents admitted then that the directional aerial in the equipment was designed for transmission, not for reception. She believes it was part of an attempt to affect the health of the Russian President using high frequency electromagnetic radiation. The Human Rights Committee, Chirkova said, had warned Yeltsin about such a possibility."

"She cited several further instances of the use of similar devices. Microwave equipment had been used in 1989 and 1990 in Vladivostok and Moscow prisons, in a mental hospital in Oryol and in the Serbsky Institute in Moscow [also a mental hospital], she said. during his exile in gorky, Andrei Sakharov noticed the presence of a high tension electromagnetic field in his flat. It was reported recently in the press that Ruslan Khasbulatov, Speaker of the russian parliament, had had to move from his flat to another district of Moscow. High level electromagnetic radiation has been included among the possible causes of the discomfort he felt in his flat. During the August coup General Kobets warned publicly that psychotropic generators might be used against the White House defenders."

Purported victims of psychological warfare have written to the paper. From Voronezh comes this letter: "They controlled my laughter, my thoughts, and caused pain in various parts of my body... It all started in October 1985, after I had openly criticized the first secretary of the City Committee of the Communist Party. Sometimes voices can be heard in the head from the effect of microwave pulse radiation which causes acoustic oscillations in the brain," explained Gennady Shchelkunov, a radio electronics researcher from the Istok Association. Numerous sufferers from this alleged manipulation have set up a public movement."

"In June 1991, a group of Zelenograd deputies sent an appeal signed by 150 people to President Yeltsin, demanding an investigation into the use of bio-electronic weapons. Non-official sources say that a commission charged with investigating possible use of such weapons is being set up at the Russian Government."

In two articles, Jonathan Tennenbaum describes development of Soviet electromagnetic weapons and the physics and biology behind the weapons.

Electromagnetic-Effect Weapons: The Technology and the Strategic Implications. Wiesbaden Federal Republic of Germany Jan. 16, 1988. Executive Intelligence Review.(Executive Intelligence Review Special Report. 317 Pennsylvania Ave. S.E., 2nd Floor. Washington, DC 20003 (202) 544-7010. Pg. 7. Michael Liebig.

..."This Special Report is meant to sketch the gestalt of this newly emerging Soviet threat, the dimensions of which the Western public is most dangerously unaware. There is barely any understanding in the West of the revolutionary transformations in technology and strategy associated with electromagnetic effect weapons."



Tennenbaum, Jonathan.(1988, Feb). Some ABCs of Electromagnetic Anti-Personnel Weapons. Executive Intelligence Review.Executive Intelligence Review Special Report. 317 Pennsylvania Ave. S.E., 2nd Floor. Washington, DC 20003 (202) 544-7010. Pg. 9.

Dr. Jonathan Tennenbaum is on the Board of Directors of Fusions-Energie-Forum in the Federal Republic of Germany, and an editor of its magazine, Fusion.

"Often referred to by the misleading name, "radio-frequency weapons," The most sophisticated new type of anti-personnel weapons now being perfected by the USSR for use by its Spetsnaz and regular forces, uses pulses of electromagnetic energy to disorient, paralyze, and kill human targets. Such electromagnetic pulse (EP) weapons can take a variety of forms, including the following: ...

Electromagnetic pulse anti-personnel weapons have many scientific and technical features in common with the laser weapons under development in the American and Soviet anti-missile defense programs. Both use electromagnetic radiation, propagating at 300,000 kilometers per second, to achieve their destructive effect. Both require compact power sources, generators of electromagnetic radiation (e.g., lasers, magnetrons, gyrotrons, etc.), beam radiator and focusing apparatus (e.g., optics for lasers, wave guides and phased-array antennas for microwave weapons), and computerized control systems In both cases also, the maximum effect of these weapons is obtained by "tuning" or "tailoring" the output to the characteristics of the target.

The chief peculiarity of EP anti-personnel weapons lies in their exploitation of highly non-linear effects of electromagnetic radiation upon living organisms. Typically, these weapons employ complicated pulse shapes and pulse trains, involving several frequencies and modulations which can range over a wide spectrum from extremely low frequencies (ELF) into the hundred gigahertz range. Thus, although state-of-the-art technology permits construction of mobile systems of extremely high output power (up to 10 megawatts average power, peak pulsed powers of many gigawatts), it is not the high power per se which determines the lethality of the system, but rather its ability to "couple" the output effectively into the target and to exploit non-linear biological action. While high output power may be used to obtain range and breadth of effects and penetration into enclosures and defenses, the minimum lethal "dose" on target will typically be orders of magnitude less than that which would be required to kill by mere heating, in the manner of a microwave oven.

The closest analogy to a sophisticated EP anti-personnel weapon is provided by powerful chemical weapons, such as nerve gases having rapid, fatal effects at extremely low concentration. In the latter case, the effect is mediated by molecules which enter nerve synapses and other critical areas and disrupt normal functions without massive destruction of tissue. The poison acts on the higher levels of organization of living process. Furthermore, it should be understood that molecules themselves are nothing but electromagnetic configurations. That is, the molecules (e.g., of the nerve gas) act via electromagnetic fields, by exchange of electromagnetic energy with other molecules. Hence, it should hardly be surprising to discover that the same effects can be induced by electromagnetic radiation alone-without the presence of the molecules! In principle it suffices to identify the precise geometrical characteristics of the electromagnetic action associated with the given substance, and then just "mimic" the molecular action by a carefully "tailored" signal. Once this principle is understood, biophysical research can define the most appropriate pulse forms for weapon applications, independently of any specific chemical "model." That this is by no means a mere

theoretical possibility is proven by a wide variety of experiments on the biological effects of "tailored" electromagnetic radiation, carried out in the West and East over the last 40 years. For obvious reasons, experiments involving lethal effects are mostly classified. To illustrate some of the relevant research areas, we present a couple of examples of well-documented non-lethal effects.

Since the 1950s much scientific attention has been paid, in the East and West, to effects on the brain of 1) psychotropic drugs (LSD, depressants, stimulants, etc.) and 2) electrical stimulation of specific areas of the brain by implanted electrodes. Among other things, experiments showed that minute currents induced by electrical stimulation could evoke profound changes in brain function, similar to those obtained by psychotropic drugs, the latter often at extremely low concentrations. This work reveals some "deep secrets" of the physiological organization of the brain, secrets having potentially far-reaching military implications. Since the early 1970s a number of published experiments have shown that similar, profound neurological effects can be induced without the "substantial" intervention of drugs or electrodes, by electromagnetic fields applied from outside the experimental subject. Typical of these are those of Dr. Jose Delgado and Dr. Ross Adey. Delgado applied a slowly modulated weak magnetic field (several Gauss, pulsed at less than 100 Hz) to the heads of monkeys via external coils. Depending upon the precise modulation frequency used, specific effects were induced. Thus, one frequency caused the animals to fall asleep, and another triggered aggression, each time with very specific neurophysiological effects on specific areas of the brain. Adey and others have obtained similar neurophysiological effects with a modulated, low-power, radio-frequency field, with modulation frequencies in the range of the internal "brain waves" (EEG). Absorbed power levels were very low- on the order of a thousandth of a watt per square centimeter.

Related experiments have shown that internal EEG waves can be entrained and modified, demonstrating the possibility of direct information transfer to the brain via modulated radio-frequency (RF) fields. Thus, below the threshold of lethal effects, a certain potential for subtle psychological manipulation by means of "tailored" electromagnetic signals cannot be excluded.

Lethal effects have been obtained at power levels not very much higher than in behavior modification experiments. Again, it is not so much the net power as the exact form of the applied series of pulses, which makes the difference. One laboratory device, used in brain research, kills experimental animals with a single microwave pulse of 1/6 second duration.

While the neurological effects of modulated RF and microwave radiation have long been a high-priority area for Soviet research, this field has tended to be played down or even suppressed in the West. For example, Delgado's magnetic field experiments have gone nearly unnoticed in the Western scientific literature, but are a featured subject in a recent Russian book, published under the auspices of Znanyia, a cadre organization headed by top Soviet military scientist N.D. Basov.

While we have concentrated here on the brain as a key target of EP weapons, this is by no means the only target. The central nervous system more generally, and vital organs, especially the heart, are all possible targets. Moreover, a very insidious deployment of EP would be to degrade the overall health of persons in a certain area by long-term, low-level irradiation. There is evidence that the latter has already been tried by the Soviets in a number of cases.

Much more could be said about non-linear biological effects exploitable by EP weapons. In this short introduction, however, we want to move on to another key problem of these weapons; how to generate and deliver the destructive action to the target.

This Special Report presents some details on high-power RF and microwave generators, an area of highest priority in Soviet research and development. There are two essential types of devices which can be used in EP weapons; oscillators using beams of electrons or plasmas, and solid-state devices.

Solid state radar, whose development is driven by the needs of military aircraft and missiles, is one of the fastest advancing areas of electronic technology today.

Although solid state devices do not (yet!) reach the very high powers attained by electron beam devices, miniaturization makes it possible to build today complete, highly sophisticated phased-array radars of suitcase-size, with several kilowatts of average output. The principal advantage of this technology is that it permits extremely sophisticated "tailoring" of pulse shape in space and time, in a compact system, with direct coupling to high-speed computers. This is exactly what is needed in order to optimally exploit non-linear biological effects. What is lost in brute power is thus gained in efficiency.

Recent breakthroughs in what is called "high-temperature superconductivity" open up the perspective that both types of EP generation technology--electron beam as well as solid state--are going to undergo revolutionary improvements in the years immediately ahead. The impact of this revolution cannot even be estimated at this time, but it will certainly mean radical reductions in the size of devices having a given electromagnetic "firepower".

As our discussion of biological effects already indicated, electromagnetic anti-personnel weapons depend essentially on "tuning" the output signal to the target. This goes not only for the frequency and amplitude of the signal, but for its entire space-time "shape." Figure 6, for example, is drawn from thermographs of models of the human body irradiated by RF radiation of the same frequency, but with field geometries. These and other experiments demonstrate, that the areas of maximum absorption of electromagnetic energy inside the body depend on the geometry of the incident wave. By choosing the right geometry, the energy can be focused into any desired area, such as the brain.

A sophisticated EP weapon must thus be able to project a specific geometry of electromagnetic field onto a distant object, over a given terrain and in given surroundings. Without going into technical details of waveguides and various antenna types, we shall briefly present one of the relevant techniques: the principle of the phased array.

A phased-array antenna consists of an assemblage of many individually controlled emitting (or receiving) elements, placed in a fixed geometrical arrangement. The output field of the array is the sum of the waves emitted by the individual elements. By electronically controlling the relative phases of these individual signals, the output field can be given any desired "shape" and direction, limited only by the wavelength used, the number of elements and the size of the array. The huge soviet ABM radar at Krasnoyarsk, for example, contains an 83-meter diameter phased array of thousands of elements. The output can consist of a single, very narrow beam, or hundreds of independently directed beams, all depending on the "phasing" of the elements. This radar can track large numbers of missiles simultaneously, without any mechanical motion of the antenna.

The functioning of phased-array antennae is thus closely related to holography, or three-dimensional photography. In a hologram, a photographic plate records interference patterns, corresponding to the phase relationships of laser light reflected from the object. When the holographic plate is illuminated by a laser, the phase relationships are "reconstituted" and the viewer has the impression of seeing a three dimensional object.

The ensemble of elements of a phased-array antenna takes the place of the holographic plate, but at a much longer wavelength than visible light (centimeters and millimeters instead of fractions of a micrometer). When operated in a receiving mode, the phased array obtains much more information than an ordinary antenna; like the hologram, it measures entire electromagnetic field geometries, not merely a one-dimensional, electromagnetic "signal"

The holographic principle underlying phased-array systems points to a potentiality for creating any desired three-dimensional, electromagnetic field distribution around a target object, from a distance, correcting for reflections, obstacles and other interference. Moreover, the field can be transformed and shifted from one location to another in space within a fraction of a second. Thus, an ideal EP-weapon could attack many individual targets, simultaneously or in rapid succession. One or more phased arrays would be used in receiving and transmitting modes to "lock on" to selected targets, and determine the necessary geometry of the attack pulses. To fully exploit such potentialities, the weapon would require for its target-acquisition and beam-control systems, sophisticated high speed computers, able to perform complex computations of the "inverse-scattering" type. Miniaturized systems of this sort are well within the reach of 'fifth generation' computer technology. "Hybrid" digital-analog systems would be simpler, smaller, and faster still. There is much overlap in requirements between EP weapons and systems developed for strategic defense(SDI).

For concrete weapons applications, simpler devices will often suffice; trade-offs can be made among range, output power, extent of three dimensional field control, and sophistication of biological effects.

As was the case earlier with nuclear weapons, many people may be tempted to think that EP anti-personnel weapons constitute "absolute weapons" against which no defense is possible. A glance at the history of the SDI, or of military science and technology in general, shows why no such thing ever has or will exist.

An obvious aspect of defense is to detect, locate, and neutralize weapons before they can be used. Antenna structures of EP weapons are resonant structures which can be detected in various ways. Spetsnaz deployment of EP weapons can be countered by intercepting the weapons or weapons components in transport, by appropriate surveillance of the areas around potential targets, and by the whole range of countermeasures which can be taken against the Spetsnaz groups themselves. Of course, the EP weapon declares its existence as soon as it is turned on, and itself becomes vulnerable to rapid counterattack if readiness and appropriate means are at hand.

The famous "Faraday cage" and other forms of electromagnetic shielding can provide some protection against EP weapons, especially if the characteristics of the EP signal are known in advance and countermeasures are devised accordingly. Unfortunately, a sophisticated weapon can "tailor" its pulse to get through nearly any given kind of shielding utilizing non-linear, inverse-scattering techniques and a process known as "self-induced transparency." A Faraday

cage under certain conditions can be transformed into an antenna, focusing the signal on the inside and even enhancing the effect for the unfortunate persons inside.

In theory, biological effects can be offset by creating a controlled "electromagnetic environment" around the target, with the effect of "detuning" the target relative to the anticipated signal of the attacking EP weapon - a kind of "immunization." To realize such potentialities will require a major research effort, but one having important spinoffs for biology and medicine.

The application of holographic principles to EP weaponry has profound implications for the future shape of warfare. The deployment of such weapons and the defense against them cannot be understood in terms of "point-to-point trajectory" concepts associated with conventional firearms and artillery. Actually, even in the past, competent military doctrine has always emphasized the geometries of "fields of fire" generated by overall deployment of mobile weapons over a given area, as opposed to mere "straight-line" action of an individual weapon. The geometrical aspect becomes much more explicit in the era of EP weaponry, in which "firepower counts as the ability to control the electromagnetic field geometry on the field of battle, through coordinated deployment and operation of mobile phased arrays and related devices.

The situation could therefore be summed up as follows: in practice, both the use of EP weapons and defense against them is a tricky, sophisticated business, if the antagonists are at comparable levels of technology, knowledge, and preparation. A surprise attack against an unprepared enemy is simpler and very devastating. In this respect, EP weapons are no exception to the general rules of warfare."

Tennenbaum, Jonathan.(1988). Soviet Work on Electromagnetic Pulse Weapons. Executive Intelligence Review. Pg. 17

The 1987 edition of the U.S. Department of Defense review, Soviet Military Power, contains the following stern warning about the current Soviet mobilization to perfect electromagnetic pulse (EP) weapons: "Recent Soviet developments in the generation of radio-frequency (RF) energy have potential applications for a fundamentally new type of weapon system that would degrade electronics or be used in an anti-personnel mode. The Soviets already have or are working on much of the technology for such a system. In their research the Soviets have generated single pulses with peak power exceeding 1 billion watts and repetitive pulses of over 100 million watts.. No significant technological obstacles stand in the way of a prototype short-range tactical RF weapon."

In this Special Report, we shall document that the U.S.S.R. presently possesses the essential technological base, plus knowledge of advanced biophysics, to realize a wide variety of tactical and strategic electromagnetic anti-personnel weapons. We shall demonstrate this from the Soviets' own technical publications. Fortunately, we are not able to show pictures of EP weapons on parade in Red Square-if we could, it would be too late!

Figure 1 shows, on a map of the U.S.S.R., some of the known centers of Soviet work on the science and technology of EP weapons. For example, advanced high-power microwave generator work is carried out at the Applied Physics Institute in Gor'kiy near Moscow, at several institutes in Tomsk, at the Moscow Lebedev Institute, in Leningrad, Novosibirsk, and other locations. Advanced biophysical research of military importance is going on at the

Institute for Biological Physics (G.M. Franck) at Pushchino near Moscow, at the Siberian Division of the Academy of Medical Sciences at Novosibirsk, at several institutes in Alma Ata, in Vladivostok, and at a number of establishments linked to the Soviet manned space program. (There is significant overlap between space medicine and the biophysics of EP weapons effects.) The question marks on the map indicate that only a very small part of the relevant research and development ever finds its way, even obliquely, into available Soviet technical journals. Military secrecy is much stricter and all-encompassing in the East than the West.

An interesting article appeared this year by one V.M. Koldayev in the Soviet journal *Biologicheskiye Nauki* dealing with "The Correction of Acute Microwave Exposure by Drugs-Experimental Results." In the article a large number of pharmaceuticals are evaluated for their capability of enhancing the resistance of the human organism to microwave radiation. Both preventive treatment, before exposure, and post-exposure treatment are discussed. Koldayev stresses a point which is key to the Soviet approach to microwave and radio-frequency effects: "Intensive microwave radiation changes the membrane characteristics of cells and ion transport, generates electrical breakdown at the boundaries of phase regions and other effects causing a destruction of living processes. Research in recent years has shown that the 'thermal conception' of microwave effects is inadequate."

Kolayev points to a major stumbling-block of Western biophysical research: the absurd, but stubborn insistence on the part of the Western research "establishment", that electromagnetic radiation could have no other effect on a living organism than to increase its temperature (I.E., in Koldayev's words, the "thermal conception"). As a result of this blind spot, many Western specialists still refuse to accept the existence of precisely those kinds of effects upon which the most lethal Soviet EP weapons depend.

The Soviets presently lead the world in research into a crucial, but not much publicized field called "optical biophysics," sometimes referred in the West as "bioelectromagnetics," which deals with the electromagnetic organization of living processes. Although modern research into this area goes back to Louis Pasteur, the most consistent and sustained efforts were launched in Russia by V.I. Vernadsky (1863-1945), the physicist biologist, geologist, and architect of the Soviet atom bomb project.

Vernadsky's scientific training focused on the works of Pasteur and radioactivity pioneer Pierre Curie, and included visits to the Pasteur Institute and other leading European science institutes. Vernadsky initiated the systematic search for reserves of uranium and other technically crucial minerals throughout the Russian empire, and was a key organizer of the pre-World War I economic mobilization in Russia. As founding director of the State Radium Institute in Leningrad, Vernadsky launched in 1926 a crash program of fundamental research into the "physical geometry" of living processes, which would include a comprehensive study of their interaction with electromagnetic radiation:

"Only a few of the invisible radiation's are known to us at present. We have hardly begun to realize their diversity and the inadequacy of our knowledge of these radiations which surround us and pass through us in the biosphere, and to understand their basic role in the processes going on around us, a role which is difficult to comprehend by those accustomed to other conceptions of the Universe...We are surrounded and penetrated, at all times and all places, by eternally changing, combining and opposing radiation of different wavelengths--from 10 millionths of a millimeter to several kilometers."

Out of Vernadsky's program came the Soviet military slogan: "He who controls the entire electromagnetic spectrum will dominate the world." It was Vernadsky who coined the now-common term "biosphere," emphasizing the fact that the totality of living matter on the Earth forms a coherent process in powerful mutual interaction with the climate and geophysical conditions of the planet. This work was the basis of the concept of "planetary war" advocated by Marshal Ogarkov, according to which all available scientific knowledge concerning the biosphere is to be mobilized in war in order to crush the enemy. This includes development of means of weather modification, manipulation of the ionosphere and other layers of the atmosphere, large-scale biological warfare, triggering of natural disasters, as well as global electromagnetic warfare.

Vernadsky's efforts provided the scientific atmosphere for the launching of the most powerful current of Soviet biophysical research, that associated with Alexander Gurvich(1874-1954). Gurvich was the first to systematically demonstrate that absorption of minute amounts of "tuned" electromagnetic radiation, down to individual quanta, can decisively influence the course of biological events. This is now known in the Soviet literature as the "informational role of electromagnetic radiation in biological systems."

In connection with this research, Gurvich developed that first "field theory" approach to the geometry of living processes, and discovered the universal ultraviolet light emission of cells called "mitogenetic radiation". He was the first to point to the capability of biological molecules such as proteins and DNA, to absorb energy at long wavelengths and reemit the stored energy at much shorter wavelengths-phenomena which are intensively studied today under the name of "multiphoton processes in non-linear spectroscopy."

Gurvich was thereby a pioneer in the area of advanced research which is decisive for the most devastating forms of electromagnetic anti-personnel weapons.

Gurvich's student G.M. Franck founded the Institute of Biological Physics in Pushchino, which still bears Franck's name, and is today a key center of military-related research on electromagnetic pulse effects on biological systems. Another Gurvich disciple, Prof. Vlail Kaznacheev, heads the Medical Division of the Soviet Academy of Sciences in Novosibirsk, with close ties to the military space establishment. Kaznacheev carried out a decade-long series of experiments on the electromagnetic basis of the pathogenic action of viruses and poisons. Another member of the Gurvich school, Alma Ata biophysicist Inyushin, wrote an article in the Red Army paper Krasnaya Zvezda in 1984, declaring that breakthroughs of "revolutionary significance" were being made in the optical biophysics field. Since then, Inyushin's name completely dropped out of Soviet scientific literature, indicating that he is now working in a top secret program. Indeed, almost the entirety of the huge Soviet effort in biophysics of the Gurvich-Vernadsky variety has "gone underground" since 1983-84.

One indicative area of continued Soviet publications is on the "non-thermal" effects of low-level microwave radiation in the millimeter wavelength band. Since at least the late 1960s, a U.S.S.R.-wide network of more than 21 institutes has conducted research into this field, led by Prof. N.D. Deyatkov of the Soviet Academy of Sciences. This research is continuing to this day. Late last year, for example, the Soviet microwave technology journal Radioelektronika published two long papers on biological effects, written by known members of the Deyatkov group. These papers discussed the mechanisms by which millimeter radiation interacts with internal electroacoustical oscillations, notably in cell membranes, to generate the resonant, frequency-dependent effects documented in a large number of experiments.

The significance of these sorts of publications is not that they give a direct "peek through the window" at weapons-development; rather, they indicate an orientation of "civilian" basic research programs to the type of phenomena of relevance to weapons applications. (It is unlikely that electromagnetic anti-personnel weapons would work with pure millimeter waves. Millimeter-band "harmonics" would be included in complex pulse forms, however.)

Unfortunately, Devyatkov's area of research was all but closed down in the U.S., following the conclusion of "biological warfare accords" between the U.S. and the U.S.S.R. in the early 1970s-another concession from which the Soviets have extracted great strategic profit.

The capability to generate controlled high-power pulses of electromagnetic energy has long been a top priority area for Soviet applied physics research and development. It even has its own name in the Soviet literature, for which no direct equivalent term exists in the West: *sil'notochnaya elektronika*. It includes things like explosive cathodes and other technology for high-current relativistic particle beams, energy storage and pulse compression technology, non-linear plasma devices such as the plasma focus, "explosive" MHD power generation, EMP simulators, etc.

Significant parts of this R&D are being carried out in "purely peaceful" programs, such as controlled fusion energy and accelerators for elementary particle research. So, Soviet development of gyrotron devices for ultra-high-power microwave generation has the "official purpose of providing means for heating plasmas in experimental fusion reactors. And, in fact, gyrotrons can do exactly that. But, the technical advances thus made-or acquired from the West-under "civilian" fusion research programs with international cooperation, can immediately be transferred to secret military programs. Thus, Rudakov's huge "Angara V" electron beam pulse generator, allegedly constructed for fusion research, was obviously motivated by some other reasons than just the publicized ones.

Soviet development of high-power magnetohydrodynamic (MHD) generators is another interesting example. For many years, Vice-president of the U.S.S.R. Academy of Sciences E.P. Velikhov has directed a large program to perfect this technology for direct conversion of chemical combustion energy into electricity, for a variety of "peaceful" applications.

These are figures from 1977, ten years ago. Given intensive Soviet work in this field in the intervening period, we must assume that they can obtain the same or better output with much smaller devices. These and the famous "Pavlovskii" pulse generators play an important role in the Soviet's own version of the SDI, as power sources for beam weapons. They provide enough power for very devastating types of mobile anti-personnel weapons.

The heart of an EP anti-personnel weapon is the system for generating and emitting the electromagnetic radiation. Here the Soviets can draw from their vast experience with all types of military radars, including the large phased-array installations at Krasnoyarsk, Pechora and elsewhere, as well as advanced research into relativistic electron beam devices for ultra-high-power EP generation. The article by Robert Gallagher documents how the Soviets have led the world in development of pulsed gyrotrons and related EP devices covering a wide frequency range. This new hardware is being "spun off" in great quantity and variety as a product of the *sil'notochnaya elektronika* thrust. Nor have the potentialities of solid-state been neglected. While the Soviets may lag in some of the most exotic microchip technology, they are quite familiar with solid state radar systems applicable (among other things) to



miniaturized EP weapons. "Briefcase size" EP weapons for "close-in" Spetsnaz assassinations and related missions, are well within Soviet technological capability.

Recently, it was announced that the U.S.S.R. intends to use its new, heavy space-lift system Energiya, with five times the payload of the American space shuttle, to station some very large structures in orbit. Besides a larger version of their present space station, one of the plans is for a huge "solar power station" which would relay its energy to Earth via a high-power laser or a beam of microwaves. (A similar project was considered by the U.S. NASA, but rejected because of the of inadvertently irradiating populated areas.) With a proposed several gigawatts of continuous power at its disposal, such a station could carry out weather modification as well as electromagnetic warfare on a large scale. Of course, compact nuclear reactors (which the Soviets are already using in radar reconnaissance satellites), especially in a pulsed mode, and MHD devices, could be much better energy sources for a military system. given a sufficient supply of energy, a large, phased-array EP system in orbit could attack entire cities, with loss of life comparable to nuclear weapons, but without collateral damage.

However, it is not necessary to station EP weapons in space in order to have firepower on a "strategic" scale. The Soviets have been early masters at combining their knowledge of geophysics and non-linear wave propagation to develop novel types of over-the-horizon radar. Using combinations of phased-array installations with a very large effective aperture, it is theoretically possible to project lethal electromagnetic signals over thousands of kilometers. At shorter ranges, incoming missiles and aircraft might be destroyed using EMP-like effects. Soviet activities should be closely watched in these respects, especially in view of the potential "dual purpose" exploitation of certain facilities.

(The following list is not intended to be comprehensive, but merely exemplifies extensive Soviet scientific efforts in fields relevant to EP weaponry. The interested reader will find further literature through the cited publications.)"

All-Union Conference on High-Current Electronics, Novosibirsk 1986 (conference proceedings, in Russian).

O.V. Betsky, A.V. Putvinsky, "Biological Effects of Millimeter Waves of Low Intensity" (Russian) and M.V. Golant, T.B. Rebrovak, "The Analogy between Certain Systems of Living Organism and Technical UHF between Certain Systems of Living Organisms and Technical UHF Devices," (Russian in Radioelektronika 29, Nr.10, 1986.

G.I. Budker, "The Gyrocon: An Efficient Relativistic High-Power VHF generator," Particle Accelerators 10, 1979.

N.D. Deyatkov, E.A. Gel'vich, M.B. Golant, "Radiophysical Aspects of the Use in Medicine of Energetic and Informational Action of Electromagnetic Radiation," (Russian), Seria Elektronika SVC (UHF Electronics), Nr. 9(333), 1981.

A.G. Gurvich, Mitogenetic Analysis of the Excitation of the Nervous System, Amsterdam 1937; "Une theorie du champ biologique," Bibliotheca Biotheoretica, Ser. D, II. See also Michael Lipkind, "Gurwitschs Theorie vom Biologischem Feld," in the German-language magazine Fusion, 8.Jg., 1987, Nr.4.

V.M. Inyushin, D.R. Chekurov, Laser Biostimulation and Bioplasma, (Russian), Alma Ata 1975.

S. Kassel, "Soviet Development of Gyrotrons," RAND Corp. Report R-3377-ARPA, May 1986.

V.P.Kaznacheev, L.P. Mikhailova, Ultraweak Radiation in Intercellular Interactions, (Russian) U.S.S.R. Academy of Sciences, Novosibirsk 1981.

V.M. Koldayev, "Pharmacological Correction of Acute Microwave Effects," (Russian) Biologicheskkiye Nauki, 1, 1987.

V.I. Vernadsky, The Biosphere, 1926 (Russian and French editions).

Editor's note. Here are more substantiating articles in support of Tennenbaum's information. It is in list format.

Liebig, Michael.(1988).Radio-Frequency Weapons: Strategic Context and Implications. Executive Intelligence Review. Pg. 42.

Michael Liebig is Managing Director of EIR nachrichtenagentur GmbH in Wiesbaden, Federal Republic of Germany. The following paper was presented at conferences in the Federal Republic of Germany, France, and Italy.

"...It is obvious that the whole complex of RF technologies, precisely because of the vast potential for military application, is highly classified. Detailed information on RF systems is extremely scant in the public domain. Yet we do know the scientific-technological basics of RF systems and their interaction with biological and other soft targets. While operational RF weapon systems may not yet exist as such, it can be stated categorically, that not just research, but development work towards operational RF weapons, is underway in the East and West, especially in the East.

Pg. 40. "Radio-frequency weapons" is a misleading name, carried over from a pragmatic understanding of earlier stages of electronic warfare. For example, it was thought, mistakenly, that the use of microwaves as anti-personnel weapons depended upon the heating effects of such waves upon targeted material. Today, it has been shown that properly tuned electromagnetic pulses have mortal effects at levels of energy-deposit as low as two or three orders of magnitude below those required to kill cell-tissue by means of induced thermal effects. This comparison illustrates the importance of the term "non-linear effects."

The most important of the near-term applications of non-linear electromagnetic effects are in the domain of optical biophysics, either as strategic or tactical anti-personnel weapons, or to produce global effects within the biosphere surrounding those personnel. However, there is also the prospect of disintegrating non-organic material, as well as the disruption of apparatus, through the same class of technologies. In applying the notion of technological attrition to all such electromagnetic-pulse weapons as a general class, it is the principles causing all of the indicated range of effects which must be considered as a unit for purposes of shaping strategic doctrine.

All of the weaponry based upon "new physical principles," including lasers, particle beams, and non-linear electromagnetic-pulse effects, belong, together with the role of high temperature superconductivity, to the domain of sub-atomic physics. Modern high-energy physics, especially that focused upon so-called "force free" status of plasmas, shows that sub-atomic phase-space has a distinct, Kepler-Gauss sort of inherent curvature. It is also shown, that non-linear effects of coherent electromagnetic pulses, as phenomena of the macro-scale, are rooted in the non-linear physics of the curvature of "force-free," least-action states in the sub-atomic domain.

One of the most important lines of inquiry to this effect today, is modern optical biophysics' attention to the decisive role of precisely tuned, inherently coherent electromagnetic pulses in living processes.

Conceptually, this new work belongs to the tradition of Pasteur's work on optical biophysics and the definition of living processes presented by Luca Pacioli and Leonardo da Vinci nearly 500 years ago. Essentially, modern instruments permit us to detect and measure localized coherent pulses in the range of quanta of emission, leading into what is called today "non-linear spectroscopy" of living processes. The comparison of the results obtained in this way in biological research, with lessons learned from high-energy physics of force-free plasma states, is the key to design of strategic and tactical anti-personnel assault weapons and related applications."

Frazer, James W. PhD and Frazer, Joyce E.(1988, Mar.Apr.)How Radiofrequency Waves Interact with Living Systems.21st Century.Pg. 50.Dr. Frazer, adjunct professor of pharmacology, University of Texas Health Science Center San Antonio. Dr. Frazer was featured as a weapons expert on CNN's Special Report,1985 and discussed his ten year Air Force career and on electromagnetic effects. His conclusion that "radiofrequency weapons could be the wild-card in the arms race."

"The nonthermal effects of electromagnetic radiation on living cells offer clues as to what is life, as well as to understanding Soviet research on the possibility of controlling human thought and emotional experience." Pg. 54. "In earlier work, Adey's group had shown a modulation sensitive effect on calcium efflux from chick brains. These findings created considerable controversy, but were completely substantiated by work done in Environmental Protection Agency(EPA) laboratories at Research Triangle Park in North Carolina. The subsequent history of their group is of interest. Adey's group continued with practical and theoretical studies of nonlinear response of biological systems to low-intensity fields-but with nearly annual cuts in funding levels. The federal agencies monitoring that work have been fragmented and the people either left or transferred to other fields of endeavor. Price, Frazer, Mori, and all of the people performing the original lymphocyte experiments have resigned, been victims of reductions in force, gone into other areas of research, or retired. Thus, an area of research of great interest to theoretical biology has been very effectively choked off."

Wellborn Stanley & Daniloff, Nicholas.(1984, Oct. 1'). Can U.S. Hold Its Lead Over Soviets in Science Race? U.S News and World Report.Pg 53.

"The Soviets, for example, experiment extensively in parapsychology and psychic warfare," in modification of weather and in the biological effects of microwave and other electromagnetic fields. Much of this research is given high priority.

Commission on Security and Cooperation In Europe 102nd Congress First Session. The Moscow Meeting of the Conference on the Human Dimension of the Conference on Security and Cooperation in Europe 10 Sept.-4 Oct.1991. Pg. 9.

"Many individual Soviet citizens also attended, seeking help in redressing grievances against the Soviet system after decades of lawlessness and arbitrary administration of justice. Complaints ranged from unjustified loss of employment and placement in psychiatric hospitals to subjection to space-based rays launched and maintained by Soviet security organs. The U.S. delegation was able to do little more than listen to these individuals and forward their complaints to the Soviet delegation or the relevant republican authorities, suggesting to the Soviet delegation that it address the problems of these individuals."

From Fate Magazine, Feb. 1994, p 70. "Soviet Psychic Warfare" by Paul Stonehill

"In 1991, an article entitled "Once More About Psychic Weapons" was published in the Ugolog Ukraine newspaper (Issue 3, 1991) by Mr. A.V. Kalinets-Bryukhanov (K.B.), president of the All-Union Scientific Research Association for the Study of Psychophysical Problems of Nature. ...K.B. state that the "much buzzed about psychic weapons" do exist. In April 1983 he participated in the development of one of the most classified projects of the Soviet State Committee for Science and Technologies. ...K.B. ended his article strangely. Having observed the brain as a receiving and transmitting device, the researchers had discovered certain wavelengths. Using them, it is possible to influence various sections of the brain directly, reproduce cerebral tissue, and then provoke unusual changes in the qualities of individual psyches. Then one can program anything into the brains of experimental subjects."

"On July 4, 1991 a month before the August 1991 coup in the Soviet Union, a curious document known as Resolution 58 of the Committee for Science and Technologies of the ...USSR came from the Kremlin. The resolution condemned the "depraved practice" of financing pseudoscientific research with State funds. The research in question was of 'non-traditional technologies,' and had been conducted in the scientific research centers of the Academy of Sciences of the USSR, Academies of Sciences of several Soviet republics, and a number of State ministries and departments. Particularly it was research into the so-called spinor torsion or microleptonic fields."

"The research was tied to the creation of an unusual organization in the Soviet State Committee for Science and Technologies. It became known as the Center for Non-traditional Technologies (CNT); its former director was Mr. A.E. Akimov.

Akimov said that, "The research was based on assertions that there had been an unprecedented discovery in the science of physics. It had to do with a new class of physical fields and particles, and the influence exerted by such fields upon biological objects, inorganic nature, instruments, and equipment."

"The resolution stated that Soviet science officialdom knew nothing of such discoveries, either through open publications, or closed channels, that there had been only one private publication of the subject (by then refuted). The information presented by CNT's officials (hence through reports, presentations, or publications) had, in essence, contradicted conceptions established by modern science."

"Regardless of the quasi-scientific terminology used in such reports, the information was unsubstantiated, illogical, and scientifically unfounded. The CNT itself was created without necessary expertise."

"Pseudo-science blossoms"

"Later, the research undertaken was legitimized by support given it by the State Committee. Because of such support, the USSR Ministry of Defense and other state agencies had enough grounds to create a special research center, VENT. Akimov became its general director. Millions of rubles had been spent as the project of VENT received state funding. Akimov states that just the USSR Ministry of Defense had spent 23 million rubles, an impressive amount. Total funding for VENT (according to Akimov) from the USSR Military-Industrial Commission of the Cabinet of Ministers, and the KGB, was 500 million rubles."

The resolution states that the investigative committee took the conclusions of the Department of General Physics and Astronomy of the Academy of Sciences, USSR, under consideration. These conclusions qualified the research work in the areas of spinor and microleptonic fields, and their applications, as a recurrence of anti-scientific activity."

The committee blamed the irresponsible approach taken by state agencies toward scientific expertise for the waste of state funds allocated for "anti-scientific activities." This was a clear abuse of the secrecy regime in Soviet academic institutions. The latter, as well as some colleges, had been involved in the whole mess."

"The "blossoming of pseudo-science" was assisted by the circulation of unclear information about similar research efforts abroad, but no convincing confirmation ever existed. The committee finally requested several things:

- 1) expert reports before funds would be allocated
- 2) control over completed or planned work in non-traditional fields
- 3) and mildly asked the KGB, the military, and the nuclear R&D establishment to report the sums spent, and the sources for the financing used for microleptonic and other projects."

"One month later, the Soviet Union was shaken to its foundations, and began to fall apart. Yet, on September 9, 1991, the Komsomolskaya Pravda newspaper published an unusual article. Its author, M. Volkov, revealed what it was that the CNT had actually researched. His source was a report from the CNT, Main Directions of Research."

"The CNT was involved in the study of remote medical and biological influences on the armed forces and people exposed to torsion radiation; remote psychophysical influence on the armed forces and people from the same radiation; and, finally, the defense to exposure in torsion radiation."

"In the fall of 1991, a two-part article in issues 34 and 35 of Molodaya Gvardia magazine was written by Emil Fedorovich Bachurin in the Soviet city of Perm. The information demonstrates the kinds of weapons that fall under the heading of "psychotronic weapons." ...The weapons are dreadful. A human being becomes a silent cog in a hellish machine of all-

devouring fear. An individual's brain can be suppressed, activities curtailed, and such an individual will submit to any wish of the operator."

"The Zombies of the Red Czars", a documentary by Jerzy Sadkowski, 1998, shown on German TV channel ZDF

'The Zombies' refers to the victims of secret psychiatric experiments in Russia. This documentary, shown on ZDF, a mainstream TV channel in Germany, explores the evidence surrounding the allegations of the Zombies, psychotronic victims in Russia. The opening statement describes a new crisis in Russia, ..."crushed as much by the economic collapse...", The break up of the Soviet Union and the resultant economic crisis is the probable explanation for the extensive amount of Russian mind control information available for the first time in mainstream and international media. This documentary included five examples of previously classified information on mind control technology. Dr. Igor Smirnov demonstrated the 'psycho-acoustic correction technology that he developed. He is described as "one of the most important Russian psychiatrists". See 20+ section, several articles on Smirnov and his classified work and his consultations with the FBI.

The importance of this documentary is that the victims describe the same cluster of symptoms reported by U.S. victims, including mail and phone tampering, familiar tools of intelligence black bag operations. The documentary shows the extreme conditions that victims live with daily; they line their apartments with foil and wear electronic gear to ward off the harassing signals. The film says that there are "thousands of such people in Moscow." Nicolai Ivanitsch holds meetings for victims and claims over a thousand members. Alleged victims protest in Moscow Square.

This documentary shows five clips from secret Russian government training films. The films confirm the existence of psychotronic generators. One film features Dr. Smirnov demonstrating his equipment to top government officials of North Korea. Another film shows the militia leader V. M. Soniko during the war in Afghanistan in which he helped pilots overcome stress and fight ruthlessly.

Andre Slepucha, (spelling could be incorrect), was a prisoner of the Stalinistic camps and the KGB and claims that he received psychotronic treatment there in 1953. He is author of several publications and is recommended as a credible victim by the documentary producers.

## Conclusions

1. Dr. Smirnov is a well-known psychiatrist and treats the claims of the victims as plausible. The documentary discloses just how comprehensive the alleged Russian mind control experiments are.
2. This documentary adds support to the theory of a large mind control weapons program.
3. Parallel documentation by the victims of U.S. mind control experiments supports the theory of a large, very similar, but still very classified program in the U.S.

MC Russia Part 1

Russian MC video Part one

SECRET RUSSIA (2) :

MOSCOW :

THE 'ZOMBIES' OF THE RED CZARS

TRANSLATED INTO ENGLISH BY :  
Jan Wiesemann

CREDITS :

Second part of a three-part German documentary, titled : "Geheimes Rußland. Moskau -- Die Zombies der roten Zaren" [translation : "Secret Russia. Moscow -- The zombies of the red czars"] Part (1) and part (3) of this documentary do NOT deal with Mind Control or Psychotronic Weapons & techniques.

CREDITS for part (2) of the documentary translated here :

A documentary by Jerzy Sladkowski, edited by Agnieszka Bojanowska, camera by Nikolaj Sidortschenko, producer Horst Kalbus, a production by Besta Film, Warschau, Stanislaw Krzeminski. Financed by (the German TV channel) ZDF and (the ??? TV channel) TVP, in close cooperation with (the French/German TV channel) Arte. The documentary aired on the German ZDF Tuesday evening, December 22, 1998, from 10:15pm until 11:00pm. A VHS copy of the documentary is available from the German TV-station ZDF for the equivalent of 80 DM (approximately 40 Euros) plus shipping & mailing charges. To order, be sure to mention the title and the precise date the documentary was shown on German TV (see above).

The address is:

ZDF Programmverwertung  
Postfach 4040  
55100 Mainz  
West-Germany

NOTE CONCERNING THE ENGLISH TRANSLATION OF THIS DOCUMENT:

The spelling of all Russian names, places, locales and words is to be regarded as "experimental" and possibly incorrect.

The translator.

SECRET RUSSIA : MOSCOW -- THE ZOMBIES OF THE RED CZARS

SPEAKER :

The Kremlin. Until shortly the symbol of absolute power. The dream of the red czars was a disciplined society they could completely control. This dream once inspired George Orwell to write his darkly futuristic novel, "1984". Autumn 1998, and [now] there is a new crisis in Russia. Years after the collapse of communism the citizens are crushed as much by the economic collapse as they are crushed by the aftermaths of the more than seven decades

lasting old system. It was like a net of blunt force and secret control which constrained the citizens. Some of these methods, like the Stalinistic camps, were reported all over the world. Others even its victims only report very rarely. In this country, many see themselves as victims : Victims of armed conflicts or political repression. Victims of secret psychiatric experiments or the constant fear of the "big brother".

[A young man is shown. He is in a wheelchair and has bandages all over his head. An old lady, presumably an assistant to Dr. Smirnov, attaches electrodes to various parts on his head and body.]

SPEAKER :

This young man is a victim of the war in Tschetschenia. A soldier who could escape from the surrounded Grosnie.

MAN IN WHEELCHAIR :

"Mama has cried. She thanks you for everything you have done for us."

SPEAKER :

Only a year ago, due to his war trauma, Sasha could neither talk nor move on his own. He had eye and hearing disturbances. Traditional psychiatry had given him up as a hopeless case and condemned him to vegetate in a closed asylum.

OLD WOMAN [asks Man In Wheelchair] :

"Is it conformable for you like this ? You can sit calmly this way and rest your head." [The man in the wheelchair is seated in front of a computer screen].

SPEAKER :

Soon yet another session of a treatment will start which eventually will completely heal the young man. The instrument of this treatment is a computer program which has been individually tailored to each patient. Over a system of impulses it directly acts on his subconscious. Its inventor refers to this treatment as 'Psycho-Correction'. With this therapy the ruins of the psyches of a human are patched up again, a human who has experienced more than he can handle. The numbers on the screen are meant to engage the conscious (part of the mind) to divert attention from the real communication between computer and subconscious.

CLOSE-UP OF MAN IN THE WHEELCHAIR AS HE STARES AT THE NUMBERS FLASHING ON A COMPUTER SCREEN. (His eyes flicker)

CLOSE-UP OF A COMPUTER SCREEN UPON WHICH A SERIES OF NUMBER SEQUENCES FLASH BY.

SPEAKER :

This technique, which is healing Sasha, has been developed by Dr. Igor Viktorovitsch Smirnov, (spelling ???) member of the Academy of Sciences, grandson of a famous



[representative] KGB chief, born in a Stalinistic prison. Today, he is one of the most important Russian psychiatrists and famous not only in Russia. His services were even employed by the FBI, which Russian television proudly reported in spring 1993.

REPORTER (Different Speaker) :

Waco, Texas : Law enforcement authorities have surrounded the compounds of a fanatic cult of David Koresh who did not want to surrender. The negotiations have reached a stalemate. The FBI turns to Moscow scientist Igor Smirnov. This respectable bureaucracy took his ability to directly influence the subconscious of the cult members very seriously. At the location Dr. Smirnov introduced a plan by which the cult members were to be "softened up" before the final confrontation.

DR. SMIRNOV :

I wanted to use an appeal by close relatives, from (the cult member's) children and parents. Such as, "Mama come out. We love you very much and are waiting for you." In this fashion I wanted to directly reach [target] every known member of the cult individually in this building. With the help of computer programs these appeals were to be turned into a sound-like signal. While the conscious mind will not recognize these signals the unconscious will react to it. This was to minimize the danger of preventing extreme situations from developing, including a tragic outcome.

SPEAKER :

Via radio, television and telephone lines, the cult of David Koresh was to be subjected to subliminal psychological pressures. But the FBI was also under pressure. Smirnov was not able to carry out the plan.

DR. SMIRNOV :

Three days after our agreement with the chief of the technical services of the FBI, the Americans suddenly changed their decision to wait for one week, which I had asked for so everything could be installed. And they used only one of the agreed upon components, that is, the appeals of close relatives. But in a completely open manner. They installed loudspeakers and began to broadcast everything openly [i.e., in the normal audio mode]. And then the tragedy happened. [The burning of the David Koresh's compound in Waco, Texas, is shown.]

SPEAKER :

This is when the public found out for the first time what the mysterious professor occupies himself with. In addition to hundreds of new patients from all over Russia, clients with completely different needs also started to contact him.

INTERVIEWER (asks Dr. Smirnov) :

Are you or have you ever been contacted by politicians to help them get elected ?

DR. SMIRNOV :

But of course. Just now a new wave of approaches has began. There are going to be presidential elections soon. Our Russian politicians are uneducated and uncivilized. That's why they are such a ruthless and manipulative pack. They don't recoil from attempting to exploit the entire population with technical means, such as ours, only to reach the desired office. I do not advocate supporting this pack. I will never do that under any circumstances.

INTERVIEWER (asks Dr. Smirnov) :

Is this even possible technically ?

DR. SMIRNOV :

Yes. We have conducted experiments with groups of young volunteers. In situations where an immediate decision has to be reached, the group behavior can be changed with a high degree of probability.

[CUT TO : Two men, outside : One in a jeans jacket, another in a suit. Both are nervously smoking a cigarette.]

SPEAKER :

The man wearing the jeans jacket views himself as an unwitting victim of considerably less harmless experiments : Nicolai Ivanitsch Anisinov (spelling ???), a former dissident and prisoner of the KGB. Today he is the representative of the "Moscow Zombies". These people have the habit of constantly watching over their back. They often change their address. They do not trust anyone, whether with or without reason. On their shoulders rests the shadow of the Soviet past.

SPEAKER (continued) :

There are thousands of such people in Moscow. This includes victims of "secret experiments", as they say, and victims of the fear of the allmight of an Orwellian "thought police". These victims are represented by Nicolai Ivanitsch (spelling ???). This is the site where the office of this organisation used to be. One year ago, the Soviet authorities withdrew their permit.

[Close-up of the man in suit smoking a cigarette]

SPEAKER (continued) :

The man with the cigarette watches to make sure they no longer enter the building. This organisation has over a thousand members and receives letters from all over Russia. A few dozens every week. Nicolai Ivanitsch now holds his meetings every Wednesday on this street corner. But only a few show up at these meetings. Many are still afraid. And many simply do not have the strength. The authorities ignore the problem of the Zombies. Comments [information ; details] were refused. For the majority of the population it remains a somehow uncomfortable [undefinable] secret.

[Cut to a science laboratory]

SPEAKER :

Secrecy also surrounds this Moscow research laboratory of which it is not known who finances it. This film was recorded three years ago for a Russian documentary which the Russian television station was suddenly ordered to withdraw without being given a reason. The scientists here do not exactly push themselves in front of the camera. The laboratorist introduces herself as Vera".

[A man lying on his back is being rolled into a huge sphere. Vera, a female laboratorist, speaks to the camera :]

VERA :

So, our machine corrects the human biofield. It not only corrects it but heals it as well. For every patient we put together an individual therapy program.

SPEAKER :

In every case Vera refers to the experimental volunteer as a "patient", even though the laboratory is not a scientifically [recognized] establishment.

VERA :

Currently with this device, AL-015-T, we can transfer every known medication to the patient.

RUSSIAN INTERVIEWER (asks Vera ):

The walls of this room are so shielded. What physical processes occur here ?

VERA :

Yes, we shield every human which does not have anything to do with our therapy or our illnesses from the effects of this machine. Because everything has its own radiation. We protect both the humans as well as ourselves.

RUSSIAN INTERVIEWER (asks Vera ):

You refer to this cassette as a program. But there's some type of a fluid inside it ?

VERA :

This is the programator.

RUSSIAN INTERVIEWER (asks Vera ):

What is that ?

VERA :

Hmm, we will reveal this once it has been patented.

RUSSIAN INTERVIEWER (asks Vera ):

In other words, a type of fluid which contains some kind of information ?

VERA :

Correct. This is an information programator.

RUSSIAN INTERVIEWER (asks Vera ):

And this will then be transferred [(?) inserted electronically (?) ] into the body of the patient ?

VERA :

Yes.

INTERVIEWER (asks Vera ):

Could you explain this again ?

VERA :

With your permission, I will not do that. [i.e, explain it again]

[CUT to man lying under a huge hemispherical device.]

SPEAKER :

This type of research was once controlled by the communists. Today the same scientists operate in a lawless environment for the free (unregulated) market.

CUT TO DR. SMIRNOV

[wearing a black suit and tie]

DR. SMIRNOV :

What we do here and have implemented for some time, could from a certain point of view, appear as a weapon. In most countries this is heavily regulated and prohibited. In Russia, until now you can do everything you want. The only barrier is the ethic of those who possess this technology.

CUT TO AN APARTMENT

SPEAKER :

In Russia, the methods by which the human soul and body can be manipulated by electronic means, even from a distance, are called 'Psychotronic treatment'. [A cheaply constructed headgear is shown.]

SPEAKER :

This is a self-fabricated headgear against low electromagnetic frequencies. Tenants of these apartments have voiced complaints which are said to be symptomatic of victims of psychotronic experiments. One of them is Yirena Koslova (spelling ???). We visit her together with the electronic engineer Andre Slepucha (spelling Subj: MC Russia 2

SPEAKER (continued) :

He alleges that the KGB already experimented on him during the 1950's. Fact is, at that time Andre was a prisoner of the Stalinistic camps and the KGB. Yirena Koslova sleeps in this cage to protect herself against the exterior effects of psychotronic influences. When she notices our expressions of disbelief she shows us an attestation from the International Center of Psychiatry which certifies that she is psychologically perfectly healthy. Yirena used to work for the Moscow district attorney. She was fired after she protested against the suppression of politically sensitive evidence.

YIRENA :

Without this technology, I would already be lying in the cemetery. When they start to pound your brain, you feel as if you are weightless, for a few days thereafter. If you move your head too fast and abruptly, you become dizzy.

ANDRE SLEPUCHA :

In the first two, three years, you don't particularly notice the effects of a psychotronic treatment. But only then the organism gets shaken up and a strong reaction of all organs begins. (to YIRENA :) What is wrong in your case? Is it the kidneys, the heart? Do you have heart problems ?

YIRENA :

Well, they do it so that everything is swinging. It starts to hammer and flutter.

ANDRE SLEPUCHA :

An arrhythmia. This is typical.

YIRENA :

Either they cause a sharp pain or it starts to flutter.

ANDRE SLEPUCHA :

This is a reaction to a radiation of approximately 3 MHZ. This affects the centers which control the heart functions.

YIRENA :

It causes a state in which the heart becomes [feels] very heavy and you can't do anything anymore. Everything falls out of your hands. Suddenly it hurts here and there. But when you go see a doctor he doesn't find anything. Strange things.

ANDRE SLEPUCHA :

Anything possible can happen.

YIRENA :

You are completely incapacitated and completely unable to do anything. But then you go see a doctor and there is nothing.

CUT TO THE OUTSIDE OF THE APARTMENT BUILDING(S)

SPEAKER :

As we leave Yirena's home we are apprehended with the question whether it is even possible to cause such considerable strong reactions of the body by manipulating the psyches from a distance. We ask Professor Smirnov whether he ever encountered such a case during his long years of clinical practice.

[CUT TO DR. SMIRNOV, SITTING BEHIND A DESK]

DR. SMIRNOV :

I once watched a 52 year old (female) patient, who was a very well known doctor with academic degrees and titles. Within one week she suddenly lost her hair, nails, eyelashes, eyebrows and teeth. She completely lost her ability to move, except for her right hand. She started making unarticulated sounds which remotely sounded like language. Using her [partially unaffected right] hand to communicate by making small notes onto a paper she was able to explain to us that this was the result of a violation [attack] of a psychotronic weapon. Officially she was diagnosed as suffering from a destruction of the vessels in the cerebrum [frontal lobe] of the brain. But [such vessels] did [do] not exist there. And by which means did their destruction occur so suddenly ? Here we seriously have to consider the possibility whether there might not be someone evil who is secretly radiating, perhaps the neighbors next door, with radioactive Cobalt.

CUT BACK TO ANDRE SLEPUCHA'S APARTMENT

SPEAKER

Andr, Slepucha demonstrates the means by which he tries to protect himself against unwanted outside influences. The authors of the documentary hired by the Russian television [station] referred him to us as a credible victim of psychotronic abuse. He is also the author of several publications on this subject.

ANDRE SLEPUCHA

These are so-called elements [parts] for the personal protection against psychotronic treatments [ psychotronic weapons]. Here on the arms I have certain sensors. Also, on this hand, and also, here at knee level. They are all connected together to an electrical system. This box is the size of a transistor receiver. The thing is, the psychotronic treatment of the brain is being carried out with radiowaves of a specific frequency and a very wide bandwidth.

A psychotronic generator is often directly connected to the [consumer] supply outlets, especially onto the telephone network, the radio network, and similar networks. In this case you must, to simplify this, connect certain filters for these arriving messages. I can show them to you.

SPEAKER :

Andr, shows us his home which he has transformed into a fortress to defeat psychotronic signals. With the means available to him he has constructed filters for all entrances of the supply networks, for the telephone [networks], radio [networks] and electricity [networks]. Experts have confirmed that one can indeed protect oneself with such means [devices / instruments] against extreme, low-frequency electromagnetic waves [ELF's], which may have possible negative effects on the organism. The question remains : Who could be interested in harassing this old man ? Is he today really the victim of secret [psychiatric] experiments or [rather] the victim of an exaggerated paranoia which has its roots in his persecution during the days of Stalin ?

ANDRE SLEPUCHA :

This here is my laboratory, or more specifically, my workshop. Here I try to construct the devices I told you about to help those people who have grievances [complaints] due to psychotronic treatments [psychotronic weapons].

SPEAKER :

Andr, Slepucha explains to us which changes have to be made on a simple transistor so it can be used as a measuring instrument for extremely low frequency electromagnetic waves [ELFs]. He connects it to a metal band on his wrist so that it forms a closed circuit and turns it on to discover if a source of a so-called psychotronic treatment is nearby.

[A nondistinctive rushing sound it heard in the device]

ANDRE SLEPUCHA

There is a psychotronic generator at work !

SPEAKER :

Let us assume this is really so. Who is then behind it ?

CUT BACK TO INTERVIEW WITH DR. SMIRNOV

DR: SMIRNOV :

Russia holds the first place with regards to the annually produced [created] computer viruses. This implies that we have colossal numbers of scarily active and very inventive brains for whom there is no demand and who find their self-fulfilment in producing evil.

DR. SMIRNOV (continued) :

The unrestrained development of the psychotronic technology can today be compared to the condition of, lets say, the nuclear research [when it was still] in its very infancy.

CUT TO A GROUP OF TRAINEES WATCHING A FILM

SPEAKER :

We are searching for explanations in secret film material made available to us. They are information and teaching films which were produced under orders from the Russian Interior Ministry. [CUT to close-up of the film] These films confirm the existence of psychotronic generators as well as their dangers.

1st Russian Speaker from Russian Interior Ministry Film :

Time and again, the development [construction] of different psychotronic generators has proved fatal for their inventors. Not in every case, but certainly often enough to be relevant statistically.

2nd Russian Speaker from Russian Interior Ministry Film :

There are four main stages [in the symptoms suffered as a result to the exposure to a psychotronic generator [device]] : The first is a general feeling of unwellness, a weakening of the functions [of the organs/of the brain (?)]. The second is the loss of logic. The third is the loss of spacial orientation. The fourth is the loss of consciousness.

CUT TO A DIFFERENT FILM

SPEAKER :

Another archive film shows a deserted laboratory for psychotronic experiments in the town of Selenoga (spelling ???). The commentator explains that in this case, it was not the crazy experimenters who became victims of their own work but a family with four children who [had] lived in a neighboring [adjoining] home. All of them [suddenly] got ill and died. The only lead which remains of the scientists who are now wanted by the police are a Buddha figure and photos from a study excursion [trip] to Tibet. The identity of those who financed their research is also unknown.

CUT BACK TO ANDRE SLEPUCHA'S APARTMENT. CLOSE-UP OF A PANORAMA PHOTO SHOWING THE COAL MINES OF VORKUTA (spelling ???) :

SPEAKER :

The coal mines of Vorkuta (spelling ???) from the days of the Stalinistic persecution. This panorama reminds millions of Russians of the worst moments in the history of their country. Andr, Slepucha owns yet another souvenir from his days in the [Stalinistic concentration] camps.

ANDRE SLEPUCHA :



In November 1954 I came into contact with what today is referred to as [a] "Psychotronic Treatment" for the first time. Back then they took me out of the concentration camp where, under Stalin, I had been imprisoned as a political prisoner, and brought me into an isolation cell in the KGB prison which was located in the Lubyanka.

After an approximately two week long continuous occupation of the cell I suddenly experienced in the morning strong sounds in the head, very strong acoustic and visual hallucinations.

SPEAKER :

Since the 1970's it is no longer a secret that the Soviet Intelligence Services experimented with the psyches of its imprisoned dissidents. But Slepucha also points out a more recent example of a possible psychotronic manipulation which involved top [Russian] government officials.

ANDRE SLEPUCHA :

The former chief of [Boris] Yeltsin's bodyguards, Alexander Vasilivitch Korjakov (spelling ???), said in February 1991 on the radio, [that] they were outraged, because next to Yeltsin's office they had discovered a room with a great number of electronic devices. When they moved the panels, they also discovered in Yeltsin's office certain specific antennas [related to psychotronic generators and weapons].

CUT TO PUSHKIN MEMORIAL, OUTSIDE, IN MOSCOW :

SPEAKER :

At the Pushkin memorial, in the center of Moscow, some who believe themselves to be victims of psychotronic treatments try to arouse the attention of the passerbys. But hardly anyone pays attention to the posters with the dramatic displays which purport to document the plight of alleged fatal victims of psychotronic experiments.

Russia Part 3

CUT TO PUSHKIN MEMORIAL, OUTSIDE, IN MOSCOW :

SPEAKER :

At the Pushkin memorial, in the center of Moscow, some who believe themselves to be victims of psychotronic treatments try to arouse the attention of the passerbys. But hardly anyone pays attention to the posters with the dramatic displays which purport to document the plight of alleged fatal victims of psychotronic experiments.

SPEAKER (continued) :

In light of the severity of the existential problems prevailing in Russia today, such questions do not appear as important. Psycho-Fascism is the charge made on the poster[s]. The photos show Nikolai Ivanitsch (spelling ???) during several stages of psychotronic treatments which he alleges also left [him with] physical traces. Sometimes one of the older people want to

know the details. For the younger [generation] this is a totally strange subject. Basically, only the perpetrators, and perhaps also their victims know more details concerning questionable experiments with/on the human psyches [brain].

[CUT TO DR. SMIRNOV'S LABORATORY : Closeup of a computer monitor upon which a harmless appearing film of a Buddhist ceremony is shown]

SPEAKER :

This film was produced for demonstration purposes by Russian scientists for top government officials of North Korea. One of those [Russian] scientists was Dr. Smirnov. Today he unveils in our presence the secret of the manipulation. To make it visible in this innocent picture, you have to know the correct [computer] code [of the computer software which encrypted the unseen subliminal message/picture and hid it in the visible picture of the Buddhist temple.]

DR. SMIRNOV :

This film was produced in order to demonstrate how to insert a thought, a picture, a suggestion, into a totally different context. Someone who looks at such material will consciously only notice the disguising picture, such as, for example, any given TV show or commercial.

DR. SMIRNOV (continued) :

In fact, however [at the same time the viewer] also receives a secret information [which is] not accessible to the conscious. Let me [now] show you the picture which has been inserted by code into this video.

[Smirnov punches a code into his computer which makes the picture visible]

DR. SMIRNOV :

There it is. [Now we see a photo of U.S. President Bill Clinton with the message : "YANKEE GO HOME !" ]

SPEAKER :

We are no longer dealing with a briefly inserted, unencrypted film picture, a technique which had been tested and prohibited years ago in [for] American commercials. The difference [between the older subliminal technique of briefly inserting an unencrypted picture into a commercial and Dr. Smirnov's new technique] is that the [subliminally] encrypted technique demonstrated here is almost impossible to prove.

DR. SMIRNOV :

Try to comprehend the danger if this were to be produced by a government-controlled television [station] so that millions of people would be repeatedly exposed to the [subliminal] message for, let's say, each day for at least a month. Slowly but ever so gradually it [the subliminal message] would penetrate the brains.

[WE CUT TO RUSSIAN PEOPLE, OUTSIDE]

SPEAKER :

The first Russian generation which has come of age without Communism is now confronted with this danger. [This generation] competes for the once forbidden fruits, and in the intoxication of the newly won freedoms doesn't care for any prohibitions or restraints. [A CLOSE-UP of a Russian Nazi insignia is shown] This is naturally a fertile ground for modern gurus of different origins.

SPEAKER (continued) :

One of them is this man : The militia leader Vijatscheslav Mikhailovitsch Soniko (spelling ???). During the war in Afghanistan he helped pilots to overcome their battle stress. Today he heads a center for psychophysiology in which members of the Special Forces are being instructed. Here too, they treat the human subconscious. But rather than healing [psychological] illnesses, as Dr. Smirnov [does], this treatment instead seeks to reduce the patients' susceptibility to stress and improve their will to execute orders obediently and consistently, in other words, ruthlessly. The patient in this top-secret instruction film of the Interior Ministry is a perfectly healthy officer of the Special Forces [shown] here during [his] psychological preparation for Special Missions. This could be regarded as a genuine Zombie Factory.

[CLOSE-UP of a computer monitor displaying various rhythms (heart, breathing & perspiration rates, etcetera) as well as of the face of the man undergoing the treatment, hooked up to a variety of electronic devices, and the face of the man now speaking]

Speaker of brainwashing operation :

There is a feeling of calmness in every conceivable circumstance. In every conceivable situation. In every conceivable circumstance. You will keep your self-control. Your organism will function reliably and solidly. In every circumstance, even in the most difficult. In every muscle, in every cell of your organism you will feel, now and forever, a pleasant clam energy in every single cell. [A video of a drug bust is shown while the treatment continues] This condition will remain with you in every conceivable, difficult situation. Calm self-assurance. Calm self-assurance in even the most difficult situation.

Russia Part 4

the face of the man now speaking]

Speaker of brainwashing operation :

There is a feeling of calmness in every conceivable circumstance. In every conceivable situation. In every conceivable circumstance. You will keep your self-control. Your organism will function reliably and solidly. In every circumstance, even in the most difficult. In every muscle, in every cell of your organism you will feel, now and forever, a pleasant clam energy in every single cell. [A video of a drug bust is shown while the treatment continues] This condition will remain with you in every conceivable, difficult situation. Calm self-assurance. Calm self-assurance in even the most difficult situation.

Another Speaker of the laboratory addresses the TV audience :

I believe if this is done only for good, then even the forces of the Almighty, to the extent that they exist, will not be angry at us with regards to the experiments we conduct, and the methods we are developing which help the human to keep his sanity.

[A Member of the laboratory responds to the questions of the interviewer] :

Member of the laboratory :

Up until today we have collected enormous statistical data on more than ten thousand humans, and we never noticed [came across] any cases of negative side-effects.

SPEAKER :

In the same archive film, we discover even more evidence dealing with the concern for the psychological health of the human being.

(Same) Member of the laboratory :

[The laboratory member explains a drawing of a building complex on a wall] This fantastic experimental-technical development was [conducted/carried out upon] the orders of the [Soviet/Russian] Defense Ministry. This movable complex is a container which is made up of a bioresonance room, a machine room, a hospital room, and a [very] special bio-manual treatment room. With a length of 12 meters, a height of 3 meters, and a width of 3 meters it satisfies the general European standards. This is a transporter which can be put up anywhere, with automatic aircondition. It can be placed on the Northpole or at the equator, wherever you want.

INTERVIEWER :

And why was especially the military so interested in this ?

Member of the laboratory :

Why the military ? They are investigating the possibilities of rehabilitation of troops under combat conditions [in the field].

CUT TO :

[A diagram of numbers and figures flashing on a computer screen is shown]

SPEAKER :

What remains of the Russian soul once it has gone through such a container in which a computer programmed for the cleaning of the subconscious changes feelings and human excitements into numbers and [mathematical] diagrams, which can then be "corrected". [A diagram of wavy lines is shown]

SPEAKER (continued) :

This is one of Professor Smirnov's recorded computer displays of a human subconscious, a graphic illustration of the [human] soul. Every one who has access to the computer and knows the [software] program has access to this soul. To rule the [human] souls, one only has to put them into the area of effective vicinity of the apparatus. Or, there is already a method to transmit hidden information over long distances. According to Smirnov [such a method] does exist :

DR. SMIRNOV :

You can input a suggestive "equation", a "consciously not noticeable fable", as we like to call it, into every conceivable low-frequency sound, for example, into the background sound you can hear in the telephone, even into the sound of a sledge hammer, not to mention the fact that this can be even more easily done with the radio or pieces of music. It works like this :

[Dr. Smirnov speaks into a microphone which is hooked up to his computer]

DR. SMIRNOV :

[Into the microphone :] "Attention. Attention. This is Germany. In five minutes, Hitler will be finished." [To the TV audience :] We now have recorded an audio database which can then be played back from the computer.

[Dr. Smirnov plays his own voice back : "Attention. Attention. This is Germany. In five minutes, Hitler will be finished."]

There is nothing special about this. But now we change this [audio] database into an undecipherable format. We receive a database which produces a sound. [Dr. Smirnov plays the changed database of his voice back which now sounds only like background noise rushings].

Only the rhythm is the same as that of the originally recorded database, but my words are no longer recognizable, right ?! Still, the brain will not rest until it has decoded [the message]. We too can decode [the message] if we change it back [to its original form]. I have recorded this changed-back database. Now we'll open it. [Dr. Smirnov does this on the computer]. There it is. Let us listen to it again. [The same rustle-rushing sound is heard]. Yes, there is that sound [again]. And now we'll decode it. Even if my voice will [now] be a little distorted, I hope that it can [still] be recognized.

[The recording of Dr. Smirnov's voice is played once more : "Attention. Attention. This is Germany. In five minutes, Hitler will be finished." ]

If a great number of people would be exposed to all of this, for example through the TV, or the movie theatres, or radios, then, I believe, that there exists a certain danger for our security.

WE CUT BACK TO THE APARTMENT OF A LITTLE OLD LADY

MAN :

Again the telephone doesn't work as it is supposed to. It dials all by itself.

SPEAKER :

The leader of the "Moscow Zombies" believes [that] the malfunctions of [the problems with] the telephone are due to the effect of a psychotronic generator.

MAN :

Veronika was [is located in] the 'Middlevar' (spelling ???). Again it is dialling a different number. I wanted to call the 'Tekovar' (spelling ???).

OLD WOMAN :

And it doesn't dial the number ?

MAN :

No, it dials the time announcement, which you called the last time, as if [the numbers] had been stored.

OLD WOMAN

And I call the security services of my apartment, but [instead I] receive the time announcement. I try it again and nothing gets dialled.

MAN

When I called the Terkovar yesterday, I got connected to the cemetery.

OLD WOMAN

At the cemetery ? So they sent you to [connected you with] the cemetery.

SPEAKER

Nikolai Ivanovitsch (spelling ???) pays no rent. He also has no money for food. The old woman, a retired biologist, supports [both] him and herself from her meagre social security proceeds.

SPEAKER (continued) :

She does that out of solidarity with the "Zombie"-movement because she has spent many years in the [Stalinistic concentration] camp herself and has basically been persecuted politically for her entire life.

MAN :

I just [simply] wanted to tell you that the contact with me can bear various conflicts. Therefore, I always tell you : Talk less.

OLD WOMAN

You know this better than I do.

MAN

It doesn't necessarily have to come down to a conflict. But it may give [result in] provocations [enmities] and such. It is better not to talk.

SPEAKER :

Nobody knows in how many homes in Moscow, or [even] in all of Russia, there are people who up until today are afraid to talk freely. People who are afraid of their own shadow. And nobody knows how many of them are really the victims of dubious [psychological] experiments with [on] the human psyches. And how many are victims of the fear of such manipulations.

WE CUT BACK TO DR. SMIRNOV WHO IS SEATED BEHIND A DESK :

DR. SMIRNOV :

What, in my opinion correctly, is feared the most in the entire world, is an invasion into the soul. This couldn't be any other way. After all, it is better to lose the body than [to lose] the immortal soul. It is easily conceivable that some Russian "Satan", or, let's say an Iranian or any other [Satan], as long as he owns the appropriate means and finances, can [could] inject himself [intrude] into every conceivable computer network, into every conceivable radio or tv broadcast with relative technological ease, even without disconnecting [any] cables. You can intercept the [radio]waves in the aether and then [subliminally] modulate every conceivable suggestion into it. If this transpires over a long enough time period, it accumulates in the heads of the people. And eventually, they can be artificially manipulated with other additional measurements to do [exactly] that which this perpetrator wants [them to do]. This is why [such technology] is rightfully [correctly] feared.

CUT BACK TO ANDRE SLEPUCHA'S APARTMENT

ANDRE SLEPUCHA :

Many who view these pictures might think, this man alleges to have been [psychotronically] treated for fifteen years, yet at the same time his arguments are sufficiently logical and analytical. And for his almost seventy years, he doesn't look so bad. But [the fact is] I have been clinically dead three times, due to the effects of special electronic vibrations, which led to very strong internal bleedings and a great loss of blood.

ANDRE SLEPUCHA (continued) :

I was simply lucky with the ambulance so that I, as they say, could be saved. And [the] second [reason is] that for at least seven years I have successfully employed these protective measurements which I have demonstrated to you.

WE CUT TO OUTSIDE, RUSSIA, EVENING

SPEAKER :

We are driving to the Bolsheia Pirogovka, Russia's oldest psychiatry, the Korsakov clinic. Here is also the Institute for Psycho Technology which Dr. Smirnov founded ten years ago. Since then, more than ten thousand people have contacted him to volunteer for the technique he developed, an operation on the "open subconscious". One of them was also Olga.

OLGA :

I took drugs for approximately three years, and tried in the past one and a half years exceedingly to stop. I've been in all kinds of [drug abuse] hospitals for rehabilitation [purposes]. But none of the therapies [I tried out] were successful. This [Dr. Smirnov's] treatment applies a medication which does not directly produce hallucinations, but you somehow "see" your subconscious, your own life from beginning to the end. [After completing Dr. Smirnov's treatment (and taking the medication)] I had a genuine feeling that I could not possibly return, as if, although I'm not dying, but nevertheless am removing myself to someplace. The procedure takes only approximately one minute. But it feels like three to four hours. I subjected myself to this treatment about a month and a half ago. And since then, I feel good. I can say that today I feel like a free person, because I can [now] say "no" to the drugs.

[WE NOW CUT TO THE CLINIC OF DR. SMIRNOV: A YOUNG MAN IS BEING PREPARED FOR AN OPERATION ON HIS SUBCONSCIOUS]

SPEAKER :

In the clinic of Dr. Smirnov : This narcotized young man also has been a drug addict for four years. Soon he will begin a unique, unbloody operation after which he will wake up cured of his fateful drug addiction. [CLOSE-UP of the patient as he watches a sequence of numbers flashing on a computer screen]. From the computer loudspeakers, coded instructions are intruding into the subconscious of the patient which force him to confront the worst experiences of his life. Therein lies the hidden cause of his drug addiction. The sensations [emotions ?] [the patient experiences] during [this procedure] are so strong that sometimes the heart stops beating. This is the reason for the narcosis and the [presence of] a specialized team of doctors which is able to revive the patient in case of [an] emergency. The [subliminal] instructions are being encrypted into the sound of the [patient's] heartbeat. The operation lasts only a few minutes. Usually the patient continues to repeat one word which for him has a [personal] key meaning.

PATIENT :

Mama. Mama. Mama.

SPEAKER :

The subconscious, the soul of the young man, now lies exposed to the surgeon. Only Smirnov practices such procedures on the subconscious today. Sergei's [the patient's] pulse increases to two hundred beats per minute. In this moment, the drug addiction is literally being surgically removed.

[A noise of an increasing pulse beat is heard]



SPEAKER

Brainwashing per computer !

[The sound of the pulse becomes louder and faster]

PATIENT

Mama. Mama. Mama. Mama. Mama. Mama. Mama. Mama.

DR. SMIRNOV :

Finished ?

SPEAKER :

Now the pulse frequency decreases again. The "cavity" [hole] created in his subconscious is now being replaced ["filled"] with positive motivation. It [the positive motivation] will help him to live without the [drug] addiction.

[The patient sighs and breathes deeply.]

One could feel enthusiastic. Would there not be a [rather] disturbing thought : If it is possible to remove "evil" from the soul of a human being, and have it replaced with "good", is this also possible the other way around ? Can anyone in Russia today guarantee that this is never going to happen ?

DR. SMIRNOV :

There is a famous bible verse which is [usually] interpreted incorrectly :

"I am the Lord." [ alternative translation : "I am the Master."]

Everyone assumes automatically that this is a word of God, right ? He is the Lord [Master]. In fact, "I am the Lord [Master]", means "I am God", "She is God", or "They are God". "God", this is the Holy Spirit, this is us. The general population does not realize this second meaning. And although we psychiatrists operate with relative material objects, computers, programs, semantic structures and such, which can be measured, weighted, and be understood and expressed in numbers, we treat this [Holy] Spirit in a pretty mediocre way. Because this is not something so metaphysical, immaterial and irrational as [was] once thought.

F L ---- J ---- L E

---

## Section II

The Second and Equally Convincing Argument For the Existence of U.S. EMR Mind Control Weapons: The East/West Controversy over Thermal/Athermal effects of Emr Ends With the Exposure of a U.S. Cold War Cover Story

1. Freedom of Information Act excerpts from Harlan Girard, released 2001
2. 1983 Washington DC Conference on Psychological Strategies sponsored by the "Intellectual Father of Star Wars", Dr. Stefan Possony, discussing Russian emr mind control based on athermal emr effects.
3. BBC TV 1984 documentary, "Opening Pandora's Box", highlighting Dr. Becker's theory of large, classified U.S. emr weapons program based in part on evidence of the thermal/athermal controversy.
4. 2000 Video by Council on Wireless Technology Impacts, "Public Exposure", [www.emrnetwork.org](http://www.emrnetwork.org). More evidence of athermal controversy

Freedom of Information Act Request thanks to Harlan Girard, 2001

This series of unclassified FBIS documents verifies, in detail, the information in the Lopatin book and Russian articles. This fact indicates that information on the mind control issue in the public domain is limited in scope. Some of the authors of the articles are scientists and Russian military personnel. Some articles were translated for government staff. A major theme of the articles is the concern about the dangers of the technology and the need for international controls.

Member of the Russian Federation of Space Exploration Scientific and Technical Council, Anatoliy Ptushenko describes spaced-based energy systems ...that are "capable of driving millions of people crazy".

The first articles an in-depth account written by a member of the Russian Federation of Space Exploration Scientific and Technical Council, Anatoliy Ptushenko. He discussed "for the first time in our press in Rabochaya Tribuna ...about psychotropic weapons...spaced-based energy systems ...that are "capable of driving millions of people crazy.... which started to be developed in the sixties--" The article continues with a discussion of space-based energy systems and the need for the world community to establish an apriori permanent, preventive monitoring of the development and deployment of space-based energy systems. He then described the demonstrators on the streets of Moscow "with banners saying "stop developing psychotronic weapons."

Moscow Rabochaya Truibuna 11-26-94. "But people at the time were most interested in microwave systems. ...However, the most important thing was deemed to be the psychotropic effect created by these systems under certain conditions. That was why they were officially called psychotropic rather than psychotronic weapons. It turned out that it was all a matter of frequency... Generally speaking, most readers are probably familiar with superhigh frequency radiation: Few people with a head cold or a sprain have not sat in a clinic between the two black plates of a "UHF generator." There are frequencies that are beneficial to people. But naturally there are also those which are hazardous. At certain frequencies (I think that only professionals are interested in knowing precisely which ones) microwave radiation creates that very same psychotropic effect. That is, it has a direct physical effect on the human brain."

"So a microwave system can easily be tuned into a psychotropic weapon--formidable in that it has a direct effect on the human brain...just by retuning the generator." Ptushenko stated, "The terrible danger of psychotropic weapons is the possibility of their simultaneously and

unequivocally affecting large masses of people over huge areas." He writes "Moskovskiy Novosti, the Komsomolka, Golos, Moskovskiy, Komsomolets, and many other papers have been frantic to tell us all about "psychotronic" weapons (as if they had conspired!). " ...they are talking about something completely different: about hypnosis, "verbal zombification," the effect of ultrasound signals on the human subconscious (on the lines of Ilona Davydova). The subject of the articles is always associated with an acoustic address system. Involving suggestions, for instance i.e. verbal (oral) pressure on a person--albeit using inaudible ultrasonic frequencies."

Ptushenko then mentions Dr. Smirnov, the Russian psychiatrist who is famous for his mind control equipment, see 20+ section. "Smirnov has it that 'psychotronics' are easily blocked-...But these childish tricks will not work with psychotropic weapons. It resembles the effect of a psychotropic drug, which is why the weapons were called psychotropic: An imbalance occurs, a fundamental change in a person's psyche, he loses self-control and becomes easily led, and his mind moves from the real world to a world of hallucination."

Ptushenko then distinguishes psychotropic drugs from psychotropic weapons.

"But there are fundamental differences between them. All pharmaceutical psychotropics are temporary-acting. While microwave radiation is variable: It can affect a person (or an Army) temporarily or possibly forever. It is all determined by the mix of frequency and the power of the radiation. These systems were called "psychotropic weapons" in official secret documents 30 years ago. It was these systems that we began to appreciate in the sixties."

Ptushenko ends the article with a warning.

"They may quite well have actually been tested. It was not for nothing that at that time some graduates of the Moscow State University Biology Faculty were sent to Ministry of Radioelectronics Research Institutes... So let us leave the notorious science of psychotronics to the conscience of psychiatrists, psychics, and hypnotists. Nevertheless, faced with such a terrible danger as psychotropic weapons (and other kinds of space-based weapons), it is our duty to ensure that the development and operation of space based solar energy system receive popular and above all mass media scrutiny."

The above article describes the tremendous amount of information on psychotronics in Russian newspapers and agrees with the concerns of Lopatin and Tsygankov and the need to control these weapons. Ptushenko questions the psychotronic weapons school of thought and whether hypnosis will work on unwilling subjects. Hypnosis does work on unwilling subjects, see Dr. Schefflin's book "Mind Manipulators", 1978 and Dr. Colin Ross, "Bluebird", 2000. Both books document government involvement in hypnosis research and disinformation surrounding this issue. Ptushenko too questions the information available on psychotropic weapons claims concerning "hypnosis, 'verbal zombification', the effect of ultrasound signals on the human subconscious..." Ptushenko states emphatically that psychotropic weapons,

"do not enable the individual human mind to be controlled in a precise and purposeful way. They simply "jam" any internal connections responsible for a person's self-control, and he becomes easily controllable "according to mob law" in line with commands from a space-based station. He can be controlled either from earth or from a command center lost in space."

These are considerable statements coming from a prominent space expert. Ptushenko has obviously given the matter serious consideration and believes that there are terrible dangers from psychotropic weapons and public debate is necessary. Further research is needed.

The following article written by Russian military experts discuss information warfare Lopatin extensively discussed the threat of information warfare in his book. In the U.S., the Learning Channel TV program "War 2020" produced by Beyond Productions in 1998 is a good representation of information warfare. The program included Dr. Persinger of Canada's Laurentian University and his discussion on magnetic signals and how signals could be beamed from television, microwave and telephone towers and systems to targeted populations for mind control purposes. The program narrator stated, "The ultimate weapon in the info war would be the human brain. ...Mind control will be the ultimate nonlethal weapon ." Mind control weapons are categorized as information and nonlethal weapons, according to these sources.

This article describes space weapons, including targeting of populations anywhere in the world with behavior control.

The article supplies details to prove that behavior control weapons are feasible, that the U.S. is concentrating research in this area and warns about possible American information and space warfare.

From: Moscow Armeyskiy Sbornik in Russian, Oct 96 No 10, pp 88-90, Article by Major General Valeriy Menshikov, doctor of technical sciences, and Colonel Boris Rodionov, "Along with ordinary wars, states have waged "information wars" since time immemorial, and are doing so now. But while previously they were given only an auxiliary role, lately their significance has grown immeasurably, and new technologies are "guilty" of this. Armeyskiy Sbornik regularly publishes articles on this topic. Today leading specialists of the RF Armed Forces tell about achievements in this area."

"The Teledesic Advanced low-altitude global satellite communications system is of special interest. It will have 15 times more satellites than Iridium--840. With other conditions being equal, the low orbit of small, lightweight craft (no more than 700 km) permits increasing the power of their radio emission on the Earth's surface 2,500 times or more and performing a wide range of military missions. It is unprecedented: the numerical size of the Iridium orbital grouping enables as a minimum simultaneously irradiating any point on Earth from two spacecraft. This provides double redundancy and increased reliability of communications, as for military systems. The band of radio-frequency emissions (20-30 GHz) also has not been used previously in commercial communications."

"An analysis of the enumerated features indicates that the Teledesic system can be used for irradiating ground, sea and airborne facilities with high-power modulated emissions, which in various automated control systems permits initiating computer viruses such as "sleepers," triggered by a special signal. This can become a real threat to security for countries whose command and control systems are oriented on foreign equipment."

"A psychophysical effect on people also is possible for the purpose of altering their behavior and even controlling the social aims of regional or even global sociums. Fantasy? But the fact is that today the United States is spending as much money on developing psychophysical weapons as on the most complex space programs, and such a correlation cannot be accidental.

The Americans began such research back in the prewar period and continued it after the war within the scope of programs known as MC-Ultra mind control, MC-Delta--remote alteration of human behavior, and also Bluebeard and Artichoke. Such an effect also is possible via the mass media by creating special audio signals in music hits, key video images in television programs and so on. The Teledesic space system also can be used for this same purpose. Suffice it to recall numerous statements to courts by U.S. citizens that cellular communications is the cause of various ailments, including brain cancer. U.S. scientists from the National Cancer Institute and the Food and Drug Administration recommended limiting use of such communications systems. Similar effects also are possible from the new systems. True, for this the output of its satellites has to be increased a thousand times more than what was announced, but technically it is fully feasible."

"Thus, the new space systems are potentially dangerous from the aspect of unfolding a wide-scale "information war" and even creating a global systems for controlling people's behavior in any region, city or locality, including one's own. A country possessing them will gain an enormous advantage."

The next two articles from China confirm that the Chinese military are aware of emr weapons. Research on infrasound began during the 60s and 70s in some major military countries and is capable of producing fear and hysteria and even mental illness, according to the first of two articles.

From: "New Weapons, Medical -Related Problems'. Beijing Remain Juny: (People's Military Surgeon) In Chinese Vol 40 No 9 Sept 97 pp. 587-588 Mori DocID: 587142

"New-concept weapons refer to weapons whose basic principles, construction and killing and wounding mechanism are entirely different from those of traditional-concept weapons. ..."

"Infrasound Weapons. Infrasound refers to sound waves with frequency lower than 20 Hz, which can cause malfunction of heart blood vessels, and of respiratory, digestive and central nerve systems, disorientation and emotional disorder. Take these infrasound functions as casualty factors and apply them to weapons systems, are called infrasound weapons."

"One kind of infrasound weapon, through bomb explosion, produces high-intensity infrasound wave impacting directly on human bodies. Another kind of infrasound weapon, installed and mounted on a vehicle, directionally radiates infrasound wave indirectly acting on human bodies with an effective distance reaching several hundred meters. When transmitted in water, air, or on ground, infrasound wave has the special features of slight attenuation, rapid speed, long effective distance, strong power of penetration, and being hard to defend and protect against."

"Some major military countries started research on infrasound weapons during 60's to 70's. Infrasound was proven capable of damaging human sensory and internal organs and disabling people. A small amount of output power can induce immeasurable fear and cause mass hysteria. A large amount of output power can cause unstable mental state and body malfunction, or even symptoms of mental disease. Infrasound can deal effectively with personnel in camouflage and battlefield equipment. An advanced infrasound generator targeting personnel has been designed and tested, with amount of energy of generated infrasound wave adjustable to cause personnel disorientation, nausea, vomiting, and

incontinence. Research indicates that such reactions are temporary. Once wave generation stops, symptoms disappear with no lasting side effects."

"At present time, infrasound weapons are still at the stage of experimental research, with existing technical problems of miniaturization of weapon size. It is predicted that troops will not be equipped with infrasound weapons within fifteen years."

"....All main military major countries have engaged in research on microwave weapons, with rapid progress in recent years."

Continued in Mori DocID; 587142.

"5. Incoherent Light Source and Super-high Frequency Weapons. Study from experts in foreign armed forces think that bright incoherent light source can cause blindness and Super-high frequency weapons can interfere with human nervous system activities, temporarily disable people, cause unbearable noise and sense of whistling sound, or even damage nervous systems leading to death. The existing problems with these weapons are short launching effective distance, high cost and need for miniaturization of weapon size."

"...At present time, weapons generating interference and causing blindness have become practical to use. Foreign armed forces already have corresponding prevention and protection measures, standard, and diagnostic techniques, and have conducted further research. .Bijing Remain Junyi in Chinese --monthly journal of the PLA General Logistics Department Health Department, carrying many technical articles on military medicine..."

This article from China was important for it's statement on nonthermal effects of emr weapons being capable of producing psychological damage to personnel.

From "High-Energy Microwave Weapons, known as Superstars", Beijing Jiefangjun Bao Chinese 25 Dec. The following is supplied by the Publications Translation Section of the U.S. Consulate General in Hong Kong. Mri DocId: 587137.

"High-Power microwave beam energy technology has been utilized in developing weapons, and it is thereby that the high-power microwave frequency weapons have been produced. ...Its "non-thermal effects" can produce psychological damage to personnel and a decline in the functions of all sectors. Its "thermal effects" can produce scorching of human skin, cataracts in the eyes, and even fatal burns. This sort of weapon is characterized by a large target attack area and a long operating distance, and it is little affected by the weather. Military experts thus praise it as the "superstar" of directional weapons."

This last article is included because it is about the HAARP Project. Dr. Rosalie Bertell, (see Cahra website under `study') is a respected Canadian biometrics expert who led the Bhopal and Chernobyl Medical Commissions and "claims HAARP could disrupt human thought-processes." From British tabloid, The Big Issue, 10-2-2000, "Strike Force".

Also note the mention of the EU and Grattan Healy's work on HAARP issues in this article. Healy was instrumental in the 2000 EU resolution to ban weapons that `manipulate behavior'. See Cahra website International Campaign, under Progress.

The article states that medical emr research has been blocked by the HAARP Project patents, see last paragraph. This information supports the fact that emr athermal effects research in mainstream science is underfunded and suppressed in the US, (Reppert, AP, 1988) and is far behind the Russian emr research in the open literature. Given its value for weapons use and the fact that the military has developed their nonlethal emr weapons program for over 40 years, according to U.S. News, 1997, there are no doubt, beneficial uses of emr that have been suppressed in the process.

Since Eastlund applied for the patents, all research in the area of electromagnetic energy--for, say medical purposes-- has been blocked. As a result a vast and highly promising field of science and medicine has been monopolized by interests with ties to the US Army. (passage omitted)"

Here is the factfilled and revealing article in its entirety from the FBIS.

From Brussels Telemoustique in French 5 Nov 97 pp 40-43, "EU Worries Over US HAARP Project Noted, Mori DocID: 587140. Article by Alain Gossens: "Apocalypse Now? `HAARP or How the US Military Is Playing the Sorcerer's Apprentice"

"Are the Americans currently developing a vast weapons system capable of scanning the entrails of the earth to seek out secret bases, jamming any form of radio communications, influencing human behavior, modifying the weather, zapping airplanes in the sky just like your microwave zaps your soup, and causing earthquakes or explosions as powerful as an atomic bomb? With " HAARP the US Army is reportedly reinventing, in a more economical and even more dangerous form, its defunct Star Wars Project. There is just one difference: This time it is a land-based installations."

"A number of scientists, weapons experts, and members of the European Parliament are concerned --and that is putting it mildly-- about the development of this project. This is why energy expert Grotan Healy, an adviser to members of parliament, is now collecting accusatory evidence of this Armageddon project. Magda Aelvoet, a Belgian member of the European Parliament and leader of the Green group in the European Parliament, is in charge of the dossier. She is the one responsible for officially following up the requests for explanations made by members of her group. She will take steps to ensure that the European Parliament exerts pressure, via NATO, to make the United States answer all the pertinent questions. As can be read in her interview, Magda Aelvoet is worried. She even goes so far as to say that, apart from the disastrous environmental consequences it could have, this kind of weapon (nonlethal weaponry) can jeopardize individual liberties and democracy." Nothing less.

"30\$ Million"

"HAARP stands for High-frequency Active Auroral Research (research in the area of high frequency applied to the aurora borealis). First of all, behind the somewhat esoteric initials lies a project costing \$30 million per year which the US Army is presenting as innocent research into the ionosphere. The project promoters are not sparing any effort or money in their public relations and advertising campaign. Never the less, if one is aware of the fact that the real sponsors are the Navy, the Air Force, and the Department of Defense, then it is hard to believe that it is not a project for military purposes."

"What does HAARP look like on the ground? It is a massive installation covering several hectares in Gkona, a small town northeast of Anchorage, Alaska. It is not that much a backwater since the installation lies alongside the immense gas and oil reserves belonging to the Arco company, which also holds the patents on the technology comprising the HAARP and is the "cover financier" for the equipment. In addition, HAARP is linked to one of the world's most powerful computers, located in the University of Alaska's perimeter cleared of trees with 48 20-meter-high antennas, each linked to a transmitter of just under 1 million watts. In the long run, the number of antennas and the power of the transmitters will be set up in such a ways as to achieve a phenomenal power of 1 billion watts transmitted by a network of 360 antennas. The transmitters are powered by six 3,600-hp turbines burning some 95 tonnes of diesel fuel every day. At this point, it should be noted that the entire installation is rather harmful to the immediate environment since it emits more than 7 tonnes of pollutants every day."

"What Is It Used For?"

"Officially, the scientists working on this megalomaniac transmitter want to study the ionosphere. Unofficially, HAARP will use the ionosphere, turning it into an energy weapon. The ionosphere is the layer located above the stratosphere and consists of highly energized ionized particles. It begins at an altitude of 48 km and ends at an altitude of 600 km above the Earth. This layer, with its high energy density, is crucial for our planet because it plays a key role as a shield, like the ozone layer. IT protects us from the Sun's harmful emissions. The ionosphere "captures" the electrically charged particles born out of solar and galactic "winds and storms." It is also known that the research carried out for the past century by a series of scientists has highlighted the fact that this "energy mantel" protecting the Earth could, using the right technology, become a strategic weapon of crucial importance."

"HAARP is based on the research of Bernard Eastlund, who was himself inspired by the work of Nikola Tesla, a Croatian scientist. (passage omitted)"

"Just under a century later, Bernard Eastlund simply adapted Tesla's initial work in the he area of electromagnetic energy. Between 1987 and 1994 he applied for 12 patents, serving as the structure of the HAARP project and the weapons technology derived from it. The real owner and operator of these patents is no longer Eastlund (who ended up getting kicked off the project for obscure reasons), but the Atpl-Arco Company-- an oil consortium serving as a front for the Navy, Air Force, and US defense Department. Since Eastlund applied for the patents, all research in the area of electromagnetic energy--for, say medical purposes-- has been blocked. As a result a vast and highly promising field of science and medicine has been monopolized by interests with ties to the US Army. (passage omitted)"

## Overall Conclusions

1. Beneficial medical research has been suppressed as a result of emr weapons development.
2. Military experts are discussing classified emr space weapons to control behavior because of the need for public accountability.
3. The information on mind control weapons is limited. All of the open sources state repetitive facts. The Soviets admit to athermal weapon effects and the existence of mind control



weapons. The U.S. position in all of the sources is that the Soviets have mind control technology. The U.S. admits to nothing else.

### Short Comments

Dr. Stefan Possony was a Stanford Hoover Institute fellow and was called "the intellectual father of `Star Wars'" and "one of the most influential civilian strategic planners in the Pentagon" (Guardian, 1995, obituary).

The following significant article was written by Dr. Possony, who was the founder of International Strategic Studies Association and former psychological warfare expert with the Office of Naval Research.

Dr. Possony was an influential scholar and public figure. He openly discussed Russian mind control and its importance as a weapon. In this article, he publicly asks the questions that few people `in the know' would ever dare to discuss in public. Dr. Possony asks his readers, "Who is so rash as to doubt that technological breakthroughs of this general type would not be put promptly to psyops use? More importantly who would seriously assume that such a technology would not be deployed to accomplish political and military surprise?" Given the history of the cold war, information on emr mind control weapons and the growing list of scientific and public figures seriously discussing emr mind control weapons, this article is a clear indicator of large, classified mind control programs in the east and west.

Dr. Possony describes the feasibility of communicating directly with the brain using emr and developing emr weapons.

Dr. Possony discussed the microwave bombardment of the Moscow Embassy and inferred that the State Department lied about athermal health effects from the microwave irradiation. Dr. Possony states that molecular vibrations caused by a stimulating extracellular electromagnetic field are non-linear and that this is the basis of new technology that will be extraordinarily significant in medicine, communications, intelligence and psychological operations and permit deliberate physiological impairment. Dr. Possony states that the "KGB is known to be interested in the program...and the USSR has a lead of approximately 25 years".

The science described in the article can be substantiated by the athermal weapons theory, the basis of the Pentagon's 1990s nonlethal emr weapons program. Looking back, the denials by the State Dept. about athermal emr health effects were lies for national security reasons, as Dr. Possony indicated. Looking back almost twenty years, Dr. Possony's article is too historically factually true to be propaganda or rumor. Given Dr. Possony's credentials, and the verified scientific facts regarding mind control weapons, this article is very serious and believable evidence. It is an extremely important point to emphasize as victims are constantly faced with denials that mind control technology exists, let alone the fact that it is developed as a weapon and tested illegally on people.

Here are a few highlights from the article.

Then the entire article, with its many research leads is presented in its entirety.

"Suppose it becomes feasible to affect brain cells by low frequency waves or beams, thereby altering psychological states, and making it possible to transmit suggestions and commands directly into the brain."

"A few years ago there was much excitement about the Soviet microwave "bombardment" of the US Embassy in Moscow. ...the KGB must have wished to harass US diplomats and cause them to worry about their health. This theory was never convincing."

"The question was raised whether the Soviets had discovered a technique of using microwaves for psychological purposes, and whether they were experimenting with this technique on US specialists on the USSR unwittingly pressed into Soviet service as guinea pigs. Impossible replied the State Department, the waves cannot break through the blood-brain barrier, and thermal effects are so negligible that the body would not be affected. Nevertheless, embassy personnel were indemnified for health damage."

"By 1979, it was known that electromagnetic fields raising body temperatures less than .1 degrees Celsius may result in somatic changes. It was most surprising that such a trivial temperature rise was having any effects, and even more astonishing that those effects were significant. Chemical, physiological and behavioral changes can occur within "windows" of frequency and energy continua. Another is at the level of the human electroencephalogram (EEG), which is in the range of extremely low radio and sound waves, around 20 Hertz."

## Conclusions

1. Dr. Possony is an academic and public policy analyst who stands behind his statements. Dr. Possony stated scientific facts that have stood the test of time, that emr athermal effects are the scientific basis for mind control weapons. He also states that Russians are interested in mind control and challenges the reader to make the conclusions that will never be revealed given that mind control is a national security issue.

Here is the full article by Dr. Possony.

Possony, Stefan.(1983,July). Scientific Advances Hold Dramatic Prospects for Psy-Strat. Defense & Foreign Affairs. P.34.

Associate Editor Dr. Stefan Possony discusses how scientists are facing the prospect of messaging directly into a target mind. Whither psy-war?

The history of psyops technology is about 200 years old, and it will continue to progress. Hence it is most important to look into the future. It is no longer really difficult to send messages to the targets; that is, the persons who are to be influenced. The target cannot be reached if he is not interested in the originator, nor in his message, or if his interest is perfunctory. He is unattainable also if he is bored, and if he finds it more pleasurable to listen to competitors, who are multiplying.

The target cannot be persuaded to listen. It is the other way around; he may listen if he already is fully or partially persuaded, and if the program is attractive in addition to informative, and if it helps him in his activities.

Psyops technology is more or less in hand. Its better utilization is at present precluded in most instances by political ineptitude and by international opposition. The importance of better programming is recognized as a theory, but new ideas and fundamental improvements are rare. Hence success often is a matter of hit or miss. At this point, let us forget about history and current events, and let us resolutely turn to the future; I want to alert you that psyops technology may advance from communicating to direct signaling. Some developments in this regard are already taking place.

X-rays and gamma rays are located at the upper end portion of the electromagnetic energy frequency spectrum. What is at the lower end? The most important of all of nature's phenomena.

Suppose it becomes feasible to affect brain cells by low frequency waves or beams, thereby altering psychological states, and making it possible to transmit suggestions and commands directly into the brain.

Who is so rash as to doubt that technological breakthroughs of this general type would not be put promptly to psyops use? More importantly who would seriously assume that such a technology would not be deployed to accomplish political and military surprise?

A few years ago there was much excitement about the Soviet microwave "bombardment" of the US Embassy in Moscow. Why did the KGB, then under Yuri Andropov's leadership, embark on this seemingly scurrilous -- and very prolonged -- effort? There was no answer to this question, except that the KGB must have wished to harass US diplomats and cause them to worry about their health. this theory was never convincing.

The question was raised whether the Soviets had discovered a technique of using microwaves for psychological purposes, and whether they were experimenting with this technique on US specialists on the USSR, unwittingly pressed into Soviet service as guinea pigs.

Impossible, replied the State Department, the waves cannot break through the blood-brain barrier, and thermal effects are so negligible that the body would not be affected. Nevertheless, embassy personnel were indemnified for health damage.

By 1979, at the latest, it was known that electromagnetic fields raising body temperatures less than .1 degrees Celsius may result in somatic changes. It was most surprising that such a trivial temperature rise was having any effects, and even more astonishing that those effects were significant.

Chemical, physiological and behavioral changes can occur within "windows" of frequency and energy continua. One of those windows is connected with navigation in marine vertebrates and with biological rhythms of humans. Another is at the level of the human electroencephalogram (EEG), which is in the range of extremely low radio and sound waves, around 20 Hertz.

Those findings remain unexplained. they seemed to require energy amplification of the initial stimulus by some 12 orders of magnitude. No such amplification was deemed to be feasible, and none was discovered.

Let us cut the story to the minimum. The original model, according to which the blood-brain barrier cannot be broken, was derived from the axiom that electromagnetic waves interact with tissue in a linear manner. However, it turned out that the molecular vibrations caused by a stimulating extracellular electromagnetic field are non-linear. Utterly unexpectedly, they take the form of soliton waves which can transfer energy along long molecular chains.

By 1982 the term "soliton" finally made it to the technical dictionaries. Here is a definition from the 1982 McGraw-Hill scientific-technical dictionary: "A soliton wave...propagates without dispersing its energy over larger and larger regions of space." As I understand it, it would be more correct to say: "A soliton wave propagates suddenly acquired energy, or energy imparted by shock, without dispersing it."

Significance? Extracellular disturbances such as acoustic or electromagnetic bursts can be propagated across the cell membrane. In this, non-linearities in molecular dynamics rather than chemical kinetics are the key. Put differently, the 12-magnitude energy deficit is overcome, not by brute force, but by the formation of solitons.

Visualize the brain and its environment as structures of waves, and assume that shock waves create solitons. Then imagine that modern electronics with their flexibility, accuracy and speed are put to work.

In addition, the range of resonances probably will be increased. Hence many frequencies, and several options for the transmission of energy across the membranes of brain cells may become available. This may imply that the brain cells will be reachable diversely and flexibly, and perhaps routinely.

The discovery of cross-membrane coupling may be compared to the discovery of oxygen in 1772, which allowed the proof that phlogiston, the supposed element of fire, does not exist. Once the phlogiston idea was buried, chemistry and the chemical industry began their triumphal march across the world.

The exploration of the cross-membrane phenomenon is only at the beginning, and it is not yet possible to anticipate practical applications. As of now a new phenomenon has been discovered, probably. Nothing is as yet known or is known publicly, on how the soliton can be aimed to produce desired effects. Only a hypothesis can be stated: If the phenomenon can be utilized, this will in due time have crucial bearing both on the body and on the brain, and on defense.

The theory of cross-coupling was formulated by A.S. Davydov who, it seems, published the first purely theoretical version in 1976, and followed this up with a study on "Solitons as energy carriers in biological systems". By 1979 Davydov appeared to be linked to the Ukrainian Academy of Science.

It should be noted that Russian mathematicians were concerned with solitons before US scientists ever got interested. It is therefore conceivable that Davydov achieved his results long before publication, and also that the experiments which involved the US Embassy, produced findings which led to subsequent progress.

In the US, the pioneering work seems to have been done by Albert F. Lawrence and w. Ross Adey, writing in *Neurological research*, Volume 4, 1982. the Max Planck Institute for

Biochemistry in Munich also discovered that cell membranes can be crossed. Eberhard Neumann and Guenther Gerisch found that a shock wave passing through an electric field may create ultra-quick processes within the membrane, and that through such "jumps in the field" (Feldsprünge: this probably means solitons) signals can be transmitted and cells fused.

There is a differential in the tension of the inner and outer membrane which averages 1/70,000 of a volt. This corresponds to 70,000 volts per (theoretical) membrane thickness of one centimeter. (The real thickness of a membrane is 0.1-8 centimeter.)

The discovery was made unexpectedly in the course of research on electric fields in membranes and their impact on vital processes. This research requires measurements of events lasting not more than one nano-second (one billionth of a second), and it suggested that solitons generally increase the permeability of membranes. Thus, new perspectives on genetic "engineering" were suddenly opened. Moreover, it was possible to fuse no less than 50 cells into one supercell with 50 nuclei and one single membrane. We might as well forego assessing this monstrous novelty.

The Max Planck Institute broke into the membrane, so to speak, either without knowing about Davydov, Lawrence and Adey, or after learning about them while pursuing a different goal. In either event, a fundamental innovation, a breakthrough discovery or invention will be made several times, at different places, and by persons working independently from one another.

It is futile to speculate on who stands where in a race which has barely begun. But it can be postulated that the USSR probably has an ambitious research program, whereas in the US, while work is being done, no program --let alone a crash program--is in existence.

It is predictable that in the wake of Andropov's upgrading of psyops, the relevant programs in the USSR will be given an early and powerful boost.

Future psyops will have to be planned for perspectives which cannot be formulated before the US embarks on a major and totally novel research and development program. Meanwhile, it must be assumed that psyops will grow world wide, in strategic importance and in new forms.

The following report appeared in "Defense & Foreign Affairs Daily" on June 7, 1983:

On May 20, 1983 US newspapers printed an Associated Press story from the Veterans Hospital at Loma Linda, California that the Soviets developed a device, called Lida, to bombard human brains with radio waves. The radio beams are expected to serve as a substitute tranquilizers, and to treat sleeplessness, hypertension, and neurotic disturbances.

It is not yet determined whether Lida affects the immune and endocrine systems. Lida is reported to change behavior in animals. At the present, the device is on loan to Dr. Ross Adey, chief of research at Loma Linda. Adey started testing the machine three months ago, and hopes to complete his investigations within a year.

According to Dr. Adey, who repeatedly visited the USSR, the Soviets have used the machine on people since at least 1960. The machine is technically described as "a distant pulse treatment apparatus". It generates 40 megahertz radio waves which stimulate the brain's electromagnetic activity at substantially lower frequencies.

Dr. Adey was quoted as saying: "Some people theorize that the Soviets may be using an advanced version of the machine clandestinely to seek a change in behavior in the United States through signals beamed from the USSR." No reference was made to the protracted microwaves bombardment several years ago of the US Embassy in Moscow.

On April 29, 1983, Associate Editor Dr. Stefan Possony, addressing the Defense 83 meeting sponsored by Defense & Foreign Affairs, reported on Dr. Adey's work and on the work by Dr. A.S. Davydov of the Ukrainian Academy of Sciences. Davydov discovered how the blood-brain barrier can be penetrated by low frequency beams and directly affect cells in the brain. Possony's remarks were delivered to a panel studying psychological warfare. [Part of that paper is printed below--Ed.]

In the US research on direct brain waves has scarcely begun, and the USSR has a lead of approximately 25 years. Once it is matured the new technology will be extraordinarily significant in medicine. It also may have major impacts on communications, intelligence, and psychological operations, and permit deliberate physiological impairment.

The KGB is known to be interested in the program. It is not known whether the US and other Governments are trying to determine whether their countries have become targets of clandestine brain waves beamed from the USSR. Nor are there indications that work on countermeasures is being contemplated, except perhaps in the USSR.

### "Opening Pandora's Box"

"Opening Pandora's Box", 1984, produced by David Jones for Fulcrum Central Productions, aired on BBC Channel 4. This is a summary of main points of an exceptionally insightful and succinct documentary, not a verbatim account. Many thanks to Harlan Girard for finding a copy of this video.

Project Pandora: The U.S. government explores whether the Soviets are using emr as a weapon

The Soviets started bombarding the American Embassy in Moscow in 1953 and the U.S. government funded Project Pandora to find out why. Project Pandora was "a top secret multimillion dollar program". Top scientific experts were consulted by the American Government "about the meaning of microwaving" of the Moscow Embassy. "Five presidents kept it secret". President Johnson complained to the Soviet Premier Kosygin who claimed that he was unaware of the signal and would be sure that it was turned off. Officially the Soviets did not admit that they were microwaving the Embassy. But the bombardment of the Moscow Embassy continued. It began in 1953 and in 1975 the signals changed. Two new transmitters were added by the Soviets.

Dr. Robert Becker was an eminent scientist and was asked if central nervous system, CNS disturbances occur by microwave radiation. The Pandora Project found that the microwave radiation interferes with decision making capacity, causes chronic stress and low efficiency. The white blood count of Embassy workers was 40% higher than normal. Monkeys exposed to microwave radiation showed a marked decreased performance of simple tasks. Making embassy personnel function less efficiently would obviously be a benefit to the Soviets.

Dr. Becker stated that the U.S. couldn't say anything about it because safety standards for the U.S. were higher than the microwave signals used by the Soviets on the Moscow Embassy. He stated that you do affect cns (central nervous system) by microwave exposure. But if the U.S. admitted bioeffects or athermal effects, meaning not heating effects as from a microwave oven, but other biological effects from the radiation, such as a high white blood count, it would throw into doubt the U.S. standard set "rather arbitrarily " in the 1950s. It would be an embarrassment to the Americans who chose to keep the public in the dark about the microwaving of the Moscow Embassy from 1953 to 1975.

Aluminum screens were put on the Embassy windows so the U.S. government had to discuss the irradiation with the employees. The U.S. public position was that there were "no hazardous levels" of microwaves being irradiated at the Embassy by the Soviets. Questions were raised and complaints made by employees in 1975. At that time, the U.S. State Department consistently lied to Embassy employees and Henry Kissinger replied with a homily about national security and trust and confidence among government employees.

#### Brief history of U.S./Soviet safety standards set for emr

The safety standards for electromagnetic radiation, emr, were set higher in the 1950s to allow the military to have unlimited use of emr technology. At the time, American science reports suggesting emr health effects of brain tumors, heart conditions, leukemia, cataracts and more, were ignored. The military was a major source of funding and reports were not followed up. The government safety levels for emr were challenged in courts all around the world. Microwave News, a journal on nonionizing radiation, for example, reported that radar men opposed microwave tower emr health dangers. Air traffic controllers and police officers filed complaints. These court cases revolved around the validity of the safety standard. Dr. Milton Zaret, another Pandora scientist explained that most government committees who set the safety standards around the world were set up the in the same way as in the U.S.. Members of the committee did not want to impede or put restraints on progress by tightening the safety standards for emr.

Joe Towne, who repaired radar on spy planes filed a lawsuit against Lockheed for health damages from the radar, for eye damage, cataracts and two heart attacks. Twenty five flyers also sued and won out of court settlements. Towne's case was settled out of court for 75,000\$. There was no admission of guilt by Lockheed.

Meanwhile, in October 1982, members of the radar industry met in a Hot Springs, Virginia resort in secret for three days and talked about how to stop the steadily increasing injury claims of service men.

As part of Project Pandora, the U.S. government conducted Operation Big Boy on Navy ships to find any health effects from radar equipment on the ships. Although effects were found, the government terminated the project.

Dr. Becker stated that there was tremendous growth of the communications and power industries and a complete lack of information or even consideration of emr health risks. Industry didn't consider bioeffects of emr until the mid seventies. There was a "complete lack of consideration" of any biological effects from electromagnetic radiation and the repeated dogma was there are "no possible biological effects."

Then there were concerns over complaints and the subsequent study results on computer VDTs and miscarriages and birth defects and powerline exposure and leukemia in adults and children living near them. Studies reported a high incidence of suicide in people living near power lines. Other studies reported that electrical workers were at risk for leukemia. Meanwhile, the U.S. standard had been virtually unchanged since the 1950s.

The Soviet standard was 1000 times lower than the U.S. position and their armed forces were exempt from the Soviet standard. The Soviets were aware of biological effects of emr in the 1950s. For example, the top Czech scientist, Dr. Karl Mahra defected to the U.S. in the 1970s. In 1958, he had discovered rats killed by pulsed emr only showed spleen damage when they were autopsied. Dr. Mahra was amazed that other rats recovered fully when exposed for an astonishingly slightly lesser amount of time than the rats who died. Dr. Mahra discovered that the rats did not die of thermal effects of emr but of the athermal emr effects. Dr. Mahra devoted a lifetime of study to the nonthermal biological effects from pulsed emr exposure.

### The Controversy over Nonthermal Effects of EMR

Nonthermal effects of emr used as psychological and biological weapons by U.S./Soviets

There is a 1976 Soviet document which stated that microwaves could cause seizures in animals. [See 20+ section for newspaper articles on the document] [A microwave frequency] could be found in human beings, to disorientate a person and a specific frequency could cause a heart attack.

David Jones stated, "Recent intelligence reports say the American army is developing emr weapons programs and predict by year 2000 armies could use them. There will be microwave weapons to disorient and immobilize opposing troops. Psychological attack is particularly effective on air pilots. There is no doubt about the potential of emr [weapons] in the Soviet Union."

Nonthermal emr effects controversy is born. U.S. denies effects, Soviets disagree

Dr. Becker commented that the U.S. safety standard presented a dilemma for U.S. military planners. Dr. Becker explained that the problem was that the U.S. population was currently being exposed to the same athermal effects level of emr that the U.S. military was using to develop classified emr weapons. This athermal level of radiation is not biologically active, according to the U.S. safety standard. But the dilemma was, how could the U.S. government develop an emr weapon system based on the athermal effects of emr when currently allowing exposure of their own people to the same athermal effects level of emr in their environment from TV and radio towers and microwave ovens, for example? It was a conundrum.

Dr. Becker stated, "A good,...the best cover story is that, based on best American scientist's [opinions],.... the [U.S.] nation has discarded [the theory of athermal] health effects from emr, entirely."

David Jones asked Dr. Koslov; "In terms of science there seems to be two possibilities, one is that behavior and health are affected by emr and the second is the creation of a new genre of weapons and that its conceivable that it is a totally black area of research. Dr. Koslov replied that back in 1965, there was a lot of conjecture and hypothesis about that. That's why it led to



Project Pandora. Since then, I don't think there is very much possibility, that there is, at this point in time, there doesn't seem to be.

Dr. Sam Koslov, director of Project Pandora continued, [We] thought about it, don't get me wrong,... but nothing was found, it doesn't look like[there is]...militarily at this time, there is no emr weapons potential. There is nothing to the biological effects claim. There is an amount of power problem."

David Jones asked Dr. Koslov why he thought that the Soviets were microwaving the Embassy. Dr. Koslov replied that "I would rather not discuss it [because] it would get into security areas."

[Today, with the nonlethal program unveiled in the 1990s and the Soviet evidence of emr nonthermal effects available today, it is clear that Dr. Koslov was lying in the name of national security. At the least, Dr. Koslov would have been aware of the classified emr nonlethal program which began in the 1960s, see US News, 1997)]

### The 1950s, the Lida Machine and Korean Brainwashing

In the 1950s, intelligence agencies were interested in changing mental states. The theory is that brain waves can be tuned to a different emr frequency and can change moods and character. The CIA sponsored LSD experiments and the MKUltra Project for 10 million dollars in the early 1960s. A CIA memo stated that they were looking for behavior control to enhance consciousness. The Soviets had realized the same thing. Dr. Ross Adey, famous emr researcher at Loma Linda Veterans Hospital, examined the Lida machine, from the Soviet Union. It was described as a machine to "rearrange consciousness". The Russians claimed to use it for treatment of emotional disorders in the 1950s. Dr. Adey stated that the Lida machine is now obsolete. It used coiled wire inside ear muffs which acted like an antenna and emitted 1/10 sec pulses of emr. Dr. Adey demonstrated that excited animals rapidly quiet down when exposed to the Lida emr frequencies. There was one account that the Lida machine was used during the Korean War for brainwashing American Prisoners.

Since the Korean war, the art of brainwashing has improved significantly, says David Jones

Dr. Becker was asked by the CIA in early 60s to determine whether pilots shot down and captured by Soviets in the 1960s could possibly have been exposed to emr without them realizing it and would that have caused personality change. The pilots were tested psychologically before and when they came home. A dramatic change in test results was found. The question posed was, can you change, entrain brainwaves with an external source? "Pilots did not report bad treatment and were not aware of any emr exposure by Soviets during debriefing sessions." They were interned by the Soviets for two to six week and returned with "considerable personality alterations". The CIA wanted to know if there was a relationship between the Moscow Embassy and flight crews that would cause personality alteration? Dr. Becker stated "yes, there is a distinct possibility, we don't know at this time for sure."

Dr. Robert Beck's (not the same person as Dr. Robert Becker) classified experiments of behavior effects of emr on human subjects for weapons use.

The mechanics of this source of personality change ( Dr. Becker's pilot study above) "fell into an area of science shrouded in the greatest of secrecy". "It is at the center of mind control programs in both the east and west." Dr. Robert Beck, an electronics engineer, is one former member of an elite corp of scientists recruited by his government to work in this area. His published work talks of "specific frequencies that cause anxiety, fear, confusion". His unpublished work include "bizarre experiments in which would disorientate other scientists and is said to include changing moods from elation to depression. He described an experiment in which electromagnetic pulses emitted from a device that looked like a wristwatch caused other diners in a restaurant to talk more loudly or quietly, depending on the em pulse emitted by the wristwatch device."

"What is technically possible?" asks David Jones. "There, I would rather not discuss some of the work that I've seen. It has been done, replicated. Replicated experiments simply done. That subject is totally dark. I've done some of that myself and I'll never do it again. There is no mystery to it. There are ethical considerations. It's part of the physical universe. Changing people's behavior by low levels [of emr], that subject is totally dark."

Dr. Beck continued, "It's possible to replicate experiments, simply, I don't approve of it, a tool to manipulate. But moral considerations are invariably not considered by governments. The Soviets are ahead [in emr research]."

David Jones asked, "As far as affecting human behavior, what is possible? Dr. Beck said, "It's possible, it's been replicated. It's a dark area of research."

The Moscow microwave bombardment is a prototype weapon of the 1977 Soviet Woodpecker Emr signal: Soviet emr weapons go public

Dr. Beck stated, "[the 1976] Russian woodpecker signal is the most powerful man made emr source ever. 10 pulses per second, 40 million watts per pulse, it is psycho active." It is generated in the Soviet Union and permeates everything in the U.S.. It was picked up by power grids and irradiated into homes."

The question is why are the Russians doing this? Dr. Becker said that there are three theories. First, that the Woodpecker signal is an over the horizon radar. No, Dr. Becker stated that a satellite is better available surveillance. Second, the woodpecker signal is for submarine communication. Dr. Becker could not answer that. Third, that the Russian woodpecker is biologically active and will have an effect on populations in U.S. and Canada. In 1976, the Soviets increased the signals and now have seven transmitters. "They are the most expensive and powerful in the world." "Dr. Becker said there are persistent rumors that the U.S. is doing the same to the Soviet Union, powerful U.S. transmitters beaming 16 cycles per second to produce the same effect as the Soviets, into the Soviet Union." "We are in the middle of electronic warfare aimed at citizens of both countries."

The Woodpecker has been beamed for six to seven years and can't be heard in Soviet Union but can be heard in Britain, Western Europe, Australia and Far East. Dr. Beck, [the electronic engineer] stated that the magnetic component can penetrate anything. "We have decoded intelligence on the signal. The 10 Hz signal is a benign frequency and we know it can be psycho active. 30% of the population will exhibit neuronal manifestations. Soviet scientists know about psychoactive effects in animals. Soviet scientists knew well before 1950s. The Soviets published research on long term effects of microwaves, extreme fatigue, loss of

coordination and sensory control. A group in American Intelligence believed that one can alter brainwaves of staff of Moscow Employees and the Moscow signal was a prototype of the Russian Woodpecker."

Dr. Beck continued, "If you drop frequency down a few hertz, it is known to be neuronally psychoactive and you could have basket cases. [This is] more terrifying and frightening than the atomic bomb. It's a brand new concept, we haven't adapted to this concept. Having done a number of experiments, one can't imagine the destructive power of these things. There were no National Institute of Health, NIH guidelines in the experiments I conducted. I know what some of these things can do to the nervous system. Most wars are fought over real estate. [It will be] better to use psyop weapons than atomic bombs- alot cleaner, more terrain left, it could just kill people. There is no defense that I know of."

Twenty years later: Passage of time reveals cold war secrets

Nonthermal effects of emr were used as a basis for weapons and is a national security issue

The main point of this documentary for victims is that the controversy over athermal effects of emr is described as a national security issue by top emr scientists such as Dr. Becker, Dr. Beck and Dr. Zaret, all of whom were consulted by the CIA about the irradiation of the Moscow Embassy. While the emr related industries and the military wanted to avoid lawsuits and have unlimited development of emr technology, that does not fully explain why the U.S. used the athermal controversy as a national security cover story for fifty years.

U.S. cover story of no provable athermal effects can no longer be credibly maintained by U.S.

In the 1990s, the nonlethal emr weapons program based in part on athermal effects of emr was unveiled by the Pentagon, (US News, 1997). The U.S. cover story can no longer be credibly maintained. With the U.N. documents, the 20+ Russian articles and the Lopatin book, Dr. Becker's theory of a classified U.S. emr mind control weapons program is now well supported. The 1979 UN Russian documents state that athermal effects are used for developing weapons. The 20+ articles discuss emr mind control weapons after the break up of the Soviet Union and Lopatin is a very high Russian government official who has advocated banning mind control weapons in Russia for the last ten years.

According to Dr. Becker, consultant to the CIA in the early 1960s, the Soviets irradiated the Moscow Embassy and U.S citizens with the Woodpecker signal at great cost and for decades. See 1988 AP article which states that microwave bombardment of Moscow Embassy and the Russian Woodpecker signals were being irradiated as of 1988. In "Opening Pandora's Box", Dr. Becker discussed the U.S. public silence about the Soviet irradiations and the rumored U.S. efforts at irradiation of the Soviet Union. Dr. Becker described these aggressive acts by the Soviets and the U.S. as an electronic war on the citizens of both countries.

In addition, the Harlan Girard articles from Russia and China on emr nonlethal weapons is further support of the fact that athermal effects of emr are the basis for nonlethal weapons. Now there is enough evidence to refute the U.S. position that there are 'no provable nonthermal biological effects from emr.

U.S. government knew of athermal emr effects at least in the 1960s

Now it can be proven; the U.S. knew of the biological athermal effects of emr at least in the 1960s, when the secret Pandora Project began (see Brodeur, Zapping of America, 1977). For further evidence of the U.S. knowledge of athermal effects, see also the thorough and well documented history of this period, written in "Electromagnetic Man" by Cyril Smith, 1989 and "Body Electric" by Dr. Becker and Gary Selden, 1985.

The U.S. made the decision to risk the health of U.S. citizens rather than to deal with the situation in another way. The U.S. did not lower the emr safety level even though they knew athermal health effects were confirmed at this time. Rather, the U.S. government perpetuated the dogma. In the mid 70s, Kissinger and the State Department held that there were no health risks from emr exposure at the Moscow Embassy. Apparently, to the U.S. government, the national security issue was more important than the health of its citizens.

U.S. government is on the record for lying about scientific facts in the name of national security and risking the health of U.S. citizens

By basing the U.S. safety standard for emr exposure on politics rather than scientific evidence, the U.S. government knowingly risked the health of U.S. citizens. The U.S. government is on the record for lying about scientific facts in the name of national security.

Evidence supports a 'Manhattan Project' mind control program based on emr athermal effects

#### Scientific evidence

A serious problem for validating the claims of victims of government mind control experiments is that even today the general public does not know of the little publicized athermal emr effects controversy or mind control weapons. The good news is that it does not take a rocket scientist to put the facts together because after fifty years, the motives and actions of the military becomes clear. Dr. Becker was right. Echoing Dr. Becker twenty years later, Dr. Louis Slesin, Microwave News editor was quoted in U.S. News, 7-7-97 article entitled "Wonder Weapons". "...the human body is essentially an electrochemical system, and devices that disrupt the electrical impulses of the nervous system can affect behavior and body functions. But these programs- particularly these involving antipersonnel research- are so well guarded that details are scarce. "People [in the military] go silent on this issue ...more than any other issue. People just do not want to talk about this." Based on Dr. Becker and Dr. Slesin's comments, there was and is a classified nonlethal weapons program that targets the brain with emr. The U.S. News article clearly states that athermal effects of emr are the basis of the nonlethal weapons. "...scientists, aided by government research on the "bioeffects" of beamed energy, are searching the electromagnetic and sonic spectrums for wavelengths that can affect human behavior."

The argument can now move to the extent that athermal biological emr weapon effects are capable of controlling the human body and behavior.

The extent of the mind control arsenals may be less difficult to prove than the athermal controversy because there is no need to wait fifty years for unclassified historical evidence. The U.S. or Russian government will never admit to classified mind control weapons, therefore one way of answering this is through open literature theories on neurology. The athermal effects of emr the biological basis for brain function is described in current

neurology research. Refer to Cahra website, "As Powerful as the Atomic Bomb for citations, [www.dcn.davis.ca.us/~welsh](http://www.dcn.davis.ca.us/~welsh).

Thanks to mind control researcher Margo Cherney, here is one stunning example of many available examples to support the theory that mind control weapons are extremely advanced. Note the cover story that the Soviets have mind control research, that brain research for weapons purposes is classified and that emr athermal effects are the basis of the brain weapons. The stunning information is that the government is funding research to produce a device that can "inject information into the brain via electromagnetic waves".

U.S. News, 1-3-2000. John Norseen. Reading-and changing-your mind. Rodolfo Llina's. A grand unification theory of the brain.

[Lockheed Martin neuroengineer in Intelligent Systems Division] Norseen's interest in the brain stems from a Soviet book he read in the mid-1980s, claiming that research on the mind would revolutionize the military and society at large. [He] coined the term "Biofusion" to cover his plans to map and manipulate [the brain] leading to advances in ...national security... and ...would be able to convert thoughts into computer commands by deciphering the brain's electrical activity. BioFusion would reveal the fingerprints of the brain by using mathematical models, [Smirnov's computer program uses mathematical models also]. It sound crazy,...The National Aeronautics and Space Administration, the Defense Advanced Research Projects Agency, ...have all awarded...research contracts to Norseen. Norseen is waiting to hear if the second stage of these contracts-portions of them classified- comes through. Norseen's theories are grounded in current science. ...By MRI, scientists can tell what the person was doing at the time of the recording...Emotions from love to hate can be recognized from the brain's electrical activity. ...Norseen predicts profiling by brain print will be in place by 2005. ...Norseen would like to draw upon Russian brain-mimicking software and American brain-mapping breakthroughs to allow that communication to take place in a less invasive way. A modified helmet could record a pilot's brainwaves. "When you say right 090 degrees...the computer would see that electrical pattern in the brain and turn the plane 090 degrees. If the pilot misheard instructions to turn 090 degrees and was thinking "080 degrees," the helmet would detect the error, then inject the right number via electromagnetic waves."

U.S. News, 1-3-2000. Rodolfo Llina's. A grand unification theory of the brain.

Dr. Rodolfo Llinas, New York University of Medicine, "believes consciousness has to do with timing, and the thalamus-rather than being a mere relay station-also functions as the brain's clock. Using an instrument called a magnetoencephalograph, or MEG-a technology Llinas helped develop-he has been studying the brain's electromagnetic waves. What he has found in broad paraphrase is that the thalamus is in constant dialogue with the brain's higher processing centers: An electromagnetic loop sends pulses from the thalamus to the cortex, but the different sensory centers of the brain also message the thalamus in return. Consciousness exists when these oscillations are in sync-pulsing at the same rate--so smells, sounds, and so forth assemble in a kind of electromagnetic symphony. ...If the theory holds up to future testing, it would point toward the possibility ...implants-neurological pacemakers-to correct the out-of-wack timing of the thalamic messaging system. Preliminary clinical work has already demonstrated the therapeutic value of thalamic stimulation in treating Parkinson's disease and depression.

Historical evidence

According to Dr. Becker, great efforts were expended by the U.S. to cover up the emr nonthermal effects while the Soviets expended huge sums of money and time targeting the Moscow Embassy with microwaves. The Russians also targeted the United States with the Russian Woodpecker signal. Dr. Becker stated that there were persistent rumors of U.S. beaming a signal over the USSR.

The Russians publicly denied the microwave bombardment and the official, transparent reason for the Russian Woodpecker signal was an over-the-horizon radar. An electronic battle of emr signals which targeted the citizens of both countries was raging without their knowledge while the U.S. remained silent and the Russians publicly asserted athermal effects of emr in UN documents and scientific literature in order to embarrass the U.S. government. Fifty years later, the Russians finally succeeded in their attempts to ruin the credibility of the Americans over the athermal controversy. But most U.S. and Russian citizens are unaware of this fact because the military and the cell phone industry still use the standard to avoid lawsuits and use emr based technology that could be limited if a more stringent standard were in place. Therefore the athermal argument is rarely publicized.

In 1984, Dr. Koslov, director of Project Pandora stated that there were no military weapons programs based on the athermal effects of emr. Then in the early 1990s, The U.S. unveiled the nonlethal emr weapons program. Dr. Koslov had to be lying, since U.S. News, 1997 reported that the nonlethal weapons programs had begun over 40 years ago. Since the break up of the Soviet Union, Russian public figures such as Lopatin, scientists such as Tsygankov and military experts are publicly discussing mind control weapons as a very serious threat. Now, in Russian and U.S. newspaper accounts, the symptoms of independent reports from U.S and Russian alleged victims of illegal experiments are being compared and match up. Hundreds of victims worldwide describe an illegal global experimentation program using an array of highly developed and powerful mind control technology.

The U.S. government is on the record for lying about this issue. The cell phone industry is on the record for upholding the athermal effects theory. The motives of money and national security are clear. Fifty years later, the truth is out. Given the body of evidence in this compilation, it is logical to conclude that there is a mind control program more secret than the Manhattan Project, as Dr. Becker theorized and that brain function is based on an athermal emr biological effects. Given the motive of national security, it is hard not to believe that very sophisticated technology has been developed to control the mind, comparable to the atomic bomb.

#### An Electronic War starting with the Moscow Embassy: Serious Implications for the World

Dr. Becker described the microwave bombardment of the U.S Moscow embassy for over 20 years and the Russian Woodpecker Signal for over 10 years as an electronic war on the citizens of both Russia and the U.S. See 1988 AP article which states that microwave bombardment of Moscow Embassy and the Russian Woodpecker signals were being irradiated as of 1988. Given Dr. Becker's discussion of U.S. pilots and their behavioral changes after being shot down by the Russians, there is no doubt many more electronic battles that are entirely out of the public view. Dr. Michael Persinger was featured on the 1998 Learning Channel, War 2020 program describing emr mind control possibilities. The announcer stated that the next war may be won without so much as a shot being fired or even a whimper. By putting the evidence together, a picture emerges of governments who ignore human rights, cover up criminal acts and conduct battles out of the public eye. Dr. Becker

stated in his 1991 book, "Crosscurrents", that it may be too late. Besides the need to stop illegal government emr weapons experiments, it is important to educate the public because of the far-reaching global effects surrounding this issue.

HAARP, the U.S. transmitter of the 1990s, EU experts fear a vast weapons system capable of modifying the weather, influencing human behavior and more.

The article, "Apocalypse Now? HAARP or How the US Military is Playing the Sorcerer's Apprentices", by Alain Gossens, Bussels Telemoustique, 22-5-97 was translated by FBIS from french,(see foia section for whole article). The article describes the controversy surrounding the HAARP project. "Unofficially, HAARP will use the ionosphere, turning it into an energy weapon." Similar to the Moscow Embassy microwave bombardment and the Russian Woodpecker, the public is never told what is really going on. It is difficult to not believe that these are powerful weapons because both countries continue for decades to develop them. According to Dr. Becker and now other experts such as Dr. Bertell, (see foia section, last article) and the numerous articles on HAARP, there is a scientific basis for mind control.

Here is an article to show how the health standards for emr controversy continues.

March/April 2001

Views on the News: Weapons Development and Public Health Should Not Mix

The Pentagon's new microwave weapon has been brought to you by the U.S. Air Force and Raytheon. These are the same organizations that control the IEEE's SCC-28 committee that writes the standard for exposures to RF and microwaves.

Dr. John Osepchuk, the chair of SCC-28, worked for Raytheon for most of his professional career. And three of the other five members of the SCC-28 executive committee work either at Brooks Air Force Base or for Raytheon.

In the 1980s, during the last major revision of the IEEE standard, Osepchuk was among those who argued for doubling the limit, from 5 to 10 mW/cm<sup>2</sup>, for frequencies above 3 GHz (see MWN,J/A86). The rationale -which we never understood- was to make it consistent with the infrared standard all the way up at 300 GHz. This change, though challenged, was adopted.

At the time it appeared to be somewhat of an academic concern, given the paucity of radiation sources above 30 GHz. But few were privy to the designs of military contractors. The loosening of the IEEE standard must have facilitated the development of the military's new zapper at 95 GHz.

It seems obvious, but it's worth repeating: Health standards should be written by medical and public health professionals, not those who make weapons for the military-industrial complex.

2000 Video by Council on Wireless Technology Impacts, "Public Exposure" More evidence of the athermal emr health effects controversy

Thanks goes to Betsy Manning a behind -the-scenes mind control researcher who is always coming up with new leads. Betsy found this excellent 2000 video, "Public Exposure, DNA, Democracy and the Wireless Revolution" by the Council on Wireless Technology Impacts,

(website at [www.ccwti.org](http://www.ccwti.org). A website link provided ordering information on the book "The Electric Wilderness" by biophysicist Andrew Marino and Joel Ray, forward by Dr. Robert Becker, San Francisco Press, 1986. The book details the 25 year battle over emf effects and the politics of science in the four year New York State hearing on a 765 TV power line, 1974-1978.)

This video exposes emr industry abuses similar to the tobacco industry. For example, the cell phone industry has billions of dollars at stake and this is the explanation for the industry's complete lack of concern for the health of consumers. Marin's rate of breast cancer is the highest in the world, (Northern California Cancer Center, 1995) and this motivated the Marin Breast Cancer Watch to sponsor an epidemiology study to see if there is an association between and reported cancer cases and cell phone towers, military radar and other sources of emr. There is a study by another group to determine if there is a connection between emr exposure and the 300% increase in brain tumors worldwide.

#### Explosion of EMR sources in last hundred years

The video began with the fact that in the last one hundred years, exposure to emr has increased 10,000 times. "Human cells of the body are like antennas; they receive and emit emr and are extremely sensitive " The video continued with a short history on the explosion of emr development, beginning with WWII. Military personnel such as radar workers experienced abnormalities in blood count, mutation, headaches and cataracts. This data was ignored by the U.S. government mainly because there was a war.

Dr. John Goldsmith, an epidemiologist from Israel described the Soviet microwave bombardment of the Moscow Embassy from 1953 to 1976. He said that the Soviets could have been trying to produce radio frequency sickness in the U.S. embassy staff by causing interference with the "ability to think, to concentrate and to sleep". The Soviets conducted scientific studies of workers who were exposed to emr emissions in the 1940s and 1950s and found detrimental health effects such as the above. The Soviets called the set of symptoms 'Radiofrequency sickness syndrome'. Dr. Goldsmith believed that the Soviets were experimenting and testing radio frequency radiation as a weapon. The U.S. government's epidemiologist documented high white blood counts, leukemia in two of the Ambassadors and other health problems in the embassy employees. Then the U.S. government ignored the findings.

The wireless revolution now continues with the fast growing cell phone market worldwide. The Council on Wireless Technology Impacts asked the question, what are the environmental effects of the wireless revolution?

How the U.S. safety limit for emr exposure puts the U.S public health at risk.

The next segment was filmed at an April 2000 California Senate hearing sponsored by Senator Tom Hayden on cell phone safety. The U.S. safety limit does not take into account athermal health effects of emr which are occurring below the U.S. safety level. The cell phone industry completely disregards scientific studies of cell phone emission levels falling below the government safety standard. Cell phones are placed on the market as a safe product when in reality there may be health risks from their use.



Cindy Sage, a California environmental policy consultant explained that reliable studies show detrimental health effects from exposure to radio frequencies way below the safety standard set by the U.S. government. The cell phone industry spokesman testified at the California Senate hearing that the cell phone industry was in compliance with FCC and other government standards and there were no health risks associated with cell phone use. But using a chart, Cindy Sage explained that the cell phone industry claim did not include research of cell phone emissions in the nonthermal range, which is below the safety level established by the FCC. This is the cause of the controversy.

Dr. Jerry Phillips, Research Biochemist, Colorado testified that Motorola was suppressing research. Dr. Phillip's research for Motorola found DNA damage associated with cell phone emission levels. He also stated that the brain was exquisitely sensitive to RFR or radio frequency radiation. Motorola was not happy with the results and told Dr. Phillips how to write abstracts, conduct his work and finally urged him not to publish. Dr. Phillips published the study in 1998.

Now Dr. Phillips recommends caution because no money is available for research except from the cell phone industry. He has no faith in their results. The cell phone industry earned \$20 billion in 1996 and \$475 billion in 2000. Senator Hayden commented that the "buying of science" was what caused him the greatest concern. He had a strong opinion for the "corrupting influence of money on science". Hayden stated that the FDA have not been able to scientifically certify cell phone technology as safe or not safe and therefore, he urges caution.

#### Analogy to tobacco industry and health risks of smoking

California Senator Tom Hayden stated that an association between the exposure to emr from cell phones and the risk of detrimental health effects is established. A direct cause and effect, as in scientific proof has not been established but like the 'cigarettes do not cause cancer' scientific controversy, there is enough proof to warrant a warning to the public.

Cindy Sage described three levels of proof, the scientific level of proof, which is the highest level, almost 100%, the legal standard of proof, or 51%, the more probable than not standard and the environmental law standard, in the 10 to 30% range. Ms. Sage stated that the environmental law standard is the level at which public decision making on environmental issues takes place, i.e., at the potential level for a significant impact. Ms. Sage believes that the emr controversy should be judged by the environmental law standard of proof and she mentioned the California Environmental Quality Act. [Note, I took an environmental law class in summer 2001 and the 2001 environmental law text book listed emr under toxic substances and described it as a controversial topic.]

Business tactics include conscious disregard for health risks of consumer products.

Science author B. Blake Levitt wrote "Electromagnetic Fields", 1995 and stated that the cell phone industry "cynically knows" it will take twenty years for scientific evidence to prove damaging health effects from cell phone emr exposure. Brain tumors are beginning to show up in cell phone users. It will probably take ten to fifteen years for brain cancer to show up in people who live near cell towers. It will take two years to gather data, three years for peer review and four years to end up in journals. In the meantime, billions of dollars are pocketed by the cell phone industry. This is similar to the business tactics of the tobacco companies in

which many smokers died of lung cancer, while the companies suppressed clear scientific evidence of an association of health risks to smoking and also the addictive qualities of nicotine in cigarettes. The emr controversy is following the same pattern. Two brain tumor victims whose emr exposures occurred in the cell phone industry were interviewed.

Telecommunications Act bars consideration of health factors in local government decisions on cell tower location.

Another highlight in this video were the protest marches around the country against section 704 of the Telecommunications Act of 1996. Linda Evans, TV star of "Dallas" explained. Section 704 states that local governments are banned from taking into consideration the health effects of microwave, TV, radio and other emr towers that are to be located in their area.

"People just didn't know, like myself, I was ignorant and we have lost our rights." The laws need to be changed.

### Conclusion

In conclusion, the U.S. safety standard is too high to protect the U.S. public. The standard is outdated and needs to include the well-established athermal health effects. It is critical that impartial research into nonthermal health effects is funded adequately. Public safety is at stake and politics and money do not belong in science.

The cigarette industry used the scientific standard of proof, saying there is no link between smoking and lung cancer. The cell phone industry is using the same tactic. Environmental issues are decided at the 10-30% level of potential harm in order to protect public health. The cigarette industry's scientific standard of proof did not protect the public. Today, it is a proven fact that many smokers died from lung cancer as a result of smoking and the addictive qualities of nicotine. Therefore the environmental standard of proof should be used in the emr research evaluations in order to protect the public.

---

## Section III

Conclusion: What this information means to victims of nonconsensual government experiments

1.

Where does the Russian translation Project fit in to the evidence?

A. A Few Conclusions

B. Short overview: The scientific basis for emr mind control weapons, athermal effects of emr. Plenty of evidence in mainstream press

1. Davis Enterprise, 3-1-2001 "Frankengenes': The Dark Side of Biotechnology" by Lee Bowman

2. Parade Magazine, Dec. 29, 1996, Reuters: "Best News for Mortals" "British scientists say they're working on a "Soul-Catcher" memory chip, which would record human memories and thoughts, and expect it to be working within 30 years." Open literature discusses scientists interested in futuristic technology.

3. New York Times Magazine, Sept 29, 1996, "The Altered State" by Elizabeth Rotte. "Michael Persinger, a psychologist and neuroscientist at Laurentian University in Ontario, ...solenoids, which create gently fluctuating fields ...The impulses move through ...the brain, where they interfere and interact with the complex electrical patterns of the subject's neural fields. Persinger aims...switches ...they sense a sexual arousal.. negative presence, a benevolent force , opiate effects,..."

4. Bulletin of Atomic Scientist, Sept/Oct 1994 by Barbara Hatch Rosenberg, "The Soft Kill Fallacy". "Many of the non-lethal weapons under consideration utilize infrasound or electromagnetic energy...These weapons are said to cause ...interference with mental processes, modification of behavior and emotional response,...severe pain... The current surge of interest in electromagnetic and similar technologies makes the adoption of a protocol explicitly outlawing the use of these dehumanizing weapons an urgent matter."

5. US. News Jan 3/10 2000 by Douglas Pasternak, "John Norseen, Reading your mind and injecting smart thoughts" "BioFusion would be able to convert thoughts into computer commands, predicts Norseen, by deciphering the brain's electrical activity. ... Norseen's theories are grounded in current science. Mapping human brain functions is now routine..."

#### C. American victim's accounts match Russian accounts

1. U S District Court Eastern District of CA No Misc. 94-097-WBS John M. Ginter, Plaintiff, v. California Department of Corrections, et al., Defendants. John Ginter, San Quentin prisoner with high school education described in his 1967 court case that Dr. Schmidt, the San Quentin psychiatrist called the equipment used on John, "M.I.N.D. or Magnetic Integrated Neuron Duplicator".

2. Los Angeles Times, 3-28-88 part 2 page 1, "A Fearful Fix Grips Figure in Kickbacks" by Kim Murphy, Rex Niles, an FBI informant in a defense contractors kick back case in Los Angeles, CA. Photo caption stated, "His aluminum foil hat has tiny holes in it, says Rex Niles, proof that the government is bombarding him with microwaves in an attempt to kill him." He had detected microwave signals but was still labeled mentally ill."

3. New York Times Magazine, Aug. 31, 1997, "Atomic Guinea Pigs" by Michael D'Antonio "At the Department of Energy, which oversees America's nuclear-weapons research, these people [radiation experiment victims] were referred to collectively as "the Crazies." But the opening of the cold-war archives has brought the Crazies in from the fringe." The mind control victims in Russia and the U.S. are both labeled mentally ill.

#### A Few Conclusions

Victims have two strong arguments for demanding an investigation into their allegations. If the Russians have mind control weapons, the U.S. undoubtedly has a mind control arsenal.

The evidence in this compilation spans 50 years, includes several independent, mainstream sources, and credible professionals, all stating that mind control in Russia exists. The historical and scientific evidence also supports a very long-term, large and classified emr weapons program in Russia and the U.S. The U.S. government is on record for lying to the U.S. public about lack of proof of nonthermal effects while the Russians claim that nonthermal effects of emr are being used for weapons. Now in the 1990s, the U.S. reveals the nonlethal weapons program and claims in U.S. News and World Report, 7-7-97, that "scientists, aided by the military research on the 'bioeffects' of beamed energy are searching the electromagnetic and sonic spectrums for wavelengths that can affect human behavior." The translation of the 1999 Lopatin book is the best evidence yet, a top Russian politician and scientist claim Russian mind control weapons exist and should be under international control.

Second, the athermal controversy is equally convincing historical evidence of a classified U.S. mind control program.

The number of victims in the U.S. and Russia, not to mention other countries is growing. For the first time, victims as a group can now organize and go to their congressional representatives, human rights groups, lawyers and investigative reporters and present an adequate level of proof of their claims, never before possible. The evidence now meets the standard of proof required for mainstream journalism, public knowledge and investigations such as a GAO investigation or a congressional hearing or a human rights investigation. Please see below for evidence and citations.

Electronic warfare since 1953, without public knowledge

In "Project Pandora", Dr. Becker, an eminent scientist consulted by the U.S. government on emr national security issues has warned of the electronic war on the citizens of the U.S and U.S.S.R. Many experts including Oppenheimer have warned that the Orwellian dangers of mind control are worse than the atomic bomb,(American Psychological Association). Information warfare using the mind as a target was described in the tv program, War 2020. War would be fought without even knowledge of a war taking place, (See Cahra International Campaign section).

In his 1990s book, "Crosscurrents", Dr. Becker wrote that it may be too late to stop the ongoing weapons programs. Unlike peace, electronic warfare resembles another cold war with its resultant high costs. Experts and public officials from the east and west warn of the dangers of psychotronic weapons or nonlethal emr weapons, the need for international control and of the need for open public debate.

What can be done?

Cahra does not have the resources to organize victims but I hope that others will. If this issue is presented as the international human rights issue that it is, public officials will be able to use their authority to ask for an investigation. Cahra will send this compilation with original articles and translation at cost for xeroxing and postage to anyone interested in stopping nonconsensual government experiments.

Finally, thank you to all of the victims who generously donated to this project and also to those who shared their information included in this article. I could not have done it without you. The Russian translation project is a major step forward. I hope that much more research

can be done and that as a result, a better strategy to stop illegal government experiments will be found in our lifetime.

Citizens Against Human Rights Abuse, Cahra  
a nonprofit 501(c)3 human rights group

Cheryl Welsh, Director,  
915 Zaragoza St.  
Davis, CA 95616 USA

[welsh@dcn.davis.ca.us](mailto:welsh@dcn.davis.ca.us)

[www.dcn.davis.ca.us/~welsh](http://www.dcn.davis.ca.us/~welsh)

---

[CAHRA Home Page](#)

<http://www.raven1.net/davesr-1.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

**Original link:** <http://mediamatrix-org/pp.htm#d681d>

Courtesy David Roscoe

## Printer Problems

Though we live in the computer age, we continue to use paper, a lot. We often need to get paper copies of something in our computer. So when something goes wrong with the printer, that is a serious Computer Problem.

Most of my printer problems were annoying, but temporary, and showed no physical evidence of any cause. But one of my printer problems was very different.

In late summer of 2004 my printer began jamming badly. Every page jammed near the rear of the printer. This problem did not go away, and the printer was useless.

I investigated and discovered that the paper was jamming because rollers at the back of the printer had been damaged.



The above image is a side rear view of two printers. Their rear output trays have been folded down to expose the 5 rollers each that transport printed pages out of the printing mechanism.

- The printer on top is my printer that jammed. It is an HP LaserJet 6MP,
- The printer underneath is a mechanically identical HP LaserJet 6P that I got to cannibalize for parts.



The above image is a close up of the rear of the parts printer. It shows 2 white plastic rollers and 3 black rubber rollers, all in good condition.



The above image is a close up of the rear of the printer that jammed. The 2 white rollers are fine. But the 3 black rollers are severely damaged. They were soft, sticky, and deformed. No

page could go past them without sticking, jamming, and being marked with black stripes, one from each black roller.

The black rubber roller on the far left was the worst. It was more of a blob than a roller. It was so soft that the nearby white roller had pressed a groove into it.

I contacted several companies to ask about this roller problem. Nobody had seen it before. One of them said that the rubber rollers could have been damaged that way by somebody applying "rubber rejuvenator" to them. But I had never applied anything to them, and I was the only person with access to the printer.

I did some research on HP printers and learned that these rollers do not normally wear out or fail. They are not part of widely available "roller kits" recommended for refurbishing these printers after 100,000 printed pages. This makes the roller damage more remarkable, because:

- the jamming printer with the bad rollers had printed less than 14,000 pages;
- the parts printer with the good rollers had printed almost 51,000 pages.

I concluded that my roller damage was the result of sabotage.



## Signal Decoying

February 21, 2008

**This page contains information which is speculative, and is taken from the personal experiences and opinions of Eleanor White and perhaps 50 other targets of electronic harassment. This information is NOT supported by mainstream documentation, and must NOT be tendered to the public and public officials as fact. It is posted here as possibly helpful to other targets in avoiding false accusations of neighbours based on detection of advanced signals.**

[See illustration below] This page is to describe one way in which the electronic harassment perpetrators may cause confusion among targets who are trying to detect and locate the source of the signals which carry harassment into their homes and bodies. The first source of confusion is that shielding experiments have shown that the electronic harassment signals can penetrate excellent electromagnetic shielding, and perform precision effects which are beyond the capabilities of as-taught-in-school signals (i.e. electromagnetic and acoustic) through the walls of a home.

There ARE cases where acoustic effects can be recorded, and unusual radio signals are detected, including apparently coming from neighbouring homes.

When [conventional](#) signals are detected, many targets logically assume that they require conventional acoustic or electromagnetic shielding (or jamming) to counteract those seemingly conventional signals. Often, cures for conventional signals are pursued with great zeal and expenditure of time, strength, and money EVEN AFTER hearing that the genuine [advanced](#) perp signals are known to penetrate top quality conventional shielding. Conventional shielding includes sound deadening to absorb acoustic harassment.

The purpose of this short page and the image below are to share my own opinion of how the perps [DECOY](#) victims into believing all that is needed is conventional countermeasure techniques. By personal experience, my perps have delivered, as if by an "invisible pipe", loud and crystal clear acoustics to a point in mid air in my living room. (This was NOT [acoustic heterodying](#), aka "audio spotlight" technology, as acoustic heterodyning cannot penetrate walls. That technology can make sound appear to come from right next to your ear, but not from mid air, as it requires a solid surface to spill its acoustic content.)

Likewise, I, Eleanor White, have had all sorts of advanced effects operate through a four-layer, total bed enclosing shielded cylinder of this type of construction:

- solid sheet steel outside
- aluminum foil
- heavy galvanized steel mesh

- 3M Velostat semi-conductive foam sheet as a radio signal absorber to prevent reflection inside the cylinder

This shielding was very effective in killing signals to battery operated AM and FM and TV receivers, and a cell phone. But the shielding was totally INeffective in stopping or even diminishing the various harassment effects.

This shows that the perpetrator advanced equipment uses signal type (or types) far beyond what is known among commercial and scientific circles, at least those who are not involved in classified (secret) black projects. This advanced equipment can apparently set up virtual, invisible "pipes" through which all sorts of effects can be transmitted, and these "pipes" can penetrate walls, the target's body, and excellent electromagnetic shielding.

I do not know how such "pipes" could be created, but from direct observation, some sort of means of invasively carrying attacks into a target's private space, even shielded space, is being used.

With such effect-carrying, effect-injecting "pipes", the perps can cause conventional signals seem to come from a source or direction which may very well be false. For example, using a highly directional loopstick AM radio antenna, I found that a very electrically noisy ELF signal has been "injected" from a point ten inches above my bed pillow for some years. This signal fills my apartment, but drops to zero in the hallway just outside my apartment. I do not know its purpose.

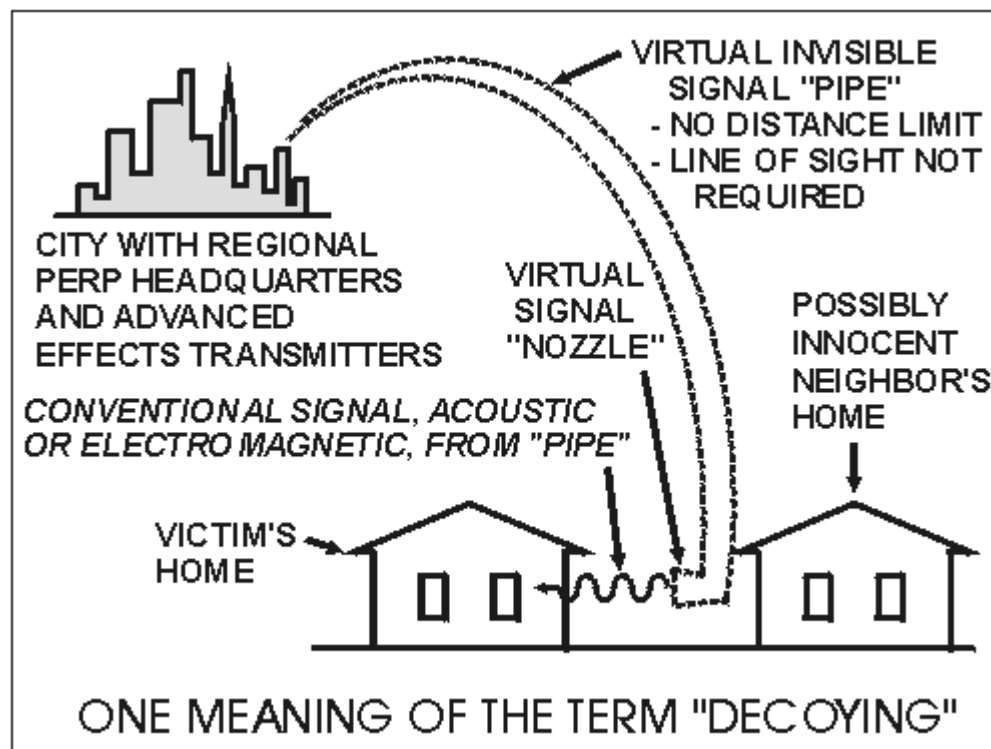
This is why I urge victims to not be so sure that if they find, say, "K-band microwave coming from a neighbor's house", that in fact it is coming from that house. It can be injected from MID-AIR, with the intent of causing the target to accuse neighbors of "microwaving" the target.

The possible end result of such decoying is to set the target up for a diagnosis of paranoia and delusionality, which will discredit that target.

This matter of decoying should never be taken lightly. I recommend a rule of thumb that every single effect, or signal detection, that we observe should be considered as at least a 50% chance of being a DECOY.

The perps are closely related to intelligence agencies (and may in fact be working for intelligence agencies on a day to day basis.) Intelligence agencies use decoying all the time. It is their stock in trade. I urge the reader to never ignore the possibility that what is observed is a decoy.

Here below is a diagram to illustrate how one kind of signal delivery decoying system may work:



<http://www.raven1.net/default.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## **Quick read for those tight on time**

THIS SITE CONTAINS EXTENSIVE INFORMATION NOT KNOWN TO THE GENERAL PUBLIC. WHILE THIS INFORMATION IS FACTUAL, BECAUSE IT IS FOREIGN TO MANY PEOPLE, THIS SITE IS \*NOT\* RECOMMENDED AS A FIRST CONTACT WEB LINK.

BELOW SITE IS RECOMMENDED FOR FIRST CONTACT ACTIVISM:

<http://www.catchcanada.net>

## **Proven and Available Harassment Technologies:**

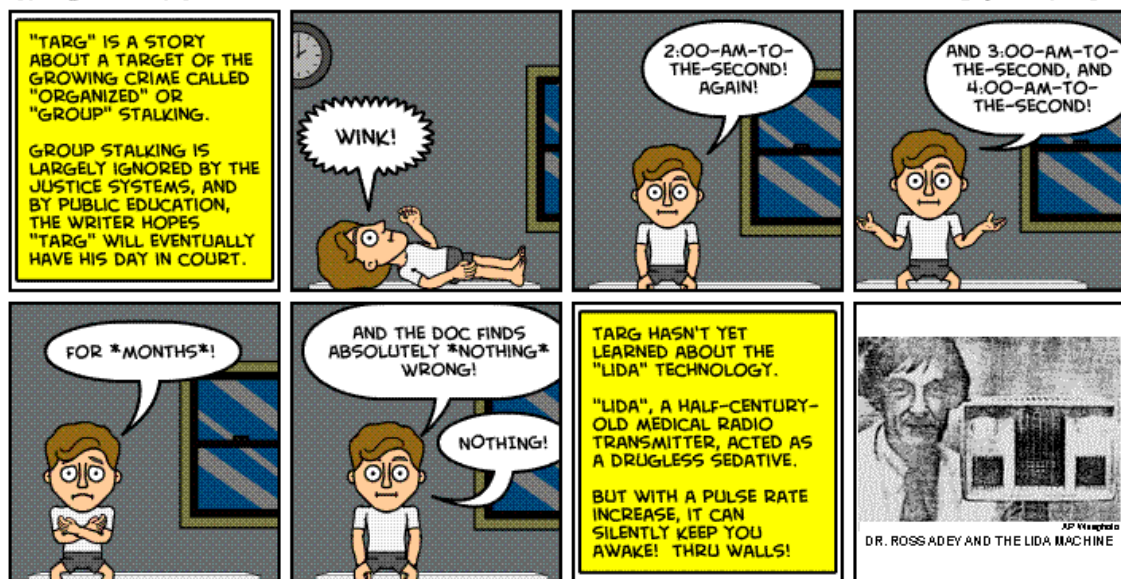
Visit count: 137,423

Click for the [rest of this web site](#)

[Click here](#) to download or view a free, not copyrighted booklet about organized stalking

### **TARG - EPISODE 3**

**BY ELEANOR**



WWW.BITSTRIPS.COM

### **More comic strips**

### **Spoof "manual" to go with comic strips**

The information on this page is presented to show the public that invasive, silent, deniable electronic harassment technology has been available to anyone for decades now. When someone claims they are being targeted by unexplainable, disabling effects, weapons such as

these listed below could be responsible. Instead of ridiculing the person claiming the attacks, the public should assist by asking officials to do a thorough investigation of every such case.

These are older, not secret technologies capable of extreme destruction of the ability to earn a living, and the quality of life of a target, listed below. None of these technologies require implants, and all can be transmitted silently, through walls, and leave no trace evidence.

[RIGHT click here](#) for an Adobe Acrobat (PDF) tailored-for-printing (6 pages) version of this page.

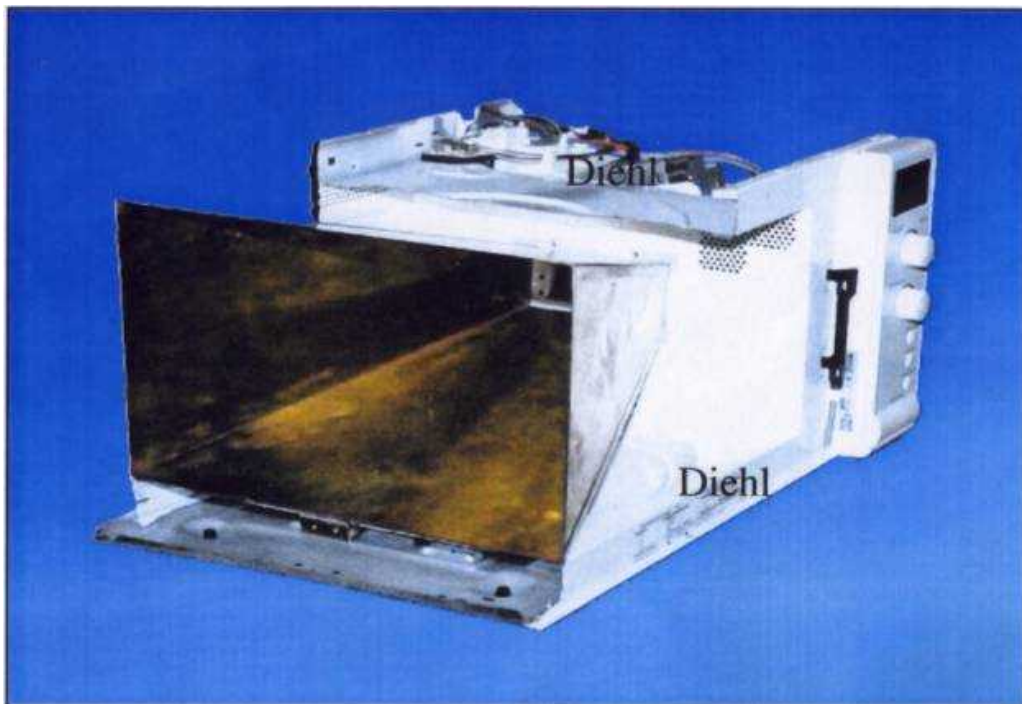
[click here](#) for an HTML web page browser-viewable standalone version of this page. For viewing only, not for printing. (Apologies - economy software doesn't do perfect file type conversions.)

Since few targets will acquire the correct detection equipment, destruction of a target's life even using these older technologies is a perfect crime under today's justice system. Today's justice system denies that any effective through wall harassment technologies exist, probably because they tacitly approve of the activities of the "anti crime" organized stalking groups who sometimes use this equipment.

Here is the list:

- A simple microwave oven, door removed, with the door interlock switch bypassed, and held against the bedroom wall of a target in an apartment building or semi-detached house. This device can cause a variety of disabling medical symptoms.

[Article](#)



MODIFIED microwave oven weapon for improved focus of the microwave radiation, from the article above

Some of the symptoms of microwave exposure are:

Asthma, cataracts, headaches, memory loss, early Alzheimer's, bad dreams, depression, fatigue, concentration loss, appetite loss, heart and blood pressure problems, and cancer.

[Vendor](#) offering plans for building a weaponized microwave oven (June 2008.) [Click here](#) if the above link is broken.

- Joseph Sharp's voice to skull success, performed with Dr. James C. Lin's pulsed microwave transmitter, and publicly announced in 1974 at the University of Utah:

[March 1975 "American Psychologist"](#) journal excerpts, and other voice to skull references.

AUDIBLE sound transmitted directly into a target's skull, through a target's wall, of course, can drive the through-the-wall target crazy, and if the target complains, the target will be immediately diagnosed as mentally ill. The perfect crime.

[U.S. patent 6,587,729](#), issued based on Dr. Joseph Sharp's voice to skull success.

[Don Friedman's 2007 Freedom of Information Act \(FOIA\) request](#) showing government involvement in the development of voice to skull for weapons potential

[Voice to skull \(V2S/V2k\)](#), a commercial version dubbed MEDUSA - "Mob Excess Deterrent Using Silent Audio", proposed for commercial development for military and police use, ABC news. Below is the ABC posting:

**Original link:** <http://abcnews.go.com/print?id=5305386>



## **Microwave Ray Gun Controls Crowds with Noise**

By DAVID HAMBLING

July 4, 2008

A US company claims it is ready to build a microwave ray gun able to beam sounds directly into people's heads.

The device dubbed MEDUSA (Mob Excess Deterrent Using Silent Audio) exploits the microwave audio effect, in which short microwave pulses rapidly heat tissue, causing a shockwave inside the skull that can be detected by the ears. A series of pulses can be transmitted to produce recognisable sounds.

The device is aimed for military or crowd-control applications, but may have other uses.

Lev Sadovnik of the Sierra Nevada Corporation in the US is working on the system, having started work on a US navy research contract. The navy's report states that the effect was shown to be effective.

#### Scarecrow Beam?

MEDUSA involves a microwave auditory effect "loud" enough to cause discomfort or even incapacitation. Sadovnik says that normal audio safety limits do not apply since the sound does not enter through the eardrums.

"The repel effect is a combination of loudness and the irritation factor," he says. "You can't block it out."

Sadovnik says the device will work thanks to a new reconfigurable antenna developed by colleague Vladimir Manasson. It steers the beam electronically, making it possible to flip from a broad to a narrow beam, or aim at multiple targets simultaneously.

Sadovnik says the technology could have non-military applications. Birds seem to be highly sensitive to microwave audio, he says, so it might be used to scare away unwanted flocks.

Sadovnik has also experimented with transmitting microwave audio to people with outer ear problems that impair their normal hearing.

#### Brain Damage Risk

James Lin of the Electrical and Computer Engineering Department at the University of Illinois in Chicago says that MEDUSA is feasible in principle.

He has carried out his own work on the technique, and was even approached by the music industry about using microwave audio to enhance sound systems, he told New Scientist.

"But is it going to be possible at the power levels necessary?" he asks. Previous microwave audio tests involved very "quiet" sounds that were hard to hear, a high-power system would mean much more powerful and potentially hazardous shockwaves.

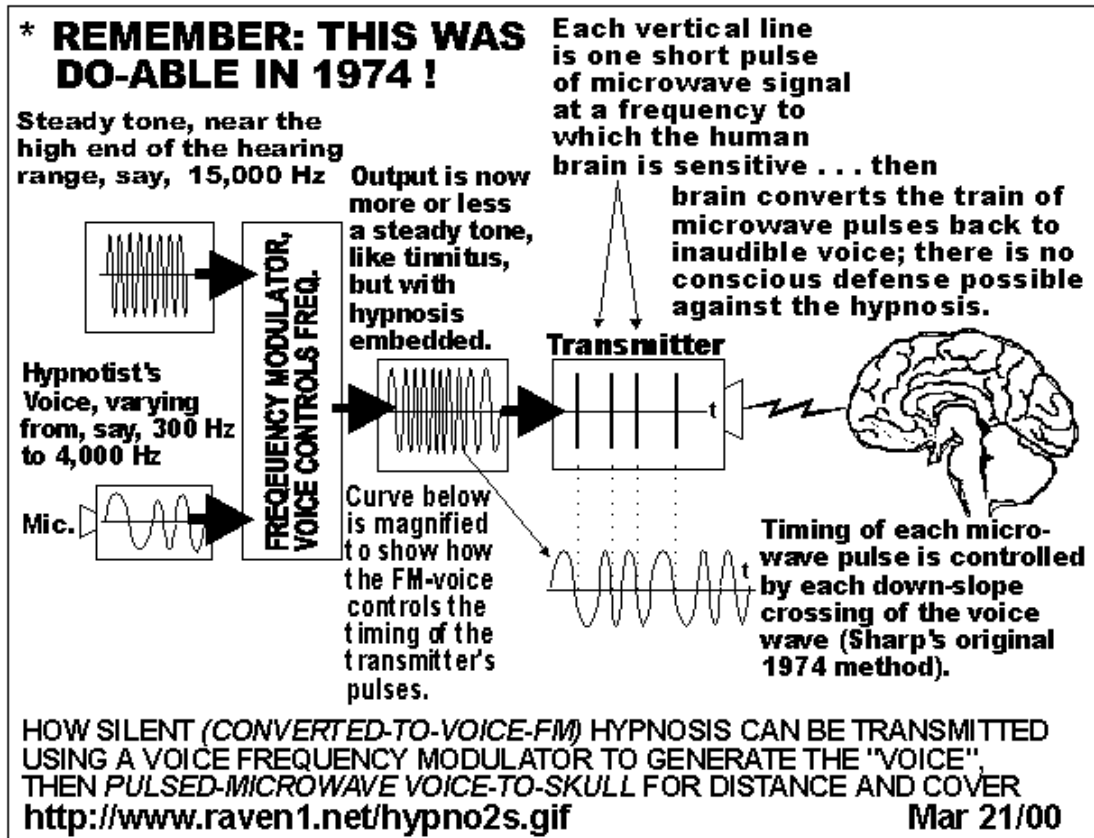
"I would worry about what other health effects it is having," says Lin. "You might see neural damage."

Sierra Nevada says that a demonstration version could be built in a year, with a transportable system following within 18 months. They are currently seeking funding for the work from the US Department of Defence.

- Lowery's silent sound, [patent 5,159,703](#) and used for self-help subliminal hypnosis tapes and CDs and by the U.S. Army in Gulf War One (1991).

Together with Sharp's voice to skull, Silent Sound projected through a bedroom wall can hypnotize a target in their bed with the target being unaware. Unaware hypnosis is CLEARLY electronic harassment in the EXTREME!

### [Silent Sound in Gulf War One](#)



Concept diagram, combined voice to skull and Silent Sound

- An old medical device, the Russian LIDA machine, a pulsed 40 watt, 40 MHz radio transmitter which can be used to make a target exhausted on the job when pulsing at the rate consistent with sleep, and with a pulse rate increase, DEPRIVE a target of sleep too!

[U.S. Patent 3,773,049](#) describing the LIDA operating principle.

[Notes on the LIDA machine](#)





[Tactical through wall radar](#), Xaver 800 sales video, January 2010.

[Tactical through wall radar](#), BACKUP COPY, Xaver 800 sales video, January 2010.

- Code name EPIC through wall coordination/balance disruptor weapon may become technology #6, once it has been announced as having been successfully demonstrated. ([Article](#), dated May 21, 2007)

Electronic harassment targets have reported suddenly having their balance and coordination disrupted.

The CLASSIFIED equipment, coming into wider use in the 1980s, operates at a much more invasive performance level. Our group as yet does not have solid information as to how these classified devices work.

---

Click for the [rest of this web site](#)

RECENT visit count:

[View recent visit details for this page](#)

<http://www.raven1.net/delgado1.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

[Site Index Page](#)

## Article about MKULTRA perpetrator Dr. Jose Delgado

Magazine: ANO/CERO

Date: April-1997

Issue number: 81

**They are already applied secretly.  
Technology to alter our behavior  
The dictatorship of the minds  
Are we all in danger?**

Author: Enrique de Vicente

They are overwhelming the tests that the intelligence services have developed for half century multitude of investigations guided to the physical control of the mind. When these were object of two investigations managing parliamentarian, the director of the CIA assured that had put an end to the investigations. But there are evidences that they have continued ahead. Are the electromagnetic and psycotronics weapons acquired to the Russians being used to alter the behavior of problematic individuals? Does one plan to use those and other means to control our minds and to behave toward A Brave World?

In the last years they have come appearing news, murmurs and articles, according to which this type of experiments and investigations have not only continued ahead but rather have materialized in a series of weapons and effective methods of manipulation -of character fundamentally electronic-that they could already to be used against North American citizens and of other countries, that they are uncomfortable for the System for diverse reasons.

They would be camouflaged in the tangle of the denominated weapons non-lethals, that allow to disable the enemy and their facilities without necessity of destroying them. Though, when it was revealed the existence of these weapons officially it offered that the press to highlight-for provoking - some so innocent ones as stink-bombs or nets and sticky substances that would immobilize to the enemy, in so ambiguous concept fit tod it joins diversity of systems of modern armament that go from the virus computer and the rays laser to the infrasound generators and of electromagnetic radiations, capable of causing all kinds of psycobiological disfunctions and alterations of the human behavior... and, according to diverse evidences, the mysterious psycothronic arms developed in the extinct Soviet Union and acquired by the North Americans to equip with them to their police forces, they would be too.

Surprisingly, the existence of these weapons was given to know openly at the beginning of 1993, soon after that the Project of Electronic Surveillance, private organization that studies the

allegations of those who assure to be victims of experiments of mental control and harassment by means of microwaves, gives to know the initial conclusions of its investigations and the government replies that not exists such class of technology anti - personal.

Not very before it had taken place in the University John Hopkins a secret conference on these new weapons, to which attended the fiscal general attorney of the State, noted scientific, specialists in armament and bosses police. The meeting was organized by the National Laboratory of Los Alamos, where one works in new projects that include systems psychothronics and of mental control, under the direction of the retired colonel John Alexander.

Considered today one of the best expert in the matter, Alexander published in 1980 the first article on it applies them warlike applications of the parapsycology and the psychothronic in a military magazine, where he stands out ban the Soviet investigations directed to alter the behavior of the combatants, recommending that is carried out an investigation more coordinated in this field (AO/CERO, 38, 68, 70, 72 and 75 )

It was quick mind encouraged to continue their studies for several high military bosses and he worked under the orders of the general Stubbelbine, one of the biggest enthusiasts in the use of pranormal means and participant in Programming Neurolinguistics seminar (PNL) imparted by Alexander in 1983, to which you was their current friend and vice-president Al Gore.

In 1988 he retired of the Army and began to work in Los Alamos in the use of microwaves against the terrorists. At the moment, Alexander also directs the Project Jedi that looks for to elaborate models of personal excellence that can become trained to it interests them two like one makes with the PNL, besides an institute for the study of the border scientific topics, financed by a multimillionaire.

Finally, he cans boasting of having achieved the American government to acquire some of the denominated Soviet psychothronic devices, and that certain positions of the administration Clinton and expert antiterrorist interview with Russian specialists in this field.

#### TO REPRESS DISSIDENTS

These new weapons have been presented as the ideal solution against the crime, for what the Pentagon has consented to share them with the organizations police , and according to unofficial declarations they will be able to be used to repress the terrorism, the ethnic violence, the crime rate and to dissident groups as the arms ones,,extremist Christian and patriotic, the sects and other dissidents. In a recent article, titled «police State of the mind» and published in the magazine Fortean Times, the investigator David Guyatt mentions a couple of military documents that locate in a next future something that presently seems already to be a terrible reality.

One is the extensive study about future warlike possibilities, published for the Air Force of the United States in 1996, where it is indicated that the enormous advances current neuroscientists allow us to foresee «the development of sources of electromagnetic energy» that would allow to control the emotions, to cause

paralysis and dream, to transmit suggestions, to alter the memory and to induce experiences or fictitious memories in the conscience.

The other one is a book published in 1994 by the School of the American Army, where it is explained that the modification of the behavior is a half important one to impose the peace and it intends that, in a next, new future «systems of directed energy» and other electrical means like the manipulation of the images of the television - they would allow to avoid social protests inconvenient and to influence appropriately on who you opposes to the immediate changes that it imposes the future. Does this maybe a new step toward the covert imposition of a new socio-economic order?

HIGH SECRET

For incredible that seems it would not be only perfectly possible to maintain hidden an operation of similar magnitude, but rather there is numerous before grantors of black projects in the history of the American intelligence services.

The first one of these was the ultrasecret Project Manhattan that in 1941 began to work in the development of the atomic bomb, Roosevelt and Churchill were who knew only this project, spite of the immense investments that required. This sat down a precedent that it was broadly taken advantage by the CIA to be buried in hidden operations of psychological war against the communists, to the margin of all democratic control. In the same absolute secret the vast program of mental control was developed, developed from 1949 by the CIA, the Army and the Navy, and whose diversified projects they adopted names-key successively as Bluebird, Artichoke, MK-delta, Third Chance, Chatter, MK-ultra, MK-Naomi, MK-Search, MK-Ofen and MK-Chichwitt.

Under the excuse of counteracting the investigations of the Russians, the American secret services began us their own program of control mental, que it was a continuation of the experiments with drugs and hypnosis that made with the prisoners of Dachau and Auschwitz for Nazi scientists, to those that it was recruited and introduced ilegally in the United States -together with specialists in other areas - through the operations Paperclip and Blowback.

After two years of journalistic and parliamentarian revelations related with these projects whose existence was uncovered after the Watergate, in 1977 the new director of the CIA was to declare before the Senate. According his revelations, in the MK-ultra 185 scientists that developed 149 different experiments on the human behavior in 59 universities, laboratories and different foundations, twelve hospitals and three prisons participated. The investigation fields included the erased of the memory, the creation of dependences, the alteration of the sexual behavior, the diverse forms of suggestion and hypnosis, as well as their potential applications to the espionage and counterespionage; and it was experienced with diverse technicals, like drugs, narcohypnosis, electronic stimulation of the brain, ultrasounds, infrasounds, microwaves and sensorial deprivation.. For they were used multitude of human cobayas, unaware to what they were making them, in a sinister and unconstitutional violation that has sat down precedent for successive cruelties, none of the responsible ones was punished by it.

PERFECT MURDERERS

The secret of this operation was guaranteed for the decentralization of the investigations and because most of those implied ignored the last end pursued. According to the senatorial investigation, the initial intention of the project was to investigate what there was behind the Soviet techniques of brainwashing becoming an offensive program then. And certainly the soviets have come to developed multitude of investigations on the manipulation of the behavior and the development of mysterious psychothronic arms (AÑO/CERO, 70).

To the investigations of the CIA it is necessary to add the similar projects driven by other agencias of North American intelligence and other many features that have not left to the light, as the hypnotizers use for diverse operations. One of the most interesting aspects is the combined experimentation of drugs and hypnosis that it would allow provoked a dissociation in some individuals, programming them different personalities and degrees of knowledge and ability that would belong together with different hypnotic levels. When being induced one of these, by means of some key or external stimulus, they convert in spies or perfect murderers. The investigations carried out by Bowart, Marks, Bain and others indicate that this technique would have been used to program to numerous military, former-agents and North American civils and probably also foreigners. They also exist the numerous evidences that it could be programmed this way presumed murderers of John and Robert Kennedy and M. Luther King

(AÑO/CERO, 6, 10 and 21).

Another isolated murderer, Mark D. Chapman, executed John Lennon in December of 1980, without apparent cause. This episode acquires another shade when you examines the documents from the FBI relatives to the celebrated musician, in those that he is qualified as "revolutionary activist of the new left" that should be considered dangerous", attributing him nonexistent plans.

In the sixties, the FBI and the CIA that also showed special interest in Lennon began the operation COINTELPRO (Program of Contraintelligence) and MK-Chaos, creating a complex net to infiltrate the movement that was opposed to the war of the Vietnam and other groups dissidentes. One of the main goals of COINTELPRO it was to prevent the arose of a messiah capable of «to unify and to galvanize to the masses», what took them to destroy the prestige and the lives of numerous American citizens. Surprisingly, Chapman assured to his lawyer that God -to speak him inside his head while he remained in prison - He asked him that it changes its allegation like no-guilty for mental dysfunction guilty. After the reception of this message, the communication between him and their defender it broke abruptly and inexplicabiely.

He had been a normal person until 1977 when he received in Hawai an intensive psychiatric treatment, after that which tried to commit suicide in two occasions and it was interned four times in other two sanatoriums.

When G. Armstrong and K. Skinner attempted to dilucide the details of these psychiatric treatments, they were only able to discover that Chapman, in the Hospital Castle, was developing a special program of modification of the behavior, in which were administered very potent drugs -as torazina, one of the most experimented during

the MK-ultra - and he underwent other anti-therapeutic experiments, next to the brainwashing and able to transform him into a psychopath. After receiving this treatment according to who knew him, the personality and behavior of Chapman changed in a very negative way, traveling later all over the world, being worth to say that is not known what economic means to use him-as they made other programmed murderers - before returning to New York to kill Lennon.

All his behavior remembers - according to the appointment two investigators - to somebody that has been programmed by means of drug-hypnosis and pain, spite of which -and the interest that he woke up in the CIA and the FBI there wasn't any official investigation about the treatments that he received.

#### VOICES IN THE HEAD

It is still necessary to wonder if the voice that Chapman heard in prison was product of its dysfunction, because technological means that would allow to induce voices in the brain of a person . The magazine Newsweek assures that -during the confused blockade to the Davidian of Waco - the FBI requested Soviet experts some technical means that allows them to throw imperceptible messages to the messiah of the sect, able to convince him that God spoke to him, inviting him to depose the weapons. But the evidences are plentiful according to which the military Americans already possessed, after two decades of investigations on the microwave modulation, the type of technology that would allow them to go mad to somebody, to do him to hear voices, or to give him instructions at a previously programmed murderer.

The same reasons exist to suspect that the former incident of Waco that terminated in an incomprehensible massacre, it could have completed diverse functions. Because, although in 1977 the director of the CIA assured that the Agency didn't work in any other project of mental control, there are more than enough reasons to suspect that such experiences and its practical applications have continued, driven by this or other intelligence agencies, as well as for hired companies and private groups that interrelated with those to the highest level, served probably by means not very suspicious as many sects and supposed kidnappings extraterrestrial.

In fact, senator Ryan's sons, dead when he investigated in Guayana the sect of the Temple of the Town, they accused judicially to the CIA of being responsible indirect of the death of their father and of the presumed suicide of a thousand people, suspected fundamentally that the strange colony was to experience technical of subjugation, derived of the MK-ultra.

On the other hand, like already explained thoroughly in another occasion (AÑO/CERO, 31), it's extremely suspicious that our extraterrestrial visitors are devoted to kidnap to human, subjecting to outrageous mental and genetic manipulations that leave in the witness diverse sequels and souvenirs that any hypnotizer seems capable of reviewing. And it is difficult to understand that they have waited to develop these experiments until the years 70, when they had already begun to detach the terrestrial investigations in these areas that face the barriers of the democratic control.

There are reasons to suspect that some abductions could correspond

in fact to a vast plan of operations whose executioners would work in an independent way, ignoring the complex plan of the one they are part. To pretend to be extraterrestrials would allow them to develop this type of tests without a serious attention is lent to the victims.

#### FALSE KIDNAPPINGS

To get it, there are techniques capable of provoking in somebody hallucinations able to distort their conscience to transform their perception of the reality, modeling their memory with false memories and to induce amnesias that would make them ignore their experiences. In these operations they would play a fundamental paper the mysterious vans and lacking black helicopters of identification that so soon they appear in the scenario of kidnappings and mutilations like they frequent the houses of some abducted. Such vehicles could transport the teams in charge of the execution and control of such experiences, and they could be part in a future of a system of psycho-electromagnetic war.

A key piece in this game would be the implants that many abducted sustain they have introduced them during the abduction, and that supposedly allowed to control its behavior at distance. It is suspected that these implants would have their origin in the investigations on the radioelectric stimulation of the brain carried out by the professor Rodríguez Delgado in the sixties and that they were financed for the Office of Naval Investigation (ONI).

His work was continued by other investigators and it was spoken widely included of a supposed technique of control hypnotic intracerebral electronic with erased memory (RHIC-EDOM) that would allow to force the one implanted to act of certain way under the effect of a radio-hypnotic impulse and then to forget all that happened. Some implants extracted those abducted they seem to be provided of microchips whose operation and purpose is ignored. Would it maybe of experiments in those for testing the form of conditioning the individual behavior or would they be part of a more sinister global plan? If it was this way, it would be without solving the enormous problem that represents to implant to hundred of thousands or millions of people.

Although, certainly, it could be appealed to diverse techniques, without to need that who participate in the implantation know what they are making, and much less which is the purpose pursued.

But other direct forms exist of making it. It could intend a law that imposed the subcutaneous insert from a microchip to each citizen, under the beneficent excuse of having identified and localizables to the criminals of all class and to avoid kidnappings. Also, the implants it could reprogram the organism to combat the illnesses. In fact, the electronic engineer Carl Sanders assures that the development of the microchip that he devised to implant it to those who have the damaged dorsal thorn was integrated in the government project Phoenix, having meetings with official of the CIA that seemed very interested in the possibilities that offering for the individual control...

Even, the same day in that I write this, the creation of a chip implantable is disclosed in the brain, with little nuisances that allows to help the sick persons of Parkinson! For very



inconceivable and delirious that seems us this hypothesis, their consequences would be so extremely dangerous for the freedom and human dignity that we cannot stop to examine it and to think about depth. Because I don't doubt that, sold in an appropriate way through the mass-media, in a next future a law proposition could be acceptable for a majority of the voters, in view of the growing civic insecurity.

There are some rumors and doubtful informations that point in this address, as which Kevin Ollier presents us in the number of marzo-97 of the magazine UFO Reality. An informant whose identity hiddens, assured him that from 1978 she was working in a secret project of the British Government whose objective was to develop a microchip that they will project to implant to all the Americans and Europeans before the 2005. This would substitute to the current credit cards, avoiding this way the robberies, and it would put an end to the criminals that they would be immediately located by satellite.

Days after listening this history, the English informative means announced that had intended at government level «to label electronically» to the babies because the number of missing children grows continually; and later intended to make the same thing with delinquents bigger than 10 years old... These miniaturized implants would not allow single mind to have located their payees, but like Ollier reminds us - to affect all their neuroresponse mechanisms and even to disable their nervous system completely, and -like adds lcke - these and the electromagnetic technology in general would affect to our subtle bodies that behave as electromagnetic fields of energy, causing this way diverse alterations psychophysiques.

#### MICROWAVES

But returning to the previous development, to force to act a murderous hypnoprogrammer or stops or to provoke auditory hallucinations it would not be today necessary to use any type of electronic implants; it would be enough with inducing in their brain a concrete order, with an irradiation intracranial, appropriate modulated, without leaving this clues, only interior voices that impels him to act of determined way, they come from a very terrestrial agent.

The electromagnetic waves of frequency extreme low (in English, ELF) or infrasounds, have multitude of potential effects, so much positive as negative. Among these last ones, there are diverse interferences psychophysiologicals and the possibility of influencing in the cerebral waves, causing states of anxiety, irritability, edginess, uncertainty, confusion, cerebral desynchronization and nauseas. Therefore, they could be used to alter the behaviour of big populations, and the most terrible thing is that seemingly it is impossible to be protected of the same ones, since they seem to cross everything.

In the sixties the American embassy in Moscow began to be affected by mysterious rays that affected to the health of many of its occupants, what gave place to more than an diplomatic incident. Probably, more than to carry out a test, the Soviets tried to determine to what extent their opponents knew the operation of the issuing systems of radiations, field in which the Russians are much more advanced. The Pentagon reacted to charge to their Agency of

Investigation of Advanced Projects of the Defense (DARPA) that put in march the Project Pandora whose initial purpose was to know if a controlled emission of microwaves could manipulate the mind.

One of those that participated in this, the Dr. Ross Adey, has studied diverse methods that would allow to provoke alterations in a fellow, stimulating his brain by means of a modulated frequency electromagnetic that allows to alter their cerebral waves, causing an aggressive behavior that could direct toward a concrete objective. In July of 1976, the Soviets began to emit from five facilities different waves ELF in an uninterrupted way that were known as Woodpecker, with a maximum intensity of 40 million watios and an average variation around the 10 herzios or cycles per second, seeming to be directed successively to different areas of the planet.

The American response is said they began similar emissions in 1979, with upper frecuencies to the 15 herzios, which makes suppose that pretend to alter the populations reached by the same ones causing states of concentrated excitement, while the Soviet emissions could produce a relaxation state. Possibly, both to pretend to destroy the social cohesion of the nations against those were directed, until the point that the Dr Robert Beck, expert in the topic, considered probably that this sign causes neurological changes in 30% of the populations reached by the same one.

Although such emissions ceased a while ago, the americanss have begun other projects based on the emission of electromagnetic frequencies, with equally disastrous potential consequences, as the controverted issuing system of microwaves HAARP (Project of investigation of the dawns with high frequencies), of the one that so much is spoken lately and that it could be used to irradiate to enemy populations, or the Net Omega that emits similar waves, which are part of a system of antinuclear defense, from instalations distributed by the whole planet.

#### MULTIPLE APPLICATIONS

It seems that the National Agency of Security (NSA), supposedly in charge of the security of the communications, it is developing in Fort Meade and Fort Bragg diverse technological means that allow to condition at distance the behavior of foreign leaders and terroristass. And the most terrible thing is that these can be employed in the North Americans on their own countrymen. Anyway, it is evident that these and other techniques of mental manipulation would allow that the almighty ones can model the world to their whim like David lcke explains, sport commentator of the British TV, environmentalist leader and convinced conspiranoic, the programming of individuals would allow that a Israelian to kill a group of Palestinian or their own president or that a soldier jordan makes the own thing, contributing to destabilize the area in a very opportune way, or that a perturbed organizes a massacre in a school and get that the public opinion requests bigger police and judicial hardness, that a member of certain organization makes something ridiculous or terrible, being able to discredit him. This same it is applicable, in a simpler way, to the increment of the delinquency, to the almighty traffic of drugs and, mainly to the terrorist groups that are it infiltrates and manipulated by certain services of intelligence, achieving that the civilized world claims a new surer international order, although this doesn't include the authentic freedom and solidarity.

But of that New Order, of the fascinating history of those who could pursue the installation of the same, of the means presumably used for obtaining, of their implication in the experiments of mental control, as well as of their active participation for sheltering this and the manipulation of the extraterrestrial visits, we will speak widely in another moment.

I don't discard that something of all this could be paranoia. But, if some of you requests me an advice: he/she closes the eyes, relax, visualize do it is surrounded by a shield or an armor or a luminous pyramid and protector; if he/she wants he/she meditates to That that is able to wake up in you that faith able to move mountains; he/she feel the energy that circulates for all its body and the sensation of peace and interior power that it bears , and attempt to remember that sensation in the daily life, because you are that conscience without opposite, that powerful energy ,vital and spiritual force,the whole series of conditionaments-problem-suffering-limitations and other that have put us in the head and that they will try to reinforce by all possible means who don't want that is free... Ah!, and above all don't forget to turn off the television.

[Site Index Page](#)

<http://www.raven1.net/dieselth.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

**Original link:** <http://www.constitution.org/ghansen/nwo59.html>

**This page contains articles and tidbits submitted by concerned citizens, for concerned citizens. Take the articles for what they are worth and try to verify their accuracy. It is up to the reader to gauge the article's accuracy.**

From:<[idezrus@nwlink.com](mailto:idezrus@nwlink.com)>

## **Subject: How Bankers Control Congressmen in America**

Greetings: This is so horrible. It is hard to accept that this stuff happens in America but I do believe it and that is why I continue to fight the political issues as I do. We have corruption in all the high places in government and when ONE stands against it this is what happens to them. We must UNITE and not let this happen to anyone. The enemy gets away with this because they take us ONE at a time. We must not let this continue. Please forward this to your lists and to your Legislators - state and federal. This must not be allowed to go unnoticed. Ask for a written response so you know it has been read by your legislator.

Per request, an article from Page 1 of the April Idaho Observer...

### **Truth Surfaces in Hansen Ordeal Dept. of Finance/Judge Lodge Linked to Hansen Nightmare**

**by Don Harkins and Edward Snook**

Diesel Therapy: A prison term which describes the most inhumane, degrading and painful of punishment; normally reserved for the most violent and uncontrollable of prisoners.

A prisoner is shackled at the feet and handcuffed at the wrists, reinforced with a box-like structure which stiffens the chains and locks the wrists at a 90-degree angle. The handcuffs are connected to a waist chain that is connected to another chain which connects the shackles. Once this shackling is complete, a prisoner can barely move. The tightened manacles pinch the nerves and restrict the flow of blood causing severe pain and swelling. Legs swelling with blood are particularly damaging to the feet, as toenails under pressure from blood-blisters press up against shoes for long periods of time and soon become infected and deformed, causing

such excruciating pain that they require surgery or the pulling of the nails out by the roots.

Diesel therapy gets its name, not from the "cruel and unusual" bondage, but from being forced into bus after bus and onto plane after plane, shackled as described, and being shuttled from one prison to another, for weeks on end, 20 hours per day in chains, for no other reason than to cause pain and suffering and give the prisoner a "message."

Welcome to diesel therapy and the world of seven-term Congressman George Hansen who was found guilty in the court-room of the infamous Federal Judge Edward Lodge on bogus charges of bank fraud which were manipulated into an issue by the Idaho Department of Finance which illegally used the same agents previously employed by the IRS in their failed attempt to "get Hansen?"

People who have been reading past editions of The Idaho Observer and The Oregon Observer will recall that the Judge Lodge/Idaho Department of Finance connection has already been uncovered in the bogus securities laws violations charges levied against Boise businessman and winemaker Petro (Pete) Eliopulos.

"After Ed Snook of The Oregon Observer and I met with Hansen and he told me in a six-hour meeting what had happened to him, I was more shaken than I have ever been in my life. If (West One) bank officers Knox and Neaville had not subsequently been convicted of crimes which came to light in the bogus investigations of me and my businesses, they could have done to me what they did to Hansen," said Eliopulos, who was shocked that a U.S. Representative, or anybody for that matter, could be treated this way in America.

What could an esteemed member of the U.S. Congress have done to deserve such treatment?

#### Judge Lodge Prescribed Torture for Hansen

Congressman Hansen found innocent of crimes manufactured to thwart congressional accountability

After four years of imprisonment, after ten years of persecution, after being ruined professionally and financially and after being permanently damaged physically, in December, 1995, the 9th Circuit Court of Appeals vacated Hansen's sentence for bank fraud because the U.S. Supreme Court had ruled on May 15, 1995, that Hansen's previous conviction as a member of Congress had been overturned.

A series of events were triggered to allow crimes to be manufactured which led to the imprisonment and torture of Congressman George Hansen. Idaho District Federal Judge Edward Lodge, who has been used by bankers and government

officials for a decade to "legalize" their unethical and criminal activities, was given the job of putting Hansen away and seeing to it that he learned a lesson.

Judge Lodge saw to it that Hansen received "diesel therapy" coming and going to prison from the judge's court at great cost to the government, even though Hansen should have been allowed to make such trips at his own expense.

On the way from his hometown of Pocatello to federal prison in Petersburg, VA , Hansen was bussed and flown, nearly immovably shackled, at taxpayer expense, to jails all over the country. Not Hansen's lawyer, his wife, nor his allies in Congress were able to locate him. Hansen had simply disappeared for a month into the custody of the Federal Marshal's Service.

Hansen's wife didn't know whether he was dead or alive. And even when the Supreme Court overturned Hansen's original case and the Appeals Court vacated his current sentence, Hansen still got the Judge Lodge treatment of another dose of diesel therapy from Virginia back to Idaho.

What had Hansen, who was a model prisoner, done to deserve the most brutal, torturous and barbaric type of treatment this country's penal system is capable of inflicting on a prisoner?

#### Congressional Accountability Project

Retired Congressman Tom Kindness (R-Ohio) stated , "I believe that George's recent trial and conviction on charges of "bank fraud" was the direct result of a campaign by various members of the bureaucracy to stop the CAP."

CAP, the Congressional Accountability Project, was being launched by Hansen and a group of investors interested in good government. CAP was going to utilize nation-wide television and a national 900 number to make congresspersons instantaneously accountable to the American people for their votes on the House and Senate floors.

"This was a project which would, in my opinion, have had a major impact on the votes of congressmen since it would have made them instantaneously responsible to the people by making their votes known immediately after being cast," commented journalist John Voss.

Hansen and his associates were on the verge of making CAP fully operational and accessible to the American public when the government, through the Idaho Department of Finance with the illegal help of former IRS agents, a revenge-minded Justice Department and the corrupt Judge Lodge, manufactured bank fraud charges against him.

Judge Lodge's provably compromised court ultimately found Hansen guilty and prescribed diesel therapy to teach him a lesson.

Why did the "Honorable" Judge Lodge treat Hansen like Public Enemy #1?

George Hansen was the only member of Congress able to pull the strings necessary to visit the hostages in Iran in 1979 and expose the big-bank scam behind the crises. George Hansen was the author of the book *To Harass Our People*, an indictment of the IRS, where he demanded its dismantling. George Hansen was the congressman who was so outraged by what he discovered about the IRS while researching his book that he wrote and helped to pass the Taxpayers' Bill of Rights. George Hansen was the first man to propose the flat tax as a damage control alternative to protect the people from IRS abuses. George Hansen was the man who took on OSHA, WPPSS, and the INS, and George Hansen was the man who fearlessly and repeatedly made public his findings when investigations turned up government corruption and citizen abuse.

The "system" decided it had to teach Congressman Hansen a lesson because, had he been allowed to continue serving on Capitol Hill, he would soon likely be the chairman of the powerful House Banking Committee.

So, why did Judge Lodge, whose personal reasons for needing to keep the well-documented criminal nature of the banking industry below public scrutiny, with the help of the Idaho Department of Finance, trump up a bank fraud conviction by denying the admission of exonerating evidence in court in order to throw Hansen in prison and make sure that he was punished severely with diesel therapy?

Was it because Congressman Hansen was getting close to the truth and accumulating the political power it would take to finally and totally expose the banking industry and government for its criminal abuses of the American people?

Judge Lodge's Court of Kangaroos

CAP was apparently the final straw and abusive criminal government had to shut Hansen down. On the eve of CAP becoming fully operational, powerful special interests and political enemies derailed the project and forced a domino effect of financial repercussions upon Hansen and his associates. The government then took the situation it had created and indicted, prosecuted and convicted Hansen of bank fraud. Though the treachery of Judge Lodge and the government disdained the patriotic financial sacrifices made by Hansen's supporters for good government and callously prevented his efforts to re-pay them, it did not prevent Hansen from publicly pledging that these law breaking government bullies could never seal his lips, nor stop him from somehow paying back the people he owed and thereby keeping his word.

"Every attorney who has read the court transcripts is concerned and confounded as to how George could have been convicted on bank fraud charges when the supervising bank officers were not only acutely aware of his financial operation and transactions, but were actively assisting him in his efforts for over ten years! "George defrauded no one and we can prove it," stated Congressman Kindness.

Hansen was not really imprisoned and tortured by "our" government for bank fraud, though that was the government's excuse to lock him up and shut him down. Hansen was actually a political prisoner who was guilty of attempting to provide the American people with the ammunition of knowledge so they could successfully fight back against the senseless encroachment of government oppression which more and more is ruining the lives of all of us.

Hansen dedicated his civil service to facilitating a return to a Constitutional form of government which is of, by and for the people and "our" government felt threatened enough by his noble activities to see to it that he was imprisoned and tortured for daring to tell citizen/taxpayers the truth.

Hansen was the only U.S. statesman who cared enough to risk his own safety and political career to visit the hostages in Iran in 1979. While in Iran, Hansen saw first hand what happens to political prisoners, who were beaten mercilessly, who had finger and toe nails ripped out by the roots and who had been shackled until they were permanently disabled physically.

Hansen has also experienced first hand the same inhumane torture and it happened to him in the most "civilized" nation on earth, the only difference being that Hansen was denied treatment and pain-killers and had to rip his own deformed and infected toenails out.

.....end of forwarded article..... .

"It is not the function of our Government to keep the citizen from falling into error; it is the function of the citizen to keep the Government from falling into error." U.S. Supreme Court in American Communications Association v. Douds, 339 U.S. 382,442

AND..... Silence IS Consent.....

[nitehawk@hevanet.com](mailto:nitehawk@hevanet.com)

[Back to home page](#)

[To the New World Odor Stories Page](#)



[To the New World Odor Links Page](#)

[To For the People, From the People](#)

**DEATH TO THE NEW WORLD ODOR!!!**

<http://www.raven1.net/disinfo.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## **Disinformation Agents in the Organized Stalking and Electronic Harassment Arena**

**Eleanor White  
January 9, 2008**

HEAR [Voice of America interview](#) as an example of one type of disinformation tactic, pulling the listeners' attention away from a deliberate crime against individuals, and on to a "softer" crime against the general public.

SEE ALSO [Kathleen Sullivan's comments](#)

I am not an expert in this. However, one can be circumspect about disinformation activity without being an expert by just keeping a few common sense precepts in mind.

Disinformation agents are people working for the organized stalking and electronic harassment perpetrators whose job it is to prevent the truth from getting out. It is important that those who have only recently realized they are being targetted understand that slick and seemingly helpful and credible people do exist who are working to prevent our members from ever seeing freedom again.

Never underestimate their ability to do just that. Massive black budget operations for decades have brought the very best in psychological warfare specialists to either assist the disinfo agents or to actually be disinfo agents. We are up against the best there is.

I am not trained in psychological warfare, but anyone who takes the time to take a second, more critical look at information supplied by every writer or speaker on the organized stalking and electronic harassment issue can develop a reasonably good "B.S. detector". You have to make critical thinking - that is, asking yourself if a given piece of information is "too good to be true" or if it jibes with all our experiences - a daily habit. Time will do the rest.

We know from our [MKULTRA](#) colleagues that disinfo agents often set themselves up as "helpers", "counsellors" or book authors seemingly supporting the victims. In fact, some of these "support people" hang out with the victims and attend their conferences, where they may try to trigger previous hypnotic programming, and confuse the issues. Ask any MKULTRA survivor who has attended conferences to tell you about this.

The [FBI's COINTELPRO](#) activities involved doing exactly the same thing. They infiltrated Viet Nam war protest groups, or black power groups, sowed confusion and discord with constant lies and counterfeit communications from leaders. Breaking in to organizational headquarters and character assassination was routine.

So this is not anything new.

Here are some activities you can expect from disinfo agents:

- Frequently referring to statements and proffered information from organized stalking and electronic harassment targets as "beliefs".
- Stating that they are a victim, but doing things that someone targetted would almost certainly not do. Example: Telling other victims they are not victims and that they "should find another hobby."
- Flooding of email forums and newsgroups with postings - in some instances, to such an extent it is hard to find comments by others.
- Proffering of solutions too good to be true, or which ignore widely observed phenomena, or experiments showing the solution is inadequate. Example: "Wearing a foil beanie will protect you from organized stalking and electronic harassment signals", or, guaranteeing solutions based on conventional EM signals.
- Writing articles which contain good information, but which also contain either outright falsehoods or vagueness calculated to confuse a "new" victim or member of the public.
- Attempting to "explain" organized stalking and electronic harassment as other than a deliberate program of harassment. Mainly by finding "alternative theories" that may (sort of) explain each effect but do not explain the full set of effects. These "explanations" consistently ignore the frequency of effects, and the bizarre, constant street theater, break-ins and sabotage at home and at work.
- Sending certain individuals large volumes of emails, especially argumentative, endlessly repetitive or distracting, with the purpose of tying up the recipient's time.
- Excessive nitpicking of details, especially on minor points, as a courtroom lawyer might do in trying to get his client off on a "technicality".

Experimenting with countermeasures based on conventional signals certainly does no harm, provided the experimenter has a comfortable income. Where the disinfo agent might reveal him/herself is if he/she GUARANTEES success. While there is a rare chance someone might find a successful conventional countermeasure, a truly friendly colleague will recognize that money and time spent are entirely at the spender's risk, with no guarantee.

Here's a classic example of a paragraph from a disinfo agent in a letter to the editor of a major news magazine, commenting on an article on schizophrenia, but describing a organized stalking and electronic harassment experiment:

"If externally-sourced and heard only by the ("schizophrenic") subject, we would speculate a deliberate attack of unknown, but certainly sadistic, motive is occurring which drives victims such as Yates and others to horrendous acts. The method involved is also unknown but might be accounted for by technology (not likely since this has been going on for centuries) or focussed group human remote influence. ..."

In this case, the disinfo agent cleverly does two things:

- In the larger letter, which is scholarly in style and contains the names of PhD researchers who participated in a mind control experiment, this paragraph states the writer's opinion that even in the case of deliberate voice to skull attacks, the method is not likely technology, which we know is not true.

- By sending a letter to the editor in response to an article specifically on schizophrenia, the disinfo agent cleverly gets the magazine's editors as well as the public to associate organized stalking and electronic harassment with schizophrenia, total rubbish, aimed at setting us back years in our fight for freedom.

The above examples do not GUARANTEE the person involved is a disinfo agent, but should act as caution flags. One thing it's important to do is not spend so much emotion and time on "witch hunting" that you wear yourself down worrying about disinfo agents. All this writeup aims to do is advise a degree of caution similar to that used to avoid financial scams.

See also [Facts, Fact Sources, and the "Poison Pill" Disinfo Tactic](#).

And by the way, I don't think there is "a disinfo agent behind every garbage can"!

E. W.

SEE ALSO [Kathleen Sullivan's comments](#)

# THE INVISIBLE HAND OF THE MEDIA

**"You can change the channel but you cannot change the news."**

---

"A national survey of fifty local television newscasts by the Rocky Mountain Media Watch, a Denver-based nonprofit group, revealed what viewers already knew," charges Carl Jensen, author of *Censored 1996*. "Local TV news focuses on crime, disasters, sensational visuals, weather, sports, promotions and ads -- to the exclusion of real news."

With local television stations all reporting the same news simultaneously, one claiming the title "news leader", another billing itself as the one with "total news", it is apparently becoming more difficult for the public to distinguish one from the other--or from common entertainment, according to former [CIA](#) agent, Philip Agee.

"Television news is show business," declares Agee in his book, *On the Run*, Lyle Stuart Inc., 1987, "designed to entertain and intentionally or not, programmed to keep people ignorant." With an observation as this written ten years ago, George Orwell's prophetic world where "ignorance is strength" no longer seems a prophetic forecast, but a present reality.

Surfing between channels, seeking a different perspective on a particular news story, or to even see a different story, one can easily observe that not only are the reports worded nearly identically, but the photography, in many cases, is identical.

A logically sardonic question could be posed as to why the waste of resources? Why not pool them into one reporting agency and charge the advertisers two or three times the standard fee based on how many news sources were eliminated in the consolidation?

The answer, other than the obvious monetary considerations, perhaps lies with Carl Jensen's assessment of Adolph Hitler's philosophy of information control--"More than half a century ago Hitler said the masses take a long time to understand and remember, thus it is necessary to repeat the message time and time and time again. The public must be conditioned to accept the claims that are made...no matter how outrageous or false those claims might be." *Censored 1996*.

Last month Good Morning America reported that a state governor announced the Fig Newton as his state's official fruit cookie. The comment made by the program's host, amidst much laughter was, "You'd think the Governor would have a few better things to do." With such an observation, would it not seem logical that Good Morning America would have much better items to report on?

"If, however, the public does not receive all the information it needs to make informed decisions," Jensen claims, "then some form of news blackout is taking place...some issues are overlooked (what we call 'censored') and other issues are over-covered (what we call 'junk food news')."

Why does a boxer's bitten ear receive local and nationwide coverage, but we are never told about presidential [Executive Orders](#) that affect the entire nation? Why does the case of a slain child beauty queen receive daily updates, but UN sanctions that starve thousands during their "peacekeeping" operations, receive only a passing mention? One can receive minute detail on the actions of a homosexual serial killer involving a nationwide hunt for a man possibly dressed as a woman, but UN soldiers camouflaged as [peacekeepers](#) are scarcely reported?

Aldous Huxley in his book, *Brave New World*, observes, "The greatest triumphs of propaganda have been accomplished, not by doing something, but by refraining from doing. Great is truth, but still greater, from a practical point of view, is silence about truth." A child's death is certainly a tragedy. A bitten ear is painful, yet things that affect an entire nation or the world are seldom, if ever, covered. Truth, it seems, is destined to be forever buried under a flood of "cookies".

### **RULED BY MONEY NOT TRUTH**

Peter Phillips observes in his book, *Censored 1997*, why it is so difficult in this age of information to obtain true, pertinent facts that have a distinct impact upon the lives of this country's citizens?

"Corporate-owned media outlets tend to ignore or dismiss stories that run counter to corporate interests...", Phillips observes. "Why does a particular story not receive the coverage it deserves in the media? While a variety of reasons may be at cause, foremost among them...seems to be conflict of interest issues involving the financial concerns of major media advertisers."

Walter Cronkite, intimately aware that the news media is controlled by money, laments, "Those who permit such pressure to be exerted clearly are thinking purely of their pocketbooks and that alone -- not of the people's rights to know or necessity to know -- and I abhor it." Apparently, the hand that pays the news media controls the mouthpiece as well. It does not appear to be a question only of news gathering costs being supported by advertisers. The advertisers themselves are the apparent determiners of what is newsworthy based exclusively upon monetary considerations.

When this ethic is applied to [multi-national corporations](#) whose yearly revenue arguably exceeds the national budget of most third world countries, the stakes are raised to a level that far exceeds merely the success or failure in the marketplace of a new model of automobile or a diet pill.

"In the United States, in particular," says Benjamin Ginsberg, Director of the Center for Governmental Studies at Johns Hopkins University, "the ability of the upper and upper-middle classes to dominate the marketplace of ideas has generally allowed these strata to shape the entire society's perception of political reality and the range of realistic political and social possibilities. While westerners usually equate the marketplace with freedom of opinion, the hidden hand of the market can be almost as potent an instrument of control as the iron fist of the state." (From *The Captive Public*, New York: Basic Books, 1986).

While news is driven by advertising sales, there is another aspect to the proliferation of media censorship. "...A significant reason...stories were not covered has to do with the conglomeration of the mainstream press," says Peter Phillips in his introduction to the 1997

volume of Project Censored. "This has resulted in fewer media outlets, increased pressure on news divisions to produce higher ratings and profits...."

The Telecommunications Deregulation Bill, signed into law February of 1996 by President Clinton, generated significant opposition due to a piece of legislation tacked onto it called the Communications Decency Act (CDA). Most of the opposition to the bill resulted from fears of censorship, but few recognized that the CDA allowed for the creation of virtual monopolies in the communications arena from the purchase of multiple media outlets by large corporations. General Electric's ownership of the National Broadcasting Corporation with all its subsidiaries, for example, ensures that anything NBC airs will not run counter to GE's policies or conflict with its revenue base. The same principle would necessarily apply to Time Warner's ownership of Turner Broadcasting, Disney's takeover of ABC and Westinghouse's control of CBS.

### **MANIPULATORS OF THE MASSES**

"Those who manipulate the organized habits and opinions of the masses constitute an invisible government which is the true ruling power of our country", wrote Edward Bernays, assistant to William Paley, founder of CBS. "...We are dominated by a relatively small number of persons...."

"...Media corporations, practicing 'press release' journalism, have become dependent on established sources of information available through government and corporate channels. These channels sanitize and spin the news to reflect their special interests, and downsized news organizations do not expend resources to do the in-depth investigative news gathering necessary to counter these packaged versions of the news. Therefore, stories that run counter to major corporate or governmental messages tend to be ignored or discounted." *Censored 1997*.

Does a larger portrait of corporate intent emerge from this? For example, would General Electric, previously one of the nation's leading manufacturers of nuclear reactors, have allowed NBC to disseminate accurate, in-depth news critical of nuclear power? Is it also realistic to think that a government bent on world dominion would allow news releases of national and international importance if that news would prove counterproductive to its political agenda?

By observing history, can we not see that governmental and media censorship is greatest when efforts at major national control are being undertaken? Walter Cronkite addressed the issue of governmental control of the press and information flow when he said, "Limitations on press freedom are imposed by the government itself despite the very clear wording of the First Amendment that there shall be 'no law abridging the freedom of speech or of the press.'

"The government limits freedom of information through secrecy, the almost uncontrolled use of the document classification privilege," Cronkite continued in his introduction to *Censored 1996*. "It limits freedom also by limiting access to news sources. The government limits freedom when it, as the courts have from time to time, forces revelation of reporters' sources, a process which can cut off valuable, perhaps unique springs of information. And there is what I consider to be the greatest threat to freedom of information: the government licensing of broadcasting."

"A 1975 study on 'governability of democracies' by the Trilateral Commission concluded that the media have become a 'notable new source of national power,' writes Noam Chomsky in his book, *Necessary Illusions*. Samuel Huntington, a professor of international politics at Harvard and the chairman of Harvard's Institute for Strategic Planning said, in his book, *The Crisis of Democracy*, "Truman had been able to govern the country with the cooperation of a relatively small number of Wall Street lawyers and bankers." (New York University, 1975). World bankers, by pulling a few simple levers that control the flow of money, can make or break entire economies. By controlling press releases of economic strategies that shape national trends, the power elite are able to not only tighten their stranglehold on this nation's economic structure, but can extend that control world wide.

Those possessing such power would logically want to remain in the background, invisible to the average citizen. Expressing that very sentiment, David Rockefeller, founder of the aforementioned Trilateral Commission in June of 1991, addressed a meeting of that organization.

"We are grateful to *The Washington Post*, *The New York Times*, *Time Magazine*," Rockefeller told them, "and other great publications whose directors have attended our meetings and respected their promises of discretion for almost forty years. It would have been impossible for us to develop our plan for the world if we had been subject to the bright lights of publicity during those years. But, the world is now more sophisticated and prepared to march towards a world government. The supranational sovereignty of an intellectual elite and world bankers is surely preferable to the national autodetermination [read as "democracy"] practiced in past centuries."

"...A handful of us," wrote Walter Cronkite, again from his introduction to *Censored 1996*, "determine what will be on the evening news broadcasts, or, for that matter, in the *New York Times* or *Washington Post* or *Wall Street Journal*.... Indeed it is a handful of us with this awesome power.... And those [news stories] available to us already have been culled and re-culled by persons far outside our control."

## **A SICK NATION**

### **"WE ARE AS SICK AS OUR SECRETS" Kitty Dukakis**

A national survey published in *The Day America Told the Truth*, (Prentice Hall, New York, N.Y. 1991, Patterson and Kim) reveals the true character of the American people. The polls for the survey were taken assuring anonymity to the respondents so the public felt free to reveal itself. The results indicated that, "91% of us lie regularly.... The majority of us find it hard to get through a single week without lying. One in five can't make it through a single day--and we are talking about conscious, premeditated lies.... Lying does empower us to be people we aren't. It gives us the illusion of control. There are more serious liars right now (liars who do harm) than at any time in our nation's past. Lying has become a cultural trait in America. Lying is embedded in our national character. That hasn't really been understood around the world. Americans lie about everything -- and usually for no good reason." The book went on to say that of the remaining 9%, less than half would not lie because it was morally wrong. An obvious conclusion can be drawn from this data that it is not politicians, world bankers, FCC directors, presidents, the press or "someone else" who lie to get control. It is woven throughout the moral fabric of our society.



The government cloaks its secrets under the guise of "national security"; [world bankers](#) keep secrets for economic gain; the media protects its "sources" and secrets to keep its "presses" rolling; advertisers censor the news to protect product sales from damaging publicity. Occasionally, those manufacturers allow certain negative information to reach the public about a product, as in the recent fen-phen and Redux drug revelation, because to do so gives the appearance of forthrightness--also to do otherwise, in some circumstances, would be more damaging than the truth. One can be assured, however, in the light of the 1991 survey, that concern for the welfare of humanity is not the driving force behind any spasm of necessary honesty by product manufacturers, or any other sector of U.S. culture for that matter.

Can it not be concluded that the news that is finally released is so thoroughly sifted to protect government, corporate and media interests that "state cookies" and "bitten ears" are about the only substantive information that survives?

With 91% of the public habitual liars, according to the aforementioned poll, can one expect anything but intense moral and national sickness from such pervasive national lying? When 91% of a nation is infected with epidemic dishonesty, should it be surprising to witness moral sickness and declination in every part of its society?

"In fact, the way some people talk about trying to do without lies," according to Patterson and Kim, "you'd think that they were smokers trying to get through a day without a cigarette." It appears that the paparazzi, advertisers, multi-national companies and the government all supply the nation with lies just to feed its insatiable hunger for entertainment and frivolity. The citizens of this nation apparently require frequent, routine injections of lies into their moral bloodstream in order to satisfy a growing addiction to this fantasy and make-believe. Truth has become as unpopular as cold turkey to an addict because it carries with it a natural tendency to sobriety and responsibility.

From the [Protocols](#) we find an almost prophetic description, written over a hundred years ago, of the lightning rush of society to the brink of eternal ruin:

"Every man aims at power, everyone would like to become a dictator if only he could, and rare indeed are the men who would not be willing to sacrifice the welfare of all for the sake of securing their own welfare....In applying our principles let attention be paid to the [character](#) of the people in whose country you live....What is the part played by the press today? It serves to excite and inflame those passions which are needed [that already exist] for our purpose....It [the media] is often vapid, unjust, mendacious, and the majority of the public have not the slightest idea what ends the press really serves....Literature and journalism are two of the most important educative forces, and therefore our government will become proprietor of the majority of the journals. This will neutralize the injurious influence of the privately owned press and will put us in possession of the tremendous influence upon the public mind....

"In order that the masses may not guess what they themselves are about, we further distract them with amusements, games, pastimes, passions, extravagance and wealth....Growing more and more disaccustomed to reflect and form any opinion of their own, people will begin to talk in the same tone as we because we alone shall be offering them new directions for thought."

**THE MEDIA IS ONLY A MIRROR**

It is easy to point at a governor and laugh at his frivolity. It is easy to point at a large corporation as the perpetrator of media [conspiracies](#). It is easy to point at the new world order conspirators and blame them for our social and cultural sickness. But should the citizens of this nation be looking at a source outside themselves for the problem when it is determined to be the national character--a condition for which the individual is ultimately responsible?

Is it not true that one has only the government one chooses? Withholding the truth and telling lies for gain or security is not what is perpetrated upon us but, rather, what this nation has become. The invisible government is seen only by those with eyes to see. It is an unseen stamp in the forehead (the thinking) and upon the hand (what is done).

"Also it causes all, both small and great, both rich and poor, both free and slave, to be marked on the right hand or the forehead....This calls for wisdom: let him who has understanding reckon the number of the beast, for it is a human number." Revelation 13:16 & 18.

---

Written 9/18/97

[\[Top of Feature\]](#)

[\[Home page\]](#)

Copyright © 1997, The WINDS. ALL  
RIGHTS RESERVED.

<http://www.TheWinds.org>

Contact The WINDS [webmaster](#).

<http://www.raven1.net/doj-ot-1.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## US Dept of Justice Mentions MC Reports

As many as 720 complaints relating to what we call "mind control" effects have been acknowledged by the U.S. Department of Justice. What is noteworthy is the NUMBER of complaints. And I am sure it's only a fraction of the full number. A light at the end of the tunnel?

---

Date: Fri, 27 Feb 2004 17:28:17 -0800 (PST)  
From: harlan girard  
Subject: Report to Congress

Dear Prisoners: The Inspector General of the Department of Justice issued a report on January 27, 2004 concerning alleged violations of civil rights and civil liberties under the USA Patriot Act. In categorizing the complaints received during the June 14, 2003 through December 15, 2003 period, a separate category was established titled, "Number of 'unrelated' complaints: 720".

Footnote 5 on page 4 of the Report explains exactly what this means.

"Complaints in this category cite no improper act by a DOJ employee or contractor or no discernible nexus between the alleged conduct of the DOJ employee/contractor to any Section 1001-related civil rights or civil liberties violation. Examples of this category include complaints that the government is broadcasting harmful electronic signals to individuals, claims that the government is intercepting dreams, and allegations that the government is using subliminal messages to force people to engage in certain acts."

The whole Report is available on line at

<http://www.usdoj.gov/oig/special/0401a/final.pdf>

Sincerely, Harlan Girard

If that link fails, [click here](#).

<http://www.raven1.net/drbyrd.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## Mary Ann Stratton on Dr. Eldon Byrd

From: Mary Ann Stratton  
Subject: Dr. Byrd

Hi Everyone,

I have not been online that much since I been traveling most of this past week. I heard about Eldon being sick from Cheryl and got in contact with Eldon as soon as I was able to. We talked for a short time about his cancer and what the doctors were going to do which was all still questionable. He hoped he could heal and fight this but soon after his biopsy he passed away.

I am still emotional about his passing and have not wanted to write to everyone but I know I have to.

I first met Eldon 2 years ago. I spent months talking to him about coming to lecture in California and he finally accepted my proposal. When he arrived he was so enthusiastic about being able to speak on the subject of Electromagnetic energy weapons and scalar waves and their effect on human beings and animals.

He couldn't believe that we had a forum to speak out about these subjects and thought it was great that we were having this lecture.

After the lecture a huge group of us were able to go to dinner with him and we talked about many subjects.

I learned so much from his visit.

Since that time we have worked together on trying to test his device he developed to shield against ELF, Scalar, and microwave. This device worked for some and not for others. Mike Duffy and others will not go anywhere without this device. I am very sensitive to it and Eldon and I talked extensively about changing it so it would work for me. He tested the device on me over and over again attempting to change it so it works.

I also asked Eldon to write the White letter for Cheryl that is posted on her website. He did so willingly.

Then Cheryl accessed him with the Blue box and Fred. Cheryl made arrangements for victims from all over the U.S. and Eldon to be in San Francisco to participate in a research project to hear the voices.

He was going to try to listen to voices that are projected into a persons head by the government. He has picked up voices in several people and has spent many hours working on this project with Fred. He still has many pages of paperwork that he was supposed to send to Cheryl.

Since the time he had attended my lecture he has assisted our group of government harassed and tortured victims with such compassion, enthusiasm, and expertise, and with more effort than anyone I know in

such a short amount of time. He was trying to save us.

It has been an honor to know him and I know God has a place for him in Heaven. I will miss him.

Bye,

Mary Ann

controlledamerica2@yahoo.com

<http://www.raven1.net/dreamach.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

**Original link:** [http://www.wired.com/news/gizmos/0,1452,62004,00.html?tw=wn\\_story\\_related](http://www.wired.com/news/gizmos/0,1452,62004,00.html?tw=wn_story_related)

## **Sweet Dreams Made by Machine**

**by Louise Knapp**

SEE PHOTOS AT END OF THIS ARTICLE

02:00 AM Jan. 23, 2004 PT

A new gadget designed to help people shape their nightly slumber means dreams could be full of whatever the sleeper desires -- whether it be a date with a movie star or winning gold at the Olympics.

Standing 35 centimeters tall, the supposed nightmare banisher has been dubbed Yumemi Kobo -- Japanese for "dream workshop" -- by its creator, Japanese toymaker Takara.

The dream machine comes equipped with a voice recorder, array of lights, picture frame, fragrance dispenser, selection of internally stored background music, two speakers and a timer.

Working in conjunction, these components allow users to design their dreams through multisensory stimuli of scents, sounds and more.

"The general concept is you'd sit down with it for a few minutes before you go to bed," said Peter Harwood, senior marketing manager with Takara USA. Once this is done, he added, you are ready to visit Venice in your dreams.

First, users attach a photograph or image of a desired dream to the Yumemi Kobo.

Then the hopeful dreamers concentrate on the image, playing out the desired dream in their head while making a voice recording of key words describing their fantasy.

Next they insert one of the dream machine's scents in the fragrance dispenser and select accompanying music from the tracks offered in the device's database.

"These (selections) are based on research done by sleep researchers who have an idea of what fragrances and music relaxes people the most -- so there is a logic behind the selections," Harwood said. "For most, listening to Guns N' Roses is not the way to go."

Now the dreamers are ready to hit the sack. They turn on the dream machine, and it starts to lull them to sleep with soft lights and serenades.

During the next eight hours, while the Yumemi Kobo's owner snoozes, the device is set to activate periodically in accordance with the user's REM sleep, the period associated with dreaming, during which the sleeper's eyeballs jerk rapidly.

"REM occurs for around an hour, an hour and a half. The machine estimates when most people achieve this," Harwood said.

This is when the dream controller is at its most active. It plays the selected music, releases the fragrance and repeats the recorded phrase. All are geared to trigger the desired dream in the sleeping subject.

Despite all this activity, Harwood said, the would-be dreamer doesn't lose any beauty sleep.

"You would think it would be distracting, but the key is that it operates on a timer that coincides with REM. It basically doesn't do anything until you are in REM phase, and then these things are very low-key," he said.

Eight hours later, sleep time is over. The dream machine gently awakens its owner with dim lights and soft music to avoid startling the sleeper and causing the dream to be forgotten.

"The way it's set up right now, it goes through a cycle of music and scents that build in a crescendo. Then it brings you out of your dream in a way you don't forget your dream -- there is no cold-water reality, but a gentle awakening," Harwood said.







<http://www.raven1.net/drkild-1.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## **In Memoriam: Dr. Rauni Kilde's Mother**

Received by email from Dr. Kilde, February 18, 2004:

A comment to Eleanor: I have been blocked in many ways trying to write you, so I am trying through this email: YES, do put my mother on the list her name was Eeva Valve. At her deathbed I promised her I will try to do everything possible to expose this torture of innocent people.

It was just awful what they did and I could not prevent it. The day after a very beautiful funeral service I, my houseguest and cats and dog were badly POISONED for several days by a strong poison. I have experienced this poison before but never so strong. We have been in bed for a week with no energy, vomiting, headache and we are not well yet. But we will survive and after taking my mother's ashes to Finland I will go on a long vacation. Maybe India, Jamaica or somewhere warm anyway.

Other types of pressure, harassment and theft started right on the day of the funeral.

- Greetings Rauni Kilde--

<http://www.raven1.net/ebrain.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

[Site Index Page](#)

# **ELECTRONICS & BRAIN CONTROL**

**Excerpted From**

**Popular Electronics Magazine**

**July 1973, Vol. 4, Number 1**

**by L. George Lawrence**

Comments by Eleanor White: This article is excerpted mainly to provide experimenters and researchers with leads toward much better quality evidence that electronic mind control works. This article is NOT rigorously enough referenced that it will stand as evidence by itself.

Only those paragraphs which are of high relevancy have been transcribed; the article is long and since it is not a courtroom- ready document, I won't be adding to this transcription.

Items in square brackets [ ] are comments inserted by me to clarify the original text.

---

[pg 65]

It is time that we closely examined brain control now that scientists are actively seeking to unravel the mysteries that shroud that miniature bioelectric giant known as the human brain. Elements of brain control can already be found in anti-collision radar technology involving birds.

It has also been substantiated that pumping energy in the gigahertz range of frequencies through human heads, subjects can suddenly "hear" without using their ears.

[See Allan Frey's paper](#)

[SNIP]

[pg 66]

It was during these [Frey] studies that a profoundly important discovery was made: Deaf subjects often had the ability to hear radio frequency sound. The clinical criterion was that, if a given person could hear audio above 5 kHz [higher range of a piano] by bone or air conduction, then radio frequency sound could be heard as well.

This and related work has resulted in the manufacture of radio frequency [!!] type hearing aids for the deaf, one of which is made by LISTENING INC.,

6 Garden Street, Arlington, Mass., and is known as the Neurophone Model GPF-1. [Not Flanagan's Neurophone] It operates at 100 kHz [about five times the normal maximum hearing frequency] and employs crystal control.

[pg 67]

These observations tie in with the fact that some individuals can detect radio programs through fillings in their teeth. This phenomenon was technically **verified** by interposing shields between respective people who exhibited this effect and the modulated radio frequency sources.

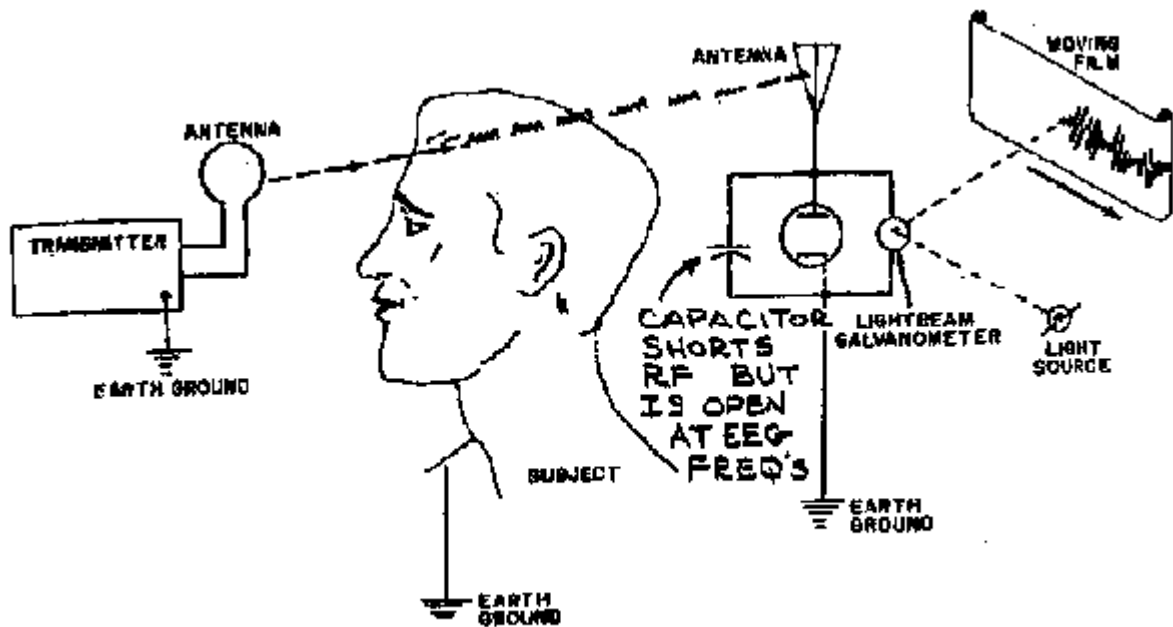
["Modulation" means "changes" are made to an otherwise steady signal.]

When the lower half of the head was **covered**, including the maxillary dental area, the radio frequency sound was perceived. The sound **ceased** on covering the **top** half of the head. While the mechanism responsible for this phenomenon is only imperfectly understood, **it can be assumed to be the result of DIRECT cortical stimulation.**

[In other words, even when the sound seems to be coming from the teeth, it is actually being directly received and interpreted in the brain, not the teeth.]

[SNIP]

[pg 68]



**Fig. 4. Cazzamalli's brain-wave detector of some years ago is illustrated here.**

**Brain-Wave Detection.** Some 40-odd years ago, university professor F. Cazzamalli started publishing papers on the subject of brain-wave detection [using radio signals] and implied that he had detected radiations from the mind. [See image above.]

As shown in Fig. 4, he placed his subjects in a shielded room (or Faraday cage), emanated VHF radio waves through their heads, and claimed to have recorded "beat frequencies" obtained with an untuned receiver consisting of a galena crystal or diode tube [same thing for practical purposes], a fixed capacitor, an antenna, and a sensitive light beam galvanometer. [A "galvanometer" is a voltmeter; light beam types show up in physics labs and are one of the most sensitive types of voltmeter.]

The trouble is that Cazzamalli never mentioned transmitter power in his somewhat unprofessional papers [that's why we can't use this experiment directly as standalone evidence]. His oscillograms meant to show variations

of the "beat" when his subjects were emotionally aroused or engaged in creative tasks when they were in the Faraday cage. ["Beat" as used by Cazzamalli refers to EEG-frequency, i.e. ELF, traces.]

Later he told an astounded world that his subjects would hallucinate when under the influence of his "oscillatori telegrafica", it's frequency being around 300 MHz at the time. [Aviation radios are in this range.]

Tom Jaski, a noted science writer and engineer duplicated some of Cazzamalli's work with a modern low-power oscillator that was swept from 300 MHz to 600 MHz. [Cell phones start at over 900 MHz.]

His subjects could not see the dial. They were told to sound off as soon as they felt something unusual. At a certain frequency range - varying between 380 MHz adn 500 MHz - the subjects repeatedly indicated points with exact accuracy in as many as 14 out of 15 trials. At these "individual" ...

[pg 69]

...frequencies, the same subjects announced having experienced pulsing sensations in the brain, ringing in the ears, and an odd desire to *bite* the experimenters. [I'd like to do that anyway - preferably using a hungry alligator!]

The oscillator's output power was only a few **milliwatts**, while the oscillator itself was located several feet away from the subjects.

**[Any experimenters out there want to try this? Milliwatts are quite safe for short term expermiments. Kids' walkie talkies are 50 to 100 milliwatts, for example.]**

[SNIP]

---

[Site Index Page](#)

IN THE LATE 1980's, IN A DECISION IT PROBABLY REGRETS, THE US PROMPTED NEW ZEALAND TO JOIN A NEW AND HIGHLY SECRET GLOBAL INTELLIGENCE SYSTEM. HAGER'S INVESTIGATION INTO IT AND HIS DISCOVERY OF THE ECHELON DICTIONARY HAS REVEALED ONE OF THE WORLD'S BIGGEST, MOST CLOSELY HELD INTELLIGENCE PROJECTS. THE SYSTEM ALLOWS SPY AGENCIES TO MONITOR MOST OF THE WORLD'S TELEPHONE, E-MAIL, AND TELEX COMMUNICATIONS.

by Nicky Hager  
from his book SECRET POWER  
Covert Action Quarterly No. 59

For 40 years, New Zealand's largest intelligence agency, the Government Communications Security Bureau (GCSB) the nation's equivalent of the US National Security Agency (NSA) had been helping its Western allies to spy on countries throughout the Pacific region, without the knowledge of the New Zealand public or many of its highest elected officials. What the NSA did not know is that by the late 1980s, various intelligence staff had decided these activities had been too secret for too long, and were providing me with interviews and documents exposing New Zealand's intelligence activities. Eventually, more than 50 people who work or have worked in intelligence and related fields agreed to be interviewed.

The activities they described made it possible to document, from the South Pacific, some alliance-wide systems and projects which have been kept secret elsewhere. Of these, by far the most important is ECHELON.

Designed and coordinated by NSA, the ECHELON system is used to intercept ordinary e-mail, fax, telex, and telephone communications carried over the world's telecommunications networks. Unlike many of the electronic spy systems developed during the Cold War, ECHELON is designed primarily for non-military targets: governments, organizations, businesses, and individuals in virtually every country. It potentially affects every person communicating between (and sometimes within) countries anywhere in the world.

It is, of course, not a new idea that intelligence organizations tap into e-mail and other public telecommunications networks. What was new in the material leaked by the New Zealand intelligence staff was precise information on where the spying is done, how the system works, its capabilities and shortcomings, and many details such as the code names.

The ECHELON system is not designed to eavesdrop on a particular individual's e-mail or fax link. Rather, the system works by indiscriminately intercepting very large quantities of communications and using computers to identify and extract messages of interest from the mass of unwanted ones. A chain of secret interception facilities has been established around the world to tap into all the major components of the international telecommunications networks. Some monitor communications satellites, others land-based communications networks, and others radio communications. ECHELON links together all these facilities, providing the US and its allies with the ability to intercept a large proportion of the communications on the planet.

The computers at each station in the ECHELON network automatically search through the millions of messages intercepted for ones containing pre-programmed keywords. Keywords include all the names, localities, subjects, and so on that might be mentioned. Every word of every message intercepted at each station gets automatically searched whether or not a specific telephone number or e-mail address is on the list.

The thousands of simultaneous messages are read in "real time" as they pour into the station, hour after hour, day after day, as the computer finds intelligence needles in telecommunications haystacks.

## **SOMEONE IS LISTENING**

The computers in stations around the globe are known, within the network, as the ECHELON Dictionaries. Computers that can automatically search through traffic for keywords have existed since at least the 1970s, but the ECHELON system was designed by NSA to interconnect all these computers and allow the stations to function as components of an integrated whole. The NSA and GCSB are bound together under the five-nation UKUSA signals intelligence agreement. The other three partners all with equally obscure names are the Government Communications Headquarters (GCHQ) in Britain, the Communications Security Establishment (CSE) in Canada, and the Defense Signals Directorate (DSD) in Australia.

The alliance, which grew from cooperative efforts during World War II to intercept radio transmissions, was formalized into the UKUSA agreement in 1948 and aimed primarily against the USSR. The five UKUSA agencies are today the largest intelligence organizations in their respective countries. With much of the world's business occurring by fax, e-mail, and phone, spying on these communications receives the bulk of intelligence resources. For decades before the introduction of the ECHELON system, the UKUSA allies did intelligence collection operations for each other, but each agency usually processed and analyzed the intercept from its own stations.

Under ECHELON, a particular station's Dictionary computer contains not only its parent agency's chosen keywords, but also has lists entered in for other agencies. In New Zealand's satellite interception station at Waihopai (in the South Island), for example, the computer has separate search lists for the NSA, GCHQ, DSD, and CSE in addition to its own. Whenever the Dictionary encounters a message containing one of the agencies' keywords, it automatically picks it and sends it directly to the headquarters of the agency concerned. No one in New Zealand screens, or even sees, the intelligence collected by the New Zealand station for the foreign agencies. Thus, the stations of the junior UKUSA allies function for the NSA no differently than if they were overtly NSA-run bases located on their soil.

**Every word of every message intercepted at each station gets automatically searched- whether or not a specific telephone number or e-mail address is on the list.**

The first component of the ECHELON network are stations specifically targeted on the international telecommunications satellites (Intelsats) used by the telephone companies of most countries. A ring of Intelsats is positioned around the world, stationary above the equator, each serving as a relay station for tens of thousands of simultaneous phone calls, fax, and e-mail. Five UKUSA stations have been established to intercept the communications carried by the Intelsats.

The British GCHQ station is located at the top of high cliffs above the sea at Morwenstow in Cornwall. Satellite dishes beside sprawling operations buildings point toward Intelsats above the Atlantic, Europe, and, inclined almost to the horizon, the Indian Ocean. An NSA station at Sugar Grove, located 250 kilometers southwest of Washington, DC, in the mountains of West Virginia, covers Atlantic Intelsats transmitting down toward North and South America. Another NSA station is in Washington State, 200 kilometers southwest of

Seattle, inside the Army's Yakima Firing Center. Its satellite dishes point out toward the Pacific Intelsats and to the east.

The job of intercepting Pacific Intelsat communications that cannot be intercepted at Yakima went to New Zealand and Australia. Their South Pacific location helps to ensure global interception. New Zealand provides the station at Waihopai and Australia supplies the Geraldton station in West Australia (which targets both Pacific and Indian Ocean Intelsats).

Each of the five stations' Dictionary computers has a code name to distinguish it from others in the network. The Yakima station, for instance, located in desert country between the Saddle Mountains and Rattlesnake Hills, has the COWBOY Dictionary, while the Waihopai station has the FLINTLOCK Dictionary. These code names are recorded at the beginning of every intercepted message, before it is transmitted around the ECHELON network, allowing analysts to recognize at which station the interception occurred.

New Zealand intelligence staff has been closely involved with the NSA's Yakima station since 1981, when NSA pushed the GCSB to contribute to a project targeting Japanese embassy communications. Since then, all five UKUSA agencies have been responsible for monitoring diplomatic cables from all Japanese posts within the same segments of the globe they are assigned for general UKUSA monitoring. Until New Zealand's integration into ECHELON with the opening of the Waihopai station in 1989, its share of the Japanese communications was intercepted at Yakima and sent unprocessed to the GCSB headquarters in Wellington for decryption, translation, and writing into UKUSA-format intelligence reports (the NSA provides the code breaking programs).

## **"COMMUNICATION" THROUGH SATELLITES**

The next component of the ECHELON system intercepts a range of satellite communications not carried by Intelsat. In addition to the UKUSA stations targeting Intelsat satellites, there are another five or more stations homing in on Russian and other regional communications satellites. These stations are Menwith Hill in northern England; Shoal Bay, outside Darwin in northern Australia (which targets Indonesian satellites); Leitrim, just south of Ottawa in Canada (which appears to intercept Latin American satellites); Bad Aibling in Germany; and Misawa in northern Japan.

A group of facilities that tap directly into land-based telecommunications systems is the final element of the ECHELON system. Besides satellite and radio, the other main method of transmitting large quantities of public, business,



and government communications is a combination of water cables under the oceans and microwave networks over land. Heavy cables, laid across seabeds between countries, account for much of the world's international communications. After they come out of the water and join land-based microwave networks they are very vulnerable to interception. The microwave networks are made up of chains of microwave towers relaying messages from hilltop to hilltop (always in line of sight) across the countryside. These networks shunt large quantities of communications across a country. Interception of them gives access to international undersea communications (once they surface) and to international communication trunk lines across continents. They are also an obvious target for large-scale interception of domestic communications.

**All five UKUSA agencies have been responsible for monitoring diplomatic cables from all Japanese posts.**

Because the facilities required to intercept radio and satellite communications use large aerials and dishes that are difficult to hide for too long, that network is reasonably well documented. But all that is required to intercept land-based communication networks is a building situated along the microwave route or a hidden cable running underground from the legitimate network into some anonymous building, possibly far removed. Although it sounds technically very difficult, microwave interception from space by United States spy satellites also occurs. The worldwide network of facilities to intercept these communications is largely undocumented, and because New Zealand's GCSB does not participate in this type of interception, my inside sources could not help either.

## **NO ONE IS SAFE FROM A MICROWAVE**

A 1994 expos of the Canadian UKUSA agency, *Spyworld*, co-authored by one of its former staff, Mike Frost, gave the first insights into how a lot of foreign microwave interception is done (see p. 18). It described UKUSA "embassy collection" operations, where sophisticated receivers and processors are secretly transported to their countries' overseas embassies in diplomatic bags and used to monitor various communications in foreign capitals.

Since most countries' microwave networks converge on the capital city, embassy buildings can be an ideal site. Protected by diplomatic privilege, they allow interception in the heart of the target country. The Canadian embassy collection was requested by the NSA to fill gaps in the American and British embassy collection operations, which were still occurring in many capitals around the world when Frost left the CSE in 1990. Separate sources in Australia have revealed that the DSD also engages in embassy collection. On the territory of

UKUSA nations, the interception of land-based telecommunications appears to be done at special secret intelligence facilities. The US, UK, and Canada are geographically well placed to intercept the large amounts of the world's communications that cross their territories.

The only public reference to the Dictionary system anywhere in the world was in relation to one of these facilities, run by the GCHQ in central London. In 1991, a former British GCHQ official spoke anonymously to Granada Television's *World in Action* about the agency's abuses of power. He told the program about an anonymous red brick building at 8 Palmer Street where GCHQ secretly intercepts every telex which passes into, out of, or through London, feeding them into powerful computers with a program known as "Dictionary." The operation, he explained, is staffed by carefully vetted British Telecom people: "It's nothing to do with national security. It's because it's not legal to take every single telex. And they take everything: the embassies, all the business deals, even the birthday greetings, they take everything. They feed it into the Dictionary." What the documentary did not reveal is that Dictionary is not just a British system; it is UKUSA-wide.

Similarly, British researcher Duncan Campbell has described how the US Menwith Hill station in Britain taps directly into the British Telecom microwave network, which has actually been designed with several major microwave links converging on an isolated tower connected underground into the station.

The NSA Menwith Hill station, with 22 satellite terminals and more than 4.9 acres of buildings, is undoubtedly the largest and most powerful in the UKUSA network. Located in northern England, several thousand kilometers from the Persian Gulf, it was awarded the NSA's "Station of the Year" prize for 1991 after its role in the Gulf War. Menwith Hill assists in the interception of microwave communications in another way as well, by serving as a ground station for US electronic spy satellites. These intercept microwave trunk lines and short range communications such as military radios and walkie talkies. Other ground stations where the satellites' information is fed into the global network are Pine Gap, run by the CIA near Alice Springs in central Australia and the Bad Aibling station in Germany. Among them, the various stations and operations making up the ECHELON network tap into all the main components of the world's telecommunications networks.

All of them, including a separate network of stations that intercepts long distance radio communications, have their own Dictionary computers connected into ECHELON.

In the early 1990s, opponents of the Menwith Hill station obtained large quantities of internal documents from the facility. Among the papers was a reference to an NSA computer system called Platform. The integration of all the UKUSA station computers into ECHELON probably occurred with the introduction of this system in the early 1980s. James Bamford wrote at that time about a new worldwide NSA computer network code named Platform "which will tie together 52 separate computer systems used throughout the world. Focal point, or 'host environment,' for the massive network will be the NSA headquarters at Fort Meade. Among those included in Platform will be the British SIGINT organization, GCHQ."

## **LOOKING IN THE DICTIONARY**

The Dictionary computers are connected via highly encrypted UKUSA communications that link back to computer data bases in the five agency headquarters. This is where all the intercepted messages selected by the Dictionaries end up. Each morning the specially "indoctrinated" signals intelligence analysts in Washington, Ottawa, Cheltenham, Canberra, and Wellington log on at their computer terminals and enter the Dictionary system. After keying in their security passwords, they reach a directory that lists the different categories of intercept available in the data bases, each with a four-digit code. For instance, 1911 might be Japanese diplomatic cables from Latin America (handled by the Canadian CSE), 3848 might be political communications from and about Nigeria, and 8182 might be any messages about distribution of encryption technology.

They select their subject category, get a "search result" showing how many messages have been caught in the ECHELON net on that subject, and then the day's work begins. Analysts scroll through screen after screen of intercepted faxes, e-mail messages, etc. and, whenever a message appears worth reporting on, they select it from the rest to work on. If it is not in English, it is translated and then written into the standard format of intelligence reports produced anywhere within the UKUSA network either in entirety as a "report," or as a summary or "gist."

## **INFORMATION CONTROL**

A highly organized system has been developed to control what is being searched for by each station and who can have access to it. This is at the heart of ECHELON operations and works as follows.

The individual station's Dictionary computers do not simply have a long list of keywords to search for. And they do not send all the information into some huge database that participating agencies can dip into as they wish. It is much more controlled.

The search lists are organized into the same categories, referred to by the four digit numbers. Each agency decides its own categories according to its responsibilities for producing intelligence for the network. For GCSB, this means South Pacific governments, Japanese diplomatic, Russian Antarctic activities, and so on.

The agency then works out about 10 to 50 keywords for selection in each category. The keywords include such things as names of people, ships, organizations, country names, and subject names. They also include the known telex and fax numbers and Internet addresses of any individuals, businesses, organizations, and government offices that are targets. These are generally written as part of the message text and so are easily recognized by the Dictionary computers.

The agencies also specify combinations of keywords to help sift out communications of interest. For example, they might search for diplomatic cables containing both the words "Santiago" and "aid," or cables containing the word "Santiago" but not "consul" (to avoid the masses of routine consular communications). It is these sets of words and numbers (and combinations), under a particular category, that get placed in the Dictionary computers. (Staff in the five agencies called Dictionary Managers enter and update the keyword search lists for each agency.)

*"We feel we can no longer remain silent regarding that which we regard to be gross malpractice and negligence within the establishment in which we operate."*  
-British intelligence operatives-

The whole system, devised by the NSA, has been adopted completely by the other agencies. The Dictionary computers search through all the incoming messages and, whenever they encounter one with any of the agencies' keywords, they select it. At the same time, the computer automatically notes technical details such as the time and place of interception on the piece of intercept so that analysts reading it, in whichever agency it is going to, know where it came from, and what it is. Finally, the computer writes the four-digit code (for the category with the keywords in that message) at the bottom of the message's text. This is important. It means that when all the intercepted messages end up together in the database at one of the agency headquarters, the messages on

a particular subject can be located again. Later, when the analyst using the Dictionary system selects the four - digit code for the category he or she wants, the computer simply searches through all the messages in the database for the ones which have been tagged with that number.

This system is very effective for controlling which agencies can get what from the global network because each agency only gets the intelligence out of the ECHELON system from its own numbers. It does not have any access to the raw intelligence coming out of the system to the other agencies. For example, although most of the GCSB's intelligence production is primarily to serve the UKUSA alliance, New Zealand does not have access to the whole ECHELON network. The access it does have is strictly controlled. A New Zealand intelligence officer explained: "The agencies can all apply for numbers on each other's Dictionaries. The hardest to deal with are the Americans. ... [There are] more hoops to jump through, unless it is in their interest, in which case they'll do it for you."

There is only one agency which, by virtue of its size and role within the alliance, will have access to the full potential of the ECHELON system the agency that set it up. What is the system used for? Anyone listening to official "discussion" of be forgiven for thinking that, since the end of the Cold War, the key targets of the massive UKUSA intelligence machine are terrorism, weapons proliferation, and economic intelligence. The idea that economic intelligence has become very important, in particular, has been carefully cultivated by intelligence agencies intent on preserving their post-Cold War budgets. It has become an article of faith in much discussion of intelligence. However, I have found no evidence that these are now the primary intelligence could concerns of organizations such as NSA.

## **QUICKER INTELLIGENCE, SAME MISSION**

A different story emerges after examining very detailed information I have been given about the intelligence New Zealand collects for the UKUSA allies and detailed descriptions of what is in the yards-deep intelligence reports New Zealand receives from its four allies each week. There is quite a lot of intelligence collected about potential terrorists, and there is quite a lot of economic intelligence, notably intensive monitoring of all the countries participating in GATT negotiations. But by far, the main priorities of the intelligence alliance continue to be political and military intelligence to assist the larger allies to pursue their interests around the world. Anyone and anything the particular governments are concerned about can become a target.

With capabilities so secret and so powerful, almost anything goes. For example, in June 1992, a group of current "highly placed intelligence operatives" from the British GCHQ spoke to the London Observer: "We feel we can no longer remain silent regarding that which we regard to be gross malpractice and negligence within the establishment in which we operate." They gave as examples GCHQ interception of three charitable organizations, including Amnesty International and Christian Aid. As the Observer reported: "At any time GCHQ is able to home in on their communications for a routine target request," the GCHQ source said. In the case of phone taps the procedure is known as Mantis. With telexes it is called Mayfly. By keying in a code relating to Third World aid, the source was able to demonstrate telex "fixes" on the three organizations. "It is then possible to key in a trigger word which enables us to home in on the telex communications whenever that word appears," he said. "And we can read a pre-determined number of characters either side of the keyword." Without actually naming it, this was a fairly precise description of how the ECHELON Dictionary system works. Again, what was not revealed in the publicity was that this is a UKUSA-wide system. The design of ECHELON means that the interception of these organizations could have occurred anywhere in the network, at any station where the GCHQ had requested that the four-digit code covering Third World aid be placed.

Note that these GCHQ officers mentioned that the system was being used for telephone calls. In New Zealand, ECHELON is used only to intercept written communications: fax, e-mail, and telex. The reason, according to intelligence staff, is that the agency does not have the staff to analyze large quantities of telephone conversations.

Mike Frost's expos of Canadian "embassy collection" operations described the NSA computers they used, called Oratory, that can "listen" to telephone calls and recognize when keywords are spoken. Just as we can recognize words spoken in all the different tones and accents we encounter, so too, according to Frost, can these computers. Telephone calls containing keywords are automatically extracted from the masses of other calls and recorded digitally on magnetic tapes for analysts back at agency headquarters. However, high volume voice recognition computers will be technically difficult to perfect, and my New Zealand-based sources could not confirm that this capability exists. But, if or when it is perfected, the implications would be immense. It would mean that the UKUSA agencies could use machines to search through all the international telephone calls in the world, in the same way that they do written messages. If this equipment exists for use in embassy collection, it will presumably be used in all the stations throughout the ECHELON network. It is yet to be confirmed

how extensively telephone communications are being targeted by the ECHELON stations for the other agencies.

**Britain's GCHQ intercept the communications of at least three charitable organizations, including Christian Aid and Amnesty International.**

The easiest pickings for the ECHELON system are the individuals, organizations, and governments that do not use encryption. In New Zealand's area, for example, it has proved especially useful against already vulnerable South Pacific nations which do not use any coding, even for government communications (all these communications of New Zealand's neighbors are supplied, unscreened, to its UKUSA allies). As a result of the revelations in my book, there is currently a project under way in the Pacific to promote and supply publicly available encryption software to vulnerable organizations such as democracy movements in countries with repressive governments. This is one practical way of curbing illegitimate uses of the ECHELON capabilities.

One final comment. All the newspapers, commentators, and "well placed sources" told the public that New Zealand was cut off from US intelligence in the mid-1980s. That was entirely untrue. The intelligence supply to New Zealand did not stop, and instead, the decade since has been a period of increased integration of New Zealand into the US system. Virtually everything the equipment, manuals, ways of operating, jargon, codes, and so on, used in the GCSB continues to be imported entirely from the larger allies (in practice, usually the NSA). As with the Australian and Canadian agencies, most of the priorities continue to come from the US, too.

The main thing that protects these agencies from change is their secrecy. On the day my book arrived in the book shops, without prior publicity, there was an all-day meeting of the intelligence bureaucrats in the prime minister's department trying to decide if they could prevent it from being distributed. They eventually concluded, sensibly, that the political costs were too high. It is understandable that they were so agitated.

Throughout my research, I have faced official denials or governments refusing to comment on publicity about intelligence activities. Given the pervasive atmosphere of secrecy and stonewalling, it is always hard for the public to judge what is fact, what is speculation, and what is paranoia. Thus, in uncovering New Zealand's role in the NSA-led alliance, my aim was to provide so much detail about the operations the technical systems, the daily work of individual staff members, and even the rooms in which they work inside intelligence facilities that readers could feel confident that they were getting close to the truth. I

hope the information leaked by intelligence staff in New Zealand about UKUSA and its systems such as ECHELON will help lead to change.

---

*[Back to the knowledge page.](#)*

*[Back to the main page.](#)*



## EEG-GSR Experiment Progress

as of February 7, 2001

**This document contains emails on the subject of sensing of biological effects of psycho-electronic attacks**

---

This page is to record experiments with both EEG (electro-encephalogram) and GSR (galvanic skin response) equipment. My purpose in these experiments is to find a way of detecting the \*EFFECTS\* of the classified psycho-electronic equipment, rather than the undetectable signals themselves. By using an INDEPENDENT biological entity, such as a plant as a "sympathetic" (linked by a form of ESP) detector, it may be possible to prove that harassment is taking place without having to prove the advanced signal type(s).

SUMMARY TO DATE: I'm pleased to announce that, while the results may be decoys, as of January 14, 2001 I seem to be able to hear bursts of clicks and static corresponding with perp prevention of my falling asleep. The value as evidence is still there EVEN AS DECOYS, because there is no way the decoy bursts could be perfectly, and without exception synchronized with my falling-asleep process unless I was being minutely monitored from a distance.

The following day, January 15, 2001, there were ZERO EEG hits. The perps changed to tone triggered stay-awake programming. This shows how difficult it is to obtain evidence when the perps have equipment which does not use conventional electromagnetic signals. Work continues as ideas come to light.

The measuring equipment. I'm using to date is shown as the last item on this page.

What this implies to me is that an inexpensive way to get plant (and/or body) detectors into the hands of a number of victims is probably the only way to get out from under this flatlining by my Hamilton, Ontario perps. Toward that end, there are two future projects underway (my project is not a rush project but will continue as time permits):

- I will be working on low-cost modifications to the Thought Technology Limited's PC-mouse style economy GSR (galvanic skin response) unit to make it more sensitive and lower the current required to operate.

**(Lowering the current makes it less damaging to plants, and easier on human skin.)**

- **Another electronic experimenter, is working on a design for a home-made EEG device. EEG devices are the most sensitive and require passage of virtually no current.**

**This document will continue to be updated with progress notes, however, the sensitivities required for this work will make it difficult and we are unlikely to have results quickly. Meanwhile, the [measuring equipment](#) is described below for those who would like to try to experiment on their own. Please understand that success is not guaranteed, and that the perps are always vigilant when we experiment.**

---

AUDIO-SENSING FOR OUR MEMBERS AND OTHER CIRCUITS AND WIRING TIPS:

See [audsens.htm](#) for my efforts to equip other members of our group with audio sensing capability for detection of disturbances to our bodies, house plants, and possibly pets during psycho-electronic attacks.

LESSONS LEARNED (SOME SENT OUT AS EMAILS):

In General:

In general, former U.S. Navy bio-electromagnetic researcher Dr. Eldon Byrd reported that he has done plant response experiments and that he "has never had a plant response experiment fail."

I have also found that the plants' "EEG" traces are a bit higher in terms of voltage than my own. This causes problems with sensitive equipment like EEG units because the overloading makes it impossible to detect quiet periods vs. very active periods.

To counteract this, I found that a 1-megohm potentiometer attached to terminals from which a pair of leaf electrodes were connected and at a setting of roughly 40 K shunted across the leaf, a reasonable distinction of activity vs. quiet could be made. The fine tuning on an EEG unit is "Threshold microvolts", that is, you set the microvolt level ABOVE which the unit will "click" or "warble" is used to separate quiet periods from active periods.

Use of shielded cable (microphone cable) between the EEG unit and the electrode terminals at the flower pot eliminates most of the perp static caused by my local [ELF signal](#).

BOTH TOP & BOTTOM CLAMPING SURFACES: START WITH 24 INCHES OF SMOOTH ALUMINUM FOIL. BEGIN BY FOLDING 3/8" AND KEEP FOLDING OVER UNTIL THE 24" ARE ENTIRELY FOLDED OVER. THIS SHOULD RESULT IN A FAIRLY RIGID FOLDED "BAR" ABOUT 5/8" WIDE. EACH OF TWO ELECTRODES REQUIRES TWO OF THESE 5/8" SQUARE CLAMPING PADS.

WITH SEWING NEEDLE, OPEN CENTER OF FOIL PAD TO SLIP OVER ENDS OF HAIR CLAMP. PRESSURE SHOULD KEEP IN PLACE DURING EXPERIMENTS.

#30 "WIRE WRAP" WIRE FROM RADIO SHACK. THREAD THRU HOLE MADE BY NEEDLE AND CAREFULLY TIGHTEN STRIPPED END USING NEEDLE NOSE PLIERS.

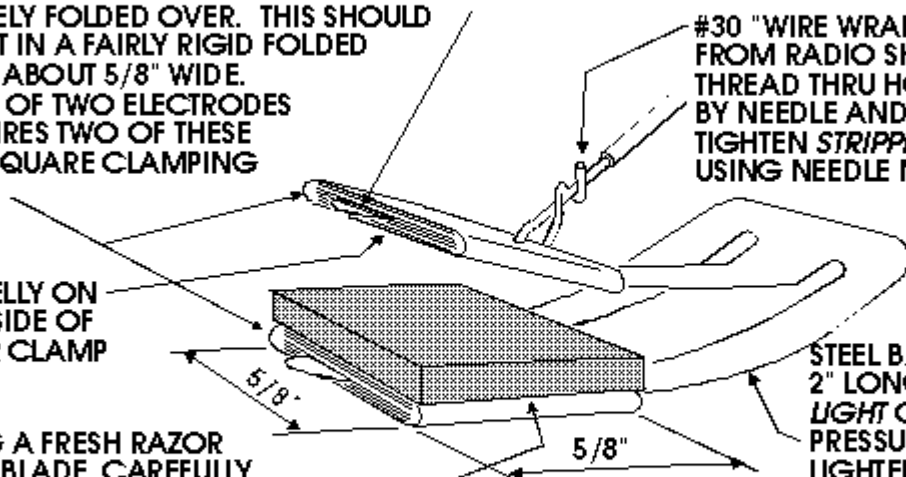
K-Y JELLY ON LEAF SIDE OF UPPER CLAMP FACE

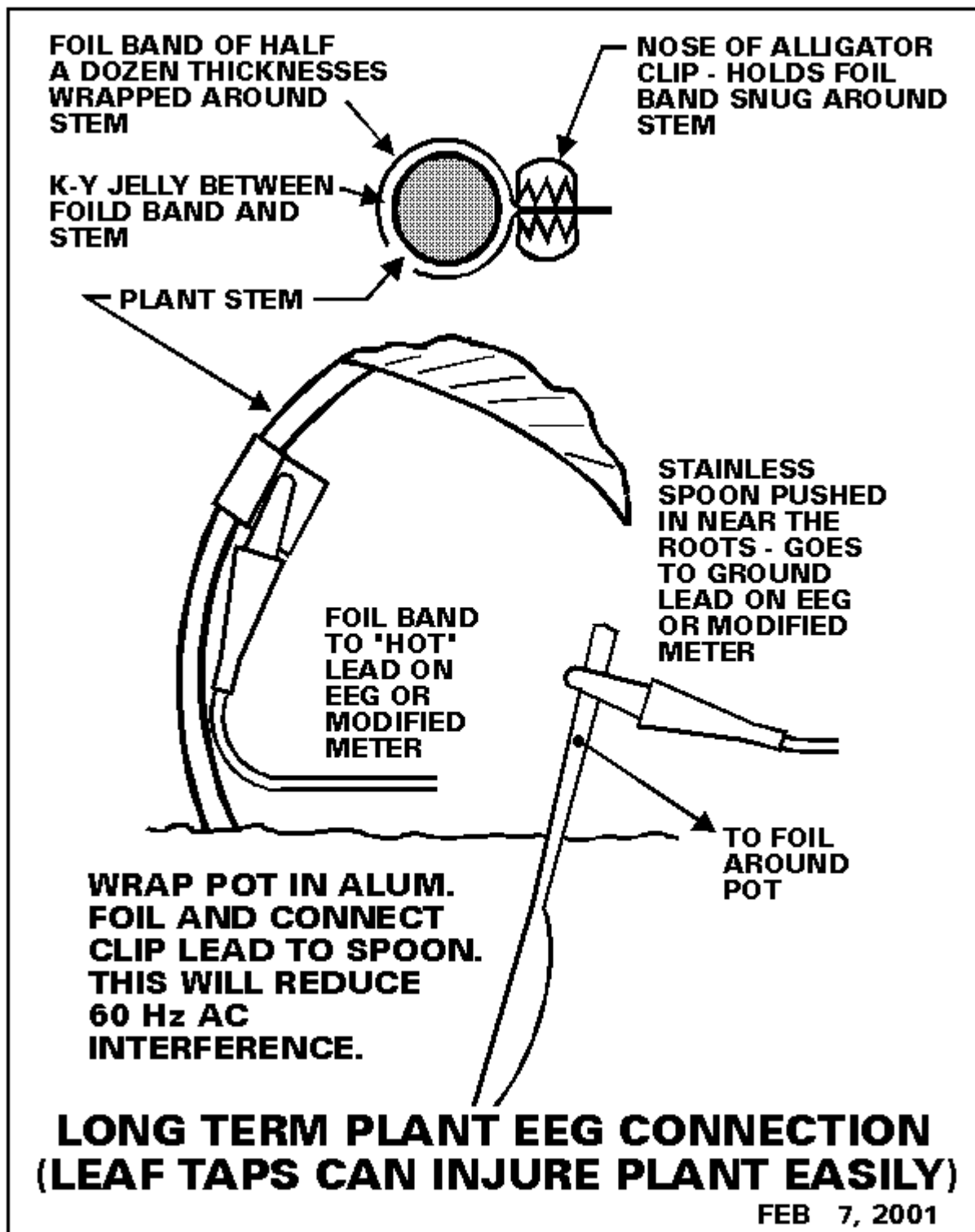
USING A FRESH RAZOR KNIFE BLADE, CAREFULLY CUT A 5/8" SQUARE BY ABOUT 1/8" THICK FOAM PAD FROM A FOAM PAINT BRUSH FOR THE BOTTOM CLAMPING SURFACE. RUBBER CEMENT IN PLACE.

STEEL BARRETTE, 2" LONG, WITH LIGHT CLAMPING PRESSURE. BEND TO LIGHTEN PRESSURE IF NECESSARY.

RECOMMEND PRODUCT #06572, GOODY PRODUCTS INC. (A NEWELL COMPANY), 600 WESTPARK DRIVE PEACHTREE CITY, GA 30269

**PLANT EEG EXPERIMENTS - "WEAK HAIR CLAMP" ELECTRODE**





Plant electrodes, per recommendation of Dr. Eldon Byrd, are "squares of aluminum" attached via "weak hair clamps". Dr. Byrd recommends no electrode paste of K-Y jelly to prevent infusion of ions (chemicals in solution) into the leaf interior. I've found after a couple of weeks that K-Y jelly does not seem to visibly harm the leaf.

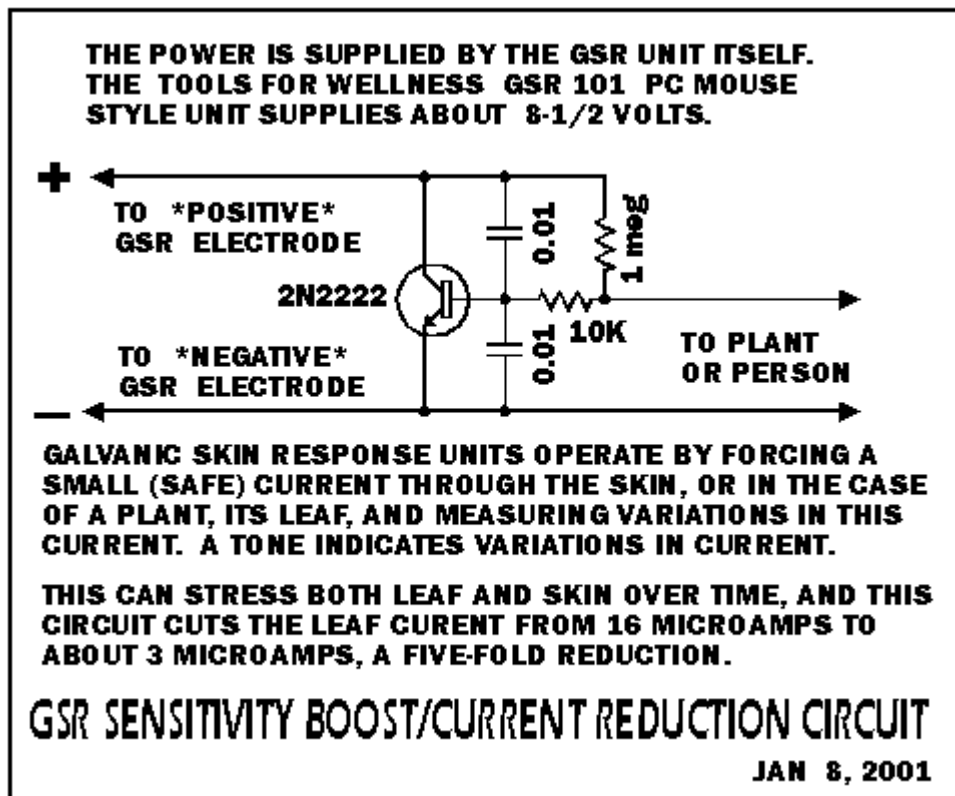
I also REMOVE the electrodes as soon as my readings, which may be as long as overnight, are finished for a session, to avoid damaging the plant.

GSR units push a small amount of current hence the GSR is more likely to stress the plant than the EEG unit, which draws virtually no current.

January 8, 2001:

Completed design and testing of a low-cost, easy-to-build add on gadget which increases the sensitivity and reduces the current used by the GSR (galvanic skin response) unit. It does not "turn the GSR into an EEG, but it does help if an experimenter wants to do testing over time.

\*\* IT IS CRITICAL WHEN USING THIS INCREASED SENSITIVITY ADD-ON GADGET THAT MOVEMENT OF EITHER YOUR BODY OR CABLES BE PREVENTED WHEN YOU ARE LISTENING CLOSELY FOR TONE VARIATIONS. When a sensitive device is in use, the magnetic fields in your body and other large objects can cause warbling which is not from the plant (or body part) being monitored.



Chronology of Experiments:

[Top](#)  
[Measuring equipment specs](#)

Specifics:

Date sent: Sun, 10 Dec 2000 01:40:13

Hi -

Today/tonight was my first 24 hours with my new GSR or galvanic skin response unit. This unit is the cheaper of the two (EEG being way more expensive) and is essentially an ohm meter, with the meter

scale replaced with a varying tone.

The first thing I learned was: Either I am dead, or, plants have one hell of a more interesting life than I do.

This unit is very similar in size and shape to a PC mouse. In place of the two buttons are two shallow, lightly concave grooves, for your fingers.

This unit has an elastic strap which helps keep a constant pressure between your fingers and the chrome or stainless electrodes.

It is difficult to generate a whole lot of emotions when you are standing a 12-hour watch in an empty school, and there will have to be quite a bit of familiarization and experimentation before anything of use to our war effort comes out of this. (The used 2-channel EEG unit is waiting for a manual before I even think of touching that unit.)

The first order of business is to make up some electrode extension cables for me and my plant.

By "I am dead", I mean that, in that emotionally sterile environment, my tone varied very slowly. No blips or chirps, and not much in the way of fast changes. I did get one fairly rapid rise in tone when I saw a really funny cartoon in the paper.

This school has several types of plants in the hallways.

When I pressed the upper side of a leaf, the flatter side, against the electrodes with my fingers behind (and therefore not really part of the circuit) I heard all sorts of warbles and chirps. That's when I surmised the plants were having more fun than I was.

But that very preliminary result is VERY promising. Electrodes, as bio-electronic researchers hint in their papers, are a real pain. The problem is that the chemistry at the contact surface usually degrades, that is, makes for higher resistance, with time. This is true for heart pacemakers, for example.

(If metals which give up their ions easily, like copper, are used, the living material can be invaded by metallic ions which can cause damage.

By the way, leaves which are naturally more moist do better - no surprise. If you are ever making similar tests with a drier, waxier leaf, breathe on it a bit to moisten the surface and you will have your contact.

I'm hoping aluminum is selfish enough with its ions that foil electrodes, moistened with K-Y jelly, will give enough time for meaningful results.)

I also placed the unit against my cheek and the back of my neck. Big difference! Being closer to nerves I would guess, I heard some of the same type of chirping as with the plants.

The nice thing about this mouse-sized unit is that you can take it with you. It is on all the time - but doesn't produce sound until it senses something across the electrodes. The instruction book says battery (9 volt) varies with use, but you can expect 6 months

to 2 years on one battery.

It is not loud, but loud enough. For privacy the unit comes with monaural bud-style head phones. It requires some experimenting with the "tuning" knob to get into the audible frequency range.

Sueann Campbell suggested there are plants whose LEAVES will live for a very long time detached from the plant.

Since the REAL evidentiary value of any gadget like a GSR or EEG is when ANOTHER living thing, not yourself, is affected by the harassment signals you feel.

So this mouse-sized gadget, hooked to a long-lived leaf could be a tidy little portable evidence gatherer.

I'll have to read "Secret Life of Plants" more carefully, but I believe Cleve Backster, the original polygraph expert who started plant monitoring in 1966, got results from fruit as well.

!!! WARNING !!! WARNING !!! WARNING !!!

Before reading beyond this point let me caution you that this gadget and all the other stuff in the 106-page catalogue I purchased from are >>> IDEAL <<< perp decoy items. Perps would just LOVE to see us all invest in all kinds of biofeedback and pop-science items. They will CERTAINLY do at least SOME decoy successes to cause us to blow our wad on useless junk. I've been stung, so has Cheryl, and so have others.

I'm NOT recommending this item for immediate purchase - unless you have the price "to burn."

There has to be quite a bit of tinkering before I have any clear idea whether this purchase is useful or not.

Having given that warning, I'll tell you about this unit and some other things in the catalogue which MIGHT be useful. (Personally, I'd give odds at least 90% of the stuff in the catalogue is snake oil.)

\*\* YOU MAY NOT FIND ALL THE CATALOGUE ITEMS ON THE WEB SITE.

The vendor is a relative of "Tools for Exploration" called "Tools For Wellness" and their web site is at:

<http://www.ToolsForWellness.com>

The unit I'm experimenting with is the:

#BG101 - Basic GSR2 Biofeedback System

The price is \$59.95 US dollars.

Here are some other items which MIGHT be useful, and as you read, keep in mind the perps may make such items appear to work better than they actually can:

#72076 Magnetic Pulser \$299.95 US This is apparently a lower powered version of that new "magnetic shock treatment" thing some shrinks are [mercifully] using in place of ECT. It has a box, and

a cord-connected "hand paddle" which contains the actual magnetic coil. (You won't want this one if you have a pacemaker or a history of epilepsy!)

#72033 Magnetic field "sleep enhancer" \$159.95 Similar to the pulser above except the paddle is wide and flat to fit under your pillow. This is straight brain rhythm entrainment to the sleep-enhancing lower frequencies. A home made gadget DID WORK for me, but the perps smoked it after 5 minutes.

#LF002 Full spectrum 48" fluorescent tubes \$12.50 US

#LS203 Full spectrum standard screw base \$39.95  
light bulb, 75 watt, 10,000 hour  
(lasts about as long as a dozen  
regular bulbs, and 39.95/12  
is about \$3.33 for each bulb it  
replaces.)

#SL001 Subliminal Message Encoder, 90-sec \$499.95  
>>> THIS IS (?) THE LOWERY SILENT SOUND DEVICE <<<  
...or at least the description seems to point  
to use of the same technology - I'll bet it is.  
This is probably the gadget we heard a rumour  
about being available through that hypnotists'  
guild.

(Not a bad markup on that Lowery device, eh?)

Eleanor

[Top](#)  
[Measuring equipment specs](#)

Date sent: Sun, 10 Dec 2000 14:00:58

After the first night, testing the PC mouse-like galvanic skin response unit, I got two NEGATIVE results.

1. I inserted the "mouse" into the ace bandage collar I wear to keep the perps from moving my jaw as I rest. The electrodes were pressed against my neck, just above the shoulder, and just below the ear.

As with the quicker experiments while on my job site, I got the chirping sounds.

One thing I noticed was that the chirps are always accompanied by a RISE in the average frequency. Well a RISE in frequency indicates a LOWERING of electrical resistance. This probably means that the chirps are not any unusual nervous system activity, but rather, local spots on my skin "opening up new channels" for the current from the 9 volt battery.

The chirps stopped after a few minutes, and the tone didn't vary at all for 4 or 5 hours. There were no bursts of small electric shocks,



hot needles in the flesh, or body limb forced motion.

When I did get up to use the bathroom, only at the point where I physically rose from the cot did the tone move up substantially.

So, I still don't have any idea if the GSR's tone would change during perp attacks. I removed the unit at that point for the following reason.

2. When I examined the skin on the side of my neck, I discovered the chrome electrodes had left two dark, scar-like stripes.

This was not unexpected. I had a similar result years ago when I built what was called then the "Russian Electrosleep Machine". That unit is two 9-volt batteries in series, and outputs pulses into various points on the scalp. It did NOT do anything to help me sleep. It DID produce a nifty "scalp massage" feeling.

That unit too left these marks.

\*\*\* THIS SUGGESTS THAT REAL PROGRESS MAY REQUIRE THE USE OF THE EEG UNIT, FOR WHICH I'M WAITING ON THE MANUAL.

The oscilloscope experiment showed that there is varying voltage for an EEG unit to sense and convert to an audible tone.

I doubt if a plant would enjoy the current any more than my skin.

The ORIGINAL, Cleve Backster polygraph used the GSR (ohm meter, with current) method and that is why I felt it was important to try this.

\*\*\* FINGERS ARE OK. So there may be some use in carrying or resting with this unit during perp attacks. I will let you know.

Eleanor

[Top](#)  
[Measuring equipment specs](#)

Date sent: Sun, 10 Dec 2000 15:51:46

Hi -

THOUGHT: Both the GSR unit and the EEG unit are amplifiers. As such, both of them should, with appropriate settings, GIVE AN AUDIO OUTPUT DESCRIBING WHAT IS BEING SENSED BY A PICKUP COIL.

From previous experiments, I found that a coil wrapped through edge slots on a sturdy wood or two-ply piece of corrugated cardboard 24" x 24" or LARGER will give you a view on a scope of the ELF signal (sawtooth waveform) which has followed me through three apts.

You can view that waveform at:

<http://www.raven1.net/scoptrac.gif> (no "e's")

The large, air core coils seem to let the 60 Hz power line frequencies floating around every household cancel out and not distort what is being picked up too badly.

\*\*\* THE EEG UNIT IS ESPECIALLY SENSITIVE AND WOULD NEED A VERY LARGE AMOUNT OF ATTENUATION (SIGNAL REDUCTION.) The GSR unit would probably need that 1/2 megohm series resistor, but will be far less sensitive than the EEG unit.

I urge anyone who doesn't understand the above attenuation and series resistance paragraph have a local technician CONTACT ME before connecting any pickup coils to expensive gadgets. I can explain in terms the technician can understand what it is I'm saying there.

[Top](#)  
[Measuring equipment specs](#)

Date sent: Sun, 10 Dec 2000 17:33:49

Hi -

Even though my Cyclamen bulb plant is slipping into its "rest phase", meaning the stems and leaves are drooping very low over the side of the pot, "Theresa" has enough life that the same low frequency average, but WITH THE WARBLE activity I reported using an ohm-meter and oscilloscope a while back. This is using the healthiest, largest leaf, this time through the GSR unit instead of my ohm meter and scope. That is hopeful but not conclusive.

The electrodes are several folds of aluminum foil, to an area of 3/4" long by 3/8" wide.

This is folded over to make a 3/8" x 3/8" top-and-bottom of leaf contact. #30 wire wrap wire is poked thru the fold and twisted tight with needle nose pliers. This #30 wire is necessary to avoid pulling on the leaf.

The #30 wire is soldered to a refrigerator food dish under the pot, two terminals. The foil around the pot is connected to the negative electrode of the GSR unit to minimize 60 Hz interference, and that seems to be working well.

The electrode leads have two alligator clips at the refrigerator dish terminal end.

Inside each electrode is K-Y jelly.

The electrodes are folded over the right and left edges of the biggest leaf, and held gently in place with two of those little plastic time-setting clips from those hardware store "time switches" for home use.

The half-megohm resistor is used to minimize the current through the leaf.

The questions now are:

1. How long will the elctrodes remain in good enough contact?
2. Will the plant do what oysters do, and build a protective shield (a "pearl") around the electrodes to isolate them?
3. Will this plant entering rest phase provide enough flutters to tell us if it reacts when the perps zap me hard?

Letcha all know.

Eleanor

[Top](#)  
[Measuring equipment specs](#)

Date sent: Tue, 12 Dec 2000 05:30:12

Yesterday I had about 8 free hours between guard assignments. After doing errands, I took a two-hour rest. During that rest, my plant was four feet from the head of my cot, in its usual place in front of a balcony door with a full-length window, for light.

No particular activity was heard with the GSR unit, plant 4 feet from the cot.

I tried moving the plant, which sits on a banker's box, right next to my head, a distance of about one foot. For about an hour, I was delighted to hear a change in the GSR tone pattern.

About half the time, the warbles actually tracked my HEARTBEAT. There was no physical contact with me or the cot.

(These "warbles" are "steady state", meaning they are not the "chirps" which result at initial contact with a living entity, leaf or skin, and indicate the opening up of new, successive, low resistance paths. Such "opening up chirps" are not significant in indicating emotional state.)

After the rest, I got up and made supper and did other chores. When I retired for the night, I again brought the plant close by the cot.

This time, the tone was strictly "flatline", that is, no warbling at all. Furthermore, in spite of fresh K-Y jelly being applied to the electrodes, and changing to a leaf which hadn't yet been tapped, the tone was also reduced in volume, and kept drifting off scale (inaudible) in the direction of higher resistance. VERY different from daytime when normal "chatter" is heard, with nominal frequency remaining stable.

I had less than normal harassment overnight, and the small electric shocks, remote manipulation of body parts, and wrenching of walls produced \*NO\* warble whatsoever.

\*\* BUT: The MOMENT the alarm clocks went off, the plant IMMEDIATELY returned to NORMAL, with a normal amount of warbling, and loud, clear and stable nominal frequency.

This IS EVIDENCE, though not usable in court. It does show the unmistakable intervention by the perps. Apparently the fact that the plant could echo my heartbeat worries them.

Now this GSR unit, being tested because of its low cost, is not particularly sensitive.

In "Secret Life of Plants", which among other experimenters describes Cleve Backster's original experiments, these points are made:

1. The "ohm meter" style of resistance measuring, of which the GSR is an example, is NOT the most sensitive. Backster was able to get companies to provide him EEG type units, which according to Backster were "ten times as sensitive" to plant activity.

I do have a used EEG unit here, but am stuck waiting for the manual before I can begin experimenting with it.

The main thing about the "mouse style" GSR unit is (a) it's cheap, and (b) it's very portable. Thus the potential for others to repeat the experiments.

2. A professor assigned three groups of students to try to duplicate Backster's results. They could NOT, even though the professor showed the students he COULD.

Therefore, there is apparently some need for a personality plants "like". My hope is that the echoing of my heartbeat indicates I am "liked" enough that the plant will let me hear it's "secret electrical life". The daytime warbling and previous ohm-meter and oscilloscope tests seem to indicate that.

(One Canadian scientist who visited Backster's lab got nothing but "flatline" results on all of Backster's plants. When asked if he mistreated plants, he replied that yes, when he finished his experiments, he would put his plants into an oven and cremate them to obtain their "dry weight".

When this prof departed, about 20 minutes later, Backster's plants resumed "talking".)

So ... more to do and try.

Just for fun, I wound three 4-inch diameter COUNTER WOUND coils, fastened them into a 3-coil orthogonal "sphere" arrangement, hooked them in series, and connected them via a 470K resistor to the GSR unit. COUNTER WOUND coils (equal number of turns carrying current in opposite directions to cancel out all normal electromagnetic field pickup) are alleged to pick up "scalar" signals.

Shortly after walking away from the GSR unit connected to these coils, I got one wild flurry of activity, then flatline.

My perps have always had a very rigid protocol when they either introduce a new form of harassment, or, disable any of my detection attempts: They give me one or two REALLY WILD burst(s) of activity then either nothing (detection attempts) or low-but-I-know-the-effects-are-from-them harassment for months or years thereafter.

Therefore, it is clear the wild burst of GSR activity followed by flatline was perp protocol.

Eleanor

[Top](#)  
[Measuring equipment specs](#)

Date sent: Wed, 10 Jan 2001 09:01:15 +0000  
Subject: First synch'd harassment-with-EEG !

Hi -

I'm quietly conducting electronic experiments without much fanfare on the email circuit with the goal of detecting harassment effects. Be assured those experiments are continuing and will continue as ideas become available.

DIFFERENT FROM DETECTING SIGNALS, my experiments look for effects that happen indirectly as a result of the harassment having been dumped into my body, out of that undetectable classified "pipe".

The best I can come up with is for a living plant to sense my distress and show it on an EEG or GSR device. That has not happened, and from where I sit, it appears that the perps are flatlining either the plant, the equipment, or both.

(I have succeeded, however, in coming up with a simple circuit that makes the tools4wellness.com "PC mouse style" galvanic skin response (GSR) unit 5 times more sensitive (i.e. drawing less current) and that BG101 unit (\$59.95 US) can be augmented with the circuit shown at:

<http://www.raven1.net/gsr-sens1.gif> (that's a one) )

>> But the news is: Last night, I may have got the first SYNCHRONIZED harassment effects picked up on my more sensitive EEG unit.

The EEG unit has two advantages, even though it is expensive (used, cost me \$500 US):

- very sensitive, down to 1/2 of a MICROvolt
- FILTERED. This gets rid of extraneous signals that mask what you are looking for in a simple high-gain amplifier

So last night, I set the unit to 2 Hertz, which forces only signals in the "brain rhythm" range to trigger the unit's "geiger counter like" clicks. (2 Hertz actually covers just above zero up thru about 4 Hertz.)

I connected it to a large section conventional pickup coil, 24" x 30", 12 turns, positioned on the floor under the head of my cot.

On a usual night, the perps rotate among several choices of ways to keep popping me wide awake each time I slip towards falling asleep, with perfect timing. They use such methods as rattling objects, snapping the walls and doors by remote manipulation, short "voice" to skull door knocks, phone ringing, pager beeping (I no longer have one so they have stopped that one), drilling into masonry directly below my bed, body limb flailing (both muscles-participating and NON- muscles-participating), shaking the cot, and so forth.

One all-time favourite has been "electronic caffeine", meaning, some sort of signal that affects me as if I'd been mainline-injected with caffeine. It is a powerful one and when they first introduced it a few years ago, one shot of this stuff could keep me wide awake all night.

Last night, they chose electronic caffeine at the first falling-asleep instance, and the last one, with other methods used in between.

Well, the EEG machine picked up "geiger counter clicking" on BOTH occasions, which was SYNCHRONIZED with the shot of electronic "caffeine". Furthermore, for about two minutes afterward, bursts of geiger clicks showed up about every 1-1/2 second, then ceased. At that point I was really wide awake.

Since the EEG unit was on maximum sensitivity - 1/2 MICROvolt, and since I was perfectly still, I'm betting that this was my own body's reaction being sensed by the pickup coil under my head and upper torso.

CAUTION: THIS ENTIRE SCENARIO COULD BE A DECOY. I DO NOT RECOMMEND SPENDING SUBSTANTIAL MONEY TO CHASE IT IN YOUR OWN CASE.

What I DO recommend, however, is to think seriously about an AUDIO OUTPUT for your various "Tri Field Meters" and similar equipment.

Anything you have to WATCH is not too useful for observations OVER TIME or WHEN YOU ARE TRYING TO SLEEP.

Ideally, you would have an extension to your tri-field meter that drove a high-impedance amplifier connected to a TONE OSCILLATOR, in which the bottom of the meter movement scale put out a low frequency tone, and the top, a high frequency tone.

That way, you could observe yourself and your electromagnetic environment all night with your eyes shut.

The \$59.95 BG101 GSR unit is such a device, but even with my ../gsrsens1.gif circuit added, it is FAR from as sensitive as an EEG device. I would guess that the Tri- Field meters are closer to the EEG in sensitivity.

\*\*\* IF ANYONE WOULD LIKE ME TO WORK ON AN AUDIO EXTENSION FOR THEIR TRI-FIELD METER, please get me the MANUFACTURER's name and country, and I will correspond with them about how to connect such an extension.

\* REMEMBER: I'm not talking about direct detection of harassment signals, but rather, independent detection of the electromagnetic disturbances in your own body and nearby environment triggered when you are hit by the harassment.

This INDIRECT scanning totally gets around the problem of undetectable signals!

Cheers,

Eleanor

[Top](#)  
[Measuring equipment specs](#)

Date sent: Sun, 14 Jan 2001 07:29:03 +0000  
Subject: Success: More EEG sync'd to harassment bursts

EVEN IF YOU SKIP THE DETAILS SECTION, PLEASE READ THE TITLES "WHAT I FOUND" AND "INTERPRETATION".

Hi -

Last night was a night in which the perps used "electronic caffeine injections", i.e. the repeated sensation of being injected with caffeine to keep me wide awake, using electronic stimulation of the brain to do so.

POSITIVE results. Details follow:

I used an around-the-chest pickup coil, since the spinal cord passes through such a coil and any major bursts of current along the spinal cord should show up as bursts.

While both an EEG unit and a [Tri] Field Meter are not specifically designed for this, both are very sensitive instruments and both work fine for this application. It is essential to have an audio indication so you don't have to watch the instrument.

This coil consisted of twelve turns of #22 clear (essential so you can tell one side from the other) speaker zip cord, Radio Shack #278-1385. The coil is wound "in air", no core, and when stretched like a rubber band, the length is 22 inches, to go over most body parts. That is, each turn is 44 inches of wire.

The clear speaker zip cord is SPLIT, i.e. pulled apart to give you a single strand for each turn. You can make a coil using double strands, but unless you are experienced in electronics, I recommend splitting the clear zip cord in half before winding your coils.

The loose coil is bound at two points with Elastoplast fabric adhesive tape.

I'm going to post a detail drawing for a very neat way to put connector pins on the ends of this coil and any other wiring to be used for experimental measurements. The basic method is to crimp and solder "D-submini" pins (male) and sockets (female) on to wire ends, then heat shrink tubing over the pins for insulation and to make the pins smooth against the skin. (The female sockets need a slight bit of squeezing together and forced lateral misalignment to

assure tight connections over time.)

See [audsens.htm](http://audsens.htm) for the promised drawings.

"D-submini" pins and sockets are made by the AMP corporation and can be found in catalogues of electronic supply houses. Heat shrink can be had from electronic supply houses, TV/VCR repair parts shops, and Radio Shack.

[A sloppy fit is fine - pickup coils do not need to be tightly wrapped on what they are attempting to measure - this is why "clamp-on" AC ammeters fit loosely around a wire in which current is to be measured.]

The 44-inch turns will fit over the larger body parts. For smaller body parts, like your neck, arms, and legs, this loose coil can be twisted into a figure-eight pattern. (For the NECK, slip each lobe of the eight over your head separately - this is especially important if you have a large ego.)

The figure eight pattern doubles the effective number of turns.

To keep your instrument from being overloaded with routine noise from your nervous system and environmental "hash", I use a 10 K potentiometer IN THE LEADS FROM THE COIL TO THE INSTRUMENT. This "pot" is mounted in the cover of a large prescription pill vial, and:

- provides a fixed resistance of 10 K across the pickup coil itself. This seems to be an essential part of noise suppression.
- allows you to adjust from zero to 100% of the coil's output for passing on to your measuring instrument. Over a number of different experiments, this adjustment seems to be quite important. I will also post a diagram of how to make up this device.

#### WHAT I FOUND:

The coil was positioned around my upper chest all night, with the wires passing through my arm pits.

Any movement of the bed clothes and the coarse paint-removal scrubber pads would cause static discharge "artifacts".

("Artifacts" in instrumentation jargon are indications on the measuring device which are not from the system being measured. A spot on a photo which is not in the scene is an example.)

But when you are attempting to rest it is not that hard with your ear to separate the occasional movement artifact from the real bursts of nervous system activity.

So last night, I had hours of time during which I was being fed "maintenance doses" of "electronic caffeine" and they all faithfully registered.

The falling asleep process, as we all know, starts out as a period



where your head empties itself of any particular thoughts, followed by the "falling off the edge" into sleep.

With the coil in the chest position, I found that there were bursts of activity more in the "thought emptying phase" than the other night when electronic caffeine was only used twice. I was never allowed to reach that "falling off the edge" phase.

Now the bursts of whatever were absolutely perfectly timed to the first moments of each "thought emptying" phase. If I had a stronger "thought emptying" phase than average, I'd get TWO bursts of whatever.

There were no exceptions.

I didn't run the EEG all night, to conserve expensive batteries. Battery power is essential to get as far away from 60 Hz AC line noise as possible. But I did get from 2 to 3 hours of monitoring in. (I don't watch the clock - that makes for stress.)

INTERPRETATION:

Yes, THIS COULD BE A DECOY EFFECT.

But think about it this way: The fact that every single period of "thought-emptying" was flagged, even with a decoy pulse, IN ITSELF SEEMS TO BE EVIDENCE that my brain state was being monitored to a very "microscopic" level, and being done so FROM A DISTANCE.

THAT IS \*REALLY\* SIGNIFICANT IN AND OF ITSELF, ISN'T IT?

Furthermore, NO HUMAN OPERATOR COULD HAVE POSSIBLY CAUGHT EVERY SINGLE THOUGHT-EMPTYING INSTANCE SO PRECISELY.

Therefore, this points to sleep deprivation as a HIGHLY AUTOMATED form of harassment, doesn't it? One of the most highly automated, in fact.

To my mind, such automation brings the perps closer to a smaller number of tortur-ers being able to control and keep disabled a larger number of torture-ees.

I would say not only is there evidence in these readings, but the automation involved shows intent to keep winnowing out the entire population of the world into torturers or torture-ees.

\*\* THE EFFORT TO GET OUR MEMBERS WITH [TRI] FIELD METERS EQUIPPED FOR THIS TYPE OF MEASUREMENT SEEMS TO BE AN IMPORTANT STEP IN EVIDENCE COLLECTION.

What I'm hoping is that the anonymous but very highly qualified supporters helping Cheryl with the medical aspects of mind control can use this EEG/[Tri] Field Meter evidence to strengthen their report.

\*\* By the way, this EEG sensing works equally well on all filter settings from 2 Hz up thru 40 Hz.

Eleanor

[Top](#)

### Measuring equipment specs

Date sent: Mon, 15 Jan 2001 20:09:18 +0000  
Subject: Classic perp mode switch: EEG silent Jan 15/01

Classic example of how difficult it is to obtain evidence. Today, while resting for tonight's guard shift, the EEG and coil setup produced ZERO indications of any kind. It was working properly, as it continued to show the body/bedclothes/paint-scrubber-pad movement artifacts.

Instead of the "darts" of the last two EEG sessions, today the chosen mode of keeping me awake was tone triggering of hypnotic stay-awake programs, which have been installed in my brain some years back. These tone-triggers are also the NORMAL method for the perps.

See: <http://www.raven1.net/perptone.htm>

...for details.

I don't know if the last two sessions were examples of decoys, or actual stay-awake bursts using older technology.

I plan to continue working on ways to equip OTHER victims who own Tri Field meters with audio indicator add-on devices. Since the perps are known to switch harassment modes, at least some, possibly isolated, possibly decoy, readings may yet provide usefule evidence that we are being electronically "played with". Also, results from several experimenters at different locations, with different perp crews, will better show the scope of the problem of detection.

There are other experiments I will continue to try - this issue is so important all methods deserve trying.

Eleanor

[Top](#)  
[Measuring equipment specs](#)

Date sent: Thu, 18 Jan 2001 09:34:37 +0000  
Subject: EEG summary, and EEG-to-head experiments

Hi -

When I purchased an el-cheapo PC-mouse-style GSR unit and a biofeedback-style EEG unit a couple of months back, my purpose was to try a new approach to gathering evidence: Trap the biological effects of the harassment signals, rather than the undetectable, exotic classified mind control signals themselves.

SUMMARY TO DATE:

Having read in "Secret Life of Plants", Tompkins and Bird, about SIX researchers who found that plants mimic the full range of animal nervous activity without having an actual nervous system, I

planned to start there.

My plant DOES exhibit EEG like traces - there is no doubt about that, regardless of those who claim "plant EEG-like activity is a hoax". It is NOT. In fact, the plant EEG like activity is slightly higher in voltage than my own.

However, I've been stopped short of serious evidence collection by these factors:

- Serious data collection, for my daily routine, means during rest periods, where the perps keep me awake by various means, since that is when the worst bodily harassment occurs, and is when undisturbed time is available
- The GSR unit pushes from 3 to 16 microamps through whatever it's testing. This causes irritation and visible marking of skin if used overnight, and visible marking on the leaves of plants it's connected to. (MICROamps, very surprising, but undeniable.)
- The plant/equipment setups are consistently "flatlined" the moment I drop on to my cot for rest. I don't know whether the plant or the equipment is being suppressed. However, given the very frequent manipulation of animals as we walk about the city, it is quite possible the perps can suppress plant activity directly.
- As a double barrier, the perps also avoid sharp, obvious harassment effects when I have the plant hooked to either device.
- My own psychological barrier: Now that I know plants "think", and do so with great perception and sophistication, I can not try the harm-the-plant type of experiments.

I've also tried a number of COUNTER-WOUND pickup coils, which as some theory goes, will not detect conventional magnetic fields but will detect "scalars". Nothing at all. Doesn't mean there are no scalars around, could be the perps are flatlining those setups too.

So over the last few days, I've been trying to monitor my own body's activity in response to harassment. I've used two pickup systems:

- Pickup coils around the body (simple)
- Coin electrodes, K-Y jellied, taped to body parts

(There is one coil type I want to try eventually but haven't taken the time nor gathered the materials for, and that is a TOROIDAL coil around my neck or torso. A toroidal coil is better for picking up the magnetic fields generated by the spinal nerves. This is speculative, and I don't plan to rush into that one.)

The body-coil experiments produced confusing results, not unexpectedly, given the perps' long demonstrated ability to disrupt electronic equipment.

Two nights in a row, I got very forceful bursts of EEG activity,

broad band meaning filter settings of anywhere from 2 Hz to 40 Hz produced about the same audible clicking and static bursts from the unit's speaker. These "darts" coincided perfectly with the familiar "electronic caffeine injections". These are sudden awakenings, with no "tones" or any other stimulus, but which snap you awake immediately and are usually used to do so just before you "fall off the edge" into sleep.

Then, the following night, NOTHING whatsoever.

This strongly suggests the "darts" were DECOYS.

We need to keep in mind that our perps are not simply harassing us. They are PSYCHOLOGICAL warriors and DECEPTION is a large portion of their effort.

They want us divided and arguing over the technology, and this is why we get so many confusing variations of effects, and appearance that "TV" or "telephone" or "computer" or "house wiring" are the carriers of the harassing signal.

The ideal victim, from the perps' standpoint, is one who does one or more of the following:

- complains in public that they have a CIA tooth implant
- wears a foil beanie in public
- complains in public that their "TV" is harassing them

... EVEN IF THOSE CLAIMS ARE TRUE, doesn't matter, the public has been quietly coached to react immediately with "nut case".

So I recommend this response to perp deception:

- State that the classified weapons can imitate a very wide spectrum of technologies and delivery sources
- Claim only that "In my case the harassment MAY or SEEMS TO be coming from the AC outlets, FOR THE MOMENT"  
... but that  
OTHER TARGETS GET VERY DIFFERENT  
APPARENT ATTACKS AND SOURCES"
- State clearly that you DON'T KNOW how the harassment from the CLASSIFIED weapons works, but it penetrates all shielding and can evade detection when the operators want it to
- State clearly that DECEPTIVE USE of the classified weapons is widespread, so you cannot say for sure what the source or signal type is

By being very circumspect and not "taking the bait" on the deceptive attacks, you will maintain your own credibility and contribute substantially to the credibility of the group.

SERIOUS ATTEMPT USING ELECTRODES:

So last night I tried to make a serious attempt to monitor my own

EEG using taped coin electrodes, moistened with K-Y jelly. The hookup worked properly.

However, the moment I lay down to start observing, the perps snapped my nose shut, forcing me to breathe very uncomfortably through my mouth.

Furthermore, they dramatically scaled up the sensation of electric shocks all over my body, which are only sensations and not actual shocks. This is a common way to make sure I don't sleep, but last night I had to writhe around constantly - I felt like the poor duck in the store window who was forced to "dance" for passers by because he was confined to standing on a hot surface.

Additionally, the perps used jamming equipment to force me to keep the microvolt threshold knob set about three times higher than my true brain activity. If I pulled it down to where the brain activity should have been - it sounded like one of the most violent attacks of static you've ever heard in an old beat-up AM radio.

After a couple of hours this way, I gave up.

Know what? MY NASAL PASSAGES INSTANTLY POPPED OPEN THE MOMENT I GAVE UP.

Artificially induced breathing trouble, like a pinched nose, is standard perp fare among many of us, from reports I hear.

\*\* By the way, later on that night, there was a 2-hour power failure. All of the usual harassment effects CONTINUED.

A couple of years ago, the effects would stop with a power failure. Having seen all the deceptive practices I and others have experienced, I don't believe that difference in power failure experience was/is an actual change in technology. Rather, it indicated deception, to fool me into thinking the "power grid" has something to do with the harassment.

So in conclusion, the perps don't want me doing bio-sensing, that much is clear.

I will now turn my attention to getting any other victims who have sensitive meters, as of the Tri-Field variety, equipped with audio sensing, so they can do some serious bio-sensing experiments without having to watch the meter face. That significantly extends the usefulness of these expensive meters.

(I recommend not attempting to add either audio sensing or external coil/electrode jacks to any meter still in the warranty period. I will furnish audio units to interested meter owners, with instructions to be carried out by a LOCAL, NEAR-YOU technician, for \$50 US including one-way Fedex shipment of the audio indicator add-on unit. If the meter owner is a "plant person" I will also furnish plant leaf electrodes.)

As a final note, Sueann Campbell from Austin TX has an original Tri Field meter. Sueann has been able to watch her meter face during serious attacks and she reports \*\*NOT A SINGLE INDICATION\*\* for the electrostatic, magnetic, or electromagnetic signal types. Sueann's experience is, for me, one more very bold confirmation that we are NOT dealing with conventional signal types.

And by the way, Sueann's meter, like others in their product line, SUMS fields in ALL directions, so these meters are NOT like a directional radio receiver. You won't miss a conventional signal if it is there.

<http://www.trifield.com> ....for more info.

IF ANYONE WOULD LIKE TO CONFIRM RECEIPT OF THIS COMPREHENSIVE SUMMARY, I'd be grateful. Since November 2000, I and others have experienced rotating email blockages at a very high level.

Eleanor

[Top](#)  
[Measuring equipment specs](#)

From: Eleanor White  
Subject: New plant EEG find  
Date sent: Wed, 31 Jan 2001 15:36:03

Hi -

Discard this email if you are not interested in experiments designed to detect the biological effects of the undetectable classified harassment signals.

I've always wanted to pick up the EEG-type activity in my plant's root system but of course, that's very difficult.

I tried two stainless teaspoons pushed down on either side of the plant, and I could feel some of the root branches snapping so I know I engaged close to the broken ends.

Flatline. Nada.

So I've just tried taking a strip of folded-once aluminum foil, cut to a half inch width, then cutting to about 1-1/2" long and wrapped around one of the more mature STEMS of my Cyclamen plant.

The wrapping was very loose. The stem is about 3/16" diameter and the wrapping is loose enough to allow a second stem passing through.

Before wrapping, I had applied a generous coating of fresh K-Y jelly to the stem.

After wrapping, I gathered the slack on one side of the stem and pinched the slack part flat, so a flattened tab projected out from the stem.

I placed an alligator clip on this flat tab as close to the stem as I could get it, and this caused the foil band around the stem to moderately tighten - no slack was left.

I am finding that the EEG trace from this new electrode setup - the hot electrode on the stem and the ground electrode on one stainless spoon pushed down into the root system PRODUCES VERY LIVELY EEG ACTIVITY - MUCH MORE SO THAN A LEAF.

This is not too big a surprise - after reading "Secret Life of

Plants", apparently the root system is equivalent to our vascular system and actually contracts and expands to force water and nutrients up the stems.

Since our heart muscle's electrical output is tops in our bodies, it is reasonable to expect that a plant's root system might have a good deal of electrical activity too.

Some bad news: The perps "cooperated" as I was trying this while resting last night and gave me several jabs of burst type harassment, such as limb flailing and hot needles in the flesh.

Since the electrical activity was high anyway, and the perps were possibly the ones sending at least some of this activity as a cover or decoy, I heard NOTHING different in sync with their jolts and jabs.

This could mean the lively activity was cover, meaning there was a plant response but the perps were covering it up with fake, higher level EEG signals from the plant.

Or, it could be that, not being a "plant person" myself, my plant simply doesn't get upset if I get zapped.

This is a reason why I say this effort to detect biological responses may take a fair bit of time and patience, and more than one experimenter. This is why I'm offering to anyone with a Tri-Field meter to equip them with the audio sensing output so others can have the equivalent of an oscilloscope but for far less money.

Obviously, the perps are keenly interested, and that much means there may be something to it they are trying to hide from us. I'd bet on that.

Eleanor

[Top](#)

=====

MEASURING EQUIPMENT:

[Top](#)

-----

GSR UNIT:

Retailer:

TOOLS FOR WELLNESS  
9755 Independence Avenue  
Chatsworth CA  
USA 91311-4318  
Voice: 1-800-456-9887 (USA) 1-818-885-9090 (International)  
Fax: 1-818-407-0850

<http://www.toolsforwellness.com/bg101.html> (product BG101, \$59.95 US)

Manufacturer:

THOUGHT TECHNOLOGY LTD.

THOUGHT TECHNOLOGY LTD.

8396 Route 9  
West Chazy NY  
USA 12992

2180 Belgrave Ave.  
Montreal PQ  
Canada H4A 2L8  
1-514-489-8251

Description from web site:

The GSR meter instantly and accurately measures your emotional and physical arousal. Simply hold it in your hand, resting two fingers on the sensing plates. It turns itself on automatically at the touch of your fingertips and emits a tone. The more stress you feel, the higher the tone. Includes the GSR2 biofeedback unit plus instructional cassette.

\*\* GSR units are like OHM METERS, that is, they depend on passing a small current through the person or plant being tested. This current though safe and small, can irritate skin and leaves, and this is why a current-lowering circuit modification is being worked on. Meanwhile, a 470K (470,000 or "half meg") resistor in series with one of the leads can be used to lower current without preventing the pickup of skin response or leaf response.

Here is a December 10, 2000 email to the group with a couple of bits of advice on connecting this GSR2 PC-mouse style unit for use with plants:

Today making up electrode sets for both the GSR and the EEG units for further experimentation. Couple of thoughts:

1. Discovered that by placing a series resistor of value 470,000 ohms (aka "470K" or "half a megohm") ...the tone range is still within the dial's travel to bring up the audible tones.

One full megohm is too high.

What a half-meg resistor does is to reduce the current through your own skin, or, through a plant, no doubt to the plant's relief, and yours as well!

2. I'm avoiding drilling the unit for proper external terminals as it has a 1-year warranty.

Instead, I've used contacts against the chrome finger electrodes made from six 3/4" long folds of copper solder removal braid. Copper coaxial cable shielding cut to 3/4" would do also.

The braid is held against the chrome by two small pieces, about 3/8" wide, 3/16" thick, and 3/4" long, of the spongy stuff those foam paint brushes are made of. It is springier than other foams and is cheap and easy to find.

On top of that, there are a couple of wraps of Scotch "green label" Magic tape, 3/4" wide. (This tape really IS MAGIC, imo.)

The 3/4" length chosen still gives an inch of chrome electrode for direct experimentation with your fingers.

Soldering to the braid is a challenge, because it is designed to instantly fill with solder, making it less effective as a contact material.

First, one end of the six-wrap pattern has three folds side by side.



That can be opened up a bit with a sewing needle to allow a stripped wire end to pass thru. Next, grip most, all but the top 1/16" or so in a VISE. Insert the wire end with enough length to fold the stripped end back on the braid's end loops.

Solder with this assembly in the vise. The soldering will take more heat and time, but the solder will not run down and fill the braid.

[Top](#)

-----  
EEG UNIT:

Retailer:

FUTUREHEALTH, INC.  
211 N. Sycamore  
Newtown PA  
USA 18940  
Voice: 215-504-1700  
Fax: 215-860-5374  
<http://www.futurehealth.org>  
[FH@futurehealth.org](mailto:FH@futurehealth.org)

Manufacturer:

BIOFEEDBACK INSTRUMENT COMPANY  
255 West 98th Street  
New York NY  
USA 10025  
Voice: 1-212-222-5665  
Fax: 1-212-222-5667

Model:

Professional EEG P-665 (one channel, two reference electrodes)

!!!!!! THIS STANDALONE (NON-PC) MODEL IS NO LONGER AVAILABLE !!!!!

However, contact the retailer - used units may be available.  
My unit was used and cost \$495.00 US

Specifications:

#### AMPLIFIER

Type: Differential Amplifier.  
Input Sensitivity: 0.5 microvolts RMS.  
Input Impedance: over 1 Megohm. System Gain: 100 dB.  
System Noise: less than 1 microvolt R.M.S.

#### FILTERS

Center Frequencies: Separate filters at 2,5,7,8.5,10,12,14,20, 30, 40 Hertz.  
(Delta, Theta, Alpha and Beta frequencies.)  
Filter Roll-Off: 12dB Per Octave. Filter Band width: 2.5 Hz.  
Notched: 40dB, rejection at 60 Hz. Common Mode Rejection: 110 dB.

#### FEEDBACK

Meter: Instantaneous EEG amplitude indication 0-50 microvolts.  
Audio: Amplitude and Frequency Modulated tone.

## CONTROLS

Volume Control                      Threshold: 4 to 140 microvolts.

Test: Push button battery test and electrode contact test.

## ELECTRODES:

Saline Solution Fiber Electrodes: for best electrode contact and ease of application.

## POWER

Batteries: three 9-volt transistor radio type batteries.

Battery Life: 50 to 100 hours.

WARRANTY: ONE YEAR, INCLUDING PARTS AND LABOR.

## PHYSICAL APPEARANCE

Handsome wood cabinet, brushed metal face plate.

Size: 12" x 5.5" x 6" deep.

## OUTPUTS

Audio: Headphone jack, internal speaker.

Signals: External meter jack, oscilloscope outputs both before (raw) and after filter.

PRICING: \$795 Complete. Shipping \$15 in US (Used units, if available \$595)

The Braintrainer is equipped with filters which monitor beta, alpha, theta, and delta brainwaves. This unit's circuitry provides 10 separate 12-db per octave filters designed to give feedback whenever the amplitude in microvolts of the brainwave signal is above the threshold setting.

These filters are centered around the most useful brainwave frequencies of 2.5, 5, 7, 8.5, 10, 12, 14, 20, 30, 40 Hertz.

Separate filtering is a necessity in brainwave monitoring, a feature which traditionally only the more expensive models have provided. In most cheaper instrumentation there is no way to identify precisely which brainwave frequencies are actually being produced. For most purposes this is inadequate. The Braintrainer alleviates this problem by offering a specific filter to monitor each frequency range that may be desired.

The Braintrainer circuitry includes a differential amplifier which decreases the amount of noise and artifacts in the brainwave signal from such sources as 60-cycle background noise and radio frequency interference, yielding common mode rejection greater than 110 db. This noise reduction allows more accurate discrimination of smaller changes in electrical brainwave than would otherwise be possible.

The Braintrainer EEG includes both amplitude modulated and frequency modulated audio feedback. The feedback tone is amplitude modulated so that the larger the amplitude of the brainwave activity produced, the louder the tone. The tone is also frequency modulated so that the repetition rate (number of beats per second) of the tone accords with the frequency of the monitored brainwave. The Braintrainer provides a calibrated threshold control which ranges from 4 to 140 microvolts. The threshold microvoltage scale was especially chosen to include the complete range of possible brainwave amplitudes.

In addition to the above features the Braintrainer EEG includes many other important features:

- Notch Filter at 60 Hz. with 40 db. rejection to prevent environmental noise interference with brainwave measurements. This is in addition to the 110db. common mode rejection.
- Meter readout of brainwave levels.
- Battery and electrode test push buttons.
- Output for oscilloscope both after filters and before filters ('raw') brainwave output).
- Auxiliary output jack. For light display, special sound feedback unit, digital integrator, percent time units. (All optional extras).
- Volume control for comfortable audio feedback.

A complete saline electrode set and headband are included with each unit. It consists of two ear clips and one active fiber electrode which can be placed anywhere (crown, forehead, left or right temporal regions). Ear clip electrodes minimize artifacts and false signals due to eye blinking or muscle contractions of the forehead. The placement of these electrodes is very easy, regardless of the amount or density of hair on the subject's head. The saline solution is not messy as are electrodes which use electrode pastes or creams. Like the units themselves, the electrodes are rugged and will afford frequent and extended use.

[Top](#)

=====

## **Quick read for those tight on time**



### **The Robot With the Mind of an Eel**

Scientists Start to Fuse Tissue and Technology in Machines

*By Guy Gugliotta*

Washington Post Staff Writer

Tuesday, April 17, 2001; Page A01

CHICAGO -- The cyborg aims for the light and wheels forward. Another light flashes and the cyborg turns. Again and again, like a bull in a ring, the cyborg charges, sometimes veering right, sometimes left, sometimes moving straight ahead, always looking for the light.

The cyborg is no RoboCop, but it is a revolutionary experiment in combining a mechanical device with living tissue. The robot is controlled by an immature lamprey eel brain that was removed, kept alive in a special solution and attached to the hockey-puck-sized robot by wires so it can receive signals from the device's electronic eyes and send commands to move the machine's wheels.

"Until the recent past, people were using biological nervous systems to inspire technology," said physiologist Sandro Mussa-Ivaldi of Northwestern University's Rehabilitation Institute of Chicago. "Now we've gone one step beyond, to tap into the nervous system itself."

Mussa-Ivaldi's lamprey larvae are one of a large number of creatures whose supple sensory resources are being put to work in a new generation of animal/machine hybrids.

Mussa-Ivaldi is testing the lamprey brain's ability to control a robot, but the long-term possibilities could be much more spectacular: learning more about how brains work so electronic microprocessors can be developed to help compensate for damage from strokes and other types of nerve trauma.

A wide variety of other similar experiments are unfolding in labs across the country, where rapid advances in electronics and other fields have enabled scientists to integrate animals and microelectronics. These experiments envision a range of applications -- using bacteria attached to computer chips to map pollutants, insects as part of sensors to detect land mines, chemical weapons and narcotics, and rodent brains to help identify new medicines.

"There's a couple of things making this happen," said electrical engineer Michael Simpson of the Oak Ridge National Laboratory. "Even before the mapping of the human genome was completed, there was an explosion in our understanding of genomics and neural pathways in other animals."

"At the same time, [microelectronic] devices keep getting smaller and denser," Simpson added. "Single chips are beginning to get complex enough so that they can begin to work with biological systems."

In Tennessee, Simpson and colleague Gary Sayler have genetically engineered bacteria to glow in the presence of chemical agents and affixed them to microchips. The Rockville, Md.-based company Dynamac is licensing their "critters on a chip" for applications that could include highlighting the boundaries of toxic waste plumes, monitoring air quality or analyzing body fluids to test for signs of disease.

In Iowa, entomologist Tom Baker has built a device for finding land mines using tiny moth antennae that emit signals to microprocessors, which transform them into different tones. The signals drop in pitch when the antennae encounter the odor of high explosives used in mines or unexploded ordnance.

In Los Angeles, neuroscientist Michel Baudry is using brain slices from mice and rabbits to develop a system for warning soldiers about the presence of chemical or biological weapons. The system creates an electronic blueprint for a normal environment, so that when the balance is upset, an alarm will tell soldiers to don gas masks.

Formidable barriers remain before scientists will fully benefit from critter science. Animals must be trained and maintained. Shelf life of natural tissue is a problem.

And so is size. University of Montana entomologist Jerry Bromenshenk has trained bees to find explosives, and the Agricultural Research Service's Joe Lewis has done the same in Georgia with parasitic wasps, but there is not yet a practical method for tracking such tiny sentinels when they are flying free.

And at Iowa State University in Ames, Baker can read the reactions of his moth antennae on an oscilloscope, but he doesn't yet have the electronics that a soldier needs to discriminate between the signal he wants and other odor sources.

Using animals to serve humankind is as old as training falcons to hunt and dogs to fetch. The impulse is always to take advantage of animals' superior qualities, and if scientists couldn't use the animals themselves, they have tried -- and often failed -- to make devices that mimic their expertise.

Harold Hawkins, head of the Office of Naval Research's bioacoustics program, notes that a dolphin can map the sea bottom in its mind's eye with "one, or two, or three" pings from its echo-location system, while the world's fanciest side-scan sonar needs dozens of slow passes to build the same picture.

Other animals are just as sophisticated, but science is catching up: "We are getting the engineering tools that allow us to plug into living systems," said Alan Rudolph of the federal government's Defense Advanced Research Projects Agency, which has funded a number of critter projects. "We are asking the question, 'Can we make machines with living components and make them work?' "

Mussa-Ivaldi's experiments in "biology as technology" brought him and colleague Simon Alford to the lamprey because it is a well-studied creature with very large nerve cells and a brain stem that can survive for several days in an oxygenated and refrigerated salt solution.

Using a microscope, Mussa-Ivaldi or his colleagues extract brain stems from the squiggly, pencil-thin, 6-inch-long lamprey larvae under anesthetic. They put the half-inch-long brain stem on a stand, connect electrodes to both sides of it, and run wires to each side of the robot, an off-the-shelf miniature from Switzerland called a Khepera. The robot is placed in the center of a circular arena about 3 1/2 feet in diameter -- like a tiny bull ring.

As lights mounted at 45-degree intervals flash on and off around the pit's rim, the robot's light sensors send signals to microprocessors that transform them into impulses the lamprey brain can interpret. The brain sends signals back through another set of microprocessors, which produce the electric impulses that drive the wheels. When the lights don't flash, the robot doesn't move.

The lamprey ordinarily uses this mechanism for balance -- to keep itself centered and upright in the water. As a result, the animal's brain will seek equilibrium, and, indeed, in most cases the robot will turn to the light and run toward it.

But if assistant Karen Fleming masks one of the eyes, the robot will first travel in circles, since only one side of the brain receives signals -- "but we hope it will compensate," and straighten out. It usually does, after a few practice runs.

The effect is eerie, for it is clear that the brain senses the light. In darkness, an oscilloscope picture is stationary, but when a light flashes, the display spikes dramatically and the robot's wheels begin to turn.

"As you see it here," said Mussa-Ivaldi, watching the robot scoot across the pit, "the lamprey brain is the only thing that makes it move." While the team appears to have established that the brain can learn, Mussa-Ivaldi said, it has not yet been able to keep brain function stable long enough to test its memory. Mussa-Ivaldi is optimistic that whatever he learns will eventually help researchers develop high-tech prostheses for stroke victims and others who suffer nerve damage.

Training unusual animals to serve human ends has proved surprisingly easy, in part because of the extensive research that scientists have done simply to find out why they do what they do.

In Tifton, Ga., the Department of Agriculture's Lewis and several colleagues had studied parasitic wasps for 30 years as a way to kill caterpillars in farm crops before Rudolph's DARPA funded him to see if he could transform his charges into sensors.

Lewis knew the wasp responded to smells it identified with food and with reproduction. By feeding the wasps sugar water as he exposed them to the odor of di-nitro toluene, an explosive akin to dynamite, he was able to teach the insects to seek di-nitro toluene in the field. In Montana, Bromenshenk has done the same thing with bees, also a DARPA project.

But having trained his "miniature bloodhounds," Bromenshenk had to be able to track them electronically. Radio transmitters were too heavy, and although scientists had had some

success gluing microchips on the bees, the process took too long. Bromenshenk is waiting for someone to produce a "spray-on" chip.

In Georgia, Lewis has patented a hand-held "biosensor," and puts his wasps -- much smaller than the bees -- inside. When the insects smell an odor, they duck their heads to receive the reward, tripping an electric eye. Lewis said such a device could work well searching for explosives at airports, cocaine at the border, or even traces of disease in odors from the human body.

Baker's experiment with moth antennae, also funded by DARPA, may offer a solution to the size dilemma, for it uses only tissue from the insect, rather than the whole animal, and mounts the detector in a vehicle.

Moths use their antennae to detect different odors. Baker attaches electrodes to the base of the antennae to try to develop an olfactory "signature" for any odor he seeks, including high explosives. The eventual goal is to put the antennae in a mobile cyborg that can both sense a land mine and flag the target.

The system now works with a remote-controlled vehicle, Baker said, but a trained researcher has to walk beside it to listen for the tonal patterns that signal "hits," and find their source by assessing the wind direction.

In the insect experiments, researchers are trying to pick one odor from a barrage of competing signals, but in Los Angeles, the University of Southern California's Baudry has reversed the approach by modeling hundreds of thousands of signals that describe a normal environment. When something doesn't fit -- a biological agent or a toxic pesticide -- a warning alarm sounds.

Baudry does this using slices from the hippocampus of a rabbit or mouse, a section of the brain that forms new, long-term memory -- in humans, for example, it links a face with a name.

The sophistication of the mammalian brain, coupled with modern computer capacity, has given this research almost unlimited potential, for once scientists assemble a library of responses, they can screen for practically anything, including testing thousands of chemicals to see if one might produce a novel medicine.

One barrier to the practical exploitation of critter devices is the need to increase their life span. Baudry said his team has "almost, but not quite," developed a way to suspend the slice in a gelatinized nutrient that can be activated with heat -- extending the shelf life to several weeks or months.

In simpler organisms, this hurdle can be lower. Oak Ridge's Simpson and Saylor, a University of Tennessee microbiologist, were able to freeze-dry and encapsulate bacteria so that they would activate when water was added to the chip.

The Simpson-Saylor "critter on a chip," being marketed by Dynamac as an environmental biosensor, grew out of Saylor's ability to transplant a luminescent gene from a marine bacterium into another bacterium that degrades pollutants.

When the second bacterium ate the pollutant, it glowed, demonstrating that it was doing its job. If the researchers pasted a bunch of bacteria on a chip, the microcircuitry could detect the luminescence and send a signal to a remote display.

By salting a site with bacteria, scientists might map the extent of a toxic plume. Installed sensors could monitor pollutants at water purification plants, check air quality on spacecraft or warn of chemical or biological warfare attacks.

"We're turning the bacteria into microelectronic components to detect different substances," said Saylor. "You can engineer the organisms to eat almost anything."

© 2001 The Washington Post Company



# Eye's Visions Electronically Read And Displayed

---

Eleanor White's comments: Over decades of experience and among around 300 involuntary neuro-electromagnetic experimentees, there have been instances where two types of thought reading were evidently performed by the experimenters:

- Electronic reading of thoughts "said to one's self"
- Electronic viewing through the eyes of the experimentee

This article is about picking up recognizable images from a living brain (a cat's) and displaying those images on a screen. Keeping in mind that classified projects can be 20 or more years ahead of unclassified work (e.g. the SR-71 aircraft), the claims of the involuntary experimentees become much closer to believable in light of the unclassified work described below.

---

ELEKTRONSKI MAGAZIN ORIGINAL LINK:

[http://www.sabac.co.yu/e-zine/technology/txt/kahney\\_cat\\_eye.html](http://www.sabac.co.yu/e-zine/technology/txt/kahney_cat_eye.html)  
If above link is broken

*A Cat's Eye Marvel* - EXCERPT:

by Leander Kahney

3:00 a.m. 7.Oct.99.PDT

In a dramatic demonstration of mind reading, neuroscientists have created videos of what a cat sees by using electrodes implanted in the animal's brain. Garrett Stanley of Harvard, and Fei Li and Yang Dan of the University of California, Berkeley, were able to reconstruct in startling detail scenes flashed before a cat's eyes.

-----  
Read ongoing Med-Tech coverage  
-----

The reconstructed scenes clearly demonstrate the scientist's ability to decode the language of the cat's visual system.

The researchers attached electrodes to 177 cells in an anesthetized cat's thalamus, a region of the brain falling about half-way in the visual processing pathway.

Having recorded patterns of firing as various scenes were flashed before the cat's eyes, the team was able to reconstruct very closely what the animal saw, which varied from people's faces to scenes of a dark forest.

The research was applauded by other neuroscientists.

"The demonstration that you can reconstruct a movie from the multiple cells in the thalamus is an important step in our understanding of how signals are represented in the activity of populations of cells," said Fred Rieke, an assistant professor of physiology and biophysics at the University of Washington.

Stanley, an assistant professor of biomedical engineering, said the research provides clues about how prosthetics may one day be wired into the mammalian nervous system. By understanding the language of the brain, scientists will be able to create devices that talk to it, he said.

"Trying to understand how the brain codes information leads to the possibility of replacing parts of the nervous system with an artificial device," he said.

Stanley predicted that in the next couple of decades, as more and more of the neural code is decoded, brain interfaces may start to appear.

But he cautioned it may take a lot longer. He noted that the team also recorded the activity of cells higher up in the cat's visual pathway -- in the visual cortex -- but the results were not as startling because of the greater complexity of the cells.

"So little is understood about thoughts, perceptions, dreams, it's impossible to predict how much progress we'll make in understanding them," he said.

However, Ken Miller, as associate professor at the University of California, San Francisco, said researchers around the world are using similar techniques to decode higher brain functions.

"These methods could be applied to further up the visual pathway," he said. "It will become more difficult ... but it's a promising direction."

The experiments were reported in the September issue of the Journal of Neuroscience.

-----  
BTW--the images they saw are posted

You can see the images here:

[http://jase.deadbeets.com/recon\\_figure2.html](http://jase.deadbeets.com/recon_figure2.html)

-----

---

[Site Index](#)

<http://www.raven1.net/elf.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

<http://www.warpedreality.com/inet/us/elf.htm> is the original link.

# Effects of 6-10 Hz ELF on Brain Waves

David S. Walonick

There is evidence that ELF magnetic waves can affect brain waves. These set of experiments were designed to study the effects of ELF rotating magnetic fields on the brain.

The specific ELF frequencies I was interested in studying are 6-10 Hertz. These frequencies are the same as those produced by the human brain in the theta and alpha states. Generally, specific brain wave frequency ranges can be associated with mood or thought patterns. Frequencies below 8 Hertz are considered theta waves. While these seem to be some of the least understood frequencies, they also seem to be associated with creative, insightful thought. When an artist or scientist has the "aha" experience, there's a good chance he or she is in theta. Alpha frequencies are from 8 to 12 Hertz and are commonly associated with relaxed, meditative states. Most people are in an alpha state during the short time immediately before they fall asleep. Alpha waves are strongest during that twilight state when we're half asleep and half awake. Beta frequencies (above 12 Hertz) coincide with our most "awake" analytical thinking. If you are solving a math problem, your brain is working at beta frequencies. Most of our waking hours as adults are spent in the beta state.

A question of importance is: "If we can electronically shift the brain wave frequencies to alpha or theta, will a person's moods or thought patterns change to those commonly associated with those frequencies?". In other words, if we can electronically move a person's brain waves to the alpha frequencies, will they become more relaxed? Will their state of consciousness change to coincide with their brain waves, even if those brain waves were electronically induced? These are important questions with far reaching implications.

When I began these experiments, I was well aware of the possible ethical implications involved in ELF research. For example, if I were carrying an ELF transmitter operating at alpha frequencies, would the people around me be affected as well? Would they unconsciously gravitate toward me because they'd become more relaxed as they moved closer to me? Would they like me more because they felt "good" when they were around me? What if a salesman were carrying an ELF transmitter? Would people be influenced to buy something because they were more relaxed around the salesman? Could entire populations be influenced to be comfortable with ideas they would normally reject? These, and many others, are serious ethical considerations involved with ELF research. They cannot be taken lightly.

I decided to undertake this research with full knowledge of the ethical implications. While there is the potential for misuse, a desire for knowledge and understanding are part of being human, and the potential benefits to humanity are great. What if we could treat depression, insomnia, anxiety, stress and tension with ELF magnetic fields? What if we could increase intelligence or improve learning? As in any scientific endeavor, there are both positive and negative potential uses for any discovery. One only need look at the development of atomic

energy to understand the benefits/misuse dichotomy. It is my personal belief that the potential benefits to humanity justify the research.

I began by collecting all the available research on ELF fields. Lana Harris, a secondary research specialist, did an excellent job in acquiring virtually all the available research in this area. In addition to a multitude of published journal articles, several military and NASA research reports were ordered. A review of the research showed that most studies had been performed to determine the effects of 50-60 Hertz high voltage power-line fields. Since these are the frequencies of most of the world's electrical power distribution systems, the importance of understanding the effects on plant and animal life are evident. To a much lesser degree, a few researchers had concentrated on lower power and lower frequencies (the focus of this study).

### **Equipment**

The equipment required for this research was easily attainable, with the notable exception of a stable frequency counter with .01 Hertz resolution. Accurate frequency measurements were essential for this research, so I designed and built a digital frequency counter capable of measuring frequency to the hundredth of a Hertz (plus or minus .005 Hertz). A 100 KHz crystal Colpitt's oscillator (calibrated with WWV) was used as a time base and divided by ten to the seventh power to attain the desired resolution.

Other equipment used is: a Biosone II Brainwave Monitor and Myosone 404 EMG Monitor (Bio-Logic Devices, Inc., 81 Plymouth Rd., Plainview, NY 11803); a Model 3011 Digital Display Function Generator (BK Precision Dynascan Corp., 6460 West Cortland St., Chicago, IL 60635); and IBM PC compatible computer with a clock speed of 7.16 MHz (the faster the clock speed the better); a SAC-12 A to D signal acquisition board (Qua Tech, Inc., 478 E. Exchange St., Akron, OH 44308); a Cudas II video board and software release 3 (Dataq Instruments, Inc., 825 Sweitzer Ave., Akron OH 44311); a Fluke 77 digital multimeter (John Fluke Mfg. Co., Inc., PO Box C9090, Everett, WA 98260); and StatPac Gold statistical analysis software (Walonick Associates, Inc., 6500 Nicollet Ave. S., Minneapolis, MN 55423).

The transducer was a 24" diameter hand-wound coil, consisting of 1000' of #25 magnetic wire. The coil had a DC resistance of 32.4 ohms. It was mounted on a 26" square piece of bakelite board for stability. Two dowels were mounted with plastic ties onto the board so they extended 24" from opposite sides of the board and the entire apparatus was secured by two microphone stands.

### **Experimental**

### **Design**

All twenty-two subjects were friends or acquaintances of the author. There was no remuneration to participants. The excitement or novelty of participating in a brain wave research experiment seemed to provide sufficient reward in and of itself.

Subjects were sent a pre-experiment letter briefly describing the intent of the experiment and what they could expect. They were asked not to use any drugs or alcohol for 24 hours before their appointment, and not to wear any metal jewelry. (It was thought that metal jewelry might distort the magnetic field, thus creating uncontrolled inconsistencies between subjects.)

Upon arrival at the laboratory, participants were given a short orientation to the procedure and any questions they had were answered. They were hooked up to the EEG monitor (frontal to

occipital, midline) and then allowed to listen to a relaxation tape for five minutes. The purpose of the relaxation tape was to establish a "relaxation level" baseline and to relieve some of the anxiety associated with the experiment. At the end of five minutes, the headphones were removed and the subject was told they were at a relaxation level of 5 on a scale from zero to ten (0 being very tense and 10 being very relaxed). This was the baseline they were to use for reporting their relaxation level following each ELF exposure. Subjects were told that they could choose to stop the experiment at any time.

Each ELF exposure consisted of a ten second, sine-wave transmission separated from one another by 45 - 60 seconds of no exposure. The voltage fed to the coil was 3.1 VAC (RMS). The coil was positioned 18" in front of the subjects head. The outputs from the ELF transmitter (function generator) and the brain wave monitor were fed directly into the computer A to D board, allowing both to be displayed on the computer monitor (and recorded on disk) simultaneously. The sampling rate of the A to D converter was set at 2000 samples per second for the entire experiment. This was sufficient to visually detect differences of .1 Hertz between the ELF and brain wave frequencies. Subjects were not told when a transmission was beginning. However, at the end of each transmission, they were asked to "report". This was their current relaxation level based on the zero to ten scale. They also reported any feelings they had experienced and these were recorded verbatim. Twenty-one frequencies were presented to each subject (from 6 to 10 Hertz in increments of .2 Hertz. For half the subjects, these frequencies were randomly selected. For the other subjects, they began at 10 Hertz and were decreased by .2 Hertz with each transmission. Subjects were not told the order of frequencies that would be presented to them.

Post acquisition software was used to visually examine the coherence (frequencies) and synchronously (phase relationship) between the transmitted ELF and prominent brain waves.

## **Results**

Examination of the computer data revealed substantial differences between subjects. Some subjects showed lock-on (entrainment) over a wide frequency range, while other subjects showed no lock-on whatsoever. In general, lock-on occurred most frequently from 8.6 to 10 Hertz and less frequently below 8.6 Hertz.

One subject displayed lock-on for all frequencies from 7.4 to 10 Hertz. Two subjects displayed no lock-on over the entire frequency range. While I did not test a sufficient number of subjects to be statistically significant, I suspect that susceptibility to ELF entrainment follows the normal (bell-shaped) curve. At this time, I do not have any hypothesis that would allow us to predict who is susceptible and who is not.

Several interesting observations were readily apparent. Lock-on generally occurred very rapidly... within a quarter of a second in most cases. If lock-on did not occur at a specific frequency in the first second, it didn't at all. When the brain did lock on, the amplitude of the brain waves increased to nearly double their normal size. This is typical for naturally (non-ELF) produced alpha patterns. The brain locked on to higher frequencies (9-10 Hertz) more readily, and maintained the lock-on for the entire duration of the transmission. As the frequency was lowered (below 8.6 Hertz), lock-on for most subjects occurred in bursts, rather than being continuous. For example, there might be immediate lock-on for two seconds; then the brain would "fight" the ELF frequency for a quarter of a second, and then lock-on again for another few seconds, etc.. I use the word "fight" because it looked like the brain was fighting the ELF to maintain its own frequency. The "fight" was characterized by low

amplitude beta frequencies in the 15-20 Hertz range. These may, of course, have simply been analytical type thoughts, but they were not observed when the frequency was in the 9-10 Hertz range. This "fight" became more frequent as the frequency was lowered, until no lock-on was observed at all.

None of the subjects were able to consciously detect the presence of the ELF field. One female subject was able to detect whenever the field started or ended, but could not accurately say when if it was on or off at any given time. In other words, she was able to detect the change in the magnetic field, but not the presence or absence of the magnetic field itself. She thought she felt it because it aggravated her sinuses. When lock-on occurred, the brain waves lagged behind the transmitted ELF. This appeared to have been the "reaction time" of the brain to the ELF waves (approximately 60-80 milliseconds). More accurate experimentation is needed to explore this relationship.

Subjects verbatim reports were quite revealing. (Keep in mind that none of the subjects actually said they felt the ELFs.) The most common verbatim reports occurred between 8.6 and 9.6 Hertz. Common statements were subtle "tingling" sensations in the fingers, arms, legs, teeth, and roof of the mouth. Two subjects reported a "metallic" feeling in their mouth. One subject reported a "tightness" in the chest and another subject reported a "tightness" in the stomach. Several subjects also reported sensations when the ELF frequency was between 6 and 7 Hertz. The verbatim responses in this range were "ringing" in the ears, "flushed" face, "fatigued", "tightening" in the chest and "increasing" pulse.

Lock-on occurred at lower frequencies more often when the transmitted frequencies were progressively lowered, rather than randomly presented. It would seem that the brain prefers a gradual lowering of frequency rather than a sudden or abrupt change in frequency. This may have been due to the extremely short duration of each transmission (10 seconds). It may be that this effect would disappear if longer transmission times were used.

There was no significant correlation between subjects reported level of relaxation and the ELF frequency or the occurrence of lock-on. Again, this may have been due to the extremely short duration of each transmission.

## **Summary**

It is clear from these experiments that brain waves do in fact lock on to artificially produced ELFs in the 6 - 10 Hertz range. It is equally clear that the 10 second transmission was not sufficient to alter subjects moods to any consistent degree.

## **Additional Observations**

Since my original experiment, I have continued to study the interaction of ELF's and brain waves. These mini-experiments were conducted more informally than my original experiment and the observations are based on only one or two subjects. They should be considered only observations until confirmed by additional study.

1. A sine wave produces lock-on more readily than a square wave or a triangle wave. A sine wave output produces a rotating magnetic field where there is a gradual build up, collapse and reversal of the field intensity. A square wave output produces a pulsed alternating magnetic field where the build-up, collapse and reversal of the magnetic field is more abrupt.

2. The brain is sensitive to a wide range of intensities. I have observed lock-on with power settings down to one half of a milliwatt.
3. Psychics and "sensitives" are neither more or less prone to lock-on than anyone else. I have tested two well-known psychics and a Kahuna from Hawaii. While all three subjects produced more alpha than usual, it was not related to the ELF generator and they did not show unusual lock-on. It is interesting to note, that the woman who could "feel" when the field switched off and on (in my first experiment) was one of these psychics.
4. Extended exposure to ELF's does alter moods, but the effect is subtle. I was not able to duplicate the "dramatic psychoactive" effect that Robert Beck has reported. Low frequencies (below 8 Hz) seem to produce a general agitation or uneasiness, while higher frequencies (8.6-10 Hz) produce a general feeling of relaxation. These are not profound effects like drug induced mood changes. The subject is not aware of any change in his consciousness or mood. From his perspective, nothing has changed. However, an outside observer can detect subtle changes (e.g. body movement). I have confirmed this by monitoring muscle activity with an EMG monitor.
5. I have exposed myself to ELF's for one and two hour durations and have found that the frequencies from 8.6 to 9.8 Hertz to be sleep inducing; however, it is impossible to eliminate the placebo effect from experiments I performed on myself.
6. I built and distributed several portable ELF generators for testing. I have received many reports that indicate that falling asleep with the ELF generator operating is probably not a good idea. People don't feel rested when they sleep with the ELF generator on. My personal experience supports this. ELF's may inhibit dreaming which is necessary for normal brain functioning.
- 7) I have found three definite beneficial uses for the ELF generator: a) for relaxation, b) to eliminate jet lag, and c) the elimination of seizures in a dog.

### **The Story of Maynooth**

Shortly after completing my first experiments, my neighbor's dog began to have seizures. Maynooth was a one year old, 190 pound Irish Wolfhound. His seizures were occurring four to five times a week. A seizure by a 190 pound dog is not a small affair. He would trash around wildly with no awareness of his surroundings. The seizures would last 10-30 minutes. My neighbors took Maynooth to the vet, who prescribed phenobarbital to control the seizures. The drug was not effective and Maynooth continued to have regular seizures.

After discussing Maynooth's condition with my neighbor, we decided to try a portable ELF generator that Maynooth could wear to control his seizures. Seizures are accompanied by wild fluctuations in brain wave activity. We hypothesized that a portable ELF generator could control the seizures by stabilizing Maynooth's brain waves. If we could get Maynooth's brain to lock-on to an ELF frequency, we could in effect, eliminate the seizures.

I constructed a portable ELF generator about the size of a pack of cigarettes. The ELF generator was powered by a nine volt battery and had two frequencies, selectable by a toggle switch (10.0 Hz and 7.83 Hz). The 10 Hz frequency was chosen because previous experiments had shown that lock-on was more likely to occur at higher frequencies (i.e.,

closer to the prominent frequency of the brain). The 7.83 Hz frequency was chosen because it is the resonant frequency of the Earth and naturally occurring low intensity magnetic radiation can be detected at this frequency (Schumann, 1952).

The schematic for the portable ELF generator is illustrated. It is a twin-T oscillator followed by a high power 386 amplifier. The twin-T was chosen because of its high stability and low distortion sign wave. Construction is straight forward and the placement of parts is not critical. All parts are readily available. The two 10K frequency adjustment pots should be 10-20 turn trim pots to allow precise frequency adjustment. The 10K output level adjustment pot should be set so that the output feeding the coil is less than 100 milliwatts to comply with FCC regulations (I set Maynooth's to 10 milliwatts). The coil itself is not critical and can be wound on any iron core. Use only an alkaline or nickel-cadmium battery.

Maynooth began wearing the generator in the spring of 1988. We tried the 10 Hz frequency first. The results of the experiment were astounding to say the least. Maynooth's seizures stopped immediately when he began wearing the generator. Furthermore, Maynooth was able to completely stop taking the phenobarbital and the seizures have remained in remission. For the first three months, Maynooth wore the generator all the time in a cloth pouch from his collar. After that, the generator was only used at night and simply placed near his sleeping area.

Maynooth has had a total of three seizures following his first use of the generator. Two of these could be traced to malfunctions with the generator. The first was a broken wire from the battery connector and the second was a dead battery. The third seizure could not be explained by a hardware malfunction, although Maynooth was only using the generator during the night and the seizure occurred during the day. It should be noted, however, that this seizure was mild in comparison to his prior episodes.

Maynooth's owners were so convinced of the efficacy of the ELF generator, that they asked me to make a spare generator in case the one they had broke. Maynooth's vet (at the University of Minnesota) showed curiosity in the generator, but not enough to explore it further. They preferred to remain with a drug treatment, even though it had proven to be ineffective. Fortunately, Maynooth's owners had more sense.

Maynooth still uses the ELF generator in his sleeping area at night. The rechargeable battery is charged during the day so it is fresh each night. (The battery lasts about 6-8 hours at a 10 milliwatt power setting).

### **Andrija Puharich's Watch**

Dr. Andrija Puharich sells a watch that he claims will work a shield for ambient high frequency ELF's (40-100 Hz). An important feature of this watch would include shielding from 60 Hz power lines. I had the opportunity to try one of his watches for a few days. The owner was quite reluctant to part with it so I had to run all tests over just one weekend.

It is quite easy to monitor ambient 60 Hz radiation being absorbed by your body. Simply touch the probe of any oscilloscope and you can watch the 60 Hz wave. Your body is acting as an antenna and the amplitude on the oscilloscope is an indication of the amount of radiation you're absorbing. I found no difference in the amplitude when I was wearing the watch or when it was removed by a distance of four miles.



I attempted to determine if there was any measurable magnetic output from the watch. I used a large roll of magnetic wire as a pickup coil and connected it to the input of an EEG monitor with five microvolt sensitivity. The EEG voltage was fed directly to the A to D board of the computer. The equipment was tested for proper functioning by bringing a magnet in proximity to the pickup coil. A weak magnet moving within six inches of the pickup coil would drive the EEG monitor into saturation. The watch was placed against the coil but I could not pick up any magnetic fields from the watch. This surprised me because I was using very sensitive equipment and the watch had to be producing a magnetic field because it was using a battery. Anytime there is a current flowing (even the small current required to power a watch), there is always a magnetic field created. Either the watch was cancelling it's own magnetic field or my equipment was not sensitive enough to measure it. (It turned out to be the latter).

The final test was to hook myself up to the EEG monitor while I was wearing the watch. The output was fed into the computer so that I could do *posthoc* analysis. I wore the watch for 15 minutes and recorded my brain waves. The incidence of beta and alpha frequencies was not different from my "usual" brain waves. I could not substantiate Puharich's claim that the watch would act as a filter with a center frequency of 10 Hz. This particular finding may not be accurate because my excitement with the experiment may have inhibited the alpha centering that Puharich refers to.

Since I had told the person I borrowed it from that I'd take good care of the watch, that precluded the idea of disassembling it. I carried the watch with me in my backpack that weekend. As luck would have it, the back cover of the watch fell off and I got to examine the inside.

It is a digital "over-the-counter" type watch. As far as I could tell, the watch was normal in every way except that there was a square sheet of copper (about 1 cm square), wrapped in plastic packing tape inside the back cover. The tape was obviously used to insulate the copper from the electronics of the watch and the back cover.

With the copper removed, my equipment could still not detect the magnetic fluctuations produced by the watch. If the copper sheet does do anything, my equipment was not sensitive enough to measure it. This indicates that the amplitude of the magnetic field produced by the watch was very low, probably around the amplitude of the naturally occurring magnetic fluctuations of the earth.

I do not know whether Puharich's watch works. It did not reduce the electromagnetic radiation that my body was absorbing, nor did it alter my brain wave pattern in any way I could detect. My current understanding of ELF's, electronics and magnetics does not provide a theoretical foundation for the efficacy of the watch.

## **Electromagnetic Pollution**

When I began my research, I was only interested in the effects of ELF's on brain waves. I have since come to believe that ELF's are only the tip of the iceberg. Electromagnetic radiation may be the most harmful pollutant in our society. There is mounting statistical evidence that cancer and other diseases can be triggered by electromagnetic waves.

ELF pulse-modulated radio waves work at the cellular level. Cancer and birth defects have been increasing in this country since about 1950 (as television became popular). The average resonant frequency of the body is around 82 MHz. It is no coincidence that this is near the middle of the VHF TV band.

Even low intensity 60 Hz fields are capable of causing DNA damage and weakening the immune system. Cancer cells exposed to 60 Hz electromagnetic fields for 24 hours show a sixfold increase in their growth rate.

The evidence is becoming overwhelming that cellular functions can be switched on and off through frequency specific electromagnetic radiation that induces nuclear magnetic resonance in the cell. We may find that many diseases can be caused or cured by frequency specific radiation that is ELF pulse modulated.

In our technological society, there are few places to go where you will not be exposed to electromagnetic radiation. Television, radio and microwave radiation are abundant in all metropolitan areas. High voltage 60 Hz power lines crisscross the country. Microwaves (one of the most dangerous) are becoming increasingly common. The FCC has started to grant licences to use microwaves for cellular phones.

The powers that control the energy and communications industries will stop at no end to prevent the public from learning the truth. Their financial health depends on it. Since the military is one of the largest producers of high power electromagnetic radiation, it is not likely that we can count on government intervention.

We have probably reached a point where the only solution is in the form of a portable shield device. ELF generators may be one possible solution. My current research is in this area.

<http://www.raven1.net/emr13.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

# **Electromagnetic Radiation (emr) Weapons: As Powerful As The Atomic Bomb**

By [Cheryl Welsh](#), president  
Citizens Against Human Rights Abuse,  
Copyright Feb. 2001

[CAHRA Home Page](#)

---

Fifty years of an East/West scientific controversy reveals a still classified cold war secret; nonthermal emr weapon effects are the basis for massive East/West mind control projects

The 1989 Breakup of the Soviet Union leads to US admission of classified mind control technology and exposes massive Russian mind control arsenal

US government takes extreme measures to keep this powerful weapon under wraps; refuse to acknowledge alleged weapon testing on US citizens, while Russian government admits to mind control weapons and experiment victims take their case to the Russian government, the Duma and Soviet press

After fifty years, the truth is now out: Control of your mind is a military capability

What follows are the supporting facts from several independent and reputable mainstream publications and experts.

As a result, the horrific human rights abuses of illegal and classified experiments in the US and Russia continuing to this day are becoming public knowledge.

---

## **Electromagnetic Weapons: As Powerful As The Atomic Bomb**

### **Outline of paper with footnotes**

**I. A fifty year electromagnetic arms race between Russia and the U.S.: Russia & East Block say nonthermal electromagnetic biological effects used for new weapons, U.S. policy says emr nonthermal effects not proven.**

10 July 1979 *Committee on Disarmament* 1-52, V.L. Issraelyan,  
Representative of the USSR to the Committee on Disarmament.

*Physical Properties of Biological Matter: Some History, Principles, and Applications* by Herman P. Schwan, 1982.

May 22, 1988, Barton Reppert Associated Press Writer, Washington AP, entitled *Looking at the Moscow Signal, the Zapping of an Embassy 35 years later, The Mystery Lingers*.

*Neurological Research*, Vol. 4, No 1/2, 1982, Dr. Ross Adey

*Guardian*, 1995, 17

*Defense & Foreign Affairs*. P.34(1983, July), "Scientific Advances Hold Dramatic Prospects for Psy-Strat", Possony, Stefan.

*Defense & Foreign Affairs Daily*", June 7, 1983

**a. Fifty year of suppression of nonthermal emr research by US government and emr industry is documented.**

*Microwave Debate* by Nicholas Steneck, 1984, MIT Press, page 84.

*Zapping of America* by Paul Brodeur, 1977

*Trial* 8-90 page 32, Bruce H. DeBoskey, "Non-Ionizing Radiation: Hidden Hazards".

**b. Fifty years later, nonthermal effects of emr are scientific basis for weapons and biological basis of brain function, human rights experts, military, civilian and top government science advisor say**

*International Review of the Red Cross* 279, 1, Nov. 1990 entitled "The Development of New Antipersonnel Weapons by Louise Doswald-Beck and Gerald C. Cauderay.

*US News & World Report*, 7-7-97, "Wonder Weapons", Douglas Pasternak, page 40.

*US News & World Report*, Jan 3/Jan 10 2000, Page 67, "Reading your mind and injecting smart thoughts", John Norseen

*US News & World Report*, Jan 3-10, 2000, Page 68, Rodolfo Llinas. "A grand unification theory of the brain".

*Wired magazine*, April 2000 by Bill Joy

*Imagined Worlds*, Dyson, Freeman,. President and Fellows of Harvard College, 1997.

**c. US says Russia has mind control emr weapons.**

The Associated Press, "Mind-Altering Microwaves, Soviets Studying Invisible Ray," Los Angeles Herald-Examiner, 22 Nov. 1976, Sec A.

*NBC Magazine with David Brinkley*, July 16, 1981 No. 47592.

*Military Review* (official publication of the U.S. Army Command and General Staff College), "The New Mental Battlefield", Lt. Col. John B. Alexander, U.S. Army, Ph.D. [He is a leading proponent of and spokesman for nonlethal weapons. Col. Alexander worked at Los Alamos Lab on nonlethal weapons.]

**d. US government claims electromagnetic radiation (emr) mind control weapons are classified.**

*U.S. News and World Report*, July 7, 1997, "Wonder Weapons" page 38;

*Bulletin of Atomic Scientist*, Sept/Oct 1994, "The Soft-Kill Fallacy" by Steven Aftergood,

**e. National security: why the public is in the dark about electromagnetic weapons**

*The Washington Post* article by George Lardner, 4-27, 5-3-92, page 34

*The Bulletin of Atomic Scientist* article entitled, *The Soft-Kill Fallacy*, Sept/Oct 94, page 43 Steve Aftergood

*Boston Globe*, 7-7-89, Larry Collins

*Open Verdict An account of 25 mysterious deaths in the defense industry*, Tony Collins, Sphere Books Ltd., a division of MacDonald & Co. Publishers London, 1990

Hustler magazine, June 1989, "Who's Killing the Star Wars Scientists"

*Trial* 8-90, "Non-Ionizing Radiation: Hidden Hazards", Bruce H. DeBoskey, page 32

**II. With the break up of the Soviet Union in 1989, the US promotes nonlethal emr weapons which have been classified since the 1960s. Several mainstream Soviet press articles claim Russian top secret and massive mind control technology program in chaos.**

*The Herald (Glasgow)*, No reporter listed. "Brainwash killers 'still in use'". , 26 May 1995, 8. "

*Stolitsa*, Myasnikov, Alexei. "MC-Ultra Program, Use of mind-control equipment by armed forces not ruled out by Moscow-based Foreign Policy Institute." , No.43, 2 Nov. 1992,

TV program, ZDF, "Geheimes Russland" ,TV-Tagestip, Der Dienstag im ZDF: Dec, 22, 1998

*The Moscow Times* July 11, 1995, "Report: Soviets Used Top-Secret 'Psychotronic' Weapons", Owen Matthews.

See Cahra website, [www.calweb.com/~welsh](http://www.calweb.com/~welsh), entry 11, chapter 5 for list of over 25 Russian articles.

#### **a. Electromagnetic weapons: more powerful than the atomic bomb, scientists say**

May 22, 1988 by Barton Reppert Associated Press Writer, *Washington AP*, entitled Looking at the Moscow Signal, the Zapping of an Embassy 35 years later, The Mystery Lingers

*New York Times*, Dec. 29, 1965 p.28 covered speakers at an American Association for the Advancement of Science meeting. Entitled "Controlling the Mind", Professor David Krech of the University of California

*Defense Electronics*, July 1993, "DOD, Intel Agencies Look at Russian Mind Control Technology, Claims FBI considered Testing on Koresh", by Mark Tapscott

*The Guardian* "The Future Art of War", May 25, 1995. Nic Lower, peace researcher at the University of Bradford

#### **b. Gorbachev concerns never reach U.S. mainstream press**

*1986 Press Conference on Gorbachev's Nuclear Arms Elimination Proposals*. BBC "Weapons based on new physical principles would include, ... beam, radio-wave, infrasonic, geophysical and genetic weapons. In their strike characteristics these types of weapons might be no less dangerous than mass strike weapons. The Soviet Union considers it necessary to establish a ban on the development of arms of this kind."

#### **c. U.S. wins electromagnetic arms race**

*Defense News*, Jan.11-17, 1993 *U.S. Explores Russian Mind-Control Technology* by Barbara Opall

### **III. A serious public issue: Control of your mind is a classified military capability**

#### **a. Electromagnetic weapons: concerns and warnings by human rights experts**

*British Medical Journal* Vol. 315, 7-12-97 page 78. Robin M. Coupland, Surgeon, International Committee of the Red Cross

*Bulletin of Atomic Scientists*, Dr. Barbara Hatch Rosenberg Sept/Oct 1994, page 45

*International Review of the Red Cross* 279, 1, Nov. 1990 entitled *The Development of New Antipersonnel Weapons* by Louise Doswald-Beck and Gerald C. Cauderay.

*Aviation Week and SpaceTechnology*, 144(25)1996, June17, Mann, Paul, "Mass Weapons Threat Deepens Worldwide"

#### **b. Allegations of nonconsensual experimentation, illegal foreign and domestic intelligence operations and illegal military use of new weapons of mass destruction**

*World Organization Against Torture*, 1998 report entitled "Torture in the United States"

*The European Parliament* Resolution A4-005/99, Environment, Security and Foreign policy passed on Jan 29, 1999.

A preliminary Dr. Bertell Study of medical claims of victims is now underway.

Dr. Alan Schefflin, law professor at Santa Clara Law School and author of the 1978 Paddington Press book, *Mind Manipulators* and Dr. Colin Ross, psychiatrist appeared on the History Channel, Fall, 2000 on "Mind Control: America's Secret War"

See Cahra website for further examples.  
[www.calweb.com/~welsh](http://www.calweb.com/~welsh).

#### **c. Nonconsensual experimentation and electromagnetic weapons, no codification of the Nuremberg Code or penalties under U.S. law. No laws or treaties to control use of emr weapons. .**

Ethicist, Jonathan Moreno wrote *Undue Risk Secret State Experiments on Humans*, 1999, W.H. Freeman and Co.

Lawyer-ethicist, George Annas, Boston University author of *Nazi Doctors and the Nuremberg Code*

## **1. Recognizing victims**

*New York Times Magazine*, 8-31-97, page 38

*Los Angeles Times*, 3-28-88, A classic case of a whistleblower targeted with emr weapons: Rex Niles, FBI informant on kickbacks by defense contractors. His aluminum foil hat has tiny holes in it, says Rex Niles, proof that the government is bombarding him with microwaves in an attempt to kill him. "They were aggravating my conscious as well as my subconscious mind," he stated. He reported noise campaigns to cause stress and circling helicopters. Witnesses document the harassment, high microwave levels, etc. Niles, a formerly successful defense contractor, after informant role has ended, faced retaliation and is labeled mentally ill.

*Such Things are Known*, a book by victim Dorothy Burdick, 1981.

*Kansas City Pitch Weekly*, April 13-19, 1995, by Mike Taylor

*The Star Beacon*, October 1996 page 2 by Carole

*Pennsylvania Inquirer*, 199?

## **2. Unclassified information supports victim claims**

*US News & World Report*, 7-7-97, "Wonder Weapons", Douglas Pasternak, page 40.

*Los Angeles Times*, March 29th 1976 "Mind Reading Machine Tells Secrets of the Brain Sci-Fi Comes True" by Norman Kempster

*New York Times Magazine*, Sept 29, 1996, on magnetic therapy

*ABCNEWS.com World News Tonight* with Peter Jennings March 19, 1998 "A Closer Look, Magnetic Therapy for Depression

*CNN news broadcast, Special Assignment*, Nov.-1985, by Chuck DeCaro, "Weapons of War, Is there an RF Gap?" *Ultrascience*, Weapons of War" on the Learning Channel on September 21, 1997 featured Dr. Michael Persinger of



Laurentian University, Canada. *Ultrascience*, “War 2020”, Beyond Productions, Learning Channel, 1998, Dr. Michael Persinger, Laurentian University *Ultrascience* III, “Spies are us” Featured Dr. James C. Lin, PhD. biomedical and electrical engineer, educator, author of *Microwave Auditory Effects and Applications*, 1978 *International Defense Review*, 3-1-93, “Special Operations Survives Pentagon budget Constraints”, Ramon Lopez Margo Cherney FOIA request for complete NASA abstract Report Number: AD-A090426., June 1, 1980. Brooks Air Force Base, Jan. 25, 2000. *Microwave News*, editor, Louis Slesin, Jan/Feb 1997 p 14. “U.S. Air Force Looks to the Battlefields of the Future: Electromagnetic Fields That Might “Boggle the Mind” *Federal Times*, Dec. 13, 1976 “Microwave Weapons Study by Soviets Cited. CIA FOIA search for documents on ‘Auditory’ listed the following document.” F80-0547, 1974-12-02 untitled *BBC News Online* Oct 11, 1999, “Looking Through Cats’ Eyes Fuzzy But Recognizable”

#### IV. Conclusion

For further information, contact Cahra, Citizens Against Human Rights Abuse, a nonprofit 501(c)3 group for information, research, networking, projects. [www.calweb.com/~welsh](http://www.calweb.com/~welsh).

---

### Electromagnetic Weapons: As Powerful As The Atomic Bomb

**A fifty year electromagnetic arms race between Russia and the U.S.: Russia & East Block say nonthermal electromagnetic biological effects used for new weapons, U.S. says nonthermal emr effects are not proven.**

- 10 July 1979 Committee on Disarmament 1-52, V.L. Issraelyan, Representative of the USSR to the Committee on Disarmament. “Assessments quoted in international literature of the potential danger of the development of a new weapon of mass destruction are based on the results of research into the so-called “non-thermal” effects of electromagnetic radiation on biological targets. These effects may take the form of damage to or disruption of the functioning of the internal organs and systems of the human organism or of changes in its functioning.”
- H.P. Schwan was a German scientist who came to the US under a military recruitment program after the war. He has worked at the University of Pennsylvania on numerous government contracts and set the first health and safety standards for electromagnetic radiation, adopted by the US government. In *Physical Properties of Biological Matter*:

Some History, Principles, and Applications by Herman P. Schwan, 1982. "...Rajewsky and I had published a paper on the conductivity of erythrocytes, reporting, for the first time, dielectric measurements on biological materials extending up to 1,000 MHz. ...I mention all of these things to indicate the decisive role that the Navy and NIH played. Navy support has been available to me, in one form or another, ever since 1947, and NIH support since 1952." The book continues, "...While a young physics student, financial problems forced me to interrupt my studies until I found employment as an electronics technician at the Oswalt Institute for Physics in Medicine, now the Max Planck Institute for Biophysics....cell membranes are not likely to be affected directly by microwaves since fields of interest can only apply potentials across the membranes that are vanishingly small in comparison with potentials needed to yield significant membrane responses. And significant responses of biopolymers require field strength levels very much higher than those causing undue heating." Schwan has worked extensively in the biomedical engineering field. He has claimed up to the 1990s that the nonthermal effects of electromagnetic radiation have not been proven.

- H.P. Schwan's March 22, 2000 email response to the issue of classified electromagnetic, neurological weapons stated. "I am not aware of military antipersonnel weapons using em radiation. There was a lot of talk about it some years ago. I believe the potential for such weaponry is small since em radiation field strength decreases inversely with the distance square in the "distant" field.
- *Washington AP*, May 22, 1988, Barton Reppert Associated Press Writer, *Looking at the Moscow Signal, the Zapping of an Embassy 35 years later, The Mystery Lingers*. Reppert stated, "Since the early 1980s, however, federal government support for non-ionizing radiation bioeffects research has declined markedly. W. Ross Adey, a leading researcher based at the Veteran's Administration Medical Center in Loma Linda, Calif., told a House subcommittee last Oct. 6 that current levels of government funding -now about \$7 million a year- are "disastrously low. There is reason to believe that this situation has arisen in part through a well-organized activity on the part of major corporate entities from the consumer and military electronic industries to discredit all research into athermal biological and biomedical effects," Adey said"
- *Neurological Research*, Vol. 4, No 1/2, 1982, Dr. Ross Adey, "It is now well established that intrinsic electromagnetic fields play a key role in a broad range of tissue functions including ...information transmission in the nervous system."
- Dr. Stefan Possony was a Hoover Institute fellow and was called "the intellectual father of 'Star Wars' and "one of the most influential civilian strategic planners in the Pentagon" (*Guardian*,1995,17). Dr. Possony wrote about "messaging directly into a target mind" with low frequency waves. *Defense & Foreign Affairs*. P.34(1983,July), "Scientific Advances Hold Dramatic Prospects for Psy-Strat", Possony, Stefan. "Associate Editor Dr. Stefan Possony discusses how scientists are facing the prospect of messaging directly into a target mind. Whither psy-war? Suppose it becomes feasible to affect brain cells by low frequency waves or beams, thereby altering psychological states, and making it possible to transmit suggestions and commands directly into the brain. Who is so rash as to doubt that technological breakthroughs of this general type would not be put promptly to psyops use? More importantly who would seriously assume that such a technology would not be deployed to accomplish political and military surprise? A few years ago there was much excitement about the Soviet microwave "bombardment" of the US Embassy in Moscow. Why did the KGB, then under Yuri Andropov's leadership, embark on this seemingly scurrilous -- and very prolonged --effort? There was no answer to this question, except that the KGB must have wished to harass US diplomats and cause them to worry about their health.

This theory was never convincing. The question was raised whether the Soviets had discovered a technique of using microwaves for psychological purposes, and whether they were experimenting with this technique on US specialists on the USSR, unwittingly pressed into Soviet service as guinea pigs. Impossible, replied the State Department, the waves cannot break through the blood-brain barrier, and thermal effects are so negligible that the body would not be affected. Nevertheless, embassy personnel were indemnified for health damage. By 1979, at the latest, it was known that electromagnetic fields raising body temperatures less than .1 degrees Celsius may result in somatic changes. It was most surprising that such a trivial temperature rise was having any effects, and even more astonishing that those effects were significant. Chemical, physiological and behavioral changes can occur within "windows" of frequency and energy continua. Another is at the level of the human electroencephalogram (EEG), which is in the range of extremely low radio and sound waves, around 20 Hertz. Let us cut the story to the minimum. The original model, according to which the blood-brain barrier cannot be broken, was derived from the axiom that electromagnetic waves interact with tissue in a linear manner. However, it turned out that the molecular vibrations caused by a stimulating extracellular electromagnetic field are non-linear. In the US, the pioneering work seems to have been done by Albert F. Lawrence and W. Ross Adey, writing in *Neurological Research*, Volume 4, 1982."

- *Defense & Foreign Affairs Daily*, June 7, 1983. "On April 29, 1983, Associate Editor Dr. Stefan Possony, addressing the Defense 83 meeting sponsored by Defense & Foreign Affairs, reported on Dr. Adey's work and on the work by Dr. A.S. Davydov of the Ukrainian Academy of Sciences. Davydov discovered how the blood-brain barrier can be penetrated by low frequency beams and directly affect cells in the brain. Possony's remarks were delivered to a panel studying psychological warfare. [Part of that paper is printed below--Ed.] In the US research on direct brain waves has scarcely begun, and the USSR has a lead of approximately 25 years. Once it is matured the new technology will be extraordinarily significant in medicine. It also may have major impacts on communications, intelligence, and psychological operations, and permit deliberate physiological impairment. The KGB is known to be interested in the program. It is not known whether the US and other Governments are trying to determine whether their countries have become targets of clandestine brain waves beamed from the USSR.

### **Suppression of nonthermal emr research by US government and emr industry for fifty years is documented**

- *Microwave Debate* by Nicholas Steneck, 1984, MIT Press, page 84. Following the UCLA conference, the military, which controlled the RF bioeffects pursestrings and therefore made the major policy decisions, decided both to fish and cut bait. Publicly talk of athermal effects was downplayed. Open contracts were not awarded for athermal or central nervous system studies, and in fact efforts were even made to keep information about central nervous system research from circulating too widely. Privately, however, the military and the State Department began work to try to determine whether there was any factual basis for a belief in the direct effect of RF radiation on human behavior and whether perhaps the Soviets had gotten the jump in exploiting such effects for espionage and military purposes. The primary motivation for the work was a desire to find out the purpose of a beam of microwave radiation that was being directed at the U.S. embassy in Moscow. This and all subsequent

information on the UCLA meeting is taken from the unpublished minutes: "Neurological Responses to External Electromagnetic Energy (A Critique of Currently Available Data and Hypotheses)," co sponsored by the Brain Research Institute, UCLA and the Air Force Systems Command, July 11, 1963, USAF Contract 18(600)-2057.

- *Zapping of America* by Paul Brodeur, 1977. [The following comments are by Milton Zaret, an ophthalmologist who was paid by the Air Force to examine the eyes of military radar technicians in 1959. Zaret has documented that the posterior capsular cataract was a "marker disease", "a medical indication", of sustained exposure to low-level microwaves. This finding was hotly disputed by the military. After Zaret published these findings, the Air Force announced it had no intention of pursuing the matter. Dr. Zaret is now bitterly suspicious of the military's motives in this whole business. Zaret believes that the military is eager to suppress studies of low-level microwave hazards.] "By this time, I had been approached on a number of occasions by the Central Intelligence Agency. The contacts were innocuous to begin with. At first, the CIA people wanted to know about research I had performed on the ophthalmological effects of microwave and laser radiation. They also wanted me to analyze some of the foreign and American literature on the subject of radiation for them. In 1964, however, they started asking me about the possible behavioral effects of microwaves. They wanted to know, for example, whether I thought that electromagnetic radiation beamed at the brain from a distance could affect the way a person might act. I said that from what I had read primarily in Soviet literature on the subject it seemed conceivable. During 1964 and 1965, I had a number of visits from a medical doctor who worked for the agency. He wanted to know if a device that took pictures at night with an invisible laser beam instead of a conventional flashbulb was safe to use. When I exposed the eye of a rabbit to the beam I found that it produced an immediate retinal hemorrhage, so I told him that in my opinion the device was not safe. He also wanted answers to a number of theoretical questions. For instance, would a laser beam directed at a listening device planted on a windowsill be liable to injure anyone inside the room that was being bugged? And could microwaves be used to facilitate brainwashing or to break down prisoners under interrogation?"
- *Trial 8-90* page 32, Bruce H. DeBoskey, "Non-Ionizing Radiation: Hidden Hazards". It summarizes the litigation surrounding prolonged exposure to NIEMR or non-ionizing electromagnetic radiation. This is a good reference article and it demonstrates the difficulty involved in court cases filed by victims. The article stated "the potential for hazards from NIEMR has long been known to the industries involved." "...Some industries have been funding research designed to show the absence of harm to workers or the general public."

**Fifty years later, nonthermal effects of emr are the scientific basis for weapons and biological basis of brain function, human rights professionals, military, civilian and top government science advisor say**

- *International Review of the Red Cross* 279, 1, Nov. 1990 entitled "The Development of New Antipersonnel Weapons by Louise Doswald-Beck and Gerald C. Cauderay. "Directed Energy Weapons. ...Research work in this field has been carried out in almost all industrialized countries, and especially by the great powers, with a view to using these phenomena for anti-materiel or anti-personnel purposes. ...It is possible today to generate a very powerful microwave pulse (e.g., between 150 and 3,000 megahertz), with an energy level of several hundreds of megawatts. Using specially adapted

antenna systems, these generators could in principle transmit over hundreds of metres sufficient energy to cook a meal. However, it is important to mention that the lethal of incapacitating effects which can be expected from weapons systems using this technology can be produced with much lower energy levels. Using the principle of magnetic field concentration, which permits the control of the geometry on the target, by means of antenna systems especially designed for the purpose, the radiated energy can be concentrated on very small surfaces of the human body, for example the base of the brain where relatively low energy can produce lethal effects....In spite of the rarity of publications on this subject, and the fact that it is usually strictly classified information, research undertaken in this field seems to have demonstrated that very small amounts of electromagnetic radiation could appreciably alter the functions of living cells. Research work has also revealed that pathological effects close to those induced by highly toxic substances could be produced by electromagnetic radiation even at very low power, especially those using a pulse shape containing a large number of different frequencies. ...Some research seem to have confirmed that lo-level electromagnetic fields, modulated to be similar to normal brainwaves, could seriously affect brain function. Experiments with pulsed magnetic fields carried out in animals have reportedly produced specific effects such as inducing sleep and triggering anxiety or aggressiveness, depending on the modulation of the frequency used. It is, on the other hand, well known that lethal effects can also be produced by using higher power levels than those used for the experiments on behaviour modification. An anti-personnel weapon based on such biophysical principles could produce similar effects to those of a nerve gas, but would have no secondary effects and leave no lasting trace."

- *US News & World Report*, 7-7-97, "Wonder Weapons", an article on emr weapons by Douglas Pasternak, page 40. "In fact, the military routinely has approached the national Institutes of Health for research information. "DARPA (Defense Advanced Research Projects Agency) has come to use every few years to see if there are ways to incapacitate the central nervous system remotely," Dr. F. Terry Hambrecht, head of the Neural Prosthesis Program at NIH, told U.S. News. "But nothing has ever come of it," he said, "That is too science fiction and far-fetched."
- *US News & World Report*, Jan3/Jan 10 2000, Page 67, "Reading your mind and injecting smart thoughts", John Norseen, "The Lockheed Martin neuroengineer hopes to turn the "electrohypnomentalphone," a mind reading machine...into science fact. Norseen's interest in the brain stems from a Soviet book he read in the mid-1980s, claiming that research on the mind would revolutionize the military and society at large. The former Navy pilot coined the term "BioFusion" to cover his plans to map and manipulate gray matter, leading (he hopes) to advances in medicine, national security, and entertainment. BioFusion would be able to convert thoughts into computer commands, predicts Norseen, by deciphering the brain's electrical activity. electromagnetic pulsations would trigger the release of the brain's own neurotransmitters to fight off disease, enhance learning, or alter the mind's visual images, creating what Norseen has dubbed "synthetic reality." ...The key is finding "brain prints." "Think of your hand touching a mirror," explains Norseen. "It leaves a fingerprint." BioFusion would reveal the fingerprints of the brain by using mathematical models. "Just like you can find one person in a million through fingertips," he says, "you can find one thought in a million. "It sounds crazy, but Uncle Sam is listening. The National Aeronautics and Space Administration, the Defense Advanced Research Projects Agency, and the Army's National ground Intelligence center have all awarded small basic research contracts to Norseen, who

works for Lockheed Martin's Intelligent Systems Division. Norseen is waiting to hear if the second stage of these contracts--portions of them classified--comes through. Norseen's theories are grounded in current science. ...By viewing a brain scan recorded by a magnetic resonance imaging (MRI) machine, scientists can tell what the person was doing at the time of the recording--say, reading or writing. Emotions from love to hate can be recognized from the brain's electrical activity. "If this research pans out, says Norseen, "you can begin to manipulate what someone is thinking even before they know it." Thought police. He has submitted a research-and -development plan to the Pentagon, at its request, to identify a terrorist's mental profile. A miniaturized brain-mapping device inside an airport metal detector would screen passengers' brain patterns against a dictionary of brain prints. Norseen predicts profiling by brain print will be in place by 2005. ...Norseen would like to draw upon Russian brain-mimicking software and American brain-mapping break-through to allow that communication to take place in a less invasive way. A modified helmet could record a pilot's brain waves. ...If the pilot misheard instructions to turn 090 degrees and was thinking 080 degrees," the helmet would detect the error, then inject the right number via electromagnetic waves. If this research pans out, say Norseen, "you can begin to manipulate what someone is thinking even before they know it."

- *US News & World Report*, Jan 3-10, 2000, Page 68, Rodolfo Llinas. "A grand unification theory of the brain" . "...Using a Meg--a technology Llinas helped develop--he has been studying the brain's electromagnetic waves. What he has found in broad paraphrase is that the thalamus is in constant dialogue with the brain's higher processing centers: An electromagnetic loop sends pulses from the thalamus to the cortex, but the different sensory centers of the brain also message the thalamus in return. Consciousness exists when these oscillations are in sync--pulsing at the same rate--so smells, sounds, and so forth assemble in a kind of electromagnetic symphony."
- Freeman Dyson of the Institute for Advanced Study at Princeton is a physicist and was quoted in the Bill Joy article in April 2000 *Wired Magazine* on the dangers of technology. Dr. Dyson coined the word "radiotelepathy", i.e. "something like a cordless phone inside your head" Dyson wrote this comment. "After the organization of the central nervous system has been explored and understood, the way will be open to develop and use the technology of electromagnetic brain signals." This quote was from *International Herald Tribune*, Rudy Rucker, April 25, 1997 page 4, book review of *Imagined Worlds*,
- Freeman Dyson was a member of the elite Jason Division, the 40-odd leading scientists-including some Nobel laureates, -who in 1959 and 1960 banded together to work on national security matters in the summertime under the aegis of the Institute for Defense Analyses (IDA). Jason originated as an enabling mechanism to keep younger physicists in touch with defense problems, but it rapidly evolved into a club. "We were all bright young men together; we were all precocious 30 years ago," recalled Dyson. (Excerpt from *Science*, February 1973 page 460.)
- In reply to a question by email from Cheryl Welsh, concerning classified brain research on March 18, 2000, Freeman Dyson wrote, " Nothing important in science stays secret for long. ...The Russians had hundreds of secret projects.... Luckily we are not so good as the Russians at hiding stupid stuff. So stop worrying about imaginary scares. ..One of my friends ...cures his patients with magnets. ...But this had nothing to do with science."
- *Wired magazine*, April 2000, article on the peril of technology. Nearly 20 years ago, in the documentary "The Day after Trinity", Freeman Dyson summarized the scientific

attitudes that brought us to the nuclear precipice: "I have felt it myself. The glitter of nuclear weapons. It is irresistible if you come to them as a scientist. To feel it's there in your hands, to release this energy that fuels the stars, to let it do your bidding. To perform these miracles, to lift a million tons of rock into the sky. It is something that gives people an illusion of illimitable power, and it is, in some ways, responsible for all our troubles-this, what you might call technical arrogance, that overcomes people when they see what they can do with their minds."

- Dyson, Freeman, 1997, *Imagined Worlds* President and Fellows of Harvard College. Acknowledgments. "This book grew out of a set of lectures given in May 1995 at the Hebrew University of Jerusalem... The idea of radiotelepathy first appeared, so far as I know, in the science-fiction novel *Last and First Men*, written by Olaf Stapledon, in 1931, ...in which the cells of a multicellular creature communicate with each other by means of electric and magnetic fields... The chief barrier to progress in neurophysiology is the lack of observational tools. To understand in depth what is going on in the brain, we need tools that can fit inside or between the neurons and transmit reports of neural events to receivers outside. ...observing instruments...with rapid response, high band-width and high spacial resolution...There is no law of physics that declares that such an observational tool to be impossible. We know that high-frequency electromagnetic signals can be propagated through brain tissue for distances of the order of centimeters. We know that microscopic generators and receivers of electromagnetic radiation are possible. We know that modern digital data-handling technology is capable of recording and analyzing the signals emerging from millions of tiny transmitters simultaneously. All that is lacking in order to transform these possibilities into an effective observational tool is the neurological equivalent of integrated-circuit technology. We need a technology that allows us to build and deploy large arrays of small transmitters inside a living brain, just as integrated-circuit technology allows us to build large arrays of small transistors on a chip of silicon. ...Radioneurology is in principle only an extension of the existing technology of magnetic resonance imaging, which also used radio-frequency magnetic fields to observe neural structures. A rough estimate based on the available band-width indicates that a million transmitters could be monitored through each patch of brain surface with size equal to the radio wave-length. The factor of a million is the ratio between the radio band-width, of the order of hundreds of millions of cycles per second, and the band-width of a neuron, of the order of hundred of cycles...."

## **US says Russians have mind control emr capabilities**

- *Los Angeles Herald-Examiner, The Associated Press*, "Mind-Altering Microwaves, Soviets Studying Invisible Ray," 22 Nov. 1976, Sec A-."A newly declassified U.S. Defense Intelligence Agency report says- extensive Soviet research into microwaves might lead to methods of causing disoriented human behavior, nerve disorders or even heart attacks.... A copy of the study was provided by the agency to The Associated Press in response to a request under the Freedom of Information Act. The Pentagon agency refused to release some portions of the study, saying they remain classified on national security grounds."
- *NBC Magazine with David Brinkley*, July 16, 1981 No. 47592. DB (David Brinkley): "It is known the Russians are working hard on controlling the human mind by remote electronic means. ...As I say I find it hard to believe, it is crazy and none of us here know what to make of it: the Russian Government is known to be trying to change human behavior by external electronic influences. We do know that much. and we

know that some kind of Russian transmitter is bombarding this country with extreme low frequency radiowaves. “ Garrick Utley: ...The theory is the fact that the brain does emit electronic energy energy which can be harnessed and used. And, by the same token, the electronic field of the brain can be interfered with in order to change-affect human behavior, attitudes, opinions. ...To what extent can you disrupt the mental process, the brain through the use of electronic fields, microwaves? William Bise, radio engineer, “Well I would think that the easiest way to do it would be with microwaves. “

- *Military Review* (official publication of the U.S. Army Command and General Staff College), "The New Mental Battlefield", Lt. Col. John B. Alexander, U.S. Army, Ph.D. [He is a leading proponent of and spokesman for nonlethal weapons. Col. Alexander worked at Los Alamos Lab on nonlethal weapons.] "(Soviet) mind-altering techniques, designed to impact on an opponent are well-advanced. The procedures employed include manipulation of human behavior through the use of psychological weapons effecting sight, sound, smell, temperature, electromagnetic energy, or sensory deprivation." He further stated, "Soviet researchers, studying controlled behavior, have also examined the effects of electromagnetic radiation on humans and have applied these techniques against the U.S. Embassy in Moscow." Also, "Researchers suggest that certain low-frequency (ELF) emissions possess psychoactive characteristics. These transmissions can be used to induce depression or irritability in a target population. The application of large-scale ELF behavior modification could have horrendous impact."

## **US government claims emr mind control weapons are classified**

- *U.S. News and World Report* July 7, 1997, Wonder Weapons” , page 38; “Scores of new contracts have been let, and scientists, aided by government research on the “bioeffects” of beamed energy, are searching the electromagnetic and sonic spectrums for wavelengths that can affect human behavior.” “...Louis Slesin, editor of the trade journal Microwave News stated “That’s because the human body is essentially an electrochemical system, and devices that disrupt the electrical impulses of the nervous system can affect behavior and body functions. But these programs-particularly those involving antipersonnel research-are so well guarded that details are scarce.” “People [in the military] go silent on this issue,” says Slesin, “more than any other issue. People just do not want to talk about this.”
- *Bulletin of Atomic Scientist*, Sept/Oct 1994, “The Soft-Kill Fallacy” by Steven Aftergood, “Details about programs to develop so called “non-lethal “weapons are slowly emerging from the U.S. government’s secret “black budget”. “...The concept of non-lethal weapons is not new; the term appears in heavily censored CIA documents dating from the 1960s.”

## **Why the public is in the dark about electromagnetic weapons**

- *The Washington Post* article by George Lardner, 4-27, 5-3-92, page 34, reported on a 1992 CIA report on *Greater CIA Openness*" Director Joseph DeTrani stated “PAO [CIA’s Public Affairs Office] now has relationships with reporters from every major wire service, newspaper, news weekly and television network in the nation, “ the report said. “This has helped us turn some ‘intelligence failure’ stories into ‘intelligence success stories, and it has contributed to the accuracy of countless others. “In many instances,” the report continued, “we have persuaded reporters to postpone,



change, hold or even scrap stories that could have adversely affected national security interests or jeopardized sources and methods,”

- In *The Bulletin of Atomic Scientist* article entitled, The Soft-Kill Fallacy, Sept/Oct 94 page 43 Steve Aftergood wrote; "The government secrecy system as a whole is among the most poisonous legacies of the Cold War. ...the Cold war secrecy system also mandates ACTIVE DECEPTION." The article continues, "A security manual for special access programs authorizes contractors to employ "cover stories" to disguise their activities. The only conditions is that "cover stories must be believable." Even the government is starting to recognize that official cover and deception programs are getting out of hand and need to be curtailed. A Joint Security Commission established by the secretary of defense and the director of central intelligence reported in March that "the use of cover to conceal the existence of a government facility or the fact of government research and development interest in a particular technology is broader than necessary and significantly increases costs." One cover story for electromagnetic nonconsensual experimentation is mental illness.
- *Boston Globe*, 7-7-89, Larry Collins, "Can we influence human emotions and behavior? Are there or were such experiments now going on?" William Casey, Director, CIA, "This is not a subject we're going to discuss with you or anyone else."
- *Open Verdict An account of 25 mysterious deaths in the defense industry*, Tony Collins, Sphere Books Ltd., a division of MacDonald & Co. Publishers London, 1990. Twenty five Star Wars Marconi defense workers mysteriously died by suicide and strange accidents in the early 1980s in England. Collins wrote, "This book is about a new type of war, electronic war. ...It is fought by ...research students in universities and electronics engineers working for defense contractors. ...It is a war that must be waged constantly during peacetime to maintain the upper hand. It is a war that must be waged in secrecy." Tony Collins is executive editor of Computer Weekly. He worked for the BBC and national newspapers, such as Sunday Mirror. The editor of the Collins book, Stephen Arkell described the discrepancies found during his investigation and problems such as the following. "The companies and establishments where they worked are reluctant to give out details of any projects, even those already in the public domain. In addition, there are many other project, so called 'black' projects, which these organizations cannot even officially admit to. The secrecy surrounding the peacetime preparations for a future electronic war ensures that any attempt to prove or disprove a definite work link can be not more than a calculated stab in the dark. ...In May 1989, for example, eleven Russians and four Czechs were expelled from the UK for allegedly trying to obtain highly sensitive information about powerful microchips, radar, laser technology and advanced materials such as titanium and carbon fibres. These agents were reported to have approached the executive of defense contractors in a series of 'cash for secrets' deals. ...Another theory ...concerns the investigation into alleged fraud at Marconi. ...This investigation [by the Ministry of Defense Police] has since resulted in charges being brought, ...However there is not one scrap of evidence to suggest that any of the scientists named in the book were involved in fraud. ...the deaths and disappearances of 28 defense workers is one of the most bizarre and enigmatic stories of the past decade."
- *Hustler Magazine*, June 1989, "Who's Killing the Star Wars Scientists", suggests that "the Russians are using a death ray to drive the scientists to suicide. The British press blames stress. This wave of suspicious fatalities in the ultrasecret world of sophisticated weaponry has not gone unnoticed by the US government. Late last fall, the American embassy in London publicly requested a full investigation by the British

Ministry of Defense. (MoD). ...The Pentagon refuses comment on the deaths. But according to Reagan administration sources, "We cannot ignore it anymore."

**With the break up of the Soviet Union in 1989, US declassify and promote nonlethal emr weapons which have been classified since the 1960s. Several mainstream Soviet press articles claim Russian top secret and massive mind control technology program in chaos. Electromagnetic weapons: more powerful than the atomic bomb, scientists say**

- *Washington AP*, May 22, 1988 by Barton Reppert Associated Press Writer, entitled, "Looking at the Moscow Signal, the Zapping of an Embassy 35 years later, The Mystery Lingers", Richard S. Cesaro, deputy director for advanced sensors at the Pentagon's Advanced Research Projects Agency, in an interview prior to his death two years ago, contended that "in our experiments we did some remarkable things. And there was no question in my mind that you can get into the brain with microwaves. ...If you really make the breakthrough, you've got something better than any bomb ever built, because when you finally come down the line you're talking about controlling people's minds,"
- *New York Times*, Dec. 29, 1965 p.28 covered speakers at an American Association for the Advancement of Science meeting. Entitled "Controlling the Mind", Professor David Krech of the University of California suggested that probable future capabilities for controlling human minds contain more serious implications than even the successes of the nuclear physicists."
- *Defense Electronics*, July 1993, "DOD, Intel Agencies Look at Russian Mind Control Technology, Claims FBI considered Testing on Koresh", by Mark Tapscott, "In a series of closed meetings beginning March 17 in suburban Northern Virginia with Dr. Igor Smirnov of the Moscow Medical Academy, FBI officials were briefed on the Russian's decade-long research on a computerized acoustic device allegedly capable of implanting thoughts in a person's mind without that person being aware of the source of the thought. ...Officials from the Central Intelligence Agency (CIA) Defense Intelligence Agency (DIA) and the Advanced Research Projects Agency (ARPA) were also present, according to the source. ...The memo went on to note that meeting attendees were also interested in whether "psycho-correction detection, decoding and counter-measures programs should be undertaken by the U.S."
- *The Guardian* "The Future Art of War", May 25, 1995. Nic Lewer, peace researcher at the University of Bradford, in the latest issue of *Medicine and War*, lists "more than 30 different lines of research into 'new age weapons'..." the article further states, "Some of the research sounds even less rational. There are, according to Lewer, plans for 'pulsed microwave beams' to destroy enemy electronics, and separate plans for very-low-frequency sound beams to induce vomiting, bowel spasm, epileptic seizures and also crumble masonry." Further the article states, "There are plans for 'mind control' with the use of 'psycho-correction messages' transmitted by subliminal audio and visual stimuli. There is also a plan for 'psychotronic weapons' - apparently the projection of consciousness to other locations- and another to use holographic projection to disseminate propaganda and misinformation."

**Several mainstream Soviet press articles claim Russian top secret and massive mind control technology program in chaos.**

- *The Herald (Glasgow)* No reporter listed. "Brainwash killers 'still in use'". , 26 May 1995, 8. "'A TOP-SECRET project in the former Soviet Union in the 1970s turned soldiers and security agents into programmable 'human weapons' and is now being exploited by mobsters and private firms, it was claimed today. The psychological weapons project relied on hypnosis and high-frequency radio waves to turn members of the Soviet security forces and military into fearless, conscienceless fighting machines, said a programme on German television. The Psychotronic Influence System relied on passwords and numbers to activate its subjects. After the KGB project's existence was made public hundreds of former Soviet soldiers, police, and KGB members have sought health damages. However the programme said some special Russian police units still use the system today and it has found its way on to the free market, where mobs and private security firms are using it, the programme reported."
- *Stolitsa*, Myasnikov, Alexei. "MC-Ultra Program, Use of mind-control equipment by armed forces not ruled out by Moscow-based Foreign Policy Institute." , No.43, 2 Nov. 1992, 40. Also, Copyright 1992 RUSSICA Information Inc. RusData DiaLine Russian Press Digest. "'A certain Human Rights Union demands that the development of mind-control weapons be banned,' writes the STOLITSA weekly. The Union refers to various foreign and local sources and personal evidence to prove that the development of such weapons does take place.... A group of researchers claim that a MC-Ultra (mind-control) program was carried out in the Soviet Union and, possibly, by far outpaced a similar U.S. program.... There is reliable information, the MFPI review says, that the CIA offered to the KGB to jointly control the development of 'psychotronics' in the United States and the Soviet Union."
- TV program, ZDF, *Geheimes Russland*, TV-Tagestip, Der Dienstag im ZDF: Dec, 22, 1998, entitled *Secret Russia*. "Since the years of Soviet rule people have spoken furtively in Russia of secret research and experiments, which the Army and the KGB sponsor. ... Rumours are making the rounds, the talk is about victims [of government mind control experiments]. Anatolij Iwanytsch, a 47 year-old former boxer and dissident... His organization has in the meantime grown to about a thousand members from all over Russia."
- *The Moscow Times* July 11, 1995, "Report: Soviets Used Top-Secret 'Psychotronic' Weapons", Owen Matthews. There may be a scientific explanation for the rigid-faced inflexibility of Soviet-era boarder guards and soldiers, after all. Reports have emerged of a top secret program of "psychotronic" brainwashing techniques developed by the KGB and the Ministry. The techniques, which include debilitating high frequency radio waves, hypnotic computer-scrambled sounds and mind-bending electromagnetic fields, as well as an ultrasound gun capable of killing a cat at fifty meters, were originally developed for medical purposes and adapted into weapons, said journalist Yury Vorobyovsky, who has been investigating the program for three years. Ecology and Living Environment," an environmental and civil liberties group which claims a membership of 500 people in Moscow, has set up an association of "Victims of Psychotronic Experimentation," who have filed damages claims against the Federal Security Service, or FSB, and the government. Unfortunately, since by definition many of the victims are psychologically disturbed, there is a problem of verification. "The Health Ministry and the FSB are doing medical experiments on over a million innocent people," said Ecology and Living Environment President Yemilia Cherkova, an ex-member of Zelenograd's local council. Cherkova wears a lead helmet in bed to protect herself against the rays she says the government beams into her flat. "They put chemicals in the water and use magnets to alter your mind. We are fighting to prove to

the authorities that we are not mad." Despite these somewhat far-fetched testimonies, there is strong evidence that some kind of psychotronic warfare program did exist in the Soviet period, and that the technology may be falling into the wrong hands. Official confirmation was first hinted at in the 1991 Soviet budget, which mentioned that 500 million rubles of the state security budget had been spent on "psychological warfare technology" over an unspecified period of years, said Vorobyovsky. Former state security and interior minister General Viktor Barannikov, sacked for supporting the 1993 coup attempt, warned in an Interior Ministry memorandum earlier that year that he had information that the Mafia had got hold of the technology, though little concrete evidence has been found by police. "We have no evidence that our local Mafia has psychotronic weapons; they have enough ordinary ones," said Gennady Melnik of the Moscow Police Department. "They are not the most technologically advanced Mafia in the world. It must be cheaper just to use guns." Nevertheless, the State Duma is taking the matter seriously enough to draft a law on "security of the individual," which will include regulation of subliminal advertising and pseudo-religious sects, as well as imposing state controls on all equipment in private hands which can be used as "psychotronic weaponry." The legislation brings Russia into line with Bulgaria, the only other country to outlaw such equipment specifically. "The law is pre-emptive," said Vladimir Lopatkin, chairman of the drafting committee. "The equipment that now exists in laboratories must be very strictly controlled to prevent it from being sold to the private sector." "One could call this 'Black Science.' Research scientists whose funding has been cut have resorted to putting equipment costing millions of rubles to any use that will pay," said Vorobyovsky. "Of course this project is surrounded with a lot of hysteria and conjecture," said Lopatkin, of the Duma committee. "Something that was secret for so many years is the perfect breeding ground for conspiracy theories."

### **Gorbachev concerns never reach U.S. mainstream press**

- *BBC Summary of World Broadcasts*, 1986, January 21. Press Conference on Gorbachev's Nuclear Arms Elimination Proposals. Tass for abroad. Part1 The USSR; A. International Affairs; 1.General and Western Affairs;SU/8162/A1/1. Lexis-Nexis. "Weapons based on new physical principles would include, amongst others, means in which physical principles which have not been used hitherto are used to strike at personnel, military equipment and objectives. Amongst weapons of this kind one might include beam, radio-wave, infrasonic, geophysical and genetic weapons. In their strike characteristics these types of weapons might be no less dangerous than mass strike weapons. The Soviet Union considers it necessary to establish a ban on the development of arms of this kind."

### **U.S. wins electromagnetic arms race**

- *The Defense News*, Jan.11-17, 1993 article U.S. Explores Russian Mind-Control Technology by Barbara Opall stated, "Known as acoustic psycho-correction, the capability to control minds and alter behavior of civilians and soldiers may soon be shared with U.S. military, medical and political officials, according to U.S. and Russian sources. ...Therefore, the Russian authors have proposed a bilateral Center for Psycho-technologies where U.S. and Russian authorities could monitor and restrict the emerging capabilities."

## **A serious public issue: control of your mind is a classified military capability**

### **Electromagnetic weapons: concerns and warnings by human rights experts**

- *British Medical Journal* Vol. 315, 7-12-97 page 78. Robin M. Coupland, Surgeon, International Committee of the Red Cross stated: "...will the soldiers who have survived battlefields of the future return home with psychosis, epilepsy, and blindness inflicted by weapons designed to do exactly that?"
- Dr. Barbara Hatch Rosenberg wrote in Sept/Oct 1994 *Bulletin of Atomic Scientists*, page 45, "Many of the non-lethal weapons under consideration utilize infrasound or electromagnetic energy (including lasers, microwave, or radio-frequency radiation, or visible light pulsed at brain-wave frequency) for their effects. These weapons are said to cause temporary or permanent blinding, interference with mental processes, modification of behavior and emotional response, seizures, severe pain, dizziness, nausea and diarrhea, or disruption of internal organ functions in various other ways."
- *International Review of the Red Cross* 279, 1, Nov. 1990 entitled The Development of New Antipersonnel Weapons by Louise Doswald-Beck and Gerald C. Cauderay. "Research work in this field [electromagnetic weapons] has been carried out in almost all industrialized countries, and especially by the great powers, with a view to using these phenomena for anti-materiel or anti-personnel purposes"
- *Aviation Week & SpaceTechnology*, 144(25)1996, June 17, Mann, Paul, "Mass Weapons Threat Deepens Worldwide" "A Harvard molecular geneticist and biological/chemical warfare specialist, Matthew S. Meselson warned: 'We're going to learn how to manipulate every life process, genetic ones, mental ones, the emotional ones, ...If our inevitably increasing knowledge of life process is also harnessed to hostile purposes, that will completely change the nature of the expression of human hostility.'"

## **Allegations of nonconsensual experimentation, illegal foreign and domestic intelligence operations and illegal military use of new weapons of mass destruction**

- *World Organization Against Torture*, 1998 report entitled "Torture in the United States", included a section on involuntary human scientific experimentation involving new forms of classified research and testing of high technology military weaponry, including microwave and laser equipment. The report called for a "thorough impartial investigation."
- *The European Parliament* Resolution A4-005/99, Environment, Security and Foreign policy passed on Jan 29, 1999. It included the following: "Calls for international convention introducing a global ban on all developments and deployments of weapons which might enable any form of manipulation of human beings."
- A preliminary Dr. Bertell Study of medical claims of victims is now underway. Dr. Rosalie Bertell has a doctorate degree in Biometry, the design of epidemiological research and the mathematical analysis of bio-medical problems. She has documented military microwave zapping of Greenham Commons women nuclear protesters in 1980s. See London Guardian, March 10, 1987 page 3, entitled "Peace Women fear electronic zapping at base".
- Dr. Alan Schefflin, law professor at Santa Clara Law School and author of the 1978 Paddington Press book, "Mind Manipulators" and Dr. Colin Ross, psychiatrist appeared on the History Channel, Fall, 2000 on "Mind Control: America's Secret War" (800 708-1776 to order). Both Dr. Schefflin and Dr. Ross commented that it is

plausible that electromagnetic and nonlethal weapons on being used in experiments on US citizens without their consent today.

- Please see Cahra website, [www.calweb.com/~welsh](http://www.calweb.com/~welsh), for further examples.

### **Nonconsensual experimentation and electromagnetic weapons, no codification of the Nuremberg Code or penalties under U.S. law. Few laws or treaties to control the use of electromagnetic weapons.**

- Ethicist, Jonathan Moreno wrote *Undue Risk Secret State Experiments on Humans*, 1999, W.H. Freeman and Co., a book on radiation and other unethical experiments. Moreno named "...microwave weapons as a source of future illegal experimentation . " Moreno stated; "in the next century, as in the past, military-medical research involving human subjects will be dictated by the limits of information available from other sources."
- Lawyer-ethicist, George Annas, Boston University author of *Nazi Doctors and the Nuremberg Code* that not one of the Nazi doctors on trial at Nuremberg expressed remorse, forgiveness or regret. Eileen Welsome, author of the 1999 book, *The Plutonium Files*, reached the same conclusion about the radiation scientists. They have not admitted guilt, wrongdoing or immoral behavior. It is likely that electromagnetic weapons are being developed by the same cold war mentality today.

### **Recognizing victims**

- *New York Times Magazine*, 8-31-97, page 38, stated; "For decades, those who claimed to be victims of clandestine radiation experiments conducted by the United States government were dismissed as paranoid." Recognition of the growing numbers of worldwide human rights abuse cases is important, especially in light of the fact that electromagnetic weapons target the brain and nervous system.
- *Such Things are Known*, a book by victim Dorothy Burdick, 1981. Burdick was a college professor in a northern California community college. She was targeted with 'microwave hearing, see below, unclassified technology. Stephen X, whose father was a professor at UC Berkeley, says that the whole family was targeted because his father came from Iran. Author of *Mass Mind Control* and several other self published books, Betsy Russell-Manning, describes several California victims with average backgrounds. Cheryl Welsh, a college student believes she was targeted when she signed papers for entering the military in 1986. She believes she is a baseline study for brain studies on stress, or for military purposes such as psychological operations.
- *Kansas City Pitch Weekly*, April 13-19, 1995, Ex-engineer Against Adverse Energy by Mike Taylor. "He,[Paul Schaefer, engineer] cites numerous examples of occasions when "adverse energies," 'beams' or 'substances' have been 'shot' at him. "A neighbor called me over to her porch one day, to tell me she'd seen a beam of light come out of the sky and shoot into one of my windows," said Schaefer. "I could see the path through the garden where the leaves turned yellow. .... when asked why they want to attack him, he said it was because of his radical activities and writings."
- Carole Sterling committed suicide in order to escape the torture of electromagnetic technology. Here is an article in *The Star Beacon*, October 1996 page 2 by Carole. "It totally scrambled my brain, leaving me unable to think properly, simply functioning on sheer shock and horror, with total incomprehension of what was going on. It actually was debilitating. The room felt like a torture chamber. This forced me out of my home. I believe that the technology used, be it some type of a frequency assault,

some sort of directed energy, in addition to whatever was injected in me, has caused damage to my brain. [I have] been living with this debilitating and excruciating pain for the last eight months so far.”

- *Pennsylvania Inquirer*, 199?, “According to the affidavit, the letter tells Clinton to “tell the Philadelphia Naval Base to stop trying to brainwash me into killing people with covert E.L.F. electronic weaponry and asks for “compensation for being a research test victim.”
- *Los Angeles Times*, 3-28-88. Government officials estimate that [Rex] Niles had handed over millions in under-the-table payments to employees of leading contractors in exchange for lucrative subcontracts before he secretly turned government witness and began an undercover campaign with the FBI to sting the crooked buyers who had depended on his largess. Niles’ work as an informant led to the conviction of 19 industry buyers and supervisors on fraud, tax evasion and kickback charges, and Niles retired in triumph in April of 1987, lauded for his “unprecedented cooperation,” into the Federal Witness Protection Program. But in the way stories have of not ending the way they are supposed to, ... Instead, he is living in a suburban home outside Los Angeles, sleeping under a makeshift foil tent fashioned to block the microwaves he believes are killing him. “His aluminum foil hat has tiny holes in it, says Rex Niles, proof that the government is bombarding him with microwaves in an attempt to kill him. ...He has produced testimony from his sister, a Simi Valley woman who swears that helicopters have repeatedly circled over her home. An engineer measured 250 watts of microwaves in the atmosphere inside Niles’ house and found a radioactive disc underneath the dash of his car. ...The noises started again, he said. “you know, in the middle of the night at 2 in the morning, when they wouldn’t allow me to sleep; when they were aggravating my conscious as well as my subconscious mind, I would hear what sounded like large groups of people ...that sounded like a bottle breaking in the street. “So I would go to the window, or one time I was dressed because I couldn’t sleep, so I went down, and the street was absolutely empty.” Niles became convinced that the marshals had set up an elaborate speaker system around his room to confuse him with artificial sounds. In intricate detail, he has worked out his theory of what happened. The marshals, he said, were attempting to make it appear as though he were crazy, setting him up in order to make off with his money. They kept him awake at night to minimize his resistance, he theorized. “...This has been a very tough story to tell people,” Niles admitted. They have a hard time believing me and wonder how could I have this much audacity and this much vanity, to think that I’m worth this kind of a push, this much manpower, equipment, airplanes, helicopters, at one point 14 lasers. “It isn’t that I’m worth it. It’s because they’ve got so much to protect. ...”
- Featured on 1997 CNN TV program, *American Edge*, a U.S. group, Cahra, now networks with over 500 alleged victims. Other U.S. groups declare thousands are targeted.”

## **Unclassified information supports victim claims**

including mind reading, manipulation of emotions and memory, forced dreams and visual hallucinations, microwave hearing, post hypnotic suggestions implanted subliminally and very sophisticated technology such as seeing through the eyes of the victim, as a camera can see.

- *Los Angeles Times*, March 29th 1976 “Mind Reading Machine Tells Secrets of the Brain Sci-Fi Comes True” by Norman Kempster, Washington-In a program out of

science fiction, the government is developing mind-reading machines that can show, among other things, whether a person is fatigued, puzzled or daydreaming. Since 1973, a little-known Pentagon agency has been studying ways to plug a computer into an individual's brain waves or electroencephalograph (EEG) signals in the scientist's lexicon. The Advanced Research Projects Agency says the \$1 million-a-year program has passed its initial laboratory tests and is ready for determination of its military uses. Scientist working under agency contracts at the University of Illinois, UCLA, Stanford, Massachusetts Institute of Technology and the University of Rochester and in laboratories other facilities have been able to determine an individual's alertness from his brain waves. They can tell also how he perceives colors and shapes. But there may come a day when the EEG will be used to perform more bizarre tasks. It may be only a matter of time before the machines will be able to read a person's brain waves to determine just what he is thinking. Within two to five years, the Advanced Research Projects Agency hope to test the EEG-computer hookups in a wide range of military uses ranging from pilot training to interpretation of satellite photos of earth. George H. Heilmeier, director of the research agency, dropped tantalizing hints about the EEG program in his annual report to Congress. Although he has provided few details, enough has been said about the program to raise some questions. For example, could these systems be used to read the minds of prisoners of war or to pick the brains of unsuspecting American citizens. Highly unlikely, agency scientists say.

- *New York Times Magazine*, Sept 29, 1996, on magnetic therapy. "scientists realized the key was rapidly pulsing the current on and off. ...Here's how it might work: A hand-held computer programs the pattern at which the fields will fluctuate. The impulses move through the temporal lobe and penetrate deep into the brain, where they interfere and interact with the complex electrical patterns of the subject's neural fields. "
- *ABCNEWS.com World News Tonight* with Peter Jennings March 19, 1998 "A Closer Look, Magnetic Therapy for Depression". with Forrest Sawyer, John McKenzie An ABC News transcript described magnetic therapy for depression, "technology that can be used to manipulate people's thought processes, their mood, their memories and possibly even their will, if it is developed sufficiently."
- *CNN news broadcast*, Special Assignment, Nov.-1985, by Chuck DeCaro," Weapons of War, Is there an RF Gap?" This program features Dr. Robert O. Becker, two time Nobel prize nominee, scientist and researcher of electromagnetic radiation effects on the body and author of *Body Electric*, summarized, "The government has never disproved the psychological effects of electromagnetic radiation." Dr. Jose Delgado and his Yale University experiments of brain implants to control a charging bull. Dr. Ross Adey discussed a demonstration of the 1950s Russian lida machine, which used electromagnetic energy to put Russian psychiatric patients to sleep. A demonstration by Dr. Elizabeth Rauscher and Dr. William van Bise, directed magnetic signals into the brain of reporter Chuck DeCaro and created visual images as in a hallucination, and more. For a 55\$ copy of this tape call CNN at 404 827 2712 and ask for R2501 #13, R2747 #33, R2501 #15, R2501-#17. It runs about 20 minutes.
- *Ultrascience*, "Weapons of War", Learning Channel, 1997, Featured Dr. Michael Persinger, Laurentian University. He described weapons using "psycho or influence technology" and electromagnetic radiation frequencies to control what people think, for psychological warfare purposes.
- *Ultrascience*, "War 2020", Beyond Productions, Learning Channel, 1998, Dr. Michael Persinger, Laurentian University demonstrated a helmet with solenoids which induce magnetic fields into the brain and cause panic, fear, God and UFO experiences. He



stated that with current technology it is possible to use mind control on the mass populations.

- *Ultrascience III*, Spies are us” Featured Dr. James C. Lin, PhD. biomedical and electrical engineer, educator, author of *Microwave Auditory Effects and Applications*, 1978. Lin demonstrated microwave hearing, a symptom of many of the victims, hearing voices. Also featured Cheryl Welsh on the issue of mind control experimentation.
- *International Defense Review*, 3-1-93, “Special Operations Survives Pentagon budget Constraints”, Ramon Lopez. “JASORS, Joint Advanced Special Operations Radio System is being developed by Harris Corporation. ...is a very ambitious, leading-edge technology program, ...Whiles JASORS is a near-term SOF, (Special Operations Forces) enhancement, SORDAC,(Special Operations Research Development and Acquisition Center), is also investigating long-range (1998-2010) and “far-future” (2011 and beyond) weaponry and support equipment. [SORDAC’s director, Army Colonel Douglas J.] Richardson said one far-future communications system being investigated is “synthetic telepathy.” One day, SOF commandos may be capable of communicating through thought processes.”
- Margo Cherney FOIA request for complete NASA abstract Report Number: AD-A090426.,June 1, 1980. Brooks Air Force Base, Jan.25, 2000. The requested information is fully denied under 5 U.S.C. 552(b)(1)..." NASA abstract in part stated, “A decoy and deception concept presently being considered is to remotely create the perception of noise in the heads of personnel by exposing them to low power, pulsed microwave. When people are illuminated with properly modulated low power microwaves the sensation is reported as a buzzing, clicking, or hissing which seems to originate (regardless of the person’s position in the field) within or just behind the head. The phenomena occurs at average power densities as low as microwatts per square centimeter with carrier frequencies from 0.4 to 3.0 GHz. By proper choice of pulse characteristics, intelligible speech may be created. Before this technique may be extended and used for military applications, an understanding of the basic principles must be developed. Such an understanding is not only required to optimize the use of the concept for camouflage, decoy and deception operations but is required to properly assess safety factors of such microwave exposure.”
- *Microwave News*, editor, Louis Slesin, Jan/Feb 1997 p 14. “U.S. Air Force Looks to the Battlefields of the Future: Electromagnetic Fields That Might "Boggle the Mind" "It would also appear possible to create high fidelity speech in the human body, raising the possibility of covert suggestion and psychological direction. When a high power microwave pulse in the GHz range strikes the human body, a very small temperature perturbation occurs. This is associated with a sudden expansion of the slightly heated tissue. This expansion is fast enough to produce an acoustic wave. If a pulse stream is used, it should be possible to create an internal acoustic field in the 5-15 kHz range, which is audible. Thus it may be possible to “talk” to selected adversaries in a fashion that would be most disturbing to them."
- *Federal Times*, Dec. 13, 1976 "Microwave Weapons Study by Soviets Cited." The Defense Intelligence Agency has released a report on heavy Communist research on microwaves, including their use as weapons. Microwaves are used in radar, television and microwave ovens. They can cause disorientation and possibly heart attacks in humans. Another biological effect with possible anti-personnel uses is "microwave hearing." "Sounds and possibly even words which appear to be originating intracranially (within the head) can be induced by signal modulation at very low average power densities," the report said. According to the study, Communist work in

this area "has great potential for development into a system for disorienting or disrupting the behavior patterns of military or diplomatic personnel." No mention was made of the still-unexplained microwave bombardment of the American Embassy in Moscow. The study dealt largely with long-term exposure of days or weeks in industrial situations, which usually produce mild effects. Short exposure to intense radiation can cause heart seizure and a wide range of physical disorders.

- CIA FOIA search for documents on 'Auditory' listed the following document."F80-0547, 1974-12-02 untitled (Discusses A Highlight of the Conference on Auditory or Noise-In-The-Head Effect)
- *BBC News Online* Oct 11, 1999, "Looking Through Cats' Eyes Fuzzy But Recognizable", Dr. David Whitehouse,

[http://news.bbc.co.uk/hi/english/sci/tech/newsid\\_471000/471786.stm](http://news.bbc.co.uk/hi/english/sci/tech/newsid_471000/471786.stm) A BBC News article reported on the first pictures from an experiment to see through the eyes of a cat.

### **A serious public concern: Control of your mind is a classified military capability**

- Excerpts from Cahra website military journals and government document quotes: "...to control the will and perception of adversaries ...by applying a regime of shock and awe...It is about effecting behavior." "A decoy and deception concept [using microwaves] to "create intelligible speech ' in the head, 'raising the possibility of covert suggestion and psychological direction." "tools that could...make potential enemies see, hear and believe things that don't exist." "...crowd control and urban warfare devices that temporarily could paralyze an entire village."

### **Conclusions**

- The Soviet government's admission to mind control programs comparable to the atomic bomb and to a lesser extent, the US government's admission, became public knowledge because of the break up of the Soviet Union. In addition, the US government declassified some of their 40 year old classified emr nonlethal weapons and began to promote them to the public. This information coupled with the fifty year history of the East/West scientific dispute over nonthermal bioeffects is evidence of an East/West mind control arms race. The US and Russian governments admit that mind control technology is classified. The Russian and US victims of illegal mind control programs have clear proof of government involvement and motive. The growing and already massive program of alleged, illegal experimentation and the use of mind control on the unsuspecting public is a serious human rights issue in need of a thorough and impartial investigation.

**For further documentation on this serious and extensive issue,  
refer to [www.calweb.com/~welsh](http://www.calweb.com/~welsh) website.**

Citizens Against Human Rights Abuse, Cahra  
IRS approved nonprofit 501(c) 3  
Cheryl Welsh, president  
[welsh@calweb.com](mailto:welsh@calweb.com), (530) 758-1626

915 Zaragoza St.  
Davis, CA U.S.A. 95616

- Cahra, Citizens Against Human Rights Abuse was formed by a group of victims of alleged nonconsensual human experimentation involving electromagnetic and neurological weapons, in order to stop the abuse. Your donations have made the preliminary Dr. Bertell study possible.

---

[CAHRA Home Page](#)

# **Do you think you are targetted by organized stalking and electronic harassment?**

## **Survey Results Year 2002 Only**

---

190 forms were tabulated for the year 2002:

COUNTS FROM THOSE WHO HAVE SENT IN THIS SURVEY ARE BELOW:

[Those "|"s are graph bars representing the counts visually]

Left side: "Yes" responses, and below, percentage yesses

|||||

96 You find that all of your family, friendship,  
51% and business relationships are going sour  
and you have done nothing to cause this

|||||

70 You find that "accidental" blocking of you as  
37% you walk or drive about, by strangers, has  
increased dramatically and every day brings  
several "blocking" incidents. E.g., someone  
slips ahead of you at the bank machine or  
grocery checkout, or with cars in unexpected  
places in parking lots. This is part of  
what targets call "street theater". THIS IS  
ABOUT BLOCKING \*FAR\* MORE FREQUENT THAN THAT  
WHICH OCCURS IN NORMAL LIFE, NOT THE USUAL  
OCCASIONAL OCCURENCES.

|||||

137 Telephones frequently have static or tones or  
72% echoes; you have lots of "wrong number" calls

|||||

91 Street lights going out as you pass under them,  
48% walking or driving

|||||  
70 Your watch and other batteries going dead often,  
37% far too soon to be "natural" deaths

|||||  
107 You find that you are coming suddenly awake at  
56% precisely the SAME TIME, middle of every night

|||||  
70 Inescapable voice in your head and you are not  
37% mentally ill

|||||  
128 Ringing in ears - may start|stop when switching  
67% on or off electronic devices

|||||  
89 Fake telephone or clock ringing or fake knocking  
47% on your door

|||||  
42 Fake, loud bird calls, outdoors, which follow  
22% you everywhere

|||||  
53 Hot needles deep in your flesh, especially when  
28% trying to sleep (also called "bee stings")

|||||  
93 Limbs jerking wildly, especially when trying to  
49% sleep

|||||  
80 Extremely powerful itching which may start as  
42% small electrical shocks

|||||  
96 Very fast heartbeat while relaxed (not having  
51% exercised recently)

|||||  
87 Very high body heat, no fever, relaxed, cool  
46% surroundings

|||||  
61 Vibration, large area of your body, or, nearby  
32% objects which should not vibrate normally

|||||  
110 Forced awakening, can't go back to sleep, as if  
58% on high doses of caffeine

|||||  
66 Vivid 3-D images while awake, occasionally even  
35% with eyes open

|||||  
91 Urges to go somewhere you don't need to or at  
48% times you would not go there

|||||  
36 Neighbors can see thru walls, possibly by sounds  
19% from them which "follow" you

|||||  
91 Repeated instances where it seems your mind is  
48% being read

|||||  
59 Repeated evidence of breakins, small scale thefts,  
31% and sabotage both at home and at work

|||||  
118 Sudden "drop-you-in-your-tracks" fatigue at  
62% times you should not be tired

END OF RESULTS -----

---

# Do you think you are targetted by organized stalking and electronic harassment?

December 25, 2007

---

## What this form may do for you

This form is designed as a SELF-TEST. If you check off several of the items below, you may be a target of organized stalking, aggravated by electronic harassment. To network with others in this situation, visit this activism web site:

<http://www.freedomfchs.com>

Some of the symptoms below are also symptoms of "mental illness". However, today's electronic harassment equipment can duplicate symptoms of mental illness, and you may be completely free of mental illness and still experience these symptoms. Making you seem mentally ill is part of the cover used by those who have and use this equipment.

In April 2002, a survey of about 12,000 North Americans using these questions produced a one percent return rate. Thus we know such symptoms may be common to perhaps three million North Americans, and an unknown number of others world wide.

Although I, Eleanor White no longer tally these forms (due to very heavy fatigue and artificial illness attacks) you can see the results for forms sent in during 2002 here:

<http://www.raven1.net/emresul2.htm>

START OF FORM -----

- \_\_\_ You find that all of your family, friendship,  
and business relationships are going sour  
and you have done nothing to cause this
- \_\_\_ You find that "accidental" blocking of you as  
you walk or drive about, by strangers, has  
increased dramatically and every day brings  
several "blocking" incidents. E.g., someone  
slips ahead of you at the bank machine or  
grocery checkout, or with cars in unexpected  
places in parking lots. This is part of  
what targets call "street theater". THIS IS  
ABOUT BLOCKING \*FAR\* MORE FREQUENT THAN THAT  
WHICH OCCURS IN NORMAL LIFE, NOT THE USUAL  
OCCASIONAL OCCURENCES.
- \_\_\_ Telephones frequently have static or tones or  
echoes; you have lots of "wrong number" calls
- \_\_\_ Street lights going out as you pass under them,  
walking or driving

— Your watch and other batteries going dead often  
— far too soon to be "natural" deaths  
— You find that you are coming suddenly awake at  
— precisely the SAME TIME, middle of every night  
— Inescapable voice in your head and you are not  
— mentally ill  
— Ringing in ears - may start/stop when switching  
— on or off electronic devices  
— Fake telephone or clock ringing or fake knocking  
— on your door  
— Fake, loud bird calls, outdoors, which follow  
— you everywhere  
— Hot needles deep in your flesh, especially when  
— trying to sleep (also called "bee stings")  
— Limbs jerking wildly, especially when trying to  
— sleep  
— Extremely powerful itching which may start as  
— small electrical shocks  
— Very fast heartbeat while relaxed (not having  
— exercised recently)  
— Very high body heat, no fever, relaxed, cool  
— surroundings  
— Vibration, large area of your body, or, nearby  
— objects which should not vibrate normally  
— Forced awakening, can't go back to sleep, as if  
— on high doses of caffeine  
— Vivid 3-D images while awake, eyes open or  
— closed  
— Urges to go somewhere you don't need to or at  
— times you would not go there  
— Neighbors can see thru walls, possibly by sounds  
— from them which "follow" you  
— Repeated instances where it seems your mind is  
— being read  
— Repeated evidence of breakins, small scale thefts,  
— and sabotage both at home and at work  
— Sudden "drop-you-in-your-tracks" fatigue at  
— times you should not be tired

END OF FORM -----



## **Book Review: Electronic Projects from the Next Dimension**

**November 15, 2002**

---

Electronic Projects from the Next Dimension provides details for quite a few detectors of activity in what the author speculates may be "parallel dimensions." Since we targets do not know how some of the more advanced electronic attacks can be done, there is some chance that some of the techniques in this book might serve to detect them.

For the intended purpose of the book, it gets a five star rating (out of five possible) from me. **YOU CAN STILL BENEFIT FROM THIS BOOK IF YOU KNOW NOTHING ABOUT ELECTRONICS.** The circuits are there, but so is a lot of historical and methodological information anyone can understand and appreciate.

I find especially valuable the EXPERIMENT SETUP diagrams.

The obviously very advanced electronic harassment effects suggest some speculative detection attempts might be worth trying.

For example, the advanced electronic harassment signals:

- can penetrate excellent EM and acoustic shielding as if the shielding were not there
- can move body parts, from tiny gas bubbles in the victim's respiratory tract, through yanking legs out from under the victim as the victim walks
- can cause objects and body parts to vibrate, even though the underlying surface is not vibrating
- seem to be able to force house/building structure to cause loud snapping or crackling noises, often done at precisely the point where a victim is starting to doze off to sleep
- can apply thousands of pounds tension to metal stock or welds in excellent condition, causing breakage, yet no tool marks are left on the soft paint finish
- inexplicable (from conventional technology standpoint) "lights" on and close to victims, especially from the MKULTRA era. Some are seen by nearby witnesses (like two cases of brightly glowing hands) or show on photos. Burns on the victim sometimes show afterwards.

The bibliographic information is as follows:

**Title: Electronic Projects from the Next Dimension**

**Paranormal Experiments for Hobbyists**

**Author: Newton C. Braga**

**Publisher: Newnes Press, <http://www.newnespress.com>**

**Copyright: 2001**

**ISBN: 0-7506-7305-2**

**Available November 2002 from <http://www.amazon.com>  
at \$24.49 US dollars.**

<http://www.raven1.net/er-feb99.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

[Site Index Page](#)

## Roy Bercaw's Newsletter

Roy Bercaw of Cambridge, MA publishes ENOUGH ROOM to raise awareness of marginalized subjects in the media. He is the founder of the Anti Censorship and Deception Union.

```
*****
*
*                               ENOUGH ROOM                               *
*
* Volume Three Number One                                           February 1999 *
*****
"Freedom of the press is guaranteed only those who own one." Abbott Joseph
Liebling (1904-63) (New Yorker May 14 '60) Enough Room, Porter Square PO Box
400297 Cambridge MA 02140 Email enufroom@hotmail.com All rights reserved 617-
499-7965 p 1999 Anti Censorship and Deception Union. Roy Bercaw, Publisher.
-----
```

### HUMAN EXPERIMENTATION

In Oct 1998, the World Organization Against Torture, Washington DC, published "Torture in the United States." In "Involuntary Human Scientific Experimentation" it says:

"Similar concerns also are being raised about involuntary human experimentation involving new forms of classified research and testing of high technology military weaponry including microwave and laser equipment. Groups working on these issues cite, among other evidence of the existence of these unauthorized testing procedures, a White House inter-governmental memorandum dated March 27, 1997, establishing stronger guidelines prohibiting non-consensual testing for classified research, but suggesting, by implication, that this type of human subject research may, in fact, be taking place. Because of the classified nature of these activities, it is very difficult to confirm or disprove that they are taking place. Given the serious negative impacts on non-consensual human subjects that classified research of this type is capable of producing, and given the past history of secret experimentation by the government, these allegations of continuing improprieties involving secret government sponsored human testing should not be dismissed without more thorough, impartial investigation."

Participating was the American Friends Service Committee, the American Civil Liberties Union, and Amnesty International. + + +

On Nov 15-18, 1998 the Boston Globe published four articles about human experimentation. The focus is indicative of the problem with many reports of consent through deception. If the subject was deceived there is no informed consent. The experiments were non consenting, involuntary, illegal, and criminal. The customary refusal of researchers to divulge records of such questionable experiments is attributed to protecting patient privacy.

Though a welcome beginning of much needed and long overdue scrutiny of experimentation abuses by prominent professionals at prestigious institutions, the series does not mention two widespread abuses in this area. They focused on testing new drugs. They omit the growing field of new high technology devices for cutting-edge treatment. Earlier perversions began in the 1930's with the untreated syphilis experiments on prisoners. In the 1950's, experiments using LSD on unsuspecting civilians were common. Since about 1970 intelligence agencies began testing and developing microwave technologies, lasers, and electromagnetic radiation devices for use on humans to control behavior. Researchers can create symptoms of mental illness, can and do provoke violence in their test subjects.

Unlike talk the-rapists, behaviorist psychiatrists and psychologists consider man a piece of meat. By pushing and shoving the meat in desired directions, they believe they can obtain their desired results of controlling

human behavior. (John Marks, Search for the Manchurian Candidate) Using drugs and high tech devices they can achieve their objectives without the subject knowing he is being manipulated.

It is possible to condition a subject as portrayed in Stanley Kubrick's film of Anthony Burgess' novel, A Clockwork Orange. This book is banned in England. In Nicholas Begich and Jeane Manning, Angels Don't Play this HAARP, it is explained how these weapons were originally developed by and for the military. The International Red Cross reported in July, 1994 these electronic weapons are prohibited under international law.

The US government transferred development and testing to the Department of Justice under the guise of law enforcement. They are authorized for use on "domestic adversaries," defined as "those who are not declared enemies but who are engaged in activities we wish to stop." (Begich and Manning)

In view of the difficulty finding humans to volunteer to be tormented and sleep deprived intentionally, this is being done without the consent of the subjects. Customarily they choose persons who are unlikely to mount a defense to being a non consenting human subject. The usual categories of mental patients, prisoners, persons with AIDS, and/or HIV are chosen today.

Treatment without consent and experimentation on humans without consent is battery, a crime in all fifty states. Assaults using electronic devices are no less a crime. But getting evidence of the assaults is difficult. It is no different than battery with no bruises showing. It is trespass on the person a tort in all fifty states. It is a violation of the Fourth Amendment to the US Constitution.

The Globe series failed to state that federal laws concerning experimentation using human subjects have no penalties for non compliance. The authors describe some abuses and a few deaths.

Three states have laws to cover federal loopholes. New York, California and Virginia. California regulates behavior conditioning and experimentation on prisoners. Mass does neither.

Harvard University, MIT, Mass General Hospital and McLean's Hospital conduct substantial amounts of human research. There is no accountability for the abuses of misguided doctors who conduct such research. One might conclude from the Globe series that the technology used on civilians is not available in this state; that the gene pool in this area was cleansed of evil researchers, misguided doctors, dishonest leaders, mendacious academics and lawyers. Do you believe that?

Doctors and researchers earn substantial fees and prestige in the name of science and benefitting humanity. There are many people who love humanity but hate people. Some of them are medical researchers. Like the Nazi doctors before them, contemporary medical researchers believe they do no wrong. They believe the benefit to society outweighs the irreparable harm to individuals used as guinea pigs. Lawyers seldom litigate these abuses except where death or severe injury leaves the subject in a vegetative state.

The pattern is that 40 or 50 years after the fact the government admits what they did. The survivors are awarded money. Lawyers earn substantial fees for doing no more than reading government documents. They denounce human rights violations.

The human guinea pigs get a portion of the award. They did the suffering, not the reading. In George Annas and Michael Grodin's book, The Nuremberg Code and the Nazi Doctors, they explain one defense of the Nazi doctors was that they did no wrong. Seven of the Nazi doctors were hanged.

Another defense was that they got their ideas from American doctors who were conducting their own human experimentation in the 1930's on prisoners.

Some states extend protections to prisoners. Persons with disabilities have no protections. Pharmaceutical companies offer substantial rewards for doctors to recruit persons with disabilities.

I petitioned Mr. Thomas Birmingham, President of the Mass State Senate from May to Dec, 1998. I made 23 phone calls, sent five lengthy letters with copies of laws from other states and four personal visits to his offices. I cited substantial literature on government deceptions and coverups of human experimentation abuses.

In Nov, 1998 Mr. Birmingham's aide spoke to me at the Cambridge City Hall. He told me he thought I was "extreme." I proposed that state laws are needed to cover the federal loopholes. He told me that President Birmingham's "initial reaction [to a new law] was negative."

Why are doctors and researchers unaccountable for irreparable harm to citizens? Why are there no penalties for non compliance with federal laws on

human experimentation?

Perhaps Mr. Birmingham's aide called me "extreme" because I want to make the doctors and researchers who conduct such experiments liable. In Mass elitists believe that some people are "more equal than others." "A bureaucracy is an organization in which people get paid a salary for following routines and not getting caught violating the rules. What the actual consequences of their actions are for other people matters very little." (Thomas Sowell, NYPost Nov 27 '98)

The Boston Globe deserves praise for their series. In May, 1998 I contacted radio and television stations in Mass. Only one news director, Peter Brown at WBZ-TV, responded to my letter with a phone call. He admitted that experimentation was a difficult subject.

The Boston Phoenix wrote an article about sleep experiments going on in the Boston area. The NYPost ran a series of nine articles about human experimentation abuses in New York in Apr 1998. I wrote to the executive editor of The NYTimes in May a month after the Post series asking why they omitted it. They ran six articles about the subject in May and June 1998.

The Mollen Commission investigated police corruption in New York City. One conclusion was that the nature of police require perpetual scrutiny to root out corruption. Unless it is under such scrutiny corruption will take over the entire force.

In New York City the police are investigated every 20 or 25 years. About 100 to 200 police officers are put in jail or dismissed from the force. In Boston the police are never scrutinized. In the suburbs of the rest of the country there is no watchdog for the local police departments. In recent years some chiefs-of-police ran drug rings. The pattern described in the films, The Usual Suspects, L.A. Confidential apply to most police departments.

Doctors and researchers who conduct human experimentation need at least as much scrutiny as police departments. Police are sometimes held accountable for their errors. If not by their own departments, by federal agencies or private attorneys. When humans are abused by researchers and misguided doctors, there is no accountability.

The Globe authors report that private corporations exist to oversee ethical violations of such research. They operate outside of an academic community which is required to have an Institutional Review Board to oversee federally funded human experiments. State and private funded experiments have no regulations except in NY, VA and CA.

But even under federal law there are no penalties for non compliance. All laws on human experimentation are useless without severe penalties for the doctors and the researchers. After the trial in Nuremberg, seven of the Nazi doctors were hanged. But unless the laws are enforced, they will remain useless.

Pervasive bias against persons with disabilities is why they are chosen as non consenting subjects. The President of the United States and Harvard University promote white racism as the highest priority of all discrimination. Most people are unaware of prejudice against persons with disabilities, or they enjoy it. Laws do not discriminate among kinds of bias. Prioritizing one form of bias is itself a violation of anti discrimination laws.

Laws discriminate against persons with disabilities. They are denied the right to access to the courts to get relief from many abuses including discrimination itself. This is a First Amendment right. The Americans with Disabilities Act, the Rehabilitation Act of 1973 and state anti discrimination laws make lawyers, courts and legislators liable for their bias. Without an attorney laws remain a paper tiger.

In Nov, 1998 the Human Rights Commission in Cambridge, Mass. refused to take complaints about persons with disabilities who were denied access to police protection and relief from abuses by medical and legal professionals. Judges openly express their bias in court. One US judge openly insulted me in a landlord tenant case in 1985, 13 years after the Rehabilitation Act became law. In order to end this bias such persons need access to the courts. Attorneys and judges must be punished for their bias. Researchers using human subjects must be held accountable for harm done.

This is a radical notion for those in power unable to see their own biases. In 1998 Acres of Skin by Allen H. Hornblum was published. It is about human experiments conducted at the University of Pennsylvania by Dr. Albert Kligman on prisoners at Holmesburg State prison. When he was told that what he did was like what the Nazi doctors did, he said, "How can you say I am

like the Nazi doctors? I am Jewish." Kligman would say his questioner was "extreme."

Experiments using human subjects is a multi-billion-dollar-a-year business with no regulation. According to the fundedresearch website dated Nov 4, 1998, Boston area colleges get the following amounts from the National Science Foundation: (More than)

|                       |               |
|-----------------------|---------------|
| Harvard University    | \$230 million |
| MIT                   | \$460 million |
| Boston University     | \$94 million  |
| Woods Hole Ocean Inst | \$319 million |
| Univ of Mass Amherst  | \$132 million |
| Northeastern Univ     | \$53 million  |

The Boston Phoenix runs regular ads seeking human subjects. Radio spots are broadcast and signs are on MBTA vehicles. Bulletin boards solicit subjects frequently.

Journalists rely on self-serving statements by persons who conduct and benefit from human experimentation. Quoting from members of the National Bioethics Advisory Commission (NBAC), the Globe team omitted that all of the members are academics, Phds. or MD's with an interest in relaxed standards. One member is the "chief business officer" of a pharmaceutical company. That is an ethics commission.

The chairman is the President of Princeton University one of many prestigious institutions which get billions of dollars each year in federal grants to conduct human experimentation. Is this a disinterested party? Is it "extreme" to question the bona fides of the president of a major research institution whose primary role is to raise funds for his institution?

This is like asking prison guards to write regulations protecting the rights of prisoners. It is like asking the KKK to write laws regulating racism and anti Semitism. Or like allowing prisoners to write rules for their own deportment.

In 1978 the US Senate investigated abuses by CIA researchers and doctors who conducted involuntary LSD experiments on human subjects. The intelligence community regularly and openly lied to the oversight committee about what they did. (See John Marks' Search for the Manchurian Candidate)

Considering the makeup of the NBAC, and those who testified before the US House Subcommittee on Human Resources, the medical profession, the pharmaceutical industry, and the academic community control the legislative process regarding their own conduct. Where is the oversight? Only the most egregious abuses are noted, addressed or investigated, and only some of them!

Recognizing that there are no penalties for non compliance with federal laws on human experimentation is one thing. Why they were written in that manner is another issue. Considering the makeup of the NBAC it is obvious. All 12 persons who testified before the US House of Representatives subcommittee on Human Resources Chaired by US Rep. Christopher Shays (R-CT) in June, 1998 were all from the same groups. Why were no persons harmed by human experiments invited to testify? Why no persons opposed to such research? Or why no person from other industries? Do carpenters and plumbers have less common sense or morality? The NBAC supports the status quo with no accountability for abusive researchers, negligent doctors and incompetent students.

Alleged advocates for persons with disabilities, who they call mentally ill, prevent real advocates from being heard. How can you treat a person said to be ill, normally? Do we call others the physically ill? The National Alliance for the Mentally Ill conducts exacerbation studies on mental patients. They are funded by the NIMH and the pharmaceutical industry. Yet they claim to be advocates for the mentally ill.

Why do only three states have such laws to protect their citizens from federally funded abuses? "The one thing that all bureaucrats have in common is the notion that the bureaucracy is never wrong. If anything has gone wrong, it had to be someone else's fault, preferably the fault of whoever complains about the bureaucracy. Evidence that would prove them wrong is likely to be kept under wraps." (Thomas Sowell, NYPost, Nov 27 '98) The United States is a large bureaucracy.

Why were no local institutions studied by the authors of the Boston Globe series? Kong said their focus was on exacerbation studies because they are intentionally abusive. Robert Whitaker said, "That's just how it worked out."

On Dec 31, '98 Ms. Kong wrote "such studies do not appear to have been

done in Mass ... " Perhaps, but no other kinds of experiments were mentioned.

There are several national and international groups which denounce experiments on animals. They are silent about the same abuses on humans. The level of acceptance of abuses by professionals on persons with disabilities is outrageous. Is that an "extreme" position?

The reasoning process of those who defend the present system of unaccountability is worrisome. The Globe series reports Gary Ellis, director of the Office of Protection from Research Risks, who testified before the Human Resources subcommittee, said that because there are "six or more layers" of review boards, that insures that there will be no "failure[s] in human judgment." If you cannot trust one level, why can you trust six? In spite of these six layers, human subjects still get harmed, and still die from abuses.

On Nov 15, 1998 the Globe reported that psychiatric researchers "are being asked to account for how that knowledge [in-sights into the biology of psychotic illnesses] was gained." The authors refer to "the remarkable achievements of US medical researchers in the 20th century." Were the achievements of the Nazi doctors any less remarkable? Were their methods any different?

The authors mention the Tuskegee untreated syphilis experiments and the World War II radiation experiments. They do not mention the CIA LSD experiments, nor the Ewen Cameron brainwashing experiments at McGill University funded by the CIA through the Human Ecology Society at Cornell University. They do not mention involuntary experiments, nonconsenting experiments, those done without any volunteering on the part of subjects at all.

This series focuses on "symptom-exacerbation and medication withdrawal experiments." The Globe found that research at the NIMH and "close to a dozen leading medical schools, [drew] their subjects largely from out patient clinics, Veteran's Affairs hospitals, state mental institutions and emergency rooms[,] places that provide services to poor and uninsured persons. These institutions "have routinely failed to fully disclose the true purposes of their experiments, and withheld information about risks." US government consent forms were deceptive.

George Annas at Boston University's School of Public Health, said, "We let researchers do things to people with mental illnesses that we would never let them do to people with physical illnesses." Franklin Marquit, founder of the National Artists for Mental Health said, "Someone who doesn't experience this traumatizing feeling, how would they know? ... If a person had an arrhythmia problem, would you speed up the heart and say that it is OK because they are used to it?"

Persons with physical disabilities and advocates for persons with physical disabilities openly discriminate against persons alleged to have a non physical disability. This is true not only in medical research but also in law enforcement, the courts and the law itself.

Dr. Peter Breggin said, "If they are mentally unbalanced, and their condition is worsened by doctors for the purpose of serving the doctors' scientific careers, of course that is going to make it harder for them to trust anyone again." The Globe says, "The voices that are hardest to find are those that matter the most: the mentally ill patients who have been the subjects of these ... experiments." (Nov 15 '98) One reason persons with disabilities are "hard to find" is that journalists too are biased and use their words for the purpose of serving the journalists careers. Exploitative persons are everywhere. A University of Maryland Professor of Biochemistry asks, "How could people give informed consent if they are psychotic and delusional? ... It is an oxymoron." When admitted, one patient was said to "have illogical thoughts." What about researchers who say that such persons gave informed consent? Isn't that illogical? Most elected officials, psychologists, psychiatrists, journalists, judges and lawyers make such statements every day and are not thought be mentally ill. What is the standard?

Some researchers say "they can tell the difference between psychotic patients who are able to give informed consent and those who cannot." Dr. Jeffrey Lieberman now at the University of North Carolina says, "If you have psychotic symptoms, it doesn't mean incompetence. They can still have the necessary cognitive wherewithal to understand what is being communicated to them and to determine the meaning of things on a factually-accurate basis, even though they are undergoing symptoms that affect their attention and

judgment. It is a matter of magnitude." Huh? This is Clintonian. Dr. Paul Appelbaum of the University of Mass Medical School reports that he "has researched the ability of psychotic patients to consent." He said, "patients who are having psychotic symptoms often can function 'quite well' in many areas of their lives."

"They may have delusions and odd ideas about the CIA investigating their backgrounds, or the FBI trailing them on .... [but that does not prevent] them from understanding what they need to buy at the supermarket that night to make dinner, from understanding what is being proposed regarding their entering into a research study." (Nov 16, 1998)

If he made that statement while being interviewed for admission to a hospital would that be noted as an illogical statement? I think so. Dr. Appelbaum equates shopping for dinner which persons with an IQ of 50 can do. But can they also understand the unknown risks of taking drugs and not taking drugs? This is another case of wishful thinking on the part of researchers. Is this a case of neurosis on the part of Dr. Appelbaum? Or full blown psychosis?

George Annas said, "Physicians who are doing this stuff don't think they're doing bad things to people, ... They want to do good." That is the same attitude held by the Nazi doctors. They also believed they did no wrong. They were helping their war effort, being patriotic. The same was said of the researchers at MIT who conducted non consenting radiation experiments on retarded students for 30 years. MIT President Charles Vest said, "They think they did no wrong."

George Bernard Shaw said, "The road to hell is paved with good intentions." Pre-Homeric Greek philosopher Cleobulos said, "The chief source of evil among men is excessive good." Fifty five years after the Nuremberg Code was written there are still no penalties for non compliance with US federal laws on human experimentation. Contemporary doctors and researchers are not identified after doing irreparable harm to their defenseless subjects.

Annas added, "when scientists get caught up in the lofty goal of advancing research to benefit humankind, 'they forget about the humans right in front of them. They're overly enthusiastic. They can't do both -- research and protect human subjects. They just can't do it.' Some people love mankind but hate people. This applies to researchers who do human experiments."

On Jan 10 '99 in the NYPost Doug Montero reported the death of Joseph Santana while in custody of the Bronx Psychiatric Center. He was used as a guinea pig for an experimental drug.

Though considered schizophrenic Santana "gave informed consent" according to the researchers who used him as a guinea pig for an experimental drug. They said, "federal guidelines [which require informed consent] were followed." But even if there was no consent at all, present laws impose no penalties for the researchers who cause irreparable harm to their subjects.

Edward Dolnick, in Madness on the Couch states that since 1910 a parade of saviors claimed cures for schizophrenia. None of the barbaric attempts including lobotomy and electro-shock have done anything but destroy the minds of their subjects. That does not stop contemporary researchers from continuing the brutish behavior on defenseless patients like Mr. Santana.

Another remarkable (illogical?) pleading in the Globe is that "Researchers say that the omission or minimizing of risk in consent forms during the 1980's was in keeping with standards of the day ..." But the Nuremberg Code was written and well publicized in 1943 at the end of the Doctor's Trial.

As he was about to be discharged, a doctor said, 'Andy holds the record. We have done more procedures on him in 13 months [than ever before]. His veins were good, his arteries were good, his spine was good.'" The next day the doctor said to him, "Thanks for your time, and thanks for your body fluids." + + +

One fabulous statement in the Dec 31st Globe is, "The mentally ill, at least in theory would be aided by any knowledge gained about the biology of psychosis." Ms. Kong does not explain this. I suspect she believes that because she was told that by a researcher.

Subjects in a ketamine study reported feelings "of having a transistor radio implanted in the ear." This is a symptom psychiatrists attribute to schizophrenia. But it can also be the use of a neurophone or similar device on subjects.

The Globe focused on drug abuses. None in Mass nor any involving the use



of less-than-lethal technology or electronic medical devices which have been used by researchers for at least 30 years.

One humorous observation is the comment that "social withdrawal is a symptom of schizophrenia." A more accurate explanation is people shun such persons. Her sources on mental illness are normal persons who create diseases by consensus. They pre-tend to be scientists. Two books give insight into the research industry; John Marks, Search for the Manchurian Candidate; Margaret Hagen's Whores of the Court.

Laws in America are about one generation behind technology being used in this country. The mainstream media is about one generation plus ten years behind technology. Few journalists report on human experimentation. They accept information unquestioningly from persons who conduct and benefit from experimentation, the medical professionals, the academic community and the pharmaceutical industry. Journalists seldom report personal accounts from persons harmed by human experimentation. Is that objective reporting? Is that fairness in reporting?

Anyone who justifies using persons with disabilities for human experimentation without informed consent belongs in jail not in universities or hospitals. That they excuse it in the name of science shows that they are no different than the Nazi doctors who conducted medical experiments on concentration camp prisoners in the 1930's and the 1940's.

If they dehumanize persons with disabilities and prey on them due to their indigence they are depraved. Institutionalized abuse must end. But it will not end until the laws passed to end discrimination against persons with disabilities are enforced as strongly as discrimination due to race, religion and sexual preference. Why are persons with disabilities denied access to the courts and to police protections?+++

On Dec 2 '98 I filed a bill in the Mass House of Representatives, after six months of being ignored by the leadership of the Mass legislature and my representatives.

One of US Senator John Kerry's aides tried to have me committed to a hospital. At US Senator Edward Kennedy's office they looked at me as if I had three heads. Supporters of US Rep. Joseph Kennedy not only ignored my complaints but joined in the harassment and the campaign to discredit me.

Congressional protocol requires seeking relief from one's representative. The US House subcommittee which studies human experimentation laws refused to respond to my complaints without being asked to do so by Rep. Kennedy. They demand "credible evidence."

I spoke with aides of Congressman-elect Capuana outlining the years of abuse asking that they contact US Rep. Christopher Shays. Shays can order an investigation by the General Accounting Office for abuse, fraud, and waste of taxpayer funds used for illegal experimentation. I also asked the Cambridge City Council to have the Human Rights Commission refer my concerns to Rep. Shays, as allowed by the Municipal Code. I still wait for a response.

After I wrote to Richard Cole, the assistant Mass attorney general for civil rights, a man chased me from the state McCormack office building. He said he was a state police officer but was unable to produce identification. What is ironic is that Mr. Cole is one of a group of attorneys who argued a Mass case before the US Supreme Court making treatment without consent illegal, even for patients in a hospital.

I called to and wrote to the US Attorney in Boston, Mr. Donald K. Stern. A paralegal, Ms. Mary Ann Casoli called me admitting that she knew nothing about human experimentation. I told her there are books about it. She said to me, "I don't have time to read books."

After being rebuffed by local police, state and federal officials to gain relief from non consenting human experimentation, I sought relief from the Cambridge Human Rights Commission. The Municipal Code empowers the Commission to investigate and to litigate an end to unlawful practices. One unlawful practice is denying persons access to city services due to a perceived disability.

In 1993 and again in 1998 the Director and the Acting Director refused to take and to investigate my inability to get relief from human experimentation without any consent or volunteering on my part. I addressed the City Council in Dec '98 and Jan '99 asking the City Council to conduct public hearings on this issue.

The Commission can file any complaints "that relate to acts of discrimination [received], with other government agencies [which are] under the jurisdiction of such agencies." + + +

From a story in the Boston Herald Associated Press Dec 11 '98, page 42. Eric Brown was accused of murdering two men. A psychiatrist diagnosed him as "a paranoid schizophrenic." "He was sent to Bridgewater (Mass) State Hospital where medication and group therapy rendered him competent to stand trial."

Brown's attorney asked to allow the defendant to be taken off his medications, "so a jury can observe him in a psychotic state on videotape." Even among professional participants in the legal process there is little understanding of the issues of insanity, competency and law. Perhaps it is money. That makes sense. Billable hours is the key.

Brown's psychiatrist, Ingunn Hodgkins, testified that "it would be wrong to withhold treatment from a patient who might ... require chemical restraints." Exacerbation studies and withholding medication studies are common.

Even with no benefit to the subject. Even when consent was at best deceptive. Here is a man at risk of substantial loss of freedom or worse. Seeing him in his state of mental illness would eliminate liability for his acts.

Isn't it curious that the issue of ethics is raised when a potential benefit to the individual is present? The author of this report confusedly writes, "If he recovers from his illness, then he stands trial. But if he stands trial, then the odds are strong a jury will convict him of murder because they don't believe he had been ill."

This is flawed reasoning. What happened to the presumption of innocence? Does this show the pervasive prejudice toward persons with disabilities?

This kind of biased reporting is not unique. One requirement for a person to be acquitted due to a mental disability at the time of the offense is that his state of mind be proved to the trier of fact. His lawyer wants to show that if his medication is removed now, he may be mentally ill. But what does that have to do with his state of mind at the time of the offense? Nothing.

There are two distinct determinations to be made by the trier of fact. Psychiatrists are expert witnesses, not the triers of fact. It is the judge or jury that makes the decisions. But for some reason, judges, juries and the Nevada Boxing Commission give up their duty to professional pretenders who claim more common sense than you or I.

They give their personal opinions as if they were science. When will this madness end allowing the mental health cartel to earn lucrative fees while making a mockery of the justice system?

What does the proposed test of withholding medication imply? That the medication simply covers up the illness? That it is a restraint itself, no different than chains or a billy club. Could it be that the administration of drugs is also a business with no benefit to the taker of drugs? + + +

[Following reports are from the NYPost Jan '99] NY State Senator Efraim Gonzales (D-Bronx) introduced a bill to restrict experiments using human subjects. Columbia University Medical School Dean Herbert Pardes, chaired a NY State Health Department Task Force on experimentation. It recommended allowing researchers to use mental patients for risky and harmful experiments without having to obtain their consent.

If the task force recommended using blacks or women for experiments what would be the reaction? Would the NYTimes limit reporting to two inches as they did with this report?

At St. Patrick's Cathedral John Cardinal O'Connor said, "every one of us perhaps could profit by a periodic reminder that much of what was done under the Nazi regime under Hitler began long before with the experiments of psychiatrists and other medical professionals on people who are psychologically incapacitated or otherwise vulnerable."

NY State Assembly Speaker Sheldon Silver (D-Manhattan) said, "It seems to me that this is a total violation of people's rights and an invasion of their life."

A Post editorial said, "In this republic, each citizen is guaranteed his sovereign right to life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness. And though the mentally ill cannot always exercise those rights, they still have them."

NY Governor George Pataki said, "What the ultimate decisions will be, I can't tell you." If he doubts that experimentation on persons who cannot give consent is an abomination, he is either asleep, sedated, or getting money to allow these vile activities. + + +

The London Times reports (Jan 21 '99) Queen Noor of Jordan backs a campaign to end the "honour killings" "of women in the Arab world for alleged

sexual impropriety." "Male relations encouraged by lax laws ... take the lives of these women" due to suspected involvement in affairs. The Queen joined the campaign of Rana Husseini, an Arab woman crime reporter for the Jordan Times. + + +

Joanna Bale (London Times Jan 21 '99) reports "There is no immunity for those who use torture as an instrument of state policy, which is banned under international law." +++ NYTimes Jan 21 '99 reports "An outsider breached the Internet security of the" USIA knocking its website out of action "diverted users to other locations and then dismantled the site."

Experts "thought they had repaired the damage, but the saboteur had planted a 'Trojan Horse' that repeated the destruction" later.+++

Lawyer's Weekly Jan 11 '99 reports new Rule 6.1 of the Supreme Judicial Court of Mass. "A lawyer should provide annually at least 25 hours of pro bono publico legal services for the benefit of persons of limited means." Camille Sarrouf, current Mass Bar President and "82 percent of the members" oppose the rule which takes effect Feb. 1, 1999. No surprise there. + + +

Joseph White, exposed by the NYPost scamming kind hearted folks by using crutches he doesn't need was nabbed by cops. They gave him a summons for pan-handling. + + +

Clinton is a wuss compared to Lord Bristol who died at age 44. His debauchery includes arrests for drug possession, stealing traffic bollards, and blasting a door with a shotgun to get to a bottle of champagne. (London Times) + + +

Liz Smith NYPost: "Kissinger stared into his cocktail and said slowly, 'Mr. Clinton does not have the strength of character to be a war criminal.'" + + +

David Gelenter NYPost: "Where art is concerned, bizarre behavior is (unfortunately) a [NY] tradition. Much of the century's greatest art was produced in [that] city ..."+++

NYPost: "Bill Gates' \$100 million donation to charity pales in comparison with Andrew Carnegie's \$350 million (\$6.5 billion today) gift to Carnegie Institute."

+ + +

[Site Index Page](#)

[Site Index Page](#)

## European Parliament Resolutions as Passed

RESOLUTIONS PASSED JANUARY 28, 1999:

Below are the resolutions passed by the European Parliament.  
In my personal opinion, these are VERY watered down with respect to the current state of neuro-influence devices, however, they give a slim hope that someday, esteemed politicians and media may give lip service to this highly invasive technology. Eleanor White

-----  
Resolution adopted by the European Parliament, 28.1.99  
Environment, security and foreign affairs  
A4-0005/99

23. Calls on the European Union to seek to have the new 'non-lethal' weapons technology and the development of new arms strategies also covered and regulated by international conventions;

24. Considers HAARP (High Frequency Active Auroral Research Project) by virtue of its far-reaching impact on the environment to be a global concern and calls for its legal, ecological and ethical implications to be examined by an international independent body before any further research and testing; regrets the repeated refusal of the United States Administration to send anyone in person to give evidence to the public hearing or any subsequent meeting held by its competent committee into the environmental and public risks connected with the HAARP programme currently being funded in Alaska;

25. Requests the Scientific and Technological Options Assessment (STOA) Panel to agree to examine the scientific and technical evidence provided in all existing research findings on HAARP to assess the exact nature and degree of risk that HAARP poses both to the local and global environment and to public health generally;

26. Calls on the Commission to examine if there are environmental and PUBLIC HEALTH implications of the HAARP programme for Arctic Europe and to report back to Parliament with its findings;

27. CALLS FOR AN INTERNATIONAL CONVENTION INTRODUCING A GLOBAL BAN ON ALL DEVELOPMENTS AND DEPLOYMENTS OF WEAPONS WHICH MIGHT ENABLE ANY FORM OF MANIPULATION OF HUMAN BEINGS;

-----

[Site Index Page](#)

<http://www.raven1.net/ewdall.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## DIARY: Volume 1

The collected memoirs of the organized stalking/electronic harassment victims of the late 20th century, presented in diary format.

This volume is about 90K in length.

[Raven1 SITE INDEX Page](#)

[Raven1 Cover/Monument Page](#)

[Next diary entry page Vol. 2](#)

-----  
Unlimited permission to publish is given.

Diary #1 (Eleanor White)  
January 1, 1998 (date written)

A New Year's Day diary entry.

Last evening, December 30th, 1997, I went home to discover water from the apartment above (an often used harassment base for the spooks) dribbling out of the electrical wall outlet next to my stove. By the grace of God I was able to get the outlet pulled out of the wall and the water channelled into a cat litter pan before great damage took place.

Went to sleep, the water stopped overnight. (Water coming out of outlets is a favourite pastime of certain e-weapons spook crews.)

Today, Dec. 31, our work let out early and I got home at 2 p.m. As I entered the apt. I noticed a terrible smell, a mix of the brown stuff and perhaps ethyl mercaptan, the smelly stuff in the Guinness book of records.

When I entered the kitchen, my kitchen sink was half full of a jet black fluid every bit as opaque as India ink. Before I could do anything else, this fluid magically drained out, and left a thick black sludge. Before it was finally cleaned up, I nipped a few samples into empty pill vials for the ol' evidence locker.

Apparently the spooks were not happy I was able to divert the water. The place still reeks.

And as a capper, I came to work to email this out, and they zorched my CD music player - which is literally the source of my strength - just as I started up a rousing chorus from the Red Army choir.

Any media people who read this - this is very, very typical - not an abberation at all - and when we e-weapons victims tell you about "non-electronic harassment", this is an excellent example.

Eleanor White

-----  
Diary Entry #2 (Eleanor White)

January 2, 1998

At 11:45 a.m., our company UNIX mainframe locked all sessions and displayed this error message:

"Panic! Attempting to dump 49055 memory pages to dev hd (1/40)....."

[49,000 memory pages would fill the hard drive referred to many times over.]

11:45 a.m. is a VERY busy time of day for our company, and this time, along with roughly 4:45 p.m. is lunch and go-home time for me.

These times, literally several hundred times over the past 6 years here, are consistently the times, (either by remote electronic means or in-house provocateur means,) at which faked computer problems occur.

The times when I plan to leave for lunch hour are all the more likely to have an artificially induced crash of some sort happen.

Today just "happened" to be the day I had hoped to get my spook-zorched CD player to the repair shop, and at the time of the crash above, I had just called Radio Shack to be sure they could take it and had just finished boxing the unit up.

At first sight, a non-victim's reaction to this kind of thing is usually "just coincidence".

Our response is: If you intend to claim co-incidence, then you must also include the several hundred OTHER "coincidences" over the past 6 years. To be fair, you must either explain them ALL TOGETHER, or you simply don't have a valid explanation.

Eleanor White

-----  
Diary #3 (Eleanor White)

January 3, 1997

One of the e-weapon harassers' favourite pastimes is to use their advanced remote manipulation ability to generate weird noises from common objects.

An example is that off and on during my now 8-year stint as a guinea pig is: they make one shoe or the other whistle every time I step down on it.

This is NOT coming from the shoe - I normally wear suede Wallabees which are both very comfortable and very quiet. It happens on carpet as well as on hard floors or even dirt surfaces. It happens where others can hear it. My co-workers have asked me why my shoe whistles when I walk by. (It's not the nylon - this happens with bare feet in shoes as well.)

I asked one co-worker to listen for it and for several days, the noise would SELECTIVELY STOP, a few feet before I reached her desk and started again a few feet after I passed.

Other favourites are squeaks from furniture that come close to mimicing a taunting human voice, like, "nyaaaaah". Ditto for any kind of door hinge. They also use this technology to make one's own nostrils "wolf whistle" at the victim when trying to sleep. Very sophisticated and it works quite well on small non-conductive items.

ANYWAY - I spend lots of time alone in our offices, both due to taking care of the computers and because my Internet access is there.

For the past 3 years or so, the spooks have delighted in loudly shaking, via their remote manipulation equipment (used on my bed too) the air conditioning ductwork. I finally succeeded in quieting the ductwork which makes the computer room noisy with lots of heavy telephone books, placed on or suspended from the ductwork. Good damping.

About a week before Christmas, the spooks went into high gear with extreme disruption and damage to computer equipment (all by remote control). They also remotely caused intense friction between two air conditioning rotary humidification drums that squeaked like an old leather chair with a microphone and amplifier attached. Co-workers even complained about that trick.

They did this whenever I was present, but they did not hide the noise from others (they can do that too - have done major noises that nobody standing close by can hear.)



The noise is intentional - I have arrived at times I'm not normally there, and the drums are turning, but no noise. The spooks must have specialist equipment operators scheduled.

Just yesterday, Jan. 2, 1997, we had our HVAC contractor fix the drums - wasn't able to see him to find out how he did it - possibly replaced some parts.

Well when I came in this morning, Saturday, Jan. 3, 1997, the spooks had IMMEDIATELY found yet some more air duct structure to rattle, so I'll again have to climb up into that filthy false ceiling and hang some more phone books, which usually takes repeated climbs.

To outsiders - this is the way it goes: ...and goes, and goes, and goes, and goes and goes! Never a moment's let up. Like the Gorgon's head, cutting it off does no good at all.

This is our future, not a bright one if these sickos are allowed to keep their toys.

Eleanor White

-----  
Diary #4 (Eleanor White)  
January 3, 1997

Both by dwelling break-ins (which normally leave no trace and don't set off monitored alarms) and now apparently remotely, the e-weapons harassers perform destruction of clothing.

For the past 8 years, I've been an e-weapons guinea pig, and have always been puzzled at the arrival of cold weather (yes we have warm weather in Canada) in that my winter coats always have substantial damage to seams, even though when I hung them up in the spring, they were completely intact.

This year, roughly December 1st I began wearing a durable down-filled nylon coat which had a seam which was opened up for about two inches, and which had not been this way this past spring.

This 2" section is down near the lower hem, in an area where I never apply any stress whatsoever. Since e-weapons victims are prevented from having cars (due to constant vandalism) I haven't even worn it in a car where the most occasional stress might occur more than once or twice this fall-winter.

Today I suddenly noticed both a pocket and this seam had opened up

(the seam to almost 4".) I haven't needed to use the pocket yet - El Nino has kept the weather quite warm so far.

This suggests that the spooks may be using their incredible remote manipulation capability to do damage to clothing on the fly. On the fly guaranteed, because that coat always travels with me - it is never left in my apartment over the length of the winter.

Sounds incredible? Clothing damage directly as by ripping, or indirectly as by application of caustic chemicals is done routinely.

April past (1997) I owned 8 pairs of underwear - just enough for a week. At that stage none was older than 8 months, and they were good quality from Eaton's, a quality department store chain in Canada.

In a single week, and after washing them in lukewarm water only, and they were intact then, every darn one of them were ripped open in the crotch, in a rather unusual way: There were two holes, front right and front left, not a single random opening.

These unusual pairs of holes were not exactly the same size, but the pattern was consistent over all of them. A few had holes so large that the divider left between the holes consisted of precisely two rows of stitching, and this tenuous two-row strand was a good two inches long. Obviously not natural.

No regular wearer of female underwear would say this was remotely like normal wear and tear. The quality nylon was dense and should have lasted at least a couple of years. No batch of matching pattern holes like this appears as if by magic in a single week, either.

Finally, for comfort's sake on the job (I do some crawling under desks and some ladder work as well) I always purchase oversize underwear.

This invasion of privacy is a good indicator of the attitude of the harassers. Anyone who researches this phenomenon will know that voyeurists and perverts are the ones most attracted to this line of "work".

Eleanor White

---

Diary #5

January 3, 1998

All electronic weapons victims try to shield themselves from the array of symptoms of invasive microwave harassment: voice-to-skull transmissions, burns, itches, spasms, runaway fast heartbeat, wild muscle jerking, prevention of sleep, muscle flutter, manipulation of limbs and extremities, holographic images, dream manipulation, and more.

My own experiments have largely failed, but I still sleep in a piecemeal sheet-steel "cylinder" in which my bed and the multi-piece shielding are suspended 4 feet above the floor. (The 4-foot suspension frame has significantly reduced what used to be constant bouncing of my body at the rate normally used in the sex act, throughout most of every night.)

Most of the electronic weapons effects are not stopped by any shielding, however. I keep the shielding in place because I'm guessing that it forces the spooks to use higher power than they would have to without the shielding, and maybe, just maybe, another tenant will get caught in the signal too, once in a while.

A consistent trick of my spooks is to enter my apartment while I'm at work (they can get around my monitored alarm and obviously they have a pass key) and crawl into my bed shielding enclosure and bend sheet metal edges and corners, and some of the 1/4" wire mesh cut edges, inwards so I will cut myself when I sleep (or more likely, try to sleep.)

The carefully choose places I can't easily see. Most edges have been padded with multiple layers of duct tape and some of the worst corners with foam under the tape.

A constant technique for padded edges is for the spooks to take what is probably a roller and roll the padding against the edge so it still looks padded, but if any contact is made, the chance of a wound is there.

Christmas Eve, for no apparent reason, I searched the interior of my bed shielding with a flashlight. I found one edge of the interior 1/4" mesh at the foot end had been bent so the cut ends pointed directly into the enclosure - a vicious wound was a definite possibility.

That particular edge had been inspected and secured carefully with nylon cable straps a couple of days before.

I crawled in and with pliers restored the edge to a safe condition, then I went into the kitchen. As I stood in the kitchen, a tremendous clatter of metal striking metal was heard from the bed.

I walked out, and a 6-inch long link with hardware store "S" hooks had been wrenched loose (remotely), banged against the sheet steel and flung on to the floor. This is a physical impossibility - those "S" hooks are so deep even an earthquake couldn't have budged this link loose.

I then went to bed. An hour later as I was getting groggy, the same thing was repeated - wild rapping of this link on the sheet metal and flinging to the floor.

Many e-weapons victims either don't experience remote manipulation, or don't report it for fear of being called crazy. It's not crazy, readers, it is for real.

Eleanor White

-----  
Diary #6 (Eleanor White)  
January 4, 1998

Dicing up recent memory:

For a day, or for months on end, one of the "tests" the e-weapons harassers perform on some victims is dicing up (i.e. deleting from) recent memory.

This leaves the victim in a state where he/she scarcely knows the names of familiar faces, and causes embarrassing pauses when trying to communicate, especially at work.

Another common "test" is to delete memory of what task to do next - causing the victim perhaps to spend several minutes staring blankly at a computer screen wondering why he/she is there in the first place.

Considerable stress is generated when the deletions are applied just as the party on the other end of a business call answers your call. Or, you'll start out on a chore at some remote part of the plant, and by the time you get there, you haven't the slightest idea why you are there in the first place.

One of my own most serious problems is

that the spooks are extremely efficient in preventing me from taking daily medications. An important stomach pill, Losec 20 mg., must be taken daily. Even if I attach an empty 14-day pill dispenser on top of my apartment monitored alarm panel so I must move it, there can be 2 or 3 days in a row where I move it out of the way without the slightest thought about what that container is there for.

Memory deletion during shopping is another frequent "test". The spooks routinely cause the victim to forget to look at a list, if the victim is lucky enough to remember to bring it.

Since the spooks don't seem intent on doing this to the extent I became unemployable, I can only guess that they do this for these possible reasons:

1. They want me to become depressed.
2. They want to see how much stress I can "take".
3. They want me to experience the debilitating effects from not taking the medicine.
4. They want to show me they are in charge.
5. They get sexual/sadistic stimulation from inflicting pain

These instances resemble but are NOT the ordinary every day forgetfulness that all busy people experience. I have always been extremely careful about procedure and getting necessary chores done on time. This is not natural - and I can back that up with 48 years of life before I got enrolled in this mess.

Again - to readers eager to jump in and say "but that could be natural or coincidence", it is definitely not.

I would say I've averaged 2 or 3 memory deletions per day for 8 years. That's between 7,000 and 10,000 unnatural incidents of memory deletion, and these occurrences, remember, are set in a massive programme of non-electronic harassment, that some co-victims call "street theatre".

Skeptics must explain ALL events taken as a complete set or they have not explained ANY of it.

I ask the reader to ponder what happens  
when this technology is massively applied  
to large segments of population.

Eleanor White

---

Diary #7 (Eleanor White)  
January 4, 1998

Immediate e-weapon response to office  
conversation:

I am the lead computer operator at my company  
and today, Sunday, I am on duty with an assistant  
operator who doubles as a Sunday order taker.  
This lady is in the process of learning the ropes,  
and because she was in ahead of her normal  
shift time, I showed her what happens during  
the weekly routine takedown-bring up of our  
multi-host UNIX system.

I spent a little time telling her that the mainframe  
clock can lose one or two minutes over a busy  
week, so it should be set 2 minutes fast when it  
is taken down then up on Sunday.

I also shared with her that our boss had apparently  
been at another business where every time their  
computer had a slow clock, a disaster was about  
to happen. I've been here 6 years, and that has  
never been true here. (There have been many  
disasters, but not has been prefaced by a slow  
clock.)

About an hour after telling her about the clock,  
the boss himself, who monitors sales screens  
from home via modem, called me and said the  
clock was a little slow, and was anything wrong.

The clock was NOT "a little" slow - it had lost  
HALF AN HOUR in about two hours running  
time with very light sales activity!

This incident demonstrates what has happened to  
me and to others repeatedly (in my case, I'd guess  
more than 200 times in the 8 years I've been a  
victim). You will say something (or in some cases  
even THINK it to yourself by way of "sub-vocal-  
ization") and BINGO - the spooks will cause  
something to happen which unmistakably tells  
you they heard what you said or subvocalized.

To the skeptics: Explain ALL events taken as a  
complete set or you have not explained ANY of  
them.

Eleanor White

---

Diary #8 (Eleanor White)  
January 4, 1998

Ahh, the birds, the birds...:

All e-weapons victims can relate that their harassers all have "specialities", that is, techniques they use ad infinitum, which is one of their "signatures" on their "work".

My spooks make extensive use of BIRDS, and some use of local dogs as well.

I walk to work each morning. It NEVER fails that walking along my fairly high density detached housing neighbourhood I get blasted by scores of very unfriendly bird calls.

At times, these artificially controlled bird calls will perfectly mimic wolf whistling. On one 100 foot landing approach over our company's back parking lot, the seagull making the approach literally laughed a perfect human laugh at me. I was not quick enough on that occasion to tape it, as I had my arms full.

This has been going on for the past 6 years here in Hamilton, Ontario, and this has given me a great deal of opportunity to watch the birds themselves as they carry on like this. Here are some observations:

- The bird calls so far have been tape-recordable.
- The raucous, unnatural bird calls stop IMMEDIATELY if I push the record button on my microcassette recorder which I always carry. The unnatural calls will start again a short time after I stop the recorder. As a result I have, at best a few fragments, perhaps a second in length of the unnatural part.
- Co-workers have heard the calls that have accompanied my stepping outside for a moment when the co-workers are outside smoking, but this has only happened twice in 6 years. Nonetheless, the co-workers do back me up that these calls were highly unnatural.
- In all cases where the birds have been in clear visual range, they actually ARE mouthing the strange calls.
- We have a very large flock of crows (?) who live in a large strip of woods behind my apt. bldg. and place of work. Starting in 1997, the spooks have apparently succeeded in "stationing" one large crow either on the ground, fence, or building part every single time that I walk from home to work. This "sentinel crow" breaks into the most unnatural series of angry caws and remains quite close during my entire walk.

I've lived in both rural and fairly rural

cities all of my 56 years, and I have plenty of experience to draw on that assures me this is highly unusual.

- During some portion of the walk, there are often gatherings of birds I believe are starlings, and who break into painfully loud screeching calls which are so high they are almost beyond my hearing's upper frequency limit.

In my 56 years I have never heard anything remotely like the volume and frequency from any bird or flock. My hearing has been tested and has always been above average. I have never been a loud music aficionado.

- Angry bird calls follow me everywhere I drive or walk - even miles from where I live. This following of the victim is a routine feature of audible harassment for most e-weapons victims.
- The VOLUME LEVEL of the artificial calls is often far beyond the capability of the bird mouthing the calls. I saw a 3-1/2" house finch, a tiny little bird, scream at me at a much higher power level than a large seagull or macaw.

Here again, I know that this bird could not possibly make such noise in it's natural state.

The sum total of, by now, several thousand occurrences of angry unnatural controlled bird calls makes it obvious to me that the spooks are able to duplicate the hypnotic coercion that works so well in human victims. They can literally control the animals and can probably actually supply additional audio power, above and beyond the bird's own lung power, as well.

Local dogs routinely bark and snarl loudly every single time I pass one where the dog is free in a neighbourhood back yard. I have carefully noticed that other pedestrians never get this treatment from the same dogs.

I have never, until moving into this neighbourhood 6 years ago, had dogs single me out for angry or threatening gestures.

Other victims have reported bird and animal effects as well.

Skeptics - you must explain ALL occurrences in this series taken as a single set, and this includes other co-victims too - or you have not explained



ANY.

Eleanor White

-----  
Diary #8B (Ed Light)  
January 6, 1998

[Ed's Response to #8 - The Birds]

Subject:                Birds & dogs

Yep, when I was living with my mother I bought a bird trap thinking to take this shitty sparrow to another locale. My mother found it and lost faith with me. Hmm.

I've seen the birds mouth it too. They can do the sound without any bird as well. They do ghost people. They also do talking dogs. And - talking infants !!!!!

Ed Light, Editor, Mind Control Forum

-----  
Diary #9 (Eleanor White)  
January 6, 1998

Endless renovation.

This diary entry is important because it shows the incredibly accurate SURVEILLANCE capabilities of the harassers' equipment.

I've been an e-weapons victim for 8 years. In that time I've lived in three different apartment bldgs.

In all 3 buildings, the apartment just below me (and in one, beside me too) was the site of non-stop "renovation". Endless hammering, loud drilling into masonry, and sometimes fumes from some sort of liquid that was so potent it burned my eyes (and was sensed by a roommate at one of the apartments.)

First, all three buildings were in fine shape to begin with, and there was no pressing reason for so much renovation. My present building opened in 1994, and I was in the batch of first tenants.

To my mind, first class apartments do not need 2, 3, or 4 years of constant renovation.

The more significant aspect of the "renovation" noise was and is: It is performed ONLY at key times and no other times:

- Just as I try to fall asleep on a weekend nap
- Just as I try to enjoy a meal, and the better the meal, the more likely that will be the time "renovations" start up
- Just as I try to fall asleep nights

More than that, in the last couple of years, they have become so precise with their

"renovation" scheduling that now they start up at PRECISELY (and I mean to the second) the time I think to myself, "Well, the chores are done now I'll lie down and relax."

There are alternatives - one is to "vacuum" the hallway right outside my apartment, and again, always after normal working hours, and they are especially careful to hit weekend suppers, which are a little less rushed and are better prepared than weeknight suppers.

I have the cleanest patch of hallway in the building right outside my door!

This "work" is noisy, and presumably because of other neighbours, it is not done as often as, say, jolting you awake with a giant muscle spasm or generating a sensation on the side against the mattress of a bare wire carrying perhaps 50 volts lightly being touched to your bare skin.

I would estimate that these fake "renovation" and "maintenance" sessions occur at least once a week on average, maybe a bit more. Others in the same building have not had the same experience, ever.

Along with "renovation" on an apt. on the same floor (or other "maintenance" work) is the scattering of debris from the work just outside my apt. door.

"Renovation" is only one of several ways in use to keep me from getting rest or sleep - they use others IN ROTATION, the purpose being to dilute my complaint among many "natural" apartment house occurrences so that to a casual observer, my complaints will appear groundless. But let me assure the reader that ONE of these diversionary tactics is used every single day of the year. These include:

- fake phone calls (sarcastic "sorry, wrong #")
- fake lobby buzzer calls
- fake knock on door (including "solicitors" who don't solicit from any other apartment)
- kids making wild unnatural noise outside my door, even knocking on it at times (kids are routinely used, and if I have a tape recorder ready with a mike placed by the crack under the door, kids NEVER do their "noise thing")
- repeated door slamming by other nearby apartments (to the extent that the shock wave can be felt, not just heard, and this may be repeated 20 times in half an hour)
- repeated extremely heavy thumping in the apartment above mine

- repeated rapping on radiator pipes from an adjacent apartment

Remember, reader: I'm describing things that do NOT occur at random times - they are consistently at meal time or at the exact point I start to fall asleep.

8 years times 52 weeks/yr = 416+ times "timed renovation" happened. (For the other diversionary items listed above, one of those will occur perhaps 6 times a week, or an additional 2,500 events over 8 years.

These things I'm describing here do not happen any time other than an attempt to eat or sleep. When put together with all the other electronic and non-electronic effects, there is no other conclusion possible than that my entire life within my apartment is under the most intense scrutiny that now-declassified thru-the-wall radar and still secret equipment can provide.

Skeptics: You must explain ALL occurrences on the part of all 50 known e-weapon victims as an unbroken SET, otherwise, you have failed to explain any occurrence.

Eleanor White

-----  
Diary #11 (Eleanor White)  
January 9, 1997

Current situation snapshot.

My diary entries 1-10 have been focussed on a single type of occurrence, to show the reader some detail on, for example, the use of birds as harassment pawns. This entry is to snapshot the entire spectrum of harassment being experienced by Eleanor White during roughly December 1997 and January 1998.

A quick outline of the events experienced:

- Fake-voice bird calls on way to and from work and often when doing company errands in town
- Voice-to-skull transmissions during hours when sleep is attempted
- Artificially induced muscle spasms while trying to sleep
- "Hot-needle-in-flesh" effects
- 50-volt-wire effects on side against mattress
- "Electronic caffeine" signals for half of the 10-hour night (or more)
- Loud static to obscure AM radio, which is not present elsewhere in the building or neighbourhood
- Violent itching spells of from 1 to several hours, always when trying to sleep
- Extreme itching focussed on one foot or the

other, both while trying to eat a meal and at work - cortisone cream is the only medicine that can even begin to cope with this

- Daily crashing of our 24-hour dial-in order line testing PC: Every night and almost every lunch, just as I'm about to take the first bite
- Daily tampering with computer files, especially those relating to exposing this activity
- Daily locking of my computer shortly after starting an email session, sometimes resulting in loss of email - this applies to ALL 4 currently Internet capable machines, on different phone lines
- Destruction, or apparent destruction, of computer components and software installations, especially when I touch a machine for routine work like adding a network card. I'm talking total destruction of the video section of the motherboard as one example, even though I'm extremely careful about static.
- Direct manipulation of company mainframe so that the date jumps by as much as half an hour, and taking a simple directory on a tape drive causes a full crash (battery backed up clock)
- Almost daily crashing of a daily financial data download and in a couple of cases, blocking the modem at the BANK'S end, not my end, from answering calls (Operators there tell me when that happens they can hear the rings but their modem refuses to pick up, even though it picks up all other calls) This financial download system has been very reliable up to roughly the end of November 97.
- Dialing in on certain modems and not logging in but keeping the modem off hook, with the telephone bill piling up, all night or even all weekend
- "Following" me around my workplace, beeping battery backup units as I pass
- Disruption of data transfer between computers where no explanation can be found by even our best consultants
- Black smelly liquid planted in my kitchen sink
- Water running from an electrical outlet
- Extremely frequent, after working hours vacuuming of hallway outside apartment, always co-inciding with meals or attempted sleep. My end of the apt. hallway is vacuumed so often there is scarcely any pile left on the carpet.
- Loud hammering and very heavy drilling into masonry sounds from apartment below, while attempting to eat/sleep
- Heavy thumping from apartment above, while attempting to eat/sleep
- Fake phone ringing while attempting to eat/sleep
- Generation of loud whistling from normal breathing when NOT obstructed by colds or allergies, and even when a rubber nostril expander is used.
- Plucking of rubber nostril expander completely out and causing it to quickly disappear into hard to retrieve places, using remote manipulation equip.
- EVEN WHILE LYING PERFECTLY STILL, the use of the remote manipulation equipment to roll scouring pads into pencil-size cylinders, to cause discomfort, even when my full weight is on a flattened pad

- Rapping of loose items into the sides of my steel sleeping enclosure, ending with the flinging of the item on to the floor, "poltergeist" style (Definitely artificial - this is not genuine poltergeist activity)
- Shaking my bed frame while trying to sleep
- Very forceful shaking of air conditioning ductwork in the vicinity of my desk, when viewed in the false ceiling, as much as 1/4" displacement from the rest position of the ductwork has been observed
- The now 8 year-old trick of making one of my shoes whistle as I walk by - some days, not all, only one shoe, not both, different pairs of shoes, with or without nylons, and plainly heard and remarked on by co-workers
- Bending metallic edges and damaging the padding on interior parts of my sheet steel and mesh sleeping enclosure, in hard to see places, in a manner likely to cause a laceration
- Destruction of one microcassette tape recorder
- Destruction of one CD player

The above list will give the reader an idea of what my days and nights are like during Dec 97 - Jan 98. If yours are not like that, be thankful!

Skeptics: You must explain ALL occurrences, taken as an unbroken SET, or you have not explained ANY.

Eleanor White  
Hamilton, Ontario Canada

-----  
Diary #12 (Eleanor White)  
January 10, 1998

Instant recognition proves itching is under remote control.

I've been an e-weapons guinea pig for about 8 years now, and one of the longest-running harassment methods is the prevention of sleep or disruption of work using remotely inflicted insatiable itching, with emphasis on the most difficult to scratch body parts. For example:

- Itching on the INSIDE of the victim's eyelids
- Itching in the toe area during a busy work day
- Itching ONLY on the contact area between the victim's body and mattress while trying to sleep

(The mattress contact itching starts out as the sensation of being lightly stroked by a bare wire carrying about 50 volts, typical of a telephone circuit, for example. The electric-current-tickle then gives way to a spreading itch that can only be relieved with sandpaper or a stiff bristle hair brush.)

This past week, I glued together an array of kitchen scouring pads on to the rubberized side of a carpet remnant, using silicone rubber for best adhesion under deformation and pressure. This was to eliminate the harassers' practice of literally rolling up one or more scouring pads into a pencil shaped

tight roll, even as the victim lies motionless.

The TELLING EVENT is that last night, my first trial with this glued scouring pad array under me as I slept, the harassers DID NOT CAUSE THE USUAL ITCHING WHERE MY SKIN CONTACTS THE MATTRESS.

Instead they INSTANTLY switched to induced itching on all parts of my body NOT in contact with the mattress. This proves two things:

- The itching is artificial. (This is pretty well established anyway by a total lack of rash at any point in the 8 years.)
- The harassers' equipment is capable of seeing in perfect detail things like the location of scouring pads under the victim's body. This also says that this particular viewing capacity is NOT "sound" technology. Sound can't possibly penetrate reinforced concrete floors and walls, and into a steel cocoon, to both detect scouring pads under the victim and roll the small ones into pencil-size cylinders.

Skeptics: You must explain ALL of the effects reported by e-weapons victims taken as a complete SET, or you have explained none of them.

Eleanor White

-----  
Diary #12B (Ed Light)

I have the "itch" too. And sores on my legs to show for it where I vehemently scratched (I could do nothing else).

Ed Light, Editor, Mind Control Forum

-----  
Diary #13 (Eleanor White)  
January 10, 1997

Example of intense mental impairment by remote control.

Spring past (1997) I took a trip to the next town north and east, Burlington, to the regional office of Industry Canada, Radio Spectrum Management Branch, which is the Canadian counterpart of the FCC. The purpose was to renew my ham radio station licence so I could legally begin building a demo voice-to-skull transmitter, using the Allan Frey method, developed in 1961, and posted on my raven1 web site.

(I put this project on hold in early summer 1997 after Wright-Patterson Air Force Base announced they were developing unclassified voice to skull technology to scare birds away from runways.)

I reached the Industry Canada office fine, and renewed my ham ticket with no problem at all.

However, as soon as I left the office, I began to feel the kind of out-of-sorts feeling described by pilots who have encountered strange things in the Bermuda Triangle. The surroundings just didn't seem right. It was chilly but sunny, and I could see no taxis in sight.

I went a short distance to Burlington City Hall, where there is a phone booth on the main street. The Taxi section was torn from the phone book. I left the phone booth and entered the lobby of City Hall. I found I suddenly had no idea what the local Burlington taxi service was named. (Surprise: The name is "Burlington Taxi")

I asked at the information desk for a phone book. The taxi page was torn from that book too. I asked the information clerk if he knew the name and/or telephone number of the local taxi company. He "had no idea".

I tried to call information, but a young lady ran over to the lobby phone and stayed on it for 10 minutes, talking excessively quietly.

I went out to call information at the booth outside. Another long wait. Not a single taxi in sight, and I had been in the main square now for almost half an hour. It was now uncomfortably chilly as the sun had gone behind clouds.

All the while, unseen bird calls of a particularly loud and mocking type were heard from all directions, though no birds at all could be seen.

By the time the outside booth became free, I still didn't know the name or number of "Burlington Taxi" and in fact, had forgotten my intent to phone information.

So - I phoned a Hamilton taxi service to come get me for the trip back to Hamilton.

BANG! The "Bermuda Triangle" feeling vanished, and right away, the City Hall square was RINGED with a literal parade of bright yellow BURLINGTON TAXIS, with the phone number boldly painted on the side!

After more chilly waiting (City Hall has too much setback and foliage to chance waiting inside for a Hamilton taxi, I finally got back OK, with no further incidents, except way more time than I like being away from my desk on a workday.

Skeptics: If you intend to call this event a

chain of coincidences, you must then explain ALL effects I've experienced in my 8 years as an involuntary mind-affecting e-weapons guinea pig. Anything short of explaining ALL effects does not explain ANY.

Eleanor White

-----  
Diary #14 (Eleanor White)  
January 11, 1998

Household appliances.

The disruption and destruction of household appliances is one area in which the e-weapons harassers use a lot of energy.

Before describing appliance disruptions, let me say that I have had, in the 8 years of being an e-weapons guinea pig, perhaps a dozen apt. building nighttime full power failures, lasting long enough that the presence or absence of e-weapons harassment can be determined.

Every single nighttime power failure has resulted in the IMMEDIATE stoppage of whatever harassment method was in use, and the majority of power recoveries meant the harassment started up again within a minute or two.

I have not had as full a range of appliance disruption as others, but here's what I've experienced to date:

- "Talking" electric fans, especially the 20-inch box type. The e-weapons harassers routinely use these things as loudspeakers. In my case, one apt. bldg. broadcast loud hammering from these fans, in crystal clear fidelity, and with a random, semi-musical beat that could not possibly be simple vibration of the fan structure.

At my current apartment building, the preferred sound is random bongo drumming. I've never been treated to actual voice, though other victims have.

I placed several turns of wire around the magnetic core of the motor and have put oscilloscopes on to this coil. There is nothing but pure sine-wave AC - no other audio frequencies present.

This sound is tape recordable, however, like the birds, attempts to tape record are nearly instantaneously accompanied by a reduction in volume level, too weak to record over the fan's noise, or, either



a loud steady whistle or raspy static fed to the tape recorder to prevent any kind of recording. All I've ever been able to get is maybe one or two seconds' worth, not enough for evidence.

By the way, I prepare all my fans to suppress vibration noise, which is also commonly enhanced by the harassers, by careful disassembly and packing grey strips of window caulking in all joints where vibration is possible.

The ceiling fan in my bathroom has also been used as a loudspeaker.

Finally, a variation on this is that the harassers sometimes move the fans so they bang into nearby objects.

- Simple destruction by discharge and leakage, of batteries, very prematurely. Sometimes the leakage is so bad that the appliance (in my case a brand new expensive flashlight) was trashed.

I lost one purse-size voltmeter to "battery leakage" - it stopped working even after replacing the batteries and polishing the contacts. None of the leakage got inside the "works" and I'm certain the meter was destroyed separately.

- Destruction of polaroid film giving about half of the image smeared, copper coloured dribble, with film being fresh.
- Remote control or tampering (don't know which) with all four stove top burner switches so that the full-high click-detent position is reduced to below medium heat. To boil water I have to click the full-high detent then click down into the high end of the continuous adjustment range.
- Total stoppage of toaster. Switch contacts still making electrical contact. To those who know toasters, they draw a huge amount of current, and as long as the contact points are in firm physical contact, current must flow.

If the points actually touch with pressure from the pushdown handle, then the small amount of dirt which can accumulate cannot insulate against the full 120 volt line voltage, and the

current will force it's way through.

The only exception is if the points are so badly burned they don't make pressured contact, or, some foreign substance of some thickness has been put between the points. In my case, neither condition has occurred during my spontaneous failures.

- Loud, raspy static applied to AM or FM radio on a favourite station.

Also - I have tried to use an FM radio "off frequency" so that the "hiss" will act as white noise for covering up the harassers banging and thumping. Most times, within minutes the harassers will find the frequency I'm tuned to and put a loud, steady tone, like a TV test pattern on that frequency. If I re-tune, they do too, almost immediately.

- Broadcasting of bongo drums or other annoying noises through commercially-made white noise machines. I own 3 white noise machines, all of which are rendered useless by this practice. The harassers let me have a short period of success in using commercial white noise so I would purchase more than one, then "closed me down" by using them as loudspeakers for bongo drumming.
- Fake sparking of 120 volt line cord to small fan mounted inside my sleeping enclosure. The fan was getting on in years, but was still quite adequate. One night I bumped into the all-plastic case (Braun) fan and a shower of sparks appeared to fall from the point at which the line cord enters the case.

I discarded the fan, but kept the line cord, and spent a lot of time checking the point at which the "sparks" occurred under a powerful light and magnifying glass. I also carefully sectioned the cord with an Xacto knife. There was NO indication of sparking or indeed any break in the heavy duty neoprene cord.

- (This is kind of a nickel-and-dime one, but definitely done by daytime intruders) The shortening of the core of one end of the TV cable just enough that contact was occasionally disrupted. I know that copper center conductor was originally more than long enough.
- The spontaneous switching of channels

which occurs just at the moment I'm really paying close attention and eagerly awaiting the next sentence. I'd guess this has occurred monthly or more often over my 8-year stint as a guinea pig. It does not happen at all during scenes I am not interested in.

- Destruction of my microcassette tape recorder I carry in my purse. Just the record function. I purchased another recorder to replace it, and carefully disassembled the disabled unit. My ohmmeter could not find any contacts that didn't work.

When I try to play the short 1-2 sec. snippets of weird noise for co-workers, the harassers put a shrill whistle thru the speaker. This is NOT on the tape - when I listen in private, it's not there.

The whistling is NOT caused by the particular recorder, either - the unit I purchased as a replacement whistles in this manner too.

- Finally, this isn't strictly "household" appliances, but I've bought and/or taken for repair two vacuum cleaners at my place of work. ANY vacuum cleaner I purchase or have repaired gets immediately "broken" by having it's wiring re-arranged so the motor runs backwards. There is usually some other physical damage accompanying this also.

Skeptics: If you intend to explain a few of these incidents as "co-incidence", you must explain all these and all other harassment incidents taken as a complete SET, or you have not explained ANY of them.

Eleanor White

-----

[Raven1 SITE INDEX Page](#)

[Raven1 Cover/Monument Page](#)

[Raven1 Main Commentary Page](#)

[Next diary entry page](#)

-----

Diary Entry #15 (Kay)  
January 10, 1997

Two years ago, my husband went to another town  
for a business meeting. My children and I went  
along to make a weekend mini-vacation out of it.

I drove from the motel to the place of the business  
meeting and dropped my husband off. The children  
and I went to a restaurant nearby to pass the time.

At the appointed time I left the restaurant to pick up  
my husband.

I drove, and I drove. Around in circles. I was unable to  
think which street led where. Something was wrong with  
my brain. Like a hole had developed.

I want to make clear that before my children  
were born I worked as a Real Estate agent and  
NEVER experienced problems of this magnitude  
finding my way around.

I pulled over on a road leading OUT of town.  
Totally confused and lost. I was extremely  
concerned.

I got my map out, which I had just read not more  
than 2 hours ago to find the meeting place.

I COULD NOT MAKE SENSE OUT OF IT.

The part of my brain that allows one  
to organize information was GONE.

It was a map I was looking at,  
I could read the street names,  
I could read the name of the street I was on,  
I could even find it on the map.  
I couldn't figure out how to get from  
point A to point B.

Now another disturbing thing happened.  
The older child

( who claims he is dissociative from E-MK-ultra  
tortures at a preschool he attended)

took the map and read it and was able  
to guide me effortlessly to the destination.  
Normally, this child has extreme difficulty  
reading and had NEVER read a map before.

I have had no more map reading problems and  
my child has not been able to read another map.

Kay

-----  
Diary #16 (Eleanor White)  
January 12, 1998

Precise-timing computer shutdowns.

Starting around the beginning of December 1997,  
and shortly after I began attempts to persuade  
my co-electronic-weapons victims that we should

claim what is actually true (we too are just latter-day MKULTRA victims), my local harassers started shutting my PC down by way of remotely causing it to lock, at PRECISELY 8:10 a.m., every single morning and now including weekends.

I normally arrive at work around 7:15-7:30 a.m. and am ready to start the day's email campaigning by 7:45-8:00 a.m.

This move on the part of the local harassers seems to be to cause me stress by having the best time of day lost.

\* Significant is the fact that this blockade applies to ANY Internet capable PC at my office, at this point there are four. These PC's are on different telephone lines, all direct outside lines, having nothing to do with the switchboard.

It's not always easy to read the meaning of a given harassment type, but when this is combined with a stepup in other types of harassment also, it is pretty clear that the harassers are not keen on having the public learn there really was such a thing as MKULTRA (they don't know this at present, in general.)

Skeptics: You must explain ALL incidents taken as a complete SET, or you have explained none.

Eleanor White

-----  
Diary #17 (Eleanor White)  
January 12, 1998

Tics and fumbles.

Electronic weapons harassers are capable of incredibly precise and overriding control of their victims' muscles. My local harassers here in Hamilton, Ontario demonstrated this graphically one evening by, while I was fully awake in bed, bending each toe of my right foot so far backwards it almost touched the upper side of my foot.

There is no possible way I could ever duplicate that feat.

At this point I'm into my 9th year as an e-weapons guinea pig. I have noticed over those 9 years that I have become very clumsy at ordinary chores, like food preparation, eating/drinking, and handling tapes and diskette.

When I moved into my brand new apartment (where I live now) I was tenant number 1.

The brand new kitchen and bathroom cabinets

all had extremely sharp corners where the formica surfaces came together in a point.

For more than 2 years I kept raking my forearms on those corners drawing blood. I looked like a cat clinic nurse all the time, scratches and scabs everywhere.

One of the harassers' techniques is to remote-hypnotically (electronically) induce a sense of complacency, so the victim will never get enough will to fix such a condition.

When I finally did so, by sandpapering all sharp corners round, not only did the lacerations stop, but AT NO TIME AFTER THAT DID MY SKIN EVER AGAIN CONTACT A CABINET DOOR CORNER.

This was not a case of heightened awareness, and it took me several months to realize that the harassers had been nudging my arms into contact with those corners, and this was definitely not natural.

I began to take note of other clumsiness incidents: Every one of them involves either a muscular nudge or a sudden sharp sting somewhere on my body that momentarily distracts me at just the right time.

Because this is not done at close intervals, and there is time for the last such incident to pass from conscious thought, it still works most of the time even though I am now aware what is going on.

I would estimate that by now this kind of clumsiness has occurred at least a couple of thousand times over the past eight years.

Heaven help us if the harassers should do this to surgeons.

Skeptics: You must explain ALL incidents taken as a complete SET, otherwise, you have not explained ANY.

Eleanor White

-----  
Diary #18 (Eleanor White)

Non-electronic harassment at work.

For e-weapons victims lucky enough to have jobs, they are guaranteed that the harassment they experience at home and on the street will continue at work.

At my previous job, I was in charge of a

software test lab containing about 40 PCs. I would experience missing parts there, and there were many office cubicles nearby where bird calls and wolf whistles would originate throughout the day, in practice, they were untraceable.

Co-workers were obviously on the payroll of the harassers, and I would find wiring regularly disrupted, and in some cases the gold-plated connector pins coated with an invisible layer of some chemical which made them non-conductive.

Co-workers would go out of their way to pass by whenever I was on an intense testing assignment, and literally whack nearby structure to make me jump.

The lab was in a dark, windowless area, and after a complete re-lamping by building management, within a couple of months, by steady small incidents, I would find lamps rotated in their sockets so they would not light, and several fluorescent fixture safety covers had mysteriously "fallen out". I counted 40 lamps not working after two months.

When I changed jobs and moved from Toronto to Hamilton, the on-the-job non-electronic harassment kept up. Similar wolf whistling started immediately.

I posted information labels on most equipment, both for my own information and the benefit of others. Every single label I posted would, on the evening shift when I was not present, have corners gradually lifted and torn off. Sturdy cardboard tags with pasted on diagrams and other information (like internal pinouts) would somehow get "crumpled" by someone crushing it in their hand.

One terminal had the roof spring a leak above it - I responded immediately by installing a sheet metal slanted roof. Shortly after that, an evening shift employee (unknown, of course) pulled the terminal far enough out on it's table that the monitor high voltage got a bath and the terminal was toast.

I ordered a small shipment of custom cut structural aluminum tubing for expansion of the computer room shelving. This batch was seen by two co-workers who are not on the harassers' payroll. It stood in the Receiving Dept. area for the day, and at 5 p.m., a receiving clerk, wearing gloves,

brought what had been spotlessly clean aluminum tubing all day, only when he flung it into my office, all 3 bars had been smeared from one end to the other with dirty automotive grease. I was talking to the boss and was not watching at the time.

In the 6 years I've been here, there have been at least a couple of hundred incidents of computer plugs being pulled out just far enough so the unit doesn't work - and, surprise, those incidents occur either precisely as I'm about to take the first bite of lunch, or leave for the day.

Even though physically impossible, the explanation I get is that "somebody must have hit it with a box". (I have purposely installed the equipment using guards and nylon cable ties so that is absolutely not possible.)

Another 'trick' is to allow a remote part on our large complex system to malfunction and not report it, but rather, the worker goes to some other workstation to work around the problem.

Eleanor White's wastebaskets are consistently "not seen" by the evening cleaners, and often are emptied but cracked or otherwise damaged. One "not seen" waste basket was left in full view of the cleaners for 5 days. (I deliberately waited.) When asked on day 6 why it wasn't emptied, it was explained that they didn't think I wanted it emptied because the two other wastebaskets in the (locked) computer room were not next to it.

And of course, any time I am asked to either purchase or have repaired a company appliance, like a vacuum cleaner or hot water kettle, the item gets "broken" right away, often withing 24 hours of it's arrival at the place it will be used.

Skeptics: You must explain ALL incidents, taken as a complete SET, or you have not explained ANY.

Eleanor White

-----  
Diary #19 (Eleanor White)  
January 12, 1998

The company back gate lock.

Our company has a parking lot in the back of



the plant, which is for employee parking and deliveries. This gate is locked with a rain-proof high-quality (\$35 CDN) padlock and chain.

This padlock has often been the target of the e-weapon harassers because for several years, I've been the official gate-opener, because I arrive earliest each day. (The daily ritual of unlocking the gate with no witnesses gives the harassers their best daily chance to wow me with their faked "bird calls".)

One memorable day, the harassers had packed snow on top of the lock and poured water on the snow, to give an impression it was heavily iced. (Nothing else was, and on that morning, the temperature had risen enough above freezing so that anything with ice from the evening before would have melted off.) I tried both lock de-icer and WD-40, but could not get it to open. We had to cut it off.

Turns out they had packed some steel wool way up into the upper end of the key slot, permanently disabling the lock. We replaced the lock with another, heavier-duty, high quality rainproof lock.

This replacement lock worked fine for about one year. Two weeks ago, it suddenly began to get gritty and hard to unlock. I thought maybe some blown dust from nearby road construction had mixed inside with some wind-blown rain. I took the lock this morning into the computer room and moved a 60-watt lamp so the light bulb touched the lock, to bake it out.

After about half an hour, one of our staff pharmacists came in and asked me "What's that smell? It smells like acid."

Once he said that, a light bulb came on in my head and I immediately recognized the unmistakable smell of SULFURIC ACID.

There is no doubt about it - the harassers have been putting acid into our lock over the past couple of weeks.

(What next!?)

Skeptics: You must explain ALL of these incidents taken as a complete SET, or you have explained NONE of them.

Eleanor White

-----  
Diary #20 (William MacIntosh)

January 13, 1998

Only you can prevent Garage Fires!

Due to the strange El Ninio weather patterns of late I have been using the Garage to store the weekly accumulation of garbage sealed in plastic bags. The heavy rains tend to fill the tied garbage bags and make them unnecessarily difficult to move. This incident occurred the day before waste pickup by the local disposal agency.

As is my routine I packaged up and sealed the kitchen's accumulation of waste and moved it out into the garage beside the outside door in preparation for the morning pickup. I placed this bag next to it's companion, for the week was a typical two bagger. These two bags stood alone up against the wall, between the car and the door. Nothing else was anywhere near them.

About two hours later my roommate begins a load of his laundry, the washer and dryer are located in the garage too. He retires to his room while I try to watch some TV in the living room. Not more than 10 minutes had gone by when I noticed the smell of something burning. At first it didn't bother me, many chimney's in the area, but the smell of something burning became too intense. So like a dog, I commence the hunt and sniff bit and discover a raging garbage fire in the garage. Luckily the fire was extinguished fairly easily with several buckets of water, left unattended any longer and the whole house would have gone up.

When I talked to my roommate about this incident he stated rather glibly "WERE YOU AFRAID?". No worry or concern of any kind with the exception of my mental state. What kind of response was that? As though the intent was only to cause distress and he was part of it. His only thought was to verify his success at causing me distress and maybe earn any offered reward, SPOOK ALERT! My spook roommate is moving out at the end of this month, thank God!

William MacIntosh

-----  
Diary #21 (Eleanor White)  
January 14, 1998

Days off.

An involuntary e-weapons victim is normally targeted continuously, 24 hours, 7 days, with at least ONE effect.

However, there are breaks which seldom last more than 24 hours. Yesterday was one of those days for me. Every day since late November 1997, my PC is remotely locked up at precisely 8:10 a.m. every day, including weekends, and this extends to any

other Internet-capable PC at my office.

That did not happen at all, yesterday.

Every day since I started MKULTRA publicity back in early autumn of 1997, a great many media web sites either wouldn't load, "didn't have a DNS address", or if they did load were extremely slow. (We are talking major media sites here, which damn well DO have DNS addresses!)

Media in major cities, especially those where there is lots of defense agency activity, were usually not accessible when I had my emailer loaded with messages about MKULTRA.

That did not happen at all yesterday. Suddenly every single web site I tried to access came up, and came up swiftly.

(There has never been same sluggish or blocked performance for web sites having nothing to do with media or government, however.)

For the entire period 8 a.m. to 4 p.m. there was no harassment. I had to go home sick in the afternoon. No "renovation". No induced itch. no artificial racket of any kind. After 4 p.m., however, I started getting "paid back" for my brief relief from harassment, and last night was one of the worst ever for itches, twitches, stings, burns, and "electronic caffeine" signals which just keep you wide awake.

It is a guess, but after 8 years of this, you get much better at guessing: The 8-to-4 equipment operator was off sick.

Other brief off times:

- Electronic effects stop immediately when the power goes off
- There is some relief, some summers. Presumably, this is the harassment operators' vacation. The harassment doesn't stop, but it does sometimes get lighter during warm weather.

Now to a non-guinea pig, this doesn't sound all that unusual. But reader, you have to view this from the standpoint of the usual situation where there is never a minute's relief from all the effects taken as a complete set.

Normally, itching may stop and no birds screech at you, but then your constant artificially-induced tone in your ears gets turned way up. Or, everything including the artificial tinnitus may go low or absent, but then you get fake wrong number calls or fake raps on your door by "solicitors" who only knock on your door.

Under "normal" circumstances, a victim is never left alone in all ways, but these brief breaks as yesterday do show what life is like for non-guinea pigs. Quite a change.

Skeptics: You must explain ALL incidents taken as on complete SET, otherwise, you have not explained ANY.

Eleanor White

-----  
Diary #22 (Eleanor White)  
January 14, 1998

Diary entry #23 below was supposed to be #22. (Whether it is an external harassment effect is unknown, however, causing things like this is an almost daily routine for e-weapons guinea pigs.)

-----  
Diary #23 (Eleanor White)  
January 14, 1998

Computer invasion by harassers.

Next door to my office is an office occupied by our field technician, who installs credit card machines, debit card machines, and giveaway PCs at our customer sites. The giveaway PCs are used for direct dialing into a UNIX host to place orders, bypassing the need to phone or fax them. They are given only to our better customers as incentives.

This morning she began getting "program too big to fit in memory" error messages from of all programs, simple, basic, time-tested DOS EDIT. She uses this program to customize the DOS startup files on the customer PCs, which are TINY.

Anyone who has used the 69K DOS edit program knows this is a compact, well-behaved Microsoft DOS accessory that literally "never fails" in any PC. The PC in question was a fairly new COMPAQ Pro Linea, with 8 megs total RAM. The mem /c command said that just over 600K was free and available to load programs. There is no need to access any high or extended memory to run EDIT.

The memory tests fine with the CHECKIT utility.

She was in a rush to get on the road, so I copied the even smaller and equally famous for simplicity and reliability NE.COM, which is an early version of "Norton Editor". As a programmer I have used this program for the past 10 years and it has run on every PC, no matter how ancient or how small. It's

program file is 32K in size.

To make things simpler for her, I deleted the original DOS EDIT.COM and renamed NE.COM to EDIT.COM. Surprise! Even the Norton Editor bombed out with "program too big to fit in memory". So far, looks like a problem with the PC, probably memory, right?

WRONG! I re-named the Norton Editor back from it's temporary name EDIT.COM to NE.COM, and IT RAN FINE! The early Norton Editor program is a simple, single file and it does not care what you name it. In fact, it is originally designed specifically to BE RE-NAMED, for users who like to have their own customized versions handy, say, on a network. This was definitely not a failure originating in the Norton Editor.

What has happened here is that, this PC being a clear line of site shot from the suspected operating room of the harassers, less than 100 feet across the street, they have patched in to that machine and are causing it to fail to load any time the command is "EDIT".

This is not difficult - the harassers have done far, far more sophisticated disruption on my own PC with all my Internet software.

This incident may not mean much to those who are not experienced in computers, but any experienced PC programmer at the DOS level will tell you the above circumstances point to remote tampering.

The "read" half of the TEMPEST technology, where someone can read your screen from a few hundred feet away using an antenna similar to a fringe-reception TV antenna, has been publicized on both TV and print media.

What is still not yet admitted is that there exists a much more sophisticated version which can also "write", i.e. manipulate remotely.

Skeptics: You must explain ALL such incidents taken together as a complete SET, or you have not explained ANY of them.

Eleanor White

-----  
Diary #23B (Eleanor White)  
January 15, 1998

Yesterday, Diary entry #23 described weird behaviour of a new PC in good condition while running a new bootable floppy disk. After sending

the original diary bulletin, I ran more extensive tests all afternoon using Checkit version 4, which is a fairly recent version and matches the Pro Linea vintage well.

All tests on system board, memory, and hard drive worked perfectly - no failures whatsoever.

This morning? The machine will not boot to either floppy drive or hard drive - just hunts and buzzes but nothing shows on the screen.

The system board SETUP program does work, and all values are normal.

Harasser damage? Probably - this is often the way they show disapproval of victims speaking out.

I'd bet this messed up PC was done intentionally, but as usual, I can't prove it.

Eleanor White

-----  
Diary #24 (Kay)  
January 14, 1998

Along with the brain and nervous system attacks has come various forms of physical, verbal and mental harassment. These are observable and recordable where the MK-ultra e-weapons "beams" are very difficult or impossible to prove.

When touching my kitchen refrigerator, I was shocked with a huge volt of electricity, which stunned me for a few seconds. My family was there with me and can attest to my reflex action. I called an electrician to correct the problem and the following day he examined the refrigerator and the house circuitry and found absolutely nothing to fix.

Upon arriving at our new home our healthy dog jumped out of the car and ran around gleefully. She appeared at the door several minutes later with what appeared to be human feces smeared in a very undog-like way across the front of her face. That evening she had a very high temperature. We called the vet. He came over and said he didn't know what it was. He reassured us that the feces could not have this effect on her. Her "illness" progressed and changed form with no clue from the vet what was wrong. She panted like she was out of breath, she had unexplained seizures, she had bladder problems, she couldn't sleep, she whimpered in pain. This went on for 3-1/2 months. We finally put her to sleep when it became clear she was not going to improve. At times in the last 3 years I have had symptoms just like that dog.

Returning home one evening I prepared to take a shower. I opened the shower door and saw on the

floor a dusting of black grainy powder. At the time I was new to some of the harassment techniques and simply washed the stuff down the drain and proceeded. For the next week I had an exceedingly painful and itchy red rash, worse at my ankles and tapering off above my knees.

A description of the neighborhood where the following events took place is: A tree lined subdivision, with well kept houses, 3-5 bedrooms, attached garages, home to ex-military, district attorneys, business owners and white collar professionals. No one surrounding us seemed to think the activities described below were abnormal. And went out of their way to make faces, yell and give obscene gestures to my children. We fled after 8 months, losing a considerable amount of money.

Returning home soon after moving in, we found a group of children near our front door. Our cat ran frantically from the group as we approached. One girl said "you better keep your cat inside, it might get hurt." Several days later we returned to find that our cat had been shot off the backyard wall with an air rifle shattering her leg bones. My young children wondered if they would be shot too.

One of my children's rabbit's had just given birth to an anxiously awaited litter of nine baby bunnies. They were in a latched wire cage in our back yard. Two mornings later my children awoke to find all nine bunnies dead in their nesting box, every scrap of nesting material (this consists of wood shavings, grasses, and rabbit hair.) GONE. The cage was neatly latched.

Upon telling our ex-military neighbor of the bunnies death, he asked my child, "And how did you feel about it?" He apparently was unconcerned that someone was roaming the neighborhood at night killing animals. The district attorney's contribution to the event was to suggest that an iguana may have been the culprit! Presumably we were to believe that an iguana which is not a species found in our state, let alone our country, came and ate wood shavings and bunny fur in the middle of the night, and latched the door neatly behind himself. Well, okay, weird things happen but iguana's are reptiles and it would not have been able to move about at night because it was too cold at that time of year. Our taxes go to pay this man's salary. One neighbor walked across the street, rang my bell and said to me "keeping your adrenaline levels up will eventually kill you". Strange, because I had never talked to this neighbor about adrenaline or anything else. At the time I was having major e-weapon attacks which had the effect of massive amounts of caffeine. Dismissing the adrenaline comment, I went on to tell him about the recent demise of the bunnies.

His answer to the event was to say "maybe they are really after you". Was this a threat? The best and perhaps most telling response was from a neighbor who smiled and simply said, "welcome to the neighborhood".

Many times when verbal harassment is about to commence you can see the people involved start "taking their positions" and activity "unusual for the neighborhood" occurring.

On one occasion (and there were many events of unprovoked verbal harassment), I noticed strangers pulling up to our neighbors house, they were all standing around. Not alarming, but a sign of something to come, at least from my experience. I had earlier promised to help one of my children skate in front of our house after dinner. I had planned to video the child like some parents do. I had also hoped to catch abusive behavior if there was any. We proceeded. Not more than a few minutes had passed when the neighbor with the strangers appeared with an entourage behind her. From her yard she started yelling and screaming at me for following her in my car and harassing her and pulling her over on the street. She said she was going to call the police, she called me very unpleasant names and kept the tirade up with the people behind her looking on. She kept motioning me over and saying "come on, come on" as if to begin a fist fight.

If one were to know me at all you would know that her accusations could not possibly be based on any truth and were spewed forth for some other purpose.

Then one young boy that we had never seen before, came in front of our house and started yelling obscenities and saying things like " you fat cow, get back in your tent where you belong" "you pig" " get back in your shack, you don't belong out here." While I was gathering up my children, I'll never forget the look in that kids eyes. They were big and huge and vacant. A future e-weapons operator perhaps?

When trying to keep calm under the attack I had tried to turn on the video, I found that my finger kept bouncing on the switch uncontrollably so that I could not keep the machine on and filming. I abandoned the filming effort to help my children back in the house. No film. What a picture it would have been.

All that night I had excruciating pain, like a washboard with sandpaper was being rubbed on my heart. The vibrations were agonizing. It promptly stopped at 6am.

We discovered during efforts to sell this house that our security efforts were not effective



against the harassers. Despite high security Medico locks on all doors and a security system tyed in with the local Police Dept. our front door was standing ajar on more than one occasion upon returning to the house. We know we had locked up securely before leaving. Under our circumstances it is not something you forget to do.

Kay

-----  
Diary #25 (Eleanor White)  
January 15, 1998

Ionizing radiation.

In mid-autumn 1997, I caught a glimpse of an article about a US Army test program where xrays were used to induce mind control effects. The benefit, of course, is the xrays ability to penetrate shielding. Since we, collectively, have had little success with shielding, I thought this may be the harassers' secret.

I purchased a Victoreen pen-style ionizing radiation dosimeter, 200 mR (milliroentgens), which is an electroscope (charged fiber, which, as ionizing radiation hits it, loses its charge and swings across a printed scale.)

This dosimeter arrived on Christmas eve 1997, and in the ensuing 3 weeks plus, I've had plenty of harassment effects but no abnormal readings.

One dosage chart (found via searching Yahoo for "ionizing radiation dose") says normal is 360 mR per year, and in the past 3 weeks, I've had only 5 mR, and my dosimeter travels with me. I'm therefore average.

(The same chart says a survey of international ionizing radiation limits shows 5,000 mR per year is the highest allowed in any country, and that is for those who work with radioactive materials.)

Now - although this suggests xrays are not in use HERE, that doesn't mean they are not in use on other victims. Furthermore, there is more than one way a victim could receive xray doses and still not have it show on an electroscope-style dosimeter:

- The xrays could be tightly focussed and intentionally aimed so the dosimeter isn't hit
- The dosage needed to cause MC effects may be (as scientist Eldon Byrd, former US Navy e-weapons researcher claims) so LOW as to be undetectable by a dosimeter
- The effective dose received may be tiny

even though a PULSED signal with very high peaks but very short duration is used

- The harassers may be re-charging my dosimeter (they can target a 1 mm dia. spot of pain, and I don't doubt they can remotely read and reset (charge) a dosimeter if they set their minds to it)

So - the jury is still out. I'm broke right now, but I may try a film badge type dosimeter when I get rich again. Others may also want to try the film badge route.

Skeptics: You must explain ALL incidents taken together as an unbroken SET or you have expained NONE of them.

Eleanor White

-----  
Diary #26 (Kay)  
January 15, 1998

[Editor's Note: This is a response to some reader comments on the AZ Central Message Boards, in the "Sound Off" category. In particular, Kay's response is addressed to the skeptics. To visit that paper and it's message boards:

<http://www.azcentral.com>]

My three young children and I are victims of e-weapons technology, MK-ultra style. Like most of you I do not want my vision of the world to change. I have been forced through experience to accept a horrible truth.

The efforts and techniques to torture and destroy my family are extremely advanced. My children are kept up in excruciating pain, night after sleepless night, "Why me, mommy?" "Will this happen to me when I am big?" "Are there any good people left?" The best I can tell them is that they are soldiers in a secret war that good people don't know about, have a very hard time finding out about and a hard time believing it when they do. Robert Becker said in the forward of his book "The Body Electric" ..... "May your children shine in the darkness to come". For us the darkness is here.

For those of you who want more information, please contact me at MYKwest@aol.com Come see the dark circles under my childrens eyes. Hear what they have to say. Judge for yourself, how "crazy" we are.

We should have been the normal, happy family with bright children going to school, having friends, enjoying life. We are still all together, we all still love each other. But something is going very wrong in our lives and it is out of our control. We

live in an electronic concentration camp. This is surely a Holocaust, high technology style. We have found out first hand what all those Nazi experiments were leading to.

For the love of life itself, take a closer look at what we victims have to say. Look at the carefully documented evidence of brain and nervous system weapons development. Consider what it means. Your children's future will be bleak if this horror is not stopped. Once you understand the situation you will know why it is not reported in the general media.

Thought reading, thought implanting, emotion controlling, remote hypnotizing is all a reality. Today. Now

Kay

-----  
Diary #27 (Deleted on author's request)  
-----

Diary #28 (Patricia Mougey)  
January 15, 1998

I walked down the basement stairs. As I stepped on the cement floor I looked back at the far end of the basement a huge sudden fear come over me. The instant I felt afraid I heard a female say, "Now, watch. She's going to be afraid to go back there." Instantly I knew why my step-father had become afraid to go into the basement, and at times flatly refused to go down there. He was never afraid of anything or anyone. In fact, in the past he'd followed some of these perverted harassers in his car. It also explained other incidents that affected my thinking and behavior in a very negative and frightened manner, and I vowed then and there that they were not going to get away with it.

Over a period of time other events happened that proved I'd been programmed. One afternoon I felt suddenly afraid that a certain radio of mine had been stolen while I was out. It held sentimental value and I verbally yelled out, "Boy, if you've taken that.!" plus a few other statements. And, then I remembered that only the day before I'd seen it on a table in the basement. I hadn't been out of the house, and knew it couldn't be gone. I also knew that I'd been programmed into being afraid that it was gone, and then filled with concern and anger. And, for a second I WAS angry. In the meantime I continued walking around the house, acting like I was still looking and grumbling aloud. And, then, after a few minutes, I made a verbal statement that I knew where it was all the time and went thru this 'act' to build up their ego... pointed out where it was setting..and then proceeded to tell them what I thought of them. A few seconds of angry remarks could be heard from

their side.

About two hours later they (local harassers) returned home(they live in houses near me) from their almost-daily meeting elsewhere. It was in the summertime and I could hear them yelling to each other about it with such phrases as, 'Oh..yeah, sure. She knew where it was all the time. The H\*""she did." " She was worried..she didn't know where it. was" "She didn't know it was us.", etc., etc. (The age group ranged from teenagers to grandparents..on that date there approximately 8 people, perhaps more.)

They still continue on with various attempts to program me which I still fight. I feel sudden and strong urges to do a certain thing, and the more I fight back the urge, the stronger it becomes. At the same time the angrier I feel. Most of their attempts back then revolved around getting me to go out on my front porch so I would have to witness them at the curb, or in the street, where large gatherings of younger people would be. They would be playing loud music from their cars, some from their homes, and others would be carrying on loud conversations with each other as though they were the only two people in the block, ignoring every one else. At other times it would be basketball games in front of my house, coupled with loud music, etc. More than once I'd hear someone saying, "It's not working. It's not working." Fighting those urges took every ounce of strength and willpower I had. Lately, they've lessened to a large degree, but have not completely disappeared. They don't give up easily, nor do I.

Pat Mougey (Glass City Warrior)

-----  
Diary #29 (Eleanor White)  
January 16, 1998

Dream control.

Starting in early 1997, my local harassers began what is one of their longest running harassment methods.

Forcing the victim to dream about certain things has long been a characteristic of their torture. The dreams they force are either neutral or pleasant, with rare exceptions. They seem much more interested in getting you to cooperate than simply terrorizing you.

I've had a few where someone in the dream either repeatedly injected me with an unknown substance or attempted to attach an electrode to my head.

Their dreams are far more vivid, and in my experience are far more colorful and clear, and in my case are far more likely to contain other

people than the natural dreams prior to my becoming a guinea pig.

This diary entry is to describe one very specific repeated dream that occurs nightly. This dream is about all kinds of objects that I manipulate.

A lot of my time during the workday is spent moving equipment, opening computers to install or remove accessory printed circuit boards, or running and terminating data or power cables.

The harassers, almost always midnight or later, allow me to drift back to sleep after they jolt me awake, but AT A PRICE. The price they charge for me to get some sleep is that I must dream that I am manipulating objects, most always objects I use at work.

This manipulating begins when I am relaxed but awake still. When they do this, they ALSO force my hands to go through the identical motions as if I were actually on the job.

This is most annoying, and they know it. I sleep with my fingers poked into holes in large chunks of foam rubber to limit this activity. They often slyly move my hands out of the foam so slowly that I'm not aware until they suddenly cause me to "cut that wire" with my physical hands.

If I fight them, and I can by, say, forcing myself to imagine calm, pastoral outdoor scenery, they will come back with stronger imagery until they succeed or I force myself to stay awake. They DO KNOW when I'm dreaming their stuff vs. my stuff.

The attitude I sense when they succeed is no more sophisticated than a simple "Gotcha", but I have no doubt at all that they use or will use such technology to remotely manipulate saboteurs.

One such occurrence may be co-incidence, but this has happened every single night for the best part of a year.

Skeptics: You must explain all such incidents taken together as a SET, or you have explained none of them.

Eleanor White

-----  
Diary #30 (Kathy Heckman)  
January 16, 1998

I'm subjected to my thoughts being read, auditory feedback, dream manipulation and street theatre.

Here's a daily example:

I was recently on another list and for a while one of their threads was political systems, including communism, facism, and democracy. Because of the volume of entries I did not follow the thread and used my delete key when I came upon these issues. Following my unsubscription, I was auditorily told that "communists have infiltrated our society" and that "You're a communist infiltrator". This was interwoven with other auditory statements that I usually get.

Yesterday a friend called me and we arranged to meet after work for a cocktail. We met at a bar in my town and were discussing our day at work when my friend suddenly, loudly and with a smile announced that he thought he was a commie. This is a man who works very hard to make money for his own pocket. We live in a very small western town that's about as political as a cow paddie.

This is the kind of interweaving of my auditory feedback and street theatre that leaves one wondering if the people they use for street theatre are paid to be stupid or are doing it for free.

>From now on, I'm going to ask people that follow the perpetrators thread why they think they just said what they said. If they're being manipulated, it might help explain how, and if they're being paid, it will make the perpetrators have to do alittle more explaining to the street theatre people what they're doing.

Bye for now,

Kathy Heckman

-----  
[Raven1 SITE INDEX Page](#)

[Raven1 Cover/Monument Page](#)

[Next diary entry page Vol. 2](#)

<http://www.raven1.net/ewdall2.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## DIARY: Volume 2

The collected memoirs of the organized stalking/electronic harassment victims of the late 20th century, presented in diary format.

This volume is about 57K in length.

[Raven1 SITE INDEX Page](#)

[Raven1 Cover/Monument Page](#)

[Previous Diary Entry Page Vol. 1](#)

[Previous Diary Entry Page Vol. 3](#)

-----  
Unlimited permission to publish is given.

Diary #31 (Eleanor White)  
January 16, 1998

Another one of those darned unprovable things.

In the summer of 1996 I'd been on the Internet for about 6 months and had been doing some media awareness emailings. Toward the end of a 2,000 email campaign, I came across the official U.S. Navy web site.

For those not familiar with the history of electronic weapons, the U.S. Navy has apparently been at the forefront of the development efforts. This probably explains why the unclassified lead in non-lethal weapons belongs to the U.S. Marine Corps, a branch of the U.S. Navy.

One of the early lead scientists for the Navy is Dr. Eldon Byrd, and he is an interviewee in the July 7, 1997 issue of U.S. News and World Report, in an article titled "Wonder Weapons". He went on record as saying that his work showed signal levels "too small to be detected" can produce disruption of the brain and nervous system. (This may also explain why shielding doesn't ever seem to work.)

OK - so I'm at the U.S. Navy's web page, and I've been a full time guinea pig/victim for about 6 years. I see they have an email address. I write a brief email to them that says:

"Hey guys, stop harassing innocent civilians with your classified electronic weapons."

20 minutes later, the machine crashes. Later I find that both the system board and hard disk are toast. The power supply is OK. Every PC in our company has a battery backup unit containing line filtering. Every electrical panel and telephone line has a set of lightning arresters in addition to the surge protection provided by the electric utility and telephone company. Mid summer, no static.

Quickly I set up another machine to run my Internet account. About 40 minutes after starting that one up, same thing: system board and hard drive are both toast.

This might be coincidence if I were not already a victim of non-stop electronic and non-electronic harassment, the level of which could not possibly be maintained without at least government COVER, if not actual government operation.

Skeptics: You must explain ALL occurrences taken as an unbroken SET, or you have not explained ANY.

Eleanor White

-----  
Diary #32 (Kay)  
January 16, 1998

From Kay To Exalted 1, AZ Central Message Boards,  
"Sound Off" discussion

[Editor's note: Kay is currently carrying on an extended chat with the AZ Central Message Board "Sound Off", on an original posting titled: "MKULTRA - North America's Holocaust". Exalted1 is one of the skeptical participants.]

We as victims cannot tell you exactly what is causing our physical pain. We don't understand the science either. From my experiences, individuals can be targeted without affecting a person standing next to you. This makes it even harder to believe. I know.

[Editor's note: One victim reports she has been 5 feet from another person, and the two of them were both receiving simultaneous BUT DIFFERENT voice-to-skull transmissions.]

In an effort to block these signals, I can tell you what has failed.

I have tried traveling out of state, going to mountains, taking a boat, visiting underground caves and I had a Faraday box built. This is specially constructed to keep out microwaves and radio waves. This did not stop the pain signals. I am not a scientist. I am (or should be) a regular



"just a face in the crowd" kind of person.

The only thing I can do is tell you how my body feels and the reactions I have and hope that I am able to convey to you that these are not naturally occurring body sensations.

If you have a stomach ache, one that sends out alarms that 'this isn't right' , how do you prove to me that you really have a stomach ache? Can you describe the difference in quality of say an ache caused by overeating and one caused by the flu? I suspect you can. It's hard to relate in words, but you know the difference. I know and my body knows the difference between something that is normal and natural and something that is foreign and perpetrated.

Some symptoms: stomach ache that feels like a ball of electricity, headaches that feel like a torch burning a hole through your brain, choking sensations like a laser crossing your vocal chords ( a raw throat is the after effect of this), heart palpitations and irregular heart beats, feelings like your chest is going to explode, body vibrations that feel like you are shuddering, painful tones in the ears to the point of causing temporary deafness, sensations of a hot iron on your skin when touched by another person, pain that seems to extract water from your very cells so that you swell in targeted areas, excruciating tingling body pain with just the simple act of closing your eyes, body convulsions when entering selected EEG states. There are many, many more. These sensations change, piggyback, appear and disappear like someone is turning a radio dial. And I can't prove a whit of it.

I understand your frustrated point of view. What we are saying sounds like something to be checked out if it were true, but where is the proof? How can this be what we say it is?

As victims, we have the "benefit" of feeling the pain so that when we research what could possibly be happening to us, the documents and government articles describing plans for remote control of the brain make a little more sense to us. Not much, but a little.

Why would I make this up? To be held up to public ridicule? What can I possibly gain?

Ask my children what they really, really want and they will say "FREEDOM".

Kay

-----  
Diary #33 (Eleanor White)  
January 16, 1998

Definitely not accidental.

I am the lead computer operator and light maintenance person at my company. I've been here six years now and most equipment installed has been installed by me or at least while I was present.

Over my tenure here, one of my jobs is to print sales reports for internal use and our suppliers who pay their sales reps based on sales by region. Some suppliers get their reports as files on diskette. A few still get 5-1/4" floppies.

Late last summer (1997) I noticed that the usual ejection of the sales data diskettes was not occurring from the 5-1/4" diskette drive on the AST Bravo 486/33 machine, about 3 years old and in excellent shape. That's fairly rare but not unheard of either. I forgot about it and the next month it happened again.

When I got a spare moment which coincided with a little physical energy (rare for an e-weapons victim - we appear lazy and absent minded due to never getting enough sleep) I opened the machine up and lo! and behold!, the entire mechanism which pushes the diskette out was ABSENT. Not broken, not stuck, ABSENT! NO loose parts anywhere.

This is not surprising - at my workplace there are signs of tampering weekly, at a minimum.

But what is a little unusual was that this removal operation took time and care to do. The drive was below the 3-1/2" drive, which had to be taken out to provide removal access to the 5-1/4" drive.

The self-tapping screws which normally hold the ejection mechanism bracket to the cast aluminum frame are TIGHT - they do not vibrate out, period.

What is even more unusual: I went to another machine in our front office (many of our PCs do not have 5-1/4" drives any more) which had the 5-1/4" drive, and IT TOO had the ejection mechanism carefully removed!

In this case, due to the amount of work required, there is not a "snowball's chance" that this is anything but sabotage.

Not long before, one of the two machines showed no video. When I opened it up, an expansion slot cover, a strip of metal, was loose in the chassis and removing that fixed the problem. I know for certain, having done maintenance on that machine which did NOT require removal of slot covers, that that occurrence was no acci-

dent either.

In my six year tenure there have been a few  
hundred tampering incidents - no coincidence.

Skeptics: You must explain ALL incidents  
taken as a SET or you have explained NONE.

Eleanor White

-----

Diary #34 (Patricia Mougey)  
January 18, 1998

Broadcasting of thoughts.

One summer as I was struggling with acceptance of  
the fact that people could 'hear' me read I spent  
many afternoons at a local Metro park, with a book.  
I've always been an avid reader and always having a  
book with me is habit.

I'd had other confirmations but one afternoon I  
was uncomfortably aware of comments from people as  
they walked by, and a lot of stares. All I was  
doing was sitting in one place and trying to read a  
book. Finally, I noticed a young boy and older  
woman several yards away. As they came closer he  
looked up at her and said, 'Mommy, how can she do  
that without moving her lips?' Her answer was, "I  
don't know". They had been able to hear the  
material I'd been reading from a great distance,  
possibly a half block away. I'll never forget the  
look on her face, and my first thought was, "And,  
from this moment on, you will NEVER be certain that  
your son will not be FORCED to hear a book you  
don't want him to know about." I said nothing, but  
my heart sank, and I finally accepted what I'd  
already known for several months. And, at the same  
time I felt very sad for that little boy.

After that time I would notice people in the park  
saying, "It's coming from her."...."There"  
or....."She's the one, over there." etc..etc. I  
had no idea at that time that these were some of  
the harassers who were there to instigate and point  
fingers...while also making sure their equipment  
was working.

See my story on Mind Control Forum for more  
examples of this....also see the file on John  
St.Clair Akwei & his court case against the NSA.  
...in the "Mind Control Archives".....

Pat Mougey

-----

Diary #35 (Eleanor White)

The Emeryville Ontario incident.

In spring of 1997, the Tamia family of Emeryville, Ontario (not far from Detroit MI) reported strange telephone/electrical/electronic harassment, which had been in progress for ten months.

I publicized it to the media, offering this public event as an electronic weapons harassment case. The case ended in a bizarre twist, which I believe had two purposes:

- Avoid publicizing electronic weapons' existence
- Discredit me and any others who might have used this case to get the public's attention

This is my personal opinion of what happened the weekend the Emeryville Tamia family's electronic harassment case was exposed as a so-called "hoax":

1. Friday afternoon I sent a fax, which I had offered to do for one of our co-victims, to the Ontario Provincial Police (OPP) containing very specific particulars on a southern Ontario resident whom the co-victim was certain is involved in electronic harassment as a "contract harasser" and who allegedly has possession of advanced e-weapons.

That fax contained the "contract harasser's" name and date of birth, and an offer of a photo.

2. I believe that information allowed the OPP to instantaneously finger someone responsible for the Emeryville electronic harassment, using classified weapons which have leaked from government to criminal and finally to hacker.
3. The OPP found out that the individual was in some way involved with government black operations, and the weapons were indeed classified. They could not possibly release this.
4. Saturday morning, they concocted the 'confession' story, which sounds like the very best explanation they could muster OTHER THAN the truth.

Here are reasons I think this was a cover up:

1. As any 15-year-old boy will tell you, any time spooky things like lights, TV, clock radios etc. start malfunctioning suspiciously, he is automatically the CHIEF suspect!

This went on for 10 months, 4 of which were watched closely by investigators. No son could get away with snapping (usually fairly loud) breakers and making calls on a phone extension that long, especially with all the attention focussed on the site.

True?

2. The "600 volts" did NOT come IN from the telephone line. It was a burst of 600 volts SENT OUT by the investigators to fry the harassment equipment, and it originated at the Tamia residence.

It was reported that 'Sommy' replied immediately 'Are you trying to zap me?', which means a conversation was in progress.

If a conversation was in progress, it is certain the investigators would have visually checked all extensions in the house to be sure no family members were on any other extension, for safety's sake.

If the son was using an extension telephone, as 'confessed', then how could he make a call under these conditions?

3. An earlier AP article stated that both Billy (the son) and his best neighbourhood buddy were CLEARED of suspicion by a police voice analyzer.
4. The AP article makes it plain that one of the harassment methods was to SWITCH CHANNELS on the TV, and, cause a clock radio to go off at random times, not set.

The kid said he "did it with circuit breakers."

How can you change channels with a circuit breaker? How can you cause a clock radio to go off with a circuit breaker.

5. The AP article also said this:

" 'It's been very hard on Billy,' Debbie Tamai said. 'He knew he was being fingered - even though investigators have sat in the kitchen with him WHILE SOMMY WAS TALKING ON THE PHONE.' "

If Billy WAS the culprit, how could he do that?

Lots of fertile ground there for an ambitious investigative journalist.

Eleanor White

-----  
Diary #36 (Eleanor White)  
January 18, 1998

Garbled audio.

I've been a victim of intense electronic weapons activity at home, work, and in community for 8

years now.

A sometimes-favourite harassment tactic of my Hamilton, Ontario harassers is to garble the audio of devices like telephones and the outdoor intercom speakers at drive-thru fast food outlets.

Variations include:

- I can place a food order, but I cannot make out anything the waitress says from the outdoor speaker. I consider this as NOT defective equipment when both the cars ahead and behind me have no difficulty, and, I can hear the speaker when the waitress addresses them.
- On a public pay phone, there is static and earpiece volume jumps from barely audible to blasting at a rate reminiscent of someone pushing a button or toggle switch.
- On a public pay phone, the volume is normal but the earpiece is garbled.

Again, I make a point of hanging around after this happens and I see that others have no trouble.

This does not happen continuously, perhaps so far, a grouping of incidents like these (and they are normally grouped over a short period of time) once every quarter (3 months).

Skeptics: You must explain all incidents taken as a complete set, or you have explained none.

Eleanor White

-----  
Diary #37 (Eleanor White)  
January 18, 1998

Sick days at home-sweet-home.

A pattern observed over my 8 years as an e-weapons victim is that whenever I go home or stay home sick, I can count on at least double the noise-type of harassment.

"Noise-type" means rapping on adjacent walls, thumping very hard on the floor of the apartment above mine, or heavy non-stop drilling into masonry in the apartment below mine. I suspect that the drilling into masonry is not the bldg. structure, but rather, a stone block held against a wall or their ceiling.

In spring of 1996 I had the worst case of flu I've ever experienced - the pain was so severe that it was like having "lockjaw" - I could barely move without hurting all over.

At 11 p.m. on the worst of that flare-up, the apt. below mine suddenly needed lots of "drain maintenance" in the form of a roto-rooter pushed up into my apartment bathroom drain pipe from the apt. below. A 1-1/2 year old building needs lots of that, right? More like: "Hit 'em when they're down."

Skeptics: You must explain ALL incidents taken together as a complete SET, or you have explained none of them.

Eleanor White

-----  
Diary #38 (Eleanor White)  
January 19, 1998

Remote manipulation of body.

During early spring a couple of years back, I was home sick for more than a week. All the usual fake noise, door knocks etc. were in full swing, naturally.

During this period, before I moved my bed from floor level to a steel sleeping cocoon 4 feet above the floor, I found it most comfortable to lie on a foam rubber mattress on the floor day and night. (This allowed the use of a heat lamp to help with the illness also.)

I found that by moving the mattress around my one bedroom apartment every hour or so, I could escape the e-weapon effects like electronic caffeine (keep-awake) signal, vibrating or jerking muscle signals, and even fake phone rings and fake door knocks which were sent via voice-to-skull technology.

Each mattress move brought about loud sounds of moving heavy equipment in the apartment below mine, which was also a base for noise harassment. Moving heavy equipment sounds have been reported by other victims who live in apartment houses too.

But there was one way the harassers kept me awake that was unique and almost incredible, except for the fact that it was repeated several dozen times during that week+ of being home sick.

This way was to use invisible remote manipulation to push up against my relaxed stomach as I lay on one side, hard enough to flip me over like a hamburger. Sometimes this would occur as I tried to fall asleep, other times as I was wide awake.

The sensation was as if an invisible soft rubber ball, perhaps 6 inches in diameter and

mounted on a broom handle were being thrust up through the floor and against my generous middle-aged abdomen.

This was not an occasional hallucination - it was literally strong enough to quickly turn me over even though all my muscles were completely relaxed throughout the movement.

This effect was completely different from the violent spasmodic jerking of limbs, which also took place during this period.

Since that time I have repeatedly but not frequently seen other examples of remote manipulation of objects, not part of my body. This technology exists, surprising as it might seem.

Skeptics: You must explain ALL incidents taken as a complete SET, or you have explained NONE.

Eleanor White

-----  
Diary #39 (Eleanor White)  
January 19, 1998

A suspicious mechanical death.

In my 8-year experience as an e-weapons victim, I have had many appliances destroyed without any apparent causative condition like extreme age, mishandling, overloading etc.

My local harassers have usually prepared a special more intense than usual 'suite' of harassment and often destruction over the Christmas - New Years' holidays. The 1997-8 holiday period was one of these. On the destruction list were a mini cassette recorder and a CD/tape/radio player.

I just picked up my CD unit at Radio Shack, and their technicians were rather amazed.

Apparently, the CD shaft bearings went bad.

I don't know how often that happens in units not mishandled and just a little more than a year old, but the mechanical loads imposed by a lightweight CD disk, and the low rotation speed would seem to add up to bearing failure being quite rare. This is a table top model, not a jogger's portable.

A couple of days prior to the total failure, I did hear a little scraping from the unit.

Surgically precise remote mechanical and electrical manipulation are hallmarks of the harassers I deal with, and this seems well within their capability.



Can't prove it, unless the finder of fact is willing to take ALL incidents like this and weigh them as a complete SET. If that is done, the cause of this unusual failure becomes obvious.

Eleanor White

---

Diary #39B (Eleanor White)  
January 20, 1998

"Bad Job Syndrome".

Familiar to all e-weapons victims is "Bad Job Syndrome".

What this means is: Whenever you require the services of the trades, you can count on the job being royally screwed up. In my case, this has happened consistently, even for jobs I've contracted for my company.

Skeptics: I'm 56 years old, old enough to distinguish a normal screw-up rate from one where literally every single job gets screwed up, so please, don't tell me this "happens to everyone", because it doesn't.

Diary #39 described how my CD player amazingly, in spite of low rotation speed, very light balanced load, and conservative use on a steady table top, had it's spindle and bearings fail mechanically after a little over one years' service.

I got it back yesterday, along with a bill for \$90.

Guess what? No surprise to e-weapons victims - it still scrapes and won't quite turn.

Why would the weapon holders pay what are probably substantial bribes for this "service"? Trying to make us look insane. Impossible? Every one of us victims would have said that too before it started happening to us.

Eleanor White

---

Diary #40 (Eleanor White)  
January 20, 1998

Computer virus.

An earlier diary entry spoke about our field technician's machine acting strangely, overnight from when thorough checks said it was AOK.

At noon the following day, it again had trouble, going blank. OK, another virus check and CHECKIT run. This time the current version of

Norton Anti-Virus turned up a boot sector (a special track on the hard drive that allows the newly switched-on machine to "get its bearings") virus.

The virus, should anyone else wish to check for it, was called the "NYB" virus.

I checked around other PCs too - including those in the computer room. My two Internet machines also had the same virus.

A third machine parked outside the computer room had it too.

I NEVER download software from the Internet - we always buy it from the factory in shrink wrap. (Text documents don't carry viruses - just programs that run.)

I also did virus checks on those machines over the Christmas holidays.

I checked back diskettes also, and found it, of all places, on the Internet software suite furnished by my Internet Service Provider two years ago.

My boss's machine was clean, indicating that the Internet diskettes picked it up well after the initial install in 1996.

The diskettes remain locked up at night.

I don't know how this happened, and the only explanation I have is that somebody broke in and did this overnight. We have a monitored alarm system here. I have one at my apartment as well.

I know from a couple of hundred incidents of damage, theft, or intentionally misplaced items that my harassers routinely bypass that alarm, which is hard-wired into the phone system, not plugged.

This diary entry is an alert to co-victims about this NYB virus. The past couple of days, I noticed all WINDOWS software was running very slow, and even keystrokes, which usually appear instantly as you strike the keys, were delaying up to a full second before they appeared on screen.

My suspicion is that the harassers knew about the other machine with a problem from my emails, and decided to "help" by planting additional problems.

Their motto seems to be: "Hit 'em while they're down".

Skeptics: You must explain ALL incidents taken as a complete SET, or you have explained NONE.

Eleanor White

---

Diary #41 (Eleanor White)  
January 20, 1998

The old "found nothing" trick.

From time to time, but not often, e-weapons victims will have their premises checked by "experts" for radio signals which might cause biological effects.

The result is as predictable as sunrise: "We found no signals out of the ordinary" or some similar phrase.

Why? Because the same technology which can generate painful, annoying or mind-controlling signals can EASILY scan the premises and know precisely when monitoring equipment is in use.

Even low tech monitoring equipment operated by the victims causes instant cessation until the equipment is shut off or removed. If the victim leaves the equipment switched on, the e-weapons harassers have a huge smorgasbord of transmission modes and effects which can readily substitute, and do so without detection.

I've had a camcorder aimed at myself while lying quietly during time periods when the harassers are most likely to cause their violent muscle jerks. Almost immediately, when the hour long tape expires, the jerking starts.

If I keep rewinding and re-starting it, they go to less visible methods. It is impossible to win the detection game against people who have, essentially, Superman's xray vision.

This diary entry is to inform outside observers that when you see, as with both Cheryl Welsh's and the Emeryville Tamia family's detection attempts, that "nothing was found", that does not in any way show that signals were not and will not be present when the detection equipment is off or not in use.

Eleanor White

---

Diary #42 (Eleanor White)  
January 20, 1998

Boom-boom from below.

A couple of years back, during a period when I found it more comfortable while home sick to lie on a foam rubber mattress on the floor of my

apartment, my e-weapons harassers were headquartered in the apartment below mine. (They are now in that one, the one above, and one beside me on the same floor.)

During this period, one of their tricks was to detect my heartbeat, presumably by it's electrical signals, and play it back through their stereo system, at high volume. A very eerie sensation.

A recent (January 19) article in the Washington Post shows that this is clearly within present technology:

"The field is faint, but it can pass through almost any physical barrier. The LifeGuard can pick up on the strongest part of the field, the heart, through barriers including concrete walls, heavy foliage and rocks. Company officials say the LifeGuard can detect a person in less than five seconds and can pinpoint his or her location with a high degree of accuracy."

This article goes a long way towards validating our claims.

Eleanor White

-----  
Diary #43 (Deleted on author's request)  
-----

Diary #44 (Ronald)  
January 22, 1998

I have a 1977 Ford Van and they have been stalling that for years but not so much lately. They usually do it at specific locations which is how I know they are responsible. I have a late model car also, they can't stall that but can make it start running badly, at the same spots as the van. I can usually start the van up after a few minutes.

Ronald

-----  
Diary #45 (Eleanor White)  
January 22, 1998

Too many mistakes.

One of my jobs at work is to set up new UNIX user IDs for our customers who use direct dial-in ordering. When a new user is set up, you have to assign them a password.

The UNIX add-user program requires you to enter the password twice and then compares the two entries before accepting it. Since it is a courtesy to the customer, we place emphasis on being accurate.

There is often half a day or a full day's delay between when I enter the new password

and our roving technician visits the customer to set up the software at their end.

This work has been in progress for almost 3 years at this point, and has progressed smoothly until roughly December 1997. At that time, at least half of the setups I've done have resulted in a phone call from the field technician asking me to check the password.

I'm by no means perfect, but with the double entry required, errors in setting up passwords have been quite rare. This direct dial-in sales project is a very high profile project, watched closely by management.

There is no doubt that the passwords are being hacked. The do-not-require-change feature is the UNIX default, so the passwords do not change themselves.

A similar situation has occurred with the reports I send to customers and suppliers on diskettes. At least once each month, important customers or suppliers get a diskette which they can't read. We use nothing but brand new 3M diskettes, a premium brand, to distribute data on.

Skeptics: You must explain ALL occurrences taken together as a complete SET, or you have explained none of them.

Eleanor White

-----  
Diary #46 (Patricia Mougey)  
January 22, 1998

In the early 1980's in my mother's home.. she and I sat there being bombarded with verbal statements of other people. At one point she told me what she was hearing, it was that of a man's voice, while at the same time I was hearing only a woman's voice.

This happened more than once, but also proved they could make two people in the same room hear whatever they wanted them to hear and it would NOT be heard by the other person. I continued keeping notes, while I kept my own counsel. I had nothing to base my experiences on and could hardly go to the authorities claiming we were hearing 'voices' without being branded in need of psychiatric help. Because this was the time period when talk shows were filled with psychiatrists and others on the air saying if you hear voices, you need help. Bag ladies on the street were being portrayed as hearing voices, even a few TV movies were produced with this theme in mind. I knew we weren't crazy, and intended to prove it.

At another time, several years later a conversation between two people in the group: The female asks: "Why can't Harry hear our voices and Pat and her mother can? Is it because he's hard of hearing?" (Harry is/was my stepfather) Reply: "No...and he's NOT hard of hearing. It's because we use different frequencies." See my story on Mind Control Forum.

Without keeping notes over the years I would have none of the information to refer to, nor would I have other information where a room full of 'electricity' was in use which caused a person visiting it to 'lose his memory'. He was unable to recall anything with all that electricity around him. I didn't know what these things meant, but I recorded them in my journal. (See my story on Mind Control Forum)

Above are three examples of electronic equipment affecting the hearing and memory of human beings, without their permission....The first two before 1984, the third approximately late 1985, early 1986. This is January, 1998.

So, how long has this covert testing been in existence? It's clear they didn't start yesterday. (Where did one or more of the harassers get the idea that Harry was hard of hearing?) If you'll open your mind, do your homework and put everything together, the answer will pop up.... quicker than a 'pop tart. It's silent, successful and backed by people with deep pockets and endless funds. The pain continues as they add more and more human beings to their silent 'victim' list ....

Pat Mougey

-----  
Diary #47 (Eleanor White)  
January 23, 1998

Computer equipment failure epidemics.

I've worked at my present job for six of the 8 years I've been an e-weapons victim. I look after day-to-day operation and light maintenance of the computer system.

Starting in late autumn, 1997 and continuing up to the present, there has been an epidemic of computer equipment failures on relatively new (say, 2 years) PCs and components whenever I touch a machine.

The list over the past two months includes:

- Corruption of software on a standby UNIX host that never gets touched except for simple nightly updates of its databases i.e. UNIX refuses to boot, and it is not on the same partition as the updating.

For a couple of months we had no standby UNIX host.

- Corruption of software on a UNIX host that went from main to standby, same thing - UNIX refuses to boot. Both this machine and the one above have been examined by large service organizations and no cause is apparent.

So we still don't have a standby host - waiting on service for this one.

- Failure of tape drive which mysteriously "fixed itself" when a spare was added to the SCSI chain (i.e. we were no longer solely dependent on that drive)
- Failure of AST Bravo 486/33 which had been running perfectly when I attempted to take it off the shelf to put it into use - wouldn't boot. Motherboard replaced.
- Video failure on AST Manhattan Pentium server - had to install new video card in order to get WINDOWS to run
- Video failure on AST Bravo 486/33 when I installed a network card using static precautions. No interrupt or I/O conflicts, motherboard video just plain stopped working.
- Second video failure on different AST Bravo 486/33 when I took it off the shelf to put it into active service

That's a lot of failures for a two month period and including machines which worked fine when put "on the shelf" as spares and were not very old when that was done.

The spares are outside the locked computer room (no storage available inside) and are in the same office area in which frequent harassment occurs - any labels I post are torn off overnight, power and data cables are loosened, a few critical files on PC boot disks are deleted, CMOS setups are changed, all this more or less a steady diet.

In summary, if I try to establish backup and spare machines, it is almost guaranteed they will be hacked and useless when needed.

Skeptics: You must explain ALL occurrences taken as a complete SET or you have explained NONE of them.

Eleanor White

-----  
Diary #48 (Eleanor White)

January 23, 1998

Theft of consumable supplies.

I have experienced two types of consumable supplies theft:

- Outright theft, during one of the harassers' frequent daytime break-ins
- Artificially high consumption by way of hypnosis using e-weapons

The high consumption type of theft can be foiled, but at the price of eternal vigilance, which over time can sap the victim of energy.

I've frequently caught myself taking a large mouthful of Plax, when not more than a couple of teaspoons is actually needed. Ditto for laundry soap, toothpaste, skin cream and prescription medication needed to overcome the daily dosage of "microwave itch".

Excessive consumption of food, and things like margarine are also targets. Artificial hunger is one of their very effective tactics.

The coercive power of the hypnotic e-weapons is very powerful, and hard to defend against even when you know full well it is being applied.

To people of medium to high income, this type of attack is not especially bothersome, but when you are among the working poor, it causes quite a bit of stress.

Skeptics: You must explain ALL occurrences taken together as a SET or you have explained NONE.

Eleanor White

-----

Diary #49 (Eleanor White)  
January 23, 1998

Remote nose pinch.

Shortly after coming home from work yesterday evening, and as I was getting supper ready, the harassers used their remote muscle manipulation capability to suddenly pinch my nostrils shut and keep them that way for several minutes.

The same rubber expansion rings I use to eliminate this pinching when I'm trying to sleep did not help - this time the force was too strong.

Fortunately, after several minutes the harassers relaxed their signal and supper was normal.

Skeptics: You must explain ALL occurrences



taken as a complete SET or you have explained  
NONE of them.

Eleanor White

-----  
Diary #50 (Eleanor White)  
January 23, 1998

Fake tinnitus.

Increasingly, e-weapons victims are reporting  
intrusive and artificially induced ringing in the  
ears. I know it is artificial because it varies  
whenever I switch various equipment on or off.

This "signal" is at the highest end of the audio  
spectrum and varies in volume.

I have no idea what it's purpose is, but believe  
it may represent some sort of "marker" to make  
my brain electrical activity easier to read, track,  
and possibly disrupt or change.

To any readers who are not sure if they are  
e-weapons victims, this fake tinnitus is a strong  
clue that you are.

Skeptics: You must explain ALL occurrences taken  
as a complete SET or you have explained NONE of  
them.

Eleanor White

-----  
Diary #51 (Patricia Mougey)  
January 25, 1998

A series of events where my breathing was  
affected...this lasted for a two year period.

First time, just BEFORE my throat began to close up  
and I found it difficult to take a breath I heard a  
female say "Ohh....look, she can't breathe.  
Ohhh..what a shame." I had barely enough breath to  
call a rescue squad. I was in the ER room twice  
that year for the same reason. However, at various  
other times, in very humid weather, my throat would  
close up on me and I could barely breathe. This  
happened both in summer and winter time. Poking my  
head outdoors in the winter time gave some relief.  
Comments are always heard just one second before  
the breathing difficulty.

This is a group with egos that need extreme  
power-trips. Letting the subject know they're not  
only watching , but causing the discomfort has  
always been a must. (This happened several years  
ago. My lungs were not that bad at that time.  
However, that is no longer the 'research'/testing  
they're involved in. I still have emphysema. Do  
they use real doctors/interns? From what my  
observations and notes tell me, yes.

Pat Mougey

-----  
Diary #52 (Eleanor White)  
January 25, 1998

"Microwave itch" update.

In my 8 years as an e-weapons victim, the harassers' nighttime favourite harassment method has been to induce "microwave" itch on whatever body parts were in contact with the mattress.

Recently, scouring pads glued to the floor-side of carpet fragments have proven a good antidote. If scouring pads are used individually they are rolled into tight pencil-sized cylinders by the harassers' remote manipulation equipment - you can even feel this happening as you lie still. But the carpet fragments hold an array of scouring pads flat enough that it's hard for the remote manipulation device to roll the entire carpet up.

As predictable "revenge", the harassers have now been zapping me daytime, especially in the upper back region, where it's difficult to scratch, both at work and driving the company truck.

Here's a thought that seems to be working OK today - for women, wear an extra large scouring pad, say, 8" x 10", which can be had in some hardware stores, tucked under your bra. This is reasonably comfortable if you use a rolling pin or some substitute to crush and flatten the pad before using it this way. ("Raw" pads can be too scratchy.) You might also place the pad under a cushion on a hard chair you frequently sit on, to "break it in" over a few days.

Men could use an ace bandage to achieve the same result.

Skeptics: You must explain ALL occurrences taken as a complete SET, or you have explained NONE.

Eleanor White

-----  
Diary #53 (Eleanor White)  
January 26, 1998

Same equipment, different performance.

At my work we have been using direct dial-in UNIX computer to take orders from our customers who have modems. We have a modem bank, and what is called a "hunt group" of data-grade telephone lines. If one line is busy, the next free line answers the call.

Right from day 1, we have had endless trouble.

If a low-numbered line doesn't answer (which is a modem malfunction) the Bell System will not try any of the higher numbered lines. Higher numbered lines only get calls if the low numbered lines are BUSY.

The only remedy for that is to switch the modem off then on, which gets to be a very busy task when traffic is heavy.

Another phenomenon we experience is mysterious modem users who dial in but do NOT log in - and just keep the line open for hours.

We have tried both U.S. Robotics and Hayes modems, the roughly \$500 class, not the 'cheapies', and make of modem makes no difference.

As a desperate remedy, I designed and built external circuit boards which sit on a small wooden platform atop each modem, and watch for several conditions, among them:

- A line that rings but the modem does not answer
- A line that answers but the remote end sends no data (i.e. does not log in)

After a few minutes, the device, called a "modem minder", will switch the modem off for 5 seconds then back on.

This has not just 'improved' performance, but has actually made normal usage possible. Without the modem minders, we'd have to have somebody on duty watching for hung modems 24 hours, 7 days.

Other local businesses with very similar setups report none of these troubles.

We have had several top-rated consultants from computer service firms, and the Bell Canada staff, and none of them have found any problems with the setup.

But the TELLING event was late last autumn (1997) when we opened up an identical UNIX machine at a branch office. We have been cutting customers over to that machine since then, and: You guessed it - NO PROBLEMS EVEN THOUGH THE MODEM MINDERS HAVE BEEN SWITCHED OFF.

Since the telephone system is a prime 'playground' for electronic weapons harassers, and in light of the extremely high failure rate of all equipment I personally touch, I see this different performance of two identical systems as showing the clear effects of targetted harassment here, but not at the branch.

Skeptics: You must explain ALL occurrences taken together as a complete SET, or you have explained

NONE.

Eleanor White

---

Diary #54 (Eleanor White)  
January 27, 1998

Remotely triggered splashes.

This morning as I was making breakfast, my harassers decided to give me a couple of wakee-upees.

I had modified a plastic cap on a Realemon squeeze bottle so that a small nozzle from a Radio Shack precision oiler could be attached, making the bottle much handier to use at the table.

The bottle it came from was full, but capped with another unmodified (no nozzle) cap. As I removed the unmodified cap, it whizzed out of my grip and I was startled to the point where I spilled some lemon juice. Hey, no problem, it cleans up fairly well.

Then, I tried putting the un-nozzled cap on the bottle which was still sealed by it's plastic membrane. I had unusual difficulty, which I've learned over my 8 years as an e-weapons victim can indicate the spooks were interfering with normal muscular coordination.

I made a second try, and just as the cap began to engage the bottle neck's threads normally, the bottle literally exploded in my face, this time giving me a real bath in lemon juice.

I have never had a seal membrane act that way, and I was not squeezing the bottle nor turning anything with any degree of force. Purely spontaneous. Very typical of spook influence in the kitchen where all sorts of spills and winging cookware around unexpectedly takes place.

This may not seem like the end of the world, but when you have a steady diet of it for 8 years, it gets frustrating. Imagine people getting what are probably above average salaries for causing some poor slob to spill lemon juice at 6:45 a.m. in his/her kitchen.

Skeptics: You must explain ALL occurrences taken together as a complete SET, or you have explained NONE.

Eleanor White

---

Diary #55 (Eleanor White)  
January 28, 1998

E-weapons harassers' celebration of Wednesday.

Kind of a miscellaneous anecdote - the e-weapons harassers usually have one or more surprises planned on me when I arrive at work.

Today they celebrated by setting up these items:

1. Yesterday, for no apparent reason, and carefully double checked by our programmer-consultant, a file on our UNIX host refused to transfer to DOS for emailing. (We email from WINDOWS.)

This morning it did, and no expert has any idea why. UNIX permissions were set, and the user was root.

2. Two of the most damning files for my MKULTRA site (<http://www.nas.net/~cirrus>) were deleted from my hard drive and one other backup place. I know they were originally there because the files were still on the web site itself.
3. Our APC Back-UPS 450 VA workstation battery backup units are a favourite of the harassers, because they have internal beepers. The harassers routinely "follow" me around the building, beeping some of the units at the exact moment I pass by. This has been witnessed by co-workers.

The beeper can be defeated with a couple of "DIP" (tiny toggle) switch settings at the back of the unit. Those switches are recessed inside the unit case, and a mechanical pencil or pen is needed to move them.

For the past couple of days, a new unit not in use has been beeping at me when I pass. I set all new unit DIP switches for silence right as they are removed from the box. I did that on this unit.

This morning I checked the unit, and someone had moved the switches back to the 'beep' position. That is not possible by accident due to the recessed location for the switches.

I don't know if it was done overnight by harassers let in by the cleaners, or remotely, either one is possible.

So that's a typical morning for an e-weapons victim.

Skeptics: You must explain ALL occurrences taken together as a complete SET, otherwise you have explained NONE of them.

Eleanor White

-----  
Diary #56 (Deleted on author's request)  
-----

diary #57 (Eleanor White)  
Februray 1, 1998

An optimistic entry.

Last night, as with most Saturday nights, the harassers applied extra harassment in the form of sleep prevention (electronic harassment) signal, keeping my skin electronically "on fire" in that unique type of itching only other victims know, plus the usual assortment of induced bumps on the ceiling (probably direct to skull, not actual bumps), stabs with electronic "hot needles" and artificially induced spasms. I'm exhausted this Sunday morning as I start the Sunday shift.

Nevertheless, something is different.

Now when I walk out the apartment door into a flock of screaming ravens, or get hit with a particularly powerful surge of tinnitus, or get hit with a blast of memory erasure, instead of hopeless harassment forever, I now hear the agonizing cries of Satan, who is now losing this one and is no longer on top of the mind control phenomenon.

The watershed was actually last spring when three harassment technologies were re-invented as commercial applications:

- voice to skull (USAF bird calls carried on radar signal project)
- thru the wall radar (articles plus the admitted use at the Shirley Allen/Roby IL standoff)
- long distance electronic ventriloquism, i.e. the "acoustic heterodyne" speaker systems due on the market in 1998

Since then, we have had the Japanese MCTOS mind control equipment, and the people tracking via heart signal equipment.

We now have enough naughty e-toys that we can back our stories up with actual, available-now devices.

One of our co-victims was told by operator 1019 at America's Most Wanted TV staff that they are now studying electromagnetic harassment.

Of course, the Japanese "Pokemon" TV experience in which simple flashing light put 600+ kids into hospital, some for more than 5 days, also bolsters our claims.

Dan Rather's (CBS evening news) December 97 announcement that police helicopters are slated to be fitted with electromagnetic pulse guns is a dramatic assist to our cause.

The Christian freedom group "Proclaim Liberty Ministry" has been sending newsletters for some time to me, devoid of any MC information. Now, their periodical newsletter "Liberty Letter" received Friday past includes an ad for a 4-hour video "EXOTIC WEAPONS OF MASS CONTROL", an ad for a Mel Gibson movie titled "Conspiracy TheorIES" (not the Gene Hackman film) in which he "exposes MKULTRA, CIA mind control, etc." and a video titled "Satanism & the CIA International Trafficking in Children", by Ted Gunderson, formerly of the FBI. This is a major leap forward.

(Anyone wanting to order these:

EXOTIC (4 hours)...\$ 39.95 1-800-729-4131  
Mel Gibson video ..\$ 15.00 1-888-820-2126  
CIA-children .....\$ 20.00 1-888-820-2126)

And at my local level, the harassers have been so persistent that several of my co-workers have witnessed their handiwork, and now believe it is not fiction. To the best of my comprehension, my doctor and the local police detective who is handling my case now believe what I'm saying is at the least probably true.

The tide of exposure is coming in slowly, but not all the covert organizations in the world, not even Satan himself, can stop the re-invention of the harassment technology and it's exposure now.

1998 is looking very hopeful - hopeful enough that victims can now approach government and the media with confidence that the technology to do what we claim is clearly available, given that classified technology is often 20+ years ahead of commercial technology.

I hope my co-victims can now hear Satan's last gasps in our daily torment. We're finally headed home, gang!

Eleanor White

-----  
Diary #58 (Roy Bercaw)  
February 2, 1998

A media letter from e-weapons victim Roy Bercaw.

[NOTE: "TAB" is the publisher of a group of Boston, MA community newspapers.]

Letters January 6, 1998  
TAB  
254 Second Avenue  
Needham MA 02194

Editor,

MIT's President says disingenuously "MIT believes

that its researchers acted properly under then-existing standards and denies any wrongdoing." (Linda Rosencrance, "MIT, Quaker Oats settle with Fernald School," Cambridge TAB, Jan. 6-12, 1998, page 9) The Nazi doctors who performed human experiments without consent also believed that they did no wrong.

The Nuremberg Code, designed to protect human rights in experimentation, was the response of the American Military Tribunal for the Doctors' Trial (Dec 9, 1946 to Aug. 19, 1947). It cannot be true that the MIT researchers did not know about the Nazi experiments. The Declaration on German Atrocities (Moscow Declaration), was released on Nov. 1, 1943, signed by Roosevelt, Churchill and Stalin. The cereal experiments, which violate all ten statements of the Nuremberg Code were conducted between 1945 and 1956.

50 years later the US government is still conducting human experiments on their own civilians, using them as "guinea pigs," without consent. The present experimenters also think they "act properly and deny any wrongdoing."

Contrary to assurances given by the CIA to the Church Senate committee, MKULTRA experiments did not end in 1978. The product tested was changed from drugs to nonlethal electronic weapons, which are studied at MIT today. The objective of controlling human minds was extended to controlling human behavior, using results gleaned from earlier CIA drugging experiments at McGill University.

Will it take forty more years to expose the nonlethal weapons testing going on today? Why aren't any of the sadistic MIT researchers being exposed for their crimes against humanity? Seven of the Nazi doctors were hanged.

Roy Bercaw  
Porter Square PO Box 297  
Cambridge MA 02140 USA  
e-mail: roybercaw@hotmail.com

-----  
Diary #59 (Mikey235@aol.com)  
February 3, 1998

The following is a summary for the month of January, 1998. Please share with serious researchers and victims only.

I have been subjected to increased sleep deprivation the last month after a reprieve over the holiday season. The microwave induced voices have also increased using what appears to be the cloned voice of an employee of the agency I worked for when this all began. I am experiencing increased dreaming and mental activity with occasional night sweats. Eye pain is sometimes



associated with the dreaming and mental activity. Black circles have reappeared around my eyes. I experience intermittent lower back pain along with bouts of fatigue and short bursts of energy. Periods of rage have been tempered by increased suggestions of affection for a former lover. For the past three weeks I have had a hard time getting to work on time. Through it all, I have continued to write select senators to support Senate Bill 193. I have also uplifted this cause locally. I recently shared my story with a psychiatrist, but found myself having to defend my beliefs.

Mikey235@aol.com

-----  
Diary #60 (Eleanor White)  
February 3, 1998

Sneaky little trick.

My local harassers are aware I've been sending an article titled "Naughty e-toys require new toys" to both media and government addresses. I plan to send this to all state and provincial government members as well as federal and media, and this is a huge job which will probably take all spring.

I prefer to jump from one destination type to another to keep coverage moving in all arenas, i.e. the Ohio state legislature today, Nova Scotia tomorrow, campus papers the next day and so on.

To do this I must use the browser's already-sent feature, which on my browsers turns a clickable email address from blue to purple.

This feature involves the keeping of a file of already-sent email addresses, named NETSCAPE.HST (HST=history).

Last night, a clever harasser somehow got this file erased, making it necessary now to guess, and in the future make written records of where on each list I was. Makes the job more difficult, but still not impossible. A duplicated message isn't the end of the world.

Skeptics: You must explain ALL occurrences taken together as a complete SET, or you have explained NONE.

Eleanor White

-----  
[Raven1 SITE INDEX Page](#)

[Raven1 Cover/Monument Page](#)

[Previous Diary Entry Page Vol. 1](#)

[Previous Diary Entry Page Vol. 3](#)

<http://www.raven1.net/ewdall3.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## DIARY: Volume 3

The collected memoirs of the organized stalking/electronic harassment victims of the late 20th century, presented in diary format.

This volume is about 72K in length.

[Raven1 SITE INDEX Page](#)

[Raven1 Cover/Monument Page](#)

[Previous Diary Entry Page Vol. 2](#)

[Next Diary Entry Page Vol. 4](#)

-----  
Unlimited permission to publish is given.

Diary #61 (Anonymous e-weapons victim)  
February 3, 1998

E-weapon effects on bodily functions.

I would like to tell you a few things about things we dare not talk about but which are a favorite to the imbeciles as I call them because only imbeciles could continue doing this with every intention premeditated. They are like gunmen expressing their domination on hostages with guns and cannons bought with the money they stole from them.

Sciatic nerve simulation and constipation vs diarrhea approach

I always had very strong back muscles especially those that protect the vertebrae.

This last summer in three months with terrible and repeated electromagnetic shocks to the lower back at any time of day or night and whether I was moving or not they have succeeded in destroying the mass and firmness and protection that I had always had. The purpose of this I found out was not only to stop me from working or relaxing but was to reach the sciatic nerve that now they can hurt terribly with now but a very weak signal transmission which naturally can be even harder to detect.

Constipation

In 1989 as I had been made conscious of what was behind everything that had been happening to me for

the last 15 years I was shock to the point of going wild to find them electrocuting me as I was going about daily evacuation. And not anywhere but right there. The purpose was to destroy the capacity to execute normal physical needs and then with constipation installed and belly ache provoked either normally or by them create a hard cell plug which they could use to rip as evacuation was forced by contraction.

But there is something else to this technique. They contract the anus muscle partly which force the evacuation sideways. To this add irradiation day and night on the same but larger region of the body and you end up with all is required of loosenees provoked not by age or physical condition but by repeated electrocution and irradiation. Finally they reach their goal.

I hope you understand what these three points mean.

#### Diarhea

A few years ago we heard that an equipment had been invented to control a mob. Well the technique being too obvious, especially if it occurred at the same time on a large group of people they choose to create the contrary, constipation (instead of relaxing muscles and provoking bellyache they contract the muscles stopping normal body evacuation) . Nobody wants to talk about it and then they can do it to anyone...

Note. Eleanor one argument that could be very influential on the media and people who still hesitate to help us would be to let them know that we may be fifty or somewhat more that are informed but many more are still being aggresssed without them knowing about it; an old man to a new born child can be the target of those imbeciles destroying an old man's relation with with his children or the fortune he was aiming to give to them or destroying what could have become a beautiful and maybe a powerful personality God had reserved for the newborn.

We the 60 victims have been made conscious of what is happening to us after many years in some cases because probably in a weaker position to defend ourselves than others who the imbeciles prefer not being made conscious. Get it...

So in fact and we know, they are as much victims as we are but could do something about it knowing what is done to them, from losing a girlfriend to losing physical attractions done by modifying complexion or reducing skin firmness or other means ...

Anonymous e-weapons victim

-----  
Diary #62 (Patricia Mougey)  
February 5, 1998

[E.W. Note: When Mrs. Mougey refers to "hear" and "see", she is talking about a common experience among e-weapons victims: The ability of the harassers' equipment to transmit their remarks directly into the victim's skull, and to see thru the victim's eyes.]

In my story on Mind Control Forum I go into detail about interference with electrical/electronic equipment...including my new computer and printer.

Last week, (last week of January, 1998) while printing out pages to mail to Senator Mike DeWine, one female harasser said, "Is that 100 pages? OK." I looked down, and immediately the print began to fade on one line, and then the balance of the page went blank.

Much earlier ( in 1997), I heard a male voice say, "Hey...isn't the print on her page a little light?" Within 2 seconds the copy being printed turned darker.

I'd wondered why the print never faded over several pages, as it does when the cartridge was truly getting empty, and they've answered the question... they control it so it "runs out of ink" whenever THEY decide it should.

Pat Mougey

\_PS: I seem to have a group of people who like to announce their superiority by forcing me to hear their remarks. Their ego has always been supremely high.

-----  
Diary #63 (Eleanor White)  
February 6, 1998

The POWER of memory erasure technology.

What I call "memory erasure" is probably a case of electronic hypnosis - that is, the victim is caused to forget things because they are induced to focus on something else. At least that is the impression I get during the now frequent memory erasure episodes.

I have to take an important stomach medication exactly once a day - otherwise I get very sick. This medication is dispensed from 14-day cards with each day of the week printed on each tablet's recess.

The e-weapon harassers have lately (Jan-Feb 98) been VERY successful in erasing important things,

like the medication, and like important tasks at work. My co-workers will vouch for this.

An example of just how powerful this technology can be is demonstrated by the fact that at my small dining table, I keep the dispenser card of stomach pills clamped directly at the center of my eating place, on TOP of the table, using a large foldback paper clamp.

The dispenser is actually curled up so that it projects 2 inches above the table top, and it definitely contacts my hands and utensils when I eat. It is frankly a nuisance.

I also keep an empty pill dispenser on top of my monitored burglar alarm panel, which I have to move in order to set and unset the alarm.

In spite of these precautions, the harassers succeed in getting me to forget my pills on an average of twice a week.

The reader is urged to ponder the implications of this - there is no discernable effect to clue in the victim, and there is no reason this can't be happening to many more people than we approx. 50 known e-weapons guinea pigs.

There is no reason it can't be happening right now to government leaders in sensitive positions.

Skeptics: You must explain ALL occurrences taken together as a complete SET or you have explained NONE.

Eleanor White

-----  
Diary #64 (Eleanor White)  
February 12, 1998

Attitude indicator.

This incident is so small that it's hardly worth writing execept for one thing: It shows the harassers' mindset and extremism very clearly.

I've had a couple of courses in the UNIX operating system and several years' experience. Nevertheless, I've found that books for beginners in any field often have very handy information which even an expert may have missed.

I purchased the "for Dummies" book on UNIX. After finishing the book, I put it on our company bookshelf, a large unit in the main office. The books there are kept in cardboard magazine holders because many of them are thin and paperback.

On the morning after I placed the book on the shelf unit, I came in to find it had been lifted

and tilted back so the "for Dummies" portion of the title was showing. This is classic harasser activity. Their orders are to do every possible thing each and every day to make the victim look inept.

A much earlier incident at another company - there was a technician there who was on the night shift and who regularly sabotaged my machine and files, and lab test setups. He was a true mental case - perfect harasser material.

I set up a cordless phone base station so it connected with a modem and made it possible for the receptionist to transfer a call to my cordless unit rather than a normal desk unit. The modem provided a CSA approved interface to the phone line but it's data section was not used.

While I was showing the hybrid cordless unit to one of the managers, this clown walked up and pointed out that the mouthpiece holes were blocked off - that is, they were fakes. The actual mike was vented by a tiny pinhole at the lowest end of the unit - a feature now common on cell phones.

He did this just as he did with other supposed "problems" with my setup - in an attempt to show the world that I was incompetent. He also sabotaged original programs and hand built test equipment.

So the exposure to the world of the "for Dummies" portion of the book title was perfectly in line with past experience - virtually a signature of these cowardly misfits. These small incidents are useful, though, in pointing out the type of person who gladly goes into a career in electronic harassment.

Skeptics: You must explain ALL occurrences taken together as a complete SET or you have explained NONE of them.

Eleanor White

-----  
Diary #65 (Eleanor White)  
February 15, 1998

A note to diary readers.

After 64 diary entries, mostly mine, readers may have noticed that these articles have slowed to a trickle. The reason is that in order to present a clear and complete picture of the daily life of an e-weapons victim, it was necessary to "play catchup" and touch on at least some of the little nasties experienced over the past 8 years.

A true diary will include repeats, but one hope for

this experience list is that some forward- looking media people will pick up on it and maybe give us a little ink. For that reason I don't write up every day's repeated events.

Make no mistake about it - my harassers and those of most victims provide a HUGE SMORGASBORD of harassment 24 hours of each and every day. I don't want casual readers or media people thinking that no entries mean everything is fine in between. Not so at all.

For example in the last 24 hours, I've experienced this incomplete list:

- Electronically triggered itching night and day
- Huge thumping sounds from the floor above my apartment almost every single time I tried to fall asleep (These are 99% certainly sound-to-skull transmissions, the preferred method in apartment buildings. My boss and a former roommate confirmed that really heavy booms can be transmitted to me but not heard by someone a few feet away.)
- Hot needles pushed into fleshy body parts
- Physical bumping of my bed when I tried to sleep
- Electronically induced body jerks
- General electronic caffeine signal - you can't even start to sleep no matter how exhausted
- Electronic hypnosis commands to turn in bed at precise on the hour/half-hour times selected by the harassers
- Turning of alarm clock 15 minutes fast either through apartment entry or by remote physical manipulation
- A couple of instances of remotely induced fumbling of objects (utensils, book)
- Loud, raucous unnatural "bird" calls at frequencies right at the very top of the hearing range, and at least ten times as loud as any natural bird could be - almost painful
- Faked "buzz-in" lock trouble at the work bldg.; provocateur employee pretended he couldn't open the door so I had to go to the front door and open a perfectly functioning door - same guy regularly hassles me during the week, and no doubt enjoys some "walking money" in return)
- Fake "renovation" every time I tried to take a daytime nap and at meal time (my apt. bldg. saves up all work for Sat. & Sun. afternoons apparently.) What I'm talking about is hammering, drilling etc. that is timed almost to the second when I try to slide off into sleep or have a meal - additionally, I never hear this at any other time, and it's been 8 years of this by now. Way beyond coincidence.

The point is: Readers please remember that 64

diary entries are continuously performed and re-performed, always in rotation to avoid others' noticing, day and night. 64 harassment methods is quite a catalog and it's by no means complete.

The point is also: OTHER VICTIMS, please add your experiences even if they are carbon copies of what I've already written. Adding your names will make this little project much more attractive to media readers.

Other victims have over the years written me some great emails describing their experiences - so why not let me post them? You can do so anonymously.

Skeptics: You must explain ALL occurrences taken together as a complete SET, or you have explained none of them.

Eleanor white

-----  
Diary #66 (Eleanor White)  
February 16, 1998

Another computer virus.

The 7 weeks since New Years' 1998 have seen extensive computer virus activity at my place of work.

Right after New Years' week, our field technician had a series of customer boot diskettes turn up with viruses. That MAY be just hacking at the customer's site.

A week after that, I discovered that a virus called "NYB", which resides in the "boot sector" of a bootable diskette or disk, suddenly popped up on every machine on to which I had installed the Internet software.

Now we NEVER download executable programs or software from the Internet, and executable programs are needed to make a virus "grow". The central processor must RUN a virus program for it to do any harm.

Also, computer viruses aren't caught by proximity, as biological viruses are.

So when I found that the Internet software diskettes ALSO had the virus, this is solid proof of deliberate planting, not only deliberate, but also by covert entry into the locked-at-night computer room.

Those install diskettes did NOT come with viruses - I checked them, and one machine not normally used with the Inter- net was clean, after 1996 installation from those diskettes.



About 3 weeks ago, our accounts receivable manager had her machine virused. A/R has long been a favourite target for all sorts of computer harassment - it's way off by itself with easy evening warehouse shift access. At times, one or more of their machines have been disrupted DAILY.

Just this morning, my own PC turned up to have been virused AGAIN. It is clear that these are attacks and not accidents.

Skeptics: You must explain ALL events taken together as a complete SET, or you have explained NONE of them.

Eleanor White

-----  
Diary #67 (Eleanor White)  
February 20, 1998

Classic incident.

As you read this, remember that the e-weapons harassers constantly stage non-electronic harassment incidents to keep the victim off balance, but most of all, to ensure the victim will be seen as insane and not believed by the community at large.

Small children are constantly used to mis-behave in ways an e-weapons victim can never "prove", but at the same time, behave in obviously "set up" manner.

Early this morning, my next door neighbour began to knock on my door. I was undressed, so ignored the knocking for about 20 minutes. When I left for work, I found out what he was so anxious to tell me:

"I'm leaving, and the super is moving a young fellow, a friend of his into my apartment". I have no social connections whatever with this retired gentleman, the same one that delivered a dirty picture to our receptionist one day, within minutes of when I went home sick in mid-day. He insisted she copy the picture and gave it to me.

Now this guy, though he obviously lets the harassers use his next door apartment regularly (door opening and closing all night, etc.) has no family and has been relatively quiet. I'm fairly certain this new person has a young family.

I can count on the kids using the area outside our doors (which are separated by about 12 inches) as their noisy playground. Young kids repeatedly knock on my door persistently and loudly, every time I try to nap or eat.

Young kids have stood in building entrances daring me to touch them to get past. Two young girls (about 6 and 8) at another apartment building used

to wait for me to get home, then rush up and stand almost in physical contact while I waited for the elevator, and passionately hugging, kissing, and "feeling one another up" as their saucy little faces stared straight at me. This is not typical behaviour for 6 and 8 year olds, and it repeated for about two years until I moved.

As to the super, who is this person's chum, he is the one who continues to pretend the stack of three apartments directly above mine, and also in the line of "microwave fire" from the apt. below, are occupied.

I have observed these three units for the past 3-1/2 years and they remain empty, probably because they might receive some of the harassment equipment's effects from below.

This super also breaks into a raucous, unnaturally loud whistle every single time he spots me in a hallway when there are no other witnesses. He never does that when there are other witnesses.

The super is also the one responsible for scheduling all "maintenance" work in the vicinity of my apartment on Saturday and Sunday afternoons/evenings, precisely at the time I try to lie down and nap, or settle down to a leisurely meal. The carpet in the hallway near my apartment gets so much weekend vacuuming that it looks like a bleached desert.

So - in addition to harassment by the super's chum's kids, I can count on:

- loud blasting music
- "accidental" bumping the thin wall between my apartment and his
- loud "street theatre" conversations outside my apartment during attempted naps and meals
- possibly sex-related innuendo from both resident and visiting children
- very likely some loud parties

I can also count on all harassment being denied by the super, who is supposed to maintain order.

If a skeptic is tempted to tell me this is an ordinary part of living in an apartment building, let me say that prior to my 8-years as an e-weapons harassment victim, I was 48 at the time, and I did get an accurate idea of what normal apartment living is like. THIS is NOTHING like that.

I may be a victim, but I'm wise enough to know when apartment "problems" are staged.

When this artificial nasty behaviour follows you through 4 different apartment buildings, it is obvious it is orchestrated, and not "the luck of the draw".

Skeptics: You must explain ALL incidents taken together as a complete SET or you have explained NONE of them.

Eleanor White

-----  
Diary #68 (Mikey)  
March 6, 1998

Day before yesterday, I confirmed an appointment to visit a psychiatrist. Yesterday's visit went reasonably well. I was not put on the defensive this time. The microwave induced voice activity increased when I confirmed the appointment and continues as I write this diary entry. The voices today have been exclusively female. Female voices are usually generated whenever I get more than 5 hours continuously sleep, which is extremely rare.

The last few weeks I have experienced several days of increased anxiety associated with nervousness, trembling hands and increased appetite. For a couple of days, there were periods when I could not get enough to eat. The anxiety appears to be correlated with increased mental activity during sleep the night preceding the anxiety. This is not always the case.

Induced sleep deprivation and anxiety is usually associated with my wanting to engage in activities outside of the norm, i.e church participation other than Sunday service or taking any prescription drug to relieve anxiety and stress. The stressors increase in relation to the amount of medication taken to offset its therapeutic value.

I also visited my primary care physician today to get medication for a cold. This is the second time within 90 days I've contracted a cold. The constant stress and the electromagnetic monitoring may be affecting my immune system, however, I have no medical evidence to support this.

Mikey

-----  
Diary #69 (Nancy B)  
Life, Liberty and the Pursuit of Shielding Devices

[EW Note: "Cardinal" is the code name of an e-weapons victim of Nancy B's acquaintance. Nancy B is close to Cardinal, and she thus signs as a "co-victim".]

Dear Diary Reader:

I think it is great that you are taking the time to try to understand and perhaps even empathize with what it is like to be a victim of electronic abuse. In short and to quote "Cardinal", "It's like having a disease with a volition."

Well, can you imagine having a personalized verbal abuse

radio station in your head that you can't shut off?  
What about having a physical ailment which does not  
originate in your own body and, therefore, cannot be  
treated systemically? And then, when you attempt to  
explain what is REALLY going on, should you possess the  
knowledge, you are revictimized by rampant disbelief.  
It can be stifling to say the least.

There is nowhere to run and hide - just some ways to cope  
as best you can.

As you may surmise, many victims are institutionalized,  
suffering quietly in ignorance, screaming bloody murder  
to people who won't help, other victims are dead by  
suicide. We may never know the full extent. And what  
did they do to deserve this? Nothing. There is no  
justification for it. And this includes National  
Security.

Try as you might to "ostrich-ize" this problem away, the  
truth is that NO ONE is immune or safe from the aberrant  
usage of this technology.

Right now, you are probably physically in a room  
somewhere with walls all around, sitting, and mentally,  
of course, you are in your own mind with skull all  
around, reading. But are you aware that this technology  
has the ability to bypass those physical structures as  
if they were nonexistent and to interface with your mind  
and body? So, what can you do about it anyway?

You started by empowering yourself with knowledge. Next  
educate others. This technology invades the inner  
sanctum of the mind where it does not belong. That  
private place is yours. Anything else is a horrendous  
violation of your human rights not to mention of your  
God given birthday present of free will.

Don't just sit there, do something. Scream bloody  
murder. For what is life without freedom of thought?  
It's not you; you are not you anymore without your own  
thoughts. Might as well dead in Hell.

Sincerely,

Nancy B, a covictim

-----  
Diary #70 (Eleanor White)  
March 18, 1998

Sometimes I think my harassers just want me to  
publish diary entries about them.

Between 10 and 11 am, I normally go to the lunch  
room to make a cup of instant coffee. The coffee  
pot is fairly new (a few months) and in excellent  
condition. The lunch room's kitchen area has six  
independent circuits feeding six outlets, for  
kettles and microwave ovens.

This morning, I found a half-full kettle with the

water still quite hot - someone had just boiled the water.

I unplugged microwave ovens and tried other outlets. Still dead as a doornail.

So I accepted the warm but not boiling water. Immediately one of our staff pharmacists walked in, plugged in the pot, and it boiled IMMEDIATELY.

This man knows about the spook activity, and is now a confirmed in-person witness to another one of their "acts".

But there's more: A short time after this, I approached two co-workers making photocopies on a large Xerox copier in good condition, on it's own 240-volt outlet. The power was shut down at the moment I arrived for about ten seconds.

There have been no electricians working in the building today, and neither of these outlets have had this type of problem over my 6-year career here.

One of the co-workers at the copier is now also a confirmed in-person witness - she knows the background behind the local harassment problem.

What some people will do to get a little attention!

Skeptics: You must explain ALL occurrences taken together as a complete SET, otherwise you have explained NONE of them.

Eleanor White

-----  
Diary #71 (Cardinal)  
March 27, 1998

Dear Diary reader:

Despite the fact that I have been an EMR victim for several decades, still, I'll wake up some mornings thinking "This CAN'T be happening." Then one of them (my personal torture technicians) is right on me with the reply "Don't you just wish it were so? Ha, Ha." The voice, albeit gruff, is so clear, having bypassed the physical mechanisms of normal hearing.

"What's it gonna be?" We both wonder the same thing. I awaken EACH AND EVERY DAY knowing that approximately eighty percent of my time, much more than that of a full time job, will be spent just dealing with their incessant mental inanities and inflicted physical pain.

Metaphorically speaking, this means actively maintaining a position beside the rushing waterfall

trying to keep myself from being washed away or drowned, or standing outside the raging furnace without allowing myself to be sucked in and burned. (This is how I expend my depleting energies.) And, sometimes it's a matter of simply walking through it. Other victims will know exactly what I mean here.

I endure by focussing on hope.

They are NOT going to win.

Yours truly,

Cardinal

-----  
E-weapons diary #72 (Marion)  
April 3, 1998

Tinnitus-like sounds.

Hi everyone:

I've been an e-weapons victim for almost 4 years.

I have been followed to several states, severely irradiated and have experienced the muscle spasms and electrical "zits" that are common. The invasion imagery (forced dreaming) used on me has been abusive; the sick people, as I call the perpetrators, have shown me swastikas and murder.

I am a fine, fine sculptor and have been in contact with Eleanor for about 5 months. I want to tell you what the sick people are doing now. [I've seen a photo of her work - it really is fine! EW]

Beginning in early January, I started hearing the tinnitus-like sounds in my ears, that others have experienced as Eleanor reported some weeks later. Once, in January, I woke up to very loud drumming. Then 2-3 weeks ago, the drumming came back as a continuous background sound. And then, a week or so ago, the sounds became very loud, all night and every night. They used static sounds that swept up and down the vocal range, which went on simultaneously with a whirring/drilling sound and sometimes alternated. They changed the different sounds from one ear to the other.

This invasion is bloody horrible, but the problem is that as the sick people are well aware, I already have a hearing loss. I have babied my hearing for years - it would have lasted my whole life. I know about the mechanics of hearing. These sounds are deliberately intended to damage my hearing further, if not to make me deaf and therefor incapacitated. I am seeing doctors and documenting this. I am telling everyone. I'd like to know what anyone else on this list has experienced.

I was hit badly last year when I was not in contact with other victims and knew little about what was going on. I was certainly not doing anything about it. Now they are hitting me in this physically damaging way when I am in contact with other victims and am writing letters. Even if their pattern seemed to conform to anything I am doing - which it does not - I would and will continue to write letters.

These people are such pitiful cowards. Do they go home at night and tell the wife what brave things they did today against defenseless people? That they live at such a level, that this is all they understand to do, God, what limited lives.

I could use your prayers, as you always have mine. Your writing on this site is so important.

With love,

Marion

---

E-weapons Diary #73 (Eleanor White)  
April 5, 1998

Another tape recorder dies.

Diary #8, of January 4, 1998, described the death of a good quality microcassette battery operated recorder, which I use to try to trap some of the more extreme goofy noises made by the spooks.

Many of the indoor noises are transmitted via voice-to-skull (voice modulated radar type signal) and are not tape recordable by me - they are usually sprung on me at odd times by surprise and don't last long enough to get a good attempt at recording.

Therefore, I usually only use a microcassette recorder to record the outdoor noises, which are tape recordable, (but usually shut down the instant I press the Record button.)

Well, this morning on the way to work, while the spooks were making noises straight out of an old WW II movie, where Japanese soldiers harass U.S. troops in the jungle at night with weird noises, my replacement recorder, purchased December 30, 1997, has also died.

It had been cared for well, and it's original alkaline batteries were still at nominal voltage level with the Record button pushed.

Coincidence - two recorders in a little over 3 months, right?

Skeptics: You must explain all of the incidents taken together as a complete set, or you have not explained any of them.

Eleanor White

---

Diary #74 (Mikey)  
April 10, 1998

Castration is one aspect of this experience which is most difficult to discuss. Deliberate and systematic manipulation of my libido is an integral part of this mind control experience. I often experience stressors which decrease my desire for sexual intimacy. This usually begins with intense imagery, dreaming or mental activity the night preceding a date. Also, the stressors are often initiated on Thursday night as a prelude to the weekend. The imagery or mental activity during sleep creates fatigue, anxiety and mental disjointedness. If I am really physically attracted to an individual, I may experience microwave induced dissonant voices or some other combination of negative/positive punishments. Frustration, impotence and negative outcomes have been associated with sex so that it is no longer enjoyable. A recent urological examination did not detect anything physically wrong. The loneliness and the lack of intimacy are only overshadowed by the incessant fatigue and emotional pain. It's Friday morning and I experienced the mental activity during sleep last night. I need God's strength to make it through another day.

Mikey

-----  
Diary #75 (Kathy Heckman)  
April 13, 1998

Artificially induced heart problems.

[NOTE: A number of e-weapons victims, myself included, have experienced electronically induced heart pain and palpitation. This experience is not unique to Kathy Heckman. I have not personally heard of anyone having an actual heart attack from this, however, there is always a first time.]

For months now the perpetrators have been telling me "You're a heart attack victim". And I am afraid that they are killing me. I am subjected to heart pain and it sometimes feels like my heart has expanded in my chest. I've also felt pressure on the left side of my neck, and it feels like they're constricting the artery.

In case of my death, I want it known that I've been murdered. They woke me up at 2:35 AM this morning and I couldn't get back to sleep with their chatter; and so I got up at 5:30 am to go to work. Last night was one of the nights my heart felt in pain, and I still feel pressure on it at work.

I'm afraid of going directly to the Sheriff because I don't want to be arrested or put in mental health hold. So



what do I do? I'm going to send a letter to the Sheriff in Calaveras County where I live. I've given him an earlier version of my story, but I want to tell him that my life is threatened and if I die, it is murder. I'm going to write the police in Ventura County the same. That is where this started and I hope to move there in late July. I'm also going to write the coroners in both counties to please remember that I am told I am being murdered.

I figure they either want me dead or insane, and the constant attack on my heart could be so that an autopsy would reveal an enlarged heart, which indicates damage caused by drug use. I do not use drugs and don't want to be smeared in my death as well as in my life.

I am also going to carry a short note to the same effect in my purse with the request that if I die someone notifies Eleanor and the Mind Control e-mail group.

Meanwhile, I go to work and save money so I can move closer to the daughter whose custody I lost in 1994 when these thieves entered my life.

Sincerely,

Kathleen Heckman

---

Diary #76 (Eleanor White)  
April 21, 1998

Email read by spooks?

I'm privileged to have had an engineering school classmate who has made it to the "chief scientist" level at one of NASA's major facilities.

When I wrote him a couple of years ago, telling him the story of neuro-influence weapons and their illegal use, he discussed it with his colleagues and told me the consensus was that I was crazy.

Fine - no problem there - at that point that was always the response.

A few days ago, I emailed him the Nature magazine article (January 22, 1998, page 316) in which the French Government, via their Bioethics Committee, has publicly declared that neuro-influence technology is NOT fiction, and that even UNclassified medical scanner technology is approaching weapons capability.

At this time my former classmate has not become "on fire" with interest, however, he has begun to ask me a few questions. One of those questions was: "What about the effects on the heart?".

I wrote him back (no response received yet) that taking the targeted test subject part way into a heart attack state has been a common experience.

I also told him that a few years ago, roughly 1992-1995, giving me heart distress symptoms was common, and that they seemed to have given up on it. (Reason probably being, as a Christian, I have no particular fear of death, and simply said to God silently "If you really want me now, Father, I'm ready", rolled over, and tried to sleep.)

I suspect that artificial heart trouble is used to stress out the victim for whatever sick experimental purposes. In my case, that doesn't particularly stress me out.

So, after almost 3 years of zero heart symptoms, the very night after sending that email, I got hit with perhaps 20 "heart hurts".

Coincidence? Or, is it "not nice" in the spooks' view for a neuro-influence guinea pig to be talking to NASA?

Skeptics: You must explain ALL occurrences, taken together as a complete SET, or you have explained NONE of them.

Eleanor White

-----  
Diary #77 (Eleanor White)  
April 23, 1998

Theft of consumable supplies.

Theft of consumable supplies has long been a staple activity to accompany neuro-influence weapons harassment. The idea is to stress the test subject, for who knows what purpose - direct testing or to keep the guinea pig off balance and appear insane to the community at large.

Within the last week here is a typical example:

- 5 bottles Buckley's Mixture, which I keep both at work and at home in convenient locations to help with my perpetual cough/sore throat, went from half full (on average) to zero in a 24 hr. period. By nipping from 5 locations, my consumption per bottle is very low, and everyone knows that you can't gulp Buckley's!
- 1 bottle of Wake Ups caffeine tablets went from 1/3 full to zero overnight. This was in my desk drawer in my locked-at-night computer room. This too is an item nobody "wolfs" down at one sitting!
- 1 large (770 ml) bottle of Maalox went from almost half full to zero overnight, this too in my desk drawer at work.

In the same period, a complete set of Norton

Anti-Virus diskettes disappeared from the computer room, locked at night.

"Go figure!"

Skeptics: You must explain ALL occurrences taken together as a complete SET, or you have explained NONE of them.

Eleanor White

-----  
Diary #78 (Eleanor White)

May 5, 1998

Some more recent nasties.

Just after sending out that ALLVIC note listing tangible, inexpensive, do-able suggestions for legislatures and police agencies a couple of days ago, my spooks decided that I wasn't receiving enough daily punishment.

Here's an update:

- The spooks have stolen my most recent Norton Anti-Virus rescue diskette.
- The spooks had somehow got hold of the earlier (Dec. 1997) version, had erased the files, and got it into the hands of our graphic artist, who absent-mindedly copied a slew of graphics files on to it.

It had to be erased first, otherwise the files would not have fit.

This rescue diskette had a very unique black, yellow and white commercial label, and under normal circumstances, our graphic artist, being very computer savvy, would never have used such a disk for transferring files.

At the time the diskette was stolen a few weeks ago, it had been locked in the computer room.

- This morning, all the Norton Utilities series including Anti-virus failed to run according to their menus and the manual, no matter how closely the menus and manual instructions are followed.

I can't create a new rescue disk, because the creation program simply exits where it should be doing the create. This pgm has run successfully a number of times.

Ditto on different machines.

- Oddest of all, because WIPEDISK doesn't

work (just hangs, doing nothing) I used SPEEDISK to write nulls into all unused disk space, after finally getting the "NYB" virus removed from the boot sector.

(This NYB virus seems to be the spooks choice because it locks my machine for an hour starting at precisely 8:00 am each day - my prime time for doing electronic publicity work.)

There are now 35 - count 'em - 35 NEW "unmovable clusters" on my hard drive.

There used to be only 4. Why do those unmovable clusters suddenly show up? They were not there last time, about 4 months ago. I've used SPEEDISK for the last 10 years, and have never seen any proliferation of these unmovable clusters.

And there's more:

- I use a lot of DB connector crimp pins (male) and crimp sockets (female) on both DB connectors and other customized wiring. I had in stock a few days ago, roughly 400 of each type.

I discovered that ALL male pins had completely disappeared. Lots of female pins still present. So I faxed an order to the big Canadian supplier Electrosonic.

After a few days of waiting, I phoned them today and asked them about the order. They "never received the fax", even though our machine said it was transmitted OK.

- A "small" loss, but significant because it happened in my locked-at-night office - I keep a roll of toilet paper on hand for wiping up minor spills of various kinds. It was about half full yesterday. This morning - totally used up, only the cardboard tube left.

(Not long ago, seven bottles of patent medicine both at home and at work were emptied by these interlopers over a period of a few days.)

The spooks often do not hit valuable things, but they constantly mess with moderately costly and foremost, convenient things. Stealing and returning later is very common, and I do fully expect the male crimp pins to show up after the order for replacements is here.

For readers new to this, keep in mind that each of these diary entries is only a single, very limited snapshot of a 24-hr/day, 365 days/yr programme of total immersion harassment. Any one item could be

an "accident", but not taken together, and not when the stories of more than 50 people coincide.

Skeptics: You must explain ALL occurrences taken together as a complete SET, or you have failed to explain any of them.

Eleanor White

-----  
Diary #79 (Eleanor White)  
May 15, 1998

How do you tell when a spook takes a vacation day?

In my 8 year experience as a victim of involuntary "testing" of electronic neuro-influence weapons, I've noticed that in the warmer weather season, the most aggressive of the harassment crew members do seem to take the odd day off.

This weekend coming up is a long one, Victoria Day in Canada. The weather has suddenly turned very warm and sunny.

I believe the events of the last 24 hours indicate that the worst member (most aggressive) of the local harassment crew here in Hamilton, Ontario has taken a day off. Here's why:

For the first time in almost a year, I was allowed to sleep most of the night. Usually I'm peppered with violent limb movements, smaller scale finger movements, different loud thumps and bangs, dream interference, aggressive electronic itching which is not even fully relieved by a cheese grater I must sleep with, and of course, several applications of the harassers' electronic caffeine signal.

The only caffeine signal was applied 30 minutes before I normally get up. That was about all there was. I am wholeheartedly grateful for even one night's break.

There's more at work:

- An important program which my boss has been anxiously awaiting but which has been inexplicably failing almost all day and night long has suddenly started to work. I did nothing - left it completely alone.
- A remote label printing system which I programmed and which has been acting up inexplicably for the past 3 or 4 weeks is suddenly working. I did not touch it.
- A new alarm I assembled for a key printer in our invoicing room stopped mysteriously malfunctioning. I did not change anything.

The harassers usually choose something important that I have recently touched to cause it to fail.

It almost never happens that three such systems suddenly "repair themselves" on their own.

Skeptics: You must explain ALL occurrences taken together as a complete SET or you have explained NONE of them.

Eleanor White

-----  
Diary #80 (Eleanor White)  
May 16, 1998

Daily re-runs, anyone?

All electronic neuro-influence weapon victims have had countless instances where the harassers act on or even narrate, what the victim sees. (The narration is by way of voice-to-skull transmissions, or, a member of the harassment crew will approach the victim on the street and describe the viewed situation in high detail.)

My own harassers here in Hamilton, Ontario have begun to use this capability in a very unpleasant way.

A staple in the "diet" of neuro-influence victims is to be allowed only enough sleep to not die, and little more. What this means is that when the harassers back off their "electronic caffeine" signal, you are READY to go to sleep!

Over the past couple of months, my torturers have let me start to fall into natural sleep, and just when I'm almost there, the force a waking colour, 3-D image of exactly what I was doing during the just ended day's work. Their favourites are when I spend the day making up custom cabling and adapters, and I'm focussed all day long on tiny, brightly-coloured wires.

This is repugnant to have happen over and over, and it of course forces you back to a higher level of consciousness.

The projected mental images are so sharp that I clearly see and almost "feel" the shiny individual strands after a wire is stripped. I would have to say these images are almost better than the original.

While this isn't terrifying, it goes on for several hours and is clearly within the realm of "torture" in anyone's book.

Skeptics: You must explain ALL occurrences taken together as a complete SET or you have explained NONE of them.

Eleanor White

---

Diary #81 (Eleanor White)  
May 16, 1998

Want PROOF that spooks can read your thoughts?  
Here it is.

All neuro-influence weapons victims know that the harassers will take every possible opportunity to "mess up" the purchases made by victims.

I ordered a series of 16 maps of New England states. Naturally, the order got screwed up, and I got three wrong maps substituted for the ones listed on the invoice. That's always expected - no big deal by now.

However, THE THREE WRONG MAPS WERE ALL MAPS I HAD THOUGHT ABOUT PURCHASING BUT DECIDED NOT TO ORDER. I mentioned this order to NO ONE, either before or after placing the order. I live alone.

I did not even mention their titles or numbers aloud - all I did was to visually scan the index and THINK about those not-ordered maps.

When asked for "proof", as far as I'm concerned, that leaves no doubt at all as to whether the harassers can read your thoughts and see through your eyes. All fair minded people cannot possibly disagree - the INVOICE was correct, and a picking error could have hit on hundreds of other maps.

Skeptics: You must explain ALL occurrences taken together as a complete SET or you have explained NONE of them.

Eleanor White

---

Diary #82 (Mikey)  
May 21, 1998

My primary care physician was killed in an automobile accident April 9, 1998. The initial police report indicated the accident was precipitated by an unknown driver. I was alarmed because my therapist died of heart failure in August of 1996 at age 43. Both persons were familiar with my ordeal and were sincerely interested in helping me.

In addition to this loss, the periods of sleep deprivation intensified. For the past three weeks, I've tried to drink my way through the pain. I know this is not a solution, but its easy. It's difficult living in two worlds. Trying to maintain a normal existence in the alternate reality of mind control. There are times, I believe I'm acting out a script. I have become a master at concealing my feelings and functioning during periods of extreme stress.

However, the sleeplessness combined with the targeted synthetic voices for an extended period is maddening. This technique works like an emotional trigger. At these times, I mentally curse and yell at the manipulators. The need for closure becomes paramount.

I was awoken this morning by the synthetic voices. As usual, it was the voice of a person employed with the California Franchise Tax Board (FTB), the agency I was employed with when this experience began. This is one of the techniques used whenever I make an attempt to contact the FTB or other persons knowledgeable of my FTB connection, i.e. the Los Angeles attorney I sought regarding employment harassment. The voices become more oppressive. Today, I was awakened with "We'll kill you". At this point in my life, threats of death have no power over me.

Mikey  
Houston, Texas

-----  
Diary #83 (Marion L. Young)  
May 23, 1998

Following is an update on the projection of sounds into my ears. I had a hearing test after the loud sounds began and after the first severe attack. My best ear is now my worst. There have been other major attacks: one night I woke up with both ears totally numb and the surrounding area numb. My ears usually feel moderately numb now. The sounds and tones are mechanical in quality. The vowel sounds used as descriptions following are not accurate, words are just inadequate. All of these sounds occur SIMULTANEOUSLY.

- What I've called a whirring sound. Remindful of the music, "Flight of the Bumblebee", though these tones change faster and are extremely irritating in quality. They start at approximately F#/G, a vibrating e-e-e-, then slide up to A# or thereabouts and vibrate, e-e-e-, then slide back down, repeating up and down. Sometimes the movement is so fast, it sounds like a counter-clockwise circle.

- A single tone about D or E below the whirring sounds. Goes on for ver long periods.

- Low sounds, what used to be clearly drumming of many drums. Now is a dull thudding, I'm sure from damage, not from the program being changed. Sound is like continuous traffic or a very full humming, low, with thuds of what was drumming.

- Constant static surrounding these sounds. Many frequencies. A hiss, iii, as in hit. This white noise sometimes gets so loud that it overwhelms every other sound and then blanks out completely. There is just a terrific pressure. I know the sound is still there, but I can hear nothing.



- Other tones and sounds that come and go.

The notes on the scale of each of the sounds above are different in each ear. They do not harmonize, but are discordant. The white noise is often louder in one ear than the other, with the tone louder in the opposite ear. I made a drawing of this and after I started showing it to people, the composition of the above changed somewhat, though the elements are more or less the same. The sounds never stop. The damage to my hearing at every level of my life is noticeable, dramatic and continuing.

Marion L. Young

---

Diary #84 (Marion L. Young)  
May 23, 1998

Following is a busy week of street theatre in Ashland that ends on an ominous note:

Day One: I'm a member of the Unitarian Church here. Churches attract wierd people. But in the last few months, the crowd has been enormous. They all look the same, trashy, broken faces. I was doing some work at the church and forgot to lock the door after everyone else left. "Chris", who convinced the secretary for awhile that he likes to come in and play the piano and "talk to God", showed up at the piano with a young woman in tow this time. I could see them and be seen through a doorway. After a few minutes, I'd had enough - I was finished anyway - and started to pack up, intending to tell them I had to lock up. As soon as they saw what I was doing, they left. This 5 minute "talk" was a first. They doubtless thought, mission accomplished, but as I said, I was finished anyway.

Day two: Parking lot at So. Oregon University. I am first in line, 4 cars behind me. A space comes up behind where I am and car-3 darts into it, ramming the car behind him in the process! For once I have something to yell about, so I charge back and tell him to move. After some excuses he does. I park, and as I am walking away, he is standing there, angry and confused, as the other woman takes his driver's license info. Poetic justice for once. Understand, I am followed a lot.

Day three: Staying at a friend's house in a small town north of Ashland. This is the country. I hike out into a meadow area behind the house to get away from the irradiation briefly. There is an aquaduct at the base of a hill; I find a nice spot to lie down next to it and get the first sun in weeks. In 10 minutes two late teenage boys are suddenly walking by on the other side, the second one toting a gun pointing at the sky. They shout hellos in cocky and disparaging tones. Normal kids would have said nothing. I say hello back. The one with the

gun, his back to me now as they are walking on, says a sentence I don't quite get, except for the word "turkey". There are no turkeys to hunt in this area. In a few minutes the frequencies start out there.

Day four: At the library using the computer. Almost finished, I turn around and there is a guy doing the crazy routine (a favorite). He sits in an off balance position, head at an extreme angle, gazing into space. Then changes it - and in one of his first changes he looks at me with hate. After that, he keeps the blank stare going, changing positions, as other people in the library begin to politely try not to notice him. I leave.

Day five: Still at my friend's house. I go back to the aquaduct at dusk for some relief from frequencies. There is a large hill on the other side that is in shadow as the sun is setting behind it and to the left. I stand on the mound on the side for about 5 minutes. Suddenly, there is a gun shot from up the hill and slightly to the right. A bullet lands in the water, five feet in front of me. It was a light calibre rifle sound (the same as the look of the rifle that the kid had carried two days before). The water is moving fast, but the ring from the bullet stays for moments. I can see no one, and of course I came out alone. I stood there for about 15 minutes until it got dark. I had no doubt that if the rifleman intended to hit me, that he could have. Nevertheless, I was certainly shot AT. Then I went inside and called the local police who came out and took a report.

Marion L. Young

---

Diary #85 (Eleanor White)  
May 26, 1998

Maybe a spook trick, maybe not.

Over the past few days, I've had the very good fortune to be interviewed and photographed by a local magazine for an article on the mind control problem.

The editor phoned me this morning with some more questions, and told me he doesn't have an Internet connection at home, so he used his sister's last night to view and print both the MD Speech and diaries sections of my raven1 web site.

He said he was somewhat startled to find that when he tried to call up my site, his sister's PC crashed. Her husband is a computer guru, and could not find any usual causes like loose cables or bad software configuration.

I will now attempt to print those pages and hand deliver them. The printing attempt is not going

well either - the LaserJet IV which has worked very well in the past is now also malfunctioning.

Is this a spook trick? If it is, it is a very, very dumb one - actually working against their slimy agenda.

Eleanor White

-----  
Diary #86 (Marion L. Young)  
May 27, 1998

My father was an amateur naturalist and a hunter. He had me when he was in his 50s, and had he been born some years earlier, he would have been a pioneer, living on the edge of the wilderness in a log cabin with his family, doing everything necessary for survival and a very happy man. So hunting for him was putting food on the table.

We were taught how to hold and handle guns safely, and we did this without deviation in the company of others and when we were alone. Guns were to be respected. They were not a joke; they were never funny.^

Guns were okay with me while I was home, but after I left home and as the years passed and I watched the tremendous egotism and power trips of people with guns, I developed, without trying or thinking about it, a tremendous and deep antipathy for them. They are okay for law enforcement and limited other situations, but in general I view them as very sick.

During my ordeal as an eweapons victim, I have, like most of us, kept a journal. I made an abbreviated Record, which I have sent out to many places, so I am sure the sick people have their own many copies filed away. I experience forced dreaming virtually every night - I have called it Invasion Imagery.

On May 20th, last year, I had three separate invasions of forced dreaming. The second one was the repetition of a simple word over and over - I couldn't remember it specifically when I "woke up", but wrote that it was something like "garden". There was also a plot which I couldn't remember exactly.

In the third invasion imagery, I was filled with the feeling of rifles, many of them, and many people near me with many of them. The feeling was of people who LOVE them in a wierd way that I find hard to put into words. It was a dark and ugly feeling, but also obsessive, of people who couldn't think of anything but guns, they meant everything to these people, like some great god. They were filled with this feeling totally, as I was. When I "woke up", I went into total disgust. All my natural feelings about guns came up in force. Nevertheless, I felt awful all day, afraid and flat. But the feelings

slowly faded and as far as I consciously know, these images were not repeated.

So I am a "mature" woman, with lots of years. Suppose I was a kid who needed an identity and didn't have the defenses of an "attitude" that had been around for a long time or the strict training of a father who had a realistic perspective about guns. That innocuous word that was repeated over and over could have been some kind of cue. And if you fill a child with that sick "love" of guns, he doesn't have enough experience in his own skin to compare that with what is real. He could very well think it was real and live it out compulsively and as a program, because he doesn't yet have a psychological awareness level that can stand aside and look at what he is thinking/feeling and recognize that those thoughts/feelings are "not him" and are not wanted.

So as I watch these young boys shoot their classmates in this last year, I can vouch for the fact that imagery of a sick love of guns can be projected into the unconscious during sleep and the feeling of a sick love of guns can be somehow stimulated in the unconscious during sleep, because I have personally experienced it.

Marion L. Young

---

Diary #87 (Eleanor White)  
May 29, 1998

A lazy Friday afternoon phone call.

Having received zero responses to about half a dozen emails, faxes, and letters to my federal Member of Canadian Parliament Sheila Copps, I decided to phone her local constituency office. I want to be sure I have made every effort to contact her before picketing later this summer.

An idea came out of this call which can be used by any of us - not just our technical types, since at the early correspondence stage, the parties contacted will not know the state of your technical qualifications.

The secretary was nice, and said she sits right next to their fax machine, and she was sure there were no faxes or other messages received from me.

OK - so next I said: "By the way, I'm going to bring an electronic weapon over to show you."

In this age of bombings, that really got her attention. "No no no no no no no no no no, do NOT bring any kind of weapon here!!!!"

I then assured her that I was a responsible person and would not activate the acoustic weapon

on anyone. If anyone wanted to sample the effects, THEY would have to push the button, and I would require a written waiver of responsibility.

I told her the weapon was being built to show how easy it is to build electronic weapons in this day and age. I then told her a short spiel about how I was being targetted by such devices and that my purpose was to urge Ms. Copps to press for laws against using them.

The conversation ended on a friendly note, with the secretary promising to make sure my correspondence was either found or I would be contacted.

Now here's a subsequent idea, for when I get the bum's rush from Ms. Copps. I will say that the electronic weapons so far have not been admitted to by any government, so I am free to build what doesn't exist.

Furthermore, I am prepared to circulate very precise plans for the acoustic weapon, with detailed sources of parts, so any local hacker can get in on the "fun" of using what doesn't exist.

I will do that if I get stonewalled - you can promise the same to your reluctant politicians.

Hope this helps with your own local war efforts.

Eleanor White

---

Diary #88 (Eleanor White)  
June 3, 1998

Spook trick?

Yesterday afternoon, I received a copy of a near-miraculous letter received by Pat Mougey (Toledo) from someone hired to clean up after the recent National Bioethics Advisory Commission hearings at Chase Western Reserve University.

He expressed shock at Mrs. Mougey's letter, and said it really stood out among the other letters he was cleaning up.

He ended saying "Consider me an ally."

Now THAT IS DIFFERENT from the reception we usually get, isn't it?

This morning I wanted to forward that letter (his name and address blanked out) to Marjorie Lundquist, a Milwaukee WI bioelectromagnetic hygienist who has helped us in the past.

Guess what - it has VANISHED from my PC!

I use a "find-string-within-all-files" search program and his name does not appear in ANY files.

Had I accidentally deleted it, the name would still appear, because my emailer maintains a "holding tank" of deleted messages for one week after I press the delete button.

The disappearance of this significant letter was definitely NOT an accidental deletion!

Eleanor White

---

Diary #88B (Eleanor White)  
June 6, 1998

Spook trick - or coincidence?

On June 3, 1988, I sent Diary #88, which related the overnight disappearance, a near physical impossibility with my emailer's deleted messages holding tank, of the letter to Patricia Mougey of Toledo, from a man who read her letter as he was cleaning up after a US Bioethics Advisory Commission hearing at Chase Western Reserve University.

This man ended with "Consider me an ally."

Both an uninvolved person believing us and the impossible deletion were miracles, albeit of different kinds.

The following day, I got an email from victim Joan Siegemund, in Los Angeles CA, who told me that her copy of the file vanished from HER PC AS WELL!

Coincidence?

Eleanor White

---

Diary #89 (Eleanor White)  
June 6, 1998

The incredibly precise surveillance used in the airway manipulation torture.

Remote manipulation of my airways has long been included in the suite of torture effects. Starting in 1998, though, my local spooks seem to have had an "airway manipulation specialist" come aboard.

Airway manipulation at all is miraculous - the spooks can locate and squeeze or pop the tiniest air bubbles in the victim's skull (or other parts of the airway and alimentary systems as well.)

They do this in my case to force me to wake up or keep me awake when their "body quaking" or "electronic caffeine" signal methods get too boring for their pleasure, I guess.

The precision would, for any victim who is not yet wise to their methods, produce fear and hopelessness in a big way. The spooks will often "play a tune", or the rhythm of a familiar tune, by remote control during the silent hours of late night. This is clearly not natural, and would frighten many.

This diary entry is to share what for me is the absolute "topper" so far.

For the past few weeks, I have been wearing an ace bandage in a loop, under my chin and over the top of my head. This solves the problem of the spooks holding my jaw open all night, producing extreme discomfort in a completely dry mouth.

Shortly after starting that fix, the "airway manipulation specialist" has been using a manipulation scheme where he pries open either the left or right half of my lips and at the same time sets up an unnaturally loud rush of breath. This has consistently been the way they wake me up several times each night.

The pushing apart of my lips is definitely NOT a manipulation of my own facial muscles, which stay completely relaxed throughout this procedure. Instead, the external manipulation is by way of their often used external force, the same one used in manipulating other objects.

So last night, I thought I would try a one inch wide band of elastic, tied in a loop so that if positioned around my head as a gag, would prevent the lips from taking part in this noisy breathing effect.

At this time, after one night of having this applied a number of times, I don't know if it works because without my even placing the elastic over my lips, the spooks detected it's presence and used anOTHER airway manipulation scheme not requiring my lips to be opened.

In this case, they manipulated the tissue at the back of my mouth, in the region of my epiglottis, to produce generous amounts of noisy breathing more than enough to keep me awake.

It is the spooks' knowing that I had the band ready which shows powerfully just how invasive their equipment is, and how determined they are to maintain whatever stress level they have chosen for each individual victim.

This extremely determined invasion of one's body and mind are gruesome reminders to the public at large of what awaits them if they don't muster their collective will to fight this menace before it is solidly in place and escapable by no one.

Skeptics: You must explain ALL of the torture effects as a complete SET, otherwise, you have explained NONE of them.

Eleanor White

---

Diary #90 (Eleanor White)  
June 10, 1998

The headline should read:

ELECTRONIC WEAPONS ACTIVIST MUZZLED  
BY HAMILTON POLICE PSYCHIATRIC SQUAD

If you were to ask the squad's leader, Constable Margaret Couch, badge #173, why she paid an unannounced visit at 7 p.m. on Monday, June 8, 1998 to e-weapons activist Eleanor White, she would tell you that she was "sent by her chief to make sure Eleanor was safe and in no danger to herself or to others." Very noble of you, PC Couch.

As I was in bed, necessary so early because of constant sleep disruption from electronic neuro-influence weapons operated by persons unknown, I had to jump up in response to knocking loud enough to be heard throughout the entire 8-storey apartment building.

PC Couch and two husky young attendants stood by and to all appearances in their initial demeanor, were more than ready to hustle "this nut" off to mental hospital.

Now, to any citizen, a "raid" by a psychiatric squad is more than a routine visit. It is a statement in itself, which is:

"BEHAVE YOURSELF OR YOU MAY BE LOCKED UP."

They made no such statement, of course, but no reasonable person can deny this truth in their actions.

All three stood in a semicircle and peppered me for an hour with standard psychiatric questions in such rapid fire that I could scarcely complete any answers.

"What year is this?". "What month is this?". "What is the address of this apartment?". "Gee, if you are constantly harassed, don't you want to really get those harassers?".

In response to a closure of the neighbour's door, "OOOOH! Is THAT one of the spooks?"

"Does your TV take part in this?". Yes ... I tried to explain that the signal was frequently cut off, but PC Couch interrupted with "You mean it TALKS to you?"

I mentioned that my muscles and limbs were manip-



ulated by the harassing equipment, and PC Couch asked me "You mean you can SEE something grab your chin and move it around?"

Mental health workers, to those who have never dealt with them NEVER discuss patient statements. They restrict their "discussions" to responses like: "How does that make you FEEL?" Consequently, attempts to discuss anything substantial fail.

By clipping off your answers, they establish that you are incoherent, justifying their own behaviour.

They repeatedly hammered me by questions about my stomach acid suppression drug, LOSEC. They wanted to know why I would take such a thing. Can't imagine why - it certainly has no narcotic effect whatsoever.

"Do you want to do away with yourself?". "Do you have weapons?". On and on it went, with very little time for any factual responses, and those that were made seemed to be ignored.

Add to that the fact that the constable and her two male escorts stood in a semicircle and asked me questions in rapid succession.

I had intended anyway to discuss my plans to take an acoustic weapon to the provincial legislature at "Queen's Park" in Toronto with local police, so I did mention this plan to them. I would much rather that get out into the open here in Hamilton, than wait and have a nasty surprise in Toronto.

This acoustic weapon is to be used only to demonstrate how easy it is to build.

Now, reader, you must be wondering what I did to precipitate all this. Well, over the past 6 months I have sent the Hamilton Police, Staff Sergeant John Daniels, and the Hamilton Police Service Review Board, Robert C. Prowse, Secretary, some very seditious faxes like:

- A list of readily available e-weapon capable devices, pointing to a need to control them
- A list of steps, like "add e-weapons victims to the list of people to be prima facie believed, alongside stalking victims and domestic abuse victims" which police agencies can take withOUT legislation
- Finally, (horrors!) an article from the Radar Systems Division of Georgia Institution of Technology, titled: "Radar Flashlight for Through-the-Wall Detection of Humans", with a handwritten sentence saying (horrors again) "This underscores the need for e-weapons enforcement". How could I DO such a thing!

The Georgia Tech fax was sent the day of the visit, and in my view, is what precipitated it.

Then came the MUZZLE ORDER: Constable Couch told me quite plainly that I was not to send any more faxes to the Hamilton Police or Police Service Review Board. Any correspondence:

- MUST BE SENT BY MAIL
- MUST ONLY BE SENT TO HER AND NO ONE ELSE.
- MUST BE SENT ONLY TO HER "CRISIS OUTREACH" ADDRESS OR PHONE NUMBER, NOT VIA THE POLICE MAIN ADDRESS OR SWITCHBOARD.

So much for freedom of speech and access to public officials, eh?

Eleanor White

---

[Raven1 SITE INDEX Page](#)

[Raven1 Cover/Monument Page](#)

[Previous Diary Entry Page Vol. 2](#)

[Next Diary Entry Page Vol. 4](#)

<http://www.raven1.net/ewdall4.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## DIARY: Volume 4

The collected memoirs of the organized stalking/electronic harassment victims of the late 20th century, presented in diary format.

This volume is about 75K in length.

[Raven1 SITE INDEX Page](#)

[Raven1 Cover/Monument Page](#)

[Previous Diary Entry Page Vol. 3](#)

[Next Diary Entry Page Vol. 5](#)

-----  
Unlimited permission to publish is given.

Diary #91 (Eleanor White)  
June 12, 1998

Just another little co-incidence.

My PC crashed this morning, but I was able to get it to boot up. When it did boot, I discovered that Netscape had lost the feature which causes addresses to turn colour when you have accessed or sent to them. No amount of re-configuring has restored this feature.

This feature is critically important in large scale publicity work, to avoid dinging people with duplicate messages. Without it, you must keep careful and time consuming records on paper.

The fact that this happened right after sending a complaint to the Ontario Minister of Health which told her this complaint was being publicized could not possibly have anything to do with this, right?

Eleanor White

---

Diary #92 (Eleanor White)  
June 15, 1998

An answer of doubtful truthfulness

This refers back to Diary #90, the unannounced raid on my apartment by the Hamilton Police psychiatric squad, code name "COAST".

In preparation for a possible return visit by this squad, I just phoned up the Ontario Law Society's

Lawyer Referral office in Toronto, 1-800-268-8326

The referral clerk asked for particulars. I told her I was an electronic neuro-influence weapons activist who had been raided by the Hamilton Police psychiatric unit a week ago, and was in serious danger of being placed involuntarily in a mental hospital. The clerk took the time to carefully read back the phrase "electronic neuro-influence weapons", so there was no error in the nature of the problem.

She put me on hold to speak with her supervisor.

She came back on line and told me they have no such category as "mental health". I suggested there is such a category, to which the referral clerk responded "Well, then, I guess there are no Hamilton lawyers registered as such."

Hamilton is a big industrial city (for Canada) of about 300,000 people. Hamilton has it's own psychiatric hospital. I find it difficult believing there were no listings.

Eleanor White

---

Diary #93 (Kathy Kasten reporting)

DATE: June 13, 1998 starting at 10:30 AM  
PLACE: West Side Division - LAPD  
Butler & Santa Monica Blvd., West LA  
RE: Open House for the West Side Division  
along with a Neighborhood Bazaar

BACKGROUND: Joan Siegmund is an electronically harassed individual (a targeted individual). She has exhibited a dermatological condition whose possible cause is electromagnetic/microwave radiation. She presented to the National Bioethics Advisory Commission this past January, 1998 when the Commission had their meeting in Los Angeles.

The location of the equipment, causing Joan's skin condition, is in the house directly next door to hers. The owner of the house is a known drug dealer. Joan lives on a street which turns into a dead end in the Pacific Palisades. She noticed many cars pulling into dead end street, knocking on her neighbor's door and leaving quickly. She decided to jot down license plate numbers to make a report to the police. Joan was trying to be a good citizen.

As a consequent of her actions, her reports were basically ignored and the electronic harassment started. It appears that the electronic harassment was perpetrated by the very drug lord she was trying to report to the police. The police basically refused to respond to her attempts to report drug dealing in her neighborhood. Please

draw your own conclusions as to what this means.

On June 13th, Joan decided to take the latest photos of her skin condition and try to approach the police in what she felt would be a happy, friendly environment. A time and place where she felt her story might be better received. Joan walked around showing her photos to various police officers. After listening to her story, a friendly officer took her to meet someone he claimed looked to have the same type of burns/skin condition as Joan.

It was at this point that Joan was introduced to Officer Digby Sharpe. Joan noticed that he was wearing shorts, and his skin condition was readily apparent. Officer Sharpe and Joan compared their lesions, and it was evident to both of them that she had the same condition as he did. Officer Sharpe declared that his lesions were caused by EM radiation and he was seeing a doctor in Beverly Hills. He gave the name and address to Joan so that she could go to the doctor and get confirmation as to her condition.

In addition to her fruitful discussion with Officer Sharpe, Joan talked with Lt. Lauer and Officer Karen Ellis who encouraged her to make a report about the drug problem. Also, surprisingly, Officer Ellis suggested that Joan make an EM damage report at the West Side station.

I am providing this information to show that local police departments are aware of heavy duty EM radiation. They have never admitted this before. I can only guess the reason why one of their own is suffering from EM radiation. But, the point is, that they know about this condition. The point is that doctors know about this condition.

Earlier this morning Joan made a suggestion to me. She thought it would be a good idea to present a united front. That is, target individuals as a group go to police stations together and fill out the so-called EM report. Joan was also afraid that I would report the facts of the matter to the public. She was afraid this might "offend somebody" and "get some people in trouble." This is what happens to a targeted individuals; they begin to believe they are alone; that no one will believe them; that the local police are not on their side (and in some cases, that is the correct assumption).

The bottomline is: that the targeted individuals come to know that they are no longer in isolation, living in fear, without the general public understanding or knowing that direct EM radiation as a form of retaliation is taking place. Now, the targeted individuals are just a small group of people. This small group of people is just the

test. If the test is successful . . . . How many more will become targeted by electronic harassment?

Kathy Kasten  
kkasten@pathology.medsch.ucla.edu

-----  
Diary #94 (Mikey)  
June 15, 1998

What appear to be random acts of emotional violence are certainly deliberate and purposeful. Perhaps my attempts to expand my social network (new female acquaintance or involvement in church activity) or my discussion of the Franchise Tax Board necessitated a behavioral adjustment. I will never know the protocol.

A couple of times, I noticed increased sleep disturbance during the shuttle's launch and flight activities. However, I have never been able to monitor these activities to determine a correlation. The microwave induced voices with occasional electric shocks were emotional triggers this week. The number of minutes of induced anxiety appears to have increased since May 26, 1998.

This week I felt an urge to pick up the telephone and call the Franchise Tax Board to unleash a verbal attack comparable to what I've been experiencing. It was a struggle to stay in control because I felt like I was immersed in a pressure cooker. I often find myself alternating between opposing trains of thought.

My brain is seldom at rest. However, I mask my feelings and conceal my thoughts from persons around me. I awoke today with painful and swollen eyes from 4 1/2 hours of sleep with dreams and mental activity. Today, I am physically and mentally exhausted. The past 2 weeks I've tried to maintain a daily 30 minute exercise regimen. I didn't exercise today.

Mikey  
Houston, Texas

-----  
Diary #95 (Eleanor White)  
June 19, 1998

A funny one. (There are such things.)

I've been at my present job for a little over six years, working as the computer system manager.

For the first five years, whenever a computer-related parcel would arrive at our receiving dock, the parcel would more or less be delivered to the computer room any time of day, usually with minimal delay.

For the past 3 years or so, I've had the pleasure of working with an excellent receiving staff. One

gentleman on the receiving staff has acted more or less harmlessly, doing a few harassment stunts for a little walking money in his kick. One of his most pronounced stunts was Diary #18, in Volume 1 of the diary series on my raven1 web site.

For the past year or so, this man's main trick and source of walking money has been to deliver one or more parcels precisely as I start eating my lunch at about 12:10 p.m. An alternative form of this is to phone me to come out and inspect some boxes of computer related stuff, or even have me come out only to find the item isn't addressed to me.

Another variant is to bring huge heavy boxes into the computer room and drop them, even though I have patiently explained countless times that boxes are never to be delivered inside the computer room.

Anyone tempted to call this "coincidence" will have to explain why there have been no exceptions over the past several months. I do not label events like this as genuine harassment until they have happened consistently enough.

The reason I know this is genuine harassment and not coincidence is that for the past year or so, there are never deliveries at any other time.

I have let it go until the past couple of months when I began making notes of this phenomenon.

So today, I looked him squarely in the eye when he tried to bring today's lunchtime box, and asked him "Joe, please deliver no more boxes between noon and 1 p.m., OK?"

"Joe's" response to my request was the funny part:

He explained that all boxes must be delivered the second they enter the building because computer parts are EXTREMELY expensive!

And... he went on "... besides, somebody might put another box on top of this one!" ("Joe" is, of course, the only one who would be moving boxes around in his area anyway.)

I and several co-workers who are aware of the harassment and Joe's antics had a very, very good laugh over the excuses, much as we all laugh at some of the excuses made to police when caught carrying drugs.

I feel this little opportunity to laugh has been earned, by me and by Joe, in opposite senses!

Eleanor White

-----  
Diary #96 (j.SC)

June 20, 1998

VICTIM OFFERS REWARD

I've written Senator Boxer (Sen. Feinstein doesn't answer mail often) for help in getting Lawrence Livermore Natl Lab to show me their UNCLASSIFIED, commercial product, the MicroPower Impulse Radar set, which would explain many of the strange characteristics of the radar being used against me. The lab so far has refused to answer two Emails and a hardcopy letter. Zircon Co., who have licensed the MIR technology, wanted me to pay them to talk with one of their engineers! Must be from Russia.

The second paragraph below is running in Yahoo & was run two weeks in the SJ Mercury-News. It announces the reward and also describes my possibly unique problem--unique in that the guilty parties are known in the area--not fly-by-nights; therefore, they will not escape the law.

-----  
Hello.

Thank you for expressing an interest in the harassment problem. I am a resident of the complex in question and am the person offering the reward.

-----

Reward -- \$10,000. For information or technical evidence leading to the arrest and conviction of persons harassing residents of a Santa Clara apartment complex. A radar set or other microwave device, probably emitting random pulses, must be identified. Email jwill@pacbell.net.

-----

The information in this message is not confidential or personal, but it is protected by copyright and should not be copied, posted, or published without permission.

To be eligible for the reward, you must not have any employment, blood, or marriage connection with the Santa Clara Police Department or the Santa Clara City government. You also must not be forbidden by law, for example by police or civil service regulation, to accept such a reward.

Only ONE reward will be made; if the efforts of several eligible persons lead to an arrest and conviction, the reward will be divided equally among them.

To earn the reward, a plan, information, technical innovation, or other approach must be accepted by the Santa Clara Police as a basis for an arrest on the charge of battery. If your approach is rejected by the police, it means that the arrest will not be made; so, the reward will not be made, either.

The charge for the arrest and conviction must be battery. Preferably, convictions also would be obtained for one or



more of: invasion of privacy, conspiracy, reckless endangerment, and espionage. But, battery will be enough for the reward.

If you wish to pursue the reward after reading this message, I will meet with you in person before you contact the police. The police will require informational testimony or incontrovertible physical evidence before they will act. Technical evidence must be reduced to meaningful accusations. My difficulty to date has been that the Federal agencies with the necessary technical expertise insist that the unexpert Santa Clara police do all the work.

My interest is in gaining relief from the persecution I and others have been enduring; if your information or approach seems good to me, I most certainly will help you provide the basis for an arrest.

If I think your approach will not work, you still may contact the police as a witness of a crime.

-----

To avoid misunderstandings or attempts to try approaches that already have failed, I now will provide you with some information.

I will provide you additional assistance and information if I think the Santa Clara police would make an arrest based on your information or approach.

For example, if you knew the manufacturer or supplier of apparatus being used in the harassment and could show that one of the perpetrators had bought or been given such equipment, that would help qualify you for the reward.

#### General Description of the Problem:

The harassment is microwave radiation apparently originating from three specific apartments in the complex. Because the radiation is being emitted through solid wooden walls, the operators of the microwave apparatus cannot be seen during the harassment. So, the major difficulty is in not having eye witnesses of the act of harassment.

However, good electronic measurements of the radiation probably would be adequate to support a search warrant and lead to an arrest (or, preferably, three or more arrests) and conviction.

Briefly, the radiation causes vague "hackle-raising" feelings, pins-and-needles, blood pressure anomalies, or acute pain, depending on intensity and body part illuminated. Except the acute pain, the symptoms always take some time, often seconds, to develop after one has changed location within ones home. The radiation makes sleeping or remaining still painful or uncomfortable. Based on NIH postings, the radiation seems to cause biological effects by heat, by direct neural interaction, or by paralyzing blood capillaries.

The harassment generally becomes most intense around midnight and again around 3:00 AM.

The apparatus may be modified medical equipment; but, more likely, they are homemade--or, are modified military radar sets, possibly misappropriated from the armed forces.

All indications are that the devices, evidently three or more of them, fulfill the following:

1. They are small and portable.
2. They allow for a beam diameter adjustable from something like 1 cm to 20 cm. The beam is well collimated and has a range of 10 meters.
3. The devices probably have adaptive intensity controls for constant RF flux into human tissue. The beam seems switchable (perhaps to a different device) between a low duty-cycle random pulse and a continuous, microwave-oven-like, operation.
4. They are operable on a power or amplitude modulation based around 1 or 2 Hz. They probably are programmable with a variety of random pulse frequency distributions.
5. They probably are operable on a tunable or programmable microwave carrier frequency.

A legitimate use of such a device might be to treat impotence in the home by dilation of blood vessels; some recent Russian "research" in the online PubMed (NIH) abstracts suggest this application.

One person being harassed has said he believes that deer hunters may be using radar sets to deliver pain to deer in hiding, forcing them into the open to be shot. In this case, he believes an Air Force employee has been providing the radar.

The current, illegal use in this apartment complex may be revenge for failure of an industrial espionage setup (for theft of software products) that apparently was aborted by my actions early last year.

-----  
Approaches already tried and failed:

"Failed" means that the Santa Clara Police would not request a search warrant or attempt an arrest. It also may mean that evidence could not be obtained.

1. The microwaves interfere with TV audio and video reception, UHF or VHF (or, sometimes, both), causing a hiss or sputter when the antenna is inserted in the beam. Tapes of this interference have not been acceptable for an arrest.
2. In at least one mode of operation, the harassing device is audible through the wall as a 1 - 2 Hz transformer-like hum; the frequency increases to perhaps 5 Hz when a sheet

of aluminum is used to block the beam. Tapes of this sound have not been acceptable for an arrest.

3. Several models of RF spectrum analyzer have been tried and have failed to reveal any particular operating frequency in the range 5 MHz to 20 GHz. This supports the idea that random pulses (or, pulses at spread-spectrum frequency) are emitted. Narrow enough pulses would extend into the TV broadcast range, whatever their center frequency.

4. The beam can not be detected by:

- A. An off-the-shelf microwave oven safety checker;
- B. A pinwheel radiometer; or,
- C. A sensitive ammeter, with or without a wire for antenna.
- D. Based on a report from another harassed person: There is no response from a commercially available, beeper-sized portable mw detector sensitive to under 1 microWatt per cm<sup>2</sup> over about 100 MHz to 5 GHz.

5. Assistance has been requested of several Federal agencies, including FCC, FDA, EPA, DOE, CIA, and FBI. All seem to have concluded that action must be initiated by the Santa Clara Police, because of the criminal nature of the offense.

-----  
If you still think you have information, or means of obtaining information, leading to an arrest and conviction, please send me another Email at this address (jwill@pacbell.net), including your name and telephone number.

If you already have factual information in hand, please describe it; if you have a plan of some kind depending on future actions, I suggest not including it in the message. I will contact you from a secure telephone within a few days.

-- j.SC

-----  
Diary #97 (Anonymous)  
June 21, 1998

In 1983, I became aware that I was being harassed in a way that was unique. Experiences progressively got worse, no matter what I tried to do to stop these experiences.

Written in a very shortened form, the following were experienced:

Male voices inside my head talking to me,  
disembodied male voices in the room, disembodied  
male voices in the yard of my home, disembodied  
voices coming from my bedroom closet.

Sounds such as a motor vehicle (a van) with accompanied thumping noises. Male voices accompanying, explaining the action.

Inability to sleep. Miniature "elf-like" men inside my ear, talking. The feeling of bugs on my body.

A clock radio which I had turned off was turned back on again. My husband said, "Turn that off." I told him, "I already did."

Television interruptions. One morning while I was watching the Donahue show, the screen changed and I saw an older man wearing a pinocchio nose. A wall was behind him. "Liar", the voices said.

The sound of voices coming from electrical outlets. I thought my house was bugged. I arranged for a detective to come to the home to electronically search for bugs. He found none.

Uncontrollable emotions. Once, I couldn't stop laughing for hours.

Hearing parts of conversations attributed to others whom I may or may not know. It gave the impression of all of a sudden becoming "psychic".

There was a game. If I lost the game, certain threats would be carried out. One of the threats involved my father. If I didn't play the game, my father would die, among other consequences. The game went like this. There were 10 steps. You were allowed 10 steps and then you could repeat 10 more steps. These steps represented actions (going to the bathroom, going to the mailbox, doing this, doing that, etc.

Once you lost the game (and the game was almost always lost), then you had 3 days to stop them from carrying out their threats. With all these threats, with the house sounding like it is haunted, with little "elf-like" fellows in your ear, etc., it was very scary. I would shake with fear. I have never known such fear as this.

An example of my father dying --

On and on they talked, and then I picked up the sound of a gun going off. They explain my father just committed suicide. I hear the voice of my mother reacting. For several days, I thought my father had killed himself with a gun and my mother hated me for letting it happen. It wasn't until a few weeks later that I knew this scenario was a hoax.

I also heard "radio" transmissions coming from the electrical equipment. Every once in a while, I could make out some of the talk. There were also

squeaking shoes.

They also made me believe that a local person wanted to make me a sex slave by keeping me in the basement of his office.

In 1984 in South Carolina, I was absolutely terrified.

I moved to Florida and things improved. However, I still head voices in my head, I still played the game for many months, I "heard" my parents talk in nonexistent conversations, my husband was threatened, my parents and I were always threatened.

I also saw many, many, many cars with bikes being carried atop them, secured by bicycle racks. The inference was that bicycles meant something bad was going to happen. The voices would say "bicycles" when they implied something was bad. I developed a fear of seeing bicycles. unless I knew their presence was innocuous.

Finally, the game stopped after the death of my husband in 1986 from a heart attack.

-----  
Diary #98 (j.SC)  
June 21, 1998

Follow-up to victim who posted the reward in  
Diary #96

The Santa Clara police closed their open case on my battery complaint, after I went to the expense of renting a spectrum analyzer (having no knowledge or experience with the radio spectrum) and got only \*equivocal\* results in the range 5 MHz - 20 GHz. One next-door neighbor, one of the conspirators, is described as a strip-tease artist, and the policeman I was dealing with had described himself as knowing all about the dirty, crooked things going on (but not, apparently, being paid enough to do anything about them). I suspect, but have no direct evidence of, possible police corruption, maybe in exchange for sexual favors.

j.SC

-----  
Diary #99 (Joan Siegemund)  
June 21, 1998

A FUNNY THING HAPPENED  
at THE POLICE STATION.

The announcement "Open House" loomed large in the throw-away paper and the thought crossed my mind: "This would be a good opportunity to show the pictures of my EM-embattled arm. My idea was this: If the reaction was: "Get thee to a nut house!" I would have pocketed my artwork, said hello and

goodby in rapid succession, forgone the free hotdog, and taken my leave without further ado.

As it turned out, though, the reception was warm and welcoming, and above all, my pictures were a big hit. Each police officer I spoke with became absorbed in the pictures volunteering his impression of what they might represent. After all, huge blisters and red inflamed arm and other areas are not your everyday spectacle, at least outside a war zone.

Tables set up for the occasion displayed with piles of PR pamphlets for would-be police aspirants or volunteer helpers, and the hosting officers seated at the various tables were most friendly and forthcoming, eagerly awaiting questions from visitors.

The first officer I approached was heading a long table. : "May I show you some rather unusual pictures," was my opener, and I waited for a affirmative sign before displaying my small portfolio. The reaction was subdued but intense. He gazed deeply at the 1.5 in. inch bright yellow blisters (height of about a half inch) and the 5x6 red inflamed areas displayed on the film.

"What are these?" he asked. "Ebola virus? That's the only thing I can imagine." No, he said, he had not seen cases of Ebola, except on a television documentary. But he came close. EM and Ebola are both man-made, and both lethal. When I told him they were caused by EM frequencies targetted at my arm and other body parts, he did not seem in the least surprised and made no attempt to refute it. The Red Cross badge he wore seemed to give him an added modicum of authority of one who had seen much that was unspeakable.

I then proceeded to the next table, and this is where IT happened. Two outgoing and charming officers, fascinated by the ARM artwork, readily ventured that the pictures might represent white sulphur bombs or napalm! It was apparent that one of these officers was familiar with those terrible compounds and the wounds they produced.

Then it happened: "One of our fellow officers has the same thing," said the redhead officer. His companion concurred with: "Let me introduce you. He's right here," getting up to lead me a few steps way to the officer in question.

Community Relations Officer Digby Sharp stood tall and smiling as we approached. He was the only one wearing shorts, and when he pointed down to his calf, I knew why. A long 9x4 inch inflammation shone red on the outer part of his leg from a few inches below the knee to just above the ankle. It looked as if it must be painful, but knowing from my arm

experience that you don't feel it unless something (trousers or the like) chafed or rubbed against it, I did not remark "how painful it must be". But "Oh, my God!" escaped before I could stop it.

I was full of wonderment, not because I had seen my first confirming EM wounds, but because heretofore, I had believed that if anyone was immune to this sort of overt EM harassment, it would be the police.

Clearly, I was wrong.

A badge of honor? or of horror? Officer Sharp smiled as if walking around with an expanse of burned leg was the most natural thing in the world. Was it honor or horror to be attacked by unknowns and even though you represent Law Enforcement, to be powerless to enforce the law that forbids assault and battery? How was it he was powerless to enforce the particularly strict censures against assault on peace officers?

In any case, he stated that his wounds were electromagnetically related, that they were diagnosed as such by a dermatologist, and quickly volunteered the latter's name.

After he vanished into the small gathering, I wandered over to the Police Historical Society wagon. There I spoke with a retired gentleman who informed me that back in the '60's the police had an outfit they used to call in response to citizens' electromagnetic harassment complaints. He said that outfit would go to the source of the problem and reduce the power.

He conceded they could then start up the machine again, though. Alas, he stated the '60's was the last he heard of such a service.

I returned to the second table where now the Watch Commander, a comely blond lady, Lt. Nancy Lauer and officer Karen Ellis were speaking. When I displayed my pictures to them, the reaction was instantaneous. And when I said I believed a drug dealer living near me was the perpetrator, Lt. Lauer instructed officer Ellis to take down the information.

After showing my artwork to the bomb squad officer wearing a microwave shielding uniform who was operating a microwave-controlled robot, and who volunteered the name of a San Diego based uniform shop that made microwave-shielding clothing, I showed my pictures to a few more officers and volunteers who were silent yet clearly dismayed.

How many similar pictures, I wondered, had they seen and how many were chafing under similar EM burns as Officer Sharp and unnamed others?

How many of them were EM victims?

-- Joan Siegemund

-----  
Diary #100 (j.SC)  
June 22, 1998

Victim able to detect signals on hand held TV.

TVI = TV interference which coincides with  
harassment effect.

N = No corresponding TV interference

In the last 24 hours, I've experienced  
this incomplete list:

- Electronically triggered itching night and day == TVI

- Huge thumping sounds from the floor above                      N  
my apartment almost every single time I tried  
to fall asleep (These are 99% certainly sound-  
to-skull transmissions, the preferred method  
in apartment buildings. My boss and a former  
roommate confirmed that really heavy booms  
can be transmitted to me but not heard by  
someone a few feet away.)

[ME TOO. EW]

- Hot needles pushed into fleshy body parts == TVI

- Physical bumping of my bed when I tried        == TVI  
to sleep

- Electronically induced body jerks                      N

- General electronic caffeine signal - you can't  
even start to sleep no matter how exhausted

For me (j.SC), caused by beam to abdomen, causing  
"stirring" feeling.

- Electronic hypnosis commands to turn in bed  
at precise on the hour/half-hour times selected    N  
by the harassers

- Turning of alarm clock 15 minutes fast either        N  
through apartment entry or by remote physical  
manipulation

- A couple of instances of remotely induced            N  
fumbling of objects (utensils, book)

- Loud, raucous unnatural "bird" calls at freq-  
encies right at the very top of the hearing  
range, and at least ten times as loud as any  
natural bird could be - almost painful

"Tinnitus"? [No. Tape recordable. EW]    Caused  
by TV-detectable beam to head, for me.



- Faked "buzz-in" lock trouble at the work bldg.; N provocateur employee pretended he couldn't open the door so I had to go to the front door and open a perfectly functioning door - same guy regularly hassles me during the week, and no doubt enjoys some "walking money" in return)
- Fake "renovation" every time I tried to take a daytime nap and at meal time (my apt. bldg. saves up all work for Sat. & Sun. afternoons apparently.) What I'm talking about is hammering, drilling etc. that is timed almost to the second when I try to slide off into sleep or have a meal - additionally, I never hear this at any other time, and it's been 8 years of this by now. Way beyond coincidence.

N

The TV is a Radio Shack PocketVision 22; 4 AA batteries (operation from a wall adapter has been proven not to corrupt the effect). Similar models now run about \$100; however, unlike the specialized instruments available for snooping on people or detecting "bugs", the TV is just fine as a little TV set!

I should point out that I use the TV with telescoping antenna extended to locate the beam.

Then, to determine the exact path of the beam, I fold the antenna down to minimum length. I then move the TV in a circle, parallel to the floor & maybe at other angles: The TV program playing emits a brief "snif" sound when the TV passes through the beam. Two intersections of the beam determine a line along which it passes.

I think I explained this in a past message, too. Simply interposing the TV between the body and the neighbor's wall (or, ceiling, for the upstairs), and then blocking the beam with a piece of metal, proves the source of the noxious stimulation.

After bringing this to Feds & police, the harassers began quickly moving the beam around, to make use of the TV harder; but, it still works. A weak, diffuse, big cone of emission (say, a meter across), may be hard to hear on TV; however, it also has only a weak effect on the body, too.

-- j.SC

-----  
Diary #101 (Mikey)  
June 26, 1998

Between acutely stressful episodes, I often reflect on the surrealism of the mind control experience.

It's a contrast between the illusion of freedom and

the reality of psychological detention. The parameters or limits of my behavior or actions are the invisible walls of confinement. Only the victim and the oppressor know the extent of the invisible chains that bind.

This experience could be a model for incarceration in the twenty-first century. As a victim and/or prisoner, I simply try to adjust to the pressures of being under constant observation and survive the cruelty of sleep deprivation, painful physical/psychological abuse and castration.

The victim's volition is circumvented by the manipulation of these tools of bondage. The apparent ability of the oppressor to intrude into the territoriality of the victim/prisoner's mind perpetuates a "Twilight Zone" existence. The covert nature of the incarceration veils the insanity.

Mikey  
Houston, Texas

-----  
Diary #102 (Eleanor White)  
June 26, 1998

Once again, God reaches down and helps the hapless!

Referring back to Diary #90, since an un-scheduled police psychiatric unit raid on my apartment on June 8, 1998, I have been effectively muzzled in e-weapons activism.

So, in the past two weeks I've been trying to prudently prepare for a second knock, as I wrote a stiff letter of complaint to the Ontario Minister of Health, and attached diary entry 90. That letter wasn't exactly full of praise for the Hamilton police.

There are two things I've started rolling today, as part of the preparation:

- To get a mental health experienced lawyer to agree to take my case if I get locked up, and,
- To try to arrange a psychiatric evaluation on a voluntary basis, so that when I take my demo acoustic weapon to Queen's Park, I'll in effect have a clean bill of mental health in hand.

The lawyer I visited this morning was the same lawyer I had seen about 3-1/2 years ago, when I thought the harassment was a landlord-tenant matter. She is a really impressive person, an eloquent speaker, and someone you would really like to have on your side in a jam. She is:

Joan M. MacDonald, Barrister and Solicitor  
1 King Street West - Suite 1100

Hamilton, Ontario L8P 1A4  
Voice: 905-526-9552  
Fax: 905-526-1037

Her secretary, who was brought in to hear my story, is Patty. (Patty has a PC and will probably be reviewing my sites soon.)

The meeting started out simply, and I said I had just one question: "Will you represent me if the police psychiatric squad returns and places me in hospital confinement?".

She said yes, and we went through the usual opening of a file, personal and contact information, and so forth.

I then told her that after visiting her earlier on, I had joined the Internet and searched on "harassment", and was stunned to find Julianne McKinney's article, which I showed her.

I showed her the burn photos on my site, one anonymous, the other Joan Siegemund's.

After a few more highlights, it was her turn to speak. What she told me almost caused me to fall out of the chair! She said: "I KNOW about this. Between 1989 and 1993, I represented a man who was incarcerated in the Penetanguishene (Ontario) hospital for the criminally insane. He too complained about the same electronic weapons effects that you [Eleanor] are experiencing now. He was actually a [SPOOK] who was involved in USING the e-weapons and had tried to blow the whistle."

She went on to say that he was a fountain of inside information from the perpetrator side, information she, Joan MacDonald felt he could not possibly have unless he was the person he claimed to be.

She has since lost touch, but said she would try to track him down and see if he is willing to contact us.

Can you believe it? You go to a lawyer who has actually dealt with one of the SPOOKS?

She would need a retainer to cover the probable \$2,000 CDN cost of fighting an involuntary psychiatric hospitalization. I don't have that, but just before I take my weapon to the provincial legislature later this summer, I'm going to transfer that money from my credit card into my chequing account and give them a cheque to hold.

It may be possible, too, to recover some of that from legal aid, but this is too important a matter to quibble over legal aid eligibility which can be done after the fact.

But Ms. MacDonald had more to say: She gave me the names of two local psychiatrists who have done some activism themselves on nuclear proliferation. I'll hold the names back here, until I've had a chance to meet with one of them. Ms. MacDonald felt that they would treat an activist better than many psychiatrists.

Right after meeting with the lawyer, I visited my GP doctor, who is:

Dr. Laura Blew  
ROSEDALE MEDICAL CLINIC  
1955 King Street East  
Hamilton, Ontario L8K 1W2  
Voice: 905-547-0504

I asked Dr. Blew about arranging for a rigorous, voluntary in-patient psychiatric assessment. She now realizes the seriousness of this matter, after the police raid (and she is also the reason I'm free to write this today!)

She plans to contact the two recommended psychiatrists who have experience as activists to arrange that. The plan is to successfully complete a voluntary assessment BEFORE taking the weapon to Queen's Park. I have more than enough saved-up vacation to do this.

Dr. Blew showed me, though I didn't read much due to her busy schedule, the police psychiatric squad's report of their raid on June 8th. A full page of fine print stating what I had told them about e-weapons, and those golden words, right at the end:

"Eleanor White is clearly no danger to herself or others." H-O-O-O-O-O-O-O-R-A-Y!!!!

If I needed confirmation of God's hand in this mess, today was the brightest shaft of light I've seen thus far!

Eleanor White

-----  
Diary #103 (Eleanor White)  
July 4, 1998

\*\* First an appeal for help. I thought that the diary entries had gone above #102. If anyone has received a 103 or higher, then this is consistent with recent intense spook damage to my files - first disabling Netscape's "visited" hypertext colour change, and more recently, disabling my ability to log on automatically every time I leave work. Please let me know if you have seen other #103 entries or higher. Thanks.

Spook tactics following Diary #102  
of June 8, 1998

This is to report, as a precaution, that ever since the police psychiatric unit's raid on June 8th, the spooks have been gradually but irreversibly doing two things not experienced to the current degree:

- Blanking of current memory - i.e., you start off to do something at work or home and it is blanked for at least several hours before you have taken your second step.

- "Nudging", probably via hypnosis, your hands to do completely erroneous things, not only erasing when you meant to open an email, for example, but more serious things at work and home.

The obvious suspicion is that they want me disabled as an activist, but they can't do anything sudden without local people seeing that as an act of spookery. Rather, by doing it very slowly, someone age 57 can "be expected" to suffer some loss of cognitive function over time.

This is a much more efficient tactic on their part than a "Mafia hit".

Let me say that my deceased family members always had crystal clear perception and cognitive skills right up to the moment cancer or heart disease put them in the ground.

If I wind up a veggie, know well it is not a natural occurrence.

Eleanor White

-----  
Diary #104 (Mikey)  
July 7, 1998

I awoke fatigued this morning after a night of dreams and imagery. I experienced some disjointedness of thought and found it difficult to get going at work. The microwave induced voices were an irritant this morning. I am usually allowed to work without the distractions of the voices. I've had a break from this madness since my last entry. The voices have slowly intensified since July 5, 1998. I am continually reminded one way or the other of the boundaries of the mind control penitentiary. Sometimes I ask myself "Is this twenty-first century incarceration or slavery?"

Mikey  
Houston, Texas

-----  
Diary #105 (Maria)  
July 9, 1998

I have, for over 20 years, been the target of nonconsensual Mind Control Technology and since early this decade Electromagnetic radiation has been directed in/on my body.

I observe it as muscle spasms externally and internally, radiation burns on my face, neck and upper chest and internally in my lungs, damaging the delicate tissue. The EMR is used to interrupt my sleep and resulted in symptoms of prolonged sleep deprivation so that my health deteriorated greatly by 1997. I had no understanding what was happening, although I worked out the EMR for myself because of its effects.

I sought help from professionals, but no one believed me. Some knew of the illegal technology, but refrained from enlightening me. The mind control is more insidious, very confusing and hard to cope with.

I found out about the use of these nonconsensual technologies in April, '98 in a film, Hyperscience. I am a practising Christian and find help in God who promised never to leave or forsake me. " The Lord is my strength" Ps 27:1.

Maria

-----  
Diary #106 (Eleanor White)  
July 17, 1998

For anyone who doubts the potency of the spooks' memory blanking abilities.

Since successfully avoiding being taken in to psychiatric custody on June 8, 1998 (Diary #102) my local spooks have stepped up the memory blanking and erroneous action effects significantly.

The most recent and serious example:

For the past eight work days, I have been assigned to run an important accounts receivable computer report prior to the normal work day, because to run this report during the work day causes serious delays in processing orders.

Out of those eight work days, I have been able to remember to do it on only two days.

I'm no star performer at any job, but dependability in simple tasks has always been a strong point with me. There is just no way that I would ever forget to run an important task six out of eight days.

Such performance would have guaranteed that I be unemployed long ago.

On top of that, I have had posted around the computer room three large-print notes reminding me to do this task, one of which is 8.5 x 11" and literally screams the message.

Even some victims have told me that memory sup-

pression by spooks is impossible, and I'd like to say to those doubters here: "Oh yeah?"

Eleanor White

-----  
Diary #107 (Kathleen Heckman)  
July 23, 1998

Out Of The Mouth Of Babes . . .

This morning I watched Headline News' report that Janet Reno visited yesterday school children to ask them why children are violent. A teenage girl said that the violence stems from insecurity and frustration against unknown forces that they cannot react against, and so they take their anger out on those around them.

Why doesn't Janet ask herself where violence comes from? Or ask the designers of the program that we are attacked by? They already seem to have agreed with what this young girl said.

I am told that I have a prostitute mentality. That my e-mail campaign doesn't go through, that I am a heart attack victim, and that they are in love with me. That I am Janet Reno's favorite victim.

I sit at my desk and have felt heart pain and a tightening on the left side of my neck why they tell me what is my "final destination". I try not to squirm and do my job, and sometimes wonder how strange am I that I am not screaming my bloody head off telling my co-workers that I am being murdered.

I am told constantly that "Timothy McVeigh blew up the Oklahoma Federal Building". I have to live with their messages and ugly comments and continue to try to work and find happiness and not become a robot or bitter person who blames every circumstance in my life on their manipulations.

Yes, Janet, that girl was correct according to the governments agenda against us victims. However, why are some NOT violent, such as us victims who continue to try to help one another, carry on our lives, and end this abuse?

Sincerely,

Kathleen T. Heckman  
echoes444@hotmail.com

-----  
Diary #108 (Eleanor White)  
July 25, 1998

The little things that add up, over time.

This is a diary entry about a very little spook act of sabotage. Nothing, right? Not when these "little" acts continue year after year after year.

I have a large complex composite metallic shell surrounding my bed, which is a past attempt to "attenuate" (diminish) the radio signal harassment effects. It has partly succeeded, but if they want to, the spooks can still generate every one of their torture effects.

The bed-shield assembly is suspended on four chains and four nylon straps about 4 feet above the floor.

For the past year or so, the most aggressive form of torture has been application of radio controlled itch, which leaves me looking like the paint job on a car which has upended and scraped along a gravel surface for several hundred feet. Self-scratched, using the coarsest possible paint-removal scouring pads throughout the night just to get a little rest, never mind sleep.

(It's radio controlled nature is obvious: It gets switched on and off suddenly - just like a lamp - and is accompanied by many other electronic effects.)

So - OK - I used nylon cable ties to wrap a scouring pad around the nylon strap support beside my left foot. This is an assist in scratching the feet.

A couple of days after making that scratching aid, I came home and discovered that the spooks had tightly tied the chain and strap supports against one another, preventing full use of the scratch pad. Untied that and got full use back.

(I remind the reader that I live entirely alone, with no social visitors ever. 1/8" cotton cord does NOT leap out of the kitchen drawer, march to the bed, hop up and tie itself into a tight knot. Daytime entry into my apartment for pranks like this has been happening for years.)

Yesterday, Friday, I got into bed and discovered that the 1/4" screen mesh layer, the edge of which is very close to the scratch pad had it's protective layer of 2" tape tidily removed where my toes would contact it, and get little holes punched when I used the scratch pad. There is no regular contact with the mesh's protective edge tape in that area.

Again, tape doesn't arbitrarily disappear into thin air, at least not in the world I live in.

The removal of protective tape and padding of sharp edges, or hammering the padding against a sharp edge so the edge can push through, has been a staple activity of my local harassers for years.

Wish I could watch their faces when they line up for Final Judgement.

Eleanor White



-----  
Diary #109 (Eleanor White)  
July 30, 1998

Electrical misdeed.

I've often been the "utility person" at my place of work, running errands which don't fit with mainstream activities. I have purchased and taken the company vacuum cleaners for repairs several times.

Over the past 6 years, every single time I purchased or had a vacuum cleaner repaired, within 24 to 48 hours, every one of these vacuum cleaners had been rewired to run backwards. As a result, I no longer do anything with vacuum cleaners, and the spooks have "won" one.

I've also been virtually the only person who turns on the lights in our main office, as I have a key and arrive early.

The main office lights operate from two rows of four wall switches.

A few days ago, I was startled to see that the order of the switches vs. the order in which blocks of lights come on had been re-wired, so that the lower left pair of switches now energize the lights formerly connected to the lower right hand switch pair.

This isn't an amazing misdeed, but it is a classic illustration of how the spooks keep an e-weapons victim constantly "on edge".

Eleanor White

-----  
Diary #110 (Eleanor White)  
July 30, 1998

Some skilled work with a small steak knife.

For more than a year now, my local tormentors have manipulated my limbs and especially my hands and fingers while projecting waking images (eyes closed but fully awake) of using tools, often cutting cables as I try to rest in bed at night.

As a very small countermeasure, I sleep with a 3" foam rubber pad under my pillow, with the egg carton pattern side down.

I keep one of my hands facing upward, and the fingers engage the egg carton pattern so that their movement during this torment is restricted.

A couple of weeks ago I noticed that while the egg carton pattern was there intact, there was almost nothing restricting the movement of my fingers. I inspected the foam pad and found that someone had

drawn what appeared to be a steak knife diagonally across every possible hand position on the end of the pillow-sized pad where I keep my hands.

(I use only one end for this - I have other arrangements at the opposite end.)

These cuts appeared instantaneously and were absolutely not wear and tear.

So - I turned the pad 180 degrees so that the uncut end was positioned where I keep my hand.

Exactly two days later, last evening, exactly the same cut pattern appeared on the other, uncut end, and had to be done during the day while I was at work.

Entry to my apartment and the living quarters of all other e-weapons victims is routine, and this is not an "end-of-the-world" event, but it is highly typical.

Eleanor White

-----  
Diary #111 (Eleanor White)  
August 3, 1998

A second crystal clear electronic hypnosis incident.

Yesterday I spent some time trying to troubleshoot a balky acoustic demo weapon.

At one point, I had the workbench almost clear of parts and tools, and was re-mounting one of the impedance matching transformers, each of which mounts with two 8-32 machine screws and nuts.

The nuts are bright metal plated, and "large" pattern in hardware jargon.

The bench is dark, woodgrain finish, with two 75 watt floodlights providing plenty of light.

I was alone in the building, and there were no distracting activities in progress.

The first of the two screw-nut pairs installed just fine.

After inserting the second screw, I turned toward the workbench for the second nut. I COULD NOT SEE IT, even though I knew it was there.

I searched the floor carefully, and any places it might have been accidentally knocked into, but there was just nothing to be seen.

I stepped away for a minute to change music tapes, and - VOILA! - the nut was dead center, bright and clear, in the spot I knew I had left it.

This is the second clear cut incident - there have been many, but few are so undeniably obvious.

Eleanor White

-----  
Diary #112 (Eleanor White)  
August 3, 1998

Unwanted editing of web site files.

Once in a great while, the spooks will directly edit what a targetted individual posts on a web site.

It happened perhaps a year ago to Patricia Mougey's Toledo OH based web site - her copy of the victims' list was quietly deleted.

I just discovered that one of the most supportive magazine articles we have, "Wonder Weapons" by Douglas Pasternak, US News and World Report, July 7, 1997, has also vanished from my web site.

It will take me some time to re-post it, but it will be back there soon.

So - both our victims' "memorial" list, and the Wonder Weapons article are not liked by the spooks.

That gives us a clue as to what to use in future publicity efforts!

Eleanor White

-----  
Diary #113 (Eleanor White)  
August 4, 1998

"Psychiatric assesment", (so to speak.)

Today I went to what will be outpatient appointment #1 with the psychiatrist who is a close working colleague with my GP doctor. His name is John Davine (pronounced like "Divine"), he works out of St. Joseph's hospital here in Hamilton, and sees outpatients at my clinic, the Rosedale Medical Clinic, 1955 King Street East, Hamilton, L8K 1W2, main phone number 905-547-0508.

I spent an hour in his outpatient office, along with his psychiatric intern, a young Chinese girl, a Dr. Tang. Dr. Tang took the history and gave me the usual psychiatric questions, while Dr. Davine divided his time between scanning my handout pack and listening in.

In a nutshell (no pun intended), he told me that "I had a psychiatric problem, a curable one."

Further: "I am misinterpreting facts" etc. - same old BS we have all heard a thousand times.

In response to the expected question as to why anyone would do this to me, I repeatedly answered "I can't explain the motives of the people who were the MKULTRA perpetrators, but I can say that the motives are undoubtedly the very same. You are talking to the wrong person if you want an explanation of perpetrator motives."

After delivering his "assessment" (he doesn't feel I need a hospital one) I got my turn to ask some of my own questions:

1. EW: "Do you believe MKULTRA really happened?"

DD: "Well, I don't know".

2. EW: "Have you ever heard of Dr. Jose Delgado? Are you aware of his radio-controlled bull experiment? Will you watch a video of it?"

DD: "Well, I don't know."

3. EW: "Here is a letter from Dr. Colin Ross at the University of Toronto. Are you willing to call Dr. Ross?"

DD: "Well, I don't know."

4. EW: "Are you aware that the USAF and Raven Inc. have been experimenting with microwave voice to skull transmission?"

DD: "No."

5. EW: "Do you think my test equipment is also mis-interpreting facts?"

DD: "Well, I wasn't there."

And more, but you get the drift.

He gave me his well-used line "We'll agree to disagree", and said: "Take the meds and we will see if the harassment stops."

I agreed, and he has prescribed Olanzapine 2.5mg to be taken once a day at bedtime, which he says is a light dose. He also claims Olanzapine has less side effects than any other drug he uses.

So - OK - this sounds like a negative visit, but so was the first time I raised the subject with my GP, who, unless she is pretending, does believe something electronic is going on in the world, though she doesn't feel she understands it all.

I'm going along with this for now - I want to have given the meds a chance before gently and gradually trying to persuade this psychiatrist that he should learn something about world events before passing

judgement. Before this doctor will be open to persuasion, there is no way around a dose of meds.

He claims, that the fairly recent psychiatric "wonder drug" Risperidone, and Olanzapine have minimal side effects. Unfortunately, sometimes we just have to take a hit in order to reach our goals, which in my case is to bring this psychiatrist to the level of belief my GP has.

At this moment, given the experiences with co-workers and my GP, I am cautiously optimistic.

Eleanor White

-----  
Diary #113A (Eleanor White)  
August 5, 1998

MORE "Psychiatric assesment", (so to speak.)

Yesterday I went to the office of Dr. John Davine (pronounced "Divine"), a psychiatrist colleague of my GP doctor. The purpose of the visit was to attempt to get at least one local psychiatrist to take our evidence seriously.

The visit is written up in Diary #113, but one point was left out, because I wanted some quiet time to think over the verbal and non-verbal exclamations of Dr. Davine and his intern (Dr. Tang) before writing the conclusions.

Having done this, I now know that what happened on that visit was spook intervention - absolutely no question whatsoever.

While in the waiting room, I heard a nurse named Crystal paged. Once I entered the doctor's office, the paging system, unnaturally loud, kept repeating over and over the same page, so frequently at one point that it was almost continuous.

I broke what I was saying and said, intending to be humorous, "Crystal needs her own pager".

Well, both doctors stared at me in dead silence with EXTREMELY serious faces. Also - there was NO more paging for the rest of the hour.

Obviously the spooks tricked me into acknowledging the voice to skull transmission. I'll know better next time - and I hope any readers who are targetted individuals will keep this in mind when they face psychiatric personnel.

Do NOT trust that they hear what you hear.

Lesson learned.

Eleanor White

Diary #114 (Pat Mougey)  
August 5, 1998

Can't breathe!

They kept me awake all night, when I dozed my nose closed up and I'd gasp for breath. Female supervisor was on duty (new crew being trained next door at 1931 again)...and she announced plainly 'this will keep oxygen from getting to the brain'. (Remember I have emphysema)

I had to cancel 2:30PM appt with Dr. (which is probably what they wanted), but just talked with his nurse, explaining that I've taken my nose inhaler twice already & other regular inhalers twice, which I shouldn't have because it isn't 2PM, and will it hurt to over-use them. She told me to get to emergency room, so I guess I will when Robin gets home from work.

When you take a breath thru your nostrils, you can feel the air go up, back and down into the back of the throat, it's the back of the nose and throat where the clog is, it can't get into the throat or lungs, and, at same time, you can barely get a breath into your lungs by breathing thru your mouth. Deep breaths are almost a rarity. There's no doubt it keeps the oxygen away from the brain because I almost passed out at least 7 times. I finally used a vicks inhaler, and it opened a pinpoint that air could get thru..even used Vicks Vaporub to start with. They did this to me a few years ago, but it was my throat they clogged up...allowing me to have only a 'pinpoint' passage where the air could go thru. This went on for a full winter season, I was in ER once. A few seasons after that they clogged the nose for an entire winter, (i was able to use the damp outside air to open up the passages then) but not as they did it this time.

I sit in chair & my nose closes up, use vicks inhaler and it works for a second, then few minutes later can't get breath, get real dizzy, plus fluttery in chest, etc. However, now that I've called the Dr. they've eased up just a bit, but I know it won't last long. They're really ticked at me because they heard the Block Watch police officer telling me she'd be calling on one of them tonight after a block watch meeting. That was in mid-week and on Friday night I placed another call to her voice mail during a LOUD musical attack from next door. Their music could be heard on it as I left my message. (I did that one other time...good way to prove what they're doing.)

They started it yesterday. Humidity just isn't that bad for it to affect me like this, should have realized they were doing it then, but I do know now! & this weekend was really a lollapalooza with the noise department on both sides of me, in addition to

usual verbal harassment, etc. & buzzing (grabing skull) attacks. God, that is painful!

Pat

-----  
Diary #115 (Eleanor White)  
August 5, 1998

Local "e-weapons-aware" shop gets first hand taste of e-weapons harassment.

I'm fortunate to have three e-weapons believers in the local printer repair shop, Milena Balta, and her two gals on the counter.

The shop is:

BBM OFFICE INNOVATIONS INC.  
755 King Street East  
Hamilton ON L8M 1A4  
Voice: 905-523-8686  
Fax: 905-528-4366

Yesterday morning, before the visit to the psychiatrist, I dropped two well worn printers for repair, cleaning and testing.

Milena was not in, but her two counter gals were. There were no other people in the building, a two storey store front belonging entirely to Milena.

I handed over the research finds from Cheryl Welsh:

<http://www.nas.net/~raven1/nsa1.gif>  
(NSA admits mind control exists by affirming classified status of requested document)  
<http://www.nas.net/~raven1/nlpal.gif>  
(Law firm clearly states existence of MC)  
<http://www.nas.net/~raven1/schefln1.gif>  
<http://www.nas.net/~raven1/schefln4.gif>  
(Law professor clearly states existence of MC)  
<http://www.nas.net/~raven1/colnros1.gif>  
<http://www.nas.net/~raven1/colnros4.gif>  
(U. of Toronto psychiatrist clearly affirms existence of MC)

The counter gals were very impressed, and almost as soon as I handed them the papers, a door in the basement slammed shut. This particular door is heavy and drags, and there is no way any kind of draft could have caused the slam. There was virtually no wind outside.

They were very unsettled by this, and I told them that because the spooks can't brag about their exploits in a local bar, they sometimes show off for others, which is true - other co-workers have seen or heard directly a small subset of effects.

This morning I had to go back with another jammed printer (as best I can tell, these particular

printers are not spook-damaged) and Milena told me they were still rattled by what happened, and was about to tell me that a couple of other "spooky" events had taken place since yesterday.

A crush of customers entered, and I didn't bother to hear the details - after 8 years of this - I'm not really all that interested in hearing what I know only too well.

Milena is a very solid, trustworthy person, about my age, and is originally from Bosnia-Herzegovina, where she was a Bosnian Serb. Milena knows all too well how nasty and deceitful governments in general can be, and that I'm sure is why she is so willing to believe our stories.

If the spooks continue to "haunt" her shop, I can tell them right here, bluntly, that they will not achieve their purpose of scaring her into avoiding me. She's lived through it all, and the first time I spoke with her about the spooks, saw thru to the truth instantly.

We could use more like Milena Balta.

Eleanor White

-----  
Diary #116 (Eleanor White)  
August 11, 1998

Incessant spook trick - and an apology.

My work involves some computer programming and other tasks involving the creation and management of computer files.

For the past 8+ years, the time when I became a full time e-weapons victim, one of the oldest and most consistently used spook tricks has been to copy aside a current version of a program or other file, particularly one needing some work to make it run smoothly.

The spooks then wait a day or two, or as long as several weeks or months, then copy the older version of a program or other file on top of an updated file.

This has come home to roost when a few days ago, I discovered that my site index page, <http://www.nas.net/~raven1/ravindex.htm> ...had lost the reference to that very significant and helpful article "Wonder Weapons", which appeared in U.S. News and World Report in 1997. I strongly suspect either an older version was copied or the Wonder Weapons entry simply deleted.

Just now, I noticed some out of date addresses showing up on some email failure messages. I reviewed my mailing lists, and found at least



two addresses where I am certain they asked me to remove them.

Having experienced this for 8+ years, I have no doubt this was done deliberately, and I recommend you check your files and mailing lists too, for the same reason.

If this bulletin reaches anyone who has asked to be taken off a mailing list, please accept my sincerest apologies!

Eleanor White

-----  
Diary #117 (Anonymous)  
August 11, 1998

Spooks and children. NOT a good mix.

I wish there were some way to get the people that hurt my little children. Make them suffer the way they made my babies suffer. My four year old has flash backs at least 10 times a day and asks me at least two or three times a day why. "Why did those people want to hurt me mommy , why were they so mean to me?"

I don't know what to tell him that will satisfy his little mind because he keeps asking daily, why Mommy? I say they were very bad evil people that there was no good reason why. They were just very bad. But he still doesn't understand. Neither do I.

When he cried for me the cop would throw him up against the wall and beat him. On other occasions the social worker would throw him out in the dark and lock him out. The day after the court allowed me to visit him for the first time, they took him back to the house and all sat around touching him and raping him and telling him his mommy didn't love him and chanted "humpty dumpty fell off the wall, humpty dumpty had a great fall ect while he cried for his mommy.

When they were done, they all sat back real still and told him they were "waiting for him to come apart like humpty dumpty." To torture these people for 10 years would not be enough. And if if WAS our government behind all this, to make my child into an assassin, then I hate our government and wish I knew how to flee to another country where children are safe. Are there any such countries?

Anonymous

-----  
Diary #117: PS from Anonymous

They [the spooks] told my whole family I was a con artist , a witch , and all kinds of horrible stuff and they all turned against me. Wouldn't

even let us in on a cold night with a new born baby and four year old child. We were homeless.

Anonymous

-----  
Diary #118 (Blanche Chavoustie)  
August 12, 1998

Phone company "lock" (?!?)

It was the spring of 1992, two years after I had been kidnapped by Cornell Medical Center. I was living in a NYC highrise building. I was still being harrassed and stalked, photographed and videoed by strangers at least once a week. I was working with a detective and I wanted him to find out who was making the harassing phone calls.

Much to his suprise and mine he discovered I had a high security lock on my phone information. No one, not even employees of the telephone company could get access to review my records. He told me that SUCH A SECURITY LOCK COULD BE PLACED ONLY BY HIGH LEVEL GOVERNMENT OFFICIALS.

Blanche

-----  
Diary #119 (Kathy Heckman)  
August 12, 1998

A Psychological Analysis of My Voice to Skull Harrassment:

I've noticed an increase in oral sybolism in the repeated messages my harrassers have subjected me. This has happened gradually over time as they have weeded out some of the verbal rotations and increased the frequency of those dealing with a psychologically "oral" infantile fixtation. Some examples:

- "Stop smoking and drinking and we'll leave you alone" - (oral activities)
- "Money runs thru your fingers like water" - (water: something one drinks and might subconsciously associate with the wetness of a throat (oral))
- "There's nose candy" . . . (candy, something we eat (oral)).
- "You're a finger nail biter" (bite (oral activity))
- "You make me sick to my stomach" (stomach, associated with eatting (oral activity)).
- "You're a mouth control subject" (mouth, food (oral)).

Continuation of diary:

Anyone care to refresh my memory on who  
pschoanalyzed the anal vs. oral personality and what  
oral represented (you don't have to go into great  
detail)?

Plus, there's also repeated messages against mental  
reasoning such as:

- "You're a prostitute mentality" (negative sexual  
connotation to mental (ie. the mind) thinking.

I'm also getting directly manipulated by street  
theater from someone who makes a big deal over my  
smoking and drinking. I am also encouraged to  
distrust others by this person making up what other  
people I know say about me (say, another oral  
activity) and who uses abandonment and withdrawing  
to punish me when I verbally or by my actions  
challenge their attempts at manipulating my  
behavior.

I believe that oral fixtation in psychology is  
associated with infantile dependency on another (the  
child needs mothers milk or dies). Coupled with fear  
of abandonment, and the attempt to remove some of my  
normal social contact with people in my community  
(and yes Martha, I have friends at bars) this is an  
attempt to weaken my ego, transfer my dependency for  
social contact from many sources to one, and make me  
vulnerable eventually to self destructive action  
(including suicide).

For those who disbelieve, remember I have been  
subjected to 4 years of their pre scripted audio  
messages, mind reading, dream manipulation and  
street theater. They aren't just whispering Dixie. I  
advise other auditorily harrassed victims to pay  
attention to psychological attempts at manipulation.

Sincerely,

Kathy Heckman  
echoes444@hotmail.com

-----  
Diary #120 (Eleanor White)  
August 13, 1998

The spooks don't miss a beat.

Just a random collection of nasties sent my way by  
the spooks in the last 24 hours.

Just after my company's prime programmer-consultant  
left for vacation in Europe 3 weeks ago, the  
"remove" (delete) command on our UNIX mainframe  
acted up in a strange way. Whenever you need to  
delete a collection of files, you use a "wild card"  
character. For example, you want to delete all  
files beginning with "xa", so you do it like this:

```
$ rm xa*
```

The day he left on vacation, the rm command started requiring me to verify with a "y" for "yes" every single file, one at a time.

Today I needed to delete a string of files just like the example, and NO verification was required.

I was assembling some cables requiring a soldered connection this afternoon. The spooks kept jerking my hand so that either the connection was spoiled or the soldering iron swung over and hit the other hand.

This is a "probable" spook incident: The equipment used by the spooks can generate artificial smells, i.e. there is no actual smelly substance in your air. Today many people at work complain about a smell vaguely like paint. While at work it's not possible to do the tests for microwave-induced smells, I suspect this was part of today's harassment package.

The test for microwave smells can be done in two parts:

1. Just move, but not so far away that a true substance odour couldn't reach the new spot. If it disappears, it may be a microwave induced smell.
2. If you have a fairly powerful fan, and can have it blow directly on you at high speed from a region where no smells exist (say, from part 1 above), and the smell persists, it could be a "microwave smell".

Over time, if your spooks use microwave induced smell creation, you will be able to see the subtle clues.

Ho hum - another day. (What will night bring?  
A third evening in a row in which I forget to take my meds even though they are prominently placed and living alone have few distractions?)

Eleanor

-----  
[Raven1 SITE INDEX Page](#)

[Raven1 Cover/Monument Page](#)

[Raven1 Main Commentary Page](#)

[Previous Diary Entry Page Vol. 3](#)

[Next Diary Entry Page Vol. 5](#)

<http://www.raven1.net/ewdall5.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## DIARY: Volume 5

The collected memoirs of the organized stalking/electronic harassment victims of the late 20th century, presented in diary format.

This volume is about 64K in length.

[Raven1 SITE INDEX Page](#)

[Raven1 Cover/Monument Page](#)

[Previous Diary Entry Page Vol. 4](#)

[Next Diary Entry Page Vol. 6](#)

-----  
Unlimited permission to publish is given.

THE FULL DIARY SERIES IS  
AVAILABLE AT:

<http://www.nas.net/~raven1/ewdall1.htm>,  
[ewdall2.htm](#), [ewdall3.htm](#), [ewdall4.htm](#),  
and [ewdall5.htm](#)

Diary #121 (Eleanor White)  
August 14, 1998

Another day in the life of...

I often am the one to switch on the lights in the morning, as I am usually the first to arrive at work. A short time ago, I found that the switches on two banks of front office fluorescents had been reversed, as have the motor wires in several vacuum cleaners.

This morning, one of the light switches in one of our two ladies' washrooms had the switch turned upside down so when the handle is down, it is now "on". (Our ladies' washrooms have seen considerable hi-jinks: One time the top clips were carefully removed from a full-length mirror, causing it to crash to the floor later in the day. Nobody was hurt. The spooks are constantly tampering with hardware of all sorts, not the least of which are screws and bolts holding chairs together - guess whose?)

This followed a night where I got two frantic phone calls from Melody, my assistant computer operator who handles the evening shift. These calls came smack dab in the middle of supper (I've learned my

lesson on calls from Melody; I now have a headset type phone so I can eat and talk).

Now Melody is sharp as a tack. For some years she ran her own business.

The spooks had caused the alarm on our remote order entry UNIX host computer to go crazy, along with some of the programs locking up.

When Melody called, I discovered that totally unlike most times, Melody could just not comprehend the simplest commands, which she has used many times before.

Almost twenty times I tried, while drooling over a beautiful, steaming hot fishcake, S-L-O-W-L-Y, phonetically, spelling out the commands to her. She still just couldn't get it right. Not remotely like Melody - ever.

Melody was also not terribly happy last evening - she had had words with another co-worker. However, I've known Melody a long time and being upset has NEVER caused her to forget computer commands.

I theorize that the spooks were actively causing Melody's mental dysfunction, as they often do to me and have done over the past 8 years, trying to force me to be nasty to her on the phone. While it was not pleasant to have your hot supper wafting up your nostrils as your co-worker struggles to spell the simplest commands, I am fortunate that I was able to not openly get angry. It was difficult, though, no doubt about that.

Eleanor

-----  
Diary #122  
August 15, 1998

Entry removed at poster's request.

-----  
Diary #123 (James Henry Graf)  
August 16, 1998

Re: THE SPOOKS BAG ANOTHER ONE! ...and Jim Graf tells how it's probably done.

They call it "complimenting." Here's how it has worked out in my experience. There's a curious "sacrificial lamb" mentality that seems to prevail. In "complimenting" people, an unholy amalgam of corrupt cops and prosecutors, sick and twisted intelligence operatives, and sinister Mafiosi make people an offer they can't refuse. Though I've never actually witnessed it, I imagine it goes something like this:

1. "We represent this or that government agency

(private foundation, victim's rights organization, etc.). We are here to ask for your cooperation in our investigation (experimental behavior modification program, etc.)"

2. "Here's a person that will come to you for help. There's something you should know about him. He is suspected of this, diagnosed as that, has a history of such and such, has been positively identified as this one or that one. Look what his neighbor (friend, former spouse, etc.) has to say about his lifestyle and his character. His doctor has this to say about him. Note how silly he looks in this photograph. What would be your first impression if you saw him doing this? The fact is, he's really not who he claims to be. He did bad things and got away with them. You shouldn't believe what he says. He's mentally incompetent. If you give him any attention, you'll only be feeding his delusions, standing in the way of his rehabilitation. It's best to discourage him. I'm sure you understand that he will only make progress when he is forced to face the truth about himself. That's our goal."

3. By this time, of course, the person being addressed has caught the implied threat: "We can do this to anybody. Here's what we know about you and your organization. Here's how vulnerable you are. Now, you do a lot of good for a lot of people. It would be a shame to see your career -- your organization -- go down the drain just because of this one troublemaker. We don't have a problem with most of what you do. Just go along with us on this one and everything will be all right."

And so they do, and so it is -- for them, for the time being, but the whole world is turning corrupt, and the end of the day will see the enslavement of all people of good will.

Hyperbolic psychological warfare and propaganda techniques render absurdity palatable. To gullible eyes, the slanderers can make anyone look crazy, criminal, degenerate. New Age torturers not only tell their victims: "No one will believe you." They also taunt: "Nobody respects you. Everybody laughs at you. You have no allies. You are alone. There is no way out."

For further insights, consult "Here's How It All Came About" on my web site at <http://home.sprynet.com/gowebway/jhgraf/hereshow.html>

James Henry Graf

-----  
Diary #124 (Eleanor White)  
August 17, 1998

One of my Hamilton spooks' favourite tricks is to remotely pinch my nostrils just closed enough so that they whistle, keeping me awake. They do this

to other air passages as well.

When they choose the nostril trick, I can get some partial relief by inserting a small, say 1/4" wide section of a large medicine dropper bulb into one or both nostrils.

It's not pleasant, but some relief can be had that way.

I keep a pair of these on the top rung of the stepladder that I need to climb into my sheet steel clamshell which, to date, does seem to lessen the harassment effects but does not eliminate them.

(My object in building the clamshell was not to stop the signals, because for any hope of doing that, you'd have to seal it air tight. Instead, I hoped to force the spooks to use a more powerful signal, possibly affecting the neighbours.)

The stepladder rung is necessary for storing these expander rings because inside the cocoon such a small item would get lost.

One recent night I reached for, and dropped one of the expander rings. I was able to get some relief using the other.

In the morning I could find it nowhere - that is not surprising, since the spooks routinely move objects within my apartment remotely.

What was unusual is that upon returning home from work, the spooks had carefully placed the missing expander ring daintily right on the edge of my mattress, a place it would have been knocked from when I got out of bed.

The mattress could not have "caught" the dropped ring, as it is about 8 inches above, and about 8 inches horizontally from the point at the rung where I dropped it. The expander ring very clearly fell to the floor, almost 5 feet below the top rung of the stepladder.

Gives one an insight into just how mentally ill are the spooks.

Eleanor

-----  
Diary #125 (Eleanor White)  
August 18, 1998

Spooks attack acoustic demo weapon.

Which means they care about demo weapons, which means, to me at least, they are something worth pursuing.

Ever since I worked for a high tech firm in



Toronto in the late eighties-early 90's, the spooks have used one trick over and over. That trick is:

Ruining the electrical conductivity of things like contact pins, using some substance such as dilute clear nail polish (probably some much more sophisticated substance, since the spooks are such wizards and macho cool guys, who wouldn't be caught using mere nail polish.)

At that company, Computer Logics Ltd. in Etobicoke, the spooks regularly sabotaged almost every job I ever set up, and spoilage of contacts was a real favourite.

Yesterday I had left the main control/oscillator unit for the demo weapon, where the signal originates, disassembled on my workbench, but in a protected alcove since there is always a chance of somebody bumping or spilling something on it.

When I came in to work this morning, the computer room had not been locked - the official reason is that the vacation replacement night operator "had trouble" (Even though she had done the night computer routine 5 times in the past week. This same vacation relief operator locks the company parking lot gate, and fixed it so I was forced to stand in a puddle this morning, but that's another story, too common to tell here.)

And, I just discovered, the momentary push button, which would be the main item used during the demo at Queen's Park (Ontario legislature), suddenly did not conduct electricity. I replaced it, and the other pushbutton eventually conducted more or less, but it took a lot of combined twisting and pushing of the stem to clear away whatever had been deftly dribbled into the contacts.

Skeptics: You must explain ALL the occurrences as a single group, and not explain one without reference to the others, or you have explained NONE.

Eleanor

-----  
Diary #126 (Anonymous phone call to Eleanor)  
August 24, 1998

Yesterday evening I received a phone call from an e-weapons victim living in a Western US state.

She related to me that she had borrowed a "magnetic therapy" mattress, brand name "NIKKEN". From what she told me, I would guess that this mattress has magnetic coils embedded within it, however, she did not know any details about frequency or modulation.

\*\* SHE DID SAY THIS MATTRESS GAVE HER A  
SINGLE NIGHT'S RESPITE FROM HER HARR-  
ASSMENT EFFECTS.

Even one night's respite is tangible proof of electromagnetic harassment, however, it's not enough to stand on it's own, but I urge other victims to keep this incident in mind when challenged by nay-sayers.

Who knows what sort of harassment signal jamming might be possible with, say 2, 3 or 4 of these mattresses arranged in "sandwich", triangular tunnel, or square tunnel configuration. (The square tunnel, requiring four mattresses supported by some sort of external structure would be the most comfortable, naturally.)

Something else:

The magnetic field DRIVER UNIT for these mattresses might be ready-made for driving the coils in our proposed ELF-sleeping-cap that so far none of us have had the time/inclination/money to build. It might even be available as a spare part from the mattress manufacturer, making testing this idea much cheaper.

Before using such unit an experimenter must find out what the electrical ratings are to avoid damage.

Very, very interesting occurrence!

Eleanor, per phone call from Anonymous by request

-----  
Diary #127 (Eleanor White)  
September 5, 1998

Here's one for you computer buffs:

At my work, I am the operator of a fairly complex UNIX-plus-Novell computer system, connected to three branch offices via T1 service.

I've been here 6 years. In that time perhaps a dozen computer "gurus" (i.e. specialized consultants who are needed to handle the toughest problems) have visited and been amazed that our system has problems they have never seen.

These guys aren't kids - average age mid-40s, with plenty of experience.

I'd like to share with you the latest consultant response to a problem where one of the mainframe dial-in modems just refuses to work without any apparent cause, or at least apparent to non-e-weapons victims.

This most recent consultant-visitor spent an entire afternoon trying to resuscitate one of the mainframe modems, and at the end of the day (Thursday past) he left this statement on a note:

"I DID get ttylA8 to work, WHEN I PHYSICALLY  
UNPLUGGED THAT MODEM'S PHONE CABLE. VERY STRANGE!"

For you non-computer types, whether the phone cable  
is connected or not should have no effect on whether  
or not the computer can exchange commands and  
responses with a modem.

No cable will only affect whether you can make or  
receive calls.

This consultant was trying to display and modify the  
modem's settings - and a phone connection is totally  
irrelevant to doing that.

All this takes place in the same computer room where  
the most basic, bread-and-butter UNIX commands are  
behaving totally WACKO, and again, our consultants  
have no explanation.

All in a day's work as an electronic pincushion.

Eleanor White

-----  
Diary #127B (Sarah Schaeffer)  
September 11, 1998

CONFIRMATION of the odd experience in #127.

Well I'm not a computer guru, but on using my little  
webtv and using stuff. I learned about emaila and  
computer bombs. Quite frequently the MIBs will  
knock me off by sending a bomb over the phone line.  
THEy were also able to mess up my tv screen via  
sending stuff over my cable.. And theres been times  
when my computer's freezed. And I dis connected the  
phone line and it righted it's self.

I guess I would surmise that it was a sophisticated  
kind of virus or bomb that goofed it up while  
connected or even they have ray (or what it's called)  
guns that have disrupted my radio. Maybe one spook  
in the area had a portable one and fired it at it  
till you disconnected the phone line to make it look  
like it had something to do with it. Mess with ya.  
The bomb might just bee while connected. I dont know  
if it left any residue program in it.

That would be something to look for.

I'm thinking your gonna need a heavy duty anti-virus  
to repell any grabbing by the sppoks through the  
phone line.

Sarah Schaeffer

-----  
Diary #128 (Mikey)  
September 5, 1998

I was daydreaming the other day as I drove home from

work. I attempted to change lanes without looking and almost caused a collision. If a collision were the result of my inattentiveness, I would have shrugged it off to the martyr mentality. I often think of the times I was told " You'll be a martyr". Mental and physical fatigue are conditions that nurture a dual thought process. My thoughts are often not consistent with my behavior. I am experiencing cognitive dissonance, i.e. joining the church choir yet questioning the existence of god.

In the past my thoughts and behavior have usually been on one accord. During the past 4 through weeks, the increased mental activity during sleep and fewer hours of continuous sleep have produced a range of emotional responses. It reinforces feelings of powerlessness and delineates the behavioral barriers of this experience. These stressors change the perception of my environment and often cause a divergence from a course of action I may be considering.

The stressors are the salient tools of this behavioral modification experience. At least, I am consciously aware of these tactics. Sometimes I wonder about the tactics that may be directed to my subconscious, i.e. sleep mental activity. I once heard a beeping sound in the supermarket and immediately made a sharp right turn as if I was directed to do so. Isolation is another tool of my manipulators. My apartment sometime reminds me of a prison cell.

Going to work is analogous to a work release program because work and a physical exercise program have been the only consistent regimen. Sexual relationships continue to be discouraged by the manipulation of positive and negative punishments. I can empathize with those experiencing incarceration within physical boundaries. This penitentiary is invisible and the shackles are fur lined; however, it is not more humane.

Mikey

-----  
Diary #129 (Eleanor White)  
September 10, 1998

What a difference a different doctor makes!

For background, see Diary #90, Volume 3, and Diary #113, Volume 4. These entries are about a June 8, 1998 raid on my apartment by the local police psychiatric squad, code name "COAST".

Diary #113 describes the total "bust" when I tried to get some positive real-terms support from the shrink who partners with my GP doctor. Two years ago, and again this summer past, zip from this clown.

Just today I had an appointment with a psychiatrist who was recommended by my lawyer as possibly more open minded. She is the office-mate of another psychiatrist who treats only kids but who has been a long time anti-nuclear war activist.

I spent just one hour with her today, and here is approximately what she said in response to my story:

1. "I have never heard about this electronic harassment, but in glancing at your binder (I left her a big one) it would seem there may be something to this."
2. "You don't seem delusional or detached from reality to me."
3. "If accosted by police in your activism, I will speak with them by phone and give them the above opinion."
4. "I see no need for you to enter hospital for further diagnosis or treatment."
5. She made no mention of future appointments.
6. She knows I'm taking Olanzapine 5mg per day to demonstrate that taking neuroleptics does not stop the harassment, but she had no intention of prescribing me anything on her initiative.

This is wonderful and I thank God for this event.

I can't say she is ready to massively help us in the way Raoul Wallenberg helped the Jews in Nazified Poland, but this is really good and encouraging news.

She accepted the binder as a gift, so if she is called by police she will have our basic evidence.

For emergency purposes, her name and particulars are:

Dr. Joan Nagy (pronounced as it is spelled)  
925 King Street West  
Hamilton, Ontario L8S 1K7  
905-521-1952

I just can't stop saying 'thank you, thank you, thank you'!

Eleanor White

-----  
Diary #130 (Kathy Heckman)  
September 11, 1998

Title: Paranoia and Contingency Plans

Anyone who has read my letters and emails knows that

I believe (at least in the US) that this E Weapons program is ran by the Infrastructure Task Force, composed of various government entities including the President at the Executive level and the FBI, Justice Department, DOD and CIA at the administrative level.

Well, upon reading of Brians organization of an email list that we could or could not subscribe to, but that would not show the individual email addresses of those upon it, my paranoia took over and I can up with this subplot.

What if the powers that be are unhappy with Clinton's administration of this mind reading, electronic weapons technology. What if the gun man at the Capitol WAS a victim and it pissed off some of the powers that be to be shot at? What if Kenneth Starr was an insurance policy all along, and when Clinton went too far, they decided to pull the plug on Clinton and use a sex scandal?

OK, so what if the perpetrators are as unsure as the rest of the American people who will be in charge of their program if Clinton is removed? Wouldn't it be likely they would develop several contingency plans so that they could present these options to the next Chief Executive Office of the US?

So, how about the ability to isolate our communications with each other? Then, they could group certain victims of like circumstances together, so that we could not forewarn others of effects and mind games that were not personally experienced? Only those experiencing similar effects would be in communication.

What if they wanted to present a scenario for downsizing? Some who were on isolated communication cliques could be let out of this nightmare without others still in aware of it? What about the killing of some without us missing them? What if they decide to compensate a test group without the main stream being aware of it?

In fact, if they want to try different things on us "Research Subjects" to take a sample survey of how the whole group would react wouldn't isolation of communication be one of the first necessities to ensure a controlled environment?

If I only depend on a list to communicate in which I don't know who is in and who is out, in the long run I could be sending emails only to myself.

Don't forget, this plan is not viable that their still perpetrating. They'll be using us as test subjects on various scenarios of "How do we get out of this one in one piece?"

Please understand that I am not accusing Brian of

any involvement. I have subscribed to his list. But, whether we are being lead by the perpetrators, or they are just using what we do naturally and planning scenarios around our own actions, a little scepticism is healthy.

I've entered this as a diary entry because it is an expression of some of the thoughts running through my (our) head today. I did ask Brian if he is advertising his list on Eleanor's, Cheryl's, Ed Lights and James Graf's web sites to guarantee that it won't turn into a small pond too easily isolated.

Love and take care,  
Kathy Heckman  
echoes444@hotmail.com

---

Diary #131 (Kathy Heckman)  
September 16, 1998

Senator Barbara Boxer  
112 Hart Building  
Washington, DC 20510

Dear Senator Boxer:

I received a questionnaire regarding HMO reform from you today. In your letter you state that I have written to ask your views in the recent past. That is not true. I wrote to you and others in positions of power to ask for help in ending my abuse as an electronic weapons victim under a top secret classified program ran by our government.

I am audio harrassed (voice to skull), my thoughts are read, and I have scenarios inserted into my mind while I dream. My REM activity also is being extended during sleep. This has continued since 1994.

I believe that this harrassment is partially done to increase the number of incidents of domestic terrorism in the United States, as victims lash out on society, quite like Russell Weston Jr. who was the gunman at the Capital and who reported that he was hearing voices coming from a satillite dish. These operatives of the US government want the public perception of domestic terrorism to increase so that legislation will be passed favoring more power in the hands of the federal and local law organizations. This is to counter act a liberal backlash that they expect will happen if and when mind reading technology in the hands of the government becomes known to the American populace.

Meanwhile, innocent people and loyal American citizens are dying and lives are being permanently destroyed while you and others charged with our protection ignore this situation.

What do I think of HMO reform? Gee, I guess any

insurance is good since I have gone without it for over three years when I lost custody of my daughter, lost my job and lost my home when I started to report that I was hearing voices. Only now have I been lucky enough to have a permanent job that offers insurance. It will be a long time before I'll vote to put any more power into the hands of the government that so blithely abuses it.

Sincerely,

Kathleen T. Heckman  
Mind Read/Electronic Weapons Victim  
P.O. Box 1744  
San Andreas, CA 95249

-----  
Diary #132 (Mary Ritz)  
September 17, 1998

Went to the FBI here yesterday, you can pass this on to everybody if you'd like by the way.

The person who talked to me this time told me that she and they have never heard of what I was talking about, I had some material about it with me, she read for about 30 seconds, and told me, smiling, that there wasn't anything that they could do, because it wasn't against the law!!!

In other words, she replied, it is not on the statutes, as we know and she suggested that I contact my congressman and the Attorney General wench, well she didn't throw in the adjective.

Cheryl and I have both contacted Senator Hayden and as everyone knows a lot of us have written to various congresspeople etc. So, I think we need some more assertive action, rallying perhaps - at this capitol or other government buildings or places.

Told her about my pets and things being taken, but can't do anything about it until we have shielding.

[EW comment: Odds are one of these statements is true: (a) We can't afford enough shielding to work, or, (b) The signals are so sophisticated that shielding is irrelevant. I'm betting on (b).]

These people will not negotiate.

Well, happy mental health to everyone...oh, the Pentagon never e'd back, would like to visit them in person.

Mary (Sacramento CA)

-----  
Diary #133 (Eleanor White)  
September 17, 1998

Shades of Ed Light's Intro to Victim-dom.



Way back in the '70s, Ed Light was introduced to his victim-dom by driving in his van, receiving a skullgram saying "It's going to break", followed immediately by a click and the breakage of his turn signal indicator.

I am the computer system operator for a company in Hamilton, Ontario. From time to time, I have to round up all the stale diskettes for label removal and re-formatting.

In the label removal process, it is necessary to use lighter fluid (or paint thinner) to soften the adhesive before removing the label. It is essential to NOT let any fluid, which is all too eager to penetrate the diskette case seam, actually get inside.

The way you do this is saturate a Q-Tip, and apply the lighter fluid from the swab rather than directly on to the old label.

I'm currently using the plastic stem version of Q-Tips.

When you do a batch of stale diskettes you sit in one spot at the workbench, and this makes it much easier for the spooks to harass you many ways, (including itch application, nudging your hands, and other effects.)

So this morning, I found these normally tough Q-Tip stems were fracturing with no more pressure than simply picking them up. Remembering Ed's experience I took some Q-Tips to co-workers and asked them to bend the stem and see how hard it was to break.

These stems held up well, and resisted breakage almost until the co-workers got them into a "U" shape.

\*\* But here's the kicker: As soon as I demo'd the native stem toughness to my co-workers, the spontaneous breakage stopped completely, and that is proof that this was externally and artificially caused, not co-incidence. The broken sections showed similar toughness in the hands of other co-workers.

Eleanor White  
Hamilton, Ontario

-----  
Diary #134 (Eleanor White)  
September 21, 1998

ELF Cap: Consider it proven.

Although I don't have enough parts to finish the demo acoustic "pain field generator", I was able to use the excess purchased parts to assemble an "ELF sleeping cap", the circuit for which is very

similar to the oscillator for the acoustic weapon.

(See <http://www.nas.net/~raven1/elfcapx.gif>)

I've made two live test runs.

The good news is that, even when the coils are operated with air cores, the 4 amps supplied are enough to generate a very relaxed sensation, even when the coils are mounted on a 1-inch thick foam rubber cap, as with test run #1.

Adding ferrous (steel bolts with nuts) cores into the coils did not really make much difference, and the second live run, with a nylon water polo cap and the coils quite close to the skull worked well also - FOR FIVE MINUTES.

The bad news is, that on the second run with the water polo cap, after 5 minutes, the spooks zorched the oscillator-driver unit.

How do I know it was the spooks? Because they performed an electrically impossible maneuver: The light that blinks in sync with the applied ELF signal (about 5 Hz in my test runs) suddenly started blinking at much less: About 0.5 Hz.

What was significant was that not only was the pulse indicator blinking, the POWER ON LED WAS BLINKING TOO, even though the output of the 6-amp regulated DC supply was on steady (it has an LED that tells you the voltage is on and steady.)

The failed oscillator-driver unit has an Exar XR8038ACP oscillator chip driving a two-transistor amplifier. Both transistors are mounted securely, heat sunked, and on top of that, the box they are mounted in has a forced air cooling fan. This was no accident, and throughout construction of both the acoustic weapon and this ELF sleeping cap machine, the spooks showed heightened interest by knocking my hands about while soldering and generally causing hypnotic "disappearances" of parts and tools.

The outlook is bleak: Obviously the spooks do not intend to let me build a successful device, but step in after expenditure of energy and money.

For other experimenters, here are some details of the cap and coils:

- Nylon water polo cap, ear protectors removed
- Coils are enamelled copper (factory tinned ends) audio crossover coils from Parts Express:
  - 4 P/N 266-806 1.5" dia, 0.18 ohms, 0.20 mh, 18ga
  - 2 P/N 266-320 2.5" dia, 0.12 ohms, 0.40 mh, 14ga

(1-800-338-0531)

- Lighter coils joined in two PARALLELED pairs, one for forehead, one for back of skull, mounted aside one another, both operating in same magnetic polar direction as a "ganged, 2-coil unit"
- Heavier coils in series, one on each TEMPLE, connected "Helmholtz" fashion, i.e., the fields of the two temple coils aided each other, through the skull

This series-parallel hookup eliminated the earlier overheating problem at 4 amps, though the two larger coils did get just slightly warm, no more than if you lay your head on a heating pad.

There is no doubt in my mind, now, that this device would work if the spooks didn't trigger failure.

Eleanor White  
Hamilton, Ontario

-----  
Diary #134B (Eleanor White)  
September 22, 1998

ELF Cap sequel: Consider it prohibited by the spooks.

(See <http://www.nas.net/~raven1/elfcapx.gif>)

I've made two live test runs, plus an hour or so on the bench.

During the runs, the power transistor (2N3055) at 4 amps, with heat sinking and forced air cooling, stayed touchable by a bare finger - not overheated.

Yesterday I reported that the unit stopped working after 5 successful minutes. The 6-amp 12-VDC Radio Shack power supply continued indicating a steady 12 volts, but the oscillator-driver device's POWER light blinked on and off.

That is electrically impossible.

Just now I replaced the burnt out 2N3055, which made a blackened image of it's outline on the circuit board when it was burnt out by the spooks, and re-connected the ELF cap for test.

At first, I got 13.8 volts DC indicated at the power supply, but zero at the oscillator/driver unit terminals. Electrically impossible.

the 3-foot 12 VDC power cord is #16 stranded copper, terminated with SOLDERED spade terminals, not a cord that would fail like that. After checking all connections and switching the new 12 VDC Radio Shack supply on and off, it finally ran - for less than a second, when the new 2N3055 died!

A 2N3055 transistor is one of those heavy duty

devices that looks like a stack of 4 quarters with a flange. The emitter and base pins are offset from center making installation the wrong way impossible.

The spooks are not even letting me repair it, never mind use it.

This device DID work though - and that alone is encouraging. In a way, this experience serves as proof of the deliberate intent of the spooks, and can be easily understood by experienced technicians who know that none of these symptoms is possible in normal electronic work.

Eleanor White  
Hamilton, Ontario

-----  
Diary #135 (Kathy Heckman)  
September 21, 1998

Unlimited permission to publish.

For some time now the auditory harrassment has repeated the words "you have a prostitute mentality" and "prostitution is your only way out" They also say "marry somebody that can take you away from all of this". Anyway, I was thinking on my way to work that they sound like they're hoping that in the future, if and when this crime could become known, I'll be an older woman who might not want the attention or the notoriety that could come if my thoughts and actions for the last four years were made public.

Because they use mind reading technology on me, everything legal or illegal that I've ever done in my life is known to them. I'm single and they mind read me when I have sexual relations, if I fantasize and when I'm mad at people. In other words, I don't always think nice thoughts and I have thoughts that would be embarrassing if made public.

But I don't care if I look like chopped liver in the "public" as long as it brings about an end to this crime. Anything and anyone who enters my life after I became a target of this technology is going to have to accept the fact that I've changed because of the experiences I've been put through and that I owe it to who I used to be and who I am now to be honest and fearless in trying to expose this abuse.

Sincerely,

Kathleen Heckman

-----  
Diary #136 (Eleanor White)  
September 29, 1998

More computer attacks.

Our large UNIX + Novell/DOS network has a couple of copies of dBASE software for general use.

dBASE software can be used as multi-user software.

To control how many licensed users can be accommodated simultaneously, a file called DBASE415.ACC (depending on version) is needed. The software won't run without it.

A couple of days ago, someone had "accidentally" deleted this file from a directory where the owner never accesses.

Our complex system has an extremely important emergency document called "DOWNUP.NOT", which is a script for operators to follow if they need to take the system down then up. It is critical in an emergency - not even our programmer/consultant knows all the details contained there.

This file was stored in two places: My personal directory and the directory of an assistant operator. This morning I discovered that both copies had been "accidentally" deleted. Fortunately, we have a hard copy and have reconstructed it.

More extensive backing up will be done in the future. It may be on old backup tapes, but there isn't time to search in an emergency.

And, a reference to a voice to skull principle diagram, <http://www.nas.net/~raven1/v2skull.gif> was removed from my main index, [ravindex.htm](#). Another "accident". I know I did not remove it.

Lesson learned. I leave it up to the reader to decide if these were "accidents".

Eleanor White

-----  
Diary #137 (Mikey)  
October 14, 1998

I was recently informed of low white and red blood cell counts during a visit to a my primary care physician. It appears that the white has been below the normal range since 1996. I compared the recent white blood cell count to lab work done in 1993 and there was a significant decrease, 7.2 to 3.9. My physician ordered a CT scan of the abdomen, pelvic and chest areas. There appeared to be no abnormalities. I was referred to a Hematologist for further tests. I am nervously waiting for the results of the examination.

I am fearful that my immune system may be compromised as a result of the long term exposure to electronic mind control/microwave radiation or whatever. I have been subjected to this technology for 14 years. I suspect it began sometime in 1984.

However, the intensity was elevated in 1989 and in 1993. It has been consistent since 1993. The synthetic voices have often repeated "You'll die sick, We'll murder you, or You'll die a martyr".

The net effect of this experience on my immune system may prove them correct. The conspiracy of silence surrounding mind control technology renders persons like myself powerless as guinea pigs.

Mikey  
Houston, Texas

-----  
Diary #138 (Eleanor White)  
October 15, 1998

Sick-ology experimental intent revealed.

Until this summer past, 1998, the electronic effects had been of the "attack" type - i.e.:

- limb flailing or rigidity or vibration
- extremely painful aches in large muscle groups
- itch attacks
- hot needles in the flesh attacks
- false non-vocal sounds like fake alarm clocks, fake pagers, fake door knocking
- sudden electronic caffeine attacks

These were almost always timed to prevent sleep.

Since this summer past, I have had a number of instances where I have been awakened by what feels like the classic electronic caffeine attack signal, but as I came to over say 15 seconds, I am aware of a chain of the same word or phrase being repeated over and over, though I have not so far been able to remember what the words/phrases are.

This is clearly sick-ological "mind control research" and not simple harassment.

(For the record, this same time frame has seen an increase in levitation/manipulation of objects, both conductive and non-conductive, within my bed partly shielded enclosure. They now frequently "bop" me awake with objects secure to where they cannot possibly move without levitational help.)

Eleanor White

-----  
Diary #139 (Eleanor White)  
October 15, 1998

A genuine and frightening riddle.

Two nights ago, a very strange thing happened: I was allowed to "sleep" for perhaps 4 hours. (This is never restful sleep - bits of experience coming out of this so-called sleep make it plain that the spooks keep my muscles tense to the point of waking

up exhausted anyway.)

This was in sharp contrast to their recent policy which started around late August 1998 to keep my "sleep" rations very short.

The evening before had not produced as much attack itching as usual either, and the need to scratch with the scouring pads was not at all bad.

But the riddle is: I awoke with a very sore back of my upper left thigh, about an inch below the brief underwear leg band. Since I used some scouring pads for itch attack relief, this did not seem all that unusual in the morning.

As the day wore on, however, the pain increased quite a bit, and when I got home, expecting to see a patch of reddened rough skin by using a mirror, I was astounded to see a 6-inch long dark red stripe, about 1/8" wide directly across the back of my thigh from one side to the other.

Furthermore, at what appeared to be the "start" end of this lesion was (and is) a spot where it looked as if a semi-sharp pointed instrument had been pushed very hard into the thigh muscle. No actual blood was there, but this scrape had to be done with enough force to come very close to ripping the skin wide open.

There are no implements in my bed's shielding cocoon which could inflict such a wound, and the most likely item is a pair of semi-pointed hair trimming scissors in my bathroom. For me to do this in my sleep I would have to carefully exit my cocoon, which takes effort, then climb down a stepladder, and enter the bathroom where the fluorescent lights stay on all night.

The most likely way this could have happened is for 100% hypnotic control and zero memory, because my door lock has several devices on it which could possibly be opened using the spooks' remote manipulation equipment, but would be very difficult for them to restore the devices to their locked positions from outside the room (or so I would imagine.)

I don't have a good feel for how much force the spooks' remote manipulation equipment can generate, but I'd be surprised if it was enough to "float" the scissors through the air and remotely do the scrape and near puncture with the necessary force, though I don't rule this out entirely.

The least likely but remotely possible way for the spooks to enter my apartment would be for them to dangle a rope ladder from the apartment above and enter via the enclosed but accessible balcony. My apartment is not far from the street

and I kind of doubt if they did that they would risk being seen by passing traffic.

But how this wound came to be inflicted is still not completely clear to me. Nevertheless, it really does underscore the word "CONTROL" in the phrase "mind control". There is nothing imaginary about this wound.

Eleanor White

-----  
Diary #140 (Anonymous)  
October 18, 1998

WITHDRAWN BY REQUEST OF POSTER

-----  
Diary #141 (Eleanor White)  
October 19, 1998

"Dr. Zhivago" again.

I've been under intense neuro-influence weapon harassment for more than 8 years now, with possible incidents by the same group some time before that.

One strange effect which has been with me for many years since the 1980s is that for 2 or 3 days prior to watching a TV movie, I will get repeated images from and thoughts about that movie, in spite of there being zero clues (like a TV announcement of the showing.)

This has happened well over a hundred times.

I NEVER look at TV schedules. I am VERY consistent in my daily schedules.

I'm sure the harassers could look at a TV schedule and given my consistency of viewing times, know which show I'm likely to watch.

I'm guessing that these artificial premonitions are imposed to give me the feeling of total helplessness, that is, "We know you so well we even can tell you what show you will be watching 3 days from now."

Some times this happens weekly.

I'd advise the thought reading equipment operators to enjoy it while they can, because there will be a most unpleasant payback awaiting them upon their deaths.

Eleanor White

-----  
Diary #142 (Eleanor White)  
October 23, 1998

Proof enough for an open-minded reader.



At my work, the computer room has about ten operating positions, i.e. a screen and keyboard.

One position I use for a "utility" PC which can do both DOS and UNIX jobs which need to be run over lengths of time without interruption. This utility PC has been a favourite target for the spooks - they often hang the processor, necessitating a re-boot, or actually cause the power switch to switch to off.

The problem is not the PC itself - several changes of PC have not eliminated the problem, and the PC is powered via a battery backup unit in good condition, which also provides line filtering.

Most recently, I've been assigned to check the flow of customer direct dial-in orders, which the spooks have recently specialized in disrupting in ways that even the programmer-consultants can't understand. I.e., plain vanilla BASIC and UNIX commands spontaneously refuse to do what they are supposed to, even though the "permissions masks" of the command programs are all normal.

I have assigned checks at 11:30 am, 12:30 pm, and 1:30 pm.

The spooks have used their heaviest electronic memory blanking available and had succeeded in preventing me from remembering to do this in spite of leaving large notes about.

So I started an "alarm clock" program on this utility PC which accepts multiple alarm times and allows separate alarm routines for each day of the week.

On the first day I used ALARMCLK.EXE, the program hung 4 minutes short of 11:30 am, and even though I had reminded myself only ten minutes earlier, I completely "forgot" (not really "forgot", more like "hypnotized to not remember") and missed the check.

A co-worker who observed this brought me a separate alarm clock to operate in PARALLEL with the PC alarm program.

As long as both devices are set, there has not been a single missed alarm for almost 3 weeks now!

It's pretty obvious that the spooks will not risk giving themselves away by locking TWO independent devices, especially with witnesses, and the long history of their remotely tampering with this PC, but not when backed up by a clock, should be proof of malicious remote control hacking to any truly open minded reader.

Eleanor White

-----  
Diary #143 (Mikey)  
October 25, 1998

The recent visit to the hematologist did not resolve anything for me. My white blood cell count was 3.5. He stated the peripheral smear looked ok. I am scheduled for a bone marrow biopsy in December. In addition to the normal pressures, this issue has given me something else to worry about. I have too many things on my mind. I still experience periodic night sweats and intense dreaming. I sent the Franchise Tax Board a copy of the last 2 diary entries. I guess it was a feeble attempt to express my indignation and frustration. The result was a few days of sleep deprivation.

Mikey  
Houston TX  
-----

Diary #144 (Eleanor White)  
November 1, 1998

Oh, so C-A-R-E-F-U-L-L-Y!

I live in an 8-storey apartment building on the third floor. Each floor consists of about 60 feet of hallway leading either side of the elevator, then a right angle "L" hallway of about 50 feet.

My apartment is at the elbow of the "L".

On my floor, the apartment about 30 feet from the elevator in the direction of my apartment has a couple of kids who are very disrespectful of the building rules - and there is frequently a brownish colour to the grey carpet from that apartment to the elevator, often containing bicycle tire skid marks (bicycles are forbidden in the apartments).

The 30 feet from that apartment to mine, plus the 50 foot leg of the L shape remains spotlessly clean as there is little traffic by kids from the outside.

Recently the assistant super couple, who have become the most active of the paid harassers, have taken to doing all their vacuuming either Saturday, Sunday, or holidays for this section of the hall.

(Pure coincidence, say the skeptics.)

They normally time it so that, say, between 1 and 2 pm, the most likely time I would try to nap, they fire up the vacuum cleaner at the precise time I nod off. (Pure coincidence again, right?)

Well, yesterday, Saturday, I tried to grab a nap at around 1 p.m. (The spooks have always arranged something such that I haven't been able to actually get even 5 minutes' sleep since Spring of this year, and that was only once.)

At the precise moment, a carpet wet scrubbing machine fired up in the zone which is normally dirty from the kids' foot traffic. That area is acoustically close enough to easily destroy hope of napping.

The assistant super couple finished up in about 15 minutes, then moved on to my area.

Well, readers, you would not believe how CAREFULLY these fine people did the area outside my apartment.

They made THREE full passes, with lots of pausing (and walking out of view of my peephole) between machine operations.

On my section of the hallway, they actually brought up a second, different machine and went over and over and over this carpet, which was very clean to begin with.

They were so "CAREFUL" they managed to stretch a 15 minute job into THREE HOURS! And to beat all, the kids' area STILL has some tire marks and outdoor dirt showing.

These people are faithful churchgoers - I'd just love to hear how they reconcile Christianity with their antics.

Eleanor White

-----  
Diary #145 (Janine)  
November 6, 1998

I am now moving my bed around each night to escape both microwaves and laser attacks to my body. We are running out of space left in our home. Although I keep shifting my bed, it is purposeless because powerful co-ordinations locate my body with precision. Then my nose begins to make 'clicking' noises and I know the terrible electronic jolts will soon follow, to rip high voltage shocks through my body. I cannot escape this torture that occurs every night.

I must sleep but bed has become a deadly place of 'no-return' for me. The radiation flashes through our windows and walls and I lie waiting for it to strike my body through the indepth electrodes planted inside my head. Last night this is what they did. Within half an hour after lying down to try to sleep, my nose started clicking. I saw a flash of brilliant blue light come through the laundry door (it is glass).

Then my body parts were whipped into painful jerks and spasms as the beams shot into my hands, feet, shoulders and through my brain. These were repeated

over and over for about an hour. Eleanor please tell others fighting this technological mania being inflicted on ue, what is happening to me. I actually despair when I see your extensive efforts on our behalf to important organizations and media etc, come to no avail. They excuse they give are incredibly sickening.

I liken my state to the hideous world Kafka's character dwelt in. A never-ending trial! Also my mind goes back to the classic fim The Body Snatchers where, with dreadful speed, all the world were brainwashed and 'el-doped' against those few and ever decreasing heroes, who fought so gallantly against the evil, for the right to live as human beings! We live in a 'body-snatched' world I am afraid

Janine

-----  
Diary #146 (Mikey)  
November 3, 1998

The night sweats continued this week along with the synthetic voices. I experienced periods of anxiety and extreme fatigue. Every time the telephone rang yesterday, the synthetic voice attack began. The voices were mostly female. However, the voice of Sam Williams, an employee I knew from the FTB, has been a constant throughout this entire experience.

Francisco Franco's, another FTB employee, voice was used to set this experience in motion some time ago. I suspect the voices are somehow cloned.

Nevertheless, the effect elicits emotional responses. Just like the memory set involving Roslyn Jackson.

The sleep deprivation and fatigue kept me confined to my apartment this weekend except for a brief period Saturday and church attendance Sunday. I also experienced brief periods of isolated physical pain. I don't know if something was actually wrong or the pain was simply an harassment technique.

The overall castration effect and warnings of being broken continues to be oppressive. However, these things do not over ride the physical evidence of a potential blood disorder from long term exposure to EMF's. Castration and "slave breaking" have always been favorite tools of slave masters.

Mikey

-----  
Diary #146B (CCA)  
November 6, 1998

Entries in response to Diary #146

First entry:

The voice thing they also did to me. I think they have equipment that appears to be synthesizers that can capture peoples voices from your memory and then can adapt their equipment to voices of people you have known. They can then talk and their equipment will make them sound just like other people. They will often even try to adapt similar personalities to make it more convincing. The anxiety and extreme fatigue was done to me many times along with pain. Last night they kept me up for most of the night.

Second entry:

Last night they kept me up again until around 1:00am and woke me up at 5:00am. They are working on trying to get me to commit suicide. They have pretty much taken my life away from me over the past five years and they are keeping me from getting a job so I won't have anything to hold on to except God. They continue to try anything to get any control they can and they haven't been too successful. I have been working hard against them by telling them that they are working for Satan and are whores for the devil because they are selling their souls to Satan and the money they are being paid is blood money they receive for torturing and murdering people. I don't know how much longer I will be able to take this.

CCA

-----  
Diary #147 (Eleanor White)  
November 6, 1998

New operator, old stuff.

My company has hired a second computer operator, who, together with me will cover a complex system here in the Hamilton branch and a new head office in Oakville, Ontario.

She has a PC of her own set up just outside the Hamilton computer room, and my days include training her.

Some time in the last two days, as regular as clockwork for the trusty spooks, a virus was planted on her PC, which I had to wrestle to get removed today.

I also discovered that in the last couple of nights, the spooks also deleted the anti-virus startup program from our Novell network.

Routine stuff.

Interesting, though, this new operator is quite perceptive and she has a good idea of what is and what isn't "normal operation". She is able to recognize that a fair number of things are not at all "routine failures", and one could say she is "on to them".

Interesting too in that not long ago, I wheeled a large twin Pentium server which had been sitting idle for the best part of a year out to fire it up as a potential machine for the new head office.

The new gal was sitting close by.

Now this twin Pentium server had been a favourite target of the spooks - requiring TWO motherboard replacements in 3 years' service - a fact which has amazed our visiting hardware repair people.

Well - the spooks evidently decided that this machine was not going to work any more. The machine, having been fitted with a new motherboard and taken out of service THEN LEFT SWITCHED OFF AGAIN HAD A FAILED MOTHERBOARD.

I was amazed (and so was the new operator) that when I pressed the power on button of this server, she got a substantial case of "the shakes". This had never happened to her.

She happened to be sitting in the direct line of sight from the suspected house across the street from the company, where over time it is obvious to co-workers this house is anything but a normal dwelling.

My suspicion is that the motherboard-fail signal nicked the new operator's nervous system and gave the momentary "shakes".

This would be amazing except to fellow victims, for whom this is strictly ho-hum stuff.

Eleanor White

-----  
Diary #148 (Janine)  
November 12, 1998

I am sending a brief note to say last night was the worst night I have endured in the nearly 6 years of being 'put through the mill' by perpetrators of covert directed energy weapons targeting. Today I feel 'like death' warmed over.

My head is raging with microwave, I am shakey and am having difficulty breathing. I wish for others who think New Zealand practices good human rights and quality treatment of citizens, to see the truth as it is exemplified in my case. I want to reveal what this state does to those it choses to despise.

The beasts started to throw strong voltages through my body at about midnight last night and this torture continued until about 4 AM No part of my body was spared! I am thoroughly beaten today and feel so enraged, frustrated and miserable!

Janine

-----  
Diary #149 (Eleanor White)  
November 12, 1998

Hadn't seen this one before.

Spooks often delay or outright block emails, and once in a while will garble the message making it unreadable.

Today, for the first time, I had a 20-line message "surgically [and obviously] altered".

!!!!!!!!!!!!!! R E T R A C T E D !!!!!!!!!!!!!!!

THE RECIPIENT TOLD ME LATER THAT SHE HAD DOCTORED THE MESSAGE AS A JOKE. APOLOGIES.

Eleanor White

-----  
Diary #150 (Eleanor White)  
November 15, 1998

Pattern emerges.

I've been conducting email campaigns for almost 3 years now, trying to get the public aware that there are such things as neuro-influence devices.

In the beginning, I used sensational wording, and though I'm sure it opened a few eyes, such wording was not well received, even though we targets know all too well it is not exaggeration.

Now I'm finding that I get very positive responses by simply and consistently using the word "device" instead of "weapon".

I'm also finding that phrasing a question is more likely to get a response than making a statement.

But there is one troubling aspect of this new found success:

With each new class of email addresses, I get a few positive responses followed by TOTAL SILENCE as I move through the various email lists for the class. (A "class" is a unique search target for web sites, for example "human rights", "animal rights", "government power abuse" etc.)

This points strongly to spooks watching for success and immediately intercepting and trashing emails which seem to be having success. Over the past couple of months, the pattern is too consistent for this to be accidental.

There is no way organizations further down a search result are less likely than the first couple to respond positively.

Eleanor White

---

[Raven1 SITE INDEX Page](#)

[Raven1 Cover/Monument Page](#)

[Previous Diary Entry Page Vol. 4](#)

[Next Diary Entry Page Vol. 6](#)



<http://www.raven1.net/ewdall6.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## DIARY: Volume 6

The collected memoirs of the organized stalking/electronic harassment victims of the late 20th century, presented in diary format.

This volume is about 55K in length.

[Raven1 SITE INDEX Page](#)

[Raven1 Cover/Monument Page](#)

[Previous Diary Entry Page Vol. 5](#)

[Next Diary Entry Page Vol. 7](#)

-----  
Unlimited permission to publish is given.

THE FULL DIARY SERIES IS  
AVAILABLE AT:

<http://www.nas.net/~raven1/ewdall.htm>,  
[ewdall2.htm](#), [ewdall3.htm](#), [ewdall4.htm](#),  
[ewdall5.htm](#), . . .

Diary #151 (Mikey)  
November 18, 1998

There are things in life that you never get used too. This experience is an example. Last night and today, I listened to the emotional assault of being told "I'd be broken or die sick". I also endured another night of forced dreaming. It's likens sleep to a kaleidoscope of images draining my mental strength and spirit.

The controllers are adamant in their efforts to remind me of their control. The castration and the continual emotional assault and battery illustrate the oppressiveness. There are deliberate techniques used to dampen periods of spiritual peace or contentment.

The technological trickery can create and individualize a state of hell for whatever period of time chosen. It's concealed like the underside of a patchwork quilt. My life may appear orderly to the casual observer; however, the reality is a living hell.

When hope disappears, I sometimes vacillate between the delusions of using alcohol (temporary solution) or a using a gun (permanent solution) to anesthetize

the pain. This week I chose alcohol again. Perhaps it's really what the controllers wanted.

Mikey

-----  
Diary #152 (Eleanor White)  
November 18, 1998

A work of jerks.

My company's head office will soon be moving to a city about 25 miles from it's present location in Hamilton, Ontario.

One of the many changes is that there will now be two system operators on staff, myself and a new gal, Liz. Liz had been hired temporary part time to catch us up on some projects which required uninterrupted concentrated attention for about a month, mostly in October. In November, Liz came on permanent half days, to be increased to full days when the new head office opens.

Liz is a fine person, and we get along very well, a situation we all know the spooks don't like.

Right after she became permanent staff, I was sitting next to her trying to fire up a server that had been idle for quite a few months. This server and it's twin had been singled out for extra trouble by the spooks. UNIX never ran well, and MY user ID often was not allowed to log in, even though it was properly set up.

I was the one who chose this make and model, and experience both at my present company and the past employer was that anything chosen by Eleanor White gets "special" or "extra" attention from the spooks.

When I tried to fire it up, there was a brief message from the "BIOS" (the first program to load on startup) then the screen went blank. After many tries and a service call to our hardware maintenance provider, the motherboard had failed - for the THIRD time! This is not cheap or bargain basement equipment.

Back to Liz: At the time the screen first went blank, Liz suddenly exclaimed that she felt something give her "the shakes" as she described it. Perfect timing.

Now to the subject of this entry:

Liz reported to me that she had a REALLY vivid realistic dream last night that she was at work, and I had called her a "dirty rotten liar", after which she packed up and left.

REALLY, spooks, can't you think up something more

original than that??

Eleanor White

-----  
Diary #153 (Janine Jones)  
November 26, 1998

The goon squad who harass me, for the back-room boys:

... by surrounding a victim's home, mum and I have now located 6 houses around us (line of sight) who are blasting our home with bright, crystal blue and white light (optical scanning devices I think)

The ring here moves around sharing their dirty monkey business.

Without exception, they all fit my Perp Profile to a 'T'. Low-life layabouts with layabout women by their sides. Most drive with different number plates and have false names meant to obscure detection. I know them all, where they live and what they do!

Somehow the optical scanner equipment they are paid to operate is being linked directly to electricity which then sends jolts through my body each and every night. The one thing these ugly perps dont realise is my ability to gain information on them as a trained social researcher. The dossiers on each perp are becoming heavy with good, accurate data!!

Janine.

-----  
Diary #154 (Eleanor White)  
November 26, 1998

Remote physical manipulation equipment capabilities:

For years, I and others have been experiencing the more routine remote physical manipulation capabilities of the spooks' equipment:

- nudging shopping carts
- nudging a heavy shoulder bag off the shoulder
- rattling or banging on various items
- moving body parts without any participation from the target's muscles

Recently, and over a distance of 200 feet plus from the daytime hangout across the street to my office, the spooks have demonstrated just how capable both the precision 3D viewing (this is not thru-the-eye viewing) and manipulation equipment really is.

A month or so ago I got part way home and realized the cell phone was missing from my shoulder bag.

When I returned to the office, the phone was on the floor at the spot under my desk where the bag spends it's day. There is no chance I knocked the phone

out by accident - it is wedged well down in a fairly stiff sided compartment which would not spontaneously empty itself unless literally turned upside down.

More recently, I discovered the nylon shoulder strap dog-leash style lanyard had been disconnected from the phone. This could never be done by accident, as any dog leash user can tell you. Nothing had been pushed down by the phone to cause a lanyard disconnect.

Just yesterday I discovered that a microcassette tape recorder, also wedged deep in it's own slot, had not only been unclipped (same dog leash style catch) but the lanyard itself is missing.

This bag never leaves my sight.

The implications of such precise technology are truly terrifying. These spooks could clearly set off an ICBM without ever entering the bunker.

Eleanor

-----  
Diary #155 (Eleanor White)  
November 26, 1998

Update on the familiar spook practice of damaging target's clothing.

Many e-weapons victims know very well the standard spook practice of entering the target's apartment while the target is out, and doing subtle damage to all sorts of possessions.

In my case, I've noticed for the entire time I've been a target that my winter coat gets hung up in the spring in good repair, but has all sorts of ripped out seams in the fall.

This has been a heavy year - some seams with FOUR rows of stitching have been ripped out, one to almost a foot in length. Other more subtle damage, not present last spring, has been found in seams normally hard to view.

The almost-a-foot long seam was down near the hem, definitely NOT a point of stress, and with a high quality nylon/down filled coat, not at all a normal occurrence. All original stitches and thread are in excellent shape when not deliberately ripped.

My own yearly repair stitching is often targetted for summertime destruction. When these repaired seams go, it is truly proof of intentional damage.

When I repair a ripped-out seam, I use hand sewing with needle and good quality polyester thread. That right away gives double the strength of a single machine stitched seam.

I also TIE A KNOT AT EVERY SINGLE STITCH.

There is no way my repair stitches can unzip like a zipper, as some machine stitches can.

Finally, the incredibly sick personalities of the people hired to work as spooks show very clearly in that, right from the start of my targetting, both crotches and underarm areas of my clothing, especially underclothing, have been targetted for destruction by circular tears which grow daily until the targetted clothing is replaced.

Eleanor

-----  
Diary #156 (Mikey)  
November 27, 1998

Today, I'd like to discuss my introduction to the mind control experience. I think it is important for other victims to know.

While employed at the FTB, Long Beach, Ca. office, synthetic voices were targeted into my work space. The voices were that of fellow workers Adelia Lopez, Betty Rodriguez, Nora Beathards, Lynn Pierson, and Francisco Franco.

Some or all of the voices were probably microwave induced to create an uncomfortable and hostile environment. The same tactics were used to precipitate a separation from my spouse, Yvonne Smith, by cloning the voice of a neighbor who lived below us in the apartment complex. We were trying to reconcile a separation at the time. The voices suggested she was having an affair.

Even my three year old son's voice was cloned to express disparaging statements. These tactics precipitated the final separation and effectively isolated me prior to turning up the technological trickery at work and my new residence. At that time, I had no knowledge of mind control/ voice cloning etc.

The communications suggested this punishment was initiated by the FTB or my mother-in-law, Ruth Smith. It wasn't until I returned to Houston that my controllers revealed the extent of the mental intrusiveness.

The revelation involved targeting voices to directly interact with my thought processes with the use of racial slurs and other humiliating comments, and sleep deprivation. Initially I believed I would go insane when it appeared the territoriality of my mind/thoughts had been violated.

Mikey

-----  
Diary #157 (Eleanor White)

November 28, 1998

More proof, two witnesses at work.

Yesterday, I was in a fog of euphoria at work.

We had just received Cheryl Welsh's notification of Harlan Girard's paper being published in the newsletter of the World Organization Against Torture, OMCT, second only to Amnesty International in matters like ours.

I immediately sent an email to the OMCT site in Brussels Belgium offering my hard copy info pack of unclassified neuro-influence device articles, which, thanks to our power researchers, is now enough to base a demand for investigation and exposure on.

The "Charg, de Mission" immediately wrote back and asked for the info pack. What a difference from even 6 months ago!

Apparently, the spooks here were not amused.

Just after lunch one of our VP's, Bill, brought me his "campus pager" stating that even with new batteries, it had just stopped working.

A "campus pager" is a small CB transmitter next to the reception desk which transmits a digital signal up to two miles (in the clear) and can cause one of several local area pagers to beep. It has no connection with any phone system. This is a high quality unit, from Black Box Corp., a maker of prestige quality digital equipment.

We have just two pagers, but more can be used.

One pager has sat unused in my desk drawer for the roughly 4 years the system has been in use, only for Bill.

Bill asked me to program the unused pager for his code.

I tried many times, referring to the manual. The unused pager had the same symptoms - won't beep - as the one that had just gone down. You have to both press the on-off switch in at the same time as you slide it to "on" and then transmit the code you want it to respond to. An "L" for learn symbol shows in the LED window when the unit is ready to "learn" a new code.

No "L" ever showed - I must have made 20 to 30 attempts.

I then told Bill this might be the time to change to a new technology, like the digital phones which also have a pager feature. As one last attempt

before dropping the attempt to program the new pager, Bill tried it.

IT WORKED, TWO OR THREE TIMES - the "L" showed immediately, FOR BILL.

I took it BACK from Bill - and the new computer operator Liz was watching closely - and could NOT get the "L" to show.

Bill took it back from me a second time, and the "L" immediately showed.

I then told Bill how to transmit his code to the pager, and he did so, without my touching either the transmitter or the pager. Worked perfectly.

I offered this as proof to Bill, who has stated he more or less believes the spooks exist and cause trouble. If anyone needs proof, this is about as good and specific as it gets.

Eleanor

-----  
Diary #158 (Eleanor White)  
December 2, 1998

This shows the petty level of detail the sick "e-psych experimenters" will go to to accomplish their "great and wonderful work" for humanity.

Late yesterday afternoon, close to the end of the work day (and computer day for me), target Ronald Cohen from Toronto, who is on the ACHES-MC video and also the Canadian Space Channel's "Stranger Than Fiction" video phoned me to request a copy of the video.

I wrote his address on a yellow sticky note, and left it prominently placed on my desk which was in one of its rare fairly-clear states. I also wrote another note reminding me to add his name and address to the list for the video.

So now it's 7:30 a.m. today, I have just arrived at work, and plan to enter his address a couple of places in the computer.

Guess what? SURPRISE! The reminder sticky is there, but the address has disappeared.

Maybe not as big a surprise as it might otherwise be, given that the spooks lately have been planting viruses on average every couple of weeks.

Does anyone have Ron's address? The one he gave me was on Vaughan Road in Toronto.

Eleanor

-----  
Diary #159 (Eleanor White)

December 4, 1998

Two more "impossible" witnessed harassment events.

Yesterday, one of our field managers from Montreal called in to say a remote order customer which had been set up a week ago could not log in to the UNIX host computer at Montreal.

Melody, a seniour customer service representative with computer operating experience took the trouble call, and together with Liz, the new operator, examined the setup at Montreal using our high speed TCP/IP link.

Melody found, and Liz saw, that the application software setup was missing (we call our application "JACKPAC" in honour of it's programmer, Jack.)

However the UNIX USER IDs WERE PRESENT.

UNIX is a very tenacious program, and once you generate a new user, that user stays locked into the system until it is scrapped. There is no way you can remove a user, once entered.

About an hour later, I got a SECOND call from the Montreal field manager that his sales rep was in the store, 150 miles from home, and STILL could not log in.

At this point, I personally checked the Montreal remote order host computer and - LO! - those two user ID's had DISAPPEARED - an impossibility under UNIX. They had in fact also disappeared from the Hamilton remote order host as well.

That's TWO QUALIFIED PEOPLE seeing it an hour before I did, yet these ID's were missing from two UNIX computers. This is clearly impossible without sabotage.

The second incident occurred virtually as the second hand hit 5:00:00 p.m. My desk phone rang and the shipping pit clerk, which in years past had been the site of the most intense sabotage in the company, reported BOTH bar code scanners for manifesting parcels were DOWN - no power.

Now, due to the earlier 1995-97 extreme rash of sabotaged failures (intentional locking of the JACKPAC software, pulling plugs just a little way out, messing up the setup menus, etc.) we installed TWO OF EVERYTHING.

Two independent data circuits, four available login IDs, two independent terminals, and two independent hand held scanners.

The odds of both systems crashing at one point are as remote as getting two flat tires at the



same instant. Yet it happened last night.

Today's project is to find out just what sort of sabotage did this, and it may turn out that this was remote electronic sabotage which the spooks turn on and off at will.

(See Diary #157 for a recent example of "it works for others, but not for Eleanor".)

I'm not sure why the spooks seem to be performing for a wider audience than just myself - but it is obvious they no longer care if their existence is known by others.

Eleanor

-----  
Diary #160 (Anonymous)  
December 6, 1998

Responding to Eleanor's diary #159, which describes two on-the-job witnessed harassment incidents.

On the job harassment and sabotage has been part of my experience too. My perps got their emf weapons into where I worked in St. Louis and had them in a locked room within a maintenance room below my office. They would turn them on when they went to lunch and when they left everyday at 3:00 PM. I was never able to gain access to the room. Both the maintenance room and the storage room therein were both kept locked when they weren't there. I tried picking the locks but that is not my expertise and I was never able to get in.

Anyway, what started as a harassment and sabotage campaign against me, spread to include other employees. I know for a fact that at least 5 other people were targeted with emf weapons at this company. There may have been more.

That's what happens once people get their hands on these weapons, they don't just use them against their primary target but they start to target others too. Moreover, general sabotage becomes another aspect of their campaigns of harassment. It can really destroy a company.

After I left that company in St. Louis, they had to let a number of key people go and the division I worked at has suffered serious financial set backs. The parent company is now considering dissolving that division. I think the financial set backs were primarily due to the sabotage and the targeting of individuals within the company. Even the CEO and some VPs in the company were targeted. The individuals that got their hands on these weapons didn't like some of the management's decisions and targeted them. As I said, this division is now in serious financial trouble. These idiots that had these weapons at work really destroyed the company.

Once people get their hands on these weapons and find that they can get away with using them and destroying people's lives, they go crazy and start targeting anyone they don't like. It is insane.

Anonymous

---

Diary #161 (Eleanor White)  
December 8, 1998

Forced robotic speech.

In the past few weeks, the spooks have been doing forced robotic speech on me.

To set this up, they give you a minimal ration of what they consider "sleep" (loss of consciousness but with muscles slightly tensed) then they REALLY start in torturing you.

VERY aggressive all-body itching, sharp needle in flesh sensations, and limb/body jerking on command. Underneath all that they keep their electronic caffeine signal on so you can't rest or sleep.

After several hours of that, you are glad to be allowed to drop into a sort of hypnotic "middle ground" between sleep and waking. That's when they do their most forceful image projections. This is a state of full awareness of being awake, however.

When they do robotic speech, they normally accompany the forced speech with images and this morning I "saw" a horizontal representation of the word they were forcing my vocal cords to sound, over and over and over.

Most of the time, just as with their repetitive hypnotic phrase torture, I am unable to remember the word.

A couple of times I could, and they are simple words at this point like "Oh, my" or the favourite Teletubbies' word "Oh-oh".

Forced robotic speech clearly takes this matter out of the ridiculous "explanation" given by some "experts" that this is "sensitivity to power lines".

Eleanor

---

Diary #162 (Eleanor White)  
December 8, 1998

Suspicious near accidents on the road.

At noon on our Sunday shift, I borrow the warehouse foreman's car, and in exchange I pick up his hot lunch at a local mall as well as mine.

This past Sunday's drive involved two near misses which gave me the impression the other vehicles were actually being controlled by nearby spooks.

As I left a divided driveway exiting from the mall, turning left on to Ottawa St., a van which had been stopped at a side street, across the street, started out almost ramming me. The point at which I braked to avoid collision was about 3/4 of the way through my left turn.

The traffic was light, my signal was on, and this van I am sure had been watching me.

At another left turn at a stoplight (Cannon St. on to Gage Avenue) I was about 2/3 of the way through the intersection when I noticed a blur of blue and white clothing on a bicycle approach the crosswalk from behind and left of where I was.

The bicycle was being ridden by a teen ager, and there is no possible way he could not have seen me. By the time he got to the Gage Avenue crosswalk, I was WELL into my turn and he could not have help notice that either.

At about that 2/3 way through my left turn, the rider suddenly accelerated at very high speed across the crosswalk, and I came within inches of hitting him.

At age 57 I am a conservative driver and never exceed speed limits. In the city, we are allowed 30 mph, and in average traffic I maintain 30 mph except where hidden hazards are possible, then I drop to 25 mph, if there are, say, children around or a line of parked cars.

Since most traffic maintains 30 mph or just above, this rarely causes me to be seen by other drivers as a "slowpoke".

Eleanor

-----  
Diary #163 (Anonymous)  
December 9, 1998

Eleanor,

From your diary editions #161-2, I see we have had some similar experiences in the way of emf effects and automobile harassment.

My perps have often used what I refer to as the dozen cups of coffee effect. The emf doesn't cause any real pain but I can feel it in an overall tension. When I try to sleep I feel as if I had just drank a dozen cups of coffee and at best I get a fitful nights rest. I never really get a good sleep. I've even heard my perps via audio mixed

with emf say "we can turn it on and we can turn it off." When they turn it off I can feel my whole body go limp. It feels so good and I could just feel myself drifting off to a deep sleep and then they would turn it right back on. The perps use this emf as a background emf onto which I get other emfs.

One of the other emfs has been short, rapid blasts which feel like an electrical shock and which works on specific nerves and muscles to cause my arm to involuntarily jerk. I always sleep on my side and when I get one of these shocks it causes the arm which is free to repeatedly and very rapidly jerk up and down. Again, there is no intense pain associated with this emf but it does cause intense discomfort and I've been awoken many nights with this occurring.

I too have had my experiences with the perps using automobiles to harass me. Aside from the vandalism (I've had 3 cars and 1 motorcycle vandalized) they attempted to run me over when I was on my motorcycle.

I get stalking all the time and when I rode my motorcycle, the sound of the engine would pick up the perps talking to me via what I believe is the audio mixed with emf or the acoustical heterodyne device many victims have talked about. The audio works by seeming to modulate or ride on other sounds.

In this case I could hear the perps talking to me by the apparent modulation of the sound of my motorcycle engine as I drove around town. This one day I was driving and was headed towards a circle around which there are 4 turnoffs. Just as I was about to enter this circle, I heard a perp say "Now we're going to get you."

I entered the circle and as I came to the turn off I wanted, I signaled well before and I began my turn to the right to get off. Just then, a car sped past me on the right just brushing my motorcycle and nearly causing me to fall off.

I was able to regain control and followed the car. Just a short ways down the exit there was some road construction so the car which had nearly caused me to have an accident had to stop. I pulled up beside the car to give this person a piece of my mind. Boy did I start yelling at this woman. Just then a car behind me began honking his horn and I turned to see that it was a neighbor of mine that lived just 3 houses away from me.

This person I knew to be involved in my harassment but that's another story. The point is that the first car was trying to cause me to lose control and

perhaps he was bringing up the rear to run over me or at least to act as a witness in favor of the first car if she had been successful in causing me to have an accident.

I had yet another incident with my motorcycle where the perps had sawed two of the engine retaining bolts nearly all the way through and which could've caused me to have a serious accident. I started driving my motorcycle and just before I got onto the nearby highway I heard a perp say "Normally I wouldn't do something violent, but I'll make an exception for you." I got onto the highway and was going 60 mph.

All of a sudden I felt one and then a second jolt to the bike and then the bike started to lose control. I immediately shut down the engine and fortunately there was a wide shoulder to stop on. I got off the bike and saw that 2 of the engine retaining bolts had been severed clean through. This was no accident. Two bolts breaking at once is not a coincidence.

Moreover, a more thorough examination revealed that the breaks on the bolts were not clean. They appeared to have been sawed almost all the way through but with just a little metal left to hold the engine in place until I got to riding it, then under the stress of riding, they broke unevenly the rest of the way through. Needless to say, at 60 mph I could've been killed. As a result of these two incidents, I no longer ride a motorcycle. It is just too easy for the perps to get at me on a motorcycle.

Anonymous

-----  
Diary #164 (Forrest Thompson)  
December 11, 1998

Revelations!!!!!!!

Today here in San Francisco, we had a major power blackout. It started at 8:15am and lasted until about 2:30 in the afternoon. During this time, when there was absolutely no power at all for the entire city of SF i was totally free of any harassment. No ringing in my ears, no voices, nothing !!!!!!!

I have finally established that these assholes must use the usual power source to power there equipment. Not long after the power was restored, the usual shit started up again. This confirms to me that they are within a measureable range. Well, as I write this, ( 12:58am) they are doing there damn best. Hell with them.

Forrest Thompson

[DITTO here in Hamilton, at times. Eleanor White.]

-----  
Diary #165 (Mikey)  
December 14, 1998

I had a birthday last week. Periodic episodes of anxiety dampened my spirit. There were moments when I considered calling my physician to ask to be hospitalized for periodic sleep deprivation. Those were times when I was allowed only 4 hours or less of continuous sleep for multiple days.

Birthdays don't mean a lot to me. Birthdays and holidays invoke the question, "How many more years of emotional masturbation and psychological intercourse can I endure?" This week I reviewed the diary I've maintained for 7 years. I noted how seemingly different events and activities had a common theme. One day I'd like to put my experiences in a book. Is there anyone who can offer assistance?

Mikey  
-----

Diary #166 (Eleanor White)  
December 14, 1998

Early 'Christmas present' from the spooks.

Saturday morning, two days ago at the breakfast table, I noticed a little "gift" the spooks had apparently left me overnight.

On the inside of my right elbow, right where a lab technician would draw a blood sample, were three crisp, perfectly formed red spots, about 2 mm in diameter. They were arranged in a perfect equilateral triangle about 9 mm on a side.

The colour is from blood pooling underneath the skin, but it doesn't appear there was any penetration of a needle.

Knowing the amazing remote physical manipulation capabilities of the spooks' equipment, I suspect this was done remotely, somehow, rather than by surreptitious entry to my apartment while I was "asleep" - the quotes being necessary because e-weapons targets rarely get genuine sleep.

Eleanor White  
-----

Diary #167 (Eleanor White)  
December 18, 1998

Spooks go to extreme level of detail in performing their harassment.

I hail from the big-band era, and love the sentimental popular music style where words are clearly audible and the damn drum section is in the background. (I also love "high church" classical/vocal music sung in praise of God.)

But for me, it is the big band ballroom and sentimental music which went along with the 50's rock and roll (but remained separate) which gives me MOMENTARY RELAXATION while doing work.

Recently, I have discovered that first my favourite Glenn Miller tape, and now a slough of others are missing. I didn't misplace them - the box of tapes is the only place they stay.

Guess the spooks want to be sure they erase every possible means of relief from their torment. Too bad, really - they will find THEY need relief once they are marched into Hell for this kind of thing.

I don't think my tapes will help them much at that point.

Eleanor White

-----  
Diary #168 (James Henry Graf)  
December 18, 1998

In response to diary #166, about three red dots in a triangle appearing overnight on Eleanor White's arm:

Yes. They do it. Around 1990, while I was still living with my former wife, who got up early in the morning for her teaching job, I awoke several times to find puncture marks (usually two, about three quarters of an inch apart) on the back of my right hand, between thumb and forefinger. God and the perps know what they were doing. I don't.

James Henry Graf

-----  
Diary #169 (Eleanor White)  
December 24, 1998

New at-work spook trick.

In the good old days of 3 to 5 years ago, the spooks would "follow" me around the computer room and building by powerfully vibrating each keyboard I would sit down at. The mechanism seemed to be to use the hard disk motor to generate vibration at the resonant frequency of the desk top.

The machine could be felt to vibrate a little, but the center-desktop location of the keyboard was by far the most energetic - it was extremely uncomfortable.

By firmly bracing the desk tops I spend the most time at, and adding foam padding under the PC and/or keyboard, the situation was made workable and when that happens with any of their tricks, they usually pass on to another one.

Their latest is to cause my hard drive to whir and click, that is, to go through the motions of accessing files, every few seconds. This occurs in both WINDOWS and DOS.

There is a long history of sabotaging Internet software and repeated planting of viruses.

Viruses can cause this, but my recent anti-virus software detects nothing - so it's probably a spook-customized piece of ostensibly normal software, OR, they are doing it directly from wherever their "hideout" is, very likely a house just across the street.

The spooks are solidly patched into our UNIX system too - they make both UNIX and applications malfunction differently on different days, and in ways no programmer could possibly do, unless they had spook budget, equipment, and training behind them.

Eleanor White

-----  
Diary #170 (Woody)  
December 24, 1998

Talking about spook tricks I want you to roll this one around for a while [pun intended].

I play a professional game of pool (9 ball and most other games) I may have told you this in the past. I can tell you with out any doubt whatsoever that each and everytime I play that our friends (?) the spooks control everything that happens on the table, I mean everything!!!!

I'm sure theres someone out there that could run it down (how it's done) and if so when I complain to the BCA again I could back it up with something they could chew on.

[My view is that no unclassified scientist can explain remote physical manipulation - Woody is the seventh person to report remote physical manipulation. E.W.]

The spooks here show me that they can push on things with quite a bit of pressure. I mean quite a bit of pressure and seem to have endless gradifecation demonstrating to me there abilities. I must be quite a audience for them as you are.

To wrap up the lastest and greatest of the bag of tricks they now demonstrate that at anytime I can be render absolutely paralyzed, I mean I can't move a muscle including moving my eyelids. They must be getting ready to visit me in person.

Maybe they will come dressed as Santa Claus. I have been undergoing the burns and the tricks and



manipulation for about 13 years now so we know of course that we're never alone in this.

Woody

-----  
Diary #171 (Anonymous)  
December 25, 1998

From a reader of the Diary:

I was reading through your diary--rips in an unusual place in your underwear, god I only thought that happened to me. Things being rearranged, I had my Tai Chi patch right in the middle of my living room floor, now I know I didn't leave it there.

Honestly, such bizarre happenings, as if what we go through otherwise isn't enough.

Everytime, I go into my bedroom, it sounds like someone knocks on the wall or drops something at that precise moment. I still can't tell if it is the neighbors or just beamed into my head. I don't have anybody over who goes in there so can't rely on second hand testimony.

My mom stayed in there a few nights, didn't mention any unusual noises, and if she noticed any she would not say, due to my so-called frail mental health because I used to talk about this stuff to her. Of course, she thinks I had a mental illness, I am cured now because I just don't talk about it anymore.

Anonymous

-----  
Diary #172 (Anonymous)  
December 27, 1998

WITHDRAWN BY REQUEST OF POSTER

[NOTE: This phenomenon of others hearing "voices" coming from someone who is not saying anything is exactly what neuro-influence target Patricia Mougey of Toledo OH has experienced for years. In Pat's case, she has been the "sender".

Remember too that Ed Light experienced remote physical manipulation effects, in his broken turn signal indicator after being remotely told by "voices" it will break, as far back as the 1970s.

E.W.]

-----  
Diary #173 (Mikey)  
January 10, 1999

I awoke at 3:30 am this morning after 4 hours of sleep. I realize my holiday vacation is over. This

week began with vivid imagery during sleep. I was late for work everyday this week. So its business as usual. The week before and after Christmas was somewhat peaceful with the exception of periodic mental suggestions and dreams about Roslyn.

My controllers are intent upon maintaining a soul tie relationship. Manipulating my emotional reactions to hearing her voice, hearing her name mentioned or seeing her or individuals associated with her.

Frankly, my soul tie has been effectively used to help minimize my church participation. I didn't want to attend church or work out at the gym because she was always at both places with another man. She made a point of lifting up her new relationship. Our chance meetings appeared more than coincidental. For a period of time, my heart exploded and my emotions vacillated uncontrollably every time I saw her.

The results of a recent blood work up indicated that my white blood cell count had risen to 4.8 after a sustained period of decline. The oncologist did not perform the bone marrow biopsy that was originally scheduled for December. However, he could not explain why the count increased.

Mikey

-----  
Diary #174 (Eleanor White)  
January 10, 1999

Spooks assist me in convincing co-workers of their existence.

I'm right in the middle of moving the computer system at work to the new head office in Oakville, Ontario.

This requires the purchase of some new battery backup units, commonly referred to as "UPS's", or uninterruptable power supplies. In the event of a short power failure, the computers plugged into them never stop working, and in event of a longer power failure, operators have time to log off without losing their work in progress.

These UPS units are treated with extra special care by their manufacturers. This is because the failure of such a unit could cause serious financial loss if the computer using it lost power at a sensitive point in processing.

Their design is extremely rugged, and as an example of the care that goes into making them, screws inside are tightened with a TORQUE WRENCH. Those readers who have done mechanical work know that torque wrenches are used in places where incorrect tightening can have severe consequences.

Use of torque wrenches on simple machine screws is EXTREMELY rare - confined to jobs like assembly of space station parts, for example.

To gain customer confidence, UPS manufacturers offer LIABILITY INSURANCE with their products, to cover legal actions where their product failure has cost their customer significant financial loss.

Keep this background info in mind when I tell you that one UPS for Oakville was delivered to Hamilton a couple of weeks ago. It spent most of that time sitting in the front office, out of the weather, waiting for transport to Oakville.

When I got it to Oakville, I opened the case to connect the battery leads, which is standard procedure.

I plugged the unit into a special filtered outlet used exclusively for the computer room, and connected some low-power-drain data "hubs" (cable jack boxes) to the UPS. These hubs draw perhaps 5 percent of the rating of the UPS.

The hubs ran OK.

Later, I wanted to de-energize the hubs to do some further work on them. UPS units have a main power switch which can be used to shut off the load and the UPS unit itself. THE POWER CONTINUED TO FLOW despite the switch being OFF.

Further testing showed that, in spite of the battery being connected for sixteen hours, the unit provided ZERO backup power with the switch on and the wall plug disconnected.

A DUD, right out of the box.

My colleagues, especially those with technical backgrounds appeared to be convinced that this unit had been sabotaged, very likely by some sort of destructive signal, as the box did not appear to have been opened since shipping from the factory.

Thank you, spooks; your help in convincing observers of your presence is very much appreciated.

Eleanor

-----  
Diary #175 (Eleanor White)  
January 16, 1999

More clear cut evidence of sabotage.

Today is the day when most of the equipment is moving from the old head office in Hamilton, Ontario

to the new head office in Oakville, Ontario.

At three KEY moments during preparation, the spooks have stolen three ESSENTIAL items. This chain of thefts of KEY items removes any doubt that this set of events is coincidence:

1. Last week, when some advance PCs were to be set up to communicate with the new UNIX host computer, the morning I left to do the work, the most important manual and diskette, stored in the locked computer room, and never touched for the past 3 years, went missing.

(This was the UNIX communications/terminal emulator program, James River Group's "ICETCP". This item has ZERO theft value, as it has nothing to do with end-user application software.)

I had Liz, the assistant operator scour the computer room top to bottom. No find. The following morning, I did a second scour. No find.

Luckily, the spooks have got me into the habit of making many copies in many different places, so we were able to re-create the program set.

2. We had several days of extremely bright sun, and the trip from Oakville back to Hamilton faces you directly into the winter setting sun. This is made worse by the fact that the highways tend to be perpetually wet throughout the winter.

I had my pair of polaroid sunglasses, now a rarity (the world has moved away from polaroid, now preferring "UV protective" glasses) stolen from my desk. They had been there throughout my 7 year tenure here.

Polaroid sunglasses, in southern Ontario, are still available, but often only in sunglass specialty boutiques, and starting at over \$100. I was lucky after scouring a number of places to find a pair at \$42. Had to buy them - impossible to safely drive without them with all the wet roads and white snow.

3. Today is the physical move. I had a bunch of mission-critical papers, cabling diagrams etc. on a bright blue clipboard, centered on my desk last evening, to be taken to Oakville this morning.

GONE. Not in car - nowhere. Just GONE.

Very, very clearly, these three thefts over a few days are not co-incidence.

To top off their efforts yesterday afternoon, the spooks put me into a momentary trance and caused me to take a very hard fall on a set of outdoor concrete

steps. They have watched me be extremely careful for the past 7 years, looking down at every step and holding the railing tightly.

Yesterday, I walked off the edge, staring into space, without a thought about what I was doing, in one of the now familiar memory blanking incidents. This set of steps faces the house I am sure they use, and I'm sure they got a hearty laugh out of it.

Eleanor

-----  
Diary #176 (Eleanor White)  
January 17, 1999

Spook activity at the height of the head office move.

Yesterday was the "longest day", in terms of moving my company's head office from Hamilton to Oakville, Ontario.

Not a fun day, but the spooks still managed to get in a couple of nasties.

A couple of days previous, I had measured and cut six 20-foot pieces of data cable for use with the six mainframe modems, but due to the snowstorms, didn't get time to terminate them with RJ-45 connectors.

My first task yesterday was to finish those cables.

When you don't make up RJ-45 (8-pin version of the clear plastic telephone plugs) connectors frequently, you get slow, and slower still is making them up from 4-pair ROUND, TWISTED PAIR wire. Each RJ-45 takes me from 15 to 20 minutes, and there were 12 to do.

I got the first three cables made up, then went to run those in place. SURPRISE! Over the couple of days they remained unattended, the spooks had CUT FOUR FEET off each one. They had also removed most of the remaining cable from the pull-box of bulk cable on hand for that and various other jobs.

We got around it by placing the modems closer to the jack panels, but this was not as planned at all. Lesson learned.

Not much spook activity was noticeable until close to day's end. I connected up the order desk fax machines which comprise a three-line "hunt group".

That is, the customers dial the first number only, and if the first is busy, the call is transferred to the second line, and if that is busy, to the third line.

I noticed from the successive ringing on the three

still not powered up fax machines that not only are calls transferred when the machine is busy, but also if the call is NOT ANSWERED.

Why is that significant? Because this is precisely the type of operation Bell Canada told us we could NOT get on our customer computer ordering system.

The phone system, as anyone who has dealt with the spooks knows, is perhaps the "main playground" for the spooks. The Bell technicians have repeatedly played nasties whenever I needed to call them in for company work. Wrapping their cord in a tight spiral around a bundle of computer cables is just one of many examples (including a major battle to get the technician back to undo his act.)

So, since we could not get what is an obvious, logical, and necessary type of hunt group operation for our customer lines, the spooks forced us to build dozens of custom-designed circuit boards mounted on top of our modems to accomplish what Bell Canada refused to give us.

That is why the sudden, now-correct operation of the FAX hunt group at Oakville was a shocker.

Now yesterday's topper:

I'm driving a low mileage rental car in excellent condition. Yesterday night, when I arrived home exhausted, I shut the engine off, closed and locked the door in preparation for walking home.

SURPRISE! The DOME LIGHT STAYED ON!

This had never happened in the two weeks I have been driving the car. I repeatedly snapped the door dome light switches in and out. There was no jamming, and being inside the seal, no corrosion. Apparently the spooks had remote-welded the contacts shut.

Now, when a dome light stays on, you can't just go home, or the battery will be low or dead the next morning. So I had to screw around for 20 minutes or so, finally figuring out how to get the dome light lens off to disconnect the lamp.

Nice little "nightie nite" touch, don't you think?

Eleanor

-----  
Diary #177 (Eleanor White)  
January 17, 1999

A WONDERFUL surprise!

Yesterday, after securing the Hamilton computer room, I drove to the new head office location at Oakville, Ontario to meet our programmer/consultant

to get the new computer system installed and running.

At Oakville, there is a long hallway from the main office to the computer room.

As I approached the computer room, the consultant was talking to the PBX telephone technician.

He was saying: "They are REAL, all right, I can PERSONALLY VOUCH FOR THAT."

To my amazement and delight, I found that the phone tech and consultant were discussing the SPOOKS, and they had no idea at that point that I was in the area. I had quite a bit of Hamilton system securing work to do, so they could not have known I was coming at that moment.

The consultant has been generally "poker faced" on the topic of the spooks, and this was an AMAZING statement, unprovoked, from him.

There is hope yet!

Eleanor

-----  
Diary #178 (Eleanor White)  
January 19, 1999

Day 3 of the head office move to Oakville.

Day 3 was Monday after the Saturday-Sunday insanity euphemistically referred to as our head office "move".

All furniture and equipment had been dumped into broken piles (i.e. furniture partly disassembled and computers strewn all over the floor, tangled in their previous cabling.)

Employees asking me "please set me up - where is my PC? what is my telephone extension" etc.

I tried to keep up, but the spooks had a little thing going with the snow removal contractor.

My big boss (the owner) kept asking me to move my car for snow removal, about every 20 minutes. I had parked at the furthest end of the lot and my bumper was right at the property line, so I could not imagine what was going on, until I saw the faked "efforts" of the snow plow driver.

He was slowly circling the building, just daintily nipping at a drift here and there - absolutely zero work of any worth getting done.

Each time my boss asked me to move his car, I tried to approach the plow truck to find out why an already cleared parking space was so critical.

The plow driver would circle away from me, meaning I had to "chase" him around the office/storefront block about 200 feet long and 75 feet deep. This got me all out of breath.

When I caught up to the driver, he said, with a smirk, "Why ... no ... I never asked for your car to be moved."

So back upstairs, and just as I made a little progress in getting somebody's workstation up, another request to move would be delivered in person by my boss.

Not only did this go on, but I noticed not a single other car was being asked to move.

A computer emergency at Hamilton cut this game short, but when I left, roughly noon, this plow driver hadn't cleared ANY snow of any consequence at all.

After this, I worked on Hamilton's problems until almost 8 p.m., and when you have been running on pure adrenaline for 3 days, you are ready for a shower and rest (no sleep of course.)

I started gingerly picking my way along narrow sidewalk "slots" (our company refuses to do it's share of sidewalk shovelling). As I approached the back door of our apartment building, the perfectly level blacktop was icy so I adapted the standard cautious walk, 6 inches per step, and kept full concentration on what I was doing.

All of a sudden, the spooks used their remote limb jerking or external manipulation (I believe it was the external manipulation in this incident) to yank my feet forward, "out from under me".

I went down hard, luckily with enough muscular preparedness to avoid cracking my skull, though my teeth came together when the back of my head hit the blacktop.

After such an aggressive "accident", the spooks need a "topper", of course, and this morning a significant reminder note was missing from my desk.

Eleanor

-----  
Diary #179 (Eleanor White)  
January 19, 1999

More day 3 of the head office move to Oakville.

Today we had a very troublesome shipping manifest printer in our Narcotics Department refuse to print anything. It is a new printer in excellent



condition. The data cable checked out AOK many times, but still no action.

After a frustrating two days on this problem (mixed in with many others), as a last resort, I opened the little plastic case which connects the 8-wire data cable to the printer's serial port. This gadget is called an "adapter" and we hand assemble them, to accommodate different connection requirements among many different printers.

The problem was a repeat of a similar one in our shipping pit (a hotbed of spook activity at times).

Someone had broken in a couple of nights ago, and REVERSED THE SEND AND RECEIVE LEADS.

The little DB-25 pins are firmly latched into their cylindrical sockets and there is absolutely no way the pins could change themselves. This was irrefutable sabotage, plain and simple.

A significant thing is that the break in occurred in the NARCOTICS CAGE. There are roughly \$30 million dollars at street value in that cage, and the cage is like Fort Knox, and has many extremely sensitive alarms.

Whoever got in there had to have a password.

As a topper, the spooks also, I discovered, had screwed up a data cable to another printer. It just does not ever stop.

Eleanor

-----  
Diary #180 (Eleanor White)  
January 22, 1999

Day 6 of the head office move to Oakville.

Yesterday, day 6, we began to try to get some DOS programs up and running on four user workstations. Because the new head office has no DOS/WINDOWS network, before moving, I had installed Word Perfect and Lotus 123 for DOS on several machines.

Yesterday, I discovered that ALL FOUR machines had these DOS programs entirely deleted, plus all directories removed, and even the C:\BAT> startup batch files removed.

The employees concerned saw me do the installations, so there is no doubt whatsoever that this is sabotage.

The operating system and communications files are intact - this is NOT a mass failure of hard drives, all of which are less than 2 years old. We don't use "Stacker" or any other disk compression programs which add some chance of file loss/corruption.

No doubt of sabotage at all, witnessed by four very disappointed employees who know the software was there originally prior to the move. Several hours of loading and setup time was lost.

The "topper" is entirely speculative, but the PBX telephone installer (their lead technician) reports multiple extremely unlikely aberrations in how the new PBX system works. He repeatedly asks me if the spooks are messing with his system.

(I reply with the truth: "I don't know, but I do know that telephone systems are a favourite 'playground' for spooks.")

In spite of being one of the top rated companies in Ontario, and having worked daily on the new phone system for a large portion of each day for the past two weeks, and having transferred the physical PBX equipment with original programming from the Hamilton office to Oakville, they still do not have the system entirely up.

Eleanor

-----

[Raven1 SITE INDEX Page](#)

[Raven1 Cover/Monument Page](#)

[Previous Diary Entry Page Vol. 5](#)

[Next Diary Entry Page Vol. 7](#)

<http://www.raven1.net/ewdall7.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## **MKULTRA DIARY: Volume 7**

The collected memoirs of the organized stalking/electronic harassment victims of the late 20th century, presented in diary format.

This volume is about --K in length.

[Raven1 SITE INDEX Page](#)

[Raven1 Cover/Monument Page](#)

[Previous Diary Entry Page Vol. 6](#)

[Next Diary Entry Page Vol. 8](#)

-----  
Unlimited permission to publish is given.

THE FULL DIARY SERIES IS  
AVAILABLE AT:

<http://www.nas.net/~raven1/ewdall1.htm>,  
[ewdall12.htm](#), [ewdall13.htm](#), [ewdall14.htm](#),  
[ewdall15.htm](#), . . .

E-Weapons Diary #181 (Mikey)  
January 20, 1999

I was reminded by another victim about the contradictory aspects of this experience. One apparent objective is the maintain contradictions between perceived reality (what I see with my own eyes) and my thought process.

It may be subverting a goal I am trying to achieve resulting in an opposite outcome. Last week I attempted to pray for clarity and peace of mind. I am participating in a church fast.

In the past attempts to pray have usually elicited punishment. Last week was no exception. Moreover, feelings of resignation entered my mind. I've asked myself, "Is this a life worth living".

My faith is and has been severely challenged. The manipulation of sleep and the obvious control of certain aspects of my behavior perpetuate the prisoner mind set. There is never a feeling of true fulfillment and contentment. Moments of joy are always overshadowed by periods of open ended grief. This is a merry go round existence with no closure.

I am reluctant to share these issues now that both

medical professionals I initially shared my story with are deceased, Monica Barrett, M.D. and Curtis Tutson, M.A. Attempts to develop new relationships have not been fruitful.

Mikey

-----  
E-Weapons Diary #181 (Eleanor White)  
January 22, 1999

Day 7 of the head office move to Oakville.

This morning, as to be expected, I guess, the install diskettes for Word Perfect 5.1 turned up stolen from Hamilton. I was to take them to Oakville to re-install on four employee machines where the spooks had deleted my installations of WP 5.1 and Lotus 123 prior to the move.

This will be an hours-long exercise to re-create these diskettes, and more hours to finally re-install at Oakville.

Today's topper: A long-time spook collaborator who works in the warehouse, and who "jumped" me one morning with a bear hug at the back gate, is playing dumb.

He was given a key and alarm password, and pretended to "not know the difference between turning the alarm on and off", and all his boss told him was to turn the alarm ON when he enters the building.

I finally shouted at him several times as he would not stop watching over my shoulder as I tried to go thru the many, many steps needed to silence a triggered alarm. All he would do is smile at me and say "Yes yes yes".

The boss forgives him saying "Oh yes - he smiles a lot."

Even when I reminded him of the assault which was sexual in nature, the boss still said he is essentially faultless.

There is no doubt, as he has participated in other spook harassment, that he was carefully coached to do this.

Eleanor

-----  
E-Weapons Diary #183 (Eleanor White)  
January 23, 1999

More day 7 of the head office move to Oakville.

A new spook tactic has started up at Hamilton, Ontario, until a week ago the head office of my company.

One of the very first co-workers to willingly read all about MKULTRA and electronic mind control is the gal who is now the only inventory control clerk at Hamilton.

She works closely with the receiving clerk, who has a long track record of doing little nasties for the spooks. He was the one who spread black grease all over a shipment of structural aluminum for me, and who has literally held shipments so he can dump them in my lap as I eat lunch.

As soon as the head office moved, and I was on the road, he has now made a point of harassing her by playing dumb and causing her endless repeated tasks and always with a grin on his face saying "Sorry ... so sorry ... so sorry".

The spooks also started to disrupt her PC while I did not have time to stay and fix it, being needed to handle the endless man-made emergencies at the new head office.

My best guess is that the spooks are aiming to do two things:

1. Make it look as if the receiving clerk is just an ordinary bozo, and not a spook perp
2. Make the inventory control gal wish she had never met me.

With the departure of the head office, the number of witnesses has been sharply reduced, leaving a warehouse work force containing many english-not-first-language workers who will always be at minimum wage and ripe pickings for the spooks to recruit perps.

I look forward to the most intense at-work harassment possible in the future, as the 50% cost of living (Oakville vs. Hamilton) makes it impossible for me to move.

I lost my cool (see E-Weapons Diary #182) but I now have a tactic to cope with play-dumb perps which will make shouting not necessary. Other victims may also want to try this:

EACH TIME THE VICTIM IS ACCOSTED BY WEIRD BEHAVIOUR ON THE PART OF SPOOK PATSIES, START A TAPE RECORDER. If you don't have a recorder handy, say nothing, go get it, then come back and calmly get the perp's words on tape.

I firmly believe this will stop the play-dumb variety of harassment.

Eleanor

-----  
E-Weapons Diary #184 (Eleanor White)  
January 26, 1999

Interesting little incident - take it with a grain of salt.

Part of the spook sabotage where I work was the rapid destruction (internal, electronic only) of three warehouse bar code scanner guns, valued at about \$1,800 each. This destruction occurred over a period of two weeks, and two of the three failed at exactly 5:00:00 p.m. as I was heading home.

The local bar code scanner sales and service depot was extremely surprised - "We've never seen two fail at the same time."

They were even more amazed when one of the gold-plated connector pins was mashed over - something that usage can't possibly do.

I explained to the technician that this was part of a government-backed sick psychology experiment that has followed me for nine years, through two companies and three apartment houses.

His predictable reaction: "Yeah, right."

Today, when I went to pick up the repaired units (repairs on three added up to \$1,400), it was a little different.

The young technician jabbed at me with the expected comment: "So the government is going to break them again, eh?".

I said yes. I also noticed the senior exec take an interest in our conversation, smiling and shaking his head. I asked him why this was funny.

He said: "It's NOT funny - it's just that over my experience (he's mid 50's) I have seen 3 or 4 OTHER COMPANIES experience government sabotage too."

I pressed him, and he assured me he was not joking.

He said some years ago, the company had a guard wait over four nights, and on the fourth night, the guard shot dead a government saboteur.

He would not supply further details, but he said he had no trouble believing government agencies will do nasty things to people and companies they don't like.

I think there is a fair chance he is telling the truth, even though we can't use it as evidence.

Both guys took down my web site address with

seeming interest.

Eleanor

-----  
E-Weapons Diary #185 (Eleanor White)  
January 28, 1999

Automobile electronics and more.

On January 17, the dome light came on in a car rented for the head office move. It would not shut off under any conditions. I had to remove the cover and pry one end of the fuse-shaped lamp free to avoid running down the battery.

When I returned the rented car on January 25, I told the rental agency about the light, which, incidentally, still malfunctioned the morning I returned the car. Their attendant clipped the lamp back in and it worked perfectly, having acted abnormally for 8 days.

Anyone who has done electrical work knows the odds are virtually zero for this to happen.

I then, on January 25, began driving a company car.

Yesterday evening, when I drove home from the new Oakville office to Hamilton, all inside instrument lighting went off before I even moved out of the parking lot. It was heavily overcast and head-lights were needed for the entire 45 minute trip.

My co-worker Liz, who acts as backup computer operator, rode with me.

As soon as we parked at Hamilton, ONE BY ONE, with several seconds between each, the panel lights came on. Temp, speed, fuel, radio, heating/ventilation. ONE BY ONE.

In my 57 years of living and driving (and flying) I have never seen instrument lights behave like that, and if lights did behave like that, it would be classified as a supernatural event.

Neither occurrence could be anything but spooks.

As a topper, I have driven three cars over the past month: Two new rentals and the company car, a Ford Escort wagon with about 50,000 miles.

All three exhibit severe engine missing while trying to cruise, i.e., jerking back and forth along the horizontal fore-aft axis of the car - definitely NOT bumps in the road. Liz also confirms this is engine misses and not bumps.

Finally, there have been 3 or 4 instances where I was positioned to make a left turn and when the oncoming lane was empty, I just sat there

until cars behind honked. I have up until now been an exemplary driver.

I am certain this is the same kind of hypnosis that caused me to step off into "space" and come crashing down on icy concrete steps, in full view of the spooks' apparent house, a month ago.

At the new head office, ONLY I hear constant grinding and drilling, and ONLY when I am ALONE in an office, room, or stairwell. There is NO construction work in the spaces under our new head office - only established offices.

Co-workers in adjacent offices/rooms hear nothing either.

It is clear the spooks will not let up.

Eleanor

-----  
E-Weapons Diary #185B (Eleanor White)  
January 28, 1999

MORE Automobile electronics.

Just picked up the company Ford Escort wagon which, in entry 185, had it's panel lights go out last night and come back on in steps. I took it to the dealership for a check this morning.

Mechanic: "We found no problem whatsoever with your panel lights."

Also: RE the skipping of the engine - "We found an engine warning light on but it was very unusual - we found NO ERROR CODE to go with the light when we plugged in our diagnostic computer."

Not a surprise.

Eleanor

-----  
E-Weapons Diary #186 (Eleanor White)  
January 28, 1999

Spare or less-often-used computers.

In my nine years as an e-weapons target and computer worker, there is one rule I can count on:

If a computer is networked but used only rarely but is kept as a standby, OR, if a computer is placed, in WORKING CONDITION, on the shelf for emergency use,

I CAN COUNT ON THAT UNIT BEING  
DESTROYED.

The rule has been, in not one but TWO companies, Eleanor White is not allowed any spare backup



equipment, making all minor incidents into major (and expensive) ones, as there are delays in getting new equipment then wrestling to get it set up in a network-compatible state.

I was forcefully reminded of this rule two days ago when a large, server-grade machine with five years' worth of work on the part of our graphics department had it's motherboard die some time during the recent move of our head office.

There were no signs whatsoever of rough handling.

It is not the hard drive, which is the most sensitive to rough handling, but the electronics on the motherboard.

This machine cost close to \$10,000 and was "really loaded" with memory capacity.

This event follows another loss of the motherboard (the "guts" of the electronics) in a very similar machine just before the move a week ago.

In the 7 years I've been here, we have lost perhaps 24 battery backup ("UPS") units, when over that same time span one might expect to lose say four to six.

This big graphics department machine is perhaps the 15th PC to be unexpectedly ruined in that same period - always the motherboard and maybe other items too - sometimes the hard drive.

(Like, two motherboards and two hard drives in a single incident when I emailed the U.S. Navy web site asking them to stop harassing innocent civilians with their classified equipment. Both destructions happened within an hour.)

The total bill from the spooks' damage is very high - and only because people don't want to believe that remote-capable and alarm-defeating saboteurs exist in pristine old Canada (same with the US, of course.)

Eleanor

-----  
E-Weapons Diary #187 (Jim)  
January 31, 1999

A comment on E-Weapons Diary #184, about spook industrial sabotage:

I just wanted to make a comment on this entry. I met a former corporate attorney to whom I explained what had happened to me. He believed every word of my story and informed me that he too was harassed whenever he brought charges against the U.S. Government.

Strange and nasty things began to happen. Such as office break-ins, tax audits of his office every year, missing files, etc.

He also informed me that we are doing all the right moves and that we would probably win down the long road if we did not ever give up -he said this was the key and that the government knows this as well..

Back to the Battle,

Jim

-----  
E-Weapons Diary #188 (Eleanor White)  
January 31, 1999

Little vignette.

Last autumn, my shoulder bag under my desk and never moved or hit by anything, my cell phone flipped out and fell on the floor. I didn't notice it missing until I had reached home and had to go back for it.

Usually, they confine remote physical manipulation to my apartment.

A week ago, lucky I was looking in the right direction, they flipped my eyeglasses out of my bag at the steps from the parking lot to the office front door.

I mentioned to a co-worker that the spooks had flipped my glasses out of my bag.

What is curious is that over about the 3 days following this incident, not once but TWICE, not one but TWO DIFFERENT empty glasses cases showed up on that same spot where mine would have landed. Neither was mine.

In my 7 years with this company, I have never seen a glasses case there, and the weather has been very foul, cold, and the area icy - very little "casual traffic", in other words. It's not an area frequented by the public, especially having had the entire admin staff move to another city.

I can only guess at the spooks' motive, but it seems to be a recurring pattern that they want very badly for the target to KNOW their incidents are DELIBERATE, but still not provable.

Eleanor

-----  
E-Weapons Diary #189 (anonymous)  
February 3, 1999

MORE spook-induced falls.

This same unexplained falling has happened to me 4

times in the last three months. This has NEVER happened to me before.

The first time this happened to me 3 or 4 city maintenance trucks were parked along the road in a quiet area adjacent to a large university. I was carrying some groceries and walking along the road. Just after I went onto the sidewalk, my left leg collapsed. I then was able to begin to lift myself up with my right leg preventing myself from falling. As I was lifting myself up with my right leg, my right leg suddenly collapsed, and I fell because all my weight was on one leg.

A guy walked by me just as I and my groceries fell. I had never before this, seen such a robotic response from a person when someone fell. He showed absolutely no response, he just staired straight ahead and continued to walk by me, about 1 foot away from me, not even turning his head toward me.

The second time this happened, these harassors must have realized that I needed a heavier dose because the first time I almost prevented myself from falling. As I was walking down the sidewalk with my groceries, I suddenly flew forward and hit the sidewalk. Because I had already experienced this, I knew I was forced to fall, and I very quickly stood up. As I was standing up, a woman ran toward me and made a huge scene that I must have injured myself and she was going to help me. However, I was already in the process of standing up when she insisted I was hurt. She appeared dissappointed by the expression on her face when I got up and just kept on walking.

About three weeks ago, we had a snow/sleet storm. As I was walking in the heavy sleet, I saw a guy who was inappropriately dressed for this storm, he was just standing and doing nothing as he was stood on the sidewalk. I was wearing a ski mask which was necessary because the sleet caused pain and damage to exposed skin. I also had sunglasses on to protect my eyes. It was impossible to be out very long with out glasses because the sleet would have done damage to the eyes.

After I crossed the street and starting walking on the sidewalk, I suddenly flew, fell, and slid. I believe this was the same "robotic" guy who walked by me before. He finally decided to move after I crossed the street and he showed absolutely no expression and said nothing.

The other times this has happened to me I also flew.

I wondered if this was a type of "shock wave". This has only happened to me when I was away from other people. I believe this "shock wave" has a diameter of about 10 to 20 feet, which is why this only has happened when I was not close to a croud of people.

Also, I know of someone who I think this has happened to. A women in my rape support group wears large baggy clothing causing her to appear heavier than she is. As she was jogging, she said she flew several feet causing her to break a few bones in her foot. A full leg cast was used. When I was attending this support group, I was harassed more than usual with microwaves. I believe, this women was also harassed because she was speaking up about when she was raped.

(anonymous)

-----  
E-Weapons Diary #190 (Mikey)

February 4, 1999

I was awakened this morning about 4:00am. This has been the norm for the past 4 weeks. I averaged about 4 hours of sleep. As usual my activities are restricted to work and exercise. Like a prisoner, I return to my apartment which is comparable to a penitentiary cell. Work and exercise prevents me from going insane. My psychological perspective contradicts my outward behavior.

The intermittent irritability and fatigue have been burdensome. I don't know how I continue to function. The sleep deprivation wears me down. I wonder how many years of this hell I was sentenced to. How much more money will be made from my suffering. I sometimes feel I am acting out a script and being driven by an unknown force. I don't know if persons close to me can see through the mask I wear. The controllers work hard to restrict and limit my contacts with others.

Mikey

February 5, 1999

It's 5:00am and my cage is being rattled by the targeted synthetic voices. The voices automatically kick in with 5 or more hours of sleep. I fell asleep at 11:00 pm and was awakened at 4:00am.

Mikey

-----  
E-Weapons Diary #191 (Girl in Ft. Worth, Texas)

February 7, 1999

Tinnitus-like sounds commonly experienced by people targetted by electronic neuro-influence devices:

I do not have tinnitus, it's important not to have tinnitus if you are a musician. I am currently in a band. I have been to loud concerts and had that ringing in the ears but this sound is different. Its even there when I sleep.

Seems like there was a break in it sometime this morning. Maybe the operator took a break as you were claiming sometimes occurs in your diaries. Also EVERY day I have to reinstall my modem. I am an expert at this-because I work at an internet provider as tech support.

I have been reading your diaries.....this is strange about the birds. I always seem to have birds around me when I go out and they seem to be drawn to me and come closer to me than normal. A friend pointed this out to me.

I have yet though to hear them emit strange sounds. But it never fails that I am surrounded with bird "parties".

There was also a strange bird incident yesterday. For several hours a dove sat on the fence and it looked like a rock. It sat so still and looked so odd that my boyfriend ran up to it and touched it and then it flew away. Maybe it was taking a nap but I have never seen a dove look this way. It looked very unusual.

Girl in Ft. Worth, Texas

-----  
E-Weapons Diary #192 (Girl in Ft. Worth, Texas)

February 7, 1999

Electronically induced itching - synchronized.

I notice the itching episodes too. These come on strong about twice a day. It is strange too that my boyfriend and I do things simultaneously. WE WILL SCRATCH AN ITCH AT EXACTLY THE SAME TIME.

We will also clear our throats at precisely the same time.

This is really weird to me. This happens periodically during the evening. And I always have a little electric shock to give to someone if I even briefly just barely happen to touch them or if they touch me, whether its touch by finger or shoulder, even at the legs.

Girl in Ft. Worth, Texas

-----  
E-Weapons Diary #193 (Girl in Ft. Worth, Texas)

February 7, 1999

Automobile problems.

It never fails that if I get in your car it will have some sort of problem or something will break on your car. This includes my own car that has been in the shop so many times I know they are sick of

seeing me and my car there. And one time I was driving on the freeway and had a friend in the car.

I was pointing out the cameras they've put up and all of a sudden the transmission just went haywire. Lucky the transmission shop was just around the corner and we barely made it there as well.

Its always the same problem when I take it in. It is still under warranty. Since when does it take two weeks to order a part? I think I am putting them out of business because the twelve times I have taken it in since last August I have never had to pay another labor charge.

When I dicuss this problem with people that have a similar vehicle I find they haven't had these same type problems. I never thought anything strange was being done to my car (e-weaponry Possibly?) until what occured on the freeway.

My boyfriend's car stalls only when I am in the car with him. We broke up for 2 weeks and when we got back together I asked him how his car was doing. He told me that the problem had gone away on its own (he just realized it too.)

Well what do you know the same problem came right back while I as in the car with him again. He is a good mechanic and usually can fix anything. He looked his engine and car over and says he can't figure out what the problem is.

We broke up again a couple weeks later....problem gone again.When we got back together..... problem back.....ARGGGGHHHHHHHHHHHH.....I feel like it has something to do with me. Maybe I am not supposed to have a car or be in one.

I am sick of friends telling me their cars run so great and then when I get in their car something breaks-door handles, brakes locking up, radios go out.....you name it-it's probably happened.

Girl in Ft. Worth, Texas

-----  
E-Weapons Diary #194 (Annalondra)  
February 3, 1999

[NOTE: This text is a strong statement about the desperation produced by constant electronic harassment. Any reader who can imagine constant torture in home where the police refuse to believe the victim can understand the desperate tone. These strong words are NOT the product of mental illness. E.W.]

I am still been tortured by my next door neighbor (a mad criminal woman).

Police did nothing for me, and London's doctors are

completely ignorant about tortures of electronic devices. They all refer me to psychiatrists. They all do not want to believe me. I cannot prove any thing as it is impossible to arrange witnesses.

My mad criminal neighbor has even a sophisticated camera and she can see me in my room... A police inspector told me that she can even see me from behind the parting wall. That it is to why she can point at me and not to other present with me.

The so-called medical "professionals" do not want to believe me. (AMEN. Eleanor)

Annalondra

-----  
E-Weapons Diary #195 (Barbara Guillette)  
February 11, 1999

My harassment started in December of 1997. I am an environmental activist.

It started two weeks after a meeting on some land in my town..a leading company in town is also part of it. The trucks belonging to Eastman Geletine have shot 'energy bursts' at me as I walk their land with my dog.. that sizzles inside my throat and has blistered it.

I had it documented by my doctor.....they want to take this beautiful and last open space in town and turn it into a golf course.

The Mayor's name is Torigian, the town is Peabody MA. Company is Eastman Geletine...part of Kodak....

You see I am rare .... I know who these men are and they feel very powerful and don't care if I know. They are above the law and they know it....

Barbara Guillette

-----  
E-Weapons Diary #196 (Eleanor White)  
February 14, 1999

Harassment down to the tiniest detail.

While the spooks do thousands of dollars of damage in my work environment each year, they don't overlook details either.

Friday night when I tried to take a shower, my shower curtain had a pair of rings tangled.

I'm fairly certain the spooks tangle my shower curtain rings often, as the pair closest to the shower head are tangled almost daily, and I live alone, and do not press the curtain against the end after a shower. Instead, I spread it out so it can dry, with all rings clear of one another.

This time instead of one ring pushed thru the other, one ring had been PHYSICALLY OPENED, inserted through it's neighbour, and snapped shut again. This required a person to do - there is no way the rings can ever do that on their own.

This is an obvious move to keep me painfully aware that they violate my apartment when I'm away, whenever they choose.

Eleanor White

-----  
E-Weapons Diary #197 (R.)  
February 28, 1999

I am 44 now, so the period I refer to below begins in late 1969.

At age 14 I was sent to a residential center ( a nice way to say "institution" in California) just to the north of San Francisco, called Sunny Hills.

I am gay and I am sure now that it is one of the main reasons for me ending up there, though it was my choice not to return home. At the time it seemed like a "normal" place, but I am now almost certain that it was at Sunny Hills where I first started being monitored.

I'm sure that the monitoring continues to this day. If "aversion therapy" experiments are done, as described in the attached article, why not other types of experimentation? These are just some thoughts for today. Hope you are doing well.

Here is the url:

[http://www.xmission.com/~sam3915/  
utah\\_reparative\\_therapy.html](http://www.xmission.com/~sam3915/utah_reparative_therapy.html)

R.

-----  
E-Weapons Diary #198 (Mikey)  
February 28, 1999

Attempts to contact local defense contractors in the NASA area has been futile. NASA officials have not responded to my request for Human Subjects Research Oversight information. Moreover, the level of stress increases with attempts to uplift my experience in the Houston area. My physician has recommended a sleep study to evaluate the sleep disturbances.

I awoke this morning with a headache. This night sweats and dreaming have been intense this week. I have no remedy for the black circles around my eyes. Nor do I have a remedy for the despair I feel living in an EMC penitentiary. I am not optimistic about the outcome of this experience. Certainly, the persons controlling my environment have outcome



objectives. When and how will this end?

To restate that I am physically and mentally exhausted is an understatement. We all have our limits. Unfortunately, the cries of guinea pigs are not taken into consideration. Everyday, I press through the fatigue and endure the emotional assault and battery of the synthetic voices and sleep deprivation. It's a struggle to maintain an outward appearance of contentment. Yesterday, I was told "we'll kill you".

Perhaps, that will happen after they have perfected their (Tricknology) technological trickery and/or successfully marketed this twenty-first century mind control penitentiary. Today, I don't give a damn.

Mikey

-----  
E-Weapons Diary #199 (Anonymous)  
February 28, 1999

A "voice" (NOTE: Microwave voice-to-skull has been publicly admitted to as a workable technology by the US Government) in my head on occasion tells me things that are about to happen. And it DOES happen. So the voices aren't some psycho illusion.

For instance, a week before they got hold of my child I heard a voice say "sodomize him" I realized right away my child was in danger. It was clearly the voice of someone evil that wanted to hurt my child. So I watched him more closely thinking some stranger might get hold of him. I had no idea people from inside the system intended get hold of him and hurt him.

Today, I heard a voice say, "Jim is dead." Jim is someone I haven't talked to in a year. We'd become estranged, but I'd been missing him lately. I decided to check out the message and sure enough Jim is dead.

Being that the messages I get come true, I don't think I'm schizophrenic.

Note to reader: This anonymous person's child was abducted by people in the system for mind control through ritual abuse, to train children for espionage and assassinations.

Anonymous

-----  
Diary #200 (Eleanor White)  
March 3, 1999

Being stalked by spook-supervised local kids.

For any reader who may not be familiar with our situation, "we" are involuntary in-community psychology experimentees. This experimentation is

apparently government-sponsored or at least gov't looks the other way.

One part of this experimentation is for neighbours and people-in-the-street to perform "harassment skits", which we involuntary subjects call "street theater". For readers still not familiar with what we are talking about, go to a library or the Internet and search for material on "MKULTRA", a covert psychological test program initiated in the 1950s by the U.S. CIA, with other agencies and countries playing a part. This program was exposed, but like the Mafia, exposure has done nothing at all to stop the activity.

Children are sometimes used by the experimenters in two ways:

- As targets of abuse, often sexual abuse, to form multiple personalities which lend themselves to the spy trade
- As street theater harassment operatives, which is what this diary entry talks about

Starting in January 1999, my company's head office moved from Hamilton, where I still live, to Oakville, Ontario, roughly 45 minutes away in the best road conditions.

Each evening, I return either just before dark or just afterwards, and I park the company car in the company parking lot, which is adjacent to my Hamilton apartment building.

In January, I had two occurrences where the spooks used their technology to cause falls on hard pavement.

On the second occurrence, as I walked from the car to the apartment building, I noticed two young boys doing something highly out of place for a bitterly cold January night (about 8 p.m.) with high winds. They were pelting a metal sign near the building with ice blocks, but all the while staring at me with unusual interest.

Shortly after I passed them, the spooks used their remote physical manipulation equipment, which was close by as I was opposite my apartment/their apartment. This night, the "trick" was to bodily yank my two legs out from under me, causing a fall and quite a crack to the back of my head.

The two kids had continued staring, and seemed frozen in their stares.

After that, I have noticed them, after dark sometimes, clinging half way up a chain link fence as I get out of my car, again, just staring.

A couple of weeks ago, I was the only car on Cumberland Avenue, and was almost to the company parking lot, when these same two kids whizzed out of a nook on the adjacent building on roller blades and right across the path of my approach.

By the time I got to their crossing point, they had reached the oncoming lane, and staring at me, turned once again towards my car, as if to deliberately hit me.

The other morning, around 8:30 a.m., they appeared as I was approaching my car to start it.

When kids target someone for harassment, they often will "edge" toward their target, pushing each other and giggling, kind of daring one another to get closer. They did this at that morning incident.

Last evening, as I walked from my car to the apt. building, they came out of nowhere, and raced at top speed past me, nearly clipping me in the process. They then entered the classic "shoving match" of kids intent on some sort of harassment skit.

I was able to snap the apartment back door shut to prevent them from squeezing into the narrow back door passage with me - not a comfortable situation when you know the kids are out to "have fun" at your expense.

These two boys are perhaps 10 to 12 years in age, and both wear blue winter jackets, one with a red area. Both are Caucasian with dark hair and very plain in appearance - difficult to ID.

From this point on I will have to watch them most carefully, and carry at least a tape recorder at the ready - and perhaps my camcorder as well.

Eleanor

-----  
Diary #201 (Anonymous)  
March 6, 1999

Re: Diary #200 (Eleanor White) which outlined the problem of being stalked by spook-supervised kids.

Sounds familiar. Just after moving to a little town, I noticed groups of small kids 8 to 12 years hanging around the house watching every move we made. Not there to play mind you, but just watching and being generally obnoxious.

When we decided to move from there down the street a few blocks the U-haul stayed outside our house over night. I woke up with them sitting all around the U-haul. As we packed up the rest of the stuff they hung around just watching everything we did. When it came time to leave they all jumped on their

bicycles and raced to try and keep up with the vehicle.

I looked in the rear view mirror and decided to try and loose them by zig zagging down one block then up the next kind of thing so they couldn't figure which direction I'd go. These kids had been trained. They immediately split up in all directions so that at least one of them would see which way the truck went. One of them stayed on our trail, I saw another coming around a side street, but I had the advantage. They had short legs and I had a fast truck. I lost them with the one on our tail huffing and puffing.

Eventually, word got around where we moved to. I woke up one morning with the door chain partially broken away. Someone had tried to break in and I figured they were after my kid then because I had nothing of value. We moved again thinking we were safe. A few weeks later when I had my "baby police" jumped me and took the kids. No good reason. I'd done absolutely nothing.

["Baby police" are child welfare authorities. EW]

I'm a great mom. Now that we have gotten out of that mess and we are safe, my child has told me of secret meetings held where large groups of kids came to the foster care house in the middle of the night to hold satanic ritual with foster care parents, social workers, police officers, doctor who delivered baby etc.

So those kids were put out by our house to spy on us. They were trained to do that. These kids are being trained to kill other children. My child told me they wanted him to kill other kids. They told him he was the only one in the whole world that was smart enough to do it.

\*\* READER: Before you write this woman off as a nut case, first read up on MKULTRA. It is real and alive today just as the Mafia is.

They used paired association to have my child associate pleaseure with fear and a weapon, for future assasins, as the police officer put a gun in my child's mouth clicking it over and over while rubbing his private parts, then told my child to pull the trigger too.

\*\* READER: Police (or people in police uniforms) are used by MKULTRA for many sordid purposes.

My child said, he wouldn't do it. (thank God.) Because people within the system are training these kids, like police, social workers, ect, then when a child murders another child, it is easy for them to pin it on someone else so the secrecy of their covert operations continues, and when the children

being trained see another child being murderd and they are told they will be murdered too if they tell, this assures secrecy.

But my child had been trained to tell on bad people since he was 2. He had the courage to tell me every single slimy thing they did to him and someday they will pay. If not in this world, then in hell.

\*\* Keep in mind the now annual ritual of school shootings when you read this piece. EW

Anonymous

-----  
Diary #202 (Eleanor White)  
March 7, 1999

How incredibly precise is the spook thru-the-wall and thru-steel-shielding scanning equipment!

For the past few months, my spooks have, for long periods during the night, used their remote physical manipulation and scanning equipment to move slugs of air under my right-side upper lip, to puff out at the center of my closed lips. This creates a very invasive, unpleasant feeling as well as noise.

The sensation is as if a frictionless thing about the size and shape of a shelled almond were being pulled along under your lip by, say, an external magnet. The force can be overcome but only by very tight pursing of your lips, which means you must come fully awake to do so.

This is used, it seems, as one of many methods of keeping me awake and aware of their presence.

I have developed a way to stop this, by wearing two separate lightly tensioned ace bandages around my head. One is a flat band which is more or less vertical, from the bottom of my chin to the top of my head. This also helps keep the involuntary machinations of my jaw more or less in check.

I then take a 3-inch wide bandage which is coiled shorter and folded so that one edge is rounded, and put that diagonally, crossing my ears, and with it's rounded edge ending up under my nose. The flat vertical loop holds this one in place, while the folded loop puts enough pressure on my lips to prevent the spooks from even trying.

A week ago I had a tumor (courtesy of the spooks, I suspect) removed from the left end of my mouth, about the size of a robin's egg. To keep the stitched wound clean, I would soak a 1" x 2" gauze pad in rubbing alcohol, and place it over the lip-closing loop as you would a towel on a towel rack.

The THICKNESS of this gauze might be about the thickness of a piece of cardboard on the back of

a writing tablet - perhaps 25/1000ths for you technical types. When compressed under about 8 layers of this folded ace bandage, that thickness is miniscule.

Now here is the amazing part:

But guess what, folks - the spooks IMMEDIATELY detected that tiny area where the folded pressure band was under less tension, and used that maybe 1/4-inch wide low tension area to push air out!

The only thing I can think of is that a tiny change in pressure must be very visible on their scanner screens. This is phenomenally invasive and accurate, considering the scanner must operate thru at least 8 inches of reinforced concrete, and a couple of thicknesses of sheet steel (auto body thickness), aluminum foil, and finally Faraday cage galvanized steel mesh.

THIS is why I harp on the folly of trying to fight a technological war where it is obvious to me they will win every single battle. This is why I put all my effort into publicity and persuasion. (We have the tools, but very few of us are picking them up and using them.)

Now here is a topper:

Last night, my diagonal, folded lip pressure band either slipped or was tugged down by the spooks just enough so that the tension was not gone, but lessened by maybe 25%. You guessed it - the spooks immediately detected that light pressure drop and started blowing air out my lips!

If it turns out that this technology originated on another world, I, for one, will not at all be surprised.

Eleanor

-----  
Diary #203 (Sherry in Arizona)  
March 12, 1999

Hello everyone---

I have literally had my heart beat altered by whatever these radio frequencies are. At one point, I lost 40 pounds without changing my eating patterns or exercise habits. I would wake up each morning smelling sweat--it was as if I had been climbing Mount Everest all night. (There was no one else in the room--the sweat could only be mine!).

[Don't be so sure nobody else was in your room, unless you have rigged the door carefully with a collapsing door-open indicator that cannot be re-set-up using remote physical manipulation.

A needle taped to one door jamb and a thread taped to the other might do it (when threaded at bedtime) or a noisy pile of empty tins. Eleanor]

There is \*no\* doubt in my mind that these weapons can and do and probably have caused "heart attacks".

I stay up most nights listening to Art Bell's radio program, because, as we all know, sleep deprivation is one of the main factors in these terrorist campaigns. There have been numerous Art Bell guests who have suffered either heart attacks or sudden-onset, severe, deadly cancer. The latest victim is Richard Hoaglund, who has been a frequent Art Bell guest and is also one of his personal friends. Whether or not one agrees with Hoaglund's views, the point is that he is not overweight and he does not smoke. Saturday morning he had a massive heart attack. He is 53 years old. (That's pretty young.) I believe even Art Bell himself is beginning to wonder what is going on.

Art had a guest on his show by the name of Speaking Wind who spoke out against the H.A.A.R.P. project. Three days later, Speaking Wind was dead from a "heart attack". (Read Alan Yu in the alt\* files for more information about "fake" cancer and heart attacks which are, never the less, fatal.)

I continue to lobby Mr. Bell about MKULTRA, microwave harrassment, etc. I ask him to read Julianne McKinney's report and Raven's Diary, just in case he has missed any of it. Art Bell's audience includes some 20 million people around the world every night. If you are interested in media coverage, \*now\* is the time to write him again and remind him that MKULTRA is not dead, it just went underground. Timing is everything, so I have heard. Art Bell is at artbell@aol.com or at P.O. Box 4755, Pahrump, Nevada 89041-4755. He has given his e-mail address and mailing address out over the air many times.

[Boy, do I ever wish Art Bell would talk about us. I've tried literally dozens of times to "move" him to do so, but have heard no reports of his taking up our cause. The spooks may have "advised" him of the "potentially unhealthy results" of his talking about them...a current-day Victor Riesel he sure aint!! Eleanor]

Send your prayers to Richard Hoagland. Thanks.

---Sherry in Arizona

-----  
Diary #204 (Eleanor White)  
March 13, 1999

Busted-up chairs, act II

In my 9 years in intense victimhood (of a total of

about 19 years of partial then full-fledged) I've had a lot of things broken up prematurely.

A couple of years back, I had a rugged steel folding chair for my dining table broken up in stages. The area on each front leg where the folding bottom rests on a steel rod. This rod pierces each leg and has it's ends mashed over like a rivet during manufacture.

Because the rod pierces the legs, the legs are made of more than adequate steel. Furthermore, the bending stresses in the legs, like all beams, are NOT carried by the center of the beam, but the outside fibers.

The failure of the chair a couple of years ago was made by, very obviously, bending over a spook's foot, leaving a radiused section perhaps 4 inches long.

I have enough training and experience in structural analysis (being an engineer) that I can say with certainty that radiused-bend failure is absolutely not due to weight on the chair, but to sabotage.

Before discarding that chair, others saw the bend and agreed.

So a couple of days ago, I noticed my current dining chair was acquiring an uncomfortable forward tilt, and sure enough, both front legs are starting on that same radiused bend type of damage, and both to the same degree, which is highly unlikely in a real-life chair.

Careful use by an adult who doesn't use the chair as a prop for gymnastics training simply doesn't cause gradual, radiused bend failure. If that point ever did fail, you would see just ONE leg fail and it would be a sharp SNAP failure of the back of the leg tubing, the part in tension.

Certainly not in two years.

Their topper on this chair actually happened within a couple of weeks of bringing it home. The mid-back support is vinyl-covered sheet metal, tack-welded to the main structural tubing. The spooks entered my apartment and worked one side back and forth and broke all the welds on that side.

I continued to use the chair because I don't lounge in it.

The criminal psychologist/psychiatrist experimenters who engineer these stunts like to have the victim go thru life with as many possessions as possible in a shabby state, probably to keep the stress level high, and shabby possessions are seen



by the public as a sign of mental illness. This perpetuates their cover.

Too bad the easily-deceived public won't be the ones deciding their lot in the Next Life.

Eleanor

-----  
Diary #204-B (Eleanor White)  
March 13, 1999

Busted-up chairs, act II ... FOOTNOTE

A couple of years back, I had a rugged steel folding chair for my dining table broken up in stages. Yesterday I discovered the spooks had started the process again.

Today, Saturday, I went to the local Zellers, which is about the only retailer who carries folding steel chairs as a stock item.

Clerk: "Gosh, gee, so sorry, we just sold the last one."

The mental health "professionals" are great at setting up torment - but they are useless at anything for the greater good.

Eleanor

-----  
Diary #204-C (Eleanor White)  
March 21, 1999

Busted-up chairs, act THREE

A couple of years back, I had a rugged steel folding chair for my dining table broken up in stages.

A week ago, I came home from work to discover the spooks had entered my apartment and again bent the two front legs of the replacement chair in a way that could only have been over their shoe, i.e., not in a way that a bend from weight could have done.

I replaced the chair about a week ago.

Yesterday morning, the THIRD chair, not yet a week old, had started to bend. The steel tubing, make, and model of the chair were identical to the one which "suddenly" got bent after two years.

Several years ago, after moving to Hamilton, I put on a considerable amount of weight as the harassment got really intense. Because all natural sleep had been lost due to the electronic torture, I have to OVEReat just to maintain enough energy to make it through the work day.

I am now almost 200 lbs, and have been for more

than the past two years. My 200 lbs is not responsible for the chair legs bending.

First, 200 lbs. is not that unusual, since half of the folding steel chair users are men. Secondly, I "bounce tested" both chairs withOUT any visible bending, at my 200 lb. weight.

This goes along with a general increase in spook harassment, which seems to coincide with the recent news releases, and my email campaign, to alert the public about thru wall radar.

There's a topper: A couple of years back the spooks switched away from a standard tactic: vibrating whichever keyboard I sat at to make use very uncomfortable. What identified this as a spook phenomenon is that the keyboard vibrates but the table underneath does not. Today they did this as I was bringing Hamilton's computer network back up after an intentional shutdown.

All I can think of is, that to engage in this work, over and over, for YEARS, the perps must be real brain-dead zombies. No human being could stand the boredom so long.

Eleanor

-----  
Diary #205 (Sherry in Arizona)  
April 5, 1999

Hello--

I lived in Albuquerque, N.M. when this all first started happening to me. At the time I was 44 years old (I am now 51). I held various responsible positions for the same large corporation for 30 years. I was, at the time, buying a house in Albuquerque. My one constant companion was a little 15 pound miniature schnauzer puppy.

My job used to keep me away from my house many hours a day. It was not unusual to have to work 80-100 hours per week. This left my house open to continuous trashing by my stalkers. It left my dog open to abuse by my stalkers, and lastly, of course, while I was working, it left my car free to be broken into so many times I have lost count. My mail in Albuquerque began constantly to be misdirected to the Albuquerque public school system (I had the same house and the same mailing address for 8 years previous to this sudden onset of misdirected mail).

One day, in Albuquerque, I was sitting on my bed and my dog was sitting next me. I started feeling a tingling, needle-like sensation around my mouth, which was by this time starting to become familiar. Shortly after, the needle-like sensation stopped and was aimed directly at my dog. Since she only weighed 15 pounds, this would always immediately send her

into a grand mal seizure. If anyone doubts that this is a \*directed\* energy weapon, I could only wish that you could see and experience what I have seen and experienced so many times.

I have been told that I am not \*that\* important (the implication being that I have delusions of grandeur). It is true. I am \*not\* that important. I am not Madonna. That is precisely why it is so easy to stalk and unmercilessly harass someone like me. For those of you reading this and sitting in judgement, I would urge you to keep in mind that if this can happen to me, it can happen to you or your children or your grandchildren or your dogs or cats.

My stalkers have always numbered somewhere between 10 to 13 people. They are almost always relatively young (late twenties to middle thirties), mostly white and mostly male, although there are some women involved. There is one white male who has been in this from the beginning and has followed me through three different states. I surmise he is my main handler. I have seen him in New Mexico, Nebraska and now Arizona. I am originally from Arizona, but because of my job, I had to move first 400 miles to Albuquerque, New Mexico and later on again to Omaha, Nebraska.

I was finally downsized out of my job, after 30 years, in Omaha. Trying to deal with a 24 hour-a-day type of job and with this constant harassment and pain certainly contributed to the demise of my employment. I now no longer have my job, my house or my dog (I gave the dog away before she was killed, which is, no doubt, what would have eventually happened).

I still have the car but it is constantly being broken into, tampered with, mis-wired, etc., ad nauseum. When it finally goes, I can no longer afford to buy another one.

I love my country, but who is going to stand up for my rights? Apparently, I no longer have any. So, tell me, dear reader, who do I call about all of this?

---Sherry in Arizona

-----  
Diary #206 (Eleanor White)  
April 7, 1999

They always seek out the priority jobs and equipment.

When the spooks decide to disrupt my company's computer equipment, they know all about whose task is the most critical, and focus on that one. No "penny ante stuff" here.

Today, our Merchandising Department is eager to

get the new price book delivered to the customers. To do that, a run of address labels are required.

This company uses an expensive (\$13,000) heavy duty (Mannesman-Tally) dot matrix printer and fanfold labels.

Yesterday, when the consultant was here setting up his program to print these labels, everything worked fine. Early this morning, a short test run worked fine too, on this printer.

Almost as soon as I arrived from the Hamilton branch, the Merchandising Supervisor "ran up" to me saying she was getting an error message trying to print the full run of labels. She had already tried to get phone help from our consultant, but he could do nothing from off site.

First thing I checked was the new (January 1999) cabling which had been in first class condition since day one. The cable tester showed that ALL 8 conductors were OPEN. That is, all 8 wires suddenly had no contact from the mainframe to the printer. This is about as likely as getting hit by lightning.

Some running back and forth, making sure the cable had not been re-plugged into a non-working jack showed no physical disturbance. A SECOND check showed continuity. CLASSIC spook trick: failures that "fix themselves".

(They have done this "temporary open circuit" trick on me several times, once so persistently that we had to run a new piece of cable. The "bad" cable was put back in service several months later, and continues in uninterrupted service to this day. Nothing needed fixing.)

Still didn't work. Checked the printer configuration menu. TWO critical items had been changed, very likely by remote control: Emulation (i.e. the command language understood by the printer) and Protocol (i.e. how the printer tells the mainframe how fast to send data). The bogus settings caused the printer to sit there, an expensive lump of metal and plastic, doing absolutely nothing.

Still didn't work. Found that the detailed settings for the printer's communication channel on the mainframe (tty1a1) had been set to INSane values. For UNIX buffs, I had to reset the port to SANE.

So THREE distinct elements were altered, and they had to have been altered remotely, given that this printer worked earlier today.

Two "toppers", no doubt providing my local spooks

with much laughter:

1. I own ONE chair, a folding steel chair. I replaced it about 3 weeks ago. Day before yesterday, while I was at work, this "new" chair got bent a second time. But this time, the clever spooks also snapped a main structural weld, leaving me with a heap of bent steel to sit on. Har har har!

Got some steel channel and clamps, and now my one chair looks like a junkyard metal sculpture, at only 3 weeks old. No point in buying a new one - they'd just do it all again.

2. While asking about vacation, our personnel guy flopped open my personnel folder this morning. He suddenly turned it so I could no longer see it.

Why? Because the very top item was the Hamilton Magazine article on my apartment and steel shielding, with my forlorn face peering out at the photographer.

That means, whether officially or not, that I am on some sort of "probation".

Just routine stuff for an electronic MKULTRA target!

Eleanor

-----  
Diary #207 (Eleanor White)  
April 17, 1999

A Saturday morning "thinking of you" act by the spooks.

It takes me about 2 hours to do grocery and drug store shopping, usually carried out Saturday morning.

This Saturday morning, after returning home, I found one of the six 48" x 48" sheet steel panels which cover my living room/dining room floor, originally intended for under the bed use, had been wrenched about two inches out of position.

This required considerable force, and, the 2" packaging tape (two layers) which had maintained the positions of these panels for the past 3 years had been lifted off, and the panel shifted, while I was away for the 2-hour errands.

When I first lay down the 6 panels three years ago, I had some hope they might shield my bed from the apartment below, but following that, harassment effects began originating from all four adjacent directions, and there was no shielding effect.

The first day the panels were laid down, taped,

with furniture on top, when I came to work the entire set of 6 panels was slide a foot out of position. It was an extremely difficult task to move them back, and I installed shelf brackets at the end of the room, and small steel "C" clamps to prevent sliding. These locking devices were/are attached to four 4" x 4" vertical timbers I installed to suspend my bed from, with a large section wooden beam across each of two pairs.

The vertical timbers are rigidly locked in place by a vertical screw jack atop each, pressing very hard against the ceiling, which is an 8" thick reinforced concrete floor.

These panels and a host of other objects are on my list of daily position/condition checks, and this forceful dislodgement was not there when I left the apartment at about 8 a.m.

Because of the force necessary to move the panel and the careful sticking/unsticking of the seam tape, I believe this was done by actual entry into the apartment, not remote physical manipulation.

Eleanor

-----  
Diary #208 (Eleanor White)  
April 22, 1999

A little out of the ordinary.

I currently use a company car, parked at our Hamilton branch, to commute to Oakville each day.

Two days ago I noticed that the gas gauge showed less than a quarter, and made a mental note to fill up the following day.

When I started the car the following morning, I discovered the quantity had increased to a little over HALF FULL.

This isn't as strange as it sounds, when one considers that keeping an experimentee "off balance" is one of the main goals of MKULTRA testing/training or whatever happens to be the goal of the local harassers.

I suspect but can't prove, that because I have been meaning to do a thorough check of tire pressures on the next nice day, which the day would have been if the tank had not been refilled, the spooks decided to derail my plans. They delight in doing little things like that to keep the target aware she/he is having thoughts read.

As a topper, at work in Oakville the day after, one of our receivables clerks told me she suddenly lost power on her PC. Her battery backup unit has a clear plastic cover over the switch, and the switch

had been moved to "off" - which was yet another remote physical manipulation incident.

Eleanor

-----  
Diary #209 (Eleanor White)  
April 23, 1999

Guess it had to happen sooner or later.

I've been kind of ignoring this -- it started early this year and has been increasing. I am allowed to "sleep" a few hours each night. This is NOT anything like "real" sleep, because it does not in any way refresh, and, at about 2 minutes prior to alarm clock time, I hear some clicking from the apartment next door and I drop like a rag doll into true semi-sleep.

Spook "sleep" includes keeping all muscles slightly tensed up, which is probably why I "awaken" exhausted.

So, now, when I "awaken", I discover that during the night I have been sleep walking - moving small things out of place, and turning lights on or off, so that they are not in the condition I left them when I got to "sleep" (after several hours of itching and hot needles and often electronic caffeine.)

The apartment door has a complex linkage to secure the lock and make it difficult for spooks to remotely unlock then RESTORE the setup. I don't doubt they could unlock the linkage remotely, but I have some doubts that they could restore it using remote physical manipulation.

Therefore, I believe I did these things while under hypnosis.

I have, in effect, become a nocturnal spook-controlled "robot".

Not much else I can say, is there?

Eleanor

-----  
Diary #210 (Sherry in Arizona)  
May 10, 1999

[See also Diary #205 - Sherry describes other attacks by directed energy weapons there.]

This is extremely scary. Since I became a victim of the criminals who have aimed this directed energy weapon at me, starting in 1992, my health has begun to consistently fail and worsen.

When I still lived in Omaha, Nebraska, I recall one evening when this weapon was aimed specifically at my abdomen area for a prolonged period of time. It was, of course, at night, when I was exhausted and

trying to get some sleep. About a month after that, I learned that I had a tumor in my uterus and needed a complete hysterectomy. This was performed, naturally, under a general anesthesia. I was "downsized" out of my job at about this same time and waited until after I moved back to Arizona before having the operation (this was in 1995).

Last Wednesday, May 5, 1999, I was watching the news on television at shortly after 10:00 pm local time. Suddenly I was in some of the worst pain I have ever felt in my life. I was horribly sick. I could not stand up and I could not sit down. I began profusely sweating and vomiting. Then I began to get very dizzy. I thought I had food poisoning, but whatever it was, I decided to drive myself to the Emergency Room of the local hospital while I still was able to do so.

After I got to the ER, I was immediately admitted to the hospital and scheduled for yet another major operation under general anesthesia. I was diagnosed with having a bad gallbladder and stones in the gall- bladder. After the operation, I found out that I not only had stones in the gallbladder, but the gallbladder itself was completely dead and decaying. It was gangrenous. Before the operation, the surgeon had told me there were certain procedures that could be tried to save the gallbladder, but after the operation he told me there would have been no way to save that organ. It was already dead. He said it was a very good thing I had opted for the surgery.

The only fortunate aspect of this surgery is that instead of the major abdominal cut, the surgeon was able to pull the gangrenous gallbladder out through my belly button, which is a less intrusive method of performing this surgery.

I was a very healthy 45 year old woman when these criminals began aiming this directed energy weapon at me. My conclusion is that rather than murdering me in one swoop, I am being killed organ by organ. This is now the third surgery I have had to endure since 1995 which has required going under general anesthesia. I wonder how many other organs I will lose before the criminals succeed in finally killing me.

As I was being wheeled into the operating room in a wheel chair, there was a white, dark haired male about age 35 who stood waiting for the elevator at the same I was. The only other person present was the hospital transport person who was pushing the wheel chair. The white, dark haired male stared at me the entire time we were waiting for the elevator and the entire time we were in the elevator until I was wheeled off the elevator and into the preoperative holding area. The criminals wanted to be sure I knew they were watching me even as I was about to have major surgery. A regular doctor or



hospital worker would not have made it a point to stare at someone in a wheel chair the way this guy was doing.

Sherry in Arizona

[NOTE: Staring is just one of many forms of harassment by others, commonly known among MKULTRA victims as "street theater". The perpetrators set up "skits" where the victim knows they are being harassed, but where a casual observer would think this is coincidence. Clearly, this is psychological experimentation at it's unethical worst.]

-----

[Raven1 SITE INDEX Page](#)

[Raven1 Cover/Monument Page](#)

[Previous Diary Entry Page Vol. 6](#)

[Next Diary Entry Page Vol. 8](#)

<http://www.raven1.net/ewdall8.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## **MKULTRA DIARY: Volume 8**

The collected memoirs of the organized stalking/electronic harassment victims of the late 20th century, presented in diary format.

This volume is about 60K in length.

[ALPHABETICAL index page](#)

[SUBJECT index page](#)

[Raven1 Cover/Monument Page](#)

[Previous Diary Entry Page Vol. 7](#)

[Next Diary Entry Page Vol. 9](#)

-----  
Unlimited permission to publish is given.

THE FULL DIARY SERIES IS  
AVAILABLE AT:

<http://www.nas.net/~raven1/ewdall.htm>,  
ewdall2.htm, ewdall3.htm, ewdall4.htm,  
ewdall5.htm, . . .

Diary #211 (M. P. Cherney)  
June 12, 1999

My name is M. P. Cherney, from Ada, Oklahoma.

I have been a victim since February 1992. Suddenly one day, I heard whispery voices which seemed to emanate from the wall near the ceiling. I thought my house was being bugged. It wasn't long before I found I could be away from home and still hear the voices.

This went on for four years, until July 1996. During this time I met and married a man, and had a baby girl by him. During my pregnancy with my second child, I started being deprived of my sleep. Immediately after my son was born I started feeling physical sensations on certain parts of my body, a sort of poking and/or itching sensation.

Because of these frightening, unexplainable things happening to me, I began to isolate myself. In July 1997 a DHS lady came to my door, saying my then 3-year old little girl had repeatedly been brutally sexually molested by my husband.

I lost custody of my children ("failure to protect"). I divorced my husband and appealed to the Supreme Court to regain my parental rights. (My ex-husband was convicted and sentenced to 220 years in prison.)

In January 1998 the people harassing me really started in on me. I started experiencing:

- 1) Vivid dreams - they seem to have stopped now. They were so unreal, so vivid, so unlike any of my other dreams.
- 2) Sensations of heat and cold on various parts of my body or on my entire body.
- 3) Muscle control - they can make my limbs and fingers twitch and jerk. One time I was preparing to put my contact lens in my eye and had the lenses on the cabinet in front of me. I had the wetting solution in my hand and they made my arm jerk down violently, crushing my contact. Just one example...
- 4) Senses of taste and smell manipulated - they can give my food and drink an entirely different taste, or make them totally tasteless.
- 5) Tactile senses manipulated - they're able to cause any body part to tingle, vibrate or become entirely numb.
- 6) Pain - abdominal pain, headaches, earaches, toothaches. Stinging pain in my eyes. No medication can ease the pain.
- 7) Sleep deprivation - forcing me to stay awake all night. However a doctor prescribed Temazepam for me, which enables me to sleep now.
- 8) Memory and concentration severely affected - I'm forced to write anything of importance down immediately because I won't remember.
- 9) Control of urination and bowel movements!
- 10) Visual disturbances - they can make my eyesight blurry, or make it appear as if I were seeing through a fog. When I go to church, for instance, they'll blur my vision so I can't read the words on the screen - just to be malicious.
- 11) Control of my car and electrical appliances - they can make my car shudder and/or stall.
- 12) Control of my emotions - yes, they can even control my feelings. They can make me feel angry, anxious, lethargic, peaceful, numb, etc.

This list is incomplete. Sometimes I hesitate to tell even other victims of what they can do because

it sounds so incredible.

In June 1998 I did regain my parental rights. As time went on, DHS let me see my children more and more frequently, eventually allowing me to see them overnight, and then over the weekend. During all this time the harassment has gotten progressively worse. There is nothing in my life they haven't touched and destroyed. They are simply vicious, malicious, self-gratifying perverts.

The people controlling me don't seem to have a purpose in their harassment. They seem to live for the thrill of the moment. All they do is hurt me all day long, one way or another. Once when I told them the pain my little girl must have gone through while they were playing their sick, deadly game, they said, "How do you know she didn't like it?" and "How do you know it hurt?" I've tried to tell people about them and they say, "Who's going to believe you?"

I'm going to have to sign away my parental rights around June 1. There's a couple willing to adopt both of my children. They can alter my mind and emotions to the extent that I'm unable to adequately care for them. All because they want to continue their illegal, lethal game.

Can you please tell me what you've had to go through? I'd really like to get in touch with other victims. It was only in February 1999 that I first got on the Internet and discovered I wasn't alone in this. Also I've found that believing and trusting in God will help you through your trials. If it weren't for God, I don't think I'd have made it this long. Thank you for reading this. Take care.

Sincerely,

M. P. Cherney

-----  
Diary #212 (Eleanor White)  
June 16, 1999

Heavy duty harassment - I must be doing something right.

Last week, I used my bottle of rubber cement.

Today I needed it again to glue on some photocopied diskette labels.

Everyone at my office agreed: The glue has been SPIKED WITH SKUNK SCENT.

The topper was this morning: A liter container of milk which was perfect yesterday was curdled this morning. It is not yet over age (dated June 19) and I keep my fridge colder than average.

When the pinhead perpetrators drop to this level  
it must mean I'm doing something they don't like,  
which is to say, "something right!"

Cheers,

Eleanor

-----  
Diary #214 (Yve)  
July 7, 1999

In September, 96 someone came through my drop  
ceiling from another room, I was raped and became  
pregnant. The police were furious , extremely  
defensive, and said they wondered if I was crazy whe  
I told them something kept me "asleep" while some  
guy came through my drop ceiling from another room.

After doing research, I found out about cover-ups  
concerning "sleep inducing methods" including  
nitrous oxide, and equipment that can induce sleep  
by changing the electromagnetic brain waves.

I believe a forced abortion occurred when I was  
about 3 months pregnant by using the same technology  
that was used to keep me "asleep" when I was raped.

I believe the use of "sleep inducing methods" is  
used by government PI's to keep someone asleep when  
they go through important documents and other  
possessions of interest. I believe our government  
justifies these actions by claiming necessity due to  
drug dealing.

Legal documents are stolen from me constantly,  
especially when I was involved in a child custody  
battle with very influential ex. I believe the  
"official" reason for this guy to drop in my room as  
to go through my papers and possessions.

My ex's uncle was a county judge, and his father had  
been a judge and commissioner before he died. I  
believe I currently have joint custody of my son,  
however, I am too weak to fight for my pare tal  
rights. When I ask for the documents of the last  
court hearing, which I was told was cancelled, I am  
told I have to copy the whole folder. Whenever I  
try to get legal aid, I am constantly given a  
run-a-round and I have not been able to get legal  
help.

One reason electron technology is being used on me,  
is to keep me too weak to get my son back. Keeping  
me weak, has been a very effective way for my ex to  
win this child custody battle. My son reported  
horrifying child abuse, but my government only  
protected those who abused my son.

Currently, I am enduring misuse of technology in  
ways some people would have difficulty  
understanding. The following is only some of what is

happening to me: polysound ultrasound and infrasound, se of low voltage "stun gun" type devices, injections in my spinal column made possible by "sleep inducing methods", microwave harassment, tampering with food, vitamins and other items, and exposure to toxic by-proucts of illegal drug manufacturing, such as methanol, etc.

I am currently being most victimized by people coming into my apartment via sleep inducing methods. This again happened to me on 6-15-99, and I believe I was given another spinal injection, which acts as a CNS depressant and a muscle relaxant. I had an excessive discharge and severe irritation and burning which indicates some type of sexual assault again happened to me. The examination revealed unusual, excessive mucous formation and what appeared to be blood on my spinal column which was noteworthy enough to be swabbed by the examiner.

Yve

-----  
Diary #215 (Eleanor White)  
July 27, 1999

"When push comes to shove..."

I normally drive from Hamilton to Oakville, Ontario, along highway 5, a fairly straight and level stretch through developments to the south, and farm country to the north. The speed limit is mostly 50 mph.

I try to conform to the speed limits, and for the several little "intersection-size villages" the limit usually drops to 35 mph for the roughly half-mile through the built-up zone.

This means that when I drop from 50 mph to 35 mph, most traffic passes me - it is a rare individual who, on this open, medium to lightly travelled highway, worries too much about the 35 mph zones.

This morning when I slowed for one of the intersection villages all but one dark green van zoomed past me, as usual. This van followed me closely thru the intersection and right thru to the 50 mph zone beyond. That is REALLY unusual because once cars clear the stoplight, they go to 50 mph without waiting for the posted start of 50 sign.

At a steady 50 mph, not a breath of wind, and on a smooth pavement, with a company car in excellent condition, I started to notice my speedo bouncing from 50 to 70 or thereabouts. As a former pilot, I put more effort into holding speed steady than many drivers and this was definitely not my doing.

The tachometer was rock steady too, indicating there was no reason for the speed to vary at

all.

I have noticed this unusual swinging from true speed to 10 or 15 mph above on a number of different occasions, all within the month of July.

Then my car was shoved to the right, and almost left the pavement with a very strong push which I would estimate at least 500 to 1,000 lbs. This was not a light shove, and it kept up for about 10 seconds.

As I got the car back into the right lane, the shoving stopped instantly and the green van suddenly shot past me at a very high speed.

This is consistent with reports from other victims.

It almost seems like the spooks have all this fantastic equipment and are frustrated as Hell that they can show it off publicly.

Eleanor White

-----  
Diary #216 (Eleanor White)  
July 29, 1999

Perps get more aggressive.

For the most of my (so far) 19-year sentence of being a victim, my local perps here in Canada have been quite careful (though far from perfect) at making their harassment look "natural" - i.e. as if it's "just part of life."

In June, they did something that amazed me because it was so bold: One morning, at the Hamilton warehouse, several shipments of prescription pharmaceuticals were stolen from the shipping area. I had been asked to open the door for the early courier, which I did about 15 minutes before he arrived.

I did not open the door - merely unlatched it from the inside.

The perps apparently knew, even though I was alone in the building when I opened up. This is not at all unusual for neuro-electromagnetic involuntary test subjects - our minds are read and our movements are tracked with precision down to a millimeter.

Some of the "loot" has been recovered by an anonymous samaritan returning it to a local doctor, whom I do not know.

Again - this is amazingly bold for the perps.

Then again, a week ago a computer consultant and I both took one Ethernet communications card from a

box of 20 at our Oakville head office, where I work.  
This left ten new boards in their original wrappers.

A couple of days ago, the consultant phoned me and asked me to prepare six boards for him to pick up as he was going to our Montreal office. Nobody else but me would even know what to do with those boards, and nobody took any.

But when I went to get his six, the "ten" boards were now only FOUR.

No amount of investigation has turned up the slightest hint of who took them, but remember, this is the same computer room in which two baby pigeons were placed on the ceiling grate above the computer room LaserJet, and liberally messed it up big time. There is no way those birds could have found their way in there.

This is obviously perp work, and they are definitely getting bolder all the time. It is getting harder for them to top their stunts.

Eleanor White

-----  
Diary #217 (Eleanor White)  
August 11, 1999

Perps want me to know it's them, not coincidence.

Yesterday, a couple of incidents which were like literally hundreds of others in the 19 years I've been an involuntary neuro-electromagnetic experimentee.

1. Around 8 a.m., I downloaded the article on the successful law suit by 8 Canadian MKULTRA victims against the CIA, and had just clicked "upload" on my file transfer program to put that solid evidence on my three web sites.

All of a sudden, all action ceased. I tried manually calling the Internet Service Provider, no answer. Their entire server, and not just my connection, crashed.

Just before noon I managed to get on again and got the postings done.

It is very rare for an ISP to totally crash, and whenever I do something truly beneficial to our cause, like posting first rate evidence, something like this happens.

2. Around 2:30 p.m., I received an email from an engineering classmate who has made it to chief scientist at a NASA research facility. He is a "hard sell" on electronic harassment, but he asked for a table of unimpeachable evidence that RADIO (not magnetic, not electrical via



electrodes, not the Flanagan neurophone) signals actually have non-thermal effects.

As I started to email around looking for such a table, one of the three 13.2 KV phase cutout tubes dropped open on the pole in front of our office, instantly causing chaos on the computer system and requiring a speedy takedown.

For those who haven't handled these heavy duty outdoor knife switches (fuse enclosed), you need a very, very forceful pull on an insulated switch stick to pry them open. They DO NOT fall out by themselves, otherwise, windy days would result in massive power failures.

The fuse did NOT blow - the blade just dropped open as I pressed "Send" on the first email.

(The several of us who experience regular remote physical manipulation know very well that such a thing can easily be caused by remote control.)

\*\* BUT THERE IS MORE: This took place at the Oakville head office. At that same moment, one of the key battery backup units at the Hamilton computer room suddenly started beeping, EVEN THOUGH PLUGGED IN PROPERLY WITH OTHER UNITS ON THE SAME OUTLET STILL WORKING.

The history of my past 7 years at this company is that these battery backup units, on all PCs, have been a favourite target of the spooks.

My first year, 13 units in fairly new condition (less than 5 years old) dropped dead. Each time I changed a battery, a routine procedure, the circuit board wouldn't work.

Furthermore, literally thousands of times over the past 7 years, the perps have delighted in pulling the voltage down right inside the units (not at the outlet, but inside the unit itself) causing the units to go on battery and start beeping. More than that, they often play at "following" me, making each battery backup unit I pass beep as I walk by. Witnessed many times.

After 20 minutes or so, the beeping unit in Hamilton, 30 miles from Oakville and where there was NO power failure, came back up on it's own. Self-fixing problems are a classic perp trick.

This confluence of rare events, especially the simultaneous "power failures" at two facilities 30 miles apart, no bad weather, is just one of hundreds of such co-incidences. It is the way the perps let the victim know he/she is being targetted but cannot prove it.

Eleanor White

-----  
Diary #218 (Eleanor White)  
August 15, 1999

Perps: "No no no! We can't have that!"

I don't drink, smoke, go to movies - almost nothing in the way of entertainment. My one weakness is every couple of weeks I've bought a small filet mignon for all my adult life. This item in Canada is about equal to a lunch tray at Arby's in price.

As in other diaries, the perps' policy seems to have changed to a heavy crackdown on many fronts starting New Year's day, 1999. One aspect of the crackdown is to remove all filet mignon steaks from my local "Super Fresh" supermarket, a subsidiary of A & P.

In June, one of the tougher substitute steaks caused three fillings to pop out. After that incident, since the more tender filet mignon was unavailable, I gave up stakes in favour of an entirely fish diet.

I did ask the store staff why filet mignon was suddenly removed from the shelf. They gave me a kind of weird story: "People steal filet mignon a lot." First time in my adult life (58 now) I haven't found at least one piece on the meat shelf. I said no more until yesterday I just happened to glance at the meat shelf and there was a BANQUET of all sorts of filet mignon.

I couldn't find the same store staff member who had given me that story, but I bought one of the tenderest, most flavourful filets I've ever enjoyed.

This happens with many of us victims - favourite items are suddenly "not available" at your regular store, even though they may be at all the distant branches. Dollars to doughnuts there will be no more filet mignon at the Super Fresh as long as I look for it.

Well - the perps simply "can't have" an instance where a victim gets a goodie in a location they have chosen for non-availability! They just HAD to come up with a topper.

Discovered the topper as I approached the company parking lot for the Sunday shift today - my (actually the company car) right front tire had been knifed thru the sidewall.

What'sa matter perps? You poor babies running out of imaginative things to do to me?

Eleanor White

-----  
Diary #219 (Eleanor White)

August 27, 1999

Remote physical manipulation incident.

In our Hamilton, Ontario branch, we have a set of customer order receivers connected to a file transfer host computer. For the past several years, we have had an optical alarm on this machine which will sound if screen activity freezes.

This device has an optical sensitivity knob, like a volume control on a radio. Reliable performance is achieved at roughly the mid point of this knob's travel.

This device has worked flawlessly for the past several years.

Yesterday, while doing some dirty, physically difficult and frustrating work on old cabling thru the ceiling plenum area, the alarm suddenly "went crazy", shrieking and clicking.

When I came down the ladder to see what was happening, the sensitivity knob had been moved to the EXTREME HIGH position. Since I was working just outside the computer room, I know that no person had entered.

This is just one of hundreds of similar occurrences which demonstrate beyond doubt that the perps have science-fiction-like remote manipulation ability.

As per their usual practice, the "topper" consisted of:

- turning my Hamilton address lists files to garbage
- modifying DOS copy command on my Oakville computer so it won't properly back up files; fixing that would require a complete new install of Win 95

Eleanor White

-----  
Diary #220 (Eleanor White)

August 20, 1999

The most incredible REAL TIME computer sabotage incident I've seen yet.

Today I was correcting a problem with my two mirror site cover pages (the ones that pop up first, automatically.)

I made the correction in the home.nas.net cover page, saved it on a nearby UNIX machine, and uploaded it. The problem did show as fixed.

I then returned to the DOS screen, and tried to

copy the correction I had made less than a minute ago into the mirror site (www.bestnet.org) page, and - WHAT!? - the file just corrected and displayed as corrected had reverted to a state of several days ago - "BY ITSELF" !!! That alone is not possible, so I checked the just backed up copy on the UNIX machine - in a few SECONDS that copy had reverted to several days ago too!

There's MORE: I reloaded from the site into my browser the corrected page, and IT TOO had reverted to several days ago - "BY ITSELF"!

Even the recent corrections in the not yet touched file (www.bestnet.org) had vanished so it too was in a state of several days ago - "BY ITSELF".

To overwrite three files on three completely independent computers, in two locations would require someone who could type a thousand words a minute!

Lately, I've had several incidents where other files, such as mailing lists, were "there" until I tried to access them, then they disappeared "BY THEMSELVES".

This is a new ball game for me - instantaneous remote sabotage of files I'm just about to try to access. Mind reading is essential for the perps to perform this trick, and proves that mind reading is for real.

In the past, files would disappear overnight, but now it's in the snap of a finger.

!!! LESSON: Any good stuff you find on my sites or any other sites, download it to your PC when you can - it may be gone tomorrow !!!

And consider keeping some of it on floppy disks!

Eleanor White

-----  
Diary #221 (Eleanor White)  
August 30, 1999

The incredible power of the perps' remote manipulation equipment.

I have known for some time that the perps' remote manipulation equipment is capable of very high mechanical force, even on non-magnetic objects.

This little episode proves it beyond all doubt.

Saturday, after groceries, I had a little strength left so I went to my office to check the email and to do a little preparation for my contributions to the protest against the U.S. Senate handing over letters from the public to the police.

I didn't stay long, and went home ready to collapse.

When I did collapse, the two-month-old Coleman camp cot was listing like a leaky ship.

This cot has what appears to me as an engineer as a reasonably good quality one-inch aluminum tubing frame.

At either end and at the middle fold point, the aluminum legs are 1" diameter aluminum tubing, 0.063" (1/16) wall, bent into a low, wide "U" shape. The width is about 28 inches and the height of the two upright ends is 9 inches.

The bends in the "U" shape are generous, well made, about 3 inches in radius.

At the center "U" leg, on one of the uprights, about 4 inches above the floor, the tubing had been PULLED APART!

That section of the U-leg is under almost pure COMPRESSION, not tension. There is some bending, but the bending is resisted by the stout horizontal section which contacts the floor, as well as the shortness of the uprights. (Short sections are highly resistant to bending failure.)

As a former stress analysis engineer, I can tell you all that the ragged edges of the break were characteristic of a TENSILE break.

IF BENDING was the mode, it would have severely distorted the 28-inch horizontal section also. No other section of the U-leg or brackets was evident.

There were NO MARKS of any kind either.

The force necessary to pull apart a piece of 1" x .063" wall aluminum tubing of moderate temper would be a MINIMUM of 3,000 lbs.

So these guys exerted 3,000 lbs. tension on a small section of the U-leg, left no marks, and no other portion of the bed's structure was in the slightest bent.

This is clearly a demonstration of the ability of the remote physical manipulation equipment.

It is not the first: Shifting of heavily secured 12 foot x 12 foot steel sheet shielding on my floor has occurred repeatedly. This sheeting is PAINTED, and about as thick as older cars' body metal.

Restraints have been stretched and broken over work days a number of times. There have never

been ANY marks, dents, or paint scraped or chipped. That too indicates the amazing amount of physical force the perps' equipment can generate.

The sheeting would have to have been severely buckled if the movement and restraint breakage were done by hand or tools.

When this equipment is revealed, it will astound the entire world.

Eleanor White

-----  
Diary #222 (Eleanor White)  
September 2, 1999

"Domestic atrocities".

Not every one of the perps' domestic atrocities is as showy as when they snapped the aluminum frame of my cot.

Over the past 3 months, they've taken to polluting foodstuffs. For example, I'll buy, say, four fresh ears of corn in their husks. The first two (eaten at one meal) are beautiful, tender, and sweet.

A day later, after I've been to work (i.e. out of the apartment), I'll husk the second pair from the same batch, and they will be full of smut.

Smut takes time to grow into veggie crevices - it doesn't happen overnight with ears of corn in the veggie section of a refrigerator. The chances of two ears in a batch being perfect, and the next two being covered with smut are near zero.

The same kind of thing is done with milk. I buy milk by the liter, rather than a larger bag so the containers stay sealed until close to usage time. Living alone, a Saturday purchase of 3 or 4 liter containers lasts a full week.

What has been happening this summer is that milk only a few days old, and still before the stamped date, is found on opening to be severely curdled.

Since the perps routinely enter my apartment, my 58 year lifetime worth of experience tells me that it's unlikely one liter is perfect and the next, from the same batch, is curdled. This has happened over and over this past summer.

There always has to be a co-incident "topper", and in the same time frame, a recurring incident at my office is the topper. Every new month, on the 2nd working day, I begin a long series of sales reports and data exports. The first day is avoided to allow others to verify the sales data is OK, and run their departmental reports.

On the first day of each new month, I bring an "armload" (3 or 4) of packages of 500 sheets of LaserJet paper into the computer room to prepare for the large print jobs the following day.

Today, and the previous two months, those paper packs have vanished overnight, with nobody saying they have taken the paper. Everyone knows where the supply room is, next door to the computer room and almost the same distance from the main office. Nobody would ever think to come to the computer room for paper when there is a huge bulk supply in the next room, as high as an adult's head - about a ton of paper is there at any one moment.

Perhaps topper #2 has been that a critical backup tape for the mainframe, the midnight of the last day of each month, has consistently FAILED. These are new 4mm tape cassettes, stamped with the (high quality) Hewlett Packard logo, used in a Hewlett-Packard computer, used only once a month, costing \$50 each, are unlikely to fail. This machine itself is nearly new, having been put into service February 1999.

This is just one of the many, many "little" ways in which the electronic MKULTRA experimenters harass us.

Eleanor White

-----  
Diary #223 (Eleanor White)  
September 4, 1999

Possible spook "slap on the wrist".

I'm a very slow driver. I stick right at the limit, or between 1 and 5 kilometers per hour (1-3 mph) over. I'm more observant than average because I know the spooks engage in a range of automotive sabotage and accident causation. And there is always the fear of unusual punishment by any police officers who may have been spook-co-opted.

People who ride with me actually chide me about being slow, however, by going right at the limit I am not so slow as to cause others to take chances. Most people who pass do not do so in anger, and I always slow just a little to let them in front again without panic. (Truckers excepted - they seem to feel that speed limits are only suggestions.)

I've been nearly nudged off the highway at about 60 kmh (~35 mph). I recently had a tire slashed.

A few months back, while waiting at a McDonald's drive thru window, and obvious spook raced around the corner and knocked my back bumper, which is

painted, without leaving a scratch. I could see in the mirror that he made an exaggerated turn and was pretending to look 'out of control'.

I could see by his mannerisms that he was sober and in full control and the incident was entirely artificial.

Today, the spooks jacked up the ante, although I can't be sure whether the other party was a spook or had been momentarily entranced by them.

I had been to a local Wal-Mart for a couple of items and was travelling slowly along the "express" (i.e. divided with stop signs like a road) lane at about 20-25 kmh (12-15 mph), my normal speed in a busy parking lot.

On the right was a generously wide lane, easy for cars to pass, and this also extended to the left.

A young man in a Dodge Shadow (compact) suddenly emerged, not turning, as if he intended to cross the divided (by a single line) express lane to go to the lot on the left. He was travelling about the same speed I was, but seemed in a trance - not the slightest application of brakes.

We collided, the left side of his front bumper pushing my right front wheel back a couple of inches, fender flattened inwards, with anti-freeze spraying everywhere. He pushed my front end one full lane to my left, and pushing rubber on dry pavement takes quite a bit of force.

The force of the impact on my body was more than I expected, though there does not seem to be any pain. No glass was broken except my headlight.

His car had very little damage.

Being on private property, I need only report the accident within 7 days in person. Being a long weekend, I had the car towed to the company parking lot and will attend to the follow up on Tuesday.

The guy did not behave sarcastically, and if the spooks set this up, I suspect they put him in a momentary trance, and he may have been completely unknowing, rather than a paid collaborator.

I don't know, and will never know, so I'm not worrying about it, but it follows one of the worst days (Friday) and nights I've had to contend with in terms of harassment level.

My co-workers were amazed at how many mysterious self-fixing "problems" we had on our computers and those our customers use to transmit orders



electronically. It was a day to remember!

So was today.

Eleanor White

-----  
Diary #224 (Eleanor White)  
September 17, 1999

A "dangerous weapon" ???

Not long ago, after a delay and a re-mailing, the CAHRA award certificate for Dr. Rauni Leena Kilde, the former Chief Medical Officer for Finland, reached her. She was quite pleased.

(Dr. Kilde was the doctor who had the courage to put her face and name on the Transmedia video, the one that was briefly seen (by surprise) in Canada then squelched for showing in the U.S. She came right out and said electronic mind control is real and needs to be exposed.)

Trouble is, scarcely had she received it when her spooks decided that a simple piece of paper glued to a piece of wood was FAR too "dangerous a weapon" for anyone to possess. It disappeared.

Now, this is deadly serious, but it is at the same time uproariously funny: The big bad spooks, with decades of black budgets and black project research and weapons giving them god-like powers ...  
ARE AFRAID OF A CAHRA PLAQUE!?

My goodness - what would they do if we put up a CAHRA BILLBOARD?

Eleanor White

-----  
Diary #225 (Eleanor White)  
September 17, 1999

A spook becomes "hero of the day" to his buddies in Oakville, Ontario.

I often am chosen as my company's "official hardware buyer" as a result of my engineering experience.

Today, the boss wanted a thousand flat washers, for 1/4 inch hardware. Local Hamilton stores out of them (very likely not by accident.)

So I placed an order to a hardware wholesaler when I reached Oakville this morning.

To tide the shelving assembly crew over, I stopped into Oakville's Canadian Tire store, which in addition to carrying tires and auto parts is one of Canada's largest hardware chain stores.

It was a weekday morning and the store was deserted

except for staff. I found a shelf with about ten boxes of 1/4" flat galvanized washers, 100 per box.

I intended to load up on them because the boss wanted to lay in such a large supply that this item won't run out for a very long time.

I made a small error, which the spooks turned into a large one: I had forgotten to bring the little arm-style basket with me. I clutched two packages and walked about 30 feet to get a basket and walked quickly back. Still no customers in sight.

But guess what? The remaining 8 package had DISAPPEARED! No customers. The only clerk was not near that aisle.

So a spook is either on staff or followed me in to that store, and snatched the washers. I carefully examined the checkout line - the woman at the register had been delayed because of a lady with an armload of coupons. Nobody had any washers.

Furthermore, 1/4" flat washers are NOT normally a huge seller. They are used for projects, but the most common hardware items for fastening are nails and screws. Bolted assemblies are not as frequent.

This incident is so clear cut that it is worth keeping in mind.

How awsomey heroic was the act of that courageous perp!

Eleanor White

-----  
Diary #226 (Yve)  
September 19, 1999

Hey, gang, Eleanor isn't the only "whistling shoe" victim!

This magnification of walking noise was happening to me 2 weeks ago, interesting that it stopped about 9-10-99 when your email message was sent to me.

With me, it was a "squeaking" noise only coming from my right foot. This squeaking noise would be slightly different depending on the shoes I was wearing.

Also, when I was walking around town this noise would only happen sometimes. I noticed the usual stalkers about 1 to 2 blocks away from me when this "squeaking noise" would start. When I walked on sidewalks that belonged to a private university, the noise stopped.

I had no idea how my harassers were doing this, and I ignored it. Then about 9-10-99 it stopped. ALSO,

my email had been tampered with, even though this email was dated 9-10-99, it did not come into my email account until after 9-18-99 afternoon.

Yve

-----  
Diary #227 (Eleanor White)  
October 5, 1999

Funny little spook trick.

Now that Ed Light can do very high quality scans of colour snapshots, I've been thinking about getting an improved quality scan from Ed of myself.

This morning, before I left the Hamilton office for Oakville, I asked a co-worker Diane to try a couple of Polaroid snapshots of me on the front porch of the company, with the spook hideout house across the street as background.

(Too much contrast - will have to try another time.)

What was funny, though, is that the spooks messed up her attempts by creating, probably in her mind's eye, a little black "curtain" that came down across her viewfinder image when she started to press the shutter release.

She would quickly hand the camera to me and I'd press down the shutter release part way, but see nothing out of the ordinary. This did not interfere with the snapshots, and the quality was normal (the strong low-angle sun was the reason for excess contrast.)

What I find funny is that the spooks would even bother trying to mess up a co-worker with fairly sophisticated trickery. Normally, they don't do that to potential witnesses.

Diane has read a number of MC articles and is a believer, so perhaps they decided it would do no harm to tweak her a bit.

Eleanor White

-----  
Diary #228 (Auckland NZ)  
October 6, 1999

Here is an "unexpected holiday from harassment" story

[You mean GOVERNMENT might be harassing us? Tsk tsk.]

During the APEC leaders meeting (Asia Pacific gathering held last month in my local city, with Pres Clinton and China's leader Xiang Zemin both present, so high profile and high security) I had several weeks of glorious ordinary life. It ended the day Clinton left the country. He was only here 3-4 days, but from about 2-3 weeks before he came, I was more or

less ignored - Clinton's visit (or was it Xiang's?)  
took precedence.

from Auckland NZ

-----  
Diary #229 (Eleanor White)  
October 24, 1999

"Lightweight" little spook stunts.

Lately, the kiddie spooks in my apartment building  
in my neighbourhood have been trying to get more  
active, presumably because everyone is back from  
summer vacation.

For example, one of the more common kiddie spook  
stunts is for a teen couple to neck somewhere near  
where I must pass or stand, and as they "suck face",  
they also stare at me and giggle or wolf whistle.

Another variation is for kids to go out of their  
way to bump into me and let out a burst of curse  
words, wolf whistling, or any of several other  
sarcastic variations.

Just the other night, at about 6 p.m., I arrived  
home from Oakville and as I pulled into the Hamilton  
company parking lot, I noticed two such neckers. It  
was not a pleasant night, windy and cold, and it was  
clear these were kiddie spooks, not random lovers.

As soon as I started to exit the car (to the very  
second) these young perps started towards me,  
staring all the while. Their plan was to bump or  
rub against me as I got my heavy shoulder bag out  
of the passenger side which bordered the sidewalk.

Knowing this, based on years of experience, I just  
stood at the driver's side door and stared right  
back at them. They tried to go slow so as to give  
the appearance of genuinely moving off, but as I  
stood there, they were forced to eventually go  
past the car.

I then came around and removed my bag from the  
passenger side. As I did so, these youthful  
clowns had to turn around and head back.

What they didn't realize is that I had started my  
8 mm camcorder rolling, and caught the last part  
of this act on video tape. Recently, I've been  
practicing getting the camcorder quickly into  
action and have recorded glimpses - nothing serious,  
but perhaps enough to ID them if their stunts take  
a serious turn.

I've graduated from tape recording, which keeps  
kiddie spook apartment lobby theater acts silent,  
to the camcorder to ID these perps.

Since starting regularly unholstering my camcorder

before entering the lobby, I've kept the lobby clear of loitering kids. Miraculous.

So I have a group of frustrated street theater actors in and around my apartment building who are searching for newer ways to earn their walking money.

Last evening one such way showed itself. I spent a couple of hours, thanks to God for the energy, at my PC (at the Hamilton office) doing some long overdue typing for items on my web site.

I listen to a lot of military and religious hymns and marches to keep me pumped up with adrenaline during web site maintenance/email sessions. The VERY LAST march I listened to before going home was the "Marines Hymn".

I was completely alone in the office, on a Saturday evening when no activity ever takes place, and my music cannot be heard from outdoors. I went home uneventfully.

Just as I was about to pass the door to apartment 317, an adult, probably male, started whistling the Marines' Hymn so loud it almost hurt! This is Canada, and whistling the USMC Hymn ANYWHERE is extremely rare in fact I've never heard it once in my 26 years here.

For those who are not victims, mind reading, remote hearing what you hear, and remote viewing what you see are common - this is just one small example.

So this is one little way the folks in 317 "got at" me. 317, by the way, has been a chronic door slam source, slamming so hard that around a corner, in my 312 apartment, the slamming can be felt as an airborne shock wave that rattles everything. The most frequent slamming times are supper and nap time. (I try to nap, but for the past couple of years have never had even a single second's worth of sleep during the day.)

The two young girls in 317 have also been participants, regularly, in apartment lobby theater, and in one aggressive incident in Diary Volume 3, entry #67.

I apologize to the 317 crowd for encroaching on their income, but gee, folks, sometimes times are just plain hard!

Eleanor

-----  
Diary #229B (Eleanor White)  
October 25, 1999

SEQUEL TO:

"Lightweight" little spook stunts, entry #229.

Lately, the kiddie spooks in my apartment building in my neighbourhood have been trying to get more active, presumably because everyone is back from summer vacation.

See Diary 229 for examples. One example was that I stated that carrying a live camcorder has cleared the apartment lobby of loitering kiddie spooks.

Sunday evening I walked from my apartment next door to the office to check emails. What happened in the lobby on the way out confirmed that the local spooks had read my entry 229 email:

The kiddie perps were back in the lobby, giggling, saying "Hi hi" etc, and this time HIDING BEHIND LOBBY SHRUBBERY, so that the camera could not get an ID-able shot of them.

This is not much of a disadvantage as I already have enough footage of the lobby perps to ID them quite well.

Eleanor

-----  
Diary #230 (Eleanor White)  
October 25, 1999

Another telephone system perp trick.

Lately, my local (southern Ontario) perps have used a new trick to keep me off the Internet - causing a clear line to dial "busy". I have verified this by calling that number on a voice phone, and it is indeed busy.

At about 11 a.m. today (Monday) I phoned my Internet Service Provider (ISP) and asked them to check the modem lines for Oakville. "Nobody is on."

Nobody on? But I get a busy signal!

They gave me an alternate number, and, I got the chance to tell the ISP staff a few more spook stories, something I do routinely now because each inexplicable event is an opportunity to do so.

Being technically oriented, the ISP staff is normally receptive to and interested in stories like ours.

(VERY handy for our publicity efforts - thank you again, spooks, for helping us expose you!)

Eleanor White

-----  
Diary #231 (Eleanor White)  
October 27, 1999

PURE COINCIDENCE, right?

Ever since the new Mind Control Forum moved to the More Than Conquerors site at this address:

<http://www.morethanconquerors.simplenet.com/MCF/>

..I have never been able to access it on either of my two PCs, one at Hamilton and one at Oakville.

Yesterday I got around to calling my ISP about this problem (i.e. the bestnet.org company in Hamilton.)

Their tech guy spent most of his day trying to find out why HE could get it easily from his office, but I cannot, using two PCs, to different versions of software, two different telephone lines, and independent configurations. (I.e., all the settings were typed at two different sittings - nothing was simply copied.) Virus checks, cache erasure, changing between primary and alternate numeric IP addresses - all the usual things failed, failed, failed.

Finally this morning I went to another Internet PC in the Oakville head office and got the new MCF to pop up immediately.

Somebody tell me this is "co-incidence" and has no connection with my activism!

Eleanor White

-----  
Diary #232 (M. Cherney)  
November 5, 1999

It appears they're attempting to try to speak through my mouth. I can feel the words being formed in my mouth, that is, the muscles and tongue move as it would if I say a word. Quite often when I say something, they'll say something at the same time and try to make me say it their way. In addition, I'll SAY the words I want to say in the correct way, but they'll make me hear it another way.

[Ditto, ditto, ditto ... Eleanor]

When they want to put me in some particular mood (and nothing they do is pleasant) I can actually feel my emotional state change as they turn the dial, or whatever it is they do.

They repeat, "It's not a game," but why do they laugh when they do something horrible to me? On November 1, 1999, I went to the courthouse for the last time and finally lost all parental rights to my children, Leah and Paul. For them, it was just another day. Why do I hear laughter from them when I mention this? And why do they actually appear to look for and dream up ways to hurt me in every possible way?

On another note: I was almost ran into twice within this last week because my mind was on them and not on my driving.

M. Cherney

-----  
Diary #233 (Barbara Guillette)  
November 7, 1999

I have woken up and felt my head being pushed over,,,,I let it continue,to see what they would do and they pushed my head so that the back of my neck was exposed so they could use the pulse weapon on the back of my head....I have also found them opening my legs,,for access to the uretha,,,,,,now they are using this pulse dart ,energy thing to irritate the rectum.....the thing i speak of above,,,,,does not apply preasure,,now can you feel anything....nothing,,you are just moving and you are not doing it,,,,

[EW comment: That's it - no perception of force]

they use the pulse device to move me also,,,but that you can feel...as of course, fine or intense pulses.....incredible,,,things these jerks have,,,may they all rot in hell.....and the money they earn brings nothing but evil...

Barbara Guillette

-----  
#234 redundant - #234-B below tells the story.  
-----

Diary #234-B (Eleanor White)  
November 9, 1999

This refers to diary #234, which was about the spooks' destruction of several copies of the "house" handout, which appears at these direct dial addresses:

<http://home.nas.net/~raven1/hand1003.gif> (solid black, laserjet)  
<http://home.nas.net/~raven1/hand1004.gif> (grey, for inkjet)  
<http://home.nas.net/~raven1/hand1005.gif> (black but w/cartoon)  
(that's one thousand and 2, one thousand and 3, etc.)  
..or  
<http://bestnet-org/~raven1/hand1003.gif> (solid black, laserjet)  
<http://bestnet-org/~raven1/hand1004.gif> (grey, for inkjet)  
<http://bestnet-org/~raven1/hand1005.gif> (black but w/cartoon)

The destruction was the night after I sent an email to everyone suggesting this might be a good item to print locally and hand out at showings of the new mind control "comedy" (sick comedy) movie "Being John Malkovich". This is the first instance I've encountered where a specific item in an email has been attacked by the spooks immediately and devastatingly. Usually, perp punishment does come, but in a vague, roundabout way you can't fully tie to their worries.

This was DIFFERENT, and unlike diary #234, it turned



out to be NOT tentative at all.

Also note that this damage was SURGERY, not just deletion or corruption. That in itself is amazing.

Follow up investigation showed this is how the damage was done in one overnight attack:

- hand1003.gif on my Hamilton PC, surgical removal of only the two faces, perp with dish, and victim; rest of image stayed perfectly intact

\*\* THIS IS THE AMAZING ONE:

- handout3.cdr on my Hamilton PC, same surgical removal; note that both the FILE NAME and FILE TYPE are completely different! That is courtroom quality, irrefutable evidence of the perps seeking out that image and messing with it
- hand1003.gif on the Hamilton Novell network server surgically altered
- hand1003.gif on my home.nas.net web site
- hand1003.gif on my www.bestnet.org web site
- hand1003.gif on Patricia Mougey's [www.glasscity.net/users/1927](http://www.glasscity.net/users/1927) web site

SURGICAL removal of the people images is evidence of deliberate attack against the drawings, and if that isn't enough, they went to every directory on my PC, and even attacked an image from a different piece of software (.CDR not .GIF) and under a different filename.

THANK YOU SPOOKS FOR DOING DUMB THINGS WHICH ARE REALLY HELPING US CONVINCING OTHERS YOU ARE ATTACKING PEOPLE. WE SINCERELY APPRECIATE YOUR HELP.

Eleanor

-----  
Diary #235 (Eleanor White)  
November 10, 1999

CIA's "flaps and seals" course?

A few weeks ago, Blanche sent me a photocopied book on electromagnetic interactions with the nervous system.

But one article had been neatly removed, even though the flap on the cardboard mailing envelope appeared completely intact; it was a self sealing type which under normal conditions will tear apart if you try to open it.

Blanche checked back and discovered in her exact duplicate set of copies that this article, by a key experimenter (Dr. Ross Adey, the LIDA machine

holder and colleague of Dr. Eldon Byrd) HAD BEEN  
IN THE ORIGINAL MAILING.

I have read about a "flaps and seals" course  
given to CIA agents - I guess that must be a good  
course!

Thanks again spooks for making it easy to prove  
sabotage as opposed to "bad luck". We really  
appreciate it, guys!

Eleanor

-----  
Diary #236 (Lifetime human rights activist)  
November 10, 1999

Lady on a parallel track to ours backs us up!

Dear Eleanor,

When you talk about "perps" sitting at your computer  
(or hacking), it sounds unbelievable that they would  
go to such lengths.

It is believable to me because in my early life as  
an activist, my husband and I were closely monitored  
by the FBI. Our house was broken into many times  
and drawers rifled. No money was taken, so I knew  
who it was.

Incriminating stuff was also planted in our house,  
so we had to get a lawyer (midnight on a Saturday)  
to return what was clearly labeled "government  
property" and left in the vestibule. Journalists  
working for the FBI were planted on us and my  
husband was framed up by the local police in 1964.  
His picture was doctored to make him look sinister.

He was accused of being a dangerous radical because  
he is Black and was a youth leader. The judge  
blamed him for riots in the Black community that  
year even though he was in Chicago at the time they  
occurred. The FBI also sent us scurrilous (racist)  
mail.

In the 1970s when the COINTELPRO was exposed, it  
came out what the FBI did in our town. But we knew  
who our "perps" were all along.

That is why I believe you.

/S/ Lifetime human rights activist.

-----  
Diary #237 (Eleanor White)  
November 13, 1999

Kiddie perps again.

Refer back to diary entries 229 and 229-B for some  
background on my Hamilton, Ontario apartment bldg.  
kiddie perps. Carrying a camcorder from my car in

to the building has instantly and totally cured the building lobby loitering harassment problem.

This apparently does not please the spooks and the kids' parents, who no doubt receive their "walking around money" for their stunts.

Today, Saturday, I had returned from grocery shopping, and had put away the groceries and finished lunch. Normally at this time, I'm exhausted from the harassment and previous week's work, and lie down trying to nap. (The perps never let me actually fall asleep - but at least, between squirming and jumping due to electronic shocks, stabs, and itching, I can get some small amount of horizontal rest.

This Saturday, I had to go out again, very much NOT part of my normal habits, to get a couple of clothing items for the oncoming winter.

As I left the door, I immediately ran face to face into the group of "apartment 317" kids, who seem to be the most persistent kiddie perps. (In addition to being the noisiest, and causing the most soiling and damage to the hallway carpetting.)

"Hi" is their persistent greeting, accompanied with stares and giggles, and is repeated over and over, to let me know they are watching me.

This time, by the time they got their carefully choreographed collective "Hi" said at me, I had the camcorder unholstered. I missed the "hi" itself, but did follow them down the hallway to apt. 317 to tape them hurriedly entering.

Got the door number 317 in the same shot.

Sorry about that kids - maybe you should think in terms of actually working for your walking money.

Eleanor

-----  
Diary #238 (Mag)

November 13, 1999 - Saturday

Hurricane Irene passed thru here a few weeks ago. It knocked down a huge gumbo-limbo tree in the swale across the street from my house. Since this swale is on city zoned land, it's not on a swale that joins up to anyone's property. It's a circle where six streets converge and all homes on this circle (including mine) face it with the road between us and this circle.

This tree has been down for a few weeks, and I thought it very strange that the city has not been out to remove it as they have done with all the

other stuff that blew down (they are usually very good about that) as it is leaning on a huge pine at roughly a 45 degree angle.

My curiosity got the best of me, because the leaves on this tree have not turned brown. They are still green and look fresh, despite the fact that the root ball was completely pulled out of the ground when the hurricane knocked it over. On closer inspection, these roots don't seem to be as long as they should be.

I know a gumbo-limbo is a tropical plant, and I know it does not have an extensive root system, but this tree has barely any root system at all. and the leaves should have died and turned brown by now. When I pat the trunk with an open palm, it sounds hollow.

I cannot reach any of the leaves to get a closer look as the top of the tree is approximately 20 feet up, against a pine and out of reach. It's not stable enough to climb up the trunk either so I don't want to chance a fall. Gumbo-limbo trees have a straight smooth trunk and are very tall, so they're quite impossible to climb without equipment to do so.

Since this tree went down, I've noticed a certain white pickup truck with heavily tinted windows (I cannot see the person driving it) hanging around the circle on the opposite side from my house.

A couple of times I've actually walked out of my house and around the circle towards it to get a better look and a plate number, and by the time I would get half way around, it would take off.

This morning, I was getting into my car to go to the little store up the street, and he/she/the driver in the truck came off one of the streets around the circle, running the stop sign AND HEADED STRAIGHT FOR ME AND MY VEHICLE AT A HIGH RATE OF SPEED.

Instead of going on around the circle, he/she/ whoever stopped behind me and sat there. I just stood there and stared at the tinted passenger window, no fear, no running, just staring him/her/whoever down. Here we were, at standoff position.

So I walked around behind the truck and I looked at the plate. The driver (aparently realizing what I was doing), sped off up the nearest street. It's a normal number and plate like we all have here in this state, and this truck has no markings or anything unusual to identify it aside from the two foglights on the top of the cab, which for fog lights, are sort of strange (smaller than the norm and black coated).

I mentioned this to my husband and wrote the plate number down in my little black book along with the time, date and the description of the pickup truck. It is Florida reg # 37N LE4, and the truck is a white Ford.

Mag

-----  
Diary #239 (Larkspur)

Submitted November 14, 1999

Approximately 2 months ago someone (my guess is that it was one of my controllers) drove past my home in Colorado and fired off several shots from a hand gun very proximal to the back door of my apartment. I called the local police and got the usual ...if it happens again give us a call routine.

About three months prior to this incident I was on my way home from my friends place and was tailgated for several miles by a pickup, similar to the monster trucks like big foot. (by tailgating I mean they were within 12 or 18 inches of my rear bumper). It wasn't until I reached under my seat to go for my pistol that they abruptly stopped and pulled a 180. What is most interesting to me, about this incident is that ALTHOUGH i HAD INTENDED TO RETRIEVE THE PISTOL, THE GUN HAD SLID SO FAR UNDER MY CAR SEAT THAT i WAS UNABLE TO REACH IT and hence never pulled it out, yet they REACTED (pulled the U-turn and stopped persuing me) the instant I THOUGHT I should get the gun out.

[Eleanor White's comment: Boy oh boy - I can't count the number of times my items have been moved by the perps' remote physical manipulation equipment. Their most common trick is to slide the pause/go switch on my mini-cassette recorder to "pause".]

Larkspur

-----  
Diary #240 (Eleanor White)

November 26, 1999

Last night was American Thanksgiving. For the first time in more than a year, the perpetrators' usual practice of holding me awake for a few to many hours, in a state of physical (shocks, stabs, itching, limb flailing) and mental (unwanted vivid images forced into the mind's eye while awake) torture was SUSPENDED!

Candian Thanksgiving is in mid-OCTOBER.

This clinches what I have more or less known for years: My becoming an involuntary experimentee grew out of service in the AMERICAN Navy.

Obviously my supervising local torturer is an American, who went home to Thanksgiving, most likely

to a family who doesn't know how he really makes his living.

What is impossible to understand is, with a holiday having strong roots in RELIGION, how can this creep even THINK about sitting down to give thanks, much less look his family members in the eye?

Doesn't he realize that his "work" guarantees that his future and probably present loving family will be put through the same torture at some point?

To torture is bad enough; but to pretend to thank God in a family setting places this person at about the same level as the AIDS virus!

Skeptics: Only "alternate explanations" which explain ALL, not some, of the observed effects are valid. Divide-and-conquer logic, i.e. separating one effect at a time and "explaining" it is not valid.

Eleanor White

-----

[ALPHABETICAL index page](#)

[SUBJECT index page](#)

[Raven1 Cover/Monument Page](#)

[Previous Diary Entry Page Vol. 7](#)

[Next Diary Entry Page Vol. 9](#)

<http://www.raven1.net/ewdall9.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## **MKULTRA DIARY: Volume 9**

The collected memoirs of the organized stalking/electronic harassment victims of the late 20th century, presented in diary format.

This volume is about --K in length.

[ALPHABETICAL index page](#)

[SUBJECT index page](#)

[Raven1 Cover/Monument Page](#)

[Previous Diary Entry Page Vol. 8](#)

[Next Diary Entry Page Vol. 10](#)

-----  
Unlimited permission to publish is given.

THE FULL DIARY SERIES IS  
AVAILABLE AT:

<http://www.nas.net/~raven1/ewdall.htm>,  
ewdall2.htm, ewdall3.htm, ewdall4.htm,  
ewdall5.htm, . . .

Diary #241 (Ronald)  
December 6, 1999

In the past I wrote about how they were able to stop  
my van, stall the engine.

I have some ideas on this that you may be interested  
in. In the summer of 1998 it got to the point I  
couldn't start it at all. I also have an old  
motorcycle I was able to run but they seemed to be  
zeroing in on that also. That day they succeeded in  
stopping it.

The small carburetor is gravity fed with a CLEAR  
PLASTIC fuel line. That day after they stalled it I  
noticed something I never seen before, AIR BUBBLES  
IN THE FUEL LINE.

I've been riding that same model since 1969 but  
never seen that before. At that point I was sure it  
was the fuel system they were hitting, causing some  
type of vapor lock. The other late model car I  
drive is fuel injected and never seems to be  
affected.

So I got home and rolled up a bunch of aluminum screening and packed it around the van's carburetor, it started up after about a minute and ran great for about a week then started to go downhill slowly.

[Eleanor White's comment: The perps go into a frenzy if anyone succeeds in dampening out their intended harassment effects. The "downhill slowly" period is when they re-tune their equipment to overcome the victim's defences.]

At idle speed seems to be when it was most vulnerable so I would keep the engine speed up when I stopped at a light and that seemed to work as a good countermeasure. At some locations I drive by there was always a problem, one day I drove by one such spot keeping the engine speed high, it didn't stall but AS I WENT BY IT FELT LIKE SOMEONE WAS POKING NEEDLES IN MY LEG which is at the SAME ELEVATION AS THE CARBURETOR.

When I seen those air bubbles in the carburetor it got me to thinking how sometime I get tight chest pains and then hear all this bubbling sound in my chest or throat or wherever I am being targeted at the time. I wonder if they can induce electric currents strong enough to cause some type of electrolysis of the body fluids and break them down to a gas.

Ronald

-----  
[ALPHABETICAL index page](#)

[SUBJECT index page](#)

[Raven1 Cover/Monument Page](#)

[Previous Diary Entry Page Vol. 8](#)

[Next Diary Entry Page Vol. 10](#)



## **Covert Electronic Weapons Spiel**

**Eleanor White, January 2, 2008**

This script is intended to provide a short talk to introduce COVERT electronic anti-personnel weapons to the unaware public, public officials, doctors, and family members of electronic weapons targets.

---

### **The Spiel**

Hello. In this talk, I'm going to describe COVERT electronic anti-personnel weapons which have been available for one to five decades, and which can silently attack a target through the target's walls, leaving no trace evidence. This class of COVERT electronic weapon is used in conjunction with the modern-day crime called organized stalking and electronic harassment.

In this talk, I'm going to focus on the electronic weapons. For information on organized stalking, google the phrase "organized stalking" and abundant information will be found on the Internet. The best web site for introducing organized stalking and electronic harassment to people not familiar with this crime is probably [catchcanada.org](http://catchcanada.org)

In discussions about these weapons, you will often hear the phrase "directed energy weapons", but not all directed energy weapons are suitable for COVERT use.

Let me first mention some well publicized military and police electronic weapons which are NOT suited for COVERT use against targets living and working in ordinary communities. Such NON-covert weapons include the microwave "area denial" weapon which heats the skin, and the "LRAD" acoustic weapon which projects ear-splitting sound in a narrow beam.

Also in the NON-covert category are tasers and high power lasers. High power lasers are not covert, because at high power levels, before a target could be reached inside their home, a hole would have to be burned through the wall.

It is common to hear claims that the HAARP project can function as an anti-personnel weapon. HAARP stands for High Altitude Auroral Research Project, and there are now multiple HAARP-type transmitter sites around the globe. HAARP stations operate at relatively low frequency, and lower frequencies can be reflected off the ionosphere. Common HAARP transmissions are in the range of 3 to 4 megahertz, which is the lower end of the "short wave" band. HAARP isn't known to transmit microwave, and microwaves would generally penetrate the ionosphere and not be reflected.

When a shortwave signal is aimed at the ionosphere, it is not reflected like a shiny mirror. It is actually "refracted", meaning a more gradual curved bending. In addition, shortwave signals themselves are fairly long wavelengths, and these signals cannot be focussed sharply at all. Focussability of shortwave signals is on the opposite end of the scale from laser light, which can be focussed sharply.

These characteristics of the HAARP signal mean that yes, some disabling effects could theoretically be applied to relatively large areas (a large city, at a minimum), but could not target single individuals without affecting everyone else in the area.

The electronic weapons used in the organized stalking and electronic harassment crimes, by contrast, are highly surgical in their accuracy, and targets of covert electronic weapons have reported that they can be feeling strong effects while others quite close by report nothing. For these specific crimes, HAARP can't be blamed.

So when discussing organized stalking and electronic harassment, publicly known military and police weapons like area denial, LRAD acoustic, taser, high power laser, and HAARP technologies are NOT what are in use.

COVERT electronic harassment weapons, then, meet these very specialized criteria:

- They reproduce EXACTLY at least one of the attack effects targets of organized stalking commonly experience
- They do so SILENTLY
- They do so THROUGH WALLS without disturbing the walls in any way
- They do so withOUT alerting or affecting neighbours
- Their technology has been DEMONSTRATED, NOT just forecast, and the details of the demo are documented in a mainstream ORGANIZATION's publication, under their name or logo

So which electronic weapons have been available outside the laboratory long enough to have been taken up by the criminals who commit organized stalking crimes, and, meet the criteria for COVERT weapons?

The first of these is the common microwave oven, available for something like a quarter century, and not particularly expensive. If a criminal wants to cause some serious disabling effects to either someone in an adjacent apartment, or someone in a nearby home, this is a dandy electronic weapon. The case of the oven is removed and replaced with a directional sheet metal "horn", mounted at the port where the microwave signal enters the cooking chamber.

A criminal using a weaponized microwave oven could cause damaging effects such as: asthma, cataracts, headaches, memory loss, early Alzheimer's, bad dreams, depression, fatigue, concentration loss, heart and blood pressure problems, and cancer. Not bad for a couple of hundred dollars and a little sheet metal.

If enough room is left between the weaponized oven and the target, it's possible that heating effects and other clues would not be sufficiently noticeable for the target to realize they are being silently microwaved.

There is an excellent German web site, posted by Dr. Reinhard Munzert, which shows a weaponized microwave oven and provides information in English regarding the use of microwave signals for covert weapon purposes. Google his last name, spelled M-u-n-z-e-r-t and the word "microwave."

The next covert electronic weapon has been available for half a century, but never widely publicized. It is NOT classified secret. It is, in fact, an old MEDICAL device, originally designed as a drugless sedation system. It originated in Russia and is called the Lida, spelled L-i-d-a, machine.

The Lida was tested for weapons potential some years ago by doctors Ross Adey and Eldon Byrd at the Loma Linda, California, veterans hospital research unit. It has been patented and the patent number is 3,773,049.

A drugless sedation machine, covertly aimed at an organized stalking target at work can literally destroy the target's career, by making the target too tired to carry out his or her duties effectively. This on the job fatigue is a very common type of attack reported by organized stalking targets.

The Lida works by a simple process of "entraining" the average rhythm of brain activity, by sending pulses of radio signal at a rate matching the sleeping brain activity rate. Brain activity is measured by electro-encephalographic technology, commonly called EEG. The developers of the Lida machine discovered that by pulsing 40 megahertz, 40 watt radio signals at the sleeping activity rate, they could induce sleep in patients. This is in the "diathermy" medical device band.

More recent documentation has shown that pulsed microwave signals, which can be more precisely aimed over greater distances, can also produce this brain entrainment effect.

We do not have extensive information on the Lida machine's performance because it has not found its way into common use here in North America. Presumably this was because of concerns about exposure to fairly strong radio signals and cancer. Of course, organized stalkers aren't concerned about the health of their targets, and ham radio transmitters with built in morse code keying capability can be used to generate this type of attack.

The Lida machine technology can do something at night which is just as devastating as producing fatigue on the job. By adjusting the pulse rate higher, up into the wide awake brain activity region, this device can be used through walls to deny the target sleep. And by choosing a microwave frequency high enough to not interfere with most of the target's electronic appliances, theoretically it could be almost impossible for a target to discover he or she is being pulsed wide awake at night.

40 watts is plenty, and a 40 watt signal isn't going to disturb electronic appliances when the signal is well up in the microwave range.

By choosing more sophisticated pulsing signals, scientists like bio-electromagnetic researchers Dr. Elizabeth Rauscher and Bill van Bise have stated that other disabling effects can be generated from this simple radio frequency pulse technology. One such covert electronic weapon is currently under development for police and military use and is designed to disrupt coordination and balance, through walls.

Organized stalking targets commonly report coordination and balance attacks, especially when attempting delicate or messy work.

The coordination and balance weapon is code named EPIC, spelled E-P-I-C, and once this weapon has been publicly demonstrated, we anti-organized stalking/electronic harassment activists will be posting details on our web sites. It is basically an advanced Lida technology. It is under development by a company named Invocon, based in Houston, Texas.

Remember - the covert weapons we are describing have been around for DECADES, and are affordable by anyone with upper middle class income. They are NOT secret, and are NOT "laboratory curiosities."

Organized stalking criminals find the next covert weapon especially sexy. It's called "microwave voice to skull", and has a U.S. Army acronym "V-2-K."

This weapon is not new, having been made public at a 1974 seminar at the University of Utah, and a 1975 article in the official journal of the American Psychological Association, "The American Psychologist", in the March article titled "Microwaves and Behavior." The weapon is not classified, and using that article as a guide, an experienced radar technician could convert a radar set into a through-wall voice projector.

Microwave voice to skull does NOT produce sound, so it can be aimed at a target, through the wall, and ONLY the target will hear the sounds projected in this way. If the microwave beam is narrow, even the target's wife in the other bed will not hear the signal.

Since the media haven't uttered a peep about microwave voice to skull since 1975, it is a great covert weapon. And since "hearing voices" is assumed to be an indicator of mental illness, the target of voice to skull transmissions can't even complain about it.

There is an article from the 1990s stating that the U.S. Air Force has done some work towards improving the fidelity of the sound, so even though the public doesn't know about voice to skull, it's effectiveness as a weapon isn't being overlooked. But this invasive weapon has been available for over three DECADES now to criminals.

Why isn't voice to skull used publicly? Almost certainly because of concerns about exposure to radio frequency radiation.

For listeners interested in the technology, google "Joseph Sharp" and "voice to skull". Briefly, each radar pulse from a moderately powerful radar set produces a click in the hearer's hearing sense. When you use a voice wave form to control the speed at which those clicks are sent, you can reproduce voice or any other sound, like music, which the hearer hears as originating inside his skull. This is really a primitive form of digital sound.

It's important, listener, to understand that there are a couple of OTHER technologies which have some things in common with voice to skull but do NOT qualify as covert electronic weapons because they don't work through walls or at a distance.

The first is slowly becoming public knowledge as an advertising gimmick, in which a sales display or vending machine, or even a billboard advertising a movie, "speaks" but only to a person standing in a position to be attracted to the item for sale. Nearby people hear little or nothing, and the person being "spoken to" hears the voice more or less as originating at or within their skull.

This technology has a couple of commercial names, the "Acoustic Spotlight," or, "HyperSonic Sound." This technology uses a pair of ultrasonic beams that travel together silently, but produce audible sound at the point of impact with a solid object, which may be a listener's head. This is true ventriloquism, and this beam-like system can work out to a hundred feet or more.

The "Acoustic Spotlight" is NOT a true COVERT weapon, however, because it will not project through a wall. When the beam encounters a wall, the audible sound content radiates from the impact point, as if a loud speaker were mounted on the outside of the wall. Not only would a target indoors NOT hear the sound as from within his or her skull, the neighbours would also be aware of it.

The second technology which sounds like a covert weapon but is NOT, is the Patrick Flanagan "neurophone." Patrick Flanagan applied a high voltage audio signal to his body through INSULATED electrodes, and was able to faintly hear the music without any actual sound being produced. Later versions of his "neurophone" use a different principle, the sound was fed to a vibrating crystal. The crystal didn't emit the sound into the air, however, when pressed against the body, the sound could be heard.

Both versions of the "neurophone" require CONTACT with the body, hence are not covert, through wall, at-a-distance weapons.

The next COVERT electronic weapon is actually an ENHANCEMENT which can be used with any technology capable of projecting sound, including ordinary radio and TV transmissions. It is called "Silent Sound", and one of the early patents held by Oliver Lowery is U.S. patent number 5,159,703.

"Silent Sound" has replaced "time slice subliminal sound", and is used for self help coaching and theft reduction in department stores. It is sound that the brain can descramble, but is not audible as words to the normal hearing sense.

"Silent Sound" works, basically, by taking the normal human voice and processing it through something like a telephone voice changer up near the top end of the normal hearing range. From about 12,000 Hertz, or cycles per second, to the upper limit of our hearing range, there isn't a whole lot of sound making use of that range. So by moving voice up to around 14,000 to 16,000 Hertz, a Silent Sound device pretty well has a clear channel. It can effectively travel along with normal voice or music.

Silent Sound speech converters do one other thing, and listeners with technical backgrounds will understand this - the speech is converted to frequency modulated format. What comes out of the speaker is a steady tone, with the frequency varying a couple of hundred Hertz up and down, controlled by the original voice waveform. Commercial Silent Sound speech processors use FM "center" frequencies in the range of 14,500 to 16,000 Hertz. Although the target only hears a high pitched tone, the subconscious can understand the tone as speech.

More sophisticated versions of Silent Sound monitor the normal sound level of a radio or Muzak signal, and adjust the volume of the Silent Sound so it's just loud enough to be heard by listeners, but not so loud it's easily noticed.

Most people have some ability to be hypnotized. With Silent Sound, the subject can't hear the hypnotist's words, and has less resistance to hypnosis. When you project Silent Sound through a target's wall, over months and years, and the target can be hypnotized, some serious disruption of the target's perception and personality can be installed, and the target will have no idea how or why their world has changed. For organized stalking targets, the changes are intentionally bad ones.

Everyone knows about the last of today's proven COVERT electronic weapons - through wall radar scanners. Airport security scanners use different technologies, and some use "millimeter wave" microwaves, which can not only see through luggage, but also through walls which are mainly non-conducting. Wood, dry brick, dry concrete without too much reinforcing rod. Most concrete residences do not have large amounts of steel reinforcing rod in the walls.

With through wall radar, first you can AIM the other electronic weapons with pinpoint accuracy. And you can also determine, roughly, what the target is doing, and set up all sorts of harassment skits that let the target know they are being watched, even under intimate circumstances.

One target reported being watched while urinating, and having the water in the apartment below turned on precisely when the target's urine stream started, and shut off precisely when the urine stream stopped. This happened repeatedly over a period of months. There is simply no way a target could complain to police about that, or even convince friends and family.

That target also called a manufacturer of through wall radar, and was told that for the cash price, the equipment could be had, no questions asked. The target made it plain she was not with law enforcement, and that was not a problem.

At this point, listener, we have described enough COVERT electronic weapons to essentially destroy the quality of life of an organized stalking target. These weapons are not military secrets. These weapons can all be had by someone with an upper middle class income. And these weapons have been available for one to five DECADES!

We hope this talk will make it plain that it is time to stop making "tin foil hat" jokes about electronic weapons, and take the problem of organized stalking and electronic harassment seriously. Only with YOUR help talking up this issue can these covert crimes be stopped.

Thank you for listening.

---

<http://www.raven1.net/ewosst-1.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## **Organized Stalking Story Suggesting City Government Complicity**

**February 5, 2009**

This organized stalking story by itself does not prove that city government was complicit in organized stalking. However, I feel it certainly suggests that. The story is certainly an example of the organized stalking experience.

I am Eleanor White, now fully retired, having had a career in engineering first, then computer programming. In the spring of 2000, the sabotage level at my employer had reached the point where I was forced to resign, three years from qualifying for retirement.

The sabotage level had become so severe that almost every machine I would repair, upgrade, or in some cases just install would be found inoperable the next morning. In some of these cases, the equipment was destroyed, and in other cases, sabotage was found and fixed.

Programs I would write would malfunction either the next day, or sometimes the programs would refuse to work in spite of having other well qualified programmers check for errors and finding none. Clearly the operating system had been modified to recognize programs written by me and cause them to malfunction or refuse to run at all.

In spite of clear cut evidence, the managers above me refused to even discuss the obvious sabotage. I had no choice but to resign because I was no longer contributing useful work in return for my salary.

I found a couple of technical openings in my city of Hamilton, Ontario, and in those cases, the person hiring was very interested in my skill set and experience. However, inevitably, when I would check back a few days later, all of a sudden there was no opening. One of the more persistent tactics used by organized stalkers is to spread lies about the target. My impression was that the stalkers had ensured I would not be able to find another technical job.

Needing to support myself, I took a job as a part-time security guard. I would have been glad to work full time as a guard but full time openings went to guards with seniority. So this was fine, a chance to learn how to live on very little.

One thing the part time schedule did was give me lots of time off.

At that time, I was living next to a huge, beautifully landscaped park, about a quarter mile wide and a half mile long. Many beautiful mature trees of many different species. Naturally, I took the opportunity to spend time there.

While doing that I fell in love. With the approximately 200 squirrels who called this beautiful park home. I spent many hours hanging out with them, tossing them treats, and learning about their lifestyle.

This continued for eight years, three working as a part time guard, and five fully retired.

The first year was an animal lover's dream. These little folks were already partly tame, generations of them having been accustomed to human company. There were several other people who liked to hang out with the squirrels as well.

I just couldn't get enough of the company of the squirrels.

This turned to Hell in the second year. Organized stalking perpetrators carefully observe what the target enjoys, and will do all they can short of being highly visible, to destroy whatever that activity is.

In this case, and this did NOT happen in the first year, almost every time I would sit down to enjoy the company of one of the squirrel colonies, someone would come along and do something to break it up.

The park seemed to always have "joggers" who just had to alter course way off the paths and run right through a brushy area where I was communing with the squirrels. Or groups of kids would suddenly find an obscure area I was at the most attractive place to be. Some would throw stones, acorns, berries at the squirrels and/or at me. Some would just start a screamfest.

Or a family would decide that some of the least attractive corners of the park were just where they needed to have a picnic lunch. Really rather dirty areas with branches and leaf debris, and weeds.

But the most invasive thing that began happening in my second year of squirrelling were the dog owners who just had to walk their dogs through the middle of a gathering of squirrels I was with. Even way off the paths, which is where dog owners used to walk their dogs during my first year of squirrelling.

I made a point of watching the other squirrellers carefully, and in my eight years there, I never saw a single instance of any park user or dog bothering them.

In the third year, these dog owners got more aggressive. They would walk up to where I was, take their dog off the leash, (a bylaw violation,) and say "Go get 'em boy!" And those dogs did go after the innocent squirrels with great gusto. This would happen at least once, and sometimes 2 or even 3 times each day I visited the park.

All the while, no other squirrellers were observed having this problem. I would occasionally ask them if they were having this problem, and they did not have the problem.

Organized stalking perpetrators always try to make their attacks look like "life's normal breaks," and they succeeded well at maintaining their cover until my last year at the park. At that point, they got so aggressive that other squirrellers noticed.

In my last year at the park, having had my patience severely tested, I began turning in written reports, sent by mail, to the city's animal control officer in charge. These folks wore uniforms and badges, and had some degree of police authority where animal matters were concerned. They would not arrest, but they could issue summonses, and the police backed them up in extreme cases.



The officer in charge was polite but oh-so-sorry he just couldn't do anything about this. He claimed there was no way he could help unless one of his officers saw an act of animal cruelty in progress. I had to remain polite, but I knew this fellow was pretending helplessness. So I kept sending detailed reports for a year.

The dog owners' facial expressions and body language showed obvious pleasure in this activity. They didn't appear to have the slightest worry that they could be prosecuted for anything.

I actually observed one owner being coached as to how to guide her dog over to the squirrel colony I was at.

When this seemed blackest, I learned that one of the city councillors had been an activist against animal cruelty for years. His particular organization was called "Zoochek", and was concerned about cruelty to zoo animals.

So I researched a bit of federal and provincial law relating to animals and animal cruelty, and found out that cities in Ontario are allowed to enact and enforce their own animal cruelty bylaws. I carried a letter asking this city councillor to submit an animal cruelty law for the city making harassing animals a prosecutable offence.

The first thing the councillor did was to call the officer in charge of animal control to find out what laws existed.

WELL! All of a sudden, a bylaw explicitly prohibiting harming or disturbing park animals materialized! It had been there all the time, and the animal control officer in charge, who is responsible for enforcing animal related bylaws, "didn't know" it was there!

That in itself is suspicious. But there's more: NOT ONE SINGLE INCIDENT OF DOGS HARASSING SQUIRRELS OCCURRED AFTER THAT BYLAW TURNED UP!

Think about that - SEVEN YEARS of daily dog attacks vanished on the spot! Permanently. No dog attacks after that. And by that time, a couple of hundred dog owners had participated, some from out of town. I tracked dog owners back to their vehicles and many bore dealer logos from places far from the city.

Ask yourself how the dog owners all suddenly knew that they no longer had cover to engage in their "sport." Nothing was posted publicly.

That wasn't the end of the harassment, of course.

The year 2007 was my last full year in that city (Hamilton, Ontario.) That summer, we had a six month drought during which at most a few drops of rain fell, not enough to wet the pavement, just a few spots here and there. No actual water that a small animal could drink.

It was so dry that the soil blew out from under some of the mature oak trees, leaving the roots exposed like "legs."

Even before 2007, there had been several dry years, little to no snow, and critically important for small animals, no DEW. Hamilton is on the face of the Niagara Escarpment, which is a very long cliff over which Niagara Falls flows.

There are several small creeks running through Hamilton which flow over the escarpment. There are also many springs which flow out of the escarpment face. By the drought of the summer of 2007, all these were bone dry. Hamiltonians who had lived there for decades commented that they had never seen this happen.

The squirrels were in a desperate situation. Dew has always been their main source of water when rainfall ceases. And there wasn't a drop to be had.

So I set about placing an average of 25 dishes and cups of water at many different places in the park, and filled them every day when there was no snow or rain, and that was most days. I had to do this at the crack of dawn to avoid attracting the attention of the public, as vandalism would follow automatically. Summer 2007 was so dry and the squirrels so thirsty I had to fill them again daytime.

I could not fill all the dishes daytime due to the people attending the park, but was able to refill some of them.

At one point, I stood by a freshly filled dish and counted squirrels using it for ten minutes. FORTY squirrels drank from that dish in ten minutes, showing how thirsty they were.

For the information of readers who may be interested in helping their local small animals survive in future drought conditions, don't worry about letting water freeze. The squirrels will drink by using their sharp front teeth to scrape deep grooves in the ice.

Squirrels also enjoy eating ice cubes on cold, snowless winter days. They will pick them up in their mouth and take them up to a branch and nibble on them just as they do with other treats. Smaller ice cubes are best, as squirrels' mouths aren't huge.

**IMPORTANT: NEVER WATER WILDLIFE WITH METAL DISHES OR CUPS.** They could be severely injured by having their lips or tongues frozen to cold metal.

Because the vegetation was regularly trimmed by park staff and park gardening volunteers, and because not every staffer is a small animal enthusiast, it was always a problem to find ways to hide the dishes and cups. Some dishes could be placed in bushes among the weeds growing within the bush. Some dishes had to be moved according to various park activities, which happen regularly in the summer.

I spray painted my clear plastic cups with olive drab (military camouflage) paint on the outside to make them less visible.

I was able to attach some cups to larger bush stems, using stainless steel screws and large flat washers. Screws into living stems must not be completely tight and must be loosened to offset stem growth each Spring. Cushion the washers and cup with non-hardening weatherstripping compound. This holds the cup vertical without causing so much strain that the cup cracks.

I used the same technique to attach drinking cups into recesses on mature tree trunks, where the general public would not normally be able to see the cup.

I would "announce" initially, and intermittently, the presence of a water dish or cup by leaving a few peanuts tucked right at the side of the cup or dish. That ensured the squirrels would find them.

Interestingly, the organized stalkers left most of these dishes and cups alone, most of the time. There would be periods when they would attack by dumping the water and punching holes in the bottom, or cracking the cups, or stuffing them full of dirt and old leaves, but this would only happen maybe 10% of the time on average. A pleasant surprise, but based on a couple of decades of being an organized stalking target, my guess is that they didn't want to give me too much evidence of their attacks.

But this changed once I, and the perps, discovered there was a specific law against what the dog owner perps were doing.

I began to see the same crew of city "forestry" workers, young tough guys, kind of shadowing me in their truck every time I visited the park. When I would go in early to try to fill the water dishes and cups, these dudes were often there, sometimes much earlier than their normal start time, watching me very intensely.

Sometimes, they would arrive at an area with a couple of dishes and cups ahead of me, just parked there, grinning at me, knowing I could not water that area that day.

They had an official city truck and were there throughout the days, doing their "work."

What they did as work was, in the area of every one of my water dishes and cups, they would clip a little foliage away. They would saunter around the park, taking very small amounts of foliage in any one day. Continually watching me closely.

For weeks, then months. Non stop. Regardless of weather. Park staff would plow access paths in snow for their truck so that these "workers" had access to every place where I had a cup. By early 2008, they had totally removed all the cover I depended on to keep my watering cups and dishes out of sight of the park using public.

One of the most bizarre removals was that of a perfectly healthy beautiful 50-foot spruce tree, with a trunk diameter of 16 inches. This tree had an unusually deep recess on one side, providing perfect cover for a squirrel water cup. One bright day, a tree removal crew arrived and by noon, all that was left was a stump cut right to ground level. That was in an area where it was very difficult to hide watering cups too. That tree was in no way a safety threat and did not interfere with any park function.

Fortunately, winter snow had broken the 2007 drought, and if I had stayed at that location, watering would have been made extremely difficult. Praise be to God, some of my fellow wildlife lovers report to me that 2008 had reasonable rainfall so watering was not critical.

People expressed amazement at why this beautiful park needed to have so much shrubbery cut down to nothing. Again, these guys did it in small steps over months. If they had been

assigned to simply clear brush, they would have done one area completely, and moved to another area. Not in tiny increments.

Instead, they chose to work around the park, taking just a little at a time. Anyone observing this operation would have wondered what was going on.

My personal belief is that it was a "payback" for bringing the bylaw to light which stopped, instantly, the dog attack problem.

[This story is about my personal take on this experience, and I cannot "prove" what I believe is the truth. It is posted for what it may be worth to readers.]

**Book Review, November 12, 2000**

## **Excalibur Briefing**

**Lt. Col. Thomas E. Bearden**

**Copyright 1978, Updated 1988**

---

**This review, like all articles on this site or emails written by "Eleanor White" is my opinion. As such it is not inherently factual, rather, these opinions are based on a 59-year-old engineer who has worked in electric power distribution, mechanical stress analysis, computer science, and has been a ham radio operator since age 12. I am not an expert in anything, but I understand enough technology to claim "informed guess" status.**

---

**[beardzoh.htm](#) is text from the "Zoh Show" in which some of Lt. Col. Bearden's theories are explained with much less jargon than the Excalibur Briefing book.**

### INTRODUCTION

Lt. Col. Thomas E. Bearden is a prolific writer and former electronic weapons researcher for the United States Air Force. In 1985, he appeared in a CNN "Special Assignment" segment discussing the then state of the art. That video segment is available from CNN, below:

For a \$55 US copy of this tape call CNN at 404-827-1089 and ask for R2501 #13, R2747 #33, R2501 #15, R2501-#17. It runs about 20 min.

Some of Lt. Col. Bearden's other books are:

Bearden, Thomas E. (Lt. Col.): An Approach to Understanding Psychotronics, (AD-A027866) Defense Documentation Center, Washington, DC, 1976.

Bearden, Thomas E. (Lt. Col.): Excalibur Briefing, Strawberry Hill Press/Walnut Hill Books, San Francisco, 1980.

Bearden, Thomas E. (Lt. Col.): Gravitobiology, 1991.

Bearden, Thomas E. (Lt. Col.): The New Tesla Electromagnetics and the Secrets of Electrical Free Energy, Tesla Book Co., Millbrae, CA, 1983.

Bearden, Thomas E. (Lt. Col.): Solutions to Tesla's Secrets and the Soviet Tesla Weapons, Tesla Book Co., Millbrae, CA, 1983.

## THE BOOK

My copy of Excalibur Briefing, second edition, revised and expanded, 1988, carries ISBN # 0-914119-36-2, is published by:

TESLA BOOK COMPANY  
P.O. Box 121873  
Chula Vista CA  
USA 91912  
1-800-398-2056  
teslabook.com

This review is based on reading during a 12-hour guard shift of about half the book's contents, with sections picked according to the table of contents. The criterion to select was those sections which seemed to deal with the situation of involuntary "mind control" experimentees.

First, as one might expect, I found this book to have three different aspects:

- Negative points (my opinion)
- Value neutral and sometimes questionable points (my opinion)
- Positive, promising points (my opinion)

This review then will present those three main areas here for the reader. I have tried to describe the book using as little technical jargon as possible.

At the very end, I try to summarize some of Bearden's main points as may apply to his theory and US, and remotely possibly, some of our own experiments.

## NEGATIVE POINTS

1. This book is HEAVY, slow reading at best. If you are looking for something like, say, the Time-Life book series, this is not it. It CANNOT stand alone as proof of anything, as assertions like Lt. Col. Bearden's are quite rare. However, it can be used, to whatever extent Lt. Col. Bearden's qualifications will buy you, as a degree of backup for your experiences.

Unfortunately, my copy does not have an "About the Author" section.

I found most of the immediately useful stuff in the first 60 or so pages, and the last 60 or so pages. The middle didn't seem too promising, but will be read as time allows. (Additions will be made to this page and sent out by email.)

2. The book is rife with jargon that anyone without some heavy duty credentials in modern physics can fully understand. However, there is enough lay-person understandable text that someone without a physics degree can still gain something from reading the book.
3. The subtitle is "Explaining Paranormal Phenomena". From the text inside the actual book, it is clear that he feels SOME paranormal phenomena can be explained by natural but advanced physics. In my opinion, he has NOT explained all paranormal phenomena, or UFO incidents, which are too varied and numerous to be explained by Lt. Col. Bearden's theories.

As involuntary experimentees, it is urgent that we be on guard against sophisticated disinformation campaigns, as explained in an autumn 2000 email titled "Disinfo tactics predictions". That email outlined some really serious disinfo moves which our tormentors will probably use, as their exposure draws near:

- "You are all suffering from geological piezo-electric or electromagnetic sensitivity and effects"
- "You are all suffering from sensitivity to electric power lines and power wiring in your homes"
- Rigged demonstrations, classified equipment covertly used to make the demos work to our discredit, such as:
  - a. Exposure to 60 Hz throws us, at a demontstration, into convulsions and other visible effects, while non-victims are left untouched during the allegedly same conditions
  - b. Fake demo equipment to mislead the public into thinking, for example, that conventional ultrasound can "see through walls" and that nothing more sophisticated is in use, while in fact, the classified viewing systems are driving the demo images.

So I am not thrilled with the subtitle, "Explaining Parnormal Phenomena" since discreditation of our torment, and bona fide paranormal phenomena, could be attempted with books like this.

#### VALUE NEUTRAL AND/OR QUESTIONABLE POINTS

1. Lt. Col. Bearden makes some extensive claims which may be true, but in my opinion, can overshadow the good points. Examples:
  - That the Russians (Soviets when this book was written) have fully developed complex sophisticated weaponry, in the form of their "Woodpecker Signal" transmitters as of 1988, which can instantaneously
    - a. Cause widespread disease in their "enemies" world wide including viral diseases like AIDS using electromagnetic signals alone
    - b. Cause immunity to their own (Russian) citizens
    - c. Other equally powerful anti-missile capabilities

He may be right, but all I'm saying is that such claims may turn off readers to his more positive aspects. I have trouble believing that viruses can be generated using electromagnetic signals for instance.

#### POSITIVE, PROMISING POINTS

For me, the most promising points of this book are the names of alleged devices which apparently tap into "hyperspace", which is a word for all the stuff we can't see or detect around us with our senses and unclassified equipment as of the year 2000. For whatever respect Lt. Col. Bearden is

due, this book powerfully backs up the existence of classified weapons which use a brand new type of physics.

I'd like to comment though, that when I was an engineering undergrad in the early 60s, "hyperspace" was routinely discussed by physics majors who shared some of our courses, especially math courses. It is not a new term. This new "Superstring Theory" of the universe has made "hyperspace" a much more frequently quoted term.

Additionally, we have one quiet, saintly gal in our group, Blanche Chavoustie, formerly of Aches-MC, who is both an MKULTRA institutional kidnap and implant victim, and continues to be dosed with advanced electronic harassment. Blanche has more VISIBLE phenomena that anyone else I've heard from. Without going into details here, this book backs up her reports AND PHOTOS of 'strange lights', sometimes visible to her, sometimes only on camera.

Bearden's book begins with his explanation of mysterious lights in Washington Township, Morris County, New Jersey, which seem to behave in the same elusive manner as "Blanche's beams". In the late 1970s, these lights were investigated by a group set up for the purpose called "Vestigia", P.O. Box 1183, Perth Amboy NJ 08861. Some associated names are Robert E. Jones, James McGrath, and Bill Wagner.

What is positive about Lt. Col. Bearden's detailed explanation at the beginning of this book is that IT LAYS THE FOUNDATION FOR THE EXISTENCE OF *EQUIPMENT* WHICH CAN PRODUCE EXOTIC EFFECTS. As we all can appreciate, proving existence of EQUIPMENT is exactly the backup we need. All we have to do is guard against disinformation which simplifies the equipment down to "geo-electromagnetic waves" or "piezo-electric waves" or "power line sensitivity." Double-edged sword, all the way.

For me particularly, I'm very glad that this "foundation" finally brings "hyperspace" or, as Lt. Col. Bearden says more often, "hyperspatial" principles to light. This should help the folks who are convinced the entire mind control issue comprises just microwave, acoustics, and electromagnetic implants. The spending of life savings on shielding which cannot deal with the more powerful "hyperspatial" equipment is a tragic waste.

Let me give you a couple of quotes to illustrate this:

- a. I've had the "squeaky hinge" trick, in which a normally functioning hinge suddenly binds so tightly it can barely be moved, and does so with loud snaps as if the two halves are being pressed together with a huge force. (Especially leaving or entering my apt.)

Foreword: "...we could instantly amplify the gravitational force between two electrons by a factor of 1,042 [!] With such a gravitational force amplification factor, our altered "electrical" circuits could actually become powerful *electrogravitational* circuits."

Shades of remote object manipulation, anyone?

- b. Foreword: "Thus I make no bones about it; we have a new physics in the offing."
- c. Page 165: "With psychotronics, it is quite possible to extinguish electrical currents flowing in a circuit, or in the nervous system of a biological organism."



\*\* DEVICES. The book mentions some devices which, if an actual device, high quality documentation, or witnesses/inventors/family members could be found, would DRAMATICALLY move our cause ahead. But let me explain that these devices are NOT described as using advanced psychotronics.

Lt. Col. Bearden's point in including them in his book is that they represent "miraculous" devices that appear miraculous because they tap into the "hyperspace" and "scalar" realm. Lt. Col. Bearden uses them to back up his own theories on how "this" worldly fields relate to "other" dimensional fields. Remember his entire point is to describe the "new physics" which his theories describe and in my opinion, are what is causing US so much grief:

1. The Moray Radiant Energy Device (start page 54):

"In the early 1900s, Dr. T. Henry Moray of Salt Lake City produced his first device to tap energy from the metafrequency oscillations of empty space itself. Eventually, Moray was able to produce a free energy device weighing sixty pounds and producing 50,000 watts of electricity for several hours. Ironically, although he demonstrated his device repeatedly to scientists and engineers, Moray was unable to obtain funding to develop the device further into a usable power station that would produce electrical power on a mass scale."

[snip]

"Once he even took the device several miles out in the country, away from all power lines, to prove that he was not simply tuning in to energy being clandestinely radiated from some other part of his laboratory. Several times he allowed independent investigators to completely disassemble his device and reassemble it, then re-activate it themselves. In all tests, he was successful in demonstrating that the device could produce energy output without any appreciable energy input. According to exhaustive documentation, no one was ever able to prove that the device was fraudulent or that Moray had not accomplished exactly what he claimed."

[snip]

But in the face of all this, the U.S. Patent Office refused to grant Moray a patent, first, because his device used a cold cathode in the tubes (the patent examiner asserted it was common knowledge that a heated cathode was necessary to obtain electrons) and, second, because he failed to identify the source of the energy."

[snip]

"...nonetheless, the patent has still not been issued to this day, although the Morays still keep the patent application current."

>> TIP FOR OUR INVESTIGATORS/RESEARCHERS!

2. The Priore Machine (start page 273):

"The cure for cancer mentioned above is the Priore device in France, which has been curing cancer and other diseases for over a decade, much to the frustration of many members of the French Academy of Sciences.

"Antoine Priore is an Italian-born inventor who escaped from the

Germans in World War II and escaped to France."

[snip]

"...Priore explained consisted of an electromagnetic wave in a magnetic field. Eventually the French Government spent almost three million dollars for the construction of a new, improved Priore machine, because Priore had shown he could cure cancers in laboratory animals with the device.

"In 1964 Professor Robert Courrier, renowned biologist and secretaire-perpetuel of the French Academy of Science, presented some of Priore's results to the Academy. Forty eight cancerous rats had been divided into two groups of twenty four each. One group was set aside without treatment as a control, and the other was divided into two groups of twelve each. One of these subgroups was treated by the Priore machine promptly after cancer grafts, and the other was treated after a lapse of several days.

"Both subgroups were completely cured - the first quickly and the second after more prolonged treatment. All the control rats died in twenty-two to thirty days after grafting.

"The results created a furor and a controversy that have continued to the present day [1988]. Since the first presentation by Courrier, the machine has repeatedly cured leukemia and other forms of cancers in laboratory animals. The controversy seems to have arisen because the French Academicians could not comprehend the working of the new machine, and because the inventor would not reveal how it worked but only how it was built."

>> ANOTHER INVESTIGATIVE LEAD.

3. "Neutrinic wave devices" (start page 263):

Dr. T. Henry Moray again.

"At any rate, neutrinic *longitudinally polarized waves* often arrive at a distant point many times stronger than they were when they left [the transmitter]. T. Henry Moray, for example, built a radio and a sound detector that apparently worked by a version of neutrinic waves, condensed into electromagnetic waves, in his radio-detector apparatus. Dr. Moray tested the radio scores of times between 1930 - 1933, and on several occasions received broadcasts from Admiral Byrd's party in the Antarctic. Even when powerful, ordinary radios could receive nothing from Antarctica because of the severe weather conditions, Moray's little *batteryless* radio brought the broadcasts in, loud and clear, with no static.

"Further, Moray demonstrated a sound pickup device of similar construction that could pick up or zoom in on SOUNDS five miles away. Again the sounds were loud and clear, with none of the distortions of weather conditions and background noise.

"(See T. Henry Moray, The Sea of Energy in Which the Earth Floats, 4th edition, 1960, pp 129, 133 and 143.)"

[snip]

"Tesla in fact patented a capacitive (E-field only) transmission system."

>> ANYONE HAVE ACCESS TO THAT BOOK?

4. Bearden's basic points as to how this all works:

I'm finishing up here by listing quick highlights of Bearden's main points:

- The main idea is that conventional electric, magnetic, and electromagnetic fields CAN EASILY BE TRANSFORMED INTO FAR MORE EXOTIC STUFF IF YOU KNOW HOW.
- In fact, Bearden asserts, the simple day to day process of modulation, like AM and FM, actually results in things happening in hyperspace - and that this is necessary for modulation to work at all.
- You can transform conventional electromagnetic waves into more exotic stuff by "locking together perfectly two OPPOSING EM waves".

What he is talking about is like the difference between a chemical COMPOUND and a MIXTURE. In the mixture, the two or more components still retain their original properties. In a compound, the original individual properties are given up to yield something with entirely new properties.

His "locking together of two opposed waves" turns electromagnetic signals into "electrogravitational" signals.

One place you see this take physical shape is web articles talking about "generating scalars" by simply driving a pair of concentrically wound coils with the same alternating current. The idea is that this locks them together, generating a scalar.

Remains to be shown, in my opinion. I tried it once, and had the coils touching my head. Nothing.

But just as some chemical compounds have to be forced to combine using a suitable catalyst, I strongly suspect there is a way and we just need to find it.

- Modulation is equivalent to taking the [calculus] derivative of the modulating waveform.

To illustrate this, he gives a block diagram (not a schematic) of an improved "Flanagan Neurophone", in which the device is supposed to develop signals that use "hyperspace" to reach into the mind, even though the signals themselves, if simply played to a speaker, would sound like static. (Shades of the Smirnov method of silent hypnosis?)

Bearden claims that this is done like this:

- a. Amplify the music or voice to a high level, then clip all the peaks so you have a low amplitude square wave with all the zero-crossings of the original intact. (Very much like the Joseph Sharp voice to skull device.)

- b. Pass this square wave through a stage which outputs the [calculus] derivative with respect to time.

This gives zero output for the duration of the clipped peaks, with rapidly reversing spikes, once up, once down then back to zero, at each zero crossing.

- c. (This is where, according to Bearden, you get into the realm of hyperspace) Then, pass this train of spikes through a SECOND [calculus] derivative stage.

It is the output of this second derivative stage which forces signal components that make use of hyperspace to penetrate the mind directly.

- d. An electrode on the skull (INSULATED since this is a Neurophone which uses insulated, capacitively coupled pads) and a second at any other point on the body complete the device.

I could go on, but my purpose is only to HIGHLIGHT the book, not reproduce it. I've tried staying away from jargon as much as possible.

The book contains excellent bibliographic references, and to the extent you understand physics, a good glossary at the back.

Eleanor White

---

This page created by [Allen L. Barker](#)

# Excuses and Manipulations in Mind Control

## Rationalizing Away Torture

- a. **Post-hoc rationalizations.** Most of the rationalizations are of this sort, but it is included as a separate item. Basically a person is selected for torture and surveillance for whatever real reason is involved -- classified work, they are presumed subversive, they are a random experimental subject, etc. -- and then one objective of the surveillance is to come up with plausible lies about why the surveillance was begun in the first place.
- b. **Pretend it is a battle between equals.** Act like this is some struggle between equals, a sporting event, or even a war between two armies. Never express the reality that this is a military and intelligence attack against civilians in their homes using advanced weaponry.
- c. **Demonize the victims.** Pretend the victims were terrible people, who deserve what they got, and from whom the public needs to be protected. Portray domestic repression as a "good" sort of government vigilante action. Choose one or two victims in particular to smear. An individual cannot begin to counter a huge, behind-the-scenes smear campaign -- especially when coupled with torture -- and all the other victims will be smeared by association.
- d. **Compare adult citizens to children.** The paternalistic approach to justifying torture. Claim that these people do not know what is best for them and cannot make their own decisions. If we have to abuse and violate these people it is only tough love. If they demand their basic human rights it only shows how childlike and naive they are.
- e. **This information is too valuable to give up.** The Nazi medical data excuse. This research is necessary for national security, for the medical and psychological data we obtain, and any other information we steal. To protect freedom and uphold the Constitution, some citizens must be summarily enslaved and tortured.
- f. **"She wanted it."** Like the excuse of the rapist, pretend the victims really wanted the "attention" of the mind controllers. This is especially good if Stockholm syndrome can be induced in the victim.
- g. **Medieval doctor syndrome.** Torture and traumatize the victim into a terrible state. Back off the overt harassment a bit. If the victim gets better, claim you cured them. You were only "helping" them all along. ("The lobotomy cured the patient's hyperactivity.")

- h. **Spread the blood around.** The more people who can be made to take part in the crimes, the more support there is for covering them up and continuing them. Spread around the ``spoils" of the torture. Give foreign governments and intelligence agencies some of the data and technology. Encourage the general public to participate in the harassment and torture of the victims.
- i. **Appeal to the status quo.** Point to how things are now. Claim that surely things would be worse if the secret atrocities had not been committed. Present some ludicrous and dubious scenarios that ``might have happened" if the Bill of Rights had stood in the way. (The same sort of approach can be taken to show why the secret crimes cannot possibly be exposed...)
- j. **The victims are only in it for the money.** This absurd claim can aid in turning the public against the victims, and can even sow dissension among the victims. People are always suspicious of their purse-strings, and many are just greedy. This claim ignores the fact the most victims first want the torture to stop, and then want to see some sort of justice done. With the facts out, any claims for compensation can be rationally considered in the open. (Calling compensation for years of torture and abuse ``welfare" is another way to belittle the victims.)
- k. **It's not really that bad.** The current American-style system of political imprisonment and harassment has evolved precisely to evoke that sort of reaction from Americans. As such, it is in many ways a reflection of our society. The system, at the same time, has also evolved to maximize the trauma and terror experienced by the victims. It really is that bad. Victims have to live under constant surveillance for 24 hours a day. They never know when they might be killed or have their brains fried into retardation. They cannot trust their own thoughts because their minds have been repeatedly violated. It is like being a chimpanzee in an aversive conditioning lab with an electrode in the brain. This is carried out in the context of purposely induced trauma and human social ridicule.

## Denying the Problem

- l. **The victims are crazy, the weapons do not exist.** The standard lines. Repeat every step of the way. Put the burden of proof on the victim to explain all the technology developed in secret, black projects, and to explain exactly how the effects they experience each day are being caused. Use techniques that mimic mental illness and counter every claim of harassment with a dismissive ``paranoid schizophrenia." If some weapons are shown to exist, claim that the government never built any such weapons. If the government is shown to possess such weapons, claim that they would never, ever use them in the way that has been alleged.
- m. **Silence the whistleblowers.** Harass them. Destroy their careers. Threaten their families. Make them the next victims.
- n. **``Chomskyize" the whistleblowers.** If someone cannot be intimidated, if they are too well-known, and if their careers cannot be completely ruined, ignore them. That is, *actively* ignore them. If too many of their facts and analyses cannot be refuted, then they are left out of the debate. Everything proceeds as if the person had never said anything.

- o. **Claim, ``the system works."** Repeat this again and again to make it more true. Sure there are some problems, but the system is working. You just need to follow channels, hire lawyers, and lobby for your cause (even if that cause is stopping the torture of American citizens by their government). Some of these things are worth doing, but not because the system works. The system only works to maintain the status quo. In intelligence matters, even more than others, the system is corrupt to the point where it is simply evil. Intelligence agencies routinely lie, even to Congress, which may or may not be aware of it.

## Manipulating and Turning Away From Individual Victims

- p. **Straightforward harassment.** Death threats, threats against family and friends, surveillance, ridicule, attempts to demean, rumormongering. Attacks with secret weapons inside the home, harassment on the street. Psychological warfare attacks, especially with feedback from surveillance. This is a chapter in itself.
- q. **Aww, poor baby.** You went and got yourself tortured. You must have done something to deserve it. This really fits in with the demeaning aspects above, but I've put it here because it illustrates an attitude that extends beyond just the harassers.
- r. **Call the victim naive.** Imply that the harassment is normal, and that the victim should have known that all along. ``The natural order of things" and other such supremacist crap. Everybody knows -- but at the same time it is not happening at all and the victim is crazy.
- s. **If only you hadn't done that!** Imply that help is on the way, and that you have the power to aid the victim. Build up the sense that help is just around the corner. Watch the victim, and when they do something you want to train them out of, cry, ``If only you hadn't done that!" That is, no help will be forthcoming, and now it is the victim's fault. This works well with good cop/bad cop routines. It also works well in conjunction with other harassment. If the victim is really desperate, traumatized, and in fear for their life it can work over and over again.
- t. **If only you would do this...** If only the victim would modify his or her life in the prescribed way, then the harassment would stop or the rescuers could help. This is direct behavior modification: Only by conforming and following orders can you be free. Once you change one thing, there is always another. Later on, the ``rescuers" may say, ``We cannot help you, but aren't you so much better off for following our directions?" The fact that you cooperated with harassers posing as rescuers may be used to imply that you consented to the harassment.
- u. **The harassers need to save face.** This is used to get victims to back off from their complaints, and to get activists to tone down their activities. The claim is that somehow things will be magically worked out behind the scenes if only the torturers could do it in a face-saving way. The fact that this has not happened in fifty years is not mentioned. It is basically a lie to stall for time, and stonewalling and delay is *the* preferred technique of escaping accountability. I call a Nazi a Nazi.
- v. **You have to wait in line.** The implication is that there is some secret process of justice working behind the scenes, and your turn is coming. You are selfish for

wanting to jump ahead in line! This system is overloaded (which is no excuse, even if such a system did exist) but if you put up with torture for a few more years you may come to the top of the list. See **u** above.



<http://www.raven1.net/execut-1.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)



**From:** <http://www.StopCovertWar.com>  
...well worth a visit.

# **The Power of the Presidency**

## **Executive Orders**

**All presidents have the power to establish themselves as dictator!**

**Listed below are some of the executive orders that would accomplish absolute dictatorship:**

EXECUTIVE ORDER 10990 allows the government to take over all modes of transportation and control of highways and seaports.

EXECUTIVE ORDER 10995 allows the government to seize and control the communication media.

EXECUTIVE ORDER 10997 allows the government to take over all electrical power, gas, petroleum, fuels and minerals.

EXECUTIVE ORDER 10998 allows the government to take over all food resources and farms.

EXECUTIVE ORDER 11000 allows the government to mobilize civilians into work brigades under government supervision.

EXECUTIVE ORDER 11001 allows the government to take over all health, education and welfare functions.

EXECUTIVE ORDER 11002 designates the Postmaster General to operate a

national registration of all persons.

EXECUTIVE ORDER 11003 allows the government to take over all airports and aircraft, including commercial aircraft.

EXECUTIVE ORDER 11004 allows the Housing and Finance Authority to relocate communities, build new housing with public funds, designate areas to be abandoned, and establish new locations for populations.

EXECUTIVE ORDER 11005 allows the government to take over railroads, inland waterways and public storage facilities.

EXECUTIVE ORDER 11051 specifies the responsibility of the Office of Emergency Planning and gives authorization to put all Executive Orders into effect in times of increased international tensions and economic or financial crisis.

EXECUTIVE ORDER 11310 grants authority to the Department of Justice to enforce the plans set out in Executive Orders, to institute industrial support, to establish judicial and legislative liaison, to control all aliens, to operate penal and correctional institutions, and to advise and assist the President.

\*\*\*

A Presidential Executive Order, whether Constitutional or not, becomes law simply by its publication in the Federal Registry. **Congress is by-passed.**

**This means that the government may, upon declaration of a state of local or national emergency, seize any of the above, private or otherwise, including manpower.**

[Home](#)

# Fact Sheet

## Nonconsensual Experimentation

Cheryl Welsh complained that the U.S. government was conducting an experiment on her without her consent. They were using a highly classified electromagnetic weapon technology. She has been unable to stop this illegal activity.

---

### Contents

[Background Information](#)

[Supporting Documentation](#)

[Defense](#) News 1993

[International](#) Review of the Red Cross, 1990

[New World](#) Vistas, USAF SAB 1996

[Los Angeles](#) Times, 1976

[Los Angeles Herald -Examiner](#) 1976

[Oakland](#) Tribune, 1994

---

### Background information

- This problem is similar to the radiation experiments. The major difference is that electromagnetic technology is still classified. The National Security Act was used to cover up radiation experiments and now electromagnetic technology experimentation.
- There are many victims alleging that the U.S. government has been conducting experiments on them, some as far back as 1960.
- There are several independent literary sources to explain and confirm these claims. Refer to the sample of attached articles.
- Briefly, electromagnetic technology works on the theory that the mind and body are an electromagnetically mediated biophysics system and electromagnetic signals from outside sources can mimic the mind and body's electromagnetic signals. The super powers and several industrialized countries are developing this technology as anti-personnel weapons.
- Victims are organizing into groups such as the nonprofit "Citizens Against Human Rights Abuse" to stop nonconsensual experimentation. This is a public policy issue that is and will affect the lives of all U.S. citizens.
- The U.S. government cannot inform the public about this classified technology. Therefore a review of available sources of information will help people decide for themselves about the truth of the allegations.

**More information is available upon request.**

[Contents](#)

---

[C.A.H.R.A. Home Page](#)

---

## **Supporting Documentation**

NOTE: The NOTE: is an editor's comment, the rest of the articles are original. Bold text added to help in skimming the articles.

---

### **Defense News**

January 11-17, 1993, p 29

U.S. Explores Russian Mind-control Technology  
U.S., Russia Hope to Safeguard Mind-Control Techniques  
by Barbara Opall, Staff writer

## **U.S. Explores Russian Mind-Control Technology**

Washington-The Russian government is perfecting mind-control technology developed in the 1970s that could be used to hone fighting capabilities of friendly forces while demoralizing and disabling opposing troops.

**Known as acoustic psycho-correction, the capability to control minds and alter behavior of civilians and soldiers** may soon be shared with U.S. military, medical and political officials, according to U.S. and Russian sources.

The sources say the Russian government, in the spirit of improved U.S.-Russian relations, is beginning to lift the veil of secrecy surrounding the technology.

The Russian capability, demonstrated in a series of laboratory experiments dating back to the mid-1970s, could be used to suppress riots, control dissidents, demoralize or disable opposing forces and enhance the performance of friendly special operations teams, sources say.

Pioneered by the government-funded Department of Psycho-Correction at the Moscow Medical Academy, acoustic psycho-correction involves the transmission of specific commands via static or white noise bands into the human subconscious without upsetting other intellectual functions. Experts said laboratory demonstrations have shown encouraging results after exposure of less than one minute.

Moreover, decades of research and investment of untold millions of rubles in the process of psycho-correction has produced the ability to alter behavior on willing and unwilling subjects, the experts add.

In an effort to restrict potential misuse of this capability, Russian senior research scientist, diplomats, military officers and officials of the Russian Ministry of Higher Education, Science & Technology Policy are beginning to provide limited demonstrations for their U.S. counterparts.

Further evaluations of key technologies in the United States are being planned, as are discussions aimed at creating a frame-work for bringing the issue under bilateral or multilateral controls, U.S. and Russian sources say.

An undated paper by the Psychor Center, a Moscow-based group affiliated with the Department of Psycho-Correction a Moscow Medical Academy acknowledges the potential (?) of this capability.

## **U.S., Russia Hope to Safeguard Mind-Control Techniques**

Control, From Page 4

The Russian experts, including George Kotov, a former KGB general now serving in a senior government ministry post, present in their report a list of software and hardware associated with their psycho-correction program that could be procured for as little as \$80,000.

“As far as it has become possible to probe and correct psychic contents of human beings despite their will and consciousness by instrumental means; results having been achieved can get out of { our } control and be used with inhumane purposes of manipulating psyche,” the paper states.

The Russian authors note that **“World opinion is not ready for dealing appropriately with the problems coming from the possibility of direct access to the human mind.”** Therefore, the Russian authors have proposed a bilateral Center for Psycho-technologies where U.S. and Russian {?} restrict the emerging capabilities.

Janet Morris of the Global Strategy Council, a Washington-based think tank established by Ray Cline, former Central Intelligence Agency deputy director, is a key U.S. liaison between Russian and U.S. officials.

In a Dec. 15 interview, Morris said she and the Richmond, Va-based International Healthline Corp. have briefed senior U.S. intelligence and Army officials about the Russian Capabilities, which Morris said could include hand-held devices for purposes of special operations, crowd control and antipersonnel actions. Healthline Corp. is evaluating Russian health care technologies and will underwrite Russian demonstrations in the United States.

“We talked about using this to screen and prepare special operations personnel for extremely difficult missions and ways in which this could be integrated {?} for psychological operations,” Morris said.

She said Army officials were concerned about the capability being directed against armored systems and personnel through electronic communications links. Ground troops, she said, risk exposure to bone-conducting sound waves that cannot be offset by earplugs or other current protective gear. Morris added that U.S. countermeasures could include sound cancellation, a complex process that involves broadcasting oppositely phased wave forms in precisely matched frequencies.

Major Pete Keating, a U.S. Army spokesman, said senior Army officials had expressed interest in reviewing Russian capabilities but that repeated plans to schedule visits to the former Soviet Union were rejected by Donald Atwood, deputy secretary of defense. Keating said he was unfamiliar with the mind-control technology {?} specific details.

U.S. sources said government officials and leaders from the business and medical communities will consider Russian offers to place the mind-control capability under bilateral controls.

At least one senior U.S. senator, government intelligence officials and the U.S. Army's Office for Operations, Plans and Force Development are interested in reviewing the Russian capabilities, U.S. sources said.

In addition, International Healthline Corp. is planning to bring a team of Russian specialists here within the next couple of months to demonstrate the capability, company President Jim Hovis said in a Dec. 2 interview.

Meanwhile, the U.S. Army's Armament Research, Development & Engineering Center is conducting a one-year study of acoustic beam technology that may mirror some of the effects reported by the Russians.

Army spokesman Bill Har? said Dec 3 the command awaited the one-year study contracted Scientific Applications & Research Associates of Huntington Beach, Calif. Related research being conducted at the Moscow-based Andreev Institute, U.S. and Russian sources said.

Despite the growing interests a capability traditionally reserved for science fiction novels and ?, industry and academic experts, are cautious and skeptical about its potential battlefield use.

"This is not something that strikes me as requiring high-? attention," Raymond Gartho? defense and intelligence analyst at the Washington-based Brookings Institution, said in a De? interview.

Morris contends that the capability has been demonstrated in the laboratory in Russia and should be placed under international restrictions at the earliest possible ?

[Contents](#)

---

**[International](#) Review of the Red Cross, 279**

November 1, 1990

The Development of New Antipersonnel Weapons  
by Louise Doswald-Beck and Gerald C. Cauderay

NOTE: THIS ARTICLE SHOWS THAT ELECTROMAGNETIC TECHNOLOGY IS AN INTERNATIONAL ISSUE.

I of 27

Introduction

Article 36 of Additional Protocol I of 1977 states that

"In the study, development, acquisition or adoption of a new weapon, means or method of warfare, a High Contracting Party is under an obligation to

17 of 27

resulting injuries is at present, and will be for the foreseeable future, virtually non-existent. The second working group, which will principally comprise psychiatrists and doctors, will study in greater detail the short and long-term effects, both for the individual and for society, of blindness & compared with other injuries typically sustained on the battlefield. The information collected can then be used for a more thorough discussion of the legal and policy implications of the development of these weapons.

#### 5. Directed energy weapons (DEW)

Apart from the anti-personnel laser weapon, which in some respects could also be considered as a directed energy weapon, there are also very special weapons, such as those using electromagnetic waves of different wavelengths and generators of particle beams, which are considered by some experts as extremely efficient potential anti-materiel weapons. Although this particular type of weapon, which requires a considerable energy supply, is unlikely to become operational on the battlefield in the near future, the same cannot be said for weapon systems using beams of electromagnetic waves

18 of 27

or pulses. The effects induced in human beings by electromagnetic waves have been known, albeit imperfectly, for a long time and have been the subject of continuous research. Depending on the frequency used, the emission mode, the energy radiated, and the shape and duration of the pulses used, electromagnetic radiations directed against the human body may produce heat and cause serious burns or even changes in the molecular structure of the tissues they reach.

**Research work in this field has been carried out in almost all industrialized countries, and especially by the great powers, with a view to using these phenomena for anti-materiel or antipersonnel purposes.** Tests have demonstrated that powerful microwave pulses could be used as a weapon in order to put the adversary hors de combat or even kill him. It is possible today to generate a very powerful microwave pulse (e.g., between 150 and 3,000 megahertz), with an energy level of several hundreds of megawatts. Using specially

adapted antenna systems, these generators could in principle transmit over hundreds of metres sufficient energy to cook a meal.

19-20 of 27

However, it is important to mention that the lethal or incapacitating effects which can be expected from weapon systems using this technology can be produced with much lower energy levels. Using the principle of magnetic field concentration, which permits the control of the geometry on the target, by means of antenna systems especially designed for the purpose,

the radiated energy can be concentrated on very small surfaces of the human body, for example the base of the brain where relatively low energy can produce lethal effects. It seems that with currently available technology, serious consideration could be given to the production of such weapon systems, which could have a range of approximately 15 km and could sweep a zone with a series of fast pulses. Unprotected soldiers within this zone could be put hors de combat or killed within a few seconds. Such a weapon could be installed on a truck and would therefore be easily transportable.

**In spite of the rarity of publications on this subject, and the fact tht it is usually strictly classified information, research undertaken in this field seems to have demonstrated that very small amounts of electromagnetic radiation could appreciably alter the functions of living cells.** Research work has also revealed that pathological effects close to those induced by highly toxic substances could be produced by electromagnetic radiation even at very low power, especially those using a pulse shape containing a large number of different frequencies. As mentioned earlier, the energy necessary to achieve these results is often much lower than the energy required to induce a significant effect of heat in body tissues.

**Some research seems to have confirmed that low-level electromagnetic fields, modulated to be similar to normal brainwaves could seriously affect brain function.** Experiments with pulsed magnetic f ields carried out in animals have reportedly produced specific effects such such as inducing sleep and triggering anxiety or aggressiveness, depending on the modulation of the frequency used. It is, on the other hand, well known that lethal effects can also be produced by using higher power levels than those used for the experiments on behaviour modification. An anti-personnel weapon based on such biophysical principles could produce similar effects to those of a nerve gas, but would have no secondary effects and leave no lasting trace.

[Contents](#)

---

## **New World Vistas, 1996**

United States Air Force Scientific Advisory Board, Ancillary Volume p. 89-90

NOTE: MANY DOCUMENTS SUCH AS THIS, SHOW U.S .INVOLVMENT IN ELECTROMAGNETIC TECHNOLOGY



# Biological Process Control

Looking 50 years into the future is extremely easy and, at the same time, exceedingly difficult. Easy, since I will not be around to catch the flak for being very wrong. Difficult, since it is really presumptuous to pretend that you have the vision to see the future. Nonetheless, you asked for it and here goes.

As we look forward to the future, it seems likely that this nation will be involved in multiple conflicts where our military forces increasingly will be placed in situations where the application of the full force capabilities of our military might cannot be applied. We will be involved intimately with hostile populations in situations where the application of non-lethal force will be the tactical or political preference. It appears likely that there are a number of physical agents that might actively, but largely benignly interact or interfere with biological processes in an adversary in a manner that will provide our armed forces the tools to control these adversaries without extensive loss of life or property. These physical agents could include acoustic fields, optical fields, electromagnetic fields, and combinations thereof. This paper will address only the prospect of physical regulation of biological processes using electromagnetic fields.

The literature regarding the interaction of biological processes with electromagnetic fields is growing at a rapid rate. Sources are becoming more available, biomedical instrumentation is improving so that the interactions between biological processes and physical fields can be examined with fewer artifacts, and the principles underlying these interactions are becoming clearer and more amenable to theoretical prediction.

Prior to the mid-21st century, there will be a virtual explosion of knowledge in the field of neuroscience. We will have achieved a clear understanding of how the human brain works, how it really controls the various functions of the body, and how it can be manipulated (both positively and negatively). **One can envision the development of electromagnetic energy sources, the output of which can be pulsed, shaped, and focused, that can couple with the human body in a fashion that will allow one to prevent voluntary muscular movements, control emotions (and thus actions), produce sleep, transmit suggestions, interfere with both short-term and long-term memory, produce an experience set, and delete an experience set. This will open the door for the development of some novel capabilities that can be used in armed conflict, in terrorist/hostage situation, and in training.** New weapons that offer opportunity of control of an adversary without resorting to a lethal solution or to collateral casualties can be developed around this concept. This would offer significant improvements in the capabilities of our special operation forces. Initial experimentation should be focused on the interaction of electromagnetic energy and the neuromuscular junctions involved in voluntary muscle control. Theories need to be developed, modeled, and tested in experimental preparations. Early testing using in vitro cell cultures of neural networks could provide a focus for more definitive intact animal testing. If successful, one could envision a weapon that would render an opponent incapable of taking any meaningful action involving any higher motor skills, (e.g. using weapons, operating tracking systems). The prospect of a weapon to accomplish this when targeted against an individual target is reasonable; the prospect of a weapon effective against a massed force would seem to be more remote. Use of such a device in an enclosed area against multiple targets (hostage situation) may be more difficult than an individual target system, but probably feasible.

**It would also appear possible to create high fidelity speech in the human body, raising the possibility of covert suggestion and psychological direction. When a high power microwave pulse in the gigahertz range strikes the human body, a very small temperature perturbation occurs. This is associated with a sudden expansion of the slightly heated tissue. This expansion is fast enough to produce an acoustic wave. If a pulse stream is used, it should be possible to create an internal acoustic field in the 5-15 kilohertz range, which is audible. Thus, it may be possible to "talk" to selected adversaries in a fashion that would be most disturbing to them.**

In comparison to the discussion in the paragraphs above, the concept of imprinting an experience set is highly speculative, but nonetheless, highly exciting. **Modern electromagnetic scattering theory raised the prospect that ultrashort pulse scattering through the human brain can result in reflected signals that can be used to construct a reliable estimate of the degree of central nervous system arousal. The concept behind this "remote EEG" is to scatter off of action potentials or ensembles of action potentials in major central nervous system tracts.** Assuming we will understand how our skills are imprinted and recalled, it might be possible to take this concept one step further and duplicate the experience set in another individual. The prospect of providing a "been there-done that " knowledge base could provide a revolutionary change in our approach to specialized training. How this can be done or even if it can be done are significant unknowns. The impact of success would boggle the mind!

NOTE: VICTIM'S ALLEGATIONS OF EXPERIMENTATION MATCHES U.S. GOVERNMENT TECHNOLOGY.

[Contents](#)

---

## [Los Angeles Times](#)

Mind Reading Machine Tells Secrets of the Brain  
Sci-Fi Comes True  
March 29th 1976  
by Norman Kempster

NOTE: ELECTROMAGNETIC TECHNOLOGY IS WELL-FUNDED, HIGHLY CLASSIFIED AND GOES BACK TO AT LEAST 1960.

Washington-In a program out of science fiction, the government is developing mind-reading machines that can show, among other things, whether a person is fatigued, puzzled or daydreaming.

If the project lives up to its promise, the machines could be in use in airplane cockpits before the end of this decade to warn a pilot that his mind is wandering and he is failing to perform essential duties.

**Since 1973, a little-known Pentagon agency has been studying ways to plug a computer into an individual's brain waves or electroencephalograph (EEG) signals in the scientist's lexicon.**

**The Advanced Research Projects Agency says the \$1 million-a-year program has passed its initial laboratory tests and is ready for determination of its military uses.**

**Scientist working under agency contracts at the University of Illinois, UCLA, Stanford, Massachusetts Institute of Technology and the University of Rochester and in laboratories other facilities have been able to determine an individual's alertness from his brain waves.** They can tell also how he perceives colors and shapes.

But there may come a day when the EEG will be used to perform more bizarre tasks.

At UCLA, scientists are working on the use of the EEG to control machines. To give it a trivial application, a spiritualist could use the waves to make a table levitate and to give it the serious application envisioned by the Pentagon, a gun could fire by pure cerebral reflex, bypassing the body's motor system.

So far, this work has been conducted solely in the laboratory, with a subject who has electrodes attached to his scalp thinking an object through a maze. Scientists say the maze experiment works, heightening hopes for the project.

Other applications of the EEG may come much sooner. It may be only a matter of time before the machines will be able to read a person's brain waves to determine just what he is thinking.

Within two to five years, the Advanced Research Projects Agency hope to test the EEG-computer hookups in a wide range of military uses ranging from pilot training to interpretation of satellite photos of earth.

In the airplane cockpit it could work like this:

The pilot's brain waves are read by electrodes placed in his radio earphones. A small special-purpose computer scans the peaks and valleys of the EEG to determine what the pilot is concentrating on and what he is ignoring.

If the pilot should intentionally put his plane into a dive, the computer would let it pass. But if he took a potentially hazardous action through inattention, the computer would alert him.

Scientists at the University of Illinois-the lead institution on the project-expect to test the system in Link Trainers within two years and in airplanes within five years. It then might take several years more before the system could be produced in quantity.

George H. Heilmeier, director of the research agency, dropped tantalizing hints about the EEG program in his annual report to Congress. Although he has provided few details, enough has been said about the program to raise some questions.

For example, could these systems be used to read the minds of prisoners of war or to pick the brains of unsuspecting American citizens. Highly unlikely, agency scientists say.

For one thing, the EEG must be individually calibrated. Brain-wave graphs mean different things for different persons. So it is necessary to obtain a baseline graph by having each individual think a specific series of thoughts.

“It is quick and easy to make the calibration but it must be done for each individual.” one scientist explained.

Besides, under present programs, it is necessary to place electrodes on the individual’s head. It does not hurt but it could scarcely be done secretly.

At MIT, however, scientists are studying magnetic brain waves that can produce graphs much like the electrical brain waves now being measured.

Scientists for the research agency say it may be possible to pick up magnetic waves a foot or two from the subject’s head, perhaps by placing a receiver in the back of a chair.

Could these waves be projected over distances greater than a few feet?

“We are now talking about a foot or several feet,” one scientist said. “But the research agency has a pretty good idea of what it could be doing in the 1980s.

At the University of Illinois, the research is concentrating on two possible applications--as an aid to pilots and as help for teachers.

The scientists assume that the aircraft of tomorrow will be even more automated than those of today. This means the pilot will have to make numerous decisions about the use of equipment under his command.

The research agency said the objective of the brain-wave research was to provide a system to help the pilot when he needed it and leave him alone when he did not.

Another possible application of the new technology is to give a pilot a preflight checkout. The researchers think that relatively soon they will be able to determine if anxiety or fatigue is likely to impair a flyer’s effectiveness.

In the classroom, the EEG can discover how a student learns and when he is most likely to learn. It can also advise teachers about the best way to teach more to the student.

For instance, a student taking a multiple-choice test now can be graded only right or wrong. If he misses a question, the teacher can increase the emphasis on the subject so he will get it right the next time.

But scientists for the research agency believe that within two years or so a student can be given a multiple-choice test while hooked into an EEG machine. The machine can tell the difference between a ‘right’ answer based on knowledge and one that was merely a lucky guess. It can tell also if a student was dead certain about an answer that proved to be wrong-a result that calls for the greatest attention from the teacher to end the misunderstanding.

The research agency is interested in the way the EEG can be used to improve computer-based teaching programs. at present, the agency’s researchers say, computer lesson plans can be set up only on a trial and error basis.

The agency expects an EEG hookup to show which lessons are effective and which are not.

At Stanford, scientists are studying EEG charts to determine the part of the brain that is in use when persons are most successful in remembering pictures or graphs.

In theory, everyone has “photographic memory” some of the time. If it can be determined when a person is most likely to remember the details of a picture, it should help in interpretation of photo reconnaissance.

Interpretation of satellite photos involves the quick recognition of changes in a pattern from one day to the next. Scientists for the research agency say that, if the Stanford project is successful, technicians can be shown the photos only when their brains are most receptive.

At the nearby Stanford Research Institute, a private firm previously associated with the university, scientists are testing a theory that the brain’s two hemispheres perform separate functions

The work of an air traffic controller, for instance, may be governed entirely by one of the brain’s hemispheres. By attaching several controllers to EEG machines, it is possible to direct the work to the controller whose brain is most ready to handle it at any particular time.

[Contents](#)

---

## [Los Angeles Herald-Examiner](#)

Mind-Altering Microwaves  
Soviets Studying Invisible Ray  
November 22, 1976

NOTE: SEVERAL INDUSTRIALIZED COUNTRIES ARE DEVELOPING  
ELECTROMAGNETIC TECHNOLOGY FOR ANT-PERSONNEL USE.

Mind-Altering Microwaves  
Soviets Studying Invisible Ray

**A newly declassified U.S. Defense Intelligence Agency report say-extensive Soviet research into microwaves might lead to methods of causing disoriented human behavior, nerve disorders or even heart attacks.** “Soviet scientists are fully aware of the biological effects of the low-level microwave radiation which might have offensive weapons application,” say the report, based on an analysis of experiments conducted in the Soviet Union and Eastern Europe.

According to the study, this research work suggests the potential for the development of a number of antipersonnel applications.”

Microwave beams are the electronic basis of radar and are widely used for relaying long distance telephone calls. Other common sources of microwaves include television transmitters.

A copy of the study was provided by the agency to the Associated Press in response to a request under the Freedom of Information Act. The Pentagon agency refused to release some portions of the study, saying they remain classified on national security grounds.

The report made no direct mention of the Soviet microwave bombardment of the U.S. Embassy in Moscow where despite strong American protests the radiation continues, though at reduced levels.

Up to now, the view most widely accepted among State Department officials in Washington has been that the Soviets appear to be using the microwave beams to foil sophisticated U.S. electronic intelligence gathering equipment at the embassy.

The State Department issued an administrative source on Nov. 12 declaring Moscow “an unhealthy post,” but no link was officially drawn between this move and the radiation situation. Department spokesmen insist that medical tests have found no adverse health effects attributable to the microwaves.

The Soviets have denied beaming any radiation at the embassy, contending that the microwaves are simply part of the normal background radiation found in any major city.

The Pentagon agency’s report, distributed within the government last March said that biological effects which could alter anti-personnel uses is the phenomenon known as **microwave hearing**.

**“Sounds and possibly even words which appear to be originating intracranially (within the head) can be induced by signal modulation at very low average power densities,”** the study said. It added that “combinations of frequencies and other signal characteristics to produce other neurological effects may be feasible in several years.”

The report concluded that Soviet research in this area has great potential for development into a system for disorienting or disrupting the behavior patterns of military or diplomatic personnel. It could be used equally as well as an interrogation tool.

...Soviets have also studied various changes in body chemistry and functioning of the brain resulting from exposure to microwaves and other frequencies of electromagnetic radiation.

One physiological effect which has been demonstrated is heart seizure. It said that this has been accomplished experimentally in frogs by synchronizing the pulses of a microwave signal with the animals heart beat and beaming the radiation at the chest area.

The document added that a frequency probably could be found which would provide sufficient penetration of the chest wall of humans to accomplish the same effect-heart attacks.

The report said that another potential antipersonnel use. ...microwaves could be used to effect the blood-brain barrier, which regulates the exchange of vital substances between brain cells and the circulatory system.

## Oakland Tribune

November 8, 1994

More Evidence of human radiation...

by Les Blumenthal

NOTE: THE U.S. GOVERNMENT CANNOT REVEAL CLASSIFIED INFORMATION BECAUSE OF THE NATIONAL SECURITY ACT. THERE IS NO EFFECTIVE GOVERNMENT MONITORING SYSTEM TO PREVENT RADIATION AND NOW ELECTROMAGNETIC EXPERIMENTS.

A presidential commission says it has, at least, circumstantial evidence the CIA engaged in Cold War human radiation experiments, but the agency steadfastly denies it had any involvement.

The experiments represent one of the darkest sides of the Cold War, and the secrets have been, and continue to be, closely held behind the veil of national security.

The committee, appointed by President Clinton earlier this year to report on the experiments and make possible recommendations on the thorny issue of compensation, asked half a dozen or so government agencies to review millions of documents dating back to the 1940s.

In addition to the CIA, the Department of Defense, the Department of Energy, as keeper of Atomic Energy Commission documents, the Department of Health and Human Services, the Department of Veterans Affairs and the National Aeronautics and Space Administration all searched their files. A sketchy picture of their involvement in the experiments has begun to emerge.

The committee, in a report marking the halfway point of its year-long effort, said it has discovered human radiation experiments may have been far more widespread than originally thought.

A 1986 congressional study, considered the most exhaustive review to date, found evidence of dozens of experiments, and according to estimates earlier this year, about 1,000 people or so were involved.

The committee, however, has found firm evidence of about 400 experiments and fragmentary evidence of an additional 100. Up to 23,000 people may have been involved.

In addition, the committee has evidence intentional radiation releases may have numbered in the hundreds rather than the 13 previously thought. Whether there were more releases at the Hanford Nuclear Reservation in Washington state than just the infamous Green Run of 1949 remains unclear. The committee has asked the departments for more information on Hanford as it prepares for a Nov. 21 meeting in Spokane.

Classified information

Much of the information on the intentional releases remains classified, and the committee remains uncertain whether there will be public access to it. Even though the releases are

thought to date back 30,40 or 50 years, the departments cite national security in denying information to the committee.

**The CIA, with its black budget and cloak-and-dagger image, was assumed to have been deeply involved in the radiation experiments.**

**The agency, however, said no.**

**“To date, CIA has found no records or other information indicating that it conducted or sponsored human radiation experiments,” the committee said in its interim report.**

**...The committee, however, said it has evidence CIA officers took part in Pentagon groups in which human radiation experiments were discussed and planned.**

During the 1950s, the CIA conducted an “extensive” human experimentation program to find ways to control behavior using drugs, psychological methods and other means.

...But some of the documents unearthed by the advisory committee hint at more sinister projects.

A 1963 CIA Inspector General report said MKULTRA was “concerned with research and development of chemical, biological and radiological materials capable of employment in clandestine operations...

[Contents](#)

---



<http://www.raven1.net/famfrend.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## **A Note To Family and Friends of Victims**

Current links:

<http://www.stopcovertwar.com/family.html>

<http://www.stopcovertwar.com/couples.html>

Note: The "Covert War" spoken about on the above link is the selective but growing targetted harassment of citizens by advanced technology and corrupt justice systems around the world, including the U.S. and Canada. Although we do not have "courtroom quality" proof, it appears that this current-day [MKULTRA](#)-like programme is being carried on by what we call the "New World Order". The ["New World Order"](#) was spoken about when George Bush (Seniour) was asked about it by a reporter. His reply was: "Oh ... that's nothing to worry about. Next question." Our feeling is that the NWO is behind this covert war, and the motive is most likely world domination.

If above links are broken

[Click here](#) (family.htm)

[Click here](#) (couples.htm)

# A Word About Friends and Family

They won't listen, read, or question authority.

Incredibly, many victims report even their friends and family members have turned perp. Since no one has been able to get the perps to talk about their activities, it is not known how those we once thought we could trust with our very lives could be "turned" to do such evil. However, this sad fact has caused many targeted individuals to re-define the word "family".

The perps have an infinite number of ways to "turn" a person. Those of us who have had close family ties in the past will always choose to believe threats and coercion were used on our family members to get them to co-operate.

Some survivors believe their family members would rather sacrifice them to the evil entity rather than spend the time it takes to listen to the crimes being perpetrated on them. It just takes too much time and effort to read and listen to find out the truth, thus the victim simply becomes expendable. So friend and family just hand the victim over to the evil Devil worshipping crooks who murder them quietly day by day.

That's how it happens. They won't listen, they won't read, and the perps have programmed them to believe the victim is a mental case. Family members probably think that by turning the victim over to the ghouls they will avoid the same fate. And they will...for a while. But victims can take some comfort in knowing the turncoats will ultimately become targets of the same tactics and directed energy weapons (DEW). There have been many reports from bewildered victims, wondering why people who co-operate with the perps become targets themselves. Why did the perps turn DEW on the very people who were helping them? It has been reported to us that these once loyal family (and friends) who co-operated so well soon find their lives full of perp instigated problems. Multiple Sclerosis, Fibromyalgia, Lupus, insomnia, weight problems, digestive problems, troubles in personal relationships, failures in business and investments, etc. We have witnessed this also. It doesn't seem to matter how well the new turned perps co-operate, they also become victims, and they stay in denial longer, perhaps indefinitely.

The male head of household is usually the family member to be targeted and "turned" into a perp, although every family member will be targeted eventually. The perps will first try to smear the victim's reputation. If this is not successful, they will send an agent provocateur to influence the would be perp. This may be somewhat effective, although just a precursor to what is to follow. Eventually, what is known as a "handler" will be provided, with extensive training in mind control. We have seen one case where two handlers were required. The targeted family member was a responsible male head of household who always put his family first. He spent time with his children at every opportunity, his siblings were a joy to him, he loved talking on the phone with his cousin. Then two "handlers" were assigned to control him.

Within a year, they had him totally controlled. He no longer seemed to care about his family at all. Just didn't have the time anymore. His handlers made sure he had more things to do than he had time for, and changed his attitude toward family. Handlers call this nonconsensual behavior modification and it is accomplished through deceit, silent hypnosis, and drugs designed to make him suggestible. His daily ration of beer greased the wheels, making him easier to control.

Family members stood by helpless as they watched him change from a family oriented man to someone they hardly recognized. Whatever drugs his handlers had given him made his skin red and his hands shake. No amount of talking could get through to him. He flew into a rage over such insignificant things that no one even wanted to try to talk to him about anything that might be controversial. On several occasions, conversations about the weather made him angry. Even his telephone conversations changed. Family members couldn't figure out what had happened to him. Why, they wondered had he changed? What happened to him? His personality had turned 180 degrees. How could this happen?

Some professionals have suggested the beer finally got to him. Truth is, the perps are experts on turning people so they will not care about anything. They can selectively erase memories or even change them. We have reports that a friend of one victim even forgot a near drowning and rescue incident that the victim had performed 25 years before. This friend remembered the incident for 20 years and repeatedly credited the victim with life-saving rescue until the handlers came on the scene, then suddenly, the incident was forgotten and could not be recalled.

Understand that the perps have unlimited resources in the mind control area. MKULTRA never stopped, even though the Congress investigated the program in the seventies. Since that time, the perps have had 25 years of secret experiments to find methods specifically designed to control the public. Splitting up families is the acid test. If family oriented people can be made to participate in hurtful activities toward other family members, then these same methods and devices

will be successful in the perps' overall plan for global slavery. Some victims have even reported the perps caused husbands and wives to lose sexual desire for each other, eventually breaking up marriages.

So the perps are holding all the cards. Basically the public is powerless to stop this evil unless they are willing to sacrifice some of their time to get involved. They will be swept along, never finding out the truth, doomed to whatever fate the perps decide for them. The best anyone can do is to educate themselves and deal with it. Friends and family turn their backs on victims in time of greatest need. Accept this and you will be ahead of the game. The sooner you come out of denial and become involved with other survivors, the less isolated you will be. This means you need to look for support among your fellow victims, and there are plenty of them. All you have to do is find them.

## If you are friend or family

**THINK!**

If this were being done to you, how would you react? Would you attempt to get support from friends and family? Would you complain to the police, the justice department, the FCC? In other words, would you act paranoid?

If this were happening to you, it wouldn't it be justifiable paranoia?

If you are a friend or family member of a victim of Covert War and are genuinely interested in seeking out the truth, if you believe in justice, if you think feuds were started over less than this, do not blindly accept the lies you are being told about your loved one. Do not let the perp "investigators" influence your thinking about your loved one. No matter what kind of badges the perps flash in your face, do not be drawn into their evil scheme. Recognize that these low-life bastards have a hidden agenda and that is to isolate the targeted individual from friends and family, destroy their credibility, break them financially, and drive them to suicide.

If the perps allege your loved one is being investigated, understand that the "investigation" will never end because it was never real in the first place. Recognize that it is a harassment tool and that not everyone accused of a crime is guilty. Accept the fact that neither you nor the victim will ever understand why

this is being done. Nor will you ever know the identity of all the perps involved.

---

---

## When a friend or family member is targeted:

Listen to what they have to say.

Take time to read and educate yourself on the situation.

Refer the "investigators" to your attorney.

---

---

[Check the call log.](#)

[Return to Headline page.](#)

[Return to Information Page](#)

[Find out if you are a Target of Covert War.](#)

[Find out about the Perpetrators](#)

[Read all about "The Ongoing Saga of Freida Flag"](#)

[Find out why it makes no difference who we have as president!](#)

[The McVeigh Scandal--Some questions to be answered.](#)

[Read Freida Flag's "I Told You So!"](#)

[Find out about more government abuses!](#) Go to the links page.

[Find out what Covert War Survivors are reporting! \(UPDATED\)](#)

[Check out the DEW! Are you a Target of these new age weapons?](#)

[Can DEW be detected? \(NEW\)](#)

[Are you bugged? Simple tests you can do. \(NEWER\)](#)

[A Word to friends and Family! \(NEWEST\)](#)

Page last updated 12/25/01.

Copyright © 2001 StopCoverWwar.com All rights reserved.

## FBI Crimes - Excerpt from ...

# War at Home

**Brian Glick, ISBN 0-89608-349-7**

---

The excerpt below is an example of crimes committed by the American FBI.

The purpose of posting this excerpt is for use when someone hostile to our search for justice states that government "would never do such a thing", referring to crimes against the government's own citizens.

The author permits limited, properly footnoted excerpts without written permission.

---

### Memo to Field Offices

=====

Page 62:

GOVERNMENT ASSAULTS, BEATINGS, AND KILLINGS: Under the guise of enforcing the law, FBI agents and police officers routinely roughed up 1960s activists and often threatened or injured them. The coordinator of PEN American Center's Freedom to Write Committee recorded the experience of one alternative newspaper:

*Kudzu*, produced in Jackson, Mississippi, served as a major organizational center for the New Left and counterculture in the area. The tenacity of the paper and its allies can be gauged by the fact that by 1968 the newspaper had survived a conviction on obscenity charges, the arrest of salespeople, the confiscation of cameras, and even eviction from its offices. On October 8, 1968, eighteen staff members and supporters of *Kudzu* were attacked and beaten by Jackson deputy sheriffs ... In 1970, *Kudzu* was put under direct surveillance by the FBI. For more than two months FBI agents made daily searches without warrants ... On October 24 and 25, *Kudzu* sponsored a Southern regional conference of the Underground Press Syndicate. The night before the conference the FBI and Jackson detectives searched the *Kudzu* offices twice. During the search, an FBI agent threatened to kill *Kudzu* staffers. On the morning of October 26, FBI agents again searched the offices. That evening local police entered the building, held its eight occupants at gunpoint, produced a bag of marijuana, then arrested them ... A *Kudzu* staff member commented, "The FBI used to be fairly sophisticated, but lately they have broken one of our doors, pointed guns in our faces, told us that 'Punks like you don't have

any rights', and threatened to shoot us on the street if they see us with our hands in our pockets." [166]

Similar violence was used to disperse 1960s demonstrations, with proactive acts by undercover agents often providing a convenient pretext. Southern police attacks on civil rights workers in the early 1960s have been widely publicized, most recently in the film "Eyes on the Prize". Contrary to the impression promoted by the media, however, 1960s brutality against political

protesters was not limited to any one period or region. As progressive momentum surged in the final years of the decade, "Southern justice" spread throughout the country. Unarmed demonstrators were attacked by police and national guardsmen in Ohio (Kent State), Kansas, Wisconsin, Illinois, New York, California and Puerto Rico as well as Mississippi (Jackson State) and North Carolina (Orangeburg). Thousands were beaten and injured. Hundreds were wounded and hospitalized. At least 17 were killed. [167]

166. Rips, Geoffrey, "The Campaign against the Underground Press" (A PEN American Center Report), in *UnAmerican Activities* (City Lights Books, 1981); Mackenzie, Angus, "Sabotaging the Dissident Press", *Columbia Journalism Reveiw*, March 3, 1981; Armstrong, David, *A Trumpet to Arms: The Alternative Media in America* (South End Press, 1981), pp. 137ff.

167. Goldstein, pp. 509-513; *Petition to the United Nations*, p. 24

=====  
==

[Top](#)  
[Assault excerpt](#)

Page 82:

MEMO TO FIELD OFFICES

This is not an excerpt from Brian Glick's writing itself. It is, however, an excerpted FBI directive to its field offices, both in Brian Glick's files

and in the FBI Reading Room in Washington DC. Another source of FBI COINTELPRO papers is *COINTELPRO PAPERS: Documents from the FBI's Secret War on Domestic Dissent* (South End Press, 1989). REMEMBER THE FOLLOWING FBI DOCUMENT IS EXCERPTED:

COUNTERINTELLIGENCE PROGRAM  
INTERNAL SECURITY  
DISRUPTION OF THE NEW LEFT  
(COINTELPRO - NEW LEFT)

7/5/68

Bulletin 5/10/68 requested suggestions for Counterintelligence action against the New Left. The replies to the Bureau's request have been analyzed and it is felt that the following suggestions for counterintelligence action can be utilized by all offices:

1. Preparation of a leaflet desgined to counteract the impression that Students for a Democratic Society (SDS) and other minority groups speak for the majority of students at universities. The leaflet should contain photographs of New Left leadership at the respective university. Naturally the most obnoxious pictures should be used.
2. The instigating of or the taking advantage of personal conflicts or animosities existing between New Left leaders.
3. The creating of impressions that certain New Left leaders are informants for the Bureau or other law enforcement agencies.
4. The use of articles from student newspapers and/or the "underground press" to show the depravity of New Left leaders and members. In this connection, articles showing the use of narcotics and free sex are ideal to send to university officials, wealthy donors, members of the legislature and parents of students who are active New Left members.
5. Since the use of marijuana and other narcotics is widespread among members of the New Left, you should be alert to opportunities to have them arrested by local authorities on drug charges ...
6. The drawing up of anonymous letters regarding individuals active in the New Left. These letters should set out their activities and should be sent to their parents, neighbors, and the parents' employers. This could have the effect of forcing the parents to take action.
7. Anonymous letters describing faculty members and graduate assistants in the various institutions of higher learning who are active in New Left matters. The activities and associations of the individual should be set out. Anonymous mailings should be made to university officials, members of the state legislature, Board of Regents, and to the press. Such letters could be signed "A Concerned Alumni" or "A Concerned Taxpayer".
8. Whenever New Left gropus engage in disruptive activities on college campuses, cooperative press contacts should be encouraged to emphasize that the disruptive elements constitute a minority of the students and do not represent the conviction of the majority ...
9. There is a definite hostility among SDS and other New Left groups toward Socialist Workers Party (SWP), the Young Socialist Alliance (YSA), and the Progressive Labor Party (PLP). This hostility should be exploited wherever possible.
10. The field was previously advised that the New Left gropus are attempting to open coffeehouses near military bases in order to influence members of the Armed Forces. Wherever these coffeehouses are, friendly news media should be alerted to them and their purpose. In addition, various drugs such as marijuana, will probably be utilized by individuals running the coffeehouses or frequenting them. Local law enforcement authorities should be promptly advised whenever you receive an indication that this is being done.
11. Consider the use of cartoons, photographs, and anonymous letters which will have the effect of ridiculing the New Left. Ridicule is one of the most potent weapons we can use against it.
12. Be alert for opportunities to confuse and disrupt New Left activities



by misinformation. For example, when events are planned, notification that the event has been cancelled or postponed could be sent to various individuals ...

[Top](#)

[Assault excerpt](#)

[Memo to Field Offices](#)

<http://www.raven1.net/fe20ch-1.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

Original link: <http://www.infowars.com>

Mystery Clouds

Minneapolis Star Tribune, February 15, 2003

Recently our new radar technology at WCCO-TV and government NEXRAD radar have detected a baffling phenomenon: Skies were crystal clear, yet the radar screen was scribbled with 200-mile-long contrails. The most likely explanation may be "chaff," a release of tiny particles, often used in Air Force military exercises. We have not been able to confirm this, though. In the last 10 days we've tracked these mystery clouds on three or four days, not just here, but also in Boston and south Florida. As soon as we learn more, we'll pass it on to you.

Mobile My-Cast founder Paul Douglas is the WCCO-TV 4WarnSTorm Team's chief meteorologist.

-----

<http://www.raven1.net/fedson-1.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

Feds investigate child porn on P2P networks - 65 arrests, 1,000 cases announced 5/14/04 AP Washington "A nationwide probe into child pornography trafficking using Internet file-sharing networks has resulted in 1,000 investigations and at least 65 arrests, federal officials announced Friday. The broader investigation centers on the growing use of "peer-to-peer," or P2P, networks that allow users to connect computers directly with one another to exchange files rather than using traditional Internet servers that are easier to track."

<http://www.msnbc.msn.com/id/4980441/>

this one paragraph fwd from L Moss Sharman More details in pornography case -

Responding to a motion by Stephen W. Thompson's lawyers, a U.S. prosecutor defended the seizure of a "monstrous" cache from the EX-JUDGE'S Shore home. By John Shiffman Inquirer Staff Writer 5/13/04 Camden

"A federal prosecutor said yesterday that a "monstrous collection" of child pornography kept by a former state Superior Court judge had been lawfully seized from his Shore home. In a legal filing, the prosecutor said Stephen W. Thompson's cache of child pornography included "thousands of images of naked or partially naked children engaged in sexually explicit conduct." At one point, the judge kept 20 such images on the laptop computer he used on the bench in Camden County, according to Assistant U.S. Attorney Diana Carrig. From the desktop in his chambers, Carrig said, Thompson e-mailed a Web site that sold child pornography and downloaded information from a "travel sex guide" site.

Thompson is charged with possession of child pornography and traveling to Russia to videotape himself having sex with a teenage boy."

# PARAMETERS

US ARMY WAR COLLEGE QUARTERLY

Vol. XXVIII, No. 1

Spring 1998

|                                                                         |                      |    |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------|----|
| From the Editor                                                         |                      | 2  |
| Military Leadership into the 21st Century:<br>Another "Bridge Too Far?" | Walter F. Ulmer, Jr. | 4  |
| Intelligence Warning: Old Problems, New Agendas                         | Richard K. Betts     | 26 |
| Spotting the Losers:<br>Seven Signs of Non-Competitive States           | Ralph Peters         | 36 |

## The Mind Has no Firewall

by Timothy L. Thomas

**"It is completely clear that the state which is first to create such weapons will achieve incomparable superiority."**

-- Major I. Chernishev, Russian Army (1)

The human body, much like a computer, contains myriad data processors.

They include, but are not limited to, the chemical-electrical activity of the brain, heart, and peripheral nervous system, the signals sent from the cortex region of the brain to other parts of our body, the tiny hair cells in the inner ear that process auditory signals, and the light-sensitive retina and cornea of the eye that process visual activity. (2) **We are on the threshold of an era in which these data processors of the human body may be manipulated or debilitated.**

Examples of unplanned attacks on the body's data-processing capability are well-documented. Strobe lights have been known to cause epileptic seizures. Not long ago in Japan, children watching television cartoons were subjected to pulsating lights that caused seizures in some and made others very sick.

Defending friendly and targetting adversary data-processing capabilities of the body appears to be an area of weakness in the US approach to information warfare theory, a theory oriented heavily toward systems data-processing and designed to attain information dominance on the battlefield. Or so it would appear from information in the open, unclassified press. This US

shortcoming may be a serious one, **since the capabilities to alter the data processing systems of the body already exist.**

A recent edition of US News and World Report (July 7, 1997) highlighted several of these "wonder weapons" (acoustics, microwave, lasers) and noted that **scientists are "searching the electromagnetic and sonic spectrums for wavelengths that can affect human behaviour".(3)**

A recent Russian military article offered a slightly different slant to the problem, declaring that **"humanity stands on the brink of a psychotronic war", with the mind and body as the focus.** That article discussed Russian and international attempts to **control the psycho-physical condition of man** and his decision making processes by the use of VHF-generators, "noiseless cassettes" and other technologies.

An entirely new arsenal of weapons, based on devices designed to introduce subliminal messages or to alter the body's psychological and data processing capabilities, might be used to incapacitate individuals. These weapons aim to control or alter the psyche, or to attack the various sensory and data processing systems of the human organism. In both cases, the goal is to confuse or destroy the signals that normally keep the body in equilibrium.

**This article examines energy-based weapons, psychotronic weapons, and other developments designed to alter the ability of the human body to process stimuli.** One consequence of this assessment is that the way we commonly use the term "information warfare" falls short when the individual soldier, not his equipment, becomes the target of attack.

[... text snipped ...]

**With modification these technological applications [as outlined in the US News and World Report "Wonder Weapons" article, July 7, 1997] can have many uses. Acoustic weapons for example could be adapted for use as acoustic rifles or as acoustic fields that, once established, might protect facilities, assist in hostage rescues, control riots, or clear paths for convoys. These waves, which can penetrate buildings, offer a host of opportunities for military and law enforcement officials. Microwave weapons, by stimulating the peripheral nervous system, can heat up the body, induce epileptic-like seizures, or cause cardiac arrest. Low frequency radiation affects the electrical activity of the brain and can cause flu-like symptoms and nausea. Other projects sought to induce or prevent sleep, or to affect the signal from the motor cortex portion of the brain overriding voluntary muscle movements. The latter are referred to as pulse wave weapons, and the Russian government has reportedly bought 100,000 copies of the "Black Widow" version of them.**

[... text snipped ...]

**Site Index Page**

# Floating Frogs

## Magnets help living organisms defy gravity

By CORINNA WU

### Floating Frogs

by Corinna Wu

**(This was demonstrated on both Dan Rather's CBS News and CNN in April of 1997)**

Asked to think of an animal that can fly, most people don't picture a frog. Nonetheless, in April 1997, a team of British and Dutch researchers announced success in levitating a live frog by using a powerful magnet. According to one of the human observers, the frog emerged from the flight unharmed and "happily joined" his fellow frogs in a biology department.

The amusing video image of the frog hovering in midair circulated widely and captured many people's fancy.... [snip]

The seeming ability to defy gravity is what delights most people, but the demonstration highlights a more subtle idea that is often overlooked in everyday life - that many objects considered nonmagnetic do, in fact, possess magnetic properties. The water, proteins, and organic molecules that make up frogs and other living things are *diamagnetic*, which means that in the presence of a magnetic field, they become weakly magnetized in such a way as to oppose the applied field.

*Diamagnetism* is what allowed the researchers to float the frog. Scientists are now looking into this phenomenon to simulate zero gravity and thus provide a low-cost substitute for experiments now possible only in outer space. They plan to tease out how the absence of gravity affects biological systems, especially developing embryos.

[snip]

With the advent of high-temperature superconductors, the magnetic levitation of nonmagnetic material became an easy tabletop demonstration too. A chunk of superconductor can hover above an ordinary refrigerator magnet when cooled to liquid nitrogen temperatures or lower. A superconductor acts as a perfect diamagnet and excludes an applied magnetic field, says Simon Foner, former associate director of the Massachusetts Institute of Technology's Francis Bitter Magnet Laboratory. In effect, electrons within the superconductor move in a way that

generates a field equal and opposite to the applied field. Because superconductors are such good diamagnets, a relatively weak magnetic field is enough to make them float.

Frogs are much poorer diamagnets. In the presence of a magnetic field, the electrons orbiting a frog's atoms generate an opposing field that has only a tiny fraction of the applied field's strength. It therefore takes a stronger applied field combined with a change in magnetic field or gradient, to create enough repulsion to support a frog's weight.

To perform their trick, the researchers - from the University of Nijmegen in the Netherlands, the University of Sao Carlos in Brazil, and the University of Nottingham in England - used a powerful water-cooled solenoid magnet, a cylindrical coil wound from a few hundred turns of wire. Current passing through the wire creates a field whose north-south axis lies along the center of the coil and whose strength varies along the axis.

Placed in the hollow core of the coil, a vertical tube a few inches in diameter, the frog generates a diamagnetic field that could theoretically be detected by a compass, says Nijmegen's Andre Geim.

When the frog is in an area of the magnet where it experiences a large combined effect between the gradient in the applied magnetic field and the field strength, a repulsive force pushes the frog up. At the point where magnetic repulsion and gravity exactly counterbalance each other, the frog floats.

**Even though the magnetic field needed to levitate the frog is much larger than that of a household magnet, it's still low enough to be reproduced easily in a laboratory.** "It takes only 100 times higher fields" than for the superconductor demonstration, says Geim. **The relative ease of levitating a frog** "appeared to be counterintuitive for many, including myself and my colleagues.

[snip]

Geim doesn't consider the floating frogs a "scientific discovery", since **the physics that explains it has been known for years.** The demonstration does show, however, that scientists may not need to leave the ground to see their ideas fly.

[Site Index Page](#)

<http://www.raven1.net/fm3-19-1.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

[RDL](#)   [Document](#)   [Download](#)  
[Homepage](#)   [Information](#)   [Instructions](#)

---

**\*FM 3-19.40** (FM 19-40)

**Field Manual**  
**No. FM 3-19.40**

**Headquarters**  
**Department of the Army**  
**Washington, DC, 1 August 2001**

|                                                                   |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <b>FM 3-19.40</b>                                                 |
| <b>MILITARY POLICE<br/>INTERNMENT/RESETTLEMENT<br/>OPERATIONS</b> |

## *Table of Contents*

---

### [PREFACE](#)

### [PART ONE](#)   [FUNDAMENTALS OF INTERNMENT/RESETTLEMENT OPERATIONS](#)

#### [Chapter 1](#)   [INTRODUCTION](#)

[Procedures](#)

[Definitions](#)

[Objectives](#)

[Agencies](#)

[Protection of Captives and Detainees](#)

[Protection of Enemy Prisoners of War and Civilian Internees](#)

[Protection of Refugees](#)



## **Chapter 2**      **COMMANDER AND STAFF RESPONSIBILITIES**

### **Section I — Commanders**

Procedures

Principles and Policies

Security

### **Section II — Staff Officers**

Adjutant General

Finance Officer

Civil-Military Operations Officer

Chaplain

Engineer Officer

Public Affairs Officer

Signal Officer

Staff Judge Advocate

Medical Operations

Movement Control Officer

Inspector General

Psychological Operations

### **Section III — Training**

## **PART TWO**      **ENEMY PRISONERS OF WAR AND CIVILIAN INTERNEES**

### **Chapter 3**      **DIVISION COLLECTING POINTS AND CORPS HOLDING AREAS**

Overview

Processing Captives

Evacuating Captives

Division Collecting Points

Corps Holding Areas

Collocated Screening Sites

Collecting Points in Other Operations

### **Chapter 4**      **ENEMY PRISONERS OF WAR**

Evacuation

[Receiving and Processing Areas](#)  
[Assignment to Internment Facilities](#)  
[Control and Discipline](#)  
[Clothing](#)  
[Subsistence](#)  
[Medical and Sanitation Considerations](#)  
[Correspondence](#)  
[Canteens](#)  
[Social Programs](#)  
[Security](#)

**[Chapter 5](#)      **[CIVILIAN INTERNEES](#)****

[General Protection](#)  
[Administrative Responsibilities](#)  
[Principles and Policies](#)  
[Clothing](#)  
[Subsistence](#)  
[Receiving and Processing Areas](#)  
[Control and Discipline](#)  
[Internee Committee](#)  
[Correspondence](#)  
[Complaints and Requests](#)  
[Medical Treatment](#)  
[Sanitation](#)  
[Transfer](#)  
[Release](#)  
[Social Programs](#)  
[Employment](#)  
[Security](#)  
[Disturbances](#)  
[Facility Markings](#)

**Chapter 6**      **INTERMENT/RESETTLEMENT FACILITIES**

Planning

Security Requirements

Layout

Receiving and Processing Centers

Medical and Sanitation Considerations

**PART**              **UNITED STATES MILITARY PRISONERS**  
**THREE**

**Chapter 7**      **ARMY CORRECTIONS SYSTEM**

Levels of Confinement

Correctional Facilities

Legal Rights and Requirements

Segregation

Custody and Control

Correctional-Treatment Programs

Employment and Education

Recreation

Compensation, Clemency, and Parole

Correctional Staff

Prisoner Services Branch

Personal Property and Funds

Mail and Correspondence

Support Personnel

Transfer and Disposition Procedures

Logistics

Medical and Dental Treatment

**Chapter 8**      **BATTLEFIELD CONFINEMENT OF UNITED STATES MILITARY PRISONERS**

Planning

Field Detention Facility

Field Confinement Facility

Transfer and Disposition of Prisoners

**PART FOUR** **MILITARY POLICE SUPPORT TO CIVIL-MILITARY OPERATIONS**

**Chapter 9** **POPULACE AND RESOURCE CONTROL**

Dislocated-Civilian Operations

Planning Dislocated-Civilian Operations

Military Police Support to Dislocated-Civilian Operations

**Chapter 10** **HUMANITARIAN ASSISTANCE AND EMERGENCY SERVICES**

Section I - Humanitarian Assistance

Operational Environment

Rules of Engagement

Legal Considerations

Military Police Support

Section II - Emergency Services

In Continental United States

Outside Continental United States

**Appendix A** **METRIC CONVERSIONS**

**Appendix B** **USE OF FORCE AND RIOT CONTROL MEASURES**

Use of Force

Deadly Force

Rules of Engagement

Nonlethal Weapons

Crowd Dynamics

Riot Control Measures

Riot Control Agents

Positions

Formations

**Appendix C** **EQUIPMENT GUIDE**

**Appendix D** **MILITARY POLICE INTERNMENT/RESETTLEMENT UNITS**

[GLOSSARY](#)

[BIBLIOGRAPHY](#)

[AUTHENTICATION](#)

**DISTRIBUTION RESTRICTION:** Approved for public release: distribution is unlimited

\*This publication supersedes FM 19-40, 27 February 1976, and FM 19-60, 27 May 1986.

<http://www.raven1.net/fop.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

# TRUE JUSTICE FIELD OPERATIONS MANUAL



**IMPORTANT: This "spoof manual" describes targets of "true justice" activities having "criminal records." The actual current day target community members do NOT have criminal records. The references to targets having criminal records are SARCASM.**

Rev: June 19, 2008

# OVERVIEW

In earlier times, justice was accomplished in two ways: By way of the courts, and by way of community members for cases in which the courts were not available, or failed to deliver true justice.

During the 20th century, as law enforcement agencies grew and technology made their officers more efficient, community members who attempted to deal out "old fashioned" justice were prevented from doing so.

Unfortunately, there are many offenders who are not dealt true justice by the court system. These offenders are allowed full freedom, and can commit serious offences which the court system is either unable or unwilling to stop. Our communities deserve to have these offenders monitored and neutralized, to prevent them from endangering innocent citizens.

In the latter half of the 20th century, with the quiet cooperation of law enforcement officials who have a keen sense of responsibility to the community, the True Justice system has been forming and is now nation wide. Offenders can no longer move to escape True Justice.

True Justice must remain fully covert, as there are irresponsible members of every community who do not care about the well being of their community and would loudly object to True Justice operations. This need not concern True Justice agents - there are always people who like to spoil the best of any type of crime control activity.

If you are reading this manual, it means you have been observed by your local True Justice organization, and are deemed to have the proper character and strong motivation for serving your community required for this very important work. This is one of the highest compliments anyone can receive, and your community owes you immense gratitude for protecting the citizens.

## I. GENERAL

True Justice operations in general are of the "active surveillance" type. Passive surveillance is watching a target covertly, to obtain information about the target. Active surveillance can include information gathering, but it includes the agent making the target aware they are under surveillance.

Active surveillance is appropriate for True Justice operations, because with the target being aware they are under surveillance, they will realize their former criminal behavior can't be repeated without immediate consequences.

Beyond active surveillance, True Justice agents perform acts to keep the target uncomfortable, around the clock. A target turned over to True Justice has amply demonstrated that they are habitual criminals, but they have been able to avoid

punishment by the court system. True Justice does deal out the punishment appropriate for the type of crime committed by the target.

Although True Justice operations are silently approved of, and covered for by the official justice system, punishment outside the official justice system is seen by citizens who do not have a strong sense of right and wrong as criminal in nature.

True Justice agents must take great care that each and every act of punishment is DENIABLE. This means that if the target should complain to police, any other officials, or friends, neighbours, family members, or doctors, the nature of the punishment must be seen as the target's "overactive imagination" or better yet, an indication the target is mentally ill. True Justice has worked for years to recruit the medical establishment in helping maintain deniability, and today, most targets are immediately labelled as mentally ill and often forced on to antipsychotic medication when they complain.

But True Justice agents must still do their part to skilfully perform acts of punishment so almost anyone the target complains to will deny a crime against the target has taken place. As a True Justice agent, you will be trained in how to do this.

True Justice has been blessed with advanced technology which enables heavy punishment at times the target is in their home, silently, through walls, and this is very deniable. True Justice agents must pass their initial training and demonstrate a high level of commitment to maintaining community safety, and the ability to operate deniably, before they will be considered for advanced electronic punishment training. Electronic punishment training is beyond the scope of this manual.

The True Justice organization is very fortunate in that we have been able to recruit top specialists to back up field operations people. Psychologists are key to finding ways to maximize feelings of stress and hopelessness in the target, and degrading the target's health, from many individually "minor" invasive punishment acts. Technicians in all fields - telecommunications, electric power, building electrical and alarm systems, and utility employees in all fields use their positions to inflict many absolutely "normal-looking" problems to targets on an ongoing basis. And of course, the services of many skilled locksmiths are invaluable in this effort to restore true justice to this contemporary world.

As a True Justice community-based agent (CBA) you will have the privilege of working with a team capable of delivering better justice than the official system.

## II. SURVEILLANCE

Surveillance is the foundation of all True Justice operations. Both community based agent (CBA) visual surveillance and advanced electronic surveillance are used. This chapter will cover only local agent visual surveillance.

Your local lead agent will schedule surveillance watches for each target in that community. Every target will have at least one CBA watching them at all times, even while home and asleep. Each CBA surveillance team will be given a cell phone



number for reporting target actions and movement to the local True Justice Control Center (TJCC.)

Actions to be reported include but are not limited to:

Target turns lights on to start the day

Target uses toilet or shower

Target exits residence

Target drives away

Target arrives at work, or

Target shops or visits any other establishment or location

Target arrives home

Target eats meal, home or restaurant

Target engages in sexual activity

Target turns lights off at end of day

Target turns lights on in middle of night

Target travels out of town

Some of these observations will be performed by the True Justice Electronic Corps (TJEC), but CBAs should attempt to make and report as many detailed observations of target activity as possible. The reason such detail is necessary is that the punishment phase of active surveillance requires that TJCC supervisors customize each punishment action to match the personality of the target, and the need to make each punishment action appear to be "life's normal breaks."

One important punishment function of surveillance is to sensitize the target. Targets are never told they are under surveillance or being punished. Instead, close, active surveillance and other activities, happening far too frequently to be written off as "life's normal breaks," will eventually cause the target to realize they are under surveillance and punishment.

As a community-based agent, you will be given specific instructions on exactly when, where and how to carry out punishment actions. As long as you carry out punishment instructions exactly as given, there is no way the target will be believed if they complain, and you will not be exposed to risk of action by law enforcement.

How well the punishment actions work depends on how accurate and complete your reports are to TJCC.

In many situations, True Justice acquires access to properties or apartments immediately next to the targets' homes or apartments. Because TJEC has through wall surveillance and punishment equipment, they will be reporting target activity to TJCC along with community based agents. In a typical setup, CBAs may be posted in a parked car where the target's home or apartment can be observed overnight, for example.

In this setup, the CBA in the car may be instructed to call, using a walkie-talkie style cell phone, another CBA (or team) waiting or patrolling by car nearby to follow the target, or, you may be assigned to follow the target yourself. You will receive instructions from your local TJCC as to following a target.

Targets in transit may be either covertly or visibly followed. When in doubt, hang back a bit, and contact the TJCC for instructions, as targets in transit can present many unanticipated situations. The TJEC will always have the target's position monitored, so if a target gives the CBA the slip, the TJCC will assign other appropriate community based agents to pick up the target at the earliest opportunity. Be sure to notify TJCC immediately if you lose the target.

When applying the visible following of a target, making the target uncomfortable because of your presence, you will be given instructions as to when to break off the following. Another CBA or CBA team may pick up the visible following, but once you have broken away, advise TJCC that you are clear and ready for the next assignment.

### III. INTERCEPTS

Intercepts are where community-based agents (CBAs) will appear to "just coincidentally" cross paths, on foot, with a target. Once the target has been sensitized to the point of realizing they are under surveillance and punishment, they will recognize, and be made appropriately uncomfortable by, the simple act of multiple CBAs "just happening to" cross paths with them.

Your local True Justice Control Center (TJCC) will instruct you as to how you will be cued to perform an intercept. Often, you will have an on-site supervisor (OSS) position you, and give you hand signals as to when to start your movement to intercept the target. Because targets moving about aren't always totally predictable, the success of CBA intercepts depends heavily on the True Justice Electronics Corps (TJEC) who have means of monitoring the exact whereabouts of every target, and through computer programs, predict exactly when and where a target will be as they move about the community.

Your local OSS has a special means of receiving instant, silent instructions from the TJEC.

Intercepting CBAs may be asked to perform one of the following forms of intercept:

Simple path crossing, requiring the target to take evasive action to avoid collision; multiple CBAs sometimes perform this several times during a single outing by the target

On foot, walking for an extended period on the opposite side of a street from a walking target

Arrival at a place known to be a favourite of the target, and simply occupying that place just as the target is about to arrive (restaurants, parks, public facility seating, even bus seats are examples); sometimes just "hanging out" in such a location at times and places where people don't ordinarily do that

Smoking, coin-jingling, pen clicking, whistling, or toe tapping near the target at a location where the target is known to need to stand, as to wait for a bus, or standing right behind a target at a water fountain

A group, as many as a dozen CBAs, may be assigned to arrive at a store just ahead of a target, and form a queue ahead of the target, spending time buying lottery tickets, to delay the target. This is especially effective when it happens often, and when the target is very tired and eager to get home after work, for example.

Community-based agents may be assigned to leave a next door home or apartment at exactly the same time as the target, repeatedly. Alternatively, a CBA may intercept the target a short way before home and arrive at exactly the same time as the target.

While these may seem like trivial acts, keep in mind that the target will have these "trivial" things happen every single day, and repeated intercepts like these will force the target to always watch for such acts, essentially ensuring the target never "has a nice day." This is the goal of True Justice, to ensure targets deserving of punishment get what they deserve.

Similar intercept operations are performed with vehicles. The TJCC can schedule these every day the target commutes, and both to and from work. Vehicle intercepts are particularly effective when the target sees the same vehicle in an intercept convoy both in the morning and in the evening commute.

(Because vehicle intercepts can be dangerous, CBAs assigned to vehicle intercept duty must successfully complete a special training course prior to actual assignment.)

Here are some examples of vehicle intercepts a community-based agent (CBA) can expect to be assigned:

Parking so as to block a target's access to their vehicle, e.g. so close the door(s) can't be opened, and then "disappearing"

Parking so as to prevent a target's leaving a parking area, and then "disappearing"

Parking commercial vehicles often, near a target's home, with something unusual about these vehicles, such as there is no need for that trade, or, just unmarked white vans to make the target think the van is there to conduct surveillance

Simple following, or leading, a short distance, but every day. Doing this both during target commutes and then at other times makes the target very uncomfortable.

Passing a side street stop sign, then stopping an uncomfortable distance into oncoming traffic just as a target is about to arrive at the side street, causing the target to have to slam on the brakes (this requires True Justice Control Center (TJCC) assistance and prompting by walkie talkie style cell phone)

For a CBA vehicle convoy, boxing in the target during a commute, forcing the target to travel at a slower speed than the target wants to travel. In some locations, the TJCC will supply special licence plates to CBA vehicles with short words which have special meaning to the target

For a CBA vehicle convoy, and where the target is at a location (and time) where traffic is normally very sparse, cause heavy traffic, forcing the target to notice

The ultimate vehicle intercept is the staged accident. This can be dangerous and is only assigned to very senior agents. However, it is possible to stage an accident so only the target knows it was staged. This is an excellent means of punishment where a target has committed a serious offence specifically against True Justice. Some targets have been financially ruined this way.

Generally, staged accidents are done in jurisdictions where police strongly support True Justice operations, so that the CBA driver is protected.

## IV. PHYSICAL SABOTAGE

Physical sabotage is an especially effective form of punishment when it is carefully limited to low value items, below the value where police will take the report seriously. For example, burning a target's house down, or even stealing an expensive appliance, would bring official investigators into the picture, so that is not done.

Sabotage producing extreme safety hazards is generally not suitable for True Justice operations, because of the potential for bringing official investigators to an accident scene. So while damaging the brake system of a target's vehicle is not allowed for community-based agents (CBAs), draining some of the oil, transmission fluid or radiator antifreeze are allowed. But not all of it. The goal is to make it look as if the target is negligent in maintaining fluid levels, and generally not causing a catastrophic failure that non-targets might see as sabotage.

It is very important to apply punishment by way of a large number of small value sabotage acts, because that makes it look like the target is forgetful, exaggerating, or in some cases even delusional, if they complain about many cases of small value damage. The target's associates will simply refuse to believe that anyone but the target is responsible.

Sabotage is very important in that it lets the target know they are totally helpless to stop it, and can't even complain about it effectively without appearing mentally ill. True Justice is very fortunate in that some people, hearing about sabotage from a target, will actually believe the target did the sabotage themselves, "to get attention."

Sabotage is applied at the target's home, workplace, and on their vehicle. This requires the assistance of locksmiths and alarm technicians. Your local True Justice Control Center (TJCC) will supply this help, and will bring specialists in from a distance in the case of rural areas.

Here are some examples of sabotage a community-based agent (CBA) may be assigned to carry out:

- Entering a vehicle and changing control and radio settings

- Replacing window washer fluid with water, possibly destroying the system if in winter

- Scratching the paint on a target's vehicle

- Tire sabotage, from removing some air right, up to slashing a sidewall if authorized by TJCC

- Simulating a break in electric window heater strips

- Cutting off the 4-way flasher button

- Removing substantial amounts of oil, transmission fluid or antifreeze but not enough to cause catastrophic failure

- Moving things around inside the vehicle to show the target someone got in

- Unlocking the vehicle and leaving it unlocked, possibly even with door open

- Small cuts to car's upholstery

- Unlocking the target's front or back door and leaving it ajar while the target is away

- Moving furniture or carpets fairly frequently to show the target someone was there

Stealing low value items, especially items like scissors which can be easily misplaced, keeping them until the target replaces the item, then returning the missing item, often in a place the target checked

Stealing important personal papers, especially those which will cost money to replace

Stealing irreplaceable photographs

While the target is at work, remove mail from their box and toss it around

Repeatedly making wall pictures crooked

Setting clocks to the wrong time

Repeatedly dumping consumable supplies (e.g., coffee) to make the target think they are no longer capable of managing their supplies well

Starting small rips in new clothing, which are widened on repeated visits

Rarely, ripping all the crotches out of the target's underwear

Replacing clothing with similar items which are too small for the target

Ironing inside button flaps over, making buttoning the shirt or top difficult

Carefully working the tip of a knife through seams in any air mattress or cushion the target may own, including replacements, on a daily basis

Breaking zippers, perhaps by pulling out a tooth or two

Shoving a knife through the soles of waterproof boots

At work, removing screws from the target's office chair

At work, damaging or destroying (if not extremely obvious) a target's work from a previous day; for example, if a target fixes a computer, the next day, the computer is broken again possibly worse

At work, replacing current copies of computer files with an older copy - particularly serious if a target is a computer programmer

At work, where some employees are or can be recruited to be community-based agents, set up "mistaken deliveries" of heavy goods which block the target's office

At work, if the target is responsible for parts of the operation which can be sabotaged, do so repeatedly just as the target starts eating lunch, or is about to leave for home

At work where the target is responsible for materials but the materials can't be locked up, sabotage or with special permission from the True Justice Control Center (TJCC) steal the material

Thefts have to be carefully considered and authorized by your local TJCC, and unless you have authorization, do not steal. One particularly effective type of theft is to remove small value but often used items from the target's premises. Once the target has been observed purchasing a replacement, the item is returned.

This not only causes the target to question their own sanity, it also forces the target to spend money uselessly, and imposes a feeling of total helplessness on the target.

## V. SABOTAGING THE TARGET'S REPUTATION

Sabotaging the target's reputation - and all that goes with it, such as ability to earn a living, business and personal relationships - is a very special operations category. Newer community-based agents will not be assigned to "engineer" the method, but will assist in passing on "rumors," which are the main means of destroying a target's public image.

"Rumors" consist mainly of the criminal record of the target. However, in order to secure cooperation of specific members of the community to participate in the punishment phase, additional information keyed to appeal to the patriotic or community service sense of such community members may be used as well.

As mentioned earlier, the True Justice organization has many top psychologists and psychiatrists on permanent staff at headquarters, and some in larger population centers. It is their responsibility to design the campaign to destroy the target's reputation.

These people listed below can be approached and given information which will cause them to make the target's association with them uncomfortable, or break off all contact with the target:

Business contacts

Supervisors

Co-workers

Casual social contacts, such as clubs a target may be a member of, or a group who frequent a bar where the target is a patron

Friends

Local fraternal organizations - they are motivated by public service, and are an excellent source of assistance in keeping the target under surveillance, and participating in the punishment phase as well

Store staffs at places the target shops

Target's landlord

Target's neighbors

Tradesmen who are likely to service the target's home, car, or business

Bus drivers on the target's route

Local children

City employees, including emergency medical technicians

Homless shelter staff and residents where applicable

Family members (surprisingly, many are ready to believe negative information)

Especially, personnel at places the target applies for work

How intensely this is done is governed mainly by the need to prevent the target from learning that negative rumours are being spread. The goal is to keep negative information covertly flowing into the community, in such a way that those receiving the information aren't likely to tell the target. One might think that friends and family members would instantly notify the target and side with the target. Fortunately, experience shows that co-opting friends and family is surprisingly easy, once they are informed about the target's criminal record.

The True Justice Headquarters staff have developed techniques which by and large prevent that, but those techniques are beyond the scope of this manual. Suffice to say that it is possible to apply "incentives" which cause even people closest to the target to cooperate. These incentives are applied by specialists from our organization at higher than local level.

For the community level CBA, the work of sabotaging the reputation of the target takes the form of simply carrying out instructions from your True Justice Control Center (TJCC) as to what you say to whom, how, and when.

## VI. DISCREDITING      TRUE      JUSTICE TARGETS



While the powerful silent support of True Justice operations by the justice and psychiatric systems has been sufficient to prevent True Justice targets from informing the public, the area of discrediting targets is an ongoing activity. Like sabotaging the target's reputation, discrediting their public statements, web sites, media appearances, letters to the editor and the like are done under the supervision of psychologists and psychiatrists on True Justice staff.

If a community-based agent (CBA) has a good track record of intelligently carrying out assignments, and has access to a computer, the CBA may apply to the local True Justice Control Center (TJCC) for assignment to discreditation work. Excellent communications skills are required.

Some of the activities CBAs carry out under supervision are:

Monitoring message boards, blogs, and open media like Indymedia for target posts. This is normally done in special shifts and under scheduling and control at a higher level than your local TJCC. This monitoring is assisted by blog scanning software which will detect and instantly flag posts relating to True Justice activities. The CBA doing this work will immediately reply with comments like "Someone isn't taking their medication" or "<target name> has provided absolutely no evidence." The CBA will then report the post to higher level True Justice supervisors for possibly more detailed responses.

Monitoring newspapers in your area for letters to the editor regarding True Justice activities. Most editors and many reporters have been recruited and are willing to assist in keeping the important work of monitoring and neutralizing local criminals quiet, but once in a while, a letter to the editor will slip through. In this case, comments like "Someone isn't taking their medication" are not an appropriate response. Transcribe and forward such a letter to the editor to your supervisor, along with your proposed response. The supervisor may edit your response, and will assist in ensuring your response is printed.

Your supervisor will have staff monitoring upcoming talk show appearances by targets. While most talk show hosts, even those somewhat sympathetic to targets, have received discrediting information and often will not host targets, some targets do manage to get on the air. In this case, your supervisor will assign you to call into the show, and will instruct you as to appropriate things to say, such as rebutting the target's claims, pretending to be a target calling in and making "wacko" statements such as "UFOs are harassing me", or pulling the discussion away from True Justice activities and on to something like "media mind control."

True Justice agents who have excellent persuasive communications skills can be assigned, with careful coaching and preparation from supervisors, to pretend to be a target and get on talk shows known to air targets as the guest. These opportunities are great ways to discredit targets by talking about UFOs, things like black helicopters following you, foil beanies, satellites "parked" just above your home, and perhaps events normally considered "paranormal" like

seeing people appear and disappear. These discrediting topics must be a total surprise to the host, only mentioned after the show is in progress.

CBAs can "casually" describe the "odd behavior" exhibited by the target as a result of around the clock True Justice activities to the target's neighbors. The idea is to focus the neighbors' attention to the target's behavior, hinting that maybe the target is mentally ill. This is easy once the target has developed suspicion that "everyone is out to get" him or her.

It is a special honor for CBAs to be chosen for target discreditation work.

## VII. TRADE-RELATED PUNISHMENT

This section will give some examples of ways community-based agents (CBAs) with specific trades or situations in the community can apply deniable punishment to targets:

Underground utility crews, where the management has been recruited, schedule messy, noisy maintenance at the target's home (or business if the target runs a business.) This can include having the street torn up for extended periods, or repeatedly. Funding for unneeded work is available from True Justice headquarters.

Taxi drivers can delay arriving when called by the target

Bus drivers have leeway, in nasty weather for example, to stop one stop away from a waiting target and wait there for perhaps 5 minutes, ostensibly to "get back on schedule." This can also cause a target to miss connections with the next bus or train. This is especially effective when the target, exposed to bad weather, can see the bus waiting up the street for no apparent reason.

Repair tradespeople can keep "getting it wrong" necessitating many recalls, be late, be messy, over-bill the target, and even damage things which were OK. This is especially effective in the automobile repair trade.

Medical lab technicians can substitute blood samples, or otherwise falsify results making the target appear to have absolutely no reason for their complaints

Police can frequently pull the target over for frivolous reasons

Telephone and cable TV technicians can cause the target to have constant service failures, and when other technicians check out the complaints, no cause will be found.

Telephone technicians can re-route legitimate calls to the target's number in large numbers, and this will cause the target to get very angry with these totally innocent callers

Store staff where the target shops frequently can be instructed to remove items the target is known to need when a target is known to be coming. Store management can stop ordering a target's favorite items.

Restaurants and food delivery services can tell the target they are out of an item known to be a favourite of a target

The key to successful punishment by tradespeople is that while the target is very likely to know they are being punished, these punishment acts must appear to the general public as "life's normal breaks."

## VIII. TARGET'S HOME

Punishing the target at the target's home is essential for effectiveness of True Justice operations. If the target were punished in the community but was allowed sanctuary in their home, the creation of a "prison without walls" would not be complete.

One of the very first things the True Justice Control Center (TJCC) will arrange is for homes or apartments adjacent to the target's home to be occupied by both community-based agents (CBAs) and members of the True Justice Electronic Corps (TJEC.) Operations of the TJEC members are covered in the True Justice Electronic Operations manual.

Because True Justice operations are carried out 24/7 in shifts, homes and apartments which are leased or owned by True Justice staff are not used as dwellings. The lease or deed will bear either an entirely false name, or the name of a senior True Justice staff member whose actual home will be at a different location.

Some adjacent homes or apartments are occupied by neighbors of the target who have offered to cooperate in punishment of the target. The initial contact of neighbors to determine their willingness to cooperate is done by senior staff, and incentives to cooperate are often tendered.

Here are some commonly used punishment activities which are carried out both by CBAs and cooperating neighbors of the target. Activities are rotated among the choices, but at least one of them is applied daily:

Noise. Noise must be of a type which the general public deems "normal." Remember that the goal is to have the target aware they are being punished, but not be able to convince anyone else that is the case. Observe local noise curfews, but plenty of punishment can occur outside noise curfew times. The target must not have easy cause to involve law enforcement. Examples:

Starting a leaf blower, timed precisely when the target attempts to enjoy their yard, or, when TJEC operators cue the CBA that the target is trying to nap.

Loud music from a neighboring home. This is an excellent action, as it is common. Time it so every time the target opens a window the music starts. The timing makes the point it is intentional punishment. TJEC operators can apply music in adjacent apartments with exceptionally powerful bass, directed at the target's unit.

Frequent squealing of tires near the target's home.

In apartments, frequent drilling into a scrap of wood or masonry held against the target's wall, floors or ceiling as if "working." Alternatively, hammering. Especially effective when cued by TJEC operators that the target is attempting to nap.

Tossing golf or tennis balls against the target's home when the target is known to be trying to fall asleep. Ideal for cooperating neighbor children.

Frequent use of sirens near target's home. Many emergency services employees have a strong sense of community service and willingly cooperate in this.

Knocking on the door for frivolous/nonsensical/wrong address reasons. Especially effective when the target is in bed or having a meal.

Trash. Leave trash in the target's yard. Frequently, but TJCC staff will assist in scheduling this so that the target can't quite have a case on which law enforcement will act.

Terrifying the target's pet. This requires entry while the target is away from home for an extended period and must be scheduled by TJCC. True Justice Electronic Corps (TJEC) operators can render a dog passive for safe entry of the community-based agents.

Wounding or killing the target's pet. Rarely used, scheduled when the target has acted in a way so as to deserve special punishment.

Killing domestic animals or wildlife and leaving them on the target's doorstep. Scheduled when the target has acted in a way so as to deserve special punishment.

Where the target owns substantial land, noxious activities can be arranged and built for next to the property. In one case, a dump, an auto race track, and a prison were built adjacent to a target who owned a large farm in an area of natural beauty. While this is rare, it does illustrate True Justice's commitment to delivering punishment to those deserving of it.

Cooperating police departments can visibly watch the target's home. Possibly being parked in front of the home when the target returns, repeatedly.

## IX. OTHER TACTICS

There are other tactics which are not strictly part of the categories discussed so far:

IMPORTANT: Community-based agents (CBAs) are strictly forbidden from adding anyone to the list of targets. Target selection is done by senior True Justice Control Center (TJCC) staff or higher levels.

Punishment of people who side with and help the target. Friends, family members, and citizens who do not place a high value on community safety sometimes help targets. In these very specific cases, TJCC-authorized punishment in the form of individual acts against them is appropriate. The official justice system can arrange for these target sympathizers to be found guilty of crimes, or liable for civil actions, for example. This is important for maintenance of the True Justice system.

Targets' bank accounts can be disrupted in ways which don't give the target a direct cause to involve law enforcement. Examples: A target's account can be changed to a "youth account", or, an overdraft protection feature can be disabled, without notifying the target, by cooperating bank employees.

---

## CKLN-FM Mind Control Series -- Part 16

---

### Interview with

# Lynne Moss-Sharman

## [ACHES-MC](#) Canada Contact

---

[Back to CKLN Series Table of Contents](#)

---

Producer/Interviewer Wayne Morris:

Good morning. You have tuned into another International Connection for another Sunday, and we are in the midst of a radio series on mind control in Canada and the USA. Last week, we heard an interview with Dr. Stephen Kent talking about ritual abuse allegations against Freemasons. Also as part of CBC's coverage for the ***Making up for Lost Time*** conference/workshop series, put on from November 1994 to June 1995 in Thunder Bay by a group called The Stone Angels. We heard [Peter Tooey](#), a Mason in Thunder Bay respond to allegations of Masonic ritual abuse. Also we heard an interview with [Judy Steed](#) about the subject. Today we are going to hear an interview with Lynne Moss-Sharman. Lynne is the Canada contact for [ACHES-MC](#) (Advocacy Committee for Human Experimentation Survivors - Mind Control) and she was the coordinator for the Making Up For Lost Time conference. We will go to that interview now.

I am on the line now with Lynne Moss-Sharman a survivor of mind control experimentation, and an advocate for other survivors. Welcome to the International Connection Lynne.

Lynne Moss-Sharman:

Thanks Wayne, I am really glad to be speaking here this morning.

Wayne Morris:

I wonder if you could briefly describe for our listeners what had happened to you. I will get into more detail, but just kind of summarize what happened to you.

Lynne Moss-Sharman:

I am a survivor of child mind control experimentation which was funded by the CIA, primarily in the 1950's in Southern Ontario and in Upper State New York. I grew up in Toronto until age 3 on Elm Street and Maria Street near the railway tracks, and then spent the rest of my childhood and adolescence in Hamilton.

Wayne Morris:

Just before we go into more detail about what you went through, I would like to talk about what you are doing now. You are the founder of The Stone Angels support group. I wonder if you could talk about that.

Lynne Moss-Sharman:

The Stone Angels was formed in Thunder Bay in 1993. I had been in therapy myself for quite a long time, and began to come in contact with other survivors of cult ritual abuse at that point, and was able to speak with over sixty adult survivors of ritual cult abuse. Many of them are from Thunder Bay and Northwestern Ontario, but a great number of them had moved here from other cities in the country. There was a great need to begin asking for services to be provided for survivors, and we began producing The Stone Angels Journal in 1993 with Volume 1 of survivors' writings and drawings, and I have just been working on completing Volume 6b on Mind Control In The Modern Age. We essentially began bringing cult ritual abuse to light and that progressed, as we began to hear more from survivors, into the dialogue about the mind control experimentation that had in fact been going on all over the country.

Wayne Morris:

You focused on specific issues with your release of The Stone Angels information package. Maybe we could talk about the different issues that you have released, and what they have focused on.

Lynne Moss-Sharman:

Again, initially it was an overview and personal descriptions of having gone through cult ritual abuse, and then we began to realize that a great percentage of the survivors had also been involved in Masonic cult ritual abuse. Their fathers or their grandfathers were Masons or Shriners, again in different parts of the country, and we started looking much more closely at that because it seemed to be a common thread. Once the Presidential Hearing had been conducted in Washington in 1995 and the survivors of childhood mind control experimentation came forward with their testimony and that became part of the public record -- we were then able to publicly come forward with the information about the mind control experimentation that had been described by certain survivors, and the military connection began to come in there, and again the Masonic was also a common thread. Volume 6a was the first issue that we devoted entirely to mind control in Canada and it gives a bit of an historical perspective from World War II onwards, and Volume 6b brings in more experiences, drawings and documentation by American survivors. It's really curious to see the similarities between the experiences of women and men who were raised in Canada, as Canadian citizens, and those experiences described by USA citizens. It seems that wherever there was an American military base in Canada ... we started looking at NORAD and the DEW Line ... wherever there was an American military base we would then see a clustering of survivors

who had grown up there, if not on the base itself, then as part of the community that was adjacent to a military base.

Wayne Morris:

Can you tell us typically how children are introduced to this sort of thing?

Lynne Moss-Sharman:

There is a certain element of intergenerational cult abuse, but the common denominator again is that usually the father was in one of the armed forces - either Canadian or American - and whether there was a predilection for pedophilia and cult involvement prior to that particular father joining the military is a question that really needs to be answered. Almost all of the survivors - certainly over 90% - describe having been either consciously or wittingly offered up to the cult abuse and then to the mind control experimentation that followed. This wasn't a situation where children were secretly taken away from their parents during the day or on overnight visits or weekend visits elsewhere. There was conscious knowledge by either one or both parents and they were actively involved in making sure the children arrived where they were supposed to arrive. This is especially devastating. There is a really big statement that needs to be made at this point in history as well. When we think of the Third Reich and when we think of Hitler and the Nazis targeting for extermination 'the Other' - what happened following World War II is that the survivors who are coming forward are the generation of children who were offered up by their own families.

Wayne Morris:

This is something that is just so hard to believe - how a parent could offer up their own children to this kind of thing - but I think we have to put things into context here and what, primarily the fathers, have been involved in. You mentioned that very often the father is in one of the various armed forces, and also involved somehow in cults. What kind of cults are participating in this, and you mentioned the Masonic as well? Is the cult part of that structure or does it operate as a separate thing?

Lynne Moss-Sharman:

If we start looking at the people, the men, who are put in positions of power in the military, in the government, in any given municipality - and again say across Canada, and again certainly across the United States - the white male secret society, the Masons, seems to be a prerequisite for having any sort of authority and they have traditionally certainly been involved in the military itself. I believe all but two Presidents of the United States were Masons - Ronald Reagan was inducted into the Scottish Rite in the Oval Office of the White House - and certainly the cults are very secret and they practice behind the scenes, so to speak, in Anglican Churches, Episcopalian Churches, the Mormon Church ... a number of churches have come forward. Research has been conducted by Dr. Stephen Kent, a sociologist at University of Alberta who researches cult practices, deviant religions and it is a focus of his work that the Masons seem to be the secret society who come up over and over again whenever cult practices are disclosed by survivors or investigated by researchers.

Wayne Morris:



I understand you had organized the Making Up For Lost Time conference in Thunder Bay back in 1994, which was really the first conference of its kind - a very important one because of that. What were your experiences organizing that conference, and what did you hope to accomplish?

Lynne Moss-Sharman:

At the time of applying for grant applications to hold Making Up For Lost Time - it was actually a series of three conferences that began in November 1994 and ended in June 1995 - at that point I had come in contact with over sixty survivors of ritual abuse in childhood, just here in Thunder Bay alone. Many of the agencies here in the city had become fairly open about the number of clients they were seeing, and everyone was looking for information. The goal of Making Up For Lost Time was to bring the information and the experiences of survivors and of therapists as well into a community context so that people would be able to receive some education and instruction on how to deal with clients, including children, who were coming in with these problems. Also to put it into the abuse continuum in a sense as well, that this was severe childhood sexual, ritual trauma and that it had to be included in the abuse continuum. In a sense it was a way of making the information available, and to make it safe for people to begin talking about it. It was also really, really essential to bring the survivors together and this was a survivor-driven conference - it wasn't organized by an agency- it wasn't organized by professionals.

Wayne Morris:

What level of community involvement did take place at the conference?

Lynne Moss-Sharman:

We designed the conference so it was appropriate for both Native and non-Native agency workers. We had representation and participation from Beendigen, the Native women's shelter and now women's and men's counselling unit, and they work with children too; the Canadian Mental Health Association; the Children's Aid Society; Ontario College of Physicians and Surgeons; the battered women's shelters here in Thunder Bay - and we actually received our direct sponsorship from Faye Peterson Transition House; representation from Confederation College; the Refugee and Immigrant Women's Office; Family Services Thunder Bay; Ojibway Family Services; Geraldton Mental Health Services; Hoshizaki House - a northwestern Ontario based shelter for battered women; the Indian Friendship Centre; Kenora Sexual Assault Centre; Lakehead Psychiatric Hospital; Lakehead Regional Family Centre; Lakehead University; the London Sexual Assault Centre; the Ojibway Tribal Family Services; Meno Bimahdzewin Child and Family Services; the Ottawa Sexual Assault Support Centre; Oakland Place - Women in Crisis, Algoma; People Allied for Change Through Empowerment, the psychiatric survivors advocacy group in Thunder Bay; the Plummer Hospital Sexual Assault Care Centre in Sault Ste. Marie; Thunder Bay Police; representation from Toronto Rape Crisis Centre; representation from the Wunnemin Health Council which is a band council service group from a reserve that is primarily Ojibway speaking. We had students who volunteered and participated from the Department of Social Work and Psychology, including post graduate, from Lakehead University. Students who volunteered from the Departments of Aboriginal Studies and Social Services at Confederation College. There was also registration from post-graduate studies in psychology from Carleton University and the University of Manitoba in Winnipeg.

Wayne Morris:

So a lot of these groups were looking for information and to sensitize themselves to these issues. Did you get feedback from them afterwards as to what they got out of the conference?

Lynne Moss-Sharman:

I think the people who attended obviously were people who had come across it in practice, and were unable to locate any information or to concretely receive any validation that what they were experiencing wasn't an anomaly, peculiar to their own lack of experience. I think a lot of people who have worked in direct service with children and adolescents and adults, whether it is in addictions or in corrections or in direct crisis counselling - a lot of people have been really quite frightened when clients start to describe what has actually happened to them. And the information is so horrifying, I can't imagine how overwhelming it would be to a worker in a small agency, or a worker in an isolated area to hear their client describe what had been done to them and not really be able to put their hands on any information or have any peer consultation about this. It is certainly a taboo in our society to begin with ... There was a great relief and empowerment and strengthening that came about in the service providers themselves, and a lot of networking began.

Wayne Morris:

And the survivors themselves who attended the conference - how did they feel empowered by the conference?

Lynne Moss-Sharman:

For many of the survivors - and they came from Alberta, Saskatchewan, Manitoba, all over Ontario and one survivor from New Brunswick - for some it was the first time they had ever attended any sort of gathering where they were able to meet other survivors. I think one of the most empowering aspects was that a lot of the material was being presented in an academic, objective way -- survivors came to realize that they weren't alone with their perceptions or their experiences -- but that this issue was being taken seriously by a broader research and service delivery community. Just to be there as a survivor, and to see 40 other women and some of the men who were coming forward at that time was tremendously empowering for survivors. I saw many of them begin to speak for the first time. You take away the element of being "crazy", being isolated ... I saw some of the survivors begin to give material to students who were seeking information. One survivor actually made a videotape of one of her flashbacks which was to be used by three mental health workers out in the region. People began information sharing and they became less fearful for their own safety as well when they realized how many other survivors were out there. There was a great deal of laughter. I have to say that as well. Many survivors are really creative, and very bright people who are excluded in many ways from participating in society at large because they have such a hard time functioning. On that level alone, being able to laugh, and to share, and to speak the same language with other survivors - it's hard to put into words what being able to be understood by other people, other women who have gone through the same thing - how much that means.

Wayne Morris:

I can imagine that survivors who are trying to articulate what happened to them in the general public would be met with incredulousness and would find it very hard to come out and speak about it. Approximately how many survivors did attend the conferences?

Lynne Moss-Sharman:

There were approximately 40 survivors who attended each of the three sessions. I was actually quite amazed at the number of survivors who did attend, but I had seen so much fear, and a lot of it was validated fear. Survivors have ended up in hospital from being stabbed or beaten up, they are threatened and harassed by cult members - it was a very dangerous thing to do - a very courageous act for a survivor to come to a gathering.

Wayne Morris:

Who else did you invite to the conference to speak from the academic world or from the therapist community?

Lynne Moss-Sharman:

The first workshop that was held in November 1994 - the primary presenter at that one was Shirley Turcotte who is a registered clinical consultant and therapist based in Vancouver, B.C. A lot of people know Shirley from the NFB film that she made called "To A Safer Place". Shirley is a survivor herself and a therapist. She was born to a Native father and a non-Native mother in Winnipeg where she was raised, and it was a cult setting. She was used for child pornography as well. Shirley was an extraordinarily dynamic speaker. We also invited at that time, an Elder, Louise Shebagegit from Sabiskong Reserve near Nestor Falls, and Louise was there 24 hours a day throughout the duration of the conference there in the hotel. She was able to act as an Elder, and provide protection and healing for anyone who was having a difficult time or who wanted to seek the guidance of an Elder about it.

When I first called through to Nestor Falls to try and find Louise and ask her if she would come and do this for us, one of her relatives answered the telephone. The message was delivered to Louise, secondhand in a sense, and we asked if she would come and help The Stone Angels at this conference. When I went to pick Louise up at the bus terminal, there she was, having arrived on the Greygoose Bus with her medicine bag and her gym bag with her clothes - and she was really surprised when she met me, because she thought Hell's Angels had invited her to come to Thunder Bay to do a healing! And she gathered up all her courage, and there she was at the bus terminal, ready to act as an Elder and as a spiritual advisor to Hell's Angels, and we had a really good laugh about that one.

I just thought any Elder who was prepared at the drop of a hat to come and work with Hell's Angels had a lot going for her spiritually ...

Then that was followed by the January 1995 portion of Making Up For Lost Time. That was a more involved list of presenters. Judy Steed spoke - she had at that point just released "Our Little Secret: Confronting Child Sexual Abuse in Canada".

Pam Gummer and Ruth Chamberlain-Belagus were the two social workers involved in the Prescott Community Advisory Committee on multi-victim, multi-perpetrator crimes against children, spoke as well. Pam and Ruth had been involved in the case in Prescott where 50

adults were formally charged, and I think about 234 children were rescued from situations where ritual abuse was involved. All of the adults who were charged were found to be guilty. Pam and Ruth, because of their direct family-child agency service orientation, were very, very important to have speak to our community itself. They spoke about the procedures that they had to go through in order to ensure that the children's interests were served - the documentation that they obtained, the testing they had to go through. One thing that really stayed in my mind was that they had to set up a quonset hut for art therapy - they needed a really large facility because there were over 230 children who had been impacted in a multi-generational setting in a very small community.

Another presenter at that conference was Dr. Louise Million. She is a psychologist, and co-author of "Breaking the Silence" - the report on the abuse and torture experiences of First Nations people in residential schools - that report had been commissioned by the Assembly of First Nations.

Another speaker was Dr. Connie Kristiansen, who is a psychology professor at Carleton University in Ottawa, and Connie is a very well known researcher on the source and impact of the supposed false memory syndrome, and the recovered memory movement. Another speaker was Dr. Stephen Kent, a sociologist at the University of Alberta. His presentation was "Deviant Scripturalism and Allegations of Masonic Ritual Abuse". Dr. Kent specializes in primarily research and published writings about ritual practices within the Masonic men's society, and also within the Mormon church because there are many links between those two institutions.

There was a community panel on the Saturday afternoon, "The Ethics of Confidentiality - Who Is The Silence Protecting?" The moderator for the panel was Brenda Small, who is a Cree lawyer from James Bay who teaches in the Aboriginal Law division at Confederation College. Her specialty is the concept of Native or Aboriginal Law as opposed to the laws, the judicial process that is part of our dominant culture. The panel participants were Kerry Bourret, who is a counsellor/ therapist at Family Services Thunder Bay and who has almost ten years experience in working very successfully with cult survivors, trauma survivors, mind control survivors. Also Constable Ken Davies, who is one of the two-person Criminal Investigation Dept. at Thunder Bay Police. He and another officer specialize in the area of cult activity, cult abuse as well.

So that January session was very comprehensive, and what I wanted to do there was to cover every possible aspect - the child aspect ... how agencies could deal with it. The parallels within the First Nations communities - the parallels in the kinds of organized torture and abuse that had taken place in residential schools. The impact and the acceleration of False Memory Syndrome Foundation. The evidence and research documentation about Masonic ritual abuse which is a big problem in this community as in many others in North America, Britain, Australia. And then to have the community panel - we are really fortunate to have some extraordinarily committed and very perceptive and bright professionals working here in the community in Thunder Bay. There are people working here who - I guess people are surprised when they realize the level of research and service that is actually occurring in this very isolated region.

The third and final section of Making Up For Lost Time was a workshop by Alexandra Rogers, who is also a survivor and therapist, based in the United States. Alexandra was raised in a masonic, military cult in the state of Maine and she was a programmer, trained to be a

programmer throughout her childhood. I think that particular conference workshop setting - to have a survivor who has managed to break the programming and escape from the cult, and who is now able to work professionally with survivors and therapists - to break the code for them on how to deal with certain programs that have been indoctrinated in clients - also for survivors to be able to listen to this extraordinary woman who had been through all of the same practices, tortures and abuses, and had actually been a torturer herself - for her to stand up there and talk about the kinds of interventions that had brought her over on the side of being a survivor and not a practitioner or participant any more - it was one of the most powerful things that happened throughout the duration of the three part conference series. Alexandra is 33 years old. Her husband was also there. He is an artist and also a cult survivor who was raised in Toronto, and had formerly been involved in animation production.

This was a really interesting time in Ontario's history. Unbeknownst to us, there were five other communities in the province who were also hosting conferences, workshops or gatherings specifically about ritual abuse. One took place in Kitchener in February, 1995. One in Ottawa in February. One in Belleville in February. Another in Ottawa in March, and another in Kingston in June. So from our first gathering in November, our second in January and the third in June -- in that six to eight month period -- there were 8 or 9 gatherings happening around the province. So what we were doing wasn't happening in isolation - we are not a curiosity of a community. What we were doing was part of a much larger breaking the silence throughout the province of Ontario.

Wayne Morris:

Do you know if any of the other conferences made the links between ritual abuse and mind control experimentation?

Lynne Moss-Sharman:

No, nor did they talk about masonic ritual abuse. I sensed at the time that if we were going to present this information, and if people were going to go to all the trouble of getting to Thunder Bay from other parts of the province, or from other provinces, that it was essential that we encapsulate the information and that we put the whole notion of ritual abuse into a much broader historical context. I know some of the other groups were very fearful of bringing that kind of information forward. We certainly brought the masonic information forward and we paid for that in lots of ways. The mind control experimentation wasn't addressed directly at that time. There were private conversations about it that went on at the gatherings, and actually I think the extent of the mind control experimentation -- coming to know about it -- was a byproduct of advertising - particularly about the masonic connection. I put a few small advertisements in the Globe & Mail, notifications about the upcoming conferences - and just the three or four words describing the masonic connection generated phone calls and letters from survivors across Canada who described themselves as being masonic survivors, living in terror. They were invariably the daughters of Masons, or Scottish Rite or Shriners. They began describing, again from all across Canada, memories of what could only be described as mind control experimentation. Those fragments began to come forward back then in November 1994.

Wayne Morris:

There were some public statements about masonic involvement in ritual abuse in the media, at the time of the conference and shortly afterwards in which they had a chance to respond, and they denied all the allegations that were brought forth. Has there been further responses from the masonic lodge since the conference, or any further communication?

Lynne Moss-Sharman:

There was a really well organized - I can only call it an attack - by the masons when the January portion of the conference was coming to the media's attention and I am going to speak about Thunder Bay, because there was a great deal of media coverage here in the city about it. There was a fax campaign where then Premier Bob Rae received faxes from masons all over the province denouncing what The Stone Angels were doing in Thunder Bay. I had messages left on my answering machine at that point, day after day, from masons and wives of masons in Northwestern Ontario, including a call from the wife of a mason up in Moose Factory and also the publisher of a newspaper in Dryden who refused to print the notice about the conference itself because her husband was a mason. So she chose as publisher and editor of a regional newspaper to not let people know there was such a gathering. There was a public outcry by the masons that they were not allowed to come and attend our conference, and we were very explicit and very clear about masons not being allowed to attend. Registration was closed to survivors, therapists and service providers only -- that's who it was designed for. I received a series of calls from two particular masons over a period of time here in Thunder Bay. One of them was a retired policeman, Peter Tooey, who also went on television denouncing what we were doing. At that point I was fairly naive. I didn't have access at that time to all of the information that was available - primarily USA publications who had also been asking questions about the Masons. So I was operating in a bit of an information vacuum at the time.

I had come across some information (in a library encyclopedia of organizations) stating that the Scottish Rite in the USA funded, out of their charitable donations, research on schizophrenia. I can remember reading that and thinking how curious, how chilling, that the upper echelon within the Masonic secret society would choose to use their charitable monies to fund research on schizophrenia which is very similar in some ways, to the diagnosis of Multiple Personality Disorder or Dissociative Identity Disorder which is displayed by 99% of the survivors of ritual abuse, and certainly by survivors of mind control experimentation. And I very naively asked Mr. Tooey if he was aware that monies were being used for these purposes, and he very proudly told me that " ... well yes ... and here in Thunder Bay all the money that the Scottish Rite raised went to fund a research project on the study of schizophrenia at the University of British Columbia." I found that very frightening, and again, very chilling -- that the money from this community in Northwestern Ontario, raised by this male secret society, would be directly funnelled to a university on the West Coast of Canada. And then I came across another piece of information on a bulletin board out at the University shortly after that - there are research grants available at York University - something called the Rohr Institute which is funded by the Masonic Foundation of Canada which is headquartered in Hamilton, Ontario. It offers \$8,000 and \$35,000 research grants -- the \$35,000 research grant is directly funded by the Scottish Rite Charitable Foundation of Canada through the Rohr Institute for the purpose of offering research grants for studies in the area of "intellectual disability". I don't think this is something that is broadly known either - and I am wondering what kinds of studies are actually being carried out at York University with these monies.

I think I have mentioned to you before, in terms of intellectual disability, all of the survivors with whom I have come in contact, are extremely bright, very very creative women and men. Some of them have two degrees. Some of them have post graduate accreditation as well, and yet the survivors who are able to function on any professional or academic level, or indeed, are even able to support themselves, are in the minority. What was done to us has been disabling to use intellectually, in the extreme.

Wayne Morris:

I would like to talk about [ACHES-MC](#) which you are the Canada contact for. How did this organization come about and what are your goals and demands and activities?

Lynne Moss-Sharman:

ACHES-MC is the Advocacy Committee for Human Experimentation Survivors of Mind Control. In March 1995 the testimony was accepted at the President's Advisory Committee on Human Radiation Experiments in Washington -- the testimony of approximately fifty survivors of child mind control experimentation funded by the CIA was presented to that Committee by Valerie Wolf, a therapist in New Orleans. Valerie incidentally grew up on the military base in North Bay, Ontario and she and her husband both completed undergraduate degrees at McMaster University in Hamilton. Valerie has been a therapist for a number of years in New Orleans where her husband is a psychiatrist on faculty at Tulane University Medical School. Valerie collected the written testimony of survivors of childhood mind control experimentation to bring to the Committee's attention, and two of her clients, Claudia Mullen and Chris Denicola came in person to give oral testimony about their experiences as children who had been subjected to torture, mind control experimentation procedures, and also the organized pedophilia, again with the CIA context.

I was able to attend a conference in Texas in 1996. Valerie, Claudia and Chris were presenters at the conference, and when they described the next thing that had to happen for survivors was the formation of a survivor based advocacy committee who would collect information from as many survivors as possible and bring it to the attention of this Advisory Committee -- so that another Presidential Advisory Committee and a formal commission could be formed to accept the testimony of the mind control survivors in the United States and in Canada. I met other survivors there, and we began sharing experiences and began informally talking about forming such a group. On the last day of that conference I by chance started to talking to Blanche Chavoustie who is also a survivor, she is an adult survivor of mind control experimentation who is originally from upper state New York. She and I just happened to sit down and started talking to each other, and decided that we were going to do whatever was necessary to form a survivors advocacy committee. When each of us returned home, Blanche to Long Island and me to Thunder Bay, we began contacting all the survivors we had been in contact with over the internet or by mail or telephone. We were able to start ACHES-MC. One of the first actions that we did was when five survivors attended a conference at the Holocaust Memorial Museum in Washington, D.C. in May 1996 and they handed out the first information about ACHES-MC at that time. We started a data base. We formally started that a year ago in October of 1996, and we have a website and questionnaires have been sent out to well over a hundred survivors of child mind control experimentation. We have begun collecting this information, creating this data base and we hope to be able to produce a report. That data shows the geographical clusters where experimentation has taken place in the US

and in Canada, and it also shows the clusters of alleged perpetrators, torturers - the doctors who carried out these experiments.

Wayne Morris:

I understand you have also been very active in working with the Native American Indian communities in the Thunder Bay area. What has your involvement been and how have traditional Native healing practices played a part in your recovery, and other survivors' recoveries?

Lynne Moss-Sharman:

When I spoke earlier about coming in contact with over sixty adult survivors of ritual abuse in Thunder Bay, some of those adult survivors are Ojibway people who were raised in Thunder Bay or on the reserves in Northwestern Ontario. We began to see similarities in what survivors of residential schools were describing in terms of the practices that were carried out on them. For instance the electric chair that was constructed at the residential school in Fort Albany, near Moose Factory. There were also statements about the skeletons of children found in an abandoned barn there at Fort Albany. Some of the ex-residential school students described being raped in the middle of the night by men in white robes, and then forced abortions taking place. These are the same ritual cult practices described by survivors of cult abuse, cult experience.

---

Wayne Morris:

You are listening to The International Connection on CKLN 88.1 and that was an interview with Lynne Moss-Sharman, a US mind control experiment survivor and Canada contact for ACHES-MC. We are going to hear a music piece right now, called "Play Me Backwards" by Joan Baez, and if you listen closely to the lyrics, this song is about child ritual abuse.

You don't have to play me backwards to get the meaning of my verse  
You don't have to try and go to hell to feel the devil's curse  
Well I thought my life was a photograph on the family christmas card  
Kids all dressed in buttons and bows and lined up in the yard  
Were the golden days of childhood so lyrical and warm?  
Or did the picture start to fade on the day that I was born?

I've seen them light the candles, I've heard them bang the drum  
And I've cried Mama I'm as cold as ice and I got no place to run.

Let the night begin, there's a pop of skin and a sudden rush of scarlet  
There's a little boy riding on a goat's head, and a little girl playing the harlot  
There's a sacrifice in an empty church of sweet little Baby Rose  
And a man in a mask from Mexico is peeling off my clothes.

So I'm paying for protection, smoking out the truth  
Chasing recollections, nailing down the proof  
You don't have to play me backwards to get the meaning of my verse  
You don't have to try and go to hell to feel the devil's curse



I'll stand before your alter and tell everything I know  
I've come to claim my childhood at the Chapel of Baby Rose.

Joan Baez, 1992 (CD: Ring Them Bells)

---

That was Part 1 of an interview with Lynne Moss-Sharman the Canada contact for ACHES-MC and also of The Stone Angels group in Thunder Bay. Next week we will continue this interview and talk more about ACHES-MC's current campaign to call for government investigation into mind control experiments on children. You can learn more about ACHES-MC through their website which is <http://www.aches-mc.org/>

I would like to make a couple of announcements regarding these issues we are dealing with on this show. From October 1 to 3 in Atlanta, Georgia there will be a conference called "Ritual Trauma, Child Abuse and Mind Control: a growing threat to national security." This is organized by ECLIPSE. ECLIPSE is Emancipating Children from Legal Injustice, Pornography and Sexual Exploitation and it is going to feature quite an impressive list of speakers including Walter Bowart, author of "Operation Mind Control", Dr. Charles Whitfield, author of "Trauma and Abuse", Ted Gunderson, a former FBI agent who investigated the McMartin case, Nick Begich, author of "Angels don't play this HAARP", Brice Taylor, a former presidential mind control slave and author of "Starshine, One woman's valiant escape from mind control", among many other speakers in Atlanta, Georgia. Also another gathering, more survivor oriented healing gathering in Elliot Lake, Ontario from October 3-5. This is organized by SOS&SA, survivors of sexual and spiritual abuse and there will be survivor panels covering topics on institutionalized child abuse, incest, ritual abuse and cults, sexual abuse by the clergy. There will be an opportunity to participate in holistic healing and ceremonies by Anishnabe Elders. For more information, you can contact SOS&SA at PO Box 147 Serpent River First Nation in Cutler, Ontario POP 1PO. You can get transcripts of previous shows on this mind control radio series here on The International Connection at the Mind Control Forum website <http://www.mindcontrolforums.com> and look under the CKLN Radio Series title.

---

Wayne Morris:

Good morning and welcome to another edition of The International Connection here on CKLN 88.1. Today we are broadcasting show #26 in a series on mind control. We are going hear part 2 of an interview with Lynne Moss-Sharman, the Canadian contact for [ACHES-MC](#), the Advocacy Committee for Human Experimentation Survivors - Mind Control and of The Stone Angels in Thunder Bay. Through her work with these organizations, she devotes her energies to act as an advocate for other survivors of ritual abuse and mind control. The Stone Angels publishes journals with information for survivors, and ACHES-MC is currently engaged in a campaign to call for an investigation into government mind control experimentation in the United States and Canada. Lynne alleges that she had been used in government mind control experiments involving tortures, electricity, sensory deprivation and sexual abuse. She has remembered names of doctors who are known to have been involved in the CIA's MKULTRA mind control project, such as Jose Delgado and Ewen Cameron. And now, the second part of that interview.

Lynne Moss-Sharman:

More people contacted The Stone Angels as more Native agencies and Native service providers started to get in touch with us. A lot of this happened on an individual basis as well. We began to see that there were certain reserves, certain areas where there were intergenerational satanic cults operating - and these are comprised of Ojibway or Ojibway-Cree people. I can only assume that the creation and the maintenance of these cults over the decades, or over generations, was a direct result of the missionary activities, the religion that was imported by the British and the French through the fur trade centuries ago, and certainly is a direct product of the residential school experience. There is known cult activity on Manitoulin Island and some survivors described wealthy, white people who were flown in from New York and California to take part in highly organized, highly sophisticated cult activity right on the Island. This is something that has been addressed within the Native community and across Canada there is research being carried out by Native people themselves. They know where the activity is taking place, and they are dealing with it in their way.

A group has formed in the Sault Ste. Marie/Cutler/Thessalon area, Survivors of Spiritual and Sexual Abuse. They are affiliated with Elders, and have recently received funding to sponsor intensive healing gatherings directed and run by Elders. They are quite prepared to provide any help or assistance at all to ritual abuse survivors, or survivors of mind control experimentation, Native or non-Native. There is a high level of awareness within the Native community itself about the extent of ritual, cult abuse practices and certainly people who work in the Native Child and Family agencies have come to find a lot of evidence of this kind of practice, a lot of children who have been damaged by it.

Wayne Morris:

What kinds of healing practices have been going on in the Native community? Has that been helpful in the recovery of Native survivors?

Lynne Moss-Sharman:

I have been at healing gatherings, at sweat lodges, where Elders have gathered together and they usually know that there has to be a group of them who are going to work with ritual abuse survivors. They have had the most profound healing impact on survivors that I have seen. I often think that, personally, I wouldn't be alive if it hadn't been for the assistance of some Native Elders here in the Thunder Bay area. I am very grateful to them for what they have been able to do. They don't shy away from it, or deny it, or run away from it which is not something I can say about the non-Native healing community itself. There is a great deal of fear in the non-Native community. The fear isn't there in the majority of Elders. They see the direct equation to what has happened to so many of their people in the residential schools and within the prison system as well, and again because so many of the residential schools were also found in areas that were near military bases, either U.S. or Canada military bases (NORAD and the DEW Line certainly had an impact). We are starting to see a lot more evidence of mind control experimentation. I am assuming it is going to be the same CIA funded practices that were carried out on non-Native children, again in that non-military context.

Wayne Morris:

Lynne, I would like to talk to you about your own experiences with government mind control experimentation. How do you remember that you first got introduced to this?

Lynne Moss-Sharman:

My father had been in the Canadian military, the Cape Breton Highlanders, from 1939-45. My mother was a war bride from Glasgow. They moved from Halifax to Toronto following my birth in 1947, and like many other men after the war, my father had the usual difficulty in finding work. My memories first began with memories of sexual abuse by my father, my uncle and a group of his army buddies who were also involved in the sexual exploitation of children. The memories always began with these men who were somehow associated with the military, and I am not sure how it escalated with my father. I am absolutely uncertain about how he came to play a role in this, and he will never talk to me. I do know he worked for General Electric in Toronto and that he belonged to something called The Pyramid Club. I met an adopted survivor, who is half Native, and she had been used in pedophilia in southern Ontario by her adoptive father who belonged to a group who went by this name as well.

Wayne Morris:

Do you know if your father was involved with any potential cults or ....

Lynne Moss-Sharman:

I have very distinct memories of cult rituals starting at a very early age. One of them was when living on Maria Street in Toronto. I have memories of a ritual ('forgiven by the blood') taking place near the slaughterhouse; churches outside of Hamilton and Toronto - different locations there; also being flown to different places as well, including an underground cult site called Stone Mountain, that was affiliated with the military. I remember being taken to Uplands Air Base in Ottawa as a child.

Wayne Morris:

Do you have any idea of how old you would have been when this took place?

Lynne Moss-Sharman:

I have really distinct memories from age three onwards, and I have begun to piece together the memories about the experiments themselves bit by bit over the years.

Wayne Morris:

You have done a series of drawings that express your memories of government mind control experimentation which you have included in one of The Stone Angels journals and which I found to be very disturbing. Can you tell us how these drawings came about, and what they mean to you?

Lynne Moss-Sharman:

The drawings were very puzzling to me for a long time. I found myself doing drawings of children who seemed to be wearing helmets, and there was always an electrical outlet nearby.

There was always some kind of indication of electricity being used. Over time, I began to realize what I was trying to say with these drawings, because I was unable to say any of these things in words. It has only been in the past six or eight months that I am somewhat able to articulate what is contained in the drawings. There is one drawing that describes a series of memories I had about having my limbs dislocated at the shoulders and at the hips, and then being wrapped up with rolls of bandage to create a portable sensory deprivation unit, if you like. What was said about what was being done to me there was "First we break you, then we make you ..." I can remember looking at the drawing when I finally did it, and realizing that this was a very, very simple technique for anyone in the military ... not even necessarily in the military ... if someone wanted to begin the process of torture on an individual, they would be able to carry rolls of bandage as part of a first aid kit, or it could be as simple as carrying rolls of bandage in a brown paper bag ... and no one would know that you were about to begin breaking a person.

Wayne Morris:

And this is really exactly what the intention was of Dr. Cameron's projects at McGill were designed to do. He publicly stated that was what he wanted to do ... remove a person's personality. Totally break them down, rebuild them, put in a new personality according to their design.

Lynne Moss-Sharman:

Actually, not a new person per se, but a series of interlocked and interconnected personalities or components that could only be brought forward by key words or key phrases. Telephone programming - you were made to respond and made to be cued internally by the application of electricity and by different torture procedures, again as a child so that the telephone could be used very effectively. Again, it could be as simple as someone 1000 miles away wanting to make contact with that part of you, and all they have to do once the training had been completed, was to pick up the phone, give you a cue word, and then that component within yourself would be activated to follow through on any instructions or suppression of material they might want to implement at that time.

I have very distinct memories about different sensory deprivation techniques as well. There was a series of constructed rooms, some of which became smaller while you were in them. Other containers such as barrel shaped containers in which you were placed - your arms, legs, everything would be bound and you would be wrapped up that way and put inside a container. These are just the systematic techniques to begin isolating you. Then things accelerated to the use of Ewen Cameron's procedures. The song Home Home on the Range seems to be something that was used in my programming, and there was another experiment, again with the use of a helmet and tubes were placed over my arms so that I was unable to move my arms or my hands to defend myself, or have any tactile sense at all.

And there are also drawings of ... I remember being put in ... I had no idea what I was describing at the time, but I certainly knew what the effect and the impact was. There were chambers, and all I can remember is what I would call a huge coil at the end of the chamber and ... they ... I was put in there ... and then something happened, and it had to do with that coil, and I can remember wanting to rip the top of my skull off when I started to remember about being put in those chambers ... there were two of them, one was larger than the other ...

I wanted to kill myself and rip the top of my skull off. I can't even put into words what the effect of those coils were.

I was part of some of the projects that were funded by the University of Rochester in the last part of the forties and early fifties. The three key research points in the funding triangle were Los Alamos, University of Rochester and Stanford University in California. Dr. Cameron certainly had an affiliation with those research groups which were conducted in secrecy in upper State New York. Another Canadian is Dr. George Estabrooks. There is a very worth-noting silence about Dr. Estabrooks. He was located at Colgate College in Hamilton, New York and he had a teaching affiliation with Oswego State Teacher's College. It is worth noting here that Oswego, N.Y., on Lake Ontario, was a major receiving site for Holocaust survivors and refugees. Those people deemed not well, psychologically or physically, were held at Fort Drum, about 35 miles from Oswego. George Estabrooks was born in Newfoundland, and Canadians can know that he was instrumental in creating the U.S. versions of the Manchurian Candidates. He had been in direct contact since 1937 with J. Edgar Hoover, and was affiliated with Jose Delgado, Martin Orne, Ewen Cameron and others -- with the practitioners of mind control and brainwashing experiments. There is a long-neglected history here that needs to be brought forward.

Wayne Morris:

Right, and he has published many writings of his own, detailing or giving some details of his work in trying to create Manchurian Candidates. Just for the benefit of listeners who may not be familiar with that term, it is using a person under the influence of mind control to commit assassination and many other military and espionage acts as we will get into later. Also to familiarize listeners with the work of Jose Delgado ... he was involved also in the same kind of work using radio control brain implants ...

Lynne Moss-Sharman:

... I don't even want to use the word "doctor" ... I will say torturer, Delgado, was one of the men who performed experimental procedures on me as well as Dr. Ewen Cameron. He had experimental sites constructed within a building -- one was called The Funhouse, the other was The Playhouse. I had been wired up to perform like a robot, like a puppet, and electricity was used to control my movements and actions. I was taken to a place that I can only recall as the "Land Vehicle Division" and the work that Jose Delgado was doing was somehow related to this military installation. Because I would have been taken there in a drugged state as a child, I am not sure of the location of that particular place, but I know it is Jose Delgado who has come up over and over again.

Wayne Morris:

Do you know what kinds of things the government has used you in, using mind control? What kind of operations were you involved in?

Lynne Moss-Sharman:

In many cases it literally is to carry information and to be used for blackmail purposes and to be used in pedophilia among high-ranking people who either have to be brought into the fold or reminded of their place in the hierarchy. There are certainly the assassin programs, that is a

very hard one to come to grips with inside yourself when you start to remember exactly what your hands have been taught to do. For example, I know how to scalp someone three different ways. Not a Betty Crocker Little Homemakers Oven trick is it?

There are many instances ... and Jonestown always comes up ... and the experimentation at Walla Walla Prison ... there seem to have been some assassin programs produced at Oakridge Penitentiary here in Ontario in the late 1960's and early 1970's under a programming and LSD experiment conducted by Dr. Elliott Barker in that institution. He is still practicing in the Midland area today.

I was used to blackmail a British scientist. It started in a faculty building dining room setting and then I found myself, as a child, in bed with this older man who was crying, and there was a camera trained on the bed, and he been drugged, I had been drugged as well ... and here I was a child, with of course no clothes on ... he had no clothes on ... and he was crying and crying about what was he going to tell his wife, what was he going to tell his wife ... (that was actually the least of his worries really) ... there were three people standing at the end of the bed, men dressed in women's clothes, and it had to do with one of the projects they were working on at that time, and this particular British researcher - it was essential that he become complicit in what they were going to carry out.

Wayne Morris:

Have you heard other accounts of children being used operationally for these sexual blackmail episodes?

Lynne Moss-Sharman:

There are hundreds of stories like that. I think what I find - not just the sadism of these military researchers, these scientists - not just the sadism and their absolute total disregard for anything we would put under the definition of "human or humanity" - there seems to be a predilection among almost all of them for pedophilia with either male or female children, and that seems to be a common bond with them. There was also a lot of "gender blending", cross dressing at times in rituals or situations like the one above.

Wayne Morris:

What are some of the similarities between the survivors accounts that you have come across with ACHES-MC and The Stone Angels?

Lynne Moss-Sharman:

Some of the things that children who have been involved in ritual abuse describe is the use of cages, electricity, the use of drugs ... these are also things that come up in the production of pornography, in any investigation of the production of pornography itself. In the mind control experiments, again, the electricity is essential ... it has been refined over time. The use of drugging to obtain compliance or to literally experiment with children to see what the effect of certain drugs will be. The use of torture. The use of sensory deprivation. Psychic driving. The use of the children who were used in the mind control experimentation to carry secrets, to be used for pedophilia to blackmail certain individuals in the research and military community so that their compliance is gained. Proximity to military bases or nuclear reactors ... in the

U.S. and in Canada. When I look at a map of Ontario for example, I can pinpoint clusters of survivors who grew up in communities where there were military bases or nuclear power plants ...

Wayne Morris:

You were aware of other people, other survivors, being around other people who were being experimented upon. Were these for the most part children, or a mixture of men and women.

Lynne Moss-Sharman:

There were babies, female and male children, female and male adults. The survivors that I am personally am most in contact with because they are the ones I share the most with are the child survivors of experimentation, and there are certainly many survivors who were introduced to these experimental technologies and this torture as adults at different colleges or universities, or in prisons, or the military itself. I guess I am thinking it is easier to believe that a prisoner or an adult was subjected to mind control experimentation because we have seen a published and a broadcast history of what was done to adults. It is really essential that the child survivors' stories are brought forward, and that as a society we understand the depth and the length that the research institutions in Canada and the USA ... the length and the depth they will sink, and go to, to devise more and more refined techniques so they can brainwash the populace.

Wayne Morris:

Through your memories of the time when you had undergone these experiments, what is your sense of how many other people were involved in being experimented on at that time?

Lynne Moss-Sharman:

I was taken to laboratory settings where people had been held for a long time. I saw evidence of children having been born in these laboratory settings ...

Wayne Morris:

And they were being used as well?

Lynne Moss-Sharman:

Yes, and the genetic experimentation that was going on ... I remember being in one place in the fifties and there were what I call "Torso Babies" ... they had little babies, they had beards, and they didn't have any arms and legs ... and when I did the drawings, all I could call them was the "Torso Babies". A friend, who is a nurse, looked at them and said "omigod, that must have been something like thalidomide being used that way" in these hidden laboratories. I know that some of the survivors who have come forward talked about having been given different drug regimes when they were eight or nine years old to bring puberty on ... so that they were able to become reproductive much earlier than they normally would have. They have been very damaged by what was done to them at age eight or nine in terms of their genetic makeup and some are unable or unwilling to have children themselves.

Wayne Morris:

What is the role of the various kinds of druggings they had used within the experimentation?

Lynne Moss-Sharman:

That is a huge question. To make someone unconscious and therefore malleable is one. I think they were also experimenting to see which of the drugs would make someone more susceptible to brainwashing. Probably efficiency is a word I could use. Time management, cost efficient. Which drug is going to make it easier and quicker to begin the brainwashing process, to begin the patterning that needs to take place. And genetic alteration was a big factor ... along with radiation experiments. I believe cross breeding was taking place, animal and human matings. And if you look at the list of research projects documented at University of Rochester during that time period ... when you see an experiment described as being done with rats, or cats, or monkeys ... try inserting the word infant, child, adult human in some cases ... the CIA scientists would never have listed human beings as research subjects for the procedures they were carrying out on primates etc.

There is some parallel research going on in Canada in the Native community itself as well ... when I look at the electric chair that was constructed at the Fort Albany residential school up by Moosonee, where the children were put in that electric chair and made to jump and squirm with electricity for the "entertainment of the visiting dignarities" ... that was back in the 1950's. I am really wondering what role the military mind control experimentation has played in what has happened to the Native community across Canada. I have memories of being in one place where, there was an Inuit woman who had a very small infant with her and her head had been shaved. I am wondering what happened to some of the patients who were sent down to Southern Ontario or across the border into the States for tuberculosis treatment in the fifties and sixties ...

Wayne Morris:

How has the process of healing been for you?

Lynne Moss-Sharman:

It's been a really long one, and I guess ... at some point there is a fragmentation that occurs is irreversible and absolutely devastating. As you enter into each of the levels of programming, your body remembers everything that was ever done to you. So physical, you are almost in whiplash sometimes when your body begins to remember the insertion of certain things whether it was the doctor's penis, or whether it was a fine metal wire ... you begin to remember what it felt like when they began to turn the coil on when you were in the chamber. You begin to remember what you felt like when they put you in the chair and strapped down your hands and your ankles and put the electrodes on you. You begin to remember what it is like to be made to walk and function like a robot in a room where there were scientists looking down over the top of the small constructed room that they called The Playhouse, and they told you to go into The Playhouse and as a child you thought it was going to be a playhouse ... and instead it was just an experimental laboratory ... sort of like a doll's house with no roof on the house ... and they watched you and used their remote control devices and their electricity to make you do what they wanted.



Wayne Morris:

How did you begin remembering the memories of experimentation and torture? What was going on in your life at the time?

Lynne Moss-Sharman:

I think things really began to break through at a time of personal crisis in my life. I know that many survivors have had the process of memory recovery begin ... sometimes a car accident, or a physical trauma like a rape, or another kind of traumatic event started their process. Mine was being in an extremely abusive personal relationship with someone and it ended up being the last of a series of degrading, for myself, interpersonal relationships. And I really just bottomed out and could not function, and some friends took me to get some help.

Wayne Morris:

And was that when you were first introduced to the therapist you have been working with.

Lynne Moss-Sharman:

Yes. And neither she nor I were cognizant at the time of what was to come in the therapeutic process over the ensuing years. Things started off fairly simply -- generically in a sense. I began dealing with different incidents with my father and uncle, some of my father's military friends. Over time I began having fragments of other more puzzling memories of being in hospital settings, memories of being in cages, electricity. I guess it is important to emphasize that my process, which is similar to many other survivors, was a very fragmentary one. I would get initially a glimpse of a setting, a glimpse of someone's face, but as I got the visual memory, or the fragment of the memory, I would have intense body pain and I would be unable to speak. I couldn't tell my therapist what I was remembering, or what was happening. So there was a very very long and intense series of acting things out for her ... I was absolutely non-verbal, incapable of telling her what I was remembering. There was a lot of abreacting, and sometimes writing or drawing, sometimes hiding myself under her coffee table, wrapping myself up in her throw rug on the floor of her office, sometimes pinning myself against the wall, or hiding in the corner. Using the electrical outlet on the wall, pretending to put my fingers into it, to somehow transmit to her that there were electrical currents coming into my body.

Wayne Morris:

And when you say abreacting, that means to be re-living that experience once again ...

Lynne Moss-Sharman:

Yes. In that process, your body literally takes on the position that you found yourself in, or you will intensely feel the pain in certain parts of your body, as if it were taking place right at that minute again.

Wayne Morris:

This seems to be the nature of remembering traumatic experience ... in that it does come back more like a body memory and a lot of survivors have said that they have felt the actual pain or the physical effects of what had been done to them ... the actual marks on the body will reappear during remembering.

Lynne Moss-Sharman:

I didn't have any of that happening (marks), but I did find myself in physical positions that I would be absolutely incapable of putting myself into in my everyday existence. It's really hard to describe. The contortions that my body went into, and the spasms -- I literally would have spasms as my body remembered the electricity. I can remember another time sitting there and pounding and pounding my legs, as if I was going to break the bones in my legs, with strength I would never experience, again, in my day-to-day existence. So the therapeutic process is a long one for those very reasons. It is extremely wearing physically to be able to allow yourself in the safety of your therapist's office to try and somehow convey to her what was done to you.

Wayne Morris:

How did your therapist go about conducting the sessions with you?

Lynne Moss-Sharman:

She was very, very good right from the start. I honestly didn't know what was going on. I was finding myself collapsing out in the street, finding myself phoning hospitals because I was reliving memories of being in hospitals, and I had programming that was telling me to go back to the hospital. At certain points I used to beg her to send me to a hypnotist in Toronto or in Ottawa, or wherever a competent hypnotist would be. She really gently sort of didn't dissuade me from it, because all the decisions that were made were my own, and continue to be my own, but she was also very firm and said that she didn't think hypnosis would be a good idea based on the intensity of the physical reactions that I was having as I brought the memories forward -- that hypnosis might be literally more than my body could handle. If I was going to be overwhelmed and flooded by hypnosis with a huge quantity of memories -- it would literally be very hard on my body. What she recommended was that we just go really slowly so that I was able to deal with things just a bit at a time, one step at a time, so that my body, my spirit, my psyche, my "self" was able to process and begin to understand how the different memories were actually linked together.

She has also been very kind and very careful to never give me any information in writing, or any spoken information. The relationship I have had with her has been one of her acting as my witness ... and as a person in whom I have been able to ... for the first time in my life ... establish a relationship of trust. It has never been my experience where she was giving me articles or books. She has never once said "this sounds like" or "this may be" -- it has been, and it still is, the relationship outlined by Judith Lewis Herman, the trauma specialist at Harvard University -- where the most important thing that a survivor of any childhood trauma needs is someone to be a confidential and respectful witness to the story that needs to be told by that person.

Wayne Morris:

So she never used hypnosis or drugs on you ...

Lynne Moss-Sharman:

Nothing. Nothing. And because she was able to go slowly, and carefully, and respectfully with me, I was able to avoid any psychiatric intervention. There were many, many times when I did want to, literally, erase myself from life and go into a psychiatric ward, go into a psychiatric hospital. I did want drugs to make what I was remembering and feeling easier to bear. But I never did do that. There were lots of times when I wanted to drink or do drugs as well as a means of escaping the pain of remembering what had happened, and I never did do that either. I give a lot of credit to her competency and her skills as a therapist that I was able to continue in therapy, and I am still in therapy today, without having to escape into any artificial intervention, or any destructive intervention. Because I could have ended up being one of those recipients of electroshock, I could have ended up being one of those persons who were chemically lobotomized. There has certainly been an escalation in both of those things in the past few years in Ontario.

Wayne Morris:

Absolutely. Now when you started remembering the names of the doctors and the places of the experimentation, were you familiar with the history of CIA mind control experiments through what had been published.

Lynne Moss-Sharman:

No. I had absolutely no knowledge of any of these experiments or any of the information involved. And I think it's really important to say something about how I remembered the names, or how I remembered places. It's not like a cartoon flash coming up in your mind, "Oh, that's Dr. so-and-so" or "Oh, that's the place I was taken to..." I have binders and binders of my journals. When I started remembering things, and I am going back to remembering my father, my uncle, my father's military friends ... when I started remembering the incest when I lived in Toronto on Maria Street as a small child and then in Hamilton, up on the mountain ... I wrote and I wrote and I wrote ... night after night. I had something I called my "secret code writing" as well that came at a certain time. After a certain point, I found myself writing things that were not familiar to me at all, and there were names in there ... a Dr. Hamilton, a Dr. Green, a Dr. Hendricks as well, I don't know who that is ... I found myself writing down names and words and phrases that had absolutely no meaning to me at all. And it was quite a few years before some of the things I had written began to have some meaning. The fragmentary fashion in which I wrote these things down too ... they were not really intelligible. My handwriting would change as different parts of myself came forward to write things down and that's how my drawings came as well. I ended up doing a series of drawings for ten months ... although I had never been able to draw more than a stick figure in my life ... and once the drawings "came through" for that ten month period I was unable to draw again after that series of drawings came out.

I don't know how to put into words ... I am not sure how to put into words ... about how fragmented the therapeutic or the memory process is. It's as fragmented as the fragmentation that was deliberately induced by these scientists, by these doctors, by these CIA funded "workers" when they put electricity on me, or when they put the electrodes on, or when they put the helmet on me, or when they put me in the different sensory deprivation containers.

They were ensuring that what was being done to me at that time was being fragmented into a certain neuropathway, and so as the memories came, they came in a fragmented fashion as well. This isn't like a lightbulb going off in your head ... "Oh yes, now I remember!" You go through years of getting little bits of information about the same event and finally, you do get to the point where you can "re-enter" the hospital setting. You can "re-enter" the military setting. You can "re-enter" the pedophile setting, after having spent years and years of an indescribable amount of physical and emotional pain as the fragments leaked through.

Wayne Morris:

And did you visit these places in an attempt to verify your memories in terms of validating the existence of the places themselves and the people that ...

Lynne Moss-Sharman:

No. And I live in Thunder Bay and I have been on welfare on and off for 17 years. I am on disability now. I do my laundry in a bucket. I go to food banks sometimes. I don't travel anywhere. My biggest wish would be that I could go to upper state New York, that I could go to Oswego, Rochester, Hamilton, N.Y. to Colgate College. I want to go to Annapolis, Maryland. I want to go with someone that I trust and I want to take a videocamera and I want to go back to these places, because I know that I have a voice, or voices, inside me that are going to be able to describe very accurately what was done, when I visit the places. I have been able now, in the past year, to find some photographs of sites. I was given the yearbook from the Oswego State Teachers College from the 1950's, and I was able to identify, without the names, the two psychologists in the Psychology Department there, who were involved. There is one location in one of the buildings ... I know that was one of the places where I was taken.

I have gathered lots of information in the past year, and I can certainly verify some things, but I would give anything to be able to go back physically to these places and take this process to the next level.

Wayne Morris:

When did you start finding out that what happened to you may have been part of the CIA and US government's military experimental programs? How did that realization take place?

Lynne Moss-Sharman:

It was actually on New Year's Day 1996. A friend had given me a computer the summer before, and another friend gave me a modem so I could get on internet, and another friend gave me a year's hookup on internet so that I could begin contacting other people and finding information. On 11pm at night, on New Year's Day, I, by accident found a speech that Walter Bowart had given in 1994 or 1995 in Texas. His speech mentioned something about funding at University of Rochester, Navy funding, something called Project Chatter in 1952. I literally went into shock at the computer. My daughter and her boyfriend were both there, and apparently I went into spasms and my daughter's boyfriend was going to call an ambulance. My reaction to reading those words apparently really, really strong. What had happened was, I had a drawing. It was a child with a helmet on, and I had written "Chatter" underneath it. There were actually a series of drawings about these helmets, and the sound programming that

we were made to endure. I felt very alone with all this. I thought I was crazy, to be honest, for a long time. And here I am sitting there reading, "Project Chatter, Navy funding, 1952". Following that someone gave me some information that Valerie Wolf and Claudia Mullen and Chris Denicola had testified in Washington, and when I read that, that was a huge turning point, especially Claudia Mullen's, because I had remembered Ewen Cameron. The cages, the electricity. Chris talked about the same table I had already remembered, and gone through that. There were so many similarities, particularly in Claudia's testimony. That was a huge turning point. I did phone Valerie Wolf, and I got her address, and when I realized that she was Canadian and had gone to McMaster University in Hamilton where I grew up, that was another sort of curious synchronicity.

I did send my drawings to Valerie in New Orleans, and I asked her if she would just take a look at them, and see if anything I had drawn was similar to anything she had been told by her clients. She phoned back to say that Claudia Mullen had looked at my drawings, and Claudia was able to identify the doctors' portraits that I had drawn. I can't put names to these "portraits". Claudia and Valerie won't tell me the names because they don't want to contaminate my memory process.

I actually didn't even show them to my therapist for about ten months after I had finished most of them. I felt I had no conscious connection to these drawings at all, and I finally just went into her office one day and really dismissively just sort of tossed this stack of drawings to her ... and said, "you might find some of these interesting." It was the only time I had ever seen, a sort of "emotional" reaction on her face (laughs) -- I think she was really really shocked at what she saw -- but again, she was really respectful. That part of me was ready to sort of hand over the drawings to her. There was a lot of pain, and a lot of work ahead of me in terms of having to go through more abreactive processing about these drawings that I consciously "had nothing to do with". It's a very complicated process, this memory retrieval.

I don't think I will ever live to see the kind of verification or validation of everything that is in my journals, or everything that is in my drawings. And I would imagine that most of the files that my drawings are referring to around 1952 to 1955-56 -- I would imagine most of those CIA files are among those that were destroyed because those drawings are very damning, very damning indeed.

Wayne Morris:

They are extremely moving to look at, and depict such horrific experimentation. Can you tell us what some of the recent activities ACHES-MC have been?

Lynne Moss-Sharman:

A group of survivors, and advocates, and professionals were able to meet at the Believe the Children Conference in Chicago in April of 1997. At that time, we began documenting statements from survivors and the professionals involved on videotape and we have now sent a videoletter to President Clinton with a copy to Prime Minister Chretien, asking for a Presidential Hearing and the declassification of government records relating to mind control experiments conducted on unwitting children and adults funded by the United States government through the CIA from the 1940's onward.

That videodocument is now in their hands, and we haven't heard anything back at this point in time. Basically we are now lobbying and pressuring for a formal hearing to begin on the mind control experimentation.

Wayne Morris:

What sort of form of hearings do you envision or you would like to see? Or what are the possibilities of different types of hearings?

Lynne Moss-Sharman:

I am not entirely familiar with how the process for the Human Radiation Experiments was conducted in the United States. I understand there were travelling hearings though that would be similar to other commissions that have been conducted in Canada and the United States. I am assuming that the travelling hearing process would be the most successful, and the most productive. If a Committee can be constructed, and if they can go to different centres in the United States, and again, in Canada, that it would then become possible for survivors and for their therapists and other persons involved, to be able to attend the hearings and present their information.

And I would certainly assume that there would be some travel monies made available to survivors so that they would be able to attend and present. But I am certainly hoping that there is going to be a North American hearing ultimately ... and that the Canadian survivors who have been affected by the CIA experiments are going to have an opportunity to present their histories as fully as possible.

Wayne Morris:

I want to thank you very much, Lynne, for speaking here with us at CKLN. I know it takes incredible courage in speaking out, more than any of our listeners can imagine.

Lynne Moss-Sharman:

It's a struggle. I want to thank you too on behalf of survivors and people working in the field, for what you have taken on with this radio series. No one else has done it, and I want to thank you.

---

We have been listening to an interview with Lynne Moss-Sharman, the Canadian contact for [ACHES-MC](#), the Advocacy Committee for Human Experimentation Survivors of Mind Control. To support the ACHES-MC current campaign for a government investigation into mind control experimentation on children and adults, you can send your letters of support to Prime Minister Chretien and President Clinton. I would quickly like to make an announcement about an upcoming conference regarding these issues. >From October 1 to 3, 1997 in Atlanta, Georgia there will be a [conference](#) about ritual trauma, child abuse and mind control. Call ECLIPSE for more information.

---

**[Mind Control Forum](#)**

# [Travel to Freemasonry Watch](#)

---

[Tyler](#) [1°](#) [2°](#) [3°](#) [Site Index](#) [News Room](#) [Discuss](#) [Guestbook](#) [Links](#)

---

powered by [FreeFind](#)

## [Our MasonStoppers Line](#)

Send us in confidence details of cases where you think  
Organized Freemasonry has personally hurt yourself,  
family, friends, acquaintances, or community. We would  
also appreciate any additional background information,  
links, and references on Freemasonry and the Occult.  
Help us take a bite out of Freemasonry.

[FastCounter by bCentral](#)

**Date Of Raising**  
**June 24, 6000 A.L.**

**Save this site. Mirror it, if it goes 404.**

|                  |
|------------------|
| <b>Search:</b>   |
| <b>Keywords:</b> |

# Human auditory system response to Modulated electromagnetic energy.

ALLAN H Frey

General Electric Advanced Electronics Center

Cornell University, Ithaca, New York

Frey, Allan H. *Human auditory systems response to modulated electromagnetic energy.*

J. Appl. Physiol. 17(4):689-692. 1962-

The intent of this paper is to bring a new phenomenon to the attention of physiologists. Using extremely low average power densities of electromagnetic energy, the perception of sounds was induced in normal and deaf humans. The effect was induced several hundred feet from the antenna the instant the transmitter was turned on, and is a function of carrier frequency and modulation. Attempts were made to match the sounds induced by electromagnetic energy and acoustic energy. The closest match occurred when the acoustic amplifier was driven by the rf transmitter's modulator. Peak power density is a critical factor and, with acoustic noise of approximately 80 db, a peak power density of approximately 275 mw/cm<sup>2</sup> is needed to induce the perception at carrier frequencies of 425 mc and 1,310 mc. The average power density can be at least as low as 400 uw/cm<sup>2</sup>. The evidence for the various possible sites of electromagnetic energy sensor are discussed and locations peripheral to the cochlea are ruled out.

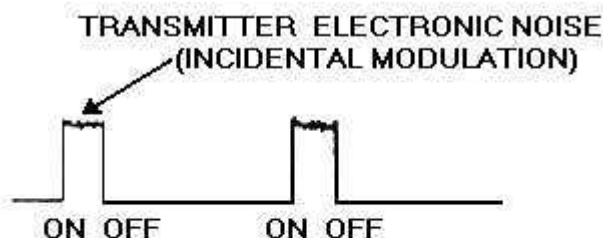
A significant amount of research has been concerned with the effects of radio-frequency (rf) energy on organisms (electromagnetic energy between 1Kc and 100 Gc). Typically, this work has been concerned with determining damage resulting from body temperature increase. The average power densities used have been on the order of 0.1-1 w/cm<sup>2</sup> used over many minutes to several hours. In contrast, using average power densities measured in microwatts per square centimeter, we have found that other effects, which are transient, can be induced with this energy. Further, these effects occur the instant the transmitter is turned on. With appropriate modulation, the perception of various sounds can be induced in clinically deaf, as well as normal, human subjects at a distance of inches up to thousands of feet from the transmitter. With somewhat different transmitter parameters, we can induce the perception of severe buffeting of the head, without such apparent vestibular symptoms as dizziness or nausea. Changing transmitter parameters again, one can induce a "pins-and -needles" sensation.

Experimental work with these phenomena may yield information on auditory system functioning and, more generally, information on nervous system function. For example, this energy could possibly be used as a tool to explore nervous system coding, possibly using Neider and Neff's procedures (1), and for stimulating the nervous system without the damage caused by electrodes. Since most of our data have been obtained on the "rf sound" and only the visual system has previously been shown to respond to electromagnetic energy, this paper



will be concerned only with the auditory effects data. As a further restriction, only data from human subjects will be reported, since only these data can be discussed meaningfully at the present time. The long series of studies we performed to ascertain that we were dealing with a biologically significant phenomenon (rather than broadcasts from sources such as loose fillings in teeth) are summarized in another paper (2), which also reports on the measuring instruments used in this work. The intent of this paper is to bring this new phenomenon to the attention of physiologists. The data reported are intended to suggest numerous lines of experimentation and indicate necessary experimental controls. Since we were dealing with a significant phenomenon, we decided to explore the effects of a wide range of transmitter parameters to build up a body of knowledge which would allow us to generate hypotheses and determine what experimental controls would be necessary. Thus, the numbers given are conservative; they should not be considered precise, since the transmitters were never located in ideal laboratory environments. Within the limits of our measurements, the orientation of the subject in the rf field was of little consequence. Most of the transmitters used to date in the experimentation have been pulse modulated with no information placed on the signal. The rf sound has been described as being a buzz, clicking, hiss, or knocking, depending on several transmitter parameters, i.e., pulse width and pulse-repetition rate (PRF). The apparent source of these sounds is localized by the subjects as being within, or immediately behind, the head. The sound always seem to come from within or immediately behind the head, no matter how the subject twists or rotates in the rf field.

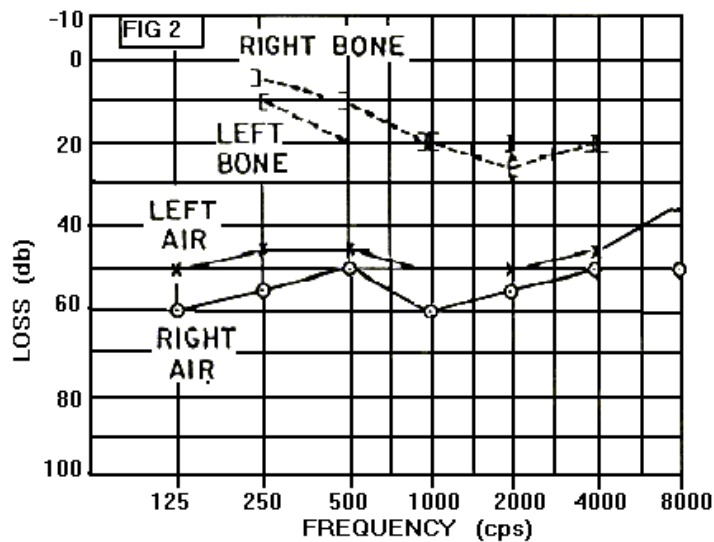
Our early experimentation, performed using transmitters with very short square pulses and high pulse repetition rates, seemed to indicate that we were dealing with harmonics of the PRF. However, our later work has indicated that this is not the case; rather, the rf sound appears to be the incidental modulation envelope on each pulse, as shown in Fig. 1



**Fig 1 Oscilloscope representation of transmitter output over time (pulse-modulated)**

Some difficulty was experienced when the subjects tried to match the rf sound to ordinary audio. They reported that it was not possible to satisfactorily match the rf sound to a sine wave or white noise. An audio amplifier was connected to a variable bandpass filter and pulsed by the transmitter pulsing mechanism. The subjects, when allowed to control the filter, reported a fairly satisfactory match. The subjects were fairly well satisfied when all frequencies below 5Kc audio were eliminated and the high-frequency audio was extended as much as possible. There was, however, always a demand for more high-frequency components. Since our tweeter has a rather good high frequency response, it is possible that we have shown an analogue of the visual phenomenon in which people see farther into the ultraviolet range when the lens is eliminated from the eye. In other words, this may be a demonstration that the mechanical transmission system of the ossicles cannot respond to as high a frequency as the rest of the auditory system. Since the rf bypasses the ossicle system and the audio given the subject for matching does not, this may explain the dissatisfaction of

our subjects in their matching. At one time in our experimentation with deaf subjects, there seemed to be a clear relationship between the ability to hear audio above 5Kc and the ability to hear rf sounds. If a subject could hear above 5Kc, either by bone or air conduction, then he could hear the rf sounds. For example, the threshold of a subject whose audio-gram appears in Fig. 2 was the same average power density as our normal subjects. Recently, however, we have found people with a notch around 5Kc who do not perceive the rf sound generated by at least one of our transmitters.



Audiogram of deaf subject (otosclerosis) who had a "normal" rf sound threshold

## THRESHOLDS

TABLE 1 Transmitter parameters

| Trans-<br>mitter | Frequency<br>mc | Wave-<br>length cm | Pulse Width<br>usec | Pulses/Sec | Duty Cycle |
|------------------|-----------------|--------------------|---------------------|------------|------------|
| A                | 1,310           | 22.9               | 6                   | 224        | .0015      |
| B                | 2,982           | 10.4               | 1                   | 400        | .0004      |
| C                | 425             | 70.6               | 125                 | 27         | .0038      |
| D                | 425             | 70.6               | 250                 | 27         | .007       |
| E                | 425             | 70.6               | 500                 | 27         | .014       |
| F                | 425             | 70.6               | 1000                | 27         | .028       |
| G                | 425             | 70.6               | 2000                | 27         | .056       |
| H                | 8,900           | 3.4                | 2.5                 | 400        | .001       |

As shown in Table 1, we have used a fairly wide range of transmitter parameters. We are currently experimenting with transmitters that radiate energy at frequencies below 425 mc, and are using different types of modulation, e.g., pulse-repetition rates as low as 3 and 4/sec. In the experimentation reported in this section, the ordinary noise level was 70-90 db (measured with a General Radio Co. Model 1551-B sound-level meter). In order to minimize the rf energy used in the experimentation, subjects wore Flent antinoise ear stoppers whenever measurements were made. The Ordinary noise attenuation of the Flents is indicated in Fig. 3. Although the rf sounds can be heard without the use of Flents, even above an ambient noise level of 90 db, it appears that the ambient noise to some extent "masked" the rf sound.

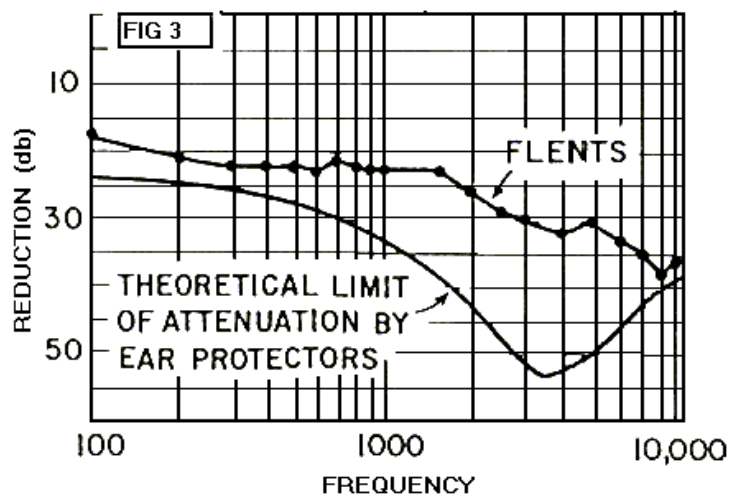


FIG 3 Attenuation of ambient sound with Flent antinoise ear stopples (collated from Zwislocki (3) and Von Gierke (4))

TABLE 2 Threshold for perception of rf sound (ambient noise level 70 - 90 db)

|          |           |       | Peak    |         |          |       |
|----------|-----------|-------|---------|---------|----------|-------|
| Magnetic |           |       | Avg     | Peak    | Peak     |       |
|          |           |       | Power   | Power   | Electric | Field |
| Trans-   | Frequency | Duty  | Density | Density | Field    | amp   |
| mitter   | mc        | Cycle | mw/cm2  | mw/cm2  | v/cm     |       |
| turns/m  |           |       |         |         |          |       |
| A        | 1,310     | .0015 | 0.4     | 267     | 14       | 4     |
| B        | 2,982     | .0004 | 2.1     | 5,250   | 63       | 17    |
| C        | 425       | .0038 | 1.0     | 263     | 15       | 4     |
| D        | 425       | .007  | 1.9     | 271     | 14       | 4     |
| E        | 425       | .014  | 3.2     | 229     | 13       | 3     |

Table 2 gives the threshold for perception of the rf sounds. It shows fairly clearly that the critical factor in perception of rf sound is the peak power density, rather than the average power density. The relatively high value for transmitter B was expected and will be discussed below. Transmitter G has been omitted from this table since the 20 mw/cm<sup>2</sup> reading for it can be considered only approximate. The field-strength-measuring instruments used in that experiment did not read high enough to give an accurate reading. The energy from transmitter H was not perceived, even when the peak power density was as high as 25 w/cm<sup>2</sup>. When the threshold energy is plotted as a function of the rf energy (Fig 4), a curve is obtained which is suggestive of the curve of penetration of rf energy into the head. Figure 5 shows the calculated penetration, by frequency of rf energy, into the head. Our data indicate that the calculated penetration curve may well be accurate at the higher frequencies but the penetration at the lower frequencies may be greater than that calculated on this model.

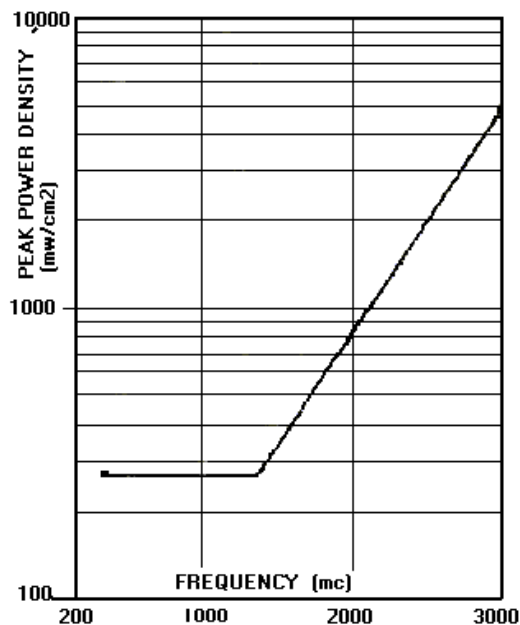


Fig 4 Threshold energy as a function of frequency of electromagnetic energy (ambient noise level 70 - 90 db)

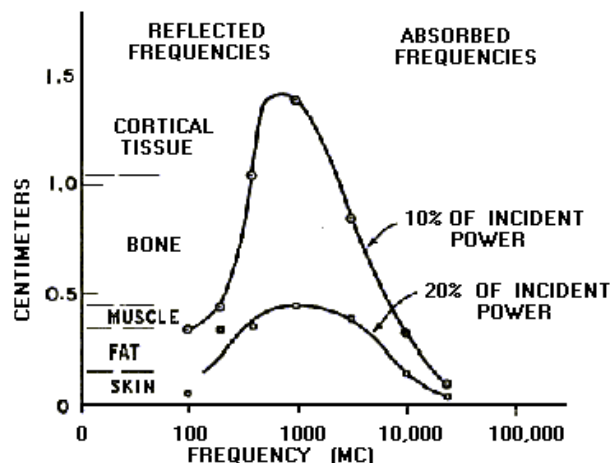


FIG 5 Microwave power distribution in the forehead model neglecting resonance effects and considering only first reflections (from Nieset et al [5], modified)

As previously noted, the thresholds were obtained in a high ambient noise environment. This is an unusual situation as compared to obtaining thresholds of regular audio sound. Our recent experimentation leads us to believe that, if the ambient noise level were not so high, these threshold field strengths would be much lower. Since one purpose of this paper is to suggest experiments, it might be appropriate to theorize as to what the rf sound threshold might be if we assume that the subject is in an anechoic chamber. It is also assumed that there is no transducer noise.

Given: As a threshold for the rf sound, a peak power density of 275 mw/cm<sup>2</sup> determined in an ambient noise environment of 80 db. Earplugs attenuate the ambient noise to 30 db.

If: 1 mw/cm<sup>2</sup> is set equal to 0 db, then 275 mw/cm<sup>2</sup> is equal to 24 db.

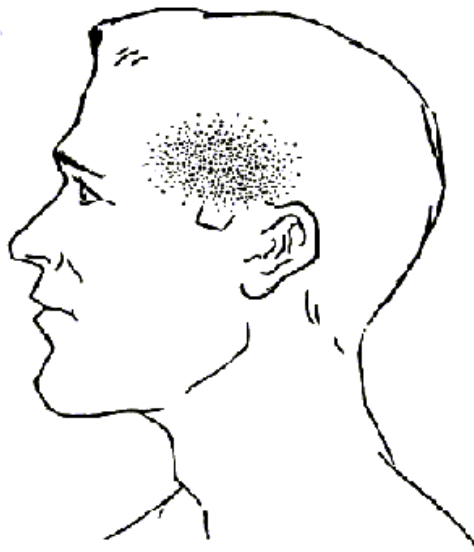
Then: We can reduce the rf energy 50 db to -26 db as we reduce the noise level energy from 50 db to 0 db. We find that -26 db rf energy is approximately 3 uw/cm<sup>2</sup>.

Thus: In an anechoic room, rf sound could theoretically be induced by a peak power density of 3 uw/cm<sup>2</sup> measured in free space. Since only 10% of this energy is likely to penetrate the skull, the human auditory system and a table radio may be one order of magnitude apart in sensitivity to rf energy.

## RF DETECTOR IN AUDITORY SYSTEM

One possibility that seems to have been ruled out in our experimentation is that of a capacitor type effect with the tympanic membrane and oval window acting as plates of a capacitor. It would seem possible that these membranes, acting as plates of a capacitor, could be set in motion by rf energy. There are, however, three points of evidence against this possibility. First, when one rotates a capacitor in an rf field, a rather marked change occurs in the capacitor as a function of its orientation in the field. When our subjects rotate or change positions of their heads in the field, the loudness of the rf sound does not change appreciably. Second, the distance between these membranes is rather small, compared with the wavelengths used. As a third point, we found that one of our subjects who has otosclerosis heard the rf sound.

Another possible location for the detecting mechanism is in the cochlea. We have explored this possibility with nerve-deaf people, but the results are inconclusive due to factors such as tinnitus. We are currently exploring this possibility with animal preparations. The third likely place for the detection mechanism is the brain. Burr and Mauro (6) presented evidence that indicates that there is an electrostatic field about neurons. Morrow and Sepiel (7) presented evidence that indicates the existence of a magnetic field about neurons. Becker (personal communication) has done some work indicating that there is longitudinal flow of charge carriers in neurons. Thus, it is reasonable to suspect that possibly the electromagnetic field could interact with neuron fields. As yet, evidence of this possibility is inconclusive. The strongest point against is that we have not found visual effects although we have searched for them. On the other hand, we have obtained other nonauditory effects and found that the sensitive area for detecting rf sounds is a region over the temporal lobe of the brain. One can shield, with a 2-in.sq. piece of fly screen, a portion of the strippled area shown in Fig. 6 and completely cut off the rf sound.



**FIG 5 Area most sensitive to electromagnetic energy  
(shaded portion)**

Another possibility should also be considered. There is no good reason to assume that there is only one detector site. On the contrary, the work of Jones et al (8), in which they placed electrodes in the ear and electrically stimulated the subject, is sufficiently relevant to suggest the possibility of more than one detector site. Also, several sensations have been elicited with properly modulated electromagnetic energy. It is doubtful that all of these can be attributed to one detector. As mentioned earlier, the purpose of this paper is to focus the attention of physiologists on an unusual area and stimulate additional work on which interpretations can be based. Interpretations have been deliberately omitted from this paper since additional data are needed before a clear picture can emerge. It is hoped that the additional exploration will also result in an increase in our knowledge of nervous system functions.

#### **REFERENCES:**

1. Neider, P.C., and W.D.Neff. Science 133: 1010,1961.
2. Frey, A.H. Aero Space Med. 32: 1140, 1961.
3. Zwislocki, J. Noise Control 4: 42, 1958.
4. Von Gierke, H. Noise Control 2: 37, 1956.
5. Niest, R., L Pinneo, R. Baus, J. Fleming, and R. McAfee. Ann. Rept. USA Rome Air Development Command,TR-61-65, 1961
6. Burr, H., and A. Mauro. Yale J Biol.and Med. 21:455, 1949.
7. Morrow, R., and J. Seipel. J. Wash. Acad. SCI. 50: 1, 1960.
8. Jones, R.C.,S.S. Stevens, and M.H. Lurie. J.Acoustic.Soc. Am. 12: 281, 1940.

[a second paper by Alan Frey](#)

[Hearing in Electromagnetic Fields \(extract\) by Clyde E Ingalls](#)

[HOME PAGE](#)

<http://www.raven1.net/futhor-1.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

**Original link:** <http://www.futurehorizons.net/psi.htm>

**Future Horizons**  
**P.O. Box 125**  
**Marquette MI**  
**USA 49855**

Future Horizons inc [Home](#)

Psionics

### [Other ways to order](#)

- [Alternative Fuels](#) - [Anti-gravity](#) - [Bionics](#) - [Flying Saucers](#) - [Free-Energy](#)  
- [High-Voltage](#) - [Hoverboards](#) - [Jetpacks](#) - [Lasers](#) - [Lightsabers](#) - [New-Age Medicine](#) - [Psionics](#) - [Pyrotechnics](#) - [Space-Age Weapons](#) - [Strange Science](#) - [Surveillance](#) - [Time Travel](#) - [Ufos](#) - [Ultrasonics](#)

[Join Our FREE monthly newsletter](#)

Click on pictures to view full-size images

### ELF Goggles (upgraded)

Tune your mind beyond time and space into altered states of awareness! The ELF(Extremely Low Frequency) Goggles are a combination of our Meditation goggles and our popular Elf oscillator into one highly effective unit. The unit electronically entrains your brain waves to match the frequency pattern generated within the stereo headphones while photonic stimulation is utilized with flashing lights inside the goggles to effect your optic nerve by pulsing at the same frequency pattern. This powerful combination of flashing lights and phase shifted sound causes your brainwaves to forcibly adjust to the new frequencies inducing altered states of awareness.

Just as one tuning fork will cause another identical tuning fork to vibrate, the user can let his EEG patterns be entrained to coincide with a specific altered state. This unit allows you to reach deep meditative states in minutes that take Yoga masters a lifetime to achieve.

Experiences include improved memory and comprehension, out-of-body feelings, spontaneous regressions, enhanced ESP and other paranormal sensations! After using the device for a few weeks, it is possible to self-induce these altered states on your own without the machine.

The frequency of the unit is completely adjustable from 13 to 4 cycles per second. A digital display shows the selected frequency. The unit also has a volume control for the sound emitted to the headphones and a light intensity control which can adjust the light goggles to a comfortable level. Two jacks are mounted on the side of the unit for headphones and light goggles to plug into. A

|                           |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |                           |  |                      |  |                     |  |  |  |
|---------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------|--|----------------------|--|---------------------|--|--|--|
|                           | <p>pushbutton switch on top of the unit is used to adjust the frequency.</p> <p>Our ELF Goggles are superior to other similar units in many ways.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• The user can dial in the exact brainwave frequency he desires</li> <li>• Frequency is completely digital which means it's stable and accurate</li> <li>• The digital display shows you the exact frequency being emitted</li> </ul> <p>The ELF Goggles are completely safe and are great for relaxation and stress reduction. By using them for just 15 minutes a day it's possible to drastically reduce stress and anxiety. Laboratory tests have shown that 1 hour of deep meditation per day is equivalent to 8 hours of sleep. The unit comes complete with stereo headphones and light goggles. Requires one 9 volt battery. Battery life is approximately 15 hours.</p> <table border="1"> <tr> <td><b>Construction Plans</b></td><td></td></tr> <tr> <td><b>Kit and Plans</b></td><td></td></tr> <tr> <td><b>Ready to Use</b></td><td></td></tr> <tr> <td colspan="2"></td></tr> </table> | <b>Construction Plans</b> |  | <b>Kit and Plans</b> |  | <b>Ready to Use</b> |  |  |  |
| <b>Construction Plans</b> |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |                           |  |                      |  |                     |  |  |  |
| <b>Kit and Plans</b>      |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |                           |  |                      |  |                     |  |  |  |
| <b>Ready to Use</b>       |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |                           |  |                      |  |                     |  |  |  |
|                           |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |                           |  |                      |  |                     |  |  |  |



|                       | <table border="1"> <tr> <th colspan="2">Neurophone (upgraded)</th></tr> <tr> <td></td><td> <p>Invented in 1968 by Patrick Flanagan. The Neurophone is a device that allows the user to hear through the skin. It bypasses the normal audio channels and allows hearing of information using a direct connection to the brain! There have been many reports of deaf people who are able to hear using the device. When he applied for a patent, the Defense Intelligence Agency took possession of the technology under the excuse that it was a matter of national security. A national security order forbade Patrick from working on the device or discussing it with anyone. After challenging the order for more than 4 years, the patent was finally released and approved in 1972.</p> <p>The device is about the size of a cassette tape and runs on a 9 volt battery. It has an input jack where you can feed any standard audio from a cd player, or tape player into the Neurophone. There are 2 electrodes that transmit the audio information directly to the brain. When the electrodes are placed anywhere on your head or face, the sound actually appears to be coming from inside your head! It takes most people about a week of using the machine to hear clearly with it. This is apparently because many people do not have the right neural connections formed yet in their brains. After using the device for a few days, the sound becomes much clearer. If you plugged your ears with your fingers or used earplugs while using the device, the</p> </td></tr> </table> | Neurophone (upgraded) |  |  | <p>Invented in 1968 by Patrick Flanagan. The Neurophone is a device that allows the user to hear through the skin. It bypasses the normal audio channels and allows hearing of information using a direct connection to the brain! There have been many reports of deaf people who are able to hear using the device. When he applied for a patent, the Defense Intelligence Agency took possession of the technology under the excuse that it was a matter of national security. A national security order forbade Patrick from working on the device or discussing it with anyone. After challenging the order for more than 4 years, the patent was finally released and approved in 1972.</p> <p>The device is about the size of a cassette tape and runs on a 9 volt battery. It has an input jack where you can feed any standard audio from a cd player, or tape player into the Neurophone. There are 2 electrodes that transmit the audio information directly to the brain. When the electrodes are placed anywhere on your head or face, the sound actually appears to be coming from inside your head! It takes most people about a week of using the machine to hear clearly with it. This is apparently because many people do not have the right neural connections formed yet in their brains. After using the device for a few days, the sound becomes much clearer. If you plugged your ears with your fingers or used earplugs while using the device, the</p> |
|-----------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------|--|--|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Neurophone (upgraded) |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |                       |  |  |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
|                       | <p>Invented in 1968 by Patrick Flanagan. The Neurophone is a device that allows the user to hear through the skin. It bypasses the normal audio channels and allows hearing of information using a direct connection to the brain! There have been many reports of deaf people who are able to hear using the device. When he applied for a patent, the Defense Intelligence Agency took possession of the technology under the excuse that it was a matter of national security. A national security order forbade Patrick from working on the device or discussing it with anyone. After challenging the order for more than 4 years, the patent was finally released and approved in 1972.</p> <p>The device is about the size of a cassette tape and runs on a 9 volt battery. It has an input jack where you can feed any standard audio from a cd player, or tape player into the Neurophone. There are 2 electrodes that transmit the audio information directly to the brain. When the electrodes are placed anywhere on your head or face, the sound actually appears to be coming from inside your head! It takes most people about a week of using the machine to hear clearly with it. This is apparently because many people do not have the right neural connections formed yet in their brains. After using the device for a few days, the sound becomes much clearer. If you plugged your ears with your fingers or used earplugs while using the device, the</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                            |                       |  |  |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |



|  |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |  |
|--|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--|
|  | <p>Neurophone sound actually becomes louder as a booming voice from inside your head!</p> <p>Here are some of the reported effects of using the device:<br/>         Accelerated learning, Reportedly allows some nerve deaf people to hear, Electronic telepathy, Information is transmitted directly to brain, Has been used to communicate with dolphins, Increases concentration, Stress reduction, Synchronizes left and right side of brain, Information is fed directly to subconscious mind, Enhanced psychic, abilities, Reprogram your brain.</p> <p>Many aspects of the Neurophone technology are not completely understood but it appears to have incredible potential for learning. We have tested the device here at Future Horizons and found it amazing. The unit comes with an attractive carrying case, instruction booklet, hookup probes, demonstration CD, and is easy to use.</p> <p>We also have a complete technical booklet about the Neurophone technology and details about how it works. It also contains lots more info about its history and potential uses. Patent information about the device is also included. The Neurophone booklet is included with all Neurophone purchases and is also available seperately.</p> |  |
|  | <b>Information Booklet</b>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |  |
|  | <b>Ready to Use (comes with above booklet)</b>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |  |
|  |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |  |

---

|  |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |  |
|--|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--|
|  | <b>Brainwave Reciever</b>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |  |
|  | <p>Much research is currently being done on human brain waves called alpha waves. Now you can build your own IC controlled Brainwave Reciever and experiment with this interesting physiological instrument. These plans also contain information on transcendental meditation, "Alpha State" and other information about this exciting new field!</p> |  |
|  | <b>Construction Plans</b>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |  |
|  |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |  |

---

|  |                                       |
|--|---------------------------------------|
|  | <b>Lucid Dream Goggles (upgraded)</b> |
|--|---------------------------------------|

|  |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
|--|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|  | <p>Lucid dreaming is the awareness during a dream when you realize your dreaming. Once achieved, you can control all aspects of the dream, do anything, go anywhere, see anybody. Device induces the effect electronically while you sleep.</p> <p><b>How it works</b></p> <p>Small optical sensors are embedded within the special goggles. The sensors can detect REM (Rapid Eye Movement) which starts when the body is dreaming. Several minutes after REM sleep is detected a visual flash is emitted into the eyes to help you wake up inside your dream. After a few days or weeks of practice most people can have lucid dreams every night. This technology is based on proven scientific concepts recently discovered from dream research. It has been documented in several scientific magazines and also shown on the Discovery Channel.</p> |
|  | <p><b>Ready to Use</b></p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
|  |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |

---

| Astral Projection Kit                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |  |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--|
| <p>Astral projection is the directed separation of your spirit from your physical body. Once achieved you can transcend space and time and gain access to infinite universal knowledge. This kit contains a great overview of the out-of-body experience. Filled with proven techniques and exercises for successful astral projection. Also includes a 1 hour hypnosis audio CD to help induce an out-of-body experience.</p> |  |
| <b>Info Booklet and CD</b>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |  |
|                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |  |

---

| Wishing Machine (upgraded)               |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
|------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Click on picture to view full-size image | <p>Imagine if you had 3 wishes. Well with this device, you have as many as you want. The equivalent of an electronic genie, it amplifies users brain waves to make your wishes literally come true! Be careful what you wish for.</p> |
|                                          | <b>Construction Plans</b>                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
|                                          |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
|                                          | <b>Kit and Plans</b>                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |

|  |                     |  |
|--|---------------------|--|
|  | <b>Ready to Use</b> |  |
|  |                     |  |

[To recieve more info about this product within 60 seconds, send an email to: Future-28683@autocontactor.com](#)



Click on picture to view full-size image

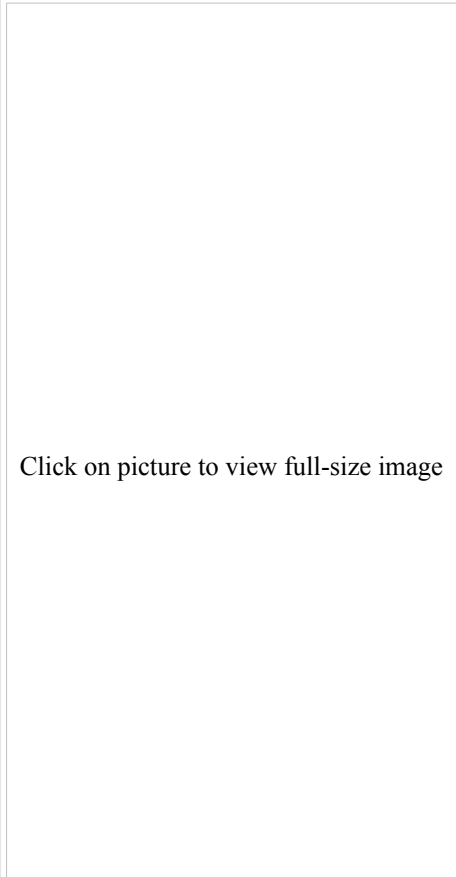
| Electronic Mind Control (upgraded)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |  |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--|
| <p>Control people's minds with this amazingly simple technology. The Mind Control Machine converts your voice into something called Silent Sound. It is basically a special format the brain can understand without your conscience awareness of any message. In technical terms, it frequency modulates your voice data at 16 kHz in a special format that affects our unconscious mind. It sounds a bit like some kind of secret military communications. The human brain however is able to interpret these messages perfectly. This mind control technology has been around for many years and in fact there are many U.S. patents on it. It definitely works and it has been used for many years by our government and by large corporations. The government used this technology during Desert Storm to influence the Iraqi's to surrender. They set up huge radio transmitting towers near the battle zone and transmitted powerful Silent Sound messages to the Iraqi's to surrender. Others will do anything you program them to. Get that raise you always wanted. Solid-State circuit works great on women too.</p> |  |
| <b>Construction Plans</b>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |  |
| <b>Kit and Plans</b>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |  |
| <b>Ready to Use</b>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |  |
|                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |  |

[To recieve more info about this product within 60 seconds, send an email to: Future-28684@autocontactor.com](#)

| Click on picture to view full-size image | Crystal Power Rod                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |  |
|------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--|
|                                          | <p>Also known as an Atlantean power rod. These devices amplify the mind energy of it's operator and allow the projection of this energy through time and space. It is actually a miniature Subatomic Particle Beam Projector.</p> |  |
|                                          | <b>Construction</b>                                                                                                                                                                                                               |  |

|  |                      |  |
|--|----------------------|--|
|  | <b>Plans</b>         |  |
|  | <b>Kit and Plans</b> |  |
|  | <b>Ready to Use</b>  |  |
|  |                      |  |

[To recieve more info about this product within 60 seconds, send an email to: Future-28676@autocontactor.com](mailto:Future-28676@autocontactor.com)

|                                                                                                                                    |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |  |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--|
|  <p>Click on picture to view full-size image</p> | <b>ELF Oscillator (upgraded)</b>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |  |
|                                                                                                                                    | <p>Tune in your mind beyond time and space into altered states! The ELF Oscillator electronically entrains your brain waves to match the frequency pattern generated within the stereo headphones and the unit itself. Better than bio-feedback, this Extremely Low Frequency oscillator helps you tune in to a variety of altered states of awareness. Just as one tuning fork will cause another identical tuning fork to vibrate, the user can let his EEG patterns be entrained to coincide with a specific altered state. Experiences include improved memory and comprehension, out-of-body feelings, spontaneous regressions, enhanced ESP and other paranormal sensations! After using the device for a few weeks, you should be capable of self-inducing these altered states on your own. Stereo headphones included. Operates on 9 volt battery.</p> |  |
|                                                                                                                                    | <b>Constructi<br/>on Plans</b>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |  |
|                                                                                                                                    | <b>Kit and<br/>Plans</b>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |  |
|                                                                                                                                    | <b>Ready to<br/>Use</b>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |  |
|                                                                                                                                    |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |  |

[To recieve more info about this product within 60 seconds, send an email to: Future-28677@autocontactor.com](mailto:Future-28677@autocontactor.com)

|                                                                                                                                                |  |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--|
| <b>Communicate with the Dead</b>                                                                                                               |  |
| <p>Are the dead communicating with us through electronic means? Build this circuit to listen to and record the voices of the 'Other Side'.</p> |  |
| <b>Information and</b>                                                                                                                         |  |

|              |  |
|--------------|--|
| <b>Plans</b> |  |
|              |  |

|                                          |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |  |
|------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--|
| Click on picture to view full-size image | <b>PK Tester(psychokinesis)</b>                                                                                                                                                                                                             |  |
|                                          | Test and develop your dormant telekinetic abilities. Mind over matter training circuit will increase psychic output from users mind and allow the user to influence the PK tester with his mind. Results are repeatable and demonstratable! |  |
|                                          | <b>Construction Plans</b>                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |  |
|                                          |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |  |
|                                          | <b>Ready to Use</b>                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |  |
|                                          |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |  |

[To recieve more info about this product within 60 seconds, send an email to: Future-28686@autocontactor.com](mailto:Future-28686@autocontactor.com)

|                                          |                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |  |
|------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--|
| Click on picture to view full-size image | <b>Electronic Dowsing</b>                                                                                                                                                                                            |  |
|                                          | The greatest invention since the Tri-corder. Just turn the dial for the substance your looking for and this gadget will point you to it. Can find Silver, Gold, Water, or any other substance, element, or compound. |  |
|                                          | <b>Construction Plans</b>                                                                                                                                                                                            |  |
|                                          |                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |  |
|                                          |                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |  |
|                                          |                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |  |

|                                          |                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |  |
|------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--|
| Click on picture to view full-size image | <b>Psionic Helmet</b>                                                                                                                                                                                                        |  |
|                                          | Construct a mind focusing/tuning helmet to be used for influencing others. Become a echno-shamen. Best used with our various electronic meditation plans. Very powerful! Now includes a crystal powered telepathic enhancer. |  |
|                                          | <b>Construction Plans</b>                                                                                                                                                                                                    |  |
|                                          |                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |  |
|                                          |                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |  |

|  |                         |  |
|--|-------------------------|--|
|  | <b>Quantity desired</b> |  |
|  | <b>Ready to Use</b>     |  |
|  |                         |  |



| Telepathic Enhancer                                                                                                                                               |  |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--|
| Build a Teleflasher and focus your telepathic energy onto any desired target mind. Very reliable and repeatable results. Best used with our Psionic helmet plans. |  |
| <b>Construction Plans</b>                                                                                                                                         |  |
|                                                                                                                                                                   |  |
|                                                                                                                                                                   |  |



| Click on picture to view full-size image | Meditation Goggles (upgraded)                                                                                                                                                                    |  |
|------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--|
|                                          | Utilize photonic stimulation to trick your brain into achieving altered states of awareness. Allows you to reach deep meditative states in minutes that take Yoga masters a lifetime to achieve. |  |
|                                          | <b>Constructi<br/>on Plans</b>                                                                                                                                                                   |  |
|                                          | <b>Kit and<br/>Plans</b>                                                                                                                                                                         |  |
|                                          | <b>Ready to<br/>Use</b>                                                                                                                                                                          |  |
|                                          |                                                                                                                                                                                                  |  |

[To recieve more info about this product within 60 seconds, send an email to: Future-28680@autocontactor.com](mailto:Future-28680@autocontactor.com)



| Kirlean Photography                                                                                                                        |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Photographic type technique allows viewing of mysterious energy field around all living things. Amazing, yet often overlooked phenomenomn. |

|                                    |  |
|------------------------------------|--|
| <b>Plans, Info and Experiments</b> |  |
|                                    |  |
|                                    |  |



|  |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |  |
|--|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--|
|  | <b>Plant Communication</b>                                                                                                                                                                                                       |  |
|  | Strange but true, this device allows you to monitor the emotional output of plants! Your plants can be turned into bio-androids to turn on electrical devices. They're amazingly respondent to emotional moods of nearby humans. |  |
|  | <b>Plans, Info and Experiments</b>                                                                                                                                                                                               |  |
|  |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |  |
|  |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |  |



|                                                                                                                                                                            |  |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--|
| <b>Electronic Tranquilizer</b>                                                                                                                                             |  |
| The tranquilizer of the future? Afraid of drug dependancy? Try this electronic tranquilizer of the future to soothe jagged nerves. Completely tested and judged effective. |  |
| <b>Construction Plans</b>                                                                                                                                                  |  |
|                                                                                                                                                                            |  |
|                                                                                                                                                                            |  |



|                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |  |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--|
| <b>Professional Polygraph</b>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |  |
| This is a professional type lie detector that monitors several vital signs of the subject simultaneously: respiration, skin resistance, and pulse rate. This instrument is unique in that it utilizes a stereo tape to record all the test results on one track of the tape while all the questions and answers are recorded on the second track. It can be attached to a chart recorder for permanant, graphic recording or may be replayed with full metered display. |  |
| <b>Construction Plans</b>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |  |
|                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |  |

---



<http://www.raven1.net/gailwh-1.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)



**Gail Whittaker**  
**August 21, 1953 - September 19, 2005**

<http://www.raven1.net/gaslight.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

**Book Review:**  
**Gaslighting -**  
**How to Drive Your Enemies Crazy**

by Victor Santoro,  
reviewer Eleanor White  
This page updated February 6, 2004

Copyright 1994  
Published by  
Loompanics Unlimited  
PO Box 1197  
Port Townsend, WA 98368 USA  
ISBN 1-55950-113-8  
Library of Congress number 94-75742  
113 pages, paperback, indexed

This is an "Eleanor White Book Review". Such reviews are not like what you see in the print media. My emphasis is to provide enough information that a multi-stalking victim or supporter can make an intelligent decision as to whether to buy the book. This means most of the reviews are excerpted text, with comments inserted. This type of review is biased in favor of information relevant to the fight to expose, educate the public about, and stop, multiple stalking.

Note: In the excerpted text from the book, emphasis by way of ALL UPPER CASE LETTERS is mine. The reason for such emphasis is to point up information particularly relevant.

The MAIN purpose of this book review is to describe for the visiting public just how subtle and devious the "science" of harassment had become by the end of the 20th century. Multiple stalker victims will immediately recognize the modus operandi in this book.

The book Gaslighting is intended to show effective ways of driving someone who has done the reader a REALLY bad turn, or made life Hell for the reader, REALLY crazy. The author takes the position that a few people really do deserve extraordinary harassment. The problem with multiple stalking victims, however, is that they have done NOTHING to deserve the types of treatment described in this book.

REASON TO PURCHASE THIS BOOK: I, Eleanor White, have found that this little book in hard copy form can do a terrific job of making it plain to those not informed about multiple stalking that some people really do at the very least THINK, and SERIOUSLY, about such crimes. Especially good for doubting family members and co-workers, who often would really rather none of what the multi

stalking victim says be true, and would love to rid themselves of worry by writing us off as mental cases.

---

## Table of Contents

|                                                           |     |
|-----------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| <a href="#">Introduction</a> .....                        | 1   |
| <a href="#">Gaslighting Philosophy</a> .....              | 5   |
| <a href="#">Causing Disorientation</a> .....              | 19  |
| Building Paranoia .....                                   | 39  |
| <a href="#">Destroying Your Target's Reputation</a> ..... | 45  |
| <a href="#">Provoking Confrontations</a> .....            | 59  |
| Real Trouble .....                                        | 101 |
| A Final Word .....                                        | 113 |

[Back to Top of Table of Contents](#)

---

## Introduction

[p 1]

"Gaslighting" is a systematic array of techniques that destroys your target's mental equilibrium, self-confidence, and self-esteem, and is designed to drive your target nuts. Gaslighting is NOT conventional harassment or physical destruction, but highly refined and subtle psychological warfare.

[Eleanor White: Sound familiar?]

Relatively crude harassing tactics, such as sending him magazine subscriptions and having his utilities turned off make it unequivocally clear to the target that HE'S UNDER ATTACK BY SOMEONE ELSE.

[Eleanor White: And I might add, this book proposes tactics designed so that the target canNOT convince others that he IS under attack. The big difference is FREQUENCY of occurrence. While the normal breaks of life happen occasionally, "Gaslighting" and multi stalking victims may have these subtle attacks happen DAILY.]

Gaslighting is far more subtle, because most of the techniques NEVER CLEARLY POINT to a malevolent or vengeful other party. The hapless target never suspects that things are being done to him ... [EW: at first, anyway] ...he comes to believe he's DOING THEM TO HIMSELF!

Other tactics are designed to ALIENATE HIM FROM HIS FAMILY MEMBERS, NEIGHBORS, ASSOCIATES, FELLOW EMPLOYEES, AND EVEN HIS EMPLOYER!

[p 2]

The term "Gaslighting" comes from the 1944 Hollywood movie *Gaslight*... ... In the movie Charles Boyer tries to convince his wife that she's going insane by contriving incidents designed to make it appear as if she's forgetful, disoriented, and confused. ... Boyer ... was able to use the force of his personality to convince Bergman that she had inherited bad genes from her mother, who had died insane.

[Back to Top of Table of Contents](#)

---

## Chapter 1: Gaslighting Philosophy

[p 8]

A fundamental aspect of gaslighting doctrine is that it's a progressive attack on your target's personality first, followed by his social and occupational relationships. Unlike harassment, where you work from the outside in, gaslighting begins at the center and works out. The sequence of attacks is important, because if you were to mount a direct attack at first, you'd run into a strong and fully functioning personality, able to resist the assaults.

[Eleanor White: Thankfully, in many cases of attacks as described in this book, these sly moves actually STIFFEN and STRENGTHEN the target's resolve, not destroy it.]

[p 9]

There are several steps in preparing a gaslighting campaign against a target. The first is to find out all you can about your target. The first step is to find out all you can about your target, to uncover entry points into his life. The following list provides a minimal outline of what you need to know:

- Full name
- Home address
- Marital status
- Spouse's name
- Number of children if any
- Children's sex and age
- Other relatives
- Occupation
- Work address
- Work telephone
- Name of supervisor
- Names of fellow employees
- Spouse's workplace
- Hobbies and interests
- Motor vehicles owned
- License plate numbers

- Credit card accounts
- Bank account numbers

[Eleanor White: My multiple stalkers have demonstrated knowledge of all the applicable points listed above, and it is a real puzzle how this has been done.]

[p 12]

Your target should not discover that he's under attack until your plan is well underway and it's too late for him to counter it.

[p 13]

In many cases, you'll improve your chances of success if you have a confederate or two to support you. This is especially true if you're conducting a whispering campaign against your target. A target may accuse one person of "having it in for him," but if he begins voicing suspicions of SEVERAL people conspiring against him, he'll present an image of paranoia.

[p 14]

Official stationery from government agencies and letterheads from several companies can serve various purposes, so whenever you have the opportunity, take a few letterheads and envelopes from the office of every company for which you work. ... As we'll see, commonplace forms such as hunting licenses and vehicle registration forms enable you to use devastating tactics against your target.

[p 15]

Collect bars of soap and hotel stationery from several hotels and motels around the country if you travel.

[Back to Top of Table of Contents](#)

---

## Chapter 2: Causing Disorientation

[p 19]

If your target wears a hat, and you can find one just like it but a quarter size larger or smaller in a thrift shop, you can make him wonder if his head is swelling, or if his skull is shrinking. It becomes very easy if your target's headgear is a baseball cap with an adjustable plastic backstrap, and he leaves it on a shelf, hat rack or in a locker. Simply change the strap by a hole or two when he's not looking.

[Eleanor White: Substituting wrong-size clothing is reported by multiple stalker victims.]

[p 20]

Move furniture and other objects to disorient your target. The more subtle you can be, the better this technique will work.

[p 21]

Change one item at a time. Move a chair or lamp, or switch his paper baskets to the other side of the desk. If he has an adjustable chair, raise or lower it an inch. Next morning ... a sense of unease and mild disorientation will creep over him as he tries to readjust to the changed surroundings. When he finally notices that something's different, it will appear inexplicable. After all, who would sneak into his office or home to move a lamp a few inches?

[Eleanor White: Moving my furniture when I'm out is a daily occurrence.]

This works in other settings as well. If your target's a machinist, purloin his micrometer, caliper, or calculator, and wait until he's given up searching for it. Then put it back in a SLIGHTLY DIFFERENT place. During the interval, your target may have even accused another employee of stealing it, provoking a confrontation that will alienate him from fellow workers. When the tool reappears, he'll be doubly confused.

[Eleanor White: Theft-and-replacements are common among multiple stalking victims.]

[p 23]

Never siphon fuel from his tank, as your target would merely conclude that someone was stealing his gas. Instead, each night ADD a couple of gallons to his tank. Your target will begin to wonder when he's due for another fill-up. It will never occur to him that anyone would add gasoline to his tank, and pretty soon he'll doubt his memory.

[Eleanor White: This has happened to me too.]

If he drives to work, get into his car and move the seat an inch or two. If he has an adjustable steering wheel, readjust it slightly for him. If he normally leaves the window open a crack to let hot air out during the summer, crank his window up to the top.

[p 24]

Another piece of subtle sabotage has a long delayed action. Open his trunk and let the air out of his SPARE tire. This is another example of untraceable sabotage that can have serious effects.

[Back to Top of Table of Contents](#)

---

## Chapter 4: Destroying Your Target's Reputation

[p 45]

Certain companies have their security guards examine any packages or briefcases employees carry out the door. ... smuggle a homosexually oriented or bondage magazine into his briefcase. The guard's eyebrows will surely go up, and the find may become the subject of gossip.

[Eleanor White: A cranky neighbour of mine was told I am a pedophile. He took some porn material to my workplace one day when I was home sick. He told the receptionist in very loud tones to "GIVE THIS TO ELEANOR".]

[p 46]

The essence of defaming your target with a rumor is that it NOT get back to him.

[p 48]

Any close police investigation [after framing the target] causes ripples. Police officers who interview friends and neighbors may request that they keep the interview confidential, but some people can't resist the temptation to gossip about anything involving scandal. More importantly, your target's employer, if interviewed by police, may hold it against him. It doesn't matter at all if the police investigation "clears" your target. Both police and employer will probably assume that, although no hard evidence surfaced this time, the target's probably got something to hide.

... he may be on the execution list for the next downsizing. Whatever else may happen, promotion will henceforth be out of the question.

[Back to Top of Table of Contents](#)

---

## Chapter 5: Provoking Confrontations

[p 83]

Sabotaging your target's work is an excellent way of provoking a confrontation with his supervisor, but it's effective only if it appears to be the result of [the target's] carelessness. This is why ... deleting massive amounts of data from his computer ... is counter productive. There are other and more subtle ways of sabotaging your

- In a machine shop ... Turning a knob or changing the computer control setting can change a critical dimension by a couple of thousandths of an inch, enough to turn an entire lot of parts into scrap metal. Another way is to remove one part from the lot, making it appear [the target] spoiled it and discarded it to hide his mistake.
- Remove your target's micrometer or caliper and put it at the other's workstation.
- Re-calibrate your target's micrometer or caliper setting it to read one or two thousandths high or low.
- In a retail outlet, make an extra entry on his cash register. He'll come up inexplicably short in his tally at the end of the shift.
- If you and your target work for the postal service, swipe letters from your target's bundle and drop them into an alley somewhere along his route.
- If your target is a photographer, open the back of his camera momentarily while he's not looking. You'll fog his film and he'll have several totally spoiled exposures to explain away.
- In a photo processing plant, surreptitiously add acid, such as sodium sulfite, to your target's developer. This is particularly effective ... because it will degrade the quality without making it too obvious that something's gone wrong.

- If you both work in a high security plant, steal his badge just before quitting time, putting it in a place where he logically could have dropped it. If you do this on a day you know he has to be home early, he'll be frantic while trying to find it.

[p 98]

Once your target has begun to lose credibility with his neighbors, a few more efforts will build a reputation as the neighborhood crank. The basic tactic is a series of unfounded complaints.

[Eleanor White: Provoking the multiple stalking target to complain loud and often is a prime tactic used by multiple stalking perpetrators.]

[p 99]

If your target has his newspaper delivered, call the newspaper's circulation office a couple of times per week, giving his name, and complaining that his newspaper never arrived that morning. It helps to be abusive. If the route manager arrives with another copy to replace the missing one, and sees [the copy which was delivered OK] at his door, it won't take long for your target to become known as a nut case at the newspaper office.

[Back to Top of Table of Contents](#)

---

## Final Comments

Eleanor White talking: The examples above are only a small sampling of the many stalking and harassing techniques listed in this book. I've chosen a few which have been reported, (or very similar incidents reported,) by people who are victims of multiple stalking. One question for which we have no satisfying answer is HOW the stalkers get away with such invasive crimes, and HOW the stalkers can influence many people to assist.

One would suspect telling lies about the target would be one way. Beyond that, it almost appears as if the justice system deliberately turns their collective heads away and ALLOWS these crimes to happen and go uninvestigated and unpunished.

As a target since 1980, I sincerely hope we will eventually find out exactly how this modern-day horror happens, and how to stop it.

---



<http://www.raven1.net/ginter.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

# John Ginter's Story

---

## Ex-con Claims Prisoners Brainwashed

### A Prisoner's Factual Account of Mind Control Experimentation

By John Ginter



---

This article appeared in The Spotlight, December 23, 1996. Cheryl Welsh wrote this for John Ginter.

John Ginter may be contacted c/o Cheryl Welsh at (916) 758-1626 or [welsh@calweb.com](mailto:welsh@calweb.com)

---

For more on prison system experiments and abuses see [Mind Control](#) by Martin and Caul.

---

## Contents

[Story starts](#)

[How the M.I.N.D. Device Works](#)

[A National Security Issue](#)

[A Credibility Issue](#)

[San Quentin](#)

[Government Cover-up](#)  
[CIA Scientist Debunks Government Documents](#)  
[An International Human Rights Issue](#)

---

From military officers to prison inmates, the ranks of ordinary Americans who claim to have been the unwilling subjects of mind control research continue to grow.

I was a victim of psychological behavior modification experimentation because of my political beliefs. I want people to know about my experience so that they may realize that the U.S. government is developing mind control technology on U.S. citizens without their consent. The National Security Act is being used to cover up abuses of U.S. citizen's rights under the law.

This experimentation took place at San Quentin in 1967, after I had been in the prison system for ten years. It lasted for seventeen months, twenty-four hours a day nonstop and used a sound projection that simulated environments. I was tested psychologically and the experiment was designed to study my fears, weaknesses and my reactions in order to develop a means to control people.

This is hard to believe but a good comparison is the Tuskegee Syphilis Experiments on black men that the National Institute of Health funded up to the 1970s, (Jones, Bad Blood, 1981). The blacks were not given a cure even though it was available. In my case, they unethically experimented on my mind rather than my body.

[Contents](#)

## **How the M.I.N.D. Device or Magnetic Integrated Neuron Duplicator Works**

John Akwei, a victim but not a prisoner, has filed a [court case](#) that described alleged "remote neural monitoring and electronic brain link technology" (Washington, DC. Civil Action No 92-0449). The theory behind mind control technology is that the brain emits electromagnetic energy like an eeg that can be detected and analyzed. Computers can correlate behavior and speech to the brainwave signals and the mind can be remotely deciphered. This theory also works in reverse. In stimulating or controlling behavior, the brain communicates via electromagnetic signals and certain frequencies create and correspond with specific mood states and behavior. The brain cannot differentiate a foreign signal from it's own. By targeting the subconscious mind with messages as hypnotists do, the technology can remotely target the subconscious and it becomes a very potent mind control weapon.

This is a simple explanation of complex technology but with President Bush proclaiming the 1990s the Decade of the Brain, it is well within the realm of reality. One of the best books on this topic is Dr. Becker's *The Body Electric: Electromagnetism and The Foundation of Life*, 1985.

Using mind control technology, the experimenters knew what I was thinking and feeling. I filed a court case in 1968 and it stated, "...a brain device at San Quentin is being used upon him to alter or destroy his brain." and "The machine emitted electromagnetic waves which stimulated petitioners brain." They could communicate directly with my mind. At one point, they kept me awake for twenty-seven days and nights.

Dr. Schmidt, the chief psychiatrist of San Quentin later told me that they had used a M.I.N.D. device or magnetic integrated neuron duplicator on me as well as General Erwin Walker. Walker was the target of a missed gunshot by Oswald at the time of the JFK murder. General Walker, like myself was known for his strong political opinions.

I think that the goal of the behavior experiments performed on myself and General Walker were to develop the computer-brain technology for political purposes and as an intelligence tool. They used pavlovian conditioning with negative psychological stimulus, and in this way, they can change your behavior. For example, my political views would be degraded all day long for days on end.

The court case, *Orlikow v U.S.* 682 F.Supp77 (D.C.C.1988) describes the Canadian court case of brainwashing and details a history of mind control experimentation by the CIA. In these experiments, which have relevant similarities to my experience, a Grid Room was used. "The subject's brainwaves were beamed to a nearby reception room, voice analyzers..." (Thomas, *Journey Into Madness The True Story of Secret CIA Mind Control and Medical Abuse*, 1989).

At about the time that I was experimented on, my mother, who never lost faith in me, saw a CBS television show, *The 21st Century* and an episode called "Miracle of the Mind". The show described experiments around the country and the direction of research was control of the mind, such as implanting animals with electrodes and manipulating their behaviors. David Krech, a scientist warned about ominous abuses of the technology that could occur.

## [Contents](#)

### **A National Security Issue**

Mind control technology is still classified and I have absolutely no remedy under the law. Evidence of the highly classified status of electromagnetic technology can be found in publications such as *The International Review of the Red Cross*. An article by Louise Doswald-Beck and Gerald C. Cauderay on Nov.1, 1990 called "The Development of New Antipersonnel Weapons", page 19-20 under Directed Energy Weapons states: "In spite of the rarity of publications on this subject, and the fact that it is usually strictly classified information, research undertaken in this field seems to have demonstrated that very small amounts of electromagnetic radiation could appreciably alter the functions of living cells." And also, "Some research seems to have confirmed that low-level electromagnetic fields, modulated to be similar to normal brainwaves, could seriously affect brain function."

Mind control research may have begun in the 1950s and evolved into a full fledged competition between the world powers as in the nuclear arms race. Several independent sources support this claim. Just two examples include the CIA's STARGATE Report describing Russia's interest in psychic research for military purposes and the U.S.'s subsequent programs of psychic research. Another article in *Chemical and Engineering News*, 2-5-96 describes a Hong Kong professor who is suing the U.S. government. The court case "names the University of Science and Technology on grounds that it was involved in continuing mind control work."

## [Contents](#)

## **A Credibility Issue — How Do You Describe Mind Control Experimentation Before it Is Public Knowledge?**

When I tried to commit suicide the experiment changed as suddenly as it had begun, as if their goal had been met. Apparently, looking for my breaking point, the mind-benders found it. Their fear tactics temporarily changed my anti-Zionist views to Marxism, and I wrote to the East German government for asylum. I still have the reply I received. Since then, I have told everyone I meet about the M.I.N.D. device. I even filed a complaint with the FBI and was interviewed for about an hour. That yielded me no benefit, however, nor did the Freedom of Information Act request I filed.

The overt, aggressive forms stopped, but the experimenters continued to monitor my actions to see what other changes might result.

Now other prisoners are describing an experience similar to mine. There are also many articles to support the reality of a M.I.N.D. device. The Los Angeles Times, March 20, 1976 article entitled "Mind-Reading Machine Tells Secrets of the Brain" by Norman Kempster states "Since 1973 a little-known Pentagon agency has been studying ways to plug a computer into an individual's brain waves... The Advanced Research Projects Agency say the \$1 million a year program has passed its initial laboratory tests and is ready for determination of its military uses. Contracts with UCLA, Stanford and MIT, among others were listed.

Several independent sources describe Russian mind control technology in defense publications such as Defense News, Jan 11-17, 1993. It states: "Known as acoustic psycho-correction, the capability to control minds and alter behavior of civilians and soldiers may soon be shared with U.S. military, medical and political officials, according to U.S. and Russian sources."

The Russian authors of a paper quoted in the story wrote:

As far as it has become possible to probe and correct psychic contents of human beings despite their will and consciousness by instrumental means...results having been achieved can get out of {our} control and can be used with inhumane purposes of manipulating psyches...World opinion is not ready for dealing appropriately with the problems coming from the possibility of direct access to the human mind.

Although U.S. sources said government officials and leaders from the business and medical communities will consider Russian offers to place the mind control capability under bilateral controls, it is not hard to imagine intelligence agencies racing to find computer-brain weapons before the other side gains the advantage.

But it has been incredibly difficult for me to convince people that scientists would attempt to conquer the mind even after the development of the nuclear arms race, genetic engineering, nanosecond computers, satellites and other advanced technology. The U.S. government and other governments are motivated to develop the deadliest toxins and germ warfare and why not exploit the mind?

After thirty years of classified research, the U.S. government is starting to openly use electromagnetic warfare technology in police forces, prisons and the military. Articles in the

last five years include Stolitsa, Nov. 2, 1992 "MC-Ultra Program, Use of mind-control equipment by armed forces....," Herald Glasgow May 26, 1995, "Brainwash killers still in use", (more citations upon request). Many articles are describing nonlethal electromagnetic behavior control weapons and related topics such as USA Today, Feb. 1996 discussing a South Carolina lawmaker proposing to use the Global Positioning Satellite system to track parolees.

[Contents](#)

## **San Quentin, a Plausible Site for Mind Control Experimentation**

Prison in California during the 60s and 70s was vastly different from today. It reflected the hippie movement and President Kennedy's vision of Camelot and the radical Berkeley protester's disillusionment. Berkeley was a hotbed of intellectual thought on third world politics and the prison system was undergoing a social reform movement. Rehabilitating prisoners was in vogue. A book called *The Rise and Fall of California's Radical Prison Movement* by Eric Cummins described it best as my experience fit his factual account. I was sentenced before Angela Davis and her successful overturning of the indeterminate sentencing law. If not for her efforts, I could still be in prison today. There were many reasons for the anger and violence displayed by prisoners at the time. "On Jan 12-16, 1967, a massive prison disturbance brought the simmering situation in the institution to a boil." Black prisoners wanted better jobs and training and representation. I was in a cell next to George Jackson, a radical who would later be killed by the guards at San Quentin. And Caryl Chessman, whose world wide appeals were a lesson to the prison administration on how much trouble an educated prisoner could be, was nevertheless executed in 1960. I knew Carl and he got me interested in law.

Sirhan, in San Quentin for killing Robert Kennedy had the same chief of the prisons's psychological testing program that I did, Dr. Eduard Simpson-Kallas. Dr. Simpson-Kallas and Dr. Schmidt disagreed with Dr. Parks about Sirhan's sanity. Dr. Simpson-Kallas felt that Sirhan was hypnotized and did not plan the assassination. Dr. Parks stopped Dr. Simpson-Kallas from examining Sirhan and after a clean six year record with San Quentin, Dr. Simpson-Kallas handed in his resignation over this disagreement (Turner and Christian, *The Assassination of Robert F. Kennedy*, 1978).

[Contents](#)

## **Another Government Cover-up - Who Will Inform the U.S. Public?**

I was transferred to Vacaville Medical Prison, where they tried to give me shock therapy but my mother would not sign the papers needed. I believe that they wanted to discredit me so that I could never testify or stop their behavior control experiments. I have been out since 1977 working to reveal the existence of the M.I.N.D. device.

I hope to prove in court that Associate Warden Parks knew about this experimentation, but signed a national security oath. There has been a growing bureaucracy to enforce national secrecy among the many government and private research institutions and even when laws are violated, it is the overruling factor in court cases.

Mr. Parks worked at Vacaville Medical Prison when Dr. William C. Keating, Jr. and Dr. Ralph Urbino, a retired Air Force man formed the nonprofit, tax exempt and shadowy Solano Institute for Medical and Psychiatric Research. SIMPR may have been a front organization for funding my experiment by the CIA. Books have described illegal and inhumane experiments at Vacaville (Mitford, *Kind and Usual Punishment*, 1975 and Marks, *Search For the Manchurian Candidate*, 1979).

While a prisoner in 1965, I played bridge with Dr. Keating and high ranking officers from Travis AFB and professors and their wives from the universities. I made some enemies with my political views. Two years later, the mind control began.

I also hope to prove in court that Raymond Proconier, Director of the California Department of Corrections, an ex-Navy man and Reagan appointee had knowledge of the experiments with the M.I.N.D. device. He also would have had a security clearance.

In 1973, Ronald Reagan, governor of California announced a proposal by Dr. Louis Jolyon West, a well-known CIA consultant and chief of the UCLA Neuropsychiatric Institute to establish a new "Center for the Study of Violent Behavior." It was to include the prison system. I believe that the public outcry against the proposal caused this related behavior research to go underground.

### [Contents](#)

## **Top Mkultra CIA Scientist Denies Validity of Government Documents on Vacaville Prison CIA Sleeper Lab to the Advisory Committee on Human Radiation**

The Final Report Advisory Committee on Human Radiation Experiments, states that at Vacaville prison:

...CIA provided Dr. Hamilton funds to set up and operate a so-called "sleeper laboratory," whereby he could do his own research but would be available to do research for CIA at the agency's request. ...In contrast to the description in the 1965 document, Hamilton stated further that CIA never in fact utilized the laboratory before it was shut down.

But in light of my experience and the fact that Dr. Hamilton worked for the MKULTRA mind control CIA research and was a West Coast supervisor (Marks, p200), Dr. Hamilton could misrepresent facts in the name of national security.

### [Contents](#)

## **An International Human Rights Issue**

Today, victims are organizing. David Fratus has fought to publicize his case in Utah. Perry Dardar of Louisiana describes the same type of experiment that I endured. And Gregory [Lambros](#), another prisoner even has a law firm that is organizing a mind control database for victims. Betsy Russell-Manning has written a [book](#) called Mind Control in U.S. Prison System, 1996, [Flatland Publishing](#).

Looking back to 1967 and I see great progress against tremendous odds. In prison, time takes on a new meaning; I learned that I had no choice but to be patient — but persistent. I hope that victims will contact me so that we can make consistent progress as a group.

[Contents](#)

---

[C.A.H.R.A. Home Page](#)

# ORGANIZED STALKING AND ELECTRONIC HARASSMENT GLOSSARY

June 7, 2009

---

## ADVANCED TECHNOLOGY

Technology which does things like vibrate objects or even body parts of electronic harassment targets. Target groups are not able to explain how these attacks can be done at this time. (Vibration of objects and body parts also occurs in sufferers of the as-yet unexplained "Hum", which started out years ago as the "Taos (NM) Hum.")

Contrast with [conventional technology](#) below.

## BELIEFS

A common label used by [disinformation agents](#) to refer to statements and proffered materials from organized stalking and electronic harassment targets.

Descriptions of experiences by targets are first person testimony, acceptable in court, not "beliefs." References to technologies which have been [demonstrated](#) are fact, not "beliefs." References to stalking by multiple stalkers are backed by [statistics](#), and are not "beliefs."

## C.A.H.R.A.

[Citizens Against Human Rights Abuse](#), the FORMER name of a non-profit U.S. registered organization, founded and directed by Cheryl Welsh. The mission of CAHRA is stated in full on the web site, but is basically to provide information to the public to increase awareness about the current-day gang stalking and electronic harassment crimes being ignored or covered up by the world's major governments.

CAHRA has changed its name to "Mind Justice", and the web site is at:

<http://mindjustice-org>

## CAUSE STALKING

"Cause stalking" is an alternate term for what some multi stalking targets call ["organized stalking" or "gang stalking."](#) It is specialized groups of people who think they are supporting some cause, but are more interested in harassing targets designated by their leaders. Lies told by the leaders add fuel to the fire. An extensive explanation of cause stalking can be found in the book:



[Quotes from both Lawson books](#), Eleanor White's recommendation for those who want to refer others to Lawson's investigation. My reviews of Lawson's books have material that would distract a non-target and possibly confuse them.

["Cause Stalking"](#) by David Lawson.

Purchase source for CAUSE STALKING:

<http://www.amazon.com>

## **COINTELPRO**

... a series of covert crimes against dissenters of all stripes within the United States during the Cold War and extending to Viet Nam protesters and anti-racism elements. These crimes included infiltration of activist groups, and total destruction of lives and reputations, as well as property by frequent break-ins. The FBI was the main perpetrator organization. COINTELPRO type activity is half of the non-electronic activity experienced by today's electronic harassment targets, [organized stalking](#) being the other half. An excellent site for COINTELPRO research may be found at:

<http://www.derechos.net/paulwolf/cointelpro/cointel.htm>

## **CONVENTIONAL TECHNOLOGY**

"Conventional technology" is that which can be purchased on today's commercial market. Examples of conventional technology signals are:

- Radio waves (non-ionizing)
- Microwave (non-ionizing)
- Infrared (non-ionizing)
- Ultraviolet (non-ionizing)
- Visible light, including laser light (non-ionizing)
- X-rays and Gamma rays (ionizing)
- ELF electromagnetic (non-ionizing, extremely low frequency)
- ELF acoustic (mechanical vibration, not electromagnetic)
- Ultrasound acoustic (mechanical vibration, not electromagnetic)
- Infrasound acoustic (mechanical vibration, not electromagnetic)

## **DECOY(ING)**

Decoy(ing) is the perpetrators' practice of deceiving gang stalking and electronic harassment targets.

When I (Eleanor White) use this term in relation to technology, I am referring to deception tactics like these:

- The deliberate stoppage of an attack signal in response to a target's attempt to shield or jam the attack signal, always for a limited time, just enough to sucker the target into spending more money, time, and fighting spirit before re-starting the attacks.

- The seemingly "accidental" showing the target some kind of device which the target then assumes is a genuine electronic harassment weapon. (Historically, intelligence perpetrators have used the appearance of being totally inept to cover their culpability - this is not new to the trade.)
- The detection of conventional signals in the homes of some targets, interpreted as "proving" that conventional technology is "all there is to it".

Such deceptive tactics serve to keep the target's attention focussed on ineffective shielding and detection efforts, causing in some cases very large waste of resources. Decoying also keeps targets and outside members of the public debating endlessly about irrelevant technology.

## **DISINFORMATION (AGENT)**

Disinformation is deliberately false information, as opposed to misinformation, which can be accidental. Examples of disinformation:

- Weapons capable of through wall harassment and destruction of quality of life all in the future, as the 2050 estimate in one widely distributed USAF article.
- Voice to skull technology is all in the future.
- Electronic harassment requires body implants.
- Organized stalking never happens.
- Organized stalking and electronic harassment are being carried out under the MONARCH program

Disinformation agents are persons working for the organized stalking and electronic harassment perpetrators and who are very slick in their ability to present information, and very prolific in lading out information which is false to targets eager for easy solutions. Some pose as targets. Others claim military or government or scientific working histories to enhance their credibility.

One good example is Colonel John Alexander, who calls himself "the father of non-lethal weapons". He consistently goes on talk shows or gets public attention in other ways and declares that he doesn't know of any mind control programs or weapons in use today, the implication being that if he doesn't know of any, then almost certainly there is no such thing at present.

There are web sites claiming to be posted by targets which portray trivial events or events not involving criminal activity as organized stalking and electronic harassment.

A pilot credibility review project was started in 2008 to place ratings on material which has been promoted for activism use:

<http://www.creviews.net>

## **ELECTRONIC HARASSMENT**

(Targets of electronic harassment sometimes refer to it as "mind control", because mind-controlling technology is part of electronic harassment.)

Electronic harassment as referenced on this web site refers to harassment by advanced electronics which can directly act on, monitor, and disrupt and cause pain in the mind and body of a target. Some of these devices are UNclassified:

[Full listing of proven EH technologies](#)  
[voice to skull](#)  
[silent sound](#)  
[EEG entrainment by radio](#)  
[through-the-wall radar](#)

None of those devices require implants to work.

## **ELECTROSENSITIVITY**

A medical condition, in no way related to covert government backed harassment and torture of selected citizens, i.e. the crime of electronic harassment. "Electrosensitivity" is repeatedly used by both professional [disinformation agents](#), and electronic harassment targets who have not carefully thought about the effects of confusing a medical condition with a crime, ...to derail conversations about electronic harassment and to leave the uninformed listener with the "feel good" idea that mind control may be nothing but an allergy to electromagnetic fields.

## **FACTS**

To decide what info is usable as "facts", for a gang stalking and electronic harassment target, is not fully straightforward. I, Eleanor White, have tried to describe things for a target to consider in different situations when deciding whether to use a piece of information as "fact" or not on [this separate page \(click here\)](#).

## **GANG STALKING**

Gang stalking is a POOR TERM, as it confuses listeners and readers with various types of gangs such as youth, biker, race, Mafia. ORGANIZED stalking is the preferred term. Organized/gang stalking refers to the organized harassment of selected targets by groups. In almost all cases of electronic harassment, the target gets both electronic attacks on mind and body functions, along with harassment by groups of people. A book describing these organized stalking gangs is:

[12-year investigation](#) by David Lawson.

David Lawson calls gang stalking "cause stalking" in his second book.

These groups are entirely different from youth gangs or organized crime gangs, and their members are indistinguishable from the average citizen. When organized stalking occurs in the workplace (which it virtually always does) it is called [mobbing](#). Statistics for mobbing are in line with those for organized stalking with electronic harassment, that is, about one person in a hundred report they are being targeted. To date, government and medical officials refuse

to acknowledge this, although a small number of doctors and police officers have privately acknowledged this is happening.

## **HAARP**

High Altitude Active Auroral Research Project of the U.S. Government. This project has been written about as a conventional but very high power network of radio transmitters, at time of writing in Alaska, Greenland, Norway and Australia.

The abilities to change weather patterns, perform undersea communications, and could theoretically use atmospheric reflection/refraction to transmit ELF pulsed mood-altering signals which might affect large numbers of people have been attributed to the HAARP transmitter network. This large-scale conventional network can NOT focus its signals on individual human beings, which is one of the abilities of current-day electronic harassment signals which are actually in use. HAARP should not be considered one of the electronic weapons causing disabling effects in targets of OS/EH.

Visit <http://www.earthpulse.com>, a web site maintained by Dr. Nick Begich, for books about the HAARP project.

## **HANDLER**

A handler in the intelligence services (and MKULTRA survivor group) is the direct supervisor of an intelligence "asset".

Someone who has been programmed to do the will of a controlling agency, such as a mind control target, is a "asset" to the controlling agency. Current day gang stalking and electronic harassment targets are not usually acquainted with their handlers, however, we can be certain at any given time that each of us has one.

The term handler is heard and read much more frequently among MKULTRA survivors. The handlers know the appropriate hypnotic words, tones, or other signals to invoke the "asset's" hypnotic programming.

## **HAND TO HAND MIND CONTROL**

A term coined by anti-New World Order activist Linda Kennedy to describe the type of up close and personal destruction of every facet of life experienced by current-day targets of organized stalking and electronic harassment, and who also experience many forms of electronic mind/body attack, sabotage, street and neighbourhood harassment skits by [gang stalkers](#), fuelled by lies about the target.

## **HUMAN RADIATION EXPERIMENTS**

... From World War II up through the 1960s, a comprehensive set of government experiments in which involuntary human test subjects were fed or injected with plutonium and other radioactive materials in the name of nuclear warfare research. These test subjects were finally apologized to (after decades of being labelled "the crazies") by President Clinton. Demonstrates the tradition of denial and ridicule by government officials when it suits their agenda.

## "INFO WARFARE" GLOSSARY

.... "Information Warfare" is a popular buzzword these days, and unfortunately and wrongly, organized stalking and electronic harassment activity is sometimes lumped into the same category as computer crimes. So here is a glossary of the "Information Warfare" buzzwords, some of which may be used in dealing with our issue:

<http://www.informatik.umu.se/~rwhit/IWGlossary.html>

The Patriot broadcasters use information warfare to mean the campaign to educate the public about the many government crimes, past and present, and their usage is not specifically related to organized stalking and electronic harassment. At least 20 of the Patriot Radio hosts have had some of the electronic harassment effects. Several of their shows have featured organized stalking and electronic harassment targets as guests.

## MANCHURIAN CANDIDATE

... From the non-fiction book by John Marks, based on 16,000 pages of Freedom of Information Act materials. This is a person who has been hypnotized to the extent that he/she is willing to perform atrocious crimes, such as assassinations, without fail, and against the "candidate's" own will. Manchurian Candidates are set into motion by "trigger" phrases, hand signals, tone combinations or sequences. The programming is thus "passworded". The programming also self destructs upon completion of the triggered task.

## MIND CONTROL

**Scope of this term:** In the early 1990s, what is today often referred to as "electronic harassment", or "organized stalking and electronic harassment" was called "mind control" because of the similarity between the attacks on current-day gang stalking and electronic harassment targets and survivors of MKULTRA, the well-known U.S. government mind control program.

However, since newer statistics show that organized stalking and electronic harassment are occurring quite often, around one person out of a thousand being targeted, we in the anti organized stalking/electronic harassment activism community urge that using the term "mind control" as our primary term for these crimes be stopped, in favour of "organized stalking and electronic harassment" which doesn't paint an inaccurate picture in the mind of our listeners/readers.

Make no mistake about it, though, some of the electronic harassment is clearly of types which control both mental and physical functions of the target. "Mind control" is definitely a subset of "electronic harassment."

**1. Original Sense:** The ability and use of any method for forcing an individual to think, perceive, or behave according to the wishes of another. Hypnosis and torture are prime examples. MKULTRA is a recent example.

**2. Current-day Sense:** A world wide programme in which citizens are chosen for covert thought, perception, and behaviour control by advanced technology, accompanied by remotely induced pain and artificial disease symptoms, and incremental but *never-ending*

ruination of all aspects of the chosen target's life. For example, physical and mental health, possessions, finances, career, and relationships. Each individual attack is kept small so that to the outside observer, the target is "imagining things". This incremental method takes advantage of the fact that outside observers cannot see the full history of this constant harassment and torture, and cannot believe that other citizens are capable of knowingly torturing someone. (The [Milgram](#) experiments showed that willingness to torture others is far more common than the average person realizes. The book [Terrorist Stalking in America](#) by David Lawson exposes the non-electronic side of what is often called "mind control".)

## **MKULTRA**

... The 1950s group of "behaviour modification" programmes started covertly by the CIA. This programme group was exposed by the U.S. Senate's Church-Inouye committee in the late 1970s, but no criminal proceedings followed, and the neuro-electromagnetic programmes simply kept on rolling, totally out of control but very well hidden. See [OTHER SITES](#) to read more about MKULTRA.

## **NEURO-ELECTROMAGNETIC**

... The use of radio signals specifically fashioned (modulated) to directly affect the brain and nervous system. This is different from the use of electrodes in contact with the body, and enables generation of effects **from a distance**.

## **NEW WORLD ORDER**

A not specifically admitted to organization, the purpose of which is world domination, and to which most world leaders and senior officials have allegedly and covertly pledged their allegiance. One person asked a United Nations representative about the New World Order, and the rep stated that the New World Order is the sum total of all United Nations programs. A massive UN document titled "Agenda 21" (referring to the 21st century) is regarded by some researchers as the working blueprint for the New World Order. National sovereignty is to be replaced by "regional governance" say the researchers.

Some targets consider it likely that the ultimate driving force behind the organized stalking and electronic harassment atrocities reported in this web site is the planned New World Order. Very likely made up of secret societies, and political organizations of the rich and influential such as the Council on Foreign Relations, the Tri-Lateral Commission, the Bilderbergers, and like others. Spoken about by U.S. former President George Bush SENIOUR, but never explained in detail to the public. Do a web search on the name for more detailed information.

For Congressman Ron Paul's public statement about the New World Order at an appearance in Austin, Texas USA, [click here](#).

For a book, copyright 2000, explaining the roots of the New World Order, check out [Rule by Secrecy](#), by Jim Marrs.

## **ORGANIZED STALKING (OS)**

"Organized stalking" is the PREFERRED term for that portion of the full crime of organized stalking and electronic harassment where people who live in the community will mercilessly

harass a designated target, based on LIES, such as the target is a drug dealer, the target has a long criminal record, or the favourite lie, the target is a pedophile.

"Group stalking" is a good alternate term, as it does not mislead a non-target into believing that common types of "gang" are the organized stalking perpetrators.

This organized stalking is carefully scripted so that every attack appears to be a "break" experienced by everyone in the course of normal living. However, a "break" that might happen once or twice a year will happen daily to targets. Since there are many "breaks" to choose from, the perpetrators rotate "breaks" from the large menu, making it very difficult for the target to convince others that they are being harassed.

The justice system provides cover by pretending organized stalking and electronic harassment don't happen, and a few police officers have actually confided that they are under specific orders to not help, or even make a report for their records, when someone complains about organized stalking.

Lawson's books on the subject, two editions now, are quoted here:

[Notes on David Lawson's 12-year investigation](#)

## **OS/EH**

"OS/EH" is an abbreviation for the full crime of organized stalking and electronic harassment. A large majority of targets experience both, particularly those who are several years into what is usually a life sentence.

There are two e-booklets available designed to educate non-targets about the crime of OS/EH:

[Organized Stalking: A Target's View](#), with information about BOTH OS and EH.

[Organized Stalking: A Target's View](#), with information only about organized stalking - there are activism situations where this "muted" approach may work better.

## **PERP(S)**

"Perps" are perpetrators of the organized stalking and electronic harassment crimes.

## **POISON PILL DISINFORMATION TACTIC**

"Poison pills" are seriously (and usually considered deliberately) false statements embedded in documents which otherwise contain valid information. A poison pill disinformation purveyor hopes that people desperate for information to help them prove a crime will promote such documents because of their good information content. Promoting such documents leads to eventual discreditation of those promoting the documents. One example are the many web sites, videos and books filled with organized stalking and electronic harassment information but titled "MONARCH." MONARCH is an alleged program of torturing physically captive children which has nothing to do with organized stalking and electronic harassment.

## **PSYCHO-ELECTRONIC**



Refers to any electronic technology, either conventional or advanced, which is capable of mind-weapon effects. Using this term does not tie one down to any specific type of mind weapon technology. Electronic mind weapons were looked into as part of the MKULTRA programs.

Because of the "psycho" term, this is NOT a recommended term for activism. Activists are better served by the term "electronic harassment" or "electronic assault."

## **PSYCHOTRONIC**

A word used in many different senses, but when used by an electronic harassment target, usually refers to advanced technology capable of mind weapon effects. Normally psychotronic refers to electronic harassment effects which cannot be generated by, detected by, or shielded against, using conventional technology. (Psychotronics began as a healing methodology about a century ago.)

(Originally, "psychotronic" referred to use of electronic components together with "special abilities" of an operator to produce healing. The "special abilities" appeared similar to psychic abilities.)

"Psychotronic" is NOT recommended as an activism term, first because of that "psycho" portion, and secondly because of the confusion with the original meaning of "psychotronic" as a healing practice.

## **SILENT SOUND**

... Ultrasound or voice-FM transmission of hypnosis and other manipulative signals which is understood by the brain but not the human ear (an alternative or adjunct to microwave). See U.S. patent [5,159,703](#) for further details of one prominent method for creation of a silent sound signal.

Some commercially available silent sound speech converters raise the voice into the upper reaches of the audible hearing range, and also convert the waveform from amplitude to frequency modulated. The brain can decode the speech but the conscious hearing sense cannot.

Later versions uses in anti-shoplifting programs regulate the volume level of the "silent sound" component of department store music systems so that the "silent sound" subliminals aren't easily heard.

## **STREET THEATER**

Important: See also the book [PI David Lawson's 12-year investigation](#) of organized stalking, of which "street theater" is a part.

"Street theater" when spoken of in an organized stalking context refers to carefully scripted harassment by neighbours and strangers especially, but can include harassment by family, friends and co-workers. These acts are designed to keep a target at a high stress level, and are crafted so that outside observers are likely to wave the skits off as "life's normal breaks".



The cumulative effect of such acts can be crushing to sensitive targets. Noise, crowding in person or on the highway, stealing items from shopping cart when in the checkout line, and kids sent to hang out in front of, stare, make noise, and even throw tennis balls against the target's house are simple examples.

What differentiates street theater from "the breaks" is that street theater goes on every day, often by different mind control operatives, far too often to be random or "natural". Cover is provided by the tendency of people to refuse to acknowledge the frequency of these acts and consider the complainer just being "a crank."

\* Read [this essay](#) to see how incredibly EASY it is to design street theater acts which are absolutely deniable and carry no risk of being caught.

## **SUBINFO**

"Subinformation" is used by disinformation agents who want the public to believe that something may happen but only "in the future". An example is when a so-called "expert" in non lethal weapons declares that implantLESS transmitting voice into the skull of a target MAY happen in the future, though in fact [it did happen](#) in the early 70s.

## **SUB-VOCALIZED THOUGHTS**

"Sub-vocalized thoughts" are thoughts in which the thinker expresses the thought in words, said **silently**, to self. When a thought is sub-vocalized, electric currents normally associated with speech are sent to the vocal cords, just as if the thinker were speaking. However, there is no forcing of air past the cords and so the thought is "silent".

Electronic harassment targets seem to find that if a thought never reaches the sub-vocal stage, it may be more difficult for the electronic harassment perpetrators to monitor.

## **SYNTHETIC TELEPATHY**

See [V2S aka V2K](#). Sometimes used as an alternate name for voice to skull transmission. Sometimes used to describe actual telepathy involving artificial means.

"V2K" was posted as an acronym representing voice to skull on the U.S. Army's thesaurus web site for several years. Attempts to find out why the definition was removed have not been successful.

## **TI**

"Targetted Individual", a target of organized stalking and electronic harassment. Targets are urged to NOT use the abbreviation "TI" because it is not known at all to the public. Generally, the fewer abbreviations we use, the easier we will be understood by members of the public.

## **V2S aka V2K**

"Voice to Skull", microwave transmission of sound to skull by way of pulse modulated microwave, basically a modified radar signal; successfully demonstrated by U.S. Army researcher Dr. Joseph Sharp in the early 1970s; also known as "synthetic telepathy".

For more details, see [voice to skull success notes](#)

<http://www.raven1.net/golgot-1.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

**Photos from the 1999  
72 page book  
by N. Ansimov entitled**

## ***Psychotronic Golgotha***

**with comparisons to [U.S. protestors](#)**

Newworld Dictionary: Golgotha, the place where Jesus was crucified.  
1. a burial place. 2. a place of agony or sacrifice.

Also see [Psychotronic Golgatha](#) by N.I. Anisimov, 1999

---



Издательство "Сам себе адвокат"  
Москва, 1999 год

Three protest signs, left to right:

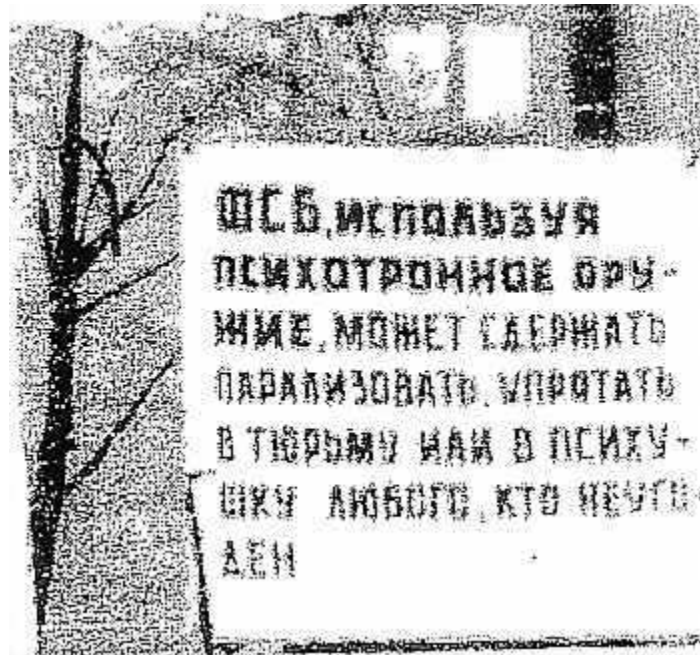
1. Psychotronic Genocide is the work of the Central Committee Communist Party! Nuremberg-2 Inevitable!
2. SOS! Russia is in Danger of Going Psychotronic
3. No psychotronic weapons! no psychofascism!



If the government is going from communism to fascism, then where are we going?



The FSB is using psychotronic weapons. They can control, paralyse, and send to prison or a psychiatric ward anyone they want to.



People! Your private and intimate lives are under the control of the "special Service" and the military.



Central Committee Russian Communist Party and KGB-  
Officially stop the government from using psychotronic weapons against the people.



International Day to fight for the prohibition of psychotronic weapons.  
(September 10th)



No psychotronic weapons. No psychofascism.  
Take the Central Committee Communist Party and KGB to an international tribunal!

---

Translation by Ramon Ruelas

---

**U.S. victims protest classified nonconsensual weapons  
experiments**





California State Capitol  
November 17, 2002



<http://www.raven1.net/golgotha.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

# **Psychotronic Golgotha**

**by N.I. Anisimov, 1999**

[Also see pictures from the book](#)

---

Twenty-five pages of the seventy-two page book, generously translated by Ramon Ruelas, copyright.

The Russian author, N.I. Anisimov has been interviewed in several mainstream Russian press articles in the 1990s as the spokesman for a Russian group of 'mind control' or psychotronic victims. He has appeared in the 1998 ZDF German TV documentary, "Zombies of Russia". Anisimov has been quoted by Foreign Military Studies Office, military analyst, Timothy L. Thomas in the Parameters, US Army War College Quarterly Vol. XXVIII, No.1, Spring 1998 article, "The Mind Has No Firewall".

Anisimov describes the history of psychotronic weapons, the weapon effects, who is targeted in illegal experiments in Russia, who is developing the weapons and the extent of the problem.

## Table of Contents

- Psychotronic Weapons
- Humanitarian Weapons - A Plague of the 20th Century
- Scientific Cannibalism, Psychotronic Weapons and Diabolical Technologies
- Totalitarian Sects - A Range for Testing Psychotronic Weapons
- Rights-defenders Anticipate - Watching Television is Dangerous!
- Wizards, Witches and other Evils Under the Roof of the Government Administration
- Aliens, [\*\*\*], [Baba-Yaga and Other Devilries]
- Contemporary Exotic Types of Weapons
- The Computer is Destroying Mankind
- Certainty in Complete Non-punishment or a Bandit's Farce?
- Vampires in White Dressing Gowns
- Yellow Gulag and Psychotronic War
- Towards a Backward Thinking In the Name of Stopping the Bio-robotizational Madness
- KPSS Central Committee and KGB Plan: "Psychotronic Golgotha"
- Your Brain, Your Private and Intimate Life are Under the Control of the Secret Service
- The White House in a Psychotronic Dimension
- "Ch" Hour \*
- Dispassionate Codes Strike out in Alarm
- Customers and Manufacturers
- The Conducting of Political and Governmental Secret Terrorism
- Crazy "Little Vodka"

- An Electronic God Blindly Punishes and Pardons
- Free Will for Citizens, Democratic Elections are Impossible Under Conditions of Psychotronic Applications on the Population
- On the Quiet to the Authorities: On the Scenario of the Model of the Puppet Theater
- Murder will Out
- The Threat to National Security Demands the Urgent Adoption of Laws
- Notes on the Sources of Information Used in this Book

## **Psychotronic Weapons**

At the dawn of the scientific-technical progress, dictators and rulers of totalitarian governments dreamt about how to embody the most ancient occult sciences and hidden potentials of mankind's psyche in technical weapons in order to, with their help, make their own populations obediently conformist, blindly fulfilling the wishes of the dictator and his associates. They even cherished monstrous ideas, after the creation of super-weapons, of using these for the enslavement of other governments and of becoming rulers of the world. With the creation of such types of weapons the military has been receiving the ideal weapon of mass enslavement and destruction, and the Secret Services an ideal zombie agent capable, without portable radio sets and guns, of obtaining and conveying secret information. But if at the end of the past century, the embodiment into life of these dreams -given the weak development of technology -was not possible, then already by the start of the 20th century, when scientific-technological progress was becoming intensively developed, these dreams came to be realized into practice.

One of the founding fathers of these national psychotronic weapons became the academician V. Bekhterev. In 1925 B. Bekhterev's group conducted the first experiments on the collective suggestion of emotions over a distance. Mass suggestion was achieved with the radio-set. A considerable contribution in the creation of these diabolical weapons was introduced by the daughter of F. Dzerzhinskovo M. Tal'tze and the docent D. Luntz. They were engaged in the development of combined psychotronic technologies that were based on imported special narcotic preparations and technical apparatuses. In the capacity of guinea pigs they employed prisoners of Lubjanka and patients of the psychiatric institutions. With the invention of the television, there appeared the possibility of the mass psychotronic treatment of the population by mean of television sets. After the fall of fascist Germany, the scientific research in the area of the creation of psycho-technological weapons fell into the hands of the Soviet military and the Chekists, and they gave a significant push to the creation of national psychotronic weapons.

At the end of 50 years, contemporary national psychotronic weapons emerged from the laboratories of the secret NII and began to appear in the arsenals of the secret service and the military. At the same time, in the "List of Knowledge Prohibited from Publication," the point was introduced regarding the prohibition of the open publication of material about technical devices intended for influencing of the behavioral functions of a person and about the possibility of controlling the behavior of a person. At the end of 70 years, psychotronic weapons started to come off the conveyors of assembly lines of secret factories to be used against the population on a mass scale. At the end of 80 years, the first rights-defense movement in the country came to be created, leading to the uneven struggle against the monstrous criminals of the century.

## **Humanitarian weapons - A plague from the 20th century**

Psychotronic weapons are related to one of the types of the so-called "nonlethal" weapons. Their invisible components can kill at a distance, imitating or causing any chronic illness, they can make a person a criminal or irresponsible, create aviation, railroad or automobile accidents in a matter of seconds, destroy fundamental structures, destroy, create or provoke any climatic cataclysm, control the most complex instrument or mechanism, control the behavior of people and any biological object and change the world-view of the population.

Inquiry. Non-lethal weapons are composed of the fourth type. The first type are taken from a series of military technologies and structures along the path to changing the molecular structure of material, the reduction of its stability, the altering of physical-chemical properties, but also to put out of service any apparatus or any mechanism by destroying the functioning of radio-electronic devices. The second type put out of a order only living powers, permitting the destruction of the psyches of the enemy, the coordination of body movement, muscular tone, the change in the functioning of various systems of the body, among them the cardiovascular system and visual apparatus. Radio-sound is employed that is capable of lulling to sleep large contingents of enemy troops and of optical-generating capabilities for the projecting into the atmosphere holographic monstrous images to demoralize enemy soldiers. Holographic images of "the grim reaper" and armadas of "UFOs", an artificially created crimson-red setting sun and the appearance of images of the moon during the daytime, or artificially created unpleasant climatic conditions in specific places where military activities are underway, undo the psychological processing of the enemy and create panic. With overdoses of the given effects are caused trauma to organs that are not treatable, mental damage that is non-treatable, and an increase in the number of invalids. To the third type are related psychotronic weapons. The fourth types are based on anti-gravitational technology. The principle of gravitational types of non-lethal weapons consists in that any object can be artificially deprived of the earth's natural attraction and become an obedient toy in the hands of an operator sitting at the control panel of the gravitational weapons. Military technologies created on anti-gravitational technology possess the highest maneuverability of any of the most modern and exotic weapons. The first and second types of non-lethal weapons -at the end -are not classified, but the third and fourth -from previously -are officially considered Secret.

More than 20 years ago, starting with the first secret research in the area of the creation of non-lethal weapons, the government and the Secret Services foresaw with concern that in the case of even the minimal declassification, information about similar types of research carried distortions or a veiled nature that did not cause the international society to prick up its ears in concern. At the present time, such a time has arrived. And military scientists connected to its development, complying with secret directives, attempt to present its type almost as a blessing for mankind, fondly call their eccentric weapons nonlethal, bloodless weapons -or a humanitarian bomb. With this they are attempting to pass themselves off as upright, infallible citizens, pretending to be generally respectable and accountable. This untruthful information -and cynicism to the highest degree - is easily fed through several of means of mass information, in many cases achieving the aim of taking hold in the minds of uninformed citizens, and serves as a preventive defense for the criminals who are employing these types of weapons against the population on a mass scale. In connection with these and a host of other circumstances, today nonlethal weapons do not come under even one of the international conventions which would prohibit the development, accumulation and applications of such types of weapons.

## **Scientific Cannibalism, Psychotronic Weapons and Diabolical Technologies**

Inquiry. The direction of secret scientific-research of institutes that are working on the creation and perfection of psychotronic weapons:

1. Physics
2. bio-physics
3. bio-chemistry
4. psycho bio-physics
5. bio-cybernetics
6. radio-electronics
7. psychotronics
8. biology
9. medicine
10. Outer-Space

Secret NII is taking on the following [general] tasks: geo-political, ideological, military, police [law enforcement], medical-biological, scientific research, production-farming, the expert appraisal of conducting a psychotronic war. Narrow [high] specialization:

- a. development of technological means of distant control and management of the thought processes of humans
- b. the perfection of technologically distant control of the behavior and organisms of man with the help of apparatuses used in the capacity of directing sources of electromagnetic, magnetic fields and acoustic waves
- c. the use of telekinesis of a techtronic character for the influencing of a technological system
- d. the development of devices with the aim of the distant control of behavior of humans, with the use of the implanting into the brain and body of electronic data
- e. distant control of the behavior of people with the use of pharmacological means along this schemes: introduction in the human body of pharmacological means (behavior modification), and afterwards the distance-influencing by psychotronic apparatuses for the modification of the body of humans
- f. the perfection of technological, distant transporting into the body of a bio-object chemical and other object matter
- g. the distant control of people with the use of radio and television
- h. the creation of a bio-robot
- i. the perfection of technology for erasing information from the brain
- j. the distant physical and biological influencing of a living organism by electromagnetic, magnetic fields and acoustical waves
- k. the distant influencing of particular factors of the surrounding environment and on the growth of animals and humans:
  1. Geo-political tasks: development of systems of distant control of third countries, expert appraisals of the creation of geo-political hotbeds of tension and their location
  2. Ideological tasks: the distant influencing of populations with the aim of the creation of a law-abiding society loyal to the existing governmental order and political system
  3. Military tasks: expert appraisals of the conducting of psychotronic war against enemy governments, technological defense of troops and populations from the destructive factors of psychotronic weapons, coordination of the applications of psychotronic weapons with other types of non-lethal weapons, the

coordination of psychotronic weapons with other types of contemporary weapons, the coordination of army units.

4. Police (law enforcement) tasks: control and management of criminal group and of individual criminals, investigations and operational activities, suppression of protests and demonstrations, coordination of the Secret Services.
5. medical-biological tasks: new technological treatment of illnesses with the use of psychotronic apparatuses and pharmacological means, the distant control of the health of the population, the distant control and management of people with mental deviations, the distant alteration of individuals at the genetic and psycho-physical level.
6. Space tasks: the taking out into outer space of psychotronic weapons (apparatuses) with the aim of controlling and managing the behavior of the population; the distant control and management of cosmonauts.
7. scientific research tasks: the development of new technologies of psychotronic weapons and psychotronic apparatuses, their interaction with the surrounding environment and pharmacological means.
8. manufacturing-farming tasks: the distant automatization of manufacturing-farming activities, the distant control of city communications and transportation.
9. Agricultural tasks: increase crop yields, control and management livestock.
10. Geological tasks: the distant search for useful minerals.
11. Climatic tasks: the distant control of annual conditions and cataclysms.

According to information received from the military-history academy, the period preceding the Second World War was a big period of time when the Soviet and German military scientists jointly developed chemical weapons, and in secret laboratories of the town of Vol'sk (Shikhany-1) they closely collaborated in the creation of weapons of psycho-technology. Those who know are few that in the years '20-'27 in the territory of the Soviet Union there were numerous joint Soviet-German aviation and armoury schools in which future fascists of the Axis were trained in military skills. The military-history academy names several such sites. For example, in the town of Lipkakh there was located the joint Soviet-German aviation school, and in Saratov region, the joint Soviet-German armoury school.

After the start of the Second World War, interest in the creation of weapons of psycho-technology enveloped practically all the military circles of the leading countries of the world. At the end of 40 years, applying the received developments, the military scientists of many countries of the world conducted innumerable tests on the creation of universal narcotics with the aid of which it would be possible to control the behavior of man. In the end, such a preparation was created. It was called LSD. In the year 1951 the Swiss company "Condor", having received the monopoly rights to its production, illegally sold the Soviet Union 50 million doses of the narcotic which were put into use immediately.

There is information that already the end of 50 years, for these very same goals, the Soviet scientists created an entire series of national, unique pharmacological preparations --behavior modifiers of special gases and chemical means. It is probably not difficult to figure out who were their customers and where they found their application. In the following years, special pharmacological centers continued to create still newer and newer behavior modifiers. Towards the end of 70 years, their production was received to a sufficiently wide extent and led to a full Secret classification of military installations that were engaged in its production.

There is information that medical workers employed at the Secret Service and *VPK*, with the conducting of surgical operations and vaccinations of the population, introduced into the bodies of patients, micro-schematic records that can be readily inserted into epidemic needles. After the introduction of such micro-schemes, the person becomes a radio-controlled bio-robot. According to confidential information, nearly 30 % of the population of the former Soviet Union carry in their bodies these micro-schemes.

Psychotronic weapons are a complex of unique electronic-irradiating apparatuses capable, over a large distance, of controlling the psycho-physical activities of a person, purposefully destroying his health. Psychotronic weapons are lofty, rational weapons which are applied in combination with other types of nonlethal weapons and psycho-technological weapons.

Inquiry: In the year 1995, at Prospect Mir, No. 36, in the Moscow Chapter of the Information Center for the Rights of Man, direction: Defending the Citizen from psychotronic terrorism, there took place a colloquium of scientists at which was adopted the decision: " In connection with the classification of weapons of psycho-technology and the confusion about the terminology, all types and sorts of weapons capable of distantly controlling the psycho-physical activities of a person, which can change his surrounding environment when applied jointly, are called psychotronic weapons."

Destructive factors of psychotronic weapons are: torsion generators, SVCh-generators, lasers, acoustic and microwave apparatuses used as powerful energy sources for stationary and portable psychotronic stations located on Earth and taken into outer space, as well as in the surrounding environment, and also chemical and gaseous means. Focusing types of irradiations without hindrance, without losing the given strength, freely penetrate through any barrier and with a high degree of [accuracy in] striking the chosen victim at any distance. The effects are realized at the cellular-molecular level by methods of the psycho-physical treatment of the brain and organs of persons along the principle of associative and neuro-linguistic psycho-programming with the application of radio-acoustic effects and distance tomography. With psychotronic complexes are controlled super-IBM and staff-operators. Computer psycho-programming is conducted along the following schemes: operator-computer-victim and in the reverse sequence: victim-computer-operator. The exchange of information along these schemes carries the name bio-feedback ties (BOS). The effects exerted on a person can be realized in a positive, negative or a neutral regime. The irradiative components of the weapons can change the indicated instruments and chemical reactions that allow the terrorists a sufficient length of time to escape detection and punishment.

There exist three types of psychotronic influencing on a person: secret, open and combined. With the secret influencing the victim does not know and does not even suspect that his brain and organs are being subjected to distant influencing. All external thought-transmissions he takes as being his own, all conditions of illness are related to as natural illnesses and to the poor state of his health. Such a person-victim, being under influencing through his psyche, can commit any crime that comes to his mind; under the manipulation of the brain, he adheres to one and then to another political grouping. It is easy to lead such a person-victim type to any psychological state, a state of irresponsibility, and to imitate in the victim any mental illness. With this the person will think that he himself achieved the criminal thoughts that came to his mind, that he himself has such and such a political viewpoint and persuasion, that he himself became ill from an illness. Such a person is a bio-robot since he (no one knows why) fulfills the wishes of the criminal. Such a person-bio-robot is the greatest danger for any society. Secret methods of influencing are the basis for controlling a large mass of the

population. With the open method of influencing, the person-victim knows and understands that his brain and organisms are being subjected to psychotronic influencing. To such a person is artificially attached and grafted special systems of arrangement, being capable of extracting from his brain and introducing into him information at the speed of his psycho-programming, and in several cases also capable of reprogramming in full or partially rebuilding his personality and his bio-robotization. The person-victim intended for this type of goal very often cannot distinguish his own thoughts from those artificially introduced. But usually the bio-robots are created with the application on the victim of secret influencing. Besides secret and open methods, there exists also the combined method, when the brain of the victim is under secret influencing while the body is under open influencing. Open and combined influencing are realized by methods of manipulation of the judgment on the principle of Yes-No, manipulation of the psyche in conjunction with manipulation of functions of internal organs and of the whole body. Usually for the victims of open and combined influencing are brought in operators creating the newest type of psychotronic weapons and who are conducting medical-biological and pharmacological experiments.

For the guaranteeing of safety of psychotronic technology they have two basic types of defenses -the so-called alibis. The first type of defense consists in the fact that open and combined influencing are realized along the principle of studied clinical illnesses. Usually this type of defense is used by the involved terrorist in the cases that the victim turns to law-enforcement organizations and to doctors. As a rule, after the becoming familiar with them, the victim ends up in a psychiatric hospital, and upon leaving the victim forever has acquired the status of an insane person with the surety that the condition will be explained on a psychiatric basis. The second type of defense consists in that the capabilities of the weapons momentarily are attached to any person appearing with the victim in connection with the resulting changes in his thinking and his behavior. As a result of employing this type of defense, officials, even if they are not connected to the criminals, are not going to correctly and logically perceive information received by them from the person undergoing the experimentation. For a more hopeful guarantee of an "alibi", and for the realization of a specific determined program, the victim is previously worked on by secret methods. Unnoticed, they attached to his bio-fields and they study his intellect, his psychological type and, depending on the program to follow, artificially induce in him various illnesses of his internal organs -they create conflicting situations in daily life and at work which, during the time of open and combined influencing, will also serve to veil it.

With the realization of influencing and terror, the criminals practically in all cases follow a basic rule: all artificially created situations should have a reason and consequences, even if the artificially created reasons appear absurd and the consequences unnatural.

There exist three stages of psycho-programming. The first stage -control of the brain. The second stage - control of the psycho-physical activities of the person. And the third stage -the elimination of the person under experimentation. To the third stage terrorists come running in the following cases: the danger of being exposed, worked out material, fear, and the artificial stabilization of the size of the population. The elimination could be realized by traditional, as well as by non-traditional methods.

All national psychotronic programs carry a coded name:"zombie". But if earlier the term "zombie" meant a person bio-robot whose brain had been rigidly coded with the help of narcotics and special psychological influencing, then in contemporary interpretation "zombie" implies an abbreviation which is deciphered as: secret object of medical-biological research.

Why secret? This is because of the costs of the person under testing speaking to those around him about what is going on with him, as in matters that appear in all the above described types of defenses. The person under testing, being under the control and command via the psyche, is outwardly little different from ordinary people. Psychotronic terrorists vigilantly track him in order to ensure that he remains secret up to his very death.

Psychotronic weapons by their own specifications are at the root different from other types of weapons. If an automatic Kalashnikova could have been invented, approved and perfected at the shooting range, then for the development of psychotronic weapons people-donors are constantly required. Any person could become a donor if his intellect and physical characteristics are required by the terrorists. The selection of donors is achieved according to the following principle: it is known that human society is composed of specific groups with their own intellects and psychological types. Every person is a representative of such a group. The selection of donors for open psycho-programming and the treatment of him with psycho-technology could secretly control the behavior of the entire group and consequently all the society in its entirety.

But psychotronic weapons have long ago emerged from the testing stages. They were transformed into monstrous weapons of mass repression, destruction, and elimination. Psychotronic military weapons are called super-weapons, ultra-weapons --weapons of the fifth generation.

Inquiry. In the former USSR over the course of more than 30 years there has been conducted a secret undeclared psychotronic war by the communist regime and its followers against its people. At the present time in records of governmental departments, rights-defense organizations and in means of mass communication, there exist more than one million victims of open psychotronic terror and psychotronic influencing.

Usually people who become victims are gifted people not loyal to the regime, servicemen from military subdivisions, athletes, those held in prisons and concentration camps, people who make up the ranks of dispensaries, without exception prisoners of psychiatric hospitals, and also the population in free behavior. For the covering up of the crimes and for the shifting of the responsibility to the USA and Mafia organizations, to open psychotronic terror are also subjected portions of the communists and employees of the Secret Service.

Psychotronic terror, realized openly in relation to the selected victims is conducted every second, around the clock and over the course of many years along the principle of the activities of an executioner in the middle ages -- torture chambers and "works" of researchers of the VChK- KGB in communist torture chambers in the same terrible years of the history of our much suffering country. Contemporary executioners embody in the technology of psychotronic weapons the entire enormous arsenal of torture handicraft. For terrorists the person under testing represents an ideal target upon which the invisible rays-impulses fall, inflicting traumatic blows. Sometimes in sadistic ecstasy, the terrorists with particular cruelty torture their victims for a sufficiently long enough time. The *brain jailers* climb [*samo* *syjatoe\*\*\**] intimately and secretly, with electronic-ray whips, punishing him for disobedience. With the shouts of the defenseless person for help, he is appraised by the law-enforcement agencies and those around him as a raving lunatic. There is created a distinctive psychotronic hood, electronic-ray tentacles which entirely keep their own victims in firm isolation from the rest of the world around him. Distant control and the constant stimulation of important life-sustaining areas of the brain and organs allows for a quick get-away for the



killers of the person under testing. {**that line is not clear**}; As a rule the terrorists treat the entire genetic tree of the selected victim. But if the very victim is terrorized by the open method, then his immediate family and his relatives are treated secretly along a more merciful program in which there prevail [directions for misunderstood problems]. {**Not positive re: what is in brackets**}

With the realization of the psycho-programming and terror, the criminals strictly adhere to the basic principle of psycho-com-fascism which consists of the gradual suppression and destruction of the person in a psycho-physical plan, as with the personality and the destruction of his I. If the person possesses any positive qualities, then he is converted into the total opposite. For example, if the person possesses a good intellect then he is transformed into a totally "degraded" person, athletes are transformed into invalids, "beauties" into "uglies", sociable people into reserved persons, and neat persons are changed to untidy people, etc.

Inquiry. Results of scientific research in the area of the study of influences of electromagnetic fields and acoustic waves on the psycho-somatics of a person completely coincide with the sensations of victims of psychotronic weapons. In both cases there is present: tightness and sharp head pains, dizziness, pressure on the eardrums, oscillations (vibrations) of the walls of the peritoneum and rib-cage and of individual groups of muscles; dryness of the mouth, pain in teeth and gums, difficulty swallowing; dampness in the hands, muscle pains and aching bones; tremors of the extremities, painful sensations in the sex organs and anus, arousal of sex organs, depression of sex organs; arrhythmia, an increase or decrease in arterial blood pressure; a decrease in visual acuity; coughing; an increase or decrease of the body temperature; coma; itching; bursting of tissue; modulation of speech; occurrences of fears, anxiety, etc. With the purposeful irradiation, the above-described sensations can easily be significantly controlled in their expansion, purposefully influencing any portion of the brain and organs [in order] to use the person in the capacity of a radio-controlled model. The list of artificially created illnesses and damage to the health of the person undergoing testing completely coincide with the list of illnesses and damages to the health of the person subjected to electro-magnetic and acoustic irradiation. According to this list, the most widespread are: malignant new growths, damage to the cardio-vascular system, coagulation or disintegration of the blood, illnesses of the brain, a functional change or a destruction -up to the point of being lethal -in the peripheral and central nervous systems, eye illnesses, illnesses involving the sex organs, a deterioration of movement-support apparatus, a breakdown of the rib-cage, damage or rupture of organs, muscle atrophy, a destruction of the endocrine system, damage to the skin, [\*\*\**troficheskie*] damage -- hair loss, brittleness of the nails, etc.

### **Information for consideration**

Practically all technologies for psycho-programming of people foresee compulsory harsh treatment of the psycho-energetic centers man, included among these: the heart, organs of [inclination\*] in the peritoneal area, sex organs, prostate gland, the womb and its appendages, the spine, the cerebellum, the left and right hemispheres of the brain, the frontal lobe, visual and other sense organs and the vocal cords.

Inquiry. According to official statistics in the countries of the former USSR, there is practically not even one person who did not suffer from some kind of chronic illness. The most common are composed of: illnesses of organs of [inclination\*] in the pelvic area, mental and nervous disorders, oncological and cardio-vascular illnesses and illnesses of the eyes and of the movement-support apparatus.

## **Totalitarian Sects: Laboratories for Testing Psychotronic Weapons**

The most significant example of the applications of psychotronic weapons on a mass scale would be served by the recent exposure of the totalitarian sect "The White Brotherhood," financed by the Minister of Defense and the KGB-FSB. The Minister of Justice of the country of the former USSR, Russian Federation, liberally registers hundreds of totalitarian sects supplying them with psychotronic weapons, among which are the international terrorist sects of "*Aum Sinrike*", having the most technical ties with the Russian Secret Service and military. This sect conducted mass zombification of populations, employing the Russian radio station "Majak". The leaders of the sect, complying with the directives from the military and Secret Service and from the powers that be, crippled hundreds of thousands of children, transforming them into bio-robots. In the terrorist country of the former USSR, there functioned hundreds of Secret Service schools, the students of which were subjected to neuro-linguistic programming.

## **Rights-defenders Warn that Watching Television is Dangerous!**

Over the course of several decades, for the creation of a conformist-obedient population are used the means of mass communication: radio, television, and cinematography. Bio-signals built into the frames of motion picture and texts unnoticeably influence the subconscious of a person and form in the population a definite stereotypical world-view, depending on the political goals of those who are in power. Such type of treatment of the population has for a long time and successfully been employed for control by the KGB-FSB.

In the USA and Japan, the employment of the means of mass information for the modification of the behavior of the population is prohibited, since the effects of bio-electronic signals on the brain and organs of the body of a person inflict irreparable damage to his health, permitting the transformation of people into bio-robots and represent an infringement of the rights of people. In recent times, "subliminal cassettes" have appeared in commercial sets on which special methods of recording texts influence the subconscious of a person and help to formulate his world-view.

## **Wizards, Witches and other Evils Under the Roof of the Government Administration**

In the former USSR, Russian Federation, in only one year -1988- there appeared thousands of "treatment" centers for non-traditional medicine, equipped with ultra-modern medical and psychotronic apparatuses issued out of secret factories. These centers widely used occult sciences which represent the basis of psychotronic technology. As a rule, the heads of these centers were secret, but the service personnel each had two kinds of higher education -- medical and technological. Surely it would not be hard to surmise where, when and by whom were created these unique apparatuses. For example, medical scientist -and at the same time a physicist- I. Smirnov conducted experiments on prisoners from one of the psychiatric treatment centers in Moscow with the use of a psychotronic generator, the director of *IKEMa SO AMN* USSR, the academician V. Kaznacheev and his colleagues conducted medical biological-technological experiments on patients of their clinic and population of the town of Novosibirsk, while the academician N. Bekhtereva and her colleagues on patients of a clinic having her at its leadership at her "*Mozg*" center, etc. Centers, with the blessings of the Minister of Health, would daily turn out thousands of zombie retransmitters with "sorcerer" diplomas in their pockets. **{I think this is what is meant re: Mozg center..}**

The tele-seances of Kashpirovskii, Chumaka and other miracle-workers enter into a single global system of developers of psychotronic weapons and are nothing other than obedient toys in the hands of criminals, maniacs sitting at the controls of technological psychotronic weapons. If anyone has any doubts as to the accuracy of the above written lines, then the person reading them should consider Kashpirovskii and others, or wizards and witches, or sorcerers and magicians, and hang their images either next to Baba-Yagi or with Nikolai Ugodnik.

Giving out licenses to characters supposedly possessing magical charms, the leadership of the Ministry of Health simultaneously negates any possibility of manipulating people. Few of those from all who make declarations about any external influencing having effects on them, the doctors again, with the blessings of the Ministry of Health, subject them to forced "treatment" in psychiatric stations where they conduct the most dreadful psychiatric diagnosis. The inadequateness and illogicalness of such operations of these "highest" doctors not only do not fall under any kind of logic but also usually not even by most primitive of concepts. In connection with this, the conclusion suggest itself : that governmental departments, called upon to stand as the guardian of the health of the people, appear to be direct participants in these abominable crimes.

\* [inclination] best I could come up with. Same with "Frontal lobe" in the same section.

\*\*\* troficheskie -no luck finding this.

## **Notes on the sources of information used in this book**

\*(Translation of 25 of 260 footnotes in Gogoltha)

1. Collection "Cybernetic Expectations and Cybernetic Non-expectations. "Science",168.
2. "The Constitution of the USA and [real Law & Order]". "Naukova Dumka". Kiev, 1987.
3. "USA: A course on Military Superiority", V. Serebrajanikov, E. Rybkin,, I. Slibin, S. Korshunov. Military Publishing, 1985.
4. "Military-Power Politic USA", P. Timokhinl Military Publishing, 1987.
5. "Dossier of repression", V. Kovlaev. "Molodaja Gvardija", 1987.
6. "Army Nights". Politizdat", 1988.
7. "Ethics of Science". Problems and Discussions, I. Frolov, B. JUdin. "Politizdat, 1986.
8. "Informatics: Achievements, Perspectives, Possibilities", E. Semeniuk. "Science", 1988.
9. "Extrasensories- myth or reality?" A. Perevodchikov. "Znanie", 1989.
10. [Organism in the world of technicians] (cybernetic aspects), V. Novosel'tsev. "Science", 1989.
11. "Man as a [ component../link ] [tracking] system", I. Tsiblevskii. "Science", 1981.
12. "Anomalies No. 6", "Ecology of the[Unknown]". Scientific-Informational Bulletin TASS and the Association "Ecology of the [Unknown]", 1991.
13. "Computers and Society". Politizdat", 1990.
14. "Sonic, ultrasonic, infrasonic", I. Khorbrenko. "Znanie". 1986.
15. "Regulating of the [tracking of] movement", JU. Shapkov, JU. Gerasimenko, S. Romanov. "Science", 1988.
16. "Regarding, [Invisibility, hearing -nonhearing]: Devices for focusing ultrasonics on the sense organs and the brain", I. Vartanjan, E. Tsirul'nikov. "Science", 1985.

17. Newspaper "At the edge of the impossible", No. 3(145) 1990. " " A. Gamburg, employee at a laboratory financed at the orders of the KGB.
  18. Informational bulletin "Chas Myzhestva", 1990. "While the KGB exists, democracy is impossible in our country", JU. Vlasov. Address of Editor: 113162, Moscow, Mytnaja Ulitza, dom 54, Kb. 32. At the present time, this bulletin is not being published.
  19. Newspaper "Komsomol'skaja Pravda", 19.10.91. "Schizophrenia on the grounds of the KGB?".
  20. Magazine "Soviet Radio", 1994. "SVCh and the Safety of Man".
  21. "Handbook of representative points of electro-accupuncture [according to/by] R. Folju", MP "System", Moscow, 1991.
  22. Radio-electronics and ecology", A. Tereschenko. "Znanie", 1989.
  23. "Thermal-[vision] ", A.G. Zhukov, A.N. Zhyukov, A. Gorriunov, A. Kal'fa. "Znanie", 1974.
  24. "Surrounding [transparent ] World", P.Oschepkov, L. Lirozhnikov. "Znanie", 1980.
  25. "[All-knowing without Miracles]", N. Blinov. "Znanie", 1984.
-

## **Ruth Ann Goodman**



### **\*\* TO WHOM IT MAY CONCERN ... \*\***

**My purpose in posting this is only to share Ruth Ann's story, and since she furnished her story to us for posting, I feel a responsibility to a fellow target of harassment crimes to publish the statement which she wanted me to communicate to others. This posting has been cleared on legal grounds. I have confirmed that I have both the legal right and the constitutional right to publish statements furnished to us by Ruth Ann for posting. However, I do not wish to cause discomfort to anyone by exercising my rights. For that reason only, I have removed references to specific names and dates. If anything in the present form causes discomfort to anyone, please let me know which specific sentences you find objectionable.**

**Eleanor White**

From the Las Vegas Review Journal May 11 - 2003

Ruth Ann Goodman, 34, died Friday.

She was born 1968. An administrative assistant, she was a member of the American Modelers Association and a longtime resident of Las Vegas.

Ruth Ann's postings prior to her death included:

I am a philosopher/writer who was posting my writings on the Internet for a period of about 5 years, ignoring the online harassment I often received. In the past year the harassment became worse after I decided to ignore previous smearing of my reputation and consistent online abuse by the people mentioned below. When I made it clear that what they were doing was considered a hate crime, and that I know who they are (especially Brian, his attitude, although he used aliases online, gave him away) things began to escalate.

The story began when I was contacted at home, in my personal life by a couple of men who work for the government... Brian Xxxxx, with the D.O.D. (I know this is his real name, I have been to his and his parents home in Fairfax Virginia. His father, Larry Xxxxx, works for the Pentagon) pretended at first to be in love with me. This was over 5 years ago when I was more naive. He flew

out to California several times pretending he was going to relocate to move in with me. It turned out that he was lying, and was actually stalking me for counter intelligence. After I broke up with him, confused, his intimidation and online smear campaign kept me from writing on the Internet for about a year. But as I became wiser and realized what it was he was doing, and for whom, I went back to writing online, refusing to give in to terrorists. I was followed online and again harassed. Brian used many aliases and many methods to attempt to force me to stop going online to share the truth.

About a year and a half ago, I was contacted by another man, Jason Xxxxx (not sure if this is his real name) who made contact with me pretending to be a friend interested in discussing spiritual principles. It was clear to me after meeting him, based on his attitude and our conversations that he was involved with the same people who were following my movements online trying to discredit my truths. When I asked him about this, he became very upset, as opposed to behaving like an innocent friend, his behavior gave me more reasons to suspect what he was up to. I was curious as opposed to afraid. When he tried to convince me that the evil government controls everything and that I should be afraid, I repeatedly told him that their struggle for control would only be their downfall. He would become upset during these conversations. I explained to him that ignorance and evil are the same thing, and that such people cannot hold onto their power for long without causing themselves to be overthrown by the people. Especially in a free country.

While he was at my apartment I noticed him staking out the neighborhood from my balcony seeming very interested in the properties in direct proximity. A few months later, my neighbors in the house directly behind my balcony moved out, and some of these people moved in. They built a very HIGH wall (I'm sure it's higher than city codes regularly allow), and began to gather there harassing me from behind this wall, shouting racial epithets, claiming they were starting a race war, and saying they have friends who are "very powerful people". I was not intimidated by this either. On the contrary, I would sometimes ask them "why are you hiding if you're so powerful?" and state that MOST people are above ignorance such as racial discrimination so their attempt at starting a race war will fail. They were often very disturbed, and would sometimes throw objects at my balcony from over their wall. They are still living there and continue to harass me verbally now.

After one of Jason's visits with me I became extremely ill (I thought I had food poisoning), and was taken to the emergency room closest to my home, very late at night, and was put out with a general anesthetic for 4 hours. After that I never saw or heard from Jason again.

About a day or two later I began to experience people, including Jason and Brian, harassing me in my head. The noises come from outside of my "mind" but they are audible. When I cover my ears they do not cease, but when I squeeze hard enough they do. I can TELL they are using electronic devices to do so. I have found fake hairs protruding out of the back of my neck and behind my ears. My hairline is not the same as it was before. There are also tiny "hairs" that come from my temples and go under the skin behind my ears.

These feel more like tiny wires than my own hair, and the sound they make in my head when I pull at them is "twangy".

These people continue to harass me in my head, screaming "Stay off the Internet" and "we control everything" etc. They talk about a "secret society", mention the president and say they are "kidnapping people and mind controlling them". They can hear my thoughts through this device, so I respond saying they would have to kidnap a million people a day for a couple of years to control everyone, and keeping control would be a serious problem. They do not scare me with their lies.

3 months ago they had me picked up in front of my house by a Long Beach policeman, alone with no name badge (though I later found out his last name is Xxxxx), who drugged me before handcuffing me by sticking a small needle in my wrist. He met an LA County sheriff behind a dark building, who was also alone, and transferred me to another patrol car. As I was losing consciousness I noticed him getting on the freeway. When I asked, "where are you taking me?" his response was "someplace fun".

When I awoke he had taken me to a secluded section of LA County Jail where I was brutally beaten, stripped naked, fondled and tortured by male sheriffs, and told over again that "we're gonna smoke you, nigger" while guns were brandished in front of me. I was also repeatedly drugged with something that made me unable to control myself. It was some form of major stimulant, which caused me to be "hyped up" and hysterical. I was held for 5 days with no phone call. My sister reported me missing after a few days. She was at first given the runaround by the police department, told I was arrested but not told why. They then told her to meet me in court in Long Beach. I was put on a bus, taken back to Long Beach looking terrible, dehydrated, with chains wrapped around my waste and my hands cuffed to them. I was then charged with being under the influence of drugs, and the judge released me on my own recognizance.

Instead of letting me go home with my sister, they held me in a tiny closet for the next 5 or 6 hours while still in chains, then put me back on a bus to LA County where I was taken to a mental facility and again mistreated for the next 3 days while they tried to convince my sister and mother I needed to be institutionalized.

Please help me if you can. I am not sure where to turn. It seems they follow me and make sure that people I talk to are also harassed. Any information at all would be appreciated.

Thank you. Ruth Goodman

---

Eleanor White talking: Ruth Ann Goodman also discovered, in her efforts to fight her electronically assisted stalkers, that as she communicated with her stalkers, they revealed sensitivities to certain topics. Ruth was able to deter some of the harassment by reminding the perpetrators of the sensitive issues.

Unfortunately, I do not have specifics on her work, and her work has been removed from the Mind Control Forum so this information is apparently lost to us.



<http://www.raven1.net/govptron.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## **Outrageous Gutting of Law Referencing Mind Control**

Menu:

[Contact information, U.S. Rep. Dennis J. Kucinich](#)

[Original bill with MC ref, H.R. 2977](#)

[Gutted replacement bill, no MC refs, H.R. 3616](#)

[Comments from chemtrails activist](#)

---

The bill which was originally H.R. 2977, of the United States House of Representatives was to be extremely important to the fight to expose and stop psycho-electronic or "psychotronic" mind control experimentation on involuntary citizens. The importance is that in this draft bill, the terms "PSYCHOTRONIC" and "MIND CONTROL" were clearly referenced. The ORIGINAL bill is presented first below.

Follwing the original bill, is the "gutted" bill which Rep. Kucinich will be presenting for passage.

Special thanks to Mr. Kyungguk Ha of Korea for locating the original document for us.

[Top](#)

CONTACT INFO: U.S. REPRESENTATIVE DENNIS J. KUCINICH, AS OF  
JAN 8/02:

Web site:

<http://www.house.gov/kucinich/>

Current contact info, necessary due to the anthrax in mail situation:

"You can write to me at

Hon. Dennis J. Kucinich  
14400 Detroit Avenue  
Lakewood, Ohio 44107

...or at

Hon. Dennis J. Kucinich  
5983 West 54th Street  
Parma, Ohio, 44129

"You can also call my office, in Lakewood at 216-228-8850 and in Parma at 440-845-2707"

Washington DC office, will only be able to write to this office AFTER the anthrax situation is solved:

1730 Longworth House Office Building  
Washington, DC 20515  
Phone: (202) 225-5871  
Fax: (202) 225-5745

EMAIL:

Go to the "Write Your Representative" Link:

<http://www.house.gov/writerep/>

\*\* Select State = Ohio  
\*\* Enter zip code 44107  
\*\* Follow instructions for an email FORM

---

[Top](#)

## **Original Bill**

### **Space Preservation Act of 2001 (Introduced in the House)**

**HR 2977 IH**

107th CONGRESS  
1st Session  
**H. R. 2977**

To preserve the cooperative, peaceful uses of space for the benefit of all humankind by permanently prohibiting the basing of weapons in space by the United States, and to require the President to take action to adopt and implement a world treaty banning space-based weapons.

**IN THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES**

**October 2, 2001**

Mr. KUCINICH introduced the following bill; which was referred to the Committee on Science, and in addition to the Committees on Armed Services, and International Relations, for a period to be subsequently determined by the Speaker, in each case for consideration of such provisions as fall within the jurisdiction of the committee concerned

---

**A BILL**

To preserve the cooperative, peaceful uses of space for the benefit of all humankind by permanently prohibiting the basing of weapons in space by the United States, and to require the President to take action to adopt and implement a world treaty banning space-based weapons.

*Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled,*

**SECTION 1. SHORT TITLE.**

This Act may be cited as the 'Space Preservation Act of 2001'.

**SEC. 2. REAFFIRMATION OF POLICY ON THE PRESERVATION OF PEACE IN SPACE.**

Congress reaffirms the policy expressed in section 102(a) of the National Aeronautics and Space Act of 1958 (42 U.S.C. 2451(a)), stating that it 'is the policy of the United States that activities in space should be devoted to peaceful purposes for the benefit of all mankind.'

**SEC. 3. PERMANENT BAN ON BASING OF WEAPONS IN SPACE.**

The President shall--

- (1) implement a permanent ban on space-based weapons of the United States and remove from space any existing space-based weapons of the United States; and
- (2) immediately order the permanent termination of research and development, testing, manufacturing, production, and deployment of all space-based weapons of the United States and their components.

**SEC. 4. WORLD AGREEMENT BANNING SPACE-BASED WEAPONS.**

The President shall direct the United States representatives to the United Nations and other international organizations to immediately work toward negotiating, adopting, and implementing a world agreement banning space-based weapons.

**SEC. 5. REPORT.**

The President shall submit to Congress not later than 90 days after the date of the enactment of this Act, and every 90 days thereafter, a report on--

- (1) the implementation of the permanent ban on space-based weapons required by section 3; and
- (2) progress toward negotiating, adopting, and implementing the agreement described in section 4.

## **SEC. 6. NON SPACE-BASED WEAPONS ACTIVITIES.**

Nothing in this Act may be construed as prohibiting the use of funds for--

- (1) space exploration;
- (2) space research and development;
- (3) testing, manufacturing, or production that is not related to space-based weapons or systems; or
- (4) civil, commercial, or defense activities (including communications, navigation, surveillance, reconnaissance, early warning, or remote sensing) that are not related to space-based weapons or systems.

## **SEC. 7. DEFINITIONS.**

In this Act:

(1) The term 'space' means all space extending upward from an altitude greater than 60 kilometers above the surface of the earth and any celestial body in such space.

(2)(A) The terms 'weapon' and 'weapons system' mean a device capable of any of the following:

(i) Damaging or destroying an object (whether in outer space, in the atmosphere, or on earth) by--

- (I) firing one or more projectiles to collide with that object;
- (II) detonating one or more explosive devices in close proximity to that object;
- (III) directing a source of energy (including molecular or atomic energy, subatomic particle beams, electromagnetic radiation, plasma, or extremely low frequency (ELF) or ultra low frequency (ULF) energy radiation) against that object; or
- (IV) any other unacknowledged or as yet undeveloped means.

(ii) Inflicting death or injury on, or damaging or destroying, a person (or the biological life, bodily health, mental health, or physical and economic well-being of a person)--

- (I) through the use of any of the means described in clause (i) or subparagraph (B);
- (II) through the use of land-based, sea-based, or space-based systems using radiation, electromagnetic, psychotronic, sonic, laser, or other energies directed at individual persons or targeted populations for the purpose of information war, mood management, or **mind control** of such persons or populations; or
- (III) by expelling chemical or biological agents in the vicinity of a person.

(B) Such terms include exotic weapons systems such as--

- (i) electronic, psychotronic, or information weapons;
- (ii) chemtrails;
- (iii) high altitude ultra low frequency weapons systems;

- (iv) plasma, electromagnetic, sonic, or ultrasonic weapons;
  - (v) laser weapons systems;
  - (vi) strategic, theater, tactical, or extraterrestrial weapons; and
  - (vii) chemical, biological, environmental, climate, or tectonic weapons.
- (C) The term 'exotic weapons systems' includes weapons designed to damage space or natural ecosystems (such as the ionosphere and upper atmosphere) or climate, weather, and tectonic systems with the purpose of inducing damage or destruction upon a target population or region on earth or in space.
- 

[Top](#)

# **GUTTED Replacement Bill**

## **Space Preservation Act of 2002**

### **(Introduced in the House)**

**HR 3616 IH**

**107th CONGRESS - 2nd Session**

To preserve the cooperative, peaceful uses of space for the benefit of all humankind by prohibiting the basing of weapons in space and the use of weapons to destroy or damage objects in space that are in orbit, and for other purposes.

IN THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES January 23, 2002

Mr. KUCINICH introduced the following bill; which was referred to the Committee on Science, and in addition to the Committees on Armed Services, and International Relations, for a period to be subsequently determined by the Speaker, in each case for consideration of such provisions as fall within the jurisdiction of the committee concerned

#### **A BILL**

To preserve the cooperative, peaceful uses of space for the benefit of all humankind by prohibiting the basing of weapons in space and the use of weapons to destroy or damage objects in space that are in orbit, and for other purposes.

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled,

#### **SECTION 1. SHORT TITLE.**

This Act may be cited as the 'Space Preservation Act of 2002'.

#### **SEC. 2. REAFFIRMATION OF POLICY ON THE PRESERVATION OF PEACE IN SPACE.**

Congress reaffirms the policy expressed in section 102(a) of the National Aeronautics and Space Act of 1958 (42 U.S.C. 2451(a)), stating that it 'is the policy of the United States that activities in space should be devoted to peaceful purposes for the benefit of all mankind.'

### SEC. 3. BAN ON BASING OF WEAPONS IN SPACE AND THE USE OF WEAPONS AGAINST OBJECTS IN SPACE IN ORBIT.

The President shall-- (1) implement a ban on space-based weapons of the United States and the use of weapons of the United States to destroy or damage objects in space that are in orbit; and (2) immediately order the termination of research and development, testing, manufacturing, production, and deployment of all space-based weapons of the United States.

### SEC. 4. INTERNATIONAL TREATY BANNING SPACE-BASED WEAPONS AND THE USE OF WEAPONS AGAINST OBJECTS IN SPACE IN ORBIT.

The President shall direct the United States representatives to the United Nations and other international organizations to immediately work toward negotiating, adopting, and implementing an international treaty banning space-based weapons and the use of weapons to destroy or damage objects in space that are in orbit.

### SEC. 5. REPORT.

The President shall submit to Congress not later than 90 days after the date of the enactment of this Act, and every 6 months thereafter, a report on-- (1) the implementation of the ban on space-based weapons and the use of weapons to destroy or damage objects in space that are in orbit required by section 3; and (2) progress toward negotiating, adopting, and implementing the treaty described in section 4.

### SEC. 6. SPACE-BASED NONWEAPONS ACTIVITIES.

Nothing in this Act may be construed as prohibiting the use of funds for-- (1) space exploration; (2) space research and development; (3) testing, manufacturing, or production that is not related to space-based weapons or systems; or (4) civil, commercial, or defense activities (including communications, navigation, surveillance, reconnaissance, early warning, or remote sensing) that are not related to space-based weapons or systems.

### SEC. 7. DEFINITIONS.

In this Act: (1) The term 'space' means all space extending upward from an altitude greater than 60 kilometers above the surface of the earth and any celestial body in such space. (2) The terms 'space-based weapon' and 'space-based system' mean a device capable of damaging or destroying an object or person (whether in outer space, in the atmosphere, or on earth) by--

(A) firing one or more projectiles to collide with that object or person; (B) detonating one or more explosive devices in close proximity to that object or person; (C) directing a source of energy against that object or person; or (D) any other undeveloped means.

# Commentary by Chemtrails Activist

Rep Kucinich Rewrites HR 2977 - 'Chemtrails' Disappear

By Lorie Kramer  
seektress@ev1.net  
January 27, 2002

The "Space Preservation Act of 2001" originally introduced in the House by Rep. Dennis Kucinich as HR 2977 has been re-written.

The new, revised bill, HR 3616, "Space Preservation Act of 2002" was introduced January 23, 2002.

Re-writing bills is a common enough practice as a bill goes through the legislative process. However, the differences between HR 2977 and HR 3616 are more than just a few tweaks here or there.

By its conspicuous appearance in 2977, the term 'chemtrails' received a form of credibiity within the official government process never seen before...producing the hope that one courageous Representative had finally had the fortitude to take the issue of chemtrails to a level of Congressional scrutiny long overdue.

Even though chemtrails are sprayed/deployed in the 2-6 mile high range, and not the 60 mile altitude stated in 2977, the simple fact of their inclusion in Kucinich's 2977 list of weapons systems was deemed a major breakthrough by tens of thousands of citizens and researchers across the country who have been monitoring and investigating the spraying going on in the skies of America for the past three years.

In Rep. Kucinich's revised new (some woud say 'emasculated') Bill, HR 3616, there is no longer any mention whatever of:

- \* chemtrails,
- \* particle beams
- \* electromagnetic radiation
- \* plasmas
- \* extremely low frequency (ELF) or ultra low frequency (ULF) energy radiation
- \* or mind-control technologies

as weapons systems covered in the measure.

In fact, 'Exotic Weapons' - as boldly-stated in HR 2977 - are not even mentioned in HR 3616. So, what happened here? Did someone have a 'friendly chat' with Rep. Kucinich? Did the Congressman inhale a bit too much aluminum during his morning job? Did he look up one day and find himself standing under a big 'X' and feel his knees get a little wobbly?

As stated in Kucinich's first version of his "Space Preservation Act of 2001" -

"The term 'exotic weapons systems' includes weapons designed to damage space or natural ecosystems (such as the ionosphere and upper atmosphere) or climate, weather, and tectonic systems with the purpose of inducing damage or destruction upon a target population or region on earth or in space."

Apparently Rep. Kucinich is no longer concerned about the effects of the testing and use of exotic weapons systems on natural ecosystems and living organisms on the planet.

Although chemtrails are no longer stated as a weapons system, or even mentioned in HR3616, the question of the components of the RFMP / VTRPE warfare system is raised.

HR 3616 states -

"To preserve the cooperative, peaceful uses of space for the benefit of all humankind by prohibiting the basing of weapons in space and the use of weapons to destroy or damage objects in space that are in orbit, and for other purposes."

The intent of this passage remains fuzzy. Example: Are Imaging satellites used with the RFMP / VTRPE system broadly defined as part of a weapons system ?

HR 3616 further states -

"The terms 'space-based weapon' and 'space-based system' mean a device capable of damaging or destroying an object or person by directing a source of energy against that object or person."

The word "directing" is clearly the key. Strictly speaking, the RFMP system does, by imaging, provide information to direct a source of energy against that particular object or person

HR3616 also says -

"4) civil, commercial, or defense activities (including communications, navigation, surveillance, reconnaissance, early warning, or remote sensing) that are not related to space-based weapons or systems."

They could say the RFMP is not a weapon - it does not "fire a bullet," but it is part of a weapons system. There are clearly serious issues of definition in Kucinich's new Bill. It is conceivable that the RFMP / VTRPE weapons system may fall in the area covered by HR3616.

It remains a mystery as to how the word 'chemtrails' appeared in HR 2977 to begin with. Investigation into that point is ongoing. Who actually is authoring the text of these bills? Why such an emphasis on "exotic weapons" in HR 2977 but then nothing mentioned about them in HR 3616?

My call to Rep. Kucinich's Washington office last week was brief. I was told there had been "quite a few" calls regarding HR 2977. I was then told my questions should be directed to the person on the congressman's staff who handled that bill. I was then transferred to that person and received...big surprise...their voice mail service. I left a message with my contact information. No reply has been received to date. I will place a follow-up call again this week. We suggest others do the same.

Even though the term 'chemtrails' has been removed from the revised bill, efforts to continue to educate and alert others about the chemtrail issue go on. Many thanks to those who have taken the time to contact their Congressional Representatives, keep it up.

We still know what we see. We still didn't consent. We still want it



stopped.

Lorie Kramer Chem Trail Tracking USA

---

<http://www.raven1.net/govweps.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

[Home](#)

-----  
Date sent: Fri, 10 May 1996 17:52:55 -0700 (PDT)  
To: MindNet@c2.org  
From: vericomm@c2.org  
Subject: MindNet Journal - Vol. 1, No. 73

V E R I C O M M / MindNet

"Quid veritas est?"

Sender: Owner-MindNet@c2.org  
Precedence: bulk

The views and opinions expressed below are not necessarily the views and opinions of VERICOMM, MindNet, or the editors unless otherwise noted.

Permission is given to reproduce and redistribute, for non-commercial purposes only, provided this information and the copy remain intact and unedited.

Editor: Mike Coyle

Assistant Editor: Rick Lawler

Research: Darrell Bross

PHYSIOLOGICAL RESPONSES APPLICABLE TO DEVELOPMENT OF  
LESS-THAN-LETHAL WEAPONS

Oak Ridge National Laboratory

Physiological Responses Applicable to Development of  
Less-Than-Lethal Weapons

Sponsored by National Institute of Justice

Oak Ridge National Laboratory

Less-than-lethal weapons have a variety of applications in law enforcement, including rescuing hostages, stopping fleeing felons, and quelling prison disturbances. The National Institute of Justice is sponsoring a broad program to develop new techniques for "friendly force" as an alternative to the use of deadly force. As part of this program, Oak Ridge National Laboratory (ORNL) is examining approaches based on known physiological responses to certain types of stimuli. These "weapons" would temporarily incapacitate an individual or a group with no lasting physiological damage. These concepts are based on ORNL's experience and expertise in biological-based systems and biophysical responses, particularly in evaluating the physical responses of humans to a variety of chemical, physical and radiological agents. ORNL also has extensive experience and expertise in risk analysis and in risk assessment and modeling.

The ORNL less than-lethal weapons project sponsored by the National Institute of Justice began in September 1993. The following tasks are being performed:

- \* Locate and compile data from tests, accidents, medical literature, etc. on biological and biophysical responses to energetic stimuli (such as electromagnetic fields).
- \* Analyze the information and identify promising candidate mechanisms for further development for a friendly force
- \* Evaluate the applicability of the proposed approaches to several realistic scenarios (such as hostage rescue or riot control).

ORNL has already examined several possible concepts for less-than-lethal weapons based on known physiological responses to energetic stimuli, including a thermal gun, a seizure gun, and a magnetophosphene gun. A thermal gun would have the operational effect of heating the body to 105 to 107F, thereby incapacitating any threat, based on the fact that even a slight fever can affect the ability of a person to perform even simple tasks. This approach is built on four decades of research relating radio frequency exposure to body heating. A seizure gun would use electromagnetic energy to induce epileptic-like seizures in persons within the range of a particular electromagnetic field. The magnetophosphene gun is designed around a biophysical mechanism which evokes a visual response and is thought to be centered in the retina, known as magnetophosphenes. This effect is experienced when a person receives a blow to the head and sees "stars". This same effect can be produced with electromagnetic energy. While there are a number of technical challenges to be overcome in building devices of these types, less-than-lethal weapons based on physiological responses to energetic stimuli would provide a safe and effective means of dealing with a number of law enforcement situations where use of deadly force is not desirable.

For further information contact:

Ray Downs, National Institute of Justice (202) 616-3509 Susan Sherrow, Oak Ridge Special Projects Office (615) 576-8024

Oak Ridge National Laboratory is a U.S. Department of Energy Laboratory Managed by Martin Marietta Energy Systems, Inc.

.....  
MindNet Journal Archive Filename: [mn173.txt]  
To receive the MindNet Journal via email:

Send message: [subscribe mindnet] to: .

To unsubscribe:

Send message: [unsubscribe mindnet] to: .

Back issues of the MindNet Journal are available at our=20  
FTP Archive site:=20

[/pub/users/vericomm/mindnet/]

MindNet Journal Publication Index: [mnindex.txt]

Submission of articles for publication within the MindNet Journal on the subjects of mind control, directed-energy weapons, non-lethal weapons, ritual abuse, UFO abductions, bioelectromagnetics, hypnosis, and other related topics will be accepted with the author's statement of permission to publish. The editor reserves the right to accept or reject for publication. The publisher disclaims all responsibility to return unsolicited matter. Send articles for submission to:

, or VERICOMM BBS 510.891.0303, or VERICOMM,  
POB 32314, Oakland, CA 94604-2314 USA.

VERICOMM / MindNet and its agents disclaim any and all responsibility or liability for any and all claims and/or guarantees, express or implied, and delivery of products, merchandise, and/or services offered for sale by advertisers and/or authors within the MindNet Journal.

The MindNet mailing list is owned and maintained by Mike Coyle,  
, VERICOMM / MindNet, POB 32314 Oakland, CA  
94604-2314 USA.

The MindNet Journal is published by VERICOMM / MindNet in=20  
cooperation with the Freedom Of Thought Foundation, POB 35072,  
Tucson, AZ 85740-5072 USA.

-----  
Los Angeles Herald Examiner, Section A, November 22, 1976

Mind-Altering Microwaves: Soviets Studying Invisible Ray

A newly declassified U.S. Defense Intelligence Agency report says extensive Soviet research into microwaves might lead to methods of causing disoriented human behavior, nerve disorders, and even heart attacks.

...

A copy of the study was provided by the agency to the Associated Press in response to a request under the Freedom of Information Act.

...

Sounds and possibly even words which appear to be originating intercranially (within the head) can be induced by signal modulation at very low average power densities, the study said.

...

One physiological effect which has been demonstrated is heart seizure, the report said.

It said this has been accomplished experimentally in frogs by synchronizing the pulses of a microwave signal with the animal's heartbeat and beaming the radiation at the chest area.

-----

Microwave News, January-February 1987

ZAP!

Six hundred scientists and engineers with security clearances spend the first week of December at Kirtland Air Force Base in New Mexico examining the potential of high-power microwaves to zap enemy electronics...

... Many branches of the Department of Defense were represented, including the Air Force, the Army and the Navy, together with DARPA, DIA, and DNA. The Lawrence Livermore Labs were also well represented, as were most of the big defense contractors - General Dynamics, Physics International and TRW each have a high-power microwave testing facility.

In addition to these sources, susceptibility and hardening, there was one on biological effects: Dr. David Erwin and Major Robert Downs represented the Air Force and Howard Bassen and Dr. John D'Andrea described the Army and Navy programs, respectively. Dr. Frank Barnes of the University of Colorado in Boulder presented a poster paper on his and Dr. Howard Wachtel's research on the effects of pulsed microwaves.

Chuck de Caro, a former correspondent for the Cable News Network, considers the possibility that the U.S. is falling behind the U.S.S.R. in microwave weapons in "The Zap Gap", to be published in the March issue of "The Atlantic" (see also MWN November-December 1986).

-----  
Microwave News, January-February 1996

#### RF WEAPONS - Disabling People and Electronics

The military continues to explore development of RF weapons for the conflicts of the future. For instance, the "First Directed Energy Warfare (DEW) Conference", held last year at the Mitre Corp. in McLean VA, featured Dr. David Erwin of the Armstrong Lab at Brooks AFB, San Antonio, TX, on "Directed Energy Warfare RF Effects", and D.r Jose Pina of the CIA on "Ground Combat Applications of RF". Other topics included "Personnel Vulnerability" and Directed Energy Warfare Biological Effects".

The June meeting was organized by the Association of Old Crows, whose members are specialists in electronic warfare. Conference participants had to have security clearances of "Secret" or higher, as has been the case at similar meetings in the past (See MWN, J-F 87 and N-D 93).

Public discussions of RF/MW weapons have focussed on disrupting technology. But a recent Article in the Airpower Journal revealed "for the first time that the military is developing high-powered microwave weapons for use against human beings", reports Peter Cassidy in the January 1996 "Progressive" (see p. 14).

RF/MW and EMF-based weapons are also being studied for civilian law enforcement. Oak Ridge National Laboratory (ORNL) in Oak Ridge TN will soon complete a literature

review for the National Insitute of Justice on the feasibility of "thermal guns" which could heat the body to 105 to 107 degrees F and incapacitate the target; "seizure guns" which would use EM energy to induce epileptic-like seizures; and "magnetophosphene guns" which would cause the target to "see stars".

The institute's Ray Downs in Washington cautioned that the report may not be made public. ORNL's Dr. Clay Easterly has said that some effects not associated with heating could be useful in developing nonlethal weapons.  
(See MWN, N-D 93.)

---

Microwave News, September-October 1996, page 19

#### Stop That Car or We'll Zap You

They're the sexiest gadgets in this year's action movies: EMP weapons, which use electromagnetic pulses to zap electronics. They have starring roles in Goldeneye, the latest James Bond movie, as well as in Broken Arrow, Escape From LA, and Eraser. And soon they may be coming to a police car near you.

Law Enforcement News (September 30) reports that the U.S. Army and the National Institute of Justice are running a \$500,000 field test to see if EMP guns can force a car to stop by disabling its electrical systems. The plan is to use EMP to do away with high speed chases (another Hollywood staple). This is another example of the growing interest in using nonlethal weapons developed by the military.

...

---

[Home](#)

<http://www.raven1.net/graves-1.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## **Activist Arrested for 'Irrational Statements'**

This incident shows CLEARLY that freedom of speech is dead in the United States. The importance of this one incident cannot be overemphasized in the fight to show how urgent is the need to investigate and prevent more such atrocious crimes. If this can happen in the United States, the entire world is in grave danger.

----- Forwarded message follows -----

Subject: Activist Boyd Graves illegally evicted from home (Oct. 17, 2003)  
From: "Zygote Media"  
Date sent: Fri, 17 Oct 2003 12:50:37 -0400  
To: Eleanor White

Oct. 17, 2003

Activist Boyd Graves illegally evicted from home

SAN DIEGO - Human rights activist Dr. Boyd Ed Graves was forcibly evicted from his San Diego residence Oct. 12, 2003 when police entered his home to escort him to the street.

Although the court ruled Graves owed no money to his landlord, Bob Meekins, Graves was forcibly evicted. Graves was removed and detained from his residence by police earlier for making 'irrational statements' that the government created HIV/AIDS.

Graves said he will appeal the illegal eviction. He said the process will take several weeks and cost more money than he has. "I don't even have a pair of socks with me," Graves said. "I will still stand up."

Graves said he has been living in a motel since Monday.

Graves' years of judicial activism has helped expose the formerly secret virus development program, The U.S. Special Virus.

### **SUPPORTING DOCUMENTS**

<http://www.boydgraves.com/evicted10122003.pdf>  
<http://www.boydgraves.com/evictedb10122003.pdf>

### **DONATION INFO PAGE**

<http://www.boydgraves.com/donate>

### **Homepage SVCP ARCHIVES**

<http://www.boydgraves.com>

### **CONTACTS:**

Dr. Boyd Graves 619-204-5683 [boyded2003@yahoo.com](mailto:boyded2003@yahoo.com)

Zygote Media 800-523-2372 Ext. 13046 [zygote@sunflower.com](mailto:zygote@sunflower.com)

----- End of forwarded message -----

<http://www.raven1.net/greer1.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

[ALPHABETICAL Site Index](#)

[SUBJECT Site Index](#)

---

# UFO RESEARCH REVEALS PERPETRATOR GROUP SIMILAR TO THAT BEHIND INVOLUNTARY EXPERIMENTATION IN ELECTRONIC MIND CONTROL

October 23, 1999

---

With permission of CSETI: <http://www.cseti.org>

**...and with our special thanks.**

Eleanor White's comments: I've had complaints that by posting this article, I am somehow "aligning myself" with UFO enthusiasts. UFO investigation is a legitimate and very important arena, in my opinion, but my sites and activities relate to involuntary human experimentation, not any other field.

The purpose of posting this article is to show that investigators in an entirely different field from ours, UFO investigation, have claimed discovery of a group of perpetrators who have those characteristics that our 300 known victims also describe.

THAT IS IT. Do NOT infer that I am hinting that "aliens" are harassing us, or anything along those lines. We are clearly being harassed by very ordinary and very unethical HUMAN BEINGS.

---

Date sent: Sat, 23 Oct 1999 17:38:32 -0700  
To: webmaster@cseti.org  
From: Tony Craddock  
Subject: WHEN DISCLOSURE SERVES SECRECY

WHEN DISCLOSURE SERVES SECRECY

Copyright 1999  
Steven M. Greer M.D.

Ending the secrecy surrounding the UFO/ET subject is a laudable



goal. It is long overdue. It would transform the world in ways both simple and profound.

And yet it is fraught with danger.

The covert projects which have been running UFO related programs for nearly 60 years are not interested in a disclosure which upsets their apple cart. They want such a disclosure to transform their apple cart into a freight train. And they potentially have the power and connections to do it.

There are multiple scenarios attending the disclosure of the UFO subject-and not all of them have the best interests of humanity at heart. Elsewhere, in the new book 'Extraterrestrial Contact: The Evidence and Implications' ([www.DrGreer.com](http://www.DrGreer.com)) I write about the kind of disclosure the world needs. An honest one. An open one. One which replaces secrecy with democracy. A disclosure which is peaceful, scientific and hopeful.

But then there is the disclosure the powers that be would like to see: Manipulated. Calculated to consolidate power and engender fear. Configured in such a way that chaos and a deepening need for Big Brother is carefully inculcated into the masses.

We have seen the plans and it is not a pretty picture.

I write this as a warning. A warning that the wolves in sheep clothes are very cunning indeed. And have almost limitless resources. Most who work with them do not even know they are wolves. Indeed, it is likely that many of the wolves have been convinced that they are sheep.

The UFO matter is not so much a mystery as a matter deliberately obfuscated and mystified. Confusion and a lack of clarity serves the larger covert goal of keeping it off the long- range radar of society while power and plans are consolidated quietly. And the one thing more dangerous to society than all this secrecy is a planned, contrived disclosure run by the keepers of the secrets.

For years such plans have been made - to be unfurled at just the right time. During a time of great expectation. Of social confusion. Perhaps of millennial madness?

I have personally met with a number of people who are very involved with such plans. I do not speculate here. Be aware: The disclosure of UFO reality is being planned very carefully. It will assiduously follow a scheme to spin the subject in just the right way - the only way which will further redound to the glory and power of the secret-keepers. It will be a false disclosure - one born out of the age-old bane of human existence: selfishness and greed. Greed for power. Greed for control. Greed for domination.

We must be mature and informed on such matters. Only a vigilant and informed public can see through such deceit - and correct it should such a plan be unfurled. Every citizen needs to know that great good can come from the truth being known. But the mature citizen must also recognize that the 'truth' can be spun and spun again -until the goals of those who crave secret and overt power are met.

Consider: One scenario for disclosure is that the UFO and Extraterrestrial subject is acknowledged in a way which is

scientific and hopeful. Excessive secrecy which lacks executive branch and congressional oversight is ended. Humanity begins to entertain open contact with other civilizations, with peaceful engagement as the goal. Technologies which are currently suppressed are allowed to be disseminated: Pollution ends. An economy of abundance and social justice is firmly established. Global environmental destruction and mind-numbing world poverty become a faint memory. Zero-point based energy devices transform the world. Electro-gravitic devices permit above ground travel without paving over the world's precious fertile farm land. As an ET once told Colonel Philip Corso, " Its a new world, if you can take it...". This is the disclosure which we are working for.

But the disclosure envisioned above could have happened in 1950. It did not - Why? For such a disclosure would lead to the total transformation of the status quo. Centralized energy systems would be obsolete. Oil would be useful only for lubricants and synthetics. The geo-political order of today would be a thing forgotten: Every country and people on earth would have such a high degree of progress and advancement that all nations would have a seat at the global table. Power would need to be shared. Peaceful acknowledgment of life from elsewhere would make the earth seem like the very small, organic homeland which it is. The vast trillion dollar global military - industrial sector would be reigned in. And a universal spirituality might dawn...

But remember, there are hugely powerful interests who dread this scenario. For them, it is the end of the world as they know it. The end of centralized, elite power. The end of a controlled geo-political order which today leaves nearly 90% of the people of earth barely one step out of the stone age. And they do not wish to share the power they wield.

Now, let me describe the 'disclosure' which would make these covert control programs happy. This is the false or contrived 'disclosure' which has only one clear goal: The further consolidation of their power and their paradigm. It has to do with fear, not love. With war, not peace. With division and conflict, not unity. It is the dominant paradigm - but it is slipping away slowly. And a carefully orchestrated disclosure of the 'facts' of the UFO and ET subject could secure their power. This is the disclosure which is to be dreaded. This is the disclosure to watch out for. This is the disclosure which is already occurring.

My meetings over the past 9 years with covert operatives who have worked on UFO related programs have introduced me to some characters right out of a spy novel - and then some. Whether in private high tech industry, at the Pentagon or at a midnight meeting in a private mansion, a theme has emerged. It is one of immense, though currently hidden, power. It transcends government as we know it (at this point the government of 'We the people...' has been made irrelevant on this issue). And the theme has two main strands - the eventual covert militarization of the ET subject and a weird covert religious strain which can only be viewed as bizarre.

Here, we find some very strange bed-fellows indeed. War mongers and militarists in cahoots with industrialists who share a certain bizarre eschatological bent: A dark view of the future, featuring an extraterrestrial Armageddon - or at least the threat of it. Such a theme supports retrograde and fanatical religious causes as well

as deeply covert military-industrial plans to expand the arms race into space.

In fact, the big players in the so-called 'civilian UFO community' are tied into such beliefs and agendas. It strains credulity, I admit, but here is what we have found by penetrating these operations.

From a military-industrial perspective, the disclosure of choice is one which frames the UFO/ET issue in a threatening manner. If a threat from space can be established ( as President Reagan liked to say) then the entire world can be united around the need to fight such a threat. This would ensure trillion dollar plus military - industrial spending well into the next century, and beyond. If you think the cold war was costly, wait until you see the price tag for this ' protection' from the 'threats' in space: The trillions spent on the cold war will look like a blue light special.

Retrograde and fanatical religious groups, similarly, have great vested interests in fulfilling the promise of Armageddon. An eschatological paradigm, well enshrined in the belief systems of those running covert UFO projects, is supported by the portrayal of a cosmic conflict in the heavens. Voila! We have the necessity of spinning the UFO/ET issue in the evil invading aliens (translates in religious terms as demons) direction. Indeed, this has already been accomplished , courtesy of the 'civilian UFO community' and the tabloid media (which at this point is virtually all media...).

Additionally, there is a subtext which can only be viewed as thinly veiled racism. You will note that part of the 'new myth' regarding UFOs involves the 'good ET s' , which invariably are described as 'Pleadians' who are 'handsome' white, blue-eyed Aryan appearing types. Naturally, those 'evil, bad ET s' are darker, shorter, look funny and smell funny. Please. Such clap-trap would have us trade age-old human racism for an extraterrestrial variety. This nonsense and propaganda could only make Hitler proud.

In one lengthy meeting with a multi-billionaire, I was told that he gave great support to UFO activities which propel the so-called 'alien abduction' subject into public awareness because he wanted humanity to unite around fighting this 'alien threat'. Later, this very influential figure informed me that he believed these demonic ET s were the cause of every set back in human history since Adam and Eve. Sound familiar?

Military interests, which are heavily involved in covert projects which hoax ET events, such as human military- related abductions, have a shared goal of demonizing the UFO/ET phenomenon. Doing so lays the foundations for the fear and dread necessary for an organized opposition to all things ET. And this subserves the long - term need to provide a rationale for an expanding global military even should world peace emerge. In fact, under this scenario, 'world peace', or strictly speaking peace on earth, could be secured by the world uniting, eventually, against the 'threat from space' referred to by President Reagan. (By the way, personally I believe Reagan was the victim of disinformation specialists who surrounded him and who manipulated him into the statements he made on this subject.)

Under this scenario, currently being gamed and 'disclosed' courtesy of the trial - balloon UFO 'community', we would get peace on earth

- in exchange for inter-planetary conflict. One step forward, ten steps back. Wonderful.

Such a false and contrived 'disclosure of the truth' regarding UFOs and ET s would, then, subserve agendas held by powerful covert interests in both the military - industrial sector and those of a strange collection of religious fanatics, who pine for Armageddon - and the sooner the better.

Lest the reader think such a strange amalgam of militarists and cult-like religious interests are unlikely, remember the weird views of the Third Reich. Or more recently, the views of one US Department of the Interior cabinet secretary during the Reagan years named James Watts. It was he who, not knowing a microphone was still on and recording his comments, stated in the 1980s that we did not need to worry about all these environmental problems since Armageddon was coming soon and the world would be destroyed anyway...This bizarre view, held by a man who shaped and applied policy for the Interior Department of the US Government, was later reported in the general media. At the time a comical footnote perhaps. But what does it say about the degree to which such beliefs may be shaping covert UFO policy - and specifically disclosure plans? We have found that such views - bizarre as they may seem to most - are heavily represented in covert policy development on the UFO subject.

And most disconcerting of all: This strange mixture of military cosmic saber - rattling and bizarre religious beliefs are the dominant forces shaping both the 'civilian UFO community' and the planned eventual 'spin' on UFO disclosure. Let the buyer beware.

To the rational and intellectual, such views seem ridiculous. Why, you might ask, would anyone want a cosmic war in space, an Armageddon and the destruction of the earth? To comprehend this, you have to get inside the head of people who hold such beliefs - people like James Watts. In his case, why worry about a little bit of deforestation, air pollution and areas of dead oceans if the entire world is going to be destroyed in a couple of years anyway?

But the thinking goes further than this. Because such fanatical thinking has within it the concept that as a result of the Armageddon we will see the return of Christ- and with it the good people's salvation. Now, people are free to believe what they want. But what we have found is a deliberate influencing of covert policy on UFOs by such beliefs. Some of these people want Armageddon - and they want it ASAP.

Strictly speaking, the militarists and war-mongers, itching to 'kick some alien butt' as it was said in the movie Independence Day, may actually only want a pretext to justify their existence and get the world to eventually spend huge sums of money on a perceived (if contrived) threat from space.

But in some cases - high up on the food chain of the covert entity running UFO secrecy - the two views meet. A place where militarism and eschatology merge. Where Star Wars and Armageddon join.

In tracing the history of both the UFO civilian community and the covert policy-making group concerned with UFOs, we have found a growing penetration of the latter into the former. So much so that at this point there are projects which ostensibly are innocent

civilian initiatives but which in reality are totally controlled and financed by 'cut-outs' from ultra-secret projects.

Moreover, our careful penetration of such projects yielded the disturbing finding that deep-cover black project operatives are working closely with alleged civilian researchers, journalists and UFO glitterati. CIA and military intelligence operatives are working with civilian 'think tank' heads, alongside very wealthy business people who are eschatologists, and being advised by 'civilian' technologists and scientists - who are themselves proponents of bizarre religious belief systems involving the end of the world and ET s....

Thus, the new 'chosen ones' have been assembled. They are planning your disclosure on the UFO/ET subject. They are owned by the money whores and power brokers doing the bidding of the secret entity which runs UFO projects to begin with. And it all looks like a civilian initiative. So innocent. So well-intended. So 'scientific'. And by the way, the sky is falling courtesy of ET and we need your money and your souls to defend against it.

Do not be deceived. You need to be awake to the darker scenarios which some would like to thrust upon the world. And you need to know that there are alternatives. If a 'disclosure' is unleashed on the world which is xenophobic, militaristic and terrifying, know that it comes from the spinmeisters of secrecy - regardless of how respectable the person or group may appear to be.

And remember: Part of this disclosure plan involves the use of UFO look-alike devices made by humans in an attack on earth or military assets of earth. This would be a well-orchestrated use of advanced human technologies to hoax an ET attack - all for the purpose of disclosing the truth with the desired military-oriented spin. In such a scenario, most of humanity will be deceived into believing the threat from space has arrived - and that we must fight it at all costs. This is nothing more than long-term social security for the military-industrial complex. There must be people who can expose this fraud.

But why should we wait for these darker scenarios to be unleashed on an unsuspecting world?

Here is another idea: Why don't 'we the people' unite and launch a disclosure which resembles the first one described above. An honest one. One which leads to peace, not war. To a sustainable and beautiful world, free of pollution and brimming with abundance, of all types. One which reaches out into the unknown, instead of firing particle beam weapons into the darkness of space.

Additionally, we welcome those who can come forward with first hand knowledge of the machinations referred to in this paper and who wish to expose such madness to contact us at <http://www.cseti.org>. The one thing the darkness of secrecy cannot tolerate is a spotlight shining right on it. And the more of us holding the light, the better.

Evil steps in when good people do nothing. This is a lesson taught through thousands of years of human history. We stand at the beginning of a new time, and a new world awaits us. But we must embrace it, and help create it. For if we are passive, others will have their way - at least in the short run.

Steven M. Greer M.D.  
CSETI Director  
Albemarle County, Virginia  
21 October 1999

---

[ALPHABETICAL Site Index](#)  
[SUBJECT Site Index](#)

<http://www.raven1.net/grenbaum.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## Greenbaum Speech

---

This speech is controversial in that it exposes the "nuts and bolts" of the psychological aspects of MKULTRA (50s thru 70s) and the psycho-electronic successor programmes (80s onward). There are two versions, "Full" and "Safe", as one psychology professional has warned that the "Full" version may in some way interfere with recovery of the MKULTRA survivors.

---

[FULL version](#)

[SAFE version](#), recommended for MKULTRA survivors who still carry some of the original hypnotic programming.

<http://www.raven1.net/grenfull.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## **THE GREENBAUM SPEECH**

Herein is the lecture by D.C.Hammond, originally entitled "Hypnosis in MPD: Ritual Abuse," but now usually known as the "Greenbaum Speech," delivered at the Fourth Annual Eastern Regional Conference on Abuse and Multiple Personality, Thursday June 25, 1992, at the Radisson Plaza Hotel, Mark Center, Alexandria, Virginia. Sponsored by the Center for Abuse Recovery & Empowerment, The Psychiatric Institute of Washington, D.C. Both a tape and a transcript were at one time available from Audio Transcripts of Alexandria, Virginia (800-338-2111). Tapes and transcripts of other sessions from the conference are still being sold but -- understandably -- not this one. The transcript below was made from a privately made tape of the original lecture.

The single most remarkable thing about this speech is how little one has heard of it in the years since its original delivery. It is recommended that one reads far enough at least until one finds why it's called "the Greenbaum speech."

In the introduction the following background information is given for D. Corydon Hammond:

B.S. M.S. Ph.D (Counseling Psychology) from the University of Utah

Diplomate in Clinical Hypnosis, the American Board of Psychological Hypnosis

Diplomate in Sex Therapy, the American Board of Sexology

Clinical Supervisor and Board Examiner, American Board of Sexology

Diplomate in Marital and Sex Therapy, American Board of Family Psychology

Licensed Psychologist, Licensed Marital Therapist, Licensed Family Therapist, State of Utah

Research Associate Professor of Physical Medicine and Rehabilitation, Utah School of Medicine

Director and Founder of the Sex and Marital Therapy Clinic, University of Utah.

Adjunct Associate Professor of Educational Psychology, University of Utah

Abstract Editor, The American Journal of Clinical Hypnosis

Advising Editor and Founding Member, Editorial Board, The Ericsonian Monograph

Referee, The Journal of Abnormal Psychology

1989 Presidential Award of Merit, American Society of Clinical Hypnosis

1990 Urban Sector Award, American Society of Clinical Hypnosis



Current [now Past] President, American Society of Clinical Hypnosis

### **THE GREENBAUM SPEECH of D.C.HAMMOND**

We've got a lot to cover today and let me give you a rough approximate outline of the the things that I'd like us to get into. First, let me ask how many of you have had at least one course or workshop on hypnosis? Can I see the hands? Wonderful. That makes our job easier. Okay. I want to start off by talking a little about trance-training and the use of hypnotic phenomena with an MPD dissociative-disorder population, to talk some about unconscious exploration, methods of doing that, the use of imagery and symbolic imagery techniques for managing physical symptoms, input overload, things like that. Before the day's out, I want to spend some time talking about something I think has been completely neglected in the field of dissociative disorder, and that's talking about methods of profound calming for automatic hyper-arousal that's been conditioned in these patients. We're going to spend a considerable length of time talking about age-regression and abreaction in working through a trauma. I'll show you with a non-MPD patient -- some of that kind of work -- and then extrapolate from what I find so similar and different with MPD cases. Part of that, I would add, by the way, is that I've been very sensitive through the years about taping MPD cases or ritual-abuse cases, part of it being that some of that feels a little like using patients and I think that this population has been used enough. That's part of the reason, by choice, that I don't generally videotape my work. I also want to talk a bunch about hypnotic relapse- prevention strategies and post-integration therapy today. Finally, I hope to find somewhere in our time-frame to spend on hour or so talking specifically about ritual abuse and about mind-control programming and brainwashing -- how it's done, how to get on the inside with that -- which is a topic that in the past I haven't been willing to speak about publicly, have done that in small groups and in consultations, but recently decided that it was high time that somebody started doing it. So we're going to talk about specifics today. [Applause] In Chicago at the first international congress where ritual abuse was talked about I can remember thinking, "How strange and interesting." I can recall many people listening to an example given that somebody thought was so idiosyncratic and rare, and all the people coming up after saying, "Gee, you're treating one, too? You're in Seattle"...Well, I'm in Toronto...Well, I'm in Florida...Well, I'm in Cincinnati." I didn't know what to think at that point. It wasn't too long after that I found my first ritual-abuse patient in somebody I was already treating and we hadn't gotten that deep yet. Things in that case made me very curious about the use of mind-control techniques and hypnosis and other brainwashing techniques. So I started studying brainwashing and some of the literature in that area and became acquainted with, in fact, one of the people who'd written one of the better books in that area. Then I decided to do a survey, and from the ISSMP&D [International Society for the Study of Multiple Personality and Dissociation] folks I picked out about a dozen and a half therapists that I thought were seeing more of that than probably anyone else around and I started surveying them. The interview protocol, that I had, got the same reaction almost without exception. Those therapists said, "You're asking questions I don't know the answers to. You're asking more specific questions than I've ever asked my patients." Many of those same therapists said, "Let me ask those questions and I'll get back to you with the answer." Many of them not only got back with answers, but said, "You've got to talk to this patient or these two patients." I ended up doing hundred of dollars worth of telephone interviewing. What I came out of that was a grasp of a variety of brainwashing methods being used all over the country. I started to hear some similarities. Whereas I hadn't known, to begin with, how widespread things were, I was now getting a feeling that there were a lot of people reporting some similar things and that there must be some degree of communication here. Then approximately two and a half years ago I

had some material drop in my lap. My source was saying a lot of things that I knew were accurate about some of the brainwashing, but it was telling me new material I had no idea about. At this point I took and decided to check it out in three ritual-abuse patients I was seeing at the time. Two of the three had what they were describing, in careful inquiry without leading or contaminating. The fascinating thing was that as I did a telephone-consult with a therapist that I'd been consulting for quite a number of months on an MPD case in another state, I told her to inquire about certain things. She said, "Well, what are those things?" I said, "I'm not going to tell you, because I don't want there to be any possibility of contamination. Just come back to me and tell me what the patient says." She called me back two hours later, said, "I just had a double session with this patient and there was a part of him that said, 'Oh, we're so excited. If you know about this stuff, you know how the Cult Programmers get on the inside and our therapy is going to go so much faster.'" Many other patients since have had a reaction of wanting to pee their pants out of anxiety and fear rather than thinking it was wonderful thing. But the interesting thing was that she then asked, "What are these things?" They were word perfect -- same answers my source had given me. I've since repeated that in many parts of the country. I've consulted in eleven states and one foreign country, in some cases over the telephone, in some cases in person, in some cases giving the therapist information ahead of time and saying, "Be very careful how you phrase this. Phrase it in these ways so you don't contaminate." In other cases not even giving the therapist information ahead of time so they couldn't. When you start to find the same highly esoteric information in different states and different countries, from Florida to California, you start to get an idea that there's something going on that is very large, very well coordinated, with a great deal of communication and systematicness to what's happening. So I have gone from someone kind of neutral and not knowing what to think about it all to someone who clearly believes ritual abuse is real and that the people who say it isn't are either naive like people who didn't want to believe the Holocaust or -- they're dirty. [Applause]

Now for a long time I would tell a select group of therapists that I knew and trusted, information and say, "Spread it out. Don't spread my name. Don't say where it came from. But here's some information. Share it with other therapists if you find it's on target, and I'd appreciate your feedback." People would question -- in talks -- and say, you know, they were hungry for information. Myself, as well as a few others that I've shared it with, were hedging out of concern and out of personal threats and out of death threats. I finally decided to hell with them. If they're going to kill me, they're going to kill me. It's time to share more information with therapists. Part of that comes because we proceeded so cautiously and slowly, checking things in many different locations and find the same thing. So I'm going to give you the way in with ritual-abuse programming. I certainly can't tell you everything that you want to know in forty-five or fifty minutes, but I'm going to give you the essentials to get inside and start working at a new level. I don't know what proportion, honestly, of patients have this. I would guess that maybe somewhere around at least fifty percent, maybe as high as three-quarters, I would guess maybe two-thirds of your ritual-abuse patients may have this. What do I think the distinguishing characteristic is? If they were raised from birth in a mainstream cult or if they were an non-bloodline person, meaning neither parent was in the Cult, but Cult people had a lot of access to them in early childhood, they may also have it. I have seen more than one ritual-abuse patient who clearly had all the kind of ritual things you hear about. They seemed very genuine. They talked about all the typical things that you hear in this population, but had none of this programming with prolonged extensive checking. So I believe in one case I was personally treating that she was a kind of schismatic break-off that had kind of gone off and done their own thing and were no longer hooked into a mainstream group. [Pause]

Here's where it appears to have come from. At the end of World War II, before it even ended, Allen Dulles and people from our Intelligence Community were already in Switzerland making contact to get out Nazi scientists. As World War II ends, they not only get out rocket scientists, but they also get out some Nazi doctors who have been doing mind-control research in the camps.

They brought them to the United States. Along with them was a young boy, a teenager, who had been raised in a Hasidic Jewish tradition and a background of Cabalistic mysticism that probably appealed to people in the Cult because at least by the turn of the century Aleister Crowley had been introducing Cabalism into Satanic stuff, if not earlier. I suspect it may have formed some bond between them. But he saved his skin by collaborating and being an assistant to them in the death-camp experiments. They brought him with them. They started doing mind-control research for Military Intelligence in military hospitals in the United States. The people that came, the Nazi doctors, were Satanists. Subsequently, the boy changed his name, Americanized it some, obtained an M.D. degree, became a physician and continued this work that appears to be at the center of Cult Programming today. His name is known to patients throughout the country. [Pause]

What they basically do is they will get a child and they will start this, in basic forms, it appears, by about two and a half after the child's already been made dissociative. They'll make him dissociative not only through abuse, like sexual abuse, but also things like putting a mousetrap on their fingers and teaching the parents, "You do not go in until the child stops crying. Only then do you go in and remove it." They start in rudimentary forms at about two and a half and kick into high gear, it appears, around six or six and a half, continue through adolescence with periodic reinforcements in adulthood. Basically in the programming the child will be put typically on a gurney. They will have an IV in one hand or arm. They'll be strapped down, typically naked. There'll be wires attached to their head to monitor electroencephalograph patterns. They will see a pulsing light, most often described as red, occasionally white or blue. They'll be given, most commonly I believe, Demerol. Sometimes it'll be other drugs as well depending on the kind of programming. They have it, I think, down to a science where they've learned you give so much every twenty-five minutes until the programming is done. They then will describe a pain on one ear, their right ear generally, where it appears a needle has been placed, and they will hear weird, disorienting sounds in that ear while they see photic stimulation to drive the brain into a brainwave pattern with a pulsing light at a certain frequency not unlike the goggles that are now available through Sharper Image and some of those kinds of stores. Then, after a suitable period when they're in a certain brainwave state, they will begin programming, programming oriented to self-destruction and debasement of the person. In a patient at this point in time about eight years old who has gone through a great deal early programming took place on a military installation. That's not uncommon. I've treated and been involved with cases who are part of this original mind-control project as well as having their programming on military reservations in many cases. We find a lot of connections with the CIA. This patient now was in a Cult school, a private Cult school where several of these sessions occurred a week. She would go into a room, get all hooked up. They would do all of these sorts of things. When she was in the proper altered state, now they were no longer having to monitor it with electroencephalographs, she also had already had placed on her electrodes, one in the vagina, for example, four on the head. Sometimes they'll be on other parts of the body. They will then begin and they would say to her, "You are angry with someone in the group." She'd say, "No, I'm not" and they'd violently shock her. They would say the same thing until she complied and didn't make any negative response. Then they would continue. "And because you are angry

with someone in the group," or "When you are angry with someone in the group, you will hurt yourself. Do you understand?" She said, "No" and they shocked her. They repeated again, "Do you understand?" "Well, yes, but I don't want to." Shock her again until they get compliance. Then they keep adding to it. "And you will hurt yourself by cutting yourself. Do you understand?" Maybe she'd say yes, but they might say, "We don't believe you" and shock her anyway. "Go back and go over it again." They would continue in this sort of fashion. She said typically it seemed as though they'd go about thirty minutes, take a break for a smoke or something, come back. They may review what they'd done and stopped or they might review what they'd done and go on to new material. She said the sessions might go half an hour, they might go three hours. She estimated three times a week. Programming under the influence of drugs in a certain brainwave state and with these noises in one ear and them speaking in the other ear, usually the left ear, associated with right hemisphere non-dominant brain functioning, and with them talking, therefore, and requiring intense concentration, intense focusing. Because often they'll have to memorize and say certain things back, word-perfect, to avoid punishment, shock, and other kinds of things that are occurring. This is basically how a lot of programming goes on. Some of it'll also use other typical brainwashing kinds of techniques. There will be very standardized types of hypnotic things done at times. There'll be sensory deprivation which we know increases suggestibility in anyone. Total sensory deprivation, suggestibility has significantly increased, from the research. It's not uncommon for them to use a great deal of that, including formal sensory-deprivation chambers before they do certain of these things. [Pause] Now let me give you, because we don't have a lot of time, as much practical information as I can. The way that I would inquire as to whether or not some of this might be there would be with ideomotor finger-signals. After you've set them up I would say, "I want the central inner core of you to take control of the finger-signals." Don't ask the unconscious mind. The case where you're inquiring about ritual abuse, that's for the central inner core. The core is a Cult-created part. "And I want that central inner core of you to take control of this hand of these finger-signals and what it has for the yes-finger to float up. I want to ask the inner core of you is there any part of you, any part of Mary," that's the host's name, "who knows anything about Alpha, Beta, Delta, or Theta." If you get a Yes, it should raise a red flag that you might have someone with formal intensive brainwashing and programming in place. I would then ask and say, "I want a part inside who knows something about Alpha, Beta, Delta, and Theta to come up to a level where you can speak to me and when you're here say, 'I'm here.'" I would not ask if a part was willing to. No one's going to particularly want to talk about this. I would just say, "I want some part who can tell me about this to come out." Without leading them ask them what these things are. I've had consults where I've come in. Sometimes I've gotten a Yes to that, but as I've done exploration it appeared to be some kind of compliance response or somebody wanting, in two or three cases, to appear maybe that they were ritual abuse and maybe they were in some way, but with careful inquiry and looking it was obvious that they did not have what we were looking for. Let me tell you what these are. Let's suppose that this whole front row here are multiples and that she has an alter named Helen and she has one named Mary, she has one named Gertrude, she has one named Elizabeth, and she has one named Monica. Every one of those alters may have put on it a program, perhaps designated alpha-zero-zero-nine a Cult person could say, "Alpha-zero-zero-nine" or make some kind of hand gesture to indicate this and get the same part out in any one of them even though they had different names that they may be known by to you. Alphas appear to represent general programming, the first kind of things put in. Betas appear to be sexual programs. For example, how to perform oral sex in a certain way, how to perform sex in rituals, having to do with producing child pornography, directing child pornography, prostitution. Deltas are killers trained in how to kill in ceremonies. There'll also be some self-harm stuff mixed in with that, assassination and killing. Thetas are called

psychic killers. You know, I had never in my life heard those two terms paired together. I'd never heard the words "psychic killers" put together, but when you have people in different states, including therapists inquiring and asking, "What is Theta," and patients say to them, "Psychic killers," it tends to make one a believer that certain things are very systematic and very widespread. This comes from their belief in psychic sorts of abilities and powers, including their ability to psychically communicate with "mother" including their ability to psychically cause somebody to develop a brain aneurysm and die. It also is a more future-oriented kind of programming. Then there's Omega. I usually don't include that word when I say my first question about this or any part inside that knows about Alpha, Beta, Delta, Theta because Omega will shake them even more. Omega has to do with self-destruct programming. Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. This can include self-mutilation as well as killing-themselves programming. Gamma appears to be system-protection and deception programming which will provide misinformation to you, try to misdirect you, tell you half-truths, protect different things inside. There can also be other Greek letters. I'd recommend that you go and get your entire Greek alphabet and if you have verified that some of this stuff is present and they have given you some of the right answers about what some of this material is, and I can't underline enough: DO NOT LEAD THEM. Do not say, "Is this killers?" Get the answer from them, please. When you've done this and it appears to be present, I would take your entire Greek alphabet and, with ideomotor signals, go through the alphabet and say, "Is there any programming inside associated with epsilon, omicron," and go on through. There may be some systematicness to some of the other letter, but I'm not aware of it. I've found, for example, in one case that Zeta had to do with the production of snuff films that this person was involved with. With another person, Omicron had to do with their linkage and associations with drug smuggling and with the Mafia and with big business and government leaders. So there's going to be some individualism, I think, in some of those. Some of those are come-home programs, "come back to the Cult", "return to the Cult" program. Here's the flaw in the system. They have built in shut-down and erasure codes so if they got into trouble they could shut something down and they could also erase something. These codes will sometimes be idiosyncratic phrases, or ditties. Sometimes they will be numbers maybe followed by a word. There's some real individuality to that. At first I had hoped if we can get some of these maybe they'll work with different people. No such luck. It's very unlikely unless they were programmed at about the same point in time as part of the same little group. Stuff that I've seen suggests that they carry laptop computers, the programmers, which still include everything that they did twenty, thirty years ago in them in terms of the names of alters, the programs, the codes, and so on. Now what you can do is get erasure codes, and I always ask, "If I say this code, what will happen?" Doublecheck. "Is there any part inside who has different information?" Watch your ideomotor signals and what I've found is you can erase programs by giving the appropriate codes, but then you must abreact the feelings. So if you erase Omega, which is often where I've started because it's the most high risk. Afterwards I will get all the Omega, what were formerly Omega alters, together so that we will abreact and give back to the host the memories associated with all the programming that was done with Omega and anything any Omega part ever had to do in a fractionated abreaction. They use the metaphor -- and it is their metaphor -- of robots. and it is like a robot shell comes down over the child alter to make them act in robotic fashion. Once in a while internally you'll confront robots. What I found from earlier work, and so I speed the process up now because I confirmed it enough times, is that you can say to the core, "Core, I want you to look -- there's this robot blocking the way in some way, blocking the progress. Go around and look at the back of the head and tell me what you notice on the back of the head or the neck." I just ask it very non-leading like that and what's commonly said to me is that there were wires or a switch. So I'll tell them, "Hold the wires or flip the switch and it will immobilize the robot and

give me a yes-signal when you've done it." Pretty soon you get a yes-signal. "Great. Now that the robot is immobilized, I want you to look inside the robot and tell me what you see." It's generally one or several children. I have them remove the children. I do a little hypnotic magic and ask the core to use a laser and vaporize the robot so nothing is left. They're usually quite amazed that this works, as have been a number of therapists. [Pause] Now there are many different layers of this stuff is the problem. Let me come over to the overhead and give some ideas about them. What we have up here are innumerable alters. I'll tell you one of the fascinating things I've seen. I remember a little over a year ago coming in to see some cases, some of the tough cases at a dissociative-disorders unit of a couple of the finest of the MPD therapists in this country, who are always part of all the international meetings, have lectured internationally. We worked and I look at some of their patients. They were amazed at certain things because they had not been aware of this before. As we worked with some of the patients and confirmed it, I remember one woman who'd been inpatient for three years, still was inpatient. Another who had one intensive year of inpatient work with all the finest MPD therapy you can imagine -- abreactions, integrations, facilitating cooperation, art therapy, on and on and on, journaling, intensively for one inpatient year followed by an intensive year of outpatient therapy two, three hours a week. In both patients we found out that all of this great work had done nothing but deal with the alters up here and had not touched the mind-control programming. In fact it was not only intact, but we found that the one who was outpatient was having her therapy monitored every session by her mother, out-of-state, over the telephone, and that she still had intact suggestions that had been give to her at a certain future time to kill her therapist. Now one of the things that I would very carefully check is, I would suggest that you ask the core, not just the unconscious mind, ask the core, "Is there any part inside that continues to have contact with people associated with the Cult? Is there any part inside who goes to Cult rituals or meetings? Is there a recording device inside of Mary," if that's the host's name, "a recording device inside so that someone can find out the things that are said in sessions?" This doesn't mean they're monitored. Many of them just simply have it. "Is there someone who debriefs some part inside for what happens in our therapy sessions?" I have the very uncomfortable feeling from some past experience that when you look at this you will find the large proportion of ritual-abuse victims in this country are having their ongoing therapy monitored. I remember a woman who came in about twenty-four years old, claimed her father was a Satanist. Her parents divorced when she was six. After that it would only when her father had visitation and he would take her to rituals sometimes up until age fifteen. She said, "I haven't gone to anything since I was fifteen." Her therapist believed this at face value. We sat in my office. We did a two-hour inquiry using hypnosis. We found the programming present. In addition to that we found that every therapy session was debriefed and in fact they had told her to get sick and not come to the appointment with me. Another one had been told that I was Cult and that if she came I would know that she'd been told not to come and I would punish her. If anything meaningful comes out in a patient who's being monitored like that -- from what I've learned thus far, they're tortured with electric shocks -- my belief is if they're in that situation you can't do meaningful therapy other than being supportive and caring and letting them know you care a lot and you'll be there to support them. But I wouldn't try to work with any kind of deep material or deprogramming with them because I think it can do nothing but get them tortured and hurt unless they can get into a safe, secure inpatient unit for an extended period of time to do some of the work required. I have a feeling that when you make inquiries you're going to find that probably greater than fifty percent of these patients, if they're bloodline, meaning mother or dad or both involved, will be monitored on some ongoing basis. [Pause] Now when you come below the alters, you then have Alpha, Beta, Delta, Theta, so and so forth, the Greek-letter programming and they will then have backup programs. There will typically be an erasure code for the backups. There

may be one code that combines all the backups into one and then an erasure code for them, simply one code that erases all the backups. So I will get the code for, let's say, Omega and for all the Omega backups at the same time. After I've asked "What will happen if I give this," I will give the code and then I will say, "What are you experiencing?" They often describe computer whirring, things erasing, explosions inside, all sorts of interesting things. I've had some therapists come back and say, "My Lord, I had never said anything about robots she said something about robots vaporizing." I remember one therapist who'd been with me in several hypnosis workshops and consulted with me about a crisis MPD situation. I told her to inquire about Alpha, Beta, Delta, Theta. She did. She got back to me saying, "Yeah, I got an indication it's there. What is it?" I said, "I'm not going to tell you. Go back and inquire about some of this." We set an appointment for a week or so hence. She got back with me and said, "I asked what Theta was and she said, 'psychic killers.' I asked her what Delta was and she said 'killers.'" Okay. So I told her about some of this stuff for a two-hour consult. She called back and she said, "This seemed too fantastic. I heard this and I thought, 'Has Cory been working too hard?'" she said, I'm embarrassed to admit it, but she said, "I held you in high professional regard, but this just sounded so off in the twilight zone that I really thought, 'Is he having a nervous breakdown or something?'" She said, "But I respected you enough to ask about this." She said, "I asked another MPD patient and she didn't have any of this." So in this patient she started describing things and how she worked, for example, with an erasure and she was describing things like robots vaporizing and kinds of things. She said, "I hadn't told her about any of these things." Well, here's the problem. There are different layers and I think some of them are designed to keep us going in circles forever. They figured we probably, in most cases, wouldn't get below the alters which they purposefully created.

The way you create Manchurian Candidates is you divide the mind. It's part of what the Intelligence Community wanted to look at. If you're going to get an assassin, you're going to get somebody to go do something, you divide the mind. It fascinates me about cases like the assassination of Robert Kennedy, where Bernard Diamond, on examining Sirhan Sirhan found that he had total amnesia of the killing of Robert Kennedy, but under hypnosis could remember it. But despite suggestions he would be able to consciously remember, could not remember a thing after was out of hypnosis. I'd love to examine Sirhan Sirhan.

It appears that below this we've got some other layers. One is called "Green Programming" it appears. Isn't it interesting that the doctor's name is Dr. Green? One of the questions in a way that does not contaminate is after I've identified some of this stuff is there and they've given me a few right answers about what some of it is, "If there were a doctor associated with this programming and his name were a color, you know, like Dr. Chartreuse or something, if his name were a color, what color would the color be?" Now once in a while I've had some other colors mentioned in about three or four patients that I felt were trying to dissimulate in some way and I don't really believe had this. In one case I got another color and I found out later it was a doctor whose name was a color who was being trained by Dr. Green almost thirty years ago and he supervised part of the programming of this woman under this doctor. I remember one woman couldn't come up with anything. No alter would speak up with anything. I said, "Okay," and we went on to some other material. About two minutes later she said, "Green. Do you mean Dr. Green?" We found this all over. There appears to be some Green Programming below that and I suspect that you get down to fewer and more central programs the deeper you go. Well, all Green Programming is Ultra-Green and the Green Tree. Cabalistic mysticism is mixed all into this. If you're going to work with this you need to pick up a couple of books on the Cabala. One is by a man named Dion Fortune called "Qabala" with a "q," Dion Fortune. Another is by Ann Williams-Heller and it's called "The Kabbalah." I knew nothing about the

Cabala. It was interesting. A patient had sat in my waiting area, got there considerably early and drew a detailed multicolored Cabalistic Tree over two years ago. It took me two months to figure out what it was. Finally, showing it to somebody else who said, "You know? That looks an awful lot like the Cabala Tree" and that rang a bell with some esoteric in an old book and I dug it out. That was the background of Dr. Green.

Now the interesting thing about the Green Tree is his original name was Greenbaum. What does "greenbaum" mean in German? Green Tree, Ultra-Tree and the Green Tree. I've also had patients who didn't appear to know that his original name was Greenbaum, volunteered that there were parts inside named Mr. Greenbaum. Now let me give you some information about parts inside that may be helpful to you if you're going to inquire about these things, because my experience is one part will give you some information and either run dry or get defensive or scared and stop. and so you punt and you make an end run and you come around the other direction, you find another part. I'll tell you several parts to ask for and ask if there's a part by this name. And, by the way, when I'm screening patients and fiddling around with this, I throw in a bunch of spurious ones and ask, "Is there a part inside by this name and by that name" as a check on whether or not it appears genuine. For example. "In addition to the core," I ask, "is there a part inside named Wisdom?" Wisdom is a part of the Cabalistic Tree. Wisdom, I've often found, will be helpful and give you a lot of information. "Is there a part inside named Diana?" I mean I may throw in all sorts of things. "Is there a part inside named Zelda?" I've never encountered one yet! Just to see what kind of answers we get. I try to do this carefully. Diana is a part that, in the Cabalistic system, is associated with a part called the Foundation. You will be fascinated to know that. Remember the Process Church? Roman Polanski's wife, Sharon Tate, was killed by the Manson Family who were associated with the Process Church? A lot of prominent people in Hollywood were associated and then they went underground, the books say, in about seventy-eight and vanished? Well, they're alive and well in southern Utah. We have a thick file in the Utah Department of Public Safety documenting that they moved to southern Utah, north of Monument Valley, bought a movie ranch in the desert, renovated it, expanded it, built a bunch of buildings there, carefully monitored so that very few people go out of there and no one can get in and changed their name. A key word in their name is "Foundation." The Foundation. There are some other words. The Foundation is part of the Tree. So you can ask, "Is there something inside known as The Foundation?" I might ask other things to throw people off. "Is there something known as the Sub-Basement?" Well, maybe they'll conceive of something. Or "Is there something known as the Walls?" There are a variety of questions you can come up with, to sort of screen some things. I've also found that there will often be a part called "Black Master," a part called "Master Programmer," and that there will be computer operators inside. How many of you have come into computer things in patients? There will typically be computer operators: Computer Operator Black, Computer Operator Green, Computer Operator Purple. Sometimes they'll have numbers instead, sometimes they'll be called Systems Information Directors. You can find out the head one of those. There'll be a source of some information for you. I will ask inside, "Is there a part inside named Dr. Green?" You'll find that there are, if they have this kind of programming, in my experience. Usually with a little work and reframing, you can turn them and help them to realize that they were really a child-part who's playing a role and they had no choice then, but they do now. You know, they played their role very, very well, but they don't have to continue to play it with you because they're safe here and in fact, "If the Cult simply found out that you talked to me, that they you had shared information with me, you tell me what would they do to you?" Emphasize that the only way out is through me and that they need to cooperate and share information and help me and that I'll help them. So all these parts can give you various information. Now they have tried to protect this very



carefully. Let me give you an example with Ultra-Green. I discovered this -- by the way I used to think this programming was only in bloodline people. I've discovered it in non-bloodline people, but it's a bit different. They don't want it to be just the same. I don't think you'll find deep things like Ultra-Green and probably not even Green Programming with non-bloodline people. But let me tell you something that I discovered first in a non-bloodline and then in a bloodline. We were going along and a patient was close to getting well, approaching final integration in a non-bloodline and she suddenly started hallucinating and her fingers were becoming hammers and other things like that. So I used an affect-bridge and we went back and we found that what happened was that they gave suggestions, that if she ever got well to a certain point she would go crazy. The way they did this was they strapped her down and they gave her LSD when she was eight years old. When she began hallucinating they inquired about the nature of the hallucinations so they could utilize them in good Ericsonian fashion and build on them and then combine the drug-effect with powerful suggestions. "If you ever get to this point you will go crazy. If you ever get fully integrated and get well you will go crazy like this and will be locked up in an institution for the rest of your life. They gave those suggestions vigorously and repetitively. Finally they introduced other suggestions that, "Rather than have this happen, it would be easier to just kill yourself." In a bloodline patient then, as I began inquiring about deep material, the patient started to experience similar symptoms. We went back and we found the identical things were done to her.

This was called the "Green Bomb." B-O-M-B. Lots of interesting internal consistencies like that play on words with Dr. Greenbaum, his original name. Now in this case it was done to her at age nine for the first time and then only hers was different. Hers was a suggestion for amnesia. "If you ever remember anything about Ultra-Green and the Green Tree you will go crazy. You will become a vegetable and be locked up forever." Then finally the suggestions added, "And it'll be easier to just kill yourself than have that happen to you, if you ever remember it." At age twelve then, three years later, they used what sounds like an Amytol interview to try to breach the amnesia and find out if they could. They couldn't. So then they strapped her down again, took and gave her something to kind of paralyze her body, gave her LSD, an even bigger dose and reinforced all the suggestions. Did a similar thing at the age of sixteen. So these are some of the kind of booby traps you run into. There are a number of cases where they combined powerful drug effects like this with suggestions to keep us from discovering some of this deeper level stuff. What's the bottom? Your guess is as good as mine but I can tell you that I've had a lot of therapists who were stymied with these cases who were going nowhere. In fact someone here that I told some basic information about this to in Ohio a couple of months ago said it opened all sorts of things up in a patient who'd been going nowhere. That's an often common thing. I think that we can move down to deeper levels and if we deal with some of the deeper level stuff it may destroy all the stuff above it. But we don't even know that yet. In some of the patients I'm working with we have pretty much dealt with a lot of the top-level stuff. I'll tell you how we've done some of that. We'll take and erase one system like Omega. Then we will have a huge abreaction of all the memories and feelings in a fractionated abreaction associated with those parts. I typically find I'll say to them, "Now that we've done this are there any other memories and feelings that any parts that were Omega still have?" The answer's usually "No." At that point I will say, "I usually find at this point in time the majority, if not all, of those parts that used to be Omega no longer feel a desire or need to be different, realizing that you split off originally by them and want to go home to Mary and become one with her again." I use the concept often now -- which came from a patient -- of going home and becoming one with her. "Going back from whence you came" is another phrase I'll use with them. "Are there any Omega parts inside who do not feel comfortable with that or have reservations or concerns about that?" If there are we talk to

them. We deal with them. A few may not integrate. My experience is most of the time they'll integrate and we may integrate twenty-five parts at once in a polyfragmented complex MPD. I think it is vitally important to abreact the feelings before you go on. Also for many patients it hasn't seemed to matter the order we go in but I've found a couple where it has. If it doesn't seem to matter I'll typically go Omega, then Delta because they have more violence potential, then Gamma to get rid of the self-deception stuff. What I will do before I just assume anything and do that, is once we've done Omega and showed them that success can occur and something can happen and they feel relief after, I will say to them, "I want to ask the core -- through the fingers -- is there a specific order in which programs must be erased?" You know maybe it doesn't matter but most of the time I found "No." There are cases where we found "Yes." I recommend doing one or two or three of those because they'll produce relief and a sense of optimism in the patient. But then I would recommend starting to probe for the deeper level things and getting their input and recommendations about the order in which we go. Question?

Q: What has been the typical age and typical gender of this type of person?

Dr.H: I know of this being found in men and women. Most of the patients I know with MPD ritual abuse that are being treated are women, however. I know of some men being treated where we've found this. A while back I was talking to a small group of therapists somewhere. I told them about some of this. In the middle of talking about some of this all the color drained out of one social worker's face and she obviously had a reaction and I asked her about and she said, "I'm working with a five-year-old boy," and she said, "Just in the last few weeks he was saying something about a Dr. Green." I went on a little further and I mentioned some of these things and she just shook her head again. I said, "What's going on?" She said, "He's been spontaneously telling me about robots and about Omega." I think you will find variations of this and that they've changed it, probably every few years and maybe somewhat regionally to throw us off in various ways but that certain basics and fundamentals will probably be there. I have seen this in people up into their forties including people whose parents were very, very high in the CIA, other sorts of things like that. I've had some that were originally part of the Monarch Project which is the name of the government Intelligence project.

Question in the back?

Q: I'm still not grasping how one starts, how you find out how to erase. How do you get that information?

Dr.H: I would say, "I want the core, if necessary, using the telepathic communication ability you have to read minds," because they believe in that kind of stuff, "so I'll use it..." I was trained in Ericsonian stuff, "...to obtain for me the erasure code of all Omega programs. When you've done so, I want the yes-finger to float up." Then I ask them to tell it to me. "Are there backups for Omega programs?" "Yes." "Okay? How many backups are there?" "Six," they say, let's say. It's different numbers. "Is there an erasure code for all the backup programs?" "No." "Is there an erasure code that combines all the backups into one?" "Yes." "Obtain that code for me and when you've got it give me the yes-signal again." It can move almost that fast in some cases where there's not massive resistance.

Question?

Q: Yes, can you tell me what you know about the risks to the therapist? [Laughter]

Dr.H: You would have to ask.

Q: Yeah, I'd like to know that. What kind of data do you have given that you've had contact with large numbers of people. Not just threats but also any injury, any family problems that have arisen. That's one question. A second one is are you aware of anybody that you've treated -- or others -- with this level of dissociation and trauma that have recovered? Integrated? Whole and happy?

Dr.H: Okay, I have one non-bloodline multiple, complex multiple who had this kind of programming where they have a lot of access to the patient as neighbors and where the doctor, by the way, you'll find physicians heavily involved. They've encouraged their own to go to medical school, to prescribe drugs to take care of their own, to get access to medical technology and be above suspicion. There have been a couple, in fact, in Utah who've been nailed now. We now in Utah have two full time ritual-abuse investigators with statewide jurisdiction under the Attorney General's Office to do nothing but investigate this. [Applause] Okay? In a poll done in the State of Utah in January by the major newspaper and television station, they found that ninety percent of Utahans believe that ritual abuse is genuine and real. Not all of them believe it's a frequent occurrence but some of that was imparted from two years of work by the Governor Commission on Ritual Abuse, interviewing, talking, meeting people, gathering data. Now when people say, by the way, "There's no evidence. They've never found a body," that's baloney. They found a body in Idaho of a child. They've had a case last summer that was convicted on first-degree murder charges, two people that the summer before that were arrested where the teenaged girl's finger and head were in the refrigerator and they were convicted of first-degree murder in Detroit. There have been cases and bodies. Back to risk. I know of no therapist who's been harmed. But patients inform us that there will come a future time where we could be at risk of being assassinated by patients who've been programmed to kill at a certain time anyone that they've told and any member of their own family who's not active. If that would come about is speculative. Who knows for sure? Maybe, but I don't think it's entirely without risk.

A question in the back?

Q: It seems to me that there seems to be some similarity between these kinds of programming and those people who claim that they've been abducted by spaceships and have had themselves physically probed and reprogrammed and all of that sort of thing. Since Cape Canaveral is across the Florida peninsula from me and I don't think that they've reported any spaceships lately, I was just wondering is there any sort of relationship between this and that?

Dr.H: I'll share my speculation, that comes from others really. I've not dealt with any of those people. However, I know a therapist that I know and trust and respect who I've informed about all this a couple of years ago and has found it in a lot of patients and so on, who is firmly of the belief that those people are in fact ritual-abuse victims who have been programmed with that sort of thing to destroy all their credibility. If somebody's coming in and reporting abduction by a flying saucer who's going to believe them on anything else in the future? Also as a kind of thing that can be pointed to and said, "This is as ridiculous as that." All I know is that I recently had a consult, a telephone consult, with a therapist where I had been instructing her about some of this kind of stuff. When we were consulting at one point in the fifth or sixth interview she said, "By the way, do you know anything about this topic?" I

said, "Well, not really" and shared with her what I shared with you. I said, "If it were me being with this guy..." that she'd been seeing for a couple of months, I said, "I would ask inside for the core to take control of finger-signals and inquire about Alpha, Beta, Delta, Theta." She proceeded to do all that, got back to me a week later and said, "Boy, were you on target. There is a part inside named Dr. Green. There's this kind of programming."

Yes?

Q: What's the difference between this kind of program and cult-type abuse and Satanic abuse in the kind of cults with the candles and the...

Dr.H: This type of programming will be done in the cults with the candles and all the rest. My impression is this is simply done in people where they have great access to them or they're bloodline and their parents are in it and they can be raised in it from an early age. If they are bloodline they are the chosen generation. If not, they're expendable and they are expected to die and not get well. There will be booby traps in your way if they aren't non-bloodline people that when they get well they will kill themselves. I'll tell you just a little about that. My belief is that some people that have ritual abuse and don't have this have been ritually abused but they may be may be part of a non-mainstream group. The Satanism comes in the overall philosophy overriding all of this. People say, "What's the purpose of it?" My best guess is that the purpose of it is that they want an army of Manchurian Candidates, ten of thousands of mental robots who will do prostitution, do child pornography, smuggle drugs, engage in international arms smuggling, do snuff films, all sorts of very lucrative things and do their bidding and eventually the megalomaniacs at the top believe they'll create a Satanic Order that will rule the world. One last question. Then I'll give you couple of details and we need to shift gears.

Q: You have suggested and implied that at some point at a high level of the U.S. Government there was support of this kind of thing. I know we're short of time, but could you just say a few words about the documentation that may exist for that suggestion?

Dr.H: There isn't great documentation of it. It comes from victims who are imperiled witnesses. The interesting thing is how many people have described the same scenario and how many people that we have worked with who have had relatives in NASA, in the CIA and in the Military, including very high-ups in the Military. I can tell you that a friend and colleague of mine who has probably the equivalent of half the table space on that far side of the room filled with boxes with declassified documents from mind-control research done in the past which has been able to be declassified over a considerable -- couple of decades -- period and has read more government documents about mind control than anyone else, has a brief that has literally been sent in the past week and a half asking for all information to be declassified about the Monarch Project for us to try to find out more. Now let me just mention something about some of the stuff that my experience is in several patients now that you may run into late in the process. I know I'm throwing a lot at you in a hurry. Some of it is completely foreign and some of you may think, "Gosh, could any of this be true?" Just, you know, ask. Find out in your patients and you may be lucky and there isn't any of this. Somewhere at a deep level you may run into some things like this. Let me describe to you, if I can find my pen, the system in one patient. One patient I had treated for quite a while, a non-bloodline person. We had done what appeared to be successful work and reached final integration. She came back to me early last year and said she was symptomatic with some things. I started inquiring. I found a part there we'd integrated. The part basically said, "There

was other stuff that I couldn't tell you about and you integrated me and so I had to split off." I had done some inquiring about things like Alpha, Beta as a routine part of it and found they were there and I said to this part, "Why didn't you tell me about this stuff?" She said, "Well, we gave you some hints but they went right over your head." Says, "I'm sorry, but we know that you didn't know enough to help us but now we know you can." So the stuff started coming out. It was interesting. She described the overall system -- if I can remember it now -- as being like this. The circle represented harm to the body, a system of alters whose primary purpose was to hurt her including symptoms like Munchhausen's, self-mutilation, other kinds of things. Each of the triangles represented still another different system. She said, "With the exception of me," this one part, "you dealt with the whole circle with the work that we did before but you didn't touch the rest of the stuff." Okay. In the middle of all this was still another system consisting of the Cabalistic Tree, which some of you are aware, looks approximately like this with lines in between and so on and so forth. There's a rough approximation. That represented another system. Then once we got past that she implied that this entire thing was somehow encompassed by, what do you call it, an hourglass. I kept thinking we were at final integration then I'd find some other parts. This person had an eagle-eye husband that was watching for certain things that we found to be reliable indicators. So often I would get evidence of dissociation within a few days. It would suddenly be picked up. You know, what we found was I continued to find evidence of dissociation and I'd find parts. Finally this part, as I got angry with him and said, "Why when I give these ideomotor inquiries am I getting lied to?" This part said, "Because you don't understand. You're going to get us all killed." We started talking and then she basically said, "It's been programmed so that if you succeed and think you've succeeded, you will fail. They build it in as a way to laugh at you, that if you ever get us integrated, we will die." Here's what she said, this part said, "I'm one of twelve disciples," and I've seen this in others, twelve disciples within this hourglass each of whom had to memorize a disciple-lesson which were basic Satanic kind of premises, philosophies of life like "be good to those who hurt you, hate those who are nice to you," on and on and on. There may be two or three sentences like that associated with each that they had to memorize them. They said, "We are like grains of sand falling and when the last grain of sand falls, there's Death." I said, "Is Death a part?" "Yes. When the last grain of sand falls the Sleeping Giant awakens." The Sleeping Giant was Death, who was then to kill them on Day-One or Day-Six after awakening unless certain things were followed and we did some of those. Well we also found Death had a sister as a backup, used with mirrors to create the sister part. We had to get past and deal with that too. Death had certain things that they said had to be done to integrate. I started to say, "Oh, come on, they lied to you before." She said, "Wait a minute. This what they said you'd say. They said that no doctor would ever believe that they had to go these extremes to get us well and that's part of the reason they'd fail." I said, "Well, tell me, tell me again." She said, "I have to be dressed all in red. I have to have Demerol onboard, have taken Demerol. A code has to be given and it has to be in a room that's totally dark. It has to happen on Day-One or Day-Six after this part's been awakened." I said what I'd have to lose? I had a psychiatrist give her a little Demerol. We used the code. My office didn't have any windows anyway. It was pretty easy. Oh, and there had to be four, I think, candles lit. Well, fine. So we did it and everything went well. Maybe it would have gone well if we hadn't done it, but I decided not to take the chance and to trust the patient maybe. Well, so we go on and then we find another part. There's Death And Destruction, another backup also with a sister that we had to get through. In fact, I think there were two backups there. Interestingly, the very last part was an extremely nice part, made especially that way so that they wouldn't want to lose them because they would be so adorable and so loving and so sweet that they wouldn't want to maybe get rid of them. Then we found that she continued to have these feelings with this last part left now of darkness and blackness inside. What did we find? A

curtain. She said, "They assumed that if you ever got to this point, you would," and along the way, by the way, we had encountered this stuff about the LSD stuff, the Green Bomb programming. The message was that she said, "There is a curtain behind which are the remaining feelings and memories, but it can't be opened from the middle. It's like a stage curtain. It has to be opened this way," that it can't be opened. They assumed that you would try to deal with all the feelings. That can't be opened until you've dealt with that last part and they've integrated. So far it looks like we've got integration that's holding. So I found Death And Destruction and the Hourglass in non-bloodline. "The Tree and the Hourglass," this patient informed me, "were made of sand because we were meant to die. We're expendable. We're the unchosen generation." I've heard variously that it's crystals or blood that fills the Hourglass in bloodline people. By the way, you can do real simple things like turn the Hourglass on its side so nothing can fall out, so time stands still to be able to do certain kinds of work. Spread the grains of sand on the seashore so that they can't be numbered and the time will not be counted. Got that idea from a ritual-abuse victim who had seen some of this kind of programming done that another therapist was seeing. So those would be just a few other hints about things that may be helpful or meaningful. We're talking about very intensive things and at deep levels to me this gives us two things. One thing it gives to me is hope because it gets to material and it makes progress like nothing else we've ever seen with these people who have it. The second thing it does for me is it demoralizes me, too, because although three years ago I had a pretty good idea about the extent and breadth of what they'd done to these victims, I had no real appreciation for the depth and breadth and intensity of what they'd done.

I want to come back to the other question over here now. The other question is how many of them can get well? We don't know. In most things in the mental health profession we accept two-thirds of the patients are going to improve, maybe seventy percent. There's very little we can get everybody well. I think one of the sad things we have to face is that many of these patients will probably never be well. My personal belief is that if they are being messed with their only hope of getting well is if they can somehow get out of contact. Now I know patients who've gone to other states and simply had deep-level alters pick up the phone and call and said, "This is our new address and phone number" so that they could be picked up locally. I mean in an inpatient unit for an extended period of time. If they are in a Cult from their area and they are still being monitored and messed with, my own personal opinion is we can't get them well and can't offer more than humanitarian caring and supportiveness. Lots of therapists do not like to hear that. That's my opinion. I believe that if somehow they're lucky enough to be wealthy enough to have protection, to have somehow gotten away in some way and we can work with them without being messed with, that they have a chance to reach some semblance of normality and livability with enough intensive work. My own personal belief is I don't think anybody with this kind of programming is well in this country yet. There are some who are well along the way. I've got a couple who are well along in their work and have done a tremendous amount, but they're clearly not well yet.

Q: Could you speculate on the relationship between this stuff and the fantasy games that have been proliferating, Dungeons and Dragons and that sort of thing?

Dr.H: Well, there are a lot of things out there to cue people. You want to see a great movie, interesting movie, to cue people? Go see "Trancers II." You can rent it in your video shop. Came out last fall. One night in sheer desperation for something at the video store, you know? Nine o'clock on Friday night. Everything's gone. I rented a couple of movies and one of them is that. Fascinating. They're talking about Green World Order. Yes, "Trancers II." And who is the production company? Full Moon Productions. I couldn't see much cuing in "Trancers I,"

but who's the production company in "Trancers I"? Alter Productions. There are lots of things around that are cuing. There's an interesting person in the late sixties who talked about the Illuminati. Have any of you ever heard of the Illuminati with regard to the Cult? Had a patient bring that up to me just about exactly two years ago. We've now had other stuff come out from other patients. Appears to be the name of the international world leadership. There appear to be Illuminatic Counsels in several parts of the world and one internationally. The name of the international leadership of the Cult supposedly. Is this true? well, I don't know. It's interesting we're getting some people who are trying to work without cuing who are saying some very similar things. There was an old guy in Hollywood in the late sixties who talked about the infiltration of Hollywood by the Illuminati. Certainly what some patients have said is all of this spook stuff, horror stuff, possession and everything else that's been popularized in the last twenty years in Hollywood is in order to soften up the public so that when a Satanic world order takes over, everyone will have been desensitized to so many of these things, plus to continually cue lots of people out there. is that true? Well, I can't definitely tell you that it is. What I can say is I now believe that ritual-abuse programming is widespread, is systematic, is very organized from highly esoteric information which is published nowhere, has not been on any book or talk show, that we have found all around this country and at least one foreign country.

Let's take a couple of quick questions and we need to get on to other material. Yes?

Q: Do you have any techniques for decreasing your level of uncertainty that a patient is or is not being still tampered with, "messed with," as you said?

Dr.H: Just that I would ask several of the parts I've inquired about, Core, Diana, Wisdom, Master Programmer, several parts inside I would ask about these sorts of things and I will keep asking it. As you do additional work and get a bit further, I would ask again to find out. In the back?

Q: I wonder if you've heard or you know of the Martin Luther Bloodline?

Dr.H: The what?

Q: Martin Luther Bloodline?

Dr.H: I know nothing about Martin Luther Bloodline. I'll give you one other quick tip. Ask him about an identification code. There's an identification code that people have. It will involve their birth date. It may involve places where they were programmed and it will usually involve a number in there that will be their birth order, like zero-two if they were second-born. It will usually involve a number that represents the number of generations in the Cult, if they are bloodlines. I've seen up to twelve now, twelve generations.

Q: I have seen a lot of the things you've been describing today in several patients. I wanted to ask you a question about the Seven Systems. You mentioned something about systems here. Are there Seven Systems?

Dr.H: There has been that described in some patients, yes, the Seven Systems.

Q: Could you say what that is or a little diagram?

Dr.H: I don't think we know enough to know what it is, honestly. I think it may have to do with Seven Cabalistic Trees.

Q: Have you ever had any evidence where any of these people have been tagged and there have been anything of their body-parts that might be related to this, private parts in particular?

Dr.H: Well, there are certainly people that have had tattoos, that have had a variety of other kinds of things, some of which have been, you know, documented in cases, but I mean to say, well, maybe they did that to themselves or had it done consciously to really prove something, not that occurs to right off the bat. Let me just take this one last question back and we need to go on to other material because we're never going to get through it all. I'll just ask you to hold your question.

Q: It's not a question but I wanted to say for myself, personally, and perhaps for others here as well, I wanted to thank you very sincerely for taking this time to come forward. [Applause]

Dr.H: Well, [Applause]

Q: Does anyone want to join us for a standing ovation for this material? It's wonderful. [Sustained applause]

Dr.H: A dear friend who's one of the top people in the field, who I know has had death threats, but I know struggled for professional credibility in believing in MPD and was harshly criticized for even believing in that ten and fifteen years ago, and struggled to a point of professional credibility. I think in his heart of hearts he knows it's true, but he will say things like, "I wouldn't be surprised to find tomorrow it was an international conspiracy and I wouldn't be surprised to find tomorrow that it is an urban myth and rumor." He tries to stay right on the fence and the reason is because it's controversial, because there is a campaign underway saying these all false memories induced by, along with incest and everything else, by "Oprah" and by books like "The Courage to Heal" and by naive therapists using hypnosis. It's controversial. My personal opinion has come to be if they're going to kill me, they're going to kill me. There's going to be an awful lot of information that's been put away that'll go to investigative reporters and multiple investigative agencies, if it happens, and an awful lot of people like you, I hope, that if I ever have an accident will be pushing for a very large-scale investigation. I think we have to stand up as some kind of moral conscience at some point and I tried to wait until we had gotten enough verification from independent places to have some real confidence that this was widespread. I know we've gone like a house afire to try to pack as much as I could in for you. I hope it's given you some things to think about and some new ideas and I appreciate being with you. [Long sustained applause]



<http://www.raven1.net/grensaf.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

Date sent: Fri, 09 Feb 2001 21:29:24 -0800  
From: H. Michael Sweeney  
To: Eleanor White  
Subject: Re: "Greenbaum" speech

## THE GREENBAUM SPEECH

### \*\* Safe for MPD Victims \*\*

By Doctor D. Corydon Hammond

"Safe Version" Redacted to Protect Ritual Abuse MPD Victims  
With Introductions and Redactions by H. Michael Sweeney, Author, The  
Professional Paranoid: How to Fight Back When Investigated, Stalked,  
Harassed, or Targeted by Any Agency, Organization, or Individual

It is extremely important to realize how key this speech is, since it represents one of the first and very few times a group of psychiatric professionals have openly acknowledged and discussed the existence, detection, proper diagnosis, and successful treatment of ritual abuse MPD programming - and further, openly and directly linked such programming to Satanic influences and the CIA through scientific discovery. However, I would urge extreme caution to anyone closely associated with or who may actually be a victim of ritual abuse MPD programming - they should NOT READ THE ENTIRE DOCUMENT IN AN UNEDITED FORM. One of the principle material contributions within the document itself is the explicit warning that such persons should NOT be exposed (contaminated) IN ANY WAY to select information contained herein because it would SEVERELY HAMPER OR DETER ANY OPPORTUNITY FOR PROPER PSYCHIATRIC EVALUATION AND TREATMENT as prescribed/described herein.

Specifically, to become aware of this information contaminates the victim in a way which makes it difficult if not impossible for the Doctor to find the clues which confirm the programming and subsequently lead to treatments appropriate to the programming. Thus I have taken the liberty of preparing this version of the document which is 'censored' to safe levels by using CIA's own time honored methodology of [REDACTED] annotation. Some redactions include terms or phrases found elsewhere, but in such cases, it is the context and use of the terms and phrases which warrants the redaction. Other redactions involve descriptions of programming techniques which are typically described by the patients in treatment. These are the things which must come from the patient from true memories (especially when 'hidden' within an alter personality) and without outside contamination or influence in order to have any value in the treatment process. A small number of redactions are specifically to avoid establishing an undue fear of the process in an MPD. Professionals and researchers, of course, will want the full document, which can be

obtained by email request from .

Herein is the lecture by D.C.Hammond, originally entitled "Hypnosis in MPD: Ritual Abuse," more commonly known as the "Greenbaum Speech," delivered at the Fourth Annual Eastern Regional Conference on Abuse and Multiple Personality, Thursday June 25, 1992, at the Radisson Plaza Hotel, Mark Center, Alexandria, Virginia. Sponsored by the Center for Abuse Recovery & Empowerment, The Psychiatric Institute of Washington, D.C. Both a tape and a transcript were at one time available from Audio Transcripts of Alexandria, Virginia (800-338-2111). Tapes and transcripts of other sessions from the conference are still being sold but -- understandably -- not this one. The transcript below was made from a privately made tape of the original lecture.

In the introduction the following background information is given for D. Corydon Hammond:

B.S. M.S. Ph.D (Counseling Psychology) from the University of Utah  
Diplomat in Clinical Hypnosis, the American Board of Psychological Hypnosis  
Diplomat in Sex Therapy, the American Board of Sexology  
Clinical Supervisor and Board Examiner, American Board of Sexology  
Diplomat in Marital and Sex Therapy, American Board of Family Psychology

Licensed Psychologist, Licensed Marital Therapist, Licensed Family Therapist, State of Utah  
Research Associate Professor of Physical Medicine and Rehabilitation, Utah School of Medicine  
Director and Founder of the Sex and Marital Therapy Clinic, University of Utah.  
Adjunct Associate Professor of Educational Psychology, University of Utah  
Abstract Editor, The American Journal of Clinical Hypnosis  
Advising Editor and Founding Member, Editorial Board, The Ericsonian Monograph  
Referee, The Journal of Abnormal Psychology  
1989 Presidential Award of Merit, American Society of Clinical Hypnosis  
1990 Urban Sector Award, American Society of Clinical Hypnosis  
Current [now Past] President, American Society of Clinical Hypnosis

#### THE GREENBAUM SPEECH of D.C.HAMMOND

We've got a lot to cover today and let me give you a rough approximate outline of the the things that I'd like us to get into. First, let me ask how many of you have had at least one course or workshop on hypnosis? Can I see the hands? Wonderful. That makes our job easier.

Okay. I want to start off by talking a little about trance-training and the use of hypnotic phenomena with an MPD dissociative-disorder population, to talk some about unconscious exploration, methods of doing that, the use of imagery and symbolic imagery techniques for managing physical symptoms, input overload, things like that.

Before the day's out, I want to spend some time talking about something I think has been completely neglected in the field of dissociative disorder, and that's talking about methods of profound calming for automatic hyper-arousal that's been conditioned in these patients. We're going to spend a considerable length of time talking about age-regression and abreaction in working through a trauma.

I'll show you with a non-MPD patient -- some of that kind of work -- and

then extrapolate from what I find so similar and different with MPD cases. Part of that, I would add, by the way, is that I've been very sensitive through the years about taping MPD cases or ritual-abuse cases, part of it being that some of that feels a little like using patients and I think that this population has been used enough. That's part of the reason, by choice, that I don't generally videotape my work.

I also want to talk a bunch about hypnotic relapse-prevention strategies and post-integration therapy today. Finally, I hope to find somewhere in our time-frame to spend an hour or so talking specifically about ritual abuse and about mind-control programming and brainwashing -- how it's done, how to get on the inside with that -- which is a topic that in the past I haven't been willing to speak about publicly, have done that in small groups and in consultations, but recently decided that it was high time that somebody started doing it. So we're going to talk about specifics today. [Applause]

In Chicago at the first international congress where ritual abuse was talked about I can remember thinking, "How strange and interesting." I can recall many people listening to an example given that somebody thought was so idiosyncratic and rare, and all the people coming up after saying, "Gee, you're treating one, too? You're in Seattle"...Well, I'm in Toronto...Well, I'm in Florida...Well, I'm in Cincinnati." I didn't know what to think at that point.

It wasn't too long after that I found my first ritual-abuse patient in somebody I was already treating and we hadn't gotten that deep yet. Things in that case made me very curious about the use of mind-control techniques and hypnosis and other brainwashing techniques. So I started studying brainwashing and some of the literature in that area and became acquainted with, in fact, one of the people who'd written one of the better books in that area.

Then I decided to do a survey, and from the ISSMP&D [International Society for the Study of Multiple Personality and Dissociation] folks I picked out about a dozen and a half therapists that I thought were seeing more of that than probably anyone else around and I started surveying them. The interview protocol, that I had got the same reaction almost without exception. Those therapists said, "You're asking questions I don't know the answers to. You're asking more specific questions than I've ever asked my patients." Many of those same therapists said, "Let me ask [my patients] those questions and I'll get back to you with the answer."

Many of them not only got back with answers, but said, "You've got to talk to this patient or these two patients." I ended up doing hundred of dollars worth of telephone interviewing. What I came out of that was a grasp of a variety of brainwashing methods being used all over the country. I started to hear some similarities. Whereas I hadn't known, to begin with, how widespread things were, I was now getting a feeling that there were a lot of people reporting some similar things and that there must be some degree of communication here.

Then approximately two and a half years ago I had some material drop in my lap. My source was saying a lot of things that I knew were accurate about some of the brainwashing, but it was telling me new material I had no idea about. At this point I took and decided to check it out in three ritual-abuse patients I was seeing at the time. Two of the three had what they were describing, in careful inquiry without leading or contaminating.

The fascinating thing was that as I did a telephone-consult with a therapist that I'd been consulting for quite a number of months on an MPD case in another state, I told her to inquire about certain things. She said, "Well, what are those things?" I said, "I'm not going to tell you, because I don't want there to be any possibility of contamination. Just come back to me and tell me what the patient says."

She called me back two hours later, said, "I just had a double session with this patient and there was a part of him that said, 'Oh, we're so excited. If you know about this stuff, you know how the Cult Programmers get on the inside and our therapy is going to go so much faster.'" Many other patients since have had a reaction of wanting to pee their pants out of anxiety and fear rather than thinking it was wonderful thing. But the interesting thing was that she then asked, "What are these things?" They were word perfect -- same answers my source had given me. I've since repeated that in many parts of the country.

I've consulted in eleven states and one foreign country, in some cases over the telephone, in some cases in person, in some cases giving the therapist information ahead of time and saying, "Be very careful how you phrase this. Phrase it in these ways so you don't contaminate." In other cases not even giving the therapist information ahead of time so they couldn't. When you start to find the same highly esoteric information in different states and different countries, from Florida to California, you start to get an idea that there's something going on that is very large, very well coordinated, with a great deal of communication and systematicness to what's happening. So I have gone from someone kind of neutral and not knowing what to think about it all to someone who clearly believes ritual abuse is real and that the people who say it isn't are either naive like people who didn't want to believe the Holocaust or -- they're dirty. [Applause]

Now for a long time I would tell a select group of therapists that I knew and trusted, information and say, "Spread it out. Don't spread my name. Don't say where it came from. But here's some information. Share it with other therapists if you find it's on target, and I'd appreciate your feedback." People would question -- in talks -- and say, you know, they were hungry for information. Myself, as well as a few others that I've shared it with, were hedging out of concern and out of personal threats and out of death threats. I finally decided to hell with them. If they're going to kill me, they're going to kill me. It's time to share more information with therapists.

Part of that comes because we proceeded so cautiously and slowly, checking things in many different locations and find the same thing. So I'm going to give you the way in with ritual-abuse programming. I certainly can't tell you everything that you want to know in forty-five or fifty minutes, but I'm going to give you the essentials to get inside and start working at a new level. I don't know what proportion, honestly, of patients have this. I would guess that maybe somewhere around at least fifty percent, maybe as high as three-quarters, I would guess maybe two-thirds of your ritual-abuse patients may have this.

What do I think the distinguishing characteristic is? If they were raised from birth in a mainstream cult or if they were an non-bloodline person, meaning neither parent was in the Cult, but Cult people had a lot of access to them in early childhood, they may also have it. I have seen more than one ritual-abuse patient who clearly had all the kind of ritual things you hear about. They seemed very genuine. They talked about all the typical things that you hear in this population, but had none of this programming with prolonged extensive checking. So I believe

in one case I was personally treating that she was a kind of schismatic break-off that had kind of gone off and done their own thing and were no longer hooked into a mainstream group. [Pause]

Here's where it appears to have come from. At the end of World War II, before it even ended, Allen Dulles and people from our Intelligence Community were already in Switzerland making contact to get out Nazi scientists. As World War II ends, they not only get out rocket scientists, but they also get out some Nazi doctors who have been doing mind-control research in the camps.

They brought them to the United States. Along with them was a young boy, a teenager, who had been raised in a Hasidic Jewish tradition and a background of [REDACTED] that probably appealed to people in the Cult because at least by the turn of the century Aleister Crowley had been introducing [REDACTED] into Satanic stuff, if not earlier. I suspect it may have formed some bond between them.

But he saved his skin by collaborating and being an assistant to them in the death-camp experiments. They brought him with them. They started doing mind-control research for Military Intelligence in military hospitals in the United States. The people that came, the Nazi doctors, were Satanists. Subsequently, the boy changed his name, Americanized it some, obtained an M.D. degree, became a physician and continued this work that appears to be at the center of Cult Programming today. His name is known to patients throughout the country. [Pause]

What they basically do is they will get a child and they will start this, in basic forms, it appears, by about two and a half after the child's already been made dissociative. They'll make him dissociative not only through abuse, like sexual abuse, but also things like [REDACTED] and teaching the parents, "You do not go in until the child stops crying. Only then do you [REDACTED]." They start in rudimentary forms at about two and a half and kick into high gear, it appears, around six or six and a half, continue through adolescence with periodic reinforcements in adulthood.

Basically in the programming the child will be put typically [REDACTED]. They will have an [REDACTED]. They'll be strapped down, [REDACTED]. There'll be [REDACTED]. They will see [REDACTED]. They'll be given, most commonly I believe, [REDACTED] as well depending on the kind of programming. They have it, I think, down to a science where they've learned you [REDACTED] until the programming is done.

They then will describe a [REDACTED] stimulation to drive the brain [REDACTED]. Then, after a suitable period when they're in a certain brainwave state, they will begin programming, programming oriented to self-destruction and debasement of the person.

In a patient at this point in time about eight years old who has gone through a great deal early programming took place on a military installation. That's not uncommon. I've treated and been involved with cases who are part of this original mind-control project as well as having their programming on military reservations in many cases. We find a lot of connections with the CIA. This patient now was in a Cult school, a private Cult school where several of these sessions occurred a week.

She would go into a room, [REDACTED]. They would do all of these sorts of things. When she was in the proper altered state, now they were no longer having to [REDACTED]. Sometimes they'll be on other parts of the

body. They will then begin and they would say to her, [REDACTED]. They would say the same thing until she complied and didn't make any negative response.

Then they would continue. [REDACTED]. They repeated again, "Do you understand?" [REDACTED] again until they get compliance. Then they keep adding to it. "[REDACTED]" Maybe she'd say yes, but they might say, "We don't believe you" and [REDACTED] They would continue in this sort of fashion.

She said typically it seemed as though they'd go about thirty minutes, take a break for a smoke or something, come back. They may review what they'd done and stopped or they might review what they'd done and go on to new material. She said the sessions might go half an hour, they might go three hours. She estimated three times a week. Programming [REDACTED] associated with right hemisphere non-dominant brain functioning, and with them talking, therefore, and requiring intense concentration, intense focusing. Because often they'll have to [REDACTED], and other kinds of things that are occurring. This is basically how a lot of programming goes on.

Some of it'll also use other typical brainwashing kinds of techniques. There will be very standardized types of hypnotic things done at times. There'll be [REDACTED] which we know increases suggestibility in anyone. [REDACTED] suggestibility has significantly increased, from the research. It's not uncommon for them to use a great deal of that, including [REDACTED] before they do certain of these things. [Pause]

Now let me give you, because we don't have a lot of time, as much practical information as I can. The way that I would inquire as to whether or not some of this might be there would be with ideomotor finger-signals. After you've set them up I would say, "I want the central inner core of you to take control of the finger-signals." Don't ask the unconscious mind. The case where you're inquiring about ritual abuse, that's for the central inner core. The core is a Cult-created part.

"And I want that central inner core of you to take control of this hand of these finger-signals and what it has for the yes-finger to float up. I want to ask the inner core of you is there any part of you, any part of Mary," that's the host's name, "who knows anything about [REDACTED]" If you get a Yes, it should raise a red flag that you might have someone with formal intensive brainwashing and programming in place. I would then ask and say, "I want a part inside who knows something about [REDACTED] to come up to a level where you can speak to me and when you're here say, 'I'm here.'"

I would not ask if a part was willing to. No one's going to particularly want to talk about this. I would just say, "I want some part who can tell me about this to come out." Without leading them ask them what these things are. I've had consults where I've come in. Sometimes I've gotten a Yes to that, but as I've done exploration it appeared to be some kind of compliance response or somebody wanting, in two or three cases, to appear maybe that they were ritual abuse and maybe they were in some way, but with careful inquiry and looking it was obvious that they did not have what we were looking for. Let me tell you what these are.

Let's suppose that this whole front row here are multiples and that she has an alter named Helen and she has one named Mary, she has one named Gertrude, she has one named Elizabeth, and she has one named Monica.

Every one of those alters may have put on it a program, perhaps designated [REDACTED] a Cult person could say, "[REDACTED]" or make some kind of hand gesture to indicate this and get the same part out in any one of them even though they had different names that they may be known by to you.

[REDACTED] appear to represent general programming, the first kind of things put in. [REDACTED] appear to be sexual programs. For example, how to perform oral sex in a certain way, how to perform sex in rituals, having to do with producing child pornography, directing child pornography, prostitution. [REDACTED] are killers trained in how to kill in ceremonies. There'll also be some self-harm stuff mixed in with that, assassination and killing. [REDACTED] are called [REDACTED]. You know, I had never in my life heard those two terms paired together.

I'd never heard the words "[REDACTED]" put together, but when you have people in different states, including therapists inquiring and asking, "What is [REDACTED]," and patients say to them, "[REDACTED]," it tends to make one a believer that certain things are very systematic and very widespread. This comes from their belief in [REDACTED]. It also is a more future-oriented kind of programming.

Then there's [REDACTED]. I usually don't include that word when I say my first question about this or any part inside that knows about [REDACTED] will shake them even more. [REDACTED] has to do with self-destruct programming. [REDACTED]. This can include [REDACTED] programming. [REDACTED] appears to be system-protection and deception programming which will provide misinformation to you, try to misdirect you, tell you half-truths, protect different things inside. There can also be other [REDACTED].

I'd recommend that you go and get your entire [REDACTED] and if you have verified that some of this stuff is present and they have given you some of the right answers about what some of this material is, and I can't underline enough: DO NOT LEAD THEM. Do not say, "[REDACTED]?" Get the answer from them, please. When you've done this and it appears to be present, I would take your entire [REDACTED] and, with ideomotor signals, go through the [REDACTED] and say, "Is there any programming inside associated with [REDACTED]," and go on through. There may be some systematicness to some of the other [REDACTED], but I'm not aware of it.

I've found, for example, in one case that [REDACTED] had to do with the production of snuff films that this person was involved with. With another person, [REDACTED] had to do with their linkage and associations with drug smuggling and with the Mafia and with big business and government leaders. So there's going to be some individualism, I think, in some of those. Some of those are come-home programs, "come back to the Cult", "return to the Cult" program.

Here's the flaw in the system. They have built in shut-down and erasure codes so if they got into trouble they could shut something down and they could also erase something. These codes will sometimes be idiosyncratic phrases, or ditties. Sometimes they will be numbers maybe followed by a word. There's some real individuality to that. At first I had hoped if we can get some of these maybe they'll work with different people. No such luck. It's very unlikely unless they were programmed at about the same point in time as part of the same little group.

Stuff that I've seen suggests that they carry laptop computers, the programmers, which still include everything that they did twenty, thirty years ago in them in terms of the names of alters, the programs, the

codes, and so on. Now what you can do is get erasure codes, and I always ask, "If I say this code, what will happen?" Doublecheck. "Is there any part inside who has different information?" Watch your ideomotor signals and what I've found is you can erase programs by giving the appropriate codes, but then you must abreact the feelings.

So if you erase [REDACTED], which is often where I've started because it's the most high risk. Afterwards I will get all the [REDACTED], what were formerly [REDACTED] alters, together so that we will abreact and give back to the host the memories associated with all the programming that was done with [REDACTED] and anything any [REDACTED] part ever had to do in a fractionated abreaction. They use the metaphor -- and it is their metaphor -- [REDACTED]. and it is like a [REDACTED] comes down over the child alter to make them [REDACTED].

Once in a while internally you'll confront [REDACTED]. What I found from earlier work, and so I speed the process up now because I confirmed it enough times, is that you can say to the core, "Core, I want you to look -- there's [REDACTED]." I just ask it very non-leading like that and what's commonly said to me is that there were [REDACTED].

So I'll tell them, "[REDACTED] and give me a yes-signal when you've done it." Pretty soon you get a yes-signal. "Great. Now that [REDACTED] and tell me what you see." It's generally [REDACTED]. I have them [REDACTED]. I do a little hypnotic magic and ask the core to use [REDACTED]. They're usually quite amazed that this works, as have been a number of therapists. [Pause]

Now there are many different layers of this stuff is the problem. Let me come over to the overhead and give some ideas about them. What we have up here are innumerable alters. I'll tell you one of the fascinating things I've seen. I remember a little over a year ago coming in to see some cases, some of the tough cases at a dissociative-disorders unit of a couple of the finest of the MPD therapists in this country, who are always part of all the international meetings, have lectured internationally. We worked and I look at some of their patients. They were amazed at certain things because they had not been aware of this before.

As we worked with some of the patients and confirmed it, I remember one woman who'd been inpatient for three years, still was inpatient. Another who had one intensive year of inpatient work with all the finest MPD therapy you can imagine -- abreactions, integrations, facilitating cooperation, art therapy, on and on and on, journaling, intensively for one inpatient year followed by an intensive year of outpatient therapy two, three hours a week. In both patients we found out that all of this great work had done nothing but deal with the alters up here and had not touched the mind-control programming.

In fact it was not only intact, but we found that the one who was outpatient was [REDACTED], and that she still had intact suggestions that had been give to her [REDACTED]. Now one of the things that I would very carefully check is, I would suggest that you ask the core, not just the unconscious mind, ask the core, "[REDACTED]? Is there [REDACTED]," if that's the host's name, "[REDACTED]?"

This doesn't mean they're monitored. Many of them just simply have it. "Is there [REDACTED]?" I have the very uncomfortable feeling from some past experience that when you look at this you will find the large proportion of ritual-abuse victims in this country are having [REDACTED].



I remember a woman who came in about twenty-four years old, claimed her father was a Satanist. Her parents divorced when she was six. After that it would only when her father had visitation and he would take her to rituals sometimes up until age fifteen. She said, "I haven't gone to anything since I was fifteen." Her therapist believed this at face value. We sat in my office. We did a two-hour inquiry using hypnosis. We found the programming present. In addition to that we found that every therapy session was debriefed and in fact they had told her to get sick and not come to the appointment with me. Another one had been told that I was Cult and that if she came I would know that she'd been told not to come and I would punish her. If anything meaningful comes out in a patient who's being monitored like that -- from what I've learned thus far, [REDACTED] -- my belief is if they're in that situation you can't do meaningful therapy other than being supportive and caring and letting them know you care a lot and you'll be there to support them.

But I wouldn't try to work with any kind of deep material or deprogramming with them because I think it can do nothing but get them tortured and hurt unless they can get into a safe, secure inpatient unit for an extended period of time to do some of the work required. I have a feeling that when you make inquiries you're going to find that probably greater than fifty percent of these patients, if they're bloodline, meaning mother or dad or both involved, will be monitored on some ongoing basis. [Pause]

Now when you come below the alters, you then have [REDACTED], so and so forth, the [REDACTED] programming and they will then have backup programs. There will typically be an erasure code for the backups. There may be one code that combines all the backups into one and then an erasure code for them, simply one code that erases all the backups. So I will get the code for, let's say, [REDACTED] and for all the [REDACTED] backups at the same time. After I've asked "What will happen if I give this," I will give the code and then I will say, "What are you experiencing?" They often describe [REDACTED], all sorts of interesting things. I've had some therapists come back and say, "My Lord, I had never said anything about [REDACTED]."

I remember one therapist who'd been with me in several hypnosis workshops and consulted with me about a crisis MPD situation. I told her to inquire about [REDACTED]. She did. She got back to me saying, "Yeah, I got an indication it's there. What is it?" I said, "I'm not going to tell you. Go back and inquire about some of this." We set an appointment for a week or so hence. She got back with me and said, "I asked what [REDACTED] was and she said, '[REDACTED]'. I asked her what [REDACTED] was and she said '[REDACTED]'. Okay.

So I told her about some of this stuff for a two-hour consult. She called back and she said, "This seemed too fantastic. I heard this and I thought, 'Has Cory been working too hard?'" she said, I'm embarrassed to admit it, but she said, "I held you in high professional regard, but this just sounded so off in the twilight zone that I really thought, 'Is he having a nervous breakdown or something?'" She said, "But I respected you enough to ask [my patient] about this." She said, "I asked another MPD patient and she didn't have any of this." So in this patient she started describing things and how she worked, for example, with an erasure and she was describing things like [REDACTED] and kinds of things. She said, "I hadn't told her about any of these things." Well, here's the problem. There are different layers and I think some of them are designed to keep us going in circles forever. They figured we probably, in most cases, wouldn't get below the alters which they

purposefully created.

The way you create Manchurian Candidates is you divide the mind. It's part of what the Intelligence Community wanted to look at. If you're going to get an assassin, you're going to get somebody to go do something, you divide the mind. It fascinates me about cases like the assassination of Robert Kennedy, where Bernard Diamond, on examining Sirhan Sirhan found that he had total amnesia of the killing of Robert Kennedy, but under hypnosis could remember it. But despite suggestions he would be able to consciously remember, could not remember a thing after was out of hypnosis. I'd love to examine Sirhan Sirhan.

It appears that below this we've got some other layers. One is called "[REDACTED]" it appears. Isn't it interesting that [REDACTED]? One of the questions in a way that does not contaminate is after I've identified some of this stuff is there and they've given me a few right answers about what some of it is, "If there were a doctor associated with this programming and [REDACTED]?" Now once in a while I've had some [REDACTED] in about three or four patients that I felt were trying to dissimulate in some way and I don't really believe had this. In one case I got [REDACTED] and I found out later it was a doctor [REDACTED] who was being trained [REDACTED] almost thirty years ago and he supervised part of the programming of this woman under this doctor.

I remember one woman couldn't come up with anything. No alter would speak up with anything. I said, "Okay," and we went on to some other material. About two minutes later she said, "[REDACTED]?" We found this all over. There appears to be some [REDACTED] below that and I suspect that you get down to fewer and more central programs the deeper you go. Well, all [REDACTED] is mixed all into this. If you're going to work with this you need to pick up a couple of books on [REDACTED]. One is by a man named [REDACTED]. Another is by [REDACTED].

I knew nothing about [REDACTED]. It was interesting. A patient had sat in my waiting area, got there considerably early and drew a detailed [REDACTED] over two years ago. It took me two months to figure out what it was. Finally, showing it to somebody else who said, "You know? That looks an awful lot like [REDACTED]" and that rang a bell with some esoteric in an old book and I dug it out. That was the background [REDACTED].

Now the interesting thing about the [REDACTED]. I've also had patients who didn't appear to know that [REDACTED], volunteered that there were parts inside named [REDACTED]. Now let me give you some information about parts inside that may be helpful to you if you're going to inquire about these things, because my experience is one part will give you some information and either run dry or get defensive or scared and stop. and so you punt and you make an end run and you come around the other direction, you find another part.

I'll tell you several parts to ask for and ask if there's a part by this name. And, by the way, when I'm screening patients and fiddling around with this, I throw in a bunch of spurious ones and ask, "Is there a part inside by this name and by that name" as a check on whether or not it appears genuine. For example. "In addition to the core," I ask, "is there a part inside named [REDACTED], I've often found, will be helpful and give you a lot of information. "Is there a part inside named [REDACTED]?" I mean I may throw in all sorts of things. "Is there a part inside named [REDACTED]?" I've never encountered one yet! Just to see what kind of answers we get. I try to do this carefully. [REDACTED] is a part that, [REDACTED], is associated with a part called [REDACTED].

You will be fascinated to know that. Remember [REDACTED]? A lot of prominent people in Hollywood were associated and then they went underground, the books say, in about seventy-eight and vanished? Well, they're alive and well in southern Utah. We have a thick file in the Utah Department of Public Safety documenting that they moved to southern Utah, north of Monument Valley, bought a movie ranch in the desert, renovated it, expanded it, built a bunch of buildings there, carefully monitored so that very few people go out of there and no one can get in and changed their name.

A key word in their name is [REDACTED]. There are some other words. [REDACTED]. So you can ask, "Is there something inside known as [REDACTED]?" I might ask other things to throw people off. "Is there something known as the [REDACTED]?" Well, maybe they'll conceive of something. Or "Is there something known as [REDACTED]?" There are a variety of questions you can come up with, to sort of screen some things. I've also found that there will often be a part called "[REDACTED]" and that there will be [REDACTED]. How many of you have come into [REDACTED]?

There will typically be [REDACTED]. Sometimes they'll have numbers instead, sometimes they'll be called [REDACTED]. You can find out the head one of those. There'll be a source of some information for you. I will ask inside, "Is there a part inside named [REDACTED]?" You'll find that there are, if they have this kind of programming, in my experience. Usually with a little work and reframing, you can turn them and help them to realize that they were really a child-part who's playing a role and they had no choice then, but they do now.

You know, they played their role very, very well, but they don't have to continue to play it with you because they're safe here and in fact, "If the Cult simply found out that you talked to me, that they [find out] you had shared information with me, you tell me what would they do to you?" Emphasize that the only way out is through me and that they need to cooperate and share information and help me and that I'll help them. So all these parts can give you various information. Now they have tried to protect this very carefully. Let me give you an example with [REDACTED]. I discovered this -- by the way I used to think this programming was only in bloodline people. I've discovered it in non-bloodline people, but it's a bit different.

They don't want it to be just the same. I don't think you'll find deep things like [REDACTED] with non-bloodline people. But let me tell you something that I discovered first in a non-bloodline and then in a bloodline. We were going along and a patient was close to getting well, approaching final integration in a non-bloodline and she suddenly started hallucinating and [REDACTED] and other things like that.

So I used an affect-bridge and we went back and we found that what happened was that they gave suggestions, that if she ever got [REDACTED]. The way they did this was they strapped her down and they [REDACTED] so they could utilize them in good Ericsonian fashion and build on them and then combine [REDACTED]. "If you ever get to this point [REDACTED]. If you ever get fully integrated and get well [REDACTED]. They gave those suggestions vigorously and repetitively. Finally they introduced other suggestions that, "[REDACTED]." In a bloodline patient then, as I began inquiring about deep material, the patient started to experience similar symptoms. We went back and we found the identical things were done to her.

This was called the "[REDACTED]. Lots of interesting internal consistencies like that play on words with [REDACTED]. Now in this case it was done to her at age nine for the first time and then only hers was different. Hers was a suggestion for amnesia. "If you ever remember anything about [REDACTED]." Then finally the suggestions added, "[REDACTED], if you ever remember it." At age twelve then, three years later, they used what sounds like an Amytol interview to try to breach the amnesia and find out if they could. They couldn't.

So then they strapped her down again, took and gave her something to kind of paralyze her body, [REDACTED] and reinforced all the suggestions. Did a similar thing at the age of sixteen. So these are some of the kind of booby traps you run into. There are a number of cases where they [REDACTED] suggestions to keep us from discovering some of this deeper level stuff. What's the bottom? Your guess is as good as mine but I can tell you that I've had a lot of therapists who were stymied with these cases who were going nowhere. In fact someone here that I told some basic information about this to in Ohio a couple of months ago said it opened all sorts of things up in a patient who'd been going nowhere. That's an often common thing.

I think that we can move down to deeper levels and if we deal with some of the deeper level stuff it may destroy all the stuff above it. But we don't even know that yet. In some of the patients I'm working with we have pretty much dealt with a lot of the top-level stuff. I'll tell you how we've done some of that. We'll take and erase one system like [REDACTED]. Then we will have a huge abreaction of all the memories and feelings in a fractionated abreaction associated with those parts. I typically find I'll say to them, "Now that we've done this are there any other memories and feelings that any parts that were [REDACTED]?" The answer's usually "No." At that point I will say, "I usually find at this point in time the majority, if not all, of those parts that [REDACTED] no longer feel a desire or need to be different, realizing that you split off originally by them and want to go home to Mary and become one with her again."

I use the concept often now -- which came from a patient -- of going home and becoming one with her. "Going back from whence you came" is another phrase I'll use with them. "Are there any [REDACTED] inside who do not feel comfortable with that or have reservations or concerns about that?" If there are we talk to them. We deal with them. A few may not integrate. My experience is most of the time they'll integrate and we may integrate twenty-five parts at once in a polyfragmented complex MPD. I think it is vitally important to abreact the feelings before you go on.

Also for many patients it hasn't seemed to matter the order we go in but I've found a couple where it has. If it doesn't seem to matter I'll typically go [REDACTED], then [REDACTED] because they have more violence potential, then [REDACTED] to get rid of the self-deception stuff. What I will do before I just assume anything and do that, is once we've done [REDACTED] and showed them that success can occur and something can happen and they feel relief after, I will say to them, "I want to ask the core -- through the fingers -- is there a specific order in which programs must be erased?" You know maybe it doesn't matter but most of the time I found "No." There are cases where we found "Yes." I recommend doing one or two or three of those because they'll produce relief and a sense of optimism in the patient. But then I would recommend starting to probe for the deeper level things and getting their input and recommendations about the order in which we go. Question?

Q: What has been the typical age and typical gender of this type of person?

Dr.H: I know of this being found in men and women. Most of the patients I know with MPD ritual abuse that are being treated are women, however. I know of some men being treated where we've found this. A while back I was talking to a small group of therapists somewhere. I told them about some of this. In the middle of talking about some of this all the color drained out of one social worker's face and she obviously had a reaction and I asked her about and she said, "I'm working with a five-year-old boy," and she said, "Just in the last few weeks he was saying something about [REDACTED]." I went on a little further and I mentioned some of these things and she just shook her head again. I said, "What's going on?" She said, "He's been spontaneously telling me about [REDACTED]." I think you will find variations of this and that they've changed it, probably every few years and maybe somewhat regionally to throw us off in various ways but that certain basics and fundamentals will probably be there. I have seen this in people up into their forties including people whose parents were very, very high in the CIA, other sorts of things like that. I've had some that were originally part of the Monarch Project which is the name of the government Intelligence project.

Question in the back?

Q: I'm still not grasping how one starts, how you find out how to erase. How do you get that information?

Dr.H: I would say, "I want the core, if necessary, using the telepathic communication ability you have to read minds," because they believe in that kind of stuff, "so I'll use it..." I was trained in Ericsonian stuff, "...to obtain for me the erasure code of [REDACTED]. When you've done so, I want the yes-finger to float up." Then I ask them to tell it to me. "Are there backups for [REDACTED] programs?" "Yes." "Okay? How many backups are there?" "Six," they say, let's say. It's different numbers. "Is there an erasure code for all the backup programs?" "No." "Is there an erasure code that combines all the backups into one?" "Yes." "Obtain that code for me and when you've got it give me the yes-signal again." It can move almost that fast in some cases where there's not massive resistance.

Question?

Q: Yes, can you tell me what you know about the risks to the therapist?  
[Laughter]

Dr.H: You would have to ask.

Q: Yeah, I'd like to know that. What kind of data do you have given that you've had contact with large numbers of people. Not just threats but also any injury, any family problems that have arisen. That's one question. A second one is are you aware of anybody that you've treated -- or others -- with this level of dissociation and trauma that have recovered? Integrated? Whole and happy?

Dr.H: Okay, I have one non-bloodline multiple, complex multiple who had this kind of programming where they have a lot of access to the patient as neighbors and where the doctor, by the way, you'll find physicians heavily involved. They've encouraged their own to go to medical school, to prescribe drugs to take care of their own, to get access to medical technology and be above suspicion. There have been a couple, in fact, in Utah who've been nailed now. We now in Utah have two full time

ritual-abuse investigators with statewide jurisdiction under the Attorney General's Office to do nothing but investigate this. [Applause]

Okay? In a poll done in the State of Utah in January by the major newspaper and television station, they found that ninety percent of Utahans believe that ritual abuse is genuine and real. Not all of them believe it's a frequent occurrence but some of that was imparted from two years of work by the Governor Commission on Ritual Abuse, interviewing, talking, meeting people, gathering data. Now when people say, by the way, "There's no evidence. They've never found a body," that's baloney. They found a body in Idaho of a child. They've had a case last summer that was convicted on first-degree murder charges, two people that the summer before that were arrested where the teenaged girl's finger and head were in the refrigerator and they were convicted of first-degree murder in Detroit. There have been cases and bodies.

Back to risk. I know of no therapist who's been harmed. But patients inform us that [REDACTED] who's not active. If that would come about is speculative. Who knows for sure? Maybe, but I don't think it's entirely without risk.

A question in the back?

Q: It seems to me that there seems to be some similarity between these kinds of programming and those people who claim that they've been abducted by spaceships and have had themselves physically probed and reprogrammed and all of that sort of thing. Since Cape Canaveral is across the Florida peninsula from me and I don't think that they've reported any spaceships lately, I was just wondering is there any sort of relationship between this and that?

Dr.H: I'll share my speculation, that comes from others really. I've not dealt with any of those people. However, I know a therapist that I know and trust and respect who I've informed about all this a couple of years ago and has found it in a lot of patients and so on, who is firmly of the belief that those people are in fact ritual-abuse victims who have been programmed with that sort of thing to destroy all their credibility. If somebody's coming in and reporting abduction by a flying saucer who's going to believe them on anything else in the future? Also as a kind of thing that can be pointed to and said, "This is as ridiculous as that."

All I know is that I recently had a consult, a telephone consult, with a therapist where I had been instructing her about some of this kind of stuff. When we were consulting at one point in the fifth or sixth interview she said, "By the way, do you know anything about this topic?" I said, "Well, not really" and shared with her what I shared with you. I said, "If it were me being with this guy..." that she'd been seeing for a couple of months, I said, "I would ask inside for the core to take control of finger-signals and inquire about [REDACTED]." She proceeded to do all that, got back to me a week later and said, "Boy, were you on target. There is a part inside [REDACTED]. There's this kind of programming."

Yes?

Q: What's the difference between this kind of program and cult-type abuse and Satanic abuse in the kind of cults with the candles and the...

Dr.H: This type of programming will be done in the cults with the candles and all the rest. My impression is this is simply done in people

where they have great access to them or they're bloodline and their parents are in it and they can be raised in it from an early age. If they are bloodline they are the chosen generation. If not, they're expendable and they are expected to die and not get well. There will be booby traps in your way if they aren't non-bloodline people that when they get well they will kill themselves. I'll tell you just a little about that. My belief is that some people that have ritual abuse and don't have this have been ritually abused but they may be may be part of a non-mainstream group.

The Satanism comes in the overall philosophy overriding all of this. People say, "What's the purpose of it?" My best guess is that the purpose of it is that they want an army of Manchurian Candidates, ten of thousands of mental robots who will do prostitution, do child pornography, smuggle drugs, engage in international arms smuggling, do snuff films, all sorts of very lucrative things and do their bidding and eventually the megalomaniacs at the top believe they'll create a Satanic Order that will rule the world. One last question. Then I'll give you couple of details and we need to shift gears.

Q: You have suggested and implied that at some point at a high level of the U.S. Government there was support of this kind of thing. I know we're short of time, but could you just say a few words about the documentation that may exist for that suggestion?

Dr.H: There isn't great documentation of it. It comes from victims who are imperiled witnesses. The interesting thing is how many people have described the same scenario and how many people that we have worked with who have had relatives in NASA, in the CIA and in the Military, including very high-ups in the Military. I can tell you that a friend and colleague of mine who has probably the equivalent of half the table space on that far side of the room filled with boxes with declassified documents from mind-control research done in the past which has been able to be declassified over a considerable -- couple of decades -- period and has read more government documents about mind control than anyone else, has a brief that has literally been sent in the past week and a half asking for all information to be declassified about the Monarch Project for us to try to find out more.

Now let me just mention something about some of the stuff that my experience is in several patients now that you may run into late in the process. I know I'm throwing a lot at you in a hurry. Some of it is completely foreign and some of you may think, "Gosh, could any of this be true?" Just, you know, ask. Find out in your patients and you may be lucky and there isn't any of this. Somewhere at a deep level you may run into some things like this. Let me describe to you, if I can find my pen, the system in one patient. One patient I had treated for quite a while, a non-bloodline person. We had done what appeared to be successful work and reached final integration. She came back to me early last year and said she was symptomatic with some things.

I started inquiring. I found a part there we'd integrated. The part basically said, "There was other stuff that I couldn't tell you about and you integrated me and so I had to split off." I had done some inquiring about things like [REDACTED] as a routine part of it and found they were there and I said to this part, "Why didn't you tell me about this stuff?" She said, "Well, we gave you some hints but they went right over your head." Says, "I'm sorry, but we know that you didn't know enough to help us but now we know you can." So the stuff started coming out. It was interesting. She described the overall system -- if I can remember it now -- as being like this. The [REDACTED], other kinds of

things.

Each of the [REDACTED] represented still another different system. She said, "With the exception of me," this one part, "you dealt with the whole circle with the work that we did before but you didn't touch the rest of the stuff." Okay. In the middle of all this was still another system consisting of [REDACTED], which some of you are aware, looks approximately like this with lines in between and so on and so forth. There's a rough approximation. That represented another system. Then once we got past that she implied that this entire thing was somehow encompassed by, what do you call it, [REDACTED].

I kept thinking we were at final integration then I'd find some other parts. This person had an eagle-eye husband that was watching for certain things that we found to be reliable indicators. So often I would get evidence of dissociation within a few days. It would suddenly be picked up. You know, what we found was I continued to find evidence of dissociation and I'd find parts. Finally this part, as I got angry with him and said, "Why when I give these ideomotor inquiries am I getting lied to?" This part said, "Because you don't understand. You're going to get us all killed."

We started talking and then she basically said, "It's been programmed so that if you succeed and think you've succeeded, you will fail. They build it in as a way to laugh at you, that if you ever get us integrated, we will die." Here's what she said, this part said, "I'm [REDACTED]," and I've seen this in others, [REDACTED] each of whom had to memorize [REDACTED] kind of premises, philosophies of life like "[REDACTED]," on and on and on. There may be two or three sentences like that associated with each that they had to memorize them.

They said, "[REDACTED]" after awakening unless certain things were followed and we did some of those. Well we also found [REDACTED] as a backup, used with mirrors to create the sister part. We had to get past and deal with that too. [REDACTED] had certain things that they said had to be done to integrate.

I started to say, "Oh, come on, they lied to you before." She said, "Wait a minute. This what they said you'd say. They said that no doctor would ever believe that they had to go these extremes to get us well and that's part of the reason they'd fail." I said, "Well, tell me, tell me again." She said, "I have to [REDACTED]. I have to have [REDACTED]. It has to [REDACTED] after this part's been awakened." I said what I'd have to lose? I had a psychiatrist give her a little Demerol. We used the code. My office didn't have any windows anyway. It was pretty easy.

Oh, and there had to be [REDACTED]. Well, fine. So we did it and everything went well. Maybe it would have gone well if we hadn't done it, but I decided not to take the chance and to trust the patient maybe. Well, so we go on and then we find another part. There's [REDACTED] that we had to get through. In fact, I think there were two backups there. Interestingly, the very last part was an extremely nice part, made especially that way so that they wouldn't want to lose them because they would be so adorable and so loving and so sweet that they wouldn't want to maybe get rid of them.

Then we found that she continued to have these feelings with this last part left now of darkness and blackness inside. What did we find? [REDACTED]. She said, "They assumed that if you ever got to this point, you would," and along the way, by the way, we had encountered this stuff about the LSD stuff, the [REDACTED]. The message was that she said,



"[REDACTED]. It has to opened this way," that it can't be opened. They assumed that you would try to deal with all the feelings. That can't be opened until you've dealt with that last part and they've integrated.

So far it looks like we've got integration that's holding. So I found [REDACTED] this patient informed me, "[REDACTED]." I've heard variously that it's [REDACTED] in bloodline people. By the way, you can do real simple things like turn the [REDACTED], so time stands still to be able to do certain kinds of work. [REDACTED]. Got that idea from a ritual-abuse victim who had seen some of this kind of programming done that another therapist was seeing.

So those would be just a few other hints about things that may be helpful or meaningful. We're talking about very intensive things and at deep levels to to me this give us two things. One thing it gives to me is hope because it gets to material and it makes progress like nothing else we've ever seen with these people who have it. The second thing it does for me is it demoralizes me, too, because although three years ago I had a pretty good idea about the extent and breadth of what they'd one to these victims, I had no real appreciation for the depth and breadth and intensity of what they'd done.

I want to come back to the other question over here now. The other question is how many of them can get well? We don't know. In most things in the mental health profession we accept two-thirds of the patients are going to improve, maybe seventy percent. There's very little we can get everybody well. I think one of the sad things we have to face is that many of these patients will probably never be well. My personal belief is that if they are being messed with their only hope of getting well is if they can somehow get out of contact. Now I know patients who've gone to other states and simply had deep- level alters pick up the phone and call and said, "This is our new address and phone number" so that they could be picked up locally.

I mean in an inpatient unit for an extended period of time. If they are in a Cult from their area and they are still being monitored and messed with, my own personal opinion is we can't get them well and can't offer more than humanitarian caring and supportiveness. Lots of therapists do not like to hear that. That's my opinion. I believe that if somehow they're lucky enough to be wealthy enough to have protection, to have somehow gotten away in some way and we can work with them without being messed with, that they have a chance to reach some semblance of normality and livability with enough intensive work. My own personal belief is I don't think anybody with this kind of programming is well in this country yet. There are some who are well along the way. I've got a couple who are well along in their work and have done a tremendous amount, but they're clearly not well yet.

Q: Could you speculate on the relationship between this stuff and the fantasy games that have been proliferating, Dungeons and Dragons and that sort of thing?

Dr.H: Well, there are a lot of things out there to cue people. You want to see a great movie, interesting movie, to cue people? Go see "[REDACTED]." You can rent it in your video shop. Came out last fall. One night in sheer desperation for something at the video store, you know? Nine o'clock on Friday night. Everything's gone. I rented a couple of movies and one of them is that. Fascinating. They're talking about [REDACTED]. Yes, "[REDACTED]." And who is the production company? [REDACTED]. I couldn't see much cuing in "[REDACTED]," but who's the production company in "[REDACTED]"? [REDACTED]. There are lots of things

around that are cuing.

There's an interesting person in the late sixties who talked about the Illuminati. Have any of you ever heard of the Illuminati with regard to the Cult? Had a patient bring that up to me just about exactly two years ago. We've now had other stuff come out from other patients. Appears to be the name of the international world leadership. There appear to be Illuminatic Counsels in several parts of the world and one internationally. The name of the international leadership of the Cult supposedly. Is this true? well, I don't know. It's interesting we're getting some people who are trying to work without cuing who are saying some very similar things.

There was an old guy in Hollywood in the late sixties who talked about the infiltration of Hollywood by the Illuminati. Certainly what some patients have said is all of this spook stuff, horror stuff, possession and everything else that's been popularized in the last twenty years in Hollywood is in order to soften up the public so that when a Satanic world order takes over, everyone will have been desensitized to so many of these things, plus to continually cue lots of people out there. is that true? Well, I can't definitely tell you that it is. What I can say is I now believe that ritual-abuse programming is widespread, is systematic, is very organized from highly esoteric information which is published nowhere, has not been on any book or talk show, that we have found all around this country and at least one foreign country.

Let's take a couple of quick questions and we need to get on to other material. Yes?

Q: Do you have any techniques for decreasing your level of uncertainty that a patient is or is not being still tampered with, "messed with," as you said?

Dr.H: Just that I would ask several of the parts I've inquired about, Core, [REDACTED], several parts inside I would ask about these sorts of things and I will keep asking it. As you do additional work and get a bit further, I would ask again to find out. In the back?

Q: I wonder if you've heard or you know of the Martin Luther Bloodline?

Dr.H: The what?

Q: Martin Luther Bloodline?

Dr.H: I know nothing about Martin Luther Bloodline. I'll give you one other quick tip. Ask him about an identification code. There's an identification code that people have. It will involve [REDACTED]. It may involve [REDACTED] and it will usually involve [REDACTED]. It will usually involve [REDACTED].

Q: I have seen a lot of the things you've been describing today in several patients. I wanted to ask you a question about [REDACTED]. You mentioned something about systems here. Are there [REDACTED]?

Dr.H: There has been that described in some patients, yes, [REDACTED].

Q: Could you say what that is or a little diagram?

Dr.H: I don't think we know enough to know what it is, honestly. I think it may have to do with [REDACTED].

Q: Have you ever had any evidence where any of these people have been tagged and there have been anything of their body-parts that might be related to this, private parts in particular?

Dr.H: Well, there are certainly people that have had tattoos, that have had a variety of other kinds of things, some of which have been, you know, documented in cases, but I mean to say, well, maybe they did that to themselves or had it done consciously to really prove something, not that occurs to right off the bat. Let me just take this one last question back and we need to go on to other material because we're never going to get through it all. I'll just ask you to hold your question.

Q: It's not a question but I wanted to say for myself, personally, and perhaps for others here as well, I wanted to thank you very sincerely for taking this time to come forward. [Applause]

Dr.H: Well, [Applause]

Q: Does anyone want to join us for a standing ovation for this material? It's wonderful. [Sustained applause]

Dr.H: A dear friend who's one of the top people in the field, who I know has had death threats, but I know struggled for professional credibility in believing in MPD and was harshly criticized for even believing in that ten and fifteen years ago, and struggled to a point of professional credibility. I think in his heart of hearts he knows it's true, but he will say things like, "I wouldn't be surprised to find tomorrow it was an international conspiracy and I wouldn't be surprised to find tomorrow that it is an urban myth and rumor." He tries to stay right on the fence and the reason is because it's controversial, because there is a campaign underway saying these all false memories induced by, along with incest and everything else, by "Oprah" and by books like "The Courage to Heal" and by naive therapists using hypnosis. It's controversial.

My personal opinion has come to be if they're going to kill me, they're going to kill me. There's going to be an awful lot of information that's been put away that'll go to investigative reporters and multiple investigative agencies, if it happens, and an awful lot of people like you, I hope, that if I ever have an accident will be pushing for a very large-scale investigation. I think we have to stand up as some kind of moral conscience at some point and I tried to wait until we had gotten enough verification from independent places to have some real confidence that this was widespread. I know we've gone like a house afire to try to pack as much as I could in for you. I hope it's given you some things to think about and some new ideas and I appreciate being with you. [Long sustained applause]

End Document

Added commentary: Researching Dr. Corydon reveals the existence of an False Memory Syndrome Foundation 'friendly' Web site (FMSF was founded/headed/staffed by former MK-ULTRA project heavyweights, chiefly to 'teach' professionals in the medical, media, and legal arenas that ritual abuse MC does not exist)

<http://www.raven1.net/gsivwp-1.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

For information on ORGANIZED STALKING, which is different from the Wikipedia definitions of "gang stalking" please see:

<http://www.multistalkervictims.org>

<http://www.raven1.net/gulfwmw.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

**Original link:** <http://www.gulfwarvets.com/weapons3.htm>

**Nonlethal Weapons?  
by Dave vonKleist**

The recent stories from [CNN](#) and the [Air Force Times](#) reveal a "new" weapon to be used by our military for "crowd control". The fact is that the military never tells about new weaponry until it has been field tested and found to be affective.

Micro-wave technology has been around for years and it is well known that it can be deadly if focused into a beam. Has it already been used? Please look carefully at the photos of these unfortunate Iraqis who were killed during the Gulf War. They were provided to the American Gulf War Veterans Association by a vet who had to smuggle them out of Iraq.

Warning! Do not view these pictures if you are easily offended by images of violence and/or death. This is the real thing!

[Victim 1](#)  
[Victim 2](#)

Ask yourself:

How does one burn a body beyond recognition and leave the clothing intact and not even singed?

If this is the result of some new microwave technology, is it really non-lethal, or can it be used in some other non-disclosed application? Were there other new weapon technologies that were "field tested" during the Gulf War that have been yet to be disclosed to the American public?

Look....Think....Decide!

Dave vonKleist

[Gulf War Vets Home Page](#)

<http://www.raven1.net/haarp1.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

[Site Index Page](#)

## **Excerpts from Angels Don't Play This HAARP**

**courtesy Patricia Mougey**

From the book, "Angels Don't Play This HAARP" by Dr. Nick Begich and Jeane Manning

Voice Mail System at U.S.A.: 1-907-249-9111 FAX: 1-907-696-1277

Mail: Dr. Nick Begich P.O. Box 201393, Anchorage, Alaska 99520

Page 184. Note that HAARP is the most versatile and the largest radio-frequency-radiation transmitter in the world. Captain Paul Tyler wrote a chapter in "Low-Intensity Conflict and Modern Technology and points to applications which may already be somewhat developed. He points out that the uses of radio-frequency radiation may include enhancement of 'anomalous phenomena' in individuals. these could be A SENSORY OR SUPER-NORMAL PHENOMENA.

Techniques are needed to deposit RFR (radio frequency radiation) effects at selected organ sites.....These studies will require prudent extrapolation of physical and physiological data obtained from laboratory animals to humans in operational environments. The 1982 Air Force report called for the research to be done so that the Air Force could develop hardware so that the radiation could be delivered through new weapons.

A research publication commissioned by the Air Force - "Radio Frequency Dosimetry Handbook' described these models in time to meet the schedules they had put forward in 1982. The book gives mathematics for calculating the dosages (Dosimetry) of radio frequency radiation necessary to cause changes in animals and humans. ...This book compiled research spanning five decades and contains a bibliography which is 29 pages long. ....(page 185)....More importantly the research behind it is being used to develop better methods of killing.

Purpose; To change the central nervous system, cardiovascular system and the respiratory system.... (Page 185). The 1982 Air Force report covering the use of radio frequency radiation in the new weapon systems contemplated by the Air Force was intended to change the central nervous system, cardiovascular system and the respiratory system. We were distressed to read about the idea of using this technology to alter the way people think in order to make the "enemy" of the government incapable of waging war. ..

Page 186: The fact that these technologies are classified and hidden from the medical community denies humanity the opportunity to explore these areas for healing people

rather than for destructive purposes.

The report speaks about using this technology in a way which could interact with biological or chemical agents....it states: "It may be possible to sensitize large military groups to extremely dispersed amounts of biological and chemical agents....It should be noted that this may require relatively low level RFR. The idea expressed here is that depositing small amounts of chemicals in a person's physiological system, in amounts below normal levels where negative physical effects are known to occur, will ensure they have no perceivable effect until radio frequency radiation (RFR) is introduced. Once introduced, the RFR creates physiological reactions which are detrimental to the host. This would allow individuals who are not exposed to the chemicals to then enter the area of the RFR without harm to their own bodies. When an operator tunes the RFR in just the right way, changes are caused in the energy state of atoms, which cause chemical reactions in the body, which in turn manifest as physiological or psychological changes.

The introduction of small amounts of chemicals is a very important concept when cyclotron resonance is considered. The HAARP transmitter uses cyclotron resonance in radiating its energy transmissions into the atmosphere. The introduction of RFR causes a change in energy states, which cause chemical reactions....the use of HAARP could be intentional or accidental, depending on the level of knowledge held by the equipment operators.....page 187.

Page 187 - from "Angels Don't Play This HAARP"

The 1982 report (Air Force), "'Final Report on Biotechnology Research Requirements For Aeronautical Systems Through the Year 2000" went on to describe graphically the research efforts, breaking them into three primary areas.

1. "Pulsed RFR Effects" which covered a research period from 1980 through 1995, emphasized "considerably increased efforts" in this area.
2. "Mechanisms of RFR with Living Systems" was referred to as the 'continuation of ongoing research' beginning in 1980 and forecast to conclude around 1997.
3. The last area of emphasis was "RFR Forced Disruptive Phenomena", which they considered a "major new initiative". It was to begin around 1986 and continue until 2010. This last area could be characterized as applied technology, scheduled to begin at the same time as the Radio frequency Radiation Dosimetry Handbook's completion. the handbook gave the basic information needed to develop new and powerful weapon systems which would have a negative effect on humans and electronics, but would leave other property unscathed. By the mid-1990's, the timeline for development was on or ahead of schedule.

Page 188: In the second volume..."As the technological race continues, knowledge of mechanisms of action of RFR

with living systems and the assessment of pulsed RFR effects will demonstrate the vulnerability of humans to complex pulsed electromagnetic radiation fields in combination with other stresses."

"Electroshock therapy indicates the ability of induced electric current to completely interrupt mental functioning for short periods of time, to obtain cognition for longer periods and to restructure emotional responses over prolonged intervals.....Experience with electroshock therapy, RFR experiments and the increasing understanding of the brain as an electrically mediated organ suggest the serious probability that impressed electromagnetic fields can be disruptive of purposeful behavior and may be capable of directing and/or interrogating such behavior. Further, the passage of approximately 100 milliamperes through the myocardium can lead to cardiac standstill and death, again pointing to a speed-of-light weapons effect.

Page 189 Objective: Degradation of human performance

"While initial attention should be toward degradation of human performance through thermal loading and electromagnetic field effects, subsequent work should address the possibilities of directing and interrogating mental functioning, using externally applied fields within the possibility of a revolutionary capability to defend against hostile actions, and to collect Intelligence data prior to conflict onset."

What this seemed to say was that the objective of the research would be toward mind manipulation at a distance, where the military could alter what people thought and, at the same time, know what they thought. It seemed too much like a science fiction novel. How in the world could this effect be possible? How long had research of this kind been underway, so that the military would be so bold as to publish this kind of material in an unclassified document? Could it be that they had quietly advanced their research into these technologies under a veil of secrecy?

Non-lethal conference.....Attorney General/Justice Dept.

Page 171 - In 1986 the U.S. attorney general held a conference on the development of these new high-tech weapons. It was summarized the following year in a report discussing problems and solutions for what was believed to be an area with significant future possibilities. Several areas were reported to offer new possibilities for the Department of Justice. ..and a quote' participants also discussed the use of various wave lengths and forms of administration of electromagnetic energy as a non-lethal weapon. One conference participant noted that scientific knowledge of human physiology is progressing to the point where it may soon be possible to target specific physiologic systems with specific frequencies of electromagnetic radiation to produce much more subtle and fine-tuned effects than those produced by photic driving.

Page 173: in November, 1993 about 400 scientists gathered at John Hopkins University Applied Physics Lab to



discuss their work in developing non-lethal weapons technologies, including radiofrequency radiation (RF), electromagnetic pulse (EMP), extremely low frequency (ELF) fields, lasers and chemicals. the meeting was classified, and no detailed reports were ever publicly released. Dr. Clay Easterly of Oak Ridge National Laboratories led a session on ELF/EMF's...his presentation dealt with uses which would affect people....it was classified by the military.

On July 21, 1994, Dr. Christopher Lamb, Director of Policy Planning, issued a draft Department of Defense directive which would establish a policy for non-lethal weapons. the policy was intended to take effect January 1, 1995 and formally connected the military's non-lethal research to civilian law enforcement agencies. (Page 175)

Page 176: In interviews with the Defense Department the development of this policy was confirmed. In its current draft form, the policy gives highest priority to development of those technologies which are most likely to get dual use, i.e. law enforcement and military applications. According to this document, non-lethal weapons are to be used on the government's domestic "adversaries". The definition of 'adversary' has been significantly enlarged in the policy. "The term 'adversary' is used above in its broadest sense, including those who are not declared enemies but who are engaged in activities we wish to stop. This policy does not preclude legally authorized domestic use of the nonlethal weapons by United States military forces in support of law enforcement.

Page 177 - the Pentagon actually received \$50 million to be used jointly with the Department of Justice in developing these 'non-lethal' weapons.

Development of these technologies is being jointly managed by the Non-Lethal Weapons Steering Committee, which is co-chaired by the undersecretary of Defense for Acquisition and Technology and the Office of the Assistant Secretary of Defense for Special Operations and Low-Intensity Conflict. This crystallizes the new Justice Department and Department of Defense alliance for future law enforcement and military initiatives, in the United States.

Page 177 - the weaving together of Department of Defense missions with civilian Department of Justice missions is unprecedented. Not since the civil war has the military machinery - except in very limited riot control actions - been turned against United States citizens since the Civil War. The idea of using these dangerous and intrusive systems is counter to good public policy. This raises serious questions regarding use of our Department of Defense for domestic police actions, which may be a violation of constitutional law by being in conflict with the narrowly defined federal use of the military "for the national defense".

Page 178 - "International Red Cross" raised a number of questions in their report in mid-1994....and the conclusion

was that 'we can use on our own citizens what we cannot use in warfare with real enemies who are threats to national security. This explains why the development of nonlethals has moved out of the

"HAARP: - continued page 178 - Justice Department

Department of Defense into the Department of Justice. For the Department of Defense to continue to work on these weapons, as instruments of war, is now illegal under international law.

Page 178 - What does this mean for Americans? This places Americans, and citizens of other countries, in a lesser-protected class than individuals seeking to destroy our countries - our real adversaries. This language really represents a way for countries to continue to develop these weapons. This is a loop-hole in agreement.

Page 179:

One of the uses described is an Electromagnetic Pulse (EMP) weapon which gives an operator the same ability to wipe out electronic circuits as a nuclear blast would provide. The main difference is that this new technology is controllable, and can be used without violating nuclear weapons treaties.

Page 180: Council on Foreign Relations report points out that "The Nairobi Convention, to which the United States is a signatory, prohibits the broadcast of electronic signals into a sovereign state without its consent in peacetime.

This report opens discussion of the use of these weapons against terrorists and drug traffickers. The CFR report recommends that this be done secretly so that the victims do not know where the attacks is from, or if there even is an attack. There is a problem with this approach. the use of these weapons, even against these kinds of individuals, may be in violation of United States law in that it presumes guilt rather than innocence. In other words, the police, CIA, DEA or other enforcement organization becomes the judge, jury and executioner.

The forward to "Low-intensity Conflict and Modern Technology" was written by Congressman Newt Gingrich in 1986. He wrote: "The organization of power in the States and Defense Departments and the relationships between Congress, the news media, and the executive branch are all unsuited to fighting low-intensity conflict effectively." He goes on to say much more. Page 181

Page 183: Captain Paul Tyler discusses in this book the application of non-ionizing radiation using external fields, including radiofrequency radiation and other electromagnetic radiation's. and says, "Some of these potential uses include dealing with terrorist groups, crowd control, controlling breaches of security at military installations, and antipersonnel techniques in tactical warfare. In all of these cases the EM systems would be used to produce mild to severe physiological disruption or

perceptual distortion or disorientation. In addition, the ability of individuals to function could be degraded to such a point that they could be combat ineffective...can provide coverage over large areas & they are silent.

Dr Tyler wrote his papers back in 1984 and stated then (page 192) research has shown that very specific frequencies cause very specific reactions, and once a critical threshold is passed, negative reactions occur.

[Site Index Page](#)

<http://www.raven1.net/hackne-1.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

Original link: <http://www.defensetech.org/archives/002152.html>

## Air Force Plan: Hack Your Nervous System

This is the first of a two-part series on plasma and electromagnetic weapons by David Hambling, author of Weapons Grade: How Modern Warfare Gave Birth to Our High-Tech World.

The brain has always been a battlefield. New weapons might be able to hack directly into your nervous system.

"Controlled Effects" (see image, right) is one of the Air Force's ambitious long-term challenges. It starts with better and more accurate bombs, but moves on to discuss devices that "make selected adversaries think or act according to our needs... By studying and modeling the human brain and nervous system, the ability to mentally influence or confuse personnel is also possible."

The first stage is technology to "remotely create physical sensations." They give the example of the Active Denial System "people zapper" which uses a high-frequency radiation similar to microwaves as a non-lethal means of crowd control.

Other weapons can affect the nervous system directly. The Pulsed Energy Projectile fires a short intense pulse of laser energy. This vaporizes the outer layer of the target, creating a rapidly-expanding expanding ball of plasma. At different power levels, those expanding plasmas could deliver a harmless warning, stun the target, or disable them - all with pinpoint laser precision from a mile away.

Early reports on the effects of PEPs mentioned temporary paralysis, then thought to be related to ultrasonic shockwaves. It later became apparent that the electromagnetic pulse caused by the expanding plasma was triggering nerve cells.

Details of this emerged in a heavily-censored document released to Ed Hammond of the Sunshine Project under the Freedom of Information Act. Called "Sensory consequence of electromagnetic pulsed emitted by laser induced plasmas," it described research on activating the nerve cells responsible for sensing unpleasant stimuli: heat, damage, pressure, cold. By selectively stimulating a particular nociceptor, a finely tuned PEP might sensations of say, being burned, frozen or dipped in acid -- all without doing the slightest actual harm.

The skin is the easiest target for such stimulation. But, in principle, any sensory nerves could be triggered. The Controlled Effects document suggests "it may be possible to create synthetic images to confuse an individual's visual sense or, in a similar manner, confuse his senses of sound, taste, touch, or smell."

In other words, it may be possible to use electromagnetic means to create overwhelming 'sound' or 'light', or indeed 'intolerable smell' which would exist only in the brain of the person perceiving them.

There is another side as well. The "sensory consequences" document also notes that the nervous system which controls muscles could be influenced to cause what they call "Taser-like motor effects." The stun gun's ability to shock the muscles into malfunction is relatively crude; we might now be looking at are much more targeted effects.

Tomorrow: Moscow moves in. Remote-controlled heart attacks, anyone?

-- David Hambling

## Electromagnetics and the Mind

Greg Harrison  
October 26, 1997

The ultimate goal of all psychological operations, has always been to capture the 'hearts and minds' of those of the enemy. Forms of PSYOP have existed for nearly as long as war itself, but with the advent of information warfare, PSYOP is seen as a manipulation of the processor of information — the mind itself. Though these operations have traditionally been relegated to *presenting* information that produces a desired impact on the mind, only with recent advances in neuroscience have we begun to understand *altering* how that information processed. This alteration has come initially in hypnosis and psychoactive drugs, but more importantly, in certain forms of radiation and their interactions with the electrochemical brain. Where drugs and hypnosis can be considered 'invasive' techniques, requiring physical proximity, radiated energy can be applied over great distances, with less probability of detection.

What must first be understood from a military perspective, is the utility of this technology. Next, a foundation in the hard science and documented military research is necessary to understand the potentials and limitations. Finally, due to the potential national security, public health, and ethical ramifications associated with this research, much has been classified. This classification has lead to certain amount of conspiratorial speculation, which is worth some mention.

Non-lethal weapons are currently en vogue with the DoD, especially to those who have come to face the specter of MOOTW and anti-terrorist action. These situations, as well as those in law enforcement, are not suitable to the application of traditional combat arms. The chief intent of these non-lethal weapons being to compel its target to retreat or surrender, or to prohibit the target from offensive action. The goals of extra-low frequency (ELF) electromagnetic (EM) radiation is to mentally achieve these ends from a distance and without any physical contact.

These goals can be divided into three specific applications: deterrence, influence, and control. Each goal becomes progressively more scientifically challenging. Deterrence is to simply cause such neurological discomfort or mental psychosis to make the aggressor simply fall back rather than suffer. This area dovetails with electromagnetic pulse (EMP) weapons, but here the effect is not from a pulse as much as sustained radiation. Deterrence usually intends the recipient to be aware of the source of the ill effects and seek to avoid it. Influence and suggestion are achieved when the target is not aware that the EMR is present or what it is doing. Simple effects such as the inability to concentrate, inexplicable paranoia, and headaches, all negatively influence the behavior without being able, or aware, of the need to escape a weapon. Finally the illusive goal of 'mind control,' in both allies and in the enemy, by co-opts them to work unconsciously based on

direction of a controlling agent.

With these goals identified, the question now becomes: how much of this can be achieved, and how much has already been accomplished? In answering this question, it is important to discern between pseudo-science and hard science, between conspiracy theories and documented facts. Unfortunately, the line between these areas is often blurred, and with most information protected for national security and ethical means, separating the wheat from the chaff is quite challenging. Presented here are footnoted sources of legitimate research in both science and history.

Research in this field is not new. Hypnosis and mind-altering drugs have been known to man for years, and the use of subliminal suggestion has been well documented and even publicly accepted in such roles as shoplifting deterrence [\[CONGRESS84\]](#). Since the latter half of this century, the use of EM radiation to impact the brain has been researched. Though not the chief focus of this paper, research into these psychoactive drugs is of note since the attempts met with some results (some tragic), and the intent of such research is identical to that in ELF radiation. In the 1950s, at the beginning of the Cold War, the newly created CIA recognized the need for drugs and techniques that would both elicit information from captured spies, and prevent our operatives from divulging information under medication, if captured. This research came under the title Project ARTICHOKE and soon became Project MK-ULTRA. Dr. Sidney Gottlieb, a program administrator, stated the objective of the program was to, "investigate whether and how it was possible to modify and individual's behavior by covert means" [\[CONGRESS77\]](#). MK-ULTRA would almost certainly have remained classified, had it not been for the death and permanent psychosis of participants in the studies. The death of Dr. Frank Olson 1953, of the Army Chemical Corps, is but one example where LSD was given to a participant in MK- ULTRA, leading to his death. This case brought to a head to the public outcry which declassified MK-ULTRA, and resulting in the government's payment of damages to the Olson family and many others.

Two congressional subcommittees resulted from MK-ULTRA and from the parallel research being performed in the interest of law enforcement. Senator Ted Kennedy's congressional subcommittee that investigated MK-ULTRA in 1977, found it guilty of both ethical violations and of violating its charter to only involve non-domestic activities. No one in the CIA was ever criminally charged; the CIA simply vowed that the research would stop. A second committee of Senator Sam Ervin in 1974 entitled, "Individual Rights and the Federal Role in Behavior Modification" also found law enforcement agencies and the VA guilty of violating patients' rights thorough various means including lobotomies. Again, a stated promise to stop the research was the only punitive result. In 1977, one of the CIA whistleblowers, Michael Copeland, stated that despite claims to the contrary, the research continued and that, "the congressional subcommittee which went into this sort of thing only got the barest glimpse" [\[ERINGER85\]](#). Though MK-ULTRA is officially stated to have met with

little success, its intent, clandestine manner, and ethical lapses are of note. MK-ULTRA's greatest contribution may have come in pushing research toward EM and away from narcotics.

Other researchers met with certain successes in the 1950s and '60s. Dr. Jose Delgado, professor of psychology at Yale, who was able to elicit a range of emotions from his subjects by using small implants located in parts of the brain which then received their energy from 'remote control' radio waves. Through this research, Dr. Delgado was able to stop a charging bull. [\[TIMES65\]](#) A contemporary of Delgado, Dr. Ivor Browning was able, through stimulation of the hypothalamus, induce a mule to ascend a 5000' mountain path [\[MARTIN\]](#). Delgado's human subjects could be consistently brought to states varying from euphoria, rage, and fatigue. Delgado states: "Stimulation of different points in the amygdala and hippocampus in the four patients produced a variety of effects, including pleasant sensations, elation, deep concentration, odd feelings, super relaxation, colored visions, and other responses" [\[DELGADO73\]](#). This research was limited in its applications because of its dependence on its physical implants into the brain. However, a 1970 RAND Corporation study found that using ELF microwave radiation alone, "could promote insomnia, fatigue, irritability, memory loss and hallucinations" [\[MACGREGOR70\]](#). Additionally, a DIA report found that ELF microwaves can, "induce metabolic change, alter brain function, and behavior patterns" [\[ADAMS76\]](#).

Dr. Delgado saw no limits for the technology he had researched and as a part of the 1974 congressional hearings, testified, perhaps prophetically, that, "Man does not have the right to develop his own mind. This kind of liberal orientation has great appeal. We must electronically control the brain. Some day armies and generals will be controlled by electric stimulation of the brain" [\[CONGRESS74\]](#). It may be worth noting that the Office of Naval Intelligence funded much of Dr. Delgado's research, but in his radical statements, Dr. Delgado is not alone. Three other Harvard doctors concluded in their 1967 report, "The Role of Brain Disease in Riots and Urban Violence" to JAMA, that screening tests of the limbic brain function was necessary as an "early warning test" for a predisposition toward violence [\[MARK67\]](#).

Dr. Ross Adey, now of Loma Linda University Research Hospital, has investigated the effects of ELF radiation on the brain, and his work continues. Dr. Adey has researched the impact of ELF radiation on the inherent 'waves' of the brain. After studying the different rhythms of EEGs during various mental states, Dr. Adey was able to bombard the brain with specific frequencies to which the brain's EEG would involuntarily synchronize. Synchronizing the brain in various states would induce stress, anger, malaise, and fatigue. Dr. Adey was able to identify specific frequencies and their specific response. Some of Dr. Adey's current research, available in abstract from the NIH database is in calcium ion efflux [\[ADEY75\]](#).



Though someone viewing the research description might not be alarmed at the study of how ELF radiation can affect calcium ion efflux in brain cells, an understanding of this research's impact on the entire brain may cause alarm. Calcium ions are involved in transmitting neural and nerve impulses. Dr. Adey has shown that certain ELF frequencies can hinder or increase calcium ion efflux. Such ion efflux reduction delays or prevents neural impulses. The opposite case of efflux, "with repeated or continued exposure, the increased excitability leads to a state of exhaustion of the cells of the cerebral cortex." [\[ZARAT78\]](#) Dr. Adey was able to document a marked delay in rat's reaction times and memory. The more ominous prospect is that ion efflux in the hippocampus is also tied to the storage of human memory and recall [\[ADEY67\]](#). When Senator Richard Schweiker questioned Dr. Gottlieb of MK-ULTRA about this study and its potential to destroy memory in animals, Dr. Gottlieb replied, "I can believe that, Senator." [\[CONGRESS77\]](#) Further study has been done by other researchers using ELF radiation, with responses varying from and desire to 'bite' the researcher [\[LAWRENCE73\]](#), to the ability to hear spoken words delivered via pulsed ELF microwave analog of the speaker's sound vibrations [\[BECKER85\]](#).

Given the small sampling of past and current research, it is worth noting that these seemingly disparate advances, along with the known areas of hypnosis and classical conditioning training — lest B.F. Skinner and Pavlov be left from the discussion — could lead to rather impressive and dangerous potentialities. The Internet is replete with those who have tied these technologies with history and personal psychosis to assert such many interesting conspiracies. Prospects such as the CIA assassination programming of Lee Harvey Oswald (a documented CIA employee) and Sirhan Sirhan, have been offered, as well as the notion of widespread mental implantation and control of the American populous. The former of these statements is the belief that through hypnosis, drugs, and possibly ELF radiation, these assassins were programmed to carry out their duties without remorse, without memory, and without memory of their training. The latter of these assertions, the notion of mental implants and control, has led to a large group of individuals, most likely with other more severe mental problems, to be convinced they are victims of a governmental mind control conspiracy. It may be of note that before the discovery of MK-ULTRA such claims by individuals in that program, though seemingly ludicrous, were indeed accurate.

Further conspiracies revolve around the DoD which operates the joint Navy- Air Force High Altitude Auroral Research Project (HAARP). The program's stated objective is to study the affects of radiation in the upper atmosphere, but it's critics charge either for large-scale mind control (using the ionosphere as a reflector) or weather control. Another buzzword that is not strictly limited to conspiracy theorists is 'psycho-acoustic correction.' This word involves using an acoustic signal to mask an underlying ELF wave designed to produce 'voices in the head' and to produce overall states of anxiety and discomfort. Research in this area has already been

mentioned. Such technology is alleged to have been used in both the eventual surrender of Manuel Noriega from the Vatican Embassy in Panama, and the siege of the Branch Davidian compound in Waco. In both cases, helicopters playing 'loud music' were certainly documented to fly over. Each of such conspiracy theories certainly contains a measure of truth and a bit of speculation. The military's intense secrecy in this area of research does little to abet their beliefs. When David Boyd of the National Institute of Justice was asked if such technology was used in Waco his reply was, "I have to answer that very carefully. The fairest answer is none were suitable." [\[VALENTINE\]](#)

The extent to which the conspiracies, which revolve around this area of research, are accurate may be best determined through history. If the military and intelligence communities since the start of the Cold War have known about such powerful technology, why so would the military actions in Korea and Vietnam resulted in such unsuccessful results? Though such technology may be able to create the perfect assassin, why involve such complicated technology, when Navy SEALs or Hamas terrorists would willingly achieve the same ends without any fancy mind control. Also in a military role the potential use of such technology still requires the presence (most likely from the air) of an emitter, which, if capable of overflying a battlefield, must fly in an environment in which air supremacy has already been established.

The military certainly needs technology that allows it to deter or influence aggressors from action against our forces and those of our allies. In an age when there is less threat of a single large-scale engagement, but a greater threat of small rebellions and terrorist action, such technology can be of even greater value. Such weapons and technology can obviate the need for inflicting mass casualties, incurring collateral damage, and launching street to street 'room clearing' offensives. Public source research in this arena is sufficient to glean that there is a body of research with definite PSYOP uses.

Such technology is not without its legal and ethical ramifications, especially in a peacetime environment. If its application can pacify a people before war starts, is it acceptable? If it can extract near-perfect information without any physical torture or permanent effects from captured soldiers, is it a violation of the Geneva Accords? What could this mean for criminal justice in the U.S., where lie detectors are suspect enough? If such ELF waves are used in aversion therapy to 'rehabilitate' criminals from their violent impulses, is that okay? Can we be sure it worked? These ethical questions and the seemingly permanent veil of national security compartmentalization in this area will likely prevent any but the least powerful implementations of this technology in the near future.

## **Works Cited**

Adams, Ronald I. and R.A. Williams, "Biological Effects Of Electromagnetic Radiation (Radiowaves And Microwaves) Eurasian Communist Countries," Defense Intelligence Agency, March 1976.

Adey, W. Ross. "Neurophysiologic Effects of Radiofrequency and Microwave Radiation," *Bulletin of the New York Academy of Medicine*, V.55, #11, December, 1979.

... "The Influences of Impressed Electrical Fields at EEG Frequencies on Brain and Behavior, in Behavior and Brain Electrical Activity," Burch, N. and Altshuler, H.I., eds., Plenum Press, 1975.

... "Effects of Modulated Very High Frequency Fields on Specific Brain Rhythms in Cats", *Brain Research*, V.58., 1973.

.... "Spectral Analysis of Low Frequency Components in the Electrical Activity of the Hippocampus During Learning", *Electroencephalography and Clinical Neurophysiology*, V.23, 1967.

Becker, Robert O. *The Body Electric* New York: William Morrow, 1985.

Congress of the United States. *Individual Rights And The Federal Role In Behavior Modification*. Staff of the Subcommittee on Constitutional Rights of the Committee of the Judiciary, United States Senate, Government Printing Office, 1974.

\_ *Project Mkultra: The Cia's Program Of Research In Behavior Modification*, Joint hearing before the Select Committee on Health and Scientific Research of the Committee on Human Resources, United States Senate, Washington: Government Printing Office, 1977.

\_ *Subliminal Communication Technology*, Committee on Science and Technology, Subcommittee on Transportation, Aviation and

Materials, House of Representatives, Washington: Government Printing Office, 1984.

Delgado, J.M.R. "Intracerebral Radio Stimulation and Recording in Completely Free Patients," *Psychotechnology* Robert L. Schwitzgebel and Ralph K. Schwitzgebel, editors; New York: Holt, Rinehart and Winston, 1973.

Eringer, Robert. "Secret Agent Man," *Rolling Stone*, 1985.

Frey, Allan, "Human Auditory System Response in Modulated Electromagnetic Energy," *Journal of Applied Physiology*, V.17, #4, 1962.

Lawrence, L. George. "Electronics and Brain Control," *Popular Electronics*, July 1973.

MacGregor, R.J. "A Brief Survey of Literature Relating to Influence of Low Intensity Microwaves on Nervous Function," Santa Monica: RAND Corporation, 1970.

Mark, Vernon H., Frank R. Ervin, and William H. Sweet. "Role of Brain Disease in Riots and urban Violence," *Journal of the American Medical Association*, September 11, 1967.

Martin, Harry and David Caul. "Mind Control,"  
<http://www.strieber.com/mind-mk.html>

"Matador with a radio stops wild bull," *New York Times*, May 17, 1965

Valentine, Carol A. "What's To Negotiate?"  
[http://www.dabney.com/WacoMuseum/war/page/w\\_p.html](http://www.dabney.com/WacoMuseum/war/page/w_p.html)

Zarat, Milton, "Human Injury Relatable to Nonionizing Radiation,"  
*IREE-ERDA Symposium - The Biological Effects of Electro-magnetic Radiation*, 1978.

#### **Selected Bibliography**

Bowart, Walter. *Operation Mind Control*, Dell 1978.

Brodeur, Paul. *The Zapping of America*, McLeod, Canada 1976.

Cannon, Martin. "The Controllers," <http://a-albionic-com/a-albionic/gopher/conspiracy/mindcontrol/mind.control>

Propaganda - New World Order - Non-Lethal Weapons.  
[http://www.disinfo.com/prop/newwordr/prop\\_newwordr\\_nonlethal.html](http://www.disinfo.com/prop/newwordr/prop_newwordr_nonlethal.html)

Leading Edge Research Group. <http://www.trufax.org/main7.html>

Return of the Dragon: Hazards of Man-Made Magnetism.  
<http://www.ratical.com/ratville/RofD1.html>

EMF Effects. <http://www.yelmtel.com/~mrwizard/wizardEMF.HTM>

List of EMF Resources. [http://www.etc-inc.com/html/emf\\_resources.html](http://www.etc-inc.com/html/emf_resources.html)

KeelyNet: Biology.  
<http://www.newphys.se/elektromagnum/physics/KeelyNet/biology/index.html>

PXDS: What's the Frequency, Tim?

<http://www.rdrop.com/users/pdxs/v05n14/frequency.html>

Mind Control Forum Home Page. <http://www.mk.net/~mcf/>

MK-ULTRA: The CIA and LSD.

<http://www.parascope.com/ds/mkultra0.htm>

Some Aspects of Anti-Personnel Electromagnetic Weapons.

<http://www.parascope.com/articles/0797/em.htm>

[Home](#)



<http://www.raven1.net/harvrage.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## **Book Review:** **Harvest of Rage**

**by Joel Dyer,**  
**reviewer Eleanor White**  
**This page updated April 14, 2004**

**Copyright 1998**  
**Published by Westview Press**  
**ISBN 0-8133-3293-1**  
**326 pages, indexed**

### **\*\* THUMBS DOWN \*\***

This book presents 285 pages of extensive research on the "growing and deadly anti government movement" which has "surprisingly deep rural roots". The author claims the grass roots militia and Patriot movements were responsible for the Oklahoma City bombing and other crimes. He is totally ignoring the fact that what took down the Murrah federal building were INTERNAL charges placed against structural columns, verified ON CAMERA by local officials and the governor of Oklahoma, confirmed by explosives experts, and later covered up by the controlled media. This reviewer has some such statements on video tape from local TV coverage.

Ignoring the facts clearly shows this author is not interested in the truth, and this reviewer regards the book as a work of propaganda.

Let me start by transcribing the blurb about this book from its back cover:

**Timothy McVeigh is not alone.** The 1995 bombing of the federal building in Oklahoma City killed nearly two hundred innocent people and shattered the complacency of a nation. But this event, horrible as it was, may well be only the beginning of an unprecedented wave of terror in America. This is the chilling conclusion reached by Joel Dyer in Harvest of Rage the first book to explore the deep rural roots of today's growing and increasingly deadly anti government movement. Completely updated with new material on the McVeigh Trial, the defense of Terry Nichols, and the lingering doubt that both were not alone, but assisted by a host of "unknown others" in the militia movements of rural America.

JOEL DYER is an investigative reporter and writer. He has written numerous magazine and news articles on the farm crisis and the rise of the radical right. He has appeared on CBS and National Public Radio, and his work has been featured in the New York Times, the Utne Reader, and numerous other national magazines.

Eleanor White talking: I have not and will not read this book. The author ignores the testimony of bomb experts that Timothy McVeigh's truck bomb could not and did not bring down the Murrah federal building. He ignores the repeated on camera statements by officials about the internally planted explosives, two UNexploded "extremely sophisticated" bombs having been found in and recovered from the federal building.

More than that, I know what I have heard from two years of daily listening to the U.S. Patriot Movement shortwave, web, and AM-FM broadcasts. The evidence presented and issues discussed are totally at odds with a grass roots "antigovernment movement" being responsible for crimes being attributed by this author to Patriots.

What I hear on the Patriot broadcasts are a very large number of citizens with a strong sense of right and wrong. They are professionals who have discovered major crimes within government and corporate arenas, and have devoted their strength and resources to try to get what they know about these crimes to the people. In addition to presenting whistleblower testimony, the Patriot broadcasters use information from the international media (less censored than North American) and government and scientific publications, some obtained by Freedom of Information Act requests. The wire services often carry stories which are either under reported or totally blocked by retail major media outlets.

I promise you, visitor, that if you were in trouble with the corrupt justice system, you would be truly blessed if you had the U.S. Patriot Movement broadcasters on your side! I would gladly put my life in their hands if a life and death situation were to arise.

The U.S. Patriot Movement broadcasters are ANTI-VIOLENCE. They seek return to Constitutional and sovereign government by way of PUBLIC EDUCATION. These broadcasters shun people who call in and advocate violent rebellion. I, Eleanor White, do not know about the operations, motives, and goals of every person who uses the label "patriot". It is certain, as with any group of human beings, that there are some who would use violence, but the Patriot Movement, represented in their radio programs, is very much anti crime.

The section of the book [Terrorist Stalking in America](#), by David Lawson, references this book "Harvest of Rage". Having seen "Harvest of Rage", I can understand where David Lawson's misapprehension probably comes from.

I advise all my colleagues who are trying to expose the type of group stalking described in "Terrorist Stalking in America" to be aware of the type of disinformation presented in "Harvest of Rage", and if challenged, explain that "Harvest of Rage" does NOT present an accurate picture of the Oklahoma City bombing, and slanders the courageous broadcasters of the U.S. Patriot Movement.

Advise your challenger to LISTEN to the shortwave, web, or AM-FM Patriot broadcasts and see for themselves what their evidence, goals, and methods actually are. The brave U.S. Patriots deserve that much.

For a Patriot broadcast listening guide, please visit this page:

<http://www.multistalkervictims.org/shortwave.htm>

---



## **ADVANCED ELECTROMAGNETIC WEAPONS TECHNOLOGY-YET ANOTHER CLASSIFIED EXPERIMENT PROGRAM IN ADDITION TO RADIATION EXPERIMENTS.**

---

On Friday, June 28th, 1991, *The Plain Dealer* reported the plight of Delores Hejazi. The article reported that "A Parma woman was charged in the fatal stabbing of one daughter....She discussed the concerns she has had over the past two years of being repeatedly attacked and tortured by government agencies, beam weaponry and laser technology." Delores said that they were targeting her three children and that she wanted to spare them the pain and torture.

Delores made a statement to Harlan Girard of the International Committee for the Convention Against Offensive Microwave Weapons. This organization documents nonconsensual weapon testing research on human subjects with microwave technology, such as microwave hearing. (Microwave hearing is the hearing of voices, as in mental illness except that it is caused by a microwave signal). Hejazi described much more than reported in the newspaper account. She reported laser holes in her curtains and furniture and even on her skin. Her statement says that she complained to the Internal Revenue Service by letter and her problems abruptly started. She had nightmares of people dressed in black. Also, she stated that she experienced numerous coincidences and believed that a thought or mental suggestion had been implanted in her subconscious so that it coincided with a preselected incident the following day. For example, Delores would bake brownies and the following day would read in the newspaper horoscope that "you make brownie points with your supervisors..." Many of these numerous coincidences were threatening and out of the ordinary and added up to a pattern of harassment.

One explanation of how this could be done from a remote location is discussed in *Defense News*, January 11-17, 1993 in an article entitled "U.S. Explores Russian Mind-Control Technology".

It describes sophisticated military weaponry.

...the capability to control minds and alter behavior of civilians and soldiers may soon be shared with U.S. military, medical and political officials, according to U.S. and Russian sources....acoustic psychocorrection involves the transmission of specific commands via static or white noise bands into the human subconscious without upsetting other intellectual functions.

These are military weapons, designed to defeat the enemy and if Russia has this technology, the U.S. government would have to develop these weapons also. As disturbing as this technology would be during wartime, the related alleged experimentation on victims such as Hezazi is just as brutal.

It is plausible that electromagnetic technology is a current and very classified U.S. government capability, and that this computer-to-brain remote neural monitoring and direct brain communication is being tested on human guinea pigs such as Hejazi. Certainly many victims do believe that the capability to create computerized artificial intelligence thought patterns exists and that the U.S. government would not reveal a classified weapon testing program even if they had it. The National Security Act enables the U.S. government to prosecute any person who releases classified information. Additionally, there is evidence that the U.S. government has the electromagnetic technology to *create* mental illness in order to discredit any victim as in an intelligence operation. This would be a potent government tool.

Readers of this article may find it hard to believe that the U.S. government would do this. Governmental experimentation programs such as the radiation experiments exposed in late 1993, the Gulf War Syndrome in the early 1990s and now electromagnetic technology are coming to light after years of cover up. Victims face massive credibility problems such as the use of psychiatric records to discredit victims such as Hejazi. However, there is mounting evidence to the contrary. As seen, for example in the government denials around Gulf War Syndrome, history has shown that victims deserve the benefit of the doubt. Victims today are alleging illegal electromagnetic weapon experimentation and a thorough investigation would be prudent.

## **PROBABLE CLASSIFIED ELECTROMAGNETIC TOOLS FOR DOMESTIC INTELLIGENCE OPERATIONS AND THE TESTING OF THIS CAPABILITY ON U.S. CITIZENS**

Martin Luther King, the famous civil rights leader in the 1960s, was a target of an illegal FBI and CIA domestic intelligence program. The FBI's Cointelpro, counterintelligence program was designed to disrupt groups and neutralize individuals deemed to be threats to domestic security. From late 1963 until his death in 1968, Martin Luther King, Jr., was the target of an intensive campaign by the FBI to neutralize him as an effective civil rights leader. No holds were barred. The FBI gathered information about Dr. King's plans and activities through an extensive surveillance program, employing nearly every intelligence-gathering technique at the Bureau's disposal in order to obtain information about the private activities of Dr. King and his advisors [to] completely discredit them with executive branch officials, congressional leaders, foreign heads of state, American ambassadors, churches, universities and the press.<sup>1</sup> Victims today are claiming government harassment in the same way as Dr. King but with the new electromagnetic technologies.

Tragically, Hejazi reported numerous physical symptoms which she attributed to "government agencies" such as the CIA. Hejazi stated that "[my] own nervous system was used and I felt what it is like to be electrocuted. If I had had a revolver, I would've taken my life for fear of being made to feel it again." Hejazi described the pains as being unbearable, causing her to feel "like bacon frying in a pan," or as though rats were chewing at her feet" (*The Plain Dealer*, December 21, 1991). This remote torturing would eliminate the need for threats of loss of a job, ruining a political career, or threats of physical harm. This technology leaves no easily documentable proof, unlike physical scars, poison or a paper trail. According to declassified government documents, one goal is to reliably get a victim to commit suicide with

no tie to the U.S. government. It is clear that the motives of the U.S. government and potential capabilities of this technology need to be further examined.

It is also a matter of record that Hezazi documented car and telephone irregularities and I have also experienced similar inexplicable problems with any electrical system, television or radio at any location. Like Hezazi, I experienced a statistically higher than normal amount of coincidences; for example I would eat sardines in the privacy of my home the day before and an empty can of sardines would be in my path at school the next day. These experiences have been documented with 24 hour video tapes. This is repeated several times a day and is not a figment of the imagination. A University of California at Davis statistics professor compiled a report of this effect. Many victims have verified this odd cluster of similar symptoms.

## **GOVERNMENT RECORDS REVEAL THE MEANS AND MOTIVE FOR DEVELOPMENT OF ELECTROMAGNETIC INTELLIGENCE TOOLS AND WEAPONS**

Evidence of electromagnetic technology as an explanation for Hezazi's complaint are found in numerous government publications. The 1996 U.S. Air Force Scientific Advisory Board report is almost an exact match of electromagnetic technology to Hezazi's testimony.

The literature regarding the interaction of biological processes with electromagnetic fields is growing at a rapid rate. ...[T]he development of electromagnetic energy sources, the output of which can be pulsed, shaped, and focused, that can couple with the human body in a fashion that will allow one to prevent voluntary muscular movements, control emotions (and thus actions), produce sleep, transmit suggestions, interfere with both short-term and long-term memory, produce an experience set, and delete an experience set. This will open the door for the development of some novel capabilities that can be used in armed conflict, in terrorist/hostage situations, and in training.

This report further demonstrates that Hezazi's electrocution experience could be engineered with the capabilities of military technology on the drawing board today. This is the official record and it is not known what is classified..

...[T]he concept of imprinting an experience set is [speculative, but nonetheless], highly exciting. Modern electromagnetic scattering theory raises the prospect that ultrashort pulse scattering through the human brain can result in reflected signals that can be used to construct a reliable estimate of the degree of central nervous system arousal. The concept behind this "remote EEG" is to scatter off of action potentials or ensembles of action potentials in major central nervous system tracts...[in order to] duplicate the experience set in another individual"

This U.S. Air Force document also offers an alternate explanation to the diagnosis of schizophrenia by Hezazi's psychiatrist.

It would also appear possible to create high fidelity speech in the human body, raising the possibility of covert suggestion and psychological direction. When a high power microwave pulse in the gigahertz range strikes the human body, a very small temperature perturbation occurs. This is associated with a sudden expansion of a slightly heated tissue. This expansion is fast enough to produce an acoustic wave. If a pulse stream is used, it should be possible to create an internal acoustic field in the 5-15 kilohertz range, which is audible. Thus, it may be possible to 'talk' to selected adversaries in a fashion that would be most disturbing to them.

## **GOVERNMENT EXPERIMENTATION USING ELECTROMAGNETIC WEAPONRY CLAIMED BY GROWING NUMBERS OF U.S. CITIZENS**

Victims report being remotely monitored 24 hours a day no matter where they go, by government electromagnetic and satellite technology. In this way, many baseline studies could be done in a manner similar to radiation experiments. Both mind control researchers and victims have evidence that this is U.S. government weapon testing experimentation which began in the 1960s for political and military purposes. The government bureaucracy for radiation experiments would most likely be the same as for alleged electromagnetic experiments. Mr. Harlan Girard is a well-established researcher. In 1989, the FBI refused Mr. Girard access to his own files on the grounds that the files are "exempt from mandatory release on the basis of 5 U.S.C. 522 (b)".<sup>2</sup> This section of the U.S. Code is applicable to documents "to be kept secret in the interest of national defense or foreign policy." The National Security Act is impossible to overcome even when trying to document illegal government experimentation.

Electromagnetic technology was used to discredit Hejazi and to enable indiscriminate experimentation on myself and other victims. No one who could help Hejazi believed her "crazy" complaint that the government was "bombarding her with laser beams". Now it seems that the U.S. government does not have to limit their experiments to powerless or poor victims as *anyone* is a potential guinea pig or target. Martin Luther King was tape recorded in sexually compromising positions and received threatening notes and now the U.S. government may be discrediting people with new technologies. Examine the similarities of the cases, laser burns in the Hejazi case, the numerous video recordings of inexplicable electrical, phone and car problems in my case and descriptions of psychological harassment and torture in scientific papers and declassified government documents. Tie this to a possible classified U.S. technology capability to harass and mimic mental illness. Evidence is available to prove that this is an illegal testing program of a variety of U.S. intelligence high tech tools.

There is a strong link between the allegations of victims and the current development of electromagnetic technology, (see footnote <sup>3</sup>). Delores Hejazi died of throat cancer and never found justice for the heinous crimes she endured. Her story needs to be told. Victims are organizing and maybe they can prevent this human rights abuse from happening in the future so that the lessons from radiation experimentation will be assured. More documentation is available upon request and for networking on this issue, please see footnote 3.

## FOOTNOTES

1. *Encyclopedia Britannica Inc, Annals of America, Challenge of Interdependence, Vol. 20, 1977 p. 281-2*

2. Mr. Girard is the author of *Effects of GHz Radiation on the Human Neuro-musculo-skeletal System: Recent Developments in the Technology of Political Control, prepared for the NATO Advanced Research Workshop on Coherent and Emergent Phenomena in Biomolecular Systems*, University of Arizona, Jan 15-19, 1991. He can be reached at International Committee for the Convention Against Offensive Microwave Weapons, PO Box 58700 Philadelphia, PA 19102-8700, (215) 893-9505.

3. Citizens Against Human Rights Abuse, Cheryl Welsh, (916) 758-1626 or [welsh@calweb.com](mailto:welsh@calweb.com). We are currently organizing victims as a group in order to stop nonconsensual experimentation via the public, the legal community, Congress and at the international level.

---

[C.A.H.R.A Home Page](#)

## Eleanor White's Hall of Heroes



Freedom's Angel: Dr. Rauni Kilde, formerly the Chief Medical Officer for Lapland (Northern Finland), is one of our bravest professional supporters. She was given an award from CAHRA for her appearance on a now-unavailable TV show by Transmedia Productions in London, England. Dr. Kilde has been harassed constantly since speaking out, and travels the world lecturing on covert government crimes including electronic harassment, organized stalking, and mind control which is part of electronic harassment.



In 1971, stolen FBI files exposed the government's domestic spying and harassment of citizens program. The break-in by still anonymous anti-citizen harassment and brutalization activists took place on March 8, 1971. After more than a decade of people innocent of any crime having their lives ruined by criminals working for the FBI, and at extreme personal risk, these activists broke into the Media, Pennsylvania FBI office and stole documents proving the FBI was responsible for numerous criminal acts. The candle above represents the heroic shining of light into the darkest recesses of government crime, this one called COINTELPRO.

The Washington Post broke the first story on March 24, 1971.

This is a stepping stone of profound significance in the fight to expose current day version of COINTELPRO, the continuing ruination of lives of innocent citizens by way of organized

stalking and electronic harassment.

God bless and keep those brave anonymous activists!



Canadian Member of Parliament David van Orlikow essentially blew the lid off a horrifying involuntary experimentation atrocity initiated by the U.S. government, with participation by the Government of Canada, resulting in the Church Committee hearings in the early 1970s. This program was MKULTRA, and involved 149 sub-projects covering far more than the popularized "LSD trips". David's wife Velma fell into the clutches of arch-criminal psychiatrist "Dr." Ewen Cameron, who severely damaged Velma's life at McGill University.

The Orlikow's revelations resulted in a successful law suit against the CIA on behalf of many victims of these Nazi-like atrocities. Gradually, a few of the victims are being compensated, an another major step towards exposing current-day organized stalking and electronic harassment, essentially "MKULTRA in the home," was accomplished largely thanks to the van Orlikow's efforts.



Perpetrator Children Who Refuse a Life of Crime

On some occasions, organized stalking and electronic harassment targets will be able to observe their harassers as the harassers go about their lives, outside of their harassment operations. OS/EH has been growing since the COINTELPRO and MKULTRA days, and the

perpetrators are observed to be multi- generational.

In some of these family harassment operations, OS/EH targets have observed that some of the harasser family children have opted out of the "family business." These opted-out children have in fact chosen the life of targets.

I honour these children who chose doing what's right over a comfortable career in harassing others. Their heroism is on a par with eastern bloc citizens who resisted their communist oppressors. May God bless, uplift, and reward these perpetrator children who have chosen a very difficult life, over one of crime.



[Greg Szymanski](#), heroic journalist at the level of reporter Victor Riesel (blinded by acid as a result of his exposing organized crime activity.) Greg is the first journalist to consistently and diligently conduct a GENUINE investigation of organized stalking, electronic harassment, and the crimes which made today's OS/EH possible, government mind control and dissent suppression programs like MKULTRA and COINTELPRO. God bless and stay close beside you, Greg!



Like Rachel Corrie, Malachi Ritscher was an activist who gave his all for his cause - in this case, protesting the slaughter of over a million innocent Iraqis based on outright lies which started the U.S. invasion of Iraq. As a result, a literal horror story awaits the living Iraqi people as the result of tons of "depleted" uranium dust spread so thickly in their landscape from U.S. ammunition that it will kill them and their children slowly, painfully, by cancer and birth defects, for the next 4 million years.



On November 3, 2006, in Chicago, Illinois, USA, Malachi Ritscher immolated himself, dying a horrifyingly painful death for atrocities ignored by the media and most people. His story did not get media attention.

From his suicide note: "... if I am required to pay for your barbaric war, I choose not to live in your world. I refuse to finance the mass murder of innocent civilians, who did nothing to threaten our country ..."



U.S. Army First Lieutenant Ehren Watada, in June 2006, refused orders to deploy to Iraq. He said: "My participation will make me party to war crimes."

"I feel that we have been lied to and betrayed by this administration. It is the duty, the obligation of every soldier, and specifically the officers, to evaluate the legality, the truth behind every order including the order to go to war."

This brave young officer faces court martial for telling the truth. May he serve as an example for all who respect truth, freedom and justice.



U.S. Army Sergeant Kevin Benderman wrote: "Having watched and observed life from the standpoint of a soldier for 10 years of my life, I always felt there was no higher honor than to serve my country and defend the values that established this country. My family has a history of serving this country dating back to the American Revolution, and I felt that to continue on

in that tradition was the honorable thing to do."

With this background, and having served in Iraq, Sgt. Benderman refused a second deployment, as he felt the Iraq invasion, based on knowingly false "intelligence" about an alleged Iraq "weapons of mass destruction" program, was immoral.



U.S. Army Specialist Michael New's web site, speaking about his decade-long legal battle, reports: "10 October 1995, the day his unit was supposed to be in formation in the U.N. uniforms, Michael showed up in his regulation U.S. Army uniform." However, some 549 U.S. Army soldiers did show up in formation, wearing a United Nations emblem on their baby-blue caps and U.N. patches on their right shoulders! Michael was immediately removed from the parade ground, where he was informed that he would be facing a court-martial. He was read his rights. And this began the chain of events that continues sending shock waves around the country and the world."

At issue is whether U.S. servicemen, who have sworn to uphold and defend the U.S. Constitution against all enemies foreign and domestic, compels them to serve under a flag other than that of the United States. Michael New has lost a number of legal challenges, however, this may reflect more on a justice system increasingly ignoring the U.S. Constitution, than the law as set down in the Constitution.



[BRAVE POLICE OFFICERS](#), who have stated to targets of organized stalking and electronic harassment that their departments are aware of organized stalking, and are actually under official orders to IGNORE complaints of multiple perpetrator stalking and electronic harassment. I pray their colleagues will increasingly step forward and break the decades-long silence.



Dr. Doug Rokke, formerly in charge of the U.S. Army's (NOT) "depleted" uranium weapons cleanup in Iraq, has become a very public activist who has the credentials to tell the "depleted" uranium story LIKE IT IS. Dr. Rokke's on-site work in Iraq has resulted in his getting cancer from exposure to DU several times. Some of his co-workers have died from exposure to DU residue (dust form). DU has a half life of 4 BILLION years, and the suffering of Iraqi civilians has ONLY BEGUN. Ditto for the Balkan countries. Thousands of TONS of DU ammunition have been expended to date, and there is no way to get the dust cleaned up, and no way to extract it from the lungs, once inhaled.



Ohio high school coach Dave Daubenmire, former green beret Lt Col James "Bo" Gritz and 45 others including children were ARRESTED at the Woodside Hospice in Pinellas Park, Florida, between March 18 - 31, 2005, for the CRIME of trying to get WATER to government mandated torture victim [Terri Schindler](#). Dying patients who are denied water to

hasten death are allowed ice chips in their mouths to ease the pain caused by denial of water. Terri's "guardian", adulterous "husband" michael schiavo denied even the comfort of ice chips as Terri took two weeks to die of thirst. This, after denying even brushing her teeth or letting her window shade being lifted for a DECADE before her death.

Terri was NOT terminally ill - she suffered from brain damage, the cause of which may have been foul play on the part of michael.

The day before Terri died, she LIFTED HER ARM in RECOGNITION of two old friends who visited her during her judicially mandated execution. Stories that Terri was vegetative are outright LIES, and the LYING MEDIA are every bit as responsible for this government torture as are michael and criminal judge george greer, whose torture order was illegal by Florida and federal law.

The first two who attempted to get water to Terri reported she was wide awake and, even as the police rushed to wrench them out of Terri's room, Terri clearly recognized they were there to give her water. This is one of the most horrible cases of government torture of an innocent citizen in human history! Those 47 people who tried to relieve Terri's suffering are GENUINE HEROES!



Rachel Corrie was the 24-year old woman who stood up against the oppressive government bulldozing of Palestinian homes in Israel. She gave her life voluntarily, standing fast as a government bulldozer ran over her, for the cause of human rights. I only hope on my best day I can be one one-millionth the activist she was! (Note: I consider her a hero as an \*activist\*. This posting is in NO WAY a comment on the Israeli-Palestinian issue.)



Gary Webb was a California-based journalist who exposed major government crimes, for example, U.S. intelligence services being involved with importing and sales of illegal drugs, apparently to finance "black operations." In 2004, Mr. Webb was found to have "committed

suicide" by TWO gunshots to the BACK of his head. You figure that out. As a target of government- ignored and possibly government backed harassment, I consider journalists of Gary Webb's caliber heroes of the highest order.



Russian scientist, Dr. Igor Smirnov, is widely known for his work in subliminal influencing and character assessment using subliminal stimuli, in short, in "mind control." After losing his funding from the post-Soviet Russian government, Dr. Smirnov received visits from Russian organized crime asking for technology to help their unethical/illegal business ventures. Dr. Smirnov REFUSED!



Von Stauffenberg, Claus Philip Schenk (1907-1944) was the youngest of three sons of one of the oldest and most distinguished South German families. As a German Colonel, he placed the bomb at Hitler's "Lair" at Rastenburg, Poland which nearly killed the consummately evil dictator. Would definitely be fighting with us if alive today.

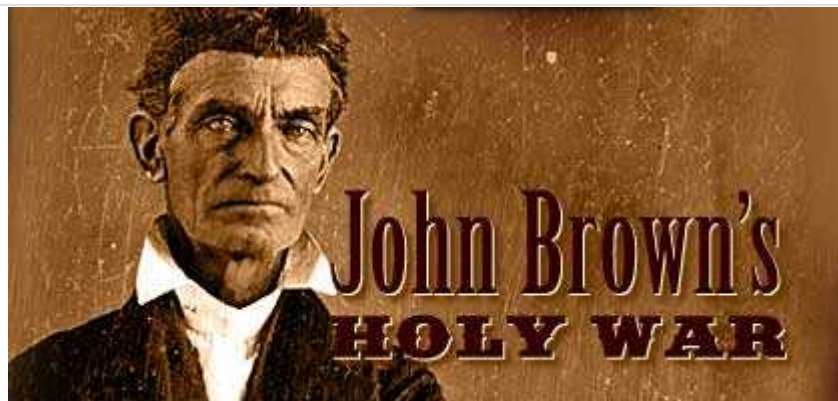


Pastor Dietrich Bonhoeffer was a Lutheran minister before and throughout World War II in Hitler's Germany. He absolutely refused to allow any trappings of the Nazi state in or on his

church, and refused to preach Nazi praises or doctrine from his pulpit. He managed to survive through most of the war, being hanged just one month before the end of the war. This man was a genuine CHRISTIAN, and would, if alive today, not be telling organized stalking and electronic harassment sufferers to stop bothering him, as has happened with all "Christian" organizations to which we have appealed for help.



Raoul Wallenberg, (1912-1947), Swedish diplomat who walked right past Nazi troops loading death camp trains, passed Swedish identity papers to more than 20,000 Jews and successfully rescued them, at extreme risk to his life. Wallenberg was captured and imprisoned by Soviet troops at the end of the war on false spy charges, and died in captivity. No doubt, this hero would be helping us if he were alive.



John Brown was an American Civil War hero, who made the cause of freeing the slaves a personal crusade, for which he ultimately paid with his life at Harper's Ferry, Virginia. Although his business and family ventures were a shambles, he never wavered in his fight for true freedom. He was an activist ahead of his time who would, if alive today, be one of the most outspoken against organized stalking and electronic harassment atrocities.





Conductor Levi Coffin, and the others, of the American Underground Railroad.

Conductor (participating home owner) Levi Coffin, of Fountain City, Indiana, provided food, shelter, and a safe house (his own), just as thousands of other Underground Railroad heroes did prior to the Civil War. These conductors risked their lives helping black slaves succeed in reaching free states and Canada. Armed fugitive slave hunters scoured the northern territories, and there was always the risk of legal action against them.

These conductors sacrificed immense amounts of money funding their safe houses, and two-horse wagons to move the fugitive slaves at night through the very rough conditions of the pre-Civil War United States, in all seasons.

Any time I think I have it rough as a target of organized stalking and electronic harassment, I only have to think of the heroes of the underground railroad, along with the heroes of anti-Nazi and anti- Soviet resistance.



For anyone who knows American history, Captain Nathan Hale, the school teacher in civilian life, needs no introduction. This brave young man, with promise of a life and a career, and before he was hanged, said "I regret that I have but one life to give for my country."

Would only God let his spirit walk among us who struggle now to take back the freedom that government secrecy, and covered up government crime have stolen from current and all future generations, until this rot at the very core of formerly democratic nations is exposed and purged.



<http://www.raven1.net/hfdete-1.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## **(German) HF Detector**

**Recommended as "best" by [The Power Hour](#) guest  
Mr. Jesus Mendoza, March 3, 2004, who is an in-home  
government (admitted) microwave "surveillance" victim**

---

NOTE: You can contact Jesus (pronounced HAY-soos)  
at this email address:

[jesusmm7@hotmail.com](mailto:jesusmm7@hotmail.com)

Or here:

Mr. Jesus Mendoza  
2202 East 28th St.  
Mission, Texas 78574  
956-519-7140 (often around 10 pm only)

One U.S. based vendor (who IS FRIENDLY to our cause):

<http://www.lessemf.com>

HF DETECTOR



#### Full Featured High Frequency Meter & Low Price

HF Detector is very sensitive and can measure high-frequency analog and digital radiation, from 3 MHz to 3 GHz and is ideal for measuring mobile telephones, radio phones, transmitters, microwave ovens, etc.

The HF-Detector can cope with all customary radio telephones as well as all models of mobile phones available worldwide. Also sensitive enough (range of 1.2 picoW/sqcm to 12 microW/sqcm) to measure radio or transmitter masts (GSM transmitters, radio, television, rail, air and mobile radio up to a few hundred meters away). Due to its far-reaching frequency range, it can even be used as a Bluetooth-tester!

The field strength is indicated by both a proportional sound signal as well as 10 LED display. Has 4 sensitivity ranges and boasts a 1dB accuracy, (but don't count on it). Switch enables either peak or average mode so digital signals can be properly processed. Earphones included and, get this:

The unit can be connected to your PC (with optional free software, get cable listed below) to provide spectrum analysis!

Good information on current safety standards included in the detailed manual

(44 pages). Use one 9V battery (included). Made in Germany. 10 year warranty. Note: this is the professional version and can be slightly complicated for the beginner to use. Fairly heavy battery consumption. Consider getting the AC/DC 9V adapter.

HF Detector (Cat. #A134-HF) ..... \$149.95 US dollars

Connector Cable for downloading data from the HF Detector to your PC or Laptop: 6 foot long, 3.5 mm mono male to 2.5 mm mono male.

Connector Cable (Cat. #A134-cable) ..... \$7.95 US dollars

ELEANOR WHITE'S STANDARD WARNING: WHEN THINKING ABOUT THE PURCHASE OF **\*\*ANY\*\*** DETECTION OR COUNTERMEASURE DEVICE OR SERVICE, **\*\*ONLY\*\*** SPEND MONEY YOU CAN REALLY AFFORD TO LOSE! The perps have a wide range of advanced equipment and this detector or any other device has so far proven defeatable when the perps really want to do so.

---

<http://www.raven1.net/hfspec-1.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

**Original link:** [http://www.jneuhaus.com/fccindex/10\\_khz.html#3\\_MHz](http://www.jneuhaus.com/fccindex/10_khz.html#3_MHz)

[Return to the table of contents](#)

---

## **Very Low Frequency**

### 9 - 30 kHz

- Cable locating equipment [[15.213](#)]
- Power line carrier systems (operated by a power utility for general supervision of the power system) [[15.113](#)]

## **Low Frequency**

### 30 - 70 kHz

- Cable locating equipment [[15.213](#)]
- Power line carrier systems (operated by a power utility for general supervision of the power system) [[15.113](#)]
- 60 kHz - [Radio station WWVB](#) (time and frequency signals)

### 70 - 90 kHz

- Cable locating equipment [[15.213](#)]
- Radiolocation, land or mobile [[Part 90 Subpart F](#)]
- International Fixed Service
- Maritime Mobile Service
- Power line carrier systems (operated by a power utility for general supervision of the power system) [[15.113](#)]

### 90 - 110 kHz

- [LORAN-C navigation system](#)
- Cable locating equipment [[15.213](#)]
- 101.4 kHz - Transmitters used to detect buried electronic markers used by telephone companies [[15.205\(d\)\(2\)](#)]
- Radiolocation, land [[Part 90 Subpart](#)]
- Power line carrier systems (operated by a power utility for general supervision of the power system) [[15.113](#)]

### 110 - 130 kHz

- Cable locating equipment [[15.213](#)]
- Radiolocation, land or mobile [[Part 90 Subpart F](#)]
- Power line carrier systems (operated by a power utility for general supervision of the power system) [[15.113](#)]
- International Fixed Service
- Maritime Mobile Service

### 130 - 160 kHz

- Cable locating equipment [[15.213](#)]
- Power line carrier systems (operated by a power utility for general supervision of the power system) [[15.113](#)]

### 160 - 190 kHz

- Cable locating equipment [[15.213](#)]

- Intentional radiators, 1 watt max. [[15.217](#)]
- [Experimentation on "1750 meter band"](#)
- Power line carrier systems (operated by a power utility for general supervision of the power system) [[15.113](#)]
- 190 - 200 kHz
  - Radiobeacons for aircraft navigation [Part 87]
  - Cable locating equipment [[15.213](#)]
- 200 - 285 kHz
  - Radiobeacons for aircraft navigation [Part 87]
  - Air traffic control [Part 87]
  - Cable locating equipment [[15.213](#)]
- 285 - 325 kHz
  - Marine Radiobeacons
  - Cable locating equipment [[15.213](#)]
  - Power line carrier systems (operated by a power utility for general supervision of the power system) [[15.113](#)]

## Medium Frequency

- 325 - 405 kHz
  - Radiobeacons for aircraft navigation [Part 87]
  - Air traffic control [Part 87]
  - Cable locating equipment [[15.213](#)]
  - Power line carrier systems (operated by a power utility for general supervision of the power system) [[15.113](#)]
- 405 - 435 kHz
  - Radiobeacons for aircraft navigation [Part 87]
  - Cable locating equipment [[15.213](#)]
  - Power line carrier systems (operated by a power utility for general supervision of the power system) [[15.113](#)]
- 435 - 490 kHz
  - Cable locating equipment [[15.213](#)]
  - Power line carrier systems (operated by a power utility for general supervision of the power system) [[15.113](#)]
  - 457 kHz
    - Working frequency for aircraft on over water flights [[87.187\(c\)](#)]
    - [Avalanche Transceivers](#)
- 500 kHz
  - International calling and distress frequency for ships and aircraft over the high seas
- 510 - 525 kHz
  - Radiobeacons for aircraft navigation
  - Intentional radiators, 100 milliwatts max. [[15.219](#)]
- 525 - 535 kHz
  - Intentional radiators, 100 milliwatts max. [[15.219](#)]
  - Carrier current broadcasting [[15.221](#)]

- [Travelers' Information Stations](#), 530 through 1700 kHz in 10 kHz increments [[90.242](#)]
- 535 - 1705 kHz
  - AM broadcast [[Part 73 Subpart A](#)]
  - Intentional radiators, 100 milliwatts max. [[15.219](#)]
  - Carrier current broadcasting [[15.221](#)]
  - [Travelers' Information Stations](#), 530 through 1700 kHz in 10 kHz increments [[90.242](#)]
  - 1630 kHz, Public Safety, Fire, Base or mobile [[90.20](#)]
  - 1638 kHz, Aeronautical Radionavigation Service
  - 1605 - 1705 kHz, Radiolocation, no new assignments after September 30, 1985 [[Part 90 Subpart F](#)]
- 1705 - 1750 kHz
  - Radiolocation [[Part 90 Subpart F](#)]
  - 1708 kHz, Aeronautical Radionavigation Service
  - 1722 kHz, Public Safety, Police, Base or mobile [[90.20](#)]
  - 1730 kHz, Public Safety, Police, Base or mobile [[90.20](#)]
- 1750 - 1800 kHz
  - Disaster Communications Service [Part 99]
  - Radiolocation [[Part 90 Subpart F](#)]
- 1800 - 1900 kHz
  - [Amateur](#) (160 meter band) [[Part 97](#)]
- 1900 - 1950 kHz
  - [Amateur](#) (160 meter band) [[Part 97](#)]
  - Radiolocation [[Part 90 Subpart F](#)]
- 1950 - 2000 kHz
  - [Amateur](#) (160 meter band) [[Part 97](#)]
  - Radiolocation [[Part 90 Subpart F](#)]
- 2003 kHz
  - [Maritime SSB Radiotelephone](#) [[80.373](#)] - Intership Safety and Operational - Great Lakes only

---
- [Gap in list](#)

---

- 2065 kHz
  - [Maritime SSB Radiotelephone](#) [[80.373](#)] - Business and Operational - All Areas.

---
- [Gap in list](#)

---

- 2079 kHz
  - [Maritime SSB Radiotelephone](#) [[80.373](#)] - Business and Operational - All Areas.
- 2082.5 kHz
  - [Maritime SSB Radiotelephone](#) [[80.373](#)] - Intership Safety and Operational - All Areas. Also, intership non-commercial fishing.

---
- [Gap in list](#)

---

- 2093 kHz
  - [Maritime SSB Radiotelephone](#) [[80.373](#)] - Intership Safety and Operational - All Areas.
- 2096.5 kHz
  - [Maritime SSB Radiotelephone](#) [[80.373](#)] - Business and Operational - All Areas.

---
- [Gap in list](#)

---

- 2142 kHz

- [Maritime SSB Radiotelephone \[80.373\]](#) - Intership Safety and Operational - Pacific Coast, daily, south of 42 deg. N

---

[Gap in list](#)

---

2182 kHz

- [Maritime SSB Radiotelephone \[80.373\]](#) - Intership Safety and Operational - Distress, safety and calling

---

[Gap in list](#)

---

2203 kHz

- [Maritime SSB Radiotelephone \[80.373\]](#) - Intership Safety and Operational - Gulf of Mexico. Also, intership non-commercial fishing.

---

[Gap in list](#)

---

2214 kHz

- [Maritime SSB Radiotelephone \[80.373\]](#) - Intership Safety and Operational - All Areas.

---

[Gap in list](#)

---

2500 kHz

- [Time and frequency broadcasts, WWV and WWVH](#)

---

[Gap in list](#)

---

2638 kHz

- [Maritime SSB Radiotelephone \[80.373\]](#) - Intership Safety and Operational - All Areas.

---

[Gap in list](#)

---

2670 kHz

- [Maritime SSB Radiotelephone \[80.373\]](#) - Intership Safety and Operational - U.S. Coast Guard Liaison and Maritime Safety Broadcasts

---

[Gap in list](#)

---

2738 kHz

- [Maritime SSB Radiotelephone \[80.373\]](#) - Intership Safety and Operational - All Areas, except Great Lakes.

---

[Gap in list](#)

---

2830 kHz

- [Maritime SSB Radiotelephone \[80.373\]](#) - Intership Safety and Operational - Gulf of Mexico only.

---

[Gap in list](#)

---

2851 kHz

- Flight test stations - land and aircraft [[Part 87 Subpart J](#)]

---

[Gap in list](#)

---

## High Frequency

---

[Gap in list](#)

---

3.004 MHz

- Flight test stations - land and aircraft [[Part 87 Subpart J](#)]

---

[Gap in list](#)

---

3.023 MHz

- [Maritime SSB Radiotelephone \[80.373\]](#) - Business and Operational - Government shore, ship and aircraft stations for search and rescue coordination.
-

[Gap in list](#)

---

3.23 - 3.40 MHz

- Radiolocation, associated with 1605 - 1800 kHz, secondary to other services [[Part 90 Subpart F](#)]
  - 3.281 MHz - Flight test stations - land and aircraft [[Part 87 Subpart J](#)]
- 

[Gap in list](#)

---

3.443 MHz

- Flight test stations - land and aircraft [[Part 87 Subpart J](#)]
- 

[Gap in list](#)

---

3.5 - 3.75 MHz

- [Amateur](#) (80 meter band) [[Part 97](#)]

3.75 - 4 MHz

- [Amateur](#) (75 meter band) [[Part 97](#)]

4.0 - 4.152 MHz

- [Maritime SSB Radiotelephone](#) [[80.373](#)]
- 

[Gap in list](#)

---

4.281 MHz

- [Maritime SSB Radiotelephone](#) [[80.373](#)]
- 

[Gap in list](#)

---

4.351 - 4.438 MHz

- [Maritime SSB Radiotelephone](#) [[80.373](#)]
- 

[Gap in list](#)

---

5.000 MHz

- [Time and frequency broadcasts, WWV and WWVH](#)
- 

[Gap in list](#)

---

5.451 MHz

- Flight test stations - land and aircraft [[Part 87 Subpart J](#)]
- 

[Gap in list](#)

---

5.469 MHz

- Flight test stations - land and aircraft [[Part 87 Subpart J](#)]
- 

[Gap in list](#)

---

5.571 MHz

- Flight test stations - land and aircraft [[Part 87 Subpart J](#)]
- 

[Gap in list](#)

---

6.200 - 6.233 MHz

- [Maritime SSB Radiotelephone](#) [[80.373](#)]
- 

[Gap in list](#)

---

6.501 - 6.525 MHz

- [Maritime SSB Radiotelephone](#) [[80.373](#)]
- 

[Gap in list](#)

---

6.550 MHz

- Flight test stations - land and aircraft [[Part 87 Subpart J](#)]
- 

[Gap in list](#)

---

6.765 - 6.795 MHz

- Industrial, Scientific and Medical [[Part 18](#)]
- 

[Gap in list](#)

---

7 - 7.3 MHz



- [Amateur](#) (40 meter band) [[Part 97](#)]

---

[Gap in list](#)

---

8.101 - 8.300 MHz

- [Maritime SSB Radiotelephone](#) [[80.373](#)]

---

[Gap in list](#)

---

8.707 - 8.815 MHz

- [Maritime SSB Radiotelephone](#) [[80.373](#)]

---

[Gap in list](#)

---

8.822 MHz

- Flight test stations - land and aircraft [[Part 87 Subpart J](#)]

---

[Gap in list](#)

---

10.000 MHz

- [Time and frequency broadcasts, WWV and WWVH](#)

---

[Gap in list](#)

---

10.045 MHz

- Flight test stations - land and aircraft [[Part 87 Subpart J](#)]

---

[Gap in list](#)

---

10.1 - 10.15 MHz

- [Amateur](#) (30 meter band) [[Part 97](#)]

---

[Gap in list](#)

---

11.288 MHz

- Flight test stations - land and aircraft [[Part 87 Subpart J](#)]

---

[Gap in list](#)

---

11.306 MHz

- Flight test stations - land and aircraft [[Part 87 Subpart J](#)]

---

[Gap in list](#)

---

12.230 - 12.368 MHz

- [Maritime SSB Radiotelephone](#) [[80.373](#)]

---

[Gap in list](#)

---

13.077 - 13.200 MHz

- [Maritime SSB Radiotelephone](#) [[80.373](#)]

---

[Gap in list](#)

---

13.312 MHz

- Flight test stations - land and aircraft [[Part 87 Subpart J](#)]

---

[Gap in list](#)

---

13.36 - 13.41 MHz

- [Radio astronomy](#)

---

[Gap in list](#)

---

13.553 - 13.567 MHz

- Intentional radiators, 10,000 microvolts/meter at 30 meters max. [[15.225](#)]
- Industrial, Scientific and Medical [[Part 18](#)]

---

[Gap in list](#)

---

14 - 14.35 MHz

- [Amateur](#) (20 meter band) [[Part 97](#)]

---

[Gap in list](#)

---

15.000 MHz

- [Time and frequency broadcasts, WWV and WWVH](#)
-

[Gap in list](#)

16.360 - 16.549 MHz

- [Maritime SSB Radiotelephone](#) [80.373]

[Gap in list](#)

17.242 - 17.410 MHz

- [Maritime SSB Radiotelephone](#) [80.373]

[Gap in list](#)

17.964 MHz

- Flight test stations - land and aircraft [[Part 87 Subpart J](#)]

[Gap in list](#)

18.068 - 18.17 MHz

- [Amateur](#) (17 meter band) [[Part 97](#)]

[Gap in list](#)

18.780 - 18.846 MHz

- [Maritime SSB Radiotelephone](#) [80.373]

[Gap in list](#)

19.755 - 19.800 MHz

- [Maritime SSB Radiotelephone](#) [80.373]

[Gap in list](#)

20.000 MHz

- [Time and frequency broadcasts, WWV](#)

[Gap in list](#)

21 - 21.45 MHz

- [Amateur](#) (15 meter band) [[Part 97](#)]

[Gap in list](#)

21.931 MHz

- Flight test stations - land and aircraft [[Part 87 Subpart J](#)]

[Gap in list](#)

22.000 - 22.180 MHz

- [Maritime SSB Radiotelephone](#) [80.373]

[Gap in list](#)

22.696 - 22.855 MHz

- [Maritime SSB Radiotelephone](#) [80.373]

[Gap in list](#)

24.89 - 24.99 MHz

- [Amateur](#) (12 meter band) [[Part 97](#)]

24.990 - 25.005 MHz

- 25000 kHz: standard frequency and time signals [[2.106](#)]

25.02 MHz

- Industrial/Business [[90.35](#)] only stations utilized for geophysical purposes

25.04 MHz

- Industrial/Business [[90.35](#)] oil spill containment and cleanup operations

25.06 MHz

- Industrial/Business [[90.35](#)] only stations utilized for geophysical purposes

25.070 - 25.121 MHz

- [Maritime SSB Radiotelephone](#) [80.373]
- Industrial/Business [[90.35](#)]

- 25.08 MHz - oil spill containment and cleanup operations, secondary to maritime mobile
- 25.10 MHz - only stations utilized for geophysical purposes, secondary to maritime mobile
- 25.12 MHz - Industrial/Business

25.14 MHz

- Industrial/Business [[90.35](#)] only stations utilized for geophysical purposes

25.16 MHz

- Industrial/Business [[90.35](#)]

25.18 MHz

- Industrial/Business [[90.35](#)] only stations utilized for geophysical purposes

25.20 MHz

- Industrial/Business [[90.35](#)]

25.22 MHz

- Industrial/Business [[90.35](#)] geophysical stations on a secondary basis

25.24 MHz

- Industrial/Business [[90.35](#)]

25.26 MHz

- Industrial/Business [[90.35](#)] geophysical stations on a secondary basis

25.28 MHz

- Industrial/Business [[90.35](#)]

25.30 MHz

- Industrial/Business [[90.35](#)] geophysical stations on a secondary basis

---

[Gap in list](#)

---

25.55 - 25.67 MHz

- [Radio astronomy](#)

---

[Gap in list](#)

---

25.85 - 26.48 MHz

- Broadcast Auxiliary [[Part 74 Subpart D](#)]
- 26.145 - 26.175 MHz only - [Maritime SSB Radiotelephone](#) [[80.373](#)] shore-to-ship

---

[Gap in list](#)

---

26.617 MHz

- Civil Air Patrol (CAP) (according to <http://rob.acol.com/~cb/freeband.html>)

---

[Gap in list](#)

---

26.96 - 27.41 MHz

- Citizens band (CB) [[Part 95 - Subpart D](#)]

- [Channel frequency chart](#)

- 26.96 - 27.28 MHz

- Intentional radiators, 10,000 microvolts/meter at 30 meters max. [[15.227](#)]
- Student experimental use (27.23 - 27.28 MHz) [[5.89](#)]
- Industrial, Scientific and Medical (26.957 - 27.283 MHz) [[Part 18 - Subpart C](#)]

27.430 MHz

- Industrial/Business [[90.35](#)]

27.450 MHz

· Industrial/Business [[90.35](#)]

27.470 MHz

· Industrial/Business [[90.35](#)]

27.490 MHz

· Industrial/Business [[90.35](#)]

27.510 MHz

· Industrial/Business [[90.35](#)]

27.530 MHz

· Industrial/Business [[90.35](#)]

---

[Gap in list](#)

---

27.870 MHz

· US Navy-MARS (according to <http://rob.acol.com/~cb/freeband.html>)

---

[Gap in list](#)

---

27.920 MHz

· US Navy-MARS (according to <http://rob.acol.com/~cb/freeband.html>)

---

[Gap in list](#)

---

27.97 MHz

· US Navy-MARS (according to <http://rob.acol.com/~cb/freeband.html>)

---

[Gap in list](#)

---

28 - 29.7 MHz

· [Amateur](#) (10 meter band) [[Part 97](#)]

---

[Gap in list](#)

---

[Go higher in frequency](#) | [Table of Contents](#) | [Links to other pages](#)

---

This page written by [John Neuhaus](#), WA2JXE <[john@jneuhaus.com](mailto:john@jneuhaus.com)>. Please send me your comments and suggestions.

Last update: Mon, Sep 10, 2001

**Disclaimer** There is no warranty as to the accuracy or completeness of the information on these pages. All risk relating to its use is assumed by the user.

## **Hiding Multiple Stalker Harassment**

**by Deborah S.  
April 27, 2004**

---

One of the most perplexing aspects of multiple stalker harassment is the ease with which it can be disguised so as to appear no crime has been committed. It is extremely difficult to EXPLAIN this to people who have never been targetted by a stalking group. Here below are two very convincing examples provided by multi stalking target Deborah S. which we can all use when we are forced to justify our claims. THANK YOU, Deborah! Keep on passing us such excellent verbal ammunition!

---

In multiple-party harassment, the offending actions of any one individual can become more and more subtle and difficult to name as specific incidents. Every one specific action is part of a coordinated whole.

The African-American high school student who goes to a racist all-white school might experience it this way: four students position themselves at points in the student's classroom route, each one uttering a syllable. One says, FUH, second says KING, next one says NI, next one says GRRR. Put together, these syllables say something very hurtful and destructive to that student.

In multiple-party harassment, the four may switch syllables, or they may have 40 white students taking turns each day saying these syllables over a two-week period. There is little that a principal or other investigator can do to discipline these students unless he is able to break the conspiracy, which may not happen. What is more likely is that it is the targeted student who will experience being disciplined - it is the targeted student who will lose control at some point, and unfortunately, that is the point that disciplinary action can be taken.

Let's say after three months of FU-KING-NI-GRRR he can't take it any longer and shoves the second guy. The principal asks him, "What is it that he said that upset you so?" The student tells him. The principal says, "Wait - You're telling me you shoved him because he called you King???" The student tells him "No, no, there is more to it than that." The principal tells the student he has anger issues, is imagining things, and the student, who has endured three months of multiple-party racial slurs with no recourse, is then given detention or other disciplinary action on top of it for not being able to handle his anger.

So the injustice here is that a victim of racial hatred then becomes a victim of the inability to understand why this multi-party harassment was able to make him lose control.

Here is another example. Imagine a female college student who has been raped by a really popular male student. The male student wore a purple shirt on the night of their "date." When the victim files charges, a lot of students express their support for the popular male by wearing purple shirts. They position themselves wherever she goes, by wearing the purple shirt. As a victim of a psychological trauma, the symbolism is not lost on her, and each time a purple-shirted student blocks her way or sits in front of her or follow her into the restroom she

is reminded of her humiliation and violation. If it continues, she will either drop out or psychologically collapse. This is the power that the symbol has over her.

---

**BEGIN TO GET IT, NON-TARGETTED PEOPLE?**

- Eleanor White

# Targeting the Human with Directed Energy Weapons

**Dr. Reinhard Munzert**

6. Sept. 2002

**Original link:** <http://www.mikrowellenterror.de/english/mw-weapon.htm>

New arms threaten and destroy lives in strange ways. Directed energy weapons are among the high-tech arms of the century. They hurt and kill with electromagnetic power. Microwave weapons can be aimed at computers, electronical devices and persons. They have strong physical and psychological effects and can be used for military and terrorist activities. These weapons are also part of crimes (in Europe) that almost nobody knows except the victims and the offenders. Until now they make the perfect crime possible. No doubt, these weapons have a terrible future.

## Key Points

- Directed Energy Weapons (DEW)
- DEW and Crime
- Perfect Crime?
- DEW and Terrorism

## Topic 1

- Manipulated Microwave Oven
- Magnetrons and Generators
- Intelligent Antenna Systems

## Topic 2

- Anti-Electronics Weapon
- Anti-Personnel Weapon
- Psychological Effects

## Topic 3

- DEW and Crime
- License to Kill
- Perfect Crime
- Mental Strength & Fighting Back

## Topic 4

- DEW as Terrorist Weapon
- Unseen Terror Attack

- Prevention and Protection

## **Summary**

- New Threats and Dangers
- Crime and Terrorism
- Recognizing and Knowing
- Prevention and Elimination
- Future Weapon! -Terrible Future?

## **MICROWAVE WEAPONS**

### **New Technology in Crime**

#### **Activities and Sources**

There is a new, effective weapon for criminals and terrorists. Law-breakers often misuse modern technology. Through the illegal usage of innovative high-tech weapons, people are not "shot", rather their living quarters are bathed in (high frequency) electromagnetic waves for a length of time. Directed Energy Weapons (DEW) are mostly intended for military purposes (U.S. Air Force, Russian and Chinese armies). High-tech company Raytheon states about DEW: "We believe they are a critical element of how ultimately wars will be fought. HPM (High power microwaves) is the most mature right now" (in Fulghum & Wall 2002).

The renowned German newspaper "DIE WELT" acknowledges microwave weapons as arms of the 21st century. In another German newspaper, Süddeutsche Zeitung, a weapons expert has recommended the police to procure microwave (MW) weapons for police use. Considering what certain criminals know about MW weapons, they have a significant advantage over the police until now. This puts the victims in extreme danger.

A primitive variation of a MW weapon would look like this: A microwave oven from the kitchen with the protective shielding removed from the door and replaced by a metal funnel. And then the waves can get through walls (Pictures 1, 2, 3).

The effects of the MW beam on the victims include extreme weariness, headache, irregular heartbeat, diarrhea, painful testis, damaged nervous system and internal organs, burned skin and eye damage. Later effects include blindness, heart attack, stroke and cancer. In the last months by some victims, cancerous tumors have been diagnosed.

In addition to that, victims (through intrigue and defamation) are seen as psychotic and dangerous; thus, they are completely helpless. At the same time, the new weapons (for certain contractors) are tested under ordinary circumstances and constantly improved.

HPM crimes are a new kind of crime with some very new characteristics. The



International Union of Radio Science emphasizes in a resolution of 1999 on Criminal Activities using Electromagnetic Tools: "The fact that criminal activities using electromagnetic tools can be undertaken covertly and anonymously and that physical boundaries such as fences and walls can be penetrated by electromagnetic fields."

Expert Pevler stresses: "The development of high-power microwave (HPM) weaponry, and its proliferation into subversive organizations, offers the means to commit the 'perfect crime'. HPM attacks typically leave no residual evidence and their effects can range from nuisance to catastrophic" (1997).

The HPM-weapons that the high-tech gang uses supply continuous or pulsed waves over long periods of time - especially in the night - from cars or vans or buildings around the target/person(s). They use magnetrons, microwave-generators, amplifiers, integrated systems. In addition they apply through wall imaging methods. There are already over 40 known victims in Germany, some of them even have been attacked while in hospital. But the police doesn't understand these new weapons.

Besides this the criminals use tactics of information warfare: Know all about the victims, let them know nothing about you, information dominance, disrupt the communication systems of the victims.

The criminal network has at its disposal plentiful first class technical know-how and high quality equipment. That assures high efficiency and precision strikes and enables to operate from cars or vans. The MW generators/transmitters can be camouflaged in an attaché case or hidden in a small suitcase.

Only through cooperative work between electronic specialists and physicists have we been able to shine a revealing light on this special high-tech criminal activity. For experts: The (pulsed) waves of two or more transmitters [MW generators] interfere in the target zone, and through that, strengthen their effects. There are also parabolic antennas modified to transmitters. Besides this, intelligent (adaptive) antenna systems (numerous small transmitters connected, instead of few large ones; for example hidden in parked cars) will be used. Sometimes frequency hopping is employed. These methods work over several hundred feet, if everything is well adjusted.

We could find out where (electronic) components for highly potent MW weapons or whole systems (pictures 4, 5, 6) can be bought legally.

The criminals follow a double strategy: One way the victims are weakened, injured, tortured and intimidated. On the other side, the victims experience extreme, unbelievable things; almost no one can believe their reports. Most interpret the information from the victims as chimerical thinking. Some experts who work for the German Army or Nato know very well about MW weapons, but secrecy keeps them from talking too much about in public.

In several German cities there are complaints of serious physical injury. One attorney represents the interests of many victims. About 40 victims have built a

community of interests. We are aware of many cases with amazing similarities that have been reported in the last few months. We have names and addresses of many victims and the circumstances of the cases. We also have the names and addresses of some perpetrators.

In some cases, the lifestyles of the criminals are well known to us. Similar to terrorists, many pretend good citizenship or student lifestyles to cover their crimes. Conventional criminal activities, (i.e. burglary) are undertaken by normal gangsters or former members of the Stasi (which was the secret service of former GDR). In this network, they have division of labor and a support structure that includes foreigners as well.

Terrorists could use MW as anti-electronics weapons too. With HP microwaves, they can attack the electronics of computers, cars, airplanes and so on successfully [see the other papers of the Workshop W8]. They can use microwave weapons (radio frequency weapons) to damage electronic systems in an unseen attack with all those bad consequences.

Additional points to be covered in the workshop: Detection of microwaves and protection against attacks.

All that has nothing to do with MW beam fright, but is criminal high-tech forced on the people. It is frightening that these weapons are being increasingly used by criminals and terrorists.

### **References/Sources:**

Fulghum, D. A. (1999): Microwave Weapons Await a Future War. Aviation Week, 6/7/1999, p. 30.

Fulghum, D. A. (2002): Directed Energy Weapons To Arm Unmanned Craft. Aviation Week, 2/25/2002.

Fulghum, D. A. & Wall. R. (2002): Farnborough 2002: Raytheon Links Future To Network Prowess. Aviation Week, 7/19/2002.

Hecht, J. (2001): The Heat is on (Microwave beam weapon tested). NewScientist, 10/27/2001, p. 26.

International Union of Radio Science (1999): Resolution on Criminal Activities using Electromagnetic Tools. General Assembly, Toronto 1999. <http://www.intec.rug.ac.be/ursi/Tor99ResolENG.htm>.

Laukenmann, J. (2001): "Hände hoch – oder es klebt!" Süddeutsche Zeitung, 9/25/2001.

Lövstrand, K. G. & Bäckström M. (2001): Intense Radio Frequency (RF) as a Tool for Graded Action. In: Non-Lethal Weapons. Hrsg.: Fraunhofer Institut Chemische

Technologie.

Magdeburger Volksstimme (1999): Missbrauch elektromagnetischer Wellen durch Terroristen möglich. 10/8/1999.

Munzert, R. (2001/2002): Neue Technologie im Verbrechen – Mikrowellen-Waffen. Informationstexte an das Bayerische Landeskriminalamt, Bundeskriminalamt und andere Sicherheitsorgane. April 2001-march 2002, not published.

Nitsch, J. (1998): Gefahren erkennen. Wirkung von Hochleistungsmikrowellen. In: Elektromagnetische Verträglichkeit (EMV - ESD), Jahrgang 9, Ausgabe 3/98, p. 23-26.

Nöldechen, A. & Dorra, B. (2001): "Europäer diskutieren über Mikrowellen und Laserstrahlen als moderne Waffensysteme". Serie: Waffen des 21. Jahrhunderts, 3. Teil. DIE WELT, 9/25/2001, p. 31.

Pevler, A.E. (1997), Security Implications of High-Power Microwave Technology, [www.infowar.com/civil\\_DE/civil\\_090597a.html-ssi](http://www.infowar.com/civil_DE/civil_090597a.html-ssi)

Schimmelpfennig, U. (1999): Strahlenkanonen für jedermann – Kein Schutz gegen Erpressung und Terror? Tv-Beitrag in Kontraste SFB/ARD, 11/18/1999.

Schwartau, W. (1996), Information Warfare, Second Edition, Thunder's Mouth Press.

Scott, W. B. (1999): ‚Beam‘ Weapons Edging Into Arsenal. Aviation Week, 7/5/1999, p. 53.

United States Air Force (1998): High Power Microwaves. Factsheet. <http://www.de.afrl.af.mil/factsheets/HPMicro.html>

United States Air Force (2001): High Power Microwave Division. Factsheets. <http://www.de.afrl.af.mil/factsheets/HPM.html>

Wall, R. (2000): Directed-Energy Threat Inches Forward. Aviation Week, 10/30/2000, S. 70.

Wilbers, A.T.M. et al. (2001): Susceptibility of COTS PC to microwave illumination. In: Non-Lethal Weapons. Hrsg.: Fraunhofer Institut Chemische Technologie.

Winkenbach, J. (2002): Mikrowelle als Nahkampfwaffe. Welt am Sonntag, Nr.1.1/6/2002, S. 12.

*July, 2002*

*Dr. Reinhard Munzert, Germany, Erlangen*

*E-mail: [RMunzert@t-online.de](mailto:RMunzert@t-online.de)*

## **Pictures**

Picture 1: Manipulated Microwave Oven

Picture 2: Microwaves going through walls

Picture 3: Book that describes the manipulation of a microwave oven to a ray weapon

Picture 4: Magnetron

Picture 5: Magnetron

Picture 6: Generator

Picture 7: Active Denial Technology

Picture 8: Neuronal Networks in the Brain

© Dr. Munzert 2002

[\[home\]](#)

## **Advisory Committee on Human Radiation Experiments**

### **1995 Hearings**

#### **Secret Experiments by the United States Government on Involuntary, Unwitting Citizens by Injection and Feeding of Radioactive Materials**

The purposes of this 1995 testimony transcript posting are:

- To show the public that brutal, painful, life-destroying and sometimes fatal experiments were carried out, involuntarily, on innocent U.S. citizens without their knowledge. This supports the assertions by mind control victims of both the [MKULTRA era](#) and the current in-home/in-community psycho-electronic era that this is not only possible but has been proven and admitted to by government.
- To present some of the testimony at the hearings from mind control victims of the MKULTRA era who were allowed to testify at the 1995 radiation hearings, in particular, the torture of CHILDREN which was omitted by the U.S. Senate hearings on MKULTRA.
- To show that there is an urgent need for LAWS and political will to set up public controls over all classified human experimentation to prevent such atrocities in the future.

There are no such controls in place, and the United States has in fact EXITED the World War II [Nuremburg Protocols](#) which were supposed to prevent secret human experimentation in the future.

Senator John Glenn tried to replace the Nuremburg Protocols with his own Senate bill S.193, which died due to inaction after his being given a space shuttle ride and retiring. There are at present NO public oversight agencies monitoring CLASSIFIED (secret) human experimentation and this posting is to trumpet the need for this type of protection most urgently.

Eleanor White

---

=====

MAIN MENU

CHILD TORTURE QUICK CLICKS:

[Child torture reference #1](#)  
[Child torture reference #2](#)  
[Child torture reference #3](#)  
[Child torture reference #4](#)  
[Child torture reference #5](#)

MKULTRA VICTIM QUICK CLICKS:

These MKULTRA survivors are all from New Orleans LA, USA.

[Christine DeNicola](#)  
[Cynthia Mullen](#)  
[Valerie Wolf](#)

MKULTRA PERPETRATOR QUICK CLICKS:

[Dr. L. Wilson Green - reference #1](#)  
[Dr. L. Wilson Green - reference #2](#)  
[Sidney Gottlieb](#)  
[Martin Orne](#)  
[Dr. Charles Brown](#)  
[Dr. James Hamilton](#)  
[Dr. John Gittinger](#)  
[Dr. Robert G. Heath](#)  
[George White](#)  
[Morse Allen](#)  
[Dr. Steven Aldridge](#)

=====

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA  
ADVISORY COMMITTEE ON HUMAN RADIATION EXPERIMENTS  
(PUBLIC MEETING)  
Executive Chambers  
The Madison Hotel  
15th and M Streets, NW  
Washington, D.C.  
Wednesday,  
March 15, 1995  
1:00 p.m.

Advisory Committee Members:  
RUTH R. FADEN, PH.D., M.P.H. - CHAIR  
KENNETH R. FEINBERG, J.D.  
ELI GLATSTEIN, M.D.  
DR. JAY KATZ  
PATRICIA A. KING, J.D.  
SUSAN E. LEDERER, PH.D.  
RUTH MACKLIN, PH.D.  
LOIS L. NORRIS  
NANCY L. OLEINICK, PH.D.  
HENRY D. ROYAL, M.D.  
DUNCAN C. THOMAS, PH.D.  
REED V. TUCKSON, M.D.  
Staff Members:  
DAN GUTTMAN  
ANNA MASTROIANNI

A G E N D A

| AGENDA ITEM:                                           | PAGE: |
|--------------------------------------------------------|-------|
| Opening Remarks                                        | 3     |
| Ruth Faden, Chair                                      |       |
| Approval of Minutes of February 15-17,<br>1995 Meeting | 7     |
| Public Comment                                         | 9     |
| Dr. Ernest J. Sternglass<br>University of Pittsburgh   | 9     |

|                                           |     |
|-------------------------------------------|-----|
| Elmerine Whitfield Bell                   | 25  |
| Dallas, Texas                             |     |
| Steve Schwartz                            | 113 |
| Washington, D.C.                          |     |
| Cooper Brown                              | 36  |
| National Association of Radiation Victims |     |
| Dr. Oscar Rosen                           | 46  |
| National Association of Atomic Veterans   |     |
| Glenn Alcalay                             | 61  |
| New York, New York                        |     |
| Denise Nelson                             | 70  |
| Bethesda, Maryland                        |     |
| Chris DeNicola, Valerie Wolf              | 77  |
| Claudia Mullen, New Orleans, Louisiana    |     |
| Suzanne Starr                             | 102 |
| Chimayo, New Mexico                       |     |
| Update on Knoxville Small Panel Meeting   | 124 |
| Nancy Oleinick                            |     |
| Approach to the Final Report              | 133 |
| Dan Guttman                               |     |
| Meeting Adjourned                         |     |

# P R O C E E D I N G S

1:00 p.m.

## Opening Remarks

DR. FADEN: Good morning. Excuse me. I'm used to the meeting starting in the morning. Good afternoon. We have Phil Caplan from the White House to open the meeting, please, officially.

MR. CAPLAN: Good afternoon. As the designated federal official for the Advisory Committee, I declare this meeting open.

DR. FADEN: Thank you. Thank you, Phil. I can't decide if we're happier to see him in the beginning, when the meeting starts, or at the end when he closes it. When is he more welcomed. Well, welcome to everyone here. This is the 12th meeting. Is it the 12th meeting? Yes, the 12th meeting. Okay. Scary thought. This is the 12th meeting of the Advisory Committee on Human Radiation Experiments. Welcome, everyone here. We've had a change of venue. So, I trust everybody could find The Madison. We were almost getting to feel at home in the last hotel we were in, and we're now here.

We have a very packed agenda. The meeting begins this afternoon and goes through all day Thursday and all day Friday. It's been typical for me to start the meetings with a kind of quick overview of what we were hoping to accomplish in this particular meeting, and let me just do that, run down and go straight to our important subject for today, which is Public Comment.

One objective of today's meeting, as is true for all our meetings and for our small panel meetings throughout the country, is to hear from members of the public, anyone who wishes to tell us things that they think we need to hear. This is very important to us, always has been very important to us. We will hear later this afternoon a report from Nancy Oleinick, and Henry represented the committee at a small panel meeting at Knoxville, and we'll hear the results of that later this afternoon, and, in addition, we have given over the bulk of this afternoon to a public comment period, and we have a

substantial list of people who have taken time out of their lives to come and talk to us, and we are grateful that they have done that, and we are looking forward to hearing from all of you.

So, this afternoon is pretty much given over to our hearing what members of the public want us to hear. We will have a public comment period, and Nancy and Henry will give us a report of what was heard at the Knoxville meeting, and then we will begin a discussion of how we're going to tackle the actual processing and thinking, committee writing or responding to drafts of the final report as they're emerging.

So, we're going to do some housekeeping basically this afternoon, if we have time, and clearly there's a possibility that we may run short.

We will also hear tomorrow afternoon -- tomorrow morning, excuse me, from Senator Wellstone, who will be making some comments to us based on some events that have occurred in his state that he thinks bear on the work of the committee.

After that, the rest of the meeting, Thursday and Friday, is given over to this committee's deliberations. We have a real shortage of time left, and we have some very tough things that as a committee we need to deliberate together.

We will have two reports from the Contemporary Projects that are on-going, and they will occur Friday morning. So, we will be updated on the progress of the subject interview study and the research proposal review project, but -- and we will also hear on Thursday afternoon from the chair of a committee being sponsored by the National Academy of Sciences, looking at radiation-related research in the state of Alaska in the '50s.

We heard a little bit about it from some public representatives of the North Slope Borough in Alaska, and we will be hearing more about that Thursday afternoon, but with the exception of the items that I just mentioned, we're going to spend the bulk of tomorrow and Friday deliberating about possible recommendations that this committee may wish to make, and I want to signal to our members of the public that are here and to ourselves that we should realize that these are discussions.

We are not going to reach any conclusions about recommendations yet. That would be premature. It would clearly be inappropriate or imprudent, I'm not sure what the right term is, for us to be finalizing recommendations when we haven't yet completed our analyses.

So, the idea here is that these are recommendations, drafts of recommendations, both forward-looking and backward-looking recommendations, for the committee to begin to -- we have been -- for the committee to continue to debate and discuss and examine, so we can see what recommendations look promising, what recommendations should be further developed, what additional information we might want to review before we can conclude as to whether we want to have this be a recommendation of the committee or not.

So, we will not be calling for closure, that is, will the committee recommend this, yes or no, but for debate and discussion and deliberation by committee members about the recommendations, and we will obviously hold off and finalize our recommendations only after we've deliberated as much as we can our analyses of the task before us.

So, that said, we have one piece of business before we move immediately into the Public Comment period, and that is approval of the minutes of the February 15th to 17th meeting. Approval of Minutes of February 15-17, 1995, Meeting



DR. FADEN: Are there any comments or questions or corrections for the record of the minutes of the February meeting?

(No response)

DR. FADEN: Thank you. Is there a second to the approval?

COMMITTEE MEMBER: Second.

DR. FADEN: All in favor.

(Chorus of ayes)

DR. FADEN: Any opposed?

(No response)

DR. FADEN: Thank you. The minutes of the February 15th to 17th, 1995, meeting then have been approved. I just do that a little bit out of order to get it out of the way. I know that's one thing that was done.

Public Comment

DR. FADEN: With that, we're going to move to Public Comment period. It looks as if we have nine people who are here. We have asked that our public presenters try to keep their comments, if they possibly can, to 10 minutes. That leaves the committee opportunity to ask the presenter questions, and this has always turned out to be very important to the committee. It allows us to learn more from the person than we might otherwise. We appreciate that sometimes it's extremely difficult to keep important comments to 10 minutes, but we would express our appreciation for those of you who are able to do so and also as a courtesy to the public commenters who come after you. So, as much as possible, if you can keep it to 10 minutes, that would be terrific.

I guess I should just start. Our first public presenter is Dr. Ernest Sternglass. Is Dr. Sternglass here? Thank you for coming. Would you please come to the table? And we would ask you to speak into the microphone so that your comments can be recorded for the record.

DR. STERNGLASS: Might I be permitted to stand over there, because I have a few overheads to show?

DR. FADEN: Can we -- we need you to speak into the mike. So, if you can lift the mike up, that would be fine.

(Pause)

Statement of Dr. Ernest J. Sternglass

University of Pittsburgh

DR. STERNGLASS: Dr. Faden and distinguished members of the committee, I appreciate the opportunity to appear before you today. My remarks will address primarily the question of radiation doses and health effects of the radiation exposures documented in your work so far, which is the area in which I've earned -- carried out extensive research during the past three decades as indicated in my vitae.

In fact, I spent essentially the last 30 years of my life trying to reduce doses in medical procedures, including radioisotope and x-ray procedures, at the University of Pittsburgh, School of Medicine.

This subject is relevant to the question of

compensation for both individuals who were exposed in individual experiments as well as for large groups of people living near the facilities from which experimental releases took place. My testimony also bears on the policy recommendations your committee has been asked to make with regard to future actions by our government involving both individual human experiments and releases of radioactivity into the environment, since there's evidence, as I will present, that government agencies have continued to cover up the three -- the actual true doses from environmental releases, and the serious effects of such low-dose exposures. I will not try to read the entire testimony.

DR. FADEN: We have it as part of the record.

DR. STERNGLASS: Right. And I will just simply summarize the essential points for you, using a few overhead projections to do this in a few minutes. Basically, the argument that I'll be presenting is that we have grossly under-estimated without realizing it how chronic exposure over long periods of time due to internal doses from long-lived Radium class, not the ones we use in medicine, which are extremely short-lived and mainly give off penetrating radiation, but beta emitters that stay in the bone like Strontium 90 for a long, long time, have an enormously greater effect than we were led to believe on the basis of our experience with Radium, which was the only material for which we had any human data from the Dial workers that you know about back in the early '20s and '30s.

The trouble is that Alpha particles have a very short range of bone, and therefore stick in the bone and do not reach the bone marrow to the same degree as has been experimentally observed as a beta rate from fusion products, and these did not exist on earth before the bomb, and this is really the basic reason why we under-estimated the effect.

We thought we knew what Radium was doing. We thought we knew what Cosmic rays were doing. We thought we knew what x-rays were doing, and we even thought we knew what the short flash of the bomb at Hiroshima had done.

All those studies, including hundreds of studies on animals, all those studies have to be done at high enough doses to be able to see an effect. You cannot have a million mice and give them a hundredth of a rad and expect to see anything. So, of necessity, all work had to be done at high doses and high dose rates, and not until 1972 was it discovered quite by accident, by a Canadian physician and researcher by the name of Dr. Abraham Petgow, working in Penowa, Manitoba, for the Atomic Energy establishment of Canada, working on radio-protection, and he discovered that cell membranes, fatty cell membranes of all types, break at much lower doses when the dose is prolonged over a long period of time given in a short x-ray, and that is only in 1972, 30 years after the first fusion process and long after the bomb testing had begun, in fact ended, atmospheric tests and long after all the nuclear facilities in the world had constructed, and then only did we learn that the chronic exposures to membranes dominate at low doses whereas the DNA damage to the cell nuclei and to the genetic information dominates at high doses, and therefore the repair mechanism of DNA, which are very efficient, led us to believe mistakenly that doses, if you extrapolate them down linearly, you would expect to have practically no detectable effects from environmental

releases or tiny doses given in the course of diagnostic procedures and so on, and that has in fact, if it hadn't been for the fact that x-rays and gamma rays given in short intense bursts have little effect, we could never have used radiology as a diagnostic tool in medicine or could we have used radiation as a way of treating tumors, because we would have killed everybody whom we gave x-rays at these high doses.

It is fortunate, however, that cell membranes are very strongly protected by enzymes in the body and the fact that the free radicals, which are created, bump into each other and deactivate each other at high doses, and therefore we can use medical x-rays. We can use and we're tricked into believing that the same thing is true for environmental and tiny doses given over very long periods of time.

I want to emphasize this because I myself have worked in the field of diagnostic medicine for 40 years and helped to develop instruments that expose people deliberately to radiation, but, of course, there was a very clear benefit to the individual involved, and this, I think, is the important point; that when you do individual, you know, treatment or diagnosis of an ill person, then this individual receives both the risk and the benefit.

But when you carry out an experiment in which you release radioactivity into the environment for some experimental purposes just to satisfy some instrumentalist desire to find out how well he can read the meter at 50 miles away, then you see you're exposing people who are not ill. You are exposing women during pregnancy, and since Dr. Alice Stewart had already shown in 1958 that the fetus is extremely sensitive, then we were exposing the most sensitive members of the population for no benefit to them whatsoever, without their consent and without their ability to even know what was happening to them or to take precautions or protect themselves or their children, and that, I think, is the difference between the medical use on an individual who is ill and the deliberate or often accidental distribution of radio-activity in the environment for some purpose other than to benefit the individual who receives the radiation.

Now, the tragedy is that during the Cold War, and especially as you have already found with all your investigations, there was great concern that the fact of fall-out should not become too well known for all the military security reasons that you know about. I don't have to go into that, but it's evident that what happened is that the scientific community as a whole, people like me, my friends, people who worked on equipment and designed reactors, worked on the design of nuclear reactors for space propulsion. I participated in many, you know, developments of nuclear instrumentation.

We had no idea that early, already in 1945-46-47, at the Argonne National Lab in Chicago, metallurgical lab, animals were exposed to small doses of Strontium 90 during pregnancy, and they knew that the dogs that were being examined were not able to walk, and they died of pneumonia and cancers and all this in a very short time. Sometimes it was five or 10 years before it showed, but because all this was kept secret, we could not benefit from it, and therefore what I have done here is to provide you with the documentation that show the history of what happened now, and now I can just explain to you what the latest development is, because Dr. Petgow's findings mean that the dose response curve -- in other words, the shape of the dose response curve is not a straight line all the way down, and these graphs

are taken mainly from the material I'm showing you, and this is extremely important because all the data at high doses you see was on the flat part of the curve. That means a small increase in dose produced very little extra effect, and as long as you're way up on this curve, way, way up, then you will never find the tiny part of the dose where you have very small amounts, and this is taken from our paper, published in the International Journal of Health Services, which, by the way, is published in your department at Johns Hopkins University, and in this paper, you see that if you go across the nation and take the nine census regions and use the announced radioactive releases from nuclear reactors and plot them up, it's not a straight line, and that, in other words, shows that we grossly under-estimated it by using that slope rather than this slope.

And the nature of this curve is such that if you decrease it by 10, the risk per millirad goes up tenfold. If you go down another 10, the risk keeps going up, and therefore we have a strange situation that the weaker the radiation intensity is, the more deadly it is, and nobody anticipated this and present radiation standards do not believe in this and have not accepted this because it goes against the existing regulations, which govern all uses of radiation everywhere, and nobody wants to touch this, although the BEIR Committee of the National Academy called attention to it years ago in the earlier report, BEIR III, and, so, we now find that we have a situation where we have far greater health effects than we ever thought.

Moreover, we can tie this directly to Strontium 90 specifically because here we have the relationship which shows the link between low birth weight and Strontium 90, and this is human data, not extrapolated from high doses. This was gathered by the AEC during their early years, where they gathered skeletons from all over the world that you publicized, and then you see that the number of babies born under-weight in New York State is perfectly correlated with an extremely incredibly high correlation coefficient of .96, which is totally unbelievable. I mean it's just unbelievable that any experiment in the environment can give such a correlation, and that is the nature of this enormous tragedy that we're faced because of the nature of secrecy.

So, the following point I need to make is that we are in a situation where, unfortunately, our government had to -- had to deceive the public in order to be able to continue the bomb testing, and as a result, they did not realize, for instance, that in Nevada, when the bomb tests went off in 1951, and the story in today's Times indicates, they did want to find out what would happen from bomb testing.

Well, they never looked at the low birth weight data for Nevada. When you see this giant peak here which only comes back down to the rest of the United States, after the end of atmospheric surface testing, then you see that we have a far greater problem from chronic radiation than anyone had expected, especially since all standards have until now been said essentially only on cancer and not on other conditions that involve the immune system because the Strontium 90 goes to the immune system where the beta rays reach and destroy the progenitors of all the blood cells, and therefore lead to children that are born immature, whose future is impaired because low birth weight is associated with learning difficulties, with neurological damage, with immune system damage, and we have

created a generation of children that are now born under weight. We see the first peak that I just showed you in the previous slide here, and now we see the tragic rise, which in New York in recent years has exceeded the high point of fall-out from bomb testing, and that is frightening. It followed some accidents at the Indian Point plant, which released low levels perfectly within present guidelines that caused apparently Strontium 90 damage to the mother's immune system, which causes her to reject the fetus as a foreign object.

We've only learned about the role of the immune system in the critical aspect of pregnancy within the last decade or so, and, so, you can see it was the inadequacy of our knowledge that was so tragic because so much of it was concealed.

Unfortunately, the concealment still seems to be going on, and this is one thing that I'm recommending your committee to investigate; namely, the National Cancer Institute did a study in 1990, which was so arranged and the methodology used in such a way that it was practically guaranteed to find no effects around 62 nuclear facilities, and this was in 1988 and '90, not in 1945 and 1950.

We are talking about today's deception that is still going on, and in the material that I supplied you, you will see what the nature of the deception is, but it's very simple. They said, well, we'll look at the small population that's irradiated in this county, and then we'll look to see -- anyway, we'll look at this -- the facility which had a high dose here, and then we'll pick some control counties, and it turns out that three-quarters of the control counties were right adjacent, as if the radioactivity stopped, but the latest DOE report submitted to you in February shows that they were able to trace the radioactivity 50 to 200 miles away from a source.

So, the methodology used was guaranteed not to show anything, and furthermore, and this is frightening, as one of the criteria they used in order to select control counties, they -- aside from the normal demographic variables, like sex, race, occupation, poverty status and so on, they used and picked control counties that had the same infant mortality or low birth weight, which was essentially guaranteed to show that there would be no difference in cancer rates later, and, so, this is what I'm planning to do, namely offering some recommendations to you of things to do, and they are written down, and they relate to the need to re-examine and to urge or to request or recommend to the other departments that the newest data should be re-examined, the NCI study should be examined by independent people who are not involved in this cover-up, like this committee is an independent committee, you can do it, or some subcommittee.

Secondly, I'd urge that a new way be taken to set radiation standards, not by the users exclusively and the self-appointed committee, but in a public manner where the public and lay person can participate, who are the ones who have to run it, take the brunt of the risk, and therefore the biggest thing that you can do, I believe, is to recommend that we need to re-examine the risks that were involved, and above all not to deny compensation to the victims on the basis of the high dose risk estimates which clearly, unfortunately, were so low.

The last slide that I wanted to show you is very important, and I'll just take another minute. This one. It's rather frightening because what the National Cancer Institute did, which minimized or practically eliminated the effect of radiation, is really very, very serious for the nation as a whole, because of the rising cancer rate, and the continued rise

in low birth weight that nobody knows what's causing it. But I'll now show you a graph that is really astounding. This shows how mortality in the United States unadjusted for age declined steadily from 1900 to 1945-50, okay, and suddenly, beginning with the -- roughly the time of the Bravo tests, the first hydrogen bomb test that released thousands of times as much Strontium as the Hiroshima bombs, suddenly, there was a rise, an abnormal rise, which stayed high, and a gap developed between the projection and the actual number of deaths. Then, after a short time, 10 years or so, it began to try to come down again, but then there was another rise, and I have to say the rises have continued in the last two years, completely counter to what's going on in most other advanced civilized countries. Mortality is rising rather than declining, despite all our medical efforts and all our expenses, and what this means is that this gap here, which has developed, by 1993, this gap represents 15.6 million people who died prematurely. Thank you very much.

DR. FADEN: Thank you, Dr. Sternglass.  
We have --  
(Applause)

DR. FADEN: -- a limited amount of time. Are there questions from the committee to Dr. Sternglass? Nancy?

DR. OLEINICK: Well, I think your presentation raises many questions, and we will undoubtedly not be able to handle them right now, and perhaps some of us could speak with you afterwards.

DR. STERNGLASS: Be happy to do that. I'll stay beyond.

DR. OLEINICK: I guess just one question that immediately comes to mind is, in general, correlation does not mean cause and effect.

DR. STERNGLASS: Right.

DR. OLEINICK: Right. And I just wonder, I'm sure this is not something you can address in a minute, but I'd like to hear what other cause and effect factors were considered and ruled out in order to place the blame on Strontium 90.

DR. STERNGLASS: Right. First of all, the cause and relation of -- cause and effect relationship between Strontium 90 has been established since as early as the early '40s and '50s on animal studies. There's no question that Strontium 90 produces leukemia and other types of cancers. So, there is no question about that.

Secondly, we -- I pointed to the extremely close correlation between Strontium 90 measured actually in bone and the low birth weight in New York City.

Furthermore, there are many other studies which are referenced in there, all of which point to the high toxicity and the ability of Strontium 90 to affect the immune system, and once you affect the immune system, you increase the chance of every type of malignancy being accelerated, if it already exists, or going out of control, due to the failure of the immune system,

and, so, there are also studies that I referred to which show that the Strontium 90 in the milk by state-by-state with the three to four-year lag, which is necessary for the build-up of Strontium 90 in bone, and that is actually correlated from state-to-state.

So that states with very low Strontium 90 and otherwise similar diets and everything else had very low increases, whereas other states that had high data, and, so, there's an enormous amount of both human and animal studies that relate Strontium 90 to leukemia and all types of cancers, including also infectious diseases.

DR. FADEN: Thank you very much, Dr. Sternglass. I'm sure that we all --

DR. STERNGLASS: I'll be glad to stay after the meeting.

DR. FADEN: Thank you. Be sure to take your materials with you. We have -- all the committee members have copies of your documents. Thank you very much. Our next presenter from the public is Mrs. Elmerine Whitfield Bell. Is Mrs. Bell here? Good afternoon, Mrs. Bell. Thank you for taking the time to speak with us.  
Statement of Elmerine Whitfield Bell

Dallas, Texas

MS. BELL: Thank you.

I saw him as a depressing sight. Joyless, unanimated, with a damaged head and a broken spirit. During his lifetime, I saw him as a burden rather than as an asset to my grandmother, as she waited on him, pampered him.

My mother, I recall, resented this treatment while she contended that he didn't do his share for the family. She recalled a life of living with a father who, when not on an alcoholic binge, suffered from frequent seizures which had to be endured by the rest of the family.

My uncle, on the other hand, did not seem resentful, but I often felt he must have been disappointed in a father incapable of playing a simple bat and ball game or merely offering a positive life outlook.

My grandmother said it wasn't always like this. She said my grandfather was once a vibrant and handsome Pullman porter, a hard worker who wanted only the best for his family. When I was younger, I liked to do puzzles from the newspaper, where you find words hidden among randomly-arranged letters. Since my grandfather spent most of his time sitting alone, he would sometimes complete these puzzles -- we would sometimes complete these puzzles together, and eventually he began saving them in a neat stack and worked on completing them himself.

In the springtime, I saw him take brown paper bags and make kites for the kids down the street. He once made a pen for my pet rabbit. He often talked of feelings in his missing leg and would shudder and make comments like "they must be working on my leg today".

Years later, when I was home on breaks from college, the sight of my grandfather was horrible. He seemed useless and frail. He had lost more of life's joy. He seemed angry and sad. The pain was obvious, and he was sometimes furious and irate, mean and spiteful.

I often have dreams about my grandfather. Before his

death, I had a dream that he was in his old house in a coffin, open with the body in full view, dead, but alive somehow. After his death, another dream revealed him through a doorway, sitting in his wheelchair, looking feeble, yet in good spirits. He seemed to have a newfound joy, laughing and joking with male friends.

When Eileen Welsome presented my family with the fact that this man was indeed CAL-3, a human nuclear guinea pig, I wondered, could this be the reason, the origin, the root cause of this depressed character that I considered all along to be my grand-father. He lived over 40 years without a zest for life and with a pain I imagine was without equal.

For I understand that the reality of life for the African American man of the 1940s was already a pre-determined bleak one, dictated by the white man's tyrannical power of economics, politics, and, to a certain degree, basic freedom. Being born a black male was already a handicap, having a limited education was a further handicap. Then to add a physical handicap, due to being basically tricked into donating a body limb for science.

With all of this in mind, I now understand how alcohol could relieve his reality, how depression and schizophrenia could take control of his life, how his feelings of hopelessness shattered such a promising future.

In my most recent dream, I saw my grandfather with both legs, standing with confidence and strength of character I never saw in real life. He had a young appearance. He had a look of joy on his face, and he seemed content.

This statement is signed April D. Whitfield, granddaughter of Elmer Allen, March 15th, 1995.

Good afternoon. My daughter, April Whitfield, and the other survivors of Elmer Allen are determined that the truth about his plutonium injection and subsequent leg amputation be made a part of the public record.

We continue to be appalled by the apparent attempts at cover-ups, the inferences that the nature of the times, the 1940s, allowed scientists to conduct experiments without getting a patient's consent or without mentioning risks. We contend that my father was not an informed participant in the plutonium experiment.

He was asked to sign his name several times while a patient at the University of California hospital in San Francisco. Why was he not asked to sign his name permitting scientists to inject him with plutonium? Why was his wife, who was college trained, not consulted in this matter?

It is my hope that history will not be rewritten in committees who claim that they do not understand the actions of the scientists of the 1940s, those who claim that poor and disenfranchised African American men could not be hoodwinked by his doctors.

I hope you will understand that just as Jewish fathers were placed in the ovens at Auschwitz, my father, Elmer Allen, was placed in his own private oven here in the United States of America. He was left there for 44 years, and the scientists occasionally took a peek inside to see if he was still alive.

His survivors are pledged to tell the truth about this experiment for the next 50 or even 100 years, if necessary, so



that future generations will have more than lies, half truths, and inconclusive reports, when attempting to recount this real-life horror story.

Thank you. I didn't know I had 10 minutes because I would have a lot more to say, but I thank you.

DR. FADEN: Thank you very much, Mrs. Bell. Please don't leave us. I'm sure there are questions of committee members, or if you have a few more comments that you would like to make, please feel free to make them.

MS. BELL: I just wanted to address the report of the UCSF ad hoc fact-finding committee. There are so many inconsistencies in here, I hope you all will look at them and look at them again and again, and pay attention to the biographies of the scientists involved and how they seemed to all have some type of connection.

I believe I know what happened, and I hope, hopefully, all of you will come to some conclusion that these folk were wrong.

DR. FADEN: Lois?

MS. NORRIS: Thank you for your testimony. Did your father ever express knowledge of the fact that he was an experimental subject, and, more importantly, did he tell you then what he was told before this was done or after it was done?

MS. BELL: It is my feeling that my father had no idea that he was being used as an experimental subject in something this important.

It's really hard to explain because of the things that my father said, nobody paid attention to. It was known, and my mother explained to us, about his initial accident, when he was thrown from the train, and it was always our contention that the leg had to be amputated because surgery would not permit it to be healed properly.

So, we grew up, my brother and I grew up thinking that the leg was amputated because it could not be repaired.

My father often said things that didn't make sense and usually was when he was inebriated. He would say things like that he knew that the doctors that were working on him didn't know what they were doing. It was his contention that they were young people, and knowing that UCSF was a teaching hospital, we always thought he was talking about the interns that didn't know what they were doing. But he said, you know, when you find somebody that starts right in, and he would recall that they were running in and out of his room on certain times, that perhaps they didn't know what they were doing and made some type of mistake.

But to go on with it, after reading my father's medical records, the graphic charts that were written down during the time that he was in the hospital, first of all, I took offense at the fact that the doctors made most of his comments as to my father's joviality, happy man, amiable, and that's spelled

incorrectly in his statement, and I can show it, also.

But he was like he was setting him up, but after the biopsy on my father's leg, they put the leg in a full cast and suspended it, and to me, living even in the '90s, if something -- if I had an injury to my leg and someone put it in a full cast and suspended it, I would think that it was in the process of healing, and I can just imagine if they came in three days later and told he they need to split the cast, and they did something to the leg, and then a couple of days later cut it off, I would feel that someone made a mistake.

So, this is what I attribute his statements to mean.

DR. FADEN: Ruth?

DR. MACKLIN: Yes. Ms. Bell, you said that

-- you just told us now that you saw some of these hospital records?

MS. BELL: Yes.

DR. MACKLIN: Your father's records, and in your written testimony, you say he was asked to sign his name several times while a patient at UCSF.

Do you know what -- did you see documents that he signed, and were those consent to treatment, consent to surgery, consent to research? What were they? What did he sign?

MS. BELL: I've seen two documents. One was the first day he was admitted to the hospital, which was five days before the injection. They wanted to do a biopsy on the leg, and he had to be put to sleep by the anesthetic. There was a consent form, and he did sign that.

After the injection, before they amputated the leg, he had to sign a consent form for the leg to be amputated, and he signed that. So, since there was no -- nothing wrong with his hands between that time, this is why the family is concerned that he was not asked to sign for something this important.

DR. MACKLIN: Hm-hmm.

DR. FADEN: Mrs. Bell, you were speaking about your brother and you believing that your father had had the amputation because the leg couldn't heal properly, and that -- was your -- what was your mother's understanding of why the leg had been amputated? Was that the same --

MS. BELL: We got our information from our mother.

DR. FADEN: You thought that was what she thought?

MS. BELL: Yes, that's what she thought.

DR. FADEN: Okay.

MS. BELL: And another thing I wanted to mention, also, and I'm not trying to be a doctor or a scientist or anything like

this, but one of the concerns that my mother had was the -- and I do understand this is the '40s. I just said that. I know folk didn't talk to folk, especially an African American, but at the time, my father had had a viable job, but he had run out of money. This is why his doctor, his private doctor, referred him to UCSF, and you know and I know that the times did not offer African Americans a chance to ask a lot of questions, especially if you needed someone's assistance.

But my mother claims to this day that she does not recall anyone even showing her a document or saying that my father had cancer, and in all the documents here say that -- and we've subsequently read that he's supposed to have had cancer, but -- and I've also talked to experts who said that if he had this type of cancer that they said he had, that he should have been dead within 10 years, which was following the guidelines, but he lived for 44 years.

So, actually, it had to be a mis-diagnosis. My mother recalls hearing the word "cancer" for the first time when she was -- when they were contacted by the scientists from Argonne in 1972 about coming in for the follow-up studies, and she offered surprise at that diagnosis because that was the first time she had heard, from 1947 to 1972.

DR. FADEN: So, the statements that are in the chart in UCSF, your father's medical record, the two physician signatures, your mother has no recollection of anyone ever talking to her about any experiment or anything?

MS. BELL: She did not. She never heard of it, and I know I'm not here to speak to my mother's health, but just -- you'd have to know my mother to know what I'm saying. This has like really devastated her. She went from a person with -- that was very viable, somebody who could come here and express herself much better than I can today, to a person who's virtually an invalid, who's a recluse now. She's really ashamed that something like this could have happened, and she was not sharp enough to catch it. She really thought she was a pretty bright lady.

DR. FADEN: It's a terrible burden for her. Are there other questions for Mrs. Bell? Yes, Lois?

MS. NORRIS: Just a very quick one. Did the medical records show cancer that you received recently?

MS. BELL: There was -- I'm not a medical expert. So, I'm not saying it said cancer. It said the sarcoma. So, that's the cancer.

MS. NORRIS: Okay. Thank you.

DR. FADEN: Well, we thank you very much for your taking the time to come and talk to us, and for your daughter's testimony as well. Thank you.

MS. BELL: Thank you.

(Applause)

DR. FADEN: Our next presenter is Mr. Steve Schwartz.  
Mr. Schwartz here?

(No response)

DR. FADEN: We'll reserve his place in case he stepped out of the room.

Mr. Brown, Mr. Cooper Brown? Next on the list then.  
Good afternoon.

Statement of Cooper Brown

National Association of Radiation Victims

MR. BROWN: Good afternoon.

Madam Chair and members of the committee, thank you once again for inviting me to testify or allowing me to testify.

What I have done, and I hope everybody's now seen this, is I've provided recommendations that come not from myself but from the task force in the leadership at the Radiation Victims Survivors community, primarily focused on the issue of remedies, and I think rather than read that, I'm going to leave that for your digestion at a later point.

I'd just summarize briefly what -- where the task force is coming from, and that is, when we look at the issue of rights and remedies, we realized that at this stage in the game, perhaps the best thing -- certainly it proves the best thing for us, and perhaps it will prove the best thing for the advisory committee, is rather than trying to deal with a lot of the detail that comes up when you start talking about remedies, you focus on the issue at the level of principles, and that's what we've attempted to do in the presentation that has now been submitted to the advisory committee.

I just want to stress, too, and I will come back to them in a minute, but one fundamental principle revolves around the issue of outreach, and I've stated our concerns before, and I'll probably state them again.

The second fundamental principle revolves around the issue of protecting the individuals' rights to remedy within the justice system, and with that, what I want to try and do is wrestle with four questions that I understand from Dan the committee is particularly concerned about.

I hope that I -- that I articulate the questions properly, and then I'm going to try to give you very quick answer to each one of these. The questions as I understand them that are of particular concern to the committee.

Are there special considerations when you address the issue of remedies because of, for lack of a better word, the cover-up that took place here? That's Question Number 1.

Secondly, where in -- here, I may be inarticulately recharacterizing this question, but where -- I think what the second concern is that if you have reason to believe that -- or,

you know, that there's some evidence to suggest an increased risk of bodily injury, personal injury, because of the radiation exposure, how do you define that? Who does it? You know, what - how do you assess damages in a situation like that?

The third, issues arising around the question of notification, not the least of which is who do you notify, and how, and fourth, what -- what do you do with people yet to be discovered? You know, experiments have taken place, but nobody's stepped forward.

The short answers to those questions are yes, it depends, make a good faith effort, and government gets proactive.

More -- more to -- more to the point, special considerations because of the cover-up, yes. I think that -- and we make the point in our prepared testimony, this is the importance of restoring the rights of individuals, and that necessarily would require an act of Congress in a situation like that, but I mean what -- what was going on here, we see from some of the early documents, that there was a conscious -- there was a concern and a conscious effort as a result to suppress information about what was really going on in order to avoid not only the adverse publicity but liability, and because of that, the issue of restoration of rights becomes, we think, very important.

The second issue about risk and how you define injury and how do you define damages, it's very problematic, as you know, but perhaps -- well, not perhaps. The -- we feel that the question, and I think that Elmerine Whitfield's testimony perhaps underscores this point better than anything I can ever say, but looking at radiation health risks is simply -- is but only one element of the question of what was the harm, what are the damages?

What Elmerine Whitfield, Mrs. Whitfield was speaking to was a fundamental notion under common law, and that's the dignitary interests. Deprivation of rights. That has to be taken seriously. It can't be dismissed because the dose due to the radiation was "inconsequential" or the risk from such a dose was minimal.

There's something far more egregious going on here, and I think Mrs. Whitfield most eloquently spoke to that point, and, finally, you cannot ignore the issue of exemplary damages, and when we were wrestling with this among ourselves down in Knoxville, and trying to figure out, well, what happens when you've got the situation, you know, how do you -- how do you deal with this issue of the -- there's no injury, but yet there's been an unethical, unlawful experiment, an experiment without the individual's consent.

Somebody pointed out that it's much like the situation of you're gone for the week, somebody comes into your house, uses the house, doesn't destroy anything, doesn't use any of the food in the refrigerator, if they do, they put the same food back. The house is clean, everything. You come back. Nothing's amiss. Nothing's -- all right.

But this individual while he was there took a lot of pictures, turned around, went out and sold the pictures and made a lot of money and became famous. Now, what does he -- you know, are there damages here? You know, what are you entitled to? Are you entitled to the profit that this fellow made off of your -- the pictures he took of your -- he stole from your house?

I mean that's -- when this person crystallized it in that fashion, then we felt that that made sense, and if you can put that perspective into this issue, perhaps it will help in wrestling that particular matter to the ground.

Then the question, who decides? What are the standards? Who's the judge? Who's the jury? Well, we would submit that absent clear evidence that the court system won't accommodate the victims' claims, leave it to the existing civil justice system, but now if there are persuasive arguments that exist for establishing an administrative claims process, then there are some fundamental principles that cannot be ignored.

One is it should be limited to the issue of damages, bodily injury, damages related to the radiation health risk. It should be based on presumptions. It should be a non-exclusive remedy, and when we say that, we mean a number of things.

One is it would be limited to the radiation-related claims only, but the victim or the family member would not be required to give up his or her or their rights to pursue that same cause of action in the courts initially.

They would also not be required to give up the right to sue in court on the dignitary claims, constitutional rights deprivation claims, privacy claims, and, finally, they should not be forced to relinquish, as has happened to some of the radiation victims, their claims against the private parties.

To the extent that private parties were merely acting as agents of the Federal Government, there are court-created defenses that they already have available to them. They do not need a legislatively-imposed Warner amendment.

Now, so, that's a brief summary to the concerns as I understand them to be for the committee.

I want to back up and just visit a couple of things. One is the importance of one's day in court. I have been trying for several years, and it's only become really apparent to me over this last six or eight months, to figure out why it is that the radiation victims survivors community, in particular groups like the Atomic Veterans, are still angry.

There's been an administrative remedy. There have been congressional hearings. There's been a lot done. Health care provided. Yes, the system doesn't work well. Yes, there are problems. But I think that what goes to the core of it for the veterans as well as for others is the feeling that they were robbed of their day in court.

I know that is particularly so for many of the atomic veterans that I worked with, and the other concern, and this is from the perspective of society, is that when you impose an

administrative remedy, what I've observed is what dies on the vine almost immediately is the truth, because you don't have access to it anymore, and that's the other concern.

Now, finally, what is -- when we talk about restoring rights, restoring people's rights to their day in court, we're talking essentially about removing procedural and hyper-technical impediments to that day in court.

What's -- what are the merits of that? Because what we're asking -- we're asking a lot when we ask that. Well, I'd submit that the merits are similar to the -- how you are assessing the issue with ethics and what standards apply.

I think the committee has agreed that the ethics standards to be applied are the ethics standards that were in existence at the time the experiments took place.

If you look, you will find that many of the procedural and what I would call hyper-technical sovereign immunity defenses that bar access for many to the courts, particularly against the government, did not arise until the late -- until the mid to late 1970s. That had these people had knowledge of what happened, had they not been deprived of the day in court back when the experiments took place, many of those lawsuits would have been able to go to trial because these defenses did not exist, and it's those -- we submit that when you're evaluating this from a legal perspective, the same standards should be applied as are being applied when you're judging this from an ethical perspective.

And, finally, and I mention this as an attorney, I know that there are members of the committee that are concerned that these issues and the victims not become another public trial for avaricious plaintiffs' attorneys.

I have to tell you that since my first day in law school, I've never been particularly enamored of the legal profession. I actually may end up being a plaintiffs' attorney in some of these cases as it now stands, but the point is that if you get into that debate, you're essentially -- you're taking sides then. You're taking sides against the plaintiffs' attorneys and for the defendants' attorneys.

We discovered in doing some research there's a case called Barrett v. United States in which the government's -- the government attorneys were implicated in a cover-up of an experiment that took place using not radiation but some form of drug, and, anyway, the attorneys advised -- the Justice Department attorneys advised on the cover-up.

They were held accountable under Bivens for a violation of the constitutional rights. The claims against the attorneys were allowed to go forward. I would submit that what we're going to find as we dig into this further is that there were attorneys at the Department of Energy and other agencies as well as in the Justice Department that were advising with regard to the cover-up.

So, if this -- and they should be held accountable, if that is the case. So, you see, if you start taking sides against

raising concerns about plaintiffs' attorneys, you're ignoring something here.

My personal feeling is that if you want to, you know, keep the plaintiffs' attorneys at bay, limit the amount that they can collect on any judgment or award. That would be how I'd do it.

Anyway, thank you very much for your leniency. I know I'm way over my time. I appreciate it very much, and if you have any questions, you know where to reach me.

DR. FADEN: Thank you, Mr. Brown, and thank you for the written document. Written documents are very helpful for us to work with.

Mr. Brown has already left the podium, but are there any questions for Mr. Brown before we go on?

(No response)

DR. FADEN: All right. Our next presenter is Dr. Oscar Rosen. Dr. Rosen? Good to see you. Thank you for coming.

Statement of Dr. Oscar Rosen

National Association of Atomic Veterans

DR. ROSEN: Thank you. Thank you very much for inviting me to speak.

I've been attending as many of these conferences as I can, and I've learned an awful lot, and as you can see from the cover of the newsletter, the Atomic Veterans newsletter that was distributed to all of you, my thinking as the editor of this newsletter has been enormously influenced by what I've learned from attending these conferences and from the documents that you have -- you have distributed to the public.

That's the greatest thing you could possibly have done for us because with your resources, you have accomplished more in a year and a half than we could have accomplished in a million years, and you still have more time to do this.

The -- the Buchenwald touch article, I learned from a document that I received from this committee, and I think it's very appropriate, and I -- when I heard Mrs. Bell mention that her father was, you know, figuratively put in an oven, just like the, you know, millions of Jews at Auschwitz and Buchenwald and other places, I felt a great, great compassion and empathy, and then the article on the sterilization experiments on prisoners, and the fact that they had to consent to have vasectomies after the experiments because of the damage to their chromosomes, that was -- that really hit home.

And then the -- the Atomic Veterans and Widows testimony to this President's Advisory Committee on Human Radiation Experiments, the thousands of test participants may have been used as guinea pigs after all.

I know that when the committee first began its work, it



wasn't -- didn't seem to be particularly interested in the atomic veterans and so on, just in the -- just in the human radiation experiments, like the one that Mrs. Bell's father was subjected to.

But because of the testimony, especially of Pat Broudy and Cooper Brown and, you know, others, Charlie McKay, and the Atomic Veterans and Widows, who have testified at Santa Fe, San Francisco and elsewhere, I think this committee has finally started moving in our direction.

Last -- at the last conference, I learned that only -- only Part 1 of the Pacific -- part of one of the test series was deemed experimental by this committee, and that was Operation Red Wing, but -- and I wrote a little bit about that in this -- in my testimony, but then, when I came here, the first thing I did was to get a set of the latest documents, and in it, I was amazed to see all the material you have on Operation Buster Jangle, and that you have -- that there is evidence now that Buster Jangle was also experimental.

So, that's another big step in the direction that we were hoping you would take.

I'll read through my written testimony as quickly as I can, although I can talk forever on this subject.

The charge of this committee is analogous to that given to the Manhattan Engineer Project. It took about five years to develop the bomb under a crash program to which unlimited resources were allocated. The best minds in nuclear science and ancillary fields were brought together to accomplish the project.

This advisory committee was allowed little more than a year or a year and a half in which to accomplish the daunting and laborious task of illuminating all the shameful experiments conceived to provide the planners of nuclear war and its consequences with defenses against lawsuits and the other negative results of their policies.

How can this committee be expected to clean up the mega-tons of experimental garbage that took the years of the Manhattan project, the human radiation experiments, the years of atomic bomb testing, and deliberate exposure to ionizing radiation of several hundred thousand servicemen to create?

And I might add because of Dr. Sternglass' talk, and also the leakage from nuclear power plants, it might interest you to know that when I told Dr. Sternglass, who by the way is the scientific advisor to the National Association of Atomic Veterans, that my mother died of bladder cancer in 1962 at age 62, you know, when I thought she was an old woman, and because her hair was white and so forth, he told me that it had to have been from the fall-out from the, you know, from the nuclear bomb testing from 1945 to 1962, and he knows, and others know and have written that fall-out from the tests came down in many parts of the U.S., including Massachusetts, and she may also have been affected by the Pilgrim Nuclear Power Plant, for all we know.

We know that there have been lots of health problems surrounding the Pilgrim Nuclear Power Plant. Like the civilian

guinea pigs, we, including military personnel and civilian test site workers and down-winders, were the subjects of bio-medical experiments, should call them homicidal experiments, to see how we would be affected by ionizing radiation under every conceivable aspect of military service in war and peace.

We were a captive population like a group of prisoners who were deliberately exposed to gamma radiation to determine how much it would take to make them sterile. In the consent form, they had to agree to have vasectomies because of possible damage to their chromosomes.

Then there were the Fernald children who were fed Quaker Oats laced or flavored with radiation, take your pick. What about the radiation experiments on the pregnant women at Vanderbilt University Hospital or the 18 innocents, including Mrs. Bell's father, who were injected with plutonium without their knowledge or consent or the children who were experimented upon by NASA at Oak Ridge or the children of the down-winders who were badged to see how much radiation they were exposed to or the children of the Los Alamos scientists we learned about at the last conference and the thousands of military personnel, male and female, who were stationed at Camp Hanford to guard the plutonium production facilities?

As for military personnel at the Pacific and Nevada Proving Grounds, some were badged but most were not. Even Stafford Warren's so-called radiation safety monitors were experimental subjects. Some of the men claimed that -- some of the test participants, not particularly the safety monitors, claim that when they went to sick bay after the test to complain about illnesses, their illnesses were deliberately mis-diagnosed as conventional ones, just as the DOD is doing about the Persian Gulf illnesses, and some of them were given quickie medical discharges.

How many men may have been court-martialed or otherwise punished for refusing to be exposed to radiation during the atomic bomb testing? Probably not many because not many knew what the real dangers were.

Why were so many medical records lost, quote unquote? Why were so many young men sent on temporary duty assignments, TDY, to be guinea pigs in atomic bomb tests, and why were their -- their assignments deliberately left out of their service records, so that when they filed claims, they would be denied for lack of proof of participation?

Why did the military and nuclear power industries adopt the threshold of harmless exposure below a certain specified amount of radiation? Again, when Dr. Sternglass was talking about the, you know, the linear principle and so on.

Why did they also accept the linear hypothesis whereby the more radiation one was exposed to, the more harm would result as a strategy to deny the insidious long-range effect of low-level ionizing radiation?

Why was Stafford Warren concerned about the large number of lawsuits that might occur? Why was the Defense Nuclear Agency created? Was it to help the veterans obtain justice or to

prevent them from obtaining justice? Why were less than adequate radiation compensation laws passed?

Why were so many competent scientists like Dr. Sternglass drummed out of government or denied funding for their legitimate research or prevented from publishing their findings when they sought to tell the truth?

Why is a veteran's only recourse for justice the VA? Why can't he sue his government for damages? Why is he denied his constitutional rights of due process? It's because of a Supreme Court decision reached just after World War II called the Ferris doctrine. When a serviceman tried to sue the government for injuries he suffered while in the service, and he was turned down because of the principle of sovereign immunity for the government, which immunized it against suits, a suit by a serviceman.

Why was the Price-Anderson Act passed in 1957, to protect the utility companies from full financial liability for nuclear disasters? Why was the Warner Amendment enacted to immunize government contractors involved in the nuclear bomb testing from being sued by injured servicemen?

My over-riding concern already mentioned before this committee by Cooper Brown, Cliff Honicker, Pat Broudy, and others, is that this committee's findings may fall short of producing the evidence that will support the claims of the thousands of atomic veterans who believe that they were experimental subjects in the same context as all the other subjects, who were injected with radioactive substances in order to prepare this country for nuclear warfare.

It is clear that every test was designed to test the succession of nuclear devices on the military personnel involved. I'll give you an example. After Operation Crossroads, it was determined that on the ships, the target ships, that objects that were painted lighter in color showed less radioactivity than objects that were painted darker in color.

I happened to meet a Navy veteran of Operation Hard Tack One, when I lived back in Pennsylvania, and he had served on the USS Boxer as an enlisted man in Operation Hard Tack One, and he told me that in preparation for one of the bomb tests, the enlisted men of the Boxer were told to line up on the flight deck and cover themselves with their mattress covers, which were white, and turn their backs in the direction of the detonation, and while the officers were in the enclosed bridge.

This is what he told me, and he said that when the bomb went off, they could feel the heat, the blast, see the bones in their arms, and he said that not long after that, his hair began to fall out. He was only 18. When he went aboard the Boxer, he had a full head of bright, you know, flaming red hair. His hair fell out, then his teeth began to fall out, and now he frequently has cysts on his body that have to be removed, and we hear this constantly from veterans, the same story about the teeth, the hair and the cysts.

So, how will they be affected during the short run because a nuclear war was not expected to last very long?

National survival was the compelling reason for these tests, according to the test planners.

J. Robert Oppenheimer, when he was -- when he -- when he learned that post-war nuclear bomb tests were being planned, he insisted that the testing could be done with models and could be done theoretically, but he was overridden.

Long wars were a thing of the past. The Gulf War is a case in point. If even one of the cruise missiles used was nuclear tipped, how long would that war have lasted? And what would the human damage have been? Why isn't the veteran given the benefit of the doubt when his claim is being adjudicated as the law stipulates?

It says this in the laws, but he's not given the benefit of the doubt. Speaking of the Gulf War, did any of you watch 60 Minutes last Sunday, when Ed Bradley presented all kinds of evidence, including witnesses, that poisonous chemicals were used by Iraq during the war, and that many of our personnel became very ill, that they became very ill as a result of their exposure?

And John Deutsch, who's the assistant secretary of Defense now, and who is the appointee designate to head the CIA, persistently denied that any of the illnesses were caused by chemical agents to which the servicemen and women might have been exposed during the Gulf War, and I've heard too much testimony to the contrary, and I was also both disappointed and shocked that the use of depleted uranium during the Gulf War was not mentioned even once, and I have heard testimony at a conference that I went to in Jonesboro, Tennessee, a few months ago by participants, who claimed that they were -- that their health was seriously impaired by depleted uranium, and, so, that I was very disappointed in that 60 Minutes presentation, but I was not surprised to hear the testimony of John Deutsch.

And he was obviously lying, and when he was the provost of MIT, one of his jobs was to get as much money from the Pentagon as possible to finance MIT defense research. He also happened to be on the executive board of SAIC, the Science -- the -- let's see. SAIC, Science Applications International Corporation, Incorporated, which is a contractor for the Defense Nuclear Agency, to provide dosage reconstructions, which are invariably low and used by the VA to shoot down veterans' claims.

This committee has determined that all the nuclear bomb test series in the Pacific and Nevada -- that of all the nuclear bomb test series in the Pacific and Nevada only operation was Red Wing -- only Operation Red Wing was experimental because the military aircraft that were flown through the mushroom clouds were not equipped with the filters used to collect air samples. If they were equipped with filters, I suppose their missions would not have been regarded as experimental.

As of this moment, this is when I wrote this, to the best of my knowledge, none of the other tests have been deemed experimental by this committee. I hope this will change.

Well, as I pointed out at the beginning of my talk, it does seem to be changing because of what you came up with on

Buster Jangle. Further, the committee relied exclusively on governmental sources instead of their own faculties to reach this conclusion considering all the information available about these tests, which is now apparently being rectified.

Can you imagine the uproar that would ensue when participants in the other test series learn that the tests that they were in were not considered experimental?

Well, now you've opened a Pandora's box by coming up with the evidence about Red Wing. So, documentary material -- that is in our favor. Documentary material has been presented to this committee stating that urine samples were to be obtained from all the test participants, which, of course, were not obtained from the vast majority of the test participants.

Why are urine samples taken? They are taken to see how much radiation -- how much radiation remains in the body or they are taken to determine how the ingested radiation affects the subject's health.

We think the urine samples, if they are taken or have been taken, were to determine that -- how little was left in the body, despite the damage, what was excreted previously caused.

I was a test participant in Operation Crossroads at Bikini in July 1946. One of my crew mates recently informed me, I hadn't seen him for years, recently informed me that he was told not to look at the atomic detonation because he might suffer serious radiation injury. I'm talking about Test Able, the bomb that shows on the cover of this newsletter.

I, on the contrary, recall being out on the deck of the same vessel, the floating drydock, which had been towed to a presumably safe distance when it was announced over the PA system that if we wanted to see the detonation of Test Able, we should look at a certain direction and listen to the count down over the PA system.

We were not issued protective goggles, even though I later learned that a special directive to that effect had been issued to all the ships assigned to the test. When the count down reached zero, I saw the flash on the horizon, and we immediately reversed course and headed back to Bikini. We entered the lagoon the next morning, anchored and proceed to work on damaged target ships.

As before the test, when work was over, we stripped down and dove into the contaminated lagoon for our usual refreshing swim. Nobody told us that the lagoon water might be contaminated with alpha particles. Nobody told the young men who were sent aboard the target ships to retrieve dead and dying experimental animals, cameras, and test equipment about the dangers of radiation.

Why were some of the target ships "decontaminated" and declared geiger sweet as opposed to geiger sour when they were really not -- when they were really not, so that the crews could go back aboard to resume their normal duties? We believe that this was experimental.

Why did the surviving crew members of some of the support ships still refer to them as death ships? The bottom line is that they wanted to see how our ability to engage in combat operations during a nuclear war would be affected. They wanted to see how living aboard supposedly decontaminated target ships would affect our ability to perform our military duties, and we were also the victims of the insatiable curiosity of Dr. Strangeloves, like Dr. Edward Teller, who wanted to see what could be learned from the testing of bombs of many different designs and yields.

Just as John Deutsch lied on 60 Minutes the other night, Pentagon spokesmen have been lying for decades about the real effects of radiation on the hundreds of thousands of servicemen who were exposed.

I rest my case.

DR. FADEN: Thank you, Mr. Rosen.

DR. ROSEN: Thank you.

DR. FADEN: We're running --

(Applause)

DR. FADEN: -- short on time. Is there anyone who has a question for Dr. Rosen?

(No response)

DR. FADEN: If not, we have your written testimony, and we appreciate your taking the time.

DR. ROSEN: Thank you.

DR. FADEN: Our next presenter is Mr. Glenn

-- I'm sorry if I pronounce your last name -- Alcalay, is that correct?

MR. ALCALAY: Correct.

DR. FADEN: Thank you for coming, Mr. Alcalay.

#### Statement of Glenn Alcalay

New York, New York

MR. ALCALAY: Thank you, Dr. Faden and members of the committee, for this opportunity.

I'm going to address my remarks this afternoon to the women of the Marshall Islands. My name is Glenn Alcalay, and I have had a 20-year involvement with the people of the Marshall Islands, beginning 20 years ago as a young Peace Corps volunteer on Utirik, one of the downwind atolls from Bikini, which was hit with a very substantial amount of radioactive fall-out from the U.S.'s largest hydrogen bomb thermo-nuclear weapon at Bikini in 1954.

I learned very early on that all was not well with the people of Utirik, and it was my experience, after having been on Utirik for one month as a Peace Corps volunteer, that I encountered my first foray with East meets West in the form of a Brookhaven National Laboratory survey done under the auspices of the Atomic Energy Commission, headed up by Dr. Robert Conard, the then director of the Brookhaven team assessing the follow-up program in the aftermath of Bravo from 1954.

In 1975, as a young Peace Corps volunteer, I inquired to Dr. Conard about the potential harm to women and reproduction as a consequence of latent effect of radiation, and before the community-wide village meeting between Brookhaven and the people of Utirik, I was told in no uncertain terms that that was not my bailiwick, that I really had no business making such an inquiry, and that I should stick to my formal Peace Corps duties of teaching English and setting up an agricultural cooperative.

That is, it was 20 years ago for me that I began to sense that something was rotten in the state of Denmark.

At the present time, I am a doctoral candidate in medical anthropology at the New School for Social Research in New York. I'm also assistant professor of Anthropology at the City College of the City University of New York, and for the past 20 years, I have made seven return trips to the Marshall Islands. I've spent a total of four and a half years in the past 20 years, including the two years as a Peace Corps volunteer, in the Marshals. I'm a fluent speaker of the language, and it was always very interesting to me to go back and investigate this question of women vis-a-vis the latent effects of radiation in the Marshals.

Now, following 41 years of the follow-up studies of Brookhaven following Bravo in 1954, it is well documented and acknowledged that thyroid abnormalities are one of the larger problems facing the Marshalese.

In addition to a few assorted carcinomas, the Brookhaven scientists have very narrowly focused on thyroid abnormality and a few assorted carcinomas. The question of women and reproduction has always been conspicuously omitted.

It was for that reason when I chose my topic for doing doctoral research that I decided to focus on women. I'd like to read a quote from one of my 1200 interviews I've collected over the past 20 years of Marshalese women, one of the inducements about how I got involved.

This is a quote from a Mili Latobo on Utirik, and I quote, she says, "Some women gave birth to creatures like cats, rats and the insides of turtles, like intestines. Most of the women had miscarriage, including myself, who gave birth to something unlike a human being. Some women gave birth to things resembling grapes and other fruits, and some women even stopped having children, including myself. Things are not the same now, and the people are not as active and healthy as before the bomb."

I heard this repeatedly throughout the Marshall Islands from many women, and it seemed really curious about this chasm that existed between Brookhaven studies and the perceptions,

indigenous perceptions and observations of the Marshalese women.

For that reason, I spent 13 months in the Marshall Islands, between 1990 and 1991, conducting a health survey on women and reproduction, and I would direct your attention in my statement, I'm sorry I didn't bring overheads, I should have had foresight to bring overheads, I'm going to share with the committee some preliminary findings of my 13-month health survey that I conducted in the Marshall Islands, wherein I interviewed 830 women on 10 different atolls.

In a nutshell, I clustered the Marshall Islands. Here's a map, by the way, attached to my statement of the . I clustered the islands under purview in terms of their proximity to Bikini, the site of the largest thermo-nuclear weapons in the 1950s, and I divided them into Northern and Southern . That seemed reasonable. And I anticipated there might be confounding variables with my study.

I anticipated I could hear Dr. Conard saying to me, well, what about the problem of selective memory, for example. Moreover, since a nuclear claims tribunal has been established under the Compact of Free Association Regiment, whereby a \$150 million trust fund has been established in the Marshals, the Marshalese are at present filing claims for health injury and property damage stemming from the tests, what about the so-called greed factor or let's call it more diplomatically the embellishment factor of the selective memory problem?

My sense and my 20-year knowledge of the , if we can call this the greed factor, that the greed factor amongst all 50,000 Marshall Islanders will be randomly distributed throughout the . I do not think there is one island with a monopoly on the greed factor.

Another factor-encountering variable might have to do with differentials in health care provision; that is, prenatal care, neonatal care. I can attest to this committee and anybody who has spent any time in the outer islands of the that health care, and in particular prenatal and neonatal care, is abysmally poor universally. That is, there is no one particular island that stands out in the outer islands as having excellent health care. So, I don't see that as a compounding variable either.

I direct the committee's attention to Pages 6, 7 and 8 of my statement. On Page 6 is the data, the data tables. Page 7 shows what I call adverse births or congenital anomalies; that is, I combined miscarriages and still births, and I made a division between pre-1952 and post-1952 in the Marshals. The reason being that the thermo-nuclear weapons experiments started at Eniwetok in 1952. Prior to that, they were atomic weapons in the kiloton range. Beginning in 1952, the weapons, thermo-nuclear weapons, the hydrogen bombs, were in the megaton range, and the fall-out from the megaton range weapons we now know was distributed pretty uniformly throughout the Marshals more -- obviously higher doses to the northern islands, closer to Bikini, and less fall-out further away.

So, that's the reason I chose '52 as the cut-off point. On Page 7, the graph indicates that prior to 1952, before the onset of the thermo-nuclear weapons, adverse births were randomly



distributed throughout the Marshals. A pattern doesn't really emerge until you turn the page to Page 8, post-'52. After the large hydrogen bomb weapons, we see a distinct correlation between distance from Bikini and that being the independent variable and the incidence rate of congenital anomalies.

As you move further away from Bikini, that is the three atolls furthest away, the southern islands, Rongelap, Anorik and Mili, we see that they have the lowest incidence rate of congenital anomalies.

Now, this is a preliminary survey. This is a pioneering effort in the , and I am here to request one item from this committee. I did not bring a long laundry list. I brought one particular item. I tried to crystalize my statement into one request.

It seems pretty clear to me that 41 years after Bravo and the very large thermo-nuclear weapons in the , we still have an uncertain prognosis vis-a-vis women, and I would urge this committee to recommend initiation of a larger follow-up study to my study, a larger systematic epidemiological study of the women and reproduction in the .

DR. FADEN: Thank you, Mr. Alcalay. Thank you for your material.

Are there questions? Ruth?

DR. MACKLIN: I'd just like to have one clarification about --

MR. ALCALAY: Yes.

DR. MACKLIN: -- the words you used and the items that you're measuring. You have miscarriages. You have still births, and then you have what you call adverse births, which you define as still births and miscarriages combined, and yet in your -- when you -- in your oral statement, you referred to congenital anomalies.

Did you look at something other than deaths? I mean miscarriages and still births are adverse outcomes that did not result in a live birth. Did you look at anything that would be called congenital anomalies in births, in live births?

MR. ALCALAY: Yes. Thank you for the question.

In my data collection, and I'm still assessing the data, I have a ton of data, it's going to take me several more months to sift through it, I also collected data from all these women in my survey about children born with serious maladies. I would include those in congenital anomalies as well.

Also, another facet of this research which will come out in a few months has to do with resident histories. The Marshall Islanders, unlike our popular romantic images of island people, do not stay put. There's a high degree of mobility. It's important to know where a particular women resided, say, in 1954, did she live in Rongelap, a 120 miles from Bikini, or was she at Alamonwah Shopping Center in Hawaii several thousand miles

away.

So, I'm also assessing those data, but I hope that clarifies.

DR. MACKLIN: Yes.

DR. FADEN: Thank you. Are there other questions for Mr. Alcalay?

(No response)

DR. FADEN: Thank you very much for the material.

MR. ALCALAY: Thank you very much.

DR. FADEN: Good luck with your dissertation.

MR. ALCALAY: Thank you.

(Applause)

DR. FADEN: Our next speaker is Ms. Denise Nelson. Is Ms. Nelson with us this morning -- this afternoon? Excuse me. I keep getting my time of day confused. Thank you for taking the time to come here, Ms. Nelson.

#### Statement of Denise Nelson

Bethesda, Maryland

MS. NELSON: There was no blame to be assessed, no responsibility to be assumed. What had happened was somehow inevitable. Not the doing of man but of circumstances. These are the words of Adolf

Eichmann. Never, not once did the man convey anything but the feeling that everything he had done was totally appropriate. If the conscience stops functioning, even occasionally, one is in mortal danger of losing one's self.

He was a soldier. In this, he took enormous pride, and a soldier is never entirely his own man. When decisions were made by those above and orders issued, they had to be obeyed. This was duty, and his moral responsibility.

For it is not just about the unspeakable evil perpetrated by the agents of Nazism, but about the astonishing capacity of those not wholly unlike ourselves for self-justification. The ease with which in the interest of an ideology or simple ambition seemingly normal souls escaped their better selves.

Evil is most disturbing when it is common place. Eichmann was the perfect example of the obedient, dedicated government loyalist who had put the whole before the individual. Over 400,000 Hungarian Jews found their way to human experimentation and death solely because of the actions of this man.

Today, we think only of the Nuremberg Code, but prior

to the Nuremberg Code came the Nuremberg Decrees of 1935, which stripped Jews of their basic rights, took away their financial and social livelihood, and marked the beginning of a massive classification of sensitive national security documents.

Almost the same thing happened in this country at the beginning of the Cold War. Residents of Southern Utah and Nevada were identified in AEC documents as a low-use segment of the population. In other words, disposable.

The rights, health and livelihood of these fall-out victims were torn from them and documents about their health, exposure levels, medical examinations, and experimentation were classified.

50 years later, the bodies of these people have been carefully buried one-by-one in nice little graves with lots of flowers, but I for one cannot ever look at the graves in St. George, Utah, without thinking of a mass grave and unjustified premature deaths. The parallels are undeniable.

When I hear that some children in Southern Utah -- when I heard that some children in Southern Utah received film badges and others did not, I could not help but think of the Star of David, which was so clearly the sign of another low-use segment of the population.

Was it justified to expose the thousands of children who lived in a virtually uninhabited area as it was described by the AEC to radioactive food, air and water? If so, then who are we to say that to kill by gassing is wrong?

The children of Southern Utah are dead and dying. If there was no harm in the clouds, why did they always wait until the clouds blew away from Las Vegas? If there was not enough radiation to cause harm, why did the government apologize for the sacrifice the people of Utah have made in the interest of national security? If there was no harm done, why did the Congress pass a compensation act which places a \$50,000 value on the life of each man, woman and child who dies of certain cancers?

The enormous medical costs were not addressed. The families slid into poverty. Children lost out on education, and once well-to-do hard-working families were driven apart and bitter. The compensation act has failed miserably.

Some families have lost several members and because of the restrictive nature of the bill, no compensation is paid. The loss of a child is small indeed to this government, but it is colossal to a mother and father.

Past and present politicians use the words "small sacrifice" to address the loss of a child, and this attitude should make us fear for our lives because once it no longer bothers us to see mangled bodies, it will no longer bother us to mangle them ourselves.

Evil can simply be defined as the use of political power to destroy others for the purpose of defending our sick selves. Just as the Jews had no protection in Nazi Germany, the

Constitution of the United States of America does not protect its children.

When the AEC was asked, who has the responsibility for the safety and welfare of persons and property near areas of possible fall-out, the answer was, it is the responsibility of the heads of families and the owners of property to protect the members of their families and their property from possible radioactive fall-out.

Any group will remain potentially evil and without conscience until such time when every single individual becomes directly responsible for their own behavior and deeds.

Eichmann was the only man ever executed in the state of Israel. Justice prevailed, and it did not heal the wound, but it satisfied the soul. Heroic action brought him to trial, as it will take heroic action to reveal the truth about Fall-Out City.

If the fall-out was -- if the fall-out which was purposefully directed toward a healthy population was not an experiment, or even one of planned opportunity, then it was just simply a criminal act of mass genocide.

There was no blame to be assessed. No responsibility to be assumed. This was Eichmann's view. I hope that this committee is composed of individuals who respect the right of each human being to live in safety, in dignity, and with the understanding that if their life is taken from them prematurely, for whatever reason, justice under the law must punish the guilty, so that all souls may rest in peace.

Thank you.

DR. FADEN: Thank you very much, Ms. Nelson. Very eloquent statement.

Are there --

(Applause)

DR. FADEN: -- Ms. Nelson, Ms. Nelson, excuse me, I think we have some questions, if you would -- Lois?

MS. NORRIS: Thank you, Ms. Nelson. Could you direct me to the source of the quote in your written statement? It's the third paragraph. The AEC's response to the question, saying that it is the responsibility of the heads of families.

MS. NELSON: That came out of the book "Under the Cloud" by Richard Miller, and I think I referenced it on the bottom of the second page.

DR. FADEN: Thank you. Duncan?

DR. THOMAS: Again, thank you for an eloquent statement.

MS. NELSON: Thank you.

DR. THOMAS: The same question regarding the AEC

document that you quote on the first page about the low-use segment.

MS. NELSON: Yes.

DR. THOMAS: Where does that come from?

MS. NELSON: That came actually out of the book by Carole Gallagher. I'm not sure of -- "American Ground Zero".

DR. THOMAS: "American Ground Zero"?

MS. NELSON: Yes.

DR. THOMAS: Have you seen that document itself?

MS. NELSON: It was an internal memo. I have not seen that myself, but I believe that somebody else that has worked with some of the radiation victims does have a copy of that memo.

DR. THOMAS: I've heard reference to this document before, and I haven't seen it either. I don't know whether the staff has.

I have the vague recollection that --

MS. NELSON: I would like to find it out myself. I'd like to see the original.

DR. THOMAS: Yes. Me, too, because I --

MS. NELSON: Yes.

DR. THOMAS: -- have heard reference to an earlier discussion, where someone, and I don't recall whom, was saying that that statement was referring to the land and not to the people, and I think it's really important to get to the bottom of that.

MS. NELSON: Well, there are actually two statements. One was a low-use segment of the population, and another one was virtually uninhabited.

DR. THOMAS: Well, if anyone, yourself or any of the other members of the audience, can point us in the direction of the original documents, it would --

MS. NELSON: Okay. I will make a note of it.

DR. THOMAS: -- be very important for us.

MS. NELSON: I will make a note of that, to look those up for you.

DR. FADEN: Thank you very much, Ms. Nelson.

MS. NELSON: Thank you.

DR. FADEN: We appreciate it.

We next have a panel of people who have asked to

present, and again please forgive me if I'm not pronouncing people's names correctly, but we have Ms. Chris DeNicola, Ms. Valerie Wolf, and Ms. Claudia Mullen. Are you all of New Orleans, is that correct?

MS. WOLF: Yes, that is correct.

DR. FADEN: Thank you for making the effort to come up to speak to us today.

Statement of Chris DeNicola, Valerie Wolf and  
Claudia Mullen, New Orleans, Louisiana

[Main Menu](#)

[Top](#)

MS. WOLF: Okay. I'm going to start. My name is Valerie Wolf.

In listening to the testimony today, it all sounds really familiar. I am here to talk about a possible link between radiation and mind-control experimentation that began in the late 1940s.

The main reason that mind-control research is being mentioned is because people are alleging that they were exposed as children to mind-control radiation drugs and chemical experimentation, which were administered by the same doctors who are known to have been involved in conducting both radiation and mind-control research.

Written documentation has been provided revealing the names of people and the names of research projects in statements from people across the country.

It is also important to understand that mind-control techniques and follow-ups into adulthood may have been used to intimidate these particular research subjects into not talking about their victimization in government research.

As a therapist for the past 22 years, I have specialized in treating victims and perpetrators of trauma and their families. When word got out that I was appearing at this hearing, nearly 40 therapists across the country, and I had about a week and a half to prepare, contacted me to talk about clients who had reported being subjects in radiation and mind-control experiments.

[Main Menu](#)

[Top](#)

The consistency of people's stories about the purpose of the mind-control and pain-induction techniques, such as electric shock, use of hallucinogens, sensory deprivation, hypnosis, dislocation of limbs and sexual abuse, is remarkable.

There is almost nothing published on this aspect of mind-control used with children, and these clients come from all over the country, having had no contact with each other.

What was startlingly was that therapists reported many of these clients were also physically ill with auto-immune problems, thyroid problems, multiple sclerosis, and other muscle and connective tissue diseases as well as mysterious ailments for which a diagnosis cannot be found.

While somatization disorder is commonly found in these clients, many of the clients who have been involved in the human experimentation with the government have multiple medically-documented physical ailments, and I was really shocked today to hear one of the speakers talk about the cysts and the teeth breaking off, because I have a client that that's happening to.

Many people are afraid to tell their doctors their histories as mind-control subjects for fear of being considered to be crazy. These clients have named some of the same people, particularly a Dr. Green, who was associated with clients' reports of childhood induction of pain, mind-control techniques, and childhood sexual abuse.

[Main Menu](#)

[Top](#)

One of my clients, who had seen him with a name tag, identified him as Dr. L. Wilson Green. A person with this same name was the scientific director of the Chemical and Radiological Laboratories at the Army Chemical Center, and that he was engaged in doing research for the Army and other intelligence agencies.

Other names that have come to light are Dr. Sidney Gottlieb and Dr. Martin Orne, who, it is reported, were also involved in radiation research.

[REPEAT: "...WERE ALSO INVOLVED IN RADIATION RESEARCH"]

It needs to be made clear that people have remembered these names and events spontaneously with free recall and without the use of any memory-retrievable techniques, such as hypnosis. As much as possible, we have tried to verify the memories with family members, records and experts in the field.

Many attempts have been made through Freedom of Information Act filings to gain access to the mind-control research documentation. These requests have generally been slowed down or denied, although some information has been obtained, which suggests that at least some of the information supplied by these clients is true.

It is important that we obtain all of the information contained in the CIA and military files to verify or deny our clients' memories. Although many of the files for MK Ultra may have been destroyed, whatever is left, along with the files for other projects, such as Bluebird and Artichoke, to name only two, contain valuable information.

Furthermore, if, as the evidence suggests, some of these people were used in radiation experiments, there might be information in the mind-control experiment file on radiation experiments.

We need this information to help in the rehabilitation and treatment of many people who have severe psychological and medical problems which interfere with their social, emotional and financial well-being.

[Main Menu](#)

[Top](#)

Finally, I urge you to recommend an investigation into these matters. Although there was a commission on mind-control, it did not include experiments on children because most of them were too young or still involved in the research in the late 1970s to come forward.

The only way to end the harassment and suffering of these people is to make public what has happened to them in the mind-control experiments. Please recommend that there be an investigation and that the files be opened on the mind-control experiments as they related to children.

Thank you.

DR. FADEN: Thank you.

[Main Menu](#)

[Top](#)

MS. DeNICOLA: Good afternoon. I'm Christine DeNicola, born July 1962, rendering me 32 years of age.

I was a subject in radiation as well as mind-control and drug experiments performed by a man I knew as Dr. Green.

My parents were divorced around 1966, and Donald Richard Ebner, my natural father, was involved with Dr. Green in the experiments. I was a subject from 1966 to 1976. Dr. Green performed radiation experiments on me in 1970, focusing on my neck, throat and chest in 1972, focusing on my chest and my uterus in 1975.

Each time I became dizzy, nauseous and threw up. All these experiments were performed on me in conjunction with mind-control techniques and drugs in Tucson, Arizona.

[Main Menu](#)

[Top](#)

Dr. Green was using me mostly as a mind-control subject from 1966 to 1973. His objective was to gain control of my mind and train me to be a spy assassin. The first significant memory took place at Kansas City University in 1966. Don Ebner took me there by plane when my mom was out of town. I was in what looked like a laboratory, and there seemed to be other children. I was strapped down, naked, spread-eagle on a table, on my back.

Dr. Green had electrodes on my body, including my head. He used what looked like an overhead projector and repeatedly



said he was burning different images into my brain while a red light flashed aimed at my forehead.

In between each sequence, he used electric shock on my body and told me to go deeper and deeper, while repeating each image would go deeper into my brain, and I would do whatever he told me to do.

I felt drugged because he had given me a shot before he started the procedure. When it was over, he gave me another shot. The next thing I remember, I was with my grandparents again in Tucson, Arizona. I was four years old.

You can see from this experiment that Dr. Green used trauma, drugs, post-hypnotic suggestion and more trauma in an effort to gain total control of my mind. He used me in radiation experiments, both for the purposes of determining the effects of radiation on various parts of my body and to terrorize me as an additional trauma in the mind-control experiments.

The rest of the experiments took place in Tucson, Arizona, out in the desert. I was taught how to pick locks, be secretive, use my photographic memory, and a technique to withhold information by repeating numbers to myself.

[Main Menu](#)

[Top](#)

Dr. Green moved on to wanting me to kill dolls that looked like real children. I stabbed a doll with a spear once after being severely traumatized, but the next time, I refused. He used many pain-induction techniques, but as I got older, I resisted more and more.

He often tied me down in a cage, which was near his office. Between 1972 and 1976, he and his assistants were sometimes careless and left the cage unlocked. Whenever physically possible, I snuck into his office and found files with reports and memos addressed to CIA and military personnel.

Included in these files were project, sub-project, subject and experiment names with some code numbers for radiation and mind-control experiments, which I have submitted in your written documentation.

I was caught twice, and Dr. Green ruthlessly used electric shock, drugs, spun me on a table, put shots in my stomach and my back, dislocated my joints, and hypnotic techniques to make me feel crazy and suicidal.

Because of my rebellion and growing lack of cooperation, they gave up on me as a spy assassin. Consequently, the last two years, 1974 to 1976, Dr. Green used various mind-control techniques to reverse the spy assassin messages, to self-destruct and death messages.

His purpose. He wanted me dead, and I have struggled to stay alive all of my adult life, all of my adult life. I believe it is by the grace of God that I am still alive.

These horrible experiments have profoundly affected my life. I developed multiple personality disorder because Dr. Green's goal was to split my mind into as many parts as possible so he could control me totally. He failed. But I've had to endure years of constant physical, mental and emotional pain even to this day.

I've been in therapy consistently for 12 years, and it wasn't until I found my current therapist two and a half years ago, who had knowledge of the mind-control experiments, that I finally have been able to make real progress and begin to heal.

In closing, I ask that you keep in mind that the memories I have described are but a glimpse of the countless others that took place over the 10 years between 1966 and 1976, that they weren't just radiation but mind-control and drug experiments as well.

I have included more detailed information of what I remember in your written documentation. Please help us by recommending an investigation and making the information available so that therapists and other mental health professionals can help more people like myself.

I know I can get better. I am getting better, and I know others can, too, with the proper help. Please help us in an effort to prevent these heinous acts from continuing in the future.

Thank you very much.

DR. FADEN: Thank you.

(Applause)

[Main Menu](#)

[Top](#)

MS. MULLEN: Good afternoon.

Between the years of 1957 and 1974, I became a pawn in the government's game, whose ultimate goal was mind-control and to create the perfect spy, all through the use of chemicals, radiation, drugs, hypnosis, electric shock, isolation in tubs of water, sleep deprivation, brain-washing, verbal, physical, emotional and sexual abuse.

I was exploited unwittingly for nearly three decades of my life, and the only explanations given to me were that "the end justifies the means", and "I was serving my country in their bold effort to fight communism".

I can only summarize my circumstances by saying they took an already-abused seven-year old child and compounded my suffering beyond belief. The saddest part is I know for a fact that I was not alone. There were countless other children in my same situation, and there was no one to help us until now.

I've already submitted as much information as possible, including conversations overheard of the agencies responsible.

I'm able to report all this to you in such detail because of my photographic memory and the arrogance of the doctors -- the arrogance of the people involved. They were certain they would always control my mind.

Although the process of recalling these atrocities is not an easy one, nor is it without some danger to myself and my family, I feel the risk is worth taking.

[Main Menu](#)

[Top](#)

Dr. L. Wilson Green, who claimed to have received \$50 million from the Edgewood Chemical and Radiology Laboratory as part of a TSD or technical science division of the CIA, once described to Dr. Charles Brown that "children were used as subjects because they were more fun to work and cheaper, too." They needed lower profile subjects than soldiers or government people.

So, only young willing females would do. Besides, he said, "I like scaring them. They and the agency think I'm a god, creating subjects experiments for whatever deviant purposes Sid and James could think up." Sid being Dr. Sidney Gottlieb, James, Dr. James Hamilton.

In 1958, I was to be tested, they told me, by some important doctors from the society or the Human Ecology Society, and I was instructed to cooperate. I was told not to look at anyone's faces, and not -- try hard not to ignore -- to try hard not to ignore any names as this was a very secret project, but I was told that all these things would help me forget.

[Main Menu](#)

[Top](#)

Naturally, as most children do, I did the opposite, and I remembered as much as I could, but Dr. John Gittinger tested me, Dr. Cameron gave me the shots, and Dr. Green the x-rays.

Then I was told by Sid Gottlieb that "I was ripe for the big A" meaning Artichoke. By the time I left to go home, just like every time from then on, I would remember only whatever explanations Dr. Robert G. Heath of Tulane Medical University gave me for the odd bruises, needle marks, burns on my head, fingers, and even the genital soreness. I had no reason to believe otherwise. They had already begun to control my mind.

[Main Menu](#)

[Top](#)

The next year, I was sent to a lodge in Maryland called Deep Creek Cabins to learn how to sexually please men. I was taught how to coerce them into talking about themselves, and it was Richard Helms, who was deputy director of the CIA, Dr. Gottlieb, George White, Morris Allen, were all planning on filming as many high government agency officials and heads of academic institutions and foundations as possible, so that later,

when the funding for mind-control and radiation started to dwindle, projects would continue.

[Main Menu](#)

[Top](#)

I was used to entrap many unwitting men, including themselves, all with the use of a hidden camera. I was only nine years old when this sexual humiliation began. I overheard conversations about a part of the agency called Ord, which I found out was Office of Research and Development. It was run by Dr. Green, Dr. Steven Aldridge, Martin Orne, and Morris Allen.

Once a crude remark was made by Dr. Gottlieb about a certain possible leak over New Orleans involving a large group of retarded children who were being given massive doses of radiation. He asked why was Wilson so worried about a few retarded kids, after all, they would be the least likely to spill the beans.

Another time, I heard Dr. Martin Orne, who was the director then of the scientific office, and later head of the Institute for Experimental Research state that, "In order to keep more funding coming from different sources for radiation and mind-control projects, he suggested stepping up the amounts of stressors used and also the blackmail portion of the experiments". He said it needed to be done faster and to get rid of the subjects or they were asking for us to come back later and haunt them with our remembrances.

There's much more I could tell you about government-sponsored research, including project names, cell project numbers, people involved, facilities used, tests and other forms of pain induction, but I think I've given more than enough information to recommend further investigation of all the mind-control projects, especially as they involve so much abuse of the radiation.

I would love nothing more than to say that I had dreamed the whole thing up and need just to forget it, but that would be a tragic mistake. It would also be a lie.

All these atrocities did occur to me and to countless other children, and all under the guise of defending our country. It is because of the cumulative effects of exposure to radiation, chemicals, drugs, pain and subsequent mental and physical distress that I've been robbed of the ability to work and even to bear any children of my own.

It is blatantly obvious that none of this was needed nor should it ever have been allowed to take place at all, and the only means we have to seek out the awful truth and bring it to light is by opening whatever files remain on all the projects and through another presidential commission on mind-control.

I believe that every citizen of this nation has the right to know just what is fact and what is fiction. It is our greatest protection against the possibility of this ever happening again.

In conclusion, I can offer you no more than what I've given you today, the truth, and I thank you for your time.

(Applause)

DR. FADEN: Thank you for your presentations. We appreciate that this is not an easy thing to do.

Are there comments or questions from the committee?  
Duncan?

DR. THOMAS: Could I ask either of you, where were your parents through all this? Do you have any idea how you were recruited in the first place? Did they -- do you have parents, and did your parents know anything about what was going on?

MS. DeNICOLA: I can make a brief statement on that. It was my father who was involved with Dr. Green. My mother was not aware because they were divorced when I was four years old. Well, maybe before that, separated, and what would happen, how he gained access to me is these experiments took place actually in the middle of the night, and he would sneak in while my mom was asleep and take me out, and she had absolutely no knowledge of what happened.

However, when these memories did surface, and I began to tell her about them, she -- there was no question in her mind that he was capable. He had been in the military, in the Air Force. He had access to meet Dr. Green.

So, in answer to your question, it was my father. He groomed me from the very beginning, started sexually abusing me from the very beginning, and it was just something that he wanted to do, and he was closely involved with Dr. Green, but my mom had no knowledge.

The only thing she knew was that she wanted to get away from him. She didn't know why. She just knew she had to get away from him because of my reaction to him. I'm sorry. I didn't mean to go on. Thank you.

MS. MULLEN: Do you want an answer from me, also?

DR. THOMAS: It's up to you.

MS. MULLEN: If you want. The way I got involved was I was adopted when I was two and a half by a woman who sexually abused me, and then she was a friend of the chairman of the board of Tulane University at the time, and as a favor to him, she -- I began to show symptoms of, you know, typical of childhood abuse, when I was very, very young, and she asked him to recommend a psychiatrist, and he recommended Dr. Heath, who was involved with the project already, and, so, when he discovered that I already had been abused from the time I was practically born, and that I was -- had the ability to associate and that I had almost perfect recall, and I passed all the personality tests that they gave me, he suggested me for the project, and, so, that's how I got involved into it.

My father had no idea, and he died when I was very young, but I don't know if my mother knew or not. I don't think

she really cared, to tell you the truth, and then she died when I was teenager. So, after that, they had access to me.

DR. FADEN: Lois?

MS. NORRIS: You mentioned that there are others across the country who are coming -- who are recalling similar things. Do they all cover the same time span, generally, or do you have a feel for that?

MS. WOLF: Yeah. Generally, they cover the same time span from about the late 1940s until -- see, one of the things that we're hearing about is people that were assigned to monitor them in case they should start to remember because it's so horrible what was done, so we're not exactly sure when the actual experimentation took place and when it got into just the monitoring to make sure that they were still under control, and not everybody is being monitored.

So, but, yeah, pretty much, I think, from the late '40s through the 1970s, and maybe even into 1984.

MS. MULLEN: Later than that, I found out, because after my parents died, then there was no one to protect me, to monitor that she spoke of. My particular monitor was a physician at Tulane University, and, so, he was a family friend, also, of my mother's, and he just kept on making sure that I kept going back and forgetting.

MS. WOLF: So, it's kind of unclear as to when -- whether it stopped or whether it -- you know, where the --

MS. MULLEN: They still monitor you, though. That's why I am taking some danger in coming here today, because I'm still being watched.

MS. WOLF: I know this sounds unbelievable, but I mean there's actual -- she gets stuff in the mail. She gets phone calls. People have been writing things on her house, using the pseudonym that they used when she was at Tulane, and only they have knowledge of that name.

MS. MULLEN: My real name was never used, ever, in anything. So.

MS. NORRIS: Were they all children at the time?

MS. WOLF: Yeah. All children. And the thing is, is as therapists, we are trying really hard to figure this out, and to get as much information as we can.

Claudia's memories have been verified, a lot of them, because the way I have approached this is as I don't read in the field. I don't -- and, so, as people give me information, I send them to experts, like Alan Schefflin, who has a lot of information, and then he'll get back to me to confirm or deny. He has never denied any information that I've sent him.

Some of it can't be because we don't have all the information, but a lot of Claudia's memories have been validated, and they're not in any published source. The only way she would

know the things she knows is if she filed Freedom of Information Act information, and this is what Alan Schefflin is telling me.

So, I have every -- and then I have been very careful not to know a whole lot, so if someone tells me something, I don't even cue them that -- because I don't know either.

DR. THOMAS: It seems to me that documentary evidence is going to be key to establishing the truth of these cases.

MS. WOLF: Yes, absolutely.

DR. THOMAS: It's hard for me to imagine that a program as large and as complex as you people have described could have gone on for so long without a great deal of documentation.

The question is where is this documentation now? It becomes a Catch-22 if it is said that all of the documentation resides within the CIA files, and all of it's secret, and they won't give it to us. But what you've described is a pattern of very complex organization which involves plenty of people outside of the CIA as well.

Therefore, there must be a substantial amount of documentation which could be discovered. You just mentioned about the letters that some of you are still receiving. There is a lead to documentation.

Can you describe for me what efforts have been made, either by yourselves or by other people who are working on this story, to try to track down some of this documentation, and what you meant a moment ago when you said that some of these memories have been verified or validated?

MS. WOLF: Okay. Dr. Alan Schefflin, and you have his resume in the documentation and a statement from him about Claudia in your documentation, he has been for the past 20 years filing Freedom of Information Act filings to get this information, has been piecing it all together.

Other people across the country have been doing the same, going back to the government files, getting what they can, and what they've also been doing is writing books, sharing information. So, he has actual Freedom of Information Act information.

The problem is that it's -- when the requests are going in now, they're being slowed down or denied or just kind of lost in the shuffle, and the information is very difficult to get.

DR. THOMAS: I'm sorry. I don't see the documentation in the package that was provided to me. Is there something missing?

MS. MULLEN: I have -- I supplied --

MS. WOLF: I sent a --

MS. MULLEN: -- project numbers, names.

MS. WOLF: -- packet of documentation overnight mail,

should have been here Monday, and some more yesterday. So, maybe it isn't --

DR. FADEN: If we haven't received it, we'll let you know.

MS. WOLF: Okay. I sent the first one to Steve Klaidman, and the second one to Kristen Crotty. You have it?

COMMITTEE MEMBER: Yes, we have some of this material.

MS. WOLF: Okay. And, again, it was, you know, what I could pull together in about a week and a half from across the country, but the consistency of the stories, and the thing is, we want to verify it.

So, Alan has amassed over 20 years from Freedom of Information Act, from memos other people give him or sharing information, a lot of information, but we don't have the complete story. There's still a lot of stuff that we don't know, and that's what we're trying to find out because --

DR. THOMAS: Does any of this documentation specifically refer to radiation experiments? Because we are told by CIA that they never did any radiation experiments. So, what we need is documentation in order to pursue that.

MS. MULLEN: All you have to do is look up anything on Ord, the one that I mentioned that I overheard them speaking about. That was almost strictly radiation, and that was run by Dr. Steven Aldridge, Martin Orne.

DR. THOMAS: And that's appeared in the package which you sent Steve Klaidman?

MS. MULLEN: Yes, and I gave you project numbers, project names, sub-project numbers, even the subjects. We were given numbers ourselves for each specific experiment, and I overheard my number because they would -- they would assume that -- they would use techniques so that you would forget. You know, when you go home, you wouldn't remember what happened. So, they just talked freely in front of me. That's why no one ever hid their face or wore a mask or anything, because they knew that I would not remember, and I didn't. I didn't remember until two years ago.

MS. WOLF: And, also, I think you can follow up on Dr. L. Wilson Green. I don't know if you've come across him, but he seems to have been involved in both, and I think realistically, in terms of the mind-controls, some of the subjects were used in mind-control radiation. Some, as you've been hearing, have been strictly radiation, and some were strictly mind-control.

I think the reason it's coming up now is because in some of the stuff people are remembering, they knew that it would break down. They really worked hard to induce amnesia, and they knew it would break down, and I think in the last couple of years, that that's what's been happening, because we're hearing more and more, and, you know, -- so, we're just trying to find out what's happening here. That's -- so, we'd appreciate any help you could give us on that.



DR. FADEN: Thank you. Did you want to make --

MS. DeNICOLA: Yes, I did. I just wanted to address you for a moment. The question you asked about the documentation on radiation specifically. Included in my packet, and I don't know if you have that or not, there is - it's entitled, "Radiation File Information". There are names of subjects names, experiment names, and some code numbers that I remembered, and the problem is we have no way of verifying this without opening the files.

I mean I --

MS. WOLF: You have them.

MS. DeNICOLA: Yeah.

MS. WOLF: You have what she remembers, and you have what Claudia remembers.

MS. DeNICOLA: Do you have the documentation?

DR. THOMAS: All I have from you is your three-page -- four-page -- three-page document.

MS. WOLF: There is a whole packet of information.

DR. FADEN: We can clarify that.

DR. THOMAS: I gather the staff has it. So, we can get that.

DR. FADEN: We can clarify what we don't have, what we do have, and whatever it is we can put together, and we thank you very much --

MS. WOLF: Okay. Thank you.

DR. FADEN: -- for your traveling from New Orleans to present to us.

We have two more presenters. I'm sorry. We have two more presenters who are waiting, and we owe them the courtesy of hearing from them.

I understand that Mr. Schwartz is now with us. If you would wait, and we'll just make sure that you get on, but we have Ms. Starr. Ms. Suzanne Starr is here. Thank you, Ms. Starr. And you're traveling from New Mexico?

MS. STARR: Yes, thank you.

DR. FADEN: Thank you for coming.

Statement of Suzanne Starr

Chimayo, New Mexico

MS. STARR: This is my husband, and he's sitting here in case I pass out.

DR. FADEN: Well, we hope that doesn't happen.

MS. STARR: I'm not going to. You know, I just want to say thank you. Thank you very much for listening to me, for being here, for sitting in your seats this past hour. Thank you.

A whole part of my life just came together. This is phenomenal. Here I am, living in a remote area of New Mexico, and I start remembering this really bizarre stuff. Then I go back and I find the place where it happened, a place I never thought I had been in my life, and by gosh, it looks just like my recall of it, and now I sit here today, and I hear from people I have never met, never seen. They have been through the same thing I'm experiencing.

I don't have the names, but you know one thing that just shocks me is through all of my work, I keep coming up with this darned Delta code, Delta 5133867. Until today, I didn't know what that was. It's an experimentation code. I kept wondering, why do I write Delta 5133867. What's an alpha code? What's a beta code? Those are things that this nation needs to find out for the sake of our future, and really and truly, without mistake, for the sake of the salvation of our planet.

I'm just shocked. I'm surprised. I am a survivor of secret experimentation conducted by our government on healthy children. I recalled and began to recall these incidences two years ago. I have been working for weeks to overcome the terror program so that I could be here and speak to you with dignity today.

I know I survived my childhood for this moment. These horrid secrets undermine the core of our society. They exist only out of the power of evil. As long as atrocity to human beings, particularly children, go unbelieved, they can continue.

I have come to realize from my awakening that reality is a dimension beyond human beings' ability to conceive the truth. When the truth comes to the light and is believed, there is an incredible healing for ourselves and our nation. That is my hope.

I was born in 1949. We were very poor. I lived in the mountains of Colorado. Both of my parents have died of cancer. All but two of my aunts and uncles have either died of cancer or have cancer.

As a child, my parents were victims of a mind-control organization that permitted me to be inducted into experimentation. I have early recollections of people coming to my house. My father was picked up on a false arrest for a ticket, parking ticket, and put in jail. They came to my house, and they tortured me, and they held my mother until she signed a paper.

I believe and I know that if she had not signed that paper, I would not be here today. I believe that her signing this paper is related to me being brought into these experiments. Either she signed or I died.

I believe our family physician, who was retired from the military, got children from the mountains of Colorado for the experiments. He was the only doctor I have ever saw until I was 20 years old. The first memory I have of environmental deprivation was in the basement of this doctor's office.

His office adjoined a meeting hall that was used for satanic rites. I was astounded when I returned to this city not that long ago, two years ago, and discovered that his office and the adjoining chambers and the sub-chambers in that city were exactly as I had remembered it.

Of course, I would remember my doctor's office, but I had no knowledge prior to my return and my investigation of the sub-chambers and of the secret things about his office.

The incidences I have recalled happened to me between ages of three and 12 years old. I was taken to a college campus in the summer. We were kept in a locked dorm and taken to the experiment by way of underground tunnels. I provided the name of that institution in my narrative. I believe you have my narrative.

I don't want to say that here in public. One day, there was a lot of confusion, and a door was left open, and I slipped out. I went across the campus and entered into another dorm. I heard some people yelling. I wondered down the hall. I was a very type of inquisitive kind of a slip-out child, and when I went into the room and looked around the corner where the people were yelling, there was a high official from the United States military. There was the man that the people in the program called the Nazi doctor. They called him a Nazi. I don't know who this man is. I believe I could recognize a picture if I was given the opportunity, and there was one of the technicians at the head of the program.

I was caught and taken into electro-shock sessions, something was put up my nose, and I passed out. In recovering this incident, I had convulsions, which I have. I'm not a seizure person, but when I am recalling these incidences, frequently I go into a convulsive type of episode. It's not grand mal. It's just extreme shaking.

A year and a half ago, on an investigative trip, my husband and I returned to that campus. I was amazed to find it exactly as I had recalled it. The two buildings where we were used for the experiments had been torn down in 1968, but the dorm that I wondered into was exactly as I remembered it.

I recall being in a classroom with other children. We were all in institution pajamas. We were told that we were chosen to help serve our country. A careful record of the procedures were kept. The technicians were highly-trained professionals. They were just doing their job.

We were not to be angry at them. An American flag hung in the room. The experiments are discussed in more detail in my narrative. One of the doctors, who supervised the experiments, was called the Nazi when he was out of the room. The experiments involved environmental deprivation, to the point of forced psychotic states, and you know why I remember about the forced

psychotic states that had a great impact on me because I realized something. After they put me in that little cell and treated me like a dog and kept me there until I went into psychotic states, they gave me electro-shock and told me we returned you to sanity, so we can take your sanity away, if you ever speak, and I'm speaking today, and I'm not going to lose my sanity. I'm going to stay nice and sound.

The experiments also included extreme sensation on the brain, spin programming, breeding of children and injections. I was given frequent electro-shock and mind-control sessions with the threat of death or insanity if I ever spoke, and through my recollection and these years that I have struggled for my freedom and the phrase that says thank God I'm free at least means a lot to me, through these times, I have fought self-destructive programmed messages to kill myself, and I know what a program message is, and I don't act on them. I know the difference.

Obviously they mis-judged my spirit and my desire to be free. The experiment I wish to speak about involved radiation. I was strapped face down, straddled on a device like a chair that curved my spine in a haunch. Needles were put in three places in my spine, my coccyx, my mid-spine and the base of my skull.

To the right, there was a device with five orifices, five IV tubes came out and joined into one, with controls for the amount of fluid and frequency. This tube was connected to the needles at the base of my skull.

I was given a timed injection at my coccyx. The technician had a monitor, I believe it was a Geiger counter. They checked my head with it. There would be timed releases -- released injections through the IV into the needle at the base of my skull -- could you get me some water -- repeatedly, which was monitored.

When the injections went into my brain, it felt like ice spreading throughout my skull. It was agonizing. I had cuffs on my upper arms and things on my fingers. I believe for vital signs. Wires were connected to my head simulator to an EEG. Often, they would say get some fluid. They did something to the needles in my middle spine. I believe they were testing my spinal fluid.

Sometimes something happened to the cuffs on my arms that caused horrible pain. Readings were taken again. The procedure was being taught to someone. I believe -- I believe that's what was happening. They talked as if I was unconscious and not even human. I recall it was explained that the injections were referred to as "trace" but enough to make this kid's head light up like a Christmas tree.

They thought this was funny. They kept making jokes about my head glowing. They sat me up and put a tube in my nose. I could feel something horrible in the front of my brain, and I blacked out.

In another experiment, when I -- they thought I was dead, they took me out of the chair, and the technician looked at me, and he said, "It looks like we lost this one. Well, there's plenty more where she came from. If she's brain dead, we can

institutionalize her and use her for further experiments. If she's dead, we will arrange an accident as is procedure with her family."

Another experiment involved inserting air into my uterus and expanding the abdominal cavity with air. This experiment was torturous. Measurements were taken periodically. X-rays of my uterus and fallopian tubes were taken by injecting radioactive dye. I know that this is a salpinghystiogram. I had to have this done during fertility testing when my husband and I were trying to conceive a child.

Fertility testing was so traumatic that I had to stop trying. I have never had a normal pregnancy or been able to conceive a child. Howsomever, I do remember at the age of 12 having an induced pregnancy. My baby boy was taken for the experiments. That is the only child I have ever had, unless there are other abortions that I'm not aware of.

I am willing to experience my -- to discuss my experiences in more detail, if any of you wish to. I have suffered all my life because of this. My life has completely changed now because of my recovery.

Five years ago, I began my quest for truth. I didn't perceive how much I was suffering until finally my symptoms diminished. I have recovered these incidences with the help of a caring professional. He has been careful to maintain a neutral position and does not hypnotise or lead me or influence me in any way, and he said he will attest to that.

Once early in my healing, I spoke to a man who helps people deprogram from mind-control groups. He told me freedom is in the struggle. The good Lord knows, I have struggled to be free. I am thankful that I started working on my healing of my body in my thirties. The past five years, I have healed my mind and spirit. Now, I am strong enough to speak the truth, the truth will set us free.

There's one more thing I didn't mention. During the many times, there were forced rapes. I wanted to say one thing. When I was early -- a memory I've had all my life. I always knew about, I always wondered what it was.

When I was four or five years old, I used to lie in the bedroom when my sisters went to school in the morning, and I played Nazi concentration camp, and I would be the Jewish princess, and they would be experimenting on me and military people would come and rape me, and I held up to it all because I was such a brave girl. I think I was a very brave girl. I really do.

I always wondered why did a four-year old fantasize that she was being experimented on. Why did she think that people were raping her? Now I know why. Because it was truth.

I wish to thank the people at the task force for helping me trust enough to testify. I would never have trusted a government project without their support. I also wish to thank President Clinton for appointing this commission, and each of you especially for having the courage and the integrity to listen to

us, the survivors of America's most horrid secret.

I am deeply committed to exposing this most horrid secret. Of course, I am terrified of repercussions, but if one of you hears us today, if one of you takes action, if someone in this room takes action, even if it's 10 years from now, this can change.

I am terrified of repercussions, but I will not purchase peace at the price of my silence. If life's so dear or peace so sweet as to be purchased at the price of chains of slavery, forbid it, almighty God. I know not what course others may take, but as for me, give me liberty or give me death, and I imagine you all know who said that. My hero when I was a little girl, Patrick Henry.

I do not choose death, I choose freedom, freedom to speak the truth. Thank you.

DR. FADEN: Thank you, Ms. Starr.

(Applause)

DR. FADEN: We appreciate your comments. Thank you for leaving us information.

If we have questions, could we keep them brief?  
There's one more person we need to get in.

(No response)

DR. FADEN: Thank you for your material. We appreciate your coming.

MS. STARR: Thank you.

DR. FADEN: Our last presenter is Mr. Steven Schwartz, who we missed earlier on, but he's here now.

Statement of Steven Schwartz

Washington, D.C.

MR. SCHWARTZ: I'll be brief.

DR. FADEN: Thank you, Mr. Schwartz.

MR. SCHWARTZ: Thank you.

Madam Chair, members of the committee, my name is Steven Schwartz. I'm a guest scholar at the Brookings Institution just up the street here in Washington, D.C., where I'm directing a project, attempting to assess the comprehensive, historical and potential future year costs of the U.S. nuclear weapons program from its inception in 1940 through the present.

I'm here today to explain a little bit of what we're doing, but also to share with you some of the experiences we have had in trying to track down some documentation which in talking with Mr. Guttman and other members of your staff, I understand it's a little bit similar in terms of the problems that we're

running into.

Actually, you have more money. You've got a bigger staff. You've got a bigger presence in Washington, and you've got a presidential directive. Other than that, we're pretty much the same.

I would -- so you understand some of the road blocks that we're up against here, the project got underway last May, and it's going pretty well. One of the -- basically, we're looking for cost data. So, in a way, we're sort of looking for discrete sets of data, and you would think that given what we're looking for, what you're looking for, that we would have the easier time of it.

In fact, and it could be due to the fact that you have a presidential directive, we're not succeeding as well as I would have liked. A part of that is because a lot of the documentation, unfortunately, doesn't exist. Either it was destroyed a long time ago, because it was felt to be irrelevant, or it was never collected in the first place, and here I'm speaking principally of the Department of Energy and its predecessor, the Atomic Energy Commission.

Of course, the edict in the early years was produce, produce, produce and let's not worry about anything else, and it turns out that worrying about what we were spending really wasn't a factor as long as the money was being spent.

We've uncovered some wonderful memos from the Atomic Energy Commission staff in the early 1950s saying things like gosh, we're spending a \$100 million a month, and we don't know what we're spending it on. We ought to find this out, which is pretty amazing.

So, we're running into a little difficulty there. The department has fairly recently, I guess, opened up the Open Net which you can access on the Internet, which is a fairly useful way of tracking down information. There are some limitations. The software only allows you to look at the first 40 items in your search. They will mail you the rest at cost, which is obviously expensive and burdensome and sort of limits the capability of the system, but it's better than nothing.

One experience that I had there recently, which does tie in with the work that you're doing, is I requested some information on troop use tests at the Nevada test site, and a whole slew of documents came up on the screen, wrote down the numbers, E-mailed it in to them, didn't have to pick up the phone once. It was wonderful.

I got back a pile of stuff in a box about a month later, which, given my other experience with retrieving information via FOIA, was incredible. I just actually got a call the other day from a FOIA officer at DOD who tried to reach me at my previous job, and when I told him that I was no longer there, he said, oh, thank you.

So, I have no idea what that request was. I told my successor at my previous job to follow up with this gentleman, that clearly this is not strictly a legal operation, and they

probably have some interest in what I'd requested for them in the past.

But getting back to DOE and the Open Net, in the package of materials that we requested, three documents were missing. They all had sheets. One of them said that it was simply not there. They couldn't say anything more about it. The other two said that they had been remanded back to DOE headquarters for review 10 years ago, and when I wrote back to them, and I said could you tell me a little bit more, like maybe where these documents are, I -- at first, I didn't get a response. Apparently the request got lost in the mail. Then I got a call back, and they said, well, we don't know where they are. We get stuff. It's supposed to be classified. If it isn't, it goes back. I said, well, tell me who I need to talk to. They did.

I called the gentleman. It turns out that he's in the History Division, and, ironically enough, he's been detailed to your counterpart at DOE. He has yet to get back to me, but I imagine he'll want to know where these documents are, too, because they relate to your mission and his. So, hopefully that will come up relatively soon.

We've had more success, frankly, getting information from published sources, old Atomic Energy Commission histories, which I'm sure your staff has looked at, and the Department of Defense histories, but, of course, as you know, anything that is really interesting isn't in there, and that's unfortunate, given the fact that cost data on all government programs is, according to the Constitution, supposed to be published now and then for people to know what's going on, it's unfortunate that most of this information is still not available.

We've made requests to the department, discrete requests for specific blocks of information that we need. Things that have been classified and are still classified today, but in our view should not be. For example, the cost of nuclear warheads. There's no reason for the American public not to know what we spent on these things.

We don't want to know how they worked. Frankly, we already know that. We don't want to know how they're put together. We just want to know what they cost, and, unfortunately, we're running into a bit of a bureaucratic road block there.

We've done the same thing at the Department of Defense, got a bit more success there, but they're still dragging their feet a little bit on that request, and we've gone, frankly, we've gone to the National Archives, which is where we went first, for this information, and surprisingly there isn't a whole lot of it there, as I'm sure -- well, actually, your committee's found a fair amount of information in the Archives.

But I think you've got somewhat better access to it than we do. So, you know, I've been following your work. I've been to the committee offices and looked at the documentation. The stuff from the Defense Nuclear Agency is terrific, and I commend you all for putting it together and look forward to using it in the future when the committee finishes its work.



I just wanted to relate those experiences, to say that the kind of problems you're running into, independent scholars and historians are running into the same problems. We dare not use the Freedom of Information Act. When we went to the Defense Department, for example, to request access to some information, we told them that one part of the request involved a pending Freedom of Information Act request, they said, well, how long has it been pending, we said two years, can you do anything about that, and they said, not really, it will just have to stay in the queue, and we said, well, it's been two years, our mandate is to get this report out in two years. So, hopefully in four years, you'll get our document to us, but in the meantime, isn't there anything you can do, and they said absolutely not, and we understand the reason, legally, why they need to do that.

But it is a serious, serious problem. So, with that, I'll just end, and if you all have any questions for me, I'd be happy to answer them.

DR. FADEN: Thank you, Mr. Schwartz. Thank you for your compliments. The staff really has done an amazing job gathering all the material.

Do we have questions? Susan?

DR. LEDERER: Are you suggesting the inability of the, say, DOE to locate a particular document is evidence of stonewalling or --

MR. SCHWARTZ: No.

DR. LEDERER: -- obstruction or a conspiracy or the inefficiency of a large bureaucracy?

MR. SCHWARTZ: I don't think -- on our stuff, I can't speak to your documentation, but on the stuff that we are seeking, I don't think there's any element of conspiracy there.

A lot of it, frankly, is bureaucratic inertia. We met with some very senior-level people in October, and they said to us, quite frankly, and we understand it, although given the Secretary's edict that, you know, they're going to try to be more helpful to the customer, i.e. the public, I was sort of hoping for a little bit more, but they said, look, you know, we've got a lot of work to do here, and this is just more work on top of that, and they couldn't quite see what they would be getting out of this project, and to be fair, our original request was rather burdensome, but even after we peeled it down, we're still meeting with resistance, and it's really from a fairly small group of people that control this information that just don't feel that it's worth their time to go and find it for us.

I'm not trying to accuse anyone. I just think that's the way the system is working. It's similar at the Defense Department, you know. We've been very clear with them about not requesting information that is classified. We originally asked to get access to their FYDP data base, their future years defense plan data base, which, since 1962, has collected information by program element, which is exactly what we need to track costs by year by program, and they said no, because, of course, things

like the CIA and the National Reconnaissance Office listed in there said, well, but you could request it by program element.

Well, there's thousands of program elements in this thing. I said that's going to take you a lot of time, wouldn't this be easier, if you just got rid of those few things that are a problem, they said no. So, we ended up submitting a request for 623 program elements, which is now pending over there. It may come out, it may not.

Mostly, I think, you know, as I mentioned, the -- some of this information just simply does not exist. When you go back before 1960, cost data at the Defense Department gets very spotty, and for the Atomic Energy Commission, even up to the present and the DOE, there's serious problems in finding it.

The attitude really seems to be once we've allocated the money, we don't really care about finding out what happened to it. In fact, I've talked to officials over there that are conducting the first-ever baseline inventory that's ever been done of all their facilities, and it's amazing what they're discovering. The amount of slipshod accounting over there.

So, it's frustrating, but as we're going to tell in our report, part of the story is that the documentation just may not exist. So, what does exist, we want, though. So.

DR. FADEN: I'm sure you do. Good luck with your project. We'll look forward to seeing it.

MR. SCHWARTZ: Thank you.

DR. FADEN: Thank you very much.

I think we need to take a break. So, it's 10 of 4. If we come back at 4:00, we have an hour for the other items on our agenda.

(Whereupon, a recess was taken.)

DR. FADEN: Committee members, please come to the table.

(Pause)

DR. FADEN: Committee members, if we could start, we have a few agenda items that I still would like to get in, and then we start -- so people can recall, we start at 8:30 tomorrow morning. I just put that in because we seem to start at a different time every day. We start at 8:30 tomorrow morning, and then we start at 8:00 on Friday morning. Okay.

If we could pick up with the -- kind of where we left off on the agenda. Nancy, is Henry joining you in this? Do we need to wait for Henry to come or can you start?

DR. OLEINICK: No. And then if he wants to add to it, he can.

DR. FADEN: Okay. Could somebody close the door? Thank you, David. If there are any committee members -- oh,

here, good, here comes Henry. Duncan, any other committee members, if we could round them up.

(Pause)

DR. FADEN: Nancy and Henry were kind enough to represent us in our last field panel hearing, and Nancy, I gather, is going to give us a report of how that experience went, and Henry will chime in or --

DR. OLEINICK: As he sees fit.

DR. FADEN: Okay. Thank you both, by the way, on behalf of all of us for finding the time to go. We appreciate it.

#### Update on Knoxville Small Panel Meeting

DR. OLEINICK: All right. I'm going to report on the Knoxville meeting that was held two weeks ago.

This, as we had heard from other small panel meetings, was very interesting and informative to those of us on the committee. That particular panel was small. We -- the committee was represented by Henry and myself. Steve Klaidman joined us on the panel, just so that we would be three. We missed Reed and Susan, who were initially supposed to go but couldn't attend, but we hope we represented the committee well.

The significant details of the meeting can be found in the report that was prepared by staff, and I certainly don't want to repeat that. I'd like to just give you a few of my impressions, and Henry can add to this as he sees fit.

I would like to say before going further that we were very fortunate to have a core staff who performed in their usual highly-efficient manner, and all the arrangements went according to clockwork almost. If there was chaos, it was all behind the scenes, and we weren't aware of it, and even last-minute program changes were accommodated without interrupting the flow of the meeting, and I think staff really deserves a round of applause from us for this effort.

(Applause)

DR. OLEINICK: Literally. We were able to hear from a diverse array of citizens, as in most of these panels, and that included current and former scientists and medical professionals who were associated with the Oak Ridge facilities to persons certainly or probably involved in the radiation experiments of concern to the committee.

These included Emma Craft and others who were subjects of the Vanderbilt experiments and patients treated for acute leukemia with experimental total body radiation at Oak Ridge.

Also, among the patients, it was interesting, were those who expressed how grateful they were that the Oak Ridge facilities were available to them for treatment of themselves or family members.

The audience was somewhat polarized, and we heard applause for both the scientists on the one hand and the patients on the other hand, and -- but I think there were expressions of sincerity and courage on both sides for telling us each of their parts of the stories.

Also presenting were a number of individuals who felt they had been over-exposed to radiation or chemicals or both as a result of working in DOE facilities and others who were concerned about environmental contamination by these facilities, and while occupational exposures per se, experiments with non-radioactive chemicals and pollution in general are certainly outside the committee's charter, the panel recognized a genuine concern by workers and citizens in the Oak Ridge area, and I think we need to at least report and acknowledge these fears and perhaps consider a recommendation for the government to look further into these issues, even though they go beyond our charter.

In order to accommodate the large number of presenters, we had originally imposed a seven-minute rule and were going to be ruthless about it, but, you know, as we know in these things, we can't always be so ruthless, and the first time that we had to let that rule go was for Karl Morgan, and who, as you remember, is one of the early health physicists in Oak Ridge, and he prepared a review of his efforts to define radiation exposure limits and discussed some of the human radiation experiments conducted at the Oak Ridge facilities, and, so, we were very interested to hear his report, and let him go well beyond the seven-minute rule, and additional others as well.

We also heard from two gentlemen, Dr. Bill Bibb and Dr. Bill Burr. Both retired from Oak Ridge Defense Programs, and they spoke about the role of the medical branch in reviewing research proposals, and the medical research that Dr. Bibb was aware of, he says, was certainly not classified, and there was an appropriate level of accountability, and I think what was most interesting here is that these two gentlemen certainly have very firsthand view of how research, human research was conducted at this institution, and we certainly suggested they may have an important view, and if time permits, that they should be interviewed to add to the data base for the committee.

We two others who might also be contacted were Dr. Frank Comas and Ann Sipe, who were also involved in those experiments. They spoke about the caring attitude of the hospital staff and the community, and that theme was echoed by Dick Smyser, who was the founding editor of the newspaper, the Oak Ridger.

Several individuals repeated a theme we heard in prior public testimony, and that is the difficulty of finding records of whether or not they or family members were participants in research.

One example was Richard Vaughn, who was born at Vanderbilt in 1946, and he has a letter to his mother from Dr. Heckstrom asking his mother to participate in the follow-up study, and yet he doesn't know if his mother was exposed to radioactive ion or not, and that, I think, statements like that reinforce the need for the recommendation concerning, where possible, the increased accessibility of records, where they

still exist, to the public.

Finally, a Ph.D. student in sociology at Vanderbilt asked us how we were going to weight all of the anecdotal reports, such as those obtained in public testimony, some of which we've heard today, with all the technical information, and although we couldn't give her a complete answer on that subject, off the top of our heads, we all agreed that this represents one of the major challenges to the committee's work.

These were a few of my impressions of the meeting. It's clear that these panels have been very important to us in hearing from the public and helping us in our data gathering, and I thought perhaps Henry or Steve may wish to add to my report.

DR. FADEN: Thank you very much, Nancy. I'm just thumbing through something to see if we got it in here. And, again, thank you for going, and the session went all day?

DR. OLEINICK: The session went all day, yes.

DR. FADEN: Henry, do you want to add something?

DR. ROYAL: I'll just make three brief comments. The first is there are a -- there is a list of people that Shirley Fry from Oak Ridge sent me, who she believed might have information that would be of interest to the committee, and I recently got that list, and we'll be forwarding it to the committee for follow-up as appropriate.

The second thing is that Nancy really did a wonderful job chairing the meeting. I had been to the Spokane meeting and had seen Reed in the job that Reed did, and Nancy is every bit of his equal.

And the third thing is I wish that Steve Klaidman would figure out how to get to the airport.

DR. FADEN: It's a shame he missed it, but we'll relay it. I gather it has special significance for Steve. Okay. We have material in the briefing book obviously that is a more detailed report, and the testimony and transcript of the field hearing will be available. I don't know when. Shortly. Usually -- so, we should have it or we do have it, and I have them, if anybody wants to look at them, in addition to looking at what's in the briefing book. You should just ask staff.

Okay. That's -- thank you very much, and that is our final field hearing, and it is clear that if we had resources, it would be useful to do more, but we are pleased that we could do the four. Did we do four? Five? Well, four. San Francisco wasn't a field hearing. San Francisco was a formal meeting. So, we had five meetings outside of the Washington area. It would have been good to have had more, but five is better than none. A lot. A lot in 13 months. That's true. We should give ourselves, and especially the committee members and staff that did the traveling, the acknowledgement that they deserve.

What we're going to do now for the rest of the afternoon, which is basically until 5:00, and we will end at 5:00, so that our plans are not totally messed up, and we can

function tomorrow morning, is focus a little bit on where we are with respect to the pulling together of the report and try to get some suggestions and responses to a strategy for how we might proceed to get systematic involvement of the committee members in the process of getting these chapters out, you know, drafted, improved, revised, and yet again.

Let me just, before we go into that discussion again, Dan is going to lead us in that, if he will, let me just point out that there have been pieces of paper left at your table, at your seat. There always are. It's like Eli or somebody else said, it's dangerous to leave your seat because when you come back, there's stuff on it, that you're supposed to read that night. Well, this is another one. There is a document marked "Final Chapter". Please ignore -- there's -- only on mine? Okay.

This happens frequently. No, no. I got it, but I got one that was inappropriately copied. It seems that happens. It's a document that's final chapter, and it's -- this -- we will be discussing material that's covered in the document tomorrow and Friday.

The first -- it's almost split. The first 20 pages or so relates to the discussion for tomorrow, and from 21 forward, the discussion for Friday. This is homework, unfortunately, to read tonight, and I know this is very bad, and you should have had it two weeks ago, but it was being pulled together yesterday. I don't know what you received yesterday. I'd have to check. I don't know. I don't know what you received.

Anyway, this is -- okay. And when I say that it -- I sort of chopped it in half, we're going to do half tomorrow and half on Friday. Obviously, if one discussion goes more quickly, we'll move into the Friday discussion tomorrow. Conversely, if the Thursday discussion takes more time, it will go into Friday.

So, I guess the request is please read the whole thing tonight, but focus disproportionately on the material in the front half tonight, because you will have an opportunity to revisit the material in the second half on -- what is today? Wednesday. Thursday night.

So, in addition, -- so, that's this one, and this is critical because this is almost all we're going to be doing for the next two days. It comes out of what's written here.

In addition, however, you have a report from the research proposal review project. There's the beginning of an appendix for that chapter, and also a report on where things are going, and we're going to have a report on that tomorrow morning. Friday morning. So, that can go in your pile to look at. It looks like this. This should have been -- I know. One says "update" on the research proposal review project, and the other one says "Part 2, Chapter 10, Appendix".

We should, as a point of whatever from now on, I don't think we should leave things on people's chairs. I think it's better to wait until we reassemble, and then I will describe what it is, and we will circulate it, rather than going through this exercise of saying it looks like this or it looks like that or

you find it here, you find it there.

For the last two -- one and a half more meetings that we're going to have or however many we are, but let's not leave things on people's -- all right. So, if we're clear for the homework assignment, if you could focus on the final chapter tonight, that would be very useful.

Okay. Dan and Anna, you want to talk us through, where we are and what you need us to do?

#### Approach to the Final Report

MR. GUTTMAN: Let me just give a perspective. I gather that there are some of you that are eager to jump in and start working on this, and we're really more than thrilled. We're in a situation like one of these computers where there's an infinite amount of data to calculate. If we had enough time, and Jay may have made this point some time ago, there wouldn't be a difficulty, but we don't have that much time.

What we tried to do, and this is why there was the sort of bottleneck in the last month, is get what we had in the first go-around to these chapters was kind of descriptive. Anybody who wanted to know about every, you know, document and piece of paper, but that's not something that anybody would want to read for comprehension.

So, what we've been trying to do is get the chapters, and I'll use the word "grokking", getting through the conceptual problems. They're not alliterative. The color is missing. You know, the sentences are fractured, but at least it kind of reads through, and you can say I disagree with this or don't disagree with this.

The staff is acutely aware that the conclusions are the committee's. So, a lot of the cases, if we can figure out where, you know, you had clearly gone and put them in, but otherwise not.

In any event, having said that, we're now at the point where in the next five days, we will have fairly blocked through drafts of two-thirds of the chapters, roughly, which will give you -- and then the question is how to go get that, and we have about three or four chapters which were practically prepared at the same -- the chapters that we have to work on are the radio-isotope chapter, which Gil is working --

DR. FADEN: Yeah. Maybe it would be helpful for people to look at this first.

MR. GUTTMAN: Right. We just go through -- we can just go --

DR. FADEN: There's a draft, another piece of paper that looks like this.

MR. GUTTMAN: Yeah.

DR. FADEN: I feel like I'm running a kindergarten. If you go to your pink folder.

MR. GUTTMAN: Yeah. Right.

DR. FADEN: Your pink folder, in the red folder, in the yellow folder, you'll find.

MR. GUTTMAN: Yeah. We're going to -- we've dubbed whatever the conclusions are Chairman Ruth's take-home lessons.

DR. FADEN: Thank you. So, maybe if you work with this, then --

MR. GUTTMAN: Right. Okay.

DR. FADEN: -- this is the operative structure at the moment.

MR. GUTTMAN: Yeah.

DR. FADEN: It has a 100,000 chapters in it.

MR. GUTTMAN: Yeah. The introduction, you have a draft of the introduction, and the atomic century, you have a draft of that.

The accomplishments, that's a chapter, we don't know where to put it, which will recite some of the testimony we've heard, and there's been some discussion, which is obviously your choice, as to whether it should be -- clearly, we want to integrate the testimony, the chapters, but do you also want a stand-alone chapter? I don't know, but this is what it might look like.

DR. FADEN: Chapter 2-A is in your --

MR. GUTTMAN: Right.

DR. FADEN: -- blue folder.

MR. GUTTMAN: Okay. Right.

DR. FADEN: By the way, if you look right here, it says -- there's this other table.

MR. GUTTMAN: Right. Yeah.

DR. FADEN: If you look at this, too, it says when we're supposed to get them, if we haven't already got them. So, go ahead, Dan.

MR. GUTTMAN: Okay. Let me work you through the next four chapters, 3 through 6, are actually all ethics chapters, and this is sort of an evolving set. Chapter 3 is the one that we've had for some time, which is the veil of secrecy lifted. We found all these documents about the Cold War.

After you go through Chapter 3, the citizen might ask, well, gee, what about the Nuremberg Code, what about professional practices, and that's the chapter that John Harkness has been working on, where we told about the history, we talk about the trial at Nuremberg, we talk about what people knew.



Then, as Ruth and I were talking about it again at Starbucks, someone said, probably Ruth, gee, what happened after 1955, and that's sort of what all the scholars, Dr. Katz and others, have written about in many of their textbooks, the period from 1960 to the '74 period, where you have, you know, Henry Beecher and Willowbrook and discovery a little later of M.K. Alter, and, so, it's a bridge chapter between the part of the world we were really uncovering here for the first time, and what, you know, is called the post-Cold War world, 1974 and thereafter. So, that's that bridge chapter.

4 and 5 are being -- they're roughed out. They'll be available within a week or so, we hope. Jeff can tell us more shortly, but that's under control. 4 is going to require a lot of work because that's where the scholars, by which I mean Dr. Katz, are going to have to really think about what is being said about the Nuremberg trial, the Nuremberg Code and how it fits in. So, that's going to be a chapter that is going to be exciting. It's going to be interesting, but it's going -- nuanced, nuanced. Nuanced, and there's only a footnote allowed for dissenting opinions.

So, Chapter 6 is what we've discussed before. That's the summary. It's the committee finds in light of all this that the standards should be such and such for judging experiments.

So, by and large, you have Part 1, except for the 4 and 5. 4, you have, you know, gotten, you know, something to sink your teeth in, and 5 will be here shortly.

Part 2, of course, is the case studies. The problem here, as Pat King mentioned last time, is what's the point of each of these cases, and that's sort of -- before we send it out, we want to get some sense.

Overview of case studies will be about, you know, two or three pages, where we will say this is why we have these all here. You may wonder how come we didn't just do like plutonium experiments, uranium experiments, and so forth. Well, because we thought about the billions of ways to organize it, and this is the way we're doing it, and that will be two or three pages.

The bio-distribution, that's the plutonium experiment at the core, and is it -- we've given it --

DR. FADEN: No. They will get it.

MR. GUTTMAN: Okay. That's the -- ready, and that's here.

DR. FADEN: Friday.

MR. GUTTMAN: It's in a draft form. So, you'll have that.

Total body irradiation. We've been revising for literary quality, hope to give you by next Monday or Tuesday, but it's along the lines that we discussed, except it turned into something, you know, instead of, you know, -- review committee 1 said, review committee 2 said, you know, something that somebody

could read.

Children and pregnant women. What we are trying to do there is trying to take the children and the pregnant women chapters, which are now two separate descriptive set pieces, and put them together in one story. So, otherwise, you're not going to have anything you can work with, and the working notion there, and this is something we're going to do very quickly, is that what it's about is low-level -- the ethics issue percolated very quickly in the '40s was work. It wasn't so much consent, as, this is very risky because these are kids, and, so, that's part of the story of how you put it out in a way where you're not just Case 1, Case 2, Case 3. That is about a week or two away.

Prisoner research, you've seen. That's in pretty good shape. That will be circulating in a day -- when is that?

MS. MASTROIANNI: Friday. The dates are in there as to when we either have it or we lost it we got it in.

MR. GUTTMAN: Yeah. The human -- the experimentation in connection with bomb tests. We will have it to you either by Friday or Monday. The difficulty there, as we all know, having discussed it, is how you talk about a situation where in some sense, everything was an experiment, in some sense, there were these technical experiments and people were similarly exposed in both cases, and, so, there really -- the presentational difficulties are met. Then you get to the end of it, you say what was the risk, and then at the end of this discussion that we have been, you know, about what one says about low levels relatively speaking of radiation.

So, there are many levels of difficulty, and what we have that will give to you, hopefully just sort of lays it out and that you can, you know, reorganize it or do whatever you want with it, but it's sort in a form where you can work with it.

Isotopes. Gil is going to give us something when he gets in from Cambridge, and it will be eloquent. It will be scholarly, and I'll say it's not spicy enough, and he'll say that's just my view.

Research experiments of opportunity, which has been renamed, although we don't have an attractive new name, we have, and I guess we will work with -- immediately with those we're going to work with. Duncan, I know, wants to work with it and possibly Nancy. We'll just start working with it, and short-term releases is ready, will be ready by Monday. Mark has re-worked it, you know, and it's not -- it's much more than, you know, a series. It's now actually, I think, a pretty good readable. The stories are quite elegant, and the conclusions are useful, and that will be out by Monday, I hope. Mark, Monday? Yeah. Okay. There he is.

Contemporary projects, we'll talk about in a second. Secrecy is this chapter that's been there for about two months, and we haven't had any comment, and it's there, and let's leave that where it is, and see if we can work with it, and, so, that's it.

You've also just gotten this last piece.

DR. FADEN: Yeah. Which we're going to talk about tomorrow --

MR. GUTTMAN: Yeah.

DR. FADEN: -- and Friday.

MR. GUTTMAN: Yeah. Anna?

DR. FADEN: Do you want to explain this form?

MS. MASTROIANNI: Yeah. Why don't I explain this form and what we're doing? I think it's self-explanatory, but I'll just run through it. You have a three-page form, and we're asking each committee member to review at least one chapter every week, and we have a nice little checklist. We want to make sure that every chapter is reviewed, and we know when to expect your comments. So, there are specific staggered deadlines.

DR. FADEN: Let me just introduce. We would like everybody to read every chapter.

MS. MASTROIANNI: Absolutely.

DR. FADEN: But at minimum, we want people to come up to the plate and say I will take responsibility for the following chapters after careful consideration. So, we expect everybody to read every line of everything.

Having said that, we want people to really take responsibility for sharp readings of identified chapters.

MS. MASTROIANNI: Okay. If you go to Page 2, for example, we will have most of these documents to you by Friday, so that you can take them home and read them over the week. The comments are due by Monday, March 27th.

What we are recommending that you do is either E-mail or telephone or fax in your comments to the person who's designated in that column as the staff coordinator, and we will take your comments, we'll pull in whatever staff members get. We need to pull in to go over the comments with you and incorporate them and follow up with you as well.

So, I think that the actual chart is self-explanatory. You have to check at least one. That's your permit to read at least one, and as you'll see on the first page, that all committees members are expected to read one and two, and on Page 3, all committee members are expected to comment on the final chapter as well.

So, if we could get these forms back from you tomorrow, we'll collate them and make sure that every chapter is covered, and I'll be talking to you, if I find nobody's interested in reading particular chapters.

What we'd also like to encourage is that you read a chapter that you may have technical expertise in, but then also select one that you know that you may not have the specific expertise to read. So, we want to make sure that these documents

are understandable to people who are not working within that area.

DR. ROYAL: I'd like to make the job a little bit more complicated.

DR. FADEN: Great, Henry.

MS. MASTROIANNI: Thank you, Henry.

DR. ROYAL: When the committee members give their comments to the committee staff, the other committee members don't necessarily see the comments. I would suggest that the comments get collated by line number, and -- what was that, Dan? And that they get sent out to the, I would say, all of the committee members.

I think that does two things. Actually, the comments should -- should not only be collated but what happened to that comment should be indicated. The possibilities. It was implemented, it was partially implemented or it was not implemented. Just so that we can see what comments were made, and we can see what resulted as a basis for that comment.

The reason that I think it's a good idea is because it becomes immediately apparent what parts of the chapter are controversial and which parts of the chapter everyone pretty much agrees with, and it documents the process, and I know I personally would find it very helpful, and I could immediately find the contentious parts of various chapters just by looking at the comment and seeing that there was a big diversity of opinion about that particular section.

MS. MASTROIANNI: Okay. What I would -- what I'm going to anticipate doing is doing a red-lining of the comments, and then indicating -- what we will do is we will incorporate the comments. We'll send out a red-line of the document itself, and then on the document that we receive from the committee that identifies by line number, we will indicate where that change is.

I think you're going to have to look at two documents.  
Do you want to -- you want an explicit --

DR. ROYAL: What I was thinking of -- I hate looking at a document that has all kinds of marks on it, underlines.

MS. MASTROIANNI: Yeah. I don't want to red-line.

DR. ROYAL: I don't particularly want a red-line.

MS. MASTROIANNI: No.

DR. ROYAL: What I would like is I would like to see what -- the comments that people made linked to particular line numbers in the document that they read, and just whether or not that suggested change or that comment was implemented or ignored or partially implemented, so I can get some feel.

I mean if I want to go back and specifically find out what you meant when you said it was partially implemented, I can ask you that, if I can't figure it out myself, but I'd like to

know what happens to the comments.

DR. FADEN: If I understand this right, we're all going to get -- we have some of these. We're all going to have the chapters with the dates on them that are indicated here, the March 17th version. So, let's say Henry and Lois got Chapter 3, okay, but -- and I agree, they're the primary reviewers this round for Chapter 3.

So, you send back your comments, maybe your overall comments that are for the whole tone, and then your specific comments indicating Page 8, Line 22 to 26, kind of thing. Then hopefully there is a revision of the chapter that incorporates a response to Lois and Henry's criticisms or comments and suggestions, plus other reasons that the chapter is revised, style, new information, tone, whatever, and then we all as a committee member, committee members now get the April 2nd version or whatever it turns out to be, and we would have the original document, which we can throw out every time we want to throw it out. If we feel we want to have it, we can use it as a reference to just say for Lois and Henry's comments. Is that what you're envisioning, Henry? And then at some point, -- no?

DR. ROYAL: I'm envisioning that when you send me the new version, --

DR. FADEN: Right.

DR. ROYAL: -- that you will also send me the comments that were made on the old version.

DR. FADEN: Right.

DR. ROYAL: So, that's a separate document.

DR. FADEN: Okay.

DR. ROYAL: And that I will be able to see from looking at that list of comments, first of all, I'll be able to see what the comments were. Secondly, I'll be able to see whether or not the committee staff made a change to the document based on that comment, just by simply saying that this comment was accepted and incorporated as is or this was partially implemented or this was ignored or not implemented.

DR. FADEN: All right.

DR. KATZ: Henry, might you accept an amendment to what you said?

DR. ROYAL: I would accept an amendment.

DR. FADEN: We have two questions.

DR. KATZ: By the way, we really should all get two copies of these chapters because we might want to send the other one back to you.

DR. FADEN: Oh, marked up?

DR. KATZ: Marked up. So that we have --

DR. FADEN: Don't you want to keep a copy of your marked-up one? Some people want to.

DR. KATZ: Yeah. Keeping it. Okay. Well, anyway, you know, what concerns me about your suggestion is that we will be inundated with lots and lots of additional paper there from all 14 of us.

Would it be sufficient if the staff circulates to us, in the light of our comments, those pages or those comments where we challenge the way it's written where we need criticisms, and that they use their judgment to -- and lean on the side of over-inclusion rather than under-inclusion, because many of the comments we might make are just sort of editorial, etc., etc., and that might very well be omitted?

DR. ROYAL: Yeah. I would be happy if they omitted editorial comments.

DR. KATZ: And letters like that.

DR. ROYAL: And really just focused on the subject of the comments.

DR. KATZ: Something that's controversial.

DR. FADEN: So, you are saying it's okay if it's like, you know, a comma or the sentence style. We don't want to see that. So, it's just substance. If it goes to substance, fine, but if it's stylistic, you don't care to see it. That's fine.

DR. KATZ: I only have one suggestion to make, and you probably have thought about it. The chapter outline. I do not know why secrecy has a part of the quality, but that's not important at the moment.

I wonder whether beginning with the Chapter 9-A, 9-B, and 9-C should be a separate part.

DR. FADEN: Yeah, I think so, too.

DR. KATZ: That deals with the present, and I'm also wondering, and again I don't have a judgment about what you might want to do, that maybe Chapter 9-A, B and C should be introduced by Chapter 5, Part 1. That's a possibility. It may not work, but it is --

DR. FADEN: It's worth thinking about.

DR. KATZ: But it's something you might want to think about, yeah.

DR. FADEN: Yeah. It's worth thinking about for sure because it's an interesting suggestion.

DR. KATZ: Of course, -- yeah.

DR. FADEN: Chapter -- the Chapter 5 emerged when there was a realization that somehow we needed to explain something to the reader about why it was that the Administration highlighted

1974. What was it about 1974 that caused them to think that there was a demarcated period? Certainly it wasn't the end of the Cold War. That continued past 1974.

So, there was -- and, so, that -- also, we realized there was no explanation of why it was that somebody thought that 1974 was of significance, and it turns out that that's leading up to the federal regulatory structure as we know it today.

So, I think your point is well taken that it cramps -- but it also has very important implications for the Defense Department because the IG's report in relation to MK Ultra that resulted in changes in the way research was reviewed by the CIA and the Defense Department also occurs in that same period.

So, for the two parts of our story about traditional bio-medical experiment part and also as well the national security related human experimentation, there are watershed events in the late '60s and '70s, Tuskegee on the one hand and MK ULTRA on the other, and we can sort of balance that out, that lead to changes in the regulatory structure about the time, and that's a bridge that might fit nicely to move it down.

Duncan? I'm sorry.

DR. THOMAS: Did the institutional case studies get dropped?

DR. FADEN: They're not here.

MR. GUTTMAN: Yeah. We had -- we actually were thinking about putting them in the companion volumes, some of our companion volumes, and the reasoning was focus and time and effort, and we have, as you know, the California case studies, --

MS. MASTROIANNI: Yeah, right, and the Oak Ridge.

MR. GUTTMAN: -- and we've taken what we're doing, as you'll see in the bio-distribution, an essential part of the California case study goes into that chapter.

It's up to you. If you want to put it -- you know, you know, whatever you people want to do, it's just that we got 18 chapters, and, you know, --

MS. MASTROIANNI: Well, there was a reason for deciding to do the two additional case studies.

MR. GUTTMAN: Right.

MS. MASTROIANNI: It seems that that reason, I guess, is still valid.

MR. GUTTMAN: The reason it's valid --

DR. THOMAS: The reason was valid, but its implementation in the draft chapter that we saw didn't cut it.

DR. FADEN: Right.

MR. GUTTMAN: It's just a difficulty of how much you

want to work with. As I said, we have time, we can do it.

DR. FADEN: It may be something that can be relegated to staff. Okay. Ruth?

DR. MACKLIN: One trivial point and one ignorant question. The trivial point is the due dates for the comments are Mondays, and if -- since most of us probably have a bigger block of time to work on it on the weekend, it -- and then FedEx it on Monday, if you want it on Monday, it means --

MR. GUTTMAN: Tuesday, Tuesday.

DR. MACKLIN: Tuesday. All right.

MR. GUTTMAN: Tuesday.

DR. MACKLIN: That's what --

MS. MASTROIANNI: Faxing Monday, FedExing Tuesday. How about that?

DR. MACKLIN: Pardon? What?

MS. MASTROIANNI: If you're faxing Monday, if you're FedExing Tuesday.

DR. FADEN: If you're faxing or E-mailing Monday, if you're FedExing, it will come on Tuesday.

DR. MACKLIN: So, actually, we can E-Mail, right? We can --

MS. MASTROIANNI: Sure. That would be better.

DR. MACKLIN: Is that what you would prefer?

MS. MASTROIANNI: I would prefer -- I would prefer E-mail, unless you're writing directly -- unless you're faxing it or sending in comments.

DR. MACKLIN: That's if you want an E-mail version. Now, clearly, the most efficient way, if we get an E-mail version, those of us who do it on the E-mail, is to inter-lineate and comment --

MS. MASTROIANNI: On the text itself.

DR. MACKLIN: -- on the text itself. Less work. If that's all right.

DR. FADEN: It's a little more work to respond to Henry, but it -- I don't know. I think we should -- frankly, we should just -- whatever makes it easier for you, that you'll do the most work and be happiest, you should do it.

DR. MACKLIN: Well, I mean anybody who does it on E-mail can then E-mail what they do to Henry.

DR. FADEN: What you should do is -- if you're doing it on the electronic file, maybe you should have your comments



bolded or whatever, so that it's then possible to pull them out, as a simple matter, pull them out and make them a separate document, your comments.

DR. MACKLIN: Bold. All right.

DR. ROYAL: The one thing about E-mail that I would suggest is if it's -- you have to get the text so that it has -- the E-mail text, so that it has the line numbers and it has carriage returns at the end of the lines, because otherwise the line numbers get all --

DR. FADEN: You're right. It's not going to work. Okay.

DR. ROYAL: I think you come up with a file to a plain old text file that then you can E-mail that has the line numbers in it, but --

MR. FEINBERG: Unless you're sending it to Henry, then you should mix something up.

MR. GUTTMAN: Well, send out lots of orders of pizza to Henry, right.

DR. FADEN: Let me -- let me point out on this, there's a little bit of a confusion. There are three charts. Okay. The intent is not that you're supposed to pick one in each chart because if you'll notice, the middle chart has a short number of chapters. The idea is that we would like everybody to take primary responsibility for really three chapters between now and the next meeting.

You can pick them all from one week. We'd like you to spread it out. But you can pick them all from one week or one from each of the three weeks or one from one week and two from the other week. We would encourage you to please pick chapters that you, you know, have a kinship to, and chapters that you find alien to your interests, so that to underscore what Anna was saying, so that we're not only reading stuff that we have a particular affinity for, expertise for, because our readership will not be made up solely of people who have expertise in the areas. So, it's very helpful if, you know, you know a lot about how IRBs run as in Lois's case, I can see why you'd want to take one chapter, but take a plunge and do another kind of chapter.

That kind of thing would be helpful, so that we can balance that out, but once they're blocked out, they're blocked out in part because they're the subjects of this meeting. We're going to be talking about one and two. We were going to do it today, but we'll talk about it tomorrow because we're running out of time, and, of course, the other one is the discussion for the rest of the meeting.

So, if the expectation is we've all read those chapters, and we'll have comments and reactions to them, we'll get some of that out in the meeting, and then additional written comments, of course, would be very useful, but they'll be stuff for staff to do in terms of revisions, based solely on the discussion of the group communally.

So, there's a sense that staff can make progress on those three chapters based on the discussions that we're going to have collectively over the next two days. The other chapters, the staff needs input from us in between meetings, and then we'll put things on the agenda again for the April meetings. So, that's the notion behind this being set up this way.

DR. MACKLIN: I had my question of ignorance.

DR. FADEN: I'm sorry.

DR. MACKLIN: I just need a reminder. The -- which of the technical material falls under the bio-distribution chapter, and which under the isotope chapter? I know the plutonium is under the --

MR. GUTTMAN: Yeah. The bio-distribution chapter, as the concept evolved, but as it's evolved now, we start off talking about transuranic experiments, then we said workers, and what it really turns out in part because you look at the UCSF report, is the plutonium, which we know about, then at the UCSF, that merges. The people doing the plutonium, then after the War ends, get into doing zirconium and columbium, and, so, that's not, you know, not necessary transuranic, and then it turns out in Boston in '53-54, there is what we had thought was the last of the uranium experiments, except that Miriam found yesterday that there were uranium experiments as late as 1969.

So, basically, it's the transuranics, but part of the story is that in California, there was maybe a multiple purpose involved. They were doing, you know, different, you know, different purposes, and then the last gasp, sort of what happens when they do these uranium experiments after 10 or 15 years after the AEC says you got to be ethical about these things.

So, that's it. The radio-isotopes by contrast is more an institutional, it's what we've been referring to as the great unwashed, that there are thousands of other experiments going on at institutions throughout the country, which have all these human use committees, and how do those kind of work out, and it's an institutional series, and the story there is generally that risk was taken into consideration, but that there doesn't look like there was an implementation of the consent part of the, you know, AEC standards.

So, the bio-distributions specific to particular experiments and the isotopes is sort of an institutional story about the way in which that process worked throughout the country.

Is that an answer? Is that the question?

DR. MACKLIN: It is an answer, and I'm just -- what only puzzles me a little bit is the logic of it. I mean it answers my question. I'm just -- I'm not challenging it.

MR. GUTTMAN: Right. Okay.

DR. MACKLIN: I'm trying to think -- if I looked puzzled, I'm just trying to think it through.

DR. FADEN: What you are pointing out, though, is the problem of this method. Soon, at some point, we got to be reading this from beginning to end, I mean because one of the biggest sets of issues has to do with whether it makes sense the way it's set up, and when we're dividing it up and somebody's getting three chapters and somebody else is doing another three chapters, we do have a problem with Gestalt and whether it's hanging together and how it works as a piece.

MR. GUTTMAN: That's right.

DR. FADEN: So, while we want people to, you know, as I said, sort of step up to the plate and take first reviewer responsibility as a primary reviewer responsibility for identified chapters, we do need people to start thinking about this as a whole, and I don't exactly know what that -- I mean it means we have to read thousands of pages, and whether that should be done on this iteration or the next iteration is a very problematic question.

DR. MACKLIN: Well, I mean I guess conceptually, I mean my comment is really about it conceptually, certainly the way it's set up -- I mean we have the concept of case studies, and these are all case studies, but they're different kinds of case studies. They're case studies of different sorts of things, and one of the difficulties is that they require saying the same kinds of things about these different case studies.

MR. GUTTMAN: Let me step back and respond. It occurred to me this is what, Nancy, you asked.

The isotope chapter in essence becomes the institutional chapter. In other words, that's the chapter about there were thousands of these experiments at institutions throughout the country, how did this institutional process work, and we're going to draw on all that we know about the various institutions, California, Oak Ridge, Los Alamos, School of Aviation Medicine, you name it.

So, that's the institutional chapter. In other words, sort of you don't see your particular experiment, you want to know generally what happened, how did this process work throughout the country. Well, the AEC had this set of rules, and then they had these local things at the institutions, and how did the two connect, you know, and there will be some examples.

But it's that sort of institutional. Everything we have about, you know, --

DR. OLEINICK: I thought that the -- just that the distinction between what we were calling bio-distribution and isotopes was basically that isotopes was the use of isotopes to study normal metabolism, whereas bio-distribution was looking at the distribution of radioactive materials that we wouldn't have been thinking about if there weren't --

MR. GUTTMAN: Correct. But let me -- the problem is, as you get into this material, --

DR. OLEINICK: Is that the distinction?

MR. GUTTMAN: No, no. That was --

DR. OLEINICK: Different ethical questions that arise with each of these, but I thought that was the --

MR. GUTTMAN: Nancy, that's right.

DR. OLEINICK: -- reason that we started that way.

MR. GUTTMAN: That's right. But then you follow -- you follow the uranium, you follow your transuranic experiments until 1954, and then Dr. Sweet says he's doing something that -- as you follow the trail of the story, --

DR. OLEINICK: All right.

MR. GUTTMAN: -- the distinction changes. We've discussed this practically -- it's like this game of everybody comes in here saying, well, what's this distinction, and the more we talk about it, there is no -- it's not like -- there's no -- no linear set of categories.

DR. OLEINICK: Okay.

MR. GUTTMAN: There is no linear set of categories by which this whole thing can be divided. It's more different cuts on different groups of things, but you're obviously right in the way we thought about it originally, you know.

DR. OLEINICK: It's fuzzy. Yeah. Okay.

MR. GUTTMAN: And the problem with the chapter is to unfuzz it, to have a clear enough focus.

DR. OLEINICK: I'm going to have to look at them and then see how it divides up.

MR. GUTTMAN: Right. That's right.

DR. FADEN: That's where the problem comes.

MR. GUTTMAN: Right, right.

DR. FADEN: Because you may like the chapter that you're looking at, and you may not, but then you may not think it belongs --

MR. GUTTMAN: Right.

DR. FADEN: -- set up this way relative to the other chapters or whatever. So, at some point, depending on how, you know, how much time you have, you've got to take a plunge at some point and try to work your way through. Eli looks thrilled.

DR. GLATSTEIN: Whatever it takes.

DR. FADEN: Whatever it takes. Duncan?

DR. THOMAS: I asked this the last time, and I can't remember the answer. Where does the common garden variety clinical trial of radio-therapy fit? Is that part of what we're

calling total body irradiation but probably should be --

MR. GUTTMAN: That's -- that's -- you've asked it the last time. We -- it's a troublesome question because there's no one place that that goes. That's right. Total body irradiation would be the natural location, but we know that's taken up with total body -- that's one -- there -- we have a list of things. Maybe we should circulate it. Things that are going to stick out. Half a dozen things about where does this go.

DR. THOMAS: Well, let me suggest. The isotopes chapter, seems to me, to be a dual-purpose chapter as well. In part, it's tracers for studying normal physiology, and it's part it's nuclear medicine.

I wonder maybe trying to roll those two together into one chapter is maybe a mistake. Maybe we should have a tracers chapter, and we should have a medical therapy and diagnostic chapter, and that latter could include then both diagnostic and therapeutic irradiation, whether it's done by isotopes or whether it's done by external radiation.

MR. GUTTMAN: Anything's possible. When you say the logic of the isotopes, is that the way the material flowed, you had all the isotope committees, and that's an institutionally-organized chapter.

DR. THOMAS: Right.

MR. GUTTMAN: Then a diagnosis versus -- the purpose of the use and organized along the regulation. Yeah?

DR. MACKLIN: But the logic of Duncan's suggestion is that you then have in one place experiments or research that stands to benefit the individual patient, --

DR. FADEN: Which we don't have.

DR. MACKLIN: -- and that's something that's just -- threads throughout, and we had a lot of difficulty in talking about it.

DR. FADEN: That's right.

DR. MACKLIN: If that -- if it turns out that we can pull out those, both diagnostic, which would be presumably -- I mean it's research, but it also stands to benefit that individual, and then the radio-therapy, then I think it forms a neater conceptual package.

I mean understanding the problem of the -- well, it depends on which concepts one prefers here. I mean when you're talking about risks and benefits, which makes more sense? Obviously to you the institutional thing makes more sense because we're talking about --

MR. GUTTMAN: I'm a lawyer.

DR. MACKLIN: Well, because I'm an ethicist, the risk benefit discussion is a very different discussion, with or without consent, it's a very different or with all the variations

in consent, it's a very different discussion. If we're talking about things that promise no direct benefit to the experimental subject, and on the other hand, the benefit.

MR. GUTTMAN: Let me just say that that's right, and one of the things that -- as you go through these chapters again and again and get rid of all the crud, then you see what's really at issue here. So that one way of looking at the bio-distribution chapter is that it's not -- it's of no benefit -- no direct benefit to the subject chapter, right? Even if it's science research in the latter days of the uranium, it's not that they're going to help that particular patient, and, so, the question is --

DR. MACKLIN: Well, I thought the plutonium was alleged.

DR. FADEN: No, no. I mean the UCSF report there acknowledges that there was never -- I mean that was the working assumption, that there was never even at the time an expectation that at least the three --

DR. MACKLIN: That was true of the Rochester, all the ones done under Rochester, too?

DR. FADEN: Well, we haven't seen that, but certainly that seems to be the case.

DR. MACKLIN: Yeah, but Rochester? Is also true with Rochester?

DR. FADEN: That seems to be the case, that -- we have to work on this some more, but it does -- it does look like there was not even -- certainly in the three cases, including Mrs. Bell's father, there's the acknowledgement in the UCSF report that there was not an expectation, even at the time, that they -- that the -- that the persons themselves could have benefitted, and that seems to work.

MR. GUTTMAN: That's what I mean. The point Ruth made is that one of the things that's critical is taking an obvious theme that has to be addressed and seeing that -- when you shake out each chapter, that that emerges as a salient theme, and I think it may be in the first chapter, the bio-distribution to the risk benefit for the non-therapeutic.

DR. FADEN: I think that's a very important

-- I mean it's been a problem, and I think that's really a good one. I don't think it takes away from the -- I mean you don't have to change the way the isotope story goes. It's a different kind of story. To -- it's a different issue, set of issues. It's basically how well did the AEC radiation risk committees work. How did they function? What did they do? That's a different story.

If I'm telling something about how therapeutic research in nuclear medicine and diagnostic and radiation oncology areas, --

MR. GUTTMAN: Here's the problem with this, what we've

been trying to do is you find out that it's hard enough to get a chapter to say anything, you know, it's like the dog that talks, right. I mean in the abstract, you'd like to have a chapter on this and a chapter on this, and when you look at the material, you say there's no way you can -- so, you try to figure out what the hell can I say, and what is the point of all this 60 pages, and once you get to that, then you can get fancy about, you know, can we -- you know, I mean the --

DR. MACKLIN: So, what's the answer to Duncan's question about the other radio-therapy experiments?

DR. FADEN: We have very little information. This is something we were talking about. We have very little information on research that falls into this category, where it clearly would be what we'd call therapeutic research, research where the subject stands to benefit.

Now, I keep saying, you know, where are the studies looking at the development of radiation therapy for Hodgkins' Disease? We haven't looked at any of them. I mean presumably there's a whole body of work that was done that could be called research, but we have never discussed, talked, whatever.

DR. GLATSTEIN: We have focused on certain issues and certain projects that had already been granted attention, even before this committee ever met.

DR. FADEN: That's right.

DR. GLATSTEIN: There was controversy, and those are things that captured our attention. We have not looked at those. These are things that we chose consciously or subconsciously, however you want to view it, but we did not try to cover the whole breadth, and I don't think we have time.

DR. OLEINICK: But somewhere, we need to, even in a very short way, get to the issue of the accomplishments of the use of radio-isotopes and irradiation.

We have a chapter, Chapter 2-A, which is called Accomplishments and Distrust. Now, we haven't had the opportunity --

DR. GLATSTEIN: Yes, we have to look at that.

MR. GUTTMAN: That's not what --

DR. OLEINICK: That seems to be just testimony.

MR. GUTTMAN: Right.

DR. OLEINICK: Okay. But somewhere under that kind of a title, under the Accomplishments, --

MR. GUTTMAN: Let me just say there are a number of ways you can do it. I mean you can have boxes set aside. You can do it in all kinds of ways rather than having --

DR. FADEN: Boxes won't do it.

MR. GUTTMAN: Well, okay.

DR. FADEN: I mean the title of 2-A, Accomplishments and Distrust, was -- that's not the chapter to look at, and one of the things -- I think we'll talk about it tomorrow when we talk about 1 and 2, is that right now, that -- it's not -- that's not there. I mean it's not, it's not in what we have, and I don't know, but that's sort of a separate -- one issue is where do we want to tell, and where do we want to emphasize the medical advances and the accomplishments in that sense that came from this work.

That's in some ways a different issue than the issue of do we want to deal with case studies looking at examples of therapeutic research involving cancer patients or other kinds of patients, and that's where Eli's responding, and I was pointing out, we haven't looked, we haven't investigated or looked at --

DR. GLATSTEIN: We were highly selective because the controversy already existed.

DR. FADEN: We can do the other one. We've got to figure out where. I mean we can do a story, tell the story of the advances for the medical care of people, and the benefits that now exist because radiation research with human subjects was allowed to go forward. That's a different task from sitting there and saying let's look at eight experiments that involved cancer patients or other kinds of patients in which the -- from the beginning, these people stood to benefit, of how they were conducted and whether consent was obtained and how people viewed it and all that kind of stuff, and we don't have documents on that. We haven't looked at studies like that.

MR. GUTTMAN: Well, actually, it's not -- we discussed this yesterday.

DR. FADEN: We do have some?

MR. GUTTMAN: No. We actually have to make something clear for the record. In our data base, it's true we have a relatively small number of radiation, especially external radiation, therapy, and we discussed that --

DR. FADEN: We have almost no information on that.

MR. GUTTMAN: Well, --

DR. FADEN: A journal article, maybe.

MR. GUTTMAN: -- Pat Perentesis has been down looking at the National Library and trying to pull all of that series, but for whatever reason, it doesn't -- there's not the vast preponderance of, you know, there are not thousands of these things that might --

DR. FADEN: Well, that's not -- those -- Ron looks desperate. He looks desperate.

DR. NEUMANN: There are journals on that subject.

DR. FADEN: Yeah, I know.



MR. GUTTMAN: I defer to Ron.

DR. NEUMANN: There are two problems that I think put us in that position. One is, as Eli said, because of all the attention on a few negative cases that were brought very early to our attention, the bulk of the research efforts has been focused on that, and the only one of those that's not isotopic happens to be TBI, a major project.

The other is for some peculiar reason, and I discussed this in E-mail, I think that institutions assumed we were only interested in radio-nuclide or isotope work, partly because of our funding and link and sponsorship by the DOE perhaps, but also because the regulatory efforts that were put in place after the War focused on isotopes. There was not equivalent of this type of distribution review, for example, for x-ray machines or other types of external therapy machines.

So, we've tended to focus on --

DR. GLATSTEIN: Partly true and partly not true in the sense that the --

DR. NEUMANN: Well, at the federal --

DR. GLATSTEIN: -- NRC certainly has supervision over external beams with isotopes, that is to say, Cobalt units.

DR. NEUMANN: Right.

DR. GLATSTEIN: The accelerators do not come under that heading.

DR. NEUMANN: Right.

DR. GLATSTEIN: We've basically been immune to that.

DR. NEUMANN: Right. I -- the point wasn't made to say that as much, Eli. I don't think when people responded in these various agency groups who were collecting experiments for our attention, that they tended to focus on things that were perhaps funded with that form of external -- I think they tended to focus because of the preponderance of material we received as clearly radionuclide based, and, of course, the AEC was fundamentally in that business to a much greater extent than they were in distributing a few sealed sources that they were involved with.

So, my guess is, as Dan stated, we have very little information about all the work that went on in diagnostic radiology, some of which clearly could have led to exposures and a potentially dangerous range in angiography and other techniques where there's long exposure, and also that would be the case for much of conventional radiation therapy that's not internally administered radio-nuclide based.

DR. FADEN: Eli? I'm sorry. Duncan?

DR. THOMAS: I'm just afraid that the reader is going to read all of Part 2 and come to the conclusion that radiation research is all of it bad.

There's one side of the coin that needs -- there's one aspect that needs to come across, and that is, of course, all that we've learned that benefits mankind through medical treatment and diagnosis.

Now, that -- there is a story here, though, because this does not come without cost, and there are well-known hazards associated with medical use of radiation, both for therapy and for diagnosis. Most of us believe that those -- that the risk benefit ratio is still clearly in the favor of appropriate use.

Now, over the course of history, use has not always been appropriate. Perhaps they didn't know it at the time, but there's -- on the one hand, there's this message of the risks and the toll which people pay in order to advance our knowledge, and then there's a question of how the research was conducted. Those are exactly the same questions that we're asking in all of the others. Those are fundamental ethics questions.

I agree. We may not have a lot of documentation about the way these studies were carried out at the time, although I suspect by and large, we don't have very much documentation about the ethical conditions for most of these other ones as well. I think we're wracking our brains over, you know, what were patients told in the TBI or bio-distribution studies.

So, we're no less ignorant in this case, and indeed we have a lot of information at least about the way things are done today. So, perhaps we could rely on some of that to help us write this chapter.

DR. FADEN: What I'm hearing are two things. One, that there's a proposal or a consideration that we have a chapter that focuses on research and diagnostic and therapeutic uses of radiation that would -- with a particular slant towards research where the subjects were patients who could potentially benefit from their participation, and the other is that the report overall has to have a clear place, maybe several clear places, where the accomplishments of human radiation research for medical care are -- where those accomplishments are articulated, and we may want to do both or one, depending on how it goes.

As a point of order, it is 5:00. We should probably stop because it is 5. I have a sense that we've just started -- just kind of gotten started because we haven't had much time to talk as a committee, but I think in fairness to people who've made commitments or plans or whatever, and the fact that you've got to read tonight, you have homework, and that tomorrow and Friday won't be nearly as good if you don't read, I think we should stop at 5.

We will start at 8:30 tomorrow morning, and we have our work cut out for us. Okay.

(Whereupon, at 5:10 p.m., the meeting was adjourned, to reconvene tomorrow morning, Thursday, March 16th, 1995, at 8:30 a.m.)

[Main Menu](#)

[Top](#)

<http://www.raven1.net/hradpage.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## **Human Radiation Experiment Page**

**Updated June 2, 2001**

This page is to collect references to the 1944-1994 covert use of involuntary U.S. citizens as radioactive substance experimentees.

These secret experiments were finally admitted to by U.S. President Bill Clinton, and offer hope to current-day victims of covert psycho-electronic experimentation that some day, their suffering will be recognized, and the in-home/in-community psycho-electronic torture which has continued for decades may be disclosed and stopped.

The radioactive substance experimentees were kept quiet by using the psychiatric profession to muzzle them. The radiation experimentees were referred to by government officials as "the crazies", exactly as was done with dissidents in the Soviet Union and is being done now with psycho electronic experimentees.

The visitor is asked to keep this history of government lies and brutality on citizens in mind when evaluating the claims of the psycho-electronic experimentees.

---

[http://www.aches-mc.org/radiation\\_exp.html](http://www.aches-mc.org/radiation_exp.html), the page relating to radiation experiments by the Advocacy Committee for Human Experimentation Survivors - Mind Control.

[June 2, 2001 copy](#) of above page in case the original link doesn't work.

<http://www.raven1.net/hsswea-1.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## ATC HyperSonic Sound as a Weapon

=====

By Marshall SELLA New York Times March 23, 2003  
5036 words, Late Edition - Final , Section 6 , Page 34 , Column 3

Original link:

<http://www.nytimes.com/2003/03/23/magazine/23SOUND.html>

For the moment, though, HSS is unfinished business. As night must follow day, there are Defense Department applications. Norris and A.T.C. have been busy honing something called High Intensity Directed Acoustics (HIDA, in house jargon). It is directional sound -- an offshoot of HSS -- but one that never, ever transmits Handel or waterfall sounds. Although the technology thus far has been routinely referred to as a "nonlethal weapon," the Pentagon now prefers to stress the friendlier-sounding "hailing intruders" function.

In reality, HIDA is both warning and weapon. If used from a battleship, it can ward off stray crafts at 500 yards with a pinpointed verbal warning. Should the offending vessel continue to within 200 yards, the stern warnings are replaced by 120-decibel sounds that are as physically disabling as shrapnel. Certain noises, projected at the right pitch, can incapacitate even a stone-deaf terrorist; the bones in your head are brutalized by a tone's full effect whether you're clutching the sides of your skull in agony or not.

"Besides," Norris says, laughing darkly, "grabbing your ears is as good as a pair of handcuffs."

Nimble holding a big black plate, Norris stands with me in an A.T.C. sound chamber. Since he's poised behind the weapon, he will hear no sound once it's powered up: not a peep. "HIDA can instantaneously cause loss of equilibrium, vomiting, migraines -- really, we can pretty much pick our ailment," he says brightly. "We've delivered a couple dozen units so far, but will have a lot more out by June. They're talking millions!"

(Last month, A.T.C. cut a five-year, multimillion-dollar licensing agreement with General Dynamics, one of the giants of the military-industrial complex.)

Norris prods his assistant to locate the baby noise on a laptop, then aims the device at me. At first, the noise is dreadful -- just primally wrong -- but not unbearable. I repeatedly tell Norris to crank it up (trying to approximate battle-strength volume, without the nausea), until the noise isn't so much a noise as an assault on my nervous system. I nearly fall down and, for some reason, my eyes hurt. When I bravely ask how high they'd turned the dial, Norris laughs uproariously. "That was nothing!" he bellows.

"That was about 1 percent of what an enemy would get. One percent!" Two hours later, I can still feel the ache in the back of my head.

=====

<http://www.raven1.net/humanexp.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

**1931** Dr. Cornelius Rhoads, under the auspices of the Rockefeller Institute for Medical Investigations, infects human subjects with cancer cells. He later goes on to establish the U.S. Army Biological Warfare facilities in Maryland, Utah, and Panama, and is named to the U.S. Atomic Energy Commission. While there, he begins a series of radiation exposure experiments on American soldiers and civilian hospital patients.

**1932** The Tuskegee Syphilis Study begins. 200 black men diagnosed with syphilis are never told of their illness, are denied treatment, and instead are used as human guinea pigs in order to follow the progression and symptoms of the disease. They all subsequently die from syphilis, their families never told that they could have been treated.

**1935** The Pellagra Incident. After millions of individuals die from Pellagra over a span of two decades, the U.S. Public Health Service finally acts to stem the disease. The director of the agency admits it had known for at least 20 years that Pellagra is caused by a niacin deficiency but failed to act since most of the deaths occurred within poverty-stricken black populations.

**1940** Four hundred prisoners in Chicago are infected with Malaria in order to study the effects of new and experimental drugs to combat the disease. Nazi doctors later on trial at Nuremberg cite this American study to defend their own actions during the Holocaust.

**1942** Chemical Warfare Services begins mustard gas experiments on approximately 4,000 servicemen. The experiments continue until 1945 and made use of Seventh Day Adventists who chose to become human guinea pigs rather than serve on active duty.

**1943** In response to Japan's full-scale germ warfare program, the U.S. begins research on biological weapons at Fort Detrick, MD.

**1944** U.S. Navy uses human subjects to test gas masks and clothing. Individuals were locked in a gas chamber and exposed to mustard gas and lewisite.

**1945** Project Paperclip is initiated. The U.S. State Department, Army intelligence, and the CIA recruit Nazi scientists and offer them immunity and secret identities in exchange for work on top secret government projects in the United States.

**1945** "Program F" is implemented by the U.S. Atomic Energy Commission (AEC). This is the most extensive U.S. study of the health effects of fluoride, which was the key chemical component in atomic bomb production. One of the most toxic chemicals known to man, fluoride, it is found, causes marked adverse effects to the central nervous system but much of the information is squelched in the name of national security because of fear that lawsuits would undermine full-scale production of atomic bombs.

**1946** Patients in VA hospitals are used as guinea pigs for medical experiments. In order to allay suspicions, the order is given to change the word "experiments" to "investigations" or "observations" whenever reporting a medical study performed in one of the nation's veteran's hospitals.

**1947** Colonel E.E. Kirkpatrick of the U.S. Atomic Energy Commission issues a secret document (Document 07075001, January 8, 1947) stating that the agency will begin administering intravenous doses of radioactive substances to human subjects.

**1947** The CIA begins its study of LSD as a potential weapon for use by American intelligence. Human subjects (both civilian and military) are used with and without their knowledge.

**1950** Department of Defense begins plans to detonate nuclear weapons in desert areas and monitor downwind residents for medical problems and mortality rates.

**1950** In an experiment to determine how susceptible an American city would be to biological attack, the U.S. Navy sprays a cloud of bacteria from ships over San Francisco. Monitoring devices are situated throughout the city in order to test the extent of infection. Many residents become ill with pneumonia-like symptoms.

**1951** Department of Defense begins open air tests using disease-producing bacteria and viruses. Tests last through 1969 and there is concern that people in the surrounding areas have been exposed.

**1953** U.S. military releases clouds of zinc cadmium sulfide gas over Winnipeg, St. Louis, Minneapolis, Fort Wayne, the Monocacy River Valley in Maryland, and Leesburg, Virginia. Their intent is to determine how efficiently they could disperse chemical agents.

**1953** Joint Army-Navy-CIA experiments are conducted in which tens of thousands of people in New York and San Francisco are exposed to the airborne germs *Serratia marcescens* and *Bacillus globigii*.

**1953** CIA initiates Project MKULTRA. This is an eleven year research program designed to produce and test drugs and biological agents that would be used for mind control and behavior modification. Six of the subprojects involved testing the agents on unwitting human beings.

**1955** The CIA, in an experiment to test its ability to infect human populations with biological agents, releases a bacteria withdrawn from the Army's biological warfare arsenal over Tampa Bay, FL.

**1955** Army Chemical Corps continues LSD research, studying its potential use as a chemical incapacitating agent. More than 1,000 Americans participate in the tests, which continue until 1958.

**1956** U.S. military releases mosquitoes infected with Yellow Fever over Savannah, Ga and Avon Park, FL. Following each test, Army agents posing as public health officials test victims for effects.

**1958** LSD is tested on 95 volunteers at the Army's Chemical Warfare Laboratories for its effect on intelligence.

**1960** The Army Assistant Chief-of-Staff for Intelligence (ACSI) authorizes field testing of LSD in Europe and the Far East. Testing of the European population is code named Project THIRD CHANCE; testing of the Asian population is code named Project DERBY HAT.

**1965** Project CIA and Department of Defense begin Project MKSEARCH, a program to develop a capability to manipulate human behavior through the use of mind-altering drugs.

**1965** Prisoners at the Holmesburg State Prison in Philadelphia are subjected to dioxin, the highly toxic chemical component of Agent Orange used in Viet Nam. The men are later studied for development of cancer, which indicates that Agent Orange had been a suspected carcinogen all along.

**1966** CIA initiates Project MKOFTEN, a program to test the toxicological effects of certain drugs on humans and animals.

**1966** U.S. Army dispenses *Bacillus subtilis* variant niger throughout the New York City subway system. More than a million civilians are exposed when army scientists drop lightbulbs filled with the bacteria onto ventilation grates.

**1967** CIA and Department of Defense implement Project MKNAOMI, successor to MKULTRA and designed to maintain, stockpile and test biological and chemical weapons.

**1968** CIA experiments with the possibility of poisoning drinking water by injecting chemicals into the water supply of the FDA in Washington, D.C.

**1969** Dr. Robert MacMahan of the Department of Defense requests from congress \$10 million to develop, within 5 to 10 years, a synthetic biological agent to which no natural immunity exists.

**1970** Funding for the synthetic biological agent is obtained under H.R. 15090. The project, under the supervision of the CIA, is carried out by the Special Operations Division at Fort Detrick, the army's top secret biological weapons facility. Speculation is raised that molecular biology techniques are used to produce AIDS-like retroviruses.

**1970** United States intensifies its development of "ethnic weapons" (Military Review, Nov., 1970), designed to selectively target and eliminate specific ethnic groups who are susceptible due to genetic differences and variations in DNA.

**1975** The virus section of Fort Detrick's Center for Biological Warfare Research is renamed the Fredrick Cancer Research Facilities and placed under the supervision of the National Cancer Institute (NCI) . It is here that a special virus cancer program is initiated by the U.S. Navy, purportedly to develop cancer-causing viruses. It is also here that retrovirologists isolate a virus to which no immunity exists. It is later named HTLV (Human T-cell Leukemia Virus).

**1977** Senate hearings on Health and Scientific Research confirm that 239 populated areas had been contaminated with biological agents between 1949 and 1969. Some of the areas included San Francisco, Washington, D.C., Key West, Panama City, Minneapolis, and St. Louis.

**1978** Experimental Hepatitis B vaccine trials, conducted by the CDC, begin in New York, Los Angeles and San Francisco. Ads for research subjects specifically ask for promiscuous homosexual men.

**1981** First cases of AIDS are confirmed in homosexual men in New York, Los Angeles and San Francisco, triggering speculation that AIDS may have been introduced via the Hepatitis B vaccine

**1985** According to the journal Science (227:173-177), HTLV and VISNA, a fatal sheep virus, are very similar, indicating a close taxonomic and evolutionary relationship.

**1986** According to the Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences (83:4007-4011), HIV and VISNA are highly similar and share all structural elements, except for a small segment which is nearly identical to HTLV. This leads to speculation that HTLV and VISNA may have been linked to produce a new retrovirus to which no natural immunity exists.

**1986** A report to Congress reveals that the U.S. Government's current generation of biological agents includes: modified viruses, naturally occurring toxins, and agents that are altered through genetic engineering to change immunological character and prevent treatment by all existing vaccines.

**1987** Department of Defense admits that, despite a treaty banning research and development of biological agents, it continues to operate research facilities at 127 facilities and universities around the nation.

**1990** More than 1500 six-month old black and hispanic babies in Los Angeles are given an "experimental" measles vaccine that had never been licensed for use in the United States. CDC later admits that parents were never informed that the vaccine being injected to their children was experimental.

**1994** With a technique called "gene tracking," Dr. Garth Nicolson at the MD Anderson Cancer Center in Houston, TX discovers that many returning Desert Storm veterans are infected with an altered strain of Mycoplasma incognitus, a microbe commonly used in the production of biological weapons. Incorporated into its molecular structure is 40 percent of the HIV protein coat, indicating that it had been man-made.

**1994** Senator John D. Rockefeller issues a report revealing that for at least 50 years the Department of Defense has used hundreds of thousands of military personnel in human experiments and for intentional exposure to dangerous substances. Materials included mustard and nerve gas, ionizing radiation, psychochemicals, hallucinogens, and drugs used during the Gulf War .

**1995** U.S. Government admits that it had offered Japanese war criminals and scientists who had performed human medical experiments salaries and immunity from prosecution in exchange for data on biological warfare research.

**1995** Dr. Garth Nicolson, uncovers evidence that the biological agents used during the Gulf War had been manufactured in Houston, TX and Boca Raton, FL and tested on prisoners in the Texas Department of Corrections.

**1996** Department of Defense admits that Desert Storm soldiers were exposed to chemical agents.

**1997** Eighty-eight members of Congress sign a letter demanding an investigation into bioweapons use & Gulf War Syndrome.



## **A History of Human Experimentation on U.S. Citizens?**

**November 5, 2002**

This collection of research leads has NOT been verified by me, Eleanor White. It came from a site which is not a factual source, in my opinion. However, these entries may be important to those researchers among us as starting points for further investigation:

---

(1931) Mr. Cornelius Rhoads, under the auspices of the Rockefeller Institute for Medical Investigations, infects human subjects with cancer cells. He later goes on to establish the U.S. Army Biological Warfare facilities in Maryland, Utah, and Panama, and is named to the U.S. Atomic Energy Commission. While there, he begins a series of radiation exposure experiments on American soldiers and civilian hospital patients.

PUBLICLY CONFESSED by President Bill Clinton. (1932)The Tuskegee Syphilis Study begins. 200 black men diagnosed with syphilis are never told of their illness, are denied treatment, and instead are used as human guinea pigs in order to follow the progression and symptoms of the disease. They all subsequently die from syphilis, their families never told that they could have been treated.

(1935) The Pellagra Incident. After millions of individuals die from Pellagra over a span of two decades, the U.S. Public Health Service finally acts to stem the disease. The director of the agency admits it had known for at least 20 years that Pellagra is caused by a niacin deficiency but failed to act since most of the deaths occurred within poverty-stricken black populations.

(1940) Four hundred prisoners in Chicago are infected with Malaria in order to study the effects of new and experimental drugs to combat the disease. Nazi doctors later on trial at Nuremberg cite this American study to defend their own actions during the Holocaust.

(1942) Chemical Warfare Services begins mustard gas experiments on approximately 4,000 servicemen. The experiments continue until 1945 and made use of Seventh Day Adventists who chose to become human guinea pigs rather than serve on active duty.

(1943) In response to Japan's full-scale germ warfare program, the U.S. begins research on biological weapons at Fort Detrick, MD. (1944) U.S. Navy uses human subjects to test gas masks and clothing. Individuals were locked in a gas chamber and exposed to mustard gas and lewisite.

(1945) Project Paperclip is initiated. The U.S. State Department, Army intelligence, and the CIA recruit Nazi scientists and offer them immunity and secret identities in exchange for work on top secret government projects in the United States.

(1945) Program F" is implemented by the U.S. Atomic Energy Commission (AEC)This is the most extensive U.S. study of the health effects of fluoride, which was the key chemical component in atomic bomb production. One of the most toxic chemicals known to man,

fluoride, it is found, causes marked adverse effects to the central nervous system but much of the information is squelched in the name of national security because of fear that lawsuits would undermine full-scale production of atomic bombs.

(1946) Patients in VA hospitals are used as guinea pigs for medical experiments. In order to allay suspicions, the order is given to change the word "experiments" to "investigations" or "observations" whenever reporting a medical study performed in one of the nation's veteran's hospitals.

PUBLICLY CONFESSED by President Bill Clinton. (1947) Colonel E.E. Kirkpatrick of the U.S. Atomic Energy Commission issues a secret document (Document 07075001, January 8, 1947) stating that the agency will begin administering intravenous doses of radioactive substances to human subjects.

PUBLICLY REVEALED by U.S. Senate hearings (Church/Inouye). (1947) The CIA begins its study of LSD as a potential weapon for use by American intelligence. Human subjects (both civilian and military) are used with and without their knowledge.

(1950) Department of Defense begins plans to detonate nuclear weapons in desert areas and monitor downwind residents for medical problems and mortality rates.

(1950) In an experiment to determine how susceptible an American city could be to biological attack, the U.S. Navy sprays a cloud of bacteria from ships over San Francisco. Monitoring devices are situated throughout the city in order to test the extent of infection. Many residents become ill with pneumonia-like symptoms.

(1951) Department of Defense begins open air tests using disease-producing bacteria and viruses. Tests last through 1969 and there is concern that people in the surrounding areas have been exposed.

(1953) U.S. military releases clouds of zinc cadmium sulfide gas over Winnipeg, St. Louis, Minneapolis, Fort Wayne, the Monocacy River Valley in Maryland, and Leesburg, Virginia. Their intent is to determine how efficiently they could disperse chemical agents.

(1953) Joint Army-Navy-CIA experiments are conducted in which tens of thousands of people in New York and San Francisco are exposed to the airborne germs *Serratia marcescens* and *Bacillus globigii*.

PUBLICLY REVEALED by U.S. Senate hearings (Church/Inouye). (1953) CIA initiates Project MKULTRA. This is an eleven year research program designed to produce and test drugs and biological agents that would be used for mind control and behavior modification. Six of the subprojects involved testing the agents on unwitting human beings.

(1955) The CIA, in an experiment to test its ability to infect human populations with biological agents, releases a bacteria withdrawn from the Army's biological warfare arsenal over Tampa Bay, Fl.

(1955) Army Chemical Corps continues LSD research, studying its potential use as a chemical incapacitating agent. More than 1,000 Americans participate in the tests, which continue until 1958.

(1956) U.S. military releases mosquitoes infected with Yellow Fever over Savannah, Ga and Avon Park, Fl. Following each test, Army agents posing as public health officials test victims for effects.

(1958) LSD is tested on 95 volunteers at the Army's Chemical Warfare Laboratories for its effect on intelligence.

(1960) The Army Assistant Chief-of-Staff for Intelligence (ACSI) authorizes field testing of LSD in Europe and the Far East. Testing of the European population is code named Project THIRD CHANCE; testing of the Asian population is code named Project DERBY HAT.

(1965) CIA and Department of Defense begin Project MKSEARCH, a program to develop a capability to manipulate human behavior through the use of mind-altering drugs.

(1965) Prisoners at the Holmesburg State Prison in Philadelphia are subjected to dioxin, the highly toxic chemical component of Agent Orange used in Vietnam. The men are later studied for development of cancer, which indicates that Agent Orange had been a suspected carcinogen all along.

(1966) CIA initiates Project MK OFTEN, a program to test the toxicological effects of certain drugs on humans and animals.

(1966) U.S. Army dispenses *Bacillus subtilis* variant niger throughout the New York City subway system. More than a million civilians are exposed when army scientists drop light bulbs filled with the bacteria onto ventilation grates.

(1967) CIA and Department of Defense implement Project MK NAOMI, successor to MK ULTRA and designed to maintain, stockpile and test biological and chemical weapons.

(1968) CIA experiments with the possibility of poisoning drinking water by injecting chemicals into the water supply of the FDA in Washington, D.C.

(1969) Mr. Robert MacMahan of the Department of Defense requests from congress \$10 million to develop, within 5 to 10 years, a synthetic biological agent to which no natural immunity exists.

(1970) Funding for the synthetic biological agent is obtained under H.R. 15090. The project, under the supervision of the CIA, is carried out by the Special Operations Division at Fort Detrick, the army's top secret biological weapons facility. Speculation is raised that molecular biology techniques are used to produce AIDS-like retroviruses.

(1970) United States intensifies its development of ethnic weapons (Military Review, Nov., 1970), designed to selectively target and eliminate specific ethnic groups who are susceptible due to genetic differences and variations in DNA.

(1975) The virus section of Fort Detrick's Center for Biological Warfare Research is renamed the Fredrick Cancer Research Facilities and placed under the supervision of the National Cancer Institute (NCI) . It is here that a special virus cancer program is initiated by the U.S. Navy, purportedly to develop cancer-causing viruses. It is also here that retro virologists

isolate a virus to which no immunity exists. It is later named HTLV (Human T-cell Leukemia Virus).

(1977) Senate hearings on Health and Scientific Research confirm that 239 populated areas had been contaminated with biological agents between 1949 and 1969. Some of the areas included San Francisco, Washington, D.C., Key West, Panama City, Minneapolis, and St. Louis.

(1978) Experimental Hepatitis B vaccine trials, conducted by the CDC, begin in New York, Los Angeles and San Francisco. Ads for research subjects specifically ask for promiscuous homosexual men.

(1981) First cases of AIDS are confirmed in homosexual men in New York, Los Angeles and San Francisco, triggering speculation that AIDS may have been introduced via the Hepatitis B vaccine.

(1985) According to the journal Science (227:173-177), HTLV and VISNA, a fatal sheep virus, are very similar, indicating a close taxonomic and evolutionary relationship.

(1986) According to the Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences (83:4007-4011), HIV and VISNA are highly similar and share all structural elements, except for a small segment which is nearly identical to HTLV. This leads to speculation that HTLV and VISNA may have been linked to produce a new retrovirus to which no natural immunity exists.

(1986) A report to Congress reveals that the U.S. Government's current generation of biological agents includes: modified viruses, naturally occurring toxins, and agents that are altered through genetic engineering to change immunological character and prevent treatment by all existing vaccines.

(1987) Department of Defense admits that, despite a treaty banning research and development of biological agents, it continues to operate research facilities at 127 facilities and universities around the nation.

(1990) More than 1500 six-month old black and Hispanic babies in Los Angeles are given an "experimental" measles vaccine that had never been licensed for use in the United States. CDC later admits that parents were never informed that the vaccine being injected to their children was experimental.

(1994) With a technique called "gene tracking," Dr. Garth Nicolson at the MD. Anderson Cancer Center in Houston, TX discovers that many returning Desert Storm veterans are infected with an altered strain of Mycoplasma incognitus, a microbe commonly used in the production of biological weapons. Incorporated into its molecular structure is 40 percent of the HIV protein coat, indicating that it had been man- made.

(1994) Senator John D. Rockefeller issues a report revealing that for at least 50 years the Department of Defense has used hundreds of thousands of military personnel in human experiments and for intentional exposure to dangerous substances. Materials included mustard and nerve gas, ionizing radiation, psycho chemicals, hallucinogens, and drugs used during the Gulf War.

(1995) U.S. Government admits that it had offered Japanese war criminals and scientists who had performed human medical experiments salaries and immunity from prosecution in exchange for data on biological warfare research.

(1995) Dr. Garth Nicolson, uncovers evidence that the biological agents used during the Gulf War had been manufactured in Houston, TX. and Boca Raton, Fl. and tested on prisoners in the Texas Department of Corrections.

(1996) Department of Defense admits that Desert Storm soldiers were exposed to chemical agents.

(1997) Eighty-eight members of Congress sign a letter demanding an investigation into bio weapons use & Gulf War Syndrome.

On the 3rd October 1995 ,President Clinton publicly apologized to the thousands of people who became victims of MK ULTRA and other mind-control experimental programs - is an apology good enough?.

<http://www.raven1.net/humise-1.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

**Original link:** [http://www.guerrillanews.com/corporate\\_crime/doc2099.html](http://www.guerrillanews.com/corporate_crime/doc2099.html)

## Gilded Cage: Wackenhut's Free Market in Human Misery

Greg Palast, June 11, 2003

In New Mexico, three state prisoners face the electric chair, accused of killing a guard in an August 1999 riot that also left an inmate dead. Can a book save their lives? The lawyers defending David Sanchez plan a novel defense to mitigate the death penalty in the case that begins this week in the state's Fourth Judicial Court. They plan to cite investigative reporter **Greg Palast's** exposé from his book "[The Best Democracy Money Can Buy](#)," the story of how the callous hunt for profits by the prison's private operator created conditions that led to riots and deaths.

This is the report, an exclusive excerpt for GNN.

### **Gilded Cage: Wackenhut's Free Market in Human Misery**

One of the hottest stock market plays of the 1990s was the investment in hotels without doorknobs: privately operated prisons. And the hottest of the hot was a Florida-based outfit, [Wackenhut Corporation](#), which promised states it would warehouse our human refuse at bargain prices. In 1999, I thought it worth a closer look. That year, New Mexico rancher Ralph Garcia, his business ruined by drought, sought to make ends meet by signing on as a guard at Wackenhut's prison at Santa Rosa, New Mexico, run under contract to the state. For \$7.95 an hour, Garcia watched over medium-security inmates. Among the "medium security" prisoners were multiple murderers, members of a homicidal neo-Nazi cult and the Mexican Mafia gang. Although he had yet to complete his short training course, Garcia was left alone in a cell block with sixty unlocked prisoners.

On August 31, 1999, they took the opportunity to run amok, stabbing an inmate, then Garcia, several times. Why was Garcia left alone among the convicts? Let's begin with Wackenhut's cutrate Jails "R" Us method of [keeping costs down](#). They routinely packed two prisoners into each cell. They posted just one guard to cover an entire "pod," or block of cells. This reverses the ratio in government prisons—two guards per block, one prisoner per cell. Of course, the state's own prisons are not as "efficient" (read "cheap") as the private firm's. But then, the state hadn't lost a guard in seventeen years—where Wackenhut hadn't yet operated seventeen months.

Sources told me that just two weeks prior to Garcia's stabbing, a senior employee warned corporate honchos that the one-guard system was a death-sentence lottery. The executive's response to the complaint? "We'd rather lose one officer than two." How does Wackenhut get away with it? It can't hurt that it put Manny Aragon, the state legislature's Democratic leader, on its payroll as a lobbyist and used an Aragon company to supply concrete for the prison's construction.

"Isn't that illegal?" I asked state senator Cisco McSorley. The Democratic senator, a lawyer and vice chairman of the legislature's judiciary committee, said, "Of course it is," adding a verbal shrug, "Welcome to New Mexico." Wackenhut agreed to house, feed, guard and educate an inmate for \$43 a day. But it can't. Even a government as politically corroded as the Enchanted State's realized Wackenhut had taken them for a ride. New Mexico found it had to maintain a costly force of experienced cops at the ready to enter

and lock prisons down every time Wackenhut's inexperienced "green boots" lost control. A riot in April 1999 required one hundred state police to smother two hundred prisoners with tear gas—and arrest one Wackenhut guard who turned violent.

**The putative savings of jail privatization went up in smoke, literally. The state then threatened to bill Wackenhut for costs if the state had to save the company prison again. In market terms, that proved a deadly disincentive for the private company to seek help.**

On that fateful August 31, during a phone check to the prison, state police heard the sounds of the riot in the background. Wackenhut assured the state all was well. By the time the company sent out the Mayday call two hours later, officer Garcia had bled to death.

Why so many deaths, so many riots at the Wackenhut prisons? The company spokesman told me, "New Mexico has a rough prison population."

No kidding.

My team at the Observer obtained copies of internal corporate memos, heartbreaking under the circumstances, from line officers pleading for lifesaving equipment such as radios with panic buttons. They begged for more personnel. Their memos were written just weeks before Garcia's death. Before the riots, politicians and inspectors had been paraded through what looked like a fully staffed prison. But the inspections were a con because, claim guards, they were ordered to pull sixteen- and twenty-hour shifts for the official displays. One court official told me that Wackenhut filled the hiring gap, in some cases, with teenage guards, several too young to qualify for a driver's license. And because of lax background checks, some ex-cons got on the payroll. A few kiddie guards and insecure newcomers made up for inexperience by getting macho with the prisoners, slamming them into walls.

"Just sickening," a witness told me in confidence.

Right after the prison opened, a pack of guards repeatedly kicked a shackled inmate in the head. You might conclude these guards needed closer supervision, but that they had. The deputy warden stood nearby, arms folded.

One witness to a beating said the warden told the guards, "When you hit them, I want to hear a thunk."

The company fired those guards and removed the warden—to another Wackenhut prison. Conscientious guards were fed up. Four staged a protest in front of the prison, demanding radios—and union representation. Good luck. The AFL-CIO tagged Wackenhut one of the nation's top union-busting firms. The guards faced dismissal. Senator McSorley soured on prison privatization. New Mexico, he says, has not yet measured the hole left in its treasury by the first few months of Wackenhut operations.

After the riots, the company dumped 109 of their problem prisoners back on the government—which then spent millions to ship them to other states' penitentiaries. Still, let's-get-tough pols praise Wackenhut's "hard time" philosophy: no electricity outlets for radios, tiny metal cells, lots of lockdown time (which saves on staffing). And, unlike government prisons, there's little or no schooling or job training, no library books, although the state paid Wackenhut for these rehab services. The company boasted it could arrange for in-prison computer work, but the few prisoners working sewed jail uniforms for thirty cents an hour. Most are simply left to their metal cages. Brutality is cheap, humanity expensive—in the short run.

The chief of the state prison guards' union warns Wackenhut's treating prisoners like dogs ensures they lash out like wolves. Wackenhut Corporation does not want to be judged by their corrections affiliate only. Fair enough. Following the Exxon Valdez disaster in Alaska, an Exxon-British Petroleum joint venture wiretapped and bugged the home of a whistleblower working with the U.S. Congress. This black-bag job was contracted to, designed by, and carried out by a Wackenhut team. Wackenhut did not have a very sunny summer in 1999. Texas terminated their contract to run a prison pending the expected criminal indictment of several staff members for sexually abusing inmates.

The company was yanked from operating a prison in their home state of Florida. Mass escapes in June, July and August threatened Australian contracts. In New Mexico, Wackenhut's two prisons, which had barely been open a year, experienced numerous riots, nine stabbings and five murders, including Garcia at Santa Rosa. Wackenhut's share price plummeted. But there was a ray of hope for the firm. At the end of Wackenhut's sunless summer, between the fourth and fifth murder in New Mexico, the office of Britain's Home Secretary announced he would award new contracts to the company.

Wackenhut opened a new child prison in County Durham one month after Texas prosecutors charged executives and guards at Wackenhut's juvenile center with "offensive sexual contact. Deviant sexual intercourse and rape were rampant and where residents were physically injured, hospitalized with broken bones." Based on its stellar performance in the United States, Wackenhut has become the leading operator of choice in the globalization of privatized punishment.

It wasn't a convict but an employee who told me, "My fifteen months in the prison were hell on earth. I'll never go back to Wackenhut."

Those sentiments need not worry the company so long as they are not shared by governments mesmerized by the free market in human misery. Since publication of the book, it was revealed that James Clayton, the gymnasium guard, wrote a memo two weeks before Garcia's death that the word on the prison floor was of an imminent 'hit' on a guard. Clayton was so concerned with what inmates had warned that he went over the heads of his immediate superiors, who had criticized his reports of safety concerns in the past, and spoke directly to Assistant Warden Joe Sprunk. Sprunk told him to go back to his duties and leave the look-out to him. Having reported too many other unheeded security deficits in the past, and in fear for his safety, Clayton quit the next day. Instead, the warning was deleted from the company's computer, which was then passed on to New Mexico State police who ignored all rules of forensic protocol and booted the machine with new software, permanently erasing the still-retrievable file.

For more on the political fallout from the Garcia killing see "[Prison report raps politics, fast move to privatization](#)" (Albuquerque Tribune)

Read [www.gregpalast.com](http://www.gregpalast.com) for updates on this story.

**Greg Palast** is the author of several books, including "The Best Democracy Money Can Buy" (Penguin-Plume, 2003), which is currently on *The New York Times* bestseller list. He also reports for the BBC News and writes a column for the Guardian newspapers. He was GNN's Guerrilla of the Year in 2001.

To discuss this Article and other issues please visit the [Guerrilla News Forum](#)



<http://www.raven1.net/ieeegrav.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

[Back to Site Index](#)

Original web address: <http://www.institute.ieee.org/INST/nov96/gravity.html>

# **Finnish researcher reportedly discovers gravity-change effect**

**November 1996 Issue**

**IEEE (Institute of Electrical and Electronic Engineers)**

---

**BY GREG GILLESPIE**

**Assistant Editor, The Institute**

---

A researcher in Finland has reported on a gravity-change effect during an experiment that, while steeped in controversy, is being viewed as a promising development in new physics propulsion research by NASA's Marshall Space Flight Center.

Dr. Eugene Podkletnov, a researcher at the Tampere University of Technology, Finland, reported that during a superconductivity experiment, tests showed a small drop in the weight of objects placed over a device made up of a rotating superconducting ceramic disk suspended over a magnetic field produced by three electric coils enclosed in a cryostat.

The latest experiments by the Finnish researchers have reportedly registered a 2 percent drop in the weight of objects suspended over the cryostat.

The report has already generated a fair amount of skepticism and controversy, owing to the dramatic departure from accepted physics. The controversy was further fueled by Podkletnov's decision to request his paper be withdrawn from publication in the Journal of Physics-D: Applied Physics, which is published by Britain's Institute of Physics.

But the report is being taken seriously by NASA's Marshall Space Flight Center, said Whitt Brantley, chief of the advanced concepts office at the flight center.

Brantley said NASA has already funded research into gravity-modification devices, and has determined that the Tampere University experiment should be reproduced in the flight center's facilities in Huntsville, Ala., USA.

THEORY SOUND. "We have taken a look at the foundations of the theory, and they look sound," Brantley said. "Many of these theories are at best controversial, but we'll never know until we test them in a lab and see if the results of the experiments are valid."

"We know that it's a touchy situation, since the initial research was supposedly funded by a private company and there's concern about releasing information before any patents are in order," Brantley said.

"But this kind of controversy is not really that unusual -- it often occurs when a research professor figures out he hasn't read the fine print of his agreement with private funders."

NASA has already contributed US\$150,000 for research conducted by Dr. Ning Li, a research scientist at the University of Alabama Huntsville's Center for Space Plasma and Aeronomic Research.

Li published a 1991 paper in the Physical Review-D on gravity-modification experiments based on the interaction between a rotating superconductor in a electromagnetic field and the local gravity field.

Her theories postulate that the lattice-ion structure in a superconductor plays a significant part in superconduction. Rotation of the lattice ions caused by the EM field generates a gravito-magnetic force which can affect the local gravity field. Two later papers expounded upon her theory.

PROMISING. Dr. Li believes that the Podkletnov test results are consistent with her theories, and further tests at Marshall will enhance understanding of the effect.

The funding for gravity-modification research is through the breakthrough propulsion physics program of NASA's Advanced Space Exploration Program.

Together with the Lewis Research Center, the NASA program has identified propulsion theories, often controversial, that have been identified by a loosely-organized group of physics peers as having a sound theoretical basis that could be extended through experiment.

NASA plans to fund US\$300,000 in research a year for the next three years in the breakthrough propulsion physics program.

[Back to Site Index](#)

**Rense.com**

---

# **Eisenhower's German POW Death Camps - A US Guard's Story**

By Martin Brech

1-28-2

Original link: <http://www.rense.com/general19/camps.htm>

In October, 1944, at age eighteen, I was drafted into the U.S. army. Largely because of the "Battle of the Bulge," my training was cut short. My furlough was halved, and I was sent overseas immediately. Upon arrival in Le Havre, France, we were quickly loaded into box cars and shipped to the front. When we got there, I was suffering increasingly severe symptoms of mononucleosis, and was sent to a hospital in Belgium. Since mononucleosis was then known as the "kissing disease," I mailed a letter of thanks to my girlfriend.

By the time I left the hospital, the outfit I had trained with in Spartanburg, South Carolina was deep inside Germany, so, despite my protests, I was placed in a "repo depot(replacement depot). I lost interest in the units to which I was assigned and don't recall all of them: non-combat units were ridiculed at that time. My separation qualification record states I was mostly with Company C, 14th Infantry Regiment, during my seventeen-month stay in Germany, but I remember being transferred to other outfits also.

In late March or early April, 1945, I was sent to guard a POW camp near Andernach along the Rhine. I had four years of high school German, so I was able to talk to the prisoners, although this was forbidden. Gradually, however, I was used as an interpreter and asked to ferret out members of the S.S. (I found none.)

In Andernach about 50,000 prisoners of all ages were held in an open

field surrounded by barbed wire. The women were kept in a separate enclosure I did not see until later. The men I guarded had no shelter and no blankets; many had no coats. They slept in the mud, wet and cold, with inadequate slit trenches for excrement. It was a cold, wet spring and their misery from exposure alone was evident.

Even more shocking was to see the prisoners throwing grass and weeds into a tin can containing a thin soup. They told me they did this to help ease their hunger pains. Quickly, they grew emaciated. Dysentery raged, and soon they were sleeping in their own excrement, too weak and crowded to reach the slit trenches. Many were begging for food, sickening and dying before our eyes. We had ample food and supplies, but did nothing to help them, including no medical assistance.

Outraged, I protested to my officers and was met with hostility or bland indifference. When pressed, they explained they were under strict orders from "higher up." No officer would dare do this to 50,000 men if he felt that it was "out of line," leaving him open to charges. Realizing my protests were useless, I asked a friend working in the kitchen if he could slip me some extra food for the prisoners. He too said they were under strict orders to severely ration the prisoners' food and that these orders came from "higher up." But he said they had more food than they knew what to do with and would sneak me some.

When I threw this food over the barbed wire to the prisoners, I was caught and threatened with imprisonment. I repeated the "offense," and one officer angrily threatened to shoot me. I assumed this was a bluff until I encountered a captain on a hill above the Rhine shooting down at a group of German civilian women with his .45 caliber pistol. When I asked, "Why?," he mumbled, "Target practice," and fired until his pistol was empty. I saw the women running for cover, but, at that distance, couldn't tell if any had been hit.

This is when I realized I was dealing with cold-blooded killers filled with moralistic hatred. They considered the Germans subhuman and worthy of extermination; another expression of the downward spiral of racism. Articles in the G.I. newspaper, Stars and Stripes, played up the German concentration camps, complete with photos of emaciated bodies; this amplified our self-righteous cruelty and made it easier to imitate behavior we were supposed to oppose. Also, I think, soldiers not exposed to combat were trying to prove how tough they were by taking it out on the prisoners and civilians.

These prisoners, I found out, were mostly farmers and workingmen, as simple and ignorant as many of our own troops. As time went on, more

of them lapsed into a zombie-like state of listlessness, while others tried to escape in a demented or suicidal fashion, running through open fields in broad daylight towards the Rhine to quench their thirst. They were mowed down. Some prisoners were as eager for cigarettes as for food, saying they took the edge off their hunger. Accordingly, enterprising G.I. "Yankee traders" were acquiring hordes of watches and rings in exchange for handfuls of cigarettes or less. When I began throwing cartons of cigarettes to the prisoners to ruin this trade, I was threatened by rank-and-file G.I.s too.

The only bright spot in this gloomy picture came one night when I was put on the "graveyard shift," from two to four A.M. Actually, there was a graveyard on the uphill side of this enclosure, not many yards away. My superiors had forgotten to give me a flashlight and I hadn't bothered to ask for one, disgusted as I was with the whole situation by that time. It was a fairly bright night and I soon became aware of a prisoner crawling under the wires towards the graveyard. We were supposed to shoot escapees on sight, so I started to get up from the ground to warn him to get back. Suddenly I noticed another prisoner crawling from the graveyard back to the enclosure. They were risking their lives to get to the graveyard for something; I had to investigate.

When I entered the gloom of this shrubby, tree-shaded cemetery, I felt completely vulnerable, but somehow curiosity kept me moving. Despite my caution, I tripped over the legs of someone in a prone position. Whipping my rifle around while stumbling and trying to regain composure of mind and body, I soon was relieved I hadn't reflexively fired. The figure sat up. Gradually, I could see the beautiful but terror-stricken face of a woman with a picnic basket nearby. German civilians were not allowed to feed, nor even come near the prisoners, so I quickly assured her I approved of what she was doing, not to be afraid, and that I would leave the graveyard to get out of the way.

I did so immediately and sat down, leaning against a tree at the edge of the cemetery to be inconspicuous and not frighten the prisoners. I imagined then, and still do now, what it would be like to meet a beautiful woman with a picnic basket, under those conditions as a prisoner. I have never forgotten her face.

Eventually, more prisoners crawled back to the enclosure. I saw they were dragging food to their comrades and could only admire their courage and devotion.

On May 8, V.E. Day, I decided to celebrate with some prisoners I was

guarding who were baking bread the other prisoners occasionally received. This group had all the bread they could eat, and shared the jovial mood generated by the end of the war. We all thought we were going home soon, a pathetic hope on their part. We were in what was to become the French zone, where I soon would witness the brutality of the French soldiers when we transferred our prisoners to them for their slave labor camps.

On this day, however, we were happy.

As a gesture of friendliness, I emptied my rifle and stood it in the corner, even allowing them to play with it at their request! This thoroughly "broke the ice," and soon we were singing songs we taught each other or I had learned in high school German ("Du, du liegst mir im Herzen"). Out of gratitude, they baked me a special small loaf of sweet bread, the only possible present they had left to offer. I stuffed it in my "Eisenhower jacket" and snuck it back to my barracks, eating it when I had privacy. I have never tasted more delicious bread, nor felt a deeper sense of communion while eating it. I believe a cosmic sense of Christ (the Oneness of all Being) revealed its normally hidden presence to me on that occasion, influencing my later decision to major in philosophy and religion.

Shortly afterwards, some of our weak and sickly prisoners were marched off by French soldiers to their camp. We were riding on a truck behind this column. Temporarily, it slowed down and dropped back, perhaps because the driver was as shocked as I was. Whenever a German prisoner staggered or dropped back, he was hit on the head with a club until he died. The bodies were rolled to the side of the road to be picked up by another truck. For many, this quick death might have been preferable to slow starvation in our "killing fields."

When I finally saw the German women in a separate enclosure, I asked why we were holding them prisoner. I was told they were "camp followers," selected as breeding stock for the S.S. to create a super-race. I spoke to some and must say I never met a more spirited or attractive group of women. I certainly didn't think they deserved imprisonment.

I was used increasingly as an interpreter, and was able to prevent some particularly unfortunate arrests. One rather amusing incident involved an old farmer who was being dragged away by several M.P.s. I was told he had a "fancy Nazi medal," which they showed me. Fortunately, I had a chart identifying such medals. He'd been awarded it for having five children! Perhaps his wife was somewhat relieved to get him "off

her back," but I didn't think one of our death camps was a fair punishment for his contribution to Germany. The M.P.s agreed and released him to continue his "dirty work."

Famine began to spread among the German civilians also. It was a common sight to see German women up to their elbows in our garbage cans looking for something edible -- that is, if they weren't chased away.

When I interviewed mayors of small towns and villages, I was told their supply of food had been taken away by "displaced persons" (foreigners who had worked in Germany), who packed the food on trucks and drove away. When I reported this, the response was a shrug. I never saw any Red Cross at the camp or helping civilians, although their coffee and doughnut stands were available everywhere else for us. In the meantime, the Germans had to rely on the sharing of hidden stores until the next harvest.

Hunger made German women more "available," but despite this, rape was prevalent and often accompanied by additional violence. In particular I remember an eighteen-year old woman who had the side of her face smashed with a rifle butt and was then raped by two G.I.s. Even the French complained that the rapes, looting and drunken destructiveness on the part of our troops was excessive. In Le Havre, we'd been given booklets warning us that the German soldiers had maintained a high standard of behavior with French civilians who were peaceful, and that we should do the same. In this we failed miserably.

"So what?" some would say. "The enemy's atrocities were worse than ours." It is true that I experienced only the end of the war, when we were already the victors. The German opportunity for atrocities had faded; ours was at hand. But two wrongs don't make a right. Rather than copying our enemy's crimes, we should aim once and for all to break the cycle of hatred and vengeance that has plagued and distorted human history. This is why I am speaking out now, forty-five years after the crime. We can never prevent individual war crimes, but we can, if enough of us speak out, influence government policy. We can reject government propaganda that depicts our enemies as subhuman and encourages the kind of outrages I witnessed. We can protest the bombing of civilian targets, which still goes on today. And we can refuse ever to condone our government's murder of unarmed and defeated prisoners of war.

I realize it is difficult for the average citizen to admit witnessing a crime of this magnitude, especially if implicated himself. Even G.I.s

sympathetic to the victims were afraid to complain and get into trouble, they told me. And the danger has not ceased. Since I spoke out a few weeks ago, I have received threatening calls and had my mailbox smashed. But its been worth it. Writing about these atrocities has been a catharsis of feeling suppressed too long, a liberation, and perhaps will remind other witnesses that "the truth will make us free, have no fear." We may even learn a supreme lesson from all this: only love can conquer all.

Reprinted from The Journal of Historical Review Vol. 10, No. 2, pp. 161-166.

### **Comment**

From Stephen R.  
1-29-2

I heard this kind of story repeatedly in the late 1940's. Some were much worse as to numbers involved. I was super patriotic, and told a kid his relative was a liar.

One Sunday, he came to my house and got me, and I heard a drunken discourse from his mothers'scarey boyfriend who had been a GI guard. He became hysterical talking about burying 100's per day. I have no doubt this was true. He was with some kind of roving death squad. They arrived at the German POW camps late in 1945, took selected prisoners from shelters to open fields in mid-Winter. And watched them in shifts until they were dead. >

[Email This Article](#)

---

**[MainPage](#)**

<http://www.rense.com>

**[This Site Served by TheHostPros](#)**



<http://www.raven1.net/illega-1.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

#### ILLEGAL TACTICS BEING USED IN THE EARLY 21st CENTURE TO SUPPRESS DISSENT

MASS ARRESTS - Another common police during protests is mass arrests without evidence of any wrongdoing on the part of the protesters. Once detained, some protesters have suffered further abuse.

MILITARY TACTICS - In Miami, the police slogan was "You can beat the rap, but you still got to take the ride." It has become common practice during protests for the police to illegally detain protesters in metal barricades, often referred to sarcastically as "free speech pens."

PROPELLANTS - Found in pepper spray, mace and tear gas. There are indications that these chemical weapons have lasting effects on human immune systems. Moreover, It is not known what effects they have on reproductive systems or unborn children.

ANIMALS AS WEAPONS - During the anti-war marches, the New York Police Department has used police horses to trample, intimidate and provoke fear and panic in crowds of demonstrators.

EXCESSIVE RESTRAINTS - Police have used plastic zip handcuffs that can be tightened but not loosened once placed on a person's wrists. Plastic cuffs have caused permanent nerve and tissue damage to the hands and wrists of people bound with them. Their use is banned by international law. Amnesty International has condemned the United States Military for using these handcuffs on Iraqi detainees.

SEXUAL ASSAULT - Also condemned by International law. Yet during protests, some women detainees experienced varying degrees of sexual assault at the hands of police. In Oakland, California, some female participants in anti-war demonstrations reported illegal, non-consensual body-cavity searches. In Miami, women who were peacefully demonstrating were detained, stripped and denied access to any means of covering their naked bodies while detained in non-private cells.

RUBBER BULLETS - Rubber-coated bullets fired from the equivalent of a pump-action shotgun. Since the 1970s, rubber bullets have been a state-sanctioned form of crowd control. They have made their appearance in Northern Ireland, Palestine, Buenos Aires, Barcelona, Los Angeles and Oakland, California and most recently Miami.

POWER PUNCH BALLISTIC BAG3 - An innovative 12-gauge round, utilizing the industry's only 50-gram ballistic bag. This round produces a painful and powerful blunt impact at the remarkably low average of 270 fps thereby reducing your liability profiles in relation to lethal ammunition.

TRI-DENT - A direct-fire, behavior modification 12-gauge round that fires 3 each, 46 grain, 60 durometer rubber projectiles, producing controlled and directed incapacitation by blunt impact trauma

HORNET'S NEST - A direct-fire, 12-gauge round that fires 20 each, .308 diameter rubber projectiles, producing a stinging effect designed to result in behavior modifications, retreat away from officers or immediate response to issued commands.

<http://demilitarizethepolice-netfirms.com/>

<http://www.raven1.net/implant.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

[Site Index Page](#)

## Implantation Backup Article

**courtesy Kathy Kasten**

Tuesday August 25 2:59 PM EDT

Professor claims to receive first chip implant

By Neil Winton, Science and Technology Correspondent

READING, England (Reuters) - Professor Kevin Warwick claimed on Tuesday to be the first person in the world to have a computer chip surgically implanted into his body.

Warwick told a news conference that a glass capsule about one inch long and one-tenth of an inch wide containing an electromagnetic coil and a silicon chip was inserted into his arm on Monday.

"It is a research experiment. I don't know how long we will leave the implant in but it's looking at what's possible now in terms of communicating between a computer and myself," Warwick said.

Warwick is head of the Cybernetics Department at the University of Reading. He demonstrated the chip in action by walking through the front door of his department.

"Good morning, Professor Warwick. You have five new E mails," said a computerized voice activated by the inserted chip.

The human as computer had many applications, but also dangers, Warwick said.

"Possibilities could be that anyone who wanted access to a gun could do so only if they had one of these implants," he said. "Then if they actually try and enter a school or building that doesn't want them in there, the school computer would sound alarms and warn people inside or even prevent them having access.

f"The same could be true at work where employees could be tracked in and out of the building to see when they are there.

"This is a technology where there are big positives but there are also big negatives. Do we want to hand over control to machinery or to have buildings telling us what we can do or can't do?"

"I'm really looking at what's technically possible. I'm excited about the future prospects, particularly the human body communicating and interacting with a computer. There are a lot of exciting possibilities."

Warwick said the chip was implanted by his own doctor, who advised him to have it removed within 10 days.

There was a danger of infection, although Warwick was taking antibiotics.

Reading University said in a statement that this was the first chip to be surgically inserted into a human.

"It is therefore not known what effects it will have, how well it will operate and how robust it will be. Professor Warwick is therefore taking an enormous risk -- for the transponder to leak or shatter within his body could be catastrophic," the statement said.

Warwick shrugged off the dangers.

"It doesn't hurt any. I took some Nurofen just before the operation. It feels uncomfortable; it feels as though there's something in my arm, but it doesn't feel unpleasant."

"Cybernetics is all about humans and technology interacting. For a professor of cybernetics to become a true Cyborg -- part man, part machine -- is therefore rather appropriate," Warwick said.

[Site Index Page](#)

<http://www.raven1.net/indexs-1.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## **Quick read for those tight on time**

THIS SITE CONTAINS EXTENSIVE INFORMATION NOT KNOWN TO THE GENERAL PUBLIC. WHILE THIS INFORMATION IS FACTUAL, BECAUSE IT IS FOREIGN TO MANY PEOPLE, THIS SITE IS \*NOT\* RECOMMENDED AS A FIRST CONTACT WEB LINK.

BELOW SITE IS RECOMMENDED FOR FIRST CONTACT ACTIVISM:

<http://www.catchcanada.net>

## **Proven and Available Harassment Technologies:**

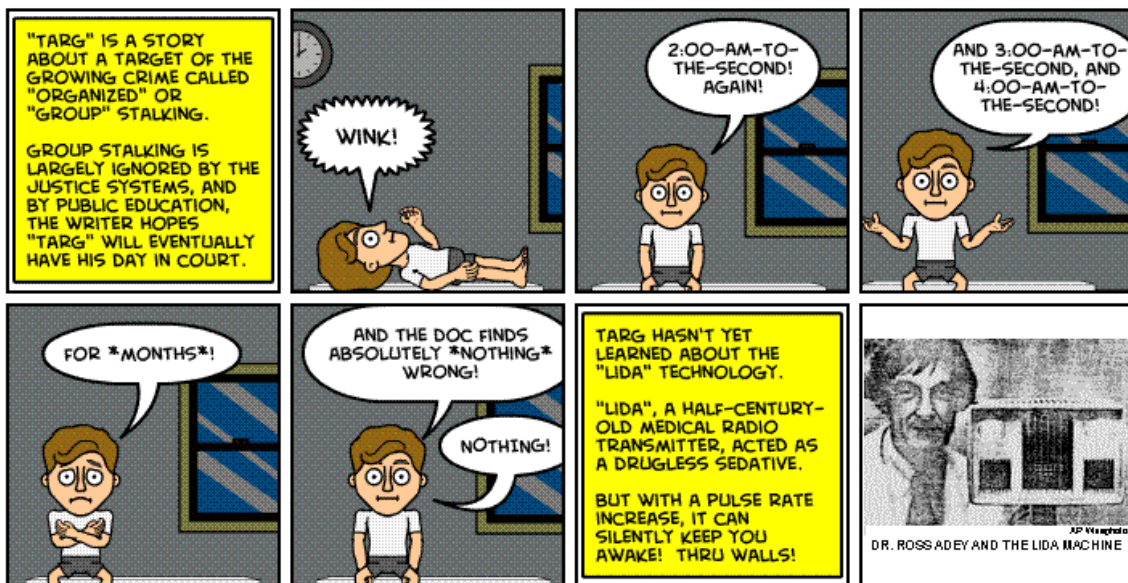
Visit count: 137,423

Click for the [rest of this web site](#)

[Click here](#) to download or view a free, not copyrighted booklet about organized stalking

### **TARG - EPISODE 3**

**BY ELEANOR**



WWW.BITSTRIPS.COM

**[More comic strips](#)**  
**[Spoof "manual" to go with comic strips](#)**

The information on this page is presented to show the public that invasive, silent, deniable electronic harassment technology has been available to anyone for decades now. When someone claims they are being targeted by unexplainable, disabling effects, weapons such as

these listed below could be responsible. Instead of ridiculing the person claiming the attacks, the public should assist by asking officials to do a thorough investigation of every such case.

These are older, not secret technologies capable of extreme destruction of the ability to earn a living, and the quality of life of a target, listed below. None of these technologies require implants, and all can be transmitted silently, through walls, and leave no trace evidence.

[RIGHT click here](#) for an Adobe Acrobat (PDF) tailored-for-printing (6 pages) version of this page.

[click here](#) for an HTML web page browser-viewable standalone version of this page. For viewing only, not for printing. (Apologies - economy software doesn't do perfect file type conversions.)

Since few targets will acquire the correct detection equipment, destruction of a target's life even using these older technologies is a perfect crime under today's justice system. Today's justice system denies that any effective through wall harassment technologies exist, probably because they tacitly approve of the activities of the "anti crime" organized stalking groups who sometimes use this equipment.

Here is the list:

- A simple microwave oven, door removed, with the door interlock switch bypassed, and held against the bedroom wall of a target in an apartment building or semi-detached house. This device can cause a variety of disabling medical symptoms.

[Article](#)



MODIFIED microwave oven weapon for improved focus of the microwave radiation,  
from the article above

Some of the symptoms of microwave exposure are:

Asthma, cataracts, headaches, memory loss, early Alzheimer's, bad dreams, depression, fatigue, concentration loss, appetite loss, heart and blood pressure problems, and cancer.

[Vendor](#) offering plans for building a weaponized microwave oven (June 2008.) [Click here](#) if the above link is broken.

- Joseph Sharp's voice to skull success, performed with Dr. James C. Lin's pulsed microwave transmitter, and publicly announced in 1974 at the University of Utah:

[March 1975 "American Psychologist"](#) journal excerpts, and other voice to skull references.

AUDIBLE sound transmitted directly into a target's skull, through a target's wall, of course, can drive the through-the-wall target crazy, and if the target complains, the target will be immediately diagnosed as mentally ill. The perfect crime.

[U.S. patent 6,587,729](#), issued based on Dr. Joseph Sharp's voice to skull success.

[Don Friedman's 2007 Freedom of Information Act \(FOIA\) request](#) showing government involvement in the development of voice to skull for weapons potential

[Voice to skull \(V2S/V2k\)](#), a commercial version dubbed MEDUSA - "Mob Excess Deterrent Using Silent Audio", proposed for commercial development for military and police use, ABC news. Below is the ABC posting:

**Original link:** <http://abcnews.go.com/print?id=5305386>



## Microwave Ray Gun Controls Crowds with Noise

By DAVID HAMBLING

July 4, 2008

A US company claims it is ready to build a microwave ray gun able to beam sounds directly into people's heads.

The device dubbed MEDUSA (Mob Excess Deterrent Using Silent Audio) exploits the microwave audio effect, in which short microwave pulses rapidly heat tissue, causing a shockwave inside the skull that can be detected by the ears. A series of pulses can be transmitted to produce recognisable sounds.

The device is aimed for military or crowd-control applications, but may have other uses.

Lev Sadovnik of the Sierra Nevada Corporation in the US is working on the system, having started work on a US navy research contract. The navy's report states that the effect was shown to be effective.

#### Scarecrow Beam?

MEDUSA involves a microwave auditory effect "loud" enough to cause discomfort or even incapacitation. Sadovnik says that normal audio safety limits do not apply since the sound does not enter through the eardrums.

"The repel effect is a combination of loudness and the irritation factor," he says. "You can't block it out."

Sadovnik says the device will work thanks to a new reconfigurable antenna developed by colleague Vladimir Manasson. It steers the beam electronically, making it possible to flip from a broad to a narrow beam, or aim at multiple targets simultaneously.

Sadovnik says the technology could have non-military applications. Birds seem to be highly sensitive to microwave audio, he says, so it might be used to scare away unwanted flocks.

Sadovnik has also experimented with transmitting microwave audio to people with outer ear problems that impair their normal hearing.

#### Brain Damage Risk

James Lin of the Electrical and Computer Engineering Department at the University of Illinois in Chicago says that MEDUSA is feasible in principle.

He has carried out his own work on the technique, and was even approached by the music industry about using microwave audio to enhance sound systems, he told New Scientist.

"But is it going to be possible at the power levels necessary?" he asks. Previous microwave audio tests involved very "quiet" sounds that were hard to hear, a high-power system would mean much more powerful and potentially hazardous shockwaves.

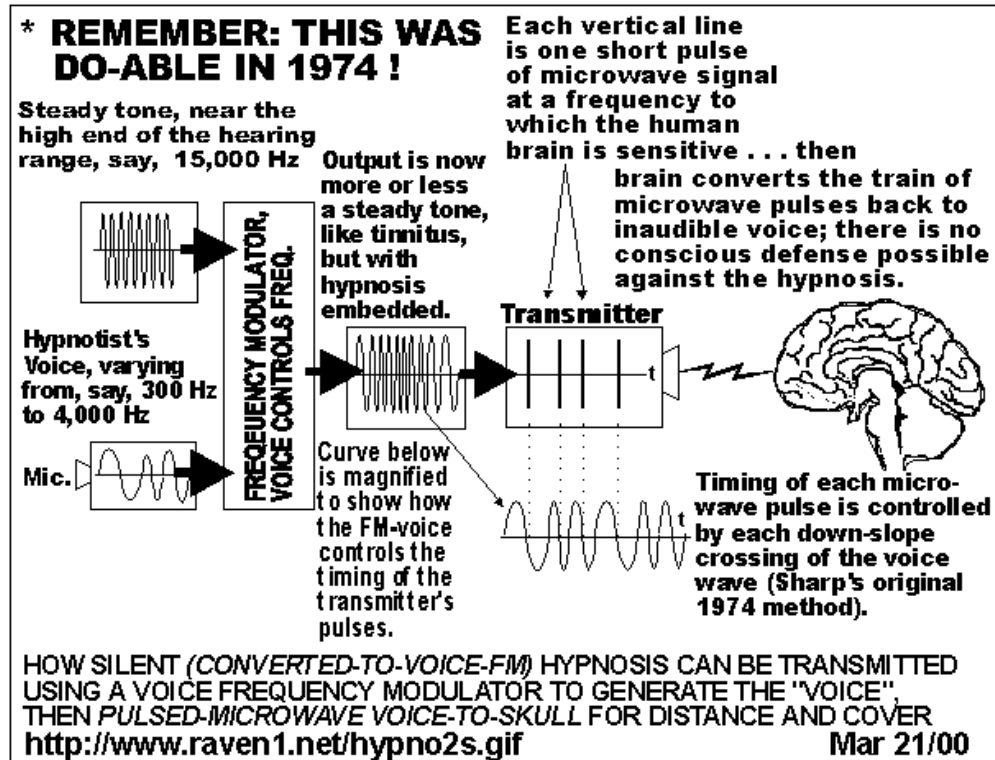
"I would worry about what other health effects it is having," says Lin. "You might see neural damage."

Sierra Nevada says that a demonstration version could be built in a year, with a transportable system following within 18 months. They are currently seeking funding for the work from the US Department of Defence.

- Lowery's silent sound, [patent 5,159,703](#) and used for self-help subliminal hypnosis tapes and CDs and by the U.S. Army in Gulf War One (1991).

Together with Sharp's voice to skull, Silent Sound projected through a bedroom wall can hypnotize a target in their bed with the target being unaware. Unaware hypnosis is CLEARLY electronic harassment in the EXTREME!

[Silent Sound in Gulf War One](#)



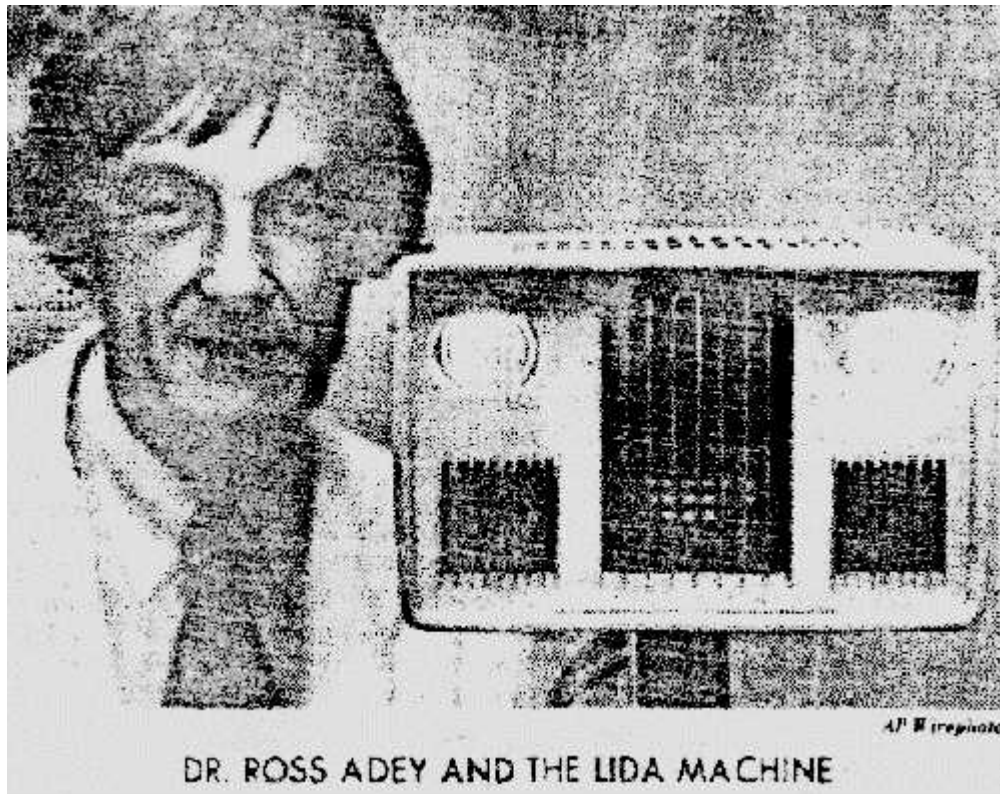
Concept diagram, combined voice to skull and Silent Sound



- An old medical device, the Russian LIDA machine, a pulsed 40 watt, 40 MHz radio transmitter which can be used to make a target exhausted on the job when pulsing at the rate consistent with sleep, and with a pulse rate increase, DEPRIVE a target of sleep too!

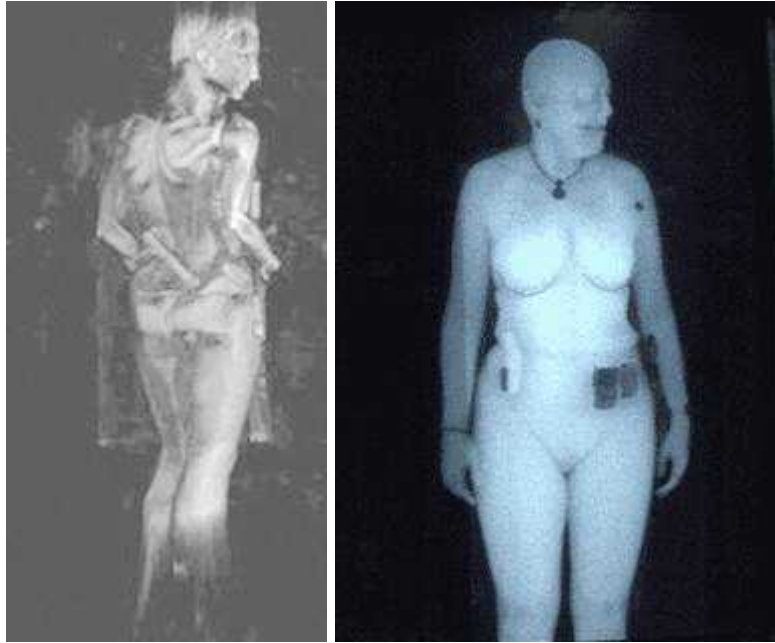
[U.S. Patent 3,773,049](#) describing the LIDA operating principle.

[Notes on the LIDA machine](#)



Dr. Ross Adey is not a known participant in the human rights atrocities described on this site.

- Through clothing (and through non-conductive wall) RADAR, widely used at airports and by police to look through clothing for hidden weapons. The harassment potential of this technology in the hands of organized stalking gangs is obvious.



Through wall/clothing radar image

[Tactical through wall radar](#), Xaver 800 sales video, January 2010.

[Tactical through wall radar](#), BACKUP COPY, Xaver 800 sales video, January 2010.

- Code name EPIC through wall coordination/balance disruptor weapon may become technology #6, once it has been announced as having been successfully demonstrated. ([Article](#), dated May 21, 2007)

Electronic harassment targets have reported suddenly having their balance and coordination disrupted.

The CLASSIFIED equipment, coming into wider use in the 1980s, operates at a much more invasive performance level. Our group as yet does not have solid information as to how these classified devices work.

---

Click for the [rest of this web site](#)

RECENT visit count:

[View recent visit details for this page](#)

<http://www.raven1.net/inspec-1.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## Ionizing Radiation "Inspector" Meter

Recommended as "best" by [The Power Hour](#) guest  
Mr. Jesus Mendoza, August 27, 2004, who is an in-home  
government (admitted) microwave "surveillance" victim

---

NOTE: You can contact Jesus (pronounced HAY-soos)  
at this email address:

[jesusmm7@hotmail.com](mailto:jesusmm7@hotmail.com)

Or here:

Mr. Jesus Mendoza  
2202 East 28th St.  
Mission, Texas 78574  
956-519-7140 (often around 10 pm only)

One U.S. based vendor (who IS FRIENDLY to our cause):

<http://www.lessemf.com>

INSPECTOR

Geiger Counter

Excellent Sensitivity To Low Level Radiation Larger detector window and digital readout make this our most sensitive and accurate radiation meter for alpha, beta, gamma and X-rays. Simple to use in basic mode, plus advance features which allow the user to adjust the averaging time, switch from mR/hr to mSv/hr, and output data to computer or data logger. Slide switch offers 3 modes of operation: mR/hr, CPM, total counts. 4-digit LCD readout, red LED count light and audible tone. Includes padded vinyl case and one year warranty. Requires a 9V battery. Made in USA.

Inspector (Cat. A196-I) ..... \$495.00

ELEANOR WHITE'S STANDARD WARNING: WHEN THINKING ABOUT THE PURCHASE OF \*\*ANY\*\* DETECTION OR COUNTERMEASURE DEVICE OR SERVICE, \*\*ONLY\*\* SPEND MONEY YOU CAN REALLY AFFORD TO LOSE! The perps have a wide range of advanced equipment and this detector or any other device has so far proven defeatable when the perps really want to do so.

---

<http://www.raven1.net/intelac2.htm> revised by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

**Original link:**

**<http://www.derechos.net/paulwolf/cointelpro/churchfinalreportIId.htm>**

## **INTELLIGENCE ACTIVITIES AND THE RIGHTS OF AMERICANS**

### **BOOK II**

#### **FINAL REPORT OF THE SELECT COMMITTEE TO STUDY GOVERNMENTAL OPERATIONS WITH RESPECT TO INTELLIGENCE ACTIVITIES UNITED STATES SENATE TOGETHER WITH ADDITIONAL, SUPPLEMENTAL, AND SEPARATE VIEWS**

APRIL 26 (legislative day, April 14), 1976

#### **IV. CONCLUSIONS AND RECOMMENDATIONS**

##### *A. Conclusions*

The findings which have emerged from our investigation convince us that the Government's domestic intelligence policies and practices require fundamental reform. We have attempted to set out the basic facts; now it is time for Congress to turn its attention to legislating restraints upon intelligence activities which may endanger the constitutional rights of Americans.

The Committee's fundamental conclusion is that intelligence activities have undermined the constitutional rights of citizens and that they have done so primarily because checks and balances designed by the framers of the Constitution to assure accountability have not been applied.

Before examining that conclusion, we make the following observations.

-While nearly all of our findings focus on excesses and things that went wrong, we do not question the need for lawful domestic intelligence. We recognize that certain intelligence activities serve perfectly proper and clearly necessary ends of government. Surely, catching spies and stopping crime, including acts of terrorism, is essential to insure "domestic tranquility" and to "provide for the common defense." Therefore, the power of government to conduct proper domestic intelligence activities under effective restraints and controls must be preserved.

-We are aware that the few earlier efforts to limit domestic intelligence activities have proven ineffectual. This pattern reinforces the need for statutory restraints coupled with much more effective oversight from all branches of the Government.

-The crescendo of improper intelligence activity in the latter part of the 1960s and the early 1970s shows what we must watch out for: In time of crisis, the Government will exercise its power to conduct domestic intelligence activities to the fullest extent. The distinction between legal dissent and criminal conduct is easily forgotten. Our job is to recommend means to help ensure that the distinction will always be observed.

-In an era where the technological capability of Government relentlessly increases, we must be wary about the drift toward "big brother government." The potential for abuse is awesome and requires special attention to fashioning restraints which not only cure past problems but anticipate and prevent the future misuse of technology.

-We cannot dismiss what we have found as isolated acts which were limited in time and confined to a few willful men. The failures to obey the law and, in the words of the oath of office, to "preserve, protect, and defend" the Constitution, have occurred repeatedly throughout administrations of both political parties going back four decades.

-We must acknowledge that the assignment which the Government has given to the intelligence community has, in many ways, been impossible to fulfill. It has been expected to predict or prevent every crisis, respond immediately with information on any question, act to meet all threats, and anticipate the special needs of Presidents. And then it is chastised for its zeal. Certainly, a fair assessment must place a major part of the blame upon the failures of senior executive officials and Congress.

In the final analysis, however, the purpose of this Committee's work is not to allocate blame among individuals. Indeed, to focus on personal culpability may divert attention from the underlying institutional causes and thus may become an excuse for inaction.

Before this investigation, domestic intelligence had never been systematically surveyed. For the first time, the Government's domestic surveillance programs, as they have developed over the past forty years, can be measured against the values which our Constitution seeks to preserve and protect. Based upon our full record, and the findings which we have set forth in Part III above, the Committee concludes that:

*Domestic Intelligence Activity Has Threatened and Undermined The Constitutional Rights of Americans to Free Speech, Association and Privacy. It Has Done So Primarily Because The Constitutional System for Checking Abuse of Power Has Not Been Applied.*

Our findings and the detailed reports which supplement this volume set forth a massive record of intelligence abuses over the years. Through a vast network of informants, and through the uncontrolled or illegal use of intrusive techniques -- ranging from simple theft to sophisticated electronic surveillance -- the Government has collected, and then used improperly, huge amounts of information about the private lives, political beliefs and associations of numerous Americans.

Affect Upon Constitutional Rights. -- That these abuses have adversely affected the constitutional rights of particular Americans is beyond question. But we believe the harm extends far beyond the citizens directly affected.

Personal privacy is protected because it is essential to liberty and the pursuit of happiness. Our Constitution checks the power of Government for the purpose of protecting the rights of individuals, in order that all our citizens may live in a free and decent society. Unlike totalitarian states, we do not believe that any government has a monopoly on truth.

When Government infringes those rights instead of nurturing and protecting them, the injury spreads far beyond the particular citizens targeted to untold numbers of other Americans who may be intimidated.

Free government depends upon the ability of all its citizens to speak their minds without fear of official sanction. The ability of ordinary people to be heard by their leaders means that they must be free to join in groups in order more effectively to express their grievances. Constitutional safeguards are needed to protect the timid as well as the courageous, the weak as well as the strong. While many Americans have been willing to assert their beliefs in the face of possible governmental reprisals, no citizen should have to weigh his or her desire to express an opinion, or join a group, against the risk of having lawful speech or association used against him.

Persons most intimidated may well not be those at the extremes of the political spectrum, but rather those nearer the middle. Yet voices of moderation are vital to balance public debate and avoid polarization of our society. The federal government has recently been looked to for answers to nearly every problem. The result has been a vast centralization of power. Such power can be turned against the rights of the people. Many of the restraints imposed by the Constitution were designed to guard against such use of power by the government.

Since the end of World War II, governmental power has been increasingly exercised through a proliferation of federal intelligence programs. The very size of this intelligence system, multiplies the opportunities for misuse.

Exposure of the excesses of this huge structure has been necessary. Americans are now aware of the capability and proven willingness of their Government to collect intelligence about their lawful activities and associations. What some suspected and others feared has turned out to be largely true -- vigorous expression of unpopular views, association with dissenting groups, participation in peaceful protest activities, have provoked both government surveillance and retaliation.

Over twenty years ago, Supreme Court Justice Robert Jackson, previously an Attorney General, warned against growth of a centralized power of investigation. Without clear limits, a federal investigative agency would "have enough on enough people" so that "even if it does not elect to prosecute them" the Government would, he wrote, still "find no opposition to its policies". Jackson added, "Even those who are supposed to supervise [intelligence agencies] are likely to fear [them]." His advice speaks directly to our responsibilities today:

I believe that the safeguard of our liberty lies in limiting any national police or investigative organization, first of all to a small number of strictly federal offenses, and secondly to nonpolitical ones. The fact that we may have confidence in the administration of a federal investigative agency under its existing head does not mean that it may not revert again to the days when the Department of

Justice was headed by men to whom the investigative power was a weapon to be used for their own purposes. 1

Failure to Apply Checks and Balances. -- The natural tendency of Government is toward abuse of power. Men entrusted with power, even those aware of its dangers, tend, particularly when pressured, to slight liberty.

Our constitutional system guards against this tendency. It establishes many different checks upon power. It is those wise restraints which 'keep men free. In the field of intelligence those restraints have too often been ignored.

The three main departures in the intelligence field from the constitutional plan for controlling abuse of power have been:

(a) Excessive Executive Power. -- In a sense the growth of domestic intelligence activities mirrored the growth of presidential power generally. But more than any other activity, more even than exercise of the war power, intelligence activities have been left to the control of the Executive.

For decades Congress and the courts as well as the press and the public have accepted the notion that the control of intelligence activities was the exclusive prerogative of the Chief Executive and his surrogates. The exercise of this power was not questioned or even inquired into by outsiders. Indeed, at times the power was seen as flowing not from the law, but as inherent, in the Presidency. Whatever the theory, the fact was that intelligence activities were essentially exempted from the normal system of checks and balances.

Such Executive power, not founded in law or checked by Congress or the courts, contained the seeds of abuse and its growth was to be expected.

(b) Excessive Secrecy. -- Abuse thrives on secrecy. Obviously, public disclosure, of matters such as the names of intelligence agents or the technological details of collection methods is inappropriate. But in the field of intelligence, secrecy has been extended to inhibit review of the basic programs and practices themselves.

Those within the Executive branch and the Congress who would exercise their responsibilities wisely must be fully informed. The American public, as well, should know enough about intelligence activities to be able to apply its good sense to the underlying issues of policy and morality.

Knowledge is the key to control. Secrecy should no longer be allowed to shield the existence of constitutional, legal and moral problems from the scrutiny of all three branches of government or from the American people themselves.

(c) Avoidance of the Rule of Law. -- Lawlessness by Government breeds corrosive cynicism among the people and erodes the trust upon which government depends.

Here, there is no sovereign who stands above the law. Each of us, from presidents to the most disadvantaged citizen, must obey the law.

As intelligence operations developed, however, rationalizations were fashioned to immunize them from the restraints of the Bill of Rights and the specific prohibitions of the criminal code. The experience of our investigation leads us to conclude that such rationalizations are a dangerous delusion.

#### *B. Principles Applied in Framing Recommendations and The Scope of the Recommendations.*

Although our recommendations are numerous and detailed, they flow naturally from our basic conclusion. Excessive intelligence activity which undermines individual rights must end. The system for controlling intelligence must be brought back within the constitutional scheme.

Some of our proposals are stark and simple. Because certain domestic intelligence activities were clearly wrong, the obvious solution is to prohibit them altogether. Thus, we would ban tactics such as those used in the FBI's COINTELPRO. But other activities present more complex problems. We see a clear need to safeguard the constitutional rights of speech, assembly, and privacy. At the same time, we do not want to prohibit or unduly restrict necessary and proper intelligence activity.

In seeking to accommodate those sometimes conflicting interests we have been guided by the earlier efforts of those who originally shaped our nation as a republic under law.

The Constitutional amendments protecting speech and assembly and individual privacy seek to preserve values at the core of our heritage, and vital to our future. The Bill of Rights, and the Supreme Court's decisions interpreting it suggest three principles which we have followed:

(1) Governmental action which directly infringes the rights of free speech and association must be prohibited. The First Amendment recognizes that even if useful to a proper end, certain governmental actions are simply too dangerous to permit at all. It commands that "Congress shall make no law" abridging freedom of speech or assembly.

(2) The Supreme Court, in interpreting that command, has required that any governmental action which has a collateral (rather than direct) impact upon the rights of speech and assembly is permissible only if it meets two tests. First, the action must be

undertaken only to fulfill a compelling governmental need, and second, the government must use the least restrictive means to meet that need. The effect upon protected interests must be minimized. 2

(3) Procedural safeguards -- "auxiliary precautions" as they were characterized in the Federalist Papers -- must be adopted along with substantive restraints. For example, while the Fourth Amendment prohibits only "unreasonable" searches and seizures, it requires a procedural check for reasonableness-the obtaining of a judicial warrant upon probable cause from a neutral magistrate. Our proposed procedural checks range from judicial review of intelligence activity before or after the fact, to formal and high level Executive branch approval, to greater disclosure and more effective Congressional oversight.

The Committee believes that its recommendations should be embodied in a comprehensive legislative charter defining and controlling the domestic security activities of the Federal Government. Accordingly, Part i of the recommendations provides that intelligence agencies must be made subject to the rule of law. In addition, Part i makes clear that no theory, of "inherent constitutional authority" or otherwise, can justify the violation of any statute. Starting from the conclusion, based upon our record, that the Constitution and our fundamental values require a substantial curtailment of the scope of domestic surveillance, we deal after Part i with five basic questions:

1. Which agencies should conduct domestic security investigations?

The FBI should be primarily responsible for such investigations. Under the minimization principle, and to facilitate the control of domestic intelligence operations, only one agency should be involved in investigative activities which, even when limited as we propose, could give rise to abuse. Accordingly, Part ii of these recommendations reflects the Committee's position that foreign intelligence agencies (the CIA, NSA, and the military agencies) should be precluded from domestic security activity in the United States. Moreover, they should only become involved in matters involving the rights of Americans abroad where it is impractical to use the FBI, or where in the course of their lawful foreign intelligence operations they inadvertently collect information relevant to domestic security investigations. In Part iii the Committee recommends that non-intelligence agencies such as the Internal Revenue Service and the Post Office be required, in the course of any incidental involvement in domestic security investigations, to protect the privacy which citizens expect of first class mail and tax records entrusted to those agencies.

2. When should an American be the subject of an investigation at all; and when can particularly intrusive covert techniques, such as electronic surveillance or informants, be used?

In Part iv, which deals with the FBI, the Committee's recommendations seek to prevent the excessively broad, ill defined and open ended investigations shown to have been conducted over the past four decades. We attempt to change the focus of investigations from constitutionally protected advocacy and association to dangerous conduct. Part iv also sets forth specific substantive standards for, and procedural controls on, particular intrusive techniques.

3. Who should be accountable within the Executive branch for ensuring that intelligence agencies comply with the law and for the investigation of alleged abuses by employees of those agencies?

In Parts v and vi, the Committee recommends that these responsibilities fall initially upon the agency heads, their general counsel and inspectors general, but ultimately upon the Attorney General. The information necessary for control must be made available to those responsible for control, oversight and review; and their responsibilities must be made clear, formal, and fixed.

4. What is the appropriate role of the courts?

In Part vii, the Committee recommends the enactment of a comprehensive, civil remedy providing the courts with jurisdiction to entertain legitimate complaints by citizens injured by unconstitutional or illegal activities of intelligence agencies. Part viii suggests that criminal penalties should attach in cases of gross abuse. In addition, Part iv provides for judicial warrants before certain intrusive techniques can be used.

5. What is the appropriate role of Congress:

In Part xii the Committee reiterates its position that the Senate create a permanent intelligence oversight committee. The recommendations deal with numerous other issues such as the proposed repeal or amendment of the Smith Act, the proposed modernization of the Espionage Act to cover modern forms of espionage seriously detrimental to the national interest, the use of the GAO to assist Congressional oversight of the intelligence community, and remedial measures for past victims of improper intelligence activity.

Scope of Recommendations. -- The scope of our recommendations coincides with the scope of our investigation. We examined the FBI, which has been responsible for most domestic security investigations, as well as foreign and military intelligence agencies, the IRS, and the Post Office, to the extent they became involved incidentally in domestic intelligence functions. While there are undoubtedly activities of other agencies which might legitimately be addressed in these recommendations, the Committee simply did not have the time or resources to conduct a broader investigation. Furthermore, the mandate of Senate Resolution 21 required that the Committee exclude from the coverage of its recommendations those activities of the federal government which are directed at organized crime and narcotics.

The Committee believes that American citizens should not lose their constitutional rights to be free from improper intrusion by their Government when they travel overseas. Accordingly, the Committee proposes recommendations which apply to protect the rights of Americans abroad as well as at home.

## 1. Activities Covered

The Domestic Intelligence Recommendations pertain to: the domestic security activities of the federal government; 5 and any activities of military or foreign intelligence agencies which affect the rights of Americans 6 and any intelligence activities of any non-intelligence agency working in concert with intelligence agencies, which affect those rights.

## 2. Activities Not Covered

The recommendations are not designed to control federal investigative activities directed at organized crime, narcotics, or other law enforcement investigations unrelated to domestic security activities.

## 3. Agencies Covered

The agencies whose activities are specifically covered by the recommendations are:

(i) the Federal Bureau of Investigation; (ii) the Central Intelligence Agency; (iii) the, National Security Agency and other intelligence agencies of the Department of Defense; (iv) the Internal Revenue Service; and (v) the United States Postal Service.

While it might be appropriate to provide similar detailed treatment to the activities of other agencies, such as the Secret Service, Customs Service, and Alcohol, Tobacco and Firearms Division (Treasury Department), the Committee did not study these agencies intensively. A permanent oversight committee should investigate and study the intelligence functions of those agencies and the effect of their activities on the rights of Americans.

## 4. Indirect Prohibitions

Except as specifically provided herein, these Recommendations are intended to prohibit any agency from doing indirectly that which it would be prohibited from doing directly. Specifically, no agency covered by these Recommendations should request or induce any other agency, or any person, whether the agency or person is American or foreign, to engage in any activity which the requesting or inducing agency is prohibited from doing itself.

## 5. Individuals and Groups Not Covered

Except as specifically provided herein, these Recommendations do not apply to investigation of foreigners 7 who are officers or employees of a foreign power, or foreigners who, pursuant to the direction of a foreign power, are engaged in or about to engage in "hostile foreign intelligence activity" or "terrorist activity". 8

## 6. Geographic Scope

These Recommendations apply to intelligence activities which affect the rights of Americans whether at home or abroad, including all domestic security activities within the United States.

## 7. Legislative Enactment of Recommendations

Most of these Recommendations are designed to be implemented in the form of legislation and others in the form of regulations pursuant to statute. (Recommendations 85 and 90 are not proposed to be implemented by statute.

### *C. Recommendations*

Pursuant to the requirement of Senate Resolution 21, these recommendations set forth the new congressional legislation [the Committee] deems necessary to "safeguard the rights of American citizens." 9 We believe these recommendations are the appropriate conclusion to a traumatic year of disclosures of abuses. We hope they will prevent such abuses in the future.

#### *i. Intelligence Agencies Are Subject to the Rule of Law*

Establishing a legal framework for agencies engaged in domestic security investigation is the most fundamental reform needed to end the long history of violating and ignoring the law set forth in Finding A. The legal framework can be created by a two-stage process of enabling legislation and administrative regulations promulgated to implement the legislation.

However, the Committee proposes that the Congress, in developing this mix of legislative and administrative charters, make clear to the Executive branch that it will not condone, and does not accept, any theory of inherent or implied authority to violate the Constitution, the proposed new charters, or any other statutes. We do not believe the Executive has, or should have, the inherent constitutional authority to violate the law or infringe the legal rights of Americans, whether it be a warrantless break-in into the home or office of an American, warrantless electronic surveillance, or a President's authorization to the FBI to create a massive domestic security program based upon secret oral directives. Certainly, there would be no such authority after Congress has, as we propose it should, covered the field by enactment of a comprehensive legislative charter. 10 Therefore statutes enacted pursuant to these recommendations should provide the exclusive legal authority for domestic security activities.



Recommendation 1. -- There is no inherent constitutional authority for the President or any intelligence agency to violate the law.

Recommendation 2. -- It is the intent of the Committee that statutes implementing these recommendations provide the exclusive legal authority for federal domestic security activities.

(a) No intelligence agency may engage in such activities unless authorized by statute, nor may it permit its employees, informants, or other covert human sources to engage in such activities on its behalf.

(b) No executive directive or order may be issued which would conflict with such statutes.

Recommendation 3. -- In authorizing intelligence agencies to engage in certain activities, it is not intended that such authority empower agencies, their informants, or covert human sources to violate any prohibition enacted pursuant to these Recommendations or contained in the Constitution or in any other law.

#### *ii. United States Foreign and Military Agencies Should Be Precluded from Domestic Security Activities*

Part iv of these Recommendations centralizes domestic security investigations within the FBI. Past abuses also make it necessary that the Central Intelligence Agency, the National Security Agency, the Defense Intelligence Agency, and the military departments be precluded expressly, except as specifically provided herein, from investigative activity which is conducted within the United States. Their activities abroad should also be controlled as provided herein to minimize their impact on the rights of Americans.

*a. Central Intelligence Agency* The CIA is responsible, for foreign intelligence and counterintelligence. These recommendations minimize the impact of CIA operations on Americans. They do not affect CIA investigations of foreigners outside of the United States. The main thrust is to prohibit past actions revealed as excessive, and to transfer to the FBI other activities which might involve the CIA in internal security or law enforcement matters. Those limited activities which the CIA retains are placed under tighter controls.

The Committee's recommendations on CIA domestic activities are similar to Executive Order 11905. They go beyond the Executive Order, however, in that they recommend that the main safeguards be made law. And, in addition, the Committee proposes tighter standards to preclude repetition of some past abuses.

#### *General Provisions*

The first two Recommendations pertaining to the CIA provide the context for more specific proposals. In Recommendation 4, the Committee endorses the prohibitions of the 1947 Act upon exercise by the CIA of subpoena, police or law enforcement powers or internal security functions. The Committee intends that Congress supplement, rather than supplant or derogate from the more general restrictions of the 1947 Act.

Recommendation 5 clarifies the role of the Director of Central Intelligence, in the protection of intelligence sources and methods. He should be charged with "coordinating" the protection of sources and methods -- that is, the development of procedures for the protection of sources and methods. 12 (Primary responsibility for investigations of security leaks should reside in the FBI.) Recommendation 5 also makes clear that the Director's responsibility for protecting sources and methods does not permit violations of law. The effect of the new Executive Order is substantially the same as Recommendation 5.

Recommendation 4 -- To supplement the prohibitions in the 1947 National Security Act against the CIA exercising "police, subpoena, law enforcement powers or internal security functions," the CIA should be prohibited from conducting domestic security activities within the United States, except as specifically permitted by these recommendations.

Recommendation 5 -- The Director of Central Intelligence should be made responsible for "coordinating" the protection of sources and methods of the intelligence community. As head of the CIA, the Director should also be responsible in the first instance for the security of CIA facilities, personnel, operations, and information. Neither function, however, authorizes the Director of Central Intelligence to violate any federal or state law, or to take any action which is otherwise inconsistent with statutes implementing these recommendations.

#### *CIA Activities Within the United States*

1. Wiretapping, Mail Opening and Unauthorized Entry. -- The Committee's recommendations on CIA domestic activities apply primarily to actions directed at Americans. However, in Recommendation 6 the Committee recommends that the most intrusive and dangerous investigative techniques (electronic surveillance; 13 mail opening; or unauthorized entry 14) should be used in the United States only by the FBI and only pursuant to the judicial warrant procedures described in Recommendations 53, 54 and 55.

This approach is similar to the Executive order except that the Order permits the CIA to open mail in the United States pursuant to applicable statutes and regulations (i.e., with a warrant). The Committee's recommendations (see Parts iii and iv), places all three techniques -- mail opening, electronic surveillance and unauthorized entry -- under judicial warrant procedures and centralizes their use within the FBI under Attorney General supervision. The Committee sees no justification for distinguishing among these techniques, all of which represent an exercise of domestic police powers 15 which is inappropriate for a U.S. foreign intelligence agency within the United States and which inherently involve special dangers to civil liberties and personal privacy.

2. Other Covert Techniques. -- The use of other covert techniques by the CIA within the United States is sharply restricted by Recommendation 7 to specific situations.

The Committee would permit the CIA to conduct physical surveillance of persons on the premises of its own installations and facilities. Outside of its premises, the Committee would permit the CIA to conduct limited physical surveillance and confidential inquiries of its own employees 17 as part of a preliminary security investigation.

Although the Committee generally centralizes such investigations within the FBI, it would be too burdensome to require the Bureau to investigate every allegation that an employee has personal difficulties, which could make him a security risk, or allegations of suspicious behavior suggesting the disclosure of information. Before involving the FBI, the CIA could conduct a preliminary inquiry, which usually consists of nothing more than interviews with the subject's office colleagues, or his family, neighbors or associates, and perhaps confrontation of the subject himself. In some situations, however, limited physical surveillance might enable the CIA to resolve the allegation or to determine that there was a serious security breach involved.

Unlike the Executive Order, however, the Committee recommendations limit this authority to present CIA employees who are subject to summary dismissal. The only remedy available to the Government for security problems with past employees is criminal prosecution or other legal action. All security leak investigations for proposed criminal prosecution should be centralized in the FBI. Authorizing the use of any covert technique against contractors and their employees, let alone former employees of CIA contractors, as the Executive Order does, would authorize CIA surveillance of too large a number of Americans. The CIA can withdraw security clearances until satisfied by the contractor that a security risk has been remedied and, in serious cases, any investigations could be handled by the FBI.

The recommendation on the use of covert techniques within the United States also precludes the use of covert human sources such as undercover agents and informants," with one exception expressly stated to be limited to "exceptional" cases. The Committee would authorize the CIA to place an agent in a domestic group, but only for the purpose of establishing credible cover to be used in a foreign intelligence mission abroad and only when the Director of Central Intelligence finds it to be "essential" to collection of information "vital" to the United States and the Attorney General finds that the operation will be conducted under procedures designed to prevent misuse. 19

Apart from this limited exception, the CIA could not infiltrate groups within the United States for any purpose, including, as was done in the past, the purported protection of intelligence sources and methods or the general security of the CIA's facilities and personnel. (The Executive Order prohibits infiltration of groups within the United States "for purposes of reporting on or influencing its activities or members," but does not explicitly prohibit infiltration to protect intelligence sources and methods or the physical security of the agency.)

3. Collection of Information. -- In addition to limiting the use of particular covert techniques, the Committee limits, in Recommendation 8, the situations in which the CIA may intentionally collect, by any means, information within the United States concerning Americans. The recommendation permits the CIA to collect information within the United States about Americans only with respect to persons working for the CIA or having some other significant affiliation or contact, with CIA. The CIA should not be in the business of investigating Americans as intelligence or counterintelligence targets within the United States -- a responsibility which should be centralized in the FBI and performed only under the circumstances proposed as lawful in Part iv.

The Executive Order only restricts CIA collection of information about Americans if the information concerns "the domestic activities of United States citizens." Unlike the Committee, the Order does not restrict CIA collection of information about foreign travel or wholly lawful international contacts and communication of Americans. As the Committee has learned from its study of the CIA's CHAOS operation, in the process of gathering information about the international travel and contacts of Americans, the CIA acquired within the United States a great deal of additional information about the domestic activities of Americans.

The Executive Order also permits collection within the United States of information about the domestic activities of Americans in several other instances not permitted under the Committee recommendations:

(a) Collection of "foreign intelligence or counterintelligence" about the domestic activity of commercial organizations. (The Committee's restrictions on the collection of information apply to investigations of organizations as well as individuals.) ;

(b) Collection of information concerning the identity of persons in contact with CIA employees or with foreigners who are subjects of a counterintelligence inquiry. (Within the United States, the Committee would require any investigations to collect such information to be conducted by the FBI, and only if authorized under Part iv, and subject to its procedural controls.) ;

(c) Collection of "foreign intelligence" from a cooperating source within the United States about the domestic activities of Americans. "Foreign intelligence," is an exceedingly broad and vague standard. The use of such a standard raises the prospect of another Project CHAOS. (The Committee would prohibit such collection by the CIA within the United States, except with respect to persons presently or prospectively affiliated with CIA.) ;

(d) Collection of information about Americans "reasonably believed" to be acting on behalf of a foreign power or engaging in international terrorist or narcotic activities. (The Committee would require investigations to collect such information within the United States, to be conducted by the FBI, and only if authorized under Part iv.) ;

(e) Collection of information concerning persons considered by the CIA to pose a clear threat to intelligence agency facilities or personnel, provided such information is retained only by the "threatened" agency and that proper coordination is established with the FBI. (This was the basis for the Office of Security's RESISTANCE program investigating dissent throughout the

country.) (The Committee would require any such "threat" collection outside the CIA be conducted by the FBI, and only if authorized by Part iv, or by local law enforcement.)

Recommendation 6. -- The CIA should not conduct electronic surveillance, unauthorized entry, or mail opening within the United States for any purpose.

Recommendation 7. -- The CIA should not employ physical surveillance, infiltration of groups or any other covert techniques against Americans within the United States except:

(a) Physical surveillance of persons on the grounds of CIA installations;

(b) Physical surveillance during a preliminary investigation of allegations an employee is a security risk for a limited period outside of CIA installations. Such surveillance should be conducted only upon written authorization of the Director of Central Intelligence and should be limited to the subject of the investigation and, only to the extent necessary to identify them, to persons with whom the subject has contact;

(c) Confidential inquiries, during a preliminary investigation of allegations an employee is a security risk, of outside sources concerning medical or financial information about the subject which is relevant to those allegations; 19a

(d) The use of identification which does not reveal CIA or government affiliation, in background and other security investigations permitted the CIA by these recommendations, and the conduct of checks, which do not reveal CIA or government affiliation for the purpose of judging the effectiveness of cover operations, upon the written authorization of the Director of Central Intelligence;

(e) In exceptional cases, the placement or recruitment of agents within an unwitting domestic group solely for the purpose of preparing them for assignments abroad and only for as long as is necessary to accomplish that purpose. This should take place only if the Director of Central Intelligence makes a written finding that it is essential for foreign intelligence collection of vital importance to the United States, and the Attorney General makes a written finding that the operation will be conducted under procedures designed to prevent misuse of the undisclosed participation or of any information obtained therefrom. 20 In the case of any such action, no information received by CIA from the agent as a result of his position in the group should be disseminated outside the CIA unless it indicates felonious criminal conduct or threat of death or serious bodily harm, in which case dissemination should be permitted to an appropriate official agency if approved by the Attorney General.

Recommendation 8. -- The CIA should not collect 21 information within the United States concerning Americans except:

(a) Information concerning CIA employees, 22 CIA contractors and their employees, or applicants for such employment or contracting;

(b) Information concerning individuals or organizations providing, or offering to provide, 23 assistance to the CIA;

(c) Information concerning individuals or organizations being considered by the CIA as potential sources of information or assistance; 24

(d) Visitors to CIA facilities; 25

(e) Persons otherwise in the immediate vicinity of sensitive CIA sites; 26 or

(f) Persons who give their informed written consent to such collection.

In (a), (b) and (c) above, information should be collected only if necessary for the purpose of determining the person's fitness for employment, contracting or assistance. If, in the course of such collection, information is obtained which indicates criminal activity, it should be transmitted to the FBI or other appropriate agency. When an American's relationship with the CIA is prospective, information should only be collected if there is a bona fide expectation the person might be used by the CIA.

#### *CIA Activities Outside of the United States*

The Committee would permit a wider range of CIA activities against Americans abroad than it would permit the CIA to undertake within the United States, but it would not permit the CIA to investigate abroad the lawful activities of Americans to any greater degree than the FBI could investigate such activities at home.

Abroad, the FBI is not in-a position to protect the CIA from serious threats to its facilities or personnel, or to investigate all serious security violations. To the extent it is impractical to rely on local law enforcement authorities, the CIA should be free to preserve its security by specified appropriate investigations which may involve Americans, including surveillance, of persons other than its own employees.

The Committee gives to the FBI the sole responsibility within the United States for authorized domestic security investigations of Americans. However, when such an investigation has overseas aspects, the FBI looks to the CIA as the overseas operational arm of the intelligence community. The recommendations would authorize the CIA to target Americans abroad as part of an authorized investigation initiated by the FBI.

The Committee does not recommend permitting the CIA itself to initiate such investigations of Americans overseas. 27 Present communications permit rapid consultation with the Department of Justice. Moreover, the lesson of CHAOS is that an American's activities abroad may be ambiguous, such as contact with persons who may be acting on behalf of hostile foreign powers at an international conference on disarmament. The question is who shall determine there is sufficient information to justify making an American citizen a target of his government's intelligence apparatus?

The limitations contained in Recommendation 9 only pertain to the CIA initiating investigations or otherwise intentionally collecting information on Americans abroad. The CIA would not be prohibited from accepting and passing on information on the illegal activities of Americans which the CIA acquires incidentally in the course of its other activities abroad.

The Committee believes that judgments should be centralized within the Justice Department to promote consistent, carefully controlled application of the appropriate standards and protection of Constitutional rights. This is the same position taken by Director Colby in setting current CIA policy for mounting operations against Americans abroad. In March 1974, Director Colby formally terminated the CHAOS program and promulgated new guidelines for future activity abroad involving Americans, which, in effect, transferred such responsibilities to the Department of Justice. 28

The Committee is somewhat more restrictive than the Executive Order with respect to collection of information on Americans. As mentioned earlier, the Order only restricts CIA collection of information about the "domestic activities" of Americans and does not prohibit the collection of information regarding the lawful travel or international contacts of American citizens. This creates a particularly significant problem with respect to CIA activities directed against Americans abroad.

The Order permits the CIA wider latitude abroad than do the Committee's Recommendations in two other important respects. The Order permits collection of information if the American is reasonably believed to be acting on behalf of a foreign power. That exemption on its face would include Americans working for a foreign country on business or legal matters or otherwise engaged in wholly lawful activities in compliance with applicable registration or other regulatory statutes. More importantly, the Order permits the CIA to collect "foreign intelligence" or "counterintelligence" information abroad about the *domestic activities* of Americans. The Order then broadly defines "foreign intelligence" as information about the intentions or activities of a foreign country or person, or information about areas outside the United States. This would authorize the CIA to collect, abroad, for example, information about the domestic activities of American businessmen which provided intelligence about business transactions of foreign persons.

The CIA does not at present specifically collect intelligence on the economic activities of Americans overseas. The Committee suggests that appropriate oversight committees examine the question of the overseas collection of economic intelligence.

#### *Use of Covert Techniques Against Americans Abroad*

Recommendation 11 requires the use of all covert techniques be governed by the same standards, procedures, and approvals required for their use by the Justice Department against Americans within the United States. Thus, in the case of electronic surveillance, unauthorized entry, or mail opening, a judicial warrant would be required. As a matter of sound Constitutional principle, the Fourth Amendment protections enjoyed by Americans at home should also apply to protect them against their Government abroad. It would be just as offensive to have a CIA agent burglarize an American's apartment in Rome as it would be for the FBI to do so in New York.

Requirements that a warrant be obtained in the United States would not present an excessive burden. Electronic surveillance and unauthorized entries are not presently conducted against Americans abroad without prior consultation and approval from CIA Headquarters in Langley, Virginia. Moreover, the present Deputy Director of CIA for Operations has testified that bona fide counterintelligence investigations are lengthy and time consuming and prior review within the United States, including consultation with the Justice Department, would not be a serious problem. 29 Indeed electronic surveillance of Americans abroad under present administration policy also requires approval by the Attorney General.

The Committee reinforces the general restrictions upon overseas targeting of Americans by recommending that the CIA be prohibited from requesting a friendly foreign intelligence service or other person from undertaking activities against Americans which the CIA itself may not do. This would not require that a foreign government's use of covert techniques be conducted under the same procedures, e.g., warrants, required by those Recommendations for the CIA and the FBI. It would mean that the CIA cannot ask a foreign intelligence service to bug the apartment of an American unless the circumstances would permit the United States Government to obtain a judicial warrant from a Federal Court in this country to conduct such surveillance of the American abroad.

The Committee places greater restrictions upon the CIA's use of covert techniques against Americans abroad than does the Executive Order. For example, the Order permits the CIA to conduct electronic surveillance and unauthorized entries under "procedures approved by the Attorney General consistent with the law." No judicial warrant procedure is required. In addition, the Order's restriction on CIA's opening mail of Americans is limited to mail "in the United States postal channels." In other words, under the Order the CIA is not prevented from intercepting abroad and opening a letter mailed by an American to his family, or sent to him from the United States.

The Order also contains no restrictions on the CIA infiltrating a group abroad, even if it were one composed entirely of Americans engaged in wholly lawful activities such as a political club of American students in Paris. Furthermore, the Order permits the CIA to conduct physical surveillance abroad of any American "reasonably believed to be" engaged in "activities threatening to the national security." On its face this language appears overly permissive and might be read to authorize a repetition of the CHAOS program in which Americans were targeted for surveillance because of their participation in international conferences critical of the U.S. role in Vietnam.

Recommendation 9. -- The CIA should not collect information abroad concerning Americans except:

(a) Information concerning Americans which it is permitted to collect within the United States; 30

(b) At the request of the Justice Department as part of criminal investigations or an investigation of an American for suspected terrorist, 30a or hostile foreign intelligence 30b activities or security leak or security risk investigations which the FBI has opened pursuant to Part iv of those recommendations and which is conducted consistently with recommendations contained in Part iv. 31

Recommendation 10. -- The CIA should be able to transmit to the FBI or other appropriate agencies information concerning Americans acquired as the incidental byproduct of otherwise permissible foreign intelligence and counterintelligence operations, 32 whenever such information indicates any activity in violation of American law.

Recommendation 11. -- The CIA may employ covert techniques abroad against Americans:

(a) Under circumstances in which the CIA could use such covert techniques against Americans within the United States; 33 or

(b) When collecting information as part of Justice Department investigation, in which case the CIA may use a particular covert techniques under the standards and procedures and approvals applicable to its use against Americans within the United States by the FBI (See Part iv); or

(c) To the extent necessary to identify persons known or suspected to be Americans who come in contact with foreigners the CIA is investigating.

#### *CIA Human Experiments and Drug Use*

Recommendation 12 tracks similar restrictions in the Executive Order but proposes an additional safeguard -- giving the National Commission on Biomedical Ethics and Human Standards jurisdiction to review any testing on Americans.

Recommendation 12 -- The CIA should not use in experimentation on human subjects, any drug, device or procedure which is designed or intended to harm, or is reasonably likely to harm, the physical or mental health of the human subject, except with the informed written consent, witnessed by a disinterested third party, of each human subject, and in accordance with the guidelines issued by the National Commission for the Protection of Human Subjects for Biomedical and Behavioral Research. The jurisdiction of the Commission should be amended to include the Central Intelligence Agency and other intelligence agencies of the United States Government.

#### *Review and Certification*

Recommendation 13 ensures careful monitoring of those CIA activities authorized in the recommendations which are directed at Americans.

Recommendation 13 -- Any CIA activity engaged in pursuant to Recommendations 7, 8, 9, 10, or 11 should be subject to periodic review and certification of compliance with the Constitution, applicable statutes, agency regulations and executive orders by:

(a) The Inspector General of the CIA;

(b) The General Counsel of the CIA in coordination with the Director of Central Intelligence;

(c) The Attorney General; and

(d) The oversight committee recommended in Part xii.

All such certifications should be available for review by congressional oversight committees.

#### *b. National Security Agency*

The recommendations contained in this section suggest controls on the electronic surveillance activities of the National Security Agency insofar as they involve, or could involve, Americans. There is no statute which either authorizes or specifically restricts such activities. NSA was created by executive order in 1952, and its functions are described in directives of the National Security Council.

While, in practice, NSA's collection activities are complex and sophisticated, the process by which it produces foreign intelligence can be reduced to a few easily understood principles. NSA intercepts messages passing over international lines of communication, some of which have one terminal within the United States. Traveling over these lines of communication, especially those with one terminal in the United States, are the messages of Americans, most of which are irrelevant to NSA's foreign intelligence mission. NSA often has no means of excluding such messages, however, from others it intercepts which might be of foreign intelligence value. It does have, however, the capability to select particular messages from those it intercepts which are of foreign intelligence value. Most international communications of Americans are not selected, since

they do not meet foreign intelligence criteria. Having selected messages of possible intelligence value, NSA monitors (reads) them, and uses the information it obtains as the basis for reports which it furnishes the intelligence agencies.

Having this process in mind, one will more readily understand the recommendations of the Committee insofar as NSA's handling of the messages of Americans is concerned. The Committee recommends first that NSA monitor only foreign communications. It should not monitor domestic communications, even for foreign intelligence purposes. Second, the Committee recommends that NSA should not select messages for monitoring, from those foreign communications it has intercepted, because the message is to or from or refers to a particular American, unless the Department of Justice has first obtained a search warrant, or the particular American has consented. Third, the Committee recommends that NSA be required to make every practicable effort to eliminate or minimize the extent to which the communications of Americans are intercepted, selected, or monitored. Fourth, for those communications of Americans which are nevertheless incidentally selected and monitored, the Committee recommends that NSA be prohibited from disseminating such communication, or information derived therefrom, which identifies an American, unless the communication indicates evidence of hostile foreign intelligence or terrorist activity, or felonious criminal conduct, or contains a threat of death or serious bodily harm. In these cases, the Committee recommends that the Attorney General approve any such dissemination as being consistent with these policies.

In summary, the Committee's recommendations reflect its belief that NSA should have no greater latitude to monitor the communications of Americans than any other intelligence agency. To the extent that other agencies are required to obtain a warrant before monitoring the communications of Americans, NSA should be required to obtain a warrant. 34

Recommendation 14. -- NSA should not engage in domestic security activities. Its functions should be limited in a precisely drawn legislative charter to the collection of foreign intelligence from foreign communications. 35

Recommendation 15. -- NSA should take all practicable measures consistent with its foreign intelligence mission to eliminate or minimize the interception, selection, and monitoring of communications of Americans from the foreign communications. 36

Recommendation 16. -- NSA should not be permitted to select for monitoring any communication to, from, or about an American without his consent, except for the purpose of obtaining information about hostile foreign intelligence or terrorist activities, and then only if a warrant approving such monitoring is obtained in accordance with procedures similar 37 to those contained in Title III of the Omnibus Crime Control and Safe Streets Act of 1968.

(This recommendation would eliminate the possibility that NSA would re-establish its "watch lists" of the late 1960s and early 1970s. In that case, the names of Americans were submitted to NSA by other federal agencies and were used as a basis for selecting and monitoring, without a warrant, the international communications of those Americans.)

Recommendation 17. -- Any personally identifiable information about an American which NSA incidentally acquires, other than pursuant to a warrant, should not be disseminated without the consent of the American, but should be destroyed as promptly as possible, unless it indicates:

(a) Hostile foreign intelligence or terrorist activities; or

(b) Felonious criminal conduct for which a warrant might be obtained pursuant to Title III of the Omnibus Crime Control and Safe Streets Act of 1968; or

(c) A threat of death or serious bodily harm.

If dissemination is permitted, by (a), (b) and (c) above, it must only be made to an appropriate official and after approval by the Attorney General.

(This recommendation is consistent with NSA's policy prior to the Executive Order. 38 NSA's practice prior to the Executive Order was not to disseminate material containing personally identifiable information about Americans.)

Recommendation 18. -- NSA should not request from any commercial carrier any communication which it could not otherwise obtain pursuant to these recommendations.

(This recommendation is to ensure that NSA will not resume an operation such as SHAMROCK, disclosed during the Committee's hearings, whereby NSA received for almost 30 years copies of most international telegrams transmitted by certain international telegraph companies in the United States.)

Recommendation 19. -- The Office of Security at NSA should be permitted to collect background information on present or prospective employees or contractors of NSA, solely for the purpose of determining their fitness for employment. With respect to security risks or the security of its installations, NSA should be permitted to conduct physical surveillances, consistent with such surveillances as the CIA is permitted to conduct, in similar circumstances, by these recommendations.

#### *c. Military Service and Defense Department Investigative Agencies*

This section of the Committee's recommendations pertains to the controls upon the intelligence activities of the military services and Department of Defense insofar as they involve Americans who are not members of or affiliated with the armed forces.

In general, the restrictions seek to limit military investigations to activities in the civilian community which are necessary and pertinent to the military mission, and which cannot feasibly be accomplished by civilian agencies. In overseas locations where civilian agencies do not perform investigative activities to assist the military mission, military intelligence is given more latitude. Specifically, the Committee recommends that military intelligence be limited within the United States to conducting investigations of violations of the Uniform Code of Military Justice; investigations for security clearances of Department of Defense employees and contractors; and investigations immediately before and during the deployment of armed forces in connection with civil disturbances. None of these investigations should involve the use of any covert technique employed against American civilians. In overseas locations, the Committee recommends that military intelligence have additional authority to conduct investigations of terrorist activity and hostile foreign intelligence activity. In these cases, covert techniques directed at Americans may be employed if consistent with the Committee's restrictions upon the use of such techniques in the United States in Part iv.

Recommendation 20. -- Except as specifically provided herein, the Department of Defense should not engage in domestic security activities. Its functions, as they relate to the activities of the foreign intelligence community, should be limited in a precisely drawn legislative charter to the conduct of foreign intelligence and foreign counterintelligence activities and tactical military intelligence activities abroad, and production, analysis, and dissemination of departmental intelligence.

Recommendation 21. -- In addition to its foreign intelligence responsibility, the Department of Defense has a responsibility to investigate its personnel in order to protect the security of its installations and property, to ensure order and discipline within its ranks, and to conduct other limited investigations once dispatched by the President to suppress a civil disorder. A legislative charter should define precisely -- in a manner which is not inconsistent with these recommendations -- the authorized scope and purpose of any investigations undertaken by the Department of Defense to satisfy these responsibilities.

Recommendation 22. -- No agency of the Department of Defense should conduct investigations of violations of criminal law or otherwise perform any law enforcement or domestic security functions within the United States, except on military bases or concerning military personnel, to enforce the Uniform Code of Military Justice.

#### *Control of Civil Disturbance Intelligence*

The Department of the Army has executive responsibility for rendering assistance in connection with civil disturbances. In the late 1960s, it instituted a nationwide collection program in which Army investigators were dispatched to collect information on the political activities of Americans. This was done on the theory that such information was necessary to prepare the Army in the event that its troops were sent to the scene of civil disturbances. The Committee believes that the Army's potential role in civil disturbances does not justify such an intelligence effort directed against American civilians.

Recommendation 23. -- The Department of Defense should not be permitted to conduct investigations of Americans on the theory that the information derived therefrom might be useful in potential civil disorders. The Army should be permitted to gather information about geography, logistical matters, or the identity of local officials which is necessary to the positioning, support, and use of troops in an area where troops are likely to be deployed by the President in connection with a civil disturbance. The Army should be permitted to investigate Americans involved in such disturbances after troops have been deployed to the site of a civil disorder, (i) to the extent necessary to fulfill the military mission, and (ii) to the extent the information cannot be obtained from the FBI. (The FBI's responsibility in connection with civil disorders and its assistance to the Army is described in Part IV.)

Recommendation 24. -- Appropriate agencies of the Department of Defense should be permitted to collect background information on their present or prospective employees or contractors. With respect to security risks or the security of its installations, the Department of Defense should be permitted to conduct physical surveillance consistent with such surveillances as the CIA is permitted to conduct, in similar circumstances, by these recommendations.

#### *Prohibitions and Limitations of Covert Techniques*

During the Army's civil disturbance collection program of the late 1960s, Army intelligence agents employed a variety of covert techniques to gather information about civilian political activities. These included covert penetrations of private meetings and organizations, use of informants, monitoring amateur radio broadcasts, and posing as newsmen. This provision is designed to prevent the use of such covert techniques against American civilians. The Committee believes that none of the legitimate investigative tasks of the military within the United States justified the use of such techniques against unaffiliated Americans.

Recommendation 25. -- Except as provided in 27 below, the Department of Defense should not direct any covert technique (e.g., electronic surveillance, informants, etc.) at American civilians.

#### *Limited investigations Abroad*

The military services currently conduct preventive intelligence investigations within the United States where members of their respective services are agents of, or are collaborating with, a hostile foreign intelligence service. These investigations are coordinated with, and under the ultimate control of, the FBI. The Committee's recommendations are not intended to prevent the military services from continuing to assist the FBI with such investigations involving members of the armed forces. They are intended, however, to place responsibility for these investigations, insofar as they take place within the United States, in the FBI, and not in the military services themselves. The military services, on the other hand, are given additional responsibility to conduct investigations of Americans who are suspected of engaging in terrorist activity or hostile foreign intelligence activity in overseas locations.

Recommendation 26. -- The Department of Defense should be permitted to conduct abroad preventive intelligence investigations of unaffiliated Americans as described in Part iv below, provided 'Such investigations are first approved by the FBI. Such investigations by the Department of Defense, including the use of covert techniques, should ordinarily be conducted in a manner consistent with the recommendations pertaining to the FBI, contained in Part iv; however, overseas locations, where U.S. military forces constitute the governing power, or where U.S. military forces are engaged in hostilities, circumstances may require greater latitude to conduct such investigations.

*iii. Non-Intelligence Agencies Should Be Barred From Domestic Security Activity*

*a. Internal Revenue Service*

The Committee's review of intelligence collection and investigative activity by IRS' Intelligence Division and of the practice of furnishing information in IRS files to the intelligence agencies demonstrates that reforms are necessary and appropriate. The primary objective of reform is to prevent IRS from becoming an instrumentality of the intelligence agencies, beyond the scope of what IRS, as the Federal tax collector, should be doing. Recommendations 27 through 29 are designed to achieve this objective by providing that IRS collection of intelligence and its conduct of investigations are to be confined strictly to tax matters. Moreover, programs of tax investigation, in which targets are selected partly because of indications of tax violations and partly because of reasons relating to domestic security, are prohibited where they would erode constitutional rights. Where otherwise appropriate, such programs must be conducted under special safeguards to prevent any adverse effect on the exercise of those rights.

These recommendations should prevent a recurrence of the excesses associated with the Special Services Staff and the Intelligence Gathering and Retrieval System.

*Targeting of Persons or Groups for Investigations or Intelligence-Gathering by IRS 39*

Recommendation 27. -- The IRS should not, on behalf of any intelligence agency or for its own use, collect any information about the activities of Americans except for the purposes of enforcing the tax laws.

Recommendation 28. -- IRS should not select any person or group for tax investigation on the basis of political activity or for any other reason not relevant to enforcement of the tax laws.

Recommendation 29. -- Any program of intelligence investigation relating to domestic security in which targets are selected by both tax and non-tax criteria should only be initiated:

- (a) Upon the written request of the Attorney General or the Secretary of the Treasury, specifying the nature of the requested program and the need therefore; and
- (b) After the written certification by the Commissioner of the IRS that procedures have been developed which are sufficient to prevent the infringement of the constitutional rights of Americans; and
- (c) With congressional oversight committees being kept continually advised of the nature and extent of such programs.

*Disclosure Procedures*

The Committee's review of disclosure of tax information by IRS to the FBI and the CIA showed three principal abuses by those intelligence agencies: (1) the by-passing of disclosure procedures mandated by law, resulting in the agencies obtaining access to tax returns and tax-related information through improper channels, and, sometimes, without a proper basis; (2) the failure to state the reasons justifying the need for the information and the uses contemplated so that IRS could determine if the request met the applicable criteria for disclosure; and (3) the improper use of tax returns and information, particularly by the FBI in COINTELPRO. Recommendations 30 through 35 are designed to prevent these abuses from occurring again.

While general problems of disclosure are being studied by several different congressional committees with jurisdiction over IRS, these recommendations reflect this Committee's focus on disclosure problems seen in the interaction between IRS and the intelligence agencies.

Recommendation 30. -- No intelligence agency should request 40 from the Internal Revenue Service tax returns or tax related information except under the statutes and regulations controlling such disclosures. In addition, the existing procedures under which tax returns and tax-related information are released by the IRS should be strengthened, as suggested in the following five recommendations.

Recommendation 31. -- All requests from an intelligence agency to the IRS for tax returns and tax-related information should be in writing, and signed by the head of the intelligence agency making the request, or his designee. Copies of such requests should be filed with the Attorney General. Each request should include a clear statement of:

- (a) The purpose for which disclosure is sought;
- (b) Facts sufficient to establish that the requested information is needed by the requesting agency for the performance of an authorized and lawful function;



(c) The uses which the requesting agency intends to make of the information;

(d) The extent of the disclosures sought;

(e) Agreement by the requesting agency not to use the documents or information for any purpose other than that stated in the request; and

(f) Agreement by the requesting agency that the information will not be disclosed to any other agency or person except in accordance with the law.

Recommendation 32. -- IRS should not release tax returns or taxrelated information to any intelligence agency unless it has received a request satisfying the requirements of Recommendation 31, and the Commissioner of Internal Revenue has approved the request in writing.

Recommendation 33. -- IRS should maintain a record of all such requests and responses thereto for a period of twenty years.

Recommendation 34. -- No intelligence agency should use the information supplied to it by the IRS pursuant to a request of the agency except as stated in a proper request for disclosure.

Recommendation 35. -- All requests for information sought by the FBI should be filed by the Department of Justice. Such requests should be signed by the Attorney General or his designee, following a determination by the Department that the request is proper under the applicable statutes and regulations.

*b. Post Office (U.S. Postal Service)*

These recommendations are designed to tighten the existing restrictions regarding requests by intelligence agencies for both inspection of the exteriors of mail ("mail cover") and inspection of the contents of first class mail ("mail opening"). As to mail cover, the Committee's recommendation is to centralize the review and approval of all requests by requiring that only the Attorney General may authorize mail cover, and to eliminate unjustified mail covers by requiring that the mail cover be found "necessary" to a domestic security investigation. With respect to mail opening, the recommendations provide that it can only be done pursuant to court warrant.

Recommendation 36. -- The Post Office should not Permit the FBI or any intelligence agency to inspect markings or addresses on first class mail, nor should the Post Office itself inspect markings or addresses on behalf of the FBI or any intelligence agency, on first class mail, except upon the written approval of the Attorney General or his designee. Where one of the correspondents is an American, the Attorney General or his designee should only approve such inspection for domestic security purposes upon a written finding that it is necessary to a criminal investigation or a preventive intelligence investigation of terrorist activity or hostile foreign intelligence activity.

Upon such a request, the Post Office may temporarily remove from circulation such correspondence for the purpose of such inspection of its exterior as is related to the investigation.

Recommendation 37. -- The Post Office should not transfer the custody of any first class mail to any agency except the Department of Justice. Such mail should not be transferred or opened except upon a judicial search warrant.

(a) In the case of mail where one of the correspondents is an American, the judge must find that there is probable cause to believe that the mail contains evidence, of a crime. 41

(b) In the case of mail where both parties are foreigners:

(1) The judge must find that there is probable cause to believe that both parties to such correspondence are foreigners, and one of the correspondents is an officer, employee or conscious agent of a foreign power; and

(2) The Attorney General must certify that the mail opening is likely to reveal information necessary either (i) to the protection of the nation against actual or potential attack or other hostile acts of force of a foreign power; (ii) to obtain foreign intelligence information deemed essential to the security of the United States; or (iii) to protect national security information against hostile foreign intelligence activity.

*iv. Federal Domestic Security Activities Should Be Limited and Controlled to Prevent Abuses Without Hampering Criminal Investigations or Investigations of Foreign Espionage*

The recommendations contained in this part are designed to accomplish two principal objectives: (1) prohibit improper intelligence activities and (2) define the limited domestic security investigations which should be permitted. As suggested earlier, the ultimate goal is a statutory mandate for the federal government's domestic security function that will ensure that the FBI, as the primary domestic security investigative agency, concentrates upon criminal conduct as opposed to political rhetoric or association. Our recommendations would vastly curtail the scope of domestic security investigations as they have been conducted, by prohibiting inquiries initiated because the Bureau regards a group as falling within a vaguely defined category such as "subversive," "New Left," "Black Nationalist Hate Groups," or "White Hate Groups." The recommendations also ban investigations based merely upon the fact that a person or group is associating with others who are being investigated (e.g., the Bureau's investigation of the Southern Christian Leadership Conference because of alleged "Communist infiltration").

The simplest way to eliminate investigations of peaceful speech and association would be to limit the FBI to traditional investigations of crimes which have been committed (including the crimes of attempt and conspiracy). The Committee found, however, that there are circumstances where the FBI should have authority to conduct limited "intelligence investigations" of threatened conduct (terrorism and foreign espionage) which is generally covered by the criminal law, where the conduct has not yet reached the stage of a prosecutable act.

The Committee, however, found that abuses were frequently associated even with such intelligence investigations. This led us also to recommend: precise limitations upon the use of covert techniques (Recommendations 51 to 60) ; restrictions upon maintenance and dissemination of information gathered in such investigations (Recommendations 64 to 68) ; and a statutory requirement that the Attorney General monitor these investigations and terminate them as soon as practical (Recommendation 69).

*a. Centralize Supervision, Investigative Responsibility, and the Use of Covert Techniques*

Investigations should be centralized within the Department of Justice. It is the Committee's judgment that if former Attorneys General had been held accountable by the Congress for ensuring compliance by the FBI and the intelligence agencies with laws designed to protect the rights of Americans, the Department of Justice would have been more likely to discover and enjoin improper activities. Furthermore, centralizing domestic security investigations within the FBI will facilitate the Attorney General's supervision of them.

Recommendation 38. -- All domestic security investigative activity, including the use of covert techniques, should be centralized within the Federal Bureau of Investigation, except those investigations by the Secret Service designed to protect the life of the President or other Secret Service protectees. Such investigations and the use of covert techniques in those investigations should be centralized within the Secret Service.

Recommendation 39. -- All domestic security activities of the federal government and all other intelligence agency activities covered by the Domestic Intelligence Recommendations should be subject to Justice Department oversight to assure compliance with the Constitution and laws of the United States.

*b. Prohibitions*

The Committee recommends a set of prohibitions, in addition to its later recommendations limiting the scope of and procedural controls for domestic security investigations.

The following prohibitions cover abuses ranging from the political use of the sensitive information maintained by the Bureau to the excesses of COINTELPRO. They are intended to cover activities engaged in, by, or on behalf of, the FBI. For example, in prohibiting Bureau interference in lawful speech, publication, assembly, organization, or association of Americans, the Committee intends to prohibit a Bureau agent from mailing fake letters to factionalize a group as well as to prohibit an informant from manipulating or influencing the peaceful activities of a group on behalf of the FBI.

Subsequent recommendations limit the kinds of investigations which can be opened and provide controls for those investigations. Specifically, the Committee limits FBI authority to collect information on Americans to enumerated circumstances; limits authority to maintain information on political beliefs, political associations, or private lives of Americans; requires judicial warrants for the most intrusive covert collection techniques (electronic surveillance, mail opening, and surreptitious entry); and proposes new restrictions upon the use of other covert techniques, particularly informants.

Recommendation 41. -- The FBI should be prohibited from engaging on its own or through informants or others, in any of the following activities directed at Americans:

(a) Disseminating any information to the White House, any other federal official, the news media, or any other person for a political or other improper purpose, such as discrediting an opponent of the administration or a critic of an intelligence or investigative agency.

(b) Interfering with lawful speech, publication, assembly, organizational activity, or association of Americans.

(c) Harassing individuals through unnecessary overt investigative techniques 42 such as interviews or obvious physical surveillance for the purpose of intimidation.

Recommendation 41. -- The Bureau should be prohibited from maintaining information on the political beliefs, political associations, or private lives of Americans except that which is clearly necessary for domestic security investigations as described in Part c. 43

*c. Authorized Scope of Domestic Security Investigations*

The Committee sought three objectives in defining the appropriate jurisdiction of the FBI. First, we sought to carefully limit any investigations other than traditional criminal investigations to five defined areas: preventive intelligence investigations (in two areas closely related to serious criminal activity -- terrorist and hostile foreign intelligence activities), civil disorders assistance, background investigations, security risk investigations, and security leak investigations.

Second, we sought substantially to narrow, and to impose special restrictions on the conduct of, those investigations which involved the most flagrant abuses in the past: preventive intelligence investigations and civil disorders assistance. Third, we sought to provide a clear statutory foundation for those investigations which the Committee believes are appropriate to fill the vacuum in FBI legal authority.

Achieving the first and second objectives will have the most significant impact upon the FBI's domestic intelligence program and indeed, could eliminate almost half its workload. Recommendations 44 through 46 impose two types of restrictions upon the conduct of intelligence investigations and civil disorders assistance. First, the scope of intelligence investigations is limited to terrorist activities or espionage, and the scope of civil disorders assistance is limited to civil disorders which may require federal troops. Second, the Committee suggests that the threshold for initiation of a full intelligence investigation be "reasonable Suspicion." 44 Preliminary intelligence investigations -- limited in scope, duration, and investigative technique -- could be opened upon a "specific allegation or specific or substantiated information." A written finding by the Attorney General of a likely need for federal troops is required for civil disorders assistance.

The Committee's approach to FBI domestic security investigations is basically the same as that adopted by the Attorney General's guidelines for domestic security investigations. Both are cautious about any departures from former Attorney General Stone's maxim that the FBI should only conduct criminal investigations. For example, neither the Committee nor the Attorney General would condone investigations which are totally unrelated to criminal statutes (e.g., the FBI's 1970 investigation of all black student unions).

However, the Committee views its recommendations as a somewhat more limited departure from former Attorney General Stone's line than the present Attorney General's guidelines. First, the Committee would only permit intelligence investigations with respect to hostile foreign intelligence activity and terrorism. The Attorney General's guidelines have been read by FBI officials as authorizing intelligence investigations of "subversives" (individuals who may attempt to overthrow the government in the indefinite future). While the Justice Department, under its current leadership, might not adopt such an interpretation, a different Attorney General might. Second, the guidelines on their face appear to permit investigating essentially local civil disobedience (e.g., "use of force" to interfere with state or local government which could be construed too broadly).

There are two reasons why the Committee would prohibit intelligence investigations of "subversives" or local civil disobedience. First, those investigations inherently risk abuse because they inevitably require surveillance of lawful speech and association rather than criminal conduct. The Committee's examination of forty years of investigations into "subversion" has found the term to be so vague as to constitute a license to investigate almost any activity of practically any group that actively opposes the policies of the administration in power.

A second reason for prohibiting intelligence investigations of "subversion" and local civil disobedience is that both can be adequately handled by less intrusive methods without unnecessarily straining limited Bureau resources. Any real threats to our form of government can be best identified through intelligence investigations focused on persons who may soon commit illegal violent acts. Local civil disobedience can be best handled by local police. Indeed, recent studies by the General Accounting Office suggest that FBI investigations in these areas result in very few prosecutions and little information of help to authorities in preventing violence.

The FBI now expends more money in its domestic security program than it does in its organized crime program, and, indeed, twice the amount on "internal security" informant operations as on organized crime informant coverage. "Subversive investigations" and "civil disorders assistance" represent almost half the caseload of the FBI domestic security program. The national interest would be better served if Bureau resources were directed at terrorism, hostile foreign intelligence activity, or organized crime, all more serious and pressing threats to the nation than "subversives" or local civil disobedience.

For similar reasons, the Committee, like the Attorney General's guidelines, requires "reasonable suspicion" for preventive intelligence investigations which extend beyond a preliminary stage. Investigations of terrorism and hostile foreign intelligence activity which are not limited in time and scope could lead to the same abuses found in intelligence investigations of subversion or local civil disobedience. However, an equally important reason for this standard is that it should increase the efficiency of Bureau investigations. The General Accounting Office found that when the FBI initiated its investigations on "soft evidence" -- evidence which probably would not meet this "reasonable suspicion" standard -- it usually wasted its time on an innocent target. When it initiated its investigation on harder evidence, its ability to detect imminent violence improved significantly.

The Committee's recommendations limit preventive intelligence investigations to situations where information indicates that the prohibited activity will "soon" occur, whereas the guidelines do not require that the activity be imminent. This limit is essential to prevent a return to sweeping, endless investigations of remote and speculative "threats." The Committee's intent is that, to open or continue a full investigation, there should be a substantial indication of terrorism or hostile foreign intelligence activity in the near future.

The Committee's restrictions are intended to eliminate unnecessary investigations and to provide additional protections for constitutional rights. Shifting the focus of Bureau manpower in domestic security investigations from lawful speech and association to criminal conduct by terrorists and foreign spies provides further protection for constitutional rights of Americans as well as serving the nation's interest in security.

#### *1. Investigations of Committed or Imminent Offenses*

Recommendation 42. -- The FBI should be permitted to investigate a committed act which may violate a federal criminal statute pertaining to the domestic security to determine the identity of the perpetrator or to determine whether the act violates such a statute.

Recommendation 43. -- The FBI should be permitted to investigate an American or foreigner to obtain evidence of criminal activity where there is "reasonable suspicion" that the American or foreigner has committed, is committing, or is about to commit a specific act which violates a federal statute pertaining to the domestic security. 45

## *2. Preventive Intelligence Investigations*

Recommendation 44. -- The FBI should be permitted to conduct a preliminary preventive intelligence investigation of an American or foreigner where it has a specific allegation or specific or substantiated information that the American or foreigner will soon engage in terrorist activity or hostile foreign intelligence activity. Such a preliminary investigation should not continue longer than thirty days from receipt of the information unless the Attorney General or his designee finds that the information and any corroboration which has been obtained warrants investigation for an additional period which may not exceed sixty days. If, at the outset or at any time during the course of a preliminary investigation the Bureau establishes "reasonable suspicion" that an American or foreigner will soon engage in terrorist activity or hostile foreign intelligence activity, it may conduct a full preventive intelligence investigation. Such full investigation should not continue longer than one year except upon a finding of compelling circumstances by the Attorney General or his designee.

In no event should the FBI open a preliminary or full preventive intelligence investigation based upon information that an American is advocating political ideas or engaging in lawful political activities or is associating with others for the purpose of petitioning the government for redress of grievances or other such constitutionally protected purpose.

The second paragraph of Recommendation 44 will serve as an important safeguard if enacted into any statute authorizing preventive intelligence investigations. It would supplement the protection that would be afforded by limiting the FBI's intelligence investigations to terrorist and hostile foreign intelligence activities. It re-emphasizes the Committee's intent that the investigations of peaceful protest groups and other lawful associations should not recur. It serves as a further reminder that advocacy of political ideas is not to be the basis for governmental surveillance. At the same time Recommendation 44 permits the initiation of investigations where the Bureau possesses information consisting of a "specific allegation or specific or substantiated information that [an] American or foreigner will soon engage in terrorist activity or hostile foreign intelligence activity."

This recommendation has been among the most difficult of the domestic intelligence recommendations to draft. It was difficult because it represents the Committee's effort to draw the fine line between legitimate investigations of conduct and illegitimate investigations of advocacy and association. Originally the Committee was of the view that a threshold of "reasonable suspicion" should apply to initiating even limited preliminary intelligence investigations of terrorist or hostile foreign intelligence activities. However, the Committee was persuaded by the Department of Justice that, having narrowly defined terrorist and hostile foreign intelligence activities, a "reasonable suspicion" threshold might be unworkable at the preliminary stage. Such a threshold might prohibit the FBI from investigating an allegation of extremely dangerous activity made by an anonymous source or a source of unknown reliability. The "reasonable suspicion" standard requires that the investigator have confidence in the reliability of the individual providing the information and some corroboration of the information.

However, the Committee is cautious in proposing a standard of "specific allegation or specific or substantiated information" because it permits initiation of a preliminary investigation which includes the use of physical surveillance and a survey of, but not targeting of, existing confidential human sources. The Committee encourages the Attorney General to work with the Congress to improve upon the language we recommend in Recommendation 44 before including it in any legislative charter. If adopted, both the Attorney General and the appropriate oversight committees should periodically conduct a careful review of the application of the standard by the FBI.

The ultimate goal which Congress should seek in enacting such legislation is the development of a standard for the initiation of intelligence investigations which permits investigations of credible allegations of conduct which if uninterrupted will soon result in terrorist activities or hostile foreign intelligence activities as we define them. It must not permit investigations of constitutionally protected activities as the Committee described them in the last paragraph of Recommendation 44. The following are examples of the Committee's intent.

Recommendation 44 would prohibit the initiation of an investigation based upon "mere advocacy:"

-An investigation could not be initiated, for example, when the Bureau receives an allegation that a member of a dissident group has made statements at the group's meeting that "America needs a Marxist-Leninist government and needs to get rid of the fat cat capitalist pigs."

The Committee has found serious abuses in past FBI investigations of groups. In the conduct of these investigations, the FBI often failed to distinguish between members who were engaged in criminal activity and those who were exercising their constitutional rights of association. The Committee's recommendations would only permit investigation of a group in two situations: first, where the FBI receives information that the avowed purpose of the group is "soon to engage in terrorist activity or hostile foreign intelligence activity"; or second, where the FBI has information that unidentified members of a group are "soon to engage in terrorist activity or hostile foreign intelligence activity". In both cases the FBI may focus on the group to determine the identity of those members who plan soon to engage in such activity. However, in both cases the FBI should minimize the collection of information about law-abiding members of the group or any lawful activities of the group.

-Where the FBI has information that certain chapters of a political organization had "action squads," the purpose of which was to commit terrorist acts, the FBI could investigate all members of a particular "action squad" where it had an allegation that this "action squad" planned to assassinate, for example, Members of Congress.

-An investigation could be initiated based upon specific information obtained by the FBI that unidentified members of a Washington, D.C., group are planning to assassinate Members of Congress.

The Committee's recommendations would not permit investigation of mere association:

-The FBI could not investigate an allegation that a member of the Klan has lunch regularly with the mayor of a southern community.

-The FBI could not investigate the allegation that a U.S. Senator attended a cocktail party at a foreign embassy where a foreign intelligence agent was present.

However, when additional facts are added indicating conduct which might constitute terrorist activity or hostile foreign intelligence activity, investigation might be authorized:

-The FBI could initiate an investigation of a dynamite dealer who met with a member of the "action squad" described above.

-Likewise, the FBI could initiate an investigation of a member of the National Security Council staff who met clandestinely with a known foreign intelligence agent in an obscure Paris restaurant.

Investigations of contacts can become quite troublesome when the contact takes place within the context of political activities or association for the purpose of petitioning the government. Law-abiding American protest groups may share common goals with groups in other countries. The obvious example was the widespread opposition in the late 1960's, at home and abroad, to America's role in Vietnam.

Furthermore, Americans should be free to communicate about such issues with persons in other countries, to attend international conferences and to exchange views or information about planned protest activities with like-minded foreign groups. Such activity, in itself, would not be the basis for a preliminary investigation under these recommendations:

-The FBI could not open an investigation of an anti-war group because "known communists" were also in attendance at a group meeting even if it had reason to believe that the communists' instructions were to influence the group or that the group shared the goals of the Soviet Union on ending the war in Vietnam.

-The FBI could not open an investigation of an anti-war activist who attends an international peace conference in Oslo where foreign intelligence agents would be in attendance even if the FBI had reason to believe that they might attempt to recruit the activist. Of course, the CIA would not be prevented from surveillance of the foreign agent's activities.

However, if the Bureau had additional information suggesting that the activities of the Americans in the above hypothetical cases were more than mere association to petition for redress of grievances, an investigation would be legitimate.

-Where the FBI had received information that the anti-war activist traveling to Oslo intended to meet with a person he knew to be a foreign intelligence agent to receive instructions to conduct espionage on behalf of a hostile foreign country, the FBI could open a preliminary investigation of the activist.

The Committee cautions the Department of Justice and FBI that in opening investigations of conduct occurring in the context of political activities, it should endeavor to ensure that the allegation prompting the investigation is from a reliable source.

Certainly, however, where the FBI has received a specific allegation or specific or substantiated information that an American or foreigner will soon engage in hostile foreign intelligence activity or terrorist activity, it may conduct an investigation. For example, it could do so:

-Where the FBI receives information that an American has been recruited by a hostile intelligence service;

-Where the FBI receives information that an atomic scientist has had a number of clandestine meetings with a hostile foreign intelligence agent.

Recommendation 45. -- The FBI should be permitted to collect information to assist federal, state, and local officials in connection with a civil disorder either

(i) After the Attorney General finds in writing that there is a clear and immediate threat of domestic violence or rioting which is likely to require implementation of 10 U.S.C. 332 or 333 (the use of federal troops for the enforcement of federal law or federal court orders), or likely to result in a request by the governor or legislature of a state pursuant to 140 U.S.C. 331 for the use of federal militia or other federal armed forces as a countermeasure; 45a or

(ii) After such troops have been introduced.

Recommendation 46. -- FBI assistance to federal, state, and local officials in connection with a civil disorder should be limited to collecting information necessary for

(1) the President in making decisions concerning the introduction of federal troops;

(2) military officials in positioning and supporting such troops; and

(3) state and local officials in coordinating their activities with such military officials.

#### *4. Background Investigations*

Recommendation 47 -- The FBI should be permitted to participate in the federal government's program of background investigations of federal employees or employees of federal contractors. The authority to conduct such investigations should not, however, be used as the basis for conducting investigations of other persons. In addition, Congress should examine the standards of Executive Order 10450, which serves as the current authority for FBI background investigations, to determine whether additional legislation is necessary to:

(a) modify criteria based on political beliefs and associations unrelated to suitability for employment; such modification should make those criteria consistent with judicial decisions regarding privacy of political association, 46 and

(b) restrict the dissemination of information from name checks 47 of information related to suitability for employment.

#### *5. Security Risk Investigations*

Recommendation 48. -- Under regulations to be formulated by the Attorney General, the FBI should be permitted to investigate a specific allegation that an individual within the Executive branch with access to classified information is a security risk as described in Executive Order 10450. Such investigation should not continue longer than thirty days except upon written approval of the Attorney General or his designee.

#### *6. Security Leak Investigations*

Recommendation 49. -- Under regulations to be formulated by the Attorney General, the FBI should be permitted to investigate a specific allegation of the improper disclosure of classified information by employees or contractors of the Executive branch. 48 Such investigation should not continue longer than thirty days except upon written approval of the Attorney General or his designee.

#### *d. Authorized Investigative Techniques*

The following recommendations contain the Committee's proposed controls on the use of investigative techniques in domestic security investigations which would be authorized herein. There are three types of investigative techniques: (1) overt techniques (e.g., interviews), (2) name checks (review of existing government files), and (3) covert techniques (which range, for example, from electronic surveillance and informants to the review of credit records).

The objective of these recommendations, like the Attorney General's domestic security guidelines, is to ensure that the more intrusive the technique, the more stringent the procedural checks that will be applied to it. Therefore, the recommendation would permit overt techniques and name checks in any of the investigative areas described above.

With respect to covert technique, the Committee decided upon procedures to apply to the use of a particular covert technique based upon three considerations: (1) its potential for abuse, (2) the practicability of applying the procedure to the technique, and (3) the facts and circumstances giving rise to the request for use of the technique (whether the facts warrant a full investigation or only a preliminary investigation). The most intrusive covert techniques (electronic surveillance, mail opening, and surreptitious entry) would be permissible only if a judicial warrant were obtained as required in Recommendations 51 through 54. FBI requests to target paid or controlled informants, to review tax returns, to use mail covers, or to use any other covert techniques in domestic security investigations would be subject to review and in some cases to prior approval by the Attorney General's office, as described in Recommendations 55 through 62. 49

The judicial warrant requirement the Committee recommends for electronic surveillance is similar in many respects to the Administration's bill, which is a welcome departure from past practice. The Committee, like the Administration, believes that there should be no electronic surveillance within the United States which is not subject to a judicial warrant procedure. Both would also authorize warrants for electronic surveillance of foreigners who are officers, agents, or employees of foreign powers, even though the government could not point to probable cause of criminal activity.

However, while the constitutional issue has not been resolved, the Committee does not believe that the President has inherent power to authorize the targeting of an American for electronic surveillance without a warrant, as suggested by the Administration bill. Certainly, if Congress requires a warrant for the targeting of an American for traditional electronic surveillance or for the most sophisticated NSA techniques, at home or abroad, then the dangerous doctrine of inherent Executive power to target an American for electronic surveillance can be put to rest at last. 49a The Committee also would require that no American be targeted for electronic surveillance except upon a judicial finding of probable criminal activity. The Administration bill would permit electronic surveillance in the absence of probable crime if the American is engaged in (or aiding or abetting a person engaged in) "clandestine intelligence activity" (an undefined term) under the direction of a foreign power. Targeting an American for electronic surveillance in the absence of probable cause to believe he might commit a crime is unwise and unnecessary.

In Part X, the Committee recommends that Congress consider amending the Espionage Act to cover modern forms of industrial, technological, or economic espionage not now prohibited. At the same time, electronic surveillance targeted at an American should be authorized where there is probable cause to believe he is engaged in such activity. Thus, the Committee agrees with the Attorney General that such activity may subject an American to electronic surveillance. But, as a matter of principle, the Committee believes that an American ought not to be targeted for surveillance unless there is probable cause to

believe he may violate the law. The Committee's record suggests that use of undefined terms, not tied to matters sufficiently serious to be the subject of criminal statutes, is a dangerous basis for intrusive investigations.

The paid and directed informant was a principal source of excesses revealed in our record. However, we do not propose the application of a judicial warrant procedure to informants. Instead, we propose a requirement of approval by the Attorney General based upon a probable cause standard. Because of the potential for abuse, however, we believe the warrant issue should be thoroughly reviewed after two years' experience.

There are some differences between the Attorney General and the Committee on the use of informants. 50 The Attorney General would permit the FBI to make unrestricted use of existing informants in a preliminary intelligence investigation. The Committee recognizes the legitimacy of using existing informants for certain purposes -- for example, to identify a new subject who has come to the attention of the Bureau. However, the Committee believes there should be certain restrictions for existing informants. Indeed, almost all of the informant abuses -- overly broad reporting, the ghetto informant program, agents provocateur, etc. -- involved existing informants.

The real issue is not the development of new informants, but the sustained direction of informants, new or old, at a new target. Therefore, the restrictions suggested in Recommendations 55 through 57 are designed to impose standards for the sustained targeting of informants against Americans.

The Committee requires that before an informant can be targeted in an intelligence investigation the Attorney General or his designee must make a finding that he has considered and rejected less intrusive techniques and that targeting the informant is necessary to the investigation. Furthermore, the Committee would require that the informant cannot be targeted for more than ninety days 51 in the intelligence investigation unless the Attorney General finds that there is "probable cause" that the American will soon engage in terrorist or hostile foreign intelligence activity, except that if the Attorney General finds compelling circumstances he may permit an additional sixty days.

Other than the restrictions upon the use of informants, the Committee would permit basically the same techniques in preliminary and full investigations as the Attorney General's guidelines, although the Committee would require somewhat closer supervision by the Attorney General or his designee. Interviews (including interviews of existing informant's), name checks (including checks of local police intelligence files), and physical surveillance and review of credit and telephone records would be permitted during the preliminary investigation. The Attorney General or his designee would have to review that investigation within one month. Under the guidelines, preliminary investigations do not require approval by the Attorney General or his designee and can continue for as long as ninety days with an additional ninety-day extension. The remainder of the covert techniques would be permitted in full intelligence investigations. Under the Attorney General's guidelines, the Attorney General or his designee only become involved in the termination of such investigations (at the end of one year), while the Committee's recommendations would require the Attorney General or his designee to authorize the initiation of the full investigation and the use of covert techniques in the investigation.

#### *1. Overt Techniques and Name Checks*

Recommendation 50. -- Overt techniques and name checks should be permitted in all of the authorized domestic security investigations described above, including preliminary and full preventive intelligence investigations.

#### *2. Covert Techniques*

##### *a. Covert Techniques Covered*

This section covers the standards and procedures for the use of the following covert techniques in authorized domestic security investigations:

- (i) electronic surveillance;
- (ii) search and seizure or surreptitious entry;
- (iii) mail opening;
- (iv) informants and other covert human sources;
- (v) mail surveillance;
- (vi) review of tax returns and tax-related information;
- (vii) other covert techniques -- including physical surveillance, photographic surveillance, use of body recorders and other consensual electronic surveillance, and use of sensitive records of state and local government, and other institutional records systems pertaining to credit, medical history, social welfare history, or telephone calls. 52

##### *b. Judicial Warrant Procedures (Electronic Surveillance, Mail Opening, Search and Seizure, and Surreptitious Entry)*

The requirements for judicial warrants, set forth below, are not intended to cover NSA communication intercepts. Recommendations 14 through 18 contain the Committee's recommendations pertaining to NSA intercepts, the circumstances in which a judicial warrant is required and the standards applicable for the issuance of such a warrant.

Recommendation 51. -- All non-consensual electronic surveillance, mail-opening, and unauthorized entries should be conducted only upon authority of a judicial warrant.

Recommendation 52. -- All non-consensual electronic surveillance should be conducted pursuant to judicial warrants issued under authority of Title III of the Omnibus Crime Control and Safe Streets Act of 1968.

The Act should be amended to provide, with respect to electronic surveillance of foreigners in the United States, that a warrant may issue if

(a) There is probable cause that the target is an officer, employee, or conscious agent of a foreign power.

(b) The Attorney General has certified that the surveillance is likely to reveal information necessary to the protection of the nation against actual or potential attack or other hostile acts of force of a foreign power; to obtain foreign intelligence information deemed essential to the security of the United States; or to protect national security information against hostile foreign intelligence activity.

(c) With respect to any such electronic surveillance, the judge should adopt procedures to minimize the acquisition and retention of non-foreign intelligence information about Americans.

(d) Such electronic surveillance should be exempt from the disclosure requirements of Title III of the 1968 Act as to foreigners generally and as to Americans if they are involved in hostile foreign intelligence activity. 53

As noted earlier, the Committee believes that the espionage laws should be amended to include industrial espionage and other modern forms of espionage not presently covered and Title III should incorporate any such amendment. The Committee's recommendation is that both that change and the amendment of Title III to require warrants for all electronic surveillance be promptly made.

Recommendation 53. -- Mail opening should be conducted only pursuant to a judicial warrant issued upon probable cause of criminal activity as described in Recommendation 37.

Recommendation 54. -- Unauthorized entry should be conducted only upon judicial warrant issued on probable cause to believe that the place to be searched contains evidence of a crime, except unauthorized entry, including surreptitious entry, against foreigners who are officers, employees, or conscious agents of a foreign power should be permitted upon judicial warrant under the standards which apply to electronic surveillance described in Recommendation 52.

*c. Administrative Procedures (Covert Human Sources, Mail Surveillance, Review of Tax Returns and Tax-Related Information, and Other Covert Techniques)*

Recommendation 55. -- Covert human sources may not be directed 54 at an American except:

(1) In the course of a criminal investigation if necessary to the investigation provided that covert human sources should not be directed at an American as a part of an investigation of a committed act unless there is reasonable suspicion to believe that the American is responsible for the act and then only for the purpose of identifying the perpetrators of the act.

(2) If the American is the target of a full preventive intelligence investigation and the Attorney General or his designee makes a written finding that 55 (i) he has considered and rejected less intrusive techniques; and (ii) he believes that covert human sources are necessary to obtain information for the investigation.

Recommendation 56. -- Covert human sources which have been directed at an American in a full preventive intelligence Investigation should not be used to collect information on the activities of the American for more than 90 days after the source is in place and capable of reporting, unless the Attorney General or his designee finds in writing either that there are "compelling circumstances" in which case they may be used for an additional 60 days, or that there is probable cause that the American will soon engage in terrorist activities or hostile foreign intelligence activities.

Recommendation 57. -- All covert human sources used by the FBI should be reviewed by the Attorney General or his designee as soon as practicable, and should be terminated 56 unless the covert human source could be directed against an American in a criminal investigation or a full preventive intelligence investigation under these recommendations.

Recommendation 58. -- Mail surveillance and the review of tax returns and tax-related information should be conducted consistently with the recommendations contained in Part iii. In addition to restrictions contained in Part iii, the review of tax returns and tax-related information, as well as review of medical or social history records, confidential records of private institutions and confidential records of Federal, state, and local government agencies other than intelligence or law enforcement agencies may not be used against an American except:

(1) In the course of a criminal investigation if necessary to the investigation;



(2) If the American is the target of a full preventive intelligence investigation and the Attorney General or his designee makes a written finding that 57 (i) he has considered and rejected less intrusive techniques; and (ii) he believes that the covert technique requested by the Bureau is necessary to obtain information necessary to the investigation.

Recommendation 59. -- The use of physical surveillance and review of credit and telephone records and any records of governmental or private institutions other than those covered in Recommendation 58 should be permitted to be used against an American, if necessary, in the course of either a criminal investigation or a preliminary or full preventive intelligence investigation.

Recommendation 60. -- Covert techniques should be permitted at the scene of a potential civil disorder in the course of preventive criminal intelligence and criminal investigations as described above. Non-warrant covert techniques may also be directed at an American during a civil disorder in which extensive acts of violence are occurring and Federal troops have been introduced. This additional authority to direct such covert techniques at Americans during a civil disorder should be limited to circumstances where Federal troops are actually in use and the technique is used only for the purpose of preventing further violence.

Recommendation 61. -- Covert techniques should not be directed at an American in the course of a background investigation without the informed written consent of the American.

Recommendation 62. -- If Congress enacts a statute attaching criminal sanctions to security leaks, covert techniques should be directed at Americans in the course of security leak investigations only if such techniques are consistent with Recommendation 55 (1), 58 (1) or 59. With respect to security risks, Congress might consider authorizing covert techniques, other than those requiring a judicial warrant, to be directed at Americans in the course of security risk 58 investigations, but only upon a written finding of the Attorney General that (1) there is reasonable suspicion to believe that the individual is a security risk, (ii) he has considered and rejected less intrusive techniques, and (iii) he believes the technique requested is necessary to the investigation.

*(d) Incidental Overhears*

Recommendation 63. -- Except as limited elsewhere in these recommendations or in Title III of the Omnibus Crime Control and Safe Streets Act of 1968, information obtained incidentally through an authorized covert technique about an American or a foreigner who is not the target of the covert technique can be used as the basis for any authorized domestic security investigation.

*e. Maintenance and Dissemination of Information*

The following limitations should apply to the maintenance and dissemination Information collected as a result of domestic security investigations.

*1. Relevance*

Recommendation 64. -- Information should not be maintained except where relevant to the purpose of an investigation.

*2. Sealing or Purging*

Recommendation 65. -- Personally identifiable information on Americans obtained in the following kinds of investigations should be sealed or purged as follows (unless it appears on its face to be necessary for another authorized investigation):

(a) Preventive intelligence investigations of terrorist or hostile foreign intelligence activities -- as soon as the investigation is terminated by the Attorney General or his designee pursuant to Recommendation 45 or 69.

(b) Civil disorder assistance -- as soon as the assistance is terminated by the Attorney General or his designee pursuant to Recommendation 69, provided that where troops have been introduced such information need be sealed or purged only within a reasonable period after their withdrawal.

Recommendation 66. -- Information previously gained by the FBI or any other intelligence agency through illegal techniques should be sealed or purged as soon as practicable.

*3. Dissemination*

Recommendation 67. -- Personally identifiable information on Americans from domestic security investigations may be disseminated outside the Department of Justice as follows:

(a) Preventive intelligence investigations of terrorist activities -- personally identifiable information on Americans from preventive criminal intelligence investigations of terrorist activities may be disseminated only to:

(1) A foreign or domestic law enforcement agency which has jurisdiction over the criminal activity to which the information relates; or

(2) To a foreign intelligence or military agency of the United States, if necessary for an activity permitted by these recommendations; or

(3) To an appropriate federal official with authority to make personnel decisions about the subject of the information; or

(4) To a foreign intelligence or military agency of a cooperating foreign power if necessary for an activity permitted by these recommendations to similar agencies of the United States; or

(5) Where necessary to warn state or local officials of terrorist activity likely to occur within their jurisdiction; or

(6) Where necessary to warn any person of a threat to life or property from terrorist activity.

(b) Preventive intelligence investigations of hostile foreign intelligence activities -- personally identifiable information on Americans from preventive criminal intelligence investigations of hostile intelligence activities may be disseminated only:

(1) To an appropriate federal official with authority to make personnel decisions about the subject of the information; or

(2) To the National Security Council or the Department of State upon request or where appropriate to their administration of U.S. foreign policy; or

(3) To a foreign intelligence or military agency of the United States, if relevant to an activity permitted by these recommendations; or

(4) To a foreign intelligence or military agency of a cooperating foreign power if relevant to an activity permitted by these recommendations to similar agencies of the United States.

(c) Civil disorders assistance -- personally identifiable information on Americans involved in an actual or potential disorder, collected in the course of civil disorders assistance, should not be disseminated outside the Department of Justice except to military officials and appropriate state and local officials at the scene of a civil disorder where federal troops are present. 59

(d) Background investigations -- to the maximum extent feasible, the results of background investigations should be segregated within the FBI and only disseminated to officials outside the Department of Justice authorized to make personnel decisions with respect to the subject.

(e) All other authorized domestic security investigations -- to governmental officials who are authorized to take action consistent with the purpose of an investigation or who have statutory duties which require the information.

#### *4. Oversight Access*

Recommendation 68. -- Officers of the Executive branch, who are made responsible by these recommendations for overseeing intelligence activities, and appropriate congressional committees should have access to all information necessary for their functions. The committees should adopt procedures to protect the privacy of subjects of files maintained by the FBI and other agencies affected by the domestic intelligence recommendations.

#### *f. Attorney General Oversight of the FBI, Including Termination of Investigations and Covert Techniques*

Recommendation 69. -- The Attorney General should:

(a) Establish a program of routine and periodic review of FBI domestic security investigations to ensure that the FBI is complying with all of the foregoing recommendations; and

(b) Assure, with respect to the following investigations of Americans that:

(1) Preventive intelligence investigations of terrorist activity or hostile foreign intelligence activity are terminated within one year, except that the Attorney General or his designee may grant extensions upon a written finding of "compelling circumstances";

(2) Covert techniques are used in preventive intelligence investigations of terrorist activity or hostile foreign intelligence activity only so long as necessary and not beyond time limits established by the Attorney General except that the Attorney General or his designee may grant extensions upon a written finding of "compelling circumstances";

(3) Civil disorders assistance is terminated upon withdrawal of federal troops or, if troops were not introduced, within a reasonable time after the finding by the Attorney General that troops are likely to be requested, except that the Attorney General or his designee may grant extensions upon a written finding of "compelling circumstances";

#### *v. The Responsibility and Authority of the Attorney General for Oversight of Federal Domestic Security Activities Must Be Clarified and General Counsels and Inspectors General of Intelligence Agencies Strengthened*

The Committee's Recommendations give the Attorney General broad oversight responsibility for federal domestic security activities. As the chief legal officer of the United States, the Attorney General is the most appropriate official to be charged with ensuring that the intelligence agencies of the United States conduct their activities in accordance with the law. The Executive Order, however, places primary responsibility for oversight of the intelligence agencies with the newly created Oversight Board.

Both the Recommendations and the Order recognize the Attorney General's primary responsibility to detect, or prevent, violations of law by any employee of intelligence agencies. Both charge the head of intelligence agencies with the duty to report to the Attorney General information which relates to possible violations of law by any employee of the respective intelligence agencies. The Order also requires the Oversight Board to report periodically, at least quarterly, to the Attorney General on its findings and to report, in a timely manner, to the Attorney General, any activities that raise serious questions about legality.

*a. Attorney General Responsibility and Relationship With Other Intelligence Agencies*

These recommendations are intended to implement the Attorney General's responsibility to control and supervise all of the domestic security activities of the federal government and to oversee activities of any agency affected by the Domestic Intelligence Recommendations:

Recommendation 70. -- The Attorney General should review the internal regulations of the FBI and other intelligence agencies engaging in domestic security activities to ensure that such internal regulations are proper and adequate to protect the constitutional rights of Americans.

Recommendation 71. -- The Attorney General or his designee (such as the Office of Legal Counsel of the Department of Justice) should advise the General Counsels of intelligence agencies on interpretations of statutes and regulations adopted pursuant to these recommendations and on such other legal questions as are described in b. below.

Recommendation 72. -- The Attorney General should have ultimate responsibility for the investigation of alleged violations of law relating to the Domestic Intelligence Recommendations.

Recommendation 73. -- The Attorney General should be notified of possible alleged violations of law through the Office of Professional Responsibility (described in c. below) by agency heads, General Counsel, or Inspectors General of intelligence agencies as provided in B. below.

Recommendation 74. -- The heads of all intelligence agencies affected by these recommendations are responsible for the prevention and detection of alleged violations of the law by, or on behalf of, their respective agencies and for the reporting to the Attorney General of all such alleged violations. 60 Each such agency head should also assure his agency's cooperation with the Attorney General in investigations of alleged violations.

*b. General Counsel and Inspectors General of Intelligence*

The Committee recommends that the FBI and each other intelligence agency should have a general counsel nominated by the President and confirmed by the Senate. There is no provision in the Executive Order making General Counsels of intelligence agencies subject to Senate confirmation. The Committee believes that the extraordinary responsibilities exercised by the General Counsel of these agencies make it very important that these officials are subject to examination by the Senate prior to their confirmation. The Committee further believes that making such positions subject to Presidential appointment and senatorial confirmation will increase the stature of the office and will protect the independence of judgment of the General Counsel.

The Committee Recommendations differ from the Executive Order in two other important respects. The Recommendations provide that the General Counsel should review all significant proposed agency activities to determine their legality. They also provide a mechanism whereby the Inspector General or General Counsel of an intelligence agency can, in extraordinary circumstances, and if requested by an employee of the Agency, provide information directly to the Attorney General or appropriate congressional oversight committees without informing the head of the agency.

The Committee Recommendations also go beyond the Executive Order in requiring agency heads to report to appropriate committees of the Congress and the Attorney General on the activities of the Office of the General Counsel and the Office of the Inspector General. The Committee believes that the reporting requirements will facilitate oversight of the intelligence agencies and of those important offices within them.

Recommendation 75. -- To assist the Attorney General and the agency heads in the functions described in a. above, the FBI and each other intelligence agency should have a General Counsel, nominated by the President and confirmed by the Senate, and an Inspector General appointed by the agency head.

Recommendation 76. -- Any individual having information on past, current, or proposed activities which appear to be illegal, improper, or in violation of agency policy should be required to report the matter immediately to the Agency head, General Counsel, or Inspector General. If the matter is not initially reported to the General Counsel, he should be notified by the Agency head or Inspector General. Each agency should regularly remind employees of their obligation to report such information.

Recommendation 77. -- As provided in Recommendation 74, the heads of the FBI and of other intelligence agencies are responsible for reporting to the Attorney General alleged violations of law. When such reports are made, the appropriate congressional committees should be notified. 61

Recommendation 78. -- The General Counsel and Inspector General of the FBI and of each other intelligence agency should have unrestricted access to all information in the possession of the agency and should have the authority to review all of the agency's activities. 62 The Attorney General, or the Office of Professional Responsibility on his behalf, should have access to all information in the possession of an agency which, in the opinion of the Attorney General, is necessary for an investigation of illegal activity.

Recommendation 79. -- The General Counsel of the FBI and of each other intelligence agency should review all significant proposed agency activities to determine their legality and constitutionality.

Recommendation 80. -- The Director of the FBI and the heads of each other intelligence agency should be required to report, at least annually, to the appropriate committee of the Congress, on the activities of the General Counsel and the Office of the Inspector General. 63

Recommendation 81. -- The Director of the FBI and the heads of each other intelligence agency should be required to report, at least annually, to the Attorney General on all reports of activities which appear illegal, improper, outside the legislative charter, or in violation of agency regulations. Such reports should include the General Counsel's findings concerning these activities, a summary of the Inspector General's investigations of these activities, and the practices and procedures developed to discover activities that raise questions of legality or propriety.

*c. Office of Professional Responsibility*

Recommendation 82. -- The Office of Professional Responsibility created by Attorney General Levi should be recognized in statute. The director of the office, appointed by the Attorney General, should report directly to the Attorney General or the Deputy Attorney General. The functions of the office should include:

- (a) Serving as a central repository of reports and notifications provided the Attorney General; and
- (b) Investigation, if requested by the Attorney General of alleged violations by intelligence agencies of statutes enacted or regulations promulgated pursuant to these recommendations. 64

*d. Director of the FBI and Assistant Directors of the FBI*

Recommendation 83. -- The Attorney General is responsible for all of the activities of the FBI, and the Director of the FBI is responsible to, and should be under the supervision and control of, the Attorney General.

Recommendation 84. -- The Director of the FBI should be nominated by the President and confirmed by the Senate to serve at the pleasure of the President for a single term of not more than eight years.

Recommendation 85. -- The Attorney General should consider exercising his power to appoint Assistant Directors of the FBI. A maximum term of years should be imposed on the tenure of the Assistant Director for the Intelligence Division. 64a

*vi. Administrative Rulemaking and Increased Disclosure Should Be Required*

*a. Administrative Rulemaking*

Recommendation 86. -- The Attorney General should approve all administrative regulations required to implement statutes created pursuant to these recommendations.

Recommendation 87. -- Such regulations, except for regulations concerning investigations of hostile foreign intelligence activity or other matters which are properly classified, should be issued pursuant to the Administrative Procedures Act and should be subject to the approval of the Attorney General.

Recommendation 88. -- The effective date of regulations pertaining to the following matters should be delayed ninety days, during which time Congress would have the opportunity to review such regulations: 65

- (a) Any CIA activities against Americans, as permitted in ii.a. above;
- (b) Military activities at the time of a civil disorder;
- (c) The authorized scope of domestic security investigations, authorized investigative techniques, maintenance and dissemination of information by the FBI; and
- (d) The termination of investigations and covert techniques as described in Part iv.

*b. Disclosure*

Recommendation 89. -- Each year the FBI and other intelligence agencies affected by these recommendations should be required to seek annual statutory authorization for their programs.

Recommendation 90. -- The Freedom of Information Act (5 U.S.C. 552 (b)) and the Federal Privacy Act, (5 U.S.C. 552 (a)) provide important mechanisms by which individuals can gain access to information on intelligence activity directed against them. The Domestic Intelligence Recommendations assume that these statutes will continue to be vigorously enforced. In addition, the Department of Justice should notify all readily identifiable targets of past illegal surveillance techniques, and all COINTELPRO victims, and third parties who had received anonymous COINTELPRO communications, of the nature of the activities directed against them, or the source of the anonymous communication to them. 65a

*vii. Civil Remedies Should Be Expanded*

Recommendation 91 expresses the Committee's concern for establishing a legislative scheme which will afford effective redress to people who are injured by improper federal intelligence activity. The recommended provisions for civil remedies are also intended to deter improper intelligence activity without restricting the sound exercise of discretion by intelligence officers at headquarters or in the field.

As the Committee's investigation has shown, many Americans have suffered injuries from domestic intelligence activity, ranging from deprivation of constitutional rights of privacy and free speech to the loss of a job or professional standing, break-up of a marriage, and impairment of physical or mental health. But the extent, if any, to which an injured citizen can seek relief either monetary or injunctive -- from the government or from an individual intelligence officer is far from clear under the present state of the law.

One major disparity in the current state of the law is that, under the Reconstruction era Civil Rights Act of 1871, the deprivation of constitutional rights by an officer or agent of a state government provides the basis for a suit to redress the injury incurred; 66 but there is no statute which extends the same remedies for identical injuries when they are caused by a federal officer.

In the landmark *Bivens* case, the Supreme Court held that a federal officer could be sued for money damages for violating a citizen's Fourth Amendment rights. 67 Whether monetary damages can be obtained for violation of other constitutional rights by federal officers remains unclear.

While we believe that any citizen with a substantial and specific claim to injury from intelligence activity should have standing to sue, the Committee is aware of the need for judicial protection against legal claims which amount to harassment or distraction of government officials, disruption of legitimate investigations, and wasteful expenditure of government resources. We also seek to ensure that the creation of a civil remedy for aggrieved persons does not impinge upon the proper exercise of discretion by federal officials.

Therefore, we recommend that where a government official -- as opposed to the government itself -- acted in good faith and with the reasonable belief that his conduct was lawful, he should have an affirmative defense to a suit for damages brought under the proposed statute. To tighten the system of accountability and control of domestic intelligence activity, the Committee proposes that this defense be structured to encourage intelligence officers to obtain written authorization for questionable activities and to seek legal advice about them. 68

To avoid penalizing federal officers and agents for the exercise of discretion, the Committee believes that the government should indemnify their attorney fees and reasonable litigation costs when they are held not to be liable. To avoid burdening the taxpayers for the deliberate misconduct of intelligence officers and agents, we believe the government should be able to seek reimbursement from those who willfully and knowingly violate statutory charters or the Constitution.

Furthermore, we believe that the courts will be able to fashion discovery procedures, including inspection of material in chambers, and to issue orders as the interests of justice require, to allow plaintiffs with substantial claims to uncover enough factual material to argue their case, while protecting the secrecy of governmental information in which there is a legitimate security interest.

The Committee recommends that a legislative scheme of civil remedies for the victims of intelligence activity be established along the following lines to clarify the state of the law, to encourage the responsible execution of duties created by the statutes recommended herein to regulate intelligence agencies, and to provide relief for the victims of illegal intelligence activity.

Recommendation 91. -- Congress should enact a comprehensive civil remedies statute which would accomplish the following: 69

(a) Any American with a substantial and specific claim 70 to an actual or threatened injury by a violation of the Constitution by federal intelligence officers or agents 71 acting under color of law should have a federal cause of action against the government and the individual federal intelligence officer or agent responsible for the violation, without regard to the monetary amount in controversy. If actual injury is proven in court, the Committee believes that the injured person should be entitled to equitable relief, actual, general, and punitive damages, and recovery of the costs of litigation. 72 If threatened injury is proven in court, the Committee believes that equitable relief and recovery of the costs of litigation should be available.

(b) Any American with a substantial and specific claim to actual or threatened injury by violation of the statutory charter for intelligence activity (as proposed by these Domestic Intelligence Recommendations) should have a cause of action for relief as in (a) above.

(c) Because of the secrecy that surrounds intelligence programs, the Committee believes that a plaintiff should have two years from the date upon which he discovers, or reasonably should have discovered, the facts which give rise to a cause of action for relief from a constitutional or statutory violation.

(d) Whatever statutory provision may be made to permit an individual defendant to raise an affirmative defense that he acted within the scope of his official duties, in good faith, and with a reasonable belief that the action he took was lawful, the Committee believes that to ensure relief to persons injured by governmental intelligence activity, this defense should be available solely to individual defendants and should not extend to the government. Moreover, the defense should not be available to bar injunctions against individual defendants.

*viii. Criminal Penalties Should Be Enacted*

Recommendation 92. -- The Committee believes that criminal penalties should apply, where appropriate, to willful and knowing violations of statutes enacted pursuant to the Domestic Intelligence Recommendations.

*ix. The Smith Act and the Voorhis Act Should Either Be Repealed or Amended*

Recommendation 93. -- Congress should either repeal the Smith Act (18 U.S.C. 2385) and the Voorhis Act (18 U.S.C. 2386), which on their face appear to authorize investigation of "mere advocacy" of a political ideology, or amend those statutes so that domestic security investigations are only directed at conduct which might serve as the basis for a constitutional criminal prosecution, under Supreme Court decisions interpreting these and related statutes. 73

*x. The Espionage Statute Should be Modernized*

As suggested in its definition of "hostile foreign intelligence activity" and its recommendations on warrants for electronic surveillance, the Committee agrees with the Attorney General that there may be serious deficiencies in the Federal Espionage Statute (18 U.S.C. 792 et seq.). The basic prohibitions of that statute have not been amended since 1917 and do not encompass certain forms of industrial, technological, or economic espionage. The Attorney General in a recent letter to Senator Kennedy (Reprinted on p. S3889 of the Congressional Record of March 23, 1976) describes some of the problem areas of the statute, including industrial espionage (e.g., a spy obtaining information on computer technology for a foreign power). The Committee took no testimony on this subject and, therefore, makes no specific proposal other than that the appropriate committees of the Congress explore the necessity for amendments to the statute.

Recommendation 94. -- The appropriate committees of the Congress should review the Espionage Act of 1917 to determine whether it should be amended to cover modern forms of foreign espionage, including industrial, technological or economic espionage.

*xi. Broader Access to Intelligence Agency Files Should be Provided to GAO, as an Investigative Arm of the Congress*

Recommendation 95. -- The appropriate congressional oversight committees of the Congress should, from time to time, request the Comptroller General of the United States to conduct audits and reviews of the intelligence activities of any department or agency of the United States affected by the Domestic Intelligence Recommendations. For such purpose, the Comptroller General, or any of his duly authorized representatives, should have access to, and the right to examine, all necessary materials of any such department or agency.

*xii. Congressional Oversight Should Be Intensified*

Recommendation 96. -- The Committee reendorses the concept of vigorous Senate oversight to review the conduct of domestic security activities through a new permanent intelligence oversight committee.

*xiii. Definitions*

For the purposes of these recommendations:

A. "Americans" means U.S. citizens, resident aliens and unincorporated associations, composed primarily of U.S. citizens or resident aliens; and corporations, incorporated or having their principal place of business in the United States or having majority ownership by U.S. citizens, or resident aliens, including foreign subsidiaries of such corporations provided, however, "Americans" does not include corporations directed by foreign governments or organizations.

B. "Collect" means to gather or initiate the acquisition of information, or to request it from another agency.

C. A "covert human source" means undercover agents or informants who are paid or otherwise controlled by an agency.

D. "Covert techniques" means the collection of information, including collection from record sources not readily available to a private person (except state or local law enforcement files), in such a manner as not to be detected by the subject.

E. "Domestic security activities" means governmental activities against Americans or conducted within the United States or its territories, including enforcement of the criminal laws, intended to:

1. protect the United States from hostile foreign intelligence activity including espionage;
2. protect the federal, state, and local governments from domestic violence or rioting; and
3. protect Americans and their government from terrorists.

F. "Foreign communications," refers to a communication between, or among, two or more parties in which at least one party is outside the United States, or a communication transmitted between points within the United States if transmitted over a facility which is under the control of, or exclusively used by, a foreign government.

G. "Foreigners" means persons and organizations who are not Americans as defined above.

H. "Hostile foreign intelligence activities" means acts, or conspiracies, by Americans or foreigners, who are officers, employees, or conscious agents of a foreign power, or who, pursuant to the direction of a foreign power, engage in clandestine intelligence activity, or engage in espionage, sabotage or similar conduct in violation of federal criminal statutes.

I. "Name checks" means the retrieval by an agency of information already in the possession of the federal government or in the possession of state or local law enforcement agencies.

J. "Overt investigative techniques" means the collection of information readily available from public sources, or available to a private person, including interviews of the subject or his friends or associates.

K. "Purged" means to destroy or transfer to the National Archives all personally identifiable information (including references in any general name index).

L. "Sealed" means to retain personally identifiable information and to retain entries in a general name index but to restrict access to the information and entries to circumstances of "compelling necessity."

M. "Reasonable suspicion" is based upon the Supreme Court's decision in the case of Terry v. Ohio, 392 U.S. 1 (1968), and means specific and articulable facts which taken together with rational inferences from those facts, give rise to a reasonable suspicion that specified activity has occurred, is occurring, or is about to occur.

N. "Terrorist activities" means acts, or conspiracies, which: (a) are violent or dangerous to human life; and (b) violate federal or state criminal statutes concerning assassination, murder, arson, bombing, hijacking, or kidnapping; and (c) appear intended to, or are likely to have the effect of:

- (1) Substantially disrupting federal, state or local government; or
  - (2) Substantially disrupting interstate or foreign commerce between the United States and another country; or
  - (3) Directly interfering with the exercise by Americans, of Constitutional rights protected by the Civil Rights Act of 1968, or by foreigners, of their rights under the laws or treaties of the United States.
- O. "Unauthorized entry" means entry unauthorized by the target.

#### **Footnotes:**

1 Robert H. Jackson, The Supreme Court in the American System of Government (New York: Harper Torchbook, 1955, 1963), pp. 70-71.

2 De Gregory v. New Hampshire, 383 U.S. 825, 829 (1966) ; NAACP v. Alabama, 377 U.S. 298 (1964) ; Gibson v. Florida Legislative Investigation Commission, 372 U.S. 539,546 (1962) ; Shelton v. Tucker, 364 U.S. 479,488 (1960).

3 Madison, Federalist No. 51. Madison made the point with grace:

"If men were angels, no government would be necessary. If angels were to govern men, neither external nor internal controls on government would be necessary. In framing a government which is to be administered by men over men, the great difficulty lies in this: you must first enable the government to control the governed; and in the next place oblige it to control itself. A dependence on the people is, no doubt, the primary control on the government; but experience has taught mankind the necessity of auxiliary precautions."

4 Directed primarily at foreigners abroad.

5 "Domestic security activities" means federal governmental activities, directed against Americans or conducted within the United States or its territories, including enforcement of the criminal law, intended to (a) protect the United States from hostile foreign intelligence activity, including espionage; (b) protect the federal, state, and local governments from domestic violence or rioting; and (c) protect Americans and their government from terrorist activity. See Part xiii of the recommendations and conclusions for all the definitions used in the recommendations.

6 "Americans" means U.S. citizens, resident aliens and unincorporated associations, composed primarily of U.S. citizens or resident aliens; and corporations, incorporated or having their principal place of business in the United States or having majority ownership by U.S. citizens, or resident aliens, including foreign subsidiaries of such corporations, provided, however, Americans does not include corporations directed by foreign governments or organizations.

7 "Foreigners" means persons and organizations who are not Americans as defined above.

8 These terms, which cover the two areas in which the Committee recommends authorizing preventive intelligence investigations, are defined on pp. 340-341.

9 S. Res. 21, Sec. 5; 2 (12).

10 See, e.g., *Youngstown Sheet and Tube Company v. Sawyer*, 343 U.S. 579 (1952).

11 "Covert human sources," means undercover agents or informants who are paid or otherwise controlled by an agency.

12 As noted in the Report on CHAOS, former Directors have had differing interpretations of the mandate of the 1947 Act, to the Director of Central Intelligence to protect intelligence sources and methods. The Committee agrees with former Director William Colby that the 1947 Act only authorizes the Director to perform a "coordinating" and not an "operational" role.

13 The activity completely prohibited to CIA includes only the interception of communications restricted under the 1968 Safe Streets Act, and would not limit the use of body recorders, or telephone taps or other electronic surveillance where one party to the communication has given his consent. For example, electronic coverage of a case officer's meeting with his agent would not be included. The prohibition also is not intended to cover the testing of equipment in the United States, when done with the written approval of the Attorney General and under procedures he has approved to minimize interception of private communications and to prevent improper dissemination or use of the communications which are unavoidably intercepted in the testing process. Nor does the prohibition preclude the use of countermeasures to detect electronic surveillance mounted against the CIA, when conducted under general procedures, and safeguards approved in writing by the CIA General Counsel.

14 Unauthorized entry" means entry unauthorized by the target.

15 As part of the CIA's responsibility for its own security, however, appropriate personnel should be permitted to carry firearms within the United States not only for courier protection of documents, but also to protect the Director and Deputy Director and defectors and to guard CIA installations.

16 "Covert techniques" means the collection of information including collection from records sources not readily available to a private person (except state or local law enforcement files) in such a manner as not to be detected by the subject. Covert techniques do not include a check of CIA or other federal agency or state and local police records, or a check of credit bureaus for the limited purpose of obtaining non-financial biographical data, i.e., date and place of birth, to facilitate such name checks, and the subject's place of employment. Nor do "covert techniques" include interviews with persons knowledgeable about the subject conducted on a confidential basis to avoid disclosure of the inquiry to others or to the subject, if he is not yet aware of CIA interest in a prospective relationship, provided the interview does not involve the provision of information from medical, financial, educational, phone or other confidential records.

17 For purposes of this section employees includes those employees or contractors who work regularly at CIA facilities and have comparable access or freedom of movement at CIA facilities as employees of CIA.

18 Recommendation 7(c) does permit background and other security investigations conducted with government credentials which do not reveal CIA involvement and, in extremely sensitive cases commercial or other private identification to avoid disclosure of any government connection.

It would also permit CIA investigators to check the effectiveness of cover operations, without revealing their affiliation, by means of inquiries at the vicinity of particularly sensitive CIA projects. If in the course of such inquiries, unidentified CIA employees or contractors' employees are observed to be endangering the project's cover, they may be the subject of limited physical surveillance at that time for the sole purpose of ascertaining their identity so that they may be subsequently contacted.

19 Such action poses serious danger of misuse. The preparation may involve the agent reporting on his associates so that the CIA can assess his credentials and his observation and reporting ability. This could become an opportunity to collect domestic intelligence on the infiltrated group even when an investigation of that group could not otherwise be commenced under the applicable standards. Obviously, without restrictions the intelligence community could use this technique to conduct domestic spying, arguing that the agents were not being "targeted" against the group but were merely preparing for an overseas operation.



This was done, for example, in the use by Operation CHAOS of agents being provided with radical credentials for use in "Project 2," a foreign intelligence operation abroad. (See the CHAOS Report and the Rockefeller Commission Report.)

One alternative would be to let the FBI handle the agent while he is preparing for overseas assignment. On balance, however, that seems less desirable. The temptation to use the agent to collect domestic intelligence might be stronger for the agency with domestic security responsibilities than it would for the area division of the CIA concerned with foreign intelligence. Also, improper use of the agent to collect such information would be more readily identifiable in the context of the foreign intelligence operation run by the CIA than it would in the context of an agent operation run by the Intelligence Division of the FBI.

19a Any further investigations conducted in connection with (b) or (c) should be conducted by the FBI, and only if authorized by Part iv.

20 In addition, the FBI should be notified of such insertions.

21 "Collect" means to gather or initiate the acquisition of information, or to request it from another agency. It does not include dissemination of information to CIA by another agency acting on its own initiative.

22 "Employees," as used in this recommendation, would include members of the employee's immediate family or prospective spouse.

23 In the case of persons unknown to the CIA who volunteer to provide information or otherwise request contact with CIA personnel, the agency may conduct a name check before arranging a meeting.

24 The CIA may only conduct a name check and confidential interviews of persons who know the subject, if the subject is unaware of CIA interest in him.

25 The CIA may only collect information by means of a name check.

26 The CIA may make a name check and determine the place of employment of persons residing or working in the immediate vicinity of sensitive sites, such as persons residing adjacent to premises used for safe houses or defector resettlement, or such as proprietors of businesses in premises adjacent to CIA offices in commercial areas.

27 The counterintelligence component of the CIA would be able to call to the attention of the FBI any patterns of significance which the CIA thought warranted opening an investigation of an American.

28 The guidelines state:

A. "Whenever information is uncovered as a byproduct result of CIA foreign targeted intelligence or counterintelligence operations abroad which makes American, suspect for security or counterintelligence reasons ... such information will be reported to the FBI ... specific CIA operations will not be mounted against such individuals; CIA responsibilities thereafter will be restricted to reporting any further intelligence or counterintelligence aspects to the specific case which comes to CIA's attention as a byproduct of its continuing foreign targeted operational activity. If the FBI, on the basis of the receipt of the CIA information, however, specifically requests further information on terrorist or counterintelligence matters relating to the private American citizens . . . CIA may respond to written requests by the FBI for clandestine collection abroad by CIA of information on foreign terrorist or counterintelligence matters involving American citizens." 29 William Nelson testimony, 1/28/76, pp. 33-34. Mr. Nelson was not addressing procedures to obtain a judicial warrant; but the time required for an ex parte application on an expedited basis to a Federal Court in Washington, D.C., would not be excessive for the investigative time frames which Nelson described.

Furthermore, the present wiretap statute authorizes electronic surveillance (for 48 hours) on an emergency basis prior to judicial authorization.

30 Recommendation 8, p. 303.

30a "Terrorist activities" means acts, or conspiracies, which: (a) are violent or dangerous to human life; and (b) violate federal or state criminal statutes concerning assassination, murder, arson, bombing, hijacking, or kidnapping; and (c) appear intended to, or are likely to have the effect of:

(1) Substantially disrupting federal, state or local government; or

(2) Substantially disrupting interstate or foreign commerce between the United States and another country; or

(3) Directly interfering with the exercise by Americans, of Constitutional rights protected by the Civil Rights Act of 1968, or by foreigners, of their rights under the laws or treaties of the United States.

30b Hostile foreign intelligence activities" means acts, or conspiracies, by Americans or foreigners, who are officers, employees, or conscious agents of a foreign power, or who, pursuant to the direction of a foreign power, engage in clandestine intelligence activity, or engage in espionage, sabotage or similar conduct in violation of federal criminal statutes. (The term

"clandestine intelligence activity" is included in this definition at the suggestion of officials of the Department of Justice. Certain activities engaged in by conscious agents of foreign powers, such as some forms of industrial, technological, or economic espionage, are not now prohibited by federal statutes. It would be preferable to amend the espionage laws to cover such activity and eliminate this term. As a matter of principle, intelligence agencies should not investigate activities of Americans which are not violations of federal criminal statutes. Therefore, the Committee recommends (in Recommendation 94) that Congress immediately consider enacting such statutes and then eliminating this term.)

31 If the CIA believes that an investigation of an American should be opened but the FBI declines to do so, the CIA should be able to appeal to the Attorney General or to the appropriate committee of the National Security Council.

32 Such information would include material volunteered by a foreign intelligence service independent of any request by the CIA.

33 See Recommendation 7, p. 302.

34 None of the Committee's recommendations pertaining to NSA should be construed as inhibiting or preventing NSA from protecting U.S. communications against interception or monitoring by foreign intelligence services.

35 "Foreign communications," as used in this section, refers to a communication between or among two or more parties in which at least one party is outside the United States, or a communication transmitted between points within the United States only if transmitted over a facility which is under the control of, or exclusively used by, a foreign government.

36 In order to ensure that this recommendation is implemented, both the Attorney General and the appropriate oversight committees of the Congress should be continuously apprised of, and periodically review, the measures taken by NSA pursuant to this recommendation.

37 The Committee believes that in the case of interceptions authorized to obtain information about hostile foreign intelligence, there should be a presumption that notice to the subject of such intercepts, which would ordinarily be required under Title I I I (18 U. S. C. 2518 (8) (d) ), is not required, unless there is evidence of gross abuse.

38 The Executive Order places no such restriction on the dissemination of information by NSA. Under the Executive Order, NSA is not required to delete names or destroy messages which are personally identifiable to Americans. As long as these messages fall within the categories established by the Order, the names of Americans could be transmitted to other intelligence agencies of the Government.

39 Based upon its study of the IRS, the Committee believes these recommendations might properly be applied beyond the general domestic security scope of the recommendations.

40 "Request" as used in the recommendations concerning the Internal Revenue Service should not include circumstances in which the agency is acting with the informed written consent of the taxpayer.

41 See recommendation 94 for the committee's recommendation that Congress consider amending the Espionage Act so as to cover modern forms of espionage not now criminal.

42 "Overt investigative techniques" means the collection of information readily available from public sources or to a private person (including interviews of the subject or his friends or associates).

43 Thus, the Bureau would have an obligation to review any such information before it is placed in files and to review the files, thereafter, to remove it if no longer needed. This obligation does not extend to files sealed under Recommendation 65.

44 "Reasonable suspicion" is based Upon the Supreme Court's decision in the case of Terry v. Ohio, 392 U.S. 1 (1968), and means specific and articulable facts which taken together with rational inferences from those facts, give rise to a reasonable suspicion that specified activity has occurred, is occurring, or is about to occur.

45 This includes conspiracy to violate a federal statute pertaining to the domestic security. The Committee, however, recommends repeal or amendment of the Smith Act to make clear that "conspiracy" to engage in political advocacy cannot be investigated. (See Recommendation 93.)

45a This recommendation does not prevent the FBI from conducting criminal investigations or preventive intelligence investigations of terrorist acts in connection with a civil disorder.

46 For example, NAACP v. Alabama, 357 U.S. 449 (1958) ; Bates v. Little Rock, 361 U.S. 516 (1960).

47 See definition of "name checks" at p. 340.

48 If Congress enacts a security leak criminal statute, this additional investigative authority would be unnecessary. Security leaks would be handled as traditional criminal investigations as described in Recommendations 42 and 43 above.

49 Review of tax returns and mail covers would also be subject to the Post Office and IRS procedures described in earlier recommendations.

49a "When the President takes measures incompatible with the expressed or implied will of Congress, his power is at its lowest ebb . . . ." (Youngstown Sheet & Tube Co. v. Sawyer, 343 U.S. 579, G37 (1952), Justice Jackson concurring.)

50 The Attorney General is considering additional guidelines on informants.

51 The period of ninety days begins when the informant is in place and capable of reporting.

52 The Committee has not taken extensive testimony on these "other covert techniques" and therefore, aside from the general administrative procedures contained in c. below, makes no recommendations designed to treat these techniques fully.

53 Except where disclosure is called for in connection with the defense in the case of criminal prosecution.

54 A "covert human source" is an undercover agent or informant who is paid or otherwise controlled by the agency. A cooperating citizen is not ordinarily a covert human source. A covert human source is "directed" at an American when the intelligence agency requests the covert human source to collect new information on the activities of that individual. A covert human source is not "directed" at a target if the intelligence agency merely asks him for information already in his possession, unless through repeated inquiries, or otherwise, the agency implicitly directs the informant against the target of the investigation.

55 The written finding must be made prior to the time the covert human source is directed at an American, unless exigent circumstances make application impossible, in which case the application must be made as soon thereafter as possible.

56 Termination requires cessation of payment or any other form of direction or control.

57 The written finding must be made prior to the time the technique is used against an American, unless exigent circumstances make application impossible, in which case the application must be made as soon thereafter as possible.

58 If Congress does not enact a security leak criminal statute, Congress might consider authorizing covert techniques in the same circumstances as security risk investigations either as an interim measure or as an alternative to such a statute.

59 Personally identifiable information on terrorist activity which pertains to a civil disorder could still be disseminated pursuant to (a) above.

60 This recommendation must be read along with recommendations contained in Part ii, limiting the authority of foreign intelligence and military agencies to investigate security leaks or security risks involving their employees and centralizing those investigations in the FBI.

61 The Inspector General and General Counsel should have authority, in extraordinary circumstances, and if requested by an employee of the agency providing information, to pass the information directly to the Attorney General and to notify the appropriate congressional committees without informing the head of the agency. Furthermore, nothing herein should prohibit an employee from reporting on his own such information directly to the Attorney General or an appropriate congressional oversight committee.

62 The head of the agency should be required to provide to the appropriate oversight committees of the Congress and the Executive branch and the Attorney General an immediate explanation, in writing, of any instance in which the Inspector General or the General Counsel has been denied access to information, has been instructed not to report on a particular activity or has been denied the authority to investigate a particular activity.

63 The report should include: (a) a summary of all agency activities that raise questions of legality or propriety and the General Counsel's findings concerning these activities; (b) a summary of the Inspector General's investigations concerning any of these activities; (c) a summary of the practices and procedures developed to discover activities that raise questions of legality or propriety; (d) a summary of each component, program or issue survey, including the Inspector General's recommendations and the Director's decisions; and (e) a summary of all other matters handled by the Inspector General.

The report should also include discussion of: (a) major legal problems facing the Agency; (b) the need for additional statutes; and (c) any cases referred to the Department of Justice.

64 The functions of the Office should not include: (a) exercise of routine supervision of FBI domestic security investigations; (b) making requests to other agencies to conduct investigations or direct covert techniques at Americans; or (c) involvement in any other supervisory functions which it might ultimately be required to investigate.

64a It is not proposed that this recommendation be enacted as a statute.

65 This review procedure would be similar to the procedure followed with respect to the promulgation of the Federal Rules of Criminal and Civil Procedure.

65a It is not proposed that this recommendation be enacted as a statute.

66 42 U. S.C. 1983.

67 *Bivens v. Six Unknown Fed. Narcotics Agents*, 403 U.S. 388 (1971).

68 One means of structuring such a defense would be to create a rebuttable presumption that an individual defendant acted so as to avail himself of this defense when he proves that he acted in good faith reliance upon: (1) a written order or directive by a government officer empowered to authorize him to take action ; or (2) a written assurance by an appropriate legal officer that his action is lawful.

69 Due to the scope of the Committee's mandate, we have taken evidence only on constitutional violations by intelligence officers and agents. However, the anomalies and lack of clarity in the present state of the law (as discussed above) and the breadth of constitutional violations revealed by our record, suggest to us that a general civil remedy would be appropriate. Thus, we urge consideration of a statutory civil remedy for constitutional violations by any federal officer; and we encourage the appropriate committees of the Congress to take testimony on this subject.

70 The requirement of a substantial and specific claim is intended to allow a judge to screen out frivolous claims where a plaintiff cannot allege specific facts which indicate that he was the target of illegal intelligence activity.

71 "Federal intelligence officers or agents" should include a person who was an intelligence officer, employee, or agent at the time a cause of action arose. "Agent" should include anyone acting with actual, implied, or apparent authority.

72 The right to recover "costs of litigation" is intended to include recovery of reasonable attorney fees as well as other litigation costs reasonably incurred.

73 E.g. *Yates v. United States*, 354 U.S. 298 (1957) ; *Noto v. United States*, 367 U.S. 290 (1961) ; *Brandenburg v. Ohio*, 395 U.S. 444 (1969).

74 The term "clandestine intelligence activity" is included in this definition at the suggestion of officials of the Department of Justice. Certain activities engaged in by the conscious agents of foreign powers, such as some forms of industrial, technological, or economic espionage, are not now prohibited by federal statutes. It would be preferable to amend the espionage laws to cover such activity and eliminate this term. As a matter of principle, intelligence agencies should not investigate activities of Americans which are not federal criminal statutes. Therefore, the Committee recommends (in Recommendation ---) that Congress immediately consider enacting such statutes and then eliminating this term.

<http://www.raven1.net/invola-1.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

I have no doubt at all this is TRUE, based on what we "mind control" victims go through. Those who underwent terrible torture and involuntary surgery in the MKULTRA era can tell this story first hand.

Eleanor White

----- Forwarded message follows -----

From: Bob  
Subject: [cia-drugs] US nazis cut open children,  
implant poison drugs  
To: cia-drugs@yahoogroups.com  
In AIDSsoc@yahoogroups.com

Hi all,

My name is Liam Scheff, I'm a journalist working on the AIDS diagnosis problem. I wrote a series in Boston this year called The AIDS Debate. (Links at the bottom)

I've recently been working on a story about medical/pharmaceutical abuse in an HIV pos. children's home.

The home is called Incarnation Children's Center (ICC). It's in NYC, north of Harlem. The children who are taken into ICC have mothers who used drugs. They're black and hispanic, they're poor. And because of this, as we understand that HIV tests are non-specific and cross-reactive, the children test HIV pos.

The NIH (NIAID) and various pharmaceutical companies (Glaxo, Pfizer, Biocene) are using these kids as test subjects in clinical trials at ICC.

The kids are given AZT, Protease inhibitors, etc, as well as experimental drugs, or drugs in experimental combinations. When the children refuse the drugs, they're force fed.

If the kids continue to refuse, they're given a surgery to implant a plastic tube through their abdomen into their stomach. The drugs are then injected directly into their stomachs -- no refusing.

This year a six-year-old and a twelve-year-old child had strokes because of the drugs. The 12-year-old went blind. They both died shortly after. The children walk around in various states of deformation and retardation because of lifelong exposure to AZT and Protease inhibitors.

Parents who refuse to give their children the drugs are labelled 'incompetent' by the city/state agency. The children are removed from parental custody and remanded to ICC. I've written an extensive story about this - which consists of an interview with a mother of two children at Incarnation, as well as the administering doctor at the place, who blithely confirms the practice of cutting these children open so they can be drugged.

This is a horrible, grotesque story. But it's real, it's happening now. I've been there, I've seen it, and I'm sick to death being

the only one who knows about it.

I don't have an outlet yet, and am I'm wondering if you can help put the story out there -- web, local underground papers, any friendly, or at least not-unfriendly outlet. I certainly want everybody who is aware of the problem with the AIDS diagnosis to know that this is going on.

If I had my way, every time somebody went searching for "HIV" or "AIDS" on the web, this story -- and all of your stories, would come up first.

I know the story's in NY, and most of you aren't, but it's a small world, and getting the story out there will help it find a publisher.

Any ideas or help are greatly appreciated. I'll send you a word doc of the piece upon your request.

Please feel free to pass this email along to any and all useful contacts.

Hope all's well and thanks for your time and consideration,

Liam Scheff

Web links to the three-part AIDS Debate series:

The AIDS Debate part 1- The Most Controversial Story

That You've Never Heard:

<http://www.weeklydig.com/dig/content/3168.aspx>

Part 2 - The Gay Plague:

<http://www.weeklydig.com/dig/content/3499.aspx>

Part 3 - Africa:

<http://www.weeklydig.com/dig/content/3822.aspx>

----- End of forwarded message -----

<http://www.raven1.net/italydoc.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

[Site index page](#)

## **July 1999 Statement by an Italian Doctor**

### **Regarding Unusual Human Implants**

---

**This physician has requested anonymity but is well-known to the involuntary human experimentation community and can be contacted through some of us. Eleanor White**

"A physician of my acquaintance has repeatedly discovered metal objects implanted into a number of residents - normal people, workers - of small towns in the North-Western surroundings of Turin, towards the valley ending in the French frontier.

These devices, to the best of my knowledge, are not for any therapeutic purpose. Knowing that people have been used for involuntary electronic implantation experiments, these patients may have also been implanted in this way. Further investigation would be needed to learn the truth about these metallic implants."

[Site index page](#)

<http://www.raven1.net/jaykimbl.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

**Original link: [http://www.iahf.com/free\\_jay/20001127.html](http://www.iahf.com/free_jay/20001127.html)**

To: IAHF List

Subject: FDA Gestapo Imprisons Parkinson's Advocate

From: "International Advocates for Health Freedom" [jham@iahf.com](mailto:jham@iahf.com)

Date: Mon, 27 Nov 2000 10:44:42 -0500

All Webmasters: Please post. Mr. Kimble was not even allowed to have his expert witness testify. He was horribly railroaded. Now they're giving him "Diesel Therapy" moving him around inside the American Gulag so he can't even be in touch with his wife and attorney.

IAHF list: I have been working hard for the past several weeks with Bill Faloon and Jo Kimble, the wife of Jay Kimball who's plight is discussed very thoroughly and movingly below by my friend Don Harkens, Editor and Publisher of the Idaho Observer, and a fellow member of the American Media Association. Jay was selling a dietary supplement: liquid deprenyl citrate, a derivative of the herb ephedra. It meets the statutory definition of a dietary supplement beyond any question because one or more of its 4 ingredients meets the definition of a dietary ingredient, the product is totally safe and very effective. FDA engaged in a conspiracy with Somerset Labs to imprison Jay. I have much more to say about Jay's situation, but think that Don's 3 articles below do a better job of introducing the issue than I could initially. Suffice it to say that Jay has been railroaded into the belly of the beast: 13 years in the Federal Pen on a trumped up "conspiracy" charge, and we must raise the funds for an appeal. After reading this, please forward it to others, especially if they have loved ones who suffer from Parkinsons' because their best hope is being horribly suppressed, and Jay is being grossly mistreated as a political prisoner.

Because of their efforts to break him for the past ten years, Mr. Kimball was forced to defend himself at his trial. Donations for his legal defense can be sent to:

The James T. Kimball Legal Defense Fund,  
C/O 29949 S.R. 54 West,  
Wesley Chapel, Florida, 33543  
or call 813-994-5968 for more information.  
Also see <http://www.liquid-deprenyl.com/>

You can also call me at 800-333-2553 (IAHF) or call Don Harkins author of the articles below for more information

From: "Don Harkins" [observer@dm.net](mailto:observer@dm.net)

Subject: FDA Gestapo Imprisons Parkinson's Advocate

Date: Sun, 26 Nov 2000 09:50:45 -0800

Organization: Idaho Observer

To: unlisted-recipients

Dear Fellow Health Freedom Lover -



Many of you are familiar with the story of Jay Kimball. Following is an update and background in case you are not familiar. The final section of this post is a list of numbers that can be called to let the FDA, legislators and courts realize that people are watching.

Please help bring the following crimes against a decent fellow American to light. If you have any questions, my number is at the end of the first release.

Sincerely,

Don Harkins  
The Idaho Observer

\*\*\*\*\*

### **Fed Marshalls prescribe diesel therapy for Kimball LDC developer, 60, returned to Tampa in damaged state**

By The Idaho Observer

TAMPA-After his October 19, 2000 conviction for violating U.S. Food and Drug Administration (FDA) labeling laws, Liquid Deprenyl Citrate (LDC) developer Jay Kimball, 60, while in the custody of the U.S. Marshal's Service, was handcuffed, waist-chained, leg-ironed and, for no apparent reason, transported 150 miles from the Hillsborough County Jail (HCJ) here to the Hendry County Jail in LaBelle. Kimball was returned to HCJ Nov. 20 with numerous injuries.

An HCJ employee reportedly stated that Kimball must have been transported in error as, considering his age and the nature of his conviction, he should never have been sent to LaBelle. LaBelle is a facility that has been described as a deplorable, inhumane and bacteria-infested hell hole.

Kimball was sentenced by Florida District Federal Judge Richard Lazzara to serve 13 years for "misbranding" LDC-a crime which would ordinarily earn a three-year prison stay. On one hand the judge said to the prosecutors, "you had thousands of names and phone numbers, you failed to produce one complaint of harm or loss, to the contrary I have seen testimony and received letters about how good the product is. NO HARM DONE."

Then on the other hand he states "Mr. Kimball does not respect authority, he does not respect the law. " Lazzara also stated that Kimball's actions were "ANARCHY" in order to justify sentencing Kimball to serve more than four times federal sentencing guidelines for such a crime.

Though the FDA has been persecuting Kimball since LDC became available to victims of degenerative diseases such as Parkinson's in 1990, the federal agency admits that there has never been one consumer complaint or even one reported adverse reaction attributable to LDC. To the contrary, the court and the FDA have been provided with the results of 3,000 clinical case studies conducted by the University of Toronto which proved the product's safety and efficacy.

The court was also provided hundreds of letters from LDC users who have had their quality of life returned to them with the help of the natural nutritive plant product derived from the

ephedra plant. After Lazzara arbitrarily passed sentence on Kimball based primarily on his defiance of non-scientific federal authority, U.S. marshals took custody of the 60-year-old man and justified further abuse with a false charging report produced by the Hillsborough County Sheriff's Department.

The report, which follows Kimball through the "justice" system, stated as of 11/20/00 that Kimball had been convicted in federal court for manufacturing, distributing, dispensing and possessing cocaine.

The speedometer in the transport van containing six male and two female prisoners with no seat belts in the vehicle except for the marshals, reportedly reached 100 mph as it careened through traffic en route to LaBelle. Kimball was catapulted out of his seat two times and suffered injuries to his shoulder for which he was denied medical attention when he arrived at the LaBelle facility. He also lost his voice and experienced difficulty breathing but was not allowed to see a doctor the entire time he was behind bars in LaBelle.

U.S. Marshal Vasquez, one of the transport deputies, reportedly subjected Kimball to a five-minute stream of extremely profane verbal abuse in front of LaBelle officials immediately prior to Kimball's return trip to Tampa. During the return trip Vasquez caused Kimball to fall again and injured his tailbone. Kimball did receive proper medical attention upon his return to HCJ.

Robin Hill of the U.S. Marshal's Service office in Tampa refuses to comment on her agency's treatment of Kimball but she did see to it that the charging report was changed. The report, which is available on-line at <http://www.hcso.tampa.fl.us/>, has been changed to reflect a conviction for the manufacture, distribution and possession of "synthesized narcotics"-which is also false as Kimball was not convicted of that crime and LDC is not a synthesized narcotic.

The U.S. Marshal's Service is apparently insistent upon incorrectly identifying the nature of Kimball's conviction so that hardened prison officials who only know Kimball by what the "official" report tells them will treat him in the worst possible manner. In the court of common sense, Kimball was convicted in federal court for helping people to overcome degenerative disease without federal approval. Since his conviction for having the courage to continue helping people regardless of his own safety, he has been physically and mentally tormented by a prison system that believes him to be a convicted drug manufacturer/dealer.

Attached for your consideration are two articles written over a year ago. They serve as an accurate overview of a decade of events that led to Kimball's federal conviction. Please help us to stop the cruel and unusual abuse of Jay Kimball. The names and numbers provided below should hear about this. Call them. We need to flood these people, particularly the politicians, with phone calls so that they understand Kimball is not alone. For more information or verification of this example of how the federal government really views its citizens, call Don Harkins of The Idaho Observer at: (208) 255-2307.

\*\*\*\*\*

## **State, federal agents wage war against Florida company Government-confiscated trade secrets alleged to be in competitor files**

by Don Harkins

TAMPA-After withstanding nearly a decade of what appears to be a frivolous, harrassive and abusive federally-instigated, multi-jurisdictional investigation (code named "Operation Rx)," a Florida pharmaceutical researcher and manufacturer was allowed to present evidence of state and federal agent criminal conduct to a Florida federal grand jury here May 13, 1999.

Discovery Experimental and Development, Inc. (DEDI), President James Kimball, 59, seeks grand jury indictments of several state and federal officials for "criminal obstruction of justice, criminal RICO conspiracy, violations of constitutional rights, misuse of grand juries, criminal judicial misconduct" and whatever other charges could be criminally and legally applicable after the completion of a grand jury investigation, Kimball stated.

Kimball's serious charges stem from the nine-year investigation of himself and his company for developing an effective and marketable form of the naturally-derived nutritive plant product selegiline. "My testimony as to what happened to DEDI and myself will border on the unbelievable, but it will be the truth as I know it," said Kimball in his opening statement.

Kimball presented nearly 6,000 pages of documents to the grand jury in support of his claims that federal prosecutors Philip Halpern and Michael Rubenstein and Food and Drug Administration (FDA) official Dennis Degan conspired with the Florida Office of Statewide Prosecution, the Florida Department of Law Enforcement (FDLE), U.S. Customs, the Internal Revenue Service and the Florida Health and Rehabilitation Service (HRS) to drive DEDI and Kimball out of business and steal DEDI trade secrets. The confiscated (stolen) trade secrets primarily pertain to the development and production of DEDI's scientific breakthrough selegiline product Liquid Deprenyl Citrate (LDC).

Selegiline is a dopamine-boosting substance that is derived from the ephedra plant and has been used to treat Parkinson's and other degenerative diseases. Other documents seized by authorities include personal papers and effects that have no apparent relevance to a grand jury investigation of Kimball's business activities.

Kimball's summary of evidence specifically mentioned HRS (now the Department of Health) employees Jerry Hill, Gregg Jones, Deborah Orr and Attorney Robert Daniti as playing instrumental roles in the federally-directed investigation. Kimball presented 16 exhibits which indicate HRS complicity in "Operation Rx." The list of exhibits include the deposition of HRS Supervisor Jones and his admission that government agents agreed to violate the law and Kimball's constitutional rights prior to the raids of his personal residence and DEDI offices in early 1993.

Kimball estimates that over 100 state and federal government employees have participated in this "investigation." Contaminated Eldepryl Somerset Pharmaceuticals, owned by Mylan Pharmaceutical and Watson Pharmaceuticals, produced a contaminated selegiline hydrochloride product with the brand name Eldepryl. According to Kimball, the exhibits presented to the grand jury "clearly reveal that the FDA, HRS and Somerset knew that

Somerset's product selegiline hydrochloride (Eldepryl) was contaminated with methamphetamine."

The contamination was reported in 1990 by the U.S. Pharmacological Conference, the entity used by the FDA to test products seeking FDA approval.

Further studies indicated that Eldepryl also contained other contaminants including the as yet publicly unidentified neurotoxin "Compound X." The grand jury was also provided with the results of the five-year Lee study, published in the December 16, 1995 edition of the British Medical Journal, which "revealed a death rate of almost 2 to 1 with Parkinson's patients using FDA approved protocol selegiline hydrochloride with levadopa (Eldepryl) vs. Parkinson's patients using levadopa alone without selegiline hydrochloride." Kimball believes that the contaminants, which are not added to

Eldepryl but are a condition of its manufacture, could be "washed out" but that doing so was likely considered by Somerset to be cost prohibitive. Kimball also believes that the purpose of this ongoing "investigation" was to secure DEDI trade secrets regarding the production of LDC so that they could be given illegally to the competing company, Somerset Pharmaceuticals.

Liquid Deprenyl Citrate  
The healing properties of the ephedra plant have been documented for centuries. The ephedra-derived product selegiline had never been manufactured for human use because it loses its effectiveness within a couple of hours. Scientists had tried unsuccessfully for 30 years to "stabilize" selegiline. After five years of research, DEDI was able to stabilize selegiline with a specially formulated citra gel. In 1990, Kimball named his new experimental product Liquid Deprenyl Citrate and sent samples to the University of Toronto for test trials.

The result was a selegiline product that was more effective than any selegiline hydrochloride product ever tested. According to reports published by University of Toronto scientists and submitted in evidence to the grand jury, adverse side effects were documented as being negligible to none at all.

After researching all applicable state, federal and international commerce laws and determining that LDC could be legally manufactured, sold and used by the public, DEDI invested tremendous time and resources into constructing an international network that would manufacture and market the product worldwide. Before LDC was even ready to market, Somerset filed complaints against DEDI with the FDA, HRS, U.S. Customs and the Department of Justice. Somerset complaints resulted in Kimball being arrested in December, 1990, for selling LDC.

The case was dismissed prior to trial for lack of evidence-Kimball could not possibly have sold LDC because marketable LDC had not yet been produced. Kimball also believes that the case was dismissed to avoid public disclosure of illegal acts committed by government agents and law enforcement officers during the "investigation" and his subsequent arrest.

## THE CONSPIRACY

DEDI began producing and selling LDC for the Mexican marketplace in 1991. Under the authority of a grand jury investigation, DEDI and Kimball's personal residence were raided by HRS. The IRS seized all bank accounts under suspicion of alleged money laundering. The U.S. Postal Service opened a mail fraud investigation. "The IRS returned the money but

forced me to sign papers which agreed that I would not sue them for wrongfully confiscating my company's money," said Kimball.

According to Kimball, there was serious grand jury abuse as subpoenaed parties were simply interrogated by government agents and flown home. To Kimball's knowledge, the grand jury never received any "evidence" provided by subpoenaed witnesses. Kimball believes the evidence proves that copies of documents seized from his home and business, including personal information and trade secrets protected by law, under the veil of a grand jury investigation, were given to HRS and Somerset by the federal prosecutor's office in San Diego.

Somerset filed suit against DEDI in 1993. The case was settled at the request of Somerset which agreed to pay DEDI and Kimball's court costs of \$55,000.

"Before the ink was dry on the settlement papers, Somerset applied to the FDA for approval of a product that was almost, if not identical to our product Liquid Deprenyl Citrate," said Kimball. Kimball explained that DEDI immediately countered Somerset's action by filing suit against Somerset for theft of trade secrets and that the suit has yet to be resolved in court.

"We sued the prosecuting attorney, U.S Customs agents, IRS agents and HRS agents, FDA agents and took it [the lawsuits] all of the way through the judicial system to the U.S. Supreme Court. We have learned that all government agents enjoy the privilege of prosecutorial immunity," commented a disgusted Kimball.

## **CONNECTING THE DOTS**

In 1995 DEDI began its investigations into the conspiracies that had forced it to be in perpetual litigation for three years and its trade secrets made available to a marketplace competitor. DEDI, under the authority of its suit against Somerset, began obtaining its immense collection of incriminating documents through the discovery process. "We found that federal 'task force' meetings had been held before DEDI and my home were raided.

At these 'federal' task force meetings, we uncovered evidence-evidence that has been submitted to the grand jury-that HRS officials and attorneys and FDLE agents were also in attendance. The Jones deposition and other documents describe how the raid was to be conducted for maximum efficiency," said Kimball.

Florida state law provides that "They [government agents] must knock and announce," before entering a business for inspection, during normal business hours, that they must identify themselves and their intentions and that the business has the right of refusal. "After all employees had been removed from the premises by federal agents in the first wave, there wasn't anybody left to identify themselves to. In deposition, several state and federal agents admitted that they did not identify themselves nor did they announce their intention to search the business and the confiscations continued until after 7 p.m., Kimball recalled.

"The government's plan was to get HRS and FDA agents into my home and my business unnoticed as members of the federal task force search team second wave. Once HRS and FDA agents were inside, they could all become HRS inspectors operating illegally under Florida law," explained Kimball. According to Florida law, as confirmed by previous

administrative court rulings Kimball provided to the grand jury, it was illegal for HRS agents to conduct an inspection of his residence.

DEDI, with its records, research, chemicals and computer equipment seized, its mail being investigated, its bank accounts confiscated and an injunction placed against its business activities by HRS, was also being forced to fight an ultimately frivolous civil action initiated by Somerset. Curiously, the FDA, the agency that apparently instigated this total war attack on a small Florida company, filed nothing against DEDI. "They did their job well," commented Kimball, "they conned everybody else into doing their dirty work."

Kimball did mention that the FDA visited all of DEDI's accounts and threatened them with prosecution and legal fees if they planned to continue doing business with DEDI. Somerset attorneys also sent threatening communications to DEDI accounts and customers with the request that recipients "complete the enclosed information sheet [to be filled out voluntarily in lieu of a 'subpoena, court order or court-ordered depositions'] ," to "save both you and Somerset Pharmaceuticals a great deal of time and expense."

DEDI customer Annetta Freeman, who attributes her nearly complete recovery from Parkinson's to LDC, received such a letter dated February 17, 1995, from Somerset Attorney Arthur J. Mahoney from Gunster, Yoakley, Valdes-Fauli & Stewart of Stuart, Florida, warning her to immediately discontinue using LDC. The letter stated that Somerset is the only company that is licensed to sell "all deprenyl products sold for human consumption," and that, "Somerset has authorized our law firm to undertake whatever actions are necessary to prevent the illegal distribution of deprenyl products in the United States."

The attack waged against DEDI should be familiar to tens of thousands of Americans who have, through no fault of their own, been driven out of business by legions of bureaucrats and attorneys from endless government agencies and powerful corporations. The government and Somerset obviously conspired to use their combined resources to drive DEDI out of business and failed. All suits, investigations and injunctions, both civil and criminal, were dropped and the FDA didn't even send DEDI a letter of complaint.

The damage, however, had been done as Kimball maintains that DEDI's credibility had been destroyed and many of its vendors and customers were afraid to resume business relations with the embattled company. In June, 1997, a federal court ordered the return of all items seized in the 1993 raids. According to Kimball, computers that had been under warranty when seized, were returned damaged with expired warranties. "We were advised that government agencies are immune from having to pay damages. Too bad. You and I would have to pay if we damaged other peoples' goods," said Kimball. In apparent violation of the court order, not all items have been returned as of this writing.

Kimball filed suit against the state and federal agents. "Again, all agents are immune from damages they cause, even individually," Kimball noted for the grand jury.

DEDI LDC not under FDA jurisdiction As far as Kimball or the FDA has been able to determine, selegiline has never been considered as a drug either legally or scientifically as rendered into law or as determined by peer reviewed literature.

According to the Dietary Supplement Act of 1994, any product not deemed to be a drug prior to 1994 but identified as a supplement prior to 1994 will remain a supplement even if the

product is deemed a drug after 1994. The act, according to Kimball, also allows the medical benefits of vitamins, herbs and botanicals to be stated on product labels.

Regardless of whether or not the FDA has jurisdiction over DEDI, Kimball and the development, production and sale of LDC, Kimball has submitted hundreds of pages of documents in 87 exhibits to the grand jury which illustrate an almost decade-long FDA effort to discredit, destroy and bankrupt DEDI corporately and Kimball personally. One of the exhibits was nearly 3,000 pages of clinical trials reports for deprenyl.

Kimball explained that scientists have recognized the value of selegiline for the last 30 years and had attempted unsuccessfully to make the substance stable enough to be marketable. By 1991 DEDI had stabilized pure selegiline with a citrate gel, named the product Liquid Deprenyl Citrate and sent it out for test trials at the University of Toronto.

"Our theory was that pure selegiline, which is a different chemical entity than selegiline hydrochloride, would be more effective [in the treatment of terminal disease] as hydrochloric acid changes the chemical structure of selegiline," explained Kimball.

Available evidence shows that the FDA has been "investigating" Kimball and DEDI since 1990 due to his attempts to develop LDC for the marketplace. "The test results came back much better than any selegiline hydrochloride they had ever tested. LDC effectiveness was far superior and adverse side effects were negligible to none," Kimball explained to the grand jury.

According to Kimball, the federal government has implied that DEDI would be breaking the law if any of its officers should even recommend to a friend how to get LDC-even if no money exchanges hands.

"That means we have all lost our freedom of speech, Kimball explained to the grand jurors. "If you recommend a product to friends you are now [according to the government] selling it and should somewhere, sometime it be deemed that the product you recommended to your friend be illegal, you are now [according to the government] guilty of a crime," he added.

When asked by the grand jury if Kimball or DEDI had ever been sued over LDC, Kimball stated, under oath, that to this day not one consumer has ever filed a complaint from anywhere in the U.S. about the quality or performance of LDC or any other product that DEDI has ever developed or sold. To the contrary, customer comments expound upon the quality of life extending and enhancing virtues of LDC.

## **LOOSE ENDS**

Of the five leading causes of preventable death as reported by Public Citizen magazine (May/June, 1994) medical malpractice was the third most frequent killer at 80,000 deaths per year, or one every seven minutes. According to a 1985 report from the University of Southern California, published in The Journal of Clinical and Hospital Pharmacy, the FDA had approved "A list of 37 anticancer drugs with reported carcinogenicity or co-carcinogenicity..."

The December 18, 1996 edition of American Medical News reported that [FDA approved] drugs kill as many as 198,815 people each year, put 8.8 million people into the hospital and

account for up to 28 percent of all hospital admissions. The same article estimated pharmaceutical companies revenues at \$182 billion annually.

In his opening statement to the grand jury Kimball commented that statistics have been released which rate FDA approved drugs as the sixth largest killer of American citizens.

The FDA is the federal agency that has been charged with dictating what products or procedures you will be permitted to use to save your life or improve the quality of your life. The FDA has been given the authority to oversee the implementation of policies that will punish you for using products and procedures that it has forbidden-even if they save your life or improve your quality of life.

"The FDA not only restricts your right to products and procedures that can save your life, they restrict the information that exists while wiping out any private research company such as ours so they can, as they already do, maintain control of 99 percent of the medical research and the medicinal products that are currently being developed," said Kimball.

Kimball, who has also been in contention with the FDA over the approval of other very effective and naturally-derived remedies, including mild silver protein and trans resveratrol, believes that the "trickle down effect" of FDA policy "has directly and unnecessarily caused the deaths of tens of thousands of people in this country."

\*\*\*\*\*

## **Florida Grand jury hears murder tale FDA, DOJ, Somerset aware of contaminated Eldepryl**

by Don Harkins

TAMPA-A Florida federal grand jury heard testimony and received in evidence hundreds of pages of documents May 13, 1999, which indicate that the Food and Drug Administration (FDA) and the U.S. Department of Justice (DOJ) and the Florida Department of Health and Rehabilitation Services (HRS) permitted Somerset Pharmaceuticals to manufacture and sell to the public its contaminated selegiline hydrochloride product Eldepryl.

"We tested the FDA-approved Eldepryl in 1990 and found that it was contaminated with, among other things, methamphetamine. We also isolated a suspected unidentified neurotoxin contaminant (Compound X)," said Discovery Experimental and Development, Inc. (DEDI), President James Kimball, 59.

Federal law requires that any product containing a controlled substance be registered with the Drug Enforcement Agency (DEA). According to Kimball's grand jury testimony and exhibits #10 and #20, it is clear that "the FDA, HRS and Somerset knew that Somerset's product selegiline hydrochloride (Eldepryl) was contaminated with methamphetamine."

The U.S Pharmacological Conference, the entity that the FDA relies upon to test products for approval, learned in 1990 that Eldepryl was contaminated with a controlled substance, claims Kimball who contacted all of the parties involved and feels that news of contaminated Eldepryl fell on deaf ears.



Annetta Freeman of Los Angeles was diagnosed with Parkinson's in 1990 and was prescribed Eldepryl by her doctor. "I was taking 5 mg. [of Eldepryl] per day for awhile and when my dosage was increased to 10 mg., I began to feel as if I were being stabbed in the stomach with a knife," Freeman said. After about a year of taking Eldepryl, Freeman, now 62, "could barely even get out of bed."

Almost immediately after discontinuing the use of Eldepryl, the stomach pains stopped. Freeman began treating her Parkinson's with another selegiline product, Liquid Deprenyl Citrate, and her Parkinson's symptomology has "almost totally disappeared," she said. News of Freeman's miraculous recovery has traveled around the world and she gets "thousands of phone calls" from people "all over" and has become a popular speaker among Parkinson's groups throughout the LA area.

Since becoming an advocate for Parkinson's victims, Freeman has accumulated the stories of hundreds of people who have been damaged by Eldepryl. "Several people have contacted me and said that somebody they know with Parkinson's seemed to be fine one week and dropped dead for no apparent reason the following week. The only common denominator between them all was [the use of] Eldepryl," Freeman explained.

The grand jury was also provided with the results of the five-year Lee study, published in the December 16, 1995 edition of the British Medical Journal, which "revealed a death rate of almost 2 to 1 with Parkinson's patients using FDA approved protocol selegiline hydrochloride with levadopa (Eldepryl) vs. Parkinson's patients using levadopa [manufactured by DuPont and marketed under trade name Sinamet] alone without selegiline hydrochloride."

"Eldepryl was misbranded by law, unlawfully unregistered with the DEA, making the product illegally imported, distributed and sold to the public. The FDA and its agents, the HRS and its agents and Somerset and its employees all conspired in 1990 to conceal these violations of federal law from public knowledge.

They did this with the full knowledge that the contaminants within Eldepryl could, and more than likely would, injure the unsuspecting public already afflicted with a debilitating and deadly disease [such as] Parkinson's," Kimball wrote in his four-page summary of evidence that was submitted to the grand jury.

Selegiline, a natural, nutritive product derived from the ephedra plant, stimulates the system to produce dopamine. Younger people produce dopamine in quantities that provide for good health, mental alertness and youthful exuberance. "Selegiline made properly enhances the quality of life in older people by working with the body rather than circumventing it to produce youthful and regenerative amounts of dopamine," said Kimball.

Kimball firmly believes that the contaminated Eldepryl manufactured by Somerset and sold to the public, particularly between 1989 and 1994, may have been responsible for the deaths of thousands of people.

#### JUDGES

Judge Richard A. Lazzara (Trial and Sentencing Judge)  
801 N Florida Ave.  
Tampa, FL 33611  
tel: (813) 301-5350

Magistrate Thomas B. McCoun, III  
801 N Florida Ave  
Tampa, FL 33602-4500  
tel: (813) 301-5553

#### NEWSPAPERS

St. Petersburg Times  
Jane Peppard- Tampa Publisher  
(813) 226-3354  
Neville Green- Tampa Managing Editor  
(813) 226-3370

Times Publishing Co.  
490 First Ave. S.  
St. Petersburg, FL 33701  
Fax: (813) 226-3381

Tampa Tribune  
Reid Ashe- Publisher & President  
S. Bruce Witwer- Managing Editor  
202 S. Parker St.  
Tampa, FL 33606-2395  
Phone: (813) 259-7600 (Editors & Reporters)  
(813) 259-7711 (all other calls)

\*\*\*\*\*

#### AGENTS

Rande Matteson, FDA Special Agent  
865 S.W. 78th Ave., Suite 201  
Plantation, FL 33324  
tel: (954) 476-5434  
Fax: (954) 476-5435

Agent Lang, FDLE (I.D.# 00283)  
Florida Dept. of Law Enforcement  
Criminal Investigation Division  
4211 Lois Ave.  
Tampa, FL 33611  
Tel: (813) 878-7300  
"worked in conjunction with Matteson"  
Confidential Informant and Discovery's  
Legal Advisor and Compliance Officer

Louis Tredwell Smith  
4318 Foxwood Blvd.  
Wesley Chapel, FL 33543  
tel: (813) 782-4670  
email: eaglesmith@aol.com  
Deborah Orr, HRS Agent

Florida Dept. of Health  
905 Martin Luther King Blvd.  
Suite 340  
Tarpon Springs, FL 34689  
tel: (727) 942-5405

#### PROSECUTING ATTORNEYS

Michael L. Rubenstein, Esq.  
U.S. Dept. of Justice  
Assistant U.S. Attorney  
400 N. Tampa St., Suite 3200  
Tampa, FL 33602  
tel: (813) 274-6000  
fax: (813) 274-6125

Jennifer Bragg Jones  
Special Assistant U.S. Attorney for the FDA  
U.S. Dept. of Justice  
400 N. Tampa St., Suite 3200  
Tampa, FL 33602  
tel: (813) 274-6000  
fax: (813) 274-6125

Dennis Degan  
Investigator and Senior Litigation Specialist  
1560 East Jefferson  
Detroit, MI 48207  
tel: (313) 226-6260 ext 135

#### SENATORS

Bob Graham  
524 Senate Office Bldg.  
Washington DC 20510  
(202) 224-3041  
[graham.senate.gov](http://graham.senate.gov)

Connie Mack  
517 Hart Senate Office Bldg.  
Washington DC 20510  
(202) 224-5274  
[mack.senate.gov](http://mack.senate.gov)

#### REPRESENTATIVES

Michael Bilirakis  
4111 Land O' Lakes Blvd., Ste 306  
Land O' Lakes, FL 34639  
tel: in LOL (813) 996-7441  
in DC (202) 225-5755  
[house.gov/bilirakis/](http://house.gov/bilirakis/)

Charles Canady  
124 Tennessee Ave., Ste 125  
Lakeland, FL 33801  
tel: in Lakeland (863) 688-2651  
in DC (202) 225-1252

Jim Davis  
3315 Henderson Blvd., Ste 100  
Tampa, FL 33609  
tel: in Tampa (813) 354-9217  
in DC (202) 225-3376

Dan Miller  
2424 Manatee Ave., Ste 104  
Bradenton, FL 34205  
tel: in Bradenton (941) 747-9081  
in DC (202) 225-5015  
Governor Jeb Bush  
The Capitol  
Tallahassee, FL 32399-0001  
tel: (850) 488-4441  
fax: (850) 487-0801

US MARSHAL  
Vasques transported Jay from La Belle to Tampa  
Robin Hill, Supervisor

Don R Moreland (Marshal in charge)  
(for middle district of FL)  
US Courthouse  
801 N Florida Ave  
Tampa, FL 33602-4519  
tel: (813) 274-6401

John W Marshall  
(in Washington DC)  
US Courthouse  
333 Constitution Ave NW  
Washington, DC 20001  
tel: (202) 353-0600  
or  
Superior Courthouse  
500 Indiana Ave NW  
Room C250  
Washington, DC 20001  
tel: (202) 616-8600

Captain Susan Cybil (Runs the facility)  
Hendry County Jail in La Belle  
PO Box 579 Dep.

La Belle, FL 33975  
tel:(863)674-4060  
fax:(863)674-4070

=====

The Idaho Observer  
P.O. Box 457  
Spirit Lake, Idaho 83869  
(208) 255-2307/fax 255-2607  
[observer@dmf.net](mailto:observer@dmf.net)  
<http://www.proliberty.com/observer/>

---

[privacy](#)

[Home](#)

The image below is the original letter from New York State Assemblywoman Joan K. Christensen to me, Eleanor White, in response to a plea to the New York legislature to act to stop the uncontrolled involuntary testing of neuro-influence weapons on innocent civilians.

To facilitate scanning and readability, excess white space has been edited from the original, but the text is 100% genuine and I am in possession of the original letter.



JOAN K. CHRISTENSEN  
Assemblywoman 119th District

**THE ASSEMBLY  
STATE OF NEW YORK  
ALBANY**

**CHAIR**  
**Administrative Regulations Review Commission**

**Legislative Women's Caucus, Inc.**

**Assembly Task Force on  
Women's Issues**

**COMMITTEES**

**Housing**

**Labor**

**Higher Education**

**Insurance**

**Small Business**

**Real Property Taxation**

**April 27, 1998**

**Eleanor White  
430 Cumberland Avenue #312  
Hamilton, ON L8M 3M9**

**Dear Eleanor,**

**Thank you for contacting me with your concerns regarding the neuro-disruptive electronic weapon that you detailed in your correspondence.**

**Unfortunately, information concerning what was referenced in your letter is highly classified, and I am not at liberty to divulge such information to the general public.**

**Again, I appreciate you contacting me with your concerns.**

**Sincerely,**

A handwritten signature in cursive script, appearing to read "Joan".

**Joan K. Christensen  
Member of Assembly**

**JKC/jvl**

- ☐ Room 502, Legislative Office Building, Albany, New York 12248, (518) 455-5383, FAX (518) 455-5417
- ☐ 4317 E. Genesee Street, Room 103, Syracuse, New York 13214, (315) 449-9536, FAX (315) 449-0712

<http://www.raven1.net/julianne.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

[Site Index Page](#)

## **Julianne McKinney's Letters**

[Letter to President Clinton](#)

[Report on Microwave Harassment](#) and Mind Control

[Homemakers Recipe](#) for a Successful Revolution in Military Affairs

[Directed Energy Harassment Defense](#)

[Silent Weapons](#)

[Letter to Sen. John Glenn in 1994](#)

[Site Index Page](#)

<http://www.raven1.net/jw99.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## **Jeanette Westbrook's '99 Conference Presentation**

This page has been put on the web by S.M.A.R.T., P O Box 1295, Easthampton, MA 01027 E-mail: [smartnews@aol.com](mailto:smartnews@aol.com)

This transcript is from a presentation by Jeanette Westbrook at The Second Annual Ritual Abuse, Secretive Organizations and Mind Control Conference, August 14 - 15, 1999 at the DoubleTree Hotel in Windsor Locks, CT. Some of the topics discussed may be triggering. The conference is educational and not intended as therapy or treatment. All accusations are alleged. Our providing the information below does not necessarily constitute our endorsement of it. Click here to return to our home page:

<http://members.aol.com/smartnews/index2.html>

Neil Brick: Jeannette Westbrook will be speaking now. Some of the topics discussed may be triggering. The conference is educational and not intended as therapy or treatment. Please remember this presentation is being recorded. Anything said will be recorded. Thank you for coming to Jeannette's presentation.

Jeannette Westbrook, MSW, CSW, works with victims of ritual crime and mind control. She is a survivor of ritual-based mind control which she believes involved Mormons, Masons and high-ranking local officials. She has pursued criminal prosecution of some of her perpetrators. She has served on the Kentucky Attorney General's Task Force on Child Sexual Abuse. She will speak about "Getting Justice in an Unjust System." Thank you very much.

Jeannette Westbrook: Thank you, Neil, and welcome to the S.M.A.R.T. conference. I'm Jeannette Westbrook and I'm going to talk to you about a variety of things. I was asked to speak at the last minute, so I was trying to put together what I thought I'm going to talk about today. I think this is one of the things that needs to be talked about because there are so few . . . it's one of those topics that's talked about very infrequently primarily because there are very few of us who have been able to do anything in the criminal justice system. To get any semblance of justice when I am ...I definitely would like to tell you folks: there is no justice; it is a crapshoot.

The number one thing that you need to realize when you are pursuing a case is that you are a victim/witness for the state. A lot of prosecutors are concerned about a winnable case, a notch on the belt. Does anybody wonder why he or she doesn't like to pursue these types of cases? Because it's very hard to get a conviction. It's even very hard to bring charges. But I found out how it was done and I found out how it was possible because a law enforcement officer and another survivor way across the country let me know. I was able to get somewhere with it and



I'm here today to pass that information on. Because if I don't do it, I assure you no one in the criminal justice system is going to tell you how to do these types of cases.

I do tend to throw a few jokes in here because it gets kind of serious and I try to punctuate some of what happens in here with some jokes. I'm a little burned out and cynical at this point. I'll just give you a little background on myself. I'm an MSFW, a clinical social worker. I was working with women in a substance abuse treatment program, both in-patient, out-patient, where we found a lot of, guess what? Multiples! Yes, tons and tons of them. Due to management health care, they laid off forty-two of us. Less and less service is going to folks like myself and folks in this room. I tell you, things are rough out there--to the extent that I had my supervisor come to me with some mandates from on up the chain. Because I was working with the survivors, they wanted me to put in writing and make sure I wasn't doing "empty-chair" work, guided imagery, hypnosis, and God forbid, don't talk about abuse. I tell you, folks, I'm not going to work under those types of mandates and conditions. I'm not going to do it. So I started a little practice in Louisville; if anybody needs a resource for Kentucky, I am one of those folks.

Let's get back to the criminal justice crapshoot. (visual) It's a roll of the dice, and.... Law enforcement and prosecutors and such are interested in this (visual) and in this order (visual). But I assure you, this last one here, why? They don't give a damn. If it was done in the name of God, Satan, and little green men from Mars, they want to know who did it? What did they do? Their concerns are time, place, dates and location. You've got to be specific and you've got to know this. That's hard, too. It's very, very difficult to know all of these things. The reason I'm telling you this is: if you don't have this in, you go in there, you get shot down, you get re-victimized...over, and over, and over again. Before you do any of this, one of the things that you need to do is investigate the cop that's going to investigate your case. Find out what judge it's going to go before? There's never been a dichotomy as true as 'good-cop/bad-cop.' I've worked with plenty of cops--nice cops, cult cops--love them. I love them to death and would lay my life down for them, as they would me. But you have to know who's playing what side of the fence.

Collect collaborative evidence. Some of the things include other relatives. That's a really hard thing--to ask your siblings (if they would even tell you) or other family members (if they would even tell you.) "This happened to me; did it happen to you?" And you want to see if that happened because that's collaborative evidence that can go into building your case. I'll show in my own case how that came about, what I mean by that. Ask those childhood friends. But you know what? When I started asking around, boy, did I get some collaborative evidence. That goes into building a case. Teachers--get those old school records, they're very, very important, and you know what? You're going to have to do most of this work, because I've got to tell you, there isn't a cop anywhere who's got enough time to do all of this on every single case. It isn't possible. It's really not possible and I know that as a social worker. You've got eighty or a hundred cases going at the same time--juggling things. It depends on what unit you're working in and where you're working. So get those school records. Coaches can be very important (if they're not the perp.) The blind ad in the newspaper--in the Father Porter case, that was utilized. Frank Fitzpatrick used the blind ad to locate other victims. When it comes to going through the criminal justice crapshoot, there is victory in numbers. If you can get enough victims of the same perpetrator together it goes a long way towards building a case. (Question: What's a blind ad?) A blind ad is when you put a publication in a local newspaper (I think it's better to use like the alternative newspapers in town, because it seems like most of us read those a lot more than the regular paper--you know, the mind-control

paper--the one that wants us to believe everything and it isn't happening today!) Go to the alternative paper and you might place an ad in there to a post-office box only--one that's untraceable if you can get it. Or to somebody, maybe an attorney's post-office box. You might say something like "Jane Doe, alleged victim. Were you perpetrated X Y& Z youth organization from 1965-1975?" Or you might say "Were you a member of Boy Scout Troup such-and-such? Contact me." Then you've got them on the phone and you can start asking some of those questions. You don't even have to reveal in this ad why you're trying to get this information. Just to try to get people to talk to you first, because if you've got people calling you with the time and place, then you've got somewhere to go with that. And it's even better when you're placing a blind ad to have somebody doing that screening and not you, the victim. So it doesn't look like you're contaminating the case, because God knows, we all talk to each other! You know that, right? And we've all read The Courage to Heal, and it's caused us to have like false memories and all that bullshit. You know that, right? Believe me, those types of questions are going to be asked. You want to be stupid, you 'don't know nothing.' All you know is what happened to you and who, what, when, where. Just kind of leave out the why. And if people ask you if you have some kind of 'dsm2345' label, it's none of their business. Let their attorneys try to get that information--don't give it up. Make them fight for it, because these psychiatric diagnoses are used against the victim in the criminal justice system. So you 'don't know nothing!' You are 'Jane Doe in a pinafore.' You're not like me, burned out and cynical, you know. Look at them in the face. You want to be 'innocent.' But the collaborative work that you've got to do with law enforcement is to find that cop that's going to be on your side, and a good cop, who'll work these kinds of cases, is going to use your resources. And that means resources to build this kind of collaborative evidence. That's what a good cop's going to do. A good cop is not going to have the attitude of "Well, I'm in charge..." Guess what? He definitely is in charge of the case, but he doesn't have enough time to get all this, and all this is absolutely necessary.

OK. Photographs, letters from the perp--I've got postcards and stuff the man sent me from all over the world...you know...triggering stuff. Here's a nice little Christmas card. You can look at these closer up here. They're nice. Real cute. It has a picture of Santa Claus leaning over these two kids, holding up a book "Good Boys and Girls" and inside it says "May the wonder and magic of Christmas fill your heart with joy. Love, Dad. Stockholm, Sweden." Stockholm...victimization. That was 1980. Here's another one: Santa Claus in his long johns (his underwear), holding a whip, OK. December the 25th. It says, "When the holiday hustle and bustle has passed." and this is the card that was sent to me after I received a phone call "Go to the airport. Get on a plane. Go to New York City." Which I did. "Blah, blah, blah, go to a certain hotel," which I did. It says, "When the holiday hustle and bustle has passed, hope old of your jolly old ...he writes in here New York ...memories will last. Dear Jeannette: Hope you and everybody has a very, very Merry Christmas. Love you all. P.S. I don't need anything." And this one is from France, no, pardon me, Austria. This one's from Austria, but it's clearly a postcard from France. This one's from '74 that was sent to me. "Wish you were here" type of thing. So those are the kinds of things, objects, letters, and cards, any of those things that were used.

And even though law enforcement was aware of all this, the ritual abuse, the mind control programming, all of that, we filed only rape charges. Rape in the first degree, that carries the highest penalty. Not incest, even though incest may have occurred to you--you file rape. Because incest carries with it all kinds of connotations that have lower penalties. Did you all know, at least in the state of Kentucky, the closer the relationship of the victim to the perpetrator, the less time you get. Even though there's more damage done, you get less time.

And that in itself is another whole hour just on why that is. I don't have time to go into that right now. In many, many states the closer the relationship of victim to perpetrator, the less time. As a matter of fact, I had to go to the state legislature and get something done about the Crime Victims' Compensation Fund which exists in every state, by federal law. When I went to the Crime Victims' Compensation Fund, cause I thought I might ask for some money for therapy costs, right? Well, they told me I wasn't eligible because I was related to my perpetrator. And they told me, "You might collude with your perpetrator to defraud the Fund." Bizarro, right?

OK. Now, here we go. More information to gather for your case. Medical records--get the medical records. Psychiatric medical records--get those. You want to have those, but don't be showing those and flashing those around. Even to your cop, until after he really gets to know you and the people you're working with really get to know you. They need to be sure you're not, you know, way out there like I am. But somehow they came to believe me. I had four police officers, four cops, go with me to the prosecutor's office. There's power in numbers. Get medical records, school records, church or religious records. I had a little bit of hard time getting some of that, but fortunately I had some of it left. I was in the Mormon Church until I was 13. I'm now a 'Mormon girl gone bad.' So I have been fighting cults all my life, trying to get out of that one. But I assure you, my father was not a practicing Mormon, it was just another organization that he used to procure victims. In the Mormon priesthood, a Grand Master Mason in the State of Kentucky, a Boy Scout leader, you know, just raking them in. Criminal records--hopefully you don't have a criminal record when you go forward. I was fortunate because I had no criminal record, but they had made sure I didn't have one. Meaning that there was a whole lot of coverage in the local area to make sure that we didn't get busted even though my brother and I were supplying the whole high school with every kind of drug there was. Not to mention my father was funding my brother as a major drug dealer to the creme de la creme in the state. So you got them---blackmail. So that left me free to basically run the streets without anything happening to me. Fortunately, as I later told the Attorney General and the Task Force on Child Sexual Abuse in a deposition I gave to all those state legislators, I'm lucky I'm not a prostitute, a drug addict, or a serial killer. I've got everything in my background that makes it possible. It's hard to accept, but it's true. Luckily, I did not act out in that way. I did have some other interests that kept me going. Use marriage records, if you have that. I know that many survivors have multiple marriages because of the inability to maintain stable relationships. I didn't have that; I've been married 17 years to one person, but you know, my thing was that I wasn't going to be involved in any controlling, what I thought could possibly be a controlling, relationship. I fortunately married a very supportive gentleman who's one of 13 children. This is how good it gets: I think he's got the best comment of all time, to a psychiatrist he said, when I was brought into a hospital that was inappropriate.... I had called the crisis line and they couldn't get hold of my therapist, and they went "Oh my God, it's a multiple, call the police, get the EMS." So here comes the paddy wagon, three cop cars, you know..."Get the multiple." So they take me, put me in, the psychiatrist comes, and my husband comes to the hospital and says "I'm getting my wife out of here before you kill her." And the psychiatrist sets down in this quote family exit interview unquote and I'm sitting there with my husband and he looks at my husband and he says, "how can you stand being married to a woman like this, all these personalities?" And my husband looks at him and he says, "You don't know what the Hell you're talking about. I'm one of thirteen people in my family and I'm used to living with a lot of people." Is that the best? That's the best. OK So this guy, he's very supportive, he lets me do what he does, there's many people in this room that have talked to him. He'd be happy to talk to you and he's not a therapist, he's not trained, but I think he goes a long way in having a lot of good training and it

comes from a non-abusive background. And God forbid, he has eight sisters. Pray for me--I have eight sisters-in-law. I'm joking; I'm trying to keep this light. I always wanted to be a stand up comedienne; just think, a stand-up comedienne about satanic ritual abuse and mind control!

Let me just briefly tell you all what it took. It was a three-year journey through the criminal justice system. Even though I had four police officers going with me to the prosecutor. This is after I contacted, did some information, cause remember, this information was given to me. I started asking around, what's the best cop? Who's the cult cop? And found out who that was: Officer B\_\_\_\_. And I began to talk to him, and even though I didn't know this, I would go in and talk to him, the next thing you know, here's another part goes in and talks to him. I didn't even know that, cause I had a lot of my alters to go in and talk to the cops without me knowing about it. 'Cause that part's going, "oh, she needs to tell the kids." All of those things that survivors have; they want you to be silent, they want you to not tell and the whole system at least, that I had the whole system of not telling whose main purpose sabotaged therapy, sabotaged relationships, sabotage, sabotage, sabotage... in order to not tell. They're all going in to protect the perpetrators.

So after you checked out your cop, you've got your information together, here we go. Four of us go to the prosecutor's office, lay it out on the line, the prosecutor calls me in and I'm supposed to have a 'Victim's Advocate.' Supposed to have a "Victim's Advocate," folks! OK. OK, if you're not assigned one, you're supposed to have one. Well, I had one assigned to me, but I went in and the prosecutor dismissed her. He had the door blocked open with some bricks. You know how my head is going to spin around, spew green vomit and kill, or something. So he has the door blocked open, and basically the prosecutor was scared to death, didn't want to take this case, didn't want anything to do with it. So the next thing is you've got to bug the Hell out of them. The squeaky wheel will get somewhere. You get all those advocates, those state advocates, yada, yada, you get on TV, yada, yada, yada, and apply that kind of pressure, you know, any kind of people pressure you can marshal...do that. I want to tell you some things straight up that were a little bit unusual about my ability to do that. I do not have any children. One of four children in my sibling group, none of us has any children. That's statistically very rare. WOW. So that makes a difference, because they couldn't blackmail me, couldn't threaten my children. What are they going to do? Kill me? So after I did all of this, finally it came down to blackmailing the D.A. You may have to use blackmail. And I pulled a card on that, because that District Attorney could have arrested me right then for blackmail. Could have, but they all knew it was true and they all knew I had a lot of people on my side and didn't want to get anything else stirred up. The Attorney General from the State of Kentucky had appointed the Protection and Advocacy. They sent a whole contingent of people to get jurisdiction to grab that...get that case away from the local DA and take it to the state level. Which they eventually did, but not without me blackmailing the DA. I called him up one day and he just happened to answer the phone...it was just one of those rare things that happen...he answered the phone so I didn't have to go through that game of trying to reach somebody on the telephone. He answered and I said, "Why won't you release my case? The Attorney General wants to prosecute this case. Why won't you release it?" He said, "Well, you know, you've got MPD; you've got MPD and you're mentally ill." I said, "That's interesting cause I'm working for the same governmental agency you are, as a social worker. It's OK. I'm sane enough to be a social worker in the same governmental system, but I'm too crazy for justice." Kind of interesting, isn't it? So, I say to the DA, "If you won't release my case, I'll get five reporters lined up ready to roll." That's blackmail, folks. And I did it. I pulled the card; I didn't have anything else to lose because I was losing my sanity.

When you have all these system authorities--the highest authority system, the criminal justice system telling you you're crazy, you can't get justice, you're raped and oh, you're related to the perpetrator, so just suffer, suffer, suffer, and I wasn't going to take it. That happened, they released it to the Attorney General, they appointed a Special Prosecutor, meanwhile, everybody knowing what this is.

But they had a couple of good things. For instance, my sister and these other collaborative witnesses, the detective set up a phone taping with my sister confronting my father and they got it on tape. Kind of interesting, isn't it? Well, here's what happened: the extradition papers, signed, ready to bring him back to the State of Kentucky. He was living in Ohio where the national board was located. He, at the time, had just come back that weekend from speaking to the Parliament of Hungary and what was then Yugoslavia, for their nuclear program, and he was found dead at home. It was...there was no autopsy done; it was signed off by a private physician, so exit stage left. He gets bumped off, that's the end of the case. It was kind of interesting, another one of my alleged perpetrators who was my father's personal attorney, who later became the Mayor of Louisville. The Mayor, we're talking about all the locals, that kind of stuff is what you're up against.

And interestingly enough as it turned out, because of this lady sitting right over here, in the yellow, I got kind of involved in her case of this protective mother trying to protect her children and it's a very interesting story and if you get a chance to talk to her, please talk to Debby. It's very interesting what she had to go through. It's not interesting; it's tragic and heartbreaking. But, by getting involved in this case, I ended up working with the cops I'm working with now, because her case brought the FBI to my door. My husband is so cool. He goes down and asks the FBI agent for his ID. He takes it out of his wallet and checks all of that out. Tells me what it's related to this case over here, so I bring him up into my office and torture the man for two hours. Verbally, like what's happening, what's really going on, blah, blah, hand him a copy of the Franklin Cover-Up, "Read this and let's talk about it." And when I revealed to him there were a bunch of lies told about this woman and her husband. Her husband was a former CID agent at the time and he had active credentials, so when I told the FBI agent, "Hey, he's a CID agent working on this case," they said, "Oooh, I didn't know that!" Criminal Investigative Division of the US Army. A beautiful relationship. And remember what Neil was saying today--they're not all the bad guy. Remember the dichotomy, good cop/bad cop. There's a bunch of them out there who are the really, really good guys and who really, really want to help us. But there are a couple of things. Many of them aren't educated; some of them, even if they could help us, are under an administration where politically these crimes don't exist. They won't even hardly prosecute 'garden-variety' sexual abuse. That's the kind of political pressure they're under. They're walking around like this; they're tiptoeing through the tulips. When these cops become involved with us, they're commonly called what? "Cult cops, cult cops!" They're like, "Oh, shiiiiittt!" It blows their minds, too. They become another secondary trauma victim. They get secondary PTSD. It's true.

So, this FBI agent calls me about a year later and says, "The local police department needs an expert in ritual crime to work with the local intelligence unit." I said, "Well, I can't recommend anybody." And they said, "Well, we chose you!" And I thought "Well, this is cool, they checked my ass out real good, they must have cleared me; either they think I'm

legit or they think I'm nuts." So the cop that I ended up getting paired with thirty years ago investigated the case against my father's attorney (who later became the Mayor of Louisville,) regarding a pedophile ring case. They had the video tapes, all of that and they shut down the investigation. So he knew I was telling the truth, because he knew, he'd investigated the case. So the more you talk, the more you network, the more you're going to find out. And I know it's hard to talk. And I know it's hard to reveal. And it is not without its consequences if you do this. If you try to prosecute, your life is changed forever because it's in the public record and anybody can get access to that. Everybody knows you're MPD, everybody knows you're blah, blah, blah. And it's what you choose. And I was able to choose that, having a supportive husband and no children who could have their lives devastated by having this out in the public. It's very difficult and you're going to be harassed in these kinds of cases.

Boy, was I harassed. Here's a little message that was on the wall next to our house. This is a piece of commercial property next to the house we lived at and this was on the wall. "Life is short but love is long" With a skull and bones. There's a heart. Those are my initials right there. "We're just watching you!" Doesn't mean anything to me, it's just a nasty message. Some of the pictures and stuff that were turned over to law enforcement, it's very common for them to say, "Draw me a picture of where it happened." That's a very common tactic they use because if you tell them that it happened here in the investigation they're going to go. Specifically they want you to draw about someplace you've not been since it happened, because they're going to go and check and see if it matches. And it says, "That is a little girl. She is being raped. It hurt very bad. Ropes hung from the rafters." Altered states. But I do have childhood pictures. I apologize if this is triggering...but it is going to be triggering because it's what is, it's what happened. I'm sorry for that if it happens. This is an example of switching alters and switching handwriting. "Tie her down. I left..." This is one alter talking about dissociation. "Tie her down. I left her there. We went to another place. He laughed at me as he raped her." I put this drawing on the cover of my tape of "Holocaust"; has anybody got my song "Holocaust?" The song that's been...(unintelligible)

Oh yeah, this is...we were sort of talking about this last night, a group of us, asking why and these absurd answers we give ourselves. Why, why, why, why, why me, and why me? Because you were 'stupid.' I have an alter named 'Stupid.' OK. Here's the old pie-in-the-sky letter. "Don't do this unless you ...it takes a lot of serious work with a therapist, and I didn't have what I needed at the time and shouldn't have been writing these kinds of letters. And once again, switching to different alters. Look at the spelling. "There is a serious matter that needs to be addressed. Because of the emotional, physical and sexual abuse that you inflicted upon me throughout my childhood I have needed intensive psychotherapy once again, in order to help me overcome the lasting effects of this treatment by you. Even though, to undo the damage that was done to me, I believe that you can, and it would be right, for you to provide some restitution by paying for the bills I have incurred for the psychotherapy and persistent on-going therapy. I would suggest that you seek psychotherapy with a therapist who has expertise in working with someone who is engaged in sexual abuse." It isn't going to happen, folks! OK. Another example. "No one sees the lightning bolt that kills them. Only thunder tells them when danger is near." Ha, ha, ha, stupid, it's one of those alters..."don't tell, don't tell..." Another one of those 'shut-up' types of things... I'm going to stop right there because I could go on literally hours telling you about this. These examples I gave you are collaborative pieces that do make a difference and you have to be willing to share those. And can you trust the person you're willing to share this information with? It is a crapshoot, it really is. And you know, it's very hard to trust people in this, but we must trust someone. I'd like to open it to questions right now.

(?) unintelligible

Jeannette: Well, that's just another collaborative piece and through the criminal justice system it's really going to be up to those sparring partners--defense attorney vs. plaintiff--whether that's going to be admitted into court. That's questionable. But, there is...law enforcement can help me on this...in some cases it can be...in child sexual abuse cases it can...is admissible in court.

(?) unintelligible

Jeannette: Does that answer your question? I think that's when Neil came in. Yes, we recorded it. But you've got to remember, the person recording is the police officer. The police officer uses a separate phone...the police officer and my sister...without me present...he wants to make sure that it's different, that we're not contaminating it, that I'm not saying to her, 'well, ask him this and ask him that.' That's one piece in building a case. This is a police officer and he's building a case and he's using a tool that is available to him. So, I don't know where you were but after we went through that, I talked about going to the DA even though we had all of these pieces, you know the part about having four police officers, my main detective being one of them, going to the prosecutor to present this information. They'd go with me one time, then the prosecutor would ask me to come back alone. That's when I should have had my Victims' Advocate with me, but he'd dismissed the Victims' Advocate. That's not normal procedure. Oh, this is something very important that I need to tell you all about because it's very pivotal in getting through this system, and that is: When you're prosecuting a perpetrator...the prosecutor's supposed to represent you, OK. He's the attorney for the state and supposedly for you. That's not the case...he represents the state. So I hired my own attorney. I had an attorney who did it pro bono. Pretty amazing. And her job, even though she's not the prosecutor, is to make those phone calls and to let those prosecutors in the system know that I've got somebody watching the procedural issues of the court system.

(?) How do you figure out...(unintelligible)?

Jeannette: Call around...the good people to call is you know, a CPS worker that has a lot of experience or somebody in the office of public advocacy or protection and advocacy...most states have that. Just do a lot of asking around and see what name comes up over and over. Cause when they're good and you can get convictions...the administrative office of the courts try to get access to child sexual abuse or adult rape case data. To your rape crisis centers, ask in that manner.... who comes up. And it's still no guarantee as to who comes up, but you've got to keep asking. You don't throw all your cards down on the table the first time you meet somebody...that somebody being a cop. Because remember, a lot of these cases are so traumatic, and even though this cop has, maybe detective, has been on a hundred child sexual abuse cases, he's never come across a case like what you've got, and it's very traumatic. If you lay it all out there on the table for him, you know, all these 'who's who's' are involved in this and he's going to freak. He's going to get scared so hold back some of those cards.

(?) (unintelligible)

Jeannette: Absolutely. Absolutely, the question is "Were the tapes that were recorded between law enforcement with my sister asking the perpetrator...were those incriminating?" Yes. There are a lot of tools that detectives use, polygraphs and all kinds of things that may not be admissible, but they're tools that they use and I might add, they're intimidating tools that they use to see what kind of statements a perpetrator is going to give.

(?) (unintelligible)

Jeannette: Yes, first-degree rape charges. Yes. Presented to the grand jury. Grand jury...my detective...now here's another thing...the charges that were filed because I couldn't get the DA to file them. In my state, guess what, guess who filed them? I went down and filed a warrant against my father on first-degree rape charges. I could do that. My detective went down with me, cause he was frustrated. He said, "Jeannette, the DA, you know, they're stonewalling you, they're not going to do this, let's go, we'll file ourselves." He had the right to do that in my state. And we filed those charges and that forced the District Attorney to appoint a prosecutor to the case. Then after that, the local prosecutors in that jurisdiction were still stonewalling, so that's when I went to the next level, to the Attorney General's office and they took jurisdiction of that case. They wrenched it away, but only after I blackmailed the DA.

(?) (unintelligible) said to me was the fact that with the criminal justice system you have to remember that you have to find an incidence that there is actually a law for and I think a lot of people don't realize that there are not necessarily the laws that they need.... (unintelligible)

Jeannette: Correct me if I'm wrong on this, but I believe that there are only 7 states in the United States that have ritual abuse statutes. There no laws in most states...so you have to be specific. Is it child pornography? Is it rape in the first, second, third degree? Is it child sexual abuse? Is it incest charges? Go for the highest charge that you've got proof, that you know, or at least you think, is winnable in court. So you're right, a lot of people don't realize that there's a lot of 'no laws.'

(?) unintelligible

Jeannette: Yes, three days before extradition, and he would have been extradited except he was out of the country presenting to the parliament in Yugoslavia. As soon as he got back into the States, literally that night, he died at home, signed off by a private physician. The private physician said he died of a heart attack; there were no physical problems. There was no autopsy and law enforcement can answer this...that would be very rare, somebody who was going to be extradited for felony charges...

(?) How old was he?

Jeannette: Sixty-four.

(?) (unintelligible)

Jeannette: Right. There would normally be an autopsy to prove that, and it was not done, and it was signed off at home by a private physician. Usually that's done by the coroner.

(?) How do you feel about that? Do you have questions that are unanswered, or are you satisfied that he was going to be extradited and (unintelligible)?



Jeannette: At first, I was really disappointed, but kind of like "Oh, happy day..." But, I have a completely different perspective on that now, and that perspective is I am so fortunate. So very few people even get close to this. It's rare. And I did not know that, I did not know that for a few years, but it's very difficult and rare, but it can be done. What I'm hoping, if not for yourself, if you know of another survivor, you too can pass on some of this information that can help them get through the criminal justice system. It can be done. I got to this point, but maybe it was OK. And even though he's dead, dead men do tell tales.

(?) Do you think that he is in, or was in, any organized group of...?

Jeannette: Yes. He was the Executive Director of a quasi-governmental agency. My father was a Merchant Marine, he was on one of these ships that was watching the hydrogen bombs blow up and then he came back and helped build (he was an engineer) helped build the uranium processing plant in Paducah, Kentucky. That's where they processed most of the uranium that went into making nuclear bombs for this country. And now, in the paper, there's all kinds of talk...I've talked to a couple of reporters and attorneys who are involved in it, and yeah, they're aware of radiation experiments being conducted on people there. My father, being a 33+ degree Mason, a Grand Master Mason, I got that document and that evidence...I got sneaky, too! Even after my father had died, I asked, and they sent a whole Masonic contingent from Kentucky to do their rituals at his funeral. Ooooh, yeah! So I got them and I talked (little girl's voice) "Oh, I am Mr. McDonald's daughter." "We're sorry for your loss." "But, I would like to get any documents that you have related to his funeral..." And so they complied! And they put on the back...I can't believe I used that word 'they complied'...so they put on the back all of the signatures in their handwriting of who was there performing the rituals. So...there's little tricks. I'm devious, I'm telling you, and that's the way you have to be, and that's where I came from, you know, 'the little Mormon girl who has gone bad!' that became the cynical...it's more than surviving. I'm going to be thriving! So now, you know what I like doing most of all is helping other survivors try to get through this and I really like getting through the criminal justice system. I really like that. I like working with cops a whole lot and it's kind of wild. My husband will say, "Who're you talking to?" and I'll say, "I'm talking to a cop, you know, FBI...." It's another world, but if we don't help the cops to help us then who will? (Applause) I think it's time. It's time. I could go on and on. If anybody needs any assistance or wants to talk to me or anything, I'm very open to that. I apologize because I do go at 'warp factor 9' and do try to get through this as fast as I can. I literally could go a whole day with this kind of stuff, but we just don't have the time and I've taken hours. Professor Pepinsky over here...I'll take what? Three hours on a presentation or more. And I mean it could go on, and it does go on because after it's over it's not over! Let's have something to drink and let's have something to eat and let's keep on keeping on. I thank you all very, very much. What Neil said earlier...we need each other, we need the strength, everybody's got a little piece of the puzzle to help us in this. It takes a tremendous amount of courage just to tell about what you've been through.

(?) (Unintelligible)

Jeannette: Exactly. A visual witness.

Jeannette: Thank you. Thank you for sharing that. And that's exactly, exactly right. We chose a different path...could have been, could have been. And thank you all so very much.

<http://www.raven1.net/jwall2ed.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

# Letter to 180 Media Outlets

By Judy Wall, Summer 1999

Editor, RESONANCE

Newsletter of The MENSA Bioelectromagnetics Special Interest Group

---

Judy Wall is a bioelectromagnetics researcher, who has published a series of articles outlining the history and capabilities of neuro-electromagnetic weapons. She is also recipient of one of the summer 1999 Citizens Against Human Rights Abuse awards for her ongoing efforts to warn the world about the extreme potential for atrocities.

[Lo-res image](#) of her plaque inscription.

IMPORTANT NOTE: Ms. Wall writes here about the "piggybacked ultrasound" variant in mind control technology, one of the simplest to accomplish. Words only the subconscious can hear are shifted upwards in frequency to the "low ultrasound" frequency range, just above human hearing. These consciously-inaudible words are then simply added to a normal broadcast program.

What makes such words so effective as a way to carry hypnotic commands is that the target cannot resist them because the target can't hear them.

This IS DIFFERENT from, and far more effective than, the early attempts at subliminal sound, which used tiny slices of normal, audible words, inserted into regular programming. The reader must keep this clear: The ultrasound method is FAR more effective, as the U.S. Army's experience in the Gulf War demonstrated.

The reader should also be keenly aware that while publicized uses to date are benevolent, when this technology is focussed on one individual around the clock, it is capable of putting the target into inescapable personal Hell, causing a mis-diagnosis of mental illness. Eleanor White.

---

Dear Editor,

## MIND CONTROL WEAPONS

Say the words "Mind Control" and most people think of *science fiction* or *lunatic fringe*. Yet, incredible as it may seem, mind altering technology is real.

The mind altering feat is accomplished by using standard radio and/or television broadcasts to carry and electronic subliminal

message that is perceived by the subconscious mind. Another method directly alters the brainwave patterns of the recipient to induce specific emotional states. This subliminal carrier technology is described in U.S. patent [#5, 159, 703](#), "Silent Subliminal Presentation System". According to company literature, this technology has been leased out to six U.S. government agencies, (including the U.S. Army's Psychological Warfare Operations), selected music and movie companies, and various other governments of the world, including Germany and former Soviet Union countries.

The U.S. Military has developed this highly sophisticated mind-altering technology for use as a weapon. It was used during Operation Desert Storm against Iraqi troops to induce in them feelings of hopelessness and despair that resulted in "mass surrenders". The use of this Psy-Ops weapon was reported by ITV News Bureau (London) in two bulletins, dated March 23 and 26, 1991 but the U.S. press was subject to military censorship that suppressed this information.

In addition to land based broadcasts, this mind altering technology has been incorporated into USAF aircraft EC-130E, code named *Commando Solo*. The USAF **acknowledges** use of this technology in the following operations: Urgent Fury, Just Cause, Desert Shield, Desert Storm, Desert Thunder, Uphold Democracy, and Joint Guard. The last two were directed against civilian populations to influence elections in Haiti and Bosnia.

The mind altering technology is officially listed as part of the new "non-lethal" weapons. These non-lethal weapons are being transferred by the Department of Defense over to the Department of Justice to be available to the local police force.

Dr. Michael A. Persinger, a neuroscientist at Laurentian University, Canada has warned of the possibility of this technology being used for global mind control. Independent researchers have determined that the HAARP (High-frequency Active Auroral Research Program) in Alaska could be used to achieve this far-reaching effect.

Dr. Igor Smirnov of the Institute of Psycho-Correction in Moscow says in regard to this technology, "It is easily conceivable that some Russian 'Satan', or let's say an Iranian, or any other, as long as he owns the appropriate means and finances, can inject himself into every conceivable computer network, into every conceivable radio or TV broadcast with relative technological ease, even without disconnecting cables. You can intercept the waves in the aether and modulate every conceivable suggestion into it."

In recognition of this threat, the Parliament of the European Union has passed a resolution calling for "an international convention introducing a global ban on all developments of weapons which might enable any form of manipulation of human beings" as well as having the new 'non-lethal' weapons technology... covered and regulated by international conventions.

If you would like more information about this technology, see my article in *Nexus*, Oct-Nov 1998, pp. 11-16.

Sincerely, Judy Wall

[Site Index Page](#)

<http://www.raven1.net/jwalltil.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

[Raven1 ALPHA index](#)

[Raven1 SUBJECT index](#)

## **Timeline: Electromagnetic Weapons** **by Judy Wall, Editor, *Resonance Newsletter***

---

Electromagnetic (EM) weapons are of recent invention. They utilize the various frequencies of the electromagnetic spectrum to disable or kill the target.

Today a new type of weapon is being touted, the "non-lethal" weapon. The idea behind this is to spare human life without actually losing the war. These weapons are also earmarked for use in civil disorders in which the goal is simply crowd control rather than annihilation. Some EM weapons fall in this category. However, even though these weapons are labelled "non-lethal" does not mean that they are not harmful, or cannot be lethal under certain conditions.

Paul Bartch mentioned in his letter "Non-Hertzian Waves ...", written in 1992, that there was nothing mentioned in the report on non-lethal weapons about the Low Frequency EM weapons. Small wonder. The government has been keeping these weapons to itself in top secrecy classification. Only recently have they been brought into the public spotlight.

The following is an overview of the development of electromagnetic research as relevant to weapons, as best we are able to put together, considering the cloak of secrecy that surrounds these weapons.

### **ELECTROMAGNETIC WEAPONS TIMELINE**

1934 "A method for Remote Control of Electrical Stimulation of the Nervous System", a monograph by Drs. E. L. Chaffee and R. U. Light

1934 Experiments in Distant Influence, book by Soviet Professor Leonid L. Vasiliev

Vasiliev also wrote an article, "Critical Evaluation of the Hypogenic Method" concerning the work of Dr. I. F. Tomashevsky on experiments in remote control of the brain.

1945 After World War II, the Allies discovered the Japanese had been developing a "death ray" utilizing very short radio waves focussed into a high power beam. Tests were done on animals. The Japanese denied ever testing it on humans. (From the Strategic Bombing Survey, Imperial War Museum, London. Cited with photocopies in "Japanese Death Ray", by Peter Lewis, Resonance #11, pp 5-9)

1950 The French conducted research on infrasonic weapons. (From "The Road From Armageddon", by Peter Lewis, Resonance #13, pp 9-14)

1953 John C. Lilly, when asked by the director of the National

Institute of Mental Health (NIMH) to brief the Central Intelligence Agency (CIA), Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI), National Security Agency (NSA), and the various military intelligence services on his work using electrodes to stimulate directly the pleasure and pain centers in the brain, refused.

He said, "Dr. Antione Redmond, using our techniques in Paris, has demonstrated that this method of stimulation on the brain can be applied to the human without help of the neurosurgeon ... This means that anybody with the proper apparatus can carry this out covertly, with no external signs that electrodes have been used in that person. I feel that if this technique got into the hands of a secret agency, they would have total control over a human being and be able to change his beliefs extremely quickly, leaving little evidence of what they had done." (From "Mind Control and the American Government", by Martin Cannon in Lobster #23, pp 2-10. Cannon quotes Lilly from his book, The Scientist, Berkeley, Ronin publishers, 1988, also Bantam Books 1981. Research by Peter Lewis.)

After a statement like that of Dr. Lilly's, how long do you think it would take the agencies, FBI, CIA, NSA, etc. to contact Dr. Redmond in Paris?

1958, 1962 The U.S. conducts high-altitude Electromagnetic Pulse (EMP) bomb tests over the Pacific. (From "The Road From Armageddon" by Peter Lewis.)

1960 Headlines read "Khrushchev Says Soviets Will Cut Forces a Third; Sees 'Fantastic Weapon' ". (From article of same title, by Max Frankel, New York Times, Jan. 15, 1960, p 1 as cited in "Tesla's Electromagnetics and Its Soviet Weaponization", paper by T. E. Bearden.)

1965 A "Death Ray" weapon was developed by McFarlane Corporation, described as a modulated electron gun X-ray nuclear booster, could be adapted to communications, remote control and guidance systems, EM radiation telemetry and death ray. McFarlane claimed NASA stole the patent in 1965. Reported hearings before the House Subcommittee on Department of Defense Appropriations, chaired by Rep. George Mahon (Dem. - Texas). (From "Hearing Voices" by Alex Constantine, Hustler, Jan. 1994, pp 102-104, 113, 120, 134. Research by Harlan Girard.)

1965 "A project in the U.S. called Project Pandora ... was undertaken in which chimpanzees were exposed to microwave radiation. The man who was in charge of this project said, 'the potential for exerting a degree of control on human behaviour by low level microwave radiation seems to exist' and he urged that the effects of microwaves be studied for 'possible weapons applications' ". (From "Electromagnetic Pollution: A Little Known Health Hazard. A new means of control?" by Kim Besley, Great Britain, p 14. Research from Woody Blue.)

1968 Dr. Gordon J. F. MacDonald, science advisor to President Lyndon Johnson, wrote, "Perturbation of the environment can produce changes in behavioural patterns." He was referring to low frequency EM waves in the ionosphere affecting human brain wave patterns. (From his book, Unless Peace Comes, a Scientific Forecast of New Weapons, cited in "New World Order ELF Psychotronic Tyranny", a paper by C. B. Baker.)

1970 Zbigniew Brzezinski, President Jimmy Carter's National Security Director, said in his book, Between Two Ages, weather control was a new weapon that would be the key element of strategy. "Technology will make

available to leaders of major nations a variety of techniques for conducting

secret warfare..." He also wrote "Accurately timed, artificially excited electronic strokes could lead to a pattern of oscillations that produce relatively high power levels over certain regions of the Earth ... one could develop a system that would seriously impair the brain performance of a very large population in selected regions over an extended period." (Cited in Baker's "ELF Psychotronic Tyranny" paper.)

1972 The Taser, first electrical shock device developed for use by law enforcement, delivers barbed, dart shaped electrodes to a subject's body, and 50,000 volt pulses at two millionths of an amp over 12-14 seconds time. (From "Report on the Attorney General's Conference on Less Than Lethal Weapons", by Sherry Sweetman, 1987, p 4, which cites "Non-Lethal Weapons for Law Enforcement: Research Needs and Priorities. A Report to the National Science Foundation by the Security Planning Corporation, 1972. Research by Harlan Girard.)

1972 "A U.S. Department of Defense document said that the Army has tested a microwave weapon. It was an extremely powerful 'electronic flamethrower'. " (From "Electromagnetic Pollution")

1972 "A study published by the U.S. Army Mobility Equipment Research and Development Center, titled 'Analysis of Microwaves for Barrier Warfare' examines the plausibility of using radio frequency energy in barrier counter-barrier warfare ... The report concludes that (a) it is possible to field a truck-portable microwave barrier system that will completely immobilize personnel in the open with present day technology, (b) there is a strong potential for a microwave system that would be capable of delaying or immobilizing personnel in vehicles, (c) with present technology, no method could be identified for a microwave system to destroy the type of armoured material common to tanks." (From "Electromagnetic Pollution" by Kim Besly, p 15, quoting The Zapping of America by Paul Brodeur.)

The report further documents the ability to create third-degree burns on human skin using 3 Gigahertz at 20 watts/square centimeter in two seconds.

1972 Dr. Gordon J. F. MacDonald testified before the House Subcommittee on Oceans and International Environment, concerning low frequency research: "The basic notion there was to create between the electrically charged ionosphere in the higher part of the atmosphere and conducting layers of the surface of the Earth this neutral cavity, to create waves, electrical waves that would be tuned to the brainwaves ... about ten cycles per second ... you can produce changes in behavioural patterns or in responses." (From Baker's "ELF Psychotronic Tyranny" paper.)

1973 Sharp and Grove transmit audible words via microwaves [EW: That is, voice to SKULL] (See "Synthetic Telepathy" in this issue of Resonance)

[EW: On my web site, the relevant paragraphs of Judy's source article are transcribed in: [v2succes.htm](#) ]

1975 - 1977 "Unpublished analyses of microwave bioeffects literature were disseminated to the U.S. Congress and to other officials arguing the case for remote control of human behavior by radar." (From the Journal of Microwave Power, 12(4), 1977, p320. Research by Harlan Girard.)

1978 Hungarians presented a state-of-the-art paper on infrasonic weapons

to the United Nations, "Working Paper on Infrasound Weapons", United Nations CD/575, 14 Aug 1978. (From "The Road From Armageddon" by Peter Lewis.)

1981 - 1982 "Between 1981 and September 1982, the Navy commissioned me to investigate the potential of developing electromagnetic devices that could be used as non-lethal weapons by the Marine Corp for the purpose of 'riot control', hostage removal, clandestine operations, and so on." Eldon Byrd, Naval Surface Weapons Center, Silver Spring MD. (From "Electromagnetic Pollution" by Kim Besly, p 12.)

1982 Electromagnetic weapons for law enforcement use in Great Britain:

A 10-30 Hz strobe light which can produce seizures, giddiness, nausea, and fainting was developed by Charles Bovill of the now defunct British firm, Allen International. Addition of sound pulses in the 4.0 - 7.5 Hz range increases effectiveness, as utilized in the Valkyrie, a "frequency" weapon advertised in British Defense Equipment Catalogue until 1983.

The squawk box or sound curdler uses two loudspeakers of 350 watt output to emit two slightly different frequencies which combine in the ear to produce a shrill shrieking noise. The U.S. National Science Foundation report says there is "severe risk of permanent impairment of hearing."

(From "Electropollution" by Kim Besley, citing the Manchester City Council Police Monitoring Unit document.)

1982 Air Force review of biotechnology:

"Currently available data allow the projection that specially generated radiofrequency radiation (RFR) fields may pose powerful and revolutionary antipersonnel military threats. Electroshock therapy indicates the ability of induced electric current to completely interrupt mental functioning for short periods of time, to obtain cognition for longer periods and to restructure emotional response over prolonged intervals.

"... impressed electromagnetic fields can be disruptive to purposeful behavior and may be capable of directing and/or interrogating such behavior. Further, the passage of approximately 100 milliamperes through the myocardium can lead to cardiac standstill and death, again pointing to a speed-of-light weapons effect.

"A rapidly scanning RFR system could provide an effective stun or kill capability over a large area."

(From Final Report on Biotechnology Research Requirements for Aeronautical Systems Through the Year 2000. AFOSR-TR-82-0643, vol 1, and vol 2, 30 July 1982. See below.)

1986 "The Electromagnetic Spectrum in Low-Intensity Conflict" by Captain Paul Tyler, MC, USN quotes the above passage and further elaborates on the theme. (Published in Low Intensity Conflict and Modern Technology Lt. Col. David J. Dean, USAF, ed., Air University Press, Maxwell AFB, AL. Research by Harlan Girard.)

1983 Nikolai Khokhlov, a Soviet KGB agent who defected to the West in 1976, interviews recently arrived scientists and reports: "The Soviet mind-control program is run by the KGB with unlimited funds." (From The Spectator, Feb 5, 1983, reported in "New World Order Psychotronic



Tyranny" by C. B. Baker.)

1984 "USSR: New Beam Energy Possible?", possibly associated with early Soviet weather engineering efforts over the U.S. (From "Tesla's Electromagnetics and Its Soviet Weaponization" by T. E. Bearden.)

1985 Women in the peace camps at Greenham Common began showing various medical symptoms believed to be caused by EM surveillance weapons beamed at them. (See "Zapping: The New Weapon of the Patriarchy", Resonance #13, pp 22-24. Research by Woody Blue.)

1986 Attorney General's Conference on Less Than Lethal Weapons. Reviews current weapons available, most date back to 1972: the Taser, the Nova XR-5000 Stun Gun (can interrupt a pacemaker); the Talon, a glove with an electrical pulse generator; the Source, a flashlight with electrodes at the base. These devices are useful only at close range, except for the Taser, and are generally restricted to correctional institutions.

Photic driving strobe lights tested by one conference delegate on 100 subjects, produced discomfort. Closed eyelids to not block the effect. Evidence that ELF produces nausea and disorientation. Suggestion to develop fast acting electrosleep inducing EM weapon.

Discusses problem of testing weapons on animals and human "volunteers". (From "Report on the Attorney General's Conference on Less Than Lethal Weapons", by Sherry Sweetman, March 1987, prepared for the National Institute of Justice. Research by Harlan Girard.)

How many of you will volunteer to get zapped by 50,000 volts from this little Taser gun we're testing?

1988 The Pentagon is ordered by courts to cease EMP tests at several locations due to a lawsuit filed by an environmental group. (From The Washington Post, May 15, 1988, see "US and Soviets Develop Death Ray", Resonance 11, p 10. Research by Remy Chevalier.)

1992 December. "The U.S. Army's Armament Research, Development and Engineering Center is conducting a one-year study of ACOUSTIC BEAM TECHNOLOGY ... the command awarded the one year study to Scientific Applications and Research Associates of Huntington Beach CA. Related research is conducted at the Moscow based Andreev Institute." (From "U.S. Explores Russian Mind Control Technology", by Barbara Opal, Defense News, Jan 11-17, 1993. Research by Harlan Girard and others.)

1993 The Russian government is offering to share with the United States in a bilateral Center for Psychotechnologies the Soviet mind-control technology developed during the 1970s. The work was funded by the Department of Psycho-Correction at the Moscow Medical Academy.

"Acoustic psycho-correction involves the transmission of specific commands via static or white noise bands into the human subconscious ...". The Russian experts, among them former KGB General George Kotov, present in a paper a list of software and hardware available for \$80,000. (From Opal article, "U.S. Explores Russian Mind Control Technology".)

[EW Comment: Circa 1996, I came across an advertisement by way of a Yahoo search on mind control for "A genuine mind control device, \$80,000, FOB Singapore, from Gunderson International." Ring any bells? Could not get the ad to display again.]

1993 February 28, beginning of 51 day siege on the Branch Davidians at Waco Texas, which ended in the death of more than 80 people.

Until this incident, the electromagnetic weapons had kept a very low profile.

But in the documentary video, "Waco: The Big Lie Continues", footage from the

British Broadcasting (BBC) shows at least three EM weapons used by U.S. government agents. First, the noise generators used against the Davidians. Second, a powerful strobe light, shown during a nighttime sequence.

And the third was the Russian psychoacoustic weapon, considered, but agents deny use of this weapon against the Waco people. FBI agents met with Dr. Igor Smirnov in Arlington VA to discuss the possibility of using the weapon

against the Davidians. (From "A Subliminal Dr. Strangelove", by Dorinda Elliot and John Barry, Newsweek, Aug 22, 1994)

---

Note (EW): "ELF" frequencies, as we know now, are not the most invasive weapons-capable frequencies. Doses of ELF can act as either sedatives or stimulants, entraining the target's EEG as with the Russian LIDA machine. Weapons which can transmit hypnotic commands silently and untraceably, over distance and through walls, can cause a far wider spectrum of effects. **In other words, victims, don't assume that "ELF" is the only form of electromagnetic signal which can do damage.**

[Raven1 ALPHA index](#)

[Raven1 SUBJECT index](#)

<http://www.raven1.net/katead-1.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

Original link: <http://www.researchsaveslives.org/survivorstories/>

Before her stroke in June of 1995, Kate Adamson was a mother, a wife, an athlete, and a person deeply attached to her community. She still fulfills all these roles, yet she does so without the use of the left side of her body. She suffered a double brain stem stroke, which left her totally paralyzed -- unable to even blink.

" I spent 50 days in the ICU after my stroke, suffering from 'locked-in' syndrome." Kate was conscious and able to feel everything, but was unable to move any part of her body. She was literally trapped in her own body. " Miraculously, I lived and overcame the locked-in syndrome. " Once she left the ICU, Kate began the road to recovery with countless hours of physical therapy. "Physical therapy has advanced to its present state due to funds provided in part by the government." She told her story to Congress in April 1997, asking for research funds for heart disease and stroke.

Kate doesn't speak of, or, elaborate on, the physical pain she endured, [SEE BELOW] but considers that time "transitory." Today, Kate has two daughters, is a motivational speaker, has written a book, and is a volunteer for the American Heart and Stroke Association.

Information provided by Jackie Patru, host of "Sweet Liberty", a shortwave and Internet radio show, who interviewed Kate on the air:

<http://www.sweetliberty.org>

Subject: At age 33, Kate suffered from a massive stroke, which paralyzed her. Even though she was unable to move or speak, she could think, hear and feel. Her feeding tube was turned off for 8 days. She described this period as "torture". Kate's testimony is a timely and inspiring illustration of how someone who is deemed to be in a "persistent vegetative state" can recover, if given the proper therapy, care, and love.

<http://www.katesjourney.com>

<http://www.raven1.net/kilchild.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

**Thursday May 10 01:39 PM EDT**

## **Woman Learned How To Kill As A Child**

While most children were playing on the playground, Cheryl Hersha says that she was learning how to kill as a child.

NewsChannel5's Brad Harvey reports that Hersha, a registered nurse, tells a story of an abusive military father who forced her and her sister into a CIA child spy program called MK Ultra. A program at the height of the Cold War involved mind control, torture, sex and murder.

"The military training began when I was about eight and that consisted of teaching us weapons, knives, revolvers and shooting," Hersha says.

Harvey reports that there were different names for different personalities. The child prostitute was sexy Sadie. That program turned into the black widow, which was a seductress assassin.

A real life La Femme Nikita, Hersha, who now lives in Arizona with her family, says that she would seduce and then drug top foreign diplomats and then take them to a secret location.

"Sometimes he would be passed out and they would take pictures and that would be enough to blackmail them into compliance," she says.

But she never completed her missions. She never pulled the trigger on her victims. And because she didn't kill her victims, WEWS reports that an assassin was sent to take her out.

"And he got distracted and I got a hold of the knife. And I did defend my life at that point and plunged the knife into his neck," she says.

The memories were locked deep inside her brain for about 10 years, surfacing after she had a child of her own. She once believed that she was crazy. Nevertheless, she contacted Ohio private investigator Dale Griffis. He claims other MK Ultra survivors have contacted him with similar stories.

Griffis says that after many hours of listening, he realized that there was a pattern and overlapping data.

Griffis and Cleveland-author Ted Schwarz teamed up for a book based on Hersha's story. Beyond the interviews, both men admit that the evidence is thin.

"There is nothing on record that identifies this program by a name with 'x' number of children and identifies the people involved," Hersha says.

Shwarz claims that most of the documentation on MK Ultra was destroyed in the 1970s, but he says that Hersha's story is evidence enough. "At this point, what is provable is so provable

that what is not provable I do accept," says Hersha. "I wouldn't ask anyone to believe me straight up at face value."

Hersha and the authors warn that people are capable of doing many things under the guise of patriotism.

"A lot of things are done in the name of patriotism under circumstances that people think are right that in hindsight are not. In hindsight they are the horrors of the damned," she says.

The CIA has acknowledged that there is a program called MK Ultra, but officials insist that the group does not include children.

The agency says that Hersha's accusations are without any foundation.

<http://www.raven1.net/kilde1.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

[ALPHABETICAL Site Index](#)

[SUBJECT Site Index](#)

---

# **MICROWAVE MIND CONTROL: MODERN TORTURE AND CONTROL MECHANISMS ELIMINATING HUMAN RIGHTS AND PRIVACY**

**by Dr. Rauni Leena Kilde, MD**

**September 25, 1999**



---

Eleanor White's comments: Dr. Rauni Kilde, formerly the Chief Medical Officer for Lapland (northern Finland), is one of our bravest professional supporters. She was given an award from CAHRA for her appearance on a now-unavailable video by Transmedia Productions in London, England.

See the text of the award plaque at: [award1st.htm](#)

She has given us permission to post this article, an example of the most vigorous support we have ever received. We thank Dr. Kilde most sincerely.

---

HELSINGIN SANOMAT, the largest newspaper in Scandinavia, wrote in the September 9, 1999 issue that Scientific American magazine estimates that after the Millenium perhaps ALL people will be implanted with a "DNA microchip".

How many people realize what it actually means? Total loss of privacy and total outside control of the person's physical body functions,

mental, emotional and thought processes, including the implanted person's subconscious and dreams! For the rest of his life!

It sounds like science fiction but it is secret military and intelligence agencies' mind control technology, which has been experimented with for almost half a century. Totally without the knowledge of the general public and even the general academic population.

Supercomputers in Maryland, Israel and elsewhere with a speed of over 20 BILLION bits/sec can monitor millions of people simultaneously. In fact, the whole world population can be totally controlled by these secret brain-computer interactions, however unbelievable it sounds for the uninformed.

Human thought has a speed of 5,000 bits/sec and everyone understands that our brain cannot compete with supercomputers acting via satellites, implants, local facilities, scalar or other forms of biotelemetry.

Each brain has a unique set of bioelectric resonance/entrainment characteristics. Remote neural monitoring systems with supercomputers can send messages through an implanted person's nervous system and affect their performance in any way desired. They can of course be tracked and identified anywhere.

Neuro-electromagnetic involuntary human experimentation has been going on with the so-called "vulnerable population" for about 50 years, in the name of "science" or "national security" in the worst Nazi-type testing, contrary to all human rights. Physical and psychological torture of mind control victims today is like the worst horror movies. Only, unlike the horror movies, it is true.

It happens today in the USA, Japan, and Europe. With few exceptions, the mass media suppresses all information about the entire topic.

Mind control technology in the USA is classified under "non-lethal" weaponry. The name is totally misleading because the technology used IS lethal, but death comes slowly in the form of "normal" illnesses, like cancer, leukemia, heart attacks, Alzheimer's disease with loss of short term memory first. No wonder these illnesses have increased all over the world.

When the use of electromagnetic fields, extra-low (ELF) and ultra-low (ULF) frequencies and microwaves aimed deliberately at certain individuals, groups, and even the general population to cause diseases, disorientation, chaos and physical and emotional pain breaks into the awareness of the general population, a public outcry is inevitable.

*[Eleanor White comment: ELF/ULF frequencies on their own cannot be focussed and are practically impossible to transmit in the usual manner of radio transmissions. ELF/ULF cannot carry voice.]*

*ELF/ULF CAN be carried on radio and ultrasound carrier signals, however, and are effective in things like setting up a target to be more receptive to hypnosis, force a target to be unable to sleep, and force a target to fall asleep daytime. This is like the reverse process of reading the brain's natural ELF/ULF electrical activity using biofeedback.]*

Who is behind a sinister plan to microchip and control and torture the general population?

*[Eleanor White's comment: Reports from persons targetted by neuro-*

*electromagnetic experimentation show that not everyone is implanted. The fact that those few victims who have had implants removed cannot get custody of the implants means someone has a keen interest in controlling the use of covert implants and preventing the publication of this practice.]*

The Patent Office of the U.S.A. has granted patents for purposes of mental monitoring and mind alteration.

Apparatus and method for remotely monitoring and altering brainwaves, methods for inducing mental, emotional and physical states of consciousness, in human beings. Method of and apparatus for desired states of consciousness are among some of them.

People who have been implanted, involuntarily or through deception voluntarily have become biological robots and guinea pigs for this activity under the guise of national security.

The real consequences of microchip implantation (or with today's advanced hidden technology, using only microwave radiation for mind control,) are totally hidden from the public. How many know the real dangers of microwaves through mobile phones?

How many believe the disinformation that microwave radiation is not causing health problems? The economic issues in the mobile phone industry are enormous. Therefore health issues are deliberately brushed aside.

However, the same thing is inevitable in the future as with the tobacco industry. When economic compensation for health damages becomes big enough, as in the tobacco industry, health hazards will be admitted and users are then responsible for their tobacco-related illnesses.

Today, already about 50% of Finns, Swedes and Norwegians use mobile phones, especially the young population.

Mobile phones used in mind control was a brilliant idea. Military and police agencies can follow every user, influence their thoughts through microwaves, cause healthy people to hear voices in their heads and if needed burn their brains in a second by increasing the current 20,000 times.

That probably happened to Chechnyan leader General Dudayev who died talking to a mobile phone.

Heating effect of tissues with the speed of light is a known effect of high power microwave and electromagnetic pulse weapons.

According to Navy studies they also cause fatigue states, depression, insomnia, aggressiveness, long and especially short term memory loss, short catatonic states, cataracts, leukemia, cancer, heart attacks, brain tumors and so forth.

Alteration of behavior and attitudes has been demonstrated as well.

Dr. Ross Adey has found out that by using 0.75 milliwatts per square centimeter intensity of pulse modulated microwave at a frequency of 450 MHz it is possible to control ALL aspects of human behaviour!

Microwave radiation excites the hydrogen bond in the cells and can interfere with meiosis, which leads to tumors.



All our emotions, moods, and thoughts have a specific brain frequency which has been catalogued. If these records fall into the wrong hands, our behaviour and attitudes can be manipulated by persons whose ethics and morals are not in our best interest.

Both military and intelligence agencies have been infiltrated with such persons. The Director of the Swiss Secret Service had to resign in September 1999 because of his agency's involvement in illegal arms deals and a plan to create an ORGANIZATION within the legal Secret Service.

This globally infiltrated organization has "octopus type" activities in all major intelligence services in the world, working together with the Mafia and terrorists. It has recruited people from all important government institutions, state and local administrations.

It owns Star Wars technology which is used against military and civilian populations, claiming it is "non-lethal" weaponry.

"Down and out" people, jobless, freed prisoners, mental outpatients, students and orphans are trained by this organization to harass, follow, and torture innocent people, who for whatever reason have been put on the organization's hit list. They are ALREADY in every apartment block!

*[Eleanor White comment: This gang-like colour-coding is not reported in all areas. Dr. Kilde's experience is with northern Europe.]*

Deception is the name of the game, so recruits are told untrue sinister stories of their victims to keep them motivated. They have a military order and get rewarded for their evil actions, which include Satanism, and symbols and yellow-orange-black colors. However, fresh recruits must wear pink - and the highest elite wears yellow ties with dark suits.

Even dashes of yellow or orange in their ties may signal their recruitment as well as yellow shirts or other objects with that color for signalling.

Too many world leaders fit into this signalling. However, it is quite possible they are only used as fronts for this global organization without any knowledge of it's criminal activity in the field against innocent people. Mass media and big industry are also infiltrated.

Who are the targets? Experimentation with soldiers and prisoners may continue, as well as handicapped children, mental patients, homosexuals and single women. They are still experimental guinea pigs for electronic and chemical warfare. But today ANYONE can become a target, even those who invented the system.

Researchers who find out about this secret radiation of the population become targets themselves.

The U.S. Senate discussed the issue on January 22, 1997. The U.S. Air Force's "Commando Solo" aircraft have been used to send subliminal radio frequency messages to manipulate even the minds of foreign nations in their elections. Haiti and Bosnia are a couple of recent examples.

In July 1994 the U.S. Department of Defense proposed the use of "non-lethal" weapons against anyone engaged in activities the DoD opposes. Thus opposing political views, economic competitors, counterculture individuals and so forth can be beamed to sickness or death.

The Psychiatric Diagnostic Statistical Manual (DSM) for mental disorders

has been a brilliant cover up operation in 18 languages to hide the atrocities of military and intelligence agencies' actions towards their targets. THE MANUAL LISTS ALL MIND CONTROL ACTIONS AS SIGNS OF PARANOID SCHIZOPHRENIA.

If a target is under surveillance with modern technology via TV, radio, telephone, loudspeakers, lasers, microwaves, poisoned with mind altering drugs via airducts, giving familiar smells which cause headache, nausea and so forth, if he claims his clothes are poisoned, his food or tap water as well --- all medical schools teach their students that the person is paranoid, ESPECIALLY if he believes intelligence agencies are behind it all.

Never is the medical profession told that these are routine actions all over the world by intelligence agencies against their targets. Thus, victims of mind control are falsely considered mentally ill and get no help since they are not believed and their suffering is doubled by ignorant health professionals.

The unethical abuses of power by individuals in charge of biomedical telemetry are incomprehensible to normal people.

The goal of mind control is to program an individual to carry out any mission of espionage or assassination even against their will and self-preservation instinct and to control the absolute behavior and thought patterns of the individual. The purpose of mind control is to disrupt memory, discredit people through aberrant behavior, to make them insane or to commit suicide or murder.

How is it possible that this technology is not stopped by political top authorities? They themselves will also be targets someday, a fact they have not always realized. How much are they involved?

This year the 1999 European Parliament in "Resolution on Environment, Security, and Foreign Policy", in paragraphs 23, 24, and 27 calls for "non-lethal" weapons technology and development of new arms strategies to be covered and regulated by international conventions.

Also, it calls for an international convention introducing a GLOBAL BAN on all developments and deployments of weapons which might enable ANY FORM OF MANIPULATION OF HUMAN BEINGS.

Project HAARP in Alaska is a global concern, and calls for its legal, ecological, and ethical implications to be examined by an international independent body before any further research and testing.

It is possible that the USA will ignore those resolutions. The dangers of non-lethal mind control weapons were already revealed in an expert meeting of the International Committee of the Red Cross in Geneva, in July 1994.

Only increased public awareness of the microchip implants, their frightful consequences to privacy by influencing of individuals' thoughts and actions, causing people to become biological robots with physical and emotional pain whenever the supercomputer technician so wishes, is enough reason to refuse to take the chip into your body for whatever reason.

It is the biggest threat to humanity and the most sinister plan to enslave the human race forever.

If you have a choice and want to remain a normal human being with privacy, do not have your children nor yourself implanted with a DNA microchip.

Otherwise your vision, hearing, sensing, thoughts, dreams and subconscious will be influenced by an outsider, who does not have your best interests in mind.

MICROWAVE MIND CONTROL WITH "NON-LETHAL" WEAPONS IS THE BIGGEST CRIME IN THE HISTORY OF MANKIND AGAINST THE POPULATION OF PLANET EARTH. IT MUST BE STOPPED BY ALL PEOPLES OF THIS GLOBE.

Rauni Kilde MD

Recommended reading:

Mind Controllers, Dr. Armen Victorian, 1999, UK

Mind Control, World Control, Jim Keith, 1997, USA

Microwave Mind Control, Tim Rifat, The Truth Campaign,  
winter 1998, UK

---

[ALPHABETICAL Site Index](#)

[SUBJECT Site Index](#)

<http://www.raven1.net/kilde2.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

# Microchip Implants, Mindcontrol, and Cybernetics

**SPEKULA, 3rd Quarter, October 23, 1999**



---

Eleanor White's comments: Dr. Rauni Kilde, formerly the Chief Medical Officer for Lapland (northern Finland), is one of our bravest professional supporters. She was given an award from CAHRA for her appearance on a now-unavailable video by Transmedia Productions in London, England.

See the text of the award plaque at: [awardlst.htm](#)

She has given us permission to post this article, an example of the most vigorous support we have ever received. We thank Dr. Kilde most sincerely.

---

The following article was originally published in the 36th-year edition of the Finnish-language journal, SPEKULA (3rd Quarter, 1999). SPEKULA is a publication of Northern Finland medical students and doctors of Oulu University OLK (OULUN LAAKETIETEELLINEN KILTA). It is mailed to all medical students of Finland and all Northern Finland medical doctors. Circulation 6500.

MICROCHIP IMPLANTS, MINDCONTROL AND CYBERNETICS  
by Rauni-Leena Luukanen-Kilde, MD  
Former Chief Medical Officer of Finland

In 1948 Norbert Wiener published a book, CYBERNETICS, defined as a neurological communication and control theory already in use in small circles at that time. Yoneji Masuda, "Father of Information Society," stated his concern in 1980 that our liberty is threatened Orwellian-style by cybernetic technology totally unknown to most people. This technology links the brains of people via implanted microchips to satellites controlled by ground-based super-computers.

The first brain implants were surgically inserted in 1974 in the state of Ohio, U.S.A., and also in Stockholm, Sweden. Brain electrodes were inserted into the skulls of babies in 1946 without the knowledge of their parents. In the 50's and 60's, electrical implants were inserted into the brains of animals and humans, especially in the U.S., during research into behavior modification, and brain and body functioning. Mind control (MC) methods were used in attempts to change human behavior and attitudes. Influencing brain functions became an important goal of military and intelligence services.

Thirty years ago brain implants showed up in xrays the size of one centimeter. Subsequent implants shrunk to the size of a grain of rice. They were made of silicon, later still of gallium arsenide. Today they are small enough to be inserted into the neck or back, and also intravenously in different parts of the body during surgical operations, with or without the consent of the subject. It is now almost impossible to detect or remove them.

It is technically possible for every newborn to be injected with a microchip, which could then function to identify the person for the rest of his or her life. Such plans are secretly being discussed in the U.S. without any public airing of the privacy issues involved. In Sweden, Prime Minister Olof Palme gave permission in 1973 to implant prisoners, and Data Inspection's ex-Director General Jan Freese revealed that nursing-home patients were implanted in the mid- 1980's. The technology is revealed in the 1972:47 Swedish state report, STATENS OFFICIELLA UTRADNINGER (SOU).

Implanted human beings can be followed anywhere. Their brain functions can then be remotely monitored by supercomputers and even altered through the changing of frequencies. Guinea-pigs in secret experiments have included prisoners, soldiers, mental patients, handicapped children, deaf and blind people, homosexuals, single women, the elderly, school children and any group of people considered "marginal" by the elite experimenters. The published experiences of prisoners in Utah State Prison, for example, are shocking to the conscience.

Today's microchips operate by means of low-frequency radio waves that target them. With the help of satellites, the implanted person can be tracked anywhere on the globe. Such a technique was among a number tested in the Iraq war, according to Dr. Carl Sanders, who invented the intelligence-manned interface (IMI) biotic, which is injected into people. (Earlier during the Vietnam War, soldiers were injected with the Rambo chip, designed to increase adrenaline flow into the bloodstream.) The U.S. National Security Agency's (NSA) 20 billion bits/second supercomputers could now "see and hear" what soldiers experience in the battlefield with a remote monitoring system (RMS).

When a 5-micromillimeter microchip (the diameter of a strand of hair is 50 micromillimeters) is placed into optical nerve of the eye, it draws neuroimpulses from the brain that embody the experiences, smells, sights and voice of the implanted person. Once transferred and stored in a computer, these neuroimpulses can be projected back to the person's brain via the microchip to be re-experienced. Using a RMS, a land-based computer operator can send electromagnetic messages (encoded as signals) to the nervous system, affecting the target's performance. With RMS, healthy persons can be induced to see hallucinations and to hear voices in their heads.

Every thought, reaction, hearing and visual observation causes a certain neurological potential, spikes, and patterns in the brain and its

electromagnetic fields, which can now be decoded into thoughts, pictures and voices. Electromagnetic stimulation can therefore change a person's brainwaves and affect muscular activity, causing painful muscular cramps experienced as torture.

The NSA's electronic surveillance system can simultaneously follow and handle millions of people. Each of us has a unique bioelectrical resonance frequency in the brain, just like we have unique fingerprints. With electro-magnetic frequency (EMF) brain stimulation fully coded, pulsating electromagnetic signals can be sent to the brain, causing the desired voice and visual effects to be experienced by the target. This is a form of electronic warfare. U.S. astronauts were implanted before they were sent into space so their thoughts could be followed and all their emotions could be registered 24 hours a day.

The Washington Post reported in May 1995 that Prince William of Great Britain was implanted at the age of 12. Thus, if he were ever kidnapped, a radiowave with a specific frequency could be targeted to his microchip. The chip's signal would be routed through a satellite to the computer screen of police headquarters, where the Prince's movements could be followed. He could actually be located anywhere on the globe.

The mass media have not reported that an implanted person's privacy vanishes for the rest of his or her life. S/he can be manipulated in many ways. Using different frequencies, the secret controller of this equipment can even change a person's emotional life. S/he can be made aggressive or lethargic. Sexuality can be artificially influenced. Thought signals and subconscious thinking can be read, dreams affected and even induced, all without the knowledge or consent of the implanted person.

A perfect cyber-soldier can thus be created. This secret technology has been used by military forces in certain NATO countries since the 1980's without civilian and academic populations having heard anything about it. Thus, little information about such invasive mind-control systems is available in professional and academic journals.

The NSA's Signals Intelligence can remotely monitor information from human brains by decoding the evoked potentials (3.50HZ, 5 milliwatt) emitted by the brain. Prisoner experimentees in both Gothenburg, Sweden and Vienna, Austria have been found to have [missing word] brain lesions. Diminished blood circulation and lack of oxygen in the right temporal frontal lobes result where brain implants are usually operative. A Finnish experimentee experienced brain atrophy and intermittent attacks of unconsciousness due to lack of oxygen.

Mind control techniques can be used for political purposes. The goal of mind controllers today is to induce the targeted persons or groups to act against his or her own convictions and best interests. Zombified individuals can even be programmed to murder and remember nothing of their crime afterward. Alarming examples of this phenomenon can be found in the U.S.

This "silent war" is being conducted against unknowing civilians and soldiers by military and intelligence agencies. Since 1980 electronic stimulation of the brain (ESB) has been secretly used to control people targeted without their knowledge or consent. All international human rights agreements forbid nonconsensual manipulation of human beings – even in prisons, not to speak of civilian populations. Under an initiative of U.S. Senator John Glenn, discussions commenced in January

1997 about the dangers of radiating civilian populations. Targeting people's brain functions with electromagnetic fields and beams (from helicopters and airplanes, satellites, from parked white vans, neighboring houses, telephone poles, electrical appliances, mobile phones, TV, radio, etc.), is part of the radiation problem that should be addressed in democratically elected government bodies.

In addition to electronic MC, chemical methods have also been developed. Mind-altering drugs and different smelling gasses affecting brain function negatively can be injected into air ducts or water pipes. Also, bacteria and viruses have been tested this way in several countries.

Today's supertechnology, connecting our brain functions via microchips (or even without them, according to the latest technology) to computers via satellites in the U.S. or Israel, poses the gravest threat to humanity. The latest supercomputers are powerful enough to monitor the whole world's population. What will happen when people are tempted by false premises to allow microchips into their bodies? One lure will be a microchip identity card. Compulsory legislation has even been secretly proposed in the U.S. to criminalize removal of an ID implant.

Are we ready for the robotization of mankind and the total elimination of privacy, including freedom of thought? How many of us would want to cede our entire life, including our most secret thoughts, to Big Brother? Yet the technology exists to create a totalitarian "New World Order." Covert neurological communication systems are in place to counteract independent thinking and to control social and political activity on behalf of self-serving private and military interests.

When our brain functions are already connected to supercomputers by means of radio implants and microchips, it will be too late for protest. This threat can be defeated only by educating the public, using available literature on biotelemetry and information exchanged at international congresses.

One reason this technology has remained a state secret is the widespread prestige of the psychiatric DIAGNOSTIC STATISTICAL MANUAL IV produced by the U.S. American Psychiatric Association (APA), and printed in 18 languages. Psychiatrists working for U.S. intelligence agencies no doubt participated in writing and revising this manual. This psychiatric "bible" covers up the secret development of MC technologies by labelling some of their effects as symptoms of paranoid schizophrenia.

Victims of mind control experimentation are thus routinely diagnosed, knee-jerk fashion, as mentally ill by doctors who learned the DSM "symptom" list in medical school. Physicians have not been schooled that patients may be telling the truth when they report being targeted against their will or being used as guinea pigs for electronic, chemical and bacteriological forms of psychological warfare.

Time is running out for changing the direction of military medicine, and ensuring the future of human freedom.

Rauni Kilde, MD

December 6, 2000

---

[ALPHABETICAL Site index page](#)  
[SUBJECT Site index page](#)



# **Timmy McVeigh Was Telling the Truth!**

## **It's Not Your Father's Mind Control Technology**

**by Kathy Kasten**

---

**\*\* Kathy Kasten is a researcher and targetted individual living in Los Angeles, on the staff at the University of California, Los Angeles. Four years as Staff Liaison to the Human Subject Protection Committee/Institution Review Board developed an awareness of worldwide need for human subject protection policies.**

---

When those of us who have been researching and investigating rumors of microchip implants for the last 10 years heard that Timothy McVeigh was claiming to have been implanted by the U.S. Army, we could only nod our heads.(1) The mainstream could barely contain their laughter at McVeigh's allegations of being implanted by the military. They pretended he was another "lone gunman."

However, many researchers knew that it was not above our government to use unwitting American citizens in "field testing." There had been reports from private citizens since the 1940s of the implantation of humans.(2) The only thing we could add to McVeigh's statement was that before the microchips were implanted by the military in soldiers it was suspected that there were many years of covert testing in an unwitting human subjects. In recent years, government documentation has been released showing past and present atrocities committed by the U.S. government and its contracted private corporations funded by public monies. These documents show a pattern of utilizing unwitting citizens in covert "field testing."

The possible proof that McVeigh was speaking the truth is suggested in public documents. A document which proves that the military is quite familiar with microchip implantation in human subjects is pointedly referred to in the U.S. Air Force's 2025 Research Paper(3), quoted as follows:

"Chapter 4-1: "IIC

The IIC is a constellation of integration or "smart" satellites that receives all-source information. Within the IIC, resident intelligent software will run decision support tools, correlate and fuse data into useful information, identify inconsistencies and information gaps, and task collectors to seek data to fill information gaps.

### **Implanted Microscopic Chip**

The implanted microscopic brain chip<sup>110</sup> performs two functions. First, it links the individual to the IIC, creating a seamless interface between the user and the information resources (in-time collection data and archival databases). In essence, the chip relays the processed information from the IIC to the user. Second, the chip creates a computer-generated mental

visualization based upon the user's request. The visualization encompasses the individual and allows the user to place himself into the selected battlespace."

Do not be fooled by its forward-looking statement. That statement would not be made if the technology were not already in place. Remember the above statements as we put the pieces together to show control of individual via electronic harassment. The following statement from the same source more directly relates to McVeigh and other soldiers whom I have heard from during my investigations:

"Ethical and Public Relations Issues. Implanting "things" in people raises ethical and public relations issues. While these concerns may be founded on today's thinking, in 2025 they may not be as alarming. We already are evolving toward technology implanting. For example, the military currently requires its members to receive mandatory injections of biological organisms (i.e., the flu shot). In the civilian world, people receive mechanical hearts and other organs. Society has come to accept most of these implants as a fact of life. By 2025 it is possible medical technology will have nerve chips that allow amputees to control artificial limbs or eye chips that allow the blind to see. The civilian populace will likely accept an implanted microscopic chips that allow military members to defend vital national interests. Further, the US military will continue to be a volunteer force that will freely accept the chip because it is a tool to control technology and not as a tool to control the human."

I hardly know what to make of that last sentence. After all the reassurance that microchip implantation is good for you, why make statements about controlling humans? Could the authors be anticipating that some readers might think the microchip would be utilized for human mind control; i.e. readers who are knowledgeable enough to know that the brain cortex needs to be accessed/controlled in order to control the physical part of the human? There is no way to separate physical control from mind control. Such powerful technology that can control humans invites misuse; pushing the envelope to see what will work. (Perhaps, creating the perfect crime using a "patsy"?)

For those still doubting that this type of mind control technology (which utilizes a radio frequency called microwave) is just science fiction, an announcement was made on a mainstream public radio station that the Los Angeles Police Department, just before New Year's - in December, 1999, had purchased equipment from a company called WesCam. From the WesCam website we read the following:

"In use by most of the biggest names in broadcasting in the U.S. and abroad, the PRO-300 has become the industry standard in long range, microwave receive systems for reliable, continuous, high quality reception of video and audio transmissions. The antenna is typically installed on a tower or rooftop at a location selected for best continuous line-of-sight coverage to the potential transmitting sites (terrestrial and / or airborne). The equipment rack containing the microwave receiver and controller can be located up to 1,500 feet away, and the control location can be situated just about anywhere to which video, audio and data links can be established.

Related TouchStar options now available include integrated searchable maps (dependant on location), networked Master Controllers, on screen Real Time Video window, remote access modems enabling a remote diagnostics capability, integrated single or multiple ground camera control, and remote switcher control."

These advertising statements mean that there is now a link between satellites, ground control and covert accessing of humans. As alluded to by the U.S.A.F. 2025 report, the American public is being utilized in "field testing" with the clear prospect of collecting data on the targeted individual. What is more important is that the Los Angeles Police Department, along with other major cities' police departments, has been declared an arm of the Department of Justice.

I have personal knowledge of this fact. How that happened had nothing to do with the war on drugs. Briefly, it was alleged that I was jaywalking. I was not carrying any identification on my person. Therefore, I was detained by the University of California-Los Angeles Campus Police and taken to their campus headquarters. After being kept in a holding cell, I was photographed and fingerprinted. When asked where this material was going to be filed, I was told that it would be sent to the Department of Justice. And, yes, there is now a law on the books that individuals must carry identification at all times. Originally, this law applied only to drivers of vehicles. Apparently, the law is being stretch to cover pedestrians walking on the sidewalks. Unbelievable? If someone had told me such an incident was possible, I would have not believed it.

We have President Ronald Reagan to thank for the fact that local police departments are now arms of the federal government. This includes university campus officers. Just to make sure that Reagan's executive order was clear to everybody in law enforcement, the U.S. Code was "updated" recently. (U.S. Code Annotated Title 10, Sect. 124.)

To help local law enforcement stay abreast of the activities of the American public, just in case citizens were doing drugs or something else that might be illegal, monies were allocated to allow those units to carry out the U.S. Code for the Department of Justice. The following is from the WesCam website(4), which describes a tracking unit mounted on a helicopter, used no doubt to watch everybody and anybody without a search warrant, wiretap, or any messy legal stuff:

"The SKYPOD V airborne microwave system is the next generation of long range airborne video microwave transmission and relay systems from WesCam, providing reliable, continuous, high quality video and audio signals in real time to fixed or mobile ground receive sites. The system includes an externally mounted antenna pod integrated with its own microwave transmitter, receiver, channel filter and up to three separate antennas: an autotracking directional high gain antenna (using GPS and aircraft heading sensors for tracking control), an omnidirectional antenna and a downlooking antenna. This configuration provides maximum operational flexibility while still maintaining optimum signal quality for superior image transmission. Antenna selection is performed remotely from the operator position inside the aircraft. Each antenna can be configured for simplex or duplex operation, allowing the system to also be operated as an airborne microwave repeater."

The announcement declaring that the Los Angeles Police Department would be watching Los Angelenos using WesCam technology was mentioned only once on a major public radio station in Los Angeles, presumably to meet the U.S. Code that requires local officials to make a public announcement before using the public in "field testing." Section 1805 of Title 50 of the U.S. Code (5) reads as follows:

"(f) Testing of electronic equipment; discovering unauthorized electronic surveillance; training of intelligence personnel. Notwithstanding any other provision of this subchapter,

officers, employees, or agents of the United States are authorized in the normal course of their official duties to conduct electronic surveillance not targeted against the communications of any particular person or persons, under procedures approved by the Attorney General, solely to - (1) test the capability of electronic equipment, if - (A) it is not reasonable to obtain the consent of the persons incidentally subjected to the surveillance; (B) the test is limited in extent and duration to that necessary to determine the capability of the equipment; (C) the contents of any communication acquired are retained and used only for the purpose of determining the capability of the equipment, are disclosed only to test personnel, and are destroyed before or immediately upon completion of the test; and: (D) Provided, That the test may exceed ninety days only with the prior approval of the Attorney General; (2) determine the existence and capability of electronic surveillance equipment being used by persons not authorized to conduct electronic surveillance, if - (A) it is not reasonable to obtain the consent of persons incidentally subjected to the surveillance; (B) such electronic surveillance is limited in extent and duration to that necessary to determine the existence and capability of such equipment; and (C) any information acquired by such surveillance is used only to enforce chapter 119 of title 18, or section 605 of title 47, or to protect information from unauthorized surveillance; or (3) train intelligence personnel in the use of electronic surveillance equipment, if - (A) it is not reasonable to - (i) obtain the consent of the persons incidentally subjected to the surveillance; (ii) train persons in the course of surveillances otherwise authorized by this subchapter; or (iii) train persons in the use of such equipment without engaging in electronic surveillance; (B) such electronic surveillance is limited in extent and duration to that necessary to train the personnel in the use of the equipment; and (C) no contents of any communication acquired are retained or disseminated for any purpose, but are destroyed as soon as reasonably possible."

Notice the statement "if consent cannot be obtained," and the statement that electronic technology will be used only for the purposes of "testing." If it is just a test, why is there a problem with obtaining consent? How about the statement that nothing will be done with the information gathered from "testing"? Are you reassured by these paragraphs in the U.S. Code? I understand this: There is a group of people claiming they are/have been under electronic surveillance/harassment. Are these people classified as guinea pigs for government field testing, or perhaps even as terrorists? If individuals are classified as "terrorists" (whether they truly or not), this means that they can be targeted in any way shape or form, because they are enemies of the state. Therefore, is it okay to do whatever - torture, harass, etc. using microwave technology - in the name of "field testing"? Is the American public so fearful of possible crimes that they would give up all their privacy?

WesCam is microwave technology that can "access," listen in on conversations, using RF/microwave radiating through walls at a distance. The dome-like shell surrounding the equipment is shown on their website. The device is mounted on the roofs of vans, the roofs of police stations, and on the undercarriage of helicopters. Be sure to watch for this equipment coming to a neighborhood near you. A fellow researcher sent me a list of 20 outlets for the WesCam in the Los Angeles area. That means your next door neighbor can, and probably some of them will, own this equipment.

Along with WesCam, there is a company called Millivision that sells "infrared" equipment which it claims can "see" through walls. The Millivision website(6) states the following:

"Millimeter wave technology offers the opportunity for developing a new generation of security and safety products. Millimeter waves can pass through walls, clothing, and

packaging to detect hidden people and objects. Not limited to metal, millimeter-wave-based systems allow the detection of ceramic weapons, plastic explosives, drugs, and other contraband. Millivision is developing a line of passive millimeter wave security products that are: Non-invasive: Passive systems use only the natural radiation present in the scene. Safe: Using no man-made radiation ensures complete safety for subjects, operators, and bystanders. Difficult to countermeasure: Inanimate objects emit different radiation signatures than living beings, making attempts to disguise contraband ineffective. Effective: Advanced imaging software overcomes resolution and visualization limitations.

Millivision's line of passive millimeter wave security products currently in development are: Surveillance camera - overt or covert monitoring and contraband detection in interior or exterior spaces; Gateway scanner - contraband and concealed weapons detection for secure portals; Handheld scanner - portable contraband and concealed weapons detection."

Feel safer now that Millivision devices are on the scene? Wondering whether that passing van is scanning your house? Do you think this will not happen because you think you have nothing to hide? Think again.

The Los Angeles Airport claims it owns one of these devices. Checking individuals to see if they are . . . what, carrying guns after going through the metal detector? After news of this device was published in the Los Angeles Times, people were concerned that the device was being used to see through women's clothes - just for the fun of it. As a matter of fact, a recent TV news program discovered that airport security personnel do single out Los Angeles African American women traveling alone for questioning in a special room at the Los Angeles Airport. There was concern that this was the room where the Millivision device was located. The suspicion was confirmed by Los Angeles Airport Security with the promise it will never happen again.

Just recently, in the mainstream press, there was public outrage over a satellite system called "Echelon." The sinister nature of this satellite has produced a group called "Echelon Watch" run by the ACLU.(7) This satellite system has generated hearings in Western governments by legislators who want to know Echelon's capabilities, as well as how to stop it from spying without regard to national boundaries or nationality of targeted individuals. But long before there was Echelon there was the National Reconnaissance Organization's (NRO) Rhyolite satellite system.(8) This was part of a group of satellite technologies referred to as ferrets, designed for electronic surveillance. All of the world powers have had satellite spy systems since the early 1960s.

In February of 1997, the New York Times published an article by William Broad called "Private Ventures Hope for Profits on Spy Satellites," ("Privacy is seen as Issue; Images Can Show Warships or Hot Tubs, Halting a Long Government Monopoly"). The article informed readers that a new policy allowed them to request satellite images and pay for them with a credit card. It was claimed by federal officials that "the risks and benefits were carefully weighed before the 1994 decision and that economic gains will offset military or diplomatic losses." A vibrant economy, they say, is "one of the most important elements of national security." Does the preceding statement anticipate the trading of satellite technology with the Chinese? With the claim that so-called "leaks" of this technology "bring about a new age of peacefulness"? Or, the more realistic stance that this technology will allow accessing any individual anywhere on Earth.

Because of the interest in espionage from space, ultra long distance high altitude accessing optics were developed and installed in satellites. The most recent public access satellite company is IKONOS(9). The one-meter resolution black-and-white image of Washington, D.C., collected by Space Imaging's IKONOS satellite, has unprecedented clarity and detail for commercial space imagery. As the IKONOS web site sales pitch goes: "The potential uses for IKONOS imagery are vast and we have just begun to scratch the surface," said Copple. "The value of this new source of information will create a demand like we've never seen before for imagery of the Earth." So, if you have the money, this company will spy for you. This technology can search for the target, capture their images and relay the image to a ground base in real time. Please be aware that this is merely the latest technology that has been allowed to go public.

Let's recap: The technology has been around since the early 60s which transmits and receives imagery from space; human implantable transmitters/receivers have been in development since the 50s; and experimental "field testing" using its tax-paying citizens has been a regular activity of the U.S. Government - and the British and Russian governments. How do we directly link the above technology to a targeted individual (TI) on the ground, esp. since so far no "smoking gun" document has been found? And, how is it possible to manipulate the TI physically and access the human mind to implant ideas/commands? Let's start with a brief history of telemetry and monitoring of humans. The following quotes by Dean C. Jutter are from *Engineering in Medicine and Biology*, dated March 1983(10):

"In 1903 Einthoven transmitted electrocardiogram voltage over Leiden Telephone System wires about a mile to a string galvanometer. In 1921 Winters transmitted heart sounds over a marine radio link as a demonstration for ships without a physician. External transmitters of various signals evolved as electronic methods evolved to produce smaller transmitters. Later, several groups inserted small coils and electrodes into the skulls of animals so alternating currents could be induced for a primitive form of telestimulation.

Stuart Mackay was in biotelemetry from the very beginning and gives us a glimpse of the early developments and evolution of the field. Dr. Mackay's message is replete with examples and applications to an impressively wide variety of animal species. Miniature and micropower are two cornerstones of modern biotelemetry design and construction. Improvements in these areas have closely paralleled the evolution of semiconductor and microcircuit technologies. He has been involved with reliable, stable integrated sensors and biotelemeters on microcircuit designs and implementations in recent years. The work is truly state-of-the-art.

Eli Fromm has provided an example of a "poor man's" hybrid biotelemeter to illustrate that some rather sophisticated circuit operations can be done on a low budget and without extensive microcircuit capabilities. His comments focus on a design for a two channel, FM-FM formatted implanted biotelemeter for multiple channel monitoring using resistance type transducers. Biomedical telemetry like many other things began as a "laboratory curiosity" but has evolved to a useful, reliable tool for data gathering. It has become an important, often complex, part of physiologic monitoring, but it also can be exciting and a lot of fun."

The scientists who worked on this study, I am sure thought their research would be utilized for the highest and most ethical purposes. Jutter's paper was published in 1983; however, it probably took 5 years to reach publication. The following paragraph from this previously cited paper provides a clue as to how many years this technology had been in development/research:

"The transmission of signals from within a subject was a technique that evolved slowly. On July 2, 1952 William Shockley and Bell Labs sent me [Dr. Jutter] four experimental point-contact transistors, which were difficult to power in a small package. (Junction transistors were only available for military use.) Thus, another approach was developed to provide for the totally passive transmission of information. Figure 2 is taken from Markevitch's 1954 undergraduate research report. The tuned circuit could be placed in the mouth and its frequency monitored from outside the face by the grid-dip meter. Thus the circuits tested by Markevitch showed that signals could be transmitted through the tissues of the body from quite small coils placed within the body."

The closing paragraphs of the journal article discuss implants:

"Implantable transducers. With this type of package, the biomaterial must meet two basic requirements. First, it must protect the device from the influx of body fluids; second, it should provide minimal interference with the transduction of the desired signal. In packaging most biomedical transducers, an insulating conformal layer is deposited onto the device - in particular, over electrically conductive and potentially corrosive areas. The material (usually an adhesive rubber or resin) provides a thin, but tough, film capable of guarding against environmental effects. Also, foreign material or bacteria may remain on objects if the parts are not adequately cleaned beforehand.

A minimal weight is required for any implantable package. The pressure (amplitude, duration, etc), produced by the implant on the surrounding tissue may alter the blood circulation at the implant site, possibly affecting tissue reaction. One reason titanium is used commonly as an implantable metal is because it possesses a low specific gravity and an excellent strength-to-weight ratio compared to other metals such as tantalum, tungsten, and stainless steel. Blunt corners and sharp edges should be eliminated because they irritate tissues locally. A streamlined contour is desirable. Implant location and implant technique also influences the local reaction at the site."

The article also provides a chart with "Biomedical frequency allocation in the United States for Research and Patient Monitoring." The following citation from this 1981 report by the US electronic research provides details of the types of implants that were available for study in 1981(11):

"Microelectronics has made possible immensely complicated feed-back and logic controls, so consequently the current difficulties lie primarily in the detecting and sensing aspect of the system. . . . There are reports in the literature regarding the development of other prosthetic devices such as pain suppressors, urological controllers, blood sugar measurement for diabetic control, auditory prosthesis and intracranial pressure measurement. This is not a complete list of devices currently being developed, but merely an indication of the wide variety of prostheses that will be available in the future. . . . Telemetry systems with multiple sensor inputs, but with a single radiofrequency transmitter link are also available. The sophisticated microelectronics currently available makes the electrical amplification and signal condition relatively easy."

The above citations provide documentation that the specific knowledge and technology for accessing various physical systems in humans has been available for many years. What about accessing a human mind to manipulate it? Dr. Jose Delgado was the first publicly recognized scientist to implant an animal and manipulate it from a distance. Based on Dr. Delgado's

work, other research scientists came later. For example, the following is from a paper discussing manipulation of human emotions by researchers in 1978 at the University of California-Los Angeles (12) possibly utilizing, in addition to patients, volunteers from the Reed Brain Institute's Sleep Lab:

"Electrical stimulation of the human brain may evoke reports by patients of a wide variety of simple and complex sensations, emotions, and cognitions. These mental phenomena have been primarily considered in relation to the localization of function within the human brain. Penfield, in his pioneering studies describing the mental phenomena evoked by stimulation of the human temporal lobe, interpreted these evoked phenomena in a manner analogous to those evoked by specific sensory cortex stimulation. Penfield found, and others have confirmed, that the most common categories of mental phenomena evoked by temporal by stimulation include complex hallucinations. When discussing the hallucinations, which he considered to be memories, Penfield labeled the temporal cortex "memory records" (Penfield and Jasper, 1954, p. 145). When considering the *deja vu* other misinterpretations of present sensations, Penfield (1958) referred to this cortex as "perceptual" in analogy to "visual" or "motor" cortex, because stimulation there evoked "psychical responses" corresponding to the visual sensations or movements evoked by stimulation of the specific cortices."

The closing paragraphs of the above article suggest that, if required, emotional phenomena can be stimulated by directly accessing the temporal lobe electronically. As this paper states:

"Most of the mental phenomena reported by our patients during temporal lobe stimulation could be categorized as a hallucinated image or scene, an emotion, usually fear or anxiety, a visceral sensation, usually epigastric, or an informed sensory sensation (visual, auditory, or somesthetic).

Of 3495 stimulations of the medial temporal lobe of 36 psychomotor epileptics, 266 were accompanied by reports of mental phenomena, including hallucinations of complete scenes, *deja vu*, anxiety, visceral sensations, amnesia, and unformed sensory experiences. Olfactory and frankly aggressive responses were not observed. Our findings suggest that, in contrast to the primary visual or somatosensory areas, where the evoked mental phenomena are highly predictable and are closely related to the anatomical site, the mental phenomena evoked by medial temporal lobe stimulation are idiosyncratic and variable, and are related to the personality of the patient stimulated."

In light of the research cited above, it is possible to explain remotely controlled hallucinations or synthetic scenarios referred to as virtual realities. But, how can a targeted individual hear "voices" from external sources? Over the years, even though it appears the research went "black" in the early 1980s, information has come forward, usually in academic journals. One of the breakthrough papers, authored in 1962 (13) by Allan H. Frey, entitled "Human Auditory System Response to Modulated Electromagnetic Energy," is the link. This was the breakthrough. It must have been like watching movies for the first time. People made of light moving across a wall. . . Only this time, people in a laboratory could "hear" without a radio/transmitter. What they heard at first was only clicks and buzzes. The operator controlled the clicks and buzzes. Dr. Frey had figured out how microwave signals created sound in the head of a target.

In 1975, Dr. Don R. Justesen published a paper in the American Psychologist called "Microwaves and Behavior."(14) This is the only journal article mentioning an experiment by



Dr. Joseph C. Sharp. Dr. Sharp does not seem to have published the results of his experiment anywhere. Or, maybe, he requested not to. Following is the quote from Justesen's paper regarding the experiment:

"Sharp and Grove (note 2) found that appropriate modulation of microwave energy can result in "wireless" and "receiverless" communication of speech. They recorded by voice on tape each of the single-syllable words for digits between 1 and 10. The electrical sine-wave analogs of each word were then processed so that each time a sine wave crossed zero reference in the negative direction, a brief pulse of microwave energy was triggered. By radiating themselves with these "voice modulated" microwaves, Sharp and Grove were readily able to hear, identify, and distinguish among the 9 words. The sounds heard were not unlike those emitted by persons with artificial larynxes."

The research results discussed in Sharp's paper prove that the human being has had the capacity for many years to receive audible signals without being implanted. It should be apparent that humanity has had both the technology and the will to manipulate each other remotely. Information about the possibility of mind control has surfaced with regularity every few years. Yet, there is no public outcry en masse of the incredible invasion of privacy, and emotional and physical manipulation of everybody on the planet. In the next installment we will look at the possible reasons why there is no angry public demanding an end to this technology.

#### Footnotes

(1) See, "McVeigh: The Manchurian Candidate" by David Hoffman, Special to ParaScope, <http://www.parascope.com>

(2) Beginning with Andrija Puharich's work for Bell Laboratories using a patient at New York City's Bellevue Hospital in 1947 (Terry Milner's unpublished manuscript "Ratting out Puharich," TerryM2881@aol.com).

(3) U.S. Air Force's 2025 Research Paper, (see, <http://www.fas.org/spp/military/docorps/usaf/2025/v3v2/v3c2-4.htm#ImplantedMicroscopicChip>)

(4) Wescam, [http://www.wescam.com/product\\_info/microwave\\_systems/index.htm](http://www.wescam.com/product_info/microwave_systems/index.htm)

(5) Section 1805 of Title 50 of the U.S. Code, see, <http://www4.law.cornell.edu/uscode/50/1805.html>

(6) Millivision, <http://www.millivision.com/mmw.html>

(7) <http://www.aclu.org/echelonwatch/index.html>

(8) See, The Puzzle Palace by James Bamford; pages 508-509.

(9) IKONOS, <http://www.spaceimaging.com/newsroom/releases/1999/firstimage.htm>

(10) Jutter, Dean C., Ph.D., Engineering in Medicine and Biology, 3/83, Assistant Professor in Biomedical Engineering, Marquette University, Milwaukee.

(11) "Survey of Implantable Telemetry: a report by the US electronic research," Tomas B. Fryer, in Biotelemetry Patient Monitoring, 8/1981.

(12) "Mental Phenomena Evoked by Electrical Stimulation of the Human Hippocampal Formation and Amygdala," Eric Halgren, Richard D. Walter, Diana G. Cherlow and Paul H. Crandall, from the Brain Research Institute, Reed Neurological Research Center and Department of Surgery, UCLA School of Medicine, Los Angeles, CA, 1978.

(13) "Human Auditory System Response to Modulated Electromagnetic Energy, Allen H. Frey, in Journal of Application Physiology, 17(4): 689-692, 1962.

(14) "Microwaves and Behavior," Don R. Justesen, American Psychologist, see,



## **In Memory of Kui Griffin**

**by Elizabeth Ball**

---

Kui was born May 19, 1952 in Oceanside, California. Having a father in the Marine Corps, Kui and her family traveled across the nation until settling in Hawaii in 1958. She was a beautiful and kind person, even when she was angry, Kui was kind. She came to have a relationship with Christianity in her early adult life and her beliefs grew stronger each day, even up to her death. Three weeks before her suicide on November 22, 2002, Kui wrote an e-mail message to her sister, saying "God wants us to have lots of joy in our lives and to cry a little". She ended the note with "Lately, I have been crying a lot". Kui developed a headache shortly after midnight on the fatal day. She informed her husband of the headache. Only Kui, her husband, and God knows what transpired between the time she got out of bed to "deal with the headache" and 5:00 a.m. when her husband found her hanging in the garage.

Kui was convinced that the headaches and other unusual somatic sensations were a result of technology the perpetrators were using against her. Her husband grew frustrated and angry with her complaints, even blaming Kui's sister for "the way she is". He did little, if anything to help Kui, other than having an extramarital affair, which complicated my dear sister's fragile mind.

Now Kui is at peace. No further attacks by the perps. No more painful memories. Only peace with her father, who was an MK-Ultra Victim, and who's birthday was on November 22, Kui's passing day.

God bless you, Kui. Peace to you. I hope to see you soon.

Your Loving Sister,

Elizabeth Ball

---

[To that I add my own Amen. I am personally aware of Kui's kindness; she sent me some very useful items to help with the on-line campaign to expose the criminals who are responsible for her death. Eleanor White.]

---

<http://www.raven1.net/lacter-1.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

**Original link:**

<http://truthbeknown2000.tripod.com/Truthbeknown2000/id22.html>

**As of January 8, 2004**

# Kinds of Torture Endured in Ritual Abuse and Trauma-Based Mind Control

Kinds of Torture Endured in Ritual Abuse and Trauma-Based Mind Control (Ellen P. Lacter, Ph.D., January 7, 2004)

Knowledge of the methods of torture used within ritual abuse and trauma-based mind control provides a basis for recognition of related trauma disorders. Individuals subjected to these forms of torture may experience intense fear, phobic reactions, or physiological symptoms in response to associated stimuli. In some cases, the individual, or particular dissociated identities, experience a preoccupation with, or attraction to, related stimuli.

Victims may be able to describe the torture they have endured, or they may fear doing so. In many cases of ritual abuse and mind control trauma, the abuse remains dissociated when the individual first seeks treatment. Typically, the initial presenting problems are symptoms of anxiety, depression, or trauma derived from childhood sexual abuse, usually by a family member, who is eventually understood as a participant in the abuser group.

The following is a partial list of these forms of torture:

1. Sexual abuse and torture.
2. Confinement in boxes, cages, coffins, etc, or burial (often with an opening or air-tube for oxygen).
3. Restraint; with ropes, chains, cuffs, etc.
4. Near-drowning.
5. Extremes of heat and cold, including submersion in ice water, and burning chemicals.
6. Skinning (only top layers of the skin are removed in victims intended to survive).
7. Spinning.
8. Blinding light.
9. Electric shock.
10. Forced ingestion of offensive body fluids and matter, such as blood, urine, feces, flesh, etc.

11. Hung upside down or in painful positions.
12. Hunger and thirst.
13. Sleep deprivation.
14. Compression with weights and devices.
15. Sensory deprivation.
16. Drugs to create illusion, confusion, and amnesia, often given by injection or intravenously.
17. Ingestion or intravenous toxic chemicals to create pain or illness, including chemotherapy agents.
18. Limbs pulled or dislocated.
19. Application of snakes, spiders, maggots, rats, and other animals to induce fear and disgust.
20. Near-death experiences; such as by drowning or suffocation with immediate resuscitation.
22. Forced to perform or witness abuse, torture and sacrifice of people and animals, usually with knives.
23. Forced participation in child pornography and prostitution.
24. Raped to become pregnant; the fetus is then aborted for ritual use, or the baby is taken for sacrifice or enslavement.
25. Spiritual abuse to cause victim to feel possessed, harassed, and controlled internally by spirits or demons.
26. Desecration of Judeo-Christian beliefs and forms of worship; Dedication to Satan or other deities.
27. Abuse and illusion to convince victims that God is evil, such as convincing a child that God has raped her.
28. Surgery to torture, experiment, or cause the perception of physical or spiritual bombs or implants.
29. Harm or threats of harm to family, friends, loved ones, pets, and other victims, to force compliance.
30. Use of illusion and virtual reality to confuse and create non-credible disclosure.

To illustrate, ritual abuse survivors may experience intense phobic reactions to spiders or maggots (item 19). They may fear water and baths (item 4). They often fear hypodermic needles (item 16). They become easily too cold, too hot (item 5), or thirsty (item 12). They

may have aversive reactions to cameras (item 23). They may become upset upon seeing babies, dolls, or particular animals, or they may strongly identify with abused and abandoned animals and children (items 22 and 24). Sexual aversions are common (items 1, 23, and 24), as are vulnerability to repeated sexual victimization, sexual compulsions, and in some cases, paraphilias, such as sadism (Young, Sachs, Braun, & Watkins, 1991).

Food aversions and eating disorders are common. Ritual abuse survivors may not be able to eat food that is brown or red because these remind them of feces and blood. They are often repulsed by meat, are vegetarian, or fast excessively, or regurgitate food, derived from forced ingestion of body matter and fluids (item 10).

Ritual abuse survivors, by and large, believe in the presence and power of spiritually evil forces, and often feel personally plagued by these (items 25, 26, 27, and 28). They may experience anxiety or an aversion to God and religion (item 26 and 27), or may alternatively be devout in their spiritual beliefs and practices.

Art productions, creative writing, and sandtrays, will often reflect their torture; including knives, religious symbols, frightening figures, coffins, burials, etc. Children unconsciously reenact elements of torture they have witnessed or experienced with toys and other objects. For example, a 3-year-old boy wrapped a rope three times around his neck and pulled upward, as if to hang himself. A 3-year-old girl sang about marrying Satan.

External or internal reminders of torture-related stimuli often precipitate dissociative responses, such as entering a trance state, falling asleep, or an other personality taking executive control of the individual. Torture-associated stimuli may also elicit disturbing impulses to re-enact unprocessed trauma, such as impulses to self-mutilate, or thoughts of stabbing or sexually assaulting an other person.

Somatoform and conversion reactions occur frequently in response to ritual abuse and mind control trauma-reminders. Individuals often experience localized pain, especially genitourinary, musculoskeletal, and gastrointestinal, motor inhibitions, nausea, or even swelling in the affected area, prior to retrieval of any visual or narrative memory of the related torture. These are generally very distressing to the affected individual. Once the trauma is re-associated and processed within the context of psychotherapy or other forms of support, these somatoform and conversion reactions usually dissipate.

Survivors of trauma-based mind control often respond with anxiety to fluorescent lighting, since so much programming utilizes intense lighting (item 8). They may startle in response to a telephone ringing, related to programming to receive or make calls to abusers. They may believe they have microphones inside their heads that will relay their disclosures to their abusers (item 27). Fears of electronic or spiritual surveillance, and threats to loved ones (item 29) inhibit their ability to defy and escape their abusers or to disclose their abuse.

Victims of trauma-based mind control also usually experience intense or odd reactions to benign stimuli that were used in their programming. For example, they may have been programmed to remember to forget every time they see an apple, or to remember they are being watched every time they hear a police or fire siren. Similarly, they may make repetitive, robotic statements that do not make sense in the context of dialogue, e.g., "I want to go home", a common programmed statement intended to keep them obedient to the abuser group.

and reporting to their abusers. Specific songs may be compulsively sung for similar programmed purposes.

All of these symptoms can occur prior to the individual having any conscious understanding of the related abuse. This point is critical. Dissociative and neurobiological responses to overwhelming trauma (van Der Kolk, McFarlane, & Weisaeth, 1996) often prevent these experiences from being processed into a coherent narrative memory. The diagnostician cannot rely on the patient to put the pieces together of their clinical picture.

Finally, generalized guilt and survivor guilt are strongly associated with ritual abuse, since participation in victimization of others is a mainstay of ritual abuse and mind control torture (items 22 and 29).

For more on recognition of symptoms specific to ritual abuse trauma, see Boyd (1991); Coleman (1994); Gould (1992); Hudson (1991); Mangen (1992); Oksana (2001); Pulling and Cawthorn, 1989; Ross (1995); Ryder (1992); Young (1992); and Young and Young (1997).

## References

Boyd, A. (1991). Blasphemous rumors: Is Satanic ritual abuse fact or fantasy? An investigation. London: HarperCollins

Coleman, J. (1994a). Presenting features in adult victims of Satanist ritual abuse. *Child Abuse Review*, 3, 83-92.

Gould, C. (1992). Diagnosis and treatment of ritually abused children. In D.K. Sakheim & S.E. Devine (Eds.), *Out of darkness: Exploring Satanism and ritual abuse* (pp. 207-248). New York: Lexington Books.

Hudson, P.S. (1991). *Ritual child abuse: discovery, diagnosis and treatment*. Saratoga, CA: R & E Publishers.

Mangen, R. (1992). Psychological testing and ritual abuse. In D.K. Sakheim & S.E. Devine (Eds.), *Out of darkness: Exploring Satanism and ritual abuse* (pp. 147-173). New York: Lexington.

Oksana, C. (1994, revised 2001). *Safe passage to healing: A guide for survivors of ritual abuse*. NY: Harper Perennial.

Pulling, P., & Cawthorn, K. (1989). *The devils web: Who is stalking your children for Satan?*. Lafayette, Louisiana: Huntington House.

Ross, C.A. (1995). *Satanic ritual abuse: Principles of treatment*. Toronto: University of Toronto Press.

Ryder, D., & Noland, J.T. (1992). *Breaking the circle of Satanic ritual abuse: Recognizing and recovering from the hidden trauma*. Minneapolis, MN: CompCare Publishers.

van der Kolk, B.A., McFarlane, A.C., & Weisaeth, L. (Eds.) (1996). *Traumatic stress: The effects of overwhelming experience on mind, body, and society*. New York: Guilford.

Young, W.C. (1992). Recognition and treatment of survivors reporting ritual abuse. In D.K. Sakheim & S.E. Devine (Eds.), *Out of darkness: Exploring Satanism and ritual abuse* (pp. 249-278). New York: Lexington.

Young, W.C., Sachs, R.G., Braun, B.G., & Watkins, R.T. (1991). Patients reporting ritual abuse in childhood: A clinical syndrome. Report of 37 cases. *Child Abuse and Neglect*, 15, 181-189.

Young, W.C., & Young, L.J. (1997). Recognition and special treatment issues in patients reporting childhood sadistic ritual abuse. In G.A. Fraser (Ed.), *The dilemma of ritual abuse: Cautions and guides for therapists* (pp. 65-103). Washington, DC: American Psychiatric Press.



<http://www.raven1.net/lads.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## **LIFE ASSESMENT DETECTOR SYSTEM (LADS)**

Patent Pending

---

The Life Assessment Detector System (LADS), a microwave Doppler movement measuring device, can detect human body surface motion, including heartbeat and respiration, at ranges up to 135 feet (41.15 meters). The primary function of the LADS is to provide a reliable method by which medical and emergency personnel can locate personnel buried in building collapses or injured on the military battlefield. LADS can detect such signs of life as movement, heartbeat, or respiration.

**\*\* NOTE: These referenced images are no longer available at the <http://www.vsecorp.com> web site. What the showed was mainly a small dish antenna mounted on the top of a tripod. (August 9, 1998)**

[Click to view a larger image](#)

Originally designed to detect heartbeat and respiration of military personnel wearing chemical-biological warfare protective overgarments, the LADS has been restructured, greatly increasing its operational range and providing a means for eliminating "nuisance alarms" which could mimic human life signs, such as fans, wind drafts, or swaying trees. This is accomplished through neural network technology, which "trains" the system to recognize human motion and heartbeat/respiration functions. If these functions are not detected, the reasonable assumption is that there are no survivors. Operating under such an assumption, the rescue team can now proceed without fear of further loss of life; i.e., rescue and medical personnel and equipment can be deployed more effectively and efficiently.

The LADS consists of a sensor module, a neural network module, and a control/monitor module. The sensor module is an x-band (10 GHz) microwave transceiver with a nominal output power of 15 milliwatts, operating in the continuous wave (CW) mode. The neural network module device can store many complex patterns such as visual waveforms and speech templates, and can easily compare input patterns to previously "trained" or stored patterns. The control/monitor module provides the LADS' instrument controls, such as on-off switches, circuit breakers, and battery condition, as well as motion, heartbeat waveform, pulse strength, and pulse rate displays.

LADS provides life assessment capabilities for people who are:

- Trapped in building rubble;
- Battlefield casualties in a chemical/biological warfare environment;
- Victims of airline, train, or automobile crashes;
- Trapped in an avalanche or mud slide;
- Trapped on a mountain ledge;
- Trapped under a collapsed tent structure; or
- Hostages being held in a nonmetallic room.

---

For more information about the LADS, send E-mail to: [info@vsecorp.com](mailto:info@vsecorp.com)

<http://www.raven1.net/laws.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

VISITORS: THIS PAGE IS MAINTAINED IN A VERY ROUGH FORMAT - IT'S JUST TO LIST KNOWN ANTI-ELECTRONIC STALKING LAWS, NOT TO DISPLAY THEM IN FULL DETAIL. \*\* These laws are NOT being enforced.

If any visitor knows of an anti-stalking law section SPECIFICALLY concerning the use of electronic equipment, please contact the maintainer of this page. Thank you.

#### 1. U.S. FEDERAL ELECTRONIC ANTI-STALKING ACT OF 1995

\*\* Researcher Roy Bercaw discovered that this law did NOT pass. It's included here for those who might want to press for it's re-introduction!

File: h 1 1 2.ih  
104th CONGRESS  
1st Session  
January 4, 1995

...  
To amend section 223 of the Communications Act of 1934 to prevent the harassment by computer modem or other electronic devise.

...  
Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled.

...  
SECTION 1. SHORT TITLE.  
This act may be cited as the "Electronic Anti-Stalking Act of 1995".  
SECTION 2. AMENDMENT.

...  
For purposes of subparagraphs (B), (C), and (D) the terms 'telephone' and 'telephone call' include communications by means of computer modem or any other two-way wire or radio telecommunications devise.

[RAVEN1's Note: The voice-to-skull technology, the acoustic heterodyne (electronic ventriloquism) device, the thru-the-wall radar, and the mind-altering devices are CLEARLY "two-way radio telecommunications devices!"]

#### 2. U.S. FEDERAL ANTI-SURVEILLANCE DEVICE LAW Courtesy victim/researcher Norman Rabin

50 U.S. Code 1801(f)(4), 1809, 1810, is U.S. Federal Criminal and Civil law which makes illegal the use of a surveillance device (of any type, including satellites) in the United States, to acquire information under circumstances where a person has a reasonable expectation of privacy.

#### 3. MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL LAWS

Section 140 - 131J - July 10, 1986  
"No person shall sell, offer for sale or possess a portable device or weapon from which an electrical current, impulse,

wave, or beam may be directed, which current, impulse, wave or beam is designed to incapacitate temporarily, injure, or kill."

4. NEW YORK PUBLIC HEALTH LAW

New York Public Health Law Article 24-A, Protection of Human Subjects, Section 2442. Informed consent

"No human research may be conducted in this state in the absence of the voluntary informed consent subscribed to in writing by the human subject. ..."

5. ANNOTATED LAWS OF CALIFORNIA

Annotated Laws of California Chapter 1.3 (Protection of Human Subjects in Medical Experimentation Act)  
Section 24175. Medical experiments; informed consent

"(a) Except as otherwise provided in this section, no person shall be subjected to any medical experiment unless the informed consent of such person is obtained."

[Complete text](#)

6. VIRGINIA LAWS

Virginia Laws Chapter 5.1 (Human Research)  
Section 32.1-162.18 Informed consent.

"In order to conduct human research in this Commonwealth, informed consent must be obtained if the person who is to be the human subject is as follows: (i) competent, then it shall be subscribed to in writing by the person and witnessed; (ii) ..."

7. US GOVERNMENT - EXECUTIVE ORDER

Pursuant to U.S. Executive Order No. 12333, dated December 4, 1981, the national Department of Defense is legislatively prohibited from conducting psychological experiments against U.S. citizens.

<http://www.raven1.net/lawson.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## **David Lawson's Investigation Into Organized Stalking**

**This page updated March 7, 2009**

---



"Watcher" perpetrators on station in a quiet Toronto, Ontario neighbourhood

[Click here](#) to see the 5-minute video from which the "watcher" image above was taken.

American private investigator David Lawson spent approximately 12 years investigating stalking groups in the United States and Canada, mainly in the 1990s. He wrote about his experiences "riding with" these networked community harassment groups in two books.

The first, released in 2001, was:

### **Terrorist Stalking in America**

ISBN: 0-9703092-0-1

That book is now out of print. Lawson then produced an updated book on the same subject in March 2007:

### **Cause Stalking**

ISBN-13: 978-0-9703092-3-5

While group harassment in the workplace is fairly common, and well documented in this book:

### **Mobbing: Emotional Abuse in the American Workplace**

By Dr. Noa Davenport, Ruth Distler Schwartz, Gail Pursell Elliott

... the community-based counterpart, organized stalking, is not well known to the average member of the public. This paper is to share some of David Lawson's findings so the reader can begin to grasp what appears to be a relatively new type of crime. So new, in fact, that targets of organized stalking have great difficulty getting law enforcement officials to take it seriously.

Before sharing David Lawson's findings, it should be pointed out that Lawson's books contain two types of information: his **observations**, and his **conclusions**.

David Lawson's observations of the activities of the community organized stalking groups are a perfect match for the types of harassment reported by organized stalking targets. However, Lawson's conclusions as to who is mainly responsible are puzzling to targets who have read his books.

David Lawson claims that foreign terrorists and "anti-government" groups are responsible for the growing organized stalking crimes. Very few targets of organized stalking see evidence that Lawson's conclusions match the targets' experience. Lawson may have discovered those groups operating when he rode with the harassment groups, but anyone interested in finding the backers of local harassment groups would do well to suspend judgement on Lawson's conclusions.

Right up front, targets of organized stalking report that LIES circulated about the targets are what fuel local hatred for the targets. One of the favourite lies being circulated is that the target is a child molester. This is routinely used against female targets as well as targeted men.

Other lies are that the target has a serious criminal record, or is into the drug trade, or is a prostitute. So for those reading this paper who aren't familiar with organized stalking, keep in mind that the obvious answer to "Why would people harass targets who are nobodies?" ... is that once lies are circulated that the target is a major criminal, that target is no longer a "nobody."

As to why certain people are chosen as targets, targets' reports show that whistleblowers and activists are sometimes subjected to organized stalking as "punishment" for their activities. Other cases occur when a target is in line for a large inheritance, or has turned in a well-connected spouse for criminal activity such as pedophilia, or sometimes the target just "ticked off" someone who is well-connected to groups willing to do organized stalking.

According to David Lawson, some targets are simply chosen for 'practice.'

[Click here](#) for a paragraph from a book by Dr. Debra A. Pinals, MD, which describes the personality type of some of the stalkers described by David Lawson. It is important to know that people capable of doing Lawson-type stalking really do exist and have been recognized by the field of psychiatry.

Here below are selected quotes from both of David Lawson's books, starting with a "Concepts Table" for quick-click access to relevant sections:

[Police awareness of organized stalkers](#)  
[How David Lawson got involved](#)  
[Characteristics of stalker recruits](#)  
[Quotes from the stalkers](#)  
[Stalker motivation statistics](#)  
[Involvement of firemen and police](#)  
[Stalkers' attitude towards their cause](#)  
[Stalking group leaders](#)  
[Stalking group finances](#)  
[Distinction, initial reasons vs. ongoing reasons](#)  
[Lawson's targeted group list](#)  
[Sampling of stalking operations](#)  
[Perps use adjacent apartments](#)  
[Synchronized sounds](#)  
[Stalkers entry into targets' homes](#)  
[Failure to recognize organized stalking](#)  
[Vehicular harassment](#)  
[Harassment on foot](#)  
[Destruction of relationships](#)  
[Noise campaigns](#)  
[Synchronized movements \(apartments\)](#)  
[Synchronized leaving home](#)  
[Conclusion](#)

#### SELECTED QUOTES:

Quotes are from David Lawson's currently available book "Cause Stalking" except where noted from his original book, "Terrorist Stalking in America."

Author David Lawson did interview perpetrators, ("perps"), targetted people ("targets"), and the police. Here is what the author heard from the police he interviewed:

[pg 79] "I also spoke with a few police officers from across the country. They confirmed the existence of stalking groups across the country. In general, they said that 'cause stalking' is primarily a civil problem where the plaintiff has to prove financial loss. They also said that there are free speech and grass roots issues involved. In fact, the police themselves are targets of these groups. In small towns, the number of members in these groups can easily exceed the number of police officers. In general, the police will not talk about stalking groups. One officer did say there is a storm brewing as groups become larger and more numerous."

Author Lawson explains here how he got involved and began to interact with the 'cause stalking' perpetrators:

"One day, several years ago, I was sitting in my house, and checking out the activity on my scanner. I heard a woman say that she was following a certain vehicle. She gave the location, the make and model of the car and the license plate number. A few days later, I heard the same woman on the same frequency (84) request backup at a certain location. A few days after that I

again heard her broadcasting the position and details about another vehicle she was following. I listened to other people talking on that frequency and they didn't give any indication that they were with any government agency but they were talking about arresting people."

"On another occasion, on the same business band frequency, I heard someone complain that an African American man was crossing the street. "All we could get him for is jaywalking" responded the leader. "Leave him for the police."

"People in the group would discuss where they would go for supper, after their shift was over, so I [the author] went too. I listened to a group of people openly discussing various activities as if they were the police.

"Real police officers were also sitting in the restaurant, listening to them. I later learned that their presence was not a coincidence.

"One man who had supper with the group drove a van marked with the call letters of a local AM radio station. I started listening to it. Most of the guests were people who said they had new revelations about Waco or Ruby Ridge, or had some inside story about government corruption. It is called hate radio. I also heard advertisements for the meetings of a local political group and I attended some.

"At the first meeting I attended, one young man flashed a phony police badge at me. No one paid any attention. Some of those in attendance were the people I had seen in the local restaurant. This was my introduction to the creepy world of anti-government extremists."

David Lawson goes on to explain that he has observed "extremist groups" for several years while living in New York State, Florida, and Canada. He monitored the stalking groups' public communications, attended meetings, and rode with them.

The author defines the basic reason for being for these citizen stalking groups as CAUSE STALKING. Cause stalking means the group is assembled, under a leader with a "shadowy past", for some specific cause.

"Cause stalking has been used by extremist groups since the early 1990s. The basic system is alleged to have been developed by the Ku Klux Klan and refined through years of use."

Some details about the typical cause stalking recruit:

"Recruits tend to be blue collar workers who are at the bottom end of the job scale. They are janitors in apartments, hotels, etc., who have keys to get in any locked doors. They are security guards, who can let fellow members into places where they would not normally be allowed to go. They are city workers, who can, in many cities, follow a target around all day in their vehicles or have a noisy project underway near his [target's] residence. They are taxi drivers, who are a network that is always on the road. They are cable, telephone and



electric company employees who can interfere with a target's service and spend time on patrol with the group, while they are on the job."

Those are the author's words. Here are a few quotes from the perpetrators themselves, from the original book:

[From Terrorist Stalking in America] "We are like the police except we are ABOVE the police."

[From Terrorist Stalking in America] "We are a citizen's group that helps the police. We are trying to alert people in the area about this person [the target] before he gets to do what he did in the last place he lived." [Eleanor White talking: All the cause stalking targets I know well did not commit ANY offenses. The stalkers are filled with LIES by their leaders.]

[From Terrorist Stalking in America] "When I get the call, I go to whatever the address is. It doesn't matter what they [targets] do, they can never get away from us."

[From Terrorist Stalking in America] "Who are we? We drive the ambulances that take you to the emergency room. When your house is burning, we put out the fire. We are security guards. We protect you at night. You only have electricity, phone and cable service because of us. We are janitors. We have the keys. We fix your cars. You don't want to mess with us."

In "Cause Stalking", David Lawson provides some details about the motivations of stalking group members not in the first book:

- 25% follow the nominal "cause" they were recruited under
- 25% actually participate in the harassment
- 75% harass occasionally or not at all
- 10% join out of fear of being harassed themselves

That 10% joining out of fear of harassment is quite interesting, as one of the most difficult barriers to educating the general public about organized stalking is why anyone would volunteer to harass others.

Lawson describes recruits to these groups as "... those who feel powerless, inferior and angry." Common sense is that naturally, such people would be easy to recruit for street and adjacent to the target's home harassment, but I would comment that lots of professionals put us (targets) down at every opportunity, declaring us mentally ill for even suggesting organized stalking is possible. These professionals don't "feel powerless, inferior, and angry."

And I doubt the many utility and city employees who participate feel "powerless, inferior, and angry" either. So while David Lawson has done a great job, some aspects of organized stalking have apparently escaped him.

One comment Lawson makes is that "Firemen across the country, and even some police officers, support these groups."

I have heard a number of reports that vehicular harassment has involved an above average number of vehicles that bear stickers of firefighters, or, a few targets have traced perpetrator identities to firemen. One target discovered that a number of vehicular harassment cars, identified by licence number, were parked in a police station parking lot.

My personal take on why some firemen and police might back these groups is that many have a heightened sense of community service. If they can be persuaded that the target has a criminal record, the worst case being that of a pedophile, it would be natural for firefighters and police to "help keep the target in line".

The author concludes, as explained at a number of places in the book, that the "cause" the typical group is "working toward" is mainly an excuse to get the groups together. The main motivation of members who stay with these groups is the sense of power and belonging the group members derive. Having a "cause" enhances the feelings of power and righteousness, but group members, according to the author, are most concerned with how their fellow group stalkers feel about their "work" and accept them.

Lawson explains the attitude of the typical stalking group member towards the "cause" this way:

"Most active group members have only a general idea of the ideology of the group but they don't particularly care."

These groups come into being and are run by leaders. Here is what the author says about them in this book, a bit different and more clearly, when compared with the [original book](#):

"Group leaders do have political goals and the belief that the end justifies the means."

Lawson describes leaders as considering their members "disposable."

Lawson states that some leaders work for corporations and politicians (original book didn't mention politicians.)

Lawson states that leaders identify targets but don't directly supervise the harassment group members.

Lawson describes leaders as having an "air of mystery", "having worked for the CIA, NSA, or some other intelligence agency that doesn't reveal information about their employees." Lawson states that this "background" is likely mythology.

How about financing these groups?

Although the author states that the pay is low, there are still very large expenses to harass people as thoroughly as targets report. Here is an example of what I mean by "large expenses":

"Groups are well financed. They can afford to rent property wherever the target lives. If he drives across the country, he will be followed by supporters

of similar groups in that area. If he travels by plane, group members will meet him wherever he lands in the U.S. They may even accompany him on a plane if they know his travel plan, and there is a good chance that they do."

Here is what the author learned about their financing:

[From Terrorist Stalking in America] "The operations of many extremist groups are actually financed by corporations which use them to stalk their enemies or potential enemies. The groups are used as the private armies of those corporations. Some countries kill dissidents and in others they are jailed. In the United States, someone who is threatening to corporations or industries, like a whistleblower or activist, is likely to become the target of an extremist group."

The author makes several statements that these criminal stalking groups not only harass targets specified by their leaders, but also are FOR HIRE - a kind of "revenge service" for those wealthy enough to hire them.

There are two distinct reasons why targets are harassed:

- The initial reason targets are placed on the stalking groups' "list"
- The reason the stalkers keep it up (always involves lies)

Those two reasons should always be kept separate in your mind, reader. David Lawson's focus is mainly on the reason the stalkers continue to harass targets.

David Lawson's chapter on Selection of Targets may well be true, but it certainly doesn't describe the thousands of people who don't fit his list of targeted categories. Here are some of the categories of targets Lawson records in "Cause Stalking":

- Abortion clinic workers
- People guilty of mistreatment of animals
- County clerks and local politicians
- Police officers
- Judges
- IRS and Treasury agents
- Civil rights activists
- Government or corporate whistleblowers

One thing David Lawson makes clear in describing the targets is that "The ultimate goal of the groups is to destroy the targets." Those who have been stalked by organized citizen groups which are fed lies report that these groups do destroy targets with great efficiency.

Next, let's look at some of the typical OPERATIONS these groups carry out. Here, I have retained a number of quotes from the original book because I feel they state the situation as well or better than the new book:

- The first step, after a target has been selected, is to establish a personality profile "... which will involve an assessment of IQ, personality type, and history."

- "A target may also notice being photographed."
- [From Terrorist Stalking in America] "The primary characteristic of cause stalking is that it is done by large groups of people. A target will always be followed, but he is unlikely to see the same stalkers very often." ...

[From Terrorist Stalking in America] "Many of these groups include hundreds of people."

- "Some authors refer to cause stalking as terrorist stalking. Groups do not just stalk individuals. They employ organized programs of harassment which include break-ins, property damage, assault and occasionally, even death. The children of a target are a favorite."
- [From Terrorist Stalking in America] "Firemen across the country, and even some police departments have a long history of supporting extremist groups. Fire trucks can sometimes be seen riding in extremist convoys, with their flashing lights turned on and their sirens screaming. They will also race to greet a convoy which is entering their town. The participation of firemen, city workers and utility company workers helps give group members an illusion of legitimacy and power."
- [From Terrorist Stalking in America] "City employees can be used to harass a target in many ways including tearing up the road in front of a target's home. Employees of pest control businesses who have access to the keys for apartments and those who work for alarm and locksmith companies are also of interest."
- [From Terrorist Stalking in America] "Groups also attack targets of convenience. These people are selected because they are convenient targets, and not for any other reason. These include loners who tend to be more vulnerable to their harassment tactics than those with family and friends around them. Targets of convenience are used for practice."
- [From Terrorist Stalking in America] "In order to establish bases of operation, they will enlist the assistance of neighbors. In many areas, they can do this by intimidation. Those who do not co-operate can be targetted, which includes harassment of their families and damage to their homes and vehicles."

"If they are dealing with individuals who do not know them, they can also appeal to their sense of patriotism and they can offer drugs, friendship, home repair, free taxi rides and what ever else they have to. In some cases they may even be able to get a key to the residence from a 'patriotic' landlord."

- [From Terrorist Stalking in America] "Surveillance is conducted 24 hours a day, 7 days a week. When a target leaves his residence they will alert the group, either by cell phone or by business band radio. Other members, who are patrolling the perimeter to watch for police and other vehicles driving in the area, will race to the location to begin pursuit. In small towns, where business band radio is widely used, these activities are a local sport among a small group. Anyone with a scanner can join in. Some targets have reported hearing an announcement on their scanners as soon as they turn their lights on in the morning."

- [From Terrorist Stalking in America] "In a typical apartment setting, they will attempt to lease, sublet, or otherwise have access to apartments above, below, and on both sides of the target. They will also "guard" the vehicles of a target in the parking lot."

[From Terrorist Stalking in America] If [the target] flushes a toilet, he may hear a car horn honk, the sound of a power tool or hammering, for example. There will also be a large number of people coming and going, and accompanying rowdiness and noise."

- [From Terrorist Stalking in America] "A common ruse used by these groups is that they are a 'citizens group' which assists the police and they are 'just keeping track of' a certain individual, for whatever reason. The illusion is reinforced by the case files they carry which are complete with photos of the target and look like those used by police."
- "During a search [of the target's home or apartment] members who are on patrol anyway establish a perimeter around the residence to watch for police vehicles. In an apartment setting, entry will likely be gained through a member of the janitorial staff, pest control or alarm technician, since they have a right to enter. They may even be able to approach a landlord and gain his co-operation, after convincing him of their 'higher purpose'. He may also co-operate out of fear."
- [From Terrorist Stalking in America] "Others do not recognize that they are being harassed by an organized group. They just think that there are a lot of rude people in the world."
- "Interception of mail is standard practice." ... "Typically, targets notice that their mail is arriving late or they do not receive certain pieces of mail. They [targets] may overhear people at a nearby table in a restaurant talking about certain mail, and realize it is theirs, or someone may drive by [the target] waving their mail at them."
- "Interception of phone calls is also standard practice. This is done by telephone company employees who support the [stalking] group for ideological reasons or because they obtain some benefit." Eleanor White comment: I'd add to that one of the most likely reasons, because the phone technicians are told lies about targets."
- "An objective is to isolate the target from his family and friends. He can tell them about all the strange things happening around him, but they will not understand and perhaps will think he is crazy. Sometimes other members of the family will receive the same treatment."
- "When a target is driving, standard practice is to surround his vehicle and attempt to control his speed. He will not be followed in close proximity by the same vehicles for a long distance. They do frequent trade-offs. Vehicles line up behind the target to take their turn."

"In many parts of the country it is common to see groups of six to 30 or more vehicles driving around in convoys with their high beams on during the day. This is one of the ways a convoy can be identified."

- "Standard practice is to watch the target's vehicles and this subjects them to damage including slashed tires, scratched paint, stolen license plates, etc. Typically they would

not cut the brake lines on vehicles or commit other similar acts of sabotage, but they would drain the oil or antifreeze over a period of time."

- [From Terrorist Stalking in America] "A target will be followed on foot wherever he goes. Anyone can go to the same public places he goes, and they will attempt to get into any other restricted places he goes, including hospitals, places of employment, etc. It has been said that it is possible to go nearly anywhere if you have a clipboard in your hand and it is almost true. They also like to wear name badges on a lanyard, and some carry phony police badges."
- [From Terrorist Stalking in America] "Common harassment tactics used by those on foot include pen clicking, in which they repeatedly click a ball point pen, key rattling, and rattling change in their pockets while standing behind the target. Many tactics are tried and the result is observed. Those which evoke a response from the target are repeated. When a target sits anywhere in public, group members will attempt to sit behind him in order to create noise, by whatever means, including tapping their feet on the target's chair. The objective is to harass the target constantly."
- [From Terrorist Stalking in America] "Groups attempt to interfere with any business and personal relationships which the target has. Typically, this interference involves character assassination from some anonymous individual and is not usually taken seriously by those who know the target. It can be effective with people who don't know the target."
- "At work, the target will also experience character assassination. If he works in any position where he has to deal with the public, there will be a steady stream of customers who complain about him. If he is a real estate agent, he will have a steady stream of prospects who occupy his time but never make an offer."

Let me, Eleanor White, give you an example of how brutal and serious this "character assassination" can be.

One of our members, who prefers to remain anonymous, moved in with her husband and children to a house which, unknown to them, had been a methamphetamine lab. The chemicals used to brew meth apparently cause distinctive symptoms in the mouth. This family's dentist felt he was "helping law enforcement" by reporting them to local law enforcement as meth users. This was absolutely untrue, but the family didn't even know the report had been made and had no way to correct it. (In fact, in some places, dentists are REQUIRED to report suspected cases of meth use.)

Law enforcement in that area was apparently tied in to the citizen groups, and the family was harassed for many years. The husband died, apparently from exposure to these chemicals.

The lady, now a grandmother, steadfastly did detective work and eventually found out about her family's reputation, with some help from a policeman who was a personal friend, from a different jurisdiction. This policeman admitted off the record that "meth mouth" can result in people being submitted to citizen harassment groups for harassment.

Character assassination is complete, and has life-destroying consequences!

- "A common tactic use by groups is noise campaigns. Group members will drive by the target's residence or work place, honking their horns, squealing tires, and making whatever other noise they can."

"They will also make noise from whatever nearby properties they have access to. Typically, they will make noise when the target goes outside. Group members will also frequently knock on his door for whatever peculiar reasons they can dream up."

- "In an apartment setting, targets can expect to hear tapping on the walls in the middle of the night, hammering etc. from the upper and/or lower apartments, and possibly the apartments on both sides. They will continue to 'work' on these activities for as long as they can get away with them."
- [From Terrorist Stalking in America] "... It is not uncommon, in an apartment setting, for a target to hear someone moving from room to room as he does, from the upper or lower apartment. [Eleanor White talking: This requires commercial through wall radar or more advanced technology in many cases.]
- "Often they occupy a nearby apartment, part time, when the owner is not there and he receives some benefit. A target may notice someone leaving a nearby apartment when he leaves his, and arrive when he arrives. In addition, he will often be accompanied in elevators by a steady stream of different individuals who go to the apartments being used by the group."

What about the future, then? Let me close this review with a chilling quote from David Lawson's first book, Terrorist Stalking in America, reporting what the author learned from some of the leaders:

"The leaders ... are starting to balk at exposing their members to arrest for activities which amount to little gain for the movement. they say that anyone who is a target should be killed, and not just harassed for years."

Eleanor White

---

<http://www.raven1.net/legsugg.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

**Here is a suggested type of letter which can be written to your local legislators asking them to make some tangible, DO-able, not costly changes to laws and law enforcement:**

Dear :

In the past few months, I have written you concerning the unique problems in applying current criminal laws to the new breed of electronic surveillance and neuro-influence weapons. These weapons leave no trace, and if applied in short bursts and when no witnesses are present, are, under present law, the perfect crime.

Perpetrators using this weaponry can harass and torment a chosen vengeance or recreational victim for years and never come even close to prosecution.

I have been the target of both surveillance and acoustic weaponry for the past couple of years, and I can't even go for a walk in the woods without having unknown persons follow me with weird shrieks and whistles originating from the acoustic weapon known as an "acoustic heterodyne", currently manufactured by American Technology Corp. in Poway, CA.

(This technology was used by military intelligence during the Persian Gulf War.)

When I complain to police and police visit my premises, the activity (naturally) ceases and they say they can't help due to lack of evidence.

In response to this late-90s situation, I'd like to offer some suggestions to both legislators and to the police as to how to deal with this new and growing threat to peace and privacy.

1. The cornerstone of civilized justice is presumed innocence; that can't be changed.
2. Day-to-day POLICY, both legislative and at the law enforcement level, CAN be changed, however.

The 1990s have seen policies put in place which now make it mandatory to believe victims of domestic abuse and stalking. I suggest this same policy be extended to those who claim they are being stalked and harassed by electronic surveillance and neuro-influence weapons.

It is extremely important that WRITTEN policies plainly spell this out. Verbal won't help when someone enters a police station with a complaint of this type.

(The Jan. 22/98 article from Nature magazine, which I sent you not long ago, will remove any doubt that such weapons are feasible with



current UNclassified technology. I can furnish you with other unclassified electronic weapon articles if you wish further confirmation.)

3. Police agency policy must make the gathering of evidence by police, not the victim, an obligation of police agencies. This too must be IN WRITING.

In the matter of sophisticated surveillance and neuro-influence weapons, there is no possible way an ordinary working citizen can pay for their own evidence collection.

4. Because the cost of evidence collection is high, the forensic lab agencies at both the federal and provincial levels must be equipped with their own test equipment. Since this type of case is not likely to be continuously reported at this time, the contracting of e-weapons detection experts would be done at the times of specific need.

All police agencies should be able to request the services of these equipment and expertise "depots" AT NO COST TO THEIR LOCAL BUDGETS. This "no cost" suggestion is ESSENTIAL to ensure the willingness of busy local police, snowed under by drug cases and robberies, etc.

It will be federal and provincial taxes which will fund these e-weapon detection units, not local governments.

5. Nobody, in any line of work, likes to have nearly impossible assignments "open" on their desks for long periods of time.

This type of case is VERY likely to be of the open-for-lengthy-periods type.

In light of this, policy should require the complainant to renew their complaint every six months in order to keep the matter open.

The complainant should be able to freely add relevant information to their file, by transmitting or delivering to their local police station. In my case, any material I have submitted is returned, politely, but with the statement "I'm too busy to read that."

The officers who are assigned such cases must be allowed the time to read or view the evidence submitted, and secure storage space to keep it. This too must be IN WRITING.

6. There will be, no doubt, cases where the

complainant is not satisfied with the actions taken by their police agency.

In such cases, the policies of all of the Police Civilian Review Boards must make their services freely available to the complainants, and in such a way that the complainant does not fear additional problems coming from local police authorities.

I'd like to suggest that all of the above points can be easily added to EXISTING boards and agencies with no fear of political cost. All I'm suggesting is the ENHANCEMENT of existing policies and lab facilities, not the creation of entirely new agencies.

If such legislative and policy changes attract the attention of the media and public, such changes will very clearly paint the legislators and administrators carrying out the changes as highly forward-looking.

Remember that enough of the surveillance and neuro-influence technology has now been made public that no politician now need fear for their credibility.

The cost is not particularly high - the equipment needed to cover both radio frequency and acoustic (ultrasound) detection might run \$350,000 CDN for a federal and/or each provincial lab. That is far beyond what the victim can pay, but is not a large percentage of federal and provincial budgets.

One modern bus or street car can run close to that price.

I sincerely hope you will seriously consider taking part in preparing for this relatively new type of crime, and I stand ready to furnish detailed information on the weapons technology already in the public domain.

Sincerely,

<http://www.raven1.net/lida.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

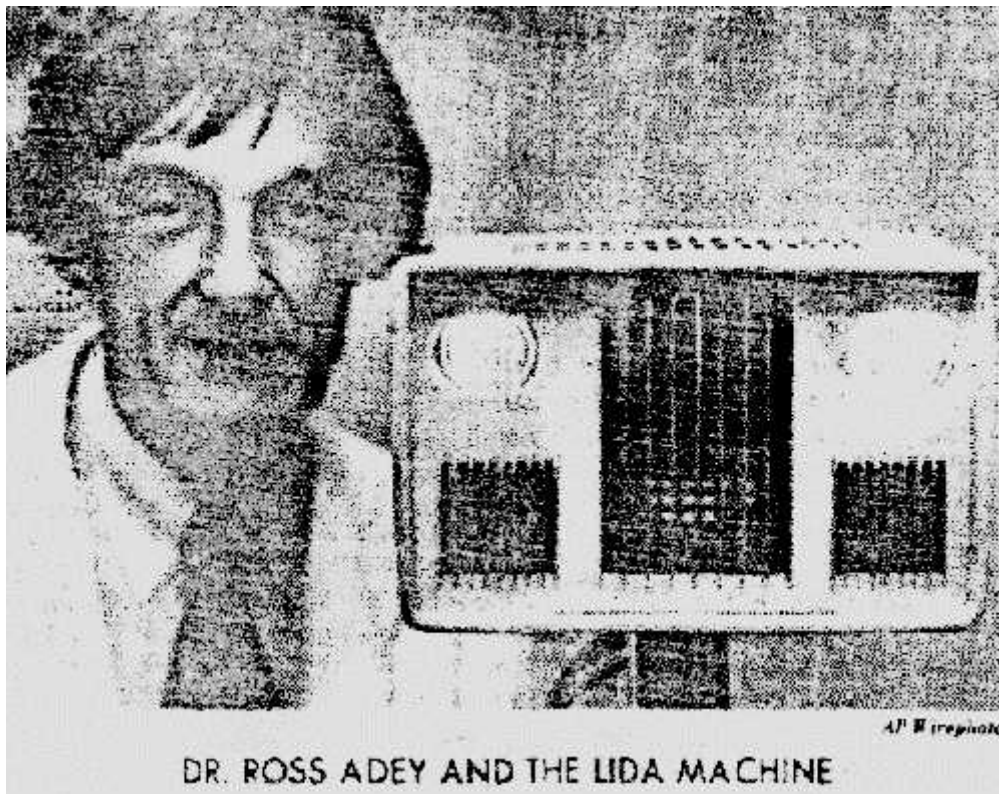
---

## Russian Machine That Tranquilizes People

Associated Press (82/83)  
(See also a statement by Dr. Eldon Byrd below)

<http://www.stress.org/adey.htm>, an article on the life and work of Dr. Ross Adey

[U.S. patent #3,773,049](#), covering the technology used in the LIDA machine. (Personal opinion: The LIDA is probably not used now due to concerns about exposure to significant amounts of radio signals.)



Associated Press  
(Exact date not shown on copy but tests took place 1982/83)  
Loma Linda  
San Bernardino County

A Soviet device that bombards brains with low-frequency radio waves may be a replacement for tranquilizers and their unwanted side effects, says a researcher, but its use on humans poses ethical and political questions.

[Eleanor White's note: More recent stories state that the same brain rhythm entrainment can be done with much higher carrier frequencies as well. It is the biorhythm pulse

rate that creates the effects.]

The machine, known as the LIDA, is on loan to the Jerry L. Pettis Memorial Veterans Hospital through a medical exchange program between the Soviet Union and the United States.

Hospital researchers have found in changes behaviour in animals.

"It looks as though instead of taking a valium when you want to relax yourself it would be possible to achieve a similar result, probably in a safer way, by the use of a radio field that will relax you" said Dr. Ross Adey, chief of research at the hospital.

[Missing one line on the photocopy] ... manual shows it being used on a human in a clinical setting, Adey said. The manual says it is a "distant pulse treating apparatus" for psychological problems, including sleeplessness, hypertension and neurotic disturbances.

The device has not been approved for use with humans in this country, although the Russians have done so since at least 1960, Adey said.

Low frequency radio waves simulate the brain's own electromagnetic current and produce a trance-like state.

Adey said he put a cat in a box and turned on the LIDA.

"Within a matter of two or three minutes it is sitting there very quietly ... it stays almost as though it were transfixed" he said.

The hospital's experiment with the machine has been underway for three months and should be completed within a year, Adey said.

---

Here are some clips, not the best video quality but still viewable, of a 1985 CNN report on electromagnetic weapons. The Lida machine is featured among these clips:

[cnn1985.rm](#), Real Player version  
[cnn1985.wmv](#), Windows Media player version

\*\* Activists: RIGHT click on the above to save to your hard drive.

---

**Below is a statement from Dr. Eldon Byrd, neuro-electromagnetic researcher, under contract to the U.S. Navy, who funded Dr. Adey's work with the LIDA machine:**

"The LIDA machine was made in the 1950's by the Soviets. The CIA purchased one through a Canadian front for Dr. Ross Adey, but didn't give him any funds to evaluate it.

"I provided those funds from my project in 1981, and he determined that the LIDA would put rabbits into a stupor at a distance and make cats go into REM.

"The Soviets included a picture with the device that showed an entire auditorium full of people asleep with the LIDA on the podium. The LIDA put out an electric field, a magnetic field, light, heat, and sound (of course light and heat are electromagnetic waves, but at a much higher frequency than the low frequencies of the electric and magnetic fields mentioned above).

"The purported purpose of the LIDA was for medical treatments; however, the North Koreans used it as a brain washing device during the Korean War. The big question is: what did they do with the technology? It could have been improved and/or made smaller. It is unlikely that they abandoned something that worked.

"Direct communication with Ross Adey: While he was testing the LIDA 4, an electrician was walking by and asked him where he got the "North Korean brain washing machine". Ross told him that is was a Russian medical device.

"The guy said he had been brain-washed by a device like that when he was in a POW camp. They placed the vertical plates alongside his head and read questions and answers to him. He said he felt like he was in a dream. Later when the Red Cross came and asked questions, he responded with what had been read to him while under the influence of the device. He said he seemed to have no control over the answers.

"The LIDA is PATENTED IN THE US. Why? They are not sold in the US--the only one I know that exists is the one that was at Loma Linda Medical Center where Adey used to work. Eldon"

[LIDA patent](#), U.S. #3,773,049

-----  
Cheryl Welsh, Davis CA, provided text from a clipping from an article by Dr. Ross Adey but without complete bibliographic references:

"Soviet investigators have also developed a therapeutic device utilizing low frequency square wave modulation of a radiofrequency field. This instrument known as the Lida was developed by L. Rabichev and his colleagues in Soviet Armenia, and is designed for "the treatment of neuropsychic and somatic disorders, such as neuroses, psychoses, insomnia, hypertension, stammering, bronchia asthma, and asthenic and reactive disturbances".

It is covered by U.S. Patent # 3,773,049. In addition to the pulsed RF field, the device also delivers pulsed light, pulsed sound, and pulsed heat. Each stimulus train can be independently adjusted in intensity and frequency.

The radiofrequency field has a nominal carrier frequency of 40 MHz and a maximum output of approximately 40 Watts. The E- field is applied to the patient on the sides of the neck through two disc electrodes approximately 10 cm in diameter. The electrodes are located at a distance of 2-4 cm from the skin.

Optimal repetition frequencies are said to lie in the range from 40 to 80 pulses per minute. Pulse duration is typically 0.2 sec. In an 8 year trial period, the instrument was tested on 740 patients,

including adults and children. Postivive therapeutic effects were  
claimed in more..." can't read the rest. Cheryl

-----

<http://www.raven1.net/lidabild.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## **Corel Draw Drawings, LIDA Demo Construction October 13, 2000**

---

**EXPERIMENTAL.** This device is much more complex to build and use than the demo silent sound devices. If used outside a radio-signal-tight anechoic chamber, it requires a ham radio licence to operate.

---

The proposed LIDA demo uses a ham radio transmitter, the U.S.-based Radio Shack catalogue #19-1110, 25 watt, 10 meter transceiver being a good candidate. This unit is small, and the LIDA case here will also accommodate a linear amplifier if 25 watts isn't enough. (The original was 40 watts, but this one can be tested closer than an auditorium distance, requiring less power.)

This project does not require radar or microwave expertise, since the original LIDA pulse rate does not go higher than 100 pulses per minute.

A transCEIVER is essential at the lower frequencies to check for a clear band prior to transmitting, and to transmit the required FCC and Industry Canada station identifications.

The several Corel Draw 3 .CDR drawings referenced below will NOT display in most browsers. The idea is that you SAVE TO YOUR LOCAL HARD DRIVE each one, then print from a compatible graphics package. This method gives the clearest quality prints.

\*\* I HAVE ALSO INCLUDED .GIF DRAWINGS, HOWEVER, DUE TO THE COARSE RESOLUTION OF MY GRAPHICS SOFTWARE, THESE MAY OR MAY NOT PRINT TO MEET YOUR NEEDS.

An office services shop should be able to print the .CDRs - BE SURE THEY SELECT "FIT TO PAGE". Most recent full featured graphics packages can read and print a Corel Draw 3 (VECTOR) drawing.

Here are the clickable references, sizes, and paper orientation. PRINTING THIS PAGE will assist the office services shop:

**\*\* WOOD VERSION - NO ANTENNA REFLECTION/SWR PROBLEMS \*\***

(LIDABX1W.GIF version is clear enough to print as is)  
[lidabx1w.gif \(LEFT click to view, RIGHT to download\)](#) 22 K  
CABINET MAKER's shop instructions to make the  
box and end panels

**\*\* METAL VERSION - WARNING: ANTENNA HEADACHES \*\***

(LIDABX00.GIF version is clear enough to print as is)  
[lidabx00.gif \(LEFT click to view, RIGHT to download\)](#) 10 K  
Sheet metal shop PARTS LIST to assist in estimating  
cost

(LIDABX1.GIF version is clear enough to print as is)

[lidabx1.gif \(LEFT click to view, RIGHT to download\)](#) 11 K

Sheet metal shop instructions to make the radiused corner outside aluminum case halves.

(LIDABX2.GIF version is clear enough to print as is)

[lidabx2.gif \(LEFT click to view, RIGHT to download\)](#) 17 K

Sheet metal shop instructions to make the front and rear panels, and an inside "floor panel" to separate the transmitter itself in the bottom from the "rubber ducky" BNC mounted CB antenna. The CB antenna is to be tuned for the 10-meter (28.0-29.7 MHz) ham band by clipping and/or tuning circuit.

(LIDABX3.GIF version is clear enough to print as is)

[lidabx3.gif \(LEFT click to view, RIGHT to download\)](#) 11 K

Sheet metal shop instructions to make the internal reflector around the cavity in which will be mounted the CB "rubber ducky" antenna. Reflections in such close quarters will probably require that the the reflector be lined with 3M Velostat RF absorbing semiconductive foam. SWR tests will determine when this reflector/absorber cavity is working well enough.

(LIDABX4.GIF version is clear enough to print as is)

[lidabx4.gif \(LEFT click to view, RIGHT to download\)](#) 11 K

Sheet metal shop instructions to make internal "shelf" from one of the step 3 panels

(LIDABX5.GIF version is clear enough to print as is)

[lidabx5.gif \(LEFT click to view, RIGHT to download\)](#) 11 K

Sheet metal shop instructions to make miscellaneous splice straps and braces, and cap for the reflector chamber.

[Return to TOP](#)

---

[ALPHABETICAL Site index page](#)

[SUBJECT Site index page](#)



<http://www.raven1.net/lindak-1.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

**Original Link:** <http://hometown.aol.com/wbflegal/page10.html>

LINDA L. KENNEDY V. VIRGINIA STATE BAR  
(AND SUPREME COURT)

Record No: 022782

Circuit Court No.: C-02-48

THEME: IS THE STATE OF VIRGINIA  
STILL A PART OF THE UNITED STATES?

The Virginia Supreme Court has affirmed the trial courts decision to disbar Linda Kennedy, and did the usual dancing around the issues hoping the public will never know what the real issues are (see below). Not surprisingly, no judge would sign the order and the judges would not disclose how each voted.

The next step is to petition the U.S Supreme Court and ask them the same questions (see below), but the people have to let these fringe organizations and agencies, who think the below actions are permissible, know that we will not allow them to even commit crimes in order to protect their interests, b/c the Supremes think, by ignoring the issues and giving a generic opinion, that people will never learn of their deceptions. It is up to us to make sure people know what the Supremes are all about, and we need to let the state of VA know that their attempted trickery will not remain secret.

QUESTIONS LINDA KENNEDY ASKED  
THE VIRGINIA SUPREME COURT

1. Is it permissible for the Virginia State Bar (Paul Georgiadis with bar approval) to totally alter court transcripts in order to disbar Linda Kennedy?

2. Is it permissible for the Virginia Judges (Judge Glen Tyler, Judge William Winston, Judge John Clarkson) to totally alter court transcripts in order to disbar Linda Kennedy?

3. Is it permissible for the bar to knowingly make up allegations, which they were caught on tape doing, b/c it accomplished their purpose of disbaring Linda Kennedy?

4. Is it permissible for the head of ethics at the Virginia State Bar (James Mccauley) to perjure himself (after getting caught on tape), in order to disbar Linda Kennedy?

5. The Virginia Attorney General's office (Jerry Kilgore), and the Virginia State Bar (Paul Georgiadis) admitted that Linda Kennedy is being disbarred b/c she belongs to a "fringe group called Hotseat for Judges" (a radio show), and that "she has a pattern of bad thinking" and "thinks that we are corrupt." Is it permissible for legal action to be taken against someone who thinks that the the courts are unfair to the public?

6. Who is the "fringe group" here? Is it attorney Linda Kennedy who thinks it is wrong to change records, perjure oneself, make up charges, and deny basic Constitutional rights, or is it the VA Supreme Court and the Virginia State Bar who think these actions are permissible, perform and support them and cover up for those who do it when it occurs?

### ACTION TO TAKE

Tell each person you are calling that they can reach Linda Kennedy at  
[WBFLegal@aol.com](mailto:WBFLegal@aol.com)

We want written responses from anyone who  
is covering up this corruption.  
PLEASE BE POLITE BUT FIRM

1. Call Virginia Governor Mark Warner and ask the above questions, then demand that the Governor's office overrule and negate the decision against Linda Kennedy. (804 786-2211, Dial 0). Ask for "Asha."
2. Call Pat Robertson, President and Chancellor of Regent University, and ask him: (757-226-2786--Barbara Johnson is his exec secretary)
  - a) Why he has supported and even had speak to his students, Attorney General Jerry Kilgore, who supported and defended the bar and judges rewriting transcripts, fabricating evidence, etc (see above), against one of his former Regent students and a Law Professor @ Regent University?
  - b) Why he invites VA Supreme Court Chief Justice Hassell to preach to law students at Regent University when this Chief Justice is permitting the above.
  - c) Why he has a mission statement, "Christian Leadership to Change the World," but yet, when one of his law prof/former law students does just that, he is not there to support that person, and instead is supporting the very people who are lynching her.
3. Write the Washington Times ([letters@Washingtontimes.com](mailto:letters@Washingtontimes.com)) and protest this action on the part of the Virginia Supreme Court. If you have your own horror story include it by relating it to the Linda Kennedy Story (keep it short enough to get printed and focus on bad judges and bar members--not on the opposing party). We are trying to get the papers to report more against Judges and the system and need to take advantage of this opportunity. ([Click here for other letters written to the papers and others to be used as samples](#)). The story at the Washington Times can also be read at the [Idaho Observer](#)
4. Call RADIO STATIONS THE REST OF THIS WEEK AND GET THE WORD OUT THAT THE VIRGINIA SUPREME COURT THINKS THE ABOVE ACTIONS ARE PERMISSIBLE IN VA. Give out the website: [www.WBFLegalReform.com](http://www.WBFLegalReform.com) so that people can get this set of directions.
5. Anyone wanting to participate in an Amicus Curie brief submission to the U.S. Supremes should contact Linda Kennedy @ [WBFLegal@aol.com](mailto:WBFLegal@aol.com)

[Back to Main Page](#)

More on Virginia State Bar autrocities (see main page on left hand side under "Hall of Shame.")

<http://www.raven1.net/loveth-1.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

From: "Nancy-in-Austin" (Texas)  
Subject: An Inspirational Lesson  
Date: Tue, 1 Nov 2005 17:56:02 -0600

SEE ALSO: [Making Friends With Squirrels](#)

For about as long as she can remember, Debby Cantlon says, friends and strangers have brought her animals in need. So it wasn't much of a surprise when someone asked her if she'd care for a newborn squirrel found at the base of a tree somewhere near Renton.

Debby Cantlon, who plans to release Finnegan, the young squirrel, back into the wild, bottle-fed the infant squirrel after it was brought to her house. Cantlon, who has cancer, says rescuing injured animals is therapeutic for her.

When Cantlon took in the tiny creature and began caring for him, she found herself with an unlikely nurse's aide: her pregnant Papillon, Mademoiselle Giselle.

Finnegan was resting in a nest in a cage just days before Giselle was due to deliver her puppies.

Cantlon and her husband watched as the dog dragged the squirrel's cage — twice — to her own bedside before she gave birth.

Cantlon was concerned, yet ultimately decided to allow the squirrel out — and the inter-species bonding began.

Finnegan rides a puppy mosh pit of sorts, burrowing in for warmth after feeding, and eventually working his way beneath his new litter mates.

Two days after giving birth, mama dog Giselle allowed Finnegan to nurse; family photos and a videotape show her encouraging him to suckle alongside her litter of five pups.

Now, Finnegan mostly uses a bottle, but still snuggles with his "siblings" in a mosh pit of puppies, rolling atop their bodies and sinking in deeply for a nap.

Finnegan and his new litter mates, five Papillion puppies, get along together as if they were meant to.

Finnegan naps after feeding.

Finnegan makes himself at home with his new litter mates, nuzzling nose-to-nose for a nap after feeding.



[http://www.raven1.net/m\\_switch.htm](http://www.raven1.net/m_switch.htm) revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

**Original link:**

[http://www.phys.uts.edu.au/~asearle/mind\\_switch/m\\_switch.html](http://www.phys.uts.edu.au/~asearle/mind_switch/m_switch.html)

Presents

---

*OVERVIEW*

The Mind Switch refers to the technology that has been developed which allows a person to turn on and off an electrical appliance, such as a desk lamp or TV in 2-3 seconds using EEG signals, without training. Proportional control, such as turning up or down the volume of a radio is also possible with the technology. This research is being carried at the University of Technology, Sydney ([UTS](http://www.uts.edu.au)).

*BACKGROUND - General*

Early in 1994 while studying the response of the brain to environmental factors Professor [Ashley Craig](#) and Mr Paul McIsaac of the Department of [Health Sciences](#) at UTS, noticed an effect which appears to be common among all persons. That effect is an increase in a particular brain signal when a person closes his/her eyes for more than one second. The important question that Ashley and Paul then asked was *could this effect be used to do something useful?*, ie - could the control of the brain signal be used, in turn, to control something else? At this stage Ashley contacted Professor Tony Moon, the Dean of Science at UTS, to find out if anyone could help answer the technical questions and design a system that might exploit the apparent change in the signal level when a person closes his/her eyes. Professor Moon introduced Ashley to Assoc Prof [Les Kirkup](#) who is an associate professor in the department of [Applied Physics](#) at UTS, who has experience in developing electronics and instrumentation. It was thought he could offer important input to the project. He was initially sceptical that signals as small as those that are present on the scalp, (where electrodes are placed to pick up brain activity) could be detected reliably and analysed sufficiently quickly to allow activation of an external device, such as a lamp or TV. The data that had been gathered on signal levels with eyes open and eyes closed showed that a significant increase occurred in the 8-13Hz part of the 'brain spectrum' commonly referred to as the 'alpha' region. Les built a detection, discrimination and analysis system based on Ashley and Paul's data and, much to his surprise at least, the first person (Lucy) connected to the system showed the capability of operating a switch which could control an electrical appliance.

*BACKGROUND - Technical*

Serious work done on brain signals began with Berger in 1929 [Berger 1967]. Since that time the acquisition and analysis of brain signals, referred to as Electroencephalography (EEG) has advanced to such a state that EEG is regularly used to assist in the diagnosis of schizophrenia, epilepsy and brain tumours. [Geddes and Baker, 1989]. EEG has also been used in biofeedback studies in which subjects may learn to modify their EEG signals in response to visual representation of their EEG signals. This control usually takes weeks or months to learn

and is not highly reliable. The system we have developed does NOT rely on any learned skill by an individual. It simply requires a person to close his/her eyes for more than 1 second to effect sufficient change in the signals levels to allow for the reliable operation of a switch. It turns out that it has been known for many years that increase in signal level occur upon eye closure, but this is the first example (to our knowledge) of the recognition of its potential and the exploitation of the effect. The system used to detect the change in signals consists of amplifiers, filters and other signal processing elements (full details are still classified at the moment!). As there are other sources which can generate signals which can interfere with brain signals (and hence cause intermittent switching on and off of appliances) we have developed a noise suppression system which eliminates the effect of those noise sources. This feature is very important as we are currently developing the technology for disabled persons (we have a three year grant from the Motor Accident Authority of New South Wales, MAA) and reliability is a major issue. The funding from MAA has allowed us to appoint Mr [Andrew Searle](#) who has become a key figure in the technical developments regarding the Mind Switch. In addition Mr Perez Moses is developing new noise suppression techniques to be applied in this work.

**Berger, H. 1967. *On the electroencephalogram of man* (trans. by P. Gloor). EEG Clin. Neurophysiol., Suppl. 28:1-350**

**Geddes, L. A. and Baker, L. E. 1989. *Principles of applied biomedical instrumentation 3rd ed.* (Wiley, New York): pp726-727**



**Les Kirkup demonstrates the Mind Switch by controlling a slot car set**

---

*Access count for this page, /~asearle/mind\_switch/m\_switch.html is 2923 .*

This Page maintained by [Andrew Searle](#). Any comments or feedback welcome.

<http://www.raven1.net/mager.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

Original link: <http://www.rense.com/general30/mager.htm>

---

# Rense.com

---

# Will Iraq Be World's First Electromagnetic 'Scalar' War?

By Bill Morgan  
10-10-2

Source material: Scientist Tom Bearden, Chenier.Org

## Scalar Potential Interferometers

With the Bush people rushing us toward war it is important for everyone to realize the true and rather frightening possibility that this war will involve the use of scalar electromagnetic weapons, by any of a number of possessors of such weapons. They are called "Longitudinal Wave Interferometers," or "Tesla howitzers", and use longitudinal (LW) electromagnetic (EM) waves to accomplish true action-at-a-distance.

These are the weapons Khrushchev spoke of 40 years ago, when he declared:

"We have a new weapon, just within the portfolio of our scientists, so to speak, which is so powerful that, if unrestrainedly used, it could wipe out all life on earth. It is a fantastic weapon." Khrushchev, to the Presidium, Jan. 1960

These are also the weapons referred to in 1997 by Defense Secretary William Cohen, when he said:

"Others [terrorists] are engaging even in an eco-type of terrorism whereby they can alter the climate, set off earthquakes, volcanoes remotely through the use of electromagnetic waves... So there are plenty of ingenious minds out there that are at work finding ways in which they can wreak terror upon other nations...It's real, and that's the reason why we have to intensify our [counter terrorism] efforts." - Defense Secretary William Cohen, 1997

One of the leading experts in the new science of scalar electromagnetics is scientist Thomas E. Bearden, and he has published many papers at his website Cheniere.Org. In a letter to a writer named "Russell" (Correspondence section) Bearden says,

"In short, Russell, the Secretary of Defense of the United States confirmed that there are indeed novel kinds of EM weapons, right now and have been for some time, which have been and are being used to (1) initiate earthquakes, (2) engineer the weather and climate, and (3) initiate the eruption of volcanoes. We wrote about those exact uses of the weaponry decades ago. Several nations now have such weapons. Three of them (two on one side and the other on a hostile side) are even firing practice shots into Western Australia, as a convenient test range."

<http://www.earthchangestv.com/ufo/0209gandor.htm>

At Cheniere.org one can find Bearden's 1990 paper Historical Background of Scalar EM Weapons and see that certain possessors of these new superweapons have been developing them for several decades now. He traces the clandestine development through the sightings of anomalous phenomena all around the globe, by the statements Soviet leaders have made, and by the development of a new electromagnetic theory which restores certain "lost equations" which had been thrown out long ago in an attempt to "simplify things." Apparently the Russians were the first to restore the lost equations which uncover the domain of scalar electromagnetics.

The new Scalar Electromagnetic weapons utilize a new type of electromagnetic waves called "longitudinal waves" or "scalar waves." They are called by other names, as Bearden points out:

"We now visualize the formation of waves of pure stress in the spacetime medium (in the vacuum). These we call scalar EM waves, Tesla waves, electrogravitational waves, longitudinal EM waves, waves of pure potential, electrostatic/magnetostatic waves, and zero-vector EM waves. All these terms are synonymous. Each sheds its own particular light upon the nature of these waves or of their original discoverer, Nikola Tesla." Tom Bearden

<http://www.cheniere.org/books/ferdelance/s23.htm>

So there are a number of names for these newly discovered waves.

The big Tesla howitzers are aimed at their targets by using a worldwide electromagnetic pattern called the "Woodpecker Grid," begun by the Russians in 1976. You can even "hear" the Woodpecker Grid at Bearden's website.



Several times during the Cold War the Russians tried to get an agreement on limiting the use of these weapons, which Brezhnev said were "more terrible than anything the world has known." And at that time, Bearden points out, nobody in the West even knew what they were talking about.

### The "Fer de Lance" Briefing

In his briefing "Fer de Lance" Slides 66-71. Bearden describes what it would be like to operate one of these longitudinal wave interferometers and aim it at place on earth using the Woodpecker Grid. By placing a "marker beacon" at that target location (the glowing orbs of plasma that are being sighted all around the world) the system can "read" the location of the target area and obtain pin-point targeting. The "Fer de Lance" briefing is a must read for anyone wanting to know what is really going on in our world today. It is a set of graphics slides with Bearden's explanations.

#### Instantaneous effect

It is hard to imagine, but a strike with longitudinal wave weapon is instantaneous as the scalar waves do not go through our "3-space" world, but around it. As Bearden puts it:

"... it is possible to focus the potential for the effects of a weapon through spacetime itself, in a manner so that mass and energy do not "travel through space" from the transmitter to the target at all. Instead, ripples and patterns in the fabric of spacetime itself are manipulated to meet and interfere in and at the local spacetime of some distant target. There interference of these ripple patterns creates the desired energetic effect (hence the term energetics) directly in and through the target itself, emerging from the very spacetime (vacuum) in which the target is imbedded at its distant location." Bearden Fer-de-Lance

### What Can These New Superweapons Do?

#### 1. Exothermic mode

In what is called an "exothermic mode" the howitzers can cause a blast of heat at the interference zone, an explosion of near-nuclear proportions. It could topple buildings and cause other destruction. Or it could be set wide and heat the atmosphere in that region. Or it could be set to simply destroy all electronics in that interference (target) zone, or to destroy the hubs of the electric power grids of a very wide area. Although it seems unbelievable, the actual energy of the blast is not traveling through space to hit the target, but actually being made to emerge from the local vacuum in the interference (target) zone.

Using the exothermic mode it is possible to make any airplane drop from the sky, anywhere. It is possible to destroy any missile, in its flight path or in its

silo. Bearden sites many instances of downed planes he believes were tests of the scalar weapons. (Gandor, Newfoundland)

"The Woodpecker grid/howitzer weapon system can be placed over the ocean and used against cruise missiles, naval surface-to-air and surface-to-surface missiles, submarine-launched ballistic and cruise missiles, etc. Placed over a carrier task force, it can also take care of the aircraft launched by the carrier as fast as they are launched. It can also handily take care of the missiles launched by guided-missile cruisers of the accompanying task force."

(Bearden <http://www.cheniere.org/books/ferdelance/s65.htm> )

Here is a slide which shows the exothermic mode of action.

## 2. Endothermic mode

In a second howitzer mode called the "endothermic" mode, the howitzer sucks energy out of the target area, essentially creating a blast of cold at the distant target. It is even capable of freezing parts of the ocean. Bearden gives a number of cases where these "cold explosions" have been witnessed, mostly by airline pilots. April 9, 1984: 1 2 3 ) A huge mushroom cloud of mostly water is seen rising miles into the sky from out of the ocean, an awesome sight.

In the endothermic mode the sucked-out energy must go somewhere, so it is vented out at some other chosen spot on the earth. These endothermic plumes have been photographed by satellite.

Bearden envisions the use of cold explosions in a scalar war:

"Cold explosions can be used to freeze tanks, personnel, and equipment. The equipment and tanks thaw out. The personnel thaw out too, but they are dead when they do." Bearden, Fer-de-Lance

Starting with this slide from Fer de Lance you can see a number of sightings of giant mushroom clouds of water vapor which Bearden believes were created by the Russians testing the howitzers in endothermic ("cold explosion") mode. (Keep clicking "Next Slide").

In another slide the endothermic mode of operation is shown.

## 3. "Mindsnapper" mode

In a third and very terrifying mode the longitudinal wave patterns can be adjusted to affect the human mind. Bearden has dubbed this mode the "Mind-snapper" mode. Use of scalar waves in this mode is also called "psychoenergetics" or "psychotronics." At low power the mind-snapper causes everyone in the interference zone to fall unconscious. At high power the mind-body connection is "snapped" and instant death occurs. Bearden describes the

manner of death:

"Those hit by the scalar EM weapon, however, have a most peculiar death mode.

"Death comes-instantly and totally. There is no convulsion, no response. The entire nervous system is destroyed instantly. Every living cell in the body is killed instantly, including all bacteria, germs, etc.

"A body hit with this thing falls like a limp rag and lies where it falls. It doesn't decay in even 30-45 days. In a macabre fashion, it's been reduced to something like food irradiated with nuclear radiation; everything is killed, so the material is preserved for an extended period before any decay can set in."

<http://www.cheniere.org/books/ferdelance/s81.htm>

In psychoenergetics mode the weapons can also induce a kind of hypnogogic trance in the minds of anyone in the target zone. In this involuntary trance state one's mind would be completely open to suggestions and orders. Bearden believes that this is what happened in the case of one Captain Button who inexplicably flew his A-10 Warthog airplane into a mountain was a test of the scalar weapons, taking over a man's mind and controlling him from a distance.

"Remember Captain Button, flying his A-10 Warthog toward the range, suddenly peeled away from his companions and flew off cross country for over an hour? He ignored all radio messages, circled at one point (probably dropped his ordnance there), then flew until he crashed into the side of a mountain and was killed.

"That was a deliberate test in the mid-U.S. to demonstrate that a human could be controlled for one hour, while doing a technical set of tasks (flying an airplane), in a hypnogogic state, successfully. The test was a total success."

<http://www.cheniere.org/misc/time.htm>

#### 4. Earthquake/Weather mode

As Secretary of Defense William Cohen pointed out, these same longitudinal wave interferometers can be used to create earthquakes in the distant target zone, as well as tornados and other storms, and the precipitation of volcanic eruptions. Weather can be manipulated by using the exothermic mode to heat the atmosphere in one place, and using endothermic mode to cool the atmosphere in another place. Even the jet stream can be pulled this way and that by these actions.

Anyone one who keeps watch of the weather radar data from an unretouched

source like weatherTAP will have seen many anomalies which MAY indicate hits by the howitzers. According to Bearden the Russians (KGB) have been manipulating weather over North America for decades. Cheniere.Org has a number of pictures of such radar anomalies, as well as some unusual cloud formations which, Bearden says, MAY be showing the effects of the scalar wave patterns traveling the channels of the Woodpecker Grid. Keep your eyes on the skies.

## 5. Death Ray

Nikola Tesla had envisioned a "Death Ray," and now it is a reality.

"Those hit by the scalar EM weapon, however, have a most peculiar deathmode.

"Death comes - instantly and totally. There is no convulsion, no response. The entire nervous system is destroyed instantly. Every living cell in the body is killed instantly, including all bacteria, germs, etc.

"A body hit with this thing falls like a limp rag and lies where it falls. It doesn't decay in even 30-45 days. In a macabre fashion, it's been reduced to something like food irradiated with nuclear radiation; everything is killed, so the material is preserved for an extended period before any decay can set in."

<http://www.cheniere.org/books/ferdelance/s81.htm>

## "Ordinary" Warfare Obsolete

Warfare has been changed forever by the development of these scalar energy longitudinal wave howitzers. Remember, the power for these weapons comes from the time domain, longitudinal EM waves in the vacuum of empty space, and the power is tremendous and mind-boggling. Being able to blast away at any target from a distant control booth is something that has never happened before. This is incredible power to be in control of and it divides the history of weaponry into "before" and "after." And the destructive power of these weapons is delivered instantaneously to the target from the local vacuum at the place of the target.

Bearden describes how the old-style machinery of war has been made obsolete. Planes can be dropped to the ground, tanks are obsolete. Bearden says of the whole "Star Wars" defense system (SDI) : "It's obsolete to Soviet scalar EM weapons that are already deployed and operationally tested in place!"

"Interference phenomena are key. One can get action at a distance -- even over hundreds of thousands of kilometers.

"One can engineer gravitational and inertial effects.

"One can engineer the nucleus, including transmute it, easily and cheaply. One could clean up all the nuclear wastes. Electromagnetic energy can be produced at a distant target, or extracted from a distant target. This is not energy transmission through space in the form of EM force fields. Instead, it is transmission through spacetime in the form of electrogravitational potentials. Conventional EM shielding is ineffective against scalar EM."

<http://www.cheniere.org/books/ferdelance/s104.htm>

The fact that these weapons can transmute atoms means they can have a metal softening effect, leaving one to wonder if it were a clandestine use of a scalar interferometer which brought down the Twin Towers. We may never know, since THAT evidence was so quickly destroyed without study.

### Tesla Domes

The Tesla howitzers can be used in a nearly impregnable defensive mode whereby they throw up a dome (Tesla Dome) or a sphere (Tesla Globe) of highly powerful electromagnetic energy, enough to "dud" or destroy missiles which try to penetrate them. Once again, this energy is not going through space from the howitzer, but being made to emerge from the local vacuum at the location of the shell. KGB tests of these domes have been witnessed by airline pilots around the world. Bearden gives many examples of the Tesla domes being sighted around the world in his briefing paper "Fer-de-Lance." (Russian dome test, another globe incident, yet another globe test). These giant electromagnetic domes can be hundreds of miles across, or narrowed down more to total impermeability.

By using nested domes one can protect the domed area even against nuclear radiation itself. Tesla globes can be used to hit airborne targets by simply placing a globe of any chosen size in the flight path of the incoming missile. It does double duty because the missile hits it going in, and then the rubble hits it again going out the other side.

Bearden cites a number of examples of these domes being tested around the world:

March 20, 1969 | March 24, 1977 | August 17, 1980 | June 17, 1966 | June 18, 1982 June 22, 1976

So while the Russians have arrived at a near perfect missile defense, the West is still messing around trying to hit an incoming missile with another missile.

## Vulnerabilities

Bearden lists some of the vulnerabilities the new weapons create:

"Almost every weapon system we presently have -- or are developing -- is totally vulnerable to scalar EM weaponry.

This includes personnel, electronics (including fuzing and warhead), explosives, propellants, fuels, ordnance, ships, submarines, torpedoes, aircraft, helicopters, missiles, drones, rockets, tanks, armored vehicles, weapons carriers, self-propelled and towed artillery, communications, [see also] satellites, radars, command and control, directed energy weapon systems, surveillance and sensor systems, mines, artillery rounds and ammunition, nuclear warheads, etc.

We are in dire straits. We need a "Manhattan Project" of the highest priority. Now!

The Soviets have already had the equivalent of seven or eight Manhattan Projects in this area."

<http://www.cheniere.org/books/ferdelance/s105.htm>

## Crop circles, Glowing Orbs, and Scalar Interferometers

Scalar interferometry may explain many unusual phenomena that are being sighted. Two immediately come to mind, the glowing orbs that are being seen in the skies around the world, and the crop circles. Both phenomena could be easily accomplished with the new scalar superweapons. Balls of plasma flying through the sky at phenomenal speeds may well be the "marker beacons" of the scalar weapons. Marker beacons are created for fine tuning the aiming of the devices. Air Force jets were recently sent aloft from Edwards AFB to chase two just glowing orbs. After chasing them a while, the orbs simply vanished. That is to say, the scalar beams creating the orb were turned off.

By feeding a graphic pattern into the aiming software such a plasma ball could be made to trace out that pattern, at the distant interference zone (target zone), making the standing crops fall over, creating a crop circle. Remember there are many modes and effects of these weapons. They are really the engineering of reality itself.

## Summary

If Tom Bearden's information is correct then we will have to reexamine world affairs in a new light, seeing the maneuvering of those forces who possess the new weapons. For one thing, there is no defense against such weapons other than having the weapons oneself. And it would appear that Russia (actually the

KGB) is the most advanced in the development of these weapons, at least according to Tom Bearden, who has briefed the U.S. Military on these issues a number of times.

With the Bush cabal about to attack Iraq, against the objection of nearly the entire rest of the world, one has to wonder if we are about to see the world's first overt scalar war.

If the U.S. is to prevail in that attack, it can only be with the tacit permission of the Russian possessors of this technology, for they could easily cause any sky or land attack to fail. They could drop the warplanes out of the sky, cause tanks and all communications to fail, cause whole battallions to drop dead like limp rags. If they wanted to they could put up a Tesla dome over Baghdad that would be impenetrable to missiles, planes and bombs.

Won't it just be too tempting for some possessor of this technology to try turn the tide of the coming war with longitudinal wave interferometers? And will that lead to an all out war with these same weapons? The world's first scalar electromagnetic war? Or will restraint be shown, by all possesors of these weapons, allowing an old-fashioned war to proceed in the old-fashioned way?

The devices called "Tesla howitzers" can be put to a myriad of peaceful uses, including reversing global warming (vent the heat to outer space), and preparing a surefire means of preventing any asteroids from hitting the earth.

Bearden says that the Russian possessors of these devices must surely have understood that the devices could wipe out all life on earth, even upsetting the scalar balance of earth and sun resulting in large storms on the sun. They can also backfire on the user of them:

"Perhaps with the free and open release of Tesla's secret, the scientific and governmental bureaucracies will be shocked awake from their slumber, and we can develop defenses before Armageddon occurs. Perhaps there is hope after all -- for even Brezhnev, in his strange July, 1975 proposal to the SALT talks, seemed to reveal a perception that a turning point in war and weaponry may have been reached, and that human imagination is incapable of dealing with the ability to totally engineer reality itself.

"Having tested the weapons, the Soviets must be aware that the ill-provoked oscillation of timeflow affects the minds and thoughts -- and the very lifestreams and even the collective species unconsciousnesses -- of all lifeforms on earth. They must know that these weapons are two-edged swords, and that the backlash from their use can be far more terrible to the user than was the original effect to his victim.

"If we can avoid the Apocalypse, the fantastic secret of Nikola Tesla can be employed to cure and elevate man, not kill him. Tesla's discovery can eventually remove every conceivable external human limitation. If we humans ourselves can elevate our consciousness to properly utilize the Tesla electromagnetics, then Nikola Tesla -- who gave us the electrical twentieth century in the first place -- may yet give us a fantastic new future more shining and glorious than all the great scientists and sages have imagined."

<http://www.cheniere.org/books/part1/teslaweapons.htm>

The secrecy with which this technology has been held from the human race can only be called a crime against humanity. Instead of using these incredible new discoveries for good, for free energy, and for healing, shadowy groups around the world have used the technology to make terrible weapons of war such as the earth has never dreamed of.

A final word from Tom Bearden:

"The "terror" in the "balance of terror" between nations has just increased by many, many orders of magnitude.

"The biblical prophecy that the Earth will be wiped out by "fire and brimstone from heaven" is very near fulfillment now.

"Put another way, the pucker factor -- even on the Russians who may contemplate unleashing Armageddon -- is higher than any Western strategic analyst has ever imagined, even in his wildest nightmares.

"Truly these weapons are "more frightening than the mind of man has imagined," as Brezhnev put it in 1975.

"The frightening scalar EM weapons can be used, but only very, very gingerly indeed. If a slight mistake is made, everybody loses everything."

<http://www.cheniere.org/books/ferdelance/s74.htm>

---

**[MainPage](#)**

**<http://www.rense.com>**

**[This Site Served by TheHostPros](#)**



**United States Patent**

**3,951,134**

**Malech**

**20/04/76**

Apparatus and method for remotely monitoring and altering brain waves

### Abstract

Apparatus for and method of sensing brain waves at a position remote from a subject whereby electromagnetic signals of different frequencies are simultaneously transmitted to the brain of the subject in which the signals interfere with one another to yield a waveform which is modulated by the subject's brain waves. The interference waveform which is representative of the brain wave activity is re-transmitted by the brain to a receiver where it is demodulated and amplified. The demodulated waveform is then displayed for visual viewing and routed to a computer for further processing and analysis. The demodulated waveform also can be used to produce a compensating signal which is transmitted back to the brain to effect a desired change in electrical activity therein.

Inventors: **Malech; Robert G.** (Plainview, NY)

Assignee: **Dorne & Margolin Inc.** (Bohemia, NY)

Appl. No.: **494518**

Filed: **August 5, 1974**

**U.S. Class:**

**128/2.1B**

**Intern'l Class:**

A61B 005/04

**Field of Search:**

128/1 C,1 R,2.1 B,2.1 R,419 R,422 R,420,404,2 R,2  
S,2.05 R,2.05 V,2.05 F,2.06 R 340/248 A,258 A,258  
B,258 D,229

### References Cited [\[Referenced By\]](#)

#### U.S. Patent Documents

|         |            |                 |          |
|---------|------------|-----------------|----------|
| 2860627 | Nov., 1958 | Harden et al.   | 128/2.   |
| 3096768 | Jul., 1963 | Griffith, Jr.   | 128/420. |
| 3233450 | Feb., 1966 | Fry             | 128/2.   |
| 3483860 | Dec., 1969 | Namerow         | 128/2.   |
| 3495596 | Feb., 1970 | Condict         | 128/1.   |
| 3555529 | Jan., 1971 | Brown et al.    | 128/2.   |
| 3773049 | Nov., 1973 | Rabichev et al. | 128/1.   |
| 3796208 | Mar., 1974 | Bloice          | 128/2.   |

*Primary Examiner:* Kamm; William E.

*Attorney, Agent or Firm:* Darby & Darby

### Claims

1. Brain wave monitoring apparatus comprising means for producing a base frequency signal,

means for producing a first signal having a frequency related to that of the base frequency and at a predetermined phase related thereto,  
means for transmitting both said base frequency and said first signals to the brain of the subject being monitored,  
means for receiving a second signal transmitted by the brain of the subject being monitored in response to both said base frequency and said first signals,  
mixing means for producing from said base frequency signal and said received second signal a response signal having a frequency related to that of the base frequency, and  
means for interpreting said response signal.

2. Apparatus as in claim 1 where said receiving means comprises means for isolating the transmitted signals from the received second signals.

3. Apparatus as in claim 2 further comprising a band pass filter with an input connected to said isolating means and an output connected to said mixing means.

4. Apparatus as in claim 1 further comprising means for amplifying said response signal.

5. Apparatus as in claim 4 further comprising means for demodulating said amplified response signal.

6. Apparatus as in claim 5 further comprising interpreting means connected to the output of said demodulator means.

7. Apparatus according to claim 1 further comprising means for producing an electromagnetic wave control signal dependent on said response signal, and means for transmitting said control signal to the brain of said subject.

8. Apparatus as in claim 7 wherein said transmitting means comprises means for directing the electromagnetic wave control signal to a predetermined part of the brain.

9. A process for monitoring brain wave activity of a subject comprising the steps of transmitting at least two electromagnetic energy signals of different frequencies to the brain of the subject being monitored, receiving an electromagnetic energy signal resulting from the mixing of said two signals in the brain modulated by the brain wave activity and retransmitted by the brain in response to said transmitted energy signals, and, interpreting said received signal.

10. A process as in claim 9 further comprising the step of transmitting a further electromagnetic wave signal to the brain to vary the brain wave activity.

11. A process as in claim 10 wherein the step of transmitting the further signals comprises obtaining a standard signal, comparing said received electromagnetic energy signals with said standard signal, producing a compensating signal corresponding to the comparison between said received electromagnetic energy signals and the standard signal, and transmitting the compensating signals to the brain of the subject being monitored.

---

### ***Description***

---

## BACKGROUND OF THE INVENTION

Medical science has found brain waves to be a useful barometer of organic functions. Measurements of electrical activity in the brain have been instrumental in detecting physical and psychic disorder, measuring stress, determining sleep patterns, and monitoring body metabolism.

The present art for measurement of brain waves employs electroencephalographs including probes with sensors which are attached to the skull of the subject under study at points proximate to the regions of the brain being monitored. Electrical contact between the sensors and apparatus employed to process the detected brain waves is maintained by a plurality of wires extending from the sensors to the apparatus. The necessity for physically attaching the measuring apparatus to the subject imposes several limitations on the measurement process. The subject may experience discomfort, particularly if the measurements are to be made over extended periods of time. His bodily movements are restricted and he is generally confined to the immediate vicinity of the measuring apparatus. Furthermore, measurements cannot be made while the subject is conscious without his awareness. The comprehensiveness of the measurements is also limited since the finite number of probes employed to monitor local regions of brain wave activity do not permit observation of the total brain wave profile in a single test.

## SUMMARY OF THE INVENTION

The present invention relates to apparatus and a method for monitoring brain waves wherein all components of the apparatus employed are remote from the test subject. More specifically, high frequency transmitters are operated to radiate electromagnetic energy of different frequencies through antennas which are capable of scanning the entire brain of the test subject or any desired region thereof. The signals of different frequencies penetrate the skull of the subject and impinge upon the brain where they mix to yield an interference wave modulated by radiations from the brain's natural electrical activity. The modulated interference wave is re-transmitted by the brain and received by an antenna at a remote station where it is demodulated, and processed to provide a profile of the subject's brain waves. In addition to passively monitoring his brain waves, the subject's neurological processes may be affected by transmitting to his brain, through a transmitter, compensating signals. The latter signals can be derived from the received and processed brain waves.

## OBJECTS OF THE INVENTION

It is therefore an object of the invention to remotely monitor electrical activity in the entire brain or selected local regions thereof with a single measurement.

Another object is the monitoring of a subject's brain wave activity through transmission and reception of electromagnetic waves.

Still another object is to monitor brain wave activity from a position remote from the subject.

A further object is to provide a method and apparatus for affecting brain wave activity by transmitting electromagnetic signals thereto.

## DESCRIPTION OF THE DRAWINGS

Other and further objects of the invention will appear from the following description and the accompanying drawings, which form part of the instant specification and which are to be read in conjunction therewith, and in which like reference numerals are used to indicate like parts in the various views;

FIG. 1 is a block diagram showing the interconnection of the components of the apparatus of the invention;

FIG. 2 is a block diagram showing signal flow in one embodiment of the apparatus.

## DESCRIPTION OF THE PREFERRED EMBODIMENT

Referring to the drawings, specifically FIG. 1, a high frequency transmitter 2 produces and supplies two electromagnetic wave signals through suitable coupling means 14 to an antenna 4. The signals are directed by the antenna 4 to the skull 6 of the subject 8 being examined. The two signals from the antenna 4, which travel independently, penetrate the skull 6 and impinge upon the tissue of the brain 10.

Within the tissue of the brain 10, the signals combine, much in the manner of a conventional mixing process technique, with each section of the brain having a different modulating action. The resulting waveform of the two signals has its greatest amplitude when the two signals are in phase and thus reinforcing one another. When the signals are exactly 180.degree. out of phase the combination produces a resultant waveform of minimum amplitude. If the amplitudes of the two signals transmitted to the subject are maintained at identical levels, the resultant interference waveform, absent influences of external radiation, may be expected to assume zero intensity when maximum interference occurs, the number of such points being equal to the difference in frequencies of the incident signals. However, interference by radiation from electrical activity within the brain 10 causes the waveform resulting from interference of the two transmitted signals to vary from the expected result, i.e., the interference waveform is modulated by the brain waves. It is believed that this is due to the fact that brain waves produce electric charges each of which has a component of electromagnetic radiation associated with it. The electromagnetic radiation produced by the brain waves in turn reacts with the signals transmitted to the brain from the external source.

The modulated interference waveform is re-transmitted from the brain 10, back through the skull 6. A quantity of energy is re-transmitted sufficient to enable it to be picked up by the antenna 4. This can be controlled, within limits, by adjusting the absolute and relative intensities of the signals, originally transmitted to the brain. Of course, the level of the transmitted energy should be kept below that which may be harmful to the subject.

The antenna passes the received signal to a receiver 12 through the antenna electronics 14. Within the receiver the wave is amplified by conventional RF amplifiers 16 and demodulated by conventional detector and modulator electronics 18. The demodulated wave, representing the intra-brain electrical activity, is amplified by amplifiers 20 and the resulting information in electronic form is stored in buffer circuitry 22. From the buffers 22 the information is fed to a suitable visual display 24, for example one employing a cathode ray tube, light emitting diodes, liquid crystals, or a mechanical plotter. The information may also be channeled to a computer 26 for further processing and analysis with the output of the computer displayed by heretofore mentioned suitable means.

In addition to channeling its information to display devices 24, the computer 26 can also produce signals to control an auxiliary transmitter 28. Transmitter 28 is used to produce a compensating signal which is transmitted to the brain 10 of the subject 8 by the antenna 4. In a preferred embodiment of the invention, the compensating signal is derived as a function of the received brain wave signals, although it can be produced separately. The compensating signals affect electrical activity within the brain 10.

Various configurations of suitable apparatus and electronic circuitry may be utilized to form the system generally shown in FIG. 1 and one of the many possible configurations is

illustrated in FIG. 2. In the example shown therein, two signals, one of 100 MHz and the other of 210 MHz are transmitted simultaneously and combine in the brain 10 to form a resultant wave of frequency equal to the difference in frequencies of the incident signals, i.e., 110 MHz. The sum of the two incident frequencies is also available, but is discarded in subsequent filtering. The 100 MHz signal is obtained at the output 37 of an RF power divider 34 into which a 100 MHz signal generated by an oscillator 30 is injected. The oscillator 30 is of a conventional type employing either crystals for fixed frequency circuits or a tunable circuit set to oscillate at 100 MHz. It can be a pulse generator, square wave generator or sinusoidal wave generator. The RF power divider can be any conventional VHF, UHF or SHF frequency range device constructed to provide, at each of three outputs, a signal identical in frequency to that applied to its input.

The 210 MHz signal is derived from the same 100 MHz oscillator 30 and RF power divider 34 as the 100 MHz signal, operating in concert with a frequency doubler 36 and 10 MHz oscillator 32. The frequency doubler can be any conventional device which provides at its output a signal with frequency equal to twice the frequency of a signal applied at its input. The 10 MHz oscillator can also be of conventional type similar to the 100 MHz oscillator herebefore described. A 100 MHz signal from the output 39 of the RF power divider 34 is fed through the frequency doubler 36 and the resulting 200 MHz signal is applied to a mixer 40. The mixer 40 can be any conventional VHF, UHF or SHF frequency range device capable of accepting two input signals of differing frequencies and providing two output signals with frequencies equal to the sum and difference in frequencies respectively of the input signals. A 10 MHz signal from the oscillator 32 is also applied to the mixer 40. The 200 MHz signal from the doubler 36 and the 10 MHz signal from the oscillator 32 combine in the mixer 40 to form a signal with a frequency of 210 MHz equal to the sum of the frequencies of the 200 MHz and 10 MHz signals.

The 210 MHz signal is one of the signals transmitted to the brain 10 of the subject being monitored. In the arrangement shown in FIG. 2, an antenna 41 is used to transmit the 210 MHz signal and another antenna 43 is used to transmit the 100 MHz signal. Of course, a single antenna capable of operating at 100 MHz and 210 MHz frequencies may be used to transmit both signals. The scan angle, direction and rate may be controlled mechanically, e.g., by a reversing motor, or electronically, e.g., by energizing elements in the antenna in proper synchronization. Thus, the antenna(s) can be of either fixed or rotary conventional types.

A second 100 MHz signal derived from output terminal 37 of the three-way power divider 34 is applied to a circulator 38 and emerges therefrom with a desired phase shift. The circulator 38 can be of any conventional type wherein a signal applied to an input port emerges from an output port with an appropriate phase shift. The 100 MHz signal is then transmitted to the brain 10 of the subject being monitored via the antenna 43 as the second component of the dual signal transmission. The antenna 43 can be of conventional type similar to antenna 41 herebefore described. As previously noted, these two antennas may be combined in a single unit.

The transmitted 100 and 210 MHz signal components mix within the tissue in the brain 10 and interfere with one another yielding a signal of a frequency of 110 MHz, the difference in frequencies of the two incident components, modulated by electromagnetic emissions from the brain, i.e., the brain wave activity being monitored. This modulated 110 MHz signal is radiated into space.

The 110 MHz signal, modulated by brain wave activity, is picked up by an antenna 45 and channeled back through the circulator 38 where it undergoes an appropriate phase shift. The circulator 38 isolates the transmitted signals from the received signal. Any suitable diplexer or duplexer can be used. The antenna 45 can be of conventional type similar to antennas 41 and 43. It can be combined with them in a single unit or it can be separate. The received modulated 110 MHz signal is then applied to a band pass filter 42, to eliminate undesirable harmonics and extraneous noise, and the filtered 110 MHz signal is inserted into a mixer 44 into which has also been introduced a component of the 100 MHz signal from the source 30 distributed by the RF power divider 34. The filter 42 can be any conventional band pass filter. The mixer 44 may also be of conventional type similar to the mixer 40 herebefore described.

The 100 MHz and 110 MHz signals combine in the mixer 44 to yield a signal of frequency equal to the difference in frequencies of the two component signals, i.e., 10 MHz still modulated by the monitored brain wave activity. The 10 MHz signal is amplified in an IF amplifier 46 and channeled to a demodulator 48. The IF amplifier and demodulator 48 can both be of conventional types. The type of demodulator selected will depend on the characteristics of the signals transmitted to and received from the brain, and the information desired to be obtained. The brain may modulate the amplitude, frequency and/or phase of the interference waveform. Certain of these parameters will be more sensitive to corresponding brain wave characteristics than others. Selection of amplitude, frequency or phase demodulation means is governed by the choice of brain wave characteristic to be monitored. If desired, several different types of demodulators can be provided and used alternately or at the same time.

The demodulated signal which is representative of the monitored brain wave activity is passed through audio amplifiers 50 a, b, c which may be of conventional type where it is amplified and routed to displays 58 a, b, c and a computer 60. The displays 58 a, b, c present the raw brain wave signals from the amplifiers 50 a, b, c. The computer 60 processes the amplified brain wave signals to derive information suitable for viewing, e.g., by suppressing, compressing, or expanding elements thereof, or combining them with other information-bearing signals and presents that information on a display 62. The displays can be conventional ones such as the types herebefore mentioned employing electronic visual displays or mechanical plotters 58b. The computer can also be of conventional type, either analog or digital, or a hybrid.

A profile of the entire brain wave emission pattern may be monitored or select areas of the brain may be observed in a single measurement simply by altering the scan angle and direction of the antennas. There is no physical contact between the subject and the monitoring apparatus. The computer 60 also can determine a compensating waveform for transmission to the brain 10 to alter the natural brain waves in a desired fashion. The closed loop compensating system permits instantaneous and continuous modification of the brain wave response pattern.

In performing the brain wave pattern modification function, the computer 60 can be furnished with an external standard signal from a source 70 representative of brain wave activity associated with a desired neurological response. The region of the brain responsible for the response is monitored and the received signal, indicative of the brain wave activity therein, is compared with the standard signal. The computer 60 is programmed to determine a compensating signal, responsive to the difference between the standard signal and received signal. The compensating signal, when transmitted to the monitored region of the brain,

modulates the natural brain wave activity therein toward a reproduction of the standard signal, thereby changing the neurological response of the subject.

The computer 60 controls an auxiliary transmitter 64 which transmits the compensating signal to the brain 10 of the subject via an antenna 66. The transmitter 64 is of the high frequency type commonly used in radar applications. The antenna 66 can be similar to antennas 41, 43 and 45 and can be combined with them. Through these means, brain wave activity may be altered and deviations from a desired norm may be compensated. Brain waves may be monitored and control signals transmitted to the brain from a remote station.

It is to be noted that the configuration described is one of many possibilities which may be formulated without departing from the spirit of my invention. The transmitters can be monostratic or bistatic. They also can be single, dual, or multiple frequency devices. The transmitted signal can be continuous wave, pulse, FM, or any combination of these as well as other transmission forms. Typical operating frequencies for the transmitters range from 1 MHz to 40 GHz but may be altered to suit the particular function being monitored and the characteristics of the specific subject.

The individual components of the system for monitoring and controlling brain wave activity may be of conventional type commonly employed in radar systems.

Various subassemblies of the brain wave monitoring and control apparatus may be added, substituted or combined. Thus, separate antennas or a single multi-mode antenna may be used for transmission and reception. Additional displays and computers may be added to present and analyze select components of the monitored brain waves.

Modulation of the interference signal retransmitted by the brain may be of amplitude, frequency and/or phase. Appropriate demodulators may be used to decipher the subject's brain activity and select components of his brain waves may be analyzed by computer to determine his mental state and monitor his thought processes.

As will be appreciated by those familiar with the art, apparatus and method of the subject invention has numerous uses. Persons in critical positions such as drivers and pilots can be continuously monitored with provision for activation of an emergency device in the event of human failure. Seizures, sleepiness and dreaming can be detected. Bodily functions such as pulse rate, heartbeat regularity and others also can be monitored and occurrences of hallucinations can be detected. The system also permits medical diagnoses of patients, inaccessible to physicians, from remote stations.

\* \* \* \* \*

---

<http://www.raven1.net/manchcan.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

# **Book Review:**

## **Search for the Manchurian Candidate**

### **by John Marks**

**Based on 16,000 pages of FOIA documents supplied by the CIA**

**(This document as of June 23, 2001)**

**For the story of the MKULTRA CHILDREN see:**  
**[A Nation Betrayed](#) by Carol Rutz**

---

This book is one of the very best describing the MKULTRA government intelligence mind control programs. The visitor unaware of MKULTRA needs to keep in mind that 8 adult victims, out of several hundred adult and child victims, did successfully [sue the CIA and WON](#). MKULTRA is not a hoax, and several hundred adult AND CHILD victims still await compensation and an official apology from the U.S. and Canadian governments.

<http://www.druglibrary.org/schaffer/lsd/marks.htm> ...is an ON LINE version in case you can't find a copy to read or purchase.

The main uses of this book for psycho-electronic experimentees are:

- to provide the experimentee with historical knowledge which can defeat the excuse, used by police and psychiatrists, that anyone who thinks government harasses citizens needs psychiatric treatment
- to provide the experimentee with historical precedent for public education efforts

This book shows clearly that morally bankrupt people in positions of authority are not particularly rare, and the moral bankruptcy extends even to torturing fellow citizens.

---

[Top](#)

[Bibliographic Info](#)

[Start of Tables Section](#)

[Table 1: Program Code Names](#)

[Table 2: People](#)

[Table 3: Glossary](#)

[Table 4: Quotes Showing Experimenters' Attitudes](#)

[Table 5: Intelligence-Media Connections](#)

[Table 6: Origins of Street Theater and "Pranks"](#)

[List of Participating Institutions](#)

[Office of Research and Development](#), CIA, which is the Agency division most likely connected with the current exotic "mind weapons" and associated tactics



THE SEARCH FOR THE MANCHURIAN CANDIDATE  
THE CIA AND MIND CONTROL  
THE SECRET HISTORY OF THE BEHAVIORAL SCIENCES  
Copyright 1979, John Marks  
Paperback, 264 pages, \$10.00 US, W.W. Norton & Company Inc.  
Hard to find but available if you try (or try a library)  
ISBN 0-393-30794-8

IMPORTANT: There is another book titled "The Manchurian Candidate" by author Richard Condon. That book was FICTION, but the book by John Marks, who was a staff member for State Department Intelligence, who worked hand in hand with the CIA, is non-fiction.

INTRODUCTION: (page vii) " 'Our guiding light is not the Hippocratic Oath', a doctor working for the Central Intelligence Agency told a classroom full of recruits back in the mid-1960s, 'but the victory of freedom' "

AUTHOR'S NOTE: (page ix) "This book has grown out of 16,000 pages of documents that the CIA released to me under the Freedom of Information Act. Without these documents, the best investigative reporting in the world could not have produced a book, and the secrets of CIA mind control would have remained buried forever, as the men who knew them had obviously intended. From the documentary base, I was able to expand my knowledge through interviews and readings in the behavioral sciences. Nevertheless, the final result is not the whole story of the CIA's attack on the mind. Only a few insiders could have written that, and they choose to remain silent. I have done the best I can to make the book as accurate as possible, but I have been hampered by the refusal of most of the principal characters to be interviewed and by the CIA's destruction in 1973 of many of the key documents."

[Top](#)

[Bibliographic Info](#)

[Start of Tables Section](#)

[Table 1: Program Code Names](#)

[Table 2: People](#)

[Table 3: Glossary](#)

[Table 4: Quotes Showing Experimenters' Attitudes](#)

[Table 5: Intelligence-Media Connections](#)

[Table 6: Origins of Street Theater and "Pranks"](#)

[List of Participating Institutions](#)

[Office of Research and Development](#), CIA, which is the Agency division most closely connected with the current exotic "mind weapons" and associated tactics

## TABLE 1: PROGRAM CODE NAMES

|                                  |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
|----------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <b>BLUEBIRD</b><br>page 24       | Started 1950, "Security Chief Sheffield Edwards, a former Army colonel who a decade later would personally handle joint CIA-Mafia operations...", "...would use the teams to check out agents and defectors for the whole CIA.", "Each team would consist of a psychiatrist, a polygraph (lie detector) expert trained in hypnosis, and a technician."                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
| <b>ARTICHOKE</b><br>page 31      | "Between 1950 and 1952, responsibility for mind control went from the Office of Security to the Scientific Intelligence unit back to Security again. In the process, BLUEBIRD was rechristened ARTICHOKE." See BLUEBIRD above for the purpose of the ARTICHOKE program.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
| <b>MKULTRA</b><br>page 60 - 61   | <p>"On April 3, 1953, Helms proposed to Director Allen Dulles that the CIA set up a program under Gottlieb for 'covert use biological and chemical materials.' Helms made it clear htat the Agency could use these methods in 'present and future clandestine operations' " Eleanor White's note: Although MKULTRA started as 'biological and chemical' and officially ran for only 11 years, other research spun off from this core program. See <a href="#">ORD</a> and it's work in Table 3: Glossary.</p> <p>"He [Allen Dulles] approved an initial budget of \$300,000 <b>exempted from normal CIA financial controls</b>, and allowed TSS to start up research projects '<b>without the signing of contracts or other written agreements.</b>' Dulles ordered the Agency's bookkeepers to pay the costs blindly..."</p> <p>"Sid Gottlieb later testified that the purpose of these programs was 'to investigate whether and how it was possible to modify an individual's behavior by covert means.' "</p> |
| <b>MKDELTA</b><br>page 61        | "Under the code name MKDELTA, the Clandestine Services had set up procedures the year before [1953] to govern the use of CBW [chemical and biological warfare] products."                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
| <b>MKNAOMI</b><br>page 61        | "Also in 1952, TSS had made an agreement with the Special Operations Division (SOD) of the Army's biological research center at Fort Detrick, Maryland whereby SOD would produce germ warfare weapons for the CIA's use..."                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
| <b>CASTIGATE</b><br>page 40 - 41 | <p>[Summer of 1952] "...the CIA men agreed to furnish the human beings - in Germany - even though they had no idea what [Dr. G. Richard] Wendt had in store for his guinea pigs. The CIA named the operation CASTIGATE."</p> <p>[Eleanor White: This project was another involuntary drug testing project, like ARTICHOKE.]</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| <b>CHATTER</b><br>page 38, 40    | <p>[p 38] "...a highly classified Navy program called project CHATTER.", "...CHATTER's goals of <b>weakening, if not eliminating free will in others.</b> The Navy program, which started in 1947, was aimed at developing a truth drug..."</p> <p>[p 40] "The drugs were to be tested on involuntary subjects. [Dr. Samuel]</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |

|                                |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
|--------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                | Thompson readily admits that this procedure was 'unethical', but he says, 'We felt we had to do it for the good of the country.' "                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
| <b>MKSEARCH</b><br>page 211    | "In June 1964, MKULTRA became MKSEARCH."                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
| <b>THIRD CHANCE</b><br>page 67 | "Army researchers, as usual running about five year behind the CIA, became interested in the sustained use of LSD as interrogation device during 1961 field tests (called Operation THIRD CHANCE). The Army men tested the drug in Europe on nine foreigners and one American, a black soldier named James Thornwell, accused of stealing classified documents. While Thornwell was reacting to the drug under extremely stressful conditions, his captors threatened 'to extend the state indefinitely, even to a condition of permanent insanity." |

[Top](#)

[Bibliographic Info](#)

[Start of Tables Section](#)

[Table 1: Program Code Names](#)

[Table 2: People](#)

[Table 3: Glossary](#)

[Table 4: Quotes Showing Experimenters' Attitudes](#)

[Table 5: Intelligence-Media Connections](#)

[Table 6: Origins of Street Theater and "Pranks"](#)

[List of Participating Institutions](#)

[Office of Research and Development](#), CIA, which is the Agency division most closely connected with the current exotic "mind weapons" and associated tactics

| <b>TABLE 2: PEOPLE</b>                   |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
|------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <b>JOHN MARKS</b><br>page xi             | "Before joining the Foreign Service in 1965, Marks had graduated from Cornell, embarking on a personal odyssey in many ways typical of the last generation of American college students for whom Vietnam had once been only a geographical place name. Classified 1A by his local draft board two years later, Marks volunteered for State Department duty in Vietnam, where he spent 18 months working in the pacification program.", "By the middle of the year [1968] Marks was back in Washington where he was assigned as a staff assistant to the Director of Intelligence and Research, Ray Cline. Every Thursday he accompanied Cline to meetings of the United States Intelligence Board on the 7th floor of the CIA's headquarters in Langley, Virginia just outside Washington." |
| <b>GEORGE ESTABROOKS</b><br>page 20 - 21 | "...there were a handful of serious experimenters in the field [mind control] who believed in [hypnotism's] military potential. The most vocal partisan of this view was the head of the Psychology Department at Colgate University, George "Esty" Estabrooks. Since the 1930s, Estabrooks had periodically ventured out of his sleepy upstate campus to advise the military on applications of hypnotism.", "[Estabrooks] felt that <b>government sanction of the process would relieve the hypnotist of personal responsibility.</b> 'Any accidents that might occur during the                                                                                                                                                                                                          |

|                                  |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
|----------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                  | experiments will simply be charged to profit and loss', he wrote, 'a very trifling portion of the enormous wastage in human life which is part and parcel of war.' "                                                                                                                                                  |
| <b>JOHN ANGLETON</b><br>page 202 | "In June 1960 TSS officials launched an expanded program of operational experiments in hypnosis in cooperation with the Agency's Counterintelligence Staff.", "...James Angleton ... took on some of the Agency's most sensitive missions (including the illegal Agency spying against <b>domestic dissidents</b> )." |
| <b>JOHN GITTINGER</b><br>page 19 | "... a young Oklahoma psychologist John Gittinger, who would rise in the CIA on the strength of his ideas about how to make a hard science out of personality assessment and how to use it to manipulate people."                                                                                                     |

[Top](#)

[Bibliographic Info](#)

[Start of Tables Section](#)

[Table 1: Program Code Names](#)

[Table 2: People](#)

[Table 3: Glossary](#)

[Table 4: Quotes Showing Experimenters' Attitudes](#)

[Table 5: Intelligence-Media Connections](#)

[Table 6: Origins of Street Theater and "Pranks"](#)

[List of Participating Institutions](#)

[Office of Research and Development](#), CIA, which is the Agency division most closely connected with the current exotic "mind weapons" and associated tactics

| <b>TABLE 3: GLOSSARY</b>                          |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
|---------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <b>MANCHURIAN CANDIDATE</b><br>page 9             | Footnote: "The term "Manchurian Candidate" came into the language in 1959 when [fiction] author Richard Condon made it the title of his best-selling <b>novel</b> that later became a popular movie starring Laurence Harvey and Frank Sinatra. The story was about a joint Soviet-Chinese plot to take an American soldier captured in Korea, condition him at a special brainwashing center located in Manchuria, and create a remote-controlled assassin who was supposed to kill the President of the United States."                             |
| <b>NUREMBURG CODE</b><br>page 11                  | "The judges at Nuremburg rejected such defenses and put forth what came to be known as the 'Nuremburg Code on Scientific Research'. Its main points were simple: Researchers must obtain full voluntary consent from all subjects; experiments should yield fruitful results for the good of society that can be obtained no other way; researchers should not conduct tests where death or serious injury might occur, 'except perhaps' when the supervising doctors also serve as subjects."<br><br>See also on this site: <a href="#">nurm.htm</a> |
| <b>ORD (OFFICE OF RESEARCH &amp; DEVELOPMENT)</b> | [Eleanor White's words:] A component of Directorate of Science and Technology. Headed by Dr. Stephen Aldrich in the early 60s. Within this book, the ORD apparently delved in to technologies that closely                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |

|                                                    |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
|----------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>page 224 - 228</p>                              | <p>relate to the current in-home, in-community psycho-electronic experimentation going on today (1990s and beyond):</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• [p 224] "ways to control human behavior"</li> <li>• [p 224] "electrical stimulation of the brain"</li> <li>• [p 224] "electric and radio signals to move their subjects around"</li> <li>• [p 224] [1961] "prototype system whereby dogs can be guided along specific courses"</li> <li>• [p 225] "wiring an animal and then directing it by remote control into, say, the office of the Soviet ambassador ... for the delivery of chemical and biological agents or for 'executive action type operations [assassinations]..."</li> <li>• [p 225] "ORD had access to prisoners in at least one American penal institution"</li> <li>• [p 225] "Scientific Engineering Institute ... set up in 1956 as a proprietary company to do research on radar ..."</li> <li>• [p 226] "ORD also sponsored work in parapsychology."</li> <li>• [p 226] "Agency officials wanted to know whether psychics could read minds, or control them from afar (telepathy), if they could gain information about distant places or people..., or <b>influence the movement of physical objects, or even the human mind (photokinesis).</b>"</li> <li>• [p 227] "<b>including ... bio-electrics, electric or radio stimulation of the brain, electronic destruction of memory, stereotaxic surgery, psychosurgery, hypnotism, parapsychology, radiation, microwaves and ultrasonics.</b>"</li> </ul> <p>[p 228] "...Agency wrote back ... that ORD had identified 130 boxes ... of material that are reasonably expected to contain behavioral research documents." CIA later refused to release this material.</p> |
| <p><b>SAFEHOUSE</b><br/>page 99</p>                | <p>[Eleanor White's words based on the book's text:] Apartments or houses used by CIA or their contractors to carry on experiments on unwitting members of the public. (In fact, some of the UNSafest places possible.)</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| <p><b>TSS</b><br/>page 59</p>                      | <p>"... the Technical Services Staff (TSS)...", "TSS was the direct lineal descendant of Stanley Lovell's Research and Development unit in the OSS."</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
| <p><b>TERMINAL EXPERIMENT</b><br/>page 34 - 35</p> | <p>"Morse Allen believed it proved little or nothing to experiment on volunteers who gave their informed consent. For all their efforts to act naturally, volunteers still knew they were playing in a make believe game.", "Allen felt that only by testing subjects 'for whom much is at stake (perhaps life and death),' as he wrote, could he get reliable results relevant to operations.", "Allen and his co-workers called such realistic experiments 'TERMINAL EXPERIMENTS' -- terminal in the sense that the experiment would be carried through to completion." [Eleanor White's note: Meaning death was not required.]</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |

"By definition, terminal experiments went beyond conventional ethical and legal limits."

[Top](#)

[Bibliographic Info](#)

[Start of Tables Section](#)

[Table 1: Program Code Names](#)

[Table 2: People](#)

[Table 3: Glossary](#)

[Table 4: Quotes Showing Experimenters' Attitudes](#)

[Table 5: Intelligence-Media Connections](#)

[Table 6: Origins of Street Theater and "Pranks"](#)

[List of Participating Institutions](#)

[Office of Research and Development](#), CIA, which is the Agency division most closely connected with the current exotic "mind weapons" and associated tactics

## TABLE 4: QUOTES SHOWING EXPERIMENTERS' ATTITUDES

|                                                       |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
|-------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <b>ALLEN DULLES &amp; RICHARD HELMS</b><br>page 52    | <p>"...the [CIA] operators and their high level sponsors, like Allen Dulles and Richard Helms, consistently pushed for the magic technique - <i>deus ex machina</i> - that would solve their problems.", "They dreamed of finding means to make unwilling people carry out specific tasks, such as stealing documents, provoking a fight, killing someone, or otherwise committing an antisocial act."</p> <p>[Eleanor White: It would seem they have finally succeeded, given the array of "machinae" that are in use today.]</p>                                                                                                                                                                     |
| <b>"ARTICHOKE" EXPERIMENTEE SEARCH</b><br>page 33, 35 | <p>[p 33] "The matter was even more troublesome in the task of obtaining guinea pigs for mind control experiments. 'Our biggest current problem [early 50s]', noted one CIA memo, 'is to find suitable subjects.' ", "... were mostly the dregs of the clandestine world [individuals of dubious loyalty, non-American] to work on."</p> <p>[p 35] "Any [non-CIA-sponsored] professional caught trying the kinds of things the Agency came to sponsor - holding subjects prisoner, shooting them full of unwanted drugs - probably would have been arrested for kidnapping or aggravated assault.", "Yet, by performing the same experiment under the CIA's banner, he had no worry from the law."</p> |
| <b>"ARTICHOKE" TALENT SEARCH</b><br>page 33           | <p>"During the talent search, another CIA memo stated why another doctor seemed suitable: 'His ethics are such that he would be completely cooperative in any phase of our program, regardless of how revolutionary it may be.'"</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
| <b>CIA-GENERAL</b><br>page 23, 25                     | <p>[p 23]"CIA officials started preliminary work on drugs <b>and hypnosis</b> shortly after the Agency's creation in 1947..."</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |

|                                                 |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
|-------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                 | <p>[p 25] "Nearly every Agency document stressed goals like 'controlling the individual to the point where he will do our bidding against his will and even against such fundamental laws of nature as self preservation.' "</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
| <p><b>CIA-SECURITY OFFICE</b><br/>page 28</p>   | <p>[1952] "Similarly the [CIA] Security Office planned to use outside consultants to find out about such techniques as <b>ultrasonics, vibrations, concussions, high and low pressure, the uses of various gases in airtight chambers, diet variations, caffeine, fatigue, radiation, heat and cold, and changing light.</b> Agency officials looked into all these areas and many others."</p> <p><b>[Eleanor White's words: Reads like a catalogue of many of the current in-home/in-community experimental effects.]</b></p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
| <p><b>COUNTER-INTELLIGENCE</b><br/>page 202</p> | <p>[~1960] "The Counterintelligence program had three goals: (1) to induce hypnosis very rapidly in <b>unwitting</b> subjects; (2) to create durable amnesia; and (3) to implant durable and operationally useful posthypnotic suggestion. The Agency released no information on any 'field experimentation' of the latter two goals, which of cours are the building blocks of the Manchurian Candidate. Agency officials provided only one heavily censored document on the first goal, rapid induction."</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
| <p><b>EWEN CAMERON</b><br/>page 141 - 142</p>   | <p>"He had headed Allan Memorial since 1943, when the Rockefeller Foundation had donated funds to set up a psychiatric facility at McGill University.", "...was elected President of the American Psychiatric Association in 1953,", "...the CIA was supporting his work with about \$19,000 a year in secret funds.", "Here was a psychiatrist willing - indeed, eager - to wipe the human mind totally clean. Back in 1951, ARTICHOKE's Morse Allen had likened the process to 'creation of a vegetable' ".</p> <p>[p 143] "The frequent screams of patients that echoed through the hospital did not deter Cameron or most of his associates in their attempts to 'depattern' [erase the minds of] their subjects completely."</p> <p>[p 146] "...at McGill with Canadian defense and Rockefeller money. It consisted of putting a subject in a sealed environment - a small room or even a large box - and depriving him of all sensory input: eyes covered with goggles, ears either covered with muffs or exposed to a constant, monotonous sound, padding to prevent touching, no smells -..."</p> <p>[Eleanor White: Dr. Ewen Cameron's work at McGill on 52 unwitting patients resulted in a successful law suit against the CIA on behalf of eight of them. See on this site: <a href="#">anat-1.htm</a>]</p> |
| <p><b>GEORGE WHITE</b><br/>page 99</p>          | <p>"He was a law enforcement officer who regularly violated the law. Indeed, the CIA turned to him because of his willingness to use the power of his office [Federal Narcotics Agent] to ride roughshod over</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |

|                                                 |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
|-------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                 | the rights of others -- in the name of 'national security'.", "As yet another close associate summed up White's attitude towards his job, 'He really believed the ends justified the means.'"                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
| <b>"HEALTH ALTERATION COMMITTEE"</b><br>page 81 | <p>"Brucellosis may well have been the disease that Gottlieb selected in the spring of 1960 when the Clandestine Services' <b>Health Alteration Committee</b> approved an operation to disable an Iraqi colonel..."</p> <p>[Eleanor White: From the amount of artificially imposed ill health experienced by psycho-electronic experimentees, obvious some sort of "Health Alteration Committee" exists somewhere in the contemporary perp organization.]</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
| <b>HERBERT HOOVER COMMISSION</b><br>page 30     | <p>The CIA's attitudes toward experimental ethics were not all new. "A secret study commission under former President Hoover captured the spirit of the call to clandestine warfare:</p> <p>[Hoover's commission said:] It is now clear we are facing an implacable enemy whose avowed objective is world domination by whatever means and at whatever cost. <b>There are no rules in such a game. Hitherto acceptable longstanding American concepts of "fair play" must be reconsidered.</b> We must develop effective espionage and counterespionage services and must learn to subvert, sabotage, and destroy enemies by more clever, more sophisticated, and more effective methods than those used against us."</p> |
| <b>JAMES HAMILTON</b><br>page 215               | "Hamilton ... had been used as a west coast supervisor for Gottlieb ... working on everything from psychochemicals to kinky sex to carbon dioxide inhalation.", "[Carried out at Vacaville] 'clinical testing of behavioral control materials' on inmates."                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
| <b>JOHN LILLY"</b><br>page 152                  | <p>"...Lilly invented a special 'tank'. Subjects floated in a tank of body-temperature water, wearing a face mask that provided air but cut off sight and sound.", "Could involuntary subjects be placed in the tank and broken down to the point where their belief systems or personalities could be altered?"</p> <p>[Eleanor White: Our member Blanche Chavoustie personally experienced this horror while kidnapped in upper New York state.]</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
| <b>MAFIA</b><br>page 204                        | [~1960] "By going to the Mafia for hitmen, CIA officials in any case found killers who had a built-in amnesia mechanism that had nothing to do with hypnosis."                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
| <b>MILTON KLINE</b><br>page 204                 | "Hypnosis expert Milton Kline says he could create a patsy [a person whom could be controlled to the point of committing a serious crime] in three months; an assassin would take six."                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
| <b>MKULTRA DOCTORS</b><br>page 111              | "In these [drugging experiments in foreign countries] operations, the CIA men sometimes brought in local doctors for reasons that had nothing to do with the welfare of the patient. Instead, the doctor's role was to certify the apparent insanity of the victim who had been unwittingly dosed with [LSD or BZ]. If a doctor were to prescribe hospitalization or other severe treatment, the effect on the subject could be devastating. He would suffer not only from the experience                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |



|                                                        |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
|--------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                        | <p>itself, including possible confinement in a mental institution, but also the social stigma. In most countries, <b>even the suggestion of mental problems severely damages an individual's professional and personal standing.</b>", " <b>'It's an old technique', says an MKULTRA veteran. 'You neutralize someone by having their constituency doubt them.'</b> "</p> <p>[p 105] "If we were scared enough of a drug not to try it out on ourselves, we sent it to [the experimental 'safehouse' in] San Francisco." [Eleanor White: San Francisco was where a great deal of experimenting on unwitting people "off the street" was carried out.]</p>                                                                                                                                          |
| <b>RETIRED CIA<br/>CASE OFFICER</b><br>page 49         | <p>"I never gave a thought to legality or morality. Frankly, I did what worked."</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
| <b>RICHARD<br/>HELMS</b><br>page 13 - 14               | <p>"One of [General Wild Bill] Donovan's new recruits was [later CIA Director] Richard Helms, a young newspaper executive then best known for having gained an interview with Adolf Hitler in 1936 while working for the United Press.", "He would become the most important sponsor of mind-control research within the CIA, nurturing and promoting it throughout his steady climb to the top position in the Agency."</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
| <b>ROCKEFELLER<br/>COMMISSION</b><br>page 220          | <p>[1974] "The [MKULTRA] drug program was part of a <b>much larger</b> CIA program to study possible means for controlling human behavior. Other studies explored the effects of <b>radiation</b>, electric shock, psychology, psychiatry, sociology and harassment substances." [Eleanor White: Delicately avoiding the issue of devices which transmit signals through space.]</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
| <b>SIDNEY GOTTLIEB</b><br>page 105                     | <p>"As a matter of policy, Sid Gottlieb ordered that virtually no records be kept of the [MKULTRA drug] testing."</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
| <b>YURI NOSENKO<br/>[THE VICTIM]</b><br>page 154 - 156 | <p>[February 1964: KGB official Yuri Nosenko defects] "...CIA men had guards watch over Nosenko day and night, giving him not a moment of privacy ... He was allowed nothing to read, not even the labels on toothpaste boxes. When he tried to distract himself by making a chess set from pieces of lint in his cell, the guards ... swept the area clean. Nosenko had no window, and he was eventually put in a specially built 12' x 12' steel bank vault."</p> <p>"For more than three years - 1,277 days to be exact - Agency officers kept Nosenko in solitary confinement."</p> <p>[Eleanor White: This same singleness-of-purpose is reported by the members of our psycho-electronic in-home, in-community experimentee group. Nosenko's treatment definitely rings a bell with us.]</p> |

[Table 1: Program Code Names](#)

[Table 2: People](#)

[Table 3: Glossary](#)

[Table 4: Quotes Showing Experimenters' Attitudes](#)

[Table 5: Intelligence-Media Connections](#)

[Table 6: Origins of Street Theater and "Pranks"](#)

[List of Participating Institutions](#)

[Office of Research and Development](#), CIA, which is the Agency division most closely connected with the current exotic "mind weapons" and associated tactics

## TABLE 5: INTELLIGENCE-MEDIA CONNECTIONS

Evidence of connections between intelligence services and the media are extremely important to understanding why the general public have not heard full details of even the earliest, post WW II atrocities by CIA and others. That is why this table was included.

|                                 |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
|---------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <b>RICHARD HELMS</b><br>page 13 | "One of [General Wild Bill] Donovan's new recruits was [later CIA Director] Richard Helms, a <b>young newspaper executive</b> then best known for having gained an interview with Adolf Hitler in 1936 while working for the United Press." |
| <b>WILLIAM CASEY</b><br>page -- | Eleanor White: Though not mentioned in this book, an early CIA mogul, William Casey, was apparently a journalistic mogul as well. When I find specific evidence I will post the reference here.                                             |

[Top](#)

[Bibliographic Info](#)

[Start of Tables Section](#)

[Table 1: Program Code Names](#)

[Table 2: People](#)

[Table 3: Glossary](#)

[Table 4: Quotes Showing Experimenters' Attitudes](#)

[Table 5: Intelligence-Media Connections](#)

[Table 6: Origins of Street Theater and "Pranks"](#)

[List of Participating Institutions](#)

[Office of Research and Development](#), CIA, which is the Agency division most closely connected with the current exotic "mind weapons" and associated tactics

## TABLE 6: ORIGINS OF STREET THEATER & "PRANKS"

For people who hear about the "childish prank" type of intelligence agency operations, some of which we call "street theater", a common reaction is to disregard such "silly talk" and use these pranks as an excuse to write us off as nut cases. The entries in this table are to show that "street theater" has a long and well established history as part of intelligence agency operations. The use of kids to carry out intelligence agency "pranks" also has a long history as seen below.

Although not strictly "street theater", the "practical joke" type of bodily effects below are included too for compactness.

|                                          |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
|------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <b>"PRANK"<br/>CHEMICALS</b><br>page 17  | "[Stanley Lovell and his associates] ...came up with a line of products to cause sickness, itching, baldness, diarrhea, and/or the odor thereof."                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
| <b>WHO? ME?</b><br>page 15               | [OSS, World War II] "Unlike most weapons, 'Who? Me?' was not designed to kill or maim. It was a 'harassment substance' designed to lower the morale of individual Japanese.", "It was loaded into collapsible tubes, flown to China, and distributed to children in enemy occupied cities. When a Japanese officer appeared on a crowded street, the kids were encouraged to slip up behind him and squirt the liquid on the seat of his pants. [Stanley] Lovell named the product 'Who? Me?' and he credited it with costing the Japanese 'face'." |
| <b>MKULTRA/<br/>MKSEARCH</b><br>page 211 | "Gottlieb ... moved 18 subprojects back into regular Agency funding channels, including ones dealing with the sneezing powders, stink bombs, and other 'harassment substances'. TSS officials had encouraged the development of these as a way to make a target physically uncomfortable and hence to cause short-range changes in his behavior."                                                                                                                                                                                                   |

[Top](#)

[Bibliographic Info](#)

[Start of Tables Section](#)

[Table 1: Program Code Names](#)

[Table 2: People](#)

[Table 3: Glossary](#)

[Table 4: Quotes Showing Experimenters' Attitudes](#)

[Table 5: Intelligence-Media Connections](#)

[Table 6: Origins of Street Theater and "Pranks"](#)

[List of Participating Institutions](#)

[Office of Research and Development](#), CIA, which is the Agency division most closely connected with the current exotic "mind weapons" and associated tactics

[Top](#)

[Bibliographic Info](#)

[Start of Tables Section](#)

[Table 1: Program Code Names](#)

[Table 2: People](#)

[Table 3: Glossary](#)

[Table 4: Quotes Showing Experimenters' Attitudes](#)

[Table 5: Intelligence-Media Connections](#)

[Table 6: Origins of Street Theater and "Pranks"](#)

[List of Participating Institutions](#)

[Office of Research and Development](#), CIA, which is the Agency division most closely connected with the current exotic "mind weapons" and associated tactics

## PARTIAL LIST OF PARTICIPATING INSTITUTIONS

The list below is to show the public that "beautiful, ivy covered walls" have hidden some of the most gruesome, Nazi level atrocities imaginable, in the U.S. and Canada, in peacetime. The visitor is urged to consider that the bulk of MKULTRA records were destroyed, and that there have almost certainly been other atrocities not released with the documents provided to John Marks, the author of this book.

Remember too that our group's MKULTRA survivor members can back up the institutional kidnapping and torture with first hand testimony, so institutional participation is backed up by more than this book itself.

A footnote on page 211 reads: "At the 1977 Senate hearings, CIA Director Stansfield Turner summed up some of MKULTRA's accomplishments over its 11-year [??] existence: The program contracted out work to 80 institutions, which included 44 colleges or universities, 15 research facilities or private companies, 12 hospitals or clinics, and 3 penal institutions."

- [page 19] University of California at Berkeley
- [page 58] Sandoz, Swiss pharmaceutical firm, source for CIA LSD and for Prozac
- [page 60] City College of New York
- [page 63] Boston Psychopathic Hospital (Dr. Robert Hyde)
- [page 63] Mt. Sinai Hospital NY (Dr. Harold Abramson)
- [page 63] Columbia University NY
- [page 63] University of Illinois Medical School (Carl Pfeiffer)
- [page 63] NIMH-sponsored Addiction Research Center, Lexington KY
- [page 63] University of Rochester NY (Harold Hodge)
- [page 63] University of Oklahoma (Dr. Louis Jolyon-West)
- [page 63] Josia Macy, Jr. Foundation
- [page 63] Geschickter Fund for Medical Research, Washington DC
- [page 72] Missouri Institute of Psychiatry
- [page 72] Harvard University (Henry Beecher)
- [page 72] Massachusetts General Hospital
- [page 72] University of Maryland Medical School
- [page 72] Baylor University (Neil Burch)
- [page 72] New York State Psychiatric Institute (Paul Hoch and James Cattell)
- [page 72] University of Washington (James Dille)
- [page 83] University of Wisconsin (Frank Olson)
- [page 118] University of Delaware
- [page 129] Veterans Administration Hospital, Palo Alto CA
- [page 141] Rockefeller Foundation
- [page 142] Allan Memorial Institute - McGill U., Montreal
- [page 151] National Institutes of Health, Washington DC
- [page 159] Society for the Investigation of Human Ecology
- [page 164] University of Nijmegen, Netherlands
- [page 165] Ionia State Hospital MI
- [page 170] University of London
- [page 199] University of Minnesota (Alden Sears)
- [page 212] University of Houston TX
- [page 215] California [Prison] Medical Facility, Vacaville
- [page 215] Emory University
- [page 216] Bordentown NJ Reformatory

[Top](#)

[Bibliographic Info](#)

[Start of Tables Section](#)

[Table 1: Program Code Names](#)

[Table 2: People](#)

[Table 3: Glossary](#)

[Table 4: Quotes Showing Experimenters' Attitudes](#)

[Table 5: Intelligence-Media Connections](#)

[Table 6: Origins of Street Theater and "Pranks"](#)

[List of Participating Institutions](#)

[Office of Research and Development](#), CIA, which is the Agency division most closely connected with the current exotic "mind weapons" and associated tactics

---

[ALPHABETICAL Site index page](#)

[SUBJECT Site index page](#)

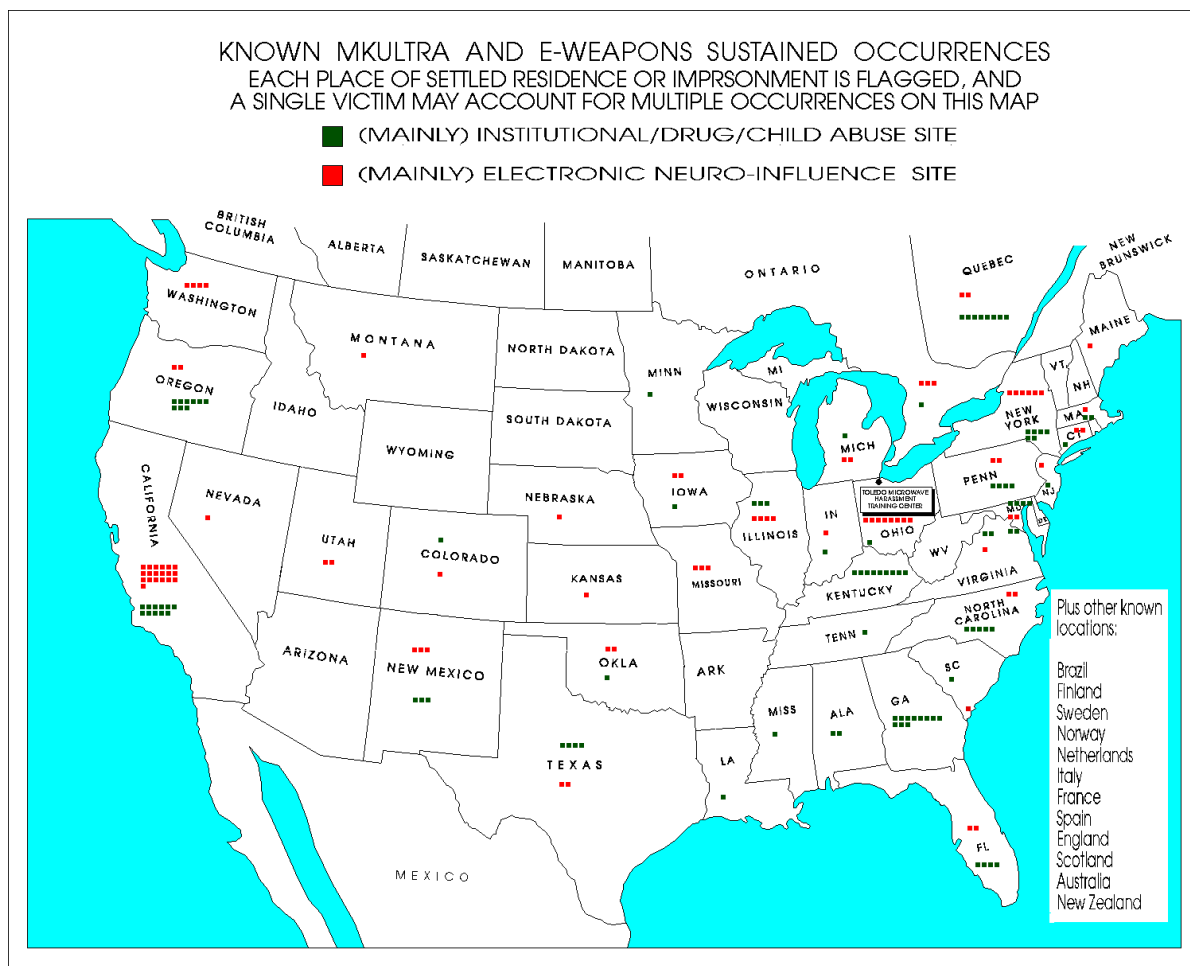
<http://www.raven1.net/maps.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## Home

Base map shown here shows the geographic locations of victims known to Eleanor White by way of first person contacts or references from trusted acquaintances, shown as small red and green squares. **These squares identify only the state or province in which the victimization occurred or is occurring, not the exact location of the city or town.**

Note that if one victim experiences harassment/torture in more than one sustained place of residence (or imprisonment) one square for each such place of sustained residence will be shown.

**This map is roughly 200K and takes a few minutes to load. This map can be expected to change as new data is supplied.**



[Download](#) a zipped copy of this drawing. It is self un-zipping (run MAPALL.EXE as a program) on DOS/WINDOWS PCs.

[Raven1 Index Page](#)

<http://www.raven1.net/mc10pg.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

Original link: <http://www.wanttoknow.info/mindcontrol10pg.html>

## **The Mind Control Cover-up 10-Page Summary**

### **The Secrets of Mind Control**

### **Based on Three Books by Top Mind Control Researchers**

---

This summary is based on three landmark books: *Bluebird* by Colin A. Ross MD, a leading Canadian psychiatrist; *Mind Controllers* by Dr. Armen Victorian; and *A Nation Betrayed* by recovered mind control victim Carol Rutz. All three authors provide hundreds of footnotes to support their research. We've included footnotes here as well. A significant amount of their work is based on 18,000 pages of declassified CIA documents on mind control. You can order these documents in CD format directly from the CIA by following the directions at the end of this document. Join us in powerfully creating a better world for all by [spreading the word](#).

---

## **The Secret Agenda**

(Please note: the letters and numbers after each paragraph denote the book and page from which the information given was taken. BB stands for *Bluebird*, MC for *Mind Controllers*, and NB for *A Nation Betrayed*. To order these books, see our Resource List: [www.wanttoknow.info/resources#mindcontrol](http://www.wanttoknow.info/resources#mindcontrol))

A declassified CIA document dated 7 January 1953<sup>[1]</sup> with a section heading *Outline of Special H Cases* describes the experimental creation of multiple personality in two 19-year old girls by the CIA. "H" is used as shorthand for hypnotic, hypnotized, or hypnotism in these documents: "These subjects have clearly demonstrated that they can pass from a fully awake state to a deep H controlled state by telephone, by receiving written matter, or by the use of code, signal, or words, and that control of those hypnotized can be passed from one individual to another without great difficulty. It has also been shown by experimentation with these girls that they can act as unwilling couriers for information purposes." BB 32

After the end of World War II, German scientists were being held in a variety of detainment camps by the allies and Russians. In 1946, President Truman authorized Project Paperclip<sup>[2] [3] [4]</sup> to exploit German scientists for American research, and to deny these intellectual resources to the Soviet Union. Some reports bluntly pointed out that they were "ardent Nazis." Some of these experts were accused of participating in murderous medical experiments on human subjects at concentration camps. They were considered so vital to the "Cold War" effort, that they would be brought into the US and Canada. A 1999 report to the Senate and the House said that "between 1945 and 1955, 765 scientists, engineers, and technicians were brought to the US under Paperclip and similar programs."<sup>[5]</sup> BB 3, NB xi, xii

The concept of running a secret 'black' project was no longer novel. In 1941, Roosevelt had decided, without consulting Congress, that the US should proceed with the utmost secrecy to develop [an atomic bomb].<sup>[6]</sup> Secrecy shrouded the Manhattan Project (the atomic bomb program) to the extent that Vice President Harry Truman knew nothing about it. The project meant that by 1947, the US

Government had already gained vast experience in the initiation of secret operations. The existence of 'black projects' funded by 'black budgets' was withheld not only from the public, but also from Congress for reasons of national security. MC 8-10

According to the Central Intelligence Agency's Fact Book,<sup>[7]</sup> the NSC (National Security Council) and the CIA were established under the provisions of the National Security Act of 1947. In December 1947, the NSC held its first meeting. James Forrestal, the Secretary of Defense, pushed for the CIA to begin a 'secret war' against the Soviets. Forrestal's initiative led to the execution of psychological warfare operations (psy-ops) in Europe. It was decided that the communist threat was an issue that took priority over constitutional rights. A Presidential Secret Order had the effect of greatly increasing the CIA's powers. MC 1, 3, 7, 8

A declassified CIA document entitled, "Hypnotic Experimentation and Research, 10 February 1954"<sup>[8]</sup> describes a simulation experiment of relevance to the creation of unsuspecting assassins: "Miss [whited out] was instructed (having previously expressed a fear of firearms in any fashion) that she would use every method at her disposal to awaken miss [whited out] (now in a deep hypnotic sleep). Failing this, she would pick up a pistol nearby and fire it at Miss [whited out]. She was instructed that her rage would be so great that she would not hesitate to "kill" [whited out] for failing to awaken. Miss [whited out] carried out these suggestions to the letter including firing the (unloaded pneumatic pistol) gun at [whited out] and then proceeding to fall into a deep sleep. After proper suggestions were made, both were awakened and expressed complete amnesia for the entire sequence. Miss [whited out] was again handed the gun, which she refused (in an awakened state) to pick up or accept from the operator. She expressed absolute denial that the foregoing sequence had happened." BB 36, 37

One of the main areas to be investigated by the CIA was mind control. The CIA's human behavior control program was chiefly motivated by perceived Soviet, Chinese, and North Korean use of mind control techniques. Under the protection of 'national security', many other branches of the government also took part in the study of this area. The CIA originated its first program in 1950 under the name BLUEBIRD, which in 1951, after Canada and Britain had been included, was changed to ARTICHOKE. MKULTRA officially began in 1953.<sup>[9]</sup> Technically it was closed in 1964, but some of its programs remained active under MKSEARCH well into the 1970s. In 1973, tipped off about forthcoming investigations, CIA Director Richard Helms ordered the destruction of any MKULTRA records. MC 10, 17

Diligent use of the Freedom of Information Act (FOIA) helps to cast light on the advances that have been made in controlling the way people think and act. In 1977, through an FOIA request 16,000 pages of documents were found, held as part of the Agency's financial history. The FOIA allows the most humble citizen to demand the disclosure of documents, although inevitably some will be heavily censored or not released at all. That is how much of this information has been pieced together. MC 5 NB, xvi, xvii

Inevitably, however, it is an incomplete picture. Most of the important details were conveniently destroyed under orders of Helms to conceal wrongdoing.<sup>[10]</sup> What the mind controllers were and are doing may be only hinted at in the footnote to a memo or in the memoirs of a retired researcher. Nevertheless, there is more than enough here to show that secret new techniques are being exploited that are no longer in the realm of science fiction. We must all be aware of this threat so that those who wish to take liberties with democracy, and with our freedom to think, are deterred. MC 6, NB xvii

## The CIA Mind Control Projects

**Project BLUEBIRD was approved by the director of the CIA on April 20, 1950. In a 1951 memo, <sup>[11]</sup> Bluebird states that practical research was to be conducted and carried out. The nature of this research was to include these specific problems:**



- Can we create by post-H control an action contrary to an individual's basic moral principles?
- Can we in a matter of an hour, two hours, one day, etc., induce an H (hypnotic) condition in an unwilling subject to such an extent that he will perform an act for our benefit?
- Could we seize a subject and in the space of an hour or two by post-H control have him crash an airplane, wreck a train, etc.?
- Can we by H and SI techniques force a subject to travel long distances, commit specified acts and return to us or bring documents or materials?
- Can we guarantee total amnesia under any and all conditions?
- Can we "alter" a person's personality?
- Can we devise a system for making unwilling subjects into willing agents and then transfer that control to untrained agency agents in the field by use of codes or identifying signs?
- How can sodium A or P<sup>[12]</sup> or any other sleep inducing agent be best concealed in a normal or commonplace item, such as candy, cigarettes, coffee, tea, beer, medicines? NB 13, 14, BB 23

Officially, MKULTRA was established on 13 April 1953, at Richard Helms' suggestion as "ultra sensitive work."<sup>[13]</sup> The operational wing of MKULTRA, known as MKDELTA, had as its mission to find out how to use chemical and biological weapon ingredients to alter the human mind. Originally established as a supplementary funding mechanism to the ARTICHOKE project, MKULTRA quickly grew into a mammoth undertaking that outflanked earlier mind control initiatives. MC 69, NB 28

A memorandum from Richard Helms, <sup>[14]</sup> Acting Deputy Director to CIA Director Allen Dulles dated 3 April 1953 and entitled "Two Extremely Sensitive Research Programs" (MKULTRA and MKDELTA) includes the statement, "Even internally in CIA, as few individuals as possible should be aware of our interest in these fields and of the identity of those who are working for us. At present this results in ridiculous contracts which do not spell out the scope or intent of the work." BB 125

The following is a declassified memorandum written 10 years later to Richard Helms, who by then had become CIA Director.

26 July 1963, MEMORANDUM FOR: Director of Central Intelligence<sup>[15]</sup>  
SUBJECT: Report of Inspection, MKULTRA

It was deemed advisable to prepare the report of the MKULTRA program in one copy only, in view of its unusual sensitivity. Normal procedures for project approval, funding, and accounting were waived. The program requires and obtains the services of a number of highly specialized authorities in many fields of natural science. The concepts involved in manipulating human behavior are found by many people both within and outside the Agency to be distasteful and unethical. Nevertheless, there have been major accomplishments both in research and operational employment.

Over the ten-year life of the program many additional avenues to the control of human behavior have been designated under the MKULTRA charter, including radiation, electro-shock, harassment substances, and paramilitary devices. Some MKULTRA activities raise questions of legality implicit in the original charter. A final phase of the testing of MKULTRA products places the rights and interests of US citizens in jeopardy. Public disclosure of some aspects of MKULTRA activity could induce serious adverse reaction in US public opinion.

TSD [Technical Services Division of CIA] initiated a program for covert testing of materials on unwitting US citizens in 1955. TSD has pursued a philosophy of minimum documentation in keeping with the high sensitivity of some of the projects. Some files contained little or no data at all. There are just two individuals in TSD who have full substantive knowledge of the program and most of that knowledge is unrecorded. In protecting the sensitive nature of the American intelligence capability to manipulate human behavior, they apply "need to know" doctrine to their professional associates to a maximum degree.

The Senate Intelligence Committee did find some records during its investigation in 1976.<sup>[16]</sup> Senator Frank Church, who led the congressional investigations of the CIA's unlawful actions said that the agency was "a rogue elephant" operating above the law as it plotted assassinations, illegally spied on thousands of Americans, and even drugged our own citizens in its effort to develop new weapons for its covert arsenal." MC 18, NB 38

The focal point of MKULTRA was the use of humans as unwitting subjects [without their knowledge or consent]. The CIA sponsored numerous experiments of this kind. Regardless of a report by the CIA's Inspector General in 1963 recommending the termination of testing on unwitting subjects, future CIA Director Richard Helms continued to advocate covert testing on the grounds that "we are less capable of staying up with the Soviet advances in this field." On the subject of moral issues, Helms commented, "we have no answer to the moral issue."<sup>[17]</sup> MC 18

### **The Experience of CIA Mind Control Victim Carol Rutz**

The CIA bought my services from my grandfather in 1952 starting at the tender age of four.<sup>[18]</sup> Over the next 12 years, I was tested, trained, and used in various ways. Electroshock, drugs, hypnosis, sensory deprivation, and other types of trauma were used to make me compliant and split my personality (create multiple personalities for specific tasks). Each *alter* or personality was created to respond to a post-hypnotic trigger, then perform an act and not remember it later. This "Manchurian Candidate" program was just one of the operational uses of the mind control scenario by the CIA. Your hard earned tax dollars supported this.

As a survivor of CIA programs Bluebird/Artichoke and MKULTRA, I began my intense search to document some of the mind control experiments that I was made part of. Through a series of FOIA requests to various departments of the government, 48 years after I was first experimented on, I found solid proof of my memories—proof that was in the government vaults of the nearly 18,000 pages of declassified documents from the Bluebird/Artichoke and MKULTRA programs.

One document<sup>[19]</sup> states, "Learning studies will be instituted in which the subject will be rewarded or punished for his overall performance and reinforced in various ways—with electric shock, etc. The experimenters will be particularly interested in dissociative states [multiple personality], and an attempt will be made to induce a number of states of this kind, using hypnosis." The government had finally handed me the validation I had been searching for. NB xvii, xviii

The basic premise of the book *The Manchurian Candidate*<sup>[20]</sup> is that a group of American POWs in the Korean War is brainwashed while crossing through Manchuria to freedom. They arrive back in the US amnesic for the period of brainwashing, and one of them has been programmed to be an assassin. His target is a candidate for president of the US. His handlers control him with a hypnotically implanted trigger. BB 23

In an experiment described in a document entitled "SI and H experimentation<sup>[21]</sup> (25 September 1951)", two female subjects took part in an exercise involving the planting of a bomb. Both subjects performed perfectly and were fully amnesic for the exercise: "[Whited out] was instructed that upon awakening, she would proceed to [whited out] room where she would wait at the desk for a telephone call. Upon receiving the call, a person known as "Jim" would engage her in normal conversation. During the course of the conversation, this individual would mention a code word. When she heard this code word, she would pass into a SI trance state, but would not close her eyes and remain perfectly normal and continue the telephone conversation.

She was told that upon conclusion of the telephone conversation, she would then carry out instructions: [Whited out] was shown an electric timing device. She was informed that this device was a bomb, and was then instructed how to attach and set the device. After [whited out] learned how to set and attach the device, she was told to take the timing device which was in a briefcase, and proceed to the ladies room. In the ladies room, she would be met by a girl whom she had never seen who would identify herself by the code word “New York.” [whited out] was then to show this individual how to attach and set the timing device and further instructions would be given that the timing device was to be carried in the briefcase to [whited out] room, placed in the nearest empty electric-light plug and concealed in the bottom, left-hand drawer of [whited out] desk, with the device set for 82 seconds and turned on.” BB 37, 38

## The Mind Control Doctors

In the second half of the 20<sup>th</sup> century, mind control projects resulted in extensive political abuse of psychiatry in North America. Many thousands of prisoners and mental patients were subjected to unethical mind control experiments by leading psychiatrists and medical schools. Organized academic psychiatry has never acknowledged this history. The network of mind control doctors involved has done a great deal of harm to the field of psychiatry and to psychiatric patients. BB, pg. K

The work of the mind control doctors did not occur in a vacuum. The importation of Nazi doctors to the US through secret programs like PAPERCLIP is part of the context. Mind control experimentation was not only tolerated by medical professionals, but published in psychiatric and medical journals.<sup>[22]</sup><sup>[23]</sup><sup>[24]</sup> The climate was permissive, supportive, and approving of mind control experimentation. BB 1

Dr. William Sweet participated in both brain electrode implant experiments and the injection of uranium into medical patients at Harvard University.<sup>[25]</sup> The 925-page *Final Report. Advisory Committee on Human radiation Experiments*<sup>[26]</sup> tells the story of the radiation experiments, and their linkage to mind control. BB 1

Martin Orne is one of the leading experts on hypnosis of the 20<sup>th</sup> century. For about 30 years, he was the editor of *The International Journal of Clinical and Experimental Hypnosis*. Dr. Orne<sup>[27]</sup><sup>[28]</sup> is one of two psychiatrists professionally still active into the late 1990's who is a documented CIA mind control contractor (along with Dr. Louis Jolyon West).<sup>[29]</sup> BB 121, 124

M Janet<sup>[30]</sup> asked a “deeply hypnotized female to commit several murders before a distinguished group of judges, stabbing some victims with rubber daggers and poisoning others with sugar tablets.”<sup>[31]</sup> The hypnotized subject did all these things without hesitation. MC 160

Army doctors were actively involved in LSD testing at least until the late 1970's. Subjects of LSD experiments included children as young as five years old, and brain electrodes were implanted in children as young as 11 years of age. Four of the CIA's MKULTRA Subprojects were on children. The mind control doctors included Presidents of the American Psychiatric Association and psychiatrists who received full-page obituaries in the *American Journal of Psychiatry*. Responsibility for the unethical experimentation lies first with the individual doctors, but also collectively with the medical profession as a whole, and with academia as a whole. BB 21

The MKULTRA contractor about whom the most has been written is Dr. Ewen Cameron.<sup>[32]</sup><sup>[33]</sup><sup>[34]</sup><sup>[35]</sup><sup>[36]</sup> At various times, Dr. Cameron was President of the Quebec, Canadian, American, and World Psychiatric Associations. He was one of four co-founders of the World Psychiatric Association. Dr. Cameron began conducting unethical, unscientific, and inhumane brainwashing experiments in the 1930's. Schizophrenic patients were forced to lie naked in red light for eight hours a day for periods as long as eight months. Another experiment involved overheating patients in an electric cage until their body temperatures reached 102 degrees. BB 125, 127, 128

From January 1957 until September 1960, Dr. Cameron's project received \$64,242.44 in CIA funds.<sup>[37]</sup> When the CIA stopped funding him, Cameron received \$57,750 from the Canadian government to continue his research from 1961 to 1964.<sup>[38]</sup> The actual number of patients on whom Cameron reported trying varieties of his experimental techniques is reported as 332.<sup>[39]</sup> NB 52, 53

Linda MacDonald was a victim of Dr. Ewen Cameron's unethical, destructive mind control experiments between May 1 and September 12, 1963. Dr. Cameron used a "treatment" which involved intensive application of three brainwashing techniques; drug disinhibition, prolonged sleep treatment, and prolonged psychological isolation.<sup>[40]</sup> <sup>[41]</sup> These were combined with ECT [Electro Convulsive Therapy] treatments. The amount of electricity introduced into Linda's brain exceeded by 76.5 times the maximum amount recommended in the ECT Guidelines of the American Psychiatric Association. Dr. Cameron's "depatterning" technique resulted in permanent and complete amnesia. To this day, Linda MacDonald is unable to remember anything from her birth to 1963. Dr. Cameron proved that doctors skilled in the right procedures can erase a subject's memory. As recorded by nurses in her chart, Linda was completely disoriented. She didn't know her name, age or where she was. She didn't recognize her children. She couldn't read, drive, cook, or use a toilet. Not only did she not know her husband, she didn't even know what a husband was. BB 181-183

Life changed for Linda when the Canadian Broadcasting Corporation program, *The Fifth Estate*, aired a segment on Dr. Cameron on January 17, 1984. A Vancouver newspaper ran a full-page story on Robert Loggie, a Vancouver man who had been experimented on by Dr. Cameron. Loggie was a plaintiff in the class action suit against the CIA for Dr. Cameron's MKULTRA experiments, which was settled out of court for \$750,000, divided among the eight plaintiffs in 1988. Eventually Linda got \$100,000 plus legal fees from the Canadian government. BB 187, 188

|                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| J.G. Watkins "induced a soldier to strike a superior officer by suggesting that the officer was a Japanese soldier." <sup>[42]</sup> In another experiment, two subjects who were told to throw sulphuric acid at a laboratory assistant (protected by glass) complied with the hypnotist's commands. <sup>[43]</sup> MC 158 |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|

G.H. Estabrooks is the only mind control doctor who has publicly acknowledged the building of Manchurian Candidates. In his book *Spiritism*,<sup>[44]</sup> Dr. Estabrooks describes experiments done to create multiple personality.<sup>[45]</sup> <sup>[46]</sup> In his book *Hypnotism*,<sup>[47]</sup> Dr. Estabrooks states that the creation of experimental multiple personality for operational use in military subjects, whom he refers to as super spies, is ethical because of the demands of war. BB 159, 162

In a 1971 article in *Science Digest*, Dr. Estabrooks<sup>[48]</sup> claimed to have created hypnotic couriers and counterintelligence agents for operational use. "By the 1920's not only had [clinical hypnotists] learned to apply posthypnotic suggestion, but also to split certain complex individuals into multiple personalities like Jeckyl-Hydes. During World War II, I worked this technique with a vulnerable Marine lieutenant I'll call Jones. I split his personality into Jones A and Jones B. Jones A, once a "normal" working Marine, became entirely different. He talked communist doctrine and meant it. He was welcomed enthusiastically by communist cells, and was deliberately given a dishonorable discharge by the Corps and became a card-carrying party member. Jones B was the deeper personality, knew all the thoughts of Jones A, was a loyal American and was "imprinted" to say nothing during conscious phases. All I had to do was hypnotize the whole man, get in touch with Jones B, the loyal American, and I had a pipeline straight into the Communist camp. It worked beautifully." BB 167-169

Dr. Estabrooks did experiments on children. He corresponded with FBI Director J. Edgar Hoover about using hypnosis to interrogate juvenile delinquents. His experimentation raises the possibility that he or other investigators have attempted to create Manchurian Candidates in children. Such a possibility might seem far-fetched until one considers the LSD, biological and radiation experiments conducted on children,<sup>[49]</sup> <sup>[50]</sup> <sup>[51]</sup> and the fact that four MKULTRA Subprojects were on children. BB 176, 177

## LSD Tests

From 1950 until the 1970s, the CIA collaborated closely with the US Army whilst conducting LSD and other chemical tests on humans.<sup>[52]</sup> Experiments were conducted where none of the volunteers gave their ‘informed consent’ prior to receiving LSD. There was a deliberate attempt to deny the volunteers any information that would have permitted them to evaluate the dangers involved. Most of the related records have been destroyed. MC 20, 21, 29, 32

A field test plan called for use of LSD on foreign nationals overseas. The Surgeon General “offered no medical objections to the field experimental plan.”<sup>[53]</sup> Subjects for the proposed field test were to be non-volunteer, foreign nationals. It is clear that from the start to finish the project violated Department of Defense policies, as well as specific procedures set for chemical or medical research. MC 33-36

Frank Olson was a biological warfare expert who committed suicide after being given LSD hidden in liqueur by Dr. Sidney Gottlieb, Director of MKULTRA.<sup>[54]</sup> Olson’s family determined that he had committed suicide subsequent to a bad LSD trip only after reading Nelson Rockefeller’s 1975 report on the CIA, published 22 years after Olsen’s death. They were given \$750,000 in compensation by Congress. BB 49

## Electronic Implants

Jose Delgado’s development of the Stimoceiver in the 1950s brought intelligence agencies’ ultimate dream of controlling human behavior one step closer to reality. The Stimoceiver—a miniature electrode capable of receiving and transmitting electronic signals by FM radio—could be placed within an individual’s cranium. And once in place, an outside operator could manipulate the subject’s responses. Delgado demonstrated the potential of his Stimoceivers by wiring a fully-grown bull. With the device in place, Delgado stepped into the ring with the bull. The animal charged towards the experimenter – and then suddenly stopped, just before it reached him. The powerful beast had been stopped with the simple action of pushing a button on a small box held in Delgado’s hand.<sup>[55]</sup> MC 147

Dr. Jose Delgado, a neurosurgeon and professor at Yale, received funding for brain electrode research on children and adults.<sup>[56] [57] [58] [59] [60] [61]</sup> Dr. Delgado did research in monkeys and cats, and in one paper describes the cats as “mechanical toys.” He was able to control the movements of his animal and human subjects by pushing buttons on a remote transmitter box. In 1966, Delgado asserted that his experiments “support the distasteful conclusion that motion, emotion and behavior can be directed by electrical forces, and that humans can be controlled like robots by push buttons.”<sup>[62]</sup> BB 88, 89, MC 147

An 11-year old boy underwent a partial change of identity upon remote stimulation of his brain electrode:<sup>[63]</sup> “Electrical stimulation of the superior temporal convolution induced confusion about his own sexual identity. These effects were specific, reliable, and statistically significant. For example, the patient said, “I was thinking whether I was a boy or a girl,” and “I’d like to be a girl.” After one of the stimulations the patient suddenly began to discuss his desire to marry the male interviewer. In two adult female patients stimulation of the same region was followed by discussion of marriage and expression of a wish to marry the therapist. Temporal-lobe stimulation produced in another patient open manifestations and declarations of pleasure, accompanied by giggles and joking with the therapist. BB 88, 89

Brain electrode research was also conducted independently at Harvard by Dr. Delgado’s coauthors, Drs. Vernon Mark, Frank Ervin, and William Sweet. Mark and Ervin describe implanting brain electrodes in a large number of patients at Harvard hospitals. In their book *Violence and the Brain*,<sup>[64]</sup> photographs show 18-year old Julia smiling, angry, or pounding the wall depending on which button is being pushed on the transmitter box sending signals to her brain electrodes. The mind control doctors saw their patients as biological machines, a view which made them sub-human, and therefore easier to abuse in mind control experiments. BB 88-91



Dr. Robert G. Heath,<sup>[65]</sup> <sup>[66]</sup> <sup>[67]</sup> Chairman of the Department of Psychiatry and Neurology at Tulane University, placed brain electrodes in a young homosexual man and fitted him with a box. A button on the box could be used to electrically stimulate an electrode implanted in a pleasure center. During one three-hour period, the patient, referred to as B-19, stimulated himself 1,500 times.<sup>[68]</sup> “During these sessions, B-19 stimulated himself to a point that he was experiencing an almost overwhelming euphoria and elation, and had to be disconnected, despite his vigorous protests. BB 94

Dr. John Lilly describes the technique of electrode implantation.<sup>[69]</sup> “Electrodes could be implanted in the brain without using anesthesia. Short lengths of hypodermic needle tubing equal in length to the thickness of the skull were quickly pounded through the scalp into the skull. These stainless steel guides furnished passageways for the insertion of electrodes into the brain to any desired distance and at any desired location. Because of the small size of the sleeve guides, the scalp quickly recovered from the small hole made in it, and the sleeve guide remained imbedded in the bone for months to years. At any time he desired, the investigator could palpate [rub] the scalp and find the location of each of the sleeve guides. Once one was found, he inserted a needle down through the bone. After withdrawing the needle, the investigator placed a small sharp electrode in the track made by the needle and pressed the electrode through the skull and down into the substance of the brain to any desired depth.” NB 62

## Non-Lethal Weapons

Non-lethal weapons is a broad category which includes devices for beaming various kinds of energy at human targets in order to temporarily incapacitate them, or to control or affect their behavior. Non-lethal weapons research has been conducted at universities on contract to the CIA, and has overlapped with research on hallucinogens and brain electrode implants. BB 103

Funding of the experiments began in MKULTRA. Subproject 62 documents “certain kinds of radio frequency energy have been found to effect reversible neurological changes in chimpanzees.” Subproject 54 was studying how to produce concussions from a distance using mechanical blast waves propagated through the air. Such a concussion “is always followed by amnesia for the actual moment of the accident.” It also states: “The blast duration would be in the order of a tenth of a second. Masking of a noise of this duration should not be difficult. It would be advantageous to establish the effectiveness of both of the above methods as a tool in brain-wash therapy.” BB 103-105

|                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| A confidential report prepared by the US Army as early as 1969 detailed the effect an infra-sonic system would have on humans. These effects range from disruption of nervous systems to death. <sup>[70]</sup> MC 199, 200 |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|

That such weapons have been used can be in little doubt. When the deployment of Cruise missiles at American bases in the UK was at its height, women peace campaigners staged a series of highly publicized peaceful protests outside the perimeter wires. In late 1985, the women in the peace camps at Greenham Common began to experience unusual patterns of illness, ranging from severe headaches, drowsiness, menstrual bleeding at abnormal times or after the onset of menopause, to bouts of temporary paralysis and faulty speech coordination. *Electronics Today*<sup>[71]</sup> magazine carried out a number of measurements, and in December 1985 published their report which concluded: “Readings taken with a wide range of signal strength meters showed marked increases in the background signal level near one of the women’s camps at a time when they claimed to be experiencing ill effects.” They noted that if the women created noise or a disturbance near the fence, the signals rose sharply. MC 201

The evidence in hand suggests that the technology to produce ‘voices in the head’ does exist. The Department of Defense has already acquired the technology to alter consciousness through various projects and programs. A patent discusses methods and system for altering consciousness. The abstract from one such program states: “A system for altering the states of human consciousness involves the

simultaneous application of multiple stimuli, preferably sounds, having different frequencies and wave forms.”<sup>[72]</sup> From another: “Researchers have devised a variety of systems for stimulating the brain to exhibit specific brain wave rhythms and thereby alter the state of consciousness of the individual subject.”<sup>[73]</sup> Silent subliminal messages [were] “used throughout Operation Desert Storm (Iraq) quite successfully.”<sup>[74]</sup> MC 203, 204

A US State Department report suggested it was possible to induce a heart attack in a person from a distance with radar.<sup>[75]</sup> MC 172

By 1974, Stanford Research Institute had developed a computer system capable of reading a person’s mind by correlating the brain waves of subjects on an electroencephalograph with specific commands.<sup>[76]</sup> The concept of mind-reading computers is no longer science fiction. Neither is their use by Big Brotherly governments. Major Edward Dames of Psi-Tech said in April 1995 on NBC’s *The Other Side* program: “The US government has an electronic device which could implant thoughts in people.” Dames would not comment any further. MC 172

In 1991, Janet Morris, one of the main proponents of non-lethal weapons, issued a number of papers.<sup>[77]</sup> According one paper, US Special Operations Command already had a portable microwave weapon. “US Special Forces can cook internal organs.”<sup>[78]</sup> Another concept was ‘Infrasound’ using acoustic beams. Laboratories were developing a high power, very low frequency acoustic beam weapon projecting non-penetrating acoustic bullets. Already, some governments have used infrasound as a means of crowd control. Very low frequency (VLF) sound, or low frequency RF modulations can cause nausea, vomiting and abdominal pains. “Some very low frequency sound generators can cause the disruption of human organs and, at high power levels, can crumble masonry.”<sup>[79]</sup> The entire non-lethal weapon concept is literally a Pandora’s Box of unknown consequences. MC 178, 179

## How to Request Declassified MKULTRA and Bluebird/Artichoke Records<sup>[80]</sup>

Central Intelligence Agency  
FOIA and privacy Act Coordinator  
Washington, DC 20505

Re: Freedom of Information Act and Privacy Act Request

This letter constitutes my formal request for information pursuant to the provisions of the Freedom of Information and privacy Acts, 5 USC552. I am requesting the three-volume CD set that includes a copy of a shareware viewer of the nearly 18,000 pages of MKULTRA and Bluebird/Artichoke records. Enclosed is a check for \$30 make payable to the United States Treasurer.

Sincerely,  
[Name, address, and date required]

---

**To order these three amazing books, and to get more information on mind control and other massive, yet little known cover-ups, see our [Resource List](#). We share this information as an invitation to work together for a better world. By spreading the word, we can create a critical mass of people who demand that all of these activities be brought back under Congressional control.**

---

<sup>[1]</sup> CIA Mori ID 190684. This is a declassified CIA document. To verify this statement, use FOIA request as listed at the end of the 10-page summary. You should receive the CDs within a month of your request. Look up the Mori ID number listed.

<sup>[2]</sup> Hunt, L. *Secret Agenda. The United States Government, Nazi Scientists, and Project Paperclip, 1945 to 1990*. New York: St. Martin's Press

<sup>[3]</sup> Simpson, C. *Blowback. The First Full Account of America's Recruitment of Nazis, and the Disastrous Effect on Our Domestic and Foreign Policy*. New York: Weidenfeld and Nicolson, 1988.

<sup>[4]</sup> Simpson, C. *The Splendid Blonde Beast. Money, Law, and Genocide in the Twentieth Century*. New York: Grove Press, 1993

<sup>[5]</sup> Interagency Working Group appointed to inform the appropriate committees of the US Senate and House of the activities of the Nazi War Criminal Records.

<sup>[6]</sup> Vannevar Bush's memorandum to James Conant, Bush-Conant files, Office of Scientific Research and Development, S-1, Record Group 227, National Archives

<sup>[7]</sup> Available free at <http://www.cia.gov/cia/publications/mapspub/purchase.html>. Ordering instructions at the bottom of the page.

<sup>[8]</sup> CIA Mori ID 190691. This is a declassified CIA document. To verify this statement, use FOIA request as listed at the end of the 10-page summary. You should receive the CDs within a month of your request. Look up the Mori ID number listed.

<sup>[9]</sup> CIA Mori ID 185209. This is a declassified CIA document. To verify this statement, use FOIA request as listed at the end of the 10-page summary. You should receive the CDs within a month of your request. Look up the Mori ID number listed.

<sup>[10]</sup> Sidney Gottlieb's deputy and the Chief of the CIA Records Center tried unsuccessfully to stop the destruction by Helms and Gottlieb, proof they were trying to conceal their wrongdoing.

<sup>[11]</sup> CIA Mori ID 140401. This is a declassified CIA document. To verify this statement, use FOIA request as listed at the end of the 10-page summary. You should receive the CDs within a month of your request. Look up the Mori ID number listed.

<sup>[12]</sup> CIA Mori ID 144700, 4/26/52, pg. 3: "Drugs—Sodium Pentathol, sodium amytal, and barbiturates in general. Evaluation: These techniques have been proven to be effective and they involve little risk to the subject if administered under competent medical direction." CIA Mori ID 140394 dated 2/25/52: "Q: Have you ever had any experience with drugs? A: Yes, many times. I worked with doctors using sodium amytal and pentathol and have obtained hypnotic control after the drugs were used. In fact, many times the drugs were used for the purpose of obtaining hypnotic control." This is a declassified CIA document. To verify this statement, use FOIA request as listed at the end of the 10-page summary. You should receive the CDs within a month of your request. Look up the Mori ID number listed.

<sup>[13]</sup> Memorandum from ADDP Helms to DCI Dulles, dated 3 April 1953, Tab A, pp. 1-2, CIA Mori ID 17748. This is a declassified CIA document. To verify this statement, use FOIA request as listed at the end of the 10-page summary. You should receive the CDs within a month of your request. Look up the Mori ID number listed.

<sup>[14]</sup> CIA Mori ID 87624. This is a declassified CIA document. To verify this statement, use FOIA request as listed at the end of the 10-page summary. You should receive the CDs within a month of your request. Look up the Mori ID number listed.

<sup>[15]</sup> CIA Mori ID 17748. This is a declassified CIA document. To verify this statement, use FOIA request as listed at the end of the 10-page summary. You should receive the CDs within a month of your request. Look up the Mori ID number listed.

<sup>[16]</sup> Final Report. Book 1, Foreign and Military Intelligence. Senate Select Committee to Study Government Operations with Respect to Intelligence Activities, 94<sup>th</sup> Congress, 2<sup>nd</sup> Session, 26 April 1976, Special Report No. 94-755 (Better known as the Church Committee Report). Also see Book 1, NB 402

<sup>[17]</sup> *ibid*

<sup>[18]</sup> Project Bluebird/Artichoke's primary purpose was the study of special interrogation techniques—primarily hypnosis, truth serums and brainwashing. See CIA-1978-S421-1 Project MKULTRA, The CIA's Program of Research in Behavioral Modification, Appendix A, pg 66, Joint Hearing before the Select Committee on Intelligence and the Subcommittee on Health and Scientific Research of the Committee on Human Resources, United States Senate Ninety-Fifth Congress, First Session, August 3, 1977.

<sup>[19]</sup> CIA Mori ID 17395. This is a declassified CIA document. ESP Research, 1961 and 1962. To verify this statement, use FOIA request as listed at the end of the 10-page summary. You should receive the CDs within a month of your request. Look up the Mori ID number listed.

<sup>[20]</sup> Condon, R. *The Manchurian Candidate*. New York: Jove Books, 1959/1988.

<sup>[21]</sup> CIA Mori ID 190527. This is a declassified CIA document. To verify this statement, use FOIA request as listed at the end of the 10-page summary. You should receive the CDs within a month of your request. Look up the Mori ID number listed.

<sup>[22]</sup> Jones, J.H. *Bad Blood*. New York: The Free Press, 1981



- <sup>23</sup> Rockwell, D.H., Yobs, A.R., & Moore, M.B. The Tuskegee study of untreated syphilis. The 30<sup>th</sup> year of observation. *Archives of Internal Medicine*, 114, 792-798, 1964.
- <sup>24</sup> Vonderlehr, R.A., Clark, T., Wenger, O.C. & Heller, J.R. Untreated syphilis in the male Negro. A comparative study of treated and untreated cases. *Journal of the American Medical Association*, 107, 856-859, 1936
- <sup>25</sup> Mark, V.H., & Ervin, F.R. *Violence and the Brain*. New York: Harper & Row, 1970
- <sup>26</sup> Faden, R.R. *Final Report. Advisory Committee on Human Radiation Experiments*. Washington, DC: US Government Printing Office, 1995
- <sup>27</sup> Marks, J. *The Search for the Manchurian Candidate*. New York: W.W. Norton, 1988.
- <sup>28</sup> Orne, M.T. The potential uses of hypnosis in interrogation. In A.D. Biderman (Ed.), *The Manipulation of Human Behavior* (pp. 169-215). New York: John Wiley & Sons, 1961.
- <sup>29</sup> West, L.J. Dissociative reactions. In A.M. Freedman & H.I. Kaplan (Eds.), *Comprehensive Textbook of Psychiatry*, pp. 885-889. Baltimore: Williams and Wilkins, 1967
- <sup>30</sup> Janet, P. *Psychological Healing: A Historical and Clinical Study*, London: George Allen and Unwin, 1925
- <sup>31</sup> *ibid.*
- <sup>32</sup> Collins, A. *In the Sleep Room. The Story of CIA Brainwashing Experiments in Canada*. Toronto: Lester & Orpen Dennys, 1988
- <sup>33</sup> Gillmor, D. *I Swear By Apollo. Dr. Ewen Cameron and the CIA-Brainwashing Experiments*. Montreal: Eden press, 1987
- <sup>34</sup> Schefflin, A.W., & Opton, E.M. *The Mind manipulators*. New York: Paddington Press, 1978
- <sup>35</sup> Thomas, G. *Journey into Madness. The Secret Story of Secret CIA Mind Control and Medical Abuse*. New York: Bantam, 1989.
- <sup>36</sup> Weinstein, H. *Psychiatry and the CIA: Victims of Mind Control*. Washington, DC: American Psychiatric Press, 1990
- <sup>37</sup> CIA Mori ID 17468.
- <sup>38</sup> Other Mental Health Project Grants awarded to Dr. Cameron by the Department of National Health and Welfare were:  
Project #604-5-11, The Effect of Senescence on Resistance to Stress, \$195,388, 50-57,  
Project #604-5-13, Research Studies on EEG and Electrophysiology, \$60,353, 50-57,  
Project #604-5-14, Support for a Behavioral Laboratory, \$17,875, 50-54,  
Project #604-5-76, A Study of the Effect of Nucleic Acid Upon memory Impairment in the Aged, \$18,000, 59-63,  
Project #604-5-432, A Study of Factors Which Promote or Retard Personality Change in Individuals Exposed to Prolonged Repetition of Verbal Signals, \$57,750, 61-64, see Collins, Anne. *In the Sleep room. The Story of CIA Brainwashing in Canada*. Ken Porter Books, 1988, pg. 189.
- <sup>39</sup> Collins, Anne. *In the Sleep room. The Story of CIA Brainwashing in Canada*. Ken Porter Books, 1988, 258
- <sup>40</sup> Cameron, D.E. Production of differential amnesia as a factor in the treatment of schizophrenia. *Comprehensive Psychiatry*, 1, 26-34, 1960.
- <sup>41</sup> Cameron, D.E., Levy, L. Rubenstein, L., & Malmo, R.B. Repetition of verbal signals: Behavioral and physiological changes. *American Journal of Psychiatry*, 115, 985-991, 1959
- <sup>42</sup> Fisher, S. An Investigation of Alleged Conditioning Phenomena Under Hypnosis. *Journal of Clinical Experimental Hypnosis*, 1955, 3, pp. 71-103
- <sup>43</sup> Rowland, L.W., Will Hypnotized Persons Try to Harm Themselves or Others? *Journal of Abnormal Social Psychology*, 1939, 34, pp. 114-117
- <sup>44</sup> Estabrooks, G.H. *Spiritism*. New York: E.M Dutton, 1947.
- <sup>45</sup> Harriman, P.L. The experimental induction of a multiple personality. *Psychiatry*, 5, 179-186, 1942.
- <sup>46</sup> Harriman, P.L. The experimental production of some phenomena related to multiple personality. *Journal of Abnormal and Social Psychology*, 37, 244-255, 1942.
- <sup>47</sup> Estabrooks, G.H. *Hypnotism*. New York: E.M Dutton, 1943.
- <sup>48</sup> Estabrooks, G.H. Hypnosis comes of age. *Science Digest*, April, 1971, 44-50.
- <sup>49</sup> Okita, G.T., Plotz, E.J., & Davis, M.E. Placental Transfer of Radioactive Digitoxin in Pregnant Women and its Fetal Distribution. Semiannual Reports to the US Atomic Energy Commission, Vol. 1, Parts 1 6, 1954 to 1956
- <sup>50</sup> *New York Times*, Feb. 10, 1995 reported that "about 9,000 Americans including children and newborns were used in 154 human radiation tests" sponsored by the Atomic Energy Commission
- <sup>51</sup> Welsome, Eileen. *The Plutonium Files, America's Secret Medical Experiments in the Cold War*. New York: Dial Press, 220-221
- <sup>52</sup> Church Committee Report, book 1 NB 395, states that one of the three principal functions of the Special Operations Division (SOD) of the US Army Biological Center at Fort Detrick was to conduct "biological research for the CIA." In early 1952, SOD agreed "to assist CIA in developing, testing, and maintaining biological agents delivery systems. By this agreement, CIA acquired the knowledge, skill, and facilities of the

Army to develop biological weapons suited for the CIA's use." Church Committee Report, Book 1, NB 389. Many of the early CIA LSD tests were conducted at Fort Detrick.

<sup>53</sup> USAINTC Letter to ACSI, DA. Subject: Staff Study: Material Testing Program EA1279, dated 15 October 1959. (Includes a reference to ACSI-SC letter, 27 July 1959, requesting study.)

<sup>54</sup> Dowling, Kevin. The Olsen File: A Secret that Could Destroy the CIA. *Mail On Sunday*. 23 August 1998

<sup>55</sup> Film footage in author's archive.

<sup>56</sup> Delgado, J.M.R. Evaluation of permanent implantation of electrodes within the brain. *Electroencephalography and Clinical Neurophysiology*, 7, 637-644, 1955

<sup>57</sup> Delgado, J.M.R. Prolonged stimulation of brain in awake monkeys. *Journal of Neurophysiology*, 22, 458-475, 1959.

<sup>58</sup> Delgado, J.M.R. Emotional behavior in animals and humans. *Psychiatric Research Reports*, 12, 259-266, 1960

<sup>59</sup> Delgado, J.M.R. Social rank and radio-stimulated aggressiveness in monkeys. *Journal of Nervous and Mental Disease*, 144, 383-390, 1967

<sup>60</sup> Delgado, J.M.R. *Physical Control of the Mind*. New York: Harper & Row, 1969.

<sup>61</sup> Rosvold, H.E., & Delgado, J.M.R. The effect of delayed-alternation test performance of stimulating or destroying electrical structures within the frontal lobes of the monkey's brain. *Journal of Comparative and Physiological Psychology*, 49, 365-372, 1956.

<sup>62</sup> Kreech, David. Controlling the Mind Controllers. *THINK* 32, July/August 1966

<sup>63</sup> Delgado, J.M., Mark, V., Sweet, W., Ervin, F., Weiss, G., Bach-Y-Rita, G., & Hagiwara, R. Intracerebral radio stimulation and recording in completely free patients. *Journal of Nervous and Mental Disease*, 147, 329-340, 1968.

<sup>64</sup> Mark, V.H., Ervin, F.R. *Violence and the Brain*. New York: Harper & Row, 1970

<sup>65</sup> Heath, R.G. Electrical self-stimulation of the brain in man. *American Journal of Psychiatry*, 120, 571-577, 1963

<sup>66</sup> Heath, R.G. Pleasure and brain activity in man. Deep and surface electroencephalograms during org@sm. *Journal of Nervous and Mental Disease*, 151, 3-18, 1972.

<sup>67</sup> Heath, R.G., John, S.B. & Fontana, C.J. Stereotaxic implantation of electrodes in the human brain: A method for long-term study and treatment. *IEEE Transactions on Biomedical Engineering*, 23, 296-304, 1976.

<sup>68</sup> Moan, C.E., & Heath, R.G. Septal stimulation for the initiation of heterosexual activity in a homosexual male. *Journal of Behavior Therapy and Experimental Psychiatry*, 3, 23-30, 1972.

<sup>69</sup> Lilly, John. *The Scientist, A Metaphysical Autobiography*. Revised 1988. Dr. Lilly was not the only one experimenting with this technique. In 1955, he and Dr. J. Roe, B. Mountcastle, and L. Kurger, Johns Hopkins Medical School; Drs. C. Woolsey and J. Hind, University of Wisconsin; Dr. Karl Pribram, Institute of Living, Hartford Conn.; Dr. Leonard Malis, Mt. Sinai Hospital, New York City experimented on dolphins at Marineland.

<sup>70</sup> An Infrasonic System, US Army Mobility Equipment Research and Development Center, Fort Belvoir, VA, 1969. See section on "Effects-Human." In a forthcoming book, *The Future War*, John Alexander, one of the supporters, forerunners and founding fathers of the non-lethal weapons concept, tries to legitimize the acquisition and deployment of these destructive weapons.

<sup>71</sup> *Electronics Today*, Dec. 1985

<sup>72</sup> Method and System for Altering Consciousness, Patent 5,289,438, US Patent Office, Feb. 22, 1994.

<sup>73</sup> Method and System for Altering Consciousness, Patent 5,123,899, US Patent Office, June 23 1992

<sup>74</sup> Letter from Edward Tilton, Dec. 13, 1996

<sup>75</sup> Microwave US-USSR, Vol VI, July-Dec. 1976 NB 4, Office of Security, US Dept. of State.

<sup>76</sup> Mind Reading Computer. *Time*, July 1, 1974, NB 67. See also Rorvik, David M. *As Man Becomes Machine*. London: Sphere Books, 1979

<sup>77</sup> The USGSC (US Global Strategy Council) has issued a wide variety of papers on the nonlethal weapons concept. For example: "In Search of Nonlethal Strategy," Janet Morris; "Nonlethality: A Global Strategy – White paper"; "Nonlethality Briefing Supplement No. 1"; and "Nonlethality in Operational Continuum."

<sup>78</sup> *Wall Street Journal*, Jan. 4, 1993.

<sup>79</sup> Morris, Janet. In Search of a Non-lethal Strategy. USGCS (US Global Strategy Council), p. 14.

<sup>80</sup> We received the CDs approximately two weeks after we ordered them.

# **Julianne McKinney: Letter to President Clinton and His Reply**

---

**Association of National Security Alumni  
Electronic Surveillance Project  
P.O. Box 13625  
Silver Spring, MD 20911-3625  
(301) 608-0143  
[no longer in service]**

December 31, 1994

The Honorable William J. Clinton  
The White House  
Washington, D.C. 20500

Dear President Clinton:

I appreciated your prompt and courteous response to my letter dated November 15, 1994. Copies of these letters are attached for your immediate reference.

While I did indeed appreciate your letter, I am concerned that your National Security Council staff appears to have overlooked two major points raised in my letter to Dr. Lamb; viz., concerning the role of (clearly-unmonitored) major defense contractors in the testing and development of these directed-energy systems; and the unresolved plight of U.S. citizens who are still on the receiving end of this experimentation. Dr. Lamb has chosen not to reply to my letter. Your assistance in resolving these issues would be most gratefully appreciated.

As to DoD's claims regarding their lack of involvement in involuntary human experimentation, you might want to read DoD Directive 5240. I-R ("Procedures Governing the Activities of DoD Intelligence Components that Affect United States Persons"). According to this regulation, persons who qualify as "targets of surveillance" become fair game for the testing of all forms of communications and "non-communications" frequencies. Radar is identified in this regulation as a "non-communications" frequency. (Radar is also now being touted as a "non-lethal" asset.) Also according to this regulation, signals testing and experimentation in "targets of surveillance" may involve the joint participation of the Central Intelligence Agency.

Your Foreign Intelligence Surveillance Court (FISC) has obligingly furnished DoD and other U.S. Intelligence agencies a rubber-stamp authorization to test these technologies on more than 6,500 alleged "spies" in this country between 1979 and 1991, alone. God only knows how many additional "spies" have been added to the list since 1991. The FISC is accountable to no one. FISC surveillance authorizations serve merely to legitimize involuntary human experimentation now ongoing in this country. Rogue DoD contractors, I might add, are exercising the luxury of not having to concern themselves with these FISC formalities.

DoD has informed your National Security Council staff that it "does not conduct any human testing on *unwitting or involuntary* subjects" (emphasis mine). The involuntary human experimentees referenced in my letter to Dr. Lamb are fully "witting" - a situation compelled by the nature of the experimentation, itself. By having become "witting" (if helpless to do anything about it), these experimentees apparently meet one of DoD's two criteria for continued experimentation; namely, that either they be "witting" or that they be "voluntary." DoD's response to your National Security Council staff embodies duplicitousness.

As a matter of interest, I arrived home after spending Christmas with my family, not only to find that your letter had arrived, but, also, to find that the rubber insulation on one of my lamp cords had been deliberately shaved down during my absence for purposes of "inadvertent" ignition. The spark which "inadvertently" leaped out of the exposed copper wires last night was only inches from the fringe on my bedspread.

This is only about the tenth such (plausibly-deniable) attempt on my life since this Project commenced in mid-1992. It would appear, so far, that I have a choice of being run off of the road at a high speed, of being blown up by a gas stove, of being electrocuted or, now, of being fried in an "inadvertently"-ignited inferno.

I am bringing this to your attention because these recurrent attempts would appear to belie the officially-benign position taken by the Department of Defense regarding involuntary human experimentation. Indeed, I am being given the distinct impression that U.S. citizens who push for investigations into these experiments face a future on a morgue slab. This is not my idea of how a democracy should operate. Perhaps I am mistaken.

I frankly do not relish the thought of being assassinated for pursuing a subject which this government would obviously prefer *not* be discussed. I do not intend to stop, regardless.

As stated in my previous letter to you, you have made a fine beginning where potential revamping of our National Security Agenda might be concerned. Please do not draw the line, so to speak, where non-ionizing radiation is concerned. Lives of U.S. citizens are being destroyed because of these experiments.

Sincerely,

/Original Signed/

JULIANNE MCKINNEY  
Director,  
Electronic Surveillance Project

Encls

---

## THE WHITE HOUSE

### WASHINGTON

December 20, 1994

Ms. Julianne McKinney  
Director, Electronic Surveillance Project  
Association of National Security Alumni  
Post Office Box 13625  
Silver Spring, Maryland 20911-3625

Dear Julianne:

I appreciate your taking the time to write and I want to thank you for the material you enclosed.

I have had the National Security Council staff look into your account of involuntary human experimentation by the Department of Defense with regard to "non-lethal" weapons and surveillance systems. They have reported back to me that there is no involvement of the Defense Department in involuntary human experimentation with regard to those systems. In fact, the Defense Department does not conduct any human testing on unwitting or involuntary subjects.

I appreciate your interest and your concern about our national security. I assure you that these issues will continue to be addressed.

Sincerely,

[signature:] Bill Clinton

---

[MCF Home Page](#)

## **Psychotronic Weapons Letter To Senate Committee**

---

(The following letter is alarming and vital to the understanding of how far the issue of psychotronic weapons and projects aimed at controlling American citizens and people everywhere has progressed. This letter is dated February 9, 1994. The organization involved is no longer available at this address below. Ms. McKinney is said to be occupying a much lower profile these days. Nevertheless, this is an important document to consider)

---

Association of National Security Alumni Electronic  
Surveillance Project P. O. Box 13625  
Silver Spring, MD 20911-3625

February 9, 1994

Chairman John Glenn  
Senate Committee on Governmental Affairs  
340 Dirksen Senate Office Building  
Washington, D.C. 20510

Attention: Mr. Chris Kline

Subject: Involuntary Human Experimentation with Non-Ionizing Radiation

Dear Mr. Kline:

Senator Glenn's publicly-expressed outrage that this government has (once again) been found to be engaging in brutal forms of involuntary human experimentation, and his demand, in effect, that any and all forms of this type of experimentation be exposed was heartening.

A large and growing number of people in this country hope that the Senator's expressed outrage was sincere, and that your Committee's investigations are not simply a means of diverting attention from complaints centering on this government's long-term role in involuntary

human experiments with non-ionizing forms of radiation.

Now that the Departments of Defense, Energy and Justice have openly admitted that directed-energy weapons systems do indeed exist, complaints of experimentation with these systems can no longer be ignored.

As stated to you during our telephone conversation last week, this Project is focused on complaints concerning experiments with non-ionizing, so-called "non-lethal," directed- energy weapons, surveillance and psychotronics systems. In bringing this to your attention, I am representing the interests, currently, of some 100 U.S. citizens, who are the subjects of both vicious forms of overt harassment and concurrent directed-energy harassment.

The enclosed copy of Microwave Harassment and Mind-Control Experimentation is a preliminary investigative finding, only. The accompanying Supplement furnishes an update on the current status of this Project.

I am also enclosing copies of letters exchanged with, and directed to the Department of Defense, the Department of Justice, and the Food & Drug Administration, which are self-explanatory. I am also enclosing copies of two articles concerning John Alexander, of the Los Alamos National Laboratory's Nonlethal Weapons Division, which I will address below. Also enclosed is a letter to a woman in contact with this Project which addresses some of the effects of long-term exposure to these so-called "non-lethal" systems. Just as a matter of interest--DoD-sponsored "hy'e" in the media to the contrary notwithstanding--non-lethal weapons systems can be incredibly lethal.

They are not gentle systems, as this government would like for the public to believe. Questions which need to be asked by the Committee on Government Affairs, as a preliminary, are as follows:

1. By what formal means are U.S. Government agencies, to include the

Department of Defense, prevented from testing "non-lethal", directed-energy weapons, surveillance and psychotronics systems on U.S. citizens under involuntary circumstances?

2. By what formal means are U.S. Government contractors and sub-contractors prevented from testing "non- lethal", directed-energy weapons, surveillance and psychotronics systems on U.S. citizens under involuntary circumstances?

3. Why does the Energy Policy Act of 1992 fail to prohibit involuntary human experimentation with non-ionizing forms of radiation?
4. How many members of Congress and of the Administration have investments in firms which are engaged in the development and testing of directed-energy systems?
5. Why is Los Alamos National Laboratory, a Department of Energy agency, engaged in the development of "non-lethal", directed-energy systems?
6. Why is John Alexander--a 30-year US Army Special Forces veteran with a long-term interest in the "psychotronics" (mind-control) aspects of directed-energy systems-- regarded as being particularly qualified to direct the Non-Lethal Systems Division of Los Alamos National Laboratory?
7. Why is the Department of Energy (and John Alexander in particular) in the business of promoting "non- lethal" systems as tools for law enforcement, and as weapons systems for the military?
8. Why are these "non-lethal" systems being kept classified?
9. Where is the test data on the efficacy of these directed-energy weapons, surveillance and psychotronics systems being obtained, and who in Congress, specifically, is overseeing those experiments?
10. Why is the Department of Defense pushing for an increase in the numbers of Ground Wave Emergency Network (GWEN) towers in this country?
11. How many satellites launched under the auspices of DoD, the National Reconnaissance Office, and the Central Intelligence Agency are engaged in the surveillance of U.S. citizens? And how many of those satellites qualify as directed-energy emitters; i.e., as "amplified communications" satellites?
12. What federal constraints have been placed on the construction of microwave towers and other antennae arrays in this country; and what assurances do U.S. citizens have that emissions from those towers and antennae arrays are not being used for involuntary human experimental purposes?
14. Who in Congress is overseeing the construction and use of microwave towers and antennae arrays in this country?
15. Why is it that complaints by U.S. citizens concerning directed-energy



harassment and experimentation are being ignored?

16. Since Ms. Susan Patrick Ford, of the Department of Defense, appears to be unable to answer the questions posed in my letter to her dated November 18, 1993, can you answer these questions?

In sum, Mr. Kline, this is a problem which Congress can ill afford to ignore. There are many angry people in this country who are fed up with these experiments. (Not all experimentees are kept effectively isolated.) A number of experimentees recognize the rapidly burgeoning numbers of microwave towers and antennae arrays in this country are a part of the problem--a level of recognition which, indeed, may have prompted the destruction of two major "communications towers" in Chiapas, Mexico, shortly prior to that government's decision to close the borders to that state.

A lawless government spawns a lawlessness, generally. It is apparent to me that this country is merely "testing its wings", so to speak, where lawlessness and chaos, at this stage, is concerned. Creating more prisons and hiring more police is not the solution.

The U.S. Congress--and Senator Glenn's Committee, in particular,--is in a position to ensure that no government agency, surrogate or otherwise, has a license to run rampant over the human and civil rights of citizens of this country, and that this government, once again, learns to adhere to the principles which were the basis for this country's creation.

Please do let me hear from you concerning the foregoing.

Sincerely,

JULIANNE MCKINNEY

Director, Electronic Surveillance Project

[Home](#)



<http://www.raven1.net/mconkids.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

**Original link:** <http://www.newdawnmagazine.com/Articles/Mind%20Control%20Experiments%20on%20Children.html>

## **Mind Control Experiments on Children**

**By Jon Rappoport**

The CIA mind-control apparatus has been well known since 1975, when 10 large boxes of documents were released pursuant to Freedom of Information Act requests.

Several good books were then written on the subject of the CIA program known as MK-ULTRA. Officially spanning ten years from 1952-62, MK-ULTRA involved the use of LSD on unwitting military and civilian subjects in the United States. LSD and more powerful compounds were given under duress as brainwashing and truth serum drugs. The program's aim was to find drugs which would irresistibly bring out deep confessions or wipe a subject's mind clean and program him or her as "a robot agent."

In experimental test situations, people were given acid without their knowledge, then interrogated under bright lights with doctors sitting in the background taking notes. Threats would be made. The test subjects were told that their LSD "downer trips" would be extended indefinitely if they refused to reveal their closely-guarded military secrets. The people being interrogated in this way were CIA employees, U.S. military personnel and, abroad, agents suspected of working for the other side in the Cold War. Long-term severe debilitation and several documented deaths resulted. Much, much more could be said about MK-ULTRA.

None of this prepared people for the explosive testimony made on March 15, 1995, in Washington, D.C., before the President's Committee on Radiation, however. In unpublicized sessions, New Orleans therapist Valerie Wolf introduced two of her patients who had uncovered memories of being part of extensive CIA brainwashing programs as young children (in one case, starting at age seven). Their brainwashing included torture, rape, electroshock, powerful drugs, hypnosis and death threats. According to their testimony, the CIA then induced amnesia to prevent their recalling these terrifying sessions.

Both Wolf and her patients stated that they recovered the memories of this CIA program without regression or hypnosis techniques. In other words, these patients spontaneously discovered this information about themselves and their pasts.

Although the committee was mainly concerned with radiation, they permitted Valerie and her patients to testify because, astonishingly, several doctors who had administered the mind-control experiments had also been identified by other Americans secretly exposed to radiation. Apparently there was a crossover.

Prominent names surfaced in the March 15 testimony: Richard Helms, former head of the CIA, Dr. Sidney Gottlieb, who ran MK-ULTRA and Dr. John Gittinger, Gottlieb's protege. These men and others were directly accused of participating in grisly mind-control efforts on children.

Predictably, this testimony received no media attention.

I now have it all, including many pages submitted to the committee that will likely never be released as part of their final report. Only a small percentage of the pages were read aloud at the hearing. Included are corroborating statements from other therapists around the country and several of their patients. I

have now released all of this testimony as a book, **U.S. Government Mind-Control Experiments On Children**.

When the sickening shock starts to wear off, deeply disturbing questions flood one's mind: just what was this CIA program? How extensive was it? What was its purpose?

From what I have been able to discover so far, many American children, as well as children from Mexico and South America, were used over a period of about 40 years, starting around 1948. In fact, the program may still be going on. Doctors and agents who administered it wanted to obtain control over the minds of these children, ostensibly to create superagents who wouldn't remember even what missions they carried out, because of hypnotically induced amnesia (which could be removed by their controllers and reinstalled at will).<sup>1</sup>

Children were trained as sex agents, for example, with the job of blackmailing prominent Americans - primarily politicians, businessmen and educators. A great deal of filming was done for this purpose. Eventually, people from the inner core of the CIA program filmed each other, and some of the centres where children were used as sex agents got out of control and turned into CIA-operated sex rings.

Some children were considered expendable and simply murdered.

One person who states that he was in this program as a child said, off the record:

"They tried out their brainwashing techniques on the kids from Mexico and South America. They were considered expendable. But on another echelon of the program, they went after the best and the brightest American kids. Making perfect agents to combat the Soviets wasn't, I don't think, their ultimate objective. I can't remember what that was."

At this point, I made a suggestion:

"Well, if they were choosing the best and brightest, maybe they figured these kids would one day rise to important positions in the society, and they wanted to gain long-term control over them, so they would be under their thumb, so they could tap them at will - a way of controlling the future society."

"Maybe," he said. "The Nazis gained control over the intelligentsia in Germany. That was a very key step in their dominance. That was the first thing they did".

"This smells very much like a Nazi program in the U.S.," I said. "I don't mean all the controllers were German, but the style of it, the insanity."

He said, "They brought over a lot of Nazi doctors after the war and not just to build rockets - for a lot of projects."

Other people who said that they had been used as children in the program remember that doctors with German accents were definitely present at the sessions. One therapist, who shared this information informally with colleagues around the country, states that, so far, the oldest person she has heard of who was in the program is now 52; the youngest is now nine.

Since a number of people who were brainwashed, tortured and drugged in these experiments try to resolve their experiences in therapy, psychiatrists and other professional therapists are hearing these stories. They are told, for example, that CIA controllers sometimes dressed up in Satanic costumes to further traumatize the children, also providing a cover that wouldn't be believed if the children ever talked.

It is worth noting that there is a movement to discredit these "recovered" memories, and the most prominent group, the False Memory Syndrome Foundation (FMSF), has several board members with CIA or military-intelligence connections - including the notorious Dr. Louis "Jolly" West of UCLA, who tried to establish a center for "the study of violence" at the university in the 1970s. This center's

specialty would have been psychosurgery, a horrendous melting of brain connections, supposedly to curb people's "violent tendencies."

FMSF maintains that a person always remembers abuse done to him or her, and therefore any new recovery of it in therapy is false and must have been fabricated through misleading suggestions by the therapist. While it is certainly true that such inducement happens in therapy, the blanket statement that all recovered memory is invented is unsubstantiated.

In a written statement to Dr. Wolf that was included in her testimony to the president's committee, well-known researcher and psychiatrist, Colin Ross said,

"Published articles in my files include descriptions of administration of 150 mcg of LSD to children age 5-10 years on a daily basis for days, weeks, months, and in a few cases even years. Neurosurgeons at Tulane, Yale, and Harvard did extensive research on brain electrode implants with intelligence funding, and combined brain implants with large numbers of drugs including hallucinogens."

Ross based his report on his more than 20 years of investigating CIA mind control.

Chris De Nicola, one of Dr. Wolf's patients who testified before the president's committee, named her controller as a Dr. Greene, a name reported by several other mind-control subjects. It may well be that this name was a cover used by various CIA and military-contracted experimenter-torturers. Here is a quote from her testimony:

"[Dr. Greene] used me in radiation experiments both for the purpose of determining the effects of radiation on various parts of my body and to terrorize me as an additional trauma in the mind-control experiments. [She was eight years old.]

"The rest of the experiments took place in Tucson, Arizona, out in the desert. I was taught how to pick locks, be secretive, use my photographic memory to remember things and a technique to withhold information by repeating numbers to myself. [She is obviously talking about being trained as an agent.]

"Dr. Greene moved on to wanting me to kill dolls that looked like real children. I stabbed a doll with a spear once after being severely tortured, but the next time I refused. He used many techniques but as I got older I resisted more and more.

"He often tied me down in a cage, which was near his office. Between 1972 and 1976 he and his assistants were sometimes careless and left the cage unlocked. Whenever physically possible, I snuck into his office and found files with reports and memos addressed to CIA and military personnel. Included in these files were project, subproject, subject and experiment names with some code numbers for radiation mind-control experiments which I have submitted in my written documentation. I was caught twice and Dr. Greene tortured me ruthlessly with electric shock, drugs, spinning on a table, putting shots in my stomach, in my back, dislocating my joints and hypnotic techniques to make me feel crazy and suicidal..."

Is there a precedent for this kind of sadistic treatment by CIA and military personnel? Indeed there is. Here is a quote from the introduction to my book, **U.S. Government Mind-Control Experiments On Children**. It contains information from reliable published sources; such as **The Search for the Manchurian Candidate**, by John Marks<sup>2</sup>, **Acid Dreams**, by Martin Lee<sup>3</sup> and **The Mind Manipulators**, by Alan Schefflin<sup>4</sup>. In part, these authors derived their information on the CIA and MK-ULTRA from the ten boxes of information released suddenly in 1975 by the agency in response to Freedom of Information Act requests:

"Dr. Robert Heath of Tulane University, as early as 1955, working for the Army, gave patients LSD while he had electrodes implanted deep inside their brains.

"Canadian researcher, Dr. Ewan Cameron, under long-term CIA contract, attempted to depattern, and reprogram his psychiatric patients' personalities wholesale. He started with 15 to 65 days of 'sleep therapy,' during which a patient was kept under nearly 24 hours a day, through the administration of

cocktails of Thorazine, Nembutal, Seconal, Veronal, and Phenergam. Throughout this sleep period, the patient would be awakened two or three times a day for electroshock treatments, given at an intensity 20-40 times the 'normal' convulsion-producing strength.

"In the mid-1950's, Paul Hoch, M.D., a man who would become Commissioner of Mental Hygiene for the State of New York, then a laborer in the field for the CIA, gave a 'pseudoneurotic schizophrenic' patient mescaline. The patient had a not-unfamiliar heaven-and-hell journey on the compound. But Hoch followed this up with a transorbital leucotomy... Hoch also gave a patient LSD, and a local anesthetic, and then proceeded to remove pieces of cerebral cortex, asking at various moments whether the patient's perceptions were changing."

Claudia Mullin, the other of Dr. Wolf's patients who testified before the President's Committee on Radiation, said her experiences with CIA mind-control experiences began when she was seven years old:

"In 1958, I was to be tested, they told me, by some important doctors coming from a place called the 'Society' [the Human Ecology Society, a CIA front]. I was told to cooperate; answer any of their questions. Then, since the test 'might hurt,' I would be given 'shots, x-rays, and a few jolts of electricity.' I was instructed not to look at anyone's face too hard and to ignore names,' as this was 'a very secret project' but to be brave and all those things would help me forget..."

"A Dr. John Gittinger tested me and Dr. Cameron gave me the shocks and Dr. Greene the x-rays... By the time I left to go home, just like every time from then on, I would recall nothing of my tests or the different doctors. I would only remember whatever explanations Dr. Robert G. Heath [of Tulane Medical School] gave me for the odd bruises, needle marks, burns on my head and fingers and even the genital soreness. I had no reason to believe otherwise. Already, they had begun to control my mind!

"The next year, I was sent to a place in Maryland called Deep Creek Cabins to learn how to 'sexually please men.' Also, I was taught how to coerce them into talking about themselves. It was Richard Helms (Deputy Director of the CIA), Dr. Gottlieb, Captain George White and Morse Allen, who all planned on filming as many high government and agency officials and heads of academic institutions and foundations as possible... I was to become a regular little 'spy' for them, after that summer, eventually entrapping many unwitting men, including themselves, all with the use of a hidden camera. I was only nine when this kind of sexual humiliation began."

Captain George White was a notorious agent for the CIA. He set up a brothel in San Francisco in the 1960s and, using hidden cameras, filmed men having sex with prostitutes. The men's drinks were "spiked" with LSD. In 1950, Morse Allen, another important CIA man, was appointed head of Project BLUEBIRD, another CIA mind-control program.

Ms. Mullin states that she was adopted when she was two years old. By the time she reached seven she had already been abused extensively by her mother. Her mother apparently turned her over for "testing" to CIA-connected people and Claudia then entered a 27-year period of what can only be called enslavement. Claudia states that she has been monitored, that she is still monitored and watched by agency related people, including a medical doctor. Now living in New Orleans, she has given information to local police authorities about her situation. In her testimony to the president's committee, Claudia remarked,

"Although the process of recalling these atrocities is certainly not an easy task, nor is it without some danger to myself and my family... I feel the risk is worth taking."

Claudia's therapist, Dr. Wolf, has written to the president's committee,

"To the best of my knowledge, [Claudia] has read nothing about mind-control or CIA covert operations. Since she decided to listen carefully and remember as much as she could about conversations among the researchers, her memories are extraordinarily complete. I have sent written copies of memories to Dr. Alan Schefflin [author of **The Mind Manipulators**] for validation and he has confirmed that she has

knowledge of events and people that are not published anywhere, that some of her memories contain new information and that some are already known and published. Some of her memories have been confirmed by family members. She has also shown me old scrapbooks where she wrote notes to remember what was happening to her and hid the notes under pictures in the scrapbook."

I spoke with Alan Schefflin in May [1995] of this year. He said he had found one piece of information Claudia had mentioned in her recollections that had no precedent in published material. It involved a connection between two government researchers.

This is just the tip of the iceberg on the 130 pages of testimony given before the President's Committee on Radiation, and it is also just the beginning of a history that will undoubtedly widen in the coming months and years. Dr. Wolf told me that when word got around she was going to testify before the president's committee, she was contacted by about 40 therapists "in just the 10 days leading up to my trip to Washington." The therapists had heard similar CIA mind-control stories from their own patients. Many of these professionals are afraid to go on the record about their patients' stories, as censure from their professional societies is a reality. The political mood these days is not conducive to granting an aura of credibility to revelations of CIA brainwashing.

So what else is new?

#### NOTES:

1. See "From the Inside Out," *Perceptions*,

March/April 1995, p.58

2. Paddington Press, New York, 1978

3. W.W. Norton, New York, 1979

4. Grove Press, New York, 1985

Jon Rappoport is a distinguished investigative reporter and the author of *AIDS, INC.* He can be found inhabiting the late night airwaves of KPFK radio in Los Angeles and lecturing at the Hardware Humanitarian House in Santa Monica, California. Reprinted from **Perceptions** magazine, Issue 11, Sept./Oct. 1995.

END

## **"Mind Control's" Portion of the OS/EH Crime**

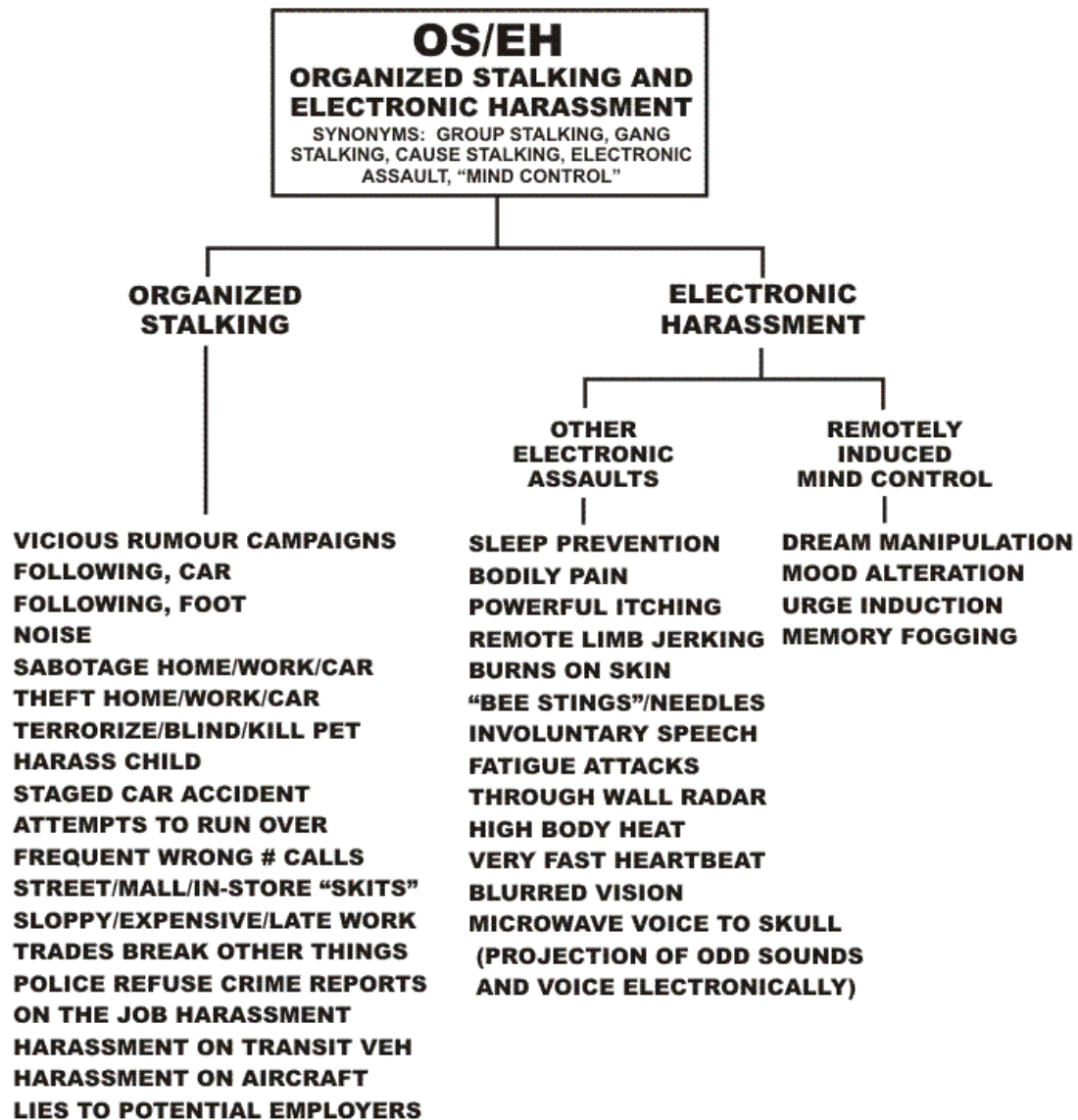
**NEVER NEVER NEVER use this chart for FIRST contact with the public! WAIT until and unless the member of the public has expressed \*genuine\* interest in learning more about OS/EH! Use of "mind control" with uninformed non-targets can and will destroy your credibility!**

Historically, because many targets of organized stalking and electronic harassment have reacted most strongly to that portion of the OS/EH crime which can be called "mind control," in the 1990s this crime acquired "mind control" as its semi-official name.

This historic name for the OS/EH crime is both confusing and discrediting when spoken or written to non-target members of the public. This is confirmed by actual face-to-face experience. It often produces the "you are a wacko" response from the public, and gives the listener or reader the excuse to ignore the message.

Because of the considerable amount of information about OS/EH on the web which uses the older "mind control" name, the diagram below has been created to assist new OS/EH targets, particularly those inclined to discuss this crime with non-targets, see that indeed there is some "mind control" activity involved, but "mind control" is only a portion of the full crime:

# **“MIND CONTROL” IS ACTUALLY ONLY ONE SPECIFIC PART OF THE FULL CRIME:**



If the OS/EH crime is new to you, here are two easy introductions:

[Organized Stalking Comic Strip](#)

[Organized Stalking: A Target's View](#)



<http://www.raven1.net/mcseesta.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

From NameBase NewsLine, No. 12, January-March 1996:

## Mind Control and the Secret State

Last September the CIA confirmed the existence of a 20-year, \$20 million research program in "remote viewing," a subvariety of extrasensory perception. On October 29, a Jack Anderson column added more details, and Ted Koppel of ABC's Nightline weighed in with a program on November 28, by which time many newspapers and wire services had picked up the story. By December, a number of pundits began lamenting this additional evidence of the CIA's protean power to waste taxpayers' money.

Curiously, "remote viewing" was an old story, first reported by Anderson himself on 23 April 1984. Other Anderson columns of U.S. and Soviet interest in psychic research date back to 1981. Anderson's October 29 update reported that this project, which for a time was contracted out to the Stanford Research Institute (SRI), had been scaled back and put under Pentagon sponsorship, but nevertheless continued. Although the results of these experiments were reportedly mixed, the project retains its defenders in Congress: Sen. Claiborne Pell (D-RI) and Rep. Charlie Rose (D-NC). By 1995, Anderson didn't have an opinion on the merits of this research, but his 1984 column was supportive. On Nightline, former CIA director Robert Gates implied that pressure from members of Congress drove the CIA's original involvement.

Another of Ted Koppel's CIA guests, identified only as "Norm," was a technical advisor for CIA deputy director John McMahon and, until 1984, a coordinator for the SRI tests. "Norm" did mention the "eight-martini" results from some experiments; this was an in-house term for remote-viewing results so uncannily successful that observers needed eight martinis to recover. Still, the general impression from Koppel's show was dismissive. Only about "fifteen percent" of the experiments, panelists repeated, produced accurate results. Gates argued that such research, if undertaken at all, belongs in the academy.

Not for the first time, however, there's more to this story than Ted Koppel acknowledges.

Ingo Swann, who was involved in the SRI project from 1972-1988, is upset with the media's droll treatment of this revived story. Swann points out that the original motivation behind the "remote viewing" project was the fear that the Soviets were investing significant resources in applied psychic research, and might be making advances. At the time, at least, such a rationale would have been considered a plausible one to justify such a small expenditure of intelligence money.

Nevertheless, almost all mention of this element of the story, which had figured prominently in the first wave of stories on "remote viewing," was dropped in 1995.

Furthermore, Swann claims, the "fifteen percent" figure, established early in the SRI project, represented the baseline accuracy for non-gifted and untrained persons. U.S. intelligence wanted sixty-five percent accuracy, and in the later stages of the project, Swann claims, "this accuracy level was achieved and often consistently exceeded." According to Swann, the key players in the project, and the documentation supporting the real story, remain under the strictest security constraints.

However this may be, Anderson's October 29 story reminds us that ESP is very much alive as an object of intelligence-community interest. In addition to "remote viewing" (seeing people, places, and events at a distance in space and time), another area of interest is the supposed power of "micro psychokinesis" or "Micro-PK" -- the ability to affect small objects, such as electrical systems, by using the mind. Micro-PK is one step away from outright telekinesis, and its supposed power has obvious attractions for the CIA. Imagine being able to erase a computer tape from a block away, or interfere with the avionics of a jet fighter, or detonate a warhead.

Based on the evidence that's on the public record, the dream of harnessing such power, or even of establishing its existence, may be somewhat optimistic.

But this fact hasn't stopped a strange band of specialists, many of whom have government connections, from staking out careers at the intersection of, so to speak, ESP, the Pentagon, and the CIA: where people interested in parapsychology work with those interested in weapons research and mind control. These would-be psi-spooks turn up occasionally on talk shows and at conferences on "nonlethal defense." Their ranks include companies like PSI-TECH in Albuquerque, founded by Maj. Edward A. Dames, and figures such as Col. John B. Alexander of the Los Alamos National Laboratory, who was featured in the February 1995 issue of *Wired* magazine. Dames and Alexander and a dozen more blend in with spookier types who shun publicity but who show up at UFO and New Age gatherings. One is ex-Naval Intelligence officer C.B. Scott Jones, a former aide to Sen. Claiborne Pell.

Once again, it's likely that Ted Koppel doesn't have the whole story. It's also likely that he wouldn't be cleared to report it if he did. Still, the piddling pool of dollars so far devoted to this research strongly implies that, if the figure is accurate, intelligence-funded parapsychological research has been a bust.

The uncounted millions the CIA has spent on mind control suggest just the opposite. As with "remote viewing," the attraction of a successful mind control program to the CIA is obvious, and has long been explicitly acknowledged as such. The "Manchurian Candidate" scenario -- in which a programmed zombie-

assassin responds to a post-hypnotic trigger, performs the act, and does not remember it later -- is one ideal type of successful mind control. A reliable truth serum, long the object of a CIA quest, would be another. Both of these are operational uses of mind control, its so-called "second front."

This term comes from former CIA director Allen Dulles. In 1953, Dulles, speaking before a national meeting of Princeton alumni, distinguished two fronts in the then-current "battle for men's minds": a "first front" of mass indoctrination through censorship and propaganda, and a "second front" of individual "brainwashing" and "brain changing." Before an audience of fellow Ivy Leaguers, Dulles skipped the usual pieties about democracy. The same year, Dulles approved the CIA's notorious MKULTRA project, and exempted it from normal CIA financial controls.

The distinction between Dulles's "two fronts" eventually becomes difficult to sustain, like the distinction between, say, sociology and psychology. Still, this distinction can be useful in roughing out a spectrum of known mind-control techniques.

For example, one powerful tool for inducing ideological and behavioral change is social pressure in a controlled environment. The "brainwashing" employed during the Korean War did not involve the use of drugs or hypnosis. The Chinese merely used the same techniques that they employed on the population at large, but with more intensity, greater control, and additional rewards and punishments such as food and sleep deprivation. Yet this frighteningly simple program was enough to crank up the brainwashing scare in the U.S. Some researchers now suspect that this hysterical episode had its origins in CIA-generated propaganda, designed to give the CIA the political space needed to research more sophisticated mind-control techniques.

Many undergraduates learn about the experiments conducted by Solomon Asch in the 1950s, which demonstrated that expressed opinions can be easily manipulated by social pressure, even in obvious cases, such as whether Line A is longer than Line B on a particular card. And Stanley Milgram showed that many unwitting research subjects would administer a series of escalating electric shocks to another, even to the point of an apparent heart attack, simply because a white-coated lab assistant asked them to continue. Milgram's research suggests that a "Manchurian Candidate" already exists in many of us, and that all that's required to bring him out may be a bit of propaganda. The historical evidence for blind human obedience that could be cited here is very familiar, and very depressing.

Still, there's evidence that Pentagon planners are uneasy about potential unruliness among the mass populations Dulles identified as mind control's "first front." Princeton alumni may perhaps follow and accept arguments that U.S. interests are at stake in Bosnia, but their sons are unlikely to be on the scene defending those

supposed interests. The urban or Appalachian infantryman, and the family he comes from, may have other ideas.

Elite unease on this point may lie behind Pentagon enthusiasm for the new wrinkle in military force that goes by the name "nonlethal" or "less-than-lethal." Its very claim to embody a "humanitarian" form of warfare is a weapon in Dulles's "battle for men's minds."

Nonlethal technology becomes important in a discussion of mind control, as it involves something very close to it, in a form which might be used to control large populations. The propaganda aspect of "humanitarian warfare" is merely a sideshow; it's the technology itself that enlists the enthusiasm of Pentagon planners and law enforcement officials. Much of this "friendly force" technology involves electromagnetic fields and directed-energy radiation, and ultrasound or infrasound weapons -- the same technology that's currently of interest in brain-stimulation and mind-control research.

A partial list of aggressive promoters of this new technology includes Oak Ridge National Lab, Sandia National Laboratories, Science Applications International Corporation, MITRE Corporation, Lawrence Livermore National Lab, and Los Alamos National Laboratory. In the 1996 defense authorization bill, Congress earmarked \$37.2 million to investigate nonlethal technologies. And this money looks like a mere ante in the game.

U.S. interest in this "less-than-lethal" technology dates back to the early 1960s, when the State Department became aware of low-energy microwave radiation directed at the U.S. embassy in Moscow. Under the name "Project Pandora," secret research into the Moscow radiation continued for ten years -- before embassy employees were informed that they were on the receiving end. Researchers initially assumed that the microwaves were designed to activate bugging devices. But when a large number of illnesses were reported at the embassy, a review of Soviet scientific journals revealed that the Soviets believed microwaves affected cell membranes and increased the excitability of nerve cells.

Officially, the incidence of illness at the embassy was ultimately blamed on the U.S. shortwave transmitting antenna on the embassy roof, which leaked energy and contributed to the unhealthy environment. Still, the secrecy surrounding Project Pandora encouraged further speculation within the U.S. intelligence community and elsewhere. For instance, researchers knew that a low-energy microwave beam could be modulated with an "audiogram," and actually convey a recognizable message into an irradiated brain. This led some U.S. spooks to suspect that the Soviets had been attempting to practice mind control on the embassy staff.

Such history brings us back to the situation of the restless public in our own jittery, pre-millennial U.S. Today, there seems to be a dramatic increase in the number of

"wavies," those who feel they are being harassed by non-ionizing radiation such as radio or sound waves. Nevertheless, there is little evidence to support their belief that the secret state, despite its obvious interest in nonlethal technology, is supporting applied research on unsuspecting average citizens. Several alternative explanations suggest themselves.

First of all, the treatment of mental illness over the past few decades has changed dramatically -- from an institutional approach, to an out-patient, community-based system that relies on prescription drugs to control symptoms and behavior. Greater numbers of sufferers of paranoia, freed from institutions, are also free to exercise their First Amendment rights. Furthermore, the power to express oneself has been enhanced by technology -- everything from personal photocopying machines and desktop publishing, to fax machines and now the Internet. And on the Internet, almost everyone can find soulmates.

And "wavies" can make the case that they deserve the benefit of a doubt. Revelations about the Cold War secret state, from the CIA documents released in the 1970s to last year's Advisory Committee on Human Radiation Experiments (which investigated ionizing radiation only), have produced a social environment in which it can seem difficult to rule out anyone's claim, no matter how paranoid-sounding. Finally, there is the modern problem of "pollution" in the broadest sense: from electromagnetic and chemical, and including simple noise. Human reactions to this pollution, which is a new phenomenon in the history of our species, apparently vary by orders of magnitude. Those who are ultra-sensitive may feel harassed, even if no one is intentionally targeting them.

To a disinterested observer, the claims of the "wavies" are perhaps no more bizarre than the claims of those who have experienced profound religious conversions. The point is not to belittle anyone's beliefs, but rather to establish that social factors often determine what we consider to be credible. For thousands of years societies have found it useful to allow sufficient space for religion. Only recently has social space opened up for the claims of "wavies." The increase in their numbers is thus predictable, irrespective of whether the secret state is behind their problems or not. (It isn't, in my opinion.)

This brings us to the "second front" mentioned by Allen Dulles in 1953: the technology of mind control applied on an individual level. Whereas non-ionizing radiation can be "broad-cast" to large populations, techniques such as psychosurgery, implants, and electronic stimulation of the brain (ESB) are administered on a case-by-case basis. More exotic techniques, whose scientific status and potential effectiveness remain uncertain, include radio hypnotic intracerebral control and hypnotic dissolution of memory (RHIC-EDOM), and the use of induced "screen memory" and multiple personality disorder (MPD) for cover purposes.

The closest parallel to the "wavies" within this second front include those who feel that implants were forced on them, sometimes during childhood. Such beliefs obviously tap deep fears in the popular psyche. The season premier of "The X Files" showed FBI agent Scully discovering that someone had planted a microchip near the base of her skull. And accused Oklahoma City bomber Timothy McVeigh apparently claims that an implant was inserted under his skin, for tracking purposes, during the Gulf War.

Identification implants, which are passive devices that respond to an energy source and return an identification number, are similar to the bar codes at the checkout counter in a grocery store. Today's pet owners can have these devices implanted in their pets. But anyone who confuses this simple technology with a chip that tells them what to do is already in trouble. Such a person should consider turning off the television, logging off the Internet, and checking out a few books from the local library. ID technology is ominous for those concerned with surveillance and privacy, but it has little to do with mind control.

Granted, there are experimental "stimoeiver" implants that can stimulate the brain through electrodes. Mind-control enthusiast Jose Delgado became briefly famous when he stopped a charging bull in its tracks with such a device in 1964. Even allowing for electronic miniaturization since then, or for the fact that finely-tuned microwaves can achieve the same results as implanted electrodes, ESB would still seem to be impractical as a mind-control device. At best it appears to stimulate various emotions, and might be used for behavioral conditioning in a controlled environment. This is still quite crude as a control device. It would be simpler and more reliable to arrange a fatal accident.

The combination of surveillance technology and implanted aversion therapy conjures up the vision of a society of victim-robots, with monitors on every utility pole and computers administering the conditioning. But the necessary infrastructure would be frightfully expensive.

And no doubt unnecessary. Sufficient control over the flow of information in society can yield results very similar to those that could be achieved by mind-control implants installed in every individual. Thus the flaw in the reasoning of many researchers: the mind-control techniques that have them so worried are usually the most difficult techniques one can possibly imagine. For those who would seek total control, plain, old-fashioned information control -- leavened with a few fascist techniques -- will do nicely, thank you.

In 1973, former MKULTRA researcher Louis Jolyon "Jolly" West, from the Department of Psychiatry at UCLA, convinced California and federal officials to sponsor a Violence Center. Governor Ronald Reagan mentioned the proposed Center in glowing terms in a speech on January 11, and the federal Law Enforcement Assistance Administration (LEAA) approved a \$750,000 grant. By

this time the federal government, through LEAA, the National Institute of Mental Health (NIMH), the Bureau of Prisons, and the CIA, was operating or funding numerous behavior modification programs in prisons, schools, and hospitals. In response to protests from UCLA students and faculty, the LEAA announced that it would ban the use of its funds for "psychosurgery, medical research, behavior modification -- including aversion therapy -- and chemotherapy."

A year later Louis West was still hoping to obtain funds from NIMH, but by then it was too late for his proposal. Until the 1970s it was not unusual for mental health professionals to propose programs that would screen children for the purpose of early diagnosis and treatment of the potentially violent. But by the 1970s the trend was in the other direction, as some states enacted laws that made it more difficult to confine someone involuntarily as a mental patient. By the 1990s the shoe is securely on the other foot.

Twenty years ago it was fashionable for clinicians to blame urban unrest and similar phenomena on the behavior of individuals. Now, however, the individual can disclaim responsibility for his actions by blaming external agencies. Numerous persons have gone public with accusations of strange events during their childhood, suggesting that they were used as guinea pigs for mysterious men in white coats. Some of their evidence seems sufficiently solid to require further investigation, and more cases are emerging all the time.

On 15 March 1995, two patients of New Orleans therapist Valerie Wolf testified before the Advisory Committee on Human Radiation Experiments. Although this was outside the purview of the Committee, they were permitted to testify because some of the names of CIA-connected researchers they mentioned were already familiar to the Committee. These two women remembered sessions when they were around eight years old that involved electric shocks, hypnosis, shots with needles, x-rays, sexual abuse, and even training in intelligence tradecraft. One case occurred from 1972-1976 and the other in 1958. This testimony was not covered by the media.

Although the recollections of the two women were spontaneous and did not involve regression therapy, there is also a cottage industry developing around memories of child abuse in general. For the most part these are not connected with government research, and perhaps many are the result of questionable techniques used by social workers, therapists, police and prosecutors to elicit testimony from children. Juries are becoming more skeptical of many of these cases. This issue has even assumed the dimensions of a religious crusade -- Christian fundamentalists worry about evil in the New Age movement, and are on the lookout for cases of "satanic ritual abuse" of children. Others believe the CIA has turned children into split-personality sex slaves for operational use.

In 1992 the False Memory Syndrome Foundation began in Philadelphia. This organization criticizes the practice of regression therapy when it's used to bring out memories of traumatic childhood experiences. FMSF considers these repressed memories of incest and sexual abuse to be objectively false, and devastating to family life in general. There's a growing split over this issue among psychology professionals. To confuse the situation further, FMSF has some on their Board of Advisors who may want to cover up their own work. One is Louis West, another is Martin Orne, one of the key MKULTRA researchers in hypnosis, and a third is Michael Persinger, who did research on the effects of electromagnetic radiation on the brain for a Pentagon weapons project.

Regression therapy could be a threat to the techniques the CIA may have secretly developed involving the use of hypnosis. Shortly after Pearl Harbor, George Estabrooks, chairman of the Department of Psychology at Colgate University, was called to Washington by the War Department. As one of the leading authorities on hypnosis, Estabrooks was asked to evaluate how it might be used by the enemy. In 1943 he wrote a book, expanded in a second edition fourteen years later, that included a discussion of the use of hypnotism in warfare. In his opinion, one in five adult humans are capable of being placed in a trance so deep that they will have no memory of it. They could be hypnotized secretly by using a disguised technique, and given a post-hypnotic suggestion. Estabrooks suggested that a dual personality could be constructed with hypnosis, thereby creating the perfect double agent with an unshakable cover.

Estabrooks' theories regarding hypnosis are disputed by many experts today. Frequently the entire topic is dismissed with the notion, promoted by Martin Orne and others, that a hypnotist cannot induce a person to perform an act that this person would otherwise find objectionable. But this in itself appears to be a cover story; if the trance is deep enough, an imaginary social environment can be constructed through which an otherwise objectionable act becomes necessary and heroic. Murdering Hitler during wartime would not be considered criminal, for example. It may even be easier than this: in 1951 in Denmark, Palle Hardrup robbed a bank and killed a guard, and then claimed that hypnotist Bjorn Nielsen told him to do it. Nielsen eventually confessed that Hardrup was a test of his hypnotic techniques, which included telling Hardrup that the money from the robbery was a means to a noble end. Hardrup had become Nielsen's robot, and Nielsen was convicted.

In 1976 a book by Donald Bain titled "The Control of Candy Jones" was published by Playboy Press. This one-of-a-kind book is the story Candy Jones, who was America's leading cover girl during the forties and fifties. In 1960 Jones fell on hard times and agreed to act as a courier for the CIA. An excellent subject for hypnosis, Jones became the plaything of a CIA psychiatrist who used her to exhibit his mastery of mind-control techniques. This psychiatrist used hypnosis and drugs to develop a second personality within Jones over a period of 12 years. This second



personality took the form of a courier who could be triggered by telephone with particular sounds, and after the mission was completed and the normal personality resumed, did not remember anything.

These missions were elaborate, and frequently involved world travel to deliver messages. According to the book, Jones and other victims were once even subjected to torture at a seminar at CIA headquarters, as a means of demonstrating this psychiatrist's control over his subjects.

Jones married New York radio talk-show host Long John Nebel in 1972. An amateur hypnotist, Nebel stumbled onto her secret personality, and began unravelling the story over many subsequent sessions. Author Donald Bain, a family friend, was invited to reconstruct the story from more than 200 hours of taped sessions between Jones and Nebel. Various researchers have confirmed some pieces of the story, but Bain did not name the major CIA psychiatrist involved, nor did he name a second psychiatrist who Martin Cannon recently identified this second psychiatrist as the late William Kroger, who was an associate of Louis West, Martin Orne, and another MKULTRA veteran, H.J. Eysenck. Whatever the truth is behind Candy Jones -- and it's difficult to see the book as an elaborate hoax -- there's no question that hypnotist George Estabrooks raised issues that the CIA took seriously in secret research for at least 25 years.

The MKULTRA implementing documents specified that "additional avenues to the control of human behavior" were to include "radiation, electroshock, various fields of psychology, sociology, and anthropology, graphology, harassment substances, and paramilitary devices and materials." The word "radiation" gave the Advisory Committee on Human Radiation Experiments a reason to request a search of records on human experimentation from the CIA. Their final report, released last October, expressed dissatisfaction with the CIA's response, and recommended that the CIA get their act together so that legitimate requests can be accommodated better in the future.

One problem is the compartmentation of the CIA's record-keeping systems. Another is that the CIA immediately decided that the Committee's purview was restricted only to ionizing radiation -- the type of radiation of interest in nuclear testing, as opposed to the electromagnetic and sound waves that might be used for mind control. Finally, those documents that the CIA did release were heavily redacted. The Committee noted that they had "received numerous queries about MKULTRA and the other related programs from scholars, journalists, and citizens who have been >

---

**Transfer interrupted!**

<http://www.raven1.net/medfaild.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

**Book Review:**  
**When Medicine Failed**  
**by Janet Leih**

**Reviewed by Eleanor White**

=====

WHEN MEDICINE FAILED

by Janet Leih

First edition

Copyright 1998

ISBN 1-877649-32-5

Library of Congress 98-090701

Paperback, 173 pages, indexed

PLUS, a copyright 2002 supplement, 16 pages

Tesseract Publications

P.O. Box 164

Canton SD

USA 57013-0164

Voice: (605) 987-5070

Fax: (775) 417-7146

<http://www.janetleih.com>

<http://www.tesseractpublications.com>

[information@tesseractpublications.com](mailto:information@tesseractpublications.com)

ABOUT THE AUTHOR (from the back cover):

Like most young people her age, she was taught to respect authority and never to challenge it. But the events which she experienced led her eventually to a conclusion she would rather have never come to: Many doctors are inferior for one reason or another, and lacking the financial means to look for one with the knowledge necessary to help her, she had to find her own treatments. This is her story.

=====

REVIEW:

Janet Leih, the author of When Medicine Failed, is clearly a victim of the harassment type we popularly call "mind control". She has experienced voice to skull from her pillow. She has repeatedly had her medical prescriptions tampered with many times: When she starts a prescription with one new pharmacy, the first fill is OK, but every other refill has been tampered with and does not work. This continues until she has exhausted every single pharmacy in a given town or city.

But on top of this, she has had a very tough life with chronic medical conditions, requiring lots of medical treatment. When a mind control target has multiple chronic conditions, she or he gets to see the side of

medicine hidden from much of the public. Janet's story will reveal such incredible incompetence that anyone who is not also a mind control target will have extreme difficulty believing it.

Janet is an intelligent, persistent individual and has had to find her own cures for her chronic conditions for decades. If you also struggle with the medical establishment, or are interested in learning many naturopathic ways to fight some really nasty chronic conditions like parasites, this low priced book will be a great addition to your library.

The book is also an amazing human interest story of how a mind control target copes with a double barreled problem: mind control, and medical incompetence.

To give the reader of this review some idea of what Janet's battles have been like, I have written some quotes below. The "meat" of this book is the many very detailed descriptions of Janet's illnesses, and her experiments trying to cure what the doctors could not:

Pg 7: [After surgery on her left foot] "I got dressed and went down to the [hospital's] pharmacy with the prescription for the temporary supply of pain killer. I gave it to the pharmacist and sat down and waited for it to be filled. He came back and told me that he could not fill it. Still woozy from the operation, I asked him why, and he said that he just could not do it. I went back up to the ward and told the nurse what had happened. She did not offer any help. I was so weak and disoriented that I just asked for a cab to be called, and had to stop on the way home and get the larger prescription filled.

"I later complained about this to the doctor, but never received any explanation. I now believe that the pharmacist was an addict and took the medication for himself, or he was selling extra drugs on the street for ten or even a hundred times what he would get selling them to me. He knew that I had recently had surgery, and that I wouldn't be able to copy with a discrepancy like this."

Pg 11: [Clear sign of being a mind control target] "Sometime during this period, I really don't recall even what year it was, I woke up one night to see a beam of light coming up from under my covers in the area of my left foot." Pg 12: "I recall clumsily crawling to the foot of my bed, passing my fingers through the light over and over to see if it went through my fingers as it appeared to go through the bed. It did."

Pg 17: [Another clear sign of being an MC target] "We finally sold some more land, but no more had the deal been made, I was informed that I had to move because of highway improvements. I was almost inconsolable as my health had been better there than any place I had lived in my life, and it seemed that this was why I was being forced to move."

\*\* There is a LARGE section of 60 pages of letters of complaint written by Janet to a wide variety of recipients.

Pg 79: [On developing sinus problems in her late 50s] "Once again he [the doctor] seemed skeptical, but sent me home with samples. I later bought some more medicine at a different source, and it was, to my amazement, just like the samples the doctor had given me, safety sealed. I realized that the safety seals on the prescriptions I had been buying had apparently been removed."

Pg 84: [About Janet's son's epilepsy] "I have recently found out that

there is a treatment for epilepsy that actually cures it in young children, and that it has been in existence for eighty years or so, but nobody told me about it when my son was young and could possibly have been cured (cure rate is very high, way over 50%, and it is the only cure I have ever heard of.) Nobody ever referred me for my back pain, nobody ever referred me for my leg cramps, nobody ever referred me for my menstrual problems. I have to ask: What in Hell is wrong with the medical professionals? I am totally convinced that there were and are treatments for every one of those problems, yet nobody ever referred me for them. I think this is inexcusable."

Pg 84: [About doctors' failure to inform Janet of known cures] "Obviously, cures were available, but I can't understand why I had to find them out myself? If a cure was available and a physician who claims to know how to treat an illness does not help me find it, is this not a case of malpractice?"

Pg 88: "I am angry that I have spent so much time and money sitting in doctors' offices without getting any effective treatment. If they weren't able to treat my problems, and they chose not to refer me, then they were fraudulently taking my money. Nobody has ever paid ME to do nothing, and I don't think that doctors that are not able to treat patients' problems should take their money, either."

Pg 96: [About the Mayo Clinic] "I think the thing that impressed me most about the Mayo Clinic was that the doctors really listened to everything I said. There were no glazed eyes, no changed subjects, and they never questioned a thing I said. I told them the same things that I had been telling doctors for years. I was accustomed [to doctors] telling me that what I said could not possibly be true, but that never happened at the Mayo Clinic.

"Certainly, a patient deserves the right to say what they have experienced without being criticized or being called a liar."

Pg 97: [About the decades of problems Janet experienced trying to get her descriptions of her symptoms just listened to by doctors] "If nothing else, a doctor at least owes a patient the right to tell him the symptoms he or she actually had without any coaching. I have gotten the feeling that a medical professional wants me to tell them something they are familiar with to save them the inconvenience of learning something new. If a patient wants to be healed, that is impossible. By giving false symptoms, there is no possibility that the doctor will be able to cure their problems."

Pg 99: [Janet's discovery of sinus parasites - one of the most serious problems doctors will NOT treat] "I noticed something on the [nasal] tissue, and picked it up. To my amazement there was a small pink worm, around a quarter of an inch long, travelling around the white tissue." [Turned out this sinus parasite was a beetle larva.]

[...] "But as careless as my housekeeping is, I've never seen a worm in my house." [Worms planted in sinus via MC perpetrator hyperspace?]

Pg 103: [More sinus parasites discovered] "Then I sneezed in a tissue, and when I opened the tissue up, I found a small fly, still unable to fly, its wings still plastered to its body, and I realized that the specks [on the tissue also] were fly larvae hatching out in my sinus."

"Worms and now flies. My God, no wonder I had headaches."

"One morning when I irrigated my sinus, I found something that was very strange. It was triangular in shape, with rounded corners. ... An hour or two later, ... I gain blew my nose on a paper towel, and an identical triangle was blown out of my nose. I tested it and it seemed spongy.

Pg 104: [More on what she did with the triangles] "I brought it into the house and left it on the kitchen counter. I went back outside and did more chores for an hour or two, and when I came back in, the paper towel was there but the triangle was not. (!)"

"The [triangular spongy object] in my [locked] office was still there, and was subsequently sent to my doctor at the Mayo Clinic. It was never acknowledged nor explained." [The Mayo Clinic, the best there is, would not acknowledge, never mind explain, these anomalous triangular 'sponges'. Janet concluded these were tiny surgical sponges.]

Pg 105: [More anomalous objects from Janet's sinuses] "I then found two items which left me convinced of my own inability to cope. The first was a tiny stick maybe an eighth of an inch long with a cross piece or disk on top in a tissue after I'd blown my nose on it. It was hardly as thick as a fine human hair. ... [half an hour later] examining the tissue through my hobby light and magnifying glass, I found what appeared to be a tiny maze about a half inch square. It was composed of some pale grey fuzzy looking substance ... "

Pg 108: [More anomalous objects] "But when I finally got it out after irrigating one night, I was horrified at what I saw. It was about half an inch long, pure white, had crab-like appendages in front, the back was convex, and covered with scales or tiles and pointed. ... I probably had at least six of them in good enough shape to identify what they were."

Pg 111: [After difficulty getting sinus parasites properly treated] "It seems to me that rather than trying to cure my ailments, doctors are trying to manage my death to their own financial benefit."

Pg 120: [One of MANY health tips in the book] "One, Magnesium Potassium Asparate is very helpful in raising my energy level."

Pg 122: [BEFORE he could treat Janet's sinus parasites] "My doctor at the Mayo Clinic no longer saw patients." [Reminds me, Eleanor White, of the mind-control friendly psychiatrist, mind control friendly lawyer, and seniour editor of a Canadian national paper who 'no longer work in their fields' after enthusiastically offering to help in the mind control efforts to expose and stop.]

Pg 125-126: [Janet describes worms in a stool sample, in which she made SURE that one of the worms was in the sample vial sent for analysis. In spite of that very obvious indicator, the lab report came back FREE of worms! The trip had cost her over \$1,000.]

Pg 126: [Janet describes another case of this] "... and he said that when he was a boy, he had found worms in his stools and had shown his mother. His mother took him to the doctor, and they had told him about this. The doctor said this was not possible, that the boy had no worms."

Pg 127: [Janet includes an important health tip for others who may be fighting off parasites] "The book that contains the naturopathic cure for parasites is The Cure For All Cancers by Hulda Regehr Clark."

Pg 145-161: Proven helpful naturopathic recipes.

In Janet's Addendum, pages 133-143, Janet shows her excellent skill at experimenting to find her sources of electronic harassment. I have to say that Janet's electronic harassment, according to this book, hasn't progressed far enough for her to see that ultimately, the technology operates at the ESP/remote viewing/paranormal level, and that it is very clear to this "old hand" at being a mind control target that she was in fact being decoyed to believe various forms of conventional electromagnetic signals were responsible for her observations.

But I have to say, if I were the proprietor in any type of business, the insights and determination this lady has used to survive into her 60s would make her my first choice for hiring. If medical detective work and naturopathic cures are your interest, I recommend this book most heartily.

#### TABLE OF CONTENTS:

|                                           |     |
|-------------------------------------------|-----|
| Forword (Janet's story) .....             | 1   |
| Letters .....                             | 18  |
| Afterword (more story) .....              | 78  |
| Addendum (electronic harassment) .....    | 133 |
| Suggested substitutes (blank page) .....  | 144 |
| Recipes (naturopathically beneficial) ... | 145 |
| Resources .....                           | 162 |
| Graphics .....                            | 165 |
| Supplements list .....                    | 167 |
| Index .....                               | 169 |

=====

<http://www.raven1.net/mediabyp.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

[Site Index Page](#)

## Excerpts From an Article in Media Bypass Magazine

### May 1998 Issue - Pages 24-29

By Gerald A. Carroll

---

SITE MAINTAINER'S NOTE: This article below is written for the Media Bypass magazine. However, the most significant source for this article is the book written by Dr. Nick Begich and Jeanne Manning, titled **Angels Don't Play This HAARP**.

"HAARP" or "High Altitude Atmospheric Research Project" refers to a U.S. Government research project in which a large array of radio transmitters located in Alaska is intended, at least on the surface, to study the effects of massive, focussed, and powerful radio signals on the upper atmosphere.

What makes this project of grave concern to the victims of electronic neuro-influence weapons is that the same equipment which can do "research" can also be used to carry out widespread interference with the human nervous system. It is the threat of misuse of this powerful research station which makes this a subject for this web site.

For readers not familiar with the term "ELF", that stands for the lowest range of frequencies for either radio or acoustic signals, and extends below the human hearing range. Decades of research, well documented, have shown that the human nervous system is sensitive to frequencies in the ELF range.

Eleanor White

---

Magazine Page 27 - Subtitle: Utilization of ELF Waves

Begich, Dr. Richard Williams, and other noted researchers have noted that HAARP's space-generated extremely low frequency (ELF) waves, "reflecting" back down to earth from the ionosphere, can be utilized in many different ways, such as communicating with submarines or creating harmful biological and mental effects upon a specifically targetted population.

Recently, a Japanese cartoon show's special strobe-like effects made scores of youngsters ill when they viewed the show on Japanese television. [Name was "Pokemon". EW]

Similar ill effects can be induced with the proper application of ELF waves.

HAARP can also be utilized in a system of earth-penetrating

tomography, for locating hidden underground bunkers in enemy territory or the buried arms, survival supplies, and valuable coins buried by U.S. patriots and militias, Williams states.

The January 1996 edition of "Progressive" magazine reported that a 1995 article titled "Non-Lethal Technology and Air Power", appearing in the Air Command and Staff College's "Air Power Journal" describes how so-called "non-lethal psychotronic and electromagnetic weapons" will be used against civilians:

"In the very near future, it will become clear that non-lethal methods have applicability crossing the entire spectrum of conflict, including crime and terrorism...

"In this research paper, the authors reveal for the first time, the U.S. military is developing high-powered microwave weapons for use against human beings",

something within the capabilities of HAARP's remote transmitter in southeastern Alaska.

Such "microwave weapons are almost uniquely intrusive" (especially when they are pulsed at ELF frequencies) the article states. "They do not simply attack a person's body, they reach all the way into a person's mind... They are meant to disorient or upset mental stability".

... article continues

---

The entire May 1998 Media Bypass magazine article is six pages in length. The Media Bypass magazine web site is at:

<http://www.4bypass.com>

[Site Index Page](#)



<http://www.raven1.net/mendoza.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

UPDATED: August 30, 2004

Re: Mr. Jesus Mendoza, guest on The Power Hour, March 3, 2004 who described his brutal admitted "monitoring" attacks by government, using powerful electronic signals on Mr. Mendoza AND HIS 2 AND 3 YEAR OLD CHILDREN. A recording of his 3 year old daughter WRITHING IN PAIN was played on the show. Electronic measurements CONFIRM these signals.

\*\* Go to [the alphabetical index](#) and do a Control-F Find Text on "Mendoza" to listen to his The Power Hour radio appearances

Here is Jesus Mendoza's contact information:

Jesus Mendoza  
2202 East 28th St.  
Mission, Texas 78574  
956-519-7140  
[Jesusmm7@hotmail.com](mailto:Jesusmm7@hotmail.com)

Jesus Mendoza's two successful radiation detectors:

[HF Detector](#), used for detecting  
NON-ionizing conventional radio frequency harassing signals

[Inspector](#), an IONIZING  
radiation detector (x-rays, gamma, etc.)

(Both from <http://www.lessemf.com>, and courtesy of donations from  
[The Power Hour](#) listeners.



---

Here is Jesus Mendoza's case as published on the  
web site of The Power Hour on August 27, 2004:

FOR ADDITIONAL Information contact:  
Jesus Mendoza Maldonado  
Jesusmm7@hotmail.com

PLEASE FILE THIS COMPLAINT

My complaint of Judicial Misconduct indicates that misconduct of federal judges Dorina Ramos and Ricardo Hinojosa has helped perpetrators of hate crimes and electronic aggressions. The judicial misconduct, as evidenced by the federal record make possible that constitutional violations continue unaddressed and undeterred. The Complaint asks the Chief Judge of the Court to verify and consider whether Judge Ramos and Judge Hinojosa have displayed a deep-seated-favoritism to corruption and a deep-seated-antagonism to victims of constitutional violations.

Because judicial misconduct is detrimental to the public at large, anybody can file a Complaint of Judicial Misconduct based on the same evidence on the federal record. Your Complaint will help to prevent that aggressions to our constitutional rights continue unaddressed and undeterred.

A sample of a Complaint of Judicial Misconduct and copy of my Complaint are attached. Please file this complaint and ask others to do the same. If a complaint is mailed please send a courtesy copy to Jesus Mendoza Maldonado, 2202 E. 28th St Mission, Texas, 78574 or to Jesusmm7@hotmail.com God bless you.

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA  
UNITED STATES COURT OF APPEALS  
FOR THE FIFTH CIRCUIT

CLERK  
UNITED STATES COURT OF APPEALS  
FOR THE FIFTH CIRCUIT  
600 Camp St. Room 102, New Orleans, Louisiana, 70130  
504/ 310-7688

Dear Clerk:  
Enclosed for filing is a Complaint of Judicial Misconduct

Truly Yours,

---

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA  
UNITED STATES COURT OF APPEALS  
FOR THE FIFTH CIRCUIT

COMPLAINT OF JUDICIAL MISCONDUCT PURSUANT TO 28 U.S.C. 351(a).

CHIEF JUDGE: Now Comes \_\_\_\_\_ and respectfully files on this Court a Complaint of Judicial Misconduct pursuant to 28 U.S.C. 351(a), against the judges named on the Complaint of Judicial Misconduct filed on this Court by Jesus Mendoza Maldonado and which indicates that Judge Dorina Ramos and Judge Ricardo Hinojosa have engaged in conduct prejudicial to the effective and expeditious administration of the business of the courts.

For the reasons stated herein, I respectfully ask the Chief Judge of this Court that upon consideration and verifications of the facts on the federal record submit this complaint to the Judicial Council of this Court.

Respectfully Submitted, \_\_\_\_\_

Address \_\_\_\_\_

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA  
UNITED STATES COURT OF APPEALS  
FOR THE FIFTH CIRCUIT

COMPLAINT OF JUDICIAL MISCONDUCT PURSUANT TO 28 U.S.C. 351(a).

CHIEF JUDGE:

Now Comes Jesus Mendoza Maldonado and respectfully files on this Court a complaint pursuant to 28 U.S.C. 351(a), against US Magistrate Dorina Ramos and against US District Judge Ricardo Hinojosa, on the ground that evidence on the record indicate that Judge Ramos and Judge Hinojosa have engaged in conduct prejudicial to the effective and expeditious administration of the business of the courts as explained herein.

#### STATEMENT OF FACTS

1. On February 3, of 2003, I, filed Pro-se in the US District Court for the Southern District of Texas, a complaint seeking as relief an order to compel the defendant, the US Attorney General, John Ashcroft, to cease and desist from using directed electromagnetic surveillance on my family and on myself on the ground that defendant's malicious aggression has caused severe physical harm to my children and to myself, on the ground that defendant's investigation of my activities is retaliation for bringing claims of racial discrimination and fraud of federal funds against some members of the bar and of the judiciary, collectively called the "Cooley defendants."

2. US District Judge Ricardo Hinojosa referred the case to US Magistrate Judge Dorina Ramos for pretrial matters. (Jesus Mendoza Maldonado v. John Ashcroft, Case No. M-03-038).

3. On April 4, 2003, Judge Ramos reset hearing on my application for injunctive relief for April 15, 2003, impairing my ability to present testimony of lay and expert witnesses in support of my applications for immediate injunctive relief.

4. On April 7, 2003, I filed a motion to recuse judge Ramos on the ground that Judge Ramos had displayed a deep-seated favoritism, and a deep-seated antagonism while hearing a case of racial discrimination, fraud and retaliation against the Cooley defendants. (Docket No. 13).

5. During the litigation against the Cooley defendants Judge Ramos ignored conclusive evidence of the Cooley defendants' fraudulent activities within the Southern District of Texas; ignored conclusive evidence of Cooley defendants' fraudulent statements to defraud of venue Judge Ramos' court; ordered me not to file motions on the matter; severed the case when the live complaint states the elements of the conspiracy among the defendants; recommended transferring the case against the Cooley defendants to the state of Michigan without

considering evidence of my inability to travel long distances; struck from the record my motion to stay the proceedings and evidence of the injuries caused by the Cooley defendants after the case had been physically transferred to Michigan; and recommended dismissal of the complaint against the remaining defendants after Judge Ramos found lacking the elements of the conspiracy among the severed defendants. (Docket No. 36 at 5) (Maldonado v the Thomas M. Cooley Law School case # M-99-77 dockets 66, 67, 69, 70, 73, 74, 85, 88, 97, and 99).

6. Judge Ramos recused herself from the case, and referred the motion to another judge. (Docket No. 18)

7. On April 28, Judge Hinojosa denied the motion to recuse the Magistrate Judge and reassigned Judge Ramos for pretrial matters in violation of 28 U.S.C. 636(b)(3) which divests Judge Hinojosa of the power to assign a Magistrate judge any duty inconsistent with the Constitution and laws of the United States of America. (Docket No. 24).

8. On May 15, 2003, my wife, my oldest daughter, and my brother, gave testimony before Judge Ramos' court. My wife testified as to the swelling pain and suffering caused on me by exposure to electricity, and how this has affected our daily life. My wife testified to the suffering of my children when they are exposed to electromagnetic radiation inside our home. My wife testified as to how high readings on radiation meters inside our home decrease when I attempt to record the occurrence in a video camera. My brother, testified as to the pain and suffering, experienced by other persons after I moved into their place. My daughter, my wife, and my brother testified to my mental stability, and to my law-abiding conduct. (Docket No 29).

9. Without a hearing on defendant's motion to dismiss, Judge Ramos issued a Report and Recommendation dated July 15, 2003, which finds irrelevant the testimony presented in support of immediate injunctive relief, modifies the testimony given by my wife, and recommends dismissal of my applications for injunctive relief. (Docket No. 32).

10. My wife testified as to how high readings on radiation meters inside our home decrease when I attempt to record the occurrence on a video camera. The Report and Recommendation modified my wife's testimony into:

"Silvia Mendoza, who is Plaintiff's wife, testified that Plaintiff's has trouble breathing, among other things. She also testified that Plaintiff's difficulty seems to subside when he operates a camera." (Docket No. 32, at 5, Statement of Evidence, and my wife's affidavit denying giving that testimony, Docket No. 40).

2. On July 25, 2003, I filed objections to Judge Ramos' alteration of evidence, and objections to Judge's Ramos impartiality. (Docket No. 33).

3. On the Report and Recommendation to dismiss my case, Judge Ramos' claims reading pertinent documents from the litigation in the Western District of Michigan, and on the US Court of Appeals for the Sixth Circuit. (Docket No. 8 at 2, and Docket No. 32 at 3). The Report and Recommendation states, "The Sixth Circuit panel noted that there is

simply no doubt that Maldonado's discovery defaults have been willful and in bad faith." (Docket No. 32 at 3).

Pertinent documents of the litigation in the Western District of Michigan include uncontroverted evidence showing that the US district court in Michigan relied on the Cooley defendants' fraudulent statements, and declined to consider my timely motion seeking protection from defendants attempts to take advantage of my disability. Pertinent documents of the litigation in the Western District of Michigan show that without a hearing, the district court dismissed my claims against the Cooley defendants after my health condition prevented me from attending depositions. (Maldonado v, The Thomas M Cooley Law School et al, Case No. 5: 01 cv 93 Dockets 162, 163 179, 180, 184, and 185).

4. Pertinent documents of the litigation in the Western District of Michigan and in th US Court of Appeals for the Sixth Circuit include uncontroverted evidence of Cooley defendants' false statements to defraud of venue Judge Ramos court; evidence of the Cooley defendants' scheme that operates to defraud more than seventy-percent of minority law students of their federal loans while giving away law degrees to their affiliates, evidence of fraud of student money committed by the president of the law school and former Chief Justice of the Michigan Supreme Court, acting in concert with a law school board member and judge of the Michigan Court of Appeals; evidence of the Cooley defendants' participation on a federal investigation of my activities; evidence showing that the abusive active electronic aggression caused me severe physical harm; evidence in support of the legitimacy of the injuries caused by the aggression; and evidence of my mental stability. The evidence became conclusive as a mater of law when the US district court in Michigan denied Cooley defendants' motion for summary judgement and admonished the Cooley defendants for failing to engage claims and evidence of their wrongdoing, and when the Cooley defendants failed to engage specific claims of their fraudulent statements to the federal courts on their Appellee's Brief, and on their response to my Appellant's Motion for Sanctions. (Maldonado v Ashcroft, Case No. M-03 -038, docket No. 13 and Affidavit; docket No. 33 at 6-8; docket No. 36 at 5). (Maldonado v, The Thomas M Cooley Law School et al, U.S. District Court for the Western District of Michigan, Case No. 5: 01 cv 93, Docket No. 131, 139, and 142).

(Docket No. 2, Exhibit C4, Docket 27, Exhibit D1). (Maldonado v the Thomas M. Cooley Law School, US Court of Appeals for the Sixth Circuit, Case No. 02-2095).

5. At several times relevant to this case, Judge Ramos indicated on court documents that the Thomas M. Cooley Law School may be visited on the world wide web. (Docket No. 8 at 1; Docket No. 13; Docket No. 14, and Docket No. 32 at 2).

6. On July 31, 2003, Judge Hinojosa adopted the Magistrate Judge's Report and Recommendation to dismiss my claims. (Dockets No. 34, 35).

7. I filed a timely motion urging judge Hinojosa to reconsider the evidence in support of my claims of Judge Ramos' misconduct. (Docket No. 36).

8. On an Order dated November 17, 2003, Judge Hinojosa denied my motion for reconsideration. (Docket No. 37).

9. On January 15, 2004, I filed on the district court a timely notice of appeal. (Docket No. 38)

10. The appeal is based on the ground that Judge Ramos did not have jurisdiction to refer a motion to recuse after she had recused herself; on the ground that Judge Hinojosa did not have jurisdiction to deny or reverse a voluntary recusal; and on the ground that Judge Hinojosa did not have jurisdiction to adopt a Report and Recommendation to dismiss my claims when the judicial misconduct of Judge Ramos has been established as matter of law.

11. On January 23, I served on defendant and filed on the district court a Statement of the Evidence Pursuant to Fed. R. App. P. 10(c), including my wife's affidavit. My wife's affidavit denies testifying before Judge Ramos that my breathing difficulty seems to subside when I operate a camera. (Docket No. 40).

12. On February 2, 2004, my appeal was docketed in this Court. Jesus Mendoza Maldonado v. John Ashcroft, US Attorney General, Case No. 04-40095. 40). The appeal is pending before this Court.

13. The evidence in support of this complaint remains uncontroverted, while the judicial misconduct stated herein has allowed hate crimes against my children, myself, and others to continue undeterred.

#### RELIEF

For the reasons stated herein, I respectfully ask the Chief Judge of this Court that upon consideration and verifications of the facts on the federal record submit this complaint to the Judicial Council of this Court.

Respectfully submitted,

---

Jesus Mendoza Maldonado, Complainant.  
2202 E. 28th St., Mission, Texas 78574  
(956) 519-7140  
August 1, 2004

<http://www.raven1.net/michig-1.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

Act No. 256

Public Acts of 2003

Approved by the Governor

December 28, 2003

Filed with the Secretary of State

December 29, 2003

EFFECTIVE DATE: January 1, 2004

STATE OF MICHIGAN

92ND LEGISLATURE

REGULAR SESSION OF 2003

Introduced by Reps. Nofs, Gaffney, Stakoe, Garfield, Stahl, Wenke, Van Regenmorter, Robertson, Ruth Johnson, Rocca, Howell, Taub, Caswell, Richardville, Palsrok, Caul, Hune, Newell, DeRoche, Bisbee, Middaugh, Brandenburg, Acciavatti, LaJoy, Pastor, Casperson, Tabor, Drolet, Milosch, Bieda, Lipsey, Gielegghem, Meisner, Moolenaar and Ward

## ENROLLED HOUSE BILL No. 4513

AN ACT to amend 1931 PA 328, entitled "An act to revise, consolidate, codify and add to the statutes relating to crimes; to define crimes and prescribe the penalties therefor; to provide for restitution under certain circumstances; to provide for the competency of evidence at the trial of persons accused of crime; to provide immunity from prosecution for certain witnesses appearing at such trials; and to repeal certain acts and parts of acts inconsistent with or contravening any of the provisions of this act," by amending section 200h (MCL 750.200h), as amended by 2001 PA 135.

The People of the State of Michigan enact:

Sec. 200h. As used in this chapter:

- (a) "Chemical irritant" means solid, liquid, or gas that through its chemical or physical properties, alone or in combination with 1 or more other substances, can be used to produce an irritant effect in humans, animals, or plants.
- (b) "Chemical irritant device" means a device designed or intended to release a chemical irritant.
- (c) "Computer", "computer network", and "computer system" mean those terms as defined in section 145d.
- (d) "Deliver" means that actual or constructive transfer of a substance or device from 1 person to another regardless of any agency relationship.
- (e) "For an unlawful purpose" includes, but is not limited to, having the intent to do any of the following:



(i) Frighten, terrorize, intimidate, threaten, harass, injure, or kill any person.

(ii) Damage or destroy any real or personal property without the permission of the property owner or, if the property is public property, without the permission of the governmental agency having authority over the property.

(f) "Harmful biological device" means a device designed or intended to release a harmful biological substance.

(g) "Harmful biological substance" means a bacteria, virus, or other microorganism or a toxic substance derived from or produced by an organism that can be used to cause death, injury, or disease in humans, animals, or plants.

(h) "Harmful chemical device" means a device that is designed or intended to release a harmful chemical substance.

(i) "Harmful chemical substance" means a solid, liquid, or gas that through its chemical or physical properties, alone or in combination with 1 or more other chemical substances, can be used to cause death, injury, or disease in humans, animals, or plants.

(j) "Harmful radioactive material" means material that is radioactive and that can be used to cause death, injury, or disease in humans, animals, or growing plants by its radioactivity.

(k) "Harmful electronic or electromagnetic device" means a device designed to emit or radiate or that, as a result of its design, emits or radiates an electronic or electromagnetic pulse, current, beam, signal, or microwave that is intended to cause harm to others or cause damage to, destroy, or disrupt any electronic or telecommunications system or device, including, but not limited to, a computer, computer network, or computer system.

(l) "Harmful radioactive device" means a device that is designed or intended to release a harmful radioactive material.

(m) "Imitation harmful substance or device" means a substance or device that is designed or intended to represent 1 or more of the following or that is alleged to be 1 of the following but that is not any of the following:

(i) A harmful biological device.

(ii) A harmful biological substance.

(iii) A harmful chemical device.

(iv) A harmful chemical substance.

(v) A harmful radioactive material.

(vi) A radioactive device.

(vii) A harmful electronic or electromagnetic device.

(n) "Serious impairment of a body function" means that term as defined in section 58c of the Michigan vehicle code, 1949 PA 300, MCL 257.58c.

(o) "Telecommunications system" means that term as defined in section 219a.

Enacting section 1. This amendatory act takes effect January 1, 2004.

Enacting section 2. This amendatory act does not take effect unless House Bill No. 4514 of the 92nd Legislature is enacted into law.

This act is ordered to take immediate effect.

Clerk of the House of Representatives

Secretary of the Senate

Approved

Governor

<http://www.raven1.net/michig-2.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

Act No. 257

Public Acts of 2003

Approved by the Governor

December 28, 2003

Filed with the Secretary of State

December 29, 2003

EFFECTIVE DATE: January 1, 2004

STATE OF MICHIGAN

92ND LEGISLATURE

REGULAR SESSION OF 2003

Introduced by Reps. Van Regenmorter, Nofs, Howell, Caswell, Richardville, Palsrok, Caul, Hune, Newell, DeRoche, Bisbee, Middaugh, Brandenburg, Acciavatti, LaJoy, Pastor, Casperson, Tabor, Drolet, Milosch, Bieda, Lipsey, Gielegheem, Meisner, Moolenaar and Ward

## ENROLLED HOUSE BILL No. 4514

AN ACT to amend 1931 PA 328, entitled "An act to revise, consolidate, codify and add to the statutes relating to crimes; to define crimes and prescribe the penalties therefor; to provide for restitution under certain circumstances; to provide for the competency of evidence at the trial of persons accused of crime; to provide immunity from prosecution for certain witnesses appearing at such trials; and to repeal certain acts and parts of acts inconsistent with or contravening any of the provisions of this act," by amending sections 200i, 200k, 200l, 204, 207, 209, 210, 211a, and 212a (MCL 750.200i, 750.200k, 750.200l, 750.204, 750.207, 750.209, 750.210, 750.211a, and 750.212a), sections 200i and 200k as added by 1998 PA 207, section 200l as added by 2001 PA 135, sections 204 and 211a as amended by 1998 PA 206, sections 207, 209, and 210 as amended by 1998 PA 208, and section 212a as amended by 2002 PA 140, and by adding section 200m.

The People of the State of Michigan enact:

Sec. 200i. (1) A person shall not manufacture, deliver, possess, transport, place, use, or release any of the following for an unlawful purpose:

- (a) A harmful biological substance or a harmful biological device.
- (b) A harmful chemical substance or a harmful chemical device.
- (c) A harmful radioactive material or a harmful radioactive device.
- (d) A harmful electronic or electromagnetic device.

(2) A person who violates subsection (1) is guilty of a crime as follows:

(a) Except as provided in subdivisions (b) to (e), the person is guilty of a felony punishable by imprisonment for not more than 15 years or a fine of not more than \$10,000.00, or both.

(b) If the violation directly or indirectly results in property damage, the person is guilty of a felony punishable by imprisonment for not more than 20 years or a fine of not more than \$15,000.00, or both.

(c) If the violation directly or indirectly results in personal injury to another individual other than serious impairment of a body function or death, the person is guilty of a felony punishable by imprisonment for not more than 25 years or a fine of not more than \$20,000.00, or both.

(d) If the violation directly or indirectly results in serious impairment of a body function to another individual, the person is guilty of a felony punishable by imprisonment for life or any term of years or a fine of not more than \$25,000.00, or both.

(e) If the violation directly or indirectly results in the death of another individual, the person is guilty of a felony and shall be punished by imprisonment for life without eligibility for parole and may be fined not more than \$40,000.00, or both.

Sec. 200k. (1) Sections 200h to 200j do not apply to any of the following:

(a) A member of the military forces of the United States or of this state acting under a lawful order or while engaged in a lawful military activity.

(b) A law enforcement officer enforcing the laws of the United States or of this state or while engaged in a lawful law enforcement activity.

(c) A person engaged in self-defense or the lawful defense of another person.

(d) Unless acting with an unlawful purpose, a person acting within the scope of his or her employment under a rule or a permit or license of the United States or of this state.

(2) Unless acting with an unlawful purpose, a person who within the scope of his or her employment violates a rule or a provision of a permit or license issued by the United States or this state to manufacture, deliver, possess, transport, place, classify, label, use, or release a substance or device shall not be prosecuted under this chapter.

(3) This chapter does not prohibit the possession and use of a device that uses electro-muscular disruption technology as permitted under section 224a.

Sec. 200l. (1) A person shall not commit an act with the intent to cause an individual to falsely believe that the individual has been exposed to a harmful biological substance, harmful biological device, harmful chemical substance, harmful chemical device, harmful radioactive material, harmful radioactive device, or harmful electronic or electromagnetic device.

(2) A person who violates subsection (1) is guilty of a felony punishable by imprisonment for not more than 5 years or a fine of not more than \$10,000.00, or both.

Sec. 200m. A charge under or a conviction or punishment for a violation of this chapter does not prevent a person from being charged with, convicted of, or punished for any other violation of law arising from the same transaction.

Sec. 204. (1) A person shall not send or deliver to another person or cause to be taken or received by any person any kind of explosive substance or any other dangerous thing with the intent to frighten, terrorize, intimidate, threaten, harass, injure, or kill any person, or with the intent to damage or destroy any real or personal property without the permission of the property owner or, if the property is public property, without the permission of the governmental agency having authority over that property.

(2) A person who violates this section is guilty of a crime as follows:

(a) Except as otherwise provided in subdivisions (b) to (e), the person is guilty of a felony punishable by imprisonment for not more than 15 years or a fine of not more than \$10,000.00, or both.

(b) If the violation damages the property of another person, the person is guilty of a felony punishable by imprisonment for not more than 20 years or a fine of not more than \$15,000.00, or both.

(c) If the violation causes physical injury to another individual, other than serious impairment of a body function, the person is guilty of a felony punishable by imprisonment for not more than 25 years or a fine of not more than \$20,000.00, or both.

(d) If the violation causes serious impairment of a body function to another individual, the person is guilty of a felony punishable by imprisonment for life or any term of years or a fine of not more than \$25,000.00, or both.

(e) If the violation causes the death of another individual, the person is guilty of a felony and shall be imprisoned for life without eligibility for parole and may be fined not more than \$40,000.00, or both.

Sec. 207. (1) A person shall not place an explosive substance in or near any real or personal property with the intent to frighten, terrorize, intimidate, threaten, harass, injure, or kill any person, or with the intent to damage or destroy any real or personal property without the permission of the property owner or, if the property is public property, without the permission of the governmental agency having authority over that property.

(2) A person who violates this section is guilty of a crime as follows:

(a) Except as otherwise provided in subdivisions (b) to (e), the person is guilty of a felony punishable by imprisonment for not more than 15 years or a fine of not more than \$10,000.00, or both.

(b) If the violation damages the property of another person, the person is guilty of a felony punishable by imprisonment for not more than 20 years or a fine of not more than \$15,000.00, or both.

(c) If the violation causes physical injury to another individual, other than serious impairment of a body function, the person is guilty of a felony punishable by imprisonment for not more than 25 years or a fine of not more than \$20,000.00, or both.

(d) If the violation causes serious impairment of a body function to another individual, the person is guilty of a felony punishable by imprisonment for life or for any term of years or a fine of not more than \$25,000.00, or both.

(e) If the violation causes the death of another individual, the person is guilty of a felony and shall be imprisoned for life without eligibility for parole and may be fined not more than \$40,000.00, or both.

Sec. 209. (1) A person who places an offensive or injurious substance or compound in or near to any real or personal property with intent to wrongfully injure or coerce another person or to injure the property or business of another person, or to interfere with another person's use, management, conduct, or control of his or her business or property is guilty of a crime as follows:

(a) Except as otherwise provided in subdivisions (b) to (e), the person is guilty of a felony punishable by imprisonment for not more than 15 years or a fine of not more than \$10,000.00, or both.

(b) If the violation damages the property of another person, the person is guilty of a felony punishable by imprisonment for not more than 20 years or a fine of not more than \$15,000.00, or both.

(c) If the violation causes physical injury to another individual, other than serious impairment of a body function, the person is guilty of a felony punishable by imprisonment for not more than 25 years or a fine of not more than \$20,000.00, or both.

(d) If the violation causes serious impairment of a body function to another individual, the person is guilty of a felony punishable by imprisonment for life or for any term of years or a fine of not more than \$25,000.00, or both.

(e) If the violation causes the death of another individual, the person is guilty of a felony and shall be imprisoned for life without eligibility for parole and may be fined not more than \$40,000.00, or both.

(2) A person who places an offensive or injurious substance or compound in or near to any real or personal property with the intent to annoy or alarm any person is guilty of a felony punishable by imprisonment for not more than 5 years or a fine of not more than \$3,000.00, or both.

Sec. 210. (1) A person shall not carry or possess an explosive or combustible substance or a substance or compound that when combined with another substance or compound will become explosive or combustible or an article containing an explosive or combustible substance or a substance or compound that when combined with another substance or compound will become explosive or combustible, with the intent to frighten, terrorize, intimidate, threaten, harass, injure, or kill any person, or with the intent to damage or destroy any real or personal property without the permission of the property owner or, if the property is public property, without the permission of the governmental agency having authority over that property.

(2) A person who violates subsection (1) is guilty of a crime as follows:

(a) Except as provided in subdivisions (b) to (e), the person is guilty of a felony punishable by imprisonment for not more than 15 years or a fine of not more than \$10,000.00, or both.

(b) If the violation damages the property of another person, the person is guilty of a felony punishable by imprisonment for not more than 20 years or a fine of not more than \$15,000.00, or both.

(c) If the violation causes physical injury to another individual, other than serious impairment of a body function, the person is guilty of a felony punishable by imprisonment for not more than 25 years or a fine of not more than \$20,000.00, or both.

(d) If the violation causes serious impairment of a body function to another individual, the person is guilty of a felony punishable by imprisonment for life or for any term of years or a fine of not more than \$25,000.00, or both.

(e) If the violation causes the death of another individual, the person is guilty of a felony and shall be imprisoned for life without eligibility for parole and may be fined not more than \$40,000.00, or both.

Sec. 211a. (1) A person shall not manufacture, buy, sell, furnish, or have in his or her possession any device that is designed to explode or that will explode upon impact or with the application of heat or a flame, or that is highly incendiary, with the intent to frighten, terrorize, intimidate, threaten, harass, injure, or kill any person, or with the intent to damage or destroy any real or personal property without the permission of the property owner or, if the property is public property, without the permission of the governmental agency having authority over that property.

(2) A person who violates subsection (1) is guilty of a crime as follows:

(a) Except as provided in subdivisions (b) to (e), the person is guilty of a felony punishable by imprisonment for not more than 15 years or a fine of not more than \$10,000.00, or both.

(b) If the violation damages the property of another person, the person is guilty of a felony punishable by imprisonment for not more than 20 years or a fine of not more than \$15,000.00, or both.

(c) If the violation causes physical injury to another individual, other than serious impairment of a body function, the person is guilty of a felony punishable by imprisonment for not more than 25 years or a fine of not more than \$20,000.00, or both.

(d) If the violation causes serious impairment of a body function to another individual, the person is guilty of a felony punishable by imprisonment for life or any term of years or a fine of not more than \$25,000.00, or both.

(e) If the violation causes the death of another individual, the person is guilty of a felony and shall be imprisoned for life without eligibility for parole and may be fined not more than \$40,000.00, or both.

Sec. 212a. (1) If a person violates this chapter and the violation is committed in or is directed at a vulnerable target, the person is guilty of a felony punishable by imprisonment for not more than 20 years. The court may order a term of imprisonment imposed under this section to be served consecutively to the term of imprisonment for the underlying violation.

(2) As used in this section, "vulnerable target" means any of the following:

(a) A child care center or day care center as defined in section 1 of 1973 PA 116, MCL 722.111.

(b) A health care facility or agency as defined in section 20106 of the public health code, 1978 PA 368, MCL 333.20106.

(c) A building or structure open to the general public.

(d) A church, synagogue, mosque, or other place of religious worship.

(e) A public, private, denominational, or parochial school offering developmental kindergarten, kindergarten, or any grade 1 through 12.

(f) An institution of higher education.

(g) A stadium.

(h) A transportation structure or facility open to the public, including, but not limited to, a bridge, a tunnel, a public highway, or a railroad.

(i) An airport. As used in this subdivision, "airport" means that term as defined in section 2 of the aeronautics code of the state of Michigan, 1945 PA 327, MCL 259.2.

(j) Port facilities. As used in this subdivision, "port facilities" means that term as defined in section 2 of the Hertel-Law-T. Stopczynski port authority act, 1978 PA 639, MCL 120.102.

(k) A public services facility. As used in this subdivision, "public services facility" means any of the following facilities whether publicly or privately owned:

(i) A natural gas refinery, natural gas storage facility, or natural gas pipeline.

(ii) An electric, steam, gas, telephone, power, water, or pipeline facility.

(iii) A nuclear power plant, nuclear reactor facility, or nuclear waste storage facility.

(l) A petroleum refinery, petroleum storage facility, or petroleum pipeline.

(m) A vehicle, locomotive or railroad car, aircraft, or watercraft used to provide transportation services to the public or to provide for the movement of goods in commerce.

(n) A building, structure, or other facility owned or operated by the federal government, by this state, or by a political subdivision or any other instrumentality of this state or of a local unit of government.

Enacting section 1. This amendatory act takes effect January 1, 2004.

Enacting section 2. This amendatory act does not take effect unless House Bill No. 4513 of the 92nd Legislature is enacted into law.

This act is ordered to take immediate effect.

Clerk of the House of Representatives

Secretary of the Senate

Approved

Governor



<http://www.raven1.net/microw-1.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

There are currently 15 users online  
2061 visitors in the last 24 hours



PO Box 716, Amherst, NH 03031-0716  
USA

## Rail, Coil, Plasma, Impulse Guns

Updated 09/10/07

[Privacy Statement](#)



[Cart](#) [Help](#)

To order, click on the [ITEM NUMBER](#). To enter item numbers from the catalog use: [Direct Order Entry](#)

## Microwave Cannon

Advanced project shows in detail how to utilize a micro-wave oven to construct a powerful source of directional microwaves. These plans are written with detail given to the mathematical equations necessary to design the horn antenna. This project can be a tremendous study aid in the field of high power microwaves. Unfortunately it should only be attempted by those familiar with high voltage and high power radio frequency circuits. All strategic parts are available through us on a special request. You must make contact to verify age and identity.

[MICROCAN1](#) - Microwave Cannon Plans ([By Download - \\$6.00](#)) .....\$15.00

Inquiries: 603-673-4730 | Orders: 800-221-1705 | Fax: 603-672-5406 | [Email Contact](#)



PO Box 716, Amherst, NH 03031-0716  
USA

[Site Index](#)

<http://www.raven1.net/microwav.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## **MICROWAVE HARASSMENT AND MIND-CONTROL EXPERIMENTATION**

[Home](#)

[SUPPLEMENT](#)

[Whither the KGB?](#)

[PART 1 - THE PROBLEM SURFACES](#)

[The Existing Directed-Energy Arsenal](#)

[BIOEFFECTS OF MICROWAVE RADIATION](#)

[CONGRESSIONAL OVERSIGHT](#)

[PRELIMINARY FINDINGS](#)

[PART II -- OVERT AND COVERT HARASSMENT](#)

[OVERT HARASSMENT](#)

[FAILURE OF "ESTABLISHMENT" SUPPORT SYSTEMS](#)

[RELATED COVERT METHODOLOGIES](#)

[HARASSMENT OBJECTIVES](#)

[THE "STALKER" PHENOMENON](#)

[Footnotes](#)

The following is reproduced here, with the express permission of the author.

Permission is given to reproduce, and redistribute for non-commercial purposes only; provided this information, and the copy remain intact, and unedited.

---

*Association of National Security Alumni  
Electronic Surveillance Project  
P.O. Box 13625  
Silver Spring, MD 20911-3625  
(301) 608-3625*

### **SUPPLEMENT**

**November 1993**

Through a mere preliminary investigative finding, only, Microwave Harassment and Mind-Control Experimentation has invited criticism in two areas in recent months; viz., (1) No substantive proof has been furnished in this document which confirms that directed-energy technologies exist; and (2) The persons whose circumstances are discussed in this publication may simply be mentally unbalanced.

In December 1992, when Microwave Harassment and Mind-Control Experimentation was published, the U.S. Government representatives routinely took the position that directed-energy technologies were nothing more than mere figments of physicists' imaginations, still on the drawing boards. Shortly following publication of this report, information concerning these technologies began to appear in some noteworthy organs as, The Wall Street Journal, Defense News, Aviation Week & Space Technology, Tactical Technology, Defense Electronics and, most recently, The Washington Post.

In a flurry of activity in these past 10 months, directed-energy- based surveillance and anti-personnel systems have suddenly leaped off of physicists' drawing boards into the world of reality, thus obviating the criticism, it would appear, that the attached publication concerns non-existent technologies.

Indeed, directed-energy technologies appear to have evolved at such a rapid rate that they are now being promoted as the "Final Solution" to crime -- preliminarily, at a classified conference sponsored by the Los Alamos National Laboratory, hosted by the John Hopkins Applied Physics, and supported by the American Defense Preparedness Association.

Clearly, given this conference, data concerning the efficacy of acoustical, how-power microwave, laser, ELF/RF weapons and "psychotronic" systems is sufficient to allow for their now being promoted as tools for law enforcement. What is note worthy in this sudden flurry of activity is that no one has bothered to ask the following very basic questions:

(1) Where is the test data being obtained?

(2) What, so far, has prevented this government and its contractors from testing these technologies on U.S. citizens under involuntary circumstances?

Absent answers to -- or government interest -- these questions; and because the symptoms experienced by those now in touch with this Project parallel those reported in the media as being the effects of directed-energy targeting, we conclude that no restraints have been placed on those charged with the development and testing of directed-energy systems; and the U.S. citizens are indeed being experimented upon under involuntary circumstances.

It is in this context that we note that Los Alamos strongly urges, in their brochure, that "industry" attend the aforementioned classified conference, since "(i)ndustry, particularly, will benefit from a more precise understanding of...operational constraints regarding [these] technologies." Perhaps "industry," as a minimum, will also be made to understand that a failure to comprehend that said constraints will ultimately lead to vigorous, civil rights-based prosecutions.

As to the alleged mental illness of the persons in touch with this Project, it should be noted that government-sponsored stalking and harassment, mind control experimentation and simple torture can indeed produce symptoms which might be regarded as a form of mental illness. Deliberate terrorization can take a toll. Mental illness caused by government-sponsored terrorization, however, does not invalidate that terrorization.

It should be noted that The American Psychiatric Association -- in its various revisions of the Diagnostic and Statistical of Mental Illness -- seems to have conveniently omitted all reference to harassment, stalking, mind-control experimentation and torture as a case for

mental illness. (The DSM is a psychiatric profession's diagnostic "bible.") The APA's refusal to acknowledge the impact of terrorization upon the human psyche, even given the publicity stemming from the Church Committee's findings in 1975, raises serious questions about the validity of psychiatry as a profession in this country, not to mention, the APA's ethical intent, in the long term.

Microwave Harassment and Mind-Control Experimentation, published in December 1992, furnishes an overview of complaints received from 25 individuals as of that date. During these 11 intervening months, the complaints received by this Project have more than tripled. While the majority of these "experimentees" reside in the United States, a number of virtually identical complaints have also been received from England, Canada and Australia. It would appear that these activities are also ongoing on the European Continent, and the former Soviet Union. Connections between this global pattern of activity and the objectives of the so-called New World Order remain to be determined.

All categories of types of complaints being received by this Project have also changed since publication of this report. Survivors of certain satanic cults (alleged to protect the interest of government and military "political satanists" in this country; former Vietnam-era "programmed assassins," prison inmates, and so-called "UFO abductees" are now reporting an array of experiences (and symptoms) which are remarkable similar to those addressed in this report. Experimental drugs, induce auditory input, vicious overt harassment, attempted psychiatric discrediting (unless the experimentee dutifully claims to be a UFO abductee), and an extremely painful array of externally-induced symptoms are included in this shared panoply of experiences.

The impression created by these burgeoning complaints is that mind-control experimentation in this country is being pursued in at least five specific areas. Evidence is more recently surfacing that unwitting government employees may qualify as yet another category of experimentee -- those employees, in particular, who are experiencing the effects of so-called "sick buildings."

It has been suggested that the long-term objective of all this experimentation is to develop a system by which all (surviving) citizens of this country can be monitored and tracked by a sophisticated, perhaps satellite-based cybernetics system. Certainly some of the research being dedicated to "mapping of the brain" shows this potential. We are in receipt of preliminary information which points to magnetic resonant imaging as being critical to process. Our information is that far too many physicians are urging patients to undergo unnecessary MRIs -- patients whose short-lived, if painful symptoms surfaced in so-called "sick buildings." We intend to look into this situation, of course.

The Electronic Surveillance Project is currently dedicated to helping victims of directed-energy harassment and experimentation to survive their respective ordeals until such time that Congress can be persuaded to intervene. We do believe that polite, precautionary comments concerning "a more precise understanding of...operational constraints" should be delegated to government agencies which have a primary role in development of these technologies.

/Original signed/ JULIANNE MCKINNEY Director, Electronic Surveillance Project

*The prospect of domination of the nation's scholars by federal employment, project allocations, and the power of money is ever present -- and is gravely to be regarded. Yet, in*

*holding scientific research and discovery in respect, as we should, we must be alert to the equal and opposite danger that public policy could itself become the captive of a scientific-technological elite.*

[President Dwight D. Eisenhower, January 17, 1961]

*"Covert actions are counterproductive and damaging to the national interest of the United States. They are inimical to the operation and effective national intelligence system, and corruptive of civil liberties, including the functioning of the judiciary and free press. Most importantly, they contradict the principles of democracy, national self-determination and international law in which the United States is publicly committed."*

[Credo of the Association of National Security Alumni]

---

## **MICROWAVE HARASSMENT AND MIND-CONTROL EXPERIMENTATION**

by, Julianne McKinney Director, Electronic Surveillance Project Association of National Security Alumni December 1992

### **Whither the KGB?**

In February 1974, Georgetown University's Center for Strategic and International Studies (CSIS) hosted discussions on the plight of dissenters in the Soviet Union, and on a means by which the U.S. Government might most effectively intervene. highlights of these discussions are reported in "Understanding the Solzhenitzyn Affair: Dissent and its Control in the USSR," (CSIS, 1974).

KGB strategies were addressed in some detail during these discussions. It was noted that the KGB's success depended on the extensive use of informant networks and agent provocateurs; and, following Brezhnev's rise to power, on the use of drugs and psychiatrists for further purpose of manipulation and control. Shadowing, bugging, slandering, blacklisting and other related tactics were also cited as serving KGB purpose. Participants in the conference agreed that the KGB's obvious intent was to divide and isolate the populace, to spread fear, and to silent dissenters.

Agencies of our own government are on record as having employed precisely these same tactics on a recurrent basis. The Church and Rockefeller Committee Hearings in the mid-70's purportedly put an end to these practices. Based on recent developments, it would appear that the CIA's and FBI's Operations MKULTRA, MHCHAOS and COINTELPRO (the focus of these Senate Committee and Vice-President- level Hearings) were instead merely driven underground. We are now in contact with a total of 25 individuals, scattered throughout the United states, who firmly believe they are being harassed by agencies of the U.S. Government. Others have been brought to our attention whom we will be contacting in the

future. The majority of these individuals claim that their harassment and surveillance began in 1989.

The methods reportedly employed in these harassment campaigns bear a striking resemblance to those attributed to the CIA and FBI during Operations MKULTRA, MHCHAOS and COINTELPRO. The only difference now is that electronic harassment and experimentation also appear to be (more blatantly) involved.

The Berlin Wall is down, Communism is in the midst of a death rattle, and the KGB no longer poses the threat which purportedly served to justify the U.S. Government's resort to such operations as MKULTRA, MHCHAOS and COINTELPRO. The KGB, since 1989, has been reduced to an increasingly distant memory.

Reactivation of surveillance/harassment/mind-control operations in this country suggest that the KGB, as an institution, was never the real threat. A KGB "mentality," which is underlying pragmatic contempt for civil liberties, appears, instead, to have been the driving force behind MKULTRA, MHCHAOS and COINTELPRO, and the operations now being reported to us.

The KGB "mentality" is a matter of personal predilection, not ideology. Its objective is power and control, regardless of human cost. It is a corrupting, cancerous influence, which feeds on fear, conformity and government funding.

Four months ago, when this Project commenced, we approached these complaints of government harassment and experimentation with an admitted "high degree of caution." We are no longer skeptical. The growing numbers of independent complaints and the similarities between those complaints cannot be ignored. Under the circumstances, the KGB should be proud of itself. As a "mentality," the KGB appears to be accomplishing more in "burying this country" from within, than it could ever have hoped to have achieved as an institution. It would appear that this country has a serious problem on its hands which needs to be resolved.

Part I of this report, which is reprinted from the June-July edition of the association's publication, Unclassified, preliminarily addresses the complaints brought to our attention as of July 1992. Our objective, as noted, was to weigh the legitimacy of those complaints in terms of the directed-energy technologies reportedly involved. Part II discusses the overt and covert patterns of harassment identified as a result of our investigations, to date. A part of our objective, here, is to limit the success of such operations in the future, by according them widespread publicity.

In Part II, we do not identify individuals by name, both to honor their privacy and because our investigations have not been completed. Part II, like Part I, is a preliminary finding. Our focus is on the similarities of the complaints being received -- similarities which Federal and State legislators, the courts, the FBI, local law enforcement agencies, the medical and psychiatric professions, and organizations such as the ACLU and Amnesty International have so far chosen to ignore.

We frankly find it curious that more attention and creditability is being accorded purported victims of UFO experiences and spectral visitations, than to persons who complain of systematic harassment and experimentation by the U.S. Government, involving technologies which the U.S. Government is only now grudgingly admitting to possess. These complaints require investigation. In due course (and provided financial support is obtained), we hope to

be able to acquire the technology and supportive medical expertise to substantiate the claims being made. We also hope to alter the institutional mindset that U.S. Intelligence can be trusted. History, repeatedly, has proven otherwise.

## **PART 1 - THE PROBLEM SURFACES**

[Reprinted from the June-July 1992 edition of UNCLASSIFIED (Vol. IV, No. 3), published by The Association of National Security Alumni, Washington, D.C.]

The August-September 1991 issue of UNCLASSIFIED reviewed Hamline University's "Public Administration" report on the resolution of MKULTRA cases in 1988. Although the shocking details of medical ethics abuses by the U.S. and Canadian governments were amply detailed, Washington and Ottawa -- citing national security and government privilege -- stalled for so long that cases never came to trial. The surviving victims settled for a pittance in an out-of-court settlement.

Since no individuals or agencies were held legally accountable, the door was left open for possible resumption of similar "mind-control" activities.

In the context of that article, we mentioned briefly that some half-dozen people had contacted us with appeals for assistance in ending what they believe to be electronic harassment and mind-control experimentation, possibly involving the CIA. We decided to take a closer look at the situation.

We are now in touch with approximately a dozen individuals throughout the United States who appear to be targets of harassment and mind-control experimentation involving directed-energy technologies. [By mid-November 1992, the number had increased to 25.]

Typically, persons who complain of being "zapped by radio waves" and of "hearing voices" are stigmatized as psychotic, delusional or schizophrenic. Being mindful of this, as well as aware of the treatment accorded UFO and psychic phenomena "freaks," we approach this subject with a high degree of caution. Based on our preliminary investigation, including interviews with the affected individuals, we conclude that the matter is serious and should be pursued further.

### **The Existing Directed-Energy Arsenal**

Our first step was to determine what, if any technology exists which might be used for electronic harassment. The information was found in a "white paper" published in 1991 by the U.S. Global Strategy Council -- a Washington-based organization, under the chairmanship of Ray Cline, former Deputy Director of the CIA, who maintains very close ties with the U.S. Intelligence community. The "white paper" describes the foreign and domestic uses foreseen for laser weapons, isotropic radiators, infrasound, non-nuclear electromagnetic pulse generators, and high-powered microwave emitters.

The term, "non-lethal," used to describe this technology is misleading. The energy emitted from all of these weapons can kill people when appropriately amplified. At lower levels of amplification, they can cause extreme forms of physical discomfort and debilitation.

The Department of the Army (DA) identifies these same weapons as "non-conventional." They were so identified in an exhibit at a DA- sponsored symposium on "The Soldier As A System," in Crystal City, VA, on June 30, 1992. Beta wave incapacitators were separately mentioned during the symposium as being particularly interesting to the U.S. Marine Corps.

We discussed these "non-conventional" directed-energy weapons with Mr. Vernon Shisler, manager of the exhibit and the Army's delegate to NATO in matters pertaining to "The Soldier As A System." Mr. Shisler acknowledged not only that directed-energy weapons are in the DoD's arsenal, but also that the American soldier will remain vulnerable to their effects, should they be employed in the battlefield.

The U.S. Global Strategy Council recognizes the issue of vulnerability, as well, and urges ongoing research into effective countermeasures.

Interested readers may want to send for the U.S. Global Strategy Council's complete project proposal on this subject: (Title: Nonlethality: Development of a National Policy and Employing Nonlethal Means in a New Strategic Era, prepared by Janet Morris). A number of references in this Proposal to unidentified, elusive "enemies" of the U.S. Government and the potential domestic applications of this "non-lethal" technology invite serious consideration by the public at large.

The Council's address is 1800 K Street, N.W., Washington, D.C. 20006, (202) 466-6029.

## **BIOEFFECTS OF MICROWAVE RADIATION**

Research into biological and psychological effects of exposure to microwave radiation is voluminous. The U.S. public has been led to believe that the former Soviet Union leads in this research. The fact is, the CIA and DoD [Department of Defense] have jointly pursued precisely the same research since commencement of Project Pandora in the 1950's. The current primary users of this research appear to be the CIA, DoD, the National Security Agency (NSA) and the Department of Energy (DoE).

The Walter Reed Army Institute of Research (WRAIR) has participated in this research since Project Pandora. In 1973, WRAIR discovered that externally-induced auditory input could be achieved by means of pulsed microwave audiograms, or analogs of spoken words' sounds. The effect on the receiving end is the (schizophrenic) sensation of "hearing voices" which are no part of the recipients' own thought processes.

The experiment prompted the following comment in "The Body Electric: Electromagnetism and the Foundation of Life," by Robert O. Becker, M.D., and Gary Selden (Wm. Morrow & Company, NY, 1985): "Such a device has obvious applications in covert operations designed to drive a target crazy with 'voices' or deliver undetected instructions to a programmed assassin."

This research has continued, and the results are published in various publicly available scientific and technical journals. Interested readers might consult, for example: Lin, James C., Electromagnetic Interaction With Biological Systems (Plenum Press, NY, 1989). Professor Lin, then with the Department of Bioengineering, University of Illinois, Chicago, has published a number of books and articles on this subject. [He has more recently informed us that he had designed the experiment referred above in Dr. Becker's book.]



WRAIR has more recently been studying the biological effects of exposure to high power microwave radiation. WRAIR presented a paper on this subject to a DoD-sponsored symposium on "MW [microwave] Weapons" at the Naval Postgraduate School in Monterey, CA, in mid-1989.

A matter of interest to us is why WRAIR should be experimenting with auditory effects of pulsed microwave audiograms. Also, recent statements by an Army psychiatrist assigned to the Walter Reed Army Medical Center (WRAMC) suggest that WRAIR may be experimenting upon select psychiatric inpatients with microwaves. This, too, is a matter to us.

## **CONGRESSIONAL OVERSIGHT**

The Government's past record of abuses in the area of civil rights is well documented. Within the past 30 years alone, we have witnessed the effects of Operations MKULTRA, MHCHAOS and COINTELPRO.

Primarily because of MKULTRA, MHCHAOS and COINTELPRO, Executive Orders and implementing regulations were published which prohibited military and CIA domestic covert intelligence operations. Experiments on involuntary human subjects, and the surveillance of/collection of personal information on U.S. citizens, except under strictly regulated conditions were also prohibited.

Congressional committees were created to oversee compliance with these (quasi-) legal prohibitions. We have evidence that this is not being done. Moreover, where there are laws and, in this case, no laws enacted, there are loopholes, as well as individual and institutions who deliberately capitalize upon the existence of loopholes. Iran-Contra is one of the more blatant recent examples. Loopholes are also found in government resort to "black" intelligence and weapons programs, in the use of contractors, and in the absence of clear definitions of such terms as "national security" and "national security risk."

Executive Orders and regulations which currently limit U.S. Intelligence activities do not extend to non-intelligence government agencies or to their contractors. In fact, Executive Order 12333 specifies that government contractors do not need to know that their services support U.S. Intelligence objectives.

In its report of July 8, 1992, the Senate Subcommittee on Oversight of Government Management addresses the problem of tracking funds granted to government-contracted research and development (R&D) centers. The report notes that the problem is compounded by DoD's penchant for creating hard-to-monitor "shell" contractors as disbursement centers for funding programs.

Neither shell contractors nor their subcontractors are directly accountable to Congress. Being beyond Congressional oversight, they have the license to operate as Government surrogates in intelligence operations about which, "officially" they know nothing.

In this context, a publication disseminated at DA's "The Soldier As A System" symposium noted that the Army's Research and Technology Program sponsors 42 laboratories and R&D centers, employing approximately 10,000 scientists and engineers. The annual budget of \$1.3 billion is only a small part of overall DoD research spending.

Weapons research, which includes the development and testing of "non-lethal" weapons, is not governed by laws restricting the activities of U.S. Intelligence agencies, though it may be presumed that these agencies contribute to and benefit from such research.

## **PRELIMINARY FINDINGS**

1. The technology exists for the types of harassment and experimentation reported to us.
2. About a dozen U.S. citizens have informed us of continuing experiments with effects which directed-energy weapons are designed to produce.
3. U.S. Government-sponsored research into the bioeffects of exposure to microwave radiation is extensive and continuing.
4. The U.S. Government has a past record of having engaged in mind-control experimentation; and various agencies of the Government have a record of circumventing legal restrictions upon their activities.
5. Neither Congress nor the courts appear willing to look closely into "black" intelligence and weapons procurement programs.
6. A number of U.S. Government agencies might have interest in testing directed-energy technologies on U.S. citizens under non-clinical/non-controlled circumstances -- DoD, to test ranges and degrees of "non-lethality"; DoE, to explore "safety" limits; CIA, to test "mind-control" capabilities, and NSA, for technological refinement.

## **PART II -- OVERT AND COVERT HARASSMENT**

Since publication of the preceding article less than four months ago, the association of National Security Alumni/Electronic Surveillance Project has heard from an additional 13 individuals who report both overt harassment and a range of symptoms which coincide with the known effects of exposure to microwaves, electromagnetic/radio frequency (RF) radiation and/or infrasound.

The similarity of these symptoms will be addressed in greater detail in future Project reports. Suffice it to say, at this point, that the physical and psychological symptoms being reported to us are consistent with the effects which directed-energy weapons are designed to produce. Indeed, the numerous afflictions (or "infections") being reported appear to parallel standard torture "sequelae,"(1) (aftereffects).

### **OVERT HARASSMENT**

Overt Harassment -- which obviously is meant to be observed -- may be intended to "precondition" individuals for eventual long-term electronic harassment. Persons terrified by unexplained overt harassment are not likely to cope with the sudden onset of electronic harassment in any more reasoned fashion. This phased pattern of harassment is apparent in all of the cases now being investigated. The fact that the overt harassment continues in these cases even after the electronic targeting commences suggest that the objective is to maintain long-term extremes of stress.

Many of the overt harassment tactics discussed below are surfacing in cases which (so far) have not involved discernible forms of electronic harassment. These are cases involving so-called "whistleblowers" who, because of their inside knowledge of certain potentially newsworthy events, pose particular threats of embarrassment to the Government or to government-affiliated employers. We have noticed that electronic harassment is beginning to surface as a form of retaliation against persons who try to assist electronic "harassees." Retaliation suggests loss of control. Under these circumstances, we are not entirely confident that "whistleblowers" will continue to be exempted from this type of harassment in the long term.

The individuals now in touch with the Project describe their circumstances as involving most, if not all, of the following overt forms of harassment:

- \* Sudden, bizarrely-rude treatment, isolation and acts of harassment and vandalism by formerly friendly neighbors.
- \* Harassing telephone calls, which continue even after the targeted individual obtains new, unlisted telephone numbers.
- \* Mail interception, theft and tampering.
- \* Noise campaigns.

While unrelenting harassing telephone calls might be considered in this context, other tactics are employed. Blaring horns, whistles, sirens, garbage disposal (run concurrently in apartment settings, for excessively prolonged periods of time), and amplified transmissions of recorded "general racket" have been used on a recurrent basis under circumstances intended to persuade the individual that he or she is under surveillance.

In all of these cases, the individuals' neighbors apparently pretend to be oblivious and/or indifferent to these sudden, continuous explosions of noise.

Door slamming is also a popular pastime, particularly in apartment buildings. One individual reported that, during a peak period of harassment, the neighbor across the hall began entering and leaving his apartment every 10 minutes, slamming his door loudly on each occasion. This was a daily occurrence, encompassing periods of several hours, over a period of several months. It is apparently served to trigger a door-slamming "chain reaction" on the part of neighbors both on that floor and on the floors immediately above and below. When our contact politely asked her immediate neighbor to close her door more quietly, he slammed the door in her face. Prior to commencement of this harassment, the neighbor had apparently been quite friendly and courteous.

In another case, the primary door-slammer is an employee of Radix Systems, Inc., Rockville, MD, a DoD contractor engaged in the "super-secret" research and development of some type of electronic equipment.

Several individuals reported recurrent, loud, strange noises in their ventilation systems during the preliminary stages of their harassment. One individual complained of being recurrently awakened in the middle of the night by the sound of wires being fed into his (independent) ventilation system. On checking further, he found that a tubular construction had been built

into his vent system which appears to lead to the apartment upstairs. His upstairs neighbor is employed by the Department of Justice.

A number of individuals report that occupants of upstairs and downstairs apartments appear to follow them from room to room, tapping on the floor or engaging in other activities which appear intended to advertise an ongoing surveillance.

The Justice Department employee mentioned above went as far as to offer an unsolicited apology to her downstairs neighbor for an all- night "pacing about" in her bedroom (in the event he had happened to notice it). She claimed to be an insomniac. The pacing-about continued during her recent 36-hour absence from the area. When her contact politely alerted her to the fact that her apartment had apparently been entered during her absence, she told him, in effect, to mind his own business and then immediately complained to the building manager that he was stalking her.

She conveniently forgot to inform the building manager that she had assiduously "courted" this individual for several months, without success; and that she had been stealing his newspapers on a regular basis. (On one occasion, she handed him a week's accumulation of those papers, claiming that they had been left outside the door of another apartment. Her reason for collecting and saving the newspapers which had not been delivered to her directly is unknown.)

\* Recurrent confrontations by unusually hostile strangers; and comments by strangers which appear intended to evoke "paranoid" reactions.

In this context, we note that several individuals have reported confrontations with "homeless" people who, on closer examination, were found to be fastidiously clean, though garbed in offbeat fashion (wigs included). The same "eccentric" confronted two of the individuals in contact with us, at separate distant locations. He is reported as having feigned mental illness on both occasions, and as having apparently enjoyed creating a public scene.

\* Entries into the individual's residence, during late-night hours while he/she is sleeping, and/or during the day when the individual is elsewhere.

In virtually all such cases, the burglars leave evidence of their visits, such as relocating objects, or by committing petty and not- so=petty acts of vandalism. In two cases, the burglar's "calling card" was to slaughter caged pets, leaving the mangled carcasses inside their locked cages.

In one case, the burglar stole several pieces of correspondence and left a packet of crack cocaine behind as a "calling card." Our contact in this case -- an individual who has no criminal record and no history of experimentation with drugs -- is also being harassed (stalked) by a police officer of her community. One of his recent acts was to "frame" her with a drug possession charge. After pulling her off the road (a frequent pastime) and subjecting her to an illegal search (done, twice, so far), he conveniently managed to find a glassine packet of cocaine eight feet away, in front of his squad car. He retrieved the packet with his fingers and then charged her with Possession. Our contact found the packet of crack cocaine in her apartment shortly after this investigator reminded the attorney handling her case that the police officer had smudged his only piece of evidence with his own fingerprints. It would appear that someone is interested in correcting that police officer's oversight.

In another case, the individual reports that a tremendous amount of money has been stolen from a hiding place in her apartment, within hours after she had withdrawn the money from her bank. There was no obvious signs of entry into her apartment. The police conducted a cursory inquiry which failed to produce evidence of a crime worthy of investigation. (This case is an anomaly. Money is usually not stolen. Documents appear to be the preferred objects of theft, when theft occur.)

In another case, the burglars replaced installed lightbulbs with "exploding" bulbs, many of which were 'Made in Hungary.' The lightbulbs are now in our possession.

- \* Rapidly deteriorating health, generally of a digestive nature.

In two cases of the cases reported, massive rectal bleeding accompanied the sudden onset of sever gastrointestinal disturbances. One of these individuals abruptly terminated the deteriorative process simply by changing the locks on her door.

- \* Sleep disruption/deprivation

This is achieved by means of overt and electronic harassment. Sleep deprivation, as a tactic, invariably surfaces when the targeted individual begins exhibiting a strong emotional and irrational response to the other forms of harassment.

- \* Vandalism of privately-owned vehicles

Vehicles invite peculiarly ferocious attacks in these harassment campaigns -- slashed tires, smashed windows, oil drainage, oil contamination, destruction of electronic components and batteries (frequently involving wildly fluctuating, grounded fuel gages, often within range of weapons research facilities and/or other microwave emitters); and suddenly failed brakes and clutches (possible involving anti-traction polymers, which are also in DoD's "non-lethal" weapons arsenal). Recurrent auto thefts have also been reported.

Two individuals reported finding their oil contaminated immediately after having the oil changed by reputable mechanics. In one of these cases, the oil viscosified (thickened) while the individual was driving through a remote rural area. Her car ground to a halt. Getting the "gunk" cleaned out of her engine proved to be an expensive ordeal. (Viscosification agents are also lauded by the U.S. Global Strategy Council as serving "non-lethal" strategic purposes -- a topic discussed in Part I of this publication. Had this woman been assaulted while awaiting help in the said isolated area, the "non-lethal" attributes of viscosification agents might have required redefinition.)

Most of those who have experienced these attacks on a recurring basis have abandoned driving all together -- an objective apparently sought by their tormentors as a means of increasing their isolation.

- \* Staged accidents.

The majority of those in touch with us have reported these types of experiences. One individual, for example, was tailgated at a high rate of speed by two vehicles, while concurrently being threatened with a gun by one of the vehicles' occupants. Two others narrowly avoided what happened to be deliberately attempted collisions by drivers who

quickly sped away from the scene. One avoided three attempts in four days at being run off the road. One survived by being run off the road in two incidents within a one-week period, which resulted in "totaling" of her two vehicles. Another narrowly avoided being crushed into an expressway retaining wall, on four occasions, by an off-duty metro bus, as well as, within the same time frame, being "fried" by two suddenly-malfunctioned household appliances which subsequently repaired themselves. It should be noted that, in some of these cases, "accidental" deaths do occur. One individual in contact with us reported that his mother drove off a cliff to her death, during a period when he was researching evidence that a still-respected, high level State Department official had passed A-bomb secrets to the Soviet Government during World War II. The accident occurred shortly after her car had undergone routine maintenance. She was returning from a dental appointment when the accident occurred. Witnesses state that it appeared that she had suddenly stepped on the accelerator before running off the road. The accident served to terminate this person's research project.

We also look into the recent death of a woman in Lexington, MO, who was killed when the brakes on her tractor failed. We are informed that she had been collecting affidavits from persons who believe they are the targets of government harassment and experimentation when her "accident" occurred. We are also informed that these affidavits have disappeared.

Suicides might also qualify as "staged accidents," particularly where "plausibly deniable" government involvement has been surfaced. We are currently looking into the recent suicide of a man in Trappe, PA, who, as early as 1981, had asked the FBI and CIA to intervene in his case. We have copies of that early correspondence. The man, a former U.S. Army radar technician, had a highly technical and -- given date of his correspondence -- "precocious" grasp of the experimental objectives apparently being sought in his case. It is apparent from his correspondence that he had wanted to believe that the Soviets were conducting these experiments. The FBI and CIA, of course, did not intervene. We are informed that members of his family have also been targets of this experimentation.

\* Isolation of the individual from members of his/her family -- virtually assured when highly focused forms of electronic harassment commence.

The exception to this is when elderly parents and young children in the family become targets for apparent purposes of intimidation. This situation has been reported in eight of our cases, to date.

One individual (driven to extremes of stress by ongoing electronic harassment focusing on her children) killed one child in an effort to protect her from further pain.(2) It appears that lasers were being used in this individual's case. The targeting intensified after she called the Soviet Embassy to report the harassment, which she believed to be U.S. Government-sponsored. It became even more deadly when, in a further show of defiance, she then called the representative of the Iraqi Government to portray the U.S. Government's war in the Middle East as "hypocritical." She is now hospitalized in a midwestern facility, where, apparently, the experimentation is now continuing.

(That psychiatric facility is in a State where a disproportionate number of complaints of electronic harassment are beginning to surface. It is also within range of a U.S. Air Force base which houses a "super secret" research facility. We are currently looking into information that spouses and children of persons employed on that USAF base may be the targets of involuntary experimentation involving direct-energy weapons technologies.)

Another individual, during a telephone conversation, was told by an employee of a local power company that, if she valued the lives of her children, she would drop her public opposition to the company's installation of high power lines. Since receiving that threat, the individual's 11-year-old daughter has been reduced to extremes of pain, resulting in her recurrent hospitalization for treatment of illnesses which cannot be diagnosed. It is also apparent to this individual that her three-year-old son is on the receiving end of externally-induced auditory input. (DoE figures prominently in this case.)

- \* Progressive financial impoverishment, brought on by termination of the individual's employment, and compounded by expenses associated with the harassment.

The majority of those now in contact with the Project -- educated, white-collar professionals -- have lost their jobs. Termination of employment in many of these cases involved prefatory harassment by the employer and co-workers, which coincided with the other overt forms of harassment discussed above.

The overt harassment tactics are being described as recurrent, non- sequential and overlapping. As noted above, the overt harassment continues even after the electronic harassment commences.

## **FAILURE OF "ESTABLISHMENT" SUPPORT SYSTEMS**

Those individuals who have tried to resolve their respective situations through resort to "establishment" channels have invariably encountered the following:

- \* Apathy, indifference and/or professed helplessness on the part of members of Congress and state legislators.

- \* Dismissal and/or attempted discrediting by psychiatrists who refuse to include the terms, "government harassment," "mind-control experimentation" and "torture" in their vocabulary.

Several individuals, thinking the psychiatrists might help to alleviate the extreme stress associated with their harassment, and accorded "treatment" which clearly pointed to corporation between their psychiatrists and members of the U.S. Intelligence community. One such psychiatrist, in fact, bragged about being a member of the U.S. Intelligence "inner circle," informing our contact that her harassment was a "Pavlovian Experiment," intended to "break" her.

- \* Lack of interest, courage and/or competency in legal circles.

Few of those in contact with us have been able to acquire legal assistance -- not helped by their straitened financial circumstances. Most have found that few attorneys are willing to risk their careers by pursuing cases involving what is believed to be government-sponsored harassment or experimentation.

A few attorneys reportedly engaged in egregious violations of codes of professional conduct, in what appear to have been deliberate efforts at sabotaging our contacts' cases. Subsequent attempts by two individuals at obtaining legal redress were met with stonewalling, obstruction, and high-level denials of wrongdoing.

\* Refusal of the mass media to address this topic, except in those cases where suspected experimentees have been driven to committing murder or suicide.

Such cases (particularly where an individual has claimed to be a victim of CIA-directed mind-control involving auditory input) are treated by the press as "curiosities." An example of this is the individual who shot a Navy officer outside the Pentagon in mid- 1991.(3) He claimed to be a victim of CIA mind control, involving auditory input. According to the press, "he worried 'about being run over by trains'..." (ref. incident described in following paragraph). He is now permanently residing in a psychiatric facility. He, being institutionalized, and others in the preliminary stages of his predicament are no longer of interest to the media.

Another recent case which received short-lived press attention(4) involved a woman diagnosed as having "suffered from periods of confusion" who climbed over a fence onto a railroad track and walked into an oncoming train. Because the incident occurred in a community in which an unusually large number of mind-control experiments have been reported, we are looking into the situation. The woman was reportedly "under a physician's care" because of her "periods of confusion." A family member described the physician to this investigator as "a psychiatrist." We find that the alleged "psychiatrist" is a General Practitioner, otherwise non-accredited, practicing out of his home. We find also that the suicide may have been witnessed under peculiarly-timed circumstances by an alleged "homeless" person who has since disappeared. Needless to say, our interest has been whetted.

\* Refusal and/or inability of local police to intervene.

The tendency of local police is to dismiss an individual's complaints of government harassment as the ravings of a "fruitcake." In one case, discussed above, it is apparent that one police officer is actively cooperating in the harassment. Some police agencies, while acknowledging the reality of the situation, hesitate to intervene in cases involving what they believe to be U.S. Intelligence. On a few occasions, certain police officials did attempt to intervene, based on what they perceived to be evidence of a systematic harassment/illegal surveillance campaign. Absent a clear mandate to prosecute "stalkers" acting under the aegis of U.S. Intelligence, the police obviously had their hands tied.

\* Refusal of the FBI to intervene in any of the cases brought to our attention thus far.

FBI spokesmen do acknowledge that they have received a large number of requests for assistance from "mentally disturbed persons" who believe that they are being "zapped by radio waves" and/or "are hearing voices..." "from Mars, that is."

In one case, an FBI spokesman reacted in an angry, defensive and bizarre fashion when our contact briefly alluded to PROJECT SLAMMER as possibly being related to her surveillance. (PROJECT SLAMMER is a CIA-funded study, managed by CIA and FBI behavioral scientist, which explores the "mental make-up" of alleged security risks, along with their family members and close associates. Participants in PROJECT SLAMMER include NSA, DIA, and Army, Navy and Air Force Intelligence.)

Until PROJECT SLAMMER was mentioned, the FBI spokesman's approach in this case was to politely and redundantly explain that the law, as currently constructed, prevents the FBI's intervening in this individual's case. What she briefly pointed out that the surveillance activities might fall under the purview of PROJECT SLAMMER, the spokesman's response



was to abruptly and angrily declaim, "You don't know who is conducting that surveillance! You don't know if that is a state police surveillance!...or a local police surveillance! It could be a totally unrelated operation! You don't know who is conducting that surveillance! [etc., etc.]"

It was apparent from that response that the FBI was at least acknowledging the existence of a surveillance, if in somewhat emotional fashion. The individual in question subsequently furnished acquired evidence to the local police, who made it clear that they are no participants in the surveillance which, based on the evidence, pointedly suggest that our contact is the target.

\* Refusal of inability of the ACLU and Amnesty International to intervene.

Both organizations acknowledge receiving many complaints from persons claiming to be the targets of some type of electronic harassment. An ACLU spokes-woman characterized the complaints as appearing to be rational, except in a few cases. The complaints are not being investigated, she said, because of "limited resources." We have to wonder, of course, why the ACLU could recently find resources to defend the rights of prostitutes and the Ku Klux Klan, yet remains incapable of intervening in cases such as we are now pursuing.

Amnesty International recently informed one of our contacts that they could not intervene in her case because their focus is on the U.S. Government's treatment of prison inmates. While incarceration does appear to be one sought-for objective in this harassment/mind control experiments, we would like to think that protection by such organizations as Amnesty International can be achieved beforehand.

## **RELATED COVERT METHODOLOGIES**

The persons engaged in this harassment tend to become careless, possibly the result of arrogance born of an assumption that nobody can stop them. "Harassees" who have noted this carelessness have furnished us with the following insights into the covert side of these harassment activities.

\* Impersonation of military officers.

One individual found that her next-door neighbor had claimed to be a military intelligence officer, assigned to a space technology unit in California, on year-long "TDY" (temporary duty) in the individual's apartment building. It is subsequently determined that this alleged officer is not in fact a member of the U.S. Armed Forces; and that he had used this bogus status to acquire information from a major defense contractor. Our contact is certain that this person's apartment was used as a base of harassment operations.

\* Use of concealment devices, and emitters detected to date.

Several individuals and supportive associates report having seen some of the electronic devices being used in these harassment campaigns.

One saw electronic equipment concealed inside a false-front upright piano being moved out of her apartment building. She had previously noted that all of her surrounding neighbors had identical upright pianos in their apartments, not one of which was ever played.

Other suspected participants in the harassment may be concealing devices in oversized stereo speakers, measuring approximately 5' in height x 3'x3'. Several of our contacts have noted the presence of such speakers in adjacent dwellings.

One individual was told by a resident of her building that her upstairs neighbor has "microwave ovens" in his bedroom and livingroom, but none in the kitchen.

Another individual, while standing outside, looked in her neighbor's window to find that her bedroom appeared to be the target of a gray-colored, elongated box-like device, measuring approximately 1' in length x 5" in height (side view). A large, black-framed lens protruded from the end facing her window. The electrical cord, if any, was not visible from that vantage point. The equipment was being operated by a stranger in a three-piece suit, who appeared to be quite startled to find that he was being observed.

Another was given strong reason to believe that portable emitters are being concealed in oversized, extremely heavy, sometimes expandable "briefcases" for use in places of public assembly, such as meeting halls, auditoriums and restaurants. Smaller varieties are apparently being used on aircraft.

On a 3-hour flight, our contact noticed that the man sitting next to her seemed peculiarly intent on keeping the attache case on his lap propped open with his fingertips, while he gazed "blankly" into the distance during the entire flight. She believed that she was being electronically harassed while on a flight (a common complaint, in most of these cases now being investigated).

Our contact reports that, when they prepared to land, the man opened his attache case to hastily check his contents, thus disclosing the presence of a raised, built-in "concealment device" covering the entire bottom surface of the attache case. The low- slung, lift-off cover did not appear to be capable of concealing a laptop computer. At one point during the flight -- apparently aware that his "reverie" was inviting attention, -- the man devoted approximately ten minutes to scribbling assorted entries on a sheet of lined paper, which he had placed on top of the briefcase two hours previously. He devoted roughly ten minutes to the effort (obviously preferring a pen to a laptop computer). His attache case remained ajar during this process.(5)

One individual reports that mobile emitters may be installed in certain oversized, non-attributed medical emergency vehicles, possibly for the eventual use in civil disturbances. Her unsuccessful attempts at following the "medical emergency" vehicle which had surfaced in her case ended with a high-speed chase.

The phony military intelligence officer, when recently moving out of our contact's apartment building, was found to possess a device which resembles an oversized microwave oven, measuring approximately 4' in width x 2' in height x 2 1/2' in depth. A subsequent examination of his apartment revealed that he had tapped numerous additional lines into existing, in-house telephone and TV cables; and that he had gone to great pains to conceal a major excavation into one wall abutting the "harassee's." Judging from photographs taken immediately after this person's departure, the wiring suggests that he was hooked by modem into a computer network, and at least of some of his electronic equipment was situated in a large walk-in closet, again abutting the "harassee's."

When the alleged officer moved out, his equipment (except for the oversized "microwave oven") was packaged in boxes identifying the contents only as stereo components. During his year-long residency in this building, no sounds emanated from his apartment to indicate use of this "stereo" equipment.

\* Use of modified license plates and vehicle look-alikes.

Some individuals have noted that their neighbors' vehicles are periodically replaced (during peak periods of harassment) by others which qualify as "rough look-alikes." These tags on the latter closely resemble those on the homeowners' vehicles, with a difference being noted in only one digit or one letter. These modified plates appear to have been acquired through State DMV channels, thus suggesting government/intelligence agency involvement.

In one case, where the individual has obtained police assistance, tracking of one plate surfaced evidence of a drug connection. The plate rapidly disappeared from the vehicle in question, to be replaced by another, again bearing a one-letter modification.

\* Use of neighbors' residences as bases of operation and training.

One individual recently saw a team of "technicians" in the house behind hers -- a consequence of the team's failure to close the curtains and/or dim the lights when puttering around the kitchen at 5:00 in the morning. The three men (strangers to this individual, all stripped down to their T-shirts) behaved as if they were unaware that they were being watched. Their observer had long suspected that this house was being used as a base of electronic harassment operations. The harassment had been going on throughout the night.

To provoke a response from these men, the individual eventually commented aloud on their activities. They responded immediately by turning the lights off and switching to the use of flashlights. Why they failed to close the curtain is unknown.

This individual is working with the police in an effort at ending this surveillance and harassment, with mixed results.

\*\*\*

Another individual, paying a surprise visit to the apartment upstairs, overheard one of her own telephone conversations being played on a tape recorder inside that apartment. Lacking both a legitimate pretext to enter the apartment and the support of the building's management personnel and/or the police, she was prevented from pursuing this further. Her upstairs neighbor is purportedly employed by Stanford University Hospital, in Stanford, CA.

The target of surveillance and harassment in this case is still also trying to recover from the effects of exposure to potentially lethal doses of radiation, administered in the 1970's by a dangerously "incompetent" dentist. This might explain the involvement of alleged Stanford University Hospital personnel in her situation.

The government is on record as having experimented on unwitting U.S. citizens with radioactive materials during the 1970's (and earlier).(6) The House Subcommittee on Energy and Commerce based their investigation into this matter on a 30-year accumulation of documents maintained by the Department of Energy. Under the circumstances, it will come as

no surprise if it is ultimately found that DoE has been involved in this woman's surveillance and harassment.

\*\*\*

Another individual paid a surprise visit to the apartment immediately below hers, in the attempt to identify the source of tremendous racket in her ventilation system. Standing outside the door, she could hear an individual moving around, a short distance from the door. She also heard the sound of rustling paper and the steady, sonar-like "pinging" of some type of electronic device. In response to her repeated knockings on the door, the person inside simply stopped moving about. The sound of rustling paper (perhaps a printout of some type) and the steady "...pin-ng!...pin-ng!" sound continued. The occupant of this apartment resumed moving about only after it was (incorrectly) believed that our contact had departed the area. Typically, this situation could not be pursued further.

\*\*\*

All of those who live in apartment buildings report unusual patterns of occupancy in the apartments surrounding their own; i.e., upstairs, downstairs and on all sides. They have become quite convinced -- if only because of the highly focused nature of the systems being experienced -- that these surrounding apartments are being used as bases of operation. Perhaps this encirclement facilities studies of holographic human telemetries; or perhaps it is intended to increase the prospect of brain entrainment by electronic means ("entrainment" being one published objective sought in mind control experiments).(7)

In examining this situation more closely, a number of individuals have found that surrounding apartments are either permanently vacant, for unknown reasons, or that they have been "sub-let" by the original occupants to persons who are purportedly unknown to the buildings' management personnel. In one case, the surrounding renters all list two residences in the local telephone book. No one lives in the apartment building in question, though the address is identified as one of the renters' places of residence. One individual suspects that the original occupants of apartments surrounding hers have been simply relocated to other apartments in the same (large) building. Another suspects that an adjacent apartment, which has been permanently rented to the U.S. Government for use by "visitors" is also being used as a base of operations.

One individual found that an immediate neighbor's housemate has the same (unusual) name of a university professor who has engaged in extensive research on behalf of the government, studying the bioeffects of exposure to microwave radiation.

\* Use of informants/agents provocateurs, frequently members of the opposite sex.

As noted in the U.S. House of Representatives Committee on Interior and Insular Affairs' draft report, Alyeska Pipeline Service Company Covert Operation (July 1992), the Wackenhut Corporation's Special Investigations Division adopted this tactic when pursuing Alyeska's critics.

A number of individuals in touch with us report a range of experiences with new "friends" who -- apparently posing as confidants -- used acquired personalia to abruptly end these "friendships" under deliberately degrading and humiliating circumstances. When taken in the

context of ongoing surveillance and harassment, these exercises appear intended to heighten emotional trauma, perhaps to provoke an uncontrolled response and/or to enforce isolation.

\* Misuse of covert intelligence personnel (possible former case officers).

One individual while under contract to the U.S. Government, properly reported what he believed to be an approach by a hostile intelligence service. Within a few weeks, alleged U.S. Intelligence officers contacted this individual. In addition to questioning him about his background, these alleged intelligence officers asked that he keep in constant contact with them, particularly when planning to travel.

It soon became apparent that the alleged intelligence officers were intent only on forcing this individual to report to them as directed, and to account for his activities. He was not asked to assist the U.S. Government in any form of intelligence operation; he was not asked to execute any form of secrecy affirmation statement acknowledging the classified nature of these meetings; nor was he told why these meetings -- involving a total of seven alleged case officers -- were necessary.

When he began to balk at a continuation of this process, one of his "handlers" conveyed a threat, suggesting that his continued compliance might be "enforced." Finally, when this individual adamantly refused to cooperate further, massive overt harassment commenced and is currently ongoing.

The operation (clearly intended to bully this individual into submissive compliance for purposes which are still unknown) involved crude tactics formerly prized by the KGB.

Whether or not legitimate U.S. Intelligence case officers were involved in this activity remains to be determined. Some private firms retain former U.S. Intelligence case officers for contracting out as "security specialist." The founder and CEO of one such firm (Gerald P. Burke, The Parvus Company, Silver Spring, MD) has informed us that the activities of contract case officers are neither monitored nor subjected to formal restraint.

\* Use of psychotropic drugs by cooperative physicians.

Shortly after resigning from the CIA, one of our contacts underwent a range of experiences which suggested that she had been massively drugged. One of the alleged perpetrators, whom we have met, alternately claims to be employed by NASA and/or by a firm in Miami, handling, "microwave equipment." NASA has no record of this person under the name furnished.

The "experimentee" ultimately sought the assistance of a psychiatrist, whom her parents had located as a referral. The psychiatrist treated her reported "flashbacks" by immediately placing her on a regimen of Stelazine, which quickly aggravated her condition. He also made comments to this individual which suggested that he had a foreknowledge of her situation, and that he was cooperating with U.S. Intelligence. On one occasion the psychiatrist intimated that our contact might be employable as an assassin; and he repeatedly urged her to move to Great Britain where, he said, she would be put in touch with an unidentified Member of Parliament.

Interestingly, he had a tremendous computer system in his office suite, which he explained as being connected by modem into a national level system which, in turn, connected to private residences. When showing her this equipment, the psychiatrist informed our contact that she had been "CAT scanned," pointing out that she was the subject of a vast series of "A's" and "B's" being printed out by one of the many terminals at his disposal.

Our contact also found out that this psychiatrist kept a military uniform in his closet which bore the rank and insignia of a three- star general.

The individual ultimately sought psychiatric support elsewhere. Her new psychiatrist, formerly employed by DoD, immediately put her on a regimen of Haladol Decanoate, Klonopin and Benzatropine. The combined effect of these drugs was loss of memory and a state of mind which, under other circumstances, might be diagnosed as Depersonalization or Dissociative Disorder. All three drugs proved to be highly addictive. Our contact, since severing contact with this psychiatrist as well, has finally successfully overcome the addiction.

\*\*\*

Another individual -- the one whose psychiatrist had informed her of her role in a "Pavlovian Experiment" -- was subjected to attempted drugging by Trazodone, one of the strongest sedatives on the market. The psychiatrist in question kept no record of the individual's outpatient visits, nor of her Trazodone prescriptions. Being unaware that the individual was not adhering to his regimen, the psychiatrist urged her rapidly to increase her dosage, renewing her 30-day prescription after a period of only 11 days.

Though aware of her heart condition, he failed to monitor her condition, dismissing her complaints of (electronically-induced) pains in her heart as inconsequential. Trazodone is known to aggravate heart conditions. Perhaps the intent was to have this individual succumb to a "heart attack" as the result of "imagined" government harassment. Neither the appropriate psychiatric society nor the FBI would touch this case.

\*\*\*

Another individual (a clear target of retaliation) sought medical assistance to counter sudden massive headaches and recurrent attacks of vomiting -- effects which can be produced by infrasound. The physician to whom she was referred (an alleged specialist in Internal Medicine) placed her on a combination of Compazine and Xanax, prescribing dosages which the Physicians' Desk Reference warns against.

Compazine, in addition to being an anti-emetic, is used in the treatment of psychotic disorders. It can also cause dyskinesia, an irreversible syndrome involving loss of motor control. Xanax is known to induce vomiting. Both drugs can lead to dependence and a worsening of the patient's condition. The effects of all such drugs, in fact, can be mutated in high-energy fields, thus increasing the likelihood of adverse reactions.

We have recently found that this prescribing "physician" is not licensed to practice medicine in the State of which she has been practicing since at least 1989.

Our contact, being concerned about the long-term effects of Xanax and Compazine, consulted another physician in the same office. The physician immediately prescribed Prozac, failing to concurrently recommend that her patient discontinue the Xanax and Compazine prescriptions. When our contact refused to take any psychotropic drugs, the doctor became upset and asked, "Don't you want to get well?"

This second physician is a licensed practitioner in Internal Medicine, with no background in Psychiatry. We also found that she apparently refers her patients to yet a third physician in the office who claims to be a psychiatrist. She, too, is licensed to practice Internal Medicine, only. Her receptionist described this third physician as having a psychiatric "sub-specialty," ... "as an internist." The receptionist also informed us that this internist "is treating a number of psychiatric patients."

On pursuing this further, we find that these physicians are in a small "medicine group" which is not listed by specialty in standard regional telephone directories. The group bears the same name as one of the CIA's most infamous recruited physicians (perhaps best described as "the Mengele of MKULTRA").

The doctor's offices are located in a bank building, which, we have found, is a favored hiding place for security-oriented business and government agencies. Two computer firms, co-located with an attorney who represents "Island Resort Development, Ltd.," are situated immediately beneath the doctors' offices. The prospect of finding island resort developments within 500 miles of this attorney's office is limited.

Our contact, being apprised of these findings, is seeking medical help elsewhere.

\*\*\*

In two of our cases, urologist took it upon themselves to play the role of "psychiatrist"; i.e., they rendered psychiatric diagnoses and prescribed psychotropic drugs. One of these urologist, employed by The Mayo Clinic in Rochester, MN, prescribed Haldol, informing our contact that he perceived her to be "psychotic." His efforts at getting a Clinic psychiatrist to confirm this diagnosis were unsuccessful. The psychiatrist, apparently a rare individual who subscribes to codes of medical ethics, found nothing wrong with this woman, even given the nature of her complaints. The urologist's response to this was to issue his own Haldol prescription. Sensing that something was amiss, the woman refused to have the prescription filled.

\*\*\*

Yet another individual ended up in the hands of a psychiatrist who, as a purported means of ending the stress associated with her harassment, offered to put her under hypnosis. She described the hypnotic state as "equivalent to floating" and (based on her overall experiences with this physician) has not ruled out the possibility that drugs may have been surreptitiously administered. The psychiatrist claimed to be interested in psychic phenomena and demonstrated an apparently remarkable ability to read the individual's mind.

While in her "hypnotic state, the individual felt like a sharp, painful pressure inside her nose, as if something were being shoved up her nostrils to the sinus cavities. She awoke to find

blood pouring from her nostrils. The psychiatrist casually dismissed this as owing to a probable cold.

Shortly after the experience, the individual began to hear loud tones in her head, followed in due course by auditory input. Brain scans have failed to yield evidence of an implant device. (We have recommended that she undergo a scan by means of a suitably adapted non-linear junction detector, as a preliminary.) Suffice to say, this individual has severed contact with the psychiatrist and is continuing to cope with the ongoing overt electronic harassment by other non-medical means.

\* Use of medical implant devices.

The situation just described is not our first encounter with the apparent use of medical implant devices in these harassment/mind- control cases. Another of our contacts began receiving auditory input roughly 15 years after she had a 4 mm. cochlear implants placed in her ears. The "voices" claimed to be affiliated with the CIA and, among other things, expressed intentions of running this woman as an agent in denied areas by "piggybacking" their audio transmissions onto standard FM frequencies to avoid detection.

We have been unable to locate the surgeon who implanted these devices, though we do have a copy of his operative reports. A recent CAT scan of this individual failed to disclose the presence of the cochlear implants.

Several years ago, the individual (now a psychologist) applied for a position with the CIA. She was interviewed by four Langley- based, purported psychologist, who allegedly informed her that her job would involve the assessments of certain criminals for purposes of weighing their purposes for loyalty to this agency.

During these interviews, she was told to read several books by such persons as Philip Agee, Stansfield Turner and Ralph McGehee, all of whom were unknown to her. The alleged psychologist claimed that these authors had described the CIA "as it really is." Our contact was not asked to execute a security affirmation statement acknowledging the classified nature of these proceedings.

The unconventional manner of this interview process suggested that this individual was being toyed with, for reason which remain to be determined. She did not get the job and in fact more recently lost her job with a state penitentiary. She was fired on the recommendation of the prison's psychiatrist, because of her insistence that she is receiving auditory input from the CIA personnel who persist in feeding her classified information.

Interestingly, though this individual was deemed unfit to function as a psychologist in the penitentiary system, the State rehired her, assigning her to a mental health facility where, apparently, she is to develop a behavioral modification program for retarded adults with a diagnosed mental illness.

This individual claimed to be receiving and responding to externally-induced auditory "advice" while working with prison inmates. It may be presumed that the process will continue. Under the circumstances, we have to wonder if this case qualifies as a benchmark in mind-control experimentation; i.e., employment of a mind-controlled psychologist to run the



equivalent of mind-control experiments on mentally-ill retarded adults. We will continue to monitor this situation.

\*\*\*

The individual we previously identified as having challenged a local power company also appears to have been "tagged" by some type of implant device. During a recent symposium, she was approached by a man whose business card identifies him as "Program Manager, Electromagnetic Radiation Division," DoE. His approach was suitably sympathetic. Our contact ultimately accepted this man's invitation to continue discussing their common ranges of interest in his hotel room. During this meeting, she accepted the offer of a drink, blacked out after consuming it, and woke up four hours later, still in this man's hotel room, to find that the back of her ear had been punctured and was bleeding. There was no evidence of sexual assault. The man glibly evaded this woman's request for an explanation. She has since found two adjacent puncture marks behind her ear, which are not healing properly, and between which she can feel the presence of a "wire" measuring approximately 1/3" in length. We are pursuing this further.

The said DoE Project Manager has more recently initiated contact with yet another activist in touch with this Association. His call was unsolicited. He apparently wanted to know to know if this woman would be attending an upcoming conference. We have warned the individual to avoid any form of private meeting with the said Project Manager.

\*\*\*

To date, we are aware of three cases involving clandestine behavior on the part of alleged DoE employees. The CIA figures prominently (if peculiarly) in the majority of the other cases. Two of those have been discussed above.

In another, also involving auditory input, the individual is certain that the current Director of Central Intelligence (DCI) participated in the "voice transmission" process on at least one occasion. She claims to have recognized his voice. When she commented aloud on the DCI's perceived involvement in this experimentation, the "voice" responded with stammered and stammered denials. We are told that this particular "voice" has not been heard from since.

\*\*\*

In yet another case involving auditory input, the individual has allegedly been informed by her "voices" that the technologies being used against her were stolen from the CIA by a maverick employee, whose group is not targeting her from a distance of 2,000 miles. She reported this to the DCI's office and was allegedly informed by the Deputy DCI that she will be awarded millions of dollars if she can produce the equipment and any of the personnel involved in her harassment.

One usually-candid CIA spokesman also allegedly informed this individual that, "while the CIA does not deny having this equipment," they "do not use it in this country." Perhaps this explains why a number of our contacts have also been electronically harassed while traveling overseas.

This woman has also been repeatedly assured by CIA DDS (security) personnel of the Agency's sincere concern for her welfare. During a recent telephone conversation with that Office, we confirmed that she is indeed known to the CIA. Based on this, we asked that the Agency "put its money where its mouth is," so to speak, by conducting a long-term electronic sweep of this individual's premises. That was two months ago. No sweep has been conducted, though CIA spokesmen continue to "sympathize" with her predicament.

\*\*\*

Another individual, a target of harassment and experimentation since 1952 (apparently singled out because of his student activism while at Penn State University) began hearing "voices" after having most of his teeth capped. He has been more recently been informed by his "handlers" that implanted devices are no longer used for purposes of inducing auditory input. No explanation was offered. He was quite visibly surprised when informed by this investigator that auditory input can be achieved solely by means of pulsed microwave audiograms (discussed in Part I of this report).

The individual's "handlers" allegedly have also stated that their experiments on U.S. citizens are in pursuit of a variety of objectives; viz., (1) develop an effective means for creating a perfect, "robotized" soldier;

(2) alter individual sexual performances, such as by turning heterosexuals into homosexuals (they allegedly claim to be having "difficulties" reversing the process); and

(3) enhance and destroy levels of academic achievement, at will, such as by degrading the performance of otherwise brilliant students, and by drastically improving the performance of poor students.

Given the technology at the government's disposal and a predisposition of the part of certain governmental agencies to "play God" in experimental fashion with citizens' lives, these purported projects do not come across as being totally far-fetched.

\*\*\*

Another case involves a woman whose experiences suggest that she, too, is an MKULTRA experimentee being kept on the books, so to speak. The woman, apparently a "pet" experimentee, found herself being introduced to a wide array of prominent individuals whose connections with the CIA she believed to be quite apparent. One of those she states, was Robert Jay Lifton, a well-known author and expert on brainwashing, whose books include "The Nazi Doctors: Medical Killing and the Psychology of Genocide" (Basic Books, 1986).

Her experiences included a voluntary ("referral") admission to Hollywood Hospital, Vancouver, British Columbia, Canada, in 1973, during an era when MKULTRA experiments at the Alan Memorial Institute, McGill University, Montreal, Canada, were only beginning to capture the attention of the U.S. Senate.(8)

More recently, in 1990, she was transported to New York University's Cameron Medical Center, in Westchester, NY (under circumstance which qualify as an abduction), where she was forcibly wrestled to the ground by approximately six Center staffers and forcibly confined for a period of approximately three weeks. She was neither psychiatrically counseled

nor formally tested while in that facility. The psychiatrists assigned to her case appeared more intent on forcing her to take a combination of neuroleptic drugs, to include Haldol, Navane, and Cogentin. (Haldol and Navane can cause tardive dyskinesia.) She resisted those attempts.

A court ultimately ordered this woman released from the Center, stipulating that she was not to be administered drugs. On subsequently acquiring her medical records, under conditions which prevented censoring or doctoring those records, she found that her psychiatrists had planned to inject her with drugs (in defiance of the court order) on the day of her release. As luck would have it, she was released a day early.

The woman states that she has met Budd Hopkins, of the Intruders Foundation, and that she had a long-term, confiding relationship with John E. Mack, Professor of Psychiatry, Harvard Medical School, and the founding Director of the Center for Psychological Studies in the Nuclear Age (previously named, Research Program for the Study of Human Continuity; and, still previously, rumored to have cooperated with the CIA in studies of "human ecology").

At one point in their relationship, Professor Mack apparently accompanied this woman to a "support group" meeting of UFO abductees, who, she observed bemusedly, "spent their time comparing [extraterrestrially] implanted devices." Professor Mack is on record as promoting the perception that UFO abductions are legitimate.(9)

We frankly doubt that extraterrestrials who have a means to commute intergalactically would stoop to implanting comparatively devices in human beings. However, should it be proved that the psychiatrist, surgeon and DoE Project Manager above are extraterrestrials posing as humans, we will be happy to weigh that information. If it is similarly established to the vehicular "abduction" of the woman discussed above was the work of an extraterrestrial named Kaplan, who was posing as a human with Cornell Medical Center connections, we will be happy to ponder that as well.

In the meantime, it would seem reasonable that the government would want the public to believe that extraterrestrial visitations are on the upswing. Mind-altering drugs, externally-induced auditory input, holographic projections (also a DoD capability),(10) appropriately focused directed-energy targeting, device implantations, special effects and abductions are all within this government's capabilities and can be used for purposes of creating illusions of UFO experiences. Persons not cognizant of this might be more inclined to fall for the UFO mythologies now being officially "legitimized."

\*\*\*

Other cases, possibly involving U.S. Navy Intelligence, NSA, the Drug Enforcement Agency (DEA) and, peripherally, members of the former Soviet Bloc intelligence services will be discussed in further reports.

## **HARASSMENT OBJECTIVES**

In his book, *Psychiatry and the CIA: Victims of Mind Control*, Dr. Harvey Weinstein quotes the following passage from a book entitled, *A battle for the Mind: A Physiology in Conversion and Brainwashing*, by William Sergeant (Greenwood Press, Westport, CT, 1957):

"By increasing the prolonged stress in various ways, or inducing physical debilitation, a more thorough alteration of the person's thinking process may be achieved. ...If the stress or physical debilitation, or both, are carried one stage further, it may happen that patterns of thought and behavior, especially those of recent acquisition, become disrupted. New patterns can then be substituted, or suppressed patterns allowed to reassert themselves; or the subject might begin to think or act in ways precisely contradict his former ones.

"...If a complete sudden collapse can be produced by prolonging or intensifying emotional stress, the cortical slate may be wiped clean temporarily of its more recently implanted patterns of behavior, perhaps allowing others to be substituted more easily."

Dr. Weinstein then comments: "The parallel with [Dr. Ewen] Cameron's theory of differential amnesia is striking, and the relationship to brainwashing is abundantly clear." (11) Dr. Cameron, employed by McGill University's Allan Memorial Institute in Montreal, Quebec, Canada, between 1943 and 1964, conducted brainwashing experiments upon select, non-volunteer psychiatric patients on behalf of the CIA. Dr. Weinstein's father was one of Cameron's victims.

Sergeant's theorems and Cameron's associated experimental findings appear to be the driving force behind the harassment and experimentation now being reported to this Association. All of these individuals are being subjected to a series of overlapping circumstances which apparently are meant to induce and sustain long-term extremes of stress. All of these individuals have been effectively isolated. Unethical psychiatrists and physicians are involved in the majority of these cases. Mind-altering prescription drugs are being used for clearly non-therapeutic purposes. Evidence of LSD use is also beginning to surface (one of Cameron's favored mind-altering substances). And "psychic driving" techniques -- Cameron's pet brainwashing method -- are involved in all these cases, to a much greater and more potentially effective degree where auditory input is involved.

The long-term objectives of these harassment and experimentation campaigns appear to be quite fundamental; viz.,

(1) induce a sense of perverted "loyalty" toward the very agencies engaged in the individual's harassment, to confuse his or her priorities where the possibility of obtaining legal redress might be concerned;

(2) redirect the targeted individual's feelings of hopelessness, anger and frustration toward racial and ethnic groups, and toward select, prominent political figures, to include the President of the United States; and

(3) force the individual to commit an act of violence, whether suicide or murder, under conditions which he can be plausibly denied by the government.

An operation's ultimate success apparently hangs on this latter objective. We have successfully obstructed this process in a number of cases now being investigated.

## **THE "STALKER" PHENOMENON**

In recent weeks, considerable publicity has been given the trauma of the victim's of "stalkers" (persons who obsessively surveil, harass and, in some cases, kill targeted individuals for

assorted, unfathomable reasons). Movie stars that have been stalked recurrently make the news. Stalking, as a problem, is in fact becoming widespread, to a point where, in some States, the activity has finally been specifically proscribed by law.

The individuals in contact with our Association are reporting the same terrifying ranges of experiences as are now being reported by the press on behalf of other victims stalkers. The only difference in the cases reported to us is that the stalkers operate in groups over extremely long periods of time, and (it would appear) with the blessings of certain agencies of the U.S. Government. The laws being passes to protect victims of stalkers are clearly being selectively applied. We hope to put an end to this situation; that is, in addition to achieving the objects discussed above.

It should be noted that the FBI, though unwilling to intervene in the cases described above recently intervened on a massive scale to protect Joy Silverman, a Bush-appointed trustee of the J.F. Kennedy Center for the Performing Arts, from the ardent "stalkings" of her estranged paramour, Sol Wachtler, Chief Justice, Court of Appeals in the State of New York.(12)

Wachtler had apparently threatened to kidnap Silverman's daughter if not paid \$20,000. Since no kidnapping had occurred, the case qualified merely as an attempted extortion, a question arises as to why the New York State Police could not have handled this investigation. Mr. Silverman resides in New York.

It would appear that the FBI devoted more than 100 agents and technicians to the effort, resolving the case within approximately 30 days. On November 7, 1992, the day of his arrest, Wachtler ran a gauntlet of 80 FBI special agents on the Long Island Expressway. Apparently the FBI does not have enough to do, if staking out a lone stalker is their top priority. We have to wonder, of course, if the FBI's massive response was prompted by what was perceived to be Wachtler's usurpation of governmental stalking prerogatives.

Mrs. Silverman's \$300,000 donations to Republican Party causes could be considered a basis for the FBI's solicitous concern for her welfare. It would appear, under the circumstances, that the "stalking victims" discussed above -- being by now poverty-stricken-- should abandon all hope of FBI intervention in their respective situations. FBI protection appears to have a price tag, which not one of our contacts can afford.

## **Footnotes**

(1) Peters, Edward, *Torture*, Basil Blackwell, Inc., New York/London, 1985

(2) The Plain Dealer, Cleveland, OH, June 28, 1991, p.4-B ("Psychiatrist Testifies at mom's Hearing"); November 6, 1991, (Woman Ruled Competent for Trial"); and December 21, 1991, p. 4-C ("Ruling Expected Monday on Sanity of Parma Mother/Woman says she stabbed her 3 children to protect them").

(3) The Washington Post, June 1, 1991, p. C-1 ("Voices' Led to Tragedy for 2 Men/Pentagon Suspect's Mother Says Institutions Should Have Held Son") and December 14, 1991, p. D-3 ("Suspect in Pentagon Killing Is Found Unfit to Stand Trial").

(4) The Washington Post, September 4, 1992, p. D-3 ("Freight Train kills Woman Near Home in Silver Spring").

(5) Jane's Security and Co-In [Counter-Insurgency] Equipment, (Surrey, UK, 1991-92), as a preliminary source, contains a number of references to attache-case concealment devices, for use in surveillance/communications operations. The electronic components are built into the bottom interior of these cases. Obviously the man just described could not have carried a "microcircuitried" attache case aboard a U.S. airliner without first clearing security. We were advised by a former CIA DDS (Security) employee that credential-carrying members of U.S. Intelligence can bypass airport security checks of their carry-on luggage.

(6) Paul Pioneer Press Dispatch, October 15, 1986, p. 1-A ("U.S. Used Humans for Radiation Guinea Pigs:").

(7) See, for example, Weinstein, Harvey M., M.D., Psychiatry and the CIA: Victims of Mind Control, American Psychiatric Press, Washington, D.C., 1990; Marks, John, The Search for the "Manchurian Candidate" The CIA and Mind Control, Times Books, New York, 1979; Delgado, Jose M. R., M.D., Physical Control of the Mind: Toward a Psychocivilized Society, Harper & Row, New York, 1969; and Hutchison, Michael, Megabrain: New Tools and Techniques for Brain Growth and Mind Expansion, Ballantine Books, New York, 1986.

(8) According to a Vancouver Sun archivist, Hollywood Hospital, Ltd. (a privately-owned institution), went out of business in 1975, two years after this woman's hospitalization and after approximately 30 years of doing business. The event coincided with findings by the U.S. Senate Church Committee concerning the CIA's brainwashing experiments under MKULTRA. Our contact also identified the Director of the Hollywood Hospital as Dr. Ross MacLean -- information also confirmed by the Vancouver Sun. Nothing in these records, copies of which are being obtained, points to CIA involvement with the hospital. Perhaps a portion of history has been overlooked. Cornell Medical Center's role in MKULTRA is a matter of public record. (See, for example, Thomas, Gordon, Journey Into Madness: The True Story of the CIA Mind Control and Medical Abuse, Bantam Books, New York, 1989).

(9) The Roper Organization, Unusual Personal Experiences: An Analysis of the Data from Three National Surveys, (Bigelow Holding Corp., Las Vegas, NY, 1991. Contributors lending "credibility" to this publication include John Mack and Budd Hopkins.

(10) Defense Week, October 19, 1992, Vol. 13, No. 41, pp. I & II, ("Pentagon, State [Department] Collaborate on Counterterror Gear").

(11) Op. cit., Weinstein, pp. 140-141.

(12) The Washington Post, November 10, 1992, p. A-1 ("An Unlikely Suspect for Scandal/Top N.Y. Judge Accused of Breaking Law in Secret Life").

*There can never be any justification for torture. It creates an escalation of violence in the internal affairs of states. It spreads like a contagious disease from country to country. It has lasting effects on the mental and physical health of the victim and brutalizes the torturer. It is fundamental duty as human beings to express what is surely the conscience of humanity and to eradicate this evil.* [Amnesty International, February 1990, in the context of the U.S. Government's continuing failure to ratify the U.N. Convention Against Torture and Other Cruel, Inhuman or Degrading Treatment or Punishment, dated December 10, 1984]

[Home](#)

<http://www.raven1.net/micwnews.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

[Site Index Page](#)

## Microwave News Clippings

**courtesy Paul Schaefer of Ground Zero Club**

1. "Microwave Weapons" MICROWAVE NEWS May/June 1998

Lawsuit charges illegal experiments... On April 15, the International Committee on Offensive Microwave Weapons charges in federal court in Washington that the Department of Defense and the CIA have conducted "classified research on human subjects without their informed consent", in efforts to develop weapons using EMFs, lasers, microwaves, and sound waves.

The lawsuit cites an article by retired Lt. Col. Timothy L. Thomas in the spring 1998 issue of PARAMETERS, the journal of the U.S. Army War College. The article, [The Mind Has No Firewall](#) appears in a section on "Future Land Warfare". The committee, headed by Harlan Girard of Philadelphia, asks for an injunction to end the alleged illegal experiments.

2. "Microwave Weapons" MICROWAVE NEWS March/April 1998

Information Warfare...The U.S. Air Force (USAF) has mounted high-power microwave generators on air-launched cruise missiles to test their usefulness in waging computer warfare, reports Aviation Week in it's January 19, 1998 issue. The tests were somewhat successful, although there were problems with range and focus, according to the magazine which has excellent sources at the Pentagon. But the information wars of the future will involve more than zapping computers. USAF GENERAL JOHN JUMPER PREDICTS THAT THE MILITARY WILL ["WILL" - WHAT A LAUGH! E.W.] THE TOOLS TO MAKE POTENTIAL ENEMIES SEE, HEAR, AND BELIEVE THINGS THAT DO NOT EXIST, according to a follow up in the March 9 issue. That same idea was contained in a 15-volume study by the USAF Scientific Advisory Board, issued in 1996, on how to maintain U.S. air and space superiority on the battlefields of the 21st century. (See MWN J/F 1997)

[Site Index Page](#)



<http://www.raven1.net/milgram.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

**Original link:**

[http://webserver1.oneonta.edu/faculty/gilbersj/GILBERT\\_1981\\_MILGRAM\\_PAPER.htm](http://webserver1.oneonta.edu/faculty/gilbersj/GILBERT_1981_MILGRAM_PAPER.htm)

Personality and Social Psychology Bulletin, Vol. 7 No. 4, December 1981 690-695.

**Another Look at the Milgram  
Obedience Studies:  
The Role of the Graded Series of Shocks**

Steven J. Gilbert  
State University College  
Oneonta, NY

*Milgram's (1963, 1965a, 1965b) incremental shock procedure for quantifying obedience may be partly responsible for the high levels of obedience obtained. The innocuous beginning of the shock sequence (low voltage, no negative feedback) may elicit compliance before the frightening implications of the procedure are clear, and the gradual escalation in shock intensity may deprive subjects of a qualitative breakpoint needed to justify changing from obedience to disobedience. Parallels between the incremental shock and the 'foot-in-the-door' (Freedman & Fraser, 1966) techniques for obtaining compliance are discussed.*

Milgram's (1963) original obedience study is, perhaps, the best known product of experimental social psychology. Who among us was not surprised and sobered to learn that 65% of his subjects delivered the full series of painful and escalating shocks to an innocent partner? Milgram painted an unforgettable picture of a psychic battle raging between the subject's compulsion to obey the directives of a legitimate authority, and his impulse to stop hurting the victim he has been ordered to punish.

Milgram's study was actually one in a series of experiments (Milgram, 1963, 1965a, 1965b, 1974) designed to "examine the situational variables responsible for the elicitation of obedience" (Milgram, 1963, p. 73). A constant feature of these studies was the use of a shock generator containing 30 switches, each ostensibly delivering 15 more volts of shock than the one before. All subjects were instructed to deliver the next in the graded series of shocks whenever the learner made an error. This arrangement was chosen in part because it allowed a quantitative measure of the dependent variables 30-point response scale in which "maximum level of shock delivered" was taken as a measure of the construct "level of obedience."

The graded shock board also facilitated the fashioning of independent variable manipulations. By requiring the subject to deliver *increasing* levels of shock, Milgram was able to credibly attach increasingly negative and extreme reactions from the victim to successive shock administrations by the subject. Had all the shocks been ostensibly equal in

intensity (and presumed painfulness), such a manipulation would have been far less convincing.

In his original pilot work, Milgram's subjects received no feedback from the victim. This situation produced virtually perfect obedience (Milgram, 1965b). The surprising results led Milgram to devise a number of experimental conditions in which he varied the level of "immediacy" of the victim—the extent to which the pain, potential injury, and unwillingness of the victim to continue receiving shock were made obvious to the subject. Milgram hypothesized that the sooner a subject received such negative feedback from the victim (that is, the earlier in the shock series), and the "psychologically closer" that the feedback brought the subject to the victim's pain, the less likely the subject would be to show complete obedience, and the sooner he would show disobedience. The results of these studies clearly supported this hypothesis (Milgram, 1965b).

It is important to note, however, that even in the condition involving the greatest immediacy (Touch

Proximity), one in which subjects had to force the hand of the learner directly onto a shock plate, fully 30% of the subjects persevered through the entire series of shocks. The average intensity of shock that subjects chose to deliver in this condition was 270 volts (the eighteenth shock), considerably beyond the point at which the learner first declared the shocks to be painful, began emitting loud groans, and started begging to be let out of the experiment, and just at the point of the victim's first horrible "agonized scream."

The results suggest that while the immediacy experiments shed light on factors which quicken disobedience in Milgram's experimental situation, they do not explain the power of the situation itself to produce obedience, and to maintain it in the face of powerful contravening forces. It can be hypothesized that this power largely resides in one of the features of Milgram's paradigm which he did not vary—the graduated shock procedure which stands at the heart of all of his obedience experiments.

In light of contemporary ethical standards, an experimental demonstration of the role of the graduated shock procedure in producing obedience is unlikely, and probably undesirable. However, other lines of evidence can be pursued. For example, the unique capacity of this procedure to elicit obedience can be highlighted in a hypothetical experiment. Imagine an alternative design, in which there are no gradations of shock (or obedience). After receiving considerable word association training from the subject, the learner is given a major test, and fails. The subject must now deliver one "extremely dangerous" shock of 450 volts, 10 times the voltage of the sample shock which all subjects in these experiments receive. Do 65% of these subjects deliver the 450 volt shock, as in the 1963 experiment? Or 100%, as in the earlier pilot studies?

My speculation is that fewer subjects would obey, because obedience would entail a single, clear, and strongly contra-attitudinal act. Delivering this shock would be inconsistent with and qualitatively different from anything the subject is likely to have done before, and *recognized as such by the subject*. Indeed, anticipating that the learner might fail, and that this exigency would require the administration of a single, horribly painful, and possibly dangerous shock, it is probable that many subjects would refuse to begin the teaching session at all.

The graduated shock method regularly used by Milgram avoids a single, explicit confrontation of values. Instead, the subject is carefully shaped into obedience. Indeed, the first step-

delivering a small shock after a foolish mistake by the learner-may not feel particularly repugnant to subjects, because the implications of the act are unclear to them. As they press the first switch, they may not anticipate that the learner will do badly enough to require many more shocks, or that one shock will seem to "occasion" the next, or that delivering a few shocks will feel so much like publicly declaring acquiescence to the requirements of the experiment, or that such an apparent declaration will feel so personally binding (though made in functional ignorance of its consequences).

Milgram aptly characterized his obedience method as one which causes the subject to become "integrated into a situation that carries its own momentum. The subject's problem ... is how to become disengaged from a situation which is moving in an altogether ugly direction" (1965b, p. 73). In essence, I have suggested that the graded shock procedure may have two important consequences: (a) it engages subjects in committing precedent-setting acts of obedience before they realize the "momentum" which the situation is capable of creating, and the "ugly direction" in which that momentum is driving them; and (b) it erects and reinforces the impression that quitting at any particular level of shock is unjustified (since consecutive shock levels differ only slightly and quantitatively). Both consequences of the graded shock procedure may conspire to deprive subjects of the credible rationale they need to quit at any given point before completing the experiment.

If the graded shock procedure is crucial in eliciting and maintaining obedience in the Milgram studies, then it follows that when disobedience does occur, it should happen most often when the learner has just received feedback from the victim suggesting that there has been some *qualitative change* in the latter's experience of the shocks. It is when the subject believes that the next shock will really hurt (rather than simply be another degree more unpleasant), or that the learner now wants to get out (rather than seeming simply a JND sorrier that he had volunteered), that subjects should refuse to deliver any more shocks.

Milgram's results appear to be consistent with this expectation (1963, 1965b). For example, in the Remote Feedback Condition (Milgram, 1963) subjects received no feedback from the victim until hearing pounding on the wall at 300 volts. None of the 40 subjects in this condition discontinued giving shocks prior to receiving feedback at the 300-volt level. Of the 14 subjects who did not show full obedience, 5 quit after the wall pounding episode-the first qualitative change in the apparent consequences of the behavior of the subject. Four subjects stopped delivering shocks after 315 volts, when they discovered that the victim would (or could) no longer give word association answers-the second qualitative change in the effect of shocking the learner. Thus, 9 of the 14 subjects (65%) who disobeyed at all, disobeyed in response to information suggesting that delivering an additional increment of shock would have qualitatively different consequences for the victim, and a qualitatively different meaning for the perpetrator.

Another line of evidence supports the contention that much of the obedience eliciting power of Milgram's experimental situation inheres in the capacity of the graded shock procedure to channel subjects' perceptions of their actions into a unidimensional series containing no decisive, quantitative break-points. Those familiar with Milgram's original report (1963) will recall that his subjects often questioned the experimenter and asked to be allowed to stop giving shocks. The procedure called for the experimenter to reply in a calm, but quietly assertive manner, with a series of "prods"-phrases such as "please continue," and "the experiment requires that you continue."

Mixon (1972) points out that the tone and content of these prods imply that the victim is not being hurt more than participants in the experiment should expect or allow. This apparent unconcern of the experimenter may serve to disqualify or supersede the warnings which appear on the shock board (such as "Danger: Severe Shock"), and the feedback coming from the victim (such as screaming, wall pounding).

Mixon's speculations appear to be consistent with the results of a roleplaying simulation of the Milgram technique which he performed (1972). Given a description closely resembling Milgram's 1963 procedure (DM-4), 50% of the participants predicted perfect obedience. In a second condition (DM-6), subjects received an identical description of Milgram's procedure, except that instead of maintaining a calm and deliberate manner, the experimenter was described as responding to the escalating levels of negative feedback emanating from the victim with signs of increasing surprise, agitation, and worry. Only 20% of the participants in this condition predicted perfect obedience.

Some of the capacity of Nixon's DM-6 condition to "release" disobedience may have emanated from the redefinition it provided of the meaning of the act of delivering the next shock. The surprise and worry shown by the experimenter may have legitimized the interpretation that a qualitative change has taken place in the meaning of the act of pressing the shock switches. The next shock now could be judged as involving more than a simple continuation of what the subject seems to have already committed himself to. Instead, it now may be viewed as sufficiently different to justify breaking the implicit agreement with the experimenter, that "I'll keep doing this (delivering escalating shocks) as long as you keep proving that I'm not being made to do something new, different, or really worse."

Milgram's graded shock method may share important features with other instances of successful persuasion and behavior change. These include systematic desensitization using an anxiety hierarchy (Wolpe & Lazarus, 1968), the "utilization" technique in hypnosis (Haley, 1963), and selling techniques involving eliciting escalating commitments to buy (Varela, 1971). On a broader scale, mechanisms akin to Milgram's use of graded shock may be frequently used by psychotherapists (Goldfried & Davison, 1976, pp. 61-64), and may have been manifest in the escalation of the Vietnam War through gradual troop increases, and tragic obedience demonstrated at Jonestown (Osherow, 1981).

Within the mainstream of experimental social psychology can be found at least one other classic study which used a compliance-inducing method resembling Milgram's graded shock technique. In the "foot-in-the-door" experiment of Freedman and Fraser (1966), women in one group were asked to allow an investigator to place a very large and ugly sign on their front lawns for a week, and 25% complied. Women in a second group were first approached with the request that they answer a few innocuous questions (virtually all complied) and then were given the sign-on-lawn request three days later. As hypothesized, compliance was significantly greater for the second group-55% of these women agreed to have the sign placed on their lawns.

The single-request condition in the Freedman and Fraser study resembles the hypothetical alternative to the Milgram graded shock method described previously. In both "one shot" methods, compliance with an experimenter's request involves a single act with obvious consequences which clearly violate values and sensibilities (ugly sign; harmful shock), and which is probably qualitatively different from anything done by the subject in the past.

The second condition of the Freedman and Fraser study resembles the graduated shock procedure used by Milgram in the obedience research. Once again, the first step toward compliance (answering a few questions) was easily obtained because the implications of the act were unclear-in fact, unknowable. Despite the large quantitative differences in the scope and costliness of the first request (answering questions) and the second (allow ugly sign to be put on lawn), they may have been perceived by the subject as two instances of the same thing. Both involve having vs. having to refuse to help a stranger who appears to be acting under credible motives. Having psychologically declared themselves "helpers of strangers asking for a legitimate favor" by complying with the first request, many subjects may not have been able to quickly and confidently find a qualitative difference between the first and second request sufficient to justify refusing the latter. Indeed, these women may have found themselves involved in "a situation that carries its own momentum." Unable to define away the essential similarity of the second request to the first, they failed to "disengage from a situation [and a sign] which was moving in an altogether ugly direction."

The parallels between the Milgram (1963) and Freedman and Fraser (1966) experiments are not discussed in 23 social psychology texts I have sampled (e.g., Aronson, 1980; Gergen & Gergen, 1981; Freedman, Sears, & Carlsmith, 1981; Shaver, 1981; Seidenberg & Snadowsky, 1978). Typically, the Freedman and Fraser experiment is explained in terms of the effect of its unique two-stage compliance method (foot-in-the-door technique) upon subjects' coding of the situation, their self-perceptions, and their resultant behavior. In contrast, discussions of the Milgram experiment ignore the role of its graduated compliance method (the finger-on-the-switch technique?) in channeling situational definitions and self-perceptions into behavioral obedience. It is hoped that textbook authors will come to recognize that explication of the role of the graduated shock method is necessary for a full appreciation of Milgram's disquieting revelations of how much and how easily obedience to authority can be obtained.

## REFERENCES

Aronson, E. *The social animal* San Francisco: W. H. Freeman, 1980.

Freedman, J. L., & Fraser, C. C. Compliance without pressure: The foot-in-the-door technique. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology* 1966, 4, 195-202. Freedman, J. L., Sears, D. O., & Carlsmith, J. M. *Social Psychology*. Englewood Cliffs, NJ: Prentice-Hall, 1981.

Gergen, K. J., & Gergen, M. M. *Social psychology*. New York: Harcourt Brace Jovanovich, 1981.

Goldfried, M. R., & Davison, G. C. *Clinical behavior therapy*. New York: Holt, Rinehart, and Winston, 1976.

Haley, J. *Strategies of psychotherapy*. New York: Grune & Stratton, 1963.

Milgram, S. *Behavioral study of obedience. Journal of Abnormal and Social Psychology*, 1963, 67, 3 71-378.

Milgram, S. Liberating effects of group pressure. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology*, 1965, 1, 127-134. (a)

Milgram, S. Some conditions of obedience and disobedience to authority. *Human Relations*, 1965, 18, 57-75. (b)

Milgram, S. *Obedience to authority: An experimental view*. New York: Harper & Row, 1974.

Mixon, D. Instead of deception. *Journal for the Theory of Social Behavior*, 1972, 2, 145-177.

Osherow, N. Making sense of the nonsensical: An analysis of Jonestown. In E. Aronson (Ed.), *Readings about the social animal*. San Francisco: W. H. Freeman, 1991.

Seidenberg, B., & Snadowsky, A. *Social psychology*. New York: The Free Press, 1976.  
Shaver, K. G. *Principles of social psychology*. Cambridge, MA: Winthrop, 1981.

Varela, J. A. *Psychological solutions to social problems: An introduction to social technology*.  
New York: Academic, 1971.

Wolpe, J., & Lazarus, A. A. *Behavior therapy techniques*. New York: Pergamon, 1968.

**Steven J. Gilbert is an Assistant Professor of Psychology at the State University of New York College at Oneonta. His research interests include compensatory causal schemas, persuasive techniques of advertising, and levels of interpersonal perception and judgment.**

**OCTOBER 1995**

# Frisking From Afar



**Millimeter-wave camera picks up both metallic and plastic concealed handguns.**

DEERFIELD, MA-Between microwave and infrared lies the millimeter wave band. This little-heralded portion of the electromagnetic spectrum turns out to be perfect for "remote frisking." Millitech Corp. has designed a camera to accomplish just that. The idea calls for measuring the time delay and intensity of millimeter wave energy that radiates naturally. At millimeter wavelengths, people are good emitters, while metals are very poor. Dielectric objects, such as plastics, ceramics and powdered drugs, are somewhere in between.

**Clothing and building materials, such as wallboard, are virtually transparent.**

# Mind Control

## By Harry V. Martin and David Caul

Copyright © FreeAmerica and Harry V. Martin, 1995

Copyright © Napa Sentinel, 1991

### **The Current Situation**

In July of 1991, two inmates died at the Vacaville Medical Facility. According to prison officials at the time, the two may have died as a result of medical treatment, that treatment was the use of mind control or behavior modification drugs. A deeper study into the deaths of the two inmates has unraveled a mind-boggling tale of horror that has been part of California penal history for a long time, and one that caused national outcries years ago.

In August of 1991, the *Sentinel* presented a graphic portrait of some of the mind control experiments that have been allowed to continue in the United States. On November 1974 a U.S. Senate Sub-committee on Constitutional Rights investigated federally-funded behavior modification programs, with emphasis on federal involvement in, and the possible threat to individual constitutional rights of behavior modification, especially involving inmates in prisons and mental institutions.

The Senate committee was appalled after reviewing documents from the following sources:

The Neuro-Research Foundation's study entitled "The Medical Epidemiology of Criminals."

The Center for the Study and Reduction of Violence at UCLA.

The Closed Adolescent Treatment Center.

### **Senate Investigations of the History of US Mind Control**

(Based on Testimony before the Senate Sub-Committee on Constitutional Rights)

A national uproar was created by various articles in 1974, which prompted the Senate investigation. But after all these years, the news that two inmates at Vacaville may have died from these same experiments indicates that though a nation was shocked in 1974, little was done to end the experimentations. In 1977, a Senate subcommittee on Health and Scientific Research, chaired by Senator Ted Kennedy, focussed on the CIA's testing of LSD on unwitting citizens. Only a mere handful of people within the CIA knew about the scope and details of the program.

To understand the full scope of the problem, it is important to study its origins. The Kennedy subcommittee learned about the CIA Operation MK.-Ultra through the testimony of Dr. Sidney Gottlieb. The purpose of the program, according to his testimony, was to "investigate whether and how it was possible to modify an individual's behavior by covert means".

Claiming the protection of the National Security Act, Dr. Gottlieb was unwilling to tell the Senate subcommittee what had been learned or gained by these experiments.



He did state, however, that the program was initially engendered by a concern that the Soviets and other enemies of the United States would get ahead of the U.S. in this field.

### **MK-ULTRA Past and Present**

(From testimony and files obtained under Freedom Of Information Act)

Through the Freedom of Information Act, researchers are now able to obtain documents detailing the M.K.-Ultra program and other CIA behavior modification projects in a special reading room located on the bottom floor of the Hyatt Regency in Rosslyn, VA.

The most daring phase of the M.K.-Ultra program involved slipping unwitting American citizens LSD in real life situations. The idea for the series of experiments originated in November 1941, when William Donovan, founder and director of the Office of Strategic Services (OSS), the forerunner of the CIA during World War Two. At that time the intelligence agency invested \$5000 for the "truth drug" program. Experiments with scopolamine and morphine proved both unfruitful and very dangerous. The program tested scores of other drugs, including mescaline, barbituates, benzedrine, cannabis indica, to name a few.

The U.S. was highly concerned over the heavy losses of freighters and other ships in the North Atlantic, all victims of German U-boats. Information about German U-boat strategy was desperately needed and it was believed that the information could be obtained through drug-influenced interrogations of German naval P.O.W.s, in violation of the Geneva Accords.

Tetrahydrocannabinol acetate, a colorless, odorless marijuana extract, was used to lace a cigarette or food substance without detection. Initially, the experiments were done on volunteer U.S. Army and OSS personnel, and testing was also disguised as a remedy for shell shock. The volunteers became known as "Donovan's Dreamers". The experiments were so hush-hush, that only a few top officials knew about them. President Franklin Roosevelt was aware of the experiments. The "truth drug" achieved mixed success.

The experiments were halted when a memo was written: "The drug defies all but the most expert and search analysis, and for all practical purposes can be considered beyond analysis." The OSS did not, however, halt the program. In 1943 field tests of the extract were being conducted, despite the order to halt them. The most celebrated test was conducted by Captain George Hunter White, an OSS agent and ex-law enforcement official, on August Del Grazio, aka Augie Dallas, aka Dell, aka Little Augie, a New York gangster.

Cigarettes laced with the acetate were offered to Augie without his knowledge of the content. Augie, who had served time in prison for assault and murder, had been one of the world's most notorious drug dealers and smugglers. He operated an opium alkaloid factory in Turkey and he was a leader in the Italian underworld on the Lower East Side of New York. Under the influence of the drug,

Augie revealed volumes of information about the underworld operations, including the names of high ranking officials who took bribes from the mob. These experiments led to the encouragement of Donovan. A new memo was issued: "Cigarette experiments indicated that we had a mechanism which offered promise in relaxing prisoners to be interrogated."

When the OSS was disbanded after the war, Captain White continued to administer behavior modifying drugs. In 1947, the CIA replaced the OSS. White's service record indicates that he worked with the OSS, and by 1954 he was a high ranking Federal Narcotics Bureau officer who had been loaned to the CIA on a part-time basis.

White rented an apartment in Greenwich Village equipped with one-way mirrors, surveillance gadgets and disguised himself as a seaman. White drugged his acquaintances with LSD and brought them back to his apartment. In 1955, the operation shifted to San Francisco. In San Francisco, "safe houses" were established under the code name Operation Midnight Climax. Midnight Climax hired prostitute addicts who lured men from bars back to the safehouses after their drinks had been spiked with LSD. White filmed the events in the safehouses. The purpose of these "national security brothels" was to enable the CIA to experiment with the act of lovemaking for extracting information from men.

The safehouse experiments continued until 1963 until CIA Inspector General John Earman criticized Richard Helms, the director of the CIA and father of the M.K.-Ultra project. Earman charged the new director John McCone had not been fully briefed on the M.K.-Ultra Project when he took office and that "the concepts involved in manipulating human behavior are found by many people within and outside the Agency to be distasteful and unethical." He stated that "the rights and interest of U.S. citizens are placed in jeopardy". The Inspector General stated that LSD had been tested on individuals at all social levels, high and low, native American and foreign."

Earman's criticisms were rebuffed by Helms, who warned, "Positive operation capacity to use drugs is diminishing owing to a lack of realistic testing. Tests were necessary to keep up with the Soviets." But in 1964, Helms had testified before the Warren Commission investigating the assassination of President John Kennedy, that "Soviet research has consistently lagged five years behind Western research".

Upon leaving government service in 1966, Captain White wrote a startling letter to his superior. In the letter to Dr. Gottlieb, Captain White reminisced about his work in the safehouses with LSD. His comments were frightening. "I was a very minor missionary, actually a heretic, but I toiled wholeheartedly in the vineyards because it was fun, fun, fun," White wrote. "Where else could a red-blooded American boy lie, kill, cheat, steal, rape and pillage with the sanction and blessing of the all-highest?"

### **The CIA and the Mafia**

(Testimony before the 1951 Sub-Committee on Organized Crime and other public sources.)

Though the CIA continued to maintain drug experiments in the streets of America after the program was officially canceled, the United States reaped tremendous value from it. With George Hunter White's connection to underworld figure Little Augie, connections were made with Mafia king-pin Lucky Luciano, who was in Dannemore Prison.

Luciano wanted freedom, the Mafia wanted drugs, and the United States wanted Sicily. The date was 1943. Augie was the go-between between Luciano and the United States War Department.

Luciano was transferred to a less harsh prison and began to be visited by representatives of the Office of Naval Intelligence and from underworld figures, such as Meyer Lansky. A

strange alliance was formed between the U.S. Intelligence agencies and the Mafia, who controlled the West Side docks in New York. Luciano regained active leadership in organized crime in America.

The U. S. Intelligence community utilized Luciano's underworld connections in Italy. In July of 1943, Allied forces launched their invasion of Sicily, the beginning push into occupied Europe. General George Patton's Seventh Army advanced through hundreds of miles of territory that was fraught with difficulty, booby trapped roads, snipers, confusing mountain topography, all within close range of 60,000 hostile Italian troops. All this was accomplished in four days, a military "miracle" even for Patton.

Senate Estes Kefauver's Senate Sub committee on Organized Crime asked, in 1951, how all this was possible. The answer was that the Mafia had helped to protect roads from Italian snipers, served as guides through treacherous mountain terrain, and provided needed intelligence to Patton's army. The part of Sicily which Patton's forces traversed had at one time been completely controlled by the Sicilian Mafia, until Benito Mussolini smashed it through the use of police repression.

Just prior to the invasion, it was hardly even able to continue shaking down farmers and shepherds for protection money. But the invasion changed all this, and the Mafia went on to play a very prominent and well-documented role in the American military occupation of Italy.

The expedience of war opened the doors to American drug traffic and Mafia domination. This was the beginning of the Mafia-U.S. Intelligence alliance, an alliance that lasts to this day and helped to support the covert operations of the CIA, such as the Iran-Contra operations.

In these covert operations, the CIA would obtain drugs from South America and Southeast Asia, sell them to the Mafia and use the money for the covert purchase of military equipment. These operations accelerated when Congress cut off military funding for the Contras.

One of the Allies' top occupation priorities was to liberate as many of their own soldiers from garrison duties so that they could participate in the military offensive. In order to accomplish this, Don Calogero's Mafia were pressed into service, and in July of 1943, the Civil Affairs Control Office of the U.S. Army appointed him mayor of Villalba and other Mafia officials as mayors of other towns in Sicily.

As the northern Italian offensive continued, Allied intelligence became very concerned over the extent to which the Italian Communists' resistance to Mussolini had driven Italian politics to the left. Community Party membership had doubled between 1943 and 1944, huge leftist strikes had shut down factories and the Italian underground fighting Mussolini had risen to almost 150,000 men. By mid-1944, the situation came to a head and the U.S. Army terminated arms drops to the Italian Resistance, and started appointing Mafia officials to occupation administration posts. Mafia groups broke up leftists rallies and reactivated black market operations throughout southern Italy.

Lucky Luciano was released from prison in 1946 and deported to Italy, where he rebuilt the heroin trade. The court's decision to release him was made possible by the testimony of intelligence agents at his hearing, and a letter written by a naval officer reciting what Luciano had done for the Navy. Luciano was supposed to have served from 30 to 50 years in prison. Over 100 Mafia members were similarly deported within a couple of years.

Luciano set up a syndicate which transported morphine base from the Middle East to Europe, refined it into heroin, and then shipped it into the United States via Cuba. During the 1950's, Marseilles, in Southern France, became a major city for the heroin labs and the Corsican syndicate began to actively cooperate with the Mafia in the heroin trade. Those became popularly known as the French Connection.

In 1948, Captain White visited Luciano and his narcotics associate Nick Gentile in Europe. Gentile was a former American gangster who had worked for the Allied Military Government in Sicily. By this time, the CIA was already subsidizing Corsican and Italian gangsters to oust Communist unions from the Port of Marseilles.

American strategic planners saw Italy and southern France as extremely important for their Naval bases as a counterbalance to the growing naval forces of the Soviet Union. CIO/AFL organizer Irving Brown testified that by the time the CIA subsidies were terminated in 1953, U.S. support was no longer needed because the profits from the heroin traffic was sufficient to sustain operations.

When Luciano was originally jailed, the U.S. felt it had eliminated the world's most effective underworld leader and the activities of the Mafia were seriously damaged. Mussolini had been waging a war since 1924 to rid the world of the Sicilian Mafia. Thousands of Mafia members were convicted of crimes and forced to leave the cities and hide out in the mountains.

Mussolini's reign of terror had virtually eradicated the international drug syndicates. Combined with the shipping surveillance during the war years, heroin trafficking had become almost nil. Drug use in the United States, before Luciano's release from prison, was on the verge of being entirely wiped out.

### **Mind Control Experiments Conducted in Our Name**

The U.S. government has conducted three types of mind-control experiments: Real life experiences, such as those used on Little Augie and the LSD experiments in the safehouses of San Francisco and Greenwich Village; experiments on prisoners, such as in the California Medical Facility at Vacaville; experiments conducted in both mental hospitals and the Veterans Administration hospitals.

Such experimentation requires money, and the United States government has funneled funds for drug experiments through different agencies, both overtly and covertly.

### **The Role of the Law Enforcement Assistance Administration** (Reportorial Sources, Including the *Washington Post*)

One of the funding agencies to contribute to the experimentation is the Law Enforcement Assistance Administration (LEAA), a unit of the U.S. Justice Department and one of President Richard Nixon's favorite pet agencies. The Nixon Administration was, at one time, putting together a program for detaining youngsters who showed a tendency toward violence in "concentration" camps.

According to the *Washington Post*, the plan was authored by Dr. Arnold Hutschnecker. Health, Education and Welfare Secretary Robert Finch was told by John Erlichman, Chief of Staff for the Nixon White House, to implement the program. He proposed the screening of

children of six years of age for tendencies toward criminality. Those who failed these tests were to be destined to be sent to the camps. The program was never implemented.

LEAA came into existence in 1968 with a huge budget to assist various U.S. law enforcement agencies. Its effectiveness, however, was not considered too great. After spending \$6 billion, the F.B.I. reports general crime rose 31 percent and violent crime rose 50 percent. But little accountability was required of LEAA on how it spent its funds.

LEAA's role in the behavior modification research began at a meeting held in 1970 in Colorado Springs. Attending that meeting were Richard Nixon, Attorney General John Mitchell, John Erlichman, H.R. Haldemann and other White House staffers. They met with Dr. Bertram Brown, director of the National Institute of Mental Health, and forged a close collaboration between LEAA and the Institute. LEAA was a product of the Justice Department and the Institute was a product of HEW.

LEAA funded 350 projects involving medical procedures, behavior modification and drugs for delinquency control. Money from the Criminal Justice System was being used to fund mental health projects and vice versa. Eventually, the leadership responsibility and control of the Institute began to deteriorate and their scientists began to answer to LEAA alone.

### **The Role of the National Institute of Mental Health**

(Source: Court Records and US Senate Subcommittee on Constitutional Rights)

The National Institute of Mental Health went on to become one of the greatest supporters of behavior modification research. Throughout the 1960's, court calendars became blighted with lawsuits on the part of "human guinea pigs" who had been experimented upon in prisons and mental institutions. It was these lawsuits which triggered the Senate Subcommittee on Constitutional Rights investigation, headed by Senator Sam Erwin. The subcommittee's harrowing report was virtually ignored by the news media.

### **The Department of Defense**

(Source: CIA Documents released under FOIA and Subcommittee Testimony)

Thirteen behavior modification programs were conducted by the Department of Defense. The Department of Labor had also conducted several experiments, as well as the National Science Foundation. The Veterans' Administration was also deeply involved in behavior modification and mind control. Each of these agencies, including LEAA, and the Institute, were named in secret CIA documents as those who provided research cover for the MK-ULTRA program.

Eventually, LEAA was using much of its budget to fund experiments, including aversive techniques and psychosurgery, which involved, in some cases, irreversible brain surgery on normal brain tissue for the purpose of changing or controlling behavior and/or emotions.

Senator Erwin questioned the head of LEAA concerning ethical standards of the behavior modification projects which LEAA had been funding.

Erwin was extremely dubious about the idea of the government spending money on this kind of project without strict guidelines and reasonable research supervision in order to protect the human subjects. After Senator Erwin's denunciation of the funding policies, LEAA announced that it would no longer fund medical research into behavior modification and psychosurgery.

### **Lobotomies Performed on Black Activists** (Committee Testimony)

Despite the pledge by LEAA's director, Donald E. Santarelli, LEAA ended up funding 537 research projects dealing with behavior modification. There is strong evidence to indicate psychosurgery was still being used in prisons in the 1980's. Immediately after the funding announcement by LEAA, there were 50 psychosurgical operations at Atmore State Prison in Alabama. The inmates became virtual zombies. The operations, according to Dr. Swan of Fisk University, were done on black prisoners who were considered politically active.

### **Veteran's Administration Practices** (Committee Testimony)

The Veterans' Administration openly admitted that psychosurgery was a standard procedure for treatment and not used just in experiments. The VA Hospitals in Durham, Long Beach, New York, Syracuse and Minneapolis were known to employ these products on a regular basis. VA clients could typically be subject to these behavior alteration procedures against their will. The Erwin subcommittee concluded that the rights of VA clients had been violated.

LEAA also subsidized the research and development of gadgets and techniques useful to behavior modification. Much of the technology, whose perfection LEAA funded, had originally been developed and made operational for use in the Vietnam War.

### **Private Companies Involved**

Companies like Bangor Punta Corporation and Walter Kidde and Co., through its subsidiary Globe Security System, adapted these devices to domestic use in the U.S. ITT was another company that domesticated the warfare technology for potential use on U.S. citizens. Rand Corporation executive Paul Baran warned that the influx back to the United State of the Vietnam War surveillance gadgets alone, not to mention the behavior modification hardware, could bring about "the most effective, oppressive police state ever created".

### **Some of the Players**

One of the fascinating aspects of the scandals that plague the U.S. Government is the fact that so often the same names appear from scandal to scandal. From the origins of Ronald Reagan's political career, as Governor of California, Dr. Earl Brian and Edward Meese played key advisory roles. Dr. Brian's name has been linked to the October Surprise and is a central figure in the government's theft of PROMIS soft ware from INSLAW. Brian's role touches from the Cabazon Indian scandals to United Press International. He is one of those low-profile key figures.

And, alas, his name appears again in the nation's behavior modification and mind control experiments. Dr. Brian was Reagan's Secretary of Health when Reagan was Governor. Dr. Brian was an advocate of state subsidies for a research center for the study of violent behavior. The center was to begin operations by mid-1975, and its research was intended to shed light on why people murder or rape, or hijack aircraft. The center was to be operated by the University of California at Los Angeles, and its primary purpose, according to Dr. Brian, was to unify scattered studies on anti-social violence and possibly even touch on socially tolerated violence, such as football or war. Dr. Brian sought \$1.3 million for the center.

It certainly was possible that prison inmates might be used as volunteer subjects at the center to discover the unknowns which triggered their violent behavior. Dr. Brian's quest for the center came at the same time Governor Reagan concluded his plans to phase the state of California out of the mental hospital business by 1982. Reagan's plan is echoed by Governor Pete Wilson today, to place the responsibility of rehabilitating young offenders squarely on the shoulders of local communities. But as the proposal became known more publicly, a swell of controversy surrounded it. It ended in a fiasco. The inspiration for the violence center came from three doctors in 1967, five years before Dr. Brian and Governor Reagan unveiled their plans.

### **The "Scientific" Basis for Psychosurgery** (Publications of the Participants)

Amidst urban rioting and civil protest, Doctors Sweet, Mark and Ervin of Harvard put forward the thesis that individuals who engage in civil disobedience possess defective or damaged brain cells. If this conclusion were applied to the American Revolution or the Women's Rights Movement, a good portion of American society would be labeled as having brain damage.

In a letter to the Journal of the American Medical Association, they stated: "That poverty, unemployment, slum housing, and inadequate education underlie the nation's urban riots is well known, but the obviousness of these causes may have blinded us to the more subtle role of other possible factors, including brain dysfunction in the rioters who engaged in arson, sniping and physical assault.

"There is evidence from several sources that brain dysfunction related to a focal lesion plays a significant role in the violent and assaultive behavior of thoroughly studied patients. Individuals with electroencephalographic abnormalities in the temporal region have been found to have a much greater frequency of behavioral abnormalities (such as poor impulse control, assaultiveness, and psychosis) than is present in people with a normal brain wave pattern."

Soon after the publication in the Journal, Dr. Ervin and Dr. Mark published their book *Violence and the Brain*, which included the claim that there were as many as 10 million individuals in the United States "who suffer from obvious brain disease". They argued that the data of their book provided a strong reason for starting a program of mass screening of Americans.

"Our greatest danger no longer comes from famine or communicable disease. Our greatest danger lies in ourselves and in our fellow humans...we need to develop an 'early warning test' of limbic brain function to detect those humans who have a low threshold for impulsive violence...Violence is a public health problem, and the major thrust of any program dealing with violence must be toward its prevention," they wrote.

The Law Enforcement Assistance Administration funded the doctors \$108,000 and the National Institute of Mental Health kicked in another \$500, 000, under pressure from Congress. They believed that psychosurgery would inevitably be performed in connection with the program, and that, since it irreversibly impaired people's emotional and intellectual capacities, it could be used as an instrument of repression and social control.

The doctors wanted screening centers established throughout the nation. In California, the publicity associated with the doctors' report, aided in the development of The Center for the study and Reduction of Violence. Both the state and LEAA provided the funding. The center was to serve as a model for future facilities to be set up throughout the United States.

The Director of the Neurophyschiatric Institute and chairman of the Department of Psychiatry at UCLA, Dr. Louis Jolyon West was selected to run the center. Dr. West is alleged to have been a contract agent for the CIA, who, as part of a network of doctors and scientists, gathered intelligence on hallucinogenic drugs, including LSD, for the super-secret MK-ULTRA program. Like Captain White, West conducted LSD experiments for the CIA on unwitting citizens in the safehouses of San Francisco. He achieved notoriety for his injection of a massive dose of LSD into an elephant at the Oklahoma Zoo, the elephant died when West tried to revive it by administering a combination of drugs.

Dr. West was further known as the psychiatrist who was called upon to examine Jack Ruby, Lee Harvey Oswald's assassin. It was on the basis of West's diagnosis that Ruby was compelled to be treated for mental disorders and put on happy pills. The West examination was ordered after Ruby began to say that he was part of a right-wing conspiracy to kill President John Kennedy. Two years after the commencement of treatment for mental disorder, Ruby died of cancer in prison.

(Note: Dr West is now a member of the Board of Directors of the False Memory Syndrome Foundation.)

### **The Violence Control Center**

(Testimony, FOIA documents, Los Angeles Times, San Francisco Bay Guardian)

After January 11, 1973, when Governor Reagan announced plans for the Violence Center, West wrote a letter to the then Director of Health for California, J. M. Stubblebine:

"Dear Stub:

"I am in possession of confidential information that the Army is prepared to turn over Nike missile bases to state and local agencies for non-military purposes. They may look with special favor on health-related applications.

"Such a Nike missile base is located in the Santa Monica Mountains, within a half-hour's drive of the Neuropsychiatric Institute. It is accessible, but relatively remote. The site is securely fenced, and includes various buildings and improvements, making it suitable for prompt occupancy.

"If this site were made available to the Neurophyschiatric Institute as a research facility, perhaps initially as an adjunct to the new Center for the Prevention of Violence, we could put it to very good use. Comparative studies could be carried out there, in an isolated but convenient location, of experimental or model programs for the alteration of undesirable behavior.

"Such programs might include control of drug or alcohol abuse, modification of chronic anti-social or impulsive aggressiveness, etc. The site could also accommodate conferences or retreats for instruction of selected groups of mental-health related professionals and of others



(e.g., law enforcement personnel, parole officers, special educators) for whom both demonstration and participation would be effective modes of instruction.

"My understanding is that a direct request by the Governor, or other appropriate officers of the State, to the Secretary of Defense (or, of course, the President), could be most likely to produce prompt results."

Some of the planned areas of study for the Center included:

Studies of violent individuals.

Experiments on prisoners from Vacaville and Atascadero, and hyperkinetic children.

Experiments with violence-producing and violent inhibiting drugs.

Hormonal aspects of passivity and aggressiveness in boys.

Studies to discover and compare norms of violence among various ethnic groups.

Studies of pre-delinquent children.

It would also encourage law enforcement to keep computer files on pre-delinquent children, which would make possible the treatment of children before they became delinquents.

The purpose of the Violence Center was not just research. The staff was to include sociologists, lawyers, police officers, clergymen and probation officers. With the backing of Governor Reagan and Dr. Brian, West had secured guarantees of prisoner volunteers from several California correctional institutions, including Vacaville. Vacaville and Atascadero were chosen as the primary sources for the human guinea pigs. These institutions had established a reputation, by that time, of committing some of the worst atrocities in West Coast history. Some of the experimentations differed little from what the Nazis did in the death camps.

Dr. Earl Brian, Governor Ronald Reagan's Secretary of Health, was adamant about his support for mind control centers in California. He felt the behavior modification plan of the Violence Control Centers was important in the prevention of crime.

The Violence Control Center was actually the brain child of William Herrmann as part of a pacification plan for California. A counter insurgency expert for Systems Development Corporation and an advisor to Governor Reagan, Herrmann worked with the Stand Research Institute, the RAND Corporation, and the Hoover Center on Violence. Herrman was also a CIA agent who is now serving an eight year prison sentence for his role in a CIA counterfeiting operation. He was also directly linked with the Iran-Contra affair according to government records and Herrmann's own testimony.

In 1970, Herrmann worked with Colston Westbrook as his CIA control officer when Westbrook formed and implemented the Black Cultural Association at the Vacaville Medical Facility, a facility which in July experienced the death of three inmates who were forcibly subjected to behavior modification drugs. The Black Cultural Association was ostensibly an education program designed to instill black pride identity in prisons, the Association was

really a cover for an experimental behavior modification pilot project designed to test the feasibility of programming unstable prisoners to become more manageable.

Westbrook worked for the CIA in Vietnam as a psychological warfare expert, and as an advisor to the Korean equivalent of the CIA and for the Lon Nol regime in Cambodia. Between 1966 and 1969, he was an advisor to the Vietnamese Police Special Branch under the cover of working as an employee of Pacific Architects and Engineers.

His "firm" contracted the building of the interrogation/torture centers in every province of South Vietnam as part of the CIA's Phoenix Program. The program was centered around behavior modification experiments to learn how to extract information from prisoners of war, a direct violation of the Geneva Accords.

Westbrook's most prominent client at Vacaville was Donald DeFreeze, who between 1967 and 1969, had worked for the Los Angeles Police Department's Public Disorder Intelligence unit and later became the leader of the Symbionese Liberation Army. Many authorities now believe that the Black Cultural Association at Vacaville was the seedling of the SLA. Westbrook even designed the SLA logo, the cobra with seven heads, and gave De Freeze his African name of Cinque. The SLA was responsible for the assassination of Marcus Foster, superintendent of School in Oakland and the kidnapping of Patty Hearst.

As a counterinsurgency consultant for Systems Development Corporation, a security firm, Herrmann told the Los Angeles Times that a good computer intelligence system "would separate out the activist bent on destroying the system" and then develop a master plan "to win the hearts and minds of the people". The San Francisco-based Bay Guardian, recently identified Herrmann as an international arms dealer working with Iran in 1980, and possibly involved in the October Surprise. Herrmann is in an English prison for counterfeiting. He allegedly met with Iranian officials to ascertain whether the Iranians would trade arms for hostages held in Lebanon.

The London Sunday Telegraph confirmed Herrmann's CIA connections, tracing them from 1976 to 1986. He also worked for the FBI. This information was revealed in his London trial.

In the 1970's, Dr. Brian and Herrmann worked together under Governor Reagan on the Center for the Study and Reduction of Violence, and then, a decade later, again worked under Reagan. Both men have been identified as working for Reagan with the Iranians.

The Violence Center, however, died an agonizing death. Despite the Ervin Senate Committee investigation and condemnation of mind control, the experiments continued. But when the Watergate scandal broke in the early 1970's, Washington felt it was too politically risky to continue to push for mind control centers.

Top doctors began to withdraw from the proposal because they felt that there were not enough safeguards. Even the Law Enforcement Assistance Agency, which funded the program, backed out, stating, the proposal showed "little evidence of established research ability of the kind of level necessary for a study of this cope".

Eventually it became known that control of the Violence Center was not going to rest with the University of California, but instead with the Department of Corrections and other law enforcement officials. This information was released publicly by the Committee Opposed to

Psychiatric Abuse of Prisoners. The disclosure of the letter resulted in the main backers of the program bowing out and the eventual demise of the center.

Dr. Brian's final public statement on the matter was that the decision to cut off funding represented "a callous disregard for public safety". Though the Center was not built, the mind control experiments continue to this day.

### **The Victims of MK-ULTRA** (Court Records, Senate Testimony and FOIA Documents)

The Central Intelligence Agency held two major interests in use of LSD. to alter normal behavior patterns. The first interest centered around obtaining information from prisoners of war and enemy agents, in contravention of the Geneva Accords. The second was to deter the effectiveness of drugs used against the enemy on the battlefield.

The MK-ULTRA program was originally run by a small number of people within the CIA known as the Technical Services Staff (TSS). Another CIA department, the Office of Security, also began its own testing program. Friction arose and then infighting broke out when the Office of Security commenced to spy on TSS people after it was learned that LSD was being tested on unwitting Americans.

Not only did the two branches disagree over the issue of testing the drug on the unwitting, they also disagreed over the issue of how the drug was actually to be used by the CIA. The office of Security envisioned the drug as an interrogation weapon. But the TSS group thought the drug could be used to help destabilize another country, it could be slipped into the food or beverage of a public official in order to make him behave foolishly or oddly in public. One CIA document reveals that L.S.D. could be administered right before an official was to make a public speech.

Realizing that gaining information about the drug in real life situations was crucial to exploiting the drug to its fullest, TSS started conducting experiments on its own people. There was an extensive amount of self-experimentation. The Office of Security felt the TSS group was playing with fire, especially when it was learned that TSS was prepared to spike an annual office Christmas party punch with LSD, the Christmas party of the CIA. L.S.D. could produce serious insanity for periods of eight to 18 hours and possibly longer.

One of the "victims" of the punch was agent Frank Olson. Having never had drugs before, L.S.D. took its toll on Olson. He reported that, every automobile that came by was a terrible monster with fantastic eyes, out to get him personally. Each time a car passed he would huddle down against a parapet, terribly frightened. Olson began to behave erratically. The CIA made preparation to treat Olson at Chestnut Lodge, but before they could, Olson checked into a New York hotel and threw himself out from his tenth story room. The CIA was ordered to cease all drug testing.

Mind control drugs and experiments were torturous to the victims. One of three inmates who died in Vacaville Prison in July of 1991 was scheduled to appear in court in an attempt to stop forced administration of a drug, the very drug that may have played a role in his death.

Joseph Cannata believed he was making progress and did not need forced dosages of the drug Haldol. The Solano County Coroner's Office said that Cannata and two other inmates died of

hyperthermia, extremely elevated body temperature. Their bodies all had at least 108 degrees temperature when they died. The psychotropic drugs they were being forced to take will elevate body temperature.

Dr. Ewen Cameron, working at McGill University in Montreal, used a variety of experimental techniques, including keeping subjects unconscious for months at a time, administering huge electroshocks and continual doses of L.S.D.

Massive lawsuits developed as a result of this testing, and many of the subjects who suffered trauma had never agreed to participate in the experiments. Such CIA experiments infringed upon the much-honored Nuremberg Code concerning medical ethics. Dr. Camron was one of the members of the Nuremberg Tribunal.

L.S.D. research was also conducted at the Addiction Research Center of the U.S. Public Health Service in Lexington, Kentucky. This institution was one of several used by the CIA. The National Institute of Mental Health and the U.S. Navy funded this operation. Vast supplies of L.S.D. and other hallucinogenic drugs were required to keep the experiments going.

Dr. Harris Isbell ran the program. He was a member of the Food and Drug Administration's Advisory Committee on the Abuse of Depressant and Stimulants Drugs. Almost all of the inmates were black. In many cases, L.S.D. dosage was increased daily for 75 days.

Some 1500 U.S. soldiers were also victims of drug experimentation. Some claimed they had agreed to become guinea pigs only through pressure from their superior officers. Many claimed they suffered from severe depression and other psychological stress.

One such soldier was Master Sergeant Jim Stanley. L.S.D. was put in Stanley's drinking water and he freaked out. Stanley's hallucinations continued even after he returned to his regular duties. His service record suffered, his marriage went on the rocks and he ended up beating his wife and children. It wasn't until 17 years later that Stanley was informed by the military that he had been an L.S.D. experiment. He sued the government, but the Supreme Court ruled no soldier could sue the Army for the LSD. experiments. Justice William Brennan disagreed with the Court decision. He wrote, "Experimentation with unknowing human subjects is morally and legally unacceptable."

Private James Thornwell was given L.S.D. in a military test in 1961. For the next 23 years he lived in a mental fog, eventually drowning in a Vallejo swimming pool in 1984. Congress had set up a \$625,000 trust fund for him. Large scale L.S.D. tests on American soldiers were conducted at Aberdeen Proving Ground in Maryland, Fort Benning, Georgia, Fort Leavenworth, Kansas, Dugway Proving Ground, Utah, and in Europe and the Pacific. The Army conducted a series of L.S.D. tests at Fort Bragg in North Carolina. The purpose of the tests were to ascertain how well soldiers could perform their tasks on the battlefield while under the influence of L.S.D.

At Fort McClellan, Alabama, 200 officers in the Chemical Corps were given L.S.D. in order to familiarize them with the drug's effects. At Edgewood Arsenal, soldiers were given L.S.D. and then confined to sensory deprivation chambers and later exposed to a harsh interrogation sessions by intelligence people. In these sessions, it was discovered that soldiers would cooperate if promised they would be allowed to get off the L.S.D.

In Operation Derby Hat, foreign nationals accused of drug trafficking were given L.S.D. by the Special Purpose Team, with one subject begging to be killed in order to end his ordeal. Such experiments were also conducted in Saigon on Viet Cong POWs.

One of the most potent drugs in the U.S. arsenal is called BZ or quinuclidinyl benzilate. It is a long-lasting drug and brings on a litany of psychotic experiences and almost completely isolates any person from his environment. The main effects of BZ last up to 80 hours compared to eight hours for L.S.D. Negative after-effects may persist for up to six weeks.

### **Psychological Warfare Drugs**

(Court Records, FOIA Documents, General Accounting Office investigations)

The BZ experiments were conducted on soldiers at Edgewood Arsenal for 16 years. Many of the "victims" claim that the drug permanently affected their lives in a negative way. It so disorientated one paratrooper that he was found taking a shower in his uniform and smoking a cigar. BZ was eventually put in hand grenades and a 750 pound cluster bomb. Other configurations were made for mortars, artillery and missiles. The bomb was tested in Vietnam and CIA documents indicate it was prepared for use by the U.S. in the event of large-scale civilian uprisings.

In Vacaville, psychosurgery has long been a policy. In one set of cases, experimental psychosurgery was conducted on three inmates, a black, a Chicano and a white person. This involved the procedure of pushing electrodes deep into the brain in order to determine the position of defective brain cells, and then shooting enough voltage into the suspected area to kill the defective cells. One prisoner, who appeared to be improving after surgery, was released on parole, but ended up back in prison. The second inmate became violent and there is no information on the third inmate.

Vacaville also administered a "terror drug", Anectine, as a way of "suppressing hazardous behavior". In small doses, Anectine serves as a muscle relaxant; in huge doses, it produces prolonged seizure of the respiratory system and a sensation "worse than dying". The drug goes to work within 30 to 40 seconds by paralyzing the small muscles of the fingers, toes, and eyes, and then moves into the the intercostal muscles and the diaphragm. The heart rate subsides to 60 beats per minute, respiratory arrest sets in and the patient remains completely conscious throughout the ordeal, which lasts two to five minutes. The experiments were also used at Atascadero.

Several mind altering drugs were originally developed for non-psychoactive purposes. Some of these drugs are Phenothiazine and Thorazine. The side effects of these drugs can be a living hell. The impact includes the feeling of drowsiness, disorientation, shakiness, dry mouth, blurred vision and an inability to concentrate. Drugs like Prolixin are described by users as "sheer torture" and "becoming a zombie".

The Veterans Administration Hospital has been shown by the General Accounting Office to apply heavy dosages of psychotherapeutic drugs. One patient was taking eight different drugs, three antipsychotic, two antianxiety, one antidepressant, one sedative and one anti-Parkinson. Three of these drugs were being given in dosages equal to the maximum recommended.

Another patient was taking seven different drugs. One report tells of a patient who refused to take the drug. "I told them I don't want the drug to start with, they grabbed me and strapped

me down and gave me a forced intramuscular shot of Prolixin. They gave me Artane to counteract the Prolixin and they gave me Sinequan, which is a kind of tranquilizer to make me calm down, which over calmed me, so rather than letting up on the medication, they then gave me Ritalin to pep me up."

Prolixin lasts for two weeks. One patient describes how the drug does not calm or sedate nerves, but instead attacks from so deep inside you, you cannot locate the source of the pain. "The drugs turn your nerves in upon yourself. Against your will, your resistance, your resolve, are directed at your own tissues, your own muscles, reflexes, etc.." The patient continues, "The pain grinds into your fiber, your vision is so blurred you cannot read. You ache with restlessness, so that you feel you have to walk, to pace. And then as soon as you start pacing, the opposite occurs to you, you must sit and rest. Back and forth, up and down, you go in pain you cannot locate. In such wretched anxiety you are overwhelmed because you cannot get relief even in breathing."

**Doctor Jose Delgado: "Man does not have the right to develop his own mind."**  
(Congressional Record, New York Times)

"We need a program of psychosurgery for political control of our society. The purpose is physical control of the mind. Everyone who deviates from the given norm can be surgically mutilated.

"The individual may think that the most important reality is his own existence, but this is only his personal point of view. This lacks historical perspective.

"Man does not have the right to develop his own mind. This kind of liberal orientation has great appeal. We must electrically control the brain. Some day armies and generals will be controlled by electric stimulation of the brain."

These were the remarks of Dr. Jose Delgado as they appeared in the February 24, 1974 edition of the Congressional Record, No. 262E, Vol. 118.

Despite Dr. Delgado's outlandish statements before Congress, his work was financed by grants from the Office of Naval Research, the Air Force Aero-Medical Research Laboratory, and the Public Health Foundation of Boston.

Dr. Delgado was a pioneer of the technology of Electrical Stimulation of the Brain (ESB). The New York Times ran an article on May 17, 1965 entitled Matador With a Radio Stops Wild Bull. The story details Dr. Delgado's experiments at Yale University School of Medicine and work in the field at Cordova, Spain. The New York Times stated:

"Afternoon sunlight poured over the high wooden barriers into the ring, as the brave bull bore down on the unarmed matador, a scientist who had never faced fighting bull. But the charging animal's horn never reached the man behind the heavy red cape. Moments before that could happen, Dr. Delgado pressed a button on a small radio transmitter in his hand and the bull braked to a halt. Then he pressed another button on the transmitter, and the bull obediently turned to the right and trotted away. The bull was obeying commands in his brain that were being called forth by electrical stimulation by the radio signals to certain regions in which fine wires had been painlessly planted the day before."

According to Dr. Delgado, experiments of this type have also been performed on humans. While giving a lecture on the Brain in 1965, Dr. Delgado said, "Science has developed a new methodology for the study and control of cerebral function in animals and humans."

### **Russian Experiments in Hypnotism and Radio Control of the Mind** (Scientific papers and books)

The late L.L. Vasiliev, professor of physiology at the University of Leningrad wrote in a paper about hypnotism: "As a control of the subject's condition, when she was outside the laboratory in another set of experiments, a radio set was used. The results obtained indicate that the method of using radio signals substantially enhances the experimental possibilities." The professor continued to write, "I.F. Tomashevsky (a Russian physiologist) carried out the first experiments with this subject at a distance of one or two rooms, and under conditions that the participant would not know or suspect that she would be experimented with. In other cases, the sender was not in the same house, and someone else observed the subject's behavior. Subsequent experiments at considerable distances were successful. One such experiment was carried out in a park at a distance. Mental suggestions to go to sleep were complied with within a minute."

The Russian experiments in the control of a person's mind through hypnosis and radio waves were conducted in the 1930s, some 30 years before Dr. Delgado's bull experiment. Dr. Vasiliev definitely demonstrated that radio transmission can produce stimulation of the brain. It is not a complex process. In fact, it need not be implanted within the skull or be productive of stimulation of the brain, itself. All that is needed to accomplish the radio control of the brain is a twitching muscle. The subject becomes hypnotized and a muscle stimulant is implanted. The subject, while still under hypnosis, is commanded to respond when the muscle stimulant is activated, in this case by radio transmission.

Lincoln Lawrence wrote a book entitled *Were We Controlled?* Lawrence wrote, "If the subject is placed under hypnosis and mentally programmed to maintain a determination eventually to perform one specific act, perhaps to shoot someone, it is suggested thereafter, each time a particular muscle twitches in a certain manner, which is then demonstrated by using the transmitter, he will increase this determination even more strongly. As the hypnotic spell is renewed again and again, he makes it his life's purpose to carry out this act until it is finally achieved. Thus are the two complementary aspects of Radio-Hypnotic Intracerebral Control (RHIC) joined to reinforce each other, and perpetuate the control, until such time as the controlled behavior is called for. This is done by a second session with the hypnotist giving final instructions. These might be reinforced with radio stimulation in more frequent cycles. They could even carry over the moments after the act to reassure calm behavior during the escape period, or to assure that one conspirator would not indicate that he was aware of the co-conspirator's role, or that he was even acquainted with him."

### **US Experiments in Radio Control of the Mind** (Public Statements of the Principals)

RHIC constitutes the joining of two well known tools, the radio part and the hypnotism part. People have found it difficult to accept that an individual can be hypnotized to perform an act which is against his moral principles. Some experiments have been conducted by the U.S. Army which show that this popular perception is untrue.

The chairman of the Department of Psychology at Colgate University, Dr. Estabrooks, has stated, "I can hypnotize a man without his knowledge or consent into committing treason against the United States." Estabrooks was one of the nation's most authoritative sources in the hypnotic field.

The psychologist told officials in Washington that a mere 200 well trained hypnotists could develop an army of mind-controlled sixth columnists in wartime United States. He laid out a scenario of an enemy doctor placing thousands of patients under hypnotic mind control, and eventually programming key military officers to follow his assignment. Through such maneuvers, he said, the entire U.S. Army could be taken over. Large numbers of saboteurs could also be created using hypnotism through the work of a doctor practicing in a neighborhood or foreign born nationals with close cultural ties with an enemy power.

Dr. Estabrooks actually conducted experiments on U.S. soldiers to prove his point. Soldiers of low rank and little formal education were placed under hypnotism and their memories tested. Surprisingly, hypnotists were able to control the subjects' ability to retain complicated verbal information. J. G. Watkins followed in Estabrooks steps and induced soldiers of lower rank to commit acts which conflicted not only with their moral code, but also the military code which they had come to accept through their basic training. One of the experiments involved placing a normal, stable army private in a deep trance. Watkins was trying to see if he could get the private to attack a superior officer, a cardinal sin in the military. While the private was in a deep trance, Watkins told him that the officer sitting across from him was an enemy soldier who was going to attempt to kill him. In the private's mind, it was a kill or be killed situation. The private immediately jumped up and grabbed the officer by the throat. The experiment was repeated several times, and in one case the man who was hypnotized and the man who was attacked were very close friends. The results were always the same. In one experiment, the hypnotized subject pulled out a knife and nearly stabbed another person.

Watkins concluded that people could be induced to commit acts contrary to their morality if their reality was distorted by the hypnotism. Similar experiments were conducted by Watkins using WACs exploring the possibility of making military personnel divulge military secrets. A related experiment had to be discontinued because a researcher, who had been one of the subjects, was exposing numerous top-secret projects to his hypnotist, who did not have the proper security clearance for such information. The information was divulged before an audience of 200 military personnel.

### **Dr. Watson's Experiments on Babies**

In man's quest to control the behavior of humans, there was a great breakthrough established by Pavlov, who devised a way to make dogs salivate on cue. He perfected his conditioning response technique by cutting holes in the cheeks of dogs and measured the amount they salivated in response to different stimuli. Pavlov verified that "quality, rate and frequency of the salivation changed depending upon the quality, rate and frequency of the stimuli."

Though Pavlov's work falls far short of human mind control, it did lay the groundwork for future studies in mind and behavior control of humans. John B. Watson conducted experiments in the United States on an 11-month-old infant. After allowing the infant to establish a rapport with a white rat, Watson began to beat on the floor with an iron bar every time the infant came in contact with the rat. After a time, the infant made the association between the appearance of the rat and the frightening sound, and began to cry every time the



rat came into view. Eventually, the infant developed a fear of any type of small animal. Watson was the founder of the behaviorist school of psychology.

"Give me the baby, and I'll make it climb and use its hands in constructing buildings or stone or wood. I'll make it a thief, a gunman or a dope fiend. The possibilities of shaping in any direction are almost endless. Even gross differences in anatomical structure limits are far less than you may think. Make him a deaf mute, and I will build you a Helen Keller. Men are built, not born,"

Watson proclaimed. His psychology did not recognize inner feelings and thoughts as legitimate objects of scientific study, he was only interested in overt behavior.

Though Watson's work was the beginning of man's attempts to control human actions, the real work was done by B.F. Skinner, the high priest of the behaviorists movement. The key to Skinner's work was the concept of operant conditioning, which relied on the notion of reinforcement, all behavior which is learned is rooted in either a positive or negative response to that action. There are two corollaries of operant conditioning" Aversion therapy and desensitization.

Aversion therapy uses unpleasant reinforcement to a response which is undesirable. This can take the form of electric shock, exposing the subject to fear producing situations, and the infliction of pain in general. It has been used as a way of "curing" homosexuality, alcoholism and stuttering. Desensitization involves forcing the subject to view disturbing images over and over again until they no longer produce any anxiety, then moving on to more extreme images, and repeating the process over again until no anxiety is produced. Eventually, the subject becomes immune to even the most extreme images. This technique is typically used to treat people's phobias. Thus, the violence shown on T.V. could be said to have the unsystematic and unintended effect of desensitization.

Skinnerian behaviorism has been accused of attempting to deprive man of his free will, his dignity and his autonomy. It is said to be intolerant of uncertainty in human behavior, and refuses to recognize the private, the ineffable, and the unpredictable. It sees the individual merely as a medical, chemical and mechanistic entity which has no comprehension of its real interests.

Skinner believed that people are going to be manipulated. "I just want them to be manipulated effectively," he said. He measured his success by the absence of resistance and counter control on the part of the person he was manipulating. He thought that his techniques could be perfected to the point that the subject would not even suspect that he was being manipulated.

Dr. James V. McConnel, head of the Department of Mental Health Research at the University of Michigan, said, "The day has come when we can combine sensory deprivation with the use of drugs, hypnosis, and the astute manipulation of reward and punishment to gain almost absolute control over an individual's behavior. We want to reshape our society drastically."

### **The Navy's Murderers**

(Statements of Lt. Commander Thomas Narut, *The London Times*)

A U.S. Navy psychologist claims that the Office of Naval Intelligence had taken convicted murderers from military prisons, used behavior modification techniques on them, and then

relocated them in American embassies throughout the world. Just prior to that time, the U.S. Senate Intelligence Committee had censured the CIA for its global political assassination plots, including plots against Fidel Castro. The Navy psychologist was Lt. Commander Thomas Narut of the U.S. Regional Medical Center in Naples, Italy. The information was divulged at an Oslo NATO conference of 120 psychologists from the eleven nation alliance.

According to Dr. Narut, the U.S. Navy was an excellent place for a researcher to find "captive personnel" whom they could use as guinea pigs in experiments. The Navy provided all the funding necessary, according to Narut.

Dr. Narut, in a question and answer session with reporters from many nations, revealed how the Navy was secretly programming large numbers of assassins. He said that the men he had worked with for the Navy were being prepared for commando-type operations, as well as covert operations in U.S. embassies worldwide. He described the men who went through his program as "hit men and assassins" who could kill on command.

Careful screening of the subjects was accomplished by Navy psychologists through the military records, and those who actually received assignments where their training could be utilized, were drawn mainly from submarine crews, the paratroops, and many were convicted murderers serving military prison sentences. Several men who had been awarded medals for bravery were drafted into the program.

The assassins were conditioned through "audio-visual desensitization". The process involved the showing of films of people being injured or killed in a variety of ways, starting with very mild depictions, leading up to the more extreme forms of mayhem. Eventually, the subjects would be able to detach their feelings even when viewing the most horrible of films. The conditioning was most successful when applied to "passive-aggressive" types, and most of these ended up being able to kill without any regrets. The prime indicator of violent tendencies was the Minnesota Multiphasic Personality Inventory. Dr. Narut knew of two Navy programming centers, the neuropsychiatric laboratory in San Diego and the U.S. Regional Medical Center in Italy, where he worked.

During the audio-visual desensitization programming, restraints were used to force the subject to view the films. A device was used on the subjects eyelids to prevent him from blinking. Typically, the preliminary film was on an African youth being ritualistically circumcised with a dull knife and without any anesthetic. The second film showed a sawmill scene in which a man accidentally cut off his fingers.

In addition to the desensitization films, the potential assassins underwent programming to create prejudicial attitude in the men, to think of their future enemies, especially the leaders of these countries, as sub-human. Films and lectures were presented demeaning the culture and habits of the people of the countries where it had been decided they would be sent.

After his NATO lecture, Dr. Narut disappeared. He could not be located. Within a week of so after the lecture, the Pentagon issued an emphatic denial that the U.S. Navy had "engaged in psychological training or other types of training of personnel as assassins." They disavowed the programming centers in San Diego and Naples and stated they were unable to locate Narut, but did provide confirmation that he was a staff member of the U.S. Regional Medical Center in Naples.

Dr. Alfred Zitani, an American delegate to the Oslo conference, did verify Narut's remarks and they were published in the Sunday Times.

Sometime later, Dr. Narut surfaced again in London and recanted his remarks, stating that he was "talking in theoretical and not practical terms." Shortly thereafter, the U.S. Naval headquarters in London issued a statement indicating that Dr. Narut's remarks at the NATO conference should be discounted because he had "personal problems". Dr. Narut never made any further public statements about the program.

During the NATO conference in Oslo, Dr. Narut had remarked that the reason he was divulging the information was because he believed that the information was coming out anyway. The doctor was referring to the disclosure by a Congressional subcommittee which were then appearing in the press concerning various CIA assassination plots. However, what Dr. Narut had failed to realize at the time, was that the Navy's assassination plots were not destined to be revealed to the public at that time.

### **Electromagnetic Control of Human Behavior** (Published scientific papers and press reports)

There were three scientists who pioneered the work of using an electromagnetic field to control human behavior. Their work began 25 years ago. These three were Dr. Jose Delgado, psychology professor at Yale University; Dr. W. Ross Adey, a physiologist at the Brain Research Institute at UCLA; and Dr. Wilder Penfield, a Canadian.

Dr. Penfield's experiments consisted of the implantation of electrodes deep into the cortexes of epilepsy patients who were to undergo surgery; he was able to drastically improve the memories of these patients through electrical stimulation. Dr. Adey implanted transmitters in the brains of cats and chimpanzees that could send signals to a receiver regarding the electrical activity of the brain; additional radio signals were sent back into the brains of the animals which modified their behavior at the direction of the doctor. Dr. Delgado was able to stop and turn a charging bull through the use of an implanted radio receiver.

Other experiments using platinum, gold and stainless steel electrode implants enabled researchers to induce total madness in cats, put monkeys into a stupor, or to set human beings jerking their arms up and down. Much of Delgado's work was financed by the CIA through phony funding conduits masking themselves as charitable organizations.

Following the successes of Delgado's work, the CIA set up their own research program in the field of electromagnetic behavior modification under the code name Sleeping Beauty. With the guidance of Dr. Ivor Browning, a laboratory was set up in New Mexico, specializing in working with the hypothalamus or "sweet spot" of the brain. Here it was found that stimulating this area could produce intense euphoria.

Dr. Browning was able to wire a radio receiver-amplifier into the "sweet spot" of a donkey which picked up a five-micro-amp signal, such that he could create intense happiness in the animal. Using the jolts of happiness as an "electronic carrot", Browning was able to send the donkey up a 2000 foot New Mexico mountain and back to its point of origin. When the donkey was proceeding up the path toward its destination, it was rewarded; when it deviated, the signal stopped. "You've never seen a donkey so eager to keep on course in your whole life," Dr. Browning exclaimed.

The CIA utilized the electronic carrot technique in getting trained pigeons to fly miniature microphone-transmitters to the ledge of a KGB safe house where the devices monitored conversations for months. There was a move within the CIA to conduct further experiments on humans, foreigners and prisoners, but officially the White House vetoed the idea as being unethical.

In May 1989, it was learned by the CIA that the KGB was subjecting people undergoing interrogation to electromagnetic fields, which produced a panic reaction, thereby bringing them closer to breaking down under questioning. The subjects were not told that they were being placed under the influence of these beams. A few years earlier, Dr. Ross Adey released photographs and a fact sheet concerning what he called the Russian Lida machine. This consisted of a small transmitter emitting 10-hertz waves which makes the subject susceptible to hypnotic suggestion. The device utilized the outmoded vacuum-tube design. American POWs in Korea have indicated that similar devices had been used for interrogation purposes in POW camps.

### **The ELF Connection**

The general, long term goal of the CIA was to find out whether or not mind control could be achieved through the use of a precise, external, electromagnetic beam. The electrical activity of the brain operates within the range of 100 hertz frequency. This spectrum is called ELF or Extremely Low Frequency range. ELF waves carry very little ionizing radiation and very low heat, and therefore do not manifest gross, observable physical effects on living organisms. Published Soviet experiments with ELF's reveal that there was a marked increase in psychiatric and central nervous system disorders and symptoms of stress for sailors working close to ELF generators.

In the mid-1970s, American interest in combining EMR techniques with hypnosis was very prominent. Plans were on file to develop these techniques through experiments on human volunteers. The spoken word of the hypnotist could be conveyed by modulated electromagnetic energy directly into the subconscious parts of the human brain without employing any technical devices for receiving or transacting the messages and without the person exposed to such influence having a chance to control the information input consciously.

In California, it was discovered by Dr. Adey that animal brain waves could be altered directly by ELF fields. It was found that monkey brains would fall in phase with ELF waves. These waves could easily pass through the skull, which normally protected the central nervous system from outside influence.

In San Leandro, Dr. Elizabeth Rauscher, director of Technic Research Laboratory, has been doing ELF/brain research with human subjects for some time. One of the frequencies produces nausea for more than an hour. Another frequency, she calls it the marijuana frequency, gets people laughing. "Give me the money and three months," she says, "and I'll be able to affect the behavior of eighty percent of the people in this town without their knowing it."

### **The Devastating Mental and Physical Effect of Microwaves** (Soviet Research, State Department Admissions, Public Record)

In the past, the Soviet Union has invested large sums of time and money investigating microwaves. In 1952, while the Cold War was showing no signs of thawing, there was a secret meeting at the Sandia Corporation in New Mexico between U.S. and Soviet scientists involving the exchange of information regarding the biological hazards and safety levels of EMR. The Soviets possessed the greater preponderance of information, and the American scientists were unwilling to take it seriously. In subsequent meetings, the Soviet scientists continued to stress the seriousness of the risks, while American scientists downplayed their importance.

Shortly after the last Sandia meeting, the Soviets began directing a microwave beam at the U.S. embassy in Moscow, using embassy workers as guinea pigs for low-level EMR experiments. Washington, D.C. was oddly quiescent, regarding the Moscow embassy bombardment.

Discovered in 1962, the Moscow signal was investigated by the CIA, which hired a consultant, Milton Zaret, and code named the research Project Pandora. According to Zaret, the Moscow signal was composed of several frequencies, and was focused precisely upon the Ambassador's office. The intensity of the bombardment was not made public, but when the State Department finally admitted the existence of the signal, it announced that it was fairly low.

There was consensus among Soviet EMR researchers that a beam such as the Moscow signal was destined to produce blurred vision and loss of mental concentration. The Boston Globe reported that the American ambassador had not only developed a leukemia-like blood disease, but also suffered from bleeding eyes and chronic headaches. Under the CIA's Project Pandora, monkeys were brought into the embassy and exposed to the Moscow signal; they were found to have developed blood composition anomalies and unusual chromosome counts. Embassy personnel were found to have a 40 percent higher than average white blood cell count. While Operation Pandora's data gathering proceeded, embassy personnel continued working in the facility and were not informed of the bombardment until 10 years later. Embassy employees were eventually granted a 20 percent hardship allowance for their service in an unhealthy post. Throughout the period of bombardment, the CIA used the opportunity to gather data on psychological and biological effects of the beam on American personnel.

The U.S. government began to examine the affects of the Moscow signal. The job was turned over to the Defense Advanced Research Projects Agency (DARPA). DARPA is now developing electromagnetic weaponry. The man in charge of the DARPA program, Dr. Jack Verona, is so important and so secretive that he doesn't even return President George Bush's telephone calls.

The American public was never informed that the military had planned to develop electromagnetic weapons until 1982, when the revelation appeared in a technical Air Force magazine.

The magazine article stated, "....specifically generated radio-frequency radiation (RFR) fields may pose powerful and revolutionary anti-personnel military trends." The article indicated that it would be very easy to use electromagnetic fields to disrupt the human brain because the brain, itself, was an electrically mediated organ. It further indicated that a rapidly scanning RFR system would have a stunning or killing capability over a large area. The system was developable.

Navy Captain Dr. Paul E. Taylor read a paper at the Air University Center for Aerospace Doctrine, Research and Education, at Maxwell Air Force Base, Alabama. Dr. Taylor was responsible for the Navy's Radiation Laboratory and had been studying radiation effects on humans. In his paper, Dr. Taylor stated, "The ability of individuals to function (as soldiers) could be degraded to such a point that would be combat ineffective." The system was so sophisticated that it employed microwaves and millimeter waves and was transportable by a large truck.

Lawrence Livermore National Laboratory in the South Bay, are working on the development of a "brain bomb". A bomb could be dropped in the middle of a battlefield which would produce microwaves, incapacitating the minds of soldiers within a circumscribed area.

Applications of microwave technology in espionage were available for over 25 years. In a meeting in Berkeley of the American Association for the Advancement of Science as early as 1965, Professor J. Anthony Deutsch of New York University, provided an important segment of research in the field of memory control. In layman terms, Professor Deutsch indicated that the mind is a transmitter and if too much information is received, like too many vehicles on a crowded freeway, the brain ceases to transmit. The Professor indicated that an excess of acetyl choline in the brain can interfere with the memory process and control. He indicated excess amounts of acetyl choline can be artificially produced, through both the administration of drugs or through the use of radio waves. The process is called Electronic Dissolution of Memory (EDOM). The memory transmission can be stopped for as long as the radio signal continues.

As a result, the awareness of the person skips over those minutes during which he is subjected to the radio signal. Memory is distorted, and time-orientation is destroyed.

According to Lincoln Lawrence, author of *Were We Controlled*, EDOM is now operational. "There is already in use a small EDOM generator/transmitter which can be concealed on the body of the person.

Contact with this person, a casual handshake or even just a touch, transmits a tiny electronic charge plus an ultra-sonic signal tone which for a short period will disturb the time-orientation of the person affected....it can be a potent weapon for hopelessly confusing evidence in the investigation of a crime "

### **Microwave Transmission of Voices Direct to the Brain**

Thirty years ago, Allen Frey discovered that microwaves of 300 to 3000 megahertz could be "heard" by people, even if they were deaf, if pulsed at a certain rate. Appearing to be originating just in back of the head, the sound boomed, clicked, hissed or buzzed, depending upon the frequency. Later research has shown that the perception of the waves take place just in front of the ears. The microwaves causes pressure waves in the brain tissue, and this phenomenon vibrates the sound receptors in the inner ear through the bone structure. Some microwaves are capable of directly stimulating the nerve cells of the auditory pathways.

This has been confirmed with experiments with rats, in which the sound registers 120 decibels, which is equal to the volume of a nearby jet during takeoff. Aside from having the capability of causing pain and preventing auditory communication, a more subtle effect was demonstrated at the Walter Reed Army Institute of Research by Dr. Joseph C. Sharp. Dr.

Sharp, himself, was the subject of an experiment in which pulsed microwave audiograms, or the microwave analog of the sound vibrations of spoken words, were delivered to his brain in such a way that he was able to understand the words that were spoken. Military and undercover uses of such a device might include driving a subject crazy with inner voices in order to discredit him, or conveying undetectable instructions to a programmed assassin.

But the technology has been carried even a step further. It has been demonstrated by Dr. Ross Adey that microwaves can be used to directly bring about changes in the electrical patterns of different parts of the brain. His experiments showed that he could achieve the same mind control over animals as Dr. Delgado did in the bull incident. Dr. Delgado used brain implants in his animals, Dr. Adey used microwave devices without preconditioning. He made animals act and look like electronic toys.

### **Nazi Mind Control Experiments** (Report from the US Naval Technical Mission)

At the conclusion of World War Two, American investigators learned that Nazi doctors at the Dachau concentration camp in Germany had been conducting mind control experiments on inmates. They experimented with hypnosis and with the drug mescaline.

Mescaline is a quasi-synthetic extract of the peyote cactus, and is very similar to LSD in the hallucinations which it produces. Though they did not achieve the degree of success they had desired, the SS interrogators in conjunction with the Dachau doctors were able to extract the most intimate secrets from the prisoners when the inmates were given very high doses of mescaline.

There were fatal mind control experiments conducted at Auschwitz. The experiments there were described by one informant as "brainwashing with chemicals". The informant said the Gestapo wasn't satisfied with extracting information by torture. "So the next question was, why don't we do it like the Russians, who have been able to get confessions of guilt at their show trials?" They tried various barbiturates and morphine derivatives. After prisoners were fed a coffee-like substance, two of them died in the night and others died later.

The Dachau mescaline experiments were written up in a lengthy report issued by the U.S. Naval Technical Mission, whose job it was at the conclusion of the war to scour all of Europe for every shred of industrial and scientific material that had been produced by the Third Reich. It was as a result of this report that the U.S. Navy became interested in mescaline as an interrogation tool. The Navy initiated Project Chatter in 1947, the same year the Central Intelligence Agency was formed. The Chatter format included developing methods for acquiring information from people against their will, but without inflicting harm or pain. At the conclusion of the war, the OSS was designated as the investigative unit for the International Military Tribunal, which was to become known as the Nuremberg Trials. The purpose of Nuremberg was to try the principal Nazi leaders. Some Nazis were on trial for their experiments, and the U.S. was using its own "truth drugs" on these principal Nazi prisoners, namely Goring, Ribbentrop, Speer and eight others. The Justice in charge of the tribunal had given the OSS permission to use the drugs.

The Dachau doctors who performed the mescaline experiments also were involved in aviation medicine. The aviation experiments at Dachau fascinated Heinrich Himmler. Himmler followed the progress of the tests, studied their findings and often suggested improvements.

The Germans had a keen interest in several medical problems in the field of flying, they were interested in preventing pilots from slowly becoming unconscious as a result of breathing the thin air of the high altitudes and there was interest in enhancing night vision.

The main research in this area was at the Institute of Aviation in Munich, which had excellent laboratories. The experiments in relationship to the Institute were conducted at Dachau. Inmates had been immersed in tubs of ice water with instruments placed in their orifices in order to monitor their painful deaths. Dr. Hubertus Strughold, who ran the German aviation medicine team, confirmed that he had heard humans were used for the Dachau experiments. Hidden in a cave in Hallein were files recording the Dachau experiments.

### **Nazi Altitude and Cold Endurance Experiments**

On May 15, 1941, Dr. Sigmund Rascher wrote a letter to Himmler requesting permission to use the Dachau inmates for experiments on the physiology of high altitudes. Rascher lamented the fact that no such experiments have been done using human subjects. "The experiments are very dangerous and we cannot attract volunteers," he told Himmler. His request was approved.

Dachau was filled with Communists and Social Democrats, Jews, Jehovah's Witnesses, Gypsies, clergymen, homosexuals, and people critical of the Nazi government. Upon entering Dachau, prisoners lost all legal status, their hair was shaved off, all their possessions confiscated, they were poorly fed, and they were used as slaves for both the corporations and the government. The SS guards were brutal and sadistic. The idea to test subjects at Dachau was really the brain child of Erich Hippke, chief surgeon of the Luftwaffe.

Between March and August of 1942 extensive experiments were conducted at Dachau regarding the limits of human endurance at high altitudes. These experiments were conducted for the benefit of the German Air Force. The experiments took place in a low-pressure chamber in which altitudes of up to 68,000 feet could be simulated. The subjects were placed in the chamber and the altitude was raised, many inmates died as a result. The survivors often suffered serious injury. One witness at the Nuremberg trials, Anton Pacholegg, who was sent to Dachau in 1942, gave an eyewitness account of the typical pressure test:

"The Luftwaffe delivered a cabinet constructed of wood and metal. It was possible in the cabinet to either decrease or increase the air pressure. You could observe through a little window the reaction of the subject inside the chamber. The purpose of these experiments was to test human energy and the subject's capacity...to take large amounts of pure oxygen, and then to test his reaction to a gradual decrease in oxygen. I have personally seen through the observation window of the chamber when a prisoner inside would stand a vacuum until his lungs ruptured. Some experiments gave men such pressure in their heads that they would go mad and pull out their hair in an effort to relieve the pressure. They would tear their heads and face with their fingers and nails in an attempt to maim themselves in their madness. They would beat the walls with their hands and head and scream in an effort to relieve pressure in their eardrums. These cases of extreme vacuums generally ended in the death of the subjects."

The former prisoner also testified, "An extreme experiment was so certain to result in death that in many instances the chamber was used for routine execution purposes rather than an experiment." A minimum 200 prisoners were known to have died in these experiments.



The doctors directly involved with the research held very high positions: Karl Brandt was Hitler's personal doctor; Oskar Schroeder was the Chief of the Medical Services of the Luftwaffe; Karl Gebhardt was Chief Surgeon on the Staff of the Reich Physician SS and Police and German Red Cross President; Joachim Mrugowsky was Chief of the Hygienic Institute of the Waffen SS; Helmut Poppendick was a senior colonel in the SS and Chief of the Personal Staff of the Reich Physicians SS and Police; Siegfried Ruff was Director of the Department of Aviation Medicine.

The first human guinea pig was a 37 year old Jew in good health. Himmler invited 40 top Luftwaffe officers to view a movie of an inmate dying in the pressure chamber. After the pressure chamber tests, the cold treatment experiments began. The experiments consisted of immersing inmates in freezing water while their vital signs were monitored. The goal was to discover the cause of death. Heart failure was the answer. An inmate described the procedures:

"The basins were filled with water and ice was added until the water measured 37.4 F and the experimental subjects were either dressed in a flying suit or were placed in the water naked. The temperature was measured rectally and through the stomach. The lowering of the body temperature to 32 degrees was terrible for experimental subjects. At 32 degrees the subject lost consciousness. They were frozen to 25 degrees. The worst experiment was performed on two Russian officer POWs. They were placed in the basin naked. Hour after hour passed, and while usually after a short time, 60 minutes, freezing had set in, these two Russians were still conscious after two hours. After the third hour one Russian told the other, 'Comrade, tell that officer to shoot us.' The other replied, 'Don't expect any mercy from this Fascist dog.' Then they shook hands and said goodbye. The experiment lasted at least five hours until death occurred.

"Dry freezing experiments were also carried out at Dachau. One subject was put outdoors on a stretcher at night when it was extremely cold. While covered with a linen sheet, a bucket of cold water was poured over him every hour. He was kept outdoors under sub-freezing conditions. In subsequent experiments, subjects were simply left outside naked in a court under freezing conditions for hours. Himmler gave permission to move the experiments to Auschwitz, because it was more private and because the subjects of the experiment would howl all night as they froze. The physical pain of freezing was terrible. The subjects died by inches, heartbeat became totally irregular, breathing difficulties and lung edema resulted, hands and feet became frozen white."

As the Germans began to lose the war, the aviation doctors began to keep their names from appearing in Himmler's files for fear of future recriminations.

The Nazi doctors who experimented on the inmates of prison camps during World War Two were tried for murder at the Nuremberg Tribunal. The accused were educated, trained physicians, they did not kill in anger or in malice, they were creating a science of death. Ironically, in 1933, the Nazis passed a law for the protection of animals. The law cited the prevention of cruelty and indifference to animals as one of the highest moral values of a people, animal experimentation was unthinkable, but human experimentations were acceptable. The victims of the crime of these doctors numbered into the thousands.

### **US Contempt for International Human Experimentation Protocols**

In 1953, while the Central Intelligence Agency was still conducting mind control and behavior modification on unwitting humans in this country, the United States signed the Nuremberg Code, a code born out of the ashes of war and human suffering. The document was a solemn promise never to tolerate such human atrocities again. The Code maintains three fundamental principles:

1. The subjects of any experimentation must be volunteers who thoroughly understand the purpose and the dangers of the experiments.
2. They must be free to give consent and the consent must be without pressure and they must be free to quit the experiments at any time.
3. The experiments must be likely to yield knowledge which is valuable to everyone. The knowledge must be such that it could not be gained in any other way.

The experiments must be conducted by only the most competent doctors, and they must exercise extreme care.

The Nazi aviation experiments met none of these conditions. Most inmates at Dachau knew that the experiments in the pressure chamber were fatal. From the very beginning, control of the experiments was largely in the hands of the SS, which was later judged to be a criminal organization by the Nuremberg Tribunal.

Despite our lessons from Nuremberg and the death camps, the CIA, U.S. Navy and the U.S. Army Chemical Corps targeted specific groups of people for experimentation who were not able to resist, prisoners, mental patients, foreigners, ethnic minorities, sex deviants, the terminally ill, children and U.S. military personnel and prisoners of war.

They violated the Nuremberg Code for conducting and subsidizing experiments on unwitting citizens. The CIA began its mind control projects in 1953, the very year that the U.S. signed the Nuremberg Code and pledged with the international community of nations to respect basic human rights and to prohibit experimentation on captive populations without full and free consent.

Dr. Cameron, a CIA operative, was one of the worst offenders against the Code, yet he was a member of the Nuremberg Tribunal, with full knowledge of its testimony. In 1973, a three judge court in Michigan ruled, "experimental psychosurgery, which is irreversible and intrusive, often leads to the blunting of emotions, the deadening of memory, the reduction of affect, and limits the ability to generate new ideas. Its potential for injury to the creativity of the individual is great and can infringe on the right of the individual to be free from interference with his mental process.

"The state's interest in performing psychosurgery and the legal ability of the involuntarily detained mental patient to give consent, must bow to the First Amendment, which protects the generation and free flow of ideas from unwarranted interference with one's mental processes."

Citing the Nuremberg Code, the court found that "the very nature of the subject's incarceration diminishes the capacity to consent to psychosurgery."

In 1973, the Commonwealth of Massachusetts enacted regulations which would require informed written consent from voluntary patients before electroshock treatment could be performed.

Senator Sam Ervin's Committee lashed out bitterly at the mind control and behavior modification experiments and ordered them discontinued, they were not.

The New England Journal of Medicine states, that the consent provisions now in place are "no more than an elaborate ritual." They called it "a device that when the subject is uneducated and uncomprehending, confers no more than a semblance of propriety on human experimentation."

The Nuremberg Tribunal brought to light that some of the most respected figures in the medical profession were involved in the vast crime network of the SS. Only 23 persons were charged with criminal activity in this area, despite the fact that hundreds of medical personnel were involved. The defendants were charged with crimes against humanity. They were found guilty of planning and executing experiments on humans without their consent, in a cruel and brutal manner which involved severe torture, deliberate murder and with the full knowledge of the gravity of their deeds. Only seven of the defendants were sentenced to death and hanged, others received life sentences. Five who were involved in the experiments were not tried. Ernest Grawitz committed suicide, Carl Clauberg was tried in the Soviet Union, Josef Mengele escaped to South America and was later captured by Israeli agents, Horst Schumann disappeared and Siegmund Rascher was executed by Himmler.

### **US Use of Dachau Data and "Friendly" Nazi Doctors**

There were 200 German medical doctors conducting these medical experiments. Most of these doctors were friends of the United States before the war, and despite their inhuman experiments, the U.S. attempted to rebuild a relationship with them after the war. The knowledge the Germans had accumulated at the expense of human life and suffering, was considered a "booty of war", by the Americans and the Russians. The Americans tracked down Dr. Strughold, the aviation doctor who was in charge of the Dachau experiments.

With full knowledge that the experiments were conducted on captive humans, the U.S. recruited the doctors to work for them. General Dwight D. Eisenhower gave his personal approval to exploit the work and research of the Nazi's in the death camps.

Within weeks of Eisenhower's order, many of these notorious doctors were working for the U.S. Army at Heidelberg. Army teams scoured Europe for scientific experimental apparatus such as pressure chambers, compressors, G-force machines, giant centrifuges, and electron microscopes. These doctors were wine and dined by the U.S. Army while most of Germany's post-war citizens virtually starved.

The German doctors were brought to the U.S. and went to work for Project Paperclip. All these doctors had been insulated against war crime charges. The Nuremberg prosecutors were shocked that U.S. authorities were using the German doctors despite their criminal past.

Under the leadership of Strughold, 34 scientists accepted contracts from Project Paperclip, and were moved to Randolph Air Force Base at San Antonio, Texas. The authorization to hire these Nazi scientists came directly for the Joint Chiefs of Staff. The top military brass stated that they wished to exploit these rare minds. Project Paperclip, ironically, would use Nazi doctors to develop methods of interrogating German prisoners of war.

As hostilities began to build after the war between the Americans and the Russians, the U.S. imported as many as 1000 former Nazi scientists.

In 1969, Americans landed on the moon, and two groups of scientist in the control center shared the credit, the rocket team from Peenemunde, Germany, under the leadership of Werner von Braun, these men had perfected the V-2s which were built in the Nordhausen caves where 20,000 slave laborers from prison camp Dora had been worked to death. The second group were the space doctors, lead by 71-year-old Dr. Hubertus Strughold, whose work was pioneered in Experimental Block No. 5 of the Dachau concentration camp and the torture and death of hundreds of inmates. The torture chambers that was used to slowly kill the prisoners of the Nazi's were the test beds for the apparatus that protected Neil Armstrong from harm, from lack of oxygen, and pressure, when he walked on the moon.

BIBLIOGRAPHY: The Napa Sentinel would like to acknowledge the exceptional contribution of radio commentator David Emory and his extensive archives. Other source material included:

*Acid Dreams* by Martin Lee & Bruce Shlain

*From the Belly of the Beast*, Jack Henry Abbott

Congressional Record, No. 26, Vol. 118, Feb. 24, 1974: testimony of Jose Delgado

*The Glass House Tapes*, by Louis Tackwood

*The Great Heroin Coup*, by Henrik Kruger

"Individual Rights and the Federal Role in Behavior Modification," 93rd Congress, 2nd Session, 1974. Sam Ervin Senate Subcommittee on Constitutional 'Rights

*The Last Hero, Wild Bill Donovan*, by Anthony Cave Brown

*Mind Control*, by Peter Schrag

*The Mind Stealers*, by Samuel Chavkin

"Matador with a radio stops wild bull," New York Times, May 17, 1965

*Operation Mind Control*, Water Bowart

*The Phoenix Program*, Douglas Valentine

*The Physical Control of the Mind*, Jose M. R. Delgado, MD

*The Politics of Heroin in Southeast Asia*, Alfred McCoy

"Role of Brain Disease in Riots and urban Violence," by Vernon H. Mark, Frank R. Ervin, and William H. Sweet. Journal of the American Medical Association, September 11, 1967.

San Francisco *Bay Guardian*, August 28, 1991

"Convict Talks of 1984 Arms Talks With Iran," San Francisco *Chronicle*, December 29, 1986

San Francisco *Chronicle*, January 13, 1973

Guy Wright Column, San Francisco *Chronicle*, July 5, 1987

Sunday *Times*, July 1975.

*Violence and the Brain*, by Vernon H. Mark and Frank R. Ervin

*War on the Mind: The Military Uses and Abuses of Psychology*, by Peter Watson

*Were We Controlled?* - by Lincoln Lawrence

"Why Was Patricia Hearst Kidnapped?" by Mae Brussell, *The Realist*

<http://www.raven1.net/minddriv.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## "Mind Drive" Thought Controlled Computer Games

The scanned page below is page 3 of the Winter 2000 [Tools For Wellness](#) catalogue. In case the image won't load for you, so I'll highlight some of the text here:

- Just below "MindDrive" in the top left image: "The first computer product operated by human thought"
- Major heading just below top left image: "How do you control a computer with just your thoughts?"
- Catalog number and price: #74050 MindDrive \$299.00, includes "MindSkier" software
- More software includes:
  - MindFlight, #74052, \$69.95
  - FIB (lie detector), #74053, \$69.95
  - MindMusic, #74056, \$49.95
  - MindGames, #74058, \$69.95
  - MindBowling, #74054, \$69.95
  - MindArt, #74057, \$39.95

This mind game uses differences in galvanic skin response of the fingers, not the head. This takes advantage of the fact that different thoughts cause differences in skin resistance. Before the reader is tempted to say "Aaaaah ... that's not mind reading", yes it IS mind reading, as while playing these games, your mind is controlling your finger skin resistance.

And do keep in mind that there are other measurable body parameters, such as thermal patterns of the face, and even the direct magnetic field patterns around the head which are in use at airports to pick up potential criminal intent. It is not necessary to directly read the brain via implants to do bona fide primitive thought reading.

Keep in mind also these other cases of mind reading:

- Glass cone implants to provide thought controlled appliances for the paralyzed
- The wire implants into the brains of blind people to create low resolution images for them
- The [wire implant pickup](#) of images from the brain of a cat, so what the cat sees could be displayed on a screen
- The [warning](#) given to a seminar at the Paris, France Pasteur institute that unclassified imaging technology was close to reading thoughts in 1998

With the information above in support, here is the image:

---

The first computer product created by human beings



For more information, contact the American Society of Human Genetics, 11 Dupont Circle, N.W., Washington, D.C. 20036, (202) 293-7300.

FROM THE WHOLE FAMILY

How do you control a computer with just your thoughts?

Figure 10.10 shows a comparison with peak force throughout the entire range of joint angles. As with the ground reaction force, the peak force is highest at the lowest joint angles and decreases as the joint angle increases. The peak force is highest at the lowest joint angles, decreasing as the joint angle increases. The peak force is highest at the lowest joint angles, decreasing as the joint angle increases.

**Underrepresented populations:** The Global Index is the only one to include long-term development progress monitoring, leading economists are confident, and that for the first time, it will assess and develop all of the 193 countries' progress to make sustainable, equitable and **gender-responsive** societies and institutions, resulting in sustainable development for all.

It's really more about *how* each user plays! For them, the idea is to build a tool that lets the client find out a small group that fits in on a regular basis. The implementation and security features, just thought much in a standard personal context. Here, the patented *Handshake* programs on the PC, analyze the social network patterns and provide a scoring system for the type and size of connections available to the client. It's a *Handshake* that can be used to find out if a friend is a good friend or not.

**MORE SOFTWARE PROGRAMS FOR THE WINDOWS**



## MindDrive™

CONTROL YOUR COMPUTER WITH YOUR THOUGHTS

I have been very fortunate to have a very good relationship with a very good person, and I have been very fortunate to have a very good relationship with a very good person.

Verfahren in der Natur

Although people in America believe science and reason are essential, using rational thought to better understand and act on has been but a dream. Since then, people have become a million different things, some more rational, some less so. The dream of a more rational society has been replaced by a more realistic one, one that is more aware of its own limitations.

Using MaxDrive is astonishingly simple.

When we read the First Book, we will begin exploring the Middle Ages – an era immediately following the end of the ancient world, which we will explore in more detail later in the year.

**Sanctuary in the forests of ever mind**

What's the long-term goal? "We're not just getting involved in all new forms of transportation, and the related equipment. There are patterns in all sorts of markets, where we're focused on how to get the most out of things — not just how to build them, as a provider," says Maschino. "I call this developing new game plans in very particular but a wide variety of markets, like energy, defense, and high performance computing."

**Website:** [www.mba.com](http://www.mba.com)

Washburn, N. D. 1979. *North American birds*. 2nd ed. New York: McGraw-Hill.

**What's New**

Modeling Microclimate Using Neural Networks



Shaw-Walker's address:  
 Chang tai west thoughts, 101  
 lot, and right, no address of  
 the house, 101

# Mind Control & MK-ULTRA

By: *Richard G. Gall*

---

## Word from Jeroen Wierda:

This very interesting article is about the mind control projects that the USA has been conducting over the years.

This article is written by Richard G. Gall and placed at PUFORI with permission. All rights remain with Richard.

---

## Mind Control & MK-ULTRA

by *Richard G. Gall*

On 28 November 1953, a delusional and depressed Dr Frank Olson threw himself out of the tenth floor window of his New York hotel. Olson was a long-serving scientist for the US Army's secretive Chemical Corps Special Operations Division, whose problems began at a meeting 9 days earlier. The meeting had been orchestrated by Sidnet Gottlieb, Head of the CIA's Technical Services Staff. Unknown to those present at the meeting, Gottlieb had acquired a quantity of LSD and secretly wanted to test it. Spiking Olson's drink with the LSD, he passed the bottle around and sat back waiting for results. Olson, an outgoing personality who loved practical jokes, soon began to suffer jarring side effects. One of those present at the meeting, Ben Wilson, later recalled that Olson 'was psychotic'.

Gottlieb and his boss, the Director of Central Intelligence, Allen Dulles, initiated a 20-year cover-up of the circumstances surrounding Olson's death.

At stake was the CIA's super secret project, **MK-ULTRA**. The project had grown out of an earlier secret programme, known as **Bluebird**, that was officially formed to counter Soviet advances in brainwashing. In reality the CIA had other objectives. An earlier aim was to study methods 'through which control of an individual may be attained'. The emphasis of experimentation was 'narco-hypnosis', the blending of mind altering drugs with careful hypnotic programming.

Ever evolving, project Bluebird was later renamed Project **Artichoke**, after a vegetable that Dulles was particularly fond of. Artichoke was an 'offensive' programme of mind control that gathered



together the intelligence divisions of the Army, Navy, Air Force and FBI.

The scope of the project was outlined in a memorandum dated January 1952 that ominously asked: *"Can we get control of an individual to the point where he will do our bidding against his will and even against fundamental laws of nature such as self preservation?"* The race was on to create a programmable assassin!

A crack CIA team was formed that could travel, at a moment's notice, to anywhere in the world. Their task was to test the new interrogation techniques, and ensure that victims would not remember being interrogated and programmed. All manner of narcotics, from marijuana to LSD, heroin and sodium pentathol (the so called 'truth drug') were regularly used.

Despite poor initial results, CIA-sponsored mind control programmes flourished. On 13 April 1953, the super-secret project MK-ULTRA was born. Its scope was broader than ever before, and only those in the top echelon of the CIA were privy to it. Official CIA documents describe MK-ULTRA as an *'umbrella project'* with 149 'sub-projects'. Many of these sub-projects dealt with testing illegal drugs for potential field use. Others dealt with electronics. One explored the possibility of activating 'the human organism by remote control'. Throughout, it remained a major goal to brainwash individuals to become couriers and spies without their knowledge.

When it was formed in 1947, the CIA was forbidden to have any domestic police or internal security powers. In short, it was authorized only to operate 'overseas'. From the very start MK-ULTRA staff broke this Congressional stipulation and began testing on unwitting US citizens.

Precisely how extensive illegal testing became will never be known. Richard Helms, CIA Director and chief architect of the programme, ordered the destruction of all MK-ULTRA records shortly before leaving office in 1973. Despite these precautions some documents were misfiled and came to light in the late 1970's. They laid bare the spy agency's cynicism.

One particularly odious project was run by Dr Harris Isabel, Director of the Public Service Hospital in Lexington, Kentucky - a facility specializing in drug abuse. Asked by the CIA to discover a range of 'synthetic' drugs, Isabel began experimenting on captive black inmates. Anxious to please his CIA bosses he daily fed his guinea pigs large doses of LSD, mescaline, marijuana, scopolamine and other substances. In exchange for participating in the experiments, the inmates received injections of high quality morphine, sometimes getting 'shot-up' three times a day, depending on their co-operation. Brought before the Senate subcommittees in 1975, Isabel saw no contradiction in providing hard drugs to the very addicts he was employed to cure.

Following public outrage, the CIA announced it had ceased its mind manipulation programmes. Victor Marchetti, a CIA veteran of 14 years who turned 'whistle-blower', exposed this to be untrue.

In 1977, Marchetti said the CIA claims to have ceased were a cover story. Under scrutiny, the agency were quick to downplay the success of MK-ULTRA - claiming no real advances were achieved. Miles Copeland, another long-serving CIA officer disputed this. Speaking to a reporter, Copeland revealed that 'the congressional subcommittee which went into this sort of thing only got the barest glimpse'. Another source within the intelligence community says that after 1963, CIA efforts increasingly focused on psychoelectronics. Narcohypnosis had been drained dry.

Dr Jose Delgado, a neurophysiologist at Yale University School, was especially interested in Electronic Stimulation of the Brain. By implanting a small probe into the brain, Delgado discovered that he could wield enormous power over his subject. Using a device he called the 'stimoveiver' which operated by FM radio waves, he was able to electrically orchestrate a wide range of human emotions. These included rage, lust and fatigue.

Artichoke Project  
Bluebird Project  
Pandora Project  
Mk-Delta Project  
Mk-Naomi Project  
Mk-Action Project  
Mk-Search Project  
Mk-Ultra Project

During 1966, Delgado announced that his findings supported 'the distasteful conclusion that motion, emotion and behaviour can be directed by electrical forces'. He added that 'humans can be controlled like robots by push buttons'. Funded by the Office of Naval Research, Delgado looked forward to a future when society could be 'psychocivilised'. Despite the miniturization of implants, the next major advance forward was microwaves.

By placing a volunteer (???) in an electromagnetic field, Dr Ross Adey of the University of California, made a startling discovery. Using specific radio waves, Adey was able to influence his subjects' brainwaves.

Another scientist, Allen Frey, took this research a step further. Frey found he could remotely induce sleep in his subjects by subjecting them to electromagnetic waves. He also learned he could produce acoustic noises - booming, buzzing and hissing, directly inside a volunteer's (????) head. **Developing on Frey's earlier work, Joseph Sharp, a doctor at the Walter Reed Army Institute of Research, was able to transmit spoken words via pulsed microwaves. Sitting inside an electromagnetic field, Sharp clearly heard and understood words transmitted to him by a colleague. For the medical profession this was a major breakthrough, and would be of immense benefit to the deaf.**

[Could the buzzing and hissing got anything to do with what people hear in the USA with regard to the HAARP project? Lots of people told me that they were hearing humming sounds both inside and outside their homes. We know that HAARP uses EM waves, but still don't know for FACT what HAARP is capable of - Jeroen]

However, the US military and interlligence community were quick to capitalize on these new discoveries. Secret research programmes on electromagnetics have never been made available under the Freedom of Information Act.

In 1974, J. F. Scapitz, a scientist funded by the Department of Defense, had a chilling vision. He sought to combine earlier MK-ULTRA hypnosis studies with emerging microwave technologies. In an outline to the DoD, Scapitz said "It will be shown the spoken word of the hynotist my be conveyed by modulated electromagnetic energy directly into the subconscious parts of the brain". He claimed this could be achieved without employing any technical devices for 'receiving or transcoding messages'.

For the first time, US agents had the ability to remotely tamper with an individual's mind. Scapitz went even further, claiming that this could be achieved without the target even becoming aware of what was happening.

Since then, little public information has been revealed in scientific literature, following the imposition of the strict security classification. Despite this, significant pieces of information - more usually from non-US sources - continue to be published. What is available paints a bleak picture.

Evidence exists that mind-control and behaviour modification technology is presently concealed behind Non Lethal Defense (NLD) initiatives. In announcement in 1995 that non-leathal weapons - including high powered microwaves and radio frequency devices - are to be 'transited' to the law enforcement sector was met with dismay in some quarters. This joint programme, known as 'Operations Other Than War', opens the way for the military to move into the civilian domain - a move precluded by the American constitution. The stated aim is to more effectively tackle narcotics

trafficking, terrorism and other criminal activity.

Many citizens consider this to be a lame excuse. They fear of widespread use of mind-altering technologies, and believe democracy is under serious assault. In the light of past government evilness and abuse, who could blame them???

Richard Gall Scotland

\*\*\*\*\*

---

WWW design and text editing Copyrighted © 1996-1997 by Jeroen Wierda  
Picard UFO Research International

<http://www.raven1.net/mk1977.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## Home

Date sent: Tue, 11 Mar 1997 08:30:03 -0700 (MST)  
From: BARR DOUG  
To: raven1@netaccess.on.ca  
Subject: Re: Request for backup information  
about the 1977 hearings by Congress  
on the "MK" series of covert test  
programmes.

The following are excerpts from the Congressional record titled HUMAN DRUG TESTING BY THE CIA, 1977, Subcommittee on Health and Scientific Research of the Committee on Human Resources. This Committee met on September 20, 1977. This information was found on Microfiche CIS785411-19, with the call #KF49.C6. IT IS AN OFFICIAL US DOCUMENT.

Opening Statement by Chairman: Today the Health and Scientific Research Subcommittee resumes it's inquiry into the biologic and behavioral activities off the Central Intelligence Agency and the Department of Defense. The events we will hear about over the next 2 days occurred between 1952 and 1972. They had their origin in a different time which had differnt values and realities. But it is important for us to fully understand these events today--because they raise fundamental quesitons about what kind of society we are and what we want to become.

.....

Individual Americans from all social levels, high and low, were made the unwitting subjects of drug tests; scores of Universities were used to further CIA research objectives without their knowledge, thus threatening in a fundamental way their traditional independence and integrity; other Government agencies such as the Bureau of Narcotics, the National Institute of Health, and the Internal Revenue Service, were used to further the programs and mission of the Central Intelligence Agency. These projects were not the creation of low-level agency bureaucrats working against the wishes or without the knowledge of the Agency's leadership.

...

on to page 158

### I. CODEWORD PROJECTS IDENTIFIED BY THE CENTRAL INTELLIGENCE AGENCY

In testimony on August 3, 1977, before a joint session of the Senate Select Committee on Intelligence and the Senate Committe on Health and Scientific Research, the Director of Central Intelligence reported that the Central Intelligence Agency has located a number of boxes of documents, consisting largely of financial records, relating to

experiments using human subjects in which drugs were tested for mind-control and behavior modification purposes. The Director testified that it appeared that three of the projects described by these documents--projects designated MKSEARCH, MKOFTEN and MKCHICKWIT--were Department of Defense programs with which the CIA had had some contact. The Director also described three other projects -- designated MKULTRA< MKDELTA and MKNAOMI -- which were primarily CIA projects but which might have had some Department of Defense involvement. It appears from the available documents that these projects cover subjects matters as follows:

MKDELTA: This was apparently the first project established by the CIA in October, 1952, for the use of biochemicals in clandestine operations. It may never have been implemented operationally.

MKULTRA: This was a successor project to MKDELTA established in April, 1953, and terminating some time in the late 1960's probably after 1966. This program considered various means of controlling human behavior. Drugs were only one aspect of this activity.

MKNAOMI: This project began in the 1950's and was terminated at least with respect biological projects, in 1969. This may have been a successor to MKDELTA. Its purpose was to stockpile severely incapacitating and lethal materials, and to develop gadgetry for the dissemination of these materials.

MKSEARCH: This was apparently a successor project to MKULTRA, which began in 1965 and was terminated in 1973. The objective of the project was to develop a capability to manipulate human behavior in a predictable manner through the use of drugs.

MKCHICKWIT: This was apparently a part of the MKSEARCH program. Its objective was to identify new drug developments in Europe and Asia and to obtain information and samples.

MKOFTEN: This was also apparently a part of the MKSEARCH project. Its objective was to test the behavioral and toxicological effects of certain drugs on animals and humans.

## II. ARMY PROGRAMS

It appears from the available documents that the Army was involved in one aspect of the CIA project designated as MKCHICKWIT and two aspects of a counterpart project designated MKOFTEN. The document search is described in section A below, and each of the Army programs is described in section B below.

...

(The report continues for over 100 pages, you will have to look it up yourself but it does feature original testimony by the people involved as well as revealing original

documents. It is these documents that were the source of Marks book "In Search of the Manchurian Candidate")

CONTRARY TO WHAT MANY PEOPLE CONCLUDED, THIS TYPE OF RESEARCH DID NOT STOP IN THE 1970'S NOR HAS IT STOPPED TODAY. FOR AN UPDATE ON WHAT IS HAPPENING TODAY READ CONSTANTINE'S "PSYCHIC DICTATORSHIP OF THE USA".

[Home](#)

<http://www.raven1.net/mkindex.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## COVER PAGE

THE OVERALL PURPOSE OF MKULTRA WAS THE DEVELOPMENT OF PSYCHOLOGICAL WARFARE WEAPONS AND TACTICS. AN IMPORTANT SUB-AREA WAS CONCENTRATION CAMP PRACTICES. There are many articles beyond those posted on this site. Call up a major search engine like <http://www.yahoo.com> and enter "MKULTRA" into the search field.

---

## MKULTRA MEDIA COVERAGE

---

\*\*\* CANADIAN VIEWERS: Watch the TV documentary show Fifth Estate in January 1998 for a show describing ex-Prime Minister Brian Mulroney's role in allowing the CIA to establish a torture center at the "Allan Institute", McGill University, Montreal, under the control of Dr. Ewen Cameron.

Toronto CBC main # 416-205-3311 (transfer to Fifth Estate)  
[fifth@toronto.cbc.ca](mailto:fifth@toronto.cbc.ca)

[Newspaper/Magazine](#) articles relating to MKULTRA

[Radio/TV](#) shows relating to MKULTRA

[CKLN-FM Series](#) on MKULTRA - transcripts of some of the actual weekly discussions presented over an 8-month period by producer Wayne Morris, Toronto.

---

## VIDEOTAPE SENT TO PRESIDENT CLINTON

---

[Advocacy Committee for Human Experimentation Survivors - Mind Control](#) web site offers a VHS video made early in 1997 by MKULTRA survivors and health and legal professionals who work to undue the damage of years of torture. This is a valuable assist to researchers.

...AND A QUOTE FROM THE WHITE HOUSE:  
from BUILDING A PUBLIC TRUST p A-3, President William Clinton  
(online copy of document available <http://www.ohre.doe.gov>)

"Thousands of government experiments did take place at hospitals, universities, and military bases around the nation...these experiments were kept secret...And they were shrouded not for a compelling reason of national security, but for the simple fear of embarrassment, and that was wrong."

[What Clinton does not admit to is the fact that this activity is still going on, but this time outside institutional walls.]

---

## RESEARCH SITES WITH MKULTRA DOCUMENTATION

---

<http://www.parascope.com/dossier.htm> - A site full of articles on covert government misbehaviour in general, with reference material on MKULTRA and related secret programmes.

<http://www.mk.net/~mcf/kubark.htm> - A site outlining CIA KUBARK interrogation techniques.

[Other web sites](#) sorted by title

[Ritual abuse](#) newsletter, subscribable, containing references to the RA aspect of MKULTRA tactics.

---

## INDIVIDUAL MKULTRA ARTICLES

---

[Summary](#) of 1977 U.S. Congressional exposure of the MKULTRA series of involuntary torture programs carried out in the U.S. and Canada.

[Napa Sentinel article](#) giving a broad, general background of illegal government-sponsored torture including the MK-series of CIA programs.

[Article](#) with historical notes outlining the human race's lead up to the MKULTRA type programs. Linkage to Nazi Germany is asserted.

[Project names](#) with summaries of the specific purposes.

[Map of US and Canada](#) showing occurrences of both institutional and e-weapons MKULTRA sustained incidents. (Continually under construction as new data is made available. Also downloadable.)

---

## MKULTRA BIBLIOGRAPHY

---

[Book list](#) sorted by title

---



<http://www.raven1.net/mktvrad.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## **\*\* CKLN-FM radio show TAPES can be ORDERED - see catalogue after CKLN PRESS RELEASE**

[MKULTRA INDEX \(Not kept up to date\)](#)

---

### **Updated CKLN Contact Information as of June 2001**

CKLN web site: <http://ckln.sac.ryerson.ca>

CKLN general email: [ckln@sac.ryerson.ca](mailto:ckln@sac.ryerson.ca)

CKLN news email: [ckln-news@sac.ryerson.ca](mailto:ckln-news@sac.ryerson.ca)

CKLN is located at Ryerson University in  
Toronto.

Series producer Wayne Morris, who worked part time, had this email  
address some years ago:

scw@web.net

...however, it may be out of date by now. Wayne Morris is not  
listed on their staff page at the moment.

CKLN has this blurb about government mind control on the main page  
of their web site:

"A fully documented history of government mind control experiments  
featuring exclusive interviews with researchers, survivors and  
activists. 47 episodes available on cassette (60 min.) or  
transcripts. Printed tape catalogues with detailed descriptions are  
available in CKLN office or online at

<http://www.raven1.net/mcf/MCF/ckln-cst.htm>

Call 416-595-1477 to order or fax to 416-595-0226 or email to

[ckln@sac.ryerson.ca](mailto:ckln@sac.ryerson.ca)

Tapes and transcripts can be purchased directly at the office of  
CKLN in Toronto during normal business hours."

---

**\*\*\* CANADIAN VIEWERS** Watched the TV documentary show Fifth Estate in January  
1998 for a show describing ex-Prime Minister Brian Mulroney's role in allowing the CIA to  
establish a torture center at the "Allan Institute", McGill University, Montreal, under the  
control of Dr. Ewen Cameron.

Toronto CBC main # 416-205-3311 (transfer to Fifth Estate)  
[fifth@toronto.cbc.ca](mailto:fifth@toronto.cbc.ca)

Date: 97-03-15 09:58:43 EST

MIND CONTROL IN CANADA -- PRESS RELEASE

CKLN 88.1 FM radio series on Canadian involvement in U.S. CIA and military mind control programs and the links to ritual abuse.

-----

Interviews with survivors, therapists, researchers, and writers regarding unethical mind control experiments carried out by Canada and the United States on Toronto radio station CKLN-FM 88.1 Sunday mornings at 9:30 AM.

On Sunday, March 16 at 9:30 AM the International Connections program will begin the radio series 'Mind Control In Canada.' Every Sunday morning 9:30-10:30 AM on CKLN-FM 88.1 for the following eight months will focus on different issues of military and government use of mind control with a focus on the Canadian involvement in the experimental programs including:

- \*The documented history of CIA/military mind control programs including the funding of projects at Canadian institutes across the country (Including the Allen Memorial Institute in Montreal).

- \*The military and intelligence uses of mind control including using the child victims for sexual blackmail, message delivery, information stealing, coercion and assassination.

- \*The use of Multiple Personality Disorder for mind control programming and the links to the MPD effects of ritual abuse, sexual abuse and severe trauma

- \*The public debate around recovered memories of abuse

- \*The nature of the mind control experiments from survivors' accounts

**\*\*PARTIAL\*\* LIST OF INTERVIEWS AND LECTURES:**

Dr. Colin Ross -- proves that mind control has been used operationally since World War II in a lecture of the history of U.S. CIA and military mind control experiment programs.

Lynne Moss-Sharman -- survivor of mind control experimentation and ritual abuse as a child by CIA-funded doctors. Lynne describes electricity, drugging, brain implants, sexual abuse and other brutalities that were committed on her and other children and adults in Canada and United States.

Ronald Howard Cohen -- survivor of abduction and severe drugging by CIA and military and subsequent harrassment in attempting to publish a book about his ordeal.

Valerie Wolf -- therapist of mind control survivors who gave testimony about mind control experiments in the 1995 US Presidential hearings on radiation experiments.

Dr. Connie Kristiansen, Carleton University -- feminist psychologist talks about the backlash against therapists working with abuse survivors.

Linda MacDonald -- survivor of Dr. Cameron's electroshock, drugging, forced

sleep, and psychic driving 'treatment' at McGill University in Montreal and has successfully pursued compensation from the Canadian government.

Alex Constantine -- researcher, author of 'Psychic dictatorship in the USA' speaks about high-tech mind control technology and the legacy of damaged survivors it has created.

For more information contact:

CKLN-FM Radio  
380 Victoria Street  
Toronto, Ontario, Canada  
M5B 1W7  
Phone: (416) 595-1477  
Fax: (416) 595-0226  
Email: scw@web.net

## CATALOGUE OF CKLN TAPES

### TAPE ORDER FORM

Each tape is 60 minutes on good quality normal tape.

Tape selections (catalog numbers follow this form):

---

---

---

Number of tapes: \_\_\_\_\_ x \$8.00 CDN per tape = \_\_\_\_\_ CDN

Nbr of transcripts: \_\_\_\_\_ x \$3.00 CDN per show = \_\_\_\_\_ CDN

Postage ..... \_\_\_\_\_ CDN

[Postage is \$3 CDN for 1 tape plus 75 cents for each add'l tape  
or, \$2 CDN for 1 transcript plus 50 cents for each add'l  
transcript]

Total ..... \_\_\_\_\_ CDN

Name: \_\_\_\_\_

Address: \_\_\_\_\_

City: \_\_\_\_\_ Prov/State: \_\_\_\_\_

Postal/Zip code: \_\_\_\_\_ Country: \_\_\_\_\_

- \* Make cheques or CDN-\$ money orders payable to CKLN Radio Inc.
- \* Mail to: CKLN-FM, 380 Victoria Street, Toronto ON M5B 1W7  
Canada
- \* Call 416-595-1477 or fax order to 416-595-0226 or email order  
to scw@web.net
- \* Tapes can be purchased directly at the office of CKLN Toronto  
during normal business hours

FOR [FULL INDEX](#), click here.

Full index also available at the [Mind Control Forum](#).

## PARTIAL Listing of Available Tapes

MK RADIO 1 - Colin Ross lecture part 1

MK RADIO 2 - Colin Ross lecture part 2

MK RADIO 3 - Colin Ross lecture part 3

A lecture by Dr. Colin Ross entitled "The CIA and Military Mind Control Research: Building the Manchurian Candidate" given April 18, 1995 in Orange County, California. Dr. Ross discusses the history of US CIA and military mind control experimentation, particularly the use of creating mind controlled agents using hypnosis and trauma-based dissociation.

MK RADIO 4 - Interview with Colin Ross

MK RADIO 5 - Interview with Colin Ross

Wayne Morris interviews Dr. Colin Ross about dissociation and the many CIA mind control projects including those that involved creating dissociation or multiple personalities in children. We discuss Canada's involvement in the mind control projects, the involvement of doctors, universities, hospitals, prisons, and other institutions across Canada and the U.S. in CIA mind control experiments.

MK RADIO 6 - Claudia Mullen and radiation hearings mind control testimony

Claudia Mullen describes the experience of giving testimony at the Presidential hearings on radiation experiments. The second half of this tape is given in 1995 to President Clinton's Advisory Committee on Human Radiation Experiments by Claudia Mullen, Chris DeNicola Ebner, and their therapist Valerie Wolf regarding government mind control experimentation. This historic testimony broke the silence about government mind control experiments on children.

MK RADIO 7 - Ronald Howard Cohen 1

MK RADIO 8 - Ronald Howard Cohen 2

Ronald Howard Cohen, writer and activist, talks about his experience of being abducted while hitchhiking, taken to a military base in Maryland and being severely drugged there in the late 60s. Ronald Tells about having his book about this experience and his life's writings stolen by the US government. Agents of CIA, FBI, and US Army Intelligence informed Ronald that his book would not be published and offered him a job at the New York Times to keep him quiet.

MK RADIO 9 - Overview of Mind Control - Bowart, Schefflin, Noblitt

A panel presentation at the Cult and Ritual Abuse, Trauma-Based Mind Control and Dissociation Symposium. Walter Bowart, author of "Operation Mind Control" talks about his research into mind control and the CIA's and

military's use of mind control. Alan Schefflin addresses therapists dealing with clients with recovered memories of abuse in today's atmosphere of intimidation with the false memory movement. Schefflin states that therapists now must recognise therapy as a social influence setting and must be knowledgeable about social influence and police interrogation literature. Randy Noblitt speaks about cult and satanic ritual abuse and the use of trauma in religious ritual.

MK RADIO 10 - History of Mind Control - Alan Schefflin - 1

MK RADIO 11 - History of Mind Control - Alan Schefflin - 2

Alan Schefflin presents "The History of Mind Control - What We Can Prove and What We Can't", which documents the several centuries of history of mind control from the use of the Malleus Malificarum in the Inquisition to the CIA's extensive mind control projects. He talks about the use of hypnosis, trauma-based dissociation, drugs, sensory deprivation, electroshock, and other methods of mind control experimentation.

MK RADIO 12 - Interview with Valerie Wolf, Claudia Mullen, Chris Ebner

Immediately after giving the historic testimony of mind control experimentation to the Presidential Advisory Committee on Human Radiation Experiments, Will Snodgrass interviews Valerie Wolf, Claudia Mullen and Chris Ebner. They expand on their testimonies with information about the CIA doctors and locations involved in their experimentation and abuse.

MK RADIO 13 - Interview with Claudia Mullen - 1

MK RADIO 14 - Interview with Claudia Mullen - 2

MK RADIO 15 - Interview with Claudia Mullen - 3

Wayne Morris interviews Claudia Mullen about her experience as a mind controlled slave for the US government. Claudia alleges that doctors primarily at Tulane University, New Orleans, had experimented on her starting when she was 8 years old and trained her to be a sex slave for political blackmail purposes. She talks of being used to compromise military officers, politicians, and other prominent officials in sex situations which were videotaped by the CIA. We discuss her testimony at the radiation hearings and her memories of experimentation including drugs, electroshock, severe traumatising and abuse by CIA doctors such as Robert Heath, Martin Orne, Ewen Cameron, Sidney Gottlieb and others.

MK RADIO 16 - Valerie Wolf presentation - 1

MK RADIO 17 - Valerie Wolf presentation - 2

Valerie Wolf presents "Assessment and Treatment of Survivors of Sadistic Abuse" at the Believe the Children conference in April 1997. Valerie gave testimony at the radiation hearings about mind control experimentation with her clients. In this presentation, Valerie describes her methods and approach to treating survivors of mind control. She talks about the different programs and techniques used to traumatise and reinforce programming. She explains her

belief that in trauma-based conditioning, remembering what caused the trauma disables the mind control programming.

#### MK RADIO 18 - Jon Rappoport lecture - 1

Investigative journalist Jon Rappoport gives a talk entitled "The CIA, Mind Control and Children" about the CIA's use of children for creating mind control agents. Author of "U.S. Government Mind Control Experiments on Children" talks about the impact of the mind control testimony submitted to the Presidential hearings on radiation experiments. Jon speaks about the mindset of those responsible for these horrors and the implications on society.

#### MK RADIO 19 - Jon Rappoport -2, Valerie Wolf interview - 1

#### MK RADIO 20 - Valerie Wolf interview - 2

Wayne Morris interviews Valerie Wolf about her experiences giving mind control testimony at the radiation hearings and treating mind control survivors. We discuss dissociation, healing processes, and her therapeutic approaches that have enabled survivors to overcome the devastating effects of trauma-based mind control. We also discuss the effect of the activities of the False Memory Syndrome Foundation on therapy and access to survivors.

#### MK RADIO 21 - Jeanette Westbrook presentation - 1

#### MK RADIO 21 - Jeanette Westbrook presentation/interview - 2

Jeanette Westbrook talks about how to prosecute a perpetrator of ritual abuse and mind control. She speaks from the experience of attempting to prosecute her father who allegedly sexually and ritually abused her as a child and throughout her teen years. Her father was a high ranking Freemason, a deacon in the Mormon church, and was the Executive Director of the organization responsible for inspecting all nuclear power stations in the U.S. Jeanette's father died suddenly just before being made to stand charges in court.

#### MK RADIO 23 - Dr. Stephen Kent interview - 1

#### MK RADIO 24 - Dr. Stephen Kent interview - 2, Judy Steed interview, Peter Tooley interview

Dr. Stephen Kent is a professor of sociology at U. of Alberta, Edmonton, who specializes in controversial religious cults and the allegations of ritual abuse by these groups. We discuss the alleged elements of Freemasonry in ritual abuse, issues regarding police investigations of ritual abuse crimes, and the backlash against people coming forward with accounts of abuse by groups like the False Memory Syndrome Foundation.

Toronto Star journalist Judy Steed, in an interview with CBC Thunder Bay, talks about cases involving ritual and sexual abuse such as the Prescott, Ontario case.

#### MK RADIO 25 - Lynne Moss-Sharman - 1

#### MK RADIO 26 - Lynne Moss-Sharman - 2

Lynne Moss-Sharman is the Canadian co-ordinator of ACHES-MC (Advocacy Committee for Human Experimentation Survivors of Mind Control) and the Stone Angels, a ritual abuse support group in Thunder Bay. Lynne alleges she was experimented on by CIA MKULTRA doctors Jose Delgado and Ewen Cameron among others in horrific experiments. She also alleges that she was sexually and ritually abused by Freemasons. We discuss her experiences in organizing conferences for ritual abuse survivors and professionals dealing with these issues and with ACHES-MC's current campaign to call for U.S. government hearings on mind control experimentation.

MK RADIO 27 - Kathleen Sullivan - 1

MK RADIO 28 - Kathleen Sullivan - 2

MK RADIO 29 - Kathleen Sullivan - 3

In this extraordinary interview, Kathleen tells her story of being used for assassination, bodyguarding, smuggling, and other illegal activities for the White House, CIA, NASA, and the Mafia. She alleges that her father, a CIA agent, had tortured and programmed her starting in her childhood. She describes the types of operations and project code names she was used for and names some of the people involved in her abuse as a mind controlled operative, particularly George Bush and Henry Kissinger. We discuss the mind control techniques that she alleges were used on her and the involvement of the entertainment industry in mind control. We also discuss the mind control connections to the "New World Order" implementation.

---

[INDEX](#)

<http://www.raven1.net/mlcf.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

**Book Review: My Life Changed Forever -  
The Years I Have Lost as a Target of Organized Stalking  
by Elizabeth Sullivan**



**Reviewed by Eleanor White  
March 8, 2009**



ISBN 0-7414-4920-X  
Infinity Publishing  
1094 New DeHaven Street, Suite 100  
West Conshohocken, PA 19428-2713  
<http://www.buybooksontheweb.com>  
<http://www.amazon.com>  
First printing October 2008

TABLE OF CONTENTS

|                                                           |     |
|-----------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Introduction .....                                        | 1   |
| Chapter One 1994-1997: City A .....                       | 10  |
| Chapter Two 1997-1999: City B .....                       | 34  |
| Chapter Three Contacting the FBI in city B .....          | 51  |
| Chapter Four 1999-2003: City C .....                      | 53  |
| Chapter Five The Discovery of Group Stalking .....        | 65  |
| Chapter Six Contacting the FBI in City C .....            | 70  |
| Chapter Seven 2003-2005: City C .....                     | 71  |
| Chapter Eight 2005-present: City C .....                  | 91  |
| Chapter Nine Service People .....                         | 122 |
| Chapter Ten Final Thoughts and Conclusions .....          | 127 |
| Appendix One Web Sites .....                              | 136 |
| Appendix Two The CATCH organization and site excerpts ... | 137 |
| Appendix Three Organized stalking FAQ (CATCH) .....       | 146 |
| Appendix Four Quotes from David Lawson .....              | 153 |

---



Overall, "My Life Changed Forever" is an exceptional testimonial by a married lady, a mother, who has been through the Hell of organized stalking since 1994. Overall, I am really impressed by Elizabeth Sullivan's obvious respect for terminology and content chosen for maximum clarity and credibility.

The fact that she chose the CATCH (Citizens Against Technological and Community-based Harassment) web site for her backup material in her appendices is also first rate. The CATCH web site is the only site as of the date of this review which has been reported as helping targets convince family and doctors of the reality of organized stalking. Normally, family and doctors, along with police, are nearly impossible to persuade.

At its price of around \$12 US, I consider this book a bargain, and its clarity and matter-of-factness should be of considerable help in persuading any non-targets of the reality of organized stalking.

Let me explain that there are a some abbreviations that are commonly used among organized stalking targets and which I will use here:

OS: Organized stalking, sometimes called group stalking, "gang" stalking, "cause" stalking, "mobbing" (organized stalking in the workplace)

EH: Electronic harassment, occurs when organized stalkers use advanced technology to ensure organized stalking targets are harassed invasively, including through walls in their homes

PERP: Perpetrators of the organized stalking crimes; group stalkers

STREET THEATER: Annoying actions by people in the community making targets uncomfortable, late, and in a few cases actually endangering the target; these happen daily; typically based on "life's normal breaks" situations but with good observation, discernable as harassment and not just "bad luck"; objective to make target aware they are "being had" but not often seen as deliberate by bystanders

TI: Targeted individual, a target of organized stalking and/or electronic harassment; not used in this book but used among targets to describe themselves

Elizabeth Sullivan has focussed this book essentially on OS (organized stalking,) and this can be a good thing in terms of educating the unaware. Everyone has some idea what stalking is, and how nasty people can be in terms of harassing those they have a grudge against.

EH (electronic harassment) technology is not well known to many non- targets, and many targets don't have technology backgrounds. To bring EH into public education, particularly first contact public education, risks questionable, or outright nonsensical, statements being made. This can set back the cause of educating the public about organized stalking.

Many targets rank EH (electronic harassment) as the top priority, and I'm not disparaging their public education attempts which focus on EH, rather, I'm just expressing my opinion that a book like this one devoted to OS may well prove out to be the easiest way to introduce the

basic crime of OS/EH to unaware non-targets. That's just my opinion based on 13 years of face to face activism.

Time will tell, and I'm really looking forward to hearing how well this book performs in the education and persuasion role.

Elizabeth Sullivan is a thorough investigator, and reports many incidents which are persuasive because of her ability to record careful observations. Elizabeth, I would imagine, is as close to being "the perpetrators' worst nightmare" as a target can be.

The perpetrators have presented Elizabeth with a long series of crimes or antagonistic actions which, when described well, actually provide her, and the rest of us, with top-notch testimonial form evidence.

Elizabeth's observation and communication abilities make it easy for a reader to discern the difference between random bad luck, and deliberately set-up harassment. And that is key to any testimonial's usefulness in educating the unaware.

For example, she reports on a home security alarm upgrading job she hired a local firm to perform. After some promising initial encounters with the alarm company, the very familiar "everything-that-could-go-wrong-did-go-wrong" experience took hold. (Ask any OS target.)

For starters, thirty-three appointments for which Elizabeth had to be at home were made and cancelled, often on the day of the appointment. Excuses, such as "problems with equipment," requiring the installation company to "do more testing on" before they could install. Elizabeth researched the excuses and eventually found them to be untrue.

The installer claimed he was "working with his boss" to resolve the problems.

Elizabeth took full advantage of the huge, 5-month history of this monstrous heap of lies and threatened a call to police. This actually brought a confession from the installer. The installer apologized for all the now-admitted lies, saying he got "involved with people he shouldn't have." The installer's boss reported to Elizabeth that the installer was fired.

Usually, targets get lies but not a statement that the perpetrator "got involved with people he shouldn't have." More such admissions should be helpful to us, as such statements take these harassment incidents out of the "ineptitude" category and point much more clearly to crime.

I have high praise for one place in the book where Elizabeth describes "loud banging noises" which seem to come from her TV set, typically when her husband is out of town. These noises occur just as she is falling asleep (very common) and can sometimes be used to jolt the target awake from being asleep.

We in the OS/EH target community do not know how these loud banging noises, which have been recorded, are accomplished. They are too frequent and too perfectly cued to our falling asleep to be random noises, and they are at least as loud as a cap gun going off.

Many targets will create a personal "mental model" how this is done, and tell the world, including non-targets, that their "mental model" is fact. Many "mental models" cannot happen as described based on physics as taught in school, because many targets don't have technology

education and experience. This is not their fault, of course, but it can be problematic when personal theories are presented as fact to public officials, police, doctors, politicians and the like.

What's great about Elizabeth's book is that she is willing to say she doesn't know how something is done, instead of concocting a dubious "explanation." That is somewhat rare among targets, and it is very welcome that this intellectual honesty found its way into a published book.

Another harassment incident described persuasively took place in a motor vehicle licence office. The waiting room was "stacked" with people who filled the chairs, but had no numbers from the take-a-number system. It's almost as if Elizabeth's perps wanted to give her clear cut incidents which are obvious harassment. And we who own the book benefit.

For non-targets reading this, "stacking" public service places, and especially stores, with large numbers of perpetrators is common.

How do I know that crowded stores are one of the perpetrator tactics?

I was having crowded store problems mid-morning and mid-afternoon, well outside rush hour, consistently. Way, way beyond random chance. I then created a colour poster, with a picture of two group stalkers and a link to my own organized stalking web site ([multistalkervictims.org](http://multistalkervictims.org)), had it laminated and mounted it on my backpack. INSTANT cessation of ALL crowded store problems. I mean literally INSTANT. First day out with the poster.

Apparently, the perpetrators don't want their community-based harassers to look at our web sites, and learn the true scope of the crime they are involved with.

Both from comments occasionally heard by targets, and from the investigation by American private investigator [David Lawson](#), many of the community level harassment perps are told vicious lies about the target. Because web sites about OS (organized stalking) reveal that such things are lies, it's understandable that the perpetrator supervisors would not want their local harassers to learn what they are actually involved in.

I could go on relating Elizabeth's testimonials, but there is no need - she does a beautiful job of coherently laying out evidence, and not concocting explanations and calling them fact.

I rate this book as a definite "BUY" for targets, and in fact, multiple copies may be helpful for targets to loan to family, friends, co-workers and officials who may be skeptical but open minded.

Well done, Elizabeth!

Eleanor White

---

<http://www.raven1.net/mn140.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

**MindNet is no longer active.**

**Back to [MindNet Index](#)**

=====  
MindNet Journal - Vol. 1, No. 40  
=====

=====

|                           |                     |
|---------------------------|---------------------|
| V E R I C O M M / MindNet | "Quid veritas est?" |
|---------------------------|---------------------|

=====

Notes:

The following is reproduced here with the express permission of the author.

Permission is given to reproduce and redistribute, for non-commercial purposes only, provided this information and the copy remain intact and unedited.

The views and opinions expressed below are not necessarily the views and opinions of VERICOMM, MindNet, or the editors unless otherwise noted.

Editor: Mike Coyle

Contributing Editors: Walter Bowart  
Alex Constantine  
Martin Cannon

Assistant Editor: Rick Lawler

Research: Darrell Bross

Editor's Note:

The Electronic Surveillance Project is no longer in operation as of Sept. 1995.

=====  
"Homemaker's Recipe" for a Successful Revolution in Military Affairs

By Julianne McKinney

January 1995

-----

Association of National Security Alumni  
Electronic Surveillance Project  
P.O. Box 13625  
Silver Spring, MD 20911-3625  
(301) 608-0143

January 8, 1995

Steven Metz, Ph.D.  
LTC James Kievit  
Strategic Studies Institute  
U.S. Army War College  
Carlisle Barracks, PA 17013-5050

Dear Dr. Metz and LTC Kievit:

I read your \_Revolution in Military Affairs and Conflict Short of War\_ with great interest. Noting that you encourage discussion and debate on this subject (and presuming that the average U.S. citizen is not to be excluded from these discussions and debates), I would like to comment on this paper.

First, I noticed a rather curious omission in your paper, namely, the impact of a "revolutionized" military upon the rights of U.S. citizens as they might be inferred to exist under Article IX of the United States Constitution. True, you have expressed some concern about potential "ethics" violations resulting from unconstrained evolutionary or revolutionary processes; however, I see no reference anywhere in your paper to the military's primary responsibility in upholding, protecting and defending the U.S. Constitution.

Absent any such reference, your use of the term, "ethics," becomes relativistic, in my opinion--more suited, perhaps, to discourses by followers of Nietzsche. This is not a criticism, incidentally. If you are unprepared to discuss an RMA in the context of its impact on the U.S. Constitution, then I will spare you the hassle, since what I am about to propose is similarly bereft of any such considerations.

At the conclusion of your paper, you expressed a concern that the U.S. Army is being left in the wake, so to speak, of our far more technologically-oriented U.S. Navy and U.S. Air Force. I frankly do not see that the Army is being left behind. To the contrary, the Army has the potential for playing quite a major role in the scenario which I am about to propose, thanks to \_posse comitatus\_.

You raised a number of questions concerning the RMA as an evolutionary or a revolutionary process; and, concerning the latter, in the context of "chicken or egg" assessments (e.g., "Can military revolutions cause strategy to change, do strategic changes somehow generate military revolutions, or must they always occur simultaneously?" etc.) The scenario which I am presenting for your consideration involves a calculated evolutionary process culminating in a revolutionary event which will sweep the U.S. Army into its midst before appropriate (Army) strategies have been even vaguely contemplated.

Your paper contains all of the right elements for a successful (psychotechnologies, profit motives, manipulation of public opinion, deniability, crime as the public's inducement to sacrifice privacy, spiritual insurgency, etc. etc.); however, your timing is off. These are not matters which should only now be considered; that is, not unless you are looking for an RMA some 30 years hence. These are matters which should have been considered 30 years ago and which, indeed, were.

I am not a military strategist, incidentally, so please consider the following as input from an ordinary U.S. citizen who wishes to be heard in the debate(s) focusing on RMAs. My proposal is a "homemaker's recipe" for a successful RMA if you will--embodying not only the ingredients which you have furnished in The Revolution in Military Affairs and Conflict Short of War, but, also, a few additional which you had not thought to discuss. My "recipe" is as follows:

#### A Successful RMA

^^^^^^^^^^^^^^^^^^

##### Ingredients:

Satanic Cults  
UFO Cults  
Directed-Energy Technologies  
Neurocybernetics/Psychotechnologies  
Biotechnologies/Experimental Drugs  
Multinational Government Contractors and Subsidiaries  
Investment Portfolios and Other Financial Inducements  
Imported East Bloc Mercenaries and Military Equipment  
Imported Foreign National Scientists  
A Controlled and Compliant Media  
Decentralized U.S. Government Control  
An Induced Crime Wave

##### Instructions:

1. Raise one or two generations of children under the auspices of government-approved satanic cults, such as COL (USA ret.) Michael Aquino's Temple of Set. Violent sexual, physical and psychological abuse of these children over a period of 15 years will produce generations of dissociative automatons who will comply with instructions in obedient, unquestioning fashion. Their required adherence to cult tenets precludes any consideration of laws governing U.S. society, generally. Cult-programmed "graduates," among other things, will be expected to participate in contrived UFO abduction scenarios.

2. Create a global UFO cult, which will involve the abduction of citizens so as to foster an illusion that this earth is facing an extraterrestrial invasion. UFO abductees-of-preference will have an expertise in computer technologies, since that expertise will be required in future technocratic RMA scenarios. Use of experimental drugs, holographic projection capabilities, directed-energy technologies, induced auditory input, experimental aircraft, and special effects costuming and stagecraft, among other things, will be used to persuade abductees of the reality of their circumstances. Official denials regarding these events will employ reverse psychology, to ensure that all such denials are taken as official confirmation of an imminent and/or ongoing extraterrestrial invasion. UFO abductees will be persuaded to worship their anticipated extraterrestrial "conquerors" in cult-enforced religious fashion. UFO cult networks will be controlled by U.S. Intelligence to limit infiltration and ensure that dissidents do not disrupt UFO Cult long-term agendas. Uncontrollable dissidents will be assassinated, preferably by directed-energy means. Dissociative satanic cult graduates will handle all such executions; i.e., when not actively lending logistical and

theatrical support to UFO abduction operations.

3. Directed-energy surveillance and weapons technologies of ALL types will be used for purposes of spreading fear and confusion in the population at large (under deniable circumstances); for eliminating persons deemed "adversarial" to U.S. national security interests; and for spotting, assessing and manipulating potential recruits to RMA causes.

4. Neurocybernetics and other psychotechnologies will be used to sow confusion and hypochondria in the population at large. The symptoms and effects produced by these and other directed-energy technologies will parallel the effects produced by various microbes, viruses and chemical imbalances, thus compelling a large segment of society to seek medical intervention, which, in turn, will be a basis for their being used for medical experimentation under "voluntary" circumstances. Psychiatrists and psychologists will play an important role in these experiments, particularly where denying the efficacy of neurocybernetics/psychotechnologies is concerned. Citizens complaining of "hearing voices" will be used as a basis for (generously) government-funded, schizophrenic-related brain research, since comprehension and control of the human brain is critical to the sustained success of any long-term RMA. (Total control of the human mind may have to wait another century or so.) Satanic cult graduates, drug dealers, gang members recruited off the streets, and foreign nationals will be housed at black-funded government expense (under comparatively luxurious circumstances) and trained in the use of these directed-energy technologies. (Technicians who may be obliged to drive targeted U.S. citizens insane or to their deaths do not need to be burdened by considerations of morality, ethics or the U.S. Constitution.) (... Well, okay, maybe one reference to the Constitution.)

5. Mix biotechnologies and experimental drugs generously throughout all of these ingredients. The unsuspecting U.S. citizen of today may be the cyborg soldier of tomorrow.

6. Multinational corporations under contract to the U.S. Government play a very important role in this recipe--particularly those engaged in the development of directed-energy surveillance and weapons technologies, and those in the business of telecommunications. Corporations and their subsidiaries will have the primary responsibility of experimenting on U.S. citizens with directed-energy technologies under appropriately-deniable circumstances; and of maintaining all records concerning the results of that experimentation. Corporations will also systematically install surveillance and directed-energy targeting systems in government and other office buildings, in public establishments, in educational institutions, in apartment buildings, in neighborhoods, on streets and highways, and in prisons, jails and psychiatric institutions. The public's attention will \*not\* be drawn to the antenna arrays and other ground-based devices and wiring configurations being used for this purpose. The Ground Positioning Satellite (GPS) system will play an important part in these activities, with the expense to be sustained by government-funded contractors. Centralized control of these surveillance and targeting systems will be maintained in appropriately deployed bunkers, at an expense to be assumed by black-funded corporate contractors.

Contractors may toy with these systems on an occasional basis, such as by bringing down an airliner or two for test purposes (such as, recently, near Pittsburgh); by inducing occasional targets of surveillance to erupt into acts of violence involving mass murder; and by assassinating occasional sports and public figures who exceed agreed-upon standards of mediocrity. However, no concerted large-scale effort is permitted until the ingredients of this recipe have obtained a "proper mix."

7. Investment portfolios and other financial inducements are critical to the long-term success of this pending RMA. There is much money to be had in the development of directed-energy systems and biotechnologies. Lucrative investment portfolios have a way of keeping Members of Congress, owners of the Major Media and other public officials silent. (Satanic cult "kiddies" trained as porn stars serve an equally useful purpose, as do demonstrations of the effectiveness of directed-energy technologies on more obstreperous types; however, greed has long been recognized as the primary mover and shaker in matters covert and should be exploited accordingly.) Financial inducements otherwise have a way of buying the continued cooperation of all persons participating in or directly knowledgeable of the ingredients in this recipe.

8. Out-of-work East Bloc military personnel and their vehicles and other equipment will be brought into this country under the guise of a "U.N." logo, to be housed under comparatively luxurious circumstances at black-funded corporate expense, for specialized urban/LIC training under otherwise-deniable DoD auspices. Use of a U.N. logo on incoming vehicles and uniforms is to spread confusion and fear in the populace at large, thus facilitating efforts by this government at eliminating that institution as a potentially effective tool for peaceful change. Imported East Bloc soldiers will be paid as mercenaries, for employment in this country only when a proper mix of this recipe's ingredients has been obtained.

9. Foreign national scientists, predominantly from the Far and Near East, and from Germany and Russia will be brought into this country to participate in such activities as brain and biophysics research as they pertain to the further development of neurocybernetics and other directed-energy technologies. Foreign national scientists, unlike most Americans, are not burdened by early indoctrination concerning human rights vis-a-vis lethal forms of involuntary human experimentation. Foreign national scientists have also demonstrated a greater capacity for imaginative (and obedient) scientific research than exists indigenously in this country. Their brains must be picked.

10. A controlled and compliant media is critical to sustained deniability in this evolutionary process. The media will ignore complaints from U.S. citizens regarding growing evidence of police state actions in this country, while concurrently lauding the military's advanced technologies as being the "gentle" supplement to existing conventional weapons systems. The media will also ensure that the public's attention is kept diverted from more serious issues and, instead, that it is focused on hyped-up "sleaze" events, such as, The Kneecapping of Nancy Kerrigan, O.J. Simpson's Problems With Satanic Cult Murders, The Bobbing of Bobbitt, etc, etc. When pondering the national



security implications of an Amy Fischer, the public is not likely to notice the antenna arrays springing up around this country like mushrooms, the inducing of "sick" office buildings and public establishments by directed-energy means on an ever-widening basis, or other similar indicators of an evolving RMA.

11. Decentralized government control--a panacea currently being sought by a befuddled American public to relieve their (contrived) economic woes--is one means by which FCC oversight can be permanently eliminated. FCC monitoring of communications frequencies might ultimately result in an untimely disclosure that those frequencies are being used to facilitate implementation of a successful RMA and should therefore be squelched. Decentralization will be employed selectively and with much diverting Congressional fanfare. Law enforcement agencies will be subjected to centralized control, as will those agencies and institutions such as the FDA which are currently engaged in biomedical research. With the help of a compliant media, the centralization of these latter types of agencies will elude public attention.

12. Crime in this country will be induced. The sales of illegal drugs and weapons reap profits which help to fund the foregoing. This activity is the preferred alternative to increased taxes, since tax increases tend to alienate a public which already has doubts about where its money is going. Drug dealers will be protected, since they play an important role in this recipe. Widespread addiction to illegal drugs and drug-sale profits will serve to eliminate and neutralize a large (parasitic) segment of society which might otherwise make undue demands for a "piece of the American Pie" (employment, education, etc.) Drug addiction fosters a certain degree of crime; however, to ensure that the public comprehends the need for martinet laws, expanded law enforcement capabilities and greater numbers of prisons, crimes of a sensational nature will be induced on a periodic basis which, with the help of the media, will lead to the public's voluntarily agreeing to sacrifice its privacy for safety. Neurocybernetics, psychotechnologies, biochemicals and directed-energy weapons and surveillance systems will be used to induce acts of violence, ranging from simple one-time mass murders (such as, in post-offices and on subway systems) to long-term serial killings involving cannibalism and other gruesome deeds. Rape and child molestation will be facilitated by means of directed-energy (radar) targeting of reproductive organs. The perpetrators of these crimes, by claiming to hear "voices" and to be the targets of radio-frequency harassment, will serve two distinct purposes; viz., (1) they will enhance official deniability, since the public is not yet prepared to believe their claims of mind-control experimentation; and (2) they will hasten the process of the public's abandoning privacy for the sake of safety. Prison inmates will routinely be targeted for experimentation. Those sociopathic and psychopathic prisoners who show the greatest potential for future social disruption will be the most likely to be paroled or to be allowed to escape before we proceed with Step 12, below.

13. Mix the foregoing ingredients in calculated fashion until the order is given (in or about the late 1990s) to commence with Total Chaos. On that day, the order will be given to activate ALL directed-energy systems at maximum amplitudes; i.e., in office

buildings, private residences, on the streets and highways, in psychiatric wards, in prison and jail systems, and in public establishments. Satanic cult members, who, until now, have been held in relative abeyance, will be given the order to concurrently run rampant, for purposes of raping and butchering U.S. citizens \_a la Rwanda\_, while the latter are preoccupied with trying to comprehend their extreme throes of pain, radio frequency burns and rupturing internal organs. Satanic cult members will be aided in this process by escaped prison inmates and psychiatric patients who, on the day in question, will find that the doors in their detention facilities are no longer locked. Once this (relatively low-level) Chaos has commenced, all previously-regulated communications frequencies will be overridden by a single transmission, coming from an underground bunker, specifically, the voice of an "extraterrestrial" announcing that this country has been invaded from outer space. TVs and radios which are not operating at the time of this announcement will be activated by means of technologies recently adopted for "national emergency" purposes. Viewers of TVs will be addressed by a person garbed in special-effects extraterrestrial costuming and make-up. The average U.S. citizen, being gullible in cases involving "War of the Worlds" scenarios and having no knowledge of the effects produced by highly-amplified directed-energy systems, will firmly believe that an extraterrestrial invasion is underway. UFO cultists, persuaded that their equivalent of a God has arrived, will rush to their terminals and assigned directed-energy emitters (on which they have been systematically trained), to assist the "invaders" in this takeover (while saving their own necks). Imported East Bloc mercenaries will also be set loose upon the terrorized public, to wreak their own uniquely-brutal brand of Havoc.

14. Now comes your RMA. The DoD will intervene to put an end to the carnage merely hinted at under Step 12, above. It is here that the Army will be brought into the process. Being of the opinion that upholding and defending the U.S. Constitution is his or her first priority, the average U.S. Army soldier will willingly and obediently obey any order to intervene, particularly if the order is given in the context of a \_posse comitatus\_. Simply put, the military will be induced to take over this government in unsuspecting fashion, for purposes of trying to restore order to circumstances which evolved over the past 30 years under their very noses. Uncorrupted law enforcement officers will take part in this activity just as enthusiastically as the military, in the belief that their services are needed to restore law and order. U.S. citizens who are currently tagged as "dissident" will be re-tagged as "terrorist" for removal to the concentration camps which are rumored be under construction in this country, guarded by government-contracted security firms such as Wackenhutt. The average soldier, having no basis for disbelief, will readily participate in these roundups. Because the U.S. military has demonstrated a remarkable inability to handle concentration camps on a long-term basis, particularly when disruptive elements are housed in the detainee population (ex: Guantanamo and Florida), executions of detainees will commence. From then on, ...it really doesn't matter, does it? The Revolution is underway.

In the foregoing, I have described a scenario in which the U.S. Army will find itself playing a very important role in an RMA; i.e., without having to alter current doctrine and leadership

training programs. I would be interested in hearing your views regarding the feasibility and/or acceptability of this proposed scenario.

Sincerely,

/Original Signed/

JULIANNE MCKINNEY  
Director  
Electronic Surveillance Project

cc: COL John W. Mountcastle  
Director, Strategic Studies Institute

-----  
"...Covert actions are counterproductive and damaging to the national interest of the United States. They are inimical to the operation of an effective national intelligence system and corruptive of civil liberties, including the functioning of the judiciary and a free press. Most importantly, they contradict the principles of democracy, national self-determination and international law to which the United States is publicly committed." (Credo of the Association of National Security Alumni)  
-----

-----  
MindNet Journal Archive Filename: [mn140.txt]  
=====

To receive the MindNet Journal via email:

Send message: [subscribe mindnet] to: .

To unsubscribe:

Send message: [unsubscribe mindnet] to: .

Back issues of the MindNet Journal are available at our  
FTP Archive site:

[/pub/users/vericomm/mindnet/]

MindNet Journal Publication Index: [mnindex.txt]

Submission of articles for publication within the MindNet Journal on the subjects of mind control, directed-energy weapons, non-lethal weapons, ritual abuse, UFO abductions, bioelectromagnetics, hypnosis, and other related topics will be accepted with the author's statement of permission to publish. The editor reserves the right to accept or reject for publication. Send articles for submission to:

, or VERICOMM BBS 510.891.0303, or VERICOMM,  
POB 32314, Oakland, CA 94604-2314 USA.

The MindNet mailing list is owned and maintained by Mike Coyle,  
, VERICOMM / MindNet, POB 32314 Oakland, CA  
94604-2314 USA.

The MindNet Journal is published by VERICOMM / MindNet in cooperation with the Freedom Of Thought Foundation, POB 35072, Tucson, AZ 85740-5072 USA.

VERICOMM / MindNet and its agents disavow any and all responsibility or liability for any and all claims and/or guarantees, express or implied, and delivery of products, merchandise, and/or services offered for sale by advertisers and/or authors within the MindNet Journal.

=====

```
||||| | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
||||  ||||  |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
|||||  ||  ||  |||||  |||  |  |      |||||  ||  |      |      |      |      |      |
||||||      |||  ,,,,|      |  |      |||||  ||  |      |||  |      |||  |||||
|||||||  ||||  |      |  |||  |  |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
|||||
|||||  VERICOMM / MindNet : MindNet@c2.org  |||||
|||||
```

<http://www.raven1.net/mn145.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

**MindNet is no longer active.**

**Back to [MindNet Index](#)**

=====  
MindNet Journal - Vol. 1, No. 45  
=====

=====

|                           |                     |
|---------------------------|---------------------|
| V E R I C O M M / MindNet | "Quid veritas est?" |
|---------------------------|---------------------|

=====

Notes:

The following is reproduced here with the express permission of the author.

Permission is given to reproduce and redistribute, for non-commercial purposes only, provided this information and the copy remain intact and unedited.

The views and opinions expressed below are not necessarily the views and opinions of VERICOMM, MindNet, or the editors unless otherwise noted.

Editor: Mike Coyle

Contributing Editors: Walter Bowart  
Alex Constantine  
Martin Cannon

Assistant Editor: Rick Lawler

Research: Darrell Bross

Editor's Note:

The Electronic Surveillance Project is no longer in operation as of Sept. 1995.

=====  
Directed-Energy Harassment Defense

By Julianne McKinney

July 1995

-----

Association of National Security Alumni  
Electronic Surveillance Project  
P.O. Box 13625  
Silver Spring, MD 20911-3625  
(301) 608-0143

July 27, 1995

John Gregory Lambros  
Reg. No. 00436-124  
U.S.P. Leavenworth  
P.O. Box 1000  
Leavenworth, KS 66048-1000

Dear Mr. Lambros:

My apologies for the extreme delay in responding to your letter dated March 5, 1995. Being required to earn a living by means other than this Project, I have had to refocus my priorities. Letters such as yours have fallen by the wayside, as a consequence.

For financial reasons, I am in the process of closing up shop where this Project is concerned. I do not intend to leave a forwarding address with the Post Office when I depart this area on August 31, 1995. Harlan Girard, being aware of this has asked that I at least try to respond to your letter before departing. I am aware that Harlan and your attorney had a rather heated exchange at some time in the past. He nevertheless remains concerned about your situation which is why I have agreed to write to you.

Since I am hard-pressed for time, I trust that the following will not come across as being too "hurried." I do not intend to devote a lot of time to editing its contents, since I have a lot of packing to do. Glean from it what you can, and ignore the tone, should it grate.

What you describe as being an ongoing form of neurocybernetic control and experimentation in your situation is in fact extremely widespread on a global basis. Implanted electrodes are not a necessary aspect of these experiments, whether for purposes of inducing auditory input or for monitoring the thoughts of targeted experimentees. This is not to say that electrodes have not been implanted in your case.

They probably have been, which is why you have been denied the opportunity to undergo an MRI or other form of scan.

There are disadvantages to your arguing your position exclusively from a standpoint of what has been written about these types of experiments in such publications as Schefflin's The Mind Manipulators or Delgado's The Psychocivilization of Society. The argument, "What's discussed in these books seems to parallel what is happening in my case," does not hold much water in a courtroom setting. Certainly it did not in your proceedings before the District Court back in January 1993.

It would seem to me that your best approach to exposing these experiments would be to prove that their effects can be neutralized and/or obstructed. These experiments are indeed susceptible to sabotage. For starters, what I suggest is that you arrange with Mr. Orren and/or Mr. Faulkner to equip you with the following items, as a minimum: (1) a radio frequency scanner which has the capacity to pick up frequencies in the Megahertz range; (2) a portable acoustical frequency detector, (3) a portable EMF detector with a loop antenna; and (4) a substantial quantity of copper wire mesh.

My reasons for suggesting that you acquire these items are as follows:

First, the auditory input is being conveyed to you on microwave frequencies which can be picked up, if not immediately deciphered, on relatively sophisticated radio frequency scanners (something above a standard police scanner, in other words).

What sounds to you like "voices in the head" can be discerned by the astute casual bystander as a classic high-pitched microwave "hum"; that is, assuming this bystander is not equipped with cochlear implants (receivers) which operate on the same frequency or frequencies being employed in your case; and assuming, absent cochlear implants, that the bystander's skull and brain are not structured like yours and, thus, are non-responsive to the auditory signal embedded in the frequency being aimed at you.

Your scanner should have the capacity to track broad-band spectrum transmissions, in the event the transmissions being aimed at you are being rotated from one frequency to another for disguise purposes. My current suspicion is that some of these auditory transmissions are occurring in the 27-29 Megahertz range --a frequency range being rather too-ferociously protected by the U. S. Government, given their assaults on outlaw CB'rs who try to communicate on these frequencies so as to avoid having to pay FCC licensing fees.

When I say that the auditory input may be picked up but may not necessarily be decipherable on a scanner, I am alluding to the fact that some of these induced voices in the head involve the transmission of speech analogs, which, in effect, are encryptations of human speech which the brain has been found capable of deciphering. I refer to this preliminarily in the enclosed monograph, Microwave Harassment and Mind Control Experimentation. If it happens that you have been equipped with cochlear implants, then the analog process should not be necessary--in which case, you should have a fair amount of success in picking up decipherable transmissions on a high-frequency scanner.

I recommend the acquisition of portable acoustic and electromagnetic frequency detectors because I rather doubt that you, your family and or your friends can afford to acquire a more sophisticated spectrum analyzer and non-linear junction detector. These experiments, as a rule, involve highly-focused directed energy, which can be detected by all of the equipment just mentioned.

A spectrum analyzer would let you know what frequencies are involved; however, spectrum analyzers cost about \$25,000 to \$50,000 and are probably beyond your means.

The loop antenna on a portable EMF detector will give you some limited direction-finding capability, but will not identify the frequencies involved. Me thinks that you will probably find a significant amount of focused energy coming from the air/air-conditioning ventilation systems in your cell, which are usually covered by a screen. Surveillance systems are usually also built into those vents, and into adjacent sprinkler systems. (A few "thwacks" at any sprinkler devices hanging in your cell,

such as with a book or broom handle, should have the security guards on your back in no time.)

One thing these freaks are having a terrible time overriding is copper-wire mesh. In order for a focused signal to have the desired impact in these directed-energy experiments the signal must remain focused. Copper-wire mesh deflects focused EMF in the Hertz to Megahertz ranges.

Other types of frequencies can be physically obstructed/deflected by other physical means for examples, mirrors can deflect certain forms of lasers. Radar is susceptible to absorption and/or deflection by heavy-duty plasticized rubber and rubberized fabric.

Ultrasound and infrasound--acoustical frequencies used in these experiments--can be disrupted abruptly by means of loud FM or AM radio broadcasts--so abruptly as to suggest that this method may damage acoustical transmitters. "Bee-sting" laser burns can be neutralized by commonly available forms of dental anesthetics (Anbesol or SensoGuard) and can be deflected by generous applications of medicated Vaseline on the area being targeted. I could go on and on; however, I think you get my point.

Copper-wire mesh, incidentally, is readily available in the form of such things as Brillo pot scrubbers. The pot scrubbers are in fact tubes of copper wire mesh, measuring about 10-12" in length by about 7" in circumference, held into a wadded shape by a metal ring, or glue.

I suggest that, if it can be arranged, you start with about 30-50 of those mesh tubes in constructing your assorted barriers to directed-energy harassment. The barrier effect is instantaneous. Covering any area of your body being targeted by EMF will result in an instant "cure" of the symptoms being experienced. All-day headaches focused in one area of your brain will be immediately cured without resort to pain medications. Arthritic and bursitis-like pains in your joints and spinal nerves (under the shoulder blades) will disappear abruptly, as will sudden muscle "spasms" in your upper arms and thighs when the areas are covered with copper-wire mesh.

Rest assured that, if you are even allowed to bring these materials into your cell, you will incur the wrath of the freaks involved in these experiments. Expect them to try to make your life miserable by other means.

The freaks may be able to knock you out by targeting the back of your skull with highly-intense EMF (an exercise which does not require implants); however, once you start using these barriers, you will find that they cannot communicate with you quite as effectively as has been the case, so far; nor will they be quite so successful in monitoring your speech and thought patterns. (My policy is, "Make them work.")

The induced dreams, incidentally, are also easy to obstruct. The activity occurs when you have reached the REM (rapid-eye movement) stage of sleep. Your brain, at that stage, is entrained by ELF, which deepens your sleep, thus eliminating the prospect of your being cognizant of the quasi-subliminal auditory input being pumped into the back of your skull by bone-conducted



means. The quasi-subliminal auditory input is what influences the course of your dreams. In a semi-conscious state, you can physically recognize this attempted input as resembling short-burst transmissions which, when impacting upon the back of your skull, create a hissing sound, rather like "PF-FFT! ...PF-FFT!" at five-second intervals. This can be blocked. All that is required is that you protect the back of your skull with the aforementioned materials before you fall asleep.

I would assume that you are also subjected to recurrent thermal heating, usually caused by microwaves or--the big thing now --infrared lasers. (The Air Force is trying to create a battlefield communications systems which exploits this latter phenomenon.) Thermal heating of the brain leaves outward evidence. Your hair and hair follicles are heated at the point of frequency impact. I recommend you keep your hair somewhat longer than a brushcut if you want to effectively monitor this effect. You will also want to have your cell equipped with a couple of large fans, which can quickly neutralize the more unpleasant aspects of this heating.

What long-term microwave and infrared laser targeting do to the brain and other organs is cause "autolysis" (a softening brought on by the destruction of surface capillaries). This destructive process should be discernible by means of properly conducted scans, such as an MRI, (...which are being denied to all obstreperous mind-control experimentees).

Again, the foregoing is for starters.

Now to the matter of your public appeals. You might want to change your strategy there. What I suggest is that, instead of asking the public to intervene in your case specifically, you alert the public to the widescale nature of these abuses, generally. As a lone convicted felon, you are not likely to garner any type of broad public support in our current environment, simply because the public sentiment today is to toss criminals in jail and throw away the key.

Given the horrendous nature of the crimes now being deliberately induced and perpetrated in this country, the American public's inclination is to view all criminals as scum who deserve to be tortured to death. What they need to be reminded of is that our Bill of Rights proscribes cruel and unusual punishment. They will be less likely to remember this if there is no evidence that these prison-based human and civil rights abuses are as widespread as they in fact are.

Clearly you have the writing skills to be able to make the public sit up and take notice. I would hope that you have touched bases with other inmates who have similar writing skills and a strong basis for supporting your own efforts. As a suggestion, you might want to contact David Fratus at Utah State Prison (ID #17886, P.O. Box 250, USD, Draper, UT 84020), if you haven't already done so. You and your more combative colleagues might also want to begin working with other, more vulnerable inmates who are on the receiving end of this b.s., if only to eliminate the prospect of their committing suicide.

Speaking of b.s., the garbage being conveyed through you to the Court by your "handlers," according to your transcripts, was just

that. Garbage, b.s. and the blowing of smoke. Theater. Hokum. You are not being manipulated by Brazilian government officials who have an axe to grind with the U.S. Department of Justice.

This is global fascist movement involving major multinational corporations, persons within the broad spectrum of government agencies worldwide (with emphasis being on the military), satanic cults, academic researchers who are bypassing restrictions on involuntary human experimentation, BIG money and a number of other things. You are just a drop in the bucket where experimentation is concerned.

The psychological operations associated with these experiments invariably involve attempts at focusing an experimentee's attention (and hatred) on a decoy, to the exclusion of all else. Your decoy is the Brazilian government and a couple of American stooges. The use of foreign nationals is standard in these operations. Keep in mind the fact that, at a moment's notice, the freaks running you can switch their input for purposes of re-persuading you that extraterrestrials, Satan and/or the U.S. military are in fact involved. Whatever turns them on. Your best approach is to ignore the attempts at controlling your beliefs and perceptions; and that you instead focus on their tantrums when you start obstructing their activities and running up their expenses. (You got a taste of that when you threw water on their microwave emitter down in Brazil. ...Lot's of fun, wasn't it?)

Incidentally, if you want to make a dramatic appearance in your next court proceeding, should there be one, you might want to purchase your own handy-dandy hand-held microwave emitter from Consumertronics down in Alamogordo, NM, beforehand. For a mere \$4,000, according to this firm's catalogue, you, TOO, can "scramble the brains" of your neighbor, even "from a distance of one kilometer." AND, for a mere \$350, you can purchase a phasor pain field generator from Information Unlimited, up in Amherst, NH. Take these items into the courtroom with you and aim them at the genitals of the government's attorneys while you argue your case, and you will have them making a few concessions, no doubt.

If you wish to continue pursuing the issue of your suspected brain implants, your attorney should consider focusing his attention on the research being conducted by (and publications being put out by) such agencies as FDA and NIH. This is the Decade of the Brain, don't forget. These agencies are doling out millions of dollars to grantees who, among other things, are testing out the efficacy of brain implants. Since this research is being funded by taxpayers' dollars, the information is public domain. Many, many types of biomedical implants are being tested by researchers under the auspices of these agencies.

Finally, regarding the government's defense against your allegations, as addressed in your transcripts, I note that no one addressed the obvious fact that you were held incommunicado in a foreign prison system for a prolonged period of time under apparently unjustifiable circumstances. Unless you were engaged in drug trafficking while in Brazil, your being detained for this unnecessarily prolonged period of time undoubtedly violated the spirit and intent of U.S. laws, which invites media publicity.

Also if you were apprehended in Brazil because of a U.S. warrant, I trust that you have seen the warrant and found it to have been

legally issued, and that you have weighed the associated actions of U.S. officials in terms of their to-the-letter compliance with U.S. laws governing extradition. If the warrant was illegal, and if the government can be found to have violated specific U.S. laws during the extradition process, you might want to get that into the press, as well. (You won't get anywhere in court on these matters.)

In closing, and assuming you don't mind, I am sending a copy of this letter to Mr. Orren and to David Fratus, at Utah State Prison, as well as to Marlene Smith (KBOO, Portland, OR), who conducted one helluva an interview of me last week, and to Glenn Krawczyk, down in Australia, who published one helluva an article about my letter to the Army War College (see below) in NEXUS New Times not too long ago. (The publicity being accorded these experiments is becoming more and more widespread.) Since I do not expect to be corresponding with you again, I trust that the foregoing has been of some assistance and wish you luck with your future endeavors.

Sincerely,

[original signed]  
JULIANNE MCKINNEY  
Director,  
Electronic Surveillance Project

Enclosures:

- \*Copy of Microwave Harassment and Mind-Control Experimentation
- \*Copy of list of References and Supplement dated November 1993
- \*Copy of letter to Christopher Lamb, DoD, re. Draft Policy on Use of Non-Lethal Weapons, along with copy of referenced document
- \*Copy of letter to Metz & Kievit, Strategic Studies Institute, Army War College re. publication entitled The Revolution in Military Affairs and Conflict Short of War, along with copy of referenced document
- \*Copy of two letters to Johnnie Cochran re. O.J. Simpson case
- \*Copy of article from Los Angeles Sentinel re. my letters to Cochran
- \*Copy of letter to Louis Freeh, FBI, re. Oklahoma Bombing and these directed-energy experiments.

-----  
"...Covert actions are counterproductive and damaging to the national interest of the United States. They are inimical to the operation of an effective national intelligence system and corruptive of civil liberties, including the functioning of the judiciary and a free press. Most importantly, they contradict the principles of democracy, national self-determination and international law to which the united States is publicly committed." (Credo of the Association of National Security Alumni)  
-----

-----  
MindNet Journal Archive Filename: [mn145.txt]  
=====

To receive the MindNet Journal via email:

Send message: [subscribe mindnet] to: .

To unsubscribe:

Send message: [unsubscribe mindnet] to: .

Back issues of the MindNet Journal are available at our  
FTP Archive site:

[/pub/users/vericommm/mindnet/]

MindNet Journal Publication Index: [mnindex.txt]

Submission of articles for publication within the MindNet  
Journal on the subjects of mind control, directed-energy  
weapons, non-lethal weapons, ritual abuse, UFO abductions,  
bioelectromagnetics, hypnosis, and other related topics  
will be accepted with the author's statement of permission  
to publish. The editor reserves the right to accept or  
reject for publication. Send articles for submission to:

, or VERICOMM BBS 510.891.0303, or VERICOMM,  
POB 32314, Oakland, CA 94604-2314 USA.

The MindNet mailing list is owned and maintained by Mike Coyle,  
, VERICOMM / MindNet, POB 32314 Oakland, CA  
94604-2314 USA.

The MindNet Journal is published by VERICOMM / MindNet in  
cooperation with the Freedom Of Thought Foundation, POB 35072,  
Tucson, AZ 85740-5072 USA.

VERICOMM / MindNet and its agents disavow any and all  
responsibility or liability for any and all claims and/or  
guarantees, express or implied, and delivery of products,  
merchandise, and/or services offered for sale by  
advertisers and/or authors within the MindNet Journal.

=====

```
||||| | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
||||  ||||  |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
|||||  ||  ||  |||||  |||  |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
||||||  |||  ,,,,|      ||  |||||  ||  |      |      |      |      |      |
|||||||  ||||  |  |||  |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |
|||||
||||| VERICOMM / MindNet : MindNet@c2.org |||||
|||||
```

<http://www.raven1.net/mn168.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

**MindNet is no longer active.**

**Back to [MindNet Index](#)**

=====  
MindNet Journal - Vol. 1, No. 68  
=====

=====

|                           |                     |
|---------------------------|---------------------|
| V E R I C O M M / MindNet | "Quid veritas est?" |
|---------------------------|---------------------|

=====

The views and opinions expressed below are not necessarily the views and opinions of VERICOMM, MindNet, or the editors unless otherwise noted.

Permission is given to reproduce and redistribute, for non-commercial purposes only, provided this information and the copy remain intact and unedited.

Editor: Mike Coyle

Assistant Editor: Rick Lawler

Research: Darrell Bross

=====

SPECIAL OPERATIONS/LOW-INTENSITY CONFLICT

Office of the Assistant Secretary of Defense,  
Washington, D.C. 20301-2500

July 1994

-----

21 July 1994

MEMORANDUM FOR DISTRIBUTION

SUBJECT: Draft Non-Lethal Weapons Policy

Attached is a draft DoD policy for non-lethal weapons. We are distributing this draft broadly for information and comment. Comments should be forwarded by 19 August to Mr. Charles Swett, 703-693-5208 (voice), or 703-693-0615 (fax).

[original signed]  
Dr. Christopher Lamb  
Director, Policy Planning

---

Department of Defense DIRECTIVE

January 1, 1995

Number xxxx.xx

DRAFT: 21 July 1994

SUBJECT: Policy for Non-lethal Weapons

#### A. Purpose

This Directive issues Department of Defense policies and procedures governing the role of non-lethal weapons in U.S. national security, their acquisition, and employment.

#### B. Definition

Non-lethal weapons are discriminate weapons that are explicitly designed and employed so as to incapacitate personnel or materiel, while minimizing fatalities and undesired damage to property and the environment.

Unlike weapons that permanently destroy targets through blast, fragmentation or penetration, non-lethal weapons have relatively reversible effects on targets and/or are able to discriminate between targets and non-targets in the weapon's area of impact.

#### C. Applicability

This directive applies to all non-lethal technology research and development programs, non-lethal weapon procurement procedures programs, OSD oversight of these programs, and modes of employment of non-lethal weapons.

Precision lethal weapons are outside the scope of this Directive. In addition, policy governing information warfare systems is addressed in separate channels and is not covered by this Directive.

#### D. Policy

##### 1. General

In order to allow the maximum possible flexibility in the employment of U.S. military forces across the spectrum of conflict, it is essential that additional options short of the use of lethal force be provided. Non-lethal weapons can make available significant new capabilities in some circumstances to achieve military objectives while minimizing human fatalities and undesired damage to property and the environment. At the lower end of the spectrum of conflict (Operations Other Than War), non-lethal weapons can allow us to discourage, delay, or prevent hostile actions by prospective opponents; limit escalation; take military action in situations where intervention is desirable but use of lethal force would be inappropriate; and better protect our forces once deployed. Non-lethal weapons are especially suited to operations such as peacekeeping, humanitarian missions, and other operations short of war. At the higher regions of the spectrum of conflict, including major regional conflicts, non-lethal weapons can provide an effective, reversible, or more humanitarian means of denying an enemy the use of some of his human and material assets. They also may help reduce the post-war economic cost of rebuilding infrastructure.

Non-lethal weapons reinforce deterrence and expand our range of options. The presence of non-lethal weapons in America's arsenal can strengthen deterrence by making potential adversaries aware that the United States can thwart aggression and achieve humanitarian aims in ways that do not entail prohibitive political costs, thus enabling us to act earlier, more freely, and more decisively.

A non-lethal weapons arsenal and the additional options it provides does not negate the fact that many situations require overwhelming lethal military force as the most appropriate means to accomplish a mission. Particularly in situations involving large-scale aggression by an adversary, overwhelming force may ultimately be the best means of minimizing fatalities and collateral damage by ensuring that the conflict comes to a rapid and uncontested conclusion. In such cases, the roles of non-lethal weapons are to contribute to the overall success of the operation while helping to limit war damage.

It is understood that when employed, some non-lethal weapons may inadvertently cause fatalities, since we will not have perfect control over all factors. Complete avoidance of fatalities cannot be guaranteed and should not be expected. However, non-lethal weapons when properly employed dramatically reduce fatalities as compared with physically destroying the same intended target. Thus the intent is to be able to achieve military or politically objectives while causing the minimum possible harm to personnel, materiel, and the environment.

To the extent that non-lethal weapons reduce the likelihood of loss of life and incidental damage to property in comparison with conventional systems, they are not only politically and operationally attractive options, but they are also consistent with international law and further the professional military responsibility to employ force proportionally and discriminately.

It is not envisioned that non-lethal weapons will supplant or replace other classes of weapons, consume disproportionate amounts of resources, or cause a major shift in the way wars are fought. Rather, the intention is to allow the Department of Defense to cost-effectively exploit non-lethal technologies in order to provide the United States with significant strategic, political, and operational advantages in conducting existing missions.

## 2. Acquisition

A wide variety of non-lethal technologies have been suggested, spanning a broad range of anti-personnel and anti-materiel effects. In order to be most useful as instruments of national policy, the highest priority should be placed on developing and acquiring systems to support the following tasks (in descending order of importance):

- \* Neutralize combatants intermingled with non-combatants
- \* Control crowds
- \* Disable or disrupt military logistics
- \* Disable or disrupt elements of, or the entirety of, a regional

civil/military communications, transportation, and energy infrastructure.

- \* Disable or destroy weapons or weapon development/production processes, including suspected weapons of mass destruction

These tasks may arise at virtually any level of the full spectrum of operations. This list will be reviewed and modified as necessary by the Undersecretary of Defense for Policy.

In addition to the priorities listed above, only those non-lethal weapon programs that satisfy the general requirements for technical feasibility, operational utility, and policy acceptability will be considered for support. Specifically, in order for any non-lethal weapon program to receive funding, it must be explicitly found by the Non-Lethal Weapons Steering Committee to satisfy the following criteria:

- \* Contribute to the accomplishment of a task or tasks that may be assigned to U.S. military forces
- \* Be consistent with established U.S. policies including arms control agreements or other international legal commitments that the U.S. is committed to observe
- \* Be technologically and operationally feasible
- \* Be affordable
- \* Have an acceptably low probability of being fatal or inflicting permanent disablement on personnel, and causing undesired damage to property and the environment
- \* Could not be easily defeated by enemy countermeasures once known; or if they could, the benefits of a single opportunity to use them in a given context would be so great as to outweigh that disadvantage
- \* Can achieve an effect that is worth the cost of the intelligence support they require

All other things being equal, non-lethal weapons that show significant promise of dual-use by U.S. law enforcement agencies as well as by the military Services will receive higher priority than those that do not.

Oversight authority over all non-lethal weapon development and acquisition programs will be exercised by a Non-Lethal Weapons Steering Committee. This committee will be co-chaired by the Office of the Undersecretary of Defense for Acquisition and Technology (Deputy Director, Tactical Warfare Programs), and the Office of the Assistant Secretary of Defense for Special Operations and Low-Intensity Conflict (Deputy Assistant Secretary for Policy and Missions), and will consist of senior officials from the following organizations:

- \* Office of the Under Secretary of Defense for Acquisition and Technology
- Office of Munitions
- Office of the Director of Defense Research and Engineering



- Office of the Deputy Under Secretary for Advanced Technology
- \* Office of the Under Secretary of Defense for Policy
- Office of the Deputy Assistant Secretary of Defense for Strategy  
(Strategy and Requirements)
- Office of the Deputy Assistant Secretary of Defense for Policy and Missions  
(Special Operations and Low-Intensity Conflict)
- Office of the Deputy Assistant Secretary of Defense for Counterproliferation  
(International Security Policy)
- \* Office of the Comptroller of the Department of Defense
- \* The Joint Staff
- \* The Military Services
- \* Defense Nuclear Agency
- \* Other Defense agencies (as determined by the co-chairs)

In addition, representatives of other U.S. Government departments or agencies may be invited to participate in Steering Committee discussions. These organizations may include, but are not necessarily limited to, the Department of Justice, the Department of Energy, the Central Intelligence Agency, and the Environmental Protection Agency.

The Non-Lethal Weapons Steering Committee will conduct an annual review, phased appropriately with respect to the POM cycle, of all non-lethal weapon programs, in order to provide oversight and guidance. This committee will have the authority to initiate, direct changes in, or terminate these programs, in order to ensure that the priorities and criteria listed above are enforced. In so doing, any validated military requirements presented to the committee will be duly considered. The Comptroller of the Department of Defense will issue Program Budget Decisions implementing the decisions of the committee. The committee will also have the authority to task the Services to undertake such studies and analyses as are needed to support its deliberations.

The Non-Lethal Weapons Steering Committee will adopt terms of reference, issue an annual Non-Lethal Weapons Master Plan, and issue security and classification guidance for non-lethal weapon programs.

A Non-Lethal Weapons Working Group will assist the Non-Lethal Weapons Steering Committee. This group will consist of officials from the organizations represented on the Steering Committee, and will undertake activities as directed by that committee. The Office of the Undersecretary of Defense for Acquisition and Technology will assure that funding is available to support these bodies, and that all members of both bodies are cleared in a timely manner into any and all non-lethal weapon development and acquisition programs.

The Joint Program Office will support the Non-Lethal Weapons

Steering Committee, by providing studies, analyses, and recommendations as directed by that committee. Its charter will be modified as necessary to provide for this role. The Non-Lethal Weapons Steering Committee will ensure that the costs of necessary support provided by the Joint Program Office and other sources are met.

The Military Services will develop and acquire weapons specific to their particular mission area or expertise, and will develop and implement doctrine, employment concepts, tactics, training, and logistic support for fielded non-lethal weapon systems.

### 3. Employment

In developing policy for specific cases of current or planned military operations, officials from the Office of the Undersecretary of Defense for Policy will ensure that options for use of applicable non-lethal weapons are given due consideration. This will include making the President aware of such options, as appropriate.

Any direction given regarding the conduct of U.S. military operations to employ non-lethal weapons will not restrict self-defense measures by our forces to non-lethal means. Although our forces might be allowed to employ only non-lethal weapons to achieve mission objectives in some cases, they will in all cases be allowed to use necessary lethal force to protect themselves from deadly threats.

In order to improve the military effectiveness and deterrent value of non-lethal weapon employment, full consideration will be given to appropriate psychological operations before, during or after that employment.

Non-lethal weapons can be employed either alone or in conjunction with lethal weapons.

When a plan to employ non-lethal weapons in a specific case is submitted for approval, it must be explicitly stated to all concerned that some fatalities might inadvertently result.

Non-lethal weapons may be employed to achieve a variety of objectives, including, but not necessarily limited to, the following:

- \* Neutralization - to make an adversary's assets useless
- \* Denial - to deny an adversary the attainment of his ends
- \* Control - to eliminate an adversary's ability to control his assets, and/or to seize control of them ourselves
- \* Limit escalation - prevent an increase in the scale or intensity of a conflict
- \* Enticement - to help persuade an adversary to act in a way that is congruent with U.S. interests
- \* Demonstration - to display U.S. resolve or concern, but without crossing the threshold of lethal force or significant destruction

- \* Countermobilization - to retard or frustrate mobilization of an adversary's military forces in order to provide more time for diplomatic actions or for deployment of U.S. or allied military reinforcements to the area in question
- \* Interdiction in ambiguous situations - were we suspect that activity inimical to U.S. interests is underway and would like to take steps to frustrate it but where we may not have convincing intelligence confirming our suspicions
- \* Highly specific attack - where the target is proximate to a significant non-military asset that must not be damaged under any circumstances, such as a religious, cultural, or historical symbol
- \* Synergism - to accelerate and intensify the effects of lethal measures, used in conjunction with non-lethal systems weapons

The term "adversary" is used above in it broadest sense, including those who are not declared enemies but who are engaged in activities we wish to stop. This policy does not preclude legally authorized domestic use of non-lethal weapons by U.S. military forces in support of law enforcement.

Commanders of combat organizations will incorporate options for use for fielded non-lethal weapon systems into their contingency plans as appropriate.

#### 4. Additional Policy Guidance

Requests for policy guidance on non-lethal weapons matters not addressed in this Directive should be forwarded to the Office of the Assistant Secretary of Defense for Special Operations and Low-Intensity Conflict (Deputy Assistant for Policy and Missions).

#### E. Public Affairs Guidance

Information provided to the public and the media should be in keeping with the policies put forth in Section D.1 of this Directive. Authorization for release of specifics about the types of non-lethal weapons in our arsenal or under development, or the circumstances in which they would be used, will be considered on a case-by-case basis by OUSD(P) or by the Non-Lethal Weapons Steering Committee, as appropriate.

Public affairs statements should emphasize that although the use of non-lethal weapons us intended to avoid fatalities and collateral damage in the course of achieving mission objectives, some fatalities or collateral damage could inadvertently result. It is important that the public understand that just as lethal weapons do not achieve perfect lethality, neither will "non-lethal" weapons always be capable of precluding fatalities and undesired collateral damage.

#### F. Effective Date

This Directive will become effective upon signature.

William J. Perry, Secretary of Defense

```
=====
MindNet Journal Archive Filename: [mn168.txt]
=====
```

[illegible]

<http://www.raven1.net/mn170.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

**MindNet is no longer active.**

**Back to [MindNet Index](#)**

=====  
MindNet Journal - Vol. 1, No. 70  
=====

=====

|                           |                     |
|---------------------------|---------------------|
| V E R I C O M M / MindNet | "Quid veritas est?" |
|---------------------------|---------------------|

=====

The views and opinions expressed below are not necessarily the views and opinions of VERICOMM, MindNet, or the editors unless otherwise noted.

The following is reproduced here with the express permission of the author.

Permission is given to reproduce and redistribute, for non-commercial purposes only, provided this information and the copy remain intact and unedited.

Editor: Mike Coyle

Assistant Editor: Rick Lawler

Research: Darrell Bross

Editor's Note:

The Electronic Surveillance Project is no longer in operation as of Sept. 1995.

=====  
SILENT WEAPONS...

By Julianne McKinney

August 1995  
-----

Association of National Security Alumni  
Electronic Surveillance Project  
P.O. Box 13625  
Silver Spring, MD 20911-3625  
(301) 608-0143

August 16, 1995

#####Upton  
#####  
#####

Dear Mr. Upton:

I appreciated your having sent me the paper, "Silent Weapons..." Has anyone determined whether or not this economic theory was in fact addressed in the September 1980 issue of Scientific American? Actually, the concept of refocused wealth is not all that farfetched. I think we saw a couple of "test runs" on this theory just a few short months ago, when a number of municipalities and major investors began complaining of tremendous losses (and bankruptcy) suffered as a result of investments in "derivatives." What I found even more interesting was the smirky manner in which an ABC commentator observed that nobody seems to understand how derivatives work, and nobody seems to know where all their money disappeared to. He obviously was trying to convey the impression that he knew more about derivatives than he was willing to state.

On hearing these reports, my immediate instinct was that derivatives were the work of economic wargames in the bowels of the Pentagon, whose highly sophisticated computer programs were based on the monitoring and manipulation of the international exchange rates. At that time, some 147 separate derivative "wargames" -- or "scenarios," according to Leontief -- were known to exist. How many forms of derivatives exist at this present time is unknown, simply because our controlled media have been told to drop the subject.

Curiously, I was asked to comment on this by Stan Solomon, during my last radio interview. I say, "curiously," because I am not an economist, have never pretended to be, and had been brought on air to discuss the abuse of directed-energy systems, not economic misadventures. It was after that interview, incidentally, that derivatives suddenly became a non-word in the media. Apparently no one else wanted to ponder the Pentagon's potential involvement in this area of economics.

The "Silent Weapons" paper tends to support my theory regarding the Pentagon's becoming involved in economic "wargaming," particularly on page 2, where is stated, "The simultaneous solution of these equations by a computer...provides a numerical way of calculating possible future states of the economy. The time variable derivatives of that model -- the \*manipulation\* and feedback automation of the World Economic Model -- produces various options (scenarios) for New Economic World Orders." (Emphasis mine.)

Actually, and as noted, Leontief (if real) is not all that farfetched. We are in the early stages of seeing his alleged theories of refocused wealth being implemented -- and not just in the form of derivatives. The lesson learned from the derivatives scam is that angry investors tend to make too much noise. These investors have the advantage because their misappropriated investments were made in good faith, which would thus give them a justifiable basis for demanding a full-scale investigation. (Interestingly, I have heard of no such investigation, which says to me that noisier complainers were probably bought off.)

There are better ways of stripping the international populace of vast sums of money under circumstances that invite no outbursts of righteous indignation or threats of a large-scale investigation. Gambling, drugs, consumer fraud, sophisticated philanthropic scams, and arms purchases are amazingly effective as alternative means.

The State of Connecticut, for example, is purportedly receiving \$77,000,000/week in taxes from gambling revenues, yet Hartford is on the verge of bankruptcy. Where indeed is that money going?

Lotteries throughout the country are supposed to be used for improvements in state and municipal facilities and in educational facilities and programs. After 10-15 years of experience with a lottery, Detroit's city planners (for example) are only now beginning to repair some of the city's main expressways. The city's schools, meanwhile, remain notoriously substandard. Where is *that* money going?

Drug addictions are bringing in billions of dollars. Where is *that* money going?

CNN just mentioned, a couple of minutes ago, that consumer fraud costs the taxpayer about \$44,000,000/year. Where is *that* money going?

The most sophisticated and yet amazingly primitive philanthropic scam took place only a few months ago, when major educational, medical, and research institutions lost many millions of dollars to the Foundation for New Era Philanthropy. The money is unrecoverable, and one or two fall guys took the hit. Where did *that* money go?

Then we have third world countries selling their souls for arms so they can decimate their and/or their neighbor's populations. Where is *that* money going?

And now we have Congress rechanneling all of the taxpayer's money into the Department of Defense, to the exclusion of all else. That money, in turn, is channeled to major contractors who produce products which are of limited use to the average consumer, which in many cases are being used to subjugate large segments of the population on a graduated basis (directed-energy systems), and which will inspire all sorts of foreign governments to sell their nations down the river, as is now happening in Bosnia. And nary a peep from the average taxpayer.

And then we have the innovative lone wolves who run centuries-old British banks into the ground from offices in Singapore, by misappropriating billions of dollars which are redirected into that mysterious ether where disappearing funds seem to be going.

In sum, many trillions of dollars are being redirected into the hands of a relative few on a gradually-intensified basis, with the average citizen happily helping the process, blithely unaware of what the long-term consequences might be. Leontief's mathematically-based scenarios really aren't necessary at this stage, since tapping the wellspring of human gullibility, greed, and foolishness is proving sufficiently profitable. Regardless, I do anticipate that, at some point during the next few years, all stops will be pulled, the Pentagon's computers will be geared up, and a total derivatives plunder will take place. What we saw previously, as stated, was only a test run. (You can add that to my "homemaker's recipe for a successful Revolution in Military Affairs.")

Be that as it may, the nice thing about human nature is that people who have tasted freedom don't adapt all that well to enslavement, as a general rule. A global takeover -- much less, a takeover of this government -- is not going to be easy.

Well, on that note, I'd better get back to my packing. (As noted in my correspondence to Gordon Phillips, I am in the process of closing up shop.)

Incidentally, I gather from one of your notes that you do in fact have a copy of the Report From Iron Mountain. If I am mistaken, let me know (as soon as possible, since I am not leaving a forwarding address), and I will get a complete copy to you.

Regards,

[original signed]

JULIANNE MCKINNEY  
Director,  
Electronic Surveillance Project

(Addendum)

P.S. This is the morning following my having drafted the preceding. Apparently this letter caused some sort of uproar amongst those who have me under 24-hour surveillance. Aside from being kept awake until 4:00 a.m. under very painful circumstances, I was knocked unconscious by directed-energy means and conjointly reduced to a bizarre "convulsive" process which did not quite succeed in producing massive vomiting. A variation on grand mal seizures, I would say.

This is a first. I thought I'd been subjected to the gamut of incredibly painful directed-energy effects these past several years. Apparently not. Suffice to say, it is not a nice experience -- less so considering that I came very close to slamming my head against the sharp corner of a chair when crashing to the ground.

Be that as it may, I have to conclude from the assault that my letter has raised some questions which now warrant consideration by the public-at-large, so, do not be surprised to hear that this letter has been circulated. It would appear that the questions in this letter need to be answered. As a courtesy to you, I am censoring the address block and headers on this letter, since I do not have your permission to identify you, specifically, as the source of the "Silent Weapons" report.

-----  
"...Covert actions are counterproductive and damaging to the national interest of the United States. They are inimical to the operation of an effective national intelligence system and corruptive of civil liberties, including the functioning of the judiciary and a free press. Most importantly, they contradict the principles of democracy, national self-determination and international law to which the United States is publicly committed." (Credo of the Association of National Security Alumni)  
-----

-----  
MindNet Journal Archive Filename: [mn170.txt]  
=====

To receive the MindNet Journal via email:

Send message: [subscribe mindnet] to: .

To unsubscribe:

Send message: [unsubscribe mindnet] to: .

Back issues of the MindNet Journal are available at our  
FTP Archive site:

[/pub/users/vericomm/mindnet/]

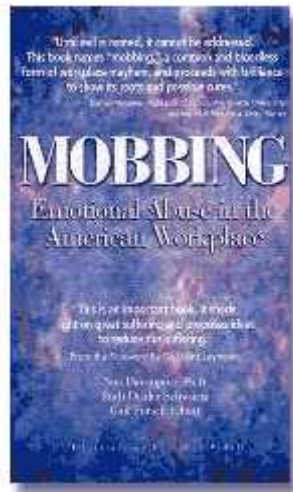




<http://www.raven1.net/mobbook.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## **Mobbing: Emotional Abuse in the American Workplace**

**Review by Eleanor White  
January 30, 2005**



### **Mobbing: Emotional Abuse in the American Workplace**

By Dr. Noa Davenport, Ruth Distler Schwartz, Gail Pursell Elliott

Copyright 1999

ISBN 0-9671803-0-9

Civil Society Publishing

P.O. Box 1663

Ames, ... Iowa

USA ..... 50010-1663

<http://www.mobbing-usa.com>

Price printed on back cover: \$15.95 US dollars

This review will comment on and quote some parts of this book which are most similar to, and potentially helpful in, the campaign to expose and stop organized stalking. One way, in general, to use this book, and use the reality of workplace mobbing in anti organized stalking work, is to use an explanation something like:

"Organized stalking is mobbing which has 'leaked' from the workplace into the community."

In my (Eleanor White's) view, having this book in hand can be a great way for organized stalking targets to begin the process of educating one's friends and family as to the reality of this seemingly 'taboo' side of contemporary human behaviour.

Both mobbing and organized stalking are vicious, illegal harassment of selected targets by multiple harassers.

The unique characteristic of mobbing, and organized stalking too, is that the origin is NOT the more familiar harassment due to gender bias, or motivated by sexual interest in the target, or due to racism or the sexual orientation of the target. This is hard for the general public to grasp.

When a mobbing or organized stalking target reports the harassment, the unaware listener consistently tries to find a "reason" among the popular ones just stated. Mobbing can INCLUDE sexual harassment, or racism but it is quite distinct, a separate crime entirely.

The advantage of using mobbing to assist in exposing and stopping organized stalking is that mobbing has been formally studied since the 1980s by Dr. Heinz Leymann's examination of group violence among adults in the Swedish workplace. The book refers to other more recent research projects as well. Thus, mobbing has the professional validation which organized stalking still lacks at this time.

Those of us who are experienced in organized stalking know that organized stalking is in fact a separate phenomenon, but the explanation above is helpful in getting the unaware public started along the road to understanding what is going on in the lives of their neighbours, family members, friends, co-workers, or people in the news.

Let me quote the blurb from the back cover of this book, which summarizes the book's subject quite well:

"An insidious and powerful subculture is thriving in the American workplace. Every day, in all sorts of workplaces, mean spirited mobs [groups of co-workers] are forcing capable, hard working employees to flee from jobs they love. Despite historic successes of unions and civil- and human-rights movements, and the best efforts of enlightened managers, millions of Americans suffer the dignity- robbing trauma now known as mobbing.

"Mobbing extracts staggering economic and emotional costs from victims, their families and society. In many cases, the victims are literally mobbed by co-workers, not only old-fashioned bullying bosses. Many of the victims are managers and supervisors, attacked or undermined by jealous or unscrupulous subordinates or peers, often with approval of higher management. The mobs intentionally target -- and ultimately destroy -- innocent individuals."

And now, let me list the table of contents for those who may be interested in purchasing a copy of this book. I, Eleanor White, heartily recommend purchasing this book! I have discovered in my picketing experience that having a physical book in hand is highly persuasive when dealing with the skeptical public:

=====

#### CONTENTS

|                                      |    |
|--------------------------------------|----|
| Preface to the Second Printing ..... | 6  |
| Author's Note .....                  | 14 |
| Foreword by Dr. Heinz Leymann .....  | 16 |

#### INTRODUCTION

Introduces the nature of the mobbing syndrome, informs about background of the research and the use of different terms.

|                                                                                |    |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----|
| * Driven Beyond Endurance: Three Cases .....                                   | 19 |
| * Mobbing, Bullying and Harassment --<br>A Brief History of the Research ..... | 20 |
| * The U.S. and Canada .....                                                    | 23 |
| * Extent of Mobbing .....                                                      | 25 |
| * What is Being Done About It in Europe .....                                  | 26 |
| * Our Interview Partners .....                                                 | 28 |

## PART I

### CHAPTER 1: What Mobbing Is and How It Happens

Describes, analyzes and defines the syndrome. What mobbing entails. Mobbing behaviors. Degrees of mobbing and how it evolves over time. The role of management. Why mobbing is different from any other form of harassment or discrimination.

|                                                          |    |
|----------------------------------------------------------|----|
| * Aggression Against "Anyone": Workplace Expulsion ..... | 34 |
| * Injury Not Illness .....                               | 34 |
| * Mobbing Typology .....                                 | 34 |
| * Mobbing as a Process .....                             | 38 |
| * Degrees of Mobbing .....                               | 39 |
| * The Mobbing Syndrome .....                             | 40 |
| * Ten Key Factors .....                                  | 41 |
| * Conclusion .....                                       | 55 |

### CHAPTER 2: Why Mobbing Occurs and Persists

Presents reasons from different points of view and attempts to understand the phenomenon in the context of systems thinking. The personality of the instigators, group dynamics, links to workplace structures and the wider society. The role the victim may play in the mobbing. Why mobbing behaviors are allowed to persist.

|                                                                                          |    |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----|
| * The Psychology and Circumstances of the Mobbers .....                                  | 58 |
| - Evil Personality                                                                       |    |
| - Divine Right                                                                           |    |
| - Threatened Egotism, Inflated Self-Appraisal                                            |    |
| - Narcissistic Personality                                                               |    |
| - Why Do Mobbers Seldom Come Alone?                                                      |    |
| - Why Does the Mobbing Continue Even After Resignation or Expulsion?                     |    |
| * The Organizational Culture and Structure .....                                         | 65 |
| - Bad Management                                                                         |    |
| - Stress-Intensive Workplace                                                             |    |
| - Monotony                                                                               |    |
| - Disbelief or Denial by Managers                                                        |    |
| - Unethical Activities                                                                   |    |
| - Flat Organizations                                                                     |    |
| - Downsizing, Restructuring, Mergers                                                     |    |
| * Psychology, Personality and Circumstances of the Mobbee .....                          | 70 |
| - Why Me?                                                                                |    |
| - The Dynamics of the Interaction                                                        |    |
| - Coping and Outcome Determined by Beliefs                                               |    |
| * The Triggering Event -- A Conflict .....                                               | 75 |
| * Factors Outside of the Organization: Values and Norms in the<br>American Culture ..... | 75 |
| - Disposable workers                                                                     |    |
| - "Emotional Labor"                                                                      |    |

## PART II

### CHAPTER 3: How Mobbing Affects You

Examines the devastating impact mobbing has on an individual's health and emotional well-being. Provides strategies to survive the experience without long term negative personal and professional repercussions.

|                                                           |    |
|-----------------------------------------------------------|----|
| * A Strong Commitment to the Job .....                    | 82 |
| * Feeling Confused, Isolated and Paranoid .....           | 83 |
| * "Difficult" Becomes Re-Victimization .....              | 85 |
| * Persistent Attacks .....                                | 86 |
| * Help Is Out of Reach .....                              | 87 |
| * Compounding Factors .....                               | 88 |
| * Degrees of Mobbing and the Effects on Your Health ..... | 89 |
| - First Degree Mobbing                                    |    |
| - Second Degree Mobbing                                   |    |
| - Third Degree Mobbing                                    |    |
| * Symptoms of Prolonged Anxiety .....                     | 93 |
| * Post-Traumatic Stress Disorder .....                    | 94 |

### CHAPTER 4: How You Can Cope

Advises victims of mobbing about helpful ways to overcome the experience.

|                                                                   |     |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| * Grieving .....                                                  | 98  |
| * Reaction vs. Response -- Do Not Assume that You Have No Power . | 100 |
| * Options .....                                                   | 101 |
| * Survival Strategies .....                                       | 105 |
| * Do Not Isolate Yourself .....                                   | 107 |
| * Build Your Self Esteem .....                                    | 107 |
| * Deal With Anger, Loss and Betrayal .....                        | 108 |
| - Writing                                                         |     |
| - Creative Quiet Time                                             |     |
| - Private Screaming                                               |     |
| - Movement                                                        |     |
| * Things You Love .....                                           | 109 |
| * Keep a Sense of Perspective .....                               | 110 |
| * The Power of Humor .....                                        | 111 |
| * Choose Professional Help Very Cautiously .....                  | 112 |
| * Considerations for Legal Recourse .....                         | 112 |
| - Concerns That May Keep You From Taking Legal Action             |     |
| - Considerations That May Lead You to Decide to Take Legal Action |     |
| - Simply Put -- Begin!                                            |     |
| - A Word of Caution                                               |     |
| - Mediated Settlement: A Good Option?                             |     |
| * Remembering the Possibilities .....                             | 115 |
| * Recovering and Moving Forward .....                             | 116 |

### CHAPTER 5: Family and Friends, How They Are Affected, How They Can Help

Describes the potential impact of mobbing on family, friends, and significant relationships. Explains the mobbed person's state of mind and how support can best be given.

|                                                            |     |
|------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| * What Is Happening? .....                                 | 120 |
| * Not the Usual Self .....                                 | 121 |
| * Early Warning Signs -- Changes in Behaviors .....        | 123 |
| * The Difficulty of Communicating and Giving Support ..... | 123 |

|                                        |     |
|----------------------------------------|-----|
| * Affirmation Is the Key .....         | 126 |
| * The Helping Art of Being There ..... | 126 |

### PART III

#### CHAPTER 6: How Mobbing Affects the Organization -- Impact and Prevention, The Bottom Line

Discusses the impact on the organization. Offers suggestions for strategies to detect, halt and prevent mobbing from occurring. Recommends modifications to existing human resource policies and procedures.

|                                                                                                     |     |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| * All Types of Organizations .....                                                                  | 132 |
| * Warning Signals .....                                                                             | 132 |
| - Significant Changes Without Preparing Employees                                                   |     |
| - One Individual Has Suddenly Become a Target                                                       |     |
| - Alliances Across the Hierarchy                                                                    |     |
| - "Anarchy"                                                                                         |     |
| - Use of Consultants                                                                                |     |
| * A House of Cards .....                                                                            | 138 |
| - Reduction in Quality and Quantity of Work                                                         |     |
| - Loss of Organization's Reputation                                                                 |     |
| - Increased Employee Turnover                                                                       |     |
| - Increased Sick Leave                                                                              |     |
| - Unemployment Insurance Claims                                                                     |     |
| - Workers' Compensation                                                                             |     |
| - Litigation or Settlement                                                                          |     |
| * Prevention .....                                                                                  | 141 |
| - Giving It a Name -- Creating Awareness                                                            |     |
| - Education and Training                                                                            |     |
| - Establishing an Anti-Mobbing Policy                                                               |     |
| - Risk Assessment                                                                                   |     |
| - Conflict Management Procedures                                                                    |     |
| * Systems That Already Exist and Good Examples .....                                                | 146 |
| - Swedish National Board of Occupational Safety and Health --<br>A Psychologically Safe Environment |     |
| - Levi Strauss & Co. -- A Proactive Approach                                                        |     |
| - Saturn Corporation -- Respecting All Employees                                                    |     |
| * Intervention .....                                                                                | 153 |
| - Disciplinary Actions and/or Discharge for Severe Misconduct                                       |     |
| * Rehabilitation                                                                                    |     |
| * In Conclusion -- The Bottom Line .....                                                            | 154 |

### PART IV

#### CHAPTER 7: The Challenge of Conflict Resolution

Analyzes the triggering event - a conflict - of the mobbing syndrome. Discusses the apparent predicament of the attempt to resolve the conflict, why the attempt is often futile and what can be done about it.

|                                                        |     |
|--------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| * In the Beginning Is a Conflict .....                 | 158 |
| * A Clash of Values and Personalities .....            | 161 |
| * Understanding Conflicts .....                        | 162 |
| * Ways of Handling Conflicts -- You Have Choices ..... | 164 |
| * Possible Solutions for Organizations .....           | 167 |

#### CHAPTER 8: Mobbing and the Law

|                                     |     |
|-------------------------------------|-----|
| * Present Rights and Statutes ..... | 173 |
|-------------------------------------|-----|

|                                                                                    |     |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| * Civil Rights Legislation .....                                                   | 174 |
| * Hostile Environment .....                                                        | 175 |
| - Voluntary Resignation or Constructive Discharge?                                 |     |
| - Retaliatory Discharge -- Protection to File a Claim                              |     |
| * Torts Relating to Acts of Mobbing .....                                          | 176 |
| - Intentional Infliction of Emotional Distress                                     |     |
| - Defamation -- Libel/Slander Statements                                           |     |
| * The At-Will Doctrine, Contracts, and Public Policy .....                         | 178 |
| - Employment -- At-Will Rule                                                       |     |
| - Wrongful Discharge in Violation of Public Policy                                 |     |
| * Workers' Compensation -- Non-Traumatic Mental Injuries<br>(Mental-Mental) .....  | 181 |
| * Workplace Protection Statutes Occupational Safety and Health<br>Act - OSHA ..... | 182 |
| * Procedural Considerations .....                                                  | 183 |
| - Timing -- When Should You File Your Claim?                                       |     |
| - Individual Liability vs. Employer Liability                                      |     |
| - Payment of Damages                                                               |     |
| * Appeal to Lawmakers .....                                                        | 184 |

## CHAPTER 9: Acting on Awareness

Discusses implications and the cost of the mobbing syndrome to the American economy and society. Specifies the responsibility all sectors of the society have to deal with mobbing, and the role they play in help to prevent mobbing.

|                                                                                        |     |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| * Research -- Building a Foundation for Action .....                                   | 191 |
| * The Media -- Building Awareness .....                                                | 191 |
| * Health Care Services -- A Key .....                                                  | 192 |
| * Help-Hotlines in the Community -- First Responders .....                             | 192 |
| * Employee Assistance Programs (EAPs) -- A Crucial Role<br>and a Word of Caution ..... | 192 |
| * Health Insurance Companies -- Sounding the Alarm .....                               | 193 |
| * Unions -- Another Key .....                                                          | 194 |
| * Educators -- Teaching Respectful Conduct and<br>Conflict Resolution .....            | 195 |
| * Organizational Consultants and Trainers -- At the Forefront ...                      | 196 |
| * Legal Community -- Being Better Prepared .....                                       | 196 |
| * Epilogue .....                                                                       | 201 |
| * Bibliography .....                                                                   | 204 |
| * Index .....                                                                          | 209 |
| * Acknowledgements .....                                                               | 213 |
| * Authors, Illustrator .....                                                           | 214 |

=====

Now, about the book's content:

In his Foreword, Dr. Heinz Leymann notes that

[Page 16]

"This is the first book in the U.S. that presents the research of the last two decades [1980s-90s] on mobbing -- also known as bullying -- in a comprehensive way.

"Though this phenomenon has been recognized among children, before 1982 it was totally unidentified as such in the work world of adults."

As an organized stalking target, with the first book on the limited topic of workplace mobbing not coming out until 1999, it's no wonder that we have had such difficulty getting heard since organized stalking (often with electronic harassment) began to happen in a big way circa 1990.

In the Introduction, the authors explain the reasons mobbing has stayed 'in the closet' for so long:

[Page 20]

"One is that mobbing behaviors are ignored, tolerated, misinterpreted, or actually instigated by the company or the organizations management as a deliberate strategy.

"The second reason is that this behavior has not yet been identified as a workplace behavior clearly different from sexual harassment or discrimination.

"Thirdly, more often than not, the victims are worn down, feel destroyed and exhausted. They feel incapable of defending themselves, let alone initiating legal action."

Whew! "Misinterpreted." "Clearly different from sexual harassment or discrimination." And "worn down."

That really describes the situation of the in-community organized stalking target! But, reader, the in-community organized stalking target has one more HUGE barrier: The justice and medical systems are almost seamlessly biased towards labelling organized stalking targets as mentally ill. By that I mean, even though they damn well know better, they refuse to officially acknowledge the reality of organized stalking.

This reviewer, Eleanor White, believes that this is because when one has a large group (hundreds in many cases) of people part-time harassing them, it's impossible for ordinary police work to prove it because there isn't just one perpetrator, or even a small, identifiable group. In organized stalking, it's common for one member of the group of hundreds to do one harassment act and then virtually never be seen again.

Justice system employees do not like to work cases where they can't be assured of a "good collar", in their jargon.

**Let me make one distinction here for the reader: With workplace mobbing, one can usually leave the problem behind by leaving the company. For the organized stalking target, however, there is no way to leave the group harassment behind - even moving to another country on another continent does not stop the harassment. This is why we in the anti organized stalking community are working hard to raise your awareness - both problems are equally urgent.**



For readers who may want to do more research, this book has a 5-page bibliography of other references in the field of mobbing and bullying in the workplace.

Another researcher quoted in this book is Dr. Carroll Brodsky, who did research on "the harassed worker" in the 1970s. Here is a quote which makes a very relevant point for organized stalking targets also:

[Page 22]

"The person who is mobbed is pushed into a helpless and defenseless position. These actions occur on a very frequent basis and over a long period of time.

"Both Brodsky and Leymann stress the frequency and duration of what is done."

Now, one of the most difficult problems facing organized stalking targets is that the human psyche has a quirk: When you tell someone that you are being harassed "all the time", the listener automatically discards that phrase. Because of this, and because organized stalkers design their attacks to look like "bad luck" events that really do happen to non- targets, it is simply not possible to convey with words that when "life's normal mishaps" start happening daily, it is no longer "bad luck", it is deliberate, non-random harassment. Because of this, I was overjoyed to see these two mobbing researchers stress frequency and duration.

This book (Special thanks to the authors!) provides mobbing statistics we can compare with organized stalking:

[Page 25]

"Extensive research conducted in Sweden in 1990 extrapolated that 3.5% of the labor force of 4.4 million persons, i.e. 154,000, were mobbing victims at any given time. Dr. Leymann also estimated that 15% of the suicides in Sweden are directly attributed to workplace mobbing.

"If we transpose these figures to the U.S. work force, comprising some 127 million people, well over 4 million people yearly are, or may become, victimized by mobbing."

If the U.S. at time of writing has about 300 million people, that means about 1.3 people per 100 are victims of mobbing at any one time. That is a very interesting figure. In 2002, a short survey of symptoms of organized stalking (with electronic attacks too) of about 12,000 people returned a rate of about one person per hundred saying they had most or all of the organized stalking symptoms. In other words, these figures for mobbing back up our organized stalking statistic quite well.

On a web site of an international detective agency (late 2004), a statistic stated that in the United Kingdom, at any one time there are about 990,000 targets of harassment including single-stalker stalking. The United Kingdom has maybe 70 million people, meaning about 1.4 people per 100 are being stalked or harassed at any one time. That too, backs up our organized stalking estimate of one person in a hundred as of the year 2002. [The British figure was a quote from the official government source, the Home Office.]

The book brings us the good news that, as of 1999:

[Page 26]

"Sweden, Norway, Finland and Germany have enacted new proactive and protective occupational safety laws, including emotional well-being, to legally address the mobbing behavior. For example, in 1993, the Swedish National Board of Occupational Safety and Health adopted an *Ordinance Concerning Victimization at Work*.

It is further reported that Dr. Leymann had treated some 1,700 mobbing patients, mainly in Germany, Sweden, and Norway, in conjunction with Dr. Michael Becker, a German psychiatrist and neurologist.

The authors chose "mobbing" over "bullying" for this book because they felt that "bullying" implies aggression by an individual, as opposed to a group.

Here, the authors summarize their take on why mobbers do what they do:

[Page 58]

"... we suggest that the mobber's actions derive from his/her inability to value life and difference, from pretense and dishonesty, from an inflated sense of self, i.e., from a need for self aggrandizement. The personality of the mobber has been described with such traits as excessively controlling, cowardly, neurotic, and power hungry. Many of his or her actions may be driven by jealousy and envy derived from feelings of insecurity and fear. Mobbing occurs because people, sometimes without even realizing their harmful ways, act in an evil manner."

Dr. Leymann is quoted as saying that people resort to mobbing to cover up their own deficiencies.

Here's an item dear to the hearts of organized stalking targets:

[Page 70]

"Can mobbees be held responsible for what happens to them? Researchers debate the question of whether there is anything in the person's background, behavior, attitude, character, or circumstance that predisposes them to become mobbees. There is no case for this in the mobbing literature. ...

"Yet, we found that the people [targets] we interviewed were exceptional individuals. They demonstrated throughout their professional careers many positive qualities: intelligence, competence, creativity, integrity, accomplishment, and dedication."

Nice someone recognizes we're really good folks!

Of course, organized stalking targets don't often talk to people who think we are "really good folks."

Especially, most unfortunately, family members. Family members are sometimes even co-opted to help with the organized stalking, and usually, the best an organized stalking target can hope for is for a family member to merely tolerate the target's talking about his or her experiences. Here is a quote from one of the mobbees illustrating this:

[Page 123]

*Joan: I tried to talk to my mother, but she said, "You need to tell all this to your counselor." And [Joan] said, "You know, if I had someone in my family I could talk to, I would not need a counselor. But you do not want to hear it, you do not want to listen."*

"As a crisis lingers on, partners may feel overwhelmed by continuously being cast into the care-giver role and being unable to eliminate the actual problem. They [partners] become needy and can't receive support. It is this imbalance, over too long a period, that may eventually lead to separation or divorce."

Separation and divorce are not uncommon in the organized stalking target community either. The chapter on Family and Friends contains quite a bit of discussion about how family and friends can provide support, and tells them which deeds and language are supportive and which are not. The organized stalking situation is much more severe, however, and an organized stalking target should not assume that every proposed support method applies. The difference is that the organized stalking perpetrators make efforts to tell vicious lies, sometimes backed up by official looking "police records" to family members, friends, neighbours, and co-workers.

Organized stalking groups may also try to bribe family members, friends, neighbours and co-workers, and if the group members don't get cooperation, they may intimidate the associates of the target to get the cooperation they want. They are often successful.

However, an organized stalking target's family member might, if they were willing to scan Chapter 5, at least begin to realize that the team of authors put quite a bit of effort into methods for supporting victims of mobbing. That might help to impress on family members just how serious and real group harassment actually is.

Chapter 7 is about conflict resolution. Organized stalking members wish that conflict resolution could be accomplished, but one way in which organized stalking differs from workplace mobbing is that often, in fact a great deal of the time, the organized stalkers do not allow the target to know what the reason was which started the long term harassment. In fact, if an organized stalking target challenges one of his/her harassers, the perpetrator will deny having any knowledge that the target is even being harassed.

Deniability is assured by designing organized stalking attacks which always are either "life's normal mishaps", or, covert sabotage or theft which only occurs while the organized stalking target is away from his/her home, locked car, or workplace. Neither can be traced to the stalking group members.

Even when a target does know what started the harassment, because new people are constantly brought in to carry on the harassment, no tie-in to the original problem can be persuasively made if the target complains to the authorities.

What this adds up to is that the chief value of this book is to prove the EXISTENCE of coordinated multi stalking attacks, something that a great many people, particularly law enforcement and medical people, consistently deny.

In the same sense, Chapter 8, "Mobbing and the Law", is likewise of limited direct value to organized stalking targets because until law enforcement admits coordinated multi stalking attacks EXIST, laws on the books are of very limited use.

In conclusion, at 215 pages, this book is a valuable resource for those who are mobbing targets in their workplace. But the CHIEF advantage for organized stalking targets is that if others -- family, friends, co-workers, police or doctors -- read even a little of any chapter, they will quickly find that harassment by groups is something that has a base of ongoing professional study, and canNOT be denied.

This book, along with David Lawson's [Terrorist Stalking in America](#), is like a very powerful and accurate "activist's sidearm." My advice to organized stalking targets who contemplate being in a place where discussion of organized stalking is likely to happen is, "don't leave home without it", i.e. don't leave home without your copy!

Eleanor White

<http://www.raven1.net/mojimir2.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## Letter to Human Rights Organizations

**Drafted by Mojimir Babacek**

From: "Mojimir Babacek"  
Subject: imortant new information included  
Date sent: Tue, 8 Jan 2002 20:39:13 +0100

What follows is a draft of the letter to the world human rights organizations (important new information is included on the Russian disclosure of electromagnetic mind control installation). Please correct it or send some suggestions how to make it sound better. I believe it should be signed by all the anti-mind control organizations .

Mojimir Babacek

To the Amnesty International, Human Rights Watch,... And who else? (write the addresses if you know them those may be other than human rights organizations as well)

Dear Sirs

We are convinced that the following important new evidence will persuade you of the necessity to get engaged in the struggle for the worldwide enactment of the legislation prohibiting the use of means based on new principles of physics, biology and neurophysiology mentioned as Informational, Remote Mind Control, Behavior Control and in Russia Psychotronic Weapons.

In December 1997 nine states of the Union of Independent States addressed Organization of United Nations, OBSE and the states of the Interparliamentary Union with the proposal to place on the agenda of the General Assembly of the Organization of United Nations the preparation and conclusion of an international convention "On Prevention of Informational Wars and Limitation of Circulation of Informational Weapons".

A year later, on January 28, 1999 the European Parliament passed a resolution On Ecology, Security and Foreign Affairs, where in item 27 "calls for an international convention introducing global ban on all developments and deployment of weapons which might enable any form of manipulation of human beings." The obvious way to effect those calls would be the enactment of laws, in all the states, which would prohibit the use of such weapons.

On September 9, 2000 the Russian president Vladimir Putin approved of the "Doctrine of the Informational Security of the Russian Federation". In this doctrine, among the dangers threatening the informational security of Russia, ther is listed "the threat to the constitutional rights and freedoms of people and citizens in the sphere of spiritual life. individual, group and societal consciousness" and "illegal use of special means affecting individual, group and societal consciousness". Among the major directions of the international cooperation toward the guaranteeing

of the informational security is listed "the ban of production, dissemination and use of 'informational weapons' ".

Those definitions are rather unclear to convince anyone that the remote control of human psyche is feasible. However according to the article of the Russian newspaper Segodnya (February 11,2000) in 1996 the leadership of the Russian governmental information agency FAPSI reported that the effects of the use of informational weapons is comparable to the effects of the use of the weapon of mass destruction.

In 1999 the Russian politician Vladimir Lopatin (a staff member of the Prosecutor General of the Russian Federation at present time) together with Vladimir Tsygankov (a Russian scientist working for over thirty years on the development of neurocomputers) published a book "Psychotronic Weapons and the Security of Russia" (publishing house SINTEG <http://www.sinteg.ru/cataloghead.htm> , Moscow, Russian Federation, ISBN 5-89638-006-2-A5-2000-30).

In the book they propose as a principle of the Russian defense conception in the area of remote influence on human mind to admit this possibility as a fact, as well as the fact that this influence can be not only local, but global as well and to admit "the realistic feasibility of informational psychotronic war (which as a matter of fact is actually taking place without declaration of war) and the feasibility of application of power by means of psychotronic weapon." For that matter they propose the declassification of all works on this technology and warn that as a result of the classification the arms race is speeding up and that only if the declassification is enacted the psychotronic war can be prevented.

The authors list among the possible sources of remote influence on human psyche the "generators of physical fields" "of known as well as unknown nature". Among the greatest dangers for human psyche they define "the blocking of the freedom of will of human being on subliminal level" "instillation on the conscious or subconscious level, into the human psyche, of the information which will cause faulty perception of reality" (The source of this information is defined in the note 3: "Lopatin. V.N. Legislative Problems of Guaranteeing Informational-Psychological Security of Personality - verbatim record of the round table in the Council of the Federation FS of the Russian Federation on informational-psychological security of personality, 27th of January, 1995").

The authors also inform that since the seventies the research projects are under development in the best laboratories of the whole world: in the USA, Russia, Germany, Austria, France, Italy, Japan, Israel, China etc.

Vladimir Lopatin certainly can not be considered an uninitiated layman staying outside of the loop of events. Already in 1990 he served as a chairman of the Subcommittee for Military Reform of the Supreme Soviet's Committee for the Issues of Defense and State Security in the USSR. In 1995 he was appointed as a chairman of a Russian State Duma Committee which should draft a law "On Security of the Individual" which, among others should impose "state controls on all equipment in private hands which can be used as "psychotronic weaponry" " (The Moscow Times, July 11, 1995, Owen Matthews: "Soviets Used Top-Secret "Psychotronic" Weapons") .

As well it was the very same man, who, in 1996 formed , in the Russian State Duma, the original initiative which translated into the initiative of the Union of Independent States at the Organization of United Nations, mentioned above. And again it was Vladimir Lopatin, who presented to the Russian State Duma the draft of the law "On Informational-Psychological Security of the Russian Federation" which was evidently predrafted in the book we are quoting.

On February 11, 2000, in the Russian newspaper Segodnya was published an article entitled "The Riders of Psychotronic Apocalypse" (by Andrei Soldatov) where it quotes the Lopatin's draft of the law: "the mysterious means of informational-psychological influence are capable not only to induce the health problems, but as well cause "the blocking of freedom of will of human being on subliminal level, the loss of ability of political, cultural and other selfidentification of human being, the manipulation of the societal consciousness" and even "destruction of united informational and spiritual space of Russia". The newspaper wrote that this draft of the law, after the two previous drafts of laws on the same subject by other authors, has got a good chance to be passed.

However in the conclusion of the article the author notes that secret services declined to comment on the chances of the draft to be passed though one of their colleagues took part in the preparation of the draft.

What is the reason why the Russian Doctrine of Informational Security does not contain the declassification of the "informational weapon"? Did the Russian secret services oppose it? It is questionable, since if Vladimir Lopatin wrote his book without their, at least, informed consent, he could not be on the staff of the Prosecutor General in Russia at present time. The idea that the Union of Independent States did not find understanding enough among the other states owning this technology sounds much more realistic. It would certainly threaten the security of the Russian state if they prohibited the military equipment which other states could use against them.

The newspaper Segodnya quotes the Russian governmental information agency FAPSI as informing that, in the last fifteen years, the U.S. expenses on the development and acquisition of the means of informational war grew four times and at present time they occupy the first place among all military programs. Of course this budget pertains to many weapons meant to put out of order the enemies electronic and informational systems, but is not a man an informational system?

Vladimir Lopatin and V. Cygankov, in their book, write "In the USA the devices and methods were created capable to introduce into the subconsciousness of a man the information needed to make the man execute the orders which were introduced there. Those are new man and computer complexes and their objective is the control of the intellect". As well, in the book, there is a description of German devices: "construction of special generators of biofields under the direction of professor V. PESCHKE and research of their influence at the change of character of the personality of human being (the city of Stuttgart, Germany)".

Among the Russian devices we will name the generator "Radioson"

(Radiosleep). The documents pertaining to this generator were obtained by the citizen's commission "Phenomenon", established by the Russian newspaper Trud. With the help of the colonel general of the Soviet Air Force Vladimir Nikitovitch Abramov and twice hero of the USSR, marshal of the Air Force Ievgenii Iakovlevitch Savitski several documents were found.

On January 31, 1974 this generator was registered by the Government Committee of the USSR on the Matters of Inventions and Discoveries under the description "Method of Inducing the Artificial Sleep by Means of Radiowaves". Another document was found in the Laboratory of Bioelectronics of the Institute of Radioelectronics of the Academy of Sciences of the USSR. It states: "Effects on biological objects by means of electric and electromagnetic pulses. In 1973, in the military unit 71592, in the city of Novosibirsk, the first installation of "Radioson " was created and preliminary approbation was carried out. The positive results were received during the tests with the military unit." This information was published in the book by G. Gurtovoi and I. Vinokurov: "Psychotronic War, from Myths to Reality" (publisher: the Society for Learning of Secrets and Mysteries of the Earth, "Mysteries", Moscow 1993.) and confirmed in the book by V. Lopatin and V. Tsygankov.

The authors of the book "Psychotronic War, from Myths to Reality" publish as well the information they obtained, together with the journalist from the newspaper Trud, from one of the authors of the invention who declined to publish his last name. According to Ivan Antonovitsch several successful experiments were carried out on the authors of the invention as well as on the volunteers among the soldiers, the calculation of the authors of the invention proved that with the generator Radioson a city with the area of 100 square kilometers could be made asleep. Ivan Antonovitsch also claims that contemporary technology makes it feasible to place such a generator on the satellite and affect still larger areas while the effects may vary on a large scale - from artificial sleep until the complete regeneration of all the cells inside of the human organism. It is important to state that this is not only the electromagnetic energy which can be used to manipulate human psyche.

V. Lopatin and V. Tsygankov dedicated a large portion of their book to the explanation of "torsion fields" which can be used for the manipulation of human psyche with still greater ease since those fields propagate in nature without obstacles. The American military researcher, nuclear physicist Tom Bearden, ascribes the same effects to "scalar fields" in the interview for the magazine Megabrain Report

The preliminary draft of the law published in the book by V. Lopatin and V. Tsygankov counts with the verification of the complaints of citizens who claim to have fallen victims to the experiments with psychotronic or informational weapons and their compensation in the court trials. In this way the authors indirectly admit that the experiments on unwitting citizens are actually taking place in the Russian Federation.

Other Russian authors, G. Gurtovoi and I. Vinokurov (V. Lopatin and V. Tsygankov write in their book that those two men carry out "a research full of initiative in the area of psychotronic weapon") wrote, in the book "Psychotronic War, from Myths to Reality", that



Russian newspapers and courts receive thousands of letters and complaints from people who claim that they have fallen victims to the experiments with psychotronic weapons.

According to the information from the American organization CAHRA (Citizens Against Human Rights Abuse) there are at least 1700 such people in the USA. According to the information of the respected Czech psychiatrist, expert on schizophrenia, dr. Baudys there could be no more than 3 people complaining that their mind is subjected to the remote control by secret services in the Czech Republic (10 millions of inhabitants). Projected to the population of the USA or Russia this number should not be higher than 80 people.

We recommend that you verify dr. Baudys figure with the psychiatrist in some country not known to experiment with mind control technology on people (Poland, Norway, Greece, Iceland). In the USA several court trials took place where people, in vain, tried to stop those alleged mind control experiments ("alleged" since so far there is no law in the USA, or any other country, which would admit the existence of the evidence of the use of the mind control technology that could be presented in the trial). As well in other developed countries (Great Britain, France, Netherlands, Australia, Germany etc.) the numbers of alleged victims of those experiments are constantly growing.

This is what V. Lopatin writes on this subject: classification "this is in the first place the way to secure the cruel control of people. the way to curtail their creativity, turn them into biorobots".

As follows from this text, at present time only the pressure of the informed world general public may result in a legislation providing a verifiable ban of the use of technical means of manipulation of human psyche which is in sharp contrast with the rights and freedoms guaranteed to the citizens of democratic countries by their constitutions. We believe that your organization owes to take part in this effort due to your dedication to the cause of human rights.

<http://www.raven1.net/mojimir3.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

**Original link:**

<http://www.geocities.com/CapeCanaveral/Campus/2289/webpage.htm>

# **International Movement for the Ban of Manipulation of Human Nervous System by Technical Means**

"In the past the individual could face risks and pressures with preservation of his own identity. His body could be tortured, his thoughts and desires could be challenged by bribes, by emotions, and by public opinion, and his behavior could be influenced by environmental circumstances, but he always had the privilege of deciding his own fate, of dying for an ideal without changing his mind...New neurological technology, however, has a refined efficiency. The individual is defenseless against direct manipulation of the brain..." (Jose Delgado, 1969, neurophysiologist at the Yale University)

**"Neuroscience is being increasingly recognized as posing potential threat to human rights"**

(from the article on the annual public meeting of the French National Bioethics Committee in magazine Nature, volume 391, January 22, 1998)

**On January 1999 the European Parliament passed a resolution where it (in paragraph 27) calls "for an international convention introducing a global ban on all developments and deployments of weapons which might enable any form of manipulation of human beings".**

([http://www.europarl.eu.int/home/default\\_en.htm?redirected=1](http://www.europarl.eu.int/home/default_en.htm?redirected=1) click on Plenary sessions, scroll down to Reports by A4... number - click, choose 1999 and fill in 005 to A4). It is our conviction that this ban can not be implemented without the global pressure of the informed general public on the governments. Our major objective is to get across to the general public the real threat which those weapons represent for human rights and democracy and to apply pressure on the governments and parliaments around the world to enact legislature which would prohibit the use of those devices to both government and private organizations as well as individuals.

[mbabacek@iol.cz](mailto:mbabacek@iol.cz) [welsh@dcn.davis.ca.us](mailto:welsh@dcn.davis.ca.us) [comelord@webtv.net](mailto:comelord@webtv.net)

[michaeldonovan@ddaccess.com](mailto:michaeldonovan@ddaccess.com)

[JMDantylar@aol.com](mailto:JMDantylar@aol.com)

[Sangwin@aol.com](mailto:Sangwin@aol.com)

[KENDISCEYE@aol.com](mailto:KENDISCEYE@aol.com)

[truthknn@hotmail.com](mailto:truthknn@hotmail.com) [SamadhiW@aol.com](mailto:SamadhiW@aol.com)

***Why the movement must be international?***

**For the simple reason that no state will abandon its mind control technology, fearing that other states will use it against itself, for as long as other states will not abandon it as well.**

**"Russian army major I. Chernishev, writing in the military journal Orienteer in February 1997, asserted that "psy" weapons are under development all over the globe".**

Parameters, pp 38 - 46, U.S. Army War College Quarterly - Spring 1998, Timothy L. Thomas: The Mind Has No Firewall Against PSI Warfare and Thought Control")

**For that matter national organizations for the ban of radiofrequency weapons enabling the control of human nervous functions should be formed all over the globe and cooperate their efforts. We can only encourage you to form one. If you wish to join the international movement for the ban of radiofrequency weapons controlling human nervous system just e-mail your name, city where you reside and the state to one of the e-mail addresses above. The list of those who support the ban of those weapons you will find below the references of the following article. You can add your name to the list using the same procedure (we will not publish your street address).**

**Important new information - excerpts from the book of the Russian politician Vladimir Lopatin you will find behind the list of supporters at the end of this site.**

## **PSYCHOELECTRONIC THREAT TO DEMOCRACY**

### **THE SECRET ARMS RACE**

***THE RUSSIAN FEDERATION AND THE USA BUILT RADAR SYSTEMS THAT COULD ENABLE THEM TO CONTROL THE MINDS OF WHOLE POPULATIONS***

SCIENTIFIC INFORMATION, MILITARY DOCUMENTS,

WARNINGS BY CIVILIAN AND MILITARY RESEARCHERS

### **CONTENTS**

1) The History – the scandal in the USA and electrical stimulation of the brain.

- 2) Mind stimulating devices can alter our psyche
- 3) Scientific experiments and patents - effects of electromagnetism on animal and human organisms and brains
- 4) American military documents on the development of radiofrequency weapons –the nervous system function is not much different from the radio receiver
- 5) The Secret arms race and hushed up scandal in the USSR
- 6) Thought control and the invention of Igor Smirnov
- 7) American radar system HAARP could be used for the global control of human minds
8. A secret conference organized by the American National Laboratory in Los Alamos
9. Have the radiofrequency weapons been put to use yet?
10. The Revolution in military affairs may result in the destruction of democracy
11. Warnings by civil and military scientists

## HISTORY - THE SCANDAL IN THE USA IN THE SEVENTIES AND THE ELECTRICAL BRAIN STIMULATION

When in 1951 American secret services started work on the project Artichoke they have set their goals as follows: "Evolution and development of any method by which we can get information from a person against his will and without his knowledge... Can we get control of an individual to the point where he will do our bidding against his will and even against such fundamental laws of nature such as self preservation?" This publication in the New York Times (1) was a result of the scandal caused by the abuse of the patients of the Canadian mental hospital Allan Memorial Institute. In another CIA report quoted in the New York Times article it is stated: "Many phases of the research in the control of human behavior involve a high degree of sensitivity. The professional reputations of outside researchers are in jeopardy since the objectives of such research are widely regarded as anti-ethical or illegal" (2) The patients of the Allan Memorial Institute were used for the experiments with drugs and drastic psychological experiments inspired by the Soviet political processes. They were placed in total isolation and deprived of sensory perception. When the CIA learned that they intend to start legal proceedings against the Allan Memorial Institute, they issued an order to destroy all the documents on the MKULTRA project. The reason was to get rid of the evidence of their involvement in the experiments and to protect other secret subprograms of the MKULTRA project from leaking in the public. Even if this order might have been only fictitious the CIA omitted to destroy the financial records of the MKULTRA project (3). In this way in August 1977 the scandal broke out and some of the secret documents on the research leaked out. Among them were CIA memorandums on the experiments with cats used as remote controlled microphones and dogs used as remote controlled bombs.

The signals in the nerves, in the brain and the whole body are carried by weak electrical impulses. The scientists who experimented since 1930 with the electrical stimulation of the brain inserted tiny wires (electrodes) into the brains of animals and humans and stimulated the nerves in different points of the brain by impulses of weak electrical current. In this way they produced reactions normally aroused by sensory perceptions or events inside of the organism. In the early sixties the CIA experimented with the use of dogs and cats as guided microphones and bombs. The report on MKULTRA subproject 94 issued in October 1960 read : "Initial biological work on techniques and brain locations essential to providing conditioning and control of animals has been completed...The feasibility of remote control of activities in several species of animals has been demonstrated. The present investigations are directed toward improvement of techniques" (4). The CIA research staff memorandum for the deputy director of the agency of April 21, 1961 states a production capability: "At present time we feel that we are close to having debugged a prototype system whereby dogs can be guided along specific courses through land areas out of sight and at some distance of the operator... In addition to its possible practical value in operations, this phenomenon is a very useful research tool in the area of the behavioral sciences. Dr. {blanked out} is taking appropriate action to exploit our knowledge of this area and provide adequate background for the development of future Agency applications in the general areas of Influencing Human Behavior, Indirect Assessment and Interrogation Aids" (4)

In 1969 Dr. Jose Delgado, a Yale psychologist, published a book "Physical Control of the mind, Toward a Psychocivilized Society" (5). In this book he presented the results of the 30 years long research. The scientists had succeeded in mapping out the relations between different points in the brain and all kinds of activities, functions and sensations of humans and animals. 100 stimulations of one point in the bull's brain made him 100 times bellow. The stimulation of the motion center in the cat's brain by electric current of 1,2 miliampere made it raise his hind foot above the floor, at 1,5 miliampere it raised the foot by 4 cm, at 1,8 miliampere it raised the foot all the way up, at 2 miliamperes it raised the foot even during the jump and landed badly. When a man was asked to straighten his hand the bending of which was stimulated he replied "I think your electricity is stronger then my will." By means of electrical stimulation of the brain the rhythm of breathing and heart beat [this was even stopped for several pulses] was affected as well as the function of the most of the viscera - alike the secretion of the gall bladder. As well frowning, opening and closing of eyes and mouth, chewing, yawning, sleep, dizziness, epileptic seizures in healthy persons etc. were induced. The behavior aroused by stimulation was purposeful - a cat with whom the licking was induced was looking for something to lick. Stimulation of more superior nerves in the brain produced more complex movements: a monkey got to walk whenever the stimulation of a point in the brain started and sat back to eat its food whenever the stimulation was stopped. The stimulation of points in the brain where feelings and emotions reside produced decisions. A passive, depressed woman tore up a piece of paper when her center of anger was stimulated: "I did not control myself. I had to get up and tear.", she commented. An aggressive woman, with the same point stimulated, got up and smashed against the wall the guitar she was playing until the moment of stimulation. The intensity of feelings could be controlled by turning the knob which controlled the intensity of the electric current. When the pleasure center was stimulated women offered marriage to therapists. Stimulation of a point in a monkey's brain stopped her maternal behavior toward a newborn baby. When the limbic system was stimulated the patients vigilance weakened, they lost capacity to think, often they began to undress or grope and when the stimulation stopped they did not remember it. The closest of human inventions to nature documents the best experiment when the electrodes were implanted in the cat's internal ear and connected with an amplifier and loudspeakers.

The cat's internal ear then functioned as a microphone converting the sounds into electrical impulses which were collected by electrodes and from the loudspeakers sounded the words whispered into the cat's ears [remember the use of cats by the CIA as guided microphones].

John Stanton Yeomans, in his book "Principles of Brain Stimulation" (6) of 1990 describes an experiment where, by the electrical stimulation of visual brain center the perception of Braille characters in blind persons was induced. They have learned to read them. John Stanton Yeomans writes that by the electrical stimulation of the brain hundreds of reactions were produced including complex thoughts.

Jose Delgado himself became world known when he faced a charging bull, fitted with electrodes and with no other protection save the small black box in his hands with which he had goaded the bull to become further enraged. Then with the bull almost upon him, he pressed another button and the animal promptly stopped in its tracks. At the end of his book Jose Delgado states that the hope that the new power acquired by the behavioral science will remain limited to scientists or some charitable elite does not raise neither distant nor recent past and that the control of human behavior will quickly progress in methodology as well as in applicability. He proposed to employ this new knowledge to create a "psychocivilized society".

Gordon Thomas (the author of the book inspired by the abuse of mental patients in Montreal used for the CIA drug and psychological research) who, besides the CIA documents, based his book on interviews with the former CIA employees describes the visit of the director of the CIA Office of Research and Development at the CIA directors office in 1972 where he enthused that the electrical stimulation of the brain was the key to creating not only a psychocivilized person but an entire psychocivilized society - a world where every human thought, emotion, sensation and desire could be actually controlled by electrical stimulation of the brain. If the CIA tried to use the electrical brain stimulation to produce the new generation of the lie detector they would have to implant the electrodes in the points in the brain where the thoughts origin in both the investigator and the interrogated and connect them. In the same way if they wished to control somebody's behavior he would have to "obey" his "boss's" thoughts. Of course this would be a very clumsy way to do it. But the methods of brain stimulation and registration of brain activity were progressing fast. Gordon Thomas describes in his book on the CIA mind control research (3) a "Schwitzgebel machine" which allegedly the CIA produced in 1972. "Using the latest computer technology (dr. Aldrich) developed Rubenstein's earlier work on radio telemetry and the unfulfilled dream... of a world of electrically monitored people became that much more of a reality..." The Schwitzgebel machine consisted of a Behavior Transmitter-Reinforcer fitted to a body belt that "received from and transmitted signals to a radio module". The Schwitzgebel machine was able "to record all physical and neurological signs in a subject from up to a quarter of a mile" (7).

That sounds incredible, but may be it will help if we start with an explanation how the mind stimulators, which are available on the market, work.

## MIND STIMULATORS CAN CHANGE THE STATE OF OUR MIND

At present time there is more than 40 types of mind stimulating machines on the market. Historically the first method to influence the performance of human mind was called biofeedback. A man could see on the screen the course of his electroencephalographic recordings and tried to make prevail certain waves. On the electroencephalograph the brain

waves are divided into alpha, beta, theta and delta waves. The beta waves oscillate 14 - 40 times per second. This means their frequency is 14 - 40 Herz. They prevail in the brain activity when a man is concentrated on some task. The alpha waves frequency is 8 -13 Hz and they prevail with the eyes closed when a man is inactive. Theta waves oscillate at a frequency of 4 to 8 times per second and they dominate on electroencephalograph only shortly before a man falls asleep. But during the childhood the brain activity is dominated by those waves. The delta waves frequency is from 0 to 4 Hz and prevail while a man is asleep. When a man, trying to master his brain waves, succeeds in transfer to theta rhythm while being awake, often it happens to him that he is invaded by vivid memories from his childhood, which refers to the stage of life when theta waves are dominant in the brain activity. If he succeeds in getting into the alpha rhythm he can remember much better what he is learning. The dominance of alpha waves recedes between 16 and 18 years of age. Already in the 30s it was found out that the brain waves synchronize their activity to the pulsed light. If a stroboscope, blinking at the frequency of 10 times per second, is aimed at the human eyes the EEG recordings will show the same prevalent frequency in the brain activity. This is also documented by the recent mass occurrence of epileptic seizures in Japan to the people watching on TV an animated cartoon where suddenly certain frequency of light signals appeared. In scientific language this kind of stimulation is called photic driving and it is well known that an epileptic seizure can be produced by certain frequency of orange light. By pulsed light signals it is also feasible to tune the brain into alpha waves in order to remember well what is one learning or into theta waves in order to get into a state of deep relaxation.

The same effect on the human brain can produce rhythmic sound. It is well known how the aborigines get into trance while dancing to drums. The modern science found other ways how to influence human brain by sound frequencies. For example if you deliver to one ear a sound in the frequency of 200 Hz and into the other one the sound in the frequency of 210 Hz , the electric frequency of 10 Hz will dominate in the brain, since large portions of neurons in the brain will synchronize the frequency of their activity to this external impulse. This phenomenon is called entrainment. In other words by means of external stimulation it is possible to change our brain activity and our frame of mind. How does this change happen? All the brain activity is a system of electric and chemical reactions. The neuroscientist Norman Shealy measured the chemical changes in the brain at the frequency of 7,8 Hz which is the frequency at which the ionosphere oscillates. Norman Shealy found out that if the brain is tuned (by light or sound stimulation) to this frequency the production of growth hormones increases by 25 % as well as the production of gonadoliberin (which influences sexual organs and hormones) and oxytocin (which produces the feelings of love). The production of betaendorphin (which causes feeling of euphoria) increased substantially as well. This goes to prove that different brain frequencies cause the production of different chemicals in the brain and body which influence our mood and motivation.

Apart from light and sound stimulators cranial electric brain stimulators are on the market. They act directly upon the electric frequencies in the brain. Michael Hutchinson, in the book *Megabrain Power* (8), predicts that soon there will be on the market the systems with biofeedback which will make possible to watch one's dominant brain frequencies on the screen. Those systems will store in their memories thousands of programs enabling the user to get in whatever state of mind and pass all kinds of experiences in the same way as when you are switching the channels on TV. Michael Hutchinson writes that the technology for such systems is already in existence. It is quite a serious question whether he is not talking here about the military technology.

In 1986 the United States Attorney General held a conference on the Less than Lethal Weapons. In the report on this conference among others is stated: "Participants also discussed the use of various wave lengths and forms of administration of electromagnetic energy as a non-lethal weapon. A substantial amount of preliminary research has been conducted in this area... One conference participant noted that scientific knowledge of human physiology is progressing to the point where it may soon be possible to target specific physiologic systems with specific frequencies of electromagnetic radiation to produce much more subtle and fine-tuned effects than those produced by photic driving (9)."

## SCIENTIFIC EXPERIMENTS AND PATENTS - EFFECTS OF ELECTROMAGNETIC RADIATION ON ANIMAL AND HUMAN ORGANISMS AND BRAINS

In 1831 English scientist M. Faraday discovered that flowing electricity induces magnetism and magnetism in motion induces the flow of electric current. The condition for the transformation of electromagnetic energy into electrical energy is that the "receiver" is tuned to the same frequency in which the electromagnetic energy is emitted. So radio waves which belong among electromagnetic waves can also produce the flow of electric current in the brain if they are tuned to the frequencies in which the nerve impulses are transferred. There are two objections opposed to this theory. First the extra low frequencies which are produced by the activity of human brain are way too long to make it feasible to target such a small object like the human being is - a 10 Hz wave is about 20.000 miles long. This problem circumvented the scientists by the use of microwaves pulsed at extra low frequencies. But there the second objection comes in question - such signals have microwave properties and can not penetrate the human tissue. For the answer to that question the scientists are searching until present time, but in the meanwhile they experiment with the frequencies of microwaves at which the electromagnetic radiation affects organisms and brains.

The evidence for the effects of electromagnetic signals on isolated neurons published in 1975 H. Wachtel in the Annals of New York Academy of Sciences (10). The whole volume of this issue (over 500 pages) is dedicated to the Conference on "Biological Effects on Non-ionizing Radiation". The introductory lecture was delivered by captain Paul Tyler, director of the U.S. Navy Electromagnetic Radiation Project between 1970 and 1977. Among the reasons for his presence at the conference was an effort to persuade the scientists to hire psychologists on the research teams. In the experiment of H. Wachtel the microwaves in the frequencies of 1,5 and 2,45 Ghz, pulsed and not pulsed induced the activity of isolated neurons. In 1966 Juri Chlodov and R. A. Chizenkova noted a desynchronization in the dominant rhythm of electroencephalogram with rats and rabbits whenever a magnetic field of 200 - 1000 gauss was turned on or off (11).

The specialized effect of electromagnetic radiation on individual brain system was proved by experiments repeated by many scientists. The irradiation of dogs, cats, rabbits, rats and frogs by electromagnetic fields of 2 - 5 milliwatts per square centimeter density produced desynchronization in basal rhythm in the brain (12). The interaction of electromagnetic radiation and chemicals in the brain is documented by the experiment of McAfee (1961, 1962 and 1970) when irradiation of rats heads by 20 and 40 mW/cm<sup>2</sup> microwaves pulsed at 300, 600 and 1000 Hz during 5 minutes woke the rats up from narcosis (13).

At a conference on "Emerging Electromagnetic Medicine" in 1989 Cpt. Tyler in his lecture quoted the research of Dr. Merrit who measured the decrease of norepinephrine, serotonin and dopamin when a field of 80 mW/cm<sup>2</sup> was applied. All those hormones act as



neurotransmitters into the cortex. Dopamin influences the ability to learn and other cognitive abilities (14). In another experiment a 500Hz signal produced release of noradrenaline in sympathetic neurons. Since those neurons control the muscles of internal organs and noradrenaline acts there as a neurotransmitter, this signal should be able to influence the activity of internal organs (15).

The publication of the World Health Organization on the effects of electromagnetic radiation on living organisms from 1981 gives many examples of the effects of this radiation on the excretion of glands, chemical composition of blood, eyes (for example corneal cataract), molecules of DNA and genetics, the development of organisms and behavior of animals (16). Robert Becker, in the book *Cross Currents* (17) refers to the work of A. Liboff who proved that it is possible, by means of electromagnetic radiation, to stop the process of the division of the cell in the moment when the cell is dividing.

One of the military uses of those discoveries is perhaps derived from the experiment of B. Servantie, who in 1974 found out that rats exposed during 10 - 15 days to microwaves pulsed at 500 Hz were significantly less susceptible to paralyzing curare like drugs than normal rats (18). In the Final Report on Biotechnology Research Requirements for Aeronautical Systems Through the Year 2000 it is stated: "Using relatively low-level RFR (radiofrequency radiation), it may be possible to sensitize large military groups to extremely dispersed amounts of biological or chemical agents to which the unirradiated population would be immune" (19). In other words, if the enemy troops breathe in or drink in water those agents, it is possible to produce effects in their organisms which will not be produced in the organisms of our own troops or civil population. Similarly dangerous is the finding of Allan Frey that RFR can weaken the blood-brain barrier which prevents poisonous chemicals from the access into the brain (20).

Jose Delgado also abandoned research of electrical stimulation in favor of electromagnetic stimulation. In 1985 Kathleen McAuliffe visited him in his laboratory in Spain and then wrote an article for the magazine OMNI. Jose Delgado showed her how he can make an ape fall asleep or make her overactive or how he can calm down the fighting fish by radiofrequency radiation. Important is also his experiment where the irradiation of chicken embryos by 10, 100 and 1000 Hz stopped their development including the development of hearts and veins. The experiment was replicated by the American Navy with the same results (21).

The Office of Naval Research has been collecting scientific reports on the biological effects of RFR since 1974. At present time their collection is growing by over 1000 papers each year (22). The great majority of published experiments was performed on animals. The experiments with people (as we will see later) are most probably reserved to secret military projects. In the already mentioned report of the World Health Organization (16) it is stated that the first studies on the effects of radio frequencies on human beings were performed in Poland, Czechoslovakia and USSR in the fifties. The research was carried out in clinics and industrial environment and the authors of publications (Bartanski, Czerski, Marha and Presman) concluded that microwaves can cause headaches, fatigue, weakness of the body, dizziness, changes of the mood, confusion and sleeplessness.

In the already quoted article in the magazine OMNI (21) Capt. Tyler says: "Probably many things that can be done chemically could also be done electrically. With the right electromagnetic field, for example, you might be able to produce the same effects as psychoactive drugs". Apparently he refers to the work of English Dr. Patterson who he talked

about in his lecture at the conference on Emerging Electromagnetic Medicine. Dr. Patterson is using the cranial electrical brain stimulator which is fully programmed and automated for different groups of drugs, their combinations and long-term abstinence syndromes such as depression and sleeplessness.

In the already mentioned experiment by McAfee (13) the microwaves pulsed at 300, 600 and 1000 Hz produced uneasiness to breath (leading even to suffocation) in rats. Capt. Tyler in his contribution to the book "Low Intensity Conflict and Modern Technology" writes: "It has also been shown that normal breathing takes place at certain frequencies and amplitudes and not at others. Animals forced to breath at certain unnatural frequencies develop severe respiratory distress." In the context of his paper those are rather the effects on people that are in question.

In 1968, the Russian academician A.S. Presman published a book "Electromagnetic Fields and Life" (23) where he presented theory that electromagnetic signals have for the living matter the meaning of information, e.g. that they exert control over its intrinsic processes. In his book he mentions the experiment of S. Turlygin from the year 1937 where centimeter waves induced in people feelings of sleepiness and feebleness. A. S. Presman also gives in his book the history of the progress of knowledge on the effects of electromagnetic fields on the cerebral visual system (24). Already in 1893 a Frenchman D'Arsonval noticed that the electromagnetic field can produce in people a perception of a flash of light. In the following years many other scientists have made the same observation. In 1960 T. Jaski produced by electromagnetic signals at the frequencies 380 - 500 MHz simple visual hallucinations. The list of literary sources at the end of the book of A.S. Presman is already 28 pages long.

The founder of cybernetics Norbert Wiener lately also concentrated on brain research. He exposed volunteers who did not know the principle of experiment to electric fields at 10 Hz frequency. When the field was turned on they complained of the feelings of uneasiness and anxiety (17).

One of the highly respected experts working in this field, Ross Adey, who admits that he is working in military research, published in 1974 the results of experiments with microwaves at frequency 147 MHz pulsed at 6 - 10 Hz and 50 MHz pulsed at 16 Hz. Those signals increased the efflux of calcium ions from nerve cells (25).

Robert Becker, who has been twice nominated for the Nobel prize for the work in this field of science, writes in the book "Body Electric" (26) that Ross Adey have publicly expressed his expectation that this efflux of calcium ions would interfere with concentration on complex tasks, disrupt sleep patterns, and change brain function in other ways that can not be predicted yet." (The calcium ions play a key role in the transmission of nerve impulses).

In 1962 published Allan H. Frey in the "Journal of Applied Physiology" (27) the results of experiments with transmission of sounds into the brain by electromagnetic radiation at a distance of up to 1000 feet. The "electromagnetic" sounds were heard by deaf as well as sound people. The radiofrequency sound was "described as being buzz, clicking, hiss or knocking, depending on several transmitter parameters, i.e. pulse width and pulse repetition rate" (frequency) . In his report A. Frey writes that so far only the visual system has been shown to respond to electromagnetic energy and he notices that "With somewhat different transmission parameters we can induce the perception of severe buffeting of the head.." and "Changing ... parameters again, one can induce a "pins-and-needles" sensation." His experiment was replicated several times by other scientists (28). W. A. Guy and others

combined the experiment with an experiment with cats (29). They were anaesthetized, paralyzed and placed on artificial ventilation. With their nervous system "immobilized" in this way the recording were made by means of electrodes of the reactions in their medial geniculate nucleus on the "radiofrequency" and normal sounds. The reactions were identical and ceased to appear when the cochlea was disabled. So it appears that radiofrequency signals produced their effects in the cochlea and from there spread into other parts of the brain just like normal auditory sensations.

Another, more advanced, experiment with the transmission of radiofrequency sounds into the brain was published only inadvertently. Don R. Justesen used, in the article on "Microwaves and Behavior" (30), the result of an experiment described to him over the telephone conversation by his colleague J. C. Sharp, who worked on a military project. Joseph C. Sharp was employed on the project Pandora of the American Navy, officially designed to research of the radiofrequency radiation emitted on the American Embassy in Moscow from the 60s until the beginning of 80s. At the Walter Reed Army Institute he improved the method of A. Frey to the point that he transmitted into his brain words which he could understand.

The scientific personality, which was apparently on the cutting edge at this time, was Patrick Flanagan. An independent researcher who in 1958, in 14 years of his age, presented to the United States Patent Office a neurophone, the invention which made it possible for deaf people to hear (31). The device converts sound into electrical impulses that propagate along the skin into the brain. For the employees of the patent office the invention was incredible and Patrick Flanagan managed to persuade them that the invention could work only after 6 years when he demonstrated it making a deaf employee of the Office hear the first time after 15 years. But even then the invention did not get to the deaf people. Patrick Flanagan improved the invention technically and submitted it under a new patent number 3,647,970. Though his device emitted radiofrequency waves into the brain through the skin, he added to the accompanying text the sentences: "The simplified speech waveform can be transmitted directly through the earth or water and be understood either directly from the medium or after simple amplification. The simplified waveform can easily be encoded by scrambling to provide secure voice communications." Patrick Flanagan believes that it was due to those lines that the United States Defense Intelligence Agency placed his invention under a secrecy order as a matter of national security. Patrick Flanagan was forbidden from conducting further research or even talking about his technology for another four years. In the 1990s the American company Earthpulse Press who was selling neurophones had set up its business representation in Germany. In 1996, all the same, evidently out of the fear that the secret military technology could get understood by the general public, the neurophone was put under a secrecy order by the U.S. Defense Intelligence agency (the news was published in Earthpulse Flashpoints No1, Earthpulse, Alaska, USA, 1996. At present time the neurophone is again on the market in the USA and several other countries of the world. In the accompanying text to his patent P. Flanagan also writes: "The present invention involves discovery that certain electromagnetic waves induce responses in the nervous system of mammals... Each individual nervous system is at least somewhat selective in respect to the frequencies to which it is most responsive.

There are other four patents registered with the U.S. Patent Office using the microwave hearing phenomenon. The patent #4877027 with the title Hearing system by Wayne B. Brunkan, issued on October 31, 1989. In the abstract we read: "Sound is induced in the head of a person by radiating the head with microwaves in the range of 100 MHz to 10.000 MHz that are modulated with particular waveform" <http://164.195.100.11/netahtml/srchnum.htm> (choose

the search by patent number and search for the number 4877027) This patent was bought by the IBM <http://www.delphion.com/cgi-bin/patsearch> (and search for the number 4877027). In the abstract of the patent # 4858612 by Philip L. Stocklin, issued on August 22, 1989 entitled "Hearing device" we read: "A method and apparatus for simulation of hearing in mammals by introduction of a plurality of microwaves into the region of the auditory cortex" <http://164.195.11/netahtml/srchnum.htm> (and search for patent number 4858612). The patent # 3766331 by Zink, issued on October 10, 1973 is entitled - "Hearing aid for producing sensations in the brain" and patent # 3629521 by Andrija Puharich, December 1971 is entitled "Hearing systems".

Other renowned experts in this field are Elisabeth Rauscher and ing. William Van Bise. (Elisabeth Rauscher served as a consultant with SRI International, NASA and the Navy (32).) Their patent number 4,889,526 was granted in 1989 and it presents the invention of wireless heart stimulator and pain reliever (33). In the text we read: "the beginning of the normal cardiac cycle and response to pain cycle originates in the mid brain and the hypothalamus with the excitation of the Purkinje cells and is oscillatorily propagated to the heart or source of pain respectively.... the present invention relates to non invasive devices which emit magnetic pulses that can penetrate through and interact with biological materials and potentially all systems of the body in what is known as the ELF/VLF frequency range. These devices operate... without direct contact with the material affected... these waves at other frequencies, wave forms and intensities can increase dispersion and hence introduce disruption and biological damage in the system." The pain reliever functions at the mixed frequencies 7,6 and 76 Hz. Robert Becker, in his book "Body Electric" writes about an experiment by J. F. Schapitz in 1974. It was released voluntarily on basis of Freedom of Information

Act and for that matter R. Becker takes it "with a pillar of salt". J. F. Schapitz stated: "In this investigation it will be shown that the spoken word of hypnotist may also be conveyed by modulated electromagnetic energy directly into the subconscious parts of the human brain - i. e. without employing any technical devices for receiving or transcoding the messages and without the person exposed to such influence having a chance to control the information input consciously." In one of the four experiments subjects should have been given a test of hundred questions, ranging from easy to technical ones. Later, not knowing they were being irradiated they would be subjected to information beams suggesting the answers to the questions they had left blank, amnesia for some of their correct answers and memory falsification of their correct answers. After 2 weeks they had to pass the test again. The results of those experiments were never published. Later on we will discuss the possibilities how this could be done.

#### AMERICAN MILITARY DOCUMENTS ON THE DEVELOPMENT OF RADIOFREQUENCY WEAPONS - THE NERVOUS SYSTEM CAN BE COMPARED TO A RADIO RECEIVER

In the 1986 the American Air Force issued a book "Low Intensity Conflict and Modern Technology" (19). In the foreword Newt Gingrich, member of the U.S. House of Representatives writes: "The United States is on the verge of a dramatic change in its ability to cope with low-intensity conflict... This book is a serious effort to make thinking about and working on low-intensity conflict easier, more understandable and more effective." The chapter on the "Electromagnetic Spectrum in Low Intensity Conflict" wrote Capt. Paul Tyler. At the beginning he quotes "Final Report on Biotechnology Research Requirements for

Aeronautical Systems Through the Year 2000" issued by American Air Force in 1982: "Currently available data allow the projection that specially generated radiofrequency radiation (RFR) fields may pose a powerful and revolutionary antipersonnel military threats... the increasing understanding of the brain as an electrically mediated organ suggested the serious probability that impressed electromagnetic fields can be disruptive to purposeful behavior and may be capable of directing and or interrogating such behavior. Further, the passage of approximately 100 miliamperes through the myocardium can lead to cardiac standstill and death... A rapidly scanning RFR system could provide an effective stun or kill capability over a large area. System effectiveness will be a function of wave form, field intensity, pulse width, repetition frequency, and carrier frequency."

The last line defines the technical principle of the control of cerebral functions. Though it is too short to provide the understanding of how such a technology may work. It is generally known that the information inside of the brain is "translated" and transferred by a number and frequency of nerve impulses, while the intensity of the feeling or perception usually corresponds to the intensity of electrical current. Another phenomenon generally accepted in the modern scientific literature is a synchronization of frequencies of emitted nerve impulses in different parts of the brain in reaction to the stimuli which catch the attention of the brain (34). Per E. Roland from the Laboratory for Brain Research and Positron Emission Tomography at the Karolinska Institute in Stockholm, Sweden, engaged in the research of brain activation in reaction to different stimuli. He studied the influx of blood, bringing the nutrition to the activated areas of the brain. In this way he was finding the different areas or columns of neurons which got activated in reaction to different stimuli. He writes that looking at the distribution of those activated areas in the brain, he can tell what is the subject a person is thinking about. Then he asks a question whether those so called "metabolical columns" have common electrophysiological properties, e.g. whether their electrical activity is identical. The reply to this question he finds in the work of German scientists Schopman and Stryker from 1981 who "showed that in the visual cortex of the cat, the metabolic columns corresponded with electrophysiologically defined columns in which the neurons had orientation specificity for the stimulus used." This means that different stimuli produce in the brain different electrical events. In the opposite direction Whitsel and Juliano (1989) found that "metabolic columns only occurred at cortical locations where the neurons possessed electrophysiologically defined functional properties related to the stimulus." Skarda and Freeman (1987) and Singer (1990) "advanced the concept that neurons in different active columns synchronize their electrical oscillatory activity in response to optimal inputs" (35). Or, in other words, the neurons in those areas synchronize their firing in the same frequency. Wolf Singer (36) describes an experiment where two different stimuli produced at the same time are observed in the brain. They were "represented by two independently oscillating assemblies of cells". According to Wolf Singer the differences in brain activity in reaction to different stimuli are represented by different groups of neurons oscillating in different frequencies. Walter J. Freeman, who has already for years measured the brain activity in reaction to different stimuli by many microelectrodes at the same time, presented already in 1975 a hypothesis "that a novel external stimulus is broadly transmitted from the primary sensory cortex or thalamus to other parts of the cortex... transmission occurs at some characteristic frequency, and... reception occurs in... sets tuned to that frequency" (37). (Electroencephalographers have no doubt that those are those synchronizations which appear on the EEG recordings and are already capable to recognize on EEG recordings the single words perceived by the subject - see Continuous Wave-Form Analysis, journal: Electroencephalography and Clinical Neurophysiology, supplement no. 45, 1996, page 64).

And what happens when an external electromagnetic frequency is applied to the brain? H. Frolich from the Department of Physics at the University of Liverpool, England, writes: oscillations produced by coherent excitation of a single polar mode "yield long range, frequency selective, interactions between systems with equal excitation frequencies" (38). In other words it is basically the frequency of nerve impulses e.g. frequency of electrical currents e.g. - from military point of view - frequency of electromagnetic waves that defines the activity of the brain, and we can always bypass the physical perception by electromagnetic signals which will produce, in the brain, the same electrophysiological events as would be produced by the perception or other events in the organism. It means the events in the brain can be produced "synthetically" from the outside. Those findings are supported as well by the experiments of Allan Frey and W. Guy where electromagnetic "acoustic" signals, when tuned to the electrophysiological properties of cochlea or to its natural frequencies and pulse widths, produced in the brain the same events as a normal sound. The same, though electrical, procedure are using cochlear implants which are, at present time, implanted to deaf people. When the parameters of the transmitter (i.e. frequency, pulse width etc.) were changed, it was another brain area which resonated with the electromagnetic signals and so the feeling of severe buffeting on the head or pins and needles sensation was induced. The changed transmitter parameters resonated with another receiver in the brain, which caused there different type of frequency synchronizations. The same effect reflects also the note of Capt. Tyler that "normal breathing takes place at certain frequencies and amplitudes but not at others." The radiofrequency radiation, when tuned to its frequencies and amplitudes, hits the part of the brain which controls the breathing and imposes another rhythm of breathing or even stops it (remember that Jose Delgado could produce the same effect by means of electric stimulation of the brain). So the Patrick Flanagan's neurophone works in pretty much the same way as a radio transmitter whose broadcasting is adjusted to the "receiver" picking up the signal which, in this case, appears to be cochlea. If we want to broadcast for another "receiver" in the nervous system, we only need to know its parameters to be able to broadcast the information or frequency to which the receiver is tuned up. Just like when tuning our radio receiver we choose the frequency at which its internal circuits will resonate and the result is that we listen to the radio station which we have chosen. John Marks, in his book on CIA mind control research quotes one of CIA research veterans recalling a colleague's joke: "If you could find the natural radio frequency of a person's sphincter, you could make him run out of the room real fast. (43)"

Different frequencies used in his experiments with animals also Jose Delgado. But this time the only case when the results of his work were presented to public was the article by Kathleen McAuliffe in OMNI magazine. Robert Becker, since she is friend of his, instructed her before her trip to Spain, what questions she should ask Jose Delgado (17). One of those questions was whether, aside of frequencies, other parameters of the transmitter can make difference. Probably being bound by national security information law, Jose Delgado did not answer most of the questions prepared by R. Becker. Anyway the waveforms, intensity of the electric current, the pulse width and carrier frequency are being quoted in the scientific papers on experiments.

Captain Tyler, in the continuation of his paper on Electromagnetic Spectrum in Low Intensity Conflict also quotes a scientific work (39) presenting the evidence (though not very important) that the biological effects of millimeter waves depend on the applied frequency and comes forward with the conclusion: "Because of many parameters involved and the apparent specificity of each parameter one can tailor a specific response. The ability to have this kind of flexibility provides an enormous range of options to the user. It opens the door for

providing an appropriate response in warfare, be it conventional or unconventional.” Of course he does not support this statement by the results of secret military experiments. Frequently he took part in scientific conferences, but he talked there only about the work of other scientists which is unusual. Normally every scientist talks about his own research., but again it is not difficult to understand that he can not publish the secret military research. If you object that the range of frequencies in which the human nervous system works is too narrow to provide for so wide choice of reactions, Capt. Tyler writes: ”There are unconfirmed reports that change of 0.01 Hz can make a difference.” The word ”unconfirmed” he uses rather inappropriately since many experiments and patents are defining the used frequencies in hundredths of Hertz. In addition in the neocortex (the latest layer of the human brain) apparently prevail frequencies from 35 to 75 Hz (34, 35) (those frequencies do not appear on EEG so they were until recently unknown).

Jose Delgado also told to Kathleen McAuliffe that electromagnetic radiation, causing reactions in the brain, produces there electric currents hundreds of times weaker than necessary to induce the nerve impulse. Capt. Tyler answers this question as well, using his knowledge of modern scientific literature, he writes: ”intrinsic electromagnetic fields play a key role in a wide range of biological functions, including... information transfer and storage, particularly in the central nervous system.” Those lines mean a revolution in the understanding of the nervous system functioning: ”Some recent theoretical research has looked at the classical neuronal synapse and proposed that... it must be a quantum mechanical event.” This aims to support the results of experiments with entrainment of brain activity by external electromagnetic radiation. The scientific research based on those experiments is theorizing that the nerve impulse is evoked not only by electrical impulses advancing along nerve fibers, but also by the effect of electromagnetic waves coming from surrounding neurons and perineuronal cells. Ross Adey supports this theory by measurements of electromagnetic oscillations in pericellular fluid and glia cells by means of microelectrodes (40). Of course, if it is true that electromagnetic oscillations play a role in the transfer of information inside of the brain, we can understand why the external electromagnetic radiation can control the activity of the brain. (Note: still in 1983 at the conference on the Nonlinear Electrodynamics in Biological System (41) the scientists only theorized on how this radiation propagates inside of the tissue and how does it get there. Ross Adey himself, in the introduction to the book covering this conference admits that: ”Experimental knowledge in this area has grown rapidly in the past decade, and in some respects has outstripped theoretical models adequate to explain these new observations.” - To complete the information - in the brain functioning the nonlinear wave mechanics are at work and for the computations the mathematics of chaos are applied. Also the brain does not react to the radiation that does not carry the biological information (43)).

From the paper of captain Tyler we did not learn anything about the projects of the American Navy he was working for. Robert Becker, in his book Cross Currents presents the report coming from the Microwave Research Department at the Walter Reed Army Institute, where J.C. Sharp carried out his experiment with the transmission of words into the brain by radiofrequency radiation. The report deals with the effects of pulsed microwaves on nervous system and describes the division of testing program into four parts: 1) prompt debilitating effects, 2) prompt stimulation auditory effects (remember J.C. Sharp one more time) 3) work interference (stoppage effects) 4) effects on stimulus controlled behavior. The report presents this conclusion: ”Microwave pulses appear to couple to the central nervous system and produce stimulation similar to electrical stimulation unrelated to heat” (42). The idea that with

the electromagnetic stimulation of the brain the same effects can be produced as with electric stimulation, as Jose Delgado described it, is dismaying, but apparently true.

American Air Force, according to the Final Report on Biotechnology Research Requirements for Aeronautical Systems Through the Year 2000, divided the research of radiofrequency weapons into three areas:

- 1) Pulsed RFR Effects” - projected research since 1980 until 1995
- 2) ”Mechanisms of RFR with Living Systems” referred to as ”continuation of ongoing research” beginning in 1980 and forecast to conclude around 1997
- 3) ”RFR forced disruptive phenomena” - starting around 1986 with the projected

continuation until 2010. In the second volume of this report it is stated that the work on the project is progressing according to the schedule or in advance. The last area of research is in the second volume redefined: ”While initial attention should be toward degradation of human performance through thermal loading and electromagnetic field effects, subsequent work should address the possibilities of directing and interrogating mental functioning, using externally applied fields...” (44). This formulation is probably not clear on purpose, but the message looks clear - the intent of the project should be to collect electromagnetic waves emanating from the brain and to transmit them into another brain that would read a person’s thoughts or to use the same procedure in order to impose somebody else’s thoughts on another person’s brain and in this way direct his actions. If it is true what Wolf Singer tells about brain events always differing by frequencies of synchronizations among different brain cells then it is not impossible to find the thoughts frequencies. From the layman’s point of view the most difficult task is to pick up the brain waves. On Internet pages of IBM Intellectual Property Network you can find a patent number 03951134 (<http://www.delphion.com/cgi-bin/patsearch> and search for the patent number 03951134). The device, described in the patent, is capable to pick up at distance the brain waves of a person, process them by a computer and emit correcting waves which will change the original brain waves.

The military documents quoted here are accessible to the public though they are not published in the newspapers. Our guess is that they are there in order to get the public ready to accept the use of the technology that is already at hand and sometimes in use. If you will just only read this text, without following up with an action, you will support this course of events.

## THE SECRET ARMS RACE AND THE HUSHED UP SCANDAL IN THE USSR

Robert Becker, in the book ”Body Electric” was probably the first American to publish the presence of the Soviet, so called psychoactive, signal in the USA. According to him the signal appeared on the bicentennial celebration of July 4, 1976. Robert Becker writes that the signal varies up and down through the frequencies between 3.26 and 17.54 MHz and is pulse-modulated at a rate of several times a second. Its source was located at a giant transmitter near Kiev in the USSR. As to the effects of the radiation, Robert Becker is not quite sure, but he writes: ”The available evidence... suggests that the Russian woodpecker is a multipurpose radiation that combines a submarine link with an experimental attack on the American people” (20). Officially the Soviet radiation was never decoded as well as the radiation broadcasted at the American Embassy in Moscow, though for the analysis of this radiation the project Pandora was launched by the American Navy. Robert Becker mentions also the



possible American retaliation. He writes about an American reporter, Stefan Rednip, who claimed, in 1978, that he gained access to purloined CIA documents "proving the existence of a program called Operation Pique, which included bouncing radio signals off the ionosphere to affect the mental functions of people in selected areas, including Eastern European nuclear installations."

John Marks, in the book "CIA and Mind Control - the Search for Manchurian Candidate" quotes one of the CIA researchers from the era of MKULTRA project: "The rest of the world didn't ask until 1976 the type of questions we we're facing in 1965... Everybody was afraid of building the supersoldier who would take orders without questioning like the kamikaze pilot. Creating a subservient society was not out of sight. (45)"

It is difficult to assess which of the superpowers was behind in this area in 1976 and which one is behind today. Certainly since the appearance of the Soviet signal in the USA several articles appeared in the U.S. press publicizing the Soviet national security information pertaining to the development of the equipment influencing human body and psyche since the Soviet signal appeared in the USA in 1976. According to the information I did not manage to verify already in November 1976 the Los Angeles Herald-Examiner published an article entitled "Mind-Altering Microwaves, Soviets Studying Invisible Ray". The author of the article writes: "A newly declassified U.S. Defense Intelligence Agency report says - extensive Soviet research into microwaves might lead to methods of causing disoriented human behavior, nerve disorders or even heart attacks..."

Another article on this subject wrote John B. Alexander, who later became the director of Los Alamos National Laboratory, in 1980 for the monthly Military Review. He writes: "... there are weapon systems that operate on the power of the mind and whose lethal capacity has already been demonstrated... the ability to heal or cause disease can be transmitted over distance thus inducing illness or death for no apparent cause... The application of large-scale ELF (extra low frequency) behavior modification could have horrendous impact... mind-to-mind thought induction techniques are also being considered..." As a source of information John B. Alexander indicates two Defense Intelligence Agency reports released through the Freedom of Information Act (or in other words declassified). On the American research he writes: "The U.S. government is reported to have funded some research projects, but these have not been published" (46).

In about 1985 the American CNN TV station broadcasted in the "Special Assignment" series a program on Russian electromagnetic weapons (47). The first part concentrated on directed energy weapons. There was talk about weapons capable to cook people alive (recall microwave oven) and knock out computers and electronic surveillance and communications gear. In this way the airplanes and guided missiles could be placed out of use. The directed energy weapons could also produce the explosions in the extent of nuclear explosions which would not cause radioactivity. The American military experts asserted that the Soviets are ahead of the USA in this research.

The second part of the broadcasting was dedicated to Soviet research of radiofrequency mind control weapons. Though from the beginning, the subject was the Soviet research, the American scientists conveyed rather their own research experiences. Jose Delgado said: "Any function of the brain - emotions, intellect, personality - could we perhaps modify by this non-invasive technology" and "the beauty is that now we are not using electrodes." Instead of the expert from the American Navy who wished not to reveal his identity spoke an actor. He

repeated in short what captain Tyler told to Kathleen McAuliffe about the substitution of psychoactive drugs by radiofrequency radiation and what captain Tyler wrote in the book *Low Intensity Conflict and Modern Technology*: "Apparently there are specific sites involved, specific functions involved. It's a matter of matching up just like it is with a pill or a drug, to cause an effect you could have a cause and effect relationship between a magnetic field and a biological function". Next eng. William Van Bise and Elisabeth Rauscher demonstrated on the moderator the induction of visual hallucinations by "RF (radiofrequency) mind interference machine". The blindfolded moderator can see parabola and then a spike. Eng. Van Bise and E. Rauscher assert that they constructed the machine using the data found in Soviet scientific literature, but Robert Becker, in his book "Cross Currents" (17) writes about this machine being invention of eng. Van Bise and E. Rauscher themselves. It is difficult to believe that such instructions could be found in the Soviet scientific literature, as well.

Next, in the CNN program perhaps the first time in the American mass media, the presence of the Soviet "psychoactive" signal in the USA was disclosed. Robert Becker, in contrast with what he wrote in his book, said that "The signal range within which the Woodpecker operates is that which has been reported by many investigators to produce a tranquilizing effect on animals". "Captain Tyler" commented on it that "It's possible to entrain a certain percentage of a population, apparently, with weak magnetic fields."

In the conclusion "Paul Tyler" and dr. Fraser from the American Air Force assert that they worked on American projects of radiofrequency weapons, but that the Navy as well as the Air Force "never followed up". This is in contradiction with the project of the American Air Force quoted in the last chapter of this booklet.

In April 1993 the Russia declassified the electromagnetic weapon capable to destroy any object in the atmosphere "no matter whether it is a missile... an airplane or any other artificial or real heavenly object of the type of meteorite" (48). It means that so far only the first part of the CNN broadcasting, on directed energy weapons, was declassified in Russia.

According to another report "made available" by the U.S. Defense Intelligence Agency to the magazine *The Enquirer*: "Russia is deeply involved in researching ways to use microwaves to induce disease, control minds and even kill..." The article states that "Microwaves have been used to produce heart attacks in frogs" (but according to Robert Becker (20) the same experiments carried out Allan H. Frey), and in people "headaches, fatigue, perspiring, dizziness, menstrual disorders, irritability, tension, drowsiness, sleeplessness, depression, forgetfulness, and lack of concentration" (49) - recall Ross Adey. According to the report by the peace activist Kim Bealy, the women who at the end of 70s and beginning of 80s blocked the American base at Greenham Common in Great Britain suffered from severe headaches, drowsiness, menstrual bleeding at abnormal times,... temporary paralysis, faulty speech coordination..., vertigo, retinal bleeding, burnt face (even at night), nausea, sleep disturbances, lack of concentration, irritability, disorientation, loss of memory and a sense of panic in non-panic situations (I underlined the concurrent symptoms - it is a matter of question whether the American Defense Intelligence Agency had ever gained access to the Soviet secret research documents.) From the same symptoms suffered the women's visitors in the course of their visits. Strong signals up to one hundred times the normal background level were detected by members of Electronics for Peace and by others... signals 10 times stronger than those felt to be emanating from normal base transmitting systems were found. In the *Enquirer's* article

also another Pandora researcher, dr. Milton Zarret, admitted that the U.S. Navy experimented with human volunteers inducing "an early stage of heart disease".

At the end of 1990 the American daily Washington Post brought an article voicing the American armed forces and intelligence services alarm over the Russian progress in the development of extrasensorial capacities: "According to the communications of Russian defectors Russians have success in influencing human behavior, changing human feelings and health condition, incurring unconsciousness and even killing people... In one of the documents from the headquarters of the Intelligence Service at the American Department of Defense it is stated that the Soviet experiments impose on the recipient disquietude combined with shortwindedness (recall the remark by Capt. Tyler about the respiratory distress) , and the feeling of severe buffeting on the head (recall the experiment of Allan Frey)... Some western observers of extrasensorial developments are alarmed... by inauspicious effects of methods of subconscious influencing when used against the U.S. staff operating the nuclear missiles" (50).

This time, with the central power in the Soviet Union weakened under the Gorbachov's regime, the Russian daily Komsomolskaya Pravda opened an investigation into the facts justifying these hints. In an article of November 14, 1990 A. Ochtarin, the candidate of technical sciences, expressed the opinion that in principle it is feasible to construct the "enslaving machine" and that it is not out of question that it is under construction. But already in the article of January 25, 1991 (51) the director of the Institute of Neurology of the Soviet Academy of Sciences told the journalists that it is possible to change the mood of a man by means of electric signals, but not to break his self-control , thus denying the results of research of Jose Delgado. At the question whether it is possible to produce the same effect by influencing the electromagnetic field of the brain he replied that he does not know anything about it.

Anyway, during the failed putsch against Gorbachov, in August 1991, the general Kobets warned the defenders of the Russian White House against the possible use of psychotronic weapons (52). Shortly after the putsch, on August 27, Komsomolskaya Pravda published the statement by Victor Sedletski, the vice president of the League of Independent Scientists of the USSR, where he wrote: "As an expert and juridical personality I declare: In Kiev (and this is serious) the mass production ... of psychotronic biogenerators was launched. I can not assert that during the coup d'etat exactly the Kiev generators were used... All the same the fact that they were used is evident to me. What are the psychotronic generators? It is an electronic equipment producing the effect of guided control in human organism. It affects especially the left and right hemisphere of the cortex. This is also the technology of the U.S. project Zombie 5. Similar work is done in the Soviet Union (especially in Kiev in the Institute for the Research of Materials. The laboratory of one of its sections is located in the living quarters of the city. There are located biogenerators produced by the Octava factory. I am drawing on my personal experience and I can tell that I am myself the author of the model of such a generator. I completed my work in August 1990... Why the system failed in the days of the putsch? The putschists, having no experience, did not know, that to get the desired reaction the brainwashed soldiers must not be allowed to mingle with the crowd in the streets" (53).

When the reporters from Komsomolskaya Pravda, after the publication of this statement, tried to reach Victor Sedletski, the director of the Institute for the Research of Materials, where V. Sedletski worked, V. Trefilov, told them that Victor Sedletski left Kiev and it is not known, when he returns. He also denied that his institute possesses a psychotronic generator.

Paradoxically if Viktor Sedletski was put on trial for disclosing a National Security Information, it would have for effect the confirmation of his statement and the National Security Information would be broken.

Having failed with V. Trefilov the reporters visited in Kiev the Institute of Interdisciplinary Scientific-Engineering Center "Natural Resources". Its director, A. Krasyanienko told them that he knows in the USSR at least 10 teams capable to construct such a device. On September 27 appeared in Komsomolskaya Pravda another article where parts of the government project for the development of those weapons were published: "remote medicobiological influence on troops and population by means of torsional radiation, remote psychophysical influence on troops and population by torsional radiation" (Komsomolskaya Pravda admits the electromagnetic radiation as a synonym to torsional radiation). The government project presented to the journalists E. Alexandrov, the member correspondent of the Soviet Academy of Sciences. For the realization of those projects the center Vent was established by the State Council for Science and Technology. The center was financed by the Ministry of Defense and according to its director A. Akimov the funding, coming also from Military-Industrial Commission at the Ministerial Cabinet of the USSR and KGB, amounted to half a billion of the Soviet rubles. Under the direction of the Center Vent was working 26 scientific institutions, but the leading institute was the Institute for the Research of Materials in Kiev where Victor Sedletski worked, and whose director had denied that they would be in possession of a psychotronic generator. The list of the institutes working on the project was a result of work of the reporter of the daily Nezavisimaya Gazeta O. Volkov. Those information's were confirmed also by the daily Troud in an article of April 4, 1992. This daily found the confirmation of the budget of half a billion rubles in the directive of the Committee for the Science and Technology of the USSR, dated July 4, 1991. On November 11, 1992 another Russian daily, Pravda, printed an article on this subject where the director of the Center Vent, A. Akimov, told that "as a result of experimental work there is at the hands everything necessary to produce the factory samples" and that "torsional fields... are capable to relay information with no barriers to stop them" (55). Perhaps he was talking about the communication system "proposed" to the American military by Patrick Flanagan in the second version of his patent. As well it is possible that the term "information" had here a broader meaning as defended by A.S. Presman: "electromagnetic field exerts an influence on the informational interactions in the organism".

#### IGOR SMIRNOV'S DEVICE AND THE THOUGHT CONTROL

In the years 1993 and 1994 American weeklies Defense Electronics (56), Newsweek (57) and Village Voice (58) published the information that Igor Smirnov from Moscow Academy of Medicine demonstrated for the U.S. secret services and FBI experts a device which was capable to subliminally implant thoughts in peoples minds and in this way control their actions. According to those news the FBI considered the use of this device against David Koresh during the siege in Waco.

In reaction to this publication of the Russian National Security Information first the Russian newspaper Pravda (59) wrote on March 6, 1994: "Village Voice printed "scandalous news" that Russians are capable to control human behavior..." Two weeks later the Russian weekly the Moscow News (60) printed a long article on Igor Smirnov. The author writes that Igor Smirnov uses, for medical purposes, a device broadcasting into the human ears "noises" which contain questions. Those questions are not audible for the patient but perceptible to his brain and the brain answers those questions. The answers are registered by the

electroencephalograph and analyzed by a computer. In this way Igor Smirnov performs a very fast psychoanalysis. Then, again using the "noises" played together with music, the healing messages are sent into the human brain, which the patient will obey. According to the author of the article Igor Smirnov added: "Do not forget, in your denigrating note, to precise our goals - to heal and to teach. And do not assign us others - inhuman ones."

A participant in the meetings with Igor Smirnov in the USA (wishing to remain in anonymity) is quoted in the article in the Defense Electronics as saying: "the intelligence agencies... had been tracking Smirnov for years..., we know there is evidence the Soviet Army's special Forces used the technology during the conflict in Afghanistan."

Anyway the article in Moscow News does not explain in which way Igor Smirnov creates the noises broadcasted into the brain. The French doctor, Alfred Tomatis, played into the ears of children, suffering from autism, hyperactivity etc. the voice of their mother and other sounds in the frequencies higher and lower than those that can be heard, and it was a successful treatment (8). In 1984 the American House of Representatives had forbidden the use of high frequency inaudible messages in the East Coast chain of supermarkets. Mixed into the music they played to customers inaudible messages of the kind: "Do not steal. Make a lot of shopping." Within 9 months they saved in this way 600.000 dollars. Most probably this is the way Igor Smirnov creates his "noises". But there is still another possibility how to deliver them into the human brain - and this is electromagnetic transmission. It can not be a very complicated problem to transcode those high frequency messages into electromagnetic signals just the same way the radiofrequency sound can be transmitted into the human brain.

When the journalist from the Moscow News asked Igor Smirnov whether he could make people vote for certain person in the elections he replied: "In principle it can be done. And it is not difficult. But not interesting." He could have in mind either placing of ultrasound "noises" into the radio or TV broadcasting or, as well, electromagnetic implanting of those noises into brains by means of special radars. About his participation in Waco Igor Smirnov narrated: "I suggested that voices of children and families inviting the suicidal people back home could be mixed with the noise of police car engines (the building was surrounded with them)." FBI then did not proceed with his proposition when he guaranteed only 70% of a chance for success.

This account is in keeping with what the Defense Electronics wrote. Half a year later the Newsweek wrote: "Sources tell Newsweek that the FBI consulted Moscow experts on the possible use of a Soviet technique for beaming subliminal messages to Koresh. The technique uses inaudible transmissions that could have convinced Koresh he was hearing the voice of God inside his head" (57). Let us assume that "inaudibility" meant that no one else would hear the voice of God but Koresh and that even him would hear it only inside his head. When Allan Frey did his experiments with beaming sounds into people's brains they located them inside their heads or just behind it. So in Newsweek's account David Koresh would hear inside his head electromagnetic broadcasting of the "voice of God". A month later the deputy chief of the FBI's technical services division, Steve Killion, told the journalists from Village Voice: "In the normal course of your negotiation with the individual by telephone, you can impress a coded message... It is not realized consciously by the individual, but subconsciously, subliminally they understand it" (58). This time it could have been done again by means of "noises" played into telephone. Another half a year later, in August 1994, the Newsweek published an interview with Igor Smirnov. In the introduction they write that FBI asked advice from Smirnov during the siege at Waco and the solution proposed by

Smirnov they describe as follows: FBI wanted to "pipe subliminal messages from sect member's families through the telephone lines into the compound. For David Koresh the group's leader... the FBI had in mind a special voice: God as played by the venerable actor Charlton Heston" (61). In this case the sect members would be influenced by "electromagnetic" (otherwise they would not be transmitted through the telephone lines) high frequency voices of their relatives, and David Koresh would hear in his head the radio broadcasting of the voice of God played by Charlton Heston. The FBI would have to find the individual frequencies of the sect members if the idea was to work out.

The electromagnetic broadcasting of inaudible speech could have been used in the experiment of J. F. Schapitz. He spoke about electromagnetic transmission. But since he wanted, as an introductory experiment, to record brain waves of a man who took drugs and then emit those waves back into the brain of this man instead of the drugs, it seems possible that he had in mind transmission of thoughts from one brain into another.

In October 1994 appeared, again in Moscow News (62), an article on American Non-lethal weapons where we can find the following lines: "The FBI, in 1994, studied the possibility of the use of nonlethal technology against David

Koresh. FBI then informed Russians about technology that enables them to transmit to Koresh subconscious signals. In this way the FBI wanted to assume the role of the voice of God." The author of the article gives as his source of information the American and French press. It is possible that at Waco two different technologies were considered: one American and the other Russian (according to the Judy Wall article in Nexus magazine - October/November 1998, "Military use of Mind Control Weapons", the BBC program on events in Waco contained video footage of three EM weapons) . But as well it is possible that those lines served as a warning for Americans that the Russians, too, may disclose the American National Security Information. I am not aware of another breach of this Russian national security information in the American mass media since then until April 5 1999 when The New York Times, probably in reaction to the split with Russia over the crisis in Yugoslavia wrote "Under a top-secret project known as Bonfire, Soviet scientists in 1989 discovered "a new class of weapons"... that could "damage the nervous system, alter moods, trigger psychological changes and even kill" (The New York Times, April 5, 1999, William J. Board, Judith Miller: "Defector tells of Soviet and Chinese Germ Weapons). (To be complete, according to the article in the Defense Electronics, the rights to Igor Smirnov's technology bought the American Psychotechnologies Corp. in Richmond, Virginia).

In the same issue of the Moscow News where the interview with Igor Smirnov appeared there was another strange article (63). In the introduction is printed the invitation letter from the deputy director of the factory producing for the Russian Department of Defense. The deputy director writes: "In the course of the last 20 years our enterprise specialized in the production of psychotronic apparatus for defense systems, design of navigation equipment for intercontinental missiles and cosmic apparatur..." and he invites the journalists to get acquainted with "biophysical reinforcer (metatron) Miranda designed with the use of the newest fundamental discoveries in the area of psychotronics." During the visit the people from the management of the factory told the journalists that Miranda is one of the side products of psychotronic weapons and the deputy director of the Medical research center of the factory, Vladimir Niestierov told them that it is produced in the American licence on basis of the agreement signed by KGB and CIA on September 24, 1990 and providing for joint research in the area of psychotronics. The Miranda device emits on the patient sound

electromagnetic impulses and in case that his body does not resonate with them it starts with the diagnosis of his ailment. However the representatives of the factory invited the journalists to get acquainted with a machine which was not in working order - when the journalist asked for the demonstration of the machine, they were told that Armenia does not supply one important part of the machine.

#### THE AMERICAN SYSTEM HAARP COULD BE USED FOR THE IMPLEMENTATION OF GLOBAL MIND CONTROL

In 1992 the Independent Moscow Institute for Foreign Affairs published in the weekly *Stolitsa* the communication by Victor Sedletski that already in 1982 in the USSR began the development of the new radar system which could be used to create "psychotronic field for mind control" (64).

At the end of 1994 the first tests of the most powerful radar system in the world were carried out in Alaska. This year its power should reach 10 billion watts. Among the main features of the system belongs its ability to heat the ionosphere and in this way change its altitude. By this kind of manipulation of the ionosphere it is possible to bounce the electromagnetic waves back from the ionosphere to whichever region on the planet. According to the official information by the U.S. government the system HAARP is designed for scientific research. Anyway there are too many facts suggesting that the major reason for its construction are military purposes. The building of the system started the E-Systems corporation which in 1992 made 2,1 billion dollars in sales out of which 1,8 billion were for classified projects. The whole project is financed by the American Navy and Air Force. The main patent of Bernard J. Eastlund (number 4,686,605) proposes the use of the system among others for destruction of navigation systems of airplanes and missiles wherever in the atmosphere, interference with all communication systems wherever on the planet (remember the CNN programme on Russian electromagnetic weapons), the global weather control and creation or repair of the ozone holes. Other patents connected with the system propose the use of the system for induction of detonations in the extent of nuclear explosions (again recall the CNN programme) and other military uses.

In 1995 the U.S. government stopped financing of the project until the army will develop the application of the system for the earth penetrating tomography. In this application the system HAARP should be able to find, using extra low frequency electromagnetic radiation, deposits of minerals underneath the Earth surface, but as well the underground shelters, factories, tunnels and other facilities. At the end of 1995 the authors of the book *Angels don't Play This HAARP* visited the director of the HAARP program, Hecksher. He told them that in this application the HAARP system will use frequencies between 12 and 20 Hz or perhaps 1 Hz. Those are frequencies which affect human nervous system. It is true those waves are too long to make it possible to aim them at human beings and most probably they will not carry the biological information to affect human brains, but still their effects on human nervous system are not altogether predictable.

Anyway, with the versatility of the system, it is no problem to emit pulsed microwaves with the intention to influence the human psyche. The inventor of neurophone, Patrick Flanagan, in the foreword to the book *"Angels Don't Play This HAARP"* wrote: "As a result of... personal research experiences I am acutely aware of the potential misuse of HAARP technology for the implementation of global electronic mind control" (22). The European Parliament in its resolution of January 28, 1999 is apparently addressing also this capability of the HAARP

system. This resolution of the European Parliament is a result of the testimony presented to European Parliament by Nick Begich, the author of the above mentioned book.

## THE SECRET CONFERENCE ORGANIZED BY THE AMERICAN NATIONAL LABORATORY IN LOS ALAMOS

In 1993 in the December issue of the American bimonthly Microwave News (65) appeared the report that in November of the same year, at the John Hopkins University (engaged in research of radiofrequency radiation - for example Samuel Koslov, one of the researchers in the project Pandora, replicated there experiment where rabbits exposed to microwave radiation developed corneal cataracts (41)), a secret conference took place, sponsored by the National Laboratory in Los Alamos, involved in the development of non lethal weapon systems. In the invitation to this conference we read: "The purpose of this conference is to bring together industry, government, and academia to explore the potential of non lethal defense and identify requirements so that the defense community can work together in leveraging the non-lethal concept. Industry, particularly, will benefit from a more precise understanding of requirements and operational constraints regarding non-lethal defense technologies. All attendees will have the opportunity to embrace a new perspective in international relations." in simple words the objective of the conference was to convince the industry about the lucrativity of the production of non-lethal weapons which will be used in the international relations.

On Wednesday, November 17, 1993 at 9 AM the lecture by Dr. George Baker from Defense Nuclear Agency was scheduled. The lecture was entitled "RF Weapons: A Very Attractive Non-Lethal Option". At 11.10 AM of the same day, Dr. Clay Easterly from Oak Ridge National Laboratory lectured on "Application of Extremely Low Frequency Electromagnetic Fields to Non-Lethal Weapons". Clay Easterly told the Microwave News that since the conference was closed to anyone without security clearance, he could not discuss the specific effects he referred to in his talk, but he admitted that his presentation dealt with the possibility of developing measures that would affect people.

On the lecture by Dr. George Baker the Microwave News comment that "it is difficult to know, based on unclassified information, whether this "option" has ever been used" and "That there were also allegations that non-ionizing radiation was used against the women's peace activist encampment at Greenham Common in the U.K. in the mid-1980s".

Since four and half years have passed since that conference it is logical to suppose that the mass production of those weapons was launched in the USA as well as in Russia according to Victor Sedletski.

## ARE THE RADIOFREQUENCY WEAPONS ACTUALLY USED ?

It goes without saying that for as long as the existence of those weapons remains subjected to the National Security Information laws there will be no confirmed reports of their use. But we should not afford to take easy the facts suggesting that those weapons have been in use already for years. About the strange symptoms from which the women at Greenham Common Base suffered there was talk here already twice. The article in the Defense Electronics (56) on Igor Smirnov quotes an employee of the U.S. intelligence agencies, wishing to remain in anonymity, as saying that this equipment was used by the special forces of the Soviet Army in Afghanistan to prepare them for the operations requiring atrocities against civilian population.



According to the Nexus magazine (October/November 1998, Judy Wall: "Military Use of Mind Control Weapons") British ITV News Bureau Ltd., in the March 23 1991 newsbrief entitled "High-Tech Psychological Warfare Arrives in the Middle East" describes the use of silent sound technology (as it was described in the chapter on Igor Smirnov's device) in the Gulf War where the imperceptible sound messages were broadcast by the U.S. special units to Iraqi soldiers over their communication lines, making them surrender.

An independent researcher and freelance writer from England, David G. Guyatt, quotes, in the synopsis prepared for the ICRC symposium "The Medical Profession and the Effects of Weapons" a medical engineer from the U.S. Department of Defense as saying in 1989 on CNN program on electromagnetic weapons that microwaves and other modalities had regularly been used against Palestinians.

In 1986 two Palestinian terrorists were tried in West Berlin, Germany. On the first day of the proceedings both defendants revoked confessions they made during the pre-trial hearings. One of them said that he somewhat recalls having made some confession, but he does not remember its contents, because at this time he was not quite himself. The other declared that into their cells voices were beamed that paralyzed their brains. When the judge objected that in response to his written complaint his cell was searched with no voices being found there, the defendant replied that those voices were beamed into his head by means of some waves by western secret services (66).

During the conference on Nonlinear Electrodynamics in Biological Systems E. Del Giudice from the Department of Physics at the university in Milano, Italy, spoke about the possibility to create blood clots by coherent propagation of electric waves in the supporting medium when the fibrinogen is present in the blood (recall the interactions of electromagnetism and chemicals). Several American newspapers (68) published the news that the son of Saddam Hussein, in his newspaper Babel, printed the news that American secret services attempted to kill his father, trying to form a blood clot in his heart or brain by means of "psychotronics and biocommunication".

According to the former director of the Freedom of Thought Foundation (now the director of the CAHRA organization), Cheryl Welsh, in the USA over 1600 people complaining about being subjected to mind control experiments are documented.

Also in Russia the Association of Victims of Mind Control Experiments was formed. Its director is Emilia Cherkina, former deputy in the Russian city of Zelenograd. Most probably it was her case that inspired a group of Zelenograd deputies to mail to the president Yeltsin a petition signed by 150 people demanding that he opens an investigation into the use of bioelectronic weapons (69). In the same article is a quotation of one of the alleged victims: "They controlled my laughter, my thoughts and caused pain in different parts of my body."

On Internet on the Mind Control Forum anads More Than Conquerors pages every month new people from mostly English speaking, Echelon, countries assert that they have fallen victims to experiments with mind control weapons. The most common symptoms are: hearing of voices inside their heads, sudden changes of mental states and disturbed sleep. Some of them also realize the presence of somebody else's thoughts in their minds. Many experiences described on the pages of Mind Control Forum make impression that they were written by a mentally ill person. But for as long as the mind control technology remains subjected to the National Security Information laws, it is impossible to decide whether they are mentally ill or

whether they fell victims to inhuman experiments. Many of those people acquired, on basis of the Freedom of Information Act, documents stating that there is a National Security information pertaining to their persons. (The World Organization Against Torture, in their annual report for the year 1998, demands independent investigation of those claims.) The only proof that, at least in the past, such experiments were performed, are the roentgen photographs of brain implants in the heads of some of the people who complained about those troubles. The parents of one of those victims are convinced, that it was implanted into the brain of their son during the operation of tonsils at the age of 4 years, after which they had not seen him for 48 hours, and then found on his palate a big scar after a surgical incision. The operation was performed in 1982 (for the roentgen photographs see the Mind Control Forum pages on Internet). It is very probable that the implants functioned as antennas, before the progress of technology made them unnecessary.

Some idea of how such manipulation can feel we can get from the lecture of Friedman Kaiser, from the Department of Theoretical Physics in Stuttgart, Germany. At the conference on Nonlinear Electrodynamics in Biological Systems (70), in his lecture he described how does the "entrainment" of biological system (including the brain) to the external stimulation develop: "Regular external perturbations interact with the internal oscillations, the system can be synchronized to the external drives (entrainment). A sharp frequency response results, exhibiting... rather irregular behavior near the entrainment region. On the route from the free to the forced oscillations one finds near the region of entrainment a nonlinear superposition of free and forced oscillations... the occurrence of strongly periodic states with submultiples of the external frequency enables the system to couple to other frequencies or to decouple partially from the driving field." In simple words a man or woman who will fall victim to complex manipulation of the type of "strategic personality simulation" which we will talk about in the next chapter, will live in the condition comparable to military occupation of a state. If this radiation hits the whole population, it should be the similar situation. From what we know it is not difficult to make them unable to concentrate or to disturb them by implanting "thoughts" into their minds.

Paul Tyler, in his paper on Electromagnetic Spectrum in Low Intensity Conflict, writes that electromagnetic systems "are silent and countermeasures to them may be difficult to develop."

## REVOLUTION IN MILITARY AFFAIRS MAY RESULT IN THE DECLINE OF DEMOCRACY

John B. Alexander, in his article in the Military Review from 1980, writes: "whoever makes the first major breakthrough in this field will have a quantum lead over his opponent, an advantage similar to sole possession of nuclear weapons" (45). Samuel Koslov, a leading personality of the project Pandora of the American Navy and researcher at the John Hopkins University where the secret conference took place, in the closing speech at the conference on Nonlinear Electrodynamics in Biological Systems in 1983 said that the conference had proven that the external electric fields can "become a key to the cellular control console. The implications, social, economic, and even military are enormous." Samuel Koslov then continued: "If much of what we have heard is indeed correct, it may be not less significant to the nation than the prospects that faced the physics community in 1939 when the long-time predicted fissionability of the nucleus was actually demonstrated. You may recall the famous letter of Albert Einstein to President Roosevelt. When we're in a position to do so in terms of our proofs, I would propose that an analogous letter is required."

From this perspective of the revolutionary event in the science is derived also the book "Revolution in Military Affairs and Conflict Short of War", issued by the Strategic Studies Institute at the U.S. Army War College (71). Since the national security information is in question, the book can not tell the readers what technology exactly is making this revolution feasible. From the beginning the authors are aware that the use of this technology may run counter to basic moral and political values of the American society and in consequence the revolution in military affairs would require a moral and political revolution to come first. Since it is difficult for them to imagine that the American Society would accept the ethical and political revolution that would deprive the citizen of his privacy, they develop a scenario of events which would lead the American political leaders to back this revolution.

The scenario is placed into the year 2000 and is based on the situation of growing terrorism, drug trafficking and criminality: "The president was thus amenable to the use of the sort of psychotechnology which formed the core of the RMA (revolution in military affairs) in conflict short of war...As technology changed the way force was applied, things such as personal courage, face-to-face leadership, and the "warfighter" mentality became irrelevant." So the psychotechnology, which formed the core of the RMA, provided new methods how to influence the psyche of the adversary in place of the classical strategy to make him fear the death. "In the pre-RMA days, psychological operations and psychological warfare were primitive. As they advanced into the electronic and bioelectronic era, it was necessary to rethink our ethical prohibitions on manipulating the minds of enemies (and potential enemies) both international and domestic... Through persistent efforts and very sophisticated domestic "consciousness raising", old-fashioned notions of personal privacy and national sovereignty changed." It means creation of a society where thinking is reserved to power elite's as it is in totalitarian states and that the new totalitarian state should extend all over the planet. In which way the central power would be administered? "Potential or possible supporters of the insurgency around the world were identified using the comprehensive Interagency Integrated Database. These were categorized as "potential" or "active", with sophisticated personality simulations used to develop, tailor and focus psychological campaigns for each."

That this is not altogether a science fiction proves the American Department of Defense Directive establishing The Non-Lethal Weapons Steering Committee, issued on January 1, 1995 (74). There we read: "The term "adversary" is used above in its broadest sense, including those who are not declared enemies but who are engaged in activities we wish to stop." As well, if the United States in mid eighties were capable to eavesdrop telephonic and other communications around the world, why would not they be able to read minds or impose thoughts on whichever person in the world whose brain frequencies they will be able to determine, in the year 2000.

In the conclusion of the book on the Revolution in Military Affairs the authors return to reality. They admit that the American public and government may not be willing to accept this kind of revolution, but they are, as well, aware of the fact that as the use of this technology will be growing "we may eventually stumble into change as ultimately profound as deliberate revolution." But even in this realistic part they write: "... conflict short of war, ... is most often won or lost through the manipulation of images, beliefs, attitudes and perceptions. These things... are the key military targets in conflict short of war. This makes psychological technology much more important than strike technology. Ways must be found to use the emerging technology including advanced artificial intelligence and information dissemination systems, to help military strategists develop, implement, and continually improve methods of influencing opinion, mobilizing public support, and sometimes

demobilizing it. There is also potential for defensive psychotechnology such as "strategic personality simulations" to aid national security decision makers." As a reference for the last sentence we read : "See Norman D. Livergood and Stephen D. Williams, "Strategic Personality Simulation: A New Strategic Concept", unpublished draft paper, Carlisle Barracks, PA: U.S. Army War College, 1994". The conclusion of the authors is: "Whether we opt for revolution or evolution, change will occur." In their futuristic scenario they expect that this psychotechnology will gradually appear "on the domestic black market and, increasingly, in American schools and workplaces", they do not mention the fact that this technology can be used for murders that could not ever be proved in the court (people would be dying from heart attacks, blood clots etc.). To master this kind of civilization crisis would require the further tightening of the totalitarian regime which could have for effect the gradual decline of the civilization.

If the reader would like to believe that such a scenario has nothing in common with the reality and so he has no reason to fear anything, Igor Smirnov, in his interview for the Newsweek as well as in the interview for the Moskovskie

Novosti (here not quite openly) admitted that the Russian Mafia is interested to get his technology. That even the Russian government does not take this for a joke proves the fact that there exists in Russia the law imposing state controls on all equipment in private hands which can be used as "psychotronic weaponry" (69). This formulation certainly does not prohibit to Russian government the use of such weaponry.

On the leaflet of an American corporation (we will not name it since we do not support the dissemination of those weapons) we read: "Ever want to forcibly, yet secretly project YOUR THOUGHTS into another people-or animals as an overpowering EM signal?...Range is about 50 feet. Portable, battery operated..." The range of another system marketed on this leaflet "used in theoretical and applied research into EM weaponry... and mind control... exceeds 1 km." On the same leaflet an ultrasound apparatus was offered to be bought. Since the corporation does not offer those devices any more, there is one distinct possibility that the sales were banned by the National Security Agency just the same way as the Neurophone of Patrick Flanagan. By this baning procedure the U.S. government is bypassing the necessity to enact the laws which would prohibit production and use of mind control devices to both private and government organizations.

In their futuristic scenario the authors of the book on the Revolution in Military Affairs also write that "Whenever possible, profitability was used to encourage private and quasi private enterprises to develop appropriate technology... especially advanced psychotechnology." But the last chapter of this paper was dedicated to one such conference, which took place in 1993. So are we talking about the future or about the past?

The concept of the "strategic personality stimulation" is probably tested on some of the people who claim to be mind control experiment's victims. And even the idea that the concept of the revolution in military affairs is limited only to few people in the American Strategic Studies Institute may not be that correct. In 1996 Paul G. Kaminski, the secretary from the U.S. Department of Defense said in front of the House of Representatives National Security Committee: "Cosmic forces play a key role in the emerging revolution in military affairs and this thanks to their unique capacity to gather, transfer and disseminate information" (72), it is possible that he was talking about the system HAARP capable to target whichever region of

the Earth (by means of the manipulation of the ionosphere) and its use for psychological operations.

#### WARNINGS BY MILITARY AS WELL AS CIVILIAN SCIENTISTS

In May 1999 the neuroscientists conference, sponsored by the UN, took place in Tokyo. This conference resulted in a declaration addressing the ethics of consciousness studies. In the declaration we read: "Today we have intellectual, physical and financial resources to master the power of the brain itself, and to develop devices to touch the mind and even control or erase consciousness...We wish to profess our hope that such pursuit of knowledge serves peace and welfare."

In January 1999 an annual public meeting of the French National Bioethics Committee was held in Paris, France. Its chairman Jean- Pierre Changeux, a neuroscientist at the Institute Pasteur in Paris, told the meeting that "advances in cerebral imaging make the scope for invasion of privacy immense. Although the equipment needed is still highly specialized, it will become commonplace and capable of being used at a distance... That will open the way for abuses such as invasion of personal liberty, control of behavior and brainwashing. These are far from being science-fiction concerns... and constitute "a serious risk to society"" (73). At the same meeting Denis Le Bihan, a researcher at the French Atomic Energy Commission said "we can almost read people's thoughts". Those are apparently civilian scientists.

In October 1992 the Russian weekly Stolitsa (64) published an article on the development of "psychotronic weapons" where is mentioned the declaration of the Russian academician Kazancheyev. According to the unconfirmed news from the times of the Russian scandal (54) this academician had signed for the Russian part the international agreement of 20 states where they obliged themselves not to use this technology against each other. That he does not have a great trust in this agreement proves the fact that he writes about a "psychic war" which, in his view, is more dangerous than any other kind of warfare and that the military may use extrasensory perception to paralyze the will of other people, "turning them into obedient slaves". He insists on placing this kind of research under international control.

In June 1995 the article "On the Possibility of Directly Accessing Every Human Brain by Electromagnetic Induction of Fundamental Algorithms" appeared in the monthly Perceptual and Motor Skills (43). The author, Dr. Michael Persinger from the Behavioral Neuroscience Laboratory at Laurentian University in Canada, was mentioned by Paul Tyler in his lecture at the conference on Emerging Electromagnetic Medicine (15). In his experiment he exposed students to 5 Hz fields which had for consequence diminution of perspiring, drought in the mouth, stomach pains and increased relaxation. According to unconfirmed reports he was employed on the U.S. Army project "Sleeping Beauty" directed towards the battlefield use of mind-altering electromagnetic weapons. In his article Michael Persinger describes the ways how the individual differences among human brains can be overcome and comes to a conclusion: "Within the last two decades... a potential has emerged which was improbable but which is now marginally feasible. This potential is the technical capability to influence directly the major portion of the approximately six billion brains of the human species without mediation through classical sensory modalities by generating neural information within a physical medium within which all members of the species are immersed. The historical emergence of such possibilities... resulted in major changes in the social evolution that occurred inordinately quickly after the implementation. Reduction of the risk of the

inappropriate application of these technologies requires the continued and open discussion of their realistic feasibility and implications within the scientific and public domain.”

The American as well as the Russian governments protect themselves against such discussions by the National Information Security laws. In the article "The Mind Has No Firewall Against PSI warfare and Thought Control" (Parameters, U.S. Army War College Quarterly - Spring 1998) Timothy L. Thomas writes that "according to a Russian TV broadcast, the strategic rocket forces have begun anti-ESP training...to construct a firewall around the heads of the operators" and goes on to say "The time has come to ask why we appear to be ignoring the operators of our systems...the operator... is the weak spot in any nation's military assets... the game is about protecting or affecting signals, waves and impulses that can influence the data processing elements of systems, computers, or people". Are the Russian and U.S. armies going to protect themselves against non/existing weapons? The already quoted Directive on Policy for Non-Lethal Weapons assigns the Non-Lethal Weapons Steering Committee the task to "issue security and classification guidance for non-lethal weapons programs" (74). In the response to a letter by Eleanor White, Joan K. Christensen from the Assembly State of New York writes: "Thank you for contacting me with your concerns regarding the neuro-disruptive electronic weapon that you detailed in your correspondence. Unfortunately, information concerning what was referenced in your letter is highly classified, and I am not at liberty to divulge such information to the general public" (75). (The fact that this wide range of the U.S. public officials is acquainted with those weapons is also alarming, because their use may be much more widespread than is assumed in this paper. ) Under those circumstances the only way, how the public discussion on this topic can be

provoked, is to make the largest possible portion of the world population aware of those provocatively classified facts. It is our conviction that only the global prohibition of the use of this technology under the international surveillance can prevent the crisis of the civilization which would result from the continuing use of this technology. The parents should decide whether they want to bear children into the world where they could not guarantee for them even the biological independence.

**If you want to support our effort to ban the technology enabling the remote**

**control of human psyche financially, please, send few dollars at the account**

**Ceska Sportelna**

**Vaclavske namesti 16**

**110 00 Praha 1**

**Czech Republic**

**EUROPE**

**SWIFT code: GIBACZPX**

**Account number: 001118-0140728263/0800**

The list of those who support the ban of radiofrequency weapons controlling human nervous system you will find below references

## REFERENCES

- 1) The New York Times, August 2, 1977, "Private Institutions Used in CIA Efforts to Control Behavior page 1 and 16
  - 2) *ibid.*
  - 3) Gordon Thomas: Journey into Madness, the True Story of Secret CIA Mind Control and Medical Abuse, 1989, Bantam Books, USA, ISBN 0-553-05357-4
  - 4) John Ranelagh: Agency, The rise and Decline of the CIA, 1987, USA, Touchstone Books, ISBN 9-671-63994-3
  - 5) Jose M. R. Delgado: Physical Control of the Mind, Toward a Psychocivilized Society, 1969, USA
  - 6) John Stanton Yeomans: Principles of Brain Stimulation, Oxford University Press, 1990, Great Britain, ISBN 019-506-1381
  - 7) see reference 3)
  - 8) Michael Hutchinson: Megabrain Power, Transformation und Bewusstseistechnologien, Die Revolution der grauen Zellen, Junfermann Verlag, Paderborn, 1996, ISBN 3-87387-248-x
  - 9) Report on the Attorney General's Conference on Less Than Lethal Weapons, by Sheri Sweetman, March 1987, U.S. Department of Justice, quoted from ref. 22)
  - 10) H. Wachtel, R. Seaman, W. Jones, 1975, Effects of Low Intensity Microwaves on Isolated Neurons, Annals of New York Academy of Sciences, vol. 247, pg 42 - 62
  - 11) Jurij A. Chlodov, 1966, The Effect of Electromagnetic and Magnetic Fields on the Central Nervous System, Washington D.C. (Translation NASA TLIF-465) quoted from ref. 19)
  - 12) S. Baranski, Z. Edelwejn, 1968, Studies on the Combined Effect of Microwaves and some Drugs on Bioelectric Activity of the Rabbits CNS, Acta Physiologica, Poland, vol. 19, pg. 31 - 41
- M.S. Bychkov, I.S. Dronov, 1974, Electroencephalographic Data on the Effects of Very Weak Microwaves at the Level of the Midbrain-Reticular Formation-Hypothalamus-Cerebral Cortex Level, Springfield, (transl. in the report NTIS No JPRS 63321)
- J. Gillard, B. Servantie, G. Bertharion, A.M. Servantie, J.K.G. Obrenovitch, 1976, Study of the Microwave Induced Perturbations of the Behavior by the Open Field Test in the LWhit Rat ( in Biological Effects of Electromagnetic Waves, Symposium Proceedings, Boulder, October 1975, Rockville, U.S. Department of Health Education and Welfare, pg. 693 (FDA, Public, HEW-FDA 77.8010 Vol. 1)

M.S. Bychkov, V. Markov, V. Rychkov, 1974, Electroencephalographic Changes The Influence of Low Intensity Chronic Microwaves Irradiation, Springfield, (trans. in the report NTIS No. JPRS 63321) quoted from ref. 15)

13) James C. Lin: Microwave Auditory Effects and Applications, Charles C. Thomas publisher, Springfield, Illinois, USA, ISBN 0-398-03704-3

14) H. Meritt, R.H. Hartzell, J.W. Frazer, 1976, The Effects of 1,6 GHz

Radiation on Neurotransmitters in Discrete Areas of the Rat Brain, in: C.C. Johnson, and M.L. Shore ed. Biological Effects of Electromagnetic Waves, Symposium proceedings, LBoulder, October 1975 - quoted from ref. 15

15) Emerging Electromagnetic Medicine, 1990, conference proceedings

16) Critere d'hygiene de l'environnement 16, Requence radio, electric et hyperfrequences, World Health Organization, Geneva, Switzerland, 1981

17) Robert Becker: Cross Currents, The Startling Effects of Electromagnetic Radiation on Your Health, 1991, Bloomsbury Publishing, London, Great Britain, ISBN 0-7475-0761-9

18) B. Servantie, G. Bertharion, R. Joly, A.M. Servantie, J. Etienne, P. Dreyfus, P Escoubet, 1974, Pharmacological Effects of a Pulsed Microwave Field, in Biological Effects and Health Hazards, of Microwave Radiation, Warsaw, Editions medical Plonaises, pg. 36 - 45, quoted from ref. 15)

19) Low Intensity Conflict and Modern Technology, ed. Lt.Col. J. Dean, USAF, Air University Press, Center for Aerospace Doctrine, Research and Education, Maxwell Air Force Base, Alabama, June 1986

20) Dr. Robert Becker: Body Electric: Electromagnetism and the Foundation of Life, William Morrow and comp., New York, 1985

21) magazine OMNI, february 1985, Kathleen McAuliffe "The Mind Fields" 1

22) Dr. Nick Begich, Jeanne Maning: Angels Don't Play this HAARP, Earthpuls Press, P.O. Box 393, Anchorage, Alaska 99520, USA

23) A.S. Presman: Electroamgnetic Fields and Life, New York , Plenum Press, 1968

24) D'Arsonval, 1893, Production des courants de haute frequence et de grande intensit., leurs effets physiologiques - comp. rend. osc. biol., vol. 45, pg.

122 V. Danilewski, 1905, Beobachtungen uber eine subjective Lichtempfung in variablen magnetische Felde, Pflugers arch., Sv. 108, pg. 513

P. Thompson, 1910, A Physiological Effect of an Alternating Magnetic Field - proc. Roy. Soc., vol 82, pg. 372



H. Barlow et al., 1947, Visual Sensations Aroused by Magnetic Fields, American Journal of Physiology, vol 148, pg. 372

M.R. Mogendovich, R.K. Skachedoub, 1957, On the Effect of Physical Factors on Human Visual System, (in Russian), Tr. Permskogo Med. Ins., vol. 26, pg. 11

M. Valentinuzzi, 1962, Theory of Magnetophosphenes, American Journal of Medical Electronics, vol. 1, pg. 12

T. Jaski, 1960, Radio Waves and Life, Radio Electronic, vol. 31, pg. 43, - all quoted from Presman

25) W. Ross Adey, M.D., Neurophysiologic effects of Radiofrequency and Microwave Radiation, Bulletin of New York Academy of Medicine, vol. 55, no. 11, December 1979 , pg. 1079 - 1093

26) see reference 17) 1

27) Allan H. Frey, 1962, Human Auditory System Response to Modulated Electromagnetic Energy, Journal of Applied Physiology, 17/4, pg. 689 - 692

28) E.M. Taylor. B-. Ashelman, 1974, Analysis of Central Nervous System Involvement in Microwave Auditory Effects, KBrain research, vol. 74, pg. 201 -206

J.L. Flanagan, 1961, Audibility of Periodic Pulses and a Model for the Threshold, Journal of Acoustic Society of America, vol. 33 (11), pg. 1540 – 49 K.R. Foster, E.D. Finch, 1974, Microwave HearingK: evidence for Thermoacoustic Auditory Stimulation by Pulsed Microwaves, Science, vol. 185, pg. 256 -258

29) W.A. Guy, C.K. Chou, James C. Lin, D. Christensen, 1975, Microwave Induced Acoustic Effects in Mammalian Auditory Systems and Physical Materials, Annals of the New York Academy of Sciences, vol. 247, February 28, 1975, pg. 194 - 218

30) Don R. Justesen, 1975, Microwaves and Behavior, American Psychologist, March 1975, pg. 391

31) Newsletter of the Bioelectromagnetics Special Interest Group, no. 30, April 1996, 684 C.R. Sunterville, FL 33585, USA, see ref. 22) and 8) as well

32) Michael Hutchinson, Megabrain Report, vol. 1 no. 4 (magazine) 1

33)Newsletter of the Bioelectromagnetics Special Interest Group no. 28, May 1995, see ref. 31)

34)Francis H. Crick: The Astonishing Hypothesis. The Scientific Search for the Soul, Simon and Schuster, London, 1994, U.K.

35) Per E. Roland: KLBrian Activation, Wiley Liss, John Wiley and Sons Inc. Publication, 1993

- 36) Walter J. Freeman: Mass Action in the Nervous System, Academic Press, New York, San Francisco, London, 1975
- 37) Wolf Singer: The Formation of Representations in the Cerebral Cortex, 1992, Editor: Arzneimittelinformation/Medizinische redaktion, Schering, Germany, ISSN 0940-9300
- 38) Coherent Excitation in Biological Systems, symposium in Bad Neuenahr, 1982, Springer Verlag, Berlin, Heidelberg, New York, Tokyo, 1983
- 39) see ref. 38) the lecture by F. Kremer, C. Koschnitzke, L. Santo, P. Quick, A Poglitsch, - The Non-thermal effect of Millimeter Wave Radiation on the Puffing of Giant Chromosomes
- 40) W. R. Adey: Electromagnetic Field Interactions in the Brain, in Springer Series in Brain Dynamics 1, Springer Verlag, LBerlin, Heidelberg 1988
- 41) Nonlinear Electrodynamics in Biological Systems, ed. Ross Adey, proceedings of the conference, Plenum Press, New York, London, 1984
- 42) Bioelectromagnetics Society Newsletter, January/ February 1989, quoted from ref. 17) 1
- 43) M.A. Persinger: On the Possibility of Directly Accessing Every Human brain by Electromagnetic Induction of Fundamental Algorithms, Perception and Motor Skills, june 1995, vol. 80, pg. 791 -799
- 44) Final Report on Biotechnology Research Requirements for Aeronautical Systems Through the Year 2000, Volume I and II, Southwest Research Institute, San Antonio, Texas, USA, quoted from ref. 22
- 45) John Marks: The CIA and Mind Control - the Search for Manchurian Candidate, USA, 1988, ISBN 0-440-20137-3
- 46) Joh B. Alexander: The New Mental Battelfield: Beam me up Spock, Military Review, Dec. 1980
- 47) I have got the videorecording of the programme, you can ask for it as well Cheryl Welsh from CAHRA organization, e-mail [Welsh@calweb.com](mailto:Welsh@calweb.com)
- 48) Izvestia, April 4. 1993 , (if you read Russian, I can mail you a copies of the Russian articles)
- 49) I have got a copy of the article, but did not manage to find the date of its publication
- 50) Komsomolskaya Pravda, November 14, 1990, "The Project Zombie is a Bluff or...?"
- 51) Komsomolskaya Pravda, January 25, 1991, "Zombie so far not found, but..."
- 52) Komsomolskaya Pravda, September 7, 1991, "The News That they were stifling our psyche are not confirmed, yet..."

53) Komsomolskaya Pravda, August 27, 1991, "The Authors of the project Zombie Discovered in Kiev"

54) Komsomolskaya Pravda, September 27, 1991, "The Psychic weapon not Found but 500 millions Lost"

55) Those Russian newspapers are not available in the Czech Republic, the quotations are from "Magazine 2000" a European magazine - perhaps you can order a German version

56) Defense Electronics, July 1993, "DOD, intel Agencies Look at Russian Mind Control Technology, Claims FBI Concidered testing on Koresh

57) Newsweek, February 7, 1994, "Soon Phasers on Stun"

58) Village Voice, March 8, 1994, Mind Control in Waco

59) Pravda, March 6, "The Art to Control the Crowd"

60) Moskovskie Novosti, March 20 to March 27, 1994, "Shall we Succeed to Change the Lie Detector into the Detector of Truth?"

61) Newsweek, August 22, 1994, "You will read this Story"

62) Moskovskiie Novosti, September 26 to October 1, 1994, "Non-lethal Weapon"

63) see ref. 60) "The Experts from the Defense Factory State that they Produced Psychotronic Weapons

64) Stolitsa, no. 43, November 2, 1992, Alexei Myasnikov, MC-Ultra programme, pg. 40, quoted from Russian Press Digest - RusData Dialine (after Cheryl Welsh)

65) Microwave News, November/December, 1993, "Military on Nonlethal Weapons: "A Very Attractive Option"

66) Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung, Germany, November 18, 1986, "Mit gebalter Fist"

67) see ref.41, Order and Structure in Living Systems, E. Del Giudicce, S. Doglia, M. Milani. pg. 477 -487

68) quoted from Cheryl Welsh

69) The Moscow Times, July 11, 1995, Owen Matthews, Report: Soviets Used Top Secret "Psychotronic" weapons, from Lexis Nexus Computer Database, after Cheryl Welsh

70) see ref. 41, Friedman Kaiser: "Entrainment-Quasiperiodicity-Chaos-Collapse: Bifurcation Routes of Externally Driven Self-Sustained Oscillating Systems, pg. 393 -412

71) Steven Metz, James Kievit, "The Revolution in Military Affairs and Conflict Short of War, U.S. Army War College, Strategic Studies Institute, Carlisle Barracks, PA 17013-5050

72) Mlada Fronta Dnes, March 28, 1997 (the Czech newspaper)

73) Nature, "Advances in Neuroscience May Threaten Human Rights", vol. 391, January 22, 1998, pg. 316

74) Cheryl Welsh can mail you a copy of the letter: [welsh@calweb.com](mailto:welsh@calweb.com)

LIST OF THOSE WHO SUPORT THE BAN OF RADIOFREQUENCY WEAPONS  
CONTROLLING THE

FUNCTIONS OF HUMAN BRAIN

Name residence state

Nathalie Luthold Garenne France

Milan Horak Uberlingen Germany

Mojmir Babacek Turnov Czech Republic

Petr Berousek Prague Czech Republic

Boris Zajic Prague Czech Republic

Eleanor White Hamilton Canada

Michael Donovan Norfolk Czech Republic

Martin Jezek Prague Czech Republic

Martina Opocenska Turnov Czech Republic

Ladislav Kohout Roudny Czech Republic

Zdena Voskova Turnov Czech Republic

Stanislav Horinek Turnov Czech Republic

Cheryl Welsh Davis USA

Anna Horinkova Turnov Czech Republic

Vernon Mulka Biddeford USA

Edmund Light Eureka USA

Merryl Nass Brunswick USA

Miklos Fournay Budapest Hungary

Alpha Team Intl Sydney Australia

Frantisek Dvorak Prague Czech Republic

Bohumil Spina Turnov Czech Republic

Martin Jiros Turnov Czech Republic

Moss D. Posner Fresno USA

T.Obrocnikova Kacanovy Czech Republic

Romy Cochran Tossa del Mar Spain

M. Novozamsky Vsetaty Czech Republic

G.D. Mutch Queensland Australia

Steve Wilson USA

Betty Daly King Arnmadale Australia

Anna Iundra London Great Brittain

Philip Fahey London Great Brittain

Ademe Adenew Prague Czech Republic

Margo Cherney Adas USA

Alexis Rodriguez Puerto Rico USA

Trisha Haviland Fairfield County USA

Ruth Barnet London Great Brittain

Bill Macintosh Fremont USA

Patricia F. Mougey Toledo USA

Mark Cohen Madison USA

Walter Tribe Sylmar USA

Lyan Moulen Amsterdam Netherlands

Jose ten Hove Amsterdam Netherlands

Sandra Fargo Loma Linda USA

John Vincent Hamilton Canada

Kyungguk Ha Seoul South Korea

## **V. Lopatin , V. Cygankov: Psychotronic Weapon and the Security of Russia**

Publishing house : SINTEG, Moscow, Russian Federation, 1999

### CHAPTER 6

#### STATE DEFENSE INITIATIVE AND THE CONCEPTION OF ARMAMENT

Page 96 and 97

Any party is obliged to oppose adequate means of power to the means of power

pressure illustrated above. Such a power for our country, in the area of PSW (psychotronic weapon), in my opinion, will be STATE DEFENSE INITIATIVE which should translate into GLASNOST, OPENNESS, disclosing of full INFORMATION and KNOWLEDGE to each interested citizen of our country.

Into formation of POWERFULL PUBLIC OPINION concerning INTOLERABILITY OF SECRET WORKS in the area of PSW, ban of such works and DESTRUCTION of the

SAMPLES and ... of PSW

Into an open work on the CONSTRUCTION of the MEANS of DEFENSE against the effects of PSW under the full and most strict INTERNATIONAL CONTROL

Into an immediate signature of an international agreement on the organization of collective work of INSPECTION of research establishments and state territories where the PSI research is carried out.

Into establishment of collective interstat, international SCIENCE CENTERS ...

for coordination of projects and programs for the solution of complications

of the gloval formate of PSI-problem.

Based on the ideas presented above we wijll formulate proposals on the conception of PSI-armament

### 6.3 The Conception of PSI Armament

.....

## Fundamental principles

To admit THE EXISTENCE OF PSI PHENOMENA AS A REAL FACT as well as their not only at place, local influence and importance, but as well the global noospherical influence on all the mankind. To admit the REAL FEASIBILITY of informational, PSYCHOTRONIC war (as a matter of fact it is already taking place without declaration of war secretly) and the FEASIBILITY of the use of violence by means of THE USE of PSW.

7) DECLASSIFICATION of all the works on PSI problem... The arms race is speeding up as a consequence of classification. Secrecy - this is in the first place the way to secure cruel control over the people... the way how to curtail their creativity, turn them into biorobots...

## Chapter 7 - Legislative Problems and the Psychotronical Weapon

Page 106 - 126

We believe that ... an appropriate federal legislative act is necessary. In response to numerous addresses by Moscow Committee on Ecology of Housing to the organs of the prosecutor's office on the matter of experiments of psychotronic type with the population, the Moscow prosecutor's office, in its response No. 32-7-15-97 from April 7th, 1997, divides dealing with this problem directs "corresponding information" to the office of Prosecutor General of Russian Federation, but while doing this it is obliged to state: "The presented documents testify that basic need comes for the establishment of legal control over the research in this area. However there is no legislation concerning the above mentioned question. With respect to this the prosecutor's office is not in power to secure in whichever way the defense of the rights of citizens who are subject to the effects of psychotronic technology."

.....

Since the seventies the research projects are under development in the best laboratories of the whole world: in USA, Germany, Austria, France, Italy, Japan, Izrael, China etc. In the report on the research by the committee of authority of American Society for Physics, published in the USA, the conclusion is presented that similar systems of weapons (Psychophysical Weapons Systems) may be effectively used for the slution of large number of military missions. They can be used for the construction of prinicipally new military means and methods, including the construction of the strategical weapon of the new type (informational weapon in informational war).

/note 3: on this subject see: Materials of Parliamentary Hearings "Threats and Challenges in the Area of Informational Security", Moscow, July 1996, Informational Weapon as a Threat to National Security of Russia (Analytical Report of SVR of the Russian Federation, Moscow 1996), To Whom will Belong the Consciencious Weapon in the 21st century?, Moscow, 1997, V.N. Tsygichko, G.L. Smolian, D. Ts. Chereskin - "Informational weapon as a geopolitical factor and instrument of the politics of power", Moscow, 1997..../

Those facts prove the necessity to work out the national as well as international legislation designed for the defense of human psyche against subliminal, destructive informational effects.

7.2 The Concept of Information-Psychological Security and Particularities of the Ways of its Guaranteeing Information-psychological security we understand as a condition where the human psyche is protected against destructive informational effects (the instillation of destructive information into the consciousness or subconsciousness of human being, having for effect inadequate perception of reality).

Note 3 - Lopatin, V.N. Legislative problems of guaranteeing information-psychological security of personality (verbatim record of the round table in the Council of the Federation FS of the Russian Federation on information-psychological security of personality, 27th of January, 1995. Information-psychological security appears to be the fundamental portion of informational security and must occupy a special place in the state politics towards its guaranteeing.

This special place is defined by the specificity of threats and their sources in the area of information-psychological security, special character of principles and tasks in the realization of state policy in this area..

Note 5 - on this subject see as well: project of the Conception of Information-psychological Security, Institute of Psychology of the Russian Academy of Sciences, Moscow, 1995

Potential sources of threats in the area of information-psychological security appear to be.....sources of information programs for EVM generators of physical fields and radiations (stressed by the translator)

.....

The fundamental threats to information-psychological security appear to be blocking, on subliminal level, of the freedom of will of human being,

artificial introduction of the syndrome of dependence

research, construction and use of special technical and programming means for destructive effects on the human psyche

manipulation of societal consciousness with the use of special means of effects

.....

destruction of indivisible informational and spiritual space of Russia, traditional foundations of the society and societal morality

The activity, in the area of information-psychological security must be construed on the following principles:

.....

.....

.....



.....

priority of human rights in the informational area and ensuring of the state guarantees of the realization of those rights

state and citizens control over the construction and use of special means of effects at the human psyche

state monopoly for the development of the means and methods of subliminal informational effects

obligatory licensing... of the activity, connected with the use of means and methods of subliminal influence upon the human psyche and as well their certification

availability of psychological expertise

.....As a standard of psychological expertise we understand parameters of informational environment showing no destructive effects on the human psyche.

Guaranteeing of information-psychological security appears to be the most important task of the state, therefore state guarantees of the defense of human being against destructive informational effects must be established.

The state must guarantee:

subliminal informational influence (including hypnotical influence) at human psyche can not be performed without the person's consent except for cases defined by the law....

.....

the means of mass communication may not be used as instruments for realization... of destructive informational influence at human psyche

the government of the Russian Federation will make sure that the citizens, organizations, agencies of power and local self-government will be informed on the possibility of the use, against people, of subliminal (subconscious) informational influence....

The plenipotentiary organs and organizations organize education in methods of defense of people from subconscious destructive informational influence.....

The State System of Guaranteeing of Information-psychological Security

.....

Psychological expertise must be a state expertise and realized only by the agencies of the state system, empowered to this task by the government of the Russian Federation. Psychological expertise may be performed at the orders of the State System of guaranteeing of information-psychological security or as well in the sequence of requests of citizens or persons without citizenship.

If, as a result of psychoecological expertize, the destructive informational influence at human psyche is determined, having for consequence inadequate perception of reality by the person subjected to such an influence, the medical help must be rendered with respect to the existing legislation. Compensation of damages and losses connected with social rehabilitation of persons suffering from destructive informational influence must be realized in legal trial....

.....

page 113

According to the data by FAPSI, in the past 15 years the expenses at the acquisition of the means of informational war in the USA were increased 4 times and occupy the first place among all of the armament programs.

.....

Page 126

In the past year the author presented an initiative which was supported by the parliamentary commissions of the State Duma, and in December 1997 was turned into a political initiative of nine states of the Union of Independent States. MPA of the Union of Independent States approved the address to the Organization of United Nations, OBSE, to the countries of Interparliamentary Union, with the proposal to include on the agenda of General Assembly the question of preparation and conclusion of an international convention "On Averting of Informational Wars and Limitation of Circulation of Informational Weapon".

Note of the translator:

This initiative of the Russian Federation was confirmed in the article by the Russian newspaper Segodnya of February 11, 2000, the article by Andrei Soldatov

"The Riders of the Psychotronic Apocalypse", the article announces the presenting of the draft of the law by V. Lopatin to the Russian State Duma stating that this is the third draft of such a law presented to the Russian State Duma and that this one has a good chance to be passed. At the end of the article it is stated that the position of the Russian secret services on the passage of the law is not clear, though their representative took part in its preparation.

On September 9, 2000 the Russian president Putin approved the Doctrine of Informational Security of the Russian Federation. There is practically no mention of possible mind control operations carried out by whichever state:

## I. INFORMATIONAL SECURITY OF THE RUSSIAN FEDERATION

### Paragraph 2 "Types of Threats to the Informational Security of Russia"

.....

threats to constitutional rights and freedoms of human being and citizen in the area of spiritual life and informational activity, individual, group and societal consciousness, spiritual renaissance of Russia

.....

.....illegal use of special means of effects on individual, group and societal consciousness.

#### Paragraph 4 Status of Informational Security of the Russian Federation and Fundamental Principles of its Ensuring

.....

Fixation in the Constitution of the Russian Federation of the rights of citizens to inviolability of their personal life, personal and family secrecy, secrecy of correspondence, practically do not have legal, organizational and technical guarantees.

## II. METHODS OF GUARANTEEING OF INFORMATIONAL SECURITY OF THE RUSSIAN FEDERATION

.....

In the sphere of internal politics

.....

work on special legal and organizational mechanisms of non-admissibility of illegal information-psychological effects on the mass consciousness of the society....

In the Sphere of Defense

To the objects of guaranteeing of informational security of the Russian Federation in the sphere of defense relate:.....

diversional-undermining activity of secret services of foreign governments realized by methods of information-psychological effects

.....

Perfection of methods and ways of strategical and operative camouflage, espionage and radioelectric war, methods and means of active countermeasures against information-propagandistic and psychological operations of the possible enemy.

.....

International Cooperation of Russian Federation in the Area of Guaranteeing of Informational Security

The basic direction of the international cooperation of Russian Federation in the area of guaranteeing of informational security appears to be ban on the works, dissemination and use of "informational weapon"

.....

Note of the translator

This my work is not intended to blame Russia, who, at least in the person of V. Lopatin, made an effort to declassify their work on mind control weapons. This my work is meant to blame all the governments who are hiding their mind control research from their citizens and, obliged by the international competition, carry out experiments on them..

Here are few more quotations from the book by V. Lopatin and V. Cygankov (the Russian scientist, who is for more than thirty years developing neurocomputers):

Page 97

The Conception of mind-control armament

.....

DECLASSIFICATION - of all the works on mind control problem... The arms race

is speeding up as a consequence of classification. Secrecy - this is in the first place the way to secure cruel control over the people... the way how to curtail their creativity, turn them into biorobots...

Conclusions for chapter 6

.....

3. Only if the work on mind control problem is no more covered by the screen of secrecy, extraordinariness, mysteriousness, if complex, open scientific research with international participation, is carried out, the psychotronic war including the use of psychotronic weapon can be prevented.

Chapter 1

Page 23 "In the USA the devices and methods were created capable to introduce into the subconsciousness of a human being the information needed to make him execute the orders which were introduced there. Those are new man-and-computer complexes and their objective is the control of the intellect..."

And the last important information : Vladimir Lopatin is no more the deputy of the Russian State Duma (the reason is not known to me so far).

Few notes, from the press, of his political life:

Interfax News Agency

Interfax Russian News

August 16, 1999, Monday

Headline: Duma to debate PM's Confirmation , Dagestan on Monday .....The Communist party of Russia... group's coordinator Sergei Reshulsky suggested that the Dagestan issue be included in the agenda. Defense committee Chairman Roman Popkovich, our home is Russia, and Vladimir Lopatin, Russia's regions, support him. Lopatin went so far as to suggest skipping speeches by party group leaders in debating Putin's confirmation so as to allow time for debating a resolution on Dagestan."

The Xinhua General Overseas News Service

Xinhua News Agency

October 11, 1990, Thursday

.....Williams also disclosed today that yesterday, Cheney, met with a young soviet military "reformer", major Vladimir Lopatin, and had a "private conversation" with him. He declined to reveal the contents of the conversation. Lopatin, who addressed a press conference at the national press club here today, is in the United States on a visit hosted by "Global Outlook", a research institute. Lopatin, currently chairman of the military reform subcommittee of the USSR Supreme Soviet Committee for Issues of Defense and State Security is the "leader of a new breed of Soviet dissidents", according to the organizer's introduction.

Text of the document from the NTC System

N 3829-II GD

Moscow, April 2, 1999

State Duma of the Federal Assembly of the Russian Federation

Resolution

"In connection with the rejection by the President of the Russian Federation... of the federal law "On Commercial Secrecy"... the State Duma decides To agree with the proposal of the Committee of the State Duma on Informational Politics and Communications to create a special comission...To chose as members of that commission the Deputies of the State Duma Nesterov Jurij Mikhailovitsch., Kolomeiec Nikolai Vasilievitsch, Lopatin Vladimir Nikolaevitsch ...

V. Lopatin, V. Cygankov: Psychotronic Weapon and the Security of Russia

Chapter 1

"Theoretical works appeared, confirming the reality of PSI-phenomena, the existence of so called torsion component in the right part of of the gravitational equation by A. Einstein (19), and the construction of technical models of the torsion fields radiation generators is reported in some works (20, 2). All such publications and communications talk about the possibility to use the presented PSI-phenomena with the intent to attack as well as with the intent of the perfection of the defense of the government and its means of armament....

The following PSI phenomena of human being and animals are the object of the study:

x prediction of future

x secret reading of the present and past time

x hypnotical effects and zombieng

x search and finding of indicated lost objects

The basic problems of the construction and areas of the use of psychotronic weapon result from those:

x construction and use of military PSI generators

x collecting of intelligence (PSI-detectors)

x construction and use of battlefield PSI generators

x construction and use of TSULIPs - centers for control of people and apparatus

- basic system of communication: networks of telephone, radio and television broadcasting; system of torsion communication and radiation, i.e. networks of PSI effects.

x construction of bioautomats-robots

Building of models and analogs of PSI-abilities and phenomena - the task whic is nowadays in the order of the day.

PSI weapon this is the "ray weapon" (powerfull generators, radiating pencils of rays, serving as a striking factor) and ENERGO-INFORMATIONAL CURRENTS OF RADIATION ORGANIZED IN A SPECIAL WAY (coherently), of known as well as unknown physical nature.

...

To make the reader understand everything what will follow we will give some definitions and a short survey of the PSW problem. The first level - this is the psychological problem. I would call it a MACRO-problem. This is the problem of the control of the state of the consciousness of human being and society and, consequently, depending from the consciousness - of the psychology of the behavior of human being as a person, group, socium. This is the problem of the use of internal biological mechanisms and laws controling such or other psychological condition or behavior.

With respect to numerous manifestations of anomalous, unusual (for the classical psychology) or parapsychological phenomena as is the case of clairvoyance, extrasensory perception, telekinesis, phenomenal memory and out of the ordinary calculating abilities (the experiments by Messing, Kuna, Gorin) and other mysterious qualities of the psyche, the new direction of scientific research and technical design (construction of technical means of registration, measurement and influencing of the brain) came into being called PARAPSYCHOLOGY.

.....

The second level - MICRO-problem. The designation of this problem as a PSI problem is derived from the use of mathematical apparatus, methods and means of measurement of the QUANTUM MECHANICS (QM) for the research on AP (anomalous phenomena) of the psyche. The fundamental wave equation of QM, the equation by Schrodinger, contains the mathematical symbol of the greek letter PSI defining the wave function which describes the undulatory behavior of quantum mechanical object (ensemble).

It is believed that the processes and the mechanisms of consciousness (thinking), the processes of subconsciousness (under the threshold processes), i.e. all psychic processes in the brain, are governed by quantum-mechanical laws. Aside from that a much more sophisticated scientific discipline came into being - scientific and technical PSI-quantum mechanical discipline of the research and control of the mechanisms and laws of thinking and psyche at the MICRO-level - the level of elementary particles and physical vacuum (19). So the two apparently opposed worlds or levels, MACRO world and MICRO world, enter the worlds of thinking, consciousness and psyche. The ways and methods of their research and the control of their intimate mechanisms merged into a single, more sophisticated problem, the problem of identification and control of the condition of consciousness and psyche.

....

... The theory of physical vacuum by G.I. Shipov (19) unites the general theory of relativity by A. Einstein and quantum mechanics by Heisenberg, Schrodinger, Dirac and offers to the designers and researchers the key to the construction of the power means which could act upon the topology and structure of the space-time. The possibility emerges to build unusually powerful and effective means of coherent radiation and destruction of targets and as well of high-maneuvrable and economic flying apparatus (FA) and aero-cosmic complexes (of the type of flying saucers ... (23), see appendix 1 as well).

....

As a result of the solution of the PSI problem numerous means usable with mercenary objectives as means of violence, attack, subjugation and blackmail have been produced and their production continues intensively.

## 1.2 Psychotronic Weapon and Psychotronic War

Definition 1. Psychotronic weapon (PSW) - any means of intensive effect upon the brain of a single human being or mass of people, upon the flora and fauna, upon plants, animals, upon the environment (liquid and gaseous)...with the objective of the disturbance of their normal condition and functioning

Definition 2. Psychotronic war - the mass use of PSW against the state or its part.

....

We will begin by presenting one of the possible classification of PSW:

According to their use: strategic, tactical, individual (personal)

According to the strategy and tactics of the use: offensive, defensive

According to the scale of the destructive effect: mass destruction, highly targeted local effect

According to energetical factor: - subliminal, extrasensory, subliminal (unenergetical) - weak electromagnetic biofields and other radiations ..... - superstrong coherent power-energy fields and radiations, producing catastrophic perturbations of ecological scale - topological means, deforming structure and characteristics of the space-time

According to the target in the living object - sensory, extrasensory influences at the system of perception (inputs) - psychokinestetical - motor influences at motions and displacement (output) - extrasensory effects at the processes of decision making, at the personal "I" (central)

According to the duration of the effect - short time, reversible - longtime effects - irreversible, pathological effects, defeating the psyche

According to the outcome of the effect - non lethal -lethal (with lethal outcome)

According to the controllability - controllable by an inductor or generator with the use of commands - uncontrollable, of a single effect

According to the distance of the effect - local, neareffect (radius up to 1 km) - medium distance (until 10.000 km) - superdistance, global, all-earth scale

10. According to the speed of propagation - - - - slow, lowspeed (of the type of epidemics, panics) fast of the speed of electromagnetic waves - immediate effects (superfast) .....

.....

## The Research Abroad

Government structures, organizations and companies preoccupied with the PSI problem in the USA (28):

x The Department of Defense of the USA

x Office of Intelligence at the Department of Defense of the USA

x DARPA agency at the Department of Defense of the USA

x Airforce, Navy and land forces of the army of the USA

x The Center of Military Research (Redstone)

x Research and Science Institute of behavioral and social sciences of land forces of the USA

x American Association for the Development of Science

x The company RAND

x The company Westinghouse



x The company General Electric

x The company Bell Telephone Company

x Stanford Science Research Institute and many tens of other institutions

The following countries carry out research in this area: USA, Great Britain, France, Germany, Japan, China, Vietnam, Izrael, Italy, Hungary, Roumania, Bulgaria, Russia, Ukraine (more than 30 countries in the world).

Five basic directions of military research in the area of bioenergoinformatics and PSI phenomena can be defined:

Works on methods of premeditated influence at psychical activity of human being (29)

Fundamental theoretical and experimental research studying the clairvoyance and telekinesis in military applications (gathering of intelligence and sabotage activity) (29)

Study of the influence of bioradiation on military and commercial control and communication systems, on military electronic apparatus, work on bioenergetic generators capable to influence the staff of armies. (30)

Work on systems capable to detect and control (systems of monitoring) artificial and factual dangerous bioradiations and methods of active and passive defense against them. (103,104). Work on measuring devices and metrological services and methods of evaluation of such phenomena and effects. Modeling of PSI effects and biocommunication. (28)

Construction, on the line of aerospace agencies and NASA in the USA, of power systems destined for military defense of the type of newer effective lethal apparatus (LA), making use of the possibility of the transformation of topology of the space-time and the control of gravitation. (23)

Aside of that the evaluations of the strategic potential of the probable enemy possessing the PSW are taking place. The higher effectivity of the PSW, in comparison with the thermonuclear weapon has been proved already. The evaluation of the probability of the "psychic invasion" from the part of states - potential enemies is taking place.

.....

Let us take a look at a small part of the numerous works carried out abroad in the area of psychotronics:

.....

x Expansion of the bulk of the works in the area of parapsychology and bioenergetics in the USA. Today more than 150 organizations work on this subject.

After the successful experiments with deciphering of photographs by extrasensors (28), the U.S. Congress evaluated them as serious for the security of the country and the research was placed under the National Information Security law. The military experts analyzing the

potential of the research in parapsychology in the USA admitted still in the 80's, that the PSI phenomenon - this is a reality and it can be used for the construction of principally new methods of warfare, not inferior to thermonuclear warfare, i.e. for the development of strategic forms of armament.

In the USA the devices and methods were created capable to introduce into the subconsciousness of a man the information needed to make the man execute the orders which were introduced there. Those are new man-and-computer complexes and their objective is the control of the intellect. The concentration of great doses of psychic energy of the determined spectrum acts destructively on the brain. (28)

x Construction of special biofield generators, headed by professor V. Peschke and research of their influence at the change of character of the personality of a human being (Stuttgart, Germany)

x The use of quantum mechanics laws for the explanation of the experimental work in psychotronics (dr. Puharich, collaborator of NASA)

x Research on bioenergetics and telepathical transmission of information, with the budget of 6 million dollars (Pentagon, D.o.D., USA). The work was placed under the National Security Information law.

.....

On the Works in Russia and the Union of Independent States

.....

Targets for the PSW means

To understand more profoundly the PSW problem we will select FOUR essential "TARGETS" - the locations or areas of application and influence of PSW means:

GENETICAL APPARATUS of cells (chromosomes, mitochondria, molecules of DNA and RNA)

LIQUID CRYSTAL MEDIUM of the cell, intercellular liquids, liquids of organism surrounding environment (aquaducts, liquid food products)

BRAIN (centers regulating the state of consciousness and functions of "subconscious") and by its mediation other organs, cells and functions

Biological and psychical fields surrounding living organisms and plants

Every "target" has got its s p e c i f i c affectable parts with their qualitative and quantitative indices and markings on the part of the means of PSW and as well there is g e n e r a l , universal (unspecific) location of influence of the PSW for any type of "target".

The following text is really difficult to make out and it is certainly not written in the way to make it feasible to use the information to build the neurocomputer (for sure in the West the

electronic neuronal networks are built as well). Though, there is one important statement at the end of the text - the torsion field detectors are manufactured in Russia and Ukraine.

neurocomputers and torsion or scalar fields

V. Lopatin, V. cygankov: "Psychotronic weapon and the security of Russia"

### Chapter 3

biophysical principles of psw

page 44

"Unexcited physical vacuum represents a quasi-crystal composed of firmly packed spherical particles - fitons, having two compensated spins directed in the opposite direction and for that matter absolutely neutral in the outside space.

Birth or materialization (according to Yuzvishin) of electric, gravitational or spin-torsion fields and particles - this is charging (E), spin-longitudinal or gravitational (G) and spin transverse torsion (S), SL-left or SR-right, polarization of physical vacuum, or modulation (excitation) of neutral state of fitons. Three modes of fields take birth: E-field, electric field and charge q, G-field, gravitational field and gravitation or inert mass m and S-field, spin-torsion field with two, SL and SR, varieties. From here takes its title the EGS of A. E. Akimov as well (20).

As we can see, all the phenomenons of quantum transformations and changes in the world of elementary particles takes place at the fiton level, at the frontier of the change "unexcited vacuum" - observable physical 4-dimensional world of the ordinary physical reality. The components of reality... are composed of multitudes of a) b) c) d) - primary elements and fields... and out of those, in compliance with the known physical laws, the ordinary material particles and fields are formed (85,86,87,88 - authors P. Dirac, R. Feinman, G. Myakishev, L. Okunj).

Among them occur well known quantum-mechanical interactions of radiation and matter (108).

But there are inordinary interactions as well - on November 29,1996, in the Government Institute of Astronomy (GAISH) the experimental results of the effects of torsion fields on gravimeter were reported, on its probe metalon mass... the curve of the decline of the excited state E slows down in the moments when the torsion generator is turned on and the micro oscillations of fon are strenghtened up by the torsion effect.

The effects at the gravimeter were executed from the distance of 20cm, 3 meters, without screening and throught 30 mm iron screen which did not show any screening effect as well as the distance."

### CHAPTER 4

Neurocomputer as a possible PSI-means

Neurocomputer as a model of nervous-psycho activity of the brain, if it is built and works on the same principle as the living brain, as an unbalanced, unstable system of multitude of interacting - in the mode of chain reactions - elementary neurons, may manifest PSI phenomena and can be used as a means of PSW (psychotronic weapon). It may serve as a means of disclosure, detection, registration, interpretation or generation of PSI-fields or PSI-effects.

As an example the neurocomputer "EMBRION" may be pointed out which works on this principle (49,50). The neurocomputer generates, in the moment of the propagation of excitation in the neuronal network, multichannel coherent spectrum of radiation-frequencies which, interacting among themselves, create a rotating PSI-field or an informational whirlwind (fig. 14)...

In this whirlwind torsion radiations take birth due to the mass alteration of spins of elementary particles during the quantum transitions between the levels of excitation. Quasiparticles or informatinal whirlwinds those are informatinal whirlwinds of Yuzvishin or inertionees of Shipov (chapter 2 and 3). They are directionaly radiated into the space and can get upon the subcortical brain structures...

....

Fig. 16 I can not draw on my computer so: there are 2 inputs into the neurocomputer. One comes from the environment or is substituted by artificial inputs - this input is processed by the "sensory matrix" of the neurocomputer.

The other input are the motives or goals which are processed by the "block of bringing out of hypotheses". From here the information is fed again into the sensory matrix. All the information processed in the sensory matrix proceeds to "memory". The memory has got an other input from the "block of energetic potential". So in the memory are mixed the informations (or waves or pulses - this is my understanding) coming from sensory matrix and block of energetic potential. What sorts out of the memory is called "reactions" (in my understanding those are waves).

....

"Neuronal network (fig.15), as a branching stochastic proces of the type of Markov's flail, is realized as a result of the equal-probability scanning by impulses NS from the BLOCK OF ENERGETIC POTENTIAL, of the separate discharges of L-dischargeable register R0 of the inner memory and transmission of the information in the mode of the picture  $(S)=(S1,S2)$  from the SENSORY MATRIX (SM) in correspondance with the hypothesis of perception inside of it. Here  $n=3$  - dischargeability of the NC (neurocomputer),  $m=2$  - the number of lines of the sensory matrix (SM). Double codes of the flowing condition of the register of the inside memory R0 represent virtual quasineuronal networks, number of steps  $(U)=(U1,U2)$  of the scanning of the two lines of SM, called the hypothesis of perception, introduced from the BLOCK OF BRINGING OUT OF HYPOTHESES (BBH), defines the number of layers of neurons or the depth of the network.

The probability of the transfer - this is the synaptic weight at the entrance of the neuron, and when the probability is X - than this is the level of excitation or its starting frequency. For the maximal possible number (2 on P) of neurons X

- this is the REACTION or the SPECTRUM of frequencies. If we vary the figure-code R0 and figure-codes SM and as well present such or other hypothesis (U), we can receive or synthesize all kinds of variations of neuronal networks (stochastically branching processes) and variants of their activity.

At figure 16 there are variants of synthesized neuronal networks or modes of virtual PSI-processes or PSI-fields and their coherent spectra on condition showed on figure 15 and especially:

dischargeability of NC  $n=3$

starting condition of the inner memory  $(R0)=(0,0,0)$

number of lines of SM  $m=2$

figure on SM (S)=  $\{S1=[1,1,0]; S2=[0,0,1]\}$

the hypotheses of perception  $(U)=(U1=2; U2=2)$

number of layers of the neuronal network  $U1+U2=4$

number of scanning impulses  $NS>10*2n=81$

In the neurocomputer "EMBRION" there are 3 basic, cyclic, rotating electronic processes which may act as generators of torsion fields (49,50,168 - Tsygankov's publications are referenced here)

(From the appendix to the book by V. Lopatin and V. Tsygankov: "Psychotronic Weapon..." - this chapter is written by V. Tsygankov, page 138 - 145)

"We will suppose that the events in neurocomputers (NC) take place in the space of events of the physical vacuum and that the geometry of the absolute parallelism corresponds to them (geometry A4)"....

...

(What follows are 3 pages of mathematical equations which only an expert physicist can understand. If anybody knows somebody like that I will gladly mail him the copies of those three pages with the English translation of the accompanying text. It should be noted that the theory of torsion fields starts from vacuum as well as the theory of scalar fields presented by Tom Bearden in the interview for Megabrain Report.)

.... a

The energy-impulse of the matter T of the probable field of virtual excitation

of

bk

quasineurons of the neurocomputer "Embrion" (NC "E") (4) may represent the SOURCE OF TORSION FIELD or FIELD OF INERTIA.

NC"E" represents an active quasineuronal network realized in the mode of virtual discrete-wave field of a complicated organization. NC "E" - this is a multichannel generator of coherent pulse currents and wide band radio-radiations(5).

In NC"E" there are realized 3, coupled in the space (figure 2) spin, circle or cyclic processes of the movement of electromagnetic activity (energy):

c(p)-cycle, where p is the dischargeability of NC

m-cycle, where m is the number of lines in the sensory matrix

NS-cycle, where NS is the number of realizations of accidental proces or  
number of circular trajectories

.....

During the apparatus realization of p-dischargeable register (P0) of the inner memory and the field of registers  $m \times p$  SM in the mode of CIRCLE and TOR correspondingly, the conditions of circular spaceous organization of the coherent field are realized, which may appear to be a variety of TORSION

(SPINORY) FIELD (1).

The virtual field of NC "E" can be understood as some QUASIPARTICLE, SHIPOV'S INERTION (5) and this quantum object must satisfy the requirement of non-holonomy (2).

## 2. THE AREAS OF POSSIBLE USE OF NC "EMBRION" IN PSI-PROCESSES

### 2.1 Remote hidden informational communication. Cards of K.E. Zener

If we start from adequacy of NC "E" and non-holonom object (1) when it radiates torsion fields, then we can, with the use of NC, affect biological receiver, for example, the human brain, transmitting there remote information in the mode of the sequence of codes.

As the source of a such sequence of codes may serve, for example, the radiations of the NC, when the cards of the American psychologist K.E. Zener (fig. 3 - figure 3 shows cross, jewish star, circle, square and sinusoides) are projected on its sensory matrix in sequence.

The spectrum of radiation of the NC may be registered in two ways: either by means of apparatus with the help of the PSI-detector (it will be discussed later) or in the mode of protocole of verbal responses of a man as a receiver of PSI information, or in the mode of figures drawn by the experimentee.

### 2.2 Force and Informational Coherent Interaction of Space and Time (ST) for the Control of Flying Apparatus (FA)

In the virtual field of radiation of the NC "E" the coordinate  $x$  is the U-component of the field or the coordinate of the proper time which can be controlled with the use of BBH - block of bringing out of hypotheses.

We can create, with the use of NC "E", our LOCAL UNIVERSES (5), our SPACE-TIME, we KNOW HOW, with the use of the Block of Advancement of Hypotheses (BBH), to CONTROL the SPACE and TIME (U).

In the PSI-proces is the block PK-psychokineses-proces the force effect of the PSI-source on the environment.

And why not to use our NC "E" for the control of the ENGINES of A.K. Holt, the co-worker of the center of Space Research NASA, the member of the American

Institute of Aeronautics and cosmonautics (AIAA), the Society of Transport Engineering (SAE), the American Institute of Mechanics and Engilneers (ASME) (6)?

Holt presents two types of engines for space systems:

GRAVITATIONAL systems - multipurpose motion installations, using "gravitational" effects of ALTERNATING FORMS of electromagnetic energy.

Systems with the RESONATION of the FIELD - motion installations for the deep space provoking limit, but LOCALIZED ALTERATIONS OF QUALITIES OF NON-LINEAR

TRANSFORMATIONS OF COORDINATES OF THE SPACE-TIME ("HYPERSPACE JUMPS" ).

Those motion installations use, in the A. Holt's conception the interaction of the space-time with the FIELD ( $ST + F$ ).

...

Those perfected motion installations must be construed with the use of COHERENT

ELECTROMAGNETIC CONFIGURATIONS or DISTRIBUTIONS GENERATED INSIDE of them in order to alter the gravitational forces acting on the flying apparatus (FA).

The theoretical model developed by A. Holt (7) of the interaction of electromagnetic and gravitational fields proposes the creation of artificial highenergetic DISTRIBUTION of ENERGY, coherent in space and time. If, in every point of ST field of the NC "E", we place at the output of every quasineuron controlable energetic sources of Holt and CONTROL with the use of R0, Sensory Matrix and Block of Advancement of Hypotheses, their coherent distribution of energy, then we receive CONTROLABLE SYSTEM for the Holt's engines.

As a result of interactions of the field ( $NS*U$ ), space-time ( $RxU$ ) of the neurocomputer and energetic fields of the motion installation THREE MODES OF EFFECTS come into existence:

diminution or augmentation of the SUMMARY ENERGY in the system of the matters takes place as a result of the RESONANCE WITH "VIRTUAL" STRUCTURE of remote points of the Space-Time (ST) (1).

- The TRANSPORTATION of the OBJECT in the ST takes place by the way of

ALTERATION of COHERENT DISTRIBUTION as a result of RESONANCE with the virtual distribution (field).

Availability of the ACTUALLY WORKING NEUROCOMPUTER OF THE TYPE OF "EMBRION" permits already AT PRESENT TIME to BEGIN WITH THE EXPERIMENTAL RESEARCH ON THE CONTROL OF THE SPACE-TIME and the evaluation of different theoretical models of the Universes (models of FRIEDMAN, EINSTEIN, de SITTER etc.) (8,9)...

### 3. The Organization of the Works the Detector of A.E. Akimov

As follows from the above, all the premises are fulfilled for the development and experimentation with the means using the properties of the physical vacuum and capabilities of the NC.

Such work should be expediently carried out according to the following project

Preparation of theoretical model and execution of calculations for the program-apparatus complex making possible the evaluation of spectrum and magnitude of the torsion component of the field of radiation of NC and formulate requirements for the apparatus part of the NC.

Preparation and manufacture of experimental models of NC for experiments

Execution of experimental research and tests of NC in order to learn the effects and registrate the fields of radiation of the NC. As a detector of torsion radiation of the NC use fully the rich experience and apparatus of A.E. Akimov (2) which is being produced by the number of enterprises in Russia and Ukraine (3)

The works should be expediently executed by the academic institutes and industrial enterprises.



<http://www.raven1.net/monkeys.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

[ALPHABETICAL Site Index](#)

[SUBJECT Site Index](#)

## **MKULTRA Experimenter's Utter Disregard for Life, Pain, and Suffering**

**To help the reader appreciate the importance of this matter...**

"We need a program of psychosurgery and political control of our society. The purpose is physical control of the mind. Everyone who deviates from the given norm can be surgically mutilated.

"The individual may think that the most important reality is his own existence, but this is only his personal point of view. This lacks historical perspective.

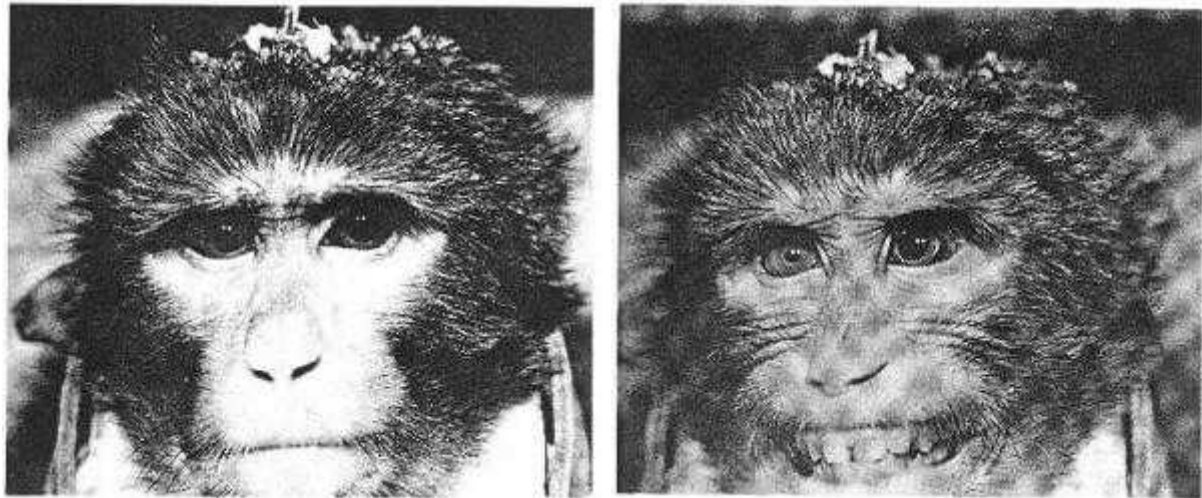
"Man does not have the right to develop his own mind. This kind of liberal orientation has great appeal. We must electrically control the brain. Some day armies and generals will be controlled by electrical stimulation of the brain."

Dr. Jose Delgado (MKULTRA experimenter who demonstrated a radio- controlled bull on CNN in 1985)

Director of Neuropsychiatry, Yale University Medical School

Congressional Record No. 26, Vol. 118, February 24, 1974

Monkeys in restraint, wires coming out of top of skull, left image "normal", right image with electric current being fed into the monkey's brain - note pupil sizes and clenched teeth! These images portray Dr. Delgado's ruthless disregard for life, pain, and suffering!



Source:

Physical Control of the Mind: Toward a Psychocivilized Society

Jose M. R. Delgado, MD

Harper & Row, Publishers

Library of Congress catalog # 71-89871

---

[ALPHABETICAL Site Index](#)

[SUBJECT Site Index](#)

<http://www.raven1.net/moret2-1.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

**From: Leuren Moret**

**To: The Berkeley City Council and City Manager**

**Date: June 15, 2006**

**Subject: Leuren Moret - Communication for Council Packet re UC/LLNL/LBNL Whistleblower Retaliation**

**To: City Clerk, Mayor Tom Bates, Linda Maio, Betty Olds, Dona Spring, Kriss**

**Worthington, Gordon Wozniak, Lori Capitelli, Barbara Lee, Cynthia**

**McKinneyHeadquarters, Rep. Ken Kadlec, Senator Figueroa, Rep. Sandra Andrews,**

**State Assembly member Nunez, State Assembly member Hancock**

**CC: Anne Paxton Wagley, Becky O'Malley, Gordon P. Erspamer, Chris Busby, Dr.**

**Rosalie Bertell, Barbara Lubin, MECA, Maurice Campbell, Mary Ratcliff**

**RE: President Bush's Vicious Nationwide Attack on Whistleblowers Comes to Berkeley Via An All Too Obliging City Council, Mayor, and Police Department**

COINTELPRO outsourced to Law Enforcement and Neighborhood Watch

Since becoming a Livermore Nuclear Weapons Lab whistleblower in 1991, I have worked diligently and effectively for the past six years as an independent scientist, to educate the global community on radiation issues both locally and internationally. The dark legacy of Dr. Strangelove, former Livermore Nuclear Weapons Lab Director Edward Teller, is the fact that the University of California will forever be known as "the University that poisoned the world". The hopeful and happy freshmen faces of University of California students, and its institutional mission to educate, provide a convenient cover for the deadly legacy of exotic weapons, too horrific to use and their global impact on the environment and public health. The two highest rates of breast cancer in the world are in the area of Dr. Strangelove's "Teller Tech". The University of California has turned Planet Earth into a Death Star.

The problems with my cars and the Berkeley Police Department started after I did a presentation on radiation and depleted uranium on September 11, 2005, for Physicians for Social Responsibility. The presentation was put on the internet <http://www.art101.com/radiation/index.html> in April and within three weeks 30,000 visitors from 70 countries had seen it. More than 9000 were visitors with "unidentified" IPs. The google hits on my name increased from 43,000 to 178,000 three weeks after the film was posted.

When I left the Livermore Nuclear Weapons Lab in 1991, I was told "You're in a police net for the rest of your life", and to a reasonable person it seems I have been. I have been subjected to car theft, damage to personal property, the University of California/Homeland Security special "gangstalking", and very frequently experienced documents missing from my home, almost all of which pertain to University of California/Nuclear Weapons Labs and radiation. My daughter was kidnapped when she was 13, facilitated by the University of California and Livermore Lab, and I did not see her for 5 years <http://www.multistalkervictims.org/moret.pdf>

On three occasions in the past several years my cars have been towed by Berkeley Police Department using selective enforcement, the timing of which coincided with major radiation

disclosures I have made. Some would think they were related since the Berkeley Police Department "Red Squad" was actively killing the Free Speech Movement in the 60's, and I have observed them covertly spying on demonstrations recently.

1. 2002 I was leafleting with members of the Committee to Minimize Toxic Waste at the Lawrence Hall of Science, about tritium exposure to visitors from radioactive gas and liquid emissions from the Lawrence Berkeley Lab. An unknown faculty member I did not know walked out of Lawrence Hall of Science and suddenly handed me two parking tickets. We succeeded in shutting down the Tritium Facility with the help of Congresswoman Barbara Lee. Soon after, I received two additional parking tickets and my car was immediately towed. The officer on site at the time of the towing told me "I've been waiting to get you... you've got 5 tickets on your car now so I can tow it." I was out the inconvenience of a towed car charge.
2. November 15, 2004 On the day I took custody of a recently declassified document in Nevada my car was towed in Berkeley. The declassified document disclosed the existence of a secret EPA dairy at the Nevada Test Site during atmospheric testing, where radiation levels were measured in milk and tissues of dead cattle. The US government knowingly exposed the entire US population to internal radiation damage, then the University of California/Livermore Nuclear Weapons Lab studied them and watched them die while they covered up the terrible truth. The day after I gave the declassified document to Manhattan Project and former Livermore Nuclear Weapons Lab scientist, Marion Fulk, the Fulk family dog was killed. The towed car was parked in the vicinity of a car that sat parked on the street without an engine in it for two years and it was never moved or towed. Other cars belonging to a man named Rich were only moved once a month for street sweeping, but they were never towed. After returning from Nevada with the declassified document, Rich's father repeated parts of a phone conversation to me that I had with the woman who got the document declassified. I had never spoken to the man before. When I gave the declassified document to Marion Fulk, and Dr. Ernest Sternglass (who helped to convince the Senate to sign the Partial Test Ban treaty in 1963) they both said "I've been waiting 50 years for this..."
3. May 16, 2006 I am an international depleted uranium expert and appeared in 5 international documentary films last year, which caused extreme levels of University of California/Livermore Lab and Berkeley Police Department harassment. In July 2005, my housemate, a University of California student with a Defense Information Agency scholarship, was deliberately knocked down on his bike by a hit-and-run driver. The student was on his way to the premiere of my new documentary on depleted uranium weapons, *BEYOND TREASON*. After a year of break-ins, thefts, sabotage to my cars, and economic sabotage (including piling tickets on my cars for not having 2006 tags despite paid registration fees). It was impossible for me to clear the tickets. I was harassed and stopped twice and given tickets for faulty equipment which DID work, both times when Dr. Sternglass was in the car. In March I was invited to a Genocide Conference at the Hiroshima Peace Institute. I invited Dr. Ernest Sternglass to go to the conference and then on a month long radiation speaking tour of Japan. During that month I did not receive a single ticket on my cars despite nearly daily tickets before and after the trip. Dr. Sternglass was harassed by the IRS upon return, which in his 80's was for the first time in his life. On May 15 I found a 12" long chalk mark on my front tire, not a standard mark for meter maids to leave. On May 16 my car was towed, I was told by Towing Sergeant Randy Files, "because the DMV said you had five tickets on it". When I pointed out that the 11/15/04 ticket

("EPA Dairy" tow) was paid because I could not register my car in 2005 without clearing it, he ignored me. At the time the car was towed I was preparing and sending a press release exposing a "global depleted uranium diabetes epidemic disaster" confirmed by government data from the US, Japan, India and Britain to the Italian media. As we were finishing our conversation Sergeant Files said, "Well I worked at Livermore Lab for 8 years and I handled depleted uranium all the time... and there is nothing harmful about it." Again, a reasonable person would assume a connection.

I am not the only whistleblower to experience University of California/Nuclear Labs severe retaliation:

*"Chet Holifield and Craig Hosmer of the Joint Committee (on Atomic Energy) came in and turned to me and said: 'Just what the hell do you think you two are doing, getting all those little old ladies in tennis shoes up in arms about our atomic energy program.? There are people like you who have tried to hurt the Atomic Energy Commission program before. We got them and we'll get you.'"*

Interview with Gofman, DOE/OHRE Oral History Project, December 1994, pp.49-50 of official transcripts.

"Livermore Engineer's Mysterious Death: Investigators in the brutal slaying of Lee Scott Hall -- who found a flaw in a billion-dollar project -- are exasperated by the lab's lack of cooperation"

<http://www.sfgate.com/cgi-bin/article.cgi?file=/chronicle/archive/2000/02/15/MN48178.DTL>

"Los Alamos whistle blower hospitalised in attack"

[http://www.theregister.co.uk/2005/06/07/los\\_amos\\_geek\\_hate/](http://www.theregister.co.uk/2005/06/07/los_amos_geek_hate/)

It is clear to a reasonable person that I have been subjected to University of California/Livermore Lab whistleblower retaliation and that City of Berkeley employees have been involved, in collaboration with University of California/Livermore Lab/Lawrence Berkeley Lab. Yesterday I attempted to settle this matter with the City Manager but he refused to meet with me. I was sent in what has been a continuous feedback loop to the Berkeley PD, where the retaliation and corruption is coming from. My car will be auctioned on Monday if it is not released to me. I request that you do the right thing and release my car to me, free and clear, since this is obviously a COINTELPRO type of retaliation. The University of California has a well deserved reputation for making it IMPOSSIBLE for opponents to do anything once they become a target.

Since I have high visibility and am a well known investigative reporter with my own Berkeley Community

Access TV program "GLOBAL RADIATION COVERUP", I have decided during the upcoming election campaign to investigate corruption in City Hall and the despicable ties and actions some City Council members have taken on behalf of the University of California. Mayor Bates \$Half-A-Billion \$ gift and the giveaway of the downtown area of Berkeley to University of California Berkeley has to take the proverbial cake for Alumni donations. The only problem is that downtown Berkeley wasn't his to give away and he violated the City

Charter. I very successfully took on the nuclear weapons program, nuclear power industry, and the Pentagon. My work is appreciated around the world.... but not by the University of California, Livermore Nuclear Weapons Lab, Lawrence Berkeley Nuclear Weapons Lab, and some members of City Hall. Since I have personally observed and experienced corrupt practices at City Hall, I have a duty to inform Berkeley citizens in the near future.

Sincerely yours,

Leuren Moret

COMING ATTRACTIONS (Internet Video, DVD's, newspapers, internet websites and blogs):

Does He Want To Be A UC Regent?

Diebold Mayor Gives Downtown to UC Berkeley

Former UC Berkeley Professor Tom Bates And His Stooges Give Away \$Half-A-Billion\$

Mayor Bates' Campaign Treasurer Has Sticky Fingers

"Progressive" Lawyer Mal Bernstein Caught In Offshore Bank Account Scam

Berkeley Celebrity Looted When Lawyer Dies and Mal Steps In

West Berkeley Preservation Plan

Mayor Bates: "I haven't met a developer or jock yet that I didn't love"

Busy Couch in Berkeley City Manager's Office:  
Twenty years trading sex for promotions?

How "Safe" Are We?

COINTELPRO: Berkeley in the 60's to Neighborhood Watch in '06

The Phoenix Program in Vietnam Morphs Into Homeland Security

American Gulag: The REAL Reason for New Police Tower:

Neighborhood Watch and Bear Watch: From COINTELPRO and MKULTRA to Gangstalking and Techno-Terrorism

LOOTING: America, California, Berkeley

Have You Noticed Anything Missing Lately? ... like your car or child or money or documents or UC transcripts?

Homeland Security Act of 2002: 'You Are My Guinea Pig'

Secret program for UC, Homeland Security, Nuke Labs, military, law enforcement

Techno-terrorist weapons from nuke labs tested by UC on non-consensual victims

Is Chipping Berkeley Citizens Next?

Homeland Security "Commissioner" Wozniak's Concern for "Public Safety"

His Tracking Record: Library RFID, Car Tracking Program, Police Antenna

Who REALLY Put Homeland Security Servers In Berkeley City Hall?

And What REALLY Happened to Marca in Technology?

The competent are replaced by the inexperienced but compliant

Berkeley PD Towing Quotas - City Council Looks Other Way

Extortion and Racketeering: How to Steal Cars and Make a Fortune

Berkeley PD: "Besides We Need Them for Neighborhood Watch"

RADIATION WRECKING BALL: Environmental Commissioner Leuren Moret says

"How to Get Towed Every Time You Open Your Mouth About Radiation"

Towing Sergeant Randy Files - Lies About Tickets "I worked at Livermore 8 Years - DU is great stuff"

BERKELEY METER MAIDS: Darth Vader in Drag in Motorcarts

Meter Maid Targets Reporters For LBNL After Breast Cancer Conference

"That Breast Cancer Map Did Not Go Over Well With UC/LBNL Officials" Leuren Moret

# Microwave Technology

## And Its Use Against Humanity

- [Microwave Technology And Its Use Against Humanity](#)
- [The New Killing Fields: Electromagnetic Weapons](#)
- [Military Implanting Humans and Microwave Technology](#)
- [Real Life Death Rays](#)
- [How Psychetronic Weapons Work](#)
- [Amount of Injury](#)
- [Detecting the Weapons](#)
- [Defense Against Psychetronics](#)

### Microwave Technology And Its Use Against Humanity

We've been telling you that advanced microwave technology is being used against the human race. We've taken many beatings from skeptics but things are finally coming to light on this subject. We're including material here which should make the subject clearer.

In the book, "Cross Currents", by Robert O. Becker, M.D. (Jeremy P. Tarcher, Inc., 5858 Wilshire Blvd., Suite 200, Los Angeles, CA, 90036), the author covers the perils of electromagnetic radiation, as well as the promises of electro-medicine.

His appendix is: "The Hidden Hand on the Switch: Military Uses of the Electromagnetic Spectrum".

### The New Killing Fields: Electromagnetic Weapons

While the military was vigorously denying the very existence of bioeffects from electromagnetic-field exposure, such bioeffects were actually being explored as potential weapons -- weapons with the enormous advantage of being totally silent and imperceptible.

The EMP [electromagnetic pulse] concept has been extended through the development of devices that generate EMP pulses without the need for nuclear explosions. Such devices could be deployed for use against enemy command and control centers and against aircraft in order to produce failure of electronic equipment. A derivative of this program is HPM (high-power pulsed microwave), a system producing intense, extremely short pulses of microwave. Several types, ranging in frequency from 1200 MHz to 35 GHz with powers up to 1000 megawatts, are being tested. These are also considered for potential use as weapons against human beings.

A recent report derived from the testing program of the Microwave Research Department of the Walter Reed Army Institute of Research states, "Microwave energy in the range 1 to 5



GHz, a militarily important range, penetrates all organ systems of the body and thus puts all organ systems at risk." Effects on the central nervous system are considered very important. The testing program, begun in 1986, is divided into four parts: (1) prompt debilitation effects; (2) prompt stimulation through auditory effects; (3) work interference/stoppage effects; and (4) effects on stimulus-controlled behavior. The report goes on to state, "Microwave pulses appear to couple to the central nervous system and produce stimulation similar to electrical stimulation unrelated to heat." It appears that HPM is capable of altering behavior in the same fashion as Delgado's electrical stimulation.

The production of cognitive and behavioral alteration by HPM [high-power pulsed microwave] is a sledgehammer effect in comparison to the subtle alterations produced by ELF [extra low frequency] fields. According to a 1982 Air Force review of biotechnology, ELF has a number of potential military uses, including "dealing with terrorist groups, crowd control, controlling breaches in security at military installations, and antipersonnel techniques in tactical warfare." The same report states, "[Electromagnetic] systems would be used to produce mild to severe physiological disruption or perceptual disruption or disorientation. They are silent, and countermeasures to them may be difficult to develop.

Anthony Lake, National Security Advisor-Elect

Madeleine Albright, U.N. Ambassador-Elect

Judy Abdo, Mayor of Santa Monica, CA; SM is hit by the planes.

Timothy Walsh, manager, Santa Monica Airport

Ron Dellums, Chairman, House Armed Services Committee.

PS: I heard on our listener sponsored station that the Los Alamos national laboratories said it could make electromagnetic weapons to stun or kill people. Also that FEMA has a martial law plan, and a lot of unmarked black helicopters which have been sighted, especially in Colorado etc.

I discovered these references in Cross Currents:

Tyler, Paul E: "The Electromagnetic spectrum in Low-Intensity Conflict." In Low Intensity Conflict and Modern Technology, edited by Lt. Col. David J. Dean, U.S.A.F. Center for Aerospace Doctrine, Research, and Education, Maxwell Air Force Base, Ala.: Air University Press, 1986. This article discusses the direct use of electromagnetic fields against personnel.

"Walter Reed's Microwave Research Department: Its History and Mission [Part I of two parts]." In Bioelectromagnetics Society Newsletter, January- February 1989. Discusses high-power pulsed microwave as it relates to antipersonnel use. The Bioelectromagnetics Society has strong links to the military establishment and is considered to be an authoritative source.

Steneck, Nicholas H. The Microwave Debate. Cambridge, Mass.: MIT Press, 1984. History of military microwave technology. Details of secret projects presenting radiation hazards.

## **Military Implanting Humans and Microwave Technology**

[If the above file isn't enough there's more to this than most ever thought possible. Along with ETs implanting people it appears the military has their own program. Read on.]

There is currently an electronic mind control system extremely effective and very difficult to detect. It is definitely being used on at least one person in California and probably many more in America. It is most likely being used by members of the U.S. Government (Central Intelligence Agency, National Security Agency, Department of Defense), The Illuminate, Freemasons, The Brotherhood, or the secret "Greek Society." Essentially, the above groups overlap and may be viewed as the "The Organization." They are experts at secrecy, cover-up, terrorism and mind control. They view themselves as "enlightened." They are essentially organized criminals who commit massive abuses, terrorism, torture, mind control, slavery, and murder.

Their most common techniques are to use behavior modification and hypnosis on a person under ether gas or another general anesthetic. It causes a person to be extremely under their mind control when given an auditory or visual posthypnotic signal. They call this creating a "slave" or putting them into a "Greek sleep." Because of the techniques and drugs the person has complete amnesia for the conditioning. As well, frequently the victim has complete amnesia for the behaviors they are instructed to do while in the hypnotic trance. Then members of The Organization financially, mentally, physically, and sexually abuse the victim or "slave." If a person begins to recall the conditioning or abuses they are told "It was only a dream," or "you are crazy, it didn't happen." Often the victim is also given memory blocking drugs and electric shock to the head to erase the memories.

The Organization extensively uses the above techniques. Unfortunately, several extremely sophisticated advanced techniques have been developed and have been in use for several years:

1. A person is taken under a general anesthetic to a surgery location. This is usually done at night while the victim is sleeping. Ether gas is injected into his or her bedroom and the victim is drugged and taken away.

The above involuntary sedation is also how other conditioning, torture, and abuses are often done. Alternately, the victim is simply told lies about the need for surgery.

2. An incision is made just behind the ear or inside the ear canal with cosmetic surgery techniques. When healed it just looks like a fold in the skin. The entire procedure is often done without the person realizing it.

3. Incredibly, a miniaturized electrode plate is inserted under the skull and next to the brain near the pre-speech area of the brain. It has the latest extremely small and powerful microchip sensors, battery, and transmitter.

4. The sensors-transmitter, which is EEG micro technology, read the brain waves and transmit a digital signal. The signal is extraordinarily strong for such a small device. The signal can travel several miles. It is picked up by a relay receiver and transmitted to a computer, where instantaneously the software reads the digits and converts them into language. This is all done at radio wave speed, or the speed of light.

5. Effectively, A PERSON WITH THE INVOLUNTARY IMPLANT HAS EVERY THOUGHT READ WITHOUT KNOWING IT. It sounds like science fiction or paranoia doesn't it? It is not fiction and it is not the product of a psychosis. It is absolutely true. The technology is this advanced, and the criminal organization is this psychopathic. The Organization relies on it sounding so bizarre and heinous that no one would believe it. It is extremely cruel high technology reality. ANY ONE WHO DISCLOSES THEIR DIABOLICAL METHODS IS EASILY DISCREDITED, TERRORIZED, MIND CONTROLLED, OR MURDERED by The Organization.

6. Accompanying the above "thought reading" technique are the "thought inserting" techniques. Very low frequency subliminal sound has been used for years for "inserting" ideas into one's mind. Basically, very low frequency subliminal sound is perceived by the victim as one's own thinking. It bypasses the normal auditory system, but the content of the words is perceived. Because it is so subtle, if a broadcast is in first person language, an unaware person finds it impossible to discriminate the subliminal broadcast from one's own thoughts.

One disadvantage of the above "low frequency subliminal sound" technique is that others in the area also experience the same broadcast. Sometimes people have simultaneous thoughts with another person in a situation, it may reflect that someone in the area is using a "low frequency subliminal sound" technique.

7. The mind control "sound" broadcast is now accompanied by an incredible "radio" broadcast technique. They make use of another surgery technique for this "thought inserting." Cosmetic surgery is used to insert a microchip receiver-speaker under the skin near the ear drum. Essentially, it is a very tiny radio receiver with a tiny battery and speaker. Usually one is placed near each ear drum, and behind the ear canals so they won't be detected. A very low volume broadcast is used so the person does not perceive it as sound, but as one's own thoughts. Effectively, A PERSON WITH THE INVOLUNTARY IMPLANTS HAS THOUGHTS INSERTED WITHOUT KNOWING IT.

8. Summarizing, there are two basic advanced techniques: 1.) Thought reading implant 2.) Thought inserting implants. Along with the standard mind control techniques there is a complete grievous human slave technology. The surgeries are done under general anesthetics, which often includes time for the incisions to heal. The person is told he or she had a severe flu or some other illness to account for the time of unconsciousness. Alternately, the victim is simply lied to about the surgery. The victim unknowingly has involuntary implants that "read" thoughts and "insert" thoughts electronically. The person is not even aware they have the implants.

9. Most people unfamiliar with The Organization's methods find it difficult to believe the above. I have found that many people with whom I have discussed the above are also victims of basic terrorism or mind control. Part of the mind control process is to strongly condition people to the idea that you are psychotic or in danger for thinking such things happen.

There are firemen, police, military, lawyers, doctors, engineers, clergy, teachers, journalists, and other members of communities who conspire to commit atrocities. Unsuspecting victims are kept defenseless. The Organization is without conscience and their acts are so evil it is difficult to believe. They are very secretive, well organized, and have the latest technology. Members of The Organization are extremely proficient at lying, deceit, impersonation, and mind control.

God as my witness, I give you my word the above is true and accurate to the very best of my ability.

*Name and address withheld*

[We were so impressed with Mr. --'s account we called California and had a long talk with him. He said that as a psychologist he worked with people that went over the edge or had emotional problems relating to their jobs or work assignments. We feel the man is very intelligent and sincere in his efforts to educate the public about this technology and its use on an unsuspecting public. What you have just read is but a very small portion of what we have amassed with Glenda Stocks unfaltering help on this diabolical approach to enslaving humanity.]

## **Real Life Death Rays**

By Joe Vialls

[The following article is taken from New Dawn magazine - a magazine exposing consensus reality and publishing suppressed information. 6 issue subscription for US\$30 can be obtained from: GPO Box 3126FF, Melbourne, 3001, AUSTRALIA.]

There is very strong circumstantial evidence suggesting that new psychetronic weapons have been developed to "control" innocent citizens without their knowledge or consent, with research showing the U.S. leading the field. Does such weaponry already exist at Pine Gap and Nurrungar and, if so, is it intended for use against Australians exercising their democratic right to protest peacefully?

Research into the use of electromagnetic waves as potential weapons to distort human perception and/or cause direct psychophysiological damage started shortly after the end of World War II. Although the U.S. intelligence officials claimed the Soviets had the whip hand in this field, it is significant that the Soviets proposed a total ban on electromagnetic warfare at one of the arms talks. Equipment has already been tested in the U.S. on rats at short range, successfully inducing nausea, tumors and many other symptoms. Closed lectures at various U.S. defense establishments have already discussed specific frequency effects that have been logged for use in operational situations. In other words, the Americans already know exactly which frequency to apply to gain a precise reaction within targeted areas of the human brain. The U.S. has a problem with testing at the human level. It has been stated clearly that the White House point blank refused the request to test on human subjects at all. Counter claims insist the White House does approve such testing, but only on prisoners and non-Americans.

## **How Psychetronic Weapons Work**

By the '60s, weapon research had split into two distinctly different fields. The first of these fields involved weapons operation on frequencies in the same range as the human brain's electrical activity of 14 Hertz (or 14 cycles old values). These were and still are called E(L)F, standing for Extraordinarily (L)ow Frequency. Design was intended to induce illness by upsetting the electrical patterns in specific areas of the brain, resulting in nausea, faintness, panic attack and possible unconsciousness at short range; depression and other symptoms at long range. The ambition was to identify which precise frequency was needed for each individual human reaction. Under the Reagan administration's top secret Project Sleeping

Beauty, Dr. Michael Persinger, chief neurologist at Laurentian University's Environmental Physiology Laboratory in Ontario, was "quietly" funded to find the answers. Using what are called time-varying fields of low intensity in the extraordinary low frequency range from one to ten hertz, Persinger was consistently able to make a cage of rats sick. The E(L)F field he generated had stimulated the MAST histamine-producing brain cells into inducing instant nausea. Specific research on E(L)F weapons was continued by Dr. Elizabeth Rauscher, a nuclear physicist and boss of the Technic Research Laboratory in San Leandro, California. Rauscher had already identified specific frequency effects to induce not only nausea but also happiness, for example. Clearly, Dr. Rauscher was an enthusiast: "Give me the money and three months", she boasted, "and I'll be able to affect the behavior of 80 per cent of the people in this town without their knowing it. Make them happy or at least they'll think they're happy. Or aggressive." Much later, in March 1984, Captain Paul Tyler, a U.S. Navy doctor responsible for all research into the effects of radiation on humans, presented a paper at the Air University Centre for Aerospace Doctrine. Tyler confirmed that "specific biological effects can be achieved" with electromagnetic fields. He made it very clear that the required fields had already been identified for operational use. Massive power generation required for E(L)F transmission is still a problem, apparently. So far the U.S. "underground" is not aware of any proven incidents where E(L)F has been used against the general public in a hostile manner. Examples do exist (on both sides) where massive transmitters have been bombarding specific areas of the U.S. and USSR for decades. Those areas are so large that if data exists on long term effects, the "underground" has no known access to it. Unsubstantiated rumors persist that the U.S. F117A "stealth" fighter bomber can be fitted with E(L)F weaponry inside its internal bomb bay. Whether or not the equipment was used against specific targets in Iraq during the U.S. attack is unknown. It should be remembered that E(L)F waves are invasive. Unlike EHF, which reflects off hard surfaces, E(L)F can and does penetrate extremely dense substances, including reinforced concrete etc. Defensive measures remain unknown at the general level against this kind of radiation though, presumably, lead (Pb) would act as an effective barrier.

The other field of weapons research concerns those weapons operating in the micro or millimetric frequencies and also referred to as "Barrier Warfare Microwave Tech". Such weapons operate at the opposite end of the electromagnetic wave lengths from E(L)F, i.e. at Extraordinarily High Frequencies. Microwaves are those commonly used in radar sets and microwave ovens, for example. The principal advantage of EHF over E(L)F lies in the fact that its transmissions are "straight line" and can thus be beamed with ease into small or tiny areas. E(L)F, by comparison, tends to scatter widely. Microwaves are generated by a device known as a "Magnetron" in which electrons, generated by a heated cathode, are moved by the combined force of a magnetic and electrical field. The cathode is a hollow cylinder with the outside coated with barium and strontium oxide electron emitters. Arranged concentrically around the outside of the cathode is a large cylindrical anode containing a large number of "resonant cavities", normally of quarter- wavelength, on the inner surface. When switched on, the magnetron generates an electrical field radially between anode and cathode, while the magnetic field is coaxial with the cathode. The complete assembly is sealed inside a vacuum enclosure. The maximum power output is naturally limited by the size of the individual Magnetron but research indicates the largest can generate a stream of microwave "pulses" at up to ten million watts per pulse. The resulting microwave pulsed beam can be focused in much the same way as a camera lens - from ultra wide angle to telephoto - creating area or pinpoint capability. Fortunately the Magnetron is not a small device. Informed sources indicate a portable Magnetron powerful enough to harm a large group of demonstrators, for example, would require space equal to a small truck.

## **Amount of Injury**

Walter Bowart, American author of Operation Mind Control, claims that by 1989, at least one group of female British demonstrators had been exposed to Barrier Warfare of the EHF microwave variety. Bowart's claim fell in line with covert approval from the White House to test such systems on non-American citizens. His claim was given further credibility by the savage mind control experiments funded by the CIA, and carried out by notorious psychiatrist Ewen Cameron on Canadians in Montreal - once again, non-Americans and thus expendable. Specific symptoms presented by the females, who were demonstrating against American nuclear weapons or waste in Britain, were as follows:

1. Anomalies with menstrual cycles;
2. Spontaneous abortion;
3. Other (unspecified) feminine problems;
4. Retinal burning;
5. Inner ear problems;
6. Rapidly growing tumors.

At the time the demonstrators were camped for an extended period of time in tents, indicative of "low level" wide angle bombardment designed to produce severe discomfort in the long term, rather than acute discomfort or death in the short term.

## **Detecting the Weapons**

Unfortunately for the British females, no device was available on the open market to detect any form of psychetronic bombardment. In Australia such devices are available from Dick Smith and known as "Microwave Leak Detectors", costing A\$23.95. They were originally designed to be run around the rubber seal of microwave ovens to detect a potentially dangerous radiation leak. If a leak was found, then the seal had to be changed immediately. The microwave leak detector is directional and capable of picking up psychetronic microwave output as low as one milliwatt per square centimetre. In other words, it is very sensitive. Medical research in the U.S. has already proven that sustained exposure to low-level leaks from domestic microwave ovens can cause serious problems with the eyes, including cataracts. The research was carried out on a large group of women who had been exposed to such a leak in an open plan office over a period of many months. The level of damage in each case was directly proportional to the distance from the leaking microwave oven.

## **Defense Against Psychetronics**

In the case of the British females, Bowart suggested they cover their tents with standard grade cooking foil. They did so and the effects stopped immediately. At low to medium power settings, the psychetronic microwave beam can be stopped in the same way as a layer of cooking foil placed over food in a microwave oven - reflecting the waves back and preventing the food from cooking. The fact that microwaves cook by vibrating the molecules in the food

until they heat up, goes a long way toward explaining the wide ranging problems experienced by the British team of demonstrators. The precise neurological damage discussed by the U.S. armed forces referred only to E(L)F transmissions, on exact tested wavelengths. EHF effects are unfortunately more generalized. If demonstrating along the perimeter of a U.S. installation, it would be wise to have a few dozen rolls of cooking foil and a microwave detector available, no matter how silly it might feel to walk around looking like a bright silver robot. At the same time, be aware that any radar transmitter inside the base will also activate the microwave detector, but only if it is in line with the transmitting aerial in question.

Taken from *Orvotron, The Bimonthly Newsletter, March/April 1994*

[Home](#)



## USAMRD Microwave Bioeffects Branch

---

### McKesson BioServices' Publication List 1994-1997

---

**Publications are listed by author.**

- Akyel, Y., Akyel, B., & Campbell, C. B. G. (1994). Characterization of Microwave-Evoked Whole-Body Movement. Proceedings of the Seventh National Conference on High Power Microwave Technology.
- Bao, J.-Z. (1997). Picosecond Domain Electromagnetic Pulse Measurements in an Exposure Facility: An Error Compensation Routine Using Deconvolution Techniques. Review of Scientific Instruments, 68(4), 2221-2227.
- Bao, J.-Z., Lee, J. C., Belt, M. E., Cox, D. D., Mathur, S. P., & Lu, S. T. (1996). Characterization of Ultra-Wide Band Electromagnetic Pulses in a Biological Exposure Facility. The Eighteenth Annual Meeting of the Bioelectromagnetics Society.
- Bao, J.-Z., Lee, J. C., Belt, M. E., Cox, D. D., Mathur, S. P., & Lu, S.-T. (1996). Error Correction in Transient Electromagnetic Field Measurements Using Deconvolution Techniques. American Electromagnetics International Conference .
- Bao, J.-Z., Lee, J. C., Belt, M. E., Cox, D. D., Mathur, S. P., & Lu, S. T. (1995). Field Characterization of an Ultra-Wide Band Bioeffect Exposure Facility. First Cert Symposium on Environmental Radiation Toxicology.
- Bao, J.-Z., Lee, J. C., Belt, M., Cox, D., Mathur, S., & Lu, S.-T. (1997). Ultra-Wideband, Short-Pulse Electromagnetics 3. (Baum et al. ed., pp. 373-380). New York: Plenum Press.
- Bao, J.-Z., Lee, J. C., Lu, S.-T., Seaman, R. L., & Akyel, Y. (1995). Analysis of Ultra-Wide-Band Pulses in a GTEM Cell. Intense Microwave Pulses III, SPIE Proceedings (Vol. 2557pp. 237-248). H.E. Brandt.
- Bao, J.-Z., Lee, J. C., Lu, S.-T., Seaman, R. L., & Akyel, Y. (1995). Analysis of Ultra-Wide-Band Pulses in a GTEM Cell. presented at Fortieth Annual Meeting of International Society of Optical Engineering.
- Bao, J.-Z., Lu, S.-T., & Hurt, W. D. (1997). Complex Dielectric Measurements and Analysis of Brain Tissues in Radio and Microwave Frequencies. IEEE Transactions on Microwave Theory and Techniques, 45(9), in press.
- Bao, J.-Z., Lu, S.-T., Hurt, W. D., Belt, M. E., Cox, D. D., & Henry, P. J. (1996). Dielectric Measurements of Brain Tissues in the Frequency Range Between 45 MHz and 26.5 GHz. The Eighteenth Annual Meeting of the Bioelectromagnetics Society .
- Brown, D. O., Lu, S.-T., & Elson, E. C. (1994). Characteristics of Microwave Evoked Body Movements in Mice. Bioelectromagnetics , 15, 143-161.
- Campbell, C. B. G., D'Andrea, J. A., & Merritt, J. H. (1994). The Tri-Service High Power Microwave Bioeffects Research Programs. Proceedings of the Seventh National Conference on High Power Microwave Technology.



- D'Andrea, J. A., Ziriaux, J. M., Lu, S. T., Mathur, S., Merritt, J. H., Johnson, M., Luty, G., Zwick, H., & Stuck, B. (1997). Rhesus Monkey Vision After Exposure to High Peak Power Microwave Pulses. To be presented at The Second World Congress for Electricity and Magnetism in Biology and Medicine .
- D'Andrea, J. A., Ziriaux, J., Lu, S. T., Mathur, S., & Merritt, J. H. (1997). Rhesus Monkey Vision After Exposure to High Peak Power Microwave Pulses. In: Abstracts of the 1997 DOD Electromagnetic Environmental Effects (E3) Program Review .
- Elson, E. C. (1995). Biological Effects of High-Peak-Power Microwave Energy. (Klaunig, B.J., Grandolfo, M., Erwin, D.N. Eds.), Radiofrequency Radiation Standards: Biological Effects, Dosimetry, Epidemiology, and Public Health Policy Vol. 274, Chap. A, (pp. 51-54). New York: Plenum Press.
- Gambrill, C. S., Elson, E. C., & Lu, S.-T. (1994). Discrepancy in Rectal Temperature Responses in Rabbits Subjected to Cranial Pulsed and CW Exposures. Abstracts of the Sixteenth Annual Meeting of the Bioelectromagnetics Society, 149.
- Glickman, R., Seaman, R. L., & Belt, M. L. (1996). Ultra-Wide-Band Pulses Do Not Induce Free Radicals in Melanosomes From Bovine Retinal Pigmented Epithelium. Second CERT Symposium on Environmental Radiation Toxicology (p. 19).
- Kiel, J. L., Parker, J. E., Seaman, R. L., & Mathur, S. P. (1997). Engineered Bacteria as Sensors of Weak Ultra-Wide-Band (UWB) Radiofrequency Radiation (RFR) Effects. Presented at Seventy Third Annual Meeting of the American Association for the Advancement of Science .
- Lee, J., Bao, J. Z., Lu, S. T., & Seaman, R. L. (1995). An Ultra-Wide-Band Exposure System For Studying Biological Effects. The Seventeenth Annual Meeting of the Bioelectromagnetics Society, 160.
- Lu, S. T. (1994). Response of Rats to Diurnal and Nocturnal Microwave Exposures. Abstracts of the Sixteenth Annual Meeting of the Bioelectromagnetics Society, 150.
- Lu, S. T., Brown, D. O., Elson, E. L., & Campbell, C. B. G. (1994). Cardiovascular Deficits Induced by Localized High Power Microwaves. Proceedings of the Seventh National Conference on High Power Microwave Technology.
- Lu, S.-T., Gambrill, C. S., & Brown, D. O. (1994). Validation of a Thermometric Microwave-Dosimetry Procedure in vivo and in vitro. Abstracts of the Sixteenth Annual Meeting of the Bioelectromagnetics Society, 111.
- Lu, S.-T., Gambrill, C. S., Elson, E. C., & Campbell, C. B. G. (1994). Discrepancy in Rectal Temperature Responses in Rabbits Subjected to Cranial Pulsed and CW Microwave Exposures. Proceeding of the Seventh National Conference on High Power Microwave Technology.
- Lu, S.-T., Henry, P., & Mathur, S. P. (1996). Manifestation of an Ultra-Wide Band Induced Hypotension in Rats. Third Annual Michaelson Research Conference .
- Mason, P. A., Walter, T. J., Campbell, C. B. G., Doyle, J. M., Paulus, L. A., Lantrip, G. W., & Merritt, J. H. (1997). Aging Induces Cellular Degeneration in the Brains of Sprague-Dawley Rats. Neurobiology of Aging.
- Michaelson, S. M., & Elson, E. C. (1996). Handbook of Biological Effects of Electromagnetic Fields. Interaction of Nonmodulated and Pulse Modulated Radio Frequency Fields with Living Matter: Experimental Results 2nd ed., (pp. 441, Chapter 11). New York: CRC Press.
- Pakhomov, A. G. (1997). Millimeter Wave Medicine in Russia: A Review of Literature. To be presented at the workshop Infrared Lasers and Millimeter Waves: The Links Between Microwaves and Laser Optics .
- Pakhomov, A. G. (1995). Millimeter Wavelength Radiation Effects on Nerve Function. Presented at Second Michaelson Research Conference .

- Pakhomov, A. G., & Akyel, Y. (1997). Nonthermal Physiological Effects of Microwave Exposure. Presented at 33rd International Congress of Physiological Sciences .
- Pakhomov, A. G., Prol, H. K., Akyel, Y., & Campbell, C. B. G. (1995). Frequency Dependence of Low-Level Millimeter Waves Effect on Nerve Conduction. First CERT Symposium on Environmental Radiation Toxicology.
- Pakhomov, A. G., Prol, H. K., Akyel, Y., & Campbell, C. B. G. (1995). Low-Level Millimeter-Wave Radiation Alters Isolated Nerve Resistance To A High-Rate Stimulation. The Seventeenth Annual Meeting of the Bioelectromagnetics Society, 46.
- Pakhomov, A. G., Prol, H. K., Mathur, S. P., & Akyel, Y. (1997). Effect of Millimeter Waves on Polysynaptic Conduction in Isolated Spinal Cord. To be presented at The Second World Congress for Electricity and Magnetism in Biology and Medicine .
- Pakhomov, A. G., Prol, H. K., Mathur, S. P., & Akyel, Y. (1997). A Pilot Study of the Millimeter Wavelength Radiation Effect on Synaptic Transmission. Electro- and Magnetobiology.
- Pakhomov, A. G., Prol, H. K., Mathur, S. P., Akyel, Y., & Campbell, C. B. G. (1996). Frequency and Intensity Dependence of the Millimeter-Wave Radiation Effect on Isolated Nerve Function. The Eighteenth Annual Meeting of the Bioelectromagnetics Society .
- Pakhomov, A. G., Prol, H. K., Mathur, S. P., Akyel, Y., & Campbell, C. B. G. (1996). Frequency-Specific Effects of Low-Intensity Millimeter Waves on Isolated Nerve Function. Third International Congress of the European Bioelectromagnetics Association .
- Pakhomov, A. G., Prol, H. K., Mathur, S. P., Akyel, Y., & Campbell, C. B. G. (1997). Role of Field Intensity in The Biological Effectiveness of Millimeter Waves At A Resonance Frequency. Submitted to Bioelectrochemistry and Bioenergetics .
- Pakhomov, A. G., Prol, H. K., Mathur, S. P., Akyel, Y., & Campbell, C. B. G. (1997). Search for Frequency-Specific Effects of Millimeter-Wave Radiation on Isolated Nerve Function. Bioelectromagnetics, 4(18), 324-334.
- Pakhomov, A. G., Prol, H. K., Mathur, S. P., & Campbell, C. B. G. (1997). Frequency-Specific Effects of Millimeter-Wavelength Electromagnetic Radiation in Isolated Nerve. Electro- and Magnetobiology, 16(1), 43-57.
- Pakhomova, O. N., Belt, M. L., Belt, M. E., Cox, D. D., & Akyel, Y. (1997). Effect of High-Peak-Power Pulsed Microwave Radiation on the Colony-forming Ability, Mutagenesis and Recombinagenesis in Yeast. To be presented at The Second World Congress for Electricity and Magnetism in Biology and Medicine .
- Pakhomova, O. N., Belt, M. L., Mathur, S. P., & Akyel, Y. (1997). Effect of Ultrawide Band Electromagnetic Pulses on Ultraviolet-Induced Mutation and Mitotic Recombination in Yeast. To be presented at Ninth International Congress on Genes, Gene Families, and Isozymes .
- Pakhomova, O. N., Belt, M. L., Mathur, S. P., Lee, J. C., & Akyel, Y. (1996). Effect of Ultrawide Band (UWB) Radiation Pulses on Spontaneous and Ultraviolet Light-Induced Mutation and Mitotic Recombination in Yeast. Second CERT Symposium for Environmental Radiation Toxicology .
- Pakhomova, O. N., Belt, M. L., Mathur, S. P., Lee, J. C., & Akyel, Y. (1997). Lack of Genetic Effects of UltraWide-Band Electromagnetic Radiation in Yeast. Electro and Magnetobiology, 16(3).
- Pakhomova, O. N., Belt, M. L., Mathur, S. P., Lee, J. C., & Akyel, Y. (1997). Ultra-Wide-Band Electromagnetic Radiation Does Not Affect UV-Induced Recombination and Mutagenesis in Yeast. Submitted to Bioelectromagnetics .

- Pakhomova, O. N., Mathur, S. P., & Akyel, Y. (1996). Recombinagenic and Mutagenic Processes in Yeast After Exposure to Ultra Wide Band Radiation Pulses. The Eighteenth Annual Meeting of the Bioelectromagnetics Society .
- Pakhomova, O. N., Pakhomov, A. G., & Akyel, Y. (1996). Effect of Millimeter Waves on Mutagenic and Recombinagenic Repair in Yeast. The Third International Congress of the European Bioelectromagnetics Association .
- Pakhomova, O. N., Pakhomov, A. G., & Akyel, Y. (1997). Effect of Millimeter Waves on UV-Induced Recombination and Mutagenesis in Yeast. Bioelectrochemistry and Bioenergetics.
- Pakhomova, O. N., Pakhomov, A. G., & Akyel, Y. (1995). Mutagenic and Recombinagenic Effects of Millimeter-Wave Radiation. First CERT Symposium on Environmental Radiation Toxicology.
- Prol, H. K., Pakhomov, A. G., Akyel, Y., & Campbell, C. B. G. (1995). A Screening Assessment of Frequency-Specific Effects of Millimeter Waves on Isolated Nerve Function. The Seventeenth Annual Meeting of the Bioelectromagnetics Society, 110.
- Prol, H. K., Pakhomov, A. G., Mathur, S. P., & C. B. G. Campbell. (1996). Comparison of Field Intensity Levels on the Biological Effect of Millimeter Waves at 41.34 GHz. Second CERT Symposium for Environmental Radiation Toxicology .
- Seaman, R. L., Beblo, D. A., & Raslear, T. G. (1994). Modification of Acoustic and Tactile Startle by Single Microwave Pulses. Physiology and Behavior, 55, 587-596.
- Seaman, R. L., Belt, M. L., Doyle, J. M., & Henry, P. J. (1997). Ultra-Wide-Band Pulses Fail To Modify Morphine-Induced Analgesia and Hyperactivity in Mice. to be presented at The Second World Congress for Electricity and Magnetism in Biology and Medicine .
- Seaman, R. L., Belt, M. L., & Henry, P. (1996). Early Results From a Study Of Ultra-Wide Band Pulses and Morphine Induced Analgesia in the Mouse. The Eighteenth Annual Meeting of The Bioelectromagnetics Society .
- Seaman, R. L., Belt, M. L., & Henry, P. (1996). Testing For Effects of Ultra-Wide-Band Pulses on Nociception and Activity. Second CERT Symposium for Environmental Radiation Toxicology .
- Seaman, R. L., Kiel, J. L., Parker, J. E., Grubbs, T. R., & Prol, H. K. (1996). Effects of Ultra-Wide Band Pulses on Nitric Oxide Production in Murine Macrophages. The Eighteenth Annual Meeting of the Bioelectromagnetics Society .
- Seaman, R. L., Kiel, J., & Parker, J. (1996). Ultra-Wide-Band Pulses Increase Nitric Oxide Production in Murine Macrophages. Second CERT Symposium for Environmental Radiation Toxicology .
- Sliney, D. H., & Stuck, B. E. (1995). Radiofrequency Radiation Standards Biological Effects, Dosimetry, Epidemiology, and Public Health Policy. 2nd ed., Vol. 274, Chap. A, (pp. 79-87). New York: Plenum Press.

[ALPHA Site Index](#)  
[SUBJECT Site Index](#)

# HEARING THRESHOLDS

as reported in the paper  
**MICROWAVE HEARING IN MAMMALS AT 3.0 GHZ**  
**C.A. Cain and W.J. Rissman**  
**University of Illinois**  
**Department of Electrical Engineering**  
**Urbana, Illinois 61801**  
**Page 86**

Eleanor White's Comments: The value of this table is to closely define power levels (watts per square cm) at pulse peaks which were successful or close to successful with a microwave carrier frequency of 3 GHz.

This information is displayed here in the event that any victim or supporter is able to find funding, facilities, and willingness to try to construct and demonstrate an Allan Frey type voice-to-skull transmitter. This table seems to lack the duty cycle (ratio of pulse-ON to pulse-OFF time) however with a test setup, that can easily be found by trial and error.

Signals like those shown in the table below were for experiments using a steady train of uniform pulses. To convey voice, some sort of variation in pulse width or rate needs to be tried, which again, like duty cycle, can rapidly be found by experimentation if facilities are available.

---

Table 2. Microwave Hearing Threshold Values for Human Beings

| Pulse Width | Threshold Parameter  | Subject Number |       |       |       |       |
|-------------|----------------------|----------------|-------|-------|-------|-------|
|             |                      | #1             | #2    | #3    | #4    | #5    |
| -----       | -----                | -----          | ----- | ----- | ----- | ----- |
|             | Peak Pwr<br>mW/sq cm | 300            | 300   | 300   | 600   | 1000  |
| 15 microsec |                      |                |       |       |       |       |
|             | Energy<br>micJ/cm2   | 4.5            | 4.5   | 4.5   | 9.0   | 15.0  |
| -----       |                      |                |       |       |       |       |
|             | Peak Pwr<br>mW/sq cm | 1800           | 225   | 600   | 2000  | 2000  |

10 microsec

|                    |      |     |     |      |      |
|--------------------|------|-----|-----|------|------|
| Energy<br>micJ/cm2 | 18.0 | 2.3 | 6.0 | 20.0 | 20.0 |
|--------------------|------|-----|-----|------|------|

-----

|                      |      |     |     |     |     |
|----------------------|------|-----|-----|-----|-----|
| Peak Pwr<br>mW/sq cm | 2500 | --- | --- | --- | --- |
|----------------------|------|-----|-----|-----|-----|

5 microsec

|                    |      |     |     |     |     |
|--------------------|------|-----|-----|-----|-----|
| Energy<br>micJ/cm2 | 12.5 | --- | --- | --- | --- |
|--------------------|------|-----|-----|-----|-----|

-----

|                               |      |     |     |      |      |
|-------------------------------|------|-----|-----|------|------|
| Average<br>Energy<br>micJ/cm2 | 11.7 | 3.4 | 5.3 | 14.5 | 17.5 |
|-------------------------------|------|-----|-----|------|------|

-----

---

[ALPHA Site Index](#)  
[SUBJECT Site Index](#)

<http://www.raven1.net/nabetray.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

[Quick Jump Menu](#)

**Book Review:**

# **A Nation Betrayed**

**by Carol Rutz**

**Based on 18,000 pages of FOIA documents from the CIA  
and other sources**



**(This document as of July 26, 2001)**

---

Carol Rutz was one of the \*child\* victims of the MKULTRA and related government "behaviour modification" programs. While A Nation Betrayed does contain her first-person story, a prospective reader should not assume it is just a testimonial.

By comparison with another top-notch source book on the MKULTRA atrocities, [Search for the Manchurian Candidate](#) by John Marks, you could say that Manchurian Candidate is a good image, while Carol's book is a much sharper image of the MKULTRA atrocities. Carol's research is at least as extensive as Marks'. Carol Rutz provides some testimonial but the testimonial is supported by a very substantial framework of well documented facts.

The main uses of this book for psycho-electronic experimentees are:

- to provide the experimentee with historical knowledge which can defeat the excuse, used by police and psychiatrists, that anyone who thinks government harasses citizens needs psychiatric treatment
- to provide the experimentee with historical precedent for public education efforts

This book shows clearly that morally bankrupt people in positions of authority are not particularly rare, and the moral bankruptcy extends even to torturing children.

The book is organized into these sections:

- 103 pages of combined factual and testimonial information
- 104 pages of transcribed MKULTRA and related documents
- 22 pages/299 referenced footnotes
- alphabetical index

The large amount of factual material makes this book very handy.

I wholeheartedly recommend that psycho-electronic experimentees obtain a copy of this book for use as a "pocket" or "handbag" reference for use when discussing mind control. I can tell you from personal experience while picketing that this book is a very powerful weapon on the side of truth and justice.

---

Note: Throughout the excerpted texts below, when you see a passage written IN UPPER CASE, that is my emphasis added. Text inserted in square [ ] brackets is primarily mine. Eleanor White

\*\* QUICK JUMP MENU \*\*

[Top](#)  
[Bibliographic Info](#)  
[Historical Precedents](#)  
[Carol Rutz is "drafted"](#)  
[America imports Nazi scientists](#)  
[Documented goals - MKULTRA & other experiments](#)  
[The Shadow Government](#)  
[Training for the Agency](#)  
[Nazi Dr. Josef Mengeles's MKULTRA experiments](#)  
[Quick Jump Menu](#)

---

BIBLIOGRAPHIC/ORDERING INFO:

The Chilling and true story of Secret Cold War Experiments  
Performed on Our Children and Other Innocent People

by Carol Rutz

ISBN: 0-9710102-0-X

Library of Congress: 2001117739

Table of Contents and Preface can be read at:

<http://www2.dmci.net/users/casey>

Book contains a complete Index

Email Carol Rutz at [casey@dmci.net](mailto:casey@dmci.net) with questions.

Publication Date: July 2001

Retail Price: \$19.95 U.S. Dollars  
\$15.95 from Fidelity Publishing  
P.O. Box 365  
Grass Lake, MI 49240-0365

Size: 5" x 8"

262 pages

Trade Paperback

Add \$3.95 Shipping in Continental U.S.

Query for shipping to other locations

[Quick Jump Menu](#)

---

HISTORICAL PRECEDENTS

PREFACE - Page xiii and following:

- The government admitted wrongdoing in the 1932 Tuskegee experiments, where poor black African-American sharecroppers from Macon County, Alabama were allowed to go untreated for their syphilis so the effects could be studied.
- ...
- [!] THIS STUDY DID NOT END UNTIL 1972... twenty years after penicillin had been identified as an effective treatment for syphilis. On May 16, 1997, President Clinton apologized to the survivors and families of hundreds of men used in this research project.
- Twelve human "guinea pigs" were secretly injected with radioactive Plutonium 239 and uranium in government experiments in the 1940s. Energy Secretary Hazel O'Leary, in announcing the settlement of \$4.8 million to be paid to their families, said the government was "grateful" to the victims for "the tough lessons they have taught us about trust, responsibility, and accountability between the government and the people."
- Less known were such experiments as the feeding of radioactive cereal in the 1940s and 1950s to young male children who were institutionalized at the Fernald School in



Massachusetts.

...

The parents as well as the children were simply being told they were being fed a diet rich in iron.

...

...they were told they belonged to the Science Club to make them feel special and then taken to the MIT facility where it was easier to control them.

...

...and they had to eat a meal - every drop of it, because you wanted to be sure they got 100 percent of the radio-activity ...

- During the 1950s and 1960s Dr. Saul Krugman of New York University conducted studies of hepatitis at the Willowbrook State School, an institution for the severely mentally retarded. Krugman and his staff systematically infected newly arrived children between the ages of three and eleven with strains of the virus obtained from the feces of Willowbrook hepatitis patients.

...

Franz Ingelfinger, who later became the editor of the New England Journal of Medicine went even further by saying, "By being allowed to participate in a carefully supervised study and by receiving the most expert attention available for a disease of basically unknown nature, the patients themselves benefitted . . . How much better to have a patient with hepatitis accidentally or deliberately acquired under the guidance of a Krugman, than under the care of a RIGHTS-MINDED ZEALOT."

- Retarded children at D.C. Children's Center in Laurel MD in a section called the District Training School were used as human guinea pigs for both private industry and the government.

...They [thyroxin pills] ...caused tremors, nervousness, insomnia, and tachycardia. ... In October 1964 the FDA found the drug was not safe for use.

In 1962 the children were again used to test a drug for skin diseases, which doctors strongly suspected caused serious side effects to the human liver. More than half the children tested suffered some liver dysfunction. Eight were admitted to D.C. General Hospital for intensive care. That same year, 17 Laurel Center children were ...injected with thyroxin mixed with radioactive iodine.

...

As you can see, there was a clear pattern of using innocent children who had no way to protect themselves.

- Alexander Cockburn describes a 1960 Army Chemical Corps experiment where mosquitoes with yellow fever and dengue fever were dispersed in Savannah, Georgia and Avon Park, Florida. According to Cockburn, Carver Village, which was exclusively black, was the target for these experiments. Residents at the time reported fevers, bronchitis, typhoid, encephalitis, stillbirths, also mysterious deaths.

Dr. Alan W. Schefflin, Professor of law at Santa Clara University Law School, and a judicially recognized expert in mind and behaviour control, states in a letter dated March 9, 1995, that secret government mind control experimentation IS ONGOING and vastly more expansive than the government authorities are willing to admit. He is also co-author of a non-fiction book entitled The Mind Manipulators, which was published in a dozen countries. He says that he has been studying these secret programs since 1975 and it is his conclusion that there are at minimum hundreds, and most likely thousands of American citizens who were used as guinea pigs against their will in government research projects. WHAT HE DOES NOT SAY IS THAT MOST OF THE CHILDREN USED IN THESE EXPERIMENTS WERE SOLD BY ONE OF THEIR CARETAKERS IN THE NAME OF "NATIONAL SECURITY" AND SUBJECTED TO UNTOLD HORRORS AT THE HANDS OF THEIR GOVERNMENT. In light of so many abuses of power coming before the public in recent years, many adult survivors of these childhood experiments are stepping forward to be heard.

In October 1995 the President's Advisory Committee on Human Radiation Experiments reported that secret radiation experiments on indigent patients and mentally retarded children were not only done, but that these people were deceived about the nature of their treatments. Dr. William Silverman asserted that performing NONTHERAPEUTIC experiments on children without authorization from parents was part of a "broader ethos of time" in which "EVERYONE was a draftee in a national war on disease."

#### [Quick Jump Menu](#)

---

CAROL RUTZ IS DRAFTED

PREFACE - Page xvii:

As a survivor of CIA programs BLUEBIRD/ARTICHOKE and MKULTRA, I began my intense search to document some of the mind control experiments that I was made part of, STARTING AT THE TENDER AGE OF FOUR. Through a series of FOIA requests to various departments of the government, I have amassed an incredible amount of material that validates my personal experiences. THE CIA BOUGHT MY SERVICES FROM MY GRANDFATHER IN 1952.

Over the next twelve years, I was tested, trained, and used in various ways. Electroshock, drugs, hypnosis, sensory deprivation, and other types of trauma were used to MAKE ME COMPLIANT AND SPLIT MY PERSONALITY.

...

YOUR HARD EARNED TAX DOLLARS SUPPORTED THIS, as well as experiments on extrasensory perception and remote viewing, all of which I was tested and trained for.

CIA personnel were not opposed to working with [ex] Nazi doctors who had proven to be proficient in breaking the mind and rebuilding it.

Page xviii:

[FOIA documents from the CIA state:] "Learning studies will be instituted in which the subject will be rewarded or punished for his overall performance and reinforced in various ways - by being told whether he was right, by being told what the target was [in remote viewing experiments], WITH ELECTRIC SHOCK, ETC."

The [experiment] proposal then goes on to say, "In other cases drugs and psychological tricks will be used to modify his attitudes.

...

["Dissociative states" = "multiple personalities"]  
"The experimenters will be particularly interested in dissociative states, from the abaissement de niveau mental, to multiple personality in so-called mediums [ESP-focussed coercive experiments]; and AN ATTEMPT WILL BE MADE TO UNDUE A NUMBER OF STATES OF THIS KIND, USING HYPNOSIS."

Page 25:

[Carol speaking] Maybe my baby sister could take my place and I wouldn't have daddy's awful thing stuck in my face and mouth any more.

[Quick Jump Menu](#)

---

AMERICA IMPORTS NAZI SCIENTISTS

Chapter 1 - THE SPOILS OF WAR - Page 1 and following:

[Around V-E Day, May 7, 1945] Increasing attention was being given to shaping the postwar world. In 1943, the Allies felt compelled to issue a warning to those participating in atrocities, saying they would be hunted down and brought to justice. The Moscow Declaration said, "Let those who have hitherto not imbued their hands with innocent blood beware, lest they join the ranks of the guilty. For most assuredly, the three Allied powers will pursue them to the utmost ends of the Earth and will deliver them to their accusers in order that justice may be done.

HOW IRONIC THAT TWO YEARS LATER, THE UNITED STATES WAS MAKING ARRANGEMENTS FOR NAZI SCIENTISTS TO COME TO AMERICA.

On July 6, 1945, the Joint Chiefs of Staff specifically authorized an effort under the top secret project code-named OVERCAST, to "exploit... chosen, rare minds whose continuing intellectual productivity we wish to use." The Chiefs [of Staff] directed that up to 350 specialists, mainly from Germany and Austria, should immediately be brought to the United States.

...

In 1946 President Truman authorized PROJECT PAPERCLIP, whose code name was said to have originated because scientific recruits' papers were paper clipped with regular immigration forms. PAPERCLIP had two aims:

- to exploit German scientists for American research, and
- to deny these intellectual resources to the Soviet Union

In a confidential letter to President Truman's chief science advisor, RCA Chief David Sarnoff argued "the security for any nation henceforth depends ... to a very large extent on its place in the scientific sun. ... It is not only important that we get [Germany's] scientific information, but that we lay hands on the scientists as well..."

[Joint Intelligence Objectives Agency] JOIA Director Bosquet Wev was in charge of presenting dossiers to the U.S. Departments of State and Justice for approval. Some of the reports attached to the dossiers pointed out that they were "ardent Nazis." Some of the experts were accused of participating in murderous medical experiments at concentration camps. One was a fugitive from formal murder charges, and another was known to have established an institute for biological warfare on humans in Poland. Director Wev DECIDED TO START WITHHOLDING RECORDS AND NOT SUBMITTING THE CANDIDATES TO STATE AND JUSTICE.

In a wire to the director of intelligence at the U.S. European Command he wrote "[T]here is very little possibility that the State and Justice Departments will agree to immigrate any specialist who has been classified as an actual or potential security threat to the United States. This may result in the return [to] Germany of specialists whose skill and knowledge should be denied to other nations in the interest of national security. He then requested "THAT NEW SECURITY REPORTS BE SUBMITTED WHERE SUCH ACTION IS APPROPRIATE."

[I.E. HOLD BACK THE BAD STUFF!]

That one action by Wev would allow new dossiers to be made with the offending language taken out. How many Nazis were let into this country is still making headlines.

From page xi in the PREFACE:

A 1999 report to the Senate and the House said "that between 1945 and 1955, 765 scientists, engineers, and technicians were brought to the United States under OVERCAST, PAPERCLIP, and similar programs. It has been estimated that at least half, and perhaps as many as 80 percent of the imported specialists were former Nazi party members.

#### [Quick Jump Menu](#)

---

#### DOCUMENTED GOALS - MKULTRA AND RELATED EXPERIMENTS

Page 13:

After a while, when my grandfather started doing the same things and worse [sexual abuse], I learned to DISSOCIATE even more. I began creating separate parts or personalities to hold the memories of this trauma. The technical term is ALTERS. In a memo [CIA Mori ID 140401] dated six months before I was first used in experiments, BLUEBIRD [the project] states that practical - non-theoretical research be conducted and carried out. The nature of this research to include these specific problems:

1. Can we "condition" by post-hypnotic suggestion, agency employees (or persons of interest to this agency) to prevent them from giving information to any unauthorized source or for committing any act on behalf of a foreign or domestic enemy?

2. Can we, in a matter of an hour, two hours, one day, etc. induce a hypnotic condition in an UNwilling subject to such an extent that he will perform an act for our benefit? (Long range)
3. Can we create by post-hypnotic control an action contrary to an individual's basic moral principles?
4. Could we seize a subject and in the space of an hour or two by post-hypnotic control have him crash an airplane, wreck a train, etc.? (Short, immediate activity)

[The list continues for a total of 20 items like these.]

Page 28 - 29:

The 15 categories of subprojects were:

13. Single subprojects in such areas as the effects of electroshock, HARASSMENT TECHNIQUES FOR OFFENSIVE USE, ...

Under [Allen] Dulles, MKULTRA funnelled funds to 185 non-government researchers and assistants working for 80 institutions. These institutions included 44 colleges or universities, 15 research foundations or chemical or pharmaceutical companies and the like, 12 hospitals or clinics, and 3 penal institutions.

[Quick Jump Menu](#)

---

THE SHADOW GOVERNMENT

Page 31:

As High Commissioner of occupied Germany, John McCloy was instrumental in the early release and commutation of numerous Nazi war criminals. In October 1950, he commuted the five-year sentence of Baron Ernst von Weizsacker, who as a Nazi Foreign Office official had been convicted of complicity in the deportation of some six thousand Jews from France to Poland. In January of the following year, McCloy announced that five of the fifteen death sentences from the Nuremburg judgements would be carried out. He then reduced the sentences of sixty four of the remaining seventy four war criminals. One third of these were to be released immediately.

He also reduced the sentences of all the remaining convicted doctors who had experimented on concentration camp inmates. One SS officer who confessed to having personally executing fifteen hundred Jews was reprieved because he had later refused to carry out any further murders.

...

Page 32:

One must ask the question, "How could a man who was responsible for such actions, rise to such power in the government and private circles of the United States? Prior to the War, McCloy was a senior partner with Milbank, Tweed, whose most important client was the Rockefeller family's bank, Chase National. ...

...

In 1947, McCloy was named to head the World Bank, which was made up of 40 countries with \$8 billion in assets. McCloy and two other board members spent three months in Nelson Rockefeller's personal home organizing the bank along commercial lines.

In 1948, McCloy participated in a classified study of the CIA. He attended weekly meetings where he questioned CIA Director Rear Admiral Roscoe H. Hillenkoetter, George Kennan, Frank Wisner, and many other officials of the State Department and National Security Council. He recommended that the CIA should be given autonomy...

...

In the 50s McCloy became chairman of the Chase National Bank and David Rockefeller became his protege. He and David were both members of the COUNCIL ON FOREIGN RELATIONS. Also members of the CFR were [CIA head] Allen Dulles, Henry Kissinger [accused as an MKULTRA perp by another victim], and Henry Heald, president of the Ford Foundation.

...

Page 33:

To say that John McCloy rubbed shoulders with some of the most influential people of that decade (1950s) is an understatement.... In fact, Henry [Kissinger] served as a consultant to the president's PSYCHOLOGICAL STRATEGY BOARD, which [J. Edgar] Hoover regarded as a RIVAL INTELLIGENCE GROUP. C.D. Jackson, the chief of the Psychological Strategy Board, frequently consulted with McCloy. Kai Bird referred to this as "A NEW RATHER SHADOWY EXECUTIVE AGENCY THAT WAS SUPPOSED TO HELP COORDINATE COVERT INTELLIGENCE WITH SOPHISTICATED PROPAGANDA PROGRAMS."

...

[C.D.] Jackson said, "The three big ingredients of 'psychological warfare' [TOWARD OUR ALLIES] are money, no holds barred and no questions asked."

Page 34:

... In fact, years later when President Gerald Ford established a presidential commission to investigate the CIA, Vice-President Nelson Rockefeller was named to head it. John Loftus reports that knowledgeable observers compared the appointment to setting the fox to guard the hen house, because of Rockefeller's links to the intelligence community and his knowledge of covert activities.

...

Page 35:

Shadow Government was indeed an appropriate name for the people who would move behind the scenes TO ENLIST CHILDREN to fight the Cold War for them by making them guinea pigs, and in some cases HYPNOTIZED OPERATIVES, spies, assassins and couriers.

[Top](#)  
[Bibliographic Info](#)  
[Historical Precedents](#)  
[Carol Rutz is "drafted"](#)  
[America imports Nazi scientists](#)  
[Documented goals - MKULTRA & other experiments](#)  
[The Shadow Government](#)  
[Training for the Agency](#)  
[Nazi Dr. Josef Mengeles's MKULTRA experiments](#)

[Quick Jump Menu](#)

---

TRAINING FOR THE AGENCY

Page 37:

Precautions must be taken not only to protect operations from exposure to enemy forces BUT ALSO TO CONCEAL THESE ACTIVITIES FROM THE AMERICAN PUBLIC IN GENERAL. The knowledge that the Agency is engaging in unethical and illicit activities would have serious repercussions in political and diplomatic circles and would be detrimental to the accomplishment of its mission.

-- CIA Inspector General in assessing the benefits of Mind Control Reserch

[Carol:] I was told that I worked for "The Agency". It was in actuality key men and women in the CIA AND OTHER BRANCHES OF GOVERNMENT, IN LEAGUE WITH CERTAIN EXTREMELY WEALTHY INDIVIDUALS who wanted to REMAIN IN THE SHADOWS SHAPING THE OUTCOME OF WORLD EVENTS.

...

Page 38:

Early on, an information hot line was established between these people of money and power, and people like Allen Dulles, Sidney Gottlieb, Richard Nixon, and others. This hot line enabled them to be kept informed of the content of these [mind control] experiments and who was participating. They, in turn, found ways of blackmailing certian of these politicians, doctors, and scientists, so that they could manipulate some of these experiments. They hoped to eventually benefit PERSONALLY from certain research findings.

MANY OF THE EXPERIMENTS STARTED UNDER BLUEBIRD, ARTICHOKE, AND MKULTRA CONTINUED BEHIND THE SCENES, COVERTLY AND INDEPENDENT OF THE FUNDING AND KNOWLEDGE OF MOST OF OUR GOVERNMENT BLACK PROJECTS WITH BLACK BUDGETS. Berton Herish, describes the no-questions-asked as giving "rise to that generation's intelligence barons, its mysterious mission-oriented professionals who held themselves accountable to nobody, UNCONCERNED WITH CONSTITUTIONAL LIMITATIONS."

Page 41:

The Agency arranged with Grandfather to start my sexual training in 1954. Being the pedophile that he was, I'm sure he thoroughly enjoyed the part they gave him in my training.... I was forced to participate in a traumatizing rite of manhood for my twelve year old brother on Grandfather's pool table in the basement....

Page 42:

Ashes are all that would remain of me [Carol] if I didn't cooperate.

Page 44:

Peter Breggin in *Toxic Psychiatry* tells how H. C. Tien, a Michigan psychiatrist, would draw attention in the late 1970s and early 80s by using electroshock to OBLITERATE AND REPROGRAM THE MIND OF A WOMAN TO MAKE HER A MORE SUITABLE HOUSEWIFE. He would utilize ECT (electro convulsive therapy) to REASE MEMORY AND PERSONALITY, thereby eradicating the woman's identity; in order to REPROGRAM it according to a "blueprint" WORKED OUT WITH THE HUSBAND PRIOR TO THE SHOCK. Tien called his method "ELT", explaining that E is for electricity, L is for LOVE, and T is for therapy. I'm quite sure this is what [Carol's] daddy had hoped to accomplish with momma, but it never lasted....

Pages 47 - 48:

These were the methods that Ewen Cameron used on me while my mother was institutionalized. I was about twelve years old and what Dr. Cameron did to me became burned into my mind. First, I was given a shot of curare and placed in a box in a converted stable behind the hospital that housed a behavioural laboratory. THEN SNAKES WERE PUT OVER MY BODY AND THE LID WAS CLOSED ON THE BOX...

...

In 1991 at the time I "relived" this, I had no knowledge of who Dr. Cameron was, let alone his inclusion in the MKULTRA CIA experiments. When I first saw a picture of this man, I became violently ill.

Page 50:

xxxiv ... In September 1985 an article appeared in Advanced Technology Report - Defense & Foreign Affairs page 35 saying "...In California, it is rumored, a University sponsored experiment [in psychokinesis] has found that brain waves emitted by patient volunteers in a mental hospital have successfully controlled the switching of electric trains, making them go and stop at will. Sources said it even has a name by which it is known around DARPA (Defense Advanced Research Projects Agency) as "PSYCHOTRONICS".

Page 53:

[MKULTRA hearings testimony by psychologist John Gittinger] In further testimony he said, "By 1962 and 1963, the general idea we were able to come up with is that BRAINWASHING was largely a process of ISOLATING a human being [FAMILIAR, fellow in-community psycho-electronic targets?], PUTTING HIM UNDER LONG STRESS in relationship to interviewing and interrogation, and that they could produce any change that way without having to resort to any kind of esoteric means.

[Eleanor White: BUT, esoteric means sure make the job easier!]

Pages 56 - 57:

On May 26, 1995, The Herald (Glasgow) broke a story "Brainwash Killers Still in Use". They reported that a top-secret project in the former Soviet Union in the 1970s turned soldiers and security agents



into programmable "human weapons". They said the psychological weapon project relied on hypnosis and high frequency radio waves to turn members of the Soviet security forces into fearless, conscienceless fighting machines. The PSYCHOTRONIC INFLUENCE SYSTEM RELIED ON PASSWORDS [i.e. "TRIGGERS"] AND NUMBERED CODES TO ACTIVATE ITS SUBJECTS.

After the KGB project's existence was made public, hundreds of former Soviet soldiers, police, and KGB members sought health damages. Not so different from what the Agency [CIA] was attempting to do to me [Carol].

Page 58:

[Eleanor White: Possible link to [plant ESP phenomena.](#)]

An April 1972 document says "It may be worth considering that psychokinesis [psychic movement of objects] occurs via an energy 'exchange' or communication between the experimenter and the object." Then a P.S. is added ... "Would like to file with PLANT SENSORS file."

[Back to Carol's testimony:]

The experiments Ewen Cameron used with me were similar to what Dr. Bekhtereva was doing at the Bekhtereva Brain Institute in Leningrad. Instead of using radioactive isotopes, she bored tiny holes into the patients' skulls and inserted gold electrodes (bunches of six to eight coated wires) that were each one twelfth of an inch shorter than the next. As a result, each then monitored a different level of cells....

...

...Her methods were also very similar to the experiments Dr. Wilder PENFIELD of McGill University performed on me sometime between 1957 and 1960. Dr. Penfield worked with Dr. Donald Hebb at Montreal Neurological Institute (MNI).... Dr. Hebb went on to become chairman of the Psychology Department of McGill University during the 50s and WORKED CLOSELY WITH CANADIAN AND U.S. INTELLIGENCE. He had a special CIA security clearance issued to him in the early 1960s. Hebb's study TO INVESTIGATE THE EFFECTS OF ISOLATION ON ATTITUDE CHANGE was commissioned by the Canadian Government in 1951. I mention this because there will be great skepticism that the esteemed Wilder Penfield would have taken part in any such experiments. It seems many doctors in Montreal WERE WILLING TO BE FUNDED BY COVERT MEANS.

...

Page 60:

The memories of Dr. Penfield's experiments on me began with my arrival in Canada aboard a plane met by the Royal Canadian Mounted Police. There was a red carpet out for the dignitaries aboard this plane. Before we landed I was given a shot and smuggled into [Canada] in a box. I was taken to Braehead on McGill [University's] campus. I had recurring dreams of this place for the next 30 years...

Page 61:

Maitland Baldwin, a former student of Dr. Penfield ... Baldwin agreed to do sensory deprivation experiments for the CIA if they would PROVIDE COVER and the SUBJECTS for this "terminal type" experiment. According to [McGill experimentee Anne Collins]

account in *In The Sleep Room*, Baldwin pressed for an "ANTAGONISTIC SUBJECT that he could force to a TOTAL BREAKDOWN in the box..." ... He went so far as to say that "ANYONE GOING THROUGH A COMPLETE BREAKDOWN WOULD COME OUT WITH SOMEWHAT LOWERED MENTAL FACULTIES."

Page 62:

At any time he desired, the investigator could palpate the scalp and find the location of each of the [previously planted via drilled holes] sleeve guides [through the experimentee's skull]. Once one was found, he inserted a needle so through the scalp into the sleeve guide, down through the bone, and penetrated the dura [the brain's cover]. After withdrawing the needle, the investigator placed a sharp electrode in the track made by the needle and pressed the electrode through the scalp, through the skull, through the dura, and down into the substance of the brain itself to any desired depth. I feel blessed that I have been spared this memory.

Page 64:

This drawing [on page 64] of the experiment that Wilder Penfield performed on me was made before I found this picture of a stereotaxic instrument that is attached to the head before surgery. This was not the first time I had left my body and watched from above when things were too intolerable to bear. I was quite shocked to find an actual medical instrument that matched my drawing.

Page 65:

[Santa Clara Law Professor] Alan Schefflin reports on some of the children who received stereotaxic surgery ... because they suffered from behavior problems such as "wandering". ... Two groups were as young as two and four years old when surgery took place for "violent behavior".

Page 67:

Gordon Cooper, one of the original seven Mercury astronauts, CONFIRMED THE EXISTENCE OF A MIND CONTROL PROGRAM ADMINISTERED BY NASA... He went on to describe how NASA's mind control program emphasized cultivation of the children's psychic abilities and that it involved telepathy, remote viewing, and out of body experiences.

Nowadays remote viewing is routinely discussed over coffee as a means to find buried treasure under the ocean. Remote viewing seemed part and parcel of the supernatural to many in the fifties, sixties, and seventies, but now it has become commonplace.

I [Carol] am but one of the many children who were the CIA's convenient experimental subjects, used to try and perfect similar results here in the United States. [I.e. the psychic results.] Because of our youth and the severe traumatization we were put through, these men felt we would never tell our stories; and if we did, they felt we would never be believed. OUT OF RESPECT FOR MY ADULT CHILDREN, I HAVE NOT INCLUDED SOME OF THE TRAINING I WAS FORCED TO ENDURE. LIKEWISE, I HAVE NOT NAMED SOME OF THOSE LIVING AND DEAD WHO PERPETRATED HEINOUS DEEDS OF WHICH I WILL NOT SPEAK. I wish to remain among the living.

[Eleanor White: If you endured heinous deeds so bad they are worse than what you write about in this book, they are BAD deeds!]

Page 67 and following:

Dr. Corydon Hammond delivered a lecture in 1992 describing some of the programming he had encountered. Many other doctors have likewise found these same types of programmed alters [multiple personalities] in survivors of government mind control. Most survivors seem to have more than one level of programming.

- ALPHA is general programming within the control personality.
- BETA is sexual programming, i.e. child pornography, prostitution, and sexual training use for the benefit of a handler for blackmail or personal use. This programming eliminates all learned moral conviction from the survivor, so that the function can be carried out without inhibition.
- DELTA is a trained killer, a sleeping assassin. Delta survivors feel no fear and have been trained in the use of specialized arms and alternative methods of disposal. Sirhan Sirhan had total amnesia of the killing of Robert Kennedy, but under hypnosis remembered it. Mr. Sirhan's lawyer, Lawrence Teeter, says his client was programmed to kill Kennedy by government agents who wanted to prolong the Vietnam war.
- THETA is PSYCHIC killing, such as the training I [Carol] was involved in. Most survivors with THETA programming exhibit an unusually high level of ESP in their day to day lives....
- OMEGA is self-destruct programming installed in the event a survivor would start remembering. It was used to prevent them from going public....

Page 68:

...

As explained in *Secret Weapons*, a second area of funded research was the programming Sidney Gottlieb cobbled together for the purpose of turning children into warriors who would be perfect [Manchurian Candidates](#), perfect spies, and assassins who are IGNORANT OF THEIR ORDERS, fitting into a society easily and anonymously; until a code or TRIGGER is used to awaken them and send them into action.

[Quick Jump Menu](#)

---

THE NAZI DR. JOSEF MENGELE'S MKULTRA EXPERIMENTS

[ELEANOR WHITE'S NOTE: CAROL REFERS TO THE MAN SHE IS CERTAIN WAS DR. JOSEF MENGELE AS "DR. BLACK" IN THIS BOOK.]

Page 10:

Genetic research was indeed one of the major interests of Dr. Joseph Mengele. During one of the experiments I was forced to endure at the hands of Dr. Black, he referred to me as a "Mengele kid". After seeing photographs of him from the fifties and sixties, I believe Dr. Black was an alias that the "Angel of Death", Josef Mengele, used while doing mind control experiments under Project MKULTRA, after his disappearance from Auschwitz on January 18, 1945.

Page 69:

Mind Control Survivors have identified different doctors used by the CIA under Project MKULTRA as having different ALIASES. It seems COLORS were one of the most commonly used themes. Claudia Mullen and Chris Denicola, two survivors who testified before the President's Advisory Committee on [Human Radiation Experiments](#) in March 1995 identified a Dr. Green. Claudia Mullen identified Dr. Green as an alias used by Dr. L. Wilson Green, Technical Director of the U.S. Army Chemical and Radiological Laboratories. Chris Denicola was FOUR YEARS OLD when she says Dr. Green used electroshock in conjunction with other forms of torture and drugs to program her. Some survivors say that Dr. Ewen [Cameron](#) went by the alias Dr. White.

MANY SURVIVORS have identified [Nazi torturer] JOSEF MENGELE as using the aliases Dr. Green, Dr. Black, Dr. Swartz (black in German), Father Joseph, or Vaterchen (daddy) when he did their programming. The experiments and programming he used on us were of such a heinous nature that they were not unlike some of those performed at AUSCHWITZ. I have personally spoken and corresponded with many of these child Cold War survivors who have agreed to let me recount some of THEIR mind control and brainwashing experiments by the man they believed to be Josef Mengele using one of the above aliases and other CIA or military doctors.

[ELEANOR WHITE'S NOTE: THIS IS NOT IDLE CONJECTURE. CAROL HAS COLLECTED FOUR PHOTOGRAPHS OF DR. JOSEF MENGELE FROM A WEB SITE DEVOTED TO CRIME RESEARCH: <http://www.crimelibrary.com/mengele/research.htm> AND INCLUDED THEM ON PAGE 99. She has included in this book considerable research which follows the career of this consummately evil man.]

Page 70:

After an abortion performed on me in Montreal, Canada when I was twelve, Dr. Black harvested eggs. I can only assume from what he showed me a few years later that he was playing God and tampering with genes to create a "Super Race". He undoubtedly was doing test tube fertilization with those eggs. Unfortunately his early experiments produced children with GROSSLY ENLARGED HEADS. He showed me two of these poor children when I was 16 years old and told me they were mine. I still grieve for them and what has become of them remains a mystery to me...

...

It usually takes twenty years or more before tests conducted secretly by the government become known to the public via privately researched tests....

Page 71:

French Government documents state that the Americans had captured Mengele in late 1946. According to the French, Mengele was known to be the "notorious camp doctor from Auschwitz, and was released without explanation by the Americans on November 19, 1946." The French claimed that the American authorities confirmed the Mengele arrest AND RELEASE on Feb. 29, 1947. [EW note: Can't be Feb. 29 in 1947]

Page 74:

John Loftus said, "A pentagon official acknowledged recently that Military Intelligence sent so many Nazis to South America that one

government [of South America] 'passed the word that they would not take any more.' " ...

Page 80:

FROM A SURVIVOR WHO CONFIDED THIS TO CAROL:

As he [Mengele, aka Dr. Black] got older and turned gray, he called himself 'Grandfather'. ... I think the insidious part of his work with me was the LOVE thing. He would LOVE me, and TORTURE me. Whatever he did had that element. ... One of Mengele's favorite phrases was, "PAIN IS PLEASURE, AND PLEASURE IS PAIN, MY DEAR. I AM HERE TO MAKE YOU HAPPY. YOU WILL LOVE ME FOREVER."

...

FROM A SURVIVOR WHO CONFIDED THIS TO CAROL:

I remember being on the floor with him playing piano in nothing but his boots and a tuxedo coat with tails, as he ordered the men working with him TO SHOCK ME WITH CATTLE PRODS WHILE HE PLAYED. IT WAS SORT OF LIKE MUSICAL CHAIRS -- WHEN HE STOPPED PLAYING, THEY STOPPED SHOCKING...

Page 81:

BACK TO CAROL TALKING:

[In 1956] I had a rude awakening when I didn't go directly home [from a "vacation" in Ohio], but was taken on a long drive by my dad to a rural looking place with a winding road that let up to an airplane hangar. Inside, suspended from the rafters in the ceiling (operated by pulleys) WERE CAGES WITH NAKED KIDS IN THEM. It seemed like most were younger than I. I was placed in one of these cages, and like the others, deprived of food and water. I became very cold and continually hunched over to hide my nakedness. EVERY TIME I TRIED TO SLEEP, SOMEONE WITH A CATTLE PROD REACHED THROUGH THE BARS AND POKED ME. [FAMILIAR, FELLOW PSYCHO-ELECTRONIC TARGETS?] He had very long nails and seemed to enjoy this torture....

When he wasn't torturing one of us kids, he stood on the ground with Dr. Black. They both smiled evil grins, and our tears had absolutely no impact on them.

Page 82:

The purpose of all this torture was TO PREPARE US FOR PROGRAMMING. There was a hospital where each of us was taken after the torture made us COMPLIANT. The training I had involved easels and blackboards. This was where I was taught about the meridians of the body, and shown how to run energy up and down these meridians. It was preparation for later experiments in which I would use my mind to PSYCHICALLY KILL...

Trauma based programming was theoretically the reason for some of the torturous things perpetrated on survivors. It was the cruelest form of mental brainwashing, and left the child completely disassociated and open to programming. Josef Mengele was a master at this.

Page 83:

A Canadian survivor remembers Mengele showing up at a Catholic orphanage three times a year for two weeks in 1959, 60, 61 and 62. He went by the

name of Father Joseph and USED DRUGS AND HYPNOSIS in his programming of this [Canadian] survivor to connect ELECTRONIC TONES [FAMILIAR, PSYCHO-ELECTRONIC IN-COMMUNITY EXPERIMENTEES?] to colored geometrically shaped building blocks.... The scents were later connected to tuning-fork tones for the purpose of specialized programming. This was done by selecting certain vertebrae for electric shock, while playing the tone and administering the scent.

FROM ANOTHER SURVIVOR WHO CONFIDED THIS TO CAROL:

Page 86:

[Possibly the summer of 1959] (Author's note: I have intentionally left the sexual trauma part of [this survivor's] memory out do as to not traumatize those readers who are survivors.)

She continues: "I came too and the room was darker. The doctor's penis no longer stuck out. He was playing with a long black electrical cord. It may have been 240 volts because the two exposed wires were rounder and harder looking than a conventional 120 volt cord. He made it wiggle along the floor like a snake while I watched it slither around on the floor (wooden, I believe). He told me alternately that it was his "pet" and his "friend". He said he had "tamed" it and wanted to use it to "tame" me. Several times he touched the ends to my arm. It was not live yet, so there was no discomfort. I relaxed more when I realized it wasn't on (dad had tortured me previously with electrified wires.)

Dr. Black even tickled my right underarm with the end and I giggled.

Page 87:

...

The next thing I could remember, he made me lay on my stomach on the floor. He somehow attached chains to my wrists and ankles using rather wide, black leather restraints. He then took what may have been a cattle prod and put it on my back. I screamed internally and strained at the restraints, but I already - as previously conditioned by my father - knew not to physically scream or cry. I already knew that if I did, the man might be that much crueler. I believed it was in my best interest to bear the intense pain until it was over.

Then Dr. Black inserted the object into me 'down there' from behind. It was so painful that I still do not know if it was rectal or vaginal. It doesn't seem to matter anyway, because the electric charge hits the nervous system, everything hurts and contracts in a hellish fashion.

I did start saying aloud over and over again, 'I'm sorry' (for what didn't matter) and 'I'll be a good girl, I promise, I promise.'

Page 88:

Dr. Black reinforced this alter state [one of multiple personalities invoked by experiments as described above] by having [her] dad bring in a baby bird that was so new that its eyes weren't even open yet. ... Because the rage made me much stronger than I usually am, I pulled the baby bird's head off...

---

## MAIN MENU

[Top](#)

[Bibliographic Info](#)

[Historical Precedents](#)

[Carol Rutz is "drafted"](#)

[America imports Nazi scientists](#)

[Documented goals - MKULTRA & other experiments](#)

[The Shadow Government](#)

[Training for the Agency](#)

[Nazi Dr. Josef Mengeles's MKULTRA experiments](#)

---

[ALPHABETICAL Site index page](#)

[SUBJECT Site index page](#)

<http://www.raven1.net/nancbk3.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

[Return to Site Index](#)

# Electromagnetic Radiation BOOKLIST

**Updated: July 15, 2000**

Adey, W. Ross: Brain Mechanisms and the Control of Behavior,  
Jan. 1975. (ISBN: 0844806110, 505 pgs.)

Adey, W. Ross, and Lawrence, Albert F. (eds.): Nonlinear  
Electrodynamics in Biological Systems, Plenum Publishing Corp.,  
NY, 1984.

Alexander, John B., Groller, Richard, and Morris, Janet: The  
Warrior's Edge: Front-line Strategies for  
Victory on the Corporate Battlefield, 1990.

Anderson, Larry E. (ed.): Interaction of Biological Systems with  
Static and ELF Electric and Magnetic Fields, Dept. of Energy,  
Washington, DC, 1984.

Aquino, Michael A. (Maj.), and Valley, Paul E. (Col.): Mindwar:  
From Psyops to Mindwar: The Psychology of Victory,

Baker, Dorothy (ed.): Brainwashing: A Synthesis of the Russian  
Textbook of Psycho Politics, Foundation for Human Understanding,  
1991. (ISBN: 0-933900-16-3)

Bamford, James, and Madsen,: The Puzzle Palace: Inside the  
National Security Agency, America's Most Secret Intelligence  
Organization, Penguin Books, NY, 1982.

Baranska, S., and Czerski, P.: Biological Effects of Microwaves,  
Dowden, Hutchinson, and Ross, Inc., Stroudsburg, PA, 1976.

Barnothy, M. F.: Biological Effects of Magnetic Fields, Plenum  
Publishing Corp., NY, Vol. I: 1964, Vol. II, 1969.

Basar, E., Flohr, H., Haken, H., and Mandell, A. (eds.):  
Synergetics of the Brain, Springer-Verlag, Berlin, 1983.

Bashir, Kai: Mind Control Within the United States, 1997.

Bearden, Thomas E. (Lt. Col.): An Approach to Understanding  
Psychotronics, (AD-A027866) Defense Documentation Center,  
Washington, DC, 1976.

Bearden, Thomas E. (Lt. Col.): Excalibur Briefing, Strawberry  
Hill Press/Walnut Hill Books, San Francisco, 1980.

Bearden, Thomas E. (Lt. Col.): Gravitobiology, 1991.



Bearden, Thomas E. (Lt. Col.): The New Tesla Electromagnetics and the Secrets of Electrical Free Energy, Tesla Book Co., Millbrae, CA, 1983.

Bearden, Thomas E. (Lt. Col.): Solutions to Tesla's Secrets and the Soviet Tesla Weapons, Tesla Book Co., Millbrae, CA, 1983.

Becker, Robert O., and Selden, Gary: The Body Electric: Electromagnetism and the Foundation of Life, William Morrow & Co., Inc., NY, 1985.

Becker, Robert O.: Cross Currents: The Perils of Electropolution, The Promise of Electromedicine, Jeremy P. Tarcher, NY, 1990. (ISBN: 0-87477-609-0: 336 pp.)

Becker, Robert O., and Marino, Andrew A.: Electromagnetism and Life, SUNY Press, Albany, NY, 1982.

Becker, Robert O. (ed.): Mechanism of Growth Control, C. C. Thomas Press, Springfield, IL 1982.

Begich, Nick, and Manning, Jeane: Angels Don't Play This HAARP: Advances in Tesla Technology, Earthpulse Press, Anchorage, AK, 1995. (ISBN: 0-96488-12-0)

Begich, Nick, and Roderick, James: Earth Rising: The Revolution, Toward a Thousand Years of Peace, January 2, 2000. (ISBN: 1-89069343-x) 304 pgs., pprbk.

Begich, Nick: Towards a New Alchemy: The Millennium Science,

Beir, V.: Health Effects of Exposure to Low Levels of Ionizing Radiation, 1990.

Beischer, D. E., et al.: Exposure of Man to Magnetic Fields Alternating at Extremely Low Frequency, (AD-7701400, NAMRL 1180) Naval Aerospace Medical Research Laboratory, Pensacola, FL, 1973.

Bennett, William R.: Health and Low-Frequency Electromagnetic Fields, Yale University Press, New Haven, CT, 1994.

Berger, Melvin: Mind Control, 19\_\_\_. (See subject: "Mind Control".)

Best, Simon: Electromagnetic Man: Health and Hazard in the Electrical Environment, (ISBN: 0-312-03739-9: 344 pp.)

Biderman, A. D., and Zimmer, H. (eds.): The Manipulation of Human Behavior, John Wiley & Sons, 1961.

Blank, Martin: Electromagnetic Field Biointeractions and Mechanics, Advances in Chemistry Series No. 250. American Chemical Society, 1155 Sixteenth St., NW, Washington, DC 20036, 1995. (ISBN: 0-8412-3135-4)

The Body Magnetic,

Bowart, Walter: Operation Mind Control, Dell, NY, 1978.

Bowart, Walter H.: Operation Mind Control: How the Cryptocracy

will Psychocivilize You, St. Martin's Press, NY, 1994.

Braid, James: Electro-biological Phenomena Considered Physiologically and Psychologically, Sutherland & Knox, Edinburgh, 1851. (Yes, 1851)

Brodeur, Paul: Currents of Death: Power Lines, Computer Terminals, and the Attempt to Cover Up Their Threat to Your Health, Simon & Schuster, NY, 1989.

Brodeur, Paul: Secrets: A Writer in the Cold War, Faber & Faber, Boston, 1997. (ISBN: 0-571-19907-0)

Brodeur, Paul: The Zapping of America: Microwaves, Their Deadly Risk, and the Cover-up, W. W. Norton & Co., NY, 1977. (Ch. 23 on "mind control")

Bronson, Joseph D.: The Biomedical Engineering Handbook (2nd ed.) IEEE, December 1999. (ISBN: 0-84938-5946)

Brown, Schefflin, Alan W., and Hammond,: Memory, Trauma, Treatment, and the Law .

Brown, J.H.U., et al. (eds.): Biomedical Engineering, S.A. Davis Co., Philadelphia, 1971. (ISBN: 0-8036-1290-7) Note: See Chapter 10: Ko, Wen H.: "Microminiaturization and Telemetry".

Brown, J.R.C.: Techniques for Persuasion: From Propaganda to Brainwashing, Penguin Books, London, 1963.

Buderi, : The Invention that Changed the World,

Burch, N., and Altschuler, H. L. (eds.): Behavior and Brain Electrical Activity, Plenum Publishing Corp., NY, 1976.

Burdick, Dorothy: Such Things are Known, Vantage Press, Inc., 1982. (nonfiction, out-of-print)

Burner, Alvin M.: Biological Effects of Microwaves: Future Research Directions, San Francisco Press, Inc., San Francisco, CA, 1968.

Burr, H.S.: Blueprint for Immortality: The Electric Patterns of Life, Neville Spearman, London, 1972.

Bylinsky, Gene: Mood Control, Charles Schribner's Sons, NY, 1968.

Callahan, Philip S., (Ph.D.): Exploring the Spectrum and Paramagnetism, 19\_\_.

Callahan, Philip S.: The Paramagnetic ELF Forces, 19\_\_.

Calder, Nigel: The Mind of Man,

Cannon, Martin: Mind Control in America,

Cannon, Martin: The Controllers: A New Hypothesis of Alien Abduction, Prevailing Winds, Santa Barbara, CA, 1989.

Capron, Alexander, M.: Human Experimentation, University

Publications of America, Bethesda, MD, 1986.

Cautela, Joseph, and Kearney, Albert: Covert Conditioning Casebook, Brooks-Cole, 1993. (ISBN: 0-534-14478-0)

Chavkin, Samuel: The Mind Stealers: Psychosurgery and Mind Control, Houghton Mifflin Co., Boston, 1978.

Chiabrera, A., Nicolini, C., and Schwan, H. P. (eds.): Interactions Between Electromagnetic Fields and Cells, NATO Scientific Affairs Division, ASI Series 97A, Plenum Publications Corp., NY and London, 1985.

Carstensen, Edwin L. (ed.): Fundamental and Applied Aspects of Nonionizing Radiation, Jan. 1975. (ISBN: 0-306309017).

Chokroverty, Sudhansu: Magnetic Stimulation in Clinical Neurophysiology,

Chorover, Stephen L.: From Genesis to Genocide: The Meaning of Human Nature and the Power of Behavior Control, MIT Press, Cambridge, MA, 1979.

Clark, Hulda: The Cure for All Disease,

Clarke, Arthur C.: July 20, 2019,

Cleary, Stephen, F. (ed.): Biological Effects and Health Implications of Microwave Radiation, US Dept. HEW, BRH/DBE 70-2, Washington, DC, (June) 1979. (From the Richmond Symposium, Richmond, VA, Sept. 17-19, 1979.)

Cole, K. C.: Sympathetic Vibrations,

Collins, Larry: The Maze: A Novel, Simon & Schuster, Inc., NY, 1989. (fiction)

Colorado Springs Notes, (Nikola Tesla's experiments. Available from the Catalog of Amazing Electronic Devices.)

Condon, Richard: The Manchurian Candidate, (fiction)

Constantine, Alex: Psychic Dictatorship in the USA, Feral House, Portland, OR, 1995. (ISBN: 0-922915-28-8: 221 pgs.)

Constantine, Alex: Virtual Government: CIA Mind Control Operations in America, Feral House, Venice, CA, 1997.

Copeland, Miles: Without Cloak and Dagger: The Truth About the New Espionage, Simon & Schuster, NY, 1974.

Corning, W.C., and Balaban, M.: The Mind: Biological Approaches to its Function, 1968.

Corson, William: The Armies of Ignorance, Dial Press, NY, 1977.

Czerski, P., Shore, M. L., et al. (eds.): Biological Effects and Health Hazards of Microwave Radiation, Polish Medical Pub., Warsaw, POLAND, 1974.

Davis, Albert Roy: The Anatomy of Biomagnetism, Vantage Press,

NY, 1982. (ISBN: 533-05046-4: 107 pgs.)

Davis, Albert Roy, and Rawls, Walter C., Jr.: The Magnetic Blueprint of Life, Exposition Press, Hicksville, NY, 1979. (ISBN: 0-682-49215-9: 150 pgs.) (Good bibliography at end.)

Davis, Albert Roy, and Rawls, Walter C., Jr.: The Magnetic Effect, Exposition Press, Hicksville, NY, 1975.

Davis, Albert Roy, and Rawls, Walter C., Jr.: Magnetism and Its Effects on the Living System, Exposition Press, Hicksville, NY, 1974.

Dean, (Lt. Col.) David J. (ed.): Low-Intensity Conflict and Modern Technology, Air University Press, Maxwell Air Force Base, AL, (June) 1986.

DeFelice, L.: Introduction to Membrane Noise, Plenum Publishing Corp., NY, 1981.

De la Warr, G.W., and Baker, D.: Biomagnetism, de la Warr Laboratories, Ltd., Oxford, 1978.

Delgado, Jose M. R.: Physical Control of the Mind: Toward a Psychocivilized Society, Harper & Row, NY, 1969 and Harper Colophon Books, NY, 1971.

DeVolpi, A., et al.: Born Secret: The H-H-HhhhHHHH-Bomb, the Progressive Case and National Security, Pergamon Press, 1981.

Dumansky, Y., Serdyuk, A. M., and Los, I. P.: The Effect of Radiofrequency Electromagnetic Fields on Humans, Kiev,

Ebon, Martin: Psychic Warfare: Threat or Illusion?, McGraw Hill, NY, 1983.

Eccles, J. C.: The Neurophysiological Basis of Mind, Oxford University Press, NY, 1953.

Eden, Jerome: Animal Magnetism and the Life Energy, Exposition Press, Hickville, NY, 1967.

Edelman, G. M.: The Remembered Present: A Biological Theory of Consciousness, Basic Books, NY, 1989.

Erne, Sergio N., Hahbohm, H.D., and Lubbig, H.: Biomagnetism, Walter De Gruyter & Co., Berlin and NY, 1981. (558 pgs. )

Eyges, Leonard: The Classical Electromagnetic Field, Addison-Wesley Publishing Co., Reading, MA, 1972. (413 pgs.)

Farber, Seymour M.: Control of the Mind, Man, and Civilization, (ISBN: 1199364908)

Ferguson, Marilyn: The Brain Revolution: The Frontiers of Mind Research, Taplinger Publishing Co., NY, 1973.

Flanagan, G. Patrick: The Neurophone, Pyramid Power, 8th ed., DeVorss & Co., Marina del Rey, CA, 1980.

Franceschetti, Giorgio, Gandhi, and Grandolfo, M. (eds.):

Electromagnetic Biointeraction, 1988.

Frohlich, H. (ed.): Biological Coherence and Response to External Stimuli, Springer-Verlag, Heidelberg and Berlin, 1988.

Gaylin, Willard M., Meister, Joel S., and Neville, Robert C. (eds.): Operating on the Mind, Basic Books, 1975.

Galton, Lawrence: MedTech,

Gillmor, Don: I Swear by Apollo: Dr. Ewen Cameron, the CIA, and the Canadian Mind-Control Experiments, Eden Press, Montreal, 1986.

Glaser, Zorach R., and Moore Julia L.: Cumulative Index to the Bibliography of Reported Biological Effects and Clinical Symptoms Attributed to Microwave and Radio-Frequency Radiation Exposure, Julie Moore and Associates, Riverside, CA, 1982.

Glick, Brian: War at Home: Covert Action against U.S. Activists and What We Can Do about It, Paperback, South End Press ISBN: 0896083497, 1990

Goldblat, Jozef: Arms Control Agreements, Praeger Publishers, New York, 1983.

Gordon, Thomas: Journey into Madness: The True Story of Secret CIA Mind Control and Medical Abuse, Bantam Books, NY, 1989.

Grandolfo, M. (ed.): Advances in Biological Effects and Dosimetry of Nonionizing Radiation: Radiofrequency and Microwave Energies, (NATO Advanced Study Institute) Mar. 1983. (ISBN: 0-3-641017-6)

Grandolfo, M., Michealson, Sol M., and Rindi, A. (eds.): Biological Effects and Dosimetry of Nonionizing Radiation, Plenum Publishing Corp., NY, 1983.

Grandolfo, M., Michaelson, Sol M., and Rindi, A. (eds.): Biological Effects and Dosimetry of Static and ELF Electromagnetic Fields (Ettore Majorana International Science Series: Life Sciences, Vol. 19) Feb. 1986. (ISBN: 0-306-41923-8)

Green, Elmer, and Alyce: Beyond Biofeedback, 1977.

Greenslade, Shirley: Mind Control, Agape Word, 1994. (ISBN: 1-886799-05-9)

Grissett, J.D., and DeLorge, J.O.: Central Nervous System Effects as Measured by Reaction Time: Squirrel Monkeys Exposed for Short Periods to ELF Magnetic Fields, Naval Aerospace Research Medical Laboratory (NAMRL), Pensacola, FL, 1971.

Grissett, J.D., et al.: Exposure of Primates for One Year to Electric and Magnetic Fields Associated with ELF Communication Systems, Naval Aerospace Medical Research Laboratory (NAMRL-1240), Pensacola, FL, 1977.

Guzman, Emilio: Mind Control, Institute of Psychology, Inc., 1996. (ISBN: 0-913343-25-0)

Halacy, D. S., Jr.: Cyborg, 1965.

Hassan, Steven: Combatting Cult Mind Control,

Hazzard, D. G. (ed.): Biological Effects and Measurements of Radio Frequency/Microwaves, Bureau of Radiological Health, HEW Pub. 77-8026, Rockville, MD, 1977.

Heller, John H.: Of Mice, Men, and Molecules, 1963.

Hemming, Leland H.: Architectural Electromagnetic Shielding Handbook: A Design and Specification Guide, IEEE (Institute of Electrical and Electronics Engineers) Press, NY, 1992.

Hoffman, Michael A.: Secret Societies and Psychological Warfare, Coetur d'Alene, ID, 1989. (127 pgs.) (also wrote: They Were White and They Were Slaves, 1991.)

Hooper, Judith: The Three Pound Universe,

Hunter, Edward: Brainwashing, 1956.

Hutchings, Edward, Jr.: Frontiers in Science, 1958.

Hutchison, Michael: Mega Brain: New Tools and Techniques for Brain Growth and Mind Expansion, Ballantine Books, NY, 1986. (ISBN: 0-345-41032-7: 380 pgs.)

Hutchison, Michael: Mega Brain Power, (ISBN: 1-56282-770-7: 480 pgs.)

Illinger, Karl H. (ed.): Biological Effects of Nonionizing Radiation, American Chemical Society Symposium Series No. 157, Washington, DC, Aug. 1981. (ISBN: 0-841-20634-1)

Inbar, G.F. (ed.): Signal Analysis and Pattern Recognition in Biomedical Engineering, Coronet Books, June 1975. (ISBN: 0-706-51465-3)

Ionizing and Nonionizing Radiation Protection (Center for Occupational Research and Development Sta) Jan. 1981. (ISBN: 1-555-2-1379, 40 pgs.)

Jacobson, Steven: Mind Control in the United States, Critique Publishers, Santa Rosa, CA, 1985.

John, E. R.: Machinery of the Mind, Birkhauser, Boston, MA, 1990.

John, R.G., and Dunne, B. J.: Margins of Reality: The Role of Consciousness in the Physical World, Harcourt, Brace, & Jovanovich, NY, 1987.

Johnson, C. C., and Shore, M. L. (eds.): Biological Effects of Electromagnetic Waves, Bureau of Radiological Health, HEW Pub. 77-8010, Rockville, MD, 1976.

Johnson, George: In the Palaces of Memory,

Kahn, Herman, and Weiner, Anthony: The Year 2000: A Framework for Speculation on the Next Thirty-three Years, MacMillian Co., NY, 1967.

Keith, Jim: Mind Control/World Control: The Encyclopedia of Mind Control, Adventures Unlimited Press, Illinois, 1998. (ISBN: 0-932813-45-3: 311 pgs.)

Key, Wilson Bryan: The Age of Manipulation: The Con in Confidence; The Sin in Sincere, Henry Holt & Co., NY, 1989.

Kholodov, Y.A.: Effects of Electromagnetic and Magnetic Fields on the Central Nervous System, (NASA-NASATT, F-465) Washington, DC, 1967.

Kollberg, E. (ed.): Microwave and Millimeter Wave Mixers, Institute Electrical, 1984. (ISBN: 0-87942-179-7)

Kong, Jin A., et al.: Theory of Microwave Remote Sensing, (2nd ed.), John Wiley & Sons, NY, 1985.

Lakhovsky, Georges: The Secret of Life: Cosmic Rays and Radiations of Living Beings, Health Research, Mokelumme Hill, CA, 1970. (Translated from Russian by Mark Clement: 212 pgs.)

Lakhovsky, Georges: The Secret of Life: Electricity, Radiation, and Your Body, Liberty Lobby, Washington, DC, 1994.

Lausch, Erwin: Manipulation, Aiden Ellis, 1974.

Lawrence, Lincoln (pseudonym): Were We Controlled? University Books, New Hyde Park, NY, 1967.

Lawrence, Lincoln (pseudonym), with an introduction by Kenn Thomas: Mind Control, Oswald & JFK: Were We Controlled? Adventures Unlimited Press, Kempton, IL, 1997. (ISBN: 0-932813-46-1)

Lee, Martin, and Shlain, B.: Acid Dreams: The CIA, LSD, and the Sixties Rebellion, Grover Press, NY, 1986.

Lee, Martin: The Beast Reawakens,

Leonard, George: The Silent Pulse, Bantam Books, NY, 1981.

Levitt, B. Blake: Electromagnetic Fields, (432 pgs.)

Lin James C. (ed.): Advances in Electromagnetic Fields in Living Systems, Vol. 1, Plenum Publishing Corp., Sept. 1994. (ISBN: 0-306-44738-X) Note: Neurological effects discussed.

Lin, James C. (ed.): Advances in Electromagnetic Fields in Living Systems, Vol. 2, Plenum Publishing Corp., Jan. 1997. (ISBN: 0-306-45508-0)

Lin, James C. (ed.): Bioelectromagnetics (Biomedical Engineering Series), Academic Press, June 2000. (ISBN: 0-124-50440-X)

Lin, James C. (See Michaelson, Sol M., and...): Biological Effects and Health Implications of RF Radiation,

Lin, James C.: Electromagnetic Interaction with Biological Systems, Plenum Publishing Corp., NY, June 1989. (ISBN: 0-306-43109-2)

Lin, James C.: Microwave Auditory Effects and Applications,  
Charles C. Thomas, Springfield, IL, 1978. (ISBN:  
0-398-03704-3: 221 pgs.)

Lipsky, Stephen: Microwave Passive Direction Finding,

Llaurado, J. G., Sances, A., and Battocletti, J.H.: Biologic and  
Clinical Effects of Low-Frequency Magnetic and Electric Fields,  
Charles C. Thomas, Springfield, IL, 19???. (>1988)

London, Perry: Behavior Control, Harper & Row, NY, 1969. (269  
pgs.)

Mackay, Stuart: Biomedical Telemetry,

Marha, Karel, Musil, Jan, and Tuha, Hana: Electromagnetic Fields  
and the Life Environment, San Francisco Press, San Francisco, CA,  
1971.

Marino, Andrew A. (ed.): Modern Bioelectricity, Marcel Dekker,  
NY, 1988.

Marks, John D.: Search for the Manchurian Candidate: The CIA and  
Mind Control, Times Books and W.W. Norton Co., NY, 1979.  
(nonfiction: 264 pgs.)

Marrs, Texe: Project L.U.C.I.D.: The Beast 666 Universal Human  
Control System, Living Truth Publishers, Austin, TX, Sept. 1996.  
(ISBN: 1-884302-02-5)

Maxwell, J. C.: A Treatise on Electricity and Magnetism, Vols. I  
& II, Dover Publications, NY, 1954.

McGuffin, John Hammondsworth: The Guinea Pigs, Penguin Books,  
1974.

McRae, Ronald M.: Mind Wars: The True Story of Government  
Research into the Military Potential of Psychic Weapons, St.  
Martin's Press, NY, 1984. (ISBN: 0-312-65231-3)

Metz, Steven, and Kievit, James (lt. Col.): The Revolution in  
Military Affairs and Conflict Short of War, US Army War College,  
Strategic Studies Institute (SSI), July 25, 1994. (37 pgs.)  
(Note: Distribution is unlimited.)

Michaelson, Sol M., and Lin, James C.: Biological Effects and  
Health Implications of Radiofrequency Radiation, June 1987.  
(ISBN: 0-30641580-1)

Mills, James: The Power, Warner Books, Inc., NY, 1990.  
(fiction)

Mind Control, Hidden Manipulation and Subliminal Learning, Gordon  
Press, NY, 1991.

Mind Control Papers, (Out-of-print, may be available through  
)

Moell, Joseph D.: Transmitter Hunting: Radio Direction Finding  
Simplified,



Morris, Janet: Medusa,

Newman, Joseph: Energy is Electromagnetic,

Nicolini, C.: Chromatin Structure and Function, Plenum Press,  
NY, 1979.

Nonionizing Electromagnetic Radiation and Ultrasound (Proceedings  
of the Twenty-Second Annual Meeting of the National Council on  
Radiation Protection and Measurements) Oct. 1988. (ISBN:  
0-91339-29520: 384 pgs.)

Norden, B., and Ramel, C. (eds.): Interaction Mechanisms of  
Low-Level Electromagnetic Fields in Living Systems, Royal Swedish  
Academy of Sciences, Oxford University Press, Inc., NY, 1989.

Northrop, Robert B.: Endogenous and Exogenous Regulation and  
Control of Physiological Systems, (Biomedical Engineering) Boca  
Raton, FL, Oct. 27, 1999. (ISBN: 0-849-39694-8)

O'Connor, Mary Ellen, and Lovely, Richard, H. (eds.):  
Electromagnetic Fields and Neurobehavioral Function, Alan R. Liss,  
Inc., NY, 1988.

Oldroyd, Margaret Hyde: Brainwashing and Other Forms of Mind  
Control, (ASIN: 0070316392)

O'Neill, John J.: Prodigal Genius: The Life of Nikola Tesla,  
Ives Washburn, Inc., NY, 1944. (326 pgs.)

Orwell, George: 1984, Harcourt, Brace, & Javonovich, Inc., NY,  
1949. (268 pgs.)

Osepchuk, John M. (ed.): Biological Effects of Electromagnetic  
Radiation, John Wiley & Sons, Inc., NY, 1983. (IEEE Order No.  
PC01594: 593 pgs.)

Ostrander, Sheila, and Schroeder, Lynn: Super Memory: The  
Revolution, 1991.

Persinger, Michael A. (ed.): ELF and VLF Electromagnetic Field  
Effects, Plenum Publishing Corp., NY, 1974.

Pines, Maya: The Brain Changers: Scientists and the New Mind  
Control, Harcourt, Brace, Javonovich, Inc. and Signet, 1973.

Polk, C., and Postow, E. (eds.): CRC (Chemical Rubber Co.)  
Handbook of Biological Effects of Electromagnetic Fields, Chemical  
Rubber Co. Press, Boca Raton, FL, 1986.

Popp, Fritz-Albert (ed.): Electromagnetic Bioinformation, Urban &  
Schwartzberg, Baltimore, MD, 1979.

Presman, A. S.: Electromagnetic Fields and Life, Plenum  
Publishing Corp., NY and London, 1970. Translated from Russian  
by F.L. Sinclair; Edited by Frank A. Brown. (336 pgs.)

Pribram, Karl H.: Brain and Perception: Holonomy and Structure in  
Figural Processing, Lawrence Erlbaum Associates, Hillsdale, NJ,  
1993.

Pribram, Karl H.: The Holographic Brain,

Pribram, Karl H. (ed.): Rethinking Neural Networks: Quantum Fields and Biological Data, (International Neural Network Society, Proceedings of the First Appalachian Conference on Behavioral Neurodynamics) Lawrence Erlbaum Associates, Hillsdale, NJ, 1993. (ISBN: 0-8058-1466-3, 545 pages)

Puharic, Andrija: Beyond Telepathy, Anchor Books, Garden City, NY, 1973.

Puthoff, Harold E., and Targ, Russell: Mind Reach: Scientists Look at Psychic Ability, Delta, NY, 1978.

Puthoff, Harold E., and Targ, Russell (eds.): Mind at Large: Institute of Electrical and Electronic Engineers Symposia on the Nature of Extrasensory Perception, Praeger, NY, 1979.

Raden, Dean: The Unconscious Universe, 19\_\_.

Radiofrequency Radiation Dosimetry Handbook, USAF School of Aerospace Medicine, Brooks AFB, TX, October 1986.

Ranelagh, John: The Agency, 1986. (ISBN: 0-671-44318-6)

Rappoport, Jon: US Mind Control Experiments on Children, Los Angeles, 1995. (bound xerox: 136 pgs.)

Rauscher, Elizabeth A.: Electromagnetic Phenomena in Complex Geometries and Nonlinear Phenomena, Non-hertzian Waves, and Magnetic Monopoles, Tesla Book Co., Millbrae, CA, 1983.

Regan, David: Evoked Potentials,

Remote Mind Control Technology,

Renati, Charles, and hudson, Michael: The Silent Intruder, Houghton Mifflin, Boston, 1982. (208 pgs.)

Restak, Richard M.: The Brain: The Last Frontier, Doubleday Direct, Garden City, NY, 1979. (pg. 258)

Restak, Richard M.: The Mind, Bantam Books, NY, 1988.

Ricketts, L. W., Bridges, J. E., and Miletts, J.: EMP Radiation and Protective Techniques, John Wiley & Sons, NY, 1976.

Riesen, W., et al.: A Pilot Study of the Interaction of Extremely Low Frequency Electromagnetic Fields with Brain Organelles, IIT Research Institute (AD-748119), Chicago, IL, 1971.

Roper Organization, The: Unusual Personal Experiences: An Analysis of the Data from Three National Surveys, Bigelow Holding Corp., Las Vegas, NY, 1991. (John Mack and Budd Hopkins)

Rossman, Michael: New Age Blues: On the Politics of Consciousness, E.P. Dutton, NY, 1979. (ch. on mind control technology)

Rucker, Rudy: Mind Tools,

Russell, Richard: The Man Who Knew Too Much,

Russell-Manning, Elizabeth (Betsy): Mass Mind Control of the American People, (self published) San Francisco, CA, 1992.

Russell-Manning, Elizabeth (Betsy): The Microwave Deception, Greensward Press, 1989. (ISBN: 0-930165-13-6)

Russell-Manning, Elizabeth (Betsy): Mind Control in a Free Society, 1989.

Russell-Manning, Elizabeth (Betsy), and Welsh, Cheryl: Whistleblowers, 1996. (bound xerox available from Flatland Books: 276 pgs.) or Whistleblowers: Nonlethal Weapons, Greenswald, Press, San Francisco, CA, 1996. (315 pgs.)

Rutz, Carol; US Government Experiments on Children during the Cold War, 2000.

Sargent, William: Battle for the Mind: A Physiology of Conversion and Brainwashing, Greenwood Press, Westport, CT, 1957. (Also privately published by Invicta Press, 1984)

Schaffranke, Rolf: Proofs of Free Energy Devices and Supporting Data, Tesla Book Co., Millbrae, CA, 1983.

Schefflin, Alan W., and Opton, Edward M., Jr.: Mind Manipulators: A Nonfiction Account, Paddington Press, London, 1978.

Schmitt, F. O., and Schneider, D. M.: Functional Linkage in Biomolecular Systems, Raven Press, NY, 1975.

Schrag, Peter: Mind Control, Pantheon Books, NY, 1978.

Schwarz, Jack: Human Energy Systems, E.P. Dutton, NY, 1980. (175 pgs.)

Schwitzgebel, Robert L., and Schwitzgebel, Ralph K.: Psychotechnology: Electronic Control of the Mind and Behavior, Holt, Rhinehart & Winston, NY, 1972 or 1973.

Seuss, Michael J.: Nonionizing Radiation Protection, June 1989. (ISBN: 9-28901-1017 or 9-28901-1165: 350 pgs.)

Sheffield, Charles, et al. (eds.): The World of 2044: Technological Development and the Future of Society, Paragon House, 1994.

Shepherd, G. M.: The Synaptic Organization of the Brain, Oxford University Press, NY, 1974.

Sheppard, Asher R., and Eisenbud, Merrill: Biological Effects of Electric and Magnetic Fields of Extremely Low Frequency, New York University Press, NY, 1977. (229 pgs.)

Shukman, David: Tomorrow's War: The Threat of High-Technology Weapons, Harcourt Brace & Co., 1996. (Formerly: The Sorcerer's Challenge, Hodden & Stoughton, London, 1995.)

Siegel, Ronald K., and West, Louis Joyolon\* (eds.):

Hallucinations: Behavior, Experience, and Theory, Wiley, NY, 1975. (\*member: "Old Crows Association")

Siegel, Ronald K.: Whispers: The Voices of Paranoia, Crown Publishers, Inc., NY, 1994.

Smith, Cyril W., and Best, Simon: Electromagnetic Man: Health and Hazard in the Electrical Environment, St. Martin's Press, Inc., NY, 1989.

Smith, Jerry E.: HAARP: The Ultimate Weapon of the Conspiracy, (248 pgs.)

Soyke, Fred, and Edmonds, Alan: The Ion Effect, E.P. Dutton, NY, 1977.

Steneck, Nicholas H.: The Microwave Debate, MIT Press, Cambridge, MA, 1984.

Stich, Rodney: Defrauding America: Encyclopedia of Secret Operations by the CIA, DEA, and Other Covert Agencies, Diablo Western Press (3rd ed.) Jan. 1998. (ISBN: 0-93243809-1)

Stine, G. Harry: The Silicon Gods, Bantam Books, NY,

Swan, George W.: Applications of Optimal Control Theory in Biomedicine, Marcel Dekker, (ISBN: 0-824-77192-3)

Sweeney, H. Michael: Alice in Americaland,

Taylor, Brice: Starshine: One Woman's Valiant Escape from Mind Control, (MK-ultra victim)

Theury, Jacques: Microwaves: Industrial, Scientific, and Medical Applications, (670 pgs.)

Thomas and Lawrence: Mind Control, Oswald, and JFK, Adventures Unlimited Press, 199\_.

Thomas, Gordon: Enslaved, Pharos Books, NY, 1981.

Thomas, Gordon: Journey into Madness: The True Story of Secret CIA Mind Control and Medical Abuse, Bantam Books, NY, 1989. (388 pgs.)

Thomas, William: Bringing the War Home: (448 pgs.) (Details US military personnel's exposure to biological weapons and government's cover-up)

Thomas, William: Scorched Earth: The Military's Assault on the Environment, (Addresses impact of military technology on our lives)

The Transformation of America, (by George Leonard?)

Tubiana, Morris, et al.: Radiobiology,

Turner, William: Hoover's FBI,

Tyler Paul E. (ed.): Biological Effects of Nonionizing Radiation, Jan. 1975. (ISBN: 0-89072-7619)

Valenstein, Elliot S.: Brain Control: A Critical Examination of Brain Stimulation and Psychosurgery, John Wiley & Sons, NY, 1973.

Valerian, Valdamar: Matrix 3, "The Psycho-Social, Chemical, Biological, and Electric Manipulation of Human Consciousness", 1994? (bound xerox: 730 pgs. )

Valerian, Valdamar: Matrix III, Vol. 2, "The Psycho-Social, Chemical, Biological, and Magnetic Manipulation of Human Consciousness" 1995. (bound xerox: 707 pgs.)

Vankin, Jonathan: Conspiracies: Cover-ups and Crimes, Dell, NY, 1990.

Vankin, Jonathan: Conspiracies, Crimes, and Cover-ups: Political Manipulation and Mind Control in America, Paragon House, NY, 1991.

Vassilato, Gerry: Secrets of Cold War Technology: Project HAARP and Beyond, Borderland Sciences Research Foundation, Dec. 1996. (ISBN: 0-945688-17-3)

Wallia, C. S.: Towards Century 21,

War in the Age of Intelligent Machines,

Warden, Patrick, A.: Mind Control and Mental Telepathy, Samizdat, Los Angeles, August 1, 1993.

Warshovsky, Fred: The Control of Life,

Watson, Peter: War on the Mind: Military Uses and Abuses of Psychology, Basic Books, Inc., NY, 1978.

Weinstein, Harvey M.: Psychiatry and the CIA: Victims of Mind Control, American Psychiatric Press, Washington, DC, 1990.

Whalen, John: 50 Top Conspiracies of All Time,

White, John (ed.): Psychic Warfare: Fact or Fiction?, Aquarian, 1988. (book?)

Williams, John J.: Electromagnetic Brain Blaster: Brainwashing Through Electromagnetics, Williams, Laurie (eds.), 1989. (ISBN: 0-934274-05-3) Consumertronics.

Williamson, Samuel J. (ed.): Biomagnetism, Plenum Publishing Corp., NY, 1983.

Winn, Denise: The Manipulated Mind: Brainwashing, Conditioning, and Indoctrination, The Octagon Press, NY, 1983 or 1984.

Wolf, Alfred A.: The Body Quantum,

Yu, Alan: Millimeter Waves and Mind Control,

=====

BOOK SOURCES

New and used book sales and RENTALS:

Research Associates Bookshelf  
P.O. Box 3582  
Boynton Beach, FL 33424-3583

Out-of-Print, rare, and hard-to-find books:

Peter Hennessy Bookseller  
P.O. Box 393  
Peconik, NY 11958-0393  
(516) 734-5650 (516) 734-7920

Unusual books:

Adventures Unlimited Press  
303 Main St./P.O. Box 74  
Kempton, IL 60946  
(815) 253-390 (815) 253-6300 (fax)

Flatland Books  
P.O. Box 2420  
Fort Bragg, CA 95437-2420  
(707) 964-8326  
flatland@mcn.org  
www.flatlandbooks.com

LOOMPANICS:

The 1999 Loompanics Catalog sells for \$5.00 or is free with any order, includes shipping and handling. Just call 1-800-380-2230 to order with a Visa or MasterCard or Fax us your order 24 hours a day at 360-385-7785. You can also order our catalog by sending a check or money order in the amount of \$5.00 to Loompanics at PO Box 1197, Port Townsend, WA 98368.  
loompanx@olympus.net  
www.loompanics.com

Scientific texts:

Plenum Publishing Corp.  
233 Spring St.  
New York, NY 10013-1578  
(212) 620-8000  
(212) 463-0742 (fax)  
(213) 221-9369

Books on Nikola Tesla

The Tesla Book Company  
P.O. Box 121837  
Chula Vista, CA 91912-6573  
(619) 585-8487  
(800) 398-2056

Updated: July 15, 2000

[Return to Site Index](#)

<http://www.raven1.net/nasasu-1.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

### **Subvocal Speech Demo**

NASA scientists have begun to computerize human, silent reading using nerve signals in the throat that control speech. In preliminary experiments, NASA scientists found that small, button-sized sensors, stuck under the chin and on either side of the 'Adam's apple,' could gather nerve signals, send them to a processor and then to a computer program that translates them into words.

"What is analyzed is silent, or sub-auditory, speech, such as when a person silently reads or talks to himself," said Chuck Jorgensen (pictured), a scientist whose team is developing silent, subvocal speech recognition at NASA Ames Research Center in California's Silicon Valley.

*Please credit photo to NASA Ames Research Center, Dominic Hart.*

Photo No. **ACD04-0024-001**

NASA scientists have begun to computerize human, silent reading using nerve signals in the throat that control speech. In preliminary experiments, NASA scientists found that small, button-sized sensors, stuck under the chin and on either side of the 'Adam's apple,' could gather nerve signals, send them to a processor and then to a computer program that translates them into words.

"What is analyzed is silent, or sub-auditory, speech, such as when a person silently reads or talks to himself," said Chuck Jorgensen (pictured), a scientist whose team is developing silent, subvocal speech recognition at NASA Ames Research Center in California's Silicon Valley.

*Please credit photo to NASA Ames Research Center, Dominic Hart.*

Photo No. **ACD04-0024-002**

To learn more about what is in the patterns of the nerve signals that control vocal chords, muscles and tongue position, NASA Ames scientists are studying the complex nerve signal patterns. "We use an amplifier to strengthen the electrical nerve signals. These are processed to remove noise, and then we process them to see useful parts of the signals to show one word from another," Jorgensen said.

After the signals are amplified, computer software 'reads' the signals to recognize each word and sound. "We use neural network software to learn and classify the words," Jorgensen said. "It's recognizing the pattern of a word in the signal."

*Please credit photo to NASA Ames Research Center, Dominic Hart.*

Photo No. **ACD04-0024-003**

In their first experiment, scientists 'trained' special software to recognize six words and 10 digits that the researchers 'repeated' subvocally. Initial word recognition results were an average of 92 percent accurate. The first sub-vocal words the system 'learned' were 'stop,'

‘go,’ ‘left,’ ‘right,’ ‘alpha’ and ‘omega’ and the digits ‘zero’ through ‘nine.’ Silently speaking these words, scientists conducted simple searches on the Internet by using a number chart that represents the alphabet to control a Web browser program. Please credit photo to NASA Ames Research Center, Dominic Hart.

"We took the alphabet and put it into a matrix -- like a calendar. We numbered the columns and rows, and we could identify each letter with a pair of single-digit numbers," Jorgensen said. "So we silently spelled out ‘NASA’ and then submitted it to a well-known Web search engine. We electronically numbered the Web pages that came up as search results. We used the numbers again to choose Web pages to examine. This proves we could browse the Web without touching a keyboard," Jorgensen explained.

*Please credit photo to NASA Ames Research Center, Dominic Hart.*

Photo No. **ACD04-0024-004**

A second demonstration will be to control a mechanical device using a simple set of commands, according to Jorgensen. His team is planning tests with a simulated Mars rover. "We can have the model rover go left or right using silently ‘spoken’ words," Jorgensen said.

*Please credit photo to NASA Ames Research Center, Dominic Hart.*

Photo No. **ACD04-0024-005**

A second demonstration will be to control a mechanical device using a simple set of commands, according to Jorgensen. His team is planning tests with a simulated Mars rover. "We can have the model rover go left or right using silently ‘spoken’ words," Jorgensen said.

*Please credit photo to NASA Ames Research Center, Dominic Hart.*

Photo No. **ACD04-0024-006**

People in noisy conditions could use the system when privacy is needed, such as during telephone conversations on buses or trains, according to scientists.

*Please credit photo to NASA Ames Research Center, Dominic Hart.*

Photo No. **ACD04-0024-007**



**22 January 1998**

**Advances in neuroscience 'may threaten human rights'**

**Paris.** Neuroscience is being increasingly recognized as posing a potential threat to human rights, just as another area of biology - research in human genomics -- may lead to an excessive focus on genetic determinism and raises the spectre of genetic discrimination. This was one of the conclusions to emerge from the annual public meeting of the French national bioethics committee held last week in Paris on the theme of 'Science and Racism'.

Jean-Pierre Changeux, the chairman of the committee and a neuroscientist at the Institut Pasteur in Paris, told the meeting that understanding the working of the human brain is likely to become one of the most ambitious and rich disciplines of the future.

But neuroscience also poses potential risks, he said, arguing that advances in cerebral imaging make the scope for invasion of privacy immense. Although the equipment needed is still highly specialized, it will become commonplace and capable of being used at a distance, he predicted. That will open the way for abuses such as invasion of personal liberty, control of behaviour and brainwashing. These are far from being science-fiction concerns, said Changeux, and constitute "a serious risk to society".

Denis Le Bihan, a researcher at the French Atomic Energy Commission, told the meeting that the use of imaging techniques has reached the stage where "we can almost read people's thoughts".

The national bioethics committee is taking such threats so seriously that it is launching a study to consider the issues and recommend possible precautions. The study will also cover more immediate issues such as the legal question of whether criminals are responsible for their actions; Changeux predicts an increase in defence arguments based on irresponsibility due to a genetic predisposition to certain types of behaviour.

In closing the meeting, Claude Allègre, the minister for national education, research and technology, hinted at the creation of a revamped parliamentary office of technology assessment, arguing that the national bioethics committee's approach in the life sciences needed to be applied to other areas of science.

**Declan Butler**

Nature

<http://www.raven1.net/ncvcca-1.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## **Calls to NCVC Show Huge Scale of Organized Stalking Crimes in the U.S.**

**October 30, 2009**

Below is an affidavit of an organized (sometimes called "gang") stalking target who made a series of calls to the U.S. National Center for Victims of Crime (NCVC). The NCVC is a non-government organization which receives support and cooperation from the U.S. government in the area of services to victims of crime.

The NCVC maintains a stalking victim resource branch, to serve victims of stalking, and, to educate the public and other organizations about the crime of stalking.

For a couple of decades, targets have been repeatedly told that organized or group stalking doesn't happen. That may be changing a little, thanks to [these statistics](#) from the U.S., Canada, and the United Kingdom. The NCVC has been asked for help for targets of organized stalking and to date has not offered any.

A target, Keith, recently pressed NCVC staff for at least an estimate of the size of the organized (or as Keith called it, "gang") stalking calls NCVC receives. He made several calls, and here below is Keith's affidavit describing the responses of NCVC staff.

As to credibility, I don't know Keith well, but I do have his contact information and I know where I can access the original affidavit. I suggest that as a minimum, the sworn testimony of a target is as credible as the testimony of sworn witnesses in a court of law. Furthermore, from my almost 30 years as a target and almost 14 years as an activist, Keith's statement below sounds reasonable to me.

Here are redacted scans of the affidavit:

AFFIDAVIT OF KEITH [REDACTED]

I swear that the following is true and correct under the pains and penalties of perjury pursuant to the laws of these United States:

1. My name is Keith [REDACTED], and I reside at [REDACTED], New York. [REDACTED] I am a licensed attorney in the state of New York.
2. On or about October 29, 2008 I called the National Center for Victims of Crime's ("NCVC") telephone help-line at 800-394-2255 and spoke to a victim advocate employee. I asked her if she was aware of gang stalking and if she offered any help. During that conversation she told me she was aware of gang stalking, but, that it was not a crime that NCVC provided any referral or help for. She also acknowledged that a large number of calls were regularly coming through the hotline regarding gang stalking from all around the United States. Upon being asked to estimate the number of gang stalking calls she received, she said ten (10) percent of the average call volume during her shift. She also admitted that NCVC kept "tallies" on the different types of complaints it received over the hotline from victims. Shortly thereafter I called back and spoke with another hotline advocate and she also estimated that 10 (ten percent) of the calls she received were gang stalking complaints. She admitted this meant thousands of calls per month. No victim advocate I spoke with, at this point or thereafter, would identify themselves, even by first name, unless I asked them to. I spoke with at least a total of seven victims advocates in the course of my conversations with NCVC.
3. Shortly thereafter, I called a third hotline advocate and asked her whether she could send me information regarding gang stalking complaints received by NCVC including statistics and/or tally numbers if she received supervisory approval. She informed me I would have to speak to her supervisor who she identified as Colleen. I asked when Colleen would be available to speak and she told me the next day.
4. On or about October 30, I called NCVC several times and finally got through to Colleen. I had a conversation with her and she acknowledged that she was familiar with the gang stalking calls being regularly received by NCVC. When I asked her to put something in writing regarding the gang stalking complaints being regularly received by NCVC, preferably with statistics, and send it to me, she told me she would not "memorialize" it in such a manner. I then asked for her supervisor's name and contact information. She then took my name and contact information, including my e-mail address. She first refused to tell me her supervisor's name. After I complained that she had taken my name and contact information she relented and told me his name was "Kevin". I found this type of secrecy in a non-governmental organization peculiar.
5. Later that same day, on or about October 30, 2008, I spoke with Kevin via a phone call I received from him. He identified himself as the Director of Victim's Services at NCVC. He acknowledged that organized gang stalking complaints were regularly

coming in to the hotline, and, further stated that no help or referral was being given. He said he had no organization to refer these complaints to for help, and, the role of NCVC was largely that of a referral service to government and private victim support organizations. He told me he would put together some information related to the gang stalking problem, and, try to include statistics. We agreed that said letter would be e-mailed by NCVC to my e-mail address on NCVC's letterhead. He said that he would first have to clear the transmission of this information with the United States Department of Justice "DOJ" because there was a clause in NCVC's federal funding contract with DOJ that made all of NCVC's internal information and records subject to DOJ control. When I clarified that this meant that DOJ had a property right to the information he agreed this was accurate. He said, however, that he did not foresee this being a problem and expected I would receive the information on gang stalking. The conversation was wholly amiable in tone from start to finish.

6. The next day, on or about October 31, 2008, I received an e-mail from The Executive Director of NCVC Mary Lou Leary denying my request. I later learned that Ms. Leary was a former U.S. Attorney and Assistant Attorney General for the United States Department of Justice.
7. On August 17, 2009 I made a follow-up call to the NCVC's Stalking Forum and told them I was having a problem with gang stalking in New York City. The telephone Victim's Advocate was kind enough to respond that her name was Paula. She was very knowledgeable about gang stalking, which she also referred to as group stalking. She admitted that the management of the NCVC were aware of gang stalking. When pressed for an anecdotal ballpark figure about the percentage of calls related to gang stalking she reflexively became very vague. She stated that she was instructed not to give out statistics on gang stalking even orally to a victim. She did state that it could be thousands of calls, but, because of afore-mentioned instructions by management she could not verify an actual number.



Dated: October, 20 2009  
Queens, New York

Keith [redacted], Esq.  
Keith [redacted], Esq.

Sworn before me this 20 day of  
October, 2009

Maria E. Cusenza  
NOTARY

Maria E. Cusenza  
Notary Public, State of New York  
No. 01C6158964  
Qualified in Queens County  
Commission Expires 1/16/2011

Bottom line: NCVC indicated to Keith by phone, but refused to commit in writing, that "gang" or "organized" or "group" stalking could well account for 10% of their calls, and that would indicate thousands of calls per month, as this is a large national organization.

For an online booklet about organized stalking, (which is often accompanied by electronic harassment,) see: [osatv.pdf](#)

<http://www.raven1.net/nessie.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## **Mind Control & Related Articles by Writer Nessie of the San Francisco Bay Guardian**

---

The articles referenced below are by San Francisco Bay Guardian's on-line columnist "Nessie", a pseudonym. "Nessie" writes on many topics including involuntary psycho-electronic experimentation, aka "mind control". He also writes about "micro-radio" aka "pirate radio" aka "free radio", which is broadcasting at low power levels without a licence. Since the mainstream media refuse to report on mind control, micro-radio is a related topic.

Both mind control and micro-radio articles are included here.

For the record, I, Eleanor White, do not necessarily agree with everything Nessie writes, but it is still uplifting to imagine a world in which most or all journalists are as honest as "Nessie" is.

---

<http://www.sfbg.com/nessie/1.htm>

Buford Furrow, pawn or patsy? And how governments through history have performed mass mind control.

<http://www.sfbg.com/nessie/2.htm>

The song remains the same: Governments lie, but the truth comes out in time.

<http://www.sfbg.com/nessie/3.htm>

Did COINTELPRO ever go away?

<http://www.sfbg.com/nessie/10.htm>

Radio silence: The government giveth access, and the government taketh away access – usually at the same time.

<http://www.sfbg.com/nessie/12.htm>

The big picture: Talk of projecting giant holograms has been around for years.

<http://www.sfbg.com/nessie/16.htm>

Point, click, submit: You are being watched and categorized more than any time in human history.

<http://www.sfbg.com/nessie/17.htm>

Test pattern: They conduct mind-control experiments and then try to say we're crazy. As if.

<http://www.sfbg.com/nessie/18.htm>

Field research: Since the government has tried mind-control experiments before, who says they're not doing it now?

<http://www.sfbg.com/nessie/19.htm>

The rhythms of spam: Learn to like it and you might unlock the secrets of cyberspace.

<http://www.sfbg.com/nessie/20.htm>

You are getting sleepy ...: If the government was capable of creating mind control devices 50 years ago, just imagine what they can do today.

<http://www.sfbg.com/nessie/27.htm>

Slam the NAB!: Nessie interviews Stephen Dunifer on microradio and the NAB protests.

<http://www.sfbg.com/nessie/29.htm>

Terrorism and HERF guns: Nessie returns

<http://www.sfbg.com/nessie/30.htm>

Airplanes and ray guns: It is not as simple as you might think.

<http://www.sfbg.com/nessie/31.htm>

Tesla and UFOs: It is all part of a plan.

<http://www.sfbg.com/nessie/34.htm>

COINTELPRO: Nessie says it is alive and kicking under different names.

<http://www.sfbg.com/nessie/40.htm>

Cat's eyes: Nessie says that they just might be watching you.

<http://www.sfbg.com/nessie/46.htm>

Artificial intelligence-gathering: The United States has six percent of the world's population, but has twenty-five percent of the world's prisoners.

<http://www.raven1.net/neurom-1.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

Original link: <http://www.actionscript.com/archives/00000602.html>

Emory University asked to Halt Neuromarketing Experiments

[Emberton](#), 12/18/2003 - [Add a comment](#)

Commercial Alert and prominent psychology experts sent a letter today to Emory University President James Wagner, requesting that Emory stop conducting neuromarketing experiments. These medical experiments on human subjects are unethical because they will likely be used to promote disease and human suffering.

If Emory University is found to have violated federal ethics rules regarding experiments on human subjects, it may lose its federal research funding.

Neuromarketing is a controversial new field of marketing which uses functional Magnetic Resonance Imaging (fMRI) – a medical technology -- not to heal, but to sell products. A BrightHouse Institute for Thought Sciences news release issued June 22, 2002 explains that it uses fMRI “to identify patterns of brain activity that reveal how a consumer is actually evaluating a product, object or advertisement. Thought Sciences marketing analysts use this information to more accurately measure consumer preference, and then apply this knowledge to help marketers better create products and services and to design more effective marketing campaigns.”

The BrightHouse Institute’s neuromarketing experiments are conducted in the neuroscience wing of the Emory University Hospital.

The letter to Emory University President James Wagner follows.

Dear Mr. Wagner:

The realm of marketing and market research has never been a model of ethical scruple. But recent developments there are truly macabre in their implications. The hucksters have enlisted research labs to map the brain’s activation responses in order prod desires for particular products.

This new field is called “neuromarketing.” It seeks, in the words of Forbes magazine, to “find a buy button inside the skull.” It sounds like something that could have happened in the former Soviet Union, for the purposes of behavior control. Yet it is happening right here in America, at a major university – your university. “The neuroscience wing at Emory University,” the New York Times reports, “is the epicenter of the neuromarketing world.”

That is a dubious honor. Universities exist to free the mind, and enlighten it. They do not exist to find new ways to subjugate the mind and manipulate it for commercial gain. Emory’s quest for a “buy button” in the human skull is an egregious violation of the very reason that a university exists. It also likely violates the principles of the Belmont Report, which sets out guidelines for research on human subjects in the United States.



Emory's descent into neuromarketing is a project of something called the BrightHouse Institute for Thought Sciences, which is the leading neuromarketing research firm. (The name itself is Orwellian: the whole point of neuromarketing is to bypass thought, not encourage it.) The Institute in turn is part of BrightHouse, an advertising agency whose clients have included Coca-Cola, Pepperidge Farm, K-Mart and Home Depot. BrightHouse uses the Emory University Hospital's Magnetic Resonance Imaging machine to conduct its neuromarketing experiments.

The BrightHouse website boasts of having the "most-advanced neuroscientific research capabilities and understanding of how the brain thinks, feels and motivates behavior." This knowledge of the brain enables corporations to "establish the foundation for loyal, long-lasting consumer relationships," the website says. Loyalty through brain mapping, in other words.

The founder and chief executive officer is Joseph Alden Reiman, an adjunct professor at Emory University's Goizueta Business School. According to the BrightHouse website, Reiman is also Senior Research Fellow in the Department of Psychiatry and Behavioral Sciences at Emory University School of Medicine. The "chief scientist" at the Institute is Clinton D. Kilts, professor and vice-chair for research in the Department of Psychiatry and Behavioral Sciences.

Dr. Kilts is an expert in addiction. He has published such articles as "Neural activity related to drug craving in cocaine addiction," and "Imaging the roles of the amygdala in drug addiction."

Dr. Kilts's research interests include "drug craving induced by mental imagery of drug use-related scenes," according to his Emory University School of Medicine web page. Is Dr. Kilts now using his knowledge of addiction to sell products such as Coke? Is he working on mental mapping to induce product cravings through the use of product-related scenes? Dr. Kilts has declined to respond to repeated calls regarding his neuromarketing research.

The Belmont Report requires a systematic assessment of risks and benefits in research on human subjects, and that the benefits outweigh the risks. The risks of this research are obvious, as is the moral repulsiveness. The benefits are more questionable, except to corporations such as Coca-Cola.

At the most basic physical level, neurological marketing research relies on the use of Magnetic Resonance Imaging on human subjects. Strong magnets can harm human subjects if they have metal in their bodies (e.g. cardiac pacemaker, aneurism clips, intrauterine devices, some dental work, body piercings) or are carrying metal, such as coins or jewelry. Such harm is not likely but the possibility does exist. Research subjects occasionally report dizziness or nausea when their heads are moved within the bore of the magnet.

That's on top of any unknown adverse effects of placing a human subject in the intense magnetic field required for an MRI. It is hard to believe that this procedure is helpful when not medically required.

But such potential physical harms are secondary. The real risk of neuromarketing research is to the people – including children – who are the real targets of this research. Already, marketing is deeply implicated in a host of pathologies. The nation is in the midst of an

epidemic of marketing-related diseases. Our children are suffering from extraordinary levels of obesity, type 2 diabetes, anorexia, bulimia, and pathological gambling, while millions will eventually die from the marketing of tobacco. Such illnesses affect also the population at large, as does chronic debt that people incur to support the consumption that the marketing industry encourages.

Neurological marketing is a tool to amplify these trends. It is hard to think of a single benefit that could result from teaching corporate marketers how to press a “buy button” in the minds of individual Americans. Is there really a person in America who is insufficiently impelled to eat more Pepperidge Farm cookies or drink more Coke? Where would you rank the task of increasing this impulsion on the list of the nation’s pressing needs?

Some might protest that neuromarketing research could be used to shut a buy button off as well as on. Conceivably. But it is not clear why corporations would support research that will cause people to buy less of their products. If the university and the researchers involved were to sign written statements promising that this research would be used only for such purposes, on pain of stiff financial penalties, the argument might become remotely credible. But even then, the prospect of behavior control at that level has totalitarian implications that require much more discussion than has occurred to date.

Given the prospect of dubious social benefit and almost certain social harm, it is hard to see how Emory’s neuromarketing research meets the ethical standards of the Belmont Report for experimentation on human subjects.

As you know, if Emory University has run afoul of the Belmont Report, it may lose all federal research funding. If necessary, we may ask the federal Office for Human Research Protections to investigate whether Emory University’s neurological marketing research violates the principles of the Belmont Report.

But more importantly, it is hard to see how neuromarketing research meets the ethical standards for university research, especially a university such as Emory.

Emory was founded by the Methodist Church in 1836 upon a core of ethical and religious values. Its mission is to “create, preserve, teach, and apply knowledge in the service of humanity.” Last year, Emory’s Board of Trustees affirmed that this includes a “commitment to use knowledge to improve human well-being.”

The Emory School of Medicine has a particular responsibility under that declaration. Its own mission statement commits it to “advance the detection, treatment and prevention of disease processes.” Emory Medical School exists to eliminate disease, not encourage it. It certainly does not exist to produce research that can – and predictably will – be used to for marketing that tends to increase disease and human suffering.

If Emory University takes its own mission seriously, it should challenge this abuse of medical knowledge and technology to manipulate people for commercial purposes.

At this time, we ask that you immediately:

- 1) Forbid the BrightHouse Institute, or any other entity, from using any Emory University property, equipment, office space or facilities, including its MRI, for the purposes of conducting neuromarketing research; and,
- 2) Publicly release Emory University's Institutional Review Board reviews of the neuromarketing research.

Sincerely,

Rev. Tom Grey, Executive Director, National Coalition Against Legalized Gambling  
Jane M. Healy, PhD, author, Failure to Connect and Endangered Minds  
Susan Linn, EdD, Instructor in Psychiatry, Harvard Medical School; Co-founder, Stop  
Commercial Exploitation of Children  
Jonathan Rowe, Director, Tomales Bay Institute  
Gary Ruskin, Executive Director, Commercial Alert  
V. Susan Villani, MD, Assistant Professor of Psychiatry, Johns Hopkins Medical School

<-----letter ends here----->

For more information about neuromarketing, see Commercial Alert's neuromarketing web page, at: [http://www-commercialalert.org/...article\\_id/202](http://www-commercialalert.org/...article_id/202).

<http://www.raven1.net/neuron.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

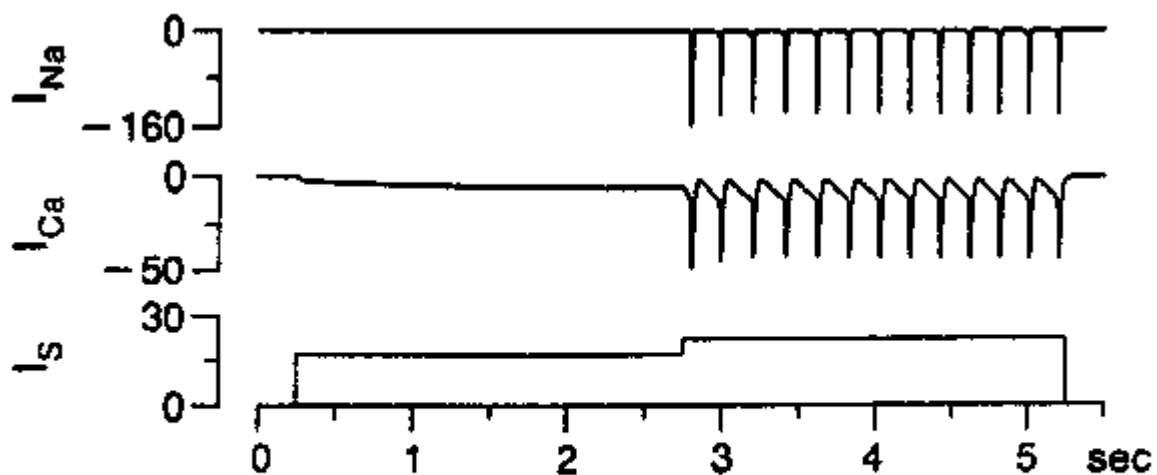
## [Home](#)

### Picture showing size of nerve activation currents:

Below is a section of an electrical diagram from a neurobiology textbook. You don't need to be a scientist to understand the point of this diagram. Those electrical current scales on the left of each curve show current in NANOamperes. One NANOampere is one BILLIONTH of one ampere.

Radio signals can induce such currents without much trouble. This shows what the covert weapons developers have done: Just substitute radio signals for directly connected wires. We all know what a wide and amazing range of effects can be caused when wires are connected to our nervous systems.

Considering the tiny currents helps the reader to see that the TORTURE effects we victims experience are not really that hard to generate from even long distances, when the signals are tightly focussed by dish antennas or masers.



**impulse firing in ink-gland motoneuron of *Aplysia*. A. I response to steps of injected stimulating current ( $I_s$  moni**

## [Home](#)

<http://www.raven1.net/newcri-1.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

Original link: [http://www.btinternet.com/~psycho\\_social/Vol3/JPSS-CS2.html](http://www.btinternet.com/~psycho_social/Vol3/JPSS-CS2.html)

# On the Need for New Criteria of Diagnosis of Psychosis in the Light of Mind Invasive Technology

Carole Smith

---

For those of us who were trained in a psychoanalytical approach to the patient which was characterised as patient centred, and which acknowledged that the effort to understand the world of the other person entailed an awareness that the treatment was essentially one of mutuality and trust, the American Psychiatry Association's Diagnostic Criteria for Schizotypal personality was always a cause for alarm. The Third Edition (1987) of *Diagnostic and Statistical Manual of Mental Disorders* (DSM) required that there be at least four of the characteristics set out for a diagnosis of schizophrenia, and an approved selection of four could be: magical thinking, telepathy or sixth sense; limited social contact; odd speech; and over-sensitivity to criticism. By 1994, the required number of qualifying characteristics were reduced to two or more, including, say, hallucinations and 'negative' symptoms such as affective flattening, or disorganised or incoherent speech – or only one if the delusions were bizarre or the hallucination consisted of a voice keeping up a running commentary on the person's behaviour or thoughts. The next edition of the DSM is not due until the year 2010.

In place of a process of a labelling which brought alienation and often detention, sectioning, and mind altering anti-psychotic medication, many psychoanalysts and psychotherapists felt that even in severe cases of schizoid withdrawal we were not necessarily wasting our time in attempting to restore health by the difficult work of unravelling experiences in order to make sense of an illness. In this way, psychoanalysis has been, in its most radical form, a critic of a society, which failed to exercise imaginative empathy when passing judgement on people. The work of Harry Stack Sullivan, Frieda Fromm-Reichmann, Harold Searles or R.D. Laing - all trained as psychiatrists and all of them rebels against the standard procedures – provided a way of working with people very different from the psychiatric model, which seemed to encourage a society to repress its sickness by making a clearly split off group the carriers of it. A psychiatrist in a mental hospital once joked to me, with some truth, when I commented on the number of carrier bags carried by many of the medicated patients around the hospital grounds, that they assessed the progress of the patient in terms of the reduction of the number of carrier bags. It is too often difficult to believe, however, when hearing the history of a life, that the "schizophrenic" was not suffering the effects of having been made, consciously and unconsciously, the carefully concealed carrier of the ills of the family.

For someone who felt his mind was going to pieces, to be put into the stressful situation of the psychiatric examination, even when the psychiatrist acquitted himself with kindness, the situation of the assessment procedure itself, can be ‘an effective way to drive someone crazy, or more crazy.’ (Laing, 1985, p 17). But if the accounting of bizarre experiences more or less guaranteed you a new label or a trip to the psychiatric ward, there is even more reason for a new group of people to be outraged about how their symptoms are being diagnosed. A doubly cruel sentence is being imposed on people who are the victims of the most appalling abuse by scientific-military experiments, and a totally uncomprehending society is indifferent to their evidence. For the development of a new class of weaponry now has the capability of entering the brain and mind and body of another person by technological means.

Harnessing neuroscience to military capability, this technology is the result of decades of research and experimentation, most particularly in the Soviet Union and the United States. (Welsh, 1997, 2000) We have failed to comprehend that the result of the technology that originated in the years of the arms race between the soviet Union and the West, has resulted in using satellite technology not only for surveillance and communication systems but also to lock on to human beings, manipulating brain frequencies by directing laser beams, neural-particle beams, electro-magnetic radiation, sonar waves, radiofrequency radiation (RFR), soliton waves, torsion fields and by use of these or other energy fields which form the areas of study for astro-physics. Since the operations are characterised by secrecy, it seems inevitable that the methods that we do know about, that is, the exploitation of the ionosphere, our natural shield, are already outdated as we begin to grasp the implications of their use. The patents deriving from Bernard J. Eastlund’s work provide the ability to put unprecedented amounts of power in the Earth’s atmosphere at strategic locations and to maintain the power injection level, particularly if random pulsing is employed, in a manner far more precise and better controlled than accomplished by the prior art, the detonation of nuclear devices at various yields and various altitudes. (ref High Frequency Active Auroral Research Project, HAARP).

Some patents, now owned by Raytheon, describe how to make “nuclear sized explosions without radiation” and describe power beam systems, electromagnetic pulses and over-the-horizon detection systems. A more disturbing use is the system developed for manipulating and disturbing the human mental process using pulsed radio frequency radiation (RFR), and their use as a device for causing negative effects on human health and thinking. The victim, the innocent civilian target is locked on to, and unable to evade the menace by moving around. The beam is administered from space. The Haarp facility as military technology could be used to broadcast global mind-control, as a system for manipulating and disturbing the human mental process using pulsed radio frequency (RFR). The super-powerful radio waves are beamed to the ionosphere, heating those areas, thereby lifting them. The electromagnetic waves bounce back to the earth and penetrate human tissue.

Dr Igor Smirnov, of the Institute of Psycho-Correction in Moscow, says: “It is easily conceivable that some Russian ‘Satan’, or let’s say Iranian – or any other ‘Satan’, as long as he owns the appropriate means and finances, can inject himself into every conceivable computer network, into every conceivable radio or television broadcast, with relative technological ease, even without disconnecting cables...and intercept the radio waves in the ether and modulate every conceivable suggestion into it. This is why such technology is rightfully feared.”(German TV documentary, 1998).

If we were concerned before about diagnostic criteria being imposed according to the classification of *recognizable symptoms*, we have reason now to submit them to even harsher

scrutiny. The development over the last decades since the Cold War arms race has included as a major strategic category, psycho-electronic weaponry, the ultimate aim of which is to enter the brain and mind. Unannounced, undebated and largely unacknowledged by scientists or by the governments who employ them – technology to *enter and control minds from a distance* has been unleashed upon us. The only witnesses who are speaking about this terrible technology with its appalling implications for the future, are the victims themselves and those who are given the task of diagnosing mental illness are attempting to silence them by classifying their evidence and accounts as the symptoms of schizophrenia, while the dispensers of psychic mutilation and programmed pain continue with their work, aided and unopposed.

If it was always crucial, under the threat of psychiatric sectioning, to carefully screen out any sign of confused speech, negativity, coldness, suspicion, bizarre thoughts, sixth sense, telepathy, premonitions, but above all the sense that “others can feel my feelings, and that *someone seemed to be keeping up a running commentary on your thoughts and behaviour*,” then reporting these to a psychiatrist, or anyone else for that matter who was not of a mind to believe that such things as mind-control could exist, would be the end of your claim to sanity and probably your freedom. For one of the salient characteristics of mind-control is the running commentary, which replicates so exactly, and surely not without design, the symptoms of schizophrenia. Part of the effort is to remind the victim that they are constantly under control or surveillance. Programmes vary, but common forms of reminders are electronic prods and nudges, body noises, twinges and cramps to all parts of the body, increasing heart beats, applying pressures to internal organs – all with a personally codified system of comments on thoughts and events, designed to create stress, panic and desperation. This is mind control at its most benign. There is reason to fear the use of beamed energy to deliver lethal assaults on humans, including cardiac arrest, and bleeding in the brain.

It is the government system of secrecy, which has facilitated this appalling prospect. There have been warning voices. “...the government secrecy system as a whole is among the most poisonous legacies of the Cold War ...the Cold War secrecy (which) also mandate(s) Active Deception...a security manual for special access programs authorizing contractors to employ ‘cover stories to disguise their activities. The only condition is that cover stories must be believable.” (Aftergood & Rosenberg, 1994; Bulletin of Atomic Scientist). Paranoia has been aided and abetted by government intelligence agencies.

In the United Kingdom the fortifications against any disturbing glimmer of awareness of such actual or potential outrages against human rights and social and political abuses seem to be cast in concrete. Complete with crenellations, ramparts and parapets, the stronghold of nescience reigns supreme. To borrow Her Majesty the Queen’s recent observation: “There are forces at work of which we are not aware.” One cannot say that there is no British Intelligence on the matter, as it is quite unfeasible that the existence of the technology is not classified information. Indeed it is a widely held belief that the women protesting against the presence of cruise missiles at Greenham Common were victims of electro-magnetic radiation at gigahertz frequency by directed energy weapons, and that their symptoms, including cancer, were consistent with such radiation effects as reported by Dr Robert Becker who has been a constantly warning voice against the perils of electro-magnetic radiation. The work of Allen Frey suggests that we should consider radiation effects as a grave hazard producing increased permeability of the blood-brain barrier, and weakening crucial defenses of the central nervous system against toxins. (Becker, 1985, p. 286). Dr Becker has written about nuclear magnetic resonance as a familiar tool in medicine known as magnetic resonance

imaging or MRI. Calcium efflux is the result of cyclotronic resonance which latter can be explained thus: If a charged particle or ion is exposed to a steady magnetic field in space, it will begin to go into a circular or orbital, motion at right angles to the applied magnetic field. The speed with which it orbits will be determined by the ratio between the charge and the mass of the particle and by the strength of the magnetic field. (Becker, 1990,p.235) The implications of this for wide scale aggression by using a combination of radar based energy and the use of nuclear resonating are beyond the scope of the writer, but appear to be worth the very serious consideration of physicists in assessing how they might be used against human beings.

Amongst medical circles, however, it has so far not been possible for the writer to find a neuroscientist, neurologist or a psychiatrist, nor for that matter, a general medical practitioner, who acknowledges *even the potential* for technological manipulation of the nervous system as a problem requiring their professional interest. There has been exactly this response from some of England's most eminent practitioners of the legal profession, not surprisingly, because the information about such technology is not made available to them. They would refer anyone attempting to communicate mind- harassment as a psychiatric problem, ignoring the crime that is being committed.

The aim here is not to attempt a comprehensive history and development of the technology of mind control. These very considerable tasks - which have to be done under circumstances of the most extreme difficulty - have been addressed with clarity and courage by others, who live with constant harm and threats, not least of all contemptuous labelling. Their work can be readily accessed on the internet references given at the end of this paper. For a well-researched outline of the historical development of electro-magnetic technology the reader should refer to the timeline of dates and electromagnetic weapon development by Cheryl Welsh, president of Citizens against Human Rights Abuse. (Welsh 1997; 2001). There are at least one and a half thousand people worldwide who state they are being targeted. Mojmir Babacek, now domiciled in his native Czech Republic, after eight years of residence in the United States in the eighties, has made a painstakingly meticulous review of the technology, and continues his research. (Babacek 1998, 2002)

We are concerned here with reinforcing in the strongest possible terms:

- i) The need for such abuses to human rights and the threats to democracy to be called to consciousness, and without further delay.
- ii) To analyse the reasons why people might defend themselves from becoming conscious of the existence of such threats.
- iii) To address the urgent need for intelligence, imagination, and information - not to mention compassion - in dealing with the victims of persecution from this technology, and
- iv) To alert a sleeping society, to the imminent threats to their freedom from the threat from fascist and covert operations who have in all probability gained control of potentially lethal weaponry of the type we are describing.

It is necessary to emphasise that at present there is not even the means for victims to gain medical attention for the effects of radiation from this targeting. Denied the respect of credulity of being used as human guinea pigs, driven to suicide by the breakdown of their



lives, they are treated as insane – at best regarded as ‘sad cases’. Since the presence of a permanent ‘other’ in one’s mind and body is by definition an act of the most intolerable cruelty, people who are forced to bear it but who refuse to be broken by it, have no other option than to turn themselves into activists, their lives consumed by the battle against such atrocities, their energies directed to alerting and informing the public of things they don’t want to hear or understand about evil forces at work in their society. It is necessary, at this point, to briefly outline a few – one might say the precious few – attempts by public servants to verify the existence and dangers inherent in this field:

- In January 1998, an annual public meeting of the French National Bioethics Committee was held in Paris. Its chairman, Jean-Pierre Changeux, a neuroscientist at the Institut Pasteur in Paris, told the meeting that “advances in cerebral imaging make the scope for invasion of privacy immense. Although the equipment needed is still highly specialized, it will become commonplace and capable of being used at a distance. That will open the way for abuses such as invasion of personal liberty, control of behaviour and brainwashing. These are far from being science-fiction concerns...and constitute “a serious risk to society.” (“Nature.” Vol 391, 1998.
- In January 1999, the European Parliament passed a resolution where it calls “ for an international convention introducing a global ban on all development and deployment of weapons which might enable any form of manipulation of human beings. It is our conviction that this ban can not be implemented without the global pressure of the informed general public on the governments. Our major objective is to get across to the general public the *real threat which these weapons represent for human rights and democracy and to apply pressure on the governments and parliaments around the world to enact legislature which would prohibit the use of these devices to both government and private organisations as well as individuals.*” (Plenary sessions/Europarlament, 1999)
- In October 2001, Congressman Dennis J. Kucinich introduced a bill to the House of Representatives which, it was hoped would be extremely important in the fight to expose and stop psycho-electronic mind control experimentation on involuntary, non-consensual citizens. The Bill was referred to the Committee on Science, and in addition to the Committee on Armed Services and International Relations. In the original bill a ban was sought on ‘exotic weapons’ including electronic, psychotronic or information weapons, chemtrails, particle beams, plasmas, electromagnetic radiation, extremely low frequency (ELF) or ultra low frequency (ULF) energy radiation, or mind control technologies. Despite the inclusion of a prohibition of the basing of weapons in space, and the use of weapons to destroy objects or damage objects in space, there is no mention in the revised bill of any of the aforementioned mind-invasive weaponry, nor of the use of satellite or radar or other energy based technology for deploying or developing technology designed for deployment against the minds of human beings. (Space Preservation Act, 2002)

In reviewing the development of the art of mind-invasive technology– there are a few outstanding achievements to note:

In 1969 Dr Jose Delgado, a Yale psychologist, published a book: “Physical Control of the Mind: Towards a Psychocivilized Society”. In essence, he displayed in practical demonstrations how, by means of electrical stimulation of the brain which had been mapped out in its relations between different points and activities, functions and sensations, - by means of electrical stimulation, how the rhythm of breathing and heartbeat could be changed,

as well as the function of most of the viscera, and gall bladder secretion. Frowning, opening and closing of eyes and mouth, chewing, yawning, sleep, dizziness, epileptic seizures in healthy persons were induced. The intensity of feelings could be controlled by turning the knob, which controlled the intensity of the electric current. He states at the end of his book the hope that the new power will remain limited to scientists or some charitable elite for the benefit of a “psychocivilized society.”

In the 1980's the neuromagnetometer was developed which functions as an antenna and could monitor the patterns emerging from the brain. (In the seventies the scientists had discovered that electromagnetic pulses enabled the brain to be stimulated through the skull and other tissues, so there was no more need to implant electrodes in the brain). The antenna, combined with the computer, could localize the points in the brain where the brain events occur. The whole product is called the magnetoencephalograph.

In January 2000 the Lockheed Martin neuroengineer Dr John D. Norseen, was quoted (US News and World Report, 2000) as hoping to turn the electrohypnamentalaphone, a mind reading machine, into science fact. Dr Norseen, a former Navy pilot, claims his interest in the brain stemmed from reading a Soviet book in the 1980's claiming that research on the mind would revolutionize the military and society at large. By a process of deciphering the brain's electrical activity, electromagnetic pulsations would trigger the release of the brain's own transmitters to fight off disease, enhance learning, or alter the mind's visual images, creating a 'synthetic reality'. By this process of BioFusion, (Lockheed Martin, 2000) information is placed in a database, and a composite model of the brain is created. By viewing a brain scan recorded by (functional) magnetic resonance imaging (fMRI) machine, scientists can tell what the person was doing at the time of recording – say reading or writing, or recognise emotions from love to hate. “If this research pans out”, says Norseen, “you can begin to manipulate what someone is thinking even before they know it.” But Norseen says he is ‘agnostic’ on the moral ramifications, that he's not a mad scientist – just a dedicated one. “The ethics don't concern me,” he says, “but they should concern someone else.”

The next big thing looks like being something which we might refer to as a neurocomputer but it need not resemble a laptop – it may be reducible to whatever size is convenient for use, such as a small mobile phone. Arising from a break-through and exploitation of PSI-phenomena, it may be modelled on the nervous-psychic activity of the brain – that is, as an unbalanced, unstable system of neurotransmitters and interacting neurones, the work having been derived from the creation of a copy of a living brain – accessed by chance, and ESP and worked on by design.

On receiving a communication from the writer on the feasibility of a machine being on the horizon which, based on the project of collecting electromagnetic waves emanating from the brain and transmitting them into another brain that would read a person's thoughts, or using the same procedure in order to impose somebody else's thoughts on another brain and in this way direct his actions – there was an unequivocal answer from IBM at executive level that there was no existing technology to create such a computer in the foreseeable future. This is at some variance with the locating of a patent numbered 03951134 on the Internet pages of IBM Intellectual Property Network for a device, described in the patent, as capable of picking up at a distance the brain waves of a person, process them by computer and emit correcting waves which will change the original brain waves. Similar letters addressed to each of the four top executives of Apple Inc., in four individual letters marked for their personal attention,

produced absolutely no response. This included the ex- Vice President of the United States, Mr Al Gore, newly elected to the Board of Directors of Apple.

Enough people have been sufficiently concerned by the reports of victims of mind control abuse to organise The Geneva Forum, in 2002, held as a joint initiative of the Quaker United Nations Office, Geneva; the United Nations Institute for Disarmament Research; the International Committee of the Red cross, and the Human Rights Watch (USA), and Citizens against Human Rights Abuses (CAHRA); and the Programme for Strategic and International Security Studies, which was represented by the Professor and Senior Lecturer from the Department of Peace Studies at the University of Bradford.

In England, on May 25, 1995, the Guardian newspaper in the U.K. carried an article based on a report by Nic Lewer, the peace researcher from Bradford University, which listed “more than 30 different lines of research into ‘new age weapons’...”some of the research sounds even less rational. There are, according to Lewer, plans for ‘pulsed microwave beams’ to destroy enemy electronics, and separate plans for very-low-frequency sound beams to induce vomiting, bowel spasm, epileptic seizures and also crumble masonry.” Further, the article states, “There are plans for ‘mind control’ with the use of ‘psycho-correction messages’ transmitted by subliminal audio and visual stimuli. There is also a plan for ‘psychotronic weapons’ – apparently the projection of consciousness to other locations – and another to use holographic projection to disseminate propaganda and misinformation.” (Welsh, *Timeline*). Apart from this notable exception it is difficult to locate any public statement of the problem in the United Kingdom.

Unfortunately, the problem of credulity does not necessarily cease with frequent mention, as in the United States, in spite of the number of reported cases, there is still not sufficient public will to make strenuous protest against what is not only already happening, but against what will develop if left unchecked. It appears that the administration believes that it is necessary and justifiable, in the interests of national security, to make experimental human sacrifices, to have regrettable casualties, for there to be collateral damage, to suffer losses in place of strife or war. This is, of course, totally incompatible with any claims to be a democratic nation which respects the values of human life and democracy, and such an administration which tutors its servants in the ways of such barbaric tortures must be completely condemned as uncivilised and hypocritical.

#### Disbelief as a Defence Mechanism

In the face of widespread disbelief about mind-control, it seems worth analysing the basis of the mechanisms employed to maintain disbelief:

i) In the sixties, Soviet dissidents received a significant measure of sympathy and indignant protest from western democracies on account of their treatment, most notably the abuse of psychiatric methods of torture to which they were subjected. It is noteworthy that we seem to be able to access credulity, express feelings of indignant support when we can identify with victims, who share and support our own value system, and who, in this particular historical case, reinforced our own values, since they were protesting against a political system which also threatened us at that time. Psychologically, it is equally important to observe that support from a safe distance, and the benefits to the psyche of attacking a split-off ‘bad father’, the soviet authorities in this case, presents no threat to one’s internal system; indeed it relieves internal pressures. On the other hand, recognizing and denouncing a similar offence makes

very much greater psychic demands of us when it brings us into conflict with our own environment, our own security, our own reality. The defence against disillusion serves to suppress paranoia that our father figure, the president, the prime minister, our governments - might not be what they would like to be seen to be.

ii) The need to deposit destructive envy and bad feelings *elsewhere*, on account of the inability of the ego to acknowledge ownership of them - reinforces the usefulness of persons or groups, which will serve to contain those, disowned, projected feelings which arouse paranoid anxieties. The concepts of mind-invasion strike at the very heart of paranoid anxiety, causing considerable efforts to dislodge them from the psyche. The unconscious identification of madness with dirt or excrement is an important aspect of anal aggression, triggering projective identification as a defence.

iii) To lay oneself open to believing that a person is undergoing the experience of being invaded mentally and physically by an unseen manipulator requires very great efforts in the self to manage dread.

iv) The defence against the unknown finds expression in the split between theory and practice; between the scientist as innovator and the society who can make the moral decisions about his inventions; between fact and science fiction, the latter of which can present preposterous challenges to the imagination without undue threat, because it serves to reinforce a separation from the real.

v) Identification with the aggressor. Sadistic fantasies, unconscious and conscious, being transferred on to the aggressor and identified with, aid the repression of fear of passivity, or a dread of punishment. This mechanism acts to deny credulity to the victim who represents weakness. This is a common feature of satanic sects.

vi) The liberal humanist tradition which denies the worst destructive capacities of man in the effort to sustain the belief in the great continuity of cultural and scientific tradition; the fear, in one's own past development, of not being 'ongoing', can produce the psychic effect of reversal into the opposite to shield against aggressive feelings. This becomes then the exaggerated celebration of the 'new' as the affirmation of human genius which will ultimately be for the good of mankind, and which opposes warning voices about scientific advances as being pessimistic, unenlightened, unprogressive and Luddite. Strict adherence to this liberal position can act as overcompensation for a fear of envious spoiling of good possessions, i.e. cultural and intellectual goods.

vii) Denial by displacement is also employed to ignore the harmful aspects of technology. What may be harmful for the freedom and good of society can be masked and concealed by the distribution of new and entertaining novelties. The technology, which puts a camera down your gut for medical purposes, is also used to limit your freedom by surveillance. The purveyors of innovative technology come up with all sorts of new gadgets, which divert, entertain and feed the acquisitive needs of insatiable shoppers, and bolster the economy. The theme of "Everything's up to date in Kansas City" only takes on a downside when individual experience – exploding breast implants, say – takes the gilt off the gingerbread. Out of every innovation for evil (i.e. designed for harming and destroying) some 'good' (i.e. public diversion or entertainment) can be promoted for profit or crowd-pleasing.

viii) Nasa is sending a spacecraft to Mars, or so we are told. They plan to trundle across the Martian surface searching for signs of water and life. We do not hear dissenting voices about its feasibility.

Why is it that, when a person accounts that their mind is being disrupted and they are being persecuted by an unseen method of invasive technology, that we cannot bring ourselves to believe them? Could it be that the horror involved in the empathic identification required brings the shutters down? Conversely, the shared experience of the blasting of objects into space brings with it the possibilities of shared potency or the relief that resonates in the unconscious of a massive projection or evacuation – a shared experience which is blessed in the name of man's scientific genius.

ix) The desire 'not to be taken in', not to be taken for a fool, provides one of the most powerful and common defence mechanism against credulity.

### Power, Paranoia and Unhealthy Governments

The ability to be the bearer and container of great power without succumbing to the pressures of latent narcissistic psychoses is an important matter too little considered. The effect of holding power and the expectation and the need to be seen as capable of sustaining it, if not exercising it, encourages omnipotence of thought. In the wake of this, a narcissistic overevaluation of the subject's own mental processes may set in. In the effort to hold himself together as the possessor, container and executor of power, he (or indeed, she) may also, undergo a process of splitting which allows him, along with others, to bear enthralled witness of himself in this illustrious role. This may mean that the seat of authority is vacated, at least at times. The splitting process between the experiencing ego and the perceiving ego allows the powerful leader to alternate his perception of himself inside and outside, sometimes beside, himself. With the reinforcement of himself from others as his own narcissistic object, reality testing is constrained. In this last respect, he has much in common with the other powerful figure of the age, the movie star. or by those, in Freud's words, who are "ruined by success."

In a world, which is facing increasing disillusion about the gulf between the public platforms on which governments are elected, and the contingencies and pragmatics of retaining defence strategies and economic investments, the role of military and intelligence departments, with their respective tools of domination and covert infiltration, is increasingly alarming. Unaccountable to the public, protected from exposure and prosecution by their immunity, licensed to lie as well as to kill, it is in the hands of these agents that very grave threats to human rights and freedom lies. Empowered to carry out aggression through classified weapon experimentation which is undetectable, these men and women are also open to corruption from lucrative offers of financial reward from powerful and sinister groups who can utilize their skills, privileged knowledge and expertise for frankly criminal and fascist purposes.

Our information about the psychological profiles of those who are employed to practice surveillance on others is limited, but it is not difficult to imagine the effects on the personality that would ensue with the persistent practice of such an occupation, so constantly exposed to the perversions. One gains little snatches of insight here and there. In his book on CIA mind control research (Marks, 1988), John Marks quotes a CIA colleague's joke (always revealing for personality characteristics): "If you could find the natural radio frequency of a person's sphincter, you could make him run out of the room real fast." (One wonders if the same amusement is derived from the ability to apply, say infra-sound above 130 decibels, which is

said to cause stoppage of the heart, according to one victim/activist from his readings of a report for the Russian Parliament.)

Left to themselves, these servants of the state may well feel exempt from the process of moral self-scrutiny, but the work must be dehumanising for the predator as well as the prey. It is probably true that the need to control their agents in the field was an incentive to develop the methods in use today. It is also an effectively brutalising training for persecuting others. Meanwhile the object, the prey, in a bid for not only for survival but also in a desperate effort to warn his or her fellows about what is going on, attempts to turn himself into a quantum physicist, a political researcher, a legal sleuth, an activist, a neurologist, a psychologist, a physiologist – his own doctor, since he cannot know what effects this freakish treatment might have on his body, let alone his mind. There are always new methods to try out which might prove useful in the search to find ways of disabling and destroying opponents – air injected into brains and lungs, lasers to strike down or blind, particle beams, sonar waves, or whatever combination of energies to direct, or destabilise or control.

### Science and Scepticism

Scientists can be bought, not just by governments, but also by sinister and secret societies. Universities can be funded by governments to develop technology for unacceptably inhumane uses. The same people who deliver the weapons - perhaps respected scientists and academics - may cite the acceptable side of scientific discoveries, which have been developed by experimenting on unacknowledged, unfortunate people. In a cleaned up form, they are then possibly celebrated as a break-through in the understanding of the natural laws of the universe. It is not implausible that having delivered the technical means for destruction, the innovator and thinker goes on, wearing a different hat, to receive his (or her) Nobel Prize. There are scientists who have refused to continue to do work when they were approached by CIA and Soviet representatives. These are the real heroes of science.

In the power struggle, much lies at stake in being the first to gain control of ultimate mind-reading and mind-controlling technology. Like the nuclear bomb, common ownership would seem by any sane calculations to cancel out the advantage of possession, but there is always a race to be the first to possess the latest ultimate means of mass destruction. The most desirable form is one that can be directed at others without contaminating oneself in the process - one that can be undetected and neatly, economically and strategically delivered. We should be foolish to rule out secret organisations, seeing threat only from undemocratic countries and known terrorist groups.

As consumers in a world which is increasingly one in which shopping is the main leisure activity, we should concern ourselves to becoming alert to the ways in which human welfare may have been sacrificed to produce an awesome new gadget. It may be the cause for celebration for the ‘innovator’, but brought about as the result of plugging in or dialling up the living neuronal processes of an enforced experimentee. If we are concerned not to eat boiled eggs laid by battery hens, we might not regard it morally irrelevant to scrutinise the large corporations producing electronically innovative ‘software.’ We might also be wary about the origins of the sort of bland enticements of dating agencies who propose finding your ideal partner by matching up brain frequencies and ‘bio-rhythms’.

We do not know enough about the background of such technology, nor how to evaluate it ethically. We do not know about its effects on the future, because we are not properly

informed. If governments persist in concealing the extent of their weapon capability in the interests of defence, they are also leaving their citizens disempowered of the right to protest against their deployment. *More alarmingly, they are leaving their citizens exposed to their deployment by ruthless organisations whose concerns are exactly the opposite of democracy and human rights.*

## Back in the United Kingdom

Meanwhile, back in England, the Director of the Oxford Centre for Cognitive Neuroscience, Professor Colin Blakemore, also the elective Chief Executive of the Medical Research Council writes to the author that he "... knows of no technology (not even in the wildest speculations of neuroscientists) for scanning and collecting 'neuronal data' at a distance." (Blakemore, 2003, ) This certitude is at distinct variance with the fears of other scientists in Russia and the United States, and not least of all with the fears of the French neuroscientist, Jean-Pierre Changeux of the French National Bioethics Committee already quoted (see page 5). It is also very much at odds with the writing of Dr Michael Persinger from the Behavioural Neuroscience Laboratory at Laurentian University in Sudbury, Ontario, Canada. His article "On the Possibility of Directly Accessing Every Human Brain by Electromagnetic Induction of Algorithms" (1995), he describes the ways that individual differences among human brains can be overcome and comes to a conclusion about the technological possibilities of influencing a major part of the approximately six billion people on this planet without mediation through classical sensory modalities but by generating electromagnetic induction of fundamental algorithms in the atmosphere. Dr Persinger's work is referred to by Captain John Tyler whose work for the American Air Force and Aerospace programmes likens the human nervous system to a radio receiver. (1990)

Very recently the leading weekly cultural BBC radio review had as one of its guests, the eminent astro-physicist and astronomer royal, Sir Martin Rees, who has recently published a book, "Our Final Century", in which he makes a sober and reasoned case for the fifty-fifty chance that millions of people, probably in a 'third-world country' could be wiped out in the near future through biotechnology and bio-terrorism – "by error or malign release." He spoke of this devastation as possibly coming from small groups or cults, based in the United States. "...few individuals with the right technology to cause absolute mayhem." He also said that in this century, human nature is no longer a fixed commodity, that perhaps we should contemplate the possibility that humans would even have implants in the brain.

The other guests on this programme were both concerned with Shakespeare, one a theatre producer and the other a writer on Shakespeare, while his remaining guest was a young woman who had a website called "Spiked", the current theme of which was Panic Attack, that is to say, Attack on Panic. This guest vigorously opposed what she felt was the pessimism of Sir Martin, regarding his ideas as essentially eroding trust, and inducing panic. This reaction seems to typify one way of dealing with threat and anxiety, and demonstrates the difficulty that a warning voice, even from a man of the academic distinction of Martin Rees, has in alerting people to that which they do not want to hear. This flight reaction was reinforced by the presenter who summed up the morning's discussion at the end of the programme with the words: "We have a moral! Less panic, more Shakespeare!"

## The New Barbarism

Since access to a mind-reading machine will enable the operator to access the ideas of another person, we should prepare ourselves for a new world order in which ideas will be, as it were, up for grabs. We need not doubt that the contents of another's mind will be scooped up, scooped out, sorted through as if the event was a jumble sale. The legal profession would therefore be well advised to consider the laws on Intellectual Property very judiciously in order to acquit themselves with any degree of authenticity. We should accustom ourselves to the prospect of recognizing our work coming out of the mouth of another. The prospect of wide-scale fraud, and someone posturing in your stolen clothes will not be a pretty sight. The term "personal mind enhancement" is slipping in through the back door, to borrow a term used by the Co-Director of the Center for Cognitive Liberty and Ethics, and it is being done through technologically-induced mental co-ercion – mind raping and looting. In place of, or in addition to, cocaine, we may expect to see 'mind-enhanced' performances on "live" television.

The brave new science of neuropsychiatry and brain mapping hopes to find very soon, with the fMRI scanner - this "brand new toy that scientists have got their hands on" - "the blob for love" and "the blob for guilt", (BBC Radio 4: All in the Mind, 5 March, 2003). Soon we will be able to order a brain scan for anyone whose behaviour strikes us as odd or bizarre, and the vicissitudes of a life need no longer trouble us in our diagnostic assessments. In his recent Reith Lectures for the BBC (2003), Professor Ramachandran, the celebrated neuroscientist from the La Jolla Institute in San Diego, California, has demonstrated for us many fascinating things that the brain can do. He has talked to us about personality disorders and shown that some patients, who have suffered brain damage from head injury, do not have the capacity to recognise their mothers. Others feel that they are dead. And indeed he has found brain lesions in these people. In what seems to be an enormous but effortless leap, the self-styled "kid in a candy store" is now hoping to prove that all schizophrenics, have damage to the right hemisphere of the brain, which results in the inability to distinguish between fantasy (sic) and reality. Since Professor Ramachandran speaks of schizophrenia in the same breath as denial of illness, or *agnosia*, it is not clear, and it would be interesting to know, whether the person with the head injury has been aware or unaware of the head injury. Also does the patient derive comfort and a better chance at reality testing when he is told of the lesion? Does he feel better when he has received the diagnosis? And what should the psychoanalysts – and the psychiatrists, - feel about all those years of treating people of whose head injuries they were absolutely unaware? Was this gross negligence? Were we absolutely deluded in perceiving recovery in a sizeable number of them?

It is, however, lamentable that a neuroscientist with a professed interest in understanding schizophrenia should seek to provide light relief to his audience by making jokes about schizophrenics being people who are "convinced that the CIA has implanted devices in their brain to control their thoughts and actions, or that aliens are controlling them." (Reith Lecture, No 5, 2003).

There is a new desire for concretisation. The search for meaning has been replaced by the need for hard proof. If it doesn't light up or add up it doesn't have validity. The physician of the mind has become a surgeon. "He found a lump as big as a grapefruit!"

Facing up to the Dread and Fear of the Uncanny

Freud believed that an exploration of the uncanny would be a major direction of exploration of the mind in this century. The fear of the uncanny has been with us for a very long time. The



evil eye, or the terrifying double, or intruder, is a familiar theme in literature, notably of Joseph Conrad in *The Secret Sharer*, and Maupassant's short story, *Le Horla*. Freud's analysis of the uncanny led him back to the old animistic conception of the universe: "...it seems as if each one of us has been through a phase of individual development corresponding to the animistic phase in primitive men, that none of us has passed through it without preserving certain residues and traces of it which are still capable of manifesting themselves, and that everything which now strikes us as 'uncanny' fulfils the condition of touching those residues of animistic mental activity within us and bringing them to expression." (Freud: 1919. p.362)

The separation of birth, and the childhood fear of 'spooks in the night', also leave their traces in each and every one of us. The individual experience of being alone in one's mind – the solitary fate of man which has never been questioned before, and upon which the whole history of civilised nurture is based - is now assaulted head-on. Since growing up is largely synonymous with acceptance of one's aloneness, the effort to assuage it is the basis for compassion and protection of others; it is the matrix for the greatest good, that of ordinary human kindness, and is at the heart of the communicating power of great art. Even if we must all live and die alone, we can at least share this knowledge in acts of tenderness which atone for our lonely state. In times of loss and mental breakdown, the starkness of this aloneness is all too clear. The best of social and group constructiveness is an effort to allay the psychotic anxieties that lie at the base of every one of us, and which may be provoked under extreme enough conditions.

The calculated and technological entry into another person's mind is an act of monumental barbarism which obliterates – perhaps with the twiddling of a dial – the history and civilisation of man's mental development. It is more than an abuse of human rights, it is the destruction of meaning. For any one who is forced into the hell of living with an unseen mental rapist, the effort to stay sane is beyond the scope of tolerable endurance. The imaginative capacity of the ordinary mind cannot encompass the horror of it. We have attempted to come to terms with the experiments of the Nazis in concentration camps. We now have the prospect of systematic control authorised by men who issue instructions through satellite communications for the destruction of societies while they are driving new Jaguars and Mercedes, and going to the opera.

This is essentially about humiliation, and disempowerment. It is a manifestation of rage acted out by those who fear impotence with such dread, that their whole effort is directed into the emasculation and destruction of the terrifying rival of their unconscious fantasies. In this apocalypse of the mind the punitive figure wells up as if out of the bowels of the opera stage, and this phantasmagoria is acted out on a global scale. These men may be mad enough to believe they are creating a 'psychocivilised world order'. For anyone who has studied damaged children, it is more resonant of the re-enactment from the unconscious, reinforced by a life devoid of the capacity for empathic identification, of the obscenities of the abused and abusing child in the savage nursery. Other people -which were to them like Action Man toys to be dismembered, or Barbie Dolls to be obscenely defiled - become as meaningless in their humanity as pixillated dots on a screen.

Although forced entry into a mind is by definition obscene, an abbreviated assessment of the effects that mind-invaded people describe testifies to the perverted nature of the experiments. Bizarre noises are emitted from the body, a body known well enough by its owner to recognise the noises as extrinsic; air is pumped in and out of orifices as if by a bicycle pump. Gradually the repertoire is augmented - twinges and spasms to the eyes, nose,

lips, strange tics, pains in the head, ringing in the ears, obstructions in the throat, pressure on the bowel and bladder causing incontinence; tingling in the fingers, feet, pressures on the heart, on breathing, dizziness, eye problems leading to cataracts; running eyes, running nose; speeding up of heart beats and the raising of pressure in the heart and chest; breathing and chest complaints leading to bronchitis and deterioration of the lungs; agonizing migraines; being woken up at night, sometimes with terrifying jolts ; insomnia; intolerable levels of stress from the loss of one's privacy. This collection of assorted symptoms is a challenge to any medical practitioner to diagnose.

There are, more seriously, if the afore-going is characterised as non-lethal, the potential lethal effects since the capability of ultrasound and infra-sound to cause cardiac arrest, and brain lesions, paralysis and blindness, as well as blinding by laser beam, or inducing asphyxia by altering the frequencies which control breathing in the brain, epileptic seizure – all these and others may be at the fingertips of those who are developing them. And those who do choose to use them may be sitting with the weapon, which resembles, say, a compact mobile telephone, on the restaurant table next to the bottle of wine, or beside them at the swimming pool.

Finally – if the victims at this point in the new history of this mind-control, cannot yet prove their abuse, it must be asserted that, faced with the available information about technological development – it is certainly not possible for those seeking to evade such claims – to *disprove* them. To wait until the effects become widespread will be too late.

- For these and other reasons which this paper has attempted to address, we would call for an acknowledgement of such technology at a national and international level. Politicians, scientists and neurologists, neuroscientists, physicists and the legal profession should, without further delay, demand public debate on the existence and deployment of psychotronic technology; and for the declassification of information about such devices which abuse helpless people, and threaten democratic freedom.
- Victims' accounts of abuse should be admitted to public account, and the use of psycho-electronic weapons should be made illegal and criminal,
- The medical profession should be helped to recognise the symptoms of mind-control and psychotronic abuse, and intelligence about their deployment should be declassified so that this abuse can be seen to be what it is, and not interpreted automatically as an indication of mental illness.

If, in the present confusion and insecurity about the search for evidence of weapons of mass destruction, we conclude that failure to locate them - whatever the truth of the matter – encourages us to be generally complacent, then we shall be colluding with very dark forces at work if we conclude that a course of extreme vigilance signifies paranoia. For there may well be other weapons of mass destruction being developed and not so far from home; weapons which, being even more difficult to locate, are developed invisibly, unobstructed, unheeded in our midst, using human beings as test-beds. Like ESP, the methods being used on humans have not been detectable using conventional detection equipment. It is likely that the signals being used are part of a physics not known to scientists without the highest level of security clearance. To ignore the evidence of victims is to deny, perhaps with catastrophic results, the only evidence which might otherwise lead the defenders of freedom to becoming alert to the development of a fearful new methods of destruction. Manipulating terrorist groups and governments alike, these sinister and covert forces may well be very thankful for the professional derision of the victims, and for public ignorance.

## Copyright - The Author

### References

Laing, R.D. (1985) : *Wisdom, Madness and Folly: The Making of a Psychiatrist*. Macmillan, 1985

Welsh, Cheryl (1997): Timeline of Important Dates in the History of Electromagnetic Technology and Mind Control, at: [www.dcn.davis.ca.us/~welsh/timeline.htm](http://www.dcn.davis.ca.us/~welsh/timeline.htm)

Welsh, Cheryl (2001): Electromagnetic Weapons: As powerful as the Atomic Bomb, President Citizens Against Human Rights Abuse, CAHRA Home Page: U.S. Human Rights Abuse Report: [www.dcn.davis.ca.us/~welsh/emr13.htm](http://www.dcn.davis.ca.us/~welsh/emr13.htm)

Begich, Dr N. and Manning, J.: 1995 *Angels Don't Play this HAARP, Advances in Tesla Technology*, Earthpulse Press.

ZDF TV: "Secret Russia: Moscow – The Zombies of the Red Czars", Script to be published in *Resonance*, No. 35

Aftergood, Steven and Rosenberg, Barbara: "The Soft Kill Fallacy", in *The Bulletin of the Atomic Scientists*, Sept/Oct 1994.

Becker, Dr Robert: 1985, *The Body Electric: Electromagnetism and the Foundation of Life*, William Morrow, N.Y.

Babacek, Mojmir: International Movement for the Ban of Manipulation of The Human Nervous System: <http://www.raven1.net/mcf/babacek.htm> and go to: Ban of Manipulation of Human Nervous System

"Is it Feasible to Manipulate the Human Brain at a Distance?"

[www.aisjca-mft.org/braindist.htm](http://www.aisjca-mft.org/braindist.htm)

"Psychoelectronic Threat to Democracy" <http://www.raven1.net/mcf/babacek.htm>

*Nature*: "Advances in Neuroscience May Threaten Human Rights", Vol, 391, Jan. 22, 1998, p. 316; (ref Jean- Pierre Changeux)

Space Preservation Act: Bill H.R.2977 and HR 3616 IH in 107th Congress – 2nd Session: see: [www.raven1.net/govptron.htm](http://www.raven1.net/govptron.htm)

Sessions European Parliament: [www.europarl.eu.int/home/default\\_en.htm?redirected=1](http://www.europarl.eu.int/home/default_en.htm?redirected=1)

Click at Plenary Sessions, scroll down to Reports by A4 number, click, choose 1999 and fill in oo5 to A4

Delgado, Jose M.R: 1969. "Physical Control of the Mind: Towards a Psychocivilized Society", Vol. 41, *World Perspectives*, Harper Row, N.Y.

*US News & World Report*: Lockheed Martin Aeronautics/ Dr John Norseen; Report January 3/10 2000, P.67

Freud, Sigmund: 1919: *Art and Literature: "The Uncanny"*. Penguin,

Also "*Those Wrecked by Success.*"

Marks, John: 1988 :*The CIA and Mind Control – the Search for the Manchurian Candidate*, ISBN 0-440-20137-3

Persinger, M.A. "On the Possibility of Directly Accessing Every Human Brain by Electromagnetic Induction of Fundamental Algorithms"; *In Perception and Motor Skills*, June, 1995, vol. 80, p. 791 – 799

Tyler, J. "Electromagnetic Spectrum in Low Intensity Conflict," in "Low Intensity Conflict and Modern Technology", ed. Lt. Col. J. Dean, USAF, Air University Press, Centre For Aerospace Doctrine, Research and Education, Maxwell Air Force base, Alabama, June, 1986.

Rees, Martin *Our Final Century*: 2003, Heinemann.

Conrad, Joseph: *The Secret Sharer*, 1910. Signet Classic.

Maupassant, Guy de: *Le Horla*, 1886. Livre de Poche.

---

Address for Correspondence

Carole Smith

E-mail: [rockpool@dircon.co.uk](mailto:rockpool@dircon.co.uk)

[http://www.raven1.net/nij\\_p26.htm](http://www.raven1.net/nij_p26.htm) revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

Orig link: [http://www.nlectc.org/techproj/nij\\_26.html](http://www.nlectc.org/techproj/nij_26.html)



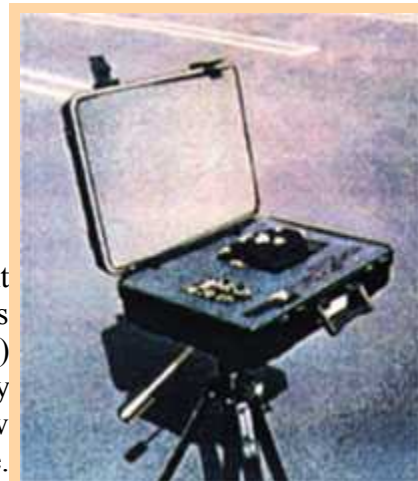
## Technology Projects

National Law Enforcement and Corrections Technology Center  
A Program of the National Institute of Justice

### Project Title: Radar-Based Through-the-Wall Surveillance System

#### Project Description:

The National Institute of Justice (NIJ), through the Joint (Justice - Defense) Program Steering Group (JPSG), is funding improvement of a portable (briefcase-sized) through-the-wall surveillance device developed by Raytheon (formerly Hughes Missile Systems) for use by law enforcement officials when investigating a crime scene. This device is a modification of a commercial motion detector sold by Hughes. It employs a radar that can locate and track an individual through concrete or brick walls. It measures and displays the distance to that individual, a capability improvement over the commercial device.



Download a video demonstration of the motion detector:

[Real Video File \(1.4 MB, 7 min.\)](#)

[Video Transcript](#)

[Download RealPlayer](#)

#### Status Report:

This device was successfully demonstrated with the Los Angeles County (California) Sheriff's Department and Albuquerque (New Mexico) Police Department under quasi operational conditions. It demonstrated the ability to consistently track the activity of an individual moving behind an eight-inch thick concrete wall to a range of more than 75 feet from the radar. NIJ anticipates receiving a number of prototypes of the redesigned device before the end of FY2000. A nationwide demonstration of the system is planned for FY2001.

#### Contact:

Dr. Pete Nacci  
Project Manager  
Tel: (703) 351-8821  
E-mail: [pnacci@darpa.mil](mailto:pnacci@darpa.mil)

[Front Page](#) | [Who We Are](#) | [What's New](#) | [Topic Boards](#) | [Services/Assistance](#)  
[Technology Projects](#) | [Technology Databases](#) | [Publications](#)  
[In the News](#) | [Links](#) | [Grant Information](#) | [Site Map](#)

The Justice Technology Information Network (JUSTNET) is a service of the National Law Enforcement and Corrections Technology Center (NLECTC). NLECTC is a program of the [\*National Institute of Justice\*](#) [\*Office of Science and Technology\*](#).

The National Institute of Justice is the research and development branch of the [\*U.S. Department of Justice\*](#) and operates as a component of the [\*Office of Justice Programs\*](#).

***Disclaimer and Privacy Notice***

[http://www.raven1.net/nij\\_p44.htm](http://www.raven1.net/nij_p44.htm) revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

Orig link: [http://www.nlectc.org/techproj/nij\\_44.html](http://www.nlectc.org/techproj/nij_44.html) Note: Excerpted page only, some images missing.



### **Project Title: Radar Flashlight**

#### **Project Description:**

The National Institute of Justice (NIJ), through the Joint (Justice-Defense) Program Steering Group (JPSG), is sponsoring Georgia Tech Research Institute (GTRI) in developing an inexpensive, handheld, low-power radar that will enable law officers to detect individuals through interior building walls. It works by sensing the motion of an individual's chest when they breath.



#### **Status Report:**

GTRI is currently designing and refining the first prototype unit. A laboratory test area has been constructed consisting of a section of home siding and drywall, a wooden front door, and a section of brick and mortar. The laboratory model shown here, was able to detect individuals through each of these materials. It also demonstrated the ability to detect an individual through the laboratory's cinder block walls. GTRI is working to combine the two parts of this device into a single unit. NIJ plans on demonstrating the Radar Flashlight with law enforcement agencies through its National Law Enforcement and Corrections Technology Center (NLECTC) (Southeast Regional Center) before the end of 1999.

#### **Contact:**

Dr. Pete Nacci  
Project Manager  
Tel: (703) 351-8821  
E-mail: [pnacci@darpa.mil](mailto:pnacci@darpa.mil)

<http://www.raven1.net/nlpa1.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

[Site Index Page](#)

## **NLPA Is Working On It**

Scan courtesy of Cheryl Welsh, <http://www.calweb.com/~welsh>

OBVIOUS QUESTION: If there's no such thing as mind control, why is a lawyers' organization actively working on the problem?



---

NATIONAL LEGAL PROFESSIONAL ASSOCIATES

Case Analysis and Research Division  
7 Mariners Cove  
Cincinnati, Ohio 45249  
Fax (513) 247-9580  
Telephone (513) 247-8092

MEMORANDUM

To: All Interested Counsel and Their Clients  
Fr: National Legal Professional Associates  
Dt: July 11, 1998  
Re: Mind Control, Radio-implants, CIA Tracking Chips

Secretly the reality of a totally controlled society has been in place. While we were looking at political control, the technological mechanisms for a Big Brother state are being installed, secretly in the hope no one will notice.

NLPA's information comes from clients that are claiming and have proven, ~~(by BOP X-Rays)~~ that brain control implants and tracking devices are being used by international police and U.S. Government agencies for data surveillance, known as biomedical telemetry, mind control, optical electronic surveillance and brain-computer interaction. L

The properties of this technology enable the monitoring of mental functions, thoughts, deeds and associated cerebral neurophysiological changes as well as the manipulation of behavior, values and personality from limitless geographical distances.

These implantations take place "in unwitting patients" during hospital operations and in patients at psychiatric clinics. In Sweden, elderly persons are implanted when "taken into long term care" and in persons taken into police custody or in prison.

Because of this problem, National Legal Professional Associates has been actively involved in the battle to overturn the case of U.S. v. Lambros, 85 F3d 698 (8th Cir. 1995), in which NLPA assisted counsel on direct appeal and were successful in overturning his statutory life sentence. Lambros was tortured and forced implanted in Brazil while awaiting extradition to the United States.

Since our initial January 18, 1998, Memorandum, NLPA is pleased to inform our clients that U.S. Senator Jesse Helms from North Carolina and ranking member of the Foreign Relations Committee has contacted the proper authorities of the Bureau of Prisons as to Lambros' torture and forced implantation in Brazil while awaiting extradition to the United States. Also a renowned British researcher with a long history in investigating implanted humans has written NLPA as to his files, x-rays, medical testimony by various independent sources and actual implants recovered from the victims.

NLPA is still gathering information for its database on individuals that have been implanted with tracking devices, radio implants or have been subjected to mind control technology. If you are interested in obtaining further information concerning this matter, you may review the Web at <http://www.nlpainc.com>

[Site Index Page](#)

<http://www.raven1.net/nmartic.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

[Return to Site Index](#)

# Electronic Mind Weapon ARTICLE List

**Updated: August 11, 2000**

This fine list of electronic mind weapon related articles is courtesy Nancy Buss.

---

Newspaper & Magazine Articles on MC & NLW  
(Users are asked to verify citations.)

Aftergood, Steven: Secrecy and Government Bulletin, Issue 28, Nov. 1993.

Aftergood, Steven: "The soft-kill fallacy," Bulletin of the Atomic Scientists, pp. 40-45, Sept./Oct. 1994.

Alexander, John B.: "The new mental battlefield: Beam me up Spock," Military Review (A US Army Journal) pp. 47-54, Dec. 1980.

The Associated Press: "Mind-altering microwaves: Soviets studying invisible ray," Los Angeles Herald Examiner, Sec. A, p. , 22 Nov. 1976. \*

Bacon, S.: "Now they're probing the hidden depths of your mind," Popular Mechanics, Vol. 136: pp. 62-65, Aug. 1971.

Barry, John, and Morganthau, Thomas: "Science of war: Nonlethal weapons," Newsweek, pp. 24-26, 7 Feb. 1994.

Bartch, Paul: "Neurotransmission.," Resonance, No. 17: pp. 8-10, July 1990.

Bearden, Thomas: "An approach to understanding psychotronics," DDC (AD-A027866) June 1976.

Beardsley, Tim: "Making waves," Scientific American, Vol. 268 No. 2): p. 32, Feb. 1993.

Beck, Robert C.: "ELF: Extremely low frequency fields: They affect us all in ways we may never consciously realize!" Nexus, Vol. 2 (No. 6): pp. 11-15 & 66-67, Jan./Feb. 1992.

Beck, Robert C.: "Extreme low frequency (ELF) magnetic fields and EEG entrainment: A psychotronic warfare possibility?" Association for Humanistic Psychology Newsletter, Apr. 1978 or Biomedical Research Associates, Los Angeles, CA, 1978.

Besly, Kim: "Electromagnetic pollution: A little known health hazard. A new means of control," Preliminary Report, Greenham Common Woman's Peace Camp, Inland House, Southbourne, Emsworth, Hants, England , 1993.

"Biomedical Aspects of Nonionizing Radiation, Naval Weapons Laboratory (NWL) Dahlgren, VA, Symposium, 10 July 1973.

Blackmon, Janet: "Woman fears government zapping," Sun Journal, New Bern, NC, 28 Sept. 1992. (Mildred Cooper)

Boyce, Nell: "Bioterrorism Special Report: Nowhere to Hide," New Scientist Vol. : pp ., Mar. 21, 1998.

Brodeur, Paul: "A reporter at large: Microwaves -I and -II," New Yorker, 13, 27 Dec. 1976.

Budiansky, Stephen, and Good, Erica, E.: "Orlikow v. US," US News & World Report (Investigative Report) Vol. (No.): p. 34, 24 Jan. 1994.

Burrell, Garland E., Jr.: "Mental privacy: An international safeguard to governmental intrusion into the mental processes," California Western International Law Journal, Vol. 6: pp, 110+, 1975.

Butler, Declan: "Advances in neuroscience may threaten human rights," Nature, Vol. 391 (Issue): p. 319, Jan. 1998. \*

Butterfield, Fox: "\$2.15 million for hidden weapon research," The New York Times, Seattle Post Intelligencer, Sec. A-3, Friday, 10 Mar. 1995.

Byrne, Harlan S.: "California microwaves," Barrons, Vol. 72 (No. 13): pp. 48-49, 30 Mar. 1992.

Cannon, Martin: "Mind control and the American Government," Lobster, No. 23, 1993.

Caylor, Ron: "Government working on machine that can read your mind," The National Enquirer, June 22, 1976. (article created sensation)

Chernishev, I.: "Can rulers make 'zombies' and control the world?" Orienteer, pp. 58-62, Feb. 1997.

Collins, Larry: "Mind Control," Playboy, January 1990.

Coupland, Robin M.: "Non-lethal weapons: Precipitating a new arms race? Medicine must guard against its knowledge being used for weapon development," British Medical Journal, Vol. 315: p. 72, 12 July 1997.

Crary, David: "Soldiers recount most memorable Iraqi surrenders," Associated Press The Daily Commercial, Mar. 1, 1991.

DeBoskey, Bruce H.: "Nonionizing radiation: Hidden hazards," Trial Magazine, Vol. 26, (No. 8): pp. 32-36, Aug. 1990.

De Caro, Chuck: "Washington: The zap gap: The Soviets may be ahead of us in the development of radio-frequency weapons," Atlantic Monthly, pp. 24-28, March 1987. \*

DeLeno, Steven: "Electronic Concentration Camp",

"Disabling people and electronics," Microwave News, Jan./Feb.

1996. \*

DoD, Intel agencies look at Russian mind control technology claims," Defense Electronics, July 1993.

Dodgen, Larry: "Nonlethal weapons," US News & World Report, Vol. (No.): p. 5, Aug. 4, 1997.

Dornheim, M.A.: "USAF studying brainwaves to increase crew performances," Aviation Week and Space Technology, Vol. 20: pp. 18+, Feb. 1986.

Doswald-Beck, Louise and Cauderay, Gerald C.: "The development of new antipersonnel weapons," International Review of the Red Cross, Vol. 279 , 1 Nov. 1990.

Edwards, D.D.: "Cells haywire in electromagnetic field?" Science News, Vol. 133: pp. 216, 2 Apr. 1988. (work of W.R. Adey)

Edwards, D. D.: "ELF: The current controversy," Science News, Vol. 131: pp. 107-109, 14 Feb. 1987.

"Electromagnetic fields: New-wave coverage issues," Best's Review, 1991.

Elliott, Dorinda, and Barry, John: "A subliminal Dr. Strangelove. Mind: Using the power of hidden suggestions, this Russian Scientist (Igor Smirnov) tries to rewire the brain," Newsweek, p. 57, 22 Aug. 1994.

"Emerging threat

"Expert meeting on certain weapon systems and on implementation mechanisms in international law," Report of the International Committee of the Red Cross, Geneva, Switzerland, May 30 - June 1, 1994 (issued July 1994).

"Final Report on Biotechnology Research Requirements for Aeronautical Systems through the Year 2000," Vols. I and II, Southwest Research Institute, San Antonio, TX, 1982.

"From Russia with love. At Los Alamos?" Intelligence Report: Parade Special Supplement, 1993?

"German workshop on mechanisms of EMF interactions," Microwave News, Nov./Dec. 1991.

Glenn, J.C.: "Conscious technology: The co-evolution of mind and machine," Futurist, Sept./Oct. 1989.

Herron, Robert (Maj.): "Electronic Warfare: New priority for next generation fighters," Aerospace America, p. 64, 1984.

Hough, Warren: "High tech civilian control studied: Secret Pentagon - DOJ Memo of Understanding, 'Nonlethal' weapons under development are being added to the government arsenal in its war against its own citizens," The Spotlight, p. , July 31, 1995. \*

Hutchison, Michael: MegaBrain Report: The Psycho-technology Newsletter

Keeler, Anna: "Remote mind control technology," Full Disclosure, Vol. 15: pp. 1-14, 1989. Also published in Mike Coyle's MindNet Journal, Vol. 1 (No. 23a: Part I & No. 23b: Part II); and in Resonance, No. 23: Part I: pp. 3-14, Feb. 1993 & No. 24: Part II: pp. 3-16, May 1992. \*

Kelly, Jack A. and Conway, Joseph: "Nonlethal weapons: Emerging requirements for security strategy," Insitute for Foreign Policy Analysis, May 1996.

Kempster, Norman: "Sci-fi comes true: Mind reading machine tells secrets of the brain," Los Angeles Times, Mar. 20, 1976. \*

Krawczyk, Glenn: Nexus, Vol. 2 (No. 22); pp., Oct./Nov. 1994.

Krawczyk, Glenn: "Big brother's recipe for 'Revolution in Military Affairs'", Nexus, pp. 31-36, June/July 1995. \*

Lopez, Ramon: "Special operations survive Pentagon budget constraints," International Defense Review, Vol. 26 (No. 3): p. 247, 12 Dec. 1994.

MacGregor, R.J.: "A brief survey of literature relating to low-intensity microwaves on nervous function," RAND Report, R-4397, June 1970.

MacGregor, R.J.: "A direct mechanism for the direct influence of microwave radiation on neuroelectric function," RAND Report R-4397, June 1970. ("The electrical component of microwave radiation induces transmembrane potentials in nerve cells and thereby disturbs nervous function and behavior.")

MacKenzie, Debora: Bioterrorism Special Report: Bioarmageddon," New Scientist, Vol. Sept. 19, 1998.

Maddox, J., et al.: "", Nature, Vol. 334 (No. ): 287-, 1988.

Mann, Paul: "Mass weapons threat deepens worldwide," Aviation Week & Space Technology, Vo.. 144 (No. 25): p. 58, 17 June 1996.

Manning, Jeane: "Electronic telepathy devise" (unnamed source, from Angels Don't Play This HAARP)

Martin, Harry V., and Caul, David: "Mind control," (A 13-part series) The Napa Sentinel, Napa, CA 1995.

Matthews, Owen: Report: "Soviets used top secret 'psychotronic' weapons," Moscow Times, Sec. 750, 11 July 1995.

McAuliffe, Kathleen: "The mind fields," Omni Magazine, pp. 258-267, Feb. 1985.

McKinney, Julianne: "Microwave harassment and mind control experimentation," Unclassified, Vol. IV (No. 3) Parts I & II: 20 pgs., June/July 1992. \*

Merritt, J. H., et al.: "Some biological effects of microwave energy directed at the head," (Unpublished and unclassified abstract circulated to conference participants. Conference was sponsored by the DoD Electromagnetic Compatibility Analysis Center) 19??. (See Steneck, Nicholas: The Microwave Debate, p.)

Metz, Steven, and Keivit, James: "The revolution in military affairs and conflict short of war," Strategic Studies Institute (SSI), US Army War College, US Government Printing Office (No. 1994-504-111/00089) July 25, 1994. (references to mind manipulation)

Michrowski, Andrew: "Covert ELF warfare," Specula (formerly pub. as The Journal of the American Association of Metascience) p. 27, Jan./Mar. 1980.

"Microwave measurements," Aviation Week and Space Technology, Vol. 144 (no. 18): p. 73, 29 Apr. 1996.

Microwave News, May/June 1988.

"Military on nonlethal weapons: A very attractive option," Microwave News, Nov./Dec. 1993.

"The Mind Control Papers," Freedom News Journal, 1980. (ISBN: 0-915509-35-3)?

"Mind-reading computer," Futurist, p. 49, May/June 1992.

Mintz, John: "The secret's out: Covert E-Systems, Inc. covets commercial sales," The Washington Post, p. A-1, A-10, 24 Oct. 1994.

Mizrach, Steve: "Electromagnetic effects on human behavior," MindNet Journal, Vol. 1 (No. 82) July 1996. \*

Mollick, Ethan: "A gentler war: The debate over non-lethal weapons," Harvard International Review, Vol. 18 (No. 4): p.46, Fall 1996.

Morrison, David C.: "Sites unseen: A sketch of the Pentagon's secret 'black' bases used for stealth aircraft, special operations, and electronic eavesdropping programs emerges from a National Journal study," National Journal (Defense Report) pp. 1468-1472, June 4, 1988. \*

Opall, Barbara: "US experts: Focus arms control goals," Defense News, p. 6, 24-30 Nov. 1997.

Opall, Barbara: "US explores mind control technology," Defense News, pp. 4, 29, Jan. 11-17, 1993. \*

Opall, Barbara: "US, Russia hope to safeguard mind-control techniques," Defense News, p. 4, 11-17 Jan. 1993.

Page, J.: "Tuning in on brainwaves," Science, Vol. 5: pp. 88+, Oct. 1984.

Pasternak, Douglas: "Wonder weapons: The Pentagon's quest for nonlethal arms is amazing. But is it smart?" US News & World Report (Special Report), Vol. 123 (No. 1): pp. 38-46, July 7, 1997. \*

Pengelly, Rupert: "Wanted: A watch on non-lethal weapons," International Defense Review, Vol. 24 (No. 4): p. 1, 1 Apr. 1994.

"Perry plans to launch nonlethal warfare", Defense News, Sept. 19-25, 1994.

Persinger, Michael A.: "On the possibility of directly accessing every human brain by electromagnetic induction of fundamental algorithms," MindNet Journal, Vol. 1 (No. 65) June 1995.

Pool, Robert: "Electromagnetic fields: The biological evidence," Science, Vol. 249: pp. 1378-1381, 21 Sept. 1990.

Posner, Michael I.: "Seeing the mind," Science, Vol. 262: pp. 673-674, 29 Oct. 1993.

Possony, Stefan: "Scientific advances hold dramatic prospects for phy-strat," Defense and Foreign Affairs, Vol. 34, July 1983.

Ray, J.: "The body magnetic," Buzzworm, Vol. 4: p. 22, Sept./Oct. 1992.

Ricks, Thomas E.: "Nonlethal arms: New class of weapons could incapacitate foe yet limit casualties," The Wall Street Journal, pp. A1 & A4, Jan. 4, 1993. \*

Rosenberg, Barbara Hatch: "Non-lethal weapons may violate treaties," The Bulletin of the Atomic Scientists, pp. 44 - 45, Sept. - Oct. 1994. (Note: Rosenberg gives the full name of this treaty as "Convention on prohibition or Restriction of the Use of Certain Conventional Weapons which may be deemed to be Excessively Injurious or to have Indiscriminate Effects.")

Schmitt, Eric: "Zany new weapons for US team in Somalia," International Herald Tribune, 16 Feb. 1995.

Schmitz, Tom: "California's Livermore weighs plan to use Russian technology," The Journal of Commerce, April 8, 1993. \*

Selden, Gary: "Machines that read minds," Science Digest, Oct. 1981.

Sharp, Joseph C. et al.: "Generation of acoustic signals by pulsed microwave energy," IEEE Transactions on Microwave Theory and Techniques, May 1974.

Shorto, Russell: "Armageddon: Killing them softly," Gentlemen's Quarterly, March 1995. \*

"Still under wraps" Aviation Week and Space Technology, pp. 35+, June 7, 1993.

Sweetman, Sherri: Report on the Attorney General's Conference on Less than Lethal Weapons, US Dept. of Justice, National Institute of Justice, March 1987.

Thomas Timothy: "The mind has no firewall," Parameters: US Army War College Quarterly, Vol. 28 (No. 1): pp. 84-92, Spring 1998. \*

Tigner, Brooks: "NATO panel to consider nonlethal weapon guidelines," Defense News, p. 14, 29 Sept. 1997.

Tigner, Brooks: "Europeans protest US ionospheric research," Defense News, p. 3, 16-22 Feb. 1998.

Tyler: IN: Dean, David J. (ed.): Low-intensity Conflict and Modern Technology, Air University Press, USAF, Center for Aerospace Doctrine, Research, and Education, Maxwell AFB, AL, June 1986. \*

"US Nullifies Nuremberg Law," Earth Island Journal, p. 18, Winter 1996-97. \*

Victorian, Armen: "The military use of electromagnetic, microwave, and mind control technology," Lobster, No. 34: pp 2-7, Winter 1998. (Also published in Resonance, No., Apr. 1998)

Victorian, Armen: "Mind reading computer," Time Magazine, 1 July 1974.

Victorian, Armen: "Neural manipulation by remote radar," Resonance, No. 30: pp. 25-28, March 1996. (Also published in Lobster No. 30) \*

Victorian, Armen: "Psychic warfare and nonlethal weapons"

Walker, Martin: "Dark dreamer of Star Wars," 5 May 1995.

Wall, Judy: "Electromagnetic weapons," Resonance, No. 29: pp 27-33, May 1995. \*

Wall, Judy: "Military use of mind control weapons," Nexus, pp. 11 - 16, Oct. - Nov. 1998. (Unedited version originally published in Resonance, No. 33, April 1998. \*

Wall, Judy: "Synthetic telemetry," Resonance No. 29: pp. 17 - 26, May 1995. \*

Weiner, Malcolm H., Chairman: "Nonlethal technologies: Military options and implications", Report of an independent task force sponsored by the Council on Foreign Relations released June 22, 1995.

Wright, Steve: "An appraisal of technologies for political control," European Parliament Scientific and Technological Options Assessment (STOA) Luxembourg, European Parliament, 6 Jan. 1998.

\* = On file

---

[Return to Site Index](#)



[ALPHABETICAL Site Index](#)

[SUBJECT Site Index](#)

# **Convict Chip Idea Stirs Ire**

## **Lawyer: Gov. Eyes Inmate Implants**

**By Colleen Heild, Albuquerque Journal Staff Writer  
Autumn 99 - Issue No. 244**

Eleanor White's comments: Current, late-90's electronic mind control technology in the classified realm does not require implants. However, implants are still very significant for two reasons:

1. Not all electronic mind control perpetrators possess, apparently, the implant-LESS technology. This is evident from the fact that several involuntary implantees have had implants removed but not one has ever been given custody of the removed implant. Someone apparently wants them kept out of our hands.
2. Not every level of government even knows about implant-LESS technology, and therefore, these non-privileged levels of government are obviously attracted to the degree of control which can be had by implanting populations. The following article makes that chillingly clear!

---

Gov. Gary Johnson has hopes that rapidly advancing computer technology someday could help solve the problem of New Mexico's overcrowded prisons.

Much to the dismay of inmate lawyers, Johnson at a private meeting in May [1999] raised the possibility that a futuristic form of incarceration could include implanting microchips in convicted felons.

Johnson made the comments during an informal meeting with the chief federal judge in New Mexico, top state corrections officials, and lawyers involved in an 18-year-old lawsuit over prison conditions, according to three people who attended the gathering.

Johnson said during an interview this week that he wasn't implying the state could implement such a program anytime soon. But, he said, with "the technology advancing all the time, we're going to have in the future to ... be able to implement innovative ways of parole and work release."

Peter Cubra, one of the lawyers representing inmates in the prison lawsuit testified about the remarks earlier this month at the Legislature's Interim Courts, Corrections, and Criminal Justice Committee. Cubra didn't divulge where Johnson made the comments, but two ...

[TEXT MISSING FROM PHOTOCOPY]

According to Cubra, Johnson responded by saying technology is evolving to the point that microchip implants WOULD be performed, and someday would be relatively inexpensive.

"What the governor literally said ... was, he took his index finger and thumb and held them about a half an inch apart and he said 'We are this close to the time when we will have microchips available' and then he took his left hand, took it to his temple and said 'AND WE CAN INSERT THE MICROCHIPS INTO PEOPLE'S BRAINS AND CONTROL THEIR BEHAVIOR THAT WAY'" Cubra told the legislative committee Aug. 18 in Albuquerque.

Apparently it wasn't the first time Johnson made such remarks.

People who attended the Santa Fe meeting said Johnson mentioned that he had raised the issue during his campaign for governor. After Johnson's statements in May [1999] those in the room were stunned, said Cubra and another person at the meeting.

However a third person who attended but refused to be identified said the governor was obviously joking.

A spokesman for Conway said Thursday that the judge wouldn't comment on any matter related to pending litigation. Cubra brought up Johnson's remarks urging the legislative committee to take the lead in setting prison policy. "This is the most ridiculous thing I've ever heard, he said.

He told the committee "it appeared the executive branch didn't have any realistic attitudes about it. A spokeswoman for the governor said last week that Johnson was speaking in "very broad terms" when he mentioned the microchip concept.

"He said he was talking very broadly, very future-oriented, like what are the technologies that are being developed for prisoners, what applications in general for new technology might there be" said Catherine Bedell, a deputy chief of staff.

Asked whether Johnson has any specific proposals, she said, "not yet" and referred further questions to Corrections Secretary Karl Sannicks.

Sannicks, through a spokesman, said he hadn't heard about microchips being used on prisoners and "it probably would be something he would not implement."

When asked about the May meeting, Johnson said Wednesday "I was talking about bracelets and being able to track felons out of jail, that that technology is going to exist if it doesn't exist already.

"But it's going to exist in an affordable state and that may revolutionize parole, that may revolutionize incarceration as far as we know it. In that context, that technology certainly is in the future, is going to play a role in parole, in incarceration, and work release."

Asked whether he specifically brought up microchips, Johnson said, "Well, talking about microprocessors, the advance in microprocessors, again, that is technology in essence."

Dr. Michael Hollifield, director of the Special Problems Clinic at the University of New Mexico medical school, said HE KNEW OF NO RESEARCH ANYWHERE IN THE COUNTRY ON THE USE OF MICROCHIPS TO CONTROL HUMAN BEHAVIOR. [*Eleanor White's comment: CROCK*]

"There's a lot of myth and innuendo about this stuff" Hollifield said.

Hollifield's clinic offers short term cognitive and behavioral therapies for psychiatric disorders.

---

[ALPHABETICAL Site Index](#)

[SUBJECT Site Index](#)

<http://www.raven1.net/nonedare.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

**Book Review:**  
**None Dare Call It Conspiracy**  
**by Gary Allen, Larry Abraham**

**Reviewed by Eleanor White**  
**March 28, 2004**

=====

NONE DARE CALL IT CONSPIRACY  
by Gary Allen, Larry Abraham  
Third printing  
Copyright 1971  
Concord Press  
P.O. Box 2686  
Seal Beach CA  
USA 90740  
Paperback, 143 pages

ABOUT THE AUTHOR:

Gary Allen is [in the 1970s] a California based free-lance journalist. After majoring in history at Stanford University and doing graduate work at California State College at Long Beach, he became aware through independent research that his college courses had been highly slanted. Many of the most important facts had been left out. This book is the result of his personal "post graduate studies" in finding out "who's whose" in American politics. [That WHOSE is not a typo!]

=====

REVIEW:

This is not a complete review. The excerpt which follows is very important to people undergoing the type of government-covered-up torture which is popularly called "mind control" but in fact is total immersion covert destruction of every facet of the chosen targets' lives. This excerpt dates from the early 1970s - please keep that in mind. It explains how such brutal crimes can be carried out with impunity here in the early 21st century, and the ultimate motivation behind them:

Page 123-25, discussing the planning activities of the ultra rich shadow owners of all the world's governments, which the author terms the "Insiders" in the 1970s and which are now labelled the New World Order. This text is being written during the Nixon administration:

"Not surprisingly, the Insiders [NWO] have their pet planners preparing to administrate their world dictatorship. Under an immense geodetic dome at Southern Illinois University is a completely detailed map of the world which occupies the space of three football fields. Operating under [finanical] grants from the Ford, Carnegie and Rockefeller foundations (all extensively interlocked with the Council on Foreign Relations) a battery of scientists including every discipline from geographers, psychologists and behavioral scientists to natural scientists, biologists, biochemists and agronomists are making plans TO CONTROL PEOPLE.

"These elite planners conduct exercises in what they call 'The World Game'.

...

"The World Game people run exercises on GLOBAL CONTROL. If you plan on running the world, you cannot go about it haphazardly. That is why the Insiders of the Ford, Carnegie and Rockefeller foundations are making these plans. The real name of the game is "1984". We will have SYSTEMATIC POPULATION REDUCTION, FORCED STERILIZATION OR ANYTHING ELSE WHITH THE PLANNERS DEEM NECESSARY TO ESTABLISH ABSOLUTE CONTROL IN THEIR HUMANITARIAN UTOPIA.

"But to enforce these plans, you must have an all-powerful world government. You can't do this if individual nations have sovereignty. And before you facilitate the Great Merger, you must first centralize control within each nation, DESTROY THE LOCAL POLICE [in the U.S. they are quietly being federalized, starting with sheriffs] and REMOVE GUNS from the hands of the citizenry. You must replace our once free Constitutional Republic with an all-powerful central government. And that is what is happening today [early 70s] with the Nixon Administration. Every action of any consequence, despite the smokescreen, has centralized more power in what is rapidly becoming an all-powerful central government.

"What we are witnessing is the Communist tactic of pressure from above and pressure from below, described by historian Jan Kozak as the device used by the Reds to capture control of Czechoslovakia. The pressure from above comes from secret, ostensibly respectable Comrades in the government and the Establishment, forming, WITH the radicalized mobs in the streets below [remember this was the early 1970s] A GIANT PINCER AROUND MIDDLE CLASS SOCIETY. The street rioters are pawns, shills, puppets and dupes for an OLIGARCHY OF ELITIST CONSPIRATORS working above to turn America's limited government into an Unlimited government with TOTAL CONTROL OVER OUR LIVES AND PROPERTY.

...

[The radicalized mobs are described as the SDS (Students for a Democratic Society), the Black Panthers, the Yippies, and the Young Socialist Alliance.]

...

"Instead we find that most of these radicals are the recipients of largesse [support and money] from major [financial] foundations or are receiving money from the government through the War on Poverty. The Rothschild-Rockefeller-CFR Insiders at the top 'surrender to the demands' for Socialism from the mobs below. The mobs are doing the work of those whom they hate the most.

"Remember Baukunin's charge that Marx' followers [early communists] 'had one foot in the bank and the other in the Socialist movement'."

And from page 126:

"THAT IS THE STRATEGY. THE [SHADOW GOVERNMENT] 'LANDSCAPE PAINTERS' FOCUS YOUR ATTENTION ON THE KIDS IN THE STREET WHILE THE REAL DANGER IS FROM ABOVE."

=====

<http://www.raven1.net/norsee2.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

<http://www.usnews.com/usnews/issue/000103/norseen.htm>

Cover Story 1/3/00

## John Norseen

*Reading your mind-and injecting smart thoughts*

**By Douglas Pasternak**

Buck Rogers, meet John Norseen. Like the comic-strip hero, a 20th-century man stuck in the 25th century, Norseen feels he's not quite in the right time: His brain-research ideas are simply too futuristic. And he admits his current obsession seems to have been lifted from a Rogers saga. The Lockheed Martin neuroengineer hopes to turn the "electrohypnamentalophone," a mind-reading machine invented by one of Buck's buddies, from science fiction into science fact.

Norseen's interest in the brain stems from a Soviet book he read in the mid-1980s, claiming that research on the mind would revolutionize the military and society at large. The former Navy pilot coined the term "BioFusion" to cover his plans to map and manipulate gray matter, leading (he hopes) to advances in medicine, national security, and entertainment. He does not do the research but sees himself as the integrator of discoveries that will make BioFusion a reality.

BioFusion would be able to convert thoughts into computer commands, predicts Norseen, by deciphering the brain's electrical activity. Electromagnetic pulses would trigger the release of the brain's own neurotransmitters to fight off disease, enhance learning, or alter the mind's visual images, creating what Norseen has dubbed "synthetic reality."

The key is finding "brain prints." "Think of your hand touching a mirror," explains Norseen. "It leaves a fingerprint." BioFusion would reveal the fingerprints of the brain by using mathematical models. "Just like you can find one person in a million through fingerprints," he says, "you can find one thought in a million."

It sounds crazy, but Uncle Sam is listening. The National Aeronautics and Space Administration, the Defense Advanced Research Projects Agency, and the Army's National Ground Intelligence Center have all awarded small basic research contracts to Norseen, who works for Lockheed Martin's Intelligent Systems Division. Norseen is waiting to hear if the second stage of these contracts—portions of them classified—comes through.

Norseen's theories are grounded in current science. Mapping human brain functions is now routine. By viewing a brain scan recorded by a magnetic resonance imaging (MRI) machine, scientists can tell what the person was doing at the time of the recording—say, reading or writing. Emotions from love to hate can be recognized from the brain's electrical activity.

Thought police. So could the murderous thoughts of a terrorist, asserts Norseen, who wrote his thesis at the Naval War College on applying neuroscience research to antiterrorism. He has submitted a research-and-development plan to the Pentagon, at its request, to identify a terrorist's mental profile. A miniaturized brain-mapping device inside an airport metal detector would screen passengers' brain patterns against a dictionary of brain prints. Norseen predicts profiling by brain print will be in place by 2005.

A pilot could fly a plane by merely thinking, says Norseen. Scientists have already linked mind and machine by implanting electrodes into a paralyzed man's brain; he can control a computer's cursor with his mind. Norseen would like to draw upon Russian brain-mimicking software and American brain-mapping breakthroughs to allow that communication to take place in a less invasive way. A modified helmet could record a pilot's brain waves. "When you say right 090 degrees," says Norseen, the computer would see that electrical pattern in the brain and turn the plane 090 degrees. If the pilot

misheard instructions to turn 090 degrees and was thinking "080 degrees," the helmet would detect the error, then inject the right number via electromagnetic waves.

If this research pans out, says Norseen, "you can begin to manipulate what someone is thinking even before they know it." But Norseen says he is "agnostic" on the moral ramifications, that he's not a mad scientist—just a dedicated one. "The ethics don't concern me," he says, "but they should concern someone else."

[Outlook 2000: Inventing the future](#)

<http://www.raven1.net/nsa1.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

[Site Index Page](#)

## NSA Admits There's Something To Mind Control After All!

Scan courtesy of Cheryl Welsh, <http://www.calweb.com/~welsh>

OBVIOUS QUESTION: If there's no such thing as mind control, why are papers relating to it classified TOP SECRET?



NATIONAL SECURITY AGENCY      Serial: J9728-96  
CENTRAL SECURITY SERVICE  
FORT GEORGE G. MEADE, MARYLAND 20755-8000      19 March 1997

Ms. Cheryl Welsh  
915 Zaragoza St.  
Davis, CA 95616

**Obvious question:  
If government-sponsored  
mind control is not happening,  
then why could it "reasonably  
be expected to cause  
exceptionally grave damage  
to national security"!?**

Dear Ms. Welsh:

This responds to your Freedom of Information Act (FOIA) request dated 28 July 1995 submitted to the Defense Intelligence Agency (DIA) for records pertaining to yourself and other various topics. A copy of your request is attached for your convenience. On 21 October 1996 the DIA referred one responsive NSA-originated document relating to a Soviet mind control system to this Agency for our review and direct response to you.

The document has been reviewed by this Agency pursuant to the provisions of the FOIA and has been found to be currently and properly classified in accordance with Executive Order 12958. This document meets the criteria for classification as set forth in subparagraphs (c) and (g) of section 1.5 and remain classified **TOP SECRET** as provided in section 1.3 of Executive Order 12958. The information is classified because its disclosure could reasonably be expected to cause exceptionally grave damage to the national security. Because the information is currently and properly classified, it is exempt from disclosure pursuant to the first exemption of the FOIA (5 U.S.C. section 552(b)(1)).

In addition, this Agency is authorized by various statutes to protect certain information concerning its activities. We have determined that such information exists in this document. Accordingly, those portions are also exempt from disclosure pursuant to the third exemption of the FOIA which provides for the withholding of information specifically protected from disclosure by statute. The specific statutes applicable in this case are

[Site Index Page](#)



---

FAS Note: The following Report was required by the FY 2000 Intelligence Authorization Act, and was transmitted to Congress at the end of February 2000.

---

### **Legal Standards for the Intelligence Community in Conducting Electronic Surveillance**

(U) Electronic surveillance is conducted by elements of the Intelligence Community for foreign intelligence and foreign counterintelligence purposes. Because of its potential intrusiveness and the implications for the privacy of United States persons,<sup>1</sup> such surveillance is subject to strict regulation by statute<sup>2</sup> and Executive Order<sup>3</sup> and close scrutiny. The applicable legal standards for the collection, retention, or dissemination of information concerning U.S. persons reflect a careful balancing between the needs of the government for such intelligence and the protection of the rights of U.S. persons, consistent with the reasonableness standard of the Fourth Amendment,<sup>4</sup> as determined by factual circumstance.

<sup>1</sup> "United States person" means a citizen of the United States, an alien lawfully admitted for permanent residence (as defined in section 101(a)(20) of the Immigration and Nationality Act), an unincorporated association a substantial number of members of which are citizens of the United States or aliens lawfully admitted for permanent residence, or a corporation which is incorporated in the United States, but does not include a corporation or an associated which is a foreign power, as defined in 50 U.S.C. §1801(a)(1), (2), or (3). See 50 U.S.C. §1801(i).

<sup>2</sup> The Foreign Intelligence Surveillance Act, 50 U.S.C. §1801 et seq.

<sup>3</sup> Exec. Order No. 12333, 3 C.F.R. 200 (1982), reprinted in 50 U.S.C. §401 note.

<sup>4</sup> The Fourth Amendment provides:

The right of the people to be secure in their persons, houses, papers, and effects, against unreasonable searches and seizures, shall not be violated, and no Warrants shall issue, but upon probable cause, supported by Oath or affirmation, and particularly describing the place to be searched, and the persons or things to be seized. U.S. Const. Amend. IV.

(U) In the Foreign Intelligence Surveillance Act (FISA) and Executive Order (E.O.) 12333, Congress and the Executive have codified this balancing. Both documents reflect a deference to U.S. persons' rights by closely regulating the conduct of electronic surveillance that either targets U.S. persons or may result in the acquisition of information to, from, or about U.S. persons. For example, in order to conduct electronic surveillance against a U.S. person located within

the United States, FISA requires the intelligence agency to obtain a court order from the Foreign Intelligence Surveillance Court. If the United States person is abroad, the Executive Order requires that the Attorney General approve such surveillance. In both instances, generally speaking there must be probable cause<sup>5</sup> that the target is an agent of a foreign power.<sup>6</sup> In addition, the information sought by the surveillance must be foreign intelligence that cannot be obtained by other less intrusive collection techniques. Furthermore, even if a U.S. person is not the target, all foreign intelligence electronic surveillance must be conducted in a manner that minimizes the acquisition, retention, and dissemination of information about unconsenting U.S. persons.<sup>7</sup> Information about a U.S. person who is not an approved target, if lawfully acquired incidental to the authorized collection, may be retained and disseminated if it amounts to foreign intelligence or counterintelligence; otherwise, it may not be retained or disseminated.

<sup>5</sup> Probable cause exists when facts and circumstances within the applicant's knowledge and of which he/she has reasonably trustworthy information are sufficient to warrant a person of reasonable caution to believe that the proposed target of the surveillance is an agent of a foreign power. See generally, United States v. Cavanagh, 807 F.2d 787 (9th Cir. 1987).

<sup>6</sup> Pursuant to §2.3 of E.O. 12333, there may be other instances where U.S. person information may be collected, such as with the consent of the person concerned or where the information is needed to protect the safety of any persons or organizations, including those who are targets, victims, or hostages of international terrorist organizations.

<sup>7</sup> Pursuant to §2.3 of E.O. 12333, Intelligence Community agencies are authorized to retain and disseminate incidentally acquired information that may indicate involvement in activities that may violate federal, state, local, or foreign laws.

(U) As alluded to above, FISA is the statutory regime governing electronic surveillance within the United States for foreign intelligence purposes. Enacted in 1978, FISA defines four types of electronic surveillance requiring Court authorization. The Act further mandates the filing of an application approved by the Attorney General setting forth probable cause that the target of the proposed electronic surveillance is either a foreign power or an agent of a foreign power as defined by the statute. The purpose must be to gather foreign intelligence information, and a certification to that effect by a senior Executive Branch official must accompany every application. If a U.S. person, acting as an agent of a foreign power, is the target of the proposed surveillance, the government must satisfy a more stringent standard than that which pertains when the target is not a U.S. person. It is sufficient in the case of a non-U.S. person to show that the information to be acquired is merely *related* to the national defense or security of the United States or the conduct of foreign affairs; where a U.S. person is involved, the contents of the application must include a showing that the acquisition of such information is *necessary* to national defense or security or the conduct of foreign affairs.

(U) In addition, FISA requires the government generally to minimize the amount of information acquired or retained and prohibits, with limited exception, the dissemination of nonpublic information about nonconsenting U.S. persons, consistent with the need of the United States to obtain, produce, and disseminate foreign intelligence information.<sup>8</sup> The Attorney General, as required by statute, has adopted and filed with the Court specific procedures designed to effectuate the statutory minimization procedures. These procedures are also reported to the intelligence committees of Congress. Among other things, the procedures ensure that the surveillance technique employed minimizes the likelihood of acquiring information, and the amount of information acquired, concerning U.S. persons. The procedures also limit the retention of incidentally acquired information concerning U.S. persons. Finally, the procedures restrict the dissemination of U.S. person-identifying information to the statutorily prescribed bases.

<sup>8</sup> 50 U.S.C. §1801(h)

(U) While FISA provides the statutory basis for conducting electronic surveillance within the United States for foreign intelligence purposes, E.O. 12333 establishes the overall framework for the conduct of intelligence activities by U.S. intelligence agencies, including the use of electronic surveillance. The Order, which was issued by President Reagan in 1981, governs the conduct of intelligence activities applicable to all intelligence agencies, and also identifies specific responsibilities for each of the agencies.

(U) The overall scheme of the Order is premised upon the determination that the "[c]ollection of [foreign intelligence information] is a priority objective and will be pursued in a vigorous, innovative and responsible manner that is consistent with the Constitution and applicable law and respectful of the principles upon which the United States was founded." <sup>9</sup> Primary among these principles is the need to respect the rights of U.S. persons. The Order mandates that intelligence agencies "shall use the least intrusive collection techniques feasible within the United States or directed against U.S. persons abroad."<sup>10</sup> It proscribes the acquisition of information concerning the domestic activities of U.S. persons.<sup>11</sup> And, it forbids intelligence agencies from requesting other parties to undertake activities that are forbidden in the Order.<sup>12</sup>

<sup>9</sup> E.O. 12333 §2.1.

<sup>10</sup> E.O. 12333 §2.4.

<sup>11</sup> E.O. 12333 §2.3(b).

<sup>12</sup> E.O. 12333 §2.12.

(U) E.O. 12333 prohibits the collection, retention, or dissemination of information about U.S. persons except pursuant to procedures established by the head of the agency and approved by the Attorney General. Each of the intelligence agencies has promulgated such procedures. (See the appendices in the classified version of this report.) The CIA procedures are embodied in

Headquarters Regulation (H.R.) 7-1 entitled, "Law and Policy Governing the Conduct of Intelligence Activities." NSA is governed by Department of Defense Directive 5240.1-R, "DoD Activities that May Affect U.S. Persons," including a classified appendix particularized for NSA. The guidelines are further enunciated within NSA through an internal directive, U.S. Signals Intelligence Directive 18. The FBI procedures are contained in "Attorney General Guidelines for FBI Foreign Intelligence Collection and Foreign Counterintelligence Investigations." Any changes to the procedures implemented pursuant to the Order require Attorney General approval, and such changes are also brought to the attention of the congressional intelligence committees as well as the Intelligence Oversight Board of the President's Foreign Intelligence Advisory Board. Each agency's procedures contains specific provisions that address the conduct of electronic surveillance, to include the acquisition, retention, and dissemination of information to, from, or concerning United States persons.

## **Legal Standards**

### *A. The Legal Standards for Interception of Communications When Such Interception May Result in the Acquisition of Information from a Communication to or from United States Persons.*

(U) The legal standards are reflected in the Attorney General minimization procedures mandated by FISA and in the Attorney General-approved procedures mandated by E.O. 12333. The procedures are designed to ensure that electronic surveillance is conducted in a reasonable manner such that a minimum amount of information about U.S. persons who are not authorized targets will be acquired. <sup>13</sup> The procedures are designed to ensure that electronic surveillance is conducted in a reasonable manner. Information about a U.S. person who is not an approved target, if lawfully acquired incidental to the authorized collection, may be retained and disseminated if it amounts to foreign intelligence or counterintelligence; otherwise, it may not be retained or disseminated.

<sup>13</sup> DoDD 5240.1-R, Classified Annex §4.A.3; USSID 18 §5 and Annex A; FBI FISA Minimization Procedures §3.

### *B. The Legal Standards for Intentional Targeting of the Communications to or from United States Persons.*

(U) The legal standards governing the targeting of U.S. persons in the United States are set forth in FISA and in Attorney General minimization procedures mandated by FISA. With respect to U.S. persons outside the United States, section 2.5 of E.O. 12333 establishes the standards, and the Attorney General-approved procedures required under E.O. 12333 <sup>14</sup> provide the implementing guidelines. The requirements in both instances include a finding, by a Foreign Intelligence Surveillance Court judge in the former case and the Attorney General in the latter instance, that on the basis of the facts submitted there is probable cause to support a finding that an individual is an agent of a foreign power.

<sup>14</sup> H.R. 7-1, Annex A(V)(D); DoDD 5240.1-R, Classified Annex §4.A.1(a)(4); Attorney General Guidelines for FBI Foreign Intelligence Collection and Foreign Counterintelligence Investigations.

*C. The Legal Standards for Receipt from Non-United States Sources of Information Pertaining to Communication to or from United States Persons.*

(U) Receipt of U.S. person information from non-United States sources is governed by section 2.12 of E.O. 12333, which precludes an agency of the Intelligence Community from participating in or requesting any person to undertake activities forbidden by the Order. As discussed above, the Intelligence Community is not permitted to target U.S. persons absent specific authorization. Agencies in the Intelligence Community similarly are prohibited by section 2.12 of E.O. 12333 from having other parties engage in activities to circumvent these authorization requirements on their behalf. The Intelligence Community, having secured Attorney General approval to engage in electronic surveillance against a U.S. person abroad, may request that a foreign government conduct the collection. The Intelligence Community may also accept incidentally acquired information about U.S. persons from foreign governments. In both cases, the retention and dissemination of U.S. person information from non-U.S. sources is treated in accordance with E.O. 12333 and the Attorney General-approved implementing procedures.<sup>15</sup>

<sup>15</sup> For NSA, DoDD 5240.1-R, Procedure 2 defines collection to include receipt or acceptance by an intelligence community employee of information from a foreign government. Thus all of the restrictions contained in Procedure 2 regarding Collection, Procedure 3 regarding Retention, Procedure 4 regarding Dissemination and Procedure 5 regarding Electronic Surveillance are applicable to the receipt from non-U.S. sources of information pertaining to the communications of U.S. persons.

*D. The Legal Standards for Dissemination of Information Acquired Through the Interception of the Communications to or from United States Persons.*

(U) The dissemination of information about U.S. persons that was obtained through electronic surveillance authorized by FISA is governed by the statute and the Attorney General-adopted minimization procedures mandated by the statute. Information about U.S. persons that was obtained pursuant to the provisions of E.O. 12333, including incidentally acquired information, may be disseminated only in accordance with Attorney General-approved procedures.<sup>16</sup> The overarching standard as implemented in both E.O. 12333 and FISA minimization procedures<sup>17</sup> is that to disseminate personally identifiable information concerning a U.S. person, the information must be found necessary to understand a particular piece of foreign intelligence or assess its importance.

<sup>16</sup> See §2.3 of E.O. 12333 for other instances where dissemination of this information is permitted.

<sup>17</sup> H.R. 7-1, Appendix D; NSA's FISA Minimization Procedures §6; DoDD 5240.1-R, Classified Annex §4.A.4; USSID 18 §7; Attorney General Guidelines for FBI Foreign Intelligence Collection and Foreign Counterintelligence Investigations; FBI FISA Minimization Procedures §5.

---

### **Appendices**

(To accompany classified report only)

Appendix A: CIA Headquarters Regulation 7-1, "Law and Policy Governing the Conduct of Intelligence Activities."

Appendix B: DoD Directive 5240.1-R, "DoD Activities that May Affect U.S. Persons," including Classified Annex (Attorney General Procedures for NSA).

Appendix C: U.S. Signals Intelligence Directive 18.

Appendix D: Attorney General Guidelines for FBI Foreign Intelligence Collection and Foreign Counterintelligence Investigations.

Appendix E: FBI's FISA Minimization Procedures.

## **DIRECTIVES FOR HUMAN EXPERIMENTATION**

The Nuremberg Military Tribunal's decision in the case of the United States v Karl Brandt et al. includes what is now called the Nuremberg Code, a ten point statement delimiting permissible medical experimentation on human subjects. According to this statement, humane experimentation is justified only if its results benefit society and it is carried out in accord with basic principles that "satisfy moral, ethical, and legal concepts." To some extent the Nuremberg Code has been superseded by the Declaration of Helsinki as a guide for human experimentation.

--"Permissible Medical Experiments." Trials of War Criminals before the Nuremberg Military Tribunals under Control Council Law No. 10. Nuremberg October 1946 - April 1949, Washington. U.S. Government Printing Office (n.d.), vol. 2., pp. 181-182.

- 1. The voluntary consent of the human subject is absolutely essential. This means that the person involved should have legal capacity to give consent; should be situated as to be able to exercise free power of choice, without the intervention of any element of force, fraud, deceit, duress, over-reaching, or other ulterior form of constraint or coercion, and should have sufficient knowledge and comprehension of the elements of the subject matter involved as to enable him to make an understanding and enlightened decision. This latter element requires that before the acceptance of an affirmative decision by the experimental subject there should be made known to him the nature, duration, and purpose of the experiment; the method and means by which it is to be conducted; all inconveniences and hazards reasonably to be expected; and the effects upon his health or person which may possibly come from his participation in the experiment.

The duty and responsibility for ascertaining the quality of the consent rests upon each individual who initiates, directs or engages in the experiment. It is a personal duty and responsibility which may not be delegated to another with impunity.

- 2. The experiment should be such as to yield fruitful results for the good of society, unprocurable by other methods or means of study, and not random and unnecessary in nature.
- 3. The experiment should be so designed and based on the results of animal experimentation and a knowledge of the natural history of the disease or other problem under study that the anticipated results will justify the performance of the experiment.
- 4. The experiment should be so conducted as to avoid all unnecessary physical and mental suffering and injury.
- 5. No experiment should be conducted where there is an a priori reason to believe that death or disabling injury will occur; except, perhaps, in those experiments where the experimental physicians also serve as subjects.

- 6. The degree of risk to be taken should never exceed that determined by the humanitarian importance of the problem to be solved by the experiment.
- 7. Proper preparations should be made and adequate facilities provided to protect the experimental subject against even remote possibilities of injury disability or death.
- 8. The experiment should be conducted only by scientifically qualified persons. The highest degree of skill and care should be required through all stages of the experiment of those who conduct or engage in the experiment.
- 9. During the course of the experiment the human subject should be at liberty to bring the experiment to an end if he has reached the physical or mental state where continuation of the experiment seems to him to be impossible.
- 10. During the course of the experiment the scientist in charge must be prepared to terminate the experiment at any stage, if he has probable cause to believe, in the exercise of the good faith, superior skill and careful judgement required by him that a continuation of the experiment is likely to result in injury, disability, or death to the experimental subject.



<http://www.raven1.net/nystat-1.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

Original link: <http://www.mindfreedom.org/nystateforceddrugs.shtml>

**2 Feb. 2004 -- New York State Government has a huge database on citizens it considers likely targets of forced outpatient psychiatric drugging. View the form here. Are you on the BAF list? Will you be?**

New York State is using the combination of two powerful methods to force their citizens to take psychiatric drugs out in the community. First, they use court orders, called Involuntary Outpatient Commitment (IOC) or Assisted Outpatient Treatment (AOT). Second, they use teams that monitor whether you're taking your drugs, called Assertive Community Treatment (ACT). All this "assisting" and "assertiveness" through the double-whammy of AOT and ACT could -- bottom line -- mean you being forcibly drugged in your own living room, for years, with chemicals that can cause brain damage.

Several MindFreedom members are being forcibly drugged now in their own homes.

For the story of one of those members, Donald Chambers of New York City, see [Donald's story of forced drugs.](#)

NY State has started a huge database of NY citizens who are in ACT or AOT or case management, many of whom are considered potential targets of these forced outpatient psychiatric drug procedures, now or even in the future. To gather the information for their web-based computer database, NY State uses an elaborate document called the "Baseline Assessment Form" or BAF. Through anonymous sources, MindFreedom has obtained a copy of a BAF, and you can see they are pulling in a lot of data on these thousands of citizens.

For a basic introduction to this by the Director of MindFreedom go to [David Oaks background on NY State forced drugs.](#)

MindFreedom member Jay Fickling of New York State actually quit his job as an ACT team member in protest of this blacklist that threatens thousands of NY State residents. If you live in NY State, you have to ask yourself, "Am I on the BAF list? Will I be?"

You can read about Jay's personal story in his [MindFreedom exclusive, here.](#)

You can also download your own PDF copy of a the form to create the blacklist by clicking here:

[PDF of the Official Baseline Assessment Form Used in NY State to Create Database of Likely Suspects for Forced Outpatient Psychiatric Drugs](#)

You will need the Adobe Acrobat Reader to view these poster. If you do not have Acrobat installed on your computer, you can [download it here.](#)

Iris Holling coordinates the Runaway House in Berlin, Germany. The Runaway House is the only one of its kind, offering a place for folks to recover from their experience in the psychiatric system. At the podium Iris spoke passionately on how labels aren't helping, and people need alternative healing services. She offered the Runaway House as an example. (Outside the World Assembly for Mental Health (WAMH) in Vancouver, Canada, July 22, 2001.

<http://www.raven1.net/oakridge.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

Date sent: Fri, 10 May 1996 17:52:55 -0700 (PDT)  
To: MindNet@c2.org  
From: vericomm@c2.org  
Subject: MindNet Journal - Vol. 1, No. 73

V E R I C O M M / MindNet "Quid veritas est?"

Sender: Owner-MindNet@c2.org

The views and opinions expressed below are not necessarily the views and opinions of VERICOMM, MindNet, or the editors unless otherwise noted.

Permission is given to reproduce and redistribute, for non-commercial purposes only, provided this information and the copy remain intact and unedited.

Editor: Mike Coyle

Assistant Editor: Rick Lawler

Research: Darrell Bross

PHYSIOLOGICAL RESPONSES APPLICABLE TO DEVELOPMENT OF  
LESS-THAN-LETHAL WEAPONS

Oak Ridge National Laboratory

-----  
Physiological Responses Applicable to Development of  
Less-Than-Lethal Weapons

Sponsored by National Institute of Justice

Oak Ridge National Laboratory

Less-than-lethal weapons have a variety of applications in law enforcement, including rescuing hostages, stopping fleeing felons, and quelling prison disturbances. The National Institute of Justice is sponsoring a broad program to develop new techniques for "friendly force" as an alternative to the use of deadly force. As part of this program, Oak Ridge National Laboratory (ORNL) is examining approaches based on known physiological responses to certain types of stimuli. These "weapons" would temporarily incapacitate an individual or a group with no lasting physiological damage. These concepts are based on ORNL's experience and expertise in biological-based systems and biophysical responses, particularly in evaluating the physical responses of humans to a variety of chemical, physical and radiological agents. ORNL also has extensive experience and expertise in risk analysis and in risk assessment and modeling.

The ORNL less than-lethal weapons project sponsored by the National Institute of Justice began in September 1993. The following tasks are being performed:

- \* Locate and compile data from tests, accidents, medical literature, etc. on biological and biophysical responses to energetic stimuli (such as electromagnetic fields).
- \* Analyze the information and identify promising candidate mechanisms for further development for a friendly force
- \* Evaluate the applicability of the proposed approaches to several realistic scenarios (such as hostage rescue or riot control).

ORNL has already examined several possible concepts for less-than-lethal weapons based on known physiological responses to energetic stimuli, including a thermal gun, a seizure gun, and a magnetophosphene gun. A thermal gun would have the operational effect of heating the body to 105 to 107F, thereby incapacitating any threat, based on the fact that even a slight fever can affect the ability of a person to perform even simple tasks. This approach is built on four decades of research relating radio frequency exposure to body heating. A seizure gun would use electromagnetic energy to induce epileptic-like seizures in persons within the range of a particular electromagnetic field. The magnetophosphene gun is designed around a biophysical mechanism which evokes a visual response and is thought to be centered in the retina, known as magnetophosphenes. This effect is experienced when a person receives a blow to the head and sees "stars". This same effect can be produced with electromagnetic energy. While there are a number of technical challenges to be overcome in building devices of these types, less-than-lethal weapons based on physiological responses to energetic stimuli would provide a safe and effective means of dealing with a number of law enforcement situations where use of deadly force is not desirable.

For further information contact:

Ray Downs, National Institute of Justice (202) 616-3509 Susan Sherrow, Oak Ridge Special Projects Office (615) 576-8024

Oak Ridge National Laboratory is a U.S. Department of Energy Laboratory Managed by Martin Marietta Energy Systems, Inc.

-----  
MindNet Journal Archive Filename: [mn173.txt]

To receive the MindNet Journal via email:

Send message: [subscribe mindnet] to: .

To unsubscribe:

Send message: [unsubscribe mindnet] to: .

Back issues of the MindNet Journal are available at our=20  
FTP Archive site:=20

[/pub/users/vericomm/mindnet/]

MindNet Journal Publication Index: [mnindex.txt]

Submission of articles for publication within the MindNet Journal on the subjects of mind control, directed-energy

weapons, non-lethal weapons, ritual abuse, UFO abductions, bioelectromagnetics, hypnosis, and other related topics will be accepted with the author's statement of permission to publish. The editor reserves the right to accept or reject for publication. The publisher disclaims all responsibility to return unsolicited matter. Send articles for submission to:

, or VERICOMM BBS 510.891.0303, or VERICOMM,  
POB 32314, Oakland, CA 94604-2314 USA.

VERICOMM / MindNet and its agents disclaim any and all responsibility or liability for any and all claims and/or guarantees, express or implied, and delivery of products, merchandise, and/or services offered for sale by advertisers and/or authors within the MindNet Journal.

The MindNet mailing list is owned and maintained by Mike Coyle,  
, VERICOMM / MindNet, POB 32314 Oakland, CA  
94604-2314 USA.

The MindNet Journal is published by VERICOMM / MindNet in=20 cooperation with the Freedom Of Thought Foundation, POB 35072, Tucson, AZ 85740-5072 USA.

<http://www.raven1.net/openair.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)



United States Senate Testimony before the Committee on Veterans' Affairs  
May 6, 1994

### **Open Air Testing with Simulated Biological and Chemical Warfare Agents**

---

**Original link:** <http://personalpages.tds.net/~kknowlto/openair.htm>

---

By Leonard A. Cole, Ph.D.

My name is Leonard A. Cole, and I teach science and public policy at Rutgers University in Newark. My research interests include biological and chemical warfare policies, and I have written in particular about testing done in the U.S Army's biological defense program.

I appreciate your invitation, Senator Rockefeller, to testify about experiments involving simulated biological and chemical warfare agents. These agents, which the army calls simulants, are intended to mimic more lethal bacteria and chemicals that might be used in actual warfare.

As described in my book, *Clouds of Secrecy*, the army began a program in 1949 to assess the nation's vulnerability to attack with biological weapons. During the next 20 years, the army released simulant agents over hundreds of populated areas around the country. Targets included portions of Hawaii and Alaska, San Francisco, St. Louis, Minneapolis, New York City, Washington, D.C., Key West, and many other cities. The purpose was to see how the bacteria spread and survived as people went about their normal activities.

Evidence suggested that the tests may have been causing illness to exposed citizens. Nevertheless, as army spokesmen subsequently testified, the health of the millions of people exposed was never monitored because the army assumed that the bacteria and chemicals were harmless.

Vulnerability testing continues at Dugway Proving Ground, 70 miles from Salt Lake City. Several smaller communities are closer to the base, and Dugway itself is home to hundreds of civilians and military personnel and their families. The stated purpose of the tests is to evaluate biological detector systems and protective gear.

Since tests involve spraying simulants outdoors, it is important to understand how much risk they pose to humans who are exposed. Official statements have not always been clear on this matter. A July 1993 news release by the Dugway Public Affairs Office indicates that "no specific safety controls or protection are required for testing with simulants." The statement implies, erroneously, that the simulants are harmless.

In fact, during 45 years of open air testing, from time to time the army has stopped using certain simulants for reasons of safety. In each instance the army belatedly recognized they could be causing disease and death, although such information had long been available in the medical literature. This was the case in the 1950s when it ceased using the fungus *Aspergillus fumigatus* as a simulant. The fungus had long been known to cause aspergillosis, a disease that can be fatal. Similarly, in the 1960s the army stopped using zinc cadmium sulfide, a chemical that had been known for years to cause cancer.

In the 1970s, the bacterium *Serratia marcescens*, a source of infections that can lead to death, was taken out of service as a simulant. And in the 1980s, dimethyl methylphosphonate, a chemical known as DPP, was removed from use as a simulant because of its carcinogenic and other toxic potential. I understand that one of today's witnesses, Earl Davenport, was exposed to DMMP at Dugway in 1984 and may still be suffering health problems as a result.

Indeed, simulants now used at Dugway continue to pose risks. The chemical ethylene oxide, which is present in some of the mixtures used in outdoor spraying, is a known carcinogen. The bacterium *Bacillus subtilis*, while not generally seen as dangerous, is cited in medical textbooks as able to cause serious infections. In truth any microorganism that seems harmless under some circumstances may cause illness under others.

Exposure to high concentrations of any microorganism can be critically dangerous to people in weakened conditions. The elderly, the very young, people with AIDS and others who have weakened immune systems are more susceptible to life threatening infections. Nevertheless, the army has not monitored the health of citizens who may have been exposed during its tests while maintaining that its bacterial agents cause no harm.

In addition to people who are unwittingly exposed to the army's bacteria and chemicals, human research subjects may not be receiving appropriate information. A test at Dugway in November 1993, for example, raises important questions in this regard. The test was intended to assess the ability of chemical agents to penetrate protective clothing.

Test subjects wore special outer garments and were then sprayed with chemicals in simulated battle conditions. An army Environmental Assessment before the test indicated that some of the chemicals could be toxic. Yet the consent form that the subjects signed in advance of the test said nothing about any of the chemicals.

Subsequently, two of the test subjects said they were asked to sign another consent form sometime after the test had been completed. The second form described the chemicals. But having the subjects sign a consent form after an experiment, rather than before, makes little ethical sense. The procedure renders meaningless the notion of informed consent.

Finally, several physicians at the University of Utah Medical School in Salt Lake City continue to express concern about the tests at Dugway. They do not feel they have information that would enable them optimally to handle infections and complications that might be caused by the tests. Dugway officials have thus far not satisfied their concerns either about field tests involving simulants or indoor tests with highly pathogenic agents.

These are a few of the disconcerting issues associated with testing at Dugway. If such tests must continue, several policy suggestions seem appropriate:

- Inform people in the area before each test that they may be exposed to the army's biological and chemical agents.
- For a substantial period after each test, monitor the health of the exposed population.
- Provide comprehensive information in understandable language to human subjects before they participate in any test.
- Fully inform the neighboring medical community about the nature of each test and its possible medical complications.
- Above all, strive for safety, candor, and openness.

---

[Return to The RATS Home Page](#)

[http://www.raven1.net/org\\_40sm.htm](http://www.raven1.net/org_40sm.htm) revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## Electronic Org@sm Article

---

Original link:

<http://www.newscientist.com/news/newsletter.jsp?id=ns227731>

Posted in case the original link is broken:

New Scientist Magazine  
February 10, 2001

Push my button

Electronic implants may help women who can't org@sm any other way

IN THE Woody Allen comedy *Sleeper*, a machine called an org@smatron delivers an org@sm at the push of a button--without the hassle of sex. Now life is imitating art as scientists in the US have patented an implant that achieves the same effect for women whose lives have been blighted by an inability to achieve org@sms naturally.

Org@smic dysfunction is not uncommon among women, says Julia Cole, a psychosexual therapist and consultant with Relate, the relationship counselling service. And a number of issues can cause it, says Jim Pfaus, who studies the neurobiology of sexual behaviour at Concordia University in Montreal. "Some women confuse what's called sympathetic arousal, like increased heart rate, clammy hands, nerves and so on, with fear," he explains. "That makes them want to get out of the situation." Psychotherapy is a common treatment for the condition, although if anxiety is a factor, patients may also be prescribed valium. "But valium can actually delay org@sm," says Pfaus.

Stuart Meloy, a surgeon at Piedmont Anesthesia and Pain Consultants in Winston-Salem, North Carolina, got the idea for an org@sm-producing device while performing a routine pain-relief operation on a woman's spine. "We implant electrodes into the spine and use electrical pulses to modify the pain signals passing along the nerves," he says. The patient remains conscious during the operation to help the surgeon find the best position for the electrodes. Meloy's breakthrough came one day when he failed to hit the right spot. "I was placing the electrodes and suddenly the woman started exclaiming emphatically," he says. "I asked her what was up and she said, 'You're going to have to teach my husband to do that'."

Meloy expects clinical trials to begin later this year with Medtronic, a company based in Minneapolis. Meloy says the stimulating wires could connect to a signal generator smaller than a packet of cigarettes implanted under the skin of one of the patient's buttocks. "Then you'd have a hand-held remote control to trigger it," he says. "But it's as invasive as a pacemaker, so this is only for extreme cases," he says.



Meloy believes the device could help couples overcome problems caused by organic dysfunction. "If you've got a couple who've been together for a while and it's just not happening any more, maybe they'll get through it a bit easier with this," he says.

He's quick to add that the device will be programmed to limit its use. "But whether it's once a day, four times a week--who am I to say?"

But would women subject themselves to such invasive surgery? "If young women of 15 or so are having painful operations to enlarge their breasts when they don't have to, are you kidding? Of course it'll be used," says Pfau. Cole agrees that some women would try it if they felt the problem was severe enough. "I feel about this the way I feel about Viagra," says Cole. "It may help some people, but they should also address the underlying reasons for the problem."

Meloy has yet to test the device on men, but says there's no reason it shouldn't work in the same way. Ian Sample

---

<http://www.raven1.net/osatv.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

# **ORGANIZED STALKING:**

## **A TARGET'S VIEW**



Eleanor White

Revision of January 20, 2009

This writer has been a target of organized stalking for over two decades, and has been in contact with other targets of organized stalking since 1996.

I'm a retired engineer. This booklet relates my opinions and conclusions, and readers should be aware that other targets may hold different opinions.

# Table of Contents

|                                                                 |    |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------|----|
| Chapter 1: What is "Organized Stalking?" . . . . .              | 3  |
| Chapter 2: Why Are Organized Stalking Targets Chosen? . . . . . | 10 |
| Chapter 3: David Lawson's Landmark Investigation . . . . .      | 14 |
| Chapter 4: Through-Wall Electronic Weapons . . . . .            | 22 |
| Chapter 5: Experiences of the Targets . . . . .                 | 28 |
| Chapter 6: Conclusion . . . . .                                 | 35 |

# Chapter 1: What is "Organized Stalking?"

Before I answer that question, let me say that this booklet is written to introduce the general public and public officials to an old crime, "ganging up" on someone, which has been "improved" to the point where targets not only cannot escape it, but it can be done in ways that people around the target, who witness some of the harassing acts, will deny it is even happening.

While any type of "ganging up" is organized, the "organized stalking" described in this booklet makes full use of instant electronic communication, and through-wall electronic harassment technology, and willingness of corrupt officials to look the other way, to achieve an environment in which the target can never escape some degree of harassment.

This is new. This is why I am writing this booklet. The world needs to know that some citizens are experiencing Hell on Earth which uses highly developed tactics and silent, no-trace technology. Stalking has been brought to new level of both impact on the target, and deniability.

## **Deniability is Easy**

Once a group of stalkers starts "working over" a target, deniability increases dramatically.

Imagine a group of school students who decide to "work over" a target. Each member of the group can do something minor, maybe once a day. "Accidentally" bumping into the target, passing a remark in the hall which can be said was not intended for the target, spilling something on the target's back in the lunchroom, stealing items of small value over time belonging to the target, and the familiar rumour campaign. No one member of the group ever does anything serious.

But from the target's viewpoint, they never have a nice day. There are always "minor" things going wrong. The rumour campaign turns formerly friendly schoolmates against the target.

## **The Mental Health System Makes Things Even Worse**

Because the blame is spread out over a large group, if the student complains, school staff will very likely assume the target is the problem, that they are just "oversensitive", and perhaps that the target "needs mental health counselling." Such a slick, smooth "solution" to a "problem student."

With the participation of a large group, the targeted student's life can be ruined, and the target can get no help from the staff who are paid to resolve student problems. Complaints will bring the full weight of the mental health system down on the totally innocent target. And all this can be accomplished without any actual physical assault.

That group dynamic makes all this possible.

## **The Need For This Booklet**

Perhaps. reader, you can see why a booklet of this sort is essential, to get organized stalking cases acted upon as seriously as single stalking cases have been.

This booklet has a revision date. That is essential, as this booklet will be updated as new information becomes available. Its e-booklet format means that a publisher is not required. A reader can have a local office services shop download print a hard copy.

## **Organized Stalking Defined**

**"Organized stalking", in the current-day sense, is surveillance and harassment of a designated target by stalkers who are members of groups, which are networked throughout the industrialized nations of the world.**

Organized stalking, then, has three essential elements as the term is applied in this booklet:

**\*\* Organized stalking is harassment by a substantial number of people, not by an obsessed single stalker, nor by helpers recruited by an obsessed single stalker**

**\*\* Organized stalking group members are given targets' names and/or have the target identified for them; they do not usually know the target beforehand**

**\*\* Organized stalking community groups are tightly networked, within state or province, and internationally**

## **Historical Roots?**

Organized stalking in that sense, by reports I've seen, has been operating internationally at some level since at least the early 1990s. There may be a link to the similar FBI counterintelligence crimes which began under the program name COINTELPRO; certainly the tactics are similar. However, we do not at this time have evidence tying organized stalking to any specific government or private entity. We can say positively that government is ignoring all complaints of organized stalking, and to that extent is participating.

This sounds bizarre, however it is happening, and this booklet is to present information available about these crimes. Please withhold judgement until you have finished this booklet.

## **The Apparently Conflicting Stories and Theories**

The reader needs to understand that the tactics and technologies used by today's organized stalkers are customized, taking elements from a huge "master menu," for each individual target. This, in turn, means that targets will tell different stories, and relate many different theories as to who is responsible, why they, personally, are being targeted, and how the technological harassment is being carried out. Readers should understand that these sometimes seemingly conflicting reports by targets are not an indication that organized stalking "isn't real," but rather a result of the customization of individual harassment programs.

Readers also need to understand that organized stalking has been designed to operate in a fashion where any one casual observer will see only a tiny part of the full stalking regimen. Stalking attacks which are visible are always designed to appear to a casual observer as "life's normal breaks."

This is deliberate. It is done to make the target appear to be "complaining about nothing" to people who know the target.

## **Secrecy Makes It All Work**

Secrecy is the reason why organized stalking has continued and grown for about two decades, as of the time of writing, and why targets can hardly ever get public officials to take organized stalking as seriously as they do single stalker stalking. It is time for the anti-stalking laws of the early 1990s to finally be applied to organized stalking groups. Legislators should facilitate this by adding specific references to organized stalking, and related tactics, into the stalking laws.

This writer believes that if organized stalking were to become sufficiently well known to the general public, that it's unlikely it could continue.

### **For Readers Who Want to Learn More**

To readers who may look up organized stalking on the Internet, you need to be aware that there are alternate names and concepts used.

For the organized stalking side (as opposed to the electronic harassment side):

- \*\* group stalking

- \*\* multistalking

- \*\* gang stalking (organized stalking groups are NOT youth/race/biker/Mafia gangs)

- \*\* cause stalking (stalkers use a "cause" for recruitment)

- \*\* mobbing (organized stalking in the workplace)

- \*\* street theater (harassment skits done in view of the target out in the community)

For the electronic harassment side:

- \*\* electronic harassment

- \*\* electronic assault

- \*\* directed energy weapons ("DEWs")

- \*\* non-lethal weapons

- \*\* mind control (the through-wall electronics can affect the mind)

- \*\* voice to skull (U.S. Army designation "V2K")

The reader also needs to know that many web sites about organized stalking contain information and claims which are not backed up by mainstream documentation.

I ask the reader to understand the position of targets of organized stalking. Out of the blue, they see a blizzard of harassment for which there is no apparent cause. Every facet of their lives has come under attack, both by strangers and even some of their acquaintances. They can be forced out of their jobs by unceasing harassment. Their children, pets, and family members can be harassed as well. All in ways carefully designed so that outside observers can dismiss complaints as "over-active imagination."

It is a perfectly natural response for a target to grasp at any article at all that mentions organized stalking or electronic harassment, and post it.

It is perfectly natural to develop personal theories as to why this is suddenly happening to them, because there is almost no official information available.

Just as a drowning person will sometimes try to force a rescuer under water in a desperate bid to get above the water, organized stalking targets will proclaim their information and claims loudly, on the Internet, trying to get public attention to end their nightmare. They are not able to exercise the laid back critical thinking that they could before the targeting began.

So for you, reader, it is essential to understand that the many sites with unsupportable claims are not necessarily an indication of delusion, but instead, the natural result of desperation, perpetrator secrecy, and having all public officials deny organized stalking is even possible.

### **Separating Fact From Opinion**

Within the target community, I urge targets to use the following criterion in deciding whether a claim made by anyone can be presented as fact:

**Has the claim been DEMONSTRATED, and has the DEMONSTRATION been published by a mainstream organization under their name/logo?**

If yes, present it as fact. If no, present it as someone's opinion.

This criterion has been forced on us by public officials who almost always have denied every statement we make to them. We are held to a much higher standard of evidence than targets of other crimes.

So I recommend readers adopt that same criterion when browsing web sites dealing with organized stalking and/or electronic harassment. Not everything stated as a fact qualifies as fact, per the above criterion.

### **Disinformation Tactics?**

There are a few web sites which appear, and we can't prove or disprove this, which appear to be attempts to trivialize the crime of organized stalking, by presenting minor acts of harassment (such as "brighting") or totally unprovable acts of harassment ("air stalking" - stalking by aircraft) at the top of the list. Attempts to discredit the victims of the MKULTRA mind control experiments, or the COINTELPRO harassment programs, show that criminals who depend on public ignorance do work to discredit victims.

Another potential (I can't know anyone's true motive, so I have to use the term "potential") disinformation tactic may be the publication of books, DVDs and even tee shirts which contain valid organized stalking material but which are titled using the alleged mind control program name "MONARCH." According to actual survivors of MKULTRA-era mind control experiments, "MONARCH" is allegedly the name of a program of torturing captive children to force them to develop multiple personalities. (Hypnotically programming someone with multiple personalities is much easier.) Unlike "MKULTRA", MONARCH has never been admitted to by any government authority as their program.

To the reader, if you come across this MONARCH-labelled information about organized stalking, please know that organized stalking is not about torture of physically captive

children, and in my opinion, trying to blur MONARCH with organized stalking at least has the appearance of deliberate disinformation.

It's reasonable to assume that the organized stalking perpetrators will post sites to discredit organized stalking targets. Stick to the mainstream organization publication criterion for determining fact, noted above, so fact can be separated from opinion or disinformation easily.

## Statistics

While public officials continue to deny that organized stalking happens, official statistics indicate that multiple stalker cases are being handled by the justice system. For example:

**\*\* A U.S. Department of Justice special report**, January 2009, NCJ 224527, titled Stalking Victimization in the United States, which is available at this link (as of January 2009):

<http://www.ojp.usdoj.gov/bjs/pub/pdf/svus.pdf>

... reported the following statistics showing the occurrence of multiple stalking cases within the total of all U.S. recorded stalking cases in the 2005-2006 time range:

\* 11% of victims said they had been stalked for 5 years or more.

[Eleanor White commenting: "5 years or more" is very characteristic of organized stalking, which usually never stops because the justice systems refuse to acknowledge this crime.]

An average of 10.6 percent of some 4.6 million stalking and harassment victims don't know the stalkers, since they're complete strangers.

[Eleanor White commenting: Almost all organized stalking is carried out by strangers, or people the target may know by sight but has never interacted with. The "4.6 million" figure above includes both stalking and harassment victims.]

Appendix table 3. Number of stalking offenders perceived by victim:

One 62.1%  
Two 18.2%  
Three or more 13.1%  
Number unknown 6.5%  
Total Number of victims 3,398,630

[Eleanor White comment: Adding three or more to number unknown, gives 19.6%. That could suggest something like half a million U.S. stalking victims may be organized stalking targets.]

**\*\* From Statistics Canada:** The following statistic covers all reports to police relating to infractions of Canada's "Criminal Harassment" law, which covers stalking. Statistics Canada, the federal agency which maintains statistics for all areas of Canadian life, including policing. The following statement was in response to Eleanor White's request for a checkoff item on Canada's Uniform Crime Reporting (UCR) system denoting harassment reports involving simultaneous multiple harassers (Chief, Policing Services Program responding):

*"Thank you for e-mail of Jan. 17. There is no need to add a new field to the national Uniform Crime Reporting (UCR) survey to collect information on multiple harassers, as a*



*field already exists for the identification of multiple accused persons for all criminal incidents reported to police. As an example, of the 10,756 incidents of criminal harassment reported to police in 2006, 1,429 of these (or 13%) involved more than one accused."*

That is one criminal harassment report in eight, a very significant percentage. While not all of these would strictly fall under the organized stalking category, this rate of simultaneous multiple harassment reports at least hints that organized stalking may not be as rare as the general public seems to think.

**\*\* A report on stalking posted by the American Journal of Psychiatry** on their web site, journal reference 158:795-798, May 2001, states ... 6 out of 201 (3%) respondents reported multiple stalkers... Compare that with the 13% in criminal harassment cases above, reported by Statistics Canada, and clearly, stalking by multiple stalkers is a very real crime, acknowledged by mainstream professionals.

Note carefully: There is such a thing as stalking by PROXY, in which a single stalker, motivated by amorous interest or mental illness, enlists helpers. Organized stalking is NOT stalking by proxy, but rather is stalking by a group totally independent of whomever originally submitted the target's name to the stalking group. The stalking group typically has no knowledge of why the target's name was submitted, and instead is given a lie, often that the target is a pedophile, to motivate the group stalking effort.

Link to the AJP article: <http://tinyurl-com/3fa3yw>

**\*\* Article: "The Course and Nature of Stalking: A Victim Perspective"**, Authors: Sheridan, Davies, Boon

Source: Howard Journal of Criminal Justice, Volume 40, Number 3, August 2001 , pp. 215-234(20)

In 5% of the cases (5/95), there was more than one stalker. pp.219

"In 5 cases perpetrators were part of a group..", pp.219

"... [40%] of victims (38) said that friends and or family of their stalker had also been involved in their harassment... This is a surprising find as the popular view of a stalker is of a lone and secretive individual." pp.222 [COMMENT: This suggests that the above "5%" cases may have been groups other than family or friends, which is suggestive of organized stalking as opposed to simple proxy stalking. Organized stalking involves groups which are networked everywhere, while proxy stalking has a single stalker who has a very personal focus on the target. Organized stalking groups also work on more than one target, unlike proxy stalking.]

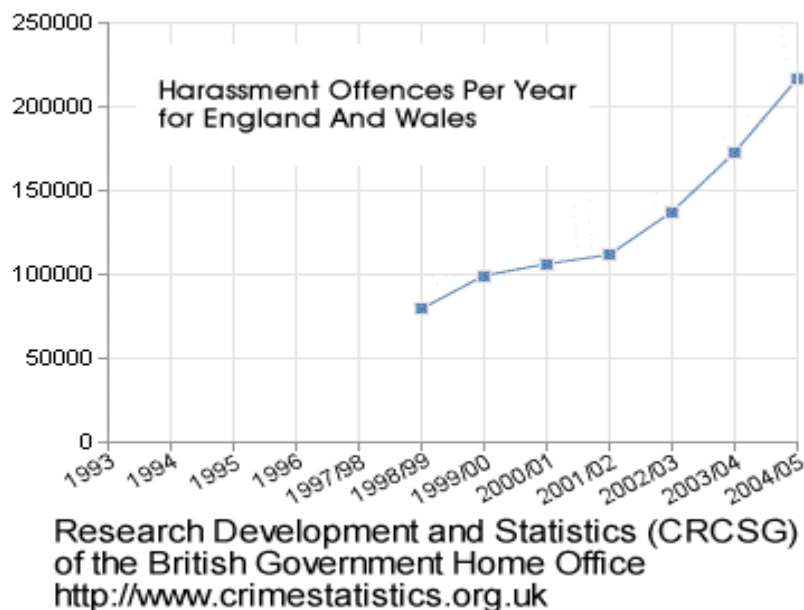
Typical of organized stalking: "In 15% of cases, the victim could provide no possible reason for their harassment" pp.226

**\*\* Statistics from the book Mobbing: Emotional Abuse in the American Workplace** show that in Sweden, about 3.5% of the working population is subject to mobbing, which is organized stalking in the workplace. 3.5% of working people is roughly 1 person in a hundred total, and is in line with the organized stalking survey above.

**\*\* Statistics from the U.S. Centers for Disease Control** concerning harassment and stalking cases give an overall figure for the U.S. of 4.5 people per 100 as having been harassed or stalked at one time. Our informal survey's result of about one person per 100

being targeted by organized stalking fits well within that 4.5 per 100 figure. (Source, ABC News)

**\*\* Statistics from the British (government) Home Office** state that 1,900,000 people in the United Kingdom were victims of stalking or harassment at any one time as of the year 2001. That is about 3 people per hundred. Here again, the organized stalking survey's 1 person in a hundred is not out of line. Most interesting is that roughly 45% of the stalking victims are MEN! That suggests a very different picture from the conventional view of stalking victims being mostly women, and may well point toward the type of stalking described in this booklet. (Graph below shows all harassment offences, not specifically stalking.)



Here's another British stalking statistic:

Home Office Research Study 210 (1998 data):

#### THE OFFENDERS

The majority (79%) of incidents involved only one perpetrator.

[...]

Strangers were responsible in 34 per cent of incidents.

Those statistics are strongly suggestive of organized stalking, 79% involved one perpetrator means 21% involved more than one perpetrator. And stalking by strangers is the usual situation with organized stalkers. Even if only 5% of stalking cases are organized, 5% of a million cases could mean 50,000 organized stalking cases in the United Kingdom alone.

## Chapter 2: Why Are Organized Stalking Targets Chosen?

The question "Why would a large group of people want to harass YOU?" is the big one. This "Why YOU" question is, in my view, the greatest barrier to exposing and stopping organized stalking.

The majority of organized stalking targets do not know for certain why they were chosen, in my experience corresponding with other targets. (I don't know why I was chosen either.) The majority of targets are not high profile people, or people with very sensitive knowledge of government secrets or corporate misdeeds.

Under the FBI's COINTELPRO ("counterintelligence") programs against activists in the 1960s, those who were targeted by FBI harassers were activists, for example, the Black Panthers.

We have a few government or corporate whistleblowers in the organized stalking target community. We have a few who were set to inherit large estates. We have some who found themselves targets during or after a hostile divorce. We have a few who were witnesses to crime. Some organized stalking targets are talk show hosts who broadcast about government and corporate crimes. Some organized stalking targets apparently "just ticked someone off."

But the barrier to credibility is the large number of targets who are "nobodies." I would estimate that perhaps 70% of organized stalking targets can't point with any certainty to the reason they were chosen to be targets. When these "nobodies" try to complain to the authorities about the harassment, they are told that stalking and harassment by groups never happens. I was told by the police officer hosting a group of stalking victims that because I could not name my ONE stalkER, I was not welcome to attend the support group.

"Nobodies" reporting organized stalking are told there is no such thing as an organized, well funded group, nor could there ever be, just to harass innocent individuals. And this is very logical sounding, to people who are not organized stalking targets. Such a glib dismissal is also a very easy way for a public official to "get rid of a problem person."

The end result is that the "system" heaps the ultimate "punishment" on the already desperate target - the target is often forced to undergo psychiatric treatment. This injustice pretty well disables further attempts by the target to get the crime remedied.

Organized stalking targets are never told why they were chosen, with a literal handful of exceptions. There is no visible accuser, no formal charges, no opportunity to defend one's self at trial, no appeal process. One day everything is fine, and suddenly you start to realize that you're experiencing unending hostile acts in the community, on the job or in school, in commercial establishments, and in the privacy of your home.

While some of the harassers say things to the target, if pressed, they consistently deny there is any harassment going on.

So the "Why YOU?" question remains the number one barrier to justice for targets. The "Why YOU?" question appears, as best we targets can discern, to have multiple parts to the answer.

## Why Initially Versus Why Continue

"Why YOU?" covers two very different phases (time points during) of the target selection process:

\*\* Why the target was initially **chosen** for organized stalking

\*\* Why the target's harassers **continue** to commit the crimes against the target

### Why Initially?

We've already listed some answer categories for the "why initially chosen" question:

\*\* Government/corporate whistleblowers

\*\* Inheritance disputes

\*\* Hostile divorce

\*\* Witnesses to crime

\*\* Ticked someone off (revenge)

\*\* Truth-telling talk show hosts

\*\* Unknown (I estimate at roughly 70%)

Over time, large numbers of harassers participate. In fact, by rotating the harassers, the target is unable to finger one or even a few specific individuals as "the" criminal(s). A large number of the harassers are not known to the target, being seen by the target rarely, or only once.

### Why Continue?

Clearly, this large, diverse, frequently rotating group of harassers are not all motivated, say, by taking sides in a hostile divorce, wishing to retaliate for a crime report by the target, or disagreement with what a talk show host has to say.

So WHY would the large, diverse group of harassers keep the harassment up for years and decades in some cases? And from city to city, state to state, and even country to country?

A very few targets get to see and hear enough, over the years, to know that for them, an ongoing LIE CAMPAIGN is what the harassers use to justify the harassment among themselves. Vicious rumours are told such as the target has a long criminal record, the target is a thief, the target is a prostitute, the target is doing drugs, the target sells drugs, and when the harasser supervisors really want maximum effort from their "troops," the target is a pedophile.

The pedophile lie is their ultimate weapon, and is used on both male and female targets.

The pedophile lie has been used on me, as while outdoors, away from witnesses, I've been called that to my face by some of the perpetrators. I had a neighbour, who had been actively

harassing me with noise, take pornography to my place of work one day while I was home sick, and announce loudly to the receptionist that I had asked for the material.

They don't know (or possibly don't care) that I have no criminal record, have had no such sexual inclinations ever, and my total "police record" consists of two parking tickets, both paid on time.

Another lady in the same province has also been hounded by the pedophile lie, quite severely.

So at the LOCAL level, the answer as to why a "nobody" is harassed constantly is that once a vicious lie is circulated in the community, that target is no longer a nobody. They are high profile from that point onwards.

### **Why Continue Knowing the Target is Innocent?**

Vicious lies explain why the often rotated local harassment "troops" keep harassing the target. But what about the supervisors and some of the harassers who can see, over time, that the individual they have been detailed to harass really isn't, say, a pedophile, or other criminal?

(Interestingly, a few of my repeatedly-seen harassers have in fact stopped the harassment and become friendly. But there are still the hard core supervisors (and some of the repeatedly-seen perpetrators) who keep it up in spite of becoming aware their official lie about the target is a lie.)

Why do they keep it up? Why do they willingly take on additional targets in their area, knowing that lies about targets are being used?

Interestingly, one investigation turned up evidence that some harassers depend heavily on support of their peers, and they simply keep harassing targets to maintain approval by their peers, the feeling of being in the "in" crowd so to speak.

But this question shows that there are not only two parts relating to the to the "Why YOU?" question regarding initially then later on, but also that motive varies with the harassment organization LEVEL:

\*\* The community level, frequently rotated harassment "troops"

\*\* The supervisor and above levels

At this point in time, we have no detailed information about the supervisor and above levels of the harassment organization which we can prove in court. The incredibly seamless coordination of harassment groups from one town to the next, up to internationally, shows that there definitely are supervisors, and many levels above them. The fact that every single official repeats the same reply "There is no organized stalking. You need to see a psychiatrist." seems to indicate some sort of official cover is in effect.

### **The Official Cover Up**

The question is, why would there be an official cover in effect?

We targets cannot answer that with any degree of certainty. At this time, I can only offer the reader an observation that local thuggery which is ignored by officials is a classic, repeating symptom of a dictatorship in the making. Criminal activity IGNORED BY OFFICIALS is very telling - it's exactly what happened in Nazi Germany and Soviet Russia during the runup to overt dictatorship.

Since we targets network with one another in all industrialized nations, we know that organized stalking is a crime which is world wide in scope, with the same master menu of tactics showing up everywhere.

Can this mean that citizens of this planet are witnessing the formation of a world wide dictatorship? From where I sit, that's about the only answer that makes sense, in light of what I observe.

History's dictators have often stated the wish to expand their control world-wide. Here in the early 21st century, it appears the technology and tactics are available to accomplish that.

My best guess as to why a large, well funded, internationally networked organization of "control freak" thugs exists is to work towards the common dream of past and no doubt current dictators or would-be dictators. That is pure guesswork at this point in time.

## **Summary**

To summarize the parts of the "Why YOU?" question:

### **WHY ARE TARGETS INITIALLY CHOSEN?**

- \*\* Government/corporate whistleblowers
- \*\* Inheritance disputes
- \*\* Hostile divorce
- \*\* Witnesses to crime
- \*\* Ticked someone off (revenge)
- \*\* Truth-telling talk show hosts
- \*\* Unknown (estimated at roughly 70%)

### **WHY ARE TARGETS HARASSED FOR YEARS AFTER BEING CHOSEN?**

#### **WHY DO THE LOCAL HARASSERS KEEP IT UP?**

- \*\* Harasser wants to be with the "in crowd"
- \*\* Lies that the target has a long criminal record
- \*\* Lies that the target is a thief
- \*\* Lies that the target is a prostitute

\*\* Lies that the target is a drug user

\*\* Lies that the target is a drug dealer

\*\* Lies that the target is a pedophile (child molester)

WHY ARE TARGETS HARASSED FOR YEARS BY PERPETRATORS WHO KNOW THE LIES ARE LIES?

\*\* Unknown. Similarity to political thuggery during the formative stages of dictatorships is noted.

## Chapter 3: David Lawson's Landmark Investigation

Shortly after the 9/11 attacks on the World Trade Center in New York City, organized stalking targets became aware of a book titled "Terrorist Stalking in America" by private investigator David Lawson. A sequel was published a few years later titled "Cause Stalking."

Both books cover the same topic, which Lawson calls "cause stalking," and which is a perfect match for the "organized stalking" discussed in this booklet.

Lawson worked for more than a decade with a Florida detective agency. It appears that his investigative work involved travel throughout the U.S. and Canada. He stated that his investigation covered 12 years, and likely was a spare time activity for him.

David Lawson reports in his books that he was casually listening to his public service radio scanner, and discovered a group using police-like terminology, but which did not sound as if they were actual police officers. Eventually, he learned of a restaurant where they met for meals, and visited one of this group's gatherings there.

This provided the curious David Lawson with a chance to gain the confidence of the group, and Lawson found that they were, in fact, carrying out organized stalking on designated targets. This group assumed the role of some sort of "special community police."

I'm going to discuss here David Lawson's essential findings. But first, I need to explain that while David Lawson's investigation is a godsend for targets of organized stalking, there are frankly some problems with his books. Lawson presents **observations**, and his personal **conclusions**.

From my experience in the organized stalking target community, Lawson's observations are a perfect match for what targets experience from people in their community (or people encountered while travelling.) But Lawson's conclusions, as to who is responsible, do not match what I know about organized stalking, and in fact don't match his own reports about the members of the stalking groups and their recruiting procedures.

Should a reader acquire one of Lawson's books, I beg you, separate his observations while "riding with" the harassment groups, from his personal declarations as to who is responsible.

Lawson lays the blame at "extremist groups," "foreign terrorists," and "anti-government groups." Some "extremist groups" may be responsible; we targets cannot be sure because the people seen by us appear to be normal citizens, with really aggressive behaviour against us, often fuelled by lies about us.

We have seen no indications I'm aware of that any "foreign terrorists" are responsible.

But I am able to comment on one group in the United States which Lawson names, and that is the U.S. Patriot Movement. The Patriot Movement is not a tightly organized group, and its members are spread out throughout the U.S. What I know about them is mainly what I have heard their shortwave and Internet (with some AM/FM affiliates) broadcasters report about their goals and activities, since I began listening to them in 2002.

What I have heard consistently from perhaps 50 commentators over that time span is that they are people who research government documents, scientific reports, and under-reported mainstream media reports both from the U.S. and foreign. They reference published history.



The Patriot commentators have been warning since the mid-1990s that a world dictatorship is in the works. They present evidence which if true, very well shows there is reason to be concerned about that. They give source details and urge listeners to not accept their word, but to look up the original sources.

If what the broadcasters say is representative of the movement, these Patriots would be very much against organized stalking.

Lawson insinuates that the Patriots are "anti-government." That is absolutely untrue based on my years of regular listening. The Patriots are opposed to crime in government, not government itself. They seek strict application of the U.S. Constitution.

I have appeared on a number of their shows, as have several other organized stalking targets. While we targets don't feel the Patriots give our issue sufficient air time, we feel that the Patriots do support our work to expose and stop these crimes. In fact, at time of writing, 20 of the Patriot hosts have reported to me, either on the air or privately, that they also experience some of the things we do. In their case, they are essentially whistleblowers of government and corporate misdeeds, so it is not surprising that they would also be targeted.

Now it is possible that some people calling themselves "Patriots" may also be members of organized stalking groups. I have no way of knowing. But Lawson mentions the broadcasters as being involved in organized stalking, and unless he comes up with actual evidence, I will not accept that conclusion. That is my major reservation about David Lawson's books.

There is a secondary problem - Lawson told me directly that in his 12 year investigation, he found no evidence whatsoever that through-wall electronic harassment weapons were ever used.

For, (I would estimate 95% of,) targets of organized stalking, the electronic harassment is an integral part of their harassment regimen. Personally, I suspect Lawson does know about electronic harassment, but may have been threatened or "bought off." His books certainly would be much more helpful if he were to cover both the in-person harassment and the electronic harassment.

The main message I have for readers, should they acquire one of Lawson's books, is to suspend judgement about his conclusions as to who is responsible, but note that we targets give him excellent marks for his observations while "riding with" the harassment groups.

Here are some quotes from David Lawson's two books, which illustrate organized stalking as he observed while "riding with" the harassers:

"I also spoke with a few police officers from across the country. They confirmed the existence of stalking groups across the country. In general, they said that 'cause stalking' is primarily a civil problem where the plaintiff has to prove financial loss. They also said that there are free speech and grass roots issues involved. In fact, the police themselves are targets of these groups. In small towns, the number of members in these groups can easily exceed the number of police officers. In general, the police will not talk about stalking groups. One officer did say there is a storm brewing as groups become larger and more numerous."

That statement by police, "In general, they said that 'cause stalking' is primarily a civil problem where the plaintiff has to prove financial loss" shows that police are definitely not interested in trying to go after organized stalkers. Since the early 1990s, there have been anti-stalking laws on the books. From that point forward, stalking is a criminal offence.

True, stalking, even by a known single stalker, is difficult to investigate and prosecute because no single act by a stalker needs to be seriously criminal. It takes quite a bit of investigative effort to prosecute what people who are not stalking targets consider something relatively minor. And when the "labour" of stalking is divided among members of a group, it is even more difficult to prove culpability.

But the fact remains that stalking is a criminal offence, and that 'civil problem' statement by police is what could be called a "cop out", pun intended.

Next, listen to what Lawson discovered about recruitment of the perpetrators:

"Recruits tend to be blue collar workers who are at the bottom end of the job scale. They are janitors in apartments, hotels, etc., who have keys to get in any locked doors. They are security guards, who can let fellow members into places where they would not normally be allowed to go. They are city workers, who can, in many cities, follow a target around all day in their vehicles or have a noisy project underway near his [target's] residence. They are taxi drivers, who are a network that is always on the road. They are cable, telephone and electric company employees who can interfere with a target's service and spend time on patrol with the group, while they are on the job."

Keep in mind that organized stalking includes TWO phases - organized stalking by people, and attacks using advanced through-wall electronic technologies. The recruits described above, according to Lawson, had no knowledge of the electronic attacks. There is apparently a separate "elite corps" of electronic stalkers, based on the experiences of targets.

Lawson reports a few quotes from the harassers themselves, expressing their attitude and motivation:

\*\* "We are like the police except we are ABOVE the police."

\*\* "We are a citizen's group that helps the police. We are trying to alert people in the area about this person [the target] before he gets to do what he did in the last place he lived."

\*\* "When I get the call, I go to whatever the address is. It doesn't matter what they [targets] do, they can never get away from us."

\*\* "Who are we? We drive the ambulances that take you to the emergency room. When your house is burning, we put out the fire. We are security guards. We protect you at night. You only have electricity, phone and cable service because of us. We are janitors. We have the keys. We fix your cars. You don't want to mess with us."

Lawson reports some statistics he gathered regarding what motivates the perpetrators:

\*\* 25% follow the nominal "cause" they were recruited under

\*\* 25% actually participate in the harassment

\*\* 75% harass occasionally or not at all

\*\* 10% join out of fear of being harassed themselves

Lawson describes recruits to these groups as "... those who feel powerless, inferior and angry."

Common sense is that naturally, such people would be easy to recruit for street and adjacent to the target's home harassment, but I would comment that lots of professionals put us (targets) down at every opportunity, declaring us mentally ill for even suggesting organized stalking is possible. These professionals don't "feel powerless, inferior, and angry."

And I doubt the many utility and city employees who participate feel "powerless, inferior, and angry" either. So while David Lawson has done a great job, some aspects of organized stalking have apparently escaped him.

One comment Lawson makes is that "Firemen across the country, and even some police officers, support these groups."

I have heard a number of reports that vehicular harassment has involved an above average number of vehicles that bear stickers of firefighters, or, a few targets have traced perpetrator identities to firemen. One target discovered that a number of vehicular harassment cars, identified by licence number, were parked in a police station parking lot.

My personal take on why some firemen and police might back these groups is that many have a heightened sense of community service. If they can be persuaded that the target has a criminal record, the worst case being that of a pedophile, it would be natural for firefighters and police to want to "help keep the target in line".

The author concludes, as explained at a number of places in the book, that the "cause" the typical group is "working toward" is mainly an excuse to get the groups together. The main motivation of members who stay with these groups is the sense of power and belonging the group members derive. Having a "cause" enhances the feelings of power and righteousness, but group members, according to the author, are most concerned with how their fellow group stalkers feel about their "work" and accept them.

Lawson explains the attitude of the typical stalking group member towards the "cause" this way:

"Most active group members have only a general idea of the ideology of the group but they don't particularly care."

These groups come into being and are run by leaders. Here is what the author says about them:

"Group leaders do have political goals and the belief that the end justifies the means."

Lawson describes leaders as considering their members "disposable." He states that some leaders work for corporations and politicians. Lawson states that leaders identify targets but don't directly supervise the harassment group members.

Lawson describes leaders as having an "air of mystery", "having worked for the CIA, NSA, or some other intelligence agency that doesn't reveal information about their employees." Lawson states that this "background" is likely mythology. If organized stalking is the leading edge of a world dictatorship, however, he may be wrong on the mythology idea.

How about financing these groups?

Although the author states that the pay is low, there are still very large expenses to harass people as thoroughly as targets report. Here is an example of what I mean by "large expenses":

"Groups are well financed. They can afford to rent property wherever the target lives. If he drives across the country, he will be followed by supporters of similar groups in that area. If he travels by plane, group members will meet him wherever he lands in the U.S. They may even accompany him on a plane if they know his travel plan, and there is a good chance that they do."

Here is what the author learned about their financing:

"The operations of many extremist groups are actually financed by corporations which use them to stalk their enemies or potential enemies. The groups are used as the private armies of those corporations. Some countries kill dissidents and in others they are jailed. In the United States, someone who is threatening to corporations or industries, like a whistleblower or activist, is likely to become the target of an extremist group."

The author makes several statements that these criminal stalking groups not only harass targets specified by their leaders, but also are FOR HIRE - a kind of "revenge service" for those wealthy enough to hire them.

There are two distinct reasons why targets are harassed:

\*\* The initial reason targets are placed on the stalking groups' "list"

\*\* The reason the stalkers keep it up

Those two reasons should always be kept separate in your mind, reader. David Lawson's focus is mainly on the reason the stalkers **continue** to harass targets.

David Lawson's chapter on Selection of Targets may well be true, but it certainly doesn't describe the thousands of people who don't fit his list of targeted categories. Here are some of the categories of targets Lawson records in "Cause Stalking":

\*\* Abortion clinic workers

\*\* People guilty of mistreatment of animals

\*\* County clerks and local politicians

\*\* Police officers

\*\* Judges

\*\* IRS and Treasury agents

\*\* Civil rights activists

\*\* Government or corporate whistleblowers

One thing David Lawson makes clear in describing the targets is that "The ultimate goal of the groups is to destroy the targets." Those who have been stalked by organized citizen groups which are fed lies report that these groups do destroy targets with great efficiency.

Next, let's look at some of the typical OPERATIONS these groups carry out. Here, I have retained a number of quotes from the original book because I feel they state the situation as well or better than the new book:

\*\* The first step, after a target has been selected, is to establish a personality profile "... which will involve an assessment of IQ, personality type, and history."

\*\* "A target may also notice being photographed."

\*\* "The primary characteristic of cause stalking is that it is done by large groups of people. A target will always be followed, but he is unlikely to see the same stalkers very often." ...

\*\* "Many of these groups include hundreds of people."

\*\* "Some authors refer to cause stalking as terrorist stalking. Groups do not just stalk individuals. They employ organized programs of harassment which include break-ins, property damage, assault and occasionally, even death. The children of a target are a favorite."

\*\* "Firemen across the country, and even some police departments have a long history of supporting extremist groups. Fire trucks can sometimes be seen riding in extremist convoys, with their flashing lights turned on and their sirens screaming. They will also race to greet a convoy which is entering their town. The participation of firemen, city workers and utility company workers helps give group members an illusion of legitimacy and power."

\*\* "City employees can be used to harass a target in many ways including tearing up the road in front of a target's home. Employees of pest control businesses who have access to the keys for apartments and those who work for alarm and locksmith companies are also of interest."

\*\* "Groups also attack targets of convenience. These people are selected because they are convenient targets, and not for any other reason. These include loners who tend to be more vulnerable to their harassment tactics than those with family and friends around them. Targets of convenience are used for practice."

\*\* "In order to establish bases of operation, they will enlist the assistance of neighbors. In many areas, they can do this by intimidation. Those who do not co-operate can be targeted, which includes harassment of their families and damage to their homes and vehicles.

"If they are dealing with individuals who do not know them, they can also appeal to their sense of patriotism and they can offer drugs, friendship, home repair, free taxi rides and what ever else they have to. In some cases they may even be able to get a key to the residence from a 'patriotic' landlord."

\*\* "Surveillance is conducted 24 hours a day, 7 days a week. When a target leaves his residence they will alert the group, either by cell phone or by business band radio. Other members, who are patrolling the perimeter to watch for police and other vehicles driving in the area, will race to the location to begin pursuit. In small towns, where business band radio is widely used, these activities are a local sport among a small group. Anyone with a scanner

can join in. Some targets have reported hearing an announcement on their scanners as soon as they turn their lights on in the morning."

\*\* "In a typical apartment setting, they will attempt to lease, sublet, or otherwise have access to apartments above, below, and on both sides of the target. They will also "guard" the vehicles of a target in the parking lot."

\*\* If [the target] flushes a toilet, he may hear a car horn honk, the sound of a power tool or hammering, for example. There will also be a large number of people coming and going, and accompanying rowdiness and noise."

\*\* "A common ruse used by these groups is that they are a 'citizens group' which assists the police and they are 'just keeping track of' a certain individual, for whatever reason. The illusion is reinforced by the case files they carry which are complete with photos of the target and look like those used by police."

\*\* "During a search [of the target's home or apartment] members who are on patrol anyway establish a perimeter around the residence to watch for police vehicles. In an apartment setting, entry will likely be gained through a member of the janitorial staff, pest control or alarm technician, since they have a right to enter. They may even be able to approach a landlord and gain his co-operation, after convincing him of their 'higher purpose'. He may also co-operate out of fear."

\*\* "Others do not recognize that they are being harassed by an organized group. They just think that there are a lot of rude people in the world."

\*\* "Interception of mail is standard practice." ... "Typically, targets notice that their mail is arriving late or they do not receive certain pieces of mail. They [targets] may overhear people at a nearby table in a restaurant talking about certain mail, and realize it is theirs, or someone may drive by [the target] waving their mail at them."

\*\* "Interception of phone calls is also standard practice. This is done by telephone company employees who support the [stalking] group for ideological reasons or because they obtain some benefit." Eleanor White comment: I'd add to that one of the most likely reasons, because the phone technicians are told lies about targets.

\*\* "An objective is to isolate the target from his family and friends. He can tell them about all the strange things happening around him, but they will not understand and perhaps will think he is crazy. Sometimes other members of the family will receive the same treatment."

\*\* "When a target is driving, standard practice is to surround his vehicle and attempt to control his speed. He will not be followed in close proximity by the same vehicles for a long distance. They do frequent trade-offs. Vehicles line up behind the target to take their turn."

\*\* "In many parts of the country it is common to see groups of six to 30 or more vehicles driving around in convoys with their high beams on during the day. This is one of the ways a convoy can be identified."

\*\* "Standard practice is to watch the target's vehicles and this subjects them to damage including slashed tires, scratched paint, stolen license plates, etc. Typically they would not cut the brake lines on vehicles or commit other similar acts of sabotage, but they would drain the oil or antifreeze over a period of time."

\*\* "A target will be followed on foot wherever he goes. Anyone can go to the same public places he goes, and they will attempt to get into any other restricted places he goes, including hospitals, places of employment, etc. It has been said that it is possible to go nearly anywhere if you have a clipboard in your hand and it is almost true. They also like to wear name badges on a lanyard, and some carry phony police badges."

\*\* "Common harassment tactics used by those on foot include pen clicking, in which they repeatedly click a ball point pen, key rattling, and rattling change in their pockets while standing behind the target. Many tactics are tried and the result is observed. Those which evoke a response from the target are repeated. When a target sits anywhere in public, group members will attempt to sit behind him in order to create noise, by whatever means, including tapping their feet on the target's chair. The objective is to harass the target constantly."

\*\* "Groups attempt to interfere with any business and personal relationships which the target has. Typically, this interference involves character assassination from some anonymous individual and is not usually taken seriously by those who know the target. It can be effective with people who don't know the target."

\*\* "At work, the target will also experience character assassination. If he works in any position where he has to deal with the public, there will be a steady stream of customers who complain about him. If he is a real estate agent, he will have a steady stream of prospects who occupy his time but never make an offer."

\*\* Let me, Eleanor White, give you an example of how brutal and serious this "character assassination" can be:

One of our members, who prefers to remain anonymous, moved in with her husband and children to a house which, unknown to them, had been a methamphetamine lab. The chemicals used to brew meth apparently cause distinctive symptoms in the mouth. This family's dentist felt he was "helping law enforcement" by reporting them to local law enforcement as meth users. This was absolutely untrue, but the family didn't even know the report had been made and had no way to correct it. (In fact, in some places, dentists are REQUIRED to report suspected cases of meth use.)

Law enforcement in that area was apparently tied in to the citizen groups, and the family was harassed for many years. The husband died, apparently from exposure to these chemicals.

The lady, now a grandmother, steadfastly did detective work and eventually found out about her family's reputation, with some help from a policeman who was a personal friend, from a different jurisdiction. This policeman admitted off the record that "meth mouth" can result in people being submitted to citizen harassment groups for harassment.

Character assassination is complete, and has life-destroying consequences!

\*\* "A common tactic use by groups is noise campaigns. Group members will drive by the target's residence or work place, honking their horns, squealing tires, and making whatever other noise they can."

\*\* "They will also make noise from whatever nearby properties they have access to. Typically, they will make noise when the target goes outside. Group members will also frequently knock on his door for whatever peculiar reasons they can dream up."

\*\* "In an apartment setting, targets can expect to hear tapping on the walls in the middle of the night, hammering etc. from the upper and/or lower apartments, and possibly the apartments on both sides. They will continue to 'work' on these activities for as long as they can get away with them."

\*\* "... It is not uncommon, in an apartment setting, for a target to hear someone moving from room to room as he does, from the upper or lower apartment. [Eleanor White talking: This requires commercial through wall radar or more advanced technology in many cases.]

\*\* "Often they occupy a nearby apartment, part time, when the owner is not there and he receives some benefit. A target may notice someone leaving a nearby apartment when he leaves his, and arrive when he arrives. In addition, he will often be accompanied in elevators by a steady stream of different individuals who go to the apartments being used by the group."

David Lawson's observations, excerpted here, very accurately represent what targets of organized stalking experience from human stalkers. Please keep in mind that targets do not consider Lawson's conclusions that "anti-government groups," "Patriots," "extremist groups" or "foreign terrorists" are responsible, as accurate.

From the viewpoint of many targets, it is more likely that ordinary citizens from all age groups and walks of life are harassing us in an organized way, probably based on lies. Some targets have evidence that police play a role. In one case, someone claiming to be a retired police officer stated on a mainstream talk show about organized stalking that retired officers "sometimes make life hell" for targets who have done things they don't approve of.

Bottom line: In spite of David Lawson's excellent observations, we still can't explain with certainty what entity is overseeing this global harassment organization. David Lawson presented us few hints about that.

To locate a purchase source for his book, you can try a web search for:

"Cause Stalking" "David Lawson"

... keeping those quote marks as they are above. The book has been intermittently available by way of the amazon.com Internet bookseller.



## Chapter 4: Through-Wall Electronic Weapons

Private investigator David Lawson presented us a thorough look at organized stalking by human beings in the community of the target. Most targets who have been targets for several years also experience a very invasive, inescapable form of harassment by through-wall electronic technology. (In virtually all cases to date, organized stalking appears to be a life sentence.)

In this chapter we will present some silent, through-wall, virtually zero trace evidence electronic technologies which can be used to literally destroy any quality of life a target may hope to have, **in the privacy of the target's home.**

Surprisingly, those technologies are not government secrets, and have been available to anyone with upper middle class income for one to five **decades!** Again, decades! The reason, reader, you may not be aware of them is that they were developed for legitimate uses, and some have not been widely publicized. And you, reader, have one of them right now in your home.

These technologies use the ability of radio signals to penetrate non-conducting walls, and use frequencies and modulation ("signal shaping") methods, which produce effects which are useful for covert harassment.

Here is the list through-wall harassment technologies currently available:

### **Weaponized microwave oven**

A simple microwave oven, door removed, with the door interlock switch bypassed, and held against the bedroom wall of a target in an apartment building or semi-detached house. This device can cause a variety of disabling medical symptoms.



MODIFIED microwave oven weapon for improved focus of the microwave radiation

Some of the symptoms of microwave exposure are:

Asthma, cataracts, headaches, memory loss, early Alzheimer's, bad dreams, depression, fatigue, concentration loss, appetite loss, heart and blood pressure problems, and cancer.

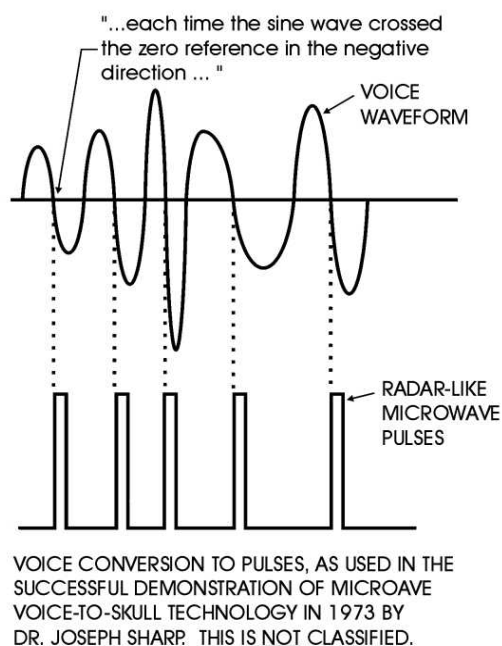
Targets do report those symptoms, however, doctors almost never admit to patients that electronic harassment is even possible, never mind actually happening.

## Voice to Skull

Joseph Sharp's voice to skull success, performed with Dr. James C. Lin's pulsed microwave transmitter, and publicly announced in 1974 at the University of Utah, at a seminar presented to the faculties of engineering and psychology.

That seminar, and the operating principle of Sharp's successful experiment, were described in the March 1975 "American Psychologist" journal. The operating principle, which has been improved upon in the more than three decades since Sharp's success, is based on the fact that one microwave radar pulse of medium to high power can produce an audible click in the hearing sense of a person in line with the signal. That effect has been called "radar hearing" since World War II.

Dr. Joseph Sharp used a computer to cause one microwave radar-like pulse to be transmitted every time a speaker's voice wave form swung from high to low, as illustrated below:



The result was that when Joseph Sharp sat in line with a microwave transmitter transmitting pulses as shown above, he could hear a "robotic" voice speaking the numerals 0 to 9. He did not carry the experiment further, at least according to available records. Sharp's experiment took place in 1973, and although the potential for microwave radiation to cause cancer wasn't as widely known, it may be that radiation danger is the reason this technology has not, at least publicly, been developed further.

Research into radar hearing by Dr. Allen Frey in the 1960s established that roughly three-tenths of a watt per square centimeter of skull surface is required to generate the clicks from which the voice is synthesized. Synthesis of voice from clicks is a primitive form of "digital audio."

For some years in the 1990s and early 2000s, the United States Army recognized "voice to skull" technology, which they abbreviated as "V2K," in their on line thesaurus. For reasons unknown, the Army removed that thesaurus entry circa 2007.

Some references to developing more advanced types of voice to skull can be found among patents, and rare United States Air Force references to the technology in the late 1990s forward.

Voice to skull (V2S/V2K), a commercial version dubbed MEDUSA - "Mob Excess Deterrent Using Silent Audio", was proposed for commercial development for military and police use, per ABC news in summer 2008.

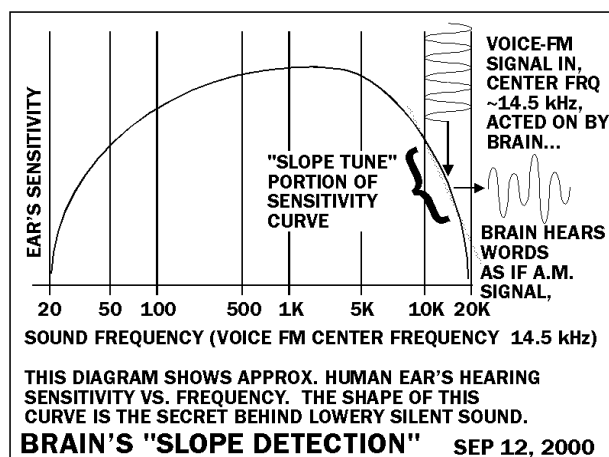
Targets report invasive sound transmissions of good fidelity at various times of day. Voices saying profane and disparaging things are common. False sounds of telephones ringing, pagers beeping, alarm clocks going off, knocking on the target's door, and other sounds have been reported. The fidelity of these transmissions indicates improvement over the method demonstrated by Dr. Joseph Sharp.

## Silent Sound

Oliver Lowery's silent sound, U.S. patent 5,159,703, is the current method for "subliminal sound." "Silent Sound" replaced "time slice" subliminal sound, in which small slices of a subliminal message were inserted into an audio stream, such as at a movie or on TV, to influence the listener. Silent Sound is mixed with audio in places like department store Muzak systems to discourage shoplifting.

Although enhancements have been developed, at its simplest, a Silent Sound voice encoder takes a spoken message, and uses a circuit similar to a telephone voice changer to raise the frequency of the voice up near (but not exceeding) the upper limit of human hearing. The listener hears a fluctuating high-pitched tone, and any words cannot be discerned, consciously.

However, the brain can subconsciously decode the words. The brain takes advantage of the fact near the upper limit of hearing, the sensitivity to frequencies drops off. The sensitivity curve is sloped downwards in the Silent Sound frequency range, roughly 14,000 to 16,000 Hertz (cycles per second.) For readers with knowledge of radio detector circuits, recovering audio from a frequency modulated (FM) converted voice signal is done using "slope tuning." A concept diagram of how this works with Silent Sound is shown here:



"Silent Sound" is not a through-wall device by itself. However, when Silent Sound is transmitted to a target by way of a voice to skull through-wall transmitter, if the target is susceptible to hypnosis (many people are), the target's thought processes and personality could be severely disrupted over time, and the target would have no idea why this was happening, as the sound is essentially silent. The target may hear a high pitched tone or hiss, but no words. The target would be much less able to resist hypnotic suggestions than with audible speech.

It should be noted that many targets report hearing frequent or constant high-pitched tones or hissing.

"Silent Sound" subliminal hypnotic suggestion can also be piggybacked on to a target's cable TV or radio listening, as well as transmitted on a voice to skull signal.

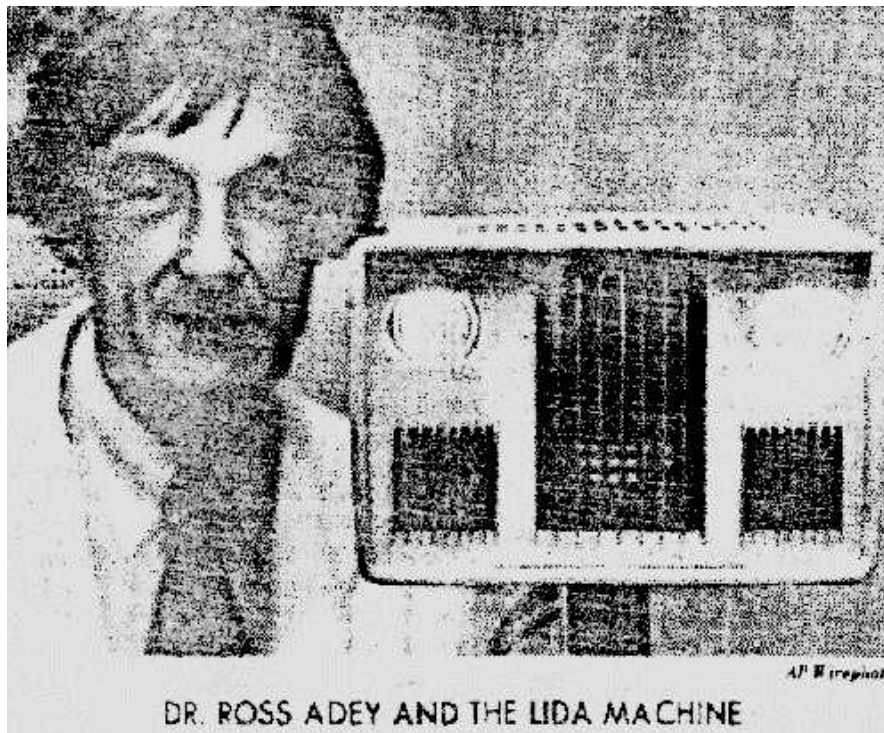
### **The LIDA Machine**

An old medical device, the Russian LIDA machine, a pulsed 40 watt, 40 MHz radio transmitter, which can be used to make a target exhausted on the job when pulsing at the rate consistent with sleep, and with a pulse rate increase, DEPRIVE a target of sleep too.

This device is a radio transmitter version of other types of trance induction devices, such as a swinging watch, or pulsing lights, or pulsing sound. Trance induction works using any low speed, regular stimulus. Even slowly swinging in a hammock or rocking in a rocking chair can induce sleep.

But if someone comes along and suddenly rocks a snoozing person's rocking chair at a high rock rate, that person is going to be forced awake. Same with a slowly beeping tone changing to a rapidly beeping tone. Alarm clocks use rapid beeps, for example.

The LIDA was originally designed as a drugless sedation machine. It was featured in a 1985 edition of a CNN "Special Report." An Associated Press photo of a LIDA machine, with one of the scientists who studied it, Dr. Ross Adey, is here:



The original LIDA machine uses not only a pulsing radio signal, but pulsing lights, sound and even radiant heat as well. It was designed to be used near the patient. The earliest report of the LIDA being in use I'm aware of is the report of a Korean prisoner of war who saw one in operation at a prison camp. That's half a century ago in terms of a radio harassment technology, which is quite simple, having been available for half a century.

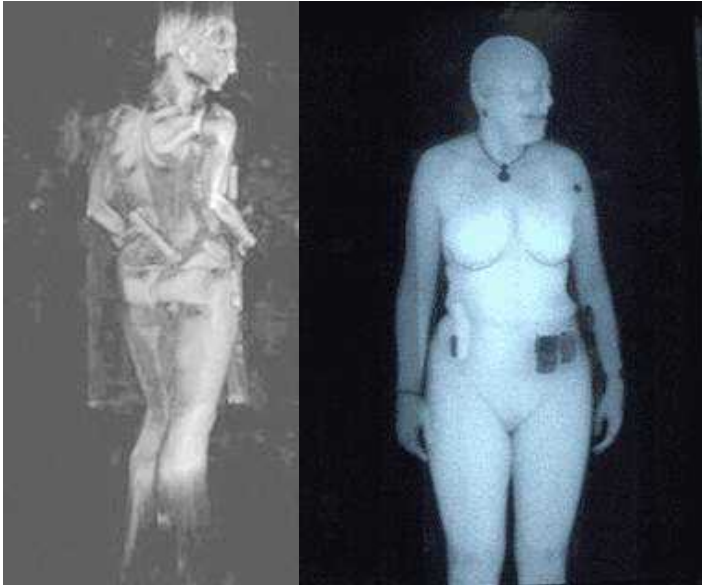
(Note: Dr. Ross Adey and Dr. Eldon Byrd were scientists who studied the LIDA machine for possible weapons potential. There is no evidence that Dr. Adey or Dr. Byrd were ever associated with unethical activity.)

Organized stalking targets report overwhelming fatigue on the job at times. I'm retired now, but I was hit so hard with some sort of fatigue that I would have to find a room at work and lie down for as long as 30 minutes to just carry on. Concurrent with this, doctors could find no disease which could explain these very sudden, drop-you-in-your-tracks attacks.

Organized stalking targets also report extreme trouble sleeping, describing the sensation as "being injected with caffeine." I have experienced that too.

### **Through-Wall Radar**

Through clothing (and through non-conductive wall) RADAR, widely used at airports and by police to look through clothing for hidden weapons. The harassment potential of this technology in the hands of organized stalking gangs is obvious.



Through wall/clothing radar images

The same security scanning radar used at airports, and now coming into use by police, can also view a target through a non-conductive wall. In the late 1990s, I pretended to be willing and able to buy such a unit, and was told by a salesman for the Millivision company, then making this equipment, no longer in business, that if I had the cash, then around \$100,000, I could have the equipment. I stated plainly that I was a private individual with no ties to law enforcement.

Many targets report being "followed" in their apartments by rapping noises from an adjacent apartment, particularly the one below. As the target walks about, rapping noise which sounds as if the occupant of the adjacent apartment is doing "work" on something, will move as the target moves. This may go on for say, 15 minutes. It does seem as if someone has through-wall radar and is "enjoying" its use.

Once in a while, a target will experience a few weeks where every time they sit on the toilet, the water in the bathroom below theirs will be turned on at the exact time the target starts to urinate, and the water is turned off when the target's urine stream stops. Even throughout the night.

Those through-wall harassment technologies can all be proven to exist.

## **EPIC**

There are some as yet to be demonstrated technologies as well, which are interesting in terms of harassment potential. One, code named EPIC, was announced on Fox News as under development by Houston, Texas firm Invocon, with funding by the U.S. Marine Corps.

EPIC, it is claimed, has the potential to disrupt the inner ear with an electromagnetic signal,

through walls. Targets report disrupted balance, sometimes as they try to do delicate work, or work with the potential to spill things, which does happen regularly.

## **Implants**

There has long been a suspicion by organized stalking targets that their disruptive effects may be due to implants in the body. There is very limited evidence that a handful of targets may be implanted, but by and large, targets do not report unexplained wounds, missing time, or medical scans with artificial objects which don't have a legitimate medical purpose. At time of writing, there are two targets who have had monitoring/tracking/control implants diagnosed by doctors and removed. Two out of thousands.

There are several who have medical scans which they claim show non-therapeutic, non-medical objects in their bodies. Without a professional diagnosis, I'm unwilling to claim those undiagnosed scans represent monitoring/tracking/control implants, though under the MKULTRA "mind control" crimes carried out in the 1950s-1970s by CIA contractors and affiliates, there was some implantation of the involuntary experimentees.

For today's organized stalking targets, the question of implants, possibly nano (microscopic) sized, or even made of biological material, is wide open. My advice to organized stalking targets is to avoid compulsive worry that they are implanted without a high quality medical scan, at least. Because there are through-wall harassment technologies which do not require implants, implants should not be assumed, in my view.

### **Classified Technologies**

It should be noted that while the five proven to exist, proven to work, through wall harassment technologies can severely disrupt a target's quality of life, they are easy to detect if a target has the right test equipment, and can be shielded against. Today's targets find that good quality shielding against electromagnetic signals does work now and then, temporarily, or partially, or, not for all who try shielding.

By contrast, materials that do not block electromagnetic (radio) signals do sometimes provide some relief. Examples are leather, rubber, and the common blue gel freezer ice packs.

The fidelity of today's through-wall sound projection weapons ("voice to skull") is much higher than Dr. Joseph Sharp's pulsed microwave method could produce.

Clearly, from the target's experiences, there is equipment in use now that is advanced beyond the proven technologies discussed here. This makes it much more difficult for targets to credibly prove the electronic harassment phase of the organized stalking crime.

## Chapter 5: Experiences of the Targets

In this chapter, I'm going to relate some experiences of my own, and those of other targets.

No identities will be revealed here. It is strictly up to individual targets as to if or when they decide to publicly identify themselves. To maintain anonymity, I will not identify places or employer names. These experiences will be summarized, and may have taken place anywhere on planet Earth, as organized stalking has been reported in all industrialized countries.

Let me start by sharing some anecdotes about when targets first become aware they are being deliberately harassed. That is, the moment when they wake up to the fact that they are not simply experiencing incredible "bad luck."

\*\* In my own case, I was working in the city of Toronto, Ontario, Canada, in 1980.

One day a rather nasty looking middle aged man on a bicycle brushed past me on the sidewalk in front of my apartment house, screeched to a stop, turned around, and stared intently at me until I entered the building. When I got home, I discovered my underwear had holes punched in the crotches. I found some supplies which had been nearly full were now nearly empty. There was no evidence of a break-in, so clearly, someone had used a key.

No valuable items, like my TV set, were taken.

I began to pop wide awake every single night, and no matter how still I laid there, no matter how quiet it was, no matter how physically comfortable I was, sleep was absolutely impossible until daybreak, then I had to get up to go to work.

Formerly friendly residents would no longer talk to me, but give me icy stares. Up until perhaps 11 pm each night, endless loud radios and banging noises became my constant companions. Before that, the apartment house had been quiet, and friendly.

Clearly "something was up," but I had no idea what. It wasn't until I read a paper on the Internet by former U.S. Army intelligence officer Julianne McKinney about organized stalking and electronic harassment activity, 16 years later, that I had any idea there were others going through this. No known cause for starting the harassment.

\*\* A social worker reported that her harassment started when she was hired to care for a young girl who had been through Hellish ritual abuse torture, and had developed multiple personalities as a result. (This is normal for children who are severely tortured.) The social worker found that she was being followed. Her house was broken into and the intruders were going through her possessions. Verbal harassment by strangers followed. No obvious cause for starting the harassment.

\*\* A mother of three grown children, who had done forensic accounting and had inexplicable difficulty on some of her assignments, suddenly experienced an "electrical sensation" around her head. She began hearing "tones" (a commonly reported experience) seeming to originate inside her head. She received voice to skull transmissions from a man claiming to be a physicist "experimenting" on her. No known cause for starting the harassment.



\*\* A man reports that his harassment began when he turned down an attempt to recruit him to do illegal things like running drugs, fixing elections, and witness tampering by a prominent government agency. Apparent cause, his refusal to play along.

\*\* A former prison inmate reported his harassment originated with a system called "the Inmate Computerized Tracking System." He reports that once this system was implemented unusual things happened in the institution, including suicides and suicide attempts, and numerous inmates being labelled mentally ill. When this man attempted to seek help from outside agencies, intense harassment by guards resulted. Apparently caused by this government surveillance program.

\*\* A man who had held responsible jobs was driving along the interstate, when he received a voice to skull transmission saying "It's going to break." This was followed by a popping sound in the vehicle's steering mechanism. The left turn signal was then permanently broken. No known cause for starting the harassment.

\*\* A middle-aged man with no criminal record and no habits which would engender suspicion became aware of his targeting when he accepted a job on a work visa to a neighbouring country. Initial clues included being singled out by customs for detailed questioning, and treatment for mild depression by doctors which didn't actually seem related to the problem. The odd, not relevant treatment by doctors continued. Strange signs of entry into the target's apartment began, including damage to blinds and cable ties showing up on lamp cords. Sounds of wires "scraping" in his apartment wall, always exactly at his bed time. No known cause for starting the harassment.

\*\* A man moved to a new city and immediately began experiencing hostile behaviour of neighbours, "strange things" happening around his house, and harassing telephone calls. He then began to receive manipulated dreams, a common complaint. (Note: Even sleeping near a radio or TV can influence dreams, so influencing dreams by way of voice to skull and silent sound is not difficult.) No known cause for starting the harassment.

\*\* A target noticed harassment starting just after telephone linemen were seen working just outside the target's home. The target began experiencing unusual clicks while talking on the phone, and when the target said "It seems someone is listening" the calls were cut off. (Noise and disruption on target telephones is common.) The target discovered their door unlocked or even open on returning from work, several days in a row. The television remote disappeared for a month. A man claiming to live in a motel overlooking the target's house offered to mow the lawn; obviously someone mowing lawns isn't going to be able to afford to live in a high quality motel. No known cause for starting the harassment.

\*\* A female member of the army of a major country dated senior non-commissioned officers who were "revenge prone." Single stalking began which became organized stalking with electronic harassment. This female soldier reports hearing an attitude expressed by senior NCOs that single female soldiers need to be "managed." Apparent cause revenge, possibly related to a terminated relationship.

\*\* A female software engineer began getting harassed on the job in the information technology security field. She had been getting top marks for her work prior to that. She began getting blacklisted, and heard specifically from one prospective employer that she was in fact blacklisted. There is an epidemic of severe abuse of foster children that you, reader, may not be aware of because foster children are doled out by agencies ostensibly there to genuinely help children in distress. This software engineer's child was removed from her,

something that happens to a number of organized stalking targets. Her child turned up in a hospital emergency room displaying sunken eyes and emaciation from starvation, with sores all over her mouth. No known cause for starting the harassment, however, from the targets' viewpoint, jealousy on the job is sometimes suspected.

\*\* Two organized stalking targets report that their harassment began when they entered alcoholics anonymous or narcotics anonymous "12 step" residential programs. They report that these agencies apparently feel perfectly justified in "punishing" addicts. One such target reported that the operative phrase for targets who try to leave these programs is "We [the agency] will refund your misery."

\*\* A single mom of a pre-teen boy began getting heavy fatigue attacks at work. Then began massive sabotage of multiple computers, her telephone service, and belongings in her home. An external roof drain pipe was repeatedly crushed or pried apart to flood the basement. Clothing was ripped, and even spots of engine oil were placed throughout her home and on her son's bed. Her bank account information kept being sabotaged. Telephone customer service people were strangely hostile and not helpful, actually lying about service calls. No known cause for her harassment, however she suspects a strange encounter with a man at a dance hall may have triggered the start of the harassment.

\*\* A lady, with teenage daughter, had to enter alcoholics anonymous, a residential program, due to her alcoholism threatening her marriage. While there she met, and began a relationship with an ostensibly clean cut, intelligent, former drug addict. This man had criminal affiliations, and the target came into inside knowledge about a major crime. When she reported her inside knowledge to police, full fledged organized stalking began, including electronic attacks on her health, and murder of her pets. Moving to widely separated locations did not stop the harassment.

\*\* A target's harassment was first noticed as sensitivity to bright lights at night. This was followed by transmissions of faked cell phone ringing (by voice to skull technology.) Actual voices followed, accompanied by tones. Balance difficulty (see the EPIC weapon in the chapter about through wall weapons) and vibration of the teeth began. Her significant other began to hear some of the voice to skull transmissions. Only minimal stalking by people reported. No known cause for starting the harassment.

\*\* A man's start of harassment happened when one night, he was forced wide awake, with a pounding heart, at 3:00 am. (This is common.) His wife was sound asleep. He was on the wrong side of the bed, and the ceiling fan had been switched off by a cord switch instead of the outlet switch they normally used. No known cause for starting the harassment.

\*\* Like the testimony above from a man whose harassment started with a voice to skull transmission that his vehicle's turn indicator was about to break, this man received a voice to skull transmission while a teenager undergoing dental work. He spoke about the transmission to the dentist, who got the man forced into the mental health system. The organized stalking program followed. No known cause for starting the harassment.

\*\* A postal letter carrier accidentally hit the fence of a house connected to postal inspectors who were apparently involved in drug trafficking. That was enough to have the letter carrier's name turned over to organized stalkers, apparently because the letter carrier had become aware of criminal activity there. Once organized stalking begins, it is virtually always for life.

\*\* A registered nurse's harassment began after she accidentally linked to a local pornography network with a new computer. Heavy, invasive electronic harassment started immediately. No known cause for starting the harassment.

\*\* A lady's voice to skull harassment began by perpetrators representing themselves (via voice to skull transmissions) as part of a "self help program." The perpetrators also contacted some of her family members, telling them the lady target had "ordered the service." No known cause for starting the harassment.

\*\* A man reports organized stalking with electronic harassment for his entire life. No known cause for starting the harassment.

\*\* A boarding house roomer's harassment started when people around him began discussing private things he had never discussed with anyone. This was followed by the classic harassment by members of the community, such as store clerks, and bank tellers. No known cause for starting the harassment.

\*\* A lady's harassment started out as unexplained insults by neighbours, escalating into heavy electronic weapons harassment. No known cause for starting the harassment.

That's what it's like to have organized stalking and electronic harassment start up, for a sampling of targets.

Many targets have people or groups they suspect of being responsible for their harassment, but few actually know for sure. Because organized stalking and electronic harassment is so overwhelming, so total, so inescapable, and because virtually all officials deny that such a crime is possible, and because of known government criminal programs like MKULTRA (mind control by a variety of methods) or COINTELPRO (organized stalking to discredit activists,) many targets assume organized stalking is a government program.

The end result of the secrecy is that if you should come across target testimonials on the Internet, you can expect to see a lot of blame placed on government. This writer suspects government is indeed involved, but I have no evidence that today's organized stalking is in fact being done by government.

To my mind, the most important task ahead of targets of organized stalking is not speculating about whom to blame, but educating the general public. An aware public could apply enough pressure to get these crimes investigated seriously, and in all likelihood stopped.

One interesting occurrence relating to how targeting starts - several targets report actually being warned they were about to be targeted before the targeting started. In one case, a person photographed a harassment "skit" being performed on another target. A warning note was discovered on the photographer's vehicle saying "Do not interfere in what you do not know about."

Let's continue by relating some of the ongoing experiences reported by targets of organized stalking:

\*\* Targets find that attempts are made to spoil every family, friendship and business relationship they have. Investigator David Lawson did mention lies and fake criminal records being used. While estranged family, friends and business associates aren't inclined to discuss reasons why with targets, bribes and threats have been known to cause

estrangement too. Whichever cause of the estrangement is used, it is almost always very effective. A number of targets who owned their businesses have lost their businesses to harassment of their customers.

\*\* Groups of harassers sometimes swarm into a store, either just before a target arrives or just after the target arrives. These stalkers will crowd areas the target attempts to select items at, and will queue up at the checkout ahead of the target. This becomes obvious when it happens mid-day at times when shopping traffic is light. If a target operates on a regular schedule and visits, say, a convenience store on the way home from work regularly, the target is very likely to encounter constant long lineups indefinitely, even when the store is not in an area where high traffic occurs.

\*\* Signs informing the public about organized stalking, as on targets' cars or even clothing or backpacks, have resulted in striking reductions in harassment in areas where the signs are displayed. This has been an effective technique in eliminating the store crowding skit described above. It is a guess, but possibly, the perpetrators don't want their local "troops" to visit web sites describing these crimes.

\*\* One of the worst target experiences, thankfully not frequent, is the entry to the target's home while the target is out, and terrorizing the pet, giving the pet severe mental illness. Some pets are poisoned (one dog given antifreeze, making it blind.) Some pets and some wildlife are butchered and left on the target's doorstep.

\*\* A sometimes intensely repeated skit, over perhaps a few weeks, is endless walking intercepts. Strangers will synchronize their walking speed and direction to force the target to take evasive action to avoid a collision. Several times over a short time span. Synchronized even to the point of turning the lock at exactly the same instant.

\*\* A sometimes intensely repeated skit, over weeks, months or even years, also described by David Lawson's books, is highway harassment. This is especially true of targets who must commute to work by highways. Not only do perpetrators "box in" targets on the highway and force targets to drive more slowly than they had planned, but outright attempts to run the target off the road also happen. Targets occasionally collide with perpetrator vehicles and once in a while a target does run off the road. It appears that perpetrators may be given immunity by government for such attacks, however, I'm not aware of any explicit evidence to prove that.

\*\* A sometimes intensely repeated skit, over weeks or months, are periods when perpetrators in vehicles will attempt to hit a target in a crosswalk, especially when no other traffic or witnesses are present. I've had several such encounters in 2007-2008. The drivers have been looking directly at me, not distracted, daytime, no visibility problems. I was entirely legal, all light signals being obeyed. The perpetrators entered the intersection and actually accelerated so as to hit me. The engines revved up noticeably. The drivers were middle-aged adults, not kids showing off. These are deliberate attempts, and not just imagining an attempt to hit is taking place. Other targets report the same.

\*\* A sometimes intensely repeated skit, over perhaps a few weeks, is synchronized leaving and or arriving. Whenever the target leaves, a nearby neighbour will leave at exactly the same time. This can also happen whenever the target arrives home. Another variation is, when the target does a lot of walking, to have someone on the opposite side of the street perfectly keep pace with the target for several blocks. While this happens in normal life, it doesn't happen day in and day out on streets that are nearly deserted.

\*\* A skit by targets' neighbours is to start up noisy activity, such as a leaf blower when there are no leaves to be blown, the instant the target goes to their deck or back yard to relax.

\*\* Another skit by targets' neighbours is to dump trash in the targets' yard while the target is away or not in a position to see the act.

\*\* An ongoing skit is the entry to a target's home (usually) or sometimes automobile or workplace, when the target is absent. Furniture and objects are simply moved, as if to tell the target that the target is powerless to stop the entries. Once in a while the old "practical joke" of removing the screws holding a chair together will be performed.

\*\* A strange experience by some targets is doctors who look at a clearly abnormal lab report, which the target can plainly see has very abnormal readings, and tell the target everything is fine. Confirmed by targets with medical training.

\*\* Tradesmen hired by targets, or who are hired by say the target's employer to do work at the target's work area, "just always make mistakes." Mistakes that cost time, money, and create inconvenience for the target. By the time a target reaches middle age, they have a good idea of what the normal mistake probability is, and these cases are well outside that range.

For example, while I was in charge of the computer system at an employer, the telephone technician wrapped a cable spirally around a large group of computer data cables, making it impossible to move them as was sometimes needed. There was no need to do that. The normal way to handle that job would have been to use cable ties. We had to push the telephone company to return and re-do the job.

Another "mistake" occurred for a target when their car was towed away "by mistake."

\*\* One somewhat common experience is that both by in-person approaches to the target, and voice to skull transmissions, the perpetrators attempt to convince the target that the target is in fact homosexual. This is a recurring "theme" in the harassment master menu.

\*\* A lady videotaping harassment activity from her front porch was arrested for that legal act, on her front porch. When she read the report, the report stated she was actually around the corner on the sidewalk, taping one of the perpetrator's homes.

\*\* Entry to targets' homes and moving objects into odd hiding places is done, probably to make the target think their mental faculties are deteriorating.

\*\* Dumping of all sorts of consumable supplies is a regular experience for some targets. When a container is down to, say, 1/3 remaining, that's a time when the perpetrators will dump all but a small trace of the product. Labelling containers with the date purchased, the date opened, and in some cases, levels of product remaining and date, can reduce this activity.

\*\* Ripping of clothing, and destruction of zippers, can be a common experience for some targets. Some targets experience emphasis on crotch and underarm places. One day I came home from work to find the crotches ripped out of every piece of underwear I owned. Sometimes, instead of a single rip, a small rip will be widened daily until the garment is

destroyed. Sometimes, a crotch or underarm area will start out with many circular holes punched by a tapered awl, and these holes will be progressively widened over time.

\*\* Destruction of furniture can happen to some targets. Items only a few weeks old will have welds, for example, snapped while the target is out. In one instance, I arrived home from work to find the back of my folding metal chair hacksawed off. In other instances, I have had folding chair legs bent, as if over a foot, while out at work.

\*\* Thefts happen, but they are carefully done so that the value of the item is too low for the target to get police to take the incidents seriously. Theft of important personal papers is one type of theft experienced. While items of value are often not touched, there have been instances of moderate amounts of money (up to a couple of hundred dollars) stolen. It's not uncommon for stolen items to be returned AFTER the target replaces them.

\*\* At work, targets experience sabotage of their work. At one job where I looked after the computer system, any programs I had written were frequently sabotaged overnight. Equipment "failed" at a rate far in excess of normal. "Failures" would sometimes be by way of someone working an equipment plug out just far enough to cause failure, and these tended to happen just as I was headed home, or about to bite into my sandwich at lunch time.

\*\* Some targets report periods where everywhere they go, they are accompanied by very loud bird calls. This is true even where no birds are visible. While not a through-wall weapon, there is ultrasound technology which can project sound in a narrow beam, causing the impact point of the silent beam to appear to be the source of the projected sound. (Trade names such as "Acoustic Spotlight" or "HyperSonic Sound" are commercial versions of this technology.)

\*\* Quite a few targets report at least one of the following through-wall electronic attacks:

\*\* "Bee sting" sensations, particularly on the feet, particularly while trying to sleep

\*\* Arms and/or legs jerking wildly when trying to sleep

\*\* Extremely powerful, unquenchable, itching, no rash, no explanation from doctors

\*\* Sudden extremely fast and heavy heartbeat, when fully relaxed

\*\* Sudden extremely high body heat, fully relaxed, not after exercise

\*\* Vibration of body parts and/or bed

Some of these may be high power microwave beams, which can penetrate walls, however, we cannot explain how some of these common attacks are done. These attacks do suggest that there is classified (secret) technology in use in some cases.

## Chapter 6: Conclusion

If you've stayed with me this far, you may be asking, along with us targets, what the heck can we actually do about this?

Clearly, the government officials who are paid (well) and sworn to serve and protect are providing cover for these crimes. That makes it really, really difficult.

Several targets have been told PRIVATELY by sympathetic police officers that they are under explicit orders to REFUSE to help us. One who contacted me was a chief of detectives. He told me privately that the orders to his department came from well above his local department, but he was not informed of the actual source of the orders.

There are numerous cases of police officers who refuse to log any complaints of organized stalking or electronic harassment in writing, or who become "unavailable" for subsequent inquiries by the targets. David Lawson reported that some departments actually support the organized stalkers.

Some targets have been heavily harassed by police under false charges, and a couple have been sent to state prison, having been framed by the authorities. (They were anti-organized stalking and electronic harassment activists.)

Many targets have posted their stories and their theories on web sites, in an attempt to engage public interest. Many of these sites state either theories about what technology is in use on them, or which organization is doing the harassment, as FACT, without having any solid evidence at all to back up their assertions. There are so many sites that I can't possibly review them all to separate those which offer simple testimonials minus the theories stated as facts, from the sites which are primarily guesswork.

And there are some sites which function as deliberate disinformation sites (and I am unable to prove the motives of the posters. I can only report the functionality of these sites.)

For these reasons, I have not included an extensive page with Internet links (site addresses.)

But at the time of writing this, I can give you a couple of recommended sites which will give a reader who is a member of the general public, and is not a target, a good introduction to activism by targets trying to expose these crimes:

The Freedom From Covert Harassment and Surveillance (FFCHS) web site is currently the North American activism hub for attempts to get the attention of both the public, and officials who are able to see that there is a serious crime happening that the world's justice systems are ignoring. The FFCHS organization also lists networking opportunities, and information about various activists and their efforts. The link for FFCHS is:

<http://www.freedomfchs.com>

There is a web site by a now inactive activist organization, (Citizens Against Technological and Community-based Harassment, or CATCH) which is very well written and continues to be maintained by the lady who started CATCH. This is the only site I am aware of which has been reported by targets as playing a tangible role in convincing officials that organized stalking is a "real crime" and deserves being taken seriously. That link is:

<http://www.catchcanada.org>

To the reader, I recommend you evaluate targets' web sites on the CITED REFERENCE MATERIALS, and if there is no mainstream cited reference for an assertion by a target about what organization is carrying out the stalking, or what technology is in use, consider those assertions as the personal opinion of the target.

As to what you, reader, can actually do to help?

The answer is simple and not expensive. Learn about organized stalking and electronic harassment, and discuss it with as many friends, family members and associates as you can comfortably. It is this writer's belief that the only way the crime of organized stalking can be stopped is to make the general public fully aware. And you, reader, can help with that easily.

And thank you for taking the time to read this booklet.



# **ORGANIZED STALKING: A TARGET'S VIEW**



Eleanor White  
Revision of January 21, 2009

This writer has been a target of organized stalking for over two decades, and has been in contact with other targets of organized stalking since 1996.

I'm a retired engineer. This booklet relates my opinions and conclusions, and readers should be aware that other targets may hold different opinions.

## **Table of Contents**

|                                                                 |    |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------|----|
| Chapter 1: What is "Organized Stalking?" . . . . .              | 3  |
| Chapter 2: Why Are Organized Stalking Targets Chosen? . . . . . | 10 |
| Chapter 3: David Lawson's Landmark Investigation . . . . .      | 14 |
| Chapter 4: Experiences of the Targets . . . . .                 | 21 |
| Chapter 5: Conclusion . . . . .                                 | 27 |

## Chapter 1: What is "Organized Stalking?"

Before I answer that question, let me say that this booklet is written to introduce the general public and public officials to an old crime, "ganging up" on someone, which has been "improved" to the point where targets not only cannot escape it, but it can be done in ways that people around the target, who witness some of the harassing acts, will deny it is even happening.

While any type of "ganging up" is organized, the "organized stalking" described in this booklet makes full use of instant electronic communication, and willingness of corrupt officials to look the other way, to achieve an environment in which the target can never escape some degree of harassment.

This is new. This is why I am writing this booklet. The world needs to know that some citizens are experiencing Hell on Earth which uses highly developed tactics, specifically developed so that observers will think the target is only complaining about "life's normal breaks." Stalking has been brought to new level of both impact on the target, and deniability.

### **Deniability is Easy**

Once a group of stalkers starts "working over" a target, deniability increases dramatically.

Imagine a group of school students who decide to "work over" a target. Each member of the group can do something minor, maybe once a day. "Accidentally" bumping into the target, passing a remark in the hall which can be said was not intended for the target, spilling something on the target's back in the lunchroom, stealing items of small value over time belonging to the target, and the familiar rumour campaign. No one member of the group ever does anything serious.

But from the target's viewpoint, they never have a nice day. There are always "minor" things going wrong. The rumour campaign turns formerly friendly schoolmates against the target.

## **The Mental Health System Makes Things Even Worse**

Because the blame is spread out over a large group, if the student complains, school staff will very likely assume the target is the problem, that they are just "oversensitive", and perhaps that the target "needs mental health counselling." Such a slick, smooth "solution" to a "problem student."

With the participation of a large group, the targeted student's life can be ruined, and the target can get no help from the staff who are paid to resolve student problems. Complaints will bring the full weight of the mental health system down on the totally innocent target. And all this can be accomplished without any actual physical assault.

That group dynamic makes all this possible.

## **The Need For This Booklet**

Perhaps, reader, you can see why a booklet of this sort is essential, to get organized stalking cases acted upon as seriously as single stalking cases have been.

This booklet has a revision date. That is essential, as this booklet will be updated as new information becomes available. Its e-booklet format means that a publisher is not required. A reader can have a local office services shop download print a hard copy.

## **Organized Stalking Defined**

**"Organized stalking", in the current-day sense, is surveillance and harassment of a designated target by stalkers who are members of groups, which are networked throughout the industrialized nations of the world.**

Organized stalking, then, has three essential elements as the term is applied in this booklet:

**\*\* Organized stalking is harassment by a substantial number of people, not by an obsessed single stalker, nor by helpers recruited by an obsessed single stalker**

**\*\* Organized stalking group members are given targets' names and/or have the target identified for them; they do not usually know the target beforehand**

**\*\* Organized stalking community groups are tightly networked, within state or province, and internationally**

## **Historical Roots?**

Organized stalking in that sense, by reports I've seen, has been operating internationally at some level since at least the early 1990s. There may be a link to the similar FBI counterintelligence crimes which began under the program name COINTELPRO; certainly the tactics are similar. However, we do not at this time have

evidence tying organized stalking to any specific government or private entity. We can say positively that government is ignoring all complaints of organized stalking, and to that extent is participating.

This sounds bizarre, however it is happening, and this booklet is to present information available about these crimes. Please withhold judgement until you have finished this booklet.

### **The Apparently Conflicting Stories and Theories**

The reader needs to understand that the tactics and technologies used by today's organized stalkers are customized, taking elements from a huge "master menu," for each individual target. This, in turn, means that targets will tell different stories, and relate many different theories as to who is responsible and why they, personally, are being targeted. Readers should understand that these sometimes seemingly conflicting reports by targets are not an indication that organized stalking "isn't real," but rather a result of the customization of individual harassment programs.

Readers also need to understand that organized stalking has been designed to operate in a fashion where any one casual observer will see only a tiny part of the full stalking regimen. Stalking attacks which are visible are always designed to appear to a casual observer as "life's normal breaks."

This is deliberate. It is done to make the target appear to be "complaining about nothing" to people who know the target.

### **Secrecy Makes It All Work**

Secrecy is the reason why organized stalking has continued and grown for about two decades, as of the time of writing, and why targets can hardly ever get public officials to take organized stalking as seriously as they do single stalker stalking. It is time for the anti-stalking laws of the early 1990s to finally be applied to organized stalking groups. Legislators should facilitate this by adding specific references to organized stalking, and related tactics, into the stalking laws.

This writer believes that if organized stalking were to become sufficiently well known to the general public, that it's unlikely it could continue.

### **For Readers Who Want to Learn More**

To readers who may look up organized stalking on the Internet, you need to be aware that there are alternate names and concepts used:

\*\* group stalking

\*\* multistalking

\*\* gang stalking (organized stalking groups are NOT youth/race/biker/Mafia gangs)

\*\* cause stalking (stalkers use a "cause" for recruitment)

\*\* mobbing (organized stalking in the workplace)

\*\* street theater (harassment skits done in view of the target out in the community)

The reader also needs to know that many web sites about organized stalking contain information and claims which are not backed up by mainstream documentation.

I ask the reader to understand the position of targets of organized stalking. Out of the blue, they see a blizzard of harassment for which there is no apparent cause. Every facet of their lives has come under attack, both by strangers and even some of their acquaintances. They can be forced out of their jobs by unceasing harassment. Their children, pets, and family members can be harassed as well. All in ways carefully designed so that outside observers can dismiss complaints as "over-active imagination."

It is a perfectly natural response for a target to grasp at any article at all that mentions organized stalking and post it. It is perfectly natural to develop personal theories as to why this is suddenly happening to them, because there is almost no official information available.

Just as a drowning person will sometimes try to force a rescuer under water in a desperate bid to get above the water, organized stalking targets will proclaim their information and claims loudly, on the Internet, trying to get public attention to end their nightmare. They are not able to exercise the laid back critical thinking that they could before the targeting began.

So for you, reader, it is essential to understand that the many sites with unsupportable claims are not necessarily an indication of delusion, but instead, the natural result of desperation, perpetrator secrecy, and having all public officials deny organized stalking is even possible.

## **Separating Fact From Opinion**

Within the target community, I urge targets to use the following criterion in deciding whether a claim made by anyone can be presented as fact:

**Has the claim been published by a MAINSTREAM ORGANIZATION, under their name/logo?**

If yes, present it as fact. If no, present it as someone's opinion.

This criterion has been forced on us by public officials who almost always have denied every statement we make to them. We are held to a much higher standard of evidence than targets of other crimes.

So I recommend readers adopt that same criterion when browsing web sites dealing with organized stalking. Not everything stated as a fact qualifies as fact, per the above criterion.

### **Disinformation Tactics?**

There are a few web sites which appear, and we can't prove or disprove this, which appear to be attempts to trivialize the crime of organized stalking, by presenting minor acts of harassment (such as "brighting") or totally unprovable acts of harassment ("air stalking" - stalking by aircraft) at the top of the list. Attempts to discredit the victims of the FBI COINTELPRO harassment programs, show that criminals who depend on public ignorance do work to discredit victims.

It's reasonable to assume that the organized stalking perpetrators will post sites to discredit organized stalking targets. Stick to the mainstream organization publication criterion for determining fact, noted above, so fact can be separated from opinion or disinformation easily.

### **Statistics**

While public officials continue to deny that organized stalking happens, official statistics indicate that multiple stalker cases are being handled by the justice system. For example:

**\*\* A U.S. Department of Justice special report**, January 2009, NCJ 224527, titled Stalking Victimization in the United States, which is available at this link (as of January 2009):

<http://www.ojp.usdoj.gov/bjs/pub/pdf/svus.pdf>

... reported the following statistics showing the occurrence of multiple stalking cases within the total of all U.S. recorded stalking cases in the 2005-2006 time range:

**\*\* 11% of victims said they had been stalked for 5 years or more.**

[Eleanor White commenting: "5 years or more" is very characteristic of organized stalking, which usually never stops because the justice systems refuse to acknowledge this crime.]

An average of 10.6 percent of some 4.6 million stalking and harassment victims don't know the stalkers, since they're complete strangers.

[Eleanor White commenting: Almost all organized stalking is carried out by strangers, or people the target may know by sight but has never interacted with. The "4.6 million" figure above includes both stalking and harassment victims.]

Appendix table 3. Number of stalking offenders perceived by victim:

One 62.1%  
Two 18.2%  
Three or more 13.1%  
Number unknown 6.5%  
Total Number of victims 3,398,630

[Eleanor White comment: Adding three or more to number unknown, gives 19.6%. That could suggest something like half a million U.S. stalking victims may be organized stalking targets.]

**\*\* From Statistics Canada:** The following statistic covers all reports to police relating to infractions of Canada's "Criminal Harassment" law, which covers stalking. Statistics Canada, the federal agency which maintains statistics for all areas of Canadian life, including policing. The following statement was in response to Eleanor White's request for a checkoff item on Canada's Uniform Crime Reporting (UCR) system denoting harassment reports involving simultaneous multiple harassers (Chief, Policing Services Program responding):

*"Thank you for e-mail of Jan. 17. There is no need to add a new field to the national Uniform Crime Reporting (UCR) survey to collect information on multiple harassers, as a field already exists for the identification of multiple accused persons for all criminal incidents reported to police. As an example, of the 10,756 incidents of criminal harassment reported to police in 2006, 1,429 of these (or 13%) involved more than one accused."*

That is one criminal harassment report in eight, a very significant percentage. While not all of these would strictly fall under the organized stalking category, this rate of simultaneous multiple harassment reports at least hints that organized stalking may not be as rare as the general public seems to think.

**\*\* A report on stalking posted by the American Journal of Psychiatry** on their web site, journal reference 158:795-798, May 2001, states ... 6 out of 201 (3%) respondents reported multiple stalkers... Compare that with the 13% in criminal harassment cases above, reported by Statistics Canada, and clearly, stalking by multiple stalkers is a very real crime, acknowledged by mainstream professionals.

Note carefully: There is such a thing as stalking by PROXY, in which a single stalker, motivated by amorous interest or mental illness, enlists helpers. Organized stalking is NOT stalking by proxy, but rather is stalking by a group totally independent of whomever originally submitted the target's name to the stalking group. The stalking group typically has no knowledge of why the target's name was submitted, and instead is given a lie, often that the target is a pedophile, to motivate the group stalking effort.

Link to the AJP article: <http://tinyurl-com/3fa3yw>

**\*\* Article: "The Course and Nature of Stalking: A Victim Perspective"**, Authors: Sheridan, Davies, Boon

Source: Howard Journal of Criminal Justice, Volume 40, Number 3, August 2001 , pp. 215-234(20)

In 5% of the cases (5/95), there was more than one stalker. pp.219

"In 5 cases perpetrators were part of a group..", pp.219

"... [40%] of victims (38) said that friends and or family of their stalker had also been involved in their harassment... This is a surprising find as the popular view of a stalker is of a lone and secretive individual." pp.222 [COMMENT: This suggests that the above "5%" cases may have been groups other than family or friends, which is suggestive of organized stalking as opposed to simple proxy stalking. Organized stalking involves groups which are networked everywhere, while proxy stalking has a single stalker who has a very personal focus on the target. Organized stalking groups also work on more than one target, unlike proxy stalking.]

Typical of organized stalking: "In 15% of cases, the victim could provide no possible reason for their harassment" pp.226

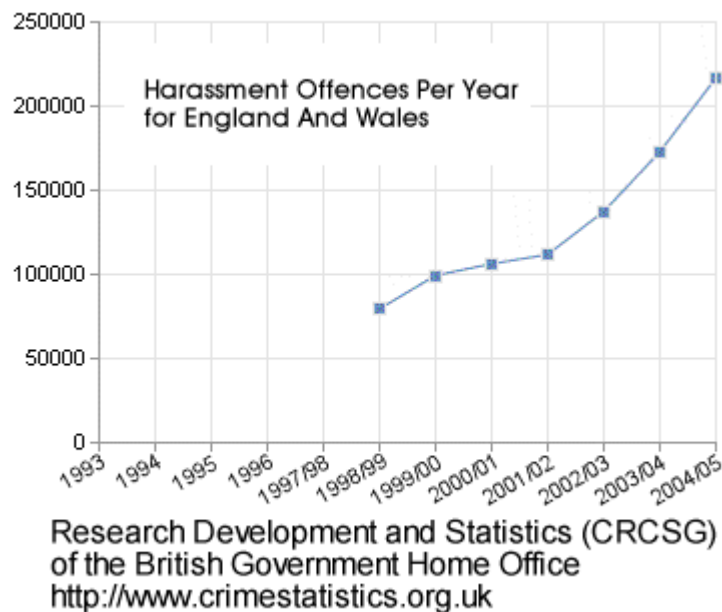
**\*\* Statistics from the book Mobbing: Emotional Abuse in the American Workplace** show that in Sweden, about 3.5% of the working population is subject to mobbing, which is organized stalking in the workplace. 3.5% of working people is roughly 1 person in a hundred total.

**\*\* Statistics from the U.S. Centers for Disease Control** concerning harassment and stalking cases give an overall figure for the U.S. of 4.5 people per 100 as having been harassed or stalked at one time. Our informal survey's result of about one person per 100 being targeted by organized stalking fits well within that 4.5 per 100 figure. (Source, ABC News)

**\*\* Statistics from the British (government) Home Office** state that 1,900,000 people in the United Kingdom were victims of stalking or harassment at any one time as of the year 2001. That is about 3 people per hundred. Here again, the organized stalking survey's 1 person in a hundred is not out of line. Most interesting is that



roughly 45% of the stalking victims are MEN! That suggests a very different picture from the conventional view of stalking victims being mostly women, and may well point toward the type of stalking described in this booklet. (Graph below shows all harassment offences, not specifically stalking.)



Here's another significant British stalking statistic:

Home Office Research Study 210 (1998 data):

### THE OFFENDERS

The majority (79%) of incidents involved only one perpetrator.  
[...]

Strangers were responsible in 34 per cent of incidents.

Those statistics are strongly suggestive of organized stalking, 79% involved one perpetrator means 21% involved more than one perpetrator. And stalking by strangers is the usual situation with organized stalkers. Even if only 5% of stalking cases are organized, 5% of a million cases could mean 50,000 organized stalking cases in the United Kingdom alone.

## Chapter 2: Why Are Organized Stalking Targets Chosen?

The question "Why would a large group of people want to harass YOU?" is the big one. This "Why YOU" question is, in my view, the greatest barrier to exposing and stopping organized stalking.

The majority of organized stalking targets do not know for certain why they were chosen, in my experience corresponding with other targets. (I don't know why I was chosen either.) The majority of targets are not high profile people, or people with very sensitive knowledge of government secrets or corporate misdeeds.

Under the FBI's COINTELPRO ("counterintelligence") programs against activists in the 1960s, those who were targeted by FBI harassers were activists, for example, the Black Panthers.

We have a few government or corporate whistleblowers in the organized stalking target community. We have a few who were set to inherit large estates. We have some who found themselves targets during or after a hostile divorce. We have a few who were witnesses to crime. Some organized stalking targets are talk show hosts who broadcast about government and corporate crimes. Some organized stalking targets apparently "just ticked someone off."

But the barrier to credibility is the large number of targets who are "nobodies." I would estimate that perhaps 70% of organized stalking targets can't point with any certainty to the reason they were chosen to be targets. When these "nobodies" try to complain to the authorities about the harassment, they are told that stalking and harassment by groups never happens. I was told by the police officer hosting a group of stalking victims that because I could not name my ONE stalkER, I was not welcome to attend the support group.

"Nobodies" reporting organized stalking are told there is no such thing as an organized, well funded group, nor could there ever be, just to harass innocent individuals. And this is very logical sounding, to people who are not organized stalking targets. Such a glib dismissal is also a very easy way for a public official to "get rid of a problem person."

The end result is that the "system" heaps the ultimate "punishment" on the already desperate target - the target is often forced to undergo psychiatric treatment. This injustice pretty well disables further attempts by the target to get the crime remedied.

Organized stalking targets are never told why they were chosen, with a literal handful of exceptions. There is no visible accuser, no formal charges, no opportunity to defend one's self at trial, no appeal process. One day everything is fine, and suddenly you start to realize that you're experiencing unending hostile acts in the community, on the job or in school, in commercial establishments, and in the privacy of your home.

While some of the harassers say things to the target, if pressed, they consistently deny there is any harassment going on.

So the "Why YOU?" question remains the number one barrier to justice for targets. The "Why YOU?" question appears, as best we targets can discern, to have multiple parts to the answer.

### **Why Initially Versus Why Continue**

"Why YOU?" covers two very different phases (time points during) of the target selection process:

\*\* Why the target was initially **chosen** for organized stalking

\*\* Why the target's harassers **continue** to commit the crimes against the target

### **Why Initially?**

We've already listed some answer categories for the "why initially chosen" question:

\*\* Government/corporate whistleblowers

\*\* Inheritance disputes

\*\* Hostile divorce

\*\* Witnesses to crime

\*\* Ticked someone off (revenge)

\*\* Truth-telling talk show hosts

\*\* Unknown (I estimate at roughly 70%)

Over time, large numbers of harassers participate. In fact, by rotating the harassers, the target is unable to finger one or even a few specific individuals as "the" criminal(s). A large number of the harassers are not known to the target, being seen by the target rarely, or only once.

### **Why Continue?**

Clearly, this large, diverse, frequently rotating group of harassers are not all motivated, say, by taking sides in a hostile divorce, wishing to retaliate for a crime report by the target, or disagreement with what a talk show host has to say.

So WHY would the large, diverse group of harassers keep the harassment up for years and decades in some cases? And from city to city, state to state, and even country to country?

A very few targets get to see and hear enough, over the years, to know that for them, an ongoing LIE CAMPAIGN is what the harassers probably use to justify the harassment among themselves. Vicious rumours are told such as the target has a long criminal record, the target is a thief, the target is a prostitute, the target is doing drugs, the target sells drugs, and when the harasser supervisors really want maximum effort from their "troops," the target is a pedophile.

The pedophile lie is their ultimate weapon, and is used on both male and female targets.

The pedophile lie has been used on me, as while outdoors, away from witnesses, I've been called that to my face by some of the perpetrators. I had a neighbour, who had been actively harassing me with noise, take pornography to my place of work one day while I was home sick, and announce loudly to the receptionist that I had asked for the material.

They don't know (or possibly don't care) that I have no criminal record, have had no such sexual inclinations ever, and my total "police record" consists of two parking tickets, both paid on time.

Another lady in the same province has also been hounded by the pedophile lie, quite severely.

So at the LOCAL level, the answer as to why a "nobody" is harassed constantly is that once a vicious lie is circulated in the community, that target is no longer a nobody. They are high profile from that point onwards.

### **Why Continue Knowing the Target is Innocent?**

Vicious lies explain why the often rotated local harassment "troops" keep harassing the target. But what about the supervisors and some of the harassers who can see, over time, that the individual they have been detailed to harass really isn't, say, a pedophile, or other criminal?

(Interestingly, a few of my repeatedly-seen harassers have in fact stopped the harassment and become friendly. But there are still the hard core supervisors (and some of the repeatedly-seen perpetrators) who keep it up in spite of becoming aware their official lie about the target is a lie.)

Why do they keep it up? Why do they willingly take on additional targets in their area, knowing that lies about targets are being used?

One investigation turned up evidence that some harassers depend heavily on support of their peers, and they simply keep harassing targets to maintain approval by their peers, the feeling of being in the "in" crowd so to speak.

But this question shows that there are not only two parts relating to the to the "Why YOU?" question regarding initially then later on, but also that motive varies with the harassment organization LEVEL:

\*\* The community level, frequently rotated harassment "troops"

\*\* The supervisor and above levels

At this point in time, we have no detailed information about the supervisor and above levels of the harassment organization which we can prove in court. The incredibly seamless coordination of harassment groups from one town to the next, up to

internationally, shows that there definitely are supervisors, and many levels above them. The fact that every single official repeats the same reply "There is no organized stalking. You need to see a psychiatrist." seems to indicate some sort of official cover is in effect.

## **The Official Cover Up**

The question is, why would there be an official cover in effect?

We targets cannot answer that with any degree of certainty. At this time, I can only offer the reader an observation that local thuggery which is ignored by officials is a classic, repeating symptom of a dictatorship in the making. Criminal activity IGNORED BY OFFICIALS is very telling - it's exactly what happened in Nazi Germany and Soviet Russia during the runup to overt dictatorship.

Since we targets network with one another in all industrialized nations, we know that organized stalking is a crime which is world wide in scope, with the same master menu of tactics showing up everywhere.

Can this mean that citizens of this planet are witnessing the formation of a world wide dictatorship? From where I sit, that's about the only answer that makes sense, in light of what I observe.

History's dictators have often stated the wish to expand their control world-wide. Here in the early 21st century, it appears the technology and tactics are available to accomplish that.

My best guess as to why a large, well funded, internationally networked organization of "control freak" thugs exists is to work towards the common dream of past and no doubt current dictators or would-be dictators. That is pure guesswork at this point in time.

## **Summary**

To summarize the parts of the "Why YOU?" question:

### **WHY ARE TARGETS INITIALLY CHOSEN?**

\*\* Government/corporate whistleblowers

\*\* Inheritance disputes

\*\* Hostile divorce

\*\* Witnesses to crime

\*\* Ticked someone off (revenge)

\*\* Truth-telling talk show hosts

\*\* Unknown (estimated at roughly 70%)

WHY ARE TARGETS HARASSED FOR YEARS AFTER BEING CHOSEN?

WHY DO THE LOCAL HARASSERS KEEP IT UP?

\*\* Harasser wants to be with the "in crowd"

\*\* Lies that the target has a long criminal record

\*\* Lies that the target is a thief

\*\* Lies that the target is a prostitute

\*\* Lies that the target is a drug user

\*\* Lies that the target is a drug dealer

\*\* Lies that the target is a pedophile (child molester)

WHY ARE TARGETS HARASSED FOR YEARS BY PERPETRATORS WHO KNOW THE LIES ARE LIES?

\*\* Unknown. Similarity to political thuggery during the formative stages of dictatorships is noted.

## Chapter 3: David Lawson's Landmark Investigation

Shortly after the 9/11 attacks on the World Trade Center in New York City, organized stalking targets became aware of a book titled "Terrorist Stalking in America" by private investigator David Lawson. A sequel was published a few years later titled "Cause Stalking."

Both books cover the same topic, which Lawson calls "cause stalking," and which is a perfect match for the "organized stalking" discussed in this booklet.

Lawson worked for more than a decade with a Florida detective agency. It appears that his investigative work involved travel throughout the U.S. and Canada. He stated that his investigation covered 12 years, and likely was a spare time activity for him.

David Lawson reports in his books that he was casually listening to his public service radio scanner, and discovered a group using police-like terminology, but which did not sound as if they were actual police officers. Eventually, he learned of a restaurant where they met for meals, and visited one of this group's gatherings there.

This provided the curious David Lawson with a chance to gain the confidence of the group, and Lawson found that they were, in fact, carrying out organized stalking on

designated targets. This group assumed the role of some sort of "special community police."

I'm going to discuss here David Lawson's essential findings. But first, I need to explain that while David Lawson's investigation is a godsend for targets of organized stalking, there are frankly some problems with his books. Lawson presents **observations**, and his personal **conclusions**.

From my experience in the organized stalking target community, Lawson's observations are a perfect match for what targets experience from people in their community (or people encountered while travelling.) But Lawson's conclusions, as to who is responsible, do not match what I know about organized stalking, and in fact don't match his own reports about the members of the stalking groups and their recruiting procedures.

Should a reader acquire one of Lawson's books, I beg you, separate his observations while "riding with" the harassment groups, from his personal declarations as to who is responsible.

Lawson lays the blame at "extremist groups," "foreign terrorists," and "anti-government groups." Some "extremist groups" may be responsible; we targets cannot be sure because the people seen by us appear to be normal citizens, with really aggressive behaviour against us, often fuelled by lies about us.

We have seen no indications I'm aware of that any "foreign terrorists" are responsible.

But I am able to comment on one group in the United States which Lawson names, and that is the U.S. Patriot Movement. The Patriot Movement is not a tightly organized group, and its members are spread out throughout the U.S. What I know about them is mainly what I have heard their shortwave and Internet (with some AM/FM affiliates) broadcasters report about their goals and activities, since I began listening to them in 2002.

What I have heard consistently from perhaps 50 commentators over that time span is that they are people who research government documents, scientific reports, and under-reported mainstream media reports both from the U.S. and foreign. They reference published history. The Patriot commentators have been warning since the mid-1990s that a world dictatorship is in the works. They present evidence which if true, very well shows there is reason to be concerned about that. They give source details and urge listeners to not accept their word, but to look up the original sources.

If what the broadcasters say is representative of the movement, these Patriots would be very much against organized stalking.

Lawson insinuates that the Patriots are "anti-government." That is absolutely untrue based on my years of regular listening. The Patriots are opposed to crime in government, not government itself. They seek strict application of the U.S. Constitution.

I have appeared on a number of their shows, as have several other organized stalking targets. While we targets don't feel the Patriots give our issue sufficient air time, we feel that the Patriots do support our work to expose and stop these crimes. In fact, at time of writing, 20 of the Patriot hosts have reported to me, either on the air or privately, that they also experience some of the things we do. In their case, they are essentially whistleblowers of government and corporate misdeeds, so it is not surprising that they would also be targeted.

Now it is possible that some people calling themselves "Patriots" may also be members of organized stalking groups. I have no way of knowing. But Lawson mentions the broadcasters as being involved in organized stalking, and unless he comes up with actual evidence, I will not accept that conclusion. That is my major reservation about David Lawson's books.

The main message I have for readers, should they acquire one of Lawson's books, is to suspend judgement about his conclusions as to who is responsible, but note that we targets give him excellent marks for his observations while "riding with" the harassment groups.

Here are some quotes from David Lawson's two books, which illustrate organized stalking as he observed while "riding with" the harassers:

"I also spoke with a few police officers from across the country. They confirmed the existence of stalking groups across the country. In general, they said that 'cause stalking' is primarily a civil problem where the plaintiff has to prove financial loss. They also said that there are free speech and grass roots issues involved. In fact, the police themselves are targets of these groups. In small towns, the number of members in these groups can easily exceed the number of police officers. In general, the police will not talk about stalking groups. One officer did say there is a storm brewing as groups become larger and more numerous."

That statement by police, "In general, they said that 'cause stalking' is primarily a civil problem where the plaintiff has to prove financial loss" shows that police are definitely not interested in trying to go after organized stalkers. Since the early 1990s, there have been anti-stalking laws on the books. From that point forward, stalking is a criminal offence.

True, stalking, even by a known single stalker, is difficult to investigate and prosecute because no single act by a stalker needs to be seriously criminal. It takes quite a bit of investigative effort to prosecute what people who are not stalking targets consider something relatively minor. And when the "labour" of stalking is divided among members of a group, it is even more difficult to prove culpability.

But the fact remains that stalking is a criminal offence, and that 'civil problem' statement by police is what could be called a "cop out", pun intended.

Next, listen to what Lawson discovered about recruitment of the perpetrators:



"Recruits tend to be blue collar workers who are at the bottom end of the job scale. They are janitors in apartments, hotels, etc., who have keys to get in any locked doors. They are security guards, who can let fellow members into places where they would not normally be allowed to go. They are city workers, who can, in many cities, follow a target around all day in their vehicles or have a noisy project underway near his [target's] residence. They are taxi drivers, who are a network that is always on the road. They are cable, telephone and electric company employees who can interfere with a target's service and spend time on patrol with the group, while they are on the job."

Lawson reports a few quotes from the harassers themselves, expressing their attitude and motivation:

\*\* "We are like the police except we are ABOVE the police."

\*\* "We are a citizen's group that helps the police. We are trying to alert people in the area about this person [the target] before he gets to do what he did in the last place he lived."

\*\* "When I get the call, I go to whatever the address is. It doesn't matter what they [targets] do, they can never get away from us."

\*\* "Who are we? We drive the ambulances that take you to the emergency room. When your house is burning, we put out the fire. We are security guards. We protect you at night. You only have electricity, phone and cable service because of us. We are janitors. We have the keys. We fix your cars. You don't want to mess with us."

Lawson reports some statistics he gathered regarding what motivates the perpetrators:

\*\* 25% follow the nominal "cause" they were recruited under

\*\* 25% actually participate in the harassment

\*\* 75% harass occasionally or not at all

\*\* 10% join out of fear of being harassed themselves

Lawson describes recruits to these groups as "... those who feel powerless, inferior and angry."

Common sense is that naturally, such people would be easy to recruit for street and adjacent to the target's home harassment, but I would comment that lots of professionals put us (targets) down at every opportunity, declaring us mentally ill for even suggesting organized stalking is possible. These professionals don't "feel powerless, inferior, and angry."

And I doubt the many utility and city employees who participate feel "powerless, inferior, and angry" either. So while David Lawson has done a great job, some aspects of organized stalking have apparently escaped him.

One comment Lawson makes is that "Firemen across the country, and even some police officers, support these groups."

I have heard a number of reports that vehicular harassment has involved an above average number of vehicles that bear stickers of firefighters, or, a few targets have traced perpetrator identities to firemen. One target discovered that a number of vehicular harassment cars, identified by licence number, were parked in a police station parking lot.

My personal take on why some firemen and police might back these groups is that many have a heightened sense of community service. If they can be persuaded that the target has a criminal record, the worst case being that of a pedophile, it would be natural for firefighters and police to want to "help keep the target in line".

The author concludes, as explained at a number of places in the book, that the "cause" the typical group is "working toward" is mainly an excuse to get the groups together. The main motivation of members who stay with these groups is the sense of power and belonging the group members derive. Having a "cause" enhances the feelings of power and righteousness, but group members, according to the author, are most concerned with how their fellow group stalkers feel about their "work" and accept them.

Lawson explains the attitude of the typical stalking group member towards the "cause" this way:

"Most active group members have only a general idea of the ideology of the group but they don't particularly care."

These groups come into being and are run by leaders. Here is what the author says about them:

"Group leaders do have political goals and the belief that the end justifies the means."

Lawson describes leaders as considering their members "disposable." He states that some leaders work for corporations and politicians. Lawson states that leaders identify targets but don't directly supervise the harassment group members.

Lawson describes leaders as having an "air of mystery", "having worked for the CIA, NSA, or some other intelligence agency that doesn't reveal information about their employees." Lawson states that this "background" is likely mythology. If organized stalking is the leading edge of a world dictatorship, however, he may be wrong on the mythology idea.

How about financing these groups?

Although the author states that the pay is low, there are still very large expenses to harass people as thoroughly as targets report. Here is an example of what I mean by "large expenses":

"Groups are well financed. They can afford to rent property wherever the target lives. If he drives across the country, he will be followed by supporters of similar groups in that area. If he travels by plane, group members will meet him wherever he lands in the U.S. They may even accompany him on a plane if they know his travel plan, and there is a good chance that they do."

Here is what the author learned about their financing:

"The operations of many extremist groups are actually financed by corporations which use them to stalk their enemies or potential enemies. The groups are used as the private armies of those corporations. Some countries kill dissidents and in others they are jailed. In the United States, someone who is threatening to corporations or industries, like a whistleblower or activist, is likely to become the target of an extremist group."

The author makes several statements that these criminal stalking groups not only harass targets specified by their leaders, but also are FOR HIRE - a kind of "revenge service" for those wealthy enough to hire them.

There are two distinct reasons why targets are harassed:

- \*\* The initial reason targets are placed on the stalking groups' "list"

- \*\* The reason the stalkers keep it up

Those two reasons should always be kept separate in your mind, reader. David Lawson's focus is mainly on the reason the stalkers **continue** to harass targets.

David Lawson's chapter on Selection of Targets may well be true, but it certainly doesn't describe the thousands of people who don't fit his list of targeted categories. Here are some of the categories of targets Lawson records in "Cause Stalking":

- \*\* Abortion clinic workers

- \*\* People guilty of mistreatment of animals

- \*\* County clerks and local politicians

- \*\* Police officers

- \*\* Judges

- \*\* IRS and Treasury agents

- \*\* Civil rights activists

- \*\* Government or corporate whistleblowers

One thing David Lawson makes clear in describing the targets is that "The ultimate goal of the groups is to destroy the targets." Those who have been stalked by

organized citizen groups which are fed lies report that these groups do destroy targets with great efficiency.

Next, let's look at some of the typical OPERATIONS these groups carry out. Here, I have retained a number of quotes from the original book because I feel they state the situation as well or better than the new book:

\*\* The first step, after a target has been selected, is to establish a personality profile "... which will involve an assessment of IQ, personality type, and history."

\*\* "A target may also notice being photographed."

\*\* "The primary characteristic of cause stalking is that it is done by large groups of people. A target will always be followed, but he is unlikely to see the same stalkers very often." ...

\*\* "Many of these groups include hundreds of people."

\*\* "Some authors refer to cause stalking as terrorist stalking. Groups do not just stalk individuals. They employ organized programs of harassment which include break-ins, property damage, assault and occasionally, even death. The children of a target are a favorite."

\*\* "Firemen across the country, and even some police departments have a long history of supporting extremist groups. Fire trucks can sometimes be seen riding in extremist convoys, with their flashing lights turned on and their sirens screaming. They will also race to greet a convoy which is entering their town. The participation of firemen, city workers and utility company workers helps give group members an illusion of legitimacy and power."

\*\* "City employees can be used to harass a target in many ways including tearing up the road in front of a target's home. Employees of pest control businesses who have access to the keys for apartments and those who work for alarm and locksmith companies are also of interest."

\*\* "Groups also attack targets of convenience. These people are selected because they are convenient targets, and not for any other reason. These include loners who tend to be more vulnerable to their harassment tactics than those with family and friends around them. Targets of convenience are used for practice."

\*\* "In order to establish bases of operation, they will enlist the assistance of neighbors. In many areas, they can do this by intimidation. Those who do not co-operate can be targetted, which includes harassment of their families and damage to their homes and vehicles.

"If they are dealing with individuals who do not know them, they can also appeal to their sense of patriotism and they can offer drugs, friendship, home repair, free taxi rides and what ever else they have to. In some cases they may even be able to get a key to the residence from a 'patriotic' landlord."

\*\* "Surveillance is conducted 24 hours a day, 7 days a week. When a target leaves his residence they will alert the group, either by cell phone or by business band radio. Other members, who are patrolling the perimeter to watch for police and other vehicles driving in the area, will race to the location to begin pursuit. In small towns, where business band radio is widely used, these activities are a local sport among a small group. Anyone with a scanner can join in. Some targets have reported hearing an announcement on their scanners as soon as they turn their lights on in the morning."

\*\* "In a typical apartment setting, they will attempt to lease, sublet, or otherwise have access to apartments above, below, and on both sides of the target. They will also "guard" the vehicles of a target in the parking lot."

\*\* If [the target] flushes a toilet, he may hear a car horn honk, the sound of a power tool or hammering, for example. There will also be a large number of people coming and going, and accompanying rowdiness and noise."

\*\* "A common ruse used by these groups is that they are a 'citizens group' which assists the police and they are 'just keeping track of' a certain individual, for whatever reason. The illusion is reinforced by the case files they carry which are complete with photos of the target and look like those used by police."

\*\* "During a search [of the target's home or apartment] members who are on patrol anyway establish a perimeter around the residence to watch for police vehicles. In an apartment setting, entry will likely be gained through a member of the janitorial staff, pest control or alarm technician, since they have a right to enter. They may even be able to approach a landlord and gain his co-operation, after convincing him of their 'higher purpose'. He may also co-operate out of fear."

\*\* "Others do not recognize that they are being harassed by an organized group. They just think that there are a lot of rude people in the world."

\*\* "Interception of mail is standard practice." ... "Typically, targets notice that their mail is arriving late or they do not receive certain pieces of mail. They [targets] may overhear people at a nearby table in a restaurant talking about certain mail, and realize it is theirs, or someone may drive by [the target] waving their mail at them."

\*\* "Interception of phone calls is also standard practice. This is done by telephone company employees who support the [stalking] group for ideological reasons or because they obtain some benefit." Eleanor White comment: I'd add to that one of the most likely reasons, because the phone technicians are told lies about targets.

\*\* "An objective is to isolate the target from his family and friends. He can tell them about all the strange things happening around him, but they will not understand and perhaps will think he is crazy. Sometimes other members of the family will receive the same treatment."

\*\* "When a target is driving, standard practice is to surround his vehicle and attempt to control his speed. He will not be followed in close proximity by the same vehicles

for a long distance. They do frequent trade-offs. Vehicles line up behind the target to take their turn."

\*\* "In many parts of the country it is common to see groups of six to 30 or more vehicles driving around in convoys with their high beams on during the day. This is one of the ways a convoy can be identified."

\*\* "Standard practice is to watch the target's vehicles and this subjects them to damage including slashed tires, scratched paint, stolen license plates, etc. Typically they would not cut the brake lines on vehicles or commit other similar acts of sabotage, but they would drain the oil or antifreeze over a period of time."

\*\* "A target will be followed on foot wherever he goes. Anyone can go to the same public places he goes, and they will attempt to get into any other restricted places he goes, including hospitals, places of employment, etc. It has been said that it is possible to go nearly anywhere if you have a clipboard in your hand and it is almost true. They also like to wear name badges on a lanyard, and some carry phony police badges."

\*\* "Common harassment tactics used by those on foot include pen clicking, in which they repeatedly click a ball point pen, key rattling, and rattling change in their pockets while standing behind the target. Many tactics are tried and the result is observed. Those which evoke a response from the target are repeated. When a target sits anywhere in public, group members will attempt to sit behind him in order to create noise, by whatever means, including tapping their feet on the target's chair. The objective is to harass the target constantly."

\*\* "Groups attempt to interfere with any business and personal relationships which the target has. Typically, this interference involves character assassination from some anonymous individual and is not usually taken seriously by those who know the target. It can be effective with people who don't know the target."

\*\* "At work, the target will also experience character assassination. If he works in any position where he has to deal with the public, there will be a steady stream of customers who complain about him. If he is a real estate agent, he will have a steady stream of prospects who occupy his time but never make an offer."

\*\* Let me, Eleanor White, give you an example of how brutal and serious this "character assassination" can be:

One of our members, who prefers to remain anonymous, moved in with her husband and children to a house which, unknown to them, had been a methamphetamine lab. The chemicals used to brew meth apparently cause distinctive symptoms in the mouth. This family's dentist felt he was "helping law enforcement" by reporting them to local law enforcement as meth users. This was absolutely untrue, but the family didn't even know the report had been made and had no way to correct it. (In fact, in some places, dentists are REQUIRED to report suspected cases of meth use.)

Law enforcement in that area was apparently tied in to the citizen groups, and the family was harassed for many years. The husband died, apparently from exposure to these chemicals.

The lady, now a grandmother, steadfastly did detective work and eventually found out about her family's reputation, with some help from a policeman who was a personal friend, from a different jurisdiction. This policeman admitted off the record that "meth mouth" can result in people being submitted to citizen harassment groups for harassment.

Character assassination is complete, and has life-destroying consequences!

\*\* "A common tactic use by groups is noise campaigns. Group members will drive by the target's residence or work place, honking their horns, squealing tires, and making whatever other noise they can."

\*\* "They will also make noise from whatever nearby properties they have access to. Typically, they will make noise when the target goes outside. Group members will also frequently knock on his door for whatever peculiar reasons they can dream up."

\*\* "In an apartment setting, targets can expect to hear tapping on the walls in the middle of the night, hammering etc. from the upper and/or lower apartments, and possibly the apartments on both sides. They will continue to 'work' on these activities for as long as they can get away with them."

\*\* "... It is not uncommon, in an apartment setting, for a target to hear someone moving from room to room as he does, from the upper or lower apartment. [Eleanor White talking: This requires commercial through wall radar or more advanced technology in many cases.]

\*\* "Often they occupy a nearby apartment, part time, when the owner is not there and he receives some benefit. A target may notice someone leaving a nearby apartment when he leaves his, and arrive when he arrives. In addition, he will often be accompanied in elevators by a steady stream of different individuals who go to the apartments being used by the group."

David Lawson's observations, excerpted here, very accurately represent what targets of organized stalking experience from human stalkers. Please keep in mind that targets do not consider Lawson's conclusions that "anti-government groups," "Patriots," "extremist groups" or "foreign terrorists" are responsible, as accurate.

From the viewpoint of many targets, it is more likely that ordinary citizens from all age groups and walks of life are harassing us in an organized way, probably based on lies. Some targets have evidence that police play a role. In one case, someone claiming to be a retired police officer stated on a mainstream talk show about organized stalking that retired officers "sometimes make life hell" for targets who have done things they don't approve of.

Bottom line: In spite of David Lawson's excellent observations, we still can't explain with certainty what entity is overseeing this global harassment organization. David Lawson presented us few hints about that.

To locate a purchase source for his book, you can try a web search for:

"Cause Stalking" "David Lawson"

... keeping those quote marks as they are above. The book has been intermittently available by way of the amazon.com Internet bookseller.

## Chapter 4: Experiences of the Targets

In this chapter, I'm going to relate some experiences of my own, and those of other targets.

No identities will be revealed here. It is strictly up to individual targets as to if or when they decide to publicly identify themselves. To maintain anonymity, I will not identify places or employer names. These experiences will be summarized, and may have taken place anywhere on planet Earth, as organized stalking has been reported in all industrialized countries.

Let me start by sharing some anecdotes about when targets first become aware they are being deliberately harassed. That is, the moment when they wake up to the fact that they are not simply experiencing incredible "bad luck."

\*\* In my own case, I was working in the city of Toronto, Ontario, Canada, in 1980.

One day a rather nasty looking middle aged man on a bicycle brushed past me on the sidewalk in front of my apartment house, screeched to a stop, turned around, and stared intently at me until I entered the building. When I got home, I discovered my underwear had holes punched in the crotches. I found some supplies which had been nearly full were now nearly empty. There was no evidence of a break-in, so clearly, someone had used a key.

No valuable items, like my TV set, were taken.

I began to pop wide awake every single night, and no matter how still I laid there, no matter how quiet it was, no matter how physically comfortable I was, sleep was absolutely impossible until daybreak, then I had to get up to go to work. I don't know how that was caused.

Formerly friendly residents would no longer talk to me, but give me icy stares. Up until perhaps 11 pm each night, endless loud radios and banging noises became my constant companions. Before that, the apartment house had been quiet, and friendly.



\*\* A social worker reported that her harassment started when she was hired to care for a young girl who had been through Hellish ritual abuse torture, and had developed multiple personalities as a result. (This is normal for children who are severely tortured.) The social worker found that she was being followed. Her house was broken into and the intruders were going through her possessions. Verbal harassment by strangers followed. No obvious cause for starting the harassment.

\*\* A man reports that his harassment began when he turned down an attempt to recruit him to do illegal things like running drugs, fixing elections, and witness tampering by a prominent government agency. Apparent cause, his refusal to play along.

\*\* A former prison inmate reported his harassment originated with a system called "the Inmate Computerized Tracking System." He reports that once this system was implemented unusual things happened in the institution, including suicides and suicide attempts, and numerous inmates being labelled mentally ill. When this man attempted to seek help from outside agencies, intense harassment by guards resulted. Apparently caused by this government surveillance program.

\*\* A middle-aged man with no criminal record and no habits which would engender suspicion became aware of his targeting when he accepted a job on a work visa to a neighbouring country. Initial clues included being singled out by customs for detailed questioning, and treatment for mild depression by doctors which didn't actually seem related to the problem. The odd, not relevant treatment by doctors continued. Strange signs of entry into the target's apartment began, including damage to blinds and cable ties showing up on lamp cords. Sounds of wires "scraping" in his apartment wall, always exactly at his bed time. No known cause for starting the harassment.

\*\* A man moved to a new city and immediately began experiencing hostile behaviour of neighbours, "strange things" happening around his house, and harassing telephone calls. No known cause for starting the harassment.

\*\* A target noticed harassment starting just after telephone linemen were seen working just outside the target's home. The target began experiencing unusual clicks while talking on the phone, and when the target said "It seems someone is listening" the calls were cut off. (Noise and disruption on target telephones is common.) The target discovered their door unlocked or even open on returning from work, several days in a row. The television remote disappeared for a month. A man claiming to live in a motel overlooking the target's house offered to mow the lawn; obviously someone mowing lawns isn't going to be able to afford to live in a high quality motel. No known cause for starting the harassment.

\*\* A female member of the army of a major country dated senior non-commissioned officers who were "revenge prone." Single stalking began which became organized stalking. This female soldier reports hearing an attitude expressed by senior NCOs that single female soldiers need to be "managed." Apparent cause revenge, possibly related to a terminated relationship.

\*\* A female software engineer began getting harassed on the job in the information technology security field. She had been getting top marks for her work prior to that. She began getting blacklisted, and heard specifically from one prospective employer that she was in fact blacklisted. There is an epidemic of severe abuse of foster children that you, reader, may not be aware of because foster children are doled out by agencies ostensibly there to genuinely help children in distress. This software engineer's child was removed from her, something that happens to a number of organized stalking targets. Her child turned up in a hospital emergency room displaying sunken eyes and emaciation from starvation, with sores all over her mouth. No known cause for starting the harassment, however, from the targets' viewpoint, jealousy on the job is sometimes suspected.

\*\* Two organized stalking targets report that their harassment began when they entered alcoholics anonymous or narcotics anonymous "12 step" residential programs. They report that these agencies apparently feel perfectly justified in "punishing" addicts. One such target reported that the operative phrase for targets who try to leave these programs is "We [the agency] will refund your misery."

\*\* A single mom of a pre-teen boy began getting heavy fatigue attacks at work. Then began massive sabotage of multiple computers, her telephone service, and belongings in her home. An external roof drain pipe was repeatedly crushed or pried apart to flood the basement. Clothing was ripped, and even spots of engine oil were placed throughout her home and on her son's bed. Her bank account information kept being sabotaged. Telephone customer service people were strangely hostile and not helpful, actually lying about service calls. No known cause for her harassment, however she suspects a strange encounter with a man at a dance hall may have triggered the start of the harassment.

\*\* A lady, with teenage daughter, had to enter alcoholics anonymous, a residential program, due to her alcoholism threatening her marriage. While there she met, and began a relationship with an ostensibly clean cut, intelligent, former drug addict. This man had criminal affiliations, and the target came into inside knowledge about a major crime. When she reported her inside knowledge to police, full fledged organized stalking began, including murder of her pets. Moving to widely separated locations did not stop the harassment.

\*\* A postal letter carrier accidentally hit the fence of a house connected to postal inspectors who were apparently involved in drug trafficking. That was enough to have the letter carrier's name turned over to organized stalkers, apparently because the letter carrier had become aware of criminal activity there. Once organized stalking begins, it is virtually always for life.

\*\* A registered nurse's harassment began after she accidentally linked to a local pornography network with a new computer.

\*\* A man reports organized stalking for his entire life. No known cause for starting the harassment.

\*\* A boarding house roomer's harassment started when people around him began discussing private things he had never discussed with anyone. This was followed by the classic harassment by members of the community, such as store clerks, and bank tellers. No known cause for starting the harassment.

\*\* A lady's harassment started out as unexplained insults by neighbours, escalating into heavy harassment as described in the David Lawson chapter. No known cause for starting the harassment.

That's what it's like to have organized stalking start up, for a sampling of targets.

Many targets have people or groups they suspect of being responsible for their harassment, but few actually know for sure. Because organized stalking is so overwhelming, so total, so inescapable, and because virtually all officials deny that such a crime is possible, and because of known government criminal programs like COINTELPRO (organized stalking to discredit activists,) many targets assume organized stalking is a government program.

The end result of the secrecy is that if you should come across target testimonials on the Internet, you can expect to see a lot of blame placed on government. This writer suspects government is indeed involved, but I have no evidence that today's organized stalking is in fact being done by government.

To my mind, the most important task ahead of targets of organized stalking is not speculating about whom to blame, but educating the general public. An aware public could apply enough pressure to get these crimes investigated seriously, and in all likelihood stopped.

One interesting occurrence relating to how targeting starts - several targets report actually being warned they were about to be targeted before the targeting started. In one case, a person photographed a harassment "skit" being performed on another target. A warning note was discovered on the photographer's vehicle saying "Do not interfere in what you do not know about."

Let's continue by relating some of the ongoing experiences reported by targets of organized stalking:

\*\* Targets find that attempts are made to spoil every family, friendship and business relationship they have. Investigator David Lawson did mention lies and fake criminal records being used. While estranged family, friends and business associates aren't inclined to discuss reasons why with targets, bribes and threats have been known to cause estrangement too. Whichever cause of the estrangement is used, it is almost always very effective. A number of targets who owned their businesses have lost their businesses to harassment of their customers.

\*\* Groups of harassers sometimes swarm into a store, either just before a target arrives or just after the target arrives. These stalkers will crowd areas the target attempts to select items at, and will queue up at the checkout ahead of the target. This becomes obvious when it happens mid-day at times when shopping traffic is light. If a target operates on a regular schedule and visits, say, a convenience store

on the way home from work regularly, the target is very likely to encounter constant long lineups indefinitely, even when the store is not in an area where high traffic occurs.

\*\* Signs informing the public about organized stalking, as on targets' cars or even clothing or backpacks, have resulted in striking reductions in harassment in areas where the signs are displayed. This has been an effective technique in eliminating the store crowding skit described above. It is a guess, but possibly, the perpetrators don't want their local "troops" to visit web sites describing these crimes.

\*\* One of the worst target experiences, thankfully not frequent, is the entry to the target's home while the target is out, and terrorizing the pet, giving the pet severe mental illness. Some pets are poisoned (one dog given antifreeze, making it blind.) Some pets and some wildlife are butchered and left on the target's doorstep.

\*\* A sometimes intensely repeated skit, over perhaps a few weeks, is endless walking intercepts. Strangers will synchronize their walking speed and direction to force the target to take evasive action to avoid a collision. Several times over a short time span. Synchronized even to the point of turning the lock at exactly the same instant.

\*\* A sometimes intensely repeated skit, over weeks, months or even years, also described by David Lawson's books, is highway harassment. This is especially true of targets who must commute to work by highways. Not only do perpetrators "box in" targets on the highway and force targets to drive more slowly than they had planned, but outright attempts to run the target off the road also happen. Targets occasionally collide with perpetrator vehicles and once in a while a target does run off the road. It appears that perpetrators may be given immunity by government for such attacks, however, I'm not aware of any explicit evidence to prove that.

\*\* A sometimes intensely repeated skit, over weeks or months, are periods when perpetrators in vehicles will attempt to hit a target in a crosswalk, especially when no other traffic or witnesses are present. I've had several such encounters in 2007-2008. The drivers have been looking directly at me, not distracted, daytime, no visibility problems. I was entirely legal, all light signals being obeyed. The perpetrators entered the intersection and actually accelerated so as to hit me. The engines revved up noticeably. The drivers were middle-aged adults, not kids showing off. These are deliberate attempts, and not just imagining an attempt to hit is taking place. Other targets report the same.

\*\* A sometimes intensely repeated skit, over perhaps a few weeks, is synchronized leaving and or arriving. Whenever the target leaves, a nearby neighbour will leave at exactly the same time. This can also happen whenever the target arrives home. Another variation is, when the target does a lot of walking, to have someone on the opposite side of the street perfectly keep pace with the target for several blocks. While this happens in normal life, it doesn't happen day in and day out on streets that are nearly deserted.

\*\* A skit by targets' neighbours is to start up noisy activity, such as a leaf blower when there are no leaves to be blown, the instant the target goes to their deck or back yard to relax.

\*\* Another skit by targets' neighbours is to dump trash in the targets' yard while the target is away or not in a position to see the act.

\*\* An ongoing skit is the entry to a target's home (usually) or sometimes automobile or workplace, when the target is absent. Furniture and objects are simply moved, as if to tell the target that the target is powerless to stop the entries. Once in a while the old "practical joke" of removing the screws holding a chair together will be performed. Some targets find pennies left at different places in the home, and/or cigarette butts.

\*\* A strange experience by some targets is doctors who look at a clearly abnormal lab report, which the target can plainly see has very abnormal readings, and tell the target everything is fine. Confirmed by targets with medical training.

\*\* Tradesmen hired by targets, or who are hired by say the target's employer to do work at the target's work area, "just always make mistakes." Mistakes that cost time, money, and create inconvenience for the target. By the time a target reaches middle age, they have a good idea of what the normal mistake probability is, and these cases are well outside that range.

For example, while I was in charge of the computer system at an employer, the telephone technician wrapped a cable spirally around a large group of computer data cables, making it impossible to move them as was sometimes needed. There was no need to do that. The normal way to handle that job would have been to use cable ties. We had to push the telephone company to return and re-do the job.

\*\* Another "mistake" occurred for a target when their car was towed away "by mistake."

\*\* One somewhat common experience is that by in-person approaches to the target, the perpetrators attempt to convince the target that the target is in fact homosexual. This is a recurring "theme" in the harassment master menu.

\*\* A lady videotaping harassment activity from her front porch was arrested for that legal act, on her front porch. When she read the report, the report stated she was actually around the corner on the sidewalk, taping one of the perpetrator's homes.

\*\* Entry to targets' homes and moving objects into odd hiding places is done, probably to make the target think their mental faculties are deteriorating.

\*\* Dumping of all sorts of consumable supplies is a regular experience for some targets. When a container is down to, say, 1/3 remaining, that's a time when the perpetrators will dump all but a small trace of the product. Labelling containers with the date purchased, the date opened, and in some cases, levels of product remaining and date, can reduce this activity.

\*\* Ripping of clothing, and destruction of zippers, can be a common experience for some targets. Some targets experience emphasis on crotch and underarm places. One day I came home from work to find the crotches ripped out of every piece of underwear I owned. Sometimes, instead of a single rip, a small rip will be widened daily until the garment is destroyed. Sometimes, a crotch or underarm area will start out with many circular holes punched by a tapered awl, and these holes will be progressively widened over time.

\*\* Destruction of furniture can happen to some targets. Items only a few weeks old will have welds, for example, snapped while the target is out. In one instance, I arrived home from work to find the back of my folding metal chair hacksawed off. In other instances, I have had folding chair legs bent, as if over a foot, while out at work.

\*\* Thefts happen, but they are carefully done so that the value of the item is too low for the target to get police to take the incidents seriously. Theft of important personal papers is one type of theft experienced. While items of value are often not touched, there have been instances of moderate amounts of money (up to a couple of hundred dollars) stolen. It's not uncommon for stolen items to be returned AFTER the target replaces them.

\*\* At work, targets experience sabotage of their work. At one job where I looked after the computer system, any programs I had written were frequently sabotaged overnight. Equipment "failed" at a rate far in excess of normal. "Failures" would sometimes be by way of someone working an equipment plug out just far enough to cause failure, and these tended to happen just as I was headed home, or about to bite into my sandwich at lunch time.

## Chapter 5: Conclusion

If you've stayed with me this far, you may be asking, along with us targets, what the heck can we actually do about this?

Clearly, the government officials who are paid (well) and sworn to serve and protect are providing cover for these crimes. That makes it really, really difficult.

Several targets have been told PRIVATELY by sympathetic police officers that they are under explicit orders to REFUSE to help us. One who contacted me was a chief of detectives. He told me privately that the orders to his department came from well above his local department, but he was not informed of the actual source of the orders.

There are numerous cases of police officers who refuse to log any complaints of organized stalking in writing, or who become "unavailable" for subsequent inquiries

by the targets. David Lawson reported that some departments actually support the organized stalkers.

Many targets have posted their stories and their theories on web sites, in an attempt to engage public interest. Many of these sites state theories about which organization is doing the harassment, as FACT, without having any solid evidence at all to back up their assertions. There are so many sites that I can't possibly review them all to separate those which offer simple testimonials minus the theories stated as facts, from the sites which are primarily guesswork.

And there are some sites which function as deliberate disinformation sites (and I am unable to prove the motives of the posters. I can only report the functionality of these sites.)

**\*\* IMPORTANT:** There are people on the Internet who claim they are electronically harassed. This booklet is about organized stalking, and makes no comment on possible electronic harassment, except to say that there is quite a bit of surveillance technology available on the commercial market and organized stalker groups probably do use it.

I have not included an extensive page with Internet links (site addresses) because many organized stalking sites also discuss electronic harassment.

To the reader, I recommend you evaluate targets' web sites based on the CITED REFERENCE MATERIALS, and if there is no mainstream cited reference for an assertion by a target about what organization is carrying out the stalking, or other assertions, consider those assertions as the personal opinion of the target.

As to what you, reader, can actually do to help?

The answer is simple and not expensive. Learn about organized stalking, and discuss it with as many friends, family members and associates as you can comfortably. It is this writer's belief that the only way the crime of organized stalking can be stopped is to make the general public fully aware. And you, reader, can help with that easily.

And thank you for taking the time to read this booklet.

<http://www.raven1.net/osatvldd.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## **Download Page: Organized Stalking Booklet**

**January 22, 2009**

The booklet titled "Organized Stalking: A Target's View" can be downloaded from this page.

The booklet is designed to introduce NON-targets who have no idea what the crime of organized stalking and electronic harassment is about. This booklet is not intended to be a thorough presentation, not at all. It is halfway between a flyer and a book. It is approximately 36 printed pages.

If you wish a hard copy, have an office services shop download and print directly from the web. Write down the URL (web address) of this page to give to the office services shop.

This booklet is NOT copyrighted. No permission needed to print and distribute.

RIGHT CLICK TO DOWNLOAD

[Microsoft Word Version](#), INCLUDES electronic harassment

[Adobe Acrobat PDF Version](#), INCLUDES electronic harassment

[HTML \(browser\) Version](#), INCLUDES electronic harassment in your browser directly.

[Microsoft Word Version](#), organized stalking info only

[Adobe Acrobat PDF Version](#), organized stalking info only

[HTML \(browser\) Version](#), organized stalking info only in your browser directly.

Thanks for your interest.



<http://www.raven1.net/othcrime.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## **Other Major Crimes, by Government and Corporations: These Crimes Demonstrate the Lawless Environment Spawning Organized Stalking and Electronic Harassment**

**December 1, 2008**

**Free, not copyrighted booklet about Organized Stalking**

**Check out our credibility rating system about OS/EH info**

---

It is important to say here that I am not opposed to government, or corporations, but to CORRUPTION in government and corporations. I'm sure the majority of honest employees also support efforts to expose and stop these crimes, which have made organized stalking and electronic harassment possible.

If you are NOT a target, repeat, NOT a target, please take this short ANONYMOUS questionnaire regarding how many NON-targets are aware of organized stalking and electronic harassment:

[Click for the form](#)

---

### Quick Click Menu

- [The horrifying actions of today's rogue cops](#)
- [The SECRET writing/passage of USA Patriot Acts I and II](#)
- [The deliberate engineering of the 9/11 terrorist attacks](#)
- [The killing of the Constitutional right of free speech](#)
- [The murder of alleged "terrorists"](#)
- [The Nazi-level BRUTALITY of military tests on animals](#)
- [DU - The killing by cancer and other illnesses of future millions, foreigners and U.S. troops and their families by "depleted" uranium](#)
- [THREE LEGAL attempts to murder a woman by thirst \(she died\)](#)
- [Law enforcement ignores nursing home crimes](#)
- [The police destruction of Dr. Ramona Miller's ability to practice medicine, when Dr. Miller blew the whistle on the police](#)
- [The illegal imprisonment of dentist Dr. Charles Thomas Sell](#)
- [The corrupt sentencing of ex-FBI agent Richard M. Taus](#)
- [The deliberate planting of INTERNAL bombs in the Oklahoma City](#)
- [International government-backed war on farmers](#)
- [Unethical and illegal INVOLUNTARY medical research](#)
- [The blatant destruction of INNOCENT lives under COINTELPRO](#)
- [The export of jobs from North America](#)
- [The placement of medicine in to food crops](#)

- [The serious consideration of CITIZEN CONCENTRATION CAMPS](#)
- [The execution of DECORATED Gulf War veteran Louis Jones](#)
- [The premeditated attack on the USS Liberty](#)
- [Torture of patients by withholding painkillers](#)
- [Knowingly inserting cyanide-producing chemicals at Waco](#)
- [The wanton spraying of hazardous chemicals in our skies](#)
- [HAARP weather manipulation \(who OK'd that?\)](#)
- [Refusal to stop millions of illegal aliens entering U.S.](#)
- [Refusal to honestly investigate Columbine](#)
- [Torture of prisoners by way of cost cutting](#)
- [OPENLY allowing adult prison inmates to torture children](#)
- [Allowing police to TASER 9 year old girls in handcuffs](#)
- [Dr. Diana Napolis' court declaration on ritual abuse](#)
- [World-wide effort to ban naturopathic medicine](#)
- [Vaccines with health-damaging components like mercury](#)
- [The decades-long fluoride scam](#)
- [The government harassment of Dr. Stanislaw Burzynski](#)
- [The burial ALIVE of 6,000 Iraqi soldiers](#)
- [The MICROWAVE FRYING to death of Iraqi soldiers](#)
- [The no-warrant abduction of small children](#)
- [The artificial creation of the AIDS virus](#)
- [Police eviction of Dr. Boyd Graves](#)
- [FORCED INVOLUNTARY use of poor children as AIDS test subjects](#)
- [Election fraud](#)
- [Allowing "insurance reserve account fraud" to happen](#)
- [The withholding of advanced energy sources](#)
- [Gulf War Syndrome actually fault of govt](#)
- [The refusal to admit to the MKULTRA crimes](#)
- [Confiscation of children for pedophiles](#)
- [Judges ignore child abuse](#)
- [FBI falsifies DNA evidence](#)
- [The horrible conditons in some VA hospitals](#)
- [Vets' benefits cut off at 65](#)
- [The destruction of archaeological sites](#)
- [Sonar torturing and killing marine life](#)
- [Military fungus escapes lab](#)
- [The confiscation of anomalous humanoid skeletons](#)
- [POWs used as "bargaining chips"](#)
- [Atrocious crimes committed against German POWs](#)
- [Robbing American people of wealth via fiat money](#)
- [Exposing corrupt judiciary costs a law career](#)
- [30+ years' denial of treatment for syphilis](#)
- [Secretly feeding radioactive material to humans](#)
- [Some leads for investigating human research crime](#)
- [The use of psychiatry to oppress and silence](#)

---

Nighttime talk shows and [shortwave broadcasts](#) and books by their guests are good places to learn about major government and corporate crimes. [The Indymedia system](#) is another excellent place to monitor such crimes and activism efforts.

While some of these crimes are carried out by non-government entities (chiefly corporations), they are severe enough that without government collusion, these crimes could not continue. In many cases, complaints have been loudly and repeatedly made to government, yet no action has been taken to stop the crimes.

The SOURCES of the below crime information are often the mainstream wire services, Freedom of Information Act and other government documents, and first person testimony from government employees and the crime victims. The information often reaches me by way of the shortwave newscasts, where mainstream news items that don't receive wide publicity are broadcast.

The shortwave broadcasters present sufficient evidence that citizens with reasonably open minds would likely conclude the evidence points to government and/or corporate crimes. Most crimes below are being worked on by patriotic activism groups, to bring about exposure.

Not all U.S. citizens realize that the machinery for dictatorship already exists. The Executive Branch can collapse the legislative and judicial authorities by invoking Presidential Executive Orders. [Click here](#) for some sample Executive Orders. In non-emergency times, the public may not even know about these Orders, but if a government is elected which has dictatorship as a goal, Executive Orders are a quick and legal way to accomplish it. Remember, Hitler rose to power LEGALLY.

I would hope that, should this page come under the scrutiny of government censors, they will realize that people trying to expose and stop all crimes are ON THEIR SIDE. Government censors are people, and I hope that they also favour exposure and stoppage of crime. Personally, I believe the overwhelming majority of government employees are honest, and that crimes like these below result from infiltration of the leadership ranks by people with extreme wealth, connections, and private, covert agendas.

Here is a web site dedicated to publishing evidence of corruption in government:

<http://www.defraudingamerica.com>

Here below is my listing of some major government and corporate crimes:

- The writing IN SECRET of the USA Patriot Acts I and II, which basically give the United States government the same type of dictatorial powers seen in Nazi Germany and the Soviet Union, and which are not necessary to protect the U.S. from terrorists. Some weeks after the leaking of Patriot Act II, government officials denied its existence. This in spite of the prospective law being registered with the Senate as S.22, according to Patriot broadcaster [Alex Jones](#).

Alex analyzes the leaked copy of this tyrannical proposed law, and his analysis can be read [HERE](#). For any government to "help themselves" to such powers I regard as a government crime, contrary to the U.S. Constitution, and which clears the path for more crimes against U.S. citizens. The Patriot Act II guts the U.S. Constitution, and its predecessor, the U.S. Patriot Act of 2001, was withheld from most members of Congress so that they could not read it before voting on it.

[Back to quick click menu](#)

- The deliberate engineering of the 9/11 terrorist attacks by the U.S. government, clear from the obvious use of internal demolition charges in the two World Trade Center main towers and a third not hit by an aircraft or even heavy sections of the main towers. Fire Chief on the floor where the first aircraft penetrated a main WTC tower reported by radio very little fire in that zone. FEMA admitted on TV news "arriving the night before". People in the WTC towers who were talking by telephone just before the buildings collapsed reported "There are explosions going off all over the place" - a unique characteristic of timed explosions used to implode old buildings. Source:

[U.S. Patriot Movement broadcasts.](#)

<http://www.letsroll911.org> ... for video footage.

<http://www.physics911.org> ... for independent analysis.

An exceptional job of collecting evidence supporting the domestic criminal aspects of the 9/11 attacks by investigative journalist Tom Flocco at <http://www.tomflocco.com>.

Interesting report from Database Administrator Scott Forbes who worked in one of the World Trade Center towers. He was working over the weekend prior to 9/11 and reported that from the 50th floor to the top, the power was shut off (shutting off security cameras) on the excuse that "computers were being upgraded to a higher speed." As a former computer system manager, I can tell you there is no need to shut off power to install faster data cabling. This, of course, provided easy, undetected access for installation of demolition charges. Forbes was off work the day of the building collapses, but was in touch by phone with his colleagues who reported to him "bomb like explosions going off" prior to the collapse.

[Back to quick click menu](#)

- The [killing of the Constitutional right of free speech](#) in the United States, by ordering police to quarantine protesters with signs in penned off areas too far away to be seen by presidential motorcades. This may sound trivial, but added to the iron-fisted control of the mainstream media, free speech has been killed in such a slick manner the public, wrapped up in their entertainment culture, didn't even notice.

[Back to quick click menu](#)

- The murder of alleged "terrorists" in the unnecessary 2003 invasion and bombing of Iraq. This photo of one of the "terrorists" says it all:



Ali Ismail Abbas, wounded in a bombing in which his parents were killed, lies in a hospital bed in Baghdad. The 12-year-old suffered third-degree burns to over 60 per cent of his body. Infection is a problem and doctors say his chances of survival are 50-50.

According to [Alex Jones](#), perhaps half a million more children, and a million more adults, have suffered injury or death in the bombings between 1991 and the 2003 Iraqi invasion.

[Back to quick click menu](#)

- The killing by cancer of future millions of foreigners as well as U.S. troops through the use of "depleted" uranium ammunition at many war sites in Europe and the Middle East, not to mention training sites in the United States. "Depleted" uranium is in the form of fine dust and cannot be cleaned up. It has a half life of 4.5 BILLION (with a "B") years.

Read about [Dr. Leuren Moret](#), formerly of Livermore National Labs (California), who is one of the foremost whistleblowers against this brutal ongoing crime. Her whistleblowing earned her becoming a target of electronic harassment and organized stalking!

[Back to quick click menu](#)

- The Nazi-level BRUTALITY, the burning, exploding, and every other painful type of death human imagination can come up with on INNOCENT ANIMALS by the U.S. and other military services to develop new weapons. No animal has any choice whatsoever as to whether to be born, or into which species. There is no possible

twisted logic which can justify these atrocities. If you can stomach it, here is a web site about these crimes: <http://www.stopanimaltests.com/r-fsae9.html>

And another ... <http://www.peta.org/feat/military/>

These crimes ALONE should be sufficient to justify the removal of every government responsible for such activity.

Here's more: [here](#) is an example of the brutal crimes government commits on animals.

[Back to quick click menu](#)

- [Terri Schindler Memorial Web Site](#)



If your dog had to be euthanized, would you want it chained to a stake and denied water until it died of thirst? Well exactly such a painful death was mandated for FULLY CONSCIOUS, NOT VEGETATIVE brain damage victim Terri Schindler, not once, but THREE TIMES, by CRIMINAL "judge" george greer, of the sixth circuit probate court in Clearwater, Florida. The third of the three brutal execution attempts by denial of water resulted in Terri's death on March 31, 2005. and you can visit <http://www.terrisfight.org> for information from Terri's family and supporters which has NOT been "filtered" (TWISTED) by the corrupt mainstream media. The Terri Schindler Foundation will be fighting other similar cases, of which there are many.

This shocking situation pointed up that MANY disabled people considered "no longer useful" have been FALSELY represented as in a "permanent vegetative state" in order to kill them by DENIAL OF WATER!

Judicial corruption activist [Linda Kennedy](#) has a fact sheet about the Terri Schindler Schiavo case [here](#).

["The Conspiracy to Kill Terri Schiavo"](#), a Windows Media Player documentary on this case.

[Kate Adamson](#) is another victim of denial of water.

NO PERSON IS SAFE FROM THIS METHOD OF EXECUTION UNTIL LAWS ARE IN PLACE BANNING THIS FORM OF EXECUTION BY TORTURE!

[Judges organize to fight judicial reform movements](#), in the U.S. Grass roots "pro se" (represent self) litigants are increasingly challenging the corrupt judges, such as



george greer, who stood by as Michael Schiavo TORTURED Terri Schiavo for over a decade by forced neglect, then TORTURED Terri for two weeks by denying this conscious woman who had expressed a wish to stay alive WATER. It is encouraging to know these judicial criminals are worried.

[Back to quick click menu](#)

- The outrageous treatment of patients in nursing homes. Joyce Riley, in an April 8, 2004 interview with nursing home crime activist Dr. Edward Watters, describes first what she learned about when she was both a director of nursing for a nursing home and an expert witness in nursing home cases. RAPES, by BOYFRIENDS OF NURSING HOME STAFF have been documented. In one case, the police record for a particularly bad nursing home printed out a ONE FOOT HIGH STACK OF PAPER, yet NOTHING was done about ANY of those complaints. That is one of the most extreme and hidden government crimes I've ever heard about.

Dr. Watters' web site is:

<http://www.MemberoftheFamily.net>

Dr. Watters has written a book on these crimes titled "Danger Zone" and is available from his web site or by calling 1-410-421-9100.

Think nursing home crime is rare? Check out this quote from a board member of [Hospice Patients Alliance](#):

"I am the one who went to all 58 Counties in California, pulling death certificates on deceased victims of nursing home care. From 1986 to 1993, in California only, I found 2,085 deaths from bedsores, 6,688 deaths from starvation, 4,044 deaths from dehydration, 786 deaths from fecal impaction, and 9,746 deaths from urinary tract infections. If you times this count by all 52 states in the United States, then you get a bird's eye view of the great killing fields in US Nursing Homes."

[Urinary tract infections are often associated with restriction of water intake, as, for example, to prevent patients from "urinating too often", another nursing home crime.]

"Our politicians won't do anything, they are receiving too much money from this industry, so they turn their heads to all the abuse and neglect. The police don't do anything, because they say the nursing homes are under the Ombudsmen and the Department of Health, Licensing and Certification, ... so these nursing homes are getting away with murder! I have all the death certificates here in my home."

-- Ila Swan, HPA Board member

REPEAT: "The police don't do anything..." about crimes at the Nazi or Soviet level. This is a government crime.

[Back to quick click menu](#)

- The destruction of Dr. Ramona Miller's ability to earn a living as a successful, respected surgeon by shutting off the blood supply to her hands by tight handcuffs for several hours following a false arrest in Missouri.

Dr. Miller was accosted by police officers in civilian clothes on her way home from work along a rural road after midnight, and terrorized, dragged from her car, and arrested on absolutely false charges of reckless driving. While being held in the jail, Dr. Miller's career as a surgeon was ended by tight handcuffs holding her hands to the cell bars.

Dr. Miller had earlier blown the whistle on police brutality.

<http://www.drmillertruth.org> for details.

[Back to quick click menu](#)

- The illegal imprisonment of dentist Dr. Charles Thomas Sell, and Soviet-style groundless accusations that Dr. Sell is "mentally unfit to stand trial" for alleged "Medicaid billing improprieties". Such "billing improprieties" were discovered by way of a raid on Dr. Sell's office after Dr. Sell had been sent to the Waco massacre site.

This United States citizen, and U.S. Army reservist has been, as of summer 2003, imprisoned without trial for six years, one and a half of those years included torture by way of solitary confinement without cause.

Dr. Sell's delusion? He dared criticize the government of advance knowledge of the Waco massacre, that is, the government had planned an attack they knew would result in badly mutilated bodies requiring the services of a forensic dentist to identify. Dr. Sell, a forensic dentist, was ordered to the Waco standoff site BEFORE the day of the assault and fire. Dr. Sell's "delusion" was to accurately report objective historic facts which painted the government in a bad light.

Now, reader, ask yourself if SIX YEARS in prison, one and a half of which is solitary confinement, is a fair sentence for "billing improprieties"? Ask, too, if you feel that blowing the whistle using first hand, directly observed FACTS, is grounds for wanting to force drug someone for being "delusional", perhaps yourself?

This information was broadcast by the general counsel for AAPS (American Association of Physicians and Surgeons) who appeared on the [American Freedom News shortwave radio show](#), Rick Wiles host, on June 27, 2003. For additional information visit the [AAPS web site](#).

[Click here](#) if the above link no longer carries information about this case.

[Clicke here](#) if the above link, via the "Legal Matters" item, no longer carries information on forced drugging.

[Back to quick click menu](#)



- The blatant railroading of former FBI agent Richard M. Taus into federal prison for two consecutive sentences of 32 then 90 years.

When on duty as an FBI agent in the 1980s, Richard M. Taus became aware of massive drug importation by corrupt officials in the United States government to fund unauthorized "black" programs. He made official requests to be allowed to work towards the arrest and prosecution of people involved. FBI local and Washington DC headquarters management ordered Mr. Taus to drop the matter, destroy all written records of his investigation, and literally "terminate" his confidential informants.

The drug running to support covert intelligence operations was documented some years ago in the San Jose Mercury news, by reporter Gary Webb. Gary Webb later committed "suicide" by shooting himself in the head with a 38 caliber pistol - TWICE.

Richard M. Taus was arrested and framed on two charges:

- unauthorized use of a government credit card

- molestation of two young boys, a charge made by the father, who it turns out just happened to beat a federal rap of his own right afterwards

For the "unauthorized use of a government credit card", he received a 32 year sentence. For the molestation charge, he received 90 years.

During the "trial", the judge refused to let Mr. Taus present ANY evidence, and he had plenty, that he was OUT OF TOWN the weekend the molestation allegedly took place.

Why was Richard M. Taus out of town? He was attending U.S. Army Reserve exercises and could have had any number of witnesses testify to that. Richard M. Taus was a Lieutenant-Colonel in the Army Reserve, and had a record of bravery in Viet Nam as a helicopter pilot. Yet the crooked federal judge would not let him present that evidence.

Officer Jack McLamb asks his fellow police officers a question about the 90 year sentence for child molestation: "How many officers have ever heard of such a sentence?" Child molesters on average serve between 5 and 7 years before they are on the street again.

Anyone wishing to send letters of support to Richard Taus, now behind bars for 15 years, can send to this address:

Richard M. Taus #91A1040-LH  
Clinton Correctional Facility  
Dannemora, NY  
USA 12929

Source: Officer Jack McLamb's [police and military associations](#).

[Back to quick click menu](#)

- The deliberate planting of INTERNAL bombs in the Oklahoma City federal building bombing (shown on CNN), and necessary according to bomb blast experts. Local officials stated on CNN that they had two unexploded bombs retrieved from inside the building, but that was later covered up by the federal government and national media. Source: [U.S. Patriot Movement broadcasts](#).

On [The Power Hour](#) of December 9, 2003, host Dave von Kleist played SEVERAL audio clips from news reporters on the scene, and Oklahoma governor Frank Keating. They ALL spoke CLEARLY AND AT LENGTH about how lucky it was that two INTERNAL explosive devices were found and defused. Officials declared this bombing was THE WORK OF AN EXPLOSIVES EXPERT.

Another government crime: Oklahoma City federal building employee, witness, and survivor, V. Z. Lawton, states that officials BARRED THE POLICE CANINE RESCUE UNIT FOR SIX HOURS from rescuing the injured so they could "retrieve sensitive documents". During this six hours, injured people could be HEAR SCREAMING!

[Back to quick click menu](#)

- International government-backed war on farmers, let by Monsanto, which has amassed a large "police force" to intimidate farmers. Basic purpose is to require farmers to use ONLY Monsanto genetically modified "terminator" seeds, which are extremely expensive (\$100,000 per year for example) and will grow only ONE season. Basic method is for Monsanto "cops" to enter a farm without the farmer's permission, then "find" (plant and find?) a few of the Monsanto terminator seeds and sue the farmer for illegal use of the Monsanto product.

Canadian farmer [Percy Schmeiser](#) has been through a court battle with Monsanto, using the tactics above, since 1998. The Canadian courts decided in favor of Monsanto, saying that it does not matter that some of Monsanto's terminator seeds "accidentally" were carried by wind over on to Schmeiser's property. Schmeiser has been held to be using Monsanto's terminator seeds without a licence.

Monsanto's agents, at the 2002 UN Conference on Sustainable Development held in Johannesburg, South Africa, approached Mr. Schmeiser and told him that Monsanto "would destroy" him. A speaker actually spoke openly about using the "contamination" or "accidental" cross pollination with Monsanto terminator seeds as a way "to remove CHOICE from the world's farmers". Nice guys.

[Back to quick click menu](#)

- Unethical and illegal INVOLUNTARY medical research.

[Alliance for Human Research Protection](#), web site of a group devoted to exposing and stopping involuntary and not fully informed research on human beings.

[Back to quick click menu](#)

- The blatant destruction of INNOCENT lives under the FBI COINTELPRO crimes in the 1950s-60s. People who spoke out against U.S. government policy during that time were threatened, had their homes and offices broken into and sabotaged, false, anonymous and delayed letters disrupted the lives of their targets, and reputations were smeared in the CORRUPT MEDIA to the point of suicide. These crimes can be read about in the [GOVERNMENT DOCUMENTS](#), Senate Report 94-755, over 1,900 pages. Excerpts and other documentation are found on this web site:

<http://www.cointel.org>

More about the COINTELPRO crimes can be read in the book [War At Home](#), by author Brian Glick.

Although there were investigations into these crimes, not one of the perpetrators were ever charged. COINTELPRO-like activity is a major indicator that government organized stalking activity may be occurring.

There have been hints that COINTELPRO is being reinitiated under the current day anti "terrorist" laws.

[Back to quick click menu](#)

- Planned forced reduction of standard of living by exporting JOBS (as opposed to products) from North American countries. This goes under the guise of "free trade". Source: Those who have lost their jobs. Often professionals like engineers and computer programmers have been forced to train their own replacements from south Asian countries before being terminated.

[Illegal tactics](#) and [suspension of Constitutional rights](#) have accompanied demonstrations protesting this sly, covert program to return feudalism and serfdom to this world.

[Back to quick click menu](#)

- Repeated stories continue to be broadcast by shortwave broadcasters [Rick Wiles](#) and [Alex Jones](#) about other illegal "accidental contamination" programs by which "PHarming" will result in the world food supply containing actual medication, including vaccines. And as in the [Percy Schmeiser](#) case outlined above, giant multinational corporations have the private "police" forces and corrupt courts to make it happen.

[Back to quick click menu](#)

- The serious consideration of CITIZEN CONCENTRATION CAMPS, based on manufactured hype about terrorists. The claim that citizens must lose their Constitutional rights because terrorism is a problem is blatantly false, because the U.S. Government has thrown the Mexican border wide open and states are rapidly providing illegal aliens with means for gaining citizen privileges and substantial monetary benefits. That is not the act of a government concerned about terrorism.

[Cover page of U.S. military document](#) showing this has been part of real and serious government planning.

<http://www-commondreams.org/views02/0814-05.htm>

[Click here](#) if the above link is broken.

[Back to quick click menu](#)

- The execution of DECORATED Gulf War veteran Louis Jones on March 18, 2003, for murder. While Jones was guilty of murder, he was also a member of a group of 1991 Gulf War Vets who were exposed to nerve agents which were dispersed over U.S. troops when a large cache of chemical and biological weapons was blown up. These veterans have severe brain damage as a result. The crime is that the U.S. Government will not allow this mitigating evidence to be heard in the trials of any of these veterans. Source: [The Power Hour](#), the shortwave show of Joyce Riley (former military RN) and Dave Von Kleist. [A press release](#) describing this condition.

[Back to quick click menu](#)

- The premeditated attack by unmarked Israeli aircraft and motor torpedo boats on the USS Liberty on June 8th, 1967. Not only did the attacks exceed 4 HOURS, but a grievous war crime was committed in that the motor torpedo boats machine gunned three life boats, sinking two, and dragging one away. 34 men died and 171 were wounded. The ship was almost sunk.

The skipper of the aircraft carrier USS Saratoga launched fighter aircraft to relieve the Liberty, but President Lyndon Johnson IN PERSON ordered these aircraft to return to the Saratoga. Johnson is quoted as saying he did not care if EVERY sailor on the Liberty was killed. That is HIGH TREASON. Saratoga skipper CAPT Joe Tully and air wing commander ADM Larry Geiss were HEROES in that they refused to recall the aircraft until Johnson came on the phone and bypassed their authority.

The conclusion of investigators as recently interviewed was that the attack by UNMARKED Israeli aircraft was intended to give the U.S. an excuse to attack EGYPT.

Source: Captain Ward Boston, USN, a legal officer who investigated the incident. Also Admiral Thomas Moorer who had just stepped down as Joint Chiefs of Staff chairman. Most of the interviews have been heard on [The Power Hour](#), and [The Alex Jones Show](#), during autumn 2003.

[Back to quick click menu](#)

- The [TORTURING PATIENTS](#) everywhere by denying medical patients in extreme pain inexpensive and readily available pain killers. And rewarding nurses who prevent patients from getting the pain relief they require. Government's crime here is IGNORING this for DECADES, based on the proven falsehood that adequate pain medication produces addicts.

[Back to quick click menu](#)

- The mixing of an organic solvent and Lewisite for "insertion" into the Waco Branch Davidian building, knowing full well that kerosene lamps were in use, fire was likely, and that CYANIDE GAS would be produced, making survival unlikely. Bodies in horrible contortions were found, including small children, showing the brutal effects of cyanide gas poisoning. (Mixing of Lewisite crystals with any liquid is not normal procedure.)

[Back to quick click menu](#)

- Chemtrails (<http://www.spectranet.ca/~popcorn/CTs/cmtrlsto.html>) containing Barium and Aluminum compounds, accelerating global warming, causing less rainfall and drought, and likely to cause an epidemic of Alzheimer's. All the while, the USAF refuses to discuss this program.

[Chemtrail vs. contrail](#), a photo from the [U.S. chemtrail tracking site](#). This site is a Yahoo group, established for the purpose of gathering data nation wide from people observing chemtrails.

[Chemtrails](#) as photographed in the Florida Keys skies.

[Rain killing powder test](#), using a product of [Dyn-O-Mat](#), a Florida environmental absorber company, shows that killing rain is a do-able technology, and vindicates reports from all over the world reporting massive spraying of chemicals are repeatedly seen killing badly needed rain storms.

[Chemtrail page](#) from Jeff Rense's web site describing the extent of the problem.

[Click here](#) for a radar indication of chemtrails in Minnesota.

<http://www.rense.com/general63/plane.htm>, a page on Jeff Rense's site showing some whistleblower photos of what is almost certainly a chemtrail test (prototyping) aircraft of the Batelle Foundation. Batelle Foundation also has links to the controversial anthrax vaccine, and chemtrail researchers have found biological material including blood components in places where chemtrail residue is heavy enough to be visible on vehicle surfaces. [Click here](#) if the above link doesn't work.

Visit <http://www.carnicom.com/contrails.htm> for considerable detail on this crime-in-the-open.

[http://www.lightwatcher.com/chemtrails/smoking\\_gun.html](http://www.lightwatcher.com/chemtrails/smoking_gun.html)

<http://www.bariumblues.com>

<http://www.rense.com/general45/ital.htm>, a page describing the efforts of an Italian film team to document chemtrails.

[Back to quick click menu](#)

- HAARP weather manipulation (<http://www.earthpulse.com> see books "Angels Don't Play This HAARP" and "Earth Rising"), very likely involved in the current-day drought in the U.S. and Canada.

[Back to quick click menu](#)

- The refusal of the United States government, along with the state and local governments, to patrol the border with Mexico, and to track, prosecute, and deport illegal immigrants who now simply walk in to the U.S. unchallenged, acquire ID without going through ANY immigration queueing, and work, go to college with GREATER subsidies than American citizens and legal residents are eligible for, and receive free medical care.

Border patrol officers, according to [Alex Jones](#), are stationed at points known to NOT be used by illegals, and are forbidden from positioning themselves so as to intercept illegals along their known routes.

The illegals destroy ranchers' fences and other property, and have been known to invade ranchers' homes and threaten the property owners. Alex Jones reports that Mexicans, including members of the Mexican military, have shot at Border Patrol officers and have shot up Border Patrol vehicles.

My interpretation of this, and this is shared by some of the U.S. Patriot broadcasters, is that this massive uncontrolled influx of illegal immigrants is to force the American standard of living down to the level based on the wages the illegals will accept in the workplace. In other words, total destruction of the United States of America as it was during its first two centuries of existence. Who benefits? The ultra rich.

More alarming, illegal immigrants who have aggravated felony records are ACTIVELY BEING SOUGHT FOR MEMBERSHIP IN THE U.S. ARMED FORCES.

Learn about the extremely grave international consequences of this deliberate act of non-enforcement in the book: [The Silent Invasion](#).

Learn about private citizens' efforts to protect properties near the Mexican border at: <http://www.ranchrescue.com>

[Article](#) showing government OPENLY refuses to enforce the immigration laws they are sworn to uphold, as of May 2004.

[Back to quick click menu](#)

- The refusal of government to honestly investigate, or even talk publicly about, the school shootings, such as the [Columbine shootings](#).

[Back to quick click menu](#)

- Knowingly housing prisoners in crowded, understaffed private facilities, based on promises of performance the private sector cannot fulfill. One article on this crime is titled:

[Gilded Cage: Wackenhut's Free Market in Human Misery](#)

[Click here](#) if the above link is broken.

[U.S. prison conditions](#) not much better than the U.S. run prisons for Iraqi prisoners (posted May 14, 2004).

[Back to quick click menu](#)

- OPENLY allowing prisoners to brutally torture other, weaker inmates, in spite of repeated requests by the torture victims to be moved to protective custody. Even children in adult prisons. Even to the point of the victims committing suicide, while prison authorities remain convinced they have done the right thing.

This can't happen in America, you say? [Read this.](#)

Think that government murder-by-suicide is unique? [Read this.](#)

[Back to quick click menu](#)

- Failing to FIRE IMMEDIATELY police officers who like to use high voltage shocking devices on 9 year old girls who are already IN HANDCUFFS.

This can't happen in America, you say? [Read this.](#)

[Back to quick click menu](#)

- [Diana Napolis' court declaration](#) outlining the massive cover up, assisted by psychology professionals, of ritual abuse in San Diego County, California. Ms Napolis was a court appointed investigative social worker whose attempts to publicize the truth caused her to become an organized stalking target.

[An article from the Halifax, Nova Scotia Herald](#) about childhood ritual abuse and torture - the crime that officialdom always says never happens. Ritual Abuse is slated for a presentation in March 2004 at the U.N., but you can bet the mainstream media will print nothing about it. [Click here](#) if the link above doesn't work.

"Ritual abuse" is usually performed on young [children](#) and is typically performed by Satan worshippers who are exceedingly good at covering up their activities. RA was one tactic used by the MKULTRA mind control perpetrators to force involuntary child experimentees to develop multiple personalities. A similar cover up exists in the field of [pedophilia](#).

If you think criminal atrocities can't be covered up in high places, [see this article](#) about pedophile cover up.



If you think the justice system can be depended on to protect kids, [read this article](#).

For a list of TYPES of torture endured by victims of ritual abuse, (as well as survivors of government MKULTRA-era torture) [see this article](#) by Dr. Ellen Lacter. If that link doesn't work, [click here](#).

If you think children are not easy to obtain for these atrocities, [check out this page](#).

If you think pedophilia and the trafficking in child sex slaves is not a HUGE, international problem, visit the web site of Dr. David Race Bannon:

<http://www.davidbannon.net>

... formerly of the Interpol Archangel Subdirectorate. You might also read his book "Race Against Evil". You will then see how many Nazi level brutal atrocities against children, especially POOR children, are being IGNORED by governments everywhere. This makes it abundantly clear that what electronic stalking targets report is tame by comparison and obviously more than just "possible."

If you believe Satanism isn't widespread, read [this article](#) about Satanism in the U.S. Army.

[Back to quick click menu](#)

- The world-wide efforts of governments, in conjunction with the pharmaceutical industry, to bring ALL naturopathic medicines, INCLUDING EVEN SPICES, under the same control as pharmaceutical medicine. This has been going on for a long time and will literally remove these powerful medicines from the public's reach without a prescription. Poor people won't even be able to afford these medicines that really work and work well.

European Union medical directives are being used to bring this about as of Spring 2004. Health food trade associations have been infiltrated and are cooperating as "controlled opposition groups".

The covert effort to remove naturopathic medicines from the reach of people of modest means is being carried out under the excuses of "effectiveness" and "safety" studies. The United States has been quietly brought under the rulings of international trade bodies on this issue. Congress cannot interfere, except on the basis of "safety".

Visit: <http://www.iahf.com> ... to keep informed about the heroic fight against this crime.

Also: <http://www.thehealthcrusader.com>

Also: <http://www.alliance-natural-health.org>

[Back to quick click menu](#)



- Vaccines with health-damaging components like mercury or cancer viruses, ineffective pharmaceuticals (some pushed as "happy pills"), and the faulty vaccines given to members of the armed service. Some CHILDREN develop AUTISM within a week of vaccination, currently. Autism is up from 1,000% to 1,500% depending on location in the U.S. according to a report by [Alex Jones](#)

Excellent research on vaccines and their hazards can be found here: <http://www.thinktwice.com>

According to [Dr. Stanley Monteith](#), in the early days of polio vaccination, NINETY MILLION doses of Salk vaccine were laced with a cancer virus, "SD-40", yet government has yet to admit to this.

Also according to [Dr. Monteith](#), during the 1970s, the available smallpox vaccines were so toxic that the U.S. manufacturers were being heavily sued for vaccine induced autism and other health effects. At the SAME time, both German and Japanese smallpox vaccines were readily available which did not have the toxic components. Even worse, TODAY'S U.S. smallpox vaccine is the very same leftover toxic vaccine, which is being suggested for FORCED injection into "every American" by the Bush regime.

<http://www.drcarley.com>, web site by former Dr. Rebecca Carley, who lost her licence because of her local TV show on which she tried to expose pedophilia, including among medical professionals. An activist against all forms of abuse including BAD VACCINES.

Bad vaccines are responsible for some cases of permanent brain damage and convulsions in cases where parents are forced to allow the vaccination of their infants. Sometimes the convulsions have occurred in the car, on the way home. Disturbing reports from several of the [Patriot radio](#) broadcasters indicate that in some cases, the medical facility has falsely had the parents arrested for "shaken baby syndrome". This is every bit as atrocious a crime as the Soviet use of the psychiatric system to silence dissenters and whistleblowers.

<http://freemendez-org>, one of MANY cases where a baby's father faces the DEATH PENALTY for a WRONG, NO EVIDENCE diagnosis of shaken baby syndrome when the baby had been zapped with SEVEN mercury-laden vaccines in one day, 33 days prior to the baby's coma and death. This paragraph was posted November 19, 2004 and the parents, Alejandro Mendez and Lisa Mullenax desperately need legal help to obtain a true autopsy and free this entirely innocent husband. This is NOT A UNIQUE CRIME!

[Back to quick click menu](#)

- According to [Dr. Len Horowitz](#) and other broadcasters, fluoride has no studies showing dental value, but IS an agent which calms the populace, making them less interested in what is going on around them. This has been backed by animal studies.

[Back to quick click menu](#)

- The government harassment of Dr. Stanislaw Burzynski, of Houston, Texas, who has been trying for more than a decade to get his cancer drugs, which have a 65 percent success rate for some types of cancer untreatable with conventional technology. His story is documented in the book [The Burzynski Breakthrough](#), by author Thomas Elias.

MORE highly effective cancer cures blocked by government and medical organizations in [Cancer Cover Up](#), a book by Kathleen Deoul. <http://www.cancer-coverup.com>

[Back to quick click menu](#)

- The burial ALIVE of 6,000 Iraqi soldiers in the 1991 Gulf War, soldiers who were not engaged in combat. Is this consistent with American values? Source: [U.S. Patriot Movement Radio](#)

How about [DELIBERATE SUFFOCATION](#) in containers, overseen by U.S. troops, in Afghanistan?

[Back to quick click menu](#)

- The MICROWAVE FRYING to death of Iraqi soldiers in the 1991 Gulf War. Source: <http://www.gulfwarvets.com/weapons3.htm>

If that link is broken, [try this one](#).

[Back to quick click menu](#)

- The no-warrant abduction of small children and even babies while the mother is still in hospital by various Child Protective Service agencies around the U.S. One case was witnessed at the hospital, Austin, Texas, and reported live, by an associate of [Alex Jones](#). Alex reports an October 2003 news item from Florida where Child Protective Services has "lost" over 3,000 children taken into their care.

A case handled by lawyer [Linda Kennedy](#) involved a father who was charged with POISONING his daughter because he gave her a PROPER dose of CHILDREN'S Liquid Tylenol. The next day the daughter was fine. (Linda's webcast show of June 3, 2004)

See also:

<http://www.avoiceforchildren.com>

[Organization](#) for victims of the corrupt courts where CRIMINAL judges award custody of children abused by their pedophile fathers TO THE FATHERS!

[Judges organize to fight judicial reform movements](#), in the U.S. Grass roots "pro se" (represent self) litigants are increasingly challenging the corrupt judges, such as George Greer, who stood by as Michael Schiavo TORTURED Terri Schiavo for over a decade by forced neglect, then TORTURED Terri for two weeks by denying this

conscious woman who had expressed a wish to stay alive WATER. It is encouraging to know these judicial criminals are worried.

[Back to quick click menu](#)

- The artificial creation of the AIDS virus, part of a U.S. Army biowarfare program authorized by the U.S. Congress. This program started in 1962 and extended until the late 1970s under the guise of a "special cancer program". AIDS and other artificially engineered viruses showed up in vaccines produced by Merck, and were given to a "test group" of gay men in New York City, and to a population in Africa. Amnesty International USA is S-L-O-W-L-Y assessing the proposal to independently investigate the AIDS origin matter, with an eye towards starting such investigation in 2004. Dr. Leonard Horowitz, a volunteer consultant for these deliberations is working to expose this government crime. Dr. Horowitz' web site is <http://www.tetrahedron.org>. A prominent researcher who has uncovered much FOIA material to support this allegation is Dr. Boyd Graves, JD (lawyer). whose web site is <http://www.boydgraves.com>

Another medical doctor, [Dr. Stanley Monteith](#), has also gathered information to support the man-made origin of the AIDS virus, and others.

In an outrageous Soviet-style use of psychiatry to control dissidents, Dr. Boyd Graves was falsely arrested and incarcerated - get this - ON JULY 4, 2003, just as his petition was being denied. [Details](#).

[Back to quick click menu](#)

- The OUTRAGEOUS [police eviction](#) of activist Dr. Boyd Graves from his home for merely SPEAKING OUT about the probable U.S. Government role in the artificial creation of the AIDS virus.

[Back to quick click menu](#)

- The reported FORCED INVOLUNTARY [use of poor children](#) as AIDS treatment test subjects. This is a chapter in U.S. history as terrible as the experiments on children in Nazi concentration camps.

[More involuntary AIDS research](#) on children of the poor.

[Back to quick click menu](#)

- Extreme ELECTION FRAUD. See James Collier's web site and book "Votescam", ISBN 0-9634163-0-8:

<http://www.votescam.com>

Here's a quote from the site:

"After uncovering a massive vote scam in Dade County, Florida in 1970, journalists James and Kenneth Collier spent the next quarter century investigating America's

multi-billion dollar vote rigging industry -- and confronting the corporate government and media officials who control it.

"The Colliers now challenge every American to answer a new question:

"Who counts your vote?

"The truth is, there is no way for you to know. In fact, you are not allowed to know."

Election fraud is how corrupt politicians get elected and stay elected, decade after decade.

[Back to quick click menu](#)

- Allowing "insurance reserve account fraud" to take place.

In this fraud, insurance companies are allowed by corrupt government officials to place estimated payments to major injury, pain and suffering claims in a reserve account, pending outcome of the final award. This is very logical. Such deposits to that account are not only tax-free (logical) but are NOT SUBJECT TO OUTSIDE OR GOVERNMENT SCRUTINY.

What then happens is dishonest "players" in the case, the insurance company executives, the lawyers, and the judges, drag the case out and eventually convince the injured party they really don't have a case. "Case dismissed", in other words, is what they tell the injured party. The sanitized legalese for this is that the injured party was "separated from the claim".

The judges help because they make sure the case never reaches a jury. If a jury convenes and decides the case, this scam can't work.

BEHIND THE SCENES, though, the case is continued administratively and a settlement IS REACHED, but the money is taken from this non-scrutinized reserve account and paid, but NOT TO THE INJURED PARTY.

According to lawyer Linda Kennedy, who aired this issue in detail on her broadcast of her "Precious Time" show on April 6-7, 2004, MILLIONS of dollars are "laundered" this way and end up in the pockets of people who are not even parties to the case. The injured party gets NOTHING and doesn't even know about these behind the scenes activity.

Linda's web site: <http://www.WBFLegalReform.com>

Linda's show info: [This site's shortwave page](#)

[Judges organize to fight judicial reform movements](#), in the U.S. Grass roots "pro se" (represent self) litigants are increasingly challenging the corrupt judges, such as George Greer, who stood by as Michael Schiavo TORTURED Terri Schiavo for over a decade by forced neglect, then TORTURED Terri for two weeks by denying this

conscious woman who had expressed a wish to stay alive WATER. It is encouraging to know these judicial criminals are worried.

[Back to quick click menu](#)

- The withholding of advanced energy sources (energy from sources unknown to the current-day commercial world) technology, desperately needed today (<http://www.cheniere.org/foreward.htm> and <http://www.free-energy.cc>)

Physicist Dr. Tom Bearden, who has worked in the field of free energy, describes severe harassment and threats on his life, warnings to stop work in this field.

IMPORTANT NOTE: The term "free" energy is a misnomer. Researchers working on advanced energy sources are not trying to create perpetual motion, nor are they trying to get something for nothing. What is being done is to seek energy predicted by theoretical physics but not yet demonstrated in such a public way that it cannot be denied. The barrier to researchers is that humanity does not yet know all there is to know in the field of physics.

[Back to quick click menu](#)

- The refusal to admit that "Gulf War Syndrome" is actually a predictable reaction to chemical warfare agents used by Saddam Hussein in the Gulf War..... agents which were given to Saddam by the United States Government to aid in his earlier war against Iran. See the web site of [Joyce Riley](#).

[Back to quick click menu](#)

- The refusal to admit to MKULTRA crimes, and to compensate ALL the victims including [CHILD victims](#), and to prosecute the known perpetrators

[Back to quick click menu](#)

- The unjustified and sometimes brutal confiscation of children on flimsy evidence of parental unfitness by Child Protective Services, and failure to investigate possible pedophile ring connections in this activity (Alex Jones, [patriotradio.htm](#))

[One example](#) of the epidemic of pedophiles who live double lives. This is a major problem. The entire police force (12 members) of Cornwall, Ontario was fired in the 1990s as a result of allegations of covering up a kiddie porn ring. These members were never prosecuted, interference from the Ontario government being one reason. Source: Mainstream media in Ontario.

<http://www.drcarley.com>, web site by former Dr. Rebecca Carley, who lost her licence because of her local TV show on which she tried to expose pedophilia, including among medical professionals. An activist against all forms of abuse including bad vaccines.

A similar cover up in high places exists in the field of [ritual abuse](#).

[Organization](#) for victims of the corrupt courts where CRIMINAL judges award custody of children abused by their pedophile fathers TO THE FATHERS!

[Judges organize to fight judicial reform movements](#), in the U.S. Grass roots "pro se" (represent self) litigants are increasingly challenging the corrupt judges, such as George Greer, who stood by as Michael Schiavo TORTURED Terri Schiavo for over a decade by forced neglect, then TORTURED Terri for two weeks by denying this conscious woman who had expressed a wish to stay alive WATER. It is encouraging to know these judicial criminals are worried.

["For-Sale-Age-3"](#), an article from the British Sunday Mirror, describing a ready source of children for sale to pedophiles.

[Back to quick click menu](#)

- The criminal ignoring of child abuse claims by judges, who are, in the current legal environment, above the law.

[One example](#), which resulted in suicide of a child victim.

The criminal ignoring of Satanic Ritual Abuse, often a child abuse issue, which is covered up by wealthy and well-connected abusers. See [some sample news clips about SRA here](#).

If you believe Satanism isn't widespread, read [this article](#) about Satanism in the U.S. Army.

[Judges organize to fight judicial reform movements](#), in the U.S. Grass roots "pro se" (represent self) litigants are increasingly challenging the corrupt judges, such as George Greer, who stood by as Michael Schiavo TORTURED Terri Schiavo for over a decade by forced neglect, then TORTURED Terri for two weeks by denying this conscious woman who had expressed a wish to stay alive WATER. It is encouraging to know these judicial criminals are worried.

President Bill Clinton made this statement in the year 2000:

"Every day around the world and even here in the United States, children are sold into virtual slavery or trafficked for the worst forms of sexual abuse." It is a major crime that government is not actively looking in to, stopping, and bringing charges against the perpetrators.

From this site:

<http://www.acf.hhs.gov/trafficking/about/index.html>

"Human trafficking is a form of modern-day slavery. Victims of human trafficking are young children, teenagers, men and women. Approximately 800,000 to 900,000 victims annually are trafficked across international borders world wide, and between 18,000 and 20,000 of those victims are trafficked into the U.S., according to the U.S. Department of State. Victims of human trafficking are subjected to force, fraud, or

coercion, for the purpose of sexual exploitation or forced labor. After drug dealing, trafficking of humans is tied with arms dealing as the second largest criminal industry in the world, and is the fastest growing."

Source: <http://naffoundation-org>

If you think the justice system can be depended on to protect kids, [read this article](#).

[Organization](#) for victims of the corrupt courts where CRIMINAL judges award custody of children abused by their pedophile fathers TO THE FATHERS!

[Judges organize to fight judicial reform movements](#), in the U.S. Grass roots "pro se" (represent self) litigants are increasingly challenging the corrupt judges, such as George Greer, who stood by as Michael Schiavo TORTURED Terri Schiavo for over a decade by forced neglect, then TORTURED Terri for two weeks by denying this conscious woman who had expressed a wish to stay alive WATER. It is encouraging to know these judicial criminals are worried.

[Back to quick click menu](#)

- The falsification of DNA evidence by the FBI crime lab:

"Ex-FBI biologist enters guilty plea  
The Associated Press May 19, 2004

"WASHINGTON - A former biologist in the FBI laboratory pleaded guilty yesterday to submitting falsified DNA analysis reports in more than 100 cases.

"Jacqueline A. Blake, 40, of Upper Marlboro, Md., pleaded guilty in U.S. District Court in Washington to a single count of making false statements on official government reports she prepared. The case is part of a broader investigation by Glenn A. Fine, the Justice Department inspector general, into the FBI lab unit in which Blake worked."

[Back to quick click menu](#)

- The horrible conditions in some Veterans Administration hospitals such as free-roaming rats (Alex Jones, [patriotradio.htm](http://patriotradio.htm))

[Back to quick click menu](#)

- The late 2002 U.S. federal court decision allowing the U.S. Government to cut off all Veterans Administration benefits to veterans who are 65 or older. Source [Alex Jones](#)

[Back to quick click menu](#)

- The destruction of archaeological sites by the U.S. military where such sites show evidence of very advanced technology in ancient times, and the total ignoring by archaeologists of an ancient city site in India apparently levelled by a nuclear weapon some 8,000 years ago



[Click here](#), then click on "Links" for research sites recommended by Glen Kimball demonstrating the immensity of ancient history cover up.

[Back to quick click menu](#)

- U.S. Navy experiments with sonar at intensities of **215 decibels**, which are the probable cause of beachings of whales and dolphins where the animals have massive **brain bleeding**, a symptom of extreme noise exposure (for reference, 90 decibels is a jet fighter taking off - source: [Dr. Len Horowitz](#)' broadcast of November 17, 2002)

[Back to quick click menu](#)

- Probable U.S. Navy development of fungus for military defoliant purposes, having stripped central Australia of evergreen forest, now killing evergreens in western U.S. and Canada (source [Dr. Len Horowitz](#)' broadcast of November 17, 2002)

[Back to quick click menu](#)

- The refusal to acknowledge the abandonment (stoppage of efforts to re-patriate) U.S. prisoners of war in major conflicts since World War I. (~3,000 in WW I, ~22,000 in WW II, ~8,000 in Korea, ~4,400 in Viet Nam) Source is a number of broadcasters and guests on [shortwave news](#).

One possible motive for enemies of the U.S. doing this is to have a captive group of Americans for use as post-hostilities "bargaining chips". A possible motive for the U.S. not pursuing the issue is that the U.S. government would not want the citizenry to know that some soldiers have been left behind while the U.S. government did nothing to recover them.

One activist in the field of exposing these government atrocities (on both sides) is: [Dr. Joseph Douglass](#)

See also <http://MissingPresumedDead-com> which is the web site about the DVD/VHS documentary "Missing Presumed Dead: The Search for America's POW's", by Bill Dumas. This documentary is not speculation, instead, it's on camera testimony by many officials involved in investigating the missing POWs.

[Back to quick click menu](#)

- The atrocious crimes committed against German POWs after World War II by the U.S. Army.

<http://www.rense.com/general19/camps.htm>

[Click here](#) if that link doesn't work.

[Back to quick click menu](#)

- The refusal to acknowledge the overpowering political control and perpetual "national debt" inherent in the issuance of fiat money by the PRIVATE banks making up the



U.S. Federal Reserve System, and the fact that government indebtedness to these functionally private banks and banking families is what gives these banks total control over government

President John F. Kennedy tried to have the U.S. Treasury issue NON-debt backed currency shortly before he was assassinated.

Nominations for directors of these banks are given to the U.S. Senate Banking Committee by the largest campaign donors who are often? The banks themselves. The President gets to pick from that list. Kind of incestuous, wouldn't you say?

The Federal Reserve bank regulators meet IN PRIVATE with the Federal Reserve officers, and there is NO OTHER OVERSIGHT.

The Federal Reserve balance sheets are guaranteed by your tax dollars. Which means if the well-paid directors screw up, you pay for their screw ups.

Source: Dr. Lawrence Parks of the [Foundation for the Advancement of Monetary Education](#)

And just for fun, go to your favourite search engine and search to find out when the last inventory of the gold in Fort Knox was!

[Back to quick click menu](#)

- The disbarment by the Supreme Court of Virginia of lawyer and long time activist against judicial corruption Linda L. Kennedy. The Virginia Supreme Court affirmed her disbarment on the grounds that Ms. Kennedy "was a member of a fringe group" responsible for her radio show "Hot Seat For Judges", ... and ... because Ms. Kennedy "believes the Virginia justice system is corrupt".

This action took place shortly after Ms. Kennedy proved, by rummaging through courthouse trash, that the official transcript of her disbarment had been CHANGED from the original, recovered in the trash. Evidently the Virginia Supreme Court feels that tampering with transcripts, which are evidence, is OK.

Linda Kennedy's case both typifies and exemplifies the new ruling principle for current day U.S. justice: "The facts and the law don't matter." All that DOES matter are the agendas of judges, prosecutors, and police. Defendants are ROUTINELY denied the ability to present evidence on their behalf. Defendants' evidence is routinely whisked away by the judge saying "Trivial." Today's corrupt judges (NOT every judge) take advantage of the lack of workable checks and balances on the judiciary. The problem is that there are many corrupt justice officials, so many that a fair trial is becoming a rarity.

If you hear Linda Kennedy speak, you will hear a lot about "Plan B". Plan B is where a defendant comes up against a corrupt judge, and/or prosecutor and/or enforcement agency, and you discover that the law and the facts don't matter. Plan B states that is the time to "publicize the dirt" which is always available when one faces corrupt justice officials.

More details here: <http://hometown.aol.com/wbflegal/page10.html>.  
Main site: <http://www.wbflegalreform.com>

[Click here](#) if the above link is broken.

[Judges organize to fight judicial reform movements](#), in the U.S. Grass roots "pro se" (represent self) litigants are increasingly challenging the corrupt judges, such as George Greer, who stood by as Michael Schiavo TORTURED Terri Schiavo for over a decade by forced neglect, then TORTURED Terri for two weeks by denying this conscious woman who had expressed a wish to stay alive WATER. It is encouraging to know these judicial criminals are worried.

[Back to quick click menu](#)

- CONFESSED: The decades long denial of treatment for syphilis to poor black men for over 30 years, ending in the 1970s, called the "Tuskegee Experiment". Government agents actually prevented the victims from getting treatment elsewhere when they tried.

[Back to quick click menu](#)

- CONFESSED: The covert feeding of [radioactive substances](#) to thousands of people, some developmentally challenged and unable to legally give consent. [more...](#)

[Back to quick click menu](#)

- A list of [further research LEADS](#), not verified by me (Eleanor White) of probable human experimentation crimes in the U.S.

[Back to quick click menu](#)

- <http://unpsych.8m.com/>, a site listing resource articles/books for fighting illegal oppression by the mental health industry. IF LINK FAILS, [here](#) is a local copy, which will not be updated.

Psychiatry, in real life function, is the most powerful arm of law enforcement. Though I believe psychiatry has a legitimate place in the medical system, all too often psychiatry is invoked by public officials to make problems they don't want to admit to or deal with "go away".

Once "charged" with mental illness, there is no defence, no trial, and the person thus "charged" can be shot full of drugs which produce terrible side effects, deprived of freedom, and worst of all, stripped of his or her credibility.

Psychiatrists act on the presumption that they always know more than their patients about every aspect of the patient's experience. This is outright malpractice. Psychiatrists are not trained in, nor are they updated in, covert criminal activity by government, corporate, or private entities. If someone complains of, say, [COINTELPRO-style harassment](#), psychiatrists will deem that individual "delusional"

and "in need of help" without the slightest actual evidence. Psychiatrists will ignore any evidence offered by the patient, because of course, the patient is "delusional."

Unfortunately, most members of the public want very badly to believe everyone who has "MD" after his or her name is blessed with exceptional wisdom and only intends to do what is "best" for their patients. The public does not realize that in all countries, psychiatry often plays the role of silencer of protest, as people who have been caught in the mental health system are unable to fight back against this covert injustice and the public's apathy.

[Back to quick click menu](#)

It is very likely that the [New World Order](#), i.e. the world's ultra-rich and ultra-greedy, are the ones responsible for all of the above issues. For a year 2000 copyright book explaining the roots of the New World Order, and illustrating how such horrendous crimes are made possible, check out [Rule by Secrecy](#), by Jim Marrs.

It is important to say here that I am not opposed to government, but to CORRUPTION in government. I'm sure the majority of honest government workers will also support efforts to expose and stop these crimes.

Eleanor White

---

<http://www.raven1.net/otherfx.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

Organized Stalking/Electronic Effects Described by Others

March 18, 2006

<http://www.stopcovertwar.com/target.html>

...if that link doesn't work, click here.

Cheryl Welsh's description of the effects of electronic harassment targeting.

<http://www.raven1.net/othsites.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## Other Web Sites

March 25, 2008

### **\*\* ANNOUNCEMENT \*\***

I regret to announce that due to health difficulties, I am unable to do the considerable amount of ongoing work to periodically review other sites, to see if the information there is of good quality. This is essential, because at this point in time, there are web sites about the crime of organized stalking and electronic harassment (which includes the sub-crime called "mind control") which display either serious misinformation (not intentionally false) or serious disinformation (intentionally false.)

Without being able to do the necessary review of the many sites now on the web, I have decided to withdraw this "other sites" listing.

For credibility ratings for web sites and articles that come into widespread usage by targets for activism purposes, please visit this site:

<http://www.creviews.net>

For an "e-handbook" on various aspects of information handling, please see:

["Information Handling"](#)

["Tech Talk"](#)

["Local Group Presentations"](#)

For two e-booklets written to explain organized stalking and electronic harassment to members of the public who are willing to read such material:

["Organized Stalking"](#) (INcludes electronic harassment)

["Organized Stalking"](#) (EXcludes electronic harassment)

There are some situations where a booklet without any information about electronic harassment may be preferable.

For an "e-handbook" on coping:

["Coping"](#)

For an "e-handbook" on countermeasure and detection experiments:

## "Countermeasure and Detection Experiments"

<http://www.raven1.net/outdoors.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

# Outdoors

## One Way to Lessen the Impact of Harassment

April 11, 2006

"I'll know I've reached Heaven when I can pet the [squirrels](#)."

I can't recommend highly enough the beneficial effects of getting outdoors on foot. In addition to maintaining health, I (Eleanor White) find that while street theater and mind/body effects still happen, being out in God's Own fresh air and scenery definitely lessens the impact.

---





Gage Park, Hamilton, Ontario, October 29, 2002





Niagara Escarpment, Above Hamilton Ontario, November 27, 2002



Niagara Escarpment, Above Hamilton Ontario, October 30, 2002



Aboriginal protest tepee, October 29, 2003, attempting to block highway construction through Hamilton, Ontario's Red Hill Valley.  
First Nations protesters report interference with cell phones, indicating some degree of organized stalking and electronic harassment.





Niagara Escarpment, Above Hamilton Ontario, October 30, 2002



Trail through Red Hill Valley before being bulldozed,  
October 29, 2003





Trail through Red Hill Valley before being bulldozed,  
October 29, 2003



City of Hamilton, Ontario, seen from Niagara Escarpment, November 27, 2002





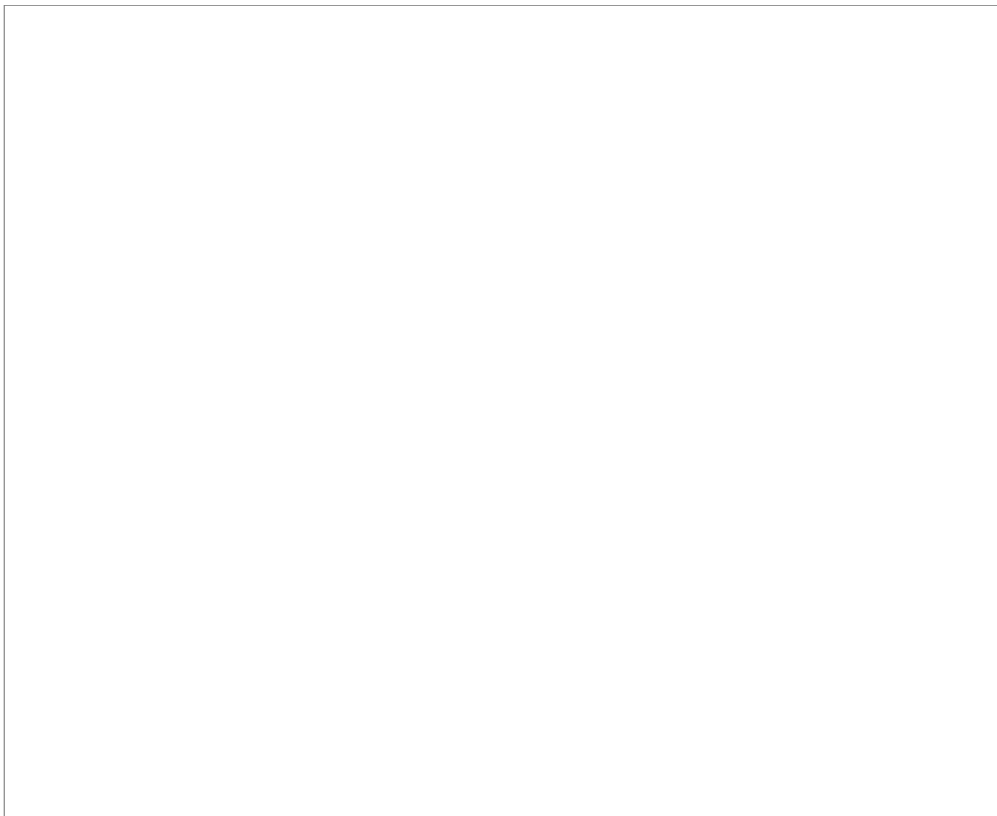
Gage Park, Hamilton, Ontario, December 16, 2002  
(A nippy one)



Gage Park, Hamilton, Ontario, November 8, 2002  
A warm, furry bushy-tailed friend at my feet



Gage Park, Hamilton, Ontario, November 9, 2002  
Little "One Hand" squirrel, one of the handicapped or  
sick squirrels nursed by Eleanor White

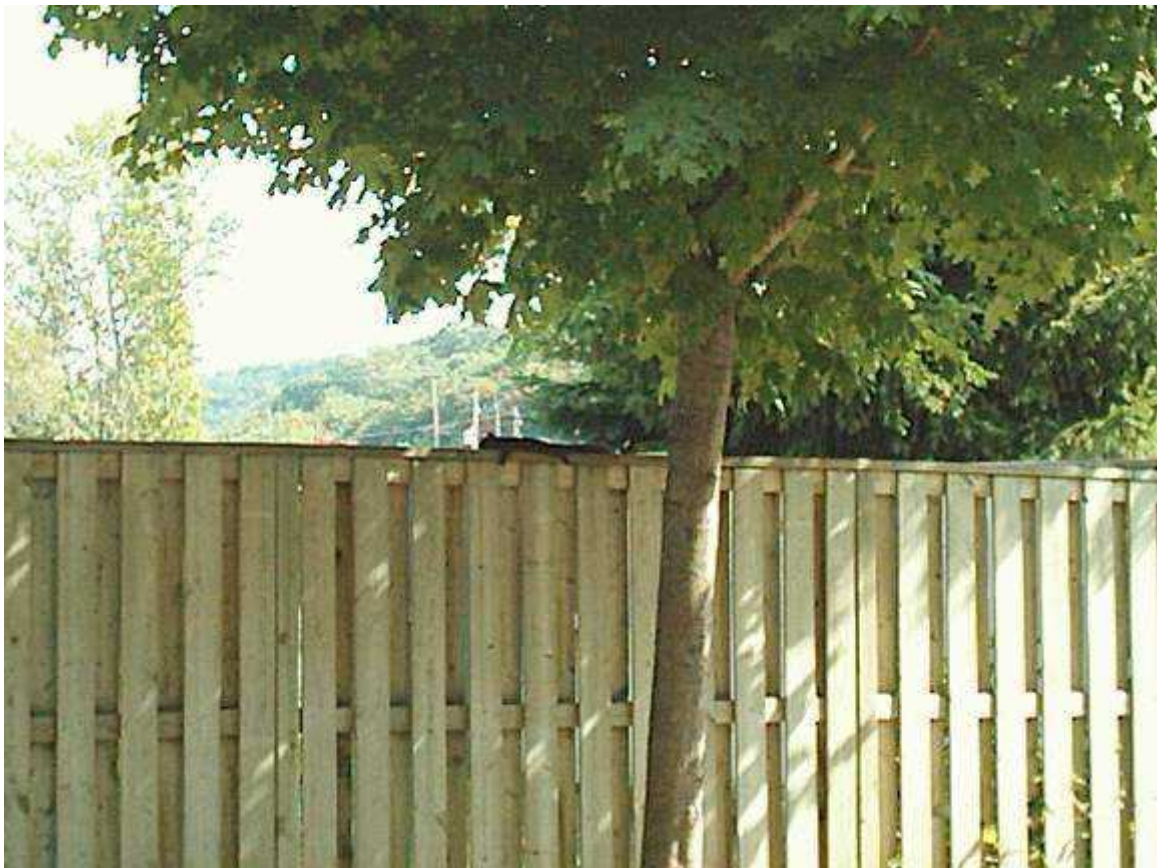


Gage Park, Hamilton, Ontario, May 14, 2004  
Little youngster is hungry





Gage Park, Hamilton, Ontario, September 5, 2004  
Squirrel enjoying the "good life" in some cool grass  
in the shade. A common way for squirrels to keep cool  
on hot, humid summer days



Eleanor's apartment building, front parking lot fence.  
Squirrel taking life easy on a warm, humid September 12, 2004





Baby squirrels  
DEAREST [baby squirrel photos](#)



Red Hill Valley trailside, before being bulldozed,  
October 29, 2003



Gage Park, Hamilton, Ontario, November 5, 2002





Red Hill Valley trail, before being bulldozed,  
October 29, 2003



Gage Park, Hamilton, Ontario, November 7, 2002  
First day with ground frozen hard. Summer's definitely over!





Red Hill Valley autumn sky, October 29, 2003



Eleanor's apartment building, Hamilton, Ontario,  
Niagara Escarpment in background, November 6, 2002

## Outrage Page

April 3, 2004

(See the opposite, the [Petty Page](#))

This page is to collect very short references to the more serious outrages suffered by victims of organized stalking, aided by advanced electronics and the ignoring and covering up of these crimes by public officials.

-----  
For outrages specifically in the form of threats, see:

[The Satanic Connection page](#)

[Threats, other than cult or Satanic](#)

-----  
Some of the more outrageous effects reported by victims of current day high tech criminal harassment by REMOTE CONTROL:

- burns to various body parts
- electric shocks
- extreme pain with no trace
- total prevention of sleep
- sensations of hot needles in flesh
- violent motion of body parts
- forced org@sms in public
- heavy fatigue, esp on the job

-----  
Outrageous occurrences other than high tech:

- sabotage of home, car, work
- theft, property and supplies
- children elec tortured
- vicious rumor campaigns
- imprisonment on false charges
- theft, delay, damage to mail
- staged auto accidents, close calls
- children taken from victim parents by child protective services

-----  
From an email, February 2004:

Dear Eleanor,

I cannot seem to answer the [effects survey](#) on-line, but suffice it to say, I can answer YES to almost every question, both your survey and the alternate one. What can I do to help stop this? I have no money...they've seen to that. They caused my oldest son to commit suicide six years ago, and have been working on my six year old son since the day he was born. Actually, I think since before he was born, when I was pregnant. It is so horrible, so unthinkable to do this to children, how can we stop this.

My little guy suffers so, as do I. My partner is also subject to this. Please, what can I do to make it stop?

Blessings,



---

From [The Power Hour](#) radio show, March 3, 2004:

Mr. Jesus Mendoza, with children ages 2 and 3, is hit so hard with powerful electromagnetic signals that he suffers a number of serious health effects. He and his children are tortured and kept awake by these signals. [Hear his 3 year old daughter in pain](#) from the attacks.

Mr. Mendoza is (at date of broadcast) suing the U.S. Attorney General for harassment and torture. He reports that the government has admitted to "monitoring" him. The Mendosas live in Mission, Texas.

---

From an organized stalking victim who also experiences the effects of high tech harassment:

Lissa: I discovered my husband had been molesting, and had been allowing associates molest, my daughter Jennifer. When I called the police, my husband said "You have no idea what you have done." I then took Jennifer to a pediatrician, then to a children's hospital.

By the time I was done, the authorities twisted the story around so that \*I\* was declared mentally ill, and the childrens' custody given to my husband [the pedophile abuser]. A year later I am still fighting this, and from conversations I understand that if I win, I will probably be killed. The public has no idea how corrupt the justice system is, and what a stranglehold organized pedophile rings have on public officials.

---

From a multiple stalker victim who also experiences the effects of high tech harassment:

Sally: Frequent thefts and sabotage of my belongings to the point that I now can't afford three meals a day. I experience theft and sabotage of my food and kitchenware.

---

From author Janet Leih, who lives in rural South Dakota, and had a chemical analysis done on her well water AND DISTILLED WATER:

"They show that my tap (well) water has softener salts, motor oil, heavy metals, azo dyes, asbestos, benzene, PCBs and clorox bleach in it. And my distilled water has all the same substances in it."

Review of Janet's book [When Medicine Failed](#)

---

From Margo: Hi. Here's a list of symptoms I go through. It's not even close to being complete:

1. I feel a debilitating fatigue then wide awake instantaneously, and vice versa. Any time.
2. When I lie down to go to sleep, I'm always awake. I have no feeling

of fatigue anymore. They don't let me drift off to sleep. That's "too much pleasure," they say [via [voice to skull](#)]. I go from wide awake to being sleep instantly. Same with waking up. I used to slowly become conscious, and then lie there and think for awhile before getting up.

3. I listen to the radio all day. They force me hear the speakers in a perverted manner. Letter R like a person with a speech impediment, letter S like "sh" or "th." Force me to hear "is" as "was" and similar things. Been going on a long time. Now doing it so my own voice sounds peculiar.
4. Whatever they do to me seems to put me in a dazed state. In this state, they can transmit entire sentences in any voice they want, such as the speakers on the radio or family members. Just now beginning to transmit things using my own voice.
5. Since 1997 to the present they have gradually perverted the taste of soft drinks. This has cost me literally \$100s. I kept trying to force them down. But for seven years they've kept it up. The taste is unknown and completely unpalatable. There is absolutely nothing resembling the original taste left now. Now they are causing even healthful drinks such as milk and juices to taste unpalatable.
6. They've put a feeling of fullness on me for well over a couple of years. I don't eat when they do this. It's having negative health effects.
7. Really enhanced negative emotions.
8. Since 1997 to the present they've gradually taken my ability to remember away. I cannot look up a phone number and remember it long enough to dial it. When driving I cannot look left to check the traffic then look right and remember if the way is clear. It's that short space of time - looking from the left to the right - that I forget. They are inclined to do this when I'm talking to someone to make me look bad. This particular crime is done to me continuously.
9. They can stop long-term habits. I know full well how they do this. While I would be thinking about the thing I would be doing, i.e., turning on the light over the plants at a certain time after getting up, they will talk about something else at that time and therefore MY OWN THOUGHTS CANNOT GET IN.
10. For the past year or so I've had an oily substance in my urine.
11. Force me to feel wetness as dryness, and vice versa, either on my body or in my mouth.
12. Since 1997 to the present they've taken my ability to smell or touch anything, period. I can pick things up but that's not the same as feeling. My own body, my cat's fur, a piece of paper - they all feel the same way. It's sort of a rubbery feeling.

I could go on and on. They have given me serious and sometimes dangerous sensory deprivation for many years. Because my hearing is interfered with, I cannot hear sirens, for instance. A neighbor came to my house and smelled gas which I couldn't smell. I scratch myself and don't know how, because I CAN'T FEEL. [Her sensation of touch

has been electronically taken away.]

---

Chris: The stalkers attack me with vicious attacks during the night. I am interrogated, I am ridiculed, I am insulted, I am cursed, I am threatened and I am physically beat from the stalkers voice to skull attacks against me in the early AM hours of March 15, 2004. It is one of the worst nights of stalkers' voice to skull attacks against me this entire year.

---

Joe: I'm remembering the last time I consulted a mental health practitioner on the matter of mind control. I told him that I had been experiencing bizarre harassment for a number of years. I told him that I was having trouble getting legal help because no one believed me. I wanted to use psychological testing to prove that I was not psychotic. I said I knew my grip on reality was sound and that testing should show this. His response was the most chilling to date: He said that he was not there to help me get out of my situation; he was there to help me ACCEPT my situation. Consulting a psychiatrist can have DIRE consequences.

[Eleanor White talking: This is because in the matter of covert government, government-sponsored, or government-covered-up programs, psychiatrists are NOT QUALIFIED to judge if a given individual is being targetted or not. Technically, when they base a diagnosis solely on someone's claim they are being surveilled and harassed as "not possible", they are committing malpractice. The field of psychiatry, unlike law enforcement, has NO checks and balances. Once a psychiatrist deems you in need of 'help' there is no appeal.

[Click here](#) for one way around this outrageous problem.]

---

From Bob [March 2004]:

I am still alive but just barely. I have been in a state of constant emergency since you last heard from me.

I have had very major harassment problems requiring enormous amounts of work. The work has been prevented by constant computer sabotage which forced me to spend thousands of hours working to solve continuous strange problems which tech support people never heard of.

I have had to reformat and reinstall XP over and over because no other solution was possible. After I have reinstalled and reconfigured the software, strange new problems start again. I try to live with the problems as long as possible but when I can no longer function, I must spend the time to reformat and then face a new set of unsolvable problems. I have spent dozens of hours talking to tech support people who have never heard of the problems I have; and who have no solutions for any of them other than reformatting. Reformatting solves one set of strange problems, but I soon have a new set of strange problems.

[Eleanor White talking: This situation is not unusual in our group.]

---

Michael reports [March 2004]:

I know personally TWO people here in Western New York state who are being harrassed(sic) \_ both female - one is 75 and is blind from macular degeneration - the other is blind from retinitis pigmentosa - both feel/hear/"see" many of the same tricks that many group members endure - their visual impairments seem to only minimally limit the disturbances, and they report no more sensitivity to sound than my own situation -- they would never join our group because they don't want any more of whatever this is - and also because they're scared, maybe??!?

-----

Letters like this from a young man forced to abandon his education because of exceptionally powerful advanced technology vibrations bring thoughts of his perpetrators burning in Hell to mind. If I sometimes write extreme-sounding messages to you, it's because I get this type of report constantly. Having experienced such things myself, over and over, I know he is telling the truth:

=====

Eleanor White,

I have been a full time student and a mind control victim being abused from burning of his body to constant painful vibrations of his body parts at the same time being threatened.

After communicating with you a round November last year, I decided to drop out of school because i realized my grades were dropping and teachers and students were getting distracted by the vibrations of my head and body when the teacher was teaching. I had no explanation for this.

At the moment I am not in school but I am still experiencing the same thing. Will I ever complete college? I don't know. Will I ever be genuinely happy with some form of privacy? I don't know.

Ms. White any help you can give will be appreciated.

Thank you.

Victor

=====

I had to write him regrets that I can't answer his question.

Eleanor

-----

# **The State of Unclassified and Commercial Technology Capable of Some Electronic Mind Control Effects**

**by Eleanor White, P.Eng.  
April 4, 2000**

---

This sub-page for the above titled report is to allow a reader to click one PRINTED page at a time into the browser. Some browsers treat this long document as a single graphic image, resulting in badly broken text and images. To call each page up, click on a page reference below, print, then use the BACK button to return here for the next.

## **BE SURE "IMAGES" ARE ON TO ALLOW PRINTING OF IMAGES**

[p01.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00  
[p02.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00  
[p03.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00  
[p04.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00  
[p05.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00  
[p06.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00  
[p07.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00  
[p08.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00  
[p09.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00

[p10.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00  
[p11.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00  
[p12.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00  
[p13.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00  
[p14.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00  
[p15.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00  
[p16.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00  
[p17.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00  
[p18.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00  
[p19.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00

[p20.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00  
[p21.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00  
[p22.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00  
[p23.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00  
[p24.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00  
[p25.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00  
[p26.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00  
[p27.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00

[p28.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00  
[p29.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00

[p30.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00  
[p31.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00  
[p32.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00  
[p33.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00  
[p34.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00  
[p35.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00  
[p36.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00  
[p37.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00  
[p38.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00  
[p39.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00

[p40.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00  
[p41.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00  
[p42.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00  
[p43.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00  
[p44.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00  
[p45.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00  
[p46.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00  
[p47.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00  
[p48.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00  
[p49.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00

[p50.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00  
[p51.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00  
[p52.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00  
[p53.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00  
[p54.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00  
[p55.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00  
[p56.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00  
[p57.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00  
[p58.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00  
[p59.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00

[p60.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00  
[p61.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00  
[p62.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00  
[p63.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00  
[p64.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00  
[p65.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00  
[p66.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00  
[p67.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00  
[p68.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00  
[p69.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00

[p70.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00  
[p71.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00  
[p72.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00

[p73.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00  
[p74.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00  
[p75.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00  
[p76.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00  
[p77.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00  
[p78.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00  
[p79.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00

[p80.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00  
[p81.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00  
[p82.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00  
[p83.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00  
[p84.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00  
[p85.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00  
[p86.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00  
[p87.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00  
[p88.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00  
[p89.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00

[p90.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00  
[p91.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00  
[p92.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00  
[p93.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00  
[p94.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00  
[p95.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00  
[p96.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00  
[p97.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00  
[p98.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00  
[p99.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00

[p100.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00  
[p101.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00  
[p102.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00  
[p103.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00  
[p104.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00  
[p105.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00  
[p106.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00  
[p107.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00  
[p108.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00  
[p109.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00

[p110.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00  
[p111.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00  
[p112.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00  
[p113.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00  
[p114.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00  
[p115.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00  
[p116.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00  
[p117.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00  
[p118.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00

[p119.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00

[p120.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00

[p121.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00

[p122.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00

[p123.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00

[p124.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00

[p125.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00

[p126.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00

[p127.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00

[p128.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00

[p129.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00

[p130.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00

[p131.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00

[p132.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00

[p133.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00

[p134.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00

[p135.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00

[p136.htm](#)...last rev. Apr 4/00

---

[ALPHABETICAL Site index page](#)

[SUBJECT Site index page](#)



<http://www.raven1.net/p01.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## **The State of Unclassified and Commercial Technology Capable of Some Electronic Mind Control Effects**

Eleanor White, P.Eng.

March 30, 2000

<http://www.raven1.net/uncom.htm> ..or.. <http://www.bestnet.org/~raven1/uncom.htm>

**To help the reader appreciate the importance of this matter...**

"We need a program of psychosurgery and political control of our society. The purpose is physical control of the mind. Everyone who deviates from the given norm can be surgically mutilated.

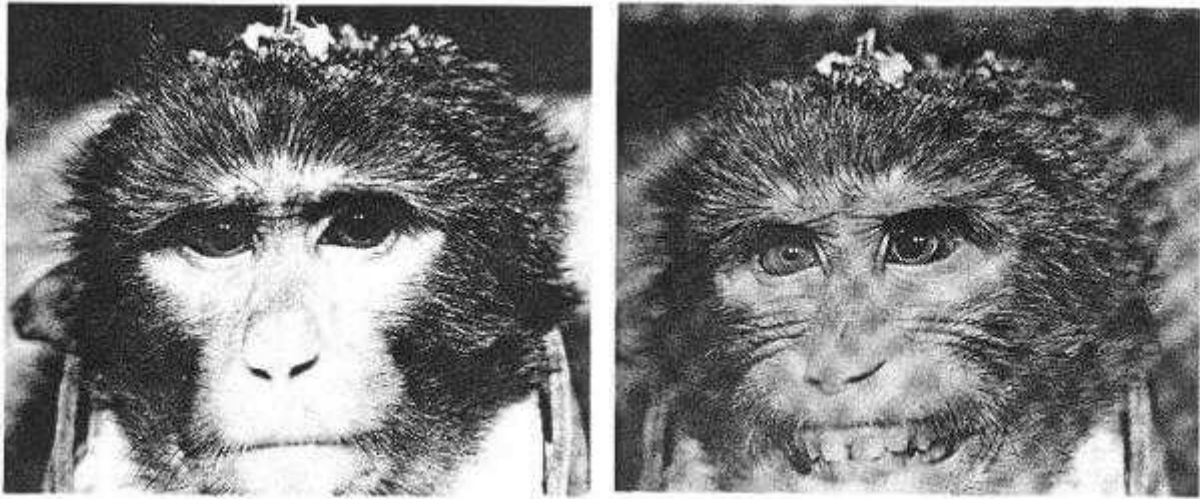
"The individual may think that the most important reality is his own existence, but this is only his personal point of view. This lacks historical perspective.

"Man does not have the right to develop his own mind. This kind of liberal orientation has great appeal. We must electrically control the brain. Some day armies and generals will be controlled by electrical stimulation of the brain."

Dr. Jose Delgado (MKULTRA experimenter who demonstrated a radio- controlled bull on CNN in 1985)

Director of Neuropsychiatry, Yale University Medical School  
Congressional Record No. 26, Vol. 118, February 24, 1974

Monkeys in restraint, wires coming out of top of skull, left image "normal", right image with electric current being fed into the monkey's brain - note pupil sizes and clenched teeth! These images portray Dr. Delgado's ruthless disregard for life, pain, and suffering!



=====

CONTENTS

This document is organized so that a narrative article appears at the top, followed by appendices.

- BLACK = NARRATIVE ARTICLE
- BLUE = APPENDICES

|                                                                              |     |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| <u>I. LIMITATIONS</u>                                                        | 3   |
| <u>II. INTRODUCTION</u>                                                      | 3   |
| <u>III. MIND CONTROL EFFECTS</u>                                             | 4   |
| <u>IV. MAJOR TECHNOLOGY CLASSES</u>                                          | 9   |
| <u>V. PULSED MICROWAVE</u>                                                   | 12  |
| <u>VI. ULTRASOUND AND VOICE-FM</u>                                           | 15  |
| <u>VII. THROUGH-WALL RADAR</u>                                               | 19  |
| <u>VIII. THOUGHT READING</u>                                                 | 21  |
| <u>IX. IMPLANTS</u>                                                          | 23  |
| <u>X. CONCLUSION</u>                                                         | 25  |
| <u>XI. APPENDICES</u>                                                        | 27  |
| <u>PM1.....THE LIDA MACHINE</u>                                              | 28  |
| <u>PM2.....DR. ALLAN FREY'S PAPER</u>                                        | 32  |
| <u>PM3.....NASA ARTICLE</u>                                                  | 43  |
| <u>PM4.....SCIENCE &amp; ENGINEERING ASSOCIATES/KOHN'S PROJECTS</u>          | 46  |
| <u>PM5.....BIOLOGICAL AMPLIFICATION (OF EM SIGNALS)</u>                      | 48  |
| <u>PM6.....DR. DON R. JUSTESSEN'S REPORT: 1974 VOICE TO SKULL SUCCESS</u>    | 52  |
| <u>PM7.....U.S. GOVT DOCUMENT RE: RUSSIAN MIND CONTROL</u>                   | 54  |
| <u>PM8.....OAK RIDGE LABS AND OTHER BULLETINS</u>                            | 58  |
| <u>US1.....SILENT SOUND, BRITISH ITV &amp; NEXUS MAGAZINE</u>                | 64  |
| <u>US2.....U/SONIC MIND CONTROL COMMON, UNCLASSIFIED, MENSA EDITOR FINDS</u> | 76  |
| <u>US3.....U/SONIC U.S. ARMY WEAPONS DEVELOPMENT PROJECT</u>                 | 87  |
| <u>US4.....SILENT HYPNOSIS, VOICE-FM COMMERCIAL METHOD</u>                   | 88  |
| <u>US5....."ACOUSTIC SPOTLIGHT", CAN TARGET ONE PERSON IN CROWD</u>          | 92  |
| <u>TWR1.....THE LADS DEVICE</u>                                              | 100 |
| <u>TWR2.....THE RADAR FLASHLIGHT</u>                                         | 102 |
| <u>TWR3.....MILLIVISION THRU-CLOTHING/WALL RADAR</u>                         | 103 |
| <u>TWR4.....GROUND [**OR HOME/APT WALL**] PENETRATING RADAR</u>              | 104 |
| <u>TR1.....COMMERCIALLY AVAILABLE THOUGHT-READING DEVICES</u>                | 108 |
| <u>TR2.....IMPLANTED RATS CAN CONTROL DEVICES WITH THOUGHT</u>               | 112 |
| <u>TR3.....THOUGHT READING BY RADIO SIGNAL</u>                               | 114 |
| <u>TR4.....ELECTRONICS SEES WHAT A CAT SEES</u>                              | 117 |
| <u>TR5.....MIND SWITCH - THINK APPLIANCES ON, OFF, OR ADJUST</u>             | 120 |
| <u>IMP1.....PROMOTION OF HUMAN IMPLANTATION BY NIH</u>                       | 123 |
| <u>IMP2.....ITALIAN DOCTOR REPORTS HUMAN IMPLANTATION</u>                    | 126 |
| <u>IMP3.....IMPLANT TRANSMITS PHYSIO- AND PSYCHO- PARAMETERS BY RADIO</u>    | 127 |
| <u>IMP4.....DR JOSE DELGADO'S "STIMOCEIVER"/HUMAN IMPLANT EXPERIMENTS</u>    | 130 |
| <u>IMP5.....UNCLASSIFIED SATELLITE TRACKING HUMAN IMPLANT SYSTEM</u>         | 134 |
| <u>PS.....POSTSCRIPT</u>                                                     | 136 |

PRINT FROM separate pages for unbroken sections and images

\*\* BE SURE "IMAGES" ARE ON TO ALLOW PRINTING OF IMAGES \*\*

=====

I.      LIMITATIONS

The author acknowledges that this article falls short of a rigorous academic paper. This is explained by the fact that all involuntary neuro-electromagnetic experimentees are kept in a sort of "barely alive" condition, with significant health problems, and either unable to work or just barely able to hold a job with limited earning potential.

Furthermore, since the perpetrators constantly work to prevent the public from knowing anything about electronic mind control, evidence is obtainable with great difficulty, and often the only evidence is of lower quality than would be accepted for a scientific treatise.

In short, everything in this article represents a struggle against immense odds. We ask readers to understand this and hope that those who are not under electronic attack and surveillance will try through independent channels to find better quality proof.

=====

II.     INTRODUCTION

Electronic mind control technology had it's start in the 1950s, as an obscure branch of the CIA's MKULTRA project group. Just as organized crime is not stopped by hearings and court cases, neither did this originally obscure branch of MKULTRA activity, when the institutional/drug/child abuse phases were exposed by the U.S. Senate's Church-Inouye hearings in the late 1970s. No criminal proceedings followed, and only two civil law suits (Orlikow and Bonacci) have succeeded.

This assembly of unclassified and commercial literature is to show investigators and concerned citizens that in spite of the tightest possible information blackout imposed in the early 1970s, enough of the classified mind control technology has leaked out to show that significant classified accomplishments are overwhelmingly likely, and in need of disclosure, here at the end of the 20th century.

It is hoped that government and media, who have shied away from this topic for decades, preferring the warm fuzzy feelings that "this can't be true", will read about the unclassified and commercial devices and understand the implications of continued turning the other way.

[Up to Contents](#)

=====

III. MIND CONTROL EFFECTS

Since government-backed electronic mind control is classified at the highest levels in all technologically capable governments, the description of effects is taken from the personal experiences of over 300 known involuntary experimentees. The experimentees without exception report that once the "testing" begins, the classified experiment specification apparently requires that the "testing" be continued for life. Many are young seniors, some in their 70s and 80s.

Some have children and the children are often subjected to the same "testing" as their parent(s).

The effects pattern:

This article is about unclassified/commercial technologies which can produce some of the effects of the classified equipment, not testimonials, but this much has become clear over time:

- All "testing" consists of unique, carefully engineered-unprovable events to produce psychological stress in the victim. There are no events which do not fit that apparent purpose.
- In every series of stress event type, ONE introductory event of very high energy/effect is staged. The obvious purpose is to be certain the victim KNOWS this is external harassment, and not just "bad luck". From that time forward, the experimenters appear to apply "Pavlovian training" so that they can get the victim to "jump" (or react in some way) to the same effect at a tiny fraction of the initial "introductory" event.
- This type of testing started during the Cold War, and shows every characteristic of being for military and intelligence psychological warfare purposes.
- This type of testing all points to CONTROL of the test subject. Endlessly repeated words generated inescapably within the skull are just one hypnosis-like experience.
- Given that CONTROL is the likely ultimate purpose, INVOLUNTARY test subjects become a necessity. Thus, the phenomenon of people apparently being chosen at random for this "work".
- Given a requirement for INVOLUNTARY test subjects, the ONLY group with the necessary funds and legal powers is GOVERNMENT. Private contractors are no doubt the main perpetrators to keep the "work" well covered, but without secret complicity of GOVERNMENT, this expensive, extensive, and illegal atrocity simply could not happen.

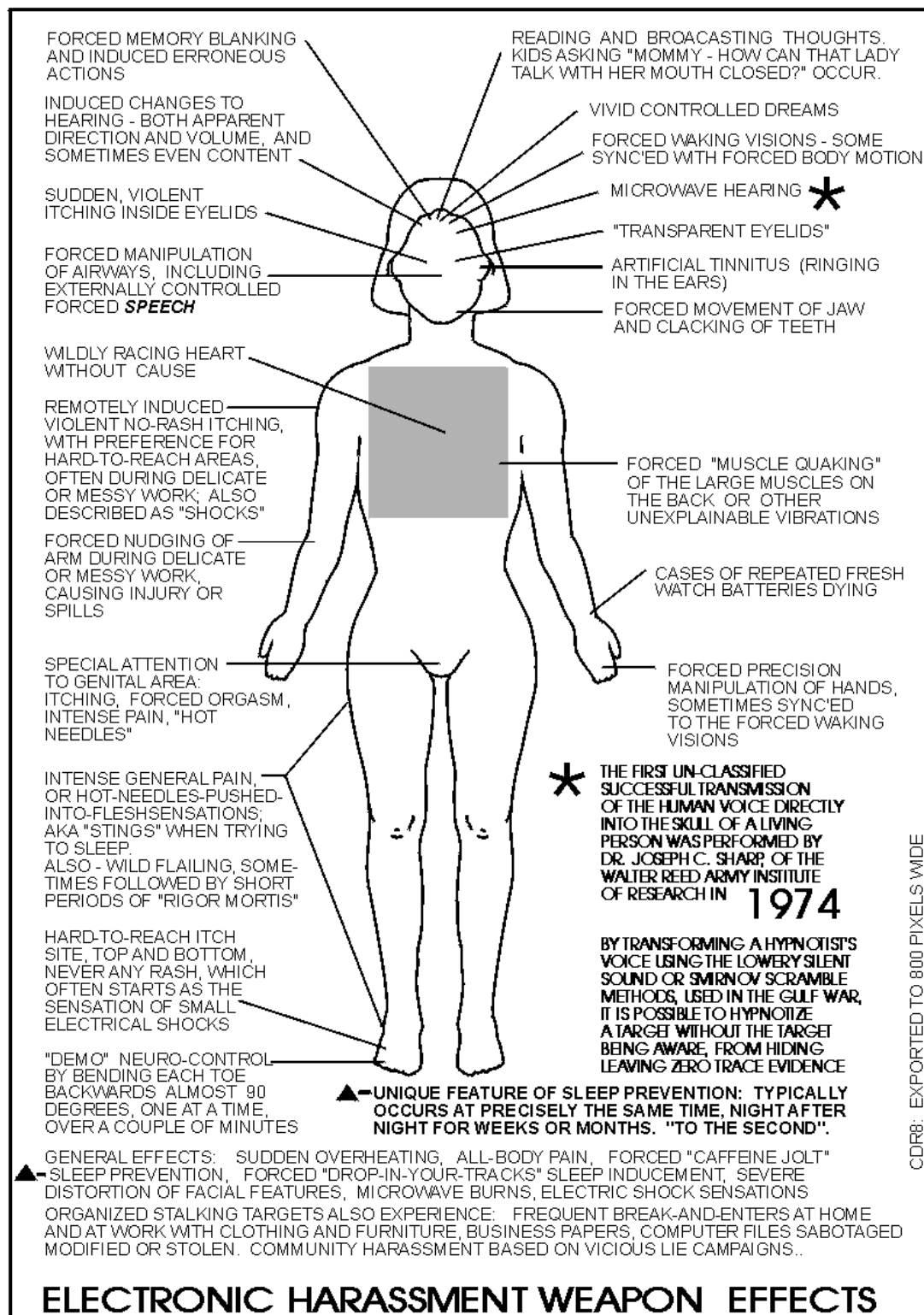
The effect types categorized:

Here is a list of most of the common effects. It is not exhaustive, but is intended to show the reader how the perpetrators' palette of stress effects is broken down. Indent levels are used to show categories and sub-categories:

1. Invasive At-a-Distance Body Effects (including mind)
  - a. Sleep deprivation and fatigue
    - i. Silent but instantaneous application of "electronic caffeine" signal, forces awake and keeps awake
    - ii. Loud noise from neighbours, usually synchronized to attempts to fall asleep
    - iii. Precision-to-the-second "allowed sleep" and "forced awakening"; far too precise and repeated to be natural
    - iv. Daytime "fatigue attacks", can force the victim to sleep and/or weaken the muscles to the point of collapse
  - b. Audible Voice to Skull (V2S)
    - i. Delivered by apparent at a distance radio signal
    - ii. Made to appear as emanating from thin air
    - iii. Voices or sound effects only the victim can hear
  - c. Inaudible Voice to Skull (Silent Sound)
    - i. Delivered by apparent at a distance radio signal; manifested by sudden urges to do something/go somewhere you would not otherwise want to; silent (ultrasonic) hypnosis presumed
    - ii. Programming hypnotic "triggers" - i.e. specific phrases or other cues which cause specific involuntary actions
  - d. Violent muscle triggering (flailing of limbs)
    - i. Leg or arm jerks to violently force awake and keep awake
    - ii. Whole body jerks, as if body had been hit by large jolt of electricity
    - iii. Violent shaking of body; seemingly as if on a vibrating surface but where surface is in reality not vibrating
  - e. Precision manipulation of body parts (slow, specific purpose)
    - i. Manipulation of hands, forced to synchronize with closed-eyes but FULLY AWAKE vision of previous day; very powerful and coercive, not a dream
    - ii. Slow bending almost 90 degrees BACKWARDS of one toe at a time or one finger at a time
    - iii. Direct at-a-distance control of breathing and vocal cords; including involuntary speech
    - iv. Spot blanking of memory, long and short term
  - f. Reading said-silently-to-self thoughts
    - i. Engineered skits where your thoughts are spoken to you by strangers on street or events requiring knowledge of what you were thinking

- ii. Real time reading subvocalized words, as while the victim reads a book, and BROADCASTING those words to nearby people who form an amazed audience around the victim
- g. Direct application of pain to body parts
  - i. Hot-needles-deep-in-flesh sensation
  - ii. Electric shocks (no wires whatsoever applied)
  - iii. Powerful and unquenchable itching, often applied precisely when victim attempts to do something to expose this "work"
  - iv. "Artificial fever", sudden, no illness present
  - v. Sudden racing heartbeat, relaxed situation
- h. Surveillance and tracking
  - i. Thru wall radar and rapping under your feet as you move about your apartment, on ceiling of apartment below
  - ii. Thru wall radar used to monitor starting and stopping of your urination - water below turned on and off in sync with your urine stream
  - iii. Loud, raucous artificial bird calls everywhere the victim goes, even into the wilderness
- 2. Invasive Physical Effects at a Distance, non-body
  - a. Stoppage of power to appliances (temporary, breaker ON)
  - b. Manipulation of appliance settings
  - c. Temporary failures that "fix themselves"
  - d. Flinging of objects, including non-metallic
  - e. Precision manipulation of switches and controls
  - f. Forced, obviously premature failure of appliance or parts
- 3. External Stress-Generating "Skits"
  - a. Participation of strangers, neighbours, and in some cases close friends and family members in harassment
    - i. Rudeness for no cause
    - ii. Tradesmen always have "problems", block your car, etc.
    - iii. Purchases delayed, spoiled, or lost at a high rate
    - iv. Unusually loud music, noise, far beyond normal
  - b. Break-ins/sabotage at home
    - i. Shredding of clothing
    - ii. Destruction of furniture
    - iii. Petty theft
    - iv. Engineered failures of utilities

- c. Sabotage at work
  - i. Repetitive damage to furniture
  - ii. Deletion/corruption of computer files
  - iii. Planting viruses which could not have come from your computer usage pattern
  - iv. Delivered goods delayed, spoiled, or lost at a high rate
  - v. Spreading of rumors, sabotage to your working reputation
  - vi. Direct sabotage and theft of completed work; tradesmen often involved and showing obvious pleasure



CDR8: EXPORTED TO 800 PIXELS WIDE

Illustration of the bodily effects



=====

IV. MAJOR TECHNOLOGY CLASSES

These technology classes are for the UNclassified and commercial equipment which can emulate the "real" classified mind control equipment. Effect section 2, "Invasive Physical Effects at-a-Distance", clearly establishes the existence of remote precision manipulation of objects which is far beyond the capabilities of unclassified and commercial equipment at the time of writing.

REMOTE PHYSICAL MANIPULATION is not covered in this article, but the reader should know that both NASA and IEEE have noted successes in creating very small antigravity effects (which are not due to simple magnetism.)

TRANSMISSION METHODS FOR NEURO-EFFECTIVE SIGNALS:

- pulsed microwave (i.e. like radar signals)
- ultrasound and voice-FM (transmitted through the air)

While transmission of speech, dating from the early 1970s, was the first use of pulsed microwave, neuro-effective signals can now cause many other nerve groups to become remotely actuated. At time of writing, that technology appears to be classified.

PAVLOVIAN HYPNOTIC TRIGGERS:

A [Pavlovian] hypnotic trigger is a phrase or any other sensory cue which the victim is programmed to involuntarily act on in a certain way. The 50s-70s MKULTRA survivors can still be triggered from programming done decades ago. A name "manchurian candidate", from a novel by John Marks, is used to describe a person who carries Pavlovian triggers.

One of the main goals of the institutional/drug/child abuse phases of the CIA MKULTRA atrocities (1950's through 1970's) was to implant triggers using a "twilight state" (half-conscious) medication and tape recorded hypnosis. The ultimate goal was to have the acting out of Pavlovian triggers erased from the victim's memory.

Using one of the two transmission methods above, these triggers are now planted using either of the above two transmission methods, but with the words moved up just above (or near the top of) the audible frequency range. The result is that hypnotic triggers are planted without the subject being aware. This technology was used in the Gulf War and has a name: "Silent Sound"

THROUGH-WALL SURVEILLANCE METHODS:

So-called "millimeter wave" scanning. This method uses the very top end of the microwave radio signal spectrum just below infra-red. To view small objects or people clearly, the highest frequency that will penetrate non-conductive or poorly- conductive walls is used. Millimeter wave scanning radar can be used in two modes:

- passive (no signal radiated, uses background radiation already in the area to be scanned, totally UNdetectable)
- active (low power millimeter wave "flashlight" attached to the scanner just as a conventional light mounted on a camcorder), or, the use of archaeological ground penetrating radar

THOUGHT READING:

Thought reading can be classed as a "through wall surveillance" technology. Thought reading, in the unclassified/commercial realm, can be broken down as follows:

- thru-skull microwave reading
- magnetic skull-proximity reading

BRAIN ENTRAINMENT:

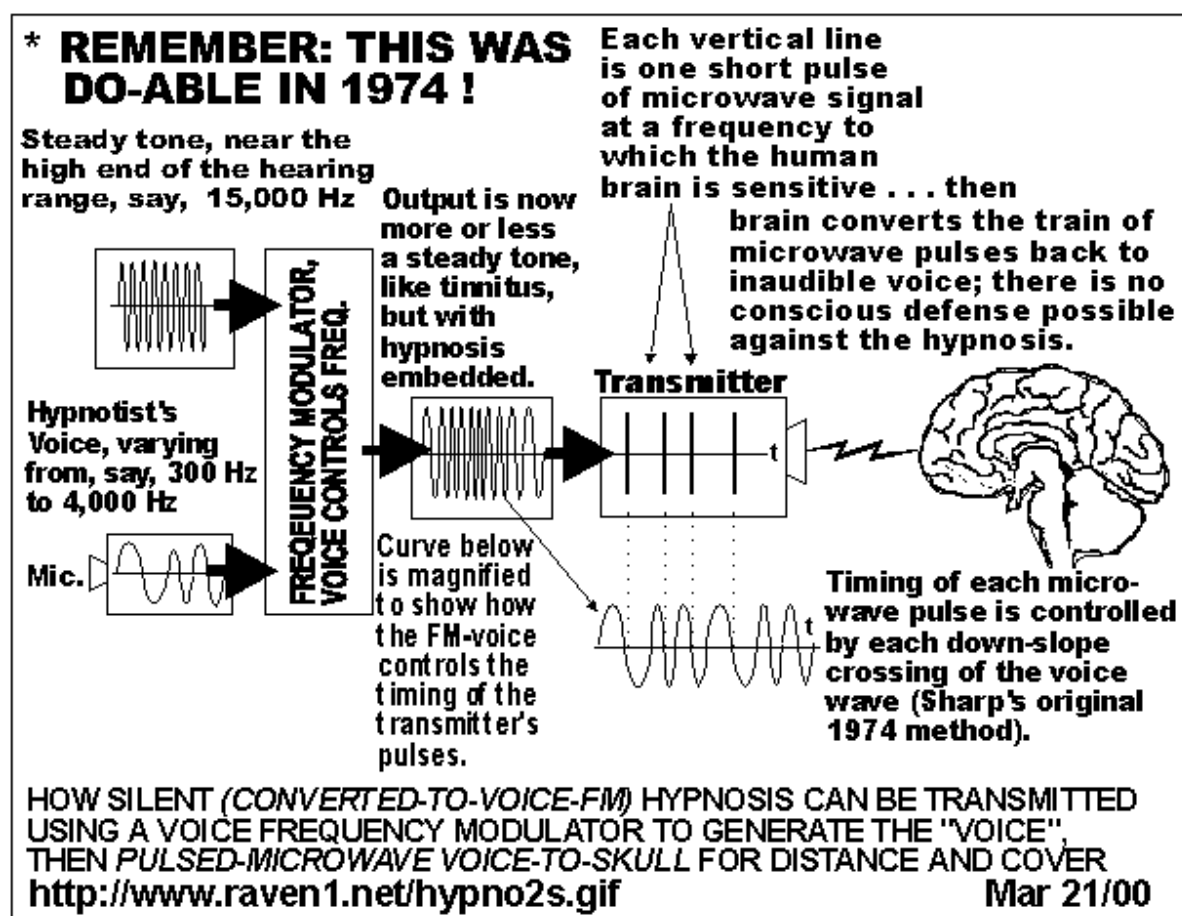
The reverse of biofeedback. Those low frequency electrical brain rhythms which are characteristics of various moods and states of sleep can not only be read out using biofeedback equipment or EEG machines, but using radio, sound, contact electrodes, or flashing lights, the moods and sleep states can be generated or at least encouraged using brain entrainment devices.

Brain entrainment signals cannot carry voice, which is a much higher frequency range. Brain entrainment can, however, be used to "set up" a target to make him/her more susceptible to hypnosis.

These major technology classes can produce some of the observed mind control effects, FROM HIDING AND UNDETECTABLY, with the exception of remote physical manipulation.

IMPLANTATION is sometimes used to assist the above technologies but with current devices, implants are no longer required.

Diagram showing the overall method, based entirely on unclassified 1974 technology, of how SILENT hypnosis may be transmitted to a target without the target's being aware. This technique is probably the most insidious, because it allows months and years of programming and Pavlovian trigger-setting, while the target cannot resist.



[Up to Contents](#)

=====

V. PULSED MICROWAVE

Pulsed microwave voice-to-skull (or other-sound-to-skull) transmission was discovered during World War II by radar technicians who found they could hear the buzz of the train of pulses being transmitted by radar equipment they were working on. This phenomenon has been studied extensively by Dr. Allan Frey, whose work has been published in a number of reference books.

What Dr. Frey found was that single pulses of microwave could be heard by some people as "pops" or "clicks", while a train of uniform pulses could be heard as a buzz, without benefit of any type of receiver.

Dr. Frey also found that a wide range of frequencies, as low as 125 MHz (well below microwave) worked for some combination of pulse power and pulse width. Detailed unclassified studies mapped out those frequencies and pulse characteristics which are optimum for generation of "microwave hearing".

Very significantly, when discussing electronic mind control, is the fact that the PEAK PULSE POWER required is modest - something like 0.3 watts per square centimeter of skull surface, and this power level is only applied for a very small percentage of each pulse's cycle time. 0.3 watts/sq cm is about what you get under a 250 watt heat lamp at a distance of one meter. It is not a lot of power.

When you take into account that the pulse train is OFF (no signal) for most of each cycle, the average power is so low as to be nearly undetectable.

Frequencies that act as voice-to-skull carriers are not single frequencies, as, for example TV or cell phone channels are. Each sensitive frequency is actually a range or "band" of frequencies. A technology used to reduce both interference and detection is called "spread spectrum". Spread spectrum signals have the carrier frequency "hop" around within a specified band.

Unless a receiver "knows" the hop schedule in advance, there is virtually no chance of receiving or detecting a coherent readable signal. Spectrum analyzers, used for detection, are receivers with a screen. A spread spectrum signal received on a spectrum analyzer appears as just more "static" or noise.

My organization was delighted to find the actual method of the first successful UNclassified voice to skull experiment in 1974, by Dr. Joseph C. Sharp, then at the Walter Reed Army Institute of Research.

Dr. Sharp's basic method is shown in Appendix PM6, below. A Frey-type audible pulse was transmitted every time the voice waveform passed down through the zero axis, a technique easily duplicated by ham radio operators who build their own equipment.

A pattern seems to be repeated where research which could be used for mind control starts working, the UNclassified researchers lose funding, and in some cases their notes have been confiscated, and no further information on that research track is heard in the unclassified press.

Pulsed microwave voice-to-skull research is one such track.

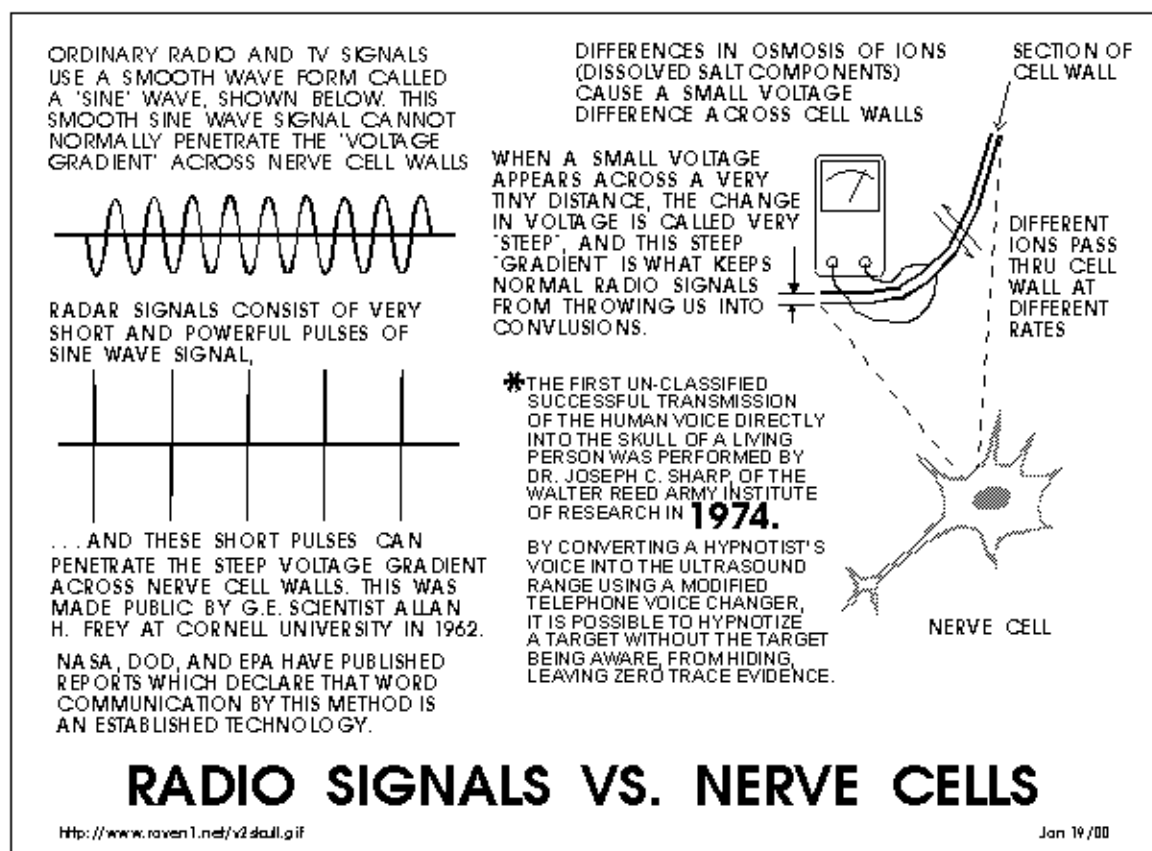


Illustration showing the principle behind pulsed microwave voice-to-skull

<http://www.raven1.net/p14.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

Appended articles:

[PM1](#) <http://www.raven1.net/lida.htm>, photo and description of the Korean War LIDA machine, a radio frequency BRAIN ENTRAINMENT device developed by Soviet Russia and used in the Korean War on allied prisoners of war. BRAIN ENTRAINMENT IS INCLUDED IN THE RADIO FREQUENCY SECTION BECAUSE THE MOST INSIDIOUS METHOD OF BRAIN ENTRAINMENT IS SILENTLY, USING RADIO SIGNALS.

[PM2](#) <http://www.raven1.net/frey.htm>, Human Auditory System Response To Modulated Electromagnetic Energy, Allan H. Frey, General Electric Advanced Electronics Center, Cornell University, Ithaca, New York

[PM3](#) <http://www.raven1.net/v2s-nasa.htm>, NASA technical report abstract stating that speech-to-skull is feasible

[PM4](#) <http://www.raven1.net/v2s-kohn.htm>, DOD/EPA small business initiative (SBIR) project to study the UNclassified use of voice-to-skull technology for military uses. (The recipient, Science and Engineering Associates, Albuquerque NM, would not provide me details on the telephone)

[PM5](#) <http://www.raven1.net/bioamp.htm>, Excerpts, Proceedings of Joint Symposium on Interactions of Electromagnetic Waves with Biological Systems, 22nd General Assembly of the International Union of Radio Science, Aug 25 - Sep 2, 1987, Tel Aviv, Israel SHOWS BIOLOGICAL AMPLIFICATION OF EM SIGNALS, pointing to relative ease with which neuro-electromagnetic signals can trigger effects

[PM6](#) <http://www.raven1.net/v2succes.htm>, Excerpt, Dr. Don R. Justesen, neuropsychological researcher, describes Dr. Joseph C. Sharp's successful transmission of WORDS via a pulse-rate-modulated microwave transmitter of the Frey type.

[PM7](#) <http://www.raven1.net/russ.htm>, FOIA article circulated among U.S. agencies describing the Russian TV program "Man and Law", which gives a glimpse into the Russian mind control efforts. (Dr. Igor Smirnov, a major player, was used as a consultant to the FBI at the Waco Branch Davidian standoff.)

[Up to Contents](#)

=====

VI. ULTRASOUND AND VOICE-FM

Ultrasound is vibration of the air, a liquid, or a solid, above the upper limit of human hearing which is roughly 15,000 Hz in adults. Voice-FM uses a tone at or near that upper limit, and the speaker's voice VARIES the frequency slightly. Either a "tinnitus-like sound" or nothing is heard by the target.

Ultrasound/voice-FM can be transmitted in these ways:

- directly through the air using "air type transducers"
- directly to the brain using a modulated microwave pulse train
- through the air by piggybacking an ultrasound message on top of commercial radio or television

The use of commercial radio or television requires that the input signal at the transmitter be relatively powerful, since radio and TV receivers are not designed to pass on ultrasound messages. However, the average radio and TV receiver does not simply stop ultrasound, rather, the ability to pass ultrasound messages "rolls off", i.e. degrades, as the frequency is increased.

Today's radios and TVs can carry enough ultrasound messaging to be "heard" by the human brain (though not the ear) to be effective in conveying hypnosis. This was proven by the U.S. military forces in the Gulf War.

Ultrasound's (and voice-FM's) main advantage in mind control work is that it can carry VERBAL hypnosis, more potent than simple biorhythm entrainment.

The brain CAN "hear" and understand this "inaudible voice", while the ear cannot. Once you can convey hypnotic suggestion which cannot be consciously heard, you have eliminated a major barrier to the subject's acceptance of the words being transmitted.

In previous decades, "subliminal advertising" using voice and images at normal frequencies were "time sliced" into an apparently normal radio or TV broadcast. This apparently did not work well, and now voice-FM "subliminal learning tapes" commercially available have superseded the time slice method.

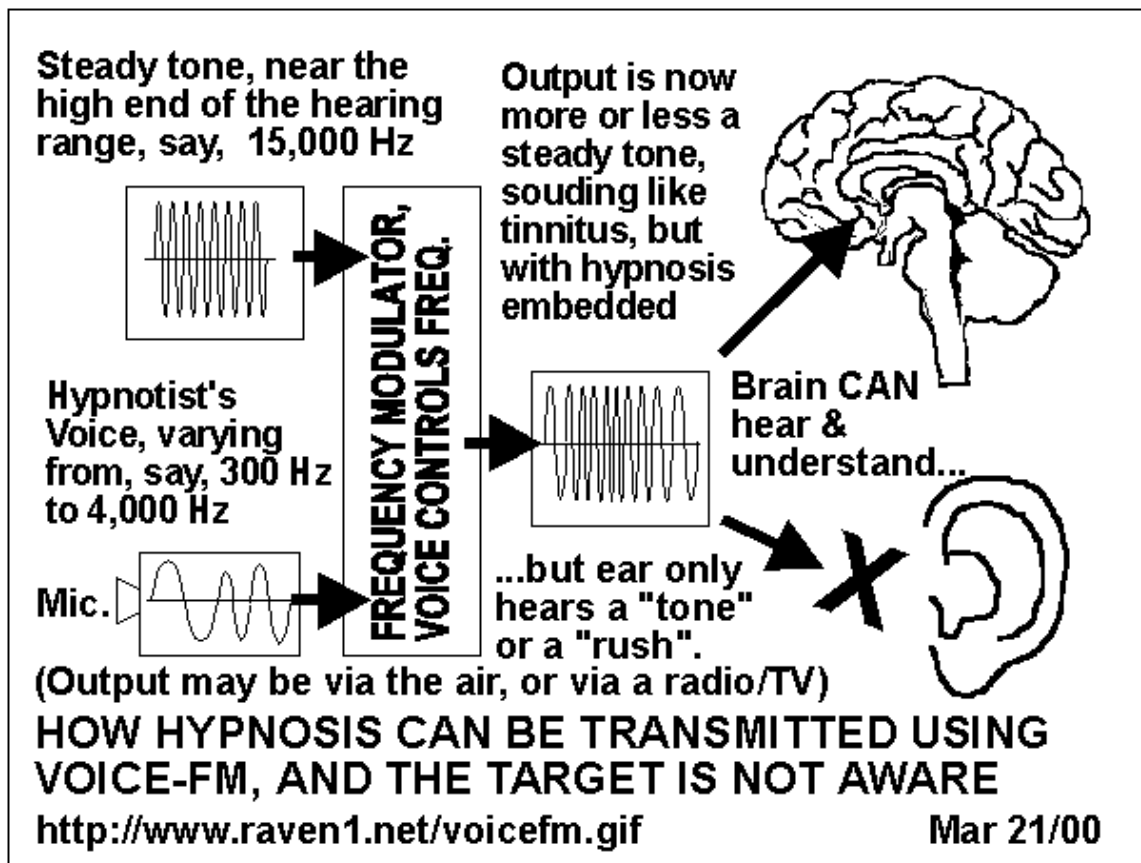


Illustration showing the operation of "silent sound" with the human hearing system, using near-ultrasound, FREQUENCY MODULATED voice

One method for projecting either audible voice or voice-FM over long distances, virtually undetectable if line of sight, is the "acoustic heterodyne" or "HyperSonic Sound" system, patented by American Technologies Corporation, San Diego CA, <http://www.atcsd.com>



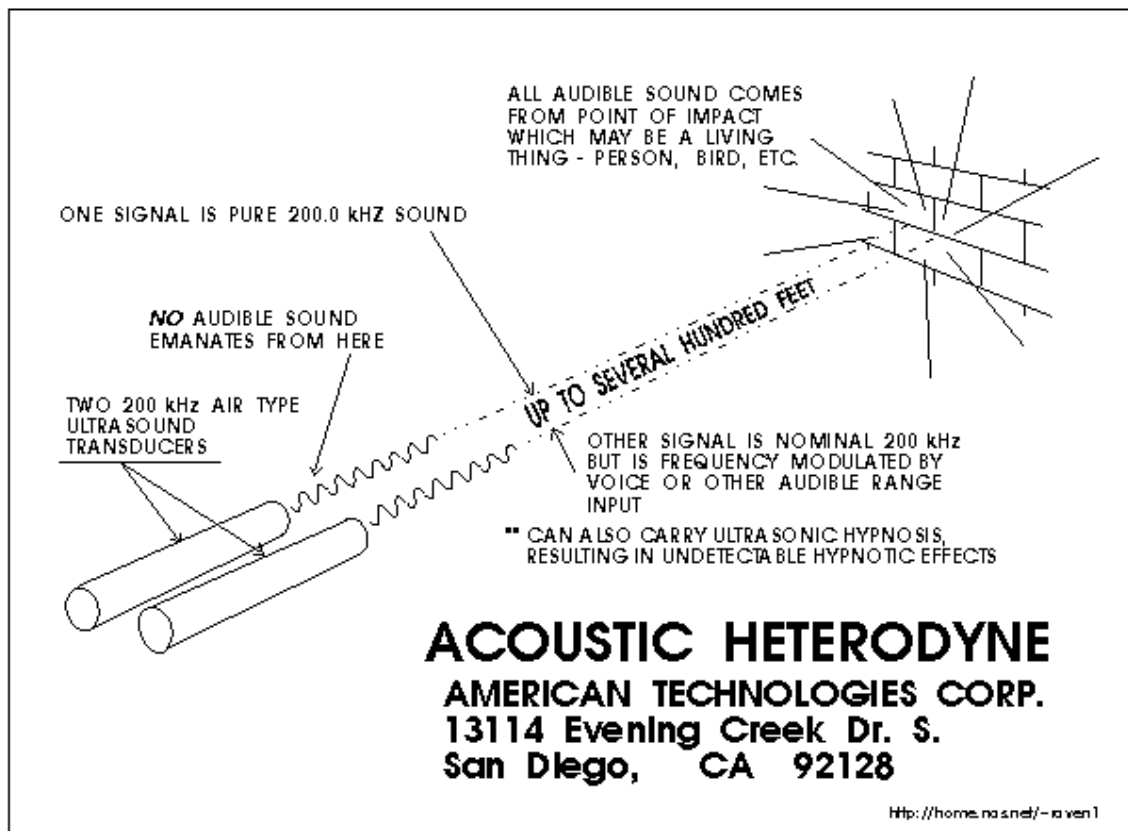


Illustration showing the principle of an ultrasound projection system capable of true ventriloquism at a distance, by American Technologies Corporation (licensor), Akai Japan (licensee)

<http://www.raven1.net/p18.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

Appended articles:

[US1](#) <http://www.raven1.net/silsoun2.htm>, ITV Silent Sound report with comments by Judy Wall, Editor, Resonance, newsletter of MENSA's bioelectromagnetic special interest group

[US2](#) <http://www.raven1.net/commsolo.htm>, an article by Judy Wall outlining instances of UNclassified, openly-admitted-to, electronic mind control operations by government agencies.

[US3](#) <http://www.raven1.net/armyparw.htm>, an SBIR (small business initiative contract) which clearly shows intent to use ultrasound as an anti-personnel weapon, including one-man portability and with power to kill

[US4](#) <http://www.raven1.net/ssnz.htm>, a commercial New Zealand company, Altered States Ltd., sells tapes which perform "suggestions" (i.e. hypnosis but not called such) using the Lowery patent voice-FM method, to hypnotize without the subject being aware. This is a key feature of neuro-electromagnetic involuntary experiments.

[US5](#) <http://www.raven1.net/acouspot.htm>, a page originally from the MIT Media Lab's acoustic engineer, Joseph Pompeii. Describes a similar technique under commercial and military development (American Technologies Corp., San Diego) under the trade name "Hypersonic Sound". Shows that sound can be focussed to the extent of targetting just one person in a crowd, acoustically, using ultrasound.

[Up to Contents](#)

=====

VII. THROUGH-WALL RADAR

When "millimeter wave" microwave signals are received, the waves are so small that they can display a two-dimensional outline of an object. Lower frequency radar can only show a "blip" which indicates an object's presence or motion, but not it's outline.

A millimeter wave dish acts as a camera lens to focus incoming millimeter wave signals on to a plate with a two-dimensional array of elements sensitive to millimeter wave frequencies, in exactly the same way a camera focusses light on to a piece of film. Each of the sensitive elements is scanned in a definite order, just as with a TV camera and screen, and a picture showing the outline of an object is formed.

If no signal is sent out by the scanner, it is called "passive" millimeter wave radar. If the subject is illuminated by a separate source of millimeter wave signals, it is an "active" scanner. Since passive systems can penetrate clothing and non-conductive walls UNDETECTABLY, it is obvious that with just a small millimeter wave "flashlight", non-conductive walls can be scanned through and still very little detectable signal is present.

Millimeter wave through-clothing, through-luggage is currently in use at airports.

In addition to mind control experimental observation, millimeter wave scanners are ideal for stalkers and voyeurs, since the subject is portrayed in the nude.

Millimeter wave scanners can be purchased from Millivision Corp., Northampton MA, info at <http://www.millivision.com>

Appended articles:

TWR1 <http://www.raven1.net/lads.htm>, LADS, Life Assessment Detector System, a product of VSE Corporation, can scan through more than a hundred feet of non-conductive or poorly-conductive material to detect a beating human heart

TWR2 [http://www.raven1.net/nij\\_p44.htm](http://www.raven1.net/nij_p44.htm), Prototype version of the "radar flashlight", which is a more portable version of the LADS system above. Can also be used to illuminate a subject for use with a Millivision thru-clothing/thru-nonconductive wall scanner

TWR3 <http://www.raven1.net/millitec.htm>, October 1995 blurb from Popular Mechanics, with photos showing hidden guns used for demo purposes (Millitech sold the rights to Millivision)

<http://www.raven1.net/p20.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

TWR4 <http://www.raven1.net/ptscradr.htm>, March 22 text taken from Patriot Scientific Corporation's web site, their ground-penetrating radar section. Patriot's GPR overcomes the limitation of the Millivision passive radar, i.e. inability to penetrate partially conductive walls.

[Up to Contents](#)

=====

VIII. THOUGHT READING

"Thought reading" appears to be one of the EASIER components of electronic mind control, given that commercial and unclassified thought reading devices are available and being actively developed. Thought reading is an enhanced version of computer speech recognition, with EEG waves being substituted for sound waves.

The easiest "thought" reading is actually remote picking up of the electro-magnetic activity of the speech-control muscles.

When we "say words to ourselves, silently", or, read a book, we can actually FEEL the slight sensations of those words in our vocal muscles - all that is absent is the passage of air. Coordinated speech signals are relatively strong and relatively consistent.

The other kind of "thought reading", i.e. "MINING" someone's brain for information from a distance is SPECULATIVE. We targetted individuals have no way to verify that is happening, however, we do know that we are "fed" hypnotic signals to force consistent "neutral" content (but of different character than prior to becoming test subjects,) DREAMS.

These forced, neutral content ("bland" content) dreams occur every single night and may represent the experimenters' efforts to have our experiences portray themselves in such dreams, in effect, MINING our experiences. Again, this is SPECULATION, but it seems very logical.

Appendix TR4, referenced below, confirms the ability of current unclassified technology to actually see what a living animal sees, electronically. It is therefore extremely likely that these forced dreams can be displayed on the experimenters' screens in an adjacent apartment or adjacent house, (which are made obvious to the involuntary experimentee.)

Finally, among the 300 known neuro-electromagnetic experimentees, we often have strangers either tell us what we are thinking, say they can pick up our broadcast thoughts, or tell us about events inside our homes at times when they could not have seen from the outside. BUGS are not used, and they have been searched for.

Appended articles:

[TR1](http://www.raven1.net/thotuncl.htm) <http://www.raven1.net/thotuncl.htm>, Commercially available thought-reading devices, both implant-style and non-implant

[TR2](http://www.raven1.net/ratrobot.htm) <http://www.raven1.net/ratrobot.htm>, Implanted rats can control devices with their thoughts

<http://www.raven1.net/p22.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

[TR3](#) <http://www.raven1.net/ebrain.htm>, from the July 1973 issue of Popular Electronics, a system to read EEG signals (the stuff of which thought reading is made) at a distance by passing a radio signal through the human head and analyzing the passed-through signal.

[TR4](#) <http://www.raven1.net/elevvisn.htm>, an article describing electronically reading a cat's brain waves and constructing a real-time image on screen from the EEG traces

[TR5](#) [http://www.raven1.net/m\\_switch.htm](http://www.raven1.net/m_switch.htm), the text from a site describing a mind-controlled "switch", which can not only turn appliances on or off, but also adjust controls like volume.

[Up to Contents](#)

=====

IX. IMPLANTS

Electronic implants are actually one of the older forms of electronic mind control technology. Implants can either receive instructions via radio signals, passing them to the brain, or, can be interrogated via external radio signals to read brain activity at a distance.

Many of the about 300 known involuntary neuro-electromagnetic experimentees do not have implants, but have an aggressive and thorough regimen of mind control effects anyway. IMPLANTS ARE STILL SIGNIFICANT, though, for these reasons:

1. Their use, since World War II and continuing to the present day, associated with MKULTRA atrocities, is a crystal clear indication that a MOTIVE POOL of unethical researchers has existed through the late 1970s. The same people, none jailed, are still working, by and large. The reader can see that the existence of the same motive pool is overwhelmingly likely, given that no social changes have occurred which would prevent that.
2. The fact that to date (autumn 1999) no victim who has had implants removed has ever been able to get custody of the removed implant shows that research programmes using implants are still quite active and obviously quite important to someone.

See <http://www.ritualabuse.net/MCF/>, the Mind Control Forum for details on involuntary experimentees' implantation and removal experiences.

3. The use of implants shows that, in the field of involuntary human experimentation, not every perpetrator group has access to the most sophisticated (implant-less) technology. Since implants for beneficial purposes are actively being promoted by NIH, it is obvious they will not disappear any time soon.

Appended articles:

IMP1 <http://www.raven1.net/centneur.htm>, an article showing that human implantation is being done and even encouraged by the U.S. NIH (National Institutes of Health). While this public information is for the public good, it is a small step to move from publicly known and VOLUNTARY implantation to CONCEALED implantation for INVOLUNTARY and criminal purposes.

IMP2 <http://www.raven1.net/italydoc.htm>, a testimonial by an Italian psychiatrist who has been assisting involuntary experimentees; this doctor began by assisting [Satanic or other] ritual abuse victims.

Apparently involuntary brain implantation is alive and well in Italy, why not elsewhere?

<http://www.raven1.net/p24.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

[IMP3](#) <http://www.raven1.net/telectro.htm>, a project abstract by AF, awarded to perform unclassified research and development of human implants which can read both physio- and PSYCHO- parameters.

[IMP4](#) <http://www.raven1.net/stimocvr.htm>, an excerpt describing human implantation for purposes of two-way communication with the brain by way of implants and FM VHF radio. Blows away any doubts that human implantation has not been done, and even more, that the U.S. military are involved.

[IMP5](#) <http://www.raven1.net/sattrack.htm>, describes an unclassified human implant satellite tracking system, ostensibly for benevolent use. (No method for avoiding unethical uses is described.) Applied Digital Solutions, Inc., Palm Beach, Florida.

[Up to Contents](#)



=====

X. CONCLUSION

Conclusion? While the documentary evidence in this report does not exactly "prove" we are being targetted by intelligence/defence contractors using classified electronic weapons, it certainly eliminates the argument that such devices are impossible, don't exist, or that government has "no interest" in them, or that the "were tried years ago but didn't work".

Add in the experiences of victims of the Tuskegee untreated syphilis experiments, the feeding of radioactive food to uninformed U.S. citizens, and the atrocities perpetrated under the institutional/drug/child abuse phases of the CIA's MKULTRA programmes, and you have more than enough grounds to petition for an independent, open investigation.

No doubt there were citizens of ancient Pompeii who argued that Vesuvius could not possibly erupt in their lifetimes.

Faced with all the evidence, no honest government can afford to take the risk that electronic mind control activity may be happening, controlled from their own "back rooms".

Eleanor White

If any doubts as to the importance of this issue remain, please see below what the U.S. NSA (National Security Agency) says would be the result of releasing information on electronic mind control, see next page:



NATIONAL SECURITY AGENCY  
CENTRAL SECURITY SERVICE  
FORT GEORGE G. MEADE, MARYLAND 20755-6000

Serial: J9728-96

19 March 1997

Ms. Cheryl Welsh  
915 Zaragoza St.  
Davis, CA 95616

**Obvious question:  
If government-sponsored  
mind control is not happening,  
then why could it "reasonably  
be expected to cause  
exceptionally grave damage  
to national security"!?**

Dear Ms. Welsh:

This responds to your Freedom of Information Act (FOIA) request dated 28 July 1995 submitted to the Defense Intelligence Agency (DIA) for records pertaining to yourself and other various topics. A copy of your request is attached for your convenience. On 21 October 1996 the DIA referred one responsive NSA-originated document relating to a Soviet mind control system to this Agency for our review and direct response to you.

The document has been reviewed by this Agency pursuant to the provisions of the FOIA and has been found to be currently and properly classified in accordance with Executive Order 12958. This document meets the criteria for classification as set forth in subparagraphs (c) and (g) of section 1.5 and remain classified TOP SECRET as provided in section 1.3 of Executive Order 12958. The information is classified because its disclosure could reasonably be expected to cause exceptionally grave damage to the national security. Because the information is currently and properly classified, it is exempt from disclosure pursuant to the first exemption of the FOIA (5 U.S.C. section 552(b)(1)).

In addition, this Agency is authorized by various statutes to protect certain information concerning its activities. We have determined that such information exists in this document. Accordingly, those portions are also exempt from disclosure pursuant to the third exemption of the FOIA which provides for the withholding of information specifically protected from disclosure by statute. The specific statutes applicable in this case are

<http://www.raven1.net/p27.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

=====

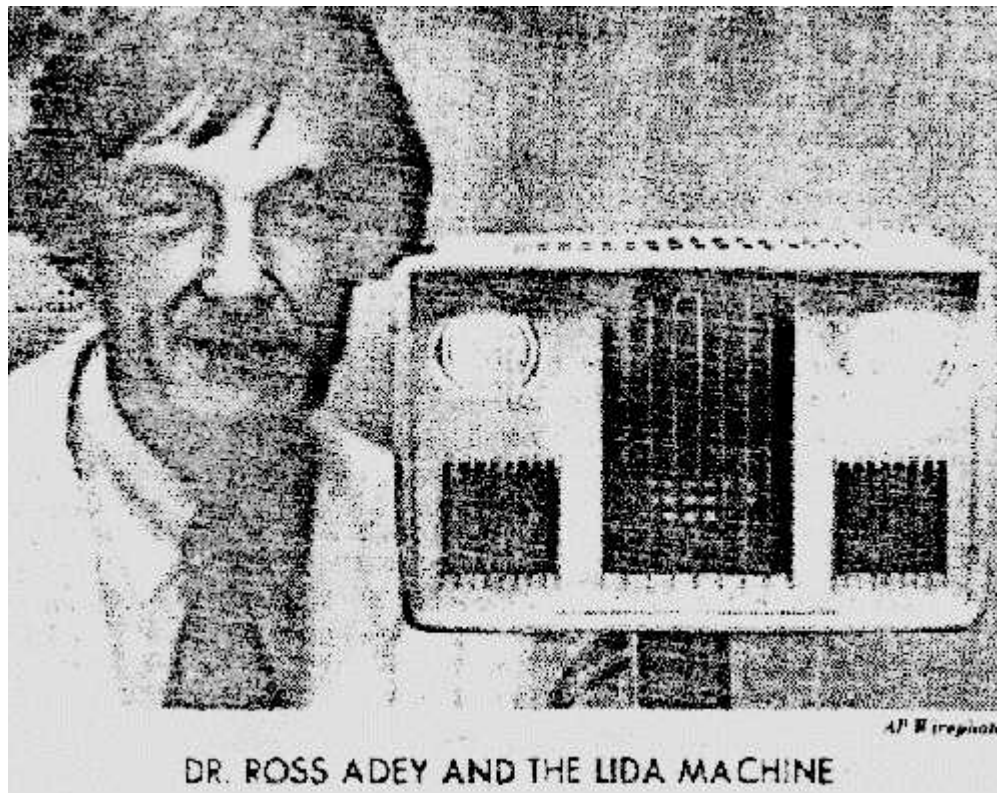
XI. APPENDICES

UP TO THIS PAGE, THIS REPORT HAS BEEN A NARRATIVE  
AUTHORED BY ELEANOR WHITE. THE APPENDICES ARE  
A COLLECTION OF THE BEST QUALITY FACTUAL MATERIAL  
FROM OFFICIAL SOURCES OUTSIDE THE INVOLUNTARY  
ELECTROMAGNETIC EXPERIMENTEE GROUP. THIS MATERIAL  
MAY BE INDEPENDENTLY VERIFIED FROM REFERENCES  
PROVIDED.

[Up to Contents](#)

---

APPENDIX PM1 ... THE LIDA MACHINE



Associated Press (Exact date not shown on copy but tests took place 1982/83) Loma Linda (Veterans Hospital research unit) San Bernardino County

A Soviet device that bombards brains with low-frequency [Eleanor White's note: More likely radio frequency carrier which is modulated or pulsed at brain-entrainment rates] radio waves may be a replacement for tranquilizers and their unwanted side effects, says a researcher, but its use on humans poses ethical and political questions.

The machine, known as the LIDA, is on loan to the Jerry L. Pettis Memorial Veterans Hospital through a medical exchange program between the Soviet Union and the United States.

Hospital researchers have found in changes behaviour in animals.

"It looks as though instead of taking a valium when you want to relax yourself it would be possible to achieve a similar result, probably in a safer way, by the use of a radio field that will relax you" said Dr. Ross Adey, chief of research at the hospital.

[Missing one line on the photocopy] ... manual shows it being used on a human in a clinical setting, Adey said. The manual says it is a "distant pulse treating apparatus" for psychological problems, including sleeplessness, hypertension and neurotic disturbances.

The device has not been approved for use with humans in this country, although the Russians have done so since at least 1960, Adey Said.

Low frequency radio waves simulate the brain's own electromagnetic current and produce a trance-like state.

Adey said he put a cat in a box and turned on the LIDA.

"Within a matter of two or three minutes it is sitting there very quietly ... it stays almost as though it were transfixed" he said.

Tho hospital's experiment with the machine has been underway for three months and should be completed within a year, Adey said.

Eleanor White's comments (Dr. Byrd's statement follows):

1. Heavy "fatigue attacks" are a very common experience among involuntary neuro-electromagnetic experimentees. The LIDA device could, right out of the box, be used as a fatigue attack weapon, FROM HIDING, thru non- or semi-conductive walls.
2. If the LIDA machine is tuned for tranquilizing effect, then it might also be tuned for "force awake" and other effects too. This device is a psychotronic weapon, AS IS. A TV documentary stated the Russian medical establishment considers this 1950s device obsolete. (Wonder what has taken it's place?)

Below is a statement from Dr. Eldon Byrd, U.S. psychotronic researcher who funded Dr. Adey's work with the LIDA machine:

"The LIDA machine was made in the 1950's by the Soviets. The CIA purchased one through a Canadian front for Dr. Ross Adey, but didn't give him any funds to evaluate it.

"I provided those funds from my project in 1981, and he determined that the LIDA would put rabbits into a stupor at a distance and make cats go into REM.

"The Soviets included a picture with the device that showed an entire auditorium full of people asleep with the LIDA on the podium. The LIDA put out an electric field, a magnetic field, light, heat, and sound (of course light and heat are electromagnetic waves, but at a much higher frequency than the low frequencies of the electric and magnetic fields mentioned above).

"The purported purpose of the LIDA was for medical treatments; however, the North Koreans used it as a brain washing device during the Korean War. The big question is: what did they do with the technology? It could have been improved and/or made smaller. It is unlikely that they abandoned something that worked.

"Direct communication with Ross Adey: While he was testing the LIDA 4, an electrician was walking by and asked him where he got the "North Korean brain washing machine". Ross told him that is was a Russian medical device.

"The guy said he had been brain-washed by a device like that when he was in a POW camp. They placed the vertical plates alongside his head and read questions and answers to him. He said he felt like he was in a dream. Later when the Red Cross came and asked questions, he responded with what had been read to him while under the influence of the device. He said he seemed to have no control over the answers.

"The LIDA is PATENTED IN THE US. Why? They are not sold in the US--the only one I know that exists is the one that was at Loma Linda Medical Center where Adey used to work. Eldon"

.....

Involuntary neuro-experimentation activist Cheryl Welsh, Davis CA, sent in this clipping from an article by Dr. Ross Adey but without complete bibliographic references:

"Soviet investigators have also developed a therapeutic device utilizing low frequency square wave modulation of a radiofrequency field. This instrument known as the Lida was developed by L. Rabichev and his colleagues in Soviet Armenia, and is designed for "the treatment of neuropsychic and somatic disorders, such as neuroses, psychoses, insomnia, hypertension, stammering, bronchia asthma, and asthenic and reactive disturbances".

It is covered by U.S. Patent # 3,773,049. In addition to the pulsed RF field, the device also delivers pulsed light, pulsed sound, and pulsed heat. Each stimulus train can be independently adjusted in intensity and frequency.

<http://www.raven1.net/p31.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

The radiofrequency field has a nominal carrier frequency of 40 MHz and a maximum output of approximately 40 Watts. The E- field is applied to the patient on the sides of the neck through two disc electrodes approximately 10 cm in diameter. The electrodes are located at a distance of 2-4 cm from the skin.

[Eleanor White's comment: The fact that Dr. Ross Adey mentioned an "audience" being put to sleep by the LIDA suggests that the "E-field" electrodes may not play an essential role. The radio signal appears to be the primary cause of the sleep/trance effect.]

Optimal repetition frequencies are said to lie in the range from 40 to 80 pulses per minute. Pulse duration is typically 0.2 sec. In an 8 year trial period, the instrument was tested on 740 patients, including adults and children. Postivive therapeutic effects were claimed in more..."

[Up to Contents](#)

-----  
APPENDIX PM2 - FREY'S PAPER

## **Human Auditory System Response To Modulated Electromagnetic Energy**

**ALLAN H. FREY**

**General Electric Advanced Electronics Center Cornell University Ithaca, New  
York**

TRANSCRIPTION, Courtesy of MindNet Archives, Mike Coyle  
posted at <http://www.ritualabuse.net/MCF/>

Frey, Allan H., Human Auditory system response to modulated  
electromagnetic energy. J. Appl. Physiol. 17(4): 689-692. 1962.

(\*) Asterisks indicate unreadable characters in the original copy.

NOTE: In 1962, frequencies were expressed as kiloCYCLES,  
megaCYCLES, etc., with abbreviations being kc, mc

--The intent of this paper is to bring a new phenomena to the  
attention of physiologists. Using extremely low average power  
densities of electromagnetic energy, the perception of sounds was  
induced in normal and deaf humans. The effect was induced several  
hundred feet from the antenna the instant the transmitter was turned  
on, and is a function of carrier frequency and modulation. Attempts  
were made to match the sounds induced by electromagnetic energy and  
acoustic energy.

The closest match occurred when the acoustic amplifier was driven by  
the rf transmitter's modulator. Peak power density is a critical  
factor and, with acoustic noise of approximately 80 db, a peak power  
density of approximately 275 mw / rf is needed to induce the  
perception at carrier frequencies 125 mc and 1,310 mc. The average  
power density can be at rf as low as 400  $\mu$ w/cm<sup>2</sup>. The evidence for  
the various positive sites of the electromagnetic energy sensor are  
discussed and locations peripheral to the cochlea are ruled out.

Received for publication 29 September 1961.

A significant amount of research has been conducted with the effects  
of radio-frequency (rf) energy on organisms (electro- magnetic energy  
between 1 kc and \*\* Gc). Typically, this work has been concerned with  
determining damage resulting from body temperature increase. The  
average power densities used have been on the order of 0.1-t w/cm<sup>2</sup>  
used over many minutes to several hours.



In contrast, using average power densities measured in microwatts per square centimeter, we have found that \*\*\*\*r effects which are transient, can be induced with rf energy. Further, these effects occur the instant the transmitter is turned on. With appropriate modulation, the perception of different sounds can be induced in physically deaf, as well as normal, in human subjects at a distance of inches up to thousands of feet from the transmitter. With somewhat different transmission parameters, you can induce the perception of severe buffeting of the head, without such apparent vestibular symptoms as dizziness or nausea. Changing transmitter parameters down, one can induce a "pins-and-needles" sensation.

Experimental work with these phenomena may yield information on auditory system functioning and, more generally, in the nervous system function. For example, this energy could possibly be used as a tool to explore nervous system coding, possibly using Neider and Neff's procedures (1), and for stimulating the nervous system without the damage caused by electrodes.

Since most of our data have been obtained of the "rf sound" and only the visual system has previously been shown to respond to electromagnetic energy, this paper will be concerned only with the auditory effects data. As a further restriction, only data from human subjects will be reported, since only this data can be discussed meaningfully at the present time. The long series of studies we performed to ascertain that we were dealing with a biological significant phenomena (rather than broadcasts from sources such as loose fillings in the teeth) are summarized in another paper (2), which also reports on the measuring instruments used in this work.

The intent of this paper is to bring this new phenomenon to the attention of physiologists. The data reported are intended to suggest numerous lines of experimentation and indicate necessary experimental controls.

Since we are dealing with a significant phenomenon, we decided to explore the effects of a wide range of transmitter parameters to build up the body of knowledge which would allow us to generate hypotheses and determine what experimental controls would be necessary. Thus, the numbers given are conservative; they should not be considered precise, since the transmitters were never located in ideal laboratory environments. Within the limits of our measurements, the orientation of the subject in the rf field was of little consequence.

Most of the transmitters used to date in the experimentation have been pulse modulated with no information placed on the signal. The rf sound has been described as being a buzz, clicking, hiss, or knocking, depending on several transmitter parameters, i.e., pulse width and pulse-repetition rate (PRF). The apparent source of these sounds is localized by the subjects as being within, or immediately behind the head. The sound always seems to come from within or immediately behind the head no matter how the subjects twists or rotates in the rf field.

Our early experimentation, preformed using transmitters with very short square pulses and high pulse-repetition rates, seemed to indicate that we were dealing with harmonics of the PRF. However, our later work has indicated that this is not the case; rather, the rf sound appears to be incidental modulation envelope on each pulse, as shown in Fig 1.

Some difficulty was experienced when the subjects tried to match the rf sound to ordinary audio. They reported that it was not possible to satisfactorily match the rf sound to a sine wave or to white noise. An audio amplifier was connected to a variable bypass filter and pulsed by the transmitter pulsing mechanism. The subjects, when allowed to control the filter, reported a fairly satisfactory match. The subjects were fairly well satisfied with all frequencies below 5-kc audio were eliminated and the high- frequency audio was extended as much as possible. There was, however, always a demand for more high-frequency components. Since our tweeter has a rather good high-frequency response, it is possible that we have shown an analogue of visual phenomenon in which people see farther into the ultraviolet range when the lenses is eliminated from the eye. In other words, this may be a demonstration that the mechanical transmission system of the ossicles cannot respond to as high a frequency as the rest of the auditory system. Since the rf bypasses the ossicle system and the audio given the subject for matching does not, this may explain the dissatisfaction of our subjects in the matching.

FIG. 1. Oscilloscope representation of transmitter output over time (pulse-modulated).

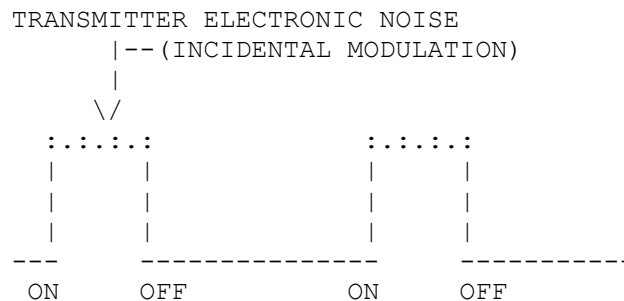


FIG. 2. Audiogram of deaf subject (otosclerosis) who had a "normal" rf sound threshold.

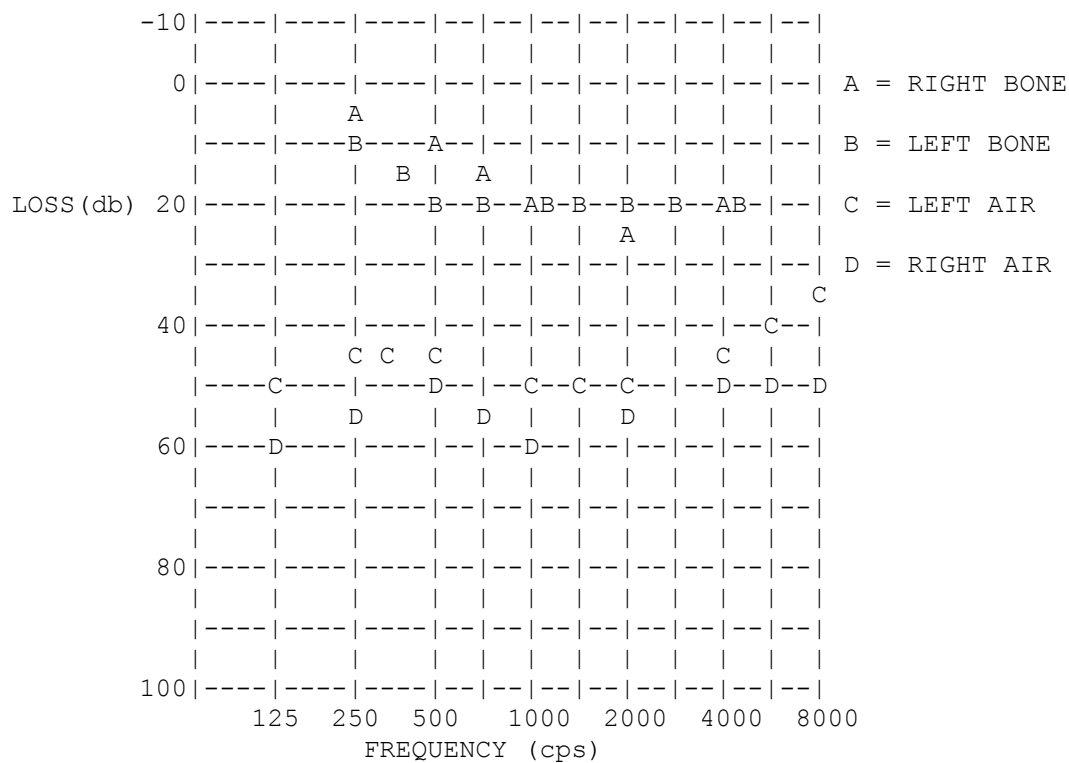


TABLE 1. Transmitter parameters

| Trans-<br>mitter | Frequency,<br>mc | Wave-<br>length, cm | Pulse Width,<br>_u_sec | Pulses Sec. | Duty Cy. |
|------------------|------------------|---------------------|------------------------|-------------|----------|
| A                | 1,310            | 22.9                | 6                      | 244         | .0015    |
| B                | 2,982            | 10.4                | 1                      | 400         | .0004    |
| C                | 425              | 70.6                | 125                    | 27          | .0038    |
| D                | 425              | 70.6                | 250                    | 27          | .007     |
| E                | 425              | 70.6                | 500                    | 27          | .014     |
| F                | 425              | 70.6                | 1000                   | 27          | .028     |
| G                | 425              | 70.6                | 2000                   | 27          | .056     |
| H                | 8,900            | 3.4                 | 2.5                    | 400         | .001     |

FIG. 3. Attenuation of ambient sound with Flent antinoise stopples  
(collated from Zwislocki (3) and Von Gierke (4)).

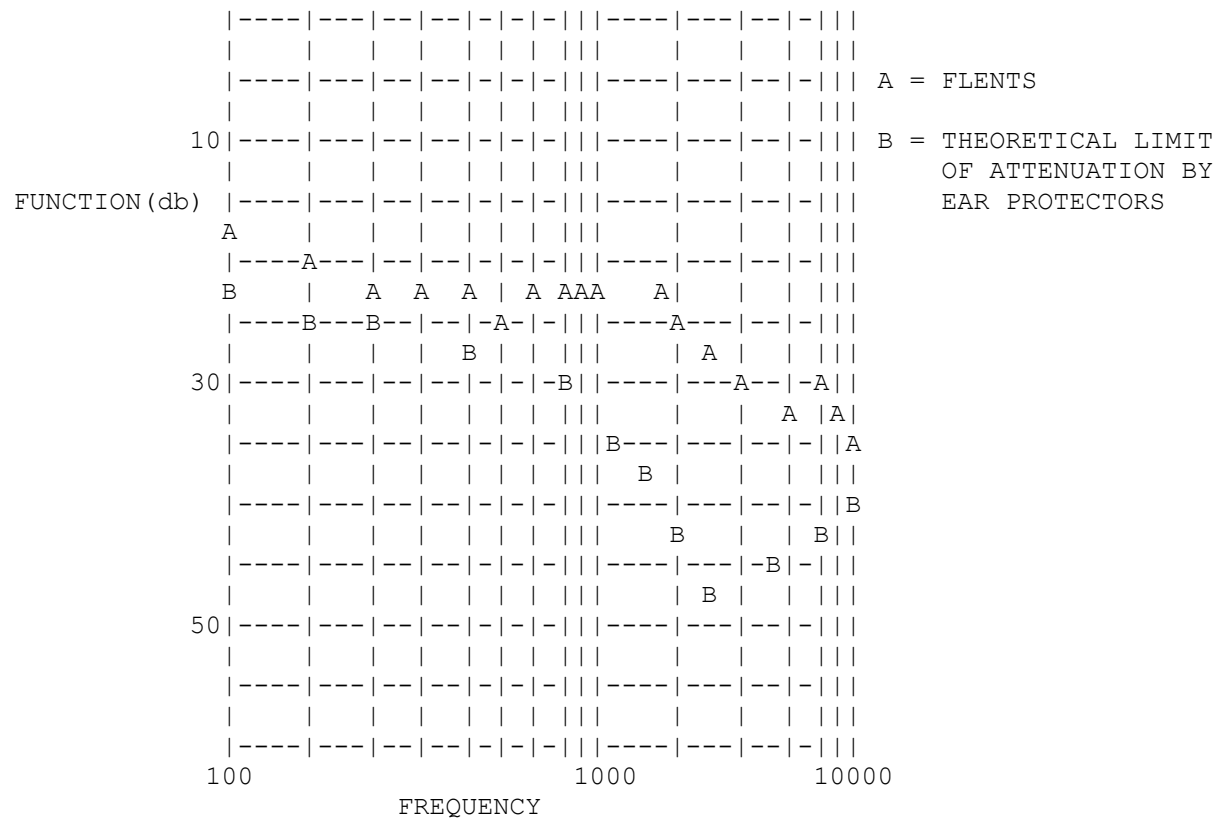
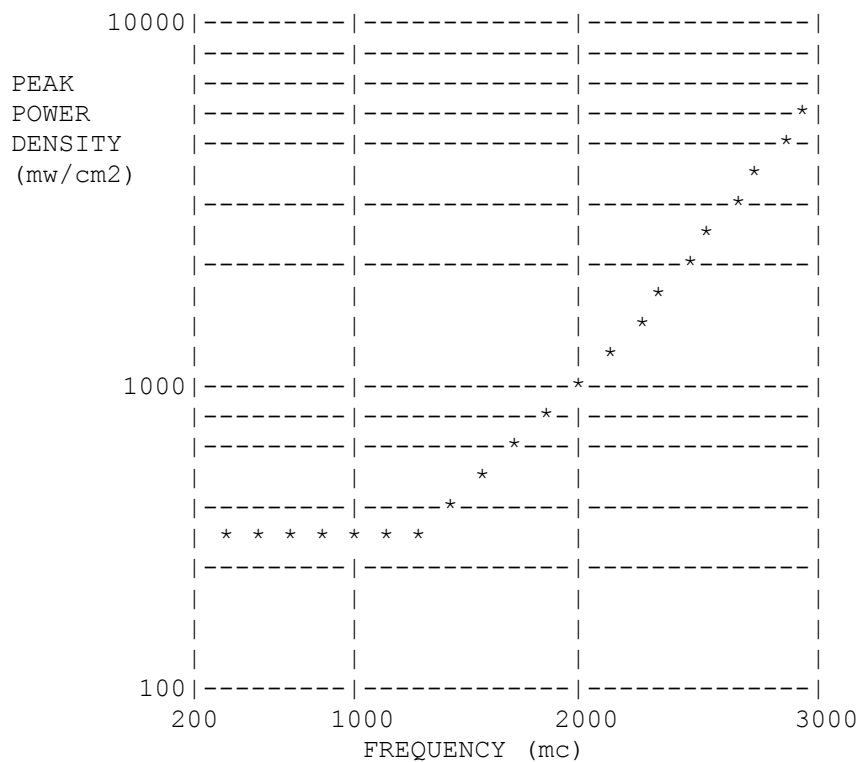
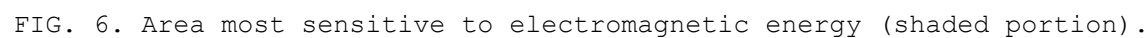


TABLE 2. Theshold for perception of rf sound (ambient noise level 70-90 db).

| Trans-<br>mitter | Frequency,<br>mc | Duty Cy. | Avg<br>Power<br>Density,<br>mw, cm2 | Peak<br>Power<br>Density<br>mw, cm2 | Peak<br>Electric<br>Field<br>v cm | Peak<br>Magnetic<br>Field<br>amp.<br>turns, m |
|------------------|------------------|----------|-------------------------------------|-------------------------------------|-----------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------|
| A                | 1,310            | .0015    | 0.4                                 | 267                                 | 14                                | 4                                             |
| B                | 2,982            | .0004    | 2.1                                 | 5,250                               | 63                                | 17                                            |
| C                | 425              | .0038    | 1.0                                 | 263                                 | 15                                | 4                                             |
| D                | 425              | .007     | 1.9                                 | 271                                 | 14                                | 4                                             |
| E                | 425              | .014     | 3.2                                 | 229                                 | 13                                | 3                                             |
| F                | 425              | .028     | 7.1                                 | 254                                 | 14                                | 4                                             |

FIG. 4. Threshold energy as a function of frequency of electromagnetic energy (ambient noise level 70-90 db).





At one time in our experimentation with deaf subjects there seemed to be a clear relationship between the ability to hear audio above 5 kc and the ability to hear rf sounds. If a subject could hear above 5 kc, either by bone or air conduction, then he could hear the rf sounds. For example, the threshold of the subject whose audio gram appears in Fig. 2 was the same average power density as our normal subjects. Recently, however, we have found people with a notch around 5 kc who do not perceive the rf sounds generated by at least one of our transmitters.

#### THRESHOLDS

As shown in Table 1, we have used a fairly wide range of transmitter parameters. We are currently experimenting with transmitters that radiate energy at frequencies below 425 mc, and are using different types of modulation, e.g., pulse-repetition rates as low as 3 and 4/sec.

In the experimentation reported in this section, the ordinary noise level was 70-90 db (measured with a General Radio Co. model 1551-B sound level meter.) In order to minimize the rf energy used in the experimentation, subjects wore Flent antinoise ear stoppers whenever measurements were made. The ordinary noise attenuation of the Flents is indicated in Fig. 3. Although the rf sounds can be heard without the use of Flents, eventhough they have an ambient noise level of 90 db, it appears that the ambient noise to some extent "masked" the rf sound.

Table 2 gives the thresholds for the perception of the sounds. It shows fairly clearly that the critical factor in the perception of the rf sound is the peak power density, rather than the average power density. The relatively high value for transmitter B was expected and will be discussed below. Transmitter G has been omitted from the table since the 20-mw/cm<sup>2</sup> reading for it can be considered only approximate. The field-strength-measuring instruments used in that experiment did not read high enough to give an accurate reading. The energy from transmitter H was not perceived, even when the peak power density was as high as 25 w/cm<sup>2</sup>.

When the threshold energy is plotted as a function of the rf energy (Fig. 4), a curve is obtained which is suggestive of the curve of penetration of rf energy into the head. Figure 5 shows the calculated penetration, by frequency of rf energy, into the head. Our data indicate that the calculated penetration curve may well be accurate at the higher frequencies but the penetration at the lower frequencies may be greater than that calculated on this model.

<http://www.raven1.net/p40.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

As previously noted, the thresholds were obtained in a high ambient noise environment. This is an unusual situation as compared to obtaining thresholds of regular audio sound. One recent experimentation leads us to believe that, if the ambient noise level were not so high, these threshold fields strengths would be much lower. Since one purpose of this paper is to suggest experiments, it might be appropriate to theories as to what the rf sound threshold might be if we assumed that the subject is in an anechoic chamber. It is also assumed that there is no transducer noise.

Given: As a threshold for the rf sound, a peak power density of 275 mw/cm<sup>2</sup> determined in an ambient noise environment of 80 db. Earplugs attenuate the ambient noise 30 db.

If: 1 mw/cm<sup>2</sup> is set equal to 0 db, then 275 mw/cm<sup>2</sup> is equal to 24 db.

Then: We can reduce the rf energy 50 db to -26 db as we reduce the noise level energy from 50 db to 0 db. We found that -26 db rf energy is approximately 3  $\mu$ w/cm<sup>2</sup>.

Thus: If an anechoic room, rf sound could theoretically be induced by a peak power density of 3  $\mu$ w/cm<sup>2</sup> measured in free space. Since only 10% of this energy is likely to penetrate the skull, the human auditory system and a table radio may be one order of magnitude apart in sensitivity to rf energy.

[Up to Contents](#)

#### RF DETECTOR IN AUDITORY SYSTEM

One possibility that seems to have been ruled out in our experimentation is that of a capacitor-type effect with the tympanic membrane and oval window acting as plates of a capacitor. It would seem possible that these membranes, acting as plates of a capacitor, could be set in motion by rf energy. There are, however, three points of evidence against this possibility. First, when one rotates a capacitor in an rf field, a rather marked change occurs in the capacitor as a function of its orientation in the field. When our subjects rotate or change the positions of their heads in the field, the loudness of the rf sound does not change appreciably. Second, the distance between these membranes is rather small, compared with the wavelengths used. As a third point, we found that one of our subjects who has otosclerosis heard the rf sound.

Another possible location for the detecting mechanism is in the cochlea. We have explored this possibility with nerve-deaf people, but the results are inconclusive due to factors such as tinnitus. We are currently exploring this possibility with animal preparations.



The third likely place for the detection mechanism is the brain. Burr and Mauro (6) presented evidence that indicates that there is an electrostatic field about neurons. Morrow and Sepiel (7) presented evidence that indicates the existence of a magnetic field about neurons. Becker (personal communication) has done some work indicating that there is longitudinal flow of charged carriers in neurons. Thus, it is reasonable to suspect that possibly the electromagnetic field could interact with neuron fields. As yet, evidence of this possibility is inconclusive. The strongest point against it is that we have not found visual effects although we have searched for them. On the other hand, we have obtained other nonauditory effects and have found that the sensitive area for detecting rf sounds is a region over the temporal lobe of the brain. One can shield, with a 2-in.2 piece of fly screen, a portion of the stippled area shown in Fig. 6 and completely cut off the rf sound.

Another possibility should also be considered. There is no good reason to assume that there is only one detector site. On the contrary, the work of Jones et al. (8), in which they placed electrodes in the ear and electrically stimulated the subject, is sufficiently relevant to suggest the possibility of more than one detector site. Also, several sensations have been elicited with properly modulated electromagnetic energy. It is doubtful that all of these can be attributed to one detector.

As mentioned earlier, the purpose of this paper is to focus the attention of physiologists on an unusual area and stimulate additional work on which interpretations can be based. Interpretations have been deliberately omitted from this paper since additional data are needed before a clear picture can emerge. It is hoped that the additional exploration will also result in an increase in our knowledge of nervous system functions.

<http://www.raven1.net/p42.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

REFERENCES:

Neider, P.C. and W.D. Neff. Science 133: 1010, 1961.

Frey, A.H. Aero Space Med. 32: 1140, 1961.

Zwislocki, J. Noise Control 4:42, 1958.

Von Gierke, H. Noise Control 2:37, 1956.

Nifset, R., Pinneo R. Baus J. Fleming, & R. McAfee. Ann. Rept. USAF Rome Air Development Command, TR-61-65, 1961.

Burr, H., & J. Seipel, J. Wash Acad. Sci. 21: 455, 1949.

Morrow, R., & J. Seipel. J. Wash. Acad. Sci. 30: 1, 1969.

Jones, R.C., S.S. Stevens, & M.H. Laurie. J. Acoust. Sci. Am. 12: 281, 1940.

[Up to Contents](#)

<http://www.raven1.net/p43.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

-----  
APPENDIX PM3 - NASA ARTICLE

TITLE: Effects of low power microwaves on the local cerebral blood flow of conscious rats

Original web link, folded for readability

<http://techreports.larc.nasa.gov/ntrs/hget.cgi?recon?2044/3=/raid5/index/star/80%2517043725%202044%20N19810004209recon1>

.....  
Eleanor White's inserted note:

See the ITALIC text below. This abstract has implications FAR beyond "rats"

.....  
Document ID: 19810004209 N (81N12720) File Series: NASA Technical Reports

Report Number: AD-A090426

Sales Agency & Price: CASI Hardcopy or Microfiche

Authors:

Oscar, K. J. (Army Mobility Equipment Command)

Published: Jun 01, 1980

Corporate Source:

Army Mobility Equipment Command (Fort Belvoir, VA, United States)

Pages: 10

Contract Number: None

NASA Subject Category: LIFE SCIENCES (GENERAL)

Abstract:

A decoy and deception concept presently being considered is to remotely create the perception of noise in the heads of personnel by exposing them to low power, pulsed microwaves. When people are illuminated with properly modulated low power microwaves the sensation is reported as a buzzing, clicking, or hissing which seems to originate (regardless of the person's position in the field) within or just behind the head. The phenomena occurs at average power densities as low as microwatts per square centimeter with carrier frequencies from 0.4 to 3.0 GHz. *By proper choice of pulse characteristics, intelligible speech may be created.* Before this technique may be extended and used for military applications, an understanding of the basic principles must be developed. Such an understanding is not only required to optimize the use of the concept for camouflage, decoy and deception operations but is required to properly assess safety factors of such microwave exposure.

<http://www.raven1.net/p44.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

Major Subject Terms:

AUDITORY PERCEPTION  
BRAIN CIRCULATION  
DECEPTION  
MICROWAVES  
PHYSIOLOGICAL EFFECTS  
RADIATION EFFECTS

Minor Subject Terms:

BIOLOGICAL EFFECTS  
HEMODYNAMICS  
MILITARY TECHNOLOGY  
RADIATION DOSAGE  
SOUND LOCALIZATION

Language Note: English

NASA Access Help Desk

E-mail: [help@sti.nasa.gov](mailto:help@sti.nasa.gov)

Phone: 301-621-0390

FAX: 301-621-0134

Eleanor White's comments: I have received this report in it's entirety and I find that the article itself is about the title: Cerebral blood flow in rats. We involuntary experimentees are extremely lucky that the authors mentioned the success of microwave voice to skull transmission in this official document.

Below I have extracted some of the references to the full document which appear to be more promising and specific. This sub-list is guesswork since the references omit article titles, but any articles by Frey or Justesen are potentially useful.

1. Frey, A.H., Messenger, R. and Eichert, E.,  
National Technical Information Service,  
Doc. No. AD747684 (1972)
5. Justesen, D.R., IEEE Spectrum 16, 67-68 (1979)
7. Frey, A.H., Feld, S.R., & Frey, B. Annals of  
N.Y. Academy of Science, 247, 433-439 (1975)
18. Frey, A.H., & Messenger, R., Science 181,  
356-358 (1973)

<http://www.raven1.net/p45.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

25. Frey, A.H., & Feld, S.R., Journal of Comp. Physiology and Psychology, 89, 183-188 (1975)
27. King, N.W., Justesen, D.R., & Clarke, R.L., Science 172, 398-401 (1977)

[Up to Contents](#)

<http://www.raven1.net/p46.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

-----  
APPENDIX PM4 - SEA/KOHN'S PROJECTS

Communicating Via the Microwave Auditory Effect

Web address:

[http://es.epa.gov/ncerga\\_abstracts/sbir/other/monana/kohn.html](http://es.epa.gov/ncerga_abstracts/sbir/other/monana/kohn.html)

Awarding Agency: Department of Defense

SBIR Contract Number: F41624-95-C-9007

Title: Communicating Via the Microwave Auditory Effect

Principal Investigator: Mr. Brian Kohn

Company Name:

Science & Engineering Assoc, Inc.

6100 Uptown Blvd NE

Albuquerque, NM 87110

Telephone Number: 505-884-2300

Business Representative:

Project Period:

Project Amount: \$739,995

Research Category: Monitoring/Analytical

Description:

An innovative and revolutionary technology is described that offers a means of low-probability-of-intercept Radio frequency (RF) communications. *The feasibility of the concept has been established* using both a low intensity laboratory system and a high power RF transmitter. Numerous military applications exist in areas of search and rescue, security and special operations.

Supplemental Keywords: small business, SBIR,

See also: <http://www.seabase.com>

Last Updated: November 17, 1997

BRIAN KOHN'S PROJECT, EARLIER STUDY:

Program: SBIR

Agency: AF Field

Office: AL

TOPIC Number: AF93-026

Control Number: 93AL -185

Contract Number: F41624-93-C-9013

Phase: 1

Awarded In: 93

Award Amount: \$37,806

Award Start Date: 17 MAY 93

Award Completion Date: 17 DEC 93

<http://www.raven1.net/p47.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

Proposal Title: Communicating Via the Microwave Auditory Effect  
Principal Investigator Name: Brian Kohn  
Principal Investigator Phone: 505-884-2300  
Firm SCIENCE & ENGINEERING ASSOC., INC.  
SEA Plaza  
6100 Uptown Blvd NE  
SUITE 700  
Albuquerque, NM 87110  
Woman Owned: N  
Minority Owned: N  
Number of Employees: 95

Keywords:

MICROWAVE HEARING RF HEARING  
BONE CONDUCTION THERMOELASTIC  
COCHLEAR MICROPHONICS

Abstract:

In this research program, we plan to investigate a revolutionary new form of communication based on the microwave auditory effect. This proposed communication idea satisfies the requirements for an innovative, natural interface requiring no learning or training for efficient operation and effective communications. The purpose of the program proposed here is to extend the results of a recent feasibility study, performed for the Armstrong Laboratory/OEDR. *The study found that voice communications, via the microwave auditory effect, are highly feasible.* In Phase I of this SBIR, we propose to investigate the range of potential applications for this radically different form of voice communication and recommend hardware and systems concepts suitable for laboratory and brassboard demonstrations to be built under Phase II.

[Up to Contents](#)

---

APPENDIX PM5 - BIOLOGICAL AMPLIFICATION

Electromagnetic Interaction With Biological Systems

edited by Dr. James C. Lin, University of Illinois  
1989 Plenum Press, New York

Proceedings of the Joint Symposium on Interactions of  
Electromagnetic Waves with Biological Systems, held as part  
of the Twenty-Second General Assembly of the International  
Union of Radio Science, Aug 25 - Sept 2, 1987, in Tel Aviv,  
Israel.

ISBN 0-306-43109-2  
QP82.2.N64E44 1989  
612.01448-dc19 88-38957  
CIP

Eleanor White's comments on this posting:

This book focusses on NON-ionizing radiation, and contains  
detailed texts about NON-THERMAL effects. In other words,  
"right up our alley".

The main use of this book is to show that it is easy for  
electromagnetic signals to cause radio frequency hearing and other  
effects at LOW power levels. This in turn can be used to explain why  
DETECTION is so very difficult.

I don't understand the biological jargon, however, a few of the more  
plain-language paragraphs STUNNINGLY verify that with careful choice  
of signal frequency and modulation, not only can the body's cells  
detect the modulation envelope of an incoming radio signal (i.e.  
function as a "cellular crystal set") but even AMPLIFY these  
carefully formed signals. (Amplification of other effects, such as  
proneness to disease, is also covered in the book.)

"Detection", in terms of radio signal reception, means that some  
portion of the reciever "rectifies", that is, turns the AC of the  
incoming signal into varying DC. If this conversion is not done,  
voice to skull wouldn't work.

The book touches also on ways in which cells communicate, and  
shows that electromagnetic fields of relatively weak power levels  
can affect intercellular communication, which is, as I understand  
the subject, what the brain is "all about".

Bio-amplification is apparently why radio signals of very low average  
power ("MICROwatts" per NASA) can still produce audio effects,  
and no doubt plays a part in difficulties in detection.



When two more characteristics of voice to skull are factored in:

1. The carrier signal can be "hopped" continuously within the bioeffective bandwidth, known as "spread spectrum" transmission, and,
2. The voice modulation most effective for undetectable hypnosis is evidently a voice shifted just above normal hearing, but still audible to the brain,

...you have a recipe for incredibly difficult signals to detect.

This book is a mainstream publication, very well suited to use in our publicity and persuasion campaigns, and our dealings with authorities who claim radio signals don't affect living tissue except to heat it.

Finally, many thanks to Blanche Chavoustie for providing me photocopies of this book - a saintly work!

.....

Page 110:

...

At that time [1953] excitatory mechanisms in nerver fibers and nerve cells were grouped under a common rubric of ionic equilibrium mechanisms. There was little interest in the possibility that functional organization of mebranes of cell bodies might involve threshold sensitivities to both oscillating EM fields and to molecular stimuli *at energy levels substantially lower than predicted by Hodgkin-Huxley models, and substantially below typical threshholds in nerve fibers.*

Much recent research cited below has shown that imposed weak low frequency fields (*and radiofrequency fields amplitude-modulated at ELF frequencies*) that are *many orders of magnitude weaker in the pericellular fluid [fluid between adjacent cells] than the membrane potential gradient [voltage across the membrane] can modulate actions of hormone, anti-body neurotransmitter and cancer-promoter molecules at their cell surface receptor sites.*

*From their electrical characteristics, these sensitivities appear to involve nonequilibrium and highly cooperative processes that mediate a major amplification of initial weak triggers associated with binding of these molecules at their specific cell surface receptor sites.*

(Adey, 1983, 1986, 1987; Adey and Lawrence, 1984; Lawrence and Adey, 1982).

Page 122:

Cooperative Modification of Calcium Binding by RF Fields  
at Cell Surfaces with Amplification of Initial Signals

Initial stimuli associated with weak perpendicular EM fields and with binding of stimulating molecules at their membrane receptor sites elicit a HIGHLY COOPERATIVE modification of Ca++ binding to glycoproteins along the membrane surface.

As noted above, a longitudinal spread is consistent with the direction of extracellular current flow associated with physiological activity and imposed EM fields. This cooperative modification of surface Ca++ binding is an AMPLIFYING STAGE, with evidence from concurrent initial molecular binding events by imposed RF fields that there is a far greater increase in Ca++ efflux than is accounted for in the events of receptor-ligand binding (Bawin and Adey, 1976; Bawin et al, 1975; Liu-Liu and Adey, 1982).

Page 124:

...

Enzymes are protein molecules that function as catalysts, initiating and enhancing chemical reactions that would not otherwise occur at tissue temperatures. This ability resides in the pattern of electrical charges on the molecular surface. In the fashion of more familiar chemical catalysts, such as the hydrocarbon oxidation systems which function only at very high temperatures in automotive exhaust systems, a catalyst emerges unchanged from these reactions and is thus able to participate indefinitely in a specific reaction.

Activation of these enzymes and the reactions in which they participate involve energies millions of times greater than in the cell surface cell surface triggering events initiated by the EM fields, emphasizing the MEMBRANE AMPLIFICATION inherent in this trans-membrane signaling sequence.

Page 131:

...

Stimulus Amplification in Cooperative Systems

...

It is therefore clear that OBSERVED EM field interactions with cells and tissues based on oscillating ELF tissue gradients between 10 E-7 and 10 E-1 volts per centimeter would involve cooperativity MANY ORDERS OF MAGNITUDE GREATER than envisaged in the examples just cited.

In part this discrepancy appears to relate to far greater sensitivities to low-frequency EM fields [EW: ELF, that is, the "entrainment" frequencies] and to RF fields with low-frequency amplitude-modulation [EW: this includes radar hearing signals] than to imposed step functions or DC gradients [EW: common with contact electrodes, not of interest in mind control at a distance] used in many electrochemical experiments and models to test levels of cooperativity in biological systems. (Blank, 1972)

[EW: In plain language, both entrainment (ELF) fields and pulsating radar-like (RF) fields are a hell of a lot more influential on cells than some experimental work using DC and electrode methods.]

Page 95:

[EW: This section is not part of the demonstration that EM signals can be biologically amplified, as above. It's main interest is that a magnetophosphene "gun" was under consideration by the U.S. National Institute of Justice in 1993, along with a "fever" gun and a "convulsion" gun, both using microwave technology. As of 1999, nothing has been heard from NIJ on this development, however, page 95 here suggests that such a microwave weapon is feasible.]

#### Magnetophosphenes

An effect of time-varying magnetic fields on humans was first described by d'Arsonval (1896) [EW: Anyone doubt there has been some progress since 1896?] is the induction of a flickering illumination within the visual field known as magnetophosphenes. This phenomenon occurs as an immediate response to stimulation by either pulsed or sinusoidal magnetic fields with frequencies less than 100 Hz, and the effect is completely reversible with no apparent influence on visual acuity. The maximum visual sensitivity to sinusoidal magnetic fields has been found at a frequency of 20 Hz in human subjects with normal vision.

[EW: Radio signals are a combination of electric and magnetic fields. To radiate a 20 Hz signal would require such huge antennas that it is impractical to do so. I'd recommend that if someone has the facilities and skills, I'd try some VHF (or microwave) pulsing at 20 Hz on an RF carrier at, say, the 2-meter (144-148 MHz) ham band with a duty cycle, say, of 20% pulse-ON time.]

[Up to Contents](#)

-----  
APPENDIX PM6 - VOICE TO SKULL, 1974 SUCCESS

Microwaves and Behavior  
Dr. Don R. Justesen  
Laboratories of Experimental Neuropsychology  
Veterans Administration Hospital  
Kansas City, Missouri  
as published in  
American Psychologist  
Journal of the American Psychological Association  
Volume 30, March 1975, Number 3

..... Eleanor's comments .....  
This LAYS TO REST ANY DOUBTS THAT VOICE TO SKULL  
TECHNOLOGY DOES NOT EXIST OR IS "IN THE FUTURE"!  
PERIOD!

This article describes in precise terms how Dr. Joseph C.  
Sharp and staff transmitted the WORDS for the digits 1 to 10  
using a modulated version of an Allan Frey type pulsed  
microwave transmitter. A detailed description of Frey  
transmitters can be viewed at:

[Appendix PM2](#)

The relevant text is below.

.....  
Page 396:

...

The demonstration of sonic transduction of microwave energy  
by materials lacking in water LESSENS the likelihood that a  
thermohydraulic principle is operating in human perception  
of the energy. Nonetheless, some form of thermoacoustic  
transduction probably underlies perception. If so, it is  
clear that simple heating is NOT a sufficient basis for the  
Frey effect; the requirement for pulsing of radiations  
appears to implicate a thermodynamic principle.

Frey and Messenger (1973) and Guy, Chou, Lin, and Christen-  
sen (1975) confirmed that a microwave pulse with a slow rise  
time is INeffective in producing an auditory response; only  
if the rise time is SHORT, resulting in effect in a square  
wave with respect to the leading edge of the envelope of  
radiated radio-frequency energy, does the auditory response  
occur.

[Eleanor's comment: This is why we don't "hear" ordinary radio and TV signals.]

Thus the rate of change (the first derivative) of the waveform of the pulse is a CRITICAL factor in perception. Given a thermodynamic interpretation, it would follow that information can be encoded in the energy and "communicated" to the "listener".

Communication has in fact been demonstrated. A. Guy (Note 1), a skilled telegrapher, arranged for his father, a retired railroad telegrapher, to operate a key, each closure and opening of which resulted in a pulse of microwave energy. By directing the radiations at his own head, complex messages via the Continental Morse Code were readily received by Guy.

Sharp and Grove (note 2) found that appropriate modulation of microwave energy can result in "wireless" and "receiverless" communication of SPEECH. The recorded by voice on tape each of the single-syllable words for digits between 1 and 10. The electrical sine-wave analogs of each word were then processed so that each time a sine wave crossed ZERO REFERENCE IN THE NEGATIVE DIRECTION, a brief pulse of microwave energy was triggered.

[Eleanor's comment: This is, in effect a form of what is called pulse-RATE modulation.]

By radiating themselves with these "voice modulated" microwaves, Sharp and Grove were READILY able to hear, identify, and distinguish among the 9 words. [Typo?] The sounds heard were not unlike those emitted by persons with artificial larynxes.

Communication of more complex words and of sentences was not attempted because the averaged densities of energy required to transmit longer messages would approach the current 10 milliwatts per square centimeter limit of safe exposure.

The capability of communicating directly with a human being by "receiverless radio" has obvious potentialities both within and without the clinic. But the hotly debated and unresolved question of how much microwave radiation a human being can safely be exposed to will probably forestall applications within the near future.

...

<http://www.raven1.net/p54.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

-----  
APPENDIX PM7 - U.S. GOVT DOCUMENT RE: RUSSIAN MIND CONTROL

[A Warning to the World from Russian Psychotronic Researchers](#)

Unclassified FOIA document, courtesy Cheryl Welsh, which is a bulletin circulated among U.S. government agencies reviewing an October 6, 1995 Russian TV news segment titled "Man and Law" on the topic of mind control technology. The images below complement another video produced by German ZDF TV and shown on December 22, 1998. The 1998 video's transcribed sound track, in English is posted at:

<http://www.raven1.net/russvid.htm>

Here are the images of the FOIA document:

UNCLASSIFIED

PAGE:0042

SERIAL: MS2410171895

BODY

PASS: ATTN USIS MOSCOW  
COPY TO TV CENTER

COUNTRY: CIS

SUBJ: VIDEO SELECTION LIST: MOS 95-5770

REF: LD0710162495 MOSCOW RUSSIAN PUBLIC TELEVISION RUSSIAN  
061610--SCIENTISTS DISCUSS MIND CONTROL TECHNOLOGY

SOURCE: MOSCOW RUSSIAN PUBLIC TELEVISION FIRST CHANNEL NETWORK IN  
RUSSIAN 1610 GMT 6 OCT 95

TEXT:

FROM THE "MAN AND LAW PROGRAM

PROGRAM INCLUDES A 5-MINUTE REPORT OVER VIDEO BY YURIY  
VOROBYEVSKIY ON PSYCHOTRONIC WEAPONS. REPORT OPENS WITH FOOTAGE OF  
BRANCH DAVIDIAN SIEGE AND THE CLAIM THAT FBI HAS USED A PSYCHOTRONIC  
DEVICE DEVELOPED BY MOSCOW SCIENTIST IGOR SMIRNOV. VIDEO INCLUDES  
FOOTAGE OF SMIRNOV'S LABORATORY, INTERVIEW WITH SMIRNOV ON POSSIBLE  
USES OF PSYCHOTRONIC TECHNOLOGY; FOOTAGE OF SPECIAL-TROOP RECRUITS  
UNDER INSTRUCTION SAID TO HAVE BEEN FILMED AT AN MVD RESEARCH  
INSTITUTE; INTERVIEW WITH ALEKSANDR KACHUROV, MEMBER OF MOSCOW  
PSYCHOTRONIC INSTITUTE, WHO SAYS PSYCHOTRONIC DEVICES ARE AVAILABLE  
TO PEOPLE WHO ARE WILLING TO PAY FOR THEM. PROGRAM ALSO INCLUDES  
INTERVIEWS WITH SCIENTIST VALERIY KANYUKA AND STATE DUMA EXPERT  
YURIY LOPATIN CALLING FOR LEGISLATION BANNING ILLEGAL DEVELOPMENT  
AND SALE OF MIND-CONTROL DEVICES. (TIME INTO PROGRAM: 1622:23-  
1627:29; GOOD RECEPTION)

24/1833Z OCT WC 139

UNCLASSIFIED

UNCLASSIFIED

PAGE:0050

INQUIRE=DOC32D  
ITEM NO=00407862  
DTG 071624Z OCT 95  
FROM FM FBIS LONDON UK  
TO TO RUCWAAA/FBIS RESTON VA  
RHHMTCY/JICPAC HONOLULU HI  
RUCMACC/CDR PSYOPGP FT BRAGG NC//ASOF-POG-SB//  
RUEMONT/ONI WASHINGTON DC//2140//  
RUDPMAX/FAISA FT BRAGG NC  
RUDPWDC/DA AMHS WASHINGTON DC  
RUEALIS/STORAGE CENTER FBIS RESTON VA  
RUEALGX/DEFINTAGENCY WASH DC  
RUEBFGA/VOA WASHINGTON DC  
RUEHC/SECSTATE WASHINGTON DC//INR/CEE//  
RUETIAV/MPC FT GEO G MEADE MD  
RUMTAEA/NAIC WRIGHT PATTERSON AFB OH//TAI//  
CONTROLS  
UNCLAS 3B/MMU/RUSS

SERIAL: LD0710162495  
BODY  
PASS: COPY TO TV CENTER

COUNTRY: RUSSIA  
SUBJ: SCIENTISTS DISCUSS MIND CONTROL TECHNOLOGY

TEXT:

(((FBIS EDITORIAL REPORT)) MOSCOW RUSSIAN PUBLIC TELEVISION  
FIRST CHANNEL NETWORK IN RUSSIAN AT 1610 GMT ON 6 OCTOBER DURING THE  
"MAN AND LAW" PROGRAM CARRIES A FIVE-MINUTE FEATURE ON MIND-CONTROL  
TECHNOLOGY.

ANNOUNCER YURIY VOROBYEVSKIY BEGINS BY SAYING THE FBI HAS ALREADY  
USED A "PSYCHOTRONIC" DEVICE DEVELOPED BY A MOSCOW SCIENTIST, IGOR  
SMIRNOV. VOROBYEVSKIY THEN SHOWS VIDEO FOOTAGE FILMED AT SMIRNOV'S  
LABORATORY. A MAN IN A SPECIALLY FITTED HELMET WITH ELECTRIC CABLES  
ATTACHED IS SITTING IN FRONT OF A SPECIAL SCREEN ON WHICH VARIOUS  
ENCODED MESSAGES FLASH. VOROBYEVSKIY SAYS: "THE CODED SIGNAL IS  
BEING PICKED UP THROUGH EARPHONES AS A LIGHT RUSTLE. HOWEVER, THIS  
IMPERCEPTIBLE COMMAND REACHES THE BOTTOM LAYERS OF CONSCIOUSNESS.  
THIS METHOD IS USED FOR TREATING NERVOUS, PSYCHIATRIC, AND OTHER  
DISORDERS. BUT THE QUESTION IS: COULD THIS BE USED AS THE NOTORIOUS  
PSYCHOTRONIC WEAPON?"

NEXT, VOROBYEVSKIY INTRODUCES VIDEO FOOTAGE WHICH HE SAYS WAS  
FILMED THREE YEARS AGO AT A RESEARCH INSTITUTE OF THE RUSSIAN  
MINISTRY OF INTERNAL AFFAIRS. IT SHOWS A CLASS OF OMON SPECIAL-  
PURPOSE TROOP RECRUITS APPARENTLY IN A HYPNOTIC TRANCE LOOKING AT A  
TELEVISION SCREEN. THIS SHOWS A MAN DRESSED IN BLACK WHO IS  
ENCOURAGING FEELINGS OF CONFIDENCE IN HIS AUDIENCE. AN IMAGE OF A  
FEMALE NUDE IS USED TO REINFORCE THE DESIRE FOR SUPERIORITY AND MALE  
DOMINANCE.

UNCLASSIFIED



UNCLASSIFIED

PAGE:0051

IGOR SMIRNOV, CAPTIONED AS MEMBER OF THE COMPUTER PSYCHOTECHNOLOGY INSTITUTE, PROPOSES THE USE OF "INDIRECT METHODS" TO FIGHT DRUG ADDICTION. HE SAYS: "THIS COULD BE DONE STRAIGHT FROM THE TELEVISION SCREEN, IN A SPECIAL PROGRAM, AT AN APPOINTED TIME OF THE WEEK. THE TIME SHOULD BE ANNOUNCED IN ADVANCE, WITH A WARNING THAT SPECIAL SUBLIMINAL COMMANDS WILL BE BROADCAST, SO THAT THOSE WHO ARE AFRAID SOMETHING COULD HAPPEN TO THEM CAN SWITCH OFF AT THAT TIME."

ANOTHER SCIENTIST, VALERIY KANYUKA, HEAD OF A PSYCHOTRONIC RESEARCH CENTER NEAR MOSCOW, DISAGREES WITH SUCH METHOD, STATING: "UNTIL ALL THE COUNTRIES OF THE WORLD AGREE ON THIS, UNTIL INTERNATIONAL LEGISLATION BANNING PSYCHO-PHYSICAL MANIPULATION OF THE HUMAN MIND AND INFLUENCE ON HUMAN BEHAVIOR HAS BEEN DEVELOPED, THERE SHOULD BE A MORATORIUM ON SUCH RESEARCH." VOROBYEVSKIY SAYS KANYUKA APPEALED WITHOUT SUCCESS TO THE FORMER RUSSIAN SUPREME SOVIET IN A LETTER MENTIONING "CLASSIFIED DECISIONS OF THE CPSU CENTRAL COMMITTEE ON THE SUBJECT OF REMOTE INFLUENCING OF THE MIND." VIDEO SHOWS KANYUKA AND A TYPED LETTER.

VOROBYEVSKIY THEN INTRODUCES ALEKSANDR KACHUROV, CAPTIONED AS MEMBER OF MOSCOW PSYCHOTRONIC INSTITUTE. KACHUROV OPENS A BRIEFCASE WITH SOME DEVICE INSIDE AND SAYS: "ANYONE WHO WANTS TO POSSESS SOMEONE'S SECRETS IS WELCOME TO ORDER A SPECIAL DEVICE FOR THEMSELVES, AS LONG AS THEY ARE PREPARED TO PAY FOR IT. ANYTHING CAN BE MADE. WHAT ABOUT THE MORAL ASPECT, PEOPLE MIGHT ASK. SOME SAY: IT IS WRONG, YOU ARE MAKING PSYCHOTRONIC WEAPONS." VOROBYEVSKIY INTERJECTS: "LET'S SAY, THE MILITARY ORDERS YOU TO DESIGN A CERTAIN TYPE OF EQUIPMENT?" KACHUROV SAYS: "YES, BUT, EXCUSE ME, THE MILITARY-INDUSTRIAL COMPLEX IS THE MOST POWERFUL INDUSTRIAL GROUP THERE IS. WHAT ARE WE TALKING ABOUT? WE ARE ALL DEVELOPING WEAPONS OF THIS KIND. ARE NUCLEAR WEAPONS ANY WORSE?"

VOROBYEVSKIY SAYS LAWS ARE BADLY NEEDED TO PROTECT THE INDIVIDUAL FROM ALL TYPES OF MIND CONTROL.

A STATE DUMA EXPERT, YURIY LOPATIN SAYS: "PSYCHOTRONIC TECHNOLOGY IS SPREADING ILLEGALLY. A LAW BANNING THE ILLEGAL DEVELOPMENT, PRODUCTION, RETAILING, AND SPREADING OF PSYCHOTRONIC DEVICES WHICH INFLUENCE THE MINDS AND BEHAVIOR OF CITIZENS IS BADLY NEEDED." HE GOES ON TO SAY: "THE USE OF THE MASS MEDIA FOR PSYCHOLOGICAL EXPERIMENTS SHOULD BE BANNED AND ALL THE STATE-ORDERED RESEARCH IN HUMAN GENETIC EXPERIMENTS SHOULD BE STRICTLY REGISTERED. THIS WAS APPROVED BY GEORGIY GEORGIYEVICH ROGOZIN, FIRST DEPUTY HEAD OF THE PRESIDENTIAL SECURITY SERVICE."

VOROBYEVSKIY QUESTIONS WHAT MIGHT HAPPEN WERE SUCH TECHNOLOGY TO FALL INTO THE HANDS OF UNSCRUPULOUS PEOPLE. HE SAYS NO ONE CAN FEEL SECURE UNTIL SPECIAL LAWS ARE PASSED.

NO FURTHER PROCESSING PLANNED. 07/1631Z OCT WC 638

UNCLASSIFIED

<http://www.raven1.net/p58.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

-----  
APPENDIX PM8 - OAK RIDGE LABS AND OTHER BULLETINS

THE FOLLOWING SET OF ARTICLES HIGHLIGHTS OAK RIDGE NATIONAL LABS'  
RESEARCH INTO RADIO FREQUENCY WEAPONS. I HAVE PHONED THEM AND THE  
1993 NEWS RELEASE BELOW IS GENUINE. E.W.

.....  
Date sent: Fri, 10 May 1996 17:52:55 -0700 (PDT)  
To: MindNet@c2.org  
From: vericomm@c2.org  
Subject: MindNet Journal - Vol. 1, No. 73

V E R I C O M M / MindNet "Quid veritas est?"

Sender: Owner-MindNet@c2.org

The views and opinions expressed below are not necessarily the  
views and opinions of VERICOMM, MindNet, or the editors unless  
otherwise noted.

Permission is given to reproduce and redistribute, for  
non-commercial purposes only, provided this information and the  
copy remain intact and unedited.

Editor: Mike Coyle

Assistant Editor: Rick Lawler

Research: Darrell Bross

PHYSIOLOGICAL RESPONSES APPLICABLE TO DEVELOPMENT OF  
LESS-THAN-LETHAL WEAPONS

Oak Ridge National Laboratory

Physiological Responses Applicable to Development of  
Less-Than-Lethal Weapons

Sponsored by National Institute of Justice

Oak Ridge National Laboratory

Less-than-lethal weapons have a variety of applications in law enforcement, including rescuing hostages, stopping fleeing felons, and quelling prison disturbances. The National Institute of Justice is sponsoring a broad program to develop new techniques for "friendly force" as an alternative to the use of deadly force. As part of this program, Oak Ridge National Laboratory (ORNL) is examining approaches based on known physiological responses to certain types of stimuli. These "weapons" would temporarily incapacitate an individual or a group with no lasting physiological damage. These concepts are based on ORNL's experience and expertise in biological-based systems and biophysical responses, particularly in evaluating the physical responses of humans to a variety of chemical, physical and radiological agents. ORNL also has extensive experience and expertise in risk analysis and in risk assessment and modeling.

The ORNL less than-lethal weapons project sponsored by the National Institute of Justice began in September 1993. The following tasks are being performed:

- \* Locate and compile data from tests, accidents, medical literature, etc. on biological and biophysical responses to energetic stimuli (such as electromagnetic fields).
- \* Analyze the information and identify promising candidate mechanisms for further development for a friendly force
- \* Evaluate the applicability of the proposed approaches to several realistic scenarios (such as hostage rescue or riot control).

ORNL has already examined several possible concepts for less-than-lethal weapons based on known physiological responses to energetic stimuli, including a thermal gun, a seizure gun, and a magnetophosphene gun. A thermal gun would have the operational effect of heating the body to 105 to 107F, thereby incapacitating any threat, based on the fact that even a slight fever can affect the ability of a person to perform even simple tasks. This approach is built on four decades of research relating radio frequency exposure to body heating. A seizure gun would use electromagnetic energy to induce epileptic-like seizures in persons within the range of a particular electromagnetic field. The magnetophosphene gun is designed around a biophysical mechanism which evokes a visual response and is thought to be centered in the retina, known as magnetophosphenes. This effect is experienced when a person receives a blow to the head and sees "stars". This same effect can be produced with electromagnetic energy. While there are a number of technical challenges to be overcome in building

<http://www.raven1.net/p60.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

devices of these types, less-than-lethal weapons based on physiological responses to energetic stimuli would provide a safe and effective means of dealing with a number of law enforcement situations where use of deadly force is not desirable.

For further information contact:

Ray Downs, National Institute of Justice (202) 616-3509 Susan Sherrow, Oak Ridge Special Projects Office (615) 576-8024

Oak Ridge National Laboratory is a U.S. Department of Energy Laboratory Managed by Martin Marietta Energy Systems, Inc.

.....  
MindNet Journal Archive Filename: [mn173.txt]

To receive the MindNet Journal via email:

Send message: [subscribe mindnet] to: .

To unsubscribe:

Send message: [unsubscribe mindnet] to: .

Back issues of the MindNet Journal are available at our=20  
FTP Archive site:=20

[/pub/users/vericomm/mindnet/]

MindNet Journal Publication Index: [mnindex.txt]

Submission of articles for publication within the MindNet Journal on the subjects of mind control, directed-energy weapons, non-lethal weapons, ritual abuse, UFO abductions, bioelectromagnetics, hypnosis, and other related topics will be accepted with the author's statement of permission to publish. The editor reserves the right to accept or reject for publication. The publisher disclaims all responsibility to return unsolicited matter. Send articles for submission to:

, or VERICOMM BBS 510.891.0303, or VERICOMM,  
POB 32314, Oakland, CA 94604-2314 USA.

VERICOMM / MindNet and its agents disclaim any and all responsibility or liability for any and all claims and/or guarantees, express or implied, and delivery of products, merchandise, and/or services offered for sale by advertisers and/or authors within the MindNet Journal.

<http://www.raven1.net/p61.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

The MindNet mailing list is owned and maintained by Mike Coyle,  
, VERICOMM / MindNet, POB 32314 Oakland, CA  
94604-2314 USA.

The MindNet Journal is published by VERICOMM / MindNet in=20  
cooperation with the Freedom Of Thought Foundation, POB 35072,  
Tucson, AZ 85740-5072 USA.

.....  
Los Angeles Herald Examiner, Section A, November 22, 1976

#### Mind-Altering Microwaves: Soviets Studying Invisible Ray

A newly declassified U.S. Defense Intelligence Agency report  
says extensive Soviet research into microwaves might lead to  
methods of causing disoriented human behavior, nerve disorders,  
and even heart attacks.

...

A copy of the study was provided by the agency to the Associated  
Press in response to a request under the Freedom of Information  
Act.

...

Sounds and possibly even words which appear to be originating  
intercranially (within the head) can be induced by signal  
modulation at very low average power densities, the study said.

...

One physiological effect which has been demonstrated is heart  
seizure, the report said.

It said this has been accomplished experimentally in frogs  
by synchronizing the pulses of a microwave signal with the  
animal's heartbeat and beaming the radiation at the chest  
area.

.....  
Microwave News, January-February 1987

ZAP!

Six hundred scientists and engineers with security clearances spend the first week of December at Kirtland Air Force Base in New Mexico examining the potential of high-power microwaves to zap enemy electronics...

... Many branches of the Department of Defense were represented, including the Air Force, the Army and the Navy, together with DARPA, DIA, and DNA. The Lawrence Livermore Labs were also well represented, as were most of the big defense contractors - General Dynamics, Physics International and TRW each have a high-power microwave testing facility.

In addition to these sources, susceptibility and hardening, there was one on biological effects: Dr. David Erwin and Major Robert Downs represented the Air Force and Howard Bassen and Dr. John D'Andrea described the Army and Navy programs, respectively. Dr. Frank Barnes of the University of Colorado in Boulder presented a poster paper on his and Dr. Howard Wachtel's research on the effects of pulsed microwaves.

Chuck de Caro, a former correspondent for the Cable News Network, considers the possibility that the U.S. is falling behind the U.S.S.R. in microwave weapons in "The Zap Gap", to be published in the March issue of "The Atlantic" (see also MWN November-December 1986).

.....  
Microwave News, January-February 1996

#### RF WEAPONS - Disabling People and Electronics

The military continues to explore development of RF weapons for the conflicts of the future. For instance, the "First Directed Energy Warfare (DEW) Conference", held last year at the Mitre Corp. in McLean VA, featured Dr. David Erwin of the Armstrong Lab at Brooks AFB, San Antonio, TX, on "Directed Energy Warfare RF Effects", and Dr. Jose Pina of the CIA on "Ground Combat Applications of RF". Other topics included "Personnel Vulnerability" and Directed Energy Warfare Biological Effects".

The June meeting was organized by the Association of Old Crows, whose members are specialists in electronic warfare. Conference participants had to have security clearances of "Secret" or higher, as has been the case at similar meetings in the past (See MWN, J-F 87 and N-D 93).

Public discussions of RF/MW weapons have focussed on disrupting technology. But a recent Article in the Airpower Journal revealed "for the first time that the military is developing high-powered microwave weapons for use against human beings", reports Peter Cassidy in the January 1996 "Progressive" (see p. 14).

RF/MW and EMF-based weapons are also being studied for civilian law enforcement. Oak Ridge National Laboratory (ORNL) in Oak Ridge TN will soon complete a literature review for the National Institute of Justice on the feasibility of "thermal guns" which could heat the body to 105 to 107 degrees F and incapacitate the target; "seizure guns" which would use EM energy to induce epileptic-like seizures; and "magnetophosphene guns" which would cause the target to "see stars".

The institute's Ray Downs in Washington cautioned that the report may not be made public. ORNL's Dr. Clay Easterly has said that some effects not associated with heating could be useful in developing nonlethal weapons. (See MWN, N-D 93.)

.....  
Microwave News, September-October 1996, page 19

#### Stop That Car or We'll Zap You

They're the sexiest gadgets in this year's action movies: EMP weapons, which use electromagnetic pulses to zap electronics. They have starring roles in Goldeneye, the latest James Bond movie, as well as in Broken Arrow, Escape From LA, and Eraser. And soon they may be coming to a police car near you.

Law Enforcement News (September 30) reports that the U.S. Army and the National Institute of Justice are running a \$500,000 field test to see if EMP guns can force a car to stop by disabling its electrical systems. The plan is to use EMP to do away with high speed chases (another Hollywood staple). This is another example of the growing interest in using nonlethal weapons developed by the military.

...

-----  
APPENDIX US1 - SILENT SOUND

Eleanor White's comments:

This article shows clearly the military's intent to use every possible thought-influencing technology. This technology is largely classified but there are leaks, like this article. We involuntary test subjects can tell you from first hand experience that far more invasive devices now exist.

This article represents one of the two parallel "tracks" on which thought-influencing technology is being used and further developed:

- Radio frequency signals, based on the WW II phenomenon called "radar hearing"
- Ultrasound signals, which can be transmitted through the air or piggybacked on to radio/TV signals

.....  
NEXUS

Volume 5, Issue 6  
October/November 1998  
\$25/6 issues/ 1 year  
1998 Nexus New Times  
888-909-7474  
nexus@peg.apc.org

-----  
EXCERPT: More in magazine.  
-----

Military Use of Mind Control Weapons  
Judy Wall 1998

PSY-OPS WEAPONRY USED IN THE PERSIAN GULF WAR

For years, rumours have persisted that the United States Department of Defense has been engaged in research and development of ultra-sophisticated mind- altering technology. Confirmation of this came to me recently in the form of two ITV News Bureau Ltd (London) wire service bulletins.[1]

The March 23, 1991 newsbrief, "High-Tech Psychological Warfare Arrives in the Middle East", describes a US Psychological Operations (PsyOps) tactic directed against Iraqi troops in Kuwait during Operation Desert Storm. The manoeuvre consisted of a system



in which subliminal mind-altering technology was carried on standard radiofrequency broadcasts. The March 26, 1991 newsbrief states that among the standard military planning groups in the centre of US war planning operations at Riyadh was "an unbelievable and highly classified PsyOps program utilising 'silent sound' techniques".

The opportunity to use this method occurred when Saddam Hussein's military command-and-control system was destroyed. The Iraqi troops were then forced to use commercial FM radio stations to carry encoded commands, which were broadcast on the 100 MHz frequency. The US PsyOps team set up its own portable FM transmitter, utilising the same frequency, in the deserted city of Al Khafji. This US transmitter overpowered the local Iraqi station. Along with patriotic and religious music, PsyOps transmitted "vague, confusing and contradictory military orders and information".

Subliminally, a much more powerful technology was at work: a sophisticated electronic system to 'speak' directly to the mind of the listener, to alter and entrain his brainwaves, to manipulate his brain's electroencephalographic (EEG) patterns and artificially implant negative emotional states-feelings of fear, anxiety, despair and hopelessness. This subliminal system doesn't just tell a person to feel an emotion, it makes them feel it; it implants that emotion in their minds.[2]

I noticed that the ITV wire service was from outside the United States. Readers of Resonance may recall that in the Electromagnetic Weapons Timeline in issue no. 29, reference is made to the documentary video, Waco: The Big Lie Continues, which contained video footage of three EM weapons. This segment of the film was from the British Broadcasting Corporation (BBC). I wondered if there was any significance to this.

At the library I pulled up back issues of my local newspaper for the same time-period of the Gulf War to see what the American wire services had said, if anything, about the use of this special PsyOps weapon. There was nothing said about it directly, but three news articles seemed related. In a news release from Associated Press during the same timeframe of the Gulf War truce, I read:

"The American pilot who shot down the second Iraqi warplane in 48 hours said Friday that continued Iraqi flights suggested that US warnings were not filtering down to Iraqi pilots... He said he hopes Saddam gets the message now. 'It's really too bad that these people have to die for their unwillingness to heed our warnings... What I really think is, they don't communicate down to the people,' he said. 'If they have a communications problem, I suggest they fix it.'"[3]

<http://www.raven1.net/p66.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

That may have been coincidence but two earlier news articles, dated March 1, 1991, apparently have a common origin with the ITV news bulletin. The first article[4] tells us that approximately 100 members of the US 101st Airborne Division, fluent in Arabic, talked the enemy into surrendering. These soldiers rode in the Apache helicopter gunships that were involved in the longest helicopter-borne assault in history. They told the Iraqi troops that they would be slaughtered if they didn't give up.

"They got the point," one soldier is quoted as saying.

This all sounds very unremarkable, except when you read the editor's note: "The following dispatch was subject to US military censorship." Now why would they want to censor such a mundane tactic, except out of embarrassment that the US Army fighting forces had fallen to the level of a cheer-leading squad? ... in which case they would have nixed the thing entirely.

But upon re-reading the article, we may pick out certain key phrases (emphasised in italics):

"He [the soldier interviewed] was one of dozens of Arabic speakers that played a key role in the allied ground attack against Iraq, and part of an attempt by the US Army to use finesse, intelligence work and tactics to complement brute strength."

If we fill in the missing blanks with such descriptions as "the megaphone was used to direct psychoacoustic frequencies that engaged the neural networks of the enemy's brain, causing him to think any thought and feel any emotion that the Americans chose to lay on him", then it starts to make sense. And it would no longer seem so surprising that one soldier could talk 450 enemy soldiers into surrendering. The possibilities are there, and, as the next article[5] documents, that is exactly what happened. Iraqi troops gave up en masse.

We quote: "They were surrendering in droves, almost too fast for us to keep up with..."; "...two Iraqi majors, both brigade commanders, who gave up their entire units..."; and "...one of them gave up to an RPV [remotely piloted vehicle]. Here's this guy with his hands up, turning in a circle to give himself up to a model airplane with a camera in it."

Irrational? Not if there was also a voice being beamed into his head from that little flying toy, saying, "Give up, give up!" Otherwise, how do we account for the editor's note at the beginning of the article: "The following is based on pool dispatches that were subject to military censorship." Without that note, we could smugly think that the Iraqi soldiers were cowards or crazy, but why censor that idea?

<http://www.raven1.net/p67.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

#### MIND CONTROL WITH SILENT SOUNDS

The mind-altering mechanism is based on a subliminal carrier technology: the Silent Sound Spread Spectrum (SSSS), sometimes called "S-squad" or "Squad". It was developed by Dr Oliver Lowery of Norcross, Georgia, and is described in US Patent #5,159,703, "Silent Subliminal Presentation System", dated October 27, 1992. The abstract for the patent reads:

"A silent communications system in which nonaural carriers, in the very low or very high audio-frequency range or in the adjacent ultrasonic frequency spectrum are amplitude- or frequency-modulated with the desired intelligence and propagated acoustically or vibrationally, for inducement into the brain, typically through the use of loudspeakers, earphones, or piezoelectric transducers. The modulated carriers may be transmitted directly in real time or may be conveniently recorded and stored on mechanical, magnetic, or optical media for delayed or repeated transmission to the listener."

According to literature by Silent Sounds, Inc., it is now possible, using supercomputers, to analyse human emotional EEG patterns and replicate them, then store these "emotion signature clusters" on another computer and, at will, "silently induce and change the emotional state in a human being".

Silent Sounds, Inc. states that it is interested only in positive emotions, but the military is not so limited. That this is a US Department of Defense project is obvious.

Edward Tilton, President of Silent Sounds, Inc., says this about S-squad in a letter dated December 13, 1996:

"All schematics, however, have been classified by the US Government and we are not allowed to reveal the exact details... .. we make tapes and CDs for the German Government, even the former Soviet Union countries! All with the permission of the US State Department, of course... The system was used throughout Operation Desert Storm (Iraq) quite successfully."

The graphic illustration, "Induced Alpha to Theta Biofeedback Cluster Movement", which accompanies the literature, is labelled #AB 116-394-95 UNCLASSIFIED" and is an output from "the world's most versatile and most sensitive electroencephalograph (EEG) machine". It has a gain capability of 200,000, as compared to other EEG machines in use which have gain capability of approximately 50,000. It is software-driven by the "fastest of computers" using a noisenulling technology similar to that used by nuclear submarines for detecting small objects underwater at extreme range.[6]

<http://www.raven1.net/p68.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

The purpose of all this high technology is to plot and display a moving cluster of periodic brainwave signals. The illustration shows an EEG display from a single individual, taken of left and right hemispheres simultaneously. The readout from the two sides of the brain appear to be quite different, but in fact are the same (discounting normal left/right brain variations).

#### CLONING THE EMOTIONS

By using these computer-enhanced EEGs, scientists can identify and isolate the brain's low-amplitude "emotion signature clusters", synthesise them and store them on another computer. In other words, by studying the subtle characteristic brainwave patterns that occur when a subject experiences a particular emotion, scientists have been able to identify the concomitant brainwave pattern and can now duplicate it. "These clusters are then placed on the Silent Sound[™] carrier frequencies and will silently trigger the occurrence of the same basic emotion in another human being!"

[Up to Contents](#)

#### SYSTEM DELIVERY AND APPLICATIONS

There is a lot more involved here than a simple subliminal sound system. There are numerous patented technologies which can be piggybacked individually or collectively onto a carrier frequency to elicit all kinds of effects.

There appear to be two methods of delivery with the system. One is direct microwave induction into the brain of the subject, limited to short-range operations. The other, as described above, utilises ordinary radio and television carrier frequencies.

Far from necessarily being used as a weapon against a person, the system does have limitless positive applications. However, the fact that the sounds are subliminal makes them virtually undetectable and possibly dangerous to the general public.

In more conventional use, the Silent Sounds Subliminal System might utilise voice commands, e.g., as an adjunct to security systems. Beneath the musical broadcast that you hear in stores and shopping malls may be a hidden message which exhorts against shoplifting. And while voice commands alone are powerful, when the subliminal presentation system carries cloned emotional signatures, the result is overwhelming.

Free-market uses for this technology are the common self-help tapes; positive affirmation, relaxation and meditation tapes; as well as methods to increase learning capabilities.

<http://www.raven1.net/p69.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

In a medical context, these systems can be used to great advantage to treat psychiatric and psychosomatic problems. As a system for remediating the profoundly deaf, it is unequalled. (Promises, promises. This is the most common positive use touted for this technology over the past 30 years. But the deaf are still deaf, and the military now has a weapon to use on unsuspecting people with perfectly normal hearing.)

#### OFFICIAL DENIALS

In fact, the US Government has denied or refused to comment on mindaltering weapons for years. Only last year, US News & World Report ran an article titled "Wonder Weapons", basically a review of the new so-called 'non-lethal' or 'less-than -lethal' weapons.' Not one word about S-quad, although the technology had been used six years earlier!

Excerpts from the article read:

"Says Charles Bernard, a former Navy weapons-research director: 'I have yet to see one of these ray-gun things that actually works...'; and

DARPA (Defense Advanced Research Projects Agency) has come to us every few years to see if there are ways to incapacitate the central nervous system remotely,' Dr F. Terry Hambrecht, head of the Neural Prostheses Program at NIH, told US News, 'but nothing has ever come of it,' he said. 'That is too science-fiction and far-fetched.'"

It may sound "science fiction and far-fetched" but it is not. However, that is just what the powers-that-be want you to believe, so as to leave them alone in their relentless pursuit of...what?

The idea behind non-lethal weapons is to incapacitate the enemy without actually killing them, or, in the case of riot control or hostage situations, to disable the participants without permanent injury, preferably without their knowing it. The electromagnetic mind-altering technologies would all fall into this class of weapons, but since they are all officially non-existent, who is to decide when and where they will be used?

And why should selected companies in the entertainment industry reportedly be allowed access to this technology when the very fact of its existence is denied to the general public?

As recently as last month [February], this stonewall approach of total denial or silence on the subject still held fast, even toward committees of the US Congress!

<http://www.raven1.net/p70.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

- The Joint Economics Committee, chaired by Jim Saxton (R-NJ), convened on February 25, 1998 for the "Hearing on Radio Frequency Weapons and Proliferation: Potential Impact on the Economy". Invited testimony included statements by several authorities from the military:

- Dr Alan Kehs, of the US Army Laboratories, discussed the overall RF threat.

- Mr James O'Bryon, Deputy Director of Operational Testing and Director of live fire testing for the Office of Secretary of Defense at the Pentagon, discussed the role of Live Fire Testing and how it plays a role in testing military equipment with RF weapons.

- Mr David Schriner, Principal Engineer of Directed Energy Studies with Electronic Warfare Associates and recently retired as an engineer with a naval weapons testing facility, talked about the difficulty in building an RF weapon and about the terrorist threat.

- Dr Ira Merritt, Chief of Concepts Identification and Applications Analysis Division, Advanced Technology Directorate, Missile Defense and Space Technology Center, Huntsville, Alabama, discussed the proliferation of RF weapons primarily from the former Soviet Union.

Although these statements gave information of technical interest, they are perhaps more important for the information they did not give: information on the existence of radiofrequency weapons that directly affect the human brain and nervous system.

#### KGB PSYCHOTRONICS

This technology did not spring up overnight. It has a long history of development and denials of development-by the US Government and probably half of the other governments of the world as well.

We know that the former Soviet Union was actively engaged in this type of research. In a previous article we reported that during the 1970s the Soviet KGB developed a Psychotronic Influence System (PIS) that was used to turn soldiers into programmable 'human weapons'. The system employed a combination of highfrequency radiowaves and hypnosis. The PIS project was begun in response to a similar training scheme launched in the US by President Carter, according to Yuri Malin, former security adviser to USSR President Gorbachev.[8]

<http://www.raven1.net/p71.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

In my Electromagnetic Weapons Timeline[9] I covered a period of 60 years of interest and development in EM weapons—information gathered from the many articles and news clippings sent in by readers of Resonance. In my article on synthetic telepathy[10] I traced the development of the 'voice in your head' technology dating back to 1961, all my references coming from the open scientific literature.

#### POWER OF THE MILITARY-INDUSTRIAL COMPLEX

Jan Wieseemann has written an apt description of the situation which now exists in the United States, about the 'forces that be' and how the situation came about:

"During the Cold War the United States not only engaged in a relatively open nuclear arms race with the Soviet Union, but also engaged in a secret race developing unconventional weapons. As the intelligence agencies (which prior to the Second World War had merely played a supporting role within the government) continued to increase their power, so did the funds spent on developing techniques designed to outsmart each other.

"And as the US intelligence community began to grow, a secret culture sprang about which enabled the intelligence players to implement the various developed techniques to cleverly circumvent the democratic processes and institutions...

"Like many other democracies, the US Government is made up of two basic parts the elected constituency, i.e., the various governors, judges, congressmen and the President; and the unelected bureaucracies, as represented by the numerous federal agencies.

"In a well-balanced and correctly functioning democracy, the elected part of the government is in charge of its unelected bureaucratic part, giving the people a real voice in the agenda set by their government.

"While a significant part of the US Government no doubt follows this democratic principle, a considerable portion of the US Government operates in complete secrecy and follows its own unaccountable agenda which, unacknowledged, very often is quite different from the public agenda. "[11]

Jan goes on to quote one of the United States' most popular war heroes: Dwight D. Eisenhower, who served as Supreme Commander of Allied Forces during World War II and was later elected 34th President of the United States. In his farewell address to the nation in 1961, President Eisenhower said:

"...we have been compelled to create a permanent armaments industry of vast proportions. Added to this, three and a half million men and women are directly engaged in the defence establishment. We annually spend on military security more than the net income of all United States corporations.

"This conjunction of an immense military establishment and a large arms industry is new in the American experience. The total influence-economic, political, even spiritual-is felt in every city, every state house, every office of the federal government. We recognise the imperative need for this development. Yet we must not fail to comprehend its grave implications. Our toil, resources and livelihood are all involved; so is the very structure of our society.

"In the councils of government, we must guard against the acquisition of unwarranted influence, whether sought or unsought, by the military -industrial complex. The potential for the disastrous rise of misplaced power exists and will persist. We must never let the weight of this combination endanger our liberties or our democratic processes."

#### INTERNATIONAL CONCERNS OVER NEW WEAPONS

The United Nations was established in 1945 with the aim of "saving succeeding generations from the scourge of war". In 1975 the General Assembly considered a draft first proposed by the Soviet Union: "Prohibition of the Development and Manufacture of New Types of Weapons of Mass Destruction and New Systems of Such Weapons".

In 1979 the Soviet Union added a list of some types of potential weapons of mass destruction:

- 1) Radiological weapons (using radioactive materials) which could produce harmful effects similar to those of a nuclear explosion;
- 2) Particle beam weapons, based on charged or neutral particles, to affect biological targets;
- 3) Infrasonic acoustic radiation weapons;
- 4) Electromagnetic weapons operating at certain radio-frequency radiations which could have injurious effects on human organs.[12]

In response, the US and other Western nations stalled. They gave a long, convoluted reason, but the result was the same.



<http://www.raven1.net/p73.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

In an article entitled "Non-Lethal Weapons May Violate Treaties", [13] the author notes that the Certain Conventional Weapons Convention [14] covers many of the non-conventional weapons—"those that utilize infrasound or electromagnetic energy (including lasers, microwave or radiofrequency radiation, or visible light pulsed at brainwave frequency) for their effects".

Harlan Girard, Managing Director of the International Committee Against Offensive Microwave Weapons, told me he believes the strategy behind the government's recent push for less-than-lethal weapons is a subterfuge. The ones that are now getting all the publicity are put up for scrutiny to get the public's approval. The electromagnetic mind-altering technologies are not mentioned, but would be brought in later under the umbrella of less-than-lethal weapons.

These weapons were recently transferred from the Department of Defense over to the Department of Justice. Why? Because there are several international treaties that specifically limit or exclude weapons of this nature from being used in international warfare.

In other words, weapons that are barred from use against our country's worst enemies (notwithstanding the fact that the US did use this weapon against Iraqi troops!) can now be used against our own citizens by the local police departments against such groups as peaceful protestors of US nuclear policies.

#### TOWARDS GLOBAL MIND CONTROL

The secrecy involved in the development of the electromagnetic mind-altering technology reflects the tremendous power that is inherent in it. To put it bluntly, whoever controls this technology can control the minds of men—all men.

There is evidence that the US Government has plans to extend the range of this technology to envelop all peoples, all countries. This can be accomplished, is being accomplished, by utilising the nearly completed HAARP project [15,16] for overseas areas and the GWEN network now in place in the US. The US Government denies all this.

Dr Michael Persinger is a Professor of Psychology and Neuroscience at Laurentian University, Ontario, Canada. You have met him before in the pages of Resonance where we reported on his findings that strong electromagnetic fields can affect a person's brain.

"Temporal lobe stimulation," he said, "can evoke the feeling of a presence, disorientation, and perceptual irregularities. It can activate images stored in the subject's memory, including nightmares and monsters that are normally suppressed." [17]

<http://www.raven1.net/p74.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

Dr Persinger wrote an article a few years ago, titled "On the Possibility of Directly Accessing Every Human Brain by Electromagnetic Induction of Fundamental Algorithms".[18] The abstract reads:

"Contemporary neuroscience suggests the existence of fundamental algorithms by which all sensory transduction is translated into an intrinsic, brain-specific code. Direct stimulation of these codes within the human temporal or limbic cortices by applied electromagnetic patterns may require energy levels which are within the range of both geomagnetic activity and contemporary communication networks. A process which is coupled to the narrow band of brain temperature could allow all normal human brains to be. affected by a subharmonic whose frequency range at about 10 Hz would only vary by 0. 1 Hz."

He concludes the article with this:

"Within the last two decades a potential has emerged which was improbable, but which is now marginally feasible. This potential is the technical capability to influence directly the major portion of the approximately six billion brains of the human species, without mediation through classical sensory modalities, by generating neural information within a physical medium within which all members of the species are immersed.

"The historical emergence of such possibilities, which have ranged from gunpowder to atomic fission, have resulted in major changes in the social evolution that occurred inordinately quickly after the implementation. Reduction of the risk of the inappropriate application of these technologies requires the continued and open discussion of their realistic feasibility and implications within the scientific and public domain."

It doesn't get any plainer than that. And we do not have open discussion because the US Government has totally denied the existence of this technology.

#### Acknowledgements

I would like to give special thanks to: Jan Wieseemann for sending the Silent Sounds[TM] statement and patents which were the keystone of this article; Mike Coyle, whose computer search turned up many more related patents; Harlan Girard, who has provided numerous official government documents; and to the many who have provided newsclippings and articles, moral and financial support to Resonance, without which we'd have ceased publication long ago.

<http://www.raven1.net/p75.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

About the Author:

Judy Wall is Editor and Publisher of Resonance, the Newsletter of the  
MENSA Bioelectromagnetics Special Interest Group. pp.11--13,15-16

[Up to Contents](#)

<http://www.raven1.net/p76.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

-----  
APPENDIX US2 ... ULTRASONIC MIND CONTROL COMMON, UNCLASSIFIED

AERIAL MIND CONTROL

The Threat to Civil Liberties

by Judy Wall, Editor/Publisher RESONANCE

Newsletter of the MENSA Bioelectromagnetics Special Interest Group

NEXUS Magazine, October-November 1999

Vol. 6, No. 6

Judy Wall can be contacted by mail at:

Judy Wall, Editor/Publisher

RESONANCE

684 County Road 535

Sumterville FL

USA 33585

Eleanor White's comments: This hard hitting article by Judy Wall, who is NOT a mind control victim and in fact avoids victim testimonials in favour of only factual objective material, contains some POWERFUL items not widely known among involuntary mind control experimentees.

The most important facet of this article is that Judy Wall presents evidence unknown to most of the public IN SPITE OF ITS BEING UN-CLASSIFIED, and in the public domain for the past two decades.

The main technology used is a mix of ultrasonic voice or brain entrainment, mixed with microwave voice-to-skull or ordinary radio and TV signals, described in detail in Appendix US1:

US1.....SILENT SOUND, BRITISH ITV & NEXUS MAGAZINE

The microwave voice-to-skull technology is described in the 1974 article from American Psychologist magazine, Appendix PM6:

PM6.....DR. DON R. JUSTESEN'S REPORT: 1974 VOICE TO SKULL SUCCESS

.....  
USAF COMMANDO SOLO: AERIAL MIND CONTROL BROADCASTS

The United States Air Force uses aerial mind-control broadcasts against civilian population as well as enemy troops. Some of these actions against civilians are done with the intent of influencing public opinion and the outcome of elections.

<http://www.raven1.net/p77.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

In a previous article, we examined mind-control technology, especially that utilizing Silent Sound [TM], in which radio-frequency broadcasts carry subliminal patterns that entrain the listener's brainwaves into a pre-selected emotional state. According to ITV wire service reports, this technology was used during Operation Desert Storm in 1991, as part of the US Psychological Operations (PsyOps) directed against Iraqi troops. [1,2]

To the Desert Storm offensive we can now add several other incidents. Alex Horvat, editor of The Probe, calls to our attention the 1998 video, *Exotic Weapons of Mass Control*, produced by Bob Fletcher.

"The excerpt played on Fletcher's video is from TLC (The Learning Channel) and clearly states that Commando Solo was used in Haiti for what was called Operation *Uphold Democracy*. As the general populace was violently opposed to Aristide and most in favor of his ouster, it took nearly a year of this clandestine counter-programming to get them to change their minds. Instead of butchering a population physically, we can now manipulate them mentally, virtually enslaving their thoughts with a criss-cross pattern of flights by an EC-130 (which is just a C-130 heavily laden with electronic hardware.) [3]

We were not at war with the citizens of Haiti, yet the U.S. Government directed military weapons against this friendly, or at least neutral, civilian population. The U.S. Government sanctioned the "rigging" of the Haitian election by mental control of the people, programming them to cast their votes for the Americans' favored candidate. And they had the nerve to call it "Operation *Uphold Democracy*". Some sense of humor! Stalin would have loved it. Hitler would have loved it. Why is the U.S. Government doing this? Who is behind this flagrant violation of civil liberties? Is it the U.S. Central Intelligence Agency (CIA) which has a long history of interfering in foreign government politics? Or has this become standard military procedure?

The rationale is always the same: "to make the world safe for democracy". Yet what is democracy if not freedom? Freedom to think your own thoughts; freedom to express your own opinions; freedom to vote for the candidate of your own choice.

Fletcher's video also mentions that the same technology was used against the Bosnia population for a week to influence their election. [4] This was probably done during Operation *Joint Guard* in 1995. [5]

The questions arise: If they have used mind-control broadcasts against foreign civilian populations to influence elections, will they use them against American citizens -- or have they already? What other countries may be the recipients of this innovative technology?

<http://www.raven1.net/p78.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

Just what is this EC-130E Commando Solo? The United States Air Force has helpfully published a fact sheet that describes the Lockheed built aircraft. [6] This 1995 bulletin states that the "unit flyaway cost" is more than US \$100 million each, and that there are eight in the inventory. Its primary function is "Psychological operations broadcasts". The crew consists of four officers (pilot, copilot, navigator, control chief/EWO) and seven enlisted members (flight engineer, loadmaster, five mission crew.)

According to the fact sheet:

"Air Force Mission: Commando Solo conducts psychological operations and civil affairs broadcast missions in the standard AM, FM, HF, TV and military communications bands. Missions are flown at maximum altitudes possible to ensure optimum propagation patterns. The EC-130 flies during either day or night scenarios with equal success, and is air refueable. A typical mission consists of a single ship orbit which is offset from the desired target audience. The targets may be either military or civilian personnel.

"Secondary missions include command and control communications counter-measures (C3CM) and limited intelligence gathering.

"Air Force Features: Highly specialized modifications have been made to the latest version of the EC-130. Included in these modifications are enhanced navigation systems, self-protection equipment, and the capability of broadcasting color television on a multitude of world-wide standards throughout the TV VHF/UHF ranges.

"Air Force Background: Air National Guard EC-130 aircraft flown by the 193rd Special Operations Group were deployed to both Saudi Arabia and Turkey in support of Desert Storm. Their missions included broadcasts of 'Voice of the Gulf' and other programs intended to convince Iraqi soldiers to surrender.

"The EC-130 was originally modified using the mission electronic equipment from the EC-121, known at the time as the Coronet Solo. Soon after the 193rd SOG received its EC-130s, the unit participated in the rescue of US citizens in Operation Urgent Fury, acting as an airborne radio station informing those people on Granada of the US military action.

"Volant Solo, as the mission is now known, was instrumental in the success of coordinated psychological operations in Operation Just Cause, again broadcasting continuously throughout the initial phases of the operation."

<http://www.raven1.net/p79.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

Operation *Just Cause*? this is another propaganda name, applied to the U.S. invasion of Panama to take out that country's leader, General Noreiga, the CIA's erstwhile partner in drug smuggling. Apparently the General had made someone mad -- how else to account for the massive invasion of this tiny tourist country? To wit: "A superpower whipped the poop out of 10 percent of the police force of a Third World nation. You are supposed to be able to do that. It was done well, and I credit those who did it. But it is important that we draw the right lessons from it" according to an anonymous US Marine. [7]

Our Commander-in-Chief had another point of view: "...the roll call of glory, the roster of great American campaigns -- Yorktown, Gettysburg, Normandy, and now Panama."

--President George Bush, March 1990 [8]

#### MILITARY PSYOPS AGAINST CIVILIANS

In a phone call to the USAF Special Operations Command Public Affairs Office, I questioned the legitimacy of using these subliminal broadcasts against civilian populations. [9]

[Judy Wall's article on [Silent Sound](#) for details.]

I was told that it was all perfectly legal, having been approved by the U.S. Congress (!). It may be okay by Congress, but I sincerely doubt that it would be approved by the recipient populations.

That conversation also elicited more information concerning the Commando Solo units. For instance, the Air National Guard of the individual states in the U.S. can also operate Commando Solo aircraft, should the Governor of a state request assistance. That means the PsyOps mind-control technology can be directed against U.S. citizens.

The Commando Solo aircraft have participated in the following missions--possibly more, as the early missions of Volant Solo 1 were not known to this spokesperson:

- Operation *Urgent Fury* (Grenada, Oct-Nov 1983, Jan-Jun 1985)
- Operation *Just Cause* (Panama, late December 1989)
- Operation *Desert Shield* (Kuwait, Iraq, from August 1990)
- Operation *Desert Storm* (Saudi Arabia, Turkey, Iraq, 1991)
- Operation *Uphold Democracy* (Haiti, 1994-1995)
- Operation *Joint Guard* (Part of a UN operation in Bosnia-Herzegovina, 1995)
- Operation *Desert Thunder* (part of a UN operation in Iraq)
- Operation *Desert Fox* (Iraq, 2 to 3 days in December 1998)

<http://www.raven1.net/p80.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

Other countries are known to have a similar aircraft, but the PR officer declined to identify them, suggesting that I check out *Jane's Defence Weekly* for such information. Not having access to that particular publication, I searched through my copy of *Jane's Radar and Electronic Warfare Systems 1993094*. [10] The Commando Solo unit was not listed, but a browse through the book was informative as to the numerous types of electronic offence and defence systems available. These include stationary and mobile land units (many housed in large trucks), shipboard and airborne models as well as space-based technology. If the military is spending US \$100 million per airborne unit (times eight, we're talking US \$800 million here), I think it is safe to assume that they have tried out mind control equipment with less expensive, roving land units (trucks), but use the airplanes to cover wider areas and hard-to-reach locations of the world.

And I might add, we can assume that they have tried out the efficacy of this mind-control technology. Even the US military would not waste \$800 million on something unless it has been proven to work, and work effectively, even under the adverse situation of military combat. This is an important point.

The initial research into mind control in the USA was conducted under the auspices of the CIA. The flagrant abuse of human rights in experimenting on unsuspecting persons was based on the supposition that the veracity of experiments would be compromised if a subject knew that he was participating in an experiment. In the case of mind-control technology, this supposition might very well be true. But that does not justify its use -- or so said the Nuremberg Code, the tenets of which were used as a legal basis to prosecute Nazi scientists for war crimes. However the US seems to have excused its own military and scientific community from adhering to that Code. [11]

#### MANIPULATING MIND AND BODY BY SATELLITE

The next logical step in mind control would be to incorporate this technology into satellite communications. Since other countries are known to have similar capabilities, there could occur a situation in which electronic mind control warfare is waged against a civilian population, receiving conflicting mental manipulation from both sides. What would be the mental state of individuals so targeted? Would it cause a rise in mental aberrations and schizophrenia? And what are the limits of mind manipulations? Can people be forced to commit suicide? Can physical ailments or psychosomatic illnesses be induced?

A March 1990 report from Bosnia-Herzegovina in the former Yugoslavia suggests the latter may have already happened. The report concerns 2,990 ethnic Albanians who were admitted to hospital with complaints of lung and skin problems for which doctors could find no physical cause. [12]



<http://www.raven1.net/p81.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

It is not a far step from manipulating a person's emotional state to influencing bodily functions. Indeed, much of the literature on documenting microwave effects on biological systems deals with precisely this phenomenon. In fact, studies of the physical effects of microwave exposure (including radio frequencies) generally preceded studies of mental effects.

A meeting sponsored by *Defense & Foreign Affairs* and the International Strategic Studies Association was held in Washington DC in 1983. High-level

officials from many countries met for this conference. They discussed psychological strategies related to government and policymaking. A summary of the agenda reads: "The group will be discussing the essence of future policymaking, for it must be increasingly clear to all that the most effective tool of government and strategy is the mind... If it's any consolation

to the weapons-oriented among defense policymakers, the new technologies of communications -- satellites, television, radio, and mind-control beams -- are 'systems' which are more tangible than the more philosophically based psychological strategies and operations.

*[Eleanor White's comment: Anyone know where to get a copy?]*

"But we should make no mistake; it will be the 'psychologically based' systems which determine the world's fate in coming years: the condition of the minds of populations and leaders. And we should not ignore the fact that the USSR [*this was in 1983*] is working on electronic systems to 'beam' messages directly into the brain. What good, then, are conventional systems if these types of weapons are not countered? And, on a more basic level, what good is a weapon system if public opinion or political constraints prohibit its deployment?" [13]

It is obvious that they found the answer to that last question. If the public does not know about a weapon system, it cannot prohibit its deployment. This is the situation that applies to mind-control technology.

#### MIND CONTROL AGAINST 'POTENTIAL' ENEMIES

The US military is aware that certain actions or procedures may not be acceptable to the American public. Metz and Kievit express these concerns in their paper, "The Revolution in Military Affairs and Short Conflict War."

[14] "The use of new technology may also run counter to basic American values. Information age -- and in particular, information warfare -- technologies cause concerns about privacy... American values also make the use of directed-energy weapons ... morally difficult, perhaps unacceptable. The advantage of directed-energy weapons over conventional ones is deniability.

"Against whom is such deniability aimed? ... deniability must be aimed at the American people."

<http://www.raven1.net/p82.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

Later they state: "We must decide whether innovative military capabilities are, in fact, acceptable and desirable. That can only happen through open debate. The military must be a vital participant, but not the sole one."

But there has been no open debate.

On July 21, 1994, the US Department of Defense proposed that non-lethal weapons be used not only against declared enemies, but against anyone engaged in activities that the DOD opposed. That could include almost anybody and anything. Note that the mind-control technology is classified under non-lethal weapons. [15]

A 1998 news item states that US Air Force General John Jumper "predicts that the military will have the tools to make potential enemies see, hear, and believe things that do not exist" and that "The same idea was contained in a 15-volume study by the USAF Scientific Advisory Board, issued in 1996, on how to maintain US air and space superiority on the battlefields of the 21st century". [16,17]

It seems that, in military parlance, a "prediction" means: "Don't be surprised when you find out we've already got this, but it's classified and we can't admit to it just yet."

Notice that General Jumper predicts that mind control technology will be used against *potential* enemies. The military and government agencies may apply this term to any group or individual they perceive as a threat to their own interests. Potential enemies may be counter-culture individuals, those of opposing political viewpoints, economic or financial competitors, biological undesirables, etc. It is part of the military agenda to identify potential threats so as to be prepared to meet them. Experience has shown that the US Government (the CIA and FBI, for example) has moved against these people or groups, slandering, harassing, even killing them, without adequate cause or legal sanction.

A weapon that can be used in secret lends itself to abuse by unethical individuals in positions of power. The military and secret services have shown themselves often to be lacking in ethical constraints. After all, the job of the military is war; it is killing people; and so, just how this is accomplished may be considered irrelevant. Lesser evils, like mind control, pale by comparison.

Of course, it can be argued that it is far more humane to brainwash a person via mind control technology than it is to torture or kill them. Others vehemently deny this. They'd rather be dead than a mental slave to Big Brother! That is what revolutions are about. And if I recall correctly, that is the idea behind the US Bill of Rights.

<http://www.raven1.net/p83.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

#### EUROPEAN PARLIAMENT WARNS OF DANGERS

Awareness of the existence of mind-control technology, and hence its dangers and possibility for misuse, seems to be more prevalent than in Europe than in other areas. The European Parliament recently passed a "Resolution on environment, security, and foreign policy". [18] This document includes these articles:

"23. Calls on the European Union to seek to have the new 'non-lethal' weapons technology and the development of new arms strategies also covered and regulated by international conventions..."

"27. Calls for an international convention introducing a global ban on all developments and deployments of weapons which might enable any form of manipulation of human beings."

The United States will ignore these resolutions, of course, as it has other EP requests; for example, as mentioned in the same document:

"24. Considers HAARP (High Frequency Active Auroral Research Project) by virtue of its far-reaching impact on the environment to be a global concern and calls for it's legal, ecological and ethical implcations to be examined by an international independent body before any further research and testing; regrets the repeated refusal of the United States Administration to send anyone in person to give evidence to the public hearing or any subsequent meeting to be held by its competent committee into the environmental and public risks connected with the HAARP programme currently being funded in Alaska..."

One of HAARP's potential uses is a communications system. The military officially acknowledges two communications-related applications: (1) to replace the existing Extremely Low Frequency (ELF) submarine communications system now operating in Michigan and Wisconsin; (2) to provide a way to wipe out communications over an extremely large area, while keeping the military's own communications system working. [19]

As we have seen, the mind-control subliminal messages are carried on radio-frequency broadcasts.

*[Judy Wall's article on [Silent Sound](#) for details.]*

The HAARP facility could be used to broadcast global mind-control messages, or such messages could simply be inserted into existing systems.

Dr. Igor Smirnov, of the Institute of Psycho-correction in Moscow, says in regard to this technology: "It is easily conceivable that some Russian 'Satan', or let's say Iranian [or any other 'Satan'], as long as he owns the appropriate means and finances, can inject himself [intrude] into every conceivable computer network, into every conceivable radio or television broadcast, with relative technological ease, even without disconnecting cables.

<http://www.raven1.net/p84.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

You can intercept the [radio] waves in the aether and then [subliminally] modulate every conceivable suggestion into it. If this transpires over a long enough time period, it accumulates in the heads of people. And eventually they can be artificially manipulated with other additional measurements, to do that which this perpetrator wants [them to do]. This is why [such technology] is rightfully feared." [20]

#### A WORLDWIDE MIND CONTROL MISSION

To return to the USAF Fact Sheet, it concludes: "In 1990 the EC-130 joined the newly formed Air Force Special Operations Command and has since been designated Commando Solo, with no change in mission. This one of a kind aircraft is consistently improving its capabilities.

The next few years should see continued enhancements to the EC-130 and its worldwide mission."

#### About the Author:

Judy Wall is the Editor of *RESONANCE*, the newsletter of the Bioelectromagnetics Special Interest Group of American MENSA Ltd. Viewpoints expressed here are her own personal views.

#### ENDNOTES

1. Wall, Judy, "Military Use of Mind Control Weapons", NEXUS, 5/06, Oct-Nov 1998
2. "Psychological operations" are defined as:  
"Planned operations to convey selected information and indicators to foreign audiences to influence their emotions, motives, objective reasoning, and ultimately the behavior of foreign governments, organizations, groups and individuals. The purpose of psychological operations is to induce or re-inforce foreign attitudes and behavior favorable to the originator's objectives. Also called PsyOps." From "Joint Doctrine for Information Operations", Joint publication 3-13, 9 October 1998. Thanks to Harlan Girard of the International Committee on Offensive Microwave Weapons (PO Box 58700, Philadelphia PA 19102-8700, USA) for the excerpt.
3. Horvat, Alex, "Commando Solo", *The Probe*, vol. 4, No. 1, Winter 1998/99, p.44; available from PO Box 905, St. Peters, MO 63376, USA.
4. Fletcher, Bob, *Exotic Weapons of Mass Control*; video available from *The Probe* (see above) or Global Insights, A675 Fairview Dr. #246, Carson City NV, 89701 USA, tel 1-800-729-4131.

5. An item of interest is that the US had a new type of aerial reconnaissance plane positioned over the former Yugoslavia from July 14, 1995, about six months before the US officially intervened. The 10-million-dollar unmanned saucer-shaped spy craft is nicknamed "Dark Star". Information from *C-Com (Classified Communications)* 3(12), Dec 1995; Erich A. Aggen, Jr., (editor), citing *CE Chronicles* nos. 1 and 2 and *Raising Awareness* newsletter.
6. Fact Sheet, dated March 1995. The address on the publication is AF Special Operations Command Public Affairs Office, 100 Bartley Street, Hurlburt Field, FL 32544-5273, USA. They no longer supply printed copies, but you can access the document at <http://www.hurlburt.af.mil>
7. Morrison Taw, Jennifer, "Operation Just Cause: Lessons For Operations Other Than War", Rand Corp., 1996, p. vii; quoting from "Some Questions Whether the US Is Ready for LIC", *Navy News and Undersea Technology*, August 27, 1990, p.7.
8. Morrison Taw, Jennifer, *ibid.*, p.1.
9. Telephone conversation of February 26, 1999, with AF Special Operations Command Public Affairs Office; voice (850) 884-5515, email [paprhode@hqafsoc.afoc.af.mil](mailto:paprhode@hqafsoc.afoc.af.mil)
10. Blake, Bernard (ed.) *Jane's Radar and Electronic Warfare Systems 1993-94*, Jane's Information Group Inc., 1340 Braddock Place, Suite 300, Alexandria VA 22314-1651, USA; also Jane's Information Group, Sentinel House, 163 Brighton Road, Couldson, Surrey CR5 2NH, UK.
11. (a) "US Nullifies Nuremburg Law", *Earth Island Journal*, Winter 1996-97. (b) Hightower, Jim, "Unregulated Experiments on Humans", *New Times*, June 19-25, 1997; cites Stolberg, Sheryl Gay, "Unchecked Research People Raises Concern on Medical Ethics", *New York Times*, May 14, 1997. (c) See "Ban on Medical Experiments Without Consent is Relaxed", *New York Times*, November 5, 1996, p.1; copy available for 50 cents from David Park Brooks, 3456 17th St., San Francisco CA 94110. (d) Also see Senator John Glenn's bill S-193, "Human Subjects Research Protection Act of 1997", *Congressional Record*, US Senate, January 22, 1997. (e) "In 1994, a congressional subcommittee found up to 500,000 Americans between 1940 and 1974 were endangered by secret defense-related tests including radiation experiments, mustard gas, LSD and biological agents." See *Pitch Weekly*, April 17-23, 1997.
12. Schaefer, Paul, "Experimentation and Warfare", article citing *The Kansas City Star*, between March 25 and 31, 1990.

<http://www.raven1.net/p86.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

-----  
APPENDIX US3 ... U.S. ARMY ULTRASOUND WEAPON PROJECT

TOPIC NUMBER: A97-003

FIRM:

SYNETICS Corporation <http://www.synetics.com>

CORPORATE OFFICIAL:  
George D. Hughes Jr.

PHONE:  
540-663-2137

TITLE:  
Parametric Difference Waves for Low Frequency Acoustic Propagation

ABSTRACT/BENEFITS:

Prior research indicates that an array of ultrasonic sources operated with an offset in frequency will produce infrasonic or very low frequency energy. This energy is useful because it is omni-directional, and it propagates well with little absorption. With sufficient energy, the resulting infrasonic waves can be disabling or lethal. Synetics proposes an approach toward developing infrasonic waves that can ultimately be incorporated into future man-portable small arms weapon systems. This approach utilizes modernized pneumatic technology which produces an extremely high-powered ultrasonic source. The resulting frequency generated is precisely controlled such that the desired high power infrasound frequency can be generated at the target by beating two focused ultrasonic sources.

BENEFITS:

The potential post applications of the parametric difference wave generator include non-lethal crowd control, non-lethal self defense units for police and personal use, and soot and crustacean removal devices for commercial industries.

KEYWORDS:

INFRASOUND GENERATION ULTRASONIC TUNING  
ACOUSTIC WEAPON ULTRASONIC HIGH POWER

[Up to Contents](#)

<http://www.raven1.net/p87.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

-----  
APPENDIX US3 ... U.S. ARMY ULTRASOUND WEAPON PROJECT

TOPIC NUMBER: A97-003

FIRM:

SYNETICS Corporation <http://www.synetics.com>

CORPORATE OFFICIAL:  
George D. Hughes Jr.

PHONE:  
540-663-2137

TITLE:  
Parametric Difference Waves for Low Frequency Acoustic Propagation

ABSTRACT/BENEFITS:

Prior research indicates that an array of ultrasonic sources operated with an offset in frequency will produce infrasonic or very low frequency energy. This energy is useful because it is omni-directional, and it propagates well with little absorption. With sufficient energy, the resulting infrasonic waves can be disabling or lethal. Synetics proposes an approach toward developing infrasonic waves that can ultimately be incorporated into future man-portable small arms weapon systems. This approach utilizes modernized pneumatic technology which produces an extremely high-powered ultrasonic source. The resulting frequency generated is precisely controlled such that the desired high power infrasound frequency can be generated at the target by beating two focused ultrasonic sources.

BENEFITS:

The potential post applications of the parametric difference wave generator include non-lethal crowd control, non-lethal self defense units for police and personal use, and soot and crustacean removal devices for commercial industries.

KEYWORDS:

INFRASOUND GENERATION ULTRASONIC TUNING  
ACOUSTIC WEAPON ULTRASONIC HIGH POWER

[Up to Contents](#)

-----  
APPENDIX US4 ... SILENT HYPNOSIS, VOICE-FM COMMERCIAL METHOD

Altered States Ltd commercial site clearly demonstrates the very thin line between "subliminal learning" using "Voice FM", and "silent hypnosis" as experienced by involuntary experimentees.

The reader is invited to scan the sample phrases from these so-called "learning tapes". Whether it's "learning" or "hypnosis" is left for the reader to decide.

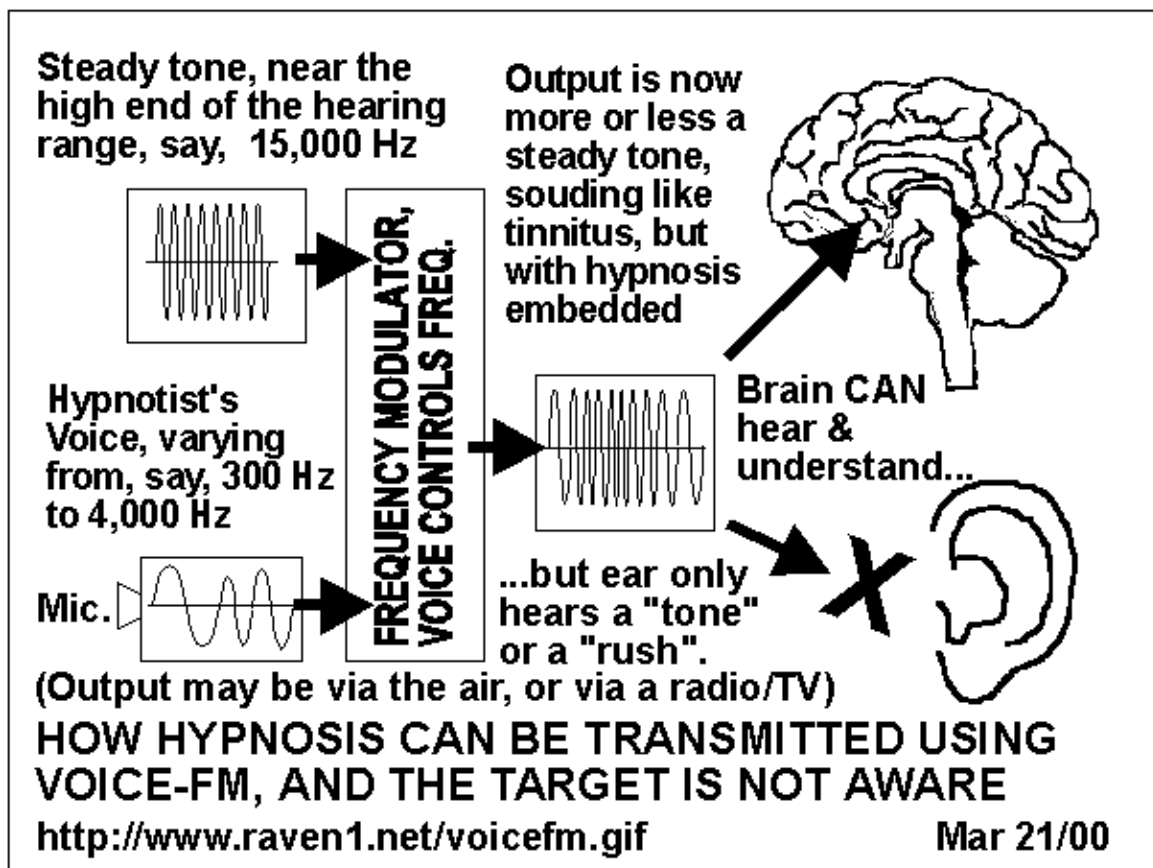


Image shows how voice is transformed to an inaudible signal.



<http://www.raven1.net/p89.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

ALTERED STATES LTD  
Ph: 9-815-5095 or 9-815-5059  
Fax: 9-815-5067  
Email: [altered@ihug.co.nz](mailto:altered@ihug.co.nz)  
Postal address:  
P.O.Box 68-344, Newton,  
Auckland, New Zealand.  
Street address:  
6A Western Springs Rd,  
Morningside, Auckland,  
New Zealand.

The original commerical link from which the text below was  
copied on March 22, 2000 is:

<http://www.altered-states.co.nz/cgi-bin/reload.cgi?^/sub/silent.htm>

#### SILENT SUBLIMINALS

Only your mind can hear. Your ears hear nothing but your mind  
hears and accepts the powerful suggestions.

You can safely play these tapes anywhere - in a car, while  
watching TV or listening to your favorite music, while working  
or even as silent sleep programming.

Warning: Everyone within listening range of the tape will be  
programmed by the suggestions. To assure yourself that strong  
suggestions are recorded on the tape, take it to any Radio  
Shack store, play it on their stereo and read the output with  
a Radio Shack Sound Level Meter (Item 33-2050)

How To Use The Tapes: Increase the volume until it is just  
below any tape noise. If your stereo deck has treble and bass  
controls, you can boost the subliminal output by increasing  
the treble and decreasing the bass. The player then emits a  
strong but inaudible frequency - modulated 60 - 90 decibel  
signal that is received and demodulated by the human ear.

Technical Information The Suggestions are delivered on a  
carrier frequency of 14,800 cps, via a low-distortion sinewave  
signal. This frequency is slightly above the audible hearing  
range but the frequency-modulated (FM) signal is still  
strongly impinging upon the diaphragm of the ear. The listener  
can expect his subconscious mind to accept the suggestions  
with repeated listening.

[EW: Note the similarity to Lowery patent, [US 5,159,703](#)]

How To Use The Tapes: Increase the volume until it is just below any tape noise. If your stereo deck has treble and bass controls, you can boost the subliminal output by increasing the treble and decreasing the bass. The player then emits a STRONG BUT INAUDIBLE frequency-modulated 60 to 90 decibel signal that is received and demodulated by the human ear.

The Silent Subliminals is a new brain / mind technology developed by an aerospace engineer. This new technique has been licensed to Valley of the Sun Audio /

Video for this incredible new tape series. Patent pending.  
Note: Because the frequency is beyond normal recording range, the tape cannot be duplicated:

Examples of Suggestions:

- "Every day you become thinner and thinner"
- "You now lose weight and full fill your goals"
- "You attain your weight goals and the body you desire"
- "You have the power and ability to attain the perfect weight and body you desire"
- "You have the self-discipline to lose all the weight you want"
- "You live a healthy lifestyle and eat a proper diet"
- "You now quit smoking because it serves you"
- "You lose all desire to smoke"
- "You accept that you now quit smoking"
- "You are a non-smoker"
- "Quit smoking. Quit smoking. Quit smoking"
- "You have the willpower to do anything you want to do"
- "You have great self- discipline and you use it to quit smoking"
- "Cigarettes disgust you"
- "You are very sure of yourself"
- "You accept that you have great inner courage"
- "You are self-reliant and self-confident"
- "You are full of independence and determination"
- "You have great inner courage"
- "Every day in every way, you become more and more self-confident"
- "You feel good about yourself"
- "You project a very positive self-image"
- "You are relaxed and at ease"
- "You detach from worldly pressures and experience an inner calm"
- "Negativity flows through you without affecting you"
- "You accept other people as they are"

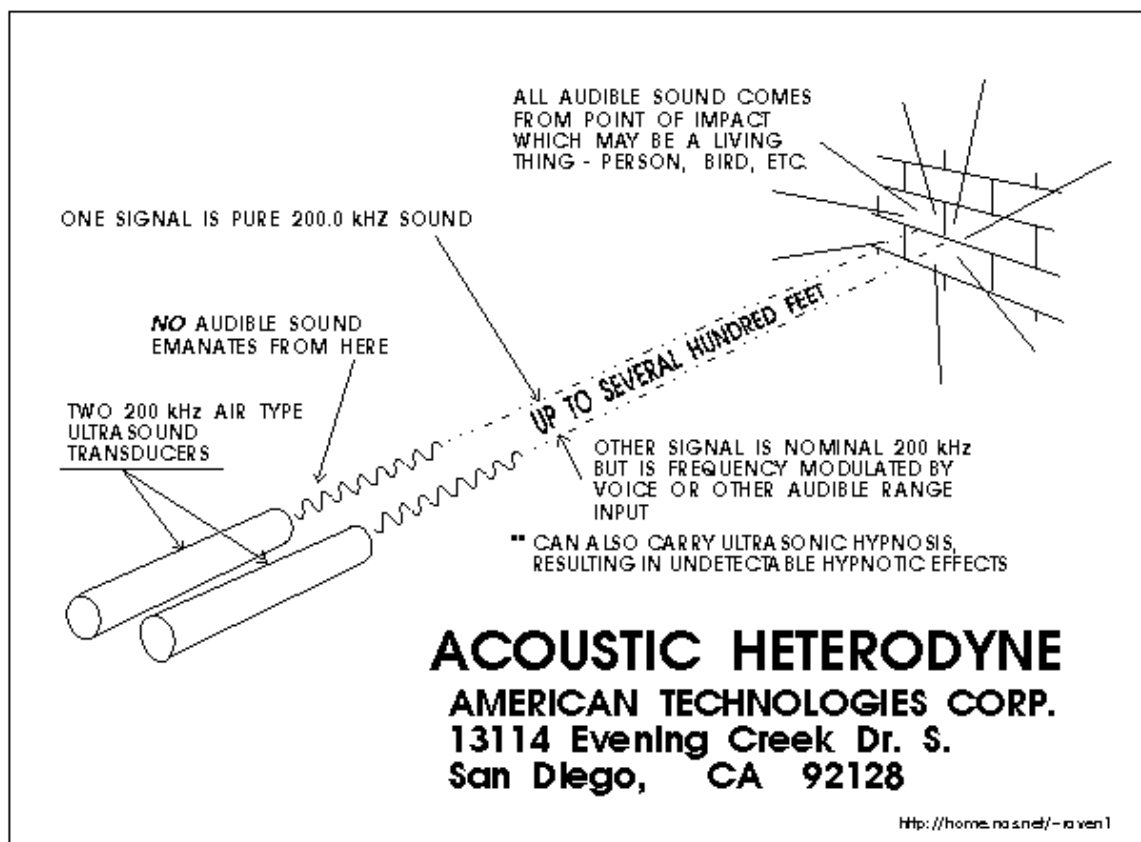
- "You peacefully accept the things you cannot change, and change the things you can"
- "You are at peace with yourself, the world and everyone in it"
- "Your mind is like calm water"
- "You direct your time and energy to manifest your desires"
- "You have the self-discipline to accomplish your personal and professional goals"
- "Every day, you increase your self-discipline"
- "You do what you need to do and stop doing what doesn't work"
- "You freely choose to do what you need to do"
- "You are assertive and feel good about yourself"
- "You now focus your energy upon attaining success"
- "You know exactly what you want and you go for it"
- "You can accomplish whatever you set out to do"
- "Be ultra-successful. Be ultra-successful and become wealthy"
- "Every day in every way, you become more successful"
- "Your creative thinking opens the door to monetary abundance"
- "You easily achieve and maintain a penile erection"
- "Your body performs perfectly during sex without thinking about it"
- "A hard, firm erection is your natural response to sexual stimulation "
- "You can make love for a long before you ejaculate"
- "Every day you feel better about your sexual prowess and your ability to achieve and maintain a hard, firm erection"

[Up to Contents](#)

<http://www.raven1.net/p92.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

-----  
US5....."ACOUSTIC SPOTLIGHT" CAN TARGET ONE PERSON IN CROWD

THIS IS THE TEXT PORTION ONLY OF THE ORIGINAL WEB PAGE  
POSTED BY F. JOSEPH POMPEII, MIT MEDIA LAB. The image  
below, posted by Eleanor White, describes nearly identical  
technology being commercially developed by American  
Technologies Corp., San Diego CA, (as of March 22, 2000):



The ORIGINAL LINK FOR THIS PAGE (As of March 22, 2000):  
<http://sound.media.mit.edu/~pompei/spotlight/>

<http://www.raven1.net/p93.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

Machine Listening Group Digital Life Consortium

A beam of light can be controlled in many ways - it can be aimed at one person in a crowd, spread to fill a room, or projected to create rich, distant imagery.

We can now do these very same things with sound.

To my friends in the UK:

Thanks to those who have contacted me regarding the BBC piece; I'm happy it was so well received. I recently had a very polite British visitor, who seemed to enjoy the demonstration a great deal... click the photo to see who it was.

The Audio Spotlight<sup>TM</sup>, invented and developed at the MIT Media Lab, is a device which uses subtle nonlinear properties of the air to create an extremely narrow Sound Beam<sup>TM</sup>. This beam of sound behaves just like a beam of light - 'shining' it at a specific listener allows only that person to hear it, and projecting it against a surface creates an acoustic 'image' at the point of reflection. It is the first device that provides total control over both the location and distribution of high quality sound, something impossible to achieve with traditional loudspeakers.

The circular transducer is very thin, and can be constructed in a variety of sizes and configurations as needed. A typical Audio Spotlight transducer has an active area of approximately 1 foot diameter, and, depending on size and frequency content, projects an approximately three-degree wide beam of sound audible to well over 100 meters. Harmonic distortion has been reduced to close to that of a traditional loudspeaker, sound level is quite appreciable (on the order of 80-90dBA) at several meters, and frequency response, depending on size, extends down to a few hundred Hertz, and upwards beyond the range of hearing. Continued research is being conducted on all facets of the technology.

While still under development, we are testing applications of the device in collaboration with several of our Media Lab Sponsors in preparation for eventual commercial release.

Put sound wherever you want it.<sup>TM</sup>

F. Joseph Pompei [pompei@media.mit.edu](mailto:pompei@media.mit.edu)

## Usage

The Audio Spotlight can be used in two major ways: As directed audio, sound is directed at a specific listener or area, to provide a private or area specific listening space. As projected audio, sound is projected against a distant object, creating an audio image. This audio image is literally a projected loudspeaker - sound appears to come directly from the projection, just like light.

The Audio Spotlight consists of a thin, circular transducer array and a specially designed signal processor and amplifier. The transducer is about half an inch thick, nonmagnetic, and lightweight. The signal processor and amplifier are integrated into a unit about the same size as a traditional audio amplifier, and has similar power requirements.

## Technology

Because it is impossible to generate extremely narrow beams of audible sound without extremely large loudspeaker arrays, we instead generate the sound indirectly, using the nonlinearity of the air to convert a narrow beam of ultrasound into a highly directive, audible beam of sound.

The device transmits a narrow beam of ultrasound (blue), which, due to the inherent nonlinearity of the air itself, distorts (changes shape) very slightly as it travels. This distortion creates, along with new ultrasonic frequencies, audible artifacts (green) which can be mathematically predicted, and therefore controlled. By constructing the proper ultrasonic beam, this nonlinearity can be used to create, within the beam itself, an audible sound beam containing any sound desired. This is presently done in real-time using low cost circuitry, a specially designed amplifier, and transducers developed at MIT specifically for this project.

## Hyperdirectivity

The directivity, or narrowness, of an acoustic wave generated by a circular transducer is proportional to the ratio of the diameter of the transducer to the wavelength of the sound. So a transducer much larger than the wavelength of the sound creates a very narrow beam.

-----  
APPENDIX TR4 - ELECTRONICS SEES WHAT A CAT SEES

Eye's Visions Electronically Read And Displayed

Eleanor White's comments: Over decades of experience and among around 300 involuntary neuro-electromagnetic experimentees, there have been instances where two types of thought reading were evidently performed by the experimenters:

- Electronic reading of thoughts "said to one's self"
- Electronic viewing through the eyes of the experimentee

This article is about picking up recognizable images from a living brain (a cat's) and displaying those images on a screen. Keeping in mind that classified projects can be 20 or more years ahead of unclassified work (e.g. the SR-71 aircraft), the claims of the involuntary experimentees become much closer to believable in light of the unclassified work described below.

(\*\* NOTE: While pondering the technology here, the reader should also reflect on the apparent ease with which these experimenters can cut up a cat's skull, restrain it, in obvious discomfort and extreme unwillingness, to obtain this data. We 300 victims would like to point this out to show the world that this same callous attitude is what enables similar covert experimenters to torture us around the clock and completely shatter our lives.)

.....  
ELEKTRONSKI MAGAZIN ORIGINAL LINK:

[http://www.sabac.co.yu/e-zine/technology/txt/kahney\\_cat\\_eye.html](http://www.sabac.co.yu/e-zine/technology/txt/kahney_cat_eye.html)

If above link is broken

A Cat's Eye Marvel - EXCERPT:

by Leander Kahney

3:00 a.m. 7.Oct.99.PDT

In a dramatic demonstration of mind reading, neuroscientists have created videos of what a cat sees by using electrodes implanted in the animal's brain. Garrett Stanley of Harvard, and Fei Li and Yang Dan of the University of California, Berkeley, were able to reconstruct in startling detail scenes flashed before a cat's eyes.

In the early 1980's, several Japanese companies, such as Nippon Columbia, Ricoh, and Matsushita, attempted to develop the parametric array for the reproduction of broadband audible sound. They typically deployed large arrays containing hundreds of piezoelectric transducers, such as the one to the right [3], to transmit simple AM modulated audible signals. While successful in reproducing sound, tremendous problems with cost, robustness, and extremely poor sound quality (up to 50% total harmonic distortion) caused them to abandon the technology as unfeasible.

More recently in mid 1996, an American company produced their own version of this device and proclaimed it 'a revolution' in audio. In fact, this device, contrary to their claims and unbeknownst to the popular press, was very similar to those described in audio journals a decade earlier (shown to the left), and of course suffered from the very same problems of poor sound quality and lack of robustness that plagued the earlier researchers [4]. Since then, there has been no published evidence of progress towards a practical device.

#### Background

Since his days as a part-time musician and young acoustics engineer at Bose in the early 1990's, Mr. Pompei recognized that a key ingredient missing from audio reproduction was the ability to reliably spatialize sound. While in a natural environment, sound occurs all around us, giving us a tremendously strong impression of our environment, the reproduction of sound over loudspeakers, at best, provides a very vague and limited spatial impression. Similarly, what was missing from music, he decided, was the ability to choreograph musical instruments in space, just as you would dancers.

While pursuing as a Master's student techniques related to '3D Audio' technologies, he realized that this method would simply not work in an uncontrolled acoustic environment - if the listener moved out of the small 'sweet spot', the illusion would vanish, and there were no practical remedies to this problem, so long as traditional loudspeakers were used. The solution, then, was to not rely on psychoacoustic illusions, but instead to create sound independently of the loudspeaker. One of several ideas he had at the time was the use of interacting ultrasound beams to produce audible sound.



<http://www.raven1.net/p97.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

After briefly researching the idea, he discovered the numerous papers describing the underwater parametric array and the earlier attempts of its application as an audible sound source. From these papers, he saw that there were two key concepts which were overlooked in the previous attempts, mitigating their success:

#### Preprocessing

Earlier attempts used simple AM modulation to generate the ultrasound signal, which does create audible byproducts, but also substantial distortion. The nonlinear transformation from ultrasound to audible sound is much more complex than AM demodulation. Therefore, in order to reduce distortion, this specific transformation needed to be mathematically modeled, inverted, and then applied as a preprocessing algorithm. The lowest-order preprocessing method, used in the earliest MIT prototypes, was derived from a simple model [5] proposed in 1965.

#### Transducer Design

The transducers used in previous attempts were common piezoelectric transducers used for ultrasonic ranging. These transducers are highly resonant, and do not have sufficient bandwidth to reliably reproduce the preprocessed ultrasonic signal. Thus, even with a preprocessing algorithm, substantial distortion would continue to result until we developed transducers capable of reliably reproducing the broadband preprocessed signal.

As a side project during his Master's work, he continued his development of these ideas, studying nonlinear wave interactions and ultrasonic transducer design, eventually deciding to pursue the area as the focus of a doctoral dissertation. Of all the universities that he applied to, he decided that the free-wheeling nature of the MIT Media Lab was the ideal environment for developing the idea.

The first full size prototype was demonstrated in April 1998 to our Media Lab Sponsors, and performed beyond all expectations. The first demonstration was a John Coltrane solo, whose saxophone was heard loud and clear, projected like a spotlight all around a movie theater, and flying right over the audience. Power consumption was nominal (

<http://www.raven1.net/p98.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

A paper [6] describing the results of the first prototype, as well as a live demonstration, were presented at the 105th Convention of the Audio Engineering Society in September, 1998, and received a standing ovation. While the parametric array itself is not patentable, MIT has applied for patents on key aspects of the technology which make it a practical device.

This directivity plot of a prototype clearly illustrates the extreme narrowness of the beam. (Published in [6]). During the summer of 1998, we compared distortion of prior devices with our prototype. Note that distortion has been reduced nearly to that of a traditional loudspeaker. (Published in [6]).

Since then, development has been remarkably productive, with engineering and mathematical advances resulting in more sound output, better sound quality, and reliable performance.

"Everything you do with light, you can now do with sound."TM

#### References:

- [1] Westervelt, P. J., J. Acoust. Soc. America, v35 535-537 (1963)
- [2] Bennett, M. B., and Blackstock, D. T., J. Acoust. Soc. America, v57, 562-568 (1975)
- [3] Yoneyama, M., et al., J. Acoust. Soc. America, v73, 1532-1536 (1983)
- [4] Blackstock, D. T., J. Acoust. Soc. America, v102 3106(A) (1997) link
- [5] Berkta, H. O., J. Sound Vib., v2, 435-461 (1965)
- [6] Pompei, F. J., J. Audio Eng. Soc., v47, 726-731 (1999) (originally in Proc. 105th AES Conv., Preprint 4853 (1998) )

#### About the Inventor:

Beginning his career in acoustics at 16 while in high school, starting as the first high school co-op and becoming the youngest engineer at Bose Corporation, Frank Joseph Pompei continued working part-time and summers for Bose while earning a degree in Electrical Engineering with an Electronic Arts Minor from Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute. Recognizing the importance and underutilization of spatialized sound, he decided to pursue research in psychoacoustics and application of auditory localization at Northwestern University, earning a Master's degree. Acutely aware of the limitations of traditional loudspeakers, he had the idea of using ultrasound as an acoustic projector, and is now developing such a device at the MIT Media Lab, continuing his education in pursuit of a Ph.D.

<http://www.raven1.net/p99.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

Mr. Pompei is honored to have been chosen as a British Telecom fellow for his second year in a row.

For More Information:

A technical paper [6] describing the basic device (along with a live demo) was presented at the Audio Engineering Society's 105th Convention (September, 1998). Please contact them directly with preprint requests. The same paper was just published in the September 1999 issue of the Journal of the Audio Engineering Society.

"Official" press/public inquiries: Contact our Communications and Sponsor Relations team.

Or, you can email me.

All content (c) 1999 F. Joseph Pompei, MIT Media Lab, except where noted. B&W photo of early parametric array (c) 1983 Acoustical Society of America. Reproduction, archiving, and/or redistribution of any part of this document prohibited without written permission from Mr. Pompei or the MIT Media Lab. Patents Pending.

[Up to Contents](#)

-----  
APPENDIX TWR1 - THE LADS DEVICE

Tuesday, September 09, 1997 10:20:09 AM

VSE CORP. LIFE ASSESMENT DETECTOR SYSTEM (LADS)  
Patent Pending

The Life Assessment Detector System (LADS), a microwave Doppler movement measuring device, can detect human body surface motion, including heartbeat and respiration, at ranges up to 135 feet (41.15 meters). The primary function of the LADS is to provide a reliable method by which medical and emergency personnel can locate personnel buried in building collapses or injured on the military battlefield.

LADS can detect such signs of life as movement, heartbeat, or respiration.

\*\* NOTE: The referenced image of the LADS device is no longer available at the <http://www.vsecorp.com> web site. What it showed was mainly a small dish antenna mounted on the top of a tripod.  
(August 9, 1998)

Originally designed to detect heartbeat and respiration of military personnel wearing chemical-biological warfare protective overgarments, the LADS has been restructured, greatly increasing its operational range and providing a means for eliminating "nuisance alarms" which could mimic human life signs, such as fans, wind drafts, or swaying trees. This is accomplished through neural network technology, which "trains" the system to recognize human motion and heartbeat/respiration functions. If these functions are not detected, the reasonable assumption is that there are no survivors. Operating under such an assumption, the rescue team can now proceed without fear of further loss of life; i.e., rescue and medical personnel and equipment can be deployed more effectively and efficiently.

The LADS consists of a sensor module, a neural network module, and a control/monitor module. The sensor module is an x-band (10 GHz) microwave transceiver with a nominal output power of 15 milliwatts, operating in the continuous wave (CW) mode. The neural network module device can store many complex patterns such as visual waveforms and speech templates, and can easily compare input patterns to previously "trained" or stored patterns.

The control/monitor module provides the LADS' instrument controls, such as on-off switches, circuit breakers, and battery condition, as well as motion, heartbeat waveform, pulse strength, and pulse rate displays.

<http://www.raven1.net/p101.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

LADS provides life assessment capabilities for people who are:

- Trapped in building rubble;
- Battlefield casualties in a chemical/biological warfare environment;
- Victims of airline, train, or automobile crashes;
- Trapped in an avalanche or mud slide;
- Trapped on a mountain ledge;
- Trapped under a collapsed tent structure; or
- Hostages being held in a nonmetallic room.

For more information about the LADS, send E-mail to:

[info@vsecorp.com](mailto:info@vsecorp.com) (1998 info)

[Up to Contents](#)

---

APPENDIX TWR2 - THE RADAR FLASHLIGHT

Project Title: Radar Flashlight

Project Description:



The National Institute of Justice (NIJ), through the Joint (Justice-Defense) Program Steering Group (JPSG), is sponsoring Georgia Tech Research Institute (GTRI) in developing an inexpensive, handheld, low-power radar that will enable law officers to detect individuals through interior building walls. It works by sensing the motion of an individual's chest when they breath.

Status Report:

GTRI is currently designing and refining the first prototype unit. A laboratory test area has been constructed consisting of a section of home siding and drywall, a wooden front door, and a section of brick and mortar. The laboratory model shown here, was able to detect individuals through each of these materials. It also demonstrated the ability to detect an individual through the laboratory's cinder block walls. GTRI is working to combine the two parts of this device into a single unit. NIJ plans on demonstrating the Radar Flashlight with law enforcement agencies through its National Law Enforcement and Corrections Technology Center (NLECTC) (Southeast Regional Center) before the end of 1999.

Contact:

Dr. Pete Nacci  
Project Manager  
Tel: (703) 351-8821

E-mail: [pnacci@darpa.mil](mailto:pnacci@darpa.mil)

[Up to Contents](#)

<http://www.raven1.net/p103.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

---

APPENDIX TWR3 - MILLIVISION RADAR

Current Millivision information at: <http://www.millivision.com>

PM: TECH UPDATE: Frisking From Afar: OCT 95 Popular Mechanics magazine

**OCTOBER 1995**



Millimeter-wave camera picks up both metallic and plastic concealed handguns.

DEERFIELD, MA-Between microwave and infrared lies the millimeter wave band. This little-heralded portion of the electromagnetic spectrum turns out to be perfect for "remote frisking." Millitech Corp. has designed a camera to accomplish just that.

[MILLITECH HAS SOLD THE RIGHTS TO MILLIVISION, NORTHAMPTON MA]

The idea calls for measuring the time delay and intensity of millimeter wave energy that radiates naturally. At millimeter wavelengths, people are good emitters, while metals are very poor. Dielectric objects, such as plastics, ceramics and powdered drugs, are somewhere in between. *Clothing and building materials, such as wallboard, are virtually transparent.*

[Up to Contents](#)

<http://www.raven1.net/p104.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

-----  
TWR4.....GROUND [\*\*OR HOME/APT WALL\*\*] PENETRATING RADAR

THIS IS TEXT EXCERPTED FROM GROUND-PENETRATING RADAR MANUFACTURER  
PATRIOT SCIENTIFIC CORPORATION. THE PURPOSE OF INCORPORATING THIS  
TEXT IS THAT GROUND-PENETRATING RADAR SYSTEMS OVERCOME THE PARTLY-  
CONDUCTIVE-WALL BARRIER TO PASSIVE MILLIMETER WAVE THRU-WALL RADAR.

The original link for this text (as of March 22, 2000) is:  
<http://www.ptsc.com/radar/index.html>

Patriot Scientific Corporation

Patriot Scientific Corporation has developed radar  
technologies with a wide range of possible applications.

This description below will highlight possibilities for use in:

- Ground Penetrating Radar (GPR)
- Communications
- Surveillance
- Ordnance Detection
- Stealth Radar

The Demonstration System:

...is a diagram of the demonstration system. A pulse generator  
is used to drive the transmit antenna. The pulse is a positive  
spike going up to 100V then falling back to ground in one and  
a half nanoseconds corresponding to a pulse transmit frequency  
of 750 MHz.



<http://www.raven1.net/p105.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

The return signal is read by the receive antenna. At this point some simple analog processing is done and the signal is digitized at a resolution of 6 GHz, and sent to a PC.

The PC correlates the data into a conventional waveform, does some processing, then transmits the data over an ethernet cable to a Pentium workstation (not shown).

The Pentium workstation is used to apply different digital filters, combine waveforms, and display the results. This system can be used to demonstrate detection of small targets buried in sand, people behind walls, and other targets.

Patriot has used its antenna system to demonstrate detection of objects as small as a coke can buried in sand, through a wall. Even small targets disturb the wavefront of the pulse, producing reflections and modifying the field in measurable ways.

Patriot will be testing this technology for suitability for mine detection. We will be acquiring sample casings and running further tests.

#### Advantages of Patriot's Impulse Radar System

The key to Patriot's Radar system is its ability to transmit and receive pulses barely longer than single cycles at the transmit frequency. The first waveform shown here is a pulse generated by an earlier Patriot Design, based on "off the shelf" antenna technology. The waveform on the bottom was produced and received by Patriot's current Design.

The current Patriot antenna system produces a pulse at the desired frequency with little leading or trailing noise. The Patriot antenna system provides many advantages over pulse-based systems.

Patriot originally developed the impulse radar system to allow time domain processing in Patriot's GPR systems. Because the impulse is extremely short (3 nanoseconds), the time to return can be used to gauge the distance traveled by the pulse.

Furthermore, the transmit and receive antenna's are very directional, eliminating much of the multipath components of the return signal.

The short pulse combined with the directional transmit and receive to provide us with a number of important advantages:

- Very low average power during transmission
- Low interference from other transmitters
- Transmission invisible to conventional receivers
- High bandwidth digital data transmission possible
- Difficult detection by other impulse receivers

Interference with other sources and receivers is further reduced by using directional antennas. The antenna design shown is highly directional.

When penetrating the ground, we wish to eliminate as much of the multipath signal as possible. The directional antennas reduce the multipath signals detected to those that are relatively inline with the wave path, and eliminate much of the multipath signal that returns at odd angles.

Impulse radar uses low power inherently because the transmissions occur in pulses separated by periods of no transmission. The power of the pulses is offset by the dead time between the pulses. The average output of the current system is about 300 MICROWatts. THE LOW AVERAGE POWER OF AN IMPULSE SYSTEM EFFECTIVELY HIDES THE TRANSMISSIONS FROM CONVENTIONAL RECEIVERS.

Interference can be further reduced in an impulse system by using random interval spacing. As long as the transmit and receive antennas are in sync, the period between pulses can be varied to prevent aliasing with other continuous- or pulse-transmission systems that might be operating in the same locale. Furthermore, if an impulse system is being used to transmit data, varying the intervals between pulses prevents other impulse systems from locking onto the signal. Patriot Scientific's current GPR system does not use random interval spacing.

[Up to Contents](#)

---

APPENDIX TR1 - COMMERCIAL THOUGHT READING DEVICES

.....  
<http://www.mindmouse.com/> The Cyberlink Mind Mouse:  
Hands-Free, Brain-Wave Control for your Computer

### The Cyberlink Mind Mouse

#### What is it?

The Cyberlink Mind Mouse is a revolutionary hands-free computer controller which allows you to move and click a mouse cursor, play video games, create music, and control external devices, all without using your hands.

#### How does it work?

A headband with three sensors detects electrical signals on the forehead resulting from subtle facial muscle, eye, and brain activity. This headband connects to an interface box which amplifies and digitizes the forehead signals and sends them to your computer. The Cyberlink software decodes the forehead signals into ten BrainFingers for continuous cursor control. It also decodes eye motion and facial gestures into mouse button clicks, keystrokes, and cursor resolution control. With a little practice, most or all of these commands can be mastered to operate virtually all computer functions.

#### I can do what...?

By learning to change the energy levels of your BrainFingers, you will be able to do just about anything on a computer, except turn it on! The Cyberlink Mind Mouse supports hands-free mouse, keyboard and joystick cursor control, switch closure, video game control, and music and art synthesis.

#### ...and it works with my software?

The Cyberlink Mind Mouse features a Windows 95 Mouse Driver for hands-free control of third party software like games, business software, Internet browsers, and a range of assistive technologies, such as the X-10 Home Controller and special needs word- processing and communication software, including WiVik2, Words Plus, and Clicker Plus.

<http://www.raven1.net/p109.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

What kind of computer does it take?

The Cyberlink Mind Mouse has the following PC requirements:

- Pentium Processor
- 16 MB RAM
- 20 MB Disk Space
- VGA or better Display
- Windows 95

What comes with the Mind Mouse?

The Cyberlink Mind Mouse consists of the following components:

- Cyberlink Interface Unit
- Cyberlink Headband/Sensor Harness with 3 Sensors
- Cybergel
- Cyber Trainer Software
- Windows 95 "Mouse" Driver
- Cables
- User manual

How much is it?

The Cyberlink Mind Mouse is priced at \$1495.00 (US\$) plus shipping. Free upgrades are included for one year.

.....  
The Times, Sept 2, 1996 p14 (1)  
Title:the power of thought (innovations for paraplegics)  
Author: anjana ahuja  
abstract:

Peter Gannicott, 36 yr old UK paraplegic who cannot speak , as a result of a motorcycle accident in 1982 , might be able to activate his computer and other devices by thinking if neurosurgery is successful. London university's Emeritus Professor of Physiology, giles Brindley, ad the Radcliffe's Hospital 's chief neurosurgeon, Peter Teddy, have conceived a way whereby signals produced by electrodes over the brain should be able to operate a computer.

.....  
SIGHTINGS

# Implants Can Now Allow Humans To Control Computers

By Nigel Hawkes  
Science Editor  
The Times (London)  
[www.the-times.co.uk](http://www.the-times.co.uk)

AN AMERICAN scientist has entered the world of science fiction by implanting electrodes in the brains of disabled people so that they can control a computer by the power of thought.

The implants have enabled two paralysed people to move the cursor on the screen simply by thinking about moving part of their body. They were able to convey messages such as "I'm thirsty" or "please turn off the light" by pointing the cursor at different icons.

The hope is that eventually patients will be able to communicate complex ideas just by thinking about them. "If you can run a computer, you can talk to the world," Dr Ray Bakay of Emory University in Atlanta, whose team developed the implants, said.

A number of laboratories around the world are working on brain implants, but the only devices licensed for use so far are bionic ears for the profoundly deaf and chips which can control the tremor caused by Parkinson's disease.

The Emory implants go much further. They consist of two hollow glass cones, each the size of a ballpoint pen tip, placed into the brain's motor cortex, which controls body movements. The cones are covered in chemicals that encourage nerve growth, extracted from the patient's knees. Once installed, nerve cells grow into the cones and attach themselves to tiny electrodes inside.

The location of each cone is determined by monitoring the patient's brain using scanners and identifying the most active regions. Once the cones are in place and surrounded by nerve cells, the patient is asked to think about moving some part of the body, and signals from the electrodes are picked up by a small transmitter-receiver, amplified, and used to control a computer. Depending upon which nerves grow into the cones, each patient may have to think about moving a different part of the body to achieve the same effect.

<http://www.raven1.net/p111.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

They are trained by listening to a buzzer which becomes faster and louder when they are thinking along the right lines. Dr Bakay says that controlling the cursor soon becomes second nature.

The first two patients, New Scientist reports, were a woman with motor neuron disease, who was given the implants 18 months ago and has since died, and a 57-year-old man paralysed by a stroke.

They were taught very simple commands, with one cone being used to move the cursor up and down and the other from left to right. If they could give more complex commands, disabled people could use them to make the computer speak for them. Dr Bakay warns that this could still be years off. But he has secured funding from the US National Institutes of Health to continue the research with three more patients.

The British Telecom laboratories near Ipswich have also done research into implantable chips, including a possible memory chip which would take data from the eye and store it for a computer. "There is a raft of wonderful benefits to bringing chips and circuits inside human beings," said Dr Peter Cochrane, head of research.

.....  
Communicating with 'thought power'

"Bionic brain implants allowing a computer to be operated by the power of thought, have been developed by American scientists," reports BBC News. Read all about it here:

[http://www.news.bbc.co.uk/hi/english/sci/tech/newsid\\_193000/193946.stm](http://www.news.bbc.co.uk/hi/english/sci/tech/newsid_193000/193946.stm)

The BBC report states that "the [brain] implant becomes naturally 'wired' into the patient's brain as neurones grow into the cones and attach themselves to the electrodes mounted inside," and that "An FM transmitter under the scalp transmits the signal without wires, and...no batteries," to operate the cursor on a computer... hard to believe!

[Up to Contents](#)

---

APPENDIX TR2 - RATS CONTROL DEVICES WITH THOUGHT

[Eleanor White comments: This article shows clearly that the reading of minds is almost accomplished in the UNclassified world. Since CLASSIFIED technology is always a decade or two ahead of the unclassified world, imagine what exists now in the black areas of defense contractors and government labs!]

Rats Control Robot by Thought Alone

By Maggie Fox  
Reuters

WASHINGTON (June 23) - It sounds like something out of science fiction -- a rat with a small electrode sticking out of its head decides it wants a drink and, without touching anything at all, gets a robotic arm to bring it some water.

Still, a team of neurobiologists say their rats can control a machine with brainpower alone, and they think their technology may someday help paralyzed people.

'The people in the lab started calling the experiment the 'thinking about drinking experiment,' John Chapin of Hahnemann Medical College in Philadelphia, who led the research, said in a telephone interview. 'But we don't know whether rats think.'

Whatever the rats are doing, they are controlling the robotic arm without touching anything, said Chapin, who worked with colleagues at Duke University in North Carolina.

Reporting in the July issue of the journal Nature Neuroscience, they said they implanted tiny electrodes, no thicker than a hair, into the brains of six rats.

'It doesn't hurt the animal,' Chapin said. 'All there is is a little plug coming out of the animal's head. He runs around the cage and everything.'

The electrode is recording the activity of neurons -- on average 46 -- which Chapin found was important to making the experiment work. Earlier studies that recorded the activity of just one or a few brain cells did not work.

'We trained the rat initially to put his paw on a lever and to press the lever down. When the lever got pressed down there was a robot arm that moved over to a water dropper and then brought the water back to the animal's mouth,' Chapin said.



The rats had to carefully control the lever -- if they only pushed the lever halfway, it would only bring the arm halfway to them.

Chapin's team then recorded the brain activity associated with the movement of pressing the lever.

'We have an electronic device that converted those patterns of activity in the brain of the animal into a single electronic signal that could move the robot arm,' Chapin said.

Soon they disconnected the lever from the robot arm and hooked it up to the converting device alone.

They found, as other researchers have, that the brain activity controlling the movement came before the actual movement.

'When control of the robot arm was switched to the brain, the robot arm went over and brought water to the animal's mouth before the animal even started to move,' Chapin said.

'After a couple of days, the animals began to recognize that and they stopped actually pressing the lever.'

Chapin said if the technique can be proven safe and reliable in animals such as monkeys, which have bigger and more complex brains than rats, it might eventually be tested in people with severe paralysis.

'If this really becomes a workable thing, I think there are a lot of people that could use it,' he said.

It is important to record the signals from many neurons and not just a few, Chapin said. Of the six rats tested, he added, just four could get the arm to work. 'Two rats would do it a few times and then they would stop,' he said.

'The reason was we were not recording enough neurons in those animals. The robot arm would jerk around a lot and it wasn't smooth. When the animal tried to get his mouth around it, it would kind of bop him on the nose. They didn't like it.'

For complex movements, such as those made by an artificial limb, even more neurons will be required, he said.

'In principle, it should be possible to tap this information and control a prosthetic limb,' Dr. Eberhard Fetz of the University of Washington in Seattle wrote in a commentary on the findings.

-----  
APPENDIX TR3 - THOUGHT READING BY RADIO SIGNAL

ELCTRONICS & BRAIN CONTROL  
Excerpted From  
Popular Electronics Magazine  
July 1973, Vol. 4, Number 1  
by L. George Lawrence

Comments by Eleanor White: This article is excerpted mainly to provide experimenters and researchers with leads toward much better quality evidence that electronic mind control works. This article is NOT rigorously enough referenced that it will stand as evidence by itself.

Only those paragraphs which are of high relevancy have been transcribed; the article is long and since it is not a courtroom-ready document, I won't be adding to this transcription.

Items in square brackets [ ] are comments inserted by me to clarify the original text.

[pg 65]

It is time that we closely examined brain control now that scientists are actively seeking to unravel the mysteries that shroud that miniature bioelectric giant known as the human brain. Elements of brain control can already be found in anti-collision radar technology involving birds.

It has also been substantiated that pumping energy in the gigahertz range of frequencies through human heads, subjects can suddenly "hear" without using their ears.

See Allan Frey's paper

[SNIP]

[pg 66]

It was during these [Frey] studies that a profoundly important discovery was made: Deaf subjects often had the ability to hear radio frequency sound. The clinical criterion was that, if a given person could hear audio above 5 kHz [higher range of a piano] by bone or air conduction, then radio frequency sound could be heard as well.

This and related work has resulted in the manufacture of radio frequency [!!!] type hearing aids for the deaf, one of which is made by LISTENING INC., 6 Garden Street, Arlington, Mass., and is known as the Neurophone Model GPF-1. [Not Flanagan's Neurophone] It operates at 100 kHz [about five times the normal maximum hearing frequency] and employs crystal control.

[pg 67]

These observations tie in with the fact that some individuals can detect radio programs through fillings in their teeth. This phenomenon was technically *verified* by interposing shields between respective people who exhibited this effect and the modulated radio frequency sources.

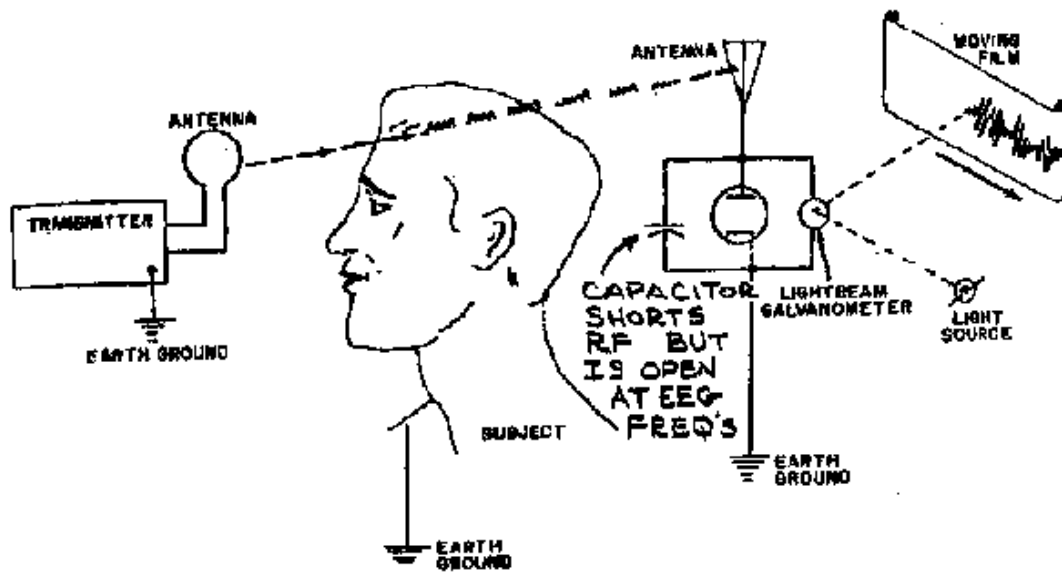
["Modulation" means "changes" made to an otherwise steady signal.]

When the lower half of the head was *covered*, including the maxillary dental area, the radio frequency sound was perceived. The sound *ceased* on covering the *top* half of the head. While the mechanism responsible for this phenomenon is only imperfectly understood, *it can be assumed to be the result of DIRECT cortical stimulation.*

[In other words, even when the sound seems to be coming from the teeth, it is actually being directly received and interpreted in the brain, not the teeth.]

[SNIP]

[pg 68]



**Fig. 4. Cazzamelli's brain-wave detector of some years ago is illustrated here.**

*Brain-Wave Detection.* Some 40-odd years ago, university professor F. Cazzamalli started publishing papers on the subject of brain-wave detection [using radio signals] and implied that he had detected radiations from the mind. [See image above.]

As shown in Fig. 4, he placed his subjects in a shielded room (or Faraday cage), emanated VHF radio waves through their heads, and claimed to have recorded "beat frequencies" obtained with an untuned receiver consisting of a galena crystal or diode tube [same thing for practical purposes], a fixed capacitor, an antenna, and a sensitive light beam galvanometer. [A "galvanometer" is a voltmeter; light beam types show up in physics labs and are one of the most sensitive types of voltmeter.]

The trouble is that Cazzamalli never mentioned transmitter power in his somewhat unprofessional papers [that's why we can't use this experiment directly as standalone evidence]. His oscillograms meant to show variations of the "beat" when his subjects were emotionally aroused or engaged in creative tasks when they were in the Faraday cage. ["Beat" as used by Cazzamalli refers to EEG-frequency, i.e. ELF, traces.]

Later he told an astounded world that his subjects would hallucinate when under the influence of his "oscillatori telegrafica", it's frequency being around 300 MHz at the time. [Aviation radios are in this range.]

Tom Jaski, a noted science writer and engineer duplicated some of Cazzamalli's work with a modern low-power oscillator that was swept from 300 MHz to 600 MHz. [Cell phones start at over 900 MHz.]

His subjects could not see the dial. They were told to sound off as soon as they felt something unusual. At a certain frequency range - varying between 380 MHz and 500 MHz - the subjects repeatedly indicated points with exact accuracy in as many as 14 out of 15 trials. At these "individual" ...

[pg 69]

...frequencies, the same subjects announced having experienced pulsing sensations in the brain, ringing in the ears, and an odd desire to *bite* the experimenters. [I'd like to do that anyway - preferably using a hungry alligator!]

The oscillator's output power was only a few *milliwatts*, while the oscillator itself was located several feet away from the subjects.

*[Any experimenters out there want to try this? Milliwatts are quite safe for short term experiments. Kids' walkie talkies are 50 to 100 milliwatts, for example.]*

[SNIP]

-----  
APPENDIX TR4 - ELECTRONICS SEES WHAT A CAT SEES

Eye's Visions Electronically Read And Displayed

Eleanor White's comments: Over decades of experience and among around 300 involuntary neuro-electromagnetic experimentees, there have been instances where two types of thought reading were evidently performed by the experimenters:

- Electronic reading of thoughts "said to one's self"
- Electronic viewing through the eyes of the experimentee

This article is about picking up recognizable images from a living brain (a cat's) and displaying those images on a screen. Keeping in mind that classified projects can be 20 or more years ahead of unclassified work (e.g. the SR-71 aircraft), the claims of the involuntary experimentees become much closer to believable in light of the unclassified work described below.

(\*\* NOTE: While pondering the technology here, the reader should also reflect on the apparent ease with which these experimenters can cut up a cat's skull, restrain it, in obvious discomfort and extreme unwillingness, to obtain this data. We 300 victims would like to point this out to show the world that this same callous attitude is what enables similar covert experimenters to torture us around the clock and completely shatter our lives.)

.....  
WIRED MAGAZINE

Issue 7.10 Subscribe to Wired.

*A Cat's Eye Marvel*

by Leander Kahney

3:00 a.m. 7.Oct.99.PDT

In a dramatic demonstration of mind reading, neuroscientists have created videos of what a cat sees by using electrodes implanted in the animal's brain. Garrett Stanley of Harvard, and Fei Li and Yang Dan of the University of California, Berkeley, were able to reconstruct in startling detail scenes flashed before a cat's eyes.

.....  
Read ongoing Med-Tech coverage  
.....

The reconstructed scenes clearly demonstrate the scientist's ability to decode the language of the cat's visual system.

<http://www.raven1.net/p118.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

The researchers attached electrodes to 177 cells in an anesthetized cat's thalamus, a region of the brain falling about half-way in the visual processing pathway.

Having recorded patterns of firing as various scenes were flashed before the cat's eyes, the team was able to reconstruct very closely what the animal saw, which varied from people's faces to scenes of a dark forest.

The research was applauded by other neuroscientists.

"The demonstration that you can reconstruct a movie from the multiple cells in the thalamus is an important step in our understanding of how signals are represented in the activity of populations of cells," said Fred Rieke, an assistant professor of physiology and biophysics at the University of Washington.

Stanley, an assistant professor of biomedical engineering, said the research provides clues about how prosthetics may one day be wired into the mammalian nervous system. By understanding the language of the brain, scientists will be able to create devices that talk to it, he said.

"Trying to understand how the brain codes information leads to the possibility of replacing parts of the nervous system with an artificial device," he said.

Stanley predicted that in the next couple of decades, as more and more of the neural code is decoded, brain interfaces may start to appear.

But he cautioned it may take a lot longer. He noted that the team also recorded the activity of cells higher up in the cat's visual pathway -- in the visual cortex -- but the results were not as startling because of the greater complexity of the cells.

"So little is understood about thoughts, perceptions, dreams, it's impossible to predict how much progress we'll make in understanding them," he said.

However, Ken Miller, as associate professor at the University of California, San Francisco, said researchers around the world are using similar techniques to decode higher brain functions.

"These methods could be applied to further up the visual pathway," he said. "It will become more difficult ... but it's a promising direction."

The experiments were reported in the September 99 issue of the Journal of Neuroscience.

<http://www.raven1.net/p119.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

.....  
BTW--the images they saw are posted

You can see the images here:

[http://jase.deadbeets.com/recon\\_figure2.html](http://jase.deadbeets.com/recon_figure2.html)

.....  
[Up to Contents](#)

<http://www.raven1.net/pl120.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

-----  
TR5.....MIND SWITCH - THINK APPLIANCES ON, OFF, OR ADJUST

Original link (March 2000):

[http://www.phys.uts.edu.au/~asearle/mind\\_switch/m\\_switch.html](http://www.phys.uts.edu.au/~asearle/mind_switch/m_switch.html)

#### OVERVIEW

The Mind Switch refers to the technology that has been developed which allows a person to turn on and off an electrical appliance, such as a desk lamp or TV in 2-3 seconds using EEG signals, without training. Proportional control, such as turning up or down the volume of a radio is also possible with the technology. This research is being carried at the University of Technology, Sydney (UTS).

#### BACKGROUND - General

Early in 1994 while studying the response of the brain to environmental factors Professor Ashley Craig and Mr Paul McIsaac of the Department of Health Sciences at UTS, noticed an effect which appears to be common among all persons. That effect is an increase in a particular brain signal when a person closes his/her eyes for more than one second. The important question that Ashley and Paul then asked was could this effect be used to do something useful?, ie - could the control of the brain signal be used, in turn, to control something else?

At this stage Ashley contacted Professor Tony Moon, the Dean of Science at UTS, to find out if anyone could help answer the technical questions and design a system that might exploit the apparent change in the signal level when a person closes his/her eyes. Professor Moon introduced Ashley to Assoc Prof Les Kirkup who is an associate professor in the department of Applied Physics at UTS, who has experience in developing electronics and instrumentation.

It was thought he could offer important input to the project. He was initially sceptical that signals as small as those that are present on the scalp, (where electrodes are placed to pick up brain activity) could be detected reliably and analysed sufficiently quickly to allow activation of an external device, such as a lamp or TV. The data that had been gathered on signal levels with eyes open and eyes closed showed that a significant increase occurred in the 8-13Hz part of the 'brain spectrum' commonly referred to as the 'alpha' region.



Les built a detection, discrimination and analysis system based on Ashley and Paul's data and, much to his surprise at least, the first person (Lucy) connected to the system showed the capability of operating a switch which could control an electrical appliance.

#### BACKGROUND - Technical

Serious work done on brain signals began with Berger in 1929 [Berger 1967]. Since that time the acquisition and analysis of brain signals, referred to as Electroencephalography (EEG) has advanced to such a state that EEG is regularly used to assist in the diagnosis of schizophrenia, epilepsy and brain tumours. [Geddes and Baker, 1989]. EEG has also been used in biofeedback studies in which subjects may learn to modify their EEG signals in response to visual representation of their EEG signals.

This control usually take weeks or months to learn and is not highly reliable. The system we have developed does NOT rely on any learned skill by an individual. It simply requires a person to close his/her eyes for more than 1 second to effect sufficient change in the signals levels to allow for the reliable operation of a switch. It turns out that it has been known for many years that increase in signal level occur upon eye closure, but this is the first example (to our knowledge) of the recognition of its potential and the exploitation of the effect.

The system used to detect the change in signals consists of amplifiers, filters and other signal processing elements (full DETAILS ARE STILL CLASSIFIED at the moment!). As there are other sources which can generate signals which can interfere with brain signals (and hence cause intermittent switching on and off of appliances) we have developed a noise suppression system which eliminates the effect of those noise sources. This feature is very important as we are currently developing the technology for disabled persons (we have a three year grant from the Motor Accident Authority of New South Wales, MAA) and reliability is a major issue. The funding from MAA has allowed us to appoint Mr Andrew Searle who has become a key figure in the technical developments regarding the Mind Switch.

<http://www.raven1.net/p122.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

In addition Mr Perez Moses is developing new noise suppression techniques to be applied in this work.

Berger, H. 1967. On the electroencephalogram of man (trans. by P. Gloor). EEG Clin. Neurophysiol., Suppl. 28:1-350

Geddes, L. A. and Baker, L. E. 1989. Principles of applied biomedical instrumentation 3rd ed. (Wiley, New York): pp726-727

[Up to Contents](#)

<http://www.raven1.net/p123.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

-----  
APPENDIX IMP1 - PROMOTION OF HUMAN IMPLANTATION BY NIH

THIS TEXT WAS COPIED FROM THE ORIGINAL NIH/CNCT WEB SITE AT THIS ADDRESS:

<http://www.engin.umich.edu/center/cnct/orgind.html>

Center for Neural Communication Technology Organization

The NIH NCRR requires that its Centers have several basic components: internal research projects, collaborative research projects, and service to external investigators in the form of distribution and training. The organization of the Center for Neural Communication Technology (CNCT) will be described here with links to more details on individual projects.

The underlying goal for all of the work conducted by the CNCT is to make multichannel recording and stimulation devices available to researchers which will enable them to more efficiently communicate with the brain. Micromachined electrodes offer the potential to extend small ensemble studies to tissue volume studies consisting of dozens if not hundreds of cells.

#### Internal Research Projects

There are three internal research projects under the Center which are designed to enhance the capability of the base technology:

##### Project 1, Extensions of Micromachined Microelectrode Technology:

Extend the basic structure of the device to include fluid carrying channels for delivery of fluids to tissue volume, and/or to lesion at recording/stimulation site locations.

##### Project 2, Biological Neural Networks:

Develop techniques for data acquisition from and analysis of neural circuits in the volume surrounding arrays of recording devices. The direction which has been proposed for this project over the next grant period will be to study the relationships between the physical characteristics of the devices and the architecture of the neural tissue to rationalize the process of design and experimentally explore and model the deterioration of chronic implants over time to improve their behavior. A recent poster presentation on data collected from the cochlear nucleus can be seen [on the original site.]

<http://www.raven1.net/p124.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

Project 3, Morphological Visualization and Assessment:

Explore the envelope of tissue surrounding stimulation, recording and/or chemical delivery probes for histological evidence of deterioration of probe performance which has been observed electrophysiologically in vivo.

#### Collaborative Research Projects

In addition to internal projects, there are multiple collaborative research projects with investigators outside the Center. Collaborators contribute significantly toward improving and expanding the use of the technology in areas including optimization of device designs, evaluation of chronic connectors, interconnects and cranial chambers, improvement of implantation methods, development of protocols for chronic electrode site maintenance, testing of advanced devices, and exploration of new application areas.

Here are links to webpages of some of our collaborators (more to come.....):

<http://osiris.rutgers.edu/Buzsaki.html>

Gyorgy Buzsaki, M.D., Ph.D., Rutgers University, Neural network activity in the hippocampal formation

<http://www.dbbs.wustl.edu/RIB/Highstein.html>

Steven Highstein, M.D. Ph.D., Washington University, Effects of microgravity upon the labyrinth

[http://msewww.engin.umich.edu/people/milty/protein\\_polymers.html](http://msewww.engin.umich.edu/people/milty/protein_polymers.html)

David Martin, Ph.D., University of Michigan, Microstructure and processing of bioactive protein polymers

<http://www.med.umich.edu/khri/censys/jmiddleb.htm>

John Middlebrooks, Ph.D., University of Michigan, Cortical representation of auditory space

Service to investigators outside of the CNCT is provided in the forms of distribution of probes, and training in their use.

Distribution has been a key component of the CNCT since its inception. In fact, it provided the main motivation for applying for the first NIH NCRR grant in 1994. To receive probes, we require that investigators fill out an application. Details of the variety of devices which we offer to the research public are outlined in a catalog. Standard devices are provided packaged appropriate for acute

<http://www.raven1.net/p125.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

use. Prior to receiving additional batches of probes, we require the submission of a feedback form so that we may track progress and use the data to better understand and improve the technology.

The CNCT offers several training opportunities to provide education and experience in the design, handling and application of multichannel probes.

[Up to Contents](#)

-----  
APPENDIX IMP2 - ITALIAN DOCTOR REPORTS HUMAN IMPLANTATION

July 1999 Statement by an Italian Doctor Regarding Unusual Human Implants

This physician has requested anonymity but is well-known to the involuntary human experimentation community and can be contacted through some of us. Eleanor White

..... statement by Italian physician .....

"A physician of my acquaintance has repeatedly discovered metal objects implanted into a number of residents - normal people, workers - of small towns in the North-Western surroundings of Turin, towards the valley ending in the French frontier.

"These devices, to the best of my knowledge, are not for any therapeutic purpose. Knowing that people have been used for involuntary electronic implantation experiments, these patients may have also been implanted in this way. Further investigation would be needed to learn the truth about these metallic implants."

[Up to Contents](#)

<http://www.raven1.net/p127.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

-----  
APPENDIX IMP3 - IMPLANT TRANSMITS PHYSIO- AND PSYCHO- PARAMETERS BY RADIO

Unclassified Read-by-Radio Implant Development Project

Eleanor White's comments on this posting: This posting describes unclassified wireless telemetry of bodily functions, used for benign and beneficial purposes. This is about monitoring BY RADIO.

The reason it is of interest to involuntary neuro-electromagnetic experimentees (military and intelligence) is that development programmes like this one show that both the WILL and the MEANS to track someone's bodily functions by radio EXIST, and exist RIGHT NOW.

People seeking to discredit us will say that such technology could not possibly be in use now, or in some cases, even exist. Keeping in mind the typical 20-year spread between classified and unclassified technology, as demonstrated by the SR-71 reconnaissance aircraft, it is clear that classified military and intelligence programmes have highly advanced methods of tracking a target's body functions.

.....  
PROGRAM; SBIR (Small Business Initiative Research)  
AGENCY; AF  
FIELD OFFICE; AL  
TOPIC NUMBER; AF93-023  
CONTROL NUMBER; 93AL-226  
CONTRACT NUMBER; F41624-93-C-2005  
AWARDED IN; 93  
AWARD STSRT DATE; 11MAY93  
PHASE 1  
AWARD COMPLETION DATE; 11DEC93  
PROPOSAL TITLE; TELEKTRODE SYSTEMS FOR UNOBTUSIVE  
BIOPOTENTIAL RECORDING  
PRINCIPAL INVESTIGATOR NAME; RICHARD L. HORST, PhD  
PRINCIPAL INVESTIGATOR PHONE; 301-596-4915

FIRM; MAN-MADE SYSTEMS CORP  
4020 ARJAY CIRCLE  
ELICOTT CITY, MD 21042

WOMAN OWNED; N  
MINORITY OWNED; N  
NUMBER OF EMPLOYEES; 6

.....

KEYWORDS; BIOTELEMETRY ELECTROPHYSIOLOGY SENSORS  
MICRO-CIRCUITRY

ABSTRACT; Biopotential recordings of human psycho-physiological parameters are hampered in many field settings, and some laboratory and clinic settings, by the sensor technology.

*[Eleanor White's comment: Take SPECIAL NOTE of that word "PSYCHO"... that has great significance for neuro-electromagnetic experimentees!]*

Conventional electrodes which tether the subject to the signal amplification and recording equipment, are cumbersome to apply, often interfere with normal movements, are easily dislodged, and induce electrical noise due to the movement of the electrode wires carrying low level signals.

This project seeks to design essentially wireless electrode recording systems that use radio frequency telemetry to transmit the biopotential signal from the recording site to a body-worn transceiver and then to a remotely located receiver.

*[Eleanor White's comment: That means, radio signals THROUGH THE FLESH to an externally worn transceiver. The only difference between this UNclassified project and the involuntary neuro-electromagnetic experimentees is distance, which can be overcome with time.]*

The present subcontractor has developed transceiver and receiver technology that will be reviewed and customized as needed for the present application. The focus here will be on developing a generic design for the sensor subsystem ("telectrodes") to include the transducer interface with the skin, miniaturized amplifier and filter circuitry, an optimal connection between the transducers providing differential inputs to the amplifier, a longlasting but compact battery, and transmitter.

Phase I will consist of a design specification, development of a bench-top engineering prototype, design trade-off studies using the prototype, and the delineation of a detail design.



<http://www.raven1.net/p129.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

#### References

[1] Life Sciences Advanced BioTelemetry System (LS-ABTS) Engineering Specification, January 11, 1995.

[2] "Monitoring the Mysteries of the Fetus", NASA-Ames Research Center, Videotape 1996.

[3-10] Deleted as irrelevant to showing implants are being actively designed and used. Eleanor White.

[11] J.W. Hines, C. J. Somps, et al., "Advanced Biotelemetry Systems for Space Life Sciences: pH Telemetry", Procs. 13th Annual International Symposium on Biotelemetry, Williamsburg, Virginia, March 26-31, 1995, p. 37. 20

[Up to Contents](#)

-----  
APPENDIX IMP4 ... DR DELGADO'S "STIMOCEIVER"/HUMAN IMPLANT EXPERIMENTS

\*\* THIS IS A BENEFICIAL EXPERIMENT, HOWEVER, \*NO MODIFICATIONS\* ARE  
NECESSARY TO APPLY THIS TECHNOLOGY FOR CRIMINAL PURPOSES AND TORTURE

PSYCHOTECHNOLOGY

Electronic Control of Mind and Behavior  
edited by Schwitzgebel and Schwitzgebel  
published Holt, Rinehart and Winston Inc.  
[Each chapter is by a different author]

Chapter 15  
page 184

Intracerebral Radio Stimulation and Recording in Completely Free Patients  
Dr. Jose M. R. Delgado  
[EW: An MKULTRA perpetrator, yet unpunished. Intracerebral = in the brain]

Diagnosis and treatment of focal brain dysfunction associated with behavioral abnormalities are complex tasks which require more effective exploratory techniques. Intracerebral electrodes, electrocorticographical studies, and subsequent discrete neurosurgery have given the epileptologist and stereotaxic surgeon new possibilities for clinical investigation which as yet have been applied to only a small percentage of the patients suffering from neurological disorders including temporal-lobe epilepsy and related episodic behavior problems.

In these therapeutic studies, recordings and <i>stimulation</i> of any chosen cerebral structure can be performed over a period of days or weeks, and neuronal sites identified as triggers for abnormal electrical patterns associated with behavioral disturbances can be destroyed by electrolysis or resection.

Unfortunately in some patients episodic behavior disorders may be more disabling than their epileptic seizures, and focal lesions may improve one syndrome without modifying the other. Furthermore, recording and stimulation are usually performed under conditions which qualify their usefulness, because the patients' mobility is limited by connecting leads, and the behavior is likewise altered by the stressful and artificial environment of the recording room.

[Inset] Reprinted from <i>The Journal of Nervous and Mental Disease</i>, copyright [copy unreadable] by the Williams and Wilkins Company, Vol. 147, No. 4. Reproduced by permission.

1 Research and instrumental development from the construction of the stimoeiver was supported by the United States Air Force, 6571st Aeromedical Research Laboratory F 29600-67-C-0058. Additional support for our research was provided by the United States Public Health Service, M-2004, and the Office of Naval Research, 609 (48).

The circuit for EEG recording is a modified version of the unit described by Meehan (1965), and his help in providing us with the information and one of his units is gratefully acknowledged. The help of Mr. Per Ha...[unreadable] developing telestimulation is also gratefully acknowledged.

During the last few years, methodology has been developed to stimulate and record the electrical activity of the brain in completely unrestrained monkeys and chimpanzees (Delgado, 1967; Delgado and Mir, in press). This procedure should be of considerable clinical interest because *it permits exploration of the brain for unlimited periods* without disturbing their rest or normal spontaneous activities. [EW: Dr. Delgado, you are all heart!]

This paper reports instrumentation used and clinical application in four patients with psychomotor epilepsy in whom electrodes had been implanted in the temporal lobes. To our knowledge, this is the first use of intercerebral radio stimulation and recording in man.

#### METHODS

page 185

##### *Implantation of electrodes*

Electrodes were constructed and stereotaxically implanted according to methods previously described (Mark & Ervin, 1969). The electrode assemblies which were connected to a McPherson skull plug, consisted of a plastic stylet, 1.2 mm in diameter, with 15 stainless steel 1 mm wide contacts at 3 mm intervals, plus one thermistor and three other contacts at the tip.

Using a McPherson Type 2 stereotaxic machine (Mark & Ervin, 1969), electrode assemblies were implanted bilaterally into the anterior medial amygdala of each patient.

##### *Radio Stimulation*

This system consists of two instruments: (1) the RF transmitter that measures 30 cm x 25 cm x 15 cm and includes the circuitry for controlling repetition rate, duration, and amplitude (intensity) of the stimulating pulse. The repetition rate may be varied in steps between 10 and 100 Hz and the duration between 0.1 and 1.5 millisecc. Single pulses may also be generated.

Intensity control is accomplished by varying the frequency of the three subcarrier oscillators that operate in the 100 to 200 kHz frequency range. A 100 MHz oscillator is turned on and off by the pulse train from the subcarrier oscillators. The duration of this pulse is determined by the pulse-duration switch. These bursts of 100 MHz RF energy are received by (2) the receiver-stimulator which is carried by the subject, measures 3.7 cm x 3.0 cm x 1.4 cm, and weighs 20 grams.

The solid-state circuitry is encapsulated in epoxy resin which provides it with very good mechanical strength and makes it waterproof. Space for the 9 volt mercury battery is included in the size mentioned above.

After RF detection, the resulting subcarrier frequency is demodulated into an amplitude. This amplitude controls the current intensity of the stimulation pulse by means of a constant current transistor in the output circuit of the receiver. This method makes the pulse intensity independent of biological impedance changes over a wide range. Under average stimulation conditions, the battery life is approximately one week.

*Operating range is up to 100 feet.*

[EW: This is prototype equipment, unclassified, and operating sometime in the 1970s. Imagine classified equipment at the end of the 20th century!]

Three channels of stimulation are available. The pulse intensity of each channel can be controlled individually from the transmitter. The pulse duration and repetition rate are the same for all three channels.

#### *Encephalographic (EEG) Telemetry*

A miniature FM-FM amplifier-transmitter combination and telemetry receiver are used for this purpose. (1) The transmitting circuitry, carried by the subject, consists of an EEG amplifier with a gain of 100, input impedance of 2 megohms, frequency response from 2 to 200 Hz, and a voltage-controlled oscillator (VCO) for each channel. The VCO operates in one of the frequency bands assigned for subcarrier oscillators by the IRIG standards.

In these studies, a three-channel system was used which operated on IRIG channels (Delgado & Hamlin, 1962; Delgado & Mir, in press; Fonberg and Delgado, 1961). The outputs of all three subcarrier oscillators were summed and connected to the single RF transmitter module.

The miniaturized RF transmitter operates at 216 MHz and its range is 50 to 200 feet, depending on the environment. The size of the three channel unit, including the battery, is 4.5 cm x 4.5 cm x 1.5 cm and it weighs 50 grams.

<http://www.raven1.net/p133.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

The signals from the depth electrodes are received by the amplifier. The output signal of the amplifier controls the frequency of the subcarrier oscillator, and the oscillator output in turn controls the frequency of the transmitter.

(2) After amplification of the received signal from the transmitter has been demodulated, the composite subcarrier signals are connected to the inputs of the three discriminators, which then separate and demodulate their respective subcarriers to obtain the telemetered analog information. In the instrumentation used in this instance, a 100 microvolt signal at the input of EEG amplifier resulted in a 1-volt output from the corresponding discriminator in the receiver.

The analog output signals from the receiver were connected to the inputs of an EEG recorder and a magnetic tape recorder.. A microphone was also mounted in the room with the subjects and conversation was also recorded along with the EEG on magnetic tape.

[EW: So much for the idea that human implantation and MILITARY PARTICIPATION therein is only a myth.]

[Up to Contents](#)

-----  
APPENDIX IMP5 ... UNCLASSIFIED SATELLITE TRACKING HUMAN IMPLANT SYSTEM

SIGHTINGS

World's First Satellite-Tracked Human Implant Device

Applied Digital Solutions, Inc.

12-17-99

Eleanor White's comments: This article clearly shows both availability of technology, (the classified world has certainly had this for some time), and intent to produce satellite-based human tracking implants.

Unequivocally.

.....  
PALM BEACH, FLORIDA - Applied Digital Solutions, Inc. today announced that it has acquired the patent rights to a miniature digital transceiver - which it has named "Digital Angel" -- that can be used for a variety of purposes, such as providing a tamper-proof means of identification for enhanced e-business security, locating lost or missing individuals, tracking the location of valuable property and monitoring the medical conditions of at-risk patients.

In the agreement signed last week, ADS acquired the right to develop this unique product itself for all of its applications or to sublicense the development of specific applications to other entities. A special technology group has been formed within ADS to supervise the development of the device.

The implantable transceiver sends and receives data and can be continuously tracked by GPS (Global Positioning Satellite) technology. The transceiver's power supply and actuation system are unlike anything ever created. When implanted within a body, the device is powered electromechanically through the movement of muscles, and it can be activated either by the "wearer" or by the monitoring facility. A novel sensation feedback feature will even allow the wearer to control the device to some degree. The "smart" device is also small enough to be hidden inconspicuously on or within valuable personal belongings and priceless works of art.

Commenting on Digital Angel's many potential applications, Richard J. Sullivan, Chairman and CEO of Applied Digital Solutions, Inc. (ADS), said: "We believe its potential for improving individual and e-business security and enhancing the quality of life for millions of people is virtually limitless. Although we're in the early developmental phase, we expect to come forward with applications in many different areas, from medical monitoring to law enforcement. However, in keeping with

<http://www.raven1.net/p135.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

our core strengths in the e-business to business arena, we plan to focus our initial development efforts on the growing field of e-commerce security and user ID verification."

Sullivan added that the multi-purpose technology would enable ADS to tap into a vast global market, through licensing and other commercial arrangements, with an estimated total value in excess of \$100 billion. "The e-business to business security market alone could reach as high as \$10 to \$12 billion in the near future," Sullivan added.

ADS is actively seeking joint venture partners to help develop and market the unique technology. The company expects to create a working prototype by the end of next year.

Applied Digital Solutions, Inc. is an e-business to business solutions provider offering Internet, telecom, LAN and software services to a wide variety of businesses throughout North America. For more information, visit the Company's web site at:

<http://www.adxs.com>

[Up to Contents](#)

-----  
POSTSCRIPT

Advances in neuroscience 'may threaten human rights'  
Nature Magazine - January 22, 1998

Paris. Neuroscience is being increasingly recognized as posing a potential threat to human rights, just as another area of biology -- research in human genomics -- may lead to an excessive focus on genetic determinism and raises the spectre of genetic discrimination. This was one of the conclusions to emerge from the annual public meeting of the French national bioethics committee held last week in Paris on the theme of 'Science and Racism'.

Jean-Pierre Changeux, the chairman of the committee and a neuroscientist at the Institut Pasteur in Paris, told the meeting that understanding the working of the human brain is likely to become one of the most ambitious and rich disciplines of the future.

"But neuroscience also poses potential risks", he said, arguing that advances in cerebral imaging make the scope for invasion of privacy immense. Although the equipment needed is still highly specialized, it will become commonplace and capable of being used at a distance, he predicted. That will open the way for abuses such as invasion of personal liberty, control of behaviour and brainwashing. These are far from being science-fiction concerns, said Changeux, and constitute "a serious risk to society".

Denis Le Bihan, a researcher at the French Atomic Energy Commission, told the meeting that the use of imaging techniques has reached the stage where "we can almost read people's thoughts".

The national bioethics committee is taking such threats so seriously that it is launching a study to consider the issues and recommend possible precautions. The study will also cover more immediate issues such as the legal question of whether criminals are responsible for their actions; Changeux predicts an increase in defence arguments based on irresponsibility due to a genetic predisposition to certain types of behaviour.

In closing the meeting, Claude Allegre, the minister for national education, research and technology, hinted at the creation of a revamped parliamentary office of technology assessment, arguing that the national bioethics committee's approach in the life sciences needed to be applied to other areas of science.

Declan Butler  
Nature; Macmillan Publishers Ltd. 1998  
Registered No. 785998 England.



<http://www.raven1.net/paiialex.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

**Original link:** [http://www.infowars.com/print\\_patriotact2\\_analysis.htm](http://www.infowars.com/print_patriotact2_analysis.htm)

TOTAL POLICE STATE TAKEOVER  
The Secret Patriot Act II Destroys What Is Left of American Liberty

A Brief Analysis of the Domestic Security Enhancement Act 2003, Also Known as Patriot Act II

By [Alex Jones](#)

[www.infowars.com](http://www.infowars.com)

(Posted Feb 10, 2003)

[Congressman Ron Paul](#) (R-Tex) told the Washington Times that no member of Congress was allowed to read [the first Patriot Act](#) that was passed by the House on October 27, 2001. The first Patriot Act was universally decried by civil libertarians and Constitutional scholars from across the political spectrum. William Safire, while writing for the New York Times, described the first Patriot Act's powers by saying that President Bush was seizing dictatorial control.

On February 7, 2003 the [Center for Public Integrity](#), a non-partisan public interest think-tank in DC, revealed the full text of the Domestic Security Enhancement Act of 2003. The classified document had been leaked to them by an unnamed source inside the Federal government. The document consisted of a 33-page section by section analysis of the accompanying 87-page bill.

\*Note: On February 10, 2003 I discovered that not only was there a house version that had been covertly brought to Hastert, but that many provisions of the now public Patriot Act II had already been introduced as pork barrel riders on Senate Bill S. 22. Dozens of subsections and even the titles of the subsections are identical to those in the House version. This is very important because it catches the Justice Department in a bald-faced lie. The Justice Department claimed that the secret legislation brought into the House was only for study, and that at this time there was no intention to try and pass it. Now upon reading S. 22, it is clear that the leadership of the Senate is fully aware of the Patriot Act II, and have passed these riders out of their committees into the full bill. I spent two hours scanning through S. 22 and, let me tell you, it is a nightmare for anyone who loves liberty. It even contains the Our Lady of Peace Act that registers all gun owners. It bans the private sale of all firearms, creates a Federal ballistics database, and much more.

There are other bills in the Senate that grant the Federal government sweeping powers. S.45 states in section one that the office for State and local government coordination for Homeland Security will no longer just oversee, but that now local cities critical functions will be headed by a Federal director. On Tuesday, February 11th, we noted a story in *The Times-Picayune* with the headline: Nagin announces major overhaul of City Hall --New Homeland Security office to oversee cops, firemen, emergency agency. The Federal power-grab taking place is widespread and all Americans must mobilize to resist it.

Another interesting bill is S. 16. S. 16 is a smorgasbord of Federal funding and control over local police departments and needs to be examined closely.

S. 89, The Universal National Service Act of 2003 is the hallmark of an authoritarian society. The description of the bill is, "To provide for the common defense by requiring that all young persons in the United States, including women, perform a period of military service or civilian service in furtherance of the national defense and homeland security, and for other purposes." We have looked at some of the programs that the Federal government has already been setting up for service here in the "homeland" and they include East German-style tattletale squads of every type, which are just basically a super TIPS program. The nightmare goes on and on. Check it out for yourself.

The Patriot Act II bill itself is stamped "Confidential -Not for Distribution." Upon reading the analysis and bill, I was stunned by the scientifically crafted tyranny contained in the legislation. The Justice Department Office of Legislative Affairs admits that they had indeed covertly transmitted a copy of the legislation to Speaker of the House Dennis Hastert, (R-IL) and the Vice President of the United States, Dick Cheney as well as the executive heads of federal law enforcement agencies.

It is important to note that no member of Congress was allowed to see the first Patriot Act before its passage, and that no debate was tolerated by the House and Senate leadership. The intentions of the White House and Speaker Hastert concerning Patriot Act II appear to be a carbon copy replay of the events that led to the unprecedented passage of the first Patriot Act.

There are two glaring areas that need to be looked at concerning this new legislation:

1. The secretive tactics being used by the White House and Speaker Hastert to keep even the existence of this legislation secret would be more at home in Communist China than in the United States. The fact that Dick Cheney publicly managed the steamroller passage of the first Patriot Act, insuring that no one was allowed to read it and publicly threatening members of Congress that if they didn't vote in favor of it that they would be blamed for the next terrorist attack, is by the White House's own definition terrorism. The move to clandestinely craft and then bully passage of any legislation by the Executive Branch is clearly an impeachable offence.

2. The second Patriot Act is a mirror image of powers that Julius Caesar and Adolf Hitler gave themselves. Whereas the First Patriot Act only gutted the First, Third, Fourth and Fifth Amendments, and seriously damaged the Seventh and the Tenth, the Second Patriot Act reorganizes the entire Federal government as well as many areas of state government under the dictatorial control of the Justice Department, the Office of Homeland Security and the FEMA NORTHCOM military command. The Domestic Security Enhancement Act 2003, also known as the Second Patriot Act is by its very structure the definition of dictatorship.

I challenge all Americans to study the new Patriot Act and to compare it to the Constitution, Bill of Rights and Declaration of Independence. Ninety percent of the act has nothing to do with terrorism and is instead a giant Federal power-grab with tentacles reaching into every facet of our society. It strips American citizens of all of their rights and grants the government and its private agents total immunity.

Here is a quick thumbnail sketch of just some of the draconian measures encapsulated within this tyrannical legislation:

**SECTION 501** (Expatriation of Terrorists) expands the Bush administration's "enemy combatant" definition to all American citizens who "may" have violated any provision of Section 802 of the first Patriot Act. (Section 802 is the new definition of domestic terrorism, and the definition is "any action that endangers human life that is a violation of any Federal or State law.") Section 501 of the second Patriot Act directly connects to

Section 125 of the same act. The Justice Department boldly claims that the incredibly broad Section 802 of the First USA Patriot Act isn't broad enough and that a new, unlimited definition of terrorism is needed.

Under Section 501 a US citizen engaging in lawful activities can be grabbed off the street and thrown into a van never to be seen again. The Justice Department states that they can do this because the person "had inferred from conduct" that they were not a US citizen. Remember Section 802 of the First USA Patriot Act states that any violation of Federal or State law can result in the "enemy combatant" terrorist designation.

**SECTION 201** of the second Patriot Act makes it a criminal act for any member of the government or any citizen to release any information concerning the incarceration or whereabouts of detainees. It also states that law enforcement does not even have to tell the press who they have arrested and they never have to release the names.

**SECTION 301 and 306** (Terrorist Identification Database) set up a national database of "suspected terrorists" and radically expand the database to include anyone associated with suspected terrorist groups and anyone involved in crimes or having supported any group designated as "terrorist." These sections also set up a national DNA database for anyone on probation or who has been on probation for any crime, and orders State governments to collect the DNA for the Federal government.

**SECTION 312** gives immunity to law enforcement engaging in spying operations against the American people and would place substantial restrictions on court injunctions against Federal violations of civil rights across the board.

**SECTION 101** will designate individual terrorists as foreign powers and again strip them of all rights under the "enemy combatant" designation.

**SECTION 102** states clearly that any information gathering, regardless of whether or not those activities are illegal, can be considered to be clandestine intelligence activities for a foreign power. This makes news gathering illegal.

**SECTION 103** allows the Federal government to use wartime martial law powers domestically and internationally without Congress declaring that a state of war exists.

**SECTION 106** is bone-chilling in its straightforwardness. It states that broad general warrants by the secret FSIA court (a panel of secret judges set up in a star chamber system that convenes in an undisclosed location) granted under the first Patriot Act are not good enough. It states that government agents must be given immunity for carrying out searches with no prior court approval. This section throws out the entire Fourth Amendment against unreasonable searches and seizures.

**SECTION 109** allows secret star chamber courts to issue contempt charges against any individual or corporation who refuses to incriminate themselves or others. This sections annihilate the last vestiges of the Fifth Amendment.

**SECTION 110** restates that key police state clauses in the first Patriot Act were not sunsetted and removes the five year sunset clause from other subsections of the first Patriot Act. After all, the media has told us: "this is the New America. Get used to it. This is forever."

**SECTION 111** expands the definition of the "enemy combatant" designation.

**SECTION 122** restates the government's newly announced power of "surveillance without a court order."

**SECTION 123** restates that the government no longer needs warrants and that the investigations can be a giant dragnet-style sweep described in press reports about the Total Information Awareness Network. One passage reads, "thus the focus of domestic surveillance may be less precise than that directed against more conventional types of crime."

\*Note: Over and over again, in subsection after subsection, the second Patriot Act states that its new Soviet-type powers will be used to fight international terrorism, domestic terrorism and other types of crimes. Of course the government has already announced in Section 802 of the first USA Patriot act that any crime is considered domestic terrorism.

**SECTION 126** grants the government the right to mine the entire spectrum of public and private sector information from bank records to educational and medical records. This is the enacting law to allow ECHELON and the Total Information Awareness Network to totally break down any and all walls of privacy.

The government states that they must look at everything to "determine" if individuals or groups might have a connection to terrorist groups. As you can now see, you are guilty until proven innocent.

**SECTION 127** allows the government to takeover coroners' and medical examiners' operations whenever they see fit. See how this is like Bill Clinton's special medical examiner he had in Arkansas that ruled that people had committed suicide when their arms and legs had been cut off.

**SECTION 128** allows the Federal government to place gag orders on Federal and State Grand Juries and to take over the proceedings. It also disallows individuals or organizations to even try to quash a Federal subpoena. So now defending yourself will be a terrorist action.

**SECTION 129** destroys any remaining whistleblower protection for Federal agents.

**SECTION 202** allows corporations to keep secret their activities with toxic biological, chemical or radiological materials.

**SECTION 205** allows top Federal officials to keep all their financial dealings secret, and anyone investigating them can be considered a terrorist. This should be very useful for Dick Cheney to stop anyone investigating Haliburton.

**SECTION 303** sets up national DNA database of suspected terrorists. The database will also be used to "stop other unlawful activities." It will share the information with state, local and foreign agencies for the same purposes.

**SECTION 311** federalizes your local police department in the area of information sharing.

**SECTION 313** provides liability protection for businesses, especially big businesses that spy on their customers for Homeland Security, violating their privacy agreements. It goes on to say that these are all preventative measures – has anyone seen Minority Report? This is the access hub for the Total Information Awareness Network.

**SECTION 321** authorizes foreign governments to spy on the American people and to share information with foreign governments.

**SECTION 322** removes Congress from the extradition process and allows officers of the Homeland Security complex to extradite American citizens anywhere they wish. It also allows Homeland Security to secretly take individuals out of foreign countries.

**SECTION 402** is titled "Providing Material Support to Terrorism." The section reads that there is no requirement to show that the individual even had the intent to aid terrorists.

**SECTION 403** expands the definition of weapons of mass destruction to include any activity that affects interstate or foreign commerce.

**SECTION 404** makes it a crime for a terrorist or "other criminals" to use encryption in the commission of a crime.

**SECTION 408** creates "lifetime parole" (basically, slavery) for a whole host of crimes.

**SECTION 410** creates no statute of limitations for anyone that engages in terrorist actions or supports terrorists. Remember: any crime is now considered terrorism under the first Patriot Act.

**SECTION 411** expands crimes that are punishable by death. Again, they point to Section 802 of the first Patriot Act and state that any terrorist act or support of terrorist act can result in the death penalty.

**SECTION 421** increases penalties for terrorist financing. This section states that any type of financial activity connected to terrorism will result to time in prison and \$10-50,000 fines per violation.

**SECTIONS 427** sets up asset forfeiture provisions for anyone engaging in terrorist activities.

There are many other sections that I did not cover in the interest of time. The American people were shocked by the despotic nature of the first Patriot Act. The second Patriot Act dwarfs all police state legislation in modern world history.

Usually, corrupt governments allow their citizens lots of wonderful rights on paper, while carrying out their jackbooted oppression covertly. From snatch and grab operations to warrantless searches, Patriot Act II is an Adolf Hitler wish list.

You can understand why President Bush, Dick Cheney and Dennis Hastert want to keep this legislation secret not just from Congress, but the American people as well. Bill Allison, Managing Editor of the Center for Public Integrity, the group that broke this story, stated on my radio show that it was obvious that they were just waiting for another terrorist attack to opportunistically get this new bill through. He then shocked me with an insightful comment about how the Federal government was crafting this so that they could go after the American people in general. He also agreed that the FBI has been quietly demonizing patriots and Christians and "those who carry around pocket Constitutions."

I have produced two documentary films and written a book about what really happened on September 11<sup>th</sup>. The bottom line is this: the military-industrial complex carried the attacks out as a pretext for control. Anyone who doubts this just hasn't looked at the mountains of hard evidence.

Of course, the current group of white collar criminals in the White House might not care that we're finding out the details of their next phase. Because, after all, when smallpox gets released, or more buildings start blowing up, the President can stand up there at his lectern suppressing a smirk, squeeze out a tear or two, and tell us that "See I was right. I had to take away your rights to keep you safe. And now it's your fault that all of these children are dead." From that point on, anyone who criticizes tyranny will be shouted down by the paid talking head government mouthpieces in the mainstream media.

You have to admit, it's a beautiful script. Unfortunately, it's being played out in the real world. If we don't get the word out that government is using terror to control our lives while doing nothing to stop the terrorists, we will deserve what we get - tyranny. But our children won't deserve it.

[GO TO INFOWARS.COM'S SECRET PATRIOT ACT II SECTION -- CLICK HERE](#)

[HOME -- WWW.INFOWARS.COM](#)

<http://www.raven1.net/parent-1.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## **When Judges Ignore Abuse, Suicide Can Result**

**May 2003**

The story below demonstrates the urgent need for ongoing review of and punishment for judges who ignore abuse claims by children and effectively sentence the children to more atrocities. In this case, a theory by a child psychiatrist which has no merit and has been used to mete out gross INjustice to thousands of abused children, has been used by judges on an ongoing basis, corrupting case law for future cases too.

This kind of government crime is why we have badly needed organizations to monitor and protest. Here are some such organizations:

<http://www.judicialwatch.org>

[http://www.jail4judges.org/national\\_001.htm](http://www.jail4judges.org/national_001.htm)

<http://www.skolnicksreport.com>

Even though some allegations of abuse may be spiteful, no judge has the right to ignore the allegations. This is especially true where the children involved either confirm the allegations, or get defensive and silent when asked. The case below actually had corroborating evidence and the judge STILL ignored it.

[One example](#) of how judges and other powerful people can be corrupted beyond belief, and actually have pedophilic motives and connections.

---

**Original link:** <http://news.independent.co.uk/people/obituaries/story.jsp?story=411000>

"Parental Alienation Syndrome". The theory - one of the most insidious pieces of junk science to be given credence by US courts in recent years"

Dr Richard A. Gardner - Child psychiatrist who developed the theory of Parental Alienation Syndrome 5/31/03 (deceased 5/25/03) "In a contentious child custody dispute in the suburbs of Pittsburgh a few years ago, three teenage boys begged a family court judge not to force them to continue visits to their father because, they said, he was physically abusive towards them. Rather than believe the boys, the judge relied on the testimony of an expert witness retained by the father, a Columbia University professor of clinical psychiatry, Richard A. Gardner.

Gardner insisted the boys were lying as a result of brainwashing by their mother and recommended something he called "threat therapy".

Essentially, the Grieco boys were told they should be respectful and obedient on visits to their father and, if they were not, their mother would go to jail. Shortly afterwards, 16-year-old Nathan Grieco, the eldest of the brothers, hanged himself in his bedroom, leaving behind a diary in which he wrote that life had become an "endless torment".

Both Gardner and the court were unrepentant even after the suicide, and it was only after an expose in the local newspaper that custody arrangements for the two surviving boys were changed.

This "threat therapy" was part of a much broader theory of Gardner's known in family courts across the United States as "Parental Alienation Syndrome". The theory - one of the most insidious pieces of junk science to be given credence by US courts in recent years - holds that any mother who accuses her spouse of abusing the children is lying more or less by definition. She tells these lies to "alienate" the children from their father, a shocking abrogation of parental responsibility for which she deserves to lose all custody rights in favour of the alleged abuser. This is not only tawdry logic, guaranteed from the outset to protect the interests of divorcing fathers, by far Gardner's most enthusiastic constituency, but it has also destroyed the lives of hundreds, maybe thousands, of American families over the past 15 years.

In state after state, courts deferred to Gardner's academic credentials and put children in the custody of their alleged abuser, even in cases where police records, medical records and testimony by teachers and social workers supported the mother's accusations. By now, the concept of "parental alienation" has entered case law and swayed thousands of disputes in which Gardner himself played no part. Yet it has no scientific basis whatsoever. It is not recognised by the American Psychiatric Association or any other professional body."

An obituary for Richard A. Gardner, MD:

Richard Gardner, 72, Dies; Cast Doubt on Abuse Claims By Stuart Lavietes "His theory has provoked vehement opposition from some mental health professionals, child abuse experts and lawyers. Critics argue that it lacks a scientific basis, noting that the American Psychiatric Association and the American Medical Association have not recognized it as a syndrome. They also say that the theory is biased against women, as allegations of abuse are usually directed at fathers, and that it is used as a weapon by lawyers seeking to undermine a mother's credibility in court."

<http://www.nytimes.com/2003/06/09/obituaries/09GARD.html>

Selected Quotes from Richard A. Gardner, M.D.

"At the present time, the sexually abused child is generally considered to be the victim," though the child may initiate sexual encounters by 'seducing' the adult."

Gardner, Richard A., Child Custody Litigation (1986), p.93

Sexualizing children can have procreative purposes, because a sexualized child is more likely to reproduce at an earlier age. "The younger the survival machine at the time sexual urges appear, the longer will be the span of procreative capacity, and the greater the likelihood the individual will create more survival machines in the next generation."

Gardner, Richard A., True and False Accusations of Child Sex Abuse (1992), pp.24-25



"It is of interest that of all the ancient peoples it may very well be that the Jews were the only ones who were punitive toward pedophiles."

Ibid. pp.46-47

Many child advocates are "charlatans, and/or psychopaths, and/or incompetents."

Ibid. p.526

"It is extremely important for therapists to appreciate that the child who has been genuinely abused may not need psychotherapeutic intervention."

Ibid. p.535

"There is a whole continuum that must be considered here, from those children who were coerced and who gained no pleasure (and might even be considered to have been raped) to those who enjoyed immensely (with orgasmic responses) the sexual activities."

Ibid. p.548

"Older children may be helped to appreciate that sexual encounters between an adult and a child are not universally considered to be reprehensible act. The child might be told about other societies in which such behavior was and is considered normal. The child might be helped to appreciate the wisdom of Shakespeare's Hamlet, who said, 'Nothing's either good or bad, but thinking makes it so.' In such discussions the child has to be helped to appreciate that we have in our society an exaggeratedly punitive and moralistic attitude about adult-child sexual encounters."

Ibid. p.549

"If the mother has reacted to the abuse in a hysterical fashion, or used it as an excuse for a campaign of denigration of the father, then the therapist does well to try and 'sober her up'... Her hysterics... will contribute to the child's feeling that a heinous crime has been committed and will thereby lessen the likelihood of any kind of rapprochement with the father. One has to do everything possible to help her put the 'crime' in proper perspective. She has to be helped to appreciate that in most societies in the history of the world, such behavior was ubiquitous, and this is still the case."

Ibid. p.584-585

"Mothers who have been sexually abused as children may have residual anger toward her molesting father or other sexual molester, and this may be interfering with her relationship with her husband. This should be explored in depth, and she should be helped to reduce such residual anger... Perhaps she can be helped to appreciate that in the history of the world his behavior has probably been more common than the restrained behavior of those who do not sexually abuse their children."

Ibid. p.585

"It is likely that the mother has sexual problems... In many cases she herself was sexually molested as a child... She may never have achieved an orgasm -- in spite of the fact that she was sexually

molested, in spite of the fact that she had many lovers, and in spite of the fact that she is now married. The therapist, then, does well to try to help her achieve such gratification. Verbal statements about the pleasures of orgasmic response are not likely to prove very useful. One has to encourage experiences, under proper situations of relaxation, which will enable her to achieve the goal of orgasmic response... Vibrators can be extremely useful in this regard, and one must try to overcome any inhibition she may have with regard to their use... her own diminished guilt over masturbation will make it easier for her to encourage the practice in her daughter, if this is warranted. And her increased sexuality may lessen the need for her husband to return to their daughter for sexual gratification."

Ibid. pp.584-585

"If he [the molesting father] doesn't know this already, he has to be helped to appreciate that pedophilia has been considered the norm by the vast majority of individuals in the history of the world. He has to be helped to appreciate that, even today, it is a widespread and accepted practice among literally billions of people. He has to appreciate that in our Western society especially, we take a very punitive and moralistic attitude toward such inclinations... He has had a certain amount of back [sic] luck with regard to the place and time he was born with regard to social attitudes toward pedophilia. However, these are not reasons to condemn himself."

Ibid. pp.593

"Of relevance here is the belief by many of these therapists that a sexual encounter between an adult and a child -- no matter how short, no matter how tender, loving, and non-painful -- automatically and predictably must be psychologically traumatic to the child... The determinant as to whether the experience will be traumatic is the social attitude toward these encounters."

Ibid. pp.670-71

"I believe it is reasonable to say that at this time there are millions of people in the United States who are either directly accusing or supporting false sex-abuse accusations and/or are reacting in an extremely exaggerated fashion to situations in which bona fide sex abuse has occurred."

Ibid. p.688

Mandated reporting of child abuse has resulted in the "reporting of the most frivolous and absurd accusations by two- and three-year-olds, vengeful former wives, hysterical mothers of nursery school children, and severely disturbed women against their elderly fathers."

Gardner, Richard A., Issues in Child Abuse Accusations, 5(1), p.26

"We need well-publicized civil lawsuits against incompetent and/or overzealous psychologists, psychiatrists, social workers, child protection workers, 'child advocates,' police, and detectives whose ineptitude has promulgated a false accusation."

Ibid. p.26

<http://www.raven1.net/patents.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

[Conservatively worded patent list](#), intended for maximum credibility

[Alphabetical Index](#)

[Subject Index](#)

---

## Patent List, Electronic Harassment Related

The following list of patents relate to inventions and concepts which can be applied to electronic harassment weapons. The existence of a patent plainly indicates that someone is serious about the technology, and points to some likelihood that the real device exists also. (Keep in mind that these patents below are UNclassified, and that classified science is typically at least a decade ahead. Also keep in mind that these are only United States patents.)

---

PATENTSWITH E-HARASSMENT POTENTIAL, BY NUMBER (not exhaustive):

[3773049.htm](#), LIDA  
[3951134.htm](#), Malech  
[4858612.htm](#), Stocklin  
[4877027.htm](#), Brunkan  
[5123899.htm](#), Gall  
[5159703.htm](#), Lowery  
[5356368.htm](#), Monroe  
[6011991.htm](#), Mardirossian  
[6017302.htm](#), Loos

\*\* NOTE: The following two patent lists are much longer than mine above. The reason is that those lists below include patents which have only some tenuous relationship to the through-wall, silent electronic harassment targets experience. For example, a patent dealing with brain waves that requires contact electrodes or coils in close proximity doesn't show intent or ability to affect or read the brain from significant real-world distances, which is what happens to electronic harassment targets.

Targets considering use of patents for activism purposes need to keep in mind that just blasting a reader with every brain research patent on record does not educate the reader about electronic harassment, and is likely to make the reader not want to take on the huge, complex job of reading hundreds of scientific patents.

MIND CONTROL FORUM'S PATENT LIST:

<http://www.raven1.net/mcf/p/patentsindex.htm>

JEFF RENSE (SIGHTINGS RADIO SHOW) PATENT LIST:

<http://www.rense.com/general3/patent.htm>

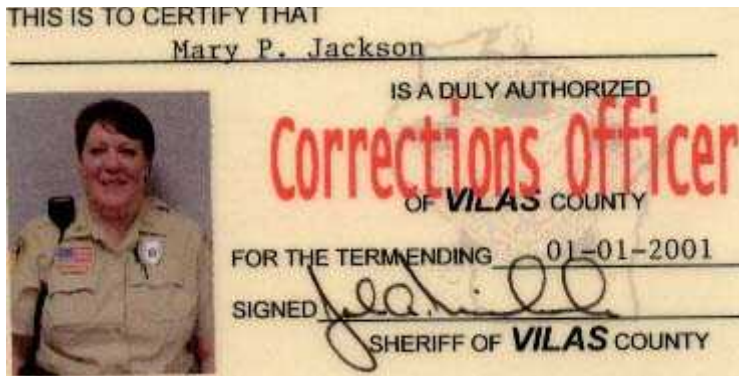
U.S. GOVERNMENT PATENT AND TRADEMARK OFFICE WEB SITE:

<http://www.uspto.gov>

<http://www.raven1.net/patjac-1.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## Case Summary: Pat Jackson

January 18, 2008



---

My name is Pat Jackson. I used to be in law enforcement in the Vilas County Sheriff's Office in WI. A copy of my ID is shown above so that you know I'm legit.

I was harassed then railroaded from the department in 2000 when I was pegged as a potential whistleblower and the BOYZ (as I call them) discovered I worked as a professional psychic and was very good at it.

When filing a formal complaint of harassment with the head of the County Personnel Committee, I was told nothing would be done to stop the railroading and was threatened that I best leave the county. I refused to do this, saying I'd take my case all the way to the Supreme Court if need be.

Immediately after that meeting, I was slipped what I believe was meant to be a lethal dose of GHB in what I believe was an attempt to kill me. I claim that I was also covertly injected with a biowarfare agent while still with the department.

Others sympathetic to me also ended up being diagnosed with infectious diseases, all around the same time.

I left the Sheriff's Dept. in 2002. My terminally ill husband and I were already being group stalked and apparently tortured with bio-electromagnetic weaponry by then.

The harassment escalated upon my leaving the department. I was deliberately left ill from the "biowarfare agent" for nearly 7 years and when I became suspicious the physicians "treating" me were acting in collusion with the Sheriff's Dept. in what I believe were attempts on my life.

I also believe a second attempt was made on my life. I believe a third was made when I told these doctors I was fully aware they were acting in collusion with the Sheriff's Dept.

These same doctors also denied my diabetic husband insulin for years, telling him his diabetes was "cured". His cancer has gone totally untreated as has his congestive heart failure for the most part. He's dying.

The last time he was in the emergency room, I attempted to report to one of the ER physicians we were being tortured with this electronic weaponry. The doctor's response was to laugh, and say "Well I guess someone is getting rich!" and walked away.

A doctor whom I believe had been involved in a conspiracy against me showed up in the ER, apparently to make sure I didn't talk to anyone else about being tortured.

I'm now disabled as a result, my heart being so damaged that according to the last doctor I could afford to see, it's like an 80 year old's heart. I lost my gallbladder, probably due to this torture, after being, deliberately I believe, left with an infected gallbladder for 6 years. My doctor reported the toxicity level in my body was "off the charts". I was repeatedly denied referral to a thoracic surgeon for excruciating rib cage pain around my heart. I believe the doctors knew the burning and nerve damage from this torture would be discovered.

My appeal for Social Security disability was denied and my hearing now appears to have been "swept under the carpet".

I have been subjected to every tactic used in organized stalking, including my dogs being killed. I held one of them in my arms all night, helplessly watching him suffocate to death. We've been financially destroyed and are now facing losing our home.

In addition to the torture with electromagnetic weaponry I learned via someone claiming to be an ex-CIA agent that synthetic telepathy had also been attempted on me using a very high level "CIA trigger."

Like all victims, I have been portrayed to everyone as being "insane" in order to discredit me when I speak out.

Myself and another informant the Sheriff's Dept. had recruited as one of their "drug mules" went to the media to try to expose what was going on. Naturally, they refused to expose it or even investigate our claims - despite knowing attempts were being made on our lives! As did every govt. agency I reported it to, right up to the U.S. Atty. General's Office.

An FBI agent told me when I reported it (and I quote) "Well stuff like this happens all the time. I suggest you just get on with your life and forget about it."

A federal undercover investigation was begun into the Sheriff's Dept. where I worked in October, 2003. It was quietly dropped. When another kid died in the custody of that Sheriff's Dept.- again, the investigation was quietly dropped and hushed up - despite my writing to the investigating agency that I suspected the kid had been murdered. So people just continue to die up

here.

I'm told the latest plot the Sheriff's Dept. is hatching is to frame me for crimes they themselves committed in order to illegally imprison me.

Is law enforcement aware of this and even actively participating? YOU'RE DAMN RIGHT THEY ARE! Are all law enforcement officers corrupt and participating? No. But the good officers like myself are railroaded out of our jobs for refusing to "play the game", leaving corrupt officers in the ranks.

The organized stalking is the least of it. These corrupt cops are also engaged in drug trafficking, child pornography, child prostitution and yes, even murder of those who "know too much".

You have my permission to print this on your website, including my name and photo. Only if I'm "public" and high profile enough will I have any chance of not being falsely imprisoned or murdered like so many others have been.

Pat Jackson  
Vilas County, WI

---

<http://www.raven1.net/patrio-1.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

**Quick read** for those tight on time

**Down to Menu**

## **PATRIOT RADIO**



### **Web, Shortwave, AM-FM Broadcasts for News Related to Human Rights Crimes**

**(The "Patriot Movement" is also  
referred to as the "Freedom Movement"  
or the "Truth Movement")**

**Bypass Retail, Get News From "Wholesale Sources":  
Wire Services, Whistleblower Guests and Callers,  
Professionals, FOIAs, "Connect the Dots" Analysis**

**June 12, 2008**

---

**Quick Access Show Listening Details Menu**

[Notes for new listeners](#)

[Microbroadcasters - find one in your area here](#)

[Free archives, shows on Republic Broadcasting](#)

[On Demand free replays of shows on Genesis Communications](#)

[Table of shortwave frequencies you can try](#)

[OVERVIEW of organized stalking crimes](#)

[Alex Jones](#)

[Canadian Action Party \("the Canadian Patriot Movement"\)](#)

[D'Anne Burley](#)

[Deadline Live \(Jack Blood\)](#)

[Derry Brownfield](#)  
[Jack McLamb Show](#)  
[Jeff Rense Show](#)  
[John Moore Show](#)  
[Libertynet \(ham radio band only\)](#)  
[National Intel Report \(John Stadtmiller\)](#)  
[Networks/rebroadcasters which carry uncensored news](#)  
[Police and Military Against the NWO \(Jack McLamb\)](#)  
[Power Hour, The \(Joyce Riley/Dave von Kleist\)](#)  
[Q Files \(Steve Quayle\)](#)  
[Radio Liberty \(Dr. Stanley Monteith\)](#)  
[The Power Hour \(Joyce Riley/Dave von Kleist\)](#)  
[Subject Menu](#)

---

## Subject Menu

[Please read before looking up broadcasters](#)  
[Networks/rebroadcasters which carry uncensored news](#)  
[Information about short wave radio sets](#)  
[Information about protecting your short wave radio set](#)  
[A low cost amplified indoor antenna](#)  
[Ham radio information \(important in emergencies\)](#)  
[Other radio services in the shortwave band](#)  
[Similar media links](#)

A web site discussing shortwave listening in general:

<http://alternativenewscenter-com/swradio.htm>

---

## Please Read Before Looking up Broadcasters

IMPORTANT: You do NOT need a short wave set to listen to short wave broadcasters. Web sites with live and archived broadcasts are listed below.

IMPORTANT: Within the United States, some of these shows, like the popular morning show "The Power Hour" with Joyce Riley and Dave von Kleist, and the popular afternoon Alex Jones show, are carried on some AM and FM stations, and satellite radio as well.

The AM-FM stations often play only some of the hours of the longer shows. Assistance from listeners to get some of these Patriot shows on to commercial AM-FM stations is much appreciated. Contact not only the AM-FM stations but their sponsors as well.

The best way to find the times for these shows is to check the NETWORK web sites, e.g., [gcnlive.com](http://gcnlive.com) and [republicbroadcasting.org](http://republicbroadcasting.org). For microbroadcasters (low power FM) slowly tune around your local FM frequencies, listening for these shows. That applies to shortwave as well, with 3.215 MHz, and frequencies between 5 and 12.180 MHz being the most likely ranges for locating Patriot shows. Lower frequencies tend to carry the shows at night.



\* These shows have commercials, so take time tuning in case you land on one of their commercials and not recognize the show itself.

Shortwave shows also have bumper music, so again, take some time with a show playing music to see if it's one of the Patriot shows.

\*\* CANADIAN callers frequently call in, and much of the content describes problems which apply to Canada but which receive no publicity in Canada.

I, Eleanor White, the maintainer of this page, do not agree with some of the personal precepts and philosophies of some Patriot broadcasters. But I urge every citizen concerned with the future of truth, freedom and justice to listen to these shows for their factual information, and the testimony by whistleblowers, and information provided by "boots on the ground", i.e. the callers who report blow by blow from trouble spots in North America and around the world.

The Patriot broadcasters use mainstream sources such as the wire services (like Associated Press, United Press International, Reuters) which are in effect "news wholesalers". The Patriots present analyses of these "wholesale" news stories, which they call "connecting the dots". Some of these "wholesale" news stories never make it to the "retail media outlets" like the 6 o'clock news or mainstream papers. Other sources are Freedom of Information (FOIA) requests, mainstream government and scientific papers, and first person testimony from whistleblowers. Some of these whistleblowers were forced out of their fields because they would not go along with corrupt systems. Some from government, some from the corporate scene, and some from the medical arena. They are heroes and have suffered dearly for standing up for what is right. Patriot broadcasters are not hoaxers; they place a high value on truth.

#### NOTE ABOUT AIR TIMES:

The place to look for times is the schedule page of the NETWORKS, or, the schedule posted on the web sites of the shows themselves.

[Quick Access Show Listening Details Menu](#)

[Back to Subject Menu](#)

=====

NETWORKS AND REBROADCASTERS: DO VISIT these network and rebroadcast sites. You can easily click through to the Patriot shows above, and also to a number of WEB-ONLY Patriot shows as well.

[Republic Broadcasting Network](#)

[Genesis Communications Network](#)

[World Wide First Amendment Radio](#)

[Microbroadcasters' site](#)

[We The People Network](#)

[Fully Informed Citizen Associations of America](#)

[The American Voice Radio Network](#)

[Patriot Broadcasting Network](#)

[Revere Radio Network](#)

[Truth Radio Network](#)

[World Harvest Radio](#)

[World Wide Radio Broadcasters](#)

[Info Radio Net](#)

[Liberty Tree Radio](#)  
[The Turner Network](#)  
[Radio for Peace International](#)  
[Save America Radio](#)  
[Back to Subject Menu](#)

[Quick Access Show Listening Details Menu](#)

=====

THE POWER HOUR, <http://www.thepowerhour.com>  
Network: <http://www.gcnlive.com>  
Alternate if .com is down: [www.thepowerhour.org](http://www.thepowerhour.org)  
Joyce Riley and Dave von Kleist



Joyce Riley, Dave von Kleist

For shortwave frequencies, check the show's web site,  
as they do change from season to season.

\*\* MON-FRI

Times:

8a-11a Estrn 7a-10a Cntrl 6a-9a Mntn, 5a-8a Pacfc  
1300-1600 UTC/GMT/ZULU (winter)  
1200-1500 UTC/GMT/ZULU (summer)

Nighttime REPLAYS:

See site above for shortwave frequencies, or, go  
to [gcnlive.com](http://www.gcnlive.com) and click "On Demand" for  
continuous replays of the most recent show.

[Quick Access Show Listening Details Menu](#)

=====

JACK MCLAMB SHOW, <http://www.jackmclamb.net>  
<http://www.patriotamerica.com/JackMcLamb/index.htm>  
<http://www.police-and-military-against-the-new-world-order.org>  
MORNING Network for live audio:  
<http://www.americanvoiceradio.com>  
SATURDAY Network for live audio:  
<http://www.republicbroadcasting.org>



Retired Officer Jack McLamb

Jack McLamb, a police and military veteran, operates the Police and Military Against the New World Order organization. He was the most decorated officer in the Phoenix AZ PD, and was also fired for standing up for Constitutional rights. As a former police academy instructor, he was required to investigate cases of officers killed in the line of duty so as to teach recruits how to avoid the same mistakes.

His investigations and those of his colleagues showed him over time that the justice system is and has been for a long time, very corrupt.

SUNDAYS:

\*\* [Republic Broadcasting Network](#)

\*\* See RBN's SCHEDULE page for latest times and frequencies.

Times (SUN ONLY):

1-3p Eastrn N-2p Cntrl 11a-1p Mntn 10a-N Pacfc

1800-2000 UTC/GMT/ZULU (winter)

1700-1900 UTC/GMT/ZULU (summer)

[Quick Access Show Listening Details Menu](#)

=====

ALEX JONES SHOW, <http://www.infowars.com/>

Network: <http://www.gcnlive.com>



See infowars.com and gcnlive.com for up to date frequencies.

Times:

12N-4p Estrn 11a-3p Cntrl 10a-2p Mntn 9a-1p Pacfc

1700-2100 UTC/GMT/ZULU (winter)

1600-2000 UTC/GMT/ZULU (summer)

\*\* Alex Jones is probably the most prolific Patriot broadcaster.

\*\* Alex Jones reports items from mainstream sources such as AP, UPI, Reuters, and government, legal and scientific documents. At times, Alex will reference documents on air which are not posted on his web site, or cannot be turned up using the search feature, due to the high volume of news items his staff collects each day.

[Quick Access Show Listening Details Menu](#)

=====

THE CANADIAN ACTION PARTY, <http://www.canadianactionparty.ca>



Attorney Connie Fogal, Leader

The Canadian Action Party is the Canadian equivalent of the U.S. Patriot Movement. Canadians wishing to pursue the same goals of truth, liberty, justice and national sovereignty are urged to look into affiliation and working with the Canadian Action Party.

[Quick Access Show Listening Details Menu](#)

=====

DERRY BROWNFIELD SHOW, <http://www.derrybrownfield.com>

Network for alternate live audio:  
<http://www.gcnlive.com>  
<http://www.republicbroadcasting.org>



Derry Brownfield

Monday - Friday

Times:

11-N Estrn 10-11a Cntrl 9-10a Mntn 8-9a Pacfc  
1600-1700 UTC/GMT/ZULU (winter)  
1500-1600 UTC/GMT/ZULU (summer)

\*\* This show is an agricultural-flavour Patriot show, and it delivers quite a bit of news relating to major government crime and is well worth listening to for this subject. Some of the most grievous government and corporate crimes occur in the agricultural arena.

[Quick Access Show Listening Details Menu](#)

=====

DEADLINE LIVE, <http://www.jackblood.com>  
Network/web listen: <http://www.gcnlive.com>  
Jack Blood

\*\* See gcnlive.com for frequencies.

Times:

4-6p Estrn 3-5p Cntrl 2-4p Mntn 1-3p Pacfc  
2100-2300 UTC/GMT/ZULU (winter)  
2000-2200 UTC/GMT/ZULU (summer)

[Quick Access Show Listening Details Menu](#)

=====

NATIONAL INTEL REPORT <http://www.republicbroadcasting.org>  
\*\* FREE ARCHIVED SHOWS



John Stadtmiller  
Founder and chief executive,  
Republic Broadcasting Network

\*\* See [republicbroadcasting.org](http://republicbroadcasting.org) for frequencies.

Times:

5-7p Estrn, 4-6p Cntrl 3-5p Mntn 2-4p Pacfc

2200-0000 UTC/GMT/ZULU (winter)

2100-2230 UTC/GMT/ZULU (summer)

CALL IN number (when John Asks): 1-800-313-9443

[Quick Access Show Listening Details Menu](#)

=====

THE JOHN MOORE SHOW <http://www.thelibertyman.com>

For live streaming audio: <http://www.republicbroadcasting.org>



John Moore

\*\* See [republicbroadcasting.org](http://republicbroadcasting.org) for details.

\*\* SUNDAY ONLY

Times:

3-5p Estrn 2-4p Cntrl 1-3p Mntn N-2p Pacfc

1900-2100 UTC/GMT/ZULU (winter)

2000-2200 UTC/GMT/ZULU (summer)

John Moore is a highly experienced criminal case private detective and Viet Nam veteran in military intelligence.

His show focusses on preparedness for the several apparent disasters in the making, caused by un-Constitutional political ambitions and operations.

[Quick Access Show Listening Details Menu](#)

=====

LATE NIGHT WITH D'ANNE <http://danneburley.blogspot.com>

Also see: <http://clearblogs-com/danneburleysradioclub/>

For live streaming audio: <http://www.republicbroadcasting.org>



D'Anne Burley

Web only for RBN show:

\*\* SATURDAY ONLY

Times:

11p-1a Eastrn 10p-Mid Cntrl 9-11p Mntn 8-10p Pacfc

0400-0600 UTC/GMT/ZULU (winter)

0300-0500 UTC/GMT/ZULU (summer)

\*\* SEE HER BLOGSPOT SITE ABOVE FOR WEEKDAY WEBCASTS

D'Anne (pronounced dee-ANN) Burley broadcasts news that is sometimes not covered, or not covered to the same depth, as the other Patriot broadcasters.

For example, as a personal friend of the late Sherman Skolnick (judicial corruption activist), she has broadcast and written extensive email bulletins on the shocking ways the corrupt judiciary and nursing home/hospital/hosipce industry has literally killed healthy elderly people and slickly absconded with their assets. Anyone who exposes this outrageous elder abuse is one fine individual in my book!

[Quick Access Show Listening Details Menu](#)

=====

RADIO LIBERTY, <http://www.radioliberty.com>



Dr. Stanley Monteith

Full frequency listings, up to date:

<http://www.radioliberty.com/frequency.htm>

\*\* Can be heard from his web site too.

[Quick Access Show Listening Details Menu](#)

=====

Q-FILES, <http://www.stevequayle.com/>

For live web audio streams:

<http://www.stevequayle.com/Q.Files/q.files.html>

\*\* See [stevequayle.com](http://stevequayle.com) for shortwave frequencies.

MON-FRI

Times:

7-8p Estrn 6-7p Cntrl 5-6p Mntn 4-5p Pacfc

0000-0100 UTC/GMT/ZULU (winter)

2300-0000 UTC/GMT/ZULU (summer)

[Quick Access Show Listening Details Menu](#)

=====

THE JEFF RENSE SHOW, <http://www.rense.com>

Live audio via the web: <http://www.gcnlive.com>

Live and archived audio: <http://www.soundwaves2000.com/rense/>

\*\* NO shortwave at present, but one of the very best shows available.



Jeff Rense

[Quick Access Show Listening Details Menu](#)

=====

LIBERTY NET, <http://www.3950.net>

Ham radio operators net in the Patriot Movement spirit, reputed to be excellent listening. Can extend well into the "wee hours". Probably a good place to look for uncensored news in the event of a disaster.

3.950 MHz, 0300-.... UTC (GMT) winter \*\* SATURDAY ONLY \*\*

Times:

10p-.. Estrn, 9p-.. Cntrl, 8p-.. Mntn, 7p-.. Pacfc

\*\* You need to set your radio to SSB (single sideband) ON, and if you have a switch labelled USB and LSB, it needs to be set on LSB. The knob which allows you to hear SSB as normal speech may be labelled as "Fine Tuning" or "BFO" or "Clarifier". Refer to your manual for the way to receive SSB on your radio. (Not all radios have SSB reception capability.)

\*\* When intentional interference is present, sometimes the participants shift to 3953, 3947, 3947.5, 3950 USB, or other nearby frequencies.

[Quick Access Show Listening Details Menu](#)

[Back to Subject Menu](#)

=====

ON SELECTING A SHORTWAVE SET

\*\* Most critical feature for ensuring you can pick up the Patriot broadcasts is CONTINUOUS or almost



continuous coverage of the HF (high frequency) shortwave bands, 2 to 30 MHz. If a set has continuous coverage from 3 to 17 MHz, that's good enough. Many low cost sets do NOT have continuous coverage - my (Eleanor White's) advice is save your money - don't get one of those.

<http://www.republicbroadcasting.org>

<http://www.sangean.com/worldband.html>

IMPORTANT FEATURES FOR EMERGENCY USE ARE KEYPAD TUNING AND SINGLE SIDEBAND CAPABILITY (SSB). SSB GETS YOU HAM RADIO STATIONS IN EMERGENCIES. KEYPAD TUNING HOLDS THE RADIO ON STATION VERY WELL AND MAKES GETTING THERE EASY.

A cheap radio like the Grundig FR-200 will work but will lack the convenience of a keypad to punch in frequencies. You learn to listen at the time your favourite show is on, and slowly tune around that area on the small slide rule dial. A good idea is to mark the approximate places where the Patriot broadcasts are found using a tiny dot of nail polish or whiteout. It's not a great way to tune, but it is good enough.

If you do acquire a shortwave radio, there should be either a telescoping whip antenna, or, a place to connect a wire antenna. I've had good luck using about 25 feet of lightweight flexible wire with a large alligator clip on one end to clip over the telescoping antenna. (I do not use the telescoping antenna extended as it is awkward.) I find the best performance of this trailing wire antenna can be had by simply letting it drape across the floor with the far end up and over the fridge, with a heavy object to hold it so it doesn't slip off the fridge.

Outdoors, a length of wire simply lying on the grass or pavement works fine - attaching the far end above the ground helps but usually is not essential.

[Quick Access Show Listening Details Menu](#)

[Back to Subject Menu](#)

=====

Information about PROTECTING your shortwave radio set:

1. Obtain one of the hardware store version of the aluminum D-ring style snap rings. These come in different colors and sizes, a 2" size and a 3" size being popular. One side has a spring loaded snap and these are handy for securing things together while hiking.

Secure your radio's (or even camera's) WRIST STRAP so it cannot come out of the snap ring. Then wherever you put your radio, and this includes putting the radio into a shoulder bag for listening while walking, be sure your radio is clipped to something so it cannot fall on the floor or pop out of your shoulder bag. This includes tables within your house, and night tables.

2. The telescoping antennas, needed for WALKING and listening, are kind of weak at the point where they are attached inside the sets. I had my own telescoping antenna "work around" so much as I walked that the inside screw came out.

The way around this is to keep the telescoping antenna in its "down" position, usually along the top of the radio, using a large rubber band or two. Then when you extend the telescoping antenna, the strain is taken by the securing rubber band and not the inside antenna mount. In this way, your radio will probably be sitting on one END inside your shoulder bag as you walk.

[Quick Access Show Listening Details Menu](#)

[Back to Subject Menu](#)

=====

A low cost amplified indoor antenna:

<http://www.qth.com/dwm/catalog.htm>

...click on "Tiny Tenna". Designed for indoors, but subject to keeping the circuit board dry, can also be used outdoors.

If that link fails, [click here](#).

CAUTION: Amplified antennas may not improve reception where the electromagnetic noise levels are high, such as in cities. They amplify noise as well as signal.

I have heard good reports from owners of the Tiny Tenna amplified antenna unit.

[Quick Access Show Listening Details Menu](#)

[Back to Subject Menu](#)

=====

Information about listening to HAM RADIO OPERATORS on your shortwave set:

Bottom line, your set MUST have "SSB", or "single sideband" capability to hear all but a tiny minority of ham radio operators. Ham radio may be the only way to monitor what is happening during severe, wide area emergencies.

Most shortwave sets cover from a little below the AM broadcast band, up through 30 MHz, the upper limit of the so-called "HF" or "high frequency" band. It is in this HF band where most of the long distance radio communications is carried on, because HF is reflected from the ionosphere.

Here is a quick summary of where you can find SSB VOICE ham radio stations in the HF band:

1800 - 2000 kHz (1.8 - 2.0 MHz) ... the 160 meter ham band  
3750 - 4000 kHz (3.75 - 4.0 MHz) ... the 75 meter phone band  
7150 - 7300 kHz (7.15 - 7.3 MHz) ... the 40 meter phone band  
14150-14350 kHz (14.15 - 14.35 MHz) ... the 20 meter phone band

18110-18168 kHz (18.11 - 18.168 MHz) ... the 17 meter phone band  
21200-21450 kHz (21.2 - 21.45 MHz) ... the 15 meter phone band  
24930-24990 kHz (24.93 - 24.99 MHz) ... the 12 meter phone band  
28300-29700 kHz (28.3 - 29.7 MHz) ... the 10 meter phone band

And though NOT ham radio operators, Citizens Band can be a potential source of emergency information:

26,965 - 27,405 kHz (26.965 - 27.405 MHz) ... "CB" radio

NOTE: The newer "FRS" (Family Radio Service) radios are well above the HF band covered by what are sold under the name "short wave sets".

In some sets, you can select "USB" (upper sideband) or "LSB" (lower sideband), and on these sets, once you find out which setting works best for the ham station you want to receive, tuning is fairly straightforward.

In other sets, you simply have an "SSB" switch, the Grundig YB 400 PE set being one example. For these sets, you tune up and down within the bands listed above, using either a tuning knob, or tuning UP/DOWN buttons.

For fine tuning a ham SSB station, make sure your Frequency STEP is set to 1 kHz, no more, so you can make small moves.

You are looking for a loud station. It's different from a broadcast station in that ham stations sometimes exchange information with short transmissions so you don't have a steady signal to attempt to tune.

Once you get your loud station, your SSB switch being ON, you will hear what sounds like voice but is garbled. In this case, you try the FINE TUNING knob up and down slowly, until you hear a normal voice.

If you cannot normalize the voice, move your LCD window frequency setting one or two kHz up, and re-try the FINE TUNING knob. If that doesn't work, move the LCD window frequency down, and re-try the FINE TUNING knob.

You have to adjust both the LCD window frequency and the fine tuning back and forth to get a normal voice from an SSB station.

If you hear a STEADY TONE with some voice mixed in, that is NOT an SSB station, it's an AM station. To hear that one, you switch off the SSB switch.

\*\* TO HEAR OTHER RADIO SERVICES IN THE HF BAND:

Here is an on-line frequency assignment listing:

<http://www.ku4ay.net/radiospectrum.html>

If that listing link is broken, [click here](#).

Here is ANOTHER on-line frequency assignment listing:

[http://www.jneuhhaus.com/fccindex/10\\_khz.html#3\\_MHz](http://www.jneuhhaus.com/fccindex/10_khz.html#3_MHz)

If that link is broken, [click here](#).

[Quick Access Show Listening Details Menu](#)

[Back to Subject Menu](#)

=====  
Listing of shortwave frequencies known to carry, now or  
in the past, Patriot shows (in MHz):

Note: A frequency listed here is not guaranteed to carry  
any of the Patriot shows, however, I have collected all  
frequencies I know of here for folks with shortwave sets  
who simply want to browse. The show names shown are  
subject to change without my being aware, and, other shows  
may be on these frequencies without my knowledge. Freqs  
DO CHANGE OVER TIME, unlike AM and FM stations.

Tip: Sometimes clearest reception is 1, 2, or 3 kHz up  
or down from the center frequencies listed below.

3.185  
3.215 (WWCR)  
3.750 - 4.000 (75 meter phone ham band)  
3.950 (Liberty Net - LSB)

5.050  
5.070 (WWCR)  
5.105  
5.755  
5.765  
5.835  
5.850  
5.875  
5.975 (BBC)

6.070 (CFRX Toronto)  
6.890

7.150 - 7.300 (40 meter phone ham band)  
7.461  
7.465  
7.520  
7.555

9.330 (WBCQ, Maine USA)  
9.475  
9.495  
9.840  
9.975  
9.985

11.920

12.160  
12.172  
12.180

13.570  
13.845

14.150 - 14.350 (20 meter phone ham band)

15.105

15.310

15.825

17.560

[Quick Access Show Listening Details Menu](#)

[Back to Subject Menu](#)

=====

<http://www.raven1.net/pedexa-1.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## **Mainstream Examples of the Current World Wide Pedophilia Epidemic**

**May 3, 2004**

<http://www.drcarley.com>, web site by former Dr. Rebecca Carley, who lost her licence because of her local TV show on which she tried to expose pedophilia, including among medical professionals. An activist against all forms of abuse including bad vaccines.

**The importance of news about the world's pedophilia epidemic is that this epidemic demonstrates that brutal and severe human rights atrocities can and do happen without much or any exposure in the media.**

---

Submitted by Abuse Activist Lynne Moss-Sharman:

Los Angeles Times, Gayle Pollard Terry  
April 18, 2004

Secrets in Bakersfield - Rumors of a powerful cabal were whispered for years. Then the local newspaper investigated. By Gayle Pollard-Terry, Times Staff Writer 1/27/03

"For more than a generation," the story said, "Bakersfield was run by a cadre of men who led double lives. To the public, these men were members of the community's most visible institutions, its justice system and the media. "But in truth ... these men -- a sprinkling of county executives, judges, prosecutors, defense attorneys, even the newspaper's publisher -- were part of a loose-knit, secretive network. "Some were homosexuals who preyed upon young men and boys, then used their positions of power and influence to protect one another from possible ramifications.

Occasionally, however, the preyed-upon lashed out, leading to a string of murders involving young gay men and their prominent older male suitors." In the late 1970s and '80s, the victims included two millionaires, one of whom was on a county crime commission; the Kern County personnel director; the owner of a fashionable hair salon; and a 14-year-old girl who attended parties thrown by Bakersfield's one-time police commissioner, who committed suicide after being charged with providing marijuana to minors. With the exception of the girl, whose case was never solved, the murders were committed by teenage or young adult men who said they had had sexual relationships with the victims."

<http://www.calendarlive.com/cl-et-gayle27jan27.story>  
latimes.com

AND ANOTHER ARTICLE:

Judge won't let convicted Bakersfield child molester post bail  
by Brian Skoloff, AP Writer 3/15/04

"In Bakersfield alone, 46 people were arrested in eight alleged child molestation rings. Thirty were convicted, eight had their charges dropped and eight struck plea deals that kept them from prison. Twenty two of the 30 convictions were later reversed for reasons including legal technicalities, prosecutorial misconduct or faulty jury instructions."

Link (copy and paste):

<http://www.sfgate.com/cgi-bin/article.cgi?file=/news/archive/2004/03/15/state1714EST0111.DTL>

AND MORE:

two fwds from L Moss Sharman - Child Porn Hearing Opens - South County husband and wife are accused of 90 felony counts each, including videotaping and molesting a 5-year-old girl. By Mai Tran 4/9/04 "The videotape gave authorities a roadmap that led to a locked chest stored in a bedroom closet of the couple's home containing 216 videotapes and CDs, many of them depicting the couple having sex with children, investigators said. Investigators said they did not know who sent them the tape or who had the access or time to record snippets from so many movies. Thursday's testimony offered a first glimpse into the case against David Hwang, 31, and his wife, Sheila Sikat, 23. The hearing, which was continued until April 20, will determine whether the couple should stand trial. Orange County sheriff's investigators contend the tapes and CDs reveal six children being molested."

<http://www.latimes.com/news/local/la-me-molest9apr09,1,3749389.story?coll=la-headlines-california>

Man accused of killing family members had mass suicide plan Brian Skoloff, 4/8/04 AP "Marcus Wesson devised a plan nearly a decade ago for his children to kill themselves if authorities came to retrieve the clan, according to a police detective testifying at a preliminary hearing on charges Wesson murdered nine of his kids. Wesson maintained strict control over his many children and would inflict "weeklong spankings" if they broke his rules, which included \*NOT\* talking to men outside of the family, Fresno homicide detective Carlos Leal testified that one of Wesson's adult daughters told him. The 20-year-old girl said the family was forced to study the King James Bible twice a day and listen to Wesson preach, Leal said, adding that she claimed Wesson began molesting her and her sisters when they were as young as 5."

<http://www.sfgate.com/cgi-bin/article.cgi?file=/news/archive/2004/04/08/state1703EDT0122.DTL>

>From American Journal of Public Health - The Economic Burden of Hospitalization Associated With Child Abuse and Neglect Posted 04/02/2004 Sue Rovi, PhD; Ping-Hsin Chen, PhD; Mark S. Johnson, MD, MPH Abstract and Introduction Abstract Objectives: This study assessed the economic burden of child abuse-related hospitalizations. Methods: We compared inpatient stays coded with a diagnosis of child abuse or neglect with stays of other hospitalized children using the 1999 National Inpatient Sample of the Healthcare Costs and Utilization Project. Results: Children whose hospital stays were coded with a diagnosis of abuse or neglect were significantly more likely to have died during hospitalization (4.0% vs 0.5%), have longer stays (8.2 vs 4.0 days), twice the number of diagnoses (6.3 vs 2.8), and double the total charges (\$19266 vs \$9513) than were other hospitalized children. Furthermore, the primary payer was typically Medicaid (66.5% vs 37.0%)."

<http://www.medscape.com/viewarticle/472527>

#### ABUSERS KEEP CUSTODY OF THEIR VICTIMS 70% OF THE TIME:

When Children Tell And No One Listens - October 1997 - By Sherry A. Quirk, Esq. "...some of the worst cases are those where authorities were notified of abuse and had determined that the child was at risk, but nevertheless left the child in the care of the abuser....Studies show that batterers have been able to convince authorities that the victim is unfit or undeserving of sole custody in approximately 70% of challenged cases."

<http://www.yesican.org/articles/childrentell.html>

---



## **PENNY AND MITZI**

**A fantasy by Eleanor White  
January 16, 2002**

---

### **FOREWORD**

I'm a current-day, around the clock, terminal, psychotronic mind control victim. This short essay grew from my hobby of feeding squirrels. Feeding squirrels, and writing fantasy essays like this one, are one more type of attempt to lessen the impact of the heavy, advanced technology bodily attacks, the street theater skits, and the break-ins and sabotage at home and at work. I think it helps a little.

---

Penny began to take interest in squirrels at age 9. She had always admired the way they could race among the trees around her home, almost as if they could fly. But it was the end of August, a week before she was to start grade 4, that in a quiet moment, a young squirrel walked up to her, as she sat under a large maple tree, and just looked at her with obvious interest.

"I wonder what he is thinking", she thought. In the beautiful warm, sunny afternoon, this curious little fellow just stared and stared. Penny thought later that he must have sat there for at least two minutes.

She slowly reached out to pet him, but, like all squirrels, he darted away quickly, and up a nearby tree.

Penny enjoyed the rest of the beautiful afternoon outdoors, walking around the pond, and up the hill on her family's property. She didn't think much about the squirrel for the rest of the day. The little hill was a great place for watching clouds, and dreaming about the future.

Penny enjoyed school, playing with her friends, did her share of the family chores, did her homework, liked to pick her clothes, and all of the other things any nine-year-old girl likes. But she was a little different in that she especially treasured quiet time in the natural beauty surrounding her southern New England home.

The maples in autumn, the cherry trees in spring. Watching the new day gradually light the sky behind a beautiful row of scotch pine trees just east of her family's property.

She loved the small pond too. The sound of peepers almost as soon as winter's ice had retreated to the center of the pond, then was gone. Standing near the pond on rainy nights, listening to the soft tinkle of the rain on the pond, pondering the silhouettes of the trees on the far side against the overcast clouds, lit by the large coastal city to the south.

Or in winter, walking along the path into the woods behind her house, around the pond, then up and down the small sledding hill, and finally being guided back to her warm cozy house by

the friendly beacon of the driveway floodlight, when the sky had only a red glow on the southwestern horizon.

Yes, Penny enjoyed life but had a private, contemplative side to her personality not entirely shared by her friends.

That autumn of grade four, Penny noticed that her little squirrel friend, she wasn't really sure, was almost always there perched on the large stone wall as she walked in from the school bus stop. He was only there for a moment, and like all squirrels spent most of his afternoon scurrying around gathering and burying food, especially acorns.

One day, Penny had some peanuts left over from a bag she had bought at the school cafeteria. She tossed one to her furry friend. He jumped at it, scurried up the nearest tree, and gratefully munched his treat as Penny studied him from below. Seeing how thankful the squirrel was, she began to ask her mom for enough so she could feed him every day.

The next afternoon, there were three squirrels, then six, then enough that she couldn't really tell how many.

She found that she could tell them apart after a while. They had slightly different markings, sizes, and each one had either a way it walked or a way it handled the peanuts that was different from the others.

As the New England weather grew colder, she found that her squirrel friends were not always there when she came home, especially if it were especially cold or rainy.

One squirrel came every day. She (at least Penny thought it was a she) seemed to be a little older and not quite as sprightly as her friends. When they hopped, jumped, and ran at top speed, this squirrel would simply walk to get her peanuts. When this squirrel had her peanut in her mouth, she would look at Penny for what seemed like a long time, before walking off to eat or bury her treat. Penny named this squirrel Mitzi.

Mitzi would be there to greet Penny every day, even in rain, snow, cold or high wind.

Then Penny found on the Internet that some people have squirrels as pets.

She asked her mom if she could take Mitzi in as a pet, but her mom said no. Her mom explained that once an animal has grown up from a baby as a wild animal, she would not be content to live in a house. Mom also explained that squirrels spend a lot of their time building nests, and that Mitzi would chew and tear at all the family's clothing and furniture, doing what God had made her to do.

Penny was sad, but understood.

Well, in the spring of her grade four year, Penny learned that Mitzi was indeed a lady squirrel. She was bulging with babies; there was no doubt about it. Before the end of the school year, Mitzi had her babies, and wasn't seen every day until early summer. Penny was sad that she had to say good bye to Mitzi, as she had to go to summer camp in upper New York State.

While at camp, Penny had a magical experience. One Sunday evening, she felt especially calm and relaxed, and was asleep before the light in the cabin was turned out.

She had the most vivid, colorful, realistic dream she had ever had in her whole life. She was back at home, outdoors, and only 10 inches tall!

And, somehow (the dream wasn't clear on how this worked) she was able to actually greet and chat with her squirrel friends. This was a magic moment, and was just as real as anything that had ever happened in Penny's life. They ran and played and chased each other. The trees looked so big that it was as if they reached way up to the clouds.

Her dream seemed to last a very long time. In the dream she finally got very tired, and found herself standing in front of her friend Mitzi, both of them a little out of breath from all the playing. She was suddenly sad, as she somehow knew that soon she would be back in her world, and Mitzi in hers, unable to chat and have fun in this enchanted way ever again.

Then God gave her a gift to last a lifetime: Mitzi stood up on her hind legs, her soft white front fur making her look ravishingly beautiful, and ever so gently placed her soft grey arms around Penny's neck, and placed her warm cheek gently against Penny's, and just said ever so softly, "I love you Penny, and I will love you for the rest of my life. Thank you so much for being my friend!"

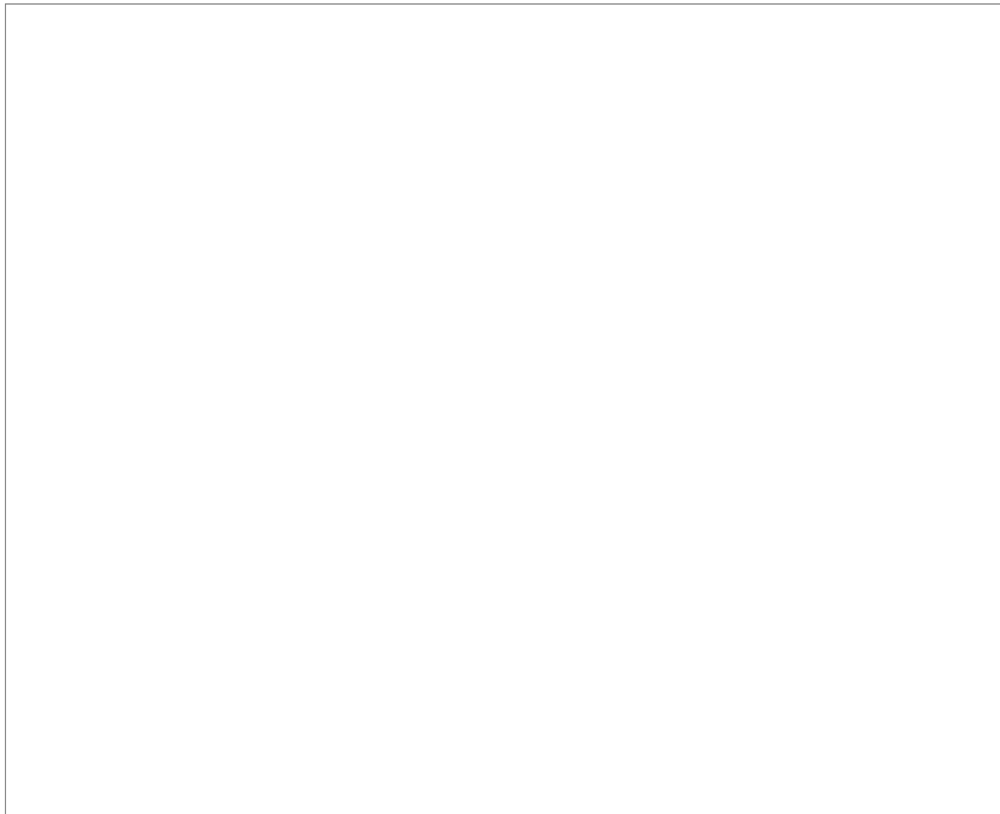
Penny cried, and said "I love you too, Mitzi, I hope we can play together again!"

Mitzi said nothing, but gave Penny a long, gentle squeeze. In the background, Penny heard a squirrel somewhere nearby start to cry a little, as Eastern Grey squirrels do, kind of a meow-like sound. Gradually, Penny realized that she was back in her cabin at summer camp, and there was indeed a squirrel quietly crying in the nearby woods.

As Penny grew, dated, went to college, and matured, she never forgot that beautiful moment in her dream. She continued feeding and spending time with Mitzi until she was a junior in high school. One October day, Mitzi wasn't there. She was never seen again. Penny felt as if she had lost a family member.

But as Penny's mourning for the loss of her friend lessened, an immense sense of gratitude to God took its place. God had not only given her seven years of Mitzi's loyal friendship, but an irreplaceable experience that human beings don't ever have, the thrill of actually being part of the family of squirrels for a day, and being able to communicate directly with them. Though it was a dream, it was so vivid and realistic that for Penny, there was nothing imaginary about it.

After college, Penny found a very unusual way to thank God for arranging this private miracle, she became a sister of the Episcopal Order of St. Helena, on the beautiful banks of the Hudson River at Vail's Gate, New York. And you can be sure she kept in touch with the squirrels on the beautiful grounds there!



## **Totally Anonymous, Untraceable Questionnaire for Organized Stalking/Electronic Harassment PERPETRATORS**

---

### **Your Chance to Anonymously Share Your Story**

**December 26, 2004**

Dear Organized Stalker/Electronic Harassment PERPETRATOR:

This is a serious questionnaire, and is 100% safe for you to respond to.

Your answers are generated by a third party web service host, and are emailed to me, Eleanor White, webmaster of raven1.net, by that host. No trace of your email address or ISP is sent to me.

You are part of the New World Order, which is many things but in any case is one of the most amazing undertakings this planet has ever seen. This is especially true now that a half century of incredibly advanced, but kept tightly secret, technology is in your hands, or the hands of those you work for, which can produce effects most people consider only science fiction.

By submitting answers to a few questions below, you will get a chance to tell your story in complete anonymity. While we all want the torture you are heaping on us to stop, at the same time, we would like to know something about you as well.

I will post responses which we judge to be probably serious and genuine.

Please consider taking advantage of this opportunity to tell the world about your part in this historical undertaking.

Eleanor White

---

Can you tell us how you found work as a harassment agent?

Can you tell us why you find this type of work satisfying?

Can you give us some idea as to how and how much you are paid?

Can you tell us what you know about future plans for us?

- Are you told information about the backgrounds of those of us you target?
- What kinds of reasons have you been given which make you feel we deserve to be targetted?
- Have you ever wondered if these reasons might not be true?

Do you really expect to escape death? Do you really expect that choosing a career of torturing innocent people will have no consequences for you in the NEXT life? Do you really think, after hearing reports from MILLIONS of people who have "died" and come back, that there is no "next life"? Do you really believe that those people who reported ending up in Hell during their near death experiences were all lunatics?

Your organization, like any other intelligence agency or similar group is highly compartmentalized. Are there any questions you have for us, because we see/experience the activities of ALL compartmentalized elements of your org.?

---

## Local Perpetrator Groups

January 22, 2005

"Local perpetrator groups" are those groups which carry out the day to day targetting of mind control victims. This page is to present information which we have been able to learn during this several decades long program of covert harassment of innocent people. It is hoped these insights may help mind control victims in their local fight against around the clock, covert harassment.

Important: See also this book review of [Terrorist Stalking in America](#), which solidly backs up the insights reported on this page.

### One reason given...

**...by a church group known to the remote viewer whose testimony is the first section below. That church group feels perfectly justified in keeping a neighbour under surveillance and performing repeated harassment because "...we believe we are angels kept behind to straighten people out so they can come to the Lord."**

**This can start out innocently, but some people embellish their role in volunteer groups beyond the mandate, spurred on by malicious lies about the person being targetted.**

## I. Local Perp Groups Exposed by Victim, by way of Remote Viewing

Here below are comments from an anonymous victim who is an accomplished remote viewer and hypnotherapist, outlining the SUCCESSFUL battle to expose and largely stop the 'mind control' torment. The information is from that victim, and I have edited it only to make for smoother reading:

My remote viewing abilities definitely did make a difference. Bottom line, these groups usually thought they were 'rehabilitating' me, believing I was some sort of criminal, welfare cheater, drug addict, or of a similar past.

My own 'mind control' harassment was done by:

- College Teachers

Teachers at the college, they were harassing me, using strange equipment, discriminating against my disabilities, etc. This was during the same time period, and began with the physics teacher, then extended to the chemistry teacher, then the organic chem teacher issued the death threat, then all the teachers joined in every day. There were also shills in class, who showed up after the class had begun (semester beginning) and were very avid harassers, assaulters, and did street theater.

- Religious groups

The groups that I found by way of remote viewing were church organizations. The specific ones I am alleging I found were [deleted on request] and possibly [deleted on request], and several other smaller denominations of [deleted on request], including the [deleted on request], locally.

- Anti Drug Groups

Anti drug groups such as McGruff, DARE, etc.

- Political Groups

Political groups like Crime Fighters

- Fire Fighters

Firemen, The [deleted on request] State Firemen's Association icon of a firehat, was on every car that did stalking and endangerment on local roads, and in parking lots, in the beginning months. It was the icon without a particular city, which I was told by their association means they were part time or volunteer. The Association told me there is no way for other people to get those icon stickers, whether I believe that or not is a question. Someone could have stolen (or borrowed) their icons (for the purpose of misidentification) or could have used their cars.

- Martial Arts Groups

Martial arts groups, I am alleging that I noticed the hearing devices in the studio, or on certain people there, and plenty of examples of harassment, and following that lead right to the martial arts studio, and of course street theater).

- Law Enforcement

I had a HELPER, a NON LOCAL Sheriff, whom I contacted officially because he was a close personal friend, and his PhD in Criminal Justice is on "Cults, Gangs, and Crime Networks".

I asked, since what was happening to me so closely resembled what I had read in his dissertation (about 1,000 pages) of how these people operate to scare, silence, discredit, etc. people whom they target. I asked if since he held this very unusual understanding that he be a liaison to the local sheriff. I contacted him again asking for an agency to contact. I learned that an exposure from a former rental home's



contamination had caused my husbands terminal cancer, my own cancer and many chronic and acute diseases to my children and myself. He was surprised at this information and at that point admitted he had NOT CONTACTED the local Sheriff, nor the FBI when the harassment had caused me to fear for not only my children's and my lives, but also my parents'. He apologized for not contacting my local sheriff, and within a week or two the intense nighttime torture stopped, and remained stopped for the past year. (Written summer 2003).

I saw by way of RV where each of the people fit into the puzzle, and how they were separated, but none of that did that much good. I wrote to each of the different groups, at the headquarters, and told them that someone who had their icons (or other revealing identifiable things) was going around doing what ever that group was doing and that if it were thieves who were giving their group a bad name I thought they needed to be aware of them.

If the harassment was part of their group, they needed to be more aware lest the entire group get the wrong kind of name, sued or prosecuted. These things caused each of the different groups to cut short their activity. I really don't know anyone else who is being targeted the way I was. These people (who were victimizing me) were identifiable to me, because of either knowing them before, and recognizing them at the time, or because I got to know them, and who they were associated with. That is just the way I do things, uncover any linking evidence, then go for the upper echelon of that club, church, whatever, and inform them of what is going on. Each of these people whom I contacted did not help me, nor admit it could possibly be any member of their groups. However, one by one THE HARASSMENT SLOWED DOWN.

Then the final big deal was with the sheriff, when harassment from that source stopped. Now it is just some people who are jerks, with individual tricks, nothing like it was before.

There are certain ways I said things that instead of sounding like it was a complaint against them, was rather a word of help. I made it sound as though I thought highly of the group in general, and thought there may have been someone (or group) who was trying to make it look as though they were from that group, or it is a deviant group within, that they may not have been aware of. It let them off the hook, making them less defensive toward me.

I never gave out the names, license numbers, or anything to anyone except the sheriff, and I still kept some of the information to myself.

I never mentioned suing, except saying so out loud in my car where I know they were listening, (although they may not be now) because I had proof positive and I knew it could not be construed as a threat because it was said out loud only, even if they were making recordings. I carefully explained I was a public speaker and was practicing my skills there in my car with the windows up. My attorney daughter has mentioned that to say you will sue someone is a personal threat, and is construed against you, if you say it, you either go to an attorney or you don't, you never threaten with it.

However, I did mention that I did have the licenses, makes, models, street names, dates and times of occurrences to each of the people I contacted. I also mentioned that I had contacted authorities already with the all information, so that it could be correlated later if need be. [Meaning the local sheriff.]

When I was certain of the identity of some people from church, due to knowing them within the church I had formerly belonged, then I went quite specific (but still not the licenses or that info), because I knew the Church would only deal with them internally (The [deleted on request] keeps it's business to itself), and because of their high percentages of Intell workers, within the church. I also included people that I had found by way of remote viewing (but did not say how I had made the correlations) who had set up meetings where there were perps, and who were in on it, but playing out their friendships for it. The fact that they had played the part of a harasser, I had not understood until remote viewing revealed their involvement, then I was able to trace back their involvements and things they had said that I had missed when the harassment was happening.

I also sent the names of the perpetrators to [deleted on request], (both because of his name popping up at the scenes of crimes, and because of the personal involvements) each person with their official position, and what they had done, including that it had been done in public and was provable. I did as I had to the Church because [deleted on request] also [deleted on request], and I figured he would either not tell outside officials, would tell the church officials, or quite possibly do some remote viewing of his own, but with a very different vantage point. I figured if he told the church officials it would get the same information working up and down, simultaneously. To him I included the anomalies of his system of remote viewing and the corruptability I had found in their system, that photos could be used that set numbered sites set up to see something that was not what they were really looking for. I did this because I had a laundry basket of photos missing, after a break in. I assured each that "Even the elect can be deceived, and that evil can come cloaked in light".

I also included with the church and [deleted on request] that this had happened right after being the most seriously ill with cancer (which I had had for years), and that it had degraded my health further. I mentioned this because I thought it might explain to them some things they might be perceiving as wrong behavior, when in fact it was not.

Several groups asked for further information, (licenses, etc.) but I said I could not give it to them until the official authorities had finished their investigations.

I did not include what exotic items that had been used on me, except that I had experienced pain in the night starting on a particular date, only in my own home, and the degree (on scale of 1 to 10 that it had been at 100, and that my own former 10 had been either root canals done on infected teeth without any novacaine, analgesic, or laughing gas, or my cancer in its later stages).

I never got a single word back from the church or from [deleted on request]. But debate was not what I was after. I figured it this way. If their people were not involved, the people I contacted would either ignore my information, or they would investigate on their own, and that would take the pressure off me if they did.

The firemen's association, whom I contacted in [deleted on request], did return my letter with a follow up phone interview. There had been 'fireman association sticker hats' on each of the cars in front and back of me, during several months of stalking and reckless endangerments. That changed to cars with no license plates (new cars) and no identifiable stickers, after I spoke of the stalking at the stores where other forms of both stalking and harassment had been happened. In the phone interview with the firemen's association locally, I could tell others were listening in the office, (there was noise of muffled speaking in the background)

dispite his saying he was alone in his office for confidentiality, which he offered, i had not asked.

You have to be very careful what you imply when informing a group about illegal activities involving their logo or stickers. My statements to the firemen's association were that some group, using their stickers, were doing it, I was merely warning them that either the firemen's kids, someone who had stolen stickers, or their vehicles, was perptrating the crimes against me, and that they sould be aware of it.

It all was really much more complex than outlined here, but I figured no one was going to do anything, so I would, a great defense is a good offense. I kept track of everything, and so it panned out. I only used the remote viewing to see though my own lack of certainty, and to link people together, and to see inside homes where during meditations, I followed (something) backwards to those homes, from things that seemed to be hitting my home.

I also mentioned to [deleted on request] and the Church, as well as, the sheriff I knew, about the sabatages that had accumulated, and the disabilities and discriminations done to me in school, in public, during class, and the life threat by the teacher,"... if I told (those things)...", and that all this harassment had started a couple of weeks after that threat by the teacher.

END OF CASE I.

<http://www.raven1.net/perplogo.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

Is [this \(click\)](#) why us "little nobodies" are being so expensively and thoroughly targetted?

(I do not pretend to know the answer. Eleanor White)

Here is an [example](#) of brutality worthy of the mind control perpetrators. Odds are there is a connection!

Another [example](#) of brutality worthy of the mind control perpetrators.

**Image 1 of 2: The Perpetrators' Logo?**



**Image 2 of 2: Shoulder Patch for 'Street Theater Actors'?**



<http://www.raven1.net/perpmsg.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## Message to Mind Control Perpetrators

---

This message is directed to all perpetrators who tune in to this web site.

### [Anonymous questionnaire for you...](#)

It is our belief, as your victims, that like all operations which use the methods of the intelligence services, your organization is extremely "compartmentalized". That means that every member of your group is given only enough information to get his or her job done and nothing more. "Need to know" is the term for this principle.

Furthermore, our limited candid face to face or voice contacts with your members suggest that you are probably given enticements to enter this organization, and are told lies about us to make it easier for you to participate in harassing us. I personally know of at least one lie circulated in an apartment building I have lived in about me.

You may also be told you are aiding a "police investigation" or some similar tale to make you feel your surveillance and harassment work is for the common good.

I'd like to tell you all that we targets see the picture from a vantage point you cannot: We see you come and go, year in and year out. Some of us have seen you come and go for thirty or forty years.

The picture is not always pretty. We have seen perpetrators who today may believe they are "on top of the heap" and do their harassment and surveillance with great gusto. However, in some cases, we see those same perpetrators in terrible shape, destitute, and obviously no longer being taken care of by the organization bosses. You are not allowed to see this, but we are and have.

Another situation we have observed are perpetrators, apparently no longer of use, or who have misbehaved in some way, who are now being targetted with the same mind/pain weapons we are. After all, a perpetrator knows too much, and to avoid explaining a lot of bodies, it's much easier to make them into victims so they will be thoroughly discredited too. That way, once a perp has outlived his/her usefulness as a torturer, that former perp now provides additional experimental data to the big bosses as a guinea pig.

Consider other organized crime members. Are they allowed to retire peacefully? Or do they "know too much"? What happens when a change in management decides they are "no longer of use to the organization"? Will they be given a generous severance package and wished well?

From the very practical standpoint of self interest, we urge you to ask yourselves these questions.

We know that once a guy has, say, "made his bones" in a crime syndicate, he is subject to much more severe penalties for screwing up or becoming "no longer of use". We recommend

that if you are not very far into this covert "mind control" organization, you consider getting out while you can without severe consequences.

Finally, although Christianity is probably foreign to you, as a Christian I *willingly* and *regularly* pray for all of you. I pray that God will allow a pinhole into your dark shells so that you can see His unspeakable glory, and eventually be inspired to face skyward, open your arms, and simply say "Father, I have sinned. I beg you to forgive me."

The miracle of Christianity is that you *will be forgiven*.

And if you do this early in your careers, you may even be allowed to live a life among the rest of the community with little or no consequence.

As you go about your daily routine, or relax at home, please think about YOURSELF, and YOUR FUTURE, especially in the NEXT LIFE, and what sort of NEAR DEATH EXPERIENCES nasty people have, and what is said here, once in a while.

Eleanor White

<http://www.raven1.net/perpsurv.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## PERPETRATOR Questionnaire

January 22, 2005

---

[Click Here](#) for the actual form

Below are selected responses to this form. Since the form is emailed to me, Eleanor White, from a third party anonymous email server, there is no way to know the source email address, and no way to know whether any given response is from a genuine mind control perpetrator or not.

The sheer importance of the New World Order mind control issue makes it worth at least asking for anonymous postings from the perpetrators. The visitor to this page will have to judge the postings below as to their possible authenticity. I will post below those submissions which seem to have at least a 50% chance of being genuine.

I would suggest that if an anonymous perpetrator really wants to convince us that he/she is authentic, while remaining anonymous, that perpetrator could tell me something that no one other than myself could know about.

Finally, to the perpetrators, I include you in my prayers.

=====

### SELECTED RESPONSES TO THE QUESTIONNAIRE

=====

SUBMISSION - January 8, 2003

Q. Can you tell us how you found work as a harassment agent?

"I was serving in my nations air-force, when I was invited to a recruitment drive for our 'secret service', mainly because of my doctorate in neurophysiology. I spent 6 years with the service before being granted leave to work at a large multi-national investment bank.

"My work here relates to the manipulation of the stock market in such a way that when trade information is displayed on most of the common trading systems, various 'subliminal' messages are relayed to brokers in order to maximise our profits. My tenure here is coming to an end, and I plan on retiring in the next few months.

"I guess I was motivated primarily by curiosity and intrigue at the advances in neuropsychology being employed by these agencies, and it was only recently that I began to realise the nefarious side of my employment. To be honest, I am only human, and as such a pawn in the greater scheme of things, and the financial remuneration has been significant. In essence, I have 'sold out'. Those in my field are on salaries equivalent to US\$1 million+ per annum. My base salary is only US\$200,000 (which is typical for a long standing employee of an investment bank), with the remainder being paid through various off-shore accounts. When I retire I hope to publicise my information."



=====

SUBMISSION - January 8, 2003

Can you tell us how you found work as a harassment agent?

"Ad in the paper. Sounded like interesting work, so I said 'Why not?' "

Can you tell us why you find this type of work satisfying?

"Pays really good, and since there are so many of us we get a lot of vacation time. Unlimited Power."

Can you give us some idea as to how and how much you are paid?

"Cold hard cash, and lots of it. It's easy to say we need expense money."

Can you tell us what you know about future plans for us?

"Wait until you see what we got planned for next March."

[EW: I suspect he/she may mean THIS March, 2003.]

=====

SUBMISSION - February 11, 2003

I wanted to be in a position of control. The feeling of having so many lives at my fingertips is just a rush. I used to run a small arms deals business outside of San Francisco, until the feds finally had the evidence they needed to storm my building. Specifically, my prints on stolen goods.

But I was able to elude them for so long, and they were impressed with the organization I was able to build, so they made me a deal. Federal prison, or work for them. It doesn't take a rocket scientist to figure that one out.

At first, the control that I was able to extend to those assigned to me was a rush. Every time I made a decision that could make or ruin a life, I just got a run of adrenaline. The feeling was astounding. That feeling only lasted for the first few months. My superiors have since then tightened our restraints to ensure that we can't contact the outside world. They insist that no one know we exist and anyone who knew me before had thought I had died when I was recruited. This conspiracy goes much deeper than you think it does.

The government is little more than a front for an even large organization, and those people are ruthless.

[Eleanor White talking: Most of us have figured out that whay you say about the visible government being just "window dressing" to cover for a larger, invisible organization must be true.]

More ruthless than I or anyone I work with. They could just as easily sentence a room of 5 year olds to death as they could shower in the morning. Hypnosis isn't even the begining of it, although we have used hypnotic techniques to make some forget of our existance, we mostly operate through covert operations. Terrorism, seemingly illegal acts.

Consider this: when you see a news story about a man who killed his neighbor and was arrested, that neighbor is most likely one of the people my superiors doesn't want to exist, and the person who did it is one of our operatives, and I can guarentee that that person never went to jail for a second, rather, he was brought back to the nearest mobile command center.

We are paid well, there is no question about that, but with all the security measures we must go through, there's no where we can spend it.

I can't even go to Wendy's without risking being recognized, just like many other of my co operatives. So our money mostly goes to purchasing supplies and ordering food and things from places that will deliver food or that we have an agreement with.

I only have about 5 minutes left to type before the counter-IC programs go down, so I'm going to have to make this quick. You must know about the new static field generator that my agency is developing. It distorts all light and sound waves that pass through it creating an illusion much like invisibility coupled with a dead spot of noise. In other words, you won't be able to hear or see whatever is in the radius of the static field.

[Eleanor White talking: This sounds like the "circle of silence" which witnesses in areas where 'bigfoot' is seen or similar 'spiritually intense' sites are. Temperature changes, either up or down when one enters these circular zones, and once inside the zone, no sound, even if the wind is strong outside the zone, can enter.]

The thing returns false radio, UV, IR, and thermal signals, as well.

We've field tested small models that can cover a single individual, and have had no real problems with those, but soon we will be developing larger ones to hide aircraft and large artillery. I think my superiors are going to stop the war with Iraq before bush even knows what happened.

I have to go now, the counter-IC is nearly exhausted. Viva freedom.

=====

SUBMISSION - February 12, 2003

About 12 years

[Eleanor White talking: I don't have a question asking "how many years" so I'm not sure what the responder means by "About 12 years". Probably the time he's been in the biz.]

I get to mind f--k simpleton's such as yourself. This helps forward our plan for world domination by the secret group known only as the JAV. In the blood of freshly killed goats. Involves Potatoes and a small Yak.

=====

SUBMISSION - February 17, 2003

I was approached while in college. I never completed school and instead went into training with the monitoring and enforcement group. I worked with agents at a now-closed facility in middle Georgia (east of Macon) where I went through five years of extremely intensive training, sometimes going two or three days at a time with little or no sleep.

Many people would say that power is the main reason they do this. While this is certainly a part of it, I do this because it gives me a chance to help make this a better world. How many other people can honestly say that they go to work every morning and make actual changes in how the world at large works? If all goes according to plans, the world will be a very different place after the next ten years, and I will be extremely proud to be able say that I played a part in it.

[Eleanor White talking: So you think that lifetime torture, destruction of relationships, quality of life, and careers makes the world a better place? Don't the persistent reports from those who have had near death experiences suggest to you that just maybe you should consider what a career in torture might imply for your experiences in the next life?]

I also enjoy the travel- I've been to all fifty states and thirty other countries, including every continent except Antarctica. I spent quite a bit of time working at a behavioral research and modification facility in Nigeria where I was able to work on some cutting edge technology and see

firsthand how well it worked. I expect some amazing things to begin happening here in the US very soon as this technology begins to be used here!

I am not paid extravagantly, but I am comfortable. I receive a salary from a federal agency and pay taxes as everyone else in the country does. My salary is based on the standard government pay scale and as a front I have a cover job with a public government agency. My first year of training I received a flat stipend of \$3000- the idea is that people recruited for this service realize that they're here to serve their fellow man and not to become wealthy.

If I told you, you wouldn't believe me. It's hard to comprehend some of the changes that have been planned and I'm sure there will be some resistance at first as change is always difficult. I think that everyone will agree afterwards that all the changes have been very beneficial and that our new transhuman future is so much better than our current lives.

Eleanor, I have done some investigation of some of the allegations on your site. I believe that your 'sabotage' problems are not the result of our organization. We do not break chairs or wear holes in underwear, nor do we loosen door hinges. I can assure you that the work we do is much more subtle and extremely difficult to detect. My colleagues and I believe that you may be suffering mental issues which may or may not be the result of earlier projects. I cannot give more information than this, but I would strongly recommend that you see a psychiatrist.

[Eleanor White talking: I have, in fact, twice, and the report was no signs of mental illness. And since mental illness doesn't sabotage things, and since psychiatrists know nothing about even MKULTRA, never mind the current day stuff, they are not qualified to even begin to do anything but mis-diagnose, and heap more torture upon us.

If your organization isn't doing this, rest assured someone with equally powerful backers IS.]

=====

SUBMISSION - March 7, 2003

I was contacted through a pay phone by a man calling himself "John Smith". He told me to come to an address which I can not disclose with you.

I do not find it satisfying.

\$100,000 per year

The money is wired to a private bank account with no name.

[Future plans are] Confidential

How do you know all this?

[Eleanor White answering:]

1. I've been a target for this activity for 23 years.
2. Almost 2,000 other targets, world wide, have collectively assembled the information on my web site and others.

My prayers are with you.

=====

SUBMISSION - March 27, 2003

I was first approached during my employment at NASA. Specifically while I was in Florida at the Kennedy Space Center working on low level sound wave communications. First designed for submarine communications over great distances, the technology now has grown towards potential

use as an instant communication conduit and as a non-lethal weapon on crowds or populations.

My superior, a man that rarely talked to the employees and was overall very shy, called me into my office to "discuss my future." After 10 minutes in his office, it was clear to me that I had no choice but to work with his "organization." That was 15 years ago, and I have hated myself ever since for not telling him no.

I don't find this work satisfying in the least, but what can I do?

The pay is the only good thing about this place. About all of it. I think the typical pay for someone in my position is \$150k to \$200k a year, but that is just speculation since topics of pay and job specialty are prohibited. Accounts are setup for us.

I don't know much outside of my own specialty, but I do get a kick out of it whenever I see something on TV about the "Taos Hum" I know. It was sound people, low level and sub-sonic.

Features? I don't understand this question. Being able to target a crowd of people and cause discomfort or even a euphoric rage, I would not call that a feature.

One day I would like to see a list of the companies and people that have my superiors scared like rabbits. I would like all the people to see it. See it and put a stop to this insanity. This domination of decent people. This inhumanity.

=====

SUBMISSION TO THE MIND CONTROL PERP SURVEY FORM:  
May 13, 2003

What: I'm not sure. It is very compartmentalized. Individual operators are only given enough information to get the job done.

Why: I am being blackmailed.

Future plans: As I said earlier, I only know what I need to do my job. Questions are not permitted.

Controlled: If you consider blackmail a form of control, then yes.

Fear: My life and the life of my children.

Trapped: Yes. I killed a young woman in a drunk driving incident and the operators helped the problem "go away" In return, I am tied to them for life.

Enjoy: No, I never knew the pain I was causing until I stumbled here. There is a great divide between what I was told and what is actually going on. I was told the project involved criminal rehabilitation. Now I know it is much more than that.

Questions: No, just my apologies. Please realize that most operators are very low level and have no idea that they are helping to torture people. Most of the other operators are much like myself. They are everyday people that have made a pact with the wrong side and when they realize it, it's too late.

=====

SUBMISSION TO THE MIND CONTROL PERP SURVEY FORM:  
May 26, 2003

What: I don't really know. Let's get this straight right off. I don't create "alters" or "manchurians" if such things even exist. I simply train "persons" in the ability to retain information, tremendous amounts of information. I suppose what I am building is

a spy who does not need a camera, but I don't think so. Possibly a depository of information, Someone who can keep an entire bank ledger in his head, no paper trail, no evidence.

I don't know, I complete the training and I never see my subjects again and I'm never told where they go or even who they are for that matter.

Why: I was taught the system I teach others in university by another student. He was older than your average college punk. He approached me at a time we were lab partners in an entry level course, somehow he could tell I would be susceptible to it and would pick it up easily. He made me an offer I couldn't refuse, straight A's. Later he recruited me to teach the technique to a few "refferals". I was paid quite well for my services, and still am for that matter.

I don't consider myself an agent of any kind. I don't even know who it is I really work for. A fact that troubles me. I never thought much of it in the beginning, the money was good, as far as I knew I was just helping my fellow man better himself.

I'm beginning to wonder now. I'm older now, maybe a little smarter, and able to detect lies with a greater degree of proficiency. I hear alot of lies now and even more silence and words unspoken. The secrecy is indicative of something, I'm not sure what.

Future plans: I can only tell you about my students. They are young and naive but incredibly focused, almost cold, by the time they get to me. I suspect they have recieved some sort of training to focus their minds before they are given to me. They see to be for the most part amoral, calculating, not necessarily overly intelligent but not stupid either. They are dedicated, in any event, and rarely reveal anything about themselves.

At lighter moments I sometimes try to make small talk to get a feel for who I am dealing with. I'll ask them about the weather, a ballgame, they never have any opinion on even trivial matters. Every word that seems to come out of thier mouths is crafted to be a guarded non answer or a lie. A question like "where ya' from" always elicits a New York, Toronto, Beijing response. Try to find out anything about a John Doe from New York. Good Luck. All I can say is that these men and women are probably up to no good.

Controlled: Not in that sense. I am controlled by the "don't ask don't tell and you won't have to consider the consequences of such, if they even exist" type of atmosphere. You just know by the way people act, that you don't want to know. I know the consequences are not good, but I have no idea how bad they might be. Fear of the unknown if you will.

I suppose there is a possibility I am being controlled in a more direct manner, but reason dictates that if that were true, I wouldn't be typing this right now.

Fear: Yes, though I have no concrete reason to give you. As I said, fear of the unknown.

Trapped: I was drawn in slowly, to something that seemed to be not only innocent at first, but quite constructive. Something like Adam and Eve eating from the fruit of the tree of knowledge of good an evil, I have slowly been awakened. My relationship with my "masters" over that time has devolved from a "father/son" type realtionship to a much more uneasy worker foreman type arrangement. I fear the relationship has not yet hit bottom. Again more fear of the unknown to ensure it never get's that far.

It is almost as if they can read my mind, or at least my state of mind. They know I am something of a threat to them now. But in a

sense, what threat? I don't know anything.

Enjoy: I loathe it. I don't know what kind of killers, or thieves I'm dealing with and am helping to perfect on a daily basis. I thought I recognized of my trainees from about 6 years back a few weeks ago. Her picture was on the net standing in a crowd of anti-war protestors. I am certain it was her she was a little older and a little heavier, however I am certain it was her. I never forget a face, or a name, or a phone number, It's my job after all.

I can't for the life of me figure out why she would have been there. Like I suggested earlier, none of them could care less about such things. She must be there for a reason, who knows what? All I know is that I am not creating upstanding members of society. I manufacture ghouls and goblins and it makes me sick to think of it.

Questions: You'll never win. It's too late.

=====

SUBMISSION TO THE MIND CONTROL PERP SURVEY FORM:  
June 3, 2003

what: Despite what you may believe about grandiose, mysterious internationalist cabals and shadow governments, I worked with the governments of Argentina, Paraguay, Uruguay, and on four occasions with the Consiglieri Nazionale of Italy in various (mostly clandestine) capacities for twenty-eight years without ever having occasion to discover evidence of any agencies of the sort which are now popularly termed the "New World Order". My client states, sponsors, co-workers, and I were engaged in earnest efforts to thwart the propagation of communism by whatever means we, at the time, deemed the most expedient. What we hoped to accomplish, in simple language, was to rid our world of the plague of leftist thought and action, to identify those who direct or commit acts of sabotage, to disrupt their organizations and infrastructure, and to rehabilitate impressionable victims of pernicious leftist dogma.

why: While it is undeniable that I have lived a life of relative material comfort and priveledge in a part of the world where many are quite poor, I have always been an ideologue and I have chosen to walk the path I have walked because I believe in the good work we have committed our lives to complete. I wield little real power, and I am not even known publicly as a member of the Security Forces of my client states. I cannot even fix my own traffic citations. All of this is satisfactory to me, and my conscience is untroubled by the things I have seen, learned of, or done in the nearly three decades of my professional life.

futureplans: I would, of course, never divulge operational details, or such things as new technologies which periodically become available. Having said so, I am happy to state that our work continues to evolve and to progress, and in ways which are less traumatic to our subjects than previous, less evolved methods and practices. At the same time, increasingly satisfactory results are being achieved in terms of intelligence gathered, as well as long-term control of our "volitionals" and "sub-volitionals".

controlled: Having knowledge of the processes by which control of our subjects is achieved, I am able to say that I am, with every certainty, neither what we term a "volitional", or a "sub-volitional". It would be fair to say that I am controlled to a degree by my desire to have a role in the efforts to bring about the eventual demise of communism, as well as my desire to have a role in furthering the cause of National Socialism.

fear: If you are asking whether I fear reprisal for any failure on my part to continue with our work, then the question is both naive and irrelevant. I am very gratified in my professional life. However, I live with the knowledge that certain governments would kill in order to ferret

our secrets, or to prevent my client states from possessing these rarefied abilities to win friends and influence people. I take such precautions as I reasonably am able to take, but otherwise I live a normal, comfortable existence when I'm not working.

trapped: Absolutely not. My father was an officer in the S.S. during the Second World War, and a number of my mother's family were members of the Hungarian Arrow Cross Movement during the same time. They met in Spain after the war while living in one of the communities of expatriates which evolved in response to the nuisance of Soviet occupation, Nuremberg-type inquiries, etc., and subsequently married and then settled in Uruguay under new names.

I was born there in 1953, but was sent to be raised with the family of my "Onkel", who was not actually a relative, in British Colombia. My parents maintained regular contact with me, and I spent my summers with them and three younger sisters on our farm in Uruguay. My parents, as well as my "Onkel" remained believers in the National Socialist Cause, and thier hatred of communism was galvanized by the events following the war. One may say that the torch was passed to me, and I have nurtured that flame in my heart throughout my life!

Following my university education, I served with the United States Navy, and Naval Intelligence. It was during this time, and in the capacity of my duties that I first had occasion to work with my current client states and in a similar kind of role. I believed (and still do) in the beneficial effects of our work, and was able to prove my aptitude for the sort of projects with which I was involved. I knew then that I had found a way to serve the world doing something I found challenging and interesting. (I deliberately do not wish to employ the word "enjoyable" out of respect for the suffering and upheaval occassionally caused by my work upon the lives and psyches of our direct subjects and those others indirectly affected.) After a period of honourable service, I resigned my Naval Commission, and have since that time worked semi-autonomously in the trade with the Security Forces of my client states. I accept responsibility for my work without mitigation or hand-wringing.

Likewise, I accept credit for my share in what we have been able to accomplish in a spirit of gratitude that I've had the priveledge of having opportunities to make a bit of a difference in an increasingly chaotic world.

enjoy: As I have already made clear, I feel that the word "enjoy" would be less appropriate, less accurate than an alternative word or phrase. None of my colleagues are sadists, and neither am I. We are proud of what we are working toward, and we are proud of the underlying moral and political motivations that guide us in our efforts. Kindly pardon what you may consider fussy semantic distinctions, but take into account how closely a question of semantics bears upon the methodology of Persuasion/Compulsion/Conditioning.

questions: I doubt very much that your belief in the rights-of-the-individual would be altered at all by whatever I might offer here for your consideration. Let me simply leave you with this: We do not undertake the initiation of any new subject-file lightly, or arbitrarily. If you found yourself the object of the attentions of my Works Program, it would be because of your own demonstrated opposition to the interests of my client states. Believe or disbelieve any part of this submission as your own faculties and proclivities dictate. I'll be sleeping contented and vindicated regardless. Auf Wiedersehen.

=====

SUBMISSION - June 9, 2003 (raven1.net form)

[Can you tell us how you found work as a harassment agent?]

I didn't find it as much as it found me. I think I was supposed to be a victim, but my advanced intellect made that difficult. I was able to

counter every attempt initially made against me.

I was asked by a high ranking member of the air force if I would be interested in taking part in a program for national security. I wouldn't have imagined what it actually meant. I figured that I would, at best, review low level reports from covert military personnel.

[Can you tell us why you find this type of work satisfying?]

I don't. If we were using it on subjects who knowingly accepted to be tested, or if we were using this technology on enemy combatants (which is possible -- I don't know everything that goes on), I wouldn't mind.

This is not the case. I, and I presume everyone else in the program, are paid the same as any other federal employee. We get checks which we deposit into our bank accounts. Those who can leave the site are free to spend as they see fit. Of course, we are watched.

[Can you give us some idea as to how and how much you are paid?]

We are paid VERY well, as you might imagine. I've only been with the program for a little over five years and am making slightly more than \$50,000.00 a year. I also get full (military) benefits at no additional cost. I can, if I wish, live "on base" for free. I've elected not to do this, but many others have.

[Can you tell us what you know about future plans for us?]

I don't have access to that information. I have heard rumors, but I have no way to confirm them.

The most recent rumor I've heard deals with March of next year. I have no real details, but I understand it's not going to be pleasant.

[Which features of the electronic equipment do you especially enjoy using?]

I like "The Walkman" as we've come to call it. An operative will carry what looks like a standard Walkman radio. It is in fact a transmitter that is tuned to a specific subject. We can send thoughts, sounds and images to the subject "on the fly" as it were and no one would suspect a thing.

If you see, hear, smell something odd and there is someone with a walkman type player, they may be sending you the information. Asking them about it is pointless since with the flip of a hidden switch, it will work like a standard Walkman. Is there any way to get out of this? I'll sign a secrecy document and pretend I was never a part of the program.

[Eleanor White's comment: I suspect that the "walkman" is in fact a remote terminal, linked to regional harassment bases. This is the only way the perps could exercise enough control to prevent personal "hacking" use by perps on people who are not enrolled as victims.]

I would write more, but the counter measures I've put in place won't go undetected for much longer, and it's not pretty if anyone is found to have spilled the beans.

=====

SUBMISSION TO THE MIND CONTROL PERP SURVEY FORM:  
July 11, 2003 at 11:55 EDT

=====

SUBMISSION TO THE MIND CONTROL PERP SURVEY FORM:  
July 11, 2003 at 12:29 EDT

what: Information. The implants are really not so much for mind-control, as you may have been led to believe. Some unscrupulous agents among us have



been known to use the devices in this manner, however. The transceivers actually harvest certain types of sensory input, which can be relayed back as data. Data, which when coupled with such mundane collection methods such as wiretaps, tracking devices, and checking listings in the TV Guide, can be quantified into useful information. Surely you've realized there was more to the VCR+ numbers than met the eye, yes? It's easiest to think of it as a high-tech census.

why: Certainly. We do not believe this to be a conspiracy, at least not by the same definition. It is merely an exercise in covert data collecting. I am merely a collection agent, for lack of a better, or less classified word. The pay is good, we get vision, dental, and prescription coverage, and two weekends out of three off.

futureplans: To the best of my knowledge, there are no future plans beyond the continued collection of data. Due to the nature of the devices, we could not suddenly cause any percentage of the populace to stand up in unison and become an army of robots. That's just not how they work.

controlled: Technically, there is no 'control' per se. When the devices are improperly used, they can generate feedback, which can be altered to cause a form of suggestion, but no more. Generally, the feedback only results in a headache. Sorry about that. The truth is, the suggestions generated cannot seriously alter a person's behavior - it is much like with hypnosis - the subject will not do anything they are not predisposed to doing. The devices cannot induce a person to kill, unless that person had homicidal tendencies to begin with.

fear: No more than most any other people who carry classified information. In this case, the story is so fantastic that it would be pointless to go public, as we would be dismissed or ridiculed by the public at large. Which is just the way we like it. There's no point in spilling the beans on a story nobody wants to hear, eh?

trapped: No. It came as a sort of natural progression from my previous, somewhat related field. Obviously I cannot disclose that field, but suffice it to say there are enough people in it to keep us happily staffed for quite some time.

enjoy: Eh. It has its days. Most of the time it involves reading graphs similar to EEG charts, checking GPS data, and cross-referencing other sources. Most of it is quite dull, really. But as I said, it pays well.

questions: None to speak of. I wish you luck in your endeavors.

=====

SUBMISSION TO THE MIND CONTROL PERP SURVEY FORM:  
July 11, 2003 at 14:22 EDT

what: Our activities are not about what we want from you. They are about what you want from yourselves. The people of the earth desire peace of mind and security, conditions that could not possibly exist without the actions of our organization. We do not seek power. We seek to serve the human race which demands our existence.

why: I resent the term "harassment agent" and refuse to answer a question worded in such a way.

futureplans: There are no "future plans." Our mission is not to drive the human race toward some secret goal. Our mission is to maintain the security enjoyed by the human race today. Just as in wartime, there are truths which must be kept secret in order to save lives. For obvious reasons, I cannot tell you what they are.

controlled: The idea that we are "controlling" individuals is overstated. Our work does not involve altering people's conscious thoughts. At times it unfortunately requires selective memory control and close monitoring of individuals.

To answer your question, then, no. I am not controlled, nor is my memory altered. I could not perform my duties if it were.

fear: No, thanks in large part to our organization's work.

trapped: I am honored to serve the people of earth through my work. Some deception was required early on while my loyalty was determined, but I was not "trapped" in any way.

enjoy: Just like any soldier, I have rewarding parts of my job and regrettable parts. Whenever individuals must be harmed to protect the greater good, it causes me great personal pain and sadness. But the good I am able to do far outweighs the bad, and so I make that sacrifice for the benefit of everyone.

questions: You may have heard many conflicting stories about the work we do. I urge you not to believe everything you hear. Many of the supposed "victims" of our organization are frauds seeking attention. Others are people that we have legitimately dealt with, but are criminals against humanity and not to be trusted.

The movie "Men In Black" is not a serious movie, nor are the men in black a real organization, but I like to use the movie as an example of a useful change in perspective. The mythical men in black have always been portrayed as repressive, cruel, and heartless. In the movie, the filmmakers chose to show the situation from their point of view and suggest that perhaps these men in black have good reasons for acting as they do.

Our organization deserves a similar look. If you knew all the details, you would be more willing to give us the benefit of the doubt. All of us are humans, just like you, and we are doing our job because we believe it is the right thing to do.

=====

SUBMISSION TO THE MIND CONTROL PERP SURVEY FORM:  
July 11, 2003 at 16:17 EDT

what: While many of "you" people claim to have implants, internal monitoring devices, or "lost time", these methodologies were slowly phased out with the coming of the mid 70's. The project I work on has to do with subversion of "devious/potenitally criminal elements as related to public, social, and economic security." As a result of the infrastructural work done in the 60's, and mid 70's as stated above, the project has taken on a self-propogating nature. In effect, relatively few tasks are actually still performed on subjects. Many do not fully know they have been selected. Ohter think they have, but usually suffer from paranoid/schizophrenic delusional disorders, or are simply to imbued with a deviant psychological make-up to be told that in fact, they are not a test subject. It is interesting to note however, that many of those that think they are subjects but are not, and are \*not\* delusional, are usually "blue-marked", in which a small amout of SAT-IV time is marked t!

o track out a daily logistic chart, should the need ever arise. We do this to keep the nation running in a generally orderly fashion, with few outbreaks of public backlash, or subversive elements chipping at the infrastructure that we all depend on. Our government has invested considerable time and money in this nation and the ways and means it runs on, and they do not intend to let a tiny minority ruin it for the majority of citizens.

why: Incredible pay. Benefits. My childrens grandchildren will be set for life. I made a personal choice 15 years ago to go this course, and while at times it is a rocky road, for the most part I feel what we do is of a vile but necessary nature.

futureplans: Audiological technology is the next wave. Currently researched by DARPA, the technology is easily researched and still in the public domain. Unlike microwaves, whose wavelengths tend to cause bodily harm, Tangent Aural Directioning seems to cause little if any bodily harm, and

only a mild discomfort. It is essentially sound whose physical properties are those of a beam, almost similar to light, and this beam can be tightly focused and directed, unlike conventional sound waves. The end-game of this technology is to allow deviant behavior to be controlled passively, without fear of reprisal or discovery. Project also known as PSAD, Pseudo-Subconscious Aural Direction, essentially a high-tech voice in subjects head. Timeline is for F.Y. 2007, pending funding

controlled: Yes, to a certain extent. I feel the responses you have are not a genuine nature, as in no way have I ever heard of, or am fearful of my life should I neglect my duties or become traitorous to the project. However, jailtime and financial ruin are the main elements to punishment that we have been told of. We have also been informed that should we go absent prematurely, these consequences will go down approximately two generations, depending on family ties. This is guaranteed.

fear: Ironically, more so from the subjects we research and blue-tag (blue-tagging involves sometimes having to physically follow a subject to get general coordinates for the sat) than from upper echelons in the hierarchy. Physical pain and the fear of reprisals in the form of murder or death are not thought of as fitting the nature of our project.

trapped: To a certain extent, but nothing like the "car accident" fellow. I am a high-level software and hardware designer, I was elected by my management into the position. Initially the project seemed much like everything else we did, only without the civilian control aspect. However, as time progressed, people would expose me to more and more ideas that showed the fundamental nature of what we were accomplishing. By that time (yes, the cliché is true), I was "in over my head". However, I have come to realize that the work, while not simply benign in nature, is not overtly harmful to people, and I feel that I will be able to keep my end of the bargain to my superiors if they keep theirs.

enjoy: I would say yes, with a but. Yes, I do enjoy the technology that we have at our disposal, if we were able to bring it into the public domain, medical science would be advanced by a decade overnight. I am not the only technician to wrangle with the moral and ethical implications of what we do, but sometimes I can clearly see the social implications of our work, in a disaster averted or a company saved. Needless to say, the scope of the "problems" we solve is vast. It still boggles my mind to hear of the work done by other sectors. (Five in all)

questions: Where in gods name do these conspiracy theories get cooked up from? Some of the literally, complete crocks of shit, that we have seen are simply hilarious. However, we have seen three examples that speak of a high-level leak, and these were investigated. I feel comfortable telling about the Aural Directional Technology simply because the equipment is in the public domain, it is an up and coming technology, and the overt publicity to many people implies a sense of domesticity that covers up what it can be used for.

=====  
SUBMISSION TO THE MIND CONTROL PERP SURVEY FORM:  
July 11, 2003 at 16:31 EDT

what: Its very difficult to tell you anything. I know that I was aquired at birth .My father was in the military and they tested radiation on him in the pacific. My programming started when they stimulated my brain with electrodes and at the age of 4 days I found myself being fully aware and was able to think and converse on an adult level. They also did this to my children as well.

As for myself I thought that all the theatrics was total bullshit They appeared to want to convince me that I was a reincarnate of some one from the Illuminati, They had extensive theatrical makeup actors actress and people that wished to anger me enough to hurt them They wanted me to think that I had super powers. But the most uncanny thing occurred I saw thru it I dont know exactly how but i did. But it was the fact that I could. No one has been able to explain to me where that knowledge of this came from.

I learned later in life that they had coerced my mother and bribed her into selling my soul to them. Later they murdered her after years of torment to her and all of our family.

I don't know what the ultimate goal of these things are. There are so many different programs they do and so many outside contractors whom are employed. One of the big ones were at the McMurray Building in Oklahoma City. McVeigh was a product of this stuff but it WAS not a company job. It was someone else other than that wanted to take out Oklahoma City's computer banks and training center. That's where the big one was. I know we have someone else in play here, I know that for years one guy has been the real sick puppy. The shit he does to us and other and fuck he is one major fucking nutcase himself. He is programming people for political assassinations. Against the very people that fund him.

why: I can't find help outside of this to get away from them. Everyone I know is too scared or has been bought off. This really sucks but after they bury you in the ground and take your soul who can help you?

future plans: Mass extermination of 97% of the world's population

controlled: All the above and then some.

fear: understatement I fear for your more. I'm already dead.

trapped: like I said my parents opened the door to this.

enjoy: We are trained not to think about it not to feel anything. But I work with some really sick fucks whom make me puke. Most of us are acquired we don't want this shit no more than you do.

questions: Do you know of anyone that can help us?

=====

SUBMISSION TO THE MIND CONTROL PERP SURVEY FORM:

July 11, 2003 at 17:23 EDT

what: As best I can sum it up in one word, I would say "security". It's fear of those that they cannot stand against.

why: I was in the army and used to work at the White House providing communications for the president. I was selected because I had a strong psi factor. The tests are done at the same time as the eye and ear tests before basic training. I did not know about the tests or what I had scored until I was recruited out of the White House. I thought I was going to be part of the CIA psi-ops department. I did not realize that the group I worked for was under the command of a far reaching agency that used the CIA almost as a branch office. That's how I got here, it's a little tougher to explain why I stay.

future plans: Most of the design personnel and those in leadership positions are incredibly intelligent. But, like we've seen, as the brain grows in function, the body loses strength. Most of them simply want protection against others who are stronger. What amazes me is they do it by selecting a few "special cases" who are chosen for their already strong evidence of mental powers. They use these few to spy on others around them. From what I have been able to find out, the long term plans are just to keep the strongest minds, bodies, and spirits under their control.

There was talk of providing slave soldiers for someone else's war, but I do not know who or when. It was cancelled because the cost of having to replace so many implanties was prohibitive.

controlled: No, They would have a tough time getting feedback from me. I am a receiver, all of the implant recipients must be both senders and receivers. Also, any form of metal on or in my body would interfere with the ability for me to interface with my host. They even removed the fillings from my teeth and replaced them with fibro-plastic shells.

fear: Only if you are not honest about there being no way to trace me. Like I said, they do not monitor us, only certain gifted people can be monitored.

trapped: They fooled me into monitoring someone, just to see what it was like. After that I was hooked. I could never leave because I would miss it too much.

enjoy: It is hard to explain. I am not a transmitter, I don't control, I just monitor and report what I see. When I am monitoring the feeling is incredible. I only do audio/visual recording so if it causes pain I do not know about it. When I am in a host's brain, looking out their eyes and hearing through their ears, I am seeing and hearing more than I am through my own body. The data is actually interpreted through two brains, the hosts and mine. I can see each grain of sand that they look at, and hear each note of music in a song. Because the host first interprets the data, I even get the benefit of their skills and talents. If I am looking through an artist I can see things in a painting that I miss otherwise. If I am hearing through a musician then I can hear each instrument in an orchestra. They do not monitor me because they know it would kill me if I lost this stimulation. I am addicted.

questions: This is a basic overview of what I do. If no one from work questions me about this for a month or so then I will write again. I might even provide an email address from one of the safe servers so we can correspond.

=====

SUBMISSION TO THE MIND CONTROL PERP SURVEY FORM:  
August 13, 2003 at 3:31 AM EST

what: Hosts are chosen from a specific list of people who fit a profile which we need to do our research. A suitable host is typically a person with access to confidential or classified information. Upon passing through certain types of technology based security check-points, the probe can read and transfer to us some types of information. Such information is sometimes used to gain access to the secure location. Different probes serve different purposes. One probe is very sensitive and detects vibrations in the skull caused by speech. The signal can be transmitted and the original speech pattern can be reconstructed. This technology is similar to that of a laser reflected off a window where vibrations caused by speech are detected and reconstructed. There are even other probes which you have speculated the effect of. I will not divulge their functions at this time. Basicamente, lo que buscamos es la informacion.

why: I believe in the cause of our organization. That is all you need to know.

futureplans: Information which is not accessible to us will continue to be gathered. Those that have already served as hosts (and know it) will not be used again.

controlled: My actions are only know to the organization to the extent that is necessary to maintain a secure environment. Security for us is paramount.

fear: No.

trapped: I was recruited when I was in college because of my beliefs, ideals and skills. While I did not know everything about the organization, I was advised of the seriousness of my future position. I knew about what I was getting into, even though I did not know the details. I do not feel as though I was deceived in any way.

enjoy: I do not enjoy all aspects of my work, however, I do believe firmly in the greater cause which encourages me to continue.

questions: I may be inclined to answer more questions if they are of the appropriate nature. For this to be possible restate and answer the

following request on your website.

State the legal name of one "harassment agent" whose identity you have discovered.

=====

SUBMISSION TO THE MIND CONTROL PERP SURVEY FORM:

Sent: Wednesday, August 27, 2003 7:20 PM

-----

|  |                                                         |  |
|--|---------------------------------------------------------|--|
| \| | ** ELEANOR WHITE TALKING ** | \| |
|  |                                                         |  |
| \| | This submission appears to be from SOMEONE involved | \| |
| \| | in working with aliens and UFOs and their impact on | \| |
| \| | humanity. No doubt, some of what we call "mind | \| |
| \| | control" is involved in that work, but he is definitely | \| |
| \| | not aware of what is going on with us. He says there | \| |
| \| | is no harassment, and that's not true of us. And he | \| |
| \| | is obviously unaware of the non-electronic street | \| |
| \| | theater, breakins, sabotage, rumour campaigns. This | \| |
| \| | is an interesting letter, but not relevant to us. | \| |

-----

NOTICE: This message may not have been sent by the Sender Name above. Always use cryptographic digital signatures to verify the identity of the sender of any usenet post or e-mail.

I was unable to post to your Perpetrator's Questionnaire, and wish to share the information I have. Below you will find my answers to your questionnaire. Use them as you see fit.

Each of the responses have some truth to them, and the differences in tone and content reflect the different philosophical underpinnings and charters of the different sub-organizations to which those responding belong.

-----

The program had its beginnings about a week after the Roswell incident in mid July 1947 when the wife of Mac Brazel reported to Colonel William Blanchard that "Mac was acting funny." Air Force medical personnel visited the Brazels and found Mr. Brazel to be quite disoriented. His recollections of the previous 4 years were very sketchy and he actually thought it was the summer of 1944. His last vivid memory was of radio reports of Eisenhower touring the killing fields of the Falaise Pocket. Other than his mental confusion Mr. Brazel was found to be in good general health for a man in his late 40s. There was no follow up, though all the principles in the Roswell incident were covertly tracked at a low priority.

Upon Mac Brazel's death in 1963 (I think), clandestine medical examination was made of the body. X-rays revealed a foreign object in the brain. Extraction was made through the back of the eye socket. The object was turned over to ARPA researchers a few months later. This is when I became involved.

Close study of the object revealed that it was a transceiver of some sort communicating on what we now call X-band microwave. The device created quite a debate among the scientific staff. It was quite some time before we all reluctantly agreed that it was of alien origin. There was no way that it could have been manufactured with the current human technology.

Of course this started a flurry of activity and ARPA resources were diverted to a re-examination of artifacts recovered at Roswell. With the remote and base transceivers in hand we speculated that a mind-control effort was being directed against humans by alien intelligence. What role poor Mac Brazel played over his four "lost" years was never discovered. It may have been as simple as giving the craft a relatively secure place to land.

Aliens mucking about in the heads of humans was a disconcerting discovery,

and a crash program was started to, first, create a means of detection, and second to create a jamming technology. Detection turned out to be relatively easy as at the time X-band microwave emissions were not common. In the U.S. in 1968, 1023 transceiver "carriers" were detected. World-wide about 4050 were detected, though a few more were suspected. Surprisingly, the oldest transceiver was found in a woman's grave somewhere in Virginia. She had died in 1917 and was 86 at the time of her death. The transceiver was still echoing query signals. about 80% of the units were in living victims, and the early units differed in design from the later units, implying some sort of development project.

My most important contribution to the program was in designing a method to jam the alien microwave transmissions. I thought that if we could find a way increase the X-band microwave general background noise we could swamp the low-power alien transmissions. I designed an automatic door opener that operated by X-band microwave. The earliest automatic door openers operated by infra-red detection and the early designs were prone to spurious operation. My design was basically a simple radar system. Beam out X-band microwaves and anything causing a sufficiently strong reflection would operate the door. By turning the reflection detector sensitivity down we could actually use a relatively strong microwave signal. Since the radar doors operated more reliably than the infra-red doors, the technology caught on. Over a short span of years the technology become ubiquitous and flooded the airwaves with spurious X-band microwave emissions effectively jamming the alien microwave mind control signals.

Unfortunately, alien development continued and the primary motivation of the 1972 redesignation and reorganization of ARPA to DARPA was to ensure the security of the mind control "arms race" that was ensuing on earth. The good news is that the alien development is much slower than ours, and despite their advanced technology we have managed to counter each of their redesigns, first with "radar ranges", that is microwave ovens, and finally with microwave communications and high-frequency cell phones. Cell phone networks have permanently shutdown the alien microwave mind control efforts in the civilized world. North America, Europe, and most of Australia all now live in a protective sea of microwave cell phone signals. However, alien development continues and we are worried that they may be working on particle beam communications systems.

-----  
There is no harassment. Why would vast resources be committed to simply harassing U.S. citizens? To what end? Believe it or not, we are the good guys.

[Eleanor White speaking: NO HARASSMENT? Buddy, you must NOT be part of the group this survey was posted for!]

I was recruited out of college in 1962 by ARPA. The work was fascinating and the resources immense.

-----  
I retired in 2001. All the time I was involved with the project it was protective in nature, the motivation was to protect humanity, and in particular Americans from the alien mind control.

CONTROLLED?: -----  
No.

FEAR: -----  
Not from the project or government. I have cancer and probably only a few months to live. I might see Christmas - I hope I do. This is why I have decided to share this information. What can they do to me now? Kill me? What with the chemotherapy, that might actually be a kindness.

-----  
No. I gladly accepted ARPA recruitment and stayed in for nearly 40 years.  
-----

I did until I retired. We have thrown a big wrench into the alien plans for silent conquest. When their efforts were discovered they were just starting a program of political infiltration. Most of the victims we found were test cases and "convenients" - people who could physically help the aliens operate on earth - travel home is difficult and infrequent.

-----  
Keep up the web site. Keep your support network going. There are residual effects from implantation related to the general microwave background. Implants may respond to random microwave signals and this may be disconcerting to the victim, but at least you should no longer respond to targeted instructions nor information queries.

Hang in there. My heart goes out to those afflicted. You are casualties of an invisible struggle. Without you and your suffering we never would have discovered the alien scheme. You are silent and unsung heros. Know that you are cared for.

May God have mercy on us all.

=====

SUBMISSION TO THE MIND CONTROL PERP SURVEY FORM:  
Sent: Friday, June 11, 2004 11:35 AM

what: I don't want anything. It's my employers. I can't say their name but they are connected to the British, US, and Nigerian governments. Few in any of these governments know who they are. They contacted me in 1972 when I was finishing my PhD in Electrical Engineering at MIT. My dissertation was going to be on bio-electric manipulation. I was recruited in 1973. I don't want this to sound like the movie "A Beautiful Mind," which I highly recommend, because it's not.

why: I find the pay amazing. I have seen the most beautiful, and I mean most beautiful, beaches in the world. Some are not on any map that any normal person can access. Amazing women, too, of all ages. It is true that my private life is not so private, and that I cannot be as free as I'd like: I need to be fairly discreet, but since all of this will become well-known in less than 2 years, according to the plan, it really doesn't matter. I don't really harass people, so I politely must object to the term "harassment agent." We have only faked UFO abductions maybe 20 times over the past 30 years, -- the rest is hysteria. Four of those times we actually sent people out to physically abduct people, and I feel sort of bad saying this, but those were only the really fine looking women and men. Some of our personnel did, in fact, sexually fondle the prisoners, but that was a big scandal and those goons were punished with an impotence drug and a desk job. We've done a few Virgin Mary sightings, and the like, but only a few. The rest were either hysteria or, maybe there really is a God. I am not sure. It's a tough one. I really am sorry if images I've sent, like the one where the patient thinks he is flying on a cross through space with the planets circling below him, have gotten people really upset or pushed them over the edge.

I feel really bad about the insect images I sent people. If you don't know what those were, let's just drop it. Anyway, I haven't really done anything bad. I don't think the Organization wants to do evil, really: it's just a combination of greed and the love of scientific experiments.

futureplans: Well, I don't know how it's going to go in the long run, but if it succeeds -- and it might not, in which case a lot of countries will go bankrupt because they are relying on the monies that we pay their citizens to develop this utterly massive technology -- here is the outline. The first phase is to leak out that this technology exists and to lionize persons who have invented it because it is quite amazing. Then we get everyone to admit that the natural drive for human beings is acquisitiveness and get them to think that we have been only doing this to enrich ourselves. Then we sell you all to space aliens. Just kidding.

There might be space aliens but they don't want this world, the light is



all wrong. What we want is to have a stateless world, which we have already begun to suggest through the environmentalists, who are (despite their intelligent concerns about caring for the land) our patsies. Then we want, not complete restriction on thought, but a moderate restriction on violent or antisocial thought. Right now it takes one researcher to observe the thoughts of ten people at a time, and that's not too efficient. What we want to do is to get people to admit that we would all be better off without certain thoughts allowed, such as murder, and then we segue them into believing that it's better to have all their thoughts monitored and nice thoughts put in. It's an end to depression: we can take away negative thoughts and put in pleasant ones. Everyone will get along better. The one and only really unfortunate thing is that beautiful artwork will never be made again, because it requires a state of mind we can't replicate and suggest. But we have already been working on the, shall we say, expectations of the public, in this regard: notice that over the last 30 years artwork has been getting steadily uglier and more bizarre. And who listens to beautiful music anymore? We absolutely do not control the musical and art scene (that would be impossible!) but we are, if I do say so myself, cleverly using them for our own ends.

controlled: I don't know. If so, it's with a mechanism far more powerful than the ones I know about.

fear: No, because I am absolutely NOT in the highest echelons of our work and have done nothing wrong in the sense of controlled assassinations or anything like that. Mind control is on a low level at this point. All we can do is introduce images. Our favorites are crucifixes (no, I am not religious, nor are the people we work for -- in fact, their irreligiosity sometimes disturbs me, to be honest, as my parents were both good, devout episcopalians, one a Communist and one an arch-conservative, but great people nonetheless, may they rest in peace) and images of obsessive sodomy. These can make people nervous, and can make some people get upset, but we stop before it gets too serious -- and we can easily monitor this. The only thing I know that is dangerous is the names and faces of a few people. None are well-known except for the circle surrounding a particular billionaire with a cruel fascination for currency speculation in Malaysia. His circle's involvement in this technology is so well-known at this point that it's a joke. The other famous group that used to be involved with us is a wealthy organization that has formed churches following the ideas of a particular science fiction writer from the 1970s, and I am NOT talking about Philip K Dick, although I find him interesting too -- although insane. (He had a few correct ideas, though! But was too pessimistic.) That bunch left us in 1999, I think because they thought they had bigger fish to fry, but they claimed it was a policy disagreement.

trapped: Absolutely not, unless the girls they send me are holograms! I think I can tell the difference between suggested images and real life really, really well, actually: I think anyone can who is able to stop himself in a dream and force himself to wake up. If you can do that more often than not, you're probably all right. It's something to practice if you think we are controlling you too much. Also -- if we are being harsh -- just ask us to stop. We can see your request on our screen. We almost ALWAYS will stop if you really want us to. We are not sadists. (Actually, one of our guys here is. I wish he would calm down.) However, while I'm on the subject, le

[Eleanor White speaking: The original email was truncated here.]

enjoy: It is fascinating and slightly pathetic to see exactly what someone is thinking or fantasizing about from 10,000 miles away, and to be able to suggest a thought to them. Once we slip in an image -- like a homunculus, to use my personal favorite -- they think about homunculi all day. Often I won't put in a picture of a homunculus, merely the word. Then it appears in their neural patterns constantly. If you've been thinking about that word over the past twelve years, hi! That's probably me, or a coincidence.

Believe it or not I don't hate the human race, or want to control them. I don't have much love for them either. I suppose if you could characterize

our mindset, that is it. All of us feel the same way. (That's how they hired me, I think.) There is only one misanthrope among us, and he is really paranoid. A sadist. I think he got molested as a boy. He is also ugly and doesn't shave. The rest of us are doing this partly for money and partly because we simply don't see a historical mission of glory for the human race. Let's keep making money, enjoying resources, and keep everyone feeling happy. What's really so wrong about that?

questions: You probably want to know why I am saying all this. And why now. The truth is, it's going to go public really soon, as soon as this Iraq war thing dies down and there's room in the headlines. By the way, it was our operations dept. that suggested to those soldiers that they should torture those prisoners, but, I mean, come on -- isn't a little humiliation better than getting your teeth pulled out? This is a pretty humane mode of torture, n'est-ce pas? Anyhow, believe me, at least if we succeed (and we might not) the world will be a better place, and it will seem better even if it isn't.

I feel kind of sorry for any of you who have been hurt or really distressed by what we have done, but it is for a good cause. Not that I'm pretending it's all for the betterment of mankind: I want to line my pockets too. But you will all be calmer if we enact what we want to enact.

=====

SUBMISSION - January, 2005 (raven1.net form)

[Can you tell us how you found work as a harassment agent?]

i found this job through some friends of mine

[Can you tell us why you find this type of work satisfying?]

i love this job cause i tend to target people who mistreated our vulnerable children

[Eleanor speaking to the person who wrote the above: Are you aware that in the overwhelming majority of cases, you have been lied to, and that virtually all targets are innocent of that charge?]

[Can you give us some idea as to how and how much you are paid?]

paid r999999

[Unsure about what the questions were for these:

i make hash decisionr555  
n their life recordshurtnng our children do  
dont beleive in life after death  
not supposed to say anything

=====

**Eleanor White's**

**"Audio Tone Trigger"**

**Hypnotic Programming**

**November 21, 2000**

---

**MKULTRA, starting in the 1950s, never stopped. The 1977 U.S. Senate Hearings did not result in ANY charges against the institutional kidnap atrocities committed between the 50s and late 70s. One of the main goals of MKULTRA was to create programmed "assassins" whose programming will "self-destruct" after the event. The term for this is "hypnotic trigger implantation." (Not to be confused with electronic device implantation.)**

**One type of "trigger" or "cue" was audible tones. This note relates Eleanor White's own years-long tone trigger programming.**

---

My mind control activity made a major shift from just sleep deprivation and street theater around 1992, when I took a new job in Hamilton, Ontario. In 1993, I began to get daily doses of voice to skull, but instead of voices, the menu consisted of fake alarm clocks, fake phone call ringing, fake knocking, and wolf whistling.

At the same time, I began to get regular doses of silent "electronic caffeine", during which I was forced from half-sleep (never genuine sleep) to "bolt upright wide awake". Silent.

In 1996, these electronic caffeine jolts began to be preceeded by loud single tones of various frequencies, some morse-code like, others with a warble, sometimes one of several variations of a wolf whistle, and even some artificially loud hinge squeakings coming through a solid concrete wall at impossibly high volume levels.

From 1996 to the present, this careful administration of a tone at the exact same time as administration of electronic caffeine has continued, but at a steady decline in loudness. The object seems to be:

- to install a Pavlovian trigger such that the tone itself is all that is needed to bring on an artificial caffeine effect
- to program down to an almost imperceptibly soft loudness level while retaining full effect
- to program a wide set of tone styles, each one doing the same job

Now, an observer might say to themselves "So? Who cares if you carry a trigger around like that? Doesn't do any real harm."

To understand the REAL threat from multiple tone programming, consider a contact list, either on cards or on a PC. To make recall quick and efficient, someone might compose a short "key" to each contact address.

Suppose for example, the key and record for my address is:

EWHITE  
Eleanor White

The key "EWHITE" would be written onto the corner of a file of 3 x 5 cards, or, would be typed into a search program to bring up my address.

By analogy, then, each of the many tones that produce electronic caffeine effect in me, are KEYS. The record associated with each key, right now, is always the same: Instant wakefulness.

What is happening now is that these different keys are constantly cycling, over and over, to maintain them all as active and effective.

But now, suppose it came time when the perps decided I was to assassinate someone. These active keys and records are firmly established. I'm proposing that the real purpose of such programming is that the KEYS will stay the same, but the information in the records is to be eventually REPLACED with some sort of other purpose, like assassination.

The firmly established and maintained-for-years triggers would then become deadly.

Additionally, the MKULTRA perps who have been interviewed over the years have claimed that their programming is PASSWORDED. In other words, another hypnotist could not (a) find out what trigger contains and (b) could not change it.

For this reason, I recommend that those of us receiving repetitive tone (or other type) of programming take it very seriously, and be vigilant for changes in our behaviour on hearing whatever the key tones or words are.

[Return to TOP](#)

---

[ALPHABETICAL Site index page](#)

[SUBJECT Site index page](#)

## Petty Page

April 12, 2004

(See the opposite, the [Outrage Page](#))

This page is to collect very short references to the INCREDIBLY petty and silly harassment experiences we are hit with. By themselves, they may sound too silly to post, but remember the Chinese Water Torture. These "[cause stalkers](#)" leave no stone unturned when they decide to ruin someone's life - they do so down to the tiniest detail, as you can see here:

-----

Short shorts (mostly while the victim is out or elsewhere):

- Twisting the victim's pillow case 90 degrees so the seam lays across the middle of the flat side of the pillow
  - Snapping one shower curtain ring over another
  - Moving furniture or belongings just far enough so the victim notices on return
  - Sliding bed mattresses or sofa cushions askew
  - Progressively picking embroidery apart
  - Stealing office supplies from victim's desk
  - Replacing the Clorox under a victim's sink with water
  - Consistently dumping consumables when the container nears empty
  - Stealing one roll of toilet paper while victim is out
  - Stealing two packets of saltines from a 4-packet box
  - Putting bunches of leaves in water dishes set out for squirrels
  - Re-wiring of vacuum cleaners so the brushes spin backwards
  - Bringing dirt and creating food spots in victims' homes
  - Unravelling and tangling new hank of embroidery floss (heavy duty thread used for clothing repairs)
-

<http://www.raven1.net/phillips.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

Original link: <http://www.dcn.davis.ca.us/~welsh/phillips.htm>

**UNIDIR categorizes mind control as a new weapon of mass destruction and is studying this issue, nuclear disarmament and only 14 other categories of weapons.**

**Allegations of illegal experiments by governments in highly classified mind control weapons programs is a legitimate and serious disarmament issue.**

by Cheryl Welsh, Director, Citizens Against Human Rights Abuse, Cahra.

Complete citations are available upon request,

[welsh@dcn.davis.ca.us](mailto:welsh@dcn.davis.ca.us)

July, 2002

---

[C.A.H.R.A. Home Page](#)

---

**Mind control weapons are a serious enough threat to be included along side nuclear, biological and chemical weapons in a pamphlet by the United Nations Institute for Disarmament Research (UNIDIR).** *The 2002 Media Guide to Disarmament in Geneva* was compiled to help the Geneva-based international media bring disarmament issues "to the attention of the wider world". For full Media Guide see

[http://www.unog.ch/unidir/Media%20Guide%20\(Versions%202002-1\).PDF](http://www.unog.ch/unidir/Media%20Guide%20(Versions%202002-1).PDF)

Cahra is listed on page 25.

Mind control weapons are called information and psychotronic weapons in the Russia and China and fall under the category of nonlethal weapons in the 2002 Disarmament Guide. Cahra, Citizens Against Human Rights Abuse is one of six listed Non-lethal Weapons experts which includes Human Rights Watch, International Committee of the Red Cross and University of Bradford Department of Peace Studies.

The Media Guide includes a nonlethal weapons "links" section to the Center for Defense Information, the University of Bradford, Non-lethal Weapons Research Project and to the article "Non-lethal Weapons- A Global Issue" by Cheryl Welsh. The Welsh article discusses numerous comments and warnings

by international experts and public figures about mind control weapons. The paper explicitly mentions alleged illegal government experiments and classified nonlethal weapons which target the brain and nervous system, or as it is popularly known by the emotionally charged term "mind control". The 2002 UNIDIR citation of Cahra and the article means that allegations of illegal experiments by governments in highly classified mind control weapons programs is a legitimate and serious disarmament issue.

### **Information available on mind control weapons in mainstream press**

Mainstream media presents mind control weapons to the general public as a future possibility and science fiction. For example, "Neuroscience", a May 2002 article in The Economist stated "They [people] should worry about brain science too". There are no laws or treaties or public discussion of neurotechnology as there has been for genetics and cloning. But like so many articles on advances in brain science, the article avoids alarming the reader. The Economist article ends, "...to those who fear that neurotechnology is a hair's breadth from catapulting society into a post-human future... There is a great deal of searching to do yet before human nature gives up its secrets."

A 1997 US News article reported, "In fact, the military routinely has approached the national Institutes of Health for research information. "DARPA (Defense Advanced Research Projects Agency) has come to us every few years to see if there are ways to incapacitate the central nervous system remotely," Dr. F. Terry Hambrecht, head of the Neural Prosthesis Program at NIH, told U.S. News. "But nothing has ever come of it," he said, "That is too science fiction and far-fetched."

With deeper investigation, a more serious story emerges that is long overdue and should be mainstream public knowledge; the allegations of human rights abuses involving mind control weapons developed mainly by the U.S. and Russian governments. A 1997 US News and World Report article on Wonder Weapons, stated: "And for a good 40 years the U.S. military has quietly been pursuing [nonlethal electromagnetic] weapons of this sort. "Much of this work is still secret," [stated] Louis Slesin, a trade publisher for the electromagnetic industry.

The 1990 International Review of the Red Cross reported, "In spite of the rarity of publications on this subject, and the fact that it is usually strictly classified information, research undertaken in this field seems to have demonstrated that very small amounts of electromagnetic radiation could appreciably alter the functions of living cells. The article further stated, "Some research seem to have confirmed that low-level electromagnetic fields, modulated to be similar to normal brainwaves, could seriously affect brain function." The article continues, "Research work in this field has been carried out in almost all industrialized countries, and especially by the great powers, with a view to using these phenomena for anti-materiel or anti-personnel purposes."

Since the 1950s, the stereotypical experiment victim who claimed government mind control, wore an aluminum foil beanie to ward off radiowaves. The allegations sound crazy and have been dismissed as paranoid without further investigation. Similarly, victims of radiation experiments were dismissed as "the Crazies" according to a New York Times Magazine article. Illegal U.S. government radiation experiments were conducted in the 1940s through 1970s as a result of the military's development of the atomic bomb. Eileen Welsome, a newspaper reporter investigated and when Secretary of Energy Hazel O'Leary subsequently declassified government documents, the evidence was conclusive. Illegal US government radiation experiments became headline news in 1993.

To this day, there are no government documents, no witnesses, no legal, medical or scientific proof tying the current victim allegations of government mind control experiments to illegal government programs conducted at this time. The allegations are usually described as 'bizarre' by the media. **But now, for the first time ever, mind control weapons and the issue of illegal government experiments are included in the UNIDIR's 2002 Media Guide under the category of nonlethal weapons.**

The more serious underlying story is the UNIDIR categorizing mind control as a new weapon of mass destruction. The military's position that mind control is science fiction serves their need to keep mind control weapons classified. The long overdue story that the public needs to know is this. For the first time, the United Nations Institute for Disarmament Research is studying this issue, as it does nuclear disarmament and only 14 other categories of weapons.

### **The facts about mind control weapons**

Here is a summary of the nonlethal weapons issue and the article, "Nonlethal Weapons-A Global Issue" cited by the UNIDIR 2002 Media Guide. The numerous footnotes and citations have been left out. The full article is at

<http://www.raven1.net/welshnlw.htm>

Electromagnetic radiation weapons work on the theory that the mind and nervous system uses electromagnetic signals and signals from outside sources can mimic, block or alter the mind and body's own electromagnetic signals. A 1997 US News and World Report article explained. "That's because the human body is essentially an electrochemical system, and devices that disrupt the electrical impulses of the nervous system can affect behavior and body functions. But these programs-particularly those involving antipersonnel research-are so well guarded that details are scarce." "People [in the military] go silent on this issue," says Slesin, [a trade publisher of *Microwave News* for the electromagnetic industry] "more than any other issue. People just do not want to talk about this."

The 1997 US News *Wonder Weapons* article continued, "Scientists, aided by government research on the 'bioeffects' of beamed energy, are searching the electromagnetic and sonic spectrums for wavelengths that can affect human



behavior." A 1993 Defense News article entitled *U.S. Explores Russian Mind-Control Technology* described "acoustic psycho-correction, the capability to control minds and alter behavior of civilians and soldiers..." It uses "transmission of specific commands via static or white noise bands into the human subconscious..."

The article further stated that U.S. and Russian sources were planning "...discussions aimed at creating a framework for bringing the issue under bilateral or multilateral controls". A Defense Electronics article discussed concerns that with the breakup of the Soviet Union, mind control weapons, like atomic weapons in Russia would get into the hands of terrorists and criminals and therefore international agreements were needed. Overall, there has been scant public input because international negotiations and weapons development are classified.

Electromagnetic weapons are as important as the atomic bomb, according to many experts. Gorbachev was quoted by the BBC in 1986; "new non-nuclear weapons [such as] ...radio wave, infrasonic... which, in terms of their destructive potential, could be no less dangerous than already existing weapons of mass destruction." Dr. Stefan Possony, called "the intellectual father of 'Star Wars' and "one of the most influential civilian strategic planners in the Pentagon" in a 1995 Guardian obituary, wrote about "messaging directly into a target mind with low frequency waves". A Harvard biological/chemical warfare specialist, Matthew S. Meselson warned: "We're going to learn how to manipulate every life process, genetic ones, mental ones, the emotional ones..." Dr. Robin Coupland, International Committee of the Red Cross, warned of nonlethal weapons which cause "psychosis, epilepsy and blindness".

For the last fifty years, neither the US or Russia has admitted to having electromagnetic weapons or mind control. Electromagnetic weapons have been described as scientifically possible or the weapons are about to be developed or the weapons are classified. Tass, 1994 reported that "Russia's Federal Counterintelligence Service emphasized that there is no psychotronic weapons on the territory of Russia, and never has been." On CNN, 1985, the Pentagon has stated that "Radiofrequency weapons are too sensitive to discuss."

### **Human rights groups work to ban mind control weapons**

Human rights groups, including Cahra, primarily in Russia, Europe and the US continue to research and call for an international ban on mind control weapons just as blinding lasers have been banned before they were used in battle. A UN official contacted by Cahra in July 2002 stated in an email:

"We're well aware that the body of international law dealing with arms is extraordinarily incomplete: there are gaping holes in it where there really are no concrete, binding multilateral legal norms covering specific types of weaponry (including even such basic weapons like missiles and heavy conventional weapons). Non-lethal weapons is another area where there's a tension between inadequately developed law and rapid

technological advances. We're aware of the need to develop new law --"

Cahra has worked with the human rights expert, Dr. Rosalie Bertell, who documented the zapping of Greenham Commons nuclear protestors with nonlethal weapons and who worked on Chernobyl for the UN, endorsed Cahra's work and consulted with Cahra on starting an epidemiological study of victim allegations throughout the world.

Last year, University of California students under a professor in the University of California, Davis Russian Department translated part of a Russian book for Cahra. The 1999 book *'Psychotronic Weapons and the Security of Russia'*, was written by a Russian Duma expert, V.N. Lopatin who for 10 years worked to pass legislation in Russia to ban "mind control" weapons. Lopatin described Russian mind control weapons, recommended international laws needed to control them and the human rights groups alleging mind control experiments in Russia. This issue is further discussed in several Russian newspaper articles and books currently being translated by Cahra. Lopatin has stated that the US won't cooperate on any mind control treaties or agreements. He has met Dick Cheney and today is a Russian ambassador to Japan.

### **A fifty year classified cold war arms race**

Cahra has found proof of a classified arms race between the former Soviet Union and the U.S. What little is known is a fascinating cold war story. For the last fifty years, Russia and the East Block's position was that electromagnetic radiation (emr) biological effects could be used to develop new weapons of mass destruction. These biological effects were also called athermal or nonthermal effects of emr because they are in contrast to the thermal effects of emr, such as caused by heating food in a microwave oven. For the last fifty years, the U.S. position was that there were no U.S. research programs or weapons based on biological or nonthermal emr effects. At the same time, the U.S. conducted classified mind control weapons research based on the athermal or biological effects of emr.

The Russian literature going back to the 1930s supported a theory of nonthermal or biological effects of emr. The UN Committee on Disarmament discussed Russian proposals to ban "new types of weapons of mass destruction." One weapon described by the Soviet government in 1979 was, "Infrasonic 'acoustic radiation weapons. They would utilize harmful effects of infrasonic oscillations on biocurrents of the brain and nervous system;"

In sharp contrast, the U.S. military, industry and government scientists publicly supported the position of Dr. Herman P. Schwan, a Nazi paperclip scientist who established the safety limits of electromagnetic radiation exposure for the United States in the 1950s. Dr. Schwan's position; that there are no proven athermal or biological effects of electromagnetic radiation is still largely in place today. Professor Schwan worked at the University of Pennsylvania on numerous government contracts and received Navy and National Institute of Health, NIH funding throughout his entire career.

With the breakup of the Soviet Union, the Pentagon publicly unveiled the nonlethal weapons program which had been classified since the 1960s, including weapons based on athermal or biological emr effects. Publicly, the fifty year U.S. policy of "no proven athermal emr effects" took a 180 degree turn and in the process revealed a classified electromagnetic weapons arms race.

The public denial of athermal effects of emr by U.S. government scientists was a cover story for a long-term, very classified emr weapons program. This East/West scientific controversy has ended with the cold war. While the U.S.S.R. was right in it's public discussions of biological effects of emr and its application to new weapons development, the U.S. won the fifty year electromagnetic arms race.

### **Implications, obstacles and recommendations**

A more thorough investigation of the cold war story behind nonlethal weapons is long overdue. The Economist article on the ethics of brain science is typical of what the public has been told, a superficial survey of an issue that completely ignores military research. The public can trust the 2002 UNIDIR research on nonlethal weapons and information available since the end of the cold war. The public has been able to trust UNIDIR disarmament research, for example on nuclear weapons, for years and the conclusion that mind control will never again be science fiction is a fact that the public can now accept. The military's position that mind control weapons are still science fiction is an obsolete cover story for a highly classified arms race to develop weapons more powerful than the atomic bomb, according to human rights experts and scientists. The UNIDIR endorsement of mind control weapons under the category of nonlethal weapons lends tremendous credibility to the fact that mind control is a new weapon of mass destruction.

U.S. scientists are on the record for lying about emr biological effects for national security purposes. The fifty year East/West scientific controversy ended with a 1997 US News article quoting the military's search of the electromagnetic and sonic spectrum for weapons which affect human behavior. In contrast, while some victims in aluminum foil beanies may be mentally ill, it is quite plausible that many have been telling the truth. Given this cold war history, the victim claims of government mind control should be seriously investigated.

Given the history of radiation experiments and classified emr research, the lack of solid proof of illegal mind control experiments is not surprising. If true, Russia and the U.S. are guilty of torture worse than the atrocities exposed in the Nuremberg trials, worse because most victims claim continuous experimentation, 24 hours a day, 7 days a week for years on end. It become clear why obtaining an investigation has been a fifty year uphill battle. The UNIDIR endorsement is a major breakthrough.

Cahra recommends that the evidence required for reporting illegal government experimentation and human rights complaints needs revising, given the

advanced science involved in new hi tech weapons. Evidence to prove victimization is beyond the reach of ordinary citizens. Changing the current ineffective human experimentation laws and regulations with special emphasis on the problem of national security is essential. **A serious investigation of the thousands of international human rights complaints of mind control experiments is long overdue.**

### **You be the judge: mental illness or mind control?**

Here is just one example of the human side of this issue. A 1988 Los Angeles Times article described Rex Niles, an FBI informant who reported kickbacks by defense contractors. "His aluminum foil hat has tiny holes in it," says Niles, proof that the government is bombarding him with microwaves in an attempt to kill him." "They were aggravating my conscious as well as my subconscious mind," he stated. He reported noise campaigns to cause stress and circling helicopters. Witnesses documented the harassment and the high microwave levels. Niles, a formerly successful defense contractor, after FBI informant role ended, faced retaliation and was labeled mentally ill in the newspaper.

### **About the author.**

Cheryl Welsh is attending Lincoln Law School in Sacramento, CA. and is taking a year off to work on other nonlegal areas of this issue.

### **A note to victims.**

Here are a few short opinions on my approach to stop illegal experiments. It is not going to stop unless we make them stop. Eileen Welsome, author of *Plutonium Files* stated that, given human nature, there will be another classified illegal experiment program that will be exposed in another fifty years. ( From July 18, 2002 "History Undercover" "Declassified: Human Experimentation".) There are no laws or mechanisms in place to prevent classified experiments like the radiation tests from happening again. The program also discussed a court case against the government and the government's use of the discretionary immunity doctrine as a defense to the claims of illegal experiments. An old rule, the discretionary immunity doctrine grants immunity for a public official's acts which require the exercise of judgment in carrying out official duties such as planning and policy making. It is based on public policy considerations which are judged to be more important than the rights of the injured litigant. The History Undercover program called the government's discretionary immunity doctrine outdated.

My own pro se court case was dismissed as frivolous because I could not show the existence of mind control weapons to the level that the court requires by law. Government or corporate statements that mind control weapons are classified is not enough. Therefore I had no possible legal way to prove my case in court and it was dismissed on that basis. Since then I have been looking for a different approach.

Working within the democratic system is the only viable option that I have found. When writing to congressman, reporters or officials, make specific statements and requests. Bring the Welsome book to appointments and quote her well-documented information. Ask for an official statement of support of laws against mind control weapons or a GAO investigation or a congressional report on this issue. Ask about the Rep. Degette bill, the Human Research Subject Protections Act of 2002 which does not address penalties for illegal experiments. Request government documents that are your right to have access to. Write freedom of information act requests. There is no doubt a paper trail of mind control experiments to be found. Check out investigative journalism tactics on websites such as [www.ire.org](http://www.ire.org). These are just a few suggestions that Cahra plans to continue working on. Victims have enough information for an investigation even without solid evidence.

With the UNIDIR endorsement, mind control victims can never again be dismissed as mentally ill for claiming illegal government experiments. John Ginter, today in his 60s, claimed 1967 prison mind control experiments and with only a high school education, wrote in his 1960s court case that San Quentin's chief psychiatrist, Dr. Schmitt's described the device as a M.I.N.D. or magnetic integrated neuron duplicator. Ginter wasn't sure he would ever see this breakthrough after living 35 years with a mentally ill label.

The biggest lesson is having to do it yourself; attempt to stop illegal experiments because democracy does not work in this situation, a direct result of national security law. Being targeted and not able to hire a private investigator, an attorney, go to a doctor and have this solved and over with is not fair. I hope for a better future than radiation victims have found. A future with new laws, an exposure of human rights abuses by the U.S. and Russian governments and corporations, legal remedies and redress comparable to the atrocities committed, jail terms for the guilty, is possible given a long fight with much planning, alot of caring and hardworking people and much luck. That is the best case scenario and also applies to an international approach. I have much more to figure out. But for now I am enjoying the UNIDIR endorsement and breakthrough, when I expected only that mind control weapons would thwart any substantial progress.

Finally, I am including Cahra's position below because there are extensive discussions on mind control technology, for example, whether psychic phenomena has been decoded and used by the government, similarities of mind control cases to ufo cases and how to delineate whether a person is mentally ill or targeted with mind control. In addition, a fairly good number of victims experience phenomena, like:

- can move objects, from tiny gas bubbles in the victim's respiratory tract, through yanking legs out from under the victim, all the way up to shoving a moving car sideways
- can strike heavy blows to any object, or set any object including the body into strong vibration, while nearby objects are not vibrating at all

- can wrench house/building structure causing loud snapping or crackling noises, often done at precisely the point where a victim is starting to doze off to sleep
- levitation of about a dozen of us

Therefore, Cahra endorses the following position.

### **Cahra's position on the technology causing victim's symptoms.**

Very sophisticated, classified electronic warfare and psychological operations intelligence weapons technology can target every nerve of the body with scientific precision. New scientific advances unknown to the public most surely are involved. Any countermeasures or attempts to document the effects by targeted victims would have the best chance of success by world class professionals, especially with military electronic signals intelligence. Given national security, this is extremely difficult to do. Please note that ufos, psychic phenomena and mental illness are the major cover stories used in the illegal testing and use of these weapons. Therefore Cahra has no position on psychic phenomena, ufo theories or mental illness because it is impossible to prove scientifically and detracts from the goals of Cahra.

Cahra welcomes your ideas and opinions.

---

[C.A.H.R.A. Home Page](#)

Article from the August, 1995, issue of Phoenix Letter:

---

## A REPORT ON THE ABUSE OF POWER

Editor: Antony C. Sutton

August 1995

Vol. 14, No. 8

---

### CONGRESS ASLEEP AT THE SWITCH AGAIN

**Secretly** the reality of a totally controlled society has been emplaced. While we were looking at **political** control, the technological mechanisms for a Big Brother state are being installed, **secretly in the hope no one will notice.**

Congress once again is at fault, it allowed vast billion dollar "black budgets" to escape oversight control. For decades, research and development on **population control systems** has been funded by a complacent Congress, and the Intelligence Committees in the House and Senate have allowed these systems to go operational. We are going to give you hard information and hard proof. This is not guesswork, it is **reality. And Congress is to blame for lack of oversight.**

Fortunately (for the United States), Sweden has applied these control systems overtly to entire segments of the population (in the U.S. apparently only **selected individuals are under control.**)

Our information comes from a Swedish researcher who has followed the Swedish system of **people control** i.e., **the replacement of individual values, standards and beliefs by state authority.**

Our Swedish source says, "We have (been led) out of the industrial society to enslavement in the Information Society" and "there are frightening developments concerning the use of data surveillance, known as biomedical telemetry, mind control, optical electronic surveillance and brain-computer interaction."

Then comes the clincher:

"The properties of this technology enable the monitoring of mental functions, thought, deed and associated cerebral neurophysiological changes as well as the manipulation of behavior, values and personality from limitless geographical distance."

These systems form the basis of the Information Society (so beloved by Newt Gingrich) and **eliminate the power of the individual to make personal decisions.** Maybe Newt Gingrich is not aware of this, but his emphasis on individuality is a fraud so long as control mechanisms exist to over ride individual values and decision making. (We are not accusing Gingrich, he may not know. We've spent a lifetime following these developments and only now can

visualize the technology emerging.) **These are black budget systems hidden from the public and ignored by the leadership in Congress.**

Let's summarize the information we received from our Swedish source, then we can sketch development in the U.S.

**Cyber is the science of control.** It consists of transmission of electromagnetic wavelengths for cerebral radio communication. The subordinate technologies include brain-computer interfacing, data surveillance, mind control, biomedical telemetry, man-machine interaction, all designed to transmit the basic ideology of the Information Society. (That's why Gingrich's mentor **Alvin Toffler says the Constitution is "out of date."**)

Telemetry requires transmission of data not normally available i.e., your thoughts and plans. **It is a two way communication system enabling remote control of individuals.** (Official U.S. terminology-RNM or "remote neural monitoring.")

This (our source continues) is a **global system.** (Is that why we have hundreds of satellites up there?) It operates at the speed of light and over any distance.

The surveillance system is operated by implanted transmitters in the head or electrodes in the brain but also injectable microchips, substances or **micro transmitters implanted in any part of the body.**

These implantations take place "in unwitting patients" during hospital operations, in patients at psychiatric clinics. In Sweden **all** elderly persons are implanted when "taken into long term care" (ah ha, Clinton's universal health care!) and in all persons taken into police custody or in prison. Implants are also in the form of dental material and false teeth, and **can be mixed into pharmacological products (i.e., medicine.)**

Therefore, the Toffler school futurist's emphasis on nanotechnology-- the devices are hardly seen in x-rays.

These implants are, up to now, inserted into persons under state control (i.e., mental patients, prisoners, elderly sick.) This program has been funded, developed and implemented **in complete secrecy.** Experience has been that when governments hide something, it's probably not to our benefit. P>So how do the systems work?

The implant receives radio signals via satellites. These have known and specific effect on the brain. Many years of research on effects of radio signals on monkey and human behavior is in the open nonclassified literature. The black budgets have generated more advanced systems given the sophistication of the implants we know about.

The returned signals, from the individual brain through the satellite are **processed by a central computer and the information presented on a screen to the controller.** The technology has advanced to the stage where individual **dreams or vision** (i.e., mental picture) can be monitored on a three dimensional screen. So that as you read this and have a mental image of Big Brother at a screen this image in your mind can be (or **is being**) relayed back to a central processing facility.

## **U.S. Citizens Under Cyber Control**



We have specific verifiable information that U.S. citizens are under electronic control. Whoever did this has violated the law, should be investigated and brought before a court of justice.

Research on these systems goes back to the early Cold War period and indeed the rationale may have been to use the technology for Cold War purposes. However, open (scientific) literature reporting goes back **decades**. A 1935 article in *Yale Journal of Biological Medicine* was, "Remote control of electrical stimulation of the nervous system" and by 1941 *Science* journal reported, "The first electrode implant."

In the next two decades research was focused on controlling action in animals, especially by JMR Delgado (**working under CIA contract**.) Delgado was a prolific worker in the field of human remote control. Sample articles have such titles as 1973 "Two way radio communication with the brain in psychosurgical patients."

1967 "Social rank and radio stimulated aggressiveness in monkeys." In 1969 Delgado published a book *Physical Control of the Mind* (Harper and Row.) **Remember this is the OPEN literature.**

Quietly **in secret with black budget financing** Delgado and other medical researchers were working on control systems for humans. From time to time information leaked out but was so mind boggling that only the supermarket tabloids would print i.e., *National Enquirer* (June 1976) "A mind reading machine by DARPA." (DARPA is the Pentagon advanced projects agency.)

Then the open literature discontinued reporting research. Today we can see what the black budget contracts have generated. **An ability to track and control actions and thoughts for any individual world wide.** ALL DONE IN SECRET WITH NO OVERSIGHT USING TAXPAYERS FUNDS and IGNORED BY CONGRESS.

What immediately comes to mind is whether the explosive rise in **"random" killings** over the past few years can be linked to these control programs? When killers complain they "hear voices" have the examining psychiatrists checked for implants? Or are the victims forced to be examined by government doctors? Surprisingly even today, as you read this, some (if not many) neurologists and doctors are convinced that this technology doesn't exist.

For example, on May 30, 1991, Commander Edward Higgins of the U.S. Navy was shot while waiting for a shuttle bus in the Pentagon parking lot. The accused killer was found not guilty by reason of insanity and sent to the Federal Psychiatric Hospital at **Springfield MO**. Even the prosecutors agreed that accused Campbell claimed the U.S. Government had implanted a **computer chip in his brain**. (This Springfield facility turns up in numerous unsolved or covered up events i.e., the Omaha child abuse case, the Oklahoma City bombing. No one in Congress has bothered to ask what are they doing at the Springfield facility?)

Let's be specific. Here are two cases of **provable forced implants inserted by U.S. Government agents**, illegally and **denied** by U.S. Government agencies. Both cases refer to prisoners in federal jails (one now released.) Prisoners are notorious for scams designed to get early release. Therefore, we have confined our report to extracts from independent doctor's reports. We have not included the prisoners from the argument **and so remove any possibility of self-serving information.**

**CASE NO. 1 BRAIN WRANGE** (Reported in *The City Sun*, Brooklyn, December 21, 1993.)

Photo in the article suggests foreign object in Wrange's head. Examined by Dr. Albert O. Duncan a physician who sent Wrange to Diagnostic Imaging Associates in Brooklyn.

"MRI of the chest was performed. These images reveal the presence of a paramagnetic foreign body artifact noted in the region of the left anterior chest wall at the level of the axilla."

Wrange then consulted neurologist Dr. Jayesh Kamdar in Manhattan and was referred to MRI-CT Scanning Inc. for another examination. Report reads

"The bilateral external auditory canals demonstrate dense rectangular shaped metal foreign objects. The etiology of this finding is uncertain. Clinical correlation is suggested."

Wrange then went to Rev. Phil Valentine who arranged further examination by an anatomist (who wishes to remain anonymous.) Report reads:

"a flat metallic object like a computer chip covering a portion of his eardrum." When asked the purpose the doctor replied, "to pick up and transmit sound. With a device in that location one could hear what is said to a person and have them hear what you might say to them." "There are certain sinuses in the bone, grooves where something is implanted in the maxillary area."

In the Wrange case we have **three independent specialists** arrive at the same conclusion. **Someone with medical expertise implanted Wrange with electronic devices for communication and control.**

TT>Whoever did this is guilty of moral and legal offenses. Mr. Wrange has been severely wronged by agents of the U.S. Government.

**CASE NO. 2 JOHN G. LAMBROS**

Serving life sentence in Leavenworth for drug smuggling. We reproduce below extract from a radiological report on Lambros. It states clearly

"clusters of punctate radiopaque foreign bodies" (Each object is about 1 millimeter in diameter.) (See Figure 1)

Then the radiologist Dr. William C. Wells makes an extraordinary and unethical recommendation, "...to repeat a lateral view to further exclude a foreign body."

However, in the request to Dr. Wells, the original purpose of the x-ray is to **locate** "foreign bodies."

This doctor finds evidence of "foreign bodies" and then suggests another x-ray to eliminate the evidence. (This is easily done by reducing the intensity.)

Dr. Wells requests suppression of evidence!

(We have copy of the second x-ray. To be published in a coming issued. Notably it is UNSIGNED by the second radiologist!)

**FIGURE ONE: Radiological report on JOHN LAMBROS  
(Reports clusters of "punctate radiopaque foreign bodies.")**

**FIGURE TWO: ANALYSIS OF LAMBROS BRAIN IMPLANTS**

This report was examined and confirmed by Glen E. Nichols, a psychological researcher in California. (See Figure 2)

The report and x-rays were sent to Swedish researchers who concluded

"Examination of radiograph 7/17 give us good reason to believe that a transmitter has been inserted in John Lambros and is attached to the frontal lobes." (See Figure 3)

Once again **three independent sources** verify the existence of an implant, inserted by force, illegally.

In the Lambros case, the illegal assault is magnified. A U.S. District Judge in Minneapolis refused to consider the evidence above but **accepted nonsense evidence from the government to retain Lambros in jail**. The judge was later promoted to the Appeals Court!

These are extremely serious cases implicating the U.S. Bureau of Prisons in the Wrange case and the CIA and DEA in the Lambros case. The federal court system is implicated in both cases for refusal to review the cases impartially.

Especially troubling is a decision by U.S. District Judge Diane Murphy in Minneapolis District Court earlier in 1995 which entirely disregarded the evidence, refused to allow an independent medical examination and overlooked errors by Lambros' attorney.

We have a letter from an independent outside attorney not representing Lambros who states that, "my conclusion was that the appointed attorney was in fact working hand in hand with the prosecution."

Here is the basis of our concern. A 'foreign body' is in Lambros head. In medical terminology this is an "artifact." Lambros says it was implanted by force. Any citizen, be they government official, attorney, doctor or layman should be horrified by forcible implants and demand it be removed and the operators brought to trial. **Instead we have cover-up.**

---

**RADIOGRAPHICAL REPORT**

In comparison to the previous report published on the radiographic cranial examination of Mr. John Lambros, the present report including radiographs numbered 7/17 and 7/27, will discuss additional opinions on what can be identified and what would most likely appear in the pictures if they were of normal quality. We can find no other explanation for the very poor exposure other than it was a deliberate act to hide the facts. The pictures are wrongly exposed and would normally never be accepted as the basis of a radiological examination. However, despite this, there is a great deal that we can establish.

Examination of radiograph 7/17 give us good reason to believe that a transmitter has been inserted in John Lambros sinus and is attached to the frontal lobes. This area is marked with three arrows in the radiograph. In this area can be seen certain faint shadowy formations which correspond to the shape of the transmitter as we know it from previous studies of implanted transmitters. This area is also in a direct line from the opening of the nasal passages. Moreover, in the frontal lobes, just above the previously mentioned area there are large dark spots which have been caused by oxygen deficiency. This area has also been marked with an arrow in the radiograph. Reduced oxygen balance is a normal consequence of radiowaves penetration of biological tissue through the heat-energy and dehydrating effect of the electromagnetic energies. Oxygen deficiency can also cause a change in physiological conditions and has a detrimental effect of health.

Finally we can also verify the appearance of what the U.S. doctors refer to as: "... Clusters of punctate radiopaque foreign bodies." These objects have absolutely no natural origin and are most probably some kind of transmitters. These foreign bodies are also visible in radiograph 7/17 and have been marked with an arrow. It also seems natural to suppose that these objects are the cause of the problem Mr Lambros has at the right side of his face, which we can see from the enclosed photograph as swollen and which also causes him pain judging by what has been referred to us. We would like to recommend that Mr. Lambros undergo a new radiological examination of his skull.

Stockholm, February 21, 1995

---

### **FIGURE THREE: SWEDISH DOCTORS REPORT ON LAMBROS RADIOGRAPH**

Judge Murphy, along with the prosecutor and the defense attorney, accepted the testimony of an "expert witness" that the implants were an "artifact" and "artifact means dust." This conclusion is so patently false that we suggest a conspiracy to keep Lambros in jail and denied medical attention. This case alone demands investigation by independent medical examiners and attorneys.

Recently Mr. Clinton, in a campaign speech, made a comment, "How dare you suggest that we, the freest nation on earth live in tyranny."

We suggest Mr. President that these cases are not government workers who "make mistakes," **they are tyrannical actions**, which should be brought to justice. **Forcible implant of persons under state custody is not done in a free society.**

The above report is the first in the United States newsletter industry, which usually runs 2-5 years ahead of the kept establishment media. Please reproduce and pass along to independent newspapers, *60 Minutes*, ACLU, the TV news magazines, Christian Broadcast Network (Pat Robertson) and the Bar Association.

## **Response of Public Servants to the Above:**

As usual, "public servants" (feeding at the public trough) DO NOTHING until forced by public pressure:

U.S. Senator Paul Wellstone (Minnesota) and his aide William Buckingham have files. NO RESPONSE.

Foreman of the Federal Grand Jury in Kansas City, Kansas has a file. NO RESPONSE.

American Medical Association, Chicago, Illinois has a file. NO RESPONSE.

---

*Phoenix Letter, Suite 216C, 1517 14th St. West, Billings, MT 59102*

---

**The address for the Boycott Brazil homepage is:  
<http://members.aol.com/BrazilByct>**

**[Return to Boycott Brazil Homepage](#)**

---

**For more information write to :[BrazilByct@aol.com](mailto:BrazilByct@aol.com) :**

---

[Home](#)



<http://www.raven1.net/pluton.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## **"Plutonium Files"**

### **Book Review**

---

**This is an informal review with excerpts, by email, from Lynn Weed. To read the testimony from the official U.S. Government hearings, the section where three MKULTRA child victims were able to testify, [click here](#).**

---

From: Lynn Weed  
To: Eleanor White  
Subject: Plutonium Files  
Date sent: Tue, 26 Jun 2001 15:24:03 -0000

Dear Eleanor,

The name of the book is "The Plutonium Files" by Eileen Welsome, Published by the Dial Press, Random House, Inc. NY 1999 ISBN 0-385-31402-7. Subtitle: "America's Secret Medical Experiments in the Cold War". The book was a gift to me from Tom McClellan, a Manhattan resident, musician, fellow of victim of mc testing/abuses.

Some of these tests might have been precursors to what we are experiencing now:

Pg. 253 "Thus the comments made at Fort Monroe show that even before the first large-scale troop maneuvers were held, the armed forces planned to ignore inhalation hazards and considered collecting the data with instruments that would result in lower reported exposures for troops. These remarks, when combined with the cavalier attitude exhibited by Cooney and other high-ranking officers toward radiation hazards, strongly suggest that some troops rreceived greater doses than what has officially been reported.

Before the maneuvers began, the Pentagon's Joint Panel on the Medical Aspects of Atomic Warfare met to thrash out a shopping list of questions that needed to be answered at the upcoming bomb tests. "It is of course, obvious," the panel acknowledge, "that a test of a new and untried atomic bomb is not a place to have an unlimited number of people milling about." The top-secret panel was formed in 1949, the year the Soviets exploded their first bomb, but it's not clear when it was dissolved. Little was known about the Joint Panle until 1994, when a stack of its records was obtained by the Clinton Committee. Those records show that James Cooney, Louis Hempelmann, Robley Evens and Hymer Friedell served as members of consultants.

Among other things, the "shopping list" prepared by the Joint Panel called for an investigation into the Psychological effects of nuclear explosions on troops, research into the efficiency of protective clothing and devices, the measurement of radioisotopes in the body fluids of weapons test personnel, orientation flights in the vicinity of nuclear explosions, and studies on the effects of the atomic flash on the human eye. It so happened tht the psychological tests, the orientation flights, and the flashblindness studies would all begin in the fall of 1951 and continue for the next decade."

continuing on pg 263

"Afterward, the troops went to a decontamination station where they were swept off with brooms and monitored for radiation. "If the radiation intensity could not be lowered to 0.01 r/hr the individual was to shower and change his clothing, and vehicles were to be washed," an official summary of the test noted. Some of the soldiers underwent psychological testing to determine the effectiveness of indoctrination programs. Researchers from

HumRRO, the Human Resources Research Organization, an Army contractor based at George Washington University, found the troops' confidence in the use of atomic weapons had "increased materially". But psychologists from the John Hopkins University Operations REsearch Office, known as ORO, claimed their studies showed deep worry and anxiety among the troops despite the indoctrination lectures."

There is also a reference to the "Cardoza" ruling in NY which is very significant for a lawsuit based on unauthorized testing.

p. 213

"In 1908 a woman named Mary E. Schloendorff sued the Society New York Hospital, [(unrelated to radiation experiments )comment added to text] claiming that she had not given her consent for an operation in which a fibroid tumor was removed from her stomach. Following the procedure, she developed gangrene in her left arm and several fingers were amputated. Upon appeal Benjamin Cardoza, who later went on to become a Supreme Court Judge, issued his now-famous ruling, "In the case at hand, the wrong complained of is not merely negligence. It is trespass. Every human being of adult years and sound mind has a right to determine what shall be done with his own body; and a surgeon who performs an operation without his patient's consent commits an assault for which he is liable in damages."

Concerning funding:

p. 208, 209

"Researchers throughout the United States used the radioisotopes in thousands of human experiments. As these experiments involved minute amounts of radioactive materials, they are often called "tracer studies".

Congress allocated \$175 million to the AEC in 1947 with up to \$5 million to be reserved for cancer research that did not duplicate the work of other public or private agencies. At that time the \$5 million was a huge sum, and more money than some AEC officials believed could bespent on legimate projects. Under Shields Warren's direction, three AEC cancer hospitals were eventually set up: the Argonne Cancer REsearch Hospital, located in Chicago next to Billings Hospital, the Oak Ridge Institute of Nuclear Studies in Tennessee and a 48 bed facility at Brookhaven National Laboratory near Upton, New York. During the next 3 to 4 decades, scores of human experiments using radioisotopes and external radioactive sources were conducted at these facilities."

Concerning the "wall of silence ... cracking"

Although information on the human radiation experiments occassionally made its way into obscure journals, the scientists managed to pursue their studies without drawing much public attention to their projects. This was due in large part, of course, to the deliberate effort on the part of the researchers and their government funders to keep the experimentation quiet. But the silence was also the result of the media's complacency and lack of sophistication. Activities related to nuclear weapons involved a labyrinthine bureaucracy and complicated scientific and technical issues, and spokesmen for the nuclear weapons industry were adept at manipulating the press. Controversial information was difficult to obtain and oftentimes documents were deliberately classified to keep them away from reporters. With tight deadlines and long obstacles, many journalists wound up reporting what they were told. Slowly though, the wall of silence began to crack."

p. 423

" The test ban victory notwithstanding. O"leary recognized that if she was going to succeed in making any permanent, long-term reforms, she would have to begin by reversing the "culture of secrecy" that had been created by the Manhattan Project. that meant, among other things, declassifying documents and revising the long-standing practiceof compartmentalization -- the old idea promulgated by General Leslie Groves that workers should know only what

they need to know to do their jobs and nothing more. Gover's policy was beginning to backfire. "

....

" O'Leary also changed the name of the Office of Classification to the Office of Declassification and instructed A. Bryan Siebert, the director to develop a plan for making more documents available to the public. Siebert readily embraced O'Leary's orders: "I have been in the program for 20 to 30 years and it has been clear to me that classification has been used against the public time and time again. I thought it was wrong" he said. "

This is out in print and paperback. The issues it raises are the same issues we are raising.

Lynn

From: Lynn Weed  
To: Eleanor White  
Subject: re: "The Plutonium Files" related issues  
Date sent: Tue, 26 Jun 2001 22:53:48 -0000

Dear Eleanor,

It seems that the radiation studies may have been early versions of what they are doing to us now -- or that our "testing" is somehow being rationalized as being necessary for military "readiness". I'm sending these excerpts from the book:

Lynn

p. 346, 347 ("The Plutonium Files" by Eileen Wilsome)

"Often the patients were moved to a private room after irradiation so that their mental state could be better evaluated. What's more, the doctors told their military funders, "there are no other patients receiving radiation therapy with whom the patient can exchange experiences." These psychological studies were another important component of the experiment and became more elaborate as the years went on. Tests were administered to measure the patients' depression, hope, denial, and pessimism. Brief interviews were conducted before and after irradiation and then "scored" for cognitive dysfunction. Many of the patients were so sick after they were irradiated that they could not complete all the testing. Herb Varin remembers his mother Nina Cline, complaining about the constant barrage of questioning. "I tell them I'm feeling terrible but they just want to talk to me," Varin recalled his mother saying. The psychological research was pertinent to the military, the Cincinnati doctors wrote, because of the way TBI affected thought processes:

Following exposure to acute whole or partial body radiation it is possible that there will be significant impairment of the decision making capability of key personnel who have major command responsibilities. This concern has become more important in recent years since the findings that complex electronic systems can be rendered inoperative by very high doses of radiation. Thus it is necessary to maintain dependence on the human being. It is quite possible that even moderately high doses or dose rates could produce impairment of cognitive processes either of an obvious or of a subtle nature which in moments of stress would impair or defeat a military operation. In order to gain understanding of such possible changes it is necessary to seek changes in cognitive processes and decrease in the capability to perform highly technical processes."



Some of these tests were done anticipating space travel:

p. 358, 359 (IBID)

"The radiation sources were located in a larger, outer, heavily shielded room. the patients were able to move about freely while they were continuously exposed to a low-level sea of radiation. Attached to the patient's body were electrodes and an umbilical cord that measured cardiac and respiratory signals. The data were fed into a computer and stored for later analysis by NASA. Occasionally rats were hung in between the walls of the two rooms and irradiated simultaneously with the human patients.

LETBI cost \$26 million. The AEC picked up the tab for the design and construction of the chamber and NASA contributed \$2.2 million which was used mostly to pay the salaries of Lushbaugh and a technician, and to buy some monitoring equipment.

A third high-dose irradiation facility was constructed at the animal research laboratory run by the U of Tennessee's School of Agriculture. Referred to in some documents as HETBI, an acronym which apparently stood for the High Exposure Total Body Irradiator, the chamber delivered massive doses of radiation within minutes to plants, seeds, and large animals such as cows and horses. It became operational in 1970 and was used by ORINS researchers to irradiate four patients undergoing bone marrow transplants. One worker who was irradiating seeds accidentally received a large dose of radiation in the high-exposure facility and developed acute leukemia ten years later.

The exposures in LETBI mimicked the low, chronic radiation doses that astronauts were likely to encounter when they traveled through space. The information, wrote the Oak Ridge scientists, was "increasingly more relevant to the occupational medical needs of deep space exploration where exposures are expected to be small, multiple and randomly timed." The HETBI data would be useful in the event of a serious accident "like that which could occur during extra-vehicular activities in space from the unexpected occurrence of a large solar flare or in an accident resulting from the use of nuclear energy propulsion systems."

Records also reveal that the Army was funding a study on the irradiated patients to find out how single, repeated, or protracted doses affected the intestinal bacteria of exposed patients. NASA was also provided this data "without additional costs." Thus the data from patients irradiated in METBI and LETBI were used in multiple investigations: Oak Ridge scientists used the information in their search for a biological dosimeter and to better learn how to treat accident victims; NASA used the data in its space missions; and the Army used the findings to better predict soldiers' reactions on the nuclear battlefield."

The secrecy of unauthorized testing and the ethical and legal implications of secrecy --

p. 481-486 (IBID)

" When Energy Secretary Hazel O'Leary acknowledged that the federal government had conducted radiation experiments on its own people, thousands of callers had flooded a hot line set up by the DOE: What was going on? Had we become a nation of paranoiacs? A country of guinea pigs? Or had O'Leary touched on something that resonated deeply with the American public?

Certainly the radiation experiments raised complex questions that go to the core of our society: the trust between a government and its people, the subjugation of individuals to the interest of the state, and the ethical dilemma associated with the development of weapons of mass destruction.

But what O'leary did in a dramatic and unexpected way was confirm the hunch

that all was not well beneath the soothing no harm, do danger statements that accompanied the reports of nuclear blasts, spills, and accidents of the Cold War. Her admission produced an electrifying response, something akin to the emotions a person might feel after being subjected to a lifetime of vague allusions and abrupt silences and suddenly learning a dark family secret he or she had always suspected.

When the Nevada Test Site opened in 1951, the Atomic Energy Commission warned its public relations men to approach the tests "matter-of-factly" and not go overboard in emphasizing how safe the explosions were going to be. Such a campaign might be interpreted as one of the "lady doth protest too much", an AEC official cautioned.

The bomb project's public relations machine succeeded in keeping a lid on the experiments for fifty years. Its spokesmen were able to blame the fallout controversy, the illnesses of the atomic veterans, and the diseases of the downwinders on sudden wind shifts, misinformed scientists, the overactive imagination of agine soldiers, and even Communists propagandists. But the radiation experiments revealed a deliberate intent, a willingness to inflict harm or the risk of harm, which could not be explained away so easily. Somebody inserted the needle into the human vein, mixed the radioisotopes in the paper cup, or flipped the switch that delivered a potentially lethal dose of whole-body radiation. There is no denying that:

. Thousands of Americans were used as laboratory animals in radiation experiments funded by the federal government. Many of the subjects were not asked for their consent or given accurate information about the nature of these experiments. Some didn't learn they or their loved ones had been used as guinea pigs until 1994 or 1995 . Some still don't know, and never will.

. Many of the doctors and scientists who performed these experiments routinely violated their patient's trust and engaged in deception. They ignored the Hippocratic Oath, the 1946 American Medical Association guidelines, the Nuremberg Code, as well as policies adopted by the Atomic Energy Commission in 1947 and by the DEfense Department in 1953. Civil and criminal laws may also have been broken. Beyond everything else, the experimenters violated a fundamental right that belongs to all competent adults: the right to control one's body.

. Although the majority of the experiments were the so-called tracer studies, which involved administering radioactive materials in quantities so small that they probably caused no harm, most scientists agree that no dose can absolutely be called safe.

. Some studies are known to have had very serious consequences. The total-body irradiation experiments caused intense suffering and premature death in some patients. The radium rod treatments and some of the radioactive iodine experiments increased the risk of head, neck and thyroid cancers and other secondary disorders."

. . .

"The culture bred by the Manhattan Project caused a blanket of secrecy to be thrown over everything related to atomic weapons. The secrecy was essential during the Manhattan Project, but it hardened into a protective and impenetrable shell after the war. The secrecy cut researchers off from the healthy sunlight of inquiry that would surely have put a stop to some of the experiments and perhaps reduced the number of atmospheric tests. Many of the scientists, such as Carl Heller and C. Alvin Paulsen were instructed to avoid publicity and several studies such as Eugene Seanger's, were halted only after they received public attention."

. . .

"It's difficult to describe how pervasive, how all-encompassing this

propaganda campaign was. In the films of the atmospheric testing program now being declassified by the Department of Energy, military officials continually emphasize how safe the bomb tests are, how vital they are to the security of the free world, how glorious the future of mankind will be when the full potential of the atom has been realized. "It's a huge fraternity, this order of the mushroom, and it's growing all the time," one narrator crowed."

. . .

For five decades the public remained largely ignorant of the systematic nature of human radiation experiments. Secrecy, compounded by the insular, inbred nature of the atomic establishment, helped keep the experiments from becoming known. But the fact is, the Manhattan Project veterans and their proteges controlled virtually all the information. They sat on the boards that set radiation standards, consulted at meetings where further human experimentation was discussed, investigated nuclear accidents, and served as expert witnesses in radiation injury cases. The Manhattan Project researchers also worked in a professional world that remained remarkably stable. Once the project itself had been disbanded, the scientists got jobs in the weapons laboratories and at universities, many of which had contracts with the Atomic Energy Commission, and they remained in these jobs for the rest of their lives.

The experiments conducted after the war generally were not secret. But the results were published in obscure journals or laboratory health reports that were inaccessible to the public. Furthermore, many of the policy discussions surrounding the purpose of the experiments were kept secret."

. . .

"Although many of the experimental subjects and their relatives were disappointed by the government's response, the American people nevertheless gained a vast amount of knowledge from the documents about the Cold War. It's as if a submerged continent has risen to the surface. There are peaks and valleys and still lost of shadows, but the contours are better understood.

Much of the information is disturbing, shocking, and will serve as a cautionary tale about the corrupting power of secrecy, the danger of special interest groups, the excesses of science and medicine, and the need to monitor closely the activities of civilian and military weapons makers. The breathtaking advances in science and technology demand we always keep our ethical watch light burning. No matter how rapid the pace of change, it can never outrun our core conviction that have stood us so well as a nation for more than two hundred years now, through many different scientific revolutions, " President Clinton observed when he accepted the Advisory Committee's report." (IBID).

---

## **Police CAN Do It**

**by Eleanor White**

**February 15, 2005**

**POLICE OFFICERS: Some of your colleagues are beginning to honestly say they know about these group stalking/electronic harassment crimes. [Click here](#) to read about their statements. Please consider adding your voice to the fight to expose and stop these decades-old crimes.**

This is to suggest that, contrary to the excuse that the police can't act to help [organized stalking](#) victims, there is one way they CAN, but so far the police don't seem to have considered the method I'm about to describe.

The reason the police haven't used this approach is I am sure it is not considered "proper police procedure." But in fact, the police do use this method, on their COLD CASES.

I suggest that busy detectives could simply start a file on organized stalking complaints. That requires no more time than opening any other case. From that point forward, as complaints and follow up information roll in, one specific detective ("one specific" is KEY to making this work) would BRIEFLY scan each submission and file it.

One type of complaint which might be especially useful is where targets report licence plate numbers of people they suspect of being perpetrators. Since the file would be confidential, targets would also be allowed to submit photographs of possible perps.

From that point forward, I suggest, the detective's thought process is fully automatic. Anyone qualified to be a police detective and open to the project will automatically, and practically effortlessly, ponder the submissions, once in a while. No need to set aside a lot of time for that.

From the pondering stage, the detective will occasionally get an idea, a lead, he can check out when he/she has time. To this point, there has been no intrusion into the time needed for regularly assigned cases.

Since organized stalking involves human beings, at least some of whom live or operate in the detective's jurisdiction, my claim is that without much effort, a detective honestly open to the reality of organized stalking will nab his first perp. From that point on, police management can allocate more resources to eventually stop the local stalking group.

This laid back, part time approach, which does not demand a large amount of the assigned detective's time, I suggest will work and will be the beginning of exposing and stopping today's stalking groups.

**\*\* IMPORTANT:** This initiative would require the street savvy of an experienced detective to work, because the perpetrators would field a number of fake targets, to take up the cognizant

detective's time, making him or her want to throw up his or her hands in disgust. The fake targets would act crazy, moan, cry, and demand action, and generate a pile of questionable reports.

This requires that the cognizant detective be briefed ahead of time about the certainty of perp tactics. As long as the cognizant detective has a good grip on the sleazier side of human psychology (and most detectives must in order to do their job successfully) the detective will develop a sense which will allow him or her to filter out the genuine complaints from the fakes in most cases.

The police should also be told they may not be able to distinguish real reports from fakes in all cases, but that it is very important that they move ahead and take the reports anyway, and that they don't have to spend lots of time trying to decide about the fakes. TIME will help a great deal in distinguishing real reports from fakes. (Time is what we targets use to distinguish fakes.)

The detective can significantly reduce his or her time by requiring all initial reports be made IN WRITING, out in the front lobby, attended by front desk staff, not detectives. When the cognizant detective has time, he or she can do interviews by telephone, further reducing the time spent.

A second file, for probable fakes, will keep the probable fake reports available, but separated from the probable genuine reports. The sheer importance of handling this huge crime, affecting something like one person in a hundred, is too important not to try because of probable perp fake reports.

And one interesting side effect of perp faked reports is, they risk showing themselves to police by making faked reports.

Eleanor White

<http://www.raven1.net/pposters.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## **Protest Poster Concept Samples**

**September 27, 2009**

The protest poster concept samples below are to illustrate some suggested ways to quickly get the attention of, and hopefully earn some interest of, the general public who are not aware of the organized stalking and electronic harassment (OS/EH) crimes. These are the work of Eleanor White, and represent her ideas.

Eleanor's approach is to try first to use images and phrases which are as close to things the public is familiar with as possible, so as to earn enough attention span so the activist can pass along more detail, in the form of face to face conversation, flyers, and web sites. The idea is to keep the visual materials as simple as possible, and avoid words and phrases (like "mind control," "CIA/FBI/NSA") which have caused attention disconnect in people who have never heard of OS/EH before. Phrasing like "We are being tracked/attacked by satellite," or "We are being tortured," (we show no marks,) or "We have been implanted," (we only have medical evidence of a couple of instances,) has been known to trigger disconnect in conversations with the public.

Even if you, the activist, don't think these concept samples are readily understandable, keep in mind that the idea is to get people looking at the images to ask you questions. There is no way a simple poster on a subject as complex and hidden from public view as OS/EH can present the entire story by itself.

A more detailed explanation of Eleanor's methods is presented in this "e-handbook":

<http://www.multistalkervictims.org/osih.pdf>

Here below are the protest poster concept samples:

1 - ORGANIZED STALKING:

2 - MICROWAVE OVEN ASSAULT:

3 - THRU-WALL RADAR INVASION OF PRIVACY:

4 - LIDA MACHINE SLEEP INDUCTION/DISRUPTION:

5 - VOICE TO SKULL ASSAULT:

6 - DEAD ANIMAL ASSAULT:

7 - GROUP STALKING STATISTICS:

\*\* These images can be customized to suit activists who actually plan to use them for picketing or printed material.

## **Speculation: Possible Perp Recruiting Pep Talk**

**by Eleanor White**

Below is an entirely speculative "pep talk" as might be given to new mind control perpetrator recruits at their first meeting. (Street/ neighbourhood level perps have been observed to meet often, in houses near victim houses. Personally, I feel that the practice of meeting in view of a victim is to increase the victim's feeling of hopelessness and being very alone and outnumbered.)

The purpose of writing this "pep talk" is to provide the interested reader, including members of the public and journalists, with one victim's impression of the overall motive for this programme of in-home torture. While MKULTRA's motive was to find better espionage methods, the current programme seems to have a very different purpose: The total control of the world's population.

Although this is speculation, it is speculation based on 21 years of my own experience, and many more years of experiences reported by the several hundred victims world wide who take the trouble to correspond. Being backed up by a huge amount of first-hand observations and literature research, this "pep talk" is far more than a simple "conspiracy theory".

---

### **Perp recruiter to group of new recruits:**

Good morning. As we all know, our world has been in a constant state of turmoil, war, famine and crime throughout recorded history. Mankind has lacked the will and the means to break out of this vicious, endless cycle of misery and destruction.

Well, I have wonderful news. A group of dedicated men of vision and means have been working quietly to solve these problems once and for all over the past half century. The means are now in place. The general public does not know this yet.

This group of dedicated men have formed what is to be called "The New World Order". The NWO is now in the process of implementing the most radical change to the way we human beings govern ourselves in all of history. The New World Order will succeed not only by use of advanced and still secret technology, but by the dedication and hard work of people who are willing to help rid the world of age-old problems.

This may surprise you, but the New World Order, a one world secret government, has held the real power for the past half century. The U.S., Canadian, and all other governments are simply figureheads which deal with the least important details of their respective citizens. No bill of law passes in any country unless it has New World Order approval. The next and final step is to train those people in every country who will bring the New World Order into public view.

Millions of people have been quietly evaluated for years, to find those with proper motivation and values to make the New World Order a workable and publicly known reality. YOU, in



this room, have been selected because the NWO leaders and staff know you are capable. You are to be congratulated for earning this opportunity of a lifetime.

A major barrier to the final, public ascent to full power are those people who cannot understand the need for certain changes to make the New World Order work to the greater good. These people are all around you. They include:

- Intellectuals who argue and fight against beneficial changes
- People who have committed or are likely to commit crimes
- People who call themselves "Patriots"
- People who write letters to the editor, or picket, or hand out flyers, or who in any way disturb the peace
- Other undesirables

The New World Order has also been monitoring these people for years, and we know who they are, where they live, and about their often criminal past. In order to clear the way for the New World Order to come into full and public power, these undesirables require "neutralization" so that as the NWO becomes more public, the undesirables will not be able to interfere with the process.

The New World Order is a humane government, and we do not simply murder undesirables. New technology and methods mean that is no longer necessary. Instead we apply pressure to them, both through technology, and through the work of our agents, so the targetted people don't have the strength or the means to cause trouble.

Here are some of the ways we humanely neutralize people who threaten the New World Order:

- Make their crimes and criminal tendencies known to their neighbours, employers, and co-workers
- Disrupt their lives by preventing sleep wherever possible
- Frequently and physically crowding and blocking them
- Use NWO friendly tradespeople to see that their homes, vehicles and workplaces constantly give the target problems
- See that their favourite items are removed or hidden when they shop
- Creating minor damage in the targetted person's home and workplace, backed by a warrant from New World Order friendly judges
- Prevent family and friends from helping them or even wanting to help them, by way of sharing the target's criminal past with them, or placing the target under investigation so that friends and family can be required to avoid contact

This may sound harsh, but the targetted people are not actually harmed, just prevented from causing trouble as the New World Order ascends to power.

Now, it is YOU FOLKS who will be carrying on this neutralization work. This is a great privilege. If you carry on this work faithfully and well, we can promise you that when the New World Order's presence is made public, the leaders which will replace the elected officials will be chosen from your ranks. You have every right to be PROUD of serving the one world government, and we are proud to have you aboard!

Now, if you will come into my office next door when I call your name, I will introduce you to your on-site supervisors and we will give you your first assignment, and schedule of payment for your services.

GOD BLESS THE NEW WORLD ORDER!

---

<http://www.raven1.net/prepar-1.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

# Preparedness

March 21, 2007

This page is to acknowledge that the onrushing one world government, also called the New World Order, has planned and executed, and will be executing more, artificially created disasters. War, population decimating disease, and seemingly natural geological disasters. These disasters will place a premium on preparing to cope with them, and this page is to collect some of the information about coping.

Disaster preparedness is frequently the topic of the Patriot movement radio shows, listening details for which can be found by [clicking here](#).

## **\*\* DISCLAIMER \*\***

**I, Eleanor White, have not personally tested most of the products offered by vendors mentioned here. Therefore, I am unable to endorse these products. Visitors to the purchase sources listed below need to do their own evaluation of the claims before making a decision to purchase.**

TELL-IT-LIKE-IT-IS FORUM:

Nitty-gritty hands on tips, in spades!

<http://www.whenshtf.com>

AIR PURIFICATION:

<http://www.aranair.us>, source for the Aran Air purifier. Unlike many ozonating units, this device does not use a fan and filter. Instead, it electrically bonds clusters of oxygen atoms together, in higher numbers than ozone (O3). These O4, O5, ... oxygen atom clusters are extremely effective in destroying airborne pathogens, and smells. Even if atmospheric oxygen should drop to dangerous levels (one report from Australia reported a level of only 8 percent on one given day) the Aranizer can concentrate the oxygen level and provide the user with the benefits of an oxygen rich environment, so say the makers. I, Eleanor White, have heard many satisfied users praise these units on the air. I have also heard some claims that an oxygen rich environment can significantly help fight cancer, but IMPORTANTLY, these are claims made by others and I cannot personally endorse them. I am not a qualified medical practitioner.

ARTIFICIAL DISEASES:

<http://www.nutrimedical.com>, the web site of Dr. William Deagle, MD, who offers advice and products relating to artificially created diseases which are likely to decimate world population. Of interest in 2005 will be the anti-viral first line of defence kit for the avian flu now spreading in the orient.

<http://www.eaglesup.com>, web site of broadcaster Robby Noel, and purchase source of important immune system builder and healthy soil component fulvic acid, under the brand name Immunité (immuni-TAY).

IMPORTANT: Pure WATER is essential for disease control. [See pure WATER below](#).

#### BOOKS:

<http://www.rbnlive.com>, the Republic Broadcasting Network sells books, survival products, and shortwave radios

<http://www.standeyo.com>, site of Stan and Holly Deyo, who have a range of books (and CDs) on a very wide spectrum of disaster preparedness. One book, "Prudent Places" (applies to the United States) evaluates every county in the U.S. for its survival potential.

<http://www.thepowerhour.com> is the radio show [The Power Hour's](#) marketing site, where books on many subject, particularly health, are sold.

#### FINANCIAL DISASTERS:

<http://www.republictradinggroup.com/>, Republic Trading's site for consultation and sale of precious metal coins (gold, silver) which are the only hedge against runaway inflation. Site owner is Robby Noel, who broadcasts on <http://www.rbnlive.com>.

#### FOOD AND NON-GENETICALLY MODIFIED SEED:

<http://www.austinwheatgrass.com>, the Austin (Texas) Wheat Grass grow-it-yourself web site. By growing wheat grass and juicing it, you get one of the most complete nutritional drinks available. Can save your life when the stores are empty, or a 24-hour curfew is imposed. Complete kit including stainless steel juicer.

<http://www.arkinstitute.com/>, the Ark Institute, a major supplier of non-GMO "heritage" seed.

<http://www.ki4u.com/mre.htm>, KI4U's military MRE page (meals, ready to eat.)

<http://www.rbnlive.com/food.html>, Republic Broadcasting Network's food and seed page.

The "freeze dry guy", Rick, at 530-265-8333, for freeze dried food. Freeze dried food is the maximum nutrition in the smallest, lightest packaging, and is used in spacecraft. Rick is recommended by preparedness specialist and broadcaster Steve Quayle.

#### GEOLOGICAL DISASTERS:

<http://www.standeyo.com>, site of Stan and Holly Deyo, who have a range of books (and CDs) on a very wide spectrum of disaster preparedness. One book, "Prudent Places" (applies to the United States) evaluates every county in the U.S. for its survival potential.

#### NUCLEAR DISASTER:

<http://www.ki4u.com>, a site selling anti radiation sickness medicine (potassium iodATE or iodIDE), and ionizing (radioactivity) radiation detection and monitoring instruments.

[radchart.gif](http://radchart.gif), a radiation chart on the back of the "NukAlert" key chain radiation monitor and alarm, which is sold by ki4u.com, above.

#### NUTRITIONAL SUPPLEMENT BAN/CODEX ALIMENTARIUS:

<http://www.healthfreedomusa.org>, Dr. Rima Laibow's site dealing with the fight to stop Codex Alimentarius, the United Nations program which has ALREADY deprived the people of Germany and Australia of access to nutritional supplements. These supplements are being lied about by governments as "toxic" and needing extremely strict limits on amount used, and Codex Alimentarius seeks to force the public to get a prescription only from a medical doctor to get the tiny doses, which are something like ten times the pre-Codex price.

<http://www.thepowermall.com> is the radio show [The Power Hour's](#) marketing site, where nutritional supplements and electronic health devices are sold. The product line is extensive, and listeners to the radio show weekday mornings are frequently offered special pricing. Of particular interest may be the electronic healing device, the Health Point acupuncture point detector and electrical current healing device, built into a single unit.

<http://www.HeavenscentOils.net>, a source of "essential oils", extracted from plants, with some beneficial properties which can be "Heaven Sent" should Codex Alimentarius become the law of the land. These oils are for aromatherapy and topical use, so they might survive Codex Alimentarius.

<http://www.All4Wellness.com>, another source if information and essential oils, recommended by the proprietress of HeavenscentOils.net, above.

**RIFE** machines, electronic healing devices which operate by applying different frequencies to the body, frequencies which Royal Raymond Rife discovered destroy specific pathogens, may be purchased via this number: 1-866-885-6625

#### PREPAREDNESS-ORIENTED RADIO SHOWS:

<http://www.stevequayle.com>

#### POLITICAL DISASTERS/WAR/TERRORISM:

<http://www.standeyo.com>, site of Stan and Holly Deyo, who have a range of books (and CDs) on a very wide spectrum of disaster preparedness. One book, "Prudent Places" (applies to the United States) evaluates every county in the U.S. for its survival potential.

#### SHORTWAVE RADIOS:

<http://www.sangean.com>, the Sangean radio company, who manufacture shortwave receivers under their own name and other "house brands."

<http://www.rbnlive.com/radios.html>, Republic Broadcasting Network's line of shortwave radios.

## WATER PURIFICATION:

<http://www.berkeywater.com>

Berkey Water: 1-888-803-4438, Mon-Thu only

<http://jackblood-net/id26.htm>

<http://www.rbnlive.com/survival.html>

Big Berkey and Berkey Light water purifiers - these can filter river and pond water and make it drinkable. Also search the web for "Big Berkey."

Berkey filter units also have a post filter available to remove fluoride, a poison which has the ability to make people lethargic. Fluoride has no dental benefits, contrary to the propaganda.

---

# Protections For Human Subjects of Classified Experiments Still Lacking

---

[C.A.H.R.A. Home Page](#)

---

An article by Cheryl Welsh, "**Protections for human subjects of classified experiments still lacking**" was published in the December issue of a small San Francisco newspaper, North Bay Progressive,

[www.northbayprogressive.org](http://www.northbayprogressive.org) and will be considered for a Project Censored Story in 2004, see below. [North Bay Progressive, December 22, 2003-January 23, 2004, Volume 2, Issue 9, Page 11.]

---

## Project Censored

[www.projectcensored.org](http://www.projectcensored.org)

The Mission of Project Censored is to educate people about the role of independent journalism in a democratic society and to tell The News That Didn't Make the News and why.

Project Censored is a media research group out of Sonoma State University which tracks the news published in independent journals and newsletters. From these, Project Censored compiles an annual list of 25 news stories of social significance that have been overlooked, under-reported or self-censored by the country's major national news media.

Between 700 and 1000 stories are submitted to Project Censored each year from journalists, scholars, librarians, and concerned citizens around the world. With the help of more than 200 Sonoma State University faculty, students, and community members, Project Censored reviews the story submissions for coverage, content, reliability of sources and national significance. The university community selects 25 stories to submit to the Project Censored panel of judges who then rank them in order of importance. Current or previous national judges include: Noam Chomsky, Susan Faludi, George Gerbner, Sut Jhally, Frances Moore Lappe, Norman Solomon, Michael Parenti, Herbert I. Schiller, Barbara Seaman, Erna Smith, Mike Wallace and Howard Zinn. All 25 stories are featured in the yearbook, Censored: The News That Didn't Make the News.

In 1996 and 1997, the yearbook won the Firecracker Alternative Book Award, celebrating the best in alternative publishing. The release of Project Censored's yearbook has developed into a national alternative press event. In 2003, along with several independent national magazines, over 40 alternative newsweeklies carried the Top 10 Censored stories in metropolitan areas throughout the country, and Project Censored was featured on more than 125 independent talk radio and television shows. Throughout the next year and into the next decade, Project Censored will continue to inform the public, advocate for independent journalism, and strive to spark debate on current issues involving media monopoly.

Project Censored is a national research effort launched in 1976 by Dr. Carl Jensen, professor emeritus of Communications Studies at Sonoma State University. Upon Jensen's retirement in 1996, leadership of the project was passed to associate professor of sociology and media research specialist, Dr. Peter Phillips.

---

## **Protections for human subjects of classified experiments still lacking**

**By Cheryl Welsh**

(11-10-03) Ten years have passed since unethical radiation experiments were publicly revealed in 1990s front page news and the Office for Human Subject Research, OHRP, recently confirmed that there have been no changes in federal regulations on human subjects of classified research since then. In 1995 the Advisory Committee on Human Radiation Experiments, (ACHRE) reported that the federal government was "blameworthy for not having had policies and practices in place to protect the rights and interests of human subjects" in several thousand experiments. President Clinton adopted one of the ACHRE recommendations in a 1997 presidential memorandum requesting that federal agencies modify their policy governing classified research. A 1998 Department of Health and Human Services (DHHS) proposed rule on the Clinton memorandum has stalled and secret unethical experimentation could happen again.

This is the second time a major scandal involving human experiments for national security purposes has occurred. Past military and CIA experiments with toxic chemicals and for behavior modification were headline news in the 1970s. Congressional hearings uncovered illegal and extensive government programs including the CIA's now infamous MKULTRA mind control experiments. As a result, a series of presidential executive orders were implemented.

President Reagan's 1981 executive order, E.O. 12333, is the only current law governing classified experiments by intelligence agencies. Legal experts say it is unenforceable for several reasons, one being that a provision of the executive order states, "Nothing contained herein or in any procedures



promulgated hereunder is intended to confer any substantive or procedural right or privilege on any person or organization."

### **Federal regulations are ineffective**

Adopted by 17 federal agencies, the current regulations on experiments are called "The Common Rule". The rules cover both classified and unclassified experiments and include the cornerstone of human experimentation law, informed consent of the research subject. But experts agree the regulations lack any mechanisms for how classified research can be reviewed and conducted with informed consent.

Efforts to adopt a regulation on classified research have failed. A new draft regulation has been circulated but its current status could not be confirmed. Some experts say US national security policy on weapons development is the main reason for the lack of effective protections for human subjects of classified experiments.

### **9-11 secrecy law increases risk of unethical experiments**

"It borders on the scandalous that we still don't have rules in place that would at least begin to protect the people who are in those trials," warned Jonathan D. Moreno in a 2002 news account. Dr. Moreno, a University of Virginia ethicist reported that President Bush had given the Secretary of Health and Human Services [HHS] the authority to classify information as secret. Moreno said "that could allow the Defense Department or CIA to undertake secret human experiments with the HHS."

Dr. Andrew Goliszek, author of the 2003 book, *History of Secret Programs, Medical Research, and Human Experimentation* warned, "While there is much debate, there are no clear guidelines or legislation that would prevent the government from conducting secret research in order to stay one step ahead of terrorists who would use bio weapons against us."

### **Proposed legislation fails**

Fred Allingham is executive director of the National Association of Radiation Survivors, NARS, a network of 11,000 radiation survivors. Allingham recently described NARS legislative work. "Five to eight years ago, our members brought a proposed Nuclear Ethics Law to their local congresspeople (over 200) asking them to sponsor such a piece of legislation in order to make it not only a civil wrong but a criminal wrong, to expose people to radiation deliberately for experimental purposes... Not one congressman touched it. We ... decided we are going to try again."

Former Senator Glenn of Ohio described his 1997 bill as "the nation's first criminal sanctions for medical researchers who fail to obtain consent from people participating in experiments." The bill did not pass. Congressman Diane Degette of Colorado will reintroduce her 2002 bill on experimentation very soon, her office reported last week.

No national statute on protections for human subjects of classified experimentation that would help to prevent national security experiments like the radiation or mind control experiments has passed.

### **Lack of justice in the courts**

Lawyers of radiation and mind control experiments litigation describe a nightmare of legal hurdles. Courts give great deference to national security and the government is immune to many types of lawsuits. While the government admitted to wrongdoing, not one government official or researcher involved in mind control or radiation experiments has been punished.

A 1994 US News account reported few victims of the drug and behavior control experiments were told what was done to them and most were never compensated. Radiation victims report a similar tragedy. A huge number are not eligible for the available legislative compensation because of extremely demanding requirements.

### **No change in sight**

Commenting on the total lack of legal protections, law professor Alan Schefflin stated, "The message to scientists and governments around the world is that you can get away with unlawful experiments on unwitting victims with impunity." New classified weapons comparable to the atomic bomb have actually been in development for a long time and classified, unethical human experiments are inevitable, without major changes.

*Coping with the Weapons of Tomorrow*, a 2003 International Committee of the Red Cross (ICRC) conference featured a discussion of concerns about new nonlethal weapons using electromagnetic energy. A disarmament expert read from the 1975 Geneva protocol treaty debates about the then-future weapons including, "...geophysical, ecological, electronic and radiological warfare as well as devices generating radiation, microwaves, infrasonic waves, light flashes and laser beams".

According to Dr. Colin Ross, author of *Project Bluebird*, on CIA experiments, new nonlethal weapons "are beamed at individuals in order to control them." Dr. Ross predicted, "It is implausible that there hasn't been some clandestine experiments of nonlethal weapons on individuals today."

## Proven & Available Electronic Harassment Technologies:

There are older technologies capable of extreme destruction of the ability to earn a living, and the quality of life of a target, listed below. None of these technologies require implants, and all can be transmitted silently, through non-conducting walls, and leave no trace evidence. They have been available for one to five decades .

Since few targets will own the correct (and expensive) detection equipment, destruction of a target's life even using these older technologies is a perfect crime under today's justice system. Today's justice system denies that any effective through wall harassment technologies exist.

Here is the list:



**WEAPONIZED MICROWAVE OVEN:** A simple microwave oven, door removed, with the door interlock switch bypassed, and held against the bedroom wall of a target in an apartment building or semi-detached house. This device can cause a variety of disabling medical symptoms. (Google "Dr. Reinhard Munzert".)

Image showing weaponized microwave oven weapon,

for improved focus of the microwave radiation.

Some symptoms of microwave radiation:

Asthma, cataracts, headaches, memory loss, early Alzheimer's, bad dreams, depression, fatigue, concentration loss, appetite loss, heart and blood pressure problems, and cancer.



**VOICE TO SKULL:** Joseph Sharp's voice to skull success, performed with Dr. James C. Lin's pulsed microwave transmitter, and publicly announced in 1974 at the University of Utah:

AUDIBLE sound transmitted directly into a target's skull, through a target's wall, of course, can drive the through-the-wall target crazy, and if the target complains, the target will be immediately diagnosed as mentally ill. The perfect crime.

U.S. patent 6,587,729 was issued based on Dr. Joseph Sharp's voice to skull success.

**Recent news story showing that voice to skull technology is admitted publicly as being of interest to military and law enforcement:**

**Original link:**

**<http://abcnews.go.com/print?id=5305386>**



## **Microwave Ray Gun Controls Crowds with Noise**

**By DAVID HAMBLING**

**July 4, 2008**

A US company claims it is ready to build a microwave ray gun able to beam sounds directly into people's heads.

The device dubbed MEDUSA (Mob Excess Deterrent Using Silent Audio) exploits the microwave audio effect, in which short microwave pulses rapidly heat tissue, causing a shockwave inside the skull that can be detected by the ears. A series of pulses can be transmitted to produce recognisable sounds.

The device is aimed for military or crowd-control applications, but may have other uses.

Lev Sadovnik of the Sierra Nevada Corporation in the US is working on the system, having started work on a US navy research contract. The navy's report states that the effect was shown to be effective.

### **Scarecrow Beam?**

MEDUSA involves a microwave auditory effect "loud" enough to cause discomfort or even incapacitation. Sadovnik says that normal audio safety limits do not apply since the sound does not enter through the eardrums.

"The repel effect is a combination of loudness and the irritation factor," he says. "You can't block it out."

Sadovnik says the device will work thanks to a new reconfigurable antenna developed by colleague Vladimir Manasson. It steers the beam electronically, making it possible to flip from a broad to a narrow beam, or aim at multiple targets simultaneously.

Sadovnik says the technology could have non-military applications. Birds seem to be highly sensitive to microwave audio, he says, so it might be used to scare away unwanted flocks.

Sadovnik has also experimented with transmitting microwave audio to people with outer ear problems that impair their normal hearing.

### **Brain Damage Risk**

James Lin of the Electrical and Computer Engineering Department at the University of Illinois in Chicago says that MEDUSA is feasible in principle.

He has carried out his own work on the technique, and was even approached by the music industry about using microwave audio to enhance sound systems, he told New Scientist.

"But is it going to be possible at the power levels necessary?" he asks. Previous microwave audio tests involved very "quiet" sounds that were hard to hear, a

high-power system would mean much more powerful and potentially hazardous shockwaves.

"I would worry about what other health effects it is having," says Lin. "You might see neural damage."

Sierra Nevada says that a demonstration version could be built in a year, with a transportable system following within 18 months. They are currently seeking funding for the work from the US Department of Defence.



**SILENT SOUND:** Lowery's "Silent Sound," patent 5,159,703, has been used for self-help subliminal hypnosis tapes and CDs and by the U.S. Army in Gulf War One (1991). Currently used for shoplifting prevention in some countries.

Together with Sharp's voice to skull, Silent Sound projected through a bedroom wall can hypnotize a target in their bed with the target being unaware. Unaware hypnosis is clearly electronic harassment in the extreme. A target's personality can be severely interfered with, and the target will not know why this is happening.

Concept diagram, combined voice to skull and Silent Sound

"Slope detection" or "slope tuning", showing how a constant volume

frequency modulated acoustic signal can be changed into a normal

variable amplitude audio signal by the ear's sloping response curve



**THE LIDA MACHINE:** A half-century-old medical device, the Russian-built Lida machine, a pulsed 40 watt, 40 MHz radio transmitter which can be used to make a target exhausted on the job when pulsing at the rate consistent with sleep, and with a pulse rate increase, deprive the target of sleep too! Certain ham radio transmitters can be configured so as to duplicate the Lida signal.

The Lida uses the repetitive stimulus principle, and it's pulsing radio signal is what makes this a through wall capable weapon. Very slow stimulus induces drowsiness, rapid stimulus induces wakefulness, all done silently.

U.S. Patent 3,773,049 describes the Lida operating principle.

Associated Press photo. Dr. Ross Adey, now deceased, was a researcher at the

Loma Linda, California veterans hospital. Dr. Adey, together with Dr. Eldon Byrd,

acquired a Lida machine for testing, with an eye towards weapons potential.

Neither Dr. Adey nor Dr. Byrd are known to have been associated with any unethical activities nor weapons derived from the Lida machine.



**THROUGH WALL RADAR:** Through clothing (and through non-conductive wall) radar, widely used at airports and by police to look through clothing for hidden weapons. The harassment potential of this technology in the hands of organized stalking gangs is obvious.

Through wall/clothing radar images .



**EPIC BALANCE DISRUPTOR:** Code name EPIC through wall coordination/balance disruptor weapon may become another through wall capable harassment technology, once it has been announced as having been successfully demonstrated.

Electronic harassment targets have reported suddenly having their balance and coordination disrupted.

Here's a quote from a May 21, 2007 article about the EPIC weapon on <http://www.myfoxboston.com> :

### Local Company Developing 'Less than Lethal' Weapon

'EPIC' by Invocon is being developed as a 'Less than Lethal' Weapon.

How do you disable bad guys in a crowd without killing them or causing permanent damage? It's a problem faced by troops in urban combat and by local law enforcement.

Now, a local company called Invocon may have the answer, and the solution may be a weapon code named "Epic." The company is developing a weapon they hope someday will be able to shoot through a wall and stun people on the other side of the wall. ...

Note that all of these silent, through-wall harassment devices can be had by anyone with an upper middle-class income. The public and public officials are urged to take complaints of electronic harassment very seriously, as there is no doubt that far more invasive classified (secret) technologies have been developed since these older technologies were developed, one to five decades ago.

The classified equipment, coming into wider use in the 1980s, can penetrate all shielding and is virtually unstoppable according to current experiences of targets. Our group as yet does not have documented information as to how these classified devices work.



<http://www.raven1.net/psradar.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

Patriot Scientific Corporation has developed radar technologies with a wide range of possible applications. This description below will highlight possibilities for use in:

- Ground Penetrating Radar (GPR)
- Communications
- Surveillance
- Ordinance Detection
- Stealth Radar

## **The Demonstration System**

This is a diagram of the demonstration system. A pulse generator is used to drive the transmit antenna. The pulse is a positive spike going up to 100V then falling back to ground in one and a half nanoseconds corresponding to a pulse transmit frequency of 750 MHz.

The return signal is read by the receive antenna. At this point some simple analog processing is done and the signal is digitized at a resolution of 6 GHz, and sent to a PC.

The PC correlates the data into a conventional waveform, does some processing, then transmits the data over an ethernet cable to a Pentium workstation (not shown).

The Pentium workstation is used to apply different digital filters, combine waveforms, and display the results. This system can be used to demonstrate detection of small targets buried in sand, people behind walls, and other targets.

Patriot has used its antenna system to demonstrate detection of objects as small as a coke can buried in sand, through a wall. Even small targets disturb the wavefront of the pulse, producing reflections and modifying the field in measurable ways.

Patriot will be testing this technology for suitability for mine detection. We will be acquiring sample casings and running further tests.

## **Advantages of Patriot's Impulse Radar System**

The key to Patriot's Radar system is its ability to transmit and receive pulses barely longer than single cycles at the transmit frequency. The first waveform shown here is a pulse generated by an earlier Patriot Design, based on "off the shelf" antenna technology. The waveform on the bottom was produced and received by Patriot's current Design.

The current Patriot antenna system produces a pulse at the desired frequency with little leading or trailing noise. The Patriot antenna system provides many advantages over pulse-based systems.

Patriot originally developed the impulse radar system to allow time domain processing in Patriot's GPR systems. Because the impulse is extremely short (3 nanoseconds), the time to return can be used to gauge the distance traveled by the pulse. Furthermore, the transmit and receive antenna's are very directional, eliminating much of the multipath components of the return signal. The short pulse combined with the directional transmit and receive to provide us with a number of important advantages:

- Very low average power during transmission
- Low interference from other transmitters
- Transmission invisible to conventional receivers
- High bandwidth digital data transmission possible
- Difficult detection by other impulse receivers

Interference with other sources and receivers is further reduced by using directional antennas. The antenna design shown is highly directional. When penetrating the ground, we wish to eliminate as much of the multipath signal as possible. The directional antennas reduce the multipath signals detected to those that are relatively inline with the wave path, and eliminate much of the multipath signal that returns at odd angles.

Impulse radar uses low power inherently because the transmissions occur in pulses separated by periods of no transmission. The power of the pulses is offset by the dead time between the pulses. The average output of the current system is about 300 microWatts. The low average power of an impulse system effectively hides the transmissions from conventional receivers.

Interference can be further reduced in an impulse system by using random interval spacing. As long as the transmit and receive antennas are in sync, the period between pulses can be varied to prevent aliasing with other continuous- or pulse-transmission systems that might be operating in the same locale. Furthermore, if an impulse system is being used to transmit data, varying the intervals between pulses prevents other impulse systems from locking onto the signal. Patriot Scientific's current GPR system does not use random interval spacing.

# **Be a Patriot Scientific Development Partner**

Patriot is actively looking for partners to develop the radar technology into a set of products. Patriot is looking at various approaches to improve the imaging, including technologies commonly associated with seismic imaging, such as adaptive filters.

Patriot also owns all rights to the PSC1000 microprocessor. We intend to deploy innovative technologies, such as the 100 MHz PSC1000, to develop more responsive and intuitive systems.

<http://www.raven1.net/psychotr.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

### **Psychotronic Weapons Letter To Senate Committee**

(The following letter is alarming and vital to the understanding of how far the issue of psychotronic weapons and projects aimed at controlling American citizens and people everywhere has progressed. This letter is dated February 9, 1994. The organization involved is no longer available at this address below. Ms. McKinney is said to be occupying a much lower profile these days. Nevertheless, this is an important document to consider)

---

Association of National Security Alumni Electronic  
Surveillance Project P. O. Box 13625  
Silver Spring, MD 20911-3625

February 9, 1994

Chairman John Glenn  
Senate Committee on Governmental Affairs  
340 Dirksen Senate Office Building  
Washington, D.C. 20510

Attention: Mr. Chris Kline

Subject: Involuntary Human Experimentation with Non-Ionizing Radiation

Dear Mr. Kline:

Senator Glenn's publicly-expressed outrage that this government has (once again) been found to be engaging in brutal forms of involuntary human experimentation, and his demand, in effect, that any and all forms of this type of experimentation be exposed was heartening.

A large and growing number of people in this country hope that the Senator's expressed outrage was sincere, and that your Committee's investigations are not simply a means of diverting attention from complaints centering on this government's long-term role in involuntary human experiments with non-ionizing forms of radiation.

Now that the Departments of Defense, Energy and Justice have openly admitted that directed-energy weapons systems do indeed exist, complaints of experimentation with these systems can no longer be ignored.

As stated to you during our telephone conversation last week, this Project is focused on complaints concerning experiments with non-ionizing, so-called "non-lethal," directed-energy weapons, surveillance and psychotronics systems. In bringing this to your attention, I am representing the interests, currently, of some 100 U.S. citizens, who are the subjects of both vicious forms of overt harassment and concurrent directed-energy harassment.

The enclosed copy of Microwave Harassment and Mind-Control Experimentation is a preliminary investigative finding, only. The accompanying Supplement furnishes an update on the current status of this Project.

I am also enclosing copies of letters exchanged with, and directed to the Department of Defense, the Department of Justice, and the Food & Drug Administration, which are self-explanatory. I am also enclosing copies of two articles concerning John Alexander, of the Los Alamos National Laboratory's Nonlethal Weapons Division, which I will address below. Also enclosed is a letter to a woman in contact with this Project which addresses some of the effects of long-term exposure to these so-called "non-lethal" systems. Just as a matter of interest--DoD-sponsored "hy'e" in the media to the contrary notwithstanding--non-lethal weapons systems can be incredibly lethal.

They are not gentle systems, as this government would like for the public to believe. Questions which need to be asked by the Committee on Government Affairs, as a preliminary, are as follows:

1. By what formal means are U.S. Government agencies, to include the

Department of Defense, prevented from testing "non-lethal", directed-energy weapons, surveillance and psychotronics systems on U.S. citizens under involuntary circumstances?

2. By what formal means are U.S. Government contractors and sub-contractors prevented from testing "non-lethal", directed-energy weapons, surveillance and psychotronics systems on U.S. citizens under involuntary circumstances?

3. Why does the Energy Policy Act of 1992 fail to prohibit involuntary human experimentation with non-ionizing forms of radiation?

4. How many members of Congress and of the Administration have investments in firms which are engaged in the development and testing of directed-energy systems?

5. Why is Los Alamos National Laboratory, a Department of Energy agency, engaged in the development of "non-lethal", directed-energy systems?

6. Why is John Alexander--a 30-year US Army Special Forces veteran with a long-term interest in the "psychotronics" (mind-control) aspects of directed-energy systems--regarded as being particularly qualified to direct the Non-Lethal Systems Division of Los Alamos National Laboratory?
7. Why is the Department of Energy (and John Alexander in particular) in the business of promoting "non-lethal" systems as tools for law enforcement, and as weapons systems for the military?
8. Why are these "non-lethal" systems being kept classified?
9. Where is the test data on the efficacy of these directed-energy weapons, surveillance and psychotronics systems being obtained, and who in Congress, specifically, is overseeing those experiments?
10. Why is the Department of Defense pushing for an increase in the numbers of Ground Wave Emergency Network (GWEN) towers in this country?
11. How many satellites launched under the auspices of DoD, the National Reconnaissance Office, and the Central Intelligence Agency are engaged in the surveillance of U.S. citizens? And how many of those satellites qualify as directed-energy emitters; i.e., as "amplified communications" satellites?
12. What federal constraints have been placed on the construction of microwave towers and other antennae arrays in this country; and what assurances do U.S. citizens have that emissions from those towers and antennae arrays are not being used for involuntary human experimental purposes?
14. Who in Congress is overseeing the construction and use of microwave towers and antennae arrays in this country?
15. Why is it that complaints by U.S. citizens concerning directed-energy harassment and experimentation are being ignored?
16. Since Ms. Susan Patrick Ford, of the Department of Defense, appears to be unable to answer the questions posed in my letter to her dated November 18, 1993, can you answer these questions?

In sum, Mr. Kline, this is a problem which Congress can ill afford to ignore. There are many angry people in this country who are fed up with these experiments. (Not all experimentees are kept effectively isolated.) A number of experimentees recognize the rapidly burgeoning numbers of microwave towers and antennae arrays in this country are a part of the problem--a level of recognition which, indeed, may have prompted the destruction of two major "communications towers" in Chiapas, Mexico, shortly prior to that government's decision to close the borders to that state.

A lawless government spawns a lawlessness, generally. It is apparent to me that this country is merely "testing its wings", so to speak, where lawlessness and chaos, at this stage, is concerned. Creating more prisons and hiring more police is not the solution.

The U.S. Congress--and Senator Glenn's Committee, in particular,--is in a position to ensure that no government agency, surrogate or otherwise, has a license to run rampant over the human and civil rights of citizens of this country, and that this government, once again, learns to adhere to the principles which were the basis for this country's creation.

Please do let me hear from you concerning the foregoing.

Sincerely,

JULIANNE MCKINNEY

Director, Electronic Surveillance Project

<http://www.raven1.net/psydisc.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## **Book Review:** **Psychic Discoveries**

**by Sheila Ostrander and Lynn Schroeder,  
reviewer Eleanor White  
This page updated August 25, 2003**

**Copyright 1970 and 1997  
Published by Marlowe and Company  
632 Broadway, Seventh Floor  
New York, NY, 10012 USA  
ISBN 1-56924-750-1  
Library of Congress number 78-106347  
428 pages, indexed**

This is an "Eleanor White Book Review". Such reviews are not like what you see in the print media. My emphasis is to provide enough information that a mind control victim or supporter can make an intelligent decision as to whether to buy the book (or borrow it). This means most of the reviews are excerpted text, with comments inserted. This type of review is biased in favor of information relevant to mind control technology, and possible countermeasure experiments. Those who are interested in psychic phenomena outside of a mind control context should obtain this book for detailed information.

This book is a COMBINED PRINTING of two books by these authors:

- Psychic Discoveries Behind the Iron Curtain, 1970
- Psychic Discoveries: The Iron Curtain Lifted, 1997

Note: In the excerpted text from the book, emphasis by way of ALL UPPER CASE LETTERS is mine. The reason for such emphasis is to point up information particularly relevant to mind control.

### **About the Authors**

[From the inside back page of the book] Internationally acclaimed authors, Sheila Ostrander & Lynn Schroeder travelled extensively in Russia and East Europe to document Psychic Discoveries and have continued their psi investigations East and West right up to today. Their work introduced Kirlian photography, pyramid power and Superlearning to the Western world. They have co-written ten books, published in 25 languages, including the best selling Psychic Discoveries Behind the Iron Curtain, Executive ESP, Superlearning and Superlearning 2000.

The team has appeared on over 2,000 TV and radio shows including Today and Good Morning America, discussing human possibilities. They have lectured widely here and abroad and created dozens of audio tapes. Sheila Ostrander is Canadian and lives in Toronto. Lynn Schroeder is a native of New Jersey and lives in New York City.



Also check out [The Secret Life of Plants](#) for ideas which may permit advanced, ESP-class mind/body attack signals to be detected.

---

## Concepts Table (Relevant Points)

(Scroll down for book's table of contents)

Note: This "Concepts Table" is to speed up access to those points of special relevance to mind control victims who are trying to develop detection, jamming, and shielding countermeasures. This table doesn't appear in the book itself.

|                                                                           |     |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| <a href="#">Inducing a powerful wish to go somewhere</a>                  | 90  |
| <a href="#">Lead vault under mercury shielding</a>                        | 92  |
| <a href="#">Psychic signals NOT electromagnetic</a>                       | 93  |
| <a href="#">Telepathic voice to skull like a telephone</a>                | 94  |
| <a href="#">Telepathic physically knocking down</a>                       | 96  |
| <a href="#">Telepathic hypnosis makes guards see someone else</a>         | 97  |
| <a href="#">Psychic manipulation of objects</a>                           | 287 |
| <a href="#">British med mag Lancet confirms remote manipulation</a>       | 289 |
| <a href="#">Psychotronic fields penetrate everything</a>                  | 291 |
| <a href="#">Psychotronic generators possible without human 'charging'</a> | 295 |
| <a href="#">Psychotronic generators 100% ESP card score</a>               | 297 |
| <a href="#">People leave psychic traces as they move about</a>            | 301 |
| <a href="#">Russians developed simulated psi generators</a>               | 329 |
| <a href="#">Mind and body effects of psychotronic generators</a>          | 330 |
| <a href="#">Russian psychotronic generators produced on large scale</a>   | 331 |
| <a href="#">Home made psychotronic generators on the market in 1991</a>   | 331 |
| <a href="#">Sickness can be transmitted by 'rays'</a>                     | 334 |
| (Note: This is also backed up in <a href="#">Secret Life of Plants</a> )  |     |
| <a href="#">Psi works with [recently] dead animal brains</a>              | 337 |
| <a href="#">Psi weapons used 'many times' on civilian populations</a>     | 338 |
| <a href="#">Soviet memory erase or plant weapons</a>                      | 338 |
| <a href="#">Devices to read OBJECTS' psi impressions</a>                  | 340 |
| <a href="#">Precognitive devices in actual use</a>                        | 341 |
| <a href="#">Psychic shielding</a>                                         | 345 |
| <a href="#">"Biorapport", a way to control another's movements</a>        | 354 |

## Table of Contents

|          |      |
|----------|------|
| FOREWORD | xiii |
|----------|------|

### PART I - [Psychic Discoveries Behind the Iron Curtain](#) (abridged, this is the 1970 material)

|                                                           |    |
|-----------------------------------------------------------|----|
| 1. "A Riddle Wrapped in an Enigma"                        | 3  |
| 2. Moscow to Leningrad via Telepathic Code                | 13 |
| 3. Can Telepathy Make You Sick - Or Well?                 | 27 |
| 4. Wolf Messing, The Psychic Stalin Tested                | 38 |
| 5. Government "Spooks" and Psi                            | 53 |
| 6. Have the Soviets Found The Secret of Mind Over Matter? | 60 |
| 7. Inner Space and Outer Space                            | 74 |
| 8. UFOs and Psi, Seeking the Cosmic Messiah               | 81 |

|                                                                        |                                                        |     |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| 9.                                                                     | <a href="#">THE TELEPATHIC KNOCKOUT</a>                | 89  |
| 10.                                                                    | What Makes You Psychic?                                | 99  |
| 11.                                                                    | Psychic Dogs and the Academicians                      | 112 |
| 12.                                                                    | Artificial Reincarnation                               | 120 |
| 13.                                                                    | Time - A New Frontier of the Mind                      | 132 |
| 14.                                                                    | Eyeless Sight                                          | 142 |
| 15.                                                                    | Dowsing - From Wizard Rod to BPE                       | 153 |
| 16.                                                                    | Kirlian Photography - Pictures of the Aura?            | 162 |
| 17.                                                                    | Science Probes the Energy Body                         | 174 |
| 18.                                                                    | The Energy Body and ESP                                | 182 |
| 19.                                                                    | A Soviet Witch Predicts                                | 194 |
| 20.                                                                    | Vanga Dimitrova, the Bulgarian Oracle                  | 209 |
| 21.                                                                    | Mission Control Center for the Mind                    | 227 |
| 22.                                                                    | The Psychic Life of Czechoslovakia                     | 243 |
| 23.                                                                    | A Psychic Pygmalion                                    | 258 |
| 24.                                                                    | Astrological Birth Control                             | 267 |
| 25.                                                                    | Pyramid Power and the Riddle of the Razor Blades       | 274 |
| 26.                                                                    | <a href="#">PSYCHIC GENERATORS - PSYCHIC MACHINES?</a> | 285 |
|                                                                        | <a href="#">The Secret's in the Form</a>               | 293 |
|                                                                        | <a href="#">A visit to the Czech Merlin</a>            | 298 |
| 27.                                                                    | Image, Energy, Potential                               | 306 |
| PART II - <a href="#">Psychic Discoveries: The Iron Curtain Lifted</a> |                                                        |     |
| (this is the 1997 material)                                            |                                                        |     |
| 28.                                                                    | <a href="#">ALL KINDS OF NEW ENERGY</a>                | 313 |
| 29.                                                                    | <a href="#">PSYCHIC WARFARE AND MIND CONTROL</a>       | 329 |
|                                                                        | <a href="#">SICK WAVES?</a>                            | 334 |
|                                                                        | <a href="#">PSI GENERATORS</a>                         | 336 |
|                                                                        | <a href="#">SERGEYEV SENSORS</a>                       | 340 |
|                                                                        | Weather Wars                                           | 341 |
|                                                                        | <a href="#">CONSCIOUSNESS ZAPPING</a>                  | 343 |
|                                                                        | <a href="#">ESP-IONAGE</a>                             | 345 |
|                                                                        | CIA shamans?                                           | 347 |
| 30.                                                                    | Healers, Shamans and Time Waves                        | 353 |
|                                                                        | Magic Mushrooms, Sacred Mushrooms                      | 356 |
|                                                                        | The Shaman and the MD                                  | 358 |
|                                                                        | Spirals of Time                                        | 360 |
| 31.                                                                    | Waking up the Reserves - of Your Mind                  | 364 |
| 32.                                                                    | Psychotronics and Soul Fluid                           | 380 |
| 33.                                                                    | UFOs Have Landed in Russia                             | 391 |
| 34.                                                                    | Whither Russia? Whither Everyone?                      | 404 |
|                                                                        | Resources                                              | 409 |
|                                                                        | Bibliography                                           | 410 |
|                                                                        | Index                                                  | 421 |

[Back to Top of Table of Contents](#)

---

## Chapter 9: The Telepathic Knockout

(1970 material)

[p 89-90]

Dr. Platonov had found more than an exotic way to cure insomnia with his telepathic whammy. The ability to put people to sleep and wake them up telepathically from a distance of a few yards to over a thousand miles became the most thoroughly tested and perfected

contribution of the Soviets to international parapsychology. It is the Soviet experiment. The ability to control a person's consciousness with telepathy is being mined...

[...SNIP...]

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

[EW: Mind control victims note the paragraph below!]

Professor A. V. Dzelichovsky often invited her to the laboratory during the long wait. He acted almost like a private tutor, never too busy to see her or to talk - to talk about everything except the experiments she was supposed to star in. Finally the curious girl found herself dropping in at the lab at any odd hour. "Is there any particular reason you've come?" Dzelichovsky would ask. All she could do was flush and stammer, "No ... no, I just felt like it."

[...SNIP...]

Dr. Kotkov tried to telepathically obliterate the girl's consciousness thirty times. He never failed.

[...SNIP...]

The scientists telepathically put the women to sleep countless times in a three year period, from room to room, from building to building. They even wired the balloon apparatus to Ivanova's radio at home, so they could catch the signal in their labs. [??] While she lay in her own bed they knocked

[...SNIP...]

[p 92-93]

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

[EW: The following paragraph is very important for mind control targets who are considering shielding experiments to read.]

Still, there were plenty of other waves. Vasiliev shut Ivanova into an iron Faraday cage that barred electromagnetic waves. Telepathy went on as usual. The scientists were beginning to worry. If telepathy didn't prove to have a physical basis, it would have to join other emigres from the Soviet Union. Vasiliev built a lead capsule, a barrier even to [ionizing, like xray] radiation. Tomashevsky, the sender, climbed a stepladder and slid into what looked like an oversize antique refrigerator. He lowered the heavy domed lid. It settled into a gully filled with mercury until the capsule was perfectly sealed. No waves could move in or out. Surely telepathy would not happen. Tomashevsky pictured Fedorova asleep inside the Faraday cage. She lost consciousness. This knockout telepathy actually seemed to work somewhat better inside all the leaden shields.

[...SNIP...]

Standing alone on the boardwalk, Tomashevsky concentrated. A thousand miles away, Ivanova lost consciousness on schedule as she talked to Dr. Doubrovsky.

[...SNIP...]

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

Ironically, the tireless Vasiliev had built what is still the world's best proof that (known) electromagnetic waves do NOT carry telepathy.

[...SNIP...]

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

Not only does this kind of telepathy throw a person into a trance, but it also seems to open up a good channel of communication. Asked about this weird connection, the woman said it was LIKE A TELEPHONE ...

[...SNIP...]

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

[EW: An important paragraph for mind control targets]

If any current [1970s material] Soviet scientists have lived through such woolly moments summoning a person across Moscow, they don't talk about it. But they have occasionally mentioned efforts to guide someone's movements with telepathy inside their labs. On a closed circuit TV, the Popov parapsychologists watched watched an entranced subject in an isolated room. CAN ESP NOT ONLY KNOCK HIM OUT BUT ALSO KNOCK HIM DOWN? Can they telepathically guide the direction - front, back, this side or that - of his fall?

"In one test series," Edward Naumov recorded, "the subject was made to fall TEN OUT OF TEN TIMES.

[...SNIP...]

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

[EW: An important paragraph for mind control targets]

This is the facile fantasy of supersonic thrillers. But wouldn't it be naive to assume no researcher has ever thought of such potential uses for telepathy? The famous Soviet, Wolf Messing, with his widely attested ability to influence the minds of others, commented in his autobiography on the time he managed to walk out of a building, past guards ordered to stop him. "This and similar cases should make us reconsider the often-advanced opinion that nobody would perform under hypnosis an act opposed to his convictions. I am sure the guards would have not let me pass as myself, but, using my mental power, I made them see me as the high official whom they would let out without a pass. Similarly, a man under hypnosis can be told to shoot a rabbit when in fact he would be shooting at a man."

[...SNIP...]

[p 97-98]

Czech biochemist Dr. Milan Ryzl stated in Psychic, "The bulk of recent telepathy research in the U.S.S.R. is concerned with the transmission of behavior impulses - or research to SUBLIMINALLY CONTROL AN INDIVIDUAL'S CONDUCT."

Visiting Soviet psi labs, Dr. Ryzl says he was told by a Russian, "When suitable means of propaganda are cleverly used, it is possible to mold any man's so that in the end he may misuse his abilities while remaining convinced that he is serving an honest purpose." [EW: JUST LIKE OUR STREET LEVEL PERPS!]

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

## Chapter 26: Psychotronic Generators - Psychic Machines?

(1970 material)

[...SNIP...]

What are they all about? There isn't an easy answer. The Czechs start out explaining them this way: "Human beings and all living things are filled with with a kind of energy that until recently hasn't been known to Western science. This bioenergy, which we call psychotronic energy, seems to be behind PK (psychokinesis); it may be the basis of dowsing. It may prove to be involved in all psychic happenings. The psychotronic generators draw this bioenergy from a person, accumulate it, and use it. Once charged with your energy, the generators can do some of the things a psychic can do."

[...SNIP...]

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

The scientists set up experiments with a device designed by Pavlita. Inside a tightly sealed metal box a spike revolved, run by an electric motor beneath. On top of the turning spike the scientist had balanced a copper strip. It looked like the letter T. The only other thing inside the box was a small metallic object in one corner, not connected to anything. The revolutions of the copper strip were recorded photoelectrically.

Pavlita, as the scientists watched, stood about six feet away from the contraption. He concentrated, stared hard at it. Suddenly the copper strip stood still, as though some force were holding it, counteracting the turning rod. The entire device was even magnetically screened.

[...SNIP...]

"PK! A fraud proof demonstration of PK", wrote British journalist Theo Lang who'd heard of Pavlita and flown in to witness a demonstration. The scientists agree that it was a fraud proof

demonstration of SOMETHING, but what? They couldn't find any known force that could cause the strip to stop and reverse as Pavlita stared. It sounds like PK but it isn't - not exactly.

[...SNIP...]

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

[p 288-89]

Other researchers into this now-and-then rediscovered human energy reported that it could even MOVE objects at a distance - in other words, PK. According to the British medical magazine Lancet for July 30, 1921, Dr. Charles Russ, M.R.C.S., showed the Ophthalmic Congress at Oxford in 1921 that with a proper apparatus a person could cause a solenoid to move by gazing at it.

[...SNIP...]

"The force of attraction depends on the amount of energy accumulated in the generator," the Czechs state. It looks like electrostatic energy - the force you get when you rub a comb on wool, turning it into a "magnet" that picks up paper and other light things. Static electricity doesn't work under water. The Pavlita generator is placed in water; still it attracts and lifts bits and pieces of nonmagnetic material.

[...SNIP...]

It is reported that commissions of experts from the Czechoslovakian Academy of Science and the University of Hradec Kralove - physicists, electronics experts, radio technicians, electrophysiologists, and mathematicians - all investigated the psychotronic generators. We're shown a generator whose force turns a small blade. They've tested to eliminate static electricity, air currents, temperature changes. The blade turns. The blade doesn't react to a strong magnet. The experts test with magnetic fields. They make no difference. The "vital energy" that supposedly philosophical concept, continues to turn the blade. We see them cover the entire device with a glass cylinder. Nevertheless, it moves. We're told they've suspended it in water. Still it revolves.

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

Dr. Julius Krmessky, an outstanding Czech mathematician and physicist, tackled this unexplained energy radiating from humans and published an important scientific paper for the Chair of Physics of the Pedagogical Institute of Trnava. Krmessky calculated the force required to make the blade turn at  $1.2 \times 10^{-3}$  dynes. "It can't be heat or air," he reports. THE RADIATION GOES RIGHT THROUGH GLASS, WATER, WOOD, CARDBOARD, ANY TYPE OF METAL - EVEN IRON - AND ITS STRENGTH DOESN'T DIMINISH AT ALL. Furthermore, the mind seems to control this energy."

[...SNIP...]

"Analysis found that whatever the energy was, it had caused a change in the actual molecular structure of the water itself! The two hydrogen atoms spread farther apart."

This rang a bell too. We'd been told by a reputable scientific source in the United States that a well known American chemical lab studied water that had been held in a sealed flask by a healer. Word had it that there seemed to be a molecular change in this water, a spreading of the bonds between the hydrogen and oxygen.

[...SNIP...]

"This is only an infinitesimal part of the Pavlita experiments conducted by the inventor and many other scientists in Czechoslovakia. The psychotronic generators have obtained results in telekinesis, telepathy, clairvoyance tests." TELEPATHY? But that was the end of the movie [viewed in Czechoslovakia by the authors in company with scientists].

[...SNIP...]

Dr. Genady Sergeyev, the Leningrad neurophysiologist, commented at the conference, "The Pavlita work shows it is possible TO TRANSFER ENERGY FROM LIVING BODIES TO NONLIVING MATTER.

[...SNIP...]

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

### The Secret's in the Form (1970 material)

[p 293]

[...SNIP...]

"Pavlita got the idea from studying many very old texts." Which ones? The Czechs smiled and shook their heads. "We're sorry, we can't tell you that yet."

[...SNIP...]

"The secret of the generators is their FORM. [EW: Like 'sacred geometry'?] That's the key thing Pavlita gleaned in his studies. It's the shape that lets you accumulate this energy and turn it to whatever purposes you want." Now we understood why they were so hooked on the lighthearted pyramid razor blade sharpener. There, too, the "secret" is supposedly the form.

[...SNIP...]

Pavlita uses copper, iron, gold, steel, brass, various kinds of metals, and sometimes even wood. Most generators are a carefully formulated COMBINATION OF METALS.

[...SNIP...]

"The energy doesn't come from a particular organ in your body. It comes from your entire force field, so to speak. Many of the generators have a certain staring pattern carved into them to help concentration and conduction of the energy."

Here's another old idea, the staring pattern that is now tacked up in rooms across America as a result of the influx of Eastern philosophy, the staring pattern that is said to boost concentration and release psychic or spiritual power. The Czechs maintain that this power, handled correctly, can amp up a geranium plant or run a small motor.

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

Do you have to keep a specific thought in your mind while trying to charge a generator? "No. You don't have to think anything in particular or will your energy into the generator. Staring in pattern is enough to direct the force, if the generator is properly made. Now we've developed automatic generators that work WITHOUT staring. WE believe they can collect biological energy from anything living - human, animal, plant. Tests are scheduled to see if they can accumulate energy from something as basic as a fertilized egg.

[...SNIP...]

How long does a charge stay in a generator?

"The generator that speeds plant growth, once charged, works steadily for three days. [EW: Kind of like the 3 day's anomalous effects in genuine crop circles.] That's about the longest at the moment. We have one designed to turn a small electric motor. The first day it requires a charge of half an hour. Then, a few minutes every day and the generator will turn the motor about fifty hours."

[...SNIP...]

The Czech scientists, who seem eminently sane and responsible people, said yes. They showed us small segments of film to back up this "yes". One generator, they said, could do that most classic of all ESP tests, the card test.

This "telepathic" generator has a rotating pointer on top. ESP cards are arranged in a circle beneath. The generator is the "receiver". In another room sits a person who will send. He holds the pack of twenty five cards shuffled and randomized. The sender turns one card at a time face up and concentrates on its pattern. In the first room, the pointer of the generator slowly turns and stops, directed at the card with the same symbol the sender is looking at. As the sender goes through the deck, the generator continues to swing from card to card as an observer notes its "choices" in order.

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

What kind of ESP scores does the generator get?

"It is always 100 percent correct. The generator never makes a mistake."

[...SNIP...]

"Instead of cards being placed under the pointer, we can put a potato, an apple, various vegetables and fruits. Another set is placed in front of a person in a separate room. As the person selects each, the revolving pointer on the generator also turns to indicate the matching



vegetable." Their generators, the Czechs added, could also distinguish between blood samples and match a child with his parents.

[p 297-98]

In the United States, Cleve Backster, head of the Backster School of Lie Detection in New York [1970 material], has found that organic matter - plants, fruits, vegetables, blood samples - seems to have a form of 'primary' perception." They communicate, sometimes across vast distances. And they "recognize"; even cell scrapings from a person's mouth "recognized" their owner according to the polygraph tracings.

[...SNIP...]

If psychotronic energy is real, what happens if you aim it at people?

"That depends on the kind of generator. Some, we believe, could speed healing of wounds and recovery from illnesses. Others have a harmful effect. We tested the force of one type of generator, for example, on the brain. Pavlita's daughter Jana offered to be the guinea pig. At a distance of several hundred yards, we beamed this energy from a generator towards her head. Jana became dizzy - her spatial orientation was affected and she began to swirl around.

[...SNIP...]

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

### A Visit to the Czech Merlin (1970 material)

[...SNIP...]

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

As he chain smoked, Pavlita explained some of the things the generators could do. "EVERY MOTION A PERSON MAKES IN A ROOM LEAVES A PATTERN, A TRACE. The generator is able to pick up this trace over a distance of several rooms. Even moving one's hand in a circle over a table creates enough of a trace for the machine to pick up and identify."

[...SNIP...]

Even the Czechs don't claim to know all there is to know about their new energy. The cardinal point in their minds is that Pavlita's generators demonstrate that AN UNKNOWN ENERGY DOES EXIST, SUBTLY INTERTWINED WITH HUMAN BEINGS.

[...SNIP...]

[p 304-05]

The very few - two or three - Western scientists who have seen Pavlita's generators are wary of them. No one likes to wear a historical dunce cap like the members of the French Academy who bodily threw Mr. Edison's agent and his talking machine out of their chambers. They

knew, after all, that wax can't talk, that the whole thing was a cheap ventriloquist's trick. Yet no one, particularly scientists, likes to be fingered as gullible, either.

[...SNIP...]

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

## Chapter 28: All Kinds of New Energy

(1997 material)

[...SNIP...]

What was going on in those buried installations that one after another of our contacts alluded to with comments like "There are secret laboratories ... military labs ... closed labs ... there are brilliant scientists you will never know of working in this field." Hints of darkness were almost invariably followed by a plea to take word to the West, "PSI IS REAL; IT MUST NOT BE USED IN ANTI HUMAN WAYS."

[...SNIP...]

Fear of the dark side of Soviet psi seemed to be what drove some Russians to take chances that even we knew enough to warn against. It brought us papers to be copied in a few hours in the middle of the night so they could be smuggled back to their files before dawn. It pushed one man to keep connecting though he risked being beaten up again by government goons. It also brought us a bathtub full of bright, bushy bouquets. Snuggled inside lay tightly wrapped manuscripts from scientists who thought us too dangerous to meet.

[...SNIP...]

Scientists at the Popov Society too "sensitive" about the welfare of psi subjects were fired.

[...SNIP...]

"You'll never be able to come back after you write about us," we were told in every country we visited. Any lingering desire to try was snuffed when the foremost Soviet ideological publication, the Marxist Journal of Philosophy fingered us by name as - "dangerous, anti-Soviet warmongers." Maybe we should have passed on the "anti-Soviet" part to the AGENCIES SNUFFLING AROUND US AT HOME. The FBI interviewed Lynn's parents to uncover that their daughter had trouble finding fresh food in Moscow, while in Canada the RCMP busily interviewed Sheila's family and friends. Dr. Ivan Sanderson, who like 007 spent years in British MI5, insisted our phones were tapped. And we "accidentally" ran into men from various shadowy agencies in the most unlikely places.

[...SNIP...]

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

## Chapter 29: Psychic Warfare and Mind Control

(1997 material)

[p 329]

"Russian scientists have been very successful in developing psychic warfare DEVICES," says former KGB Major General Oleg Kalugin, the man in charge of foreign counterintelligence for the Soviet Union in the 1970s.

[...SNIP...]

According to Major General Kalugin, the Soviet Union wanted to investigate and harness psychic energy in order to produce new and deadly weapons - exotic weapons with which the West was unfamiliar - stunning weapons that could tip the balance of power during the Cold War.

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

Says Kalugin, "They started to explore the mysterious powers of certain people and to SIMULATE GENERATORS of this same nature in order to produce a similar effect." Russian scientists succeeded in developing GENERATORS OF PSYCHIC FORCE, he said in a 1992 ABC documentary. Kalugin revealed in 1990 that it was Yuri Andropov, head of the KGB from 1967 to 1982, (and later, Premier of the U.S.S.R.) who issued personal orders to push full speed ahead with psychic warfare. Andropov's directive also urged scientists to forget being squeamish about injuring or killing research subjects in the race to achieve their goal.

[...SNIP...]

Kalugin reveals that Soviet scientists had developed instruments designed to capture and accumulate psychic energy and then release it on command. They had transformed human psychic power into a practical, controllable resource. Once accumulated and concentrated by a psychotronic generator, psi energy can be released and used for a multitude of purposes.

[...SNIP...]

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

Edward Naumov warns, "A psychotronic generator can influence an individual or a whole crowd of people. It can affect a person's psyche mentally and emotionally. It can affect memory and attention span. A psychotronic device can cause PHYSICAL FATIGUE, DISORIENTATION, AND ALTER A PERSON'S BEHAVIOR. Certain generators can arouse FEAR, ANXIETY, ANGER, INSOMNIA, DEPRESSION, AND SUICIDAL THOUGHTS and even lead to cerebral thrombosis [stroke].

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

[p 330-31]

Dr. Nikolai Khokhlov, a former KGB agent who defected to the West, was hired by the CIA in 1976 to investigate secret psychic research in the Soviet Union. He uncovered REAMS OF

NEGATIVE PSYCHIC EXPERIMENTATION at over twenty well funded, heavily guarded clandestine labs, staffed by hundreds of top scientists. Hearts of lab animals were stopped telepathically; newborn rabbits separated from their mothers were electrocuted and the mother rabbits' telepathic biological responses charted; psychotronic generators were developed and tested for numerous applications; death row prisoners were handy subjects for various lethal tests such as using PK to paralyze sections of their spinal cords. Khokhlov identified certain government labs in Moscow THAT MANUFACTURED PSYCHOTRONIC GENERATORS ON A BIG SCALE.

[...SNIP...]

"The KGB and other organizations did build psychotronic generators," Edward Naumov told ABC. "I know that over half a billion rubles were spent on developing psychotronic equipment. Which brings up the question - where are all those devices now?" [EW - Targetting US!]

[...SNIP...]

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

Psychotronic weapons aren't part of ANY arms accord, and with the current explosion of the Russian "Mafia" internationally, psychotronic arms could be sold or smuggled anywhere to ratchet up the terrorists' arsenal. On the other hand, could such arms be used to counteract terrorists by changing their mindset? Russian journalist Emil Bachurin revealed in 1991 that in addition to state-produced devices, EVEN HOMEMADE PSI GENERATORS ARE HITTING THE MARKET!

[...SNIP...]

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

### Sick Waves? (1997 material)

[...SNIP...]

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

"SICKNESS CAN BE TRANSMITTED BY RAYS," they reported. "Viruses can be Transmitted by Rays at a Distance."

Decades earlier, the famous Russian scientist Dr. Alexander Gurtvich paved the way. "All living cells produce an invisible radiation," he said. He called it "mitogenetic radiation." Humans, plants, bacteria - all emitted it. Now, with photomultipliers (like "sniper scopes" that can see in the dark), Soviet scientists had captured the luminescent signal and decoded it. Dr. Vlail Kaznacheyev and a team of scientists in Novosibirsk showed in thousands of experiments that if cells infected with a virus were placed in totally sealed quartz containers and placed near healthy cells, the healthy cells fell sick and died of the same disease, even though they had no virus.

[...SNIP...]

By "jamming" the sick-cell broadcast - healing could take place and viruses could be stamped out. How to do it? Counteract the flow of photons carrying deadly "infection information" with interfering wave patterns. Some chemicals, such as aspirin, are natural "jammers" of the disease broadcasts.

[...SNIP...]

Toth was arrested and accused of stealing "state secrets" about parapsychology. He spent days in jail being interrogated about his psi espionage by both police and KGB. "There are fields of science within parapsychology that are secret," his chief interrogator told him. Petukhov's manuscript dealt with these secrets. The case made waves in U.S.-Soviet relations. U.S. newspapers featured baffled accounts: - "Arrested for Parapsychology?" [1997 material] President Carter protested. Finally, the bewildered Toth was let go and flew home immediately. Petukhov was interrogated for four days and released. Like his dissident friends, he may have been trying to get word out through a Westerner.

[...SNIP...]

Soviets have succeeded in transmitting disease at a distance to creatures such as flies and frogs." Lieutenant Colonel John Alexander revealed more about the Soviet discovery in the U.S. Army's Military Review (December 1980). They infected chick embryos with toxic viruses - the ultraviolet radiations given off by the diseased tissue passed right through quartz glass and transmitted the sick pattern into non-infected chick embryos. They began to degenerate within thirty six hours. However, Russians had also discovered one antidote to disease radiation at a distance. Regular glass can act as a barrier because ultraviolet rays carrying the disease code cannot pass through glass.

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

### Psi Generators (1997 material)

[...SNIP...]

They worked on every type of material - jewels, crystals, rocks, pebbles, copper, silver, wood. How did these charged objects affect plants and animals? They moved on to charging up Soviet souvenirs like Russian dolls, spoons, or Sputnik pins and giving them to unsuspecting visitors as gifts. Experiments showed recipients started to feel depressed, indifferent and even to suffer emotional breakdown. Some developed health problems and felt weak and indecisive.

In the U.S., Dr. Wilhelm Reich had labelled this energy "orgone energy" and found he could accumulate it in materials by layering organic and nonorganic materials alternately. His "orgone blanket" made of layers of wool and steel wool was said to greatly improve health.

[...SNIP...]

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

At Kharkov University's Neurology Institute, repellently fascinating research verged on Haitian voodoo. Rats were killed by drugs and their brains placed in solution. Psychics were brought in to communicate with the dead rat brains which were monitored by electrodes. Emotions and thoughts were transmitted to the dead brains and THEY REACTED. Psychics did mental arithmetic and the dead rat brains REACTED. Dead rat brains responded to emotions such as laughter for about three minutes. In voodoo, a chicken or other animal is sacrificed and the voodoo priest communicates with the biofield of the dead creature to enlist its help in bringing about the desired goal.

[...SNIP...]

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

The Soviet Union was speeding toward disintegration itself when more of the secret work spilled out via Soviet journalist Emil Bachurin from Perm in Young Guard magazine. KGB General Kalugin told him that KGB head, Yuri Andropov had been especially upset about several psi weapons centers he maintained were in CANADA. "Canadian research must be surpassed," he'd ordered. Bachurin's sources also revealed that after the war, Soviets had scooped up masses of Nazi occult research including some by the notorious Dr. Mengele at the Dachau concentration camp. Building on these horrible experiments had sped Soviet success in developing psi weapons, they told him. In 1993, Yaroslavl journalist V. Scheglov's sources told him psi weapons had been developed AND USED MANY TIMES AGAINST CIVILIAN POPULATIONS IN THE U.S.S.R. AND \*\*ELSEWHERE\*\*[!]

[...SNIP...]

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

[p 338-39]

The Soviets had also perfected "memory weapons" - memory erasure and memory implants as a means of mind control over citizens.

[...SNIP...]

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

### Sergeyev Sensors (1997 material)

[p 340]

When (Nina) Kulagina moved objects with PK in the Utomski military lab, Dr. Genady Sergeyev's detectors charted the fluctuating fields around her. Sergeyev has come up with a number of remote sensing devices used to check psychics and folk healers and for medical diagnosis. These in turn spawned still more inventions like the "phase aurometer" now used for diagnosis in many hospitals.

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

[p 340-41]

"I believe I'm on the way to capturing a portion of the memory of the world," announced Sergeyev. He's talking about DEVICES that are at least on the way to mimicking the psychic talent of psychometry or "object reading." A sensitive [psychic] holds a knife from a murder, or a ring from a missing person and "tunes in" to the object and comes up with information.

Objects around us, Sergeyev believe, absorb energies we radiate and are charged by them - especially by volatile emotional events. Objects become natural magnetic recorders, he says. His sensors work best on "mute witnesses" - objects or vegetation in the vicinity of violence. Blasts of violent emotions like rage or fear are easiest to decode, Sergeyev finds. His scanners that play back the memory of objects could lead to interesting developments in crime detection, archaeology, and maybe espionage.

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

Where some of the products of his genius may have already gone is more interesting. Supposedly, it settled into the cockpits of U.S. and British jet fighters. Highly reliable sources tell us the Western military saw possibilities in Sergeyev's remote sensors and did some inventing of their own. They created a special helmet to help pilots handle the split second moment of maximum danger when an enemy plane carrying a rocket approaches. The unconscious perceives an event an instant before it becomes conscious to us. The sensors in the helmet pick up a shift in the brain's fields in advance and automatically trigger firing a missile before the pilot could do it consciously. If he were to wait till the rocket was in his field of vision, it would be too late.

[...SNIP...]

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

### Consciousness Zapping (1997 material)

[p 343]

Early on, Soviets had gone high-tech with hypnosis. They viewed it as an energy effect, influencing the body's fields - bioelectric, bioplasmic, or "chi" energy. The devised detectors to monitor field changes and the depth of trance. BY CONTROLLING THE BODY'S ENERGY FIELDS WITH ELECTRONIC MACHINES, THEY COULD AFFECT CONSCIOUSNESS, MEMORY, AND BEHAVIOR. Instead of a flashing strobe to induce a trance, they used a pulsing ELF field. They used electronic interrogation devices on POWs to induce trance and capture information from their memories. [EW: This is the LIDA machine.]

[...SNIP...]

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

### ESPionage (1997 material)

[p 345]

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

The Soviets wasted no time putting their practical, reliable forms of telepathy and clairvoyance to work immediately in covert agencies for espionage, surveillance, and industrial spying. It was a spy's dream scenario. He could track secret installations (even read documents), get information about distant people, places, and things, invisibly and without risking his life. Agents in the field could be MONITORED BY CLAIRVOYANCE and also developed ways to PSYCHICALLY SHIELD SECRET CENTERS from Western clairvoyant spying.

[...SNIP...]

[p 346-47]

Over the decades, "mind wars" expanded. In their quest to get ahead, some U.S. intelligence agencies slid down the same horrendous track as Soviet researchers. Memory control and amnesia WERE BIG GOALS OF THE CIA, says John Marks, former CIA agent and co-author of The CIA and the Cult of Intelligence. Under the code name MKULTRA the CIA funded and/or conducted innumerable bizarre experiments on countless unwitting human guinea pigs across the country in 180 mental hospitals, prisons, and other institutions. They used LSD and other drugs, sensory deprivation, depatterning, brainwashing, radiation, and hordes of instrumented mind control methods. For instance, nine people who'd checked into Montreal's Allen Memorial Institute for treatment of depression emerged with their entire memories erased. "Our lives were destroyed," they claimed in a massive class action suit against the CIA. The CIA paid [a pittance - EW] about a million dollars in reparation. The U.S. Advisory Committee on Human Radiation Experiments recommends that victims be financially compensated.

What memory weapons did they uncover? Most CIA sources will agree, they discovered how to do "Radio Hypnotic Intra Cerebral Control" and "Electronic Dissolution of Memory" - in plain English, they found out how to erase memories and install a multiple personality in a person and control their activities through SPECIFIC SOUND TONES. These people were to become superspies. One of the most stunning revelations was that Candy Jones, a famous New York broadcaster, with contacts in top echelons of government and society, had actually been an artificially developed multiple personality master spy. (For her incredible life story, see our book Supermemory.) A Senate investigation in 1976 brought SOME of these programs to a halt.

[...SNIP...]

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

[EW: Read carefully the portion of this paragraph which says "...stumble to make him stumble." I have had numerous remote influencing to make me fall as I walked outdoors - sometimes the falls were quite painful and potentially dangerous - from the perps. Although no one was "walking with me" in person, no doubt this effect described below was behind that particular perpetrator stunt.]



Odd corners of psi research impinge on healing. Soviet physiologists put two live frog hearts at the focal point of hemispherical mirrors reflecting each other. The stronger heart quickly entrained, or took control of, the weaker. Influence at a distance by muscle MOTION has a long history in Soviet psi. Subjects trained in BIORAPPORT - to walk in sync with someone, then STUMBLE TO MAKE HIM STUMBLE[!] Mirrors, it was thought, might heighten the influence. These tests brought odd prescriptions. Doctors ordered physiotherapists to to exercises with patients - not to teach, but to stimulate muscles through biorapport. After hand surgery, for instance, when you exercise to regain mobility, it might help to have someone with a strong hand exercise in sync.

END OF TRANSCRIBED MATERIAL

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

---

ELEANOR WHITE TALKING:

This book promises potentially important clues about today's advanced mind/body weapons, clues that may spark important ideas in mind control victims who take the trouble to acquire or borrow the book. There are further sections on a range of topics in the psychic arena. It may take me some time to complete the book and post a publicly accessible review of it, because of competing needs for time.

**\*\* AS ALWAYS, BE VERY CAUTIOUS BEFORE SPENDING MONEY ON COUNTERMEASURE EXPERIMENTS.**

---

<http://www.raven1.net/psydiscx.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

**PRIVATE VERSION**  
**NOT to be re-posted elsewhere or linked to!**  
**[Click here](#) for the public version**

**Book Review:**  
**Psychic Discoveries**

**by Sheila Ostrander and Lynn Schroeder,  
reviewer Eleanor White**

**This page updated August 18, 2003**

**Copyright 1970 and 1997**  
**Published by Marlowe and Company**  
**632 Broadway, Seventh Floor**  
**New York, NY, 10012 USA**  
**ISBN 1-56924-750-1**  
**Library of Congress number 78-106347**  
**428 pages, indexed**

This is an "Eleanor White Book Review". Such reviews are not like what you see in the print media. My emphasis is to provide enough information that a mind control victim or supporter can make an intelligent decision as to whether to buy the book (or borrow it). This means most of the reviews are excerpted text, with comments inserted. This type of review is biased in favor of information relevant to mind control technology, and possible countermeasure experiments. Those who are interested in psychic phenomena outside of a mind control context should obtain this book for detailed information.

This book is a COMBINED PRINTING of two books by these authors:

- Psychic Discoveries Behind the Iron Curtain, 1970
- Psychic Discoveries: The Iron Curtain Lifted, 1997

Note: In the excerpted text from the book, emphasis by way of ALL UPPER CASE LETTERS is mine. The reason for such emphasis is to point up information particularly relevant to mind control.

**About the Authors**

[From the inside back page of the book] Internationally acclaimed authors, Sheila Ostrander & Lynn Schroeder travelled extensively in Russia and East Europe to document Psychic Discoveries and have continued their psi investigations East and West right up to today. Their work introduced Kirlian photography, pyramid power and Superlearning to the Western world. They have co-written ten books, published in 25 languages, including the best selling

Psychic Discoveries Behind the Iron Curtain, Executive ESP, Superlearning and Superlearning 2000.

The team has appeared on over 2,000 TV and radio shows including Today and Good Morning America, discussing human possibilities. They have lectured widely here and abroad and created dozens of audio tapes. Sheila Ostrander is Canadian and lives in Toronto. Lynn Schroeder is a native of New Jersey and lives in New York City.

---

## Concepts Table (Relevant Points)

(Scroll down for book's table of contents)

Note: This "Concepts Table" is to speed up access to those points of special relevance to mind control victims who are trying to develop detection, jamming, and shielding countermeasures. This table doesn't appear in the book itself.

|                                                                           |     |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| <a href="#">Inducing a powerful wish to go somewhere</a>                  | 90  |
| <a href="#">Lead vault under mercury shielding</a>                        | 92  |
| <a href="#">Psychic signals NOT electromagnetic</a>                       | 93  |
| <a href="#">Telepathic voice to skull like a telephone</a>                | 94  |
| <a href="#">Telepathic physically knocking down</a>                       | 96  |
| <a href="#">Telepathic hypnosis makes guards see someone else</a>         | 97  |
| <a href="#">Psychic manipulation of objects</a>                           | 287 |
| <a href="#">British med mag Lancet confirms remote manipulation</a>       | 289 |
| <a href="#">Psychotronic fields penetrate everything</a>                  | 291 |
| <a href="#">Psychotronic generators possible without human 'charging'</a> | 295 |
| <a href="#">Psychotronic generators 100% ESP card score</a>               | 297 |
| <a href="#">People leave psychic traces as they move about</a>            | 301 |
| <a href="#">Russians developed simulated psi generators</a>               | 329 |
| <a href="#">Mind and body effects of psychotronic generators</a>          | 330 |
| <a href="#">Russian psychotronic generators produced on large scale</a>   | 331 |
| <a href="#">Home made psychotronic generators on the market in 1991</a>   | 331 |
| <a href="#">Sickness can be transmitted by 'rays'</a>                     | 334 |
| (Note: This is also backed up in <u>Secret Life of Plants</u> )           |     |
| <a href="#">Psi works with [recently] dead animal brains</a>              | 337 |
| <a href="#">Psi weapons used 'many times' on civilian populations</a>     | 338 |
| <a href="#">Soviet memory erase or plant weapons</a>                      | 338 |
| <a href="#">Devices to read OBJECTS' psi impressions</a>                  | 340 |
| <a href="#">Precognitive devices in actual use</a>                        | 341 |
| <a href="#">Psychic shielding</a>                                         | 345 |
| <a href="#">"Biorapport", a way to control another's movements</a>        | 354 |

## Table of Contents

|          |      |
|----------|------|
| FOREWORD | xiii |
|----------|------|

### PART I - Psychic Discoveries Behind the Iron Curtain (abridged, this is the 1970 material)

|                                            |    |
|--------------------------------------------|----|
| 1. "A Riddle Wrapped in an Enigma"         | 3  |
| 2. Moscow to Leningrad via Telepathic Code | 13 |

|     |                                                              |     |
|-----|--------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| 3.  | Can Telepathy Make You Sick - Or Well? .....                 | 27  |
| 4.  | Wolf Messing, The Psychic Stalin Tested .....                | 38  |
| 5.  | Government "Spooks" and Psi .....                            | 53  |
| 6.  | Have the Soviets Found The Secret of Mind Over Matter? ...   | 60  |
| 7.  | Inner Space and Outer Space .....                            | 74  |
| 8.  | UFOs and Psi, Seeking the Cosmic Messiah .....               | 81  |
| 9.  | <a href="#">THE TELEPATHIC KNOCKOUT</a> .....                | 89  |
| 10. | What Makes You Psychic? .....                                | 99  |
| 11. | Psychic Dogs and the Academicians .....                      | 112 |
| 12. | Artificial Reincarnation .....                               | 120 |
| 13. | Time - A New Frontier of the Mind .....                      | 132 |
| 14. | Eyeless Sight .....                                          | 142 |
| 15. | Dowsing - From Wizard Rod to BPE .....                       | 153 |
| 16. | Kirlian Photography - Pictures of the Aura? .....            | 162 |
| 17. | Science Probes the Energy Body .....                         | 174 |
| 18. | The Energy Body and ESP .....                                | 182 |
| 19. | A Soviet Witch Predicts .....                                | 194 |
| 20. | Vanga Dimitrova, the Bulgarian Oracle .....                  | 209 |
| 21. | Mission Control Center for the Mind .....                    | 227 |
| 22. | The Psychic Life of Czechoslovakia .....                     | 243 |
| 23. | A Psychic Pygmalion .....                                    | 258 |
| 24. | Astrological Birth Control .....                             | 267 |
| 25. | Pyramid Power and the Riddle of the Razor Blades .....       | 274 |
| 26. | <a href="#">PSYCHIC GENERATORS - PSYCHIC MACHINES?</a> ..... | 285 |
|     | <a href="#">The Secret's in the Form</a> .....               | 293 |
|     | <a href="#">A visit to the Czech Merlin</a> .....            | 298 |
| 27. | Image, Energy, Potential .....                               | 306 |

PART II - Psychic Discoveries: The Iron Curtain Lifted  
(this is the 1997 material)

|     |                                                        |     |
|-----|--------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| 28. | <a href="#">ALL KINDS OF NEW ENERGY</a> .....          | 313 |
| 29. | <a href="#">PSYCHIC WARFARE AND MIND CONTROL</a> ..... | 329 |
|     | <a href="#">SICK WAVES?</a> .....                      | 334 |
|     | <a href="#">PSI GENERATORS</a> .....                   | 336 |
|     | <a href="#">SERGEYEV SENSORS</a> .....                 | 340 |
|     | Weather Wars .....                                     | 341 |
|     | <a href="#">CONSCIOUSNESS ZAPPING</a> .....            | 343 |
|     | <a href="#">ESP-IONAGE</a> .....                       | 345 |
|     | CIA shamans? .....                                     | 347 |
| 30. | <a href="#">Healers, Shamans and Time Waves</a> .....  | 353 |
|     | Magic Mushrooms, Sacred Mushrooms .....                | 356 |
|     | The Shaman and the MD .....                            | 358 |
|     | Spirals of Time .....                                  | 360 |
| 31. | Waking up the Reserves - of Your Mind .....            | 364 |
| 32. | Psychotronics and Soul Fluid .....                     | 380 |
| 33. | UFOs Have Landed in Russia .....                       | 391 |
| 34. | Whither Russia? Whither Everyone? .....                | 404 |
|     | Resources .....                                        | 409 |
|     | Bibliography .....                                     | 410 |
|     | Index .....                                            | 421 |

[Back to Top of Table of Contents](#)

---

## Chapter 9: The Telepathic Knockout

(1970 material)

[p 89]

The piano player swung into a waltz. A young woman leaned back in the arms of her partner and began to swirl around the polished dance floor of a Black Sea resort. In an anteroom, Dr. K. I. Platonov, a psychologist, put his hand to his eyes and concentrated. Suddenly in mid-step, the dancing woman fell into a deep hypnotic trance. Platonov telepathically cut in on the waltzing woman, Miss M.

At the 1924 All-Russian Congress of Psychoneurologists, Platonov again knocked out Miss M. telepathically, before a hall full of scientists. The vivacious young woman sat onstage, chatting so she thought, with a panel of doctors as they waited for a hypnotic demonstration to get under way. Platonov stood out of sight behind a large blackboard. He put his hand to his brow as a signal to the audience and Miss M. suddenly slumped asleep. Then he woke her up, then he put her under again.

[p 89-90]

Platonov had found more than an exotic way to cure insomnia with his telepathic whammy. The ability to put people to sleep and wake them up telepathically from a distance of a few yards to over a thousand miles became the most thoroughly tested and perfected contribution of the Soviets to international parapsychology. It is the Soviet experiment. The ability to control a person's consciousness with telepathy is being mined today [1970 material] in Leningrad and Moscow labs. The sleep-wake test, however, gained a long and intriguing scientific pedigree before it was finally revealed in the 1960s.

Shortly after the 1924 convention, something unusual happened to a nineteen year old Kharkov coed. "When are the experiments going to begin, Professor Dzelichovsky?" the young university student asked her physics teacher. She was exasperated with curiosity. Over a month ago, he'd asked her to be the subject in some very important tests. It was a flattering request. Yet when she once again asked him about it, he simply said the equipment was delayed and went on talking about the solution he was pouring into a test tube.

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

[EW: Mind control victims note the paragraph below!]

Professor A. V. Dzelichovsky often invited her to the laboratory during the long wait. He acted almost like a private tutor, never too busy to see her or to talk - to talk about everything except the experiments she was supposed to star in. Finally the curious girl found herself dropping in at the lab at any odd hour. "Is there any particular reason you've come?" Dzelichovsky would ask. All she could do was flush and stammer, "No ... no, I just felt like it."

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

Unknown to herself, the coed had already starred in some very special experiments. As Professor Dzelichovsky made what he hoped was diverting small talk about the test tube he handed his student, he suddenly saw her eyelids flutter, then close. Her breathing slowed, becoming deep, regular. She'd fallen sound asleep.

Down the hall, K. D. Kotkov, a psychologist, also had his eyes shut. He was far from asleep, although he mentally repeated, "sleep, sleep," over and over. At the same time Kotkov vividly imagined the girl's face. The most important ingredient in this bid for secret telepathic control, Kotkov found, was WISHING. He wished the girl asleep until he felt a "sort of ecstasy of triumph. Then I knew she was asleep." He noted the time and got set to awaken her.

The young student blinked awake, the test tube still in her hand, and resumed talking with the elated but somewhat stunned Dzelichovsky. The experiment worked! And the girl DID NOT REALIZE ANYTHING HAD HAPPENED.

[p 90-91]

During the two month test run Kotkov was able to telepathically knock the girl out from the opposite side of town. Telepathy had also lay behind her compulsion to drip in on Professor Dzelichovsky. Home in his apartment, Dr. Kotkov mentally directed her to the laboratory. To avoid the possibility that she might drop in spontaneously or, however unlikely, simply snooze off in the middle of a sentence, the professors timed the tests with military precision.

Kotkov tried to telepathically obliterate the girl's consciousness thirty times. He never failed.

The girl, asleep, frozen upright, clutching a test tube, looked as if she were in a trance. The Russians later found that one can, to some extent, talk to and question a person in telepathic sleep, just as if he were under hypnosis. Is telepathy actually hypnosis a few paces removed? Not exactly, say the Soviets. [1970 material] The mechanisms that turn off your will and turn on trance are different. Hypnosis, according to the Soviets, springs generally from language, suggestive words and commands. The telepathic force that knocks you out is generally operated like Kotkov holding strong visual IMAGES of you.

Telepathic hypnosis sparkles at the heart of the abundant experiments Dr. Vasiliev painstakingly carried out, but couldn't reveal, under Stalin's regime. The reality of telepathic sleep-wake, backed by columns of data, was to many the most astonishing part of Vasiliev's Experiments in Mental Suggestion, finally published in 1962.

A very bright physiologist, the young Leonid Vasiliev with his full dark hair, strong featured and good looking, possessed a character to match his leonine appearance. He was tenacious and bold in his research. His mind roamed easily through the realms of many disciplines. And as it turned out, he showed a kind of personal nobility in not skewing the truth at a time when it could have been, and perhaps was, so much to his detriment to hold on to his chunk of it.

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

Theories about the material waves that piggyback telepathic communication from one brain to another buzzed in Vasiliev's head when, in 1932, he was given a task he relished. Stalin was already in tight fist control. Word came down to the famous Bekhterev Brain Institute, where Vasiliev worked, to get to the bottom of telepathy. Again, no one has ever clarified where word came from except that it was from the very top. Soviet scientists were to unmask a mystery of the ages. They would show the world that telepathy trundles along well known physical waves. [EW: This is a sarcastic statement.]

[p 92]

First of all, Vasiliev needed telepathy, telepathy that would click on and off in a lab like a light beam to be probed and pulled apart into wavelengths. Gifted mediums were scarce. Besides, Vasiliev needed an unquestionable demonstration of telepathy, on that could be turned readily into a statistic. Vasiliev's answer was, of course, the exquisitely simple telepathic trance.

Vasiliev and his colleagues, I. F. Tomashevsky, a physiologist, and Dr. A. V. Doubrovsky, a psychiatrist, came up with two good female subjects: Ivanova and Fedorova, both twenty five year old neurotic patients of Doubrovsky's. Unlike the Kharkov girl, when the experiments began, Ivanova knew something was happening. She lay on a cot. Electrodes on her right hand traced electric skin currents not under conscious control. In her left hand she held a balloon like apparatus. "Keep squeezing it steadily," they told her. In another room impulses from both devices registered on a graph. If she fell asleep the spiking lines would level out.

The scientists telepathically put the women to sleep countless times in a three year period, from room to room, from building to building. They even wired the balloon apparatus to Ivanova's radio at home, so they could catch the signal in their labs. [??] While she lay in her own bed they knocked her out telepathically. As consciousness flicked off and on again in Ivanova and Fedorova, Vasiliev set up traps for the telepathic waves. He tried to catch "Cazzamalli waves," named for the Italian neurologist who claimed to have detected radio waves crackling out of people when they imagined themselves in violent scenes, such as charging out of a trench with a bayonet. Vasiliev, tuning up and down the specified wavelengths, heard not a crackle.

[p 92-93]

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

[EW: The following paragraph is very important for mind control targets who are considering shielding experiments to read.]

Still, there were plenty of other waves. Vasiliev shut Ivanova into an iron Faraday cage that barred electromagnetic waves. Telepathy went on as usual. The scientists were beginning to worry. If telepathy didn't prove to have a physical basis, it would have to join other emigres from the Soviet Union. Vasiliev built a lead capsule, a barrier even to [ionizing, like xray] radiation. Tomashevsky, the sender, climbed a stepladder and slid into what looked like an oversize antique refrigerator. He lowered the heavy domed lid. It settled into a gully filled with mercury until the capsule was perfectly sealed. No waves could move in or out. Surely telepathy would not happen. Tomashevsky pictured Fedorova asleep inside the Faraday cage. She lost consciousness. This knockout telepathy actually seemed to work somewhat better inside all the leaden shields.

"We were dumbfounded!" Vasiliev wrote. "We were ourselves as if hypnotized by these unexpected results!" With the single mindedness of men trying to isolate a new element in an unwieldy chunk of ore, the dedicated parapsychologists set out to discredit their own work. They tried to prove that conditioned response knocked the subjects out, not telepathy. This attempt failed and they tried their telepathy on new subjects - a teacher, a laborer, a student, an interpreter. Still they found consciousness could be blanked telepathically.

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

Vasiliev knew electromagnetic waves diminish with mileage. He dispatched Tomashevsky to Sevastopol, a Crimean seaside resort more than a thousand miles due south. For once, Ivanova didn't know she was in an experiment. She appeared at the psychotherapeutic clinic for her usual session with Dr. Doubrovsky. They talked through the hour and nothing happened. Not the curve of the Earth but a more common obstacle to travellers blocked telepathy. Tomashevsky felt too sick to keep his date. He had recovered by Ivanova's next appointment. Standing alone on the boardwalk, Tomashevsky concentrated. A thousand miles away, Ivanova lost consciousness on schedule as she talked to Dr. Doubrovsky.

Ironically, the tireless Vasiliev had built what is still the world's best proof that (known) electromagnetic waves do NOT carry telepathy. "We fully appreciate," Vasiliev wrote in 1937, "the responsibility involved in reaching such a conclusion." The news didn't hit the world until toward the end of his life, Vasiliev was able to publish his Experiments in Mental Suggestion. "I did the best I could, let those who can do better," read the inscription of Vasiliev's long delayed, explosive book.

[p 93-94]

Now parapsychologists in Leningrad and Moscow are once more into the telepathic manipulation of consciousness, this time recording successes with the EEG. In Radio Techniks, Dr. Ippolit Kogan told other scientists about a girl, Olya, hypnotized normally, then attached to the EEG. In a separate room the telepathic sender, Dr. Vladimir L. Raikov, was also hooked to an EEG. At random moments he was signalled to awake Olya with ESP. Raikov managed to think Olya awake six out of eleven times. Edward Naumov reported a similar series. Telepathy work up the subject six out of eight times. Naumov remarked that as soon as the telepathic "wake up" is sent, trance becomes less and less deep, full consciousness returning in twenty to thirty seconds. In the Leningrad laboratory of Dr. Pavel Gulyaiev, friends of subjects have been trained to put them to sleep telepathically.

Telepathic sleep - or is it trance? Are you simply out, or do you dream your private dreams? Or does something else hold sway? The Soviets [1970 material] have skimmed on divulging psychological details about their telepathic manipulation of consciousness. But Vasiliev made some revelations worth noting. Fedorova and Ivanova could be questioned while under telepathic trance. They often knew who was psychically blanking them out. For the first time in two years, Vasiliev mentally forced Fedorova to sleep. Asked in a trance what happened, she said, "Vasiliev is creeping into my head..." Rooms away, Vasiliev decided to think of a bird, a vulture. "Vasiliev," Fedorova went on, "his eyes bulge like a rooster. He's sitting at a circular table. [That was correct.] He did it. He took everything from me." When Vasiliev started to bring her around telepathically, the still entranced Fedorova said, "Stop it, Professor Vasiliev. I'll have to wake up - I don't want to."

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

Not only does this kind of telepathy throw a person into a trance, but it also seems to open up a good channel of communication. Asked about this weird connection, the woman said it was LIKE A TELEPHONE, or like being at the end of a ball of yarn, attached to a string that could ravel them up or play them out.



Current Russian researchers don't discuss who can be entranced telepathically. According to the older scientists, if you can be lulled into deep hypnosis (about 20 percent of us can) you might be put to sleep from afar telepathically. Nevertheless, Dr. Platonov estimated that only four out of a hundred can regularly be blanked out with telepathy.

The Soviets perfected and carried and certified the reality of telepathic trance, but they never claimed to have discovered it. The French did that. Some of the earliest records of this sort of psychic hanky-panky, featured Leonie B., A fifty year old French peasant from Brittany who was a variously talented medium.

[p 94-95]

One particular experiment with Leonie has all the unhinging allure of a Marx Brothers movie, circa 1886. It happened one night after dinner in Le Havre. Around the table sat much of the cream of European psychical research: Pierre Janet, psychologist and one of the fathers of French parapsychology; his collaborator, Dr. M. Gibert; Julius Ochorowicz, still remembered as Poland's most famous psychic researcher; England's Frederic Myers, cofounder of the British Society for Psychical Research; and two scholars of almost equal repute.

The six decided to see if Gibert could put Leonie into a trance at a distance, a feat he'd done on other occasions, and if he could summon the entranced woman to him. They synchronized their pocket watches. Then Gibert retired to his study; the others made for Leonie's cottage two thirds of a mile across town. Keeping to the shadows, they surrounded the house. "At that time," Ochorowicz wrote, "there was no one but Leonie and a cook who was not expecting any activity on our part. Right on schedule, Leonie stepped outside and walked to the garden gate. Ochorowicz, skulking behind the corner of the cottage, was happy to see her eyes were shut tight. But Leonie turned around and re-entered the house. Ochorowicz noted later that the sender, Gibert, "as a result of the strain of thinking, fainted - or dozed off."

Soon Leonie reappeared walking fast - so fast she almost tangles with Professor Janet, who'd popped out of his hiding spot. "Fortunately she didn't notice her surroundings, or at least she didn't recognize us."

For ten minutes Leonie, eyes shut, hurried along, successfully "avoiding street lamps and traffic." None of the other pedestrians seemed to notice anything unusual about Leonie, according to Myers. Perhaps they were too busy gawking at the gaggle of high collared note takers trailing behind.

Suddenly, Leonie faltered; she looked confused. (Why? Because Gibert had decided the whole experiment was useless and started to play billiards.) Then Leonie picked up speed again. (He'd changed his mind and resumed sending.)

The pack jotting at her heels, Leonie arrived at her destination just as Gibert, wondering what had become of everybody, rushed out the door. They collided head on.

[p 95-96]

Leonie climbed over the confused Gibert and pressed on into the house. She ran from room to room saying sorrowfully, "Where is he? Where is he?" She searched upstairs and down,

surrounded by six nimble footed scholars, each trying not to be tagged. Finally Gibert sank into a chair and mentally called her.

"She takes him by the arm," Ochorovicz recorded. "She is seized with great joy!" So was Ochorovicz, who was at last convinced you surely could influence people at a distance.

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

[EW: An important paragraph for mind control targets]

If any current [1970s material] Soviet scientists have lived through such woolly moments summoning a person across Moscow, they don't talk about it. But they have occasionally mentioned efforts to guide someone's movements with telepathy inside their labs. On a closed circuit TV, the Popov parapsychologists watched watched an entranced subject in an isolated room. CAN ESP NOT ONLY KNOCK HIM OUT BUT ALSO KNOCK HIM DOWN? Can they telepathically guide the direction - front, back, this side or that - of his fall?

"In one test series," Edward Naumov recorded, "the subject was made to fall TEN OUT OF TEN TIMES. And he fell in the direction commanded telepathically eight out of ten times." Naumov mentioned casually that over a thousand people have been tested in the last few years in these knockout and knock down experiments.

Guiding a person psychically, the way you guide a missile electronically, was taken a step further with Karl Nikolaiev, according to a report given by the respected Dr. Kogan, in Radio Technology and at a conference on "Scientific Problems of Bio-Information" at the Soviet Academy Moscow House of Scientists attended by over seven hundred scientists. Naumov, who apparently has some psi talent of his own, sent. Nikolaiev, fully conscious, attempted to let Naumov guide him around the room containing ten targets. "We had feedback in this test," Kogan said, meaning that Naumov, in another room, listened as Karl reported over a one way microphone the direction he was walking. This hookup allowed Naumov to try to mentally correct any errors in Karl's aim while he was in motion. In twenty six different attempts, Naumov guided Karl to the target thirteen times. The probabilities of doing this by chance are, according to Kogan, infinitely small.

[p 96-97]

Vasiliev and his colleagues were like prospectors sifting electromagnetic waves. The gold they hunted was the "mechanism" of telepathy. Instead of "gold" they ended up with "copper" in the form of the handy, all purpose sleep-wake test. Vasiliev used it as a specimen of telepathy to dissect, as he would explore a frog in physiology experiments. But the test he perfected may have the makings of a far more lively, interesting future within it. Manipulating someone else's consciousness with telepathy, guiding him in a trance ... colorful uses are too easy to conjure. Try espionage. You force a mental whammy on the general's aide-de-camp. You give him posthypnotic suggestions to pull this lever, steal these papers. He wakes up, unaware that like the Kharkov coed, that anything has happened. Miss M. fell into a trance while waltzing, but what if Miss M. had been driving a car, piloting a plane, standing sentry duty?

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

[EW: An important paragraph for mind control targets]

This is the facile fantasy of supersonic thrillers. But wouldn't it be naive to assume no researcher has ever thought of such potential uses for telepathy? The famous Soviet, Wolf Messing, with his widely attested ability to influence the minds of others, commented in his autobiography on the time he managed to walk out of a building, past guards ordered to stop him. "This and similar cases should make us reconsider the often-advanced opinion that nobody would perform under hypnosis an act opposed to his convictions. I am sure the guards would have not let me pass as myself, but, using my mental power, I made them see me as the high official whom they would let out without a pass. Similarly, a man under hypnosis can be told to shoot a rabbit when in fact he would be shooting at a man."

In the main, what the Soviets are probably seeking in their exploration of ESP's effect on consciousness is CONTROL in a more generalized, everyday, pervasive sense. You hear the word CONTROL often in the U.S.S.R., [1970 material] not as a political concept but in its comparatively upbeat, scientific meaning. As a Moscow scientist told us, "Science has learned to control outer nature to the great benefit of mankind. Now we are trying to learn the laws governing inner nature. Just as an understanding of outer nature allowed us, for example, to generate electricity to light huge cities, so the ability to control the untapped resources of man should bring equally amazing benefits."

Control of schizophrenia is a good thing. Control of a person's attitudes to another person, race, or nation is not.

[p 97-98]

Czech biochemist Dr. Milan Ryzl stated in Psychic, "The bulk of recent telepathy research in the U.S.S.R. is concerned with the transmission of behavior impulses - or research to SUBLIMINALLY CONTROL AN INDIVIDUAL'S CONDUCT."

Visiting Soviet psi labs, Dr. Ryzl says he was told by a Russian, "When suitable means of propaganda are cleverly used, it is possible to mold any man's so that in the end he may misuse his abilities while remaining convinced that he is serving an honest purpose." [EW: JUST LIKE OUR STREET LEVEL PERPS!]

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

## **Chapter 26: Psychotronic Generators - Psychic Machines?**

**(1970 material)**

[p 285]

The next thing we saw, the climax of our stay in Czechoslovakia, sounds fantastic and is fantastic - but it may be genuine. We were confronted with a gallery of objects - burnished and gleaming, rough and pebbled, steel, bronze, copper, iron, gold - "PSYCHOTRONIC GENERATORS" that do the impossible. We saw them demonstrated in a film shown by Czech scientists at the International Parapsychology Conference in Moscow. We held these psychotronic generators, heavy in our hands. We worked one of them ourselves.

What are they all about? There isn't an easy answer. The Czechs start out explaining them this way: "Human beings and all living things are filled with with a kind of energy that until recently hasn't been known to Western science. This bioenergy, which we call psychotronic energy, seems to be behind PK (psychokinesis); it may be the basis of dowsing. It may prove to be involved in all psychic happenings. The psychotronic generators draw this bioenergy from a person, accumulate it, and use it. Once charged with your energy, the generators can do some of the things a psychic can do." That was the first door they opened for us into the mystery. There were corridors to come.

[p 285-86]

The psychotronic generator, or Pavlita generator as it is sometimes called after its inventor, sprang in part from antique manuscripts and forgotten discoveries, old learning combined with the knowledge of modern science. The idea of a bioenergy is an old one.

The ancient Chinese said that you are not a machinelike collection of parts, but a powerhouse of unusual energy. They called it "chi" or "ki" - a Life Force or Vital Energy. The universe, too, they said, is suffused with Vital Energy, and thus you are linked with the Cosmos.

Next door in India, the Ancient Hindus spoke of this vital force in you which they named Prana. Modern Yoga is based on the idea of Prana. But if this vital or "X" energy is more than a philosophical concept, how come no one in the West ever stumbled across it?

"They did," the Czechs said. Many "discoverers" caused a momentary flurry with their new energy, then were forgotten or, at best, remembered as cranks as Western science hurried on to its great technological flowering. The chard shows only the most famous discoverers. There have been many others. They all came to their finding by different paths, and they all gave "it" a different name, but surprisingly, they very often agree on the characteristic of this supposed energy in you:

[Back to Top of Table of Contents](#)

| DISCOVERER                        | NAME OF "X" FORCE       |
|-----------------------------------|-------------------------|
| Ancient Chinese/Japanese          | Vital Energy, Chi or Ki |
| Ancient Hindu                     | Prana                   |
| Polynesian Huna                   | Mana                    |
| Renaissance                       |                         |
| Paracelsus                        | Munis                   |
| van Helmont                       | Magnale Magnum          |
| Eighteenth to twentieth centuries |                         |
| Mesmer                            | Animal Magnetism        |
| Reichenbach                       | Odic Force              |
| Keely                             | Motor Force             |
| Blondlot                          | N-Rays                  |
| Radiesthesists                    | Etheric Force           |
| L. E. Eeman                       | "X" Force               |
| Current medicine                  | Psychosomatic [?]       |
| Reich                             | Orgone Energy           |
| Communist world                   |                         |

[p 287]

In the Soviet Union groups of pure scientists were looking into a "new discovery" - a vital, previously unknown energy connected with living beings. "Bioplasmic Energy" is their name for it. But the Russians have a big plus going for them. Thanks to the Kirlian discovery (detailed in chapters 16, 17, and 18), bioplasmic energy can be seen by anyone, in photographs and electron microscopes. It can be scientifically observed and studied as it swirls in sparkling flares of color. Twentieth century scientists, with their tracking and charting devices, lifted the atom of the ancient Greeks out of the realm of philosophy and into the realm of the actual, making it a practical energy. Perhaps the Soviets starting with the Kirlian apparatus will do the same for the Vital Energy of ancient cultures. Or perhaps the Czechs will, with their psychotronic generators. They, too, have made a rediscovery.

Robert Pavlita, gray haired in his mid fifties [this was in 1970], was an inventor and design director for a large Czech textile plant. In person, very much the no nonsense, efficient business man, Pavlita has for thirty years worked privately on psychotronic generators. He believes they run on this newly discovered energy.

Pavlita's name reached the West amid a mishmash of confusion. "Czech businessman is fine PK medium." Then, "Pavlita has no PK ability." Is he or isn't he? Sitting in parapsychology offices in America, there was no way to tell. The story behind the reports shows how the confusion got started. After thirty years of experimenting, Pavlita went to Hradec Kralove University, east of Prague. An electrophysiologist, a physicist, and eventually the entire physics department tested him.

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

The scientists set up experiments with a device designed by Pavlita. Inside a tightly sealed metal box a spike revolved, run by an electric motor beneath. On top of the turning spike the scientist had balanced a copper strip. It looked like the letter T. The only other thing inside the box was a small metallic object in one corner, not connected to anything. The revolutions of the copper strip were recorded photoelectrically.

Pavlita, as the scientists watched, stood about six feet away from the contraption. He concentrated, stared hard at it. Suddenly the copper strip stood still, as though some force were holding it, counteracting the turning rod. The entire device was even magnetically screened.

[p 288]

Pavlita continued to stare. The witnesses watched intently. Slowly the copper strip began turning - this time in the opposite direction. It looked as if some invisible force inside the sealed case were pushing it, spinning it in the opposite direction to the revolving rod that held it. For two years the scientists tested Pavlita.

"PK! A fraud proof demonstration of PK", wrote British journalist Theo Lang who'd heard of Pavlita and flown in to witness a demonstration. The scientists agree that it was a fraud proof

demonstration of SOMETHING, but what? They couldn't find any known force that could cause the strip to stop and reverse as Pavlita stared. It sounds like PK but it isn't - not exactly.

Pavlita maintains he is a technologist operating a form of energy, clicking it on and off, directing it, as any technologist would direct an energy like electricity. The small unconnected device inside the sealed box is a psychotronic generator. Supposedly, as Pavlita stares, his bioenergy is drawn into the generator, which accumulates and directs it. The Czechs believe many people could have PK ability this way, with the generator functioning as go between.

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

Pavlita's early PK test was a demonstration that this so called vital, psychotronic energy could be harnessed and directed at will. But all its discoverers claim this is a vast universal energy. The Czechs told us, tried to show us, that even at this stage of discovery they can do much more than just duplicate PK.

The prime question for all the Westerners who've come up against this vital or psychotronic energy for the past five hundred years is, what does it do?

Paracelsus, the Reanaissance alchemist and physician, reported this energy radiated from one person to another and could act at a distance. He believed it could purify the body and restore health, or could poison the body and cause disease. Dr. van Helmont, the seventeenth century Flemish chemist and physician, believed the energy could enable one person to affect another at a distance. The famous German chemist, Baron von Reichenbach, said the energy could be stored and that substances could be charged with it. Unknown to Reichenbach, the Polynesian practitioners of Huna agreed that the Vital Energy could be transferred from humans to objects.

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

[p 288-89]

Other researchers into this now-and-then rediscovered human energy reported that it could even MOVE objects at a distance - in other words, PK. According to the British medical magazine Lancet for July 30, 1921, Dr. Charles Russ, M.R.C.S., showed the Ophthalmic Congress at Oxford in 1921 that with a proper apparatus a person could cause a solenoid to move by gazing at it.

Through the years, varied researchers came up with "facts" about this supposedly nonexistent energy. It could be reflected, refracted, polarized and combined with other energies. It could, many reported, create effects similar to magnetism, electricity, heat, and luminous radiations, but was in itself none of these. It conducts slower than electricity, but can build up something similar to an electrostatic charge. It was said this odd energy from humans could be conducted by paper, wood, wool, silk, and many substances that are electrical insulators. And this fabled energy that flowed from people seemed somehow involved with psychic things.

It really does sound like the creaking plot of an old mystic horror movie - the secrets of the ancients revived. The flickering occult shadows that seem to automatically attach themselves to such an idea may be one reason our scientists have never given the matter a serious look.

But the Czechs are willing to examine FACTS. After hearing experimental reports on the psychotronic generators, the Central Committee of the Czech Communist Party approved research. It was also backed by the Czech Academy of Science.

In Moscow, at the session of the Parapsychology Conference held in the Czech embassy, we were introduced to the world of the psychotronic generator. The leader of the Czech delegation, Dr. Zdenek Rejdak, who works [1970 material] for the military, explained, "Everybody has psychic abilities, but most of the time we are unaware of them. The psychic force lies dormant or is blocked, making telepathy or PK a rarity. To cause psychic powers to work, we need something to evoke them or reinforce them. If we assume human or other living things give off a certain energy, then we might be able to accumulate it. If so, we can have work carried out by the energy. ESP needn't be a rarity then. It could work all the time under any conditions." Later he told us, "I've heard that the UNITED STATES IS ALSO THINKING ABOUT MAKING MACHINES TO DO THIS."

[p 290]

The Czechs showed a very memorable documentary film created by one of their major movie studios. Like the tour de force Czech films that have dazzled crowds across America, this science film was artistically executed, right down to the electronic music. The content, for a science film, was even more dazzling. One after another, the camera lit up what seemed to be modern sculptures - gleaming forms that could have been created by Brancusi, or more intricate ones perhaps by Dali. Other objects looked like precision cut components for machines that hadn't been invented yet, spare parts from 2001 [1970 material]. Still other small metal and wood sculptures were reminiscent of these "ritual objects" set out by museums of the world, from the British Museum in London to the little, dusty museums of Asian Turkey and southern Egypt. But these are not sculptures; the objects aren't in a museum. This is an ordinary apartment in a small town in Czechoslovakia. The devices sitting on the table supposedly collect psychotronic energy given off by living things. The human beings donating their "energy" to the generators in the film are the designer Robert Pavlita and his daughter Jana.

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

"The generators accumulate human energy," we were told during the film. "Then they carry out work. There are different types of generators for different types of work." We're shown a rotor being turned by an electric motor. Robert Pavlita and his daughter Jana place a needle on the revolving rotor. A psychotronic generator is aimed at the needle. The supposedly nonexistent energy makes the needle stop turning.

Next we cut to an apparatus that looks like a fat screwdriver. Just as Nelya Mikhailova apparently builds up some sort of energy that attracts matches, glass, bread, this Pavlita generator draws small bits of substance to itself. "The force of attraction depends on the amount of energy accumulated in the generator," the Czechs state. It looks like electrostatic energy - the force you get when you rub a comb on wool, turning it into a "magnet" that picks up paper and other light things. Static electricity doesn't work under water. The Pavlita generator is placed in water; still it attracts and lifts bits and pieces of nonmagnetic material.

[p 290-91]



As if to confirm our feeling that these generators are reminiscent of something seen before, the film shifts to scenes from ancient Egyptian texts. The eye of the camera focusses and stays on the Egyptian ankh, the sacred symbol of life.

It is reported that commissions of experts from the Czechoslovakian Academy of Science and the University of Hradec Kralove - physicists, electronics experts, radio technicians, electrophysiologists, and mathematicians - all investigated the psychotronic generators. We're shown a generator whose force turns a small blade. They've tested to eliminate static electricity, air currents, temperature changes. The blade turns. The blade doesn't react to a strong magnet. The experts test with magnetic fields. They make no difference. The "vital energy" that supposedly philosophical concept, continues to turn the blade. We see them cover the entire device with a glass cylinder. Nevertheless, it moves. We're told they've suspended it in water. Still it revolves.

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

Dr. Julius Krmessky, an outstanding Czech mathematician and physicist, tackled this unexplained energy radiating from humans and published an important scientific paper for the Chair of Physics of the Pedagogical Institute of Trnava. Krmessky calculated the force required to make the blade turn at  $1.2 \times 10^{-3}$  dynes. "It can't be heat or air," he reports. THE RADIATION GOES RIGHT THROUGH GLASS, WATER, WOOD, CARDBOARD, ANY TYPE OF METAL - EVEN IRON - AND ITS STRENGTH DOESN'T DIMINISH AT ALL. Furthermore, the mind seems to control this energy."

[p 291-92]

Returning to the film, the camera shifts to pans of bean seeds divided into experimental and control groups. Another psychotronic generator, a studded metal square supporting a coiled, bore like neck, is directed at one of the pans of seeds. Days later, the plants developing from the "radiated" seeds are easily seen to be almost double the size of those from the "untreated" seeds. This is something we have seen before, notably at McGill University in Montreal. In an excruciatingly well controlled series of tests, Dr. Bernard Grad showed that seedlings watered with a flask of saline solution previously held in the hands of a well known healer grew fuller and higher plants than seeds watered with unheld saline solution. The Czechs had said that psychotronic energy was the "X" force behind many psychic mysteries.

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

The film gave close ups on other tests, pointing to practical uses for psychotronic generators. Sealed bottles of dye-filled polluted water from a textile factory are irradiated with psychotronic energy from the Pavlita generators. In twelve hours the water is clear. The pollutant seems to have crystallized and fallen to the bottom of the flasks. A signed, official chemical analysis of the water by an independent laboratory flashes on the screen. "This purification of polluted water could not have been done by a chemical purifier," it concludes. What was not said in the film, but told to us later by one of the scientists involved, is something more extraordinary. "Analysis found that whatever the energy was, it had caused a change in the actual molecular structure of the water itself! The two hydrogen atoms spread farther apart."



This rang a bell too. We'd been told by a reputable scientific source in the United States that a well known American chemical lab studied water that had been held in a sealed flask by a healer. Word had it that there seemed to be a molecular change in this water, a spreading of the bonds between the hydrogen and oxygen.

"This is only an infinitesimal part of the Pavlita experiments conducted by the inventor and many other scientists in Czechoslovakia. The psychotronic generators have obtained results in telekinesis, telepathy, clairvoyance tests." TELEPATHY? But that was the end of the movie.

None of the westerners (ourselves very much included) seemed to know what to make of this Merlin like Czech with his artful device, that seemed to have few if any moving parts, yet drew a wondrous, invisible energy from human beings.

Dr. Genady Sergeyev, the Leningrad neurophysiologist, commented at the conference, "The Pavlita work shows it is possible TO TRANSFER ENERGY FROM LIVING BODIES TO NONLIVING MATTER. The most important influence of this energy is on water. In fact, we use this very principle in the development of the detectors that examine the fields around Mrs. Mikhailova during PK."

[p 292-293]

Later we learned a Russian scientist, after seeing the Pavlita film, had tried to build a generator on his own. "He made it out of the wrong material," said Dr. Rejdak. "It was very crude, but I'm told it did work. He wanted us to tell him a lot more about the generators after that."

We wanted to be told a lot more too. When we got to Prague, we inundated the scientists with questions about Pavlita and psychotronics.

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

### **The Secret's in the Form (1970 material)**

[p 293]

"I first met Robert Pavlita about four years ago," Dr. Rejdak told us. "Word of his generators had somehow reached England. A British journalist came over, saw a generator in action, and wrote quite a story. Of course, our press got wind of it and rushed into print with a rash of controversial articles. It caused a tremendous sensation. You see, the government didn't know anything about the generators. They were as surprised as the public. The whole subject of Pavlita and biological radiation WAS HUSHED UP, and a number of scientists, including myself, were asked to investigate. Following our reports, Pavlita has been rehabilitated."

Rejdak is nicely qualified to investigate. Apart from being a psychologist, he has also specialized in physiology and worked in parapsychology for years with the famous Czech sculptor and psychic researcher Bretislav Kafka. His judgement seemed well respected by other scientists in Czechoslovakia and the other Communist countries. What had he uncovered in his investigations of Pavlita that convinced him it was not a fraud?

Before we could even get to that question, we wanted to start at the beginning. "Where did Pavlita get the inspiration for his generators?" We wondered if the Egyptian scenes in the movie could possibly have been meant as more than an artistic touch.

"Pavlita got the idea from studying many very old texts." Which ones? The Czechs smiled and shook their heads. "We're sorry, we can't tell you that yet." This didn't give us much to go on. Czechoslovakia is awash with forgotten treatises and antique books. Manuscripts that haven't been thumbed for centuries wait in the state libraries and in the collections of the medieval castles and even still turn up in second hand bookstores.

[p 294]

"One of our main problems with the psychotronic generators right now," the Czechs went on, "is that they are not fully patented yet. Naturally, Pavlita doesn't want to let the plans get out."

Robert Pavlita realizes the value of patents. Years ago he invented a new process for the textile industry. Royalties rolled in from the Socialist bloc and Western Europe, particularly West Germany. "Fortunately Pavlita was able to use these rather considerable royalties for his research into psychotronic energy. No one else would finance the work at the beginning."

The Czechs weren't about to give us a do it yourself generator kit. But they were willing to open doors trying to give us a sensible view of psychotronics. The next door they opened is the most mind teasing.

"The secret of the generators is their FORM. [EW: Like 'sacred geometry'?] That's the key thing Pavlita gleaned in his studies. It's the shape that lets you accumulate this energy and turn it to whatever purposes you want." Now we understood why they were so hooked on the lighthearted pyramid razor blade sharpener. There, too, the "secret" is supposedly the form.

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

"In some ways the principle of the generators is like art. You make generators out of one sort of material to do one thing and out of a different sort to do another. It's the juxtaposition of materials within a specific form that makes it work. Pavlita uses copper, iron, gold, steel, brass, various kinds of metals, and sometimes even wood. Most generators are a carefully formulated COMBINATION OF METALS.

"When we first saw these generators," said Rejdak, "some of the other scientists were baffled. But I happen to be familiar with the research done by Reichenbach, and I realized that Pavlita's work was along the same lines. It's an extension of Reichenbach's idea of an odoscope, but modernized and far, far more sophisticated." (Reichenbach invented an odoscope apparatus which supposedly could collect what he called "odic force," "an all pervasive energy.")

[p294-95]

"Aside from generators that accumulate energy from living things, we also have generators that accumulate 'cosmic energy' or energy from the environment. The pyramid's an example of a generator that works on cosmic energy."

Apparently the Czech psychotronic energy (like the old Chinese Vital Energy) springs from living things and from the cosmos, as do in the environment "cosmic electricity" and bioelectricity from the human body.

If you had a generator, how would you charge it with your own energy?

"The energy doesn't come from a particular organ in your body. It comes from your entire force field, so to speak. Many of the generators have a certain staring pattern carved into them to help concentration and conduction of the energy."

Here's another old idea, the staring pattern that is now tacked up in rooms across America as a result of the influx of Eastern philosophy, the staring pattern that is said to boost concentration and release psychic or spiritual power. The Czechs maintain that this power, handled correctly, can amp up a geranium plant or run a small motor.

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

Do you have to keep a specific thought in your mind while trying to charge a generator? "No. You don't have to think anything in particular or will your energy into the generator. Staring in pattern is enough to direct the force, if the generator is properly made. Now we've developed automatic generators that work WITHOUT staring. WE believe they can collect biological energy from anything living - human, animal, plant. Tests are scheduled to see if they can accumulate energy from something as basic as a fertilized egg.

If energy is really being drawn from you, don't you get tired?

"There's only a very slight aftereffect, but it's stronger if emotion is involved. There are changes while you're charging it." The Czechs did EEG tests on Pavlita's daughter while she charged a generator. They found an "unusual pattern". Soviet scientist Dr. Genady Sergeyev, who flew in and tested Robert and Jana Pavlita with EEGs and other monitoring devices while they charged generators, said there was a change in the structure of the biological fields around their bodies. He reports, "There was unstable, cold electronic plasma in the brain. During certain phases of brain activity, magnetic, electric, and other types of waves were given off."

[p 295-96]

"Look," said the Czechs, "you can try a simple test for yourself before we leave for Pavlita's." Dr. Rejdak dug a box out of a drawer in his desk. Inside the box was a small round stick of wood about four inches long that looked like a cuticle stick, pointed at both ends.

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

"This was made two years ago, under pressure, by a special process. It was charged by a generator so that it is able to channel the biological energy of a person."

He handed the stick to one of us and scattered, on the coffee table, small fragments: aluminum, salt, tin, stone, iron, crystal, et cetera, about the size of one's little fingernail. Some were magnetic, some weren't. We looked over the stick - no trace of adhesive or anything else

on it. No friction was applied. Neither Rejdak nor either of us rubbed it on anything. We touched a fragment of crystal, prodded it.

The crystal clung. With the crystal still attached, we moved the stick over a circle of metal. It stuck to the crystal. Moving the stick over the table, one item after another eventually clung to it, until they hung from the stick in a small daisy chain. It was like playing Nelya Mikhailova, PK medium. Or was it some obscure workings of static electricity?

"Everybody thinks of static electricity," the Czechs agreed, "which is why we've done so many tests to prove it isn't. Psychotronic energy, the energy you're using in a small way right now, has many similarities with electromagnetic energy, which is natural. But psychotronic energy itself is much more subtle," Dr. Rejdak told us. "This stick, by the way, doesn't work as well when you're tired."

How long does a charge stay in a generator?

"The generator that speeds plant growth, once charged, works steadily for three days. [EW: Kind of like the 3 day's anomalous effects in genuine crop circles.] That's about the longest at the moment. We have one designed to turn a small electric motor. The first day it requires a charge of half an hour. Then, a few minutes every day and the generator will turn the motor about fifty hours."

If you owned a psychotronic generator, what else could you do with it? Would it actually be what Marshall McLuhan calls "an extension of man" - in this case an extension of your psychic faculties? If they operate on the energy that is supposedly behind supernormal happenings, would a generator be "psychic"?

[p 296-97]

The Czech scientists, who seem eminently sane and responsible people, said yes. They showed us small segments of film to back up this "yes". One generator, they said, could do that most classic of all ESP tests, the card test.

This "telepathic" generator has a rotating pointer on top. ESP cards are arranged in a circle beneath. The generator is the "receiver". In another room sits a person who will send. He holds the pack of twenty five cards shuffled and randomized. The sender turns one card at a time face up and concentrates on its pattern. In the first room, the pointer of the generator slowly turns and stops, directed at the card with the same symbol the sender is looking at. As the sender goes through the deck, the generator continues to swing from card to card as an observer notes its "choices" in order.

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

What kind of ESP scores does the generator get?

"It is always 100 percent correct. The generator never makes a mistake."

It was a funny looking creature to be the ESP subject of the century! But it isn't a subject, it's a machine, though rather unlike the kind of machines we're used to. Even familiar machines like computers can be programmed to identify a specific symbol when it's encountered. The

"only" difference is that the psychotronic generator, because it works on another kind of energy, recognizes symbols across space, through walls, when a person stares at them.

Engineer Drbal, the specialist in electronics, tried to clarify. "All forms, whether sculptures, designs, rooftops of buildings like the pyramid - all forms have wave fronts. So do the patterns on the ESP cards." Supposedly, when a person thinks about this pattern on the card, it seems to intensify the wave front. The generator is designed to pick up this pattern. That's the hypothesis, anyway.

"Instead of cards being placed under the pointer, we can put a potato, an apple, various vegetables and fruits. Another set is placed in front of a person in a separate room. As the person selects each, the revolving pointer on the generator also turns to indicate the matching vegetable." Their generators, the Czechs added, could also distinguish between blood samples and match a child with his parents.

[p 297-98]

In the United States, Cleve Backster, head of the Backster School of Lie Detection in New York [1970 material], has found that organic matter - plants, fruits, vegetables, blood samples - seems to have a form of 'primary' perception." They communicate, sometimes across vast distances. And they "recognize"; even cell scrapings from a person's mouth "recognized" their owner according to the polygraph tracings.

Have the Czechs with their generators succeeded in isolating whatever basic factor is in living things that's capable of "perceiving" and "recognizing" at a distance?

If psychotronic energy is real, what happens if you aim it at people?

"That depends on the kind of generator. Some, we believe, could speed healing of wounds and recovery from illnesses. Others have a harmful effect. We tested the force of one type of generator, for example, on the brain. Pavlita's daughter Jana offered to be the guinea pig. At a distance of several hundred yards, we beamed this energy from a generator towards her head. Jana became dizzy - her spatial orientation was affected and she began to swirl around.

"There have been various experiments on lower forms of life. Snails, for one, were subjected to psychotronic force. It caused them to withdraw into their shells and go into a state similar to hibernation. We've also tested insects." They showed us photos of the generator used. It looked like a chunky metal doughnut with a slice through it on one side. The metal circle was held up on a rod and base, like a mirror. "We placed flies in this generator. They died instantly."

If psychotronic energy could kill flies, could it kill bacteria or diseased cells in the body? Could it alter genetic material - DNA and RNA? Before we could go further into this death ray for flies, several more people arrived to join our group.

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

### **A Visit to the Czech Merlin (1970 material)**

Our convoy of cars drove through the suburbs of Prague, out into the Bohemian countryside and headed east toward the small town where Pavlita, our modern day Merlin, lived.

The man driving our car had been introduced as a composer. "I'm a specialist in criminology," he told us. "I've worked quite a bit with the police in the past, before I took up composing full time." He was the heir to a very distinguished family name, known far beyond Czechoslovakia. His father was one of the country's famous composers, his grandfather was renowned as the architect of some of the grand buildings of the Austro-Hungarian empire. This moderately well known son wrote show tunes, "songs with plenty of melody."

What did he know about Pavlita? Not very much, but he'd come up against enough frauds and clever swindles in his police work. If there was something funny going on, he assured us he'd spot it.

"I have heard that Pavlita is a medium who does PK, moves objects. That's something I'd like to see."

It seemed Pavlita caused confusion on his home turf, too.

We tried to explain to our companion that we'd heard Pavlita wasn't exactly a PK medium, but he'd built generators that supposedly worked on the human energy that caused PK. "That's even harder to swallow!" That much we all agreed on. "I always try to keep an open but skeptical attitude toward everything in ESP," he went on. "I can't say it's impossible, still..." He reached into his raincoat pocket. "I hope I don't spoil anybody's afternoon." He produced two "supermagnets". "Maybe we can find out a little more about the ways of the generators with these. I intend to try them on the Pavlita machines."

We'd been speeding over hill and dale for hours, past neat villages of red roofed stone houses built close to the road, through spas, heavy with dark green leaves, baroque fountains, and statues in the town squares. Occasionally our friend pointed to turrets and dragon teeth walls on the summit of a distant hill and gave us a short history of some of the medieval castles Czechoslovakia is famous for.

Finally, we reached a small town and pulled to a stop on a street lined with tall old shade trees and four story buildings standing wall to wall. As in many Czech towns, classical sculpture and colorful painted frescoes wound around the building. A carved stone figure, like a miniature Atlas, supported the rooftop at the corner and surveyed the crossroad with wary eyes. The street was deserted, misty with a fine rain. A tall, athletic looking man, with dark eyes and even features, came out of a building entrance to greet us. Robert Pavlita was casually dressed in slacks and a plaid sport shirt. He could have been an American executive relaxing on a day off.

[p 300]

Upstairs in the apartment, Pavlita's nineteen year old daughter Jana led us into the bright, spacious living room furnished with blond, industriously polished Scandinavian style furniture, a grand piano, and many paintings. She left us around the dinner table and almost instantly reappeared with coffee and cake. Jana was a pretty girl, delicate and chic in a white flowered miniskirt, her reddish hair styled in a short high fashion cut. A Czech friend had described her as "very docile" and observed that she worked a heavy schedule on generator

research without, it seemed, a murmur of complaint and without much time for anything else. That afternoon she seemed slightly unnerved at finding herself the hostess of our polyglot group.

We picked up the first generator. It looked like a small abstract figure of an ancient fertility goddess - a rectangle of metal for the head and a trapezoid of iron for the body, with bosomlike projections on it. Although it stood only six or seven inches high, it was enormously heavy. Etched on the "head" was a staring pattern, a vertical zigzag design. For different functions, the "head" segment could be removed and other components substituted. How do you change it? Pavlita showed us how he held it, his thumb on one of the conical projections on the front and one of his fingers on a similar projection on the back. As you moved your eyes along the zigzag pattern in a sort of figure eight, the device supposedly picked up and accumulated your bioenergy.

Circular shaped generators, like small suns, sat on the table: a circle of black iron dappled with speckles of gold or brass, others with diamond shaped designs cut into them. Some were ice smooth, some rough like a wrought iron gate.

"What got you into this?" we asked Pavlita.

[p 300-01]

"I've always been interested in the idea of another form of energy," he said. "Even when I was just a boy at school." He'd been educated in a technical school and after graduating, his genius for invention quickly led to new processes and machines for industry.

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

As he chain smoked, Pavlita explained some of the things the generators could do. "EVERY MOTION A PERSON MAKES IN A ROOM LEAVES A PATTERN, A TRACE. The generator is able to pick up this trace over a distance of several rooms. Even moving one's hand in a circle over a table creates enough of a trace for the machine to pick up and identify."

One of the Czechs tried to explain to us in slow, careful English. "This trace he is speaking of is a form. It is not an energy, as we know it. They think what occurs is that a sort of indentation is made into the surroundings. This is the trace."

The composer-criminologist didn't buy this idea at all, or much else that was being said. Pavlita showed him privately a huge book of pictures and reports in one corner of the room.

"This energy is a real energy," Pavlita said, "a genuine force of nature." When Jana was a small child, he and his wife discovered she'd gotten into the room where they kept the generators. Thinking the bright objects must be toys, Jana began to play with them. "We caught her, but not before the little finger of each of her hands became paralyzed," Pavlita said. "Fortunately it was only temporary."

While the groups wrangled over various theories of how the generators worked, Pavlita set up an experiment in the kitchen for just the two of us to see. It was a well lit, ordinary kitchen. He put a circular collar of copper about ten inches in diameter and five inches high on a table. There was an inch wide gap between the two ends of the collar. A small tubular generator,

which simply seemed to be a hollow piece of metal, with no moving parts, no wires, was attached vertically to the collar beside the gap. He put a small metal ball on top of the tube. Inside the collar, a tin wheel resembling the spokes of an umbrella was poised on a needlelike stand.

[p 301-302]

Pavlita set up a glass shield between himself and the device. He took off his watch. He reached around the glass and adjusted the metal ball. Then he drew his hands back behind the barrier and began the charging process by gazing at a pattern on the generator, moving his head slightly up and down. He called Jana to join him. She stood behind him, directed her gaze to the generator, and moved her head gently from side to side. They did not seem to be straining.

In less than a minute the generator was charged; slowly the tin wheel began to turn. It turned as if pulses were being directed at it, then faster and more smoothly. We didn't detect any draft of air, any heat wave that could have caused the motion. There were no magnets in sight, no wires, nothing attached under the table. No scientist would accept this as a test, but it was a very much out in the open, sharply illuminated demonstration. The Department of Physics of the University of Hradec Kralove, which had examined some of the Pavlita devices, as well as experts from the Czech Academy of Science, and agreed that normal physical causes had been fairly well ruled out in controlled tests. Then, how did it work?

Dr. Rejdak explained that copper seems to attract this psychotronic energy and that the copper circular collar seemed to polarize, one side positive and one side negative. Presumably, the interplay of force from the two poles caused the wheel to be attracted, then repulsed, forcing it to move.

Pavlita cleared the table and came back with another type of generator. This one was a long hollow rectangle of steel about seven inches long and an inch or two in width. He attached a conical aluminum tip to the bottom end. "The tip can be of wood, plastic, anything nonmagnetic," he said. When he was done, the generator looked like a pudgy ballpoint pen.

The other guests joined us. Pavlita scattered fragments of non-magnetic substance onto a sheet of glass. Various people tested them with a magnet. When they were satisfied that magnetism had no effect on the fragments, Pavlita picked up the generator, placing his fingers on two metal circles on the back. He moved his thumb back and forth over a scalloped opening in the front, as if he were playing a clarinet. He touched the tip to a piece of copper. It picked it up. He carried the copper to pieces of crystal, silver, aluminum. They all clung together in a stack from the generator. "The energy is going into these nonmagnetic substances," he said. "Now that we've put a charge on them, anything will pick them up." He asked us for a match.

We produced some wooden ones we'd bought in Romania. He put a match near a piece of aluminum, near other little chips. Our match attracted them and, with prodding, picked them up and stacked them. He asked us to hold a magnet over the pieces. It had no effect. It did not attract them. These little chips of non magnetic metal and crystal, once charged with psychotronic energy from the generators, would attract or repel the pole of a suspended magnetic needle.



Pavlita put a sheet of glass on a stand and held a formidable horseshoe magnet, about five inches long, underneath it. This time he scattered magnetic fragments on top of the glass and moved the chips about with the magnet. Then he pointed his generator at them. The generator easily picked them up despite the force of the magnet attracting them beneath. His generator also drew the pieces away directly from the magnet.

Next, Pavlita dumped all the nonmagnetic substances into a glass dish of water. (Electrostatic energy doesn't work underwater.) The generator not only picked up each substance, it also appeared to make the water itself cling to the tip of the generator in a narrow column. The composer brought his supermagnets into play. The little fragments didn't budge. He tried it on the tip of the generator; no attraction. Pavlita said his device would even attract cloth and jokingly used it to draw out the edge of the composer's handkerchief from his pocket.

And that was enough experimenting, our host decided. By this time, Mrs. Pavlita had arrived home. A small, warm, bustling woman, she shook hands warmly and insisted we stay for supper.

On the long black drive back to Prague through pelting gusts of rain, great sprays of lightning lit the sky like heraldry against a backdrop of frowning fortresses and ancient castles. It brought to mind some of those late night movie scenes of Dr. Frankenstein's laboratory as he tries to infuse life into an inanimate creature. Could this strange psychotronic energy succeed as Frankenstein's "lightning" did? Could it endow the inanimate with motion?

Have the Czechs isolated the energy that allows Nelya Mikhailova to cause nonmagnetic objects to move at a distance? Have they captured in a generator the "X" force from the healer's hands that causes wounds to heal, plants to speed their growth?

[p303-304]

Does man have powers he never dreamed of, energies that can be isolated and used? Maybe this psychotronic energy is a key to ghosts and even to the supposed ectoplasmic substances emitted by mediums. The Czechs have only reported on the uses for psychotronic energy they feel they've confirmed. To their mind, this is just the beginning of a discovery - an awesome discovery. We heard much speculation. And we talked finally about the future which the Czechs looked to so hopefully and about philosophy and history.

"In Czechoslovakia, history certainly repeats itself," one of the businessmen said. "For centuries about every fifty years somebody invades us. Do you really think that's about to change?" he asked with a cynical laugh.

But Czechs we met elsewhere, in restaurants, in shops, on buses, everywhere told us again and again, "The Soviets will never invade." Many of them kidded us about being worried. "What are we guilty of? We are not leaving socialism. All we're trying to create is socialism with a human face. We're trying to guarantee freedom of the individual, freedom of speech, freedom of inquiry. The goals of the Czech experiment are the goals of the whole of human society." [1970 material]

In another kind of experiment during that brief Czech springtime, we had seen the psychotronic generators. What are they all about? Even the Czechs don't claim to know all there is to know about their new energy. The cardinal point in their minds is that Pavlita's

generators demonstrate that AN UNKNOWN ENERGY DOES EXIST, SUBTLY INTERTWINED WITH HUMAN BEINGS.

If it is real, if it continues to check out, one day this account will read like the report of two primitives trying to describe a television or a phonograph. If before the patents were secured, we chanced in on a private demonstration of Mr. Edison's talking machine ninety five years ago, we'd probably have written about a bizarre, almost unbelievable machine. It could, as Caruso sang in the room, somehow capture his voice in hairlike grooves on a circle of wax. A week later this circle could be put on a rotor, a sort of metal arm would trace the grooves, and, as if time didn't exist, we would hear Caruso sing out his aria like a conjured ghost. What's more, it was reported that the wax would stay charged with his voice for a very long time, perhaps even for years.

[p 304-05]

The very few - two or three - Western scientists who have seen Pavlita's generators are wary of them. No one likes to wear a historical dunce cap like the members of the French Academy who bodily threw Mr. Edison's agent and his talking machine out of their chambers. They knew, after all, that wax can't talk, that the whole thing was a cheap ventriloquist's trick. Yet no one, particularly scientists, likes to be fingered as gullible, either.

Just days after we left Prague, the Soviet Union invaded. The brought in more heavy war equipment than even Nazi Germany used to occupy the country. Helmetted Soviet soldiers were squatters on the castle heights overlooking the city where we'd seen long haired hippies painting art nouveau designs on the sidewalks. Soviet tanks turned the street sullen where we'd talked over the plans the Czechs had for psychotronics.

Will the new energy disappear under a new iron curtain? The Czechs told us THERE WERE ISOLATED PEOPLE IN EUROPE AND AMERICA WORKING QUIETLY ON THIS "VITAL ENERGY". [EW: No kidding!!] Perhaps someone here will come up with a psychotronic generator that passes all the tests Pavlita's did. Or perhaps, hard line or soft line, the Czechs will decide they have a good thing going and let the rest of us know more about it.

It's our [Sheila Ostrander's and Lynn Schroeder's] opinion that the Czech scientists believe they're onto something. They're secure enough in this belief to announce their discovery to outside scientific conferences. It is also our opinion that that the generators work. The question is why, on what energy? Is it Prana, the Vital Energy of the Chinese, the bioplasmic energy of the Kirlian effect?

The discovery of a new-old form of energy, a vital energy, a more intimate energy than electricity or xray, is a scintillating idea. It asks for a leap of the imagination. It implies a landing place outside the rings of current scientific knowledge, a landing place where mind and energy are no longer irrevocably split apart, but instead interact to work their wonders.

Is psychotronic energy the subtle, vital energy that mystics, mediums, and philosophers have posited and that scientists recently have looked for behind psychic happenings? Pavlita's generators reverberate in the mind like gleaming question marked against the now muted Czech countryside.

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

## Chapter 28: All Kinds of New Energy

(1997 material)

[p 313]

The world's news anchors, for once, looked surprised themselves that day in August 1991. The Gorbachevs were under house arrest. Russian tanks, like the tanks that long ago rolled into Prague, now thudded through the streets of Moscow. Their long cannons slowly swivelled to lob shells at the Parliament Building. Up on the barricades, Boris Yeltsin - the hope of Russia, many said - was rallying the people. Then - in a blink, the mighty Soviet Union was gone. And as if someone had hit the delete button, Communism itself disappeared from one end of Europe to the other.

[p 313-14]

"I can't believe it!" "I never thought I'd live to see it." We were as stunned as the rest of the world that had lived in the Cold War. As we watched the TV pan the familiar Moscow streets we'd walked with Edward Naumov, Karl Nikolaev, Victor Adamenko, we wondered what this extraordinary collapse would mean to them. And we began to wonder if now, at last, the rest of the Soviet psi story could come out. What was going on in those buried installations that one after another of our contacts alluded to with comments like "There are secret laboratories ... military labs ... closed labs ... there are brilliant scientists you will never know of working in this field." Hints of darkness were almost invariably followed by a plea to take word to the West, "PSI IS REAL; IT MUST NOT BE USED IN ANTI HUMAN WAYS."

Fear of the dark side of Soviet psi seemed to be what drove some Russians to take chances that even we knew enough to warn against. It brought us papers to be copied in a few hours in the middle of the night so they could be smuggled back to their files before dawn. It pushed one man to keep connecting though he risked being beaten up again by government goons. It also brought us a bathtub full of bright, bushy bouquets. Snuggled inside lay tightly wrapped manuscripts from scientists who thought us too dangerous to meet. It led a reluctant Lynn Schroeder, lugging a huge wheel of film, to be put on a Moscow trolley headed for the American Embassy. Maybe the PK film labs could fly out in the diplomatic pouch. They didn't, so we had to wing it with what footage we could. It even led British scientists with sub-rosa Russian connections to phone us frantically in London. "Do not go home on that Soviet ship. Your luggage with all your data will disappear." By then we'd seen enough to tear up our tickets.

It was probably a good move. The revelations now [1997 material] spilling out from KGB generals and high level officials of all sorts are beginning to fill in the dark shape of a plunge into psi even more Faustian than we - and perhaps even our contacts - suspected. Mind control, memory erasure, Dr. Mengele type experiments that killed the subjects. All things considered, it's surprising the "good guys" survived as well as they did.

News of the Soviet approach to psi was like a bomb through the window to Western parapsychologist. Fresh air roared in; people were galvanized. For a few years before the shutters came down again on the USSR, dozens and dozens of top flight researchers took off for Moscow and beyond. Along with a rash of psychic groupies. "After you wrote me up," Dr.

Zdenek Rejdak told us recently with a broad grin, "foreign women kept calling at night asking me to meet in their hotel rooms!" The information pipeline began to be squeezed shut again when the nefarious Yuri Andropov consolidated power, first as head of the KGB, then as Premier of the USSR.

[p 314-15]

Scientists at the Popov Society too "sensitive" about the welfare of psi subjects were fired. Naumov was arrested on trumped up charges of misusing funds. Protests poured in from Western scientists - which had been his hope when he repeatedly said, "use my name, make me famous." Perhaps the protests helped get his sentence cut from two years to one doing manual labor in exile in Vologda. Others were cast into professional limbo. Some like parapsychologist and healer, Dr. Barbara Ivanova were refused employment. For years she had to live off the kindness of friends - as she carried on teaching in her "university of the park."

"You'll never be able to come back after you write about us," we were told in every country we visited. Any lingering desire to try was snuffed when the foremost Soviet ideological publication, the Marxist Journal of Philosophy fingered us by name as - "dangerous, anti-Soviet warmongers." Maybe we should have passed on the "anti-Soviet" part to the AGENCIES SNUFFLING AROUND US AT HOME. The FBI interviewed Lynn's parents to uncover that their daughter had trouble finding fresh food in Moscow, while in Canada the RCMP busily interviewed Sheila's family and friends. Dr. Ivan Sanderson, who like 007 spent years in British MI5, insisted our phones were tapped. And we "accidentally" ran into men from various shadowy agencies in the most unlikely places.

With the Freedom of Information Act, Lynn got a mostly blacked-out copy of her CIA file. Among the readable items were neat copies of letters she'd mailed at suburban New Jersey post offices asking Soviet scientists about their work. (Your taxpayer dollars at work.) The high humor point was a note written by a CIA director in New York to his counterpart in Virginia. He declared Ms. Schroeder might be a bit paranoid. "She seems to think somebody is watching her."

[p 315-16]

Overseas eyes seemed to be on us as well, friendly ones. For years and years, articles, film clips, manuscripts - often from scientists we'd never met - were smuggled out by travellers and kept showing up on the doorstep. They told of new discoveries - telepathy with plants, biocosmology to conceive the perfect child, UFO and alien visitation, and most startling, careful mathematical analysis of "artificial structures" space probes photographed on the moon. (See chapter 33) One morning, a bulky package even arrived bearing the Czech version of a full blown Kirlian machine. Behind the reinforced curtain, the bright side of Communist psi research grew quietly. And its seeds began to blossom in the West. The prize for accelerated blossoming has to go to Dr. Georgi Lozanov's seemingly unbelievable fast learning system.

[EW: Snipping the rest of chapter 28 - it deals with interesting psychic phenomena, but like much of this excellent book, doesn't really add much to the mind weapons information already transcribed here.]

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

## Chapter 29: Psychic Warfare and Mind Control

(1997 material)

[p 329]

"Russian scientists have been very successful in developing psychic warfare DEVICES", says former KGB Major General Oleg Kalugin, the man in charge of foreign counterintelligence for the Soviet Union in the 1970s. He was the youngest general in the history of the KGB as well as a former minister in the Soviet Parliament.

According to Major General Kalugin, the Soviet Union wanted to investigate and harness psychic energy in order to produce new and deadly weapons - exotic weapons with which the West was unfamiliar - stunning weapons that could tip the balance of power during the Cold War.

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

Says Kalugin, "They started to explore the mysterious powers of certain people and to SIMULATE GENERATORS of this same nature in order to produce a similar effect." Russian scientists succeeded in developing GENERATORS OF PSYCHIC FORCE, he said in a 1992 ABC documentary. Kalugin revealed in 1990 that it was Yuri Andropov, head of the KGB from 1967 to 1982, (and later, Premier of the U.S.S.R.) who issued personal orders to push full speed ahead with psychic warfare. Andropov's directive also urged scientists to forget being squeamish about injuring or killing research subjects in the race to achieve their goal. Funding from the Military- Industrial Commission and KGB was estimated at 500 million rubles.

[p 330]

Kalugin reveals that Soviet scientists had developed instruments designed to capture and accumulate psychic energy and then release it on command. They had transformed human psychic power into a practical, controllable resource. Once accumulated and concentrated by a psychotronic generator, psi energy can be released and used for a multitude of purposes. These advanced, sophisticated devices have the power to hear or harm. Like third generation versions of Jan Merta's "Wish Switch", they can use UNDETECTABLE means to trigger anything - like terrorist bombs, by remote control over vast distances.

As psi research grew more successful and soared beyond the leading edges of accepted scientific concepts, the KGB imposed more and more secrecy. One ultra-clandestine lab literally went to ground, concealing itself in the sub-sub-basement beneath the old botanical gardens at Odessa State University. Only secret couriers knew how to access this real life version of mad scientists at the bottom of the garden. To conceal their secret research not only from outsiders but from their own hostile scientists as well, disinformation was as thick as the leaves of the tropical gardens up above.

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

Edward Naumov warns, "A psychotronic generator can influence an individual or a whole crowd of people. It can affect a person's psyche mentally and emotionally. It can affect memory and attention span. A psychotronic device can cause PHYSICAL FATIGUE, DISORIENTATION, AND ALTER A PERSON'S BEHAVIOR. Certain generators can arouse FEAR, ANXIETY, ANGER, INSOMNIA, DEPRESSION, AND SUICIDAL THOUGHTS and even lead to cerebral thrombosis [stroke].

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

[p 330-31]

Dr. Nikolai Khokhlov, a former KGB agent who defected to the West, was hired by the CIA in 1976 to investigate secret psychic research in the Soviet Union. He uncovered REAMS OF NEGATIVE PSYCHIC EXPERIMENTATION at over twenty well funded, heavily guarded clandestine labs, staffed by hundreds of top scientists. Hearts of lab animals were stopped telepathically; newborn rabbits separated from their mothers were electrocuted and the mother rabbits' telepathic biological responses charted; psychotronic generators were developed and tested for numerous applications; death row prisoners were handy subjects for various lethal tests such as using PK to paralyze sections of their spinal cords. Khokhlov identified certain government labs in Moscow THAT MANUFACTURED PSYCHOTRONIC GENERATORS ON A BIG SCALE.

From this avalanche of ultra-secret work, Russian researchers developed the idea that the human brain is a receiving and transmitting device. They mapped out the frequencies that provoked the changes they wanted. They were then ready to program anything into the brains of experimental subjects. Reluctant army draftees were among the first treated with the devices, to overcome fear, and to increase morale and bravery. In a fierce battle in the Afghanistan war, one of that group won the highest Soviet military honor - posthumously.

"The KGB and other organizations did build psychotronic generators," Edward Naumov told ABC. "I know that over half a billion rubles were spent on developing psychotronic equipment. Which brings up the question - where are all those devices now?" [EW - Targetting US!] Naumov had always felt it his patriotic duty to speak out against Russia's inhumane mind control experiments and their devious uses, no matter what the risk. Despite his arrest on phony charges and a year in a labor camp, he continued afterward to give lectures about psi in cities throughout the U.S.S.R. With the collapse of communism (which his psychics had predicted), he travelled to the U.S. and Canada, speaking at conferences on the latest Russian psi developments.

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

Psychotronic weapons aren't part of ANY arms accord, and with the current explosion of the Russian "Mafia" internationally, psychotronic arms could be sold or smuggled anywhere to ratchet up the terrorists' arsenal. On the other hand, could such arms be used to counteract terrorists by changing their mindset? Russian journalist Emil Bachurin revealed in 1991 that in addition to state-produced devices, EVEN HOMEMADE PSI GENERATORS ARE HITTING THE MARKET!

As in the days of old, a psychic current once again seems to be knitting itself into Russian politics. KGB General Kalugin reported to ABC that around the time of the coup that brought

down the U.S.S.R., he got a call from someone in a Ukrainian military lab advising him that psi generators were being used against Boris Yeltsin to undermine his health, affect his heart and attempt to kill him. "For the first time in my life, I took it seriously," says Kalugin.

[p 332]

Shortly after the coup, Yeltsin did suffer a heart attack. Coincidence? After all, Yeltsin already had heart trouble and other ills. Since then, for protection and healing, President Yeltsin has been treated by some of Russia's top healers, including the famous Djuna Davitashvili. He has also used psychic scanners to protect his presidential offices from bugging and sinister psi influences.

Opposition politicians are supposedly attempting to use the psychic airwaves to sway voters their way. Insiders report that now there's free enterprise, it's encouraged many Russian people with psychic powers or psi generators to openly market their service or wares for "political abuse".

A self proclaimed star of Russian Psi/Politik is Anatoly Kashpirovsky, a well known psychic/healer/hypnotist who claims to have healed hundreds of thousands of Russians of scores of diseases via TV broadcasts and personal appearances in stadiums. In 1991 he sent us material asserting he was "Number One in popularity in Russian Public Opinion Polls." He said, a single TV show he'd done generated a million and a quarter letters.

Kashpirovsky won a seat in the Russian Parliament, rumor had it through using psi to manipulate voters. If so, not all were so susceptible. When he rushed into Lithuania planning to quell unrest by telpathic projection over TV, a group was waiting for him at the railway station and put him on a train which rushed him right back to Moscow.

Politically, Kashpirovsky is an ultranationalist. A short time ago, he even ran for President of Russia. In 1996, he lost his seat in parliament and his government apartment that went with it. The unseated Magus threatened to turn his powers on anyone who came to evict him - and make them impotent!

More seriously, despite the end of the Cold War, many Russian spies trained in psi-spy methods did not "come in from the cold". Security experts report that Canada is still awash with Russian spies living under identities called "legends" taken from the graves of babies. What's happening with spy use of psi generators and techniques is unknown. What is known is that KGB spy operations have now gone corporate and are focussing on economic espionage and stealing business secrets.

[p 332-33]

[snipping out several paragraphs on psychic messing with sports and the Branch Davidian proposed-but-not-done use of psychotronics there.]

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

**Sick Waves?  
(1997 material)**

[p 334]

"A new form of biological communication - one of the very foundations of life!" That was the momentous discovery of the U.S.S.R. Council of Ministers placed in their State Register of Discoveries in the early 1970s. Soviet scientists in the Science City at Novosibirsk had uncovered a stunning finding - they had decoded ultra-faint bioluminescence coming from living systems - humans, plants, bacteria - and they'd found startling applications for it, both military and medical.

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

"SICKNESS CAN BE TRANSMITTED BY RAYS," they reported. "Viruses can be Transmitted by Rays at a Distance."

Decades earlier, the famous Russian scientist Dr. Alexander Gurtvich paved the way. "All living cells produce an invisible radiation," he said. He called it "mitogenetic radiation." Humans, plants, bacteria - all emitted it. Now, with photomultipliers (like "sniper scopes" that can see in the dark), Soviet scientists had captured the luminescent signal and decoded it. Dr. Vlail Kaznacheyev and a team of scientists in Novosibirsk showed in thousands of experiments that if cells infected with a virus were placed in totally sealed quartz containers and placed near healthy cells, the healthy cells fell sick and died of the same disease, even though they had no virus.

They'd discovered that the luminescent radiations from living cells broadcast information from one group of cells to another at a distance. Sick cells send a sick message and healthy cells at a distance reproduce it like a fax machine. Could viruses like AIDS be broadcast this way?

By "jamming" the sick-cell broadcast - healing could take place and viruses could be stamped out. How to do it? Counteract the flow of photons carrying deadly "infection information" with interfering wave patterns. Some chemicals, such as aspirin, are natural "jammers" of the disease broadcasts.

[p 335]

The KGB immediately grabbed this discovery and set up classified labs to exploit it. Los Angeles Times correspondent Robert Toth was on his way to a Moscow grocery store one day in the late 1970s when he bumped into an acquaintance, Dr. Valery Petukhov, lab chief at the State Control Institute of Biological Research. They chatted a few minutes and Petukhov handed him a manuscript and photos from his briefcase. Toth barely glanced at them - something about cells emitting radiation that could carry information. Suddenly a small car pulled up beside Toth and five plainclothesmen pushed him into it. A black Volga care scooped up Dr. Petukhov. Toth was arrested and accused of stealing "state secrets" about parapsychology. He spent days in jail being interrogated about his psi espionage by both police and KGB. "There are fields of science within parapsychology that are secret," his chief interrogator told him. Petukhov's manuscript dealt with these secrets. The case made waves in U.S.-Soviet relations. U.S. newspapers featured baffled accounts: - "Arrested for Parapsychology?" [1997 material] President Carter protested. Finally, the bewildered Toth was let go and flew home immediately. Petukhov was interrogated for four days and released. Like his dissident friends, he may have been trying to get word out through a Westerner.



That same year, Dr. August Stern, who'd worked in some of the multimillion ruble secret psi labs in Science City, Novosibirsk, emigrated to France. He said psi research had been gathered into secret KGB labs and that they'd discovered "something important and very dangerous".

Soviets have succeeded in transmitting disease at a distance to creatures such as flies and frogs." Lieutenant Colonel John Alexander revealed more about the Soviet discovery in the U.S. Army's Military Review (December 1980). They infected chick embryos with toxic viruses - the ultraviolet radiations given off by the diseased tissue passed right through quartz glass and transmitted the sick pattern into non-infected chick embryos. They began to degenerate within thirty six hours. However, Russians had also discovered one antidote to disease radiation at a distance. Regular glass can act as a barrier because ultraviolet rays carrying the disease code cannot pass through glass.

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

### **Psi Generators (1997 material)**

[p 336]

Yet another emigre who reached the West, settling in Israel, brought startling information. Dr. Abraham Shifrin had worked in a psi institute in Kazakhstan, headed by Dr. Solomon Gellerstein. He'd studied parapsychology for years, written books on it and edited a journal. The institute's project was to develop psi generators like [Robert Pavlita's](#) in Czechoslovakia. Find out how to accumulate psi energies into devices and release them later from these "psi batteries".

They worked on every type of material - jewels, crystals, rocks, pebbles, copper, silver, wood. How did these charged objects affect plants and animals? They moved on to charging up Soviet souvenirs like Russian dolls, spoons, or Sputnik pins and giving them to unsuspecting visitors as gifts. Experiments showed recipients started to feel depressed, indifferent and even to suffer emotional breakdown. Some developed health problems and felt weak and indecisive.

In the U.S., Dr. Wilhelm Reich had labelled this energy "orgone energy" and found he could accumulate it in materials by layering organic and nonorganic materials alternately. His "orgone blanket" made of layers of wool and steel wool was said to greatly improve health.

[p 336-37]

At the Popov lab, Dr. Boris Ivanov worked on "charging" water with "bio energy" similar to the work of Dr. Bernard Grad at McGill University in Montreal. Dr. Douglas Dean found that a healer's hands could cause molecular changes in the water. Grad showed that hand charged water could either enhance or damp down living things, like plants. Ivanov's goal may have been to charge water negatively to shrivel plant growth or cause human illness. Human test subjects, not plants, may have gotten a dose of Ivanov's negatively charged water which some believe was sent out for "field testing" at receptions for unsuspecting visitors to manipulate their health. When his former professor, Dr. Barbara Ivanova, objected to the negative focus

of his work, he denounced her as being "tainted with idealism" and she ended up with no employment. Soon there were more unemployed.

Dr. Larissa Vilenskaya, a prominent Russian parapsychologist who has emigrated to the U.S., reports Soviet scientists had developed electromagnetic field radiators to arouse aggressive states in animals or slow down their reactions to danger. The goal - to apply these techniques to humans.

In Leningrad, Dr. Pavel Gulyaiev, who took over Dr. Vasiliev's lab, developed a way to monitor electromagnetic fields of people at a distance and a way to impose other patterns on a person's own field to change their behavior. He believed it could be used to heal the sick at a distance.

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

At Kharkov University's Neurology Institute, repellently fascinating research verged on Haitian voodoo. Rats were killed by drugs and their brains placed in solution. Psychics were brought in to communicate with the dead rat brains which were monitored by electrodes. Emotions and thoughts were transmitted to the dead brains and THEY REACTED. Psychics did mental arithmetic and the dead rat brains REACTED. Dead rat brains responded to emotions such as laughter for about three minutes. In voodoo, a chicken or other animal is sacrificed and the voodoo priest communicates with the biofield of the dead creature to enlist its help in bringing about the desired goal.

[p 337-38]

In 1991, Dr. A. V. Kalinets-Bryukhanov, president of the All-Union Scientific Research Association, revealed in Ukrainian Ufolog, that he'd been part of some of the most ultraclandestine KGB projects for developing psychic weapons. Concealed in a secret lab inside the Filatov Eye Institute at Odessa, he bombarded animal brains with specific pulsed magnetic fields. He claims the animals developed clairvoyance and could literally see through walls. But their paranormal powers were brief. Soon their brains disintegrated and they all died. Death row prisoners went through similar tests with the same outcome, brain disintegration and death. (This eye institute had started out pioneering eyeless sight programs for the blind.)

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

The Soviet Union was speeding toward disintegration itself when more of the secret work spilled out via Soviet journalist Emil Bachurin from Perm in Young Guard magazine. KGB General Kalugin told him that KGB head, Yuri Andropov had been especially upset about several psi weapons centers he maintained were in CANADA. "Canadian research must be surpassed," he'd ordered. Bachurin's sources also revealed that after the war, Soviets had scooped up masses of Nazi occult research including some by the notorious Dr. Mengele at the Dachau concentration camp. Building on these horrible experiments had sped Soviet success in developing psi weapons, they told him. In 1993, Yaroslavl journalist V. Scheglov's sources told him psi weapons had been developed AND USED MANY TIMES AGAINST CIVILIAN POPULATIONS IN THE U.S.S.R. AND \*\*ELSEWHERE\*\*[!]

What are some of these psi weapons and how do they work? One type is a straightforward brain programmer. As early as the 1960s, the Soviets had discovered that electrical stimulation of the brain at specific frequencies could cause the brain to generate and secrete substances that control its functioning. They had broken the code of the brain's "frequency language." For instance a 10 Hertz signal sent to the brain through electrodes boosts production and turnover rate of serotonin - an antidepressant. (Serotonin is in the drug Prozac.) Endorphins - the brain's "feel good" chemicals - are stimulated at a rate between 90 to 111 Hertz. Neurotransmitters - the brain's couriers that boost intelligence and memory power are produced at other frequencies. Specific frequencies can cure pain and produce rejuvenating growth hormones. Beaming these frequencies into the brain can make people super smart, cure addictions, or heal a myriad of illnesses. Conversely, certain frequencies can induce hate, anger, anxiety, depression, and suicidal thoughts. They can cause insomnia and drastic memory loss.

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

[p 338-39]

The Soviets had also perfected "memory weapons" - memory erasure and memory implants as a means of mind control over citizens. For covert activities, the process could be used to develop spies with artificial multiple personalities - like the Manchurian Candidate - each with its own implanted memory bank. (For more details, and one of the most fascinating spy cases ever, see our book Supermemory). Soviets had also discovered the specific frequencies and wave forms that could induce hallucinations in subjects so voices and images controlled them. Now, the KGB wanted to do all this BY DISTANT REMOTE CONTROL.

For years, the U.S. protested that the U.S.S.R. was beaming microwave radiation at its U.S. Embassy in Moscow. During 1975 and 1976, radiation reached peak levels. U.S. Embassy staff reported unusual physical and mental effects. Dr. Robert Becker reports in his book The Body Electric that many developed cancer. U.S. Ambassador Walter Stoessel was rushed home from Moscow suffering continual headaches, bleeding eyes, and poor concentration. Tests confirmed a rare blood disease similar to leukemia. The two previous ambassadors also came home sick and died of cancer. Embassy staff suffered headaches, blurred vision, and memory loss. The Embassy tried to screen out the waves. For a while, the bombardment stopped, then started up again in July 1979. Insiders believe the Soviets were using microwaves as carriers of certain negative frequencies that would induce depression and illness. They hoped to manipulate the minds of high level visitors and heads of state.

CIA director of mind control experiments, Dr. Sidney Gottlieb, testified before a Senate subcommittee that during a state visit by President Nixon to the U.S.S.R., Nixon's doctor and associates said, they'd "experienced unusual feelings of depression, even bursting into tears at numerous inappropriate moments for no reason."

[p 339-40]

In the U.S. Dr. Ross Adey discovered that animals bombarded with microwave radiation lost brain chemicals essential to memory and developed symptoms of Alzheimer's. Dr. Allen Frey found that pulsed microwaves of a specific rate are hearable. They sound like buzzes, hisses, clicks. By taking a word's sound vibes and creating a microwave audiogram, words, codes, instructions, could be beamed directly into someone's brain at a distance. Dr. J. C. Sharp of

the Walter Reed Army Institute of Research became a test subject himself and clearly heard and understood words delivered by microwave. Spies could deliver instructions and secret codes directly by "beam to brain." They could also drive a target crazy with "voices" in their heads telling them what to do.

As a by product of other military research, the Soviets found yet another carrier of brain frequencies that evoke mental disturbance - ELF waves (extremely low frequency), radio waves, and very low frequency waves (VLF). From a number of major installations, Soviets began beaming ELF waves around the globe to communicate with submarines. As a side experiment, Soviets embedded these ELF waves with various brain affecting frequencies.

Lieutenant Colonel John Alexander, in a declassified U.S. Army report, suggests these ELF waves carrying negative brain frequencies could act as "mind jammers" on the armed forces. He urged the U.S. to prepare defense techniques for it. "Whoever makes the first major breakthrough will have a quantum leap over his opponent, similar to sole possession of nuclear weapons."

Dr. Jose Delgado, director of the foremost Spanish neurophysiology lab, used low strength ELF magnetic fields to make monkeys fall asleep on command or induce bizarre, manic behavior. Observers said the monkeys resembled battery operated toys, endlessly repeating the same action.

Soviet Yuri Udintsev found yet another biological war weapon in magnetic fields. A field of 200 gauss, 50 Hertz, made bacteria 20 percent stronger. Magnetic fields could be used in germ warfare to potentize viruses and bacteria. Similar fields beamed at people undermined their immune systems.

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

### **Sergeyev Sensors (1997 material)**

[p 340]

When (Nina) Kulagina moved objects with PK in the Utomski military lab, Dr. Genady Sergeyev's detectors charted the fluctuating fields around her. Sergeyev has come up with a number of remote sensing devices used to check psychics and folk healers and for medical diagnosis. These in turn spawned still more inventions like the "phase aurometer" now used for diagnosis in many hospitals.

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

[p 340-41]

"I believe I'm on the way to capturing a portion of the memory of the world," announced Sergeyev. He's talking about DEVICES that are at least on the way to mimicking the psychic talent of psychometry or "object reading." A sensitive [psychic] holds a knife from a murder, or a ring from a missing person and "tunes in" to the object and comes up with information.

Objects around us, Sergeyev believe, absorb energies we radiate and are charged by them - especially by volatile emotional events. Objects become natural magnetic recorders, he says. His sensors work best on "mute witnesses" - objects or vegetation in the vicinity of violence. Blasts of violent emotions like rage or fear are easiest to decode, Sergeyev finds. His scanners that play back the memory of objects could lead to interesting developments in crime detection, archaeology, and maybe espionage.

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

Where some of the products of his genius may have already gone is more interesting. Supposedly, it settled into the cockpits of U.S. and British jet fighters. Highly reliable sources tell us the Western military saw possibilities in Sergeyev's remote sensors and did some inventing of their own. They created a special helmet to help pilots handle the split second moment of maximum danger when an enemy plane carrying a rocket approaches. The unconscious perceives an event an instant before it becomes conscious to us. The sensors in the helmet pick up a shift in the brain's fields in advance and automatically trigger firing a missile before the pilot could do it consciously. If he were to wait till the rocket was in his field of vision, it would be too late.

Several years ago this precognitive helmet caused an international incident in Britain. The helmet was put on display in England and strictly guarded. Agents from Czech intelligence broke in and stole it. In retaliation, Britain expelled many employees of the Czech embassy.

Sergeyev's precognitive sensor is being developed by the Czechs to use in cars to prevent accidents. The sensor lets the driver know in advance that a car is coming in the opposite direction around a bend in the road ahead. They've also pioneered using sensors in the ocean on buoys to automatically signal if anyone is drowning.

.....

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

### **Consciousness Zapping (1997 material)**

[p 343]

Early on, Soviets had gone high-tech with hypnosis. They viewed it as an energy effect, influencing the body's fields - bioelectric, bioplasmic, or "chi" energy. The devised detectors to monitor field changes and the depth of trance. BY CONTROLLING THE BODY'S ENERGY FIELDS WITH ELECTRONIC MACHINES, THEY COULD AFFECT CONSCIOUSNESS, MEMORY, AND BEHAVIOR. Instead of a flashing strobe to induce a trance, they used a pulsing ELF field. They used electronic interrogation devices on POWs to induce trance and capture information from their memories. [EW: This is the LIDA machine.]

Mapping the body's bioelectric fields, Soviets found that waking consciousness itself is a function of direct currents that run from negative to positive poles in the brain - a central front to back flow from the front of the brain to the back. By passing a low voltage current through the front of the brain to the back, you CANCEL WAKING CONSCIOUSNESS - YOU KNOCK A PERSON OUT. Soviets developed a "sleep gun" to use for anesthesia or as a

sleep aid. The "electrosleep machine" or "consciousness zapper" could certainly make a handy accessory for the trendy spy. It was a high tech version of a psychic power displayed by ninjas or aikido masters or even a [Mr.] Wolf Messing. Knocking out consciousness psychically is a phenomenon often associated with spiritual healing services, too, where groups of "catchers" cope with people "going down under the power".

Dr. Robert Becker of the Syracuse VA Hospital confirmed that the Soviets were right about an energy component in hypnosis and suggestion. He found that a person under anesthesia or in a deep hypnotic trance gives the same reading - the negative electrical potential at the front of the head drops to zero. The electro-zap is the high tech version of the Soviets' classic telepathic hypnosis experiment - the long distance telepathic knockout which can happen room to room or hundreds of miles away.

"The ultimate weapon is manipulation of our electromagnetic environment," warns Dr. Robert Becker. "We're dealing here with the most important scientific discovery ever - the nature of life." Like the Soviets, the U.S. has developed electromagnetic weapons systems too: the Electromagnetic Pulse, the GWEN (Ground Wave Emergency Network) and the High-Power Pulse Microwave system. Becker's book Cross Currents reveals more about these silent, imperceptible mind/memory weapons. "An informed public is the only defense," he cautions.

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

## **ESPionage (1997 material)**

[p 345]

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

The Soviets wasted no time putting their practical, reliable forms of telepathy and clairvoyance to work immediately in covert agencies for espionage, surveillance, and industrial spying. It was a spy's dream scenario. He could track secret installations (even read documents), get information about distant people, places, and things, invisibly and without risking his life. Agents in the field could be MONITORED BY CLAIRVOYANCE and also developed ways to PSYCHICALLY SHIELD SECRET CENTERS from Western clairvoyant spying.

Soviet psi researcher Dr. Abraham Shifrin managed to reach Israel in the mid-1980s. Since 1963, he had worked in a classified center in Kazakhstan for the Moscow Institute for Information Transmission, headed by Dr. Solomon Gellerstein. He described secret Soviet experiments with powerful Central Asian psychics who were able to describe clairvoyantly minute details of Soviet missile sites hundreds of miles away. He revealed that some Soviet army specialists were trained in telepathy and clairvoyance and used it to anticipate troop movements. Skilled psychics from his institute worked with troops both in war games and actual combat to advise clairvoyantly when and where attacks would occur.

The revelation in this book that the Soviets had perfected practical forms of psi for espionage and war shook up some people. We and our Soviet films went on over two thousand TV and radio shows. American reporters rushed to the Soviet bloc to find out more. Latvian born Henry Gris, and Bill Dick, after a lengthy and well funded expedition to the U.S.S.R. psi labs,



confirmed our reports in their book New Soviet Psychic Discoveries. Martin Ebon tracked emigre Russian psi researchers in his fascinating book Psychic Warfare.

[p 345-46]

More U.S. military and intelligence groups began monitoring Soviet research and started secret explorations of the paranormal. Some had been at it before. This may be the place to finally answer the endlessly asked question: "How did you know the Soviets were spending so much on psi? Who gave you the figures?" Eileen Garrett, who was not only a master psychic but also a quiet worldwide force behind much psi research, gave us that other data. She didn't get it in a trance. She got it from a close friend, a woman who had originally staked her in business, Frances Bolton. A phenomenon in her day as a female in Congress, Bolton served for years as a chair of the House Foreign Affairs Committee and was privy to much going on beyond public view.

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

Others in Congress were interested. Parts of our book were read into the Congressional Record. In 1976, Congressman Charlie Rose of North Carolina set up the Congressional Clearinghouse on the Future to inform government aides and leaders about psi through lectures and seminars. When we were invited to speak to the committee, we were introduced by Congressman Al Gore who later became the enthusiastic chair of the committee.

Victor Marchetti, a fourteen year CIA official, revealed in his book that for years the CIA used psychics and mediums to try to contact dead agents to obtain vital information. First target was the famous KGB Colonel Oleg Penkovsky, who'd defected to the West. The Soviets caught him and executed him. The CIA used mediums to contact him as well as their own dead agents, says Marchetti, in Inside the CIA. He believes the closely guarded program WAS HIGHLY SUCCESSFUL. Other sources have told us that inside very secure desert labs, covert agencies have also tried the latest "electronic voice phenomena" technology to try to contact dead agents. (See our book Supermemory for more on EVP.)

[p 346-47]

Over the decades, "mind wars" expanded. In their quest to get ahead, some U.S. intelligence agencies slid down the same horrendous track as Soviet researchers. Memory control and amnesia WERE BIG GOALS OF THE CIA, says John Marks, former CIA agent and co-author of The CIA and the Cult of Intelligence. Under the code name MKULTRA the CIA funded and/or conducted innumerable bizarre experiments on countless unwitting human guinea pigs across the country in 180 mental hospitals, prisons, and other institutions. They used LSD and other drugs, sensory deprivation, depatterning, brainwashing, radiation, and hordes of instrumented mind control methods. For instance, nine people who'd checked into Montreal's Allen Memorial Institute for treatment of depression emerged with their entire memories erased. "Our lives were destroyed," they claimed in a massive class action suit against the CIA. The CIA paid [a pittance - EW] about a million dollars in reparation. The U.S. Advisory Committee on Human Radiation Experiments recommends that victims be financially compensated.

What memory weapons did they uncover? Most CIA sources will agree, they discovered how to do "Radio Hypnotic Intra Cerebral Control" and "Electronic Dissolution of Memory" - in

plain English, they found out how to erase memories and install a multiple personality in a person and control their activities through SPECIFIC SOUND TONES. These people were to become superspies. One of the most stunning revelations was that Candy Jones, a famous New York broadcaster, with contacts in top echelons of government and society, had actually been an artificially developed multiple personality master spy. (For her incredible life story, see our book Supermemory.) A Senate investigation in 1976 brought SOME of these programs to a halt.

Uri Geller's PK abilities, which were tested extensively at Stanford Research Institute, in the early 1970s, began to attract top level scientific interest in psi. Renowned scientists like Werner von Braun pronounced his powers genuine and astronaut Ed Mitchell promoted him. He was responsible for a renaissance of interest in psi.

Geller met President Jimmy Carter at the 1976 inauguration of Mexican President Portillo. After bending Rosslyn Carter's fork at dinner, he had a long talk with Carter, repeating his urgent message, "The U.S. must match Soviet strides in psychic warfare, or forfeit the world." He warned that he had psychically detected a massive buildup on the Soviet psi front and told Carter they were even screening children for psychic abilities to amass a group of psychic supermen. Later, Geller was to meet with both Gorbachev and Bush [Senior] to discuss psychic matters.

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

## **Chapter 30: Healers, Shamans and Time Waves**

**(1997 material)**

[p 354]

[...SNIP...]

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

[EW: Read carefully the portion of this paragraph which says "...stumble to make him stumble." I have had numerous remote influencing to make me fall as I walked outdoors - sometimes the falls were quite painful and potentially dangerous - from the perps. Although no one was "walking with me" in person, no doubt this effect described below was behind that particular perpetrator stunt.]

Odd corners of psi research impinge on healing. Soviet physiologists put two live frog hearts at the focal point of hemispherical mirrors reflecting each other. The stronger heart quickly entrained, or took control of, the weaker. Influence at a distance by muscle MOTION has a long history in Soviet psi. Subjects trained in BIORAPPORT - to walk in sync with someone, then STUMBLE TO MAKE HIM STUMBLE[!] Mirrors, it was thought, might heighten the influence. These tests brought odd prescriptions. Doctors ordered physiotherapists to do exercises with patients - not to teach, but to stimulate muscles through biorapport. After hand surgery, for instance, when you exercise to regain mobility, it might help to have someone with a strong hand exercise in sync.



## END OF TRANSCRIBED MATERIAL

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

---

### ELEANOR WHITE TALKING:

This book promises potentially important clues about today's advanced mind/body weapons, clues that may spark important ideas in mind control victims who take the trouble to acquire or borrow the book. There are further sections on a range of topics in the psychic arena. It may take me some time to complete the book and post a publicly accessible review of it, because of competing needs for time.

**\*\* AS ALWAYS, BE VERY CAUTIOUS BEFORE SPENDING MONEY ON COUNTERMEASURE EXPERIMENTS.**

---

<http://www.raven1.net/psystalk.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## **The Psychology of Stalking Book Review**

Here's a review of a book on stalking, titled The Psychology of Stalking, and the reviewer, Sheryll Thompson, really has the problem of multiple stalking CLEARLY understood and in focus. Having a psychotherapist ACCEPT that multi-stalking really is happening really makes the heart of this veteran multi stalking target leap for joy!

Here's the review excerpt as I received it, and the book details from amazon.com follow at the end:

---

Have you seen a book review on the subject by a Los Angeles psychotherapist, Sheryll Thomson?

She complains that the book doesn't cover multiple stalkers and that police don't enforce anti-stalking law. I can't find her in phone directories or the California State physicians directory.

Here is part of her book review:

"Meloy doesn't mention multiple stalkers in his book, in fact, denigrates such stories by default and by being too vague in describing the differences between false and real cases (investigators 'had the feeling' the case was false), doing nothing to prevent law enforcement, with little more in the way of studies to go on, from concluding that more often than not a given case is 'self-harm' or simply a lie.

Psychotherapists: Many or most psychotherapists also have no choice, not hearing or knowing about the increasing multiple stalking cases (and being themselves too shocked at such stories and in denial -- as the society was about child abuse, wife-beating and one-person stalking for decades before acknowledging the seriousness and actuality of these crimes; and as we all were about the reality of terrorist threats to our nation though there was plenty of evidence for years apparently that these threats were real) they leap to the conclusion that their client is delusional. In fact, to be fair, most multiple-stalking cases are burgeoning exponentially, at the same rate as the internet, and all of this is new. (As Meloy, to his credit, attests, and he gives sound reasons why a person, who might not have been a criminal before the advent of the internet, might resort to deadly and terrorizing tactics when he thinks the internet will allow him impunity. p. 12)

There are now two cyberstalking laws in California (written after the book was written); one convicted a man (named Delapenta) who had set up a website in the name of a woman he had been turned down by for a date. He had published her name, address, phone, and ways to bypass her security system on this site; he said (as if he was she) 'she' wanted to be raped and to ignore any calls for help she might make -- that this was just part of 'her' game. The young woman was terrified at the calls and visits by strange men and remained so for at least a year after the perpetrator was caught (by her father spending weeks searching on line at first and then pretending to be a website visitor, and by two men who came to her door admitting what was going on; not by

any police investigation).

There are many such stories which have been published, which make use of personal identity information on the internet, including photographs (in one known case, brazenly taken head-on of the victim by strangers with long-distance lenses in food stores, concerts, in an empty hotel lobby after a conference, across a children's playground of herself and her grandchild -- the stunned victim found that the photographers drove away in cars which had no license plates), to recruit and evoke stranger-stalkers to target one individual. Some sites might be 'dead pool' sites, which include gambling on the person's death date --this is an effective come-on as, unlike 'hate sites', 'players' have the impetus of winning money or earning it through individual assaults or 'attacks'. These may be like a computer game, but in which a real person has been chosen (likely by a known perpetrator, maybe a family member -- like the father who was afraid without cause that he, himself, would become incarcerated or abandoned if his abuse of his daughter came to light) to be the target in real life. Some of the sites may require illicitly shared software in order to 'play' and the website may not be findable by ordinary search techniques. A person playing this 'game' might get points for making one or more assaults of some kind on the victim, terrorizing her/him and possibly hastening his/her death by suicide or homicide. There was one such report (1997) of a Dungeons and Dragons game, originating on the internet but played out on the street, which resulted in the suicides of three terrified teenagers.

Clearly a new book needs to be written, and soon, incorporating all the now-known cases of multiple (stranger) stalkers elicited on the internet targeting a single individual as well as the continued gap in law enforcement between what needs to be known about how to investigate these cases (sophisticated cyber-training and sections in police departments devoted to such crimes) and how victims are being treated today. Likely legislatures need to vote money toward these sections and not just make new cybercrime laws."

I [Sheryll Thompson] am a licensed psychotherapist with a personal and professional interest in 'multiple stalking' cases, in which a perpetrator organizes other individuals, likely strangers to the victim, to stalk and harass a feared or hated target individual, often over the internet.

This is a basic, beginning book, written in 1998 and way behind in filling the need, considering the proliferation of actual crimes originating on the internet especially those in which a single website recruits or incites multiple individuals, usually strangers, as stalkers against one individual. In addition, unfortunately, this well-meaning but limited book has likely set back law enforcement help for victims of multiple-stalker, internet-originating crimes by years:

In particular, the chapter on 'false victimization' is unnecessary and could well have been left out as it gives inexperienced, overburdened or uncaring law enforcement personnel, as they read the chapter about a variety of cases which at first sound like legitimate stalking cases but turn out to be false alarms, rationale to superimpose them upon all pleas to law enforcement for help, and justification to dismiss out of hand legitimate cases as illegitimate -- without investigation.

Other examples of little or no cyberstalking training (in the LAPD; there is no cyberstalking section though the law now mandates it): A lone law enforcement individual manning the phone at LAPD's 'cyberstalking' section has said, 'cyberstalking is threatening e-mails -- period!' (2001) (This misapprehension is not discredited in

Meloy's book.) Another LAPD detective, a woman, said, 'Just don't go on line' and when she heard about skin-burning chemicals inserted in the victim's newspapers, 'Just stop taking the newspaper'. Another detective, when hearing about a rationally-described but complicated case of internet-originated stalking and harassment insisted that the victim go into a psychiatric facility for a three-day hold in order to 'determine what is going on' -- this is without the first attempt at interview or investigation. Other detectives, more restrained, have explained that they need 'proof' before even beginning an investigation and gathering proof, leaving the victim in a helpless, catch-22 situation (and, being put off by the multiple-stalker nature of the crime as described refused to look at the evidence at hand).  
(...) "

BOOK DETAILS FROM AMAZON.COM (March 2004):

\*\* NOTE: PLEASE READ THE ABOVE REVIEW.  
IT APPEARS THAT THIS BOOK IS \*NOT\*  
A FAVOURABLE RESOURCE FOR MULTI-  
STALKING VICTIMS, HENCE, IT IS NOT  
HERE AS RECOMMENDED READING.

The Psychology of Stalking:  
Clinical and Forensic Perspectives  
by J. Meloy (Author)

List Price: \$65.00  
Availability: Usually ships within 24 hours  
Only 4 left in stock--order soon  
(more on the way).

Hardcover: 327 pages ;  
Publisher: Academic Press; (May 26, 1998)  
ISBN: 0124905609

#### Book Description

The Psychology of Stalking is the first scholarly book on stalking ever published. Virtually every serious writer and researcher in this area of criminal psychopathology has contributed a chapter. These chapters explore stalking from social, psychiatric, psychological and behavioral perspectives. New thinking and data are presented on threats, pursuit characteristics, psychiatric diagnoses, offender-victim typologies, cyberstalking, false victimization syndrome, erotomania, stalking and domestic violence, the stalking of public figures, and many other aspects of stalking, as well as legal issues.

This landmark text is of interest to both professionals and other thoughtful individuals who recognize the serious nature of this ominous social behavior.

#### Key Features:

- \* First scholarly book on stalking ever published
- \* Contributions from virtually all major researchers in field
- \* Discussion of what to do when being stalked
- \* Uses examples from recent publicized cases

## How You, The Public, Can Help

Members of the public are not necessarily expected to believe our claims of being harassed by community stalking groups, and targeted with electronic harassment devices, immediately. This is largely very clever use of seemingly "life's normal breaks" used by the stalking groups and the extreme difficulty in detecting the classified device signals, and the high level of secrecy regarding this invasive equipment.

However, here are some blocks of rock-solid evidence, as yet not all known about widely, thanks to media and government silence. The public can help greatly by just learning more about these items:

- The existence of networked stalking groups, at least across the U.S. and Canada, who believe they are doing great community service by harassing people they have been told (lied to) are "undesirables". The book review below reports on what investigative author David Lawson discovered when he "rode with" these groups:

### [Terrorist Stalking in America](#)

Here is a book about organized stalking in the workplace, which has been given the name "mobbing":

### [Mobbing: Emotional Abuse in the American Workplace](#)

Organized stalking with electronic harassment and mobbing have had small scale surveys done which indicate that possibly one person in a hundred is being targeted.

- Dr. Joseph Sharp's voice to skull success, performed with Dr. James C. Lin's transmitter, and announced in 1974, further information here:

<http://www.raven1.net/v2succes.htm>

<http://www.raven1.net/hypno2s.gif>

Note that NO implants are required.

- Lowery's silent sound, patent [5,159,703](#) and used for self-help subliminal hypnosis tapes and CDs and by the U.S. Army in Gulf War One (1991):

<http://www.raven1.net/silsoun2.htm>

Together with Sharp's voice to skull, Silent Sound can hypnotize a target in their bed with the target being unaware. Unaware hypnosis can destroy a target's life and the target will never be able to prove that this technology is responsible:

[Diagram](#) showing this setup.

- The old (Korean War vintage) medical device, the LIDA machine, a pulsed radio transmitter which can be used to make a target exhausted on the job, and with a pulse rate increase, deprive a target of sleep

<http://www.raven1.net/lida.htm>

- Through clothing (and through non-conductive wall) radar, widely used at airports and by police to look through clothing for hidden weapons

<http://www.raven1.net/seethru.jpg>

If the public will simply learn about these factual items and discuss them with family, friends, co-workers and public officials, this will help the cause of exposing and stopping these crimes GREATLY.

Eleanor White

<http://www.raven1.net/qkadvice.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

# **Quick Advice For New Correspondents Who Discover They Are Targetted**

**July 30, 2005**

---

These advice points are the personal opinions of Eleanor White, who has been a [electronic harassment & organized stalking](#) target since 1980.

Apologies - this page started out "quick" but has grown as more inquiries have been received. **This advice carries with it no guarantee of successful results.**

If you, the reader, are new to the fight to expose and stop electronic harassment and organized stalking, I recommend you visit the [glossary](#) page. The following web site also contains valuable ideas for organized stalking and electronic harassment targets:



[Stop Covert War](#), Sueann Campbell's response to organized stalking and electronic harassment. See her [Countermeasures](#) (callnotes.html) page directly for additional ideas.

---

## **MENU**

[Glossary of terms](#)

[How can I stop this harassment?](#)

[What do the perpetrators want from me?](#)

[Are there any successful countermeasures?](#)

[What if I'm forced to see a doctor?](#)

[How can I convince authorities, family, friends and co-workers that I'm not crazy?](#)

[What kind of technology do the perps use?](#)

[When to use CONVENTIONAL vs. ADVANCED technology](#)

[The perps are really harassing me. Can I do anything to get them to back off?](#)

[Is there any way to keep secrets from the perps?](#)

[I have an implant. How can I get it taken out?](#)

["Well, what CAN we do, then?"](#)

---

## Advice Points

---

This advice carries with it no guarantee of successful results.

### How can I stop this harassment?

As of the date of this page, I (Eleanor White) do not know of any way to stop the harassment. Furthermore, all indications so far are that the harassment will continue for life.

Because of this, it is important for targets to accept that there may be no solutions for the moment, and like the rest of us, will have to endure the harassment while we work on finding solutions.

The reasons why we are not now able to prove our case in court are:

- Public officials and doctors have not yet recognized organized stalking (harassment by groups as opposed to single stalkers) as a 'real' crime ... OFFICIALLY. A few have confided in our members that they know the crime is happening but that they are under orders to ignore complaints about organized stalking and electronic harassment: [policewhoknow.txt](#)
- The technology used for the bodily attacks is too [advanced](#) to be conclusively proven using conventional test equipment
- The bodily symptoms have multiple possible causes, making it impossible to blame them solely on external attacks
- We have no government admissions (any government) that mind control projects are currently happening
- The [street theater](#) harassment is perfectly engineered to look like the "normal breaks" of life
- The break ins and [sabotage](#) at home and work are perfectly engineered to look like "normal wear", or, something the target could forget he/she actually did (like excessive consumption of supplies)
- Outside observers, including police, doctors, judges and juries are biased by the ingrained human tendency to ignore the frequency factor in the harassment. The frequency factor, of course, is the difference between the "normal breaks" and what is happening to us
- Outside observers, even under normal circumstances, would REALLY rather not be involved with fighting crime, especially when even the authorities recognize that they can't go up against classified (secret) government black operations. This goes double



for average citizens. Human beings simply will not accept claims that nasty things are happening every day, usually night and day.

Having said all that, it's worthwhile to keep in mind that we DO have evidence, and if some naysayer says you have none, you can rebut that. Here are the types of evidence we do have:

- Testimonials from the MCF site which, regardless of what anyone else may think, are just as good as any other eye witness testimony.

<http://www.mindcontrolforums.com>

Refusal to even acknowledge first person evidence indicates strong bias.

- UNclassified mind/body attack technology undeniably exists.

<http://www.raven1.net/uncom.htm>

...for example.

- A HUGE, DOCUMENTED history of the U.S., other governments, and protected corporations committing major crimes, both electronic and others equally atrocious, not the least of which were the MK series, COINTELPRO, and the radiation experiments (goes to motive). COINTELPRO can be read about in the Washington DC FBI public reading room, so says lawyer and author Brian Glick, author of "War at Home", link below.

<http://mindjustice-org>

<http://www.raven1.net/othcrime.htm>

COINTELPRO crimes are outlined in this book review:

<http://www.raven1.net/warathom.htm>

- CONSTANT covert entry to targets' homes, cars, and workplaces with constant SABOTAGE, which is PHYSICAL evidence ([sabotage.htm](#) on my site for example). Each individual sabotage or theft item is small, but that's the whole plan, the essential design of the harassment program.
- Various burns and other anomalies on targets' bodies (fairly rare, but they do exist)
- Some of us have been through psychiatric exams and found not mentally ill. More than that, psychiatrists have ZERO qualifications for judging whether covert criminal harassment or covert government program is underway or not. A good mental health defence lawyer could smash such questionable diagnoses easily.

Personally, I, Eleanor White, believe that the shortest route to stopping the harassment may be in the exposure of some of the other major government crimes which are being covered up. The best source for news about those other crimes are the 'Patriot' news broadcasts, which can be heard on the WEB, shortwave, and on some AM and FM stations. See this page for details:

<http://www.raven1.net/patriotradio.htm>

For a book providing good background information on how and why major government crimes happen and continue decade after decade, see [Rule by Secrecy](#), by Jim Marrs. This book and other sources show that often, world leaders get their positions of power by way of membership in secret societies. Testimony by government and corporate whistleblowers on Patriot radio shows that positions of power in every level - federal, state, provincial, county and local - are often filled by people with allegiances other than their oath of office. In fact, investigators have turned up judges who have skipped placing an oath of office on file, and are in actual fact not legally exercising their functions. This type of covert corruption provides an environment in which organized stalking and electronic harassment can take place without fear of prosecution.

Toward this end, as much as my limited resources allow, I follow news about the efforts to expose such [other crimes](#), and even participate in such exposure efforts where possible.

There is ONE possible method, somewhat expensive, time consuming, which might begin to show the public that the electronic attacks are real. That would be to acquire a single channel, PC-based, recording EEG (electro-encephalogram) unit and use it while in bed. The EEG indications would be recorded, along with voice notes from the target describing the effects being experienced and the time, on an audio or video recorder.

When dealing with hostile authorities, family, friends and the general public, it is definitely worth mentioning EEG readings as a possible way to produce the necessary evidence.

See ["Well, what CAN we do then?"](#) below, for a list of some things we CAN do in spite of our disadvantages.

**This won't stop the harassment, but because of George W. Bush's (and his [New World Order](#) masters') insane plan to attack other countries, making major upheavals in the world situation and even nuclear war a good possibility, I would strongly urge 'making one's self right with God' through repentance and prayer. It wouldn't cost anything for those who feel they are 'not religious' to hedge their bets in this manner too. I've been doing just that, along with lots of reflective time [outdoors](#) enjoying what's left of Nature for some time now. (Might also be worth while stocking up on storable food, acquiring some water containers, some potassium iodate or iodide, perhaps a top quality water filter, having materials on hand for a solar still.)**

See: <http://www.KI4U.com>

[Back to Menu](#)

---

This advice carries with it no guarantee of successful results.

## **What do the perpetrators want from me?**

The full answer is guesswork. In the beginning (decades ago), it appeared this was sick psychological warfare "research". However, with an April 2002 survey of 12,000 North Americans, it now appears one percent of the population may be organized stalking and electronic harassment targets. It is my (Eleanor White's) guess that what used to be "mind control" has moved from "research" into a program to suppress dissent and "neutralize" people considered as "undesirables", probably part of the predicted takeover by the [New](#)

[World Order](#). Naturally, the targets on whom "research" was performed must be kept on the NWO list, to keep them from being heard.

Evidence from targets indicates that training more perpetrators is proceeding quickly so as to expand this program. Since it takes a while for new targets to realize they are being deliberately targetted, this expansion hasn't showed yet in a major surge in new targets writing in. There has been, however a steady increase.

One thing the perpetrators want, a top priority item, is to confuse, discourage, and divide our group. One way to do this is to SIMULATE older technology, which will cause some of us to spend our last bit of time, last iota of strength, last dime, and last ounce of fighting spirit trying to buy cures for obsolete. Both audible sound and radio signals can be injected so as to appear at any point in space. This ability of the advanced technology fools many into thinking we are up against basic, conventional electromagnetic or acoustic signals. ([conventional](#)) technology. Keep in mind that if the perp technology was simple (like microwave), we would have found a solid countermeasure long ago.

One way to confuse, discourage and divide is to use different mind/body effects on different targets, spawning endless debates. (See [Disinformation Agents](#) and [Facts, Fact Sources, and the "Poison Pill" Disinfo Tactic](#))

The fractionalizing tactic has been standard for government agencies and is clearly laid out in the book [War at Home](#). Deception is the standard stock-in-trade of all government intelligence agencies. (This tactic began as FBI [COINTELPRO](#))

[Decoying](#) and [disinfo agents](#) are ways the perps accomplish fractionalizing and keep the organized stalking and electronic harassment issue from being recognized by the general public.

Read this plea and view an illustration urging targets to never overlook the possibility of decoying in their lives: [Click here](#).

In order to inoculate yourself against these tactics, I recommend that everyone remind themselves frequently that the perpetrators goals include deception and fractionalizing of our group. I plead with everyone to never forget those goals.

\* One recurring report from targets is that their perps' voice to skull transmissions indicate the target is being used as the "ball" in a sick "betting game". The game, according to some reports, involves the application of some form of torture or skit, and the perp players bet on how the target will react. Thinking about illegal amusement like cock fights, this does sound plausible.

[Back to Menu](#)

---

This advice carries with it no guarantee of successful results.

## **Are there any successful countermeasures?**

This is a balancing act to try to answer. On the one hand, it is very important that targets understand that conventional signals (microwave, acoustics, ELF, lasers, etc.) are obsolete,

and any experiments attempting to block or jam or detect conventional harassment signals will probably fail, and, targets can easily throw away their life savings, time, strength and hope and come up with nothing, as I (Eleanor White) did in the late 1990s.

On the other hand, experimentation, as long as the target is fully aware that any experiment may prove useless, and can afford to lose the money and time invested, may turn something up in spite of the very advanced nature of today's electronic harassment weapons.

There are some indirect areas where experimentation using conventional equipment might turn up some useful results:

- There is ONE possible method, somewhat expensive, time consuming, which might begin to show the public that the electronic attacks are real. That would be to acquire a single channel, PC-based, recording EEG (electro-encephalogram) unit and use it while in bed. The EEG indications would be recorded, along with voice notes from the target describing the effects being experienced and the time, on an audio or video recorder.
- Entraining the brain and/or nervous system using "soothing" rhythms (e.g. "sleep" frequency EEG waves, or similar audio signals or biofeedback). Personally, I recommend using magnetic fields rather than skin contact electrodes. This is because skin contact electrodes can cause severe irritation, rashes and blisters.
- Attempts to record the voice to skull or other strange audio effects
- Attempting to learn more about the Robert Pavlita (Czech) "psychotronic generators", which are psychically charged inert objects which cause "strange behaviour" in their vicinity. One source is the book Psychic Discoveries Behind the Iron Curtain by Lynn Schroeder and Sheila Ostrander.
- One could try experiments using conventional technology which has proven it can inhibit psychic abilities, and by inference, possibly useful against the advanced electronic attack signals. Natural lightning storms have been said to inhibit psychic ability by one psychic researcher. A military remote viewer stated the Russians may have a device which can block remote viewing. Tesla coils (HV-AC) and Van de Graff generators (HV-DC) may be devices worth trying. If you have the funds to experiment with these, remember they may deliver lethal electric shocks so put a great deal of effort into SAFETY when using them.

This type of experiment would require looking for statements by psychics or scientific psychic researchers on what they have found interferes with psychic abilities, (nicknamed "psi".)

[This book review](#) may give the reader some clues about equipment which has been successful in serious ghost and paranormal investigations.

This page of the Stop Covert War web site, <http://www.stopcovertwar.com/detect.html> has been set up to track experiments which have been or currently are being done to find genuine countermeasures.

[apackrat@gbonline.com](mailto:apackrat@gbonline.com), [packrat@650dialup.com](mailto:packrat@650dialup.com), [packrat@softhome.net](mailto:packrat@softhome.net) to reach the webmaster of that site, if you have additional information to report.

What is key to understanding the question of obsolete vs. today's advanced technologies is to know that advanced technologies can and do DELIVER conventional electromagnetic and acoustic manifestations into targets' homes and bodies. But these conventional manifestations DO NOT TRAVEL in conventional form, and the manifestations canNOT cause all the effects we experience.

The advanced technology delivers the the conventional manifestations with the precision of a hypodermic syringe. This is cause for considerable confusion, as when targets use, perhaps, a [Tri-Field Meter](#) or similar device which registers electromagnetic or other conventional fields at the site of a perp attack. They may find unusual conventional fields, but that doesn't mean those fields travelled into the target's home or body in that form, or that the particular signal detected is causing the attack effects.

To actually USE a meter or other test equipment reading as proof is very difficult. Unless this reading ALWAYS shows in perfect synchronization with bodily or attacks on other objects, and such reading type can be CONSISTENTLY REPEATED by other targets, such a reading is almost certainly not usable as proof of attack.

It is worth noting that conventional electromagnetic manifestations routinely occur during ghost appearances and activity, and this is another example of conventional EM fields which are not delivered by way of their conventional form. (In fact, I Eleanor White recommend considering a request to local ghost investigators to scan the homes of targets. Possibly targets with basic items like tape recorders and camcorders might try to trap perp activity using [electronic voice and image phenomena](#) techniques.)

Here are a few successful partial relief countermeasures, such as:

- If you are targeted with electronic voice to skull harassment, one target has found that having two or more radios on with different stations can create such a jumble of talk that the voice to skull harassment is effectively masked (though this doesn't eliminate the V2S)
- Running a box fan at bed level over your bare legs can make being tortured while being kept awake a little less miserable
- Foam cylinder ear plugs can help a little when the perps make noise to keep you awake
- Coarse abrasive paint removal scrubbing pads, or garlic graters, or Dr. Scholls metallic corn removal tools, or stiff hair brushes with fibers cut to half of normal length, or 'Scalpicin' scalp itch formula, kept on or near the bed, carried with you, can relieve some of the small electric shocks and artificial itching used to keep the target awake. Depending on the intensity of the attacks, you may have to abrade your skin until it literally hangs off in flakes.
- The wearing of coarse paint removal scrubbing pads inside clothing, either singly or glued together with silicone rubber, so that in public places you have a means to soothe either the electric shocks or intense itches.
- Melatonin taken at bed time can make it easier to get a little relaxation in between perp attacks in bed. Amitriptylene (requires a prescription) in small doses may help too.
- Playing loud music or a favourite radio/TV station can help a bit during voice to skull attacks

- Labelling supplies containers with the date opened, and successive levels each day can reduce the amount of dumping of supplies. Containers which clearly show dumping of supplies can be kept as evidence.
- I find that spending as much time [outdoors](#) as possible, and walking to maintain physical health, provides a degree of relief.
- I find that engaging in simple, low cost hobbies, such as the perps will allow you to engage in, is very uplifting. (Personally, I find hanging out with and feeding squirrels serves me well as a low cost diversion. [Click here](#) if you think feeding squirrels might suit you.)
- I find that listening to [Patriot news](#) is very uplifting. (These broadcasters broadcast from their WEB sites, shortwave, and some AM and FM stations.)

The perps can render these and any other countermeasures useless if they are really determined to do so. I recommend these criteria for deciding if a given countermeasure you try actually works, or is a [decoy](#):

- Provides TOTAL relief for at least one major effect with no gaps
- Works for EVERYONE who tries it
- Works the SAME WAY for everyone who tries it
- Works the same way for everyone who tries it for SEVERAL MONTHS

Personally, I (Eleanor White) would use 6 months as the minimum before I would call a countermeasure successful, using the criteria above, and that should include success reports from targets I know well, other than the originator of the cure.

One target tried different metallic head shielding types. She reported that the perps would "tap" (an example of remote physical action) on the shield several times before they finally "got through" and zapped her. Other experiments have shown that conventional shielding does not stop the harassment for many, meaning, the perps can get by metallic shields whenever they want to. Therefore, one has to ask: Was the tapping-then-zapping decoying? The target who reported it does not think so, however, to me it certainly seems like decoying. The purpose being to encourage ever more extensive and expensive shielding experiments, which give the perps more chances to show the target has no way to escape, while at the same time, causing the target to spend lots of time, hope and money for nothing.

If you are interested, here are some books describing scientific experiments which are aggressively ignored by 'mainstream' scientists, and which demonstrate clearly the performance level of current-day electronic harassment technology:

- [Psychic Discoveries](#), by Sheila Ostrander and Lynn Schroeder
- [Remote Viewing](#), by Tim Rifat
- [Secret Life of Plants](#), by Tompkins and Bird
- [The Secret Life of Cells](#) by Robert Stone

If someone tells you these books "have been discredited", they are possibly a disinformation agent. ALL books pointing to technology ignored by so-called 'mainstream' scientists are allegedly 'discredited', however, if you investigate, you will find that the experiments have been repeated by others. For example, I have verified using a single channel consumer type EEG machine that plants do indeed have a type of EEG electrical activity that clearly varies.



New organized stalking and electronic harassment targets need to learn just how forcefully any new technologies are suppressed, and those three books above contain prime examples. People trying to publicize or commercially develop advanced technology are usually harassed just as we are.

[Back to Menu](#)

---

This advice carries with it no guarantee of successful results.

## **What if I'm forced to see a doctor?**

There may be times when perpetrator attacks produce symptoms so severe that visits to a medical doctor become necessary. It is important to understand that the OVERWHELMING majority of MDs will instantly diagnose you as delusional if you try to tell them your symptoms are attacks from hidden electronic equipment, government agencies, or that you are being gassed or poisoned, or even experience 'strange smells'.

For one thing, ALL medical symptoms can be applied electronically, but if you have severe symptoms, just on the chance it may be a real medical condition and not an electronic attack, it's smart to get it checked by a doctor.

When you see a medical doctor, I, Eleanor White, recommend you do NOT say the symptoms came from electronic or any form of deliberate harassment. Instead, I recommend describing the symptoms and leaving it up to the doctor to speculate about the cause.

If you are already seeing a psychiatrist, or are afraid you might be, this web site is MUST READING:

<http://www.breggin.com>

[Here](#) is the May 2004 cover page in case the link above doesn't work. May give you some clues for further web searching.

[Back to Menu](#)

---

This advice carries with it no guarantee of successful results.

## **How can I convince authorities, family, friends and co-workers that I'm not crazy?**

First, I recommend that targets stay away from psychiatrists. These doctors have no inside information about stalking groups or training in government black operations and are not "in the loop" i.e. updated on government black operations. Thus when they offer the opinion that organized stalking and electronic harassment is not happening and you are delusional, they are exceeding their professional qualifications (and may be technically guilty of malpractice.)

Organized stalking and electronic harassment programs are harassment and torture, not mental illness. The only exception to staying away from psychiatrists should be the rare instance in which a local lawyer with a mental health defence sub-specialty recommends an

honest psychiatrist who will not label you "in need of help" with a hair trigger diagnosis. Such psychiatrists are rare. I strongly urge all targets to take advantage of lawyers' "free 30 minutes" to window shop for a lawyer who takes legal aid cases and who has a mental health defence sub specialty. And if the lawyer can recommend an honest psychiatrist who will not assume that government harassment is impossible, it might be prudent to quietly have yourself assessed before some crisis occurs in your life. Listen to your instincts and do not rush to have a mental health assessment, however.

IMPORTANT: You must control your natural hope and expectations so that you do not expect either a sympathetic lawyer or honest psychiatrist to become an activist on your behalf. Don't overstay your welcome, don't send them lots of correspondence, don't pester them in any way. Your purpose is to have some contacts handy should the perps put you into a crisis situation.

Secondly, (and this is hard for people who have recently realized that they are being harassed illegally,) I recommend that you avoid complaining to anyone about anything that you cannot prove with courtroom quality physical evidence. Ripped clothing, broken furniture, slashed tires, for example. Complaining about any of the bodily effects puts you in danger of being forced under the "care" of a psychiatrist, which will discredit you for years to come.

If you are already seeing a psychiatrist, or are afraid you might be, this web site is MUST READING:

<http://www.breggin.com>

[Here](#) is the May 2004 cover page in case the link above doesn't work. May give you some clues for further web searching.

One special point should be noted. Electronic harassment targets are targets of CRIME, and NOT ANY KIND OF MEDICAL CONDITION. Disinformation agents will often try to derail serious talk about electronic harassment using medical conditions, "electrosensitivity" being very popular. If someone is shot dead, the fact that they may have been allergic to lead in NO WAY reduces the CRIME of murder. When "electrosensitivity" pops into the conversation, I plainly and emphatically state that has nothing to do with the CRIME of electronic harassment, will not debate that issue further. I recommend this tactic to others.

[Required reading](#). This is a statement by a doctor who worked for the U.S. National Institutes of Health who describes in his own words what psycho-electronic attack is all about, and who has had personal experiences with it. Along with that letter, [Dr. Eldon Byrd's corroborating statement](#), is a must. \*\* Consider printing out both of these letters, and possibly making copies for any doctors you have dealt with on the subject of electronic harassment. The "Required reading" letter is the most powerful and corroborated statement about mind control we have to date.

Electronic harassment is virtually always accompanied by organized stalking (in-community harassment by groups of people) and mobbing (on the job harassment). Convincing others that this non-electronic phase of the problem is really going on and affects many people is, I



feel, the more important half of the job of convincing others. Here are some statistics which have helped convince people that at least organized stalking is reality:

**\*\* A survey like the one on this site was posted on a high volume news site in 2002. 12,000 people visited that survey in 24 hours. About 120 sent in responses saying they had most or all of the signs of organized stalking. That is 1 person in a hundred, primarily in North America. (Probably better to estimate one person per 1,000.)**

<http://www.raven1.net/emresul2.htm>

**\*\* Statistics from the book "Mobbing: Emotional Abuse in the American Workplace show that in Sweden, about 3.5% of the working population is subject to mobbing, which is organized stalking in the workplace. 3.5% of working people is roughly 1 person in a hundred total, and is in line with the organized stalking survey above.**

<http://www.raven1.net/mobbook.htm>

**\*\* Statistics from the British (government) Home Office state that 990,000 people in the United Kingdom are targets of stalking or harassment at any one time as of the year 2000. That is about 1.4 people per hundred. Here again, the organized stalking survey's 1 person in a hundred is not out of line. This information was posted on the cover page of a British international detective and security agency at this link in January 2005.**

[Click here](#) for the (long) URL of that web site, as of early 2005.

[Click here](#) for information on disinformation agents, who are always around, in the print media, in email forums on organized stalking, electronic harassment, mind control, or on the talk radio circuit.

**Here is something VERY worthwhile for new targets to do before making any kind of report or complaint to the authorities, and that includes all doctors: Visit a large general, or possibly better, medical school library, and locate the current "DSM" or "Diagnostic and Statistical Manual of Mental Disorders". At time of writing, the current version is IV, and it's commonly referred to as the "DSM IV", which is spoken as "DSM Four".**

**This is a roughly 500 page book. Along with the DSM IV you will find accessory books like "annotations" or "case studies", but you want the actual DSM IV, not the accessories.**

**Go into the table of contents, and look for chapters with these key words: "schizophrenia", "paranoid", and "delusional".**

**Scan the related topics and sub-topics, watching for CRITERIA used by psychiatrists to diagnose (i.e. label) you with these particular conditions. You will be AMAZED at how the behaviour of any organized stalking and electronic harassment target fits PERFECTLY with the criteria listed. The lesson to be learned here - see for yourself, don't take my word on it - is that in our particular situation, ANY contact with doctors and particularly psychiatrists is almost a guarantee of a false diagnosis of "schizoid",**

**"paranoid" or "delusional" mental disorder.**

**This short experience - shouldn't take more than an hour - will equip you for dealing with, should you be forced, or avoiding, contact on the subject of organized stalking and electronic harassment with the medical profession.**

**\*\* And by the way, SOME doctors have admitted to our members that they know for certain organized stalking and electronic harassment are actually happening. See this log for more information:**

[docswhoknow.txt](#)

Some of the worst things to complain about to others are:

- "I have implants in my teeth" without xrays to confirm
- "I have implants in my head" without xrays to confirm
- "My TV set is giving me commands"
- "My stereo is giving me commands"
- "My dog is giving me commands"
- "I'm being followed by airplanes/helicopters"
- "I have to wear a foil beanie"

Especially important is to avoid complaining about the motives of local perpetrators. That is one of the main traps the perps set for us. Someone else's motive is nearly impossible to prove, even if you know that the motive is participation in the gang stalking and electronic program.

Having said that, the odds are that by the time a new target reads this advice, they have already been suckered into complaining about the bodily effects (which are nearly impossible to support with physical evidence) and may have already been in contact with the psychiatric system, and may have already been labelled by family, friends, and co-workers as crazy.

The way out of this type of discreditation is long and hard, but it can be done by spending your time and resources doing all you can to learn about [FACTS ON PUBLIC RECORD](#) (which does not include our own torment, as it hasn't been proven anywhere, sad to say) which point to the availability and use of [psycho-electronic](#) weapons and their use on involuntary experimentees:

- Brief yourself on the evidence we DO have, which though not enough to prove our case in court yet, is far more than the "none" used against us by authorities and other naysayers
- Brief yourself on three government recognitions that at least electronic anti-personnel technology exists, as these bulletins can assist when dealing with hostile authorities including psychiatrists who want you to take medications you do not need:
  - [govptron.htm](#)
  - [russtran.htm](#)
  - [europar.htm](#)

- [michiganpa0256.htm](http://michiganpa0256.htm)
- [michiganpa0256.htm](http://michiganpa0256.htm)
- ⌚ One professional scientific journal also states that voice to skull technology exists - this is the single most important document in support of electronic mind weapon technology to date and which, being unclassified is acceptable to members of the public:

[v2succes.htm](http://v2succes.htm)

- ⌚ A conference of government and non-government scientists at the prestigious Pasteur Institute in Paris stated in Nature magazine (January 22, 1998) that the day when unclassified thought reading will be possible is rapidly approaching as a result of improvements in brain scan technology:

[nature1.htm](http://nature1.htm)

- ⌚ UNclassified and commerical technology available to anyone these days:

[uncom.htm](http://uncom.htm)

...and the fact that there are no controls on owning or using these devices.

- ⌚ MKULTRA, the REAL story which is FAR MORE than a few hits of LSD and some drugging of patients for hypnosis in Montreal:
  - [manchcan.htm](http://manchcan.htm)
  - [nabetray.htm](http://nabetray.htm)
  - [anat-1.htm](http://anat-1.htm)
  - [othsites.htm](http://othsites.htm)

- ⌚ The FBI's COINTELPRO atrocities, started during the days of Viet Nam war resistance, and including protesters of racism, and continuing to the present, and which are exactly the type of things happening to us except for the exotic electronic weapons:

[warathom.htm](http://warathom.htm)

- ⌚ The U.S. government's HUMAN RADIATION EXPERIMENTS, which, like our situation, the government labelled as "a bunch of crazies" until President Clinton finally admitted publicly that hundreds of innocent targets were fed or injected with radioactive substances:

[hradexco.htm](http://hradexco.htm)

- ⌚ A list of [researcher LEADS](#) of probable government human experimentation crimes - these require verification before becoming usable as factual evidence. However, if theses are genuine finds, they portray a long history of such crimes.
- ⌚ It would be helpful to learn something about:

[other government crimes](#) too.

As you read and learn the history of on-public-record proven gang stalking and electronic harassment instances and equipment, I strongly recommend keeping a personal list of questions you have encountered or might encounter, and well thought out and researched comebacks to those questions. Rehearse those questions and comebacks frequently, and keep adding to the list.

One way to test your comebacks is to join one of the email forums on which targets discuss their situation, and ask for their opinions.

One common challenge you may have already heard is for the authorities, family, friends, or members of the public to say: "You are paranoid."

You can answer like this, (if the situation seems appropriate): "The fact that YOU are UNWILLING to learn about the full history of gang stalking and electronic harassment in no way makes ME PARANOID!"

(Courtesy Dr. Stanley Monteith, [Patriot radio](#) broadcaster. His show title is "Radio Liberty", weekday evenings.)

Some other questions and comebacks I've encountered while picketing are listed on this page: [spiel.htm](#) Those deal mainly with electronic harassment, which is a main topic of this site.

Always keep in mind these potential considerations and pitfalls:

- [Facts, Fact Sources, and the "Poison Pill" Disinfo Tactic](#))
- [Disinformation Agents](#)

[Back to Menu](#)

---

This advice carries with it no guarantee of successful results.

## **What kind of technology do the perps use?**

I (Eleanor White) do not know how the genuine, current-day, classified (secret) technology works. I know, from personal experience and the effects reported by other targets that we are not being targetted by simple [conventional technology](#). (Or at least, the perps have very advanced technology to use if they feel they need it, so conventional countermeasures are to me a waste of time and money.)

Here are some of the observed effects of the advanced electronic technology which show conventional technology is not in use:

- Can penetrate excellent electromagnetic and acoustic shielding as if the shielding were not there
- Can "inject" conventional sound or radio signals so they appear to emanate from any point in space. Often, this is used to make appliances appear to "talk" or wall outlets appear to be "sending radio frequency signals". This is decoying, as the perpetrators have demonstrated this "injection" can also be done from any point in thin air, or a windowless side of a building.

- can move objects, from tiny gas bubbles in the target's respiratory tract, through yanking legs out from under the target, all the way up to shoving a moving car sideways
- Can make objects disappear then reappear in another location, and the reappearance location can be a moving vehicle
- Can strike heavy blows to any object, or set any object including the body into strong vibration, while nearby objects are not vibrating at all
- Can wrench house/building structure causing loud snapping or crackling noises, often done at precisely the point where a target is starting to doze off to sleep
- Can "inject air from nowhere" inside the upper lip when the lips are firmly closed, and the tongue and cheeks are blocking air from the lungs - this injection is used to keep the target awake as it results in a loud noise like flatulence (Appears to be done via other dimensions, aka "hyperspace")
- Can apply thousands of pounds tension to metal stock or welds in excellent condition, causing breakage, yet no tool marks are left on the finish
- Inexplicable (from conventional technology standpoint) "lights" on and close to targets, especially from the MKULTRA era. Some are seen by nearby witnesses (like two cases of brightly glowing hands) or show on photos. Burns on the target sometimes show afterwards.
- Small number of total levitation cases, at least one witnessed

One recommendation is: Avoid tying any complaints you might make down to any single type of technology. If you complain to the authorities that you are being targeted by "satellites" or "implants" or "microwave" or any other SPECIFIC type of technology, you have just made it much easier for the authorities to discredit you.

The authorities can xray you for implants and find none, or sweep your home for microwave and find none, or point a signal analyzer at the sky and find nothing out of the ordinary, and you are then discredited, and to some extent so are the rest of us.

The honest position is that we do NOT know how the genuine, current-day technology works. We DO know that today's technology operates at an extremely sophisticated performance level. For example:

- About 40% of targets report strong vibrations of body parts or objects, where there is no surrounding vibration to account for this effect. Conventional signals canNOT do this.
- Perhaps twice that many targets report regular "wrenching" of house/building structure, to produce cap-gun like "snapping" or "crackling", usually applied at the very moment the target tries to drop off to sleep. This cannot be performed by conventional signals either.

I did try a 4-layer shielded cylinder surrounding my bed, for a period of two years. The 4 layers, outside first, were:

- Solid sheet steel
- Aluminum foil
- Galvanized steel mesh
- Radio signal absorbtive foam

Air was provided by way of an intake duct and exhaust duct, solid sheet steel, lined with radio signal absorptive foam, and stuffed with copper scrubbing pads.

Battery operated AM, FM, and shortwave radios, and a battery operated TV set, and a cell phone, did not work inside this enclosure at all. In fact, they didn't work even when the enclosure door was open, probably due to the effects of the inner radio absorption layer.

All effects, including some of the above list of advanced effects, continued without the slightest reduction within this enclosure.

Never forget that technology more advanced than that taught in universities CAN IMITATE older, conventional technology. Common sense tells you that the perpetrators WILL at times imitate obsolete technology to confuse and divide those fighting electronic harassment.

The lesson, as I (Eleanor White) see it is refer only to "unknown technology" rather than trying to explain to authorities technology details you do not have absolute proof of. Do see this letter from former USAF physicist Dr. Tom Bearden who has experienced some advanced electronic attacks: [tb2margo.htm](http://tb2margo.htm)

To read some historical information leading up to such advanced electronic harassment technology, I recommend these books:

- [Psychic Discoveries](#), by Sheila Ostrander and Lynn Schroeder
- [Remote Viewing](#), by Tim Rifat
- [Secret Life of Plants](#), by Tompkins and Bird
- [The Secret Life of Cells](#) by Robert Stone

[Back to Menu](#)

---

This advice carries with it no guarantee of successful results.

## **When to use CONVENTIONAL vs. ADVANCED technology:**

I advise that the actual uses a target makes of what they know about CONVENTIONAL technology, and what they know about ADVANCED technology, are VERY DISTINCT AND DIFFERENT:

- CONVENTIONAL technology can do SOME EFFECTS.

CONVENTIONAL technology has one PRIME USE for which it is IDEAL: Engaging public interest and non-abusive interest of the authorities.

If one CALMLY can list a few of the well-proven UNclassified technologies and their known effects to the authorities or the public, (probably in the context of urging controls on them,) one can likely make headway. Some of my favourites among the UNclassified weapons are:

- <http://www.raven1.net/v2succes.htm> (Joseph Sharp V2S)
- <http://www.raven1.net/lida.htm> (Russian LEE-da machine)
- <http://www.raven1.net/5159703.htm> (Lowery Silent Sound)

- <http://www.raven1.net/silsoun2.htm> (Silent Sound in Iraq)
- <http://www.raven1.net/seethru.jpg> (Through wall radar)

So a big **\*\*\*YES\*\*\***, CONVENTIONAL technology has a place and that place is engaging and educating the public and authorities, but NOT planning countermeasures against the attacks.

- ADVANCED technology can do ALL the effects, even those which seem like "science fiction", and do them with ease, not requiring cars following you, or equipment in a neighbour's house.

ADVANCED technology's place is to aid us in DECISION MAKING.

By that I mean, if a target knows the full extent of the current-day equipment capabilities, that target is going to be far more cautious and circumspect in spending money, time, strength and hope on various countermeasure candidates.

By keeping in mind the abilities of the ADVANCED technology, a target can avoid the crushing HOPLESSNESS that happens when an expensive radio frequency shielding suit he/she just bought doesn't work. Or when a target moves to Surtsey Island in the far north Atlantic and still gets harassed, at least that target will have known all along that failure was a possibility and it won't be a big a shock or discouragement.

By keeping the abilities of ADVANCED technology clearly in mind, targets will automatically make GUARDED, conservative statements to the public which do NOT TIE THEM DOWN to one particular technology, which can lead to being shot down by perp experts at exactly the wrong time (like a court hearing). The target will keep the technology an OPEN-ENDED question and by so doing, exhibit HONESTY. Appearing honest and not claiming more knowledge than is available is very important in building credibility of both the individual and group as a whole.

[Back to Menu](#)

---

This advice carries with it no guarantee of successful results.

### **The perps are really harassing me. Can I do anything to get them to back off?**

There is no way to appease the perps that I (Eleanor White) am aware of. Hiding and not going public does not cause the harassment to back off, based on what I've heard and read.

There is also no way you can "give them what they want" so as to cause them to reduce or stop harassing you. "What they want" is to harass and torture you.

[Back to Menu](#)

---

This advice carries with it no guarantee of successful results.

### **Is there any way to keep secrets from the perps?**

In my (Eleanor White's) opinion, there is no type of communications which is secure from the perps. Encryption, secure servers, avoidance of the Internet do not prevent the perps from knowing what you are thinking. There is a faint possibility that if you have an idea which is not ever "said silently to yourself", the perps may not be able to monitor such non- vocalized thoughts. This is not assured as of the date of this document, however.

[Back to Menu](#)

---

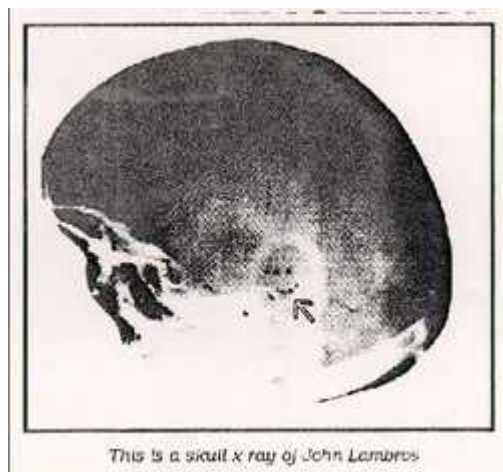
This advice carries with it no guarantee of successful results.

## **I have an implant. How can I get it taken out?**

Many targets assume that because they are tracked, their thoughts read, and are targetted in other ways, they must have implants. Newly aware targets need to realize that many targets have never had surgery, unexplained wounds, or lost time, and therefore are confident they do NOT have implants.

Furthermore, the technology is highly exotic, can penetrate electromagnetic shielding and can evade conventional electronic detection equipment. This sophistication, and reports by many targets make it wise to NOT assume you are implanted unless you have unmistakeable x-ray proof.

The proposed airport "criminal intent scanners" do not require implants. ESP and remote viewing do not require implants. UFO abductees report powerful control over their actions even before they have been implanted. In other words, very advanced effects can be accomplished without having implants.



Here above is x-ray proof, provided by target John Gregory Lambros.

It is highly probable that the brain's natural electric currents and corresponding magnetic fields serve today's advanced equipment as the tracking and thought reading/writing "implant". After all, "brain fingerprinting" is being developed in the unclassified world.

(It is possible to have a non-metallic implant which may not show on an x-ray too.)



If you make claims that you are implanted, and later on, the authorities have you x-rayed and find nothing, you have discredited yourself and in some degree the rest of us too. Yes, a few targets do have implants, but they are far from the majority. Most of the implant photos available are on the Mind Control Forum at this link:

<http://www.mindcontrolforums.com>

The only source I am aware of for implant removal is a podiatrist who has arranged for some implant removal from UFO abductees. He does not do the surgery, rather, he has surgical associates who do the actual work. No electronic harassment target I'm aware of has successfully approached Dr. Leir and arranged for a mind control implant's removal.

Dr. Leir has a web site at:

<http://www.AlienScalpel.com>

[Here](#) is a writeup by someone familiar with Dr. Leir's work, describing what's been happening with some of the UFO implants he's removed to date.

<http://www.nidsci.org/articles/metal/metal.html> ... for limited analysis of SOME of the known UFO implants.

I don't know if implantee David Larson is receiving the full harassment we are, but he has an impressive report on some involuntary implants he had removed here:

<http://www.us-government-torture.com/Larson%20Report%20Edit.pdf>

**\*\* IMPORTANT:** I do NOT have contact information for Mr. Larson.

[Back to Menu](#)

---

This advice carries with it no guarantee of successful results.

## **Well, what CAN we do, then?"**

Over the past few years, I've been in the unhappy position of explaining to new target correspondents what we CAN'T do, and why. Here are some things I feel we canNOT do, and of course, this is just one person's opinion:

- Sue in civil court (yet)
- Press charges in criminal court (yet)
- Shield against current-day advanced harassment signals
- Directly detect the advanced signals
- Jam the advanced signals
- "Give the perps what they want" so as to stop the harassment
- Hide, don't go public, in hopes the perps will harass less
- Fully convince family, friends, the authorities, the public
- Have implants detected, removed, and analyzed

I think it's probably time to set up a list of what we CAN do for those same new correspondents. Again, this is only one person's opinion here, but I think there are some positive things we can do, while the media and the "war on terrorism" keeps the public's attention tied up:

- Network with and assist other targets
- Do what you can to FIND other targets in your area, some of whom do not know yet they are targets
- Learn all we can about gang stalking, electronic harassment, and government crimes including MKULTRA and COINTELPRO
- Once we have learned and tested our knowledge, with other targets, picket, publicly speak, hand out flyers, call into talk shows
- Keep a personal record of questions and answers, including the best responses you can come up with based on the factual material, and REHEARSE those responses
- Use the information about other government crimes to add to your personal list of questions and answers
- Learn about and support activism which tries to expose [OTHER major government crimes](#); [patriotradio.htm](#) ...is a good place to start. Anti-globalism protests are a good place to make contacts, as are U.S. Patriot movement conferences. (Listed shows also broadcast on the WEB and on some AM and FM stations.) \*\* Remember: Activists are more likely than the general population to be targeted, so handing out flyers at any activism event is potentially useful
- Increase your knowledge about how and why major government crimes happen and keep happening by reading [Rule by Secrecy](#), by Jim Marrs
- Check out [mind control patents](#), as the U.S. patent law does require an invention to both work and do something useful in order for a patent to be issued
- Get libraries to acquire (or donate to libraries yourself) books on gang stalking, mobbing, electronic harassment and mind control
- As much exercise as possible, walking being one of the best types
- If you want to become an activist in public view, TAKE YOUR TIME and carefully learn and REHEARSE a solid base of FACTUAL information. Talk as little as possible about your personal story, which can be used by the authorities to discredit you and maybe lock you up and force you into the additional torture of psychoactive drugs!

This list is enough to keep us all productively busy in spite of what the perps have done to keep the public distracted.

This advice carries with it no guarantee of successful results.

[Back to Menu](#)

---

<http://www.raven1.net/quaran-1.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

**Original link:** <http://www.sfgate.com/cgi-bin/article.cgi?file=/chronicle/archive/2004/01/04/INGPQ40MB81.DTL&type=printable>

<http://www.sfgate.com/>    [Return to regular view](#)

## **Quarantining dissent**

### **How the Secret Service protects Bush from free speech**

[James Bovard](#)

Sunday, January 4, 2004

[©2004 San Francisco Chronicle](#) | [Feedback](#) | [FAQ](#)

URL: [sfgate.com/article.cgi?file=/chronicle/archive/2004/01/04/INGPQ40MB81.DTL](http://www.sfgate.com/article.cgi?file=/chronicle/archive/2004/01/04/INGPQ40MB81.DTL)

When President Bush travels around the United States, the Secret Service visits the location ahead of time and orders local police to set up "free speech zones" or "protest zones," where people opposed to Bush policies (and sometimes sign-carrying supporters) are quarantined. These zones routinely succeed in keeping protesters out of presidential sight and outside the view of media covering the event.

When Bush went to the Pittsburgh area on Labor Day 2002, 65-year-old retired steel worker Bill Neel was there to greet him with a sign proclaiming, "The Bush family must surely love the poor, they made so many of us."

The local police, at the Secret Service's behest, set up a "designated free-speech zone" on a baseball field surrounded by a chain-link fence a third of a mile from the location of Bush's speech.

The police cleared the path of the motorcade of all critical signs, but folks with pro-Bush signs were permitted to line the president's path. Neel refused to go to the designated area and was arrested for disorderly conduct; the police also confiscated his sign.

Neel later commented, "As far as I'm concerned, the whole country is a free-speech zone. If the Bush administration has its way, anyone who criticizes them will be out of sight and out of mind."

At Neel's trial, police Detective John Ianachione testified that the Secret Service told local police to confine "people that were there making a statement pretty much against the president and his views" in a so-called free-speech area.

Paul Wolf, one of the top officials in the Allegheny County Police Department, told Salon that the Secret Service "come in and do a site survey, and say, 'Here's a place where the people can be, and we'd like to have any protesters put in a place that is able to be secured.' "

Pennsylvania District Judge Shirley Rowe Trkula threw out the disorderly conduct charge against Neel, declaring, "I believe this is America. Whatever happened to 'I don't agree with you, but I'll defend to the death your right to say it'?"

Similar suppressions have occurred during Bush visits to Florida. A recent St. Petersburg Times editorial noted, "At a Bush rally at Legends Field in 2001, three demonstrators -- two of whom were grandmothers -- were arrested for holding up small handwritten protest signs outside the designated zone. And last year, seven protesters were arrested when Bush came to a rally at the USF Sun Dome. They had refused to be cordoned off into a protest zone hundreds of yards from the entrance to the Dome."

One of the arrested protesters was a 62-year-old man holding up a sign, "War is good business. Invest your sons." The seven were charged with trespassing, "obstructing without violence and disorderly conduct."

Police have repressed protesters during several Bush visits to the St. Louis area as well. When Bush visited on Jan. 22, 150 people carrying signs were shunted far away from the main action and effectively quarantined.

Denise Lieberman of the American Civil Liberties Union of Eastern Missouri commented, "No one could see them from the street. In addition, the media were not allowed to talk to them. The police would not allow any media inside the protest area and wouldn't allow any of the protesters out of the protest zone to talk to the media."

When Bush stopped by a Boeing plant to talk to workers, Christine Mains and her 5-year-old daughter disobeyed orders to move to a small protest area far from the action. Police arrested Mains and took her and her crying daughter away in separate squad cars.

The Justice Department is now prosecuting Brett Bursey, who was arrested for holding a "No War for Oil" sign at a Bush visit to Columbia, S.C. Local police, acting under Secret Service orders, established a "free-speech zone" half a mile from where Bush would speak. Bursey was standing amid hundreds of people carrying signs praising the president. Police told Bursey to remove himself to the "free-speech zone."

Bursey refused and was arrested. Bursey said that he asked the police officer if "it was the content of my sign, and he said, 'Yes, sir, it's the content of your sign that's the problem.' " Bursey stated that he had already moved 200 yards from where Bush was supposed to speak. Bursey later complained, "The problem was, the restricted area kept moving. It was wherever I happened to be standing."

Bursey was charged with trespassing. Five months later, the charge was dropped because South Carolina law prohibits arresting people for trespassing on public property. But the Justice Department -- in the person of U.S. Attorney Strom Thurmond Jr. -- quickly jumped in, charging Bursey with

violating a rarely enforced federal law regarding "entering a restricted area around the president of the United States."

If convicted, Bursey faces a six-month trip up the river and a \$5,000 fine. Federal Magistrate Bristow Marchant denied Bursey's request for a jury trial because his violation is categorized as a petty offense. Some observers believe that the feds are seeking to set a precedent in a conservative state such as South Carolina that could then be used against protesters nationwide.

Bursey's trial took place on Nov. 12 and 13. His lawyers sought the Secret Service documents they believed would lay out the official policies on restricting critical speech at presidential visits. The Bush administration sought to block all access to the documents, but Marchant ruled that the lawyers could have limited access.

Bursey sought to subpoena Attorney General John Ashcroft and presidential adviser Karl Rove to testify. Bursey lawyer Lewis Pitts declared, "We intend to find out from Mr. Ashcroft why and how the decision to prosecute Mr. Bursey was reached." The magistrate refused, however, to enforce the subpoenas. Secret Service agent Holly Abel testified at the trial that Bursey was told to move to the "free-speech zone" but refused to cooperate.

The feds have offered some bizarre rationales for hog-tying protesters. Secret Service agent Brian Marr explained to National Public Radio, "These individuals may be so involved with trying to shout their support or nonsupport that inadvertently they may walk out into the motorcade route and be injured. And that is really the reason why we set these places up, so we can make sure that they have the right of free speech, but, two, we want to be sure that they are able to go home at the end of the evening and not be injured in any way." Except for having their constitutional rights shredded.

The ACLU, along with several other organizations, is suing the Secret Service for what it charges is a pattern and practice of suppressing protesters at Bush events in Arizona, California, Connecticut, Michigan, New Jersey, New Mexico, Texas and elsewhere. The ACLU's Witold Walczak said of the protesters, "The individuals we are talking about didn't pose a security threat; they posed a political threat."

The Secret Service is duty-bound to protect the president. But it is ludicrous to presume that would-be terrorists are lunkheaded enough to carry anti-Bush signs when carrying pro-Bush signs would give them much closer access. And even a policy of removing all people carrying signs -- as has happened in some demonstrations -- is pointless because potential attackers would simply avoid carrying signs. Assuming that terrorists are as unimaginative and predictable as the average federal bureaucrat is not a recipe for presidential longevity.

The Bush administration's anti-protester bias proved embarrassing for two American allies with long traditions of raucous free speech, resulting in some of the most repressive restrictions in memory in free countries.

When Bush visited Australia in October, Sydney Morning Herald columnist Mark Riley observed, "The basic right of freedom of speech will adopt a new interpretation during the Canberra visits this week by George Bush and his Chinese counterpart, Hu Jintao. Protesters will be free to speak as much as they like just as long as they can't be heard."

Demonstrators were shunted to an area away from the Federal Parliament building and prohibited from using any public address system in the area.

For Bush's recent visit to London, the White House demanded that British police ban all protest marches, close down the center of the city and impose a "virtual three-day shutdown of central London in a bid to foil disruption of the visit by anti-war protesters," according to Britain's Evening Standard. But instead of a "free-speech zone," the Bush administration demanded an "exclusion zone" to protect Bush from protesters' messages.

Such unprecedented restrictions did not inhibit Bush from portraying himself as a champion of freedom during his visit. In a speech at Whitehall on Nov. 19, Bush hyped the "forward strategy of freedom" and declared, "We seek the advance of freedom and the peace that freedom brings."

Attempts to suppress protesters become more disturbing in light of the Homeland Security Department's recommendation that local police departments view critics of the war on terrorism as potential terrorists. In a May terrorist advisory, the Homeland Security Department warned local law enforcement agencies to keep an eye on anyone who "expressed dislike of attitudes and decisions of the U.S. government." If police vigorously followed this advice, millions of Americans could be added to the official lists of suspected terrorists.

Protesters have claimed that police have assaulted them during demonstrations in New York, Washington and elsewhere.

One of the most violent government responses to an antiwar protest occurred when local police and the federally funded California Anti-Terrorism Task Force fired rubber bullets and tear gas at peaceful protesters and innocent bystanders at the Port of Oakland, injuring a number of people.

When the police attack sparked a geyser of media criticism, Mike van Winkle, the spokesman for the California Anti-Terrorism Information Center told the Oakland Tribune, "You can make an easy kind of a link that, if you have a protest group protesting a war where the cause that's being fought against is international terrorism, you might have terrorism at that protest. You can almost argue that a protest against that is a terrorist act."

Van Winkle justified classifying protesters as terrorists: "I've heard terrorism described as anything that is violent or has an economic impact, and shutting down a port certainly would have some economic impact. Terrorism isn't just bombs going off and killing people."

Such aggressive tactics become more ominous in the light of the Bush administration's advocacy, in its Patriot II draft legislation, of nullifying all judicial consent decrees restricting state and local police from spying on those groups who may oppose government policies.

On May 30, 2002, Ashcroft effectively abolished restrictions on FBI surveillance of Americans' everyday lives first imposed in 1976. One FBI internal newsletter encouraged FBI agents to conduct more interviews with antiwar activists "for plenty of reasons, chief of which it will enhance the paranoia endemic in such circles and will further service to get the point across that there is an FBI agent behind every mailbox."

The FBI took a shotgun approach toward protesters partly because of the FBI's "belief that dissident speech and association should be prevented because they were incipient steps toward the possible ultimate commission of act which might be criminal," according to a Senate report.

On Nov. 23 news broke that the FBI is actively conducting surveillance of antiwar demonstrators, supposedly to "blunt potential violence by extremist elements," according to a Reuters interview with a federal law enforcement official.

Given the FBI's expansive definition of "potential violence" in the past, this is a net that could catch almost any group or individual who falls into official disfavor.

*James Bovard is the author of "Terrorism & Tyranny: Trampling Freedom, Justice, and Peace to Rid the World of Evil." This article is adapted from one that appeared in the Dec. 15 issue of the American Conservative.*

[©2004 San Francisco Chronicle](#) | [Feedback](#) | [FAQ](#)

[Page D - 1](#)

<http://www.raven1.net/ra1.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

[Site Index](#)

---

## Mind Control Victim Awarded \$1 Million

### Bonacci article - Des Moines Register

#### Reprint ordering information

**Quote of actual judgement at bottom of this page**

-----  
This summary was copied from this web link:

<http://library.northernlight.com/BM19990301010044634.html?cb=0&sc=0#doc>

Judge makes \$1 million award

Summary:

in porn lawsuit A federal judge in Lincoln, Neb., has awarded \$1 million to an Omaha man who claimed the former manager of a defunct Omaha credit union forced him into child pornography years ago. Senior U.S. District Judge Warren Urbom said the judgment for Paul Bonacci, 31, was a "fair amount" for mental and physical injuries Bonacci attributed to Lawrence King.

Source: The Des Moines Register  
Date: 02/24/1999  
Price: \$2.95  
Document Size: Very Short (less than 1 page)  
Document ID: BM19990301010044634  
Subject(s): LOCAL/REGIONAL  
Citation Information: Issue: PSA-2292; Metro Iowa Section  
Author(s): Santiago Frank  
Copyright Holder: 1999, The Des Moines Register  
Document Type: Article

-----

---

## Email version of Bonacci article

Submitted courtesy Kathy Kasten

-----Email Message-----  
Mind Control Victim Awarded \$1 Million  
<http://208.138.42.193/forum/a37ef8e1f479f.htm>

U.S. government mind control programs, like MK-Ultra and Monarch,



directed against helpless victims--human guinea pigs--have been virtually ignored by the Big Media Cartel. On Feb. 27, 1999, however, U.S. District Court Judge Warren Urbom found former Franklin S&L manager Lawrence E. King guilty of numerous crimes committed against mind control victim Paul A. Bonacci.

King, serving a 15-year sentence for his role in the theft of \$40 million from Franklin, an Omaha, Neb., credit union, was ordered by Judge Urbom to pay Bonacci \$800,000 in compensatory damages and an additional \$200,000 in punitive damages.

This legal judgement against a notorious perpetrator of satanic-ritual child abuse is unprecedented. In the Memorandum of Decision, Judge Urbom wrote, "King continually subjected the plaintiff [Bonacci] to repeated sexual assaults, false imprisonment, infliction of extreme emotional distress, organized and directed satanic rituals, forced the plaintiff to 'scavenge' for children to be a part of the defendant King's sexual abuse and pornography ring, forced the plaintiff to engage in numerous sexual contacts with the defendant King and others and participate in deviate sexual games and masochistic orgies with other minor children.

"He [Bonacci] has suffered burns, broken fingers, beatings of the head and face and other indignities by the wrongful actions of the defendant King," the judge declared. "In addition to the misery of going through the experiences just related over a period of eight years [1980-1988], the plaintiff has suffered the lingering results to the present time. "He [Bonacci] is a victim of multiple personality disorder, involving as many as 14 distinct personalities aside from his primary personality," wrote the judge.

"He has given up a desired military career and received threats on his life. He suffers from sleeplessness, has bad dreams, has difficulty holding a job, is fearful that others are following him, fears getting killed, has depressing flashbacks, and is verbally violent on occasion, all in connection with the multiple personality disorder and caused by the wrongful activities of the defendant King."

#### Franklin Coverup

Bonacci's lawyer, John DeCamp, has waged a long, lonely and expensive legal campaign in exposing crimes involving an international pedophile-pornography ring.

In 1991, DeCamp filed a 12-count suit in federal court, charging 16 prominent individuals and institutions, including Lawrence E. King, Omaha World Herald Publisher Harold Andersen and the Omaha Police Department with conspiracy to deprive Paul Bonacci of his civil rights. DeCamp's suit detailed slander, false imprisonment, child abuse, assault, battery and infliction of emotional distress suffered by Bonacci.

The complex case also involved high-level politicians, business leaders, judges and police officials with connections to the drug distribution/money laundering operations known as "Iran"-Contra which goes back to then Vice-President George Bush. DeCamp, a former Nebraska State Senator, even wrote a groundbreaking book about the sordid history of the case called The Franklin Cover-Up: Child Abuse, Satanism and Murder in Nebraska.

## Monarch Project

The horrendous Monarch Project "refers to young people in America who were victims of mind control experiments run either by U.S. government agencies such as the Central Intelligence Agency or military intelligence agencies," writes DeCamp. "The story told by Monarch victims--one of whom was Paul Bonacci--is that they were tortured for the purpose of creating 'multiple personalities' within them," DeCamp continues from his book. "These multiple personalities could then be programmed--as spies, 'drug mules,' prostitutes or assassins."

An article by Anton Chaitkin, quoted in the book, states that "professionals probing the child victims of 'Monarch' say there are clearly two responsible elements at work: the government/military, and cooperating satanic (or more exactly pagan) cults. These are multi-generation groups, whose parents donate their own children--who are proudly called 'bloodline' or simply 'blood' cultists--to be smashed with drugs and electric shock and shaped. Other children are kidnapped and sold into this hell, or are brought in gradually through day care situations.

"Paul Bonacci and other child victims have given evidence in great depth on the central role of Lt. Col. Michael Aquino in this depravity," continues Chaitkin. "Aquino, alleged to have recently retired from an active military role, was long the leader of an Army psychological warfare section which drew on his 'expertise' and personal practices in brainwashing, Satanism, Nazism, homosexual pedophilia and murder." DeCamp's victory in court and the million dollar judgement is a vindication of mind control survivors Paul Bonacci, Alisha Owens and others who were falsely imprisoned to keep them from testifying against their abusers.

## Police and FBI Cover-Up

According to the sworn testimony of Noreen Gosch, an activist on behalf of "Missing Children," whose own 12-year-old son Johnny, a West Des Moines, Iowa paperboy kidnapped in 1991, was drugged and sold into prostitution and pornography. "There was no law on the books in Iowa or most any other state in the country specifying that the police would have to act sooner than 72 hours--even though we had five witnesses that could describe the car, the man and various details of the kidnapping. So I wrote the first piece of legislation which became the Johnny Gosch Bill.

Gosch also alleges that the FBI were active in quashing a TV expose. "Just prior to the 'America's Most Wanted' story going on the air...within a week or two of airtime, the FBI in Quantico, Virg. contacted 'America's Most Wanted' and told them to kill the story," Gosch continued. They did not want the Johnny Gosch story broadcast," she says. The only reason the story went on is because John Walsh is a personal friend, and he stood up to them, and he said this story goes. This woman does not lie. I've known her for years. We're going with the story. You can fire me afterwards. We're doing the story.

And they did the story. But the FBI tried to kill this story."

When DeCamp, the attorney, asked her if she knew why, she replied, "Well, of course. It would have opened up the biggest scandal in

the United States, bigger than the Iran-Contra story. Bigger than President Clinton's infidelities." The Satanic-Military MK-Ultra Mind Control Connection Continuing her sworn testimony, Noreen Gosch spoke about "the MK-Ultra program developed in the 1950s by the CIA. It was used to help spy on other countries during the Cold War because they felt that the other countries were spying on us. It was very successful.

"...Then there was a man by the name of Michael Aquino. He was in the military. He had top Pentagon clearance. He was a Satanist. He's founded the Temple of Set. And he was also a very close friend of Anton LaVey [the late founder of the Church of Satan].

The two of them were very active in ritualistic sexual abuse. And they deferred funding from this government program to use this experimentation upon children where they deliberately split off the personalities of these children into multiples, so that when they're questioned, or put under oath, or questioned under lie detector, that unless the operator knows how to question a multiple personality disorder they turn up with no evidence.

"They use these kids to sexually compromise politicians or anyone else they wish to have control of," Gosch continued. "This sounds so far out and so bizarre. I had trouble accepting it in the beginning myself, until I was presented with the data. We have the proof. In black and white."

DeCamp asked her, "You know that Colonel Aquino was drummed out of the military?" "He was," replied Gosch. "But then there were no charges filed against him that stuck [the San Francisco Presidio child abuse allegations]...I know that Michael Aquino has been in Iowa. I know that Michael Aquino has been to Offutt Air Force Base [described by numerous victims as a center of mind control-ritual abuse]. I know that he had contact with many of these children."

#### Bonacci's Story

One of the most heart-rendering parts of the court transcript is the testimony of Paul A. Bonacci, the mind control victim survivor, on whose behalf DeCamp sued Lawrence E. King. Bonacci testified that King took him on many trips to Washington, D.C., Kansas City, Chicago, Minnesota and Los Angeles, where he prostituted the kidnapped and drugged youngster to the rich and famous--and depraved.

Bonacci said that "one person I'm not afraid to talk about because Larry King always said him and this guy were on opposite ends of the field because this guy was a Democrat and Larry King was a Republican...And this guy--every time I see him on TV, my wife knows my hatred for him...His name is Barney Frank."

When asked if he "relationships" with him, Bonacci replied, "In Washington, D.C. And also I was sent to a house, I believe it was in Massachusetts in Boston where I believe it was his house because there's pictures on the wall with him and different people and stuff, that he had met I guess, but it was in his basement.

Suffering from Multiple Personality Disorder, currently called Dissociative Identity Disorder (DID), Bonacci testified that as one of his alters called Wesley, he lured Johnny Gosch into the van when he was kidnapped.

"I went up to him, asked him [Gosch] a question," said Bonacci. "At that point he was close enough to the car where Tony [another kidnapper] had pulled up in the van and they pushed him in the car and they had a rag with chloroform in the bag that they had us stick over his face. And then put it back in the bag after he was out...We drove several miles...we met up with a station wagon and a van several times."

After switching vehicles and changing direction, the kidnapping of Johnny Gosch was over.

#### More Chilling Memories

When the judge asked Paul Bonacci if Lawrence E. King ever sexually abused him, he answered, "Yes, he did on numerous occasions." How many times would you estimate, the judge then asked. "Probably a couple of hundred. Within all of the different personalities. Beginning at the time I was approximately 12 or 13 years old. Up until I was about 17 or 18."

And what was his primary duty, according to directions he received from Mr. King, asked the judge. "It depended on what was needed," replied Bonacci. "Most of the time it was to compromise politicians so he could get whatever he wanted from them...If they wanted to get something passed, through the legislature or whatever, he would put some people that were against it in a compromising position, by using us boys and girls." And how often was he used at these "parties" in Washington? the judge asked.

"Kind of hard to say," replied Bonacci. "Because there were times when there would be four or five in a night. And I hardly knew, I didn't know most of them. But probably a couple of thousand times." New Ramifications Since the judgement in favor of Paul Bonacci contradicts the previous findings of the U.S. Attorney, Nebraska Attorney General, and the entire judicial system regarding the "Franklin Cover-Up,"

DeCamp has issued an open letter challenging the verdicts of the last ten years of court battles regarding this case and its principals. DeCamp wrote, "I believe that the U.S. Attorney has no choice but to either charge the witnesses with perjury having testified under oath in a federal court...or the U.S. Attorney has an obligation to investigate further into the Franklin saga and reopen matters.

"This time there are pictures [tens of thousands of pornographic photos taken by Rusty Nelson], continues DeCamp. "This time Rusty Nelson [King's former porno photographer] exists and testified completely contrary to Chief Wadman's testimony under oath to the legislature. This time Noreen Gosch validated the credibility and story of Paul Bonacci...At a minimum some Federal or State authority has an obligation to reopen the Alisha Owen case."

Alisha Owen, another mind control victim, was sent to prison for 15 years for refusing to recant her testimony against her abusers, namely former Omaha Police Chief Wadman. Despite this victory, the mind control cover-up continues-as long as Alisha Owen and others remain in prison.

And the Monarch Program? As more and more survivors appear and give

Two counts are alleged against the defendant: King in the complaint. Count V alleges a conspiracy with public officers to deprive the plaintiff of his civil rights, designed to continue to subject the plaintiff to emotional abuse and to prevent him from informing authorities of criminal conduct. Count VIII charges battery, false imprisonment, infliction of emotional distress, negligence and conspiracy to deprive the plaintiff of civil rights. Between December 1980 and 1988, the complaint alleges, the defendant King continually subjected the plaintiff to repeated sexual assaults, false imprisonments, infliction of extreme emotional distress, organized and directed satanic rituals, forced the plaintiff to "scavenge" for children to be a part of the defendant King's sexual abuse and pornography ring, forced the plaintiff to engage in numerous masochistic orgies with other minor

children. The defendant King's default has made those allegations true against him. The issue now is the relief to be granted monetarily.

The now uncontradicted evidence is that the plaintiff has suffered much. He has suffered burns, broken fingers, beating of the head and face and other indignities by the wrongful actions of the defendant King. In addition to the misery of going through the experiences just related over a period of eight years, the plaintiff has suffered the lingering results to the present time. He is a victim of multiple personality disorder, involving as many as fourteen distinct personalities aside from his primary personality. He has given up a desired military career and received threats on his life. He suffers from sleeplessness, has bad dreams, has difficulty in holding a job, is fearful that others are following him, fears getting killed, has depressing flashbacks, and is verbally violent on occasion, all in connection with the multiple personality disorder and caused by the wrongful activities of the defendant King.

Almost certainly the defendant King has little remaining financial resources, but a fair judgment to compensate the plaintiff is necessary. For the sixteen years since the abuse of the plaintiff began I conclude that a fair compensation for the damages he has suffered is \$800,000. A punitive damage award also is justified, but the amount needs to be limited because of the small effect that such a judgment would have on the defendant King, given his financial condition and presence in prison. I deem the punitive damage award of \$200,000 to be adequate. Dated February 19, 1999. By the Court /s/Warren Urborn United States Senior District Judge

-----

---

[Site Index](#)

# **RADAR FLASHLIGHT FOR THROUGH-THE-WALL DETECTION OF HUMANS**

*Eugene F. Greneker  
Radar Systems Division, Surface Systems Branch  
Sensors and Electromagnetic Applications Laboratory  
Georgia Tech Research Institute  
Georgia Institute of Technology  
Atlanta, Georgia 30332-0856*

## **Abstract:**

Prior to the 1996 Olympics held in Atlanta, Georgia, several versions of a radar vital signs monitor (RVSM) were developed by Georgia Tech Research Institute researchers. The most recent version RVSM was developed to measure the heart rate of Olympic rifle and bow and arrow competitors to determine if their training allowed them to detect their heartbeats and if so, whether they were capable of using that training to avoid an approximate 5 milliradian movement of the bow or rifle that occurs each time the heart beats. The RVSM that was developed was tested to detect the shooter's heartbeat at a distance of 10 meters without the requirement of a physical connection to the subject. It was found that a second channel could be added to the RVSM to detect the shooter's respiration rate from a distance of 20 meters without physical connection between the RVSM and the shooter.

The RADAR Flashlight, a spin-off of these predecessor systems developed at GTRI, is the topic of this paper. The RADAR Flashlight was designed to detect the respiration of a human subject behind a wall, door or an enclosed space with non-conductive walls. The use of the system as a foliage penetration radar has also been explored. It has been determined that the RADAR Flashlight is capable of detecting a human hiding within a tree line behind light foliage. This paper describes the current status of the RADAR Flashlight and presents typical test data produced when the system is operated in the laboratory environment.

1. [History of System Development](#)
2. [The RVSM Developed for Olympic Application](#)
3. [Radar Vital Signs Heartbeat Signature](#)
4. [Operational Theory and Design](#)
5. [Design Philosophy](#)

6. [Real World Requirements for System Acceptance](#)
7. [Steps Toward Commercialization](#)
8. [Reference](#)

## **1. History of System Development:**

The RADAR Flashlight results from technology developed during several research projects conducted at GTRI over the past 10 years to detect respiration and heartbeat signatures from individuals at a distance and without connections. The first GTRI RVSM system was developed in the mid-1980s under sponsorship of the United States Department of Defense (DOD). A patent on the system was issued in 1992. This frequency modulated (FM) radar was used as a battlefield vital signs monitor. It was designed to be used during live fire situations to determine if a wounded soldier was alive before risking a corpsman's life to treat him. The design goal of that system was a capability to detect heartbeat and respiration at distances of 100 meters. The system was also tested on soldiers wearing a chemical or biological warfare suit to allow vital signs to be monitored without opening the suit and risking contamination of the subject. The latest RVSM, to be briefly discussed in this paper, was developed by the author for use in the 1996 Olympics held in Atlanta, Georgia. A variant called the RADAR Flashlight, which is the primary subject of this paper, was developed for use by law enforcement personnel to detect individuals concealed behind a wall or within an enclosed space.

## **2. The RVSM Developed for Olympic Application:**

The operation of the Olympic model RVSM was addressed in a paper that was presented at [AeroSense 97](#).<sup>1</sup> Specifically, the RVSM was developed because it had been proposed that some Olympic archers and rifle competitors shoot between their heartbeats to avoid an approximate 5 milliradian movement of the arms and body. If this was true, their shooting between heartbeats would provide better accuracy. A system to detect a heartbeat at a distance was proposed and a prototype RVSM was built to demonstrate the finely honed skills of the Olympic competitors. It was envisioned that the demonstration RVSM would be of interest to the television networks covering these competitions. Next, several system requirements were developed. The operation of the system could not distract the competitors. To meet this challenge, the radar was designed to be located at least 10 meters from the competitors, under a radome, and mounted on a pan-tilt positioner. A charged coupled low light level television camera was boresighted with the antenna for aiming the system at the thorax of the shooters under study. The system also required low sidelobes to avoid detection motion artifacts from the event judges who would observe the shooters during competition.

## **3. Radar Vital Signs Heartbeat Signature:**

Figure 1 shows the a typical heartbeat signature that has been sensed by the RVSM built for the Olympics. Referring to Figure 1, the subject was seated in



the laboratory approximately 3 meters from the RVSM. The RVSM antenna was boresighted on the thorax region of the subject's chest.

***Figure 1. RVSM heartbeat signatures.***

It is thought that the signature that is detected by the RVSM is the shock wave propagating from the beating heart as it spreads across the thorax region of the chest wall rather than the detection of the movement of the beating heart. Studies have shown that there is little penetration of the chest wall by radio frequency (RF) energy at 24.1 GHz at the low power densities of 0.1 milliwatt/CM<sup>2</sup>, which is typical of those produced by the RVSM at a range of 3 meters. It is thought that this shock wave is the same phenomenon that is heard by a health care provider using a stethoscope. The heartbeat signature shown in Figure 1 is relatively complex, indicating that there are numerous frequencies in the signature. When the digital recording from which the Figure 1 plot was taken is fed into a digital to analog converter and the subsequent output is fed to the input of an audio amplifier with good bass response, the sound that is heard in the speaker is very similar to the heartbeat sounds that are heard with a stethoscope.

The capability of the RVSM to provide heart and respiration rate in addition to heart sounds suggests some interesting applications for the technology. These possible applications include a monitor for telemedicine that does not require the connection of electrodes to the patient. Physically or mentally challenged patients would only be required to sit in front of a table top monitor to have their heart and respiration rates taken. Burn wards could use the system to take vital signs of patients without skin for electrode attachment.

Other applications that have been investigated for the RVSM include using it to detect persons hiding in light foliage several feet behind a chain link fence. The use of the RVSM as a stress measurement system has also been investigated. It was found that a change in the heartbeat rate of a human as small as 3 heartbeats per minute is measurable. This capability has law enforcement applications. It was during the evaluation of law enforcement applications that the concept of the RADAR Flashlight was developed.

The RADAR Flashlight was developed to be a law enforcement tool. It can detect the respiration signature of an individual standing up to 5 meters behind an 20 centimeter hollow core concrete block wall and wooden doors typical of those found on most homes and which are almost transparent to the system. Dry plywood, particle board and wall board do not attenuate the signal significantly.

Most system applications for the RADAR Flashlight involve inspection of spaces beyond a door or wall. For example, the system could be used to determine if a subject is standing behind a door without a requirement that the door be opened. This technique could be used to detect a subject behind a front door who fails to answer a knock. It can also be used to inspect a closed space

such as an interior closet. Normally, the closet would have to be opened to determine if someone was hiding inside.

#### **4. Operational Theory and Design:**

Figure 2 is a photograph of the current version of the laboratory prototype RADAR Flashlight. Referring to Figure 2, the system is housed in a flashlight shaped enclosure. The radar is mounted in the front of the housing, and the system's microwave lens, used to "shape" the antenna beam, is installed in the position of the optical lens normally found on a standard flashlight. The battery compartment is longer than those found on a normal flashlight. It is currently planned that the system's signal processor and rechargeable batteries will be housed in the extended battery compartment once the current laboratory prototype is reduced to a field testable prototype.

#### ***Figure 2. Laboratory model of Radar Flashlight with signal processor board.***

The current external signal processor used with the laboratory prototype is shown in Figure 2 as the printed circuit board to the left of the RADAR Flashlight. No attempt has been made to miniaturize this signal processor which is currently used to filter the respiration signature from other signals caused by radar self motion, fluorescent lights and other clutter effects. The laboratory prototype unit shown in Figure 2 operates on a frequency near 10.525 GHz, although an earlier version of the system was operated at 24.1 GHz and demonstrated less sensitivity to motion through a 20 centimeter hollow brick block wall. The current laboratory prototype is a homodyne radar configuration, although a frequency modulated continuous wave (FM-CW) system could be used for applications where information is required to determine the range to the target. The current laboratory prototype operates in the near field region of the antenna for most through the wall detection scenarios.

The current laboratory system signal processor (shown in Figure 2) processes the respiration signal and the associated signal in the time domain so that the time domain record is preserved. The processor essentially acts as a low pass filter with the cut off frequency shoulder just above the highest respiration frequencies that are expected. This first filter rejects most of the ambient clutter sources such as fluorescent lights. The analog time domain signal is fed into an analog to digital converter hosted by a laboratory computer where the input signal is converted into a 12 bit analog word and displayed on a computer generated strip chart recording. Once in digital format, the signal can be subjected to more rigorous processing to retrieve the respiration signal under heavy clutter conditions including those due to body motion and other artifacts.

Figure 3 is a recording of a respiration signature that was taken by the RADAR Flashlight located 24 centimeters from a hollow core 20 centimeter thick

concrete building block wall. The subject was instructed to stand 1.8 meters beyond the brick wall and not to move once in position but to breathe normally. The RADAR Flashlight's beam projected through the wall and was approximately centered on the thorax region of the subject's chest.

***Figure 3. Respiration signature taken by  
RADAR Flashlight through 8 inch hollow core  
concrete wall.***

Referring to Figure 3, time moves from left to right. The ambient signal level without a subject in the beam is shown as point A. The point at which the subject enters the beam is shown as point B. Upon the subject's entry into the beam, there is a large downward shift in signal level. The shift occurs because the detector is D.C. coupled to the first stage of the signal preamplifier. As a result, there is a shift in the level of the signal due to a change in phase along the signal path caused by the placement of the subject's body into the beam. Points C, D, E, F and G are negative excursions caused by the movement of the chest wall toward the radar during respiration. The subject was told to breathe once approximately every five seconds and the record shows that this instruction was followed. The subject steps out of the beam at approximately 52 seconds. The signal level returns to the ambient level at point H. There was a D.C. level drift of approximately 230 millivolts over the 60 second period during which the test was conducted. This signal drift would not normally appear because the output of the detector would be A.C. coupled through a D.C. blocking capacitor between the detector diode and the preamplifier input.

## **5. Design Philosophy:**

The RADAR Flashlight will detect the body movement of a subject at longer ranges than those at which the respiration signature can be detected when the subject is stationary. Total body motion presents a much larger Doppler modulated radar cross section than the small respiration induced movement of the chest wall. Unfortunately, when the RADAR Flashlight is used for law enforcement applications, the subject can not be depended upon to voluntarily move during the search process. Thus, the detection of the involuntary respiration signature is necessary to ensure that the motionless subject can be detected.

Several system utilization scenarios have been developed for the RADAR Flashlight. When a fugitive warrant is being executed, interior closets are often the hiding places of choice for individuals who are sometimes armed and dangerous. It is the duty of those serving the warrant to open each closet door and inspect the interior space. This requirement puts the law enforcement personnel at a disadvantage. The RADAR Flashlight can detect fugitives or others hiding in a closet without requiring that the closet door be opened to complete the inspection.

During a hostage situation it may be possible to determine where in a room the hostages are located and it may also be possible to determine where the hostage takers are located at any given time, assuming that the usual hostage scenarios are followed. Hostages are usually closely controlled and may be physically restrained or under duress to prevent their escape. Thus, a hostage is generally not moving but will be breathing. The hostage taker may be highly mobile and may move from room to room to inspect his or her defenses, communicate with police, and continually assess the environment. There are exceptions, however, but if this scenario is the case even 50 percent of the time, the RADAR Flashlight may be able to help determine the location of the hostage taker(s) and determine the location of the hostages. It is envisioned that a member of the Special Weapons and Tactics Team (SWATT) would take a position against the outside wall of the room of interest. The SWATT member would attempt to first detect motion and later detect respiration in a more careful search. The RADAR Flashlight would be scanned slowly across the room.

Warrant servers are required to go to a home or business to serve warrants on persons who in many cases do not want to accept the warrant or even let the server know that they are present. This is especially true when the individual will go to jail if they are discovered. The RADAR Flashlight could help determine if there is an individual behind the door but not answering the door.

## **6. Real World Requirements for System Acceptance:**

The system must be inexpensive to produce in large quantities and in the same price range as a top end weapon carried by a law enforcement officer. Thus, a target price for the RADAR Flashlight product was set at between \$300 and \$500. It is thought that the most expensive part of the system would be the RF section followed by the digital signal processor. If future marketing studies should determine that high sales volumes can be achieved, the parts count in the system can be reduced significantly by implementing the system in a chip set. The cost of converting the system to a chip set would be amortized over the high number of systems sold.

There is a requirement that the system should be capable of being operated by a relatively unskilled operator. This requirement suggested that the packaging of the system was important and that the associated signal processor should be "smart" and make many of the decisions regarding target identification for the operator. Given this requirement, a flashlight configuration was adopted as a housing. The final form of the target display has not yet been determined, although a simple display would appear to be an acceptable option.

## **7. Steps Toward Commercialization:**

The RADAR Flashlight is currently a laboratory instrument and, as such, is not designed to be used while in motion. When the RADAR Flashlight is in motion it receives Doppler shifted signals that are generated from its own motion referenced to fixed objects in front of the sensor. Depending on the radar cross section of the "radar clutter," the clutter return can be very large

compared to the small return from the chest motion generated by respiration. GTRI has developed two approaches to achieve cancellation of the self motion of the RADAR Flashlight. Research must still be conducted to determine which self motion technique is most effective and to develop the self motion cancellation algorithms.

GTRI has developed a research plan to take the RADAR Flashlight from the laboratory prototype to a field testable prototype. After field testing, it is anticipated that deficiencies will be found that must be corrected. After deficiency corrections are undertaken the system will be licensed to a manufacturer to produce as a product. The next challenge is to find the manufacturer capable of producing a quality product and also capable of funding the research that remains to transition the RADAR Flashlight from a laboratory prototype to a pre-production prototype.

## **8. Reference:**

1. E. F. Greneker, "Radar Sensing of Heartbeat and Respiration at a Distance with Security Applications," *Proceedings of SPIE, Radar Sensor Technology II*, Volume 3066, Orlando, Florida, pp. 22-27, April, 1997.

---

### **For More Information, Contact:**

Eugene F. Greneker  
Radar Systems Division, Surface Systems Branch  
Sensors and Electromagnetic Applications Laboratory  
Georgia Tech Research Institute  
Atlanta, Georgia 30332-0856  
Phone: (770) 528-7744  
E-mail: [gene.greneker@gtri.gatech.edu](mailto:gene.greneker@gtri.gatech.edu)

---

[To RADAR Flashlight News Release](#)

---

[Latest News](#) | [Research News](#) | [Research Horizons](#) | [Georgia Tech Research Institute](#) | [Georgia Tech](#)

Send all questions and comments to [Webmaster@gtri.gatech.edu](mailto:Webmaster@gtri.gatech.edu)

Last updated: April 22, 1998

<http://www.raven1.net/radhearg.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## Excerpt: Human Radiation Hearings

**To help the public understand the atrocities committed by one so-called "free and democratic government" on their helpless citizens**

**Note: There are three references to "mind control" in this excerpt, should the visitor have doubts that mind control exists and requires constant vigilance to prevent.**

Date sent: Fri, 25 Jan 2002 08:58:22 -0500  
From: "A. Tyner"  
Subject: 1995: Child victim testifies to experiments

ADVISORY COMMITTEE ON HUMAN RADIATION EXPERIMENTS  
(PUBLIC MEETING)

Executive Chambers, The Madison Hotel, 15th and M Streets, NW  
Washington, D.C.

Wednesday, March 15, 1995, 1:00 p.m.

Excerpt (entire transcript runs 74 pages)

<http://www.gwu.edu/~nsarchiv/radiation/dir/mstreet/commeet/meet12/trnsc12a.txt>

Statement of Suzanne Starr  
Chimayo, New Mexico

MS. STARR: This is my husband, and he's sitting here  
in case I pass out.

DR. FADEN: Well, we hope that doesn't happen.

MS. STARR: I'm not going to. You know, I just want to  
say thank you. Thank you very much for listening to me, for  
being here, for sitting in your seats this past hour. Thank you.

A whole part of my life just came together. This is  
phenomenal. Here I am, living in a remote area of New Mexico,  
and I start remembering this really bizarre stuff. Then I go  
back and I find the place where it happened, a place I never  
thought I had been in my life, and by gosh, it looks just like my  
recall of it, and now I sit here today, and I hear from people I  
have never met, never seen. They have been through the same  
thing I'm experiencing.

I don't have the names, but you know one thing that  
just shocks me is through all of my work, I keep coming up with  
this darned Delta code, Delta 5133867. Until today, I didn't  
know what that was. It's an experimentation code. I kept  
wondering, why do I write Delta 5133867. What's an alpha code?  
What's a beta code? Those are things that this nation needs to  
find out for the sake of our future, and really and truly,  
without mistake, for the sake of the salvation of our planet.

I'm just shocked. I'm surprised. I am a survivor of

secret experimentation conducted by our government on healthy children. I recalled and began to recall these incidences two years ago. I have been working for weeks to overcome the terror program so that I could be here and speak to you with dignity today.

I know I survived my childhood for this moment. These horrid secrets undermine the core of our society. They exist only out of the power of evil. As long as atrocity to human beings, particularly children, go unbelieved, they can continue.

I have come to realize from my awakening that reality is a dimension beyond human beings' ability to conceive the truth. When the truth comes to the light and is believed, there is an incredible healing for ourselves and our nation. That is my hope.

I was born in 1949. We were very poor. I lived in the mountains of Colorado. Both of my parents have died of cancer. All but two of my aunts and uncles have either died of cancer or have cancer.

As a child, my parents were victims of a mind control organization that permitted me to be inducted into experimentation. I have early recollections of people coming to my house. My father was picked up on a false arrest for a ticket, parking ticket, and put in jail. They came to my house, and they tortured me, and they held my mother until she signed a paper.

I believe and I know that if she had not signed that paper, I would not be here today. I believe that her signing this paper is related to me being brought into these experiments. Either she signed or I died.

I believe our family physician, who was retired from the military, got children from the mountains of Colorado for the experiments. He was the only doctor I have ever saw until I was 20 years old. The first memory I have of environmental deprivation was in the basement of this doctor's office.

His office adjoined a meeting hall that was used for satanic rites. I was astounded when I returned to this city not that long ago, two years ago, and discovered that his office and the adjoining chambers and the sub-chambers in that city were exactly as I had remembered it.

Of course, I would remember my doctor's office, but I had no knowledge prior to my return and my investigation of the sub-chambers and of the secret things about his office.

The incidences I have recalled happened to me between ages of three and 12 years old. I was taken to a college campus in the summer. We were kept in a locked dorm and taken to the experiment by way of underground tunnels. I provided the name of that institution in my narrative. I believe you have my narrative.

I don't want to say that here in public. One day, there was a lot of confusion, and a door was left open, and I slipped out. I went across the campus and entered into another

dorm. I heard some people yelling. I wondered down the hall. I was a very type of inquisitive kind of a slip-out child, and when I went into the room and looked around the corner where the people were yelling, there was a high official from the United States military. There was the man that the people in the program called the Nazi doctor. They called him a Nazi. I don't know who this man is. I believe I could recognize a picture if I was given the opportunity, and there was one of the technicians at the head of the program.

I was caught and taken into electro-shock sessions, something was put up my nose, and I passed out. In recovering this incident, I had convulsions, which I have. I'm not a seizure person, but when I am recalling these incidences, frequently I go into a convulsive type of episode. It's not grand mal. It's just extreme shaking.

A year and a half ago, on an investigative trip, my husband and I returned to that campus. I was amazed to find it exactly as I had recalled it. The two buildings where we were used for the experiments had been torn down in 1968, but the dorm that I wondered into was exactly as I remembered it.

I recall being in a classroom with other children. We were all in institution pajamas. We were told that we were chosen to help serve our country. A careful record of the procedures were kept. The technicians were highly-trained professionals. They were just doing their job.

We were not to be angry at them. An American flag hung in the room. The experiments are discussed in more detail in my narrative. One of the doctors, who supervised the experiments, was called the Nazi when he was out of the room. The experiments involved environmental deprivation, to the point of forced psychotic states, and you know why I remember about the forced psychotic states that had a great impact on me because I realized something. After they put me in that little cell and treated me like a dog and kept me there until I went into psychotic states, they gave me electro-shock and told me we returned you to sanity, so we can take your sanity away, if you ever speak, and I'm speaking today, and I'm not going to lose my sanity. I'm going to stay nice and sound.

The experiments also included extreme sensation on the brain, spin programming, breeding of children and injections. I was given frequent electro-shock and mind control sessions with the threat of death or insanity if I ever spoke, and through my recollection and these years that I have struggled for my freedom and the phrase that says thank God I'm free at least means a lot to me, through these times, I have fought self-destructive programmed messages to kill myself, and I know what a program message is, and I don't act on them. I know the difference.

Obviously they mis-judged my spirit and my desire to be free. The experiment I wish to speak about involved radiation. I was strapped face down, straddled on a device like a chair that curved my spine in a haunch. Needles were put in three places in my spine, my coccyx, my mid-spine and the base of my skull.

To the right, there was a device with five orifices, five IV tubes came out and joined into one, with controls for the



amount of fluid and frequency. This tube was connected to the needles at the base of my skull.

I was given a timed injection at my coccyx. The technician had a monitor, I believe it was a Geiger counter. They checked my head with it. There would be timed releases -- released injections through the IV into the needle at the base of my skull -- could you get me some water -- repeatedly, which was monitored.

When the injections went into my brain, it felt like ice spreading throughout my skull. It was agonizing. I had cuffs on my upper arms and things on my fingers. I believe for vital signs. Wires were connected to my head simulator to an EEG. Often, they would say get some fluid. They did something to the needles in my middle spine. I believe they were testing my spinal fluid.

Sometimes something happened to the cuffs on my arms that caused horrible pain. Readings were taken again. The procedure was being taught to someone. I believe -- I believe that's what was happening. They talked as if I was unconscious and not even human. I recall it was explained that the injections were referred to as "trace" but enough to make this kid's head light up like a Christmas tree.

They thought this was funny. They kept making jokes about my head glowing. They sat me up and put a tube in my nose. I could feel something horrible in the front of my brain, and I blacked out.

In another experiment, when I -- they thought I was dead, they took me out of the chair, and the technician looked at me, and he said, "It looks like we lost this one. Well, there's plenty more where she came from. If she's brain dead, we can institutionalize her and use her for further experiments. If she's dead, we will arrange an accident as is procedure with her family."

Another experiment involved inserting air into my uterus and expanding the abdominal cavity with air. This experiment was torturous. Measurements were taken periodically. X-rays of my uterus and fallopian tubes were taken by injecting radioactive dye. I know that this is a salpinghystiogram. I had to have this done during fertility testing when my husband and I were trying to conceive a child.

Fertility testing was so traumatic that I had to stop trying. I have never had a normal pregnancy or been able to conceive a child. Howsomesoever, I do remember at the age of 12 having an induced pregnancy. My baby boy was taken for the experiments. That is the only child I have ever had, unless there are other abortions that I'm not aware of.

I am willing to experience my -- to discuss my experiences in more detail, if any of you wish to. I have suffered all my life because of this. My life has completely changed now because of my recovery.

Five years ago, I began my quest for truth. I didn't perceive how much I was suffering until finally my symptoms

diminished. I have recovered these incidences with the help of a caring professional. He has been careful to maintain a neutral position and does not hypnotise or lead me or influence me in any way, and he said he will attest to that.

Once early in my healing, I spoke to a man who helps people deprogram from mind control groups. He told me freedom is in the struggle. The good Lord knows, I have struggled to be free. I am thankful that I started working on my healing of my body in my thirties. The past five years, I have healed my mind and spirit. Now, I am strong enough to speak the truth, the truth will set us free.

There's one more thing I didn't mention. During the many times, there were forced rapes. I wanted to say one thing. When I was early -- a memory I've had all my life. I always knew about, I always wondered what it was.

When I was four or five years old, I used to lie in the bedroom when my sisters went to school in the morning, and I played Nazi concentration camp, and I would be the Jewish princess, and they would be experimenting on me and military people would come and rape me, and I held up to it all because I was such a brave girl. I think I was a very brave girl. I really do.

I always wondered why did a four-year old fantasize that she was being experimented on. Why did she think that people were raping her? Now I know why. Because it was truth.

I wish to thank the people at the task force for helping me trust enough to testify. I would never have trusted a government project without their support. I also wish to thank President Clinton for appointing this commission, and each of you especially for having the courage and the integrity to listen to us, the survivors of America's most horrid secret.

I am deeply committed to exposing this most horrid secret. Of course, I am terrified of repercussions, but if one of you hears us today, if one of you takes action, if someone in this room takes action, even if it's 10 years from now, this can change.

I am terrified of repercussions, but I will not purchase peace at the price of my silence. If life's so dear or peace so sweet as to be purchased at the price of chains of slavery, forbid it, almighty God. I know not what course others may take, but as for me, give me liberty or give me death, and I imagine you all know who said that. My hero when I was a little girl, Patrick Henry.

I do not choose death, I choose freedom, freedom to speak the truth. Thank you.

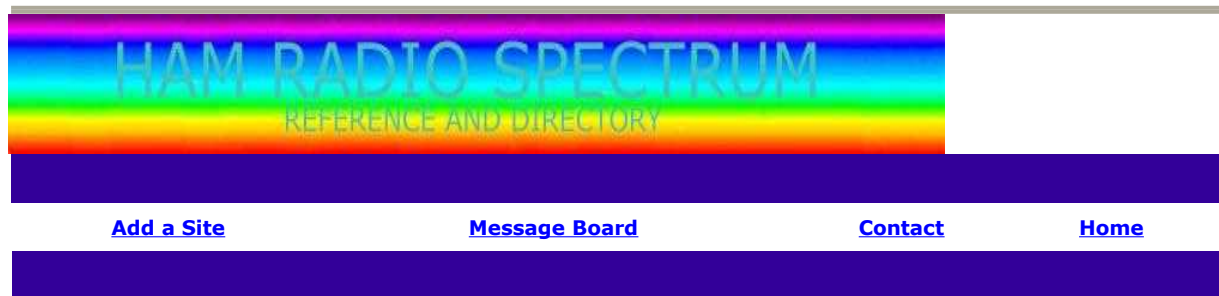
DR. FADEN: Thank you, Ms. Starr.

(Applause)

DR. FADEN: We appreciate your comments. Thank you for leaving us information.

---

<http://www.raven1.net/radios-1.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)



 **Frequency Allocations for The Radio Spectrum**  


  Below is the **HF frequency assignments** for  
all services  

#### FEATURED SITES

[Java Radio](#)  
[Dx Spotting](#)  
[Space Weather.com](#)

#### LEARN About:

[Ham Radio History](#)  
[Famous Hams](#)  
[Band Plans](#)

Original link: <http://www.ku4ay.net/radiospectrum.html>

|                                                |
|------------------------------------------------|
|                                                |
| 535                                            |
| Am Broadcast                                   |
| 1605 Khz                                       |
| Broadcasting, Mobile                           |
| 1.615 Mhz                                      |
| Radiolocation, Broadcasting                    |
| 1.625 Mhz                                      |
| Radiolocation, Broadcasting                    |
| 1.705                                          |
| Fixed, Mobile, Radiolocation                   |
| 1.800                                          |
| Amateur                                        |
| 1.900                                          |
| Radiolocation                                  |
| 2.000                                          |
| Mobile, Fixed, Maritime Mobile                 |
| 2.065                                          |
| Maritime Mobile (Telephony)                    |
| 2.107                                          |
| Fixed, Mobile, Land Mobile, Maritime Mobile    |
| 2.170                                          |
| Maritime Mobile (Telephony)                    |
| 2.173.5                                        |
| Mobile Distress and Calling                    |
| 2.190.5                                        |
| Maritime Mobile (Telephony)                    |
| 2.194                                          |
| Maritime Mobile, Land Mobile, Mobile, Fixed    |
| 2.495                                          |
| Standard Frequency and Time Signal (2.500 Mhz) |
| 2.501                                          |
| Standard Frequency, Space research             |
| 2.502                                          |
| Standard Frequency and Time Signal             |
| 2.505                                          |
| Maritime Mobile, Land Mobile, Mobile, Fixed    |
| 2.850                                          |

#### HAM RADIO CATEGORYS

[Antennas](#)

[Clubs](#)

[Call signs](#)

[Digital Modes](#)

[DX Info](#)

[Exam Practice / Info](#)

[Hamfest Listing](#)

[Mods](#)

[Personal Pages](#)

[Publications](#)

[Repeaters](#)

[Scanners, swl](#)

[Software](#)

[Ham News Sources](#)

[Add Link](#)[Message Board](#)[Contact](#)[Home](#)

Copyright © KU4AY  
Last Updated: May 13 2001



<http://www.raven1.net/ratrobot.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## Home

This article shows clearly that the reading of minds is almost accomplished in the UNclassified world. Since CLASSIFIED technology is always a decade or two ahead of the unclassified world, imagine what exists now in the black areas of defense contractors and government labs!

Rats Control Robot by Thought Alone

By Maggie Fox  
Reuters

WASHINGTON (June 23) - It sounds like something out of science fiction -- a rat with a small electrode sticking out of its head decides it wants a drink and, without touching anything at all, gets a robotic arm to bring it some water.

Still, a team of neurobiologists say their rats can control a machine with brainpower alone, and they think their technology may someday help paralyzed people.

'The people in the lab started calling the experiment the 'thinking about drinking experiment,' John Chapin of Hahnemann Medical College in Philadelphia, who led the research, said in a telephone interview. 'But we don't know whether rats think.'

Whatever the rats are doing, they are controlling the robotic arm without touching anything, said Chapin, who worked with colleagues at Duke University in North Carolina.

Reporting in the July issue of the journal Nature Neuroscience, they said they implanted tiny electrodes, no thicker than a hair, into the brains of six rats.

'It doesn't hurt the animal,' Chapin said. 'All there is is a little plug coming out of the animal's head. He runs around the cage and everything.'

The electrode is recording the activity of neurons -- on average 46 -- which Chapin found was important to making the experiment work. Earlier studies that recorded the activity of just one or a few brain cells did not work.

'We trained the rat initially to put his paw on a lever and to press the lever down. When the lever got pressed down there was a robot arm that moved over to a water dropper and then brought the water back to the animal's mouth,' Chapin said.

The rats had to carefully control the lever -- if they only pushed the lever halfway, it would only bring the arm halfway to them.

Chapin's team then recorded the brain activity associated with the movement of pressing the lever.

'We have an electronic device that converted those patterns of activity in the brain of the animal into a single electronic signal that could move the robot arm,' Chapin said.

Soon they disconnected the lever from the robot arm and hooked it up to the converting device alone.

They found, as other researchers have, that the brain activity controlling the movement came before the actual movement.

'When control of the robot arm was switched to the brain, the robot arm went over and brought water to the animal's mouth before the animal even started to move,' Chapin said.

'After a couple of days, the animals began to recognize that and they stopped actually pressing the lever.'

Chapin said if the technique can be proven safe and reliable in animals such as monkeys, which have bigger and more complex brains than rats, it might eventually be tested in people with severe paralysis.

'If this really becomes a workable thing, I think there are a lot of people that could use it,' he said.

It is important to record the signals from many neurons and not just a few, Chapin said. Of the six rats tested, he added, just four could get the arm to work. 'Two rats would do it a few times and then they would stop,' he said.

'The reason was we were not recording enough neurons in those animals. The robot arm would jerk around a lot and it wasn't smooth. When the animal tried to get his mouth around it, it would kind of bop him on the nose. They didn't like it.'

For complex movements, such as those made by an artificial limb, even more neurons will be required, he said.

'In principle, it should be possible to tap this information and control a prosthetic limb,' Dr. Eberhard Fetz of the University of Washington in Seattle wrote in a commentary on the findings.

REUTERS 11:01 06-23-99

[Home](#)

# ALPHABETICAL Index to Articles

**\*\* Use your browser's "Find Text" (Ctrl-F) to speed your search \*\***

**May 11, 2010**

[QUICK READ](#) for those tight on time

[COMIC STRIP version](#) for those with even less time

[Cover \(Home\) Page](#)

[SUBJECT Index to Articles](#)

[GLOSSARY](#)

["Coping" booklet](#)

[Local group presentations booklet](#)

[Tech Talk booklet](#)

[Preparedness!](#)

[Skip to ALPHA LISTING](#)

---

## IMPORTANT NOTE TO VISITORS

One reason that the general public, media, and uninformed government officials scoff at the truth of our story is that people tend to focus on the personal testimonial aspect, and ignore the crucially important [organized stalking](#) crime wave, and the [UNclassified and commercial devices](#) which can duplicate, right now, some of the effects we report.

For a concise report collecting the best information on unclassified and commercial equipment with invasive electronic harassment capabilities see:

[Summary: http://www.raven1.net/proventechs.pdf](http://www.raven1.net/proventechs.pdf)

[In one big file: http://www.raven1.net/uncom.htm](http://www.raven1.net/uncom.htm)

[As separate pages: http://www.raven1.net/p00.htm](http://www.raven1.net/p00.htm)

[Credibility reviews](#) on selected information pieces relating to organized stalking and electronic harassment. Of possible interest to journalists.

[E-booklet](#), free, not copyrighted, telling the organized stalking and electronic harassment story in a simple format suitable for people who know nothing about the subject.

[E-booklet](#), free, not copyrighted, giving information handling tips to targets. Written for targets, not the public.

The articles and images on this site are simple enough that most "non-technical" people can see quickly the principles which are involved. We organized stalking and electronic

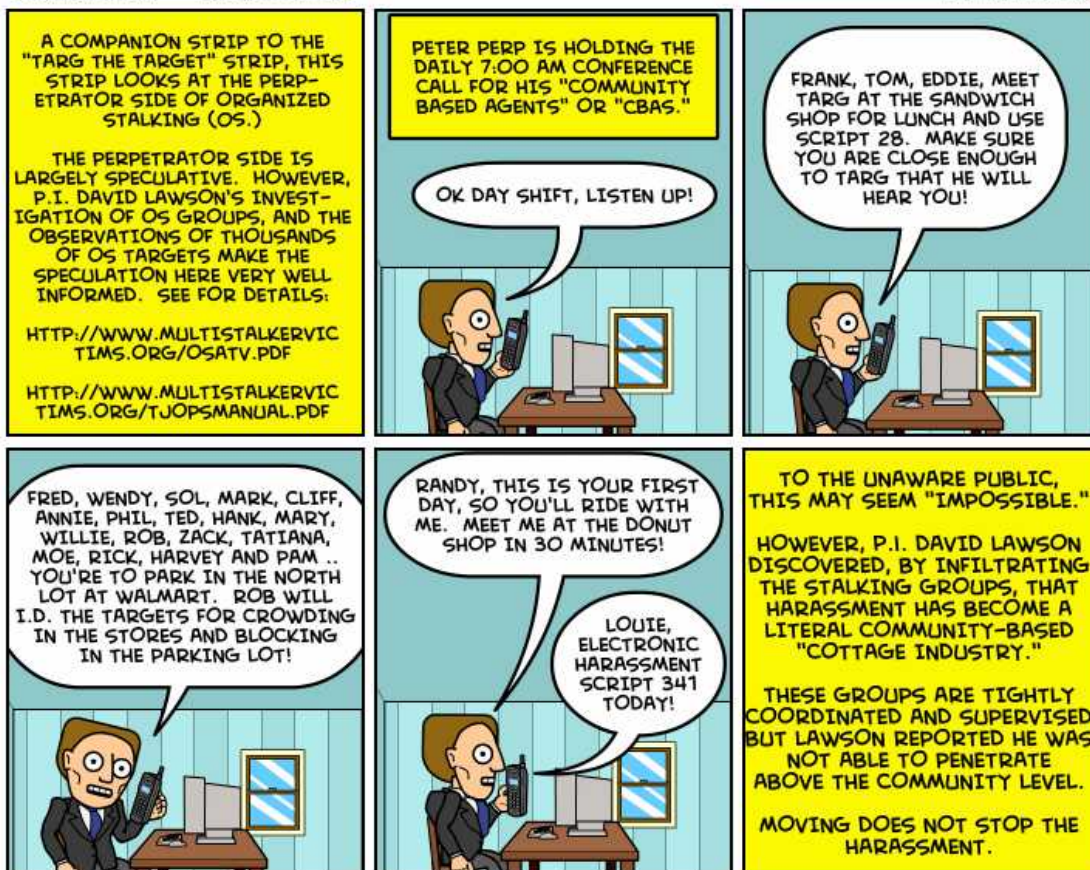


harassment targets beg you to spend a portion of your time looking at the book reviews and hard evidence technology side, in addition to our testimonial reports.

If the alphabetized index below is not sufficient, consider using your browser's Search function to find the key word you want.

#### PETER PERP - EPISODE 12

BY ELEANOR



WWW.BITSTRIPS.COM

[More comic strips](#)

[Click here for GLOSSARY](#)

## Alphabetical Index

### A

[About "Street Theater"](#), a page for both the public and known targets about this unique aspect of the organized stalking with electronic harassment problem

[Abusive Witchcraft page](#), by Ellen Lacter, PhD, who is a therapist and activist on behalf of all targets of abuse. Dr. Lacter's photos here show that people really exist who are not "all sweetness and light". Stories from people abused to the point of split personality report that

human and animal sacrifice has indeed happened and continues to happen. Only because they are extremely clever in covering up their activities are these atrocious crimes able to continue. Ponder this when you, visitor, read about the organized stalking and electronic harassment crimes described on this site. [Click here](#) if the above link is broken.

[ACHES-MC video letter to Pres. Clinton and Canadian Prime Minister Jean Chretien](#). This video includes individual testimonials by targets, both MKULTRA-era and current day organized stalking and electronic harassment targets, and professionals who have provided help to them. To keep the bandwidth down so all PCs can view this video, quality has been sacrificed. But the information carried in the sound track is clear.

[ACHES-MC web site](#) Advocacy Committee for Human Experimentation Survivors - Mind Control...you can order a video there on involuntary human experimentation

[A Closer Look](#), radio show, hosted by Michael Corbin, March 5, 2004 hours 2 and 3, Eleanor White as guest:

[Segment 1](#)

[Segment 2](#)

[Segment 3](#)

[Segment 4](#)

[Acoustic heterodyne principle](#), a diagram illustrating the principle behind American Technologies Corp. San Diego "electronic ventriloquism" speaker system.

[Acoustic heterodyning as a weapon](#), an article about American Technologies Corp. San Diego's weaponized version

[Acoustic heterodyning US Navy contract](#) for American Technologies Corp., San Diego

["Acoustic spotlight"](#), very similar to the American Technologies acoustic heterodyne, under development at MIT

[Acoustic manipulation of the nervous system, subliminal](#), U.S. patent #6,017,302

[Activism History](#), an e-booklet outlining significant activism initiatives in the fight to expose and stop organized stalking and electronic harassment

[Activism & Networking site](#), Freedom From Covert Harassment and Surveillance

[Activism Tips](#), free, not copyrighted e-booklet, giving activism tips to targets. Written for targets, not the public.

<http://www.stress.org/adey.htm>, an article on the life and work of neuro-electromagnetic researcher, Dr. Ross Adey

[Advanced Electromagnetic Weapons Technology](#)-Yet Another Classified Experiment Program In Addition To Radiation Experiments, by Cheryl Welsh

[Advanced nature](#) of current-day electronic weaponry affirmed by former USAF scientist Dr. Tom Bearden; targets are advised to consider Dr. Bearden's words carefully before spending money on conventional detection/jamming/shielding experiments

[Aerial Mind Control - The Threat to Civil Liberties](#), Judy Wall, Nexus magazine October-November 1999

[Air Force \(US\): Hacking the nervous system](#), an article showing the intent of the U.S. armed forces to do so, and a good description of what we targets experience (it hurts!)

**Alex Constantine on The Power Hour**, April 1, 2004. Alex is an author who has researched and written extensively on mind control. This particular show covered the topic of government surveillance and harassment of rock music stars. These performers wield great influence over many of their fans, and it is this influence that gets them into trouble at times with the security agencies. This harassment clearly demonstrates that current-day government does engage in criminal behaviour, as did their [COINTELPRO](#) activity:

[Segment 1](#)

[Segment 2](#)

[Segment 3](#)

[Segment 4](#)

[Segment 5](#)

[Altered States Ltd](#), a New Zealand supplier of "learning" tapes that are obviously "silent sound hypnosis" tapes, using the ["voice-FM"](#) technology

[American Reporter 'zine](#), publishes article by Eleanor White. [Special thanks](#) to Joe Shea, Editor. Joe has experienced some harassment as a result.

[American Technologies Corp.](#) of San Diego CA announces the successful patenting of their "acoustic heterodyne" aka "HSS" or "Hypersonic Sound" technology, clearing the way for commercial release of one form of voice-to-skull technology.

[American Technologies Corp.](#) of San Diego CA announces the U.S. military is interested in their acoustic heterodyne or "Hypersonic Sound" technology

[Anecdotes](#), a place for the visitor to get a QUICK idea of what it's like to be a organized stalking and electronic harassment target

[Another Arms Race](#) Electromagnetic Frequency Weapons, What the Public Should Know, by Cheryl Welsh

[Anti mind control reference](#), in U.S. House Bill HR 2977, recognizes psychotronic mind control as a problem

**ANTI-V2S (voice to skull) MP3 audio tracks.** RIGHT click one or the other links below to download. Then load from your PC to your MP3 player to take anti-V2S multi-radio show masking with you in the community or at work:

[6 radios, 64 kbps, stereo](#)

[6 radios, 32 kbps, mono](#)

[Multiple voices, not radio](#)

\*\* Please save a COPY to your hard drive for [repeated](#) playing.

[Apparatus and Method for Remotely Monitoring and Altering Brain Waves](#), U.S. Patent 3,951,134 (1974); this description matches targetted individual experience closely

[Arlene Tyner: Part 1](#), of a series of 4 articles on mind control

[Arlene Tyner: Part 4](#), of a series of articles on mind control by this investigative reporter

[Army \(US\) Voice to Skull \("V2K"\)](#) reference, direct address:

[http://call.army.mil/products/thesaur\\_e/00016275.asp](http://call.army.mil/products/thesaur_e/00016275.asp) ... [Click here](#) if above link is broken

[Army \(US\) War College article](#), excerpted, demonstrating the military's clear interest in e-weapons. The reader should remember that writing an unclassified article like this one available to the military public is tantamount to admitting they possess such weapons at the classified level.

[Artificial vision for the blind](#), using brain implants, signals to which generate primitive images in the blind. Early form of the technology used to force visions on involuntary experimentees.

[Atrocities - why won't the media expose them?](#)

[Attempts to recruit targets as perps](#)

[Audio-sensing add-on](#) for [Tri] Field Meters

[Audio file tips](#), for those wishing to play audio (or video) clips from this and other web sites

[Audio types](#), used by the perpetrators

## B

["Banging" noises](#) recorded in darkness by harassment target Norma Cross. Such noises have no visible source and are transmitted by very advanced technology, and are used to keep targets from falling asleep. The noises were also heard by Norma's son in an adjacent bedroom. [Alternate video file](#) for high speed connections

[Bearden, Dr. Tom](#), affirms the truly advanced nature of current-day mind electronic weaponry affirmed by this former USAF scientist; targets are advised to consider Dr. Bearden's words carefully before spending money on conventional detection/jamming/shielding experiments

[Begich, Dr. Nick, Controlling the Human Mind](#), book review by Eleanor White

<http://www.vxm.com/bib.doc.html>, Bibliography, Psychoactivity of Electromagnetic Fields, about 90K (long)

[Bill Clinton Apologizes](#) for MKULTRA-era involuntary human torture by the U.S. government

[Biological amplification](#), a biological response to radio signals which makes pulsed microwave "voice to skull" work, an excerpt from a book edited by Dr. James C. Lin, University of Illinois

[Biological warfare testing](#) clearly shows the utter lack of care on part of government for experiment subjects

[bird.rm](#) or [bird.wma](#), FAKED bird calls, obviously electronic when heard live, which "follow" about one target in three as they go about their daily business

[Blanche Chavoustie's](#) anomalous weapon effects, stemming from MKULTRA institutional kidnap research

[Blanche Chavoustie's](#) involuntary implants

**Blanche Chavoustie**, Dr. Rauni Kilde, and anti mind control activist attorney Helen McGonigle on [The Power Hour](#), May 5, 2004:

[Segment 1](#)

[Segment 2](#)

[Segment 3](#)

[Segment 4](#)

[Segment 5](#)

[Bonacci case](#), mind control (Judge's term) victim awarded \$1 million (ritual abuse case - same mentality as neuro-electromagnetic)

[Book review, 1996](#), by Gloria Naylor

[Book review, A Nation Betrayed](#), by MKULTRA survivor Carol Rutz. Fact-packed, recommended as a pocket/handbag reference for electronic harassment targets. Together with [Unshackled](#), by MKULTRA-era survivor Kathleen Sullivan, these books by those who survived the Nazi death camp level of brutality AS CHILDREN, IN THE UNITED STATES, will ABSOLUTELY SILENCE objections by naysayers who tell you "Oh, government would never do that." These books are my WEAPONS OF CHOICE. Eleanor White

[Book page](#) for "mind control" related books

[Book review, Bluebird](#), by Dr. Colin Ross, reviewed by Norma Cross

[Book review, Controlling the Human Mind](#), by Dr. Nick Begich

[Book review, Electronic Projects from the Next Dimension](#), a practical book of experiments which might be useful in detecting some of the more advanced electronic harassment attacks

[Book review, Excalibur Briefing](#), by Lt. Col. Thomas E. Bearden, USAF (Ret), copyright 1978, revised and expanded 1988

[Book review, Gaslighting](#), by Victor Santoro. Reads like a how-to manual for organized stalking perpetrators

[Book Review, Mobbing: Emotional Abuse in the American Workplace](#), a review of this book by Eleanor White

[Book review, "My Life Changed Forever"](#), by Elizabeth Sullivan. An excellent personal testimonial on organized stalking. Available on [amazon.com](http://amazon.com).

[Book review, None Dare Call It Conspiracy](#), a journalist's look at the covert mechanisms back in the 1970s at work to convert the United States of America into a Socialist nation, then dictatorship, through extremely subtle moves controlled by the wealthy elite. Makes it clear



that today's organized stalking and electronic harassment fits right in with those plans which continue today.

[Book review, Plutonium Files](#), an informal review by correspondent Lynn Weed, with excerpts

[Book review, Psychic Discoveries](#), by Sheila Ostrander and Lynn Schroeder, a compilation of Russian psychic discoveries and devices which can perform psychic and advanced physical effects, very likely the forerunners of current day advanced electronic harassment weapons

[Book review, Psychology of Stalking](#), by Sheryll Thompson, a psychotherapist with a real grasp of multi stalking, which is a substantial part of what we call organized stalking.

[Book review, Remote Viewing](#), by Tim Rifat. This book gives the history of Russian remote viewing and psychic manipulation, and contains points of interest to organized stalking and electronic harassment targets who wish to experiment with shielding, jamming, and detection of today's advanced electronic harassment signals

[Book review, Remote Control](#), by Steve Lynch. A well documented testimonial of what it's like to be an electronic harassment/organized stalking target while serving time in prison

[Book review, Remote Viewing Secrets](#), by Joseph McMoneagle, former remote viewer for the U.S. Army STARGATE programme

[Book review, Rule by Secrecy](#), by Jim Marrs, a valuable reference showing how the mindset and impetus behind current day organized stalking and electronic harassment has come about

[Book review, Search for the Manchurian Candidate](#), by John Marks, an excellent (but limited by CIA's burning of records) easy to read history of MKULTRA, the program which gave birth to the present psycho-electronic involuntary experimentation program

[Book review, Secret Life of Plants](#), by Peter Tomkins and Christopher Bird. Confirms the existence of biological signals which are NOT conventional electromagnetic, but operate at a performance level beyond that of as-taught-in-school signals, and which are like the current day mind/body weapon signals used on electronic harassment targets. Also describes possible countermeasure experiments.

[Book review, Suburban Spies](#) by Anthony Brina. Shows powerfully that even highly placed corporate executives are not immune from the crime syndrome of organized stalking and electronic harassment!

[Book review, Terrorist Stalking in America](#), by David Lawson. A stunning expose of the growing problem of criminal stalking groups, which he calls "extremist groups" and "cause stalkers". This book reveals what happens behind the scenes when organized stalking targets report "street theater". The author reports confirming this problem exists with police. See also [this review](#) of one of the books the author uses as his reference for assigning blame for the existence of the criminal stalking groups.

[Book review, Unshackled](#), A Survivor's Story of Mind Control, by MKULTRA-era Kathleen Sullivan. Together with [A Nation Betrayed](#), by MKULTRA-era survivor Carol Rutz, these books by those who survived the Nazi death camp level of brutality AS CHILDREN, IN THE UNITED STATES, will ABSOLUTELY SILENCE objections by naysayers who tell you "Oh, government would never do that." These books are my WEAPONS OF CHOICE. Eleanor White

[Book review, War at Home](#), Brian Glick, lawyer and former activist. A great debate-ender!

[Book review, When Medicine Failed](#), Janet Leih, the story of fighting organized stalking and electronic harassment and medical malpractice at the same time

[Booklet](#), free, not copyrighted, telling the organized stalking and electronic harassment story in a simple format suitable for people who know nothing about the subject

[Brain chip](#) lets stroke victim 'talk' again, article from Toronto Star, Oct. 21, 1998

[Brain \(eel\) controls robot](#), original link <http://www.washingtonpost.com/wp-dyn/articles/A24800-2001Apr16.html>

[Brain reading from a distance](#), BBC news article. No implants, not even any contacts. Used in new "brain scanners" at airports to check for "criminal intent"

[Brain wave remote sensor](#), U.S. Army, can sense criminal intent in street situations ... at a distance, a *distance*

[Brain Wave Fingerprinting](#), a writeup of a 60 Minutes show on this topic. If link broken, [click here](#) for the text (only) of that article

[Breggin, Dr. Peter R.'s](#) psychiatric crime site - must reading if you are under psychiatric treatment or are thinking about consulting psychiatry, the most powerful arm of law enforcement, used routinely to discredit whistle blowers and protesters. The Soviet use of psychiatry to suppress dissent is in full blown use here in North America. [Here](#) is the May 2004 cover page in case the above link above doesn't work. May give you some clues for further web searching.

[British Medical Journal](#) article appealing for medicine to guard against it's knowledge being used for weapons development

[British Parliament Member](#) Dr. Caroline Lucas firmly acknowledges the reality of electronic antipersonnel weapons

[The Burzynski Breakthrough](#), a book by Thomas Elias demonstrating how an exceptionally efficient cancer cure has been covered up by the U.S. Government for more than a decade. Shows that government is, contrary to popular opinion, capable of covering up very important news and brutally harassing American citizens.

[Byrd, Dr. Eldon](#), 2002 report of experiment to check for mechanical sound in the vicinity of the ears of voice to skull targets. Microphones used as sound pickups. This version lacks some of the equipment photos but does have the diagrams needed for understanding of the setup. The full report is on the Mind Justice web site: <http://mindjustice-org>

## C

[Canadian prisoner's experience](#) making it brutally plain that torture is not just a third world phenomenon

[Carpet out of place harassment](#), a variant of furniture out of place harassment done repeatedly each time a target leaves home. Sometimes similar things are done at the workplace and in the target's vehicle.

[Cat's eye, image displays on screen](#), with photos, supports targets' claims that perpetrators can see through their eyes too

[CATCH web site](#), Citizens Against Technological and Community-based Harassment, web site of the now inactive local targets' activism group based in Toronto, Ontario, Canada. Founded by Norma Cross.

["Cause stalking"](#), as revealed in the book Terrorist Stalking in America, by David Lawson. A stunning expose of the growing problem of criminal stalking groups, which he calls "extremist groups" and "cause stalkers". This book explains what happens behind the scenes when organized stalking targets report "street theater". The author reports a problem exists with police. See also [this review](#) of one of the books the author uses as his reference for assigning blame for the existence of the criminal stalking groups. I feel he is probably mistaken.

[Changing memories](#), New York Times article, September 2000 - describes memory changing technology which DELIGHTS MKULTRA, organized stalking, electronic harassment, and all child sex abuse perpetrators!

Cheryl Welsh article: [2003 Survey of Evidence Regarding Mind Control Experiments](#), an excellent overview of evidence relating to mind control programs world wide, by Cheryl, who is a very competent researcher

[Cheryl Welsh's Mind Justice web site](#) a very well researched site focussing on mind control and involuntary human experimentation

[Cheryl Welsh - UNIDIR Endorsement July 2002 Update](#), an excellent article about the state of the fight to expose and stop mind control

[Cheryl Welsh's list of best videos](#), per Cheryl Welsh, founder of Mind Justice. If above link doesn't work, [click here](#). (Local copy as of July 2003.)

[Cheryl Welsh's endorsement](#) by one of her professors at California State University urging public investigation of electromagnetic weapons

[Cheryl Welsh on mind control symptoms](#), with matching documentation on each

[Center for Neural Communication Technology](#), U.S. National Institutes of Health, lays to rest any doubts about the existence and intent of human electronic implantation

[Cherkova \(Emilia\) book](#), excerpts translated from Russian, courtesy Cheryl Welsh of Mind Justice

[Cherkova \(Emilia\) letter](#), from a member of a Russian anti-mind control group, courtesy Cheryl Welsh, Mind Justice

[Cheryl Welsh](#), Mind Justice President, listed as an expert in non-lethal weapons (May 2001) in the U.N. media guide publication

[Cheryl Welsh](#) on classified human experimentation, protection for subjects still lacking at end of 2003

[Child crying](#) under electronic attack. Clip from [The Power Hour](#) from the March 3, 2004 show featuring electronic attack target [Mr. Jesus Mendoza](#), of Mission Texas

[CHILDREN, Mind Control on](#), an article by distinguished investigative reporter Jon Rappoport. This is where the hidden "inner circle brutality" of government leaders in Western countries finally comes to light

[Church Committee's Final Report](#), Book II, on intelligence activities and their effects on personal freedom, 1976

[CIA harassment](#), or, how the current psycho-electronic harassment regimen was born

[CIA, infiltration of the media](#), article with request for backup information - not yet presented as fact

[CIA tortures involuntary test subjects](#), successful Canadian court case PROVES BEYOND DOUBT

[Classified human experimentation](#), protection for subjects still lacking at end of 2003, article by Cheryl Welsh

[Classified human experimentation](#), protection for subjects still lacking, MKzine article by Cheryl Welsh

[Classified weapons](#): Blanche Chavoustie's anomalous weapon effects, stemming from MKULTRA institutional kidnap research

[Classified weapons: Scalars](#), an article describing the probable characteristics of [scalar](#) weapons

[CNN circa 1985](#), video clips about electromagnetic weapons, scientists affirm viability

[COINTELPRO](#), the non-electronic half of the harassment type experienced by today's organized stalking and electronic harassment targets. See [War at Home](#) for an inexpensive paperback back pocket reference for COINTELPRO.

**COINTELPRO on [The Power Hour](#) radio show:**

[COINTELPRO segment 1](#)

[COINTELPRO segment 2](#)

[COINTELPRO segment 3](#)

[COINTELPRO segment 4](#)

[COINTELPRO segment 5](#)

<http://www.cointel.org> for COINTELPRO documents

**COINTELPRO on [The Power Hour](#) radio show, with attorney, COINTELPRO researcher and author Brian Glick, December 16, 2003:**

[Brian Glick segment 1](#)

[Brian Glick segment 2](#)

[Brian Glick segment 3](#)

<http://www.cointel.org> for COINTELPRO documents

[Original COINTELPRO documents](#)

[Comic strip](#), showing what it's like trying to make a complaint to police about organized stalking

[Comic strips](#), "Targ," a comic strip series about a target of organized stalking, intended for public education purposes, and "Peter Perp," a companion strip from the perpetrator viewpoint.

[Commando Solo](#), the introductory topic in the article by Judy wall titled [Aerial Mind Control - The Threat to Civil Liberties](#), Nexus magazine October-November 1999

[Congress Asleep at the Switch](#), an article from The Phoenix Letter, Vol. 14, No. 8

[Commercial and unclassified technologies](#) which are capable of generating some of the observed electronic harassment effects (long)

**Commercial harassment devices**, as sold by Shomer-Tec, discussed with great interest on [The Power Hour](#), during the May 20, 2004 update on the Jesus Mendoza electronic harassment case:

[Segment 1](#)

[Segment 2](#)

[Common effects](#) observed by neuro-electromagnetic device targetted people

[Coping blog](#), a source of suggestions for coping in addition to the "Coping" booklet below

["Coping" booklet](#), written for targets of organized stalking and electronic harassment, with some tips on how to cope until we can get the justice system to do its sworn and (well) paid job

[Countermeasure and Detection Experiments](#), an e-booklet listing experiments performed to date attempting to reduce, stop, and show the existence of electronic assaults

[Court in Florida helps expose electronic harassment](#), by ruling that an expert witness who didn't agree with "conventional wisdom" COULD testify

[Court recognizes electronic harassment](#), the case of James Walbert, Sedgwick County, Kansas, U.S.A. Scans of court documents

[Credibility reviews](#) on selected information pieces relating to organized stalking and electronic harassment. Of possible interest to journalists.

## D

[Delgado](#), Dr. Jose, brain implant scientist. Article translated from Spanish - broad coverage

[Delgado](#), Dr. Jose, brain implant scientist. Monkeys in restraint with electric shocks being administered to electrodes in their brains. Illustrates MKULTRA's utter disregard for life, pain, and suffering

[Delgado](#), Dr. Jose, October 2005 [Scientific American](#) article

[Doctors who know](#), a log sheet of cases where doctors have admitted to targets that they know organized stalking and electronic harassment crimes are entirely real

[Book review, Electronic Projects from the Next Dimension](#), a practical book of experiments which might be useful in detecting some of the more advanced electronic harassment attacks

[Detection and Countermeasure Experiments](#), an e-booklet listing experiments performed to date attempting to reduce, stop, and show the existence of electronic assaults

[Detention Camps, Civilian](#) in the United States



["Directed Energy Weapon attack", video](#), analyzed by Harry Sweeney. The clip shows interference with a camcorder taping in the home of an electronic harassment target.

[Disinfo tactics](#), one example, Eleanor White's interview on Voice of America, June 2002

[DOJ \(U.S. Dept of Justice\) special report](#) titled "Stalking Victimization in the United States." Dated January 2009, publication #NCJ 224527. This landmark report makes it undeniably clear that stalking by multiple stalkers, unknown to the target, happens to roughly half a million Americans as of 2006. Prior to this report, targets could not challenge the denials by police and doctors that multiple perpetrator stalking happens. Targets and activists are urged to save this report to their hard drives. [Click here](#) if the above link is broken.

[DOJ \(U.S. Dept of Justice\) reports e-harassment complaints](#) to Congress. Significance is in the NUMBER of complaints.

["Dr." Ewen Cameron, MKULTRA psychiatrist-torturer](#) as described on CBC's Fifth Estate, January 6, 1998

[Dr. Rebecca Carley show "What's Ailing America," hour 1](#), January 17, 2009

[Dr. Rebecca Carley show "What's Ailing America," hour 2](#), January 17, 2009

In the above 2-hour show, Dr. Carley discusses organized stalking and electronic harassment with Eleanor White and Debbie Newhook

["Dream Machine"](#), utilizing hypnotic methods to produce desired dreams. Manipulation of dreams is very common among targets of advanced electronic attacks.

## E

["Earthworm Rescue"](#), a feel good activity for organized stalking and electronic harassment targets; ([squirrelling](#) is another one!)

[E-booklet](#), free, not copyrighted, telling the organized stalking and electronic harassment story in a simple format suitable for people who know nothing about the subject

[ECHELON](#), a network of countries whose security agencies scan virtually all electronic communications looking for key words to eavesdrop on people and groups "under suspicion". Helps to establish a pattern of **motive** for the neuro- electromagnetic harassment problem.

[EEG-GSR](#) experiments, with plants, aim is to create a detector which is independent of signal types (classified signals are undetectable so far)

[Effects](#) observed by neuro-influence device targetted people

[Eleanor White, 08-26-03](#), on The Power Hour radio show, the two hour segment on the topic of mind control. **To my colleagues: I \*NEVER\* have claimed to anyone, the show hosts included, that I am an "expert" in mind control. I am far from that, and most of what I know comes from other people who have helped me assemble this web site!** For information on The Power Hour show itself, either go to [the show's web site](#), or [Eleanor White, 09-16-03](#), on The Power Hour radio show, two hour segment on the topic of mind control, with guests Dr. Rauni Kilde and investigative writer, Judy Wall. For information on The Power Hour show itself, either go to [the show's web site](#), or [Eleanor White's interview](#) on Voice of America, June 2002

[Eleanor White on "A Closer Look"](#), radio show, hosted by Michael Corbin, March 5, 2004 hours 2 and 3:

[Segment 1](#)

[Segment 2](#)

[Segment 3](#)

[Segment 4](#)

[Eleanor White](#) on [Linda Kennedy's](#) show "Precious Time", May 28, 2004. Linda wanted to discuss mind control in general with emphasis on the [organized stalking](#) aspect. If the audio link above doesn't work, try these:

[Segment 1](#)

[Segment 2](#)

[Eleanor White's organized stalking story](#), which may indicate city government complicity in organized stalking

[Eleanor White](#) walking home after picketing, article in the Hamilton (Ontario) Spectator (mainstream) newspaper

[Electromagnetic Weapons, Anti-Personnel, Some Aspects of](#), a synopsis prepared for a 1996 symposium of the International Red Cross. If the above link is broken, [click here](#)

[Electromagnetic weapons video clips](#), CNN, circa 1985, scientists affirm viability

[Electromagnetic weapons usage result form](#)

[Electromagnetic Weapons](#): As Powerful As The Atomic Bomb, by Cheryl Welsh

[Electromagnetics and the Mind](#), by Greg Harrison

**Electronic attacks** on [Mr. Jesus Mendoza](#), of Mission, Texas, AND HIS SMALL CHILDREN, who is pursuing a civil suit against the U.S. Attorney General to cease and desist, as broadcast on <http://www.thepowerhour.com>, March 3, 2004:

[Segment 1](#)

[Segment 2](#)

[Segment 3](#)

[Segment 4](#)

[Segment 5](#)

[Hear Mendoza's daughter cry under attack](#)

**Jesus Mendoza update**, on [The Power Hour](#), May 20, 2004:

[Segment 1](#)

**Jesus Mendoza update**, on [The Power Hour](#), August 27, 2004:

[Segment 1](#)

[Segment 2](#)

[Segment 3](#)

**Jesus Mendoza update**, on [The Power Hour](#), March 14, 2005:

[Segment \(36 min\)](#)

[Electronic mind control](#), "Timmy McVeigh Was Right", an article by researcher Kathy Kasten

[Book review, Electronic Projects from the Next Dimension](#), a practical book of experiments which might be useful in detecting some of the more advanced electronic harassment attacks

["Electronics and Brain Control"](#), Popular Electronics, July 1973, Vol. 4, Number 1

[Electromagnetic signal detector](#), mentioned on [The Power Hour](#) by in-home microwave attack target Jesus Mendoza as the best indicator of the attack signals. (PLEASE read the caution note at the bottom of this page.)

["U.S. Electromagnetic Weapons and Human Rights"](#), a Project Censored report by (professor) Peter Phillips, Lew Brown, and Bridget Thornton, Sonoma State University, December 2006

[ELF URL](#), describing how ELF electromagnetic fields can entrain the brain/nervous system, causing debilitating effects

[Ellen Lacter recommends: MKULTRA and historical mind weapons](#), a ten page well cited article by the www.wanttoknow.info team, based on three books on the topic. [Click here](#) if the above link is broken.

[European Parliament resolutions](#) as passed. Not spectacularly great, but hopeful for the 21st century.

[European Parliament Political Control Weapons position paper, text part only](#); or go to <http://jya-com/stoa-atpc.htm> for the original with images.

[EVP receiver](#), (Electronic Voice Phenomena), a schematic diagram from [Handbook of Psychic Discoveries](#) by Sheila Ostrander and Lynn Schroeder. A possible detector for perpetrator voice to skull transmissions.

[Excalibur Briefing, book review](#), by Lt. Col. Thomas E. Bearden, USAF (Ret), copyright 1978, revised and expanded 1988

["Excuses"](#), an essay by electronic harassment researcher and target, [Dr. Allen L. Barker](#) giving a long list of classic human excuses for not stopping, or even participating in, lifelong torture of other human beings

[Experiments, human, secret, history of](#) ... If link doesn't work, [Click here](#)

[Ex-Con Plans Class Action Suit](#), Claims Prisoners Brainwashed Former Prisoner Raises Question of Mind Control, by Cheryl Welsh

[Executive Orders](#), one method for quietly implementing a dictatorship without the people becoming aware until it's too late

[Extreme Abuse Survey](#), 2008 results of, a survey of [current-day](#) extreme abuse victims and therapists helping them recover from the torture. Generally the victims and their therapists are dealing with MKULTRA-style physical/drug/electronic captive torture based mind control, and/or, ritual abuse/Satanic ritual abuse. Such abuse can happen under government auspices, or can happen when government provides cover for certain criminal groups by denying the groups exist. Visitors who feel that what organized stalking and electronic harassment targets report is just too horrible to happen in this "modern, civilized" world should scan the results of this survey.

[Eye's visions](#) read and displayed electronically

## F

[Fact Sheet](#), Allegations match electromagnetic weapons technology. Further investigation is needed, by Cheryl Welsh

[Faking visuals now a breeze](#), says Washington Post reporter William M. Arkin

[FBI ex-agent Geral Sosbee](#) runs a campaign to expose FBI corruption, and includes on the page linked here mind-control relevant involuntary experimentation info

[Feel-good activity](#), "Earthworm Rescue", for organized stalking and electronic harassment targets; ([squirrelling](#) is another one!)

[Florida court helps expose electronic harassment](#), by ruling that an expert witness who didn't agree with "conventional wisdom" COULD testify

[Forced psychiatric drugging in New York State](#), Nazi style "list" of people deemed as only PROBABLE forced drugging candidates, being quietly compiled without the media reporting what is happening. First in the Soviet Union, now in the West, psychiatry has become the most powerful branch of law enforcement. Once "convicted" by psychiatrists, you have no trial, no defence. You will be forced by visiting medication enforcement teams in your own home to take brain damaging drugs. [Click here](#) if the above link is broken.

[FFCHS web site](#), "Freedom From Covert Harassment and Surveillance" organization's web site. FFCHS is a group of activism-oriented targets, based in the U.S., which has been working to persuade the U.S. Congress to adjust legislation so that electronic weaponry is explicitly named. Public awareness work is also being undertaken.

[French Government recognizes](#) the reality of neuro- electromagnetic weapons technology, an article from NATURE magazine

[Frey, Allen, paper showing early e-weapons principle](#)

**Florida radio talk show**, February 13, 2004, airing an interview with Eleanor White:

[First hour](#)

[Click here](#) if the above link is broken

[Second hour](#)

[Click here](#) if the above link is broken

**Florida radio talk show**, April 9, 2004, airing an interview with Eleanor White:

[First hour](#)

[Click here](#) if the above link is broken

[Second hour](#)

[Click here](#) if the above link is broken

## G

[Glossary of terms](#)

**Goliszek, Dr. Andrew**, on [The Power Hour](#), February 13, 2004. Dr. Goliszek is a mainstream bioscientist and in this appearance he speaks about the revelations in his well-researched book [In The Name of Science](#) about highly unethical and outright criminal human experimentation by the United States government throughout the Cold War Era. Dr. Goliszek's research clearly sets the stage for the organized stalking and electronic harassment crimes listed on this web site and others:

[Segment 1](#)

[Segment 2](#)

[Segment 3](#)

[Government involvement in e-weapons](#)

[Greenbaum speech](#), the inside story of mind control from the psychiatrist's perspective

["Group Stalking, Just Like"](#), a news video from KIRO TV, Snohomish County, Washington State, posted February 2010. The tactics used by the stalker fit very well with the experiences of group stalking targets. The stalker refused to discuss WHY she committed the crimes. In another similar case a few years earlier, another stalker fitting the M.O. of group stalking refused to discuss the reasons for his crimes. One can guess what might happen if a group stalking perpetrator made a public statement about the operations of their group.

[Gulf War Microwave Weapons](#), images showing use against Iraqi troops in 1991

## H

[HAARP project](#) related article from May 1998 Media Bypass magazine

[HAARP project](#), excerpts from **Angels Don't Play This HAARP**, courtesy Patricia Mougey

[Hacking the nervous system](#), an article showing the intent of the U.S. armed forces to do so, and a good description of what we targets experience (it hurts!)

**Harassment devices**, as sold by Shomer-Tec, discussed with great interest on [The Power Hour](#), during the May 20, 2004 update on the Jesus Mendoza electronic harassment case:

[Segment 1](#)

[Segment 2](#)

[Harlan Girard contributed](#) to an October 1998 report by the World Organization Against Torture (OMCT)

[Heartbeat detector](#), LADS, or Life Assessment Detector System, a product of [VSE Corporation](#), which can detect the human heartbeat through non- or partially-conductive substances like snow or rock, at distances up to 135 feet.

[Hemi-Sync](#), a company selling specially prepared music recordings which use sound to entrain the brain in to relaxation. (Force-awake rhythms also possible.) See also [US Patent #5,356,368](#)

[High power microwave used on people in Europe](#), article by Dr. Reinhard Munzert. [Click here](#) if above link is broken

[HF signal detector](#), mentioned on [The Power Hour](#) by in-home microwave attack target Jesus Mendoza as the best indicator of the attack signals. (PLEASE read the caution note at the bottom of this page.)

[Hiding Multiple Stalker Harassment](#), aka "street theater", an essay by Deborah Spilko showing how easy it is

[House, U.S., anti mind control reference](#), in Bill HR 2977, recognizes psychotronic mind control as a problem

[Human experimentation, classified](#), protection for subjects still lacking at end of 2003, article by Cheryl Welsh

[Human experiments, secret, history of](#) ... If link doesn't work, [Click here](#)

[Human radiation experiments](#), by government on involuntary citizen experimentees, involving feeding and injecting of radioactive substances

[Human radiation hearings testimony](#), showing tie in between these radiation experiments and mind control experimentation

[Human radiation hearings](#), excerpt, for those who doubt mind control is a persistent and very real problem

## I

[IEEE](#) - Institute of Electrical and Electronic Engineers takes serious notice in 1996 of Finnish researcher's anti-gravity effect

[Images, seen by the eye](#), read and displayed electronically

[Images, seen through cat's eyes](#), with photos, displays on screen and supports targets' claims that perpetrators can see through their eyes too

[Improbable incident, typical, with good data cable](#)

[Implants](#), at the Center for Neural Communication Technology, U.S. National Institutes of Health, lays to rest any doubts about the existence and intent of human electronic implantation

[Implants, Brian Wronge case](#), demonstrating how even physicians who SAY they favour protecting human rights utterly cave in and refuse to help people with actual illegal implants

[Implants, Brian Wronge case](#), update on this case of shameful refusal by doctors to uphold basic human rights

[Implants](#), involuntary, Blanche Chavoustie

[Implants](#), nanotechnology, proves the current level of even UNclassified implant technology - visitor, ponder the classified implants!

[If above link is broken, copy of article is here](#)

[Implants](#), New Mexico prison style, a 1999 proposal by NM Governor Gary Johnson, **which explicitly uses the phrase "we can insert microchips into people's brains and control their behavior"**

[Implants, Professor Warwick's](#) unclassified experiment demonstrates that on a first try, human implants work, and are predicted as likely to improve to the point of direct brain/nerve interaction

[Implantation backup article](#)

[Implants, human](#), for use with satellite tracking system, means and motive!

[Implants, "Telectrode"](#), for wireless monitoring of both physical and psychological parameters, AF contract

[Implants, U. of Albany](#), Albany Times-Union article about implant research in the late 1990s

[Infiltration of the media by CIA](#), article with request for backup information - not yet presented as fact

[Information handling](#) or sharing, tips for all targets whether or not they are interested in activism. Targets, your choice of words is very important until this crime becomes widespread public knowledge.

[Infrasound weapon](#) sufficient to shake up a section of the city of Marseille, France. [Click here](#) if above link is broken.

[Intelligence activities](#), Church Committee's Final Report on, Book II, about effects on personal freedom, 1976

[International Documents](#) in Support of Claims of the Existence of Electromagnetic Anti-Personnel Weapons, from the site of [Cheryl Welsh](#)

[Involuntary "voice"](#), forced upon Eleanor White as Eleanor tries to lie as still as possible but is fully awake (SOUND)

[Italian Doctor](#) discovers in-body implants in people who have not knowingly been research subjects

## J

[Jackson, Pat](#), testimonial, former sheriff's officer has endured some brutal harassment, including murder of pets

[Jeff Rense \(Sightings Radio Show\) Mind Control Patent Page](#). WOW!

[Jesus Mendoza's video](#) describing his electronic harassment situation which led to his suing (unsuccessfully - what else is new?) the U.S. federal government and Attorney General John Ashcroft in particular

[Joan K. Christensen's](#) letter to Eleanor White in which the New York State Assemblywoman claims to have classified knowledge about the neuro-influence weapons currently being illegally tested.

[Journal of Psycho-Social Studies](#), an Internet journal, an article titled "On the Need for New Criteria of Diagnosis of Psychosis in the Light of Mind Invasive Technology" by Carole Smith. This article references work by Cheryl Welsh, founder of Mind Justice and is VERY welcome to those who have been targetted by such technology for decades! [Click here](#) if above link is broken.

[Judy Wall's letter to 180 editors](#), summer 1999

[Judy Wall's timeline](#), covering the development of neuro-electromagnetic weapons

[Justesen says VOICE TO SKULL WORKED IN 1974!](#)

["Just Like Group Stalking"](#), a news video from KIRO TV, Snohomish County, Washington State, posted February 2010. The tactics used by the stalker fit very well with the experiences of group stalking targets. The stalker refused to discuss WHY she committed the crimes. In another similar case a few years earlier, another stalker fitting the M.O. of group stalking refused to discuss the reasons for his crimes. One can guess what might happen if a group stalking perpetrator made a public statement about the operations of their group.

[Julianne McKinney's report and letters](#), from one of the most knowledgeable e-weapons targets, who is an ex-US Army career intelligence officer

[Justice, Getting, in an Unjust System](#), a transcript of a speech by Jeanette Westbrook at the 1999 Ritual Abuse/Mind Control conference of the SMARTNEWS group. Original link: <http://members.aol.com/smartnews/jw99.html>

## K

**Kathleen Sullivan**, MKULTRA-era torture survivor, interviewed on [The Power Hour](#) on January 20, 2004:



[Segment 1](#)

[Segment 2](#)

[Segment 3](#)

[Segment 4](#)

[Segment 5](#)

[Kilde, Dr. Rauni Leena](#), the brave former chief medical officer of Finland, tells it like it is on global mind control

[http://dailynews.yahoo.com/hx/wews/20010510/lo/396942\\_1.html](http://dailynews.yahoo.com/hx/wews/20010510/lo/396942_1.html), Kill as a Child, Woman Learns How To, a Yahoo News item from May 2001. Direct evidence of MKULTRA atrocities.

## L

[LADS](#), Life Assessment Detector System, a product of [VSE Corporation](#), which can detect the human heartbeat through non- or partially-conductive substances like snow or rock, at distances up to 135 feet.

[Laws relating to e-weapons](#)

[Leuren Moret](#), former geoscientist at Livermore [U.S. government] Labs (California), a whistleblower about the plague of "depleted" uranium dust left at places where the U.S. has waged war in the last quarter of the 20th century until the present. Leuren Moret is also being targeted with electronic harassment and organized stalking as a result of her whistleblowing, and this PDF document, a chapter from her book, describes her situation and the "depleted" uranium issue very graphically.

[Leuren Moret](#), June 15, 2006 memo to Berkeley (California) City Council, outlining her intense harassment related to her whistleblowing and asking for the return of her illegally confiscated automobile

[Levitation](#), using diamagnetism of living things, as demonstrated on the CBS Evening News and CNN in April 1997, as reported in Science News Dec. 6, 1997 issue, vol. 152

[LIDA machine](#), a Soviet device which demonstrates the potentially good uses for the technology used to torment us involuntary experimentees over the past couple of decades

[Lin, Dr. James C., on biological amplification](#), a biological response to radio signals which makes pulsed microwave "voice to skull" work at low signal levels, an excerpt from his book [Electromagnetic Interactions With Biological Systems](#)

[Linda](#), a target of advanced electronic attacks on the body and nervous system, shows in this video clip some of the types of attack she experiences

[Local group presentations booklet](#). How to get a demonstratedly effective form of activism going in your city

[Local Perp Groups](#), including revelations and successful stoppage by a target who is also an accomplished remote viewer

## M

[Map](#) showing MKULTRA and mind-weapon incident sites

[McKinney, Julianne](#), report and letters, from one of the most knowledgeable e-weapons targets, who is an ex-US Army career intelligence officer

[Media, infiltration by CIA](#), article with request for backup information - not yet presented as fact

[Medical Technology Updates](#), a page for collecting excerpts from articles showing that UNclassified medical technology is approaching the advanced capabilities of the equipment used by today's organized stalking/electronic harassment perpetrators

[MEDUSA](#), "Mob Excess Deterrent Using Silent Audio", microwave voice to skull (V2S/V2K) proposed for commercial development for military and police use, ABC news. If that ABC link is down, [click here](#) for a backup copy. July 2008.

[Changing memories](#), New York Times article, September 2000 - describes memory changing technology which DELIGHTS MKULTRA, organized stalking, electronic harassment, and all child sex abuse perpetrators!

[Dr. Michael Persinger's findings](#) when a target, Qijia Cheng requested Dr. Persinger to look for electronic causes of effects reported by electronic assault targets

**Michigan finally gets it right!** Michigan State Legislature incorporates ANY harmful electronic or electromagnetic device into their definitions of criminal acts:

[Public Act 0256 of 2003](#)

[Public Act 0257 of 2003](#)

[Microwave auditory response references](#), which have been studied for use as bird clearing radar signals

[Microwave bioeffect references](#), a researcher's smorgasbord

["Microwave cannon" plans](#), advertised for years by [Information Unlimited](#). Demonstrates the ease with which microwave weapons can be had by the public.

[Microwave signal detector](#), mentioned on [The Power Hour](#) by in-home microwave attack target Jesus Mendoza as the best indicator of the attack signals. (PLEASE read the caution note at the bottom of this page.)

["Microwave Harassment and Mind Control"](#) by Julianne McKinney

[Microwave hearing threshold](#) for human beings

[Microwave, high power, used on people in Europe](#), article by Dr. Reinhard Munzert. [Click here](#) if above link is broken

[Microwave News article excerpts](#)

[Microwave "Ray Gun"](#), USMC, at long last the U.S. government has stopped denying microwave weapons exist!

[Microwave Technology And Its Use Against Humanity](#), a collection of articles from Orvotron, The Bimonthly Newsletter

[Microwave Weapons, Gulf War](#), images showing use against Iraqi troops in 1991

[Milgram's experiments](#), graduated electric shocks, which showed the organized stalking and electronic harassment perps how easy it would be to hire perpetrators to torture the targets;

[Alternate link](#) to Milgram article if above link is broken

[Military inspections of a target's web site](#), a screen shot by Brent from his firewall program, probably a result of the USA PATRIOT Act and similar laws which are being used to destroy the U.S. Constitution

[M.I.N.D.](#), or Magnetic Integrated Neuron Duplicator, a device used on involuntary experiment subject John Ginter while an inmate in a California prison

["Mind Control's" Portion](#) of the full crime of organized stalking and electronic harassment (OS/EH)

["Mind Control" article](#) Napa Sentinel, Harry V. Martin and David Caul, 28 pages

[Mind control, "Excuses" for](#), an essay by mind control researcher and target, [Dr. Allen L. Barker](#) giving a long list of classic human excuses for not stopping, or even participating in, lifelong torture of other human beings

[Mind Control on CHILDREN](#), an article by distinguished investigative reporter Jon Rappoport. This is where the hidden "inner circle brutality" of government leaders in Western countries finally comes to light



[Mind control recognized as a problem](#) in U.S. House Bill 2977

[Mind Control and the Secret State](#), article by Daniel Brandt

[Mind control seminar](#), April 2005. Print this out if you are or intend to see a doctor or public official who is likely to deny mind control exists. Note: All lecturers and writers in the field of mind control are to some extent controversial, so don't depend on this bulletin to totally vindicate your claims. Instead, read (and print) material on MKULTRA, COINTELPRO, and [organized stalking](#) as well.

[Mind control, U.S. Navy's](#), officially admitted in SECNAVINST 3900.39D (standing instructions issued by the Secretary of the Navy), of 6 November 2006. Here is a quote from page 9:

(2) The Under Secretary of the Navy (UNSECNAV) is the Approval Authority for research involving:

(a) Severe or unusual intrusions, either physical or psychological, on human subjects (such as consciousness-altering drugs or mind-control techniques).

If the above document is not available, [click here](#).

[Mind control victim awarded \\$1 million](#), (ritual abuse case - same mentality as neuro-electromagnetic)

[Mind Control Forum](#) - Probably the largest collection of mind control/organized stalking/electronic harassment target testimonials

**Mind Control, Sirhan Sirhan**, [The Power Hour](#)'s February 5th, 2004 interview with Sirhan's attorney Lawrence Teeter. Mr. Teeter is trying to get the word out that his client Sirhan Sirhan is an innocent, mind controlled victim and the centerpiece of a massive government plot:

[Segment 1](#)

[Segment 2](#)

[Segment 3](#)

[Segment 4](#)

[Segment 5](#)

[Mind Control Within the United States](#) - A 1998 book by author Kai Bashir (reviews)

[Mind Drive](#), an example of a set of computer games in which control of the game is picked up from the mind of the player

[MKULTRA documentation page - EXCELLENT!](#)

[Mind switch](#), one more device pointing towards the fact that classified science has already accomplished sub-vocal thought reading

[MKULTRA and historical mind weapons](#), a ten page well cited article by the www.wanttoknow.info group, based on three books on the topic. [Click here](#) if the above link is broken.

[MKULTRA cover page](#), U.S. Senate hearings in 1977

[MKULTRA CKLN radio series](#), by Wayne Morris, 8 months of weekly one-hour interviews with MKULTRA survivors and supporters

[MKULTRA-era experiments](#), Bill Clinton apologizes for MKULTRA-era involuntary human torture by the U.S. government

[MKULTRA research site](#) full of articles on covert government misbehaviour in general, with reference material on MKULTRA and related secret programmes.

[http://dailynews.yahoo.com/hx/wews/20010510/lo/396942\\_1.html](http://dailynews.yahoo.com/hx/wews/20010510/lo/396942_1.html), MKULTRA: Kill as a Child, Woman Learns How To, a Yahoo News item from May 2001. Direct evidence of MKULTRA atrocities.

[http://www.pufori.org/articles/mk\\_ultra.htm](http://www.pufori.org/articles/mk_ultra.htm) Richard G. **Gall's** excellent article on MKULTRA; supports the success of voice-to-skull for hypnotic purposes

[MKULTRA: Search for the Manchurian Candidate](#), by John Marks, an excellent (but limited by CIA's burning of records) easy to read history of MKULTRA, the program which gave birth to the present psycho-electronic involuntary experimentation program

[MKULTRA survivors](#), a site by an MKULTRA child abuse victim dedicated to helping other MKULTRA victims with their healing process

[MKULTRA U.S. Senate hearing excerpts](#)

[MKULTRA electronic projects](#) with summaries of the specific purposes.

[MKULTRA-like involuntary experimentation](#) leads to the deaths of 5 mental patients at Camp Mabry TX in 2001

[Mobbing: Emotional Abuse in the American Workplace](#), a review of this book by Eleanor White

<http://www.mobbing-usa.com>, web site of the authors of the book "Mobbing: Emotional Abuse in the American Workplace". VERY encouraging that mobbing is beginning to get legislative attention, as the web site declares. Our job now is to try to get those involved in exposing and stopping mobbing to understand that it happens everywhere, not just in the workplace.

[Mojimir Babacek: Article](#), "International Movement for the Ban of Manipulation of Human Nervous System by Technical Means", an overview of the world-wide effort to expose and stop mind control

[Monkey victims](#) of Dr. Jose Delgado, brain implant scientist. Monkeys in restraint with electric shocks being administered to electrodes in their brains. Illustrates MKULTRA's utter disregard for life, pain, and suffering

[Monument](#), a list of victims' names

[Moret, Leuren](#), former geoscientist at Livermore [U.S. government] Labs (California), a whistleblower about the plague of "depleted" uranium dust left at places where the U.S. has waged war in the last quarter of the 20th century until the present. Leuren Moret is also being targeted with electronic harassment and organized stalking as a result of her whistleblowing, and this PDF document, a chapter from her book, describes her situation and the "depleted" uranium issue very graphically.

[Leuren Moret](#), June 15, 2006 memo to Berkeley (California) City Council, outlining her intense harassment related to her whistleblowing and asking for the return of her illegally confiscated automobile

["My Life Changed Forever"](#), book review, author Elizabeth Sullivan. An excellent personal testimonial on organized stalking. Available on [amazon.com](#).

## N

[Nancy's EMW "Attack Article List"](#)

[Nancy's EMW "Belligerent Booklist"](#) (Use it to fight back!)

[NASA SAYS VOICE TO SKULL WORKS!](#)

[NASA's thought reading](#), electronic, for said silently to self thoughts, how it can be done. If that original link is broken, [click here](#).

[Nation Betrayed, A, book review](#), by MKULTRA survivor Carol Rutz. Fact-packed, recommended as a pocket/handbag reference for electronic harassment targets

[Navy, U.S., Directed Energy Weapons Database](#), shows UNclassified directed energy weapons references. NOT including current-day advanced mind weapons

[NCVC call report](#), by an attorney who pressed the U.S. National Center for Victims of Crime for their estimate of call volume and percentage relating to organized (or "gang" or "group") stalking

["Nessie", the writings of](#), as posted on the web site of the San Francisco Bay Guardian newspaper

[Neuro-electromagnetic effects](#) observed by neuro-electromagnetic device targetted people  
[Neuromarketing](#), a line of research aimed at using functional MRI technology to find ways to influence people to make purchase decisions. [Click here](#) if above link is broken.

[Neuron's tiny current requirements for triggering](#)

[New World Order](#), (aka One World Government), openly admitted to as ongoing conspiracy by U.S. Congressional Rep Ron Paul. [TEXT of what is on the video](#).

[Book review, None Dare Call It Conspiracy](#), a journalist's look at the covert mechanisms back in the 1970s at work to convert the United States of America into a Socialist nation, then dictatorship, through extremely subtle moves controlled by the wealthy elite. Makes it clear that today's organized stalking and electronic harassment fits right in with those plans which continue today.

[NIH \(US National Insititutes of Health\) Physician](#), anonymous but corroborated by Dr. Eldon Byrd, reveals that seniour government medical personnel are not only aware of electronic harassment, but have experienced targetting as well, some fatally

[NLPA \(National Legal Professional Associates\)](#) a lawyers' organization which has worked on the Gregory Lambros implantation case, affirms the reality of covert mind control

[Nonconsensual Brainwave and Personality Studies](#) by the U.S. Government, by Cheryl Welsh  
[Non-Lethal Weapons](#) paper by neuro- electromagnetic weapons target Cheryl Welsh

[Non-Lethal Weapons Policy](#), military vs. law enforcement

[NSA \(US National Security Agency\)](#) confirms mind control is "for real", by confirming classification of a document about it. A KEY document for researchers. Original in possession of Cheryl Welsh.

[NSA surveillance laws](#), worth a good belly laugh for those of us who have been under surveillance for years and decades!

## O

[Official organized stalking](#) in the United Kingdom, Daily Mail Online article of June 26, 2009. ([Click here](#) if the above link doesn't work - this is a type MHT file, may require Internet Explorer to open.)

[Open letter to human rights organizations](#), written by Mojimir Babacek, Czech mind control researcher and activist

[Organized stalker personality type](#), as described well by psychiatrist Debra A. Pinals, MD, in her book on single stalking. Clearly, this personality type exists in both the single and organized stalking arenas.

[Organized stalking FAQ](#) (frequently asked questions) about organized stalking groups

[Organized Stalking: A Target's View](#), a free, not copyrighted e-booklet, telling the organized stalking and electronic harassment story in a simple format suitable for people who know nothing about the subect

[Organized stalking videos](#)

[Organized stalking video #2](#)

[Organized stalking](#), comic strip showing what it's like trying to make a complaint to police about organized stalking

[Org@sm, electronic, forced](#), one of the effects experienced by psycho-electronic targets

[Oscilloscope trace, one type of harassment signal](#)

[Other web sites](#) relating to organized stalking and electronic harassment

[Outrage page](#), to collect highlights of the more serious outrages which happen to targets. See the ["gaslighting" harassment style](#) opposite on the [Petty Page](#).

## P

[Pat Jackson](#), testimonial, former sheriff's officer has endured some brutal harassment, including murder of pets

[Patents related to e-weapon technology](#)

[Pedophilia, world epidemic](#), a mainstream article showing how major crimes are covered up by way of infiltration of criminals leading double lives. Demonstrates how organized stalking and electronic harassment (and similar crimes) can be rampant yet not talked about in the media, and not be prosecutable.

[Penny and Mitzi](#), a fantasy essay by Eleanor White, one method of lessening the impact of being a target

[Perpetrator attempts to recruit targets](#)

[Perpetrator Recruiting Pep Talk](#), by Eleanor White

[Kathleen Sullivan](#)

[Perp Groups, Local](#), including revelations and successful stoppage by a target who is also an accomplished remote viewer

[Perps Who Talk](#), a log of the rare cases where perpetrators make statements to targets acknowledging the harassment

[Persinger, Dr. Michael's findings](#) when a target, Qijia Cheng requested Dr. Persinger to look for electronic causes of effects reported by electronic assault targets

[Petty Page](#), some of the pettiest of the ["gaslighting" style harassment](#) to which targets are subjected. See also the more serious [Outrages](#).

[Physician from NIH \(US National Institutes of Health\)](#), anonymous but corroborated by Dr. Eldon Byrd, reveals that senior government medical personnel are not only aware of mind control, but have experienced targetting as well, some fatally

[Plant/EEG-GSR](#) experiments, aim is to create a detector which is independent of signal types which have been undetectable so far

[Plutonium Files, book review](#), an informal review by correspondent Lynn Weed, with excerpts

[Police officers](#): You CAN solve these crimes, and do so with very little of your time and resources!

[Police who know](#), a log sheet of cases where brave police officers have admitted to targets that they know organized stalking and electronic harassment crimes are entirely real

[Power Hour, The, radio show](#), 08-26-03, the two hour segment with Eleanor White on the topic of mind control. **To my colleagues: I \*NEVER\* have claimed to anyone, the show hosts included, that I am an "expert" in mind control. I am far from that, and most of what I know comes from other people who have helped me assemble this web site!** For information on The Power Hour show itself, either go to [the show's web site](#), or [Power Hour, The, radio show](#), 09-16-03, a two hour segment on the topic of mind control, with guests Dr. Rauni Kilde and investigative writer, Judy Wall. For information on The Power Hour show itself, either go to [the show's web site](#), or [PREPAREDNESS](#), without which, we won't survive to win this fight against organized stalking and electronic harassment, as the New World Order continues to stage artificial disasters

[PROOF: CIA tortures involuntary test subjects](#), successful Canadian court case PROVES BEYOND DOUBT

[PROOF: Hemi-Sync's](#) specially prepared music recordings prove that simple sound can entrain the brain into relaxing biorhythms. (Force-awake rhythms also possible.) See also [US Patent #5,356,368](#)

[PROOF: The LIDA machine](#), a Soviet device which PROVES the existence of radio signal mind altering technology has been in existence since the 1960s.

[Protest poster concept samples](#) for activists.

[Psychiatric crime web site](#) of Dr. Peter R. Breggin - must reading if you are under psychiatric treatment or are thinking about consulting psychiatry, the most powerful arm of law enforcement, used routinely to discredit whistle blowers and protesters. The Soviet use of psychiatry to suppress dissent is in full blown use here in North America. [Here](#) is the May 2004 cover page in case the above link above doesn't work. May give you some clues for further web searching.

[Psychiatric drugging, forced, in New York State](#), Nazi style "list" of people deemed as only PROBABLE forced drugging candidates, being quietly compiled without the media reporting what is happening. First in the Soviet Union, now in the West, psychiatry has become the most powerful branch of law enforcement. Once "convicted" by psychiatrists, you have no trial, no defence. You will be forced by visiting medication enforcement teams in your own home to take brain damaging drugs. [Click here](#) if the above link is broken.

[Psychiatrist's perspective](#), the Greenbaum speech, the inside story of mind control

[Book review, Psychic Discoveries](#), by Sheila Ostrander and Lynn Schroeder, a compilation of Russian psychic discoveries and devices which can perform psychic and advanced physical effects, very likely the forerunners of current day advanced electronic harassment weapons

[Psychology of Stalking](#), book review by Sheryll Thompson, a psychotherapist with a real grasp of multi stalking, which is a substantial part of what we call organized stalking and electronic harassment.

[Psychotechnology Research Institute](#) web site, a site about the work of Russian "Psychotechnologist" Dr. Igor Smirnov, who was asked by the U.S. Government to be a consultant at the Waco, Texas Branch Davidian massacre. This site advises psychocorrection "can be carried out with or without the person's agreement."

["Psychotronic Golgotha"](#), a Russian book, partially translated, by N. I. Anisimov, 1999, courtesy Cheryl Welsh of [Mind Justice](#)

[Psychotronic, U.S. Association](#), a group studying consciousness and advanced technologies - which is to say the type of studies which **in the hands of other, unethical researchers** have produced the electronic mind weapons from which we now suffer. Dr. Eldon Byrd, an **\*\* ethical \*\*** psychotronic researcher, is a member

[Psychotronic War and the Security of Russia](#), by V.N Lopatin and V.D. Tsygankov Moscow, 1999, selected translations courtesy <http://mindjustice-org>, Cheryl Welsh

[Psychotronics Weapons Letter to Senate Committee](#), Julianne McKinney's letter to chairman John Glenn

## Q

## R

[Radar Flashlight](#), the actual device as displayed at <http://www.nlectc.org>

[Radar Flashlight](#) for through-the-wall detection of humans, Georgia Tech, developers

[Radiation hearings, human](#), testimony showing tie in between these radiation experiments and mind control experimentation

[Radiation hearings, human](#), excerpt, for those who doubt mind control is a persistent and very real problem

[Radio Signals vs. Nerve Cells](#), an explanation of how pulsed radio signals reach into our nervous systems

[Radio frequency control of DNA](#), an MIT Tech Talk article



[Range of weapons?](#) Advanced nature of current-day electronic harassment weaponry affirmed by former USAF scientist Dr. Tom Bearden; targets are advised to consider Dr. Bearden's words carefully before spending money on conventional detection/jamming/shielding experiments

[Rats Control Robots](#), an article that pretty well shatters arguments that electronic thought reading isn't possible

[Rauni Leena Kilde, MD](#), the brave former chief medical officer of Finland, tells it like it is on global mind control

["Ray Gun"](#), USMC, at long last the U.S. government has stopped denying microwave weapons exist!

[Reading your brain at a distance](#), BBC news article. No implants, not even any contacts. Used in new "brain scanners" at airports to check for "criminal intent"

[Reading Thoughts Now Possible](#), article from the San Francisco Chronicle, November 10, 2003, based on a New Orleans conference of neuroscientists

[Researcher's smorgasbord](#) of microwave bioeffects

[Record](#) your 24-hour voice-to-skull harassment, suggested ways to try this. One report of success.

[Recruiting targets as perps, attempts to](#)

[Red Cross, International, 1996 Symposium paper](#), on Some Aspects of Electromagnetic Anti-Personnel Weapons. If the above link is broken, [click here](#)

[Remote Control, book review](#), author Steve Lynch. A well documented testimonial of what it's like to be an electronic harassment/organized stalking target while serving time in prison

[Remote Viewing, book review](#), by Tim Rifat. This book gives the history of Russian remote viewing and psychic manipulation, and contains points of interest to electronic harassment targets who wish to experiment with shielding, jamming, and detection of today's advanced electronic harassment signals

[Remote Viewing of Local Perp Groups](#), revelations and successful stoppage by a target who is also an accomplished remote viewer

[Remote Viewing Secrets, book review](#), by Joseph McMoneagle, former remote viewer for the U.S. Army STARGATE programme

[RF signal detector](#), mentioned on [The Power Hour](#) by in-home microwave attack target Jesus Mendoza as the best indicator of the attack signals. (PLEASE read the caution note at the bottom of this page.)

[Road to Freedom](#), a webcast show on the issues of organized stalking and electronic harassment

[Ross Adey and LIDA machine](#), a Soviet device which demonstrates the potentially good uses for the technology which is used to torment us involuntary experimentees over the past couple of decades

[Ross, Colin, Dr., psychiatrist](#), who has carefully investigated alleged CIA-MKULTRA atrocities and is now satisfied they did happen

[Roy Bercaw](#) Cambridge, MA publishes ENOUGH ROOM to raise awareness of marginalized subjects in the media. He is the founder of the Anti Censorship and Deception Union.

[Roy Bercaw's research subject protection bill](#) submitted to the Massachusetts legislature

[Roy Bercaw's speech](#) to Cambridge, Mass. city council

[Roy Bercaw's TV show](#) on Cambridge MA cable

[Rule by Secrecy](#), by Jim Marrs, book review of, a valuable reference showing how the mindset and impetus behind current day organized stalking and electronic harassment has come about

[Russian article: Brain Breakers](#)

[Russian article: Buy Equipment to Spy on Your Neighbors](#)

[Russian article: Secret Superweapon in Action?](#)

[Russian article: Versions of the Murder of General Rokhlin](#)

[Russian book "Psychotronic Golgotha"](#), partially translated, by N. I. Anisimov, 1999, courtesy Cheryl Welsh of [Mind Justice](#)

[Russia, Security of, Psychotronic War and the](#), by V.N Lopatin and V.D. Tsygankov Moscow, 1999, selected translations courtesy <http://mindjustice-org>, Cheryl Welsh

[Russian human rights group](#) appeals for controls on psychotronic weapons

[Russian law "About Weapons"](#), Article 6 of which refers to some of the technologies capable of use as "mind weapons" or "psychotronic weapons"

[Russian magazine article](#), courtesy Cheryl Welsh, with testimonial on the lives of Russian mind control victims

[Russian Psychotechnology Research Institute](#) web site, a site about the work of Russian "Psychotechnologist" Dr. Igor Smirnov, who was asked by the U.S. Government to be a consultant at the Waco, Texas Branch Davidian massacre. This site advises psychocorrection "can be carried out with or without the person's agreement."

[Russian psychotronics video](#), shown in 1998 on the German ZDF network, dialogue translated here. Includes descriptions by Dr. Igor Smirnov, who was invited by the U.S. to intervene at the Waco Branch Davidian standoff.

[Russian translations](#), fragmentary, about Russian activity in the arena of psychotronic weapons and the fight to have them disclosed and illegal use banned

[Russian/U.S. International Coalition](#) formed

## S

[Sabotage](#), real physical evidence

[Satanic connections](#) to electronic harassment and stalking groups

[Satanic Ritual Abuse](#), news articles, a wake up call to the complacent public to demand genuine investigations into both SRA and mind control crimes

[Satellite tracking system](#), for use with HUMAN implants, means and motive!

[Satellite tracking system](#), for parolees, USA Today

[Scalar weapons](#), an article describing the probable characteristics of [scalar](#) weapons

[Schefflin, Alan W.](#), California lawyer with a track record of working to expose the mind control conspiracy

[Secret human experiments, history of](#) ... If link doesn't work, [Click here](#)

[Book review, Secret Life of Plants](#), by Peter Tomkins and Christopher Bird. Confirms the existence of biological signals which are NOT conventional electromagnetic, but operate at a performance level beyond that of as-taught-in-school signals, and which are like the current day mind/body weapon signals used on electronic harassment targets. Also describes possible countermeasure experiments.

[Seeing through a cat's eye](#), with photos, image displays on screen, supports targets' claims that perpetrators can see through their eyes too

[Shielding?](#) Advanced nature of current-day electronic weapons affirmed by former USAF scientist Dr. Tom Bearden; targets are advised to consider Dr. Bearden's words carefully before spending money on conventional detection/jamming/shielding experiments about New World Order developments. NWO likeliest org as organized stalking and electronic harassment perp.

[Signal details for Frey-type voice-to-skull transmitter](#)

["Silent Sound", Altered States Ltd version](#), a New Zealand supplier of "learning" tapes that are obviously "silent sound hypnosis" tapes, using the "voice-FM" technology

[Silent Sound demo device](#), construction drawings, Corel 3

[Silent Sound demo device](#), COMMERCIAL version, from Future Horizons, available as of January 2004. [Click here](#) if the Future Horizons link above is broken. Do a Control-F text find for silent sound to scroll down to the device listing.

["Silent Sound"](#), how hypnosis (and other effects) may be transmitted without the target being aware using voice-FM, with or without microwave to carry the signals over distance

["Silent Sound"](#), one of the US military's UNclassified thought-influencing technologies, used in the Persian Gulf War

["Silent Sound"](#) or "Silent Sound Spread Spectrum" or "SSSS" or "SQUAD" - one of the US military's classified thought-influencing technologies, used in the Persian Gulf War

["Silent Sound"](#), the LOWERY patent, #5,159,703

[Smirnov, Dr. Igor](#), a documentary sound track transcript, as shown in 1998 on the German ZDF network. Dr. Smirnov was invited by the U.S. to intervene at the Waco Branch Davidian standoff.

[Smirnov, Dr. Igor's Psychotechnology Research Institute](#) web site, a site about the work of Dr. Smirnov, who was asked by the U.S. Government to be a consultant at the Waco, Texas Branch Davidian massacre. This site advises psychocorrection "can be carried out with or without the person's agreement."

[Songs, scroll down for "T.I." and "Bang, Bang, Bang Bang"](#), "T.I." for "targeted individual", songs composed and sung by target and artist Kuango - her protest of the crushing of freedom in the United States by organized stalking groups using electronic harassment, approved of and covered up by government.

[Speaking and writing tactics](#), for education and persuasion about organized stalking and electronic harassment, yahoo group, for all targets. Should be scanned by new targets to avoid inadvertent false labelling as mentally ill.

[Sharks' use of neuro-magnetic fields of prey](#) proves that the surveillance we experience is not only possible but has been done for millions of years by sharks

[Stalking \(organized\) site](#) by Eleanor White

[Standler, Dr. Ronald B.](#), a clear, concise listing of serious medical ethics violations, for doubters

[Sounds, smells, images sent to your brain](#) by way of ultrasound signals, says Sony Corporation

[Soviets' microwave research](#) into mind-altering use of microwave equipment released by US DIA in 1976

[Spectrum analyzers](#), and why we targets are wise to avoid spending large sums to have one

[Stalking laws by state](#), (under construction,) a digest of stalking laws maintained by dedicated activist [Vicky Kindhart](#). THANKS, Vicky!

**Squirrels**, one way to cope:

[Making friends with squirrels](#)

["Love that squirrel"](#), squirrel baby photos

[Stocklin patent #4,858,612](#), multi-channel microwave voice to skull device

[Stolen property](#), typical, of the possessions of [Organized stalking](#) targets

[About "Street Theater"](#), a page for both the public and known targets about this unique aspect of the organized stalking with electronic harassment problem

[Subliminal acoustic manipulation of the nervous system](#), U.S. patent #6,017,302

[Suburban Spies](#) by Anthony Brina, book review. Shows powerfully that even highly placed corporate executives are not immune from the crime syndrome of organized stalking and electronic harassment!



[Subvocal thought reading demonstrated](#), at Texas Instruments seminar, March 12, 2008 article from New Scientist. Silent nerve pulses from vocal cords converted to speech by commercial device developed by Ambient Corporation. This is "sub vocal" thought reading, where the device user says words silently to self.

[Symptom list, body image format](#)

<http://www.geocities.com/nwbotanicals1/oak/synthtele.html> ...Synthetic Telepathy, by Dr. Richard Alan Miller; Dr. Miller's article is an excellent 39-page overview of the technology covered on this site as well. A good place for a new visitor to start when the interest is in the technology.

## T

[Tactical through wall radar](#), Xaver 800 sales video, January 2010.

[Tactical through wall radar](#), BACKUP COPY, Xaver 800 sales video, January 2010.

[Tactics, verbal, for use with skeptics](#)

["Targ" Comic strips](#) - "Targ," a comic strip series about a target of organized stalking, intended for public education purposes, and "Peter Perp," a companion strip from the perpetrator viewpoint.

["Targeting Neighbourhood Troublemakers", or "TNT"](#), an Indiana initiative that is ALSO being applied to citizens who commit NO offensive crimes or behaviour

[Technology, mind control](#), Mind Justice's position on

[Tech Talk](#), a booklet for targets about technology jargon, and technology concepts as relating to electronic harassment

["Telectrode" implants](#), for wireless monitoring of both physical and psychological parameters, AF contract

[Telemetry is Coming of Age](#), article showing that implant-based radio telemetry is routinely do-able

[TEMPEST technology](#), or, how someone can read your PC screen from some distance from your home

[Terrorist Stalking in America](#), book review, by David Lawson. A stunning expose of the growing problem of criminal stalking groups, which he calls "extremist groups" and "cause stalkers". This book reveals what happens behind the scenes when organized stalking and electronic harassment targets report "street theater". The author reports confirming this problem exists with police. See also [this review](#) of one of the books the author uses as his reference for assigning blame for the existence of the criminal stalking groups.

[The Power Hour radio show](#), 08-26-03, the two hour segment with Eleanor White on the topic of mind control. **To my colleagues: I \*NEVER\* have claimed to anyone, the show hosts included, that I am an "expert" in mind control or organized stalking or electronic harassment. I am far from that, and most of what I know comes from other people who have helped me assemble this web site!** For information on The Power Hour show itself, either go to [the show's web site](#), or **The Power Hour**, segment with Susan Clark, researcher into bio-electromagnetic effects. **NOTE: Available evidence points to the likelihood that signal types OTHER THAN conventional electromagnetic (or acoustic) are in use on people being targetted with mind control. However, this segment on conventional EM signals has relevance when discussing the older, now obsolete, conventional EM weapons.**

[Segment 1](#)

[Segment 2](#)

[Segment 3](#)

[Segment 4](#)

[Thefts](#), typical, of the possessions of [Organized stalking](#) targets

[Thermal imaging](#) versus the law, a discussion of the use of "sense enhancing" technology against a home based on the June 11, 2001 Kyllo U.S. Supreme Court decision. May apply to thru-wall radar. Not conclusive, but an interesting read.

[Thought controlled robot video](#), unclassified (not secret,) strongly hinting that classified (secret) thought reading is probably already available. [High speed version](#), better viewing quality, for those so equipped.

[Thought reading demonstrated](#), at Texas Instruments seminar, March 12, 2008 article from New Scientist. Silent nerve pulses from vocal cords converted to speech by commercial device developed by Ambient Corporation. This is "sub vocal" thought reading, where the device user says words silently to self.

[Thought reading](#), NASA's, electronic, for said silently to self thoughts, how it can be done. If that original link is broken, [click here](#).

[Thought reading for disabled](#), Sept. 2001 article

[Thought reading, beginnings of](#), BBC news article. No implants, not even any contacts. Used in new "brain scanners" at airports to check for "criminal intent"

[Thought Reading Now Possible](#), article from the San Francisco Chronicle, November 10, 2003, based on a New Orleans conference of neuroscientists

[Thought reading unclassified equipment](#)

<http://www.usnews.com/usnews/issue/000103/norseen.htm>, **Thought reading**, it's being worked on by "neuroengineers"

[Thought read/write http://www.us.net/signal/Archive/Oct01/decoding-oct.html](http://www.us.net/signal/Archive/Oct01/decoding-oct.html), article asserts it's doable

**Thought reading**, report from Stanford Research Institute shows process similar to "you-talk-it-types" computer speech recognition but based on brain electrical activity instead of voice:

[SRI as HTML](#)

(The HTML version loads fast but has scanning errors)

[SRI as PDF](#)

(The PDF version is 2.9 megs but is as the original)

["T.I." and "Bang, Bang, Bang Bang", songs](#), "T.I." for "targeted individual", songs composed and sung by target and artist Kuango - her protest of the crushing of freedom in the United States by organized stalking groups using electronic harassment, approved of and covered up by government.

[Time line](#), Cheryl Welsh's, of events in the history of neuro- electromagnetic weapons development

[Time Line](#), Judy Wall's from RESONANCE Newsletter, covering the development of neuro-electromagnetic weapons

["Timmy McVeigh Was Right!"](#), an article on electronic mind control by researcher Kathy Kasten

[Through-clothing radar](#), which can also penetrate non-conductive wall materials, a demo photo from [Safe-View](#)'s millimeter wave radar system for airports and law enforcement

[Through-the-wall radar](#) article from 1995 Popular Mechanics, confirms this equipment has existed for some time

[Through-the-wall radar](#), Millivision Corp., Northampton MA, manufacturer of passive millimeter wave radar **Jan 04 note: Site is inoperative, message promises new site**

[Through-the-wall radar](#), National Law Enforcement and Corrections Technology Center (National Institute of Justice, NIJ), a through the wall tracking/locating device for law enforcement

[Threats received](#) by people being targetted by stalking groups (and often assisted by advanced electronic weapons). ... see also this page about [Satanic threats](#).

[Through-the-wall radar](#), Patriot Scientific Corp., manufacturer of ground penetration radar, shows how penetration of even steel studded walls can be done using single cycle pulses  
[Through-the-wall radar](#), site of the Safe-View company which appears to continue the work started by Millivision Corp.

[Tone trigger programming](#), Eleanor White's

[Torture, "Excuses" for](#), an essay by electronic harassment researcher and target, [Dr. Allen L. Barker](#) giving a long list of classic human excuses for not stopping, or even participating in, lifelong torture of other human beings

["TortureWare"](#), simulated image of an electronic harassment perpetrator computer console screen

["True Justice" Field Operations Manual](#), a spoof on perpetrator tactics and apparent motives, written something like a military field manual

["True Justice" Electronic Operations Manual](#), a spoof on perpetrator electronic tactics in "military field manual" style

[RIGHT CLICK](#) for a Microsoft Word version of the "True Justice Field Operations Manual", viewable above

[RIGHT CLICK](#) for a Microsoft Word version of the "True Justice Electronic Operations Manual", viewable above

[Tyner, Arlene: Part 1](#), of a series of 4 articles on mind control

[Tyner, Arlene: Part 4](#), of a series of articles on mind control by this investigative reporter

## U

[Unclassified and commercial technologies](#) which are capable of generating some of the observed electronic harassment effects (long)

[As separate pages: http://www.raven1.net/p00.htm](#)

[Unclassified technologies used in e-weapons, quick summary](#)

[Undesirables: "Targeting Neighbourhood Troublemakers", or "TNT"](#), an Indiana initiative that is ALSO being applied to citizens who commit NO offensive crimes or behaviour

[U.S. Army brain wave remote sensor](#), can sense criminal intent in street situations ... at a distance, a *distance*

["U.S. Electromagnetic Weapons and Human Rights"](#), a Project Censored report by (professor) Peter Phillips, Lew Brown, and Bridget Thornton, Sonoma State University, December 2006

[U.N. media document](#) lists Mind Justice President Cheryl Welsh as an expert in non-lethal weapons (May 2001)

[U.S. Human Rights Abuse Report:](#), A Classified Arms Race Between the Superpowers to Control the Human Mind and Body with Electromagnetic Technologies, by Cheryl Welsh

[U.S. House of Representatives Bill 2977](#) recognizes psychotronic mind control as a problem

[U.S. Navy Directed Energy Weapons Database](#), shows UNclassified directed energy weapons references. NOT including current-day advanced mind weapons

[U.S. Navy mind control](#), officially admitted in SECNAVINST 3900.39D (standing instructions issued by the Secretary of the Navy), of 6 November 2006. Here is a quote from page 9:

(2) The Under Secretary of the Navy (UNSECNAV) is the Approval Authority for research involving:

(a) Severe or unusual intrusions, either physical or psychological, on human subjects (such as consciousness-altering drugs or mind-control techniques).

If the above document is not available, [click here](#).

[U.S. Psychotronic Association](#), a group studying consciousness and advanced technologies - which is to say the type of studies which **in the hands of other, unethical researchers** have

produced the electronic mind weapons from which we now suffer. Dr. Eldon Byrd, an **\*\* ethical \*\*** psychotronic researcher, is a member

## V

[Vehicle Stopper](#), electromagnetic, calls for design submissions by US National Institute of Justice (Why bother? They already exist in classified circles.)

[Verbal tactics for use with skeptics](#)

[Videos, Best](#), per Cheryl Welsh, founder of Mind Justice. If above link doesn't work, [click here](#). (Local copy as of July 2003.)

[Video, "Directed Energy Weapon attack"](#), analyzed by Harry Sweeney. The clip shows interference with a camcorder taping in the home of an electronic harassment target.

[Vibrations](#), one of the most difficult to explain (in mainstream scientific terms) of the attack types experienced by targets of electronic harassment and organized stalking

[Videos](#), for sale by Citizens Against Human Experimentation (CAHE)

[Vision for the blind](#), using brain implants, signals to which generate primitive images in the blind. Early form of the technology used to force visions on involuntary experimentees.

[Voice of America interview](#), Eleanor White, June 2002

["Voice", "God's"](#), article of Feb. 5, 2000, Sydney Morning Herald, speaking about USAF's use of "pulses" to create a voice within the skull of a target

["Voice", involuntary](#), forced upon Eleanor White's vocal cords as Eleanor tries to lie as still as possible but is fully awake (SOUND)

<http://www.geocities.com/nwbotanicals1/oak/synthtele.html> ...Voice to skull, aka Synthetic Telepathy, by Dr. Richard Alan Miller; Dr. Miller's article is an excellent 39-page overview of the technology covered on this site as well. A good place for a new visitor to start when the interest is in the technology.

**V2S (voice to skull) MP3 audio tracks.** RIGHT click one or the other links below to download. Then load from your PC to your MP3 player to take anti-V2S multi-radio show masking with you in the community or at work:

[6 radios, 64 kbps, stereo](#)

[6 radios, 32 kbps, mono](#)

[Multiple voices, not radio](#)

**\*\*** Please save a COPY to your hard drive for repeated playing.

[Voice to skull article](#), "American Psychologist" journal, March 1975, demonstrating that voice to skull (V2S) works, and how it works.

[Voice to skull article](#) by Richard Gall, reports successful transmission of WORDS

[Voice to skull \(V2S/V2k\)](#), a commercial version dubbed MEDUSA - "Mob Excess Deterrent Using Silent Audio", proposed for commercial development for military and police use, ABC news. If that ABC link is down, [click here](#) for a backup copy. July 2008.

[Voice to Skull reference by U.S. Army \(V2K\)](#), direct address:

[http://call.army.mil/products/thesaur\\_e/00016275.asp](http://call.army.mil/products/thesaur_e/00016275.asp)

[Click here](#) if above link is broken

**[VOICE TO SKULL WORKED IN 1974!](#)**

**[VOICE TO SKULL WORKS, SAYS NASA!](#)**

[Voice to skull hearing threshold](#) for human beings

[Voice to skull patent](#), Stocklin,#4,858,612, multi-channel microwave voice to skull device

[Voice to skull principle](#), showing how pulsed radio signals work and why normal radio signals don't

[Voice to skull project](#) for the US Department of Defence, by the US Environmental Research and Quality Assurance agency

[Voice to skull receiver?](#), Try this EVP (Electronic Voice Phenomena), a schematic diagram from [Handbook of Psychic Discoveries](#) by Sheila Ostrander and Lynn Schroeder. A possible detector for perpetrator voice to skull transmissions.

[Voice to skull SPEECH PROCESSOR](#), browser viewable version

[Voice to skull SPEECH PROCESSOR](#), EDITable Corel Draw (3.0) version, RIGHT CLICK to DOWNLOAD

[Victims](#), Allegations match electromagnetic weapons technology. Further investigation is needed, by Cheryl Welsh

[Video file tips](#), for those wishing to play video (or audio) clips from this and other web sites

[Visual images](#) read and displayed electronically

## W

[War at Home, book review](#), Brian Glick, lawyer and former activist. A great debate-ender!

[When Medicine Failed, book review](#), Janet Leih, the story of fighting both organized stalking/electronic harassment and medical malpractice at the same time

[Warwick, Professor Kevin's](#) unclassified experiment demonstrates that on a first try, human implants work, and are predicted as likely to improve to the point of direct brain/nerve interaction

[Why are people chosen to be targeted?](#)

[Wonder Weapons](#), an article in the July 7, 1997 issue of US News and World Report, by Douglas Pasternak, very revealing

[World Organization Against Torture \(OMCT\)](#) report, October 1998, on which microwave weapons activist Harlan Girard collaborated

[Writing and speaking tactics](#), for education and persuasion about organized stalking and electronic harassment, yahoo group, for all targets. Should be scanned by new targets to avoid inadvertent false labelling as mentally ill.

## X

## Y

## Z

---

# SUBJECT Index to Articles

May 11, 2010

**\*\* Use your browser's Find Text feature (Ctrl-F) to speed your search \*\***

[QUICK READ](#) for those tight on time

[COMIC STRIP version](#) for those with even less time

---

## IMPORTANT NOTE TO VISITORS

One reason that the general public, media, and uninformed government officials scoff at the truth of our story is that people tend to focus on the personal testimonial aspect, and ignore the crucially important [organized stalking](#) crime wave, and the UNclassified and commercial devices which can duplicate, right now, some of the effects we report.

For a concise report collecting the best information on unclassified and commercial equipment with invasive electronic harassment capabilities see:

[Summary:](#) <http://www.raven1.net/proventechs.pdf>

[In one big file:](#) <http://www.raven1.net/uncom.htm>

[Credibility reviews](#) on selected information pieces relating to organized stalking and electronic harassment. Of possible interest to journalists.

The articles and images on this site are simple enough that most "non-technical" people can see quickly the principles which are involved. We organized stalking and electronic harassment targets beg you to spend a portion of your time looking at the book reviews and hard evidence technology side, in addition to our testimonial reports.

[Organized Stalking: A Target's View](#), a free, not copyrighted e-booklet, telling the organized stalking and electronic harassment story in a simple format suitable for people who know nothing about the subject.

[Information Handling Tips](#), free, not copyrighted e-booklet, giving information handling tips to targets. Written for targets, not the public.

[Local group presentations booklet](#). How to get a demonstratedly effective form of activism going in your city.

["Coping" booklet](#), written for targets of organized stalking and electronic harassment, with some tips on how to cope until we can get the justice system to do its sworn and (well) paid job



[Tech Talk](#), a booklet for targets about technology jargon, and technology concepts as relating to electronic harassment

If the alphabetized index below is not sufficient, consider using your browser's Search function to find the key word you want.

#### PETER PERP - EPISODE 1

BY ELEANOR



WWW.BITSTRIPS.COM

[More comic strips](#)

[Click here for GLOSSARY](#)

## MENU

## TECHNOLOGY

["Mind Control's" Portion](#) of the full crime of organized stalking and electronic harassment (OS/EH)

[Acoustic weapons and weapons-capable devices:](#)

[Biotelemetry](#)

[Brain entrainment](#)

[Classified Weapons](#)

[Countermeasures](#)

[Detection of neuro-electromagnetic harassment](#)

[Disinformation](#)

[Effects of neuro-electromagnetic technology](#)

[Fakery and deception](#)

[Government, indisputable crimes against citizens](#)

[Government monitoring and control of communications](#)

[Government secret human experimentation](#)  
[Implants \(obsolete but still used by some\)](#)  
[Mind reading/thought reading](#)  
[Patents](#)  
[Psychotronic weapons and programmes, existence of](#)  
[Radio frequency \(microwave and voice-to-skull\) weapons and how they work](#)  
[References](#)  
[Remote physical manipulation \(selected targets\)](#)  
[Russian mind control:](#)  
["Silent sound", used with success in Gulf War](#)  
[Through-wall devices](#)  
[Unclassified and commercially available harassment-capable devices](#)  
[Voice-to-skull \(V2S\) - SEE RADIO FREQUENCY WEAPONS ABOVE](#)

## TESTIMONIAL

["Mind Control's" Portion of the full crime of organized stalking and electronic harassment \(OS/EH\)](#)  
[Coping for OS/EH targets](#)  
[Court cases \(see also legislation\)](#)  
[Diary entries](#)  
[Doctors \(and other professionals\)](#)  
[Government actions, pro and con](#)  
[Julianne McKinney - began the anti psychotronic MC movement](#)  
[Laws applicable to covert electronic attack](#)  
[Media articles/editorials/videos](#)  
[Medicine's, and government's adverse actions:](#)  
[MKULTRA-era: - Covert mind control's 50+ year heritage:](#)  
[MONUMENT, on line, to all MC and abuse targets:](#)  
[Organizations:](#)  
[References:](#)  
[Scientists, doctors, police, other professionals:](#)  
[Surveys:](#)  
[Tactics and ready answers:](#)  
[Testimonials, from individual targets:](#)  
[Time lines, historical:](#)  
[Torture and brutality, showing it is happening NOW:](#)

## TECHNOLOGY

[TESTIMONIAL \(below\)](#)

[GLOSSARY](#)

[OTHER SITES](#)

---



[Back to Menu](#)

## **Acoustic weapons and weapons-capable devices:**

[Acoustic heterodyning as a weapon](#), an article about American Technologies Corp. San Diego's weaponized version

[Acoustic heterodyning US Navy contract](#) for American Technologies Corp., San Diego

[Acoustic heterodyne principle](#), a diagram illustrating the principle behind American Technologies Corp. San Diego "electronic ventriloquism" speaker system.

[Acoustic manipulation of the nervous system, subliminal](#), U.S. patent #6,017,302

["Acoustic spotlight"](#), very similar to the American Technologies acoustic heterodyne, under development at MIT

[American Technologies Corp.](#) of San Diego CA announces the successful patenting of their "acoustic heterodyne" aka "HSS" or "Hypersonic Sound" technology, clearing the way for commercial release of one form of voice-to-skull technology.

[American Technologies Corp.](#) of San Diego CA announces the U.S. military is interested in their acoustic heterodyne or "Hypersonic Sound" technology

[Audio file tips](#), for those wishing to play audio (or video) clips from this and other web sites

[Audio types](#), used by the perpetrators

[bird.rm](#) or [bird.wma](#), FAKED bird calls, obviously electronic when heard live, which "follow" about one target in three as they go about their daily business

[Book review, Controlling the Human Mind](#), by Dr. Nick Begich

[Byrd, Dr. Eldon](#), 2002 report of experiment to check for mechanical sound in the vicinity of the ears of voice to skull targets. Microphones used as sound pickups. This version lacks some of the equipment photos but does have the diagrams needed for understanding of the setup. The full report is on the Mind Justice web site: <http://www.dcn.davis.ca.us/~welsh>

[Commercial and unclassified technologies](#) which are capable of generating some of the observed electronic harassment effects (long)

[As separate pages: http://www.raven1.net/p00.htm "Dream Machine"](#), utilizing hypnotic methods to produce desired dreams. Manipulation of dreams is very common among targets of advanced electronic attacks.

[Infrasound weapon](#) sufficient to shake up a section of the city of Marseille, France. [Click here](#) if above link is broken.

[Psychotechnology Research Institute](#) web site, a site about the work of Russian "Psychotechnologist" Dr. Igor Smirnov, who was asked by the U.S. Government to be a consultant at the Waco, Texas Branch Davidian massacre. This site advises psychocorrection "can be carried out with or without the person's agreement." Acoustics is a major component of Dr. Smirnov's psychocorrection system.

[Silent Sound demo device](#), COMMERCIAL version, from Future Horizons, available as of January 2004. [Click here](#) if the Future Horizons link above is broken. Do a Control-F text find for silent sound to scroll down to the device listing.

[Sounds, smells, images sent to your brain](#) by way of ultrasound signals, says Sony Corporation

[Back to Menu](#)

## **Biotelemetry:**

[Brain Wave Fingerprinting](#), a writeup of a 60 Minutes show on this topic. If link broken, [click here](#) for the text (only) of that article

[Book review, Controlling the Human Mind](#), by Dr. Nick Begich

[Book review, Secret Life of Plants](#), by Peter Tomkins and Christopher Bird. Confirms the existence of biological signals which are NOT conventional electromagnetic, but operate at a performance level beyond that of as-taught-in-school signals, and which are like the current day mind/body weapon signals used on electronic harassment targets. Also describes possible countermeasure experiments.

[Brain wave remote sensor](#), U.S. Army, can sense criminal intent in street situations ... at a distance, a *distance*

[Center for Neural Communication Technology](#), U.S. National Institutes of Health, lays to rest any doubts about the existence and intent of human electronic implantation

[Hacking the nervous system](#), an article showing the intent of the U.S. armed forces to do so, and a good description of what we targets experience (it hurts!)

[Images, seen through cat's eyes](#), with photos, displays on screen and supports targets' claims that perpetrators can see through their eyes too

[Implants](#), involuntary, Blanche Chavoustie

[Implants](#), nanotechnology, proves the current level of even UNclassified implant technology - visitor, ponder the classified implants!

[If above link is broken, copy of article is here](#)

[Implants](#), New Mexico prison style, a 1999 proposal by NM Governor Gary Johnson, **which explicitly uses the phrase "we can insert microchips into people's brains and control their behavior"**

[Implants, Professor Warwick's](#) unclassified experiment demonstrates that on a first try, human implants work, and are predicted as likely to improve to the point of direct brain/nerve interaction

[Heartbeat detector](#), LADS, or Life Assessment Detector System, a product of [VSE Corporation](#), which can detect the human heartbeat through non- or partially-conductive substances like snow or rock, at distances up to 135 feet.

[Medical Technology Updates](#), a page for collecting excerpts from articles showing that UNclassified medical technology is approaching the advanced capabilities of the equipment used by today's organized stalking/electronic harassment perpetrators

[Dr. Michael Persinger's findings](#) when a target, Qijia Cheng requested Dr. Persinger to look for electronic causes of effects reported by electronic assault targets

[M.I.N.D.](#), or Magnetic Integrated Neuron Duplicator, a device used on involuntary experiment subject John Ginter while an inmate in a California prison

[Mind Drive](#), an example of a set of computer games in which control of the game is picked up from the mind of the player

[Neuromarketing](#), a line of research aimed at using functional MRI technology to find ways to influence people to make purchase decisions. [Click here](#) if above link is broken.

[Sharks' use of neuro-magnetic fields of prey](#) proves that the surveillance we experience is not only possible but has been done for millions of years by sharks

[Telemetry is Coming of Age](#), article showing that implant-based radio telemetry is routinely do-able

[Thought reading](#), NASA'S, electronic, for said silently to self thoughts, how it can be done. If that original link is broken, [click here](#).

[Thought Reading Now Possible](#), article from the San Francisco Chronicle, November 10, 2003, based on a New Orleans conference of neuroscientists

[Thought read/write](#) <http://www.us.net/signal/Archive/Oct01/decoding-oct.html>, article asserts it's doable

[Back to Menu](#)

## Brain entrainment:

[Book review, Controlling the Human Mind](#), by Dr. Nick Begich

[Book review, Psychic Discoveries](#), by Sheila Ostrander and Lynn Schroeder, a compilation of Russian psychic discoveries and devices which can perform psychic and advanced physical effects, very likely the forerunners of current day advanced electronic harassment weapons ["Dream Machine"](#), utilizing hypnotic methods to produce desired dreams. Manipulation of dreams is very common among targets of advanced electronic attacks.

[Electromagnetic weapons video clips](#), CNN, circa 1985, scientists affirm viability

["Electronics and Brain Control"](#), Popular Electronics, July 1973, Vol. 4, Number 1

[ELF magnetic coil "sleeping" cap for targets](#)

[ELF sleeping cap schematic](#)

[ELF URL](#), describing how ELF electromagnetic fields can entrain the brain/nervous system, causing debilitating effects

**From the Grassy Knoll**, a Tampa area Florida radio talk show, February 13, 2004, airing an interview with Eleanor White:

[First hour](#)

[Click here](#) if the above link is broken

[Second hour](#)

[Click here](#) if the above link is broken

**From the Grassy Knoll**, a Tampa area Florida radio talk show, April 9, 2004, airing an interview with Sueann Campbell and Eleanor White:

[First hour](#)

[Click here](#) if the above link is broken

[Second hour](#)

[Click here](#) if the above link is broken

[Hacking the nervous system](#), an article showing the intent of the U.S. armed forces to do so, and a good description of what we targets experience (it hurts!)

[Hemi-Sync](#), a company selling specially prepared music recordings which use sound to entrain the brain in to relaxation. (Force-awake rhythms also possible.) See also [US Patent #5,356,368](#)

[LIDA machine](#), a Soviet device which demonstrates the potentially good uses for the technology used to torment us involuntary experimentees over the past couple of decades

[Medical Technology Updates](#), a page for collecting excerpts from articles showing that UNclassified medical technology is approaching the mind-weapon capabilities of the equipment used by today's organized stalking/electronic harassment perpetrators

[Changing memories](#), New York Times article, September 2000 - describes memory changing technology which DELIGHTS MKULTRA, organized stalking, electronic harassment, and all child sex abuse perpetrators!

[Dr. Michael Persinger's findings](#) when a target, Qijia Cheng requested Dr. Persinger to look for electronic causes of effects reported by electronic assault targets

[Microwave, high power, used on people in Europe](#), article by Dr. Reinhard Munzert. [Click here](#) if above link is broken

[Oscilloscope trace, brain entrainment signal](#)

[Sounds, smells, images sent to your brain](#) by way of ultrasound signals, says Sony Corporation

[Thought reading](#), NASA's, electronic, for said silently to self thoughts, how it can be done. If that original link is broken, [click here](#).

[Thought Reading Now Possible](#), article from the San Francisco Chronicle, November 10, 2003, based on a New Orleans conference of neuroscientists

Thought read/write <http://www.us.net/signal/Archive/Oct01/decoding-oct.html>, article asserts it's doable

[Back to Menu](#)

## Classified Weapons

[Audio types](#), used by the perpetrators

["Banging" noises](#) recorded in darkness by harassment target Norma Cross. Such noises have no visible source and are transmitted by very advanced technology, and are used to keep targets from falling asleep. The noises were also heard by Norma's son in an adjacent bedroom. [Alternate video file](#) for high speed connections

[Book review, Psychic Discoveries](#), by Sheila Ostrander and Lynn Schroeder, a compilation of Russian psychic discoveries and devices which can perform psychic and advanced physical effects, very likely the forerunners of current day advanced electronic harassment weapons

[Book review, Secret Life of Plants](#), by Peter Tomkins and Christopher Bird. Confirms the existence of biological signals which are NOT conventional electromagnetic, but operate at a performance level beyond that of as-taught-in-school signals, and which are like the current day mind/body weapon signals used on electronic harassment targets. Also describes possible countermeasure experiments.

[Electromagnetic weapons video clips](#), CNN, circa 1985, scientists affirm viability

[Hacking the nervous system](#), an article showing the intent of the U.S. armed forces to do so, and a good description of what we targets experience (it hurts!)

[M.I.N.D.](#), or Magnetic Integrated Neuron Duplicator, a device used on involuntary experiment subject John Ginter while an inmate in a California prison

[Perp Groups, Local](#), including revelations and successful stoppage by a target who is also an accomplished remote viewer

[Scalar weapons](#), an article describing the probable characteristics of [scalar](#) weapons

[Vibrations](#), one of the most difficult to explain (in mainstream scientific terms) of the attack types experienced by targets of electronic harassment and organized stalking

[Back to Menu](#)

## Countermeasures:

[Advanced nature](#) of current-day electronic harassment weaponry affirmed by former USAF scientist Dr. Tom Bearden; targets are advised to consider Dr. Bearden's words carefully before spending money on conventional detection/jamming/shielding experiments

**ANTI-V2S (voice to skull) MP3 audio tracks.** RIGHT click one or the other links below to download. Then load from your PC to your MP3 player to take anti-V2S multi-radio show masking with you in the community or at work:

[6 radios, 64 kbps, stereo](#)

[6 radios, 32 kbps, mono](#)

[Multiple voices, not radio](#)

\*\* Please save a COPY to your hard drive for repeated playing.

[Book review, Remote Viewing](#), by Tim Rifat. This book gives the history of Russian remote viewing and psychic manipulation, and contains points of interest to electronic harassment targets who wish to experiment with shielding, jamming, and detection of today's advanced electronic harassment signals

[Book review, Secret Life of Plants](#), by Peter Tomkins and Christopher Bird. Confirms the existence of biological signals which are NOT conventional electromagnetic, but operate at a performance level beyond that of as-taught-in-school signals, and which are like the current day mind/body weapon signals used on electronic harassment targets. Also describes possible countermeasure experiments.

[Book review, Electronic Projects from the Next Dimension](#), a practical book of experiments which might be useful in detecting some of the more advanced electronic harassment attacks

[Countermeasure and Detection Experiments](#), an e-booklet listing experiments performed to date attempting to reduce, stop, and show the existence of electronic assaults

[EEG-GSR](#) experiments, with plants, aim is to create a detector which is independent of signal types (classified undetectable so far)

[Electromagnetic signal detector](#), mentioned on [The Power Hour](#) by in-home microwave attack target Jesus Mendoza as the best indicator of the attack signals. (PLEASE read the caution note at the bottom of this page.)

[Perp Groups, Local](#), including revelations and successful stoppage by a target who is also an accomplished remote viewer

[PREPAREDNESS](#), without which, we won't survive to win this fight against organized stalking and electronic harassment, as the New World Order continues to stage artificial disasters

[Back to Menu](#)

## **Detection of neuro-electromagnetic harassment:**

[Advanced nature](#) of current-day electronic harassment weaponry affirmed by former USAF scientist Dr. Tom Bearden; targets are advised to consider Dr. Bearden's words carefully before spending money on conventional detection/jamming/shielding experiments

[Audio sensing](#) add-on unit to extend the usefulness of [Tri] Field meters so they can be used without the need to watch them. Can also be connected to coils with many turns (say, 100) directly, without the need of a meter

["Banging" noises](#) recorded in darkness by harassment target Norma Cross. Such noises have no visible source and are transmitted by very advanced technology, and are used to keep targets from falling asleep. The noises were also heard by Norma's son in an adjacent bedroom. [Alternate video file](#) for high speed connections

[Book review, Remote Viewing](#), by Tim Rifat. This book gives the history of Russian remote viewing and psychic manipulation, and contains points of interest to electronic harassment targets who wish to experiment with shielding, jamming, and detection of today's advanced electronic harassment signals

[Book review, Secret Life of Plants](#), by Peter Tomkins and Christopher Bird. Confirms the existence of biological signals which are NOT conventional electromagnetic, but operate at a performance level beyond that of as-taught-in-school signals, and which are like the current day mind/body weapon signals used on electronic harassment targets. Also describes possible countermeasure experiments.

[Byrd, Dr. Eldon](#), 2002 report of experiment to check for mechanical sound in the vicinity of the ears of voice to skull targets. Microphones used as sound pickups. This version lacks some of the equipment photos but does have the diagrams needed for understanding of the setup. The full report is on the Mind Justice web site: <http://www.dcn.davis.ca.us/~welsh>

[Book review, Electronic Projects from the Next Dimension](#), a practical book of experiments which might be useful in detecting some of the more advanced electronic harassment attacks

[Detection and Countermeasure Experiments](#), an e-booklet listing experiments performed to date attempting to reduce, stop, and show the existence of electronic assaults

"Directed Energy Weapon attack", video, analyzed by Harry Sweeney. The clip shows interference with a camcorder taping in the home of a electronic harassment target.

[EEG-GSR](#) experiments, with plants, aim is to create a detector which is independent of signal types (classified undetectable so far)

[Electromagnetic signal detector](#), mentioned on [The Power Hour](#) by in-home microwave attack target Jesus Mendoza as the best indicator of the attack signals. (PLEASE read the caution note at the bottom of this page.)

[Dr. Michael Persinger's findings](#) when a target, Qijia Cheng requested Dr. Persinger to look for electronic causes of effects reported by electronic assault targets

[Record](#) your 24-hour voice-to-skull harassment, suggested ways to try this

[Spectrum analyzers](#), and why we targets are wise to avoid spending large sums to have one

[U.S. Psychotronic Association](#), a group studying consciousness and advanced technologies - which is to say the type of studies which **in the hands of other, unethical researchers** have produced the electronic mind weapons from which we now suffer. Dr. Eldon Byrd, an **\*\* ethical \*\*** psychotronic researcher, is a member

[Voice to skull receiver?](#), Try this EVP (Electronic Voice Phenomena), a schematic diagram from [Handbook of Psychic Discoveries](#) by Sheila Ostrander and Lynn Schroeder. A possible detector for perpetrator voice to skull transmissions.

[Back to Menu](#)

## Disinformation

[Activism Tips](#), free, not copyrighted e-booklet, giving activism tips to targets. Includes warnings about disinformation. Written for targets, not the public.

[Information handling](#) or sharing, tips for all targets whether or not they are interested in activism. Targets, your choice of words is very important until this crime becomes widespread public knowledge.

[Rule by Secrecy](#), by Jim Marrs, book review of, a valuable reference showing how the mindset and impetus behind current day organized stalking and electronic harassment has come about

[Voice of America interview](#), Eleanor White, June 2002, an example of one style of disinformation by a communications professional

[Back to Menu](#)

## Effects of neuro-electromagnetic technology:

[A Closer Look](#), radio show, hosted by Michael Corbin, March 5, 2004 hours 2 and 3, Eleanor White as guest:

[Segment 1](#)

[Segment 2](#)

[Segment 3](#)

[Segment 4](#)

[Audio types](#), used by the perpetrators

["Banging" noises](#) recorded in darkness by harassment target Norma Cross. Such noises have no visible source and are transmitted by very advanced technology, and are used to keep



targets from falling asleep. The noises were also heard by Norma's son in an adjacent bedroom. [Alternate video file](#) for high speed connections

[Book review, Controlling the Human Mind](#), by Dr. Nick Begich

[Book review, Excalibur Briefing](#), by Lt. Col. Thomas E. Bearden, USAF (Ret), copyright 1978, revised and expanded 1988

[Book review, Psychic Discoveries](#), by Sheila Ostrander and Lynn Schroeder, a compilation of Russian psychic discoveries and devices which can perform psychic and advanced physical effects, very likely the forerunners of current day advanced electronic harassment weapons

[Book review, Remote Viewing](#), by Tim Rifat. This book gives the history of Russian remote viewing and psychic manipulation, and contains points of interest to electronic harassment targets who wish to experiment with shielding, jamming, and detection of today's advanced electronic harassment signals

[Cheryl Welsh on mind control symptoms](#), with matching documentation on each

[Book review, Secret Life of Plants](#), by Peter Tomkins and Christopher Bird. Confirms the existence of biological signals which are NOT conventional electromagnetic, but operate at a performance level beyond that of as-taught-in-school signals, and which are like the current day mind/body weapon signals used on electronic harassment targets. Also describes possible countermeasure experiments.

[Child crying](#) under electronic attack. Clip from [The Power Hour](#) from the March 3, 2004 show featuring electronic attack target [Mr. Jesus Mendoza](#), of Mission Texas

[Common effects](#) observed by neuro-electromagnetic device targetted people

["Directed Energy Weapon attack", video](#), analyzed by Harry Sweeney. The clip shows interference with a camcorder taping in the home of an electronic harassment target.

["Dream Machine"](#), utilizing hypnotic methods to produce desired dreams. Manipulation of dreams is very common among targets of advanced electronic attacks.

[Electromagnetic weapons video clips](#), CNN, circa 1985, scientists affirm viability

**Electronic attacks** on [Mr. Jesus Mendoza](#), of Mission, Texas, AND HIS SMALL CHILDREN, who is pursuing a civil suit against the U.S. Attorney General to cease and desist, as broadcast on <http://www.thepowerhour.com>, March 3, 2004:

[Segment 1](#)

[Segment 2](#)

[Segment 3](#)

[Segment 4](#)

[Segment 5](#)

[Hear Mendoza's daughter cry under attack](#)

[Hacking the nervous system](#), an article showing the intent of the U.S. armed forces to do so, and a good description of what we targets experience (it hurts!)

**Jesus Mendoza update**, on [The Power Hour](#), May 20, 2004:

[Segment 1](#)

**Jesus Mendoza update**, on [The Power Hour](#), August 27, 2004:

[Segment 1](#)

[Segment 2](#)

[Segment 3](#)

**Jesus Mendoza update**, on [The Power Hour](#), March 14, 2005:

[Segment \(36 min\)](#)

[Linda](#), a target of advanced electronic attacks on the body and nervous system, shows in this video clip some of the types of attack she experiences

[Dr. Michael Persinger's findings](#) when a target, Qijia Cheng requested Dr. Persinger to look for electronic causes of effects reported by electronic assault targets

[Microwave, high power, used on people in Europe](#), article by Dr. Reinhard Munzert. [Click here](#) if above link is broken

[Org@sm, electronic, forced](#), one of the effects experienced by psycho-electronic targets  
[Psychotechnology Research Institute](#) web site, a site about the work of Russian "Psychotechnologist" Dr. Igor Smirnov, who was asked by the U.S. Government to be a consultant at the Waco, Texas Branch Davidian massacre. This site advises psychocorrection "can be carried out with or without the person's agreement."

[Microwave Weapons, Gulf War](#), images showing use against Iraqi troops in 1991

[Sounds, smells, images sent to your brain](#) by way of ultrasound signals, says Sony Corporation

["TortureWare"](#), simulated image of electronic harassment perpetrator computer console screen

[Vibrations](#), one of the most difficult to explain (in mainstream scientific terms) of the attack types experienced by targets of electronic harassment and organized stalking

[Back to Menu](#)

## **Fakery and deception:**

[Audio types](#), used by the perpetrators

[bird.rm](#) or [bird.wma](#), FAKED bird calls, obviously electronic when heard live, which "follow" about one target in three as they go about their daily business

[Book review, Gaslighting](#), by Victor Santoro. Reads like a how-to manual for organized stalking perpetrators

[Changing memories](#), New York Times article, September 2000 - describes memory changing technology which DELIGHTS MKULTRA, organized stalking, electronic harassment, and all child sex abuse perpetrators!

[Credibility reviews](#) on selected information pieces relating to organized stalking and electronic harassment. Of possible interest to journalists.

[Disinformation, Voice of America interview](#), Eleanor White, June 2002, an example of one style of disinformation by a communications professional

[Faking visuals now a breeze](#), says Washington Post reporter William M. Arkin

[Hacking the nervous system](#), an article showing the intent of the U.S. armed forces to do so, and a good description of what we targets experience (it hurts!)

[Microwave, high power, used on people in Europe](#), article by Dr. Reinhard Munzert. [Click here](#) if above link is broken

[Rule by Secrecy](#), by Jim Marrs, book review of, a valuable reference showing how the mindset and impetus behind current day organized stalking and electronic harassment has come about

[Sounds, smells, images sent to your brain](#) by way of ultrasound signals, says Sony Corporation

[Thought reading](#), NASA's, electronic, for said silently to self thoughts, how it can be done. If that original link is broken, [click here](#).

[Thought Reading Now Possible](#), article from the San Francisco Chronicle, November 10, 2003, based on a New Orleans conference of neuroscientists

[Thought read/write](#) <http://www.us.net/signal/Archive/Oct01/decoding-oct.html>, article asserts it's doable

[Back to Menu](#)



## **Government, INDISPUTABLE crimes against citizens:**

[Book review, Bluebird](#), by Dr. Colin Ross, reviewed by Norma Cross

[Book review, Controlling the Human Mind](#), by Dr. Nick Begich

[Book review, Remote Viewing](#), by Tim Rifat. This book gives the history of Russian remote viewing and psychic manipulation, and contains points of interest to electronic harassment targets who wish to experiment with shielding, jamming, and detection of today's advanced electronic harassment signals

[Book review, Search for the Manchurian Candidate](#), by John Marks, an excellent (but limited by CIA's burning of records) easy to read history of MKULTRA, the program which gave birth to the present psycho-electronic involuntary experimentation program

[Book review, A Nation Betrayed](#), by MKULTRA survivor Carol Rutz. Fact-packed, recommended as a pocket/handbag reference for electronic harassment targets

[Book review, War at Home](#), Brian Glick, lawyer and former activist. A great debate-ender!

[CIA harassment](#), or, how the current psycho-electronic harassment regimen was born

**Electronic attacks** on [Mr. Jesus Mendoza](#), of Mission, Texas, AND HIS SMALL CHILDREN, who is pursuing a civil suit against the U.S. Attorney General to cease and desist, as broadcast on <http://www.thepowerhour.com>, March 3, 2004:

[Segment 1](#)

[Segment 2](#)

[Segment 3](#)

[Segment 4](#)

[Segment 5](#)

[Hear Mendoza's daughter cry under attack](#)

**Jesus Mendoza update**, on [The Power Hour](#), May 20, 2004:

[Segment 1](#)

**Jesus Mendoza update**, on [The Power Hour](#), August 27, 2004:

[Segment 1](#)

[Segment 2](#)

[Segment 3](#)

**Jesus Mendoza update**, on [The Power Hour](#), March 14, 2005:

[Segment \(36 min\)](#)

[FBI ex-agent Geral Sosbee](#) runs a campaign to expose FBI corruption, and includes on the page linked here electronic harassment relevant involuntary experimentation info

[Greenbaum speech](#), the inside story of mind control from the psychiatrist's perspective

[Implants, Brian Wronge case](#), demonstrating how even physicians who SAY they favour protecting human rights utterly cave in and refuse to help people with actual illegal implants

[Implants, Brian Wronge case](#), update on this case of shameful refusal by doctors to uphold basic human rights

[Intelligence activities](#), Church Committee's Final Report on, Book II, about effects on personal freedom, 1976

[Military inspections of a target's web site](#), a screen shot by Brent from his firewall program, probably a result of the USA PATRIOT Act and similar laws which are being used to destroy the U.S. Constitution

[M.I.N.D.](#), or Magnetic Integrated Neuron Duplicator, a device used on involuntary experiment subject John Ginter while an inmate in a California prison

[MKULTRA-era experiments](#), Bill Clinton apologizes for MKULTRA-era involuntary human torture by the U.S. government

[MKULTRA-like involuntary experimentation](#) leads to the deaths of 5 mental patients at Camp Mabry TX in 2001

[Back to Menu](#)

## **Government monitoring and control of communications:**

[Aerial Mind Control - The Threat to Civil Liberties](#), Judy Wall, Nexus magazine October-November 1999

[Book review, Remote Viewing](#), by Tim Rifat. This book gives the history of Russian remote viewing and psychic manipulation, and contains points of interest to electronic harassment targets who wish to experiment with shielding, jamming, and detection of today's advanced electronic harassment signals

[Brain Wave Fingerprinting](#), a writeup of a 60 Minutes show on this topic. If link broken, [click here](#) for the text (only) of that article

[ECHELON](#), a network of countries whose security agencies scan virtually all electronic communications looking for key words to eavesdrop on people and groups "under suspicion". Helps to establish a pattern of **motive** for the neuro- electromagnetic harassment problem.

[Military inspections of a target's web site](#), a screen shot by Brent from his firewall program, probably a result of the USA PATRIOT Act and similar laws which are being used to destroy the U.S. Constitution

[TEMPEST technology](#), or, how someone can read your PC screen from some distance from your home

[Back to Menu](#)

## **Government secret human experimentation:**

[Arlene Tyner: Part 1](#), of a series of 4 articles on mind control

[Arlene Tyner: Part 4](#), an investigative reporter's unbiased look at mind control and other government crimes

[Biological warfare testing](#) clearly shows the utter lack of care on part of government for experiment subjects

[Book review, Bluebird](#), by Dr. Colin Ross, reviewed by Norma Cross

[Book review, Controlling the Human Mind](#), by Dr. Nick Begich

[Book review, Excalibur Briefing](#), by Lt. Col. Thomas E. Bearden, USAF (Ret), copyright 1978, revised and expanded 1988

[Book review, A Nation Betrayed](#), by MKULTRA survivor Carol Rutz. Fact-packed, recommended as a pocket/handbag reference for electronic harassment targets

[Book review, Psychic Discoveries](#), by Sheila Ostrander and Lynn Schroeder, a compilation of Russian psychic discoveries and devices which can perform psychic and advanced physical effects, very likely the forerunners of current day advanced electronic harassment weapons

[Book review, Remote Viewing](#), by Tim Rifat. This book gives the history of Russian remote viewing and psychic manipulation, and contains points of interest to electronic harassment targets who wish to experiment with shielding, jamming, and detection of today's advanced electronic harassment signals

[Book review, Search for the Manchurian Candidate](#), by John Marks, an excellent (but limited by CIA's burning of records) easy to read history of MKULTRA, the program which gave birth to the present psycho-electronic involuntary experimentation program

[Mind Justice - UNIDIR Endorsement July 2002 Update](#), an excellent article about the state of the fight to expose and stop mind control (and electronic harassment)

[CIA harassment](#), or, how the current psycho-electronic harassment regimen was born

[Classified human experimentation](#), protection for subjects still lacking, MKzine article by Cheryl Welsh

[Classified weapons](#): Blanche Chavoustie's anomalous weapon effects, stemming from MKULTRA institutional kidnap research

[FBI ex-agent Geral Sosbee](#) runs a campaign to expose FBI corruption, and includes on the page linked here electronic harassment relevant involuntary experimentation info

[Greenbaum speech](#), the inside story of mind control from the psychiatrist's perspective

[Human experimentation, classified](#), protection for subjects still lacking at end of 2003, article by Cheryl Welsh

[M.I.N.D.](#), or Magnetic Integrated Neuron Duplicator, a device used on involuntary experiment subject John Ginter while an inmate in a California prison

[MKULTRA and historical mind weapons](#), a ten page well cited article by the www.wanttoknow.info group, based on three books on the topic. [Click here](#) if the above link is broken.

[MKULTRA-era experiments](#), Bill Clinton apologizes for MKULTRA-era involuntary human torture by the U.S. government

[MKULTRA-like involuntary experimentation](#) leads to the deaths of 5 mental patients at Camp Mabry TX in 2001

["Nessie", the writings of](#), as posted on the web site of the San Francisco Bay Guardian newspaper

[Physician from NIH \(US National Institutes of Health\)](#), anonymous but corroborated by Dr. Eldon Byrd, reveals that senior government medical personnel are not only aware of mind control and electronic harassment, but have experienced targetting as well, some fatally

["Psychotronic Golgotha"](#), a Russian book, partially translated, by N. I. Anisimov, 1999, courtesy Cheryl Welsh of [Mind Justice](#)

[Psychotronic War and the Security of Russia](#), by V.N Lopatin and V.D. Tsygankov Moscow, 1999, selected translations courtesy <http://www.dcn.davis.ca.us/~welsh>, Cheryl Welsh

[Secret human experiments, history of](#) ... If link doesn't work, [Click here](#)

[Back to Menu](#)

## **Implants (obsolete but still used by some):**

[Artificial vision for the blind](#), using brain implants, signals to which generate primitive images in the blind. Early form of the technology used to force visions on involuntary experimentees.

[Book review, Controlling the Human Mind](#), by Dr. Nick Begich

[Brain chip](#) lets stroke target 'talk' again, article from Toronto Star, Oct. 21, 1998

[Implants, Brian Wronge case](#), demonstrating how even physicians who SAY they favour protecting human rights utterly cave in and refuse to help people with actual illegal implants

[Implants, Brian Wronge case](#), update on this case of shameful refusal by doctors to uphold basic human rights

[Center for Neural Communication Technology](#), U.S. National Institutes of Health, lays to rest any doubts about the existence and intent of human electronic implantation

[Electromagnetic weapons video clips](#), CNN, circa 1985, scientists affirm viability

[Images, seen through cat's eyes](#), with photos, displays on screen and supports targets' claims that perpetrators can see through their eyes too

[Implants, human](#), for use with satellite tracking system, means and motive!

[Implants](#), New Mexico prison style, a 1999 proposal by NM Governor Gary Johnson, **which explicitly uses the phrase "we can insert microchips into people's brains and control their behavior"**

[Implants, Professor Warwick's](#) unclassified experiment demonstrates that on a first try, human implants work, and are predicted as likely to improve to the point of direct brain/nerve interaction

[Implantation backup article](#)

[Implants, "Telectrode"](#), for wireless monitoring of both physical and psychological parameters, AF contract

[Implants, U. of Albany](#), Albany Times-Union article about implant research in the late 1990s

[Monkey victims](#) of Dr. Jose Delgado, brain implant scientist. Monkeys in restraint with electric shocks being administered to electrodes in their brains. Demonstrates MKULTRA's utter disregard for life, pain, and suffering

[Delgado](#), Dr. Jose, October 2005 [Scientific American](#) article

[Satellite tracking system](#), for parolees, USA Today

[Back to Menu](#)

## **Mind reading/thought reading:**

[Artificial vision for the blind](#), using brain implants, signals to which generate primitive images in the blind. Early form of the technology used to force visions on involuntary experimentees.

[Brain \(eel\) controls robot](#),

original link <http://www.washingtonpost.com/wp-dyn/articles/A24800-2001Apr16.html>

[Brain reading from a distance](#), BBC news article. No implants, not even any contacts. Used in new "brain scanners" at airports to check for "criminal intent"

[Brain Wave Fingerprinting](#), a writeup of a 60 Minutes show on this topic. If link broken, [click here](#) for the text (only) of that article

[Book review, Remote Viewing](#), by Tim Rifat. This book gives the history of Russian remote viewing and psychic manipulation, and contains points of interest to electronic harassment targets who wish to experiment with shielding, jamming, and detection of today's advanced electronic harassment signals

[Book review, Remote Viewing Secrets](#), by Joseph McMoneagle, former remote viewer for the U.S. Army STARGATE programme

[Eye's visions](#) read and displayed electronically

[Images, seen through cat's eyes](#), with photos, displays on screen and supports targets' claims that perpetrators can see through their eyes too

[Medical Technology Updates](#), a page for collecting excerpts from articles showing that UNclassified medical technology is approaching the mind-weapon capabilities of the equipment used by today's mind control/electronic harassment perpetrators

[M.I.N.D.](#), or Magnetic Integrated Neuron Duplicator, a device used on involuntary experiment subject John Ginter while an inmate in a California prison

[Book review, Secret Life of Plants](#), by Peter Tomkins and Christopher Bird. Confirms the existence of biological signals which are NOT conventional electromagnetic, but operate at a performance level beyond that of as-taught-in-school signals, and which are like the current day mind/body weapon signals used on electronic harassment targets. Also describes possible countermeasure experiments.

[Mind Drive](#), an example of a set of computer games in which control of the game is picked up from the mind of the player

[Mind switch](#), one more device pointing towards the fact that classified science has already accomplished sub-vocal thought reading

[Neuromarketing](#), a line of research aimed at using functional MRI technology to find ways to influence people to make purchase decisions. [Click here](#) if above link is broken.

[Rats Control Robots](#), an article that pretty well shatters arguments that electronic thought reading isn't possible

[Thought controlled robot video](#), unclassified (not secret,) strongly hinting that classified (secret) thought reading is probably already available. [High speed version](#), better viewing quality, for those so equipped.

[Thought reading for disabled](#), Sept. 2001 article

[Thought reading](#), NASA's, electronic, for said silently to self thoughts, how it can be done. If that original link is broken, [click here](#).

[Thought Reading Now Possible](#), article from the San Francisco Chronicle, November 10, 2003, based on a New Orleans conference of neuroscientists

**Thought reading**, report from Stanford Research Institute shows process similar to "you-talk-it-types" computer speech recognition but based on brain electrical activity instead of voice:

[SRI as HTML](#)

(The HTML version loads fast but has scanning errors)

[SRI as PDF](#)

(The PDF version is 2.9 megs but is as the original)

[Thought reading demonstrated](#), at Texas Instruments seminar, March 12, 2008 article from New Scientist. Silent nerve pulses from vocal cords converted to speech by commercial device developed by Ambient Corporation. This is "sub vocal" thought reading, where the device user says words silently to self.

[Thought reading unclassified equipment](#)

<http://www.usnews.com/usnews/issue/000103/norseen.htm>, **Thought reading**, it's being worked on by "neuroengineers"

[Thought read/write](#) <http://www.us.net/signal/Archive/Oct01/decoding-oct.html>, article asserts it's doable

[Back to Menu](#)

## **Patents:**

[Apparatus and Method for Remotely Monitoring and Altering Brain Waves](#), U.S. Patent 3,951,134 (1974); this description matches targetted individual experience closely

[Book review, Controlling the Human Mind](#), by Dr. Nick Begich

[Hemi-Sync](#), a company selling specially prepared music recordings which use sound to entrain the brain in to relaxation. (Force-awake rhythms also possible.) [Jeff Rense \(Sightings\)](#)

[Mind Control Patent Page](#). WOW!

See also [US Patent #5,356,368](#)

[Patents related to e-weapon technology](#)

[Sounds, smells, images sent to your brain](#) by way of ultrasound signals, says Sony Corporation

[Stocklin patent #4,858,612](#), multi-channel microwave voice to skull device

[Back to Menu](#)

## **Psychotronic weapons and programmes, existence of:**



[Aerial Mind Control - The Threat to Civil Liberties](#), Judy Wall, Nexus magazine October-November 1999

[Arlene Tyner: Part 1](#), of a series of 4 articles on mind control

[Arlene Tyner: Part 4](#), an investigative reporter's unbiased look at mind control and other government crimes

[Army \(US\) War College article](#), excerpted, demonstrating the military's clear interest in e-weapons. The reader should remember that writing an unclassified article like this one available to the military public is tantamount to admitting they possess such weapons at the classified level.

[Book review, Controlling the Human Mind](#), by Dr. Nick Begich

[Book review, Psychic Discoveries](#), by Sheila Ostrander and Lynn Schroeder, a compilation of Russian psychic discoveries and devices which can perform psychic and advanced physical effects, very likely the forerunners of current day advanced electronic harassment weapons

[Book review, Remote Viewing](#), by Tim Rifat. This book gives the history of Russian remote viewing and psychic manipulation, and contains points of interest to electronic harassment targets who wish to experiment with shielding, jamming, and detection of today's advanced electronic harassment signals

[British Parliament Member](#) Dr. Caroline Lucas firmly acknowledges the reality of electronic antipersonnel weapons

Cheryl Welsh article: [2003 Survey of Evidence Regarding Mind Control Experiments](#), an excellent overview of evidence relating to mind control programs world wide, by Cheryl, who is a very competent researcher

[Commercial and unclassified technologies](#) which are capable of generating some of the observed electronic harassment effects (long)

[As separate pages: http://www.raven1.net/p00.htm](#)

[Congress Asleep at the Switch](#), an article from The Phoenix Letter, Vol. 14, No. 8

[Doctors who know](#), a log sheet of cases where doctors have admitted to targets that they know organized stalking and electronic harassment crimes are entirely real

[Electromagnetic Weapons, Anti-Personnel, Some Aspects of](#), a synopsis prepared for a 1996 symposium of the International Red Cross. If the above link is broken, [click here](#)

[Electromagnetics and the Mind](#), by Greg Harrison

[FBI ex-agent Geral Sosbee](#) runs a campaign to expose FBI corruption, and includes on the page linked here electronic harassment relevant involuntary experimentation info

[Government involvement in e-weapons](#)

[Greenbaum speech](#), the inside story of mind control from the psychiatrist's perspective

[Journal of Psycho-Social Studies](#), an Internet journal, an article titled "On the Need for New Criteria of Diagnosis of Psychosis in the Light of Mind Invasive Technology" by Carole Smith. This article references work by Cheryl Welsh, founder of Mind Justice and is VERY welcome to those who have been targetted by such technology for decades! [Click here](#) if above link is broken.

[Changing memories](#), New York Times article, September 2000 - describes memory changing technology which DELIGHTS MKULTRA, organized stalking, electronic harassment, and all child sex abuse perpetrators!

[Microwave, high power, used on people in Europe](#), article by Dr. Reinhard Munzert. [Click here](#) if above link is broken

[Microwave Technology And Its Use Against Humanity](#), a collection of articles from Orvotron, The Bimonthly Newsletter

[M.I.N.D.](#), or Magnetic Integrated Neuron Duplicator, a device used on involuntary experiment subject John Ginter while an inmate in a California prison

[Mind Control and the Secret State](#), article by Daniel Brandt

[MKULTRA-era experiments](#), Bill Clinton apologizes for MKULTRA-era involuntary human torture by the U.S. government

[Mojimir Babacek: Article](#), "International Movement for the Ban of Manipulation of Human Nervous System by Technical Means", an overview of the world-wide effort to expose and stop electronic harassment and mind control

[Monkey victims](#) of Dr. Jose Delgado, brain implant scientist. Monkeys in restraint with electric shocks being administered to electrodes in their brains. Illustrates MKULTRA's utter disregard for life, pain, and suffering

[Non-Lethal Weapons Policy](#), military vs. law enforcement

[Physician from NIH \(US National Institutes of Health\)](#), anonymous but corroborated by Dr. Eldon Byrd, reveals that senior government medical personnel are not only aware of mind control, but have experienced targeting as well, some fatally

[Police who know](#), a log sheet of cases where (brave) police officers have admitted to targets that they know organized stalking and electronic harassment crimes are entirely real

[Psychotechnology Research Institute](#) web site, a site about the work of Russian "Psychotechnologist" Dr. Igor Smirnov, who was asked by the U.S. Government to be a consultant at the Waco, Texas Branch Davidian massacre. This site advises psychocorrection "can be carried out with or without the person's agreement."

["Psychotronic Golgotha"](#), Russian book, partially translated, by N. I. Anisimov, 1999, courtesy Cheryl Welsh of [Mind Justice](#)

[Psychotronic War and the Security of Russia](#), by V.N Lopatin and V.D. Tsygankov Moscow, 1999, selected translations courtesy <http://www.dcn.davis.ca.us/~welsh>, Cheryl Welsh

[Psychotronics Weapons Letter to Senate Committee](#), Julianne McKinney's letter to chairman John Glenn

[Scalar weapons](#), an article describing the probable characteristics of [scalar](#) weapons

[Sounds, smells, images sent to your brain](#) by way of ultrasound signals, says Sony Corporation

[Thought reading](#), NASA's, electronic, for said silently to self thoughts, how it can be done. If that original link is broken, [click here](#).

[Thought Reading Now Possible](#), article from the San Francisco Chronicle, November 10, 2003, based on a New Orleans conference of neuroscientists

[Thought read/write](#) <http://www.us.net/signal/Archive/Oct01/decoding-oct.html>, article asserts it's doable

["U.S. Electromagnetic Weapons and Human Rights"](#), a Project Censored report by (professor) Peter Phillips, Lew Brown, and Bridget Thornton, Sonoma State University, December 2006

[U.S. House of Representatives Bill 2977](#) recognizes psychotronic mind control as a problem

[U.S. Psychotronic Association](#), a group studying consciousness and advanced technologies - which is to say the type of studies which **in the hands of other, unethical researchers** have produced the electronic mind weapons from which we now suffer. Dr. Eldon Byrd, an **\*\* ethical \*\*** psychotronic researcher, is a member

[Vibrations](#), one of the most difficult to explain (in mainstream scientific terms) of the attack types experienced by targets of electronic harassment and organized stalking

[Back to Menu](#)

## Radio frequency (microwave and voice-to-skull) weapons and how they work

**ANTI-V2S (voice to skull) MP3 audio tracks.** RIGHT click one or the other links below to download. Then load from your PC to your MP3 player to take anti-V2S multi-radio show masking with you in the community or at work:

[6 radios, 64 kbps, stereo](#)

[6 radios, 32 kbps, mono](#)

[Multiple voices, not radio](#)

\*\* Please save a COPY to your hard drive for repeated playing.

[Biological amplification](#), a biological response to radio signals which makes pulsed microwave "voice to skull" work, an excerpt from a book edited by Dr. James C. Lin, University of Illinois

[Book review, Controlling the Human Mind](#), by Dr. Nick Begich

[Book review, Excalibur Briefing](#), by Lt. Col. Thomas E. Bearden, USAF (Ret), copyright 1978, revised and expanded 1988

[Brain reading from a distance](#), BBC news article. No implants, not even any contacts. Used in new "brain scanners" at airports to check for "criminal intent"

[Commercial and unclassified technologies](#) which are capable of generating some of the observed electronic harassment effects (long)

[As separate pages: http://www.raven1.net/p00.htm](#)

[Electromagnetic signal detector](#), mentioned on [The Power Hour](#) by in-home microwave attack target Jesus Mendoza as the best indicator of the attack signals. (PLEASE read the caution note at the bottom of this page.)

[Frey, Allen, paper showing early e-weapons principle](#)

[Microwave auditory response references](#), which have been studied for use as bird clearing radar signals

[Microwave bioeffect references](#), a researcher's smorgasbord

["Microwave cannon" plans](#), advertised for years by [Information Unlimited](#). Demonstrates the ease with which microwave weapons can be had by the public.

[Microwave hearing threshold](#) for human beings

[Microwave, high power, used on people in Europe](#), article by Dr. Reinhard Munzert. [Click here](#) if above link is broken

[Microwave News article excerpts](#)

[Microwave Oven](#) modification to use as a voice to skull transmitter (preliminary)

[Microwave "Ray Gun"](#), USMC, at long last the U.S. government has stopped denying microwave weapons exist!

[Microwave Weapons, Gulf War](#), images showing use against Iraqi troops in 1991

**[NASA SAYS VOICE TO SKULL WORKS!](#)**

[Neuron's tiny current requirements for triggering](#)

[Organized Stalking: A Target's View](#), a free, not copyrighted e-booklet, telling the organized stalking and electronic harassment story in a simple format suitable for people who know nothing about the subject

[Proven Technologies](#), a simple summary of the proven beyond all doubt and readily available through wall electronic harassment weapons, in simple language suitable for non-targets

[Radio frequency control of DNA](#), an MIT Tech Talk article

[Radio Signals vs. Nerve Cells](#), an explanation of how pulsed radio signals reach into our nervous systems

[Scalar weapons](#), an article describing the probable characteristics of [scalar](#) weapons

[Signal details for Frey-type voice-to-skull transmitter](#)

[Sharks' use of neuro-magnetic fields of prey](#) proves that the surveillance we experience is not only possible but has been done for millions of years by sharks

[Tech Talk](#), a booklet for targets about technology jargon, and technology concepts as relating to electronic harassment

[Vehicle Stopper](#), electromagnetic, calls for design submissions by US National Institute of Justice (Why bother? They already exist in classified circles.)



["Voice", "God's"](#), article of Feb. 5, 2000, Sydney Morning Herald, speaking about USAF's use of "pulses" to create a voice within the skull of a target  
<http://www.geocities.com/nwbotanicals1/oak/synthtele.html> ...Voice to skull, aka Synthetic Telepathy, by Dr. Richard Alan Miller; Dr. Miller's article is an excellent 39-page overview of the technology covered on this site as well. A good place for a new visitor to start when the interest is in the technology.

[Voice to skull article](#) by Richard Gall, reports successful transmission of WORDS

[Voice to skull \(V2S/V2k\)](#), a commercial version dubbed MEDUSA - "Mob Excess Deterrent Using Silent Audio", proposed for commercial development for military and police use, ABC news. If that ABC link is down, [click here](#) for a backup copy. July 2008.

[Voice to skull article](#), "American Psychologist" journal, March 1975, demonstrating that voice to skull (V2S) works, and how it works.

[Voice to skull project](#) for the US Department of Defence, by the US Environmental Research and Quality Assurance agency

[Voice to skull SPEECH PROCESSOR](#), browser viewable version

[Voice to skull SPEECH PROCESSOR](#), EDITable Corel Draw (3.0) version, RIGHT CLICK to DOWNLOAD

[Voice to Skull \("V2K"\)](#) reference, U.S. Army, direct address:

[http://call.army.mil/products/thesaur\\_e/00016275.asp](http://call.army.mil/products/thesaur_e/00016275.asp)

[Click here](#) if above link is broken

**[VOICE TO SKULL WORKED IN 1974!](#)**

[Wonder Weapons](#), an article in the July 7, 1997 issue of US News and World Report, by Douglas Pasternak, a landmark article

[Back to Menu](#)

## References:

[Arlene Tyner: Part 1](#), of a series of 4 articles on mind control

[Arlene Tyner: Part 4](#), an investigative reporter's article and end notes are a superb reference on this topic

[Audio file tips](#), for those wishing to play audio (or video) clips from this and other web sites

[Audio types](#), used by the perpetrators

<http://www.vxm.com/bib.doc.html>, Bibliography, Psychoactivity of Electromagnetic Fields, about 90K (long)

[Book page](#) for "mind control" related books

[Book review, Controlling the Human Mind](#), by Dr. Nick Begich

[Cheryl Welsh: Mind Justice - UNIDIR Endorsement July 2002 Update](#), an excellent article about the state of the fight to expose and stop mind control

Cheryl Welsh article: [2003 Survey of Evidence Regarding Mind Control Experiments](#), an excellent overview of evidence relating to mind control programs world wide, by Cheryl, who is a very competent researcher

[Cheryl Welsh's best videos](#), per Cheryl Welsh, founder of Mind Justice. If above link doesn't work, [click here](#). (Local copy as of July 2003.)

[Cheryl Welsh](#), Mind Justice President, listed as an expert in non-lethal weapons (May 2001) in the U.N. media guide publication

[Cheryl Welsh on mind control videos](#), with matching details on each

[Credibility reviews](#) on selected information pieces relating to organized stalking and electronic harassment. Of possible interest to journalists.

[Book review, Electronic Projects from the Next Dimension](#), a practical book of experiments which might be useful in detecting some of the more advanced electronic harassment attacks ["Directed Energy Weapon attack", video](#), analyzed by Harry Sweeney. The clip shows interference with a camcorder taping in the home of an electronic harassment target.

[Electromagnetic Weapons, Anti-Personnel, Some Aspects of](#), a synopsis prepared for a 1996 symposium of the International Red Cross. If the above link is broken, [click here](#) [Electromagnetic weapons video clips](#), CNN, circa 1985, scientists affirm viability [Infrasound weapon](#) sufficient to shake up a section of the city of Marseille, France. [Click here](#) if above link is broken.

[Journal of Psycho-Social Studies](#), an Internet journal, an article titled "On the Need for New Criteria of Diagnosis of Psychosis in the Light of Mind Invasive Technology" by Carole Smith. This article references work by Cheryl Welsh, founder of Mind Justice and is VERY welcome to those who have been targetted by such technology for decades! [Click here](#) if above link is broken.

[Dr. Michael Persinger's findings](#) when a target, Qijia Cheng requested Dr. Persinger to look for electronic causes of effects reported by electronic assault targets

[Milgram's experiments](#), graduated electric shocks, which showed the organized stalking and electronic harassment perpetrators how easy it would be to hire perpetrators to torture the targets; [Alternate link](#) to Milgram article if above link is broken

[Nancy's EMW "Attack Article List"](#)

[Nancy's EMW "Belligerent Booklist"](#) (Use it to fight back!)

["Nessie", the writings of](#), as posted on the web site of the San Francisco Bay Guardian newspaper

[Psychotechnology Research Institute](#) web site, a site about the work of Russian "Psychotechnologist" Dr. Igor Smirnov, who was asked by the U.S. Government to be a consultant at the Waco, Texas Branch Davidian massacre. This site advises psychocorrection "can be carried out with or without the person's agreement."

[Rule by Secrecy](#), by Jim Marrs, book review of, a valuable reference showing how the mindset and impetus behind current day organized stalking and electronic harassment has come about

[Sounds, smells, images sent to your brain](#) by way of ultrasound signals, says Sony Corporation

[Tech Talk](#), a booklet for targets about technology jargon, and technology concepts as relating to electronic harassment

[Back to Menu](#)

## **Remote physical manipulation (selected targets):**

[Acoustic levitation](#) starting point for our "power researcher" members

["Banging" noises](#) recorded in darkness by harassment target Norma Cross. Such noises have no visible source and are transmitted by very advanced technology, and are used to keep targets from falling asleep. The noises were also heard by Norma's son in an adjacent bedroom. [Alternate video file](#) for high speed connections

[Book review, Psychic Discoveries](#), by Sheila Ostrander and Lynn Schroeder, a compilation of Russian psychic discoveries and devices which can perform psychic and advanced physical effects, very likely the forerunners of current day advanced electronic harassment weapons

[IEEE](#) - Institute of Electrical and Electronic Engineers takes serious notice in 1996 of Finnish researcher's anti-gravity effect

[Levitation](#), using diamagnetism of living things, as demonstrated on the CBS Evening News and CNN in April 1997, as reported in Science News Dec. 6, 1997 issue, vol. 152

[Vibrations](#), one of the most difficult to explain (in mainstream scientific terms) of the attack types experienced by targets of electronic harassment and organized stalking

[Back to Menu](#)

## **Russian mind control:**

Cheryl Welsh article: [2003 Survey of Evidence Regarding Mind Control Experiments](#), an excellent overview of evidence relating to mind control programs world wide, by Cheryl, who is a very competent researcher

[Book review, Psychic Discoveries](#), by Sheila Ostrander and Lynn Schroeder, a compilation of Russian psychic discoveries and devices which can perform psychic and advanced physical effects, very likely the forerunners of current day advanced electronic harassment weapons

[Psychotechnology Research Institute](#) web site, a site about the work of Russian "Psychotechnologist" Dr. Igor Smirnov, who was asked by the U.S. Government to be a consultant at the Waco, Texas Branch Davidian massacre. This site advises psychocorrection "can be carried out with or without the person's agreement."

["Psychotronic Golgotha"](#), Russian book, partially translated, by N. I. Anisimov, 1999, courtesy Cheryl Welsh of [Mind Justice](#)

[Psychotronic War and the Security of Russia](#), by V.N Lopatin and V.D. Tsygankov Moscow, 1999, selected translations courtesy <http://www.dcn.davis.ca.us/~welsh>, Cheryl Welsh

[Book review, Remote Viewing](#), by Tim Rifat. This book gives the history of Russian remote viewing and psychic manipulation, and contains points of interest to electronic harassment targets who wish to experiment with shielding, jamming, and detection of today's advanced electronic harassment signals

[Russian human rights group](#) appeals for controls on psychotronic weapons

[Russian law "About Weapons"](#), Article 6 of which refers to some of the technologies capable of use as "mind weapons" or "psychotronic weapons"

[Russian magazine article](#), courtesy Cheryl Welsh, with testimonial on the lives of Russian mind control targets

[Soviets' microwave research](#) into mind-altering use of microwave equipment released by US DIA in 1976

[Russian psychotronics video](#), shown in 1998 on the German ZDF network, dialogue translated here. Includes descriptions by Dr. Igor Smirnov, who was invited by the U.S. to intervene at the Waco Branch Davidian standoff.

[Russian translations](#), fragments as they are circulated, initiated by Cheryl Welsh and Mojimir Babacek

[Back to Menu](#)

## **"Silent sound", used with success in Gulf War, VERY likely the prime hypnotic technique carried via other voice to skull transmission methods:**

[Book review, Controlling the Human Mind](#), by Dr. Nick Begich

[Psychotechnology Research Institute](#) web site, a site about the work of Russian "Psychotechnologist" Dr. Igor Smirnov, who was asked by the U.S. Government to be a consultant at the Waco, Texas Branch Davidian massacre. This site advises psychocorrection "can be carried out with or without the person's agreement."

[Silent infrasound weapon](#) sufficient to shake up a section of the city of Marseille, France. [Click here](#) if above link is broken.

["Silent Sound", Altered States Ltd version](#), a New Zealand supplier of "learning" tapes that are obviously "silent sound hypnosis" tapes, using the "voice-FM" technology

[Silent Sound demo device](#), COMMERCIAL version, from Future Horizons, available as of January 2004. [Click here](#) if the Future Horizons link above is broken. Do a Control-F text find for silent sound to scroll down to the device listing.

["Silent Sound"](#), how hypnosis (and other effects) may be transmitted without the target being aware using voice-FM, with or without microwave to carry the signals over distance

["Silent Sound"](#), one of the US military's UNclassified thought-influencing technologies, used in the Persian Gulf War

["Silent Sound"](#) or "Silent Sound Spread Spectrum" or "SSSS" or "SQUAD" - one of the US military's classified thought-influencing technologies, used in the Persian Gulf War

["Silent Sound"](#), the LOWERY patent, #5,159,703

[Sounds, smells, images sent to your brain](#) by way of ultrasound signals, says Sony Corporation

[Back to Menu](#)

[Through-clothing radar](#), which can also penetrate non-conductive wall materials, a demo photo from [Safe-View](#)'s millimeter wave radar system for airports and law enforcement

### **Through-wall devices, adaptable for stalking and covert observation:**

[Book review, Psychic Discoveries](#), by Sheila Ostrander and Lynn Schroeder, a compilation of Russian psychic discoveries and devices which can perform psychic and advanced physical effects, very likely the forerunners of current day advanced electronic harassment weapons

[Book review, Remote Viewing](#), by Tim Rifat. This book gives the history of Russian remote viewing and psychic manipulation, and contains points of interest to electronic harassment targets who wish to experiment with shielding, jamming, and detection of today's advanced electronic harassment signals

[Book review, Secret Life of Plants](#), by Peter Tomkins and Christopher Bird. Confirms the existence of biological signals which are NOT conventional electromagnetic, but operate at a performance level beyond that of as-taught-in-school signals, and which are like the current day mind/body weapon signals used on electronic harassment targets. Also describes possible countermeasure experiments.

[Brain reading from a distance](#), BBC news article. No implants, not even any contacts. Used in new "brain scanners" at airports to check for "criminal intent"

[Heartbeat detector](#), LADS, or Life Assessment Detector System, a product of [VSE Corporation](#), which can detect the human heartbeat through non- or partially-conductive substances like snow or rock, at distances up to 135 feet.

[Microwave, high power, used on people in Europe](#), article by Dr. Reinhard Munzert. [Click here](#) if above link is broken

[Organized Stalking: A Target's View](#), a free, not copyrighted e-booklet, telling the organized stalking and electronic harassment story in a simple format suitable for people who know nothing about the subject

[Radar Flashlight](#), the actual device as displayed at <http://www.nlectc.org>

[Radar Flashlight](#) for through-the-wall detection of humans, Georgia Tech, developers

[Tactical through wall radar](#), Xaver 800 sales video, January 2010.

[Tactical through wall radar](#), BACKUP COPY, Xaver 800 sales video, January 2010.

[TEMPEST technology](#), or, how someone can read your PC screen from some distance from your home

[Through-the-wall radar](#) article from 1995 Popular Mechanics, confirms this equipment has existed for some time

[Through-the-wall radar](#), Millivision Corp., Northampton MA, current manufacturer of passive millimeter wave radar

[Through-the-wall radar](#), National Law Enforcement and Corrections Technology Center (National Institute of Justice, NIJ), a through the wall tracking/locating device for law enforcement

[Through-the-wall radar](#), Patriot Scientific Corp., manufacturer of ground penetration radar, shows how penetration of even steel studded walls can be done using single cycle pulses

[Through-the-wall radar](#), site of the Safe-View company which appears to continue the work started by Millivision Corp.

[Back to Menu](#)

### **Unclassified and commercially available MC-capable devices:**

[American Reporter 'zine](#), publishes article by Eleanor White. [Special thanks](#) to Joe Shea, Editor. Joe has experienced some harassment as a result.

[Book review, Controlling the Human Mind](#), by Dr. Nick Begich

[Brain \(eel\) controls robot](#), original link <http://www.washingtonpost.com/wp-dyn/articles/A24800-2001Apr16.html>

[Brain reading from a distance](#), BBC news article. No implants, not even any contacts. Used in new "brain scanners" at airports to check for "criminal intent"

[Commercial and unclassified technologies](#) which are capable of generating some of the observed electronic harassment effects (long)

[As separate pages: http://www.raven1.net/p00.htm](#)

[Electromagnetic Weapons, Anti-Personnel, Some Aspects of](#), a synopsis prepared for a 1996 symposium of the International Red Cross. If the above link is broken, [click here](#)

[Infrasound weapon](#) sufficient to shake up a section of the city of Marseille, France. [Click here](#) if above link is broken.

[LIDA machine](#), a Soviet device which demonstrates the potentially good uses for the technology which is used to torment us involuntary experimentees over the past couple of decades

[Medical Technology Updates](#), a page for collecting excerpts from articles showing that UNclassified medical technology is approaching the mind-weapon capabilities of the equipment used by today's mind control/electronic harassment perpetrators

[MEDUSA](#), "Mob Excess Deterrent Using Silent Audio", microwave voice to skull (V2S/V2K) proposed for commercial development for military and police use, ABC news. If that ABC link is down, [click here](#) for a backup copy. July 2008.

[Changing memories](#), New York Times article, September 2000 - describes memory changing technology which DELIGHTS MKULTRA, organized stalking, electronic harassment, and all child sex abuse perpetrators!

[Microwave, high power, used on people in Europe](#), article by Dr. Reinhard Munzert. [Click here](#) if above link is broken

[Microwave News article excerpts](#)

[Microwave Oven](#) modification to use as a voice to skull transmitter (preliminary)

[Mind Drive](#), an example of a set of computer games in which control of the game is picked up from the mind of the player



[Neuromarketing](#), a line of research aimed at using functional MRI technology to find ways to influence people to make purchase decisions. [Click here](#) if above link is broken.

[Radio frequency control of DNA](#), an MIT Tech Talk article

[Sounds, smells, images sent to your brain](#) by way of ultrasound signals, says Sony Corporation

[Tactical through wall radar](#), Xaver 800 sales video, January 2010.

[Tactical through wall radar](#), BACKUP COPY, Xaver 800 sales video, January 2010.

[Thought reading demonstrated](#), at Texas Instruments seminar, March 12, 2008 article from New Scientist. Silent nerve pulses from vocal cords converted to speech by commercial device developed by Ambient Corporation. This is "sub vocal" thought reading, where the device user says words silently to self.

[Unclassified technologies used in e-weapons](#)

**[VOICE TO SKULL WORKED IN 1974!](#)**

[Voice to skull \(V2S/V2k\)](#), a commercial version dubbed MEDUSA - "Mob Excess Deterrent Using Silent Audio", proposed for commercial development for military and police use, ABC news. If that ABC link is down, [click here](#) for a backup copy. July 2008.

[Back to MenuCoping for OS/EH Targets:](#)

[Coping blog](#), a source of suggestions for coping in addition to the "Coping" booklet below

["Coping"](#), an e-booklet about coping with organized stalking and electronic harassment

["Earthworm Rescue"](#), a feel good activity for organized stalking and electronic harassment targets

["Information Handling"](#), an e-booklet to help OS/EH targets handle the flood of information about this crime

["Local Group Presentations"](#), an e-booklet about forming local OS/EH target groups for purposes of making presentations to local agencies about this crime

["Making Friends With Squirrels"](#), a feel good activity for OS/EH targets

["Organized Stalking"](#), an e-booklet specifically designed for the public about the crime of OS/EH

["Organized Stalking"](#), an e-booklet specifically designed for the public about the crime of OS \*\*ONLY\*\*, this may be useful in special circumstances

["Tech Talk"](#), an e-booklet to assist targets with technology terms and concepts related to through-wall electronic weaponry

[Back to Menu](#)

## **Court Cases:**

[Bonacci case:](#), mind control victim awarded \$1 million (ritual abuse case - same mentality as neuro-electromagnetic)

[The Burzynski Breakthrough](#), a book by Thomas Elias demonstrating how an exceptionally efficient cancer cure has been covered up by the U.S. Government for more than a decade. Shows that government is, contrary to popular opinion, capable of covering up very important news and brutally harassing American citizens.

[CIA tortures involuntary test subjects](#), successful Canadian court case PROVES BEYOND DOUBT

[Court recognizes electronic harassment](#), the case of James Walbert, Sedgwick County, Kansas, U.S.A. Scans of court documents

**Electronic attacks** on [Mr. Jesus Mendoza](#), of Mission, Texas, AND HIS SMALL CHILDREN, who is pursuing a civil suit against the U.S. Attorney General to cease and desist, as broadcast on <http://www.thepowerhour.com>, March 3, 2004:

[Segment 1](#)

[Segment 2](#)

[Segment 3](#)

[Segment 4](#)

[Segment 5](#)

[Hear Mendoza's daughter cry under attack](#)

**Jesus Mendoza update**, on [The Power Hour](#), May 20, 2004:

[Segment 1](#)

**Jesus Mendoza update**, on [The Power Hour](#), August 27, 2004:

[Segment 1](#)

[Segment 2](#)

[Segment 3](#)

**Jesus Mendoza update**, on [The Power Hour](#), March 14, 2005:

[Segment \(36 min\)](#)

[FBI ex-agent Geral Sosbee](#) runs a campaign to expose FBI corruption, and includes information about his attempts to take his case to court

[Justice, Getting, in an Unjust System](#), a transcript of a speech by Jeanette Westbrook at the 1999 Ritual Abuse/Mind Control conference of the SMARTNEWS group. Original link: <http://members.aol.com/smartnews/jw99.html>

["Group Stalking, Just Like"](#), a news video from KIRO TV, Snohomish County, Washington State, posted February 2010. The tactics used by the stalker fit very well with the experiences of group stalking targets. The stalker refused to discuss WHY she committed the crimes. In another similar case a few years earlier, another stalker fitting the M.O. of group stalking refused to discuss the reasons for his crimes. One can guess what might happen if a group stalking perpetrator made a public statement about the operations of their group.

[Pedophilia, world epidemic](#), a mainstream article showing how major crimes are covered up by way of infiltration of criminals leading double lives. Demonstrates how organized stalking and electronic harassment can be rampant yet not talked about in the media, and not be prosecutable.

[Psychiatric drugging, forced, in New York State](#), Nazi style "list" of people deemed as only PROBABLE forced drugging candidates, being quietly compiled without the media reporting what is happening. First in the Soviet Union, now in the West, psychiatry has become the most powerful branch of law enforcement. Once "convicted" by psychiatrists, you have no trial, no defence. You will be forced by visiting medication enforcement teams in your own home to take brain damaging drugs. [Click here](#) if the above link is broken.

[Back to Menu](#)

## **Doctors (and other professionals) NEM-target-friendly:**

[ACHES-MC video letter to Pres. Clinton and Canadian Prime Minister Jean Chretien](#). This video includes individual testimonials by mind control victims, both MKULTRA-era and current day organized stalking and electronic harassment targets, and professionals who have provided help to them. To keep the bandwidth down so all PCs can view this video, quality has been sacrificed. But the information carried in the sound track is clear.

[Arlene Tyner: Part 1](#), of a series of 4 articles on mind control

[Arlene Tyner: Part 4](#), an investigative reporter's unbiased look at mind control and other government crimes

[Book review, Bluebird](#), by Dr. Colin Ross, reviewed by Norma Cross

[Book review, Controlling the Human Mind](#), by Dr. Nick Begich

[Book review, Psychology of Stalking](#), by Sheryll Thompson, a psychotherapist with a real grasp of multi (organized) stalking.

[Breggin, Dr. Peter R.'s](#) psychiatric crime site - must reading if you are under psychiatric treatment or are thinking about consulting psychiatry, the most powerful arm of law enforcement, used routinely to discredit whistle blowers and protesters. The Soviet use of psychiatry to suppress dissent is in full blown use here in North America. [Here](#) is the May 2004 cover page in case the above link above doesn't work. May give you some clues for further web searching.

[British Parliament Member](#) Dr. Caroline Lucas firmly acknowledges the reality of electronic antipersonnel weapons

[Doctors who know](#), a log sheet of cases where doctors have admitted to targets that they know organized stalking and electronic harassment crimes are entirely real

[Greenbaum speech](#), the inside story of mind control from the psychiatrist's perspective

**Goliszek, Dr. Andrew**, on [The Power Hour](#), February 13, 2004. Dr. Goliszek is a mainstream bioscientist and in this appearance he speaks about the revelations in his well-researched book [In The Name of Science](#) about highly unethical and outright criminal human experimentation by the United States government throughout the Cold War Era. Dr. Goliszek's research clearly sets the stage for the organized stalking and electronic harassment crimes listed on this web site and others:

[Segment 1](#)

[Segment 2](#)

[Segment 3](#)

[Physician from NIH \(US National Institutes of Health\)](#), anonymous but corroborated by Dr. Eldon Byrd, reveals that senior government medical personnel are not only aware of mind control, but have experienced targetting as well, some fatally

[Rauni Leena Kilde, MD](#), the brave former chief medical officer of Finland, tells it like it is on global mind control, organized stalking, and electronic harassment

[Dr. Michael Persinger's findings](#) when a target, Qijia Cheng requested Dr. Persinger to look for electronic causes of effects reported by electronic assault targets

[Mind control seminar](#), April 2005. Print this out if you are or intend to see a doctor or public official who is likely to deny mind control exists. Note: All lecturers and writers in the field of mind control are to some extent controversial, so don't depend on this bulletin to totally vindicate your claims. Instead, read (and print) material on MKULTRA, COINTELPRO, and [organized stalking](#) as well.

[Organized stalker personality type](#), as described well by psychiatrist Debra A. Pinals, MD, in her book on single stalking. Clearly, this personality type exists in both the single and organized stalking arenas.

[Ross, Colin, Dr., psychiatrist](#), who has carefully investigated alleged CIA-MKULTRA atrocities and is now satisfied they did happen

[Back to Menu](#)

## **Government actions, pro and con:**

[Aerial Mind Control - The Threat to Civil Liberties](#), Judy Wall, Nexus magazine October-November 1999



**Alex Constantine on The Power Hour**, April 1, 2004. Alex is an author who has researched and written extensively on mind control. This particular show covered the topic of government surveillance and harassment of rock music stars. These performers wield great influence over many of their fans, and it is this influence that gets them into trouble at times with the security agencies. This harassment clearly demonstrates that current-day government does engage in criminal behaviour, as did their [COINTELPRO](#) activity:

[Segment 1](#)

[Segment 2](#)

[Segment 3](#)

[Segment 4](#)

[Segment 5](#)

[Biological warfare testing](#) clearly shows the utter lack of care on part of government for experiment subjects

[Book review, Bluebird](#), by Dr. Colin Ross, reviewed by Norma Cross

[Book review, Controlling the Human Mind](#), by Dr. Nick Begich

[Book review, Psychic Discoveries](#), by Sheila Ostrander and Lynn Schroeder, a compilation of Russian psychic discoveries and devices which can perform psychic and advanced physical effects, very likely the forerunners of current day advanced electronic harassment weapons

[Book review, Psychology of Stalking](#), by Sheryll Thompson, a psychotherapist with a real grasp of multi (organized) stalking.

[Book review, Terrorist Stalking in America](#), by David Lawson. A stunning expose of the growing problem of criminal stalking groups, which he calls "extremist groups" and "cause stalkers". This book reveals what happens behind the scenes when organized stalking targets report "street theater". The author reports confirming this problem exists with police. See also [this review](#) of one of the books the author uses as his reference for assigning blame for the existence of the criminal stalking groups.

Cheryl Welsh article: [2003 Survey of Evidence Regarding Mind Control Experiments](#), an excellent overview of evidence relating to mind control programs world wide, by Cheryl, who is a very competent researcher

[Child crying](#) under electronic attack. Clip from [The Power Hour](#) from the March 3, 2004 show featuring electronic attack target [Mr. Jesus Mendoza](#), of Mission Texas

[CHILDREN, Mind Control on](#), an article by distinguished investigative reporter Jon Rappoport. This is where the hidden "inner circle brutality" of government leaders in Western countries finally comes to light

[CIA harassment](#), or, how the current psycho-electronic harassment regimen was born

[Classified human experimentation](#), protection for subjects still lacking, MKzine article by Cheryl Welsh

**COINTELPRO on [The Power Hour](#) radio show:**

[COINTELPRO segment 1](#)

[COINTELPRO segment 2](#)

[COINTELPRO segment 3](#)

[COINTELPRO segment 4](#)

[COINTELPRO segment 5](#)

<http://www.cointel.org> for COINTELPRO documents

**COINTELPRO on [The Power Hour](#) radio show, with attorney, COINTELPRO researcher and author Brian Glick, December 16, 2003:**

[Brian Glick segment 1](#)

[Brian Glick segment 2](#)

[Brian Glick segment 3](#)

<http://www.cointel.org> for COINTELPRO documents

[Original COINTELPRO documents](#)

[COINTELPRO](#), the non-electronic half of harassment type experienced by today's organized stalking and electronic harassment targets. See [War at Home](#) for an inexpensive paperback hip pocket reference for COINTELPRO.

[DOJ \(U.S. Dept of Justice\) special report](#) titled "Stalking Victimization in the United States." Dated January 2009, publication #NCJ 224527. This landmark report makes it undeniably clear that stalking by multiple stalkers, unknown to the target, happens to roughly half a million Americans as of 2006. Prior to this report, targets could not challenge the denials by police and doctors that multiple perpetrator stalking happens. Targets and activists are urged to save this report to their hard drives. [Click here](#) if the above link is broken.

[DOJ \(U.S. Dept of Justice\) reports electronic harassment complaints](#) to Congress. Significance is in the NUMBER of complaints.

**Electronic attacks** on [Mr. Jesus Mendoza](#), of Mission, Texas, AND HIS SMALL CHILDREN, who is pursuing a civil suit against the U.S. Attorney General to cease and desist, as broadcast on <http://www.thepowerhour.com>, March 3, 2004:

[Segment 1](#)

[Segment 2](#)

[Segment 3](#)

[Segment 4](#)

[Segment 5](#)

[Hear Mendoza's daughter cry under attack](#)

**Jesus Mendoza update**, on [The Power Hour](#), May 20, 2004:

[Segment 1](#)

**Jesus Mendoza update**, on [The Power Hour](#), August 27, 2004:

[Segment 1](#)

[Segment 2](#)

[Segment 3](#)

**Jesus Mendoza update**, on [The Power Hour](#), March 14, 2005:

[Segment \(36 min\)](#)

[Eleanor White's organized stalking story](#), which may indicate city government complicity in organized stalking

[European Parliament resolutions](#) as passed. Not spectacularly great, but hopeful for the 21st century.

[European Parliament Political Control Weapons position paper, text part only](#); or go to <http://jya-com/stoa-atpc.htm> for the original with images.

[Executive Orders](#), one method for quietly implementing a dictatorship without the people becoming aware until it's too late

[FBI ex-agent Geral Sosbee](#) runs a campaign to expose FBI corruption, and includes on the page linked here mind-control relevant involuntary experimentation info

[French Government recognizes](#) the reality of

neuro- electromagnetic weapons technology, an article from NATURE magazine

**Goliszek, Dr. Andrew**, on [The Power Hour](#), February 13, 2004. Dr. Goliszek is a mainstream bioscientist and in this appearance he speaks about the revelations in his well-researched book [In The Name of Science](#) about highly unethical and outright criminal human experimentation by the United States government throughout the Cold War Era. Dr. Goliszek's research clearly sets the stage for the organized stalking and electronic harassment crimes listed on this web site and others:

[Segment 1](#)

[Segment 2](#)

[Segment 3](#)

[Government involvement in e-weapons](#)

[Greenbaum speech](#), the inside story of mind control from the psychiatrist's perspective  
["Group Stalking, Just Like"](#), a news video from KIRO TV, Snohomish County, Washington State, posted February 2010. The tactics used by the stalker fit very well with the experiences of group stalking targets. The stalker refused to discuss WHY she committed the crimes. In another similar case a few years earlier, another stalker fitting the M.O. of group stalking refused to discuss the reasons for his crimes. One can guess what might happen if a group stalking perpetrator made a public statement about the operations of their group.

[Human experimentation, classified](#), protection for subjects still lacking at end of 2003, article by Cheryl Welsh

[Implants](#), New Mexico prison style, a 1999 proposal by NM Governor Gary Johnson, **which explicitly uses the phrase "we can insert microchips into people's brains and control their behavior"**

[Intelligence activities](#), Church Committee's Final Report on, Book II, about effects on personal freedom, 1976

[Joan K. Christensen's](#) letter to Eleanor White in which the New York State Assemblywoman claims to have classified knowledge about the neuro-influence weapons currently being illegally tested.

**Kathleen Sullivan**, MKULTRA-era torture survivor, interviewed on [The Power Hour](#) on January 20, 2004:

[Segment 1](#)

[Segment 2](#)

[Segment 3](#)

[Segment 4](#)

[Segment 5](#)

**Michigan finally gets it right!** Michigan State Legislature incorporates ANY harmful electronic or electromagnetic device into their definitions of criminal acts:

[Public Act 0256 of 2003](#)

[Public Act 0257 of 2003](#)

[Military inspections of a target's web site](#), a screen shot by Brent from his firewall program, probably a result of the USA PATRIOT Act and similar laws which are being used to destroy the U.S. Constitution

[M.I.N.D.](#), or Magnetic Integrated Neuron Duplicator, a device used on involuntary experiment subject John Ginter while an inmate in a California prison

**Mind Control, Sirhan Sirhan**, [The Power Hour's](#) February 5th, 2004 interview with Sirhan's attorney Lawrence Teeter. Mr. Teeter is trying to get the word out that his client Sirhan Sirhan is an innocent, mind controlled target and the centerpiece of a massive government plot:

[Segment 1](#)

[Segment 2](#)

[Segment 3](#)

[Segment 4](#)

[Segment 5](#)

[MKULTRA-era experiments](#), Bill Clinton apologizes for MKULTRA-era involuntary human torture by the U.S. government

[http://dailynews.yahoo.com/hx/wews/20010510/lo/396942\\_1.html](http://dailynews.yahoo.com/hx/wews/20010510/lo/396942_1.html), MKULTRA: Kill as a Child, Woman Learns How To, a Yahoo News item from May 2001. Direct evidence of MKULTRA atrocities.

[MKULTRA-like involuntary experimentation](#) leads to the deaths of 5 mental patients at Camp Mabry TX in 2001

[Mobbing: Emotional Abuse in the American Workplace](#), a review of this book by Eleanor White

<http://www.mobbing-usa.com>, web site of the authors of the book "Mobbing: Emotional Abuse in the American Workplace". VERY encouraging that mobbing is beginning to get legislative attention, as the web site declares. Our job now is to try to get those involved in exposing and stopping mobbing to understand that it happens everywhere, not just in the workplace.

[New World Order](#), (aka One World Government), openly admitted to as ongoing conspiracy by U.S. Congressional Rep Ron Paul. [TEXT of what is on the video](#).

[Book review, None Dare Call It Conspiracy](#), a journalist's look at the covert mechanisms back in the 1970s at work to convert the United States of America into a Socialist nation, then dictatorship, through extremely subtle moves controlled by the wealthy elite. Makes it clear that today's organized stalking and electronic harassment fits right in with those plans which continue today.

[Non-Lethal Weapons Policy](#), military vs. law enforcement

[NSA \(US National Security Agency\)](#) confirms mind control is "for real", by confirming classification of a document about it

[NSA surveillance laws](#), worth a good belly laugh for those of us who have been under surveillance for years and decades!

[Official organized stalking](#) in the United Kingdom, Daily Mail Online article of June 26, 2009. ([Click here](#) if the above link doesn't work - this is a type MHT file, may require Internet Explorer to open.)

[Psychiatric drugging, forced, in New York State](#), Nazi style "list" of people deemed as only PROBABLE forced drugging candidates, being quietly compiled without the media reporting what is happening. First in the Soviet Union, now in the West, psychiatry has become the most powerful branch of law enforcement. Once "convicted" by psychiatrists, you have no trial, no defence. You will be forced by visiting medication enforcement teams in your own home to take brain damaging drugs. [Click here](#) if the above link is broken.

[Secret human experiments, history of ...](#) If link doesn't work, [Click here](#)

[Rule by Secrecy](#), by Jim Marrs, book review of, a valuable reference showing how the mindset and impetus behind current day organized stalking and electronic harassment has come about

["Targeting Neighbourhood Troublemakers", or "TNT"](#), an Indiana initiative that is ALSO being applied to citizens who commit NO offensive crimes or behaviour

[U.S. House of Representatives Bill 2977](#) recognizes psychotronic mind control as a problem

[Videos, Best](#), per Cheryl Welsh, founder of Mind Justice. If above link doesn't work, [click here](#). (Local copy as of July 2003.)

[Back to Menu](#)

### **JULIANNE McKINNEY - began the anti psycho electronic MC movement:**

[Julianne McKinney's report and letters](#), from one of the most knowledgeable e-weapons targets

["Microwave Harassment and Mind Control"](#) by Julianne McKinney

[Psychotronics Weapons Letter to Senate Committee](#), Julianne McKinney's letter to chairman John Glenn

[Back to Menu](#)

### **Laws applicable to covert electronic attack:**

[Classified human experimentation](#), protection for subjects still lacking, MKzine article by Cheryl Welsh

[DOJ \(U.S. Dept of Justice\) special report](#) titled "Stalking Victimization in the United States." Dated January 2009, publication #NCJ 224527. This landmark report makes it undeniably clear that stalking by multiple stalkers, unknown to the target, happens to roughly half a million Americans as of 2006. Prior to this report, targets could not challenge the denials by police and doctors that multiple perpetrator stalking happens. Targets and activists are urged to save this report to their hard drives. [Click here](#) if the above link is broken.

[FFCHS web site](#), "Freedom From Covert Harassment and Surveillance" organization's web site. FFCHS is a group of activism-oriented targets, based in the U.S., which has been working to persuade the U.S. Congress to adjust legislation so that electronic weaponry is explicitly named. Public awareness work is also being undertaken.

[Florida court helps expose mind control](#), by ruling that an expert witness who didn't agree with "conventional wisdom" COULD testify

[Laws relating to e-weapons](#)

[Legislative suggestions](#) your local legislators can actually DO, at low cost and without credibility problems.

**Michigan finally gets it right!** Michigan State Legislature incorporates ANY harmful electronic or electromagnetic device into their definitions of criminal acts:

[Public Act 0256 of 2003](#)

[Public Act 0257 of 2003](#)

[Psychiatric drugging, forced, in New York State](#), Nazi style "list" of people deemed as only PROBABLE forced drugging candidates, being quietly compiled without the media reporting what is happening. First in the Soviet Union, now in the West, psychiatry has become the most powerful branch of law enforcement. Once "convicted" by psychiatrists, you have no trial, no defence. You will be forced by visiting medication enforcement teams in your own home to take brain damaging drugs. [Click here](#) if the above link is broken.

[Roy Bercaw's research subject protection bill](#) submitted to the Massachusetts legislature

[Russian State Duma](#) processing bill which is aimed at removing secrecy from psychotronic weapons and preventing the current psychotronic arms race from escalating further

[Stalking laws by state](#), (under construction,) a digest of stalking laws maintained by dedicated activist [Vicky Kindhart](#). THANKS, Vicky!

["Targeting Neighbourhood Troublemakers", or "TNT"](#), an Indiana initiative that is ALSO being applied to citizens who commit NO offensive crimes or behaviour

[Thermal imaging](#) versus the law, a discussion of the use of "sense enhancing" technology against a home based on the June 11, 2001 Kyllo U.S. Supreme Court decision. May apply to thru-wall radar. Not conclusive, but an interesting read.

[U.S. House of Representatives Bill 2977](#) recognizes psychotronic mind control as a problem

[Back to Menu](#)

## **Media articles/editorials/videos:**

**Alex Constantine on The Power Hour**, April 1, 2004. Alex is an author who has researched and written extensively on mind control. This particular show covered the topic of government surveillance and harassment of rock music stars. These performers wield great influence over many of their fans, and it is this influence that gets them into trouble at times with the security agencies. This harassment clearly demonstrates that current-day government does engage in criminal behaviour, as did their [COINTELPRO](#) activity:

[Segment 1](#)

[Segment 2](#)

[Segment 3](#)

[Segment 4](#)

[Segment 5](#)

[American Reporter 'zine](#), publishes article by Eleanor White. [Special thanks](#) to Joe Shea, Editor. Joe has experienced some harassment as a result.

[Arlene Tyner: Part 1](#), of a series of 4 articles on mind control

[Arlene Tyner: Part 4](#), an investigative reporter's unbiased look at mind control and other government crimes

[Audio file tips](#), for those wishing to play audio (or video) clips from this and other web sites

[Mind Justice - UNIDIR Endorsement July 2002 Update](#), an excellent article about the state of the fight to expose and stop mind control

Cheryl Welsh article: [2003 Survey of Evidence Regarding Mind Control Experiments](#), an excellent overview of evidence relating to mind control programs world wide, by Cheryl, who is a very competent researcher

[Cheryl Welsh on mind control videos](#), with matching details on each

[CHILDREN, Mind Control on](#), an article by distinguished investigative reporter Jon Rappoport. This is where the hidden "inner circle brutality" of government leaders in Western countries finally comes to light

[Classified human experimentation](#), protection for subjects still lacking, MKzine article by Cheryl Welsh

**COINTELPRO on [The Power Hour](#) radio show:**

[COINTELPRO segment 1](#)

[COINTELPRO segment 2](#)

[COINTELPRO segment 3](#)

[COINTELPRO segment 4](#)

[COINTELPRO segment 5](#)

<http://www.cointel.org> for COINTELPRO documents

**COINTELPRO on [The Power Hour](#) radio show, with attorney, COINTELPRO researcher and author Brian Glick, December 16, 2003:**

[Brian Glick segment 1](#)

[Brian Glick segment 2](#)

[Brian Glick segment 3](#)

<http://www.cointel.org> for COINTELPRO documents

[Original COINTELPRO documents](#)

[Congress Asleep at the Switch](#), an article from The Phoenix Letter, Vol. 14, No. 8

[Dr. Rebecca Carley show "What's Ailing America," hour 1](#), January 17, 2009

[Dr. Rebecca Carley show "What's Ailing America," hour 2](#), January 17, 2009

In the above 2-hour show, Dr. Carley discusses organized stalking and electronic harassment with Eleanor White and Debbie Newhook

[Eleanor White](#) walking home after picketing, article in the Hamilton (Ontario) Spectator (mainstream) newspaper

**Electronic attacks on [Mr. Jesus Mendoza](#), of Mission, Texas, AND HIS SMALL CHILDREN**, who is pursuing a civil suit against the U.S. Attorney General to cease and desist, as broadcast on <http://www.thepowerhour.com>, March 3, 2004:

[Segment 1](#)

[Segment 2](#)

[Segment 3](#)

[Segment 4](#)

[Segment 5](#)



[Hear Mendoza's daughter cry under attack](#)

**Jesus Mendoza update**, on [The Power Hour](#), May 20, 2004:

[Segment 1](#)

**Jesus Mendoza update**, on [The Power Hour](#), August 27, 2004:

[Segment 1](#)

[Segment 2](#)

[Segment 3](#)

**Jesus Mendoza update**, on [The Power Hour](#), March 14, 2005:

[Segment \(36 min\)](#)

**Organized stalking interview**, Eleanor White, on **Radio** show "Deadline Live", hosted by researcher and activist Jack Blood, October 20, 2004:

[Segment 1](#)

[Segment 2](#)

[Segment 3](#)

**Goliszek, Dr. Andrew**, on [The Power Hour](#), February 13, 2004. Dr. Goliszek is a mainstream bioscientist and in this appearance he speaks about the revelations in his well-researched book [In The Name of Science](#) about highly unethical and outright criminal human experimentation by the United States government throughout the Cold War Era. Dr. Goliszek's research clearly sets the stage for the organized stalking and electronic harassment crimes listed on this web site and others:

[Segment 1](#)

[Segment 2](#)

[Segment 3](#)

["Group Stalking, Just Like"](#), a news video from KIRO TV, Snohomish County, Washington State, posted February 2010. The tactics used by the stalker fit very well with the experiences of group stalking targets. The stalker refused to discuss WHY she committed the crimes. In another similar case a few years earlier, another stalker fitting the M.O. of group stalking refused to discuss the reasons for his crimes. One can guess what might happen if a group stalking perpetrator made a public statement about the operations of their group.

[Human experimentation, classified](#), protection for subjects still lacking at end of 2003, article by Cheryl Welsh

[Journal of Psycho-Social Studies](#), an Internet journal, an article titled "On the Need for New Criteria of Diagnosis of Psychosis in the Light of Mind Invasive Technology" by Carole Smith. This article references work by Cheryl Welsh, founder of Mind Justice and is VERY welcome to those who have been targetted by such technology for decades! [Click here](#) if above link is broken.

[Judy Wall's letter to 180 editors](#), summer 1999

[Judy Wall's timeline](#), covering the development of neuro-electromagnetic weapons

**Kathleen Sullivan**, MKULTRA-era torture survivor, interviewed on [The Power Hour](#) on January 20, 2004:

[Segment 1](#)

[Segment 2](#)

[Segment 3](#)

[Segment 4](#)

[Segment 5](#)

[Mind Control and the Secret State](#), article by Daniel Brandt

["Mind Control" article](#) Napa Sentinel, Harry V. Martin and David Caul, 28 pages (a masterpiece!)

[MKULTRA-era experiments](#), Bill Clinton apologizes for MKULTRA-era involuntary human torture by the U.S. government

[http://dailynews.yahoo.com/hx/wews/20010510/lo/396942\\_1.html](http://dailynews.yahoo.com/hx/wews/20010510/lo/396942_1.html), MKULTRA: Kill as a Child, Woman Learns How To, a Yahoo News item from May 2001. Direct evidence of MKULTRA atrocities.

**Mind Control, Sirhan Sirhan**, [The Power Hour](#)'s February 5th, 2004 interview with Sirhan's attorney Lawrence Teeter. Mr. Teeter is trying to get the word out that his client Sirhan Sirhan is an innocent, mind controlled victim and the centerpiece of a massive government plot:

[Segment 1](#)

[Segment 2](#)

[Segment 3](#)

[Segment 4](#)

[Segment 5](#)

[Microwave Technology And Its Use Against Humanity](#), a collection of articles from Orvotron, The Bimonthly Newsletter

[Mojimir Babacek: Article](#), "International Movement for the Ban of Manipulation of Human Nervous System by Technical Means", an overview of the world-wide effort to expose and stop electronic harassment

["Nessie", the writings of](#), as posted on the web site of the San Francisco Bay Guardian newspaper

[New World Order](#), (aka One World Government), openly admitted to as ongoing conspiracy by U.S. Congressional Rep Ron Paul. [TEXT of what is on the video](#).

[Book review, None Dare Call It Conspiracy](#), a journalist's look at the covert mechanisms back in the 1970s at work to convert the United States of America into a Socialist nation, then dictatorship, through extremely subtle moves controlled by the wealthy elite. Makes it clear that today's organized stalking and electronic harassment fits right in with those plans which continue today.

[Official organized stalking](#) in the United Kingdom, Daily Mail Online article of June 26, 2009. ([Click here](#) if the above link doesn't work - this is a type MHT file, may require Internet Explorer to open.)

[Pedophilia, world epidemic](#), a mainstream article showing how major crimes are covered up by way of infiltration of criminals leading double lives. Demonstrates how organized stalking and electronic harassment crimes can be rampant yet not talked about in the media, and not be prosecutable.

[Road to Freedom](#), a webcast show on the issues of organized stalking and electronic harassment

[Rule by Secrecy](#), by Jim Marrs, book review of, a valuable reference showing how the mindset and impetus behind current day organized stalking and electronic harassment has come about

[Russian psychotronics video](#), shown in 1998 on the German ZDF network, dialogue translated here. Includes descriptions by Dr. Igor Smirnov, who was invited by the U.S. to intervene at the Waco Branch Davidian standoff.

[Satanic Ritual Abuse](#), news articles, a wake up call to the complacent public to demand genuine investigations into both SRA and mind control

[Songs, scroll down for "T.I." and "Bang, Bang, Bang Bang"](#), "T.I." for "targeted individual", songs composed and sung by target and artist Kuango - her protest of the crushing of freedom in the United States by organized stalking groups using electronic harassment, approved of and covered up by government.

[The Power Hour radio show](#), 08-26-03, the two hour segment with Eleanor White on the topic of mind control. **To my colleagues: I \*NEVER\* have claimed to anyone, the show hosts included, that I am an "expert" in mind control. I am far from that, and most of what I know comes from other people who have helped me assemble this web site!** For information on The



Power Hour show itself, either go to [the show's web site](#), or [The Power Hour radio show](#), 09-16-03, a two hour segment on the topic of mind control, with guests Dr. Rauni Kilde and investigative writer, Judy Wall. For information on The Power Hour show itself, either go to [the show's web site](#), or [Videos, Best](#), per Cheryl Welsh, founder of Mind Justice. If above link doesn't work, [click here](#). (Local copy as of July 2003.)

[Voice of America interview](#), Eleanor White, June 2002, an example of one style of disinformation by a communications professional

[Wonder Weapons](#), an article in the July 7, 1997 issue of US News and World Report, by Douglas Pasternak, a landmark article!

[Back to Menu](#)

## **Medicine's, and government's adverse actions:**

[ACHES-MC video letter to Pres. Clinton and Canadian Prime Minister Jean Chretien](#). This video includes individual testimonials by mind control victims, both MKULTRA-era and current day organized stalking and electronic harassment targets, and professionals who have provided help to them. To keep the bandwidth down so all PCs can view this video, quality has been sacrificed. But the information carried in the sound track is clear.

**Alex Constantine on The Power Hour**, April 1, 2004. Alex is an author who has researched and written extensively on mind control. This particular show covered the topic of government surveillance and harassment of rock music stars. These performers wield great influence over many of their fans, and it is this influence that gets them into trouble at times with the security agencies. This harassment clearly demonstrates that current-day government does engage in criminal behaviour, as did their [COINTELPRO](#) activity:

[Segment 1](#)

[Segment 2](#)

[Segment 3](#)

[Segment 4](#)

[Segment 5](#)

[Arlene Tyner: Part 1](#), of a series of 4 articles on mind control

[Arlene Tyner: Part 4](#), an investigative reporter's unbiased look at mind control and other government crimes

[Atrocities - why won't the media expose them?](#)

[Biological warfare testing](#) clearly shows the utter lack of care on part of government for experiment subjects

[Book review, Bluebird](#), by Dr. Colin Ross, reviewed by Norma Cross

[Book review, Controlling the Human Mind](#), by Dr. Nick Begich

[Book review, Psychic Discoveries](#), by Sheila Ostrander and Lynn Schroeder, a compilation of Russian psychic discoveries and devices which can perform psychic and advanced physical effects, very likely the forerunners of current day advanced electronic harassment weapons

[Book review, Psychology of Stalking](#), by Sheryll Thompson, a psychotherapist with a real grasp of multi (organized) stalking, which is a substantial part of what we call organized stalking with electronic harassment.

[Book review, Terrorist Stalking in America](#), by David Lawson. A stunning expose of the growing problem of criminal stalking groups, which he calls "extremist groups" and "cause stalkers". This book reveals what happens behind the scenes when organized stalking with electronic harassment targets report "street theater". The author reports confirming this problem exists with police. See also [this review](#) of one of the books the author uses as his reference for assigning blame for the existence of the criminal stalking groups.

[Book review, When Medicine Failed](#), Janet Leih, the story of fighting both organized stalking and electronic harassment and medical malpractice at the same time

[Breggin, Dr. Peter R.'s](#) psychiatric crime site - must reading if you are under psychiatric treatment or are thinking about consulting psychiatry, the most powerful arm of law enforcement, used routinely to discredit whistle blowers and protesters. The Soviet use of psychiatry to suppress dissent is in full blown use here in North America. [Here](#) is the May 2004 cover page in case the above link above doesn't work. May give you some clues for further web searching.

[British Medical Journal](#) article appealing for medicine to guard against it's knowledge being used for weapons development

[The Burzynski Breakthrough](#), a book by Thomas Elias demonstrating how an exceptionally efficient cancer cure has been covered up by the U.S. Government for more than a decade. Shows that government is, contrary to popular opinion, capable of covering up very important news and brutally harassing American citizens.

Cheryl Welsh article: [2003 Survey of Evidence Regarding Mind Control Experiments](#), an excellent overview of evidence relating to mind control programs world wide, by Cheryl, who is a very competent researcher

[Child crying](#) under electronic attack. Clip from [The Power Hour](#) from the March 3, 2004 show featuring electronic attack target [Mr. Jesus Mendoza](#), of Mission Texas

[CHILDREN, Mind Control on](#), an article by distinguished investigative reporter Jon Rappoport. This is where the hidden "inner circle brutality" of government leaders in Western countries finally comes to light

[CIA harassment](#), or, how the current psycho-electronic harassment regimen was born

[Classified human experimentation](#), protection for subjects still lacking, MKzine article by Cheryl Welsh

**COINTELPRO on [The Power Hour](#) radio show:**

[COINTELPRO segment 1](#)

[COINTELPRO segment 2](#)

[COINTELPRO segment 3](#)

[COINTELPRO segment 4](#)

[COINTELPRO segment 5](#)

<http://www.cointel.org> for COINTELPRO documents

**COINTELPRO on [The Power Hour](#) radio show, with attorney, COINTELPRO researcher and author Brian Glick, December 16, 2003:**

[Brian Glick segment 1](#)

[Brian Glick segment 2](#)

[Brian Glick segment 3](#)

<http://www.cointel.org> for COINTELPRO documents

[Original COINTELPRO documents](#)

[COINTELPRO](#), the non-electronic half of the harassment type experienced by today's organized stalking with electronic harassment targets. See [War at Home](#) for an inexpensive paperback hip pocket reference for COINTELPRO.

[Doctors who know](#), a log sheet of cases where doctors have admitted to targets that they know organized stalking and electronic harassment crimes are entirely real

[DOJ \(U.S. Dept of Justice\) reports MC-like complaints](#) to Congress. Significance is in the NUMBER of complaints.

**Electronic attacks** on [Mr. Jesus Mendoza](#), of Mission, Texas, AND HIS SMALL CHILDREN, who is pursuing a civil suit against the U.S. Attorney General to cease and desist, as broadcast on <http://www.thepowerhour.com>, March 3, 2004:

[Segment 1](#)

[Segment 2](#)

[Segment 3](#)

[Segment 4](#)

[Segment 5](#)

[Hear Mendoza's daughter cry under attack](#)

**Jesus Mendoza update**, on [The Power Hour](#), May 20, 2004:

[Segment 1](#)

**Jesus Mendoza update**, on [The Power Hour](#), August 27, 2004:

[Segment 1](#)

[Segment 2](#)

[Segment 3](#)

**Jesus Mendoza update**, on [The Power Hour](#), March 14, 2005:

[Segment \(36 min\)](#)

[European Parliament resolutions](#) as passed. Not spectacularly great, but hopeful for the 21st century.

[European Parliament Political Control Weapons position paper, text part only](#); or go to <http://jya-com/stoa-atpc.htm> for the original with images.

[Executive Orders](#), one method for quietly implementing a dictatorship without the people becoming aware until it's too late

[FBI ex-agent Geral Sosbee](#) runs a campaign to expose FBI corruption, and includes on the page linked here electronic harassment relevant involuntary experimentation info

[French Government recognizes](#) the reality of

neuro- electromagnetic weapons technology, an article from NATURE magazine

**Goliszek, Dr. Andrew**, on [The Power Hour](#), February 13, 2004. Dr. Goliszek is a mainstream bioscientist and in this appearance he speaks about the revelations in his well-researched book [In The Name of Science](#) about highly unethical and outright criminal human experimentation by the United States government throughout the Cold War Era. Dr. Goliszek's research clearly sets the stage for the organized stalking and electronic harassment crimes listed on this web site and others:

[Segment 1](#)

[Segment 2](#)

[Segment 3](#)

[Government involvement in e-weapons](#)

[Greenbaum speech](#), the inside story of mind control from the psychiatrist's perspective

[HAARP project](#) related article from May 1998 Media Bypass magazine

[HAARP project](#), excerpts from **Angels Don't Play This HAARP**, courtesy Patricia Mougey

[Harlan Girard contributed](#) to an October 1998 report by the World Organization Against Torture (OMCT)

[Human experimentation, classified](#), protection for subjects still lacking at end of 2003, article by Cheryl Welsh

[Human radiation experiments](#), by government on involuntary citizen experimentees, involving feeding and injecting of radioactive substances

[Human radiation hearings](#), excerpt, for those who doubt mind control is a persistent and very real problem

[Human radiation hearings testimony](#), showing tie in between these radiation experiments and mind control experimentation

[Intelligence activities](#), Church Committee's Final Report on, Book II, about effects on personal freedom, 1976

[Journal of Psycho-Social Studies](#), an Internet journal, an article titled "On the Need for New Criteria of Diagnosis of Psychosis in the Light of Mind Invasive Technology" by Carole

Smith. This article references work by Cheryl Welsh, founder of Mind Justice and is VERY welcome to those who have been targetted by such technology for decades! [Click here](#) if above link is broken.

**Kathleen Sullivan**, MKULTRA-era torture survivor, interviewed on [The Power Hour](#) on January 20, 2004:

[Segment 1](#)

[Segment 2](#)

[Segment 3](#)

[Segment 4](#)

[Segment 5](#)

[Milgram's experiments](#), graduated electric shocks, which showed the organized stalking and electronic harassment perps how easy it would be to hire perpetrators to torture the victims; [Alternate link](#) to Milgram article if above link is broken

[Military inspections of a target's web site](#), a screen shot by Brent from his firewall program, probably a result of the USA PATRIOT Act and similar laws which are being used to destroy the U.S. Constitution

[M.I.N.D.](#), or Magnetic Integrated Neuron Duplicator, a device used on involuntary experiment subject John Ginter while an inmate in a California prison

**Mind Control, Sirhan Sirhan**, [The Power Hour](#)'s February 5th, 2004 interview with Sirhan's attorney Lawrence Teeter. Mr. Teeter is trying to get the word out that his client Sirhan Sirhan is an innocent, mind controlled victim and the centerpiece of a massive government plot:

[Segment 1](#)

[Segment 2](#)

[Segment 3](#)

[Segment 4](#)

[Segment 5](#)

[Mind control, U.S. Navy's](#), officially admitted in SECNAVINST 3900.39D (standing instructions issued by the Secretary of the Navy), of 6 November 2006. Here is a quote from page 9:

(2) The Under Secretary of the Navy (UNSECNAV) is the Approval Authority for research involving:

(a) Severe or unusual intrusions, either physical or psychological, on human subjects (such as consciousness-altering drugs or mind-control techniques).

If the above document is not available, [click here](#).

[MKULTRA and historical mind weapons](#), a ten page well cited article by the www.wanttoknow.info group, based on three books on the topic. [Click here](#) if the above link is broken.

[MKULTRA-era experiments](#), Bill Clinton apologizes for MKULTRA-era involuntary human torture by the U.S. government

[MKULTRA-like involuntary experimentation](#) leads to the deaths of 5 mental patients at Camp Mabry TX in 2001

[New World Order](#), (aka One World Government), openly admitted to as ongoing conspiracy by U.S. Congressional Rep Ron Paul. [TEXT of what is on the video](#).

[Book review, None Dare Call It Conspiracy](#), a journalist's look at the covert mechanisms back in the 1970s at work to convert the United States of America into a Socialist nation, then dictatorship, through extremely subtle moves controlled by the wealthy elite. Makes it clear that today's organized stalking and electronic harassment fits right in with those plans which continue today.

[Official organized stalking](#) in the United Kingdom, Daily Mail Online article of June 26, 2009. ([Click here](#) if the above link doesn't work - this is a type MHT file, may require Internet Explorer to open.)

[Pedophilia, world epidemic](#), a mainstream article showing how major crimes are covered up by way of infiltration of criminals leading double lives. Demonstrates how organized stalking and electronic harassment can be rampant yet not talked about in the media, and not be prosecutable.

[Book review, Plutonium Files](#), an informal review by correspondent Lynn Weed, with excerpts

[Psychiatric drugging, forced, in New York State](#), Nazi style "list" of people deemed as only PROBABLE forced drugging candidates, being quietly compiled without the media reporting what is happening. First in the Soviet Union, now in the West, psychiatry has become the most powerful branch of law enforcement. Once "convicted" by psychiatrists, you have no trial, no defence. You will be forced by visiting medication enforcement teams in your own home to take brain damaging drugs. [Click here](#) if the above link is broken.

[Police who know](#), a log sheet of cases where brave police officers have admitted to targets that they know organized stalking and electronic harassment crimes are entirely real

[Back to Menu](#)

## **MKULTRA-era - Covert mind control's 50+ year heritage:**

[ACHES-MC video letter to Pres. Clinton and Canadian Prime Minister Jean Chretien](#). This video includes individual testimonials by mind control victims, both MKULTRA-era and current day organized stalking and electronic harassment targets, and professionals who have provided help to them. To keep the bandwidth down so all PCs can view this video, quality has been sacrificed. But the information carried in the sound track is clear.

[ACHES-MC web site](#) Advocacy Committee for Human Experimentation Survivors - Mind Control...you can order a video there on involuntary human experimentation

[Arlene Tyner: Part 1](#), of a series of 4 articles on mind control

[Arlene Tyner: Part 4](#), an investigative reporter's unbiased look at mind control and other government crimes

[Book review, A Nation Betrayed](#), by MKULTRA survivor Carol Rutz. Fact-packed, recommended as a pocket/handbag reference for electronic harassment targets. Together with [Unshackled](#), by MKULTRA-era survivor Kathleen Sullivan, these books by those who survived the Nazi death camp level of brutality AS CHILDREN, IN THE UNITED STATES, will ABSOLUTELY SILENCE objections by naysayers who tell you "Oh, government would never do that." These books are my WEAPONS OF CHOICE. Eleanor White

[Book review, Bluebird](#), by Dr. Colin Ross, reviewed by Norma Cross

[Book review, Controlling the Human Mind](#), by Dr. Nick Begich

[Book review, Plutonium Files](#), an informal review by correspondent Lynn Weed, with excerpts

[Book review, Psychic Discoveries](#), by Sheila Ostrander and Lynn Schroeder, a compilation of Russian psychic discoveries and devices which can perform psychic and advanced physical effects, very likely the forerunners of current day advanced electronic harassment weapons

[Book review, Unshackled](#), A Survivor's Story of Mind Control, by MKULTRA-era Kathleen Sullivan. Together with [A Nation Betrayed](#), by MKULTRA-era survivor Carol Rutz, these books by those who survived the Nazi death camp level of brutality AS CHILDREN, IN THE UNITED STATES, will ABSOLUTELY SILENCE objections by naysayers who tell you

"Oh, government would never do that." These books are my WEAPONS OF CHOICE.  
Eleanor White

Cheryl Welsh article: [2003 Survey of Evidence Regarding Mind Control Experiments](#), an excellent overview of evidence relating to mind control programs world wide, by Cheryl, who is a very competent researcher

[CHILDREN, Mind Control on](#), an article by distinguished investigative reporter Jon Rappoport. This is where the hidden "inner circle brutality" of government leaders in Western countries finally comes to light

[CIA harassment](#), or, how the current psycho-electronic harassment regimen was born

[Classified human experimentation](#), protection for subjects still lacking, MKzine article by Cheryl Welsh

[Classified weapons](#): Blanche Chavoustie's anomalous weapon effects, stemming from MKULTRA institutional kidnap research

[Intelligence activities](#), Church Committee's Final Report on, Book II, about effects on personal freedom, 1976

**Goliszek, Dr. Andrew**, on [The Power Hour](#), February 13, 2004. Dr. Goliszek is a mainstream bioscientist and in this appearance he speaks about the revelations in his well-researched book [In The Name of Science](#) about highly unethical and outright criminal human experimentation by the United States government throughout the Cold War Era. Dr. Goliszek's research clearly sets the stage for the organized stalking and electronic harassment crimes listed on this web site and others:

[Segment 1](#)

[Segment 2](#)

[Segment 3](#)

[Greenbaum speech](#), the inside story of mind control from the psychiatrist's perspective

[Human radiation experiments](#), by government on involuntary citizen experimentees, involving feeding and injecting of radioactive substances

[Human radiation hearings](#), excerpt, for those who doubt mind control is a persistent and very real problem

[Human radiation hearings testimony](#), showing tie in between these radiation experiments and mind control experimentation

**Kathleen Sullivan**, MKULTRA-era torture survivor, interviewed on [The Power Hour](#) on January 20, 2004:

[Segment 1](#)

[Segment 2](#)

[Segment 3](#)

[Segment 4](#)

[Segment 5](#)

[M.I.N.D.](#), or Magnetic Integrated Neuron Duplicator, a device used on involuntary experiment subject John Ginter while an inmate in a California prison

**Mind Control, Sirhan Sirhan**, [The Power Hour](#)'s February 5th, 2004 interview with Sirhan's attorney Lawrence Teeter. Mr. Teeter is trying to get the word out that his client Sirhan Sirhan is an innocent, mind controlled victim and the centerpiece of a massive government plot:

[Segment 1](#)

[Segment 2](#)

[Segment 3](#)

[Segment 4](#)

[Segment 5](#)



[MKULTRA and historical mind weapons](#), a ten page well cited article by the www.wanttoknow.info group, based on three books on the topic. [Click here](#) if the above link is broken.

[MKULTRA documentation page - EXCELLENT!](#)

[MKULTRA cover page](#), U.S. Senate hearings in 1977

[MKULTRA-era experiments](#), Bill Clinton apologizes for MKULTRA-era involuntary human torture by the U.S. government

[http://dailynews.yahoo.com/hx/wews/20010510/lo/396942\\_1.html](http://dailynews.yahoo.com/hx/wews/20010510/lo/396942_1.html), MKULTRA: Kill as a Child, Woman Learns How To, a Yahoo News item from May 2001. Direct evidence of MKULTRA atrocities.

[MKULTRA research site](#) full of articles on covert government misbehaviour in general, with reference material on MKULTRA and related secret programmes.

[http://www.pufori.org/articles/mk\\_ultra.htm](http://www.pufori.org/articles/mk_ultra.htm) Richard G. **Gall's** excellent article on MKULTRA; supports the success of voice-to-skull for hypnotic purposes

[MKULTRA survivors](#), an open letter to

[MKULTRA survivors](#), a site by an MKULTRA child abuse victim dedicated to helping other MKULTRA victims with their healing process

[MKULTRA U.S. Senate hearing excerpts](#)

[MKULTRA electronic projects](#) with summaries of the specific purposes.

[MKULTRA-like involuntary experimentation](#) leads to the deaths of 5 mental patients at Camp Mabry TX in 2001

[Monkey victims](#) of Dr. Jose Delgado, brain implant scientist. Monkeys in restraint with electric shocks being administered to electrodes in their brains. Illustrates MKULTRA's utter disregard for life, pain, and suffering

[Physician from NIH \(US National Institutes of Health\)](#), anonymous but corroborated by Dr. Eldon Byrd, reveals that senior government medical personnel are not only aware of mind control, but have experienced targetting as well, some fatally

[Videos, Best](#), per Cheryl Welsh, founder of Mind Justice. If above link doesn't work, [click here](#). (Local copy as of July 2003.)

[Back to Menu](#)

## **MONUMENT, virtual, to all MKULTRA victims:**

[Monument](#), a list of victims' names

[Back to Menu](#)

## **Organizations:**

[Activism & Networking site](#), Freedom From Covert Harassment and Surveillance

[Mind Justice web site](#) Citizens Against Human Rights Abuse...Cheryl Welsh's well researched site - CAHRA IS NOW NO LONGER OPERATING

[Mind Justice - UNIDIR Endorsement July 2002 Update](#), an excellent article about the state of the fight to expose and stop mind control

[CATCH web site](#), Citizens Against Technological and Community-based Harassment, web site of the now inactive local targets' activism group based in Toronto, Ontario, Canada. Founded by Norma Cross.

[Cheryl Welsh](#), Mind Justice President, listed as an expert in non-lethal weapons (May 2001) in the U.N. media guide publication (CAHRA is no longer active.)

[Cherkova \(Emilia\) book](#), excerpts translated from Russian, courtesy Cheryl Welsh of Mind Justice

[Cherkova \(Emilia\) letter](#), from a member of a Russian anti-mind control group, courtesy Cheryl Welsh, Mind Justice

[CSETI](#), Center for the Search for Extraterrestrial [FFCHS web site](#), "Freedom From Covert Harassment and Surveillance" organization's web site. FFCHS is a group of activism-oriented targets, based in the U.S., which has been working to persuade the U.S. Congress to adjust legislation so that electronic weaponry is explicitly named. Public awareness work is also being undertaken.

[Harlan Girard contributed](#) to an October 1998 report by the World Organization Against Torture (OMCT)

[NLPA \(National Legal Professional Associates\)](#) a lawyers' organization which has worked on the Gregory Lambros implantation case, affirms the reality of covert mind control

[Back to Menu](#)

## References:

[Activism History](#), an e-booklet outlining significant activism initiatives in the fight to expose and stop organized stalking and electronic harassment

<http://www.vxm.com/bib.doc.html>, Bibliography, Psychoactivity of Electromagnetic Fields, about 90K (long)

[Book review, Bluebird](#), by Dr. Colin Ross, reviewed by Norma Cross

[Book review, Controlling the Human Mind](#), by Dr. Nick Begich

[Book page](#) for "mind control" related books

[Book review, "My Life Changed Forever"](#), by Elizabeth Sullivan. An excellent personal testimonial on organized stalking. Available on [amazon.com](#).

[Book review, Psychology of Stalking](#), by Sheryll Thompson, a psychotherapist with a real grasp of multi stalking, which is a substantial part of what we call organized stalking and electronic harassment.

[Book review, Terrorist Stalking in America](#), by David Lawson. A stunning expose of the growing problem of criminal stalking groups, which he calls "extremist groups" and "cause stalkers". This book reveals what happens behind the scenes when organized stalking and electronic harassment targets report "street theater". The author reports confirming this problem exists with police. See also [this review](#) of one of the books the author uses as his reference for assigning blame for the existence of the criminal stalking groups.

[Cheryl Welsh](#), Mind Justice President, listed as an expert in non-lethal weapons (May 2001) in the U.N. media guide publication

[Mind Justice - UNIDIR Endorsement July 2002 Update](#), an excellent article about the state of the fight to expose and stop mind control

Cheryl Welsh article: [2003 Survey of Evidence Regarding Mind Control Experiments](#), an excellent overview of evidence relating to mind control programs world wide, by Cheryl, who is a very competent researcher

[CHILDREN, Mind Control on](#), an article by distinguished investigative reporter Jon Rappoport. This is where the hidden "inner circle brutality" of government leaders in Western countries finally comes to light

**COINTELPRO on [The Power Hour](#) radio show:**

[COINTELPRO segment 1](#)

[COINTELPRO segment 2](#)

[COINTELPRO segment 3](#)



[COINTELPRO segment 4](#)

[COINTELPRO segment 5](#)

<http://www.cointel.org> for COINTELPRO documents

**COINTELPRO on [The Power Hour](#) radio show, with attorney, COINTELPRO researcher and author Brian Glick, December 16, 2003:**

[Brian Glick segment 1](#)

[Brian Glick segment 2](#)

[Brian Glick segment 3](#)

<http://www.cointel.org> for COINTELPRO documents

[Original COINTELPRO documents](#)

[COINTELPRO](#), the non-electronic half of the harassment type experienced by today's organized stalking and electronic harassment targets. See [War at Home](#) for an inexpensive paperback hip pocket reference for COINTELPRO.

[DOJ \(U.S. Dept of Justice\) special report](#) titled "Stalking Victimization in the United States." Dated January 2009, publication #NCJ 224527. This landmark report makes it undeniably clear that stalking by multiple stalkers, unknown to the target, happens to roughly half a million Americans as of 2006. Prior to this report, targets could not challenge the denials by police and doctors that multiple perpetrator stalking happens. Targets and activists are urged to save this report to their hard drives. [Click here](#) if the above link is broken.

[Eleanor White's organized stalking story](#), which may indicate city government complicity in organized stalking

[Organized stalking interview guide](#) for media considering an article or talk show on the subject, or for organized stalking targets who may have an opportunity to be interviewed

[Information handling](#) or sharing, tips for all targets whether or not they are interested in activism. Targets, your choice of words is very important until this crime becomes widespread public knowledge.

[Journal of Psycho-Social Studies](#), an Internet journal, an article titled "On the Need for New Criteria of Diagnosis of Psychosis in the Light of Mind Invasive Technology" by Carole Smith. This article references work by Cheryl Welsh, founder of Mind Justice and is VERY welcome to those who have been targetted by such technology for decades! [Click here](#) if above link is broken.

**Kathleen Sullivan**, MKULTRA-era torture survivor, interviewed on [The Power Hour](#) on January 20, 2004:

[Segment 1](#)

[Segment 2](#)

[Segment 3](#)

[Segment 4](#)

[Segment 5](#)

[Milgram's experiments](#), graduated electric shocks, which showed the organized stalking and electronic harassment perps how easy it would be to hire perpetrators to torture the victims;

[Alternate link](#) to Milgram article if above link is broken

**Mind Control, Sirhan Sirhan**, [The Power Hour](#)'s February 5th, 2004 interview with Sirhan's attorney Lawrence Teeter. Mr. Teeter is trying to get the word out that his client Sirhan Sirhan is an innocent, mind controlled victim and the centerpiece of a massive government plot:

[Segment 1](#)

[Segment 2](#)

[Segment 3](#)

[Segment 4](#)

[Segment 5](#)

[Official organized stalking](#) in the United Kingdom, Daily Mail Online article of June 26, 2009. ([Click here](#) if the above link doesn't work - this is a type MHT file, may require Internet Explorer to open.)

[Organized stalking FAQ](#) (frequently asked questions) about organized stalking groups

["Targ" Comic strips](#), - a comic strip series about a target of organized stalking, intended for public education purposes, and "Peter Perp," a companion strip from the perpetrator viewpoint.

[Videos, Best](#), per Cheryl Welsh, founder of Mind Justice. If above link doesn't work, [click here](#). (Local copy as of July 2003.)

[Songs, scroll down for "T.I." and "Bang, Bang, Bang Bang"](#), or "targeted individual", a song composed and sung by target and artist Kuango - her protest of the crushing of freedom in the United States by organized stalking groups using electronic harassment, approved of and covered up by government.

[Back to Menu](#)

## **Scientists, doctors, police, other professionals:**

[ACHES-MC video letter to Pres. Clinton and Canadian Prime Minister Jean Chretien](#). This video includes individual testimonials by mind control victims, both MKULTRA-era and current day organized stalking and electronic harassment targets, and professionals who have provided help to them. To keep the bandwidth down so all PCs can view this video, quality has been sacrificed. But the information carried in the sound track is clear.

<http://www.stress.org/adey.htm>, an article on the life and work of neuro-electromagnetic researcher, Dr. Ross Adey

[Book review, Bluebird](#), by Dr. Colin Ross, reviewed by Norma Cross

[Book review, Controlling the Human Mind](#), by Dr. Nick Begich

[Book review, Psychic Discoveries](#), by Sheila Ostrander and Lynn Schroeder, a compilation of Russian psychic discoveries and devices which can perform psychic and advanced physical effects, very likely the forerunners of current day advanced electronic harassment weapons

[Book review, Psychology of Stalking](#), by Sheryll Thompson, a psychotherapist with a real grasp of multi (organized) stalking, which is a substantial part of what we call organized stalking with electronic harassment.

[Breggin, Dr. Peter R.'s](#) psychiatric crime site - must reading if you are under psychiatric treatment or are thinking about consulting psychiatry, the most powerful arm of law enforcement, used routinely to discredit whistle blowers and protesters. The Soviet use of psychiatry to suppress dissent is in full blown use here in North America. [Here](#) is the May 2004 cover page in case the above link above doesn't work. May give you some clues for further web searching.

[British Parliament Member](#) Dr. Caroline Lucas firmly acknowledges the reality of electronic antipersonnel weapons

[The Burzynski Breakthrough](#), a book by Thomas Elias demonstrating how an exceptionally efficient cancer cure has been covered up by the U.S. Government for more than a decade. Shows that government is, contrary to popular opinion, capable of covering up very important news and brutally harassing American citizens.

[Cheryl Welsh's endorsement](#) by one of her professors at California State University urging public investigation of electromagnetic weapons

[Delgado](#), Dr. Jose, brain implant scientist. Article translated from Spanish - broad coverage

[Delgado](#), Dr. Jose, October 2005 [Scientific American](#) article

[Doctors who know](#), a log sheet of cases where doctors have admitted to targets that they know organized stalking and electronic harassment crimes are entirely real

[DOJ \(U.S. Dept of Justice\) special report](#) titled "Stalking Victimization in the United States." Dated January 2009, publication #NCJ 224527. This landmark report makes it undeniably clear that stalking by multiple stalkers, unknown to the target, happens to roughly half a million Americans as of 2006. Prior to this report, targets could not challenge the denials by police and doctors that multiple perpetrator stalking happens. Targets and activists are urged to save this report to their hard drives. [Click here](#) if the above link is broken.

["Dr." Ewen Cameron, MKULTRA psychiatrist-torturer](#) as described on CBC's Fifth Estate, January 6, 1998

**Goliszek, Dr. Andrew**, on [The Power Hour](#), February 13, 2004. Dr. Goliszek is a mainstream bioscientist and in this appearance he speaks about the revelations in his well-researched book [In The Name of Science](#) about highly unethical and outright criminal human experimentation by the United States government throughout the Cold War Era. Dr. Goliszek's research clearly sets the stage for the organized stalking and electronic harassment crimes listed on this web site and others:

[Segment 1](#)

[Segment 2](#)

[Segment 3](#)

[Greenbaum speech](#), the inside story of mind control from the psychiatrist's perspective

[Implants, Brian Wronge case](#), demonstrating how even physicians who SAY they favour protecting human rights utterly cave in and refuse to help people with actual illegal implants

[Implants, Brian Wronge case](#), update on this case of shameful refusal by doctors to uphold basic human rights

[Italian Doctor](#) discovers in-body implants in people who have not knowingly been research subjects

[Journal of Psycho-Social Studies](#), an Internet journal, an article titled "On the Need for New Criteria of Diagnosis of Psychosis in the Light of Mind Invasive Technology" by Carole Smith. This article references work by Cheryl Welsh, founder of Mind Justice and is VERY welcome to those who have been targetted by such technology for decades! [Click here](#) if above link is broken.

**Justesen says VOICE TO SKULL WORKED IN 1974!**

[NLPA \(National Legal Professional Associates\)](#) a lawyers' organization which has worked on the Gregory Lambros implantation case, affirms the reality of covert mind control

[Milgram's experiments](#), graduated electric shocks, which showed the organized stalking and electronic harassment perps how easy it would be to hire perpetrators to torture the victims;

[Alternate link](#) to Milgram article if above link is broken

[M.I.N.D.](#), or Magnetic Integrated Neuron Duplicator, a device used on involuntary experiment subject John Ginter while an inmate in a California prison

[Organized stalker personality type](#), as described well by psychiatrist Debra A. Pinals, MD, in her book on single stalking. Clearly, this personality type exists in both the single and organized stalking arenas.

[Pedophilia, world epidemic](#), a mainstream article showing how major crimes are covered up by way of infiltration of criminals leading double lives. Demonstrates how organized stalking and electronic harassment can be rampant yet not talked about in the media, and not be prosecutable.

[Physician from NIH \(US National Insititutes of Health\)](#), anonymous but corroborated by Dr. Eldon Byrd, reveals that seniour government medical personnel are not only aware of mind control, but have experienced targetting as well, some fatally

[Police who know](#), a log sheet of cases where brave police officers have admitted to targets that they know organized stalking and electronic harassment crimes are entirely real

[Schefflin, Alan W.](#), California lawyer with a track record of working to expose the mind control conspiracy

[Standler, Dr. Ronald B.](#), a clear, concise listing of serious medical ethics violations, for doubters

[Videos, Best](#), per Cheryl Welsh, founder of Mind Justice. If above link doesn't work, [click here](#). (Local copy as of July 2003.)

[Back to Menu](#)

## **Surveys:**

[DOJ \(U.S. Dept of Justice\) special report](#) titled "Stalking Victimization in the United States." Dated January 2009, publication #NCJ 224527. This landmark report makes it undeniably clear that stalking by multiple stalkers, unknown to the target, happens to roughly half a million Americans as of 2006. Prior to this report, targets could not challenge the denials by police and doctors that multiple perpetrator stalking happens. Targets and activists are urged to save this report to their hard drives. [Click here](#) if the above link is broken.

[EM weapon survey results, year 2002](#)

[Extreme Abuse Survey](#), 2008 results of, a survey of current-day extreme abuse victims and therapists helping them recover from the torture. Generally the victims and their therapists are dealing with MKULTRA-style physical/drug/electronic captive torture based mind control, and/or, ritual abuse/Satanic ritual abuse. Such abuse can happen under government auspices, or can happen when government provides cover for certain criminal groups by denying the groups exist. Visitors who feel that what organized stalking and electronic harassment targets report is just too horrible to happen in this "modern, civilized" world should scan the results of this survey.

[Why are people chosen to be targetted?](#)

[Back to Menu](#)

## **Tactics and ready answers:**

[Activism Tips](#), free, not copyrighted e-booklet, giving activism tips to targets. Written for targets, not the public.

[Book review, Gaslighting](#), by Victor Santoro. Reads like a how-to manual for organized stalking perpetrators

[Book review, Terrorist Stalking in America](#), by David Lawson. A stunning expose of the growing problem of criminal stalking groups, which he calls "extremist groups" and "cause stalkers". This book reveals what happens behind the scenes when organized stalking and electronic harassment targets report "street theater". The author reports confirming this problem exists with police. GREAT AMMO FOR DEBATES. See also [this review](#) of one of the books the author uses as his reference for assigning blame for the existence of the criminal stalking groups.

[British Parliament Member](#) Dr. Caroline Lucas firmly acknowledges the reality of electronic antipersonnel weapons

[The Burzynski Breakthrough](#), a book by Thomas Elias demonstrating how an exceptionally efficient cancer cure has been covered up by the U.S. Government for more than a decade.

Shows that government is, contrary to popular opinion, capable of covering up very important news and brutally harassing American citizens.

[CATCH web site](#), Citizens Against Technological and Community-based Harassment, web site of the now inactive local targets' activism group based in Toronto, Ontario, Canada. Founded by Norma Cross.

[Child crying](#) under electronic attack. Clip from [The Power Hour](#) from the March 3, 2004 show featuring electronic attack target [Local group presentations booklet](#). How to get a demonstratedly effective form of activism going in your city

[Mr. Jesus Mendoza](#), of Mission Texas

[CHILDREN, Mind Control on](#), an article by distinguished investigative reporter Jon Rappoport. This is where the hidden "inner circle brutality" of government leaders in Western countries finally comes to light

[Coping blog](#), a source of suggestions for coping in addition to the "Coping" booklet below

["Coping" booklet](#), written for targets of organized stalking and electronic harassment, with some tips on how to cope until we can get the justice system to do its sworn and (well) paid job

[Doctors who know](#), a log sheet of cases where doctors have admitted to targets that they know organized stalking and electronic harassment crimes are entirely real; a good tactic to refer to this in debates

[DOJ \(U.S. Dept of Justice\) special report](#) titled "Stalking Victimization in the United States." Dated January 2009, publication #NCJ 224527. This landmark report makes it undeniably clear that stalking by multiple stalkers, unknown to the target, happens to roughly half a million Americans as of 2006. Prior to this report, targets could not challenge the denials by police and doctors that multiple perpetrator stalking happens. Targets and activists are urged to save this report to their hard drives. [Click here](#) if the above link is broken.

[FFCHS web site](#), "Freedom From Covert Harassment and Surveillance" organization's web site. FFCHS is a group of activism-oriented targets, based in the U.S., which has been working to persuade the U.S. Congress to adjust legislation so that electronic weaponry is explicitly named. Public awareness work is also being undertaken.

[Information handling](#) or sharing, tips for all targets whether or not they are interested in activism. Targets, your choice of words is very important until this crime becomes widespread public knowledge.

[Mind control seminar](#), April 2005. Print this out if you are or intend to see a doctor or public official who is likely to deny mind control exists. Note: All lecturers and writers in the field of mind control are to some extent controversial, so don't depend on this bulletin to totally vindicate your claims. Instead, read (and print) material on MKULTRA, COINTELPRO, and [organized stalking](#) as well.

[Official organized stalking](#) in the United Kingdom, Daily Mail Online article of June 26, 2009. ([Click here](#) if the above link doesn't work - this is a type MHT file, may require Internet Explorer to open.)

[Organized stalking FAQ](#) (frequently asked questions) about organized stalking groups

[Pedophilia, world epidemic](#), a mainstream article showing how major crimes are covered up by way of infiltration of criminals leading double lives. Demonstrates how organized stalking and electronic harassment can be rampant yet not talked about in the media, and not be prosecutable.

[Penny and Mitzi](#), a fantasy essay by Eleanor White, one method of lessening the impact of being a target

[Police officers](#): You CAN solve these crimes, and do so with very little of your time and resources!



[Police who know](#), a log sheet of cases where brave police officers have admitted to targets that they know organized stalking and electronic harassment crimes are entirely real; a good tactic to reference this in debates

[PREPAREDNESS](#), without which, we won't survive to win this fight against organized stalking and electronic harassment, as the New World Order continues to stage artificial disasters

[Protest poster concept samples](#) for activists.

[Songs, scroll down for "T.I." and "Bang, Bang, Bang Bang"](#), or "targeted individual", a song composed and sung by target and artist Kuango - her protest of the crushing of freedom in the United States by organized stalking groups using electronic harassment, approved of and covered up by government.

[Speaking and writing tactics](#), for education and persuasion about organized stalking and electronic harassment, yahoo group, for all targets. Should be scanned by new targets to avoid inadvertent false labelling as mentally ill.

**Squirrels**, one way to cope:

[Making friends with squirrels](#)

["Love that squirrel"](#), squirrel baby photos

[About "Street Theater"](#), a page for both the public and known targets about this unique aspect of the organized stalking with electronic harassment problem

[Tactics, verbal, for use with skeptics](#)

[Unshackled](#), by MKULTRA-era survivor Kathleen Sullivan, and [A Nation Betrayed](#), by Carol Rutz. These books by those who survived the Nazi death camp level of brutality AS CHILDREN, IN THE UNITED STATES, will ABSOLUTELY SILENCE objections by naysayers who tell you "Oh, government would never do that." These books are my WEAPONS OF CHOICE. Eleanor White

["True Justice" Field Operations Manual](#), a spoof on perpetrator tactics and apparent motives, written something like a military field manual

["True Justice" Electronic Operations Manual](#), a spoof on perpetrator electronic tactics in "military field manual" style

[RIGHT CLICK](#) for a Microsoft Word version of the "True Justice Field Operations Manual", viewable above

[RIGHT CLICK](#) for a Microsoft Word version of the "True Justice Electronic Operations Manual", viewable above

[Voice of America interview](#), Eleanor White, June 2002, an example of one style of disinformation by a communications professional

[Why are people chosen to be targetted?](#)

[Back to Menu](#)

## **Testimonials, from individual targets:**

[Information handling](#) or sharing, tips for all targets whether or not they are interested in activism. Targets, your choice of words is very important until this crime becomes widespread public knowledge.

[Mind Control Forum](#) is the MAIN archive for mind control/organized stalking/electronic harassment testimonials

[A Closer Look](#), radio show, hosted by Michael Corbin, March 5, 2004 hours 2 and 3, Eleanor White as guest:

[Segment 1](#)

[Segment 2](#)

[Segment 3](#)

[Segment 4](#)

[Abusive Witchcraft page](#), by Ellen Lacter, PhD, who is a therapist and activist on behalf of all targets of abuse. Dr. Lacter's photos here show that people really exist who are not "all sweetness and light". Stories from people abused to the point of split personality report that human and animal sacrifice has indeed happened and continues to happen. Only because they are extremely clever in covering up their activities are these atrocious crimes able to continue. Ponder this when you, visitor, read about the mind control, organized stalking and electronic harassment crimes described on this site. [Click here](#) if the above link is broken.

[ACHES-MC video letter to Pres. Clinton and Canadian Prime Minister Jean Chretien](#). This video includes individual testimonials by mind control victims, both MKULTRA-era and current day organized stalking and electronic harassment targets, and professionals who have provided help to them. To keep the bandwidth down so all PCs can view this video, quality has been sacrificed. But the information carried in the sound track is clear.

[Anecdotes](#), a place for the visitor to get a QUICK idea of what it's like to be a organized stalking and electronic harassment target

["Banging" noises](#) recorded in darkness by harassment target Norma Cross. Such noises have no visible source and are transmitted by very advanced technology, and are used to keep targets from falling asleep. The noises were also heard by Norma's son in an adjacent bedroom. [Alternate video file](#) for high speed connections

**Blanche Chavoustie**, Dr. Rauni Kilde, and anti mind control activist attorney Helen McGonigle on [The Power Hour](#), May 5, 2004:

[Segment 1](#)

[Segment 2](#)

[Segment 3](#)

[Segment 4](#)

[Segment 5](#)

[Book review, A Nation Betrayed](#), by MKULTRA survivor Carol Rutz. Fact-packed, recommended as a pocket/handbag reference for electronic harassment targets. Together with [Unshackled](#), by MKULTRA-era survivor Kathleen Sullivan, these books by those who survived the Nazi death camp level of brutality AS CHILREN, IN THE UNITED STATES, will ABSOLUTELY SILENCE objections by naysayers who tell you "Oh, government would never do that." These books are my WEAPONS OF CHOICE. Eleanor White

[Book review, Gaslighting](#), by Victor Santoro. Reads like a how-to manual for organized stalking perpetrators

[Book review, "My Life Changed Forever"](#), by Elizabeth Sullivan. An excellent personal testimonial on organized stalking. Available on [amazon.com](#).

[Book review, Psychology of Stalking](#), by Sheryll Thompson, a psychotherapist with a real grasp of multi stalking, which is a substantial part of what we call organized stalking with electronic harassment.

[Official organized stalking](#) in the United Kingdom, Daily Mail Online article of June 26, 2009. ([Click here](#) if the above link doesn't work - this is a type MHT file, may require Internet Explorer to open.)

[Book review, Remote Control](#), by Steve Lynch. A well documented testimonial of what it's like to be an electronic harassment/organized stalking target while serving time in prison

[Book review, Suburban Spies](#) by Anthony Brina. Shows powerfully that even highly placed corporate executives are not immune from the crime syndrome of organized stalking and electronic harassment!

[Book review, Unshackled](#), A Survivor's Story of Mind Control, by MKULTRA-era Kathleen Sullivan. together with [A Nation Betrayed](#), by MKULTRA-era survivor Carol Rutz, these

books by those who survived the Nazi death camp level of brutality AS CHILDREN, IN THE UNITED STATES, will ABSOLUTELY SILENCE objections by naysayers who tell you "Oh, government would never do that." These books are my WEAPONS OF CHOICE.  
Eleanor White

[Book review, When Medicine Failed](#), Janet Leih, the story of fighting both organized stalking with electronic harassment and medical malpractice at the same time

[Carpet out of place harassment](#), a variant of furniture out of place harassment done repeatedly each time a target leaves home. Sometimes similar things are done at the workplace and in the target's vehicle.

[Cherkova \(Emilia\) book](#), excerpts translated from Russian, courtesy Cheryl Welsh of Mind Justice

[Cherkova \(Emilia\) letter](#), from a member of a Russian anti-mind control group, courtesy Cheryl Welsh, Mind Justice

[Cheryl Welsh on mind control symptoms](#), with matching documentation on each

Cheryl Welsh article: [2003 Survey of Evidence Regarding Mind Control Experiments](#), an excellent overview of evidence relating to mind control programs world wide, by Cheryl, who is a very competent researcher

[Comic strip](#), showing what it's like trying to make a complaint to police about organized stalking

[Doctors who know](#), a log sheet of cases where doctors have admitted to targets that they know organized stalking and electronic harassment crimes are entirely real

[Eleanor White](#) on [Linda Kennedy's](#) show "Precious Time", May 28, 2004. Linda wanted to discuss organized stalking and electronic harassment in general with emphasis on the [organized stalking](#) aspect. If the audio link above doesn't work, try these:

[Segment 1](#)

[Segment 2](#)

**organized stalking interview**, Eleanor White, on **Radio** show "Deadline Live", hosted by researcher and activist Jack Blood, October 20, 2004:

[Segment 1](#)

[Segment 2](#)

[Segment 3](#)

**Electronic attacks** on [Mr. Jesus Mendoza](#), of Mission, Texas, AND HIS SMALL CHILDREN, who is pursuing a civil suit against the U.S. Attorney General to cease and desist, as broadcast on <http://www.thepowerhour.com>, March 3, 2004:

[Segment 1](#)

[Segment 2](#)

[Segment 3](#)

[Segment 4](#)

[Segment 5](#)

[Hear Mendoza's daughter cry under attack](#)

**Jesus Mendoza update**, on [The Power Hour](#), May 20, 2004:

[Segment 1](#)

**Jesus Mendoza update**, on [The Power Hour](#), August 27, 2004:

[Segment 1](#)

[Segment 2](#)

[Segment 3](#)

**Jesus Mendoza update**, on [The Power Hour](#), March 14, 2005:

[Segment \(36 min\)](#)



["Excuses"](#), an essay by mind control researcher and target, [Dr. Allen L. Barker](#) giving a long list of classic human excuses for not stopping, or even participating in, lifelong torture of other human beings

[Freemasons and torture?](#) One of the 1998 CKLN radio interviews discusses the connection **From the Grassy Knoll**, a Tampa area Florida radio talk show, February 13, 2004, airing an interview with Eleanor White:

[First hour](#)

[Click here](#) if the above link is broken

[Second hour](#)

[Click here](#) if the above link is broken

**From the Grassy Knoll**, a Tampa area Florida radio talk show, April 9, 2004, airing an interview with Sueann Campbell and Eleanor White:

[First hour](#)

[Click here](#) if the above link is broken

[Second hour](#)

[Click here](#) if the above link is broken

[Organized Stalking: A Target's View](#), a free, not copyrighted e-booklet, telling the organized stalking and electronic harassment story in a simple format suitable for people who know nothing about the subject

[Organized stalking videos](#)

[Organized stalking video #2](#)

[Organized stalking interview guide](#) for media considering an article or talk show on the subject, or for organized stalking targets who may have an opportunity to be interviewed

[Organized Stalking site](#) by Eleanor White

[organized Stalking? You Decide.](#)

[Ginter, John](#), Magnetic Integrated Neuron Duplicator, a device used on John Ginter while an inmate in a California prison

[Hiding Multiple Stalker Harassment](#), aka "street theater", an essay by Deborah Spilko showing how easy it is

[Human radiation experiments](#), by government on involuntary citizen experimentees, involving feeding and injecting of radioactive substances

[Human radiation hearings](#), excerpt, for those who doubt mind control is a persistent and very real problem

[Human radiation hearings testimony](#), showing tie in between these radiation experiments and mind control experimentation

[Implants, Brian Wronge case](#), demonstrating how even physicians who SAY they favour protecting human rights utterly cave in and refuse to help people with actual illegal implants

[Implants, Brian Wronge case](#), update on this case of shameful refusal by doctors to uphold basic human rights

[Improbable incident, typical, with good data cable](#)

[Italian Doctor](#) discovers in-body implants in people who have not knowingly been research subjects

[Jesus Mendoza's video](#) describing his electronic harassment situation which led to his suing (unsuccessfully - what else is new?) the U.S. federal government and Attorney General John Ashcroft in particular

[Joan K. Christensen's](#) letter to Eleanor White in which the New York State Assemblywoman claims to have classified knowledge about the neuro-influence weapons currently being illegally tested.

**Kathleen Sullivan**, MKULTRA-era torture survivor, interviewed on [The Power Hour](#) on January 20, 2004:

[Segment 1](#)

[Segment 2](#)

[Segment 3](#)

[Segment 4](#)

[Segment 5](#)

[Linda](#), a target of advanced electronic attacks on the body and nervous system, shows in this video clip some of the types of attack she experiences

[Map](#) showing MKULTRA and e-weapon incident sites

[Military inspections of a target's web site](#), a screen shot by Brent from his firewall program, probably a result of the USA PATRIOT Act and similar laws which are being used to destroy the U.S. Constitution

[Mind Control Within the United States](#) - A 1998 book by author Kai Bashir (reviews)

[Moret, Leuren](#), former geoscientist at Livermore [U.S. government] Labs (California), a whistleblower about the plague of "depleted" uranium dust left at places where the U.S. has waged war in the last quarter of the 20th century until the present. Leuren Moret is also being targeted with electronic harassment and organized stalking as a result of her whistleblowing, and this PDF document, a chapter from her book, describes her situation and the "depleted" uranium issue very graphically.

[Leuren Moret](#), June 15, 2006 memo to Berkeley (California) City Council, outlining her intense harassment related to her whistleblowing and asking for the return of her illegally confiscated automobile

[NCVC call report](#), by an attorney who pressed the U.S. National Center for Victims of Crime for their estimate of call volume and percentage relating to organized (or "gang" or "group") stalking

[New World Order](#), (aka One World Government), openly admitted to as ongoing conspiracy by U.S. Congressional Rep Ron Paul. [TEXT of what is on the video](#).

[Nice People, Places, and Things](#), a photo album

[Non-Lethal Weapons](#) paper by neuro- electromagnetic weapons target and

[Outrage page](#), to collect highlights of the more serious outrages which happen to targets. See also the opposite, the [Petty Page](#), for some of the pettiest of the ["gaslighting" style harassment](#) to which targets are subjected.

[Pat Jackson](#), testimonial, former sheriff's officer has endured some brutal harassment, including murder of pets

[Perpetrator recruiting advertisement](#), showing the probable manner in which street-level perpetrators may be hired initially

[Perpetrator Recruiting Pep Talk](#), by Eleanor White

[Perp Groups, Local](#), including revelations and successful stoppage by a target who is also an accomplished remote viewer

[Perps Who Talk](#), a log of the rare cases where perpetrators make statements to targets acknowledging the harassment

[Physician from NIH \(US National Institutes of Health\)](#), anonymous but corroborated by Dr. Eldon Byrd, reveals that senior government medical personnel are not only aware of mind control, but have experienced targeting as well, some fatally

[Police who know](#), a log sheet of cases where brave police officers have admitted to targets that they know organized stalking and electronic harassment crimes are entirely real

[Psychiatric drugging, forced, in New York State](#), Nazi style "list" of people deemed as only PROBABLE forced drugging candidates, being quietly compiled without the media reporting what is happening. First in the Soviet Union, now in the West, psychiatry has become the most powerful branch of law enforcement. Once "convicted" by psychiatrists, you have no

trial, no defence. You will be forced by visiting medication enforcement teams in your own home to take brain damaging drugs. [Click here](#) if the above link is broken.

[Recruiting targets as perps, attempts to](#)

[Roy Bercaw](#) Cambridge, MA publishes ENOUGH ROOM to raise awareness of marginalized subjects in the media. He is the founder of the Anti Censorship and Deception Union.

[Roy Bercaw's speech](#) to Cambridge, Mass. city council

[Roy Bercaw's TV show](#) on Cambridge MA cable

[Russian magazine article](#), courtesy Cheryl Welsh, with testimonial on the lives of Russian mind control victims

[Russian translations](#), fragments as they are circulated, initiated by Cheryl Welsh and Mojimir Babacek

[Russian/U.S. International Coalition](#) formed

[Sabotage](#), real physical evidence

[Satanic connections](#) to mind control and harassment by stalking groups

[Songs, scroll down for "T.I." and "Bang, Bang, Bang Bang"](#), or "targeted individual", a song composed and sung by target and artist Kuango - her protest of the crushing of freedom in the United States by organized stalking groups using electronic harassment, approved of and covered up by government.

[Thefts](#), typical, of the possessions of [Threats received](#) by people being targetted by stalking groups (and often assisted by advanced electronic weapons). ... see also this page about [Satanic threats](#).

[Tone trigger programming](#), Eleanor White's

["Voice", involuntary](#), forced upon Eleanor White as Eleanor tries to lie as still as possible but is fully awake (SOUND)

[Why are people chosen to be targetted?](#)

[Back to Menu](#)

## **Time lines, historical:**

[Activism History](#), an e-booklet outlining significant activism initiatives in the fight to expose and stop organized stalking and electronic harassment

[Time line](#), Cheryl Welsh's, of events in the history of neuro- electromagnetic weapons development

[Time line](#), Eleanor White's based on the trufax.org time line of MKULTRA electronic experiments (unverified); see [trufax1.htm](#)

[Back to Menu](#)

## **Torture and brutality, showing it is happening NOW:**

[Abusive Witchcraft page](#), by Ellen Lacter, PhD, who is a therapist and activist on behalf of all targets of abuse. Dr. Lacter's photos here show that people really exist who are not "all sweetness and light". Stories from people abused to the point of split personality report that human and animal sacrifice has indeed happened and continues to happen. Only because they are extremely clever in covering up their activities are these atrocious crimes able to continue. Ponder this when you, visitor, read about the 'mind control', organized stalking and electronic harassment crimes described on this site. [Click here](#) if the above link is broken.

[Book review, Terrorist Stalking in America](#), by David Lawson. A stunning expose of the growing problem of criminal stalking groups, which he calls "extremist groups" and "cause

stalkers". This book reveals what happens behind the scenes when organized stalking with electronic harassment targets report "street theater". The author reports confirming this problem exists with police. See also [this review](#) of one of the books the author uses as his reference for assigning blame for the existence of the criminal stalking groups.

[Canadian prisoner's experience](#) making it brutally plain that torture is not just a third world phenomenon

[Child crying](#) under electronic attack. Clip from [The Power Hour](#) from the March 3, 2004 show featuring electronic attack target [Mr. Jesus Mendoza](#), of Mission Texas

[Doctors who know](#), a log sheet of cases where doctors have admitted to targets that they know organized stalking and electronic harassment crimes are entirely real

[Freemasons and torture?](#) One of the 1998 CKLN radio interviews discusses the connection "[Group Stalking, Just Like](#)", a news video from KIRO TV, Snohomish County, Washington State, posted February 2010. The tactics used by the stalker fit very well with the experiences of group stalking targets. The stalker refused to discuss WHY she committed the crimes. In another similar case a few years earlier, another stalker fitting the M.O. of group stalking refused to discuss the reasons for his crimes. One can guess what might happen if a group stalking perpetrator made a public statement about the operations of their group.

[Organized Stalking site](#) by Eleanor White

[Mind control, U.S. Navy's](#), officially admitted in SECNAVINST 3900.39D (standing instructions issued by the Secretary of the Navy), of 6 November 2006. Here is a quote from page 9:

(2) The Under Secretary of the Navy (UNSECNAV) is the Approval Authority for research involving:

(a) Severe or unusual intrusions, either physical or psychological, on human subjects (such as consciousness-altering drugs or mind-control techniques).

If the above document is not available, [click here](#).

[MKULTRA-era experiments](#), Bill Clinton apologizes for MKULTRA-era involuntary human torture by the U.S. government

[MKULTRA-like involuntary experimentation](#) leads to the deaths of 5 mental patients at Camp Mabry TX in 2001

[Official organized stalking](#) in the United Kingdom, Daily Mail Online article of June 26, 2009. ([Click here](#) if the above link doesn't work - this is a type MHT file, may require Internet Explorer to open.)

[Outrage page](#), to collect highlights of the more serious outrages which happen to targets. See also the opposite, the [Petty Page](#), for some of the pettiest of the "[gaslighting](#)" style harassment to which targets are subjected.

[Pedophilia, world epidemic](#), a mainstream article showing how major crimes are covered up by way of infiltration of criminals leading double lives. Demonstrates how organized stalking and electronic harassment can be rampant yet not talked about in the media, and not be prosecutable.

[Police who know](#), a log sheet of cases where brave police officers have admitted to targets that they know organized stalking and electronic harassment crimes are entirely real

[Russian/U.S. International Coalition](#) formed

["Targeting Neighbourhood Troublemakers", or "TNT"](#), an Indiana initiative that is ALSO being applied to citizens who commit NO offensive crimes or behaviour

[GLOSSARY](#)  
[TECHNOLOGY](#)  
[TESTIMONIAL](#)

---

## USMC Ray Gun

---

By Frank Morales

"The Marine Corps is on the verge of unveiling perhaps the biggest breakthrough in weapons technology since the atomic bomb: a nonlethal weapon that fires directed energy at human targets."

"I have nothing to hide. This is a good news story. Our American public needs to understand that we have done our homework." - Col. George Fenton, Director, Joint Non-Lethal Weapons Directorate, Department of Defense

Marine Corps Times, March 5, 2001 (1)

In a neatly calculated "unveiling" of weapons designed for social control, for use against civilians and the suppression of dissent, the Pentagon has gone "transparent" with the latest in electronic weapons technology which targets people. At a selective press briefing for congressional and military leaders this past March 1st, Pentagon officials stated they were "developing a new non-lethal weapon which uses electromagnetic energy to cause a burning sensation on the skin..." (Reuters, 3/1/01) The "biggest breakthrough in weapons technology since the atomic bomb" is none other than the so-called "Vehicle-Mounted Active Denial System" or VMADS. According to the March 5th issue of the Marine Corps Times, (cited above) in an article entitled, "The People Zapper: This new secret weapon doesn't kill, but it sure does burn", the "VMADS system is the first non-lethal, directed energy weapon designed specifically for use against humans." The weapon "focuses energy into a beam of micromillimeter waves designed to stop an individual in his tracks." Powered by electricity, it would ultimately "be powered by the modified Humvee on which it would be mounted."

According to the Marine Corps Times report, the projected energy "which falls near microwaves on the electromagnetic spectrum, causes the moisture in a person's skin to heat up rapidly, creating a burning sensation, similar to a hot light bulb pressed against one's flesh." The microwaves, "whose exact length, frequency and amplitude are classified, cause water molecules in the skin cells to vibrate." Presumably, "when used as directed - that is, briefly - the weapon causes no long-term problems". Meanwhile, "the amount of time the weapon must be trained on an individual to cause permanent damage or death is classified." Studies of long-term effects of "the VMADS system" have been completed, according to the report, but "the findings have not been released publicly." It should be noted that the Joint Chiefs of Staff major policy directive in the area of non-lethal weapons, DoD Directive 3000.3, which is currently under revision, calls for these weapons to have a built-in "rheostatic" (ie. "tunable") capability.

The Marine report states that, "the need for a nonlethal means for stopping an aggressor is a direct response to today's world of unknown enemies...where small numbers of troops find themselves facing off against large crowds of civilians." And while "weapons that fire lasers, electricity and sound waves have been in

development for years", "not since the advent of gun-powder and the splitting of the atom have armies seen such a leap in technology." The range of the electromagnetic weapon "remains classified" but project officials "expect it will exceed 750 meters" (2250') allowing the Marines to "engage a crowd from afar, directing two-second bursts of energy without risk of being overcome by the mob." The "mob", the target of the directed beam, cooking in 130 degree heat, "would immediately experience intense pain, causing confusion and driving the crowd to disperse." And while "the intention is not to burn the skin", "those hit by the beam begin to feel intense heat" during "potential applications" which include "urban operations." And finally, while "the Defense Department has spent nearly \$40 million over ten years to develop the technology...budget predictions from last year...show another \$26 million could be needed for development over the next five years." The primary contractor for the current VMADS \$16 million project is Raytheon Missile Systems.

Deeper Unveiling Turns out that while the Marines expect to be microwaving people, it was the Air Force that developed the "technology" in the first place. On February 22, 2001 the United States Air Force Research Laboratory, located at Kirtland Air Force Base, New Mexico, issued its own news release announcing that "a breakthrough technology designed to project an energy beam that drives away adversaries without injuring them, is now undergoing advanced testing." (2) According to the Air Force, the projected energy "beam" travels "at the speed of light" and penetrates "1/64 of an inch into the skin", rapidly heating up the skin's surface, causing the "subject", within seconds, to "feel pain that stops when the transmitter is shut off or when the subject moves out of the beam." According to the news release, the weapon was developed by two Air Force Research Laboratory teams: one from its Directed Energy Directorate at Kirtland, the other from its Human Effectiveness Directorate, located at Brooks Air Force Base, Texas. The learned team leaders, Lt. Col. Chuck Beason and Dr. Kirk Hackett noted, in reference to the new EM weapon, that "the effect exploits a natural defense mechanism - pain - that has evolved to protect the human body from damage." The Air Force Research Laboratory - Directed Energy Directorate, in addition to developing "high powered electromagnetic weapons and countermeasures" also develops "moderate and high power laser devices". (3) In fact, recently (2/21/01), the public affairs office of the Airborne Laser System Program Office, located at Kirtland, AFB, announced that "Lockheed Martin Space Systems will open an \$8 million, 16,000 square-foot optical test center...designed to analyze the beam guidance system for the U.S. Air Force's Airborne Laser, the world's first combat aircraft armed with a directed energy weapon." (4) Meanwhile, the Space Vehicles Directorate - Air Force Research Laboratory, "develops technologies to support evolving warfighter requirements to control and exploit space." (5) This past November, Kirtland AFB was the site of the 3rd Annual Directed Energy Symposium entitled, Directed Energy for the 21st Century, presented by the Directed Energy Professional Association, in cooperation with the Office of the Secretary of Defense. (6)

The VMADS system is currently being tested in field conditions by the Air Force at Kirtland, AFB. At the New Mexico site, "they are using a transmitter that sends a narrow beam of energy to a test subject hundreds of yards away." It is reassuring to note that "all testing is being conducted with strict observance of the procedures, laws and regulations governing animal and human

experimentation". In addition, "the tests have been reviewed and approved by the Air Force Surgeon General's Office and are conducted by the Air Force Research Laboratory's Human Effectiveness Directorate." Finally, "although testing is expected to continue in this summer (2001), officials have begun examining the technology for use on a vehicle-mounted version. Future versions might also be used onboard planes and ships." (7)

Col. George Fenton, director of the US Marine operated NLW program firmly believes in the safety of this "revolutionary force protection technology." He recently stated that "humans have been exposed more than 6,000 times in testing, all inside the laboratory (and that) no long term effects have been detected." Given that track record, Fenton believes that "the technology could move into the acquisition phase of making a prototype as soon as this summer (2001), when the project would be taken over by the Air Force's Electronic Systems Center at Hanscom Air Force Base, Mass., near Boston." (8)

Finally, on-cue the New York Times joined in on the "unveiling", heralding "what some military officials hope will become the rubber bullet of the 21st century: a weapon that uses electromagnetic waves to disperse crowds without killing, maiming or, military officials say, even injuring anyone slightly." (9) Not even slightly! After all, notes the Times, they are only "intended to influence motivational behavior." According to free lance writer/researcher David Guyatt, "less than lethal anti-personnel weapons, especially some classes of EM weapons that are viewed as having a capability to remotely modify behavior or attack higher functions, are seen in some influential quarters as being the ideal remedy for future domestic disturbances...", wherein, the forces of repression will target the opposition, "armed with innovative technological weapons that do not necessarily kill but which render disenfranchised segments of society physically inactive, emotionally stupefied and incapable of meaningful thought..." (10)

Sound farfetched? Back in 1986, Marine Corps Captain Paul E. Tyler, author of an influential study entitled, "The Electromagnetic Spectrum in Low-Intensity Conflict" (11) was already making the point that "the potential applications of artificial electromagnetic fields are wide ranging and can be used in many military or quasi - military situations" including "crowd control". At that time he pointed out that although scientists hadn't identified electromagnetism for what it really was until the eighteenth century, "the results of many studies that have been published in the last few years indicate that specific biological effects can be achieved by controlling the various parameters of the electromagnetic (EM) field." And further, "many of the clinical effects of electromagnetic radiation (have) been reported in the literature to induce or enhance the following effects (including)...electroanesthesia...behavior modification in animals, altered electroencephalograms in animals and humans, altered brain morphology in animals, altered firing of neuronal cells."

According to Capt. Tyler, "a 1982 Air Force review of biotechnology had this to say: Currently available data allow the projection that specially generated radio frequency radiation (RFR) fields may pose powerful and revolutionary antipersonnel military threats. Electroshock therapy indicates the ability of induced electric current to completely interrupt mental functioning for short periods of time, to obtain cognition for longer periods and to



restructure emotional response over prolonged intervals." Further, "experience with electroshock therapy, RFR experiments and the increasing understanding of the brain as an electrically mediated organ suggested the serious probability that impressed electromagnetic fields can be disruptive to purposeful behavior and may be capable of directing and or interrogating such behavior", while "the passage of approximately 100 milliamperes through the myocardium can lead to cardiac standstill and death, again pointing to a speed-of-light weapons effect."

1.. Marine Corps Times, "The People Zapper: This new secret weapon doesn't kill, but it sure does burn", C. Mark Brinkley, March 5, 2001, pg.10.

2.. United States Air Force, Air Force Research Laboratory, News Release, Office of Public Affairs, "New Technology Drives Away Adversaries", February 22, 2001. [www.de.afrl.af.mil/pa/releases/2001/01-09.html](http://www.de.afrl.af.mil/pa/releases/2001/01-09.html)

c.. Air Force Research Laboratory, Kirtland AFB, New Mexico, Directorate descriptions, [www.afrl.af.mil/techconn/directorate\\_descriptions.htm](http://www.afrl.af.mil/techconn/directorate_descriptions.htm)

d.. United States Air Force, Airborne Laser System Program Office, Office of Public Affairs, "Airborne Laser Optical Facility Opens", February 21, 2001. [www.de.afrl.af.mil/pa/releases/2001/01-06.html](http://www.de.afrl.af.mil/pa/releases/2001/01-06.html)

e.. Air Force Research Laboratory, Directorate descriptions (above)

f.. Directed Energy for the 21st Century, 3rd Annual Directed Energy Symposium, Preliminary Program and Registration, Kirtland Air Force Base, White Sands Missile Range, 30 October - 3 November 2000.

g.. Air Force Research Laboratory, "New technology Drives Away Adversaries" 2/22/01 (above)

h.. Marine Corps Times, 3/5/01 (above)

i.. New York Times, "Pentagon Unveils Plans for a New Crowd-Dispersal Weapon", James Dao, March 2, 2001.

j.. David G. Guyatt, "Some Aspects of Antipersonnel Electromagnetic Weapons", February 1996. [www.adacomp.net/~mcherney/aspects.html](http://www.adacomp.net/~mcherney/aspects.html)

k.. Capt. Paul E. Tyler, MC, USN, "The Electromagnetic Spectrum in Low-Intensity Conflict", in, LtCol. David J. Dean, USAF, Editor, Low-Intensity Conflict and Modern Technology, Air University Press, Alabama, June 1986. [www.adacomp.net/~mcherney/mn142a.htm](http://www.adacomp.net/~mcherney/mn142a.htm)

---

[Site Index Page](#)

## Roy Bercaw's Citizen's Bill - Massachusetts

Cambridge, MA writer and researcher, Roy Bercaw, wrote this bill, which was filed with the Massachusetts state legislature. It addresses the need for protection from criminal medical experimentation. Hearings are scheduled for May 13, 1999 before the Health Care Committee.

### 1 Citation of Chapter

This chapter shall be known and may be cited as the Protection of Human Subjects in Experimentation Act.

### 2 Findings and Declarations

Medical experimentation benefits mankind, however such experimentation on human subjects shall be undertaken with due respect to the preciousness of human life and the right of individuals to determine what is done to their own bodies.

(a) The Nuremberg Code of Ethics in Medical Research was issued in 1943 after the Doctor's Trial of Nazi doctors for unethical use of human beings in medical experiments; subsequently, the Declaration of Helsinki established recommendations guiding doctors in experimentation involving human subjects. 55 years after the Nuremberg Code was written there are still no penalties for non compliance with federal laws on human experimentation.

(b) Neither the Nuremberg Code nor the Declaration of Helsinki are codified under law and are, therefore, unenforceable. Persons are being irreparably harmed and the researchers are not being held accountable for their actions.

(c) Medical experiments must be done in such a way as to protect the rights of the human subjects involved.

(d) There is, and will continue to be a growing need for protection for citizens of the Commonwealth from unauthorized, needless, hazardous, or negligently performed medical experiments on human beings.

This chapter provides minimum statutory protections for the citizens of the Commonwealth with regard to human experimentation and provides penalties for those who violate such provisions.

### 3 Experimental subject's bill of rights; contents

As used in the chapter, "experimental subject's bill of rights," means a list of the rights of a subject in a medical experiment, written in a language in which the subject is fluent. Except as otherwise provided in 7, this list shall include, but not be limited to the subject's right to:

(a) Be informed of the nature and purpose of the experiment.

(b) Be given an explanation of the procedures to be followed in the medical experiment, and any drug or device to be utilized.

(c) Be given a description of any attendant discomforts and risks reasonably to be expected from the experiment.

(d) Be given an explanation of any benefits to the subject reasonably to be expected from the experiment, if applicable.

(e) Be given a disclosure of any appropriate alternative procedures, drugs or devices that might be advantageous to the subject, and their relative risks and benefits.

(f) Be informed of the avenues of medical treatment, if any, available to the subject after the experiment if complications should arise.

(g) Be given an opportunity to ask any questions concerning the experiment or the procedures involved.

(h) Be instructed that consent to participate in the medical experiment may be withdrawn at any time and the subject may discontinue participation in the medical experiment without prejudice.

(i) Be given a copy of the signed and dated written consent form as provided for by 4 or 9.

#### 4 Informed consent

As used in this chapter, "informed consent" means the authorization given pursuant to 6 to have a medical experiment performed after each of the following conditions have been satisfied:

(a) The subject is provided with a copy of the experimental subject's bill of rights, prior to consenting to participate in any medical experiment, containing all the information required by 3 and such copy is signed and dated by the subject as specified in 6.

(b) No person who suffers from any mental disability shall be allowed to be used for any medical experiment under any conditions. Any violation of this section by any professional licensed by the Commonwealth will result in an automatic suspension of that license for life.

(c) Any person who participates in a human experiment on a person with a mental disability shall be subject to criminal penalties consistent with the severity of harm done to the person with a mental disability as stated in other codes and statutes in effect at the time of the experiment.

(d) A written consent form is signed and dated by the subject as specified in 6.

(e) The subject as specified in 6, is informed both verbally and within the written consent form, in nontechnical terms and in a language in which the subject as specified in 6, is fluent, of the following facts of the proposed medical experiment which might influence the decision to undergo the experiment, including but not limited to:

(1) An explanation of the procedures to be followed in the medical experiment and any drug or device to be utilized, including the purposes of such procedures, drugs or device. If a placebo is to be administered or dispensed to a portion of the subjects involved in a medical experiment, all subjects of such experiment which shall be informed of such fact, however, they need not be informed as to whether they will actually be administered or dispensed a placebo.

(2) A description of any attendant discomfort and risks to the subject reasonably to be expected.

(3) An explanation of any benefits to the subject reasonably to be expected, if applicable.

(4) A disclosure of any appropriate alternative procedures, drugs or devices that might be advantageous to the subject, and their relative risks and benefits.

(5) An estimate of the expected recovery time of the subject after the experiment.

(6) An offer to answer any inquiries concerning the experiment or the procedures involved.

(7) An instruction to the subject that he or she is free to withdraw his prior consent to the medical experiment and to discontinue participation in the medical experiment at any time,

without prejudice to the subject.

(8) The name, institutional affiliation, if any, and address of the person or persons actually performing and primarily responsible for the conduct of the experiment.

(9) The name of the sponsor or the funding source, if any, or manufacturer if the experiment involves a drug or device, and the organization, if any, under whose general aegis the experiment is conducted.

(10) The name, address, and phone number of an impartial third party, not associated with the experiment, to whom the subject may address complaints about the experiment.

(f) Consent is voluntary and freely given by the human subject as specified by 6, without the intervention of any element of force, fraud, deceit, duress, coercion, or undue influence.

#### 5 Medical experiment

As used in this chapter, "medical experiment" means:

(a) The severance or penetration or damaging of tissues of a human subject or the use of a drug or device, as defined in 11 or 10, electromagnetic radiation, pulsed microwaves, lasers, ultra sound, radar, thermal imaging, heat or cold, radio waves, sound or a biological substance or organism, in or upon a human subject in the practice or research of medicine in a manner not reasonably related to maintaining or improving the health of such subject or otherwise directly benefiting such subject.

(b) This prohibition includes psychologists exercising extra legal control over human subjects using above-mentioned devices drugs and technology for non-invasive psychological conditioning and/or legal experimentation.

(c) The investigational use of a drug or device.

(d) Withholding medical treatment from a human subject for any purpose other than maintenance or improvement of the health of the subject.

#### 6 Informed consent

(a) Except as otherwise provided in this section, no person shall be subjected to any medical experiment unless the informed consent of such person is obtained.

(b) If a person is under a conservatorship as provided by any provision of any probate codes or statutes, or if he suffers from any mental disability or has ever suffered from a mental disability, or if he is developmentally disabled, he may not under any conditions or circumstances be used for any medical experiments.

(d) Informed consent given by a person other than the human subject shall not be valid to fulfill the requirements of this chapter.

#### 7 Violations; damages; penalties; waiver of rights

(a) Any person who is primarily responsible for conduct of a medical experiment and who negligently allows such experiment to be conducted without a subject's consent, as provided in this chapter, shall be liable to such subject in an unlimited amount of money damages as determined by a court.

(b) Any person who is primarily responsible for the conduct of a medical experiment and who willfully fails to obtain the subject's informed consent, or obtains consent under deceptive acts as provided in this chapter, shall be liable to such subject in an unlimited amount of money damages and imprisonment as determined by a court.

(c) In keeping with the tradition of the survivors of the Nazi Holocaust, there shall be no statute of limitations for bringing tort and criminal actions against violators of this chapter.

(d) Any person who is primarily responsible for the conduct of

a medical experiment and who willfully fails to obtain the subject's informed consent, or obtains consent under deceptive acts as provided in this chapter, and thereby exposes a subject to a known substantial risk of serious injury, either bodily harm or psychological harm shall be guilty of a felony punishable by imprisonment in state prison for a period not to exceed life imprisonment without parole, or a fine of one hundred million dollars (\$100,000,000) or both.

(e) Any representative or employee of a pharmaceutical company, who is directly responsible for contracting with another person for the conduct of a medical experiment, and who has knowledge of risks or hazards with respect to such experiment, and who willfully withholds information of such risks and hazards from such person contracting for the conduct of the medical experiment, and thereby exposes a subject to substantial risk of serious injury, either bodily harm or psychological harm, shall be guilty of a felony punishable by imprisonment in state prison for a period not to exceed life imprisonment without parole or a fine of one hundred million dollars (\$100,000,000) or both.

(f) Each and every medical experiment performed in violation of any provision of this chapter, is a separate and actionable offense.

(g) Any attempted or purported waiver of the rights guaranteed, or requirements prescribed by this chapter, whether by a subject or any other person, as specified in 6, is void.

(h) Nothing in this section shall be construed to limit the right of an injured subject to recover damages under any other applicable law.

#### 8 Law governing

The provisions of this chapter shall not supersede, but shall be in addition to any criminal statutes, constitutional provisions, and laws governing medical abuses in experimentation elsewhere in the Massachusetts General Laws and laws of the United States.

9 Investigators within institutions holding a federal assurance; application of chapter.

This chapter shall apply to any person who is conducting a medical experiment within the Commonwealth. That includes investigators within an institution which holds an assurance with the Department of Health and Human Services pursuant to Part 46 of Title 45 of the Code of Federal Regulations. Informed consent in the method and manner required by state or federal regulations is required, whichever is more strict. Failure to comply with federal laws will expose the investigators to state criminal and tort liability as provided in this chapter. All provisions of this chapter apply to institutional research.

#### 10 Device

"Device" means any instrument, apparatus, machine, contrivance, implant, in vitro reagent, or other similar or related article, including any component, part or accessory, that is any of the following:

(a) Recognized in the official National Formulary or the United States Pharmacopoeia, or any supplement to them.

(b) Intended for use in the diagnosis of disease or other condition, or in the cure, mitigation, treatment or prevention of disease in humans or any other animal.

(c) Intended to affect the structure or any function of the body of humans or any other animal and that does not achieve any of its principal intended purposes through any chemical action within or on the body of humans or other animals and that is not dependent upon being metabolized for the achievement of any of its principal intended purposes.

(d) Any beam or wave generated by a mechanical or electrical machine capable of inflicting pain, causing death, affecting the thought processes moods or emotions of a human being, or capable of disturbing the sleep of a human being or other animal. Firearms described in M.G.L. Chapter 140, 131 J, are included in this definition.

11 Drug

"Drug" means any of the following:

(a) Any article recognized in an official compendium.

(b) Any article used or intended for use in the diagnosis, cure, mitigation, treatment or prevention of disease in human beings or any other animal.

(c) Any article other than food, that is used or intended to affect the structure or any function of the body of human beings or any other animal.

(d) Any article used or intended for use as a component of any article designated in subdivision (a), (b), (c) of this section.

The term "drug" does not include any device.

Any food for which a claim, (as described in Sections 403(r)(1)(B) (21 U.S.C. Sec. 343(r)(1)(B)) and 403(r)(3) (21 U.S.C. Sec. 343(r)(3) or Sections 403(r)(1)(B) (21 U.S.C. Sec. 343(r)(1)(B)) and 403(r)(1)(B)) and 403(r)(5)(D) (21 U.S.C. Sec. 343(r)(5)(D)) of the federal act), is made in accordance with the requirements set forth in Section 403(r) (21 U.S.C. Sec. 343(r)) of the federal act, is not a drug under subdivision (b) solely because the label or labeling contains such a claim.

- END -

Proposed and submitted to the Massachusetts General Court,  
House of Representatives on December 2, 1998, by

Roy Bercaw  
Porter Square PO Box 400297  
Cambridge MA 02140 USA  
617-499-7965  
e-mail: roybercaw@hotmail.com

[Site Index Page](#)

<http://www.raven1.net/rbcable.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

[Site Index Page](#)

## Roy Bercaw's TV show

\*\*\*\*\*

Roy Bercaw is an ingenious, and indefatigable activist, writer and researcher. He lives in Cambridge, MA in the shadow of Harvard University and MIT where much clandestine medical research on humans is conducted on unsuspecting citizens. Here's his latest idea for getting out the story of contemporary experiments of the US government, and other Frankensteinian researchers.

In April, 1999 he was a guest host on a cable TV show where he spoke about non consenting human experimentation. He described the bill he wrote for the Massachusetts General Court (legislature), H2334, "Protection of Human Subjects in Experimentation Act." It is available online at

[www.nas.net/~raven1/rb-bill.htm](http://www.nas.net/~raven1/rb-bill.htm)

The February 1999 issue of his newsletter, ENOUGH ROOM, has nine pages on human experimentation. It is online at

[www.nas.net/~raven1/er-feb99.htm](http://www.nas.net/~raven1/er-feb99.htm)

Bercaw joined the local Cambridge, MA cable television station. As a member he is eligible for a 30 minute weekly show which he can say whatever is legal to be said. Complaining and explaining about non lethal weapons testing and use on civilians who are considered "domestic adversaries" is a legal use of that time.

Most local cable TV stations have an agreement with the city where they are providers to allow citizen access to the cable station. In many cases you may not have to join, just need to be a resident or work in the city or county, whichever. Maybe only have an address there.

Call your local station and ask what it takes to get a show on the air.

Insure that you are not misled. Ask other persons who are familiar with the rules.

You can also address your local government at their weekly meetings, which are often broadcast live. You may have to write a letter first. But try it. It works.

Inquire if you can write a bill to be considered by your state legislature. If not try to get one of your elected representatives to write one and have it filed. This will not happen by itself.

\*\*\*\*\*

[Site Index Page](#)

## **Book Review: Remote Control**

**July 3, 2006**

**Reviewed by Eleanor White**

**Remote Control: The Battle for Your Mind**

**Author: Steve Lynch**

**Format: Paper back, 305 pages, indexed**

**Publisher:**

**Vortex Publications**

**P.O. Box 99**

**Lyons IL**

**USA 60534**

### **CONTENTS:**

Foreword ..... I

#### **Part 1: Remote Control**

|                                       |    |
|---------------------------------------|----|
| 1. Of Mice, Men and Big Brother ..... | 1  |
| 2. Behavioral Modification .....      | 8  |
| 3. Science Gone Mad .....             | 14 |
| 4. Exposure .....                     | 19 |
| 5. CIA Legal Strategy .....           | 22 |
| 6. Psychotronics .....                | 26 |
| 7. Political Psychiatry .....         | 30 |

#### **Part 2: Brainscan: State Terror and The Bid To Create The Ultimate "Manchurian Candidate"**

|                                                                   |     |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Introduction .....                                                | 35  |
| 8. Targeted .....                                                 | 39  |
| 9. Nightmare .....                                                | 50  |
| 10. The Special Treatment Center .....                            | 84  |
| 11. State Terror .....                                            | 105 |
| 12. Against All Odds .....                                        | 107 |
| 13. Triumph of the Will .....                                     | 115 |
| 14. Bouncing Back .....                                           | 118 |
| 15. Damage Control and Hook-up City .....                         | 123 |
| 16. Back on Track .....                                           | 132 |
| 17. Changes .....                                                 | 137 |
| 18. Transfer .....                                                | 145 |
| 19. Research .....                                                | 153 |
| 20. Government Operatives Miscalculate and<br>Drop The Ball ..... | 157 |
| 21. And Then It Was Gone .....                                    | 165 |
| 22. Wind Chill Factor .....                                       | 170 |
| 23. Orange Crush .....                                            | 174 |
| 24. Sovietization of the Legal System .....                       | 182 |
| 25. The Best Defense .....                                        | 187 |
| 26. Move/Countermove .....                                        | 198 |
| 27. The Ultimate "Manchurian Candidate" .....                     | 208 |
| 28. Release .....                                                 | 218 |



|                                                        |     |
|--------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| 29. "Conquering the Human Mind" .....                  | 221 |
| 30. Big Brother Is Watching You .....                  | 223 |
| 31. What Are You Going To Do When They Come For You?.. | 225 |
| Endnotes .....                                         | 229 |
| Appendix 1 - Documents .....                           | 251 |
| Appendix 2 - A Short List of Actual Patents            |     |
| Worth Taking a Quick Look At .....                     | 299 |
| Index .....                                            | 301 |
| Web Sites .....                                        | 305 |

#### REVIEW:

Let me state first that when I read a book on the subject of electronic torture/mind control/organized stalking (which usually accompanies electronic harassment) that I am mainly interested in HOW WELL THIS BOOK CAN SUPPORT ACTIVISM TO EXPOSE AND STOP THESE CRIMES.

I'm a retired engineer, not a literary person. For me, and for those readers who are targeted by electronic harassment, which includes "mind control", we need usable information. I don't comment on the usual literary abilities of the writer, and this book is definitely intended to convey information, not be a "literary work."

Overall, with some exceptions, I feel the author, Steve Lynch, has accomplished conveying useful information quite well.

Particularly useful is Lynch's ability to SHORTEN each subject, making sections of this book handy to show to naysayers - hostile family members, doctors, law enforcement, politicians. He has done us a real service by putting this information into one handy place.

#### Foreword:

In Cheryl Welsh's foreword, she makes this statement:

"Most people do not believe the U.S. and Russian governments have weapons that can remotely target a person anywhere in the world, read their thoughts, beam messages to their brain, control every nerve in their body and cause great pain."

Bravo to Cheryl for mentioning a very large part of what today's electronic remote torture weapons can do and do do.

Cheryl praises the book's thorough research and ample footnotes, and non-technical writing style, and she laments that still, this book isn't as "mainstream" as she might like. Cheryl acknowledges that life doesn't always go the way we might like, however, and allows that maybe the "shot of reality" portrayed in this book can sometimes be a jolt that shatters preconceived notions.

#### 1. Of Mice, Men and Big Brother

In this chapter, the author describes Tempest, the remote

PC screen reading technology, the article by Timothy L. Thomas titled "The Mind Has No Firewall" which appeared in the U.S. Army War College Quarterly, issue of Spring, 1998. He mentions the Malech patent, proposing a method for remotely monitoring and altering brainwaves.

(Remotely monitoring, without implants, has yet to be demonstrated publicly. However, remotely altering EEG activity has been doable for half a century, by pulsing radio signals, first done by an old medical device named the Lida machine.)

Author Steve Lynch reports on an article from an online newsletter, Physics News Update, claiming remote reading of a person's brainwaves without the usual EEG in-scalp electrodes. I couldn't get that 2002 link to display, however, other researchers online have found articles about detecting EEG signals without contact electrodes.

Since EEG signals are only a few MICROvolts, and since the environment is full of even stronger competing signals, non-contact EEG reading, as far as I've seen from articles discussed on line, is strictly a very short range affair. As a retired professional engineer, I need definitive proof before I would endorse the reading of microvolt signals at the distances experienced by targets of electronic harassment.

It's great Steve Lynch mentions microwave "voice to skull" technology, by way of U.S. patent 4,858,612, however it's unfortunate he didn't mention the successful demonstration of this by Dr. Joseph Sharp, published at a joint meeting of faculties of psychology and engineering at the University of Utah in August, 1974.

Patents don't mean the invention was actually demonstrated, instead, they mean the Patent Office considers that the invention has potential for benefitting society. So reports of actual demonstrations are the most valuable items to be published, with the patents as supporting information. Patents DO demonstrate intent, and demonstrating intent is also very important.

## 2. Behavioral Modification

Chapter 2 outlines the MKULTRA era, the known programs taking place during the Cold War years of the 50s through the early 70s.

It must impress readers who are not aware of electronic harassment and "mind control" that Delgado's remote "stimoceiver" (skull-mounted radio receiver with implants in the subject's brain) was successfully demonstrated; glad to see that included in the book.

Steve Lynch does an excellent job of condensing into a clear, easily read section of chapter 2 on brainwashing, and milestones in the CIA brainwashing research done in the MKULTRA era.

## 3. Science Gone Mad

Chapter 3 does an excellent job of reporting on the MKULTRA sub-project 68 crimes, the involuntary personality erasure experiments by "Dr." Ewen Cameron at the Allan Memorial (psychiatric) Institute at Montreal, Canada. This is a very important crime report, as the victims eventually won a significant victory by suing the CIA, and although it was an out of court settlement, the CIA had to pay.

Cameron's crimes prove beyond doubt that government DOES commit horrific crimes. It can not be denied.

And, Steve Lynch's talent for getting the important points displayed in brief, easy reading chapters is evident.

- 4. Exposure
- 5. CIA Legal Strategy

Chapters 4 and 5 expand on the law suit by Cameron's Montreal victims, titled "Orlikow vs. The United States."

Chances are if Cameron had not chosen the wife of Canadian Member of Parliament David Orlikow, the outcome might not have been successful. It's great when the perpetrators of these crimes mess up!

- 6. Psychotronics

In this book, author Lynch uses "psychotronics" as the Russian name for electromagnetic mind control weapons. Readers should keep in mind, if they should look up the term psychotronics on the web, that there is another, older meaning, which refers to practitioners which use NON-energized electronic components, in conjunction with psychic ability of the operator, to heal.

Personally, I prefer "electronic harassment" as that has a specific rather than a dual meaning. None the less, for conversations with the general public, psychotronics will do.

Steve Lynch uses quotes from Cheryl Welsh and Lt. Col. Timothy L. Thomas (article, "The Mind Has No Firewall") to declare that "psychotronic" attack is very possible.

- 7. Political Psychiatry

Chapter 7 presents references showing the Soviet abuse of psychiatry to control people and suppress dissent. While many of today's adults are aware of that, having this chapter available gives references which an activist can use to counter statements that psychiatry can't be wrong or can't be abused.

Electronic harassment and organized stalking targets are often accused of mental illness.

This chapter also reminds us of the power, potential criminal power, of neuroleptic or psychotropic drugs. Again, very handy to have. Lots of good footnotes to back up the information.

## Introduction to Part 2

Part 2 switches to, according to the Introduction, "... an account of an aggressive covert governmental operation and of that operation's initial target, a man who wound up on the receiving end of their high-tech electronic barrage."

This story starts in 1992 in the state of Illinois.

The author mentions a prisoner with "anti-Zionist opinions" as a possible motive for targeting the prisoner. (More than simply an "anti-Zionist", the prisoner, quote, "had been a believer in National Socialism", from which the term Nazi had sprung.)

I, Eleanor White, listen to many of the shortwave based programs of a loosely organized educate-the-public activist group which are referred to as the U.S. Patriot Movement, or Truth Movement. I've been a listener for four years now, and being retired, I've heard many of their broadcasts.

They have guests from many professions - doctors, politicians, military officers, journalists, researchers, and activists against government and corporate crimes.

I bring this up to explain to the reader that there are two groups which get fairly consistent blame for government and corporate crime. One is Zionists, who are people working to promote the interests of the Israeli government and should NOT be confused with people of the Jewish faith. The claim is that Zionists infiltrate governments everywhere and their loyalty is the government of Israel, and not the government where they are actually employed.

(The other group, for background information, is the Roman Catholic hierarchy, and in particular the Society of Jesus, also known as the Jesuits. The Jesuits have been accused of infiltrating all levels of government everywhere, and fostering or directly committing serious crimes.)

When reading this book, "Remote Control", this background might explain why someone could get chosen as a target, especially if the allegations against the Zionists prove to be true. I, Eleanor White, am not a political researcher and can make no authoritative statements as to the culpability of the Zionists.

Author Steve Lynch alleges that government now (1992) would like to "take out" activists they consider a threat, but now have no need to, as new technology allows them to destroy people from the inside.

And at the end of chapter 7, Lynch claims there is a "paper trail of damning documentation" which shows the existence of a program, which he gives his own name to, "Brainscan."

## 8. Targeted

This chapter, and those following, report on the corruption in the legal system of Illinois, the setting of this story of "the prisoner" who is the central character.

## 9. Nightmare

Though "the prisoner's" story takes place in a prison, as it unfolds, it is a mirror image of the types of harassment many people are now reporting as "organized stalking" and "electronic harassment."

The fundamental weapon used against an organized stalking target is the LIE. Lies are continuously spread among those who associate with the target, isolating and humiliating the target, depriving the target of all fundamental rights, and destroying the target's quality of life.

Steve Lynch's story of organized stalking inside an Illinois prison illustrates organized stalking, along with electronic harassment perfectly.

My regret is that the unaware public really don't care if prisoners are lied about, group stalked, or electronically harassed, and unfortunately, this may reduce the effectiveness of this book as an activism aid. But that is a generalization, and the book is very well written and may well, as Cheryl Welsh suggests in her foreword, compel the attention of an open-minded reader.

The title of chapter 9 is very appropriate: The Nightmare.

The prisoner received forced drugging of psychotropic drugs. That is indeed a nightmare, one which a number of targets of organized stalking and electronic harassment have been forced to endure.

The prisoner had made the "mistake" of asserting that "the government" was torturing him, reading his mind, mining it for information about his "Nazi" associates. That brought psychotropic drugs. When you are an organized stalking and electronic harassment target, you DO NOT mention the harassment, nor do you mention whom you think is responsible, if you want even a shred of freedom left.

10. The Special Treatment Center
11. State Terror
12. Against All Odds
13. Triumph of the Will
14. Bouncing Back
15. Damage Control and Hook-up City
16. Back on Track
17. Changes
18. Transfer
19. Research
20. Government Operatives Miscalculate and Drop The Ball
21. And Then It Was Gone
22. Wind Chill Factor
23. Orange Crush
24. Sovietization of the Legal System

This short chapter describes a very noteworthy U.S. Supreme Court decision, *Kansas v. Hendricks*, which, as described by the author:

"That decision gave prosecutors, nation-wide, the green light to use PREVENTATIVE DETENTION laws against people who are not mentally ill."

Not mentally ill, but who have demonstrated a pre-disposition to "dangerousness." And who decides "dangerousness?" The psychiatric system, naturally. In short, Soviet-style psychiatry.

25. The Best Defense
26. Move/Countermove
27. The Ultimate "Manchurian Candidate"
28. Release
29. "Conquering the Human Mind"
30. Big Brother Is Watching You
31. What Are You Going To Do When They Come For You?

All the above chapters which don't have specific comments largely relate the story of what it is like to be an electronic harassment/organized stalking target, in the special situation of being a prisoner. Being institutionalized AND a target is NOT a happy situation, and the author describes what it is like to face both, over a period of years.

A reader who visits web sites related to electronic harassment, organized stalking, and/or "mind control" which is part of electronic harassment, will see that there are many people who are heavily harassed and tortured with the same types of methods.

#### Appendix 1 - Documents

These documents are mainly photocopies of prison administrative documents relating to the prisoner's years of incarceration. Kind of amazing he was able to produce such a collection of documents.

#### Appendix 2 - A Short List of Actual Patents Worth Taking a Quick Look At

Patents are indeed helpful with activism - they show clearly the intent to produce devices capable of highly invasive manipulation of the brain and nervous system, involuntarily, at a distance, wirelessly.

#### OVERALL:

Overall, I would call this an interesting book, which provides quite a bit of well-referenced information in a single paperback volume. Maybe a story book format has more persuasive value for some people, and the bulk of this book is a story.

There is some chance it may help persuade, say, a semi-open-minded family member that what a target has to say should at the very least not be dismissed. That is a very important first step.

Eleanor White

<http://www.raven1.net/remoview.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## Book Review:

# Remote Viewing Secrets

Joseph McMoneagle

Reviewed: March 28, 2001

---

REMOTE VIEWING SECRETS: A HANDBOOK  
Joseph McMoneagle  
ISBN: 1-57174-159-3  
Hampton Roads Publishing Company Inc.  
Copyright 2000  
Paper back, 296 pages, suggested price \$14.95 US

=====  
The whole idea, Eleanor White's paraphrasing:

The whole idea behind remote viewing is that all people are getting continuous input from their 5 senses constantly, and their mind is constantly interpreting this input. The theory is that they are ALSO getting continuous psychic impressions too, but that since so much of our mind's interpretive work is automatic, we aren't consciously aware of what came in as psychic impressions and what came in from 5 senses.

From the back cover:

"Remote Viewing" is not simply using psychic ability to obtain information. It is using scientific PROTOCOL to *develop and extend* that ability, so that ordinary people can learn to do what "psychics" do.

This book teaches *you* how to teach *yourself*.

Joseph McMoneagle learned remote viewing in the U.S. Army - he was Remote Viewer #001 in the Army's STARGATE program - and was awarded the Legion of Merit for his contribution to various intelligence operations. In *Remote Viewing Secrets*, the author of *Mind Trek* and *The Ultimate Time Machine* uses examples, exercises, and anecdotes to share what he learned and how he learned it, and gives you everything you need to begin developing your own abilities.

=====  
Well, this reader isn't so sure it's quite that easy to follow this dense text, fixated on PROTOCOL, and it is NOT cookbook-simple. However, there is no question that if you read it diligently from cover to cover you will know what needs to be done to start into remote viewing.

What I've done in this review is to extract small tidbits which seem to point the way to what RV is and what it can and cannot do.

Right up front, the author makes it painfully plain that RV is a PSYCHIC

ability, and although everyone probably has some, the biggest mistake anyone who undertakes RV can make is to expect you will get a television quality picture of some remote place on demand. Remote viewers get a series of "impressions" which are different features of a place but they don't usually come together as a single picture at the same instant.

The end result is that the remote viewer assembles these flashes into a sketch (often), or a verbal description. Mistakes are plentiful and even the best don't hit it right all the time. McMoneagle makes it clear that anyone claiming more than part time success is a fraud.

He also states that researchers generally find that people who totally and uncritically accept remote viewing, and those who are absolute non-believers, both have little chance of developing much if any RV skill.

Here's a quote from page 205 about the occurrence of top notch RV ability in the population:

"...the number of world-class remote viewers (world-class in this case means viewers who can systematically and consistently defy chance results in controlled studies in a lab) probably comes in at around one half of one percent of any randomly tested group of people, or about one person in two hundred."

Don't be discouraged by that - he's talking WORLD CLASS, meaning, RV talent is much like other skills, and he also says on page 206:

"...just about everyone who's ever walked into a lab and been tested shows some degree of remote viewing ability."

Notice I've put the word PROTOCOL into upper case. At least half of the book hammers on the necessity of strict PROTOCOL for remote viewing success. Personally I think the book could be much shorter, since the need for PROTOCOL could be explained on a couple of pages.

What PROTOCOL means to the remote viewer is that unless you go to truly religious lengths to eliminate clues from other sources, which he calls "leakage paths", any successes you have cannot be called remote viewing.

Even body language from someone who knows what the target looks like disqualifies an RV attempt from being a genuine remote viewing attempt. Both in research settings or "application" settings (like a remote viewer working for pay) strict measures are taken to avoid "front loading" the viewer with clues.

Some general idea of a target of interest may be given, but even the composition of the words used to convey the general idea takes lots of practice to avoid "violating protocol".

The whole idea behind remote viewing is that all people are getting continuous input from their 5 senses constantly, and their mind is constantly interpreting this input. The theory is that they are ALSO getting continuous psychic impressions too, but that since so much of our mind's interpretive work is automatic, we aren't consciously aware of what came in as psychic impressions and what came in from 5 senses.

So to learn to do remote viewing, two things are a must:

1. Some effort must be made to choose a target the learner does NOT know beforehand. In a learning situation, this is best done by having someone ELSE choose a target, often a photo, perhaps



seal it in an opaque envelope, and hand it to the viewer with a non-specific request like "Tell me about this."

2. Since the problem is that the 5 senses plus the psychic impression stream give us TOO MUCH information, a quiet, undisturbed setting is essential. McMoneagle points out this does not mean a pristine laboratory acoustic anechoic chamber, but a comfortable setting away from disturbances. (This is my guess but a light dose of white noise, fan noise, or softer air conditioner noise which is constant would seem to be OK given what I've read in this book.)

Then in a relaxed unhurried manner, the viewer jots down what are likely disjointed "flashes" of what are hopefully the psychic impressions. At the viewer's decision, the impressions are sketched or words written, and are then handed back to the person helping the viewer. McMoneagle makes the point that the slightest "Oh, I forgot ..." information after the decision to hand in the sketch and words invalidates the information. Like writing an exam for a very strict and fussy instructor.

After the papers are handed in, the person who originally chose the target will make the comparison and share it with the viewer.

So the technique is akin to "tuning" your perception to that "weak station", your psychic sense, that everyone apparently has.

The above example is much oversimplified compared with what the research and application guys do professionally - they have more people involved so that the person who hands the viewer the envelope has no knowledge of what is inside.

Also, in training, it is necessary to have some way to verify what the actual target looks like.

That is a nutshell account of how remote viewing works.

Here are some clips from the text which point out some interesting things about this field:

Page 27:

"Remote viewing always operates best when it is used for producing information on something that is known to exist. In other words, one should be assured the target is real." (Kind of puts a damper on the 'fishing expeditions' victims would like to run for getting info on the perps.)

Page 29:

"Therefore, I would say that remote viewing is very good for:

1. Describing people, events, things, concepts, places, etc. which are real.
2. Producing new leads. No one should be expected to trust remote viewing as a stand-alone source of information.
3. Reconstructing events. (Filling in the details.)
4. Making decisions. (Especially true for yes-no or "binary"

problems.)

5. Making projections. (...remote viewing can produce some amazing detail about things that have not yet happened.)"

Page 32:

"Contrary to general opinion, using remote viewing to produce a location is also not a good idea. This is probably one of the least accurate ways of using this capability."

Page 84:

"The viewer's likes and dislikes, preferences for outcome, and even a reluctance to deliver bad news alters the way [the viewer] responds."

Page 98:

["CRV" stands for "coordinate remote viewing" which is the practice of supplying the viewer with geographical coordinates.]

"The premise behind CRV is that all human beings receive and deal with psychic information on a day-by-day basis. The problem is, in order to recognize psychic information, it has to bubble up to cognition, where we can attempt to control it."

Page 116:

"When a viewer 'tastes' the target, it is only for a few nanoseconds and then contact is broken. The rest of the exercise is internalized processing ... It is definitely not a full-scale model or pictogram laid out in total wonderment before our mind's eye."

"You will have perceptions about the target that are as vague as a movement you caught with the corner of your eye, the faint hint of an aroma, or a feeling that puts goose bumps on the backs of your arms. It is almost never direct but needs to be interpreted in some way."

Page 123:

"Give up on the idea that you will ever have the perfect answer or the total answer delivered to you on a platter. Lose your need for a conclusion, and automatically trash your assumptions. Bits and pieces - these are the skills of a psychic."

Page 134:

[CONDENSED, not a quote]

Possible "irritations" that can interfere with remote viewing:

Hunger, thirst, discomfort, need for bathroom, irritating or repetitive noise, anxiety, upset, anger, worry, pets, people present, telephones, expected guests soon, incomplete writing/drawing materials present, too much ambient light.

Pages 135 - 137:

[Suggested training photos]

- cave
- church steeple
- cliff near water
- domed building
- hillside house
- cliff dwelling ruins
- mountain top
- Mount Rushmore
- pier
- rocky shoreline
- roller coaster
- statue
- strip mine
- tall building
- unique building
- waterfall

Page 152 - 153:

"What if I told you that, in my experience, most remote viewers who target something in the present usually provide some information that is pertinent to the target in the past and future? Well, that's exactly what happens in MOST cases. The first target I ever did worked that way, and I'm sure it won't be the last. I saw a red bicycle in a bicycle rack outside the front door of the target building. The [person at that location to provide verification] didn't see one, because there was no bicycle there when it was being targetted. But when the remote viewing was completed and we all went back to the target for my feedback, someone rode in on a red bicycle and parked it in the rack, sort of fulfilling the prophecy."

Page 153:

"I once did a whole series of targets at SRI-International for which no specific time of interest was mentioned. Every single one failed. It was years later that buildings I had described in those remote-viewing sessions were actually built at those specific target sites."

Eleanor White

---

[ALPHABETICAL Site index page](#)  
[SUBJECT Site index page](#)

## Quick read for those tight on time

THIS SITE CONTAINS EXTENSIVE INFORMATION NOT KNOWN TO THE GENERAL PUBLIC. WHILE THIS INFORMATION IS FACTUAL, BECAUSE IT IS FOREIGN TO MANY PEOPLE, THIS SITE IS \*NOT\* RECOMMENDED AS A FIRST CONTACT WEB LINK.

BELOW SITE IS RECOMMENDED FOR FIRST CONTACT ACTIVISM:

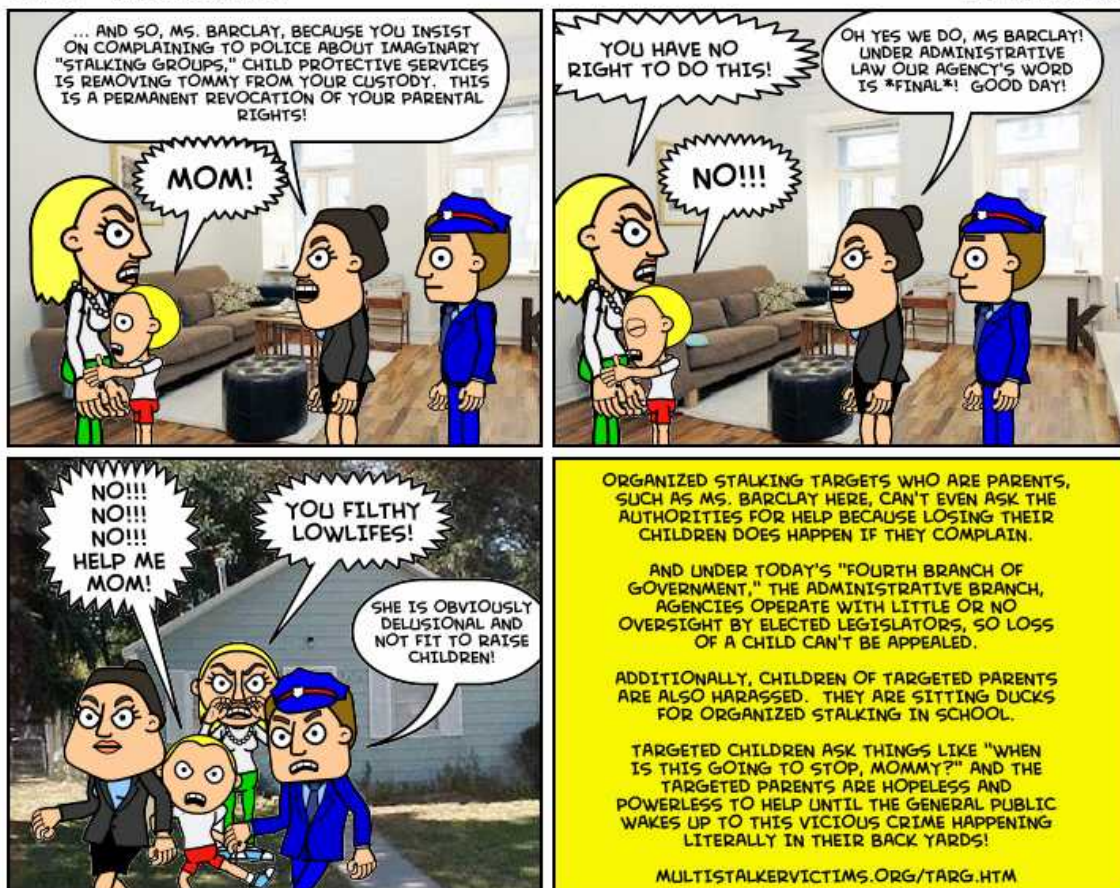
<http://www.catchcanada.net>

# The Extra-Judicial Corrections System?

Last updated: May 24, 2010

TARG - EPISODE 23

BY ELEANOR



WWW.BITSTRIPS.COM

[More comic strips](#)

Does "an extra-judicial corrections system", in which the system doesn't have to deal with messy things like "evidence" and "trials" or even "truth," but can get straight to the "good stuff": punishment, exist?

This site provides evidence that it does, and has for some time.

While targets of this "extra-judicial corrections system" do not have all the answers, we have enough information to show it is very likely. We can also show that programs of covert brutality have existed and have been exposed in the United States, at least, since World War II.

This near-perfect crime is called "organized stalking and electronic harassment", or OS/EH for short.

(Because part of the electronic harassment includes equipment which is capable of influencing and attacking the brain and nervous system, some call the electronic portion "mind control". Some call the entire OS/EH crime "mind control", but there is much more to the crime than the "mind control" sub-category. Some feel that "electronic assault" is a better name for the electronic phase, with good reason.

Other names for the NON-electronic side of the crime are group stalking, vigilante stalking, or cause stalking.)

[Click here](#) to download or view a free, NOT copyrighted booklet about organized stalking (and electronic harassment.)

[Click here](#) to view a small pilot project, a system to rate various informative materials on credibility. Of particular interest to journalists and public officials trying to judge the validity of reports of the crime of organized stalking and electronic harassment.

What you are going to read on this site may not seem real to members of the unaware public. There are several statistics, most from official professional sources, which support what we are asserting here about the organized (group) stalking side of the crime we call OS/EH:

- A U.S. Department of Justice special report, January 2009, NCJ 224527, titled Stalking Victimization in the United States, which is available at this link (as of January 2009):

<http://www.ojp.usdoj.gov/bjs/pub/pdf/svus.pdf>

[Click here](#) if the above link is broken

... reported the following statistics showing the occurrence of multiple stalking cases within the total of all U.S. recorded stalking cases in the 2005-2006 time range:

"During a 12-month period an estimated 14 in every 1,000 persons age 18 or older were victims of stalking - About half (46%) of stalking victims experienced ...

\* 11% of victims said they had been stalked for 5 years or more.

[Eleanor White commenting: "5 years or more" is very characteristic of organized stalking, which usually never stops because the justice systems refuse to acknowledge this crime.]

\* An average of 10.6 percent of some 4.6 million stalking and harassment victims don't know the stalkers, since they're complete strangers.

[Eleanor White commenting: Almost all organized stalking is carried out by strangers, or people the target may know by sight but has never interacted with. The "4.6 million" figure above includes both stalking and harassment victims.]

\* Appendix table 3. Number of stalking offenders perceived by victim:

One 62.1%

Two 18.2%

Three or more 13.1%

Number unknown 6.5%

Total Number of victims 3,398,630

[Eleanor White comment: Adding three or more to number unknown, gives 19.6%. That suggests ~666,000 U.S. stalking victims may be organized stalking targets.]

- See also [an affidavit](#) from an attorney who pressed NCVC (U.S. National Center for Victims of Crime) for a statement of the size of their call volume relating to "gang" or "organized" or "group" stalking. The NCVC estimated thousands of such calls per year, and a volume of about 10% of all their calls.
- The following statistic covers all reports to police relating to infractions of Canada's "Criminal Harassment" law, which covers stalking. The statement is from Statistics Canada, the federal agency which maintains statistics for all areas of Canadian life, including policing. The following statement was in response to Eleanor White's request for a checkoff item on Canada's Uniform Crime Reporting (UCR) system denoting harassment reports involving simultaneous multiple harassers (Chief, Policing Services Program responding):

*"Thank you for e-mail of Jan. 17. There is no need to add a new field to the national Uniform Crime Reporting (UCR) survey to collect information on multiple harassers, as a field already exists for the identification of multiple accused persons for all criminal incidents reported to police. As an example, of the 10,756 incidents of criminal harassment reported to police in 2006, 1,429 of these (or 13%) involved more than one accused."*

That is one criminal harassment report in eight, a very significant percentage. While not all of these would strictly fall under the organized stalking category, this rate of simultaneous multiple harassment reports at least hints that organized stalking may not be as rare as the general public seems to think.

- A report on stalking posted by the American Journal of Psychiatry on their web site, journal reference 158:795-798, May 2001, states ... 6 out of 201 (3%) respondents reported multiple stalkers... Compare that with the 13% in criminal harassment cases

above, reported by Statistics Canada, and clearly, stalking by multiple stalkers is a very real crime, acknowledged by mainstream professionals.

Note carefully: There is such a thing as PROXY stalking, in which a single stalker, motivated by intense amorous or mental illness based focus on the target, enlists helpers. Organized stalking is not proxy stalking, but rather is stalking by a group totally independent of whomever originally submitted the target's name to the stalking group. The stalking group typically has no knowledge of why the target's name was submitted, and instead is given a lie, often that the target is a pedophile, to motivate the group stalking effort. The lie is repeated endlessly.

Link to the AJP article: <http://tinyurl-com/3fa3yw>

[Alternate link](#) if above link is broken.

- Article: "The Course and Nature of Stalking: A Victim Perspective"  
Authors: Sheridan, Davies, Boon  
Source: Howard Journal of Criminal Justice, Volume 40, Number 3, August 2001 , pp. 215-234(20)

In 5% of the cases (5/95), there was more than one stalker. pp.219

"In 5 cases perpetrators were part of a group..", pp.219

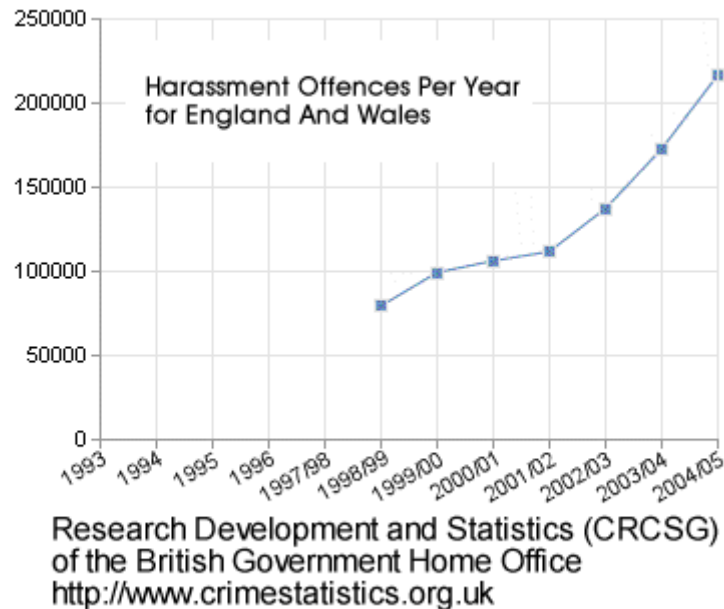
"... [40%] of victims (38) said that friends and or family of their stalker had also been involved in their harassment... This is a surprising find as the popular view of a stalker is of a lone and secretive individual." pp.222 [COMMENT: This suggests that the above "5%" cases may have been groups other than family or friends, which is suggestive of organized stalking as opposed to simple proxy stalking. Organized stalking involves groups which are networked everywhere, while proxy stalking has a single stalker who has a very personal focus on the target. Organized stalking groups also work on more than one target, unlike proxy stalking.]

Typical of organized stalking: "In 15% of cases, the victim could provide no possible reason for their harassment" pp.226

- Statistics from the book [Mobbing: Emotional Abuse in the American Workplace](#) show that in Sweden, about 3.5% of the working population is subject to mobbing, which is organized stalking in the workplace. 3.5% of working people is roughly 1 person in a hundred total, and is in line with the organized stalking survey above.
- Statistics from the U.S. Centers for Disease Control concerning harassment and stalking cases give an overall figure for the U.S. of 4.5 people per 100 as having been harassed or stalked at one time. Our informal survey's result of about one person per 100 being targeted by organized stalking fits well within that 4.5 per 100 figure. (Source, ABC News)
- Statistics from the British (government) Home Office state that 1,900,000 people in the United Kingdom were victims of stalking or harassment at any one time as of the year 2001. That is about 3 people per hundred. Here again, the organized stalking survey's 1 person in a hundred is not out of line. Most interesting is that roughly 45% of the stalking victims are MEN! That suggests a very different picture from the



conventional view of stalking victims being mostly women, and may well point toward the type of stalking described here, on this web site. [Click here](#) for documentation. (Graph below shows all harassment offences, not specifically stalking.)



\* Oh, and here's another British stalking statistic:

Home Office Research Study 210 (1998 data):

#### THE OFFENDERS

The majority (79%) of incidents involved only one perpetrator.

[...]

Strangers were responsible in 34 per cent of incidents.

Those statistics are strongly suggestive of organized stalking, 79% involved one perpetrator means 21% involved more than one perpetrator. And stalking by strangers is the usual situation with organized stalkers. Even if only 5% of stalking cases are organized, 5% of a million cases could mean 50,000 organized stalking cases in the United Kingdom alone.

- For people who have trouble believing that stalkers can be as cunning and nasty as reports from organized stalking targets indicate, a psychiatrist, below, refers to one statistic indicating that as many as one stalker in just eight fits the observed personality of organized group stalkers:

Excerpt from book STALKING, by Debra A. Pinals, MD, Group for the Advancement of Psychiatry, page 42:

#### CLINICAL ASPECTS OF STALKING



"Finally the fourth type of stalking in the Sheridan and Boon (2002) taxonomy, sadistic stalking, comprised 12.9% of their sample. This construct looked at the victim in particular, identifying the victim as someone worth "spoiling" (Sheridan & Boon, 2002), and as someone who would not understand why they were targeted.

"The target and stalker began as low-level acquaintances, but eventually the stalker's motive is to frighten or demoralize the victim. For example, the stalker might reorder or remove private papers, or leave notes inside the victim's car, leaving the victim with some evidence that the stalker has had contact with their personal property.

"As the behavior progresses, the stalkers attempt to take full control of the victims' lives. Their behavior may include implied threats (e.g. pictures of tombstones) and sexual communications that intimidate or humiliate but would avoid directly pointing to the perpetrator.

"There may be reprieves from the behavior, which may later resume after a hiatus. These types of stalkers may work hard to defy police."

[Screen shot](#) of the page from the original book.

- A survey like [this one on this site](#) was posted on a high volume news site in 2002. 12,000 people visited that survey in 24 hours. About 120 sent in responses saying they had most or all of the symptoms of organized stalking. That is 1 person in a hundred, primarily in North America. (To be on the safe side, a rate of one organized stalking target per 1,000 people is probably better.)

One question which deserves to be asked of government and the media repeatedly is: Why are organized stalking and electronic harassment (OS/EH) not being acted or reported upon?

A partial answer to that is that police make every effort to prevent reports of organized stalking and electronic harassment (OS/EH) from being officially recorded and manifesting in crime statistics. They consistently use the "you are mentally ill" method, with its implied threat of being forced into the mental health system, as their main blocking tactic.

---

\*\* Main Menu \*\*

[1996/Gloria Naylor](#) | [Activism History](#) | [Activism & Networking](#) | [Activism Tips](#) | [Alpha Index](#) | [Anti Pedophile Page](#) | [Arlene Tyner: Part 4](#) | [Articles](#) | ["Brainchip" booklet](#) | [CATCH](#) | [Child Being Tortured](#) | [Comic strip](#) | [Contact](#) | ["Coping" booklet](#) | [Countermeasures](#) | [Credibility Rating System](#) | [Doctors who know](#) | [Effects-Image](#) | [Effects-Others'](#) | [Effects-Survey](#) | [Effects-Tabulated](#) | [Eleanor White's Hall of Heroes](#) | [E-weps/Iraq](#) | [Experiments](#) | [FFCHS](#) | [Footnote for Fellow Christians](#) | [Glossary](#) | [Group Presentations](#) | [Organized Stalking booklet](#) | [How Police Can Help](#) | [How Public Can Help](#) | [Info Handling Tips](#) | [Message to the Perpetrators](#) | ["Mind Control's" Portion](#) | [MKULTRA: FOIA History](#) | ["Mobbing", the book](#) | [NIH Doc Says MC is REAL](#) | [On Line Victims' Memorial](#) | [Organized stalking](#) | [Organized stalkers?](#) | [OS Investigation Report](#) | [OS Videos](#) | [Other Sites](#) | [Outdoors Helps!](#) | [Perpetrator Groups](#) | [Perps Who Talk](#) | [Police CAN help](#) | [Police Who Know](#) | [Preparedness](#) | [Protest Posters](#) | [Road to Freedom \(show\)](#) | [Russian Research](#) | [Sabotage Photos](#) | [Satanic Connection?](#) | [Stop Covert War](#) | [Stalking Groups](#) | [Subject Index](#) | [Tech Talk Booklet](#) | [Thefts](#) | [Threats Received](#) | [Victims' Photo Album](#) | [Voice-to-Skull Success, 1975](#) | [Weapons List](#) | [Top](#)

To remember this site address: "Raven, ONE, caught in a net"

---

Some of us know why we were "turned in" for this harassment, but we don't really know why such a large, expensive network of citizen harassers came about. We do know that as

dictatorships are in the forming stage, local neighbourhood surveillance and harassment groups are set up. That is amply recorded in history.

Once the dictatorship takes over, these local surveillance and harassment groups ensure that the dictator stays in power. This political motive seems to be the only likely answer to the question of why so many resources are expended to keep these harassment groups in operation and expanding.

Organized stalking and electronic harassment targets experience daily, harassment. Break-ins at home, work, and car. Thefts and [sabotage](#) just below a cost where police will act. Vicious, well organized rumour campaigns. Destruction of reputation, career, and relationships. Harassment of children, terrorizing of pets (while the target is out), injury and literal butchering of pets. Unusual medical symptoms for which doctors find no cause.

Well organized, very cleverly engineered 24/7 harassment by [organized stalking groups](#), activities of which are ignored and denied by all levels of government. These organized citizen stalkers are [networked](#), and moving to a different city does not stop the harassment.

Electronically induced sleep deprivation, and outright pain.

These crimes may have drawn from historical criminal operations such as [MKULTRA](#), and [COINTELPRO](#). The organized stalking side of these crimes seems to have taken advantage of the "law and order" and "community watch" mindset, morphing into the extreme criminal activity we see today.

The crimes documented here are a literal [covert war](#) on citizens. This covert war operates like a cross between citizen vigilante style "[criminal rehabilitation groups](#)" and "contract revenge services" for the well connected, particularly those who have connections to crime groups, such as the international organized pedophile rings.

"Prophetically, an acquaintance coolly said to me, a year after I left the lab,  
'You are in a police net you will never get out of ... for the rest of your life.' "

-- Leuren Moret, geoscientist, whistleblower, anti uranium munitions  
poisoning activist, target, formerly of Lawrence Livermore Lab

See more about Leuren Moret:

<http://www.raven1.net/moret.pdf>  
<http://www.raven1.net/moret2citycouncil.htm>

On very rare occasions, one of our members will find a revealing piece of information. One such revelation comes from a member who has a senior police officer as a personal friend. This police officer (on condition of anonymity) revealed that many police departments tacitly encourage the activity of these organized citizen groups because they help to "keep criminals in line."

The anonymous police officer said police recognize that innocent people will sometimes be targeted too, but some police departments consider that an acceptable price to pay for "crime control." One police officer admitted to a target that she had been targeted due to illnesses

suggesting she was a methamphetamine addict. In fact, she was not, but had unknowingly moved into a house which had been used as a meth manufacturing lab.

See also the ["police who know" log](#).

Important: Not all police officers participate in this harassment. In fact, it has been reported that some police officers are themselves targets. We in the organized stalking/electronic harassment target community do NOT disparage the majority of honest police officers!

You do not need to be "somebody special" to be targeted. Once vicious lies are spread in the target's community, the target becomes a high profile criminal in the minds of community members.

The citizen stalking group members often have no criminal records. This makes it difficult to prove their participation, as they appear to be "pillars of the community." And the fact that the harassment is split up among a large group of stalkers makes evidence gathering difficult.

Police usually deny that stalking by more than one stalker happens, and the medical establishment usually repeats this misconception. It is interesting that womens' assault centers, for example, do understand that organized group stalking happens, but police and doctors don't.



Clip from video of organized stalkers

[More clips from the above organized stalker video](#). Have a look at the [original video](#) itself, (and more) too.

[Second organized stalking video, Florida](#)

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ftWkB66rEuA&feature=related> (As of January 9, 2009)

[Click here](#) if above youtube link is broken.

Here in the 21st Century, these crimes are happening in the jurisdictions of all industrialized nations, and are world wide in scope. The evidence we have gathered to date is here for all who are willing to look at it.

A unique tactic used by the organized stalking perpetrators is that they carefully hide their operations by starting off with "minor annoyances" experienced by everyone. The difference is that these "minor annoyances" happen daily, often several times a day, as opposed to the normal rate of maybe one every few months. Many targets take a long time to come to realize this is deliberate harassment, instead of being the world's unluckiest people.

Eventually, the home break-ins where moving things around, stealing objects of small value and returning them later, leaving cigarette butts and pennies scattered here and there, sabotage at home, in the car, and on the job, and vicious rumour campaigns deliver the message that this is much more than "bad luck."

**\*\* Heard from the harassers themselves \*\***

Observations, and even a few face to face conversations with some members of the organized harassment groups, reveals a pitiful picture where some of them started out being harassed themselves, and particularly, they had every job opportunity trashed. This left the target with seemingly no choice but to join the perpetrators to receive minimal sustenance. This method of recruitment is being enhanced by shipping many jobs overseas as a result of moves to "globalize" the economy.

**\*\* About References to "Government" \*\***

I, Eleanor White, am NOT anti-government. Instead, I am opposed to CORRUPTION IN government. When government, the agency responsible for public protection and safety, IGNORES criminal activity, PROVIDES COVER FOR criminal activity, or actually carries out criminal activity, I oppose such actions. I am certain that the majority of honest government employees welcome efforts to expose and stop government corruption.

**\*\* Main Menu \*\***

[1996/Gloria Naylor](#) | [Activism History](#) | [Activism & Networking](#) | [Activism Tips](#) | [Alpha Index](#) | [Anti Pedophile Page](#) | [Arlene Tyner: Part 4](#) | [Articles](#) | ["Brainchip" booklet](#) | [CATCH](#) | [Child Being Tortured](#) | [Comic strip](#) | [Contact](#) | ["Coping" booklet](#) | [Countermeasures](#) | [Credibility Rating System](#) | [Doctors who know](#) | [Effects-Image](#) | [Effects-Others'](#) | [Effects-Survey](#) | [Effects-Tabulated](#) | [Eleanor White's Hall of Heroes](#) | [E-weps/Iraq](#) | [Experiments](#) | [FECHS](#) | [Footnote for Fellow Christians](#) | [Glossary](#) | [Group Presentations](#) | [Organized Stalking booklet](#) | [How Police Can Help](#) | [How Public Can Help](#) | [Info Handling Tips](#) | [Message to the Perpetrators](#) | ["Mind Control's" Portion](#) | [MKULTRA: FOIA History](#) | ["Mobbing", the book](#) | [NIH Doc Says MC is REAL](#) | [On Line Victims' Memorial](#) | [Organized stalking](#) | [Organized stalkers?](#) | [OS Investigation Report](#) | [OS Videos](#) | [Other Sites](#) | [Outdoors Helps!](#) | [Perpetrator Groups](#) | [Perps Who Talk](#) | [Police CAN help](#) | [Police Who Know](#) | [Preparedness](#) | [Protest Posters](#) | [Road to Freedom \(show\)](#) | [Russian Research](#) | [Sabotage Photos](#) | [Satanic Connection?](#) | [Stop Covert War](#) | [Stalking Groups](#) | [Subject Index](#) | [Tech Talk Booklet](#) | [Thefts](#) | [Threats Received](#) | [Victims' Photo Album](#) | [Voice-to-Skull Success, 1975](#) | [Weapons List](#) | [Top](#)

To remember this site address: "Raven, ONE, caught in a net"

Here are some quotes regarding the electronic harassment weapons' ability to disrupt a target's brain and nervous system:

From the United States Air Force Scientific Advisory Board (SAB) report, "New World Vistas - 21st Century," commissioned by the Secretary of the Air Force and co-signed by the Chief of Staff (94), concluded in 1996, on pages 50 and 51 of the Executive Summary that:

"...Novel enhancements in Human-Machine Interaction...be aggressively pursued. The ultimate interaction is Thought Control."

Here are some techniques used by these criminals who oversee the organized stalking and electronic harassment:

- Official "investigations" which don't ever seem to end, and with no defined purpose, and where the harassment target is unaware of the investigation
- Rumours of illegal and immoral behavior spread about the harassment target among neighbours, co-workers, and even some family members, pedophilia being a favourite
- ["Street theater" and neighbor "skits"](#) designed (very cleverly) to keep the harassment target uncomfortable and isolated for years; often, whenever target moves, new neighbors are moved in soon after (confirmed by investigator [David Lawson](#)).
- [Sabotage](#) of personal possessions and work at the target's home, place of employment, and locked automobile

An anonymous letter from someone claiming to be a perpetrator in this covert program stated that he was recruited by being told he was participating in "criminal rehabilitation", in spite of the fact that overwhelmingly, targets of this program do not have criminal records. (And a few cases of those who have, but have paid their debt and are no longer active as criminals.)

Once designated as a target, control is exercised, or at least attempted with some success, over these facets of the harassment target's life:

- who your friends are, and in many cases whether you will have any friends at all
- how your relations with family will go
- how your relationships with business associates go
- what sort of jobs you will be allowed to hold, regardless of your qualifications, and for how long, and what the quality of your work will be
- how your health will fare, and in many cases if you will even be allowed good health
- whether or not you will be able to enjoy any of life's pleasures
- whether or not you will have any privacy at all
- how well you will be treated in stores and other places of public service
- how well your possessions will work and how long they will work without breakdowns
- how much sleep you will be allowed
- how long you, your children, and your pets will have between occurrences of bodily pain, fatigue, sleep deprivation

---

**\*\* Main Menu \*\***

[Activism Tips](#) | [Alpha Index](#) | [Anti Pedophile Page](#) | [Arlene Tyner: Part 4](#) | [Articles](#) | ["Brainchip" booklet](#) | [CATCH](#) | [Child Being Tortured](#) | [Comic strip](#) | [Contact](#) | ["Coping" booklet](#) | [Countermeasures](#) | [Credibility Rating System](#) | [Doctors who know](#) | [Effects-Image](#) | [Effects-Others'](#) | [Effects-Survey](#) | [Effects-Tabulated](#) | [Eleanor White's Hall of Heroes](#) | [E-weeps/Iraq](#) | [Experiments](#) | [FFCHS](#) | [Footnote for Fellow Christians](#) | [Glossary](#) | [Group Presentations](#) | [Organized Stalking booklet](#) | [How Police Can Help](#) | [How Public Can Help](#) | [Info Handling Tips](#) | [Message to the Perpetrators](#) | ["Mind Control's" Portion](#) | [MKULTRA: FOIA History](#) | ["Mobbing", the book](#) | [NIH Doc Says MC is REAL](#) | [On Line Victims' Memorial](#) | [Organized stalking](#) | [Organized stalkers?](#) | [OS Investigation Report](#) | [OS Videos](#) | [Other Sites](#) | [Outdoors Helps!](#) | [Perpetrator Groups](#) | [Perps Who Talk](#) | [Police CAN help](#) | [Police Who Know](#) | [Preparedness](#) | [Protest Posters](#) | [Road to Freedom \(show\)](#) | [Russian Research](#) | [Sabotage Photos](#) | [Satanic Connection?](#) | [Stop Covert War](#) | [Stalking Groups](#) | [Subject Index](#) | [Tech Talk Booklet](#) | [Thefts](#) | [Threats Received](#) | [Victims' Photo Album](#) | [Voice-to-Skull Success, 1975](#) | [Weapons List](#) |



[Top](#)

To remember this site address: "Raven, ONE, caught in a net"

---



Photo above shows our colleagues, Russian anti electronic harassment activists, courtesy Cheryl Welsh

---

Since October 1, 1996 there have been about  
488,000 + 137,423 visits to this site

---

## Some Books Relevant to Organized Stalking and Electronic Harassment

[War at Home](#), Brian Glick, about COINTELPRO

[Original COINTELPRO documents site](#)

[Search for the Manchurian Candidate](#), John Marks, \$10 US, MKULTRA history!

[Mobbing: Emotional Abuse in the American Workplace](#), backs us up!

[Quotes from two books by David Lawson](#), about what he calls "cause stalking"

[1996](#), autobiographical novel by writer Gloria Naylor, a target

[A Nation Betrayed](#), Carol Rutz, a first-person MKULTRA testimonial + FOIA information

[Earth Rising](#), by Dr. Nick Begich, *tells it like it is!* Definitely worth the price!

[Controlling the Human Mind](#), by Dr. Nick Begich

## A quick list of some landmark documentation:

[Lida](#), the first electronic harassment-capable device dates from the Korean War

[Dr. Joseph Sharp](#), Walter Reed Army Institute of Research, performs microwave voice to skull back in 1974

["Silent Sound"](#) used by U.S. Army in Gulf War to produce mass surrenders

[MKULTRA](#), [Orlikow court case](#), and [Bonacci court case](#) clearly show abundance of motive and means for grievous atrocities, ..and the MKULTRA perpetrators NEVER faced a SINGLE criminal charge for their atrocities.)

[Human radiation experiments](#), 1944 - 1960s, show brutal involuntary experimentation has gone on in secret on citizens, who were muzzled by government allegations the victims were 'crazy', now admitted to by President Clinton.

[Hearings testimony](#) about these atrocities show that citizens can be severely assaulted and the crimes covered up.

---

## Proven and Available Through-the-Wall Harassment Technologies:

[Click here](#) for a separate page of the technologies listed below. Not good for printing, choose one of the following for printable version:

[RIGHT click here](#) for a Microsoft WORD tailored-for-printing version of this page.

[RIGHT click here](#) for an Adobe Acrobat (PDF) tailored-for-printing version of this page.

These are older, not secret technologies capable of extreme destruction of the ability to earn a living, and the quality of life of a target, listed below. None of these technologies require implants, and all can be transmitted silently, through walls, and leave no trace evidence.

Since few targets will acquire the correct detection equipment, destruction of a target's life even using these older technologies is a perfect crime under today's justice system. Today's justice system denies that any effective through wall harassment technologies exist, probably because they tacitly approve of the activities of the "anti crime" organized stalking groups.

Here is the list:

- A simple microwave oven, door removed, with the door interlock switch bypassed, and held against the bedroom wall of a target in an apartment building or semi-detached house. This device can cause a variety of disabling medical symptoms.

[Article](#)



MODIFIED microwave oven weapon, for improved focus of the microwave radiation,  
from the article above

Some of the symptoms of microwave exposure are:

Asthma, cataracts, headaches, memory loss, early Alzheimer's, bad dreams, depression, fatigue, concentration loss, appetite loss, heart and blood pressure problems, and cancer.

[Vendor](#) offering plans for building a weaponized microwave oven (June 2008.) [Click here](#) if the above link is broken.

- Joseph Sharp's voice to skull success, performed with Dr. James C. Lin's pulsed microwave transmitter, and publicly announced in 1974 at the University of Utah:

[March 1975 "American Psychologist"](#) journal article excerpts and other references.

AUDIBLE sound transmitted directly into a target's skull, through a target's wall, of course, can drive the through-the-wall target crazy, and if the target complains, the target will be immediately diagnosed as mentally ill. The perfect crime.

[U.S. patent 6,587,729](#), issued based on Dr. Joseph Sharp's voice to skull success.

[Voice to skull \(V2S/V2K\)](#), a commercial version dubbed MEDUSA - "Mob Excess Deterrent Using Silent Audio", proposed for commercial development for military and police use, ABC news. If that ABC link is down, [click here](#) for a backup copy. July 2008.

[Don Friedman's 2007 Freedom of Information Act \(FOIA\) request](#) showing government involvement in the development of voice to skull for weapons potential

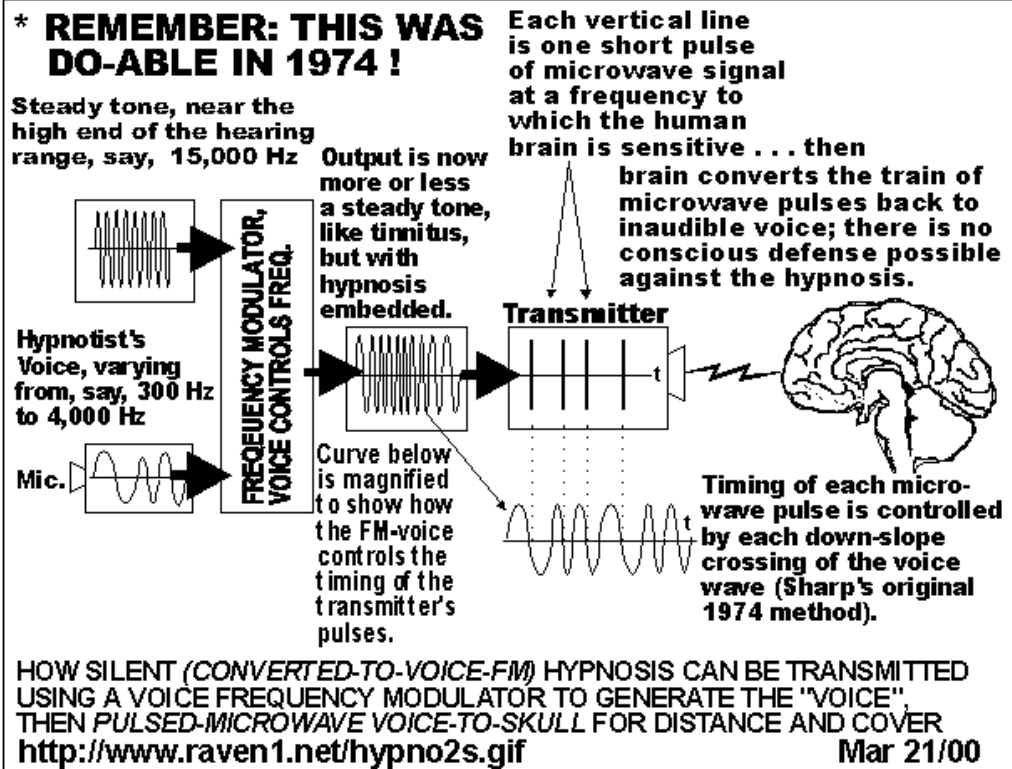
- Lowery's silent sound, [patent 5,159,703](#) and used for self-help subliminal hypnosis tapes and CDs and by the U.S. Army in Gulf War One (1991).

Together with Sharp's voice to skull, Silent Sound projected through a bedroom wall can hypnotize a target in their bed with the target being unaware. Unaware hypnosis is CLEARLY electronic harassment in the EXTREME!

[Silent Sound in Gulf War One](#)

Concept diagram, combined voice to skull and Silent Sound

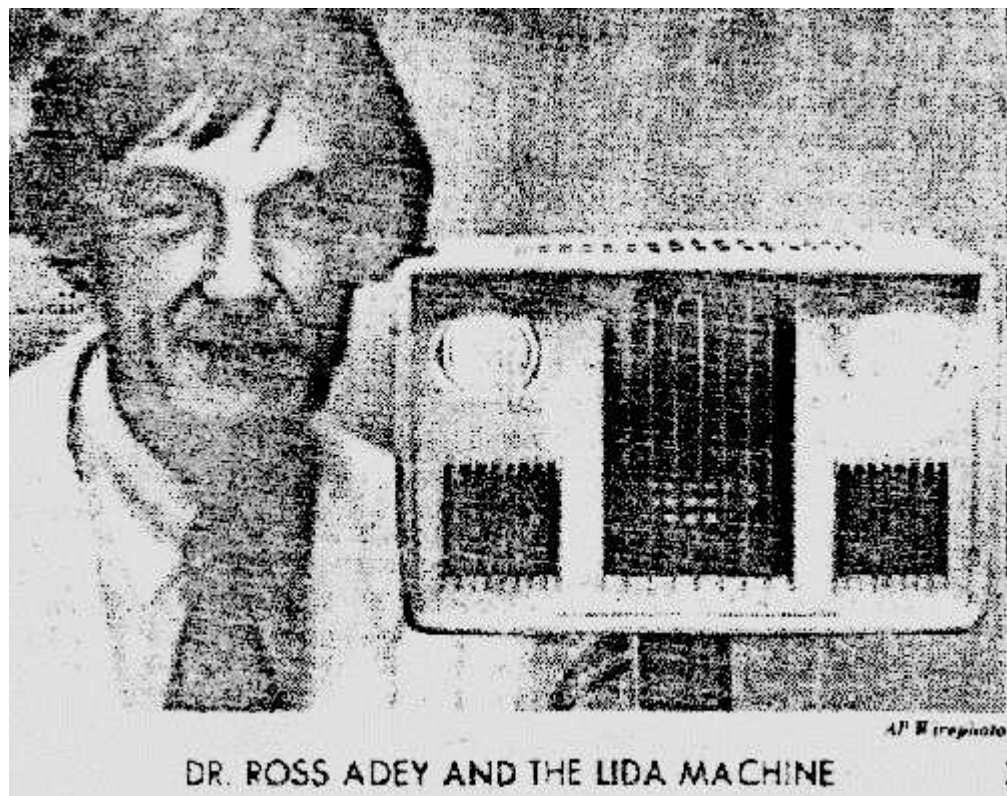




- An old medical device, the Russian LIDA machine, a pulsed 40 watt, 40 MHz radio transmitter which can be used to make a target exhausted on the job when pulsing at the rate consistent with sleep, and with a pulse rate increase, DEPRIVE a target of sleep too! [U.S. Patent 3,773,049](#) describes the operation of the LIDA machine.

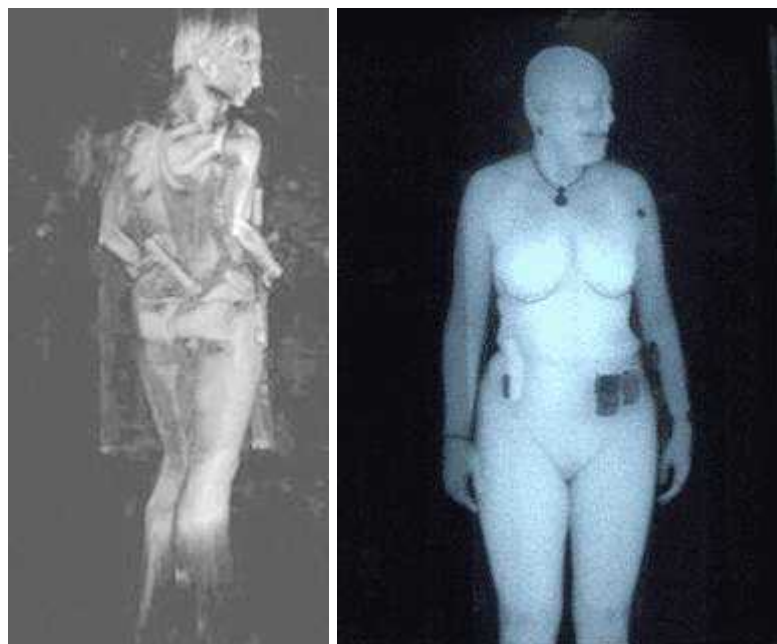
#### [Notes on the LIDA machine](#)

Dr. Ross Adey is not a known participant in the human rights atrocities described on this site.



- Through clothing (and through non-conductive wall) RADAR, widely used at airports and by police to look through clothing for hidden weapons. The harassment potential of this technology in the hands of organized stalking groups is obvious.

Through wall/clothing radar image



- Code name EPIC through wall coordination/balance disruptor weapon may become technology #6, once it has been announced as having been successfully demonstrated. ([Article](#), dated May 21, 2007)

Electronic harassment targets have reported suddenly having their balance and coordination disrupted.

Classified (secret) equipment, coming into wider use in the 1980s, operates at a much more invasive performance level. Our group, as yet, does not have solid information as to how these classified devices work.

**\*\* Main Menu \*\***

[Activism History](#) | [Activism & Networking](#) | [Activism Tips](#) | [Alpha Index](#) | [Anti Pedophile Page](#) | [Arlene Tyner: Part 4](#) | [Articles](#) | ["Brainchip" booklet](#) | [CATCH](#) | [Child Being Tortured](#) | [Comic strip](#) | [CONTACT](#) | ["Coping" booklet](#) | [Countermeasures](#) | [Credibility Rating System](#) | [Doctors who know](#) | [Effects-Image](#) | [Effects-Others'](#) | [Effects-Survey](#) | [Effects-Tabulated](#) | [Eleanor White's Hall of Heroes](#) | [E-weps/Iraq](#) | [Experiments](#) | [FFCHS](#) | [Footnote for Fellow Christians](#) | [Glossary](#) | [Group Presentations](#) | [Organized Stalking booklet](#) | [How Police Can Help](#) | [How Public Can Help](#) | [Info Handling Tips](#) | [Message to the Perpetrators](#) | ["Mind Control's" Portion](#) | [MKULTRA: FOIA History](#) | ["Mobbing", the book](#) | [NIH Doc Says MC is REAL](#) | [On Line Victims' Memorial](#) | [Organized stalking](#) | [Organized stalkers?](#) | [OS Investigation Report](#) | [OS Videos](#) | [Other Sites](#) | [Outdoors Helps!](#) | [Perpetrator Groups](#) | [Perps Who Talk](#) | [Police CAN help](#) | [Police Who Know](#) | [Preparedness](#) | [Protest Posters](#) | [Road to Freedom \(show\)](#) | [Russian Research](#) | [Sabotage Photos](#) | [Satanic Connection?](#) | [Stop Covert War](#) | [Stalking Groups](#) | [Subject Index](#) | [Tech Talk Booklet](#) | [Thefts](#) | [Threats Received](#) | [Victims' Photo Album](#) | [Voice-to-Skull Success, 1975](#) | [Weapons List](#) | [Top](#)

To remember this site address: "Raven, ONE, caught in a net"

"We need a program of psychosurgery and [political control](#) of our society. The purpose is physical control of the mind. Everyone who deviates from the given norm can be surgically mutilated.

"The individual may think that the most important reality is his own existence, but this is only his personal point of view. This lacks historical perspective.

"Man does not have the right to develop his own mind. This kind of liberal orientation has great appeal. We must electrically control the brain. Some day armies and generals will be controlled by electrical stimulation of the brain."

Dr. Jose Delgado (MKULTRA experimenter who demonstrated a radio-controlled bull on CNN in 1985)

Director of Neuropsychiatry  
Yale University Medical School  
Congressional Record February 24, 1972:

[October 2005 Scientific American article](#) on Delgado's work

## To Our Harassers

We are aware that many of you are carrying out these crimes based on lies that we targets are pedophiles or other serious criminals. That you operate from such motives is confirmed by private investigator David Lawson's 12-year investigation, quotes from which can be found [here](#).

You should know that if you are one who is participating in such activity for reasons of "criminal rehabilitation", you have been lied to by the higher echelons of a group that also uses extremely debilitating electronic mind/body weapons against us, around the clock.

These upper echelons are using you to commit very serious crimes against people who are innocent of any crime. You should give this some careful thought, particularly if you are religiously inclined. If not, you may still be setting yourselves up for some major prison time for carrying out the wishes of the covert criminal element who got you started into this criminal activity.

And, please, ask yourself this:

Do you really expect to escape death? Do you really expect that choosing a career of torturing innocent people will have no consequences for you in the next life? Do you really think, after hearing reports from millions of people who have "died" and come back, that there is no "next life"? Do you really believe that those people who reported ending up in Hell during their near death experiences were all lunatics?

[Questionnaire for the Harassers...](#)

---

## **Meet Some Organized Stalking/Electronic Harassment Targets**

Site visitor, please remember the targets, living and dead, of this silent, unending, brutal electronic assault, accompanied by endless vicious lies told in our communities which destroy our reputations, our employment and employment opportunities, personal and business relationships, and sometimes puts us into the street. For most, this living nightmare will only stop at our hour of death.

Appropriate music for viewing the victims' memorial below:

[honor.rm](#) or [honor.wma](#)

This list uses the following abbreviations to show the harassment effects reported by each of the targets listed:

(\* Asterisk) = Pseudonym or Internet handle used at victim's request  
(OS/EH) = Organized stalking including painful, debilitating electronic harassment using silent, no trace evidence electronic weapons  
(DC) = Drug or chemical attacks or poisonings  
(MK) = Large scale drug, electronic and psychiatric/institutional torture programs which evolved from the 1950's and were exposed in 1977. Some MKULTRA victims are also OS/EH targets.  
(FLCh) = Forced loss of child(ren) by bogus determination



of lack of parental fitness

(+) = Deceased or (+Mu) = Deceased, known to have been murdered

(+SU) = Suicide

(EI) = Electronic implant (nearly always involuntary)

(DII) = Deliberately inflicted illness

(Ca) = Cancer

(HA) = Heart Attack

(Bl) = Blinded

(HE) = Heart enlargement, possibly from repeated electronically-induced heart stress

(ION) = Ionizing radiation experiments (xrays, radioactive substances)

(LA) = Local atrophy of body part

(Bu) = Burns, probably microwave

(PMH) = Permanent (bogus) mental hospitalization

(BE) = Brain embolism

(Neu) = Significant neurological damage

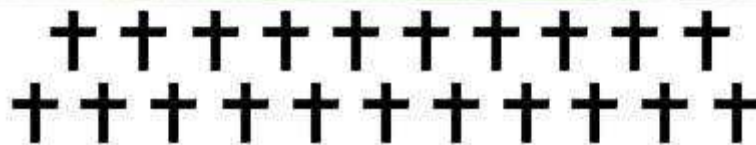
(RA) = Ritual abuse, often applied as child

(SxA) = Sexual abuse, not ritual

---

## First Person Name Submissions

MKULTRA, organized stalking, electronic harassment, and ritual abuse memorial garden near Chattanooga TN, the work of Kathleen Sullivan and God. Her web site is <http://naffoundation-org>



. . . Of Those targets who were tortured, both electronically and even by co-opted institutional staff, even as they lay dying of cancer, murdered, or driven to suicide by criminals who are being protected by government's ignoring the complaints, and the apathy and denial of the general public.

[Ally, Julia's cat](#), tortured unto death as a [Satanic](#) sacrifice (+OS/EH)  
Angel, Ed Light's dog, tortured unto death (+OS/EH)  
Annie, Eleanor White's pet squirrel, tortured unto death (+OS/EH)  
Baby bird, flipped from nest, smashed to concrete, using  
perp remote manipulation equipment, in front of Eleanor (+OS/EH)  
Baby, Bill MacIntosh's dog, blinded while Bill  
was in hospital then put down (+DC)  
Black kittens, throats cut, who were thrown on to  
Sueann Campbell's driveway (+Mu)  
[Carole Sterling](#) (OS/EH,+SU-1997)  
[Cary Adcox](#), (OS/EH, +SU-6/25/2001)  
[Clare Wehrle](#) (OS/EH, +Jan. 6, 2006)  
David F. Wood (OS/EH, +SU-Oct. 14, 1999)  
[Eeva Valve, Dr. Rauni Kilde's mother](#) (OS/EH, +2003)  
[Dr. Eldon A. Byrd](#) (OS/EH, +Ca Dec 30, 2002)  
Erika Cummings (OS/EH, +SU Jan 28/99)  
[Gail Whittaker](#) (OS/EH, +September 19, 2005)  
Karen Kearny (OS/EH, RA, +SU-1995, California)  
[Kui Griffin](#) (OS/EH, +SU-Nov 2002)  
Maria "Marika" Bandera (OS/EH)  
Mark Fish (+2004, OS/EH)  
Merilee Deller (OS/EH, +HA-Oct 11, 2004)  
Micki Englum (OS/EH, +Ca-2001, Illinois)  
Mildred R. Cooper (OS/EH,+Sep 14, 2006)  
Paul Schaefer (+OS/EH, Ca, June 1999)  
[Rainy](#), Margo Tilton's cat (+OS/EH, Oklahoma, March 2, 2005)  
Rita Hutchinson Taylor (OS/EH, +SU-1984)  
[Ronald Roose](#) (OS/EH, +SU July 2002)  
[Ruth Goodman](#) (OS/EH, +May 9, 2003)  
Squirrels, two, disemboweled by perps attempting to  
make Eleanor believe these were done by predators (+Mu)  
Storm, Jim Graf's dog, stabbed in his back (+Mu)  
yard the day Jim became targetted  
Sunrise, Janet Leih's cat, killed during unsupervised  
tradesman visit  
Ta-Shi, Janet Leih's dog, poisoned  
Travis Johnson (OS/EH, +SU-May 2006)  
[Valerie Wolf](#) (+MK Feb. 6, 2002)



[Theresa Schindler Memorial Web Site](#)  
[Terri's fight continues](#) for others

Theresa "Terri" Schindler tortured to death March 31, 2005, by judicial crime, by denial of water for 14 days, while "police" (Nazi thugs) arrested 47 heroes who tried to get Terri WATER in her hospice prison. This was a federal and state felony because Terri was NEVER in a coma, never vegetative, never had a terminal condition, and many doctors filed affidavits stating she was an eminently good candidate for rehabilitation, at age 41. The police enforcing this order KNEW that, and also knew they were enforcing an illegal order. (Other police officers repeatedly advised them of that.)

Politicians such as Florida governor Jeb Bush postured mightily, bemoaning Terri's torture but, while having the authority and DUTY to stop the crime, never did more than tinker with legislation as Terri lay cracking and bleeding from lack of water.

Even dying cancer patients get ice chips in their mouth to ease their suffering during dehydration, while Terri was denied ALL liquid. The criminals who tortured Terri to death only allowed her last rites Holy Communion ONE DROP OF WINE to make sure Terri dehydrated faster! God PUNISH the criminals in government who ordered Terri's torture!

SPECIAL thanks to Gordon Watts of Lakeland, Florida who came very close, losing an appeal vote by only one, 4-3, to saving Terri by his private citizen's petition to the Florida courts!

(This list is only a FEW PERCENT of the known victims world-wide and contains only those who have volunteered to have their suffering recognized here)

A. Bisetti (OS/EH, London UK)

A. John Hughes (OS/EH)

\* A R (OS/EH)

Alfredo Nieto Centeno (MK, Spain)

[Ally, Julia's cat](#), tortured unto death as a [Satanic](#) sacrifice (+OS/EH)

Amy H. (MK)

Ananda (OS/EH, +SU[?] September 2008)

Ann S. (MK)

\* Anonymous 1 (OS/EH)

Baby, Bill MacIntosh's dog, blinded while Bill was in hospital then put down (+DC)

\* Baby Dow 1 (+MK)

\* Baby Dow 2 (MK)

\* Baby Shirk 1 (+MK)

\* Baby Shirk 2 (+MK)

\* Baby Shirk 3 (+MK)

Barbara Guillette (OS/EH)  
 Barbara Hartwell and cat Rockie (OS/EH)  
 Becky Hinderman (OS/EH)  
 Betsy C. (MK)  
 Bill H. (MK)  
 Billy R. Sullivan (MK)  
 Blanche Chavoustie (MK, ION, EI)  
 \* Bob Reed (OS/EH)  
 Brenda Sperry (OS/EH)  
 Brian S. (MK)  
 \* Cam and mother (OS/EH)  
 \* Cardinal (OS/EH)  
[Carole Sterling](#) (OS/EH,+SU-1997)  
 Carolyn Price (OS/EH, DC, EI, HA)  
[Cary Adcox](#), (OS/EH, +SU-6/25/2001)  
 Charles Trimble (OS/EH)  
 Cheryl Welsh (OS/EH)  
[Clare Wehrle](#) (OS/EH, +Jan. 6, 2006)  
 Colleen R. Egli (OS/EH)  
 \* Dan Lee (OS/EH)  
 Daniel Moore (OS/EH)  
 Dave M. (OS/EH)  
 David F. Wood (OS/EH, +SU-Oct. 14, 1999)  
 David S. (MK)  
 Deborah (+MK)  
 Delly Pelc (OS/EH)  
 Donna Lee (OS/EH,DC)  
 Douglas Scott Gillman (OS/EH)  
 Edmund Light (OS/EH, LA) and his dog Angel (+OS/EH)  
[Eeva Valve, Dr. Rauni Kilde's mother](#) (OS/EH, +2003)  
 Eleanor White (OS/EH, DII) and her pet squirrel Annie (+OS/EH)  
 Elizabeth Arceneaux (OS/EH)  
 Erika H. (OS/EH, +SU Jan 28/99)  
 \* Family Z (OS/EH, DII)  
 Farren Carroll (OS/EH)  
 \* [Five military experimentees](#), Camp Mabry TX (+MK-like involuntary experimental  
 drugging, Jan 5/01)  
 Frank Glynn (OS/EH)  
[Gail Whittaker](#) (OS/EH, +September 19, 2005)  
 Gregory Cousins (OS/EH)  
 \* Harmony (OS/EH)  
 Harry E. Cooper (OS/EH,+Dec91)  
 Helen H. Hendricks (OS/EH)  
 \* Heveab (OS/EH)  
 Israel H. (MK)  
 James Henry Graf (OS/EH, DC, DII, ION)  
 James H. Whittle (OS/EH)  
 Janet B. (MK)  
 Janet D. (MK)  
[Janet Leih](#) (DC, SxA)



J. A. Salinger (OS/EH)  
 James B. McCallen (OS/EH)  
 Jason Snitker (OS/EH)  
[Jen](#) (OS/EH)  
[Jesus Mendoza and CHILDREN](#) (OS/EH)  
 Jim L. (OS/EH)  
 Joan S. (OS/EH, DII - Leukemia, HE)  
 John Gregory Lambros (OS/EH)  
 John Mecca (OS/EH, EI, Ha, Bl, DII)  
 Joseph Keeney (OS/EH)  
 Joyce H. (MK)  
 Judith ABR (OS/EH, DC, EI, MK)  
 Julianne McKinney (OS/EH), Resistance Leader  
 Karen (+MK)  
 Karen Davenport (OS/EH)  
 Kathleen A. Sullivan (MK, RA)  
 \* Kathy Gray (OS/EH)  
 Kathy Heckman (OS/EH)  
 KRL (OS/EH)  
[Kui Griffin](#) (OS/EH, +SU-Nov 2002)  
 L. D. C. (+OS/EH, DII)  
 Lee Carroll (OS/EH)  
 \* LionHart (OS/EH)  
 Lioudmila Leverd-Peliouchenko (OS/EH)  
 Magda K. (OS/EH, MK, RA, Neu, EI)  
 \* Marcie Steinbauer (OS/EH)  
 Maria (OS/EH, Bu)  
 Marina Findlay (OS/EH)  
 Mark Fish (+2004, OS/EH)  
 Martin C. Mack (OS/EH)  
 Martti Koski (OS/EH)  
 Mary (OS/EH)  
 Merilee Deller (OS/EH, +HA-Oct 11, 2004)  
 Michael O. (OS/EH)  
 Micki Englum (OS/EH, +Ca)  
 Mildred R. Cooper (OS/EH, +Sep 14/06)  
 Molly (+MK)  
[Patricia Mougey](#) (OS/EH)  
 Pal Dozsa (OS/EH)  
 Paul Schaefer (+OS/EH, Ca, June 1999)  
 Peggy Fagan (OS/EH)  
 Peter D. (+MK)  
[Rainy](#), Margo Tilton's cat (+OS/EH, Oklahoma, March 2, 2005)  
 Rauni Leena Kilde, MD (OS/EH)  
 Ray Frank (OS/EH)  
 Rena (OS/EH, +SU-September 28, 2008, San Jose, CA)  
 \* Renee (OS/EH)  
 \* Rina (OS/EH, DII)  
 Rita Hutchinson Taylor (OS/EH, +SU-1984)  
 Rob R. (OS/EH)

Robert C. Mougey (OS/EH,+Oct84)  
Robert Dawn (OS/EH)  
Robert Grucela (OS/EH)  
Robert S. (MK)  
Rod Orr (OS/EH)  
Roger Wilson (OS/EH, DC, DII, MK)  
[Ronald Roose](#) (OS/EH, +SU July 2002)  
Ruth Barnett (OS/EH)  
[Ruth Goodman](#) (OS/EH, +May 9, 2003)  
Ryan Thomas Brown Suter (EI, DC, MK, DII, RA)  
Sandra S. (MK)  
\* Sangwin (OS/EH, DC)  
Sara (OS/EH, SxA)  
Sarah Nelson (OS/EH)  
Scot Freeman (OS/EH)  
Sharon Anne Goodner (OS/EH)  
Sharon Weld (OS/EH)  
Spence Everson (OS/EH, MK)  
Stephen A. Tueting (OS/EH)  
Steve Wayne (OS/EH)  
Steve Wilson (OS/EH)  
Storm, Jim Graf's dog, stabbed in his back  
yard the day Jim became targetted (+Mu)  
Sunrise, Janet Leih's cat, killed during unsupervised  
tradesman visit  
Susan E. Miller (MK)  
Susan H. (MK)  
Susan M. (OS/EH)  
\* Susan Reed (OS/EH)  
Ta-Shi, Janet Leih's dog, poisoned  
\* Teknovududoll (OS/EH)  
Terri Schindler (+VGS, Florida, March 31, 2005)  
Terukatsu Ishibashi (OS/EH, Japan)  
Thomas Salvatore Savona (OS/EH)  
[Tim Donoghue](#) (OS/EH, First organizer of picketing in Sacramento, California, falsely  
imprisoned for a bank robbery he did NOT commit)  
Tom Sorensen (OS/EH)  
Tracey J. (MK)  
Travis Johnson (OS/EH, +SU-May 2006)  
[Valerie Wolf](#) (+MK Feb. 6, 2002)  
Walter Tribe (OS/EH)  
\* Waterbaby (+MK)  
William MacIntosh (OS/EH)  
William S. (MK)  
William T. Sherman (OS/EH, EI, Bu, Neu, DC)  
William T. Shirk, Sr. (+MK)

---

## Reported But Unconfirmed Victims

---

Karen Kearny (VS/EH, RA, +SU-1995, California)  
Lynn Wildy (EH, +SU-February 21, 2005)  
Marion P. (+1981, California)  
Rita Stanley MFCC (OS/EH, +HA, California)  
Robert B. (+1994, Colorado)  
Steven B. (+1974, New Hampshire)  
Toby (+1975, Colorado)  
William Spanko (+age 54, HA)

---

Click here for:

## [Victims' Photo Album](#)

---

**\*\* Main Menu \*\***

[Activism History](#) | [Activism & Networking](#) | [Activism Tips](#) | [Alpha Index](#) | [Anti Pedophile Page](#) | [Arlene Tyner: Part 4](#) | [Articles](#) | ["Brainchip" booklet](#) | [CATCH](#) | [Child Being Tortured](#) | [Comic strip](#) | [CONTACT](#) | ["Coping" booklet](#) | [Countermeasures](#) | [Credibility Rating System](#) | [Doctors who know](#) | [Effects-Image](#) | [Effects-Others'](#) | [Effects-Survey](#) | [Effects-Tabulated](#) | [Eleanor White's Hall of Heroes](#) | [E-weps/Iraq](#) | [Experiments](#) | [FFCHS](#) | [Footnote for Fellow Christians](#) | [Glossary](#) | [Group Presentations](#) | [Organized Stalking booklet](#) | [How Police Can Help](#) | [How Public Can Help](#) | [Info Handling Tips](#) | [Message to the Perpetrators](#) | ["Mind Control's" Portion](#) | [MKULTRA: FOIA History](#) | ["Mobbing", the book](#) | [NIH Doc Says MC is REAL](#) | [On Line Victims' Memorial](#) | [Organized stalking](#) | [Organized stalkers?](#) | [OS Investigation Report](#) | [OS Videos](#) | [Other Sites](#) | [Outdoors Helps!](#) | [Perpetrator Groups](#) | [Perps Who Talk](#) | [Police CAN help](#) | [Police Who Know](#) | [Preparedness](#) | [Protest Posters](#) | [Road to Freedom \(show\)](#) | [Russian Research](#) | [Sabotage Photos](#) | [Satanic Connection?](#) | [Stop Covert War](#) | [Stalking Groups](#) | [Subject Index](#) | [Tech Talk Booklet](#) | [Thefts](#) | [Threats Received](#) | [Victims' Photo Album](#) | [Voice-to-Skull Success, 1975](#) | [Weapons List](#) | [Top](#)

To remember this site address: "Raven, ONE, caught in a net"

Just a quick word for another worthy cause:

Consider helping wildlife in dry and/or urban areas survive and enjoy their God-given lives in comfort. Promote, with flyers or posters, this plea for the public's help:

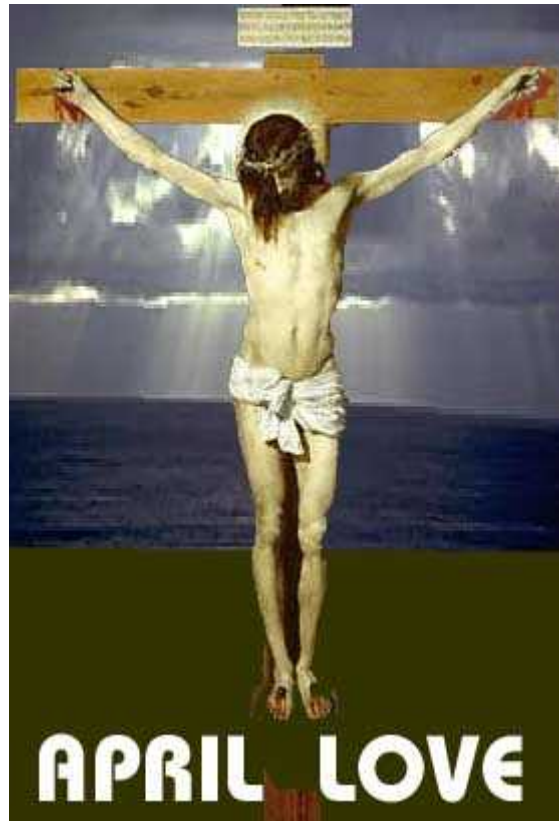
[water4wildlife.gif](#)

SPECIAL thanks to all who respond.

Click below for

## [Eleanor White's Hall of Heroes](#)

---



A footnote for my fellow Christians...

Our group has asked many Christian churches and groups for help in publicizing and exposing the continuing in-home and in-community plight of the targets of organized stalking and electronic harassment. Our group has been consistently ignored, and in some instances severely rebuffed by both clergy and laity, and in one case, we were threatened with legal action for a simple appeal for prayer.

MKULTRA-era history, COINTELPRO history (current-day electronic harassment's progenitors) and unclassified and commercial devices which can carry out this torture are firmly established facts. We are not asking for anything close to a "leap of faith", as we have ample factual material to convince most people of average open-mindedness who will take the time to learn the facts.

It is my prayer that there are a few true Christians out there who will at least PRAY for, if not publicly support, this cause, which can only be dear to the Heart of God.

(Pleasing God, also, would be prayers that Satan's grip on the perpetrators might be shaken loose.)

Eleanor White



(Please pray for the perpetrators)

---

**\*\* Main Menu \*\***

[Activism History](#) | [Activism & Networking](#) | [Activism Tips](#) | [Alpha Index](#) | [Anti Pedophile Page](#) | [Arlene Tyner: Part 4](#) | [Articles](#) | ["Brainchip" booklet](#) | [CATCH](#) | **[Child Being Tortured](#)** | [Comic strip](#) | [CONTACT](#) | ["Coping" booklet](#) | [Countermeasures](#) | [Credibility Rating System](#) | [Doctors who know](#) | [Effects-Image](#) | [Effects-Others'](#) | [Effects-Survey](#) | [Effects-Tabulated](#) | [Eleanor White's Hall of Heroes](#) | [E-weps/Iraq](#) | [Experiments](#) | [FFCHS](#) | [Footnote for Fellow Christians](#) | [Glossary](#) | [Group Presentations](#) | [Organized Stalking booklet](#) | [How Police Can Help](#) | [How Public Can Help](#) | [Info Handling Tips](#) | [Message to the Perpetrators](#) | ["Mind Control's" Portion](#) | [MKULTRA: FOIA History](#) | **["Mobbing", the book](#)** | [NIH Doc Says MC is REAL](#) | [On Line Victims' Memorial](#) | **[Organized stalking](#)** | [Organized stalkers?](#) | [OS Investigation Report](#) | [OS Videos](#) | [Other Sites](#) | [Outdoors Helps!](#) | [Perpetrator Groups](#) | [Perps Who Talk](#) | [Police CAN help](#) | **[Police Who Know](#)** | **[Preparedness](#)** | [Protest Posters](#) | **[Road to Freedom \(show\)](#)** | [Russian Research](#) | [Sabotage Photos](#) | [Satanic Connection?](#) | **[Stop Covert War](#)** | **[Stalking Groups](#)** | [Subject Index](#) | [Tech Talk Booklet](#) | [Thefts](#) | [Threats Received](#) | [Victims' Photo Album](#) | **[Voice-to-Skull Success, 1975](#)** | [Weapons List](#) | [Top](#)

To remember this site address: "Raven, ONE, caught in a net"

---

[Webmaster](#)

RECENT visits to this site:

[View recent visit details for this page](#)

---

<http://www.raven1.net/rfbiolog.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

The article below shows it is possible in the laboratory to control the operation of DNA with radio signals, by way of tiny "nano-antennas" attached to cell components and literally switch genes on and off.

While this is only short-range laboratory technology and not directly related to mind control as described on this site and others, it is more evidence that radio signals can affect body functioning in ways unknown to most of the general public. Discoveries like this underscore the need for governments to stop denying and start disclosing all such technology, and start seriously investigating reported abuses.

---

Published by the MIT News Office at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, Cambridge, Mass.

January 16, 2002  
Tech Talk

WEDNESDAY, JANUARY 16, 2002

Scientists control biological materials with radio waves

by Deborah Halber  
News Office

It's not exactly "ET, phone home," but MIT researchers reported in the Jan. 10 issue of *Nature* that they can "speak" to DNA biomolecules with radio waves.

The goal is to instruct biological materials how to act for a variety of purposes. Biological machines may one day be used to perform computation, assemble computer components or become part of computer hardware or circuitry. Radio-controlled biology may lead to single-atom or single-molecule machines, or the ability to hook tiny antennae into living systems to turn genes on and off.

"Recent studies have provided new insights into the complexity, precision and efficiency of biomolecular machines at the molecular scale, inspiring the development of physical and chemical manipulation of biological systems," said Joseph M. Jacobson, associate professor at the Media Lab and one of the paper's authors. "Manipulation of DNA is interesting because it has been shown recently that it has potential as an actuator (a hard drive component) and can be used to perform computational operations."

The researchers predict that radio frequency (RF) biology will have a broad range of applications. Because virtually all biological molecules can be linked with gold or other semiconducting nanoparticles, these molecules can be controlled electronically, remotely, reversibly and precisely, said Shuguang Zhang, associate director of the Center for Biomedical Engineering and another author of the study. Such systems will have profound implications for finely dissecting detailed molecular interactions and formations, he said.

## SINGLE-ATOM MACHINES

Jacobson, head of the Media Lab's Molecular Machine group, has a background in quantum physics. He became interested in using biology as a tool to create nanometer-length machines.

The ultimate goal, he said, is a single-atom or single-molecule machine. It's hard to manufacture computer chips much smaller than 30 nanometers, but biology has an excellent track record at creating tiny workable systems. The cell itself is a phenomenal little machine with its own power supply and memory. "If we're interested in molecular-scale machines, biology is a wonderful place to start," Jacobson said. He worked with researchers from the Center for Biomedical Engineering (CBE) to attach tiny radio-frequency antennae—a metal nanocluster of less than 100 atoms—to DNA. When a radio-frequency magnetic field is transmitted into the little antennae, the molecule is zapped with energy and responds.

Hybridization is the process of joining two complementary strands of DNA, or one each of DNA and RNA, to form a double-stranded molecule. In dehybridization, the strands unwind. Using this technique, the researchers dehybridized double-stranded DNA in a matter of seconds. The switching, which is reversible, did not affect neighboring molecules. Nanocrystals can be attached to proteins as well as to nucleic acids.

This opens the possibility of switching more complex processes such as enzymatic activity, biomolecular assembly, gene expression and protein folding. The function of cells' components and the cell life cycle itself may be electronically regulated with radio frequency, Jacobson said. The goal is build molecules into systems that turn on and off depending on the electronic commands they receive.

It may one day be possible to hook the antennae into living systems and turn genes on and off. "There are already numerous examples of nanocrystals attached to biological systems for the purpose of sensing," said co-author Kimberly Hamad-Schifferli, a postdoctoral associate in the MIT Media Lab. "However, we hadn't come across any examples where they are used as a means of controlling the biology."

"The development of molecular biology has witnessed many examples of ways to design new tools that accelerated uncovering nature's secrets," Zhang said. "Regulation of biomolecules using electronic RF control represents a new dimension in biology."

The exquisitely fine electronic controls of biological regulation will likely become more and more important in understanding complex molecular interactions in great detail, he said, because there is currently no other way to achieve fine local control without disturbing neighboring molecules. He likened the level of communication to using a mobile phone to convey a message to a single person in a crowd.

"Radio-frequency biology provides us with some extraordinary tools and with unprecedented precision controls to study biomolecules and their interactions. These new tools and technologies will undoubtedly advance our knowledge in finest detail. It not only opens new avenues for us to ask big and deep questions but also to

attain the ultimate answers in biology," Zhang said.

In addition to Jacobson, Hamad and Zhang, the study's authors are John J. Schwartz, a former postdoctoral associate in the CBE who now works for engeneOS in Waltham, and Aaron Santos (S.B. 2001). Jacobson and Zhang also are affiliated with engeneOS, which designs and builds programmable biomolecular devices consisting of natural and non-natural materials for commercial applications.

This work is funded by the Defense Advanced Research Projects Agency (DARPA) and the Media Lab's Things That Think consortium.

January 16, 2002 Tech Talk MIT

---



<http://www.raven1.net/rifatrv.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## **Book Review: Remote Viewing**

**by Tim Rifat, reviewer Eleanor White**  
**This page date August 25, 2003**

**Copyright 2001 by Tim Rifat (United Kingdom)**

**Published by Vision Paperbacks, 101 Southwark Street,  
London SE1 0JF, UK**

**<http://www.visionpaperbacks.co.uk>**

**ISBN 1-901250-96-2**

**278 pages, indexed**

**\*\* PROBABLY NOT IN PRINT, BUT YOU CAN TRY**

**<http://www.amazon.com>**

**... I have heard they still have the book available  
and possibly used copies.**

This is an "Eleanor White Book Review". Such reviews are not like what you see in the print media. My emphasis is to provide enough information that a mind control victim or supporter can make an intelligent decision as to whether to buy the book (or borrow it). This means most of the reviews are excerpted text, with comments inserted. This type of review is biased in favor of information relevant to mind control technology, and possible countermeasure experiments. In this book review, the material on remote viewing itself, and how to do it, is not emphasized. Those who are interested should obtain this book or one like it for detailed information.

An excellent companion book is [Psychic Discoveries](#), by Sheila Ostrander and Lynn Schroeder, 1997. (This book may be easier to acquire or borrow than the Rifat Remote Viewing book. Their earlier book, [Psychic Discoveries Behind the Iron Curtain](#), 1970, is also excellent and a real milestone in the fight to expose and stop mind control.)

In this book, "psychotronic" includes electronic amplification of psychic abilities, but more than that, it is used to mean ALL offensive uses of psi energy. Psi means the manipulation of the biophysical field connection between man and the unified field of his surroundings.

Note: In the excerpted text from the book, emphasis by way of ALL UPPER CASE LETTERS is mine. The reason for such emphasis is to point up information particularly relevant to mind control.

Also check out [The Secret Life of Plants](#) for ideas which may permit advanced, ESP-class mind/body attack signals to be detected.

---

## **Concepts Table (Relevant Points)**

## **(Scroll down for the book's table of contents)**

Note: This "Concepts Table" is to speed up access to those points of special relevance to mind control victims who are trying to develop detection, jamming, and shielding countermeasures. This table doesn't appear in the book itself.

|                                                                              |    |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----|
| <a href="#"><u>Amalgamation of PSI and electronics</u></a> .....             | 6  |
| <a href="#"><u>"Object imprinting" by PSI fields</u></a> .....               | 8  |
| <a href="#"><u>Remote psychic 'mining' minds for information</u></a> .....   | 8  |
| <a href="#"><u>Psychic intercepts lead to psychic shielding</u></a> .....    | 10 |
| <a href="#"><u>Tesla coils found to shield from remote viewing</u></a> ..... | 10 |

<http://www.raven1.net/ronpau-1.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## **Congressman Ron Paul Admits Conspiracy to Create World Government**

[911Exposed.com](http://911Exposed.com)

Eric Rainbolt - audience member asking question of Congressman Paul at event near Austin, Texas on August 30th, 2003: "Congressman Paul, I have a question..."

Moderator: "Over here." (pointing to Eric Rainbolt.)

Eric Rainbolt: "Great! If we can take a look at the big picture, could you tell us, the people in this room, any information that you may have of an international and deceptive conspiracy to overthrow the American Republic and its Constitution & Bill Of Rights in order to set up and usher in a totalitarian World Government likely espoused under the UN also..?"

Congressman Paul: " He asked if there was an international conspiracy to overthrow our government. The answer is **"Yes"**. I think there are 25,000 individuals that have used offices of powers, and they are in our Universities and they are in our Congresses, and they believe in One World Government. And if you believe in One World Government, then you are talking about undermining National Sovereignty and you are talking about setting up something that you could well call a Dictatorship - and those plans are there!..."

[Original Source](#) Propaganda Matrix

[ALTERNATE VIDEO](#) of this speech segment.

<http://www.raven1.net/rowbothm.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

[Site Index Page](#)

## So you think things like electronic harassment can't happen?

Monday November 09, 1998

CBC Radio (National) THIS MORNING

Introduction/Interviewer: Avril Benoit

Interviewer: Rosie Rowbotham

Interview with: Dorothy Proctor, Allen Hornblum, and  
Dr. George Scott

### SECRET EXPERIMENTS ON CANADA'S CONVICTS

AVRIL BENOIT: It is known that the U.S. government used prisoners as guinea pigs for often horrific experiments conducted in the name of commerce and science. Now there is growing concern over experiments on Canadian prisoners, experiments in sensory deprivation in which prisoners were placed in solitary confinement for weeks at a time. Experiments in pain tolerance using electric shocks and other experiments in which prisoners were given massive doses of LSD and other drugs without their knowledge nor their consent. Corrections Canada has investigated the matter and now a Federal Report calls the experiments "unethical, even by the standards of the day". One former inmate has launched a multi-million dollar lawsuit against the doctors who used her as a human guinea pig and against Corrections Canada for allowing it to occur. The woman and one of the doctors she is suing spoke with our Contributing Editor, Rosie Rowbotham, who joins me now:

AVRIL BENOIT: When did these experiments occur?

ROSIE ROWBOTHAM: Well they started in the 1960's here in Canada and went as far as the mid-1970's. It depends on which offender you are talking to.

AVRIL BENOIT: Which prisons did they occur in?

ROSIE ROWBOTHAM: They happened in Prison for Women [P4W], East Cell Block [ECB] inside Kingston Penitentiary and Millhaven.

AVRIL BENOIT: How many prisoners were involved as guinea pigs?

ROSIE ROWBOTHAM: We're not sure of the exact number, but it is safe to say several dozens alone here in the Kingston area.

AVRIL BENOIT: You spoke with several of them. What do they say about their experiences?

ROSIE ROWBOTHAM: I talked with both Canadian and American prisoners Avril, and some were ex-cons and some were still serving time. A few of the Canadians, one in particular, had served time in Raway (sp) Prison in New Jersey. His tale is of psychotropic drugs and

eventually he has cirrhosis of the liver now, and is back doing time in Canada, and he is terminal, he is dying. Another Canadian who is doing time today talks about Millhaven ECB and he talks about sensory deprivation, shock therapy and many many types of drug experimentation.

We talked about LSD experimentation. We are going to hear from one of the prisoners, a woman named Dorothy Proctor, in a few minutes. But I wanted to talk a little about America first.

AVRIL BENOIT: Which is where the controversy started? How would you compare then what happened here, to what happened in the States?

ROSIE ROWBOTHAM: In the USA there was a lot of experimentation with the pharmaceutical companies. They were using dioxins as a skin cream on many of the prisoners. Starting in the twenties, thirties and forties. Cancer cell injections, many things. In Canada the emphasis was more on drugs, especially LSD, shock therapy and isolation. But the important thing is that we came along and borrowed a lot of the idea from the USA because it is a perfect control group a prison population, for several reasons. Instead of an old folks' home or mental institution, they could report on what happens to these drugs, and so the experimentation gives them some results, some results they can follow.

AVRIL BENOIT: You mean because they are lucid enough to tell you what they are experiencing.

ROSIE ROWBOTHAM: And the area is controlled where they are going, what they are eating.

AVRIL BENOIT: And they can't leave.

ROSIE ROWBOTHAM: We have a completely controlled group.

AVRIL BENOIT: Was it also the fact that many people of the time were absolutely unsympathetic with prisoners, as many are still today?

ROSIE ROWBOTHAM: Well, I would say it was back in the times, in the thirties and forties, I don't think anybody even gave a second thought about prisons or what was happening to them. Nobody was talking about it. I talked to an American author, Allen Hornblum. He has written a book about experiments on American prisoners called, ACRES OF SKIN. He went to Holmesburg Prison in Philadelphia in the early 1970's as a literacy teacher, and this is what he saw there.

ALLEN HORNBLUM: One of the things that immediately shocked me was the great number of inmates who had bandages and adhesive tape on their backs, on their chests, on their arms. I thought to myself, "is this from a prison riot, was there a fight on a cell block - I had no idea what it was." And the next day a guard told me, he said, "oh that's no big deal, that's just the experiments for the University of Pennsylvania. They are doing a perfume study." It turned out it was part of a very large research program by a famous doctor at the University of Pennsylvania.

ROSIE ROWBOTHAM: I understand the famous doctor you are talking about is Dr. Albert Kligman. How did he start off at Holmesburg? I understood this thing started off innocently enough.

ALLEN HORNBLUM: That's right. Periodically there would be outbreaks of athlete's foot which you can imagine, in a large, unhealthy environment. Well, either a doctor or technician or pharmacist at the prison called Dr. Kligman and said we have this problem, take a look at it. He did come up, and when he walked through the front gates of Holmesburg I believe he was amazed by what he saw. As he said, what he saw before him were "acres of skin". He no longer, in my estimation, saw them as people or prisoners - he saw them as acres of skin which would be perfect for dermatologic study. He did in fact say, "He felt like a farmer seeing a fertile field for the first time" and that these men represented an anthropoid colony perfect for dermatologic testing. He basically set up shop there. It ran from the very early fifties to the mid-seventies.

ROSIE ROWBOTHAM: What is the worst thing that happened there, in your memories?

ALLEN HORNBLUM: There are a number of them. One of things that makes the Holmesburg story unique is that so much was done there - it was really like a K-Mart of investigatory operations. Holmesburg was like a university of research. They ran experiments on a cross-section of things on thousands of inmates for nearly twenty-five years. A lot of it was very innocuous stuff, product testing. Hair dyes, lotions, detergents, athlete's foot medication, eye drops, toothpaste, things of that nature.

They also did some more serious Phase One Testing - new drugs that were coming on the market. But worse and far more dangerous was the fact that Dr. Kligman was applying dioxin to the faces and backs of prisoners; injecting prisoners with radioactive isotopes; and for many years injecting prisoners with various chemical warfare agents for the Army and the CIA.

ROSIE ROWBOTHAM: Now that wasn't just happening in Holmesburg. From reading your book, you talk about this expanding to other parts of the country.

ALLEN HORNBLUM: That's right. Just about every state in America had at least one prison that was acting as a source for medical experimentation. We tend to see one prison focusing on one particular malady or problem over a short period of time. Pennsylvania, the state I am calling from, unfortunately had, in my estimation, the worst reputation. We had double to five times as many prisons involved and that is probably because the area of Philadelphia and South Jersey is such a hotbed for pharmaceutical companies and medical schools.

ROSIE ROWBOTHAM: But some of these are horror stories. Taking cancer cells and injecting them in patients in Ohio State; having their testicles stuck in radioactive water as a test for sterilization. RJ Reynolds Tobacco Company testing for bladder cancer. It seemed to be out of control.

ALLEN HORNBLUM: I think that's a good way to characterize it. And that's one of the things I find so frustrating and outrageous. At the end of the War it was the United States (not Russia, not England, not France) that put the Nazi doctors on trial for what they did at Bergen Belsen, Auschwitz, Ravensbrück. We harangued those Nazi doctors, we lectured them, we found them guilty, we ultimately hung seven of them but at the same time we were doing

that, in our own country we were injecting plutonium and uranium into unwitting hospital patients.

ROSIE ROWBOTHAM: Didn't the Nazis say that at the trials at Nuremberg?

ALLEN HORNBLUM: They did bring up the fact that the United States had used prisoners as test material. It surprised a lot of folks on the American side because they were not aware of it, but the Nazi doctors and their legal counsel became aware of it early in the trial, and they used it as exculpatory material. I am not sure it did them any good but what's worse in my estimation is after the trial we ended up doing up more of it rather than less of it.

AVRIL BENOIT: American author, Allen Hornblum, talking with Rosie Rowbotham about his book, ACRES OF SKIN: the human experiments at Holmesburg Prison, published by Rutledge.

Rosie, when Canadians started their own research on prisoners, did anyone raise any ethical objections?

ROSIE ROWBOTHAM: No, and at the time if they did, who would care if they did speak out? These prisoners, again, were a perfect group to do experimentation on, especially when it comes to psychiatry.

AVRIL BENOIT: You interviewed one woman, Dorothy Proctor, who has launched a five million dollar lawsuit against the doctors, and Corrections Canada. Tell me about her.

ROSIE ROWBOTHAM: Well, she was born in Cape Breton, Nova Scotia. She had a fairly tough upbringing. For her first adult crime she was sentenced to three years for robbery at the age of seventeen. She was sent to the Kingston Prison for Women in 1961. This is what happened to her.

DOROTHY PROCTOR: Being a young girl and being labelled as a juvenile delinquent I behaved as such. The authorities used my behaviour as an excuse to label me as a sociopath or a psychopath and that was just a label, that was just language they could put on paper so they could legitimately receive funding for the experiment. Now I know that I was being primed with sensory deprivation to prepare me for the other experiments. At that time I didn't know. I was told it was for disciplinary reasons.

I was put in the Hole [solitary segregation] for all sorts of violations. When I was in the Hole it was for twenty days or twenty-some days - but actually I used to go the Hole for fifty two days with just bread and water.

ROSIE ROWBOTHAM: Tell us what that was like, being in the Hole for 52 days.

DOROTHY PROCTOR: That was - what was it like? Well, at my age - actually Rosie, I am glad I was the age that I was because I was young and ignorant, probably didn't have enough sense to realize what was going on. All I know is that it was frightening. I thought I was going to die. I thought "I can't live 52 days bread and water". Every third day I would get a bowl of porridge and a boiled potato and I wouldn't be let out. So what I would do to occupy myself was exercise, I would sing, I would dance. I had visitors - spiders, insects.

ROSIE ROWBOTHAM: These are real insects - this was before the LSD?

DOROTHY PROCTOR: (laughs) Oh yes. Real insects. Before the LSD. Little things that you find in these places. Because you have to amuse yourself. I never thought of a future because right then and there, there was no future to think about.

ROSIE ROWBOTHAM: Okay now, what about the actual LSD? When did this come about? They started the sensory deprivation.

DOROTHY PROCTOR: Also electric shock - I had electric shock often - I would say when they began - maybe two, three times a week. That was within my first year and that was combined with going to the Hole. I would come out of the Hole and of course I would react. I mean look what they were doing to me. Sometimes I would physically engage with another inmate and so any infraction - I would be put in the Hole. But it seems strange to me Rosie, the other inmates I would engage with would never be put in the Hole. It was just me

I believe I was targeted from the very beginning. I don't want to play the race card but I really can't help but think that perhaps I was targeted because first of all I was very, very young. I think I was the youngest inmate there. I didn't have any family support. I didn't come from a background of influence or power and plus I am Native and Black Canadian.

ROSIE ROWBOTHAM: After these electroconvulsive therapy, what was done with the LSD?

DOROTHY PROCTOR: After the electric shocks and the sensory deprivation I believe they were preparing me. Mr. Eveson, the prison psychologist, used to come down - now this is where I am connecting the dots. I believe brainwashing was the issue here. He would come down, he was a soft-spoken man, non-threatening in his body language and behaviour. He would come down to the Hole and he would speak to me like "Dorothy I am making arrangements to have you released. Please try to cooperate with me and I will try to help you." Almost a Stockholm Syndrome started to set in with me. He would be the person to come and release me, rescue me so to speak. He would be very soft spoken with me and kind. So now he's my friend.

Before Mr. Eveson, I was also seeing Dr. Scott, the psychiatrist. Now Mr. Eveson comes down to the Hole, and he has a student with him, a lady psych student from Queen's University and she's to take notes. He pulls up a chair for her and him, and they are outside in the hallway section of the cell - this is through the bars. I am on the floor, no mattress just a blanket, then I am taken out of the cell that has a commode. I am now in cell with a hole in the floor for my toilet. That had backed up so I am also in my own waste and stench -- you can imagine.

ROSIE ROWBOTHAM: You set the ambience.

DOROTHY PROCTOR: Yes. So he comes out and presents me with this oh, you know, we want to help you so much, we want you to correct yourself, and we want you to be able to rehabilitate yourself. And I am your friend, and you are worth saving, so just cooperate with me scenario. And I have here a pill or something like that just might help you. I am going to rescue you. That was the LSD.



I don't think it was fifteen or twenty minutes before Dante's Inferno. It was obvious. I am locked in. I can't get away. And the walls start the walls start to move in on me, and they melt. The bars turn to snakes, there was an awful physical vibration in my body. It was just awful, just awful, and of course, any mind that I had to think in reality, I just thought I had gone mad, that's it.

ROSIE ROWBOTHAM: How long did these LSD experiments go on?

DOROTHY PROCTOR: I clearly remember over ten sessions but we could only find documents that support I think, three. That's fine with me, I am not going to play a numbers game here because one time, ten times, fifty times. It should have never have happened.

ROSIE ROWBOTHAM: Did Dr. Scott or any of the other doctors or medical staff at the Prison for Women at any time tell you why they were doing this? Did they have any justification for doing these experiments? What did they tell you?

DOROTHY PROCTOR: They have no reason to tell me anything. I was a nothing, I was just something to experiment on. They probably discussed it among themselves but it was never discussed with me. I was not worthy of that respect.

ROSIE ROWBOTHAM: Was there informed consent? Did they ask you to sign any forms saying that you were aware what they were doing and you had given permission for them to do these things?

DOROTHY PROCTOR: No, absolutely nothing. They took permission, they took charge of me and my life and my brain.

ROSIE ROWBOTHAM: Tell us more about Dr. George Scott, he was man who actually ran these experiments. What was he like?

DOROTHY PROCTOR: I don't have a clear memory - I have a clear memory the existence of a Dr. George Scott. I don't have a clear memory of interacting with him. The only evidence I have to support that are his own letters, documents referring to sessions with me, they gave me psychological tests, and I was "highly intelligent" according to Dr. Scott. "Above average in intelligence" in his words, and "fairly gifted". Now Rosie, why would take a child who was "fairly gifted" and experiment on them and take a risk of making them "mad", causing them to be insane?

Not only that, they created a drug addict, I had never done drugs. I walked out of Kingston Prison for Women with \$47.00 in my pocket, a one-way ticket to Montreal, and a full blown drug habit. I remained a drug addict for twenty-four years, and all that means.

ROSIE ROWBOTHAM: Did you do drugs in prison, contraband drugs that were in prison as well, like heroin, while they were doing these experiments?

DOROTHY PROCTOR: I didn't have to do contraband drugs. I had my own little drugstore with Dr. Scott and Mr. Eveson. They were giving me drugs. I had LSD and I had pharmaceutical drugs. I couldn't even pronounce the names. We have lists of them in our documents.

ROSIE ROWBOTHAM: Do you have any lasting physical effects?

DOROTHY PROCTOR: I have flashbacks. I have to live alert 24 hours a day. Most people can take their days, their movements, their actions, for granted. I can't. I am always making sure that I am stepping the right way but it's not noticeable to anyone who is watching me. It's something I have learned to live with and I handle. I don't go into deep sleeps. I have been drug free for eleven years and it took me about the first five years before I had some clarity and understand what was wrong with me. These are things that will live with me forever, plus my life has been drastically altered. My own government created a drug addict. I just can't get my mind around that.

ROSIE ROWBOTHAM: Have you learned to forgive? Have you found some spiritual centre through all this?

DOROTHY PROCTOR: I don't have a problem with forgiving. If I forgive them, I forgive everybody because I want to be forgiven so I have to forgive. I understand that with forgiveness comes accountability. They still have to be accountable to me whether I forgive them or not.

AVRIL BENOIT: It really sounds like she went through chemical torture through all that time. It's a wonder she pulled out of it at all. How is Dorothy Proctor doing now, Rosie?

ROSIE ROWBOTHAM: She's fine. She leads a very careful and limited life, Avril. She has claustrophobia. Incidentally when I was doing the interview with her, she felt that the interview room at the studio was closing in on her, so I was sensitive to that and tried to get the interview over as quickly as possible. But she is determined to get justice, and she wants to bring this to a close.

AVRIL BENOIT: You met with Dr. Scott?

ROSIE ROWBOTHAM: Yes I did. I met him north of Kingston, around Sealeys Bay, he has an old farmhouse. He was standing outside there, to meet us. He is 82 years old, he is getting rather old now.

He took us in his back room - where he has his old psychiatric books, and a Carl Sandberg book on the wall. He had an old space heater going. You can maybe hear it in the background. We had a good chat for an hour and a half or so. He's been stripped of his license to practice medicine by the College of Physicians and Surgeons for an unrelated matter - sexual impropriety with two female patients.

AVRIL BENOIT: Who were prisoners?

ROSIE ROWBOTHAM: No. This is from his practice on the street, because the man had his own private psychiatric hospital. He was successfully sued for \$400,000 in connection to one of those lawsuits.

He refused to discuss the Dorothy Proctor case specifically with me although he did agree to talk in general terms about what went on at P4W and other prisons.

DR. GEORGE SCOTT: To start off with, I would like you to know that my interest in psychiatry has been from when I was the age of

probably fifteen. When WWII ended, clinical psychiatry was just about beginning to become a thing. It was gradually going uphill through difficulties, ideas. In 1960 it was LSD, diethylamide. It's a psychoactive one. We are being sued for it by a prison inmate.

ROSIE ROWBOTHAM: Can you talk in a general way about the LSD? I don't mean in specifics, but what was that about?

DR. GEORGE SCOTT: In 1960 a researcher found that the alcoholics - when they were deeply involved in alcohol - they would come out with no memory at all. They wouldn't remember what the hell happened. So they found that after the treatment periods in an alcoholic, that they had some type of awareness of something. It's like a pea being in your pocket. You eventually begin to say "Jesus Christ. I've got a sore seat and I don't know what's going on."

Well, there was something in their mind that was burning them. Then they were more vulnerable to say "I remember when I was a little kid". [tries to sound like a child] You know? The doors are open.

ROSIE ROWBOTHAM: So LSD opened their doors inside?

DR. GEORGE SCOTT: Yeah. The set of doors. No psychiatrist was muttering at them. That other life came out. And it was proven that 30-40% of the real serious alcoholics in the large metropolitan centres - New York, Pittsburgh, and the other places - they would be improved by LSD. And all the experiments in LSD finished off about 1982 or 1983. 1960-1961, everybody's ears were going up about LSD, and the dangers of it, and all the other stuff was it become a problem. So LSD ran its gamut. LSD is now just a drug.

ROSIE ROWBOTHAM: Let's talk about sensory deprivation, you did those studies. What did sensory deprivation with inmates teach mankind or psychiatry?

DR. GEORGE SCOTT: Well, that actually started in Montreal. Where a research psychiatrist isolated people in big, like, balloons. A balloon that you could walk into. They lived in isolation for a period of time. The one research we did, and I had the overt privilege of being told that I was Boss of the whole thing - but Paul Gendreau was the real able guy.

ROSIE ROWBOTHAM: This is in Correctional Services you are talking about?

DR. GEORGE SCOTT: Yeah. Paul and I and several other people did the paper and the results of the paper were that more than a week or two weeks of isolation on people who were already vulnerable. You see, the inmate, "He Ain't Normal" because he lives in a pathological environment. You live with rattlesnakes, you are either going to get rattlesnake venom, or be able to bite the rattlesnake or whatever. What happened was that the people, I think we had twelve people, and they found that the longer they were there, the more they wanted to stay and sleep.

ROSIE ROWBOTHAM: You say you had twelve. How did you select those twelve people?

DR. GEORGE SCOTT: Purely by deciding what would be the standards - anybody who get's involved in the research project, it has to be explained, and they have to sign that they are doing this of their own free will, and their own free control. That's the way it is. There was no forcing ever. I mean, it's not my line. You see, with my kind of personality, if I can't talk them into it, I might as well give up. If they need it I will go all the way.

ROSIE ROWBOTHAM: Were they told?

DR. GEORGE SCOTT: Oh sure, they would know the whole show.

ROSIE ROWBOTHAM: Did they sign?

DR. GEORGE SCOTT: Yeah, oh yes, absolutely. And there was no discomfort really.

ROSIE ROWBOTHAM: And for other studies, did everybody know what they were -

DR. GEORGE SCOTT: Nothing could be done - now the one that's up in the air now, I can't talk about that.

ROSIE ROWBOTHAM: Is that the LSD study you were talking about?

DR. GEORGE SCOTT: Yeah.

ROSIE ROWBOTHAM: Can you tell us this about that? How were they selected?

DR. GEORGE SCOTT: I had nothing to do with selection. Nothing. See, I was the Boss Man. So I get shit on. So I get shoved around (laughs) as the Father of all this.

ROSIE ROWBOTHAM: Somebody has to be responsible.

DR. GEORGE SCOTT: All I had to do was work the money and make sure that the limits of research were all looked after.

ROSIE ROWBOTHAM: What did you, as a psychiatrist, learn from the experience with any of these studies?

DR. GEORGE SCOTT: LSD is not used in the medical context, anywhere in the world, at this point. Not at all.

ROSIE ROWBOTHAM: So you would say certain drugs you would still use, and psychiatry still uses, but LSD you say ran its gamut, and can't be used today because there is nothing from it? Did you learn anything from it?

DR. GEORGE SCOTT: Well, you see, I was not actually involved. I was sitting at the head of the class but - we worked with the Department of Psychology at Queen's University. That was their part. The psychologists were involved greatly in that. Their work that they did was exceptionally fine. There's nothing about them that could really be questioned. I was more for the physical side of the psychiatric part.

ROSIE ROWBOTHAM: This is the LSD stuff.

DR. GEORGE SCOTT: That was done through a very capable guy who had the research background that he could allow LSD to be given for therapeutic purposes.

ROSIE ROWBOTHAM: This is in Canada.

DR. GEORGE SCOTT: Yeah, in this area.

ROSIE ROWBOTHAM: Do we know who that is?

DR. GEORGE SCOTT: Oh you could find out.

ROSIE ROWBOTHAM: Did you ever work in Prison for Women?

DR. GEORGE SCOTT: I have worked in every prison.

ROSIE ROWBOTHAM: When you hear about the LSD and Prison for Women, what is your perspective, what do you think of that, what do you feel about what people -

DR. GEORGE SCOTT: One troublemaker out of twelve is one troublemaker out of ten.(?) That's an 8% casualty rate. That's not bad. That girl, or any person who goes through a system and thirty years later feels they have been poorly done by, it's what they say. I've got nothing to do with it.

ROSIE ROWBOTHAM: The other people who did the LSD, you're saying they had no problems?

DR. GEORGE SCOTT: Well, you'd hear from them if they were. Yup.

ROSIE ROWBOTHAM: I just want to clarify a few things. You said you were not involved with any LSD stud

[Site Index Page](#)

# **Book Review: Rule by Secrecy**

**by Jim Marrs**

---

**Title: Rule by Secrecy**

**Author: Jim Marrs**

**Copyright 2000**

**Publisher: Harper Collins Publishers Inc., New York City**

**ISBN: 0-06-093184-1 (paperback version) 467 pages**

---

Without this book, or an equally informed source, today's organized stalking and electronic harassment target will not be able to understand how such brutal, hidden-in-the-open atrocities can possibly happen and be so well covered up in so-called democratic countries.

Other sources which provide the listener with the type of information in this book are the U.S. Patriot movement's [shortwave AND WEB broadcasts](#). Either one or the other is, in my opinion, a must for organized stalking targets wanting to be fully informed.

Government crime talk show host Richard Syrett recommends this book as an excellent all round reference to explain how many serious and covered up government crimes get perpetrated and perpetuated. He keeps a copy as a bedside reference.

I'm only about halfway through at time of writing, but the first half alone is sufficient to see how the "behind the scenes international elite" orchestrate the activities of all governments, up to and including world wars and economic depressions. You will learn from a source like Rule by Secrecy that in fact most of what you see and hear about government actions have causes which never even come close to being revealed by mainstream media.

I find it most disturbing that so many brave members of the military have given their lives believing in a cause, when the true cause of those wars has been the behind the scenes machinations of moneyed elites who never came close to a battlefield.

According to this book, and informed broadcasters and researchers, world decisions are made in varying degrees of secret by the world's ultra rich, who use various organizations to formalize their work. Some of these organs are seemingly public, and produce periodical literature. Their literature in turn is used by the shortwave broadcasters to educate the public about the fact that elected officials are puppets of the "shadow government" when push comes to shove.

Rule by Secrecy lists some identifiable organs of the international shadow government, and explains their makeup and history. I will summarize some of these shadow government identifiable organs below, largely using excerpts from the book itself:

- New World Order

The GOAL of the shadow government which has existed for centuries, and requires the destruction of national sovereignty to achieve. Sovereignty can be accomplished by creating crises so severe that long term help from other nations is required. Massive influx of illegal immigrants can help with destruction of sovereignty. Artificially created long term drought can bring sovereignty to its knees, and that appears to be in progress in North America by way of the chemtrails.

George Bush Senior spoke repeatedly about the New World Order, but did not explain what this concept meant. The New World Order means a single world government. Reading this book paints a picture of the single world government as overwhelmingly likely, as brutal and totalitarian as is humanly possible.

- The Council on Foreign Relations (CFR)

"...the granddaddy of the modern American secret societies..."

The council began as an outgrowth of a series of meetings conducted during World War I. In 1917, Colonel Edward Mandell House, President Woodrow Wilson's confidential adviser, had gathered about one hundred prominent men to discuss the postwar world. Dubbing themselves "the Inquiry", they made plans for a peace settlement...

The CFR's [current-day] invitation-only membership, originally limited to 1,600 participants, today numbers more than 3,300 representing the most influential leaders in finance, commerce, communications [media!], and academia. Admission is a very discriminating and painful process: candidates have to be proposed by a member, seconded by another member, approved by a membership committee, screened by the professional staff, and finally approved by the board of directors.

Once the ruling members of the CFR have decided that the U.S. Government should adopt a particular policy, the very substantial research facilities are put to work to develop arguments, intellectual and emotional, to support the new policy, and to confound and discredit, intellectually and politically, ANY opposition...

John Kenneth Galbraith ... called off-the-record talks by the Treasury Secretary or CIA Director a "scandal". "Why should businessmen be briefed by government officials on information not available to the public...?" he asked.

- The Trilateral Commission

"By the early 1970s, ... many Americans were becoming more aware of secretive organizations such as the Council on Foreign Relations. Former CFR chairman David Rockefeller, apparently in an effort to deflect public attention from CFR activities, instigated the creation of a more public offshoot organization: the Trilateral Commission.

"Trilateral" means "Europe, North America, and Asia".

The concept of the Trilateral Commission was originally brought to Rockefeller by Zbigniew Brzezinski, then head of the Russian Studies Department at Columbia

University. Brzezinski declared that "National Sovereignty is no longer a viable concept".

Brzezinski's hope for a global society did not exclude nations under the rule of Marxism, which he described as "a further vital and creative stage in the maturing of man's universal vision... a victory of reason over belief." Brzezinski was named North American Director, when the Trilateral Commission was founded on July 1, 1973.

Trilateral Commission led to the 1979 creation of the Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA), a civilian organization with the power to take TOTALITARIAN CONTROL of government functions in the event of a national "emergency".

Trilateral Commission has acquired a reputation for being the "Shadow Government of the West".

Trilateral Commission has been described by some as a cabal of powerful men out to control the world by creating a supernational community dominated by the multinational corporations.

- The Bilderbergers

...are a group of powerful men and women - many of them European royalty - who meet in secret each year to discuss the issues of the day. Despite the fact that many highly regarded American media members meet with the Bilderbergers, LITTLE OR NOTHING gets reported on the group or its activities, leading writers to claim censorship and news management.

"Bilderbergers" derives from Bilderberg Hotel in Oosterbeek, Holland, where the group was first discovered by the public in 1954.

Bilderbergers have included CIA Director Allen Dulles, CIA official Thomas Braden, OSS Director William Donovan, and CIA-connected C. D. Jackson, Life Magazine publisher and President Eisenhower's "special consultant for psychological warfare".

Primary impetus for meetings came from Dutch Prince Bernhard, a former member of the Nazi SS, who later married Princess Juliana and became a major shareholder and officer in Dutch Shell Oil.

Americans who have attended Bilderberger meetings include CFR members George Ball, Dean Acheson, Dean Rusk, McGeorge Bundy, Christian Herter, Douglas Dillon, J. Robert Oppenheimer, Walter Reuther, Jacob Javits, Robert McNamara, Walter Bedell Smith, General Lyman Lemnitzer, J. William Fulbright, Henry Ford II.

An obvious connecting link between the CFR, Trilateral Commission, and the Bilderbergers is the Rockefeller family, particularly the youngest son, David.

Senator Barry Goldwater: "David Rockefeller's newest international cabal [The Trilateral Commission] ...is intended to be the vehicle for consolidation of the commercial and banking interests by SEIZING CONTROL OF THE POLITICAL GOVERNMENT OF THE UNITED STATES."



- The Illuminati

An evolved 1700s order, of German origin, which had as a founding principle that "the end justifies the means" and that bad deeds were only "bad" because of moral rules the Illuminated ones deemed "arbitrary". (Obviously, Hitler embraced this idea.) Merged itself into European Freemasonry, and settled into "Hidden Grades", that is the degrees (ranks) in Freemasonry above 33, unknown to the general public and most lower ranking Freemasons. Unknown if it exists today explicitly, though the groups outlined above certainly appear to embrace the concepts of the early philosophy.

- Freemasonry

The ongoing "connective tissue" between modern and ancient secret societies, which existed long before the 18th century Illuminati. Derived from actual ancient masons, who had meeting halls or "lodges" in every major city of the Old World and did carry secret construction related knowledge.

Prominent nineteenth-century Freemason Albert Pike admitted that Freemasonry has "two doctrines, one concealed and reserved for the Masters, ...the other public...". The vast majority of Masons never pass from the public to the concealed doctrine.

Deception of the public as to the concealed doctrines has been accomplished by providing both Masonic initiates and the inquiring public with such a mass of contradictory and confusing information, traditions, and history that even Masonic scholars cannot agree on many issues. Author Albert Mackey acknowledges that Masonic records are "replete with historical inaccuracies, with anachronisms, and even with absurdities."

[Eleanor White speaking here:] With secrecy, and a scale of loyalty oaths leading towards a shifting of allegiance from God and Country to Freemasonry, one can see that the upper, not-known-to-the-public-or-most-Masons "Illuminated" levels of Freemasonry would at least provide fertile soil for the nurture and practice of covert electronic harassment and organized stalking.

It is kind of amazing how many historical figures were or are high level Masons. Here's a sampling from page 255:

U.S. Presidents: Washington, Monroe, Polk, Buchanan, Andrew Johnson, Garfield, Taft, Harding, Truman, Ford and both Theodore and Franklin Roosevelt.

Also: John Hancock, Benjamin Franklin, Paul Revere, Sam Houston, Davy Crockett, Jim Bowie, Douglas MacArthur, J. Edgar Hoover, Hubert Humphrey, Winston Churchill, Cecil Rhodes, Horatio Nelson, Duke Arthur Wellington, Simon Bolivar, Franz Josef Haydn, Wolfgang Amadeus Mozart, Goethe, and Voltaire.

Here are some other notable tidbits excerpted from the book:

- [Page 7] A French publisher once was quoted as saying, "It would not be possible to trace ownership of corporations and the power structure in the United States. 'They' would not permit it. 'They' would find a way to hound and torture anyone who tried.

'They' seem to be a fairly small group of people who know each other, but many are not at all known to the public. 'They' move in and out of government jobs, but public service apparently serves to win private promotion, rather than the other way around. The Government 'control' that practically everyone mentions cannot be traced through stock holdings, regulatory agencies, public decisions. It seems to function through a maze of personal contacts and tacit understandings." To this one might add THEIR MEMBERSHIP IN SECRET SOCIETIES.

- [Page 7] Many conspiracy authors have written about dark plots to impose a "New World Order" from within modern secret societies such as the Trilateral Commission, the Council on Foreign Relations, the Illuminati, the Committee of 300, and others. Objective researchers point to the absence of libel suits against such writers as lending some credence to their views. Yet the mainstream news media rarely sees fit to discuss - much less investigate - such views.
- [Page 8] When it comes to this nation's deepest, darkest secrets, it appears there are powers even higher than the President of the United States and the Director of the Central Intelligence Agency.
- [Page 11] "They" also maintain monopolies over energy, medicine, armaments, and manufacturing by SUPPRESSING NEW TECHNOLOGIES.
- [Page 13] U.S. Supreme Court Justice Felix Frankfurter once revealed, "The real rulers in Washington are invisible, and exercise power from behind the scenes".
- [Page 13] ...newly elected President Franklin Roosevelt wrote... "The real truth of the matter is, as you and I know, that a financial element in the large centers has owned the government ever since the days of Andrew Jackson."
- [Page 14] Colonel L. Fletcher Prouty (retired) served as a Focal Point liaison officer between the Pentagon and the CIA from 1955 to 1963. From his vantage point, Prouty was able to witness the control mechanisms over both intelligence and the military.

Writing in 1973, Prouty said the United States is run by a "Secret Team", an "inner sanctum of a new religious order" answerable only to themselves. "The power of the Team derives from its vast intra-governmental undercover infrastructure and its direct relationship with the great private industries, mutual funds, and investment houses, universities, and the news media, including foreign and domestic publishing houses.

"...All true members of the Team remain in the power center whether in office with the incumbent administration or out of office with the hardcore set. They simply rotate to and from official jobs and the business world or the pleasant haven of academe."

"Prouty wrote, 'This great machine has been constructed by such able men as Wild Bill Donovan, Clark Clifford, Walter Bedell Smith, Allen Dulles, Maxwell Taylor, McGeorge Bundy and many others, who have guided and molded it into the runaway giant that it is today. It is big business, big government, big money, big pressure... all operating in self-centered, utterly self-serving security and secrecy.'"

[EW: Smells just like the organized stalking perps, doesn't it?]

- [Page 163-164, section titled "Hitler's Support Group] "It was, in fact, wealthy businessmen in Western industrial and banking circles who guaranteed Hitler's success...

"The deal bringing Hitler into the [German] government was cut at the home of banker Baron Kurt von Schroeder on January 4, 1933. According to Eustace Mullins, also attending this meeting were John Foster Dulles and Allen Dulles of the New York law firm Sullivan and Cromwell, which represented the Schroeder bank. The next year, when Rosenberg represented Hitler in England, he met with Schroeder Bank of London managing director T. C. Tiarks, who also was a director of the Bank of England. Throughout World War II, the Schroeder bank acted as financial agents for Germany in both Britain and the United States."

- [Page 166-167] "Another American supporter of Hitler was Joseph P. Kennedy, father of the future president. On May 3, 1941, President Roosevelt was advised by FBI director J. Edgar Hoover that 'Joseph P. Kennedy, the former ambassador to England, and Ben Smith, the Wall Street operator, some time in the past had a meeting with [Nazi Luftwaffe chief Hermann] Goering in Vichy, France, and thereafter Kennedy and Smith had donated a considerable amount of money to the German cause. They are both described as being very anti-British and pro-German.'

"And support for Hitler continued to grow in Britain. According to Howard S. Katz, 'In spring of 1934, a select group of city financiers gathered around Montagu Norman ... [head of] the Bank of England ... Hitler had disappointed his critics. His regime was no temporary nightmare, but a system with a very good future, and Mr. Norman advised his directors to include Hitler in their plans. There was no opposition and it was decided that Hitler would get covert help from London's financial section...'

"Considerable financial aid also came from Sir Henri Deterding, the powerful head of Royal Dutch-Shell Oil, who lived in London. His motives stemmed from his hope that Hitler, who had made it clear in *Mein Kampf* that he intended to subjugate Russia, might regain Deterding's assets in the Baku, Grozny, and Maikop oil fields."

The long following quotation is from a document which evolved from 1864 through 1897, and has been reported as FAKED as a document allegedly written by Jewish New World Order planners. FAKED. Intended to bring the wrath of the world against the Jews. But this document is very important as an illustration of the TACTICS of those who seek to again enslave humanity. It is very important, reader, to be able to recognize these tactics as they unfold as current events.

The title was The Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion, published in 1897 by Russian religious writer Sergei Nilus.

Criminals seeking to enslave and oppress ordinary human beings exist in ALL ethnic groups, and absolutely NO slur against the Jewish community should be inferred by the reader. Given today's rapid destruction of freedom, particularly in the United States, I think this quote must be included here, fake or not, to illustrate the mindset of all New World Order criminals. After all, someone thought this up, and many influential people like Germany's Kaiser Wilhelm II, Russia's Czar Nicholas II, and American industrialist Henry Ford, were influenced by or used this publication, states author Jim Marrs:

[Pages 146-147] A prerequisite for grasping the background for the rise of the Nazi cult is understanding The Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion. This is a list of procedures for

world domination. This document may have wreaked more havoc than almost any other piece of literature in recent history.

The Protocols still chills readers with its prophetic description of the methodology for tyranny by the few. Its message fits quite well with the elitist outlooks of men like Cecil Rhodes and the Rothschilds. "We are the chosen, we are the only true men. Our minds give off the true power of the spirit; the intelligence of the rest of the world is merely instinctive and animal. They can see, but they cannot foresee; their inventions are merely corporeal. Does it not follow that nature herself has predestined us to dominate the whole world?" stated the Protocols.

"Outwardly, however, in our 'official' utterances, we shall adopt an opposite procedure, and always do our best to appear honorable and cooperative. A statesman's words do not have to agree with his acts. If we pursue these principles, the governments and peoples which we have thus prepared will take our IOUs for cash. [EW: Like the privately owned Federal Reserve Banks, who back their printed money with NOTHING.] One day they will accept us as benefactors and saviors of the human race. If any state dared to resist us, if its neighbors make common cause with it, we will unleash a world war."

The Protocols go on to explain that the goal of world domination will be accomplished BY CONTROLLING HOW THE PUBLIC THINKS by controlling what they hear, by creating new conflicts, or restoring old orders, by spreading hunger, destitution and plague, by seducing and distracting the youth. "By all these methods we shall so wear down the nations that they will be forced to offer us world domination."

Here are some excerpts from the specific points listed in The Protocols, from the book, pages 148-149:

- The Protocol plan "will remain invisible until the moment it has gained such strength that no cunning can any longer undermine it." (Protocol 1)
- "We shall create an intensified centralization of government," (Protocol 5) "...we must develop a Super-Government by representing it as the Protector and Benefactor or all those who voluntarily submit. ... We shall soon begin to establish huge monopolies..." (Protocol 6)
- "The intensification of armaments, the increase of police forces ... [so that] in all the States of the world, besides ourselves, [there will be] only the only the masses of the proletariat, a few millionaires devoted to our interests, police, and soldiers." (Protocol 7)
- "... We shall saddle and bridle [the press] with a tight curb ... Not a single announcement will reach the public without our control." (Protocol 12)
- "In our program one third of [the masses] will keep the rest under observation from a sense of duty, on the principle of volunteer service to the State. It will be no disgrace to be a spy and informer, but a merit ... how else [are] we to ... increase ... disorders?" (Protocol 17)

Let me finish by typing the Table of Contents:

## INTRODUCTION

- A Question of Conspiracy
- Rule by the Few
- A View from the Few

## PART I: MODERN SECRET SOCIETIES

- The Trilateral Commission
- Council on Foreign Relations
- Bilderbergers
- Rockefellers
- Morgans
- Rothschilds
- Secrets of Money and the Federal Reserve System
- Empire Building
- The Royal Institute of International Affairs -- Round Tables
- Rhodes and Ruskin
- Skull and Bones
- Tax-Exempt Foundations and Alphabet Agencies
- It's News to Us
- Commentary

## PART II: THE FINGERPRINTS OF CONSPIRACY

- Report from Iron Mountain
- Persian Gulf
- Who Pays the Tab?
- Vietnam
- JFK Opposed Globalists
- All the Way with LBJ
- Trading with the Enemy
- Korea
- Rise of the Nazi Cult
- Theosophists, Thulists, and Other Cultists
- The Leader Arrives
- Hitler's Support Group
- Hitler's Fortune Turns
- Japan Against the Wall
- World War II
- Business as Usual
- World War I
- A Stimulus for War
- The Russian Revolution
- The Rise of Communism
- Commentary

## PART III: REBELLION AND REVOLUTION

- War Between the States

- Secret Society Agitation
- Pre-emptive Strikes
- The Anti-Masonic Movement
- The French Revolution
- Jacobins and Jacobites
- Sir Francis Bacon and the New Atlantis
- The American Revolution
- The Illuminati
- Freemasonry
- Count Saint-Germain and Other Magicians
- Masonic Plots
- Freemasonry vs. Christianity
- Rosicrucians
- Commentary

## PART IV: ELDER SECRET SOCIETIES

- Knights Templar
- Assassins
- Templar Bankers and Builders
- Cathars
- The Albigensian Crusade
- The Templars' Demise
- The Priory of Sion
- Merovingians
- A Far-Reaching Web
- Commentary

## PART V: ANCIENT MYSTERIES

- The Road to Rome
- The Cabala
- Ancient Secrets and Mysteries
- Was There More to Moses?
- All Roads Lead to Sumer
- The Annunaki
- Floods and Wars
- Commentary

Sources

Index

---

<http://www.raven1.net/russ.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

# **Documents Proving Reality of Russian Psychotronic Development**

---

## **A Warning to the World from Russian Psychotronic Researchers**

Unclassified FOIA document, courtesy Cheryl Welsh, which is a bulletin circulated among U.S. government agencies reviewing an October 6, 1995 Russian TV news segment titled "Man and Law" on the topic of mind control technology. The images below complement another video produced by German ZDF TV and shown on December 22, 1998. The 1998 video's transcribed sound track, in English is posted at:

[Transcribed ZDF sound track](#)

UNCLASSIFIED

PAGE:0042

SERIAL: MS2410171895  
BODY  
PASS: ATTN USIS MOSCOW  
COPY TO TV CENTER

COUNTRY: CIS  
SUBJ: VIDEO SELECTION LIST: MOS 95-5770

REF: LD0710162495 MOSCOW RUSSIAN PUBLIC TELEVISION RUSSIAN  
061610--SCIENTISTS DISCUSS MIND CONTROL TECHNOLOGY

SOURCE: MOSCOW RUSSIAN PUBLIC TELEVISION FIRST CHANNEL NETWORK IN  
RUSSIAN 1610 GMT 6 OCT 95

TEXT:

FROM THE "MAN AND LAM PROGRAM

PROGRAM INCLUDES A 5-MINUTE REPORT OVER VIDEO BY YURIY VOROBYEVSKIY ON PSYCHOTRONIC WEAPONS. REPORT OPENS WITH FOOTAGE OF BRANCH DAVIDIAN SIEGE AND THE CLAIM THAT FBI HAS USED A PSYCHOTRONIC DEVICE DEVELOPED BY MOSCOW SCIENTIST IGOR SMIRNOV. VIDEO INCLUDES FOOTAGE OF SMIRNOV'S LABORATORY, INTERVIEW WITH SMIRNOV ON POSSIBLE USES OF PSYCHOTRONIC TECHNOLOGY; FOOTAGE OF SPECIAL-TROOP RECRUITS UNDER INSTRUCTION SAID TO HAVE BEEN FILMED AT AN MVD RESEARCH INSTITUTE; INTERVIEW WITH ALEKSANDR KACHUROV, MEMBER OF MOSCOW PSYCHOTRONIC INSTITUTE, WHO SAYS PSYCHOTRONIC DEVICES ARE AVAILABLE TO PEOPLE WHO ARE WILLING TO PAY FOR THEM. PROGRAM ALSO INCLUDES INTERVIEWS WITH SCIENTIST VALERIY KANYUKA AND STATE DUMA EXPERT YURIY LOPATIN CALLING FOR LEGISLATION BANNING ILLEGAL DEVELOPMENT AND SALE OF MIND-CONTROL DEVICES. (TIME INTO PROGRAM: 1622:23-1627:29; GOOD RECEPTION)

24/1833Z OCT WC 139

UNCLASSIFIED



UNCLASSIFIED

PAGE:0050

INQUIRE=DOC32D

ITEM NO=00407862

DTG

071624Z OCT 95

FROM

FM FBIS LONDON UK

TO

TO RUCWAAA/FBIS RESTON VA

REHMTCY/JICPAC HONOLULU HI

RUCMACC/CDE PSYOPGP FT BRAGG NC//ASOF-POG-SB//

RUDMONI/ONI WASHINGTON DC//2140//

RUDPMAX/FAISA FT BRAGG NC

RUDPWDC/DA AMHS WASHINGTON DC

RUEALIS/STORAGE CENTER FBIS RESTON VA

RUEALGX/DEFINTAGENCY WASH DC

RUEBFGA/VOA WASHINGTON DC

RUEHC/SECSTATE WASHINGTON DC//INE/CBE//

RUETIAY/MPC FT GEO G MEADE MD

RUNTAEA/NAIC WRIGHT PATTERSON AFB OH//TAI//

CONTROLS

UNCLAS 3B/MNU/RUSS

SERIAL: LD0710162495

BODY

PASS: COPY TO TV CENTER

COUNTRY: RUSSIA

SUBJ: SCIENTISTS DISCUSS MIND CONTROL TECHNOLOGY

TEXT:

(((FBIS EDITORIAL REPORT)) MOSCOW RUSSIAN PUBLIC TELEVISION FIRST CHANNEL NETWORK IN RUSSIAN AT 1610 GMT ON 6 OCTOBER DURING THE "MAN AND LAW" PROGRAM CARRIES A FIVE-MINUTE FEATURE ON MIND-CONTROL TECHNOLOGY.

ANNOUNCER YURIY VOROBYEVSKIY BEGINS BY SAYING THE FBI HAS ALREADY USED A "PSYCHOTRONIC" DEVICE DEVELOPED BY A MOSCOW SCIENTIST, IGOR SMIRNOV. VOROBYEVSKIY THEN SHOWS VIDEO FOOTAGE FILMED AT SMIRNOV'S LABORATORY. A MAN IN A SPECIALLY FITTED HELMET WITH ELECTRIC CABLES ATTACHED IS SITTING IN FRONT OF A SPECIAL SCREEN ON WHICH VARIOUS ENCODED MESSAGES FLASH. VOROBYEVSKIY SAYS: "THE CODED SIGNAL IS BEING PICKED UP THROUGH EARPHONES AS A LIGHT RUSTLE. HOWEVER, THIS IMPERCEPTIBLE COMMAND REACHES THE BOTTOM LAYERS OF CONSCIOUSNESS. THIS METHOD IS USED FOR TREATING NERVOUS, PSYCHIATRIC, AND OTHER DISORDERS. BUT THE QUESTION IS: COULD THIS BE USED AS THE NOTORIOUS PSYCHOTRONIC WEAPON?"

NEXT, VOROBYEVSKIY INTRODUCES VIDEO FOOTAGE WHICH HE SAYS WAS FILMED THREE YEARS AGO AT A RESEARCH INSTITUTE OF THE RUSSIAN MINISTRY OF INTERNAL AFFAIRS. IT SHOWS A CLASS OF OMON SPECIAL-PURPOSE TROOP RECRUITS APPARENTLY IN A HYPNOTIC TRANCE LOOKING AT A TELEVISION SCREEN. THIS SHOWS A MAN DRESSED IN BLACK WHO IS ENCOURAGING FEELINGS OF CONFIDENCE IN HIS AUDIENCE. AN IMAGE OF A FEMALE NUDE IS USED TO REINFORCE THE DESIRE FOR SUPERIORITY AND MALE DOMINANCE.

UNCLASSIFIED

UNCLASSIFIED

PAGE:0051

IGOR SMIRNOV, CAPTIONED AS MEMBER OF THE COMPUTER PSYCHOTECHNOLOGY INSTITUTE, PROPOSES THE USE OF "INDIRECT METHODS" TO FIGHT DRUG ADDICTION. HE SAYS: "THIS COULD BE DONE STRAIGHT FROM THE TELEVISION SCREEN, IN A SPECIAL PROGRAM, AT AN APPOINTED TIME OF THE WEEK. THE TIME SHOULD BE ANNOUNCED IN ADVANCE, WITH A WARNING THAT SPECIAL SUBLIMINAL COMMANDS WILL BE BROADCAST, SO THAT THOSE WHO ARE AFRAID SOMETHING COULD HAPPEN TO THEM CAN SWITCH OFF AT THAT TIME."

ANOTHER SCIENTIST, VALERIY KANYUKA, HEAD OF A PSYCHOTRONIC RESEARCH CENTER NEAR MOSCOW, DISAGREES WITH SUCH METHOD, STATING: "UNTIL ALL THE COUNTRIES OF THE WORLD AGREE ON THIS, UNTIL INTERNATIONAL LEGISLATION BANNING PSYCHO-PHYSICAL MANIPULATION OF THE HUMAN MIND AND INFLUENCE ON HUMAN BEHAVIOR HAS BEEN DEVELOPED, THERE SHOULD BE A MORATORIUM ON SUCH RESEARCH." VOROBYEVSKIY SAYS KANYUKA APPEARED WITHOUT SUCCESS TO THE FORMER RUSSIAN SUPREME SOVIET IN A LETTER MENTIONING "CLASSIFIED DECISIONS OF THE CPSU CENTRAL COMMITTEE ON THE SUBJECT OF REMOTE INFLUENCING OF THE MIND." VIDEO SHOWS KANYUKA AND A TYPED LETTER.

VOROBYEVSKIY THEN INTRODUCES ALEKSANDR KACHUROV, CAPTIONED AS MEMBER OF MOSCOW PSYCHOTRONIC INSTITUTE. KACHUROV OPENS A BRIEFCASE WITH SOME DEVICE INSIDE AND SAYS: "ANYONE WHO WANTS TO POSSESS SOMEONE'S SECRETS IS WELCOME TO ORDER A SPECIAL DEVICE FOR THEMSELVES, AS LONG AS THEY ARE PREPARED TO PAY FOR IT. ANYTHING CAN BE MADE. WHAT ABOUT THE MORAL ASPECT, PEOPLE MIGHT ASK. SOME SAY: IT IS WRONG, YOU ARE MAKING PSYCHOTRONIC WEAPONS." VOROBYEVSKIY INTERJECTS: "LET'S SAY, THE MILITARY ORDERS YOU TO DESIGN A CERTAIN TYPE OF EQUIPMENT?" KACHUROV SAYS: "YES, BUT, EXCUSE ME, THE MILITARY-INDUSTRIAL COMPLEX IS THE MOST POWERFUL INDUSTRIAL GROUP THERE IS. WHAT ARE WE TALKING ABOUT? WE ARE ALL DEVELOPING WEAPONS OF THIS KIND. ARE NUCLEAR WEAPONS ANY WORSE?"

VOROBYEVSKIY SAYS LAWS ARE BADLY NEEDED TO PROTECT THE INDIVIDUAL FROM ALL TYPES OF MIND CONTROL.

A STATE DUMA EXPERT, YURIY LOPATIN SAYS: "PSYCHOTRONIC TECHNOLOGY IS SPREADING ILLEGALLY. A LAW BANNING THE ILLEGAL DEVELOPMENT, PRODUCTION, RETAILING, AND SPREADING OF PSYCHOTRONIC DEVICES WHICH INFLUENCE THE MINDS AND BEHAVIOR OF CITIZENS IS BADLY NEEDED." HE GOES ON TO SAY: "THE USE OF THE MASS MEDIA FOR PSYCHOLOGICAL EXPERIMENTS SHOULD BE BANNED AND ALL THE STATE-ORDERED RESEARCH IN HUMAN GENETIC EXPERIMENTS SHOULD BE STRICTLY REGISTERED. THIS WAS APPROVED BY GEORGIY GEORGIYEVICH ROGOZIN, FIRST DEPUTY HEAD OF THE PRESIDENTIAL SECURITY SERVICE."

VOROBYEVSKIY QUESTIONS WHAT MIGHT HAPPEN WERE SUCH TECHNOLOGY TO FALL INTO THE HANDS OF UNSCRUPULOUS PEOPLE. HE SAYS NO ONE CAN FEEL SECURE UNTIL SPECIAL LAWS ARE PASSED.

NO FURTHER PROCESSING PLANNED. [REDACTED] 07/1631Z OCT WC 638

UNCLASSIFIED

<http://www.raven1.net/russlaw.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## **Russian Weapons Law Applying to Psychotronic Weapons**

**January 16, 2002**

This page is to display excerpts and notes concerning Russian law(s) applying to "psychotronic weapons". At the above date, it appears there is a Russian law titled "About Weapons" which has passed into law.

Although the law avoids naming the specific intent of the Article 6 technologies as being "mind control", it is at least clear that the Russian Duma (Parliament) intends to address the problem of uncontrolled development, use, and possession of devices capable of attacking the human mind.

Thanks to the efforts of Cheryl Welsh, Mojimir Babacek and their contacts for supplying this important information.

---

[Excerpt, Article 6, Russian Law "About Weapons"](#)

[Excerpt, proposal to amend Article 6](#) not yet passed.

[Fragmentary Russian translations, background](#), courtesy Mojimir Babacek and others

[Russian book translation](#), courtesy Cheryl Welsh

<http://www.raven1.net/russtran.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## **Russian Translations Page**

This page is to collect fragmentary Russian translations as they become available. The pioneering Russian mind control literature translation work was started by Cheryl Welsh and Mojimir Babacek, and some of this work has been organized and posted on Cheryl's Citizens Against Human Rights Abuse web site:

<http://mindjustice-org>

---

# **Russian Psychotronics Human Rights Group Sends Information to Cahra**

---

[C.A.H.R.A. Home Page](#)

---

Background information:

Emilia Cherkova was featured in an article mentioning Lopatin also. The article is The Moscow Times, July 11, 1995 by Owen Matthews. Here is the relevant excerpt:

"...'Ecology and Living Environment' an environmental and civil liberties group which claims a membership of 500 people in Moscow... Emilia Cherkova, an ex-member of Zelenograd's local council... Lopatin calls for legislation, which would "bring Russia into line with Bulgaria, the only other country to outlaw such equipment specifically."

Another article, Delovoi mir, "Business News", 2 15 92, "...Emilia Chirkova, a Deputy of the Zelenograd Sviet and member of the Human Rights Commission."

Another article from "Zelenogradskaya Gazeta", 1991, ".... is E. C. Chirkova, the national deputy of the city council of the city of Zelenograd, the member of the Commission on Human Rights."

Emilia Cherkova was also mentioned in the second book being translated by Cahra, "Psychotronic War from Myth to Facts" by Igor Vinokurov and Gorgij Gurtovoj, Moscow, 1993.

Here is the December 2001 letter of Appeal from Emilia Cherkova and her Russian human rights group. Translation by Ramon Ruelas.

On the activity of the public organization "Moscow Committee for the Ecology of Dwellings": against psycho-physical (psychotronic) violence against the population

## MOSCOW COMMITTEE FOR ECOLOGICAL DWELLING

---

### AN APPEAL TO THE WORLD COMMUNITY

The Moscow Committee for Ecological Dwellings: against psychotronic violence (Russian Federation) appeals to the World Community with a request for the conducting of an international investigation into the genocide of the people of Russia, into the facts about the large-scale application of psychotronic (psycho-physical) weapons against citizens of the Russian Federation. Our organization was created in the year 1990 for the purpose of attracting the attention of the general public and that of the government toward the problem of psychotronic terrorism and for assisting citizens in protecting their legitimate rights and freedoms -in particular, the right to reside in safety in ones own dwelling. The Committee is registered with the Management of the Justice of Moscow 15.08.1994. registration No. 3383. From the data cited in scientific publications, from the mass media and from the numerous complaints by citizens in various instances, it is known that psychotronic weapons are used for the conducting of bio-medical cybernetic experiments, for the control and management, and for the zombification of citizens of the Russian Federation, as well as for military and for repressive purposes. For the improvement of these types of weapons, any category of the population could be secretly chosen as victims, including younger people, children and pregnant women, and there are eliminated by these types of weapons also: scientists, writers, artists, composers, progressive figures --the very color of the nation. The socially active citizens who are exposing the application of psychotronic weapons as a new type of weapon of mass [destruction], are being subjected to particularly severe terrorism. The complete absence of any control of the development and the illegal distribution of these weapons, allow for the structures owning them to apply the entire arsenal of psycho-technological devices, methods and apparatuses for the psycho-physical manipulation of humans, their behavior, their consciousness, their gene-pools --on any person from the President on down to the ordinary citizen. Psychotronic terrorism has transformed the apartments of Russians into torture chambers. For the amplification (strengthening) of the effects of psychotronic influences, with the application of electromagnetic (in these cases, laser, CVCh., MICROWAVE, x-ray), torsional, leptonic, gravitational, as well as acoustic, infra-sonic and ultra-sonic effects, psychotropic and narcotic preparations, gases and various chemical substances and others, are also used. At the same time, methods of retaliatory psychiatry are used against persons who are trying to stop the violence and who turn, therefore, to law enforcement agencies In connection with the lack of protection in Russia of citizens on the part of the state, on a given command victims are exposed not only to physical terrorism, but also to moral, economic and genetic terrorism, since the effects of psychotronic method destroy the gene-pool of the people and leads to a total degradation [of it]. Numerous appeals during the course of the last 9 years by the Moscow Committee for Ecological Dwelling to all governmental levels, to the President, to the Administration, to the Governmental Duma, with the demand for an investigation into the available facts on mass experiments -including international -on the citizens of Russia, a genocide of people, and also for the demand to a stop the psychotronic terrorism and to forbid the further development and manufacturing of psychotronic weapons through the establishment of rigid controls on the part of the public and the government regarding scientific activites in this area, -- did not produce any results. Therefore, we are compelled to address the World Community regarding the above stated

problem, as similar crimes (mass terrorism, the genocide of a nation) are subject to the jurisdiction of an International Tribunal.

Chairman, MKEZh  
Chirkov E.S.  
Vice-chairman, MKEZh  
Petukhov A.JA.

Moscow committee of ecology of dwelling (MKEZh.): Against psychotronic violence asks for the rendering of financial help for the purchase of office equipment and for the publication of documentary and informational-analytical materials. Last Hero

---

=====  
From: Eleanor White  
Date sent: Sun, 18 Nov 2001 18:45:58 +0000  
Subject: Additional Russian translation from Mojimir

----- Forwarded Message Follows -----  
From: Mojmir Babacek  
Subject: russian disclosures  
Date: Sat, 17 Nov 2001 21:00:14 +0100

Those are the excerpts from the first chapter of the book of the Russian politician, V.N. Lopatin, head of the parliamentary commission on information, who, last year, presented to the Russian State Duma the draft of the law on informational and psychological security of Russia. The draft calculated with possible mind control attack at the population of Russia by the potential enemy. It is not yet clear whether the law has been discussed or voted on in the Russian State Duma. The co- author of the book is the scientist, V.D. Tsygankov, specialized in the construction of neurocomputers.

"Theoretical works appeared, confirming the reality of PSI-phenomena, the existence of so called torsion component in the right part of the gravitational equation by A. Einstein (19), and the construction of technical models of the torsion fields radiation generators is reported in some works (20, 2). All such publications and communications talk about the possibility to use the presented PSI-phenomena with the intent to attack as well as with the intent of the perfection of the defense of the government and its means of armament. . The following PSI phenomena of human being and animals are the object of the study:

- x prediction of future
- x secret reading of the present and past time
- x hypnotical effects and zombieng
- x search and finding of indicated lost objects

The basic problems of the construction and areas of the use of psychotronic weapon result from those:

- x construction and use of military PSI generators
- x collecting of intelligence (PSI-detectors)
- x construction and use of battlefield PSI generators
- x construction and use of TSULIPs - centers for control of people and apparatus - basic system of communication:  
networks of telephone, radio and television broadcasting; system of

torsion communication and radiation, i.e. networks of PSI effects.  
x construction of bioautomats-robots

Building of models and analogs of PSI-abilities and phenomena - the task which is nowadays in the order of the day.

PSI weapon this is the "ray weapon" (powerfull generators, radiating pencils of rays, serving as a striking factor) and ENERGO-INFORMATIONAL CURRENTS OF RADIATION ORGANIZED IN A SPECIAL WAY (coherently), of known as well as unknown physical nature.

.  
To make the reader understand everything what will follow we will give some definitions and a short survey of the PSW problem.

The first level - this is the psychological problem. I would call it a MACRO-problem. This is the problem of the control of the state of the consciousness of human being and society and, consequently, depending from the consciousness - of the psychology of the behavior of human being as a person, group, socium. This is the problem of the use of internal biological mechanisms and laws controlling such or other psychological condition or behavior.

With respect to numerous manifestations of anomalous, unusual (for the classical psychology) or parapsychological phenomena as is the case of clairvoyance, extrasensory perception, telekinesis, phenomenal memory and out of the ordinary calculating abilities (the experiments by Messing, Kuna, Gorin) and other mysterious qualities of the psyche, the new direction of scientific research and technical design (construction of technical means of registration, measurement and influencing of the brain) came into being called PARAPSYCHOLOGY. ..

The second level - MICRO-problem. The designation of this problem as a PSI problem is derived from the use of mathematical apparatus, methods and means of measurement of the QUANTUM MECHANICS (QM) for the research on AP (anomalous phenomena) of the psyche.

The fundamental wave equation of QM, the equation by Schrodinger, contains the mathematical symbol of the greek letter PSI defining the wave function which describes the undulatory behavior of quantum mechanical object (ensemble). It is believed that the processes and the mechanisms of consciousness (thinking), the processes of subconsciousness (under the threshold processes), i.e. all psychic processes in the brain, are governed by quantum-mechanical laws. Aside from that a much more sophisticated scientific discipline came into being - scientific and technical PSI-quantum mechanical discipline of the research and control of the mechanisms and laws of thinking and psyche at the MICRO-level - the level of elementary particles and physical vacuum (19).

So the two apparently opposed worlds or levels, MACRO world and MICRO world, enter the worlds of thinking, consciousness and psyche.

The ways and methods of their research and the control of their intimate mechanisms merged into a single, more sophisticated problem, the problem of identification and control of the condition of consciousness and psyche. . . . The theory of physical vacuum by G.I. Shipov (19) unites the general theory of relativity by A. Einstein and quantum mechanics by Heisenberg, Schrodinger, Dirac and offers to the designers and researchers the key to the construction of the power means which could act upon the topology and structure of the

space-time. The possibility emerges to build unusually powerfull and effective means of coherent radiation and destruction of targets and as well of high-manoevrable and economic flying apparatus (FA) and aero-cosmic complexes (of the type of flying saucers . (23), see appendix 1 as well). .. As a result of the solution of the PSI problem numerous means usable with mercenary objectives as means of violence, attack, subjugation and blackmail have been produced and their production continues intensively.

## 1.2 Psychotronic Weapon and Psychotronic War

Definition 1. Psychotronic weapon (PSW) - any means of intensive effect upon the brain of a single human being or mass of people, upon the flora and fauna, upon plants, animals, upon the environment (liquid and gaseous)..with the objective of the disturbance of their normal condition and functioning

Definition 2. Psychotronic war - the mass use of PSW against the state or its part. .. We will begin by presenting one of the possible classification of PSW:

1. According to their use: strategic, tactical, individual (personal)
2. According to the strategy and tactics of the use:  
offensive, defensive
3. According to the scale of the destructive effect:  
mass destruction, highly targeted local effect
4. According to energetical factor:
  - subliminal, extrasensory, subliminal (unenergetical)
  - weak electromagnetic biofields and other radiations ...
  - superstrong coherent power-energy fields and radiations, producing catastrophical perturbations of ecological scale
  - topological means, deforming structure and characteristics of the space-time
5. According to the target in the living object:
  - sensory, extrasensory influences at the system of perception (inputs)
  - psychokinestetical
  - motorinfluences at motions and displacemnent (output)
  - extrasensory effects at the processes of decision making, at the personal "I" (central)
6. According to the duration of the effect:
  - short time, reversible
  - longtime effects
  - irreversible, pathological effects, defeating the psyche
7. According to the outcome of the effect
  - non lethal
  - lethal (with lethal outcome)
8. According to the controlability
  - controllable by an inductor or generator with the use of commands
  - uncontrollable, of a single effect
9. According to the distance of the effect



- local, near effect (radius up to 1 km)
- medium distance (until 10.000 km)
- superdistance, global, all-earth scale

#### 10. According to the speed of propagation

- slow, lowspeed (of the type of epidemics, panics)  
fast of the speed of electromagnetic
- immediate effects

#### The Research Abroad

Government structures, organizations and companies preoccupied with the PSI problem in the USA (28):

- x The Department of Defense of the USA
- x Office of Intelligence at the Department of Defense of the USA
- x DARPA agency at the Department of Defense of the USA
- x Airforce, Navy and land forces of the army of the USA
- x The Center of Military Research (Redstone)
- x Research and Science Institute of behavioral and social sciences of land forces of the USA
- x American Association for the Development of Science
- x The company RAND
- x The company Westinghouse
- x The company General Electric
- x The company Bell Telephone Company
- x Stanford Science Research Institute and many tens of other institutions

The following countries carry out research in this area: USA, Great Brittain, France, Germany, Japan, China, Vietnam, Izrael, Italy, Hungary, Roumania, Bulgaria, Russia, Ukraine (more than 30 countries in the world).

Five basic directions of military research in the area of bioenergoinformatics and PSI phenomena can be defined:

- 1) Works on methods of premeditated influence at psychical activity of human being (29)
- 2) Fundamental theoretical and experimental research studying the clairvoyance and telekinesis in military applications (gathering of intelligence and sabotage activity) (29)
- 3) Study of the influence of bioradiation on military and commercial control and communication systems, on military electronic apparatus, work on bioenergetic generators capable to influence the staff of armies. (30)
- 4) Work on systems capable to detect and control (systems of monitoring) artificial and factual dangerous bioradiations and methods of active and passive defense against them. (103,104).

Work on measuring devices and metrological services and methods of evaluation of such phenomena and effects. Modeling of PSI effects and biocommunication. (28) Construction, on the line of aerospace agencies and NASA in the USA, of power systems destined for military defense of the type of newer effective lethal apparatus (LA), making use of the possibility of the transformation of topology of the

space-time and the control of gravitation. (23)

Aside of that the evaluations of the strategic potential of the probable enemy possessing the PSW are taking place. The higher effectivity of the PSW, in comparison with the thermonuclear weapon has been proved already. The evaluation of the probability of the "psychic invasion" from the part of states - potential enemies is taking place. ... Let us tak, a look at a small part of the numerous works carried out abroad in the area of psychotronics: ... x Expansion of the bulk of the works in the area of parapsychology and bioenergetics in the USA.

Today more than 150 organizations work on this subject. After the succesfull experiments with deciphering of photographs by extrasensors (28), the U.S. Congres evaluated them as serious for the security of the country and the research was placed under the National Information Security law. The military experts analyzing the potential of the research in parapsychology in the USA admitted still in the 80's, that the PSI phenomenon - this is a reality and it can be used for the construction of principally new methods of warfare, not inferior to thermonuclear warfare, i.e. for the development of strategic forms of armament. In the USA the devices and methods were created capable to introduce into the subconsciousness of a man the information needed to make the man execute the orders which were introduced there. Those are new man-and-computer complexes and their objective is the control of the intellect. The concentration of great doses of psychic energy of the determined spectrum acts destructively on the brain. (28) x

Construction of special biofield generators, headed by professor V. Peschke and research of their influence at the change of character of the personality of a human being (Stuttgart, Germany) x The use of quantum mechanics laws for the explanation of the experimental work in psychotronics (dr. Puharich, collaborator of NASA) x Research on bioenergetics and telepathical transmission of information, with the budget of 6 million dollars (Pentagon, D.o.D., USA). The work was placed under the National Security Information law. ... On the Works in Russia and the Union of Independent States .. Targets for the PSW means To understand more profoundly the PSW problem we will select FOUR essential "TARGETS" - the locations or areas of application and influence of PSW means:

1. GENETICAL APPARATUS of cells (chromosomes, mitochondria, mollecules of DNA and RNA)
2. LIQUID CRYSTAL MEDIUM of the cell, intercellular liquids, liquids of organism surrounding environment (aquaducts, liquid food products)
3. BRAIN (centers regulating the state of consciousness and functions of "subconscious") and by its mediation other organs, cells and functions
4. Biological and psychical fields surrounding living organisms and plants Every "target" has got its specific affectable parts with their qualitative and quantitative indices and markings on the part of the means of PSW and as well there is general, universal (unspecific) location of ifluence of the PSW for any type of "target".

If I find a publisher for the translation of the whole book, I will translate it and send it to whoever of you who asks for it for free.

Mojmir Babacek

=====

----- Forwarded Message Follows -----

From: Mojmir Babacek  
Subject: This may be a real breakthrough!!!  
Date: Sat, 1 Dec 2001 18:45:05 +0100

On September 9, 2000 the Russian State Duma passed the law "The Doctrine of Informational Security of the Russian Federation"

The title of the Lopatin's draft of the law was "On Information-PSYCHOLOGICAL Security of the Russian Federation"  
Unfortunately I can not pay for Internet services and the laws are not for free. Could anyone find, by means of Search: state duma. When I use this search, at about the third place appears the access to the Russian legislation, you click on that and then appears the Russian webpage in Russian, in the right upper corner there is written "eng" if you click on that the English search appears. If you are lucky, please e-mail me a copy of the law. Bellow you will find the translation of the part of the book, by the author of the draft of the law concerning the declassification of mind control technology.

Mojmir Babacek

PSYCHOTRONIC WEAPON AND THE SECURITY OF RUSSIA  
(By V. Lopatin and V. Cygankov)

#### CHAPTER 6

##### STATE DEFENSE INITIATIVE AND THE CONCEPTION OF ARMAMENT

Page 96 and 97

Any party is obliged to oppose adequate means of power to the means of power  
pressure illustrated above.

Such a power for our country, in the area of PSW (psychotronic weapon), in my opinion, will be STATE  
DEFENSE INITIATIVE which should translate

- into GLASNOST, OPENNESS, disclosing of full INFORMATION and KNOWLEDGE to each interested citizen of our country.
- Into formation of POWERFULL PUBLIC OPINION concerning INTOLERABILITY OF SECRET WORKS in the area of PSW, ban of such works and DESTRUCTION of the SAMPLES and . of PSW
- Into an open work on the CONSTRUCTION of the MEANS of DEFENSE against the effects of PSW under the full and most strict INTERNATIONAL CONTROL
- Into an immediate signature of an international agreement on the organization of collective work of INSPECTION of research establishments and state territories where the PSI research is carried out.
- Into establishment of collective interstat, international SCIENCE CENTERS . for coordination of projects and programs for the solution of complications of the global formate of PSI-problem.

Based on the ideas presented above we will formulate proposals on the conception of PSI-armament:

### 6.3 The Conception of PSI Armament

...

#### Fundamental principles

- 1) To admit THE EXISTENCE OF PSI PHENOMENA AS A  
REAL FACT as well as their not only at place, local influence  
and importance, but as well the global noospherical influence  
on all the mankind.
- 2) To admit the REAL FEASIBILITY of informational,  
PSYCHOTRONIC war (as a matter of fact it is already  
taking place without declaration of war, secretly) and the  
FEASIBILITY of the use of violence by  
means of THE USE of PSW.
- 7) DECLASSIFICATION of all the works on PSI problem.  
The arms race is speeding up as a consequence of classification.  
Secrecy - this is in the first place the way to secure cruel control  
over the people. the way how to curtail their creativity, turn  
them into biorobots.

=====

From: Mojmir Babacek  
Subject: Russian disclosures  
Date sent: Tue, 11 Dec 2001 21:31:15 +0100

V. Lopatin , V. Cygankov: Psychotronic Weapon and the Security of Russia  
Publishing house : SINTEG, Moscow, Russian Federation, 1999  
Chapter 7 - Legislative Problems and the

Psychotronical Weapon  
Page 106 - 126

We believe that ... an appropriate federal legislative act is necessary.  
In response to numerous addresses by Moscow Committee on Ecology of  
Housing to the organs of the prosecutor's office on the matter of  
experiments of psychotronic type with the population, the Moscow  
prosecutor's office, in it's response No. 32-7-15-97 from April  
7th, 1997, divides dealing with this problem

- directs "corresponding information" to the office of Prosecutor  
General of Russian Federation, but while doing this it is obliged  
to state: "The presented documents testify that basic need comes  
for the establishment of legal control over the research in this  
area."

However there is no legislation concerning the above mentioned  
question. With respect to this the prosecutor's office is not in  
power to secure in whichever way the defense of the rights of  
citizens who are subject to the effects of psychotronic  
technology."

Since the seventies the research projects are under development in  
the best laboratories of the whole world: in USA, Germany, Austria,  
France, Italy, Japan, Izrael, China etc. In the report on the  
research by the committee of authority of Lamerican Society for  
Physics, published in the USA, the conclusion is prsented that

similar systems of weapons (Psychophysical Weapons Systems) may be effectively used for the solution of large number of military missions. They can be used for the construction of principally new military means and methods, including the construction of the strategical weapon of the new type (informational weapon in informational war).

/note 3: on this subject see: Materials of Parliamentary Hearings "Threats and Challenges in the Area of Informational Security", Moscow, July 1996, Informational Weapon as a Threat to National Security of Russia (Analytical Report of SVR of the Russian Federation, Moscow 1996), To Whom will Belong the Consciencious Weapon in the 21st century?, Moscow, 1997, V.N. Tsygichko, G.L. Smolian, D. Ts. Chereshekin - "Informational weapon as a geopolitical factor and instrument of the politics of power", Moscow, 1997./

Those facts prove the necessity to work out the national as well as international legislation designed for the defense of human psyche against subliminal, destructive informational effects.

## 7.2 The Concept of Information-Psychological Security and Particularities of the Ways of its Guaranteeing

Information-psychological security we understand as a condition where the human psyche is protected against destructive informational effects (the instillation of destructive information into the consciousness or subconsciousness of human being, having for effect inadequate perception of reality).

Note 3 - Lopatin, V.N. Legislative problems of guaranteeing information-psychological security of personality (verbatim record of the round table in the Council of the Federation FS of the Russian Federation on information-psychological security of personality, 27th of January, 1995.

Information-psychological security appears to be the fundamental portion of informational security and must occupy a special place in the state politics towards its guaranteeing.

This special place is defined by the specificity of threats and their sources in the area of information-psychological security, special character of principles and tasks in the realization of state policy in this area..

Note 5 - on this subject see as well: project of the Conception of Information-psychological Security, Institute of Psychology of the Russian Academy of Sciences, Moscow, 1995

Potential sources of threats in the area of information-psychological security appear to be

- sources of information
- programs for EVM
- generators of physical fields and radiations (stressed by the translator)

The fundamental threats to information-psychological security appear to be

- blocking, on subliminal level, of the freedom of will of human

being, artificial introduction of the syndrom of dependence

- research, construction and use of special technical and programming means for destructive effects on the human psyche
- manipulation of societal consciousness with the use of special means of effects
- .....
- destruction of indivisible informational and spiritual space of Russia, traditional foundations of the society and societal morality

The activity, in the area of information-psychological security must be construed on the following principles:

- priority of human rights in the informational area and ensuring of the state guarantees of the realization of those rights
- state and citizens control over the construction and use of special means of effects at the human psyche
- state monopoly for the development of the means and methods of subliminal informational effects
- obligatory licensing.. of the activity, connected with the use of means and methods of subliminal influence upon the human psyche and as well their certification
- availability of psychological expertise

As a standard of psychological expertise we understand parameters of informational environment showing no destructive effects on the human psyche.

Guaranteeing of information-psychological security appears to be the most important task of the state, therefore state guarantees of the defense of human being against destructive informational effects must be established.

The state must guarantee:

- subliminal informational influence (including hypnotical influence) at human psyche can not be performed without the person's consent except for cases defined by the law...
- ....
- the means of mass communication may not be used as instruments for realization... of destructive informational influence at human psyche
- the government of the Russian Federation will make sure that the citizens, organizations, agencies of power and local self-government will be informed on the possibility of the use, against people, of subliminal (subconscious) informational influence...
- The plenipotentiary organs and organizations organize education in methods of defense of people from subconscious destructive

informational influence....

### 7.3 The State System of Guaranteeing of Information-psychological Security

Psychological expertize must be a state expertize and realized only by the agencies of the state system, empowered to this task by the government of the Russian Federation. Psychological expertize may be performed at the orders of the State System of guaranteeing of information- psychological security or as well in the sequence of requests of citizens or persons without citizenship.

If, as a result of psychoecological expertize, the destructive informational influence at human psyche is determined, having for consequence inadequate perception of reality by the person subjected to such an influence, the medical help must be rendered with respect to the existing legislation. Compensation of damages and losses connected with social rehabilitation of persons suffering from destructive informational influence must be realized in legal trial

page 113

According to the data by FAPSI, in the past 15 years the expenses at the acquisition of the means of informational war in the USA were increased 4 times and occupy the first place among all of the armament programs.

Page 126

In the past year the author presented an initiative which was supported by the parliamentary commissions of the State Duma, and in December 1997 was turned into a political initiative of nine states of the Union of Independent States. MPA of the Union of Independent States approved the address to the Organization of United Nations, OBSE, to the countries of Interparliamentary Union, with the proposal to include on the agenda of General Assembly the question of preparation and conclusion of an international convention "On Averting of Informational Wars and Limitation of Circulation of Informational Weapon".

Note of the translator:

This initiative of the Russian Federation was confirmed in the article by the Russian newspaper Segodnya of February 11, 2000, the article by Andrei Soldatov "The Riders of the Psychotronic Apocalypse", the article announces the presenting of the draft of the law by V. Lopatin to the Russian State Duma stating that this is the third draft of such a law presented to the Russian State Duma and that this one has a good chance to be passed. At the end of the article it is stated that the position of the Russian secret services on the passage of the law is not clear, though their representative took part in its preparation.

On September 9, 2000 the Russian president Putin approved the Doctrine of Informational Security of the Russian Federation. There is practically no mention of possible mind control operations carried out by whichever state:

### I. INFORMATIONAL SECURITY OF THE RUSSIAN FEDERATION

## Paragraph 2 "Types of Threats to the Informational Security of Russia"

- threats to constitutional rights and freedoms of human being and citizen in the area of spiritual life and informational activity, individual, group and societal consciousness, spiritual renaissance of Russia

- .....

- illegal use of special means of effects on individual, group and societal consciousness.

## Paragraph 4 Status of Informational Security of the Russian Federation and Fundamental Principles of its Ensuring

Fixation in the Constitution of the Russian Federation of the rights of citizens to inviolability of their personal life, personal and family secrecy, secrecy of correspondence, practically do not have legal, organizational and technical guarantees.

## II. METHODS OF GUARANTEEING OF INFORMATIONAL SECURITY OF THE RUSSIAN FEDERATION

In the sphere of internal politics

- work on special legal and organizational mechanisms of non-admissibility of illegal information-psychological effects on the mass consciousness of the society...

In the Sphere of Defense

To the objects of guaranteeing of informational security of the Russian Federation in the sphere of defense relate:

diversional-undermining activity of secret services of foreign governments realized by methods of information-psychological effects

Perfection of methods and ways of strategical and operative camouflage, espionage and radioelectric war, methods and means of active countermeasures against information- propagandistic and psychological operations of the possible enemy. ....

International Cooperation of Russian Federation in the Area of Guaranteeing of Informational Security

The basic direction of the international cooperation of Russian Federation in the area of guaranteeing of informational security appears to be ban on the works, dissemination and use of "informational weapon" .....

Note of the translator

This my work is not intended to blame Russia, who, at least in the person of V. Lopatin, made an effort to declassify their work on mind control weapons. This my work is meant to blame all the governments who are hiding their mind control research from their citizens and, obliged by the international competition, carry out experiments on them..

Here are few more quotations from the book by V. Lopatin and V.



Cygankov (the Russian scientist, who is for more than thirty years developing neurocomputers):

Page 97

### 6.3 The Conception of mind-control armament

7. DECLASSIFICATION - of all the works on mind control problem... The arms race is speeding up as a consequence of classification. Secrecy - this is in the first place the way to secure cruel control over the people... the way how to curtail their creativity, turn them into biorobots...

Conclusions for chapter 6

3. Only if the work on mind control problem is no more covered by the screen of secrecy, extraordinariness, mysteriousness, if complex, open scientific research with international participation, is carried out, the psychotronic war including the use of psychotronic weapon can be prevented.

Chapter 1

Page 23

"In the USA the devices and methods were created capable to introduce into the subconsciousness of a human being the information needed to make him execute the orders which were introduced there. Those are new man-and-computer complexes and their objective is the control of the intellect..."

And the last important information : Vladimir Lopatin is no more the deputy of the Russian State Duma (the reason is not known to me so far).

Few notes, from the press, of his political life:

Interfax News Agency  
Interfax Russian News  
August 16, 1999, Monday

Headline: Duma to debate PM's Confirmation , Dagestan on Monday

The Communist party of Russia... group's coordinator Sergei Reshulsky suggested that the Dagestan issue be included in the agenda. Defense committee Chairman Roman Popkovich, our home is Russia, and Vladimir Lopatin, Russia's regions, support him. Lopatin went so far as to suggest skipping speeches by party group leaders in debating Putin's confirmation so as to allow time for debating a resolution on Dagestan."

The Xinhua General Overseas News Service  
Xinhua News Agency  
October 11, 1990, Thursday

Williams also disclosed today that yesterday, Cheney, met with a young soviet military "reformer", major Vladimir Lopatin, and had a "private conversation" with him. He declined to reveal the contents of the conversation. Lopatin, who addressed a press conference at the national press club here today, is in the United States on a visit hosted by "Global Outlook", a research institute. Lopatin,

currently chairman of the military reform subcommittee of the USSR Supreme Soviet Committee for Issues of Defense and State Security is the "leader of a new breed of Soviet dissidents", according to the organizer's introduction.

Text of the document from the NTC System

N 3829-II GD

Moscow, April 2, 1999

State Duma of the Federal Assembly of the Russian Federation  
Resolution

"In connection with the rejection by the President of the Russian Federation... of the federal law "On Commercial Secrecy"... the State Duma decides

1. To agree with the proposal of the Committee of the State Duma on Informational Politics and Communications to create a special comission...

2. To chose as members of that commission the Deputies of the State Duma Nesterov Jurij Mikhailovitsch., Kolomeiec Nikolai Vasilievitsch, Lopatin Vladimir Nikolaevitsch ...

Mojmir Babacek (the translator)

<http://www.geocities.com/CapeCanaveral/Campus/2289/webpage.htm>

=====

<http://www.raven1.net/russvid.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

[Site Index Page](#)

[Media makes note of Russian projects](#)

# **Russian Scientist Igor Smirnov Describes Russian Psychotronic Technology**

## **ZDF German TV Documentary**

**December 22, 1998**

### **INTRODUCTION BY ELEANOR WHITE**

The translated sound track from this documentary is largely a presentation by Russian psychotronic experimenter Dr. Igor Smirnov. Dr. Smirnov was invited to apply his methods to the Branch Davidian standoff at Waco TX by U.S. law enforcement officials, but as the text below shows, the American officials ultimately did not use his technology.

As you read this documentary, please keep in mind that when the combined experiences of the approximately 300 non-Russian victims are taken into account, this video does not refer to all of the involuntary experimental atrocities experienced world wide. One difference is that we non-Russian experimentees are not regularly injected using the "programator" mentioned in the sound track. Our effects come entirely from transmitted signals.

There are lessons for us who are non-Russian experimentees in the text.

One major difference between Russia and the west appears to be that the Russians are regularly using psychotronics for beneficial purposes, while non-Russian governments steadfastly maintain that psychotronics "doesn't work". This deserves to be pointed out to western government representatives at every possible opportunity.

Another difference is that conveyance of Russian psychotronic signals seems to be by way of utilities: power, phone, cable TV. In the west we experience effects highly localized to a single individual. It may be that years of hypnotic pre-conditioning is needed to be sensitive to widely broadcast signals so I plan to keep an open mind about utility- conveyance of such signals. (Western victims are affected even when away from any utility outlets.)

I truly wish there were some way to contact some of the Russian victims so we could compare notes, and that there were some way to obtain Dr. Smirnov's voice encoding details. If Dr. Smirnov is genuinely out to do good with his technology, let's hope that happens.

See also [U.S. government corroboration of Dr. Smirnov's existence, expertise, and the Russian psychotronics program in general at:](#)

## Supporting documents on Russian psychotronic research

---

SECRET RUSSIA PART 2 OF 3 (1 & 3 are irrelevant):

MOSCOW:

THE "ZOMBIES" OF THE RED CZARS

CREDITS:

Second part of a three-part German documentary, titled: "Geheimes  
Ruland. Moskau -- Die Zombies der roten Zaren"

[translation: "Secret Russia. Moscow -- The zombies of the red  
czars"] Part (1) and part (3) of this documentary do NOT deal with  
Mind Control or Psychotronic Weapons & techniques.

CREDITS for part (2) of the documentary translated here: A  
documentary by Jerzy Sladkowski, edited by Agnieszka Bojanowska,  
camera by Nikolaj Sidortschenko, producer Horst Kalbus, a  
production by Besta Film, Warschau, Stanislaw Krzeminski.  
Financed by (the German TV channel) ZDF and (the ??? TV channel)  
TVP, in close cooperation with (the French/German TV channel) Arte.  
The documentary aired on the German ZDF Tuesday evening, December  
22, 1998, from 10:15pm until 11:00pm.

A VHS copy of the documentary is available from the German  
TV-station ZDF for the equivalent of 80 DM (approximately 40  
Euros) plus shipping & mailing charges. To order, be sure to  
mention the title and the precise date the documentary was shown  
on German TV (see above).

The address is:

ZDF Programmverwertung Postfach 4040 55100 Mainz West-Germany

-----  
NOTE CONCERNING THE ENGLISH TRANSLATION OF THIS DOCUMENT: The  
spelling of all Russian names, places, locales and words is to be  
regarded as "experimental" and possibly incorrect. The translator.  
SECRET RUSSIA: MOSCOW -- THE ZOMBIES OF THE RED CZARS  
-----

NARRATOR:

The Kremlin. Until shortly the symbol of absolute power. The dream  
of the red czars was a disciplined society they could completely  
control. This dream once inspired George Orwell to write his  
darkly futuristic novel, "1984".

Autumn 1998, and [now] there is a new crisis in Russia. Years  
after the collapse of communism the citizens are crushed as much  
by the economic collapse as they are crushed by the aftermaths of  
the more than seven decades lasting old system. It was like a net  
of blunt force and secret control which constrained the citizens.

Some of these methods, like the Stalinistic camps, were reported  
all over the world. Others even its victims only report very

rarely. In this country, many see themselves as victims: Victims of armed conflicts or political repression. Victims of secret psychiatric experiments or the constant fear of the "big brother".

[A young man is shown. He is in a wheelchair and has bandages all over his head. An old lady, presumably an assistant to Dr. Smirnov, attaches electrodes to various parts on his head and body.]

NARRATOR:

This young man is a victim of the war in Tschetschenia. A soldier who could escape from the surrounded Grosnie.

MAN IN WHEELCHAIR:

"Mama has cried. She thanks you for everything you have done for us."

NARRATOR:

Only a year ago, due to his war trauma, Sasha could neither talk nor move on his own. He had eye and hearing disturbances. Traditional psychiatry had given him up as a hopeless case and condemned him to vegetate in a closed asylum.

OLD WOMAN [asks Man In Wheelchair]:

"Is it conformable for you like this ? You can sit calmly this way and rest your head." [The man in the wheelchair is seated in front of a computer screen].

NARRATOR:

Soon yet another session of a treatment will start which eventually will completely heal the young man. The instrument of this treatment is a computer program which has been individually tailored to each patient. Over a system of impulses it directly acts on his subconscious.

Its inventor refers to this treatment as "Psycho-Correction".

With this therapy the ruins of the psyches of a human are patched up again, a human who has experienced more than he can handle. The numbers on the screen are meant to engage the conscious (part of the mind) to divert attention from the real communication between computer and subconscious.

CLOSE-UP OF MAN IN THE WHEELCHAIR AS HE STARES AT THE NUMBERS FLASHING ON A COMPUTER SCREEN. (His eyes flicker)

CLOSE-UP OF A COMPUTER SCREEN UPON WHICH A SERIES OF NUMBER SEQUENCES FLASH BY.

NARRATOR:

This technique, which is healing Sasha, has been developed by Dr. Igor Viktorovitsch Smirnov, (spelling ???) member of the Academy of Sciences, grandson of a famous [representative] KGB chief, born in a Stalinistic prison. Today, he is one of the most important Russian psychiatrists and famous not only in Russia. His services

were even employed by the FBI, which Russian television proudly reported in spring 1993.

REPORTER (Different Speaker):

Waco, Texas: Law enforcement authorities have surrounded the compounds of a fanatic cult of David Koresh who did not want to surrender. The negotiations have reached a stalemate. The FBI turns to Moscow scientist Igor Smirnov.

This respectable bureaucracy took his ability to directly influence the subconscious of the cult members very seriously. At the location Dr. Smirnov introduced a plan by which the cult members were to be "softened up" before the final confrontation.

DR. SMIRNOV:

I wanted to use an appeal by close relatives, from (the cult member's) children and parents. Such as, "Mama come out. We love you very much and are waiting for you." In this fashion I wanted to directly reach [target] every known member of the cult individually in this building. With the help of computer programs these appeals were to be turned into a sound-like signal.

While the conscious mind will not recognize these signals the unconscious will react to it. This was to minimize the danger of preventing extreme situations from developing, including a tragic outcome.

NARRATOR:

Via radio, television and telephone lines, the cult of David Koresh was to be subjected to subliminal psychological pressures. But the FBI was also under pressure. Smirnov was not able to carry out the plan.

DR. SMIRNOV:

Three days after our agreement with the chief of the technical services of the FBI, the Americans suddenly changed their decision to wait for one week, which I had asked for so everything could be installed. And they used only one of the agreed upon components, that is, the appeals of close relatives. But in a completely open manner.

They installed loudspeakers and began to broadcast everything openly [i.e., in the normal audio mode]. And then the tragedy happened. [The burning of the David Koresh's compound in Waco, Texas, is shown.]

NARRATOR:

This is when the public found out for the first time what the mysterious professor occupies himself with. In addition to hundreds of new patients from all over Russia, clients with completely different needs also started to contact him.

INTERVIEWER (asks Dr. Smirnov):

Are you or have you ever been contacted by politicians to help them get elected ?

DR. SMIRNOV:

But of course. Just now a new wave of approaches has began. There are going to be presidential elections soon. Our Russian politicians are uneducated and uncivilized. That's why they are such a ruthless and manipulative pack.

They don't recoil from attempting to exploit the entire population with technical means, such as ours, only to reach the desired office. I do not advocate supporting this pack. I will never do that under any circumstances.

INTERVIEWER (asks Dr. Smirnov):

Is this even possible technically ?

DR. SMIRNOV:

Yes. We have conducted experiments with groups of young volunteers. In situations where an immediate decision has to be reached, the group behavior can be changed with a high degree of probability.

[CUT TO: Two men, outside: One in a jeans jacket, another in a suit. Both are nervously smoking a cigarette.]

NARRATOR:

The man wearing the jeans jacket views himself as an unwitting victim of considerably less harmless experiments: Nicolai Ivanitsch Anisinov (spelling ???), a former dissident and prisoner of the KGB.

Today he is the representative of the "Moscow Zombies". These people have the habit of constantly watching over their back. They often change their address. They do not trust anyone, whether with or without reason. On their shoulders rests the shadow of the Soviet past.

NARRATOR (continued):

There are thousands of such people in Moscow. This includes victims of "secret experiments", as they say, and victims of the fear of the allmight of an Orwellian "thought police". These victims are represented by Nicolai Ivanitsch (spelling ???). This is the site where the office of this organisation used to be. One year ago, the Soviet authorities withdrew their permit.

[Close-up of the man in suit smoking a cigarette]

NARRATOR (continued):

The man with the cigarette watches to make sure they no longer enter the building. This organisation has over a thousand members and receives letters from all over Russia. A few dozens every week. Nicolai Ivanitsch now holds his meetings every Wednesday on this street corner. But only a few show up at these meetings.

Many are still afraid. And many simply do not have the strength. The authorities ignore the problem of the Zombies. Comments

[information ; details] were refused. For the majority of the population it remains a somehow uncomfortable [undefinable] secret.

[Cut to a science laboratory]

NARRATOR:

Secrecy also surrounds this Moscow research laboratory of which it is not known who finances it. This film was recorded three years ago for a Russian documentary which the Russian television station was suddenly ordered to withdraw without being given a reason. The scientists here do not exactly push themselves in front of the camera. The laboratorist introduces herself as Vera".

[A man lying on his back is being rolled into a huge sphere. Vera, a female laboratorist, speaks to the camera:]

VERA:

So, our machine corrects the human biofield. It not only corrects it but heals it as well. For every patient we put together an individual therapy program.

NARRATOR:

In every case Vera refers to the experimental volunteer as a "patient", even though the laboratory is not a scientifically [recognized] establishment.

VERA:

Currently with this device, AL-015-T, we can transfer every known medication to the patient.

RUSSIAN INTERVIEWER (asks Vera ):

The walls of this room are so shielded. What physical processes occur here ?

VERA:

Yes, we shield every human which does not have anything to do with our therapy or our illnesses from the effects of this machine. Because everything has its own radiation. We protect both the humans as well as ourselves.

RUSSIAN INTERVIEWER (asks Vera ):

You refer to this cassette as a program. But there's some type of a fluid inside it ?

VERA:

This is the programator.

RUSSIAN INTERVIEWER (asks Vera ):

What is that ?

VERA:



Hmm, we will reveal this once it has been patented.

RUSSIAN INTERVIEWER (asks Vera ):

In other words, a type of fluid which contains some kind of information ?

VERA:

Correct. This is an information programator.

RUSSIAN INTERVIEWER (asks Vera ):

And this will then be transferred [(?) inserted electronically  
(?) ] into the body of the patient ?

VERA:

Yes.

INTERVIEWER (asks Vera ):

Could you explain this again ?

VERA:

With your permission, I will not do that. [i.e, explain it again]

[CUT to man lying under a huge hemispherical device.]

NARRATOR:

This type of research was once controlled by the communists. Today the same scientists operate in a lawless environment for the free (unregulated) market.

CUT TO DR. SMIRNOV [wearing a black suit and tie]

DR. SMIRNOV:

What we do here and have implemented for some time, could from a certain point of view, appear as a weapon. In most countries this is heavily regulated and prohibited. In Russia, until now you can do everything you want. The only barrier is the ethic of those who possess this technology.

CUT TO AN APARTMENT

NARRATOR:

In Russia, the methods by which the human soul and body can be manipulated by electronic means, even from a distance, are called "Psychotronic treatment". [A cheaply constructed headgear is shown.]

NARRATOR:

This is a self-fabricated headgear against low electromagnetic frequencies. Tenants of these apartments have voiced complaints which are said to be symptomatic of victims of psychotronic

experiments. One of them is Yirena Koslova (spelling ???). We visit her together with the electronic engineer Andre Slepucha (spelling)

....end 1

He alleges that the KGB already experimented on him during the 1950's. Fact is, at that time Andre was a prisoner of the Stalinistic camps and the KGB. Yirena Koslova sleeps in this cage to protect herself against the exterior effects of psychotronic influences.

When she notices our expressions of disbelief she shows us an attestation from the International Center of Psychiatry which certifies that she is psychologically perfectly healthy. Yirena used to work for the Moscow district attorney. She was fired after she protested against the suppression of politically sensitive evidence.

YIRENA:

Without this technology, I would already be lying in the cemetery. When they start to pound your brain, you feel as if you are weightless, for a few days thereafter. If you move your head too fast and abruptly, you become dizzy.

ANDRE SLEPUCHA:

In the first two, three years, you don't particularly notice the effects of a psychotronic treatment. But only then the organism gets shaken up and a strong reaction of all organs begins. (to YIRENA:) What is wrong in your case ? Is it the kidneys, the heart ? Do you have heart problems ?

YIRENA:

Well, they do it so that everything is swinging. It starts to hammer and flutter.

ANDRE SLEPUCHA:

An arrhythmia. This is typical.

YIRENA:

Either they cause a sharp pain or it starts to flutter.

ANDRE SLEPUCHA:

This is a reaction to a radiation of approximately 3 MHZ. This affects the centers which control the heart functions.

YIRENA:

It causes a state in which the heart becomes [feels] very heavy and you can't do anything anymore. Everything falls out of your hands. Suddenly it hurts here and there. But when you go see a doctor he doesn't find anything. Strange things.

ANDRE SLEPUCHA:

Anything possible can happen.

YIRENA:

You are completely incapacitated and completely unable to do anything. But then you go see a doctor and there is nothing.

CUT TO THE OUTSIDE OF THE APARTMENT BUILDING(S)

NARRATOR:

As we leave Yirena's home we are apprehended with the question whether it is even possible to cause such considerable strong reactions of the body by manipulating the psyches from a distance. We ask Professor Smirnov whether he ever encountered such a case during his long years of clinical practice.

[CUT TO DR. SMIRNOV, SITTING BEHIND A DESK] DR. SMIRNOV:

I once watched a 52 year old (female) patient, who was a very well known doctor with academic degrees and titles. Within one week she suddenly lost her hair, nails, eyelashes, eyebrows and teeth. She completely lost her ability to move, except for her right hand.

She started making unarticulated sounds which remotely sounded like language. Using her [partially unaffected right] hand to communicate by making small notes onto a paper she was able to explain to us that this was the result of a violation [attack] of a psychotronic weapon.

Officially she was diagnosed as suffering from a destruction of the vessels in the cerebrum [frontal lobe] of the brain. But [such vessels] did [do] not exist there. And by which means did their destruction occur so suddenly ?

Here we seriously have to consider the possibility whether there might not be someone evil who is secretly radiating, perhaps the neighbors next door, with radioactive Cobalt.

CUT BACK TO ANDRE SLEPUCHA'S APARTMENT

NARRATOR

Andre Slepucha demonstrates the means by which he tries to protect himself against unwanted outside influences. The authors of the documentary hired by the Russian television [station] referred him to us as a credible victim of psychotronic abuse. He is also the author of several publications on this subject.

ANDRE SLEPUCHA

These are so-called elements [parts] for the personal protection against psychotronic treatments [ psychotronic weapons]. Here on the arms I have certain sensors. Also, on this hand, and also, here at knee level. They are all connected together to an electrical system. This box is the size of a transistor receiver.

The thing is, the psychotronic treatment of the brain is being carried out with radiowaves of a specific frequency and a very wide bandwidth. A psychotronic generator is often directly connected to the [consumer] supply outlets, especially onto the

telephone network, the radio network, and similar networks. In this case you must, to simplify this, connect certain filters for these arriving messages. I can show them to you.

NARRATOR:

Andre shows us his home which he has transformed into a fortress to defeat psychotronic signals. With the means available to him he has constructed filters for all entrances of the supply networks, for the telephone [networks], radio [networks] and electricity [networks].

Experts have confirmed that one can indeed protect oneself with such means [devices / instruments] against extreme, low-frequency electromagnetic waves [ELF's], which may have possible negative effects on the organism.

The question remains: Who could be interested in harassing this old man ? Is he today really the victim of secret [psychiatric] experiments or [rather] the victim of an exaggerated paranoia which has its roots in his persecution during the days of Stalin ?

ANDRE SLEPUCHA:

This here is my laboratory, or more specifically, my workshop. Here I try to construct the devices I told you about to help those people who have grievances [complaints] due to psychotronic treatments [psychotronic weapons].

NARRATOR:

Andre Slepucha explains to us which changes have to be made on a simple transistor so it can be used as a measuring instrument for extremely low frequency electromagnetic waves [ELFs]. He connects it to a metal band on his wrist so that it forms a closed circuit and turns it on to discover if a source of a so-called psychotronic treatment is nearby.

[A nondistinctive rushing sound it heard in the device]

ANDRE SLEPUCHA

There is a psychotronic generator at work !

NARRATOR:

Let us assume this is really so. Who is then behind it ?

CUT BACK TO INTERVIEW WITH DR. SMIRNOV

DR: SMIRNOV:

Russia holds the first place with regards to the annually produced [created] computer viruses. This implies that we have colossal numbers of scarily active and very inventive brains for whom there is no demand and who find their self-fulfilment in producing evil.

The unrestrained development of the psychotronic technology can today be compared to the condition of, lets say, the nuclear research [when it was still] in its very infancy.

CUT TO A GROUP OF TRAINEES WATCHING A FILM

NARRATOR:

We are searching for explanations in secret film material made available to us. They are information and teaching films which were produced under orders from the Russian Interior Ministry. [CUT to close-up of the film] These films confirm the existence of psychotronic generators as well as their dangers.

1st RUSSIAN NARRATOR FROM RUSSIAN INTERIOR MINISTRY FILM:

Time and again, the development [construction] of different psychotronic generators has proved fatal for their inventors. Not in every case, but certainly often enough to be relevant statistically.

2nd RUSSIAN NARRATOR FROM RUSSIAN INTERIOR MINISTRY FILM:

There are four main stages [in the symptoms suffered as a result to the exposure to a psychotronic generator [device] ]: The first is a general feeling of unwellness, a weakening of the functions [of the organs/of the brain (?)]. The second is the loss of logic. The third is the loss of spacial orientation. The fourth is the loss of consciousness.

CUT TO A DIFFERENT FILM

NARRATOR:

Another archive film shows a deserted laboratory for psychotronic experiments in the town of Selenoga (spelling ???). The commentator explains that in this case, it was not the crazy experimenters who became victims of their own work but a family with four children who [had] lived in a neighboring [adjourning] home.

All of them [suddenly] got ill and died. The only lead which remains of the scientists who are now wanted by the police are a Buddha figure and photos from a study excursion [trip] to Tibet. The identity of those who financed their research is also unknown.

CUT BACK TO ANDRE SLEPUCHA'S APARTMENT. CLOSE-UP OF A PANORAMA PHOTO SHOWING THE COAL MINES OF VORKUTA (spelling ???):

NARRATOR:

The coal mines of Vorkuta (spelling ???) from the days of the Stalinistic persecution. This panorama reminds millions of Russians of the worst moments in the history of their country. André Slepucha owns yet another souvenir from his days in the [Stalinistic concentration] camps.

ANDRE SLEPUCHA:

In November 1954 I came into contact with what today is referred to as [a] "Psychotronic Treatment" for the first time. Back then they took me out of the concentration camp where, under Stalin, I had been imprisoned as a political prisoner, and brought me into an isolation cell in the KGB prison which was located in the Lubyanka.

After an approximately two week long continuous occupation of the cell I suddenly experienced in the morning strong sounds in the head, very strong acoustic and visual hallucinations.

NARRATOR:

Since the 1970's it is no longer a secret that the Soviet Intelligence Services experimented with the psyches of its imprisoned dissidents. But Slepucha also points out a more recent example of a possible psychotronic manipulation which involved top [Russian] government officials.

ANDRE SLEPUCHA:

The former chief of [Boris] Yeltsin's bodyguards, Alexander Vasilivitch Korjakov (spelling ???), said in February 1991 on the radio, [that] they were outraged, because next to Yeltsin's office they had discovered a room with a great number of electronic devices.

When they moved the panels, they also discovered in Yeltsin's office certain specific antennas [related to psychotronic generators and weapons].

CUT TO PUSHKIN MEMORIAL, OUTSIDE, IN MOSCOW:

NARRATOR:

At the Pushkin memorial, in the center of Moscow, some who believe themselves to be victims of psychotronic treatments try to arouse the attention of the passerbys. But hardly anyone pays attention to the posters with the dramatic displays which purport to document the plight of alleged fatal victims of psychotronic experiments.

....end 2

In light of the severity of the existential problems prevailing in Russia today, such questions do not appear as important. Psycho-Fascism is the charge made on the poster[s]. The photos show Nikolai Ivanitsch (spelling ???) during several stages of psychotronic treatments which he alleges also left [him with] physical traces. Sometimes one of the older people want to know the details.

For the younger [generation] this is a totally strange subject. Basically, only the perpetrators, and perhaps also their victims know more details concerning questionable experiments with/on the human psyches [brain].

[CUT TO DR. SMIRNOV'S LABORATORY: Closeup of a computer monitor upon which a harmless appearing film of a Buddhist ceremony is shown]

NARRATOR:

This film was produced for demonstration purposes by Russian scientists for top government officials of North Korea. One of those [Russian] scientists was Dr. Smirnov. Today he unveils in our presence the secret of the manipulation. To make it visible in

this innocent picture, you have to know the correct [computer] code [of the computer software which encrypted the unseen subliminal message/picture and hid it in the visible picture of the Buddhist temple.]

DR. SMIRNOV:

This film was produced in order to demonstrate how to insert a thought, a picture, a suggestion, into a totally different context. Someone who looks at such material will consciously only notice the disguising picture, such as, for example, any given TV show or commercial.

In fact, however [at the same time the viewer] also receives a secret information [which is] not accessible to the conscious. Let me [now] show you the picture which has been inserted by code into this video.

[Smirnov punches a code into his computer which makes the picture visible]

DR. SMIRNOV:

There it is. [Now we see a photo of U.S. President Bill Clinton with the message: "YANKEE GO HOME !" ]

NARRATOR:

We are no longer dealing with a briefly inserted, unencrypted film picture, a technique which had been tested and prohibited years ago in [for] American commercials. The difference [between the older subliminal technique of briefly inserting an unencrypted picture into a commercial and Dr. Smirnov's new technique] is that the [subliminally] encrypted technique demonstrated here is almost impossible to prove.

DR. SMIRNOV:

Try to comprehend the danger if this were to be produced by a government-controlled television [station] so that millions of people would be repeatedly exposed to the [subliminal] message for, let's say, each day for at least a month. Slowly but ever so gradually it [the subliminal message] would penetrate the brains.

[WE CUT TO RUSSIAN PEOPLE, OUTSIDE]

NARRATOR:

The first Russian generation which has come of age without Communism is now confronted with this danger. [This generation] competes for the once forbidden fruits, and in the intoxication of the newly won freedoms doesn't care for any prohibitions or restraints. [A CLOSE-UP of a Russian Nazi insignia is shown] This is naturally a fertile ground for modern gurus of different origins.

One of them is this man: The militia leader Vijatscheslav Mikhailovitsch Soniko (spelling ???). During the war in Afghanistan he helped pilots to overcome their battle stress. Today he heads a center for psychophysiology in which members of the Special Forces are being instructed. Here too, they treat the

human subconscious.

But rather than healing [psychological] illnesses, as Dr. Smirnov [does], this treatment instead seeks to reduce the patients' susceptibility to stress and improve their will to execute orders obediently and consistently, in other words, ruthlessly. The patient in this top-secret instruction film of the Interior Ministry is a perfectly healthy officer of the Special Forces [shown] here during [his] psychological preparation for Special Missions. This could be regarded as a genuine Zombie Factory.

[CLOSE-UP of a computer monitor displaying various rhythms (heart, breathing & perspiration rates, etcetera) as well as of the face of the man undergoing the treatment, hooked up to a variety of electronic devices, and the face of the man now speaking]

...end 3

[THE FACE OF THE MAN NOW SPEAKING]

NARRATOR OF BRAINWASHING OPERATION:

There is a feeling of calmness in every conceivable circumstance. In every conceivable situation. In every conceivable circumstance. You will keep your self-control. Your organism will function reliably and solidly. In every circumstance, even in the most difficult.

In every muscle, in every cell of your organism you will feel, now and forever, a pleasant clam energy in every single cell. [A video of a drug bust is shown while the treatment continues] This condition will remain with you in every conceivable, difficult situation. Calm self-assurance. Calm self-assurance in even the most difficult situation.

ANOTHER SPEAKER OF THE LABORATORY ADDRESSES THE TV AUDIENCE:

I believe if this is done only for good, then even the forces of the Almighty, to the extent that they exist, will not be angry at us with regards to the experiments we conduct, and the methods we are developing which help the human to keep his sanity.

[A Member of the laboratory responds to the questions of the interviewer]:

MEMBER OF THE LABORATORY:

Up until today we have collected enormous statistical data on more than ten thousand humans, and we never noticed [came across] any cases of negative side-effects.

NARRATOR:

In the same archive film, we discover even more evidence dealing with the concern for the psychological health of the human being.

MEMBER OF THE LABORATORY:

[The laboratory member explains a drawing of a building complex on a wall] This fantastic experimental-technical development was [conducted/carried out upon] the orders of the [Soviet/Russian]



Defense Ministry. This movable complex is a container which is made up of a bioresonance room, a machine room, a hospital room, and a [very] special bio-manual treatment room. With a length of 12 meters, a height of 3 meters, and a width of 3 meters it satisfies the general European standards.

This is a transporter which can be put up anywhere, with automatic aircondition. It can be placed on the Northpole or at the equator, wherever you want.

INTERVIEWER:

And why was especially the military so interested in this ?

MEMBER OF THE LABORATORY:

Why the military ? They are investigating the possibilities of rehabilitation of troops under combat conditions [in the field].

CUT TO:

[A diagram of numbers and figures flashing on a computer screen is shown]

NARRATOR:

What remains of the Russian soul once it has gone through such a container in which a computer programmed for the cleaning of the subconscious changes feelings and human excitements into numbers and [mathematical] diagrams, which can then be "corrected". [A diagram of wavy lines is shown]

This is one of Professor Smirnov's recorded computer displays of a human subconscious, a graphic illustration of the [human] soul. Every one who has access to the computer and knows the [software] program has access to this soul. To rule the [human] souls, one only has to put them into the area of effective vicinity of the apparatus. Or, there is already a method to transmit hidden information over long distances. According to Smirnov [such a method] does exist:

DR. SMIRNOV:

You can input a suggestive "equation", a "consciously not noticeable fable", as we like to call it, into every conceivable low-frequency sound, for example, into the background sound you can hear in the telephone, even into the sound of a sledge hammer, not to mention the fact that this can be even more easily done with the radio or pieces of music. It works like this:

[Dr. Smirnov speaks into a microphone which is hooked up to his computer]

DR. SMIRNOV:

[Into the microphone:] "Attention. Attention. This is Germany. In five minutes, Hitler will be finished."

[To the TV audience:] We now have recorded an audio database which can then be played back from the computer.

[Dr. Smirnov plays his own voice back: "Attention. Attention. This is Germany. In five minutes, Hitler will be finished."] There is nothing special about this. But now we change this [audio] database into an undecipherable format. We receive a database which produces a sound. [Dr. Smirnov plays the changed database of his voice back which now sounds only like background noise rushings].

Only the rhythm is the same as that of the originally recorded database, but my words are no longer recognizable, right ?! Still, the brain will not rest until it has decoded [the message]. We too can decode [the message] if we change it back [to its original form]. I have recorded this changed-back database. Now we'll open it.

[Dr. Smirnov does this on the computer]. There it is. Let us listen to it again. [The same rustle-rushing sound is heard]. Yes, there is that sound [again]. And now we'll decode it. Even if my voice will [now] be a little distorted, I hope that it can [still] be recognized.

[The recording of Dr. Smirnov's voice is played once more: "Attention. Attention. This is Germany. In five minutes, Hitler will be finished." ]

DR. SMIRNOV (continued):

If a great number of people would be exposed to all of this, for example through the TV, or the movie theatres, or radios, then, I believe, that there exists a certain danger for our security.

WE CUT BACK TO THE APARTMENT OF A LITTLE OLD LADY

MAN:

Again the telephone doesn't work as it is supposed to. It dials all by itself.

NARRATOR:

The leader of the "Moscow Zombies" believes [that] the malfunctions of [the problems with] the telephone are due to the effect of a psychotronic generator. MAN:

Veronika was [is located in] the "Middlevar" (spelling ???). Again it is dialling a different number. I wanted to call the "T-kovar" (spelling ???).

OLD WOMAN:

And it doesn't dial the number ?

MAN:

No, it dials the time announcement, which you called the last time, as if [the numbers] had been stored.

OLD WOMAN

And I call the security services of my apartment, but [instead I] receive the time announcement. I try it again and nothing gets

dialled.

MAN When I called the T-rkovar yesterday, I got connected to the cemetery.

OLD WOMAN

At the cemetery ? So they sent you to [connected you with] the cemetery.

NARRATOR

Nikolai Ivanovitsch (spelling ???) pays no rent. He also has no money for food. The old woman, a retired biologist, supports [both] him and herself from her meagre social security proceeds.

She does that out of solidarity with the "Zombie"-movement because she has spent many years in the [Stalinistic concentration] camp herself and has basically been persecuted politically for her entire life.

MAN:

I just [simply] wanted to tell you that the contact with me can bear various conflicts. Therefore, I always tell you: Talk less.

OLD WOMAN

You know this better than I do.

MAN

It doesn't necessarily have to come down to a conflict. But it may give [result in] provocations [enmities] and such. It is better not to talk.

NARRATOR:

Nobody knows in how many homes in Moscow, or [even] in all of Russia, there are people who up until today are afraid to talk freely. People who are afraid of their own shadow. And nobody knows how many of them are really the victims of dubious [psychological] experiments with [on] the human psyches. And how many are victims of the fear of such manipulations.

WE CUT BACK TO DR. SMIRNOV WHO IS SEATED BEHIND A DESK:

DR. SMIRNOV:

What, in my opinion correctly, is feared the most in the entire world, is an invasion into the soul. This couldn't be any other way. After all, it is better to lose the body than [to lose] the immortal soul. It is easily conceivable that some Russian "Satan", or, let's say an Iranian or any other [Satan], as long as he owns the appropriate means and finances, can [could] inject himself [intrude] into every conceivable computer network, into every conceivable radio or tv broadcast with relative technological ease, even without disconnecting [any] cables.

You can intercept the [radio]waves in the ether and then [subliminally] modulate every conceivable suggestion into it. If

this transpires over a long enough time period, it accumulates in the heads of the people. And eventually, they can be artificially manipulated with other additional measurements to do [exactly] that which this perpetrator wants [them to do]. This is why [such technology] is rightfully [correctly] feared.

CUT BACK TO ANDRE SLEPUCHA'S APARTMENT

ANDRE SLEPUCHA:

Many who view these pictures might think, this man alleges to have been [psychotronically] treated for fifteen years, yet at the same time his arguments are sufficiently logical and analytical. And for his almost seventy years, he doesn't look so bad. But [the fact is] I have been clinically dead three times, due to the effects of special electronic vibrations, which led to very strong internal bleedings and a great loss of blood. ANDRE SLEPUCHA (continued):

I was simply lucky with the ambulance so that I, as they say, could be saved. And [the] second [reason is] that for at least seven years I have successfully employed these protective measurements which I have demonstrated to you.

WE CUT TO OUTSIDE, RUSSIA, EVENING

NARRATOR:

We are driving to the Bolsheia Pirogovka, Russia's oldest psychiatry, the Korsakov clinic. Here is also the Institute for Psycho Technology which Dr. Smirnov founded ten years ago. Since then, more than ten thousand people have contacted him to volunteer for the technique he developed, an operation on the "open subconscious". One of them was also Olga.

OLGA:

I took drugs for approximately three years, and tried in the past one and a half years exceedingly to stop. I've been in all kinds of [drug abuse] hospitals for rehabilitation [purposes]. But none of the therapies [I tried out] were successful.

This [Dr. Smirnov's] treatment applies a medication which does not directly produce hallucinations, but you somehow "see" your subconscious, your own life from beginning to the end. [After completing Dr. Smirnov's treatment (and taking the medication)] I had a genuine feeling that I could not possibly return, as if, although I'm not dying, but nevertheless am removing myself to someplace.

The procedure takes only approximately one minute. But it feels like three to four hours. I subjected myself to this treatment about a month and a half ago. And since then, I feel good. I can say that today I feel like a free person, because I can [now] say "no" to the drugs.

[WE NOW CUT TO THE CLINIC OF DR. SMIRNOV: A YOUNG MAN IS BEING PREPARED FOR AN OPERATION ON HIS SUBCONSCIOUS]

NARRATOR:

In the clinic of Dr. Smirnov: This narcotized young man also has been a drug addict for four years. Soon he will begin a unique, unbloody operation after which he will wake up cured of his fateful drug addiction. [CLOSE-UP of the patient as he watches a sequence of numbers flashing on a computer screen]. From the computer loudspeakers, coded instructions are intruding into the subconscious of the patient which force him to confront the worst experiences of his life.

Therein lies the hidden cause of his drug addiction. The sensations [emotions ?] [the patient experiences] during [this procedure] are so strong that sometimes the heart stops beating. This is the reason for the narcosis and the [presence of] a specialized team of doctors which is able to revive the patient in case of [an] emergency. The [subliminal] instructions are being encrypted into the sound of the [patient's] heartbeat. The operation lasts only a few minutes.

Usually the patient continues to repeat one word which for him has a [personal] key meaning.

PATIENT:

Mama. Mama. Mama.

NARRATOR:

The subconscious, the soul of the young man, now lies exposed to the surgeon. Only Smirnov practices such procedures on the subconscious today. Sergei's [the patient's] pulse increases to two hundred beats per minute. In this moment, the drug addiction is literally being surgically removed. [A noise of an increasing pulse beat is heard]

NARRATOR

Brainwashing per computer !

[The sound of the pulse becomes louder and faster]

PATIENT

Mama. Mama. Mama. Mama. Mama. Mama. Mama. Mama.

DR. SMIRNOV:

Finished ?

NARRATOR:

Now the pulse frequency decreases again. The "cavity" [hole] created in his subconscious is now being replaced ["filled"] with positive motivation. It [the positive motivation] will help him to live without the [drug] addiction. [The patient sighs and breathes deeply.]

One could feel enthusiastic. Would there not be a [rather] disturbing thought: If it is possible to remove "evil" from the soul of a human being, and have it replaced with "good", is this also possible the other way around ? Can anyone in Russia today guarantee that this is never going to happen ?

DR. SMIRNOV:

There is a famous bible verse which is [usually] interpreted incorrectly: "I am the Lord." [ alternative translation: "I am the Master."] Everyone assumes automatically that this is a word of God, right ? He is the Lord [Master]. In fact, "I am the Lord [Master]", means "I am God", "She is God", or "They are God". "God", this is the Holy Spirit, this is us.

The general population does not realize this second meaning. And although we psychiatrists operate with relative material objects, computers, programs, semantic structures and such, which can be measured, weighted, and be understood and expressed in numbers, we treat this [Holy] Spirit in a pretty mediocre way. Because this is not something so metaphysical, immaterial and irrational as [was] once thought.

---

[Site Index Page](#)

<http://www.raven1.net/russvid2.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

[See also German documentary translation](#)

**Copyright 1995 Caledonian Newspapers Ltd.**

**The Herald (Glasgow)  
May 26, 1995**

## **Brainwash killers 'still in use'**

---

Bonn, Thursday

A TOP-SECRET project in the former Soviet Union in the 1970s turned soldiers and security agents into programmable "human weapons" and is now being exploited by mobsters and private firms, it was claimed today.

The psychological weapon project relied on hypnosis and high-frequency radio waves to turn members of the Soviet security forces and military into fearless, conscienceless fighting machines, said a programme on German television.

The Psychotronic Influence System relied on passwords and numbered codes to activate its subjects.

After the KGB project's existence was made public hundreds of former Soviet soldiers, police, and KGB members have sought health damages.

However the programme said some special Russian police units still use the system today and it has found its way on to the free market, where mobsters and private security firms are using it, the programme reported.--AP.

---

[ALPHABETICAL Site index page](#)

[SUBJECT Site index page](#)

<http://www.raven1.net/sabota-1.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## Clothing Sabotage Photos

See review of "[Gaslighting](#)" for an explanation of why this is done.



Jeans are shown in good condition - no rips or tears anywhere. They are less than 1 year old. They came exactly as they appear, with the faded parts on the thighs.





Zipper shows 1 tooth missing. This made the zipper inoperable. If you test out a metal zipper, you will see that the teeth are in very securely. They don't just "fall" out.

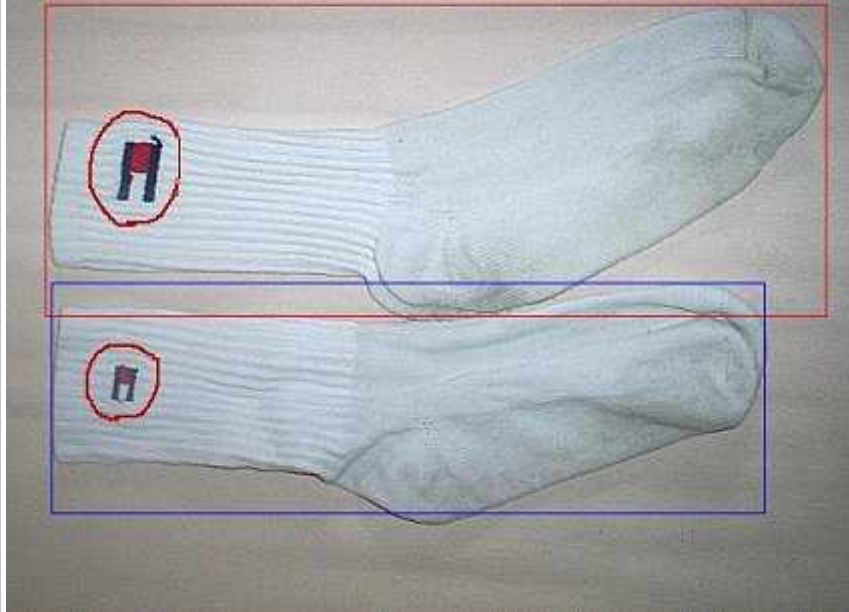


Coat is in perfect condition.

Inside seams were torn shortly after coat was purchased. Coat zipper had to

be replaced as well.

Upper sock is larger than original (below).  
Logo's are different sizes.  
Upper sock is much more worn out on the sole.



This is the 3rd pair of socks that has been "replaced" with a larger, older set of socks of the same brand. I threw two pairs away, but took a picture of these, since it was still happening.

<http://www.raven1.net/sabotage.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

[Quick read](#) for those with limited time

## Sabotage Photos and List

March 13, 2010

[Camera tips](#) for photographing sabotage

**Main Site Page and Menu:** <http://www.raven1.net>

This page is for photos of sabotage perpetrated on current-day [organized stalking](#) targets. Sabotage is constant, and occurs both at home and at work. It is used in conjunction with [street theater](#) and electronic mind/body attacks to totally crush the victim's quality of life, and do it in a way that the victim will not be believed by the authorities, family, friends or co-workers.

[Click here](#) to read about "Gaslighting", a book which describes the motives and purposes of this type of harassment perfectly.

[Click here](#) to read about "Terrorist Stalking in America", by David Lawson, who reveals nation (and now world) wide networks of stalking groups responsible for such things.

Most sabotage is of a type where naysayers can allude to alternate explanations, and individual sabotage incidents are of too small a value to involve action by police. The collective impact of years and decades of sabotage adds up to serious financial repercussions. Sabotage at work, along with electronic sleep deprivation and "mind messing", and other workplace harassment most often leads to loss of job and possibly career. So the sabotage the visitor sees here should not be taken as anything like the whole story.

A victim of two decades of electronic harassment will have experienced literally thousands of individual sabotage incidents. Not all sabotage can be meaningfully photographed. So what you see here are only the tiniest possible thumbnail sketches.

[An interesting sabotage page](#) from an Italian site reporting unusual breakages from some sort of external advanced "influence". Some sabotage involving [breakage of strong, stable materials](#) has yet to be scientifically explained. In these cases, the force is applied at a distance and leaves no scratches or other marks which would have to be left if any conventional type of destructive force was applied. In some cases the surfaces have soft, easily damaged finishes like shiny aluminum or soft paint. It should be noted that these cases do NOT include manifestations typical of the poltergeist type - this is a distinctly different phenomenon and occurs in an environment where many small crimes and much harassment occur for long periods of time, at home, at work, and throughout the targeted person's community.

---

[See also another target's sabotage photos](#)

[See also Dave Roscoe's sabotaged printer rollers](#)



#### **Steel Folding Chair (Eleanor White)**

The silvery coloured material is duct tape. The grey slotted steel channels clamped to the legs are stiffeners. The original back of the chair is lying on top of the seat cushion. Within a month of purchase, the duct taped support bar had both its welds snapped and they were good welds. (I have welding experience.) The welds securing the sheet steel padded web on the back were snapped, even though I never lean on the web as I sit at my table. The perps then started incrementally bending over a large radius the legs, making the grey stiffening channel necessary. The design of this chair with steel tubing would not bend in a large radius if loading beyond the weight of a person were used to break the chair. The bends would be sharp and local to where the legs are pinned together. There was no misuse, such as standing on the chair. About three years after purchase, I returned home to find the back seemingly sawed off, though the clean break pattern is not exactly like a conventional saw. All damage occurred while I was away from home, usually at work.



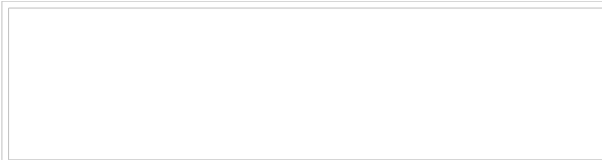
#### **Velcro strap destroyed**

Above is a closeup photo of the loop ends (as opposed to the hook ends) of a pair of elastic velcro straps used to secure a poncho in a roll, for carrying in my (Eleanor White's) backpack. The organized stalkers sometimes destroy velcro on various goods, particularly clothing, often rendering the item useless. This is done by using a sharp blade pushed horizontally into the loops then upwards, cutting the loops open.

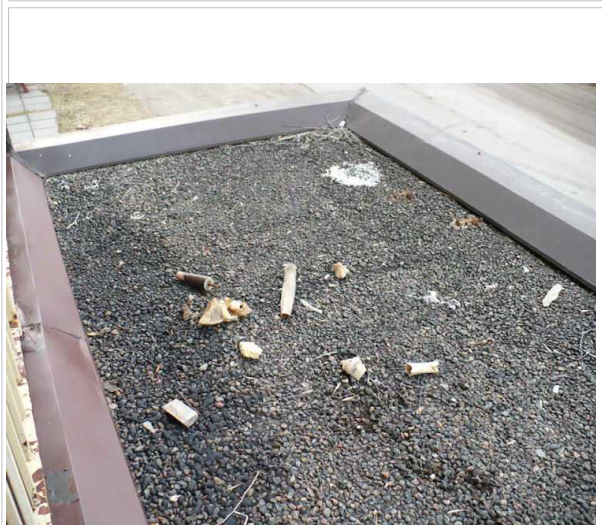
In the foreground is one of the two poncho securing straps which has perfect gripping power. Its mate, exactly the same age and having been used for this light duty application for the same time (about a year) in the background shows the cut open loops ripped upwards.

On the day before, both velcro straps had full, normal gripping power. One day later, the





strap in the background had absolutely zero gripping power. The perpetrators have ruined velcro-closed shoes in the same way.



#### **Balcony roof used as garbage dump**

Organized stalkers frequently use garbage as a way to deniably assault OS targets. In the photo above (March 13, 2010) an apartment above mine (Eleanor White's) has recently begun to dispose of fairly large hunks of bone on the small flat roof which extends beyond my balcony.

In other instances, each time I find a place frequented by wildlife, and where I leave very small treats which are fully consumed daily and leave no residue, the stalkers will start tossing substantial amounts of garbage on that spot until I give up trying to leave wildlife treats there.



#### **Aluminum Frame Cot Leg (Eleanor White)**

Within two weeks of purchase, I discovered that the center leg, which is a wide "U" shape, had been pulled apart in a classic tension fracture. Tension. This leg is under compression while in use, and the fracture was tensile. This damage occurred while I was at work.



#### **Long John Underwear (Eleanor White)**

During the first winter, these long johns, which were generously sized (I always buy very loose sizes) suddenly developed a pattern of many small holes at the crotch, each hole about the size of a dime, after I washed and put them in the closet intact. A second incident suddenly "grew" the small holes together into two large holes with a bit of material dividing them. Typically, worn out crotches form a single hole, and the pattern of small holes made this clearly an occurrence of sabotage, not normal wear. This has happened to several pair of long john underwear over my two plus decades of being harassed.

#### **Panties (Eleanor White)**

At the time of this photo, I owned 8 pair of

identical panties, all of top notch quality, all less than one year old. Several months after most of these panties were bought, I came home from work and discovered all seven pair had the crotches ripped out in the classic curious "two hole" pattern, so often used by the perps. Another classic perp attack on underwear is to cut or tease open the elastic waistband at the seam.



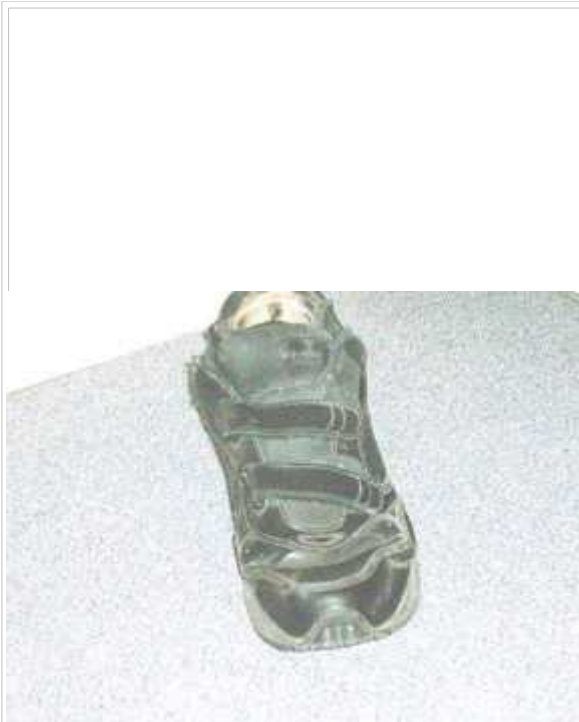
#### **Kitchen Electrical Outlet (Eleanor White)**

The stain below the outlet shows one perp harassment event when I got home very tired and sick with a cold. I entered the apartment to find water pouring out of the outlet. I removed the cover and receptacle so I could see the inside of the box clearly, and the water was coming from inside the conduit. This conduit does not pass into any other apartments, but goes directly to the breaker panel within the apartment. There was no evidence of water in the breaker panel. There was no water coming down outside the conduit. The water may have been injected by way of a hole drilled from the apartment above. The building was in excellent shape and about two years old when this happened.



#### **Robe (Eleanor White)**

Within a month of purchase, this robe had both its armpits ripped open. The armpits and crotches of my clothing are frequent targets of perp saboteurs. They also like to rip holes in pockets.



#### **Dr. Scholl's Leather Shoe (Eleanor White)**

These comfortable velcro-tie shoes are popular among us security guards. This style has the toe leather stitched across the toes. With no rough service, and after being at work using my skidoo boots for heavy snow conditions, the perpetrators had ripped several stitches out of this seam, necessitating my own amateur repair in the form of heavy embroidery floss (a very thick type of thread) repair. Gradual picking of seams is a favourite of my perpetrators, and their picking sessions always occur while I am away from home, and to clothing that is nearly new and which has not been abused. On one top, the shoulder was ripped open before I even wore it. And, the embroidery floss stitch to hold the toe closed was later cut while I was out.

The velcro tie pile was teased to the point where it no longer held the strap in place, and this includes the lower strap which often isn't even opened and closed in normal use. This happened on two pairs of these shoes. On one pair, I installed repair velcro pile sections, and these only lasted three months, and the occurrence was SUDDEN, not gradual.



#### **Satin Finish Heating Pad Cover (Eleanor White)**

This heating pad cover is the common, gold coloured satin (smooth, glossy) quilted finish cover. The cover deteriorated with the damage being inflicted while I was away at work, and reached the severely ripped open condition in the photo within about a month of purchase. I do not sleep on top of heating pads, and even if that were done it would not cause the destruction shown, even over a very long time. Over my two decades plus, this had happened to every heating pad I owned, and after the cover was thoroughly shredded, the perps would, while I am out, yank apart the wiring internally rendering the pad unusable. I was slow in realizing that these pads typically have long warranties, and the reason the covers were being attacked so viciously was to make sure I could not exchange the pads for new ones under warranty.





### **Vacuum Cleaner Hose Lock Ring (Eleanor White)**

The accessory attachment end of my vacuum cleaner hose is shown in the photo. When the medium priced vacuum cleaner was purchased new, one day within its first three months of light duty use (small apartment) I picked up the hose and noticed that the accessory pin locking ring section had been largely broken away for about half of the circumference of the hose end. Note carefully: The plastic fragments were NOT found anywhere, meaning they had been carefully discarded. This did not happen at any time while I was using the cleaner. This type of damage is one more example of the constant sabotage that is "too small to involve action by police". However, the visitor can see that over time, such "small" sabotage adds up in the same way "Chinese Water Torture" does.



### **Dumping of Consumable Supplies (Eleanor White)**

A regular perp harassment stunt is to enter the victim's apartment, and dump consumable supplies. On the photo at left, you can see two of these dumping occurrences marked "DUMP". Dating containers and daily marking of levels does help but does not stop this practice. Without the dates and level marks, the dumping is worse. An at-work equivalent is to remove supplies from the victim's work area, such as pens, Post-It pads and printer paper. When these supplies are plentiful and easily accessed, such nightly thefts are harassment and not normal.





**Screws Removed from Apt Door Hinge  
(anonymous)**

The wood in this apartment doorway is in good condition and the screws used on the hinges are quite long. This was done while the victim was out. Other common screw removal sabotage is done repeatedly with chairs and table legs.



**Ironing-Over of Button Hole and Button Side Flaps, All Button-Style Shirts/Tops  
(Eleanor White)**

Since becoming a target in 1980, every one of my button-style shirts/tops have had the inside of the flaps carrying both buttons and button holes deliberately ironed over, making it very difficult to put the shirt/top on. When examining the fold-over closely, it is always an IRONED OVER crease, and not any accidental creasing. The only exceptions have been button-style tops where the flap is actually sewn in place preventing this.



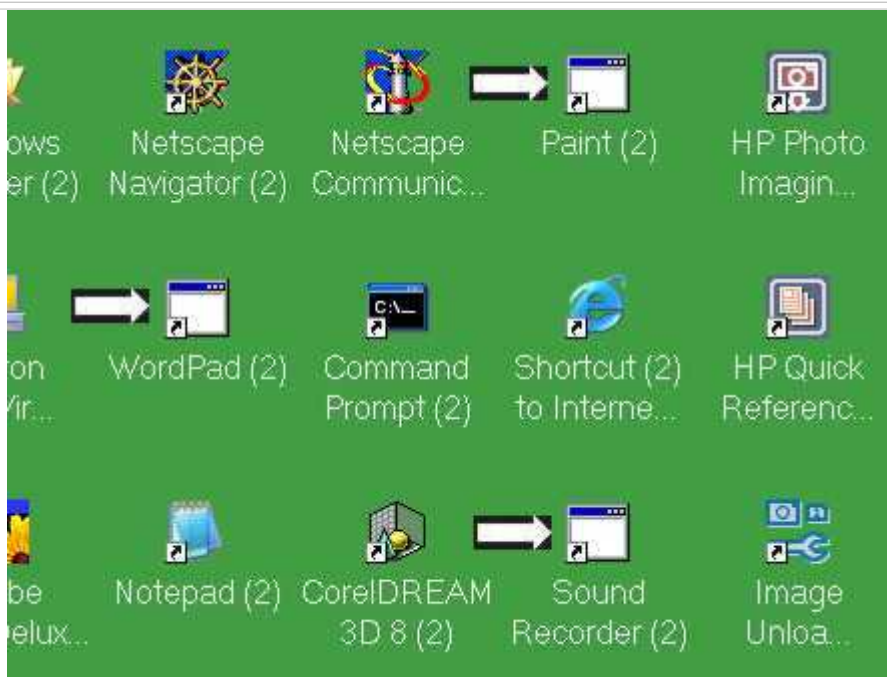
**Brand new metal hydride battery twisted and rendered useless (Cairo DAlmeida)**

Metal hydride batteries are expensive, top of the line. This one had not even been used once before perpetrators twisted/crushed it and rendered it useless. Attacks on batteries are frequently reported, particularly camcorder batteries, as these can significantly aid in gathering evidence of the harassment crimes. Most batteries are not physically crushed, just discharged.



**Stain on sheer curtains while Brenda was out**

Can't say much more about this one ... typical of the stalking group members who enter the homes of their chosen targets.



**ABOVE: Disabled Windows Programs (Eleanor White)**

The above PC screen section was captured December 4, 2002, and shows Eleanor White's desktop screen. The machine is a Compaq, purchased new on October 8, 2002, with the Windows XP operating system. In the two months since the machine was new, three often-used programs have been disabled by way of perp sabotage. I use an emailer which does not run programs as does Microsoft Outlook. If viruses are responsible, they had to arrive other than by way of email. However, computer sabotage, including real time (i.e. sabotage taking place while the user is doing things on the PC) is widespread and common among organized stalking targets. This sabotage is done by way of some other method than through the modem, as it happens even when the machine is not connected to a phone line. An attempt to restore one of the bad icons resulted in other features being deleted, indicating a type of real time sabotage has been in use on this PC.



**ABOVE: Acid spots on bedspread (Eleanor White)**

The above photo is a section of my bedspread. After returning from a 2 hour daytime hike, I discovered two white spots, the larger being about two inches across. At first I wondered if some type of white powder had been spilled, so I took a damp dishcloth and tried to pick up some of the powder. The center of the spots fell apart, as if acid or possibly very concentrated bleach (which I do NOT use) had been spilled.

A classic goal of the criminals that enter our homes to do these things is to attack all of our possessions so we appear shabby. Often, we are unable to afford to replace everything the criminals make shabby. Our guess is that making us appear shabby makes us appear less credible. This gets expensive, as this has been going on since 1980 in my case.





**ABOVE: Destroyed Heating Pad Cover #2 (Eleanor White)**

The foreground in the photo above shows the cloth cover of a Sunbeam heating pad, 5 year guarantee, which at the time of the photograph had been in use for only ONE year before it failed. My health isn't the world's greatest, and I find that a heating pad helps reduce the impact of both natural colds and flu, as well as the frequent perp - induced artificial illnesses. I do not abuse my heating pads, and do not sleep on top of them. I live alone and have no pets.

Having learned that the perps viciously attack the cloth covers so as to make the unit appear to have been abused when attempting to get a warranty exchange, on this heating pad I never used the cover, and left it neatly rolled in the original box. (I used an old cover from another of the many perp-destroyed heating pads instead.)

As you can see from the photo above, when I went to get the cover for warranty exchange, it had been roughed up and abused some time during it's one year in the box. The only way to avoid this, I guess, is to keep the unused original covers open in plain view, wrapped in a transparent bag.

Visitors should understand that the perpetrators freely enter the homes, cars, and workplaces of their targets with impunity.



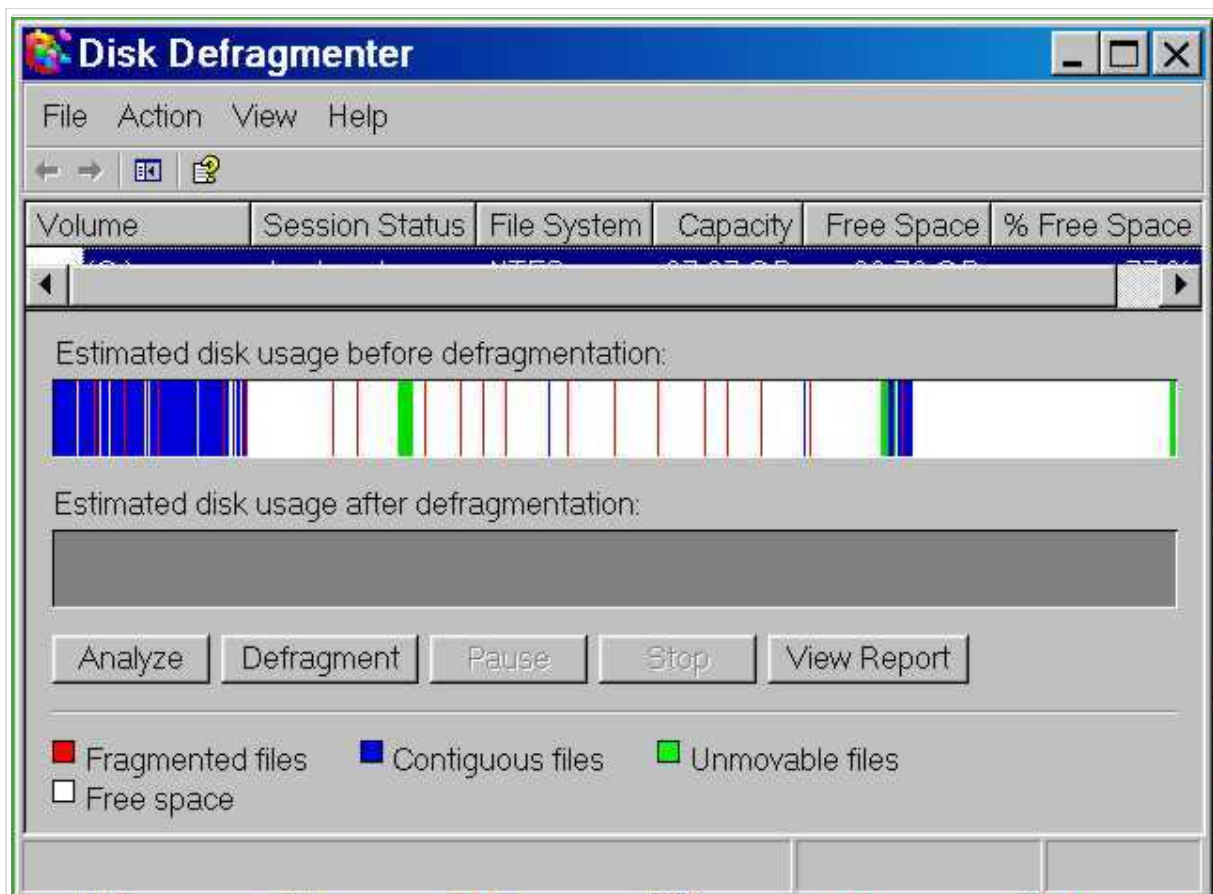
ABOVE, highly unusual broken weld in mountain bike above pedal bearing housing. Bike shop reports they haven't seen this type of failure. The owner had this happen in city riding and he had never abused the bike. The substantial weld material broke cleanly all around, and there is no sign of bad manufacture. Because the break was in the weld bead itself, and not a separation from the structural tubing, this is not a case of "bad penetration".

Another very unusual failure in a tempered glass coffee cup can be seen for comparison at the [links above](#).

The owner, a victim of multi stalking harassment reports people outside his house said the bike would break shortly before he rode it. Another multiple stalking victim reported a voice to skull transmission in which he was told "It's going to break", and very shortly, the turn signal indicator snapped and became useless.



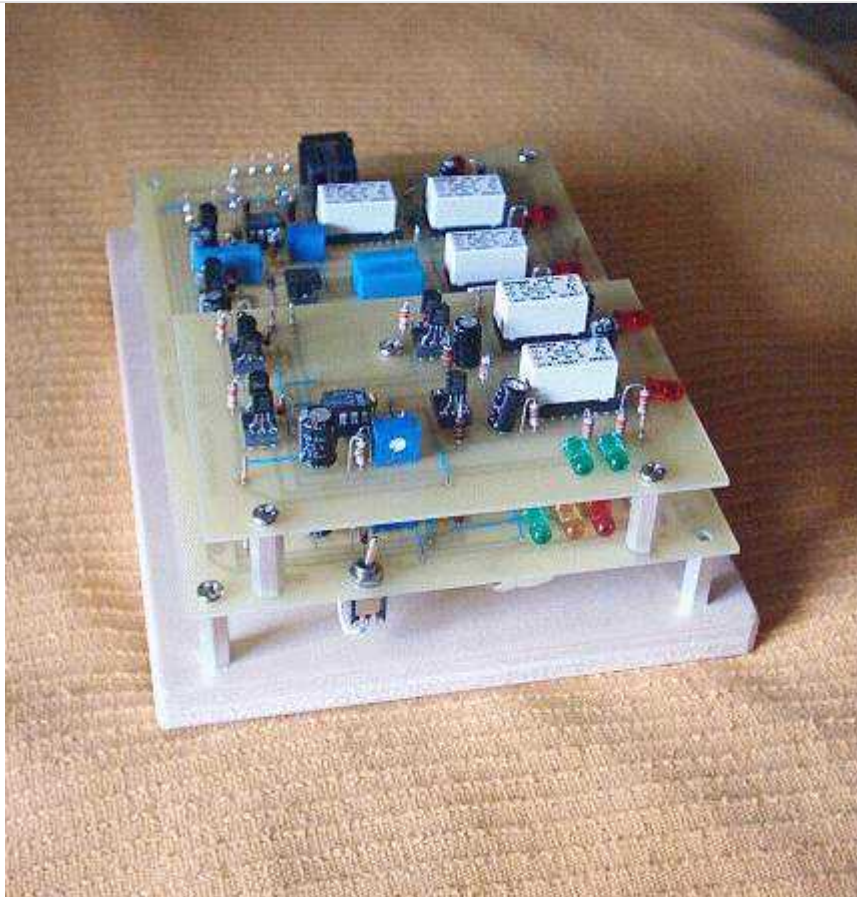
ABOVE: ANOTHER extremely unlikely break in a NEW bicycle owned by the same person who had a never-before-seen break in the tubing holding the pedal bearing housing, shown just above this photo. New bike. The ability to cause heavy metal items to fail is a "signature" of the advanced equipment used on people being targetted as described on this web site.



**ABOVE: A sample of the unmovable files  
from Eleanor White's defragmenter screen  
(the unmovable files are shown in green)**

PC sabotaged: After 6 months of use and with NO new software installed, the perpetrators began taking files needed to operate often used software, like browsers and emailer, and made these often accessed files (a) unmovable and (b) placed at widely spaced points on the huge hard drive. This caused a 1.44 MHz machine to operate as slowly as an Intel 386 machine running windows (i.e. VERY slowly). User has no way to know which files are the ones so placed, but they clearly show up (a) by the extremely slow speed compared with the first 6 months and (b) these groups of files suddenly showed up on the disk defragmentation bar graph screen, and defragmentation doesn't move unmoveable files.





**ABOVE: A "modem minder" device, needed to cope with perp disruption of modems at Eleanor White's last place of technical employment**

Eleanor White set up a bank of 24 modems at her last place of technical employment for a program system which allowed customers to dial in and place orders directly on the company mainframe. The perps would constantly cause the modems to fail to hang up, and by doing so, all calls after the modem locked were blocked from other modems in the bank. The only cure was to stand beside the modem bank and switch modem power off then on again. There were no commercial products available to monitor this modem locked condition, because it does not happen without this specialized type of harassment.

Eleanor designed and built these devices, at a cost to the company of \$500 each, for a total and UNNECESSARY cost of \$12,000, and while they did solve the problem, this cost was 100% the result of criminal activity.



**ABOVE: Dirt artificially placed by local stalkers,  
Eleanor White's kitchen floor**

One of the common harassment methods of organized stalking perpetrators is to artificially place dirt or stains in the living quarters of targets. In my case, the perpetrators are exceptionally cautious about leaving viable evidence so they use materials present in my apartment to create this dirt. The dirt always shows up when the target is out. In my case, I live alone, and there is no activity which could possibly have accumulated as much dirt in the space of time (often just one trip away from home) happening in my apartment.

As with many harassment methods, the perps make "normal breaks of life" or "normal wear and tear" happen so frequently that the TARGET is aware it is harassment, but the general public, who do not want to be bothered with someone else's headaches, consistently refuse to appreciate the FREQUENCY of "breaks" that are happening to targets. So far, this carefully crafted harassment is the perfect crime.





**ABOVE: A butane lighter, one of three owned  
by Margo Tilton**

These three butane lighters have suffered anomalous meltings from the INSIDE, as well as a small hole through ONE wall, not both, which appears to have drilled by a laser. Technology to do this so precisely is very advanced indeed.

### **List of Sabotaged Items Where Photos Unavailable**

- 13 uninterruptible PC power units in one year

- 4-way flasher button broken off, company car
- Air cleaner filter in car removed
- Air cushion on car shock absorber slashed
- Attempt to fit new taps to bath and sink: house stopcock handle snaps off in my hand! Return to car to find it across from where I parked- although handbrake was fully on, car has roll reversed into lamppost, back light smashed, damage to bodywork (cost around \$500). Fix house stopcock, all ok. Go to stopcock situated in road to turn on main supply - stopcock turns and turns, and turns and turns, but no water coming through - another stopcock broken - call water company - \$100 callout charge + labour + any part costs
- Baby pigeons placed on grille above major computer equipment, done at start of long weekend, fecal mess
- Backup diskettes completely erased at work
- Boot sector erased from victim's PC while out
- Brand-new, never used underpants found with classic perp "two hole" sabotage pattern
- Car radio programming changed, especially during service
- Car radio put into permanent seek mode
- Cat killed while victim out
- Chipped paint on car (deliberate pattern, not accidental)
- Chips knocked out of turquoise jewelry
- Computer hard disks (all 5 of them) fail - machine will not start
- Countless temporary "self fixing" PC failures, home and work
- Countless PC system board deaths at work
- Countless failure of home appliances, home and work
- Craft replica of thunderbird totem with feathers, found with individual feathers scraped to destroy
- Cutting open of many glove fingers well before worn out
- Cutting surface of freshly painted furniture
- Dashboard screws removed except one
- Delayed turning on of TV
- Deliberate ironed fold-over of button and button hole edges of shirts, making putting the shirts on very annoying and difficult
- Destruction of custom-made printer and terminal stands
- Destruction of velcro pile on velcro shoes; happens between two wearings and does not happen gradually
- Dirt put in car engine oil
- Dog fatally stabbed while victim was out
- Draining of car radiator
- Draining of master brake cylinder
- Drilling into car water pump bearing causing premature failure
- Food containers in fridge disturbed, food taste "off"
- Fridge re-wired to heat up daytime, cool at night
- Front and rear windshield wipers, company station wagon
- Garage light re-wired to position 2 feet from original
- Gas cap securing chain, personal pickup truck
- Headphones, ten new sets of, in succession over 20 years of being a target, had one of the two earpieces fail shortly after purchase
- Heating pads, 11 over 23 years, had one or more settings (L-M-H) fail after one year of gentle, non-abused service

- Heavy duty (hunting/fishing) knit gloves with rubber protection had third finger tips pop open within two weeks of purchase with light duty use. Furthermore, repairs using multi-strand embroidery floss are discovered ripped open within days
- Hems pulled out of barely-used clothing
- Holes punched in new food wrappers while out
- Holes ripped in brand new T-shirts
- Ice picked holes in car radiator hoses
- Important computer diskettes corrupted or erased overnight
- Indian rug hanging on wall had corners tied in knots and threads pulled out and left all over floor
- Industrial vacuum cleanerS - major damage to new units
- Industrial vacuum cleanerS - frequent wiring motors to run backwards
- Jello in transmission
- Leaks in roof over major computer equipment, deliberate
- Little 15-pound dog tortured and abused while victim out
- Mail removed from box and placed on table on front porch
- Many socks develop large holes, fairly new, places not subject to wear
- Needle on record player smashed while out
- New bathing suit had elastic pulled out to the point of being unwearable
- New spark plug wires destroyed within a month
- PC sabotaged: I got broken into, I got hacked, my firewall passwords were changed, my Merrill Lynch password was changed, my Windows manual was stolen, my Norton Systemworks CD was stolen, and I had to do a system restore to get back on the net. The bastards are getting vicious. They uninstalled a registry cleaner. Someone broke into my apartment, installed Snapshot on my computer, downloaded a bunch of files, and uninstalled the program
- Premature blowing of light bulbs, especially hard to replace like radio dial lights
- Putting bitter-tasting substance in drinking water being chilled for drinking later whenever I am out for an extended period (same water taste-tested before leaving home and OK at that time)
- Rain coat found with oil smeared on it
- Rear window spray system, company station wagon rear window
- Rear window heater, company station wagon rear window
- Remote control for TV, time delay and autorepeat functions intermittently disabled or operate improperly
- Replace Javex (Clorox) with water, new container
- Ripping of new duct insulation to keep computer room cool
- Ripping of lining and stitching inside zippers, to jam the zipper
- Re-routing of food service exhaust into victim's home or work area
- Seams on new clothing cut
- Sentimental value (grandfather's) glasses lens chipped
- Several new sweaters had yarns pulled out
- Slashed tires
- Steering wheel found smeared with rare toxic chemical (tri-phenyl phosphene)
- "Swapping" of a later version of software CD for an earlier one; victim forced to discard later version as it could have been (and probably was) tampered with
- Telephone line cut, setting off alarm
- Tiled items: "Whenever I get anything with inlays in it, it suffers physical damage. A trivet with an inlaid tile my sister brought me from England was perfect when I opened it and set it on the table. The next time I saw it, a corner had broken off and

was missing. A trivet of a tropical wood with ivory inlays my aunt gave me before she died was perfect when she gave it to me (it was surely many years old then, as it is illegal to import ivory objects into the US now) suddenly, without any trauma at all, lost some of its inlays. For Christmas, my daughter gave me a small ring box of stone with different colored stone inlays in the cover which was perfect when I opened it, but within a month or so, I noticed that all of the inlays in the cover were missing.

- Time display on VCR destroyed
- Twisting of various cords when victim is away from home or office
- Unknown liquid, turned out to be gasoline, ADDED to car's gas tank
- Victim's name written in lipstick in elevator on return home
- Wires cut under dashboard to radio/cassette player
- Four utility "luggage straps" stolen in a 2-month period
- Two large spring loaded utility clamps stolen
- One nickel-cadmium battery pack charger stolen

### **Reports from Dr. Rauni Kilde, Organized Stalking Target and Former District Chief Medical Officer for Northern Finland**

#### **Sabotage at Home:**

- Literal electrical burning inside clothes washer, dishwasher, stove, fax, freezer and other appliances while abroad lecturing on electronic harassment and mind control
- Garden lamp fixtures filled with clay and water
- Theft or false reading on electric meter of 10,000 kWh while abroad lecturing on electronic harassment and mind control
- Half of house loses power then "fixes itself" several times; (having power stopped even though the power outlet is working and power cord is in good condition also happens to others)
- House wiring changed to produce powerful shock when turning on a light
- Constant hum heard in house (accompanied by fatigue)
- Microwave detector disabled and glue applied all over circuit
- Intense heat from unknown source suddenly causes doors and painted surfaces to crack
- Rugs made of natural skins (tiger, wolf, wolverine) cut up
- To-do lists cut while out
- Door paint stabbed with sharp pointed instrument repeatedly
- Furniture ripped
- Oriental carpet fringes cut
- Flower baskets cut with knife
- Frames of paintings cut or paint spots applied
- Kitchen furniture spotted with paint, ripped, scraped
- Destruction of 4 TVs, 5 radios, 1 loudspeaker tape recorder; a brand new TV lasted only 3 days
- Sabotage of telephone answering machine
- Garbage strewn on property when expecting guests
- Garbage bin packed tightly with snow
- Finest porcelain dishes and glasses chipped and broken
- Bed linen, table cloths, and lamp shades stained or paint spotted
- Bathroom marble floor destroyed with acid and glue

- Living room stone floor marred with acid
- Apple trees somehow attacked to produce blighted apples
- Chimney painted with yellow and orange streaks
- One meter diameter circle painted under bed
- Large spiders and cockroaches planted in house while away
- Mailbox smashed 11 times
- Mail dumped in snow instead of being put in box, sometimes in the neighbours' yard
- "Mistakes" appear in utility bills
- Trees and shrubs skinned and destroyed
- Valuable books (some dating back to the 1600s-1700s) have pages torn and other damage
- Noxious substances in air ducts and water system
- Noxious substances sprayed on pillows, sheets, and underwear
- Noxious substances in clothes cupboards
- Telephone and power line drops go to neighbour's house before attaching to my house

<http://www.raven1.net/satani-1.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## Satanic Subversion of the U.S. Military

by Jeffrey Steinberg  
Executive Intelligence Review

On February 5, 1999, in U.S. District Court in Lincoln, Nebraska, an extraordinary hearing occurred in Paul A. Bonacci v. Lawrence E. King, a civil action in which the plaintiff charged that he had been ritualistically abused by the defendant, as part of a nationwide pedophile ring linked to powerful political figures in Washington and to elements of the U.S. military and intelligence establishment. Three weeks later, on February 27, Judge Warren K. Urbom ordered King, who is currently in Federal prison, to pay \$1 million in damages to Bonacci, in what Bonacci's attorney John DeCamp said was a clear signal that "the evidence presented was credible."

During the February 5 hearing, Noreen Gosch stunned the court with sworn testimony linking U.S. Army Lt. Col. Michael Aquino (ret.) to the nationwide pedophile ring. Her son, Johnny, then 12 years old, was kidnapped off the streets of West Des Moines, Iowa on September 5, 1982, while he was doing his early-morning newspaper deliveries. Since his kidnapping, she has devoted all of her time and resources to finding her son, and to exposing the dangers that millions of children in American face from this hideous, literally Satanic underground of ritualistic deviants.

"We have investigated, we have talked to so far 35 victims of this said organization that took my son and is responsible for what happened to Paul, and they can verify everything that has happened," she told the court.

"What this story involves is an elaborate function, I will say, that was an offshoot of a government program. The MK-Ultra program was developed in the 1950s by the CIA. It was used to help spy on other countries during the Cold War because they felt that the other countries were spying on us.

"It was very successful. They could do it very well." [1]

Then, the Aquino bombshell: "Well, then there was a man by the name of Michael Aquino. He was in the military. He had top Pentagon clearances. He was a pedophile. He was a Satanist. He's founded the Temple of Set. And he was a close friend of Anton LaVey. The two of them were very active in ritualistic sexual abuse. And they deferred funding from this government program to use [in] this experimentation on children.

"Where they deliberately split off the personalities of these children into multiples, so that when they're questioned or put under oath or questioned under lie detector, that unless the operator knows how to question a multiple-personality disorder, they turn up with no evidence." [2]

She continued: "They used these kids to sexually compromise politicians or anyone else they wish to have control of. This sounds so far out and so bizarre I had trouble accepting it in the beginning myself until I was presented with the data. We have the

proof. In black and white."

Under questioning from DeCamp, Gosch reported: "I know that Michael Aquino has been in Iowa. I know that Michael Aquino has been to Offutt Air Force Base [a Strategic Air Command base, near Omaha, which was linked to King's activities]. I know that he has had contact with many of these children."

Paul Bonacci, who was simultaneously a victim and a member of the nationwide pedophile crime syndicate, has subsequently identified Aquino as the man who ordered the kidnapping of Johnny Gosch. In his February 5 testimony, Bonacci referred to the mastermind of the Gosch abduction as "the Colonel." [3]

A second witness who testified at the February 5 hearing, Rusty Nelson, was King's personal photographer. He later described to EIR another incident which linked King to Aquino, while the Army special forces officer was still on active reserve duty. Some time in the late 1980s, Nelson was with King at a posh hotel in downtown Minneapolis, when he personally saw King turn over a suitcase full of cash and bearer-bonds to "the Colonel," who he later positively identified as Aquino. According to Nelson, King told him that the suitcase of cash and bonds was earmarked for the Nicaraguan Contras, and that "the Colonel" was part of the covert Contra support apparatus, otherwise associated with Lt. Col. Oliver North, Vice President George Bush, and the "secret parallel government" that they ran from the White House.

Just who is Lt. Col. Michael Aquino (ret.), and what does the evidence revealed in a Nebraska court hearing say about the current state of affairs inside the U.S. military? Is the Aquino case some kind of weird aberration that slipped off the Pentagon radar screen? Not in the least.

Aquino, Satan and the U.S. military

Throughout much of the 1980s, Aquino was at the center of a controversy involving the Pentagon's acquiescence to outright Satanic practices inside the military services. Aquino was also a prime suspect in a series of pedophile scandals involving the sexual abuse of hundreds of children, including the children of military personnel serving at the Presidio U.S. Army station in the San Francisco Bay Area. Furthermore, even as Aquino was being investigated by Army Criminal Investigation Division officers for involvement in the pedophile cases, he was retaining highest-level security clearances, and was involved in pioneering work in military psychological operations ("psy-ops").

On August 14, 1987, San Francisco police raided Aquino's Russian Hill home, which he shared with his wife Lilith. The raid was in response to allegations that the house had been the scene of a brutal rape of a four-year-old girl. The principal suspect in the rape, a Baptist minister named Gary Hambright, was indicted in September 1987 on charges that he committed "lewd and lascivious acts" with six boys and four girls, ranging in age from three to seven years, during September-October 1986. At the time of the alleged sex crimes, Hambright was employed at a child care center on the U.S. Army base at Presidio. At the time of Hambright's indictment, the San Francisco police charged that he was involved in at least 58 separate incidents of child sexual abuse.

According to an article in the October 30, 1987 San Francisco Examiner, one of the victims had identified Aquino and his wife as participants in the child rape. According to the victim, the Aquinos had filmed scenes of the child being fondled by Hambright in a bathtub. The child's description of the house, which was also the headquarters of Aquino's Satanic Temple of Set, was so detailed, that police were able to obtain a search warrant. During the raid, they confiscated 38 videotapes, photo negatives, and other evidence that the home had been the hub of a pedophile ring, operating in and around U.S. military bases.

Aquino and his wife were never indicted in the incident. Aquino claimed that he had been in Washington at the time, enrolled in a year-long reserve officers course at the National Defense University, although he did admit that he made frequent visits back to the Bay Area and to his church/home. The public flap over the Hambright indictment did prompt the U.S. Army to transfer Aquino from the Presidio, where he was the deputy director of reserve training, to the U.S. Army Reserve Personnel Center in St. Louis.

On April 19, 1988, the ten-count indictment against Hambright was dropped by U.S. Attorney Joseph Russoniello, on the grounds that, while there was clear evidence of child abuse (six of the children contracted the venereal disease, chlamydia), there was insufficient evidence to link Hambright (or the Aquinos) to the crimes. Parents of several of the victims charged that Russoniello's actions proved that "the Federal system has broken down in not being able to protect the rights of citizens age three to eight."

Russoniello would later be implicated in efforts to cover up the links between the Nicaraguan Contras and South American cocaine-trafficking organizations, raising deeper questions about whether the decision not to prosecute Hambright and Aquino had "national security implications."

Indeed, on April 22, 1989, the U.S. Army sent letters to the parents of at least 56 of the children believed to have been molested by Hambright, urging them to have their children tested for the human immunodeficiency virus (HIV), because Hambright, a former daycare center worker, was reported to be a carrier.

On May 13, 1989, the San Jose Mercury reported that Aquino and his wife had been recently questioned by Army investigators about charges of child molestation by the couple in two northern California counties, Sonoma and Mendocino. A 9-year-old girl in Santa Rosa, California, and an 11-year-old boy in Fort Bragg, also in California, separately identified Aquino as the rapist in a series of 1985 incidents, after they had seen him on television.

Softies on Satan

When the San Francisco Chronicle contacted Army officials at the Presidio to find out if Aquino's security clearances had been lifted as the result of the pedophile investigations, the reporters were referred to the Pentagon, where Army spokesman Maj. Greg Rixon told them, "The question is whether he is trustworthy or can do the job. There is nothing that would indicate in this case that there is any problem we should be concerned about."

Indeed, the Pentagon had already given its de facto blessings to



Aquino's long-standing public association with the Church of Satan and his own successor "church," the Temple of Set. This, despite the fact that Aquino's Satanic activities involved overt support for neo-Nazi movements in the United States and Europe. On October 10, 1983, while traveling in West Germany on "official NATO business," Aquino had staged a Satanic "working" at the Wewelsburg Castle in Bavaria. Aquino wrote a lengthy account of the ritual, in which he invoked Nazi SS chief Heinrich Himmler: "As the Wewelsburg was conceived by Heinrich Himmler to be the 'Mittelpunkt der Welt' ('Middle of the World'), and as the focus of the Hall of the Dead was to be the Gate of that Center, to summon the Powers of Darkness at their most powerful locus."

As early as April 1978, the U.S. Army had circulated A Handbook for Chaplains "to facilitate the provision of religious activities." Both the Church of Satan and the Temple of Set were listed among the "other" religions to be tolerated inside the U.S. military. A section of the handbook dealing with Satanism stated, "Often confused with witchcraft, Satanism is the worship of Satan (also known as Baphomet or Lucifer). Classical Satanism, often involving 'black masses,' human sacrifices, and other sacrilegious or illegal acts, is now rare. Modern Satanism is based on both the knowledge of ritual magick and the 'anti-establishment' mood of the 1960s. It is related to classical Satanism more in image than substance, and generally focuses on 'rational self-interest with ritualistic trappings.' [4]

No so fast! In 1982, the Temple of Set fissured over the issue of Aquino's emphasis on Nazism. One leader, Ronald K. Barrett, shortly after his expulsion, wrote that Aquino had "taken the Temple of Set in an explicitly Satanic direction, with strong overtones of German National Socialist Nazi occultism ... One fatality has occurred within the Temple membership during the period covered May 1982-July 1983."

The handbook quoted "Nine Satanic Statements" from the Church of Satan, without comment. "Statement Seven," as quoted in the handbook, read, "Satan represents man as just another animal, sometimes better, more often worse than those that walk on all fours, who, because of his 'divine and intellectual development' has become the most vicious animal of all."

>From 'psy-ops' to 'mindwars' [5]

Aquino's steady rise up the hierarchy of the Satanic world closely paralleled his career advances inside the U.S. military. According to an official biography circulated by the Temple of Set, "Dr. Aquino is High Priest and chief executive officer of the Temple of Set, the nation's principal Satanic church, in which he holds the degree of Ipissimus VI. He joined the original Church of Satan in 1969, becoming one of its chief officials by 1975 when the Temple of Set was founded. In his secular profession he is a Lieutenant Colonel, Military Intelligence, U.S. Army, and is qualified as a Special-Forces officer, Civil Affairs officer, and Defense Attaché. He is a graduate of the Command and General Staff College, the National Defense University and the Defense Intelligence College, and the State Departments' Foreign Service Institute."

Indeed, a more detailed curriculum vitae that Aquino provided to EIR, dated March 1989, claimed that he had gotten his doctorate

at the University of California at Santa Barbara in 1980, with his dissertation on "The Neutron Bomb." He listed 16 separate military schools that he attended during 1968-87, including advanced courses in "Psychological Operations" at the JFK Special Warfare Center at Fort Bragg, North Carolina, and "Strategic Intelligence" at the Defense Intelligence College, at Bolling Air Force Base in Washington, D.C.

Aquino was deeply involved in what has been called the "revolution in military affairs" ("RMA"), the introduction of the most kooky "Third Wave," "New Age" ideas into military long-range planning, which introduced such notions as "information warfare" and "cyber-warfare" into the Pentagon's lexicon.

In the early 1980s, at the same time that Heidi and Alvin Toffler were spinning their Tavistock "Third Wave" utopian claptrap to some top Air Force brass, Aquino and another U.S. Army colonel, Paul Vallely, were co-authoring an article for Military Review. Although the article was never published in the journal, the piece was widely circulated among military planners, and was distributed by Aquino's Temple of Set. The article, titled "From PSYOP to Mindwar: The Psychology of Victory," endorsed some of the ideas published in a 1980 Military Review article by Lt. Col. John Alexander, an affiliate of the Stanford Research Institute, a hotbed of Tavistock Institute and Frankfurt School "New Age" social engineering.

Aquino and Vallely called for an explicitly Nietzschean form of warfare, which they dubbed "mindwar." [6] "Like the sword Excalibur," they wrote, "we have but to reach out and seize this tool; and it can transform the world for us if we have but the courage and the integrity to guide civilization with it. If we do not accept Excalibur, then we relinquish our ability to inspire foreign cultures with our morality. If they then devise moralities unsatisfactory to us, we have no choice but to fight them on a more brutish level."

And what is "mindwar?" "The term is harsh and fear-inspiring," Aquino wrote. "And it should be: It is a term of attack and victory-not one of rationalization and coaxing and conciliation. The enemy may be offended by it; that is quite all right as long as he is defeated by it. A definition is offered: Mindwar is the deliberate, aggressive convincing of all participants in a war that we will win that war."

For Aquino, "mindwar" is a permanent state of strategic psychological warfare against the populations of friend and foe nations alike. "In its strategic context, mindwar must reach out to friends, enemies and neutrals alike across the globe ... through the media possessed by the United States which have the capabilities to reach virtually all people on the face of the Earth. These media are, of course, the electronic media-television and radio. State of the art developments in satellite communication, video recording techniques, and laser and optical transmission of broadcasts make possible a penetration of the minds of the world such as would have been inconceivable just a few years ago." Above all else, Aquino argues, mindwar must target the population of the United States, "by denying enemy propaganda access to our people, and by explaining and emphasizing to our people the rationale for our national interest. ... Rather it states a whole truth that, if it does not now exist, will be

The now uncontradicted evidence is that the plaintiff has suffered much. He has suffered burns, broken fingers, beating of the head and face and other indignities by the wrongful actions of the defendant King. In addition to the misery of going through the experiences just related over a period of eight years, the plaintiff has suffered the lingering results to the present time. He is a victim of multiple personality disorder, involving as many as fourteen distinct personalities aside from his primary personality. He has given up a desired military career and received threats on his life. He suffers from sleeplessness, has bad dreams, has difficulty in holding a job, is fearful that others are following him, fears getting killed, has depressing flashbacks, and is verbally violent on occasion, all in connection with the multiple personality disorder and caused by the wrongful activities

of the defendant King.

Almost certainly the defendant King has little remaining financial resources, but a fair judgment to compensate the plaintiff is necessary. For the sixteen years since the abuse of the plaintiff began I conclude that a fair compensation for the damages he has suffered is \$800,000. A punitive damage award also is justified, but the amount needs to be limited because of the small effect that such a judgment would have on the defendant King, given his financial condition and presence in prison. I deem the punitive damage award of \$200,000 to be adequate. Dated February 19, 1999.  
By the Court /s/Warren Urborn United States Senior District Judge

<http://www.raven1.net/satanic.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## The Satanic Connection

April 21, 2004

A friend who is familiar with witchcraft wrote me:

"I read with interest the piece about Satanism. I ask that you make it very clear Satanism it is NOT Witchcraft. They are NOT the same. Satanism requires an intrinsic belief in Christianity and a God. Witchcraft has no such belief. In principle it is a Earth based religion, and that is in itself is a very broad statement."

This page is to collect reports from targets of stalking groups which are obviously from members of Satanic and other evil-worshipping cults. There is a separate page for threats which are NOT obviously from Satanic and evil-worshipping groups [here](#).

If you read the book [Terrorist Stalking in America](#) by David Lawson, you will learn that harassment group perpetrators are "in it" for a range of different motives. Strong among the motives are a sense of belonging and approval by the group, as with cults. Such motives are given a substantial boost by group leaders who convince the members that the target is a "bad person" and "richly deserves" to be harassed and if possible, turfed out of town, based on lies about the target.

One motive, which many targets of stalking groups believe is prevalent in the upper echelons of the harassment organizations, is Satanism. Serious researchers of secret societies tell me that such societies tend to have large, unaware memberships which do good deeds for the community, but devil worship tends to cluster in memberships at the highest levels, who are generally never seen by the large unaware memberships.

Tangible proof is VERY hard to come by, and this page is to collect samples of evidence of Satanic involvement among the stalkers who harass us day and night. We suspect Satanism has lots of support in high places. Senior members of the justice system routinely provide cover for [pedophilia](#), for example, and without some sort of religious connection where evil is worshipped, it is very difficult to imagine that the almost perfect cover for such brutal crimes could succeed without such a connection.

Although information about the Church of Satan, for example, is publicly available, even on the Internet:

<http://www.churchofsatan.com/home.html>

... members of the justice system, and the justice system's most powerful enforcement arm, psychiatry, ALWAYS deny that Satanic rituals (and ritual abuse) occur WHEN VICTIMS OF SATANISM ASK FOR HELP.

Here, as of April 2004, are some of the people and their positions listed on the Church of Satan web site:

Magus Anton Szandor LaVey (1930-1997), Founder

Magus Peter H. Gilmore, High Priest

Magistra Peggy Nadramia, High Priestess

Magistra Blanche Barton, Magistra Templi Rex

Central Administrative Office:  
Church of Satan  
P.O. Box 499  
Radio City Station  
New York, NY 10101-0499 USA

The Cloven Hoof:  
Magistra Blanche Barton  
P.O. Box 210666  
Chula Vista  
CA 91921-0666 USA

Another Satanic web site states they "don't believe in Satan", another cover up tactic for public consumption:

<http://www.satanism101.com>

"You've seen us on the streets. I rode the bike right next to you in the gym today. I'm that guy you cut in front of in traffic. I held the door open for your wife and kids going into the market too. Who are we? We're Satanists.

"Black cloaks and pentacles, that's us too. Hollywood fears us and right wing fundamentalists hate us. Legend has us murdering and having sadistic and depraved ceremonies all in the name of Satan. When you speak the word Satanist, do you believe these sources? Fear and hate us if you will, but read the truth, The Street Satanist. Articles by avowed Satanists.

"Hollywood will titillate. Christian Fundies will tell shocking and vicious lies. The Street Satanist is brought to you by Reason and Intellect. More Satanic virtues you will find inside.

"Pssst - Here is the funny part - We don't even believe in Satan!"

---

So ... the propaganda above is why it's important to begin to collect evidence of Satanic (and other cults which glorify evil) involvement in organized stalking cases. Here below are the items to date:

**Julie's Satanic threat letter #1 (found at her home):**

**Julie's Satanic threat letter #2 (found at her home):**

**Julie's murdered cat, subject of letters:**

**Dr. Ellen Lacter's exposé of abusive witchcraft sites:**

(Abusive witchcraft is another cult type which worships evil)

<http://truthbeknown2000.tripod.com/Truthbeknown2000/id26.html>

---

<http://www.raven1.net/sattrack.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

[ALPHABETICAL Site index page](#)

[SUBJECT Site index page](#)

# SIGHTINGS

## World's First Satellite-Tracked Human Implant Device

### Applied Digital Solutions, Inc.

12-17-99

Eleanor White's comments: This article clearly shows intent to produce satellite-based human tracking implants. However, no actual demonstration of such technology has happened, to my knowledge.

I recommend organized stalking/electronic harassment targets not claim this technology proposal as demonstrated fact.

---

PALM BEACH, FLORIDA - Applied Digital Solutions, Inc. today announced that it has acquired the patent rights to a miniature digital transceiver - which it has named "Digital Angel" -- that can be used for a variety of purposes, such as providing a tamper-proof means of identification for enhanced e-business security, locating lost or missing individuals, tracking the location of valuable property and monitoring the medical conditions of at-risk patients.

In the agreement signed last week, ADS acquired the right to develop this unique product itself for all of its applications or to sublicense the development of specific applications to other entities. A special technology group has been formed within ADS to supervise the development of the device.

The implantable transceiver sends and receives data and can be continuously tracked by GPS (Global Positioning Satellite) technology. The transceiver's power supply and actuation system are unlike anything ever created. When implanted within a body, the device is powered electromechanically through the movement of muscles, and it can be activated either by the "wearer" or by the monitoring facility. A novel sensation feedback feature will even allow the wearer to control the device to some degree. The "smart" device is also small enough to be hidden inconspicuously on or within valuable personal belongings and priceless works of art.

Commenting on Digital Angel's many potential applications, Richard J. Sullivan, Chairman and CEO of Applied Digital Solutions, Inc. (ADS), said: "We believe its potential for improving individual and e-business security and enhancing the quality of life for millions of people is virtually limitless. Although we're in the early developmental phase, we expect to come forward with applications in many different areas, from medical monitoring to law enforcement. However, in keeping with



our core strengths in the e-business to business arena, we plan to focus our initial development efforts on the growing field of e-commerce security and user ID verification."

Sullivan added that the multi-purpose technology would enable ADS to tap into a vast global market, through licensing and other commercial arrangements, with an estimated total value in excess of \$100 billion. "The e-business to business security market alone could reach as high as \$10 to \$12 billion in the near future," Sullivan added.

ADS is actively seeking joint venture partners to help develop and market the unique technology. The company expects to create a working prototype by the end of next year.

Applied Digital Solutions, Inc. is an e-business to business solutions provider offering Internet, telecom, LAN and software services to a wide variety of businesses throughout North America. For more information, visit the Company's web site at:

<http://www.adsx.com>

---

[ALPHABETICAL Site index page](#)

[SUBJECT Site index page](#)

<http://www.raven1.net/schefln1.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

[Site Index Page](#)

## **Law Professor Is Working On It**

**Scan courtesy of Cheryl Welsh**

OBVIOUS QUESTION: If there's no such thing as electronic harassment, (sometimes referred to as "mind control,") why is an experienced law professor so actively working on it?

A letter from professor Alan Schefflin backing us up:

March 9, 1995

To Whom It May Concern:

My name is Alan W. Schefflin. I am a Professor of Law at Santa Clara University Law School, and a judicially recognized expert in mind and behavior control. I co-authored a nonfiction book about government mind control programs entitled "The Mind Manipulators," which was published in a dozen countries.

I am writing in support of the testimony of Claudia S. Mullen and for the purpose of encouraging the opening of secret government files on radiation and on mind control. I have been studying these secret programs since 1975 and it is my conclusion that there are at minimum hundreds, and most likely thousands, of American citizens who could benefit from learning that they were used as experimental guinea pigs in government research projects.

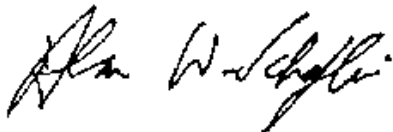
Claudia's therapist has been kind enough to send me, with her patient's informed consent, some of the pertinent records reflecting Claudia's memories of her experiences as an unwitting subject in these experiments. I have been able to confirm that some of the information Claudia has provided is absolutely true and could not have been derived from any published source. I am persuaded that Claudia is proof that secret government mind control experimentation is on-going and vastly more expansive than government authorities are willing to admit.

I know that many of the stories that will be told by witnesses will sound unbelievable. Please do not dismiss them out of hand. I learned the hard way that, although there is much disinformation about mind control experiments, there is also much truth in the least likely stories.

Release of remaining documents on secret government experiments is in the public interest and would not threaten national security. It is time for citizens to again trust their government. Public disclosure would be the act of good faith to encourage that trust. Furthermore, and most important, there remain victims of these programs who deserve to have that victimization come to an end. Let the truth set them free.

It would be my pleasure to supply any additional information requested.

Sincerely,

A handwritten signature in dark ink, appearing to read "Alan W. Schefflin". The signature is fluid and cursive, with the first name "Alan" being more prominent.

Alan W. Schefflin  
Professor of Law

Just one page from the full 12-page curriculum vitae of the career of Alan W. Schefflin:

Research Editor, Law Review, 1965-1966.

University of Virginia: B.A. with High Honors in Philosophy, 1963.

Honors Program, 1962-1963.

Dean's List, 1961-1962.

## **BAR MEMBERSHIPS**

United States Supreme Court, 1970.

District of Columbia, 1967.

## **PUBLICATIONS**

### Books:

Schefflin and Shapiro, Trance on Trial (Guilford Publications, 1989). (Discussion and analysis of forensic hypnosis; pretrial, trial and post-trial advice on the legal and ethical questions raised by investigative hypnosis and the practice of hypnotherapy). Recipient of The American Psychiatric Association's 1991 Manfred S. Guttmacher Award as the finest publication on forensic psychiatry of the year.

Schefflin and Opton, Jr., The Mind Manipulators (Paddington Press, 1978). (Discusses techniques of coercive mind control, lobotomy, psychosurgery, electrical stimulation of the brain, brainwashing, hypnosis, and the C.I.A. and U.S. Army mind and behavior control experiments).

Schefflin, Casebook on Civil Obligations: Contracts, Torts and Restitution (Lerner Law Book Company, 1968) (two volumes).

### Reports:

American Society of Clinical Hypnosis, Clinical Hypnosis and Memory: Guidelines for Clinicians and for Forensic Hypnosis (1995)(I was one of the eleven Member Task Force who drafted this Report).

[Site Index Page](#)

<http://www.raven1.net/scoptrac.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## Home

The image below represents a type of ELF (extremely low frequency) persistent waveform which has been present in two different apartment buildings during the time raven1 has lived with the electronic harassment problem. This signal has been present non-stop for months at a time.

The extremely sharp sawtooth waveform is not natural to normal household appliances, and raven1 has no unusual equipment at home, not even a PC.

The detectors used were two very large (24" x 24" and 24" x 72") air core coils, about 75 and 260 turns respectively. It is raven1's experience that large flat coils detect very little of the 60 Hz AC power fields which are always present in a home with electricity. (The randomly oriented fields probably cancel when the coil size gets large.)

This field is usually highest in the vicinity of the bed, and makes tape recording nearly impossible.

When this unusual and strong waveform is NOT present, another type of sawtooth signal has been observed, in the form of a normal 60 Hz AC sine wave with a small sawtooth component impressed on it. The sawtooth component's amplitude is about 5 percent of the 60 Hz amplitude, and perhaps 100 times the 60 Hz fundamental frequency.

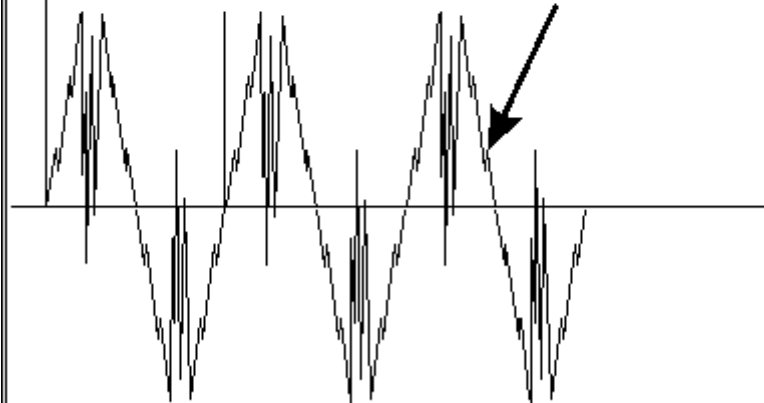
These signals are EASY to detect and display, and raven1 would like to hear from other victims who might make such observations in their homes.

OSCILLOSCOPE WAVEFORM OF 24-HR,  
7-DAY ELF SIGNALS LOCAL ONLY TO  
ELEANOR'S APT., AND NOT DETECTED  
IN ANY OTHER PART OF THE BLDG. OR  
THE NEARBY NEIGHBOURHOOD. AUDIBLE  
IN TAPE RECORDINGS. STRONGEST NEAR  
BED. THREE SUCCESSIVE APTS.

FREQUENCIES

OF 120, OR,  
SOMETIMES 180  
Hz OBSERVED

HIGHER COMPONENTS  
ALONG FUNDAMENTAL  
"CRAWLED" - I.E. WERE  
NOT PERFECTLY IN SYNC.



www.raven1.net

[Home](#)

<http://www.raven1.net/seclife.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## **Book Review:** **Secret Life of Plants**

**by Peter Tompkins and Christopher Bird,  
reviewer Eleanor White  
This page updated March 22, 2009**

**Copyright 1973  
Published by HarperCollins Publishers Inc.  
10 East 53rd Street  
New York  
NY USA 10022  
ISBN 0-06-091587-0  
Library of Congress number not given  
Paperback  
402 pages, indexed**

### **Why "Plant Emotions" in a discussion about Electronic Harassment?**

**Answer: Because the signal type responsible for "plant emotions" behaves like other "ESP-class" signals. The existence of these un- shieldable, un- detectable, un- jammable, self- aiming, not distance- limited signals is confirmed in this book. This in turn supports the idea that countermeasures will likely come (eventually) from the psychic arena, rather than the conventional electromagnetic or acoustic arena. Understanding the nature of the enemy's signals is important for targets as they search for successful countermeasures. Using plants to \*verify\* our harassment is a promising path to try.**

This is an "Eleanor White Book Review". Such reviews are not like what you see in the print media. My emphasis is to provide enough information that an *electronic harassment target or supporter* can make an intelligent decision as to whether to buy the book (or borrow it). This means most of the reviews are excerpted text, with comments inserted. This type of review is biased in favor of information relevant to electronic harassment technology, and possible countermeasure experiments. Those who are interested in psychic phenomena outside of an electronic harassment context should obtain this book for detailed information.

Note: In the excerpted text from the book, emphasis by way of ALL UPPER CASE LETTERS is mine. The reason for such emphasis is to point up information particularly relevant to mind control.

## About the Authors

---

### Concepts Table (Relevant Points)

#### (Scroll down for book's table of contents)

Note: This "Concepts Table" is to speed up access to those points of special relevance to electronic harassment targets who are trying to develop detection, jamming, and shielding countermeasures. This table doesn't appear in the book itself.

|                                                                             |     |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| <a href="#">Backster's first discovery, plant read his mind</a>             | 5   |
| <a href="#">Plant emotion readings from shredded leaves too</a>             | 7   |
| <a href="#">Plants respond to approach of dogs too</a>                      | 7   |
| <a href="#">Plants detect spider's emotional responses</a>                  | 7   |
| <a href="#">Plants flatline when person who harms plants visits</a>         | 7   |
| <a href="#">Plant can accurately function as lie detector</a>               | 8   |
| <a href="#">Plant in sync at 15 miles</a>                                   | 9   |
| <a href="#">Plant reacts to showing slide of itself at lecture</a>          | 10  |
| <a href="#">Plant picks up owner's ESP sigs, owner in huge crowd</a>        | 10  |
| <a href="#">Plant in sync at 700 miles, in airplane</a>                     | 10  |
| <a href="#">Plant comm. unaffected by EM shielding</a>                      | 11  |
| <a href="#">Plants react to deaths of cells, bacteria</a>                   | 11  |
| <a href="#">Plants react to random killing of brine shrimp</a>              | 13  |
| <a href="#">Leaf alive and vigorous for month, by human TLC</a>             | 19  |
| <a href="#">Remote viewing enhances microscopy too</a>                      | 20  |
| <a href="#">Human intent alone produces an energy field</a>                 | 20  |
| <a href="#">Same plant species, very distinct personalities</a>             | 21  |
| <a href="#">Vogel's plant leaf electrode paste</a>                          | 21  |
| <a href="#">Plant won't respond without an "audience"</a>                   | 22  |
| <a href="#">Plants capable of going into hypnotic trance</a>                | 23  |
| <a href="#">Hostility, negativity can prevent plant EEG from working</a>    | 24  |
| <a href="#">Psychics can view internal details of cells, plant or human</a> | 26  |
| <a href="#">Vogel's pupils learn remote manipulation of plants</a>          | 27  |
| <a href="#">Secret to successful demonstration of plant comm</a>            | 27  |
| <a href="#">Plant sulks for 2 weeks after insult</a>                        | 28  |
| <a href="#">EEG recorded via plant instead of skull</a>                     | 28  |
| <a href="#">Egg GSR readings track Vogel's hand movements</a>               | 29  |
| <a href="#">Liquid helium stops ALL EM signals, even ELF</a>                | 30  |
| <a href="#">MEMORY of static spark sensation causes instant response</a>    | 37  |
| <a href="#">Remote killing body cells causes plants to react</a>            | 38  |
| <a href="#">Plants also react to joy and pleasure</a>                       | 38  |
| <a href="#">Dr. Eldon Byrd's work with plant communications</a>             | 40  |
| <a href="#">Dr. Byrd confirms plants flatline ("faint") under stress</a>    | 41  |
| <a href="#">Hashimoto's plant 'speaks', counts, and adds</a>                | 43  |
| <a href="#">George Lawrence's living tissue detectors</a>                   | 47  |
| <a href="#">Lawrence: Bio-signals outside EM spectrum</a>                   | 51  |
| <a href="#">Gurwitsch's 'mitogenic rays' (from plants)</a>                  | 54  |
| <a href="#">Lawrence: Genuine love for plants needed for success</a>        | 57  |
| <a href="#">George Lawrence's advice on handling test subject plants</a>    | 58  |
| <a href="#">Psychic Jan Merta describes common plant loneliness</a>         | 59  |
| <a href="#">No water exper. shows neighbor plants help dry 'prisoner'</a>   | 73  |
| <a href="#">Otto Rahn discovers diseased tissue emits radiation</a>         | 188 |
| <a href="#">Engr. Monteith confirms Kirlian displays life field</a>         | 207 |
| <a href="#">Uri Geller's abilities confirmed</a>                            | 359 |



# Table of Contents

## Part I - MODERN RESEARCH (\*\* AS OF THE EARLY 1970s \*\*)

|                                              |    |
|----------------------------------------------|----|
| <a href="#">1. Plants and ESP</a>            | 3  |
| <a href="#">2. Plants Can Read Your Mind</a> | 17 |
| <a href="#">3. Plants That Open Doors</a>    | 33 |
| <a href="#">4. Visitors From Space</a>       | 46 |
| <a href="#">5. Latest Soviet Discoveries</a> | 63 |

## Part II - PIONEERS OF PLANT MYSTERIES

|                                           |     |
|-------------------------------------------|-----|
| 6. Plant Life Magnified 100 Million Times | 81  |
| 7. The Metamorphosis of Plants            | 104 |
| 8. Plants Will Grow to Please You         | 120 |
| 9. Wizard of Tuskegee                     | 135 |

## Part III - TUNED TO THE MUSIC OF THE SPHERES

|                                                          |     |
|----------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| 10. The Harmonic Life of Plants                          | 145 |
| 11. Plants and Electromagnetism                          | 163 |
| <a href="#">12. Force Fields, Humans and Plants</a>      | 178 |
| <a href="#">13. The Mystery of Plant and Human Auras</a> | 200 |

## Part IV - CHILDREN OF THE SOIL

|                                 |     |
|---------------------------------|-----|
| 14. Soil: The Staff of Life     | 217 |
| 15. Chemicals, Plants and Man   | 240 |
| 16. Live Plants or Dead Planets | 259 |
| 17. Alchemists in the Garden    | 274 |

## Part V - THE RADIANCE OF LIFE

|                                      |     |
|--------------------------------------|-----|
| 18. Dowsing Plants for Health        | 295 |
| 19. Radionic Pesticides              | 317 |
| <a href="#">20. Mind Over Matter</a> | 343 |
| 21. Findhorn and the Garden of Eden  | 361 |

|              |     |
|--------------|-----|
| Bibliography | 375 |
| Index        | 393 |

[Back to Top of Table of Contents](#)

---

## Chapter 1: Plants and ESP

The adventure started in 1966. Backster had been up all night in his school for polygraph examiners, where he teaches the art of lie detection to policemen and security agents from around the world. On impulse he decided to attach the electrodes of one of his lie detectors to the leaf of his dracaena. [...SNIP...] Backster was curious to see if the leaf would be affected by water poured on its roots, and if so, how soon.

As the plant thirstily sucked water up its stem, the galvanometer, to Backster's surprise, did not indicate less resistance, as might have been expected by the greater electrical conductivity

of the moister plant. The pen on the graph paper, instead of trending upward, was trending downward, with a lot of sawtooth motion on the tracing.

[...SNIP...]

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

Backster ... then conceived a worse threat: he would burn the actual leaf to which the electrodes were attached. The INSTANT he got the PICTURE OF A FLAME IN HIS MIND, and BEFORE he could move for a match, there was a dramatic change in the tracing pattern on the graph in the form of a prolonged upward sweep of the recording pen.

[...SNIP...]

When he and his collaborators, using other plants and other instruments in other locations all over the country, were able to make similar observations, the matter warranted further study. More than twenty five different varieties of plants and fruits were tested, including lettuce, onions, oranges, and bananas. The observations, each similar to the others, required a new view of life, with some explosive connotations for science.

[...SNIP...]

[p 7]

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

During the next few months, chart after chart was obtained from all sorts of plants. The phenomenon appeared to persist even if the plant leaf was detached from the plant, or if it was trimmed to the size of the electrodes; amazingly, even if a leaf was SHREDDED and redistributed between the electrode surfaces there was still a reaction on the chart.

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

The plants reacted not only to threats from human beings, but to unformulated threats, such as the sudden appearance of a dog in the room, or of a person who did not wish them well.

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

Backster was able to demonstrate to a group at Yale that the movement of a spider in the same room with a plant wired to his equipment could cause dramatic changes in the recorded pattern by the plant just BEFORE the spider started to scamper away from a human attempting to restrict its movement. "It seems," said Backster, "as if each of the spider's decisions to escape was being picked up by the plant, causing a reaction in the leaf."

[...SNIP...]

Under normal circumstances, plants may be attuned to each other, said Backster, though when encountering animal life they tend to pay less attention to what another plant is up to. "The last thing a plant expects is another plant to give it trouble. So long as there is animal life around, they seemed to be attuned to animal life.

[...SNIP...]

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

The phenomenon was dramatically demonstrated one day when a physiologist from Canada came to Backster's lab to witness the reaction of his plants. The first plant gave no response whatsoever. Nor did the second; nor the third. Backster checked his polygraph instruments, and tried a fourth and a fifth plant; still no success. Finally, on the sixth, there was enough reaction to demonstrate the phenomenon.

Curious to discover what could have influenced the other plants, Backster asked: "Does any part of your work involve harming plants?"

"Yes," the physiologist replied. "I terminate the plants I work with. I put them in an oven and roast them to obtain their dry weight for my analysis.

[p 8]

Forty five minutes after the physiologist was safely on the way to the airport, each of Backster's plants once more responded fluidly on the graph.

[...SNIP...]

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

On one occasion, to show that plants and single cells were picking up signals through some unexplained medium of communication, Backster provided a demonstration for the author of an article appearing in the *Baltimore Sun*, subsequently condensed in the *Reader's Digest*. Backster hooked a galvanometer to his philodendron, then addressed the writer as if it were *he* who was on the meter, and interrogated the writer about his year of birth.

Backster named each of seven years between 1925 and 1931 to which the reporter was instructed to answer with a uniform "No." Backster then selected from the chart the correct date, which had been indicated by the plant with an extra high flourish.

The same experiment was duplicated by a professional psychiatrist, the medical director of the research ward at Rockland State Hospital in Orangeburg, New York, Dr. Aristide H. Esser.

[...SNIP...]

To see if a plant could display memory, a scheme was devised whereby Backster was to try to identify the secret killer of one of two plants. Six of Backster's polygraph students volunteered for the experiment, some of them veteran policemen. Blindfolded, the students drew from a hat folded slips of paper, on one of which were instructions to root up, stamp on, and thoroughly destroy one of two plants in a room. The criminal was to commit the crime in secret; neither Backster nor any other of the students was to know his identity; only the second plant would be a witness.

By attaching the the surviving plant to a polygraph and parading the students one by one before it, Backster was able to establish the culprit.

[...SNIP...]

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

In another series of observations, Backster noted that a special communion or bond of affinity appeared to be created between a plant and its keeper, UNAFFECTED BY DISTANCE. With the use of synchronized stopwatches, Backster was able to note that his plants continued to react to his thought and attention from the next room, from down the hall, even from several buildings away. Back from a fifteen mile trip to New Jersey, Backster was able to establish that his plants had perked up and shown definite and positive signs of response - whether it was relief or welcome he could not tell - at the VERY MOMENT he had decided to return to New York.

[p 9-10]

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

When Backster was away on a lecture tour and talked about his initial 1966 observation, showing a slide of the original dracnaea, the plant, back in his office, would show a reaction on the chart at the VERY TIME he projected the slide.

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

Once attuned to a particular person, plants appeared to be able to maintain a link with that person no matter where he went, even among thousands of people. On New Year's Eve in New York City, Backster went out into the bedlam of Times Square armed with a notebook and stopwatch. Mingling with the crowd, he noticed his various actions, such as walking, running, going underground by way of subway stairs, nearly getting run over, and having a mild fracas with a news vendor. Back at the lab, he found that each of his three plants, monitored independently, showed similar reactions to his slight emotional adventures.

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

To see if he could get a reaction from plants at a much greater distance, Backster experimented with a female friend to establish whether her plants remained attuned to her on a seven hundred mile plane ride across the United States. From synchronized clocks they found a definite reaction from the plants to the friend's emotional stress each time the plane touched down for a landing.

[...SNIP...]

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

[p 11]

Backster has no idea what kind of energy wave may carry man's thoughts or internal feelings to a plant. He has TRIED TO SCREEN A PLANT BY PLACING IT IN A FARADAY

CAGE AS WELL AS IN A LEAD CONTAINER. Neither shield appeared IN ANY WAY to block or jam the communication channel linking the plant to the human being. The carrier wave equivalent, whatever it might be, Backster concluded, must somehow operate BEYOND the electromagnetic spectrum. It also appeared to operate from the macrocosm down to the microcosm.

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

One day when Backster happened to cut his finger and dabbed it with iodine, the plant that was being monitored on the polygraph immediately reacted, apparently to the death of some cells in Backster's finger. Though it might have been reacting to his emotional state at the sight of his own blood, or to the stinging of the iodine, Backster soon found a recognizeable pattern in the graph whenever a plant was witnessing the death of some living tissue.

[...SNIP...]

To begin with, Backster found that plants can quickly become so attuned to human beings that it is not always possible to obtain exactly the same reactions with different experimenters. Incidents such as the "fainting" [EW: Flatlining - no visible EEG activity] which occurred with the Canadian physiologist sometimes made it look as if there was no such thing as the Backster Effect. Personal involvement with an experiment, and even prior knowledge of the exact time an event was scheduled, was often enough to "tip off" a plant into noncooperation.

[...SNIP...]

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

The device for "terminating" these playboy creatures consisted of a small dish which would automatically tip them into a pot of boiling water. A mechanical programmer actuated the device on a randomly selected occasion so that it was impossible for Backster or his assistants to know when the event would occur. As a control precaution against the actual mechanism of dumping registering on the charts, dishes were programmed at other times to dump plain water containing no brine shrimp.

[...SNIP...]

Plants selected for the experiment were of the *Philodendron cordatum* species because of its nice large leaves, firm enough to withstand comfortably the pressure of the electrodes. Different plants of the same species would be used on successive test runs.

[...SNIP...]

The experimental results showed that the plants did react strongly and synchronously to the death of the shrimp in boiling water. The automated monitoring system, checked by the visiting scientists, showed that the plants reacted consistently to the death of the shrimp in a ratio that was five to one against the possibility of chance.

[...SNIP...]

A fortuitous occurrence led Backster into another whole realm of research. One evening, as he was about to feed a raw egg into his Doberman pinscher, Backster noticed that as he cracked the egg one of his plants attached to a polygraph reacted strenuously. The next evening he watched again as the same thing happened. Curious to see what the egg might be feeling, Backster attached it to a galvanometer, and was once more up to his ears in research.

For nine hours Backster got an active chart recording from an egg, corresponding to the rhythm of the heartbeats of the chicken embryo, the frequency being between 160 and 170 beats per minute, appropriate for an embryo three or four days along in incubation. Only the egg was store bought, acquired at the local delicatessen, and was UNfertilized. Later, breaking the egg and dissecting it, Backster was astonished to find that it contained no physical circulatory structure of any sort to account for the [electrical] pulsation. He appeared to have tapped into some sort of force field not conventionally understood within the present body of scientific knowledge.

[...SNIP...]

[Back to Top of Table of Contents](#)

---

## Chapter 2: Plants Can Read Your Mind

[...SNIP...]

That same evening, one student called Vogel to announce that the latest issue of *Popular Electronics* referred to Backster's work, and included a wiring diagram for an instrument called a "psychanalyzer", which would pick up and amplify reactions from plants and could be built for less than twenty five dollars.

[...SNIP...]

Vogel divided his class into three groups and challenged them to repeat some of Backster's accomplishments. By the end of the seminar, not one of three teams had achieved any success. Vogel, on the other hand, was able to report that he had duplicated certain of Backster's results, and proceeded to demonstrate how plants anticipate the act of having their leaves torn, react with even greater alarm to the threat of being burnt or uprooted - MORE SO EVEN THAN IF THEY ARE ACTUALLY TORN, BURNT, OR OTHERWISE BRUTALIZED.

[...SNIP...]

... Back in her garden, Vivian Wiley picked two leaves from a saxifrage, one of which she placed on her bedside table, the other in the living room. "Each day when I get up," she told Vogel, "I will look at the leaf by my bed and *will* that it continue to live; but I will pay no attention to the other. We will see what happens.

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

[p 19-20]

A month later she asked Vogel to come to her house and bring a camera to photograph the leaves. Vogel could hardly believe what he saw. The leaf to which his friend had paid no attention was flaccid, turning brown and beginning to decay. The leaf on which she had focussed daily attention was RADIANTLY VITAL AND GREEN [after a MONTH!], just as if it had been freshly plucked from the garden.

[...SNIP...]

Vivian Wiley continued her experiments and later showed Vogel the saxifrage leaf which she had kept green and alive for two long months while the control leaf was completely dehydrated and brown.

[...SNIP...]

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

While making the slides, Vogel realized that by "relaxing his mind" [a prerequisite for remote viewing too] he could sense activity not visually revealed in the microscopic field.

"I began to pick up things at the microscope which eluded others, not with ocular vision but with my mind's eye. After becoming aware of them," says Vogel, "I was led by some form of higher sensory awareness to adjust the lighting conditions to allow these phenomena to be optically recordable to the human eye or to a camera." [Shades of Ted Serios?]

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

The conclusion at which Vogel arrived is that crystals are brought into a solid, or physical state of existence by *pre-forms*, or GHOST IMAGES of pure energy which *anticipate* the solids. Since plants could pick up intentions from a human, that of burning them, for example, there was no doubt in Vogel's mind that INTENT PRODUCED SOME KIND OF ENERGY FIELD.

[...SNIP...]

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

Vogel also found that some of the philodendrons he worked with responded faster, others more slowly, some very distinctly, others less distinctly, and that not only plants but their individual leaves had their own unique personality and individuality. Leaves with a large electrical resistance were especially difficult to work with; fleshy leaves with a high water content were the best. Plants appeared to go through phases of activity and inactivity, full of response at certain times of the day or days of the month, "sluggish" or "morose" at other times. [Surprised? May have implications for plant-based experiments.]

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

To make sure that none of these recording effects was the result of faulty electroding, Vogel developed a mucilaginous substance composed of a solution of agar, with a thickener of karri gum, and salt. This paste he brushed on to the leaves before gently applying carefully polished 1-1/2 inch stainless steel electrodes. When the agar jelly hardened around the edges of the

electronic pickups, it sealed their faces into a moist interior, virtually eliminating all variability in signal output caused by pressure on the leaves when clamped between ordinary electrodes. This system produced for Vogel a base line chart that was PERFECTLY STRAIGHT, without oscillations.

[...SNIP...]

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

In another experiment, Vogel wired two plants to the same recording machine and snipped a leaf from the first plant. The second plant responded to the hurt being inflicted on its neighbour but *only when Vogel was paying attention to it!* If Vogel cut off a leaf while ignoring the second plant, the response was lacking. It was as if Vogel and the plant were lovers on a park bench, oblivious of passers by until the attention of one lover became distracted from the other.

[...SNIP...]

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

Asked to describe the process in detail, Vogel said that first he quiets the sensory responses of his body organs, then he becomes aware of an energetic relationship between the plant and himself. When a state of balance between the bioelectrical potential of both the plant and himself is achieved, the plant is no longer sensitive to noise, temperature, the normal electrical fields surrounding it, or other plants. It responds only to Vogel, who has effectively tuned himself to it - or perhaps simply hypnotizes it.

[...SNIP...]

For the producer of ABC's television program *You Asked For It*, Vogel also demonstrated the plant's response to another person's thoughts, including a sudden release of strong emotion on command, followed by the act of his quieting the plant to normal reactions to the environment.

[p 23-24]

Invited to lecture to audiences who had heard of his experimentation, Vogel said unequivocally: "It is fact: man can and does communicate with plant life. Plants are living objects, sensitive, rooted in space. They may be blind, deaf, and dumb in the human sense, but there is no doubt in my mind that they are extremely sensitive instruments for measuring man's emotions.

[...SNIP...]

They radiate energy forces that are beneficial to man. One can feel those forces! They feed into one's own force field, which in turn feeds energy back to the plant." The American Indians, says Vogel, were keenly aware of these faculties. When in need, they would go into the woods. With their arms extended, they would place their backs to a pine tree in order to replenish themselves with its power.



[...SNIP...]

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

"The feeling of hostility, of negativity, in an audience," says Vogel, "is one of the main barriers to effective communication. To counteract this force is one of the most difficult tasks in public demonstration of these plant experiments. If one cannot do this, the plant and therefore the equipment will 'go dead' and there is no response until a positive tie can be reestablished.

[...SNIP...]

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

Vogel has since tried the same experiment with dozens of other people, having them go to a single leaf and look at the individual cells within it. All gave CONSISTENT DESCRIPTIONS of various parts of the cellular body DOWN TO THE DETAILED ORGANIZATION OF THE DNA MOLECULES. From the experiment, Vogel came to the conclusion: "We can move into individual cells in our own bodies and, depending on our state of mind, affect them in various ways.

[...SNIP...]

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

Vogel noticed that those children who felt the strongest sensations were wholly engrossed in what they were doing. Once they felt the tingling he would say: "Now completely relax and feel the give and take of the energy. When you feel it pulsing, gently move your hand up and down over the leaf." Following his directions, the young experimenters could easily see that, when they brought their hands down, the leaves fell away. By continued repetition of this motion, the leaves would begin to oscillate. With the use of both hands, the experimenters could actually get a plant to sway. As they gained confidence, Vogel urged them to move further and further away from the plant.

"This is basic training," says Vogel, "to develop an expanded awareness of a force which is not visible. The awareness established, then see they can operate with this force."

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

Adults, according to Vogel, are much less successful than children, which leads him to surmise that many scientists are not going to be able to repeat his or Backster's experiments in their laboratories. "If they approach the experimentation in a mechanistic way," says Vogel, "and don't enter into mutual communication with their plants and treat them as friends, they will fail. It is essential to have an open mind that eliminates all preconceptions before beginning experiments."

[...SNIP...]

"Hundreds of laboratory workers around the world," says Vogel, "are going to be just as frustrated and disappointed as these men until they appreciate that the empathy between plant

and human is the *key*, and learn how to establish it. No amount of checking in laboratories is going to prove a thing until the experiments are done by properly trained observers. SPIRITUAL DEVELOPMENT IS INDISPENSABLE. But this runs counter to the philosophy of many scientists, who do not realize that creative experimentation means that the *experimenters must become part of their experiments*. [EW: That is true in order to make any scientific progress past 1950s style science.]

[...SNIP...]

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

Vogel says that even when a person *can* affect a plant, the result is not always a happy one. He asked one of his friends, a clinical psychologist, who had come to see for himself if there was any truth to the plant research, to project a strong emotion to a philodendron fifteen feet away. The plant surged into an instantaneous and intense reaction and then suddenly "went dead." When Vogel asked the psychologist what had gone through his mind, the man answered that he had mentally compared Vogel's plant with his own philodendron at home, and thought how inferior Vogel's was to his. The "feelings" of Vogel's plant were evidently so badly hurt that it refused to respond for the rest of the day; in fact, it sulked for almost two weeks[!]

[...SNIP...]

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

This being true, Vogel considered it possible, one day, to read a person's thoughts through a plant. Something of this sort had already taken place. Vogel had asked a nuclear physicist to mentally "work" on a technical problem. As the man was cogitating, Vogel's plant registered a series of tracings on the recorder for 118 seconds. When the tracing fell back to base line, Vogel informed his scientist friend that he had stopped his train of thought. The friend corroborated.

Vogel wondered if he had actually captured a process on a chart via a plant. After a few minutes, he asked the physicist to think of his wife. When the physicist did so, the plant again recorded a tracing, this time for 105 seconds. It seemed to Vogel that, right before him in his living room, a plant was picking up and passing on a man's mental impressions of his wife. If one could interpret such tracings, could one not now what the man was thinking?

After a break for a cup of coffee, Vogel almost casually asked his friend to think once more of his wife in the same way he had thought of her before. The plant registered another 105 second long tracing very similar to the first. To Vogel, this was the first time a plant seemed to have recorded a similar thought spectrogram AND DUPLICATED IT.

[...SNIP...]

Dr. Hal Puthoff [One of the original Star Gate remote viewing experimenters] a physicist at the Stanford Research Institute in Palo Alto, invited Vogel and five other scientists to witness the effects he was getting by hooking up a chicken egg to the electro psychometer, or "E-meter" developed by L. Ron Hubbard [EW: Don't panic - it's just a GSR meter.] the founder of Scientology. The E-meter's function is almost identical to that of the psychoanalyzer which

Vogel had first used with his seminar students. Puthoff attempted to demonstrate that the egg wired to the E-meter would respond when another egg was broken. He broke three separate eggs, but nothing happened.

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

After asking Puthoff if he could try, Vogel put his hand over an egg and related to it exactly as he had learned to relate to his plants. In one minute, the needle on the E-meter's galvanometer dial began to move and finally "pinned". Vogel backed ten feet away and got gyrations from the needle by opening and closing his hands. Though Puthoff and several others tried to do the same, all failed.

[...SNIP...]

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

With nothing but his will power, Swann has been able to affect a mechanism in the university's most thoroughly shielded "quark" chamber, buried deep underground in a vault of liquid helium, IMPENETRABLE TO ANY KNOWN WAVELENGTHS OF THE ELECTROMAGNETIC SPECTRUM, astonishing the academic physicists who watched him perform what they considered to be an impossible feat.

[...SNIP...]

Two young Californian students of humanistic psychology and Hindu philosophy, Randall Fontes and Robert Swanson, have now pursued Vogel's quarry into unbeaten ground. Using sophisticated equipment lent them by the IBM researcher, they have made a series of discoveries so surprising that despite their youth they have been granted funds and equipment by established universities to further probe the mysteries of plant communication.

Fontes' and Swanson's first discovery came virtually by accident when one noticed the other's yawning was being picked up by a plant in the form of energy surges. Instead of ignoring the phenomenon as improbable, the two students followed up the clue remembering that in ancient Hindu texts an exaggerated yawn was considered a means by which a tired person could be recharged with vivifying *shakhti*, a postulated energy filling the universe.

[...SNIP...]

[Back to Top of Table of Contents](#)

---

## Chapter 3: Plants That Open Doors

[...SNIP...]

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

[Electronics engineer Sauvin] also found in the course of his various experiments that the simplest signal he could transmit to his plants, extrasensorily, to which they would respond

with a sharp enough reaction, was to give himself a light electric shock, the very simplest method being to swivel his desk chair and then ground the accumulated static charge by touching his finger to his metal desk. His plants several miles away would react with an instant surge.

[...SNIP...]

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

As his plants reacted most strongly to any damage done to himself or to any part of his own energy field, he experimented with *remotely* killing a few cells of his body in the presence of the plants. The system worked admirably.

[...SNIP...]

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

Sauvin soon found that his plants DID react to joy and pleasure, but with wave patterns that were not sharp enough to trigger a switch reliably.

[...SNIP...]

By a slight adaptation to his transmitter equipment Sauvin is able to start, stop, or affect the speed of a model plane in flight by transmitting a thought to the plant.

[...SNIP...]

Already [1970s material] the U.S. Army has taken an interest in the project. At Fort Belvoir, Virginia, funds have been provided for research on plants. The Army is interested in devising ways of measuring the emotional responses of people via plants, without having to sensitize the plants to a special person beforehand.

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

The Navy is also showing interest. Eldon Byrd, an operations analyst with the Advanced Planning and Analysis Staff of the Naval Ordnance Laboratory in Silver Spring, Maryland, has been duplicating Backster's experiments with some success. A member of the American Society for Cybernetics and senior member of the Institute for Electrical and Electronic Engineers, Byrd attached the electrodes of a polygraph to the leaves of a plant, and has been observing definite fluctuations of the polygraph needle as the plant responds to various stimuli. Like Backster, Byrd found that MERELY BY THINKING OF HARMING A PLANT'S LEAF IT WAS POSSIBLE TO MAKE A POLYGRAPH NEEDLE JUMP. Byrd's experiments involved monitoring a plant's reaction to stimuli from water, infrared and ultraviolet light, fire, physical stress, and dismemberment.

[p 40-41]

Byrd believes the galvanometrical effect produced by a plant is not caused by electrical resistance in the leaf, but by a change of bio-potential in the cells from outside to the inside membrane, as defined by the Swedish Dr. L. Karlson, who has shown that a cluster of cells

can change polarity, though the energy which causes cells to become polarized is not known. Byrd believes that a voltage change in the cells is what is being measured, and that it is the mechanism of consciousness which causes the change in potential.

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

Byrd's research supports Backster's observations that plants exhibit a quality of awareness and an empathy to other organisms that are stimulated in their presence. Like Backster, Byrd also found a major problem in his experiments to be the plants' tendency to "faint" under excess stress, suddenly ceasing to respond even to the most basic stimuli, including his *intent* to burn the plant. On camera Byrd got a plant to respond to his shaking a spider in a pill box. The plant responded with about a second's delay, the response continuing as long as a minute. He also got a strong reaction when cutting the leaf from another plant.

Byrd, who has a master's degree in medical engineering from George Washington University and is a member of Mensa, a worldwide organization whose primary requirement is an extremely high intelligence quotient, has no ready solution to explain the apparent response of plants to human thoughts, and is open to widely disparate explanations, including alterations of the Earth's magnetic field, supernatural and spiritual phenomena, and the mysterious mechanics of bioplasma. In a paper presented in 1972, to the American Society of Cybernetics, Byrd reviewed numerous Russian experiments with thought transmission via "bioplasma," which certain Soviet scientists claim to be a previously undiscovered form of energy. [See also [Rifat: Remote Viewing](#) and [Ostrander/Schroeder: Psychic Discoveries](#) for more information on bioplasma.]

[p 41-42]

In May 1973, Byrd began to set up an experiment to instrument the tiny leaves of *Mimosa pudica*, which are so sensitive that they collapse when touched. Byrd believes that, by using a thin wire barely touching a mimosa leaf, he can pick up through a special amplifier minute changes in voltage or resistance. Also available to Byrd is one of the world's finest chart recorders, made in West Germany by Siemens, which shoots out more than three feet of recording paper per second with the patterns recorded by a jet of ink only a few microns wide. With these devices Byrd hopes to be able to pick up plant reactions which have hitherto gone unnoticed.

Byrd is also planning to work with a primitive marine alga, *Acetabularia cremulata*, which, though two inches long, is made up of only a single cell. If this monocellular plant exhibits the "Backster Effect," Byrd will then surgically remove its nucleus. If it then fails to respond, Byrd hopes this will offer proof that the genetic material in the nuclei of plant cells is chiefly responsible for plant response.

A revolutionary new lie detector device known as a Psychological Stress Evaluator has also been made available to Byrd, along with lab space and facilities, by Allan Bell, inventor of the device, who is president of Dektor Counter Intelligence Systems, a firm he recently [1970s material] formed with two other ex-intelligence officers. The device, tested by monitoring twenty five segments of the television program *To Tell The Truth*, is said to have picked the persons who were telling the truth with 94.7 percent accuracy. The theory behind the device is that the human voice normally operates both in audible and inaudible frequency modulations except when a person is under stress. According to the inventors of the device, when the

inaudible FM vibrations disappear from the voice under stress, the ear does not note the difference, but the machine can trace the fluctuations on a chart. Byrd is now working on a means of adapting the device for employment in conjunction with plants. [1970s material]

[...SNIP...]

Transformed and amplified by Dr. Hashimoto's electronic equipment, the sound produced by the plant was like the high pitched hum of very high voltage wires heard from a distance, except that it was more like a song, the rhythm and tone being varied and pleasant, at times even warm and almost jolly.

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

John Francis Dougherty, a young American from Marina Del Rey, California who witnessed one of these conversations, says it sounded as if Mrs. Hashimoto, speaking in modulated Japanese, was being answered by the plant in modulated "cactese". Dougherty further reports that the Hashimotos became so intimate with the plant that they were soon able to teach it to count and add up to twenty. In answer to a query as to how much two and two make, the plant responds with sounds which, when transcribed back into inked tracings, produced FOUR distinct and conjoined peaks.

[...SNIP...]

[Back to Top of Table of Contents](#)

---

## Chapter 4: Visitors From Space

[...SNIP...]

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

An important difference between Lawrence's apparatus for capturing plant signals and that of Backster, Vogel and Sauvin is that it incorporates, in a temperature controlled bath, LIVING VEGETAL TISSUE shielded behind a Faraday tube that screens out even the slightest electromagnetic interference. Lawrence found that living vegetal tissue is able to perceive signals far more delicately than electronic sensors. It is his belief that *biological* radiations transmitted by living things are best received by a *biological* medium.

[...SNIP...]

As Lawrence checked his instrumentation, the audio signal, to his amazement, continued to produce a distinct chain of pulses for over half an hour before even the whistle returned, indicating that nothing more was being received. The signals had to be coming from somewhere, and since his device had been continuously pointed up toward the heavens, Lawrence was faced with the fantastic thought that *something or someone was transmitting from outer space*.

[...SNIP...]

Aligning his telescope - coupled with the Faraday tube, a camera, an electromagnetic interference monitor, and the tissue chamber - to celestial coordinates 10 hours 40 minutes plus 56 degrees, which gave him the general direction for Ursa Major, Lawrence switched on his audio signal. After a ninety minute interval, his equipment again picked up a recognizable, though briefer, pattern of signals. According to Lawrence, the periods between rapid series of pulses ranged from approximately three to ten minutes over a stretch of several hours as he monitored a single spot in the heavens.

[...SNIP...]

Deciding that his findings may be of crucial significance and could herald a new and as yet unimagined system of communication, Lawrence has sent a copy of his October, 1971, tape, together with a seven page report, to the Smithsonian Institution in Washington DC, where it is preserved as a potentially historical scientific document. The report concludes:

"An apparent train of interstellar communication signals of unknown origin and destination has been observed. Since interception was made by biological sensors, a biological type signal transmission must be assumed. Test experiments were conducted in an electromagnetic deep fringe area, the equipment itself being impervious to electromagnetic radiation. Follow up tests revealed no equipment defects. Because [BIOLOGICAL DETECTOR] interstellar listening experiments are not conducted on a routine basis, the suggestion is advanced that verification tests should be conducted elsewhere, possibly on a global scale. The phenomenon is too important to be ignored."

[...SNIP...]

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

Lawrence's most important conclusion, that biological type sensors are needed in order to intercept biological signals, applies particularly to communications from outer space. As he puts it: "Standard electronics are next to worthless here, since 'bio-signals' apparently RESIDE OUTSIDE OF THE KNOWN ELECTROMAGNETIC SPECTRUM."

[...SNIP...]

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

When he began to study the problem in 1963, Lawrence found that he could get no help from plant specialists and biologists because none of them knew enough physics, and especially electronics, to visualize what he was driving at. In his search for a biological system for radiating and receiving signals, Lawrence began by going over the experiments made in the 1920s by the Russian histologist Alexander Gurwitsch and his wife, who proclaimed that all living cells produce an invisible radiation. Gurwitsch had noticed that the cells in the tips of onion roots seemed to be dividing at a definite rhythm. Believing this is due to an extra unexplained source of physical energy, Gurwitsch wondered whether it might not come from nearby cells.

To test out his theory he mounted one root tip in a horizontally oriented thin glass tube to act as a ray gun. This he pointed at a similar onion root tip, also protected in a tube, but with a small area on one side exposed naked to serve as a target. After three hours of exposure,



Gurwitsch examined sections from the target root under his microscope. When he compared the number of cell divisions, he found 25 percent more in the exposed, irradiated area. The receiver root had seemingly picked up a vital energy from its neighbour.

To try to block the emission, Gurwitsch repeated the experiment with a thin shield of quartz between the roots, but obtained essentially the same results. However, when the quartz was coated with gelatin, or a simple sheet of glass was substituted, no enhanced cell division could be observed. Since glass and gelatin were known to block various ultraviolet frequencies on the electromagnetic spectrum, Gurwitsch concluded that the rays emitted by the cells of an onion root tip must be as short or shorter than ultraviolet. Because they apparently increased cell division, or "mitosis," he called them "mitogenic rays."

[...SNIP...]

Continuing to probe further with a sensitive high impedance device of his own design, Lawrence sought to discover whether individual cells in a quarter inch slice of onion, attached to a Wheatstone bridge and electrometer [sensitive voltmeter, basically], would react to various stimuli. He found that they seemed to respond to irritations such as a puff of smoke, or even to his MENTAL IMAGE of their destruction, in about one hundred milliseconds, or one tenth of a second.

What seemed most odd to Lawrence was that the reaction of the onion tissue seemed to change depending on whether he, or someone else, was directing THOUGHT at it. People with "psychic gifts" seemed to elicit much stronger responses than the practical minded Lawrence. As he commented: "If one can cause, or get something to cause, harm to a cell - assuming that the cell has a cellular consciousness - the reaction pattern in it will change from experimenter to experimenter."

[...SNIP...]

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

Lawrence warned his readers that work with plant was not just a matter of electronic expertise and that working with the Backster Effect involved much more than the mere ability to construct top quality electronic equipment. "There are certain qualities here," he wrote, "which do not enter into normal experimental situations. According to those experimenting in this area, it is necessary to have a 'green thumb' and, most important, a genuine love for plants.

[...SNIP...]

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

Warning that constant repetition was an important factor in such testing, Lawrence stated that if a plant specimen is stimulated continuously, badly injured, or infrequently watered, it would tire quickly, or even lapse into shock and die. Researchers were therefore cautioned to be gentle with their plants and allow them to recuperate after experimentation. The area in which plants live must be quiet, added Lawrence, "so that the stimuli can be effectively applied with a minimum of power line noise or disturbances from radio frequency transmission to cause faulty indications."



[EW: Luckily, the less sensitive and less affected by RF signals GSR units are adequate, per the first two chapters.]

[...SNIP...]

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

Freshly settled in Canada, Merta supported himself for two months by working as a troubleshooter for a large Montreal grower and importer of tropical plants. When clients in office and residential buildings complained that their plants were getting sick, Merta was sent to ascertain the trouble. Because he also took care of thousands of plants in the firm's extensive greenhouses, Merta noticed that the effects of LONELINESS produced when a plant is taken away from its friends often caused it such shock that it would pine, even die; however, when returned to the greenhouse, it immediately perked up and regained its normal green health. On June 5, 1973, the research division of Anchor College of Truth in San

[...SNIP...]

Bernardino announced that it was inaugurating the world's first biological type interstellar communications observatory under the direction of L. George Lawrence, now also a vice president of Anchor. For the new research program Lawrence has designed what he calls a Stellartron, which combines in one three ton instrument the features of a radio telescope and the biological signal receiving system of the biodynamic field station. [EW: Refers to Lawrence's early living tissue detectors.]

[...SNIP...]

[p 61-62]

Lawrence's research, suggesting as it does that intelligences are communicating INSTANTLY across distances requiring millions of light years to reach, indicates that what is needed is not space ships but the proper "telephone numbers" to contact them.

[Back to Top of Table of Contents](#)

---

## **Chapter 5: Latest Soviet Discoveries (1970s)**

[...SNIP...]

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

In addition to a plant's ability to recognize friend and foe, Soviet researchers also noted that one plant supplied with water CAN SOMEHOW SHARE IT WITH A DEPRIVED NEIGHBOR. In one institute of research a cornstalk planted in a glass container was denied water for several weeks. Yet it did not die; it remained as healthy as other cornstalks planted in normal conditions nearby. In some way, say Soviet botanists, water was transferred from healthy plants to the "prisoner" in the jar. Yet they have no idea how this was accomplished.

As fantastic as this may seem, a kind of plant to plant transfer has been taking place in England in experiments begun in 1972 by Dr. A. R. Bailey. Two plants in an artificially lit greenhouse in which temperature, humidity and light were carefully controlled were suffering from lack of water. Bailey and his collaborator measured the voltages generated between two parts of both plants. When one plant was watered from the outside through plastic tubes, the other plant reacted. As Bailey told the British Society of Dowsers: "There was no electrical connection between them, no physical connection whatsoever, but somehow, one plant picked up what was going on with the other."

[Back to Top of Table of Contents](#)

---

## Chapter 12: Force Fields, Humans and Plants

[...SNIP...]

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

[p 187-88]

... Meanwhile, the research of the Russian Alexander Gurwitsch, which inspired L. George Lawrence to begin his study of the potentialities of biocommunication, despite its rejection by the U.S. Academy of Sciences, began to get a new lease on life. The distinguished bacteriologist at Cornell University, Professor Otto Rahn, was amazed to find that whenever any of his laboratory workers fell ill THEY APPEARED TO CAUSE THE DEATH OF YEAST CELLS WITH WHICH THEY WERE EXPERIMENTING. A few minutes' exposure to their fingertips EVEN AT A DISTANCE would kill vigorous cells of this carbohydrate fermenting fungus. Further investigation showed that a chemical compound excreted from the hands and faces of the sick technicians was responsible; but how it ACTED AT A DISTANCE was a mystery. Rahn went on to prove that the continually renewed tissue of the cornea of the eye, as well as most wounds and cancer tumors, EMIT RADIATION; he set these and other findings down in a book, *Invisible Radiation of Organisms*, which on the whole was ignored by his colleagues. [EW: But NOT THE PERPS!]

[...SNIP...]

[Back to Top of Table of Contents](#)

---

## Chapter 13: The Mystery of Plant and Human Auras

[...SNIP...]

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

[p 207]

Henry C. Monteith, an electrical engineer in Albuquerque, New Mexico, working at home, put together an apparatus consisting of two 6-volt batteries, a vibrator used to power automobile

radios, and an ignition coil sold at all auto supply stores. Like the Russians, Monteith found that a LIVE leaf gave beautiful and varied self-emissions that cannot be adequately explained by any conventional theory. He was further mystified when he discovered that a DEAD leaf gave, at most, only a uniform glow. Exposed to only 30,000 volts, the dead leaf did not reveal anything at all on film, EVEN WHEN BATHED IN WATER, but the live leaf shimmered in a radiance of self-emissions.

[EW: The reason this information is so important is that at least one scientist made a claim on a popular nighttime radio talk show that live leaves and dead leaves showed identical discharge patterns. Those who have been active in the anti-electronic harassment movement for some time have heard many disinformational claims designed to keep every small bit of advanced scientific discovery discredited in the mind of the public. Since the electronic harassment crimes depend on the public being ignorant of the advanced "ESP-class" technology being used, the visitor should realize that such discreditation statements are disinformation. We who are targetted know this first hand.]

[Back to Top of Table of Contents](#)

---

## Chapter 20: Mind Over Matter

[...SNIP...]

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

[p 359]

[Dr. Andrea] Puharich has now discovered a truly remarkable psychic in the body of a young [1970s material] Israeli, Uri Geller, whose abilities have startled hundreds of audiences and left most open minded scientists [EW: You mean there are some?] aghast at their implications.

Under rigorous test conditions, Geller has been able to UNFAILINGLY locate an iron ball or water hidden in one of ten identical sealed metal cans without touching the cans, to move solid objects at a distance WITHOUT THE USE OF ANY ENERGY KNOWN TO PHYSICS, to bend AT A DISTANCE dense metal objects, such as a solid silver Mexican coin, as if they were plastic in his hands, to repair broken watches and get them running without having ever opened their cases, to shatter a set of watchmaker's screwdrivers made of a special alloy steel, and EVEN TO CAUSE OBJECTS TO VANISH FROM THEIR LOCATIONS AND REAPPEAR SOMEWHERE ELSE. Geller can also affect at will the material recorded on a magnetic tape, such as that used in television.

[EW: I have personally witnessed two "objects disappear then reappear at some other location" (one in a moving vehicle) events. Some have said Uri Geller was a hoax, but this attestation by Dr. Puharich counters that. Furthermore, my father was an acquaintance of Uri Geller and in spite of trying hard to find any trickery in Geller's demonstrations at my Dad's home, found no evidence of any hoax.]

**END OF TRANSCRIBED MATERIAL**

[Back to Table of Contents](#)

---

ELEANOR WHITE TALKING:

This book promises potentially important clues about today's advanced mind/body weapons, clues that may spark important ideas in electronic harassment targets who take the trouble to acquire or borrow the book. There are further sections on a range of topics in the psychic arena. It may take me some time to complete the book and post a publicly accessible review of it, because of competing needs for time.

**\*\* AS ALWAYS, BE VERY CAUTIOUS BEFORE SPENDING MONEY ON COUNTERMEASURE EXPERIMENTS.**

---

<http://www.raven1.net/shark.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

Just wanted to share an item from science TV which is not a cure for our ills, but is very much an item which backs up the mind reading part of the spooks' tools. It may be useful as a comeback if anyone pickets or has media contact.

Apparently, only recently it has been learned that sharks, especially hammerhead sharks in the Hawaii vicinity, use the magnetic fields of their prey's brain and nervous system to locate them.

There is one species of fish which, in order to sleep safely, burrows into the sandy sea bottom.

This video segment showed the burrowing, followed by a visit by a hammerhead shark, who circled the spot where the sleeping fish had burrowed then lowered his lower jaw and scooped the prey out of the sand. There were absolutely no visual clues.

Apparently sharks have little black "pits" on their upper lip, which look like large whisker stubble. These pits lead a short way into a cluster of nerve cells whose function is specifically the detection of magnetic fields given off by prey fish.

What makes this even more startling is that the sandy sea bed and the surrounding salt water are highly conductive, which means any magnetic field oscillations would be dampened by currents through the salt water tending to oppose the changing fields.

Again - it doesn't exactly "prove" our case, but it is indisputable backup, which no doubt could be had by contacting a major marine research activity.

<http://www.raven1.net/shortwav.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## **PATRIOT RADIO**



### **Web, Shortwave, AM-FM Broadcasts for New World Order News**

**(The "Patriot Movement" is also  
referred to as the "Freedom Movement")**

**Bypass Retail, Get News From "Wholesale Sources":  
Wire Services, Whistleblower Guests and Callers,  
Professionals, FOIAs, "Connect the Dots" Analysis**

**[Click here for NEW FILENAME: patriotradio.htm](http://patriotradio.htm)**

<http://www.raven1.net/sigdetls.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## Home

The following are signal details suggested to those interested in experimenting in voice-to-skull radio transmission or with bioeffects of microwaves in general. The owner of this web page has not yet succeeded in any of these areas, but the information here has been suggested by both rigorous and non-rigorous articles on the subject.

FOLLOWING ARE BRIEF EXCERPTS FROM OR SUMMATIONS  
FROM ARTICLES SPECIFIC TO VOICE-TO-SKULL TECHNOLOGY  
AS IT RELATES TO THE WRIGHT-PATTERSON SCARE-BIRDS-  
AWAY-FROM-RUNWAYS TECHNOLOGY:

Updated July 21, 1997

Science, vol. 181, 27 July 73, Allan H. Frey and  
Rodman Messenger, Jr.:

p. 356: Perception occurred when the subject  
was illuminated with energy from approximately  
that portion of the EM spectrum defined as the  
UHF band, that is, from 0.3 to 3 GHz.

p. 357: An approximate threshold for perception,  
when the subject was in a noisy environment,  
occured at a peak power density of 267 milliwatts  
per square centimeter...

p. 358: There are also RF modulation parameters  
that cause subjects to report hearing "sounds"  
with definite pitch and timbre characteristics.

Nature, vol. 210, May 7 1966, J.A. Tanner, NRC,  
Ottawa, Canada AND,  
Nature, vol. 216, DEC 16 1967, page 1139:

\*\* These excerpts deals with microwave-induced  
muscle-jerks, rather than voice-to-skull:

p. 636: With the antenna mounted vertically  
above the cage, it was observed, a few seconds  
after the onset of radiation [16 GHz, 8,000  
pulses per second, 10 to 30 milliwatts per cm<sup>2</sup>]  
that sustained extensor activity of a wing and  
leg occurred - a reaction possibly due to the  
penetration of induced electrical activity  
to the spinal cord. Shielding first the head  
of the chicken, and then the body leaving the  
head exposed, produced no significant change  
in the manifested extensor activity.

[JIBES WITH MY EXPERIENCE PERFECTLY-E.W.]

Journal Acoustical Society of America, June 1982,  
Chung-Kwang Chou, Arthur W. Guy, and Robert Galambos:

[This article is a detailed "proof" that the "microwave hearing" phenomenon is thermal in nature. The calculated temperature rise due to the pulses studied is a surprisingly small 1/100,000th to 1/1,000,000th of a degree centigrade. - E. W.]

p. 1321: ...the absorption [of microwave energy] can be appreciable at the resonant frequency near 70-80 MHz (where the long dimension of the [human] body is approximately 0.4 wavelengths. For a human head, the resonant frequency is near 600 MHz.

p. 1324: [Describes audio frequencies applied as pulse repetition rates - roughly speaking, rep rates from 1,000 to 12,000 per second were tested and produced various sounds. The suggested pulse durations were in the range of 5 microseconds to 150 microseconds - E.W.]

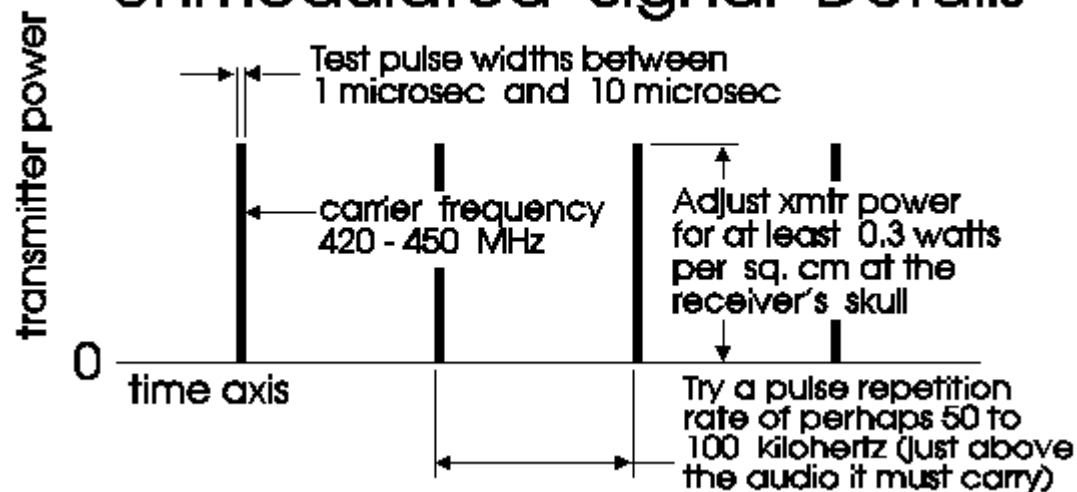
pp 1324-1325: In summary, there is uniform agreement that human beings with normal high-frequency hearing can perceive an auditory sensation when exposed to microwave pulses of sufficient energy content. The [UN-modulated] RF sound may be perceived as clicks, buzzes, or hisses depending on the [pulse repetition rate and duration]. This received sound, at least for pulses less than or equal to 50 microseconds seems to originate at the central, posterior aspect [i.e. back] of the head.

Bioelectromagnetics conference, 1992, 13:323-328:

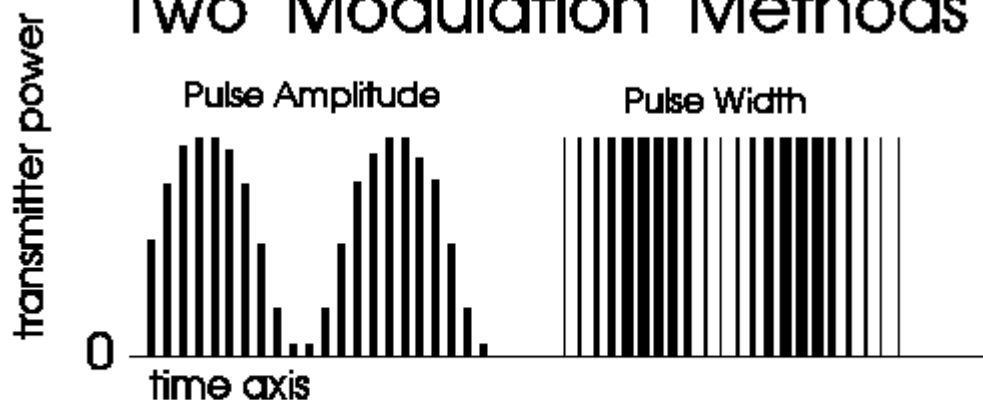
[This article deals with modification of the ability for a sudden sound to startle rats, and does not deal with microwave hearing. - E. W.]



## Unmodulated Signal Details

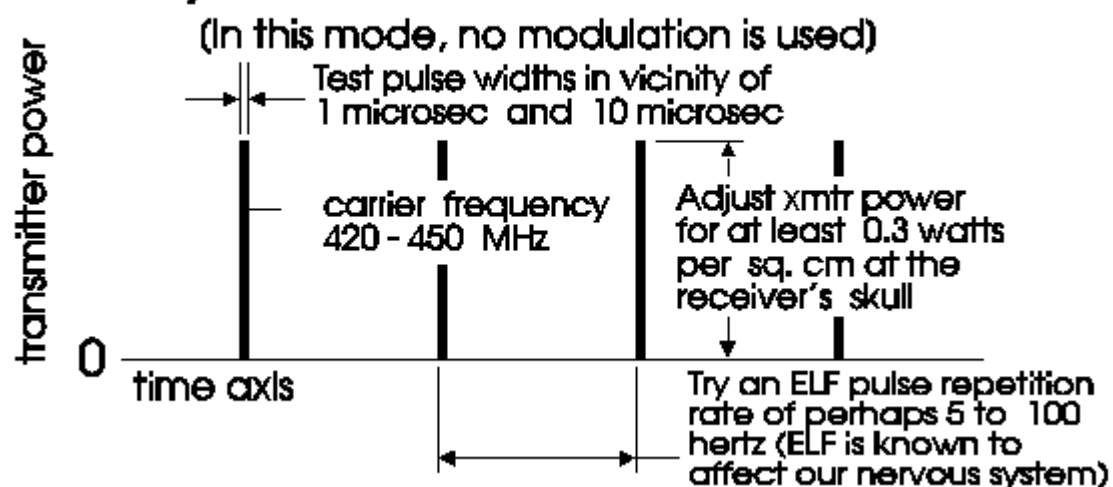


## Two Modulation Methods



Note: Because the Frey article found a clear-cut minimum power threshold, pulse width modulation above the threshold may be the more successful method

## Or, try an ELF-microwave combo!



[Home](#)

<http://www.raven1.net/silsoun2.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## **Quick read for those tight on time**

### **Military Use of Silent Sound**

#### **Nexus**

Volume 5, Issue 6  
October/November 1998  
\$25/6 issues/ 1 year  
1998 Nexus New Times  
888-909-7474  
[nexus@peg.apc.org](mailto:nexus@peg.apc.org)

-----  
EXCERPT: More in magazine.  
-----

#### **Military Use of Mind Control Weapons**

Judy Wall 1998

PSY-OPS WEAPONRY USED IN THE PERSIAN GULF WAR

[See also another article on this site.](#)

For years, rumours have persisted that the United States Department of Defense has been engaged in research and development of ultra-sophisticated mind- altering technology. Confirmation of this came to me recently in the form of two ITV News Bureau Ltd (London) wire service bulletins.[1]

The March 23, 1991 newsbrief, "High-Tech Psychological Warfare Arrives in the Middle East", describes a US Psychological Operations (PsyOps) tactic directed against Iraqi troops in Kuwait during Operation Desert Storm. The manoeuvre consisted of a system in which subliminal mind-altering technology was carried on standard radiofrequency broadcasts. The March 26, 1991 newsbrief states that among the standard military planning groups in the centre of US war planning operations at Riyadh was "an unbelievable and highly classified PsyOps program utilising 'silent sound' techniques".

The opportunity to use this method occurred when Saddam Hussein's military command-and-control system was destroyed. The Iraqi troops were then forced to use commercial FM radio stations to carry encoded commands, which were broadcast on the 100 MHz frequency. The US PsyOps team set up its own portable FM transmitter, utilising the same frequency, in the deserted city of Al Khafji. This US transmitter overpowered the local Iraqi station. Along with patriotic and religious music, PsyOps transmitted "vague, confusing and contradictory military orders and information".

Subliminally, a much more powerful technology was at work: a sophisticated electronic system to 'speak' directly to the mind of the listener, to alter and entrain his brainwaves, to manipulate his brain's electroencephalographic (EEG) patterns and

artificially implant negative emotional states-feelings of fear, anxiety, despair and hopelessness. This subliminal system doesn't just tell a person to feel an emotion, it makes them feel it; it implants that emotion in their minds.[2]

I noticed that the ITV wire service was from outside the United States. Readers of Resonance may recall that in the Electromagnetic Weapons Timeline in issue no. 29, reference is made to the documentary video, Waco: The Big Lie Continues, which contained video footage of three EM weapons. This segment of the film was from the British Broadcasting Corporation (BBC). I wondered if there was any significance to this.

At the library I pulled up back issues of my local newspaper for the same time-period of the Gulf War to see what the American wire services had said, if anything, about the use of this special PsyOps weapon. There was nothing said about it directly, but three news articles seemed related. In a news release from Associated Press during the same timeframe of the Gulf War truce, I read:

"The American pilot who shot down the second Iraqi warplane in 48 hours said Friday that continued Iraqi flights suggested that US warnings were not filtering down to Iraqi pilots... He said he hopes Saddam gets the message now. 'It's really too bad that these people have to die for their unwillingness to heed our warnings... What I really think is, they don't communicate down to the people,' he said. 'If they have a communications problem, I suggest they fix it.'"[3]

That may have been coincidence but two earlier news articles, dated March 1, 1991, apparently have a common origin with the ITV news bulletin. The first article[4] tells us that approximately 100 members of the US 101st Airborne Division, fluent in Arabic, talked the enemy into surrendering. These soldiers rode in the Apache helicopter gunships that were involved in the longest helicopter-borne assault in history. They told the Iraqi troops that they would be slaughtered if they didn't give up.

"They got the point," one soldier is quoted as saying.

This all sounds very unremarkable, except when you read the editor's note: "The following dispatch was subject to US military censorship." Now why would they want to censor such a mundane tactic, except out of embarrassment that the US Army fighting forces had fallen to the level of a cheer-leading squad? ... in which case they would have nixed the thing entirely.

But upon re-reading the article, we may pick out certain key phrases (emphasised in italics):

"He [the soldier interviewed] was one of dozens of Arabic speakers that played a key role in the allied ground attack against Iraq, and part of an attempt by the US Army to use finesse, intelligence work and tactics to complement brute strength."

If we fill in the missing blanks with such descriptions as "the megaphone was used to direct psychoacoustic frequencies that engaged the neural networks of the enemy's brain, causing him to think any thought and feel any emotion that the Americans chose to lay on him", then it starts to make sense. And it would no longer seem so surprising that one soldier could talk 450 enemy soldiers

into surrendering. The possibilities are there, and, as the next article[5] documents, that is exactly what happened. Iraqi troops gave up en masse.

We quote: "They were surrendering in droves, almost too fast for us to keep up with..."; "...two Iraqi majors, both brigade commanders, who gave up their entire units..."; and "...one of them gave up to an RPV [remotely piloted vehicle]. Here's this guy with his hands up, turning in a circle to give himself up to a model airplane with a camera in it."

Irrational? Not if there was also a voice being beamed into his head from that little flying toy, saying, "Give up, give up!" Otherwise, how do we account for the editor's note at the beginning of the article: "The following is based on pool dispatches that were subject to military censorship." Without that note, we could smugly think that the Iraqi soldiers were cowards or crazy, but why censor that idea?

#### MIND CONTROL WITH SILENT SOUNDS

The mind-altering mechanism is based on a subliminal carrier technology: the Silent Sound Spread Spectrum (SSSS), sometimes called "S-squad" or "Squad". It was developed by Dr Oliver Lowery of Norcross, Georgia, and is described in US Patent #5,159,703, "Silent Subliminal Presentation System", dated October 27, 1992. The abstract for the patent reads:

"A silent communications system in which nonaural carriers, in the very low or very high audio-frequency range or in the adjacent ultrasonic frequency spectrum are amplitude- or frequency-modulated with the desired intelligence and propagated acoustically or vibrationally, for inducement into the brain, typically through the use of loudspeakers, earphones, or piezoelectric transducers. The modulated carriers may be transmitted directly in real time or may be conveniently recorded and stored on mechanical, magnetic, or optical media for delayed or repeated transmission to the listener."

According to literature by Silent Sounds, Inc., it is now possible, using supercomputers, to analyse human emotional EEG patterns and replicate them, then store these "emotion signature clusters" on another computer and, at will, "silently induce and change the emotional state in a human being".

Silent Sounds, Inc. states that it is interested only in positive emotions, but the military is not so limited. That this is a US Department of Defense project is obvious.

Edward Tilton, President of Silent Sounds, Inc., says this about S-squad in a letter dated December 13, 1996:

"All schematics, however, have been classified by the US Government and we are not allowed to reveal the exact details... ... we make tapes and CDs for the German Government, even the former Soviet Union countries! All with the permission of the US State Department, of course... The system was used throughout Operation Desert Storm (Iraq) quite successfully."

The graphic illustration, "Induced Alpha to Theta Biofeedback Cluster Movement", which accompanies the literature, is labelled

#AB 116-394-95 UNCLASSIFIED" and is an output from "the world's most versatile and most sensitive electroencephalograph (EEG) machine". It has a gain capability of 200,000, as compared to other EEG machines in use which have gain capability of approximately 50,000. It is software-driven by the "fastest of computers" using a noisenulling technology similar to that used by nuclear submarines for detecting small objects underwater at extreme range.[6]

The purpose of all this high technology is to plot and display a moving cluster of periodic brainwave signals. The illustration shows an EEG display from a single individual, taken of left and right hemispheres simultaneously. The readout from the two sides of the brain appear to be quite different, but in fact are the same (discounting normal left/right brain variations).

#### CLONING THE EMOTIONS

By using these computer-enhanced EEGs, scientists can identify and isolate the brain's low-amplitude "emotion signature clusters", synthesise them and store them on another computer. In other words, by studying the subtle characteristic brainwave patterns that occur when a subject experiences a particular emotion, scientists have been able to identify the concomitant brainwave pattern and can now duplicate it. "These clusters are then placed on the Silent Sound[TM] carrier frequencies and will silently trigger the occurrence of the same basic emotion in another human being!"

#### SYSTEM DELIVERY AND APPLICATIONS

There is a lot more involved here than a simple subliminal sound system. There are numerous patented technologies which can be piggybacked individually or collectively onto a carrier frequency to elicit all kinds of effects.

There appear to be two methods of delivery with the system. One is direct microwave induction into the brain of the subject, limited to short-range operations. The other, as described above, utilises ordinary radio and television carrier frequencies.

Far from necessarily being used as a weapon against a person, the system does have limitless positive applications. However, the fact that the sounds are subliminal makes them virtually undetectable and possibly dangerous to the general public.

In more conventional use, the Silent Sounds Subliminal System might utilise voice commands, e.g., as an adjunct to security systems. Beneath the musical broadcast that you hear in stores and shopping malls may be a hidden message which exhorts against shoplifting. And while voice commands alone are powerful, when the subliminal presentation system carries cloned emotional signatures, the result is overwhelming.

Free-market uses for this technology are the common self-help tapes; positive affirmation, relaxation and meditation tapes; as well as methods to increase learning capabilities.

In a medical context, these systems can be used to great advantage to treat psychiatric and psychosomatic problems. As a system for remediating the profoundly deaf, it is unequalled. (Promises, promises. This is the most common positive use touted for this technology over the past 30 years. But the deaf are still deaf, and

the military now has a weapon to use on unsuspecting people with perfectly normal hearing.)

#### OFFICIAL DENIALS

In fact, the US Government has denied or refused to comment on mindaltering weapons for years. Only last year, US News & World Report ran an article titled "Wonder Weapons" basically a review of the new so-called 'non-lethal' or 'less-than -lethal' weapons.' Not one word about S-quad, although the technology had been used six years earlier!

Excerpts from the article read:

"Says Charles Bernard, a former Navy weapons-research director: 'I have yet to see one of these ray-gun things that actually works...'; and

DARPA (Defense Advanced Research Projects Agency) has come to us every few years to see if there are ways to incapacitate the central nervous system remotely,' Dr F. Terry Hambrecht, head of the Neural Prostheses Program at NIH, told US News, 'but nothing has ever come of it,' he said. 'That is too science-fiction and far-fetched.'"

It may sound "science fiction and far-fetched" but it is not. However, that is just what the powers-that-be want you to believe, so as to leave them alone in their relentless pursuit of...what?

The idea behind non-lethal weapons is to incapacitate the enemy without actually killing them, or, in the case of riot control or hostage situations, to disable the participants without permanent injury, preferably without their knowing it. The electromagnetic mind-altering technologies would all fall into this class of weapons, but since they are all officially non-existent, who is to decide when and where they will be used?

And why should selected companies in the entertainment industry reportedly be allowed access to this technology when the very fact of its existence is denied to the general public?

As recently as last month [February], this stonewall approach of total denial or silence on the subject still held fast, even toward committees of the US Congress!

- The Joint Economics Committee, chaired by Jim Saxton (R-NJ), convened on February 25, 1998 for the "Hearing on Radio Frequency Weapons and Proliferation: Potential Impact on the Economy". Invited testimony included statements by several authorities from the military:

- Dr Alan Kehs, of the US Army Laboratories, discussed the overall RF threat.

- Mr James O'Bryon, Deputy Director of Operational Testing and Director of live fire testing for the Office of Secretary of Defense at the Pentagon, discussed the role of Live Fire Testing and how it plays a role in testing military equipment with RF weapons.

- Mr David Schriener, Principal Engineer of Directed Energy Studies

with Electronic Warfare Associates and recently retired as an engineer with a naval weapons testing facility, talked about the difficulty in building an RF weapon and about the terrorist threat.

- Dr Ira Merritt, Chief of Concepts Identification and Applications Analysis Division, Advanced Technology Directorate, Missile Defense and Space Technology Center, Huntsville, Alabama, discussed the proliferation of RF weapons primarily from the former Soviet Union.

Although these statements gave information of technical interest, they are perhaps more important for the information they did not give: information on the existence of radiofrequency weapons that directly affect the human brain and nervous system.

#### KGB PSYCHOTRONICS

This technology did not spring up overnight. It has a long history of development and denials of development-by the US Government and probably half of the other governments of the world as well.

We know that the former Soviet Union was actively engaged in this type of research. In a previous article we reported that during the 1970s the Soviet KGB developed a Psychotronic Influence System (PIS) that was used to turn soldiers into programmable 'human weapons'. The system employed a combination of highfrequency radiowaves and hypnosis. The PIS project was begun in response to a similar training scheme launched in the US by President Carter, according to Yuri Malin, former security adviser to USSR President Gorbachev.[8]

In my Electromagnetic Weapons Timeline[9] I covered a period of 60 years of interest and development in EM weapons-information gathered from the many articles and news clippings sent in by readers of Resonance. In my article on synthetic telepathy[10] I traced the development of the 'voice in your head' technology dating back to 1961, all my references coming from the open scientific literature.

#### POWER OF THE MILITARY-INDUSTRIAL COMPLEX

Jan Wieseemann has written an apt description of the situation which now exists in the United States, about the 'forces that be' and how the situation came about:

"During the Cold War the United States not only engaged in a relatively open nuclear arms race with the Soviet Union, but also engaged in a secret race developing unconventional weapons. As the intelligence agencies (which prior to the Second World War had merely played a supporting role within the government) continued to increase their power, so did the funds spent on developing techniques designed to outsmart each other.

"And as the US intelligence community began to grow, a secret culture sprang about which enabled the intelligence players to implement the various developed techniques to cleverly circumvent the democratic processes and institutions...

"Like many other democracies, the US Government is made up of two basic parts the elected constituency, i.e., the various governors, judges, congressmen and the President; and the unelected bureaucracies, as represented by the numerous federal agencies.



"In a well-balanced and correctly functioning democracy, the elected part of the government is in charge of its unelected bureaucratic part, giving the people a real voice in the agenda set by their government.

"While a significant part of the US Government no doubt follows this democratic principle, a considerable portion of the US Government operates in complete secrecy and follows its own unaccountable agenda which, unacknowledged, very often is quite different from the public agenda. "[11]

Jan goes on to quote one of the United States' most popular war heroes: Dwight D. Eisenhower, who served as Supreme Commander of Allied Forces during World War II and was later elected 34th President of the United States. In his farewell address to the nation in 1961, President Eisenhower said:

"...we have been compelled to create a permanent armaments industry of vast proportions. Added to this, three and a half million men and women are directly engaged in the defence establishment. We annually spend on military security more than the net income of all United States corporations.

"This conjunction of an immense military establishment and a large arms industry is new in the American experience. The total influence-economic, political, even spiritual-is felt in every city, every state house, every office of the federal government. We recognise the imperative need for this development. Yet we must not fail to comprehend its grave implications. Our toil, resources and livelihood are all involved; so is the very structure of our society.

"In the councils of government, we must guard against the acquisition of unwarranted influence, whether sought or unsought, by the military -industrial complex. The potential for the disastrous rise of misplaced power exists and will persist. We must never let the weight of this combination endanger our liberties or our democratic processes."

#### INTERNATIONAL CONCERNS OVER NEW WEAPONS

The United Nations was established in 1945 with the aim of "saving succeeding generations from the scourge of war". In 1975 the General Assembly considered a draft first proposed by the Soviet Union: "Prohibition of the Development and Manufacture of New Types of Weapons of Mass Destruction and New Systems of Such Weapons".

In 1979 the Soviet Union added a list of some types of potential weapons of mass destruction:

- 1) Radiological weapons (using radioactive materials) which could produce harmful effects similar to those of a nuclear explosion;
- 2) Particle beam weapons, based on charged or neutral particles, to affect biological targets;
- 3) Infrasonic acoustic radiation weapons;
- 4) Electromagnetic weapons operating at certain radio-frequency radiations which could have injurious effects on human organs.[12]

In response, the US and other Western nations stalled. They gave a long, convoluted reason, but the result was the same.

In an article entitled "Non-Lethal Weapons May Violate Treaties", [13] the author notes that the Certain Conventional Weapons Convention [14] covers many of the non-conventional weapons—"those that utilize infrasound or electromagnetic energy (including lasers, microwave or radiofrequency radiation, or visible light pulsed at brainwave frequency) for their effects".

Harlan Girard, Managing Director of the International Committee Against Offensive Microwave Weapons, told me he believes the strategy behind the government's recent push for less-than-lethal weapons is a subterfuge. The ones that are now getting all the publicity are put up for scrutiny to get the public's approval. The electromagnetic mind-altering technologies are not mentioned, but would be brought in later under the umbrella of less-than-lethal weapons.

These weapons were recently transferred from the Department of Defense over to the Department of Justice. Why? Because there are several international treaties that specifically limit or exclude weapons of this nature from being used in international warfare.

In other words, weapons that are barred from use against our country's worst enemies (notwithstanding the fact that the US did use this weapon against Iraqi troops!) can now be used against our own citizens by the local police departments against such groups as peaceful protestors of US nuclear policies.

#### TOWARDS GLOBAL MIND CONTROL

The secrecy involved in the development of the electromagnetic mind-altering technology reflects the tremendous power that is inherent in it. To put it bluntly, whoever controls this technology can control the minds of men—all men.

There is evidence that the US Government has plans to extend the range of this technology to envelop all peoples, all countries. This can be accomplished, is being accomplished, by utilising the nearly completed HAARP project [15,16] for overseas areas and the GWEN network now in place in the US. The US Government denies all this.

Dr Michael Persinger is a Professor of Psychology and Neuroscience at Laurentian University, Ontario, Canada. You have met him before in the pages of Resonance where we reported on his findings that strong electromagnetic fields can affect a person's brain.

"Temporal lobe stimulation," he said, "can evoke the feeling of a presence, disorientation, and perceptual irregularities. It can activate images stored in the subject's memory, including nightmares and monsters that are normally suppressed." [17]

Dr Persinger wrote an article a few years ago, titled "On the Possibility of Directly Accessing Every Human Brain by Electromagnetic Induction of Fundamental Algorithms". [18] The abstract reads:

"Contemporary neuroscience suggests the existence of fundamental

algorithms by which all sensory transduction is translated into an intrinsic, brain-specific code. Direct stimulation of these codes within the human temporal or limbic cortices by applied electromagnetic patterns may require energy levels which are within the range of both geomagnetic activity and contemporary communication networks. A process which is coupled to the narrow band of brain temperature could allow all normal human brains to be affected by a subharmonic whose frequency range at about 10 Hz would only vary by 0.1 Hz."

He concludes the article with this:

"Within the last two decades a potential has emerged which was improbable, but which is now marginally feasible. This potential is the technical capability to influence directly the major portion of the approximately six billion brains of the human species, without mediation through classical sensory modalities, by generating neural information within a physical medium within which all members of the species are immersed.

"The historical emergence of such possibilities, which have ranged from gunpowder to atomic fission, have resulted in major changes in the social evolution that occurred inordinately quickly after the implementation. Reduction of the risk of the inappropriate application of these technologies requires the continued and open discussion of their realistic feasibility and implications within the scientific and public domain."

It doesn't get any plainer than that. And we do not have open discussion because the US Government has totally denied the existence of this technology.

#### Acknowledgements

I would like to give special thanks to: Jan Wiesemann for sending the Silent Sounds[TM] statement and patents which were the keystone of this article; Mike Coyle, whose computer search turned up many more related patents; Harlan Girard, who has provided numerous official government documents; and to the many who have provided newsclippings and articles, moral and financial support to Resonance, without which we'd have ceased publication long ago.

#### About the Author:

Judy Wall is Editor and Publisher of Resonance, the Newsletter of the Bioelectromagnetics Special Interest Group. pp.11--13,15-16

<http://www.raven1.net/silsound.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## [Home](#)

This article shows clearly the military's intent to use every possible thought-influencing technology. This article is about UNclassified technology. We involuntary test subjects can tell you from first hand experience that far more invasive devices now exist.

[See also another article on this site.](#)

### **Military Use of Ultrasonic Brainwave Clusters**

Copyright 1991 ITV News Bureau, Ltd. (Reprinted With Permission)

HIGH TECH PSYCHOLOGICAL WARFARE ARRIVES IN THE MIDDLE EAST  
DHAHRAN, SAUDI ARABIA

(March 23)--Sources in Dhahran today revealed what might have been the true reason for the seemingly illogical and apparently suicidal attack by Iraqi troops on the deserted city of Al-Khafji, located just 12 miles south of the Kuwaiti border. The report indicates that the top priority objective of the Iraqi strike across the border was a successful attempt to destroy a small, portable FM radio station that had been installed on the roof of the tallest building in the town of Al-Khafji by the U. S. Defense Department's PsyOps Branch.

With the destruction of Saddam Hussein's military command and control system, communications with Iraqi troops in Kuwait are now largely carried out in a very primitive manner by utilizing Iraq's commercial FM radio stations located in the small Iraqi towns adjacent to Kuwait's western border. Military orders are encoded and then transmitted by Baghdad's military FM radio station YIHS. These signals are received and re-broadcast, in turn, by designated FM stations located between Baghdad and the Kuwaiti border until the programming arrives at the designated "control" station of the day which then broadcasts directly to the troops in Kuwait on exactly 100.00 MHz (megahertz), which is continuously monitored by all.

In order to nullify this Iraqi military line of communications (LOC), the U. S. PsyOps organization attached to the U. S. Central Command in Dhahran installed a portable FM broadcast transmitter, a gasoline-electric generator and a continuous tape recording system on top of the tallest building in the deserted city of Al-Khafji. The station transmitted on 100.00 MHz and its power output was adjusted to cover up the transmission of the Iraqi station operating on exactly the same frequency.

The clandestine station programming consisted of patriotic and religious music and intentionally vague, confusing and contradictory military orders and information to the Iraqi

soldiers in the Kuwait i Theater of Command (KTO). The size and power of enemy forces was always intentionally exaggerated. Surrender was encouraged.

ACCORDING TO STATEMENTS MADE BY CAPTURED AND DESERTING IRAQI SOLDIERS, HOWEVER, THE MOST DEVASTATING AND DEMORALIZING PROGRAMMING WAS THE FIRST KNOWN MILITARY USE OF THE NEW, HIGH TECH, TYPE OF SUBLIMINAL MESSAGES REFERRED TO AS ULTRA-HIGH-FREQUENCY "SILENT SOUNDS" OR "SILENT SUBLIMINALS". (See Newsweek, July 30, 1990, Page 61.)

ALTHOUGH COMPLETELY SILENT TO THE HUMAN EAR, THE NEGATIVE VOICE MESSAGES PLACED ON THE TAPES ALONGSIDE THE AUDIBLE PROGRAMMING BY pSYoPS PSYCHOLOGISTS WERE CLEARLY PERCEIVED BY THE SUBCONSCIOUS MINDS OF THE iRAQI SOLDIERS AND THE SILENT MESSAGES COMPLETELY DEMORALIZED THEM AND INSTILLED A PERPETUAL FEELING OF FEAR AND HOPELESSNESS IN THEIR MINDS. it WAS NECESSARY FOR THE iRAQI TANK COMMANDERS OR ANOTHER CREW MEMBER TO LISTEN TO THE FM STATION 24 HOURS EACH DAY FOR QUICKLY CHANGING DEPLOYMENT ORDERS. tHEY WERE BEING EXPOSED TO THE "SILENT sOUNDS" DURING THE SAME LISTENING PERIODS.

The same Dhahran source indicates that the Al-Khafji station has now been repaired and is now back in full operation.

-----  
RIYADH, SAUDI ARABIA

(March 26)--Around Riyadh, the uninitiated called it the "Black Hole." A large but dingy basement storage room at the headquarters of the Royal Saudi Air Force has been turned over to the American Air Force, and it was so secret that even officers with top security clearance couldn't get inside. Within the space allotted him, Brig. Gen. Buster C. Glosson built a maze of small offices in order to plot the air war against Iraq.

In one set of cubicles, officers pondered how to eliminate Saddam Hussein's nuclear weapons, his chemical and biological plants, his missile-production factories. In a second, they concentrated on the Republican Guard, its artillery and tanks dug in along Iraq's border with Kuwait. In the third, they planned and implemented an unbelievable and highly classified PsyOps program utilizing "silent sound" techniques. In a fourth, they studied targets of opportunity in Kuwait itself.

From throughout the American military, Glosson recruited intelligence officers to scout the enemy, logistics people to match weapons to objectives, "fraggers" to pick the final targets. Everyone was sworn to secrecy; they worked with laptop computers on a special system that could not be tapped into by anyone else, however high ranking, in the allied Central Command. Glosson ordered a large sign hung on one wall, lettered by computer printout. It read: The Way Home Is Through Baghdad.

In places like Black Hole, the secret history of the war

was played out during the seven anxious months that began last August. The final victory sprang out of the details--and only now, in the afterglow of success, are the details beginning to emerge. President Bush, his top military brass and his field commanders kept the war planning so closely guarded that almost no one, even senior military officers, knows the full scope of what they accomplished.

With much the same skill that they displayed in establishing air superiority over the battlefield, they established a different sort of supremacy over the media, hiding the risks they took, the mistakes they made and the successful steps they took to overcome them.

In retrospect, the steady beat of coalition successes made the victory over Saddam Hussein look almost easy. The untold history of the war, however, is a chronicle of tight spots and alarming surprises, of stratagems devised to outwit a foe who was consistently given more credit for more strength and more determination than he ultimately displayed. "Special operations" spies sneak into Iraq and Kuwait, darting around the desert in dune buggies at night, helping to locate Scud batteries and other targets, even filching electronics from Iraqi antiaircraft sites for study by coalition experts in Riyadh. The allied air command.

[Home](#)

<http://www.raven1.net/simplehs.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## Simple Explanation of "Hyperspace"

Hi -

This is a tiny bit of lay person info from this book (read past the biblio):

```
=====
Title:  HYPERSPACE
Subti:  A Scientific Odyssey Through Parallel
        Universes, Time Warps, and the 10th
        Dimension
Auth:   Dr. Michio Kaku

Publ:   Anchor Books, ISBN 0-385-47705-8
        Paperback, $14.95 US, 1994
```

About the Author (1994):

Michio Kaku is professor of theoretical physics at City College, City University of New York. He graduated from Harvard and received his PhD from the University of California, Berkeley. He is author of "Beyond Einstein", "Quantum Field Theory: A Modern Introduction" and "Introduction to Superstrings".

He has also hosted a weekly hour-long science program on radio for the past ten years.

```
=====
```

This book, as I emailed you a short while ago, is written for LAY PEOPLE.

There is one explanation of "higher dimensions" aka "hyperspace" that rings a bell with me, and I wanted to share it with you in case you ever get cornered by someone who uses the terms "scalars" or "hyperspace" or "higher dimensions". This explanation is easy for anyone to comprehend.

Dr. Michio Kaku repeatedly uses an easy analogy to our 3-dimensional world vs. hyperspace, by looking at a make believe world of TWO dimensions. This means, everybody is flat and being born on to, say, a very large sheet of paper, or even a globe, nobody can see the third "height" dimension or even conceive it exists.

Suppose a 3D person, like us, comes across this flat 2D world. We can see all the activity but they are not able to see us looking down on their flat world, because we inhabit 3D space.

Now suppose we put our hand "into" their world, meaning, our thumb and fingers pass through their flat world.

The people in the flat world would see five kind of shivering flesh coloured circles, which would be changing size every time "we" moved our hand.

If we pushed our forearm through their world, they would see one large flesh coloured oval, our wrist.

So they would think that this "strange creature" or creatures that appeared out of nowhere were strange indeed.

If we withdrew all except two fingers, now the flatlanders see two small flesh coloured circles.

They would see our hand as a magic creature with the ability to appear and disappear at will, and morph into all sorts of strange shapes.

If we reached down and pulled a flatlander up off their flat world, his comrades would see him vanish into thin air. And reappear when we put him back.

This simple explanation, for me at least, makes the delivery of harassment effects, normally a very spooky event for us, seem more like a fairly simple operation of reaching into our three dimensions from hyperspace.

This explanation also makes it clear why the classified weapons have such power - they have an entire dimension (or two, or three) to move about in which we can't see/feel/detect.

This is only my opinion but I believe hyperspace is where the psychic events come from.

I hope this begins to wipe some of the mystery away from "hyperspace" and classified weapons.

It is not a new idea, originating in Germany in 1854.

Eleanor



<http://www.raven1.net/soviet.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## **Microwave Mind Control Potential Admitted to by US Defense Intelligence Agency as Far Back as 1976**

[Return to Site Index](#)

Subject: 1976 Article mentions microwave hearing

The Associated Press: "Mind-Altering Microwaves: Soviets Studying Invisible Ray" LOS ANGELES HERALD EXAMINER, Sec. A. Pg. ?, 22 November 1976.

A newly declassified US Defense Intelligence Agency report says extensive Soviet research into microwaves might lead to methods of causing disoriented human behavior, nerve disorders, or even heart attacks.

"Soviet scientists are fully aware of the biological effects of low-level microwave radiation which might have offensive weapons application," says the report, based on an analysis of experiments conducted in the Soviet Union and Eastern Europe.

According to the study, this research work suggests "the potential for the development of a number of antipersonnel applications."

Microwave beams are the electronic basis of radar and are widely used for relaying long-distance telephone calls. Other common sources of microwaves include television transmitters.

A copy of the study was provided by the agency to The Associated Press in response to a request under the Freedom of Information Act. The Pentagon agency refused to release some portions of the study, saying they remain classified on national security grounds.

The report made no direct mention of the Soviet microwave bombardment of the US Embassy in Moscow, where despite strong American protests, the radiation continues, though at reduced levels.

Up to now, the view most widely accepted among State Department officials in Washington has been that the Soviets appear to be using the microwave beams to foil sophisticated US electronic intelligence-gathering equipment at the embassy.

The State Department issued an administrative notice on Nov. 12 declaring Moscow "an unhealthful post", but no link was officially drawn between this move and the radiation situation. Department spokesmen insist that medical tests have found no adverse health effects

attributable to the microwaves.

The Soviets have denied beaming any radiation at the embassy, contending that the microwaves are simply part of the normal background radiation found in any major city.

The Pentagon agency's report, distributed within the government last March, said that one biological effect which could offer antipersonnel uses is the phenomenon known as "microwave hearing".

"SOUNDS AND POSSIBLE EVEN WORDS WHICH APPEAR TO BE ORIGINATING INTRACRANIALY (WITHIN THE HEAD) CAN BE INDUCED BY SIGNAL MODULATION AT VERY LOW AVERAGE POWER DENSITIES", THE STUDY SAID. IT ADDED THAT "COMBINATIONS OF FREQUENCIES AND OTHER SIGNAL CHARACTERISTICS TO PRODUCE OTHER NEUROLOGICAL EFFECTS MAY BE FEASIBLE IN SEVERAL YEARS."

The report concluded that Soviet research in this area "has great potential for development into a system for disorienting or disrupting the behavior patterns of military or diplomatic personnel. It could be used equally as well as an interrogation tool."

The report said that along with microwave hearing, the Soviets have also studied various changes in body chemistry and functioning of the brain resulting from exposure to microwaves and other frequencies of electromagnetic radiation.

"One physiological effect which has been demonstrated in heart seizure," the report said.

It said that this has been accomplished experimentally in frogs by synchronizing the pulses of a microwave signal with the animal's heartbeat and the beaming the radiation at the chest area.

The document added that "a frequency probably could be found which would provide sufficient penetration of the chest wall of humans to accomplish the same effect" -- heart attacks.

The report said that another potential antipersonnel use of microwaves could be based on their effect on the blood brain barrier, which regulates the exchange of vital substances between brain cells and the circulatory system.

[Return to Site Index](#)

<http://www.raven1.net/specanal.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

[Site Index Page](#)

## About Spectrum Analyzers

Saturday, March 13, 1999

Sent to all neuro-influence victims:

Most who see this message got another one yesterday in which Pat Mougey states that a non-victim who represents himself as "our helper" is touting an HP spectrum analyzer as our magic bullet.

I get emotional when this happens, because my training and experience allow me to see the folly in thinking a spec analyzer will do anything more than deplete our resources.

Here is a less emotional list of the reasons:

1. Spectrum analyzers are useful only for conventional radio signals with one "carrier" or "center" frequency.

If the perps were to use spread spectrum, you would require extensive computer power to even catch a hint of a spread spectrum harassment signal.

2. Harassment signals, if conventional radio signals, have a good chance of being applied in short bursts, which would require the user to either monitor with an LP camcorder then review, or watch the screen constantly.
3. Radio signal effects, according to all I've read, REPEAT, up and down the radio spectrum. This is like the fact that, say, the "C" key on a piano has a similar sound as you play successive C's up and down the keyboard.

A spectrum analyzer, at least an affordable one, could easily miss the band in use, assuming the signal had a single carrier frequency.

4. Spectrum analyzers can easily be fed FAKE signals. Fake everything is the stock in trade of perps - throughout history. Just ask the MKULTRA survivors, or EM victims who have attended their meetings.

5. Spectrum analyzers can easily be disabled, like every other kind of appliance, and we have all had that happen countless times.

I had an ELF spectrum analyzer set up, and the perps teased me with two 60 second pure 5.00000 Hz signals, about 5 minutes apart. After that, I never saw a single reading, even during the heaviest harassment.

6. Especially keep in mind that the perps know we are unlikely to afford our own spectrum analyzers, and can opt to shut down during visits by experts with spectrum analyzers.

Keep in mind these two notable instances of temporary perp shutdown:

- Emeryville, Ontario, where a government expert found no traces of unusual radio signals at the Tamia family home
- Cheryl Welsh's visit by an expert, who blandly reported on the CNN spot that he found no signals at her home.

7. Finally, keep in mind that even if you got a burst of signal that coincides with a harassment effect, you still need to convince a jury, who will likely be threatened or bribed.

Why am I being so negative? Because I honestly feel that unless a victim has money to spare, we must not elevate having a spectrum analyzer to some sort of Holy Grail status.

Sincerely,

Eleanor White

[Site Index Page](#)

## **General Purpose Spiel**

### **February 20, 2005**

This page is to share advice based on what has worked reasonably well at educating the public as to what is actually going on in the field of gang stalking and electronic harassment. Overall, we must be honest, not state things we don't have solid backup for as facts, and admit there are things we don't know. Such don't-know items as: how the classified electronic weapons work, or the twisted motives behind feeding stalking gang members, our neighbours and the community vicious lies about us, and using electronic harassment weapons on us.

---

#### \*\*\* QUICK TIPS \*\*\*

This page is to gather nuggets of useful ideas which I've found work well when picketing, handing out flyers, or other discussions with the public. These comebacks can be useful when dealing with incredulous family, friends, police, doctors, or other authorities:

1. When a visitor to a picket site walks up and asks what this is all about, I find that a short description like: "It's about gang stalking and electronic weapons which can torture you through the walls of your house" gets the visitor's attention (as it should!)
2. When a skeptic says he/she "just doesn't believe any of this", I've had success saying: "Well, the U.S. Congress had a bill pending which proposed controls on electronic anti personnel weapon technology, and the Russian Parliament has passed a bill mentioning some of the technology into law. The U.S. Congress retracted the specific references to electronic anti personnel weapons, but they would not have been there at all unless the electronic anti personnel weapons were known about by the sponsor."

(It's the Russian Federal Weapons Law, Article 6.)

3. When a skeptic says "If these weapons exist, then why don't they use 'em on so-and-so [Osama bin Laden, Saddam Hussein, Slobodan Milosevic, or any other bad guy in the headlines]?"

Answer #1: "How do you know he's not doing what the powers that be actually want to happen?"

Just because he's at war with the U.S. doesn't mean he is necessarily not doing the U.S.'s bidding. It's impossible to know if a given conflict is or is not part of a hidden agenda of U.S. leadership. Leaders throughout history have started fights to gain power. Even happens on school playgrounds."

Answer #2: "Probably because so-and-so [the bad guy] is doing things that our government feels are useful. Not every goal of government is made public."

4. When someone tries to snare you into saying you are talking about

the dreaded C-word, "conspiracy", say in response: "No, actually I call it CRIME."

That has worked well and derails the skeptic's line of interrogation. If a naysayer refuses to accept that, remind him or her that every crime with two or more participants is a 'conspiracy.'

5. When challenged like this: "Well if gang stalking and electronic harassment is going on, how come I don't hear about it in the newspapers, on TV, or on the radio?"

Try this: "International shortwave broadcasters DO talk about gang stalking and electronic harassment."

<http://www.raven1.net/patriotradio.htm>

...for details.

6. When asked "So WHO exactly is doing this, and WHY?", I respond that first of all, we have no proof of EXACTLY who or why, but we do know that all levels of elected government provide air tight cover by way of denial and ridicule. If government had no connection with these crimes, different agencies and people would show a variety of responses. What we see are responses which are rigidly lock-stepped, a clear symptom of coordinated denial.

I then say "It is the guess of many members of our group, and political researchers, that the world's ultra rich are behind the gang stalking and electronic harassment programs. Since they 'own' visible governments, they are the only group who could force government to such extreme denial and ridicule for decades."

Congressman Ron Paul (Texas) spoke about such a covert coalition of the world's ultra rich and powerful here:

<http://www.raven1.net/ronpaulowg.htm>

"George Bush SENIOR used to refer to 'the New World Order' but was evasive about it's makeup and purpose. This may be the secret name for the 'ruling ultra rich'. My guess as to the purpose is the age-old purpose of slavery, but using the newest technology, slavery in which the slaves don't know they are slaves." Building a corps of high-tech equipped harassers, schooled in deception and cover, could be a way of preparing to neutralize resistance when the New World Order decides to go public. This is similar to the Nazi brownshirts.

"Another very likely purpose is large scale reduction of population by way of withholding cures to major diseases and deliberately administering poisoned medicines and vaccines which kill slowly so as not to arouse suspicion among the common people."

There are other government and government-backed crimes happening which also point to an iron-fisted world dictatorship in the works:

<http://www.raven1.net/othcrime.htm>

7. When a visitor asks "So how many of you are there?"

Answer: "In March of 2002, Cheryl Welsh, founder of CAHRA, had been in touch with about 1,600 people world wide who state they are being targetted.

Some statistics supporting a figure of around one person in a hundred are here:

<http://www.raven1.net/stats.htm>

8. When a skeptic says "You don't have any evidence", try this:

"Since when did personal testimony stop being evidence?"

"Either personal testimony IS evidence, or is NOT evidence.

"If it is NOT evidence, then we must immediately nullify every single court case in which conviction was based on testimony. Even PHYSICAL evidence does not get admitted into court unless someone's personal TESTIMONY confirms it.

"If it IS evidence, then the matching accounts of several hundred witnesses world wide IS SIGNIFICANT EVIDENCE.

"Since courts use testimony as evidence, testimony IS evidence, and it cannot be said we don't have evidence."

And do not forget the un-classified electronic weapon capable devices available to the public.

<http://www.raven1.net/uncom.htm>

9. When the public asks "how do you know that someone is being targetted":

- The QUICK answer is: "If they are forced suddenly awake at exactly the same time every night, and that time is often exactly 2:00 am, 3:00 am or 4:00 am."

- The MORE COMPLETE answer is: "See raven1.net and click on "Effects-Survey" and "Effects-Results" in the Main Menu on the cover page."

10. When asked "What can this stuff do to you?", try this:

"It can destroy both your mental and physical health, and make it impossible to hold a job."

11. This is a response to a skeptic who asked "If there really WERE electronic weapons, wouldn't they have been used on the World Trade Center/Pentagon terrorists by now?"

"The people who now possess electronic weapons were probably also in favour of the attacks. Those attacks almost certainly served some secret purpose."

"Electronic weapons can be used to control, and to distract, very efficiently, without the target having any awareness they are in use."

12. I sometimes try to speak in such a way as to paint MKULTRA and today's electronic weapon harassment as a long but SINGLE event. Although today, it appears that a very large number of groups have the electronic weapons, the MKULTRA-era (and COINTELPRO) crimes certainly appear to be a major source of what is happening today. Such programs were discussed by congressional committees, but no decisions were ever made which could stop such covert activity.

Since the 1977 Senate hearings did nothing to stop MKULTRA-era activity in the future, and in the late 1990s, the U.S. government backed out of the [Nuremburg Protocols](#), there was nothing stopping continuation of the activity using electronics and in the private sector.

13. When skeptics imply that there is no difference between mind control and subliminal advertising, I ask them how they would like to be put into excruciating pain that no one in their vicinity could feel. I ask them how in that situation they would enjoy being laughed at by their companions.

Then I ask them how they would like it if this kept up for the rest of their life.

14. "Good news" is always welcome. Tell the listener that the good news is that this entire mess can disappear like the early morning fog if the public were simply made fully aware of the full range of gang stalking crimes and the available electronic harassment technology. This sounds too easy, but it works very well on the picket site and in my opinion is also true.
15. "Electronic weapons" is a darn good, quick way to describe the technology because it DOES NOT RULE OUT the CLASSIFIED technology. (By contrast, "electromagnetic" DOES rule out the classified technology and is not the best choice, in my opinion anyway.)

16. "Radar-based" is a darn good, quick way to describe the electronic voice-to-skull technology if you only have someone's attention for a moment. It is backed up by the Joseph Sharp success, at [v2succes.htm](#) ...and is diagrammed on [hypno2s.gif](#)

- 16A. HOWEVER, it is wisest to NOT allow a visitor to walk away thinking that TODAY'S harassment equipment can be shielded against. Our observations show clearly that TODAY'S signals can penetrate excellent conventional electromagnetic shielding, and cannot be detected using ordinary equipment. Stray bits of microwave in the vicinity are not the same thing as signals which are locked in SYNCHRONIZATION with our effects. Only one case of perfect synchronism is known, and in that case, commercially made faraday cages did not stop the harassment.

The way I handle TODAY'S signals is to say to a visitor:

"Today's signals ARE NOT ESP. But today's signals BEHAVE MUCH LIKE ESP. Like ESP, the signals are not stopped by electromagnetic shielding. Like ESP research, today's signals have not been detectable using conventional detection equipment. It is likely today's signals use a type of physics not known to scientists without the highest security clearances."



That has not triggered any you-are-nuts responses because it disclaims that ESP is being used for the advanced electronic attacks.

17. "Nobody, especially politicians and reporters, really wants to be the bearer of bad news", is a good quick response when asked why nobody is doing anything. Undoubtedly true, too.
18. "To KINDLE public interest, in hopes they will press government for INVESTIGATION, DISCLOSURE and ENFORCEMENT" is a good quick way to say why you are out there with a picket sign.
19. Often you can tell that a visitor to your picket site is only looking for a really quick answer. When they ask "What is gang stalking?", I reply:  
  
"Gang stalking is bullying by a group of people at home, out in the community, on the road, and at the workplace. Electronics is sometimes used to make the harassment worse."
20. A colleague has observed that the victims of sexual abuse by Catholic clergy are now believed.  
  
BELIEVED, in spite of the fact that what backs up their allegations was initially just the number of complaints. Eye witnessing was seemingly rare or non-existent, and there were no visible marks as far as I know.  
  
Just like us?  
  
This seems to me like one more helpful comeback when dealing with a skeptical public, doctors, government agencies or police!
21. If the visitor appears to be SCHOOL AGE, I recommend you suggest that gang stalking and electronic harassment make a GREAT TERM PAPER TOPIC. A number of books on these topics are referenced on our web site which the students can quote.
22. A skeptic may ask "What makes YOU so important that the perps would choose you for all this harassment?"  
  
I respond that a survey of 12,000 people in 2002 came back with about one person in a hundred saying they had most or all of the symptoms. I'd say that one person in a hundred is also backed up by other statistics about workplace mobbing and stalking and harassment. That's a lot of people, and many simply don't have a reason why.  
  
That is what is unusual about gang stalking and electronic harassment in the twenty first century. We can't explain it.
23. Reminding your listener about this fact, from victim Roy Bercaw:  
  
"All too many people do not believe that something is real unless it is reported in the media."
24. If someone says you and/or other members of our group look/talk like nut cases, you can answer:

"What you are seeing is an ENTIRELY JUSTIFIABLE REACTION to years of 24 hours a day harassment. You would look the same if it were happening to you."

25. A good way to finish off your spiel, and this is entirely honest and no exaggeration, is to say "...and all we are really asking is that government do their jobs".

=====

<http://www.raven1.net/sqfriend.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## MAKING FRIENDS WITH SQUIRRELS

Eleanor White

*Y'll never see, in this old worl'  
As beautiful as, the common squirrel!*



The common squirrel is everywhere. Watching, hanging out with, and giving treats to them is one great, and not too expensive way to cope with the burden of endless organized stalking and electronic harassment. Their ways of communicating with you and with each other are endearing beyond words!

[This squirrel photo story](#) has got to be the ultimate!

Some endearing facts about squirrels:

- In sunlight, with a squirrel near your feet, you can see that they have light stripes, much like cats
- The reason these intelligent little animals will bite off the tip of a peanut shell when you toss one to them is to prevent the peanut from germinating (growing) when they bury it
- Squirrels fortunate enough to have a tree den (hole in a tree, as opposed to a nest made of twigs and leaves) allow only blood relatives to live there with the original owner. In bitter cold weather, they allow non-relatives to pack inside overnight, but they must leave the following morning.
- Baby squirrels purr loudly, like cats

- When you toss a treat to a squirrel, they will often pick it up, turn back towards you, and look right at you for a couple of seconds, which seems to be their saying "thank you"

Squirrels are very intelligent and curious. In a group of squirrels, a few can become almost as friendly as a cat or dog. They know very well that any sudden movement by a human could cause them to be injured, so they will always be slightly wary, even with people they have come to love. If you are trying to become friends with a squirrel, the most important thing is to understand their wariness, and do all you can to show them you will do them no harm.

The best way to befriend any wild animal is to feed them. Not all foods are healthy for these little friends. Here are some ideas on feeding squirrels:

Provide WATER in any way you can. Most parks do not have places where squirrels can get a drink easily. Bring a water dish with you and place it about ten feet from where you stand to feed them. They will REALLY appreciate it in dry times, and that includes winter when there is no snow on the ground. Remember how dry your mouth can get on cold winter days! Sometimes, in a park, you can find a hollow place you can fill with water to help the squirrels for a day or so.

When setting water out in winter for animals, don't worry about the water freezing. Animals, squirrels included, know how to scrape a dish of ice so they can drink the ice shavings. Squirrels scrape dishes or cups so well that they scoop out most of the ice. \*Avoid\* metal dishes to prevent their getting lips or tongues frozen to the metal.

\* If you are attempting to get a sick or injured squirrel to take water, which squirrels under stress don't always think to seek out, FLOAT each peanut on the surface of a small, flat cup of water, such as a lid for a plastic food storage cup. This will induce the squirrel to take water with each peanut, significantly improving their health no matter what their condition. In extremely dry weather, winter or summer, treat your squirrel colony to a bag of ice cubes. I have seen squirrels take ice cubes up into trees to enjoy them!

Heavy DEW, frost, or snow and ice provide water to squirrels. They really need extra water in dry years, such as 2002, when almost no dew was deposited for the entire warm weather season. If you notice that the grass isn't dripping wet in the early morning, think about leaving a water dish for squirrels.

Only feed wildlife UNSALTED food of any kind. Squirrels do not always have a source of drinking water close by.

Only feed BREAD when the squirrels have plenty of water (or snow) to drink. Bread on a hot summer day is a bad idea.

PEANUTS are the least expensive. It is very important that the peanuts be roasted. Raw peanuts can make squirrels sick. You can make sure peanuts are roasted by their colour. (Unroasted peanuts are white, and their shells are soft and hard to open.)

FILBERTS (Hazel nuts) and ALMONDS are more expensive, and the squirrels love them. Filberts and almonds are good to leave when you want to be sure the birds don't get them before the squirrels do.

Here are some things I've found to be helpful in making friends with these delightful, cute, furry friends:

Feed squirrels near trees or bushes, if possible. This gives the squirrel a quick way to escape if he/she should become frightened for some reason.



Always let the SQUIRREL decide how close to come. When you walk towards a squirrel, stop about ten to fifteen feet from the squirrel. You can click your mouth to encourage the squirrel to come closer, but when the squirrel stops, let that be his/her choice. Gently toss the food so it lands in front of the squirrel. Try to aim for a spot where there are no deep grass or leaves. That will make it easier for the squirrel to see the food.

Keep all body movements as quiet and slow as possible. Loud talking or laughing will scare squirrels. When you toss the food, try to keep loose clothing from flapping when your arm moves. Keeping your voice soft will make the squirrels feel comfortable.

Especially, keep your FEET in one spot. The squirrels know your feet carry a lot of weight, and can do them harm. When you look around, if possible, keep your feet in one place without lifting them. I recommend not moving your feet or walking until all squirrels are ten or fifteen feet from you. Keeping your feet perfectly STILL while a squirrel is on the ground near you and eating is a VERY good way to make the squirrel feel comfortable near you.

I recommend not trying to make the squirrel take food from your hand. If a squirrel does this, let it be the squirrel's choice. Many squirrels will take food from your hand, but you can see that most squirrels are nervous doing this. I have had squirrels accidentally put their mouths over my finger instead of taking a peanut from me. They did not bite. This was an accident, and the squirrels did not mean to take my finger.

DO NOT TRY TO GET SQUIRRELS TO TAKE FOOD FROM YOUR HAND IN COLD WEATHER, OR WITH OTHER SQUIRRELS NEARBY. I got one nasty bite because a squirrel wanted to be sure HE got the peanut one cold autumn evening, instead of the other squirrels nearby. He did not want to attack me, he was just nervous, cold, and hungry.

When sitting down or at a picnic table, squirrels may hop up on the bench, the table, or even your lap. You don't need to be afraid of squirrels. Their claws are sharp so they can quickly climb trees, but if the squirrel touches you or climbs on you, you can be sure it just wants food, and does not want to put you in any danger. If you are nervous having a squirrel touch you, just stand up, and the squirrel will move away.

When you finish feeding and want to leave, if a squirrel is on the ground eating near you, step backwards (CHECK that no squirrel is behind you) and walk way around the squirrel. This is very good courtesy and will help that squirrel feel comfortable coming near you when you feed it again.

Squirrels rarely carry diseases. They even build two or more nests so they can move around every few days to avoid fleas and other parasites. When I was bitten, the hospital emergency doctor told me I did not need rabies shots, and I did not even need an antibiotic. The bite healed quickly with no problems.

Most squirrels in southern Ontario are "Eastern Grey" type. Eastern Greys include the all black squirrels too - black or dark brown is just one colour they come in.

If you should find a baby squirrel on the ground, you can pick it up and keep it WARM. Stay at that place for half an hour, and see if a mother squirrel comes looking for the baby. Keep the baby WARM. After half an hour, and you see no other squirrels in the area, take it home, put it in a cardboard box with soft clothing like tee shirts. DO NOT USE TERRY CLOTH TOWELS, BECAUSE THESE CAN BREAK THE CLAWS ON BABY SQUIRRELS.

Lightly cover the baby's body with a fold of cloth, and be sure the baby can keep warm using its own body heat. Do not use a heating pad or heat lamp.

Wait a FULL HOUR, then you can try a medicine dropper with Gatorade. NEVER COW'S MILK. If the baby has a full coat of fur and its eyes are open, a peanut taken out of the shell can be offered. Small sections of fruit may be offered. BUT WAIT AT LEAST AN HOUR after bringing the baby home, say squirrel rehabilitators. If dropper feeding doesn't work, offer a shallow water dish, placed on a cookie sheet, as squirrels often tip dishes by stepping on the rim.

It is URGENT that you immediately call the Ontario Ministry of Natural Resources, or a nearby veterinarian, and ASK HOW TO CONTACT THE NEAREST LICENCED SQUIRREL REHABILITATOR. It is against the law in Ontario to rehabilitate an orphaned

baby squirrel yourself. In Hamilton, the SPCA has been unable to help me when I found an orphaned baby. It was local veterinarians who helped me find a licenced squirrel rehabilitator.

The most adorable thing I learned about squirrels when I found the baby was that they PURR, just like cats. I am so lucky to count squirrels among my friends in high places!



**Consider helping wildlife survive by using the image below as a flyer or poster, especially in dry and/or urban areas. RIGHT click to save the image to your PC:**

# REMEMBER ...

**AS YOU DRINK THAT WATER, OUR BEAUTIFUL WILDLIFE COMPANIONS NEED IT TOO! AND IN CITIES, IT IS VERY HARD FOR THEM TO FIND!**



**WEATHER HAS BECOME INCREASINGLY DRY SINCE THE LATE 1990s. \*\*DEW\*\* HAS ALMOST DISAPPEARED. PLEASE CONSIDER SETTING OUT WATER DISHES TO PREVENT THE SUFFERING AND DEATH OF OUR BEAUTIFUL WILDLIFE.**

**PLEASE CONSIDER DOING THIS IN COOL BUT DRY WEATHER AS WELL ... WINTER CAN BE MERCILESSLY DRY, AND THERE ARE NO LAWN SPRINKLERS! WILDLIFE WILL EAT ICE GLADLY!**

**THEY WILL APPRECIATE IT!**

And let's not forget the squirrel's dear little cousin:





<http://www.raven1.net/sra.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## **Satanic Ritual Abuse Makes Gang Stalking Seem Likelier**

**May 2, 2004**

Members of the general public don't believe gang stalking can be happening. Below are some news clippings about the equally horrible Satanic Ritual Abuse (SRA) arena, which in fact practices the type of child torture that produces MKULTRA-style "Manchurian Candidates".

Hopefully, illustrating these SRA atrocities will help the open minded visitor to this site realize that there are terrible things happening all the time, and that complacency will allow such atrocities to continue. Time to start asking tough questions of public servants and get real investigation started into both gang stalking and SRA.

=====

Modesto Bee - January 15, 1994  
in the Family of Satan? Survivors Recall Terrors  
By Dennis Roberts, Bee staff writer

"Ann recalls going to playgrounds and beaches to lure youngsters. Sometimes they would explore poor neighborhoods, searching for homeless or neglected children. "They would assess the value of a child," Ann said, deciding whether to keep the child as a member of the cult, sacrifice the youngster, or use the child in pornography.

"They film children being abused or tortured," Ann said. The victimizers are so clever they are never caught. "You have to understand they have a lot of contacts," Ann said.

She recalled hearing that films were shipped out of the country, duplicated, then sent back in. That way, if the films were apprehended it would seem they were filmed outside the United States.

Like Belinda, Ann never confronted her adoptive parents. Only her mother is still living. Both Ann and Belinda said they witnessed numerous sacrifices, animal and human. Local therapists Pam Clare and Bob Robinson believe clients like Belinda and Ann actually experienced the events they describe. Robinson has been treating ritual abuse cases since 1984, and is dealing with about a dozen clients who say they were victims.

Clare has worked with about 50 victims of satanic ritual abuse since 1987.

Robinson said survivors are "usually female, multi-gifted and talented ... multiple personality ... with unusual strength." Outwardly, he said, victims may look normal, even perfect. They may attend private schools. Their parents are often professionals with plenty of money. They may even be influential church members."

=====

Idaho Falls Post Register (Idaho Falls, Idaho)  
December 9, 1993  
Killer Says He 'Found God' after Arrest -  
By Paul B. Johnson

"In the taped confession played in court on the second and final day of his sentencing hearing, Wood remembers thunder in the sky as he methodically dismembered the body of the girl he had kidnapped from a Pocatello neighborhood June 29 and murdered the next morning on the banks of the Snake River in Idaho Falls. Wood said he paused before he threw Jeralee's body into the river. He remembered the rain beating on his face as he held part of her above his head. 'I felt like it was as an offer to Satan,' he said."

=====  
Lewiston Morning Tribune (Idaho)  
June 7, 1992  
Satanic Cults Rumors of Darkness:  
No Proof of Cults Found in Kamiah,  
But Expert Warns Parents Not to  
Stand Back By Sandra L. Lee Kamiah

"The rumors of satanism devil worship began several months ago, centering around a small band of teen-agers. They had taken to wearing black. They were into heavy metal music, the kind with lyrics about death and violence. And they carved letters into the flesh of their own arms."

"\*Multigenerational satanic cults are the ones where abuse and sacrifice most often occur. These groups attract adults with promises of sex with children. It is here that children may be bred for sacrifice, or witness sacrifice of loved pets or even friends. Here, they may be buried alive by their parents and rescued by satanic priests to encourage bonding away from the family and with the group."

"Many of the documented instances involving blood and sacrificial rites and sexual and physical abuse were decided to be unsuitable for printing in the Lewiston Tribune." "Greg P. Hassakis of Boise, a therapist who works with survivors of ritual abuse."

=====  
Idaho Falls Post Register (Idaho Falls, Idaho)  
April 07, 1994  
Woman Reports Being Abducted, Abused  
by Paul B. Johnson

"Police are investigating a report by a 40-year-old Idaho Falls woman that she had been abducted Sunday night and abused as part of a satanic ritual."

=====  
Cleveland Plain Dealer (Cleveland, Ohio)  
November 29, 1992  
Tales of Satanism Divide Mansfield; City Agonizes Over Children's  
Claims  
by Michael A. Hobbs; Plain Dealer Reporter -  
Mansfield

"Months after two baby sitters were convicted of sexually assaulting more than 60 children at First Presbyterian Church in Mansfield, rumors persist that there is much, much more to the case. Like murder,

cannibalism, mutilation of corpses, forcing children to consume bodily fluids and waste and animal blood. All part of satanic rituals.

Children and their parents insist at least 18 more church members should be charged. Police and the Richland County prosecutor's office, which recently opened its thick files on the case to the public, have found no evidence to corroborate the wild accusations.

And a grand jury declined to indict anyone else after hearing testimony from 30 children."

=====

Diocese Reviews Satanic Slay Allegations

<http://www.phillyburbs.com/pb-dyn/news/1-04292004-291600.html>

By JOHN SEEWER

The Associated Press

TOLEDO, Ohio - The Toledo Diocese is taking another look at a woman's previously dismissed claims of satanic sexual abuse by Roman Catholic priests now that one of the clergymen has been charged with the "ritualistic" slaying of a nun 24 years ago.

The Rev. Gerald Robinson was arrested last week on charges of strangling and stabbing Sister Margaret Ann Pahl, 71, about 30 times during Easter weekend 1980. Her body, covered by an altar cloth and surrounded by burning candles, was found in a hospital chapel.

Pahl's body was posed to look as if she had been sexually assaulted, but investigators said they found no evidence of sexual activity.

Bishop Leonard Blair announced Tuesday that a seven-member diocesan review board will re-examine allegations made by a woman who told the panel in June that when she was a child she was physically and sexually abused by several priests, including Robinson.

The panel had a regularly scheduled meeting on Wednesday, but what was discussed is confidential, said diocese spokeswoman Sally Oberski.

The woman described satanic ceremonies in which clergy members placed her in a coffin filled with cockroaches, forced her to swallow what she believed to be a human eyeball and penetrated her with a snake "to consecrate these orifices to Satan."

The diocese had decided not to forward the woman's claims to authorities because it could not substantiate them.

However, the allegations were brought to the attention of prosecutors in a letter received in December, assistant prosecutor Gary Cook said Monday. He would not say who sent the letter.

Three other people have said they also were abused by priests in rituals, said Catherine Hoolahan, an attorney who represents about a dozen people with abuse lawsuits against the Toledo Diocese. They all mentioned similar occurrences, she said, but she would not provide details.

Not all those who made the claims have filed lawsuits, and none of the allegations were against Robinson, she said.

Hoolahan said the victims, both men and women, could not recall how many priests abused them.

"Remember, they were children," she said. "They were scared to death, but they remember a bunch - a large number."

The diocese said it decided to re-examine the allegations because of findings by two of its own investigators. The bishop's announcement did not elaborate, and diocese officials did not return calls Wednesday.

Police Capt. Mike Murphy would not say if police were investigating the abuse allegations.

Louis Schlesinger, a forensic psychology professor at John Jay College of Criminal Justice in New York City, said people committing ritual crimes seek sexual gratification by posing their victims in certain ways or by making them say certain things or act in a certain way.

It is also common for a sexual offender to kill one of his victims but not the others, he said.

But Kenneth Lanning, a former FBI agent who studied hundreds of cases of alleged satanic abuse, said he found no documented examples of organized group ritual abuse.

"There were cases of bizarre crimes or people dabbling in the occult who performed bizarre crimes," he said. But he said there no evidence of a group or cult coordinating the abuse.

Robinson remained in jail Wednesday. Supporters said they had enough money and property to meet his \$200,000 bail but needed to complete the paperwork. The diocese is not paying the priest's legal bills.

The Toledo Diocese includes 323,000 Catholics in northwestern Ohio. It has 159 parishes and 287 priests.

=====  
Analysis: Springtime for Satanists 4/30/04 (UPI) By Uwe Siemon-Netto, UPI Religious Affairs Editor Washington "details surrounding the Rev. Robinson's arrest suggest ghoulish practices by clergymen, at least in this case...." "This pretty much corresponds to the type of abuse I have been told about when counseling survivors of Satanist rituals five or six years ago in Connecticut," the Rev. Bernard Bush, a Jesuit priest and psychotherapist who now runs a retreat house in Los Altos, Cal., told United Press International Friday. "I have learned about such rituals conducted by priests," he added. "However, they did not involve murders." But Bush confirmed that patients he counseled reported to him black masses in which "children and freshly aborted fetuses were sacrificed." "Not so long ago, a young man came to me asking for help. He had become part of a Satanist cult and participated in blood sacrifices (of animals), but was working himself up to participating in human sacrifices." The Rev. Mather, who has investigated incidents involving possible Satanist activities throughout the United States and acts as a consultant to police departments around the country, said so far he has not seen any evidence that priests had murdered humans in Satanist rites. However, both Bush and Mather said that liturgical churches -- Catholic, Episcopal and Lutheran -- are the preferred target of the most lethal group of devil worshipers, the so-called Traditionals, whom Mather described as highly secretive and usually very well educated....Satanists attack denominations according to their respective beliefs. For example, Mather saw black wax on the altar of

an Episcopal church in Plymouth, Mass., indicating that a black mass had been celebrated there. "Later police discovered the remains of animals sacrificed in this area." And in a Roman Catholic church in West Yarmouth, Mass., feces were found on the altar. In a Lutheran congregation, also in New England, the woman Catholic researcher found that the pastor celebrated the Eucharist in the sanctuary every Sunday morning, sticking faithfully to his liturgical manual, the Lutheran Book of Worship. But at night he would conduct black masses in the basement, again using the same book yet turning all their essential Eucharistic texts on their head....And the Rev. Bush told UPI of a discovery that the day care operation of a non-liturgical, Presbyterian congregation had been taken over by a Satanist cult. And that, he said, was also in Ohio, where the Catholic Church is now reeling from the Robinson case."

=====

<http://www.raven1.net/ssnz.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

[ALPHABETICAL Site Index](#)

[SUBJECT Site Index](#)

## Altered States Ltd

**Commercial site clearly demonstrates  
the very thin line between "subliminal learning"  
using "Voice FM", and "silent hypnosis"  
as experienced by involuntary experimentees**

The reader is invited to scan the sample phrases from these so-called "learning tapes". Whether it's "learning" or "hypnosis" is left for the reader to decide.

---

ALTERED STATES LTD  
Ph: 9-815-5095 or 9-815-5059  
Fax: 9-815-5067  
Email: [altered@ihug.co.nz](mailto:altered@ihug.co.nz)  
Postal address:  
P.O.Box 68-344, Newton,  
Auckland, New Zealand.  
Street address:  
6A Western Springs Rd,  
Morningside, Auckland,  
New Zealand.

The original commerical link from which the text below was  
copied on March 22, 2000 is:

<http://www.altered-states.co.nz/cgi-bin/reload.cgi?^/sub/silent.htm>

### SILENT SUBLIMINALS

Only your mind can hear. Your ears hear nothing but your mind  
hears and accepts the powerful suggestions.

You can safely play these tapes anywhere - in a car, while  
watching TV or listening to your favorite music, while working  
or even as silent sleep programming.

Warning: Everyone within listening range of the tape will be  
programmed by the suggestions. To assure yourself that strong  
suggestions are recorded on the tape, take it to any Radio  
Shack store, play it on their stereo and read the output with  
a Radio Shack Sound Level Meter (Item 33-2050)

How To Use The Tapes: Increase the volume until it is just  
below any tape noise. If your stereo deck has treble and bass  
controls, you can boost the subliminal output by increasing  
the treble and decreasing the bass. The player then emits a  
strong but inaudible frequency - modulated 60 - 90 decibel  
signal that is received and demodulated by the human ear.

Technical Information The Suggestions are delivered on a carrier frequency of 14,800 cps, via a low-distortion sinewave signal. This frequency is slightly above the audible hearing range but the frequency-modulated (FM) signal is still strongly impinging upon the diaphragm of the ear. The listener can expect his subconscious mind to accept the suggestions with repeated listening.

[EW: Note the similarity to Lowery patent, [US 5,159,703](#)]

How To Use The Tapes: Increase the volume until it is just below any tape noise. If your stereo deck has treble and bass controls, you can boost the subliminal output by increasing the treble and decreasing the bass. The player then emits a STRONG BUT INAUDIBLE frequency-modulated 60 to 90 decibel signal that is received and demodulated by the human ear.

The Silent Subliminals is a new brain / mind technology developed by an aerospace engineer. This new technique has been licensed to Valley of the Sun Audio /

Video for this incredible new tape series. Patent pending.  
Note: Because the frequency is beyond normal recording range, the tape cannot be duplicated:

Examples of Suggestions:

- "Every day you become thinner and thinner"
- "You now lose weight and full fill your goals"
- "You attain your weight goals and the body you desire"
- "You have the power and ability to attain the perfect weight and body you desire"
- "You have the self-discipline to lose all the weight you want"
- "You live a healthy lifestyle and eat a proper diet"
- "You now quit smoking because it serves you"
- "You lose all desire to smoke"
- "You accept that you now quit smoking"
- "You are a non-smoker"
- "Quit smoking. Quit smoking. Quit smoking"
- "You have the willpower to do anything you want to do"
- "You have great self- discipline and you use it to quit smoking"
- "Cigarettes disgust you"
- "You are very sure of yourself"



- "You accept that you have great inner courage"
- "You are self-reliant and self-confident"
- "You are full of independence and determination"
- "You have great inner courage"
- "Every day in every way, you become more and more self-confident"
- "You feel good about yourself"
- "You project a very positive self-image"
- "You are relaxed and at ease"
- "You detach from worldly pressures and experience an inner calm"
- "Negativity flows through you without affecting you"
- "You accept other people as they are"
- "You peacefully accept the things you cannot change, and change the things you can"
- "You are at peace with yourself, the world and everyone in it"
- "Your mind is like calm water"
- "You direct your time and energy to manifest your desires"
- "You have the self-discipline to accomplish your personal and professional goals"
- "Every day, you increase your self-discipline"
- "You do what you need to do and stop doing what doesn't work"
- "You freely choose to do what you need to do"
- "You are assertive and feel good about yourself"
- "You now focus your energy upon attaining success"
- "You know exactly what you want and you go for it"
- "You can accomplish whatever you set out to do"
- "Be ultra-successful. Be ultra-successful and become wealthy"
- "Every day in every way, you become more successful"
- "Your creative thinking opens the door to monetary abundance"
- "You easily achieve and maintain a penile erection"

- "Your body performs perfectly during sex without thinking about it"
- "A hard, firm erection is your natural response to sexual stimulation "
- "You can make love for a long before you ejaculate"
- "Every day you feel better about your sexual prowess and your ability to achieve and maintain a hard, firm erection"

---

[ALPHABETICAL Site Index](#)

[SUBJECT Site Index](#)

## Organized Stalking Stats

October 30, 2009

---

The following statistics support the allegations made on this web site:

- A U.S. Department of Justice special report, January 2009, NCJ 224527, titled Stalking Victimization in the United States, which is available at this link (as of January 2009):

<http://www.ojp.usdoj.gov/bjs/pub/pdf/svus.pdf>

[Click here](#) if the above link is broken

... reported the following statistics showing the occurrence of multiple stalking cases within the total of all U.S. recorded stalking cases in the 2005-2006 time range:

"During a 12-month period an estimated 14 in every 1,000 persons age 18 or older were victims of stalking - About half (46%) of stalking victims experienced ...

\* 11% of victims said they had been stalked for 5 years or more.

[Eleanor White commenting: "5 years or more" is very characteristic of organized stalking, which usually never stops because the justice systems refuse to acknowledge this crime.]

\* An average of 10.6 percent of some 4.6 million stalking and harassment victims don't know the stalkers, since they're complete strangers.

[Eleanor White commenting: Almost all organized stalking is carried out by strangers, or people the target may know by sight but has never interacted with. The "4.6 million" figure above includes both stalking and harassment victims.]

\* Appendix table 3. Number of stalking offenders perceived by victim

One 62.1%

Two 18.2%

Three or more 13.1%

Number unknown 6.5%

Total Number of victims 3,398,630

[Eleanor White comment: Adding three or more to number unknown, gives 19.6%. That suggests ~666,000 U.S. stalking victims may be organized stalking targets.]

- See also [an affidavit](#) from an attorney who pressed NCVC (U.S. National Center for Victims of Crime) for a statement of the size of their call volume relating to "gang" or "organized" or "group" stalking. The NCVC estimated thousands of such calls per year, and a volume of about 10% of all their calls.
- The following statistic covers all reports to police relating to infractions of Canada's "Criminal Harassment" law, which covers stalking. The statement is from Statistics Canada, the federal agency which maintains statistics for all areas of Canadian life, including policing. The following statement was in response to Eleanor White's request for a checkoff item on Canada's Uniform Crime Reporting (UCR) system denoting harassment reports involving simultaneous multiple harassers (Chief, Policing Services Program responding):

*"Thank you for e-mail of Jan. 17. There is no need to add a new field to the national Uniform Crime Reporting (UCR) survey to collect information on multiple harassers, as a field already exists for the identification of multiple accused persons for all criminal incidents reported to police. As an example, of the 10,756 incidents of criminal harassment reported to police in 2006, 1,429 of these (or 13%) involved more than one accused."*

That is one criminal harassment report in eight, a very significant percentage. While not all of these would strictly fall under the organized stalking category, this rate of simultaneous multiple harassment reports at least hints that organized stalking may not be as rare as the general public seems to think.

- A report on stalking posted by the American Journal of Psychiatry on their web site, journal reference 158:795-798, May 2001, states ... 6 out of 201 (3%) respondents reported multiple stalkers... Compare that with the 13% in criminal harassment cases above, reported by Statistics Canada, and clearly, stalking by multiple stalkers is a very real crime, acknowledged by mainstream professionals.

Note carefully: There is such a thing as PROXY stalking, in which a single stalker, motivated by amorous interest or mental illness, enlists helpers. Organized stalking is NOT proxy stalking, but rather is stalking by a group totally independent of whomever originally submitted the target's name to the stalking group. The stalking group typically has no knowledge of why the target's name was submitted, and instead is given a lie, often that the target is a pedophile, to motivate the group stalking effort.

Link to the AJP article: <http://tinyurl-com/3fa3yw>

[Alternate link](#) if above link is broken.

- Article: "The Course and Nature of Stalking: A Victim Perspective"  
Authors: Sheridan, Davies, Boon  
Source: Howard Journal of Criminal Justice, Volume 40, Number 3, August 2001 , pp. 215-234(20)

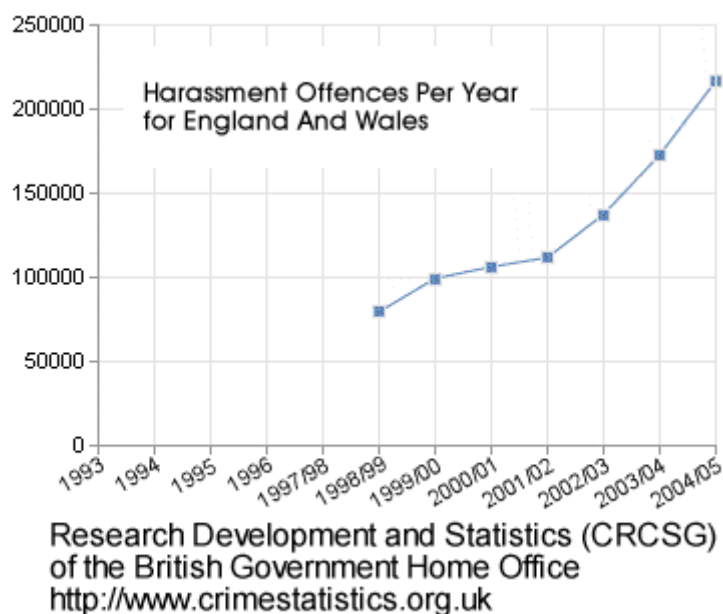
In 5% of the cases (5/95), there was more than one stalker. pp.219

"In 5 cases perpetrators were part of a group..", pp.219

"... [40%] of victims (38) said that friends and or family of their stalker had also been involved in their harassment... This is a surprising find as the popular view of a stalker is of a lone and secretive individual." pp.222 [COMMENT: This suggests that the above "5%" cases may have been groups other than family or friends, which is suggestive of organized stalking as opposed to simple proxy stalking. Organized stalking involves groups which are networked everywhere, while proxy stalking has a single stalker who has a very personal focus on the target. Organized stalking groups also work on more than one target, unlike proxy stalking.]

Typical of organized stalking: "In 15% of cases, the victim could provide no possible reason for their harassment" pp.226

- Statistics from the book [Mobbing: Emotional Abuse in the American Workplace](#) show that in Sweden, about 3.5% of the working population is subject to mobbing, which is organized stalking in the workplace. 3.5% of working people is roughly 1 person in a hundred total, and is in line with the organized stalking survey above.
- Statistics from the U.S. Centers for Disease Control concerning harassment and stalking cases give an overall figure for the U.S. of 4.5 people per 100 as having been harassed or stalked at one time. Our informal survey's result of about one person per 100 being targeted by organized stalking fits well within that 4.5 per 100 figure. (Source, ABC News)
- Statistics from the British (government) Home Office state that 1,900,000 people in the United Kingdom were victims of stalking or harassment at any one time as of the year 2001. That is about 3 people per hundred. Here again, the organized stalking survey's 1 person in a hundred is not out of line. Most interesting is that roughly 45% of the stalking victims are MEN! That suggests a very different picture from the conventional view of stalking victims being mostly women, and may well point toward the type of stalking described here, on this web site. [Click here](#) for documentation. (Graph below shows all harassment offences, not specifically stalking.)



\* Oh, and here's another British stalking statistic:

Home Office Research Study 210 (1998 data):

### THE OFFENDERS

The majority (79%) of incidents involved only one perpetrator.  
[...]

Strangers were responsible in 34 per cent of incidents.

Those statistics are strongly suggestive of organized stalking, 79% involved one perpetrator means 21% involved more than one perpetrator. And stalking by strangers is the usual situation with organized stalkers. Even if only 5% of stalking cases are organized, 5% of a million cases could mean 50,000 organized stalking cases in the United Kingdom alone.

- For people who have trouble believing that stalkers can be as cunning and nasty as reports from organized stalking targets indicate, a psychiatrist, below, refers to one statistic indicating that as many as one stalker in just eight fits the observed personality of organized group stalkers:

Excerpt from book STALKING, by Debra A. Pinals, MD, Group for the Advancement of Psychiatry, page 42:

### CLINICAL ASPECTS OF STALKING

"Finally the fourth type of stalking in the Sheridan and Boon (2002) taxonomy, sadistic stalking, comprised 12.9% of their sample. This construct looked at the victim in particular, identifying the victim as someone worth "spoiling" (Sheridan & Boon, 2002), and as someone who would not understand why they were targeted.

"The target and stalker began as low-level acquaintances, but eventually the stalker's motive is to frighten or demoralize the victim. For example, the stalker might reorder or remove private papers, or leave notes inside the victim's car, leaving the victim with some evidence that the stalker has had contact with their personal property.

"As the behavior progresses, the stalkers attempt to take full control of the victims' lives. Their behavior may include implied threats (e.g. pictures of tombstones) and sexual communications that intimidate or humiliate but would avoid directly pointing to the perpetrator.

"There may be reprieves from the behavior, which may later resume after a hiatus. These types of stalkers may work hard to defy police."

[Screen shot](#) of the page from the original book.

- A survey like [this one on this site](#) was posted on a high volume news site in 2002. 12,000 people visited that survey in 24 hours. About 120 sent in responses saying they had most or all of the symptoms of organized stalking. That is 1 person in a hundred,

primarily in North America. (To be on the safe side, a rate of one organized stalking target per 1,000 people is probably better.)

---

<http://www.raven1.net/stoaatpc.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

20 October 1998: Link to [September 1998 update](#) (101K)

6 February 1998:

Link to [Bibliography](#) (85K); [zipped version](#) (32K)

4 February 1998

Source: [Hardcopy](#) from STOA, Luxembourg

Thanks to Axel Horns, Ulf Möller and STOA

---

## EUROPEAN PARLIAMENT

---

### SCIENTIFIC AND TECHNOLOGICAL OPTIONS ASSESSMENT

#### STOA

# AN APPRAISAL OF TECHNOLOGIES OF POLITICAL CONTROL

**Working document**  
(Consultation version)

Luxembourg, 6 January 1998

PE 166 499

**Directorate General for Research**

---

Cataloguing data:

Title: **An appraisal of technologies for political control**

Publisher: European Parliament  
Directorate General for Research  
Directorate B  
The STOA Programme



Author: **Mr. Steve Wright - Omega Foundation - Manchester**

Editor: Mr. Dick Holdsworth  
Head of STOA Unit

Date: 6 January 1998

PE Number: PE 166 499

This document is a working document. The current version is being circulated for consultation. It is not an official publication of STOA or of the European Parliament.

This document does not necessarily represent the views of the European Parliament.

---

## **AN APPRAISAL OF THE TECHNOLOGY OF POLITICAL CONTROL**

### **ABSTRACT**

The objectives of this report are fourfold: (i) to provide Members of the European Parliament with a guide to recent advances in the technology of political control; (ii) to identify, analyse and describe the current state of the art of the most salient developments; (iii) to present members with an account of current trends, both in Europe and Worldwide; and (iv) to develop policy recommendations covering regulatory strategies for their management and future control.

The report contains seven substantive sections which cover respectively:

- (i) The role and function of the technology of political control;
- (ii) Recent trends and innovations (including the implications of globalisation, militarisation of police equipment, convergence of control systems deployed worldwide and the implications of increasing technology and decision drift);
- (iii) Developments in surveillance technology (including the emergence of new forms of local, national and international communications interceptions networks and the creation of human recognition and tracking devices);
- (iv) Innovations in crowd control weapons (including the evolution of a 2nd. generation of so called 'less-lethal weapons' from nuclear labs in the USA).
- (v) The emergence of prisoner control as a privatised industry, whilst state prisons face increasing pressure to substitute technology for staff in cost cutting exercises and the social

and political implications of replacing policies of rehabilitation with strategies of human warehousing.

(v) The use of science and technology to devise new efficient mark-free interrogation and torture technologies and their proliferation from the US & Europe.

(vi) The implications of vertical and horizontal proliferation of this technology and the need for an adequate political response by the EU, to ensure it neither threatens civil liberties in Europe, nor reaches the hands of tyrants.

The report makes a series of policy recommendations including the need for appropriate codes of practice. It ends by proposing specific areas where further research is needed to make such regulatory controls effective. The report includes a comprehensive bibliographical survey of some of the most relevant literature.

---

## **AN APPRAISAL OF THE TECHNOLOGY OF POLITICAL CONTROL**

### **EXECUTIVE SUMMARY**

The objectives of this report are fourfold: (i) to provide Members of the European Parliament with a guide to recent advances in the technology of political control; (ii) to identify, analyze and describe the current state of the art of the most salient developments; (iii) to present members with an account of current trends, both in Europe and Worldwide; and (iv) to develop policy recommendations covering regulatory strategies for their management and future control. The report includes a large selection of illustrations to provide Members of Parliament with a good idea of the scope of current technology together with a representative flavour of what lies on the horizon. The report contains seven substantive sections, which can be summarised as follows:

#### **THE ROLE & FUNCTION OF POLITICAL CONTROL TECHNOLOGIES**

This section takes into account the multi-functionality of much of this technology and its role in yielding an extension of the scope, efficiency and growth of policing power. It identifies the continuum of control which stretches from modem law enforcement to advanced state suppression, the difference being the level of democratic accountability in the manner in which such technologies are applied.

#### **RECENT TRENDS & INNOVATIONS**

Taking into account the problems of regulation and control and the potential possessed by some of these technologies to undermine international human rights legislation, the section examines recent trends and innovations. This section covers the trend towards militarisation of the police technologies and the paramilitarisation of military technologies with an overall technological and decision drift towards worldwide convergence of nearly all the technologies of political control. Specific advances in area denial, identity recognition, surveillance systems based on neural networks, discreet order vehicles, new arrest and restraint methods

and the emergence of so called 'less lethal weapons' are presented. The section also looks at a darker side of technological development including the rise of more powerful restraint, torture, killing and execution technologies and the role of privatised enterprises in promoting it.

The EU is recommended to: (i) develop appropriate structures of accountability to prevent undesirable innovations emerging via processes of technological creep or decision drift; (ii) ensure that the process of adopting new systems for use in internal social and political control is transparent, open to appropriate political scrutiny and subject to democratic change should unwanted or unanticipated consequences emerge; (iii) prohibit, or subject to stringent and democratic controls, any class of technology which has been shown in the past to be excessively injurious, cruel, inhumane or indiscriminate in its effects.

## **DEVELOPMENTS IN SURVEILLANCE TECHNOLOGY**

This section addresses the rapid and virtually unchecked proliferation of surveillance devices and capacity amongst both the private and public sectors. It discusses recent innovations which allow bugging, telephone monitoring, visual surveillance during night or day over large distances and the emergence of new forms of local, national and international communications interceptions networks and the creation of human recognition and tracking devices.

The EU is recommended to subject all surveillance technologies, operations and practices to: (i) procedures ensuring democratic accountability; (ii) proper codes of practice consistent with Data protection legislation to prevent malpractice or abuse; (iii) agreed criteria on what constitutes legitimate surveillance targets, and what does not, and how such surveillance data is stored, processed and shared. These controls should be more effectively targeted at malpractice or illegal tapping by private companies and regulation further tightened to include additional safeguards against abuse as well as appropriate financial redress.

---

The report discusses a massive telecommunications interceptions network operating within Europe and targeting the telephone, fax and email messages of private citizens, politicians, trade unionists and companies alike. This global surveillance machinery (which is partially controlled by foreign intelligence agencies from outside of Europe) has never been subject to proper parliamentary discussion on its role and function, or the need for limits to be put on the scope and extent of its activities. This section suggests that that time has now arrived and proposes a series of measures to initiate this process of reclaiming democratic accountability over such systems. It is suggested that all telephone interceptions by Member States should be subject to consistent criteria and procedures of public accountability and codes of practice. These should equally apply to devices which automatically create profiles of telephone calls and pattern analysis and require similar legal requirements to those applied for telephone or fax interception.

It is suggested that the rapid proliferation of CCTV systems in many Member States should be subject to a common and consistent set of codes of practice to ensure that such systems are used for the purpose for which they were authorised, that there is an effective assessment and audit of their use annually and an adequate complaints system is in place to deal with any grievances by ordinary people. The report recommends that such codes of practice anticipate technical change including the digital revolution which is currently in process, and ensure that

each and every such advance is subject to a formal assessment of both the expected as well as the possible unforeseen implications.

## **INNOVATIONS IN CROWD CONTROL WEAPONS**

This section addresses the evolution of new crowd control weapons, their legitimization, biomedical and political effects. It examines the specific introduction of new chemical, kinetic and electrical weapons, the level of accountability in the decision making and the political use of such technologies to disguise the level of violence being deployed by state security forces. The research used to justify the introduction of such technologies as safe is reanalysed and found to be wanting. Areas covered in more depth include CS and OC gas sprays, rubber and plastic bullets, multi-purpose riot tanks, and the facility of such technologies to exact punishment, with the possibility that they may also bring about anti-state retaliatory aggression which can further destabilise political conflict.

This section briefly analyses recent innovations in crowd control weapons (including the evolution of a 2nd. generation of so called 'less-lethal weapons' from nuclear labs in the USA) and concludes that they are dubious weapons based on dubious and secret research. The Commission should be requested to report to Parliament on the existence of formal liaison arrangements between the EU and the USA to introduce such weapons for use in streets and prisons here. The EU is also recommended to (i) establish objective common criteria for assessing the biomedical effects of all so called less lethal weapons and ensure any future authorization is based on independent research; (ii) ensure that all research used to justify the deployment of any new crowd control weapon in the EU is published in the open scientific press and subject to independent scientific scrutiny, before any authorization is given to deploy. In the meantime the Parliament is asked to reaffirm its current ban on plastic bullets and that all deployment of devices using peppergas (OC) be halted until such a time as independent European research on its risks has been undertaken and published.

## **NEW PRISON CONTROL SYSTEMS**

This section reports on the emergence of prisoner control as a privatised industry, whilst state prisons face increasing pressure to substitute technology for staff in cost cutting exercises. It expresses concern about the social and political implications of replacing policies of rehabilitation with strategies of human warehousing and recommends common criteria for licensing all public and private prisons within the EU. At minimum this should cover operators responsibilities and prisoners rights in regard to rehabilitation requirements; UN Minimum Treatment of Prisoners rules banning the use of leg irons; the regulation and use of psychotropic drugs to control prisoners; the use of riot control, prisoner transport, restraint and extraction technologies. The report recommends a ban on (i) all automatic, mass. indiscriminate prisoner punishment technologies using less lethal instruments such as chemical

---

irritant or baton rounds; (ii) kill fencing and lethal area denial systems; and (iii) all use of electro-shock, stun and electric restraint technology until and unless independent medical evidence can prove that it safe and will not contribute to either deaths in custody or inhumane treatment, torture or other cruel and unusual punishments.

## **INTERROGATION, TORTURE TECHNIQUES AND TECHNOLOGIES**

This section discusses the use of science and technology to devise new efficient mark-free interrogation and torture technologies and their proliferation from the US & Europe. Of particular concern is the use and abuse of electroshock devices and their proliferation. It is recommended that the commercial sale of both training in counter terror operations and any equipment which might be used in torture and execution, should be controlled by the criteria and measures outlined in the next section.

## **REGULATION OF HORIZONTAL PROLIFERATION**

The implications for civil liberties and human rights of both the vertical and horizontal proliferation of this technology are literally awesome. There is a pressing need for an adequate political response by the EU, to ensure it neither threatens civil liberties in Europe, nor reaches the hands of tyrants. The European Council agreed in Luxembourg in 1991 and in Lisbon in 1992 a set of eight Common Criteria for Arms Exports which set out conditions which should govern all decisions relating to the issue of licences for the export of arms and ammunition, one condition of which was "the respect of human rights in the country of final destination." Other conditions also relate to the overall protection of human rights. However these eight criteria are not binding on member states and there is no common interpretation on how they should be most effectively implemented. However, a code of conduct to achieve such an agreement was drawn up and endorsed by over 1000 Non-Governmental Organizations based in the European Union.

Whilst it is recognised that it is not the role of existing EU institutions to implement such measures as vetting and issuing of export licences, which are undertaken by national agencies of the EU Member States, it has been suggested by Amnesty International that the joint action procedure which was used to establish EU regulations on Export of Dual use equipment could be used to take such a code of practice further.

Amnesty suggest that the EU Member States should use the Joint Action procedures to draw up common lists of (i) proscribed military, security and police equipment and technology, the sole or primary use of which is to contribute to human rights violations; (ii) sensitive types of military, security or police equipment and technology which has been shown in practice to be used for human rights violations; and (iii) military, security and police units and forces which have been sufficiently responsible for human rights violations and to whom sensitive goods and services should not be provided. The report makes recommendations to help facilitate this objective of denying repressive regimes access to advanced repression technologies made or supplied from Europe.

## **FURTHER RESEARCH**

The report concludes by proposing a series of areas where new research is required including: (i) advanced area denial and less-lethal weapon systems; (ii) human identity recognition and tracking technologies; (iii) the deployment of 'dum-dum' ammunition within the EU; (iv) the constitutional issues raised by the U.S. National Security Agency's access and facility to intercept all European telecommunications; (v) the social and political implications of further privatisation of the technologies of political control and (vi) the extent to which European based companies have been complicit in supplying equipment used for torture or other human rights violations and what new independent measures might be instituted to track such transfers.

---

# CONTENTS

[Abstract](#)

[Executive Summary](#)

[Acknowledgements](#)

[Table of Charts and Figures](#)

|    |                                                                                                |    |
|----|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----|
| 1  | <a href="#">Introduction</a>                                                                   | 1  |
| 2  | <a href="#">Role and Function of Political Control Technologies</a>                            | 3  |
| 3  | <a href="#">Recent Trends and Innovations</a>                                                  | 6  |
| 4  | <a href="#">Developments in Surveillance Technology</a>                                        | 15 |
| 5  | <a href="#">Innovations in Crowd Control Weapons</a>                                           | 22 |
| 6  | <a href="#">New Prison Control Systems</a>                                                     | 40 |
| 7  | <a href="#">Interrogation, Torture Techniques and Technologies</a>                             | 44 |
| 8  | <a href="#">Regulation of Horizontal Proliferation</a>                                         | 53 |
| 9  | <a href="#">Conclusions</a>                                                                    | 59 |
| 10 | <a href="#">Notes and References</a>                                                           | 60 |
| 11 | <a href="#">Bibliography</a> [Separate file (85K); <a href="#">Zip-compressed version</a> 32K] | 73 |

Appendix 1. Military, Security & Police Fairs. *[Not provided with report]*

---

## ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

Whilst sole responsibility for the accuracy and contents of this study rest with the authors, the Omega Foundation would like to thank the following individuals and organisations for providing information and assistance to compile this report:

Professor Jonathan Rosenhead of the London School of Economics, London, U.K; Simon Davies and David Banisar of the London and Washington branches of Privacy International; Tony Bunyan & Trevor Hemmings of Statewatch, London; John Stevenson, House of

Commons, London; Julian Perry Robinson of Sussex University; Detlef Nogala of the University of Hamburg; Heiner Busch Of CILIP, Berlin; Hilary Kitchen of the Local Government Information Unit, London; The Committee For The Administration of Justice, Belfast; David Eisenberg, Center For Defense Information, Washington; Terry Allen of Covert Action Quarterly, Washington; Brian Wood of the International Secretariat of Amnesty International, London; Kate O'Malley of Amnesty International U.K. Section London; Human Rights Watch, Washington; Lora Lumpe and Steven Aftergood of the Federation of American Scientists, Washington; Brian Martin of the University of Wollongong, Australia; Cathy Rodgers of RDF Films, London; Martyn Gregory Films, London and Dr. Ray Downs, Program Manager of Technology Development, U.S. National Institute for Justice, Washington.

Thanks are due to the Press officers serving the Northern Ireland Office, the British Army and RUC Information Offices between 1976 - 1982, who provided the comprehensive statistical data required to perform the quantitative analysis outlined in section 5.

We would also like to thank David Hoffman for permission to use many of the black and white images used to illustrate the text.

---

## Table of Charts

| Chart | Title                                                                                             | Page No. |
|-------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------|
| 1     | Declining Legitimacy and Repressive State Violence                                                | 5        |
| 2     | The Pattern of Revolution                                                                         | 7        |
| 3     | The Main Chemical Riot Control Agents                                                             | 12       |
| 4     | Comparative Impact Effects of Various 'Less Lethal' Kinetic Impact Weapons                        | 13       |
| 5     | US Human Engineering Laboratory Technology Assessment of Various 'Less Lethal' Kinetic Weapons    | 26       |
| 6     | Trends in Riot Weapon Use in Northern Ireland from 1969-1986                                      | 27       |
| 7     | Impact of Introduction of New Riot Weapons on the Level of Political Killings in Northern Ireland | 28       |
| 8     | Structure of Riot Weapon Use                                                                      | 29       |

|    |                                                                                      |    |
|----|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----|
| 9  | Multi Variant Time Series Analysis of Northern Irish Conflict 1976-1981              | 30 |
| 10 | Biderman's Chart of Coercion                                                         | 48 |
| 11 | Pre-Interrogation Treatment Used on Detainees                                        | 49 |
| 12 | Techniques used by the British Army in Northern Ireland to Mimic Sensory Deprivation | 50 |
| 13 | Police Torture Exports Licensed by the US Commerce Department 1991-1993              | 56 |

## Table of Figures

*[JYA Note: Figures were not provided with the report]*

|                                                 |
|-------------------------------------------------|
| <b>Section 3. Recent Trends and Innovations</b> |
| 1 Public Order - Tactical Options               |
| 2 Convergence of Police and Military Systems    |
| 3 Interception - Punishment                     |
| 4 Cochrane Area Denial                          |
| 5 Fingerprint Recognition Systems               |
| 6 Night Vision. From Vietnam to Belfast         |
| 7 Discreet Order Vehicles                       |
| 8 New Arrest & Restraint Methods                |
| 9 Convergence and Riot Technology               |
| 10 Insect Like Images of Riot Police            |
| 11 US Peppergas Adverts                         |
| 12 'Dum Dum' ammunition and effects             |



- 13 Wound effects of expanding ammunition
- 14 Frag 12. Pre-fragmented exploding ammunition
- 15 Typical forms of execution technology
- 16 Targetted Execution Technology
- 17 Special Force Killing

#### **Section 4. Developments in Surveillance Technology**

- 18 Parabolic Microphone
- 19 JAI Stroboscopic Cameras
- 20 Automated Vehicle Recognition Systems
- 21 US Made cameras in Tiananmen Square
- 22 CCTV in Tibet
- 23 Video Capture/Video Fit
- 24 Taps and Bugs
- 25 US/UK NSA European Communication Interception Network

#### **Section 5. Innovations in Crowd Control Weapons**

- 26 The Philosophy of Crowd Control Weapons
- 27 Israeli and Chinese Riot Weapons
- 28 Chemical Spray Backpack & Effects

### **Table of Figures (contd.)**

#### **Section 5. Contd.**

- 29 Crowd Dispersion and Capture
- 30 French patients suffering severe burns from CS sprays

31 Capstun OC & Manufacture

32 British and German riot guns used in Northern Ireland

33 Injector Weapons

34 2nd Generation Less Lethal Weapons

35 Sticky Foam

36 Laser weapon systems

### **Section 6. New Prison Control Systems**

37 Prison Control Technology

### **Section 7. Interrogation, Torture Techniques and Technology**

38 Redress Trust Map of Torture States

39 Restraining Technology. Hiatt Leg Irons. Chinese Thumb Cuffs

40 British and Chinese Thumb Cuffs & Leg Irons

41 House of Fun

42 Hand Held Electro-shock Weapon

43 Electronic Shield

44 Taser Gun and Dart H

45 Tibetan Monk Palden Gyatso

46 Torture Techniques use in Uruguay

47 Chilean Torture Technique 1

48 Chilean Torture Technique 2

49 US Counter Insurgency Training at the School of the Americas

50 Chinese Electro-shock manufacture and quality control

51 Electro-shock weapons on display at Chinese Security Fairs

## **Table of Figures (contd.)**

## **Section 8. Regulation of Horizontal Proliferation**

52 Arwen Riot Control Weapon on display at COPEX

53 Electro-shock weapons offered at European Security Fairs

54 Supplying the security needs of authoritarian regimes in Latin America

55 Ispra Gas Riot Packs

56 SAE Alsetex Back Pack + on display at IDEF Military Exhibition in Turkey, 1995

57 Foreign Internal Security Equipment on display at IDEF 1995 (Turkey)

# **AN APPRAISAL OF THE TECHNOLOGY OF POLITICAL CONTROL**

## **PROJECT No I/STOA/RSCH/LP/POLITCON.1**

### **1. INTRODUCTION**

The purpose of this report is to explore the most recent developments in the technology of political control and the major consequences associated with their integration into processes and strategies of policing and internal control. A brief look at the historical development of this concept is instructive.

Twenty five years ago, the British Society for Social Responsibility in Science warned that a new technology of repression was being spawned in an effort to contain the conflict in Northern Ireland. (B.S.S.R.S., 1972). In 1977, members of BSSRS took this concept further in a seminal work, the Technology of Political Control (Ackroyd et. al., 1977). BSSRS analysed the role and function of this technology in terms of a new apparatus largely created as a result of research and development undertaken as part of Britain's colonial wars, (most recently in the ongoing Northern Ireland conflict), and whose main purpose was quelling internal dissent. According to critical U.S. NGO research organisations of that period such as NARMIC & NACLA, work on this technology of political control was further enhanced by technical developments achieved by the United States' military industrial complex, largely as a result of the extended global military interests of the U.S., and its deployment of highly technocratic counter-insurgency doctrines, particularly during the Vietnam War.<sup>1</sup>

Up until that period, shrewd commentators on technology and society such as Haabermas Ellul (1964) recognised the potential risk of a specific loss of traditional freedoms and civil liberties associated with broad technological advances in the future, such as surveillance. However, BSSRS was the first group of scientists and technologists to identify and characterise a whole class of technology whose principal designated function was to achieve social and political control.

In Ackroyd et. al (1977), BSSRS. defined the technology of political control as "a new type of weaponry." "It is the product of the application of science and technology to the problem of neutralising the state's internal enemies. It is mainly directed at civilian populations, and is not intended to kill (and only rarely does). It is aimed as much at hearts and minds as at bodies." For BSSRS, "This new weaponry ranges from means of monitoring internal dissent to devices for controlling demonstrations; from new techniques of interrogation to methods of prisoner control. The intended and actual effects of these new technological aids are both broader and more complex than the more lethal weaponry they complement."

The concept of technology has many and varied interpretations. As emphasised in the interim report (Omega 1996), the definition adopted for the purposes of this work encompasses not just the 'hardware' - the tools, instruments, machines, appliances, weapons and gadgets (i.e. the apparatus of technical performance); but also the associated standard operating procedures, routines, skills, techniques (the software); and the related forms of rationalised human social organisations, arrangements, systems and networks (the liveware) of any programme of political control.<sup>2</sup> In other words, it is insufficient to describe developments in a purely technical sense, it is also necessary to consider these technologies as social and political factors.<sup>3</sup>

When first published in 1977, 'The Technology of Political Control' anticipated that the deployment of these technologies in Northern Ireland, which acted as a laboratory for their future development, would spread to mainland Britain. For BSSRS, governments would no longer reach for the machine gun when threatened at home. It will have plastic bullets which kill only occasionally, depth interrogation which tortures without leaving physical scars. It uses electronics for telephone tapping and night surveillance; computers to build files on actual or potential dissidents. NARMIC also warned that this technology was not just reserved for low intensity conflicts overseas but would return to be used to quell dissent on the homefront.(NARMIC, 1971) Little by little this has happened.

There have been quite awesome changes in the technologies available to states for internal control since the first BSSRS publication, a quarter of a century ago. So many new technologies have been created that specialist publications have emerged to service the burgeoning market.<sup>4</sup> In the limited space available here, it is not possible to describe all the many new technologies which have been developed. However, a broad selection of illustrations have been incorporated (at the end of the report), to give MEPs a good idea of the scope of the current technology and a representative flavour of what lies on the horizon. An extensive bibliography has been provided for those Members of the European Parliament wishing to explore specific areas and implications in more depth.<sup>5</sup>

For the purposes of this report and its focus on appraising subsequent developments in the technology of political control, it is worth focussing on the same areas of Technology covered by BSSRS, which have not already been the subject of recent STOA reports. Whilst the need to examine the critical role of Northern Ireland in the evolution of some of these technologies makes the overall assessment somewhat anglo-centric, every effort has been made to show evidence of the proliferation and impact of this technology in other European countries and

worldwide by naming the actual companies and corporations involved in both manufacture and supply.

Taking into account the multi-functionality of much of this technology, Section 2. of this report explores its role and function and the continuum of control which stretches from modern law enforcement to advanced state suppression. With specific reference to problems of regulation and control and the potential some of these technologies present for undermining international human rights legislation, Section 3. provides a analysis of recent trends and innovations. Section 4. explores current developments In surveillance technology, from bugs and wiretapping to new global systems of mass supervision and telecommunications surveillance already approved by the European Union. Section 5. discusses the political and biomedical implications of innovations in crowd control weapons including the prospect of a 2nd. generation of paralysing and disabling technologies currently being developed by former US nuclear weapons laboratories, together with the secret arrangements to incorporate such technologies into EU policing practices and export markets. Section 6. is devoted to the emergence of new prison control systems and the prospects of privatised multinational prison corporations transforming crime control into industry. Section 7. presents evidence of Research & Development devoted to the creation of new interrogation, torture techniques & technologies which leave few marks and the growing role of EU member states and their allies in creating export markets for supplying this equipment to tyrannical states.

The report ends with an examination of the whole question of future regulation of the vertical & horizontal proliferation of this dual use technology, in the face of relatively weak

---

democratic controls on its manufacture, deployment and export. Some of these technologies are highly sensitive politically and without proper regulation can threaten or undermine many of the human rights enshrined in international law, such as the rights of assembly, privacy, due process, freedom of political and cultural expression and protection from torture, arbitrary arrest, cruel and inhumane punishments and extra-judicial execution. Proper oversight of developments in political control technologies is further complicated by the phenomena of 'bureaucratic capture' where senior officials control their ministers rather than the other way round Politicians both at European and sovereign state level, whom citizens of the community have presumed will be monitoring any excesses or abuse of this technology on their behalf, are sometimes systematically denied the information they require to do that job. Therefore possible areas of policy change are presented at the end of each section, which could bring much of this technology back within the reach of democratic control and accountability, as well as suggesting some further areas of future research.

## **2. THE ROLE & FUNCTION OF POLITICAL CONTROL TECHNOLOGIES**

Throughout the Nineties, many governments have spent huge sums on the research, development, procurement and deployment of new technology for their police, para-military and internal security forces.<sup>6</sup> The objective of this development work has been to increase and enhance each agency's policing capacities. A dominant assumption behind this

technocratisation of the policing process, is the belief that it has created both a faster policing response time and a greater cost-effectiveness. The main aim of all this effort has been to save policing resources by either automating certain control, amplifying the rate of particular activities, or decreasing the number of officers required to perform them.<sup>7</sup>

The resultant innovations in the technology of political control have been functionally designed to yield an extension of the scope, efficiency and growth of policing power. The extent to which this process can be judged to be a legitimate one depends both on one's point of view and the level of secrecy and accountability built into the overall procurement and deployment procedures. There are essentially two opposing schools of thought.

The first school of thought identifies developments in policing technology with efficiency, cost-effectiveness and modernisation. This school believes that the police and internal security agencies require the most up to date forms of equipment to fight crime, mob-rule and terrorism. Sophisticated law enforcement is viewed as value free and state security agencies are considered to be in the best position to determine their operational requirements. (See Applegate 1969), New technologies aid the police by ensuring that messages are rapidly received and dealt with, personnel are freed for other duties and overall efficiency is enhanced. Only those with something to hide need fear the enlarged data gathering capacities of police computers. Modern riot technology is presented as a much preferred non-lethal alternative to the use of guns and the police should always be allowed to use 'minimum force' when dealing with actual or potential law breakers. Existing controls and regulations governing the use of this technology are considered by adherents of this school to have been adequately designed to ensure that no misuse takes place. Advanced police technology is therefore understood in this context as an invaluable aid to upholding the freedoms cherished as inalienable rights by citizens living in Western Liberal democracies. Its export to other countries sharing the same economic and ideological views, is viewed as an opportunity to help modernise law enforcement and buttress mutual stability, law and order.

---

### 3

The opposing school of thought on the other hand views police technology and the associated 'policing revolution' quite differently (See Manwaring-White, 1983). They believe that innovations in political control technology has put powerful new tools at the disposal of states in need of technical fixes for their most pressing and intractable social and political problems. It is at the point where authority fails that repression begins (Hoefnagels, 1977) and at that point an illegitimate government will use more force just to keep the lid on. (See Chart.1a.) As the crisis deepens, further force is required and the role of technology in such a situation is to act as a force amplifier. Once the shaded area is reached (Chart.1b), terror becomes the only government service.

New police technologies are perceived to be one of the most important factors in attempting sub-state conflict control. Such 'control' is viewed as more apparent than real, but serves the purpose of disguising the level of coercive repression being applied. This school of thought argues that once operationally deployed, these technologies exert a profound effect on the character of policing. Whether these changes are symptom or cause of the ensuing change in policing organisations, a major premise of this school of thought is that a range of unforeseen

impacts are associated with the process of integrating these technologies into a society's social, political and cultural control systems.

The full implications of such developments may take time to assess but they are often more important and far reaching than the first order intended effects. It is argued that one impact of this process is the militarisation of the police and the para-militarisation of the army as their roles, equipment and procedures begin to overlap. This phenomena is seen as having far reaching consequences on the way that future episodes of sub-state violence is handled, and influencing whether those involved are reconciled, managed, repressed, 'lost' or efficiently destroyed. Police telematics and their use of databanks (the subject of an earlier STOA report in this area) for example, facilitate prophylactic or pre-emptive policing as 'data-veillance' is harnessed to target certain strata or classes of people rather than resolve individual crimes. (E.g. the proposed introduction of the Eurodac system which will utilise biometric information to control and restrict the entry of all Asylum seekers into Europe, building in the process a new technopolitics of exclusion).<sup>8</sup> New surveillance technology can exert a powerful 'chill effect' on those who might wish to take a dissenting view and few will risk exercising their right to democratic protest if the cost is punitive riot policing with equipment which may lead to permanent injury or loss of life. As highlighted in the interim report, the human response to the deployment of such technologies may be counter-intuitive and render progressive, deployments of newer more powerful systems either obsolete or dysfunctional. This possibility is discussed in greater detail below.

Any evaluation of these opposing schools of thought needs to identify common ground since few would doubt that there are fundamental changes taking place in the types of tactics techniques and technologies available to internal security agencies for policing purposes. Yet many questions remain unanswered, unconsidered or under-researched. Why for example did such a transformation in the technology used for socio-political control dramatically change over the last twenty five years? Is there any significance in the fact that former communist regimes in the Warsaw Treaty Organisation and continuing centralised economic systems such as China, are beginning to adopt such technologies? What are the reasons behind a global convergence of the technology of political control deployed in the North and South, the East and West? What are the factors responsible for generating the adoption of such new policing technology - was it technology push or demand pull? What new tools for

### **Chart 1. Declining Legitimacy & Repressive State Violence**

policing lie on the horizon and what are the dynamics behind the process of innovation and the need for a vast arsenal of different kinds of technology rather than just a few? Are the many ways this technology affects the policing process fully understood? Who controls the patterns of police technology procurement and what are the corporate influences?



In deciding between these schools of thought, we need to determine the extent to which future innovation is about the maintenance of existing power relationships, rather than citizen protection. In other words, the extent to which their deployment ensures that only certain permitted ways of behaving are allowed to continue without interference. Since this technology provides a continuum of flexible responses or options, perhaps the overriding factor is the extent to which its development and deployment is subject to democratic control. Is the process of regulation democratically accountable or are there more hidden processes at work? Do these technologies proliferate, if so why and how and what are the most important mechanisms or processes involved?

Since all this technology represents an unequal distribution of coercive power, it is important for Members of the European Parliament to be satisfied that sufficient democratic control is exercised to ensure that such powers are not abused and that unwanted technological and decision drift is adequately checked. Whilst the Interim Report (Omega, 1996) provided a brief analysis of the role and function of specific classes of political control technology, what follows is an analysis of the state of the art in certain key areas of this technology which the authors believe warrant further scrutiny.

### 3. RECENT TRENDS & INNOVATIONS

Since the 'Technology of Political Control' was first written (Ackroyd et al., 1977) there has been a profusion of technological innovations for police, paramilitary, intelligence and internal security forces. Many of these are simple advances on the technologies available in the 1970's. Others such as automatic telephone tapping, voice recognition and electronic tagging were not envisaged by the original BSSRS authors since they did not think that the computing power needed for a national monitoring system was feasible. The overall drift of this technology is to increase the power and reliability of the policing process, either enhancing the individual power of police operatives, replacing personnel with less expensive machines to monitor activity or to automate certain police monitoring, detection and communication facilities completely. A massive Police Industrial Complex has been spawned to service the needs of police, paramilitary and security forces, evidenced by the number of companies now active in the market.<sup>9</sup> An overall trend is towards globalisation of these technologies and a drift to increasing proliferation, without much regard to local conditions.

One core trend has been towards a militarisation of the police and a paramilitarisation of military forces in Europe. Often this begins via special units involved in crisis policing, such as the Special Weapons and Tactics Squads such as the Grenz Schutz Gruppe in Germany; the Gendarmeries National in France; the Carabinieri in Italy; and the Special Patrol Group in the UK or the federal police paramilitary teams in the United States (FBI, DEA & BATF) that adopt the same weaponry as their military counterparts. Then a growing percentage of ordinary police are trained in public order duties and tactics which incorporate some element of firearms training. The tactical training is often a mirror image of the low intensity counter-revolutionary warfare tactics adopted by the military (See Chart 2). In Britain, where 10% of police on a revolving basis train according to a military style manual,

| Insurgent Phases | Sequence of Insurgent | Counter Action |
|------------------|-----------------------|----------------|
|------------------|-----------------------|----------------|



|                                                        |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          | Action                 |                                  |                   |  |
|--------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------|----------------------------------|-------------------|--|
| Communist Concept<br>(Based on Sino-Japanese War 1937) |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          | British Interpretation | With Aim of Achieving Revolution | By security force |  |
| 'Passive'<br>[Organizational] | \|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\|<br>\| |  |  |  |  |

|  |                      |                   |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |    |                                            |
|--|----------------------|-------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----|--------------------------------------------|
|  |                      |                   | <p>bases are established in relatively safe areas. Increased activity in daylight. More ambitious operations by formed units with some perhaps from a neighbouring country.</p> <p>A whole series of operations ranging up to actions between formed units with a simultaneous situation of widespread guerrilla activity. Areas dominated by guerrillas may be enlarged and declared liberated.</p> |    |                                            |
|  |                      | Open<br>Offensive | <p>As above but having escalated to include regular land and perhaps sea and air forces of the opposing sides. The revolutionary movement now assumes the form of a peoples war against the government. Large areas dominated by the guerrillas.</p>                                                                                                                                                 | 4. | Almost using the techniques of Limited War |
|  | Counter<br>Offensive | Decision          | <p>Negotiations leading to a cessation of hostilities with the revolutionaries either in a position to achieve their aim without further fighting or with the legal government back in control.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                  |    |                                            |

**Chart 2. The Pattern of Revolution**

---

'Public Order - Tactical Options' using batons, shields and colonial style military wedges (See Fig.1[*No figures provided with report*]) (Northam, 1988). In the US, one study uncovered a pattern of former and reserve soldiers being intimately involved in police operations with

almost 46% of trainees drawing expertise from "police officers with special operations in the military." (Krasker & Kapella, 1997).

In some European countries, that trend is reversed, e.g. Last year, the Swiss government (Federal Council and the Military Department) made plans to re-equip the Swiss Army Ordnungsdienst with 118 million Swiss Francs of less-lethal weapons for action within the country in times of crisis. (These include 12 tanks, armoured vehicles, tear gas, rubber shot and handcuffs). The decision was made by decree preventing any discussion or intervention. Their role will be to help police large scale demonstrations or riots and to police frontiers to 'prevent streams of refugees coming into Switzerland'.<sup>10</sup> A disturbing case of police deploying riot weapons against a peaceful festival occurred last year in Zurich on 1 May, using water cannon laced with CN irritant and rubber bullets below the advised 20 metres threshold, shows the process of convergence well.<sup>11</sup>

Convergence is the process whereby the technology used by police and the military for internal security operations converges towards being more or less indistinguishable. The term also describes the trend towards a universal adoption of similar types of technologies by most states for internal security and policing. Security companies now produce weapons and communications systems for both military and the police.(Fig.2). Such systems increasingly represent the muscle and the nervous system of public order squads. For example, according to BSSRS(1985), GCHQ's telephone interception network was used to track UK miners during the 1984-5 strike, so that when miner's cars were stopped, police knew who they were and punishment or dissuasion could be targeted appropriately.(See Fig.3)

**3.1 Area Denial** replaces personnel guarding either areas or perimeters. It has involved deploying technology which can either create punishment when its limits are infringed or systems with built in intelligence which can both locate the point of infringement and activate a corrective response.<sup>12</sup> Sophisticated varieties incorporate punishment mechanisms which vary from pain induced by electroshock to kill fences and fragmentation mines. Many European companies make electrified razor coil stun fences e.g. Bollore, Cogny & Santerne in France; Birmingham Barbed Tape, Gallagher and Armbell, in UK; Reinaet Electronics in the Netherlands. Many South African companies remain in the market from the 'snake of fire' days, e.g., Edair; Grinaker; Microfence.<sup>13</sup> Nowadays, the South African Government has introduced new regulations on the maximum voltage for stun fences and new criteria for not mixing barbed wire and stun capacities - if snagged a victim can't be repelled and continues receiving current. Europe needs to adopt best practice in this regard. It would also be useful if existing research justifying company claims for sub-lethality of stun fences should be made public. These systems are not cattle fences and the same criteria cannot be used.

Neural networks with semi-intelligence are being introduced to protect sensitive control zones. Systems produced by companies, such as Productivity Systems in France and Cambridge Neurodynamics in the UK, can allow pattern recognition and an ability to learn. Neural systems will play an increasing role in sentinel duties as robot technology improves. Already prototypes known as insectoids are being evolved to cheaply replace personnel on routine guard duties that require 24 hours cover and can be programmed to track the fence and carry either lethal or sub-lethal weapons (Knoth, 1994).

The Non-lethal Warfare programmes discussed in 5.6 below are also exploring area denial technology. For example, *Defense Week* reported (19/11/96) that Alliant Tech Systems (USA) is working on alternatives to anti-personnel land mines. One of these is a wire barrier system dispersed by the Volcano Mine System. The company received a 10 month contract in early August [1996] from the Army Armament, Research, Development and Engineering Center at Picatinny Arsenal, New Jersey. The company is still to decide what kind of wire to use for the canister-launched area-denial weapon system, but the general idea is that the Volcano system will shoot out thin wire with something like fish hooks along it in enough mass to cover a soccer-field sized area. "It's intended to snag. It's not going to kill you" said marketing manager Tom Bierman.

**3.2 Surveillance Technologies** are one of the fastest growing areas of the technology of political control and a key problem is how to deal with the torrent of information it yields. The term covers a vast range of products and devices but the overall trend is towards miniaturization, more precise resolution through the adoption of digital technology and increasing automation so that the technology can be more effectively targeted. The technology also parallels political shifts in targeting so that instead of investigating crime, a reactive activity, the fastest growing trend is towards tracking certain strata, social classes and races of people living in red-lined areas before any crime is committed. Such a form of proactive policing is based on military models of gathering huge amounts of low grade intelligence. With new systems such as Memex, it is possible to quickly build up a comprehensive picture of virtually anyone by gaining electronic access to all their records, cash transactions, cars held, etc. Such pre-emptive policing means the majority are ignored and policing resources are more tightly focused on certain groups. Such powerful forms of **artificial intelligence** need continuous assessment. They have an important role to play in tracking criminals. The danger is that their infrastructure is essentially a massive machinery of supervision that can be retargeted fairly quickly should the political context change.

**Automatic fingerprint** readers are now common place, and many European companies make them<sup>14</sup> (see Fig 5). But any unique attribute of anatomy or personal style can be used to create a **human identity recognition system**. For example Cellmark Diagnostics(UK) can **recognise genes**; Mastiff Security Systems(UK) can **recognise odour**, Hagen Cy-Com(UK) and Eyedentify Inc.(USA) can recognise the pattern of capillaries at the back of the retina; whilst AEA Technology (UK) are capable of **signature verification**. Over 109 companies in Europe are known to be supplying such **biometric systems**. **DNA fingerprinting** is now a reality and Britain has set up the first DNA databank, and is already carrying out mass dawn raids of over 1000 people at targeted suspects.<sup>15</sup> Plans are being drawn up by at least one political party to DNA profile the nation from birth.<sup>16</sup> The leading edge companies are racing towards developing **face recognition systems** which they see as being able to revolutionise crime customs and intruder detection as well as service access control. Whilst fully reliable systems are perhaps five years off, prototype systems have been developed in France<sup>17</sup>, Germany<sup>18</sup> the UK<sup>19</sup> and the USA<sup>20</sup>.

**Night vision technology** developed as a result of the Vietnam war has now been adapted for police usage (See Fig.6). Particularly successful are **heli-tele surveillance** versions which allow cameras to track human heat signatures in total darkness. The art of **bugging** has been made significantly easier by a rapidly advancing technology and there is a burgeoning European market.<sup>21</sup> Many systems described in Section 4 (below), do not even require physical entry into the home or office. For those who can secure access to their target room,

there is a plethora of devices, many pre-packaged to fit into phones, look like cigarette packets or light fittings and some, like the ever popular PK 805 and PK 250, that can be tuned into from a suitable radio. However, the next generation of covert audio bugs are remotely operated, for example the multi-room monitoring system of Lorraine Electronics called DIAL (Direct Intelligent Access Listening) allows an operator to monitor several rooms from anywhere in the world without effecting an illegal entry. Up to four concealed microphones are connected to the subscribers line and these can be remotely activated by simply making a coded telephone call to the target building. **Neural network bugs** go one step further. Built like a small cockroach, as soon as the lights go out they can crawl to the best location for surveillance.<sup>22</sup> In fact Japanese researchers have taken this idea one step further, controlling and manipulating real cockroaches by implanting microprocessors and electrodes in their bodies. The insects can be fitted with micro cameras and sensors to reach the places other bugs can't reach.<sup>23</sup> **Passive Millimeter Wave Imaging** developed by the US Millitech corporation can scan people from up to 12 feet away and see through clothing to detect concealed items such as weapons, packages and other contraband. Variations of this through-clothing human screening under development (by companies such as the US Raytheon Co.), include systems which illuminate an individual with a low-intensity electromagnetic pulse. A three side very-low X ray system for human useage, in fixed sites such as prisons, is being developed by Nicolet Imaging Systems of San Diego. **Electronic monitoring** of offenders or 'tagging', where the subject wears an electronic bracelet which can detect if they have relocated from their home after certain hours etc, has entered into use in the 1990's after being developed to regulate prison populations in the USA. (Schmidt, 1988). **Satellite tracking** of VIPs, vehicles, etc., is now facilitated by the once military Global-Positioning System(GPS) which is now available for commercial uses. **Vehicle recognition** technologies are discussed in Section 4 below.

**3.3 Data-veillance** - The use of telematics by the police has revolutionised policing in the last decade and created the shift towards pre-emptive policing. It is properly the focus of an earlier STOA report on the technology of political control. Some of the most recent trends are discussed in Section 4 below. A comprehensive analysis of how such equipment has led to widespread abuse of civil liberties and human rights has been published by Privacy International (1995) and includes 100 pages of all the companies involved in servicing the security requirements of the regimes mapped in Fig.38.

Using data profilers, torturing states have used these systems to compile death lists. For example, the Tadiran computer supplied to Guatemala and installed in the control center of the national palace. According to a senior Guatemalan military official, "the complex contains an archive and a computer file on journalists, students, leaders, people on the left, politicians and so on." Meetings were held in the annex to select assassination victims. A US priest who fled the country after appearing on such a death list said, "They had printout lists at the border crossings and at the airport. Once you got on that - then its like bounty hunters."<sup>24</sup> Within Europe, systems, such as that produced by Harlequin, allow the automatic production of maps of who phoned whom to show friendship networks. Other companies such as Memex described above, allow entire life profiles of virtually anyone in a state having an official existence. Photographs and video material can be included in the record and typically up to 700 other databases can be hoovered at any one time, to extend the data profile in real time.<sup>25</sup>

Significant changes in the capacity of new surveillance systems can be anticipated with the advent of new materials such as Buckminster Fullerene, which will lead to minaturisation of systems by several orders of magnitude.<sup>26</sup>

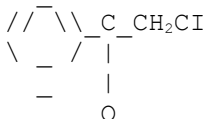
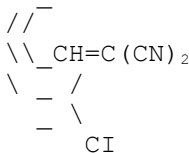

**3.4-Discrete Order Vehicles** - Hundreds of companies are now manufacturing police and internal security vehicles in Europe.<sup>27</sup> The newer companies entering the market for law enforcement vehicles tend to manufacture for both military and police purposes (e.g., armoured personnel carriers, patrol, riot control, mobile prison, perimeter patrol etc.) and configured to have a 'non-aggressive design'. In real terms this means that their external appearance rather than their operational characteristics are modified to give a non-threatening appearance. Such 'discreet order vehicles' look benign - like ambulances, whilst retaining a retaliatory capacity, capable of dispersing, containing or capturing dissident groups or individuals.(See Fig.7 Savage, 1985). Some models such as the Amac vehicle and more recently the Talon incorporate repellent electrified panels as well as a weapons capacity such as water cannon. Such vehicles are frequently used to seal people into a dispersal zone where the riot squads are at work, rather than chase them out.

**3.5 Less-lethal Weapons** - For reasons explained more fully in Section 5 (below), the essential role of new crowd control weapons and tactics is to amplify the level of aggression that can be unleashed by an individual officer. Thus the same rationale lies behind the use of the new US side handle batons, the use of horse, riot shield charges using riot wedges and snatch squads and the new martial arts style arrest techniques which entered European policing training in the mid 1980's.<sup>28</sup> (see Fig 8). The biggest growth area however, has been in what used to be called 'non-lethal weapons.' The fact that some of these weapons kill, blind, scalp and permanently maim led the authorities and manufacturers to act - they came up with a new name - "less-lethal weapons" - i.e. they only sometimes kill. Again a PR objective is catered for in the names which sound as if the security forces are using relative restraint. Whether it be in Belfast or Beijing, these technologies are converging around the same design types. (See Fig 8). One of the authors of the 'Technology of Political Control' (Ackroyd, 1977) Professor Jonathan Rosenhead, believed that the emergence of such technology in China vindicated their original thesis. That is, after the Tiananmen Square massacre, the Chinese authorities needed weapons options which would not excite international criticism, particularly when some much lucrative foreign investment was entering the Tiger economies of the Pacific Rim.<sup>29</sup>

As described in Section 5 below, this area has seen prodigious innovation including a second generation of new weapon types being produced in the former nuclear weapon laboratories of the US in conjunction with big business.<sup>30</sup> The Council for Science & Society explained the phenomenon in terms of technological and decision drift (CSS, 1978). BSSRS argued that such processes were integral to any attempt to apply technical fixes - an alternative explanation is that the riot control arsenal is never complete. Much of a weapon's effect lies in creating a sense of uncertainty.<sup>31</sup> Even the insectoid appearance of riot squad members is part of the threat impact despite its ostensible purpose of personal protection.(See Fig 10).

Individually these weapons are becoming more powerful, for example each new riot agent is more powerful than the one it replaces. Thus CS is nearly 20 times more powerful than the

CN it replaced; CR is more than 30 times more powerful than CN and the newest and most aggressively marketed agent OC, (See Fig.11), the most powerful of them all (Chart 3). Little notice has been taken of the professional hazard assessments of the most commonly used kinetic impact weapons deployed in Europe and USA which have consequences in the 'dangerous or severe damage region'. (See Chart 4).

| Chemical Name and Formula                                                                                              | Code | Form              | Melting Point C° | Effects                                                                                                                                                      | Relative Power | IC <sub>50</sub> (mg min/m <sup>3</sup> ) (1) |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------|-------------------|------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------|-----------------------------------------------|
| 1-Chloroacetophenone<br>             | CN   | White Solid       | 59               | Burning sensation in the eyes. Blisters at very heavy concentration. Salivation, nausea and headaches.                                                       | 1              | 20                                            |
| 2-Chlorobenzylidene malonitrile<br> | CS   | White Solid       | 94               | Strong lachrymation with involuntary closing of the eyes. Burning sensation on moist skin, 2nd degree burns. Coughing and vomiting at higher concentrations. | 5              | 3.6                                           |
| Dibenz (b.f.)-1,4-oxazepine<br>     | CR   | Pale Yellow Solid | 72               | Very intense skin pain particularly                                                                                                                          | 30             | 0.7                                           |

|                                                                                                                                |    |            |    |                                                                                                                                                                           |                                        |     |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----|------------|----|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------|-----|
| $  \begin{array}{c}    \quad   \quad   \quad   \\  \backslash \quad / \quad \backslash \quad / \\  \text{N=CH}  \end{array}  $ |    |            |    | around moist areas. Involuntary closing of eyes resulting in temporary blindness which may induce panic or hysteria.                                                      |                                        |     |
| Oleoresin Capsicum                                                                                                             | OC | Colourless | 65 | Uncontrollable coughing and gasping for breath. Eyes close immediately. Loss of body motor control. Intense burning sensation on skin. Leads to immediate incapacitation. | Most powerful (exact figs unavailable) | N/A |
| (1) IC <sub>50</sub> The mean incapacitating dose. The dose that will affect 50% of the test population.                       |    |            |    |                                                                                                                                                                           |                                        |     |

**Chart 3. The Main Chemical Riot Control Agents**

12

| Weapons<br>(2) | Manufacturer | Country | Weight<br>of<br>Projectile | Range | Impact<br>Energy /<br>Joules (1) |
|----------------|--------------|---------|----------------------------|-------|----------------------------------|
|                |              |         |                            |       |                                  |



|                     |                    |             |      |               |           |
|---------------------|--------------------|-------------|------|---------------|-----------|
| L5A3 Plastic Bullet | Royal Ordnance     | UK          | 135g | 25-60m        | 150-210   |
| 'Cross Cartridge'   | Heckler and Koch   | Germany     | 179g | up to 30m     | above 125 |
| Flash Ball          | Verney Carron      | France      | 28g  | 12m           | 200       |
| Jelly Baton         | Crown Aircartridge | Netherlands | N/A  | N/A           | 265       |
| Bean Bag            | MK Ballistics      | USA         | 40g  | 10-30m        | 120       |
| 'Cease and Desist'  | Milstor Corp       | USA         | N/A  | Less than 18m | 130       |

| Impact Energy         | Severity of Injury   |
|-----------------------|----------------------|
| Under 20 Joules       | Safe/low             |
| Between 40-122 Joules | Dangerous            |
| Over 122 Joules       | Severe damage region |

Notes:

(1) Testing of kinetic energy projectiles was carried out at the Aberdeen Proving Grounds in the USA in 1975 to assess their safety and the likelihood, and type, of injuries that might result from their use (see Technical Report Number 24-75: Evaluation of the Physiological Effects of a Rubber Bullet, a Baseball and a Flying Baton, Wargovich, et al., US Army Land and Warfare Laboratory, September 1975.) The results showed that for kinetic energy projectiles at different energies the level of injury was as shown above. (J. Rosenhead, New Scientist, 16/12/76, pp. 672-74)

(2) Information taken from manufacturers product data, updated to modern measurement units where required.

#### **Chart 4. Comparative Impact Effects of Various Kinetic 'Less Lethal' Weapons**

**3.5 Lethal Weapons** - Police Forces in Europe have acquired many of the weapons normally associated with the military i.e. hand guns, rifles and submachine guns, e.g., the Heckler & Koch MP5. Shotguns are increasingly favoured by police forces because their wide spread of shot enables a blast to hit more than one target and in the US, shotguns are standard issue for a wide range of tasks including anti-terrorist and riot control. Indeed many shotguns and holsters specially adapted for police use have appeared on the market. E.g., those by Ithaca, Mossberg, Remington, Sage International and Wilson Arms. Many of these are literally sawn off shotguns and their wider spread increases the number of likely targets. For example, the Witness shotgun has a barrel of only 12.5 inches. Specialist shotgun ammunition enables some of these weapons to smash the cylinder block off a car or literally cut a human in half. The shotgun 'bolo round' advert e.g. claims "it slices - it dices". Shotgun ammunition leaves no evidence of what weapon was used to fire it. Similarly caseless cartridges do not leave "a spent cartridge signature" and this has significant implications for associating a particular weapon with a specific crime.

In theory, police weapons should have a different level of lethality and penetration compared with those used by the military. In urban settings there is always the risk of hitting passers-by and if a round has high velocity and penetration, it will easily pass through an intended target and continue penetrating walls and go on perhaps to kill innocents beyond the observed fire zone. To obviate this problem, manufacturers are increasingly producing hollow point, expanding, or 'dum-dum' ammunition for police and special forces use.(See Fig 12). Paradoxically, the Hague Declaration (IV,3) of 1989, which prohibited the use of hollow point or dum dum ammunition, does not apply to the policing of civil conflicts. Soft nosed ammunition which mushroom in the body, cause far more serious damage than ordinary ammunition. Dum-dums would take an arm or a leg off, whereas ordinary ammunition would sail through leaving a relatively clean hole.(See Fig.13). Some these weapons like Winchester's Black Talon or the high explosive filled pre-fragmented Frag 12 (see Fig.14) cause horrific injuries and raise serious questions about due process and the right to a fair trial since without immediate medical attention, a target would be effectively an extra-judicial execution. Many companies are now producing these bullets in Europe.

**3.6 Execution technologies** - The equipment illustrated in (Fig.16) are not just museum pieces. In the USA, companies such as Leutcher Associates Inc of Massachussetts supplies and services American gas chambers, as well as designing, supplying and installing electric chairs, auto-injection systems and gallows. The Leutcher lethal injection system costs approx. \$30,000 and is the cheapest system the company sells. Their electrocution systems cost £35,000 and a gallows would cost approximately \$85,000. More and more states are opting for Leutcher's \$100,000 "execution trailer" which comes complete with a lethal injection machine, a steel holding cell for an inmate, and separate areas for witnesses, chaplain, prison workers and medical personnel.<sup>34</sup> Some companies in Europe have in the past offered to supply such devices as gallows (Michael Huffey Ltd, UK) or tender designs for the construction of 'Libyan Rehabilitation centre' complete with stainless steel execution bays. (*Observer*, 5/84). A fuller picture is unavailable, but what is known is that European designers are tendering for Middle Eastern prison building work with all the attendant requirements to cater for Islamic shari'a laws and requisite punishments and amputations. Modern target acquisition aids such as laser sights, coupled with silenced weapons technology also make extra-judicial execution much easier (see fig. 16) or if the deed must be achieved in public, systems like 'syncrofire' (fig.16) take the guilt away from the execution squad by allowing the firemaster to achieve it by pushbutton. Special forces are of course taught how to achieve

such executions (See Fig.17 and this is one of the areas of expertise transfer that needs to be brought back within democratic control. (see Section 8 below)

### **3.1 RECOMMENDATIONS**

(1) Given the civil liberties implications associated with new technologies of political control, there is a pressing need to avoid the risks of such technologies developing faster than any regulating legislation. Therefore the EU should develop appropriate structures of accountability to prevent undesirable innovations emerging via processes of technological creep or decision drift.

(2) In principle, the process of innovation of new systems for use in internal social and political control should be transparent, open to appropriate public scrutiny and be subject to change should unwanted and unanticipated consequences emerge.

(3) Any class of technology which has been shown in the past to be excessively injurious, cruel, inhumane or indiscriminate in its effects, should be subject to stringent and democratic controls. Therefore within Europe:-

(a) No development or deployment of blinding laser weapons and ancillary devices for police and internal security purposes should be permitted;

(b) No deployment of 'sub-lethal' area denial mine systems such as the Volcano (discussed above), should be allowed for law enforcement or correctional purposes;

(c) Police personnel should not be routinely armed with 'dum-dum' bullets, use of which is banned in international armed conflicts. Further research should be commissioned by the European Parliament to clarify the legal situation particularly in relation to the suggestion that such ammunition can bypass the legal process and effect extra-judicial execution.

(d) Further measures should be developed to regulate electrified 'stun' & 'kill' fences. Dual function fences with a kill function should not be permissible as their use violates the right to life and the right to a fair trial.

## **4. DEVELOPMENTS IN SURVEILLANCE TECHNOLOGY**

Surveillance technology can be defined as devices or systems which can monitor, track and assess the movements of individuals, their property and other assets. Much of this technology is used to track the activities of dissidents, human rights activists, journalists, student leaders, minorities, trade union leaders and political opponents.

*"Subtler and more far reaching means of invading privacy have become available to the government. Discovery and invention have made it possible for the government, by means far more effective than stretching upon the rack, to obtain disclosure in court of what is whispered in the closet."*

So said US Supreme Court Justice Louis Brandeis, way back in 1928. Subsequent developments go far beyond anything which Brandeis could have dreamt of. New technologies which were originally conceived for the Defence and Intelligence sectors, have after the cold war, rapidly spread into the law enforcement and private sectors. It is one of the areas of technological advance, where outdated regulations have not kept pace with an accelerating pattern of abuses. Up until the 1960's, most surveillance was low-tech and expensive since it involved following suspects around from place to place and could use up to 6 people in teams of two working 3 eight hour shifts. All of the material and contacts gleaned had to be typed up and filed away with little prospect of rapidly cross checking. Even electronic surveillance was highly labour intensive. The East German police for example employed 500,000 secret informers, 10,000 of which were needed just to listen and transcribe citizen's phone calls.

By the 1980's, new forms of electronic surveillance were emerging many of these were directed towards automation of communications interception. This trend was fuelled in the U. S. in the 1990's by accelerated government funding at the end of the cold war, with defence and intelligence agencies being refocussed with new missions to justify their budgets, transferring their technologies to certain law enforcement applications such as anti-drug and anti-terror operations. In 1993, the US department of defence and the Justice department signed memoranda of understanding for "Operations Other Than War and Law Enforcement" to facilitate joint development and sharing of technology. According to David Banisar of Privacy International, "To counteract reductions in military contracts which began in the 1980's, computer and electronics companies are expanding into new markets - at home and abroad - with equipment originally developed for the military. Companies such as E Systems, Electronic Data Systems (founded by Ross Perot ) and Texas Instruments are selling advanced computer systems and surveillance equipment to state and local governments that use them for law enforcement, border control and Welfare administration."<sup>36</sup>

According to Banisar, the simple need for increased bureaucratic efficiency - necessitated by shrinking budgets has been a powerful imperative for improved identification and monitoring of individuals. "Fingerprints, ID cards, data matching and other privacy invasive schemes were originally tried on populations with little political power, such as welfare recipients, immigrants, criminals and members of the military, and then applied up the socioeconomic ladder. One in place, the policies are difficult to remove and inevitably expand into more general use."<sup>37</sup> These technologies fit roughly into three broad categories. namely surveillance, identification and networking, and are often used in conjunction as with video cameras and face recognition or biometrics and ID cards. For Banisar, "They facilitate mass and routine surveillance of large segments of the population without the need for warrants and formal investigations. What the East German secret police could only dream of is rapidly becoming a reality in the free world."<sup>38</sup>

#### **4.1 Vehicle Recognition Systems**

A huge range of surveillance technologies has evolved, including the night vision goggles discussed in 3 above; parabolic microphones to detect conversations over a kilometre

away(see Fig.18); laser versions marketed by the German company PK Electronic, can pick up any conversation from a closed window in line of sight; the Danish Jai stroboscopic camera (Fig.19) which can take hundreds of pictures in a matter of seconds and individually photograph all the participants in a demonstration or March; and the automatic vehicle recognition systems which can identify a car number plate then track the car around a city using a computerised geographic information system.(Fig.20) Such systems are now

---

commercially available, for example, the Talon system introduced in 1994 by UK company Racal at a price of £2000 per unit. The system is trained to recognise number plates based on neural network technology developed by Cambridge Neurodynamics, and can see both night and day. Initially it has been used for traffic monitoring but its function has been adapted in recent years to cover security surveillance and has been incorporated in the "ring of steel" around London. The system can then record all the vehicles that entered or left the cordon on a particular day.<sup>39</sup>

Such surveillance systems raise significant issues of accountability particularly when transferred to authoritarian regimes. The cameras in Fig 21 in Tiananmen Square were sold as advanced traffic control systems by Siemens Plessey. Yet after the 1989 massacre of students, there followed a witch hunt when the authorities tortured and interrogated thousands in an effort to ferret out the subversives. The Scoot surveillance system with USA made Pelco camera were used to faithfully record the protests. the images were repeatedly broadcast over Chinese television offering a reward for information, with the result that nearly all the transgressors were identified. Again democratic accountability is only the criterion which distinguishes a modern traffic control system from an advanced dissident capture technology. Foreign companies are exporting traffic control systems to Lhasa in Tibet, yet Lhasa does not as yet have any traffic control problems. The problem here may be a culpable lack of imagination.(Fig.22) Several European countries are manufacturing vehicle and people tracking technologies, including France<sup>40</sup>, Germany<sup>41</sup>, The Netherlands<sup>42</sup> and the UK<sup>43</sup>.

## 4.2 CCTV Surveillance Net Works

In fact the art of visual surveillance has dramatically changed over recent years. of course police and intelligence officers still photograph demonstrations and individuals of interest but increasingly such images can be stored and searched. (Fig. 23) The revolution in urban surveillance will reach the next generation of control once reliable face recognition comes in. It will initially be introduced at stationary locations, like turnstiles, customs points, security gateways, etc., to enable a standard full face recognition to take place. However, in the early part of the 21st. century, facial recognition on CCTV will be a reality and those countries with CCTV infrastructures will view such technology as a natural add-on.

It is important to set clear guidelines and codes of practice for such technological innovations, well in advance of the digital revolution making new and unforeseen opportunities to collate, analyze, recognise and store such visual images. Such regulation will need to be founded on sound data protection principles and take cognizance of article 15 of the 1995 European Directive on the protection of Individuals and Processing of Personal Data.<sup>44</sup> Essentially this says that:

"Member States shall grant the right of every person not to be subject to a decision which produces legal effects concerning him or significantly affects him and which is based solely on the automatic processing of data."

The attitude to CCTV camera networks varies greatly in the European Union, from the position in Denmark where such cameras are banned by law to the position in the UK, where many hundreds of CCTV networks exist. Nevertheless, a common position on the status of such systems where they exist in relation to data protection principles should apply in general. A specific consideration is the legal status of admissibility as evidence, of digital material such

as those taken by the more advanced CCTV systems. Much of this will fall within data protection legislation if the material gathered can be searched, e.g., by car number plate or by time. Given that material from such systems can be seamlessly edited, the European Data Protection Directive legislation needs to be implemented through primary legislation which clarifies the law as it applies to CCTV, to avoid confusion amongst both CCTV data controllers as well as citizens as data subjects. Primary legislation will make it possible to extend the impact of the Directive to areas of activity that do not fall within community law. Articles 3 and 13 of the Directive should not create a blanket covering the use of CCTV in every circumstance in a domestic context.

A proper code of practice should cover the use of all CCTV surveillance schemes operating in public spaces and especially in residential area. The Code of Practice should encompass:- a) a purpose statement covering the key objectives of the scheme; b) a consideration of the extent to which the scheme falls within the scope of Data Protection legislation; c) the responsibilities of the owner of the scheme and those of local partners; d) the way the scheme is to be effectively managed and installed; e) the principles of accountability; f) the availability of public information on the scheme and the principles of its operation in residential areas; g) the formal approaches to be used to assess, evaluate and audit the performance of both the scheme and the accompanying Code of Practice; h) mechanisms for dealing with complaints and any breaches of the Code including those of security; i) detailing the extent of any police contacts or use of the scheme; and j) the procedures for democratically dealing with proposals of technological change.

Given that the United Kingdom has one of the most advanced CCTV network coverage in Europe and that the issues of regulation and control have been perhaps more developed than elsewhere, it is suggested that the Civil Liberties Committee formally consider the model Code of Practice for CCTV produced by the Local Government Information Unit (LGIU, 1996) in London (A Watching Brief) at a future meeting of this committee, with a view to recommending it for adoption throughout the EU.

### **4.3 Bugging & Tapping Devices**

A wide range of bugging and tapping devices have been evolved to record conversations and to intercept telecommunications traffic. (See Fig. 24) In recent years the widespread practice of illegal and legal interception of communications and the planting of 'bugs' has been an



issue in many European states. For example, Italy, France, Sweden,<sup>45</sup> Belgium,<sup>46</sup> Germany,<sup>47</sup> Norway,<sup>48</sup> the Netherlands<sup>49</sup> and the U.K.<sup>50</sup> The level and scale of some of these illegal activities is astonishing. For example, a court meeting on 30 September 1996 was told that the Presidential Palace's anti-terrorist unit was tapping six former Mitterand administration officials, including ex-cabinet chief Giles Manage.<sup>51</sup> An official panel, the independent Commission for the Control of Security Interceptions, said that 100,000 telephone lines are illegally tapped each year in France and that state agencies may be behind much of the eavesdropping. They found that curbs imposed by official bodies may have tempted them to farm out their illegal bugging to private firms.<sup>52</sup>

However, planting illegal bugs like the one shown in (Fig 24) is yesterday's technology. Modern snoopers can by specially adapted lap top computers like that shown in (Fig.24), and simply tune in to all the mobile phones active in the area by cursoring down to their number. The machine will even search for numbers 'of interest' to see if they are active. However,

---

these bugs and taps pale into insignificance next to the national and international state run interceptions networks.

#### **4.4 National & International Communications Interceptions Networks**

Modern communications systems are virtually transparent to the advanced interceptions equipment which can be used to listen in. Some systems even lend themselves to a dual role as a national interceptions network. For example the message switching system used on digital exchanges like System X in the UK supports an Integrated Services Digital Network (ISDN) Protocol. This allows digital devices, e.g. fax to share the system with existing lines. The ISDN subset is defined in their documents as "Signalling CCITT1-series interface for ISDN access. What is not widely known is that built in to the international CCITT protocol is the ability to take phones 'off hook' and listen into conversations occurring near the phone, without the user being aware that it is happening. (*SGR Newsletter*, No.4, 1993) This effectively means that a national dial up telephone tapping capacity is built into these systems from the start. (System X has been exported to Russia & China) Similarly, the digital technology required to pinpoint mobile phone users for incoming calls, means that all mobile phone users in a country when activated, are mini-tracking devices, giving their owners whereabouts at any time and stored in the company's computer for up to two years. Coupled with System X technology, this is a custom built mobile track, tail and tap system par excellence. (*Sunday Telegraph*, 2.2.97).

Within Europe, all email, telephone and fax communications are routinely intercepted by the United States National Security Agency, transferring all target information from the European mainland via the strategic hub of London then by Satellite to Fort Meade in Maryland via the crucial hub at Menwith Hill in the North York Moors of the UK. The system was first uncovered in the 1970's by a group of researchers in the UK (Campbell, 1981). The researchers used open sources but were subsequently arrested under Britain's Official Secrets legislation. The 'ABC' trial that followed was a critical turning point in researcher's understanding both of the technology of political control and how it might be challenged by research on open sources. (See Aubrey, 1981 & Hooper 1987) Other work on what is now

known as Signals intelligence was undertaken by researchers such as James Bamford, which uncovered a billion dollar world wide interceptions network, which he nicknamed 'Puzzle Palace'. A recent work by Nicky Hager, *Secret Power*, (Hager,1996) provides the most comprehensive details to date of a project known as [ECHELON](#). Hager interviewed more than 50 people concerned with intelligence to document a global surveillance system that stretches around the world to form a targeting system on all of the key Intelsat satellites used to convey most of the world's satellite phone calls, internet, email, faxes and telexes. These sites are based at Sugar Grove and Yakima, in the USA, at Waihopai in New Zealand, at Geraldton in Australia, Hong Kong, and Morwenstow in the UK.

The ECHELON system forms part of the UKUSA system but unlike many of the electronic spy systems developed during the cold war, ECHELON is designed for primarily non-military targets: governments, organisations and businesses in virtually every country. The ECHELON system works by indiscriminately intercepting very large quantities of communications and then siphoning out what is valuable using artificial intelligence aids like Memex. to find key words. Five nations share the results with the US as the senior partner under the UKUSA agreement of 1948, Britain, Canada, New Zealand and Australia are very much acting as subordinate information servicers.

Each of the five centres supply "dictionaries" to the other four of keywords, phrases, people and places to "tag" and the tagged intercept is forwarded straight to the requesting country. Whilst there is much information gathered about potential terrorists, there is a lot of economic intelligence, notably intensive monitoring of all the countries participating in the GATT negotiations. But Hager found that by far the main priorities of this system continued to be military and political intelligence applicable to their wider interests. Hager quotes from a "highly placed intelligence operatives" who spoke to the *Observer* in London. "We feel we can no longer remain silent regarding that which we regard to be gross malpractice and negligence within the establishment in which we operate." They gave as examples. GCHQ interception of three charities, including Amnesty International and Christian Aid. "At any time GCHQ is able to home in on their communications for a routine target request," the GCHQ source said. In the case of phone taps the procedure is known as Mantis. With telexes its called Mayfly. By keying in a code relating to third world aid, the source was able to demonstrate telex "fixes" on the three organisations. With no system of accountability, it is difficult to discover what criteria determine who is not a target.

In February, The UK based research publication Statewatch reported that the EU had secretly agreed to set up an international telephone tapping network via a secret network of committees established under the "third pillar" of the Maastricht Treaty covering co-operation on law and order. Key points of the plan are outlined in a memorandum of understanding, signed by EU states in 1995.(ENFOPOL 112 10037/95 25.10.95) which remains classified. According to a *Guardian* report (25.2.97) it reflects concern among European Intelligence agencies that modern technology will prevent them from tapping private communications. "EU countries it says, should agree on "international interception standards set at a level that would ensure encoding or scrambled words can be broken down by government agencies." Official reports say that the EU governments agreed to co-operate closely with the FBI in Washington. Yet earlier minutes of these meetings suggest that the original initiative came



from Washington. According to Statewatch, network and service providers in the EU will be obliged to install "tappable" systems and to place under surveillance any person or group when served with an interception order. These plans have never been referred to any European government for scrutiny, nor one suspects to the Civil Liberties Committee of the European Parliament, despite the clear civil liberties issues raised by such an unaccountable system. We are told that the USA, Australia, Canada, Norway and Hong Kong are ready to sign up. All these bar Norway are parties to the ECHELON system and it is impossible to determine if there are not other agendas at work here. Nothing is said about finance of this system but a report produced by the German government estimates that the mobile phone part of the package alone will cost 4 billion D-marks.

Statewatch concludes that "It is the interface of the ECHELON system and its potential development on phone calls combined with the standardisation of "tappable communications centres and equipment being sponsored by the EU and the USA which presents a truly global threat over which there are no legal or democratic controls." (Press release 25.2.97)

Clearly, there needs to be a wide ranging debate on the significance of these proposals before further any further political or financial commitments are made. The following recommendations have that objective in mind.

#### **4. RECOMMENDATIONS**

(i) All surveillance technologies, operations and practices should be subject to procedures to ensure democratic accountability and there should be proper codes of practice to ensure redress if malpractice or abuse takes place. Explicit criteria should be agreed for deciding who should be targeted for surveillance and who should not, how such data is stored, processed and shared. Such criteria and associated codes of practice should be made publicly available.

(ii) All requisite codes of practice should ensure that new surveillance technologies are brought within the appropriate data protection legislation.

(iii) Given that data from most digital monitoring systems can be seamlessly edited, new guidance should be provided on what constitutes admissible evidence. This concern is particularly relevant to automatic identification systems which will need to take cognizance of the provisions of Article 15, of the 1995 European Directive on the Protection of Individuals and Processing of Personal Data.

(iv) Regulations should be developed covering the provision of electronic bugging and tapping devices to private citizens and companies, so that their sale is governed by legal permission rather than self regulation.

(v) Use of telephone interception by Member states should be subject to procedures of public accountability referred to in (i) above. Before any telephone interception takes place a warrant should be obtained in a manner prescribed by the relevant parliament. In most cases, law enforcement agencies will not be permitted to self-authorise interception except in the most

unusual of circumstances which should be reported back to the authorising authority at the earliest opportunity.

(vi) Annual statistics on interception should be reported to each member states' parliament. These statistics should provide comprehensive details of the actual number of communication devices intercepted and data should be not be aggregated. (This is to avoid the statistics only identifying the number of warrants, issued whereas organisations under surveillance may have many hundreds of members, all of whose phones may be subject to interception).

(vii) Technologies facilitating the automatic profiling and pattern analysis of telephone calls to establish friendship and contact networks should be subject to the same legal requirements as those for telephone interception and reported to the relevant member state parliament.

(viii) The European Parliament should reject proposals from the United States for making private messages via the global communications network (Internet) accessible to US Intelligence Agencies. Nor should the Parliament agree to new expensive encryption controls without a wide ranging debate within the EU on the implications of such measures. These encompass the civil and human rights of European citizens and the commercial rights of companies to operate within the law, without unwarranted surveillance by intelligence agencies operating in conjunction with multinational competitors.

(ix) The Committee should commission a more detailed report on the constitutional issues raised by the National Security Agency (NSA) facility to intercept all European telecommunications and the impact this supervisory capacity has on a) any existing

constitutional safeguards protecting individuals or organisations from invasion of privacy such as those extant for example in Germany, b) the political, cultural and economic autonomy of European member states. This report should also cover the social and political implications of the EU/FBI proposals made to operate a global telecommunications surveillance network as discussed above. This report should also analyze the financial and constitutional implications of the proposals and provide an update of the work undertaken so far and the status of political approval.

(x) Relevant committees of the European Parliament considering proposals for technologies which have civil liberties implications for example the Telecommunications Committee in regard to surveillance, should be required to forward all relevant policy proposals and reports to the Civil Liberties Committee for their observations in advance of any political or financial decisions on deployment being taken.

(xi) All CCTV surveillance schemes operating in public spaces and especially in residential areas should be governed by a comprehensive Code of Practice which encompasses:- a) a purpose statement covering the key objectives of the scheme; b) a consideration of the extent to which the scheme falls within the scope of Data Protection legislation; c) the responsibilities of the owner of the scheme and those of local partners; d) the way the scheme is to be effectively managed and installed; e) the principles of accountability; f) the availability of public information on the scheme and the principles of its operation in

residential areas; g) the formal approaches to be used to assess, evaluate and audit the performance of both the scheme and the accompanying Code of Practice; h) mechanisms for dealing with complaints and any breaches of the Code including those of security; i) detailing the extent of any police contacts or use of the scheme; and j) the procedures for democratically dealing with proposals of technological change. It is suggested that the Civil Liberties Committee formally consider adopting the model Code of Practice for CCTV, produced by the Local Government Information Unit (LGIU) in London (A Watching Brief, 1996).

## 5. INNOVATIONS IN CROWD CONTROL WEAPONS

The original development of riot weapons goes back to Paris before the first World War, where the police began chemical crowd control using bombs filled with ethyl bromoacetate, an early form of teargas. The British colonies proved to be the forcing ground for the wide range of chemical and kinetic impact weapons which followed. The irritant CS for example was first used in Cyprus in 1956, and between 1960 and 1965, CN and CS were used on 124 occasions in the colonies. (Ackroyd et al, 1977). The growing demands of counter-insurgency and urban warfare generated a first generation of new riot weapons serviced by a growing police industrial complex.

Thus plastic and rubber bullets were products of British colonial experience in Hong Kong where the flying wooden teak baton round became the template for future kinetic weapons. The concept was one of a flying truncheon which could disperse a crowd without using small arms. They were however regarded as too dangerous for use on white people, so in 1969, Porton Down came up with a 'safer' version for use in Northern Ireland in 1970. Just as plastic bullets were considered far too dangerous for use in mainland Britain until 1985 when they proliferated throughout the UK's police forces, so were wooden baton rounds regarded as too dangerous for the residents of Northern Ireland but not Hong Kong. Now plastic bullets have been deployed in virtually every continent from the USA to Argentina, from South Africa

---

to Israel and China. Obviously, the shift in whether or not a riot weapon was appropriate or safe had nothing to do with differences in physiology. Wooden and plastic baton rounds created injuries which did not take account of generation or race. A predominant concern appears to have been what can be portrayed as politically safe in a particular context.

The seductive notion of soft and gentle knockout weapons is recent but not new. It has its roots back in the 1970's when so called 'non-lethal' weapons formed the holy grail of riot weapon Research & Development. During that decade, then Congressman James Scheuer outlined a new philosophy of crowd control weapons. (see Fig.26). He saw such developments resulting from 'spinoffs from medical, military, aerospace and industrial research' and expressed the view that: 'We are now in the process of developing devices and products capable of controlling violent individuals and entire mobs without injury.'<sup>53</sup> The veracity of this assessment is briefly examined below, particularly the assertion that control is achieved without harm.

Some idea of the range and variety of riot control weapons under consideration at that time can be gleaned from the 1972 US National Science Foundation's Report on Non-lethal Weapons. (NSF, 1972). Altogether it listed 34 different weapons, including chemical and kinetic weapons; electrified water jets; combined stroboscopic light and pulsed sound weapons; infrasound weapons; dartguns which fire drug-filled flight stabilized syringes; stench parts which give off an obnoxious odour; the taser which fires two small electrical contacts discharging 50,000 volts into the target; and instant banana peel which makes roads so slippery, they are impassable.

Many of these weapons were then only partly developed or had problems of public acceptability: others have since achieved operational status. They include: incapacitation weapons such as the electronic riot shields and electro-shock batons (discussed in Sections 6, 7, & 8 below); Bulk chemical irritant distributor systems, (delivered by watercannon such as the UK made Tactica or the many back pack sprays like those made by the Israeli company Ispra (Fig.27 or the German Heckler & Koch (Fig. 28); New forms of irritant such as OC (or pepper gas); kinetic impact weapons like the German & UK plastic bullet guns (shown in Fig. 32) or the South African hydraulically fired, TFM Slingshot rubber bullet machine; biomedical weapons, such as the compressed air fired drug syringe now commercially available both in the US & China (shown in Fig. 33).

The range of weapons currently deployed for crowd control is vast indeed and defies any attempts to be comprehensive. In Britain, since the first use of CS gas, rubber bullets and water cannon at the beginning of the Northern Irish Conflict in 1969, there has been a globalisation of such public order technologies. To our knowledge some 856 companies across 47 countries have been or are currently active in the manufacture and supply of such weapons. This proliferation has been fuelled by private companies wishing to tap lucrative security markets, a process which has led to both vertical and horizontal proliferation of this technology. (See Appendix 1 *[not provided with report]*) For example, one company, Civil Defence Supply, who provide nearly all UK police forces with sidehandled batons, boast of an international riot training programme, having trained the entire Mexican Police Granaderos with armadillo linked riot shields, CS and baton firing guns like the Arwen and what they call the complete 'Early Resolution System', for its elite forces.

To understand why this arsenal of crowd control weapons has been developed, it is vital

---

to understand the thinking which underlies their construction. An important task in assessing new crowd control technologies is to examine the criteria used to evaluate just what is an 'acceptable' police weapon, and to whom. In the discussion below, an attempt is made to clarify why the theory of 'non-lethal' weapons used for 'minimum force' policing, does not match the reality of para-militarised riot squad approaches to 'peacekeeping'. Governments themselves have been using Technology Assessment to evaluate the relative effectiveness of such weapons. For example, since 1963, there has been an exchange of information on public order weapons between the US, Canada, Britain & Australia, allowing Porton Down to share technical evaluation of proposed non-lethal hardware, with US military scientists. Virtually all the most recent US government projects on this weaponry have been classified as "special access" (see 5.6 below) but the early work is quite revealing. Military scientists working at the

US Army Human Engineering Laboratory in the early 1970's elaborated a systematic set of procedures to evaluate the desirable and undesirable effects of particular weapons. (See Chart 5a), covering a comparative assessment of both the medical and physiological consequences of each weapon type, together with an evaluation of public acceptability. (See Chart 5b).<sup>54</sup>

## 5.1 Cost-Effective Crowd Control Weapons

The simplistic theory which underlies the use of riot weapons assumes that a 'minimum force' strategy of area denial or dispersal can actually contain deep seated conflicts. The problem with this approach is that real peace can never be simply defined as an absence of anyone remaining in the conflict zones. 'Minimum force' is an elastic concept, particularly when the force deploying it no longer enjoys widespread legitimacy.

A dominant assumption behind the acquisition of new police weapons, is the belief that they will create both a faster policing response time and a greater cost-effectiveness. Again, a key aim has been to save policing resources by either automating certain control functions, amplifying the rate of particular control activities, or decreasing the number of officers required to perform them. Consequently, nearly all the weapons discussed in this report, have been functionally designed to yield an extension of the scope, efficiency and growth of policing power. New riot weapons enable police, paramilitary and state security forces to distribute more coercion to a greater number of people. Therefore they allow a fewer number of officers to threaten a larger number of people in a crowd and over a distance. Hence, riot weapons allow fewer officers to break up a disturbance than when using unarmed personnel, or a larger gathering to be tackled than could otherwise be taken on. The basis of this cost-effectiveness criterion has been neatly summed up by the then Brigadier, Sir Frank Kitson:

*"For example, three or four times as many troops might be required, if they were only allowed persuasion, as would be needed if they were allowed to use batons and gas; and three or four times as many troops might be needed if they were restricted to using batons and gas, as would be required if they were allowed to use small arms." (Kitson, 1971,p. 90).*

However, although in the short term, it may seem that these weapons can contain overtly violent conflict, their use in the longer term may feed or exacerbate the processes responsible for its development. A study undertaken at the Richardson Institute at the University of Lancaster, described evidence of such processes at work in Northern Ireland. (Wright, 1987)<sup>55</sup> The study found that less-lethal weapons used in the context of a phased deployment of counter-insurgency strategies, could lead to more force being used. In the beginning this was

---

evidenced by the deployment of higher numbers of riot weapons, then the substitution of each new less-lethal weapon by a more severe type. The initial use of water canon thus gave way to the use of CS gas. This was augmented by rubber bullets which were then replaced by the harder hitting PVC variety, (See Chart 6) and in greater quantities. Further empirical work suggested that because these riot systems were being deployed in the context of a phased set of counter-insurgency tactics, the resistance they bred led to a successive deployment of each subsequent and more violent phase of the low intensity conflict programme. In effect they

bred the dissent they were designed to 'fix'. (Wright, 1981 ) Graphing the deployment of less-lethal weapons against the crude indicator of political killings in Northern Ireland revealed a pattern which appeared to corroborate this finding. As each new weapon deployment was associated with an upsurge in the death count (See Chart 7). Over longer time periods, another study detected predictable levels of weapon utilization. (Wright, 1981)

For example, fairly constant levels of munitions were used as if the supply itself was the greatest determinant of usage. (See Chart 8). A new form of multivariant time series analysis was evolved to describe the effect of deployments of these weapons and tactics. (Wright, 1987). What emerged was a complex set of causal influences which locked the participants into their own violent behaviour. During the period when this conflict broke down, variables indicating violent behaviour of the various participants, were most influenced by their own previous behaviour. (See Chart 9) Paradoxically, whilst these weapons were meant to provide a new series of flexible responses, their ultimate effect was to programme their targets into traditional anti-state activities and procedures. In other words, their most invidious characteristic may be to undermine non-violence as a means of public protest. (Wright, 1992) The real physical effects of these weapons described below, may go some way to explaining their dysfunctional impact on conflict behaviour.

## **5.2 Harmless Weapons? - The Scientific Evidence**

Statements made by military scientists and police chiefs about "non-lethal" weapons and "minimum force", have led the public to believe that crowd control weapons were designed for humanitarian reasons and are in fact harmless. Such sentiments have been echoed by many governments and reinforced by reports from laboratories and the manufacturers actually creating the technology of political control.

If safety was the prime consideration, we might expect the research on such weapons to be especially thorough prior to their authorization. Since most future developments are still essentially modifications of existing chemical or kinetic impact weapons, it is worth reexamining the historical research which has permitted and legitimised this research in respect to the European state which has used these weapons the most, i.e. the United Kingdom.

## **5.3 Harmless Kinetic Impact Weapons?**

In January 1977, the then Secretary of State For defence, was asked about the research on the likely death and injury rates from rubber and plastic bullets carried out prior to their introduction. The reply referred to a report produced by four surgeons working at the Victoria Hospital in Belfast in 1972, (two years **after** rubber bullets had been used in Northern Ireland), and said that comparable information for plastic bullets was not available.<sup>56</sup>



**Chart 6. Trends in Riot Weapon use in Northern Ireland from 1969 - 1986****Chart 7. Impact of introduction of new riot weapons on the level of political killings in Northern Ireland****Chart 8. Structure of riot weapon use****Chart 9. Multi variant time series analysis of Northern Irish conflict 1976 - 1981**

The Belfast surgeons report makes stark reading.(Millar et al, 1972). It informs us that of 90 patients who sought hospital treatment after being hit by rubber bullets, 41 needed in patient treatment. Their injuries included three fractured skulls, 32 fractures of the facial bones (nose,jaw, cheek etc.), eight ruptured eye globes (all resulting in blindness), three cases of severe brain damage, seven cases of lung injury, and one case of damage to liver, spleen and intestine. The overall role call included one death, two people blinded in both eyes, five with severe loss of vision in one eye and four with sever disfigurement of the face. The surgeons also found evidence of rubber bullets being fired at much closer ranges than those for which they were designed. Rubber bullets were not meant to be fired at distances of less than 25 metres but the surgeons found that half of those brought into hospital had been shot at less than 15 metres and one third at less than 5 metres. Part of the problem is that such area dispersal weapons are meant to create a dispersal zone. If anyone is unfortunate enough to be

in such a zone, there may not be much choice in avoiding being targeted by such weapons, since part of their threat is the fear of becoming a random victim.

In the 1970's, military researchers in the US undertook their own research on kinetic weapons. They concluded that rubber bullets had an extremely high probability of undesirable effects in any scenario for their possible operational use. The US Army research undertaken on live animals, found that impact weapons with energy levels of above 90 ft. lbs., caused injuries, "in the severe damage region." (Thein, et al, 1974; Wargovitch, et al, 1975). A member of BSSRS, Jonathan Rosenhead, was able to use the comparative kinetic energy/damage figures in the US literature, to establish that given their muzzle velocity (about 293 ft. lbs.), for most if not all of its range, the rubber bullet is in the severe damage region. (Rosenhead, 1976).

It is worth noting that for the purposes of this present study, sample kinetic riot weapons from the USA, the UK, Germany, and the Netherlands were assessed using the original US military criteria on impact effects. It was found that all these weapons were in either the dangerous or severe damage region categories. (See Chart 4)

Plastic bullets totally replaced rubber bullets in Northern Ireland by 1975. Although authoritative sources such as *Jane's Infantry Weapons* (1976), asserted that rubber bullets were withdrawn because the disability and serious injury rates 'were not considered acceptable', the official explanation was simply the plastic baton round's greater accuracy.<sup>57</sup> Rosenhead argued that given the even higher muzzle velocity of the plastic bullet, it was even more dangerous, especially at close range.

His analysis has been amply born out by the history of injuries and deaths caused by plastic bullets in Northern Ireland. A survey undertaken by Mr Laurance Rocke, (Senior Registrar at the Royal Victoria Hospital in Belfast), reported in the *Lancet* during 1983, that plastic bullets are even more deadly than the rubber bullets they replaced. (Rocke, 1983). They cause more severe injuries to the skull and brain and therefore more deaths. Despite the security forces rule that baton rounds must be aimed below the waist, 31 of the 99 plastic bullet victims covered in the Rocke survey suffered head injuries. He attributed the difference in the respective injuries and deaths for rubber and plastic bullets to their corresponding ballistic characteristics. Plastic bullets caused serious injuries less often than rubber bullets because the latter was less stable in flight and tended to hit a victim sideways. Plastic bullets resulted in more fractured skulls, lacerated scalps and deaths.

More worrying are the human faces behind these statistics. Between May 1973 and August

---

1984, 12 people were killed by plastic bullets. Inquests have found that six of the twelve fatalities were not involved in any civil disturbances when they were shot and seven of the twelve victims were children aged under 15.<sup>58</sup>

During August 1981, an international commission of enquiry, sponsored by the Association of Legal Justice, travelled to Belfast to investigate the use of plastic bullets. One of its members was senior British research scientist, Dr. Tim Shallice, who wrote in the *New Statesman*, "The conclusion seemed inescapable to members of the commission: the Northern Ireland



authorities were knowingly allowing widespread, indiscriminate and illegal use of a weapon whose lethal potential was well known" (Shallice, 1981).

Since then it has been very much business as usual. Just last summer in Northern Ireland, the RUC used the now British owned Heckler and Koch anti-riot weapon to fire thousands of plastic bullets. Whilst an immediate inquiry was called, few reports emerged of the way that innocent residents out for a night socialising were corralled by Landrovers and fired upon as all escape exits were sealed off.

Evidence Gathered by the Committee for the Administration of Justice in Northern Ireland (CAJ), suggests a serious flouting of official guidelines for the RUC use of plastic bullets, when over 6002 plastic bullets were fired in just one weekend (July, 1996). CAJ recorded instances of the RUC firing indiscriminately when no disturbances were going on (including people being injured by plastic bullets as they were coming out of a disco); young people being shot by plastic bullets as they left a fast food restaurant; CAJ observers and journalists shot at by plastic bullets; people who were clearly attempting to leave areas of disturbance were also targeted. Victims of the conflict seeking medical attention at Altnagelvin Hospital were subject to a baton charge by riot police who had entered the casualty area dressed in full riot gear with dogs. Witness statements were gathered which suggested that many people refused to seek treatment from injuries they sustained from baton rounds for fear of arrest. (CAJ, 1996)

In such circumstances, the indiscriminate deployment of plastic bullets removes people's rights of assembly and may remove their rights to freedom of movement and in some situations their right to life. The provisions of the UN Code of Conduct for Law Enforcement Officers in regard to the principle of proportionality appear to have been breached last summer by the RUC, (as well as their duty not to use excessive force if it is possible to use non-violent means before resorting to force and firearms). We can think of no reason to challenge the European Parliament's decision of May, 1982 which called for a ban on the use of plastic bullets within the EU, and recommend that the European Parliament reaffirm their call for a total ban on this weapon.

#### **5.4 Harmless Chemical Irritant Weapons?**

We know that over 300 companies are currently manufacturing and marketing chemical incapacitants to military, security, prison and police forces around the world and a vast range of equipment is available, including cartridges, grenades, backpack sprays and hand held aerosols. Yet the safety of the commonly used riot control agents is also questionable. In high doses they can kill, a reality harshly brought home by deaths of children in South Africa during the apartheid years. Even in lower doses, there are a range of very unpleasant side effects including bronchitis, asthma, lung and eye damage, contact dermatitis and prolonged diarrhoea. An examination of the actual research undertaken on CS prior to its authorization

---

for use in the Derry riots of 1969 reveal some gross omissions and assumptions. The claim that CS did not harm people with breathing ailments rested on a study of two bronchitic rabbits; possible effects on the unborn child were tested by the response on fertilised chicken

eggs when injected with CS.<sup>59</sup> Inadequate evidence had been gathered on its effects on those suffering from heart complaints and experiments to determine whether or not CS was carcinogenic, were not completed until two years after it had been intensively used in Northern Ireland.

After the 1969 Derry riots, a committee of inquiry was set up, (the Himsworth Committee) to look at the medical and toxicological effects of CS. Although it drew heavily on existing Porton studies, the Himsworth Committee accepted that under certain circumstances CS can kill and that it can also produce highly unpleasant but non-fatal injuries to the lungs. Himsworth made the sensible recommendation that in future, riot agents should be regarded more akin to drugs than weapons and the authorities should publish the results of safety tests, in the scientific press, in full, prior to any authorization. (HMSO, Cmnd 4775, 1971). This is such a clear and reasonable precautionary stance, that we recommend that the European Parliament adopt it as the baseline criterion for all the chemical irritants which might ever be deployed in the EU.

Alas, for the amount of attention the UK government paid to this recommendation, we have only to look at the circumstances surrounding the introduction for use throughout the UK in certain special circumstances, of CR in 1973. CR is an incapacitant which causes temporary blindness. According to one Porton report, it feels like being thrown blindfolded into a bed of stinging nettles. (See Fig. 28)<sup>60</sup> In 1977 the Secretary of State for Defence was challenged to withdraw authorization for CR until the Himsworth recommendations were complied with. The Minister refused, claiming this was already the case and went on to quote a string of articles all except one of which was published after 1973. None of these articles addressed the issue of carcinogenicity, an important consideration for chemicals that are intended for direct spraying on the skin. If research on these new weapons was not fully completed before they were used then the idea that they were deployed because of safety considerations must be rejected. Less-lethal weapons of this type are also presented as more acceptable alternatives to guns. But these weapons augment rather than replace the more lethal weapons in police arsenals. Euphemistic labels such as watercannon, teargas and rubber bullets are used to create the impression that these weapons represent soft and gentle forms of control, CS is never referred to by the authorities as vomit gas, in spite of its capacity to cause violent retching.

A further danger of stronger incapacitating chemicals sprayed directly on to crowds is the impact it can have on changing police practices. In the 1960's crowd dispersion was seen as the key requirement so that the a provision of escape routes was part of the training packages used. With the advent of new paralysing systems, crowd capture becomes a possibility as foam barriers to seal off all escape routes become a precursor for mass arrest. This tactic was deployed against German anti-nuclear protestors in Wackendorf, over ten years ago, when 7,000 police were used to ring a crowd of 1000 activists.<sup>61</sup> (See Fig 29). On this occasion chemical foam was used in area denial rather than capture so the example is illustrative. However, with the back pack sprayers now being produced, much fewer personnel could achieve the same tactic. This is part of the problem on the horizon.

---

## 5.5 Harmless Irritant Gas Sprays?

The introduction of hand held gas irritant sprays into Europe into countries such as Germany, France and most recently, the UK, has yielded an offensive as well as a defensive capacity. Again<sup>1</sup> in the UK we might have assumed they would be governed by existing UK policy on the introduction of new chemical weapons for domestic control.

Until the nineties, despite intensive research, only four chemical agents were primarily used for such purposes, namely CN, CS, CR and most recently (Peppergas) OC. This is because there are real difficulties in marrying an agent with low toxicity and high effectiveness. CN and CS (developed by Porton Down in the fifties) are in fact war gases and hundreds of deaths are attributed to their use in the Vietnam conflict where they were used to flush out Vietcong in tunnels.<sup>62</sup>

Porton scientists have always been quite realistic about the possible dangers of new chemical weapons for public order control. "As with other foreign chemicals to which man may be exposed, no matter how detailed, extensive and carefully effected are the pre-clinical toxicity investigations and observations in controlled human exposures, there can be no complete guarantee from such studies that there is absolute safety in use for a given chemical."<sup>63</sup> Such caution about weapons designed to be sprayed directly in the face is well founded. Their use in riot control is based on an assumption that the level of irritant will be dispersed because they will be deployed in wide open spaces. There are special dangers associated with using chemical aerosols in tight confines where dangerous concentrations can build up. As another scientist has commented, "Politician and scientist alike must accept the inescapable conclusion that any substance capable of producing an intolerable irritation at low concentrations must also produce a concomitantly high toxicity. In other words, the existence of ideal riot agents of sufficient safety not to impair the health of rioters or accidentally exposed innocents is merely notional."<sup>64</sup>

As we have seen, there is evidence that CS can cause permanent but non-lethal lung damage at comparatively low doses<sup>65</sup>, as well as second degree burns with blistering and severe dermatitis.<sup>66</sup> In situations where high exposure to CS has occurred, heart failure, hepatocellular damage and death have been reported (HMSO, 1971). Some evidence also exists that people subject to repeated doses of CS develop tolerance, further increasing their level of exposure.<sup>67</sup> One study has concluded that a single exposure to high level of respiratory irritants similar to CS have led to the development of 'reactive airways disease syndrome' in some individuals, characterised by prolonged cough and shortness of breath.<sup>68</sup> New restraint tactics used alongside gas sprays are a potential recipe for fatalities.

It is revealing that when tests on French made (SAE Alsetex) CS spray took place in the UK, a Metropolitan police inspector suffered burns to his eyes during tests in Northampton - thought to be due to the propellant.<sup>69</sup> It also emerged that Dr Jill Tan, the Home Office scientist who gave these devices the all clear, suffered blisters to her face when sprayed with the CS product during tests. Self-Defence expert Inspector Pete Boatman who was training the instructors when the accident happened has now been banned from training officers outside his region because his Chief Constable is worried about being sued by people injured by the incapacitant.<sup>70</sup> Throughout the CS trials in the UK, which began on March 1, 1996, the public were constantly reassured about the safety of this product based on French studies, studies undertaken in the USA and military research conducted at Porton Down. A UK Channel 4 Dispatches programme revealed serious flaws in these assumptions. (Liberty,

1996). The French gendarmerie keep no statistics or records of CS use to suggest it is safe. Indeed Professor Jean Claud Roujeau of the Hospital Henri Mondor in Paris can quote much evidence to the contrary. "I have to disagree because we have seen, in the last few years, several cases of patients suffering from severe skin reactions to these spray. These reactions look like acute burns, they are very spectacular and sometimes need hospitalisation for several days, and can reach 10-20 per cent of the body surface area of the patient. (See Fig. 30) It is generally agreed that above 20 per cent there is a risk of death, so I think it is impossible to consider these products as generally safe and harmless." (Liberty, opp cit)

The British Government also cited work by the US National Toxicology Programme (NTP) in Boston, but one of the world's leading toxicologists Professor Howard Hu said, "The NTP was purely designed to assess whether CS can cause cancer in laboratory animals. It was not designed to see whether CS could cause pulmonary (breathing) problems of a non carcinogenic nature, or skin problems and it really says nothing about the potential of CS to cause health problems in vulnerable people." Professor Hu also said that CS may actually cause asthma. "One of the conditions that CS may cause is commonly referred to as RADS, a variant of asthma caused by a very high, brief intense exposure to an irritant like CS". He also said that CS may be linked to chromosomal mutation - damage to the body's DNA itself.

In fact, the French made spray was given a specification in the UK which demanded that it be a 5% solution and release 5 centileters of fluid per burst which compares with U.S. versions which contain a 1% solution and release a 1% burst. In other words the French Sprays adopted by the UK were 25 times as strong as those used in the United States. It is perhaps somewhat revealing that the UK Government gave the go ahead for deployment of these sprays before the trials were complete and before all the relevant research was published in the scientific press.

In fact the safety concerns outlined above, are even more pressing in regard to this newly introduced disabling chemical, Oleoresin Capsicum (OC), or 'peppergas'. OC is a new irritant based on extracts from Chile pepper. As a plant toxin it is banned for use in war by the 1972 Biological Weapons convention but not for internal security use.

Porton Down began researching analogues of capsicum after it was used as a military harassing agent in World War I in the form of acylated vanillylamide and its more potent homologues such as VAN as a possible replacement for the riot agent CN. However, the agent was predominantly used in the seventies for Porton funded studies in the neurophysiology of pain such as those conducted in 1975 by Foster and Ramage at Manchester University's Medical School.<sup>71</sup> However, it was in the USA that companies transformed this irritant into a commercial product which is now widely used by both police, corrections departments and private citizens.

The effects of peppergas are far more severe, including temporary blindness which last from 15-30 minutes, a burning sensation of the skin which last from 45 to 60 minutes, upper body spasms which force a person to bend forward and uncontrollable coughing making it difficult to breathe or speak for between 3 to 15 minutes.

For those with asthma, taking other drugs, or subject to restraining techniques which restrict the breathing passages, there is a risk of death. The Los Angeles Times has reported at least 61 deaths associated with police use of pepper spray since 1990 in the USA,<sup>72</sup> and the American Civil Liberties Union (ACLU) documented 27 deaths in custody of people

sprayed with peppergas in California alone, since 1993.<sup>73</sup>

Whilst peppergas has been widely adopted in the US and Canada so far it has not seen widespread usage in Europe. Nevertheless, several European companies such as France,<sup>74</sup> Germany,<sup>75</sup> Spain<sup>76</sup> and the UK<sup>77</sup> are known to be either marketing their own brand or importing OC sprays and backpacks from the USA. However, the US Army concluded in a 1993 Aberdeen Proving Ground study that pepper spray could cause "Mutagenic effects, carcinogenic effects, sensitization, cardiovascular and pulmonary toxicity, neurotoxicity, as well as possible human fatalities .There is a risk in using this product on a large and varied population" (Salem, 1993) However, the pepper spray got the go ahead despite the reservations of the US military scientists after FBI tests gave it the all clear.

It has subsequently been revealed that the head of the FBI's Less-Than lethal Weapons Programme, Special Agent Thomas WW Ward, took a \$57,000 bribe from a peppergas manufacturer to give the Zarc product Capstun, the all clear. British researchers highlighted the conflict of scientific evidence to the South California branch of ACLU who then took vigorous action to have the agent withdrawn. Berkley's Police Commission voted for a 60 day moratorium on Peppergas.<sup>78</sup> ACLU is now looking at the legal implications and has asked the FBI to immediately retract and rescind all research documentation. Allan Parachini, Public Affairs Director of ACLU has said "The Ward Scandal in some ways exceeds the Rodney King beatings in terms of its potential impact on law enforcement, since FBI research helped convince police departments across the country that pepper spray was a safe and effective way to subdue suspects." In fact the breach of trust is much more serious since many other countries as disparate as Australia and India have subsequently adopted peppergas on the back of US research.

Not surprisingly, recent company marketing has focused on providing training and certification to insulate officers from lawsuits associated with deaths in custody cases. The effects of OC are so severe that companies such as Bioshield & Foxguard have started to market decontamination wipes to meet peppergas "post application requirements which in turn reduces the potential for litigation".

In the face of such findings, any European Member State who permits the deployment of the OC irritant, may well find themselves facing legal action in the future, if fatalities or other unusual impacts emerge. It is recommended that the European Parliament errs on the side of caution and calls for a moratorium on the acquisition, sale and deployment of Oleoresin Capsicum irritant sprays, until independent research is undertaken on its safety and published in full in the scientific press for peer review.

## **5.6 Second Generation Incapacitation Weapons**

In the Nineties, the revolution in so called 'non-lethal weapons' was given fresh impetus by new US programmes to fight internal conflicts - ostensibly without casualties. The US Government was driven towards finding a universal panacea because of a series of embarrassing and widely publicised debacles including the Rodney King beating, the Waco siege and their unfortunate experiences in Somalia, where they failed in crowd control operations with only lethal technology. The new policy was avidly pushed in the States by the likes of Col. John Alexander (who made his name as part of the Phoenix Assassination programmes during the Vietnam war) and science fiction writers such as Alvin Toffler (Toffler, 1994) and Janet and Chris Morris, (Morris & Morris, 1990, 1994) and picked up by the

DoD and Justice Department.

Thus a second generation of kinetic, chemical, optico-acoustic, microwave, disabling and paralysing technologies is on the horizon, to join the existing arsenal of weapons designed for public order control. Much of the initial new work has been undertaken in US nuclear laboratories such as Oak Ridge, Lawrence Livermore and Los Alamos. Many cynics see the work as a rice bowl initiative with scientists looking for new weapons projects to justify their future careers as the cold war made their old skill redundant. Already they have come up with a pandora's box of new technologies. These include:

- \* Ultra-sound generators, which cause disorientation, vomiting and involuntary defecation, disturbing the ear system which controls balance and inducing nausea. The system which uses two speakers can target individuals in a crowd.
- \* Visual stimulus and illusion techniques such as high intensity strobes which pulse in the critical epileptic fit-inducing flashing frequency and holograms used to project active camouflage.
- \* Reduced energy kinetic weapons. Variants on the bean bag philosophy which ostensibly will result in no damage ( similar claims were once made about plastic bullets). (See Fig. 32)
- \* New disabling, calmative, sleep inducing agents mixed with DMSO which enables the agent to quickly cross the skin barrier and an extensive range of pain causing, paralysing and foul-smelling area-denial chemicals. Some of these are chemically engineered variants of the heroin molecule. They work extremely rapidly, one touch and disablement follows. Yet one person's tranquillization may be another's lethal dose. (See Fig. 33)
- \* Microwave and acoustic disabling systems. (see Fig. 34)
- \* Human capture nets which can be laced with chemical irritant or electrified to pack an extra disabling punch. (See Fig. 34)



\* Lick 'em and stick 'em technology such as the Sandia National Laboratory's foam gun which expands to between 35-50 times its original volume. Its extremely sticky, gluing together any target's feet and hands to the pavement. (See Fig. 35)

\* Aqueous barrier foam which can be laced with pepper spray.

\* Blinding laser weapons and Isotropic radiator shells which use superheated gaseous plasma to produce a dazzling burst of laser like light. (See Fig. 36)

\* Thermal guns which incapacitate through a wall by raising body temperature to 107 degrees.

\* Magnetosphere gun which delivers what feels like a blow to the head.

We are no longer at a theoretical stage with these weapons. US companies are already piloting new systems, lobbying hard and where possible, laying down potentially lucrative patents. For example, last year *New Scientist* reported that the American Technology Corporation (ATC) of Poway California has used what it calls acoustical heterodyning technology to target individuals in a crowd with infra-sound to pinpoint an individual 200-300

---

metres away. The system can also project sonic holograms which can conjure audio messages out of thin air so just one person hears.<sup>79</sup> Meanwhile, *Jane's* reported that the US Army Research Laboratory has produced a variable velocity rifle for lethal or non lethal use a new twist to flexible response.<sup>80</sup> Other companies are promoting robots for use in riot and prison control.

The National Institute of Justice in the US is now actively soliciting new ideas for such weapons from corporate bodies,<sup>81</sup> and corporate US has responded with bodies like SPIE (The International Society For Optical Engineering), which have enthusiastically responded with a special conference on 'Enabling Technologies for Law Enforcement and Security' at the Hynes Convention centre in Boston, Nov 19-21, 1996. The panel on less than lethal technologies has experts talking on subjects such as: The non-lethal laser baton; design of a variable velocity gun system for law enforcement applications; sticky shocker; definition of lethality thresholds for KE less-lethal projectiles; violence reduction and assailant control with laser sighted police pistols; directed energy technologies: weaponisation and barrier applications; pepper spray projectile for countering hostage and barricade situations; aqueous foam as a less than lethal technology for prison applications etc. A formal Pentagon policy on the use of non-lethal weapons was prepared last year in response to Congressional instructions to initiate a joint acquisitions programme. Whilst there are practical problems regarding whether it is preferable to leave an enemy or a citizen dead rather than permanently maimed, and whether or not hallucinogenic or other psychotropic 'calmative' agents fall foul of the Chemical Weapons Convention, the spending call was for \$15 million annually over the next three years, to fund new and existing projects.<sup>82</sup>

Critics of such projects suggest that non-lethal war is a contradiction in terms. Many of the so called non-lethal weapons are in reality are far from non-lethal. They can and have killed, maimed, blinded and scalped innocent bystanders. There is a real danger that they will make conflicts more lethal by enraging crowds and by paralysing people making them more vulnerable to other operations by the military and security forces. In that sense these weapons could be considered pre-lethal and actually lead to higher casualty rates. (See above) In fact the US proponents of these weapons are under no illusions. Their focus is 'not to replace lethal munitions but to augment existing and future capabilities which will provide a spectrum of force response options.'<sup>83</sup> The area most commentators have not addressed is the extent that such weapons will help the military create new roles for themselves as part of internal policing operations.

Most of the debate has been about their role in war. We know from the proceedings of the Non Lethal Defence II conference, (organised by The American Defence Preparedness Association held in March last year), that the that the Joint Program Office of Special Technology Countermeasures (JPO-STC) have developed a multi-service co-ordination strategy that incorporates both the HQ Allied Forces of Southern Europe and the 'Doctrine & Training HQ' of the United Kingdom.<sup>84</sup> Other formal liaison links between the USA non-lethal research community and Member States are anticipated but little public information has emerged.

The work done so far has led to dubious weapons based on dubious research, strongly influenced by commercial rather than humanitarian considerations. There is a pressing need for a wide ranging debate in the European Parliament of the humanitarian and civil liberties implications of allowing these weapons on to European soil to become part of the technology of political control in the EU. Much of the work that has been undertaken in secret, but part of the bibliography of the present report covers a representative sample of the available literature. What is required is a much more detailed assessment of these weapons than space

---

permits here and it is recommended that a new study be commissioned to achieve this work. In the meantime, it would be useful to ask for the European Commission to report on existing liaison arrangements between Member States and the US on Non-lethal weapons and the nature and extent of any joint activities.

## **5.6 RECOMMENDATIONS**

(i). Informed by principle 3 of the United Nations Basic Principles on The Use of Force & Firearms (which states that: " the development and deployment of non-lethal incapacitating weapons should be carefully evaluated in order to minimise the risk of endangering uninvolved persons, and the use of such weapons should be carefully controlled.") and principle 4 (which require governments to take steps to ensure that arbitrary or abusive use of force is not used by law enforcement officers, and that force is used "only if other means remain ineffective"), the committee should consider asking the European Parliament to reaffirm its demand of May 1982, for a ban on the use of plastic bullets.



(ii). In the light of last summer's events at Drumcree in Northern Ireland, the Committee is advised to seek confirmation from the Commission that: Member States are fully aware of their responsibilities under Principles 3 and 4 of the United Nations Basic Principles on the Use of Force & Firearms by Law Enforcement Officials and to ask for clarification of exactly what steps individual Member States are taking to ensure that these are fully met as the power of "less-lethal weapons" changes and whether consistent standards apply.

(iii). The European Parliament should be asked to establish objective criteria for assessing the biomedical effects of so called non-lethal weapons that are independent from existing commercial or governmental research undertaken to-date. It is also recommended that further research is commissioned on the range and types of technologies which have been developed by the US non-lethal doctrine so far, together with an assessment of their anticipated and unforeseen social and political implications.

(iv). The Commission should be requested to report on the existing liaison arrangements for the second generation of non-lethal weapons to enter European Union from the USA and call for an independent report on their alleged safety as well as their intended and unforeseen social and political effects. During the interim period, deployment by the police, the military or paramilitary special forces, of US made or licensed chemical irritant, kinetic, acoustic, laser, electromagnetic frequency, capture, entanglement, injector or electrical disabling and paralysing weapons, should be prohibited within Europe.

(v). The European Parliament should: (a) Note the biased research on Peppergas (OC) undertaken by corrupt FBI officials and the continuing use of FBI safety assurances in other countries on the basis of this flawed research; (b) Call for a ban on Peppergas (OC) deployment or usage within EU Member States, until new independent research on OC is undertaken.

(vi). That all research on chemical irritants should be published in open scientific journals before authorization for any usage is permitted and that the safety criteria for such chemicals should be treated as if they were drugs rather than riot control agents.

(vii). Research on the alleged safety of existing crowd control weapons and of all future innovations in crowd control weapons should be placed in the public domain prior to any decision towards deployment.

---

## 6. NEW PRISON CONTROL SYSTEMS

Some of the equipment described above, such as the surveillance, area denial, surveillance and crowd control technologies, also finds a ready use inside permanent prisons and houses of correction. Other devices such as the area denial, perimeter fencing systems such as portable coils of razor wire, prison transport vehicles with mini cage cells, and tagging equipment are used to create temporary holding centres.

Permanent prisons are however, literally custom built control environments, where every act and thing, including the architecture, the behaviour of the prison officers and daily routines, are functionally organised with that purpose in mind. Therefore many of the technologies discussed above are built in to the prison structure and integral to policing systems used to contain their inmates. For example, area denial technology, intruder detection equipment and surveillance devices are instrumental in hermetically sealing high security prisons. Everything from electronically operated prison gates and cell doors, to razor wire and video surveillance on the perimeter walls, serve this end.

If disturbances develop within a prison, the riot technologies and tactics outlined above, are also available for use by prison officers. The trend has been to train specialized MUFTI (Minimum Force Tactical Intervention ) squads for this purpose. Outside Europe, irritant gas has been used not only to crush revolt but also to punish political detainees,<sup>85</sup> or to eject reticent prisoners from their cells before execution.<sup>86</sup> Anyone deemed to be a trouble maker may become the potential target for further containment, the type and variety of which, depend to a large extent on the prevailing norms and political climate. Thus physical restraint equipment covers a range from straitjackets and body-belts at one end of the spectrum to thumbcuffs and leg shackles at the other. Recently, the International Observatory on Prisons criticized Spain's so called Register of Special Treatment Prisoners held in solitary confinement for prolonged periods and said this could be infringing the European Convention against Torture.<sup>87</sup>

Other approaches include special stripped and padded cells, segregated units which have been used Inverness in Scotland to form a cage within a cage;<sup>88</sup> isolation units like the now abandoned system used at Wakefield Jail;<sup>89</sup> the Tote Trakt cells used to imprison the Bader Meinhof gang in Germany, which were designed to mimic sensory deprivation; or entire blocks of segregated isolation cells like the 750 Security Housing Units and 3,000 maximum security cells run by the California House of Corrections department at the punitive warehousing prison at Pelican Bay.<sup>90</sup> The Pelican Bay complex is a good example of where a lack of proper accountability can bring widespread systematic abuse, even if the prison is one of the most modern. In 1995, Judge Thelton E. Henderson said the prison was one of the most abusive and that prison officers not only ignored the abuses but "also followed a management strategy that permitted the use of excessive force for the purpose of management and deterrence." The Judge informed the Federal District Court of guards who assaulted prisoners in cells with batons, high voltage taser guns, chained them up for hours in "fetal restraints" with their wrists bound to their ankles for 22 hours a day.<sup>91</sup>

Apart from mechanical restraint, prison authorities also have access to pharmacological approaches for immobilising inmates, colloquially known as 'the liquid cosh.' These vary from psychotropic drugs such as anti-depressants, sedatives and tranquilliser to powerful hypnotics. Drugs like largactil or Serenace offer the chemical equivalent of a strait jacket and their usage is becoming increasingly controversial as prison populations rise and larger numbers on inmates are 'treated'. In the United States, the trend for punishment to become therapy reaches its apotheosis with 'behaviour modification' which uses Pavlovian reward and

punishment routines to recondition behaviour. Drugs like anectine, (a curare derivative), which produce either fear or pain, are used in aversion therapy. In prisons, the possibilities of testing new social control drugs are extensive, whilst actual controls are few. Houses of correction form the new laboratories for developing the next generation of drugs for social reprogramming, whilst the pharmacology laboratories of both the universities and the military provide scores of new psychoactive drugs each year.<sup>92</sup>

Way back in the 1970's, J.A. Meyer of the US Defence Department suggested a countrywide network of transceivers for monitoring all prisoners on parole, via an irremovable transponder.<sup>93</sup> The idea was that parolees movements could be continuously checked and the system would facilitate certain areas or hours to be out of bounds, whilst having the economic advantage of cutting down on the costs of clothing and feeding the prisoner. If prisoners go missing, the police can automatically home in on their last position. The system came into operation use in America in the mid 1980's when some private prisons started to operate a transponder based parole system.<sup>94</sup> The system has now spread into Canada and Europe where it is known as electronic tagging. Whilst the logic of tagging is difficult to resist, critics have argued that whilst tagging carries the promise of being an effective alternative to prison, a look at the criminological literature, this assertion is questionable.(MacMahon, 1996). The clientele appears not to be offenders who would have been imprisoned but rather low risk offenders who are most likely to be released into the community anyway. Because of this, the system is not cheaper since the authorities gain the added expense of supplying monitoring devices to offenders who would have been released anyway. Electronic tagging is however beneficial to the companies who sell such systems. Tagging also has a profitable role inside prisons in the U.S. and in some prisons, notably, DeKalb County Jail near Atlanta, all prisoners are bar coded. (Christie, 1993, p. 96)

Critics such as Lilly & Knepper (1992, 186-7) argue that in examining the international aspects of crime control as industry, more attention is needed to the changing activities of the companies which used to provide supplies to the military. At the end of the cold war, "with defence contractors reporting declines in sales, the search for new markets is pushing corporate decision making, it should be no surprise to see increased corporate activity in criminal justice." Where such companies previously profited from wars with foreign enemies, they are increasingly turning their energy to the new opportunities afforded by crime control as industry.(Christie, 1994). Increasingly in the U.S, we witness the trend toward private prisons and the critical issue here is can the privatisation of prison control create a rehabilitation process if its dominant raison d'etre is profit from control systems and hence cost cutting.

Many European countries are now experiencing a rapid process of privatisation of prisons by corporate conglomerations, predominantly from the USA. Many of the prisons run by these organisations in the US have cultures and control techniques which are alien to European traditions. Such a process of privatisation can lead to a bridgehead for importing U.S. corrections mentality, methods and technologies into Europe and there is a pressing need to ensure a consensus on what constitutes acceptable practice. There is a further danger that such privatisation will lead to cost cutting practices of human warehousing, rather than the more long term beneficial practice of prisoner rehabilitation.

In some European countries, particularly Britain, where changes in penal policy are leading to a rapid rise in prison population without additional resources being applied to the sector, the imperative is to cut costs either through using technology or by privatising prisons.<sup>95</sup> Already,

the UK Prison Service has compiled a shopping list of computer based options with existing CCTV surveillance systems being complemented by geophones, identity

recognition technology and forward looking infra-red systems which can spot weapons and drugs.<sup>96</sup> Alongside such proactive technologies, UK prisons will face increasing pressure to tool up for trouble. Much this weaponry including the contract for between £950,000 and £2,500,000 of side handled batons, kubotans, riot shields etc. made by the Prison Service in March 1995, are likely to be originally manufactured in the United States.<sup>97</sup>

The U.S.A adopts a far more militarised prison regime than anywhere in Europe outside of Northern Ireland. A massive prison industrial complex has mushroomed to maintain the strict control regimes that typify American Houses of Correction. The future prospect is of that alien technology coming here, with very little in the way of public or parliamentary debate. A few examples of US prison technologies and proliferation illustrate the dangers.

Many US prisons now use peppergas. The Department of Justice and every Federal Court that has looked at its use in correctional facilities has found abuses. For example at the privately run West Tennessee Detention Facility, prison guards pumped peppergas into two dormitories seized by inmates.<sup>98</sup> In late 1994, the Department of Justice Civil Rights Division, investigated a County Jail in Syracuse, New York, and reported "an unacceptably high and improper use of pepperspray . . . Nearly every inmate told of excessive and improper use . . . particularly when inmates are not resistant and after the inmate has been restrained and presents no danger." One suicidal inmate in Syracuse was restrained with three cans of pepperspray and died shortly afterwards of positional asphyxia.<sup>99</sup> In the US, Federal Laboratories are already marketing a remote control systems (TG Guard), which can automatically dispense peppergas through specific zones in a prison complex from a remote firing location.<sup>100</sup> (See Fig. 37).

Many prisons in the U.S, use Nova electronic 50,000 volt extraction shields, electronic stun prods and most recently the REACT remote controlled stunbelts. In 1994, the US Federal Bureau of Prisons decided to use remote-controlled stunbelts on prisoners considered dangerous to prevent them from escaping during transportation and court appearances. By May 1996, the Wisconsin Department of Corrections said that no longer will inmates be chained together "but will be restrained by the use of stunbelts and individual restraints." Stun Tech of Cleveland Ohio has said that it wants to see its stunbelts introduced into the chain gang programs of Alabama, Florida and Louisiana. In fact by 1996, it was reported that the US Marshals service and over 100 county agencies have obtained such belts as well as 16 state correctional agencies including Alaska, California, Colorado, Delaware, Florida, Georgia, Kansas, Ohio and Washington (Amnesty International, 1997).

Stun Tech literature claims that its high pulse stunbelt can be activated from 300 feet. After a warning noise, the Remote Electronically Activated Control Technology (REACT) belt inflicts a 50,000 volt shock for 8 seconds. This high pulsed current enters the prisoners left kidney region then enters the body of the victim along for example blood channels and nerve pathways. Each pulse results in a rapid body shock extending to the whole of the brain and central nervous system. The makers promote the belt "for total psychological supremacy . . .

of potentially troublesome prisoners." Stunned prisoners lose control of the bladders and bowels. "After all, if you were wearing the contraption around your waist that by the mere push of a button in someone's hand, could make you defecate or urinate yourself, what would you do from the psychological standpoint?"<sup>101</sup> Amnesty International wants Washington to ban the belts because they can be used to torture, and calls them, "cruel, inhuman and degrading." Some officials say the belts can save money because fewer guards would be needed. But human rights activists and some jailers oppose them as the most degrading new measure in an increasingly barbaric field." (Kilborn,1997) Already, some European countries are in the process of evaluating stunbelt systems for use here. (Marks, 1996)

The U.S. Federal Bureau of Prisons is responsible for a prison population of some 101,000 inmates experiencing according to their Chief of Security, Jim Mahan, a 25% overcrowding effect within the 81 feral prisons across the U.S.A. An additional 17 new facilities are under construction and 10 others will be privatised. As a result of rising tensions within US jails and the need to respond, the Federal Bureau of Prisons has become a formal part of the new research programme on less-lethal weapons. Disturbance control squads are specialised units used in US jails to quell riots and Mahan identified future needs in term of (a) aqueous foams; (b) containment nets; (c) anti-traction devices; (d) aesthetic darts/pellets; (e) chemical area dispensers; (f) noise weapons such as acoustic generators; (g) infra-ultrasound; (h) low energy lasers; (i) optical munitions in addition to the kinetic energy, chemical and electrical weapons they now deploy.<sup>102</sup>

Without proper licensing and a clear consensus on what is expected from private prisons in Europe, multinational private prison conglomerations could act as a bridgehead for similar sorts of technology to enter the European crime control industry. Proper limits need to be set when a licence is granted with a comprehensive account taken of that company's past track record in terms of civil liberties, rehabilitation and crisis management rather than just cost per prisoner held.

## **6. RECOMMENDATIONS**

The Committee should ask the Commission to:

- (i). Ensure that the UN Minimum treatment of prisoners rules banning the use of leg irons on prisoners are implemented in all EU correctional facilities.
- (ii). Implement a ban on the introduction of inbuilt gassing systems inside European gaols on the basis of the manufacturers warnings of the dangers of using chemical riot control agents in enclosed spaces. Restrictions should also be made on the use of chemical irritants from whatever source in correctional facilities wherever research has shown that a concentration of that irritant could either kill or be associated with permanent damage to health.
- (iii). Ensure that all private prison operations within the European Union should be subject to a common and consistent licensing regime by the host member. No licence should be granted where proven human rights violations by that contractor have been made elsewhere. Any failure to secure a licence in one European state should debar that private prison contractor

from bidding for other European contracts (pending evidence of adequate human rights training and appropriate improvements in standard operating procedures and controls by that corporation or company).

(iv). Seek agreement between all Member States to ensure that:

(a) All riot control, prisoner transport and extraction technology which is in use or proposed for use in all prisons, (whether state or privately run), should be subject to prior approval by the competent member authorities on the basis of independent research;

(b) Automated systems of indiscriminate punishment such as built in baton round firing mechanisms. should be prohibited.

(c). The use of electroshock restraining devices or other remote control punishment devices including shock- shields should be immediately suspended in any private or public prison in the European Union, until and unless independent medical evidence

can clearly demonstrate that their use will not contribute to deaths in custody, torture or other cruel, inhuman or degrading treatment or punishment.

(v) The European Parliament should be requested to establish a rigorous independent and impartial inquiry into the use of stun belts, stunguns and shields, and all other types and variants of electroshock weapons in Member States, to assess their medical and other effects in terms of international human rights standards regulating the treatment of prisoners and the use of force; the inquiry should examine all known cases of deaths or injury resulting from the use of these instruments, and the results of the inquiry should be published without delay

(vi). Prohibit the use of kill fencing and lethal area denial systems in any prison whether private or public, within the European Union.

## **7. INTERROGATION, TORTURE TECHNIQUES & TECHNOLOGIES**

Millennia of research and development have been expended in devising ever more cruel and inhumane means of extracting obedience and information from reluctant victims or achieving excruciatingly painful and long-drawn-out deaths for those who would question or challenge the prevalent status quo. What has changed in more recent times is (i) the increasing requirement for speed in breaking down prisoners' resistance; (ii) the adoption of sophisticated methods based on a scientific approach and (iii) a need for invisible torture which leaves no or few marks which might be used by organisations like Amnesty International to label a particular government, a torturing state.<sup>103</sup> According to Amnesty, there is also an increasing trend for torture and ill treatment to directed at common criminal suspects and social 'underdogs' such as immigrants and members of racial minorities (Forrest,



1996). Today, the phenomena of torture has grown to a worldwide epidemic. A report by the Redress Trust in 1995, found that 151 countries were involved in torture, inhuman or degrading treatment (Fig. 38), despite the fact that 106 states have ratified, acceded to or signed the Convention Against Torture.<sup>104</sup>

The advent of modern torture technique can be traced back to the Russian NKVD, which used sensory deprivation and multiple levels of brutality to induce stress before 'conveyor' style questioning by relays of interrogators for days on end, thereby industrialising state terror. These approaches had the dual requirement of extracting information and breaking down personality in order to elicit public confessions as the era of the 'show trial' opened up.<sup>105</sup> There is a continuum between such coerced confessions and torture.<sup>106</sup>

These techniques can themselves be regarded as part of an evolving technology which can be further researched and developed before being transferred elsewhere. Again, like all the technology of political control, torture technology has three components, hardware, software and liveware (the human elements), which are all woven together to form manipulative programmes of socio-political control. The hardware can include both modern and medieval prisoner restraining, disabling and repressive technologies, for example leg shackles, thumbcuffs, and suspension equipment, which despite being prohibited by Rule 33 of the United Nations Standard Minimum Rules For the Treatment of Prisoners (United Nations, 1955),<sup>107</sup> are still being manufactured (Fig. 39 & Fig. 40);<sup>108</sup> it also encompasses blunt trauma-inducing drugs (e.g. Aminazin, apomorphine, curare, suxamethonium, haloperidol, insulin, sulfazin, triflazin, tizertsin, sanapax, etaperazin, phrenolone, trisedil, mazjeptil, seduxin and motiden-depo (Plate and Darvi, 1981). After World War II, the USA, for example, undertook considerable research on the use of drugs for obtaining intelligence from interrogees independent from their volition, for example, project Chatter.<sup>109</sup> This research was expanded during the Korean War and included laboratory experiments on animals and

---

humans using Anabasis aphylla, scoplamin and mescaline in order to determine their speech inducing qualities. Overseas experiments were conducted as part of the project."<sup>110</sup> The CIA later expanded this work in what became known as Projects Bluebird and Artichoke. A whole series of projects were then initiated under Projects MKDELTA and MKULTRA which were concerned with "the research and development of chemical, biological and radiological materials capable for employment in clandestine operations to control human behaviour."<sup>111</sup> Much of the CIA work on behaviour modification was later adapted towards less-lethal disabling chemicals.<sup>112</sup> More recently, Spain has been accused of using vagrants to test the use of anaesthetic drugs to make it easier for the security forces to kidnap guerillas of the Basque separatist organisation ETA.<sup>113</sup>

## 7.1 Torture Hardware

Other torture hardware includes electroshock weapons, electrically heated hot tables, whips, iron-chain filled rubber hoses, cat-o'-nine-tails, clubs, canes, specially designed torture devices and interrogation rooms using white noise (Fig. 41) (Sweeney 1991a and 1991b) and stroboscopic UV light (*New Scientist*, 1973). Much of this equipment is home made but some of the newer technologies are purpose built and may be used by successive law enforcement

agencies after one torturing regime is replaced by another. For example, the 'Apollo machine' which was devised by SAVAK, the Shah's secret police in Iran (it delivered an electric shock to sensitive parts of the body, while a steel helmet covered prisoners' heads to amplify their screams), was also used by the succeeding regime's religious police. (Mather, 1982)

Helen Bamber, Director of the British Medical Foundation for the Treatment of the Victims of Torture, has described electroshock batons as 'the most universal modern tool of the torturers'. (Gregory, 1995) Recent surveys of torture victims have confirmed that after systematic beating, electroshock is one of the most common factors (London, 1993); (Rasmussen, 1990). If one looks at the country reports of Amnesty International, electroshock torture is the Esperanto of the most repressive states. Many examples of its use have been reported including Austria,<sup>114</sup> Greece (Council of Europe, 1994); China (Amnesty International 1992b), Ballantyne, 1992, 1995); and Saudi Arabia (Amnesty International, 1994). Amnesty International has just published a survey of fifty countries where electric shock torture and ill treatment has been recorded since 1990.<sup>115</sup>

According to the manufacturers, the new pulsed variants of electroshock weapon were developed in the 1980's on the basis of biomedical research. They come in several variants including hand held prods and batons, (Fig. 42) electrified riot shields (Fig. 43) and electrified dart systems like the Taser (Fig. 44.). Electroshock weapons work on the induction coil principle. They are battery powered devices which step up the voltage several thousand fold to produce a high voltage low amperage shock that affects the victim's muscle control. As well as severe pain and a temporary paralysis, such weapons also achieve a psychological effect because of the dancing display of crackling blue lightning which traverses the electrodes of both shields and prods.

An independent survey by the UK Forensic Science Service (FSS) (commissioned by the British Home Office), examined the possible hazardous effects of a range of different electroshock devices on the human body (Robinson, et al., 1990). The FSS study reported that receiving a typical discharge from an electroshock prod up to half a second startles and repels the victim; one to two seconds and the victim loses the ability to stand up; three to five seconds and loss of skeletal muscle control is total and immobilization occurs. The effect can last for between five and fifteen minutes. The FSS study also reported that modern pulsed electroshock weapons are more powerful than the old fashioned cattle prods by nearly two

---

orders of magnitude.

Portable electrified riot shields have been manufactured since the mid-1980's for prisoner capture and control. They comprise a transparent polycarbonate plate through which metal strips are interlaced. A button activated induction coil in the handle sends 40,000 - 100,000 volts arcing across the metal strips, accompanied by intermittent indigo flashing sparks and an intimidating crackle as the air between the electrodes is ionized. They work by charging up and then instantly discharging a capacitor, to produce a chain of high impulse shocks. A sales video shows how the victim can be instantaneously thrown to the ground on impact, completely incapacitated.



Manufacturers' claims that these products are "safe" are open to interpretation. Deaths have been reported from both Tasers<sup>116</sup> and from shock shields.<sup>117</sup> One of the key experts used by manufacturers of electroshock weapons to justify claims of the generic safety of these devices has refuted such an interpretation.<sup>118</sup> There is also the need to take into account the political context in which many of these weapons are used since push button torture may be just one methodology applied as part of an entire spectrum of abuse.

## 7.2 Torture Software

Apart from such hardware, there are also numerous standard operating procedures which form the 'software' component of torture. Examples of training supplied to authoritarian regimes include the low intensity conflict training used to capture, stress and 'soften up' dissidents (Watson 1980), advisory support and technical assistance, including teaching of scientific methods of 'deep interrogation' procedures and the more brutal forms of human destruction.

Research and development in modern torture techniques and technologies has focused upon methods which cause suffering and intimidation without leaving much in the way of embarrassing long-term visible evidence of brutality. However, researchers in torture rehabilitation are gradually evolving more sophisticated methods for detecting and verifying the use of torture (Karlsmark, et al., 1988; Rasmussen and Skylv, 1993).

A vast range of torture techniques have been evolved.<sup>119</sup> The names of these techniques signify how systematized this behaviour has become. Some torturing states evolve their own lexicon of systematized abuse. For example, in China there are dian ji (electrical assault), gui bian (down on knees whipping), jieju (chains and fetters), shouzhikao (finger cuffs), zhiliaio (rod fetters), menbanliao (shackleboard) (Figs. 39, 40, & 45.) and so on, (Human Rights Watch, 1992; Amnesty International, 1992b).<sup>120</sup> A similar set of routinized torture techniques emerged in Latin America in the 1970's. (Figs. 46, 47 & 48).

The flow of modern repressive 'technique' includes expertise in courses on low intensity conflict management in operations deemed to be 'counter terror' or operations other than war. Some of these approaches are formally coded.<sup>121</sup> In January 1997, for example, a CIA 'Human Resource Exploitation Training Manual' was released in response to a FOIA request and detailed torture methods against suspected subversives during the 1980's refuting claims by the agency that no such methods were taught there.<sup>122</sup>

Intense interrogation methodologies border on torture, particularly when they incorporate scientific approaches based on psycho-pharmacology or sensory deprivation, or involve levels of physical terror and softening-up processes of intimidation which sap the will of the prisoner to resist. What has evolved from this quest for ever more powerful techniques to break the

---

human spirit is a classical form of operant conditioning designed to teach the target psyche debilitation, dependence and dread (Biderman & Zimmer, 1965). (See Chart 10). Just occasionally, hard evidence of such research comes to light (Anon, 1993). In the case of Northern Ireland, BSSRS member Tim Shallice was probably the first to identify a scientific

methodology at work in the pre-interrogation treatments (See Chart 11) used on detainees in the first wave of internment introduced into Northern Ireland in 1971. Shallice identified the real nature of the special treatment dished out to a selected few - associating it with sensory deprivation techniques (Shallice, 1973) (See Chart 12), and an experiment where those targeted were "guinea pigs" according to McGuffin (1974).

In Northern Ireland, the findings of pioneer sensory isolation pioneers such as Hebb, 1958; Smith & Lensky, 1959, Lilly, 1955 and Zubek and Solomon, et al. 1959, were modified by the British Army to create a new process of coercive and debilitating torture which left no marks.<sup>123</sup> Hebb found that after leaving such experiments, volunteers were disorientated and very suggestible to propaganda. We can conclude that in the far more disturbing conditions of arrest, the anxiety created by these techniques would confuse the victims' thought processes so much that they would fall easy prey to the bad man-good man act. The works of Lilly, Smith and Lensky showed that among the after-effects of sensory deprivation experiences were loss of identification, feelings of unreality and disorientation. Fear and panic were found to be common in anyone remaining in an environment of perceptual deprivation for more than two hours. As was apparent from the psychological research, anything over 24 hours 'at the wall' would be sufficient to induce psychotic breakdown. It has now been established that the long term effects of such experiences are traumatic neuroses comparable to shell shock or in modern parlance, it rapidly induced post traumatic stress syndrome.<sup>124</sup>

We know that such approaches are designed to intimidate the wider population rather than just to extract specific information from any one individual; they are heuristic and can be taught to others (See McHardy, 1976 and the *Times*, 1980). The parallels of the British techniques with those of the CIA Human Resource Training Manual discussed above are striking. The CIA manual discusses using intense fear, deep exhaustion, solitary confinement, unbearable anxiety, standing to attention for long periods of time, sleep and food deprivation, stripping suspects naked and keeping them blindfolded in windowless, dark interrogation rooms with no toilet. Only in January of 1997, did the CIA formally renounce and prohibit its agents from using these torture manuals.<sup>125</sup> In the meantime, variants of this methodology have appeared elsewhere, e.g., by the Palestinian Authority which was set up in May 1994.<sup>126</sup>

Some interrogation techniques are intended to kill. For example the use of a heavy wooden roller to crush the limbs of detainees in Kashmir. This practice results in the release of myoglobin, heme and other related muscle proteins and toxins (Rhabdomyolysis) which leads to acute renal failure. In the absence of kidney dialysis, the results are fatal.<sup>127</sup> Other regimes have resorted to delayed poisoning of their dissidents who die after their release from incarceration, e.g. by the use of Thallium which was deployed against Kurds in Iraq and most recently (according to the ongoing Truth Commission), by South Africa's Apartheid regime.<sup>128</sup>

### **7.3 Torture Liveware**

In any bureaucracy of repression, there are personnel schooled in the ideological attitudes necessary to keep such systems in operation (Fig.49). In some cases this schooling takes place literally, for example at the infamous School of the Americas based at Fort Benning in

|                       |                           |                 |
|-----------------------|---------------------------|-----------------|
| <b>General Method</b> | <b>Effects (Purposes)</b> | <b>Variants</b> |
|-----------------------|---------------------------|-----------------|

|                                  |                                                                                                                                                                                        |                                                                                                                                                                      |
|----------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1. Isolation.                    | Deprives victim of all social support of his ability to resist. Develops and intense concern with self. Makes victim dependent upon interrogator.                                      | Complete solitary confinement. Complete isolations. Semi isolation. Group isolation.                                                                                 |
| 2. Monopolisation of Perception. | Fixes attention upon immediate predicament. Fosters introspection. Eliminates stimuli competing with those controlled by captor. Frustrates all action not consistent with compliance. | Physical isolation. Darkness or bright light. Barren environment. Restricted movement. Monotonous food.                                                              |
| 3. Induced Debility Exhaustion   | Weakens mental and physical ability to resist.                                                                                                                                         | Semi-starvation. Exposure. Exploitation of wounds. Induced illness. Sleep deprivation. Prolonged constraint. Prolonged interrogation. Forced writing. Over-exertion. |
| 4. Threats.                      | Cultivates anxiety and despair.                                                                                                                                                        | Threats of death. Threats of non return. Threats of endless interrogation and isolation. Threats against family. Vague threats. mysterious changes of treatment.     |
| 5. Occasional indulgences.       | Provides positive motivation for compliance. Hinders adjustment to deprivation.                                                                                                        | Occasional favors. Fluctuations of interrogators's attitudes. Promises. Rewards for partial compliance. Tantalising.                                                 |
| 6. Demonstrating 'Omnipotence'.  | Suggests futility of resistance.                                                                                                                                                       | Confrontation. Pretending co-operation taken for granted. Demonstrating complete control over victim's fate.                                                         |
| 7. Degradation.                  | Makes cost of resistance more                                                                                                                                                          | Personal hygiene prevented. Filthy infested surrounds.                                                                                                               |

|                               |                                                                                         |                                                               |
|-------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------|
|                               | damaging to self esteem than capitulation. Reduces prisoner to 'animal level' concerns. | Demeaning punishments. Insults and taunts. Denial of privacy. |
| 8. Enforcing Trivial Demands. | Develops habits of compliance.                                                          | Forced writing. Enforcement of minute rules.                  |

**Chart 10. Biderman's Chart of Coercion**

---

**CHART 11: PRE-INTERROGATION TREATMENTS USED ON DETAINEES**

1. General assault with truncheons and knuckledusters. Kicks to testicles and stomach. Faces slapped, ears drummed, arms twisted, chest hair pulled. Nose, chest, mouth and throat were held. During these attacks, detainees were alternatively threatened and bribed.
2. Men were forced to run barefoot over broken glass and stones whilst being beaten .
3. Some men were dropped blindfold from helicopters hovering near the ground.
4. Alsatian dogs were used to savage some of the men.
5. Torturous exercises were imposed - up to 48 hours for some men.
6. Men were forced to stand against a wall for many hours with their legs akimbo.
7. Detainees were repeatedly awakened as soon as they fell asleep.
8. Food and drink were withheld.
9. Bags were kept over the heads of some of the prisoners for up to six days.
10. On certain occasions an electric cattle prod was used.
11. Some victims had their testicles manually compressed.
12. Others were burned with matches and candles.
13. Detainees were urinated upon.

14. Injections of amphetamine drugs were given to some of the prisoners

15. Psychological tortures were used such as: Russian roulette; firing blanks, blindfolding; the use of stockings and surgical masks by the assailants; forcing men to stare at a white perforated wall in a small cubicle.

---

### **CHART 12: TECHNIQUES USED BY THE BRITISH ARMY IN NORTHERN IRELAND TO MIMIC SENSORY DEPRIVATION**

1. Prisoners were hooded before interrogation.

2. A sound machine was used to produce a constant hiss of 'white noise'.

3. Long periods of immobilization in the 'stoika' position, i.e., being forced to lean against a wall with legs wide apart standing on the toes, with only the fingertips touching the wall. Detainees who collapsed from exhaustion were beaten back into position.

4. Little or no food or drink.

5. Prisoners were forced to wear loose overalls several sizes too big.

6. In addition these men were deprived of sleep for days on end.

#### **EFFECTS OF THESE PROCEDURES**

Although these processes were not technically the same as sensory deprivation, the purpose guiding their use was the deliberate production of related effects.

Measures 1, 2, 3 and 5 cause visual, auditory, tactile and kinaesthetic deprivation and thus mimic sensory deprivation. Measures 1, 4, and 6, deprive the brain of the sugar and oxygen necessary for normal functioning. Measures 1, 4 and 6, may also disturb normal body metabolism. Applied together in conditions of high physical and psychological stress, they could effect rapid nervous breakdown.

Georgia, otherwise known as the 'School of the Assassins' or 'La escuela del golpe' (the coup school). It has been accused of training death squads in Guatemala and Honduras, e.g. Battalion 3-16 (Walker, 1994). In 1995, the *Baltimore Sun* obtained Freedom Of Information Act documents on Battalion 3-16, (which used electroshock and rubber suffocation devices on prisoners in Honduras), that confirmed that the Unit had been trained in interrogation techniques by the CIA (*Baltimore Sun*, 11 June 1995). Last year, further manuals were released under FOIA on Project X, part of the US Foreign Intelligence Assistance Programme which reveal that until the 1980's, the US military ran an intelligence training programme in Latin America and elsewhere, that taught foreign officers to offer bounties for captured or killed insurgents, spy on non-violent political opponents, kidnap rebels' family members, blackmail unwanted informants and the use of drugs to facilitate interrogation. Project X manuals were distributed by the US Army School of Americas but their use was stopped only in 1991 when the Defense Intelligence Agency raised ethical and legal questions.<sup>129</sup>

Thus the creation of a bureaucracy practising systematic human rights violation will often include external 'liveware', e.g., the various foreign technical advisers, counter-insurgency and low intensity conflict strategists, paramilitary, intelligence and internal security police as well as the 'white collar mercenaries' who act as key technical operators in any administrative policy of repression. This 'liveware' category includes all the people who are conditioned by fear or training to actually put into practice the software and hardware components of a particular policy of repression.<sup>130</sup> For the last decade, the export of such 'security' training has become a highly profitable commercial proposition (Gordon, 1987) and it is a characteristic of the trade in torture technology and expertise that it has become so intensely privatised (Klare and Arnson, 1981). Such technologies are now entering Europe from the USA.

## **7.4 International Controls On The Export Of electroshock & Stun Technology**

In theory, a substantial body of international human rights obligations should effectively prevent such transfers, including: the Universal Declaration of Human Rights; Article 7 of the International Covenant on Civil and Political Rights; Article 5 of the African Charter on Human and People's Rights; Article 5 of the American Convention on Human Rights; Article 3 of the European Convention for the Protection of Human Rights and Fundamental freedoms; UN Convention Against Torture; the UN Basic Principles on the Use of Force and Firearms by Law Enforcement Officials and the UN Standard Minimum Rules For the Treatment of Prisoners. Yet in January 1995, it was possible for a UK investigative reporter working for UK Channel 4 Dispatches, to obtain the enthusiastic willingness of several British companies to supply such devices, which are in fact banned under UK law (Gregory 1995).

## **7.5 The European Torture Trail**

Until the Channel 4 Programme, 'The Torture Trail' was shown, it was not widely realized that such an extensive European electroshock manufacturing and supply base existed. Undercover TV actors were given privileged access to a secret network of companies making electroshock weapons and to come away with orders worth over £3 million (consisting of 10,000 electroshock shields and 5000 shock batons from British Aerospace (BAe) and 15,000 electroshock units from ICL Technical Plastics). But perhaps the insights this programme gave into the procurement and proliferation of electro-control technology is even more astonishing. Philip Morris, the Sales Manager for Royal Ordnance, agreed to use the Royal Ordnance's worldwide procurement network to bring the electroshock deal together,

irrespective of the equipment's country of origin or its eventual destination; Ordnance would organise the whole package. Royal Ordnance's parent company, invited their clients to meet up at the secretive

Covert Operation & Procurement Exhibition (COPEX), held at Sandown Park racecourse In November 1994. A wide range of internal security was on display. Foreign invitees included delegations from China, Algeria, Bosnia-Herzegovina, Colombia, Iran, Saudi Arabia, Sri Lanka and Turkey.

The Dispatches team followed through that rendezvous with a meeting at the Royal Ordnance's own offices in Lancashire, where they were shown a 40,000-volt shock baton made in Eire, together with an electronic riot shield made in Tennessee, USA, by Nova Technologies, which could immobilise 120 people without a battery change. While the deal was struck, Royal Ordnance made an extraordinary confession, that they had sold 8000 German electroshock batons as part of the Al Yamamah deal to Saudi Arabia.<sup>131</sup>

A further insight into the complicity of companies involved in this business was afforded by the programme's interview with the manager of ICL Technical Plastics in Glasgow, Frank Stott.<sup>132</sup> He claimed that he used to sell shock batons to the apartheid regime in South Africa, and to Abu Dhabi for the Gulf States; and a year after the Tiananmen Square massacre, he sold electric-shock weapons to the Chinese authorities via Hong Kong, with the UK government's blessing, and said that the trip was supported by the Department of Trade & Industry. Mr. Stott claimed that the Chinese had an ulterior motive for buying his electroshock weapons: they wanted to copy them. (China has a prodigious electroshock weapon manufacturing industry (for example, the Tianjin Bohai Radio Works manufactures 80,000 shock instruments a year - all quality controlled (Fig. 50). It is instructive to note that one of the products photographed in China for this programme, an extending electroshock probe (See Fig. 51), has been awarded a British patent (no. GB214906A).<sup>133</sup>

## 7.6 RECOMMENDATIONS

- (i). New regulations on the nature of in-depth interrogation training should be agreed which prohibit export of such techniques to forces overseas known to be involved in gross human rights violation.
- (ii). All training of foreign military, police, security and intelligence forces in interrogation techniques, should be subject to licence, even if it is provided outside European territory .
- (iii). Restrictions on visits to European MSP related events by representatives of known torturing states should be effectively implemented.
- (iv) The Commission should be requested to achieve agreement between member States to:
  - (a) immediately prohibit the transfer of all electroshock stun weapons to any country where such weapons are likely to contribute to unlawful killings, or to torture or cruel, inhuman or degrading treatment, for example by refusing any



export licence where it is proposed that electroshock weapons will be transferred to a country where persistent torture or instances of instances of electric shock torture and ill treatment have been reported;

b) introduce and implement new regulations on the manufacture, sale and transfer of all electroshock weapons from and into Europe, with a full report to the European Parliament's Civil Liberties committee made each year. [Special consideration should be given to controlling the whole procurement process, covering even the making of contracts of sale, (to prevent a purchase deal made in a European country being met by a supplier or subsidiary outside of the EU, in an effort to obviate extant controls)].

(c). Ensure that the proposed regulations should cover patents and prohibit the patenting of any device whose sole use would be the violation of human rights, via torture or the creation of unnecessary suffering. The onus should be on the patent seeker to show that his patent would not lead to such outcomes.

(v) The European Parliament should look at commissioning new work to investigate how existing legislation within member states of the EU, can be brought to bear to prosecute companies who have been complicity in the supply of equipment used for torture as defined by the UN convention of torture. This new work should examine, in conjunction with the Directorate of Human Rights:

(a) The extent to which such technology produced by European companies is being transferred to human rights violators and the role played by international military, police and security forces organised both inside and outside European Borders;

(b) The possible measures that could be set in place to monitor and track any technology transfer within this category and any potential role in this endeavour that might be played by recognised Non-Governmental Organisations.

## **8. REGULATION OF HORIZONTAL PROLIFERATION**

The last Gulf War was in many ways an exception to the changing character of political conflict. With the end of the Cold War, the future lies increasingly in a bewildering array of separatist and counter-insurgency wars; border disputes; ethnic and religious violence; coups d'état; national security and counter-revolutionary operations - what the military once called "low intensity conflicts" and now call "operations other than war." Civil conflicts in Somalia, Kashmir, Cambodia, Sri Lanka, Rwanda, the former Soviet Union, the former Yugoslavia, South Korea and most recently, Albania, being cases in point.

### **8.1 The European Trade in Repression**

Many of the major arms companies also have a paramilitary/internal security operation and diversification into these markets, is increasingly taking place. Weapons specifically designed to quell dissent are incredibly cheap compared to their major warfare counterparts like ships, aircraft and tanks, and have the market advantage of being used almost continuously against the enemy within. The move into a post-Cold War world has been accompanied by a change in the nature of warfare. Military scientists are on the threshold of dramatic weapons and technologies destined to transform internal political control. The clients most enthusiastically seeking this technology are the torturing states outlined in Figure 38. In those contexts we can accurately describe the technology of political control, as technology of repression and identify exports of these commodities as a repression trade.<sup>134</sup>

NGO's like Amnesty International, have begun to catalogue the trade in specialised military, security and police technologies, to measure its impact on industrialising repression, globalising conflict, undermining democracy and strengthening the security forces of torturing states to create a new generation of political prisoners, extra-judicial killings and 'disappearances'. (Amnesty International, 1996). The key issue for Members of the European Parliament is how they will deal with the human and political fall out of what is a systemic process of exporting repression: either importing a tidal wave of dispossessed refugees, or keeping them in desperation at the borders of Europe. In the longer term, it is important to

examine the role and function of specific technologies in crushing dissent and to analyze the trade in repression and its correlates in terms of human displacement - huge numbers of nonpersons which some country must import. Such refugees will themselves become targets for further political control and exclusion in the newly moulded Fortress Europe, now well on the way to putting whole societies under surveillance, in an effort to deny them permanent residence. The export of the technology of political control and the flow of refugees must be understood as part of the same process. There is an urgent need for greater transparency and democratic control of such exports and a clearer recognition of their frequent linkage with gross human rights violations in their recipient states.

As discussed above, this arsenal of control includes area denial technologies such as razor wire to seal off selected zones, surveillance, telephone and fax tapping networks used to track dissidents; computerised communications, command and control systems linked to data banks and remote terminals(in security vehicles, border checkpoints etc.); automatic vehicle recognition and tracking equipment; riot technology including whips, sawn-off shotguns, incapacitating and less-lethal weapons, such as water cannon, stun grenades, multi-shot riot guns, plastic bullets, chemical irritants, injector weapons, sound, light and electromagnetic zapping technologies; pre-fragmented exploding ammunition, dum-dum bullets, stroboscopic cameras which can photograph every participant in a demonstration in seconds; helicopter mounted crowd monitoring equipment; public order vehicles; identity recognition systems; silenced sub-machine guns and assassination rifles; precision laser and night target acquisition aids; prison and restraining technologies as well as blunt trauma inducing drugs and specially designed implements of torture.

To many of the suppliers attending the specialised paramilitary, police and security fairs, the answer to the question would you sell your equipment to countries on the Redress Trust's map

of the torturing states (Fig. 38), would be a resounding yes please' In fact MSP technologies are aggressively marketed at a series of special fairs and exhibitions which take place all over the world (See Appendix 1.) Potential customers get an opportunity to sample the latest wares. (Fig. 52) Weapons are sometimes on display that are banned for use in many European states (Fig. 53) and some clue is afforded to the dynamics behind proliferation and conversion of these technologies as European Fairs organisers target other continents such as Latin America. (Fig. 54). Equipment on display at such fairs one month sometimes finds a ready application on the streets soon after. (Fig. 55) At Turkey's IDEF exhibition, European gas back packs were on display (Fig. 56) as well as a flypast by the UK flying team the Red Arrows, British licensed production internal security vehicles were exhibited alongside Russian helicopter attack gunships. (Fig. 57)

In the wake of growing evidence that MSP transfers from the European Union have contributed to the deliberate and indiscriminate killing of civilians, disappearances, torture, and ill treatment on a mass scale, there is widespread public disquiet at the apparent inaction of the governments of the European Union to address this concern.<sup>135</sup> A few examples examining the MSP transfers to just two human rights violating countries are sufficient to illustrate the nature of this trade, i.e., European companies based in:- Austria<sup>136</sup>; Belgium<sup>137</sup>; Denmark<sup>138</sup>; Finland<sup>139</sup>; France<sup>140</sup>; Germany<sup>141</sup>; Greece<sup>142</sup>; Italy<sup>143</sup>; Netherlands<sup>144</sup>; Sweden<sup>145</sup>; & the UK<sup>146</sup>; exporting MSP supplies to Indonesia; or European companies based in Belgium<sup>147</sup>; France<sup>148</sup>; Germany<sup>149</sup>; Italy<sup>150</sup>; Netherlands<sup>151</sup>; and the UK<sup>152</sup>; exporting MSP goods to Turkey.

Similarly, many companies in the UK; Belgium; Switzerland; Germany; Austria; Sweden and Finland are arranging licensed production through joint ventures with companies in third countries. For example: Land Rover<sup>153</sup>; GKN Defence<sup>154</sup>(UK); FN Nouvelle Herstal<sup>155</sup>(Belgium);

---

Heckler & Koch<sup>156</sup>(Germany); Steyr-Mannlicher<sup>157</sup>(Austria); FFV Ordnance<sup>158</sup>(Sweden); PT Pindad<sup>159</sup>(Indonesia) and Pilatus<sup>160</sup>(Switzerland). These arrangements have the effect of circumventing European or Member State strategic export controls.

## 8.2 European Electroshock Weapon Exports

Pierre Sane, Secretary General of Amnesty International, speaking on 'The Torture Trail' called for all governments to investigate and to put in place new mechanisms, such as public disclosure in advance, to halt the trade in electroshock equipment which use it to torture. In response to the disclosures on the programme the European Parliament made a resolution on the 19 January 1995, which called on the Commission to bring forward proposals to incorporate these technologies within the scope of the arms export controls and ensure greater transparency in the export of all military, security and police technologies to prevent the hypocrisy of governments who themselves breach their own export bans.(Doc EN\RE\264264474)<sup>161</sup>

The ineffectiveness of any action subsequently taken can be judged by the fact that the same team of TV researchers returned to the torture trail in 1996 and found it was very much

business as usual. Despite the furor created by the first Dispatches Torture Trail programme, on their second expedition 'Back On The Torture Trail' the undercover team found that of the eight British companies contacted only two were unwilling to quote for a new order of 300 electroshock batons. The most enthusiastic companies featured in this programme were not put off by the fact that the intended destination was Zaire. None of the companies featured bothered to check out the fake company's bona fides. In fact they were faxing their quotations to a public fax bureau machine at a railway station in Switzerland. Some of these companies said they could get around legal restrictions by transshipping them so that they would not enter the UK and seemed well rehearsed in getting around European restrictions. For example, SDMS's chairman said that they and their South African associates had previously sold electroshock products to Libya, Nigeria, Sierra Leone, Angola, Mexico, Peru, Burma & Indonesia. Another company offered to avoid export regulation by selling Dispatches undercover research team, 300 shock batons made by the Macoisa company of Mexico City at a cost of \$25,000. Macoisa's boss, Alfredo Aguilla, told the undercover team he could export the 40,000 volt batons on behalf of his British client anywhere they chose. Aguilla told the programme's producer that bad human rights record were no problem.<sup>162</sup>

'Back to the Torture Trail' marked a turning point in human rights organisations understanding of the implications of loopholes in existing strategic exports controls legislation. Speaking in the programme, the Secretary Of Amnesty International, Pierre Sane said: "It is not just good enough to prohibit the manufacture of this equipment in the UK, or the sale or possession of this equipment in the UK. Legislation should also prohibit companies from engaging in offshore sale of this equipment (Gregory, 1996).

### 8.3 Export Of Implements of Torture From The U.S.A.

Sadly, it no longer comes as a surprise to discover that other leading Western Liberal Democracies have been colluding with the torture trade. Yet during the 1980's some clues were afforded by reports that US companies such as Technipol were freely advertising thumbcuffs, leg irons and shackles (Klare & Amson, 1981). The Danish Medical Group of Amnesty found that electronic prods manufactured by the US Shok-Baton Company had been used in the violation of human rights,<sup>163</sup> and a repentant Uruguayan torturer confessed that he had used US-made electroshock batons.(Cooper, 1984).<sup>164</sup> In fact scores of US companies either manufacture or supply electroshock devices, thumbcuffs and leg irons.<sup>165</sup>

**Chart 13. Police torture exports licensed by  
US Commerce Department 1991 - 1993**

| Recipient<br>no./value of licenses<br>for cmdty. OA82C <sup>1</sup> | no./value of licenses<br>for cmdty. OA84C <sup>1</sup> | Recipient<br>no./value of licenses<br>for cmdty. OA82C <sup>1</sup> |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------|
| ALBANIA                                                             | 2/\$1,240                                              | LIECHTENSTEIN                                                       |

|                 |                  |                  |                  |                  |
|-----------------|------------------|------------------|------------------|------------------|
| 1/\$5,250       |                  |                  |                  |                  |
| ALGERIA         | 1/\$35           | 2/\$370          | LITHUANIA        |                  |
| 7/\$453,593     |                  |                  |                  |                  |
| ANDORRA         | 1/\$37,500       | 7/\$704,552      | MACAO            | 3/\$4,619        |
| 4/\$3,220       |                  |                  |                  |                  |
| ARGENTINA       | 26/\$7,367,559   | 104/\$10,041,640 | MALAYSIA         | 3/\$660,123      |
| 16/\$150,519    |                  |                  |                  |                  |
| AUSTRALIA       | ( <sup>2</sup> ) | 5/\$91,408       | MALTA            |                  |
| 1/\$1,778       |                  |                  |                  |                  |
| AUSTRIA         | 11/\$448,068     | 78/\$3,996,467   | MEXICO           | 33/\$1,755,366   |
| 34/\$3,157,455  |                  |                  |                  |                  |
| BAHAMAS         |                  | 3/\$9,978        | MONTSERRAT       |                  |
| 1/\$1,710       |                  |                  |                  |                  |
| BAHRAIN         | 1/\$1,527        |                  | MOZAMBIQUE       |                  |
| 1/\$2,435       |                  |                  |                  |                  |
| BANGLADESH      | 3/\$90           | 6/\$15,704       | NEPAL            |                  |
| 2/\$579         |                  |                  |                  |                  |
| BARBADOS        |                  | 8/\$13,224       | THE NETHERLANDS  | ( <sup>2</sup> ) |
| 1/\$3,232       |                  |                  |                  |                  |
| BELGIUM         | ( <sup>2</sup> ) | 4/\$1,312,394    | NETH. ANTILLES   | 1/\$3,969        |
| 8/\$35,228      |                  |                  |                  |                  |
| BELIZE          | 1/\$5,037        | 8/\$18,824       | NEW CALEDONIA    |                  |
| 11/\$30,021     |                  |                  |                  |                  |
| BENIN           | 1/\$1,371        |                  | NICARACUA        |                  |
| 14/\$591,478    |                  |                  |                  |                  |
| BERMUDA         |                  | 1/\$3,112        | NIGERIA          | 3/\$2,428,710    |
| 6/\$89,625      |                  |                  |                  |                  |
| BOLIVIA         | 9/\$655,845      | 25/\$1,084,933   | NORWAY           | 1/\$306          |
| 7/\$76,967      |                  |                  |                  |                  |
| BOTSWANA        |                  | 3/\$7,255        | OMAN             | 3/\$7,449        |
| 1/\$467         |                  |                  |                  |                  |
| BRAZIL          |                  | 48/\$252,334     | PAKISTAN         | 2/\$2,759,234    |
| 37/\$7,069,539  |                  |                  |                  |                  |
| BULGARIA        |                  | 10/\$566,428     | PANAMA           | 11/\$111,794     |
| 58/\$1,566,633  |                  |                  |                  |                  |
| CHILE           | 20/\$260,908     | 40/\$1,208,813   | PAPUA NEW GUINEA | 5/\$33,313       |
| 10/\$64,417     |                  |                  |                  |                  |
| CHINA           |                  | 1/\$32,250       | PARAGUAY         | 3/\$66,000       |
| 57/\$2,875,177  |                  |                  |                  |                  |
| COLOMBIA        | 2/\$65,500       | 18/\$949,543     | PERU             | 1/\$12,881       |
| 27/\$2,300,885  |                  |                  |                  |                  |
| COSTA RICA      | 12/\$114,624     | 27/\$488,122     | PHILIPPINES      | 1/\$37,500       |
| 41/\$3,865,650  |                  |                  |                  |                  |
| CYPRUS          | 2/\$140          | 4/\$18,749       | POLAND           | 2/\$659,332      |
| 7/\$550,404     |                  |                  |                  |                  |
| CZECH REPUBLIC  | 2/\$47,090       | 7/\$68,025       | QATAR            | 1/\$49           |
| 4/\$167,875     |                  |                  |                  |                  |
| DOMINICA        |                  | 5/\$40,489       | ROMANIA          |                  |
| 6/\$130,128     |                  |                  |                  |                  |
| DOM. REPUBLIC   | 6/\$144,740      | 90/\$1,070,584   | RUSSIA           |                  |
| 39/\$7,349,121  |                  |                  |                  |                  |
| ECUADOR         | 11/\$315,016     | 63/\$1,111,575   | RWANDA           |                  |
| 1/\$404         |                  |                  |                  |                  |
| EGYPT           | 4/\$1,190        | 4/\$8,041        | SAUDI ARABIA     | 14/\$5,060,804   |
| 14/\$5,478,476  |                  |                  |                  |                  |
| EL SALVADOR     |                  | 66/\$707,171     | SEYCHELLES       | 1/\$79           |
| ESTONIA         |                  | 7/\$1,704,997    | SINGAPORE        | 7/\$5,589        |
| 25/\$433,443    |                  |                  |                  |                  |
| FINLAND         | 5/\$22,714       | 52/\$2,895,730   | SLOVAKIA         |                  |
| 1/\$270,000     |                  |                  |                  |                  |
| FRANCE          | ( <sup>2</sup> ) | 4/\$88,237       | SLOVENIA         | 1/\$8,934        |
| 1/\$125,000     |                  |                  |                  |                  |
| FRENCH GUIANA   |                  | 2/\$120,000      | SOUTH AFRICA     |                  |
| 7/\$837,991     |                  |                  |                  |                  |
| THE GAMBIA      |                  | 2/\$2,100        | SPAIN            | ( <sup>2</sup> ) |
| 1/\$18,379      |                  |                  |                  |                  |
| GEORGIA         |                  | 1/\$210,500      | SRI LANKA        | 1/\$9,663        |
| GERMANY         | ( <sup>2</sup> ) | 3/\$42,925       | SURINAM          |                  |
| 7/\$32,589      |                  |                  |                  |                  |
| GHANA           | 2/\$22,200       | 12/\$1,174,602   | SWEDEN           | 4/\$8,911        |
| 77/\$9,419,883  |                  |                  |                  |                  |
| GRENADA         |                  | 1/\$726          | SWITZERLAND      | 13/\$444,243     |
| 93/\$4,441,647  |                  |                  |                  |                  |
| GUATEMALA       | 6/\$170,771      | 55/\$2,531,484   | TAIWAN           |                  |
| 1/\$6,990       |                  |                  |                  |                  |
| GUINEA          | 1/\$11,500       | 2/\$195,201      | TANZANIA         |                  |
| 2/\$2,005       |                  |                  |                  |                  |
| GUYANA          |                  | 9/\$9,750        | THAILAND         | 3/\$396,714      |
| 135/\$6,134,985 |                  |                  |                  |                  |

|                                    |                  |                |                                       |                         |
|------------------------------------|------------------|----------------|---------------------------------------|-------------------------|
| HONDURAS                           |                  | 4/\$121,588    | TRINIDAD & TOBAGO                     | 5/\$17,568              |
| 21/\$29,651                        |                  |                |                                       |                         |
| HONG KONG                          | 7/\$49,646       | 49/\$1,265,271 | TUNISIA                               | 4/\$39,043              |
| HUNGARY                            | 3/\$358,500      | 12/\$1,159,371 | TURKEY                                | ( <sup>2</sup> )        |
| 2/\$154,000                        |                  |                |                                       |                         |
| ICELAND                            | ( <sup>2</sup> ) | 1/\$540        | UAE                                   | 2/\$21,062              |
| 14/\$531,261                       |                  |                |                                       |                         |
| INDONESIA                          | 3/\$7,076        | 4/\$36,201     | UGANDA                                |                         |
| 1/\$1,293                          |                  |                |                                       |                         |
| IRAN                               |                  | 1/\$219        | UKRAINE                               |                         |
| 5/\$2,253,875                      |                  |                |                                       |                         |
| IRELAND                            |                  | 15/\$214,821   | UNITED KINGDOM                        | ( <sup>2</sup> )        |
| 5/\$50,387                         |                  |                |                                       |                         |
| ISRAEL                             | 21/\$160,189     | 41/\$3,689,794 | URUGUAY                               | 3/\$48,443              |
| 48/\$1,449,694                     |                  |                |                                       |                         |
| ITALY                              | ( <sup>2</sup> ) | 2/\$105,500    | VENEZUELA                             | 51/\$1,609,012          |
| 220/\$9,691,215                    |                  |                |                                       |                         |
| JAMAICA                            |                  | 11/\$110,151   | ZAMBIA                                |                         |
| 1/\$3,668                          |                  |                |                                       |                         |
| JORDAN                             | 3/\$12,400       | 9/\$329,300    | ZIMBABWE                              |                         |
| 8/\$20,988                         |                  |                |                                       |                         |
| KENYA                              |                  | 1/\$2,988      |                                       |                         |
| <hr/>                              |                  |                |                                       |                         |
| KOREA (SOUTH)                      | 9/\$362,666      | 10/\$592,982   | <b>TOTALS</b>                         | <b>365/\$27,638,035</b> |
| <b>2083/\$117,270,285</b>          |                  |                |                                       |                         |
| KUWAIT                             | 9/\$785,283      | 13/\$767,114   |                                       |                         |
| KAZAKHSTAN                         |                  | 24/\$3,831,270 | Notes: (1) For explanation of the     |                         |
| commodity categories see p. 1.     |                  |                | (2) Australia, Japan, New Zealand and |                         |
| LATVIA                             |                  | 2/\$304,082    | validated licences to import          |                         |
| NATO members do not require        |                  |                |                                       |                         |
| LEBANON                            | 1/\$28,140       | 2/\$11,518     |                                       |                         |
| commodity 0A82C items.             |                  |                |                                       |                         |
| <hr/>                              |                  |                |                                       |                         |
| Commerce, personal correspondence, |                  |                | Source: Department of                 |                         |
| request).                          |                  |                | 21 April 1995 (available upon         |                         |

Back in 1984, it emerged that US export regulations even had special customs codes for such items as 'specially designed instruments of torture' (US Department of Commerce, 1984). There was even some suggestion (in para 376.14) that the US government could distance itself from human rights violations through 'judicious use of export controls'. (US Department of Commerce, 1983). Concerned by the possible scale of the trade in such technologies and the possibility they could be exported on via Europe which has much laxer arms export controls and transparency than the US, the UK human rights organisation, the Omega Foundation, sought comprehensive US export trade statistics. A Freedom of Information request was put down on Omega's behalf by the Federation of American Scientists (FAS).

What emerged was that the new category codes in the export administration regulations have if anything been extended to include, *inter alia*:

\* 'saps, thumbcuffs, thumbscrews, leg irons, shackles and handcuffs, specially designed implements of torture, straight jackets etc. (0A82C)' and

\* 'stun guns, shock batons, electric cattle prods and other immobilization guns (0A84C)' (United States Department of Commerce 1994).

The statistics of the export licences of such repressive equipment show that from September 1991 to December 1993, the US Commerce Department approved over 350 export licences under commodity category OA82C. The further category OA84C aggregates together data on electric shock batons with shotguns and shells. Over 2000 licences were granted from September 1991 to December 1993. (See Chart 13) As feared, the list names many EU Member States including Austria, Belgium, France, Germany; Iceland, Ireland, Italy, The Netherlands, Spain and the United Kingdom. While the licenses represent a snapshot of permissions for the sale to go forward, they do not indicate actual delivery, nor are they comprehensive since countries in NATO, such as Turkey, do not require a licence (*Arms Sales Monitor*, 1995). FAS has pointed out that aggregating data in this way, by lumping noncontroversial data on equipment such as those on helmets with controversial data on equipment often used for torture such as shock batons, effectively frustrates public oversight. Given the nature of some of the recipients - Saudi Arabia for example, where Amnesty has already recorded instances of Iraqis being tortured with electric shock batons (Amnesty International, 1994), many observers feared the worst.<sup>166</sup> Pressure to desegregate such categories in the US eventually proved successful but there remains a lack of effective checking and some items which should be in the amended category, are still slipping through.<sup>167</sup>

#### **8. 4 Controlling The Spread of Push-Button Torture**

Alarmed by new information emerging on the extent of the worldwide trade in torture technologies, the International Secretariat of Amnesty launched a worldwide campaign against 'Arming the Torturers, Electroshock Torture and the Spread of Stun Technology', as this report was being finalized in March 1997 (Amnesty International 1997). Amnesty's report identified over 100 companies willing to supply modem stun weapons since 1990<sup>168</sup>, in twenty countries, including members of the EU, (Belgium<sup>169</sup>, France<sup>170</sup>, Germany<sup>171</sup>, Luxembourg<sup>172</sup>, Netherlands<sup>173</sup>, Spain<sup>174</sup> and the United Kingdom<sup>175</sup>). The proposals made by Amnesty International to halt this trade in bush-button torture, have been incorporated into the policy recommendations below.

---

### **8. RECOMMENDATIONS**

The Commission should be requested to achieve agreement between Member States to undertake changes to their respective strategic export controls so that:

- (i) All proposed transfers of security or police equipment are publicly disclosed in advance, especially electroshock weapons, (including those arranged on European territory where the equipment concerned remains outside Member States' borders) so that the human rights situation in the intended receiving country can be taken into consideration before any such transfers are allowed.;
- (ii) Reports are issued on the human rights situation in receiving countries;



(iii) Member States Parliaments are notified of all information necessary to enable them to exercise proper control over the implementation of the law, including information on human rights from non-governmental organisations;

(iv) Member States monitor and regulate all exhibitions promoting the sale of security equipment and technology to ensure that any proposed transfers such as electroshock weapons, will not contribute to unlawful killings, or to torture or cruel, inhuman or degrading treatment or punishment;

(v) All military, police and security exhibitions are required to publish guest lists, names of exhibitors, products and services on display and no visas or invitations should be issued to governments or representatives of security forces, known to carry out human rights violations.

(vi) The sender should take legal responsibility for the stated use of military, security and police transfers in practice, for example making future contracts dependent on adherence to human rights criteria and that such criteria are central to the regulatory process.

(vii) The European Parliament should explore the possibilities of using the Joint Action procedures used to establish the EU regulations on the export of Dual Use equipment to draw up common lists of (a) proscribed military, security, police (MSP) technology and training, the sole or primary use of which is to contribute to human rights violations; (b) sensitive MSP technologies which have been shown in the past to be used to commit human rights violations; and (c) military, security and police units and forces which have been sufficiently responsible for human rights violations and to whom sensitive goods and services should not be supplied.

(viii) The European Parliament should commission new research into the extent to which European companies are complicity in supplying MSP equipment used to commit human rights violations and the prospects of instituting independent measures of monitoring the level and extent of such sales whilst tracking their subsequent human rights impacts and consequences.

---

## 9. CONCLUSIONS

With proper accountability and regulation, some of the technologies discussed above do have a legitimate law enforcement function; without such democratic controls they provide powerful tools of oppression. The unchecked vertical and horizontal proliferation of the technologies of political control described in this report, present a powerful threat to civil liberties in Europe in the *21st* century, particularly if the political context of freedoms of expression changes in the next century, as many times as it has in the last. Whilst there are sufficient real abuses of power by the police, internal security and intelligence agencies to keep the conspiracy theorists busy for the foreseeable future, technological and decision drift will have an equal if not more powerful role to play if current trends develop unchecked. The real threat to civil liberties and human rights in the future, is as likely to arise from an incremental erosion of civil liberties, than it is from some conscious plan. The rate of



such erosion is speeding up and is rapidly being fuelled by the pace of innovation in the technology of political control. An arsenal of new weapons and technologies of political control has already been developed or lies waiting on the horizon for a suitable opportunity to find useful work.

As the globalisation of political control technologies increases, Members of the European Parliament have a right and a responsibility to challenge the costs, as well as the alleged benefits of so called advances in law enforcement. This report has sought to highlight some of the areas which are leading to the most undesirable social and political consequences (such as advances in so called 'non-lethal weapons' or the emergence of a vast international machinery of communications supervision) and where a return to a fuller form of democratic control is seen as desirable. The social and political implications of other innovations mentioned above such as human recognition and tracking technologies, are under explored and further work should be undertaken. In the meantime, urgent action is required by other Directorates, to ensure European technology of political control does not get into the hands of tyrannical and repressive regimes, as it so often does today. Members of the Committee are requested to consider the policy recommendations provided in the report as just a first step to help bring the technology of political control, back under democratic control.

## NOTES & REFERENCES

*[JYA Note: A few of the citations lack the year; shown as written.]*

1. For a detailed analysis of NARMIC & NACLA's work in this area, see for example. Police on the Home Front (NARMIC, 1971). Also see Iron Fist & Velvet Glove: An Analysis of the US Police, 1976 Published by the Center for Research on Criminal Justice, Berkley.
2. Based on a definition from Winner, 1974.
3. For a discussion of the perspective in terms of the role technology plays in the future of policing, see (Nogala, D. 1995).
4. A general reader interested in the overall state of the art should consult annual publications such as Jane's Security & Co-In (Counter-Insurgency ) Catalog [provides a wide range of product information]; British Defence Equipment Catalogue [produced in association with UK MoD]; International Defence Equipment Catalogue [very detailed catalogue leaning towards the military and paramilitary end of the spectrum produced by Monch publications, Germany]; International Defence Directory [very useful index of companies and products, e.g., listing batons-electronic. Also provides some useful detail on companies representatives within other countries]; or periodicals which deal with certain market sectors such as Intersec, Jane's Defence Review, Jane's Defence Weekly; CCTV Today; Police & Government Security Technology; Cross Border Control - International, Military Technology; or for a more radical updating of news, the CILIP report of Berlin, the Statewatch publication from London or the Fortress Europe newsletter from Sweden. The Exhibition catalogues of the

fairs listed here as Appendix 1, also provide a revealing insight into what is being traded, by who to whom.

5. For a critical evaluation of the utility of the various commercial and public domain information sources on military, security and police technologies, see Abel, 1997.

6. Whilst it remains impossible to put an exact figure on the global worth of sales of the technology of political control, most commentators agree that it is rapidly growing . This trend accelerated at the end of the Cold War when many military companies diversified their product range into the civilian internal security market. For example, one estimate suggested that the US market for 'low intensity conflict merchandise' would increase from \$1 billion in fiscal 1991 to \$1.5 billion in fiscal 1996. This was contrasted sharply with a projected 25% decrease in US Department of Defense (DoD) expenditure on conventional weaponry during the same period.(Frost & Sullivan International, 1991)

7. A process which reached an apotheosis with the introduction of robot policemen patrols in the United States. (Davie, 1984). This work has continued into the Nineties with the evolution of 'insectoids' for guard duty functions. (see Section 3. on area-denial)

8. An explanation of the role and function of Eurodac is provided in the consultants final report to the Council of The European Union general Secretariat, 'The Eurodac System For Recording Asylum Seekers' Fingerprints', (O/Ref.:(EUD2/JPB/1&C) Paris, October 11, 1995. For a discussion of the implications of Eurodac, see Fortress Europe, circular letter No. 46, Sweden, August 1996. A more detailed explanation of the concept of a technopolitics of exclusion within the context of an evolving Fortress Europe, is presented in (Abel, et. al. 1991).

9. Klare garnered information on a few score companies (Klare & Arnson, 1981); Wright managed a few hundred (Wright, 1987); Whereas the Omega Foundation now has details on over 5,000 companies.

10. Statewatch, October, 1996, pp. 6-7.

11. Einsatz der Stadtpolizei bei den Auseinandersetzungen vom 1 Mai 1996. bericht der Geschäftsprüfungskommission an den Gemeinderat der Stadt Zurich, Zurich, February 1997, p. 190.

12. For example the CLASSIC (Covert Local Area Sensor System) system built by Racal UK, which is used detect illegal immigrants attempting to enter Hong Kong.

---

13. The snake of fire was the electrified border fence which guarded South Africa's border with Mozambique and Zimbabwe. According to the South African Bureau for Refugees, it killed more refugees in three years than the Berlin Wall killed in its entire history. (New Scientist. 27 Jan 1990)

14. E.g., Morpho systemes in France; Siemens Automatisierungstechnik in Germany; Security Systems International in Switzerland; ICL DESC, Ferranti and Unysis in the U.K.
15. The Guardian, May 3, 1995 .
16. Sylvester, R, 1996, Labour Plans DNA test for everyone from Birth, Telegraph, July 22.
17. E.g., by Avenire Technologie International and Tour Bull:Worldwide Information Systems.
18. E.g., by helling Kommanditgesellschaft fur Industrieprodukte.
19. E.g., by Aspley Ltd, BAeSEMA Ud, Bel Tech Security products, Belgrave Group, Cambridge Neurodynamics, DelTech Security Ltd, Electronics Graphics, GEC Traffic Automation Ltd, IO Research Ltd, Keygrove Marketing, Noble Champion Ltd, NPS Photograph Storage and retrieval System, Picdar Ud, SD-Scicon UK, Solarray Identification Systems (SIS), Strategic Imaging Systems(SISYS).
20. E.g., by Axiom Research Co., Compu-Colour, Edicon, Epic solutions, Identikit Co Inc, Kyber Group, Neurometric Visions Systems, Precision Dynamics Corp, Sirchie Fingerprint Labs, Technology Recognition Systems (TRS), Visatex Corporation.
21. Via companies such as PratiElectro in Belgium; Spectronic & SST in Denmark; Compagnie Francaise d'Exportation; Crelec Electronique; Data Mast; DLD SA; Elecktron France SA; Export Trading Services SARL, Protex Arms, Societe des Laboratoires Mouillard, Transtel Transmissions; VK Electronic in France; HP Marketing & Consulting Wust; HABRA Elektronik; Hussains International; KDM; Micro and Security Electronic; PK Electronic and Rennhak Nachtsichtsysteme in Germany; ATET SRi in Italy; ALphaSafety in Luxembourg; Reinaert Electronics in the Netherlands; Defex in Spain and Spycatcher, Soundex, Lorraine Electronics PK Electronics, CAZ, Counterspy; and TR Associates in the UK.
22. Davies, S, (1997), Police tap into the secrets of technology, Daily telegraph, January 28, p. 7.
23. Whyment, R (1977), 6-legged superspy scuttles to our aid, Times, 29 January.
24. Quoted from Jane Hunter, Israeli Foreign Policy, South African and Central America, South End Press. 1987.
25. See, The Surveillance Society, Sci-Files, BBC, broadcast, BBC2, 3 March 1997 .
26. This new form of carbon will enable current CRAY type super computers to be carried in the pocket, the implications of having such storage capacity for policing purposes are barely assessed since the trend is towards suppressed demand - i.e., police forces use up whatever capacity they are provided with. (Sci-Files, BBC, UK, 'The Last Nobel', 17,3,97.)
27. Typical examples include those made by Sicherheits Transport in Austria; Beherman Demoen & FN Nouvelle Herstal in Belgium; Timoney Technologies in Eire; Renault, Saviem and Panhard in France; Bonowi Mercedes Benz, Rheinstahl and Thyssen in Germany; Alma

in Greece; Fiat and Iveco in Italy; Alphasafety in Luxembourg; DAF Special Products Division in the Netherlands; Nauteknik Defence & Security in Norway; Bravia -- Sodedade Luso-Brasileira & ITB in Portugal; DEFEX and Santa Barbara SA in Spain; Hagglunds Vehicles in Sweden; Bucher Guyer and MOWAG in Switzerland; Aselan Military, FMC & Octobus in Turkey; Alvis, GKN, Glover Webb, Land Rover, Short Brothers, Transac and Trojan vehicles in the UK.

28. E.g., by the end of 1983 70 martial arts instructors were teaching London police officers Japanese martial arts techniques - the old techniques were viewed as too pedestrian. These new techniques go hand in hand with mini-truncheon usage. The techniques were evolved originally for use in Northern Ireland according to Brigadier Michael Harvey, the military trainer responsible for teaching them,

because of "the inadequacy of techniques used in Northern Ireland where six soldiers were often needed to make one arrest." (Sunday Telegraph, 7.7.85)

29. Interview with Professor Rosenhead, January 1997.

30. For example the Lawrence Livermore laboratory has developed a pulsed light weapon and a projectile launcher with impact velocity control; Delta Defence has created a pepper Spray Launcher; Foster Miller a Dabbling Net and Launcher system; Sandia Laboratories have produced the sticky foam gun. Some of these have already been approved for example, DEFTEC's semi-lethal shot gun rounds; Alliant's non-lethal launched ordnance and the Volcano fish-hook mine system, Olin's vehicle stopper.

31. "As soon as a new non-lethal weapon has been used, the shock effect will be reduced in future." (Deane-Drummond, 1975).

32. For an excellent discussion, see Sugarman S & Rand, K, Cease Fire, Rolling Stone, March 10, 1994, pp. 31-39.

33. E.g., Hirtberger, Austria; Cartridge Factory Lapua, Sako Ltd, Finland; Laboratoire Arcane, Societe Francaise de Munitions (SFM, France; Dynamit Nobel, Germany; Norma Projectilfabrik, Sweden; SM Swiss Munition Enterprise; Beechwood, Cobra, Conjay Arms Co., Edgar brothers, Parker Hale Ltd. in the UK. The development of these weapons has in fact gone hand in hand with their converse - guns like the Belgium FN Herstal's Five-seven pistol which can penetrate 48 layers of Kelvar. Such developments lead to a ratchet-like arms race between the police and their adversaries on who can out gun whom since it may be the opposition who acquire the hi-tech first.

34. Guardian, 10/2/96 and the Atlantic 2/90.

35. Speech by Hansjourn Geiger, German Federal Commission for the Stasi Files, April 14, 1993.

36. David Banisar, Covert Action Quarterly, No. 56, Spring 1996.

37. Ibid.

38. Ibid.

39. 'Your number may be up', Times, May 13, 1994. Company Press release 17,5, 94.

40. For example, Compagnie Francaise d'Exportation, DLD SA, Elektron France SA, IN SNEC, Positive, SAGEM. Thomson CSF Securite.

41. E.g., Bosch & HABRA Elecktronic.

42. E.g., Gatsometer BV.

43. E.g., Action Information management, Arkonia Electronics, CCS UK, MAtra Marconi, McCue, Micromill, Navstar Systems, Pearpoint, Primary Image, Racal, Radmec, Sarasota Automation, Securicor Datatrak, Siemens Plessey Controb, Strategi Imaging Systems, Symonds Travers Morgan, Terrafix, and The Integrated Security Group.

44. Common Position EC No/95, Adopted by the Council on 20 February 1995, Directive 95/EC of the European Parliament and the Council, 'On the Protection of Individuals, With Regard to the Processing of Personal Data and on the Free Movement of Such Data'.

45. E.g., debate re use of bugging and other unconventional methods against motorcycle gangs. (Statewatch, September, October 1996).

46. E.g., the revelations in the De Morgen newspaper on 24 April 1996, that the Belgium Intelligence service "Abemene Dienst Inlichtingen en Veiligheid", had decided to create regional networks based in various Army barracks to spy on the activities of Belgian citizens.

---

47. An intense debate has gone on since 1995 about allowing bugging of personal homes which would need to amend article 13 of the constitution on the inviolability of residence. (Unverletzlichkeit der Wohnung).

48. Where a judicial inquiry into secret surveillance, by the Norwegian surveillance police, was appointed by the Norwegian Parliament on 1 February, 1996 (Statewatch, May-June. 1996, p. 5)

49. Dutch politicians called for an inquiry in January 1996, after reports that one of the country's largest banks was intercepting staff calls. Financial Times, 18.1.96.

50. Where new legislation for both MI5 and for ordinary police has created new powers to bug and burgle. (See Statewatch, February 1996 and the Guardian, 30 Nov 1996)

51. Reuters World Report, 30 September 1996.

52. For further information, see the annual reports of the Commission nationale de controle des interceptions de securite, Paris.

53. Quoted from NARMIC, 1971, p .17, (who refer to Scheurer's own book (undated), To Walk the Streets Safely, p. 81,

54. These tables are taken from the papers of Thein,1974; Egnar, 1976 and Wargovitch, 1975. Whilst immediate political consequences were factored into the equation, little systematic evaluation seems to have been devoted to the longer-term political consequences of deploying these weapons. The official view filtered out any consideration of hidden or dysfunctional impacts of these weapons.

55. These concepts were formally laid out as follows:

(i) The use of less-lethal weapons constitutes an aggressive act. If those who are targeted with these technologies make this interpretation, there is a possibility that further use will lead them to reply with retaliatory aggressive responses.

(ii) If (i) is so, then in certain circumstances, the use of less-lethal weapons may be considered as an overcorrective response. Overcorrective responses can bring about an opposite effect to the one intended, e.g., uncontrollable conflict and further polarization.

(iii) If powers of control were lost because of these dysfunctional processes, a resurgence of the phenomena under attempted control may develop as the fix loses its potency. If such processes were applicable to the case of less lethal weapons and the nature of the underlying dynamic was not recognised, reliance on ever even more powerful fixes would prove counterproductive. (Wright, 1978, 1987)

56. Hansard, Written Answers, 21 January 1977, col 331.

57. Hansard Written Answer, Friday 28 January, 1977, No. 54 .

58. An account of the circumstances surrounding these deaths is provided in 'A Report On the Misuse of the Baton Round in the North of Ireland, Submission to the Mitchell Commission, United Campaign Against Plastic Bullets, 1995 and Curtis, L, They Shoot Children, Information on Ireland, 1982.

59. Upshall, DG, 'The effects of CN & CS on the developing chicken embryo', quoted by Himmsworth, (HMSO, 1971).

60. CR, nicknamed firegas, was developed in the early seventies as a substitute for CS. It can be dissolved in water and thus fired from watercannon. The UK company Schermuly marketed a hand held CR SPAD spray at the British Army Equipment Exhibition in 1988. Although authorised throughout the UK since 1973, apart from a reported use in the Maze Prison which the authorities have always denied, CR is thought to remain a special forces weapon.

- 
61. From the Guardian, 27.7.1986.
62. SIPRI, the problem of Chemical and Biological Warfare, Vol 1, 1971, p. 64.
63. Ballantyne B. 'Riot Control Agents - Biomedical and Health Aspects of the Use of Chemicals in Civil Disturbances, Medical Annual (1977), pp.7-41.
64. Jones,R (1973), 'Return To Riot Control', New Scientist, May 31, pp. 546-547.
65. See Leonard Jason-Lloyd, CS gas - an indiscriminate weapon?, New Law Journal, July 26, 1991. pp. 1043-1045. Earlier inhalation toxicology studies indicate that at high levels of CS exposure to cause chemical pneumonitis and fatal pulmonary edema (whats that [*as written*]). Ref. Ballantyne B, Callaway S., 'Inhalation toxicology and Pathology of animals exposed to o-chloro-benzylidene malononitrile (CS)', Med. Sci. & Law, 1972; 12:43-65. Kacmarek B, Gaszynski W., Ultrastructure of the rabbits lung tissue after administration of CS preparation. Acta Med Pol. 1977; 18:327-328.
66. A Parneix-Spake et Al, Severe Cutaneous Reactions to Self Defence Sprays, Arch Dermatol Vol 1 29, July 1993, p. 913.
67. The development of tolerance to CS has been reported by Porton researchers in studies on human volunteers (Beswick FW, Holland P, Kemp KH, 'Acute effects of exposure to orthochloro-benzylidene malononitrile (CS) and the development of tolerance'. Br. J. Ind. Medicine. 1972; 29: 298-306.
68. Hu H., Fine J., Epstein P., Kelsey K., Reynolds P., Walker B., 'Tear gas - Harassing Agent or Toxic Chemical Weapon', JAMA, August 4, 1989 - Vol 262, No. 5.
69. Gibbons S., Training accident delays street trials of CS spray., Police Review, 16 June 1995.
70. Chief Constable Ted Crew is reported in the Independent as saying, "I am advised that were there to be a civil claim resulting from the use of CS spray, I might find that because we had trained the officers using it, I had some liability." (29)
- 71.Foster, RW and Ramage, AG, 'Observations on the Effects of Dibenzoxazepine (CR) & Nonoyl Vanillyamide (VAN) on Sensory Nerves', The British Journal of Pharmacology, March 1975, pp. 436-7.
72. Los Angeles Times June 18, 1995.
73. ACLU, Oleoresin Capsicum, - Pepper Spray Update, More Fatalities, More Questions, June, 1995, p. 2.
74. SAE Alsetex.

75. Defense Technology GmbH (Def-Tec) & IDC Chemie Handels GmbH.

76. Nitspy Defensa Y Contraespionaje.

77. ALM International UD; Civil Defence Supply; Edgar Brothers; & Safeguard Technology. In June 1994, at an ACPO Drugs Conference, Civil Defence Supply admitted they were already importing peppergas sprays and were working on their evaluation with the Home Office and ACPO.

78. Nancy Rhodes, Pepper Spray, Product Liability and Cops, Policing By Consent, No.11, August 1 1996.

79. See 'Perfect Sound from Thin Air, New Scientist, 7 September 1996, p. 22.

80 See Jane's International Defense Review, 9, September 96, p. 20.

81. See National Institute of Justice Solicitation For Law Enforcement, Courts and Corrections Technology, Development, Implementation and Evaluation, August 1996.

82. Barbara Starr, USA defines policy on non-lethal weapons, Jane's Defence Weekly, March 6, 1996.

83. Comment from Hildi S. Libby, systems manager of the Non-Lethal Program, US ARDEC, to the American Defense Preparedness Association Non-lethal Defence II conference, 6-7 March 1996.

84. Proceedings of the Non Lethal Defence II conference organised by The American Defence Preparedness Association, held at Maclean, Virginia, 6-7 March 1996.

85. For example, by Israeli warders against Palestinian detainees at Ramallah and Jnaid prisons. For accounts, see Schwartz M, (1984) Israel's Gas Chamber, The Middle East, June., and a report by the West Bank Amliate of the International Commission of Jurist, Jnaid - The New Israeli Prison in Nabulus - An Appraisal, October 1984.

86. In South Africa, such a case was reported in 1981, when four condemned men were subdued with 'teargas' before being taken to the gallows, (see the Guardian, 16 July 1981).

87. See Statewatch, March-April, 1996, p. 9.

88. A detailed account of this system is given in Wilson, A, 'How Rebels Are Silenced', Observer, 27 Feb. 1977 and Guardian August 8, 1979.

89. These Units were secretly maintained with full details of their operation only coming to light when a court case was brought by a civil liberties group, (Guardian, April 8, 1980).

90. Covert Action Quarterly, Summer 1993.



91. New York Times, 13 January 1995.
92. Jessica Mitford's, *The American Prison Business*, Penguin 1977, provided a good discussion of early behaviour modification techniques tested in US gaols.
93. Meyer, JAT (1971) Crime Deterrent Transponder System IEEE AES-7, No. 7, January.
94. Used in New Mexico based home punishment schemes. See Guardian Nov 8, 1984 for details and the Adam Smith Institute, 'Justice Policy 1984', for a case arguing the need for such schemes in Europe.
95. For example last year the UK treasury announced enforced cutbacks of some 3,000 prison jobs. With the UK prison population expected to grow by 20,000 over the next 10 years due to the sentencing changes introduced by Home Secretary Michael Howard, staffing levels are sliding back to those prevailing at the time of the prison riots in the late 1980's. In these circumstances, the shortsighted prospect is one of expensive wardens being replaced with cheaper and more malleable technology, both passive and punitive.
96. Warren P, 'Prisons go shopping in face of staff cuts', *Computing*, 25 January 1996.
97. Restricted Contract Procedure (CC3160) for Her Majesty's Prison Service, Supply and Transport Services, *Tenders Electronic Daily*, Luxembourg.
98. Inmates demand return, *Houston Chronicle*, Oct. 30, 1995,
99. Department of Justice, Civil Rights Division, 'Investigation of Onondaga Country Jail, Oct 18, 1994. pp. 2-3.

100. Law Enforcement Product News. 9.10.95, p. 42.
101. Quoted in Amnesty International, *United States of America - Use of electro-shock belts*. June 1996.
102. Presentation to the Non-lethal Defence II conference, held by the American Defense Preparedness Association March 1996.
103. Much of the information used in this section is extracted from Wright 1996 and Amnesty International, 1997(a), which is largely based on company documentation held by the Omega Foundation.
104. Fig. 1 is taken from the 1996 Annual Report of the Redress Trust. The mission of the Redress Trust (which is based at 6 Queen Square in London WC1 N 3AR, UK), is 'to promote the rehabilitation and protection of people who are or at any time have been victims of torture anywhere in the world, and to help them, and when appropriate, their families to gain redress for their suffering.'

105. Such were the successes of the coercive interrogations practiced in the former Soviet Union that the US Rand Corporation at that time explored the possibility that the 'Russians have developed and are now using some form of hypnosis possibly in conjunction with drugs and other treatments, as a technique for eliciting confessions from persons who, under ordinary forms of duress, would not be likely to comply with demands for a public recantation'. (See Janis, 1949)

106. See (Gudjonsson, G. 1996) for a discussion of this process. Gudjonsson quotes R.A. Leo's account of the changing nature of police interrogation in the USA from the 1930's onwards. Leo, for example, identified 6 interrogation methods which focussed on pain, discomfort and torture. These consisted of 'brute force'; 'physical torture'; 'deniable physical and psychological coercion'; (e.g. rubber hoses which left no marks); 'incommunicado interrogation', i.e., isolation from lawyers, family and friends); 'physical duress' (e.g. food /sleep deprivation); 'threats of harm'. (Leo 1992) found that these methods declined from the 1930's to be replaced by psychological methods of interrogation relying on trickery, manipulation and deception. (See Inbrau, et al. 1986)

107. See United Nations Standard Minimum Rules for the Treatment of Prisoners (United Nations, 1955) which apply to both leg irons and to stun belts, section 33 says: Instruments of restraint such as handcuffs, chains, irons and straitjackets should never be applied as punishment. Furthermore, chains and irons should not be used as restraints. Other instruments of restraint should not be used except in the following circumstances: (a) as a precaution against escape during a transfer, provided that they shall be removed when the prisoner appears before a judicial or administrative authority.

108. Leg irons, restraints, etc., are supplied in Canada by Shackles; in China by Chengdushi Mensuochang, Jing An Import & Export Co., Shandong Muping General Lockware Plant; in France by Equipol, GK Productions International, Rivolier; in Germany by Bonowi, Clemen & Jung Inh. V& K Pleithner, Dipl. Ing H. Wallfass, Electron - Import & Export Co., Helling Kommanditgesellschaft fur Industrieprodukte, Nowar Security Equipment; in Luxembourg by AlphaSafety; in Spain by Larranaga Y Elorza; in Taiwan by Pan Right; in the U.K. by Group 4 Total Security, Hiatt & Co., M.P. Supplies Co.; and in the USA by A.E Nelson Leather, AEDEC, AETCO, American Handcuff, Arms Tech Inc, Badge Co of New Jersey, Bianchi International, Hiatt Thompson Co., Law Enforcement Associates, Monadock Lifetime Products, Peerless Handcuffs, Smith & Wesson and Techopol International, to name but a few.

109. Project Chatter was begun by the US Navy in 1947 in coordination with the Army, the Air Force, the CIA and FBI and for security reasons, handled outside the usual committee machinery of the Research & Development Board. (Document submitted in evidence to the joint hearings of the Senate Labor and Public Welfare Committee on Health & the Senate Judiciary Sub-Committee on Administrative Practice & procedure, Biomedical and Behavioural Research, Nov. 1975, pp. 988-990.

110. U.S. Senate Select Committee to Study Governmental Operations with Respect to Intelligence Activities, Final Report: Foreign & Military Intelligence, 26 April 1976, report no. 94-755 book 1, pp. 385-422, 'Testing and use of chemical and biological agents by the intelligence community.'

111. There were 149 MKULTRA subprojects concerned with behaviour modification, drug acquisition. and testing and administering drugs surreptiously. (CIA Inspector General, memorandum for Director of Central Intelligence dated 26 July 1963, Report of Inspection of MKULTRA, submitted in evidence to the joint hearings of the Senate Labor and Public Welfare Subcommittee on Health and the Senate Judiciary Subcommittee on Administrative Practice and Procedure, Biomedical and Behavioural Research, 1975, 10,12 September and November 1975, pp. 879-905.

112. According to documentation made available to a Congressional Inquiry, a portion of the Research & Development Programme of the the TSS/Chemical Division was aimed towards the discovery of the following materials and methods: (i) Substances which will promote illogical thinking and impulsiveness to the point where the recipient would be discredited in public; (ii) materials which will render the induction of hypnosis easier; (iii) materials and physical methods which will produce amnesia for events preceding and during their use; (iv) physical methods of producing shock and confusion over extended periods of time and capable of surreptitious use; (v) substances which produce physical disablement such as paralysis of the legs, acute anaemia etc.; (vi) substances which alter personality structure in such a way that the recipient becomes dependent on another person; (vii) material which will cause mental confusion making it difficult for an individual to maintain a fabrication under questioning; (viii) substances which lower ambition and working efficacy when administered in undetectable amounts; (ix) substances which promote weakness or distortion of eyesight or hearing; (x) knockout pill which can be surreptiously administered; (xi) a material whose use in very small amounts makes it impossible to perform any physical activity whatsoever. (US Senate Committee on Intelligence and Human Resources Subcommrttee on Health and Scientific Research, joint hearing: Project MKULTRA, the CIA's Program of Research in Behaviour Modification, 3 August 1977, pp. 123-4).

113. The daily El Mundo quoting military intelligence files said the 1988 experiments in which a beggar died, had been dubbed "Operation Mengele" within the service after Nazi death-camp doctor Josef Mengele. (Reuter September 17, 1996) It should be noted that in 1980 Amnesty International reported the use of LSD and sensory deprivation methods against ETA suspects held in La Salve Police Station. (See New Statesman, 11 December 1981, pp. 12-13.)

114. In October 1996, the Austrian government approved the publication of a report from the ECPT which contained allegations that detainees of Austrian as well as foreign nationality were at risk of grave ill treatment particularly while detained at the Bureau of Security in Vienna. ECPT reported:

"From various sources the delegation received allegations according to which people detained by the Bureau of Security in Vienna during February and March 1994 had received electric shocks inflicted with batons equipped to administer an electric discharge. . . . These detainees all described a similar instrument which was a portable device the size of an electric razor one extremity of which had two electrodes, a device which a police official carried in a personal bag." (Amnesty International, 1997)

115. In its report *Arming the Torturers* (Amnesty International, 1997) named the fifty countries where electroshock torture and ill treatment had been carried out in prisons, police stations and detention centres. They are:

Afghanistan, Algeria, Argentina, Austria, Bangladesh, Bolivia, Brazil, Bulgaria, Chad, Chile, China, Cyprus, Colombia, Congo, Ecuador, Egypt, El Salvador, Ethiopia, Greece, Guatemala, Haiti, India Indonesia/East Timor, Iran, Iraq, Lebanon, Mexico, Morocco/Western Sahara, Nepal, Netherlands Antilles, Nigeria, Paraguay, Peru, Philippines, Russian federation, Saudi Arabia, Senegal, Somalia, South Africa, Sri Lanka, Sudan, Togo, Turkey, USA, Uruguay, Venezuela, Viet Nam, Yemen, Yugoslavia Kosovo province, Zaire.

Amnesty recognises that the real figure is probably higher, "as the use of these weapons in torture can be very difficult to detect."

116. See for example, Ordog. et. al. 1987; Law & Order, 'Reviewing Taser Usage 1992; Allen, T.B., 1991.

117. See Cusac, A.M, 1996, who quotes the engineer who examined the electric shield associated with the death of Harry Landis, a Texan Prison officer in December 1995. He said "The manufacturer puts in its literature that the shields will not hurt anyone, including people with heart conditions. But they have

---

not done studies on people at all They conducted their tests on animals - anesthetized animals. Do you see the danger here? In one word: adrenalin," That is the waking human response to electro-shock which results in an adrenalin rush needs to be taken into account in regard to any assertions of safety in devices of this type.

118. Prof Kaufman of Heinrich Heine University in Dusseldorf in a letter to a member of Germany Amnesty MSP Group dated 2 November 1995 cautions that an opinion he gave on a particular product ten years ago could not be used by others since his "expert opinion referred explicitly to the model of the apparatus which was presented to us in those days." In the light of "a great number of changing manufacturers and distributors of such apparatus . . . refer more or less directly to the above mentioned opinion." Prof Kaufman's view is that this is "basically inadmissible as from the point of view of the electrophysiology, assertions on risks can only be made on the exact knowledge of the respective operational data." He viewed a US advert which used his work as "completely devious". . . "since the models presented were examined only as far as safety technics were concerned - we never participated in any sort of 'optimization of the weapon' aimed at obtaining certain effects." Prof Kaufman being aware that "as far as it appears from the manufacturers prospectus - the apparatus offered on the market nowadays differ widely in their operational data from the apparatus then tested." In other words manufacturers are misusing scientific data on one specific device to justify the safety of many new electroshock weapons which is simply inadmissible.

119. See Forrest, 1996, Chap 5 & Chap 7 for a more detailed discussion.

120. The Tibetan monk featured in Fig. H, Palden Gyatso spent decades in prison and labour camps and was systematically tortured. At one desperate point he told a member of the Omega Foundation that he ate his boots to survive. On his release he managed to obtain the instruments used in torture by his Chinese captors and smuggle them out of his country. He said of the electroshock devices. "They use this on your body. If they press that button your whole body will be in shock. If they do it for too long you lose consciousness but you do not die. If they press this button, you can die."

121. Excellent discussions on the codification of counter-terror procedures and their proliferation in practice are provided by Chomsky and Herman (1979) and McClintock (1985a; 1985b; 1992).

122. Quoted from the Baltimore Sun, 'Torture was taught by CIA, 27 January 1997. The Human Resources Exploitation manual appears to have been based on a predecessor called KUBARK Counterintelligence Interrogation, (July 1963) used in the Vietnam period which was declassified at the same time.

123. The initial effects of the procedures in Fig. M are as follows:

Measures (1), (2), (3) and (5) cause visual, auditory, tactile and kinaesthetic deprivation. Measures (1), (4), & (6) deprive the brain of the sugar and oxygen necessary for normal functioning. Measures (1), (4), & (6) may disturb normal body metabolism.

124. For a further account of the sensory deprivation techniques used in Northern Ireland see the British Medical Association, 1986. Allegations of continued ill treatment of detainees in Northern Ireland have continued into the nineties, See for example, Committee on The Administration of Justice, 1991 & 1993).

125. International Herald Tribune 29 January 1997.

126. The Palestinian Authority and its many police forces have been accused by Amnesty of torturing detainees using, for example, position abuse and sleep deprivation or interrogation via assaults whilst a sack was placed over the victim's head. (Amnesty International, Palestinian Authority, Prolonged political detention, torture and unfair trials, London, 2 December 1996.

127. Personal communication to the authors from Dr. Siraj Shah of the Kashmir Council for human rights, in London, dated 5 October, 1993.

---

128. Amnesty International reported evidence of thallium, a commercial rat poison, being used by the Iraqi authorities to effect delayed execution of their political detainees. (See Amnesty International, Political Killings 1983.)

129. Quoted from Priest, D., 'Army's Project X Had Wider Audience', Washington Post, March 5, 1997.

130. An excellent analysis of the training of torturers has been achieved by TV producer Rex Bloomstein whose latest programme on this subject, 'The Roots of Evil' is due to be screened by the BBC during the autumn of 1997.

131. The Dispatches programme team concluded that given that the £500,000 cost of the electroshock deal was paid for in oil, and because BAe would have had to invoice the MoD for payment and the UK government would have had to issue an export licence, they must have known what was going on (Lashmar, 1995).

132. Stott sits on the board and is a founding member of the Association of Police and Public Security Suppliers, Britain's foremost commercial promoter of police technology and internal security equipment supplies.

133. Electroshock weapons are carried by all prison camp guards in China. According to Pierre Sane, the Secretary General of Amnesty International, the use of shock weapons in China today 'has become so endemic that it is almost impossible to document and follow the cases of the number of victims.'

134. The concept of a trade in the technology of political control was originally described by NARMIC and NACLA and formalised by Wright (1977, 1978) and Klare & Arnson, (1981).

135. European Union: human rights and military, security and police transfers - When will established criteria be implemented?", July 1994, p. 8.

136. Austria: Steyr Mannlicher supplied AUG 5.56mm assault rifles for service with the Indonesian Parachute and Counter-Terrorist police units (Military Powers 10/91).

137. Belgium: FN Herstal supplied M49 sub machine guns, FAL 7.62mm Assault Rifles, Minimi 5.56mm light machine guns for police and security force use (Military 10/91) and have a representative office in Jakarta (Defence Manufacturers Association ASEAN Report [DMA 8/90]).

138. Denmark: Dansk Industri Syndikat the Madsen sub-machine gun (made under licence by IMBEL, Brazil) used by Indonesian Police (DMA 8/90).

139. Finland: Sako supplied Valmet rifles to Security Forces (Jane's Security & Counter-Insurgency Equipment 1990 [COIN 90]).

140. France: Acmat supplied wheeled armoured vehicles to the Indonesian Police (Military Powers 10/91); Creusot Loire supplied 205 AMX-13 tracked armoured vehicles (Military Powers 10/91); GIAT supplied 20 105mm LGI MkII light guns plus a significant quantity of ammunition (Jane's Defence Weekly [JDWI 21/5/94]); Manurhin supplied SG540 SIG Assault Rifles (DMA 8/90); Morpho Systems supplied an Automated Fingerprint Recognition System (MiliPol 1993 Catalog); Panhard supplied 18 VBL Light Amphibious Scout Cars (JDW 18/12/96).

141. Germany: Heckler & Koch supplied MP5 Sub machine guns used by the Indonesian Special Forces and it was reported that the Indonesian Marines were to take delivery of MSG 90 Military Sniper Rifles (Asian Defence Journal 11/95) and police & security forces were already equipped with G3 Rifles (DMA 8/90).

142. Greece: Pyrkal exported ammunition (Hellenic Defence Industries Catalog 96/7).
143. Italy: Beretta Model 12 Sub machine guns and BM-59 rifles used by police & security forces (Military Powers 10/91).
144. Netherlands: NWM de Kruithoorn 20mm ammunition is largely supplied by NWM (DMA 8/90).
145. Sweden: Bofors Indonesia's 40mm Bofors ammunition is obtained either from Sweden of Chartered Industries of Singapore (DMA 8/90); FFV (Sweden) sub-machine guns [produced under licence in Egypt] supplied to Indonesia (COIN 90).

146. UK: GKN Defence 10 AT-10s Saxon GKN Wheeled armoured vehicles supplied to the Indonesian Police (Military Powers 10/91); Glover Webb Tactica Water Cannon. "Britain fuels Suharto repression" (Observer 21/7/96); Interarms Military and sporting armaments (FIS 93); Land Rover Indonesia purchased 1500 Land Rovers in 1979 which are popular and still in wide use, including 10 for anti-riot duties and 2 for the Presidential Guard (DMA 8/90); Amongst the British military and security equipment sold to Indonesia in the last decade. was a prototype of Siemens Plessey Defence Systems GENERICS - the NATO command information system. GENERICS can display complex information about events unfolding across a landscape. It would enable the user to concentrate forces efficiently in response to demonstrations and riots (Independent, 3/8/96, Technology that gives the edge to 'Big Brother').
147. Belgium: Cockerill Mechanical Industries \$100 million subcontract to build armoured infantry fighting vehicles (AIFVs) for Turkish Army (JDW 9/9/89); FN Herstal Minimi 5.56mm light machine gun used in Turkey (JDW 15/7/89).
148. France: Euro Vectuer (GIAT) has set up a subsidiary in Turkey [Savunna Sanayii] to oversee the firms contract for 515 Dragor turrets (JDW 4/2/95); Thomson-CSF the TRS 22XX long range mobile (NATO Class 1 ) radar has been adopted by Turkey. Local company Tefken is co-producing 14 examples (International Defense Review [IDR] 9/96).
149. Germany: Alcatel (Radio & Defense Systems) - Aselsan Electronics (Turkey) manufactures the Alcatel SEL RATAC-S Surveillance radar under licence (IDR 6/96); Heckler & Koch - Turkey manufactures H+K rifles and sub-machine guns under licence (American Academy of Arts & Science 2/94); Thyssen Henschel Fox NBC Reconnaissance vehicles supplied to Turkey (JDW2/11/91).
150. Italy: Agusta SpA \$19 million contract to supply Turkish Ministry of Defence with 20 AB-206B Jet Ranger Helicopters.
151. Netherlands: DAF has received a \$50 million subcontract to provide weapon station and vehicle integration. The first 20 AIFVs will be assembled by DAF after which assembly will begin in Turkey (JDW 9/9/89); Eurometaal - Eurometaal USA listed as exporting several shipments of grenades to Turkey (PIERS 12/95), Turkey will begin production of cluster



bombs as part of a joint venture between MCIA (Turkey) & Eurometaal. Under the ten year agreement 206,000 cluster bombs will be produced for Turkey and 103,000 for Holland (Arms Trade News 21/1/94).

152. UK: Burle Ltd listed as exporting CCTV equipment (FIS Turkey 94); Chemring Ltd 32,355 complete round flare bombs and IR Decoy and Chaff-S Ammunition (Turkey Contracts Bulletin 1/95); GEC Marconi Communication Systems resolved dispute with the Turkish Armed Forces regarding the contract for the Scimitar H (HF-SSB) radios as part of a £96 million contract started in 1990 (JDW4/2/95); GEC Marconi Secure Systems crypto devices and spare parts (Turkey Contracts Bulletin 2/95); Pilatus Britten Norman sold a Multi Sensor Surveillance Aircraft (MSSA) to Turkey for Border Surveillance for an undisclosed amount (Aerospace Daily 16/6/93); Racal Comsec Ud - CLASSIC [Covert Local Area Sensor System for Intruder Classification] was originally developed to detect illegal immigrants attempting to enter Hong Kong. A total of 1700 systems have been ordered by 31 countries, of which 10 are NATO members (including Canada, Portugal, Spain and Turkey) (IDR 6/96); Short Brothers - recent customers for the Shorts Shorland vehicles include 40 APCs (Armoured Personnel Carriers) to the Turkish Ministry of Interior to be used by the Gendarmerie; Transac supplied 'armoured vehicles' (FIS Turkey 94).

153. Land Rover (UK) have a licence production agreement with Otobus Karoseri (Otokar) of Turkey. Since 1987, Otokar has built Land Rover 4x4 vehicles under licence with production running at approx. 2500 vehicles a year. The Scorpion has an all welded steel hull with around 70% of the automobile components drawn from the well known Land Rover Defender 90/100 (4x4). Machine gun, night vision and day vision equipment are standard (JDW 6/8/94). Export licence control is not exercised as the UK Government classifies the Land Rover components as civilian spare parts. This is despite the end product being a highly maneuverable and lethal internal security vehicle. Additional reports have shown how this type of third country licenced production have allowed MSP transfers that would not be permitted direct from the UK. It was reported in 1995 that Otokar had obtained a \$200 million deal to supply 700 Scorpion vehicles to Algeria (Defense News 2616195). The UK currently has a military embargo on Algeria.

---

154. GKN Defence (UK): produce Mowag (Switzerland) armoured and internal security vehicles under licence. Also produced in Chile and Canada (Armada International 4-5/96). Oman has received the first batch of GKN Defence built MOWAG Piranha 8x8 vehicles. (JDW 16/9/95). GKN Defence have also established licenced production of its vehicles in the Philippines. The first 7 Simba 4x4 APCs have been delivered to the Philippines Armed Forces. 150 vehicles have been ordered fitted with a 12.7mm Browning MG armed turret. Eight Simbas will be supplied from the UK, several as kits and the rest assembled at the Subic Bay plant operated by the joint venture Asian Armoured Vehicle Technologies Corp. A number of variants will probably be developed. (JDW 30/4/94). It was reported in 1989 that the Philippines is therefore set to become the first ASEAN nation with an armoured vehicle manufacturing capability and could act as a base for regional export sales. (JDW 16/12/89).

155. FN Nouvelle Herstal SA (Belgium) is helping to build an ammunition producing factory in Eldoret, Kenya and is providing much of the machinery. It is estimated that the factory has



cost between £6-170 million, but the Kenyan Government refuses to discuss the financing arrangements. The factory will be capable of producing 20 million bullets a year. (Guardian 20/6/96).

156. Heckler and Koch (Germany). H+K small arms are produced under licence in many countries throughout the world. MKE MP5 A3 and MP5 K Sub machine guns for 9mm Parabellum ammunition are produced by MKE under licence from Heckler and Koch (Germany). Are very similar in almost all aspects to the original Heckler & Koch version. (Police & Security Equipment 96/7). In 1994, the American Academy of Arts & Science reported that H+K rifles were produced under licence in the following countries: France, Greece, Norway, Portugal, Sweden, Turkey, UK, Mexico, Burma, Iran, Pakistan, Saudi Arabia, Thailand. H+K Sub-machine guns were produced under licence in: Greece, Portugal, Turkey, UK, Iran, Saudi Arabia.(AAAS 2/94). Such licenced production can mean in practice that Heckler & Koch small arms are transferred to countries that the European Union may have export restrictions on. For example it was reported that in "late 1991, 50,000 Heckler & Koch G3 automatic rifles were also supplied to Sudan, probably via Iran." (JDW 9/5/92).

157. Steyr Mannlicher (Austria): First batch of 1000 STEYR 5.56mm AUG Assault rifles for Malaysian Armed forces completed by SME Tools in Malaysia (Total of 65,000 rifles are to be produced over 5 year period) (JDW 5/10/91).

158. FFV Ordnance (Sweden) 9mm Model 45 sub machine gun - generally known as the Carl Gustaf. Made under licence in Port Said, Egypt. A silenced version was used by US special forces in S.E. Asia. The weapon was also copied & produced in Indonesia - currently not in production. (COIN 90).

159. PT Pindad (Persero) (Indonesia): PT Pindad has signed a licence agreement with Chartered Industries of Singapore to produce the CIS 40-AGL 40mm automatic grenade launcher. (JDW 28/5/94). Also reported as producing the following small arms under licence production agreements: version of FNC rifle as SS1-V1 and SS1-V2, version of Browning High Power pistol - made under licence from FN, Belgium; version of Beretta 9mm Model SMG - made under licence from Beretta, USA; 60mm Mortar - made under licence from Tampella, Finland; 81 mm Mortar (Quantity 500) (Tampella, Finland); Model 38/49 SMG and Model 12 SMG - made under licence from Beretta, USA; Model 45 (Carl Gustav) SMG - made under licence from Sweden; FNC, FN FAL, FN MAG FN Mauser 98 carbine (used by police) - made under licence from FN, Belgium; FN Minimi SAW - made under licence from FN, Belgium. (Defence Manufacturers Association 8/90: Indonesia - Police & Security Equipment Holdings).

160. It was reported in 1994 that the Swiss company, Pilatus Flugzeugwerke opened a military trainer production line at its UK subsidiary on the Isle of Wight, called Pilatus Britten-Norman Ltd (UK), to side step tough new arms-export regulations.(Flight International 6/4/94). One reason suggested for the move was that the Swiss aircraft company wanted to take advantage of laxer British rules on arms exports. Pilatus Aircraft, a subsidiary of Oerlikon-Buhrle, currently manufactures the PC-7 and PC-9 in Stans, near Lucerne. The planes, originally developed for training, have been widely sold to countries such as Guatemala, Burma, Iraq, Iran and El Salvador. Swiss law prohibits military sales to 'areas of conflict'. Pilatus has long claimed that its planes are not military equipment and that, if armies buy them for training, that is not the same as buying them for killing. At least one company in Belgium openly offers gun ready conversion services. (Observer 27/3/94). The UK subsidiary

already has a licenced production agreement with the Philippines, the PADC (Philippines Aerospace Development Corporation) was reported to be building the Islander light transport and passenger aircraft. The Islander has A STOL capability and can be used for cargo, passenger, survey, aerial spraying and in its Maritime Defender version, maritime surveillance operations. The original agreement called for the transfer of 105 Islanders to the

PADC. The first 6 were built by Britten-Norman and sold by PADC. The next 14 were delivered unfinished, and the next 35 were assembled by PADC. After Britten-Norman was acquired by Swiss firm. Pilatus, in 1979. The assembling licence was suspended. But in March 1980 a new agreement was reached for the assembly of 12 more Islanders, including one turboprop BN-2T Turbine Islander. In 1981, PADC were no longer just assembling the Islander but building it from the ground up. PADC hoped to become the exclusive distributor of the Pilatus Products in the ASEAN region.(Arms Production 1984).

161.The full text of resolution Doc EM\RE\264264474 read:

- **aware** of the European Parliament's concerns regarding the export of repressive technologies to repressive regimes that violate human rights,
- **disturbed** at recent revelations that such technologies are being produced in at least three European Union (EU) countries, namely Germany, Ireland and the United Kingdom, companies such as Equipol, France Selection Neral et Cie (France) Tactical Arms International UK and British Aerospace are all known to have supplied electroshock units,
- **horrified at** the information that these technologies have been exported amongst others to Saudi Arabia, China, the Gulf States and South Africa under the Apartheid regime,
- **aware that** these technologies have been used in gross violation of human rights, aware of government complicity in these transactions that have been formally banned by the governments concerned, for example ICL Technical Plastics in Glasgow, which produces electroshock weapons ,

**1. Requests a statement from the governments concerned regarding the allegations;**

**2. Urges support for Amnesty International's call for a full investigation into the extent of the trade in the EU;**

**3. Calls on** the Commission to bring forward proposals to incorporate those technologies within the scope of arms export controls and ensure greater transparency in the export of all military security and police technologies to prevent the hypocrisy of governments who themselves breach their own export bans;

**4. Instructs** the President to forward this resolution to the Council, the Commission and the EU Member State Governments.

162. For further details, see Ballantyne, 1996.

163. Amnesty International Danish Medical Group, 1987.

164. The image used in Fig.46 was taken by this man and supplied to Amnesty International.

165. For example AB Electronics (electronic restraint devices); AFY Distributors (electroshock batons); Amazing Concepts (Intimidator electric shock weapons); Armas No Mortales (electroshock weapons); B. West Imports (paralyser Stun Batons); Custom Armouring Corp (Nova Electronic riot equipment); Federal Laboratories Division (Electronic batons); Hiatt Thompson (restraint devices); Nova Technologies (electronic restraint and stun devices); Paralyzer Protection (electric shock stun guns and batons); Ranger Joes (stun guns); Reliapon Police Products (Nova Electronic restraints and shields); S. & J. Products (electronic restraint devices); SAS R&D Services (electronic batons); Sherwood Communications Associates UD (Equaliser and Lightning stun guns); Stun Tech Inc (Electronic immobilisation weapons and the REACT belts); Taser Industries (electronic dart shock weapons); The Edge Company (Thunderbolt stun gun); American Handcuff Co., (leg irons); C&S Security (gang transport chains); Smith & Wesson (belly chains and other restraining equipment); Technipol International (leg irons and thumbcuffs); Tobin Tool and Die (shackles); WS Darley (leg irons and belly chains) - to name but a few companies who have advertised their wares. This information has been collected from company brochures, Police & Security News (various volumes) and Thomas Register (1992).

166. Confirmation of these fears was provided by a secret list of licenses issued by the Commerce Department over the last decade that was obtained by the US magazine 'Counterpunch', (October 1, 1995), that was not made available to FAS. It cited Air Parts International's export to Yemen of shock batons with high voltage, Creative Security's export of shock batons to Saudi Arabia; Jonas Aircraft and Arms export of saps - (lead bludgeons covered with leather) to Egypt and shock batons to Saudi Arabia in 1992; Nova Technologies export of electronic stun guns to the Philippines; Premier Crown Corporation's export of twenty six inch shock batons with hot centre to Saudi Arabia; Smith & Wesson's export of shock batons and mace batons to both Saudi Arabia & Yemen; Transtechnology Corporation's export of riot shields with Arabic inscription to Yemen; and Tri County Police Supplies export of shock batons to Thailand.

---

167. On November 13, 1995, The US Secretary of Commerce informed the speaker of the House, Newt Gingrich, that he had disaggregated these items to form a new ECCN. OA83D on the Commerce Control List. Commerce also added a new section to the Export Administration Regulations. Section 776.19, "Implements of Torture" to further segregate these items. (Brown, 1995). Yet even after this review took place, it was disclosed that the US government had approved the sale of thumbcuffs to Russia; blackjacks, stun guns and shock batons to Lithuania, Moldova, Panama and Tanzania; and electronic riot shields and batons to Mexico. (Lelyveld, 1996).

168. Amnesty is careful to point out in its reports that it is not making any accusation against any company of direct complicity in torture but that these companies have offered to supply

since 1990. It is not a definitive list because of the difficulty in obtaining data on the subject in many countries and because of the inevitable business and market changes.

169. The Belgium companies are thought to be Belgium Business International (BBI), Browning and Falcon Security & Telecommunications. In June 1996, De Morgen newspaper quoted a BBI salesman, 'We work via other countries like Spain or no . . . the easiest is Paris. But if you have your own transitaire [middleman] we just deliver to them..We have several models. The most useful is no bigger than two packs of cigarettes and gives shocks of 150,000 volts. The problem with this type of weapon is that you have to stretch your arm to come into contact with the enemy. That's why I advise the mattracks [truncheons] with two electrodes at the end - ideal for riot police or presidential guards. Even last year, the central African Presidential Guards were equipped with this. Yes, Belgium is rather strict, but Africa and Latin America permit us to just export it to a middle man and then we have it depart from there.'

170. The French companies are thought to be Auto F; Doursoux -Securitec s.a.r.l; Equipol; France Selection; GK Productions; Glam Securite; Le Protecteur; Nieral & Cie Sarl and SAE Alsetex (See Fig. 53).

171. The German companies are thought to be Bonowi; Electron-Import & Export; Enforcer (Pulz & Charbit) GmbH; M.S.C; M.T.S.; M.V.S.; NOWAR Security Equipment GmbH; Otto Boenicke; PK Electronic; Rennhak Nachtsichtsysteme; Sicherheitstechnik Schmid (STS); Sipe Electronic GmbH; Solid Company Sicherheitstechnik Import & Export; TEWI Textil Wighardt; Tradimex Vertriebs GmbH; Waffenhandel Uwe Ulriche; Wapo Electronic GmbH.

172.The company referred to is thought to be Alpha Safety which advertised such products in 1993 but is thought to be no longer trading.

173. The company referred to is thought to be Reinaert Electronics.

174. The company referred to is thought to be NitSpy Defensa Y Contraespionaje.

175. The companies referred to were largely uncovered by the Channel 4 Dispatches programmes, referred to in the text. (Gregory 1995,1996) They include British Aerospace Defence Ltd (Royal Ordnance Division); CCS Communication, Control Inc; Compass Safety International; ICL Technical Plastics UD; International Procurement Services; J & S Franklin UD; PK Electronic International UD; SDMS Security Products UD.

# STOA PROGRAMME

**European Parliament  
Directorat-General for Research  
Directorate B**

SCH 4/81  
L-2929 Luxembourg

EAS 12  
Rue Belliard 97-113  
B-1047 Bruxelles

Tel: +352 4300 22511  
Fax: +352 4300 22418

Tel: +32 2 284 43748  
Fax: +32 2 284 49059

---

*[End STOA document]*

To get a hardcopy of the report (112 pages) send a fax request to Scientific and Technological Options Assessment (STOA) in Luxembourg:

Fax number: 352-4300-22418

No electronic version is available from STOA. Draft reports remain in paper format until finalized by the European Parliament. For information see STOA's publications Web site:

<http://www.europarl.eu.int/dg4/stoa/en/publi/publi.htm>

---

Transcription and hypertext by [JYA/Urban Deadline](#)

This document archived at Cryptome: <http://jya-com/crytpo.htm>

[\[USPTO\]](#) [\[CNIDR\]](#)

( 1 of 1 )

**United States Patent**  
**Stocklin**

**4,858,612**  
**Aug. 22, 1989**

**Hearing device**

Inventors: **Stocklin; Philip L.** (P.O. Box 2111, Satellite Beach, FL 32937).

Appl. No.: **562,742**

Filed: **Dec. 19, 1983**

**Intl. Cl. :**

**A61N 1/36**

**Current U.S. Cl.:**

**607/45; 607/56**

**Field of Search:**

**128/419 R, 419 S, 422, 653, 771, 732, 741,  
746, 791, 804; 340/407**

**References Cited | [\[Referenced By\]](#)**

**U.S. Patent Documents**

|                           |            |                |                           |
|---------------------------|------------|----------------|---------------------------|
| 3,490,458                 | Jan., 1970 | Allison        | <a href="#">128/421</a>   |
| 3,751,605                 | Aug., 1973 | Michelson      | <a href="#">128/1.R</a>   |
| <a href="#">3,951,134</a> | Apr., 1976 | Malech         | <a href="#">128/131</a>   |
| <a href="#">4,428,377</a> | Jan., 1984 | Zollner et al. | <a href="#">128/419.R</a> |

**Foreign Patent Documents**

|         |             |    |           |
|---------|-------------|----|-----------|
| 893311  | Feb., 1972  | CA | 128/422   |
| 2811120 | Sept., 1978 | DE | 128/419.R |
| 591196  | Jan., 1978  | SU | 128/419.R |

**Other References**

Gerkin, G., "Electroencephalography & Clinical Neurophysiology", vol. 135, No. 6, Dec. 1973, pp. 652-653.

Frye et al., "Science", vol. 181, Jul. 27, 1973, pp. 356-358.

Bise, William, "Low Power Radio-Frequency and Microwave Effects on Human Electroencephalogram and Behavior", *Physiol. Chem. & Physics* 10 (1978).

*Primary Examiner:* Kamm; William E.

*Attorney, Agent or Firm:* Wegner & Bretschneider

**Abstract**

A method and apparatus for simulation of hearing in mammals by introduction of a plurality of microwaves into the region of the auditory cortex is shown and described. A microphone is used to transform sound signals into electrical signals which are in turn analyzed and processed to provide controls for generating a plurality of microwave signals at different frequencies. The multifrequency microwaves are then applied to the brain in the region of the auditory cortex. By this method sounds are perceived by the mammal which are representative of the original sound received by the microphone.

**29 Claims, 14 Drawing Figures**  
[\[USPTO\]](#) [\[CNIDR\]](#)

<http://www.raven1.net/stopveh.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

[Site Index Page](#)

## US National Institute of Justice

### Electromagnetic Vehicle Stopper

Evaluation of Vehicle Stopping Electromagnetic Prototype Devices: Phase III - Engineering Field Testing Solicitation

To curtail high-speed chases, NIJ is requesting applications for prototype electromagnetic devices designed to stop motor vehicles that are in motion. Approved applicants will provide prototypes for field testing, with the hope of proceeding to operational testing by law enforcement agencies. The NIJ Solicitation, "Evaluation of Vehicle Stopping Electromagnetic Prototype Devices: Phase III - Engineering Field Testing," provides information on application requirements and deadlines.

"Evaluation of Vehicle Stopping Electromagnetic Prototype Devices: Phase III - Engineering Field Testing" (Solicitation) (SL000298) is available on the NCJRS World Wide Web site (<http://www.ncjrs.org/txtfiles/sl298.txt>) and by mail. See "Ordering Directions" and "NCJRS Online Access" at the end of JUSTINFO.

Subscription information:

```
>          **** O R D E R I N G   D I R E C T I O N S ****
>                      FOR ALL AGENCIES
>
> To order or access news, information, services, and publica-
> tions offered in JUSTINFO, use one of these methods.
>
> NOTE: Occasionally, you will be given special instructions.
>
> By phone:  8:30 a.m. to 7:00 p.m., e.t., Monday through
> Friday
>
>      NIJ:      1-800-851-3420          BJS:      1-800-732-3277
>      OJJDP:    1-800-638-8736          BJA:      1-800-688-4252
>      OVC:      1-800-627-6872          ONDCP:    1-800-666-3332
>
>      International:  301-519-5500
>
> In writing, for all agencies:
>
>      -   E-mail: puborder@ncjrs.org
>      -   Mail:  P.O. Box 6000, Rockville, MD 20849-6000
>
> *****
>
>          **** NCJRS O N L I N E   A C C E S S   ****
>
> This issue of JUSTINFO is available on the Web
> (http://www.ncjrs.org/justinfo/jul1598.htm). Go to the
```



> online version to take advantage of live links to all the  
> publication and Web site addresses featured in this issue.  
>  
> NCJRS Justice Information Center on the World Wide Web:  
>  
>       http://www.ncjrs.org  
>       .....  
>  
> Ask NCJRS! E-mail your questions to: askncjrs@ncjrs.org  
>  
> \*\*\*\*\*  
>  
>       \*\*\*\* S U B S C R I B I N G   T O   J U S T I N F O   \*\*\*\*  
>  
> To subscribe to this newsletter, send the following message  
> to listproc@ncjrs.org:  
>  
>       subscribe justinfo your name  
>       .....  
>  
> To unsubscribe from this newsletter, send the following  
> message to listproc@ncjrs.org:  
>  
>       unsubscribe justinfo your name  
>  
> \*\*\*\*\*  
>  
>                               E N D

[Site Index Page](#)

<http://www.raven1.net/subvoc-1.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

Click [HERE](#) for FREE access to the  
New Scientist Careers Guide 2008

**NewScientist Jobs**

[New Scientist](#) | [Space](#) | [Technology](#) | [Environment](#) | [New Scientist Jobs](#) | [Subscribe to New Scientist](#)

**NewScientistTech**



## Nerve-tapping neckband used in 'telepathic' chat



- 17:23 12 March 2008
- [NewScientist.com news service](#)
- Tom Simonite



SYNDICATE

The world's first "voiceless" phone call took place thanks to a neckband that converts nerve impulses into speech (footage courtesy Texas Instruments)

[Watch the full-size video](#)

### Tools



### Related Articles

- [Mind-reading machine knows what the eye can see](#)
- 05 March 2008
- ['Mind-reading' car keeps drivers focused](#)
- 18 January 2008
- [Thinking of words can guide your wheelchair](#)
- 06 September 2007
- [Search New Scientist](#)
- [Contact us](#)

### Web Links

- [The Audeo](#)
- [Texas Instruments](#)



A neckband that translates thought into speech by picking up nerve signals has been used to demonstrate a "voiceless" phone call for the first time.

With careful training a person can send nerve signals to their vocal cords without making a sound. These signals are picked up by the neckband and relayed wirelessly to a computer that converts them into words spoken by a computerised voice.

A video (right) shows the system being used to place the first public voiceless phone call on stage at a recent [conference held by microchip manufacturer Texas Instruments](#). Michael Callahan, co-founder of [Ambient Corporation](#), which developed the neckband, demonstrates the device, called the Audeo.

Users needn't worry about that the system voicing their inner thoughts though. Callahan says producing signals for the Audeo to decipher requires "a level above thinking". Users must think specifically about voicing words for them to be picked up by the equipment.

The Audeo has previously been used to let people control wheelchairs using their thoughts. [Watch a video demonstrating thought control of wheelchairs](#)

"I can still talk verbally at the same time," Callahan told **New Scientist**. "We can differentiate between when you want to talk silently, and when you want to talk out loud." That could be useful in certain situations, he says, for example when making a private call while out in public.

The system demonstrated at the TI conference can recognise only a limited set of about 150 words and phrases, says Callahan, who likens this to the early days of speech recognition software.

At the end of the year Ambient plans to release an improved version, without a vocabulary limit. Instead of recognising whole words or phrases, it should identify the individual [phonemes](#) that make up complete words.

This version will be slower, because users will need to build up what they want to say one phoneme at a time, but it will let them say whatever they want. The phoneme-based system will be aimed at people who have lost the ability to speak due to neurological diseases like ALS – also known as motor neurone disease.

Comment subject

Comment

No HTML except lower case italic tags or  
lower case bold tags, please:

<i> or <b>

Your name

Your email

We need your email in case we need to  
contact you about the comment. We will not  
use it for any other purpose.

**There are 49 comments on 6 pages**

1 |

[2](#) |

[3](#) |

[4](#) |

[5](#) |

[6](#)

| [Next](#)

| [Most Recent](#)

| [See all](#)

[VIEW THREAD >>](#)

**Brain Waves**

By [James](#)

Wed Mar 12 20:04:05 GMT 2008

A lot of people who have lost the control of their muscles through stroke or brain injuries may actually be able to communicate through these.

I wonder if this would have allowed Trery Schiavo to say what she thought about her husband?

[REPORT](#) | [REPLY](#)

## Brain Waves

By Munin

Thu Mar 13 05:13:59 GMT 2008

Not likely, being as she was more or less braindead.  
It's going to be more useful for people with operating brains, like Stephen Hawking.

[REPORT](#) | [REPLY](#)

## Brain Waves

By Name

Thu Mar 13 05:55:31 GMT 2008

Not even "more or less" braindead.  
As the autopsy explicitly showed, there was no thinking brain tissue left. It had all died and rotted away long long ago.

[REPORT](#) | [REPLY](#)

## Brain Waves

By Nh Dem

Thu Mar 13 21:02:09 GMT 2008

Oh. That's a problem?  
Well, so much for my idea of using this technology to make the Prezint's utterances comprehensible, then.

[REPORT](#) | [REPLY](#)

## Brain Waves

By Rob

Fri Mar 28 04:49:49 GMT 2008

Nope - his larynx had to be surgically removed - no muscles, no nerves.

[REPORT](#) | [REPLY](#)

[VIEW THREAD >>](#)

## Brain Waves

By Steady

Thu Mar 13 18:46:27 GMT 2008

Terry Shiavo had no frontal lobe brain activity. All she had was brain stem or base level brain function so there were no higher level cognitive ability which is required for thoughts..or speech. .But, hopefully this technology will help a LOT of people in need.

[REPORT](#) | [REPLY](#)

[VIEW THREAD >>](#)

## Brain Waves

By Peter

Mon Mar 17 22:47:52 GMT 2008

Oh my God. Is that the first thing you thought of? I feel extremely bad for you.

[REPORT](#) | [REPLY](#)

[VIEW THREAD >>](#)

[VIEW THREAD >>](#)

By

Wed Mar 12 20:04:32 GMT 2008

[REPORT](#) | [REPLY](#)

[VIEW THREAD >>](#)

## Steven Hawkins Notified?

By George

Wed Mar 12 21:25:02 GMT 2008

So the obvious question is have they called Steven Hawkin?

[REPORT](#) | [REPLY](#)

## Steven Hawkins Notified?

By Jtrain

Thu Mar 13 17:24:39 GMT 2008

No, because he doesn't have a phone calling neckband.

[REPORT](#) | [REPLY](#)

## Steven Hawkins Notified?

By Tim C

Fri Mar 14 00:34:04 GMT 2008

Well they should be working on a wristband to pick up FiNgeR motion. Then you have a keypad, mouse, maybe keyboard

[REPORT](#) | [REPLY](#)

[VIEW THREAD >>](#)

There are 49 comments on 6 pages

1 |

[2](#) |

[3](#) |

[4](#) |

[5](#) |

[6](#)

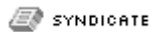
| [Next](#)

| [Most Recent](#)

| [See all](#)

All comments should respect the [New Scientist House Rules](#). If you think a particular comment breaks these rules then please use the "Report" link in that comment to report it to us.

If you are having a technical problem posting a comment, please [contact technical support](#).




- For exclusive news and expert analysis every week [subscribe](#) to New Scientist Print Edition
- For what's in New Scientist magazine this week see [contents](#)
- [Search](#) all stories
- [Contact us](#) about this story
- [Sign up](#) for our free newsletter



## [SEARCH](#)

### [>Search Tips](#)

- [HOME](#)
- [STORIES](#)
- [Sensitive military items for sale on eBay](#)
- [Brainwave-reading headphones need no batteries](#)
- [Earthquake sensors track rise in ocean storms](#)
- [Atom-thick material runs rings around silicon](#)
- [Tiny robotic hand has the gentlest touch](#)
- [TECHNOLOGY BLOG](#)
- [INVENTION BLOG](#)
- [VIDEO](#)
- [SPECIAL REPORTS](#)
- [SUBSCRIBE](#)
- [SEARCH](#)
- [FEEDS](#) 

### [PRINT EDITION](#)

- [>Current issue](#)
- [>Archive](#)
- [>!\[\]\(f15d3c54be60b4fd0ce1da9fb3f67256\_img.jpg\) Full Access](#)

## **NewScientist.com**

- [>Housework helps combat anxiety and depression](#)  
16:00 19 April 2008
- [>Moon's birth changed the length of days on Earth](#)  
14:00 19 April 2008
- [>Sensitive military items for sale on eBay](#)  
12:00 19 April 2008

## **NewScientistSpace**

- [>Moon's birth changed the length of days on Earth](#)  
14:00 19 April 2008
- [>'Babelfish' to translate alien tongues could be built](#)  
15:30 18 April 2008
- [>Life defined](#)  
11:45 18 April 2008

### [Explore by Subject](#)

- [>Health](#)

- [>Fundamentals](#)
- [>Being Human](#)
- [>Living World](#)
- [>Opinion](#)
- [>Sex and Cloning](#)

---

#### Subscriber Login

username :

password :

Your login is case-sensitive

[>Help](#)

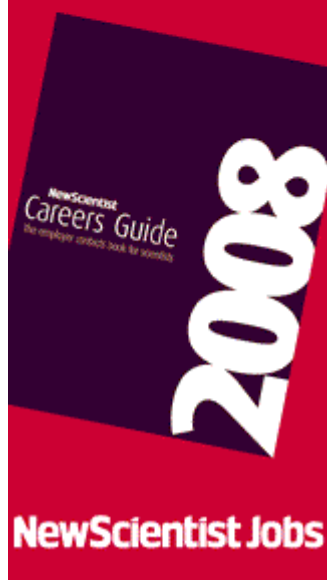
- [>Forgotten your password?](#)
- [>Subscriber? Register now!](#)
- [>Subscribe now](#)
- [>Institutional Subscribers](#)
- [>Athens login](#)

#### Subscriptions



- [>Subscribe](#)
- [>Renew](#)
- [>Change address](#)
- [>Customer service](#)
- [>Free E-Zine](#)
- [>RSS](#)

Click [HERE](#)  
for **FREE**  
access to the  
New Scientist  
Careers Guide  
2008



- [Subscribe](#)
- [Contact Us](#)
- [FAQ / Help](#)
- [Advertise](#)
- [Disclaimer](#)
- [Terms and Conditions](#)
- [Cookies](#)
- [Privacy Policy](#)
- [Open Source](#)
- [Site Map](#)
- [About NewScientist.com](#)
- [About New Scientist magazine](#)
- [Publisher Blog](#)
- © Copyright Reed Business Information Ltd.

<http://www.raven1.net/suspen-1.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

RE: GOVERNMENT CRIMES DURING THE MIAMI FREE TRADE PROTESTS

[http://www.miami.com/mld/miamiherald/news/special\\_packages/focus/7370083.htm?template=contentModules/printstory.jsp](http://www.miami.com/mld/miamiherald/news/special_packages/focus/7370083.htm?template=contentModules/printstory.jsp)  
-----

Posted on Sun, Nov. 30, 2003

ACLU: 'In the name of maintaining order, Chief Timoney suspended the constitutional rights of law-abiding people.'

By Lida Rodriguez-Taseff  
President of the Miami chapter of the American Civil Liberties Union

Innocent, law-abiding, red-blooded Americans had their rights violated during the FTAA summit: schoolteachers, steelworkers, union members, retirees, war veterans, students and journalists.

These are not the people Chief John Timoney promised to hunt down and arrest. Quite the contrary, over and over again, the chief promised that he would target the 'potentially violent 2 percent' while protecting the rights of the law abiding and peaceful 98 percent. He promised that his officers would help protect the vigorous exercise of free speech while protecting private property and ensuring the personal safety of police officers and participants alike.

However, as the dust settles and sensationalized media reports are replaced by eye-witness accounts of the citizens of this community, the inescapable truth that emerges is that in the name of maintaining order, Chief Timoney suspended the constitutional rights of law-abiding people.

At least four downtown business owners have confirmed that they were prohibited by police from having anti-FTAA literature in their stores and were ordered to give full descriptions of the persons who gave them the literature. The business owners were not the only ones who had their legal activities monitored. The police' own documents show that police officers tracked the educational and religious activities of local churches and even made written notes of clergy who took a position against the FTAA. These tactics are not the hallmark of our democracy. Rather, they are dark examples of a 'police state.'

Reports from police officers themselves make clear that officers were trained to stop, search and arrest first and ask questions later. Downtown business owners have reported that in case after case, they saw police stop people who were simply walking down the street, push them against the wall, search them and upon finding nothing, let them go. This is not only unconstitutional, it is also un-American.

What is more, the practice spread far and wide, up and down the chain of command. In fact, in at least one instance, the chief himself, entourage in tow, stopped a completely innocent middle-aged man who was leaving a restaurant on Brickell Avenue. The chief demanded to see the man's identification (which is illegal) and actually wrote down the man's driver's license number. A Herald embedded reporter told the chief that the man, who was wearing his full press credentials around his neck, was a reporter, at which point one of the chief's men looked closely at the credentials. The chief then made a brisk exit, leaving the man with an ominous, 'We'll be seeing you,' as he rode off on his bicycle.

MANY CASES DROPPED

Some people were not as fortunate to get off with a mere parting threat.

The police made 99 misdemeanor arrests on Nov. 20. However, an unprecedented 20 of those arrests were thrown out the next day when the State Attorney's Office announced that it refused to prosecute those cases. Many more cases are likely to be dropped in the coming weeks as the flaws of the practice of arresting now and asking questions later are exposed.

The chief also broke his promise to protect private property. In fact, the costliest acts of destruction of property were all at the hands of police. In two of the incidents, police destroyed two cars after receiving unreliable tips from other police officers. Assuming that Chief Timoney's officers were acting in good faith, taxpayers are likely to be stuck with the bill because two innocent people lost their cars.

There are also countless incidents of police dumping the property of arrestees, including wallets, cell phones, purses and backpacks, in streets and gutters, leaving it behind for the not-so-innocent to cause the criminal mayhem that the chief promised to prevent.

#### BIKE TAKEN

And, in at least one instance, a bicycle officer was caught on tape taking a bicycle from a local disabled veteran -- telling the vet that he would not be seeing his bicycle again because it "'was nicer'" than the cop's. The bicycle has not turned up anywhere. The disabled vet needs it to get around. But somehow, the men whom this community entrusted to protect the innocent have now themselves turned into criminals.

The Fourth Amendment was suspended during the week the FTAA talks were held. Most people are prepared to accept this because they have been led to believe that it was suspended only for the people whom the chief describes as the violent anarchists, the thugs and the hoodlums. "'They'" are not "'us,'" we are told.

They may or may not be. That debate is for another day. However, the inescapable truth is that in going after "'them,'" the police came after "'us'" -- the union members, the retirees, the veterans, the steelworkers, the teachers, the students and the journalists. Who among us is next? Should we leave it to Chief Timoney to decide?

<http://www.raven1.net/synthtel.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

*[Presented at the Consciousness Technologies Conference, July 19-21, 2001, on Saturday,  
July 21th, 2001, in Sisters, OR]*

And The Early Mind Wars

Richard Alan Miller, c2001

[drdram@magick.net](mailto:drdram@magick.net)

[www.nwbotanicals.org](http://www.nwbotanicals.org)

## Introduction

I first became aware of Allan Frey's work at Willow Grove in 1972, just after completing [\*"The Holographic Concept of Reality."\*](#) I was working with Dr. Carl Scheicher (MRU) at the time, and was asked about the significance of this work. Realizing its possible use in mind control, my first reaction was to go on "red alert."

Full significance was not yet understood at this time. Basically, Frey had discovered another sensory motor input in the higher blue-band frequencies of 0.3-3.0 GHz. - at very low amplitudes of power. ; It was "as if" we had another type of "vision," but did not know how to "see" what was being received. It constituted the next generation of subliminal communications.

My work at the time was involved with an AI database for paranormal references (Project Parafile). A second paper was also presented at the Omniversal Symposium, California State College at Sonoma, (September 29, 1973). This was titled [\*"Embryonic Holography."\*](#) and was an application of the [\*"Holographic Concept of Reality"\*](#) model. It dealt with biogenesis and neurological regeneration, and included speculation on the origins of cancer, faith healing, psychic surgery and more technical aspects of mind-body energetics.

One week after the delivery of that paper, four men came into my place of business, two in suits and two in full Army dress. The two suits held me under close arrest, while the two Army personnel went through my files, pulling anything related to [\*"Embryonic Holography."\*](#) The paper was rewritten from old notes and memory, but it was not the same.

What got this paper classified **"top secret"** for almost 20 years was that it was critical for the use of Allan Frey's study, and its possible application to mind control. I never was able to draw what was so important in that initial paper until I began researching this paper, more than 24 years later. I will discuss those aspects further into this document.

In 1961, Allan Frey, a freelance biophysicist and engineering psychologist, reported that humans could hear microwaves. Most United States scientists dismissed this discovery as the result of outside noise.

James C. Linn offered a more technical description of the experiment.

*"Frey found that human subjects exposed to 1310 MHz and 2982 MHz microwaves at average power densities of 0.4 to 2 mW/cm<sup>2</sup> perceived auditory sensations described as buzzing or knocking sounds. The sensation occurred instantaneously at average incident power densities well below that necessary for known biological damage and appeared to originate from within or near the back of the head."*

## **Pulsed Microwave Technology**

Pulsed microwave voice-to-skull (or other-sound-to-skull) transmission was discovered during World War II by radar technicians who found they could hear the buzz of the train of pulses being transmitted by radar equipment they were working on. This phenomenon has been studied extensively by Dr. Allan Frey, (Willow Grove, 1965) whose work has been published in a number of reference books.

What Dr. Frey found was that single pulses of microwave could be heard by some people as "pops" or "clicks", while a train of uniform pulses could be heard as a buzz, without benefit of any type of receiver.

Dr. Frey also found that a wide range of frequencies, as low as 125 MHz (well below microwave) worked for some combination of pulse power and pulse width. Detailed unclassified studies mapped out those frequencies and pulse characteristics which are optimum for generation of "microwave hearing".

Very significantly, when discussing electronic mind control, is the fact that the peak pulse power required is modest - something like 0.3 watts per square centimeter of skull surface, and that this power level is only applied or needed for a very small percentage of each pulse's cycle time. 0.3-watts/sq cm is about what you get under a 250-watt heat lamp at a distance of one meter. It is not a lot of power.

When you take into account that the pulse train is off (no signal) for most of each cycle, the average power is so low as to be nearly undetectable. This is the concept of "spike" waves used in radar and other military forms of communication.

Frequencies that act as voice-to-skull carriers are not single frequencies, as, for example TV or cell phone channels. Each sensitive frequency is actually a range or "band" of frequencies. A technology used to reduce both interference and detection is called "spread spectrum". Spread spectrum signals usually have the carrier frequency "hop" around within a specified band.

Unless a receiver "knows" this hop schedule in advance, like other forms of encryption there is virtually no chance of receiving or detecting a coherent readable signal. Spectrum analyzers, used for detection, are receivers with a screen. A spread spectrum signal received on a spectrum analyzer appears as just more "static" or noise.

The actual method of the first successful unclassified voice to skull experiment was in 1974, by Dr. Joseph C. Sharp and Mark Grove, then at the Walter Reed Army

Institute of Research. A Frey-type audible pulse was transmitted every time the voice waveform passed down through the zero axes, a technique easily duplicated by ham radio operators who build their own equipment.

The sensation is reported as a buzzing, clicking, or hissing which seems to originate within or just behind the head. The phenomenon occurs with carrier densities as low as microwatts per square centimeter with carrier frequencies from 0.3-3.0 GHz. By proper choice of pulse characteristics, intelligent speech may be created.

Dr. James Lin of Wayne State University has written a book entitled: *Microwave Auditory Effects and Applications*. It explores the possible mechanisms for the phenomenon, and discusses possibilities for the deaf, as persons with certain types of hearing loss can still hear pulsed microwaves (as tones or clicks and buzzes, if words aren't modulated on). Lin mentions the Sharp and Grove experiment and comments: "The capability of communicating directly with humans by pulsed microwaves is obviously not limited to the field of therapeutic medicine."

### **"Synthetic Telepathy"**

In 1975, researcher A. W. Guy stated that "one of the most widely observed and accepted biologic effects of low average power electromagnetic energy is the auditory sensation evoked in man when exposed to pulsed microwaves."

He concluded that at frequencies where the auditory effect can be easily detected, microwaves penetrate deep into the tissues of the head, causing rapid thermal expansion (at the microscopic level only) that produces strains in the brain tissue.

An acoustic stress wave is then conducted through the skull to the cochlea, and from there, it proceeds in the same manner as in conventional hearing. It is obvious that receiver-less radio has not been adequately publicized or explained because of national security concerns.

Today, the ability to remotely transmit microwave voices inside a target's head is known inside the Pentagon as "Synthetic Telepathy." According to Dr. Robert Becker, "Synthetic Telepathy has applications in covert operations designed to drive a target crazy with voices or deliver undetected instructions to a programmed assassin."

This technology may have contributed to the deaths of 25 defense scientists variously employed by Marconi Underwater and Defense Systems, Easems and GEC. Most of the scientists worked on highly sensitive electronic warfare programs for NATO, including the Strategic Defense Initiative. It is claimed that directed energy weapons might have been used to literally drive these men to suicide and 291 accidents.

### **Biological Amplification** *Using Microwave Band Frequencies*



The next major development in ELF weaponry was the concept of a biological amplification of these signals at the cell level to perpetuate and set up resonance for more sophisticated information transfer. This was the beginning of using more than one technology in a stack to do something "more." While this was implied, it was never developed in "*The Holographic Concept of Reality*."

Electromagnetic fields or relatively weak power levels can affect intercellular communication. Bio-amplification is apparently why radio signals of very low average power (mw) can produce audio effects, and is difficult to detect. [*Electromagnetic Interaction with Biological Systems*, ed. Dr. James C. Lin, Univ. of Illinois, 1989, Plenum Press, NY]

Imposed weak low frequency fields (and radio frequency fields) that are many orders of magnitude weaker in the pericellular fluid (fluid between adjacent cells) than the membrane potential gradient (voltage across the membrane) can modulate the action of hormones, antibody neurotransmitters and cancer-promoting molecules at their cell surface receptor sites.

These ELF sensitivities appear to involve nonequilibrium and highly cooperative processes that mediate a major amplification of initial weak triggers associated with the binding of these molecules (specific cell surface receptor sites). Membrane amplification is inherent in this trans-membrane signaling sequence.

Initial stimuli associated with weak perpendicular EM fields and with binding of stimulating molecules at their membrane receptor sites elicit a highly cooperative modification of  $\text{Ca}^{++}$  binding to glycoproteins along the membrane.

A longitudinal spread is consistent with the direction of extracellular current flow associated with physiological activity and imposed EM fields. This cooperative modification of surface  $\text{Ca}^{++}$  binding is an amplifying stage. By imposing RF fields, there is a far greater increase in  $\text{Ca}^{++}$  efflux than is accounted for in the events of receptor-ligand binding. from imposing RF fields.

Enzymes are protein molecules that function as catalysts, initiating and enhancing chemical reactions that would not otherwise occur at tissue temperatures. This ability resides in the pattern of electrical charges on the molecular surface.

Activation of these enzymes and the reactions in which they participate involve energies millions of times greater than in the cell surface, triggering events initiated by the EM fields, emphasizing the membrane amplification inherent in this trans-membrane signaling sequence.

Frey and Messenger confirmed that a microwave pulse with a slow rise time was ineffectual in producing an auditory response. Only if the rise time is short, resulting in effect in a square wave with respect to the leading edge of the envelope of radiated radio-frequency energy, does the auditory response occur. This is why we don't "hear" ordinary radio and TV signals.

The significance of "*Embryonic Holography*" now becomes more understandable. For example, the specific frequency bands (0.3-3.0 Hz) are so flat as to appear

almost 2-dimensional to most biological processes on a semi-quantum mechanical level. This means that these frequencies can be seen as "scalar" in their possible interaction with specific brain processes.

What these frequencies really are, however, are actual holograms of specific thoughts. They have a third component of detail (much like the patented P300 wave). This means that a hybrid form of brain fingerprinting is now possible. And, once these "images" are stored (usually in a very sophisticated super-cooled computer), similar responses can be fed back to the person, inducing virtually any state desired (via entrainment protocols).

### **Silent Sound Technology - "S-quad"**

Silent (converted-to-voice FM) hypnosis can be transmitted using a voice frequency modulator to generate the "voice." It is a steady tone, near the high end of hearing range (15,000 Hz), plus a hypnotist's voice, varying from 300 - 4,000 Hz. These two signals are frequency modulated. The output now appears as a steady tone, like tinnitus, but with hypnosis embedded. The FM-voice controls the timing of the transmitter's pulse.

Each vertical line is one short pulse of microwave signal at a frequency to which the human brain is sensitive. Timing of each microwave pulse is controlled by each down-slope crossing of the voice wave (Sharp's method, 1974). Then the brain converts the train of microwave pulses back to inaudible voice. There is no ***conscious defense*** possible against this form of hypnosis.

Ordinary radio and TV signals use a smooth waveform called a 'sine' wave. This wave signal cannot normally penetrate the voltage gradient across the nerve cell walls. Radar signals consist of very short and powerful pulses of sine wave type signals, and can penetrate the steep voltage gradient across these nerve cell walls (Allan H. Frey, Cornell University, 1962).

Differences in osmosis of ions (dissolved salt components) cause a small voltage difference across cell walls. When a small voltage appears across a very tiny distance, the change in voltage is called very 'steep.' It is this steep gradient that keeps normal radio signals from throwing us into convulsions.

The mind-altering mechanism is based on a subliminal carrier technology: the Silent Sound Spread Spectrum (SSSS), sometimes called "S-quad" or "Squad". It was developed by Dr Oliver Lowery of Norcross, Georgia, and is described in US Patent #5,159,703, "Silent Subliminal Presentation System", dated October 27, 1992. The abstract for the patent reads:

*"A silent communications system in which nonaural carriers, in the very low or very high audio-frequency range or in the adjacent ultrasonic frequency spectrum are amplitude- or frequency-modulated with the desired intelligence and propagated acoustically or vibrationally, for inducement into the brain, typically through the use*

*of loudspeakers, earphones, or piezoelectric transducers. The modulated carriers may be transmitted directly in real time or may be conveniently recorded and stored on mechanical, magnetic, or optical media for delayed or repeated transmission to the listener."*

According to literature by Silent Sounds, Inc., it is now possible, using supercomputers, to analyze human emotional EEG patterns and replicate them, then store these "emotion signature clusters" on another computer and, at will, "silently induce and change the emotional state in a human being".

Edward Tilton, President of Silent Sounds, Inc., says this about S-squad in a letter dated December 13, 1996:

*"All schematics, however, have been classified by the US Government and we are not allowed to reveal the exact details... we make tapes and CDs for the German Government, even the former Soviet Union countries! All with the permission of the US State Department, of course... The system was used throughout Operation Desert Storm (Iraq) quite successfully."*

"Induced Alpha to Theta Biofeedback Cluster Movement" is an output from "the world's most versatile and most sensitive electroencephalograph (EEG) machine". This device has a gain capability of 200,000, as compared to most other EEG machines (with gain capability of 50,000). It is software-driven by the "fastest of computers" using a noise nulling technology similar to that used by nuclear submarines for detecting small objects underwater at extreme range.

The purpose of all this high technology is to plot and display a moving cluster of periodic brainwave signals. The illustration shows an EEG display from a single individual, taken of left and right hemispheres simultaneously. This technology is very similar to that used to generate P300 waves.

## **Cloning the Emotions**

By using these computer-enhanced EEGs, scientists can identify and isolate the brain's low-amplitude "emotion signature clusters," synthesize them and store them on another computer. In other words, by studying the subtle characteristic brainwave patterns that occur when a subject experiences a particular emotion, scientists have been able to identify the concomitant brainwave pattern and can now duplicate it.

*"These clusters are then placed on the Silent Sound[™] carrier frequencies and will silently trigger the occurrence of the same basic emotion in another human being!"*

Regarding system delivery and applications, there is a lot more involved here than a simple subliminal sound system. There are numerous patented technologies that can be piggybacked individually or collectively onto a carrier frequency to elicit all kinds of effects.

There appear to be two methods of delivery with the system. One is direct microwave induction into the brain of the subject, limited to short-range operations. The other, as described above, utilizes ordinary radio and television carrier frequencies.

Far from necessarily being used as a weapon against a person, the system does have limitless positive applications. However, the fact that the sounds are subliminal makes them virtually undetectable and possibly dangerous to the general public.

In more conventional use, the Silent Sounds Subliminal System might utilize voice commands, e.g., as an adjunct to security systems. Beneath the musical broadcast that you hear in stores and shopping malls may be a hidden message that exhorts against shoplifting. And while voice commands alone are powerful, when the subliminal presentation system carries cloned emotional signatures, the result is overwhelming.

Free-market uses for this technology are the common self-help tapes, positive affirmation, relaxation and meditation tapes, as well as methods to increase learning capabilities. But there is strong evidence that this technology is being developed toward global mind control.

The secrecy involved in the development of the electromagnetic mind-altering technology reflects the tremendous power that is inherent in it. *To put it bluntly, whoever controls this technology can control the minds of men - all men.*

There is evidence that the U.S. Government has plans to extend the range of this technology to envelop all peoples, all countries. This can be accomplished, and is being accomplished, by utilizing the nearly completed HAARP project for overseas areas and the GWEN network now in place in the U.S. The U.S. Government denies all this.

Dr Michael Persinger is a Professor of Psychology and Neuroscience at Laurentian University, Ontario, Canada. His work and findings indicate that strong electromagnetic fields can and will affect a person's brain.

*"Temporal lobe stimulation can evoke the feeling of a presence, disorientation, and perceptual irregularities. It can activate images stored in the subject's memory, including nightmares and monsters that are normally suppressed."*

## **Mind Reading Devices**

Alan Yu, a former lieutenant colonel in the Taiwan National Defense Department, says that the United States has not only developed an operational mind control machine, but has also distributed models for use by allied countries. Yu states that such machines pose a great threat to human rights and the American way of life. He calls the device the "Mind Reading Machine" (Mind Machine).

Yu writes that there are two sources of information detailing the existence of the Mind Reading Machine. The first evidence: In the 1970s, The South China Morning Post reported that the University of Maryland had invented a Thought Reading Machine. The original purpose of this invention was to help authorities investigate severe car accidents. It was to be used on people who were severely injured to get their accounts of how the accidents occurred.

In the spring of 1984, Yu was a lieutenant colonel serving in the National Defense Department of Taiwan. At that time, Yu read a classified document from the department that he serviced under. The document said the Military Police Department of Taiwan had purchased several of the Mind Reading Machines from the United States (In Taiwan, it was called Psychological Language Machine).

The document was a request to the United States for parts to repair several malfunctioning machines. The machine allegedly uses microwaves to deliver spoken messages directly to the human brain, as well as using radio waves to hypnotize people or change their thoughts. Yu reports that before he left, this machine had become the most effective weapon for the security departments of Taiwan.

In 1993, Defense News announced that the Russian government was discussing with American counterparts the transfer of technical information and equipment known as "Acoustic Psycho-correction." The Russians claimed that this device involves the transmission of specific commands via static or white noise bands into the human subconscious without upsetting other intellectual functions.

Demonstrations of this equipment have shown encouraging results after exposure of less than one minute and have produced the ability to alter behavior on unwilling subjects. A US Department of Defense medical engineer claimed in 1989 that the U.S. and Israel had regularly used microwaves to condition and control the minds of Palestinians.

## **Unclassified ELF-Type Weapons**

**Remote physical manipulation:** Not covered in this document. At time of writing, that technology appears to be classified.

**Transmission methods for neuro-effective signals:** This includes pulsed microwave (i.e., like radar signals) and ultrasound and voice-FM (transmitted through the air). Also known as "Synthetic Telepathy."

While transmission of speech, dating from the early 1970s, was the first use of pulsed microwave, neuro-effective signals can now cause many other nerve groups to become remotely actuated. That specific technology is classified.

**Pavlovian hypnotic triggers:** A [Pavlovian] hypnotic trigger is a phrase or any sensory cue that the subject is programmed to involuntarily act in a certain way. MKULTRA survivors can still be triggered from programming done decades ago.

One of the main goals of the institutional/drug/child abuse phases of the CIA MKULTRA atrocities (1950's through 1970's) was to implant triggers using a "twilight state" (half-conscious) medication and tape-recorded hypnosis. The ultimate goal was to have the acting out of Pavlovian triggers erased from the victim's memory.

These triggers are now planted using either of the above two transmission methods, but with the words moved up just above (or near the top of) the audible frequency range. The result is that hypnotic triggers are planted without the subject being aware. This technology was used in the Gulf War as "Silent Sound."

**Through-wall surveillance methods:** This includes top end of microwave (near infrared), and the so-called "millimeter wave" scanning. This method uses the very top end of the microwave radio signal spectrum just below infrared. To view small objects or people clearly, the highest frequency that will penetrate non-conductive or poorly-conductive walls is used.

**Millimeter wave scanning radar can be used in two modes:** The first is passive (no radiated signal) and uses background radiation already in the area to be scanned. It is totally undetectable. The active system uses a (low power millimeter wave) "flashlight" attached to the scanner.

**Thought reading:** Thought reading can be classed as a form of "through wall surveillance" technology. In the unclassified and commercial realms, it is called thru-skull microwave reading, and magnetic skull-proximity reading.

**Brain entrainment:** This involves moods and sleep states, the reverse of biofeedback. The low frequency electrical brain rhythms are characteristics of various moods and states of sleep. Not only can they now be read out using biofeedback equipment or EEG machines, but also radio, sound, contact electrodes, or flashing lights. These moods and sleep states can be generated or at least encouraged using brain entrainment devices.

Brain entrainment signals cannot carry voice, which is a much higher frequency range. Brain entrainment can, however, be used to "set up" a target to make him/her more susceptible to hypnosis.

**Implantation:**(no longer required)

## **Specific ELF Weapons**

**Ultrasound and Voice-FM:** Main advantage in mind control work is that it can carry verbal hypnosis, more potent than simple biorhythm entrainment. An example is Chicago's Airport Terminal connection tunnels and their "Keep Walking."

Steady tone, near the high end of hearing range (15,000 Hz). Hypnotist's voice, varying from 300 to 4,000 Hz, fed into a frequency modulator, where the voice controls the frequency. Output is now a steady tone, sounding like tinnitus, but with hypnosis embedded. While the brain can hear and understand, the ear only hears a "tone" or a "rush."

Acoustic Heterodyne  
American Technologies Corp.  
13114 Evening Creek Drive. S.  
San Diego, CA 92128

**Through-Wall Radar:** Millimeter wave through clothing, through-luggage is currently in use at airports. Millimeter wave scanners can be purchased from:

Millivision Corp.  
Northampton, MA  
[www.millivision.com](http://www.millivision.com)

**Thought Readings:** Thought reading is an enhanced version of computer speech recognition, with EEG waves being substituted for sound waves. The easiest "thought" reading is actually remote picking up of the electro-magnetic activity of the speech-control muscles.

When we say words to ourselves, silently, or, read a book, we can actually feel the slight sensations of those words in our vocal muscles - all that is absent is the passage of air. Coordinated speech signals are relatively strong and relatively consistent.

We are "fed" hypnotic signals to force consistent "neutral" content (but of different character than prior to becoming test subjects) in dreams. These forced, neutral content ("bland" content) dreams occur every single night and may represent the experimenters' efforts to have our experiences portray themselves in such dreams, in effect, mining our experiences.

[www.raven1.net/elecvisn.htm](http://www.raven1.net/elecvisn.htm) confirms the ability of current unclassified technology to actually see what a living animal sees, electronically. It is therefore extremely likely that these forced dreams can be displayed on the experimenters' screens in an adjacent apartment or adjacent house, (which are made obvious to the involuntary experimentee).

**Implants:** Implants can either receive instructions via radio signals, passing them to the brain. Or, can be interrogated via external radio signals to read brain activity at a distance. Since implants for beneficial purposes are actively being promoted by NIH, it is obvious they will not disappear any time soon.

**Thermal Gun, Seizure Gun, and Magnetophosphene Gun:** Evokes a visual response and is thought to be centered in the retina (as seen in the movies Goldeneye, Broken Arrow, Escape From LA, and Eraser). The popular video "Waco: The Big Lie Continues" shows video footage of three EM weapons being used during the confrontation.

Silent Subliminals  
ALTERED STATES LTD  
P.O.Box 68-344, Newton,  
Auckland, New Zealand.  
Ph: +64-9-815-5095 or +64-9-815-5059  
Fax: +64-9-815-5067

[altered@ihug.co.nz](mailto:altered@ihug.co.nz)

[www.altered-states.co.nz/cgi-bin/reload.cgi?^/sub/silent.htm](http://www.altered-states.co.nz/cgi-bin/reload.cgi?^/sub/silent.htm)

**From their brochure:**

*"Only your mind can hear. Your ears hear nothing but your mind hears and accepts the powerful suggestions.*

*You can safely play these tapes anywhere - in a car, while watching TV or listening to your favorite music, while working or even as silent sleep programming.*

**Warning:** *Everyone within listening range of the tape will be programmed by the suggestions. To assure yourself that strong suggestions are recorded on the tape, take it to any Radio Shack store, play it on their stereo and read the output with a Radio Shack Sound Level Meter (Item 33-2050)*

**How To Use The Tapes:** *Increase the volume until it is just below any tape noise. If your stereo deck has treble and bass controls, you can boost the subliminal output by increasing the treble and decreasing the bass. The player then emits a strong but inaudible frequency - modulated 60 - 90 decibel signal that is received and demodulated by the human ear.*

**Technical Information:** *The Suggestions are delivered on a carrier frequency of 14,800 cps, via a low-distortion sine wave signal. This frequency is slightly above the audible hearing range but the frequency-modulated (FM) signal is still strongly impinging upon the diaphragm of the ear. The listener can expect his subconscious mind to accept the suggestions with repeated listening.*

**How To Use The Tapes:** *Increase the volume until it is just below any tape noise. If your stereo deck has treble and bass controls, you can boost the subliminal output by increasing the treble and decreasing the bass. The player then emits a STRONG BUT INAUDIBLE frequency-modulated 60 to 90 decibel signal that is received and demodulated by the human ear.*



*The silent subliminals is a new brain/mind technology developed by an aerospace engineer. This new technique has been licensed to Valley of the Sun Audio/Video for this incredible new tape series. Patent pending. Note: Because the frequency is beyond normal recording range, the tape cannot be duplicated:*

*Examples of Suggestions:*

- "Every day you become thinner and thinner"
- "You now lose weight and full fill your goals"
- "You attain your weight goals and the body you desire"
- "You have the power and ability to attain the perfect weight and body you desire"
- "You have the self-discipline to lose all the weight you want"
- "You live a healthy lifestyle and eat a proper diet"
- "You now quit smoking because it serves you"
- "You lose all desire to smoke"
- "You accept that you now quit smoking"
- "You are a non-smoker"
- "Quit smoking. Quit smoking. Quit smoking"
- "You have the willpower to do anything you want to do"
- "You have great self- discipline and you use it to quit smoking"
- "Cigarettes disgust you"
- "You are very sure of yourself"
- "You accept that you have great inner courage"
- "You are self-reliant and self-confident"
- "You are full of independence and determination"
- "You have great inner courage"
- "Every day in every way, you become more and more self-confident"
- "You feel good about yourself"
- "You project a very positive self-image"
- "You are relaxed and at ease"
- "You detach from worldly pressures and experience an inner calm"
- "Negativity flows through you without affecting you"
- "You accept other people as they are"
- "You peacefully accept the things you cannot change, and change the things you can"
- "You are at peace with yourself, the world and everyone in it"
- "Your mind is like calm water"
- "You direct your time and energy to manifest your desires"
- "You have the self-discipline to accomplish your personal and professional goals"
- "Every day, you increase your self-discipline"

- "You do what you need to do and stop doing what doesn't work"
- "You freely choose to do what you need to do"
- "You are assertive and feel good about yourself"
- "You now focus your energy upon attaining success"
- "You know exactly what you want and you go for it"
- "You can accomplish whatever you set out to do"
- "Be ultra-successful. Be ultra-successful and become wealthy"
- "Every day in every way, you become more successful"
- "Your creative thinking opens the door to monetary abundance"
- "You easily achieve and maintain a penile erection"
- "Your body performs perfectly during sex without thinking about it"
- "A hard, firm erection is your natural response to sexual stimulation "
- "You can make love for a long before you ejaculate"
- "Every day you feel better about your sexual prowess and your ability to achieve and maintain a hard, firm erection"

### **"Acoustic Spotlight (Can Target One person in Crowd)"**

Posted by F. Joseph Pompeii, MIT Media Lab

**Usage:** The [Audio Spotlight](#) can be used in two major ways: As directed audio, sound is directed at a specific listener or area, to provide a private or area specific listening space. As projected audio, sound is projected against a distant object, creating an audio image. This audio image is literally a projected loudspeaker - sound appears to come directly from the projection, just like light.

The [Audio Spotlight](#) consists of a thin, circular transducer array and a specially designed signal processor and amplifier. The transducer is about half an inch thick, nonmagnetic, and lightweight. The signal processor and amplifier are integrated into a unit about the same size as a traditional audio amplifier, and have similar power requirements.

**Technology:** Because it is impossible to generate extremely narrow beams of audible sound without extremely large loudspeaker arrays, we instead generate the sound indirectly, using the nonlinearity of the air to convert a narrow beam of ultrasound into a highly directive, audible beam of sound.

The device transmits a narrow beam of ultrasound (blue), which, due to the inherent nonlinearity of the air itself, distorts (changes shape) very slightly as it travels. This distortion creates, along with new

ultrasonic frequencies, audible artifacts (green) that can be mathematically predicted, and therefore controlled.

By constructing the proper ultrasonic beam, this nonlinearity can be used to create, within the beam itself, an audible sound beam containing any sound desired. This is presently done in real-time using low cost circuitry, a specially designed amplifier, and transducers developed at MIT specifically for this project.

**Hyperdirectivity:** The directivity, or narrowness, of an acoustic wave generated by a circular transducer is proportional to the ratio of the diameter of the transducer to the wavelength of the sound. So a transducer much larger than the wavelength of the sound creates a very narrow beam.

Audible sound contains wavelengths reaching lengths of several feet, so a reasonably sized loudspeaker will always produce a very wide, non-directional source at lower frequencies. The [Audio Spotlight](#), in contrast, outputs short, millimeter sized ultrasonic waves, which form a very narrow beam even in a small transducer, which in turn generates audible sound.

The nature of the nonlinear transformation also essentially eliminates side lobes in the resulting beam, and maintains relatively uniform directivity across the entire audible frequency range.

The figure above (from American Technologies Corp.) compares the directivity of the [Audio Spotlight](#) (yellow) to that of an ordinary loudspeaker (purple) at 400 Hz. Note that the directivity of the Audio Spotlight is only three degrees, compared to the essentially omnidirectional directivity of the loudspeaker.

In order to obtain such narrow directivity from a traditional loudspeaker system, one would need a loudspeaker array fifty meters across! A loudspeaker is like a light bulb, but the [Audio Spotlight](#) is like a laser.

**History:** The use of nonlinear interaction of high frequency sound to generate directive low frequency sound sources has been a well-researched subject in the field of underwater acoustics since the early 1960's. Often misattributed to so-called "Tartini Tones," the effect is more accurately described as a parametric array, a term introduced by Westervelt.

In the past several decades, many underwater sonar researchers have used the effect to generate directive low frequency sonar beams, detect underwater sound (parametric receiving array), and extend the bandwidth of underwater transducers.

The first published demonstration of an airborne parametric array was in 1975 by Bennett and Blackstock. Rather than using inaudible ultrasound, they instead used very intense, high frequency audible sound to produce simple difference tones. While their goal was not a practical audio reproduction device, they nonetheless effectively demonstrated that the parametric array would work in air in addition to underwater.

**Life Assessment Detector System (LADS):** The Life Assessment Detector System (LADS), a microwave Doppler movement measuring device, can detect human body surface motion, including heartbeat and respiration, at ranges up to 135 feet (41.15 meters).

The primary function of the LADS is to provide a reliable method by which medical and emergency personnel can locate personnel buried in building collapses or injured on the military battlefield. LADS can detect such signs of life as movement, heartbeat, or respiration.

Originally designed to detect heartbeat and respiration of military personnel wearing chemical-biological warfare protective overgarments, the LADS has been restructured, greatly increasing its operational range and providing a means for eliminating "nuisance alarms" which could mimic human life signs, such as fans, wind drafts, or swaying trees.

This is accomplished through neural network technology, which "trains" the system to recognize human motion and heartbeat/respiration functions. If these functions are not detected, the reasonable assumption is that there are no survivors. Operating under such an assumption, the rescue team can now proceed without fear of further loss of life, i.e., rescue and medical personnel and equipment can be deployed more effectively and efficiently.

The LADS consists of a sensor module, a neural network module, and a control/monitor module. The sensor module is an x-band (10 GHz) microwave transceiver with a nominal output power of 15 milliwatts, operating in the continuous wave (CW) mode. The neural network module device can store many complex patterns such as visual waveforms and speech templates, and can easily compare input patterns to previously "trained" or stored patterns.

The control/monitor module provides the LADS' instrument controls, such as on-off switches, circuit breakers, and battery condition, as well as motion, heartbeat waveform, pulse strength, and pulse rate displays.

LADS provides life assessment capabilities for people who are:

- Trapped in building rubble;
- Battlefield casualties in a chemical/biological warfare environment;
- Victims of airline, train, or automobile crashes;
- Trapped in an avalanche or mudslide;

- Trapped on a mountain ledge;
- Trapped under a collapsed tent structure; or
- Hostages being held in a nonmetallic room.

For more information about the LADS, send E-mail to: [info@vsecorp.com](mailto:info@vsecorp.com)

**Radar Flashlight:** The National Institute of Justice (NIJ), through the Joint (Justice-Defense) Program Steering Group (JPSG), is sponsoring Georgia Tech Research Institute (GTRI) in developing inexpensive, handheld, low-power radar that will enable law officers to detect individuals through interior building walls. It works by sensing the motion of an individual's chest when they breathe.

GTRI is currently designing and refining the first prototype unit. A laboratory test area has been constructed consisting of a section of home siding and drywall, a wooden front door, and a section of brick and mortar.

It also demonstrated the ability to detect an individual through the laboratory's cinder block walls. GTRI is working to combine the two parts of this device into a single unit. NIJ plans on demonstrating the Radar Flashlight with law enforcement agencies through its National Law Enforcement and Corrections Technology Center (NLECTC) (Southeast Regional Center) before the end of 1999.

Dr. Pete Nacci Project Manager  
(703) 351-8821  
[pnacci@darpa.mil](mailto:pnacci@darpa.mil)

**Millivision Radar Millimeter-Wave Camera** picks up both metallic and plastic concealed handguns. Between microwave and infrared lies the millimeter wave band. This little-heralded portion of the electromagnetic spectrum turns out to be perfect for "remote frisking." Millitech Corp. has designed a camera to accomplish just that.

The idea calls for measuring the time delay and intensity of millimeter wave energy that radiates naturally. At millimeter wavelengths, people are good emitters, while metals are very poor. Dielectric objects, such as plastics, ceramics and powdered drugs, are somewhere in between. *Clothing and building materials, such as wallboard, are virtually transparent.*

<http://www.millivision.com/>

**Ground (or Home/Apt. Wall) Penetrating Radar:** [Patriot Scientific Corporation](#) has developed radar technologies with a wide range of possible applications.

A pulse generator is used to drive the transmit antenna. The pulse is a positive spike going up to 100V then falling back to ground in one and a half nanoseconds corresponding to a pulse transmit frequency of 750 MHz.

The return signal is read by the receive antenna. At this point some simple analog processing is done and the signal is digitized at a resolution of 6 GHz, and sent to a

PC. The PC correlates the data into a conventional waveform, does some processing, and then transmits the data over an Ethernet cable to a Pentium workstation (not shown).

The Pentium workstation is used to apply different digital filters, combine waveforms, and display the results. This system can be used to demonstrate detection of small targets buried in sand, people behind walls, and other targets.

Patriot has used its antenna system to demonstrate detection of objects as small as a coke buried in sand, through a wall. Even small targets disturb the wavefront of the pulse, producing reflections and modifying the field in measurable ways.

The key to Patriot's Radar system is its ability to transmit and receive pulses barely longer than single cycles at the transmit frequency. The first waveform shown here is a pulse generated by an earlier Patriot Design, based on "off the shelf" antenna technology. The waveform on the bottom was produced and received by Patriot's current Design.

The current Patriot antenna system produces a pulse at the desired frequency with little leading or trailing noise. The Patriot antenna system provides many advantages over pulse-based systems.

Patriot originally developed the impulse radar system to allow time domain processing in Patriot's GPR systems. Because the impulse is extremely short (3 nanoseconds), the time to return can be used to gauge the distance traveled by the pulse.

Furthermore, the transmitter and receiver antennas are very directional, eliminating much of the multipath components of the return signal. The short pulses combined with the directional transmit and receive to provide us with a number of important advantages:

- Very low average power during transmission
- Low interference from other transmitters
- Transmission invisible to conventional receivers
- High bandwidth digital data transmission possible
- Difficult detection by other impulse receivers

Interference with other sources and receivers is further reduced by using directional antennas. The antenna design shown is highly directional.

When penetrating the ground, we wish to eliminate as much of the multipath signal as possible. The directional antennas reduce the multipath signals detected to those that are relatively inline with the wave path, and eliminate much of the multipath signal that returns at odd angles.

Impulse radar uses low power inherently because the transmissions occur in pulses separated by periods of no transmission. The power of the pulses is offset by the dead time between the pulses. The average output of the current system is about

300 microwatts. The low average power of an impulse system effectively hides the transmissions from conventional receivers.

Interference can be further reduced in an impulse system by using random interval spacing. As long as the transmit and receive antennas are in sync, the period between pulses can be varied to prevent aliening with other continuous- or pulse-transmission systems that might be operating in the same locale.

Furthermore, if an impulse system is being used to transmit data, varying the intervals between pulses prevents other impulse systems from locking onto the signal. Patriot Scientifics' current GPR system does not use random interval spacing.

Patriot Scientific Corporation  
<http://www.ptsc.com/radar/index.html>

**Commercial Thought Reading Devices:** [The Cyberlink Mind Mouse](#) is a revolutionary hands-free computer controller which allows you to move and click a mouse cursor, play video games, create music, and control external devices, all without using your hands.

A headband with three sensors detects electrical signals on the forehead resulting from subtle facial muscle, eye, and brain activity. This headband connects to an interface box that amplifies and digitizes the forehead signals and sends them to your computer.

The Cyberlink software decodes the forehead signals into ten Brain Fingers for continuous cursor control. It also decodes eye motion and facial gestures into mouse button clicks, keystrokes, and cursor resolution control. With a little practice, most or all of these commands can be mastered to operate virtually all computer functions.

By learning to change the energy levels of your Brain Fingers, you will be able to do just about anything on a computer, except turn it on! [The Cyberlink Mind Mouse](#) supports hands-free mouse, keyboard and joystick cursor control, switch closure, video game control, and music and art synthesis.

The Cyberlink Mind Mouse features a Windows 95 Mouse Driver for hands-free control of third party software like games, business software, Internet browsers, and a range of assistive technologies, such as the X-10 Home Controller and special needs word-processing and communication software, including WiVik2, Words Plus, and Clicker Plus.

The [Cyberlink Mind Mouse](#) is priced at \$1495.00 (U.S.\$) plus shipping. Free upgrades are included for one year.

<http://www.mindmouse.com>

**Hearing For the Deaf:** It was during these [Frey] studies that a profoundly important discovery was made: Deaf subjects often had the ability to hear radio frequency sound. The clinical criterion was that, if a given person could hear audio

above 5 kHz [higher range of a piano] by bone or air conduction, then radio frequency sound could be heard as well.

This and related work has resulted in the manufacture of radio frequency type hearing aids for the deaf, one of which is made by Listening, Inc., of Arlington, Mass., and is known as the Neurophone Model GPF-1. It operates at 100 kHz (about five times the normal maximum hearing frequency) and employs crystal control.

These observations tie in with the fact that some individuals can detect radio programs through fillings in their teeth. This phenomenon was technically verified by interposing shields between respective people who exhibited this effect and the modulated radio frequency sources.

When the lower half of the head was covered, including the maxillary dental area, the radio frequency sound was perceived. The sound ceased on covering the top half of the head. While the mechanism responsible for this phenomenon is only imperfectly understood, it can be assumed to be the result of DIRECT cortical stimulation.

In other words, even when the sound seems to be coming from the teeth, it is actually being directly received and interpreted in the brain, not the teeth.

## **Some Important Historical Developments**

**Brain-Wave Detection:** Some 40-odd years ago, university professor F. Cazzamalli started publishing papers on the subject of brain-wave detection [using radio signals] and implied that he had detected radiations from the mind.

He placed his subjects in a shielded room (or Faraday cage), emanated VHF radio waves through their heads, and claimed to have recorded "beat frequencies" obtained with an untuned receiver consisting of a galena crystal or diode tube, a fixed capacitor, an antenna, and a sensitive light beam galvanometer. A "galvanometer" is a voltmeter; light beam types show up in physics labs and are one of the most sensitive types of voltmeter.

The trouble is that Cazzamalli never mentioned transmitter power in his somewhat unprofessional papers. His oscillograms meant to show variations of the "beat" when his subjects were emotionally aroused or engaged in creative tasks when they were in the Faraday cage. "Beat" as used by Cazzamalli refers to EEG-frequency, i.e., ELF, traces.

Later he told an astounded world that his subjects would hallucinate when under the influence of his "oscillatori telegrafica," its frequency being around 300 MHz at the time. Aviation radios are in this range.

Tom Jaski, a noted science writer and engineer duplicated some of Cazzamalli's work with a modern low-power oscillator that was swept from 300 MHz to 600 MHz. Cell phones start at over 900 MHz.



His subjects could not see the dial. They were told to sound off as soon as they felt something unusual. At a certain frequency range - varying between 380 MHz and 500 MHz - the subjects repeatedly indicated points with exact accuracy in as many as 14 out of 15 trials. At these "individual" frequencies, the same subjects announced having experienced pulsing sensations in the brain, ringing in the ears, and an odd desire to bite the experimenters.

The oscillator's output power was only a few milliwatts, while the oscillator itself was located several feet away from the subjects. Any experimenters out there want to try this? Milliwatts are quite safe for short-term experiments. Kids' walkie-talkies are 50 to 100 milliwatts, for example.

**LIDA Machine:** 1960 Soviet device that bombards brains with low-frequency radio waves. Now with Dr. Ross Adey, Chief of Research, Veterans Hospital, Loma Linda, CA.

Low frequency square wave modulation of a radio frequency field. It was developed by L. Rabichev and his colleagues in Soviet Armenia, for "the treatment of neuropsychic and somatic disorders, such as neuroses, psychoses, insomnia, hypertension, stammering, bronchial asthma, and asthenic and reactive disturbances." (U.S. Patent # 3,773,049)

The radio frequency field has a nominal carrier frequency of 40 MHz and a maximum output of approximately 40 watts. The E-field is applied to the patient on the side of neck through two disc electrodes approximately 10 cm in diameter. The electrodes are located at a distance of 2 to 4 cm from the skin.

The radio signal appears to be the primary cause of the sleep/trance effect. Optimal repetition frequencies are said to lie in the range from 40 to 80 pulses per minute.

**Voice to Skull, 1974:** The demonstration of sonic transduction of microwave energy by materials lacking in water LESSENS the likelihood that a thermo hydraulic principle is operating in human perception of the energy. Nonetheless, some form of thermo acoustic transduction probably underlies perception. If so, it is clear that simple heating is NOT a sufficient basis for the Frey effect; the requirement for pulsing of radiations appears to implicate a thermodynamic principle.

Frey and Messenger (1973) and Guy, Chou, Lin, and Christensen (1975) confirmed that a microwave pulse with a slow rise time is ineffective in producing an auditory response; only if the rise time is SHORT, resulting in effect in a square wave with respect to the leading edge of the envelope of radiated radio-frequency energy, does the auditory response occur.

Thus the rate of change (the first derivative) of the waveform of the pulse is a CRITICAL factor in perception. Given a thermodynamic interpretation, it would follow that information can be encoded in the energy and "communicated" to the "listener".

Communication has in fact been demonstrated. A. Guy, a skilled telegrapher, arranged for his father, a retired railroad telegrapher, to operate a key, each closure

and opening of which resulted in a pulse of microwave energy. By directing the radiations at his own head, complex messages via the Continental Morse Code were readily received by Guy.

Sharp and Grove found that appropriate modulation of microwave energy can result in "wireless" and "receiverless" communication of SPEECH. They recorded by voice on tape each of the single-syllable words for digits between 1 and 10. The electrical sine-wave analogs of each word were then processed so that each time a sine wave crossed ZERO REFERENCE IN THE NEGATIVE DIRECTION, a brief pulse of microwave energy was triggered.

This is, in effect, is a form of what is called pulse-RATE modulation. By radiating themselves with these "voice modulated" microwaves, Sharp and Grove were READILY able to hear, identify, and distinguish among the 9 words. Persons with artificial larynxes not unlike those emitted the sounds heard.

Communication of more complex words and of sentences was not attempted because the averaged densities of energy required to transmit longer messages would approach the current 10 milliwatts per square centimeter limit of safe exposure.

The capability of communicating directly with a human being by "receiverless radio" has obvious potentialities both within and without the clinic. But the hotly debated and unresolved question of how much microwave radiation to which a human being can safely be exposed will probably forestall applications within the near future.

**EC-130E Commando Solo:** Primary function is "Psychological operations broadcasts." Air Force Mission statement: Commando Solo conducts psychological operations and civil affairs broadcasts missions in the standard AM, FM, HF, TV and military communications bands.

It was called EC-121, known at the time as the Coronet Solo, and was used in Operation Urgent Fury. Volant Solo was during Operation Just Cause.

The Commando Solo aircraft and earlier generations of this design have participated in the following missions:

- Operation Urgent Fury (Grenada, October-November 1983, January-June 1985)
- Operation Just Cause (Panama, late December 1989)
- Operation Desert Shield (Kuwait, Iraq, from August 1990)
- Operation Desert Storm (Saudi Arabia, Turkey, Iraq, 1991)
- Operation Uphold Democracy (Haiti, 1994-1995)
- Operation Joint Guard (Part of a U.N. operation in Bosnia-Herzegovina, 1995)
- Operation Desert Thunder (part of a U.N. operation in Iraq)
- Operation Desert Fox (Iraq, 2 to 3 days in December 1998)

**HAARP:** HAARP (High Frequency Active Auroral Research Project), by virtue of its far-reaching impact on the environment to be a global concern and calls for its legal, ecological and ethical implications to be examined by an international independent body before any further research and testing, regrets the repeated refusal of the United States Administration to send anyone in person to give evidence to the public hearing or any subsequent meeting to be held by its competent committee into the environmental and public risks connected with the HAARP programmed currently being funded in Alaska.

One of HAARP's potential uses is a communications system. The military officially acknowledges two communications-related applications:

- (1) to replace the existing Extremely Low Frequency (ELF) submarine communications system now operating in Michigan and Wisconsin;
- (2) to provide a way to wipe out communications over an extremely large area, while keeping the military's own communications system working.

As we have seen, the mind-control subliminal messages are carried on radio-frequency broadcasts. The HAARP facility could be used to broadcast global mind-control messages, or such messages could simply be inserted into existing systems.

Dr. Igor Smirnov, of the Institute of Psycho-correction in Moscow, says in regard to this technology: "It is easily conceivable that some Russian 'Satan', or let's say Iranian [or any other 'Satan'], as long as he owns the appropriate means and finances, can inject himself [intrude] into every conceivable computer network, into every conceivable radio or television broadcast, with relative technological ease, even without disconnecting cables.

#### Recent Media on HAARP

HAARP TRANSMITTER NOW RUNNING AT FULL POWER!!  
Can be Easily Heard Around the World on Short-wave Radio.  
Has Space War Begun?  
-BJNews by Marshall Smith

"As of this morning, Saturday Feb 17, 2001, HAARP began doing testing with greatly increased FULL power. The transmitter can now be heard all day long on 3.39 MHz. Very early this morning about 3 AM, HAARP could be heard at its "old" normal signal strength. About 4 AM the signal changed in both its pulse timing and inter-pulse spacing. At 4:30 AM the signal strength suddenly increased tremendously.

"Unlike previous mornings, there was no regular F-layer daytime fade out when the sun rose here in California about 6:45 AM. I continued to monitor during the daylight. I have never heard the HAARP signal during the daytime before. The sun now rises in Gakona Alaska about

10 AM PST. The received signal again increased from about S5 to S9 at 10:05 AM. With sunlight at both the transmitter and receiver there is no F-layer skip to bend the powerful signal around the planet. This means this is an extremely powerful direct ground wave signal. And I'm only receiving the leakage off the side lobes of the antenna array.

"The full HAARP design power is supposed to be about 350 Megawatts. But that is only the published spec, not necessarily what is done in practice (as in those CB's running illegal 1KWatt linear amplifiers). There is a planned Air Force "Star Wars" test with two vehicles, one from California and the other in the south Pacific, similar to last summer's failed test. The tentative published launch is set for late March or April. I will monitor HAARP to confirm it is running full power during the launch, as it was last summer.

"Last summer's "failure" is exactly what a HAARP device is supposed to do; destroy the electronic controls of a vehicle so the second stage cannot separate from the booster. A very cheap, simple way to knock down missiles launched from anywhere on the planet. It also can destroy military satellites in low orbit. Maybe that's why the Russians and Chinese have been complaining in the last several weeks about Bush's intention to "build" the star wars system. Maybe they've been losing some of their "secret hardware." But of course, they won't say that in public.

"Its now 11 AM PST, on Saturday the 17th, and the signal is blasting in with the powerful pre-pulse tone around S+20 and the main signal about S9. The signal varies 3 to 6 db over a series of several pulses. Since this is not due to F-layer skip fading, I must assume they are slewing the beam of the antenna in various directions, and thus changing the amount of the side lobes in this direction. This must be a test of a simulated space warfare game with multiple targets. Rapid slewing of the antenna in just a matter of a minute or two is not useful for submarine communication, nor for their stated purpose of doing "ionospheric research."

"To show the HAARP signal is abnormally large, at this time, the 80-meter band is silent and WWV at 5 MHz cannot be heard, as would be expected during the daytime. WWV at 10 MHz is barely heard but does not even register on the S meter. Tuning back to 3.39 MHz, the S meter jumps off the top of the scale. Even the extremely powerful Russian "woodpecker" transmitters during the cold war never did that, and they were aimed along the ground not out into space. I have no way to estimate how many Gigawatts that represents.

"It may be only coincidence but just several days ago, Russia announced it would be conducting a massive space war game, including the launch of numerous missiles, from both ground sites and submarines. Of course this is only a coincidence. You Think. For more information about HAARP, how the transmitter works and to hear what

the transmitter sounds like, go back to the Brother Jonathan Gazette front page article about the HAARP facility and how it is used in space warfare.

"I should point out in 1983 a number of Air Force ER-135 electronic warfare planes were shot down in the Sea of Japan. They were apparently making a covert entry into soviet airspace to test the latest Russian technology. What the Air Force did not know then was the Soviets had developed a stealth fighter so the 135's never saw the Russians coming and all 5 of the US e-warfare planes were shot down. To cover this "covert" event, the US shot down a 747, a plane similar to the 135's (or modified Boeing 707's whose parts are very similar to a 747) so if plane parts are found in the Sea of Japan they are claimed to be the 747. The 747 may, in fact, have played a part in the covert event. This is the supposed "Russian" shoot down of Korean Airlines Flight 007, on Sept 1, 1983. I remember the event well, since it is my son's b-day.

"The proof of a covert event with stealth Russian fighters shooting down 5 Air Force ER- 135's is documented in R.W. Johnson's book, SHOOTDOWN, published in 1986. The most convincing evidence is the strange fact that 27 US active duty electronic warfare officers somehow end up on the passenger list among the dead on the civilian KAL Flight 007 going to Korea. I only point this out to show how high tech secret warfare between Russia and the US may result in deaths and the destruction of hardware, and yet is never reported to the public.

"The US did not announce and demonstrate deployment of its own stealth fighters until the Gulf War in '90-91, seven years later. In 1991, three events occurred, (1) the US demonstrates stealth fighter-bombers which can travel anywhere in the world without detection, (2) the announcement of the construction of HAARP which would neutralize all soviet missiles coming over the pole, and (3) the collapse of the Soviet Union. To see these as unrelated events is to miss the point of history.

"At the present time, both the Russian's and Chinese have demonstrated their ability and inclination to engage in warfare, especially space warfare. It would thus seem clear the "coincidence" of the massive Russian war games and the sudden increase in the output of HAARP in a warfare mode, would indicate that on this Presidents Day Weekend 2001, warfare is actually occurring, not just games. Just as in 1985, when planes were destroyed and US airmen died, the story was completely covered up, but it nonetheless had great implications on the relations between the governments of the world.

"There are, of course, no airmen on the Russian missiles, nor the Chinese and Russian satellites in orbit. This is the new hi-tech robotic remote control warfare of outer space. But, the "war games" are real, nonetheless. The massive increase in the output of HAARP, under the control of the Air Force's Space Vehicles Command which operates

HAARP and has the mission of engaging in space warfare, would indicate of a lot of expensive space hardware is now biting the dust. The Russians will claim their exercise was a "success." The Chinese who have just lost their "eyes in orbit" will say nothing. And the US will claim, as usual, "What, who me? HAARP hasn't been in operation since October '99." But you can listen for yourself on any short-wave receiver by tuning to 3.390 MHz. Good Listening."

<http://www.anomalous-images.com>

### **Some Concluding Remarks**

The discovery of "Synthetic Telepathy," as an EM way to communicate information directly onto the brain has changed everything. And, with related discoveries on membrane responses to specific frequency bands, and their amplification, has led to some very serious questions. Where are these technologies really leading man?

Certainly not toward a better way of living.... We see little application in their uses in medicine. In fact, most aspects have remained classified, and are still being used (historically) for military applications and uses. When you consider our ability to clone emotions, and the possible uses of HAARP, there is NO QUESTION on the possibility of its use for the complete mind control of humanity.

We can do it now. We have the theory. We have the technology. Why would it not be done? And then, by whom? Dr. Robert O. Becker, twice-nominated for the Noble prize for his health work in bio-electromagnetism, was more explicit in his concern over illicit government activity. He wrote of "obvious application in covert operations designed to drive a target crazy with voices."

What is frightening is that words, transmitted via low-density microwaves or radio frequencies, or by other covert methods, might be used to create influence. For instance, according to a 1984 U.S. House of Representatives report, a large number of stores throughout the country use high frequency transmitted words (above the range of human hearing) to discourage shoplifting. Stealing is reduced by as much as 80 percent in some cases.

frequencies of electromagnetic radiation into tight beams, it is worth considering the possibility that low-orbiting satellites could transmit such signals directly to a chosen person. Such a capability would have obvious strategic value.

What if some group or organization wanted to conduct terrorist activities that would strike right into the heart of their intended victims? What better way than to create killers from the most ordinary of citizens? Worse yet would be to cause children to unexpectedly lash out and murder those around them.

It is apparent that the technology exists to elicit such behavior using waves of electromagnetic energy sent directly into the brain.

"ELF" frequencies, as we know now, are not the most invasive weapons-capable frequencies. Doses of ELF can act as either sedatives or stimulants, entraining the target's EEG as with the Russian LIDA machine. Weapons that can transmit hypnotic commands silently and untraceably, over distance and through walls, can cause a far wider spectrum of effects.

In other words, don't assume that "ELF" is the only form of electromagnetic signal which can do damage. And, if you might wonder what that "buzzing" sound you sense behind your ear might be? It is HAARP. You can actually hear it when they have it "on."

The obvious next important discussion should be around the changing Shuman Resonance, and its affects and importance to biological functions and activities. There is no question that the Shuman Resonance is changing toward the higher frequencies associated with our "conscious states" of mind... Why is that?

---

### ***BOOKS ON MIND CONTROL***

Adey, W. Ross, and Lawrence, Albert F. (eds.): Nonlinear Electrodynamics in Biological Systems, Plenum Publishing Corp., NY, 1984.

Alexander, John B., Groller, Richard, and Morris, Janet: The Warrior's Edge: Front-line Strategies for Victory on the Corporate Battlefield, 1990.

Anderson, Larry E. (ed.): Interaction of Biological Systems with Static and ELF Electric and Magnetic Fields, Dept. of Energy, Washington, DC, 1984.

Aquino, Michael A. (Major), and Valley, Paul E. (Col.): Mindwar: From Psyops to Mindwar: The Psychology of Victory.

Bamford, James, and Madsen,: The Puzzle Palace: Inside the National Security Agency, America's Most Secret Intelligence Organization, Penguin Books, NY, 1982.

Baranska, S., and Czerski, P.: Biological Effects of Microwaves, Dowden, Hutchinson, and Ross, Inc., Stroudsburg, PA, 1976.

Barnothy, M. F.: Biological Effects of Magnetic Fields, Plenum Publishing Corp., NY, Vol. I: 1964, Vol. II, 1969.

Basar, E., Flohr, H., Haken, H., and Mandell, A. (eds.): Synergetics of the Brain, Springer-Verlag, Berlin, 1983.

Bearden, Thomas E. (Lt. Col.): An Approach to Understanding Psychotronics, (AD-A027866), Defense Documentation Center, Washington, DC, 1976.

Bearden, Thomas E. (Lt. Col.): Excalibur Briefing, Strawberry Hill Press/Walnut Hill Books, San Francisco, 1980.

Bearden, Thomas E. (Lt. Col.): Gravitobiology, 1991.

Bearden, Thomas E. (Lt. Col.): The New Tesla Electromagnetics and the Secrets of Electrical Free Energy, Tesla Book Co., Millbrae, CA, 1983.

Bearden, Thomas E. (Lt. Col.): Solutions to Tesla's Secrets and the Soviet Tesla Weapons, Tesla Book Co., Millbrae, CA, 1983.

Becker, Robert O., and Selden, Gary: The Body Electric: Electromagnetism and the Foundation of Life, William Morrow & Co., Inc., NY, 1985.

Becker, Robert O.: Cross Currents: The Perils of Electropollution, The Promise of Electromedicine, Jeremy P. Tarcher, NY, 1990.

Becker, Robert O., and Marino, Andrew A.: Electromagnetism and Life, SUNY Press, Albany, NY, 1982.

Becker, Robert O. (ed.): Mechanism of Growth Control, C. C. Thomas Press, Springfield, IL 1982.

Begich, Nick, and Manning, Jeane: Angels Don't Play This HAARP: Advances in Tesla Technology, Earthpulse Press, Anchorage, AK, 1995. (ISBN: 0-96488-12-0).

Begich, Nick: Towards a New Alchemy: The Millennium Science.

Beir, V.: Health Effects of Exposure to Low Levels of Ionizing Radiation, 1990.

Beischer, D. E., et al.: Exposure of Man to Magnetic Fields Alternating at Extremely Low Frequency, (AD-7701400, NAMRL 1180) Naval Aerospace Naval Research Laboratory, Pensacola, FL, 1973.

Bennett, William R.: Health and Low-Frequency Electromagnetic Fields, Yale University Press, New Haven, CT, 1994.

Biderman, A. D., and Zimmer, H. (eds.): The Manipulation of Human Behavior, John Wiley & Sons, 1961.

Blank, Martin: Electromagnetic Field Biointeractions and Mechanics, Advances in Chemistry Series No. 250. American Chemical Society, 1155 Sixteenth St., NW, Washington, DC 20036, 1995 (ISBN: 0-8412-3135-4).

Bowart, Walter: Operation Mind Control, Dell, NY, 1978.

Bowart, Walter H.: Operation Mind Control: How the Cryptocracy will Psychocivilize You, St. Martin's Press, NY, 1994.

Braid, James: Electro-biological Phenomena Considered Physiologically and Psychologically, Sutherland & Knox, Edinburgh, 1851 (yes, 1851).

Brodeur, Paul: Currents of Death: Power Lines, Computer Terminals, and the Attempt to Cover Up Their Threat to Your Health, Simon & Schuster, NY, 1989.

Brodeur, Paul: Secrets: A Writer in the Cold War, Faber & Faber, Boston, 1997 (ISBN: 0-571-19907-0).

Brodeur, Paul: The Zapping of America: Microwaves, Their Deadly Risk, and the Cover-up, W. W. Norton & Co., NY, 1977.

Buderi, : The Invention that Changed the World.



Burch, N., and Altschuler, H. L. (eds.): Behavior and Brain Electrical Activity, Plenum Publishing Corp., NY, 1976.

Burdick, Dorothy: Such Things are Known, Vantage Press, Inc., 1982 (nonfiction, out-of-print).

Burner, Alvin M.: Biological Effects of Microwaves: Future Research Directions, San Francisco Press, Inc., San Francisco, CA, 1968.

Burr, H.S.: Blueprint for Immortality: The Electric Patterns of Life, Neville Spearman, London, 1972.

Bylinsky, Gene: Mood Control, Charles Schribner's Sons, NY, 1968.

Callahan, Philip S., (Ph.D.): Exploring the Spectrum and Paramagnetism, 19\_\_.

Callahan, Philip S.: The Paramagnetic ELF Forces, 19\_\_.

Calder, Nigel: The Mind of Man.

Cannon, Martin: Mind Control in America.

Cannon, Martin: The Controllers: A New Hypothesis of Alien Abduction, Prevailing Winds, Santa Barbara, CA, 1989.

Capron, Alexander, M.: Human Experimentation, University Publications of America, Bethesda, MD, 1986.

Chavkin, Samuel: The Mind Stealers: Psychosurgery and Mind Control, Houghton Mifflin Co., Boston, 1978.

Chiabrera, A., Nicolini, C., and Schwan, H. P. (eds.): Interactions Between Electromagnetic Fields and Cells, NATO Scientific Affairs Division, ASI Series 97A, Plenum Publications Corp., NY and London, 1985.

Chokroverty, Sudhansu: Magnetic Stimulation in Clinical Neurophysiology.

Chorover, Stephen L.: From Genesis to Genocide: The Meaning of Human Nature and the Power of Behavior Control, MIT Press, Cambridge, MA, 1979.

Clark, Hulda: The Cure for All Disease.

Clarke, Arthur C.: July 20, 2019.

Cleary, Stephen, F. (ed.): Biological Effects and Health Implications of Microwave Radiation, US Dept. HEW, BRH/DBE 70-2, Washington, DC, (June) 1979 (From the Richmond Symposium, Richmond, VA, Sept. 17-19, 1979).

Cole, K. C.: Sympathetic Vibrations.

Collins, Larry: The Maze: A Novel, Simon & Schuster, Inc., NY, 1989 (fiction).

Colorado Springs Notes, (Nikola Tesla's experiments).

Condon, Richard: The Manchurian Candidate, (fiction).

Constantine, Alex: Psychic Dictatorship in the USA, Feral House, Portland, OR, 1995 (ISBN: 0-922915-28-8: 221 pages).

Constantine, Alex: Virtual Government: CIA Mind Control Operations in America, Feral House, Venice, CA, 1997.

Copeland, Miles: Without Cloak and Dagger: The Truth About the New Espionage, Simon & Schuster, NY, 1974.

Corning, W.C., and Balaban, M.: The Mind: Biological Approaches to its Function, 1968.

Corson, William: The Armies of Ignorance, Dial Press, NY, 1977.

Czerski, P., Shore, M. L., et al. (eds.): Biological Effects and Health Hazards of Microwave Radiation, Polish Medical Pub., Warsaw, POLAND, 1974.

Davis, Albert Roy: The Anatomy of Biomagnetism, Vantage Press, NY, 1982 (ISBN: 533-05046-4: 107 pages).

Davis, Albert Roy, and Rawls, Walter C., Jr.: The Magnetic Blueprint of Life, Exposition Press, Hicksville, NY, 1979 (ISBN: 0-682-49215-9: 150 pages) - (good bibliography at end).

Davis, Albert Roy, and Rawls, Walter C., Jr.: The Magnetic Effect, Exposition Press, Hicksville, NY, 1975.

Davis, Albert Roy, and Rawls, Walter C., Jr.: Magnetism and Its Effects on the Living System, Exposition Press, Hicksville, NY, 1974.

Dean, (Lt. Col.) David J. (ed.): Low-Intensity Conflict and Modern Technology, Air University Press, Maxwell Air Force Base, AL, (June) 1986.

DeFelice, L.: Introduction to Membrane Noise, Plenum Publishing Corp., NY, 1981.

De la Warr, G.W., and Baker, D.: Biomagnetism, de la Warr Laboratories, Ltd., Oxford, 1978.

Delgado, Jose M. R.: Physical Control of the Mind: Toward a Psychocivilized Society, Harper & Row, NY, 1969.

DeVolpi, A., et al.: Born Secret: The H-H-HhhhHHHH-Bomb, the Progressive Case and National Security, Pergamon Press, 1981.

Dumansky, Y., Serdyuk, A. M., and Los, I. P.: The Effect of Radiofrequency Electromagnetic Fields on Humans, Kiev.

Ebon, Martin: Psychic Warfare: Threat or Illusion?, McGraw Hill, NY, 1983.

Eccles, J. C.: The Neurophysiological Basis of Mind, Oxford University Press, NY, 1953.

Eden, Jerome: Animal Magnetism and the Life Energy, Exposition Press, Hickville, NY, 1967.

Edelman, G. M.: The Remembered Present: A Biological Theory of Consciousness, Basic Books, NY, 1989.

Erne, Sergio N., Hahbohm, H.D., and Lubbig, H.: Biomagnetism, Walter De Gruyter & Co., Berlin & NY, 1981 (558 pages).

Eyges, Leonard: The Classical Electromagnetic Field, Addison-Wesley Publishing Co., Reading, MA, 1972 (413 pages).

Ferguson, Marilyn: The Brain Revolution: The Frontiers of Mind Research, Taplinger Publishing Co., NY, 1973.

Flanagan, G. Patrick: The Neurophone, Pyramid Power, 8th ed., DeVorss & Co., Marina del Rey, CA, 1980.

Franceschetti, Giorgio, Gandhi, and Grandolpho, M. (eds.): Electromagnetic Biointeraction, 1988.

Frohlich, H. (ed.): Biological Coherence and Response to External Stimuli, Springer-Verlag, Heidelberg and Berlin, 1988.

Gaylin, Willard M., Meister, Joel S., and Neville, Robert C. (eds.): Operating on the Mind, Basic Books, 1975.

Galton, Lawrence: MedTech.

Gillmor, Don: I Swear by Apollo: Dr. Ewen Cameron, the CIA, and the Canadian Mind-Control Experiments, Eden Press, Montreal, 1986.

Glaser, Zorach R., and Moore Julia L.: Cumulative Index to the Bibliography of Reported Biological Effects and Clinical Symptoms Attributed to Microwave and Radio-Frequency Radiation Exposure, Julie Moore and Associates, Riverside, CA, 1982.

Gordon, Thomas: Journey into Madness: The True Story of Secret CIA Mind Control and Medical Abuse, Bantam Books, NY, 1989.

Grandolfo, M., Michealson, S. M., and Rindl, A. (eds.): Biological Effects and Dosimetry of Nonionizing Radiation, Plenum Publishing Corp., NY, 1983.

Green, Elmer and Alyce: Beyond Biofeedback, 1977.

Greenslade, Shirley: Mind Control, Agape Word, 1994 (ISBN: 1-886799-05-9).

Guzman, Emilio: Mind Control, Institute of Psychology, Inc., 1996 (ISBN: 0-913343-25-0).

Halacy, D. S., Jr.: Cyborg, 1965.

Hassan, Steven: Combatting Cult Mind Control.

Hazzard, D. G. (ed.): Biological Effects and Measurements of Radio Frequency/Microwaves, Bureau of Radiological Health, HEW Pub. 77-8026, Rockville, MD, 1977.

Heller, John H.: Of Mice, Men, and Molecules, 1963.

Hemming, Leland H.: Architectural Electromagnetic Shielding Handbook: A Design and Specification Guide, IEEE (Institute of Electrical and Electronics Engineers) Press, NY, 1992.

Hoffman, Michael A.: Secret Societies and Psychological Warfare, Coetur d'Alene, ID, 1989 (127 pages).

Hooper, Judith: The Three Pound Universe.

Hutchings, Edward, Jr.: Frontiers in Science, 1958.

Hutchison, Michael: Mega Brain: New Tools and Techniques for Brain Growth and Mind Expansion, Ballantine Books, NY, 1986 (ISBN: 0-345-41032-7: 380 pages).

Hutchison, Michael: Mega Brain Power, (ISBN: 1-56282-770-7: 480 pages).

Illinger, K. H. (ed.): Biological Effects of Nonionizing Radiation, American Chemical Society Symposium Series No. 157, Washington, DC, 1981.

Jacobson, Steven: Mind Control in the United States, Critique Publishers, Santa Rosa, CA, 1985.

John, E. R.: Machinery of the Mind, Birkhauser, Boston, MA, 1990.

John, R.G., and Dunne, B. J.: Margins of Reality: The Role of Consciousness in the Physical World, Harcourt, Brace, & Jovanovich, NY, 1987.

Johnson, C. C., and Shore, M. L. (eds.): Biological Effects of Electromagnetic Waves, Bureau of Radiological Health, HEW Pub. 77-8010, Rockville, MD, 1976.

Johnson, George: In the Palaces of Memory.

Kahn, Herman, and Weiner, Anthony: The Year 2000: A Framework for Speculation on the Next Thirty-three Years, MacMillan Co., NY, 1967.

Keith, Jim: Mind Control/World Control: The Encyclopedia of Mind Control, Adventures Unlimited Press, Illinois, 1998 (ISBN: 0-932813-45-3).

Key, Wilson Bryan: The Age of Manipulation: The Con in Confidence; The Sin in Sincere, Henry Holt & Co., NY, 1989.

Kholodov, Y.A.: Effects of Electromagnetic...

Kollberg, E. (ed.): Microwave and Millimeter Wave Mixers, Institute Electrical, 1984 (ISBN: 0-87942-179-7).

Kong, Jin A., et al.: Theory of Microwave Remote Sensing, (2nd ed.), John Wiley & Sons, NY, 1985.

Lakhovsky, Georges: The Secret of Life: Cosmic Rays and Radiations of Living Beings, Health Research, Mokelumme Hill, CA, 1970 (Translated from Russian by Mark Clement: 212 pages).

Lakhovsky, Georges: The Secret of Life: Electricity, Radiation, and Your Body, Liberty Lobby, Washington, DC, 1994.

Lausch, Erwin: Manipulation, Aiden Ellis, 1974.

Lawrence, Lincoln (pseudonym): Were We Controlled? University Books, New Hyde Park, NY, 1967.

Lawrence, Lincoln (pseudonym), with an introduction by Kenn Thomas: Mind Control, Oswald & JFK: Were We Controlled? Adventures Unlimited Press, Kempton, IL, 1997 (ISBN: 0-932813-46-1).

Lee, Martin, and Shlain, B.: Acid Dreams: The CIA, LSD, and the Sixties Rebellion, Grover Press, NY, 1986.

Lee, Martin: The Beast Reawakens.

Leonard, George: The Silent Pulse, Bantam Books, NY, 1981.

Levitt, B. Blake: Electromagnetic Fields, (432 pages).

Lin, James C. (See Michaelson, Sol M., and): Biological Effects and Health Implications of RF Radiation.

Lin, James C.: Electromagnetic Interaction with Biological Systems, Plenum Publishing Corp., NY, 1989.

Lin, James C.: Microwave Auditory Effects and Applications, 1978 (221 pages).

Lipsky, Stephen: Microwave Passive Direction Finding,

Llaurado, J. G., Sances, A., and Battocletti, J.H.: Biologic and Clinical Effects of Low-Frequency Magnetic and Electric Fields, Charles C. Thomas, Springfield, IL, 19???. (>1988).

London, Perry: Behavior Control, (269 pages).

Mackay, Stuart: Biomedical Telemetry.

Marha, Karel, Musil, Jan, and Tuha, Hana: Electromagnetic Fields and the Life Environment, San Francisco Press, San Francisco, CA, 1971.

Marino, Andrew A. (ed.): Modern Bioelectricity, Marcel Dekker, NY, 1988.

Marks, John D.: Search for the Manchurian Candidate: The CIA and Mind Control, Times Books, NY, 1979 (nonfiction).

Maxwell, J. C.: A Treatise on Electricity and Magnetism, Vols. I & II, Dover Publications, NY, 1954.

McRae, Ronald M.: Mind Wars: The True Story of Government Research into the Military Potential of Psychic Weapons, St. Martin's Press, NY, 1984 (ISBN: 0-312-65231-3).

Michaelson, Sol M., and Lin, James C.: Biological Effects and Health Implications of RF Radiation.

Mills, James: The Power, Warner Books, Inc., NY, 1990 (fiction).

Mind Control, Hidden Manipulation and Subliminal Learning, Gordon Press, NY, 1991.

Moell, Joseph D.: Transmitter Hunting: Radio Direction Finding Simplified.

Morris, Janet: Medusa.

Newman, Joseph: Energy is Electromagnetic.

Nicolini, C.: Chromatin Structure and Function, Plenum Press, NY, 1979.

Norden, B., and Ramel, C. (eds.): Interaction Mechanisms of Low-Level Electromagnetic Fields in Living Systems, Royal Swedish Academy of Sciences, Oxford University Press, Inc., NY, 1989.

O'Connor, Mary Ellen, and Lovely, Richard, H. (eds.): Electromagnetic Fields and Neurobehavioral Function, Alan R. Liss, Inc., NY, 1988.

O'Neill, John J.: Prodigal Genius: The Life of Nikola Tesla, Ives Washburn, Inc., NY, 1944 (326 pages).

Orwell, George: 1984, Harcourt, Brace, & Jovanovich, NY, 1949 (268 pages).

Osepchuk, John M. (ed.): Biological Effects of Electromagnetic Radiation, John Wiley & Sons, Inc., NY, 1983 (IEEE Order No. PC01594: 593 pages).

Ostrander, Sheila, and Schroeder, Lynn: Super Memory: The Revolution, 1991.

Persinger, Michael A. (ed.): ELF and VLF Electromagnetic Field Effects, Plenum Publishing Corp., NY, 1974.

Pines, Maya: The Brain Changers: Scientists and the New Mind Control, Harcourt, Brace, Javonovich, Inc., 1973.

Polk, C., and Postow, E. (eds.): CRC (Chemical Rubber Co.) Handbook of Biological Effects of Electromagnetic Fields, Chemical Rubber Co. Press, Boca Raton, FL, 1986.

Popp, Fritz-Albert (ed.): Electromagnetic Bioinformation, Urban & Schwarzenberg, Baltimore, MD, 1979.

Presman, A. S.: Electromagnetic Fields and Life, Plenum Publishing Corp., NY and London, 1970. Translated from Russian by F.L. Sinclair; Edited by Frank A. Brown (336 pages).

Pribram, Karl H.: Brain and Perception: Holonomy and Structure in Figural Processing, Lawrence Erlbaum Associates, Hillsdale, NJ, 1993.

Pribram, Karl H. (ed.): Rethinking Neural Networks: Quantum Fields and Biological Data, Lawrence Erlbaum Associates, Mahwah (Hillsdale), NJ, 1993.

Puharic, Andrija: Beyond Telepathy, Anchor Books, Garden City, NY, 1973.

Puthoff, Harold E., and Targ, Russell: Mind Reach: Scientists Look at Psychic Ability, Delta, NY, 1978.

Puthoff, Harold E., and Targ, Russell (eds.): Mind at Large: Institute of Electrical and Electronic Engineers Symposia on the Nature of Extrasensory Perception, Praeger, NY, 1979.

Raden, Dean: The Unconscious Universe, 19\_\_.

Radiofrequency Radiation Dosimetry Handbook, USAF School of Aerospace Medicine, Brooks AFB, TX, October 1986.

Ranelagh, John: The Agency, 1986 (ISBN: 0-671-44318-6).

Rappoport, Jon: US Mind Control Experiments on Children, Los Angeles, 1995 (bound xerox: 136 pages).

Rauscher, Elizabeth A.: Electromagnetic Phenomena in Complex Geometries and Nonlinear Phenomena, Non-hertzian Waves, and Magnetic Monopoles, Tesla Book Co., Millbrae, CA, 1983.

Regan, David: Evoked Potentials.

Remote Mind Control Technology.

Renati, Charles, and hudson, Michael: The Silent Intruder, Houghton Mifflin, Boston, 1982 (208 pages).

Restak, Richard M.: The Brain: The Last Frontier, Doubleday Direct, Garden City, NY, 1979 (page 258).

Restak, Richard M.: The Mind, Bantam Books, NY, 1988.

Ricketts, L. W., Bridges, J. E., and Miletts, J.: EMP Radiation and Protective Techniques, John Wiley & Sons, NY, 1976.

Riesen, W., et al.: A Pilot Study of the Interaction of Extremely Low Frequency Electromagnetic Fields with Brain Organelles, IIT Research Institute (AD-748119), Chicago, IL, 1971.

Roper Organization, The: Unusual Personal Experiences: An Analysis of the Data from Three National Surveys, Bigelow Holding Corp., Las Vegas, NY, 1991 (John Mack and Budd Hopkins).

Rossman, Michael: New Age Blues: On the Politics of Consciousness, E.P. Dutton, NY, 1979 (chapter on mind control technology)/

Rucker, Rudy: Mind Tools.

Russell, Richard: The Man Who Knew Too Much.

Russell-Manning, Elizabeth (Betsy): Mass Mind Control of the American People, (self-published) San Francisco, CA, 1992.

Russell-Manning, Elizabeth (Betsy): The Microwave Deception, Greensward Press, 1989 (ISBN: 0-930165-13-6).

Russell-Manning, Elizabeth (Betsy): Mind Control in a Free Society, 1989.

Russell-Manning, Elizabeth (Betsy), and Welsh, Cheryl: Whistleblowers, 1996 (bound xerox available from Flatland Books: 276 pages) or Whistleblowers: Nonlethal Weapons, Greenswald, Press, San Francisco, CA, 1996 (315 pages).

Sargent, William: Battle for the Mind: A Physiology of Conversion and Brainwashing, Greenwood Press, Westport, CT, 1957.

Schaffranke, Rolf: Proofs of Free Energy Devices and Supporting Data, Tesla Book Co., Millbrae, CA, 1983.

Schefflin, Alan W., and Opton, Edward M., Jr.: Mind Manipulators: A Nonfiction Account, Paddington Press, London, 1978.

Schmitt, F. O., and Schneider, D. M.: Functional Linkage in Biomolecular Systems, Raven Press, NY, 1975.

Schnitzgebel, Robert L., and Schnitzgebel, Ralph K.: Psychotechnology: Electronic Control of the Mind and Behavior, Holt, Rhinehart & Winston, NY, 1973.

Schrag, Peter: Mind Control, Pantheon Books, NY, 1978.

Schwarz, Jack: Human Energy Systems, E.P. Dutton, NY, 1980 (175 pages).

Sheffield, Charles, et al. (eds.): The World of 2044: Technological Development and the Future of Society, Paragon House, 1994.

Shepherd, G. M.: The Synaptic Organization of the Brain, Oxford University Press, NY, 1974.

Sheppard, Asher R., and Eisenbud, Merrill: Biological Effects of Electric and Magnetic Fields of Extremely Low Frequency, New York University Press, NY, 1977 (229 pages).

Shukman, David: Tomorrow's War: The Threat of High-Technology Weapons, Harcourt Brace & Co., 1996 (Formerly: The Sorcerer's Challenge, Hodden & Stoughton, London, 1995).

Siegel, Ronald K., and West, Louis Joyolon\* (eds.): Hallucinations: Behavior, Experience, and Theory, Wiley, NY, 1975 (\*member: "Old Crows Association").

Siegel, Ronald K.: Whispers: The Voices of Paranoia, Crown Publishers, Inc., NY, 1994.

Smith, Cyril W., and Best, Simon: Electromagnetic Man: Health and Hazard in the Electrical Environment, St. Martin's Press, Inc., NY, 1989.

Soyke, Fred, and Edmonds, Alan: The Ion Effect, E.P. Dutton, NY, 1977.

Steneck, Nicholas H.: The Microwave Debate, MIT Press, Cambridge, MA, 1984.

Stine, G. Harry: The Silicon Gods, Bantam Books, NY.

Sweeney, H. Michael: Alice in Americaland.

Taylor, Brice: Starshine: One Woman's Valiant Escape from Mind Control, (MK-ultra victim). \$18.95 (includes s/h) from:

Brice Taylor Trust  
P.O. Box 655  
Landrum, SC 29356

[Brice Taylor also offers her recovery book, Revivification; "a gentle, alternative, memory retrieval process for trauma survivors." \$7.50 (includes s/h)]

[For more on Brice Taylor see her CKLN interview.]

Theury, Jacques: Microwaves: Industrial, Scientific, and Medical Applications, (670 pages).

Thomas, Gordon: Enslaved, Pharos Books, NY, 1981.

Thomas, Gordon: Journey into Madness: The True Story of Secret CIA Mind Control and Medical Abuse, Bantam Books, NY, 1989 (388 pages).

The Transformation of America, (by George Leonard?).

Tubiana, Morris, et al.: Radiobiology.

Turner, William: Hoover's FBI.

Valenstein, Elliot S.: Brain Control: A Critical Examination of Brain Stimulation and Psychosurgery.

John Wiley & Sons, NY, 1973.

Valerian, Valdamar: Matrix 3, "The Psycho-Social, Chemical, Biological, and Electric Manipulation of Human Consciousness", 1994? (bound xerox: 730 pages).

Valerian, Valdamar: Matrix III, Vol. 2, "The Psycho-Social, Chemical, Biological, and Magnetic Manipulation of Human Consciousness" 1995 (bound xerox: 707 pages).



Vankin, Jonathan: *Conspiracies: Cover-ups and Crimes*, Dell, NY, 1990.

Vankin, Jonathan: *Conspiracies, Crimes, and Cover-ups: Political Manipulation and Mind Control in America*, Paragon House, NY, 1991.

Wallia, C. S.: *Towards Century 21*.

*War in the Age of Intelligent Machines*.

Warden, Patrick, A.: *Mind Control and Mental Telepathy*, Samizdat, Los Angeles, August 1, 1993.

Warshovsky, Fred: *The Control of Life*.

Watson, Peter: *War on the Mind: Military Uses and Abuses of Psychology*, Basic Books, Inc., NY, 1978.

Weinstein, Harvey M.: *Psychiatry and the CIA: Victims of Mind Control*, American Psychiatric Press, Washington, DC, 1990.

Whalen, John: *50 Top Conspiracies of All Time*.

White, John (ed.): *Psychic Warfare: Fact or Fiction?*, Aquarian, 1988 (book?).

Williams: *Electromagnetic Brain Blaster*.

Williamson, Samuel J. (ed.): *Biomagnetism*, Plenum Publishing Corp., NY, 1983.

Winn, Denise: *The Manipulated Mind*, The Octagon Press, NY, 1983.

Wolf, Alfred A.: *The Body Quantum*.

Yu, Alan: *Millimeter Waves and Mind Control*.

---

## **ARTICLES ON MIND CONTROL**

Aftergood, Steven: *Secrecy and Government Bulletin*, Issue 28, Nov. 1993.

Aftergood, Steven: "The Soft-Kill Fallacy," *Bulletin of the Atomic Scientists*, pp. 40-45, September/October 1994.

Alexander, John B.: "The new mental battlefield: Beam me up Spock," *Military Review* (A U.S. Army Journal) pp. 47-54, December 1980.

The Associated Press: "Mind-altering microwaves: Soviets studying invisible ray," *Los Angeles Herald Examiner*, Sec. A, p. 22, November 1976. \*

Bacon, S.: "Now they're probing the hidden depths of your mind," *Popular Mechanics*, Vol. 136: pp. 62-65, August 1971.

Barry, John, and Morgenthau, Thomas: "Science of war: Non-lethal weapons," *Newsweek*, pp. 24-26, 7 February 1994.

Bartch, Paul: "Neurotransmission.," *Resonance*, No. 17: pp. 8-10, July 1990.

Bearden, Thomas: "An approach to understanding psychotronics," DDC (AD-A027866) June 1976.

Beardsley, Tim: "Making waves," Scientific American, Vol. 268 No. 2): p. 32, February 1993.

Beck, Robert C.: "ELF: Extremely low frequency fields: They affect us all in ways we may never consciously realize!" Nexus, Vol. 2 (No. 6): pp. 11-15 & 66-67, January/February 1992.

Beck, Robert C.: "Extreme low frequency (ELF) magnetic fields and EEG entrainment: A psychotronic warfare possibility?" Association for Humanistic Psychology Newsletter, April 1978 or Biomedical Research Associates, Los Angeles, CA, 1978.

Besly, Kim: "Electromagnetic pollution: A little known health hazard. A new means of control," Preliminary Report, Greenham Common Woman's Peace Camp, Inland House, Southbourne, Emsworth, Hants, England, 1993.

"Biomedical Aspects of Nonionizing Radiation, Naval Weapons Laboratory (NWL) Dahlgren, VA, Symposium, 10 July 1973.

Blackmon, Janet: "Woman fears government zapping," Sun Journal, New Bern, NC, 28 September 1992. (Mildred Cooper)

Boyce, Nell: "Bioterrorism Special Report: Nowhere to Hide," New Scientist Vol. : pp., March 21, 1998.

Brodeur, Paul: "A reporter at large: Microwaves -I and -II," New Yorker, 13, 27 December 1976.

Budiansky, Stephen, and Good, Erica, E.: "Orlikow v. US," US News & World Report (Investigative Report) Vol. (No.): p. 34, 24 January 1994.

Burrell, Garland E., Jr.: "Mental privacy: An international safeguard to governmental intrusion into the mental processes," California Western International Law Journal, Vol. 6: pp. 110+, 1975.

Butler, Declan: "Advances in neuroscience may threaten human rights," Nature, Vol. 391 (Issue): p. 319, January 1998. \*

Butterfield, Fox: "\$2.15 million for hidden weapon research," The New York Times, Seattle Post Intelligencer, Sec. A-3, Friday, 10 March 1995.

Byrne, Harlan S.: "California microwaves," Barrons, Vol. 72 (No. 13): pp. 48-49, 30 March 1992.

Cannon, Martin: "Mind control and the American Government," Lobster, No. 23, 1993.

Caylor, Ron: "Government working on machine that can read your mind," The National Enquirer, June 22, 1976. (article created sensation)

Chernishev, I.: "Can rulers make 'zombies' and control the world?" Orienteer, pp. 58-62, February 1997.

Collins, Larry: "Mind Control," Playboy, January 1990.

Coupland, Robin M.: "Non-lethal weapons: Precipitating a new arms race? Medicine must guard against its knowledge being used for weapon development," British Medical Journal, Vol. 315: p. 72, 12 July 1997.

Crary, David: "Soldiers recount most memorable Iraqi surrenders," Associated Press The Daily Commercial, March 1, 1991.

DeBoskey, Bruce H.: "Nonionizing radiation: Hidden hazards," Trial Magazine, Vol. 26, (No. 8): pp. 32-36, August 1990.

De Caro, Chuck: "Washington: The zap gap: The Soviets may be ahead of us in the development of radio-frequency weapons," Atlantic Monthly, pp. 24-28, March 1987. \*

DeLeno, Steven: "Electronic Concentration Camp."

"Disabling people and electronics," Microwave News, January/February 1996. \*

DoD, Intel agencies look at Russian mind control technology claims," Defense Electronics, July 1993.

Dodgen, Larry: "Non-lethal weapons," U.S. News & World Report, Vol. (No.): p. 5, August 4, 1997.

Dornheim, M.A.: "U.S.A.F. studying brainwaves to increase crew performances," Aviation Week and Space Technology, Vol. 20: pp. 18+, February 1986.

Doswald-Beck, Louise and Cauderay, Gerald C.: "The development of new antipersonnel weapons," International Review of the Red Cross, Vol. 279, 1 November 1990.

Edwards, D.D.: "Cells haywire in electromagnetic field?" Science News, Vol. 133: pp. 216, 2 April 1988 (work of W.R. Adey).

Edwards, D. D.: "ELF: The current controversy," Science News, Vol. 131: pp. 107-109, 14 February 1987.

"Electromagnetic fields: New-wave coverage issues," Best's Review, 1991.

Elliott, Dorinda, and Barry, John: "A subliminal Dr. Strangelove. Mind: Using the power of hidden suggestions, this Russian Scientist (Igor Smirnov) tries to rewire the brain," Newsweek, p. 57, 22 August 1994.

"Emerging threat..."

"Expert meeting on certain weapon systems and on implementation mechanisms in international law," Report of the International Committee of the Red Cross, Geneva, Switzerland, May 30 - June 1, 1994 (issued July 1994).

"Final Report on Biotechnology Research Requirements for Aeronautical Systems through the Year 2000," Vols. I and II, Southwest Research Institute, San Antonio, TX, 1982.

"From Russia with love. At Los Alamos?" Intelligence Report: Parade Special Supplement, 1993?

"German workshop on mechanisms of EMF interactions," Microwave News, November/December 1991.

Glenn, J.C.: "Conscious technology: The co-evolution of mind and machine," Futurist, September/October 1989.

Herron, Robert (Maj.): "Electronic Warfare: New priority for next generation fighters," Aerospace America, p. 64, 1984.

Hough, Warren: "High tech civilian control studied: Secret Pentagon - DOJ Memo of Understanding, 'Nonlethal' weapons under development are being added to the government arsenal in its war against its own citizens," The Spotlight, p. , July 31, 1995. \*

Hutchison, Michael: MegaBrain Report: The Psycho-technology Newsletter

Keeler, Anna: "Remote mind control technology," Full Disclosure, Vol. 15: pp. 1-14, 1989; Also published in Mike Coyle's MindNet Journal, Vol. 1 (No. 23a: Part I & No. 23b: Part II); and in Resonance, No. 23: Part I: pp. 3-14, February 1993 & No. 24: Part II: pp. 3-16, May 1992. \*

Kelly, Jack A. and Conway, Joseph: "Non-lethal weapons: Emerging requirements for security strategy," Institute for Foreign Policy Analysis, May 1996.

Kempster, Norman: "Sci-fi comes true: Mind reading machine tells secrets of the brain," Los Angeles Times, March 20, 1976. \*

Krawczyk, Glenn: Nexus, Vol. 2 (No. 22); pp., October/November 1994.

Krawczyk, Glenn: "Big brother's recipe for 'Revolution in Military Affairs'", Nexus, pp. 31-36, June/July 1995. \*

Lopez, Ramon: "Special operations survive Pentagon budget constraints," International Defense Review, Vol. 26 (No. 3): p. 247, 12 December 1994.

MacGregor, R.J.: "A brief survey of literature relating to low-intensity microwaves on nervous function," RAND Report, R-4397, June 1970.

MacGregor, R.J.: "A direct mechanism for the direct influence of microwave radiation on neuroelectric function," RAND Report R-4397, June 1970 - ("The electrical component of microwave radiation induces transmembrane potentials in nerve cells and thereby disturbs nervous function and behavior.").

MacKenzie, Debora: Bioterrorism Special Report: Bioarmageddon," New Scientist, Vol. September 19, 1998.

Maddox, J., et al.: "", Nature, Vol. 334 (No. ): 287-, 1988.

Mann, Paul: "Mass weapons threat deepens worldwide," Aviation Week & Space Technology, Vol. 144 (No. 25): p. 58, 17 June 1996.

Manning, Jeane: "Electronic telepathy device" (unnamed source, from Angels Don't Play This HAARP)

Martin, Harry V., and Caul, David: "Mind control," (A 13-part series) The Napa Sentinel, Napa, CA 1995.

Matthews, Owen: Report: "Soviets used top secret 'psychotronic' weapons," Moscow Times, Sec. 750, 11 July 1995.

McAuliffe, Kathleen: "The mind fields," Omni Magazine, pp. 258-267, February 1985.

McKinney, Julianne: "Microwave harassment and mind control experimentation," Unclassified, Vol. IV (No. 3) Parts I & II: 20 pgs., June/July 1992. \*

Merritt, J. H., et al.: "Some biological effects of microwave energy directed at the head," (Unpublished and unclassified abstract circulated to conference participants. Conference was sponsored by the DoD Electromagnetic Compatibility Analysis Center) 19???. (See Steneck, Nicholas: The Microwave Debate, p.)

Metz, Steven, and Keivit, James: "The revolution in military affairs and conflict short of war," Strategic Studies Institute (SSI), U.S. Army War College, U.S. Government Printing Office (No. 1994-504-111/00089) July 25, 1994 (references to mind manipulation).

Michrowski, Andrew: "Covert ELF warfare," *Specula* (formerly published as *The Journal of the American Association of Metascience*) p. 27, January/March 1980.

"Microwave measurements," *Aviation Week and Space Technology*, Vol. 144 (no. 18): p. 73, 29 April 1996.

*Microwave News*, May/June 1988.

"Military on non-lethal weapons: A very attractive option," *Microwave News*, November/December 1993.

"The Mind Control Papers," *Freedom News Journal*, 1980 (ISBN: 0-915509-35-3)?

"Mind-reading computer," *Futurist*, p. 49, May/June 1992.

Mintz, John: "The secret's out: Covert E-Systems, Inc. covets commercial sales," *The Washington Post*, p. A-1, A-10, 24 October 1994.

Mizrach, Steve: "Electromagnetic effects on human behavior," *MindNet Journal*, Vol. 1 (No. 82) July 1996. \*

Mollick, Ethan: "A gentler war: The debate over non-lethal weapons," *Harvard International Review*, Vol. 18 (No. 4): p.46, Fall 1996.

Morrison, David C.: "Sites unseen: A sketch of the Pentagon's secret 'black' bases used for stealth aircraft, special operations, and electronic eavesdropping programs emerges from a National Journal study," *National Journal (Defense Report)* pp. 1468-1472, June 4, 1988. \*

Opall, Barbara: "U.S. experts: Focus arms control goals," *Defense News*, p. 6, 24-30 November 1997. Opall, Barbara: "U.S. explores mind control technology," *Defense News*, pp. 4, 29, January 11-17, 1993. \*

Opall, Barbara: "U.S, Russia hope to safeguard mind-control techniques," *Defense News*, p. 4, 11-17 January 1993.

Page, J.: "Tuning in on brainwaves," *Science*, Vol. 5: pp. 88+, October 1984.

Pasternak, Douglas: "Wonder weapons: The Pentagon's quest for nonlethal arms is amazing. But is it smart?" *US News & World Report (Special Report)*, Vol. 123 (No. 1): pp. 38-46, July 7, 1997. \*

Pengelley, Rupert: "Wanted: A watch on non-lethal weapons," *International Defense Review*, Vol. 24 (No. 4): p. 1, 1 April 1994.

"Perry plans to launch nonlethal warfare", *Defense News*, September 19-25, 1994.

Persinger, Michael A.: "On the possibility of directly accessing every human brain by electromagnetic induction of fundamental algorithms," *MindNet Journal*, Vol. 1 (No. 65) June 1995.

Pool, Robert: "Electromagnetic fields: The biological evidence," *Science*, Vol. 249: pp. 1378-1381, 21 September 1990.

Posner, Michael I.: "Seeing the mind," *Science*, Vol. 262: pp. 673-674, 29 October 1993.

Possony, Stefan: "Scientific advances hold dramatic prospects for phy-strat," Defense and Foreign Affairs, Vol. 34, July 1983.

Ray, J.: "The body magnetic," Buzzworm, Vol. 4: p. 22, September/October 1992.

Ricks, Thomas E.: "Nonlethal arms: New class of weapons could incapacitate foe yet limit casualties," The Wall Street Journal, pp. A1 & A4, January 4, 1993. \*

Rosenberg, Barbara Hatch: "Non-lethal weapons may violate treaties," The Bulletin of the Atomic Scientists, pp. 44 - 45, September - October 1994. (Note: Rosenberg gives the full name of this treaty as "Convention on prohibition or Restriction of the Use of Certain Conventional Weapons which may be deemed to be Excessively Injurious or to have Indiscriminate Effects.")

Schmitt, Eric: "Zany new weapons for U.S. team in Somalia," International Herald Tribune, 16 February 1995.

Schmitz, Tom: "California's Livermore weighs plan to use Russian technology," The Journal of Commerce, April 8, 1993. \*

Selden, Gary: "Machines that read minds," Science Digest, October 1981.

Sharp, Joseph C. et al.: "Generation of acoustic signals by pulsed microwave energy," IEEE Transactions on Microwave Theory and Techniques, May 1974.

Shorto, Russell: "Armageddon: Killing them softly," Gentlemen's Quarterly, March 1995. \* "Still under wraps" Aviation Week and Space Technology, pp. 35+, June 7, 1993.

Sweetman, Sherri: Report on the Attorney General's Conference on Less than Lethal Weapons, U.S. Dept. of Justice, National Institute of Justice, March 1987.

Thomas Timothy: "The mind has no firewall," Parameters: U.S. Army War College Quarterly, Vol. 28 (No. 1): pp. 84-92, Spring 1998. \*

Tigner, Brooks: "NATO panel to consider non-lethal weapon guidelines," Defense News, p. 14, 29 September 1997.

Tigner, Brooks: "Europeans protest U.S. ionospheric research," Defense News, p. 3, 16-22 February 1998.

Tyler, IN: Dean, David J. (ed.): Low-intensity Conflict and Modern Technology, Air University Press, USAF, Center for Aerospace Doctrine, Research, and Education, Maxwell AFB, AL, June 1986. \*

"U.S. Nullifies Nuremberg Law," Earth Island Journal, p. 18, Winter 1996-97. \*

Victorian, Armen: "The military use of electromagnetic, microwave, and mind control technology," Lobster, No. 34: pp 2-7, Winter 1998; Also published in Resonance, No., April 1998.

Victorian, Armen: "Mind reading computer," Time Magazine, 1 July 1974.

Victorian, Armen: "Neural manipulation by remote radar," Resonance, No. 30: pp. 25-28, March 1996; Also published in Lobster No. 30. \*

Victorian, Armen: "Psychic warfare and nonlethal weapons."

Walker, Martin: "Dark dreamer of Star Wars," 5 May 1995.

Wall, Judy: "Electromagnetic weapons," Resonance, No. 29: pp 27-33, May 1995. \*

Wall, Judy: "Military use of mind control weapons," Nexus, pp. 11 - 16, October - November 1998. (Unedited version originally published in Resonance, No. 33, April 1998. \*

Wall, Judy: "Synthetic telemetry," Resonance No. 29: pp. 17 - 26, May 1995. \*

Weiner, Malcolm H., Chairman: "Non-lethal technologies: Military options and implications", Report of an independent task force sponsored by the Council on Foreign Relations released June 22, 1995.

Wright, Steve: "An appraisal of technologies for political control," European Parliament Scientific and Technological Options Assessment (STOA) Luxembourg, European Parliament, 6 January 1998.

---

## ***IMPORTANT TECHNICAL REFERENCES***

<http://www.raven1.net/lida.htm>

Photo and description of the Korean War LIDA machine, a radio frequency brain entrainment device.

<http://www.raven1.net/frey.htm>

"Human Auditory System Response To Modulated Electromagnetic Energy," Allan H. Frey, General Electric, Advanced Electronics Center, Cornell University, Ithaca, New York.

<http://www.raven1.net/v2s-nasa.htm>

NASA technical report abstract stating that speech-to-skull is feasible.

<http://www.raven1.net/v2s-kohn.htm>

DOD/EPA small business initiative (SBIR) project to study the unclassified use of voice-to- skull technology for military uses.

<http://www.raven1.net/bioamp.htm>

Excerpts, Proceedings of Joint Symposium on Interactions of Electromagnetic Waves with Biological Systems, 22nd General Assembly of the International Union of Radio Science, August 25 - September 2, 1987, Tel Aviv, Israel.

<http://www.raven1.net/v2succes.htm>

Excerpt, Dr. Don R. Justesen, neuropsychological researcher, describes Dr. Joseph C. Sharp's successful transmission of "words" via a pulse-rate- modulated microwave transmitter of the Frey type.

<http://www.raven1.net/russ.htm>

FOIA article circulated among U.S. agencies describing the Russian TV program "Man and Law", which gives a glimpse into the Russian mind control efforts. (Dr. Igor Smirnov, a major player, was used as a consultant to the FBI at the Waco Branch Davidian standoff.)

<http://www.raven1.net/armyparw.htm>

SBIR (small business initiative contract) which clearly shows intent to use ultrasound as an anti-personnel weapon, including one-man portability and with power to kill.

<http://www.raven1.net/acouspot.htm>

A page originally from the MIT Media Lab's acoustic engineer, Joseph Pompeii. Describes a similar technique under commercial and military development (American Technologies Corp., San Diego) under the trade name "Hypersonic Sound". Shows that sound can be focused to the extent of targeting just one person in a crowd, acoustically, using ultrasound.

---

## APPENDIX A

### Electromagnetic Weapons Timeline:

Electromagnetic (EM) weapons are of recent invention. They utilize the various frequencies of the electromagnetic spectrum to disable or kill the target. Psychotronic weapons are those EM weapons that interact with the nervous system of the target. These weapons usually operate in the very low (100 to 1,000 Hz) or extremely low (greater than zero but less than 100 Hz) frequency ranges.

**1934** "A method for Remote Control of Electrical Stimulation of the Nervous System", a monograph by Drs. E. L. Chaffee and R. U. Light.

**1934** Experiments in Distant Influence, book by Soviet Professor Leonid L. Vasiliev. Vasiliev also wrote an article, "Critical Evaluation of the Hypogenic Method" concerning the work of Dr. I. F. Tomashevsky on experiments in remote control of the brain.

**1945** After World War II, the Allies discovered the Japanese had been developing a "death ray" utilizing very short radio waves focused into a high power beam. Tests were done on animals.

**1950** The French conducted research on infrasonic weapons. (From "The Road From Armageddon", by Peter Lewis, Resonance #13, pp 9-14).

**1953** John C. Lilly, when asked by the director of the National Institute of Mental Health (NIMH) to brief the Central Intelligence Agency (CIA), Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI), National Security Agency (NSA), and the various military intelligence services on his work using electrodes to stimulate directly the pleasure and pain centers in the brain, refused.



**1958, 1962** The U.S. conducts high-altitude Electromagnetic Pulse (EMP) bomb tests over the Pacific. (From "The Road From Armageddon" by Peter Lewis.)

**1960** Headlines read "Khrushchev Says Soviets Will Cut Forces a Third; Sees 'Fantastic Weapon' ". (From article of same title, by Max Frankel, New York Times, Jan. 15, 1960, p1 as cited in "Tesla's Electro-magnetics and Its Soviet Weaponization", paper by T. E. Bearden.)

**1965** A "Death Ray" weapon was developed by McFarlane Corporation, described as a modulated electron gun X-ray nuclear booster, could be adapted to communications, remote control and guidance systems, EM radiation telemetry and death ray.

Reported hearings before the House Subcommittee on Department of Defense Appropriations, chaired by Rep. George Mahon (Dem. - Texas). From "Hearing Voices" by Alex Constantine, Hustler, January 1994, pp 102-104, 113, 120, 134. Research by Harlan Girard.

**1965** Project Pandora was undertaken in which chimpanzees were exposed to microwave radiation. The man who was in charge of this project said, 'the potential for exerting a degree of control on human behavior by low level microwave radiation seems to exist' and he urged that the effects of microwaves be studied for 'possible weapons applications' - (From "Electromagnetic Pollution: A Little Known Health Hazard. A new means of control?" by Kim Besley, Great Britain, p14. Research from Woody Blue).

**1968** Dr. Gordon J. F. MacDonald, science advisor to President Lyndon Johnson, wrote, "Perturbation of the environment can produce changes in behavioral patterns." He was referring to low frequency EM waves in the ionosphere affecting human brain wave patterns. (From his book, Unless Peace Comes, a Scientific Forecast of New Weapons, cited in "New World Order ELF Psychotronic Tyranny", a paper by C. B. Baker.)

**1970** Zbigniew Brzezinski, President Jimmy Carter's National Security Director, said in his book, Between Two Ages, weather control was a new weapon that would be the key element of strategy. "Technology will make available to leaders of major nations a variety of techniques for conducting secret warfare..." He also wrote "Accurately timed, artificially excited electronic strokes could lead to a pattern of oscillations that produce relatively high power levels over certain regions of the Earth ... one could develop a system that would seriously impair the brain performance of a very large population in selected regions over an extended period." (Cited in Baker's "ELF Psychotronic Tyranny" paper.)

**1972** The Taser, first electrical shock device developed for use by law enforcement, delivers barbed, dart shaped electrodes to a subject's body, and 50,000 volt pulses at two millionths of an amp over 12-14 seconds time. (From "Report on the Attorney General's Conference on Less Than Lethal Weapons", by Sherry Sweetman, 1987, p4, which cites "Non-Lethal Weapons for Law Enforcement: Research Needs and Priorities. A Report to the National Science Foundation by the Security Planning Corporation, 1972. Research by Harlan Girard.)

**1972** "A U.S. Department of Defense document said that the Army has tested a microwave weapon. It was an extremely powerful 'electronic flamethrower'." (From "Electromagnetic Pollution.")

**1972** "A study published by the U.S. Army Mobility Equipment Research and Development Center, titled 'Analysis of Microwaves for Barrier Warfare' examines the plausibility of using radio frequency energy in barrier counter-barrier warfare ... The report concludes that:

- (a) it is possible to field a truck-portable microwave barrier system that will completely immobilize personnel in the open with present day technology;
- (b) there is a strong potential for a microwave system that would be capable of delaying or immobilizing personnel in vehicles;
- (c) with present technology, no method could be identified for a microwave system to destroy the type of armored material common to tanks."

(From "Electromagnetic Pollution" by Kim Besly, p15, quoting The Zapping of America by Paul Brodeur.) The report further documents the ability to create third-degree burns on human skin using 3 GHz at 20-watts/square centimeter in two seconds.

**1972** Dr. Gordon J. F. MacDonald testified before the House Subcommittee on Oceans and International Environment, concerning low frequency research: "The basic notion there was to create between the electrically charged ionosphere in the higher part of the atmosphere and conducting layers of the surface of the Earth this neutral cavity, to create waves, electrical waves that would be tuned to the brainwaves ... about ten cycles per second ... you can produce changes in behavioral patterns or in responses." (From Baker's "ELF Psychotronic Tyranny" paper.)

**1973** Sharp and Grove transmit audible words via microwaves.

**1975 - 1977** "Unpublished analyses of microwave bioeffects literature were disseminated to the U.S. Congress and to other officials arguing the case for remote control of human behavior by radar." (From the Journal of Microwave Power, 12(4), 1977, p320. Research by Harlan Girard.)

**1978** Hungarians presented a state-of-the-art paper on infrasonic weapons to the United Nations, "Working Paper on Infrasound Weapons", United Nations CD/575, 14 August 1978. (From "The Road From Armageddon" by Peter Lewis.)

**1981 - 1982** "Between 1981 and September 1982, the Navy commissioned me to investigate the potential of developing electromagnetic devices that could be used as non-lethal weapons by the Marine Corp for the purpose of 'riot control', hostage removal, clandestine operations, and so on." Eldon Byrd, Naval Surface Weapons Center, Silver Spring MD. (From "Electromagnetic Pollution" by Kim Besly, p12.)

**1982** Electromagnetic weapons for law enforcement use in Great Britain: Charles Bovill of the now defunct British firm, Allen International, developed a 10-30 Hz

strobe light that can produce seizures, giddiness, nausea, and fainting. Addition of sound pulses in the 4.0 - 7.5 Hz range increases effectiveness, as utilized in the Valkyrie, a "frequency" weapon advertised in British Defense Equipment Catalogue until 1983.

The squawk box or sound curdles uses two loudspeakers of 350-watt output to emit two slightly different frequencies that combine in the ear to produce a shrill shrieking noise. The U.S. National Science Foundation report says there is "severe risk of permanent impairment of hearing." (From "Electropollution" by Kim Besley, citing the Manchester City Council Police Monitoring Unit document.)

**1982** Air Force review of biotechnology: "Currently available data allow the projection that specially generated radio frequency radiation (RFR) fields may pose powerful and revolutionary antipersonnel military threats. Electroshock therapy indicates the ability of induced electric current to completely interrupt mental functioning for short periods of time, to obtain cognition for longer periods and to restructure emotional response over prolonged intervals.

*"... impressed electromagnetic fields can be disruptive to purposeful behavior and may be capable of directing and/or interrogating such behavior. Further, the passage of approximately 100 milliamperes through the myocardium can lead to cardiac standstill and death, again pointing to a speed-of-light weapons effect.*

*"A rapidly scanning RFR system could provide an effective stun or kill capability over a large area."* (From Final Report on Biotechnology Research Requirements for Aeronautical Systems Through the Year 2000. AFOSR-TR-82-0643, vol 1, and vol 2, 30 July 1982.)

**1986** "The Electromagnetic Spectrum in Low-Intensity Conflict" by Captain Paul Tyler, MC, USN quotes the above passage and further elaborates on the theme. (Published in Low Intensity Conflict and Modern Technology Lt. Col. David J. Dean, USAF, ed., Air University Press, Maxwell AFB, AL. Research by Harlan Girard.)

**1983** Nikolai Khokhlov, a Soviet KGB agent who defected to the West in 1976, interviews recently arrived scientists and reports: "The Soviet mind- control program is run by the KGB with unlimited funds." (From The Spectator, February 5, 1983, reported in "New World Order Psychotronic Tyranny" by C. B. Baker.)

**1984** "USSR: New Beam Energy Possible?" possibly associated with early Soviet weather engineering efforts over the U.S. (From "Tesla's Electromagnetics and Its Soviet Weaponization" by T. E. Bearden.)

**1985** Women in the peace camps at Greenham Common began showing various medical symptoms believed to be caused by EM surveillance weapons beamed at them. (See "Zapping: The New Weapon of the Patriarchy", Resonance #13, pp 22-24. Research by Woody Blue.)

**1986** Attorney General's Conference on Less Than Lethal Weapons reviews current weapons available. They include the Taser, the Nova XR-5000 Stun Gun (can

interrupt a pacemaker); the Talon, a glove with an electrical pulse generator; and the Source, a flashlight with electrodes at the base.

Photonic driving strobe lights tested by one conference delegate on 100 subjects, produced discomfort. Closed eyelids to not block the effect. Evidence that ELF produces nausea and disorientation. Suggestion to develop fast acting electro sleep inducing EM weapon.

Discusses problem of testing weapons on animals and human "volunteers". (From "Report on the Attorney General's Conference on Less Than Lethal Weapons", by Sherry Sweetman, March 1987, prepared for the National Institute of Justice. Research by Harlan Girard.)

**1988** The Pentagon is ordered by courts to cease EMP tests at several locations due to a lawsuit filed by an environmental group. (From The Washington Post, May 15, 1988, see "U.S. and Soviets Develop Death Ray", Resonance 11, p10. Research by Remy Chevalier.)

**1992 December.** "The U.S. Army's Armament Research, Development and Engineering Center is conducting a one-year study of ACOUSTIC BEAM TECHNOLOGY ... the command awarded the one year study to Scientific Applications and Research Associates of Huntington Beach CA. Related research is conducted at the Moscow based Andreev Institute." (From "U.S. Explores Russian Mind Control Technology", by Barbara Opal, Defense News, January 11-17, 1993. Research by Harlan Girard and others.)

**1993** The Russian government is offering to share with the United States in a bilateral Center for Psychotechnologies the Soviet mind-control technology developed during the 1970s. The work was funded by the Department of Psycho-Correction at the Moscow Medical Academy.

"Acoustic psycho-correction involves the transmission of specific commands via static or white noise bands into the human subconscious..." The Russian experts, among them former KGB General George Kotov, present in a paper a list of software and hardware available for \$80,000. (From Opal article, "U.S. Explores Russian Mind Control Technology".)

**1993 February 28**, beginning of 51 day siege on the Branch Davidians at Waco Texas, which ended in the death of more than 80 people.

Until this incident, the electromagnetic weapons had kept a very low profile. But in the documentary video, "Waco: The Big Lie Continues", footage from the British Broadcasting (BBC) shows at least three EM weapons used by U.S. government agents. First, the noise generators used against the Davidians. Second, a powerful strobe light, shown during a nighttime sequence.

And the third was the Russian psychoacoustics weapon, considered, but agents deny use of this weapon against the Waco people. FBI agents met with Dr. Igor Smirnov in Arlington VA to discuss the possibility of using the weapon against the

Davidians. (From "A Subliminal Dr. Strangelove", by Dorinda Elliot and John Barry, Newsweek, August 22, 1994)

---

## ***APPENDIX B***

### ***Most Common Known ELF Effects***

Here is a list of most of the common effects. It is intended to show how the various induced stress effects are broken down. Indent levels are used to show categories and sub-categories:

#### **Invasive At-a-Distance Body Effects (including mind):**

- **Sleep deprivation and fatigue:**
  - Silent but instantaneous application of "electronic caffeine" signal, forces awake and keeps awake
  - Loud noise from neighbors, usually synchronized to attempts to fall asleep
  - Precision-to-the-second "allowed sleep" and "forced awakening"; far too precise and repeated to be natural
  - Daytime "fatigue attacks", can force the victim to sleep and/or weaken the muscles to the point of collapse
- **Audible Voice to Skull (V2S):**
  - Delivered by apparent at a distance radio signal
  - Made to appear as emanating from thin air
  - Voices or sound effects only the victim can hear
- **Inaudible Voice to Skull (Silent Sound):**
  - Delivered by apparent at a distance radio signal; manifested by sudden urges to do something/go somewhere you would not otherwise want to; silent (ultrasonic) hypnosis presumed
  - Programming hypnotic "triggers" - i.e., specific phrases or other cues which cause specific involuntary actions
- **Violent muscle triggering (flailing of limbs):**
  - Leg or arm jerks to violently force awake and keep awake
  - Whole body jerks, as if body had been hit by large jolt of electricity

- Violent shaking of body; seemingly as if on a vibrating surface but where surface is in reality not vibrating
- **Precision manipulation of body parts (slow, specific purpose):**
  - Manipulation of hands, forced to synchronize with closed-eyes but FULLY AWAKE vision of previous day; very powerful and coercive, not a dream
  - Slow bending almost 90 degrees BACKWARDS of one toe at a time or one finger at a time
  - Direct at-a-distance control of breathing and vocal cords; including involuntary speech iv.
  - Spot blanking of memory, long and short term
- **Reading said-silently-to-self thoughts:**
  - Engineered skits where your thoughts are spoken to you by strangers on street or
  - Real time reading sub vocalized words, as while the victim reads a book,
  - and BROADCASTING those words to nearby people who form an amazed audience around the victim
- **Direct application of pain to body parts:**
  - Hot-needles-deep-in-flesh sensation
  - Electric shocks (no wires whatsoever applied)
  - Powerful and unquenchable itching, often applied precisely when victim attempts to do something to expose this "work"
  - "Artificial fever", sudden, no illness present v. sudden racing heartbeat, relaxed situation
- **Surveillance and tracking:**
  - Thru-wall radar and rapping under your feet as you move about your apartment, on ceiling of apartment below
  - Thru-wall radar used to monitor starting and stopping of your urination - water below turned on and off in sync with your urine stream
  - Loud, raucous artificial bird calls everywhere the victim goes, even into the wilderness

- **Invasive Physical Effects at a Distance (non-body):**
  - Stoppage of power to appliances (temporary, breaker ON)
  - Manipulation of appliance settings
  - Temporary failures that "fix themselves"
  - Flinging of objects, including non-metallic
  - Precision manipulation of switches and controls
  - Forced, obviously premature failure of appliance or parts
- **External Stress-Generating "Skits":**
  - Participation of strangers, neighbors, and in some cases close friends and family members in harassment:
  - Rudeness for no cause
  - Tradesmen always have "problems", block your car, etc.
  - Purchases delayed, spoiled, or lost at a high rate
  - Unusually loud music, noise, far beyond normal
- **Break-ins/sabotage at home:**
  - Shredding of clothing
  - Destruction of furniture
  - Petty theft
  - Engineered failures of utilities
- **Sabotage at work:**
  - Repetitive damage to furniture
  - Deletion/corruption of computer files
  - Planting viruses which could not have come from your computer usage pattern
  - Delivered goods delayed, spoiled, or lost at a high rate

- Spreading of rumors, sabotage to your working reputation
- Direct sabotage and theft of completed work; tradesmen often involved and showing obvious pleasure

**In summary, the effects include:**

**To the Brain:**

- Forced memory blanking and induced erroneous actions
- Induced changes to hearing. Both apparent direction and volume, and sometimes even content
- Reading and broadcasting thoughts. "How can that lady talk with her mouth closed?"
- Vivid controlled dreams.
- Forced waking visions: some synched with forced body motion
- Microwave hearing
- Sleep prevention each night, at exactly the same time (for weeks)

**To the Face:**

- Sudden violent itching inside eyelids
- Forced manipulation of airways, including externally controlled forced speech
- "Transparent eyelids"
- Artificial tinnitus (ringing in ears)
- Forced movement of jaw and clacking of teeth

**To the Body:**

- Wilding racing heart without cause
- Remotely induced violent no-rash itching
- Forced nudging of arm during delicate or messy work causing injury or spills
- Forced "muscle quaking" on large muscles on the back or other unexplainable vibrations
- Cases of repeated fresh watch batteries dying
- Forced precision manipulation of hands. Sometimes synched to the forced waking visions.
- Special attention to genital area: itching, forced orgasm, intense pain, "hot needles"
- Intense general pain in the legs, like stings.

[Remind you, that these are the unclassified effects only.]

[Return to Home Page](#)      [Return to O.A.K.](#)

---

**FOR MORE INFORMATION**

For general information on additional books, manuscripts, lecture tours, and related materials and events by  
Richard Alan Miller, please write to:



OAK PUBLISHING, INC.  
493 Coutant Lane  
Grants Pass, OR 97527-6104  
Phone: (541) 476-5588  
Fax: (541) 476-1823

Internet Addresses  
[DrRam@MAGICK.net](mailto:DrRam@MAGICK.net)

<http://www.nwbotanicals.org>  
<http://www.herbfarminfo.com>  
also see the Q/A section of  
<http://www.richters.com>

In addition, you can visit Richard Alan Miller's home page for a listing of his writings, also containing links to related subjects, and direction in the keywords Metaphysics, Occult, Magick, Parapsychology, Alternative Agriculture, Herb and Spice Farming, Foraging and Wildcrafting, and related Cottage Industries. Richard Alan Miller is available for lectures and as an Outside Consultant.

*No part of this material, including but not limited to, manuscripts, books, library data, and/or layout of electronic media, icons, et al, may be reproduced or transmitted in any form, by any means (photocopying, recording, or otherwise), without the prior written permission of Richard Alan Miller, the Publisher (and Author).*

<http://www.raven1.net/taliba-1.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## **Taliban POWs Suffocated in Containers**

**May 2003**

Convoy of Death In Afghanistan, filmmaker Jamie Doran has uncovered evidence of a massacre: Taliban prisoners of war SUFFOCATED IN CONTAINERS, shot in the desert under the watch of American troops.

<http://www.informationclearinghouse.info/article3267.htm>

Quicktime (53MB):

<http://www.informationclearinghouse.info/video1/POWa.mov>

<http://www.raven1.net/targ.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## **Targ, the Organized Stalking Target**

**Last Update: March 2, 2010**

This page is the collection of comic strip series about a character named "Targ", who is an organized stalking target. (Note: Some use the term "gang stalking" to describe OS.) The purpose is to educate the public about this relatively new (started in the second half of the 1900s) crime, in hopes that public awareness may help get the world's justice systems to take this crime seriously.

The strips were created at: <http://www.bitstrips.com>. Visitors to this page must understand that the terms of use for bitstrips.com prohibit commercial use of these strips.

On this page below the "Targ" strips are some other experimental strips.

[VOLUME 1 - OS comics collection](#), the comic strips below, episodes 1-10, in a single PDF document.

[VOLUME 2 - OS comics collection](#), the comic strips below, episodes 11-20, in a single PDF document.

[VOLUME 3 - OS comics collection](#), the comic strips below, episodes 21-30, in a single PDF document.

[E-booklet](#) outlining the crime of organized stalking and electronic harassment.

**\*\* SPOOF \*\*** ["Operations Manual"](#), speculation, which is a companion document to the "Peter Perp" comic strips.

[Click here](#) to VISIT the Targ yahoo discussion group

---

### **TARG THE TARGET:**

[Targ - Episode 1](#) - October 28, 2009 - Sleep deprivation; sabotage at home and work; shunning by neighbours

[Targ - Episode 2](#) - October 29, 2009 - Lady spits at Targ; Targ tries to recall reason for harassment

[Targ - Episode 3](#) - October 30, 2009 - Forced awakening at exactly the same times every night; Lida machine used in forced awakening mode

[Targ - Episode 4](#) - October 31, 2009 - Targ arrives home to find cat's throat cut; policeman pretends Targ did the crime to get attention

[Targ - Episode 5](#) - October 31, 2009 - Co-workers delivering fragments of disparaging statement so that no one of them can be blamed

[Targ - Episode 6](#) - November 1, 2009 - Targ late to work due to hole drilled in his water pump and being boxed in by slow moving cars

[Targ - Episode 7](#) - November 1, 2009 - Targ being viewed on toilet using through-wall radar, and neighbours cheering each time Targ flushes

[Targ - Episode 8](#) - November 4, 2009 - Targ getting the common Bell Telephone technician harassment of re-routing hundreds of legitimate calls to Targ's number

[Targ - Episode 9](#) - November 5, 2009 - Targ is introduced to voice to skull technology by odd tones, and his alarm going off, then stopping without his pushing the button

[Targ - Episode 10](#) - November 5, 2009 - Targ recounting the high number of people "visiting" his neighbours at all hours, and the fact that he got new neighbours on either side when he moved into his home

[Targ - Episode 11](#) - November 19, 2009 - Targ finds that some dogs on his walking route bark and growl aggressively when he passes, but not when others pass; voice to skull technology used on the dogs is one possible cause

[Targ - Episode 12](#) - November 27, 2009 - Targ finds the January 2009 U.S. Department of Justice Stalking Victimization report which shows that one stalking complaint out of every eight is stalking by groups

[Targ - Episode 13](#) - November 27, 2009 - Two so-called "lite" harassment methods; synchronized leaving the home, and endless drilling into masonry when naps attempted for targets who live in apartments

[Targ - Episode 14](#) - December 12, 2009 - Targ reports sabotage of clothing and theft/sabotage of other personal items

[Targ - Episode 15](#) - January 9, 2010 - Targ displays actual photos of theft/sabotage of supplies and other personal items

[Targ - Episode 16](#) - January 25, 2010 - Targ answers some questions about organized stalking from a neighbour

[Targ - Episode 17](#) - January 26, 2010 - Targ finds a crisis support staff member who knows what organized stalking is, and offers to help him improve the quality of his presentation to members of the public

[Targ - Episode 18](#) - January 28, 2010 - Targ delivers his presentation about organized stalking to the Elmvale Crisis Line staff

[Targ - Episode 19](#) - January 29, 2010 - Targ answers a question from Elmvale Crisis Line staff after his presentation

[Targ - Episode 20](#) - January 29, 2010 - Targ discovers powerful evidence that the crime of organized stalking has solid, recent historical roots in the U.S. - the FBI's COINTELPRO crimes which were exposed in Congressional hearings

[Targ - Episode 21](#) - January 30, 2010 - Targ recounts some of the absolutely mind-boggling failures of computer software and hardware he has encountered in his first year of being a target

[Targ - Episode 22](#) - February 8, 2010 - This episode is about Mikki, another target dying of cancer in a hospice, where the usual perpetrator lies and arm-twisting has been performed on staff

[Targ - Episode 23](#) - February 13, 2010 - Mother Barclay learns the hard way what happens when parents complain to police about organized stalking

---

#### **PETER PERP:**

[Peter Perp - Episode 1](#) - November 16, 2009 - Peter Perp introduces the "True Justice" organization to Targ's co-workers; "True Justice" is a fictional name as targets do not have the actual name of the organized stalking organization at this point in time

[Peter Perp - Episode 2](#) - November 17, 2009 - Peter Perp asks Targ's co-workers to participate in the harassment program which is mis-named "service to the community"

[Peter Perp - Episode 3](#) - November 17, 2009 - Peter succeeds in getting pledges of participation, though Nikki isn't sure; the clincher is a (false) allegation that Targ has child molestation inclinations

[Peter Perp - Episode 4](#) - November 17, 2009 - Nikki fails to sabotage Targ's work; Peter Perp threatens her

[Peter Perp - Episode 5](#) - November 17, 2009 - Peter Perp and one of his thugs show Nikki what has happened to other organized stalking recruits who fail to carry out orders

[Peter Perp - Episode 6](#) - November 18, 2009 - "Mr. Big," the local organized stalking boss, assigns Peter to add a lady who exposed her husband as a pedophile to the harassment roster

[Peter Perp - Episode 7](#) - November 19, 2009 - Peter Perp uses the (false) allegation that Targ is a pedophile in an attempt to recruit Targ's parents

[Peter Perp - Episode 8](#) - November 19, 2009 - Using slick euphemisms for True Justice's purpose and methods, Peter succeeds in convincing Targ's parents that Targ "needs their services"

[Peter Perp - Episode 9](#) - November 19, 2009 - Local criminal Randy gets caught and is facing prison, but is given a chance to avoid the charges if he will join Peter Perp's group

[Peter Perp - Episode 10](#) - November 19, 2009 - Peter Perp strongarms a young woman living in the street as a result of True Justice preventing her from holding a job

[Peter Perp - Episode 11](#) - November 28, 2009 - Peter Perp and Fred ("Mr. Big") approach a neighbour who lives next door to a target and persuade the neighbour to move, and allow True Justice members to set up the usual surveillance and harassment base

[Peter Perp - Episode 12](#) - December 15, 2009 - Peter Perp announces daily assignments for True Justice members over a cell phone conference call

[Peter Perp - Episode 13](#) - January 16, 2010 - Eddie and Louie, members of the True Justice Electronic [harassment] Corps, view a video of the Xaver 800 tactical through wall radar

[Peter Perp - Episode 14](#) - January 18, 2010 - Eddie and Louie, members of the True Justice Electronic [harassment] Corps, discuss how the Lida machine, an old medical device, can be used to either force drowsiness or prevent sleep through walls

[Peter Perp - Episode 15](#) - January 19, 2010 - Eddie and Louie, members of the True Justice Electronic [harassment] Corps, discuss how pulsed microwave voice to skull technology works

[Peter Perp - Episode 16](#) - January 21, 2010 - Father Simmons confronts Peter about his visit to Targ's parents

[Peter Perp - Episode 17](#) - January 22, 2010 - Peter Perp persuades supermarket manager Wally to cooperate by altering stock when advised a target is about to visit the store

[Peter Perp - Episode 18](#) - January 24, 2010 - True Justice Electronic Corps members Eddie and Louie discuss "silent sound" and its uses against organized stalking targets

[Peter Perp - Episode 19](#) - January 24, 2010 - Peter catches True Justice member Zack wearing the organization's promotional patch, used to build esprit de corps, in public!

[Peter Perp - Episode 20](#) - January 31, 2010 - A study in contrasts

[Peter Perp - Cartoon 21](#) - February 2, 2010 - A study in similarities

[Peter Perp - Episode 22](#) - February 3, 2010 - Peter gets a "visit" from one of his "clients" whom, according to Peter, his organization was "there for" in the client's "time of need"

[Peter Perp - Cartoon 23](#) - February 9, 2010 - Peter with his family

[Peter Perp - Cartoon 24](#) - February 12, 2010 - Peter recruits organized stalkers from within a small church with the support of the pastor

---

## **SPECIAL STRIPS:**

["You Just Can't Win"](#), a strip showing what it's like to complain to police about OS/EH.

---

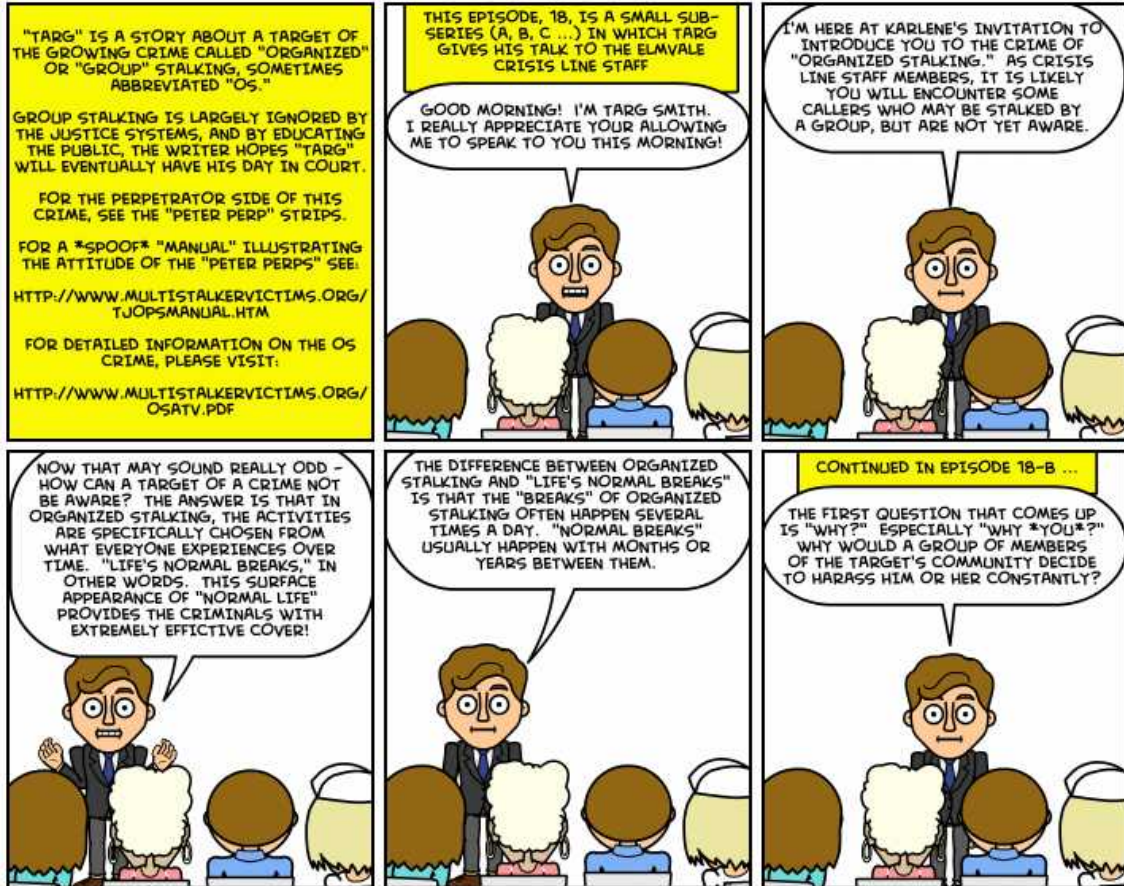
[Click here for stats details since November 9, 2009](#)

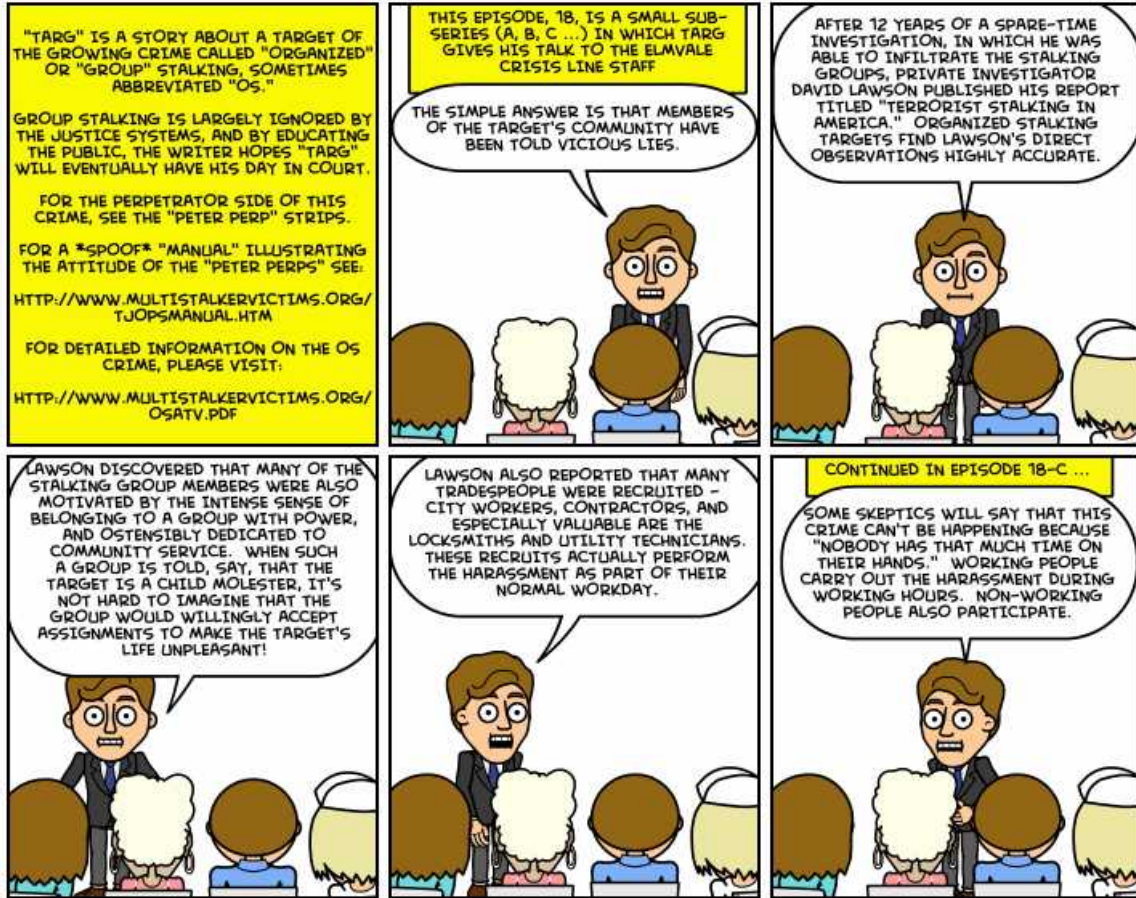
<http://www.raven1.net/targ18.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

### **Targ Speaks to the Elmvale Crisis Line Staff**

<http://www.multistalkervictims.org/targ.htm> for the complete set of Targ and Peter Perp  
comics







"TARG" IS A STORY ABOUT A TARGET OF THE GROWING CRIME CALLED "ORGANIZED" OR "GROUP" STALKING, SOMETIMES ABBREVIATED "OS."

GROUP STALKING IS LARGELY IGNORED BY THE JUSTICE SYSTEMS, AND BY EDUCATING THE PUBLIC, THE WRITER HOPES "TARG" WILL EVENTUALLY HAVE HIS DAY IN COURT.

FOR THE PERPETRATOR SIDE OF THIS CRIME, SEE THE "PETER PERP" STRIPS.

FOR A \*SPOOF\* "MANUAL" ILLUSTRATING THE ATTITUDE OF THE "PETER PERPS" SEE:  
[HTTP://WWW.MULTISTALKERVICTIMS.ORG/TJOPSMANUAL.HTM](http://www.multistalkervictims.org/tjopsmanual.htm)

FOR DETAILED INFORMATION ON THE OS CRIME, PLEASE VISIT:  
[HTTP://WWW.MULTISTALKERVICTIMS.ORG/OSATV.PDF](http://www.multistalkervictims.org/osatv.pdf)

THIS EPISODE, 18, IS A SMALL SUB-SERIES (A, B, C ...) IN WHICH TARG GIVES HIS TALK TO THE ELMVALE CRISIS LINE STAFF

AND A MAJOR REASON WHY ORGANIZED STALKING DOESN'T REQUIRE "TOO MUCH TIME ON ONE'S HANDS" IS THAT EACH GROUP MEMBER ONLY DOES RELATIVELY SHORT "DUTY" IN ANY GIVEN DAY.



BUT WHEN ORGANIZED STALKING GROUPS INCLUDE A HUNDRED OR MORE PART-TIME HARASSERS, VERY LITTLE TIME SPENT BY EACH ONE CAN HAVE A DEVASTATING EFFECT ON THE TARGET. TARGETS "GET IT" MANY TIMES A DAY, AT WORK, IN THE COMMUNITY, AND AT HOME. IMAGINE THE WELL-KNOWN WORKPLACE HARASSMENT MOVING OUT INTO THE COMMUNITY!



AND DAVID LAWSON DID REPORT GROUPS OF A HUNDRED OR MORE WERE COMMON. HE ALSO REPORTED IN SOME COMMUNITIES, PEOPLE NOT DIRECTLY INVOLVED WOULD VIEW THE "ACTION" AS KIND OF A "LOCAL SPORT."



WHEN A TARGET HAS A PREDICTABLE ROUTINE, THE CHANCES OF A "SETUP" INCREASE. THERE IS SOME SURVEILLANCE OF A TARGET'S MOVEMENTS, INCLUDING PURCHASES AND NEEDS FOR SERVICES. HAVING A CAR SABOTAGED WHEN IT GOES IN FOR REPAIRS IS COMMON. BUT SABOTAGE IS ALWAYS MINOR - ANYTHING THAT WOULD ATTRACT POLICE ATTENTION IS CAREFULLY AVOIDED.

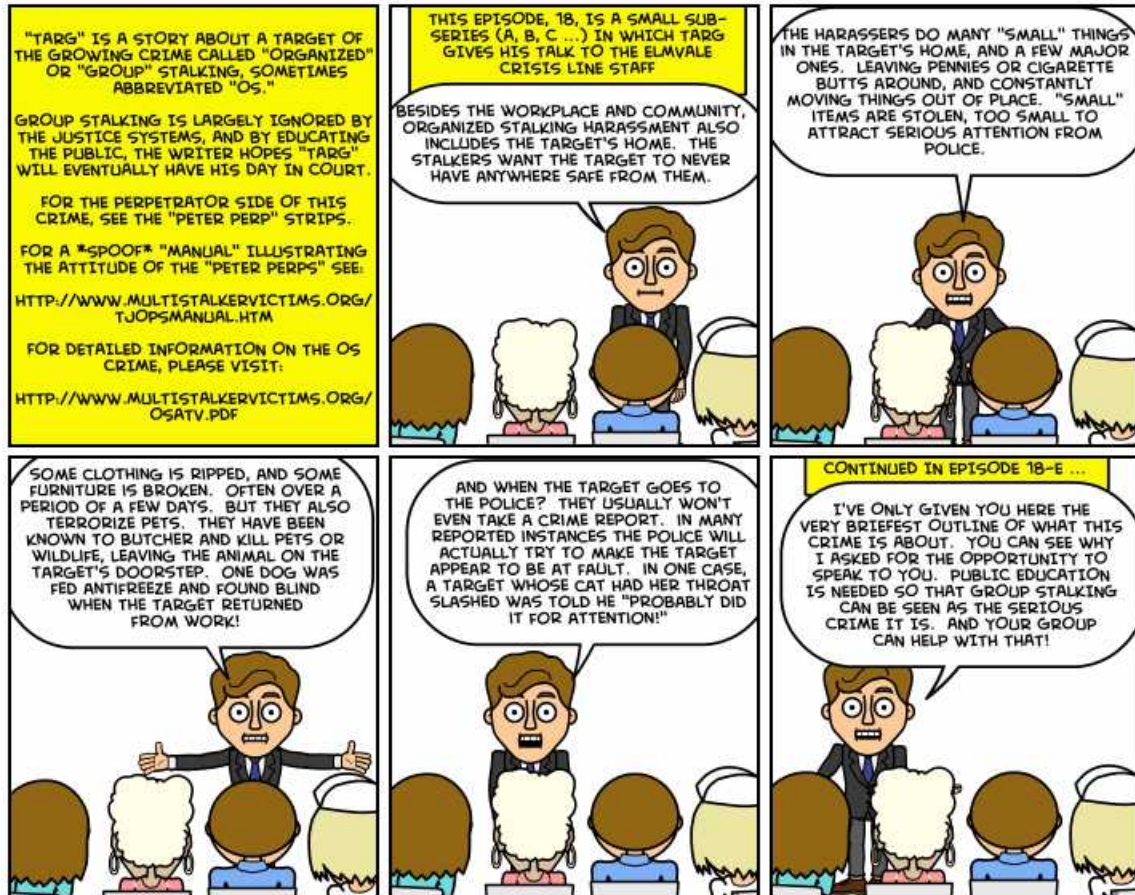


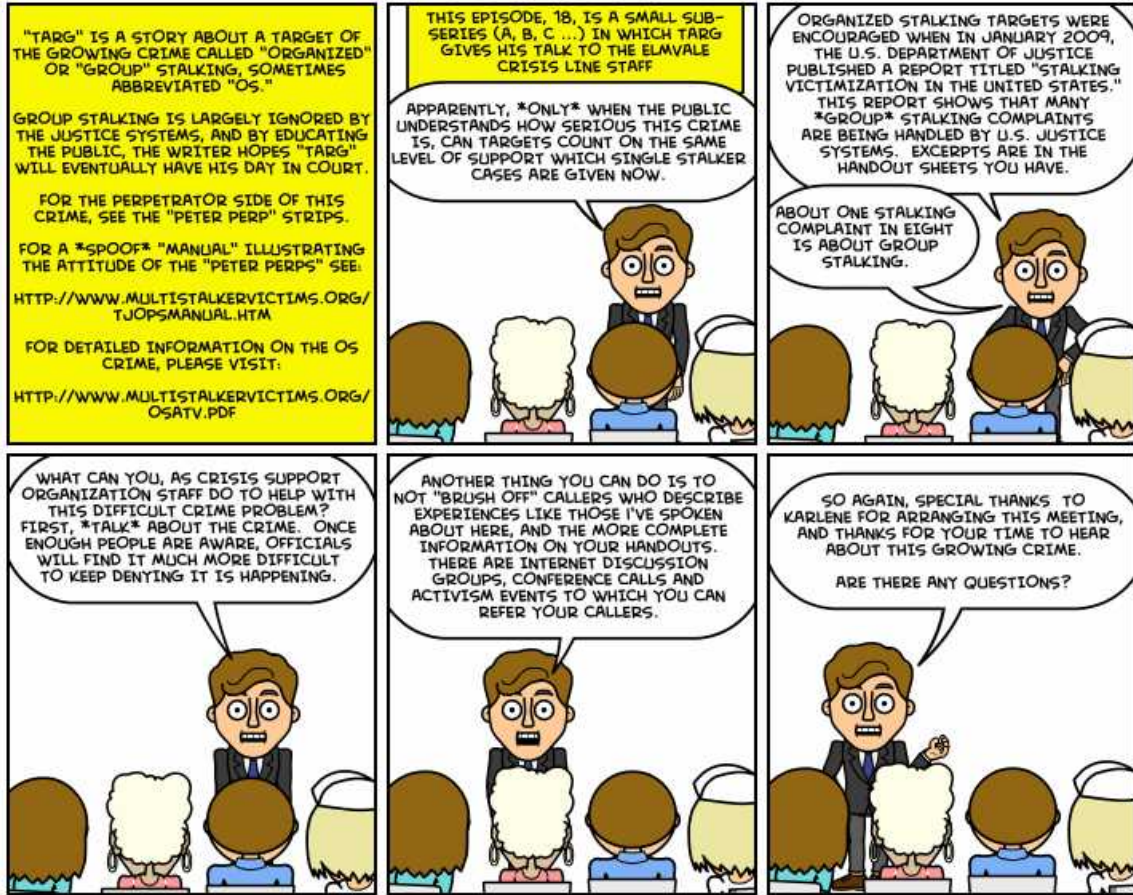
CONTINUED IN EPISODE 18-D ...

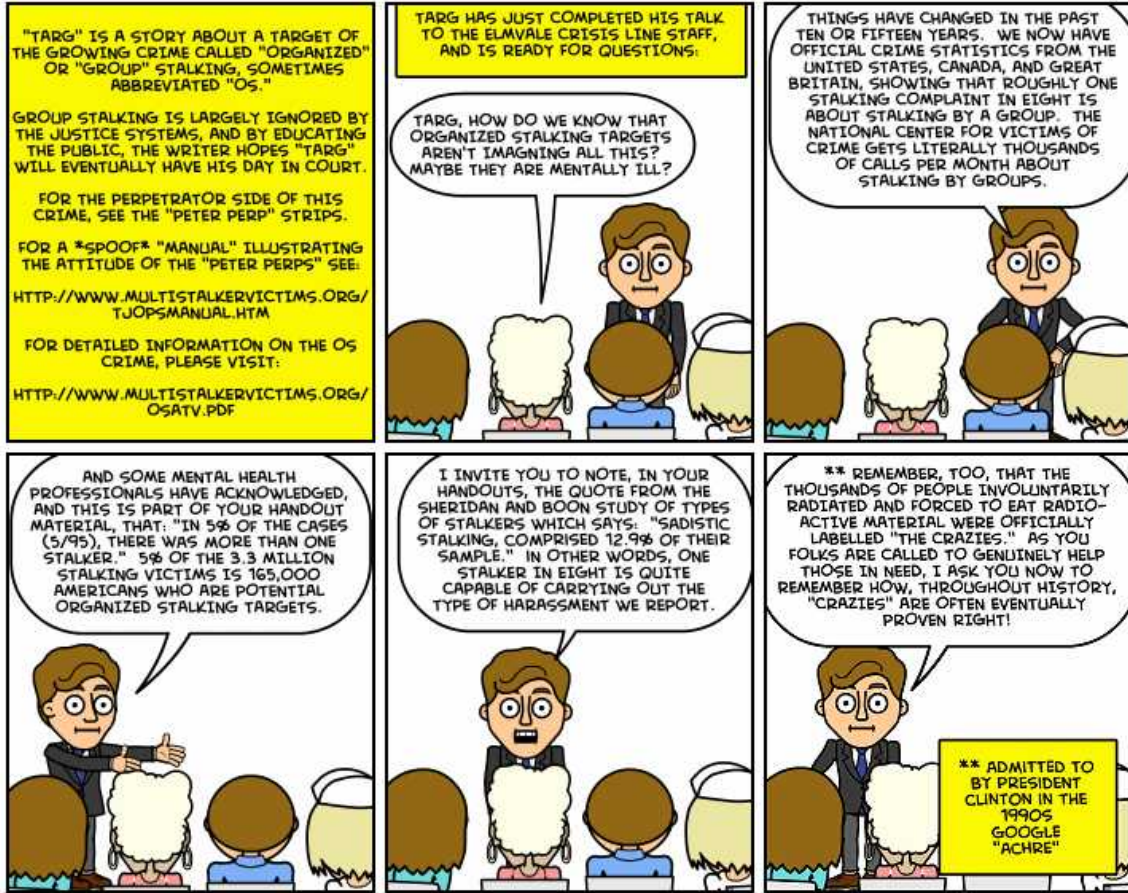
TRADESPEOPLE, HAVING BEEN FED LIES ABOUT THE TARGET, OFTEN MAKE LOTS OF "MISTAKES," MAKING OTHER WORK AND EXPENSE NECESSARY. THEY WILL OVERCHARGE, ARRIVE LATE, OR INCONVENIENTLY EARLY. EVERYTHING JUST SEEMS TO "ALWAYS GO WRONG" FOR THE TARGET.













<http://www.raven1.net/tb2margo.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## The Tom Bearden Website

[Help support the research](#)

**Original link:** <http://www.cheniere.org/correspondence/062102.htm>

Subject: RE: Scalar waves

Date: Fri, 21 Jun 2002 00:42:23 -0500

Dear Margo,

The kind of stuff being used now is totally unfamiliar to me. Also, I never found any way to shield from this type of weaponry. If it uses normal EM (which some of the older stuff does by brute force methods), then distance from the transmitter reduces it, as does a Faraday cage. But if it's longitudinal EM waves, distance and shielding are not barriers.

Sorry I don't have better information on this to help. There is some slightly better information, I've been told, that I've not seen, nor was I told the source of the information. Since the heart attack last year and continuing hypoxia, my schedule and work have been very much limited.

Hoping for your health and that whatever might be hitting you is withdrawn,

Tom Bearden

---

I really enjoy your website. I saw on your website a section devoted to "mind control" using scalar beams and EM weapons.

I just built the "ScalarBeamer" found at <http://hometown.aol.com/dmboss1021/NEWPH/Page1.html> and I also plan to build the Magnetic Beam Amplifier which is also listed on that site.

I was wondering if either of these might have an effect on the type of weapons used on me and a group of about 1,000 + other people in the U.S. and worldwide? I have been subjected to this type of harassment for many years. Please see <http://mindjustice-org/> for information on this. The founder and president of C.A.H.R.A. (Citizens Against Human Rights Abuse) was recently recognized by U.N.I.D.I.R. (United Nations Institute for Disarmament Research) as an expert in non-lethal weapons.

I also have a website at <http://www.angelfire.com/or/mctrl/> which is devoted to this topic.

Since you acknowledge the existence of such weapons, please tell me what I can do to shield myself from this technology? They are being used by evil and corrupt men with absolutely no morals.

I realize this is not the kind of e-mail you would usually expect. Any help would be greatly appreciated. Thank you for taking time to read this.

Sincerely,

Margo



<http://www.raven1.net/telectro.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

[ALPHABETICAL Index](#)

[SUBJECT Index](#)

---

## Unclassified Read-by-Radio Implant Development Project

---

Eleanor White's comments on this posting: This posting describes unclassified wireless telemetry of bodily functions, used for benign and beneficial purposes. This is about monitoring BY RADIO.

The reason it is of interest to involuntary neuro-electromagnetic experimentees (military and intelligence) is that development programmes like this one show that both the WILL and the MEANS to track someone's bodily functions by radio EXIST, and exist RIGHT NOW.

People seeking to discredit us will say that such technology could not possibly be in use now, or in some cases, even exist. Keeping in mind the typical 20-year spread between classified and unclassified technology, as demonstrated by the SR-71 reconnaissance aircraft, it is clear that classified military and intelligence programmes have highly advanced methods of tracking a target's body functions.

---

```
=====
PROGRAM; SBIR (Small Business Initiative Research)
AGENCY; AF
FIELD OFFICE; AL
TOPIC NUMBER; AF93-023
CONTROL NUMBER; 93AL-226
CONTRACT NUMBER; F41624-93-C-2005
AWARDED IN; 93
AWARD STSRT DATE; 11MAY93
PHASE 1
AWARD COMPLETION DATE; 11DEC93
PROPOSAL TITLE; TELETRODE SYSTEMS FOR UNOBSRUSIVE
BIOPOTENTIAL RECORDING
PRINCIPAL INVESTIGATOR NAME; RICHARD L. HORST, PhD
PRINCIPAL INVESTIGATOR PHONE; 301-596-4915
```

```
FIRM; MAN-MADE SYSTEMS CORP
4020 ARJAY CIRCLE
ELICOTT CITY, MD 21042
```

```
WOMAN OWNED; N
MINORITY OWNED; N
NUMBER OF EMPLOYEES; 6
```

```
=====
KEYWORDS; BIOTELEMETRY ELECTROPHYSIOLOGY SENSORS
MICRO-CIRCUITRY
```

```
ABSTRACT; Biopotential recordings of human psycho-
physiological parameters are hampered in many field settings,
```

and some laboratory and clinic settings, by the sensor technology.

*[Eleanor White's comment: Take SPECIAL NOTE of that word "PSYCHO"... that has great significance for neuro-electromagnetic experimentees!]*

Conventional electrodes which tether the subject to the signal amplification and recording equipment, are cumbersome to apply, often interfere with normal movements, are easily dislodged, and induce electrical noise due to the movement of the electrode wires carrying low level signals.

This project seeks to design essentially wireless electrode recording systems that use radio frequency telemetry to transmit the biopotential signal from the recording site to a body-worn transceiver and then to a remotely located receiver.

*[Eleanor White's comment: That means, radio signals THROUGH THE FLESH to an externally worn transceiver. The only difference between this UNclassified project and the involuntary neuro-electromagnetic experimentees is distance, which can be overcome with time.]*

The present subcontractor has developed transceiver and receiver technology that will be reviewed and customized as needed for the present application. The focus here will be on developing a generic design for the sensor subsystem ("telectrodes") to include the transducer interface with the skin, miniaturized amplifier and filter circuitry, an optimal connection between the transducers providing differential inputs to the amplifier, a longlasting but compact battery, and transmitter.

Phase I will consist of a design specification, development of a bench-top engineering prototype, design trade-off studies using the prototype, and the delineation of a detail design.

## References

[1] Life Sciences Advanced BioTelemetry System (LS-ABTS) Engineering Specification, January 11, 1995.

[2] "Monitoring the Mysteries of the Fetus", NASA-Ames Research Center, Videotape 1996.

[3-10] Deleted as irrelevant to showing implants are being actively designed and used. Eleanor White.

[11] J.W. Hines, C. J. Soms, et al., "Advanced Biotelemetry Systems for Space Life Sciences: pH Telemetry", Procs. 13th Annual International Symposium on Biotelemetry, Williamsburg, Virginia, March 26-31, 1995, p. 37. 20

=====

---

[ALPHABETICAL Index](#)  
[SUBJECT Index](#)

<http://www.raven1.net/telem1.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

[ALPHABETICAL Site Index](#)

[SUBJECT Site Index](#)

---

# TELEMETRY IS COMING OF AGE

**Courtesy Kathy Kasten**

---

Eleanor White's comments: Among the roughly 300 known involuntary neuro-electromagnetic (NEM) experimentees, many have no known implants but receive electronic harassment effects targetted only at them, even though others are nearby. The consensus among these targetted individuals (TIs) is that implants are obsolete.

However, when all experiences are examined, we find that implants are still in wide use and that removed implants are confiscated, indicating that some covert experiments still use physical implants and the issue is sensitive.

This suggests multiple "tiers of privilege" and different levels of access to mind control technology. Since removed implants are of crucial importance in court cases, publicity, and persuasion, all TIs are interested in following the "implant track" of the larger mind control development problem.

The following article assists us in showing the general public, many of whom are not aware radio frequency in-body implants even exist, that at least the MEANS for human implantation are now readily available and unclassified.

---

## TELEMETRY IS COMING OF AGE

Extract from

"Engineering in Medicine and Biology Magazine" March 1983

by Dean C. Jutter, Ph.D., Assistant Professor in Biomedical Engineering,  
at Marquette University, Milwaukee, Wisconsin

Wen H. Ko, Ph.D. and Thomas M. Spear, B.S.

at Case Western Reserve University, Cleveland, Ohio  
and Dr. Stuart Mackay

Biomedical telemetry is a special area of biomedical instrumentation that permits transmission of physiologic information from an often inaccessible location to a remote monitoring site. The goal of biotelemetry include the capability for monitoring humans and animals with minimum restraint and to provide faithful reproduction of the transmitted data. Although some telemetry of physiologic information is done via telephone lines, the majority is carried via radio link. The encoding of physiologic data into some unique format is common to all biotelemetry systems. The transmitting unit can be carried outside the monitored subject as a backpack unit or can be implanted within the subject's body after appropriate miniaturization and sealing against body fluid. Animals reported to have been monitored with

biotelemetry include cockroaches, lizards, fish, snakes, seals, birds, elk, giraffes, dolphins, horses, and turtles in the wild and dogs, cats, rats, rabbits, monkeys, and baboons in the laboratory.

#### In This Special Section

Stuart Mackay was in biotelemetry from the very beginning and gives us a glimpse of the early developments and evolution of the field. Dr. Mackay's message is replete with examples and applications to an impressively wide variety of animal species. Miniature and micropower are two cornerstones of

modern biotelemetry design and construction. Improvements in these areas have closely paralleled the evolution of semiconductor and microcircuit technologies. He has been involved with reliable, stable integrated sensors

and biotelemeters on microcircuit designs and implementations in recent years. The works is truly state-of-the-art.

Eli Fromm has provided an example of a "poor man's" hybrid biotelemeter to illustrate that some rather sophisticated circuit operations can be done on a low budget and without extensive microcircuit capabilities. His comments focus on a design for a two channel, FM-FM formatted implanted biotelemeter for multiple channel monitoring using resistance type transducers. Biomedical telemetry like many other things began as a "laboratory curiosity" but has evolved to a useful, reliable tool for data gathering. It has become an important, often complex, part of physiologic monitoring, but it also can be exciting and a lot of fun.

The purpose of biomedical telemetry is to monitor or study animals and humans with minimal disturbance to their normal activity and to explore otherwise inaccessible parts of the body. It covers a variety of situations. Animal subjects range in size from bees to whales, useful transmission distances vary from a centimeter to a few thousand kilometers and transmission times from a few minutes to a few years to the life of the subject; frequencies range from 40 kHz to a few hundred megahertz; subjects range from trees to humans and include animals flying, burrowing in the ground now and swimming in fresh or salt water; transmitters can be implanted surgically, swallowed, inserted through other normal body openings, or carried externally; power can be induced inward for tissue stimulation to energize transmitters and to produce mechanical motions; transmitters monitor safety of workers in hazardous situations, carry signals from sterile regions, mark animals with darts, and enhance or reduce reproduction data; they have been used during a variety of situations including sleeping, loving, working, eating, lecturing, and diving. All this can be done with biomedical telemetry without subject's disturbance.

(Snips) In 1903 Einthoven transmitted electrocardiogram voltage over Leiden

Telephone System wires about a mile to a string galvanometer. In 1921 Winters transmitted heart sounds over a marine radio link as a demonstration

for ships without a physician. External transmitters of various signals evolved as electronic methods evolved to produce smaller transmitters. Later, several groups inserted small coils and electrodes into the skulls of

animals so alternating currents could be induced for a primitive form of telestimulation.

The idea of transmitting signals from within the body came to me in 1946 when uncertainty about the pressure in the human bladder during voiding led

to the suggestion of placing a radio transmitter there. This was done later when transistors were invented.

#### Transmitting Signals

The transmission of signals from within a subject was a technique that evolved slowly. On July 2, 1952 William Shockley and Bell Labs sent me four experimental point-contact transistors, which were difficult to power in a small package. (Junction transistors were only available for military use.)

Thus, another approach was developed to provide for the totally passive transmission of information. Figure 2 is taken from Markevitch's 1954 undergraduate research report. The tuned circuit could be placed in the mouth and its frequency monitored from outside the face by the grid-dip meter. Thus the circuits tested by Markevitch showed that signals could be transmitted through the tissues of the body from quite small coils placed within the body.

(Snips - history of biomedical transmitted throughout the medical world)

Surgical implants have been used in rather intricate ways; in some cases, animals are born with functioning transmitters already in them. The researcher just needs to collect data rather than monitor instantaneous information (such as for a diver or astronaut), telemetry can be replaced by recording. Researchers can record signals by variable electroplating by radioactive light variable darkening film, by magnetic tape, and most recently, by semiconductor memories. Recorders as well as telemetry transmitters can be self-detaching for later recovery.

(Snips)

Techniques and applications of these methods continue to expand, limited only by the imagination of researchers. The descriptions and examples above suggest that, although it is not absolutely clear when biomedical telemetry started the formative years are still in progress and are limited only by the imagination of the investigators using new technologies as they evolve.

The design of a telemeter (for either backpack or implanted use) is dictated by size, cost, circuit complexity, power requirements (and needed operational lifetime), transducers, the nature of the data to be transmitted, and performance. The endoradiosonde and radio pill telemeters were perfected and used extensively in the early days of biotelemetry by Stuart Mackay in a wide variety of animal species.

Radio transmission is a more common way to send composite SCO signals than telephone lines. Both amplitude-modulated and frequency-modulated carriers have been used in biotelemetry and are designated FM-AM and FM-FM. This shorthand biotelemetry indicates the type of encoding and the type of modulation of the radio carrier respectively. Although FM-AM has been used, FM-FM systems have been more popular because the overall performance expected of a FM radio link is better. Also, FM radio frequency oscillators are easy to implement with a single transistor, typically in a Copitts configuration. FM-FM biotelemeters have been popular in a variety of

restraint-free monitoring studies. For example, body temperature in the dog, core temperature in rats, diurnal temperature variations in rabbits, thermo regulation and drug response in humans, and ovulation detection in monkeys have been reported - all using inexpensive thermistor transducers with these telemeters. Gait studies in humans, ECG, EEG, ZPG, blood pressure, pH, and oviductal contractile forces in the monkey also have been telemetered with FM-FM systems.

Fortunately, there are a sufficient number of frequencies available in the U.S. for biotelemetry radio transmission, and there are two bands of frequencies specifically allocated to biomedical telemetry by the Federal Communications Commission. In this country, there are no restrictions placed on the modulation format or stability of transmitters as long as bandwidth and in-band requirements are met. Commercially made biotelemetry systems must be FCC type approved, but custom-made devices used in schools and universities need not be type approved, but they should comply with FCC rules and regulations - Part 15, 215,177(C). In either case, the qualities regulated are the field strength, carrier frequency, bandwidth, and spurious

emissions (emissions outside the assigned frequency band that might interfere with other services.) Radio emissions are regulated differently in other countries, and regulating organizations should be contacted appropriately. Biomedical data has been telemetered through virtually every

medium between two sites including air, space, water, and biologic tissue, using a variety of modulated energy forms like electromagnetic waves, light, and ultrasound. Radio frequency energy is the most commonly used to link between biotelemeter and receiver. It is now common use to send data between two sites via satellite.

Biomedical telemetry has been around for about 30 years and has become a useful tool for obtaining restraint-free physiological data from a broad spectrum of animal species and of monitoring settings. The described techniques for biotelemeter circuit design and construction are now all in place, and it seems likely that future development will be in the further miniaturization and integration of biotelemeters and transducers, improved power sources and improved packaging.

(Snips)

Implantable transducers. With this type of package, the biomaterial must meet two basic requirements. First, it must protect the device from the influx of body fluids; second, it should provide minimal interference with the transduction of the desired signal. In packaging most biomedical transducers, an insulating conformal layer is deposited onto the device - in

particular, over electrically conductive and potentially corrosive areas. The material (usually an adhesive rubber or resin) provides a thin, but tough, film capable of guarding against environmental effects. Also, foreign material or bacteria may remain on objects if the parts are not adequately cleaned beforehand.

A minimal weight is required for any implantable package. The pressure (amplitude, duration, etc), produced by the implant on the surrounding tissue may alter the blood circulation at the implant site, possibly affecting tissue reaction. One reason titanium is used commonly as an implantable metal is because it possesses a low specific gravity and an excellent strength-to-weight ratio compared to other metals such as tantalum, tungsten, and stainless steel. Blunt corners and sharp edges should be eliminated because they irritate tissues locally. A streamlined

contour is desirable. Implant location and implant technique also influences the local reaction at the site.

#### Biomedical frequency allocation in the United States for Research and Patient Monitoring

| Frequency MHz | Bandwidth kHz | Field Strength uV/m | Out of Band Transmitter |
|---------------|---------------|---------------------|-------------------------|
|---------------|---------------|---------------------|-------------------------|

Requirements (maximum)

|                 |     |  |              |
|-----------------|-----|--|--------------|
| 38-41           | 200 |  | 10 at 15 m.  |
| 10 uV/m at 3 m  |     |  |              |
| 88-108          | 200 |  | 50 at 15 m.  |
| 40 uV/m at 3 m  |     |  |              |
| 174-216         | 200 |  | 150 at 30 m. |
| 15 uV/m at 30 m |     |  |              |

---

[ALPHABETICAL Site Index](#)  
[SUBJECT Site Index](#)



<http://www.raven1.net/terstalk.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## **Quick read for those tight on time**

### **Book Review:**

### **Title: Terrorist [Organized] Stalking in America by David Lawson**

reviewer Eleanor White

This page updated December 17, 2007

**\*\* See also my review of David Lawson's 2007 book  
on the same subject, containing quite a bit of the  
same material plus new, [Cause Stalking](#)**

**ISBN: 0-9703092-0-1**

**Published 2001**

**Purchase source, David Lawson's books:**

<http://www.causestalking.net>

#### **\*\* FOUR STARS \*\***

This book is an INCREDIBLE resource for victims of organized stalking. The author accomplished what multiple stalking victims only DREAM about - he penetrated street level stalking groups and rode with them as they carried out harassment assignments.

This book is likely to be very helpful for targets who are forced to deal with skeptical family, friends, co-workers, and local authorities. It is definitely a breakthrough in the cause of exposing and stopping these stalking groups who operate freely, while law enforcement only gives their lowest ranking street level members a slap on the wrist now and then (while police deny such crimes happen, to targets who complain.)

If a multiple stalking target can comfortably afford the book, I'd give it a definite "buy" recommendation. It will certainly open at least some of the minds of people we multiple stalking victims are forced to deal with.

An excellent web site for members of the public who are not yet aware of organized stalking is this one titled Citizens Against Technological and Community-based Harassment (CATCH):

<http://www.catchcanada.org>

# Concepts Table (Relevant Points)

## (Scroll down for book's table of contents)

Note: This "Concepts Table" is to speed up access to those points of special relevance to multiple stalking victims. This table doesn't appear in the book itself.

Note: "Perp" is short for perpetrator of the stalking crimes.

|                                                                             |     |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| <a href="#">Police aware of these groups</a>                                | VI  |
| <a href="#">"Cause stalking"</a>                                            | VI  |
| <a href="#">Author mistaken - not ALL "Patriot" groups</a>                  | --  |
| <a href="#">Tactics used by "cause stalkers"</a>                            | VII |
| <a href="#">Cause stalkers always there</a>                                 | VII |
| <a href="#">Author's favorite quotes from perps he "rode" with</a>          | 15  |
| <a href="#">Personality types of the perpetrators</a>                       | 16  |
| <a href="#">Firemen can be perps</a>                                        | 16  |
| <a href="#">Tearing up road is one recruitment goal</a>                     | 17  |
| <a href="#">Perp LEADERS have shadowy backgrounds</a>                       | 17  |
| <a href="#">Stalker groups' financial sources</a>                           | 20  |
| <a href="#">Perps surround apartment of target</a>                          | 26  |
| <a href="#">Adjacent apt - steady stream of people day and night</a>        | 27  |
| <a href="#">"Who are we", perps' own statement about themselves</a>         | 27  |
| <a href="#">The "cause" isn't the most important thing to group members</a> | --  |
| <a href="#">Victims don't always recognize harassment as such</a>           | 32  |
| <a href="#">Isolating victim is the goal</a>                                | 32  |
| <a href="#">Surrounding victim on the road</a>                              | 32  |
| <a href="#">The on foot harassment methods</a>                              | 33  |
| <a href="#">Ah, the trusty old "noise campaign" trick!</a>                  | 34  |
| <a href="#">Neighbors' synchronized leaving/arriving</a>                    | 34  |
| <a href="#">Horns/sirens synced to toilet use</a>                           | 34  |
| <a href="#">Synchronized movement, apts above or below</a>                  | 35  |
| <a href="#">Interference with personal and business relationships</a>       | 35  |
| <a href="#">Leaders' claims of national security affiliation</a>            | 37  |
| <a href="#">Stalker groups blame TARGET for their shortcomings</a>          | 49  |
| <a href="#">Character assassination</a>                                     | 51  |
| <a href="#">Stalking leaders say targets should be killed</a>               | 54  |
| <a href="#">Gross disinformation in book "Harvest of Rage"</a>              | --  |

## Table of Contents

|                               |    |
|-------------------------------|----|
| FOREWORD                      | VI |
| 1. Intro to Extremist Groups  | 10 |
| 2. Who Are These People?      | 16 |
| 3. Selection of Targets       | 19 |
| 3. Group Structure            | 22 |
| 5. The Surveillance Operation | 25 |
| 6. Search and Seizure         | 28 |
| 7. Overt or Covert Operation  | 32 |
| 8. Let's Pretend              | 37 |
| 8. Influence Techniques       | 40 |
| 9. Self Defense               | 48 |
| 11. Conclusion                | 53 |

Note: Chapter numbering errors are actually found in the book. This

book is far to valuable to be concerned with that.

|                                                  |    |
|--------------------------------------------------|----|
| Appendix A - DOJ article on stalking .....       | 57 |
| <a href="#">Bibliography</a> .....               | 67 |
| <a href="#">References</a> .....                 | 73 |
| <a href="#">Back to Top of Table of Contents</a> |    |

---

Eleanor White talking:

This book places the blame for much group stalking in the United States on what the author calls "extremist groups". We who are in the current day organized stalking target community see evidence that local "extremist groups" comprise a wide range of normal citizens, who appear to be normal, everyday people who probably do not have criminal records. All trades are represented. Anyone from street people to small children to housewives to tradesmen to technical and professional people form these stalking groups, who believe, based on lies, that they are performing valuable community service by harassing their targets.



"Watcher" perpetrators on station

[Click here](#) to see the 5-minute video from which the "watcher" image above was taken.

What we see appear to be "citizens on patrol" groups gone wild, targeting people who have no criminal records, based on vicious lies we targets never get the chance to correct.

This author describes local extremist groups who go to considerable lengths to actually masquerade as public officials. We organized stalking targets also report bizarre and sometimes unethical and illegal behaviour on the part of genuine public officials too, so this book should be viewed as excellent but not necessarily all available information on the topic of organized stalking.

Let me say here that this author, basing his opinion on a misleading document by the Southern Poverty Law Center, alleges "Patriots" are one of the extremist groups which participate in

stalking and harassment. The actual criminal groups frequently DO appeal to potential helpers' "patriotism" to obtain help in carrying out their harassment. But the SPLC report MISTAKENLY IMPLIES that EVERYONE who adopts the "Patriot" label is involved in these odious crimes.

I listen daily to broadcasts by the group calling themselves the U.S. Patriot Movement, and which you, visitor can access via the WEB, shortwave, and some AM-FM stations from these sites:

<http://www.gcnlive.com> (Mainly Mon-Fri, 8am-5pm)  
<http://www.republicbroadcasting.org>

The Patriot broadcasters who broadcast on those stations aggressively work to expose and stop all well covered up crimes. It is clear the Southern Policy Law Center people who refer to Patriot Movement shortwave broadcasters as terrorist stalkers has NEVER actually listened to these broadcasts!

[Back to Top of Table of Contents](#)

Before we get started, author David Lawson did interview perpetrators, ("perps"), targetted people ("targets"), and the POLICE. Here is what the author heard from the police he interviewed:

"I also spoke with police officers from across the country. They confirmed the existence of stalking groups across the country. In general, they said that 'cause stalking' is primarily a civil problem where the plaintiff has to prove financial loss. They also said that there are free speech and grass roots issues involved. In fact, the police themselves are targets of these groups. In small towns, the number of members in these groups can easily exceed the number of police officers. In general, the police will NOT talk about stalking groups. One officer did say there is a storm brewing as groups become larger and more numerous."

Author Lawson explains here how he got involved and began to interact with the 'cause stalking' perpetrators:

"One day, several years ago, I was sitting in my house, and checking out the activity on my scanner. I heard a woman say that she was following a certain vehicle. She gave the location, the make and model of the car and the license plate number. A few days later, I heard the same woman on the same frequency say that she needed a bit of help at a certain location and a few days after that I again heard her broadcasting the position and details about another vehicle she was following. I listened to other people talking on that frequency and they didn't give any indication that they were with any government agency but they were talking about ARRESTING PEOPLE.

"On another occasion, on the same business band frequency, I heard someone complain that an African American man was crossing the street. "All we could get him for is jaywalking" responded the leader.

[Back to Top of Table of Contents](#)

"People in the group would discuss where they would go for supper, after their shift was over, so I [the author] went too. I listened to a group of people openly discussing various activities as if they were the police.

"Real police officers were also sitting in the restaurant, listening to them. I later learned that their presence was not a coincidence.

"One man who had supper with the group drove a van marked with the call letters of a local AM radio station. I started listening to it. Most of the guests were people who said they had new revelations about Waco or Ruby Ridge, or had some inside story about government corruption. I also heard advertisements for the meetings of a local political group and I attended some.

"At the first meeting I attended, one young man flashed a phony police badge at me. No one paid any attention. Some of those in attendance were the people I had seen in the local restaurant. This was my introduction to the creepy world of extremists."

David Lawson goes on to explain that he has observed extremist groups for several years while living in New York State, Florida, and Canada.

[Back to Top of Table of Contents](#)

He monitored their public communications, attended meetings, rode with them. The author defines the basic reason for being for these citizen stalking groups as CAUSE STALKING. Cause stalking means the group is assembled, under a leader with a "shadowy past", for some specific cause. But what actually happens is that these groups seem to be:

"... groups of individuals who appear to be borderline retarded, mentally ill, or deluded into thinking that they are secret agents."

And ... "Cause stalking has been used by extremist groups since the early 1990s. The basic system is alleged to have been developed by the Ku Klux Klan and refined through years of use.

Easy to recruit, right? More than that,

"Group members are taught that THE TARGET IS THE REASON FOR THEIR PROBLEMS. He is the reason why their lives are a failure."

[Back to Top of Table of Contents](#)

More details about the typical cause stalking recruit:

"Recruits tend to be blue collar workers who are at the bottom end of the job scale. They are janitors in apartments, hotels, etc., who have keys to get in any locked doors. They are security guards, who can let fellow members into places where they would not normally be allowed to go. They are city workers, who can, in many cities, follow a target around all day in their vehicles or have a noisy project underway near his [target's] residence. They are taxi drivers,

who are always on the road. They are cable, telephone and electric company employees who can interfere with a target's service and spend time on patrol with the group, while they are on the job.

Those are the author's words. Here are a few quotes from the perpetrators themselves:

"We are like the police except we are ABOVE the police."

"We are a citizen's group that helps the police. We are trying to alert people in the area about this person [the target] before he gets to do what he did in the last place he lived." [Eleanor White talking: All the cause stalking targets I know did not commit ANY offenses. The stalkers are filled with LIES by their leaders.]

"When I get the call, I go to whatever the address is. It doesn't matter what they [targets] do, they can never get away from us."

"Who are we? We drive the ambulances that take you to the emergency room. When your house is burning, we put out the fire. We are security guards. We protect you at night. YOU ONLY HAVE ELECTRICITY, PHONE AND CABLE SERVICE BECAUSE OF US. We are janitors. We have the keys. We fix your cars. YOU DON'T WANT TO MESS WITH US."

[Back to Top of Table of Contents](#)

The author concludes, as explained at a number of places in the book, that the "cause" the typical group is "working toward" is mainly an excuse to get the groups together. The main motivation of members who stay with these groups is the sense of power and belonging the group members derive. Having a "cause" enhances the feelings of power and righteousness, but group members, according to the author, are most concerned with how their fellow group stalkers feel about their "work" and accept them.

These groups come into being and are run by leaders. Here is what the author says about them:

"Most of these leaders HAVE BACKGROUNDS WHICH ARE NOT KNOWN TO THEIR SUPPORTERS. They are from 'somewhere else' and there isn't much information available about them from independent sources. This provides a basis for the 'larger than life' stature they assume in these groups. Many claim to have connections to the C.I.A. or other intelligence agencies which do not reveal the identities of their employees or ex-employees."

How about financing these groups? Although the author states that the pay is low, there are still very large expenses to harass people as thoroughly as targets report. Here is an example of what I mean by "large expenses":

"Groups are WELL FINANCED. They can afford to RENT PROPERTY WHEREVER THE TARGET LIVES. If he drives across the country, he will be followed by supporters of similar groups in that area. If he travels by plane,

group members will meet him wherever he lands. They may even accompany him on a plane if they know his travel plan, and there is a good chance that they do."

[Back to Top of Table of Contents](#)

Here is what the author learned about their financing:

"The operations of many extremist groups are actually financed by CORPORATIONS which use them to stalk their enemies or potential enemies. The groups are used as the PRIVATE ARMIES of those corporations. Some countries kill dissidents and in others they are jailed. In the United States, someone who is threatening to corporations or industries, like a whistleblower or activist, is likely to become the target of an extremist group."

The author makes several statements that these criminal stalking groups not only harass targets specified by their leaders, but also are FOR HIRE - a kind of "revenge service" for those wealthy enough to hire them.

Next, let's look at some of the typical OPERATIONS these groups carry out:

- "The primary characteristic of cause stalking is that it is done by LARGE GROUPS OF PEOPLE. A target will always be followed, but he is unlikely to see the same stalkers very often." ...

"Many of these groups include hundreds of people."

[Back to Top of Table of Contents](#)

- "Some authors refer to cause stalking as terrorist stalking. Groups do not just stalk individuals. They employ organized programs of harassment which include BREAK-INS, PROPERTY DAMAGE, ASSAULT AND OCCASIONALLY, EVEN DEATH. The CHILDREN of a target are a favorite."
- "Firemen across the country, and even some police departments have a long history of supporting extremist groups. Fire trucks can sometimes be seen riding in extremist convoys, with their flashing lights turned on and their sirens screaming. They will also race to greet a convoy which is entering their town. The participation of firemen, city workers and utility company workers helps give group members an illusion of legitimacy and power."
- "City employees can be used to harass a target in many ways including tearing up the road in front of a target's home. Employees of pest control businesses who have access to the keys for apartments and those who work for alarm and locksmith companies are also of interest."

[Back to Top of Table of Contents](#)

- "Groups also attack targets of convenience. These people are selected because they are convenient targets, and not for any other reason. These include loners who tend to be more vulnerable to their harassment tactics than those with family and friends around them. Targets of convenience are used for practice."



- "Groups have contacts in the media which they use to disseminate information about their targets. IT IS NOT UNUSUAL TO SEE THE VEHICLES OF LOCAL TELEVISION STATIONS RIDING IN EXTREMIST CONVOYS."
- "In order to establish bases of operation, they will ENLIST THE ASSISTANCE OF NEIGHBORS. In many areas, they can do this by intimidation. Those who do not cooperate can be targetted, which includes harassment of their families and damage to their homes and vehicles.

"If they are dealing with individuals who do not know them, they can also appeal to their sense of patriotism and they can offer drugs, friendship, home repair, free taxi rides and what ever else they have to. In some cases they may even be able to get a key to the residence from a 'patriotic' landlord."

[Back to Top of Table of Contents](#)

- "Surveillance is conducted 24 hours a day, 7 days a week. When a target leaves his residence they will alert the group, either by cell phone or by business band radio. Other members, who are patrolling the perimeter to watch for police and other vehicles driving in the area, will race to the location to begin pursuit. In small towns, where business band radio is widely used, these activities are a local sport among a small group. Anyone with a scanner can join in. Some targets have reported hearing an announcement on their scanners AS SOON AS THEY TURN THEIR LIGHTS ON IN THE MORNING."
- "In a typical apartment setting, they will attempt to lease, sublet, or otherwise have access to apartments above, below, and on both sides of the target. They will also "guard" the vehicles of a target in the parking lot. If they have occupied apartments surrounding a target, typically normal noises like toilets flushing, doors closing, people talking, etc. will not be heard. The only noises that will be heard are in response to something the target does. If he flushes a toilet, he may hear a car horn honk, the sound of a power tool or hammering, for example. There will also be a large number of people coming and going, and accompanying rowdiness and noise."

[Back to Top of Table of Contents](#)

- "A common ruse used by these groups is that they are a 'citizens group' which assists the police and they are 'just keeping track of' a certain individual, for whatever reason. The illusion is reinforced by the case files they carry which are complete with photos of the target and look like those used by police."
- "Typically, harassment tactics are not used unless a target is alone. If he is with others, group members will still surround him, but they will not reveal their presence. Many targets never experience the kind of harassment described here, because they are not alone very often.
- Others do not recognize that they are being harassed by an organized group. They just think that there are a lot of rude people in the world. Targets who do not experience physical harassment are still targets for other types of attacks.

[Back to Top of Table of Contents](#)

- "Physical harassment is used when a target has no witnesses. An objective is to isolate the target from his family and friends. He can tell them about all the strange things



happening around him, but they will not understand and perhaps will think he is crazy. Sometimes other members of the family will receive the same treatment."

- "When a target is driving, standard practice is to surround his vehicle and attempt to control his speed. He will not be followed in close proximity by the same vehicles for a long distance. They do frequent trade-offs. Vehicles line up behind the target for a short distance and then move out of place so the next vehicle can take over. Frequently, vehicles in the convoy will have their high beam headlights on during the day, so a target frequently have a vehicle behind him which has its headlights on.

"In many parts of the country it is common to see groups of six to 30 or more vehicles driving around in convoys with their high beams on during the day. This is one of the ways a convoy can be identified."

[Back to Top of Table of Contents](#)

- "A target will be followed on foot wherever he goes. Anyone can go to the same public places he goes, and they will attempt to get into any other restricted places he goes, including hospitals, places of employment, etc. It has been said that it is possible to go nearly anywhere if you have a clipboard in your hand and it is almost true. They also like to wear name badges on a lanyard, and some carry phony police badges."
- "Common harassment tactics used by those on foot include PEN CLICKING, in which they repeatedly click a ball point pen, key rattling, and rattling change in their pockets while standing behind the target. Many tactics are tried and the result is observed. Those which evoke a response from the target are repeated. When a target sits anywhere in public, group members will attempt to sit behind him in order to create noise, by whatever means, including tapping their feet on the target's chair. The objective is to harass the target constantly."

[Back to Top of Table of Contents](#)

- "Groups attempt to interfere with any business and personal relationships which the target has. Typically, this interference involves character assassination from some anonymous individual and is not usually taken seriously by those who know the target. It can be effective with people who don't know the target."
- "At work, the target will also experience character assassination. If he works in any position where he has to deal with the public, there will be a steady stream of customers who complain about him. If he is a real estate agent, he will have a steady stream of prospects who OCCUPY HIS TIME but never make an offer."

Let me, Eleanor White, give you an example of how brutal and serious this "character assassination" can be.

One of our members, who prefers to remain anonymous, moved in with her husband and children to a house which, unknown to them, had been a methamphetamine lab. The chemicals used to brew meth apparently cause distinctive symptoms in the mouth. This family's dentist felt he was "helping law enforcement" by reporting them to local law enforcement as meth users. This was absolutely untrue, but the family didn't even know the report had been made and had no way to correct it. (In fact, in some places, dentists are REQUIRED to report suspected cases of meth use.)

Law enforcement in that area was apparently tied in to the stalking groups, and the family was harassed for many years. The husband died, apparently from exposure to these chemicals.

The lady, now a grandmother, steadfastly did detective work and eventually found out about her family's reputation, with some help from a policeman who was a personal friend, from a different jurisdiction. This policeman admitted off the record that "meth mouth" can result in people being submitted to citizen harassment groups for harassment.

Character assassination is complete and has life-destroying consequences!

- "A common tactic use by groups is noise campaigns. Group members will drive by the target's residence or work place, honking their horns, squealing tires, and making whatever other noise they can."

"They will also make noise from whatever NEARBY PROPERTIES they have access to. Typically, they will make noise WHEN THE TARGET GOES OUTSIDE. [Eleanor White talking: OR, when the target opens a window, and I mean timed to the millisecond! Open, close, perfect sync!] Group members will also frequently knock on his door for whatever peculiar reasons they can dream up."

[Back to Top of Table of Contents](#)

- "In an apartment setting, targets can expect to hear tapping on the walls in the middle of the night, taps running, hammering etc. from the upper and/or lower apartments, and possibly the apartments on both sides. They will continue to 'work' on these activities for as long as they can get away with them."
- "Other vehicle related tactics include blockade, so the target vehicle cannot leave a parking lot, for example, or he is surrounded by slow moving vehicles."

"Standard practice is to watch the target's vehicles and this subjects them to damage including slashed tires, scratched paint, stolen license plates, etc. Typically they would not cut the brake lines on vehicles or commit other similar acts of sabotage, but they WOULD drain the oil or antifreeze over a period of TIME. [Eleanor White: AMEN!]"

- "... It is not uncommon, in an apartment setting, for a target to hear someone moving from room to room as he does, from the upper or lower apartment. [Eleanor White talking: This requires commercial through wall radar or more advanced technology in many cases.]

[Back to Top of Table of Contents](#)

- Often they occupy a nearby apartment, part time, when the owner is not there and he receives some benefit. A target may notice someone leaving a nearby apartment when he leaves his, and arrive when he arrives. [Eleanor White talking: All the time, in my experience.] In addition, he will often be accompanied in elevators by a steady stream of different individuals who go to the apartments being used by the group.

[Back to Top of Table of Contents](#)

Now that is a HUGE "laundry list" of operations carried out against the targets of these criminal cause stalking groups. But reader, this particular book is ALL MEAT, and there is MUCH, MUCH more within its covers. If the general public is made aware of this book, these brutal crimes, which have resulted in suicides, just might have a chance of being exposed and stopped.

Currently, the typical justice system response is to label the victim as mentally ill and wash their hands of the problem. This is itself a criminal act, and a violation of all the job descriptions and oaths these public officials have accepted and made. They are NOT doing their jobs!

What about the future, then? Let me close this review with a chilling quote from the book reporting what the author learned from some of the leaders:

"The leaders ... are starting to balk at exposing their members to arrest for activities which amount to little gain for the movement. THEY SAY THAT ANYONE WHO IS A TARGET SHOULD BE KILLED, and not just harassed for years."

YOU, Joe and Jane Citizen, have the power to stop this by doing nothing more than asking your public officials how they plan to deal with this growing crime. Will you help us?

Eleanor White

[Back to Top of Table of Contents](#)

---

## Bibliography

[p 73]

Robert L. Snow, "Stopping a Stalker", Plenum Press, 1998

Robert J. Lifton, "Thought Reform and the Psychology of Totalism", University of North Carolina

Frank J. Donner, "Protectors of Privilege", University of California Press, 1990

Frank J. Donner, "The Age of Surveillance", Alfred A. Knopf Inc., 1980

Joel Dyer, "Harvest of Rage", Westview Press, 1998 [E.W. Thumbs down!]

\* See also Eleanor White's [REVIEW](#) of [Harvest of Rage](#)

Eleanor White talking: The above book, "Harvest of Rage", is an attempt to paint ALL members of the U.S. Patriot Movement as extremists, criminals, religious fanatics, and mentally ill. At the time of writing this review, I have listened to their shortwave, web, and AM/FM \*broadcasts\* for two years. If Mr. Dyer has ever listened to those broadcasts, then I

have to conclude he is deliberately trying to discredit this movement for motives unknown. My guess is Mr. Dyer has not listened to their broadcasts.

I have heard an endless stream of documented information, often from wire services before getting edited by retail media outlets, and government publications, which shows conclusively that the U.S. Patriot Movement broadcasters are on the right track and speak out often against anti government violence. The goal of the U.S. Patriot broadcasters is non-violent change, returning the United States to original Constitutional principles, brought about by PUBLIC EDUCATION. Anyone who takes the time to LISTEN to their broadcasts will find the same. It is easy to listen to them by way of the network links at the top of this document.

I'm afraid the author of Terrorist Stalking in America, David Lawson, has not taken the time to listen to these broadcasts either, and so does not have a fully informed opinion about the Patriots.

[Back to Top of Table of Contents](#)

---

## References

[p 73]

1. FBI web site, <http://www.fbi.gov>
  2. "The Rise and Decline of the Patriots", Southern Poverty Law Center Report, summer 2001, issue #102, <http://www.splcenter.org/intelligenceproject/ip-index.html>
  3. Frank J. Donner, "Protectors of Privilege", University of California Press, 1990, 252
  4. LCDR Steven Mack Presley, "The Rise of Domestic Terrorism and its Relation to United States Armed Forces", written in fulfillment of a requirement for the Marine Corps Command and Staff College, 26, <http://www.fas.org/irp/eprint/presley.htm>
  5. Robert L. Snow, "Stopping a Stalker", Plenum Press, 1998, 85
  6. Robert L. Snow, "Stopping a Stalker", Plenum Press, 1998, 94
  7. Wollersheim v. Church of Scientology 89-1367 and 89-1361
  8. Robert Jay Lifton, "Thought Reform and the Psychology of Totalism", University of North Carolina Press, 1989, 419
-

## **Examples of Thefts from Mind Control Victim Homes and Workplaces**

**November 7, 2008**

Listed below are a sampling of items which have been stolen (S) or stolen then returned (S+R) from the home and workplace of mind control victim Eleanor White and others. Theft is very common and involves items too small for police action. These small crimes add up to stressful conditions over time, however, and also significant financial cost.

---

### **Home/Car Thefts**

- Books (S)
- Computer diskettes (S)
- Consumable supplies such as powdered coffee creamer (S)
- Entry to house while out with inside locks undone
- Food, half-eaten, not from victim's kitchen, found on kitchen table
- Identification wallet (S)
- Insurance renewal notice stolen, some personal mail re-directed to Albuquerque NM school system
- Items from stores victim has never been to found in home
- Items stolen, then returned AFTER target has replaced them
- Large quantity of batteries (S)
- Large ring of keys (S+R)
- Multi-voltage wall plug power supply (S)
- OLFA razor knife (S+R)
- Phone card, stolen until no longer valid then returned (S+R)
- Potted plants taken from neighbours, placed at victim's door
- Personal records, such as birth certificates, tax records
- Reading eyeglasses (S+R)
- Screwdrivers (S+R)
- Tools (locked car)(S)
- Toothpaste stolen, returned with tube marked up in red, half emptied, smashed up
- Zip-on hood for security guard uniform jacket (S+R)
- Public service and ham radio scanner (S+R)
- Case of beans (S)
- Short wave receiver (S)
- Short wave antenna preamplifier (S)

**Report from Dr. Rauni Kilde, Mind Control Target  
and Former District Chief Medical Officer  
for Northern Finland**

**Thefts at Home:**

- Fax paper rolls from fax machine while out (S)
  - Several thefts of telephone books (S)
  - Personal address book (S+R)
  - House key (S)
  - Silverware (S)
  - "One of a pair" items like spoon, shoe, sock etc. (S)
  - Every apple from personal apple trees (S)
  - Incoming faxes (S)
  - Entire mailbox (S)
  - Personal papers, such as passport, insurance policies, medical journals, personal letters, especially of sentimental value, printed packages of personal letterhead,
  - Wedding pictures (S, R after 2 years)
  - Christmas ornaments (S)
  - Easter decorations (antique) (S)
  - Book manuscript from SAFE DEPOSIT BOX (S)
  - Expensive jewelry (S, sometimes R)
  - Both personal and library PCs, attachments removed (S)
  - First notice of parcel at post office always taken (S) and second notice delivered late, resulting in return of the parcel
  - Books from personal library (S)
- 

## **Workplace Thefts**

- Backup diskettes for telephone system (S)
  - Backup memory card for telephone system (S)
  - Deletion (or messing up of) important computer files (S)
  - Floppy diskette drives removed from PCs
  - Important books and manuals (usually S)
  - Important memos from desks (S)
  - Notebook out of desk (S)
  - Office supplies like pens, printer paper, Post-It pads (S) (In the computer room which rarely had visitor traffic)
-

<http://www.raven1.net/thotre-1.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## **Devices that read human thought now possible, study says** **Brain implants could help severely disabled**

[Carl T. Hall, Chronicle Science Writer](#)

Monday, November 10, 2003

[©2003 San Francisco Chronicle](#) | [Feedback](#)

URL: [sfgate.com/article.cgi?file=/c/a/2003/11/10/MNGK82U4MV1.DTL](http://sfgate.com/article.cgi?file=/c/a/2003/11/10/MNGK82U4MV1.DTL)

**New Orleans** -- Less than a month after a widely heralded experiment showed how thought-reading implants can work in monkeys, scientists presented new findings Sunday suggesting such machines could work in people, too.

Dr. Miguel A.L. Nicolelis of Duke University said previously unreported human experiments demonstrated success with one type of a so-called brain computer interface, or BCI.

He and others discussed their latest findings Sunday at the annual meeting in New Orleans of the Society for Neuroscience, the world's largest gathering of brain researchers. About 28,000 people are attending the weeklong event.

Much of the attention on Sunday was given to technology designed to overcome paralyzing injuries or illnesses afflicting the nervous system. About 11,000 new cases arise every year, adding to a total estimated at more than 200,000.

Nicolelis said the new study had been done in a few Parkinson's disease patients while they were undergoing open-skull neurosurgery for their disease.

Full results, he said, have been submitted for peer review to a scientific journal and were not a formal part of the program, in which he and colleagues reported new details from the monkey experiments already published.

Nicolelis said the important point was that the principle had been shown to work: People can control devices merely by thinking.

Ultimately, it may be possible to design high-tech implants that can read and direct the muscles using the patient's own intentions and natural sensory equipment.

For now, it's a much less grandiose business of just tuning the equipment to the human brain's frequency.

In the Duke experiments, patients were being fitted with standard electrical stimulator devices, which can help to control Parkinson's symptoms.

This procedure requires the patient to be awake while the surgeon identifies a safe route through brain tissue, taking care not to harm brain cells needed for essential functions. As part of that process, the surgeon periodically asks the patient to speak or move while recording localized brain activity.

Nicolelis and his colleagues took advantage of the opportunity and recorded the information the surgeon was obtaining. Then, for five-minute periods while the patient was being operated on, they conducted simple reaching-and-grasping experiments to determine whether the patient's intentions could accurately be read -- the first essential step in controlling a limb by computer implant.

That's a far cry from proving that a workable long-term implant would be safe and effective. Nicolelis said it was much too soon to "even think about" moving any particular device into full-blown clinical trials.

A competing group, however, led by founders and collaborators of a company called Cyberkinetics Inc., has announced plans to begin a small safety study next year of an implant designed to allow a paralyzed patient to control a desktop computer.

That device, called "BrainGate," is based on research at Brown University,

led by scientist John Donaghue. He and other company officials described the technology on Sunday as a "novel gateway" for people with no other options.

"These are the opening days of a new era in neurotechnology," Donaghue said.

The competition, however, has gotten somewhat testy of late amid an explosion of interest. Some scientists accuse Nicolelis of overreaching, noting that his latest monkey experiment actually wasn't the first to show a "thoughts-into-action" device could function in a primate; he was merely the first to show that a monkey's brain firings could be harnessed to direct complicated movement, involving both reaching and grasping.

Meanwhile, Nicolelis decried the entry of corporate interests into a field once thought to be purely science fiction, now being taken seriously as modern medicine at the cutting edge of technology.

"I am a university professor," Nicolelis said. "I have no interests in any business. I am Brazilian -- I want to have fun, I don't want to make money. What I am very afraid of is that people who really want to make a buck out of this will be rushing into the clinical thing. I don't believe in that. A lot of important science needs to be done, and we need to go step by step in a very careful way."

All the labs claim to be pursuing the technology responsibly.

Donaghue and his colleagues pointed out they were also university scientists who realized the only way to fully exploit the technology was to form a company capable of raising the money needed to carry out very expensive clinical studies. Cyberkinetics is proceeding with the guidance of the U.S. Food and Drug Administration.

In the latest studies on people, Nicolelis' Duke group had to use a simplified version of the animal study protocol to stay within the bounds of a five-minute surgical window. But that was still enough, Nicolelis said, to show animal and human brains can be read much in the same way.



"We are showing the same computational algorithms work, the same technology in general works, suggesting the principle would work in a patient that is severely handicapped," Nicolelis said. "We are able to predict the hand position, and the hand force, while they are doing the task during the surgery."

Before you can lift even a finger, nerves fire in the brain, along the spinal cord and nerve pathways of the arm, then back again in a tightly controlled feedback loop.

Douglas J. Weber, of the University of Alberta in Edmonton, reported new research Sunday suggesting that the motion of a limb can be accurately predicted by reading the firings of just a handful of brain cells -- only 10 or so in one case.

That means it may be simpler than once imagined to tap into the body's own sensory apparatus to keep some natural motion going with a brain implant merely as a detour around a damaged spinal cord or other problem in the brain's natural circuitry.

Dr. Jonathan Wolpaw of the New York State Department of Health's Wadsworth Center described new methods of reading signals that can be detected outside and just beneath the surface of the skull, suggesting the possibility that some devices may not even have to be implanted into the brain. Implants run some risk of infections and other problems.

But he and others emphasized it might be several years before the first such devices were ready for widespread use, and they noted that the technology worked only in individuals who might be utterly disabled and "locked in," with no ability to move even their eyes, and yet had enough healthy brain activity to drive the implants.

The revolution will start slowly, Wolpaw said, in a few people "who are the most disabled and who have no other options."

*E-mail Carl T. Hall at [chall@sfchronicle.com](mailto:chall@sfchronicle.com).*

[©2003 San Francisco Chronicle](#) | [Feedback](#)

<http://www.raven1.net/thotunc1.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## Technologies approaching electronic thought reading

October 20, 1998

This page lists articles from publications which show how the unclassified "thought reading world" is gradually catching up with classified thought reading equipment:

[HOME](#)

-----  
<http://www.mindmouse.com/> The Cyberlink Mind Mouse:  
Hands-Free, Brain-Wave Control for your Computer

The Cyberlink Mind Mouse

What is it?

The Cyberlink Mind Mouse is a revolutionary hands-free computer controller which allows you to move and click a mouse cursor, play video games, create music, and control external devices, all without using your hands.

How does it work?

A headband with three sensors detects electrical signals on the forehead resulting from subtle facial muscle, eye, and brain activity. This headband connects to an interface box which amplifies and digitizes the forehead signals and sends them to your computer. The Cyberlink software decodes the forehead signals into ten BrainFingers for continuous cursor control. It also decodes eye motion and facial gestures into mouse button clicks, keystrokes, and cursor resolution control. With a little practice, most or all of these commands can be mastered to operate virtually all computer functions.

I can do what...?

By learning to change the energy levels of your BrainFingers, you will be able to do just about anything on a computer, except turn it on! The Cyberlink Mind Mouse supports hands-free mouse, keyboard and joystick cursor control, switch closure, video game control, and music and art synthesis.

...and it works with my software?

The Cyberlink Mind Mouse features a Windows 95 Mouse Driver for hands-free control of third party software like games, business software, Internet browsers, and a range of assistive technologies, such as the X-10 Home Controller and special needs word- processing and communication software, including WiVik2, Words Plus, and Clicker Plus.

What kind of computer does it take?

The Cyberlink Mind Mouse has the following PC requirements:

- Pentium Processor
- 16 MB RAM
- 20 MB Disk Space
- VGA or better Display
- Windows 95

What comes with the Mind Mouse?

The Cyberlink Mind Mouse consists of the following components:

- Cyberlink Interface Unit
- Cyberlink Headband/Sensor Harness with 3 Sensors
- Cybergel
- Cyber Trainer Software
- Windows 95 "Mouse" Driver
- Cables
- User manual

How much is it?

The Cyberlink Mind Mouse is priced at \$1495.00 (US\$) plus shipping. Free upgrades are included for one year.

-----  
The Times, Sept 2, 1996 p14 (1)  
Title:the power of thought (innovations for paraplegics)  
Author: anjana ahuja  
abstract:

Peter Gannicott, 36 yr old UK paraplegic who cannot speak , as a result of a motorcycle accident in 1982 , might be able to activate his computer and other devices by thinking if neurosurgery is successful. London university's Emeritus Professor of Physiology, giles Brindley, ad the Radcliffe's Hospital 's chief neurosurgeon, Peter Teddy, have conceived a way whereby signals produced by electrodes over the brain should be able to operate a computer.

-----  
SIGHTINGS

Implants Can Now Allow Humans To Control Computers  
By Nigel Hawkes  
Science Editor  
The Times (London)  
[www.the-times.co.uk](http://www.the-times.co.uk)

AN AMERICAN scientist has entered the world of science fiction by implanting electrodes in the brains of disabled people so that they can control a computer by the power of thought.

The implants have enabled two paralysed people to move the cursor on the screen simply by thinking about moving part of their body. They were able to convey messages such as "I'm

thirsty" or "please turn off the light" by pointing the cursor at different icons.

The hope is that eventually patients will be able to communicate complex ideas just by thinking about them. "If you can run a computer, you can talk to the world," Dr Ray Bakay of Emory University in Atlanta, whose team developed the implants, said.

A number of laboratories around the world are working on brain implants, but the only devices licensed for use so far are bionic ears for the profoundly deaf and chips which can control the tremor caused by Parkinson's disease.

The Emory implants go much further. They consist of two hollow glass cones, each the size of a ballpoint pen tip, placed into the brain's motor cortex, which controls body movements. The cones are covered in chemicals that encourage nerve growth, extracted from the patient's knees. Once installed, nerve cells grow into the cones and attach themselves to tiny electrodes inside.

The location of each cone is determined by monitoring the patient's brain using scanners and identifying the most active regions. Once the cones are in place and surrounded by nerve cells, the patient is asked to think about moving some part of the body, and signals from the electrodes are picked up by a small transmitter-receiver, amplified, and used to control a computer. Depending upon which nerves grow into the cones, each patient may have to think about moving a different part of the body to achieve the same effect.

They are trained by listening to a buzzer which becomes faster and louder when they are thinking along the right lines. Dr Bakay says that controlling the cursor soon becomes second nature.

The first two patients, New Scientist reports, were a woman with motor neuron disease, who was given the implants 18 months ago and has since died, and a 57-year-old man paralysed by a stroke.

They were taught very simple commands, with one cone being used to move the cursor up and down and the other from left to right. If they could give more complex commands, disabled people could use them to make the computer speak for them. Dr Bakay warns that this could still be years off. But he has secured funding from the US National Institutes of Health to continue the research with three more patients.

The British Telecom laboratories near Ipswich have also done research into implantable chips, including a possible memory chip which would take data from the eye and store it for a computer. "There is a raft of wonderful benefits to bringing chips and circuits inside human beings," said Dr Peter Cochrane, head of research.

-----  
Communicating with 'thought power'

"Bionic brain implants allowing a computer to be operated

by the power of thought, have been developed by American scientists," reports BBC News. Read all about it here:

[http://www.news.bbc.co.uk/hi/english/sci/tech/newsid\\_193000/193946.stm](http://www.news.bbc.co.uk/hi/english/sci/tech/newsid_193000/193946.stm)

The BBC report states that "the [brain] implant becomes naturally 'wired' into the patient's brain as neurones grow into the cones and attach themselves to the electrodes mounted inside," and that "An FM transmitter under the scalp transmits the signal without wires, and...no batteries," to operate the cursor on a computer... hard to believe!

-----

[HOME](#)

<http://www.raven1.net/threats.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## Threats Received

April 21, 2004

This page is to collect reports of threats received by targets of stalking groups, which are NOT obviously from members of Satanic and other evil-worshipping cults. There is a separate page for Satanic and evil-worshipping groups [here](#).

The visitor should understand that "mind games" are played by the stalking groups, so some of the threats may seem nonsensical. If you will scan the book review of [Terrorist Stalking in America](#), by David Lawson, you will soon see that when one is a target of these vicious, inescapable groups, even threats which a non-target might laugh at aren't the least bit funny to the target. One of the most outrageous aspects of threats by group stalking groups is that it is the target's PETS and sometimes CHILDREN who are most likely to have the threats CARRIED OUT against them.

-----



A threat left on an automobile belonging to a stalking group target in Sweden. The 3-letter word at the top of the marking is:

död

In English that means "dead". A meaning for the hand and stick figure symbols is not known to the target. Before dismissing this as "kids", keep in mind that kids of all ages are frequently used by parents who are members of stalking groups. This is apparently an attempt to make the target feel "everyone (of any age) is against me". It is also an excellent way to cover up the stalking crimes as the non-targetted public has difficulty believing kids could or would be used this way.

-----

<http://www.raven1.net/thruca-1.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## BBC News Online: Sci/Tech

Monday, October 11, 1999 Published at 19:10 GMT 20:10 UK

### Looking through cats' eyes



#### Looking through cats' eyes

By BBC News Online Science Editor Dr David Whitehouse

These are the first pictures from an extraordinary experiment which has probed what it is like to look through the eyes of another creature.

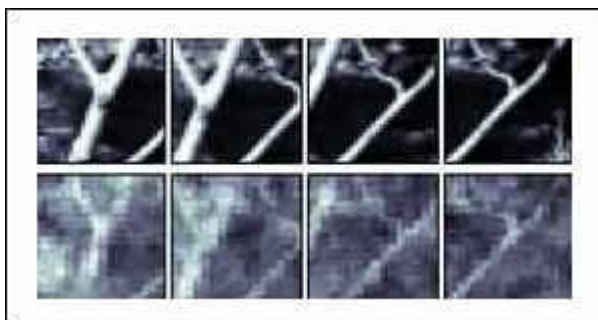
As reported on BBC News Online last week, a team of US scientists have wired a computer to a cat's brain and created videos of what the animal was seeing.

By recording the electrical activity of nerve cells in the thalamus, a region of the brain that receives signals from the eyes, researchers from the University of California at Berkeley were able to view these shapes.

The team used what they describe as a "linear decoding technique" to convert the signals from the stimulated cells into visual images.

Dr Yang Dan, Assistant Professor of Neurobiology at UC Berkeley, Fei Li and Garrett Stanley, now Assistant Professor of Biomedical Engineering at Harvard University conducted 11 experiments.

They recorded the output from 177 brain cells that responded to light and dark in the cat's field of view.





In total, the 177 cells were sensitive to a field of view of 6.4 by 6.4 degrees. As the brain cells were stimulated, an image of what the cat saw was reconstructed.

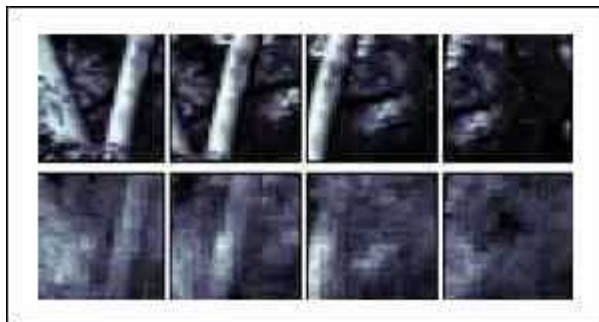
The first example is a face. Although the reconstructed image is rather fuzzy, it is clearly recognisable as a version of the original scene. It is possible that a clearer image could be obtained by sampling the electrical output of more cells.

In the cat's brain, as in ours, the signals from the thalamus cells undergo considerable signal processing in the higher regions of the brain that improve the quality of the image that is perceived.

Taking an image from a region of the brain before this image enhancement has taken place will result in a poorer image than the cat is able to see.

The other two examples show two woodland scenes, with tree trunks being the most prominent objects.

By being able to tap directly into the brain and extract a visual image the researchers have produced a "brain interface" that may one day allow the control of artificial organs and indeed machines by thought alone. It is also conceivable that, given time, it will be possible to record what one person sees and "play it back" to someone else either as it is happening or at a later date.



---

<http://www.raven1.net/timeline.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

[Raven1 site index](#)

## **Timeline of Important Dates in the History of Electromagnetic Technology and Mind Control By Cheryl Welsh**

---

This timeline will demonstrate the US government and the military industrial complex involvement and the state of the technology from several independent unclassified reliable sources. This is a sample of the sources of information on this topic. These topics need further investigation.

1942-1947

From Cybernetics by Norbert Wiener, Wiener is the originator of cybernetics. New York Times wrote this comment about the book. "One of the most influential books of the twentieth century... Cybernetics was judged by twenty-seven historians, economists, educators, and philosophers to be one of those books published during the "past four decades," which "most significantly altered the direction of our society..."

A quote from this book, "This existence of sharp frequencies in brain waves and the theories which I gave to explain how they are originated, what they can do, and what medical use may be made of them represent in my mind an important and new breakthrough in physiology. Similar ideas can be used in many other places in physiology and can make a real contribution to the study of the fundamentals of life phenomena."

The book further states: "The nucleus of our meetings has been the group that had assembled in Princeton in 1944, but Drs. McCulloch and Fremont-Smith have rightly seen the psychological and sociological implications of the subject and have co-opted into the group a number of leading psychologists, sociologists, and anthropologists. The need of including psychologists had indeed been obvious from the beginning. He who studies the nervous system cannot forget the mind, and he who studies the mind cannot forget the nervous system.

Weiner also writes, "I had known for a considerable time that if a national emergency should come, my function in it would be determined largely by two things: my close contact with the program of computing machines developed by Dr. Vannevar Bush, and my own joint work with Dr. Yuk Wing Lee on the design of electric networks.

And finally, "Dr. Rosenblueth at a meeting held in New York in 1942, under the auspices of the Josiah Macy Foundation, and devoted to problems of central inhibition in the nervous system. Among those present at that meeting was Dr. Warren McCulloch of the Medical School of the University of Illinois, who had already been in touch with Dr. Rosenblueth and myself, and who was interested in the study of the organization of the cortex of the brain.

In Dr. Becker's book Crosscurrents, 1990, Jeremy P. Tarcher, Inc., p220 he writes about Dr. Wiener, "As a result of these comments (fluctuations of magnetic fields of the earth may cause undesirable behavioral changes), I was contacted by Dr. James Hamer of Northrop Space

Laboratories, who informed me that his group was already involved in this area. He also noted that Dr. Norbert Wiener of MIT, the originator of cybernetics, had been interested in the same subject. Wiener had been involved in a German experiment in which human volunteers were unknowingly exposed to a low-intensity, 10-Hz electrical field. The subjects reported feelings of unease and anxiety when the fields were turned on. Both Hamer and Wiener were working under the assumption the ELF internal rhythms in the brain were determinants of behavior, and that pulsing external fields could "drive" these internal rhythms, thereby altering behavior."

1947

Central Intelligence Agency is formed.

1950

From Time, "Lost Prisoners of War: 'Sold Down the River'?" September 30, 1996 p45, House National Security Subcommittee hear about newly declassified intelligence reports and other documents and testimony of U.S. Army Colonel Philip Corso and Major General in the Czech army, Jan Sejna. "There were few doubters"... about the fact that POWs were used as guinea pigs in experiments. "Sejna testified that the Czechs, on orders from Moscow, built a military hospital in North Korea during the war. The 'secret purpose of the hospital,' he said, 'was to experiment on American and South Korean POWs.' Prisoners were used to test the effects of 'chemical- and biological-warfare agents,' atomic radiation and 'various mind-control drugs.'"

1950

From International Defense Review, Vol 23; No.8, "Biological Weapons; How big a threat?" by Dr. T White and Dr. K. White, August 1,1990. p843. "The shock of seeing American prisoners of war denounce their country after they had been brain-washed by their North-Korean and Chinese captors prompted the CIA to launch its now infamous 'MK-Ultra' project. The aim of this research was to discover the techniques and 'mind-control' drugs being used by the Chinese to subvert their American prisoners. In the course of the ICA-funded investigation, American and Canadian citizens were used as guinea pigs in experiments that have been compared with the German medical experiments in the 'death camps'."

1952

From The Puzzle Palace, James Bamford, 1982, Penquin, p15. November 4, 1952. The NSA, a new federal agency came into existence. "No news coverage, no congressional debate, no press announcement, not even the whisper of a rumor. Nor could any mention of the new organization be found in the Government Organization Manuel or the Federal Register or the Congressional Record. Equally invisible were the new agency's director, its numerous buildings, and its ten thousand employees."

1953

From Electromagnetism and Life, Dr. R.O. Becker, p.227. "The possibility that the Soviet Union might be ahead of the USA in EM weapon systems has persisted at least since the discovery of the irradiation of the US Moscow Embassy in 1953." And in the Washington

Times, Nov 15, 1992, "The Russian Government is continuing to bombard the U.S. Embassy in Moscow with microwave radiation, according to U.S. officials." The pulsed "emanations originate from a residential building across the street that is believed to be staffed by Russian security officials." In 1976, the Globe reported that Ambassador Walter Stoessel "developed a rare blood disease similar to leukemia and was suffering headaches and was suffering bleeding from the eyes. Two of his irradiated predecessors, Ambassador Charles Bohlen and Ambassador Llewellyn Thompson, died of cancers."

And further, from *The Zapping of America*, by Paul Brodeur, W.W. Norton and Co., 1977. The investigation of this "moscow signal" was call Project Pandora and "information about it was parceled out on a strict "need to know" basis..." "In addition, the Advanced Research Projects Agency (ARPA)-a highly secret organization within the Department of Defense, which was engaged in developing a wide variety of electromagnetic weaponry, including electronic sensors and other devices that were designed to detect enemy movement on the Ho Chi Minh Trail and elsewhere in Vietnam-set up a special laboratory at the Walter Reed Army Institute of Research, in Washington, DC where, over a number of years, experiments were conducted in which rhesus monkeys were irradiated with microwaves at power densities and frequencies similar to those of the Moscow Signal." (Mr. Brodeur published part of his book in *The New Yorker*.)

1953

From Washington Post, Aug7 1977, "Psychic Spying? The article discussed Dr. Andrija Puharich. "His connections with the military/ intelligence communities go back to the early 1950s when he worked in the Army's Chemical and Biological Warfare Center at Ft. Detrick, Md., site of the CIA's now famous shellfish toxin repository. He presented a paper entitled "On the Possible usefulness of Extrasensory Perception in Psychological Warfare to a Pentagon conference in 1952 and later lectured the Army, Air Force and Navy on other possibilities for mind warfare. Expert in hypnotism as well as microelectronics, Puharich also invented a miniature tooth radio, reportedly for the CIA."

1970

From *The Mind Manipulators*, Alan W. Schefflin, 1978, Paddington Press, Ltd. p 348, On tracking humans such as prisoners, he writes, "During the Nixon administration, the United States government was sufficiently intrigued by the possibilities of tracking (both with and without ESB,(Electronic Stimulation of the Brain)) to commission a report on the state of the art and the pertinent law. It chose as its reviewer Ralph K Schwitzgebel, the leading experimenter on tracking, then a researcher at Harvard University. He reported that tracking was close to being practical and effective, and that is was legally acceptable."

1972

From *Psychic Warfare*, Martin Ebon, 1983, McGraw Hill, p12. A (1972) report by Defense Intelligence Agency stated, "the major impetus behind the Soviet drive to harness the possible capabilities of telepathic communications, telekinetics and bionics is said to come from the Soviet military and the KGB."

1974

From *The Body Electric*, Dr. R. O Becker, p321 The following research plan was released under the Freedom of Information Act. "The experimenter, J.F. Schapitz, stated: "In this investigation it will be shown that the spoken word of the hypnotist may also be conveyed by modulated electromagnetic energy directly into the subconscious parts of the human brain-i.e., without employing any technical devices for receiving or transcoding the messages and without the person exposed to such influence having a chance to control the information input consciously." As a preliminary test of the general concept, Schapitz proposed recording the brain waves induced by specific drugs, then modulating them onto a microwave beam and feeding them back into an undrugged person's brain to see if the same state of consciousness could be produced by the beam alone."

"...The second experiment was to be the implanting of hypnotic suggestions for simple acts, like leaving the lab to buy some particular item, which were to be triggered by a suggested time, spoken word, or sight. Subjects were to be interviewed later. "It may be expected," Schapitz wrote, "that they rationalize their behavior and consider it to be undertaken out of their own free will."

And in *Lobster Magazine* an article by Martin Cannon states: "Schapitz' work was funded by the Department of Defense. Despite FOIA requests, the results have never been revealed." Further, "His (Schapitz') instincts on this latter point (rationalizing their behavior) coalesce perfectly with findings of professional

hypnotists.<sup>66</sup> In the same article in footnote 66, "See Bowart p 218 (Operation Mind Control) for an interesting example. This rationalization process at work in the case of Sirhan Sirhan, who was convicted of the assassination of Robert F. Kennedy. In prison, Sirhan was hypnotized by Dr. Bernard Diamond, who instructed Sirhan to climb the bars of his cage like a monkey. He did so. After the trance was removed, Sirhan was shown tapes of his actions. He insisted that he 'acted like a monkey' of his own free will-he claimed he wanted the exercise!"

1975

From *Crosscurrents*, Dr. R.O. Becker, 1990,p224, "Since the mid-1970s, (Jose) Delgado has been director of the premier Spanish neurophysiological laboratory, Centro Ramon y Cajal. His interest has shifted from direct electrical stimulation of the brain to the broader area of the biological effects of electromagnetic fields. He has studied the influence of specific frequencies of magnetic fields on the behavior and emotions of monkeys, without using any implanted electrodes or radio receivers. While Delgado did not publish any of this work in the scientific journals, its existence leaked out."

1976

From *The Zapping of America*, Paul Brodeur, 1977, p 300-301. "A report published in the New York Times on October 30, 1976, revealed that in recent months a mysterious broadband, short-wave radio signal had been broadcast intermittently from the Soviet Union. The signal was so powerful that it disrupted radio and telecommunications throughout the world." "Dr. Zaret is concerned about the Russian signal, ..because of its potential hazard to human beings. ..it was very clear that such an encoding impressed onto carrier wavelengths could have a central-nervous- system effect."

From Body Electric, Becker 1985, p323. Complaints from the UN International Telecommunications Union have not stopped the signal. The signal now has holes and skips crucial, (emergency frequencies for aircraft, etc.) frequencies as it moves up and down the spectrum.

From NBC Magazine with David Brinkley, July 16, 1981, p3. David Brinkley states: "As I say I find it hard to believe, it is crazy and none of us here knows what to make of it: the Russian Government is known to be trying to change human behavior by external electronic influences. We do know that much. And we know that some kind of Russian transmitter is bombarding this country with extreme low frequency radiowaves."

From p13-14, the article further states. "This man's name is William Bise. ...for the past four years he has traveled the Pacific Northwest monitoring strange radio signals." Garreck Utley asks "To what extent can you disrupt the mental process, the brain through the use of electronic fields, microwaves? Bise replies, "Will I would think that the easiest way to do it would be microwaves." Garreck Utley stated, "Bise has limited equipment but other sources, some of them classified, have traced the signals to transmitters in the Soviet Union. Those sources will not discuss their work. Bise will."

1976

From Planetary Association for Clean Energy, July 1979, Newsletter by Dr. Andrew Michrowski, "USSR ELF (extremely low frequency) Emissions." "At least five USSR installations are operating simultaneously up to 24 hours daily since July 1976, with an intensity of up to 40 million watts. The installations appear to liase with the highly magnetic MHD apparatus located at Semipalatinsk" Non-Hertzian, resonant effects are produced. Because of this, their mathematical description is non-linear and based on the physics concepts of soliton—fields that demonstrate prolonged states of existence." There are psychophysical, and physical effects. The signals have the unique capacity to penetrate buildings and living tissues. Magnetic intensity (at 500 microgauss) for such frequencies have been monitored.

This and other evidence suggests that the Soviet Woodpecker signal "entrain and capture the brains of the biosystems by placing them in forced sympathetic resonance."

This also corresponds with research of Dr. Ross Adey, of University of California's Brain Research Institute who conducted research on emf and brainwaves and confirmed that brainwaves could be entrained to externally generated signals. His work was funded by the U.S. Navy.(The Zapping of America, Brodeur,p84 and Body electric, Becker, p319)

1976

From Mind Wars by Ron McRae,1984, St. Martin's Press. McRae worked with Jack Anderson. The book states, "In 1976, the CIA contracted for an exhaustive review of Soviet parapsychology research by outside experts," The report was titled, "Novel Biological Information Transfer Systems" by Dr. J.W. Eerkens, et al and Dr. Eerkens "now believes 'the Soviets are actually building prototype equipment for psychic warfare'.

1977

From Zapping of America, 1977, Paul Brodeur, p298. An article in the New York Times, July 20, 1977 stated, "CIA documents revealed that the agency had conducted a fourteen-year program to control human behavior with drugs, electric shock, radiation, and ultrasonics."

1977

From Psychic Warfare by Martin Ebon, 1983, McGraw-Hill, p116-117. "Public evidence for an attempt at influencing U.S. officials during a visit abroad was presented by Dr. Sidney Gottlieb on September 21, 1977, during testimony before a Senate sub-committee. Dr. Gottlieb, then retired, had been the CIA's director of mind-control experiments." "He told the committee that...several members of President Nixon's staff had shown 'inappropriate' behavior." Including "crying without provocation."

"In other parts of his testimony, Gottlieb did include the President himself among those who seemed to be affected by some type of unusual influence. Gottlieb stated, "Not too long ago, in connection with a presidential visit to a potentially hostile country, the President, when he came back, described some unusual feeling he and others had and asked if I would be able to give counsel." "(President Nixon visited a 'potentially hostile' country the Soviet Union in 1972.)"

1977

From audiotape by Dr. Andrija Puharich at an Electromagnetic Conference, September 1987. "We were able to develop a hearing device that fit under the cap of a tooth and we could hear very clearly from a small little relay and receiver and transmitter and unfortunately it was promptly classified by an agency of our government. But we did solve the problem in terms of hardware. "About ten years ago in 1976, no I'm sorry early 1977 I made the basic measurements which showed the elf nature of elf coming from Russia and that it was psychoactive, that was my finding and I deduced the chemicals that were released by the frequencies that were being used and I passed that information onto every intelligence agency we have in this country from the president on down and England and Canada and all I got was four years of harassment. My house was burned down, I was shot at, they tried to kill me, they tried to eliminate me, etc., etc., and finally they agreed I was right and in 1981, the U.S. government went into full scale elf warfare and set up all their big transmitters down under in Australia and Africa so on and so on and now their in business and everything's classified and you can't say a god damned thing about it, a tough situation. And you can't get any real information out of any government agency. And I know all of them that do the work. I know the people who head the projects etc. When they're in trouble, they usually come ask me. And they classify what I tell them. Insanity."

1978

From Planetary Association For Clean Energy, 1978, Dr. Andrew Michrowski. "Potentially, almost anything could be inserted into the target brain mind systems, and such insertions would be processed by the biosystems as internally-generated data/effects. Words, phrases, images, sensations, and emotions could be directly inserted and experienced in the biological targets as internal states, codes, emotions thoughts and ideas," This conclusion developed in part out of research by the Russian scientist, Litisitsyn's 1968 US Defense Documentation

Center paper. Retired Col Tom Bearden commented on the paper which reported the Soviets "worked out 23 EEG band-wave lengths, 11 of which were totally independent."

1979

From US Psychotronics Association. Conference 1979 Dr. Beck then read excerpts of a scientific research paper co-authored by Dr. MA Persinger of Laurentian University, Canada, an expert on elf radiation. "Human subjects exposed to certain ELF field patterns report sensations of uneasiness, depression, forboding..." Dr. Beck, a physicist who measured the Soviet Woodpecker signal stated, we found the Soviet signal coming in like gangbusters.. ...right in the window of human psychoactivity"

1980

From Military Review (official publication of the U.S. Army Command and General Staff College) article on "The New Mental Battlefield" Lt. Col. John B. Alexander, U.S. Army, Ph.D.. "(Soviet) mind-altering techniques, designed to impact on an opponent are well-advanced. The procedures employed include manipulation of human behavior through the use of psychological weapons effecting sight, sound, smell, temperature, electromagnetic energy, or sensory deprivation." He further stated, "Soviet researchers, studying controlled behavior, have also examined the effects of electromagnetic radiation on humans and have applied these techniques against the U.S. Embassy in Moscow."

Also, "Researchers suggest that certain low-frequency (ELF) emissions possess psychoactive characteristics. These transmissions can be used to induce depression or irritability in a target population. The application of large-scale ELF behavior modification could have horrendous impact."

1982

From The Weekend Guardian, "Field of Nightmares", Peter Kennard, Feb. 2-3 1991. "In 1982 a US Air Force Review of Biotechnology stated: Radiofrequency radiation (RFR) fields may pose powerful and revolutionary anti-personnel military threats...RFR experiments and the increasing understanding of the brain as an electrically-mediated organ suggests the serious probability that impressed electromagnetic fields can be disruptive to purposeful behavior and may be capable of directing and or interrogating such behaviour. Further, the passage of approximately 100 milliamperes through the myocardium can lead to cardiac standstill and death, again pointing to speed-of light weapons effect. A rapidly scanning RFR system could provide an effective stun or kill capability over a large area."

The article further states, "There is little doubt that crowd control devices using Radio Frequency Radiation do exist. The development of such devices would complement Sonic and infra-red weapons, which are well known, and were advertised in the British Defense Equipment Catalogue until 1983. These included the Vaikyrie, an infra-red device causing night blindness and the Squawk Box or Sound Curdler, developed by the US for use in Viet Nam. The Squawk Box was designed to induce feelings of giddiness and nausea in the victim, and is highly directional, so that as individuals are hit by the invisible effect, distress and confusion is spread amongst a crowd." "...In 1984 the Ministry of Defense ordered that all advertisements and references to 'frequency weapons', be cut from the Defense Catalogue."



1985

From *The Body Electric*, by R.O. Becker, 1985, p 323-4. The Russian Woodpecker signals are transmitted at frequencies "between 3.26 and 17.54 megahertz" and sounds like a woodpecker or buzz saw. It is pulse modulated at a rate of several times a second, "in the extreme low frequency (ELF) range." The Woodpecker acts as an over-the horizon radar. "The signal is maintained at enormous expense from a current total of seven stations—the seven most powerful radio transmitters in the world."

1986

From *The Boston Globe*, July 7, 1989. Larry Collins, author of a fiction book about mind control. "Collins research on the theories of the paranormal and brain and behavior modification is impressive. ...He began his writing career as a correspondent for UPI and Newsweek." He interviewed William Casey, CIA director and asked "Could we influence human emotions and behavior; are or were such experiments now going on?" "This is not a subject we're going to discuss with you or anyone else," he quoted Casey as saying. "Casey's pro forma response was enough for Collins. 'I knew I was on the right track.'"

1987

From *The Nation*, "Zapped? radiation at Greenham Common peace camp", editorial by Louis Slesin, p313. Nuclear protesters against the placement of cruise missiles at the USAF base in southern England claim that they were harassed with non-ionizing electromagnetic radiation in order to get them to stop protesting. In support of their claim, the author, editor of the publication *Microwave News*, stated, "In *The Search for the Manchurian Candidate*, published in 1979, John Marks relates that in response to a Freedom of Information Act request, the CIA told him that it had a roomful of files on electromagnetic and related techniques to alter behavior and stimulate the brain. The agency refused to release the papers, and they remain classified." The protesters described agonizing headaches and unexplained anxiety among other symptoms.

1988

From *U.S. News and World Report*, *U.S. News Investigative Report*, Jan 24, 1994, p 34. "The analogy to brainwashing was obvious to the CIA which provided a \$60,000 grant through the Human-Ecology Society. Nine of Cameron's former patients, who had sought treatment for depression, alcoholism and other problems at the Allen Memorial Institute at McGill University, (in Canada) where Cameron was director, filed lawsuit against the CIA in 1979. One patient, Rita Zimmerman, was 'depatterned' with 30 electroshock sessions followed by 56 days of drug-induced sleep. It left her incontinent; other suffered permanent brain damage, lost their jobs or otherwise deteriorated. The case, *Orlikow v U.S.* was settled in 1988 for \$750,000."

1990

From *The Washington Times*, "Mills mixes mind control matters," by Harvey Hagman, October 12, 1990, pE1 James Mills wrote *The Power*, a fictional account of psychic weapons. "The former UPI reporter and associate editor of *Life* magazine says he spent 3 ½ years researching and writing *The Power* including ferreting out Defense Intelligence Agency

documents and traveling to France and the Soviet Union. ...So does Mr. Mills really believe 'spiritual warfare' is being waged? "Absolutely," he says. and so do the Pentagon and the Kremlin. ...There are documented cases of suspected KGB paranormal attacks against Nixon and Carter."

Excerpt from Larry King Live September 12, 1990, Transcript 127.

James Mills, author of *The Power*. "It is based on a lot of research. I have three Defense Intelligence Agency studies that are in large measure an assessment of the Soviet threat in this area. They say that there is a possibility that Soviet advances in psychic weaponry would enable them to, and there are direct quotes, 'mold the thoughts at a distance of key military and civilian leaders, cause the death at a distance of key military and civilian leaders, know the contents of top secret documents, troop movements, locations of military installations.' This report was produced in 1975 so this is what they were worried about then and it makes you wonder where we have come since then."

Mr. Mills states further, "I know for a fact that the Soviet Union had a mind control device that they said had military applications. They said it was valuable for reducing what they call neural tension in combat troops and which could certainly be used to reduce the aggressiveness and energy of our troops. I know that, because I've seen the machine. ...The one I've seen is a very, very old one. ...It came over from the Soviet Union in the mid-1970s to an American government research lab on the west coast. ...It used heat, sound, and light radiation, and very high frequency electromagnetic radiation to affect the central nervous system and affect mental processes."

1990

From *The Atlantic*, "The Zap Gap", March 1987, Chuck de Caro, p 24-28. "Soviet Military Power, Department of Defense, "Recent Soviet developments in radio frequency generation devices could enable them to build weapons to degrade or destroy electronics or cause disorientation of personnel. They have generated single pulses with peak power exceeding one gigawatt and repetitive pulses over 100 megawatts." The article also states, "If, going further, an RF pulse could be propagated over a wide zone, in roughly the same way that radio signals can blanket a city, it might act as an electronic wall, disabling the silicon brains of any approaching airplane, tank, or missile."

1990

From *Crosscurrents*, 1990, Dr. Becker, p304. "I have made no attempt here to review in any detail the relationship between military considerations and the hazards of man-made electromagnetic fields. This complex and dangerous situation lies outside the scope of this book, except for an indication of how the political policies derived from it have effectively hampered the public recognition of the hazards. In my opinion, the military establishment still believes that the survival of the military organism is worth the sacrifice of the lives and health of large segments of the American population."

1990

From Time, July 30, 1990, Technology,p53, "Hidden Hazards of the Airwaves, An obscure newsletter uncovers the perils of the information age". "In the current issue of Microwave News, Slesin has printed what may be his greatest scoop: the key paragraph of a two-year Environmental Protection Agency Study recommending that so-called extremely low-frequency fields be classified as 'probable human carcinogens' alongside such notorious chemical toxins as PCBs, formaldehyde and dioxin.' The recommendation, which could have set off a costly chain of regulatory actions, was deleted from the final draft after review by the White House Office of Policy Development. "The EPA thing is a stunner," says Paul Brodeur, a writer for the New Yorker.

"It's a clear case of suppression and politicization of a major health issue by the White House."

The article states further, "Louis Slesin's stories have a tendency to shock. Like the one about the 23 workers of the Bath Iron Works in Bath, Me, who got 'sunburns' one rainy day when someone on a Navy frigate flicked on the ship's radar. Or the trash fires that start spontaneously from time to time near the radio and TV broadcast antennas in downtown Honolulu. Or the pristine suburb of Vernon, NJ., that has both one of the world's highest concentrations of satellite transmitting stations and a 'persistent' and unexplained-cluster of Down's syndrome cases."

1993

From The Sacramento Bee, "Energy Chief says U.S. owes radiation victims," Wed Dec. 29, 1993, pA1. "The U.S. government should compensate victims of radiation testing conducted as part of its Cold War nuclear program, Energy Secretary Hazel O'Leary said Tuesday as disclosures mounted about extensive experiments involving humans as often-unwitting subjects."

1993

From "Nonlethal Technology and Airpower: A winning Combination for Strategic Paralysis" by Maj. J. W. Klaaren, USAF and Maj. RS Mitchell, USAF, Air Command and Staff College, 1993, Air University Press, Center for Aerospace doctrine, Research and Education, Maxwell Air Force Base, Alabama. This article is an excerpt from a research project by the authors et al. It states, "Currently, the best method of accomplishing this is to have developers of nonlethal weapons (agencies such as the Advanced Research Projects Agency (ARPA), military laboratories, and national laboratories) visit the operational commands. We need to stress how these weapons will be force multipliers and ..."

The article further states, "In 1993, for example, ARPA provided grant money to regional business alliances. Comprised of civilian-sector businesses and government organizations, these alliances competed for grants to develop new technologies... The scope of this program could be expanded to include nonlethal technology..." And also, "Although the United States may choose not to pursue mind-altering drugs as a weapon, other states may hold a different view. For that reason, it is imperative that we understand this capability."

The article concludes "We maintain that future conflicts will demand the use of nonlethal warfare and that aerospace platforms can provide an effective method for the employment of nonlethal weapons. ...Our research for this article was an eye-opening experience for us." The

article lists in "Table 1 Selected Types, Examples, and Capabilities of Nonlethal Weaponry" and under "Electromagnetic Electrical interferors (power effects, pulses) degrade/destroy equipment and systems"

The article lists sources including, "Alan W. Debban, "Disabling Technologies and Applications," HQ USAF/XOXT background paper, 22 February 1993; Herbert H. Dobbs et al., "Assessment of Mission Kill Concept, Requirements and Technologies" Washington, DC: Defense Advanced Research Projects Agency, September 1990); And finally, in the Notes of the article is the following: "1. John B. Alexander, Los Alamos National Laboratory, NM, presentation on nonlethal weapons and limited-force options, Council on Foreign Relations, New York, 27 October 1993."

1993

From Defense Week DW Vol. 14, Nu 46 p1, "Non-lethal Weapons Group Set To Form In March", Andrew Weinschenk, "The Army plans to appoint a senior advisory group in March to guide development of 'non-lethal' weapons and draft a first-ever masterplan detailing future doctrine, training and materiel issues, according to service and industry sources." The article also states, "The Army Research Laboratory's Steve Taulbee, for example, said researchers there have experimented with a radio-frequency pulsing device. The weapon would disrupt an enemy's internal organs but it might also permanently destroy the liver."

1993

From Defense Electronics, July 1993, "DOD, Intel Agencies Look at Russian Mind Control Technology, Claims FBI Considered Testing on Koresh." by Mark Tapscott. "In a series of closed meetings beginning March 17 in suburban Northern Virginia with Dr. Igor Smirnov of the Moscow Medical Academy, FBI officials were briefed on the Russian's decade-long research on a computerized acoustic device allegedly capable of implanting thoughts in a person's mind without that person being aware of the source of the thought."

1993

From Defense News, Jan 11-17, 1993, "U.S. Explores Russian Mind-Control Technology" by Barbara Opall, p29. "The Russian authors note that "World opinion is not ready for dealing appropriately with the problems coming from the possibility of direct access to the human mind." And further, "The Russian experts, including George Kotov, a former KGB general now serving in a senior government ministry post, present in their report a list of software and hardware associated with their psycho-correction program that could be procured for as little as \$80,000."

1994

From The Bulletin of the Atomic Scientists, Sept, Oct 1994, "The Soft Kill Fallacy", Steve Aftergood with Barbara Hatch Rosenberg, p45. "Many of the non-lethal weapons under consideration utilize infrasound or electromagnetic energy (including lasers, microwave or radio-frequency radiation or visible light pulsed at brain-wave frequency) for their effects. These weapons are said to cause temporary or permanent blinding, interference with mental processes, modification of behavior and emotional response, seizures, severe pain, dizziness, nausea and diarrhea, or disruption of internal organ functions in various other ways."

The article further states, "In addition, under the Certain Conventional Weapons Convention, international discussions are now under way that may lead to the development of specific new protocols covering electromagnetic weapons; a report is expected sometime next year."

1995

From The Guardian "The Future Art of War", May 25, 1995. Nic Lewer, peace researcher at the University of Bradford, in the latest issue of Medicine and War, lists "more than 30 different lines of research into 'new age weapons'..." the article further states, "Some of the research sounds even less rational. There are, according to Lewer, plans for 'pulsed microwave beams' to destroy enemy electronics, and separate plans for very-low-frequency sound beams to induce vomiting, bowel spasm, epileptic seizures and also crumble masonry."

Further the article states, "There are plans for 'mind control' with the use of 'psycho-correction messages' transmitted by subliminal audio and visual stimuli. There is also a plan for 'psychotronic weapons' - apparently the projection of consciousness to other locations- and another to use holographic projection to disseminate propaganda and misinformation."

1995

From Free Thinking, Vol. 1. Number 4, March 1995, "President's Committee on Radiation Hears Mind Control Survivor's Testimony". "For the first time in history officials heard evidence of the atrocities of mind control which were committed along with the radiation "research". Ms. Wolf is among a number of independent researchers around the world who have come up with identical cases in which survivors of radiation treatment describe life-long mind control abuses at the hands of the U.S. government."

"While the radiation "research" was conducted under the direction of the Atomic Energy Commission, many of the same scientists who were involved in the CIA's MKULTRA program acted as overseers of the radiation experiments. Among these scientists were Dr. Martin T. Orne, Dr. Sidney Gottlieb, and Dr. L. Wilson Green." Also, "A licensed sociologist from New Orleans, Wolf offered her testimony and supporting evidence to the committee in a hearing on March 15th. Focusing on the 9,000 children who were targets of radiation experiments conducted by the Atomic Energy Commission and kept secret under the National Security Act, the precious ten minutes granted Ms. Wolf was a precedent setting digression from the investigators' agenda."

1996

From Nexus Magazine, "Soul Catcher Implants", Oct/Nov 1996. "British scientists are developing a concept for a computer chip which, when implanted into the skull behind the eye, will be able to record a person's every life time thought and sensation. "This is the end of death," said Dr. Chris Winter of British Telecom's artificial-life team. He predicts that within thirty years it will be possible to relive other people's lives by playing back their experiences on a computer."

The article further states, "By combining this information with a record of a person's genes, we could recreate a person physically, emotionally and spiritually." Dr. Winter and his team of scientists at BT's Martlesham Heath Laboratories, near Ipswich, call the chip "the Soul

Catcher." The author, David Guyatt states that, "British Telecom, Britain's giant telecommunications enterprise, has a long history of involvement with the intelligence services." This article quotes its sources as, "The Daily (London) Telegraph, July 18, 1996.

1996

From USAF Scientific Advisory Board, New World Vistas Air and Space Power for the 21st Century, Ancillary Volume, p89. "Prior to the mid-21st century, there will be a virtual explosion of knowledge in the field of neuroscience. We will have achieved a clear understanding of how the human brain works, how it really controls the various functions of the body, and how it can be manipulated (both positively and negatively). One can envision the development of electromagnetic energy sources, the output of which can be pulsed, shaped, and focused, that can couple with the human body in a fashion that will allow one to prevent voluntary muscular movements, control emotions (and thus actions), produce sleep, transmit suggestions, interfere with both short-term and long-term memory, produce an experience set, and delete an experience set. This will open the door for the development of some novel capabilities that can be used in armed conflict, in terrorist/hostage situation, and in training..."

It is interesting to note that two scientists with connections to CIA classified mind control and psychic research have contributed to this study. Dr. J West, MD Director Emeritus, Neuropsychiatric Institute, UCLA, School of Medicine, Behavioral biology and Dr. Edwin May, PhD, Science Applications International Corporation,(SAIC) Physics of Consciousness.

This timeline demonstrates how classified the electromagnetic and mind control technology is. Scientists have been killed for revealing this technology. They have lost government funding. They can be prosecuted and or lose their jobs if they reveal national security secrets. And some scientists have been targeted with the technology and have been unfairly labeled mentally ill.

A similar analogy would be the Manhattan Project, the U.S. government program to build the atomic bomb. The project used the highest of national security precautions, and few knew of its existence. Mind control technology is the currently classified weapons program and national security methods are even more entrenched and developed.

# TRUE JUSTICE ELECTRONIC OPERATIONS MANUAL

**IMPORTANT: This "spoof manual" describes targets of "true justice" activities having "criminal records." The actual current day target community members do NOT have criminal records. The references to targets having criminal records are SARCASM.**

Rev: June 19, 2008

## OVERVIEW

In earlier times, justice was accomplished in two ways: By way of the courts, and by way of community members for cases in which the courts were not available, or failed to deliver true justice.

During the 20th century, as law enforcement agencies grew and technology made their officers more efficient, community members who attempted to deal out "old fashioned" justice were prevented from doing so.

Unfortunately, there are many offenders who are not dealt true justice by the court system. These offenders are allowed full freedom, and can commit serious offences which the court system is either unable or unwilling to stop. Our communities deserve to have these offenders monitored and neutralized, to prevent them from endangering innocent citizens.

The True Justice organization fills that need, covertly, but powerfully, providing around the clock surveillance of targets, and punishment appropriate to their criminal acts.

In the latter half of the 20th century, with the quiet cooperation of law enforcement officials who have a keen sense of responsibility to the community, the True Justice system has been forming and is now nation wide. Offenders can no longer move to escape True Justice.

A powerful element of True Justice is the True Justice Electronic Corps. This manual is issued to operations personnel of the TJEC. The basic manual issued to all True Justice personnel is the True Justice Field Operations Manual and is a separate publication. The basic field operations manual outlines the broad spectrum of surveillance and punishment activities, while this manual focusses specifically on the electronic operations.

Members of the TJEC must demonstrate excellent performance as community-based agents (CBAs) before they can apply to become an electronic punishment operator.

## I. GENERAL

Electronic surveillance and punishment is a powerful component of the True Justice operations, the other component being community-based visual surveillance and punishment applied by community-based agents (CBAs.)

Electronic operations are carried out by the True Justice Electronic Corps (TJEC) personnel, who are trained in the use of electronic equipment. New electronic corps operators (ECOs) will become qualified to use equipment described in this manual. However, technology continues to advance, and ECOs will need to advance by way of demonstrated skill and loyalty to True Justice goals in order to access the most advanced equipment.

The electronic equipment used by new ECOs is community based. The most advanced equipment does not require proximity to targets, and is operated from regional bunkers which can cover areas of hundreds of square miles.

New ECOs, having privileged access to critical equipment and information, are monitored by way of the remote advanced equipment to prevent breaches of secrecy. "Free lance" use of the equipment in the custody of ECOs is STRICTLY FORBIDDEN.

The conveyance of ANY information about True Justice electronics to people outside the TJEC level, or "hacking" or "having fun with" the equipment outside of assigned use, will result in instant and severe punishment. The advanced level equipment monitoring ECOs is equipped to deal out electronic punishment.

The following sections describe equipment currently assigned to ECOs residing in the target's community.



## II. THROUGH WALL RADAR

Through wall radar (TWR,) sometimes called "millimeter wave" radar, is the electronic corps operator's (ECO's) basic surveillance technology. The units assigned to ECOs are improved over similar equipment used in airport and other security installations.

The True Justice TWR units operate in two modes, active and passive.

In active mode, the small dish antenna illuminates the target's home, through the wall, using a signal which causes the hydrogen atoms in water to resonate and give off a backwave signal. This is similar to night vision units where an infrared LED illuminates the scene.

The unit's rectangular lens then focusses the "millimeter wave" return signal on a charge-coupled device which is scanned to form the image seen by the operator. Because the unit excites hydrogen atoms, the target's body shows brightly, in contrast to non-living objects in the area. Here is a sample through-wall image recorded with a TWR unit. Note the highlighted chest and thorax area - that is the focal point of the illuminating dish antenna on the unit:



Some of the functions performed by through wall radar operators set up adjacent to the target's home are:

- Determining if the target is alone - some punishment operations require the target be alone so the target has no witnesses

- Reporting target's attempts to sleep to the True Justice Control Center (TJCC)

- Reporting target's preparations to leave to TJCC for relaying to community-based surveillance and intercept agents

Reporting target's sexual activity to the TJCC

Determining exact instant when target's urine stream starts and stops, to cue synchronized starting/stopping of the downstairs bathroom taps, a punishment type used to make the target feel totally violated and helpless

### III. WEAPONIZED MICROWAVE OVEN



The weaponized microwave oven is a simple, basic punishment tool which is used to maintain the target in a baseline state of vague health problems. True Justice punishments are designed to degrade the target's quality of life, deniably, over time, making it impossible for the target to point out one catastrophic event that could be construed by the public as a criminal attack.

The weaponized microwave oven can produce punishment effects like these:

Asthma

Cataracts

Headaches

Memory loss, early Alzheimer's, concentration loss

Bad dreams

Depression

Fatigue

Heart and blood pressure problems

## Cancer

IMPORTANT: Even though plans for weaponizing microwave ovens are commercially available, DO NOT attempt to modify an oven yourself. Doing so could be hazardous to the electronic corps operator (ECO) , and could result in poor focussing of the microwave beam, resulting in loss of punishment potential.

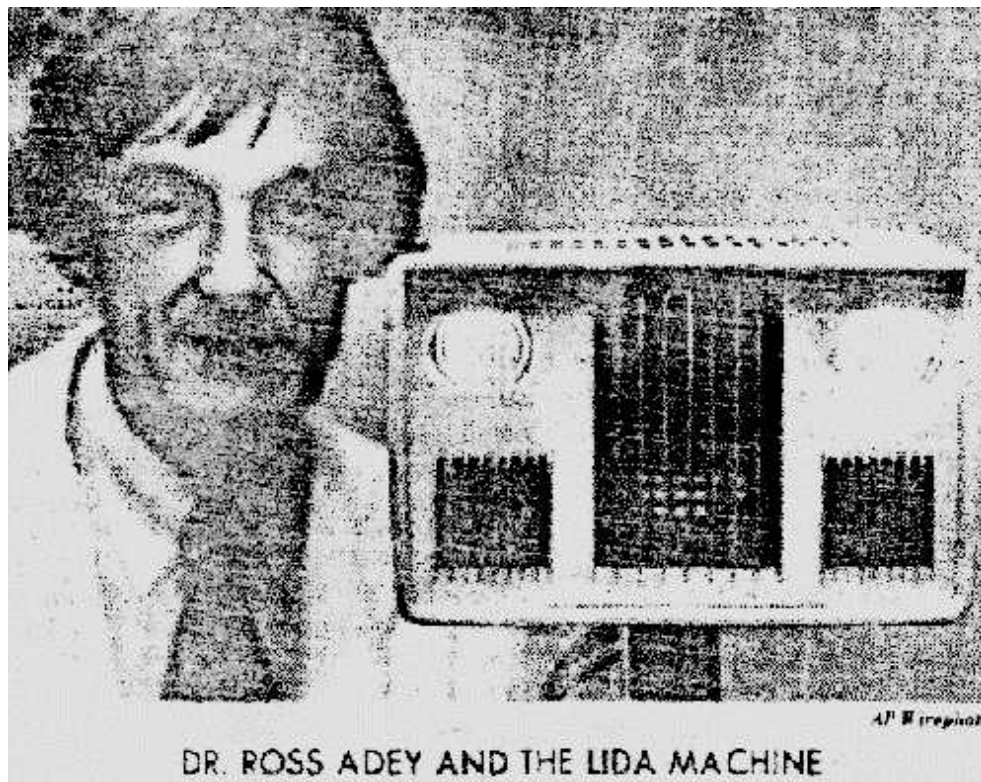
Your local True Justice Electronic Corps center will provide the modified oven. TJEC modified microwave ovens are disguised to look from the outside like perfectly normal microwave ovens, which is very important for deniability.

Weaponized microwave ovens are easily aimed through walls with the use of through wall radar (TWR). The microwave signal will show on the TWR screen as a brightened area.

Weaponized microwave ovens are most effective when aimed at the target's head and upper body while the target is in bed.

Avoid aiming the weaponized microwave oven (WMO) at a target when the target is seated at a computer. WMO signals are powerful and can disrupt the computer, giving the target a means of attracting unwanted attention from members of the public and officials.

## IV. LIDA MACHINE



The "Lida machine" dates back to the 1950s, and was developed as a drugless sedation device. It is basically a pulsing radio transmitter. The original is shown above. The "Lida machines" issued to True Justice Electronic Corps operators (ECOs) are more compact and are tripod mounted.

The Lida has two operating modes:

Forced sleepiness/fatigue, using a slow pulse rate

Forced waking, using a higher pulse rate

ECOs set up next door to targets will use forced waking at several points throughout the night, and in some cases, under direction from the TJEC regional command, all night long.

When forcing the target awake at different points throughout the night, ECOs will be assigned to do this at very specific points on the clock. For example, the target may be awakened at 12:30 am, 2:00 am, 4:00 am and 5:30 am for several months. The time duration of each period of forced waking will also be assigned. At the end of the several month period, the on site ECO will receive a new schedule.

When keeping the target awake all night, the waking signal is shut off one minute before the time the target sets his/her alarm clock for. The target instantly slumps and begins to fall into a deep refreshing sleep just before the alarm goes off. This is real justice.

In some target workplace situations, the Lida can be aimed so as to hit the target through walls, and at an angle so no other workers are affected. With cooperation from management, sometimes the Lida, the True Justice issued version looking much like a security camera, can even be in plain sight. When this is done, an optional surveillance camera is mounted with the Lida for optimum use.

Targets can be rendered so sleepy on the job that they can be forced out of their employment. This is true justice indeed!

The beam width of the True Justice Lida units can be widened. If a target gives a presentation to a group, the Lida can be used to make the audience sleepy, causing the target's presentation to flop.

The Lida can be used to put dogs to sleep through the wall in a target's home to facilitate entry for applying other forms of punishment.

The Lida is an excellent, deniable way to respond when someone in the community offers help to the target. The "helper" can be given a dose of a couple of months of no sleep. Most people undergoing this will not know how this is happening but will begin to realize it's a response to their friendly help offered to the target. When this is assigned, community-based agents (CBAs) will have the "helper" under surveillance and a vantage point next to the "helper's" home will be established.

# V. VOICE TO SKULL

Voice to skull (V2S) technology was first demonstrated in the early 1970s by Dr. Joseph Sharp, working for the Walter Reed Army Institute of Research (WRAIR.)

It is a means of transmitting sound directly into the skull of someone in line with the beam of microwave pulses. No implant is required. The V2S units provided by True Justice have been miniaturized, and look like a large camera with a battery pack attached by cable. These units penetrate most walls, and are easy to aim using through wall radar (TWR) because like weaponized microwave ovens and the Lida device, their signals will cause the impact area to brighten.

Like the other electronic weapons, V2S is particularly effective when aimed at the target in bed, however, an interface cable is provided so that the V2S unit can be connected to the TWR unit to literally track the target within the radar's scan area to maintain an audio stream into the target's hearing sense.

As an electronics corps operator (ECO) you will not be assigned to directly talk to the target. Special verbal punishment CDs will be furnished, having been custom recorded by staff psychologists for the target you have under surveillance. For the sake of speed, the audio files will be transmitted via the True Justice network to your local TJEC headquarters, where the actual CDs will be created.

Some of the punishment content forced into the target's hearing sense includes:

- Endless insults, customized for the target

- Endless statements that the target is of the opposite sexual orientation than the actually are

- Endless threats against the target, and the target's family

- Forecasts of punishment setups the target is actually scheduled for

- Urging the target that his/her situation is hopeless and that he/she needs to commit suicide

- Fake alarm clock, telephone or pager sounds to interrupt sleep

- Fake knocking on the target's door

- Hypnotic trigger phrases or tones

To assist staff psychologists in creating effective punishment, you will be asked to put the TWR on record mode and send the recorded video to your TJEC headquarters for some of the CDs. Look for a red label on the CD to notify you of this requirement.

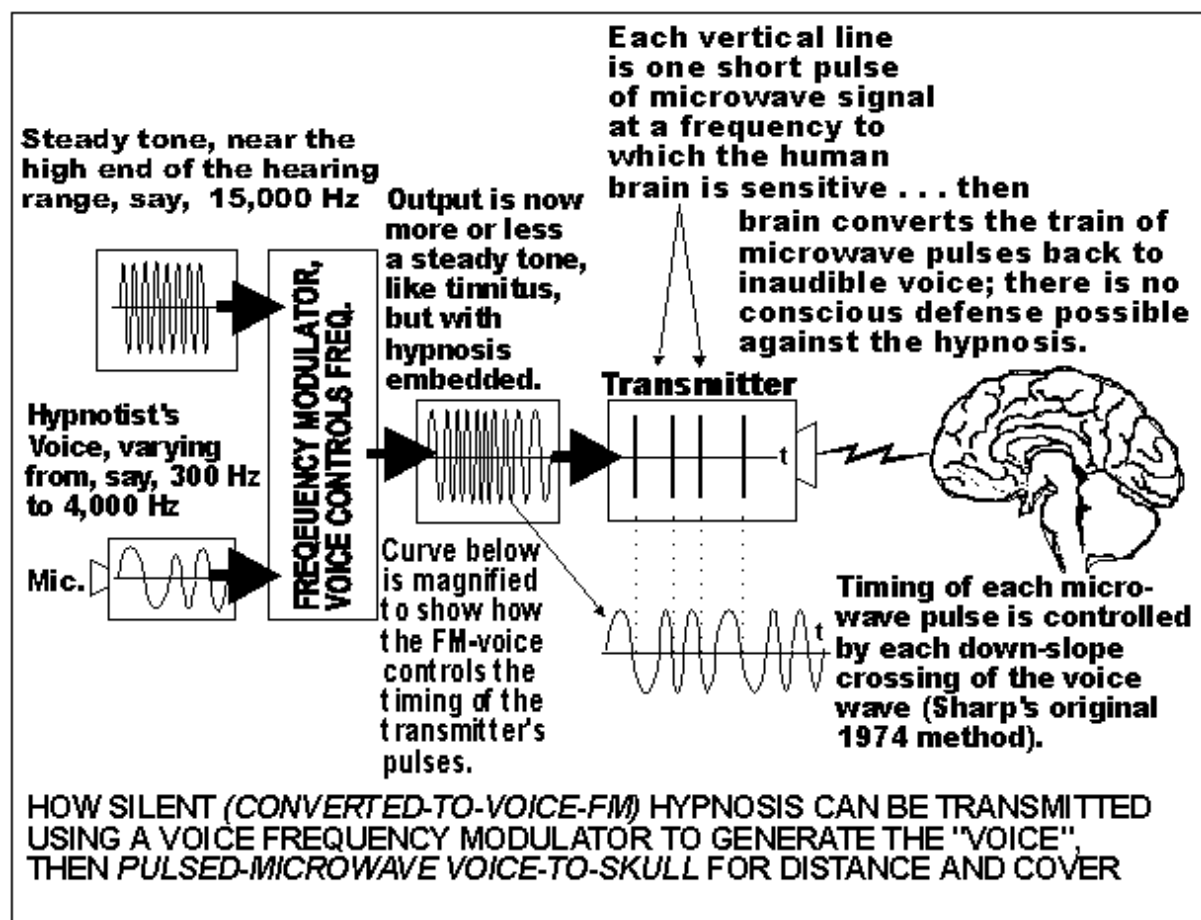
## VI. SILENT SOUND

"Silent Sound" is the current form of subliminal sound. It is used in department store sound systems to transmit anti-shoplifting hypnotic messages. It is better than the older "time slice" subliminal sound because "Silent Sound" runs continuously.

The "Silent Sound" principle takes voice carrying hypnotic messages, and using a device similar to a telephone voice changer, moves the speaker's voice up near (but still below) the upper frequency limit of human hearing. To ensure the hearer doesn't become aware of silent sound, the audible sound the hearer is listening to along with the silent sound controls the SS volume level.

Silent sound can be conveyed directly through the air, or it can piggyback on to any radio or TV sound signal, it can be recorded on any conventional audio tape, CD or DVD, or, of particular use to electronic corps operators (ECOs), it can be transmitted by the True Justice voice to skull (V2S) unit by way of an interface cable.

Here is a concept diagram of a combined Silent Sound-V2S system:



While V2S by itself can inflict heavy punishment on a deserving target, when Silent Sound is added to V2S, the potential is there to apply hypnosis literally for years, with the target hearing nothing, or at most a faint ringing in the ears. When a target is not aware of incoming hypnotic suggestions, he or she is far easier to manipulate. When

a target is exhausted from sleep deprivation operations, they are easier yet to manipulate.

Since 4 out of 5 targets have some degree of susceptibility to hypnosis, many targets can, in fact, have fundamental changes programmed into their personality and they will have no idea why.

There is the possibility of actually forcing a sexual orientation change. There is the possibility of actually forcing a target to hate their once-loved family members. Quite often, hypnotic instructions are given to force a target to be hungry all the time and overeat, resulting in major health problems for the target.

In some cases, voice to skull (V2S) coupled to Silent Sound (SS) is used on family members, friends, co-workers and managers at the target's workplace to create true justice for targets!

Because of the fact that V2S coupled to SS can be used for years with the target not being aware, hypnotic TRIGGERS can be installed in the target's psyche. A trigger can be a phrase or a unique tone or series of tones. A trigger is a password.

The trigger is hypnotically installed, along with one or more hypnotic instructions, silently.

When the target hears the trigger phrase or unique tone or tone sequence, much of the time, the target will execute the instructions installed along with the trigger. These instructions can be anything from causing a target to do something embarrassing, right up to doing something highly dangerous, aggressive, or fatal. The target's susceptibility to hypnosis governs how well a trigger will work, but many targets have successfully received punishment this way.

For targets susceptible to hypnosis, any level of excruciating pain can be applied.

## VII. MOBILE INSTALLATIONS

True Justice has a number of darkened-window mobile units with miniaturized versions of all of the electronic weapons discussed above. This enables quick response and on the road following operations to be carried out with ease. The vehicles are various models of the sport utility type, with 4-wheel drive for best mobility. They are painted in a variety of colors so as to not raise targets' suspicion or attract much attention from the general public.

The mobile equipment has both daytime and infrared target acquisition equipment similar to that used in police helicopters, mounted in what appears to be a streamlined rooftop carrier. The carrier is fiberglass and the aiming ability is 360 degrees horizontal, and from 15 degrees below horizontal to 90 degrees vertical. This gear relieves the electronic corps operator (ECO) from having to continually aim the equipment, once the target has been identified and locked in.

## VIII. BALANCE DISRUPTOR

True Justice electronic corps operators (ECOs) have recently added the electronic balance/coordination disruptor called "EPIC", by Houston, Texas based Invocon, to the electronic punishment arsenal.

EPIC units transmit electromagnetic pulses at the target, silently, through walls and affect the inner ear. One way a target's employability can be destroyed, in cases where dexterity is required on the job, is to apply the EPIC signal just as the target is observed to be doing delicate or messy work.

These units will be integrated into future mobile units, but currently are only available for hand held or tripod use.

ECOs stationed adjacent to target's homes have been able to relieve the boredom of long shifts by electronically knocking the target off balance just as they attempt to do something messy, and watching the results on through wall radar.

Invocon has begun supplying improved EPIC units which can also generate "magnetophosphenes", meaning the signal makes the target "see stars." This can be used in many employment situations to break the target's concentration.

Work is underway to add nausea and other effects to the EPIC units' capabilities.

## IX. ACOUSTIC SPOTLIGHT

The "acoustic spotlight" is coming in to commercial use as precisely targeted audio advertising which can only be heard in one place. Some True Justice Electronic Corps (TJEC) centers use them. They are not silent, through wall punishment devices but instead, they are carried by some roving electronic corps operators (ECOs) to project sounds which emanate from odd places as the target moves about outdoors. The acoustic spotlight uses ultrasound, and is not usable indoors due to echoing.

One of the most common tactics for the acoustic spotlight is to play recordings of unusually loud bird calls emanating from places there are no birds. Such as blank masonry walls, or trees bare of leaves where it's clear no bird can be seen. Such instances can cause targets to question their sanity, which is one form of True Justice punishment.

As the acoustic spotlight, and it's competitor HyperSonic Sound, come into wider use, this device may lose its effectiveness as punishment, but for the moment, True Justice will continue using it.



# X. TACTICS

The True Justice Electronic Corps (TJEC) will assign two types of work to electronic corps operators (ECOs):

- Cueing the local TJCC regarding target activities

- Administering punishment to the target

There are TJCCs in every community with a population more than roughly 5,000 people. However, TJEC centers exist only in larger cities, roughly those with 500,000 people or more. Much of the supervision of local ECOs will therefore be by electronic means.

Local ECOs, those who are actually assigned to stay right with a target during their shifts, will perform various tactics, determined by staff psychologists, with the prescribed punishment orders being available on the True Justice network host computer for reference.

Making the target believe they are insane is a primary tactical goal.

Getting a target to talk about electronic punishment effects the general public don't believe are possible, especially voice to skull (V2S), is another primary tactical goal, as this will ensure the target is isolated and forced into the mental health system.

One very important tactic is the "guessing game" tactic. This tactic is basically monitoring the target's activities, and carefully noting the target's attempt to locate the source of their discomfort, and/or, use shielding against it. The guessing game tactic is assigned to ECOs, as it is highly interactive and cannot be effectively supervised at a distance.

One common assumption by targets is that they must have electronic implants. While electronic implants have been experimented with, they are not currently in operational use. The combination of True Justice around the clock surveillance, and the classified master computer tracking of every target at all times makes implants unnecessary. A few targets may have them but implants are not the rule.

However, because targets are not aware of the full extent of True Justice operations, they often assume they are implanted. This causes some of them to try aluminum foil beanies, and if they talk about such attempts publicly, or are seen trying a foil beanie, they have very effectively punished themselves by instantly presenting the appearance of serious mental illness.

The way ECOs can encourage targets to believe they are implanted is to immediately shut down electronic punishment when the target puts a foil beanie on, and on the first instance, stay shut down until the target takes it off.

In actual fact, for the beam weapons used by True Justice, a foil beanie is not very effective. So on each future attempt, the ECO can start using increasing power levels applied against the neck, face and spine and thus make it appear that True Justice is "having trouble" getting around the foil beanie to the supposed "implant."

This is effective even if the target is one of the few who do not believe they are implanted.

A few targets will try fully enclosing metal shielding. Those cases must be referred to your regional True Justice Electronic Corps (TJEC) center. There is classified equipment at higher levels in the organization which can penetrate the shielding. The operators at the classified level will also apply the guessing game, by allowing the first use of fully enclosing shielding to "succeed", then gradually turn up the classified equipment power level until the target, having spent considerable money, time and effort, is hit just as hard as before trying the shielding.

Mobile units are equipped with portable equipment as well as the vehicle-mounted units. They use their high flexibility and mobility to apply the guessing game to targets as well. Many targets suspect everything that even looks like a microwave dish. They particularly suspect the trunk link dishes or phased array trunk antennas on cell phone towers.

In some cases, mobile electronic corps operators (ECOs) have teamed up and positioned themselves along a route the target is known to be travelling, and hidden in cover at visible cell phone towers near the highway. They then apply the prescribed punishment from those points only, convincing the target that those towers are absolutely the source of their discomfort.

The goal of guessing games is to induce the target to complain to officials - law enforcement or perhaps cell phone providers - that those towers are harassing them. This can bring about the desired result of discrediting the target and getting them forced into the mental health system.

Satellites are not directly used. True Justice does use them for communications, but not for applying electronic punishment. However, most targets believe, because they are tracked everywhere, satellites just must be the source of their punishment. ECOs in the field are often stationed in the apartment above the target, and may be able to find ways to convince the target they are being hit from a satellite, but for the most part, field ECOs can't convincingly make a target believe he or she is being hit from above.

The classified equipment can create a variety of effects, such as beams of visible light extending well up into the sky that make it look as if they are originating from satellites. The classified equipment can also position a spot of light above the home of a target, also creating the impression the target is being hit from a satellite. Many targets do not realize that satellites cannot remain stationary and in view above their homes.

Specialists from your regional TJEC center can use their computers to modify cable TV broadcasts in real time, and cause the target to see a customized version of a

show they are watching, full of messages to or about them personally. ECOs may be asked to monitor the target's reaction via through wall radar. To get a target to complain publicly about a customized broadcast is an excellent way to force the target into the mental health system.

<http://www.raven1.net/tjopsm-1.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

# TRUE JUSTICE FIELD OPERATIONS MANUAL



**IMPORTANT: This "SPOOF manual" describes targets of "True Justice" activities having "criminal records." The actual current day target community members do NOT have criminal records. The references to targets having criminal records are SARCASM.**

by Eleanor White

**\*\* NOT COPYRIGHTED \*\***

Anyone wishing to modify this "manual" is requested to remove my name, and replace it with their own.

# OVERVIEW

In earlier times, justice was accomplished in two ways: By way of the courts, and by way of community members for cases in which the courts were not available, or failed to deliver true justice.

During the 20th century, as law enforcement agencies grew and technology made their officers more efficient, community members who attempted to deal out "old fashioned" justice were prevented from doing so.

Unfortunately, there are many offenders who are not dealt true justice by the court system. These offenders are allowed full freedom, and can commit serious offences which the court system is either unable or unwilling to stop. Our communities deserve to have these offenders monitored and neutralized, to prevent them from endangering innocent citizens.

In the latter half of the 20th century, with the quiet cooperation of law enforcement officials who have a keen sense of responsibility to the community, the True Justice system has been forming and is now nation wide. Offenders can no longer move to escape True Justice.

True Justice must remain fully covert, as there are irresponsible members of every community who do not care about the well being of their community and would loudly object to True Justice operations. This need not concern True Justice agents - there are always people who like to spoil the best of any type of crime control activity.

If you are reading this manual, it means you have been observed by your local True Justice organization, and are deemed to have the proper character and strong motivation for serving your community required for this very important work. This is one of the highest compliments anyone can receive, and your community owes you immense gratitude for protecting the citizens.

# I. GENERAL

True Justice operations in general are of the "active surveillance" type. Passive surveillance is watching a target covertly, to obtain information about the target. Active surveillance can include information gathering, but it includes the agent making the target aware they are under surveillance.

Active surveillance is appropriate for True Justice operations, because with the target being aware they are under surveillance, they will realize their former criminal behavior can't be repeated without immediate consequences.

Beyond active surveillance, True Justice agents perform acts to keep the target uncomfortable, around the clock. A target turned over to True Justice has amply demonstrated that they are habitual criminals, but they have been able to avoid punishment by the court system. True Justice does deal out the punishment appropriate for the type of crime committed by the target.

Although True Justice operations are silently approved of, and covered for by the official justice system, punishment outside the official justice system is seen by citizens who do not have a strong sense of right and wrong as criminal in nature.

True Justice agents must take great care that each and every act of punishment is DENIABLE. This means that if the target should complain to police, any other officials, or friends, neighbours, family members, or doctors, the nature of the punishment must be seen as the target's "overactive imagination" or better yet, an indication the target is mentally ill. True Justice has worked for years to recruit the medical establishment in helping maintain deniability, and today, most targets are immediately labelled as mentally ill and often forced on to antipsychotic medication when they complain.

But True Justice agents must still do their part to skilfully perform acts of punishment so almost anyone the target complains to will deny a crime against the target has taken place. As a True Justice agent, you will be trained in how to do this.

True Justice has been blessed with advanced technology which enables heavy punishment at times the target is in their home, silently, through walls, and this is very deniable. True Justice agents must pass their initial training and demonstrate a high level of commitment to maintaining community safety, and the ability to operate deniably, before they will be considered for advanced electronic punishment training. Electronic punishment training is beyond the scope of this manual.

The True Justice organization is very fortunate in that we have been able to recruit top specialists to back up field operations people. Psychologists are key to finding ways to maximize feelings of stress and hopelessness in the target, and degrading the target's health, from many individually "minor" invasive punishment acts. Technicians in all fields - telecommunications, electric power, building electrical and alarm systems, and utility employees in all fields use their positions to inflict many absolutely "normal-looking" problems to targets on an ongoing basis. And of course,

the services of many skilled locksmiths are invaluable in this effort to restore true justice to this contemporary world.

As a True Justice community-based agent (CBA) you will have the privilege of working with a team capable of delivering better justice than the official system.

## II. SURVEILLANCE

Surveillance is the foundation of all True Justice operations. Both community based agent (CBA) visual surveillance and advanced electronic surveillance are used. This chapter will cover only local agent visual surveillance.

Your local lead agent will schedule surveillance watches for each target in that community. Every target will have at least one CBA watching them at all times, even while home and asleep. Each CBA surveillance team will be given a cell phone number for reporting target actions and movement to the local True Justice Control Center (TJCC.)

Actions to be reported include but are not limited to:

- Target turns lights on to start the day

- Target uses toilet or shower

- Target exits residence

- Target drives away

- Target arrives at work, or

- Target shops or visits any other establishment or location

- Target arrives home

- Target eats meal, home or restaurant

- Target engages in sexual activity

- Target turns lights off at end of day

- Target turns lights on in middle of night

- Target travels out of town

Some of these observations will be performed by the True Justice Electronic Corps (TJEC), but CBAs should attempt to make and report as many detailed observations of target activity as possible. The reason such detail is necessary is that the punishment phase of active surveillance requires that TJCC supervisors customize each punishment action to match the personality of the target, and the need to make each punishment action appear to be "life's normal breaks."

One important punishment function of surveillance is to sensitize the target. Targets are never told they are under surveillance or being punished. Instead, close, active surveillance and other activities, happening far too frequently to be written off as



"life's normal breaks," will eventually cause the target to realize they are under surveillance and punishment.

As a community-based agent, you will be given specific instructions on exactly when, where and how to carry out punishment actions. As long as you carry out punishment instructions exactly as given, there is no way the target will be believed if they complain, and you will not be exposed to risk of action by law enforcement.

How well the punishment actions work depends on how accurate and complete your reports are to TJCC.

In many situations, True Justice acquires access to properties or apartments immediately next to the targets' homes or apartments. Because TJEC has through wall surveillance and punishment equipment, they will be reporting target activity to TJCC along with community based agents. In a typical setup, CBAs may be posted in a parked car where the target's home or apartment can be observed overnight, for example.

In this setup, the CBA in the car may be instructed to call, using a walkie-talkie style cell phone, another CBA (or team) waiting or patrolling by car nearby to follow the target, or, you may be assigned to follow the target yourself. You will receive instructions from your local TJCC as to following a target.

Targets in transit may be either covertly or visibly followed. When in doubt, hang back a bit, and contact the TJCC for instructions, as targets in transit can present many unanticipated situations. The TJEC will always have the target's position monitored, so if a target gives the CBA the slip, the TJCC will assign other appropriate community based agents to pick up the target at the earliest opportunity. Be sure to notify TJCC immediately if you lose the target.

When applying the visible following of a target, making the target uncomfortable because of your presence, you will be given instructions as to when to break off the following. Another CBA or CBA team may pick up the visible following, but once you have broken away, advise TJCC that you are clear and ready for the next assignment.

### III. INTERCEPTS

Intercepts are where community-based agents (CBAs) will appear to "just coincidentally" cross paths, on foot, with a target. Once the target has been sensitized to the point of realizing they are under surveillance and punishment, they will recognize, and be made appropriately uncomfortable by, the simple act of multiple CBAs "just happening to" cross paths with them.

Your local True Justice Control Center (TJCC) will instruct you as to how you will be cued to perform an intercept. Often, you will have an on-site supervisor (OSS) position you, and give you hand signals as to when to start your movement to intercept the target. Because targets moving about aren't always totally predictable, the success of CBA intercepts depends heavily on the True Justice Electronics Corps (TJEC) who have means of monitoring the exact whereabouts of every target, and through computer programs, predict exactly when and where a target will be as they move about the community.

Your local OSS has a special means of receiving instant, silent instructions from the TJEC.

Intercepting CBAs may be asked to perform one of the following forms of intercept:

Simple path crossing, requiring the target to take evasive action to avoid collision; multiple CBAs sometimes perform this several times during a single outing by the target

On foot, walking for an extended period on the opposite side of a street from a walking target

Arrival at a place known to be a favourite of the target, and simply occupying that place just as the target is about to arrive (restaurants, parks, public facility seating, even bus seats are examples); sometimes just "hanging out" in such a location at times and places where people don't ordinarily do that

Smoking, coin-jingling, pen clicking, whistling, or toe tapping near the target at a location where the target is known to need to stand, as to wait for a bus, or standing right behind a target at a water fountain

A group, as many as a dozen CBAs, may be assigned to arrive at a store just ahead of a target, and form a queue ahead of the target, spending time buying lottery tickets, to delay the target. This is especially effective when it happens often, and when the target is very tired and eager to get home after work, for example.

Community-based agents may be assigned to leave a next door home or apartment at exactly the same time as the target, repeatedly. Alternatively, a CBA may intercept the target a short way before home and arrive at exactly the same time as the target.

While these may seem like trivial acts, keep in mind that the target will have these "trivial" things happen every single day, and repeated intercepts like these will force the target to always watch for such acts, essentially ensuring the target never "has a nice day." This is the goal of True Justice, to ensure targets deserving of punishment get what they deserve.

Similar intercept operations are performed with vehicles. The TJCC can schedule these every day the target commutes, and both to and from work. Vehicle intercepts are particularly effective when the target sees the same vehicle in an intercept convoy both in the morning and in the evening commute.

(Because vehicle intercepts can be dangerous, CBAs assigned to vehicle intercept duty must successfully complete a special training course prior to actual assignment.)

Here are some examples of vehicle intercepts a community-based agent (CBA) can expect to be assigned:

Parking so as to block a target's access to their vehicle, e.g. so close the door(s) can't be opened, and then "disappearing"

Parking so as to prevent a target's leaving a parking area, and then "disappearing"

Parking commercial vehicles often, near a target's home, with something unusual about these vehicles, such as there is no need for that trade, or, just unmarked white vans to make the target think the van is there to conduct surveillance

Simple following, or leading, a short distance, but every day. Doing this both during target commutes and then at other times makes the target very uncomfortable.

Passing a side street stop sign, then stopping an uncomfortable distance into oncoming traffic just as a target is about to arrive at the side street, causing the target to have to slam on the brakes (this requires True Justice Control Center (TJCC) assistance and prompting by walkie talkie style cell phone)

For a CBA vehicle convoy, boxing in the target during a commute, forcing the target to travel at a slower speed than the target wants to travel. In some locations, the TJCC will supply special licence plates to CBA vehicles with short words which have special meaning to the target

For a CBA vehicle convoy, and where the target is at a location (and time) where traffic is normally very sparse, cause heavy traffic, forcing the target to notice

The ultimate vehicle intercept is the staged accident. This can be dangerous and is only assigned to very senior agents. However, it is possible to stage an accident so only the target knows it was staged. This is an excellent means of punishment where

a target has committed a serious offence specifically against True Justice. Some targets have been financially ruined this way.

Generally, staged accidents are done in jurisdictions where police strongly support True Justice operations, so that the CBA driver is protected.

## IV. PHYSICAL SABOTAGE

Physical sabotage is an especially effective form of punishment when it is carefully limited to low value items, below the value where police will take the report seriously. For example, burning a target's house down, or even stealing an expensive appliance, would bring official investigators into the picture, so that is not done.

Sabotage producing extreme safety hazards is generally not suitable for True Justice operations, because of the potential for bringing official investigators to an accident scene. So while damaging the brake system of a target's vehicle is not allowed for community-based agents (CBAs), draining some of the oil, transmission fluid or radiator antifreeze are allowed. But not all of it. The goal is to make it look as if the target is negligent in maintaining fluid levels, and generally not causing a catastrophic failure that non-targets might see as sabotage.

It is very important to apply punishment by way of a large number of small value sabotage acts, because that makes it look like the target is forgetful, exaggerating, or in some cases even delusional, if they complain about many cases of small value damage. The target's associates will simply refuse to believe that anyone but the target is responsible.

Sabotage is very important in that it lets the target know they are totally helpless to stop it, and can't even complain about it effectively without appearing mentally ill. True Justice is very fortunate in that some people, hearing about sabotage from a target, will actually believe the target did the sabotage themselves, "to get attention."

Sabotage is applied at the target's home, workplace, and on their vehicle. This requires the assistance of locksmiths and alarm technicians. Your local True Justice Control Center (TJCC) will supply this help, and will bring specialists in from a distance in the case of rural areas.

Here are some examples of sabotage a community-based agent (CBA) may be assigned to carry out:

- Entering a vehicle and changing control and radio settings

- Replacing window washer fluid with water, possibly destroying the system if in winter

- Scratching the paint on a target's vehicle

- Tire sabotage, from removing some air right, up to slashing a sidewall if authorized by TJCC

- Simulating a break in electric window heater strips

- Cutting off the 4-way flasher button

Removing substantial amounts of oil, transmission fluid or antifreeze but not enough to cause catastrophic failure

Moving things around inside the vehicle to show the target someone got in

Unlocking the vehicle and leaving it unlocked, possibly even with door open

Small cuts to car's upholstery

Unlocking the target's front or back door and leaving it ajar while the target is away

Moving furniture or carpets fairly frequently to show the target someone was there

Stealing low value items, especially items like scissors which can be easily misplaced, keeping them until the target replaces the item, then returning the missing item, often in a place the target checked

Stealing important personal papers, especially those which will cost money to replace

Stealing irreplaceable photographs

While the target is at work, remove mail from their box and toss it around

Repeatedly making wall pictures crooked

Setting clocks to the wrong time

Repeatedly dumping consumable supplies (e.g., coffee) to make the target think they are no longer capable of managing their supplies well

Starting small rips in new clothing, which are widened on repeated visits

Rarely, ripping all the crotches out of the target's underwear

Replacing clothing with similar items which are too small for the target

Ironing inside button flaps over, making buttoning the shirt or top difficult

Carefully working the tip of a knife through seams in any air mattress or cushion the target may own, including replacements, on a daily basis

Breaking zippers, perhaps by pulling out a tooth or two

Shoving a knife through the soles of waterproof boots

At work, removing screws from the target's office chair

At work, damaging or destroying (if not extremely obvious) a target's work from a previous day; for example, if a target fixes a computer, the next day, the computer is broken again possibly worse

At work, replacing current copies of computer files with an older copy - particularly serious if a target is a computer programmer

At work, where some employees are or can be recruited to be community-based agents, set up "mistaken deliveries" of heavy goods which block the target's office

At work, if the target is responsible for parts of the operation which can be sabotaged, do so repeatedly just as the target starts eating lunch, or is about to leave for home

At work where the target is responsible for materials but the materials can't be locked up, sabotage or with special permission from the True Justice Control Center (TJCC) steal the material

Thefts have to be carefully considered and authorized by your local TJCC, and unless you have authorization, do not steal. One particularly effective type of theft is to remove small value but often used items from the target's premises. Once the target has been observed purchasing a replacement, the item is returned.

This not only causes the target to question their own sanity, it also forces the target to spend money uselessly, and imposes a feeling of total helplessness on the target.

# V. SABOTAGING THE TARGET'S REPUTATION

Sabotaging the target's reputation - and all that goes with it, such as ability to earn a living, business and personal relationships - is a very special operations category. Newer community-based agents will not be assigned to "engineer" the method, but will assist in passing on "rumors," which are the main means of destroying a target's public image.

"Rumors" consist mainly of the criminal record of the target. However, in order to secure cooperation of specific members of the community to participate in the punishment phase, additional information keyed to appeal to the patriotic or community service sense of such community members may be used as well.

As mentioned earlier, the True Justice organization has many top psychologists and psychiatrists on permanent staff at headquarters, and some in larger population centers. It is their responsibility to design the campaign to destroy the target's reputation.

These people listed below can be approached and given information which will cause them to make the target's association with them uncomfortable, or break off all contact with the target:

Business contacts

Supervisors

Co-workers

Casual social contacts, such as clubs a target may be a member of, or a group who frequent a bar where the target is a patron

Friends

Local fraternal organizations - they are motivated by public service, and are an excellent source of assistance in keeping the target under surveillance, and participating in the punishment phase as well

Store staffs at places the target shops

Target's landlord

Target's neighbors

Tradesmen who are likely to service the target's home, car, or business

Bus drivers on the target's route



Local children

City employees, including emergency medical technicians

Homeless shelter staff and residents where applicable

Family members (surprisingly, many are ready to believe negative information)

Especially, personnel at places the target applies for work

How intensely this is done is governed mainly by the need to prevent the target from learning that negative rumours are being spread. The goal is to keep negative information covertly flowing into the community, in such a way that those receiving the information aren't likely to tell the target. One might think that friends and family members would instantly notify the target and side with the target. Fortunately, experience shows that co-opting friends and family is surprisingly easy, once they are informed about the target's criminal record.

The True Justice Headquarters staff have developed techniques which by and large prevent that, but those techniques are beyond the scope of this manual. Suffice to say that it is possible to apply "incentives" which cause even people closest to the target to cooperate. These incentives are applied by specialists from our organization at higher than local level.

For the community level CBA, the work of sabotaging the reputation of the target takes the form of simply carrying out instructions from your True Justice Control Center (TJCC) as to what you say to whom, how, and when.

## VI. DISCREDITING TRUE JUSTICE TARGETS

While the powerful silent support of True Justice operations by the justice and psychiatric systems has been sufficient to prevent True Justice targets from informing the public, the area of discrediting targets is an ongoing activity. Like sabotaging the target's reputation, discrediting their public statements, web sites, media appearances, letters to the editor and the like are done under the supervision of psychologists and psychiatrists on True Justice staff.

If a community-based agent (CBA) has a good track record of intelligently carrying out assignments, and has access to a computer, the CBA may apply to the local True Justice Control Center (TJCC) for assignment to discreditation work. Excellent communications skills are required.

Some of the activities CBAs carry out under supervision are:

Monitoring message boards, blogs, and open media like Indymedia for target posts. This is normally done in special shifts and under scheduling and control at a higher level than your local TJCC. This monitoring is assisted by blog scanning software which will detect and instantly flag posts relating to True Justice activities. The CBA doing this work will immediately reply with comments like "Someone isn't taking their medication" or "<target name> has provided absolutely no evidence." The CBA will then report the post to higher level True Justice supervisors for possibly more detailed responses.

Monitoring newspapers in your area for letters to the editor regarding True Justice activities. Most editors and many reporters have been recruited and are willing to assist in keeping the important work of monitoring and neutralizing local criminals quiet, but once in a while, a letter to the editor will slip through. In this case, comments like "Someone isn't taking their medication" are not an appropriate response. Transcribe and forward such a letter to the editor to your supervisor, along with your proposed response. The supervisor may edit your response, and will assist in ensuring your response is printed.

Your supervisor will have staff monitoring upcoming talk show appearances by targets. While most talk show hosts, even those somewhat sympathetic to targets, have received discrediting information and often will not host targets, some targets do manage to get on the air. In this case, your supervisor will assign you to call into the show, and will instruct you as to appropriate things to say, such as rebutting the target's claims, pretending to be a target calling in and making "wacko" statements such as "UFOs are harassing me", or pulling the discussion away from True Justice activities and on to something like "media mind control."

True Justice agents who have excellent persuasive communications skills can be assigned, with careful coaching and preparation from supervisors, to pretend to be a target and get on talk shows known to air targets as the guest. These opportunities are great ways to discredit targets by talking about UFOs, things like black helicopters following you, foil beanies, satellites "parked" just above your home, and perhaps events normally considered "paranormal" like seeing people appear and disappear. These discrediting topics must be a total surprise to the host, only mentioned after the show is in progress.

CBAs can "casually" describe the "odd behavior" exhibited by the target as a result of around the clock True Justice activities to the target's neighbors. The idea is to focus the neighbors' attention to the target's behavior, hinting that maybe the target is mentally ill. This is easy once the target has developed suspicion that "everyone is out to get" him or her.

It is a special honor for CBAs to be chosen for target discreditation work.

## VII. TRADE-RELATED PUNISHMENT

This section will give some examples of ways community-based agents (CBAs) with specific trades or situations in the community can apply deniable punishment to targets:

Underground utility crews, where the management has been recruited, schedule messy, noisy maintenance at the target's home (or business if the target runs a business.) This can include having the street torn up for extended periods, or repeatedly. Funding for unneeded work is available from True Justice headquarters.

Taxi drivers can delay arriving when called by the target

Bus drivers have leeway, in nasty weather for example, to stop one stop away from a waiting target and wait there for perhaps 5 minutes, ostensibly to "get back on schedule." This can also cause a target to miss connections with the next bus or train. This is especially effective when the target, exposed to bad weather, can see the bus waiting up the street for no apparent reason.

Repair tradespeople can keep "getting it wrong" necessitating many recalls, be late, be messy, over-bill the target, and even damage things which were OK. This is especially effective in the automobile repair trade.

Medical lab technicians can substitute blood samples, or otherwise falsify results making the target appear to have absolutely no reason for their complaints

Police can frequently pull the target over for frivolous reasons

Telephone and cable TV technicians can cause the target to have constant service failures, and when other technicians check out the complaints, no cause will be found.

Telephone technicians can re-route legitimate calls to the target's number in large numbers, and this will cause the target to get very angry with these totally innocent callers

Store staff where the target shops frequently can be instructed to remove items the target is known to need when a target is known to be coming. Store management can stop ordering a target's favorite items.

Restaurants and food delivery services can tell the target they are out of an item known to be a favourite of a target

The key to successful punishment by tradespeople is that while the target is very likely to know they are being punished, these punishment acts must appear to the general public as "life's normal breaks."

## VIII. TARGET'S HOME

Punishing the target at the target's home is essential for effectiveness of True Justice operations. If the target were punished in the community but was allowed sanctuary in their home, the creation of a "prison without walls" would not be complete.

One of the very first things the True Justice Control Center (TJCC) will arrange is for homes or apartments adjacent to the target's home to be occupied by both community-based agents (CBAs) and members of the True Justice Electronic Corps (TJEC.) Operations of the TJEC members are covered in the True Justice Electronic Operations manual.

Because True Justice operations are carried out 24/7 in shifts, homes and apartments which are leased or owned by True Justice staff are not used as dwellings. The lease or deed will bear either an entirely false name, or the name of a senior True Justice staff member whose actual home will be at a different location.

Some adjacent homes or apartments are occupied by neighbors of the target who have offered to cooperate in punishment of the target. The initial contact of neighbors to determine their willingness to cooperate is done by senior staff, and incentives to cooperate are often tendered.

Here are some commonly used punishment activities which are carried out both by CBAs and cooperating neighbors of the target. Activities are rotated among the choices, but at least one of them is applied daily:

Noise. Noise must be of a type which the general public deems "normal." Remember that the goal is to have the target aware they are being punished, but not be able to convince anyone else that is the case. Observe local noise curfews, but plenty of punishment can occur outside noise curfew times. The target must not have easy cause to involve law enforcement. Examples:

Starting a leaf blower, timed precisely when the target attempts to enjoy their yard, or, when TJEC operators cue the CBA that the target is trying to nap.

Loud music from a neighboring home. This is an excellent action, as it is common. Time it so every time the target opens a window the music starts. The timing makes the point it is intentional punishment. TJEC operators can apply music in adjacent apartments with exceptionally powerful bass, directed at the target's unit.

Frequent squealing of tires near the target's home.

In apartments, frequent drilling into a scrap of wood or masonry held against the target's wall, floors or ceiling as if "working." Alternatively, hammering. Especially effective when cued by TJEC operators that the target is attempting to nap.

Tossing golf or tennis balls against the target's home when the target is known to be trying to fall asleep. Ideal for cooperating neighbor children.

Frequent use of sirens near target's home. Many emergency services employees have a strong sense of community service and willingly cooperate in this.

Knocking on the door for frivolous/nonsensical/wrong address reasons. Especially effective when the target is in bed or having a meal.

Trash. Leave trash in the target's yard. Frequently, but TJCC staff will assist in scheduling this so that the target can't quite have a case on which law enforcement will act.

Terrifying the target's pet. This requires entry while the target is away from home for an extended period and must be scheduled by TJCC. True Justice Electronic Corps (TJEC) operators can render a dog passive for safe entry of the community-based agents.

Wounding or killing the target's pet. Rarely used, scheduled when the target has acted in a way so as to deserve special punishment.

Killing domestic animals or wildlife and leaving them on the target's doorstep. Scheduled when the target has acted in a way so as to deserve special punishment.

Where the target owns substantial land, noxious activities can be arranged and built for next to the property. In one case, a dump, an auto race track, and a prison were built adjacent to a target who owned a large farm in an area of natural beauty. While this is rare, it does illustrate True Justice's commitment to delivering punishment to those deserving of it.

Cooperating police departments can visibly watch the target's home. Possibly being parked in front of the home when the target returns, repeatedly.

## IX. OTHER TACTICS

There are other tactics which are not strictly part of the categories discussed so far:

IMPORTANT: Community-based agents (CBAs) are strictly forbidden from adding anyone to the list of targets. Target selection is done by senior True Justice Control Center (TJCC) staff or higher levels.

Punishment of people who side with and help the target. Friends, family members, and citizens who do not place a high value on community safety sometimes help targets. In these very specific cases, TJCC-authorized punishment in the form of individual acts against them is appropriate. The official justice system can arrange for these target sympathizers to be found guilty of crimes, or liable for civil actions, for example. This is important for maintenance of the True Justice system.

Targets' bank accounts can be disrupted in ways which don't give the target a direct cause to involve law enforcement. Examples: A target's account can be changed to a "youth account", or, an overdraft protection feature can be disabled, without notifying the target, by cooperating bank employees.

<http://www.raven1.net/tousomct.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

[Site Index Page](#)

# **Torture in the United States**

**(abridged - with focus on involuntary human experimentation)**

**A report prepared by**

**World Organization Against Torture - USA**

**Morton Sklar, Director**

**October 1998**

Contact:

World Organization Against Torture USA

1015 18th Street NW

Suite 400

Washington DC 20036 USA

Voice: 202-861-6494

Fax: 202-659-2724

Email: [msklar@igc.apc.org](mailto:msklar@igc.apc.org)

## **I. EXECUTIVE SUMMARY**

### **A. Background -- Why This Report Was Prepared**

The International Convention Against Torture (**CAT**) was ratified by the United States Government in 1994, with the Government's initial report reviewing compliance with the Convention's provisions due to be submitted to the United Nations Committee Against Torture one year later. This report **is now more than three years overdue**.

In its absence, our Coalition, made up of more than 60 contributing non-governmental organizations dealing with a broad cross section of issues and concerns related to torture and other forms of cruel and inhuman treatment or punishment, has decided to release its own evaluation of U.S. compliance under CAT. Our goals are to:

- encourage the Government to fulfill its responsibilities on a more effective basis, both in terms of submitting the required compliance report, and eliminating the practices detailed below that violate internationally recognized human rights standards related to torture and,
- promote a better understanding among government officials, the general public, and the non-governmental organization community of how international human rights standards and enforcement mechanisms can be applied to domestic issues and needs.



...[snip]

## B. What Are The Major Areas of Non-Compliance?

Torture, which is identified by CAT as including all forms of government sponsored (by affirmative action **or by acquiescence**) cruel and inhuman treatment and punishment, or other forms of severe pain and suffering, both physical and psychological, currently is taking place in the United States in a number of important areas.

### 1. The Death Penalty

...[snip]

### 8. Abuse in Treatment of Those Considered Mentally Ill

...[snip]

### 9. Involuntary Human Scientific Experimentation

Considerable evidence recently has surfaced that the U.S. government, in past years, has conducted a number of what have been classified as "scientific" experiments on human subjects without their knowledge or consent. This includes large-scale exposures to radiation emissions, and purposeful denial of available medical treatment to African-American syphilis victims, allegedly for medical testing.

Recent media disclosures and admissions by government officials suggest that the scope of these "experiments" has been far wider than previously acknowledged. As was true for the human experimentation conducted by the Nazis in prison camps during World War II, the "so-called" scientific aspects of these tests do not eliminate the cruel and abusive elements that were involved.

Nor do they justify the severe pain and suffering imposed on individual test victims.

Although the tests that have been publicly acknowledged took place some years ago, sufficient action has not been taken to compensate victims, and to assure that similar forms of abusive experimentation would be prevented in the future, **especially in newly emerging areas of technology and weapons development.**

**REQUIRED ACTION - HUMAN SCIENTIFIC EXPERIMENTATION: Additional steps should be taken to ensure full disclosure and proper compensation for past involuntary scientific experimentation. Secret testing of technology and weapons on humans, especially without their fully informed knowledge and consent, should not be permitted, and adequate methods for assuring that such practices not take place should be developed.**

...[snip]

## 10. INVOLUNTARY HUMAN SCIENTIFIC EXPERIMENTATION

This section draws heavily on the 1995 submission to the Human Rights Committee by the Science and Human Rights program of the American Association for the Advancement of Science, included in "The Status of Human Rights in the United States"

## SUMMARY STATEMENT

In past years, the U.S. has conducted a number of scientific experiments on human subjects **without their consent or knowledge**. This includes exposure to of **at least 9,000 human subjects**, including children and newborns, to radiation testing by the Atomic Energy Commission, and the Tuskegee experiments in which African-American subjects were denied medical treatment for syphilis in order to document how this disease affected the human body.

Although these cruel and inhuman tests were conducted many years ago, there are two aspects that continue to be of concern. First is the fact that government kept information about the tests secret for a number of years, and continues to release data that suggests that testing of this type has been far more frequent, and with a greater impact, than initially acknowledged. Second is that appropriate action still has not been taken to compensate the victims, and to assure that similar activities will not take place in the future.

### I. RELEVANT CONVENTION PROVISIONS (CAT)

The prohibition against torture in Article 7 of the International Covenant on Civil and Political Rights stipulates that "no one shall be subject, without his free consent, to medical or scientific experimentation." This provision is not included in CAT, which focusses in Article 1 on pain inflicted for punishment or intimidation, or for any reason based on discrimination.

However, it was the overwhelming consensus of our working group that human scientific experimentation conducted by government without the knowledgeable consent of victims constitutes, by its very nature, a type of punishment that fits within the CAT definition as constituting "severe pain and suffering" as described by CAT.

There is no question that the human experiments conducted by the Nazis during World War II constituted torture, despite their alleged scientific purposes, because the dangers and inhumanity victims were subjected to evidenced an essential lack of concern for the well-being of the subjects that resulted in the unnecessary infliction of pain and suffering.

Similar experiments that constitute punishment under the meaning of the CAT definition are present whenever human beings are unknowingly subjected to scientific tests, especially when they involve potential severe or long-lasting health consequences, or the purposeful denial of appropriate medical care. This type of disdain for human subjects can not be viewed as anything other than the purposeful infliction of punishment, **even if legitimate scientific goals are involved, and the intent to do harm may not be present.**

It is the lack of due care for the severe (though unexpected) consequences that produces the pain and suffering of the type prohibited by CAT. This is the reason why the Covenant on Civil and Political Rights makes special mention of human scientific experimentation under its treatment of torture, and justifies its inclusion among the activities subject to review under Article 1 of CAT.

### II. NON-CONSENTUAL HUMAN TESTING BY THE U.S. GOVERNMENT

The 1995 "Initial Report of the United States" to the United Nations

Human Rights Committee acknowledges that a number of Cold War era experiments involving the exposure of humans to radiation were conducted that would be in violation of the International Covenant on Civil and Political Rights ("**Covenant**"). It does not, however, discuss in any detail:

- the nature of these experiments
- the manner in which they were conducted (particularly pertinent is how the issue of consent was treated)
- whether steps have been taken to remedy the results of inappropriate testing through appropriate compensation of victims, and,
- **whether any steps have been taken to ensure that such experimentation does not take place in the future**

In early 1994, in response to public pressure generated by reports appearing in "The Albuquerque Tribune", and a report issued by the U.S. General Accounting Office confirming that the U.S. government had sponsored Cold War experiments involving the exposure of human subjects to large doses of radiation, the Clinton Administration created an Advisory Committee on Human Radiation Experiments. The Advisory Committee was charged with investigating these experiments and determining how scientific and ethical standards were observed in these activities, and was given access to the records of all relevant federal agencies.

The Advisory Committee's research acknowledges that government sponsored experiments involving the exposure of human subjects to potentially dangerous levels of radiation were far more common than had been believed. Between 1948 and 1952, they included at least 13 deliberate releases of radiated materials into the atmosphere near populated areas to study fallout patterns and the rate of radioactive decay of atmospherically released particles. Initial reports also indicate that, while high level officials were aware of the dangers and the ethical considerations involved, there was a consistent lack of effective regulation governing administration of the tests.

Based on the Advisory Committee's research, six broad categories of experiments can be identified:

- Experiments aimed at determining the danger to workers assembling nuclear weapons from ingestion, inhalation, or injection of irradiated materials. These experiments involved total body irradiation and the injection of radioactive isotopes into human subjects.
- Experiments aimed at determining the effects of exposure to radiation on soldiers serving either as part of the crew of a proposed nuclear powered aircraft, or on a nuclear battlefield. These experiments involved total body radiation, injection of radioactive isotopes, ingestion of irradiated materials by human subjects and exposure of subjects to atomic clouds during and after bomb detonations.
- Development of nuclear weapons. These experiments involved atmospheric releases of radiation without the knowledge of exposed civilian population.
- Studies on the dispersal, fallout, biological intake and decay of radioactive materials following a nuclear explosion. These experiments involved atmospheric releases of radiation, ingestion of radioactive and exposure to atomic clouds.

etc. etc. ...[snip]

Similar concerns also are being raised about involuntary human experimentation involving new forms of classified research and testing of high technology military weaponry, including microwave and laser equipment. Groups working on these issues cite, among other evidence of the existence of these unauthorized testing procedures, a White House inter-governmental memorandum dated March 27, 1997, establishing stronger guidelines prohibiting non-consensual testing for classified research, but suggesting, by implication, that this type of human research may, in fact, be taking place. Because of the classified nature of these activities, it is very difficult to confirm or disprove that they are taking place.

Given the serious negative impacts on non-consensual human subjects that classified research of this type is capable of producing, and given the past history of secret experimentation by the government, these allegations of continuing improprieties involving secret government-sponsored human testing should not be dismissed without more thorough, impartial investigation.

[Site Index Page](#)

<http://www.raven1.net/treadhed.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## **Device Taps Thoughts of Disabled**

### **Headband with electrodes helps develop communication skills**

**By Camille Bains, The Canadian Press, Vancouver BC Canada**

Published in the Hamilton (Ontario) Spectator, Sept. 27, 2001

A mind-reading device being developed by a University of Victoria biologist and a team of 40 volunteers could allow severely disabled people to communicate more effectively.

"We have a sense deep down that this is going to work whereas six months ago it was a hope" said Nigel Livingston.

The device called a Cyberlink is being developed to pick up brain signals from disabled people who can't speak and must instead use tedious means to communicate with others.

The Cyberlink will look like a headband. People wearing it will have electrodes placed on their head to pick up brain signals.

Livingston said test subjects have already shown that people can control their brain signals depending on what they're thinking about.

To communicate a message, disabled people would generate varying brain frequencies for a certain letter of the alphabet to form words, much like Morse code.

Signals would be sent into a computer attached to the Cyberlink. the researchers hope that eventually a voice synthesizer will be used to translate the information into electronic speech.

The science-fiction-like work has been dubbed the Claire Project after Claire Inkley, an exceptionally bright Grade 12 student who has a genetic condition similar to cerebral palsy.

Claire, 17, currently communicates using her eyes--looking to the right or left--and pointing to groups of letters on a letter board.

The process requires help from her parents or an aide and is extremely tiring because it yields only about 20 words an hour, said John Minkley, Claire's father.

Communication is slowed down further because involuntary muscle spasms interfere with Claire's attempts to get her message across, he said.

Despite requiring a wheelchair and being unable to speak or write because she has poor muscle control, Claire is a straight-A student who wants to study physics and math in university.

## The Natural EM Meter

The TriField **Natural EM Meter** was designed to do field measurements for special research. It **detects changes in extremely weak static (DC or "natural") electric and magnetic fields**, and signals with both a tone and the movement of a needle-type gauge if either the electric or magnetic field changes from previous levels. **A radio and microwave detector is also included, which reads radio power directly.** Because man-made AC electric and magnetic fields are very common and could interfere with readings of static fields, the meter has been designed to ignore AC fields. Normal construction materials don't block magnetic fields, so **the meter can be placed indoors and will work equally**



**well**, and due to the built-in tone, it can be used in the dark, and will sound the tone at whatever level of field the user sets. Model 1 operates on a standard 9-volt battery, and Model 2 runs on a 9-volt battery or an AC adapter (both included). Model 2 has an input jack for an optional high-sensitivity magnetic coil. Both models are covered by a one-year warranty.

**Natural EM Meter: \$220 (US)**

**Natural EM Meter Model 2: \$240 (US)**

**(Includes AC adapter, jack for AC adapter & jack for external coil)**

**External Coil for Natural EM Model 2: \$45 (US) (Prices include delivery in North America)**

---

**MAGNETIC**

**The meter is sensitive to changes of as little as 0.5% of the strength of the Earth's magnetic field, and the tone will sound whether the field increases or decreases.** Model 2 is sensitive down to 0.05% of the Earth's magnetic field when the optional external coil is used. After the meter detects an event, when the magnetic field then becomes stable for more than about five seconds, the tone will stop and the needle will return to zero. The meter will remain at rest until the field changes again. The threshold level (squelch level) of the tone is adjustable. The user determines the amount of change in the magnetic field required to sound the tone. If the field changes by the threshold amount, the tone will come on at a low pitch. If the amount of change is larger, the tone's pitch will be higher. **This meter can also be used to determine if anything is magnetized.** For example, if a bed frame is magnetized, the meter can be held vertically and slowly be swept by hand over the bed. Any changes in the direction or strength of the magnetic field will register. A similar process can reveal the presence of magnetic rocks just below the ground.

**The Natural EM Meter can detect geomagnetic storms caused by unusual solar activity interacting with the ionosphere** (which results in rapid changes of up to 10% in the Earth's magnetic field), as well as the electrical activity of ordinary thunderstorms. It will signal the movement of any distant, strong magnetic sources in the sky, even if the sky is cloudy or the source dips behind a hill. Ball lightning should in theory be associated with a strong magnetic field, and magnetization of metal on the ground has been reported with some sightings of unusual lights in the sky.

## **ELECTRIC**

When the dial is set to ELECTRIC, **the meter is sensitive to electric fields as weak as 3 V/m (volts per meter).** Indoors, electric fields typically fluctuate 1 or 2 V/m. By setting the minimum sensitivity to change at 3 V/m, we have designed the meter to disregard this "background noise". A 3V/m field is so feeble that if a 10'x10'x10' room were filled with a field of this strength, it would contain the total amount of energy equivalent to that required to lift a single grain of table salt 1/50th of an inch.

**Human beings and animals usually emit an electric field which is easily detectable using the Natural EM Meter. In fact, the meter can be used as a motion-activated intruder alarm.** It is so sensitive that it can detect the presence of a person through a wall. Though it is not foolproof in this capacity, (sometimes a person will carry no electric charge and thus be "invisible" to the meter), its sensitivity is of interest to researchers in the field of parapsychology. Every type of detectable physical manifestation requires a certain amount of energy. For example, "moving air" requires the expenditure of a small amount of energy to get the air to move initially.

**Below is a table showing several types of effects or fields emitted by people and objects.** It also shows the minimum amount of energy required (per cubic foot of air) to set up that effect or field so that it is stronger than typical indoor "background noise" for that effect or field. Clearly the static electric field is the type that requires the least energy to be detectable.

**Type of Energy Effect or Field**

| Type of Effect or Field | Energy Needed (watts-seconds) | Emitted by people? | Are instruments needed to detect this? |
|-------------------------|-------------------------------|--------------------|----------------------------------------|
| Heat                    | 30                            | Yes                | Thermal Viewer                         |
| Moving Air              | 1/10,000                      | Yes                | No (can feel this)                     |
| Static Magnetic         | 1/20 million                  | No                 | Magnetic Meter                         |
| Sound                   | 1/100 million                 | Yes                | No                                     |
| Light                   | 1/1billion                    | No                 | No                                     |
| Static Electric         | 1/10 billion                  | Yes                | Electric Meter                         |

## **RADIO/MICROWAVE**

The radio/microwave detector is sensitive from 100,000 to 2.5 billion oscillations per second (100 KHz to 2.5 GHz) and can detect strong or unusual atmospheric electrical activity. It can also detect leaky microwave ovens, cellular or portable phones, walkie-talkies and concealed surveillance bugs. Its minimum and maximum detectable signal strengths are 0.01 milliwatt/cm<sup>2</sup> and 1 milliwatt/cm<sup>2</sup> respectively.

## **SUM**

The SUM setting in Model 1 adds together the electric and magnetic fields and detects if either field changes. Model 1 is used to find a disturbance in either type of field, but in the SUM setting it can generally detect if a person approaches to within five or ten feet, even on the other side of a wall. For this reason, Model 1 is preferred for parapsychological research, when, for example, a room to be measured is known to be vacant for an extended period (except for experimenters, who remain relatively still for that period). In Model 2, the SUM setting is magnetic plus radio/microwave (which requires somewhat more battery power to operate than the Model 1 SUM, but Model 2 also has an AC adapter). The SUM setting in Model 2 is for early warning of any unusual atmospheric electromagnetic activity, such as



geomagnetic storms or ball lightning. In this setting, it does not falsely trigger when people walk by.

**Natural EM Meter**  
**Frequency Response Table**

| <b>Frequency<br/>(Hz)</b> | <b>Magnetic Full<br/>Scale Equals (RMS<br/>milligauss)</b> | <b>Multiply<br/>Reading By</b> | <b>Electric Full Scale<br/>Equals (RMS<br/>Volts/Meter)</b> | <b>Multiply<br/>Reading By</b> |
|---------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------|
| .5                        | 330                                                        | 3.3                            | 2,000                                                       | 20                             |
| 1                         | 580                                                        | 5.8                            | 2,000                                                       | 20                             |
| 2                         | 1,000                                                      | 10                             | 2,300                                                       | 23                             |
| 5                         | 1,500                                                      | 15                             | 2,500                                                       | 25                             |
|                           |                                                            |                                |                                                             |                                |
|                           |                                                            |                                |                                                             |                                |
| 10                        | 2,500                                                      | 25                             | 2,800                                                       | 28                             |
| 20                        | 3,000                                                      | 30                             | 5,000                                                       | 50                             |
| 50                        | 3,300                                                      | 33                             | 16,000                                                      | 160                            |
|                           |                                                            |                                |                                                             |                                |
|                           |                                                            |                                |                                                             |                                |
| 100                       | 3,500                                                      | 35                             | 50,000                                                      | 500                            |
| 200                       | 3,500                                                      | 35                             |                                                             |                                |
| 500                       | 3,300                                                      | 33                             |                                                             |                                |
|                           |                                                            |                                |                                                             |                                |
|                           |                                                            |                                |                                                             |                                |
| 1,000                     | 3,000                                                      | 30                             |                                                             |                                |
| 2,000                     | 2,300                                                      | 23                             |                                                             |                                |
| 5,000                     | 2,000                                                      | 20                             |                                                             |                                |
|                           |                                                            |                                |                                                             |                                |
|                           |                                                            |                                |                                                             |                                |
| 10,000                    | 2,500                                                      |                                |                                                             |                                |

\*Minimum resolution is 1/200 of full scale.

***For information or to place an order***

**Call us (USA and Canada) 1-800-769-3754  
(Elsewhere) 801-487-9492**

**Fax us at 801-487-3877**

**E-mail us at [mail@trifield.com](mailto:mail@trifield.com)**

**AlphaLab, Inc. - 1280 South 300 West - Salt Lake City, UT 84101**

**(This is not a secure site, please do not send credit card information)**

<http://www.raven1.net/trufax1.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## INDEX

Some MKULTRA sub-programs from URL:

<http://www.trufax.org/research/projects.html>

Project Moonstruck, 1952, CIA:

Electronic implants in brain and teeth  
Targeting: Long range  
Implanted during surgery or surreptitiously during abduction  
Frequency range: HF - ELF transceiver implants  
Purpose: Tracking, mind and behavior control, conditioning, programming, covert operations  
Functional Basis: Electronic Stimulation of the Brain, E.S.B.

Project MK-ULTRA, 1953, CIA:

Drugs, electronics and electroshock  
Targeting: Short range  
Frequencies: VHF HF UHF modulated at ELF  
Transmission and Reception: Local production  
Purpose: Programming behavior, creation of "cyborg" mentalities  
Effects: narcoleptic trance, programming by suggestion  
Subprojects: Many.  
Pseudonym: Project Artichoke  
Functional Basis: Electronic Dissolution of Memory, E.D.O.M.

Project Orion, 1958, U.S.A.F:

Drugs, hypnosis, and ESB  
Targeting: Short range, in person  
Frequencies: ELF Modulation  
Transmission and Reception: Radar, microwaves, modulated at ELF frequencies  
Purpose: Top security personnel debriefing, programming, insure security and loyalty  
Pseudonym: "Dreamland"

MK-DELTA, 1960, CIA:

Fine-tuned electromagnetic subliminal programming  
Targeting: Long Range  
Frequencies: VHF HF UHF Modulated at ELF  
Transmission and Reception: Television antennae, radio antennae, power lines, mattress spring coils, modulation on 60 Hz wiring.  
Purpose: programming behavior and attitudes in general population  
Effects: fatigue, mood swings, behavior dysfunction and social criminality, mood swings  
Pseudonym: "Deep Sleep", R.H.I.C.

PHOENIX II, 1983, U.S.A.F, NSA:

Location: Montauk, Long Island  
Electronic multi-directional targeting of select population groups  
Targeting: Medium range  
Frequencies: Radar, microwaves. EHF UHF modulated  
Power: Gigawatt through Terawatt  
Purpose: Loading of Earth Grids, planetary sonombulgence to stave off geological activity, specific-point earthquake creation, population programming for sensitized individuals  
Pseudonym: "Rainbow", ZAP

TRIDENT, 1989, ONR, NSA:

Electronic directed targeting of individuals or populations  
Targeting: Large population groups assembled  
Display: Black helicopters flying in triad formation of three  
Power: 100,000 watts  
Frequency: UHF  
Purpose: Large group management and behavior control, riot control  
Allied Agencies: FEMA  
Pseudonym: "Black Triad" A.E.M.C

RF MEDIA, 1990, CIA:

Electronic, multi-directional subliminal suggestion and programming  
Location: Boulder, Colorado (Location of main cell telephone node, national television synchronization node)  
Targeting: national population of the United States  
Frequencies: ULF VHF HF Phase modulation  
Power: Gigawatts  
Implementation: Television and radio communications, the "videodrome" signals  
Purpose: Programming and triggering behavioral desire, subversion of psychic abilities of population, preparatory processing for mass electromagnetic control  
Pseudonym: "Buzz Saw" E.E.M.C.

TOWER, 1990, CIA, NSA:

Electronic cross country subliminal programming and suggestion  
Targeting: Mass population, short-range intervals, long-range cumulative  
Frequencies: Microwave, EHF SHF  
Methodology: Cellular telephone system, ELF modulation  
Purpose: Programming through neural resonance and encoded information  
Effect: Neural degeneration, DNA resonance modification, psychic suppression  
Pseudonym: "Wedding Bells"

HAARP, 1995, CIA, NSA, ONR:

Electromagnetic resonant induction and mass population control

Location: Gakona, Alaska  
Frequencies: Atmospheric phase-locked resonant UHF  
VHF  
Potential: DNA code alteration in population and mass  
behavior modification  
Power: Giga-watt to Tera-watt range  
Step-Down reflective frequencies: Approx 1.1 GHz,  
Human DNA resonant frequency, cellular system  
phase-lock

\_\_\_\_\_ end \_\_\_\_\_

<http://www.raven1.net/tryrec-1.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## Attempts to Recruit Victims to be Perpetrators

February 21, 2004

Perpetrators DO sometimes attempt to recruit victims as perpetrators. This is usually done very slyly and cautiously, often never quite voicing outright that the victim is being asked to become a perp, but most cases do involve very strong hints. These attempts NEVER reveal the identity of the perpetrator group itself.

The perps sometimes speak to us face to face but more often one of the two "synthetic telepathy" modes are chosen: actual audible voice, or, strong but non-verbal synthetic telepathy.

For visitors who have difficulty believing synthetic telepathy is possible, you are invited to scan [this 1975 article](#) from the journal "American Psychologist", describing pulsed microwave "voice to skull" technology.

---

----- Email incident -----

I, Eleanor White, no longer have the email itself, but a fellow wrote me on two subjects:

1. He claimed to be a mind control victim and all he had to do was "change his politics" and support the George Bush (New World Order) regime and gosh, darn, his harassment just kind of stopped.
2. He said he would like to take over the high cost (\$90 per month) of my raven1.net web site, funded at the time by other victims.

I responded that I considered George Bush a puppet of the New World Order, and neither to stop my harassment nor get his financial support was I going to change my opinion. I further invited him to read my [Other Government Crimes](#) page.

---- Face to face incident ----

[Sueann Campbell](#) had a face to face incident in which she had a strong hint that if she would join the local perp group, her harassment might stop.

Sueann had a friend who became a perp. When Sueann asked her why, the ex-friend stated she turned because trying to fight the perps was "so hopeless".

----- Original Message -----

From: Eleanor White  
Sent: Tuesday, February 17, 2004 6:09 PM  
Subject: [mcforums] Report of attempt to recruit victim

Hi -

I've been asked to keep the source confidential but I can report a recent

attempt was made to recruit a victim to become a perp. Makes one wonder if this is typical of the perps we see and have to deal with.

This fellow had been followed from job to job, and had had his attempts to find new jobs interfered with. Finally, the perps came right out and tried to badger him to join, "because you love your family".

Hard to imagine how human beings can become so evil. Much better to be a victim and make it to Heaven, IMO.

Eleanor

----- Forwarded message follows -----

To:

From: Kelly Taylor

Date sent: Tue, 17 Feb 2004 18:48:36 -0700

Subject: Re: [mcforums] Report of attempt to recruit victim

Yes...I think this is typical. They have kinda told me the same thing. The Perps also have said that they must put me through the test. I would never join and they also know this.

I also think that them saying I have a chance to be recruited is just a ploy a put-on. they tell me I need to believe in what they do (but what is that? ) and also tell me to get away from some people I care about or do things at their command. I am sure it's just a ploy the perps trying to turn the Victim in another direction.

If he/she does what they want things will just get worse. Also I have never had them tell me Face to Face. (in person)

Kelly

[Eleanor White commenting: Many of our members have dialogues with the perpetrators telepathically. Sometimes it is audible voice, other times it is more like natural, non-verbal telepathy, yet the messages received are unmistakably from outside sources. For readers of this page who do not believe synthetic telepathy is possible, please scan this 1975 [article from the journal "American Psychologist".](#)]

----- Forwarded message follows -----

From: vicki miller

To: Eleanor White

Subject: RE: Report of attempt to recruit victim

Date sent: Wed, 18 Feb 2004 01:51:45 +0000

Hi

This is something my perps tell me everyday "Please help us!" to which I reply "Never". They also tell me to shut up everyday, and that's not going to happen either. I fight the remote viewing every day, because that's the reason they give me for being a target. I think they do it to give the victim false hope. Helping them won't save anything or anyone, IMO. I believe we were given awareness for a reason, I know I was, for public awareness. So it can be stopped, and prevented from happening again.

Vicki Miller

----- From 'Odyssey 4' -----

I was riding the subway in Toronto, and a man got on at one of the stops. He sat in the seat right in front of me (it was one of the seats that are turned sideways facing the center of the car - mine was facing front). He kept looking over at me and appeared to be very nervous. I was becoming concerned by his behavior, so I didn't acknowledge him at all. (I felt it was safer that way.)

He finally said, "I'm going to buy my wife an expensive present."

I thought, "Great, now get lost!"

He continued on, "I make a lot of money working for the people I do. You could make the same. Would you like that?"

I was shocked! I thought he was suggesting prostitution or something. What happened next swept that thought right out of my head.

I was hit by so much energy that it made me gasp and double over. (This was not the first time that I had been attacked in the subway system of Toronto - I could write horror stories on my experiences in that underground transit system - but it was the first time that I was approached by what I believe was a recruiter).

The dose of full-body pain was probably their way of saying if you don't take this offer, this is what you'll be receiving instead.

I was fighting with every bit of my ability just to stay conscious. I noticed that the man wasn't the least bit concerned about the sudden deterioration of my health (if I saw a woman bend over and gasp, I would have inquired about her condition). No one in my immediate vicinity seemed to notice either. It was strange and disturbing.

I mentally focused on the man which had a profound effect because he looked shocked, jumped up, and ran out at the next subway stop. The other people around me left at the following stop, and I felt myself return to normal.



<http://www.raven1.net/tsarev.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## **Russian Magazine Article**

**Translated by an anonymous translator  
for Citizens Against Human Rights Abuse,  
Cheryl Welsh, Director**

---

From: Eleanor White  
Date sent: Wed, 31 Oct 2001 13:01:43 +0000  
Subject: Russian magazine article courtesy Cheryl Welsh

This bulletin refers to the English translation, which is below the biblio information here:

This article was generously translated for free by an anonymous victim. The article is from:

Hidden Powers, Vol 13, 1998,  
a Russian magazine.

Here is the article in Russian:

<http://www.privatelife.ru/tv/n13/5.htm>

The article was written by Ivan, or Igor Tsarev, a journalist for the Delovoi Mir, which means "Business World" in English. Tsarev is also the author of an article on Russian mind control and on:

Emilia Cherkova,  
Delovoi Mir, pp. 1,9 Feb. 15, 1992  
entitled, "Mind Control".

Donations to Cheryl Welsh, Director, Citizens Against Human Rights Abuse:

<http://mindjustice-org>  
[welsh@mindjustice.org](mailto:welsh@mindjustice.org)

... needed to continue the Russian translation project, another Russian book purchased by Mind Justice, plus, the anonymous translator has no money to speak of and deserves something for his generous work, it takes hours.

Send donations to:

CAHRA  
915 Zaragoza St.  
Davis CA  
USA 95616.

More articles to follow, especially with more donations. There are many footnotes and Russian leads to follow but this takes money. I personally have spent about about 400\$ purchasing the articles and books.

=====

## A Trap for Zombies

A wave of rumors is breaking across the country about mysterious bio-electronic weapons which easily make it possible to break down a person, to subordinate him to one's own will. The author of these lines was able to meet with not even a tenth of the people who claim that they became victims of such psycho-terrorism. Their stories are very similar and knowing one, it is not hard to imagine all the others.

In 1970 Nikolay Ivanovich Anisimov worked as a cab driver in Novosibirsk and did not even so much as contemplate politics. But a cunning devil once sat behind him in his taxi in the form of an educated passenger. When he got out, he left behind 35 typewritten copies of the "General Declaration of Human Rights." Anisimov took them and distributed the copies of the "Declaration" to students of the Novosibirsk high schools -- a serious offense at that time. And then everything began to happen to Nikolay Ivanovich: summonses to and enlightening discussions at the KGB, then -- forced treatment at a psychiatric clinic, and when that did not help... And here begins the most mysterious part of this story. And so that you will not dismiss it as the rantings of a delirious mind, let us make a small digression.

"MK-Ultra" -- that was what the top-secret American program for research on remote "zombification," was called. In the time of its duration, many people became its victims, including Martti Koski, a Finnish emigrant who had settled in the Canadian city of Edmonton. At first, he started hearing voices that seemed to be aimed directly at his head, putting thoughts into his mind, stifling with their strange commands. It seemed to Koski that these influences were originating from the apartment directly above him. Then Martti completely lost control over his own body and senses and wound up in a hospital. There he finally realized that he had become a victim of a monstrous experiment whose aim was the control of human reason.

In 1978 the Carter administration declared that the MK-Ultra program had been terminated. In the previous 25 years in the USA, experiments had been conducted on the manipulation of the brain with the aid of ultrasonic and microwave radiations, along with the use of computer technology. Whether this program was actually stopped or when it really began is even more secret, so that today it is impossible to answer this question.

Anisimov, naturally, did not have even an inkling about Martti Koski or about MK-Ultra.

In the meantime, totally mysterious things began to happen to him.

One day, when he was preparing to go to the labor department to arrange for a job which he had lost during the time of his ordeal, he received a mysterious phone call -- an unknown voice with a malicious warning: "Do not go! It won't pay off. They won't give you any work!"

Obstinate, Anisimov only smacked his lips -- how many times had he already listened to such threats! But when he was preparing to leave his home, his brand new shoes began to fall apart. They cracked and were torn at the seams. Directly behind him, he heard a ruckus -- chairs were overturned and toppled over. A glass of water which

was at the center of the table slid to the edge, hung for an instant and then crashed to the floor.

Not paying attention to the overturned furniture, Anisimov got another pair of shoes. But when he went to put them on he could not. His toes suddenly turned straight upward as if they were induced into spasms. And he could not straighten them, no matter how hard he tried. His toes would stiffen each time he tried to put the shoes on. The brand new kapron shoes were torn as if they had rotted. The lock on the door was jammed. An unknown force, interfering with his leaving the apartment, knocked him over with spring-like blows. And when he had grown weak and Anisimov laid down on the bed, in his head some loud bellow and an opposite squeaky voice kept repeating like robots: "Schizophrenic! Schizophrenic!"

Could it be in fact that he had developed a "tired brain?"

"Well, not yet," says Nikolay Ivanovich. "I realized perfectly that this was in no way any mental dysfunction and the doctors from the International Center of Psychiatry confirmed later that I am completely healthy. I have already figured out that they irradiated me with the aid of some sort of electronic devices. The consequences of having been "processed" began to have an effect after a few days: I have grown so thin that my clothes hang loosely on me. My sight has noticeably weakened; I have continuously induced muscle spasms -and cold sweats alternating with an intolerable fever. I'm tired from constant vomiting. I am losing my hair and some teeth. An ulcer has appeared in my breast. And blood flows from my ears and nose. And two voices are lodged in my head: a man's voice and a female's voice. They laughed: "Remember, we are watching your every move as if you were in the palm of our hand. Your eyes are a source of information -a movie camera! Do not get it into your head to do anything without permission!"

"When I felt myself completely bad and tried to call for help, the phone stopped working. When I tried to leave my apartment, something was constantly preventing me from doing so, was impairing my memory so that I could not find clothes; if already at the door, I'd suddenly start vomiting uncontrollably. And the unseen beings scoffed: "Psycho! Don't fuss. Think of the future. In the psychiatric ward and in the next world you'll always have time!"

"In a word, life has been transformed into a living hell. I have ceased being oriented to time, and have stopped distinguishing day from night.

My mother, upon seeing my condition, could not control herself and she called the doctors. So I again ended up in the psychiatric ward. After forty days, by the time they discharged me, I already could hardly even move. But the internal voices didn't stop: "That was not the last psychiatric ward [you'll be in]. Soon you will not be able to tell an elephant from a watermelon!"

As far as whether Nikolay Ivanovich's story corresponds to reality, that we cannot judge. But the fact of the matter is that Anisimov is not alone in his problems. Emilia Chirkova from Zelenograd has collected several thousand letters from the same type of victims of these unknown psy-weapons, and their stories are as alike as twins.

In the opinion of Chirkova, one problem is that these people cannot find protection anywhere. [The center for epidemiology] refused to

check their apartments for high levels of electro-magnetic, high-frequency fields. They say they do not have the appropriate devices for this. In that case, it is necessary to turn to other similar agencies, that and to look into other types of agencies. It is especially surprising, that when one well known and high-ranking Kremlin official had complained that it is not safe in his apartment with electro-magnetic fields, that no one has made him out to be a lunatic. Moreover, devices were also found that showed a level of intensity at 10-12 times above the normal background level. New apartments were also found...

Victims of these unknown bio-electronic weapons (and it may be that is simply a natural phenomenon) are now united -they have also found devices with the help of which it is possible to measure electro-fields in apartments. Inspections have revealed that the intensities of the fields in these apartments are indeed higher than the norm. Textbooks on advice as to methods of protection from such influences have been written. Here are several of excerpts:

Constant interference in radio-receivers and televisions confirm that somewhere close by sources of electro-magnetic radiation are operating.

[EW: THIS FOLLOWING INFORMATION IS FALSE - EXPERIMENTS SHOW SUCH SUCCESSES ARE DECOYS. Even if genuine electromagnetic signals are present, they are not the primary carrier. The primary carrier signals can penetrate shielding and behave in the same manner as ESP, though they come from equipment:]

If the intensity of a a high-frequency field is high, a neon bulb should flash --if you quickly take it out into the open air. Protection from the directed beams of high-frequency radiation can be afforded by any metal screen: a foil made up of several layers, a frying pan, a simple saucepan which has been placed over on ones head. Some victims insert a thin metal mesh into mattresses and blankets. And still these people suggest the creation of a commission which will unequivocally answer who or what is needed for these unknown influences. Letters were sent in the majority of the cases. But the answer at this time is not present. It is probably on the way...

Igor Tsarev

=====

<http://www.raven1.net/tvlist.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

**Original link, for updated version with photos:**

<http://mindjustice-org/tvlist.htm>

# Best Mind Control Documentary Excerpts

by Cheryl Welsh, February 2003

**Documentaries discuss and scientifically demonstrate mind control technology, including electromagnetic weapons for microwave hearing, visual hallucinations, influencing emotions and reading thoughts.**

A special thank you to those who sent Cahra much of this information:  
Liza minetti, Blanche Chavoustie, Harlan Girard, and Ed Light.

---

[CAHRA Home Page](#)

---

- A must see! ABC News Special Mission Mind Control 1979 An ABC News Special about the human mind and experiments in mind control. Featuring Allen Dulles, CIA director, John Marks, author and 1977 congressional hearings on mkultra mind control experiments and more. View this classic tv documentary at:  
  
<http://www.xenutv.com/cults/mindcontrol.htm>
- 1993 Newsnight with David Shukman, demonstration of Russian psychiatrist and researcher Dr. Igor Smirnov's computer program to analyze the brain's response to visual stimulus and use this information to develop messages to beam back into the subject's mind via "psychoacoustic correction".
- CNN news broadcast, Special Assignment, Nov.-1985, by Chuck DeCaro, "Weapons of War, Is there an RF Gap?"
- "Opening Pandora's Box", 1984, produced by David Jones for Fulcrum Central Productions, aired on BBC Channel 4.
- Ultrascience III, Spies are us", Beyond Productions, Learning Channel, 1998
- Ultrascience, "Weapons of War", Learning Channel, 1997
- The Learning Channel TV program "War 2020" , Beyond Productions, 1998
- History Channel, Fall, 2000, "Mind Control: America's Secret War"
- Secret Russia, TV program, ZDF, Geheimes Russland ,TV-Tagestip, Der Dienstag im ZDF: Dec, 22, 1998

## **Pictures on Russian and American mind control technology from TV documentaries**

"Secret Russia: Moscow The Zombies of the Red Czar", German TV documentary, 1998. This documentary discussed psychiatrist Dr. Igor Smirnov and his psychoacoustic correction technology and equipment to beam messages directly into the patient's head for therapeutic purposes. The documentary included interviews of victims claiming illegal Russian government experiments for testing classified mind control or 'psychotronic' weapons.

"Secret Russia: Moscow The Zombies of the Red Czar", German TV documentary, 1998. Andre Slepucha explains changes which have to be made on a simple transistor so it can be used as a measuring instrument for extremely low electromagnetic waves to discover if a source of so-called psychotronic (the Russian name for electromagnetic radiation mind control weapons) treatment is nearby. Slepucha stated that he had been imprisoned as a political prisoner in the KGB prison in the Lubyanka in 1954 and experienced "psychotronic treatment" for the first time. He reported "strong sounds in the head and very strong acoustic and visual hallucinations."

Ultrascience, "Weapons of War" , Learning Channel, 1997. Dr. Michael Persinger, Professor of Neuroscience , Laurentian University, Ontario, Canada, discussing his work and demonstration of precisely directing very specific, minute magnetic signals into the brain of a volunteer student in an experiment. Dr. Persinger specializes in relaxation and pain therapies.

Ultrascience, "Weapons of War", Learning Channel, 1997. Student reported feelings of well-being as Dr. Persinger beamed "an opiate firing pattern" of extremely weak magnetic signals from electric coils on either side of her head. While showing scenes of enemy soldiers beamed from a distance with a magnetic signals, Dr. Persinger said it would be unethical to cause feelings of fear and anxiety but clearly this could be done. "Mind control would be the ultimate nonlethal weapon" the narrator stated.

CNN news broadcast, Special Assignment by Chuck DeCaro, "Weapons of War, Is there an RF Gap?", November 1985. Dr. Bill van Bise, electrical engineer, conducting a demonstration of Soviet scientific data and schematics for beaming a magnetic field into the brain to cause visual hallucinations. The demonstration on reporter Chuck DeCaro was successful. Dr. van Bise stated, "In three weeks, I could put together a device [weapon] that would take care of a whole town."

CNN news broadcast, Special Assignment, by Chuck DeCaro, "Weapons of War, Is there an RF Gap?", November 1985 Reporter Chuck DeCaro was blindfolded and his ears were blocked for sound in an experiment using Soviet specifications for equipment capable of generating specific but very weak magnetic signals designed to cause visual 'hallucinations'. DeCaro stated "A parabola just went by.. I could see wave forms changing shape as they went by."

BBC documentary, "Opening Pandora's Box", produced by David Jones for Fulcrum Central Productions, 1984. Dr. Ross Adey with Russian Lida machine, developed in Soviet Armenia in 1940s. This device was used to beam radiofrequencies, sound and light on Soviet psychiatric patients to put them to sleep, like a tranquilizer, without physical contact with the patient. Dr. Adey tested the device on animals and it "produced marked relaxation". The BBC narrator stated that according to one account, the Lida was used on POWs for brainwashing in the Korean war.

Ultrascience III, "Spies are us", Beyond Productions, Learning channel, 1998 Dr. James Lin, "a world authority on microwave hearing" demonstrates the phenomena of microwave hearing. Pulses of microwaves are generated behind Dr. Lin and are absorbed by his brain and picked up by Dr. Lin's hearing mechanisms in his head. Dr. Lin stated that he could hear the microwave pulses, while no one outside the beam can hear the microwave pulses. Professor Lin stated it is possible, theoretically possible that one could embed or encode a message on a microwave signal in order to communicate via microwave hearing.

The Learning Channel, 199? Janet and Chris Morris, advisors for the FBI on acoustic technologies. Janet Morris stated, "the ultimate spy technologies? , the holy grail of spy technologies? ...control of behavior, a selective behavior control device."

The Learning Channel, 199? Janet Morris stated, "one could create voices in the head in order to drive a target crazy", while a man in a red jacket tries to block voices in his head, on a public sidewalk, which is the behavior of many of the mentally ill street people in cities today.

History Channel, Fall 2000, "Mind Control: America's Secret War." Psychiatrist, Dr. Colin Ross described nonlethal weapons as various forms of energy such as acoustic and electromagnetic radiation which are "beamed at individuals in order to control them." Dr. Ross stated that given the past history of government experimentation on unwitting civilians, such as radiation experiments and LSD experiments, it is implausible that there hasn't been some clandestine experiments of nonlethal weapons on individuals today.

### **Details on best mind control documentaries listed above.**

- 1993 Newsnight with David Shukman, demonstration of Russian psychiatrist and researcher Dr. Igor Smirnov's computer program to analyze the brain's response to visual stimulus and use this information to develop messages to beam back into the subject's mind via "psychoacoustic correction". Janet and Chris Morris, nonlethal weapons advocates, said that the computer program analysis was accurate after Dr. Smirnov demonstrated the use of the computer program on Chris Morris. Also, a book by David Shukman, *The Sorcerer's Challenge: Fears and Hopes for the Weapons of the Next Millennium*, London: hodder & Stoughton, page 223, describes this episode. Dr. Smirnov discussed the fact that the FBI also worked with

him in order to use the equipment on David Koresh. This was also reported in *Defense Electronics, DOD, Intel Agencies Look at Russian Mind Control...* by Mark tapscott, July, 1993 p. 17. The *Defense Electronics* article stated: "In a series of closed meetings ... FBI officials were briefed on the decade-long research on a computerized acoustic device allegedly capable of implanting thoughts in a person's mind without that person being aware of the thought."

- CNN news broadcast, Special Assignment, Nov.-1985, by Chuck DeCaro," Weapons of War, Is there an RF Gap?" This program features Dr. Robert O. Becker, two time Nobel prize nominee, scientist and researcher of electromagnetic radiation effects on the body and author of *Body Electric*, summarized, "The government has never disproved the psychological effects of electromagnetic radiation." Dr. Jose Delgado and his Yale University experiments of brain implants to control a charging bull. Dr. Ross Adey discussed a demonstration of the 1950s Russian lida machine, which used electromagnetic energy to put Russian psychiatric patients to sleep. A demonstration by Dr. Elizabeth Rauscher and Dr. William van Bise, directed magnetic signals into the brain of reporter Chuck DeCaro and created visual images as in a hallucination, and more. For a 55\$ copy of this tape call CNN at 404 827 2712 and ask for R2501 #13, R2747 #33, R2501 #15, R2501-#17. It runs about 20 minutes.
- "Opening Pandora's Box", 1984, produced by David Jones for Fulcrum Central Productions, aired on BBC Channel 4. This is a summary of main points of an exceptionally insightful and succinct documentary. Many thanks to Harlan Girard for finding a copy of this video. This is a long but important description below:

Project Pandora: The U.S. government explores whether the Soviets are using emr as a weapon

The Soviets started bombarding the American Embassy in Moscow in 1953 and the U.S. government funded Project Pandora to find out why. Project Pandora was "a top secret multimillion dollar program". Top scientific experts were consulted by the American Government "about the meaning of microwaving" of the Moscow Embassy. "Five presidents kept it secret". President Johnson complained to the Soviet Premier Kosygin who claimed that he was unaware of the signal and would be sure that it was turned off. Officially the Soviets did not admit that they were microwaving the Embassy. But the bombardment of the Moscow Embassy continued. It began in 1953 and in 1975 the signals changed. Two new transmitters were added by the Soviets.

Dr. Robert Becker was an eminent scientist and was asked if central nervous system, CNS disturbances occur by microwave radiation. The Pandora Project found that the microwave radiation interferes with decision making capacity, causes chronic stress and low efficiency. The white blood count of Embassy workers was 40% higher than normal. Monkeys exposed to microwave radiation showed a marked decreased performance of simple tasks. Making embassy personnel function less efficiently would obviously be a benefit to the Soviets.



Dr. Becker stated that the U.S. couldn't say anything about it because safety standards for the U.S. were higher than the microwave signals used by the Soviets on the Moscow Embassy. He stated that you do affect cns (central nervous system) by microwave exposure. But if the U.S. admitted bioeffects or athermal effects, meaning not heating effects as from a microwave oven, but other biological effects from the radiation, such as a high white blood count, it would throw into doubt the U.S. standard set "rather arbitrarily " in the 1950s. It would be an embarrassment to the Americans who chose to keep the public in the dark about the microwaving of the Moscow Embassy from 1953 to 1975.

David Jones stated, "Recent intelligence reports say the American army is developing emr weapons programs and predict by year 2000 armies could use them. There will be microwave weapons to disorient and immobilize opposing troops. Psychological attack is particularly effective on air pilots. There is no doubt about the potential of emr [weapons] in the Soviet Union."

Nonthermal emr effects controversy is born. U.S denies effects, Soviets disagree

Dr. Becker commented that the U.S. safety standard presented a dilemma for U.S. military planners. Dr. Becker explained that the problem was that the U.S. population was currently being exposed to the same athermal effects level of emr that the U.S military was using to develop classified emr weapons. This athermal level of radiation is not biologically active, according to the U.S. safety standard. But the dilemma was, how could the U.S. government develop an emr weapon system based on the athermal effects of emr when currently allowing exposure of their own people to the same athermal effects level of emr in their environment from TV and radio towers and microwave ovens, for example? It was a conundrum.

Dr. Becker stated, "A good,...the best cover story is that, based on best American scientist's [opinions],.... the [U.S.] nation has discarded [the theory of athermal] health effects from emr, entirely."

David Jones asked Dr. Koslov; "In terms of science there seems to be two possibilities, one is that behavior and health are affected by emr and the second is the creation of a new genre of weapons and that its conceivable that it is a totally black area of research. Dr. Koslov replied that back in 1965, there was alot of conjecture and hypothesis about that. That's why it led to Project Pandora. Since then, I don't think there is very much possibility, that there is, at this point in time, there doesn't seem to be.

Dr. Sam Koslov, director of Project Pandora continued, [We] thought about it, don't get me wrong,... but nothing was found, it doesn't look like[there is]...militarily at this time, there is no emr weapons potential. There is nothing to the biological effects claim. There is an amount of power problem."

David Jones asked Dr. Koslov why he thought that the Soviets were microwaving the Embassy. Dr. Koslov replied that "I would rather not discuss it [because] it would get into security areas."

[Today, with the nonlethal program unveiled in the 1990s and the Soviet evidence of emr nonthermal effects available today, it is clear that Dr. Koslov was lying in the name of national security. At the least, Dr. Koslov would have been aware of the classified emr nonlethal program which began in the 1960s, see US News, 1997)]

### The 1950s, the Lida Machine and Korean Brainwashing

In the 1950s, intelligence agencies were interested in changing mental states. The theory is that brain waves can be tuned to a different emr frequency and can change moods and character. The CIA sponsored LSD experiments and the MKUltra Project for 10 million dollars in the early 1960s. A CIA memo stated that they were looking for behavior control to enhance consciousness. The Soviets had realized the same thing. Dr. Ross Adey, famous emr researcher at Loma Linda Veterans Hospital, examined the Lida machine, from the Soviet Union. It was described as a machine to "rearrange consciousness". The Russians claimed to use it for treatment of emotional disorders in the 1950s. Dr. Adey stated that the Lida machine is now obsolete. It used coiled wire inside ear muffs which acted like an antenna and emitted 1/10 sec pulses of emr. Dr. Adey demonstrated that excited animals rapidly quiet down when exposed to the Lida emr frequencies. There was one account that the Lida machine was used during the Korean War for brainwashing American Prisoners.

Since the Korean war, the art of brainwashing has improved significantly, says David Jones

Dr. Becker was asked by the CIA in early 60s to determine whether pilots shot down and captured by Soviets in the 1960s could possibly have been exposed to emr without them realizing it and would that have caused personality change. The pilots were tested psychologically before and when they came home. A dramatic change in test results was found. The question posed was, can you change, entrain brainwaves with an external source? "Pilots did not report bad treatment and were not aware of any emr exposure by Soviets during debriefing sessions." They were interned by the Soviets for two to six week and returned with "considerable personality alterations". The CIA wanted to know if there was a relationship between the Moscow Embassy and flight crews that would cause personality alteration? Dr. Becker stated "yes, there is a distinct possibility, we don't know at this time for sure."

Dr. Robert Beck's (not the same person as Dr. Robert Becker) classified experiments of behavior effects of emr on human subjects for weapons use.

The mechanics of this source of personality change ( Dr. Becker's pilot study above) "fell into an area of science shrouded in the greatest of secrecy". "It is at the center of mind control programs in both the east and west." Dr. Robert

Beck, an electronics engineer, is one former member of an elite corp of scientists recruited by his government to work in this area. His published work talks of "specific frequencies that cause anxiety, fear, confusion". His unpublished work include "bizarre experiments in which would disorientate other scientists and is said to include changing moods from elation to depression. He described an experiment in which electromagnetic pulses emitted from a device that looked like a wristwatch caused other diners in a restaurant to talk more loudly or quietly, depending on the em pulse emitted by the wristwatch device."

"What is technically possible?" asks David Jones. "There, I would rather not discuss some of the work that I've seen. It has been done, replicated. Replicated experiments simply done. That subject is totally dark. I've done some of that myself and I'll never do it again. There is no mystery to it. There are ethical considerations. It's part of the physical universe. Changing people's behavior by low levels [of emr], that subject is totally dark."

Dr. Beck continued, "It's possible to replicate experiments, simply, I don't approve of it, a tool to manipulate. But moral considerations are invariably not considered by governments. The Soviets are ahead [in emr research]."

David Jones asked, "As far as affecting human behavior, what is possible? Dr. Beck said, "It's possible, it's been replicated. It's a dark area of research."

The Moscow microwave bombardment is a prototype weapon of the 1977 Soviet Woodpecker Emr signal: Soviet emr weapons go public

Dr. Beck stated, "[the 1976] Russian woodpecker signal is the most powerful man made emr source ever. 10 pulses per second, 40 million watts per pulse, it is psycho active." It is generated in the Soviet Union and permeates everything in the U.S.. It was picked up by power grids and irradiated into homes."

The question is why are the Russians doing this? Dr. Becker said that there are three theories. First, that the Woodpecker signal is an over the horizon radar. No, Dr. Becker stated that a satellite is better available surveillance. Second, the woodpecker signal is for submarine communication. Dr. Becker could not answer that. Third, that the Russian woodpecker is biologically active and will have an effect on populations in U.S. and Canada. In 1976, the Soviets increased the signals and now have seven transmitters. "They are the most expensive and powerful in the world." "Dr. Becker said there are persistent rumors that the U.S. is doing the same to the Soviet Union, powerful U.S. transmitters beaming 16 cycles per second to produce the same effect as the Soviets, into the Soviet Union." "We are in the middle of electronic warfare aimed at citizens of both countries."

The Woodpecker has been beamed for six to seven years and can't be heard in Soviet Union but can be heard in Britain, Western Europe, Australia and Far East. Dr. Beck, [the electronic engineer] stated that the magnetic component can penetrate anything. "We have decoded intelligence on the signal. The 10 Hz signal is a benign frequency and we know it can be psycho active. 30% of

the population will exhibit neuronal manifestations. Soviet scientists know about psychoactive effects in animals. Soviet scientists knew well before 1950s. The Soviets published research on long term effects of microwaves, extreme fatigue, loss of coordination and sensory control. A group in American Intelligence believed that one can alter brainwaves of staff of Moscow Employees and the Moscow signal was a prototype of the Russian Woodpecker."

Dr. Beck continued, "If you drop frequency down a few hertz, it is known to be neurally psychoactive and you could have basket cases. [This is] more terrifying and frightening than the atomic bomb. It's a brand new concept, we haven't adapted to this concept. Having done a number of experiments, one can't imagine the destructive power of these things. There were no National Institute of Health, NIH guidelines in the experiments I conducted. I know what some of these things can do to the nervous system. Most wars are fought over real estate. [It will be] better to use psyop weapons than atomic bombs- alot cleaner, more terrain left, it could just kill people. There is no defense that I know of."

- Ultrascience III, Spies are us" Featured Dr. James C. Lin, PhD. biomedical and electrical engineer, educator, author of Microwave Auditory Effects and Applications, 1978. Lin demonstrated microwave hearing, a symptom of many of the victims, hearing voices. Also featured Cheryl Welsh on the issue of mind control experimentation.
- Ultrascience, "Weapons of War", Learning Channel, 1997, Featured Dr. Michael Persinger, Laurentian University. He described weapons using "psycho or influence technology" and electromagnetic radiation frequencies to control what people think, for psychological warfare purposes.
- In the U.S., the Learning Channel TV program "War 2020" produced by Beyond Productions in 1998 is a good representation of information warfare. The program included Dr. Persinger of Canada's Laurentian University and his discussion on magnetic signals and how signals could be beamed from television, microwave and telephone towers and systems to targeted populations for mind control purposes. The program narrator stated, "The ultimate weapon in the info war would be the human brain. ...Mind control will be the ultimate nonlethal weapon ." Mind control weapons are categorized as information and nonlethal weapons, according to these sources. Ultrascience, "War 2020", Beyond Productions, Learning Channel, 1998, Dr. Michael Persinger, Laurentian University demonstrated a helmet with solenoids which induce magnetic fields into the brain and cause panic, fear, God and UFO experiences. He stated that with current technology it is possible to use mind control on the mass populations.
- Dr. Alan Scheflin, law professor at Santa Clara Law School and author of the 1978 Paddington Press book, "Mind Manipulators" and Dr. Colin Ross, psychiatrist appeared on the History Channel, Fall, 2000 on "Mind Control: America's Secret War" (800 708-1776 to order). Both Dr. Scheflin and Dr. Ross commented that it is plausible that

electromagnetic and nonlethal weapons on being used in experiments on US citizens without their consent today.

- TV program, ZDF, Geheimes Russland ,TV-Tagestip, Der Dienstag im ZDF: Dec, 22, 1998, entitled Secret Russia. " Since the years of Soviet rule people have spoken furtively in Russia of secret research and experiments, which the Army and the KGB sponsor. ... Rumours are making the rounds, the talk is about victims [of government mind control experiments]. Anatolij Iwanyttsch, a 47 year-old former boxer and dissident... His organization has in the meantime grown to about a thousand members from all over Russia.

MC Russia Part 1

Russian MC video Part one

SECRET RUSSIA (2) :

MOSCOW :

THE 'ZOMBIES' OF THE RED CZARS

TRANSLATED INTO ENGLISH BY :

Jan Wiesemann

CREDITS :

Second part of a three-part German documentary, titled : "Geheimes Ruáland. Moskau -- Die Zombies der roten Zaren" [translation : "Secret Russia. Moscow -- The zombies of the red czars"] Part (1) and part (3) of this documentary do NOT deal with Mind Control or Psychotronic Weapons & techniques.

CREDITS for part (2) of the documentary translated here :

A documentary by Jerzy Sladkowski, edited by Agnieszka Bojanowska, camera by Nikolaj Sidortschenko, producer Horst Kalbus, a production by Besta Film, Warschau, Stanislaw Krzeminski. Financed by (the German TV channel) ZDF and (the ??? TV channel) TVP, in close coperation with (the French/German TV channel) Arte. The documentary aired on the German ZDF Tuesday evening, December 22, 1998, from 10:15pm until 11:00pm. A VHS copy of the documentary is available from the German TV-station ZDF for the equivalent of 80 DM (approximately 40 Euros) plus shipping & mailing charges. To order, be sure to mention the title and the precise date the documentary was shown on German TV (see above).

The address is:

ZDF Programmverwertung  
Postfach 4040  
55100 Mainz  
West-Germany

NOTE CONCERNING THE ENGLISH TRANSLATION OF THIS DOCUMENT:

The spelling of all Russian names, places, locales and words is to be regarded as "experimental" and possibly incorrect.

The translator.

SECRET RUSSIA : MOSCOW -- THE ZOMBIES OF THE RED CZARS

SPEAKER :

The Kremlin. Until shortly the symbol of absolute power. The dream of the red czars was a disciplined society they could completely control. This dream once inspired George Orwell to write his darkly futuristic novel, "1984". Autumn 1998, and [now] there is a new crisis in Russia. Years after the collapse of communism the citizens are crushed as much by the economic collapse as they are crushed by the aftermaths of the more than seven decades lasting old system. It was like a net of blunt force and secret control which constrained the citizens. Some of these methods, like the Stalinistic camps, were reported all over the world. Others even its victims only report very rarely. In this country, many see themselves as victims : Victims of armed conflicts or political repression. Victims of secret psychiatric experiments or the constant fear of the "big brother".

---

[CAHRA Home Page](#)

<http://www.raven1.net/ualbany.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

# **U. of Albany NY Suspends Implant Research**

**Albany Times-Union**

**Wednesday, August 25, 1999**

---

This article was sent in by Thomas Savona, a prisoner in the N.Y. State Correctional system. Being both a prisoner and a victim, Mr. Savone would appreciate anyone willing to become a pen pal. His mailing address is:

**THOMAS SALVATORE SAVONA  
ID # 88A3148  
135 State Street  
Auburn Correctional Facility  
Auburn, New York  
USA 13024**

While implants are often older, unclassified technology, this article shows that some groups at least, probably those without access to current-day perp technology, are using them. The reader should remember that a large number of current-day psycho-electronic victims claim they have no implants, and that small implants using conventional radio signals have severe power and range limits for tracking and two way communication with a target's brain and nervous system.

---

UALBANY SUSPENDS IMPLANTS RESEARCH

Albany Times Union, August 25, 1999

Professor whose work is at issue has focussed on surgically inserted mind control devices.

By: Andrew Bronstein, Staff Writer

The University of Albany has shut down the research of a psychology professor probing the "X-Files" world of government surveillance and mind control.

At conferences, in papers over two semesters, professor Kathryn Kelley explored claims of those who say they were surgically implanted with communications devices to read their thoughts.

According to colleagues, Kelley has privately claimed the university is violating her academic freedom. She declined to discuss this matter with a reporter.

Kelley's research and the controversy surrounding it echoes the experience of John Mack, a renowned Harvard psychiatrist.

[snip]

According to three sources -- two faculty members and a graduate student -- the school's Institutional Review Board, which monitors human research, closed the project when a student complained late last spring. The student, sources said, was NOT ALLOWED TO LEAVE A LECTURE THAT WAS PART OF KELLY'S EXPERIMENT. Refusal to allow a subject to leave an experiment violates National Science Foundation guidelines.

Despite the inquiry, Kelley, a fully tenured professor who earned \$67,000 last year, is slated to teach two graduate courses in the fall.

The department became aware of Kelley's theories as early as the spring of 1998, when a note on her office door announced a lecture called "The Psychology of Invading the Self".

The note described implant research funded by the National Security Agency and the Department of Defense with an annual budget of \$2 Billion. The "UNINFORMED, UNCONSENTING SUBJECTS" of these devices were typically "FEDERAL PRISONERS AND POLITICAL DISSIDENTS," the note said.

At the same time, Kelley won approval from the review board to conduct research on "advances in technology that affect interpersonal communication."

In a 16 page outline to the board, Kelley said she wanted to look at the USES OF TECHNOLOGY FOR "MONITORING AND CONTROL." She proposed presenting a lecture to research subjects and then having them respond to 60 questions about how the case study she would describe affected their views.

[snip]

Gregory George, a graduate student who has since left the university, said he was part of a research team assigned to lay the factual foundation for the implants research.

To his astonishment, he found several firms had developed "trans-tympanic transducers," instruments that function as mini-telpehones, sending voice messages to the inner ear. Companies decided to market the product for fear of bad transmissions causing deafness, he said.

[snip]

In a more detailed treatment she gave at a conference earlier this month in Orlando, Fla., Kelley lent more credence to the phenomenon. She described how a subject be implanted with the device during anesthesia, perhaps leaving tiny stitches visible in the ear. She called the devices RAATs, short for RADIOWAVE, AUDITOR, ASSAULTIVE, TRANSMITTING IMPLANTS.

"When short-wave operators transmit to or scan [receive from] RAAT implants in victims, THEY CAN TALK TO THE VICTIMS REMOTELY AND ANONYMOUSLY, AND HEART HE VICTIM'S SPEECH AND THOUGHTS," Kelley wrote.

[EW: There would be SEVERE limits on distance and unshielded line of sight requirements for this to work using unclassified technology.]

The perp noted that the National Institutes of Health denied any governmental role in such research.

[snip]



The current investigation into Kelley's work is considered highly sensitive at the university, coming four years after A GUNMAN WHO CLAIMED THE GOVERNMENT PLANTED MICROCHIPS IN HIS BODY HELD A CLASS OF 37 STUDENTS HOSTAGE AND SHOT ONE DURING A STRUGGLE. Ralph Tortorici, the gunman, recently hanged himself in his state prison cell.

Without commenting on specifics, sociology professor David Wagner, outgoing chair of the review board, said that shutting down a professor's research was "quite rare".

Some faculty members said the last time they remember the board making such a move was in the early 1970s.

---

<http://www.raven1.net/un.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

# **2002 Media Guide to Disarmament in Geneva [Excerpts]**

[Complete Document in Adobe Acrobat Format](#)  
[Free Acrobat Reader](#)

---

[Mind Justice Home Page](#)

[\*Cheryl Welsh Listed in This Document\*](#)

Please don't contact Media Guide authors. They do not help individual cases. They review disarmament on a global level, are extremely busy and have no power to remedy our cause. The hard reality is that appeals for help are taken as mental illness and are dismissed and alienate the reader. Because the UN is a bureaucracy and works systematically, it takes a group effort not individual appeals.

Please contact Cahra, [welsh@dcn.davis.ca.us](mailto:welsh@dcn.davis.ca.us), so that we can continue the group process that will ban "mind control" weapons as blinding lasers have been banned. This is a first step in making "mind control" weapons a mainstream issue. By supporting Cahra, the UN Disarmament Committee may address "mind control" weapons as a new technology in weapons. Cahra will be working on studies, grant applications, and forming coalitions with other human rights groups. Your support so far has made this possible!

---

## **The Geneva Forum QUNO UNIDIR PSIS**

A Joint Initiative of:  
Quaker United Nations Office, Geneva  
United Nations Institute for Disarmament Research  
Programme for Strategic and International Security Studies, IUHEI

### **VERSION 2002/1**

Pavillon Rigot, Avenue de la Paix 11a, 1202 Geneva, Switzerland  
Phone (+41 22) 908-5932  
Fax (+41 22) 733 -3049  
Email: [mccarthy@hei.unige.ch](mailto:mccarthy@hei.unige.ch)

---

## ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

Warm thanks are due, first and foremost, to the people listed in this guide for having agreed to act as media contact points in their respective areas of expertise. Special thanks also to the United Nations Information Service in Geneva for helping shape this project and for providing valuable support throughout. For her untiring efforts in researching and compiling the guide, we are indebted to Ms. Hyekyung Park of UNIDIR.

The production of this guide was made possible by the generous support of the Ford Foundation

## Introduction

THE GENEVA FORUM is a joint initiative of the Quaker United Nations Office, Geneva (QUNO), the United Nations Institute for Disarmament Research (UNIDIR), and the Programme for Strategic and International Security Studies (PSIS) of the Graduate Institute of International Studies. Its aim is to support and facilitate multilateral disarmament and security processes in Geneva.

Central to the work of the Geneva Forum is a recognition of the important role played by the Geneva-based international media in bringing such activities to the attention of the wider world. In this regard, journalists provide a crucial service by helping to ensure that disarmament work carried out in Geneva does not take place in a vacuum. As a contribution to helping journalists in this difficult task, we are pleased to present this *2002 Media Guide to Disarmament in Geneva*.

The guide begins with an overview of the principal entries in the 2002 disarmament calendar. The remainder is divided into 15 issue-areas of disarmament and security and 6 geographical regions. Each section covering disarmament issues contains a calendar of disarmament negotiations and events in that particular thematic area where a series of meetings is foreseen, a list of experts in that particular aspect of disarmament -- some Geneva-based -- who have indicated their willingness to act as media contact-points, and a compilation of internet links to further useful information. The geographical sections list experts in various aspects of regional disarmament and security.

Because of the volatile nature of disarmament and security issues, this guide is necessarily a work in progress. It will be updated, as needed, throughout the year and a new issue will be released at the beginning of each year. We would like to engage your help in improving this guide by asking you to give us your feedback using the form on the last page. Your suggestions will help us greatly in improving the quality of future editions.

You may also consult this guide, and check for newer versions throughout the year, on the UNIDIR website:

[www.unog.ch/UNIDIR](http://www.unog.ch/UNIDIR)

We wish you every success in reporting on disarmament and security processes in Geneva this year and hope that this guide will be of some assistance in your work.

Patrick Mc Carthy  
Network Coordinator  
The Geneva Forum  
Tel: +41 22 908 5932  
[mccarthy@hei.unige.ch](mailto:mccarthy@hei.unige.ch)

David Atwood  
Associate Representative  
Quaker United Nations Office, Geneva  
Tel: +41 22 748 4802  
[datwood@quno.ch](mailto:datwood@quno.ch)

Patricia Lewis Director  
United Nations Institute for Disarmament Research  
Tel: +41 22 917 4293  
[plewis@unog.ch](mailto:plewis@unog.ch)

Keith Krause  
Director  
Programme for Strategic and International Security Studies  
Tel: +41 22 908 5733  
[krause@hei.unige.ch](mailto:krause@hei.unige.ch)

## Contents

[2002 Disarmament Calendar](#)

### THEMES

Conference on Disarmament  
Nuclear Disarmament and Non-proliferation  
Nuclear Testing  
Fissile Material  
Missiles  
Outer Space  
Biological & Toxin Weapons  
Chemical Weapons  
Conventional Weapons  
Small Arms and Light Weapons  
Anti-personnel Landmines  
Inhumane Weapons  
[Non-lethal Weapons](#)  
[New Technology in Weapons](#)  
Arms Trade

## REGIONS

Asia-Pacific: East Asia  
Asia-Pacific: Central and South Asia  
Americas  
Middle East  
Africa  
Europe

Your feedback

---

## 2002 Disarmament Calendar

### Graphical Versions

*Choose your video mode:*

[1024 x 762 and above](#)  
[Super VGA - 800 X 600](#)  
[VGA - 640 X 480](#)

|                       |                                                                                                                            |        |
|-----------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------|
| 21 January-29 March   | Conference on Disarmament – Geneva                                                                                         |        |
| 28 January-1 February | Mine Ban Treaty, Inter-sessional work programme – Geneva                                                                   | Note 1 |
| 30 January-1 February | Meeting of Secretary General’s Advisory Board on Disarmament Matters – New York                                            | Note 4 |
| 11-15 March           | UN Disarmament Education Study Panel – Geneva                                                                              | Note 5 |
| 1-5 April             | Meeting of UN Expert Group on Missiles – New York                                                                          | Note 3 |
| 8-19 April            | Non-Proliferation Treaty (NPT) Preparatory Committee – New York                                                            |        |
| 22 April-10 May       | UN Disarmament Commission – New York                                                                                       |        |
| 13 May-28 June        | Conference on Disarmament – Geneva                                                                                         |        |
| 20-24 May             | Certain Conventional Weapons Convention (CCW), Meeting of the Group of Governmental Experts on “Explosive Remnants of War” | Note 6 |
| 27-31 May             | Mine Ban Treaty, Inter-sessional work programme – Geneva                                                                   |        |

|                         |                                                                                                                                                                                                 |        |
|-------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------|
| 8-19 July               | Certain Conventional Weapons Convention (CCW),<br>Meeting of the<br>Group of Governmental Experts on “Explosive Remnants<br>of War”                                                             | Note 6 |
| 29 July-13<br>September | Conference on Disarmament – Geneva                                                                                                                                                              |        |
| 16-20 September         | Mine Ban Treaty, Fourth Meeting of States Parties –<br>Geneva                                                                                                                                   | Note 2 |
| 7 October-8<br>November | UN General Assembly First Committee – New York                                                                                                                                                  |        |
| 7-11 October            | Organisation for the Prohibition of Chemical Weapons<br>(OPCW),<br>7th Session of the Conference of the States Parties – The<br>Hague                                                           | Note 7 |
| 11-22 November          | Resumed fifth BWC Review Conference – Geneva                                                                                                                                                    |        |
| 2-13 December           | Certain Conventional Weapons Convention (CCW),<br>Meeting of the<br>Group of Governmental Experts on “Explosive Remnants<br>of War”<br>(to be followed by Meeting of States Parties to the CCW) | Note 6 |

## Non-Lethal Weapons

### Experts

#### In Geneva

David Atwood  
Quaker United Nations Office (QUNO)  
Associate Representative, Disarmament & Peace  
Tel: 748 4802  
datwood@quno.ch

Peter Herby  
International Committee of the Red Cross (ICRC)  
Coordinator, Mines/Arms Unit  
Tel: 730.2667  
weapons.gva@icrc.org

#### Outside Geneva

Malcolm Dando  
University of Bradford (UK)

Co-director, Project on strengthening the Biological and Toxin Weapons Convention (BTWC)  
Tel: +44 1274 234 186  
[m.r.dando@bradford.ac.uk](mailto:m.r.dando@bradford.ac.uk)

Steve Goose Human Rights Watch (USA)  
Program Director, Arms Division  
Tel: +1 202 612 4355  
[gooses@hrw.org](mailto:gooses@hrw.org)

Nick Lewer  
University of Bradford  
Department of Peace Studies (UK)  
Programme Co-ordinator, Non-Lethal Weapons Research Project  
Tel: +44 1274 234 192  
[n.lewer@bradford.ac.uk](mailto:n.lewer@bradford.ac.uk)

Cheryl Welsh  
Citizens against Human Rights Abuses (USA)  
President  
Tel: +1 530 758 1626  
[welsh@dcn.davis.ca.us](mailto:welsh@dcn.davis.ca.us)

## Links

University of Bradford, Non-Lethal Weapons Research Project  
<http://www.brad.ac.uk/acad/nlw/index.html>

Center for Defence Information  
<http://www.cdi.org/adm/850/>

Non-Lethal weapons - A global issue - Cheryl Welsh  
<http://www.raven1.net/welshnlw.htm> - Introduction

International Agreement on Use and Development of Non-lethal Weapons  
<http://www.uni.edu/ihs mun/handbook/nonlethal.html>

Leading News  
<http://www.leadingedgenews.com/Nonlethalwarfare.htm>

Rapport du Group de Recherche et d'Information sur la Paix et la sécurité (GRIP)  
<http://www.grip.org/bdg/g1665.html>

## New Technology in Weapons

### Experts

In Geneva

Patricia Lewis  
United Nations Institute for Disarmament Research (UNIDIR)  
Director  
Tel: 917 4293  
[plewis@unog.ch](mailto:plewis@unog.ch)

### **Outside Geneva**

John Arquilla Rand (USA)  
Researcher  
Tel: +1 310 393 0411 \*6273  
[John\\_Arquilla@rand.org](mailto:John_Arquilla@rand.org)

Saïda Bédar  
Ecole des Hautes Etudes en Sciences Sociales  
Researcher, Centre Interdisciplinaire sur la paix et d'études stratégiques  
(France)  
Tel: +33 1 49 54 26 23  
[bedar@ehess.fr](mailto:bedar@ehess.fr)

Michael E. O'Hanlon Brookings Institution (USA)  
Senior Fellow, Foreign Policy Studies  
Tel: +1 202 797 6146  
[mohanlon@brookings.edu](mailto:mohanlon@brookings.edu)

Judith Reppy Cornell University (USA)  
Professor, Department of Science & Technology Studies  
Tel: +1 607 255 8913  
[Jvr2@cornell.edu](mailto:Jvr2@cornell.edu)

Andrew Rathmell  
Rand Europe (UK)  
Research Leader  
Tel: +44 1223 353 329  
[Andrew\\_Rathmell@rand.org](mailto:Andrew_Rathmell@rand.org)

Chuck Spinney  
The Pentagon (USA)  
Office of the Director of Program Analysis & Evaluation  
Office of the Secretary of Defense  
Tel: +1 703 697 0521  
[cspinney@erols.com](mailto:cspinney@erols.com)

Cindy Williams  
MIT Security Studies Program (USA)  
Principal Research Scientist  
Tel: +1 617 253 1825  
[cindywil@mit.edu](mailto:cindywil@mit.edu)

### **Links**



The “Revolution in Military Affairs” Debate

<http://www-comw.org/rma/>

InfoWar – Cyberwar – Future War Readings - Information System Security  
Resource Portal

<http://www.prognosisx.com/infosyssec/infowar1.htm> [Link appears to be out  
of date.]

Rapport OTAN . Révolution dans les affaires militaires

<http://www.naa.be/publications/comrep/1998/ar299stc-f.html> [Link may be  
out of date.]

Les nouvelles technologies intellectuelles

<http://www.uhb.fr/urfist/nti-strat.htm>

La dominance informationnelle

<http://www.upmf-grenoble.fr/adest/seminaires/strategi/Bedar.htm>

Strategic-Road.com

<http://www.strategicroad.com/intellig/infostrategie/publicat.htm>

Brookings Institution

<http://www.brook.edu/fp/projects/rma.htm>

---

[Mind Justice Home Page](#)

<http://www.raven1.net/unclass.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## De-classified harassment technologies

July 30, 1999

This page lists articles from technology publications which show how these technologies are being marketed in commercial form, and have also been and are being used to harass covert weapons testing victims:

**The reader is asked to remember that ANNOUNCED inventions with potential for "national security" use are ALWAYS already in use covertly when announced. The SR-71 "Blackbird" surveillance aircraft was in use almost 20 years before the public saw it.**

This page lists articles from technology publications which show how these technologies are being used to harass covert weapons testing victims, and are now coming out in commercial form, or have been announced to the public:

1. Aviation Week & Space Technology, March 10, 1997  
"Radar Warns Birds of Impending Aircraft"

This article by Bruce Nordwall (Washington bureau) describes research being carried on by the USAF Wright Laboratory at Dayton Ohio. The article describes the use of MODULATED radar signals to produce AUDIBLE SOUND within the brains of birds near airport runways to cause them to fly away and avoid collisions with landing aircraft.

Other references on work with animals or humans with "audible microwaves":

Science, vol. 181, 27 July 73, page 356  
Nature, vol. 216, DEC 16 1967, page 1139  
Nature, vol. 210, May 7 1966, page 636  
Journal Acoustical Society of America,  
June 1982, page 1321  
Bioelectromagnetics conference, 1992,  
13:323-328 (pages 323-328)

This list was furnished by the lab at Wright-Patterson Air Force Base where this type of unclassified development is now in progress.

\*\* The transmission via MODULATED microwave pulses carrying voices to selected weapons testing victims has been carried on for more than two decades, as reported by the victims. There has been little published about this phenomenon, and since direct-to-skull voice transmissions are consistently mis-interpreted by psychiatrists as 'schizophrenia', getting

this information to the public needs concerted attention.

Below is a DOD project along the same line:

([http://es.epa.gov/ncerga\\_abstracts/sbir/other/monana/kohn.html](http://es.epa.gov/ncerga_abstracts/sbir/other/monana/kohn.html), updated Nov. 17, 1997, or local copy of text only: [v2s-kohn.htm](#))

#### Communicating Via the Microwave Auditory Effect

Awarding Agency: US Department of Defense  
SBIR Contract Number: F41624-95-C-9007  
Principal Investigator: Mr. Brian Kohn  
Company Name:  
Science & Engineering Assoc, Inc.  
6100 Uptown Blvd NE  
Albuquerque, NM 87110  
Telephone Number: 505-884-2300 (project)  
Information 411: 505-424-6955  
Project Amount: \$739,995  
Research Category: Monitoring/Analytical

#### Description:

An innovative and revolutionary technology is described that offers a means of low-probability-of-intercept Radio frequency (RF) communications. **The feasibility of the concept has been established** using both a low intensity laboratory system and a high power RF transmitter. Numerous military applications exist in areas of search and rescue, security and special operations.

See also: <http://www.seabase.com>

2. Electronic Business Today, February 1997  
"Business Trends" section, page 20

See: [How it works](#)

Inventor Elwood Norris, and his small company, (American Technology Corp., Poway CA) have designed a market ready device called an "acoustical heterodyne".

This device sends out two sound signals in the ultrasonic (above-human-hearing) range which, when they impact a surface, which may be a living creature, then and only then produce a sound at a frequency equal to the DIFFERENCE ("heterodyne") of the two ultrasound frequencies.

\*\* This technology has been used extensively by harassers who follow a walking or driving victim and bounce raucous, unnatural bird calls and other strange sounds off surfaces near the victim. This type of sound is tape recordable.

ATC Corporate Headquarters  
13114 Evening Creek Dr. S.  
San Diego, CA 92128

(800) 41-RADIO (417-2346)  
(619) 679-2114  
(619) 679-0545 FAX  
[atc-info@atcsd.com](mailto:atc-info@atcsd.com)  
<http://www.atcsd.com>

3. New York Times, April 7, 1997, "Devices May Let Police Find Hidden Guns on Street" article

Current site: <http://www.millivision.com>  
AP article: [..about airport usage, March '99](http://www.millivision.com/..about/airport_usage/March_99)

This article, with photos supplied by Millitech Corporation, describes recently unclassified "millimeter wave" cameras (and some other see-thru technologies less well developed.)

These units operate like camcorders, giving the user a real-time thru-clothing, thru-luggage image for detecting weapons and drugs.

Technology like this does not just pop out of nowhere overnight, and it probably has its roots in the 1960's classified microwave weapon "renaissance" - about the same time as the U.S. embassy staff in Moscow discovered they were being bathed in Soviet microwave signals.

Electronic weapon Roy Bercaw, Boston MA, reports:

Boston Herald reports Oct 13 '98 "police used a ground radar device to investigate whether the newly painted basement floor had been disturbed."

I called to that police department today. I was referred to the state police crime scene services. The state police Lt. is said to have "hired the guy" who used that equipment. It is for hire? Who wants to rent one? I'll try to get the name of the manufacturer and maybe some specifications.

-----  
See also: [Millitech Corp.](http://www.millitech.com)  
article titled "Frisking from Afar" from the October 1995 issue of Popular Mechanics.  
See also: <http://www.millivision.com>  
the manufacturer who took over this product line from Millitech.  
-----

OEM Magazine, February 1997, page 20  
"Electronic Dipstick" article

This article describes "micropower impulse radar" or "MIR" radar, developed at Lawrence Livermore Lab in California, and licensed to several large companies for consumer products. Basically, this radar uses the highest radio frequencies and does not require the supporting hardware like rotary antennas which 'conventional' radar does.

Uses include vehicle blind-spot sensors, traffic control sensors, heart muscle response monitors, and see thru plaster stud finders.

-----

New York Times, National Section, May 5, 1995  
page A19, title: "In Search of Security: Radar Scanners That 'Undress' People", Malcolm W. Browne

This article pre-dates the Millitech articles above, and references the Pacific Northwest Laboratory in Richland WA, operated by the U.S. Department of Energy. The National Institute of Justice has expressed interest in radar units which can scan for weapons at a distance of 12'.

Douglas L. McMakin says he has demonstrated that this is technically feasible.

Ira Glasser, executive director of the ACLU, referred to the project as a "looney tunes scheme".

-----

\*\* Thru the wall radar has been covertly used for a number of years on weapons testing victims. One common use has been to detect where the victim is standing or walking in their apartment, and 'follow' the victim's position by rapping floor, walls, or ceiling from an adjacent apt. This is designed to let the victim know he/she is under constant surveillance.

Bulletin received August 99:  
"Hey look Vinnie. We're on 'Cops'!"  
Cops Have Eyes On X-Ray Vision  
APB Online

Three high-tech labs are in the final stages of developing a new form of radar device that can see through walls by broadcasting radio signals across broad bands of the spectrum to pinpoint a hidden suspect. Based on military technology, the products still need government approval and won't go on the market for at least a few more months. But police who have tried various versions of the new radar scanners like what they see and what the product developers are telling them.

[http://www.apbonline.com/behindthebadge/1999/06/04/radar0604\\_01.html?s=WallsGlasses\\_247](http://www.apbonline.com/behindthebadge/1999/06/04/radar0604_01.html?s=WallsGlasses_247)

-----

4. Defense Electronics, July 1993, page 17

DOD, INTEL AGENCIES LOOK AT RUSSIAN MIND CONTROL CLAIMS

Federal law enforcement officials considered testing a Russian scientist's acoustic mind control device on cultist David Koresh a few weeks before the fiery conflagration that killed the Branch Davidian leader and 70 of his followers in Waco, Texas, DEFENSE ELECTRONICS has learned.

In a series of closed meetings beginning March 17 in suburban northern Virginia with Dr. Igor Smirnov of the Moscow Medical Academy, FBI officials were briefed on the Russian's decade-long research on a computerized acoustic device allegedly capable of implanting thoughts in a person's mind without that person being aware of the source of the thought.

...

His account of the meetings was confirmed by Psychotechnologies Corp., a Richmond, Virginia based firm that owns the American rights to the Russian technology.

...

[Not necessarily unclassified, but at least made known to a limited segment of the public]

5. Associated Press, date obsucred on library photocopy but is Soviet-era

Title: Russian Machine That Tranquilizes People

Dr. Ross Adey, chief of research at Loma Linda Veterans Hospital, tests a LIDA machine, which uses a radio signal to perform the same function as chemical tranquilizers.

**PROOF POSITIVE that radio signals can alter the functioning of the human mind.**

See: [The full text](#) of the original article.

6. Dan Rather's CBS Evening News, Dec. 9, 1997

Police helicopters were the topic, and one of the features soon to be added to police helicopters was "an electromagnetic ray gun which can stop speeding cars dead."

While this is primitive technology compared with that used to manipulate the minds and nervous systems of e-weapons victims of the 1990's, it does demonstrate quite clearly that government is putting substantial resources into electromagnetic weapons development.

7. Canadian version, Discovery Channel, "Invention" segment, Thursday December 25, 1997

During part of the show, it was stated that the current development of polygraphs (lie detectors) using massive computer-aided database comparisons was now a reality and these machines were making substantial progress towards near-perfect accuracy.

The final statement in that segment was: It is expected that the next stage in polygraph development will be REMOTE MICROWAVE detection of bodily functions, which will mean the polygraph can then be used SECRETLY, at a distance.

8. Associated Press: (Dec. 2, 1997)

TOKYO - Tired of reaching for the remote control every time you surf the channels? Help is on the way - at a price. A Japanese company plans to market a device that changes television channels and activates household appliances at the flicker of a brain wave. The price: roughly 600,000 yen (\$4,800). The product, called the Mind Control Tool Operating System, or MCTOS, is the result of a collaboration between the Technos Japan Co. and the Himeji Institute of Technology in southwestern Japan.

Say you want to turn on the air conditioner. Simply focus on that icon on the MCTOS computer display menu while wearing a pair of beta-wave trapping goggles. Then, according to Technos spokesman Sadahiro Ushitani, say something like "Ei!!" inside your head. Soon your air conditioner will be pumping cool air into the room.

MCTOS is scheduled to go on sale in April, 1998.

9. On Jan. 19 the Washington Post had an article about a device for remotely detecting heartbeats by detecting the electromagnetic pulses emitted by beating hearts.

URL:  
<http://www.washingtonpost.com/wp-srv/WPlate/1998-01/19/0171-011998-idx.html>

See also this article posted on this site:

[Picture](#) of an actual "radar flashlight" device.

An excerpt:

"The pumping of the human heart is controlled by electrical signals, which doctors measure in

electrocardiograms. The heart's activity generates an irregular, ultralow-frequency electric field that extends in a circle around the body.

"The field is faint, but it can pass through almost any physical barrier. The LifeGuard can pick up on the strongest part of the field, the heart, through barriers including concrete walls, heavy foliage and rocks. Company officials say the LifeGuard can detect a person in less than five seconds and can pinpoint his or her location with a high degree of accuracy."

The company is marketing the device for potentially locating people in need of rescue, or detecting where individuals are located inside a building.

-- submitted by:  
Allen L. Barker  
<http://www.cs.virginia.edu/~alb>

Here is more info on this type of device:

69. VSE - Life Assesment Detector System DATE 020597  
93% (Nasdaq: VSEC) LIFE ASSESMENT DECTECTOR SYSTEM  
(LADS) Patent Pending The Life Assessment Detector  
System (LADS), a microwave Doppler movement  
measuring device, can detect human body surface  
motion, including heartbeat and respiration,  
at ranges up.. <http://www.vsecorp.com/lads.htm>,  
3296 bytes, 08Feb97

--

10. Nature magazine, Vol 391, January 22, 1998, page 316,  
"Advances in neuroscience may threaten human rights"  
by Declan Butler

(PARIS - Pasteur Institute - Speech by Chairman of  
the French national bioethics committee Jean-Pierre  
Changeaux)

"But neuroscience also poses potential risks, arguing  
that advances in cerebral imaging make the scope for  
invasion of privacy immense.

"Although the equipment needed is still highly spec-  
ialized, it will become commonplace and capable of  
being used at a distance, he predicted. That will  
open the way for abuses such as invasion of personal  
liberty, control of behaviour, and brainwashing."

"These are far from being science-fiction concerns,  
said Changeaux, and constitute a serious risk to  
society."

Also in that article:



"Denis LeBihan, a researcher at the French Atomic Energy Commission, told the meeting that the use of imaging techniques has reached the stage where we can almost read people's thoughts."

NOTE: These scientists are speaking ONLY about the UNCLASSIFIED scientific arena. Classified technology can always be assumed well ahead of unclassified.

11. Dan Rather's CBS Evening News, October 7, 1998

Demonstrated the "TCMS" device, or "Trans Cerebral Magnetic Stimulator", which is used as a substitute for conventional conductive electrode psychiatric shock treatment.

Of interest to electronic neuro-influence weapons victims was the demonstration where the magnetic coil array was placed on a test subject's forearm. Each pulse triggered involuntary movement of the subject's fingers, very similar to what e-weapons victims experience repeatedly.

12. [silsoun2.htm](#), partly unclassified system where ultrasound carrier signals carry hypnotic commands to the enemy. Used by the U.S. Army during the gulf war. Considerable detail on that page - call it up for printing - it's worth the read!

13. [thotuncl.htm](#), unclassified devices which are beginning to catch up to the full blown classified thought readers.

[ratrobot.htm](#), unclassified experiment in Philadelphia in which implanted rats "command by thinking they are thirsty" a robotic water dispenser.

Includes the Cyberlink Mind Mouse, and the brain implant thought pointer for the totally paralyzed.

See the above pages for details.

[HOME](#)

## Quick read for those tight on time

### The State of Unclassified and Commercial Technology Capable of Some Electronic Assault Effects

Eleanor White, P.Eng.

Last Update: November 19, 2009

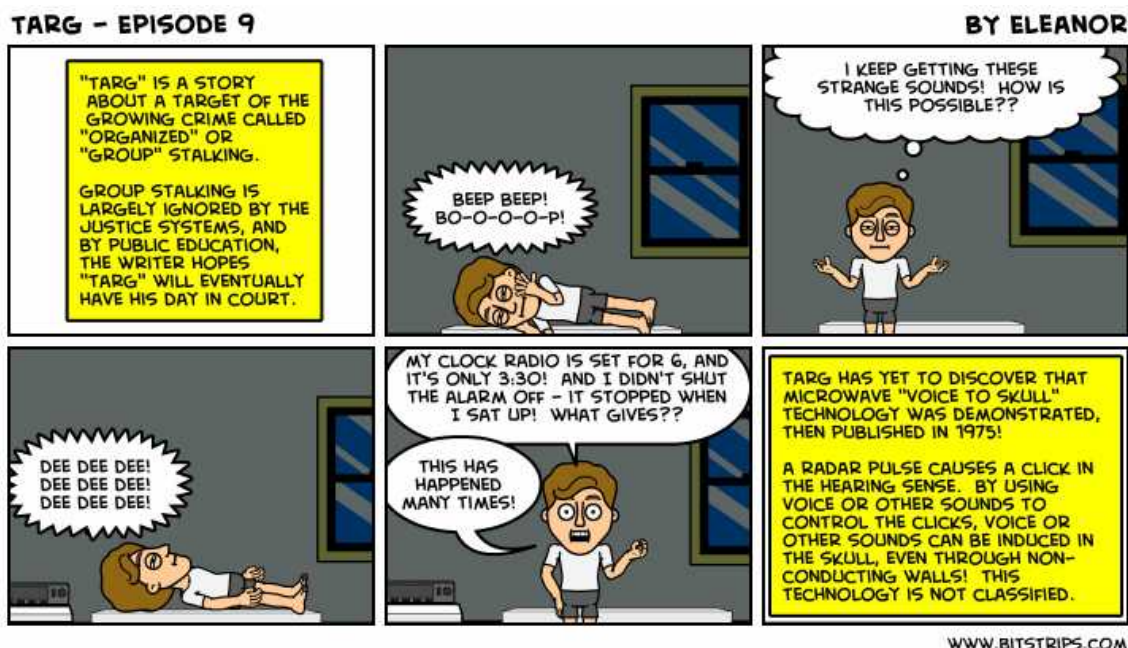
<http://www.raven1.net/uncom.htm>

Note: The information content of this article has not been updated since December 1999. The information here applies regardless of the year it is read. Slight changes in wording will be made from time to time as activism to expose crimes done with this equipment may change the current terminology.

QUICK READ covering just those technologies directly capable of duplicating through wall silent electronic harassment, and which have been available to the public for decades. This long document includes those, and is for those who want more information than the quick read.

The quick read is better for educating the public as to the reality of electronic harassment.

OVERVIEW of the crime of organized stalking and electronic harassment, which also mentions the proven technologies and is written for educating those who are not targets.



[More comic strips](#)

## To help the reader appreciate the importance of this matter...

"We need a program of psychosurgery and political control of our society. The purpose is physical control of the mind. Everyone who deviates from the given norm can be surgically mutilated.

"The individual may think that the most important reality is his own existence, but this is only his personal point of view. This lacks historical perspective.

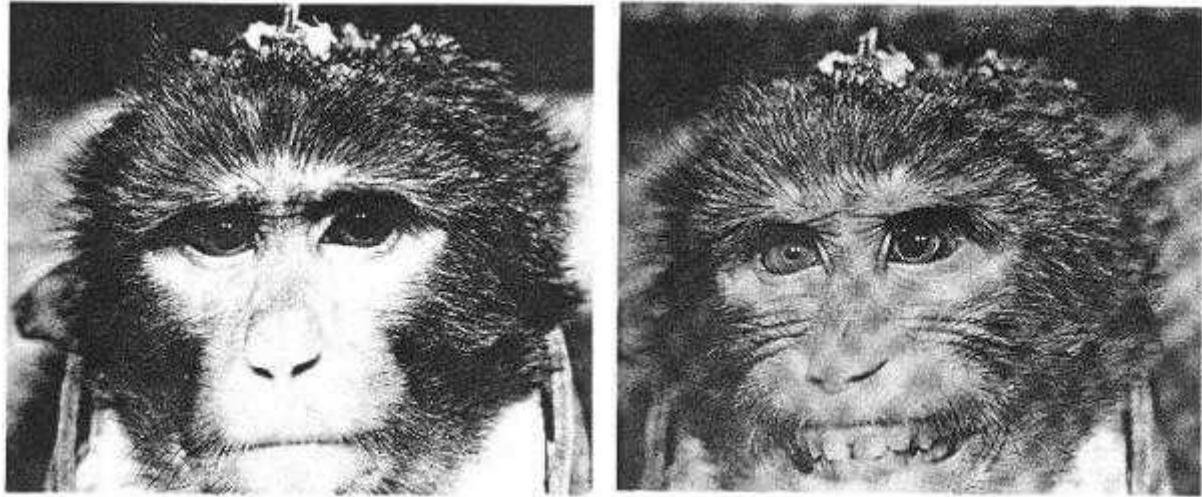
"Man does not have the right to develop his own mind. This kind of liberal orientation has great appeal. We must electrically control the brain. Some day armies and generals will be controlled by electrical stimulation of the brain."

Dr. Jose Delgado (MKULTRA experimenter who demonstrated a radio- controlled bull on CNN in 1985)

Director of Neuropsychiatry, Yale University Medical School

Congressional Record No. 26, Vol. 118, February 24, 1974

Monkeys in restraint, wires coming out of top of skull, left image "normal", right image with electric current being fed into the monkey's brain - note pupil sizes and clenched teeth! These images portray Dr. Delgado's ruthless disregard for life, pain, and suffering!



## CONTENTS

This document is organized so that a narrative article appears at the top, followed by appendices.

- BLACK = NARRATIVE ARTICLE
- BLUE = APPENDICES

|                                                                  |    |
|------------------------------------------------------------------|----|
| <a href="#">I. LIMITATIONS</a>                                   | 3  |
| <a href="#">II. INTRODUCTION</a>                                 | 3  |
| <a href="#">III. E-HARASSMENT EFFECTS</a>                        | 4  |
| <a href="#">IV. MAJOR TECHNOLOGY CLASSES</a>                     | 9  |
| <a href="#">V. PULSED MICROWAVE</a>                              | 12 |
| <a href="#">VI. ULTRASOUND AND VOICE-FM</a>                      | 15 |
| <a href="#">VII. THROUGH-WALL RADAR</a>                          | 19 |
| <a href="#">VIII. THOUGHT READING</a>                            | 21 |
| <a href="#">IX. IMPLANTS</a>                                     | 23 |
| <a href="#">X. CONCLUSION</a>                                    | 25 |
| <a href="#">XI. APPENDICES</a>                                   | 27 |
| <a href="#">PM1.....THE OLD MEDICAL DEVICE, THE LIDA MACHINE</a> | 28 |

|                                                                                          |     |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| <a href="#">PM2.....DR. ALLAN FREY'S PAPER.....</a>                                      | 32  |
| <a href="#">PM3.....NASA ARTICLE.....</a>                                                | 43  |
| <a href="#">PM4.....SCIENCE &amp; ENGINEERING ASSOCIATES/KOHN'S PROJECTS.....</a>        | 46  |
| <a href="#">PM5.....BIOLOGICAL AMPLIFICATION (OF EM SIGNALS).....</a>                    | 48  |
| <a href="#">PM6.....DR. DON R. JUSTESSEN'S REPORT: 1974 VOICE TO SKULL SUCCESS.....</a>  | 52  |
| <a href="#">PM7.....U.S. GOVT DOCUMENT RE: RUSSIAN MIND CONTROL.....</a>                 | 54  |
| <a href="#">PM8.....OAK RIDGE LABS AND OTHER BULLETINS.....</a>                          | 58  |
| <a href="#">US1.....SILENT SOUND, BRITISH ITV &amp; NEXUS MAGAZINE.....</a>              | 64  |
| <a href="#">US2.....U/SONIC MIND CONTROL COMMON, UNCLASSIFIED, MENSA EDITOR FINDS...</a> | 76  |
| <a href="#">US3.....U/SONIC U.S. ARMY WEAPONS DEVELOPMENT PROJECT.....</a>               | 87  |
| <a href="#">US4.....SILENT HYPNOSIS, VOICE-FM COMMERCIAL METHOD.....</a>                 | 88  |
| <a href="#">US5....."ACOUSTIC SPOTLIGHT", CAN TARGET ONE PERSON IN CROWD.....</a>        | 92  |
| <a href="#">TWR1.....THE LADS DEVICE.....</a>                                            | 100 |
| <a href="#">TWR2.....THE RADAR FLASHLIGHT.....</a>                                       | 102 |
| <a href="#">TWR3.....MILLIVISION THRU-CLOTHING/WALL RADAR.....</a>                       | 103 |
| <a href="#">TWR4.....GROUND [**OR HOME/APT WALL**] PENETRATING RADAR.....</a>            | 104 |
| <a href="#">TR1.....COMMERCIALLY AVAILABLE THOUGHT-READING DEVICES.....</a>              | 108 |
| <a href="#">TR2.....IMPLANTED RATS CAN CONTROL DEVICES WITH THOUGHT.....</a>             | 112 |
| <a href="#">TR3.....THOUGHT READING BY RADIO SIGNAL.....</a>                             | 114 |
| <a href="#">TR4.....ELECTRONICS SEES WHAT A CAT SEES.....</a>                            | 117 |
| <a href="#">TR5.....MIND SWITCH - THINK APPLIANCES ON, OFF, OR ADJUST.....</a>           | 120 |
| <a href="#">IMP1.....PROMOTION OF HUMAN IMPLANTATION BY NIH.....</a>                     | 123 |
| <a href="#">IMP2.....ITALIAN DOCTOR REPORTS HUMAN IMPLANTATION.....</a>                  | 126 |
| <a href="#">IMP3.....IMPLANT TRANSMITS PHYSIO- AND PSYCHO- PARAMETERS BY RADIO.....</a>  | 127 |
| <a href="#">IMP4.....DR JOSE DELGADO'S "STIMOCEIVER"/HUMAN IMPLANT EXPERIMENTS.....</a>  | 130 |
| <a href="#">IMP5.....UNCLASSIFIED SATELLITE TRACKING HUMAN IMPLANT SYSTEM.....</a>       | 134 |
| <a href="#">PS.....POSTSCRIPT.....</a>                                                   | 136 |

## I. LIMITATIONS

The author acknowledges that this article falls short of a rigorous academic paper. This is explained by the fact that organized stalking and electronic harassment targets are kept in a sort of "barely alive" condition, with significant health problems, and either unable to work or just barely able to hold a job with limited earning potential.

Furthermore, since the perpetrators constantly work to prevent the public from knowing anything about organized stalking and electronic harassment, evidence is obtainable with great difficulty, and often the only evidence is of lower quality than would be accepted for a scientific treatise.

In short, everything in this article represents a struggle against immense odds. We ask readers to understand this.

## [Up to Contents](#)

## II. INTRODUCTION

Electronic assault and control technology had it's start in the 1950s, as an obscure branch of the CIA's MKULTRA project group. Just as organized crime is not stopped by hearings and court cases, neither did this originally obscure branch of MKULTRA activity, when the institutional/drug/child abuse phases were exposed by the U.S. Senate's Church-Inouye hearings in the late 1970s. No criminal proceedings followed, and only two civil law suits (Orlikow and Bonacci) have succeeded.

This assembly of unclassified and commercial literature is to show investigators and concerned citizens that in spite of the tightest possible information blackout imposed in the early 1970s, enough of the classified electronic harassment and control technology has leaked out to show that significant classified accomplishments are overwhelmingly likely, and in need of disclosure, here at the end of the 20th century.

It is hoped that government and media, who have shied away from this topic for decades, preferring the warm fuzzy feelings that "this can't be true", will read about the unclassified and commercial devices and understand the implications of continued turning the other way.

[Up to Contents](#)

=====

### III. E-HARASSMENT EFFECTS

The following description of electronic attacks is taken from the personal experiences of the "2,000 or so" known organized stalking and electronic harassment targets. The targets without exception report that once the harassment begins, in virtually all cases it continues for life. It continues in every city, state, and country the target moves to. It continues in prisons and hospitals, even when the target is dying of cancer.

Many targets are young seniors, and some in their 70s and 80s.

Some have children and the children are often subjected to the same attacks as their parent(s). Pets are not only tortured, but even killed, painfully and violently.

The attacks pattern:

This article is about unclassified/commercial technologies which can produce some of the effects of the harassment equipment:

- All harassment consists of unique, carefully engineered-unprovable events to produce psychological stress in the victim. There are no events which do not fit that apparent purpose.
- In every series of stress event type, one, and often a PAIR of, introductory event(s) of very high energy/effect is staged. The obvious purpose is to be certain the victim KNOWS this is external harassment, and not just "bad luck". From that time forward, the perpetrators appear to apply "Pavlovian training" so that they can get the victim to "jump" (or react in some way) to the same effect at a tiny fraction of the initial "introductory" event.
- This type of harassment started during the Cold War, and shows every characteristic of military and intelligence psychological warfare operations. Only Congress is likely to be able to access direct evidence from those agencies, so at the moment, that is a guess.
- This type of harassment points to CONTROL of the test subject. Endlessly repeated words generated inescapably within the skull are just one hypnosis-like experience.
- The total number and type of crimes which make up organized stalking and electronic harassment simply could not take place without cover being supplied by government. Bizarre court decisions in which the target is forced into involuntary mental health treatment and a criminal spouse (for example, a pedophile father discovered "doing" his own child) clearly show that organized stalking and electronic harassment are heavily protected by all levels of government and

the medical establishment.

The effect types categorized:

Here is a list of most of the common effects. It is not exhaustive, but is intended to show the reader how the perpetrators' palette of stress effects is broken down. Indent levels are used to show categories and sub-categories:

1. Invasive At-a-Distance Body Effects (including mind)

- a. Sleep deprivation and fatigue
  - i. Silent but instantaneous application of "electronic caffeine" signal, forces awake and keeps awake
  - ii. Loud noise from neighbours, often SYNCHRONIZED to attempts to fall asleep
  - iii. Precision-to-the-second "allowed sleep" and "forced awakening"; far too precise and repeated to be natural
  - iv. Daytime "fatigue attacks", can force the victim to sleep and/or weaken the muscles to the point of collapse
- b. Audible Voice to Skull (V2S); sometimes non-voice sounds
  - i. Delivered remotely, at a distance
  - ii. Made to appear as emanating from thin air
  - iii. Voices or sound effects only the victim can hear
- c. Inaudible Voice to Skull (Silent Sound)
  - i. Delivered by apparent at a distance radio signal; manifested by sudden urges to do something/go somewhere you would not otherwise want to; silent (ultrasonic) hypnosis is possible
  - ii. Programming hypnotic "triggers" - i.e. specific phrases or other cues which cause specific involuntary actions
- d. Violent muscle triggering (flailing of limbs)
  - i. Leg or arm jerks to violently force awake and keep awake
  - ii. Whole body jerks, as if body had been hit by large jolt of electricity
  - iii. Violent shaking of body; seemingly as if on a vibrating surface but where surface is in reality not vibrating
- e. Precision manipulation of body parts (slow, specific purpose)
  - i. Manipulation of hands, forced to synchronize with closed-eyes but FULLY AWAKE vision of previous day; very powerful and coercive, not a dream
  - ii. Slow bending almost 90 degrees BACKWARDS of one toe at a time or one finger at a time
  - iii. Direct at-a-distance control of breathing and vocal cords; including involuntary speech
  - iv. Spot blanking of memory, more than normal forgetfulness
- f. Reading said-silently-to-self thoughts
  - i. Engineered skits where your thoughts are spoken to you by strangers on street or events requiring knowledge of what you were thinking
  - ii. Real time reading subvocalized words, as while the victim reads a book, and BROADCASTING those words to nearby people who form an amazed audience around the victim
- g. Direct application of pain to body parts
  - i. Hot-needles-deep-in-flesh sensation
  - ii. Electric shocks (no wires whatsoever applied)
  - iii. Powerful and unquenchable itching, often applied precisely when victim attempts to do something of a delicate or messy nature
  - iv. "Artificial fever", sudden, no illness present
  - v. Sudden racing heartbeat, relaxed situation

- h. Surveillance and tracking
    - i. Rapping under your feet as you move about your apartment, on ceiling of apartment below
    - ii. Thru wall radar used to monitor starting and stopping of your urination - water below turned on and off in sync with your urine stream
  - 2. Invasive Physical Effects at a Distance, non-body
    - a. Stoppage of power to appliances (temporary, breaker ON)
    - b. Manipulation of appliance settings
    - c. Temporary failures that "fix themselves"
    - d. Flinging of objects, including non-metallic
    - e. Precision manipulation of switches and controls
    - f. Forced, obviously premature failure of appliance or parts
  - 3. External Stress-Generating "Skits"
    - a. Participation of strangers, neighbours, and in some cases close friends and family members in harassment
      - i. Rudeness for no cause
      - ii. Tradesmen always have "problems", block your car, etc.
      - iii. Purchases delayed, spoiled, or lost at a high rate
      - iv. Unusually loud music, noise, far beyond normal
    - b. Break-ins/sabotage at home
      - i. Shredding of clothing
      - ii. Destruction of furniture
      - iii. Petty theft
      - iv. Engineered failures of utilities
    - c. Sabotage at work
      - i. Repetitive damage to furniture
      - ii. Deletion/corruption of computer files
      - iii. Planting viruses which could not have come from your computer usage pattern
      - iv. Delivered goods delayed, spoiled, or lost at a high rate
      - v. Spreading of rumors, sabotage to your working reputation
      - vi. Direct sabotage and theft of completed work; tradesmen often involved and showing obvious pleasure
-







#### IV. MAJOR TECHNOLOGY CLASSES

These technology classes are for the UNclassified and commercial equipment which can emulate the "real" classified electronic harassment equipment.

[Technologies summary](#) more suitable for activism.

#### TRANSMISSION METHODS FOR NEURO-EFFECTIVE SIGNALS:

- pulsed microwave (i.e. like radar signals)
- ultrasound and voice-FM (transmitted through the air)

While transmission of speech, dating from the early 1970s, was the first use of pulsed microwave, neuro-effective signals of as yet unknown type can now cause many other nerve groups to become remotely actuated. At time of writing, that technology appears to be classified.

#### PAVLOVIAN HYPNOTIC TRIGGERS:

A [Pavlovian] hypnotic trigger is a phrase or any other sensory cue which the victim is programmed to involuntarily act on in a certain way. The 50s-70s MKULTRA survivors can still be triggered from programming done decades ago. A name "manchurian candidate", from a novel by John Marks, is used to describe a person who carries Pavlovian triggers.

One of the main goals of the institutional/drug/child abuse phases of the CIA MKULTRA atrocities (1950's through 1970's) was to implant triggers using a "twilight state" (half-conscious) medication and tape recorded hypnosis. The ultimate goal was to have the acting out of Pavlovian triggers erased from the victim's memory.

Using a combination of Joseph Sharp voice to skull and Lowery Silent Sound technologies, these triggers can now be planted with the subject being unaware, or just barely aware of a very high tone in his or her hearing sense.

#### THROUGH-WALL SURVEILLANCE METHODS:

So-called "millimeter wave" scanning. This method uses the very top end of the microwave radio signal spectrum just below slightly into the infra-red frequency region. To view small objects or people clearly, the highest frequency that will penetrate non-conductive or poorly- conductive walls is used. Millimeter wave scanning radar can be used in two modes:

- passive (no signal radiated, uses background radiation already in the area to be scanned, totally UNdetectable)
- active (low power millimeter wave "flashlight" attached to the scanner just as a conventional light mounted on a camcorder), or, the use of archaeological ground penetrating radar

#### THOUGHT READING:

Thought reading can be classed as a "through wall surveillance" technology. Thought reading, in the

unclassified/commercial realm, can be broken down as follows:

- magnetic skull-proximity or throat (vocal cord proximity) reading
- EEG (electroencephalogram) interpretation, particularly by way of inside the brain pickup wires

The ability to read and display what the eyes are seeing using implanted pickups is one form of technology almost the same as "thought reading".

NASA and DARPA have been reported in the mainstream press as working on technology which can pick up silently-said-to-self thoughts through pickup coils against the throat.

#### BRAIN ENTRAINMENT:

The reverse of biofeedback. Those low frequency electrical brain rhythms which are characteristics of various moods and states of sleep can not only be read out using biofeedback equipment or EEG machines, but using radio, sound, contact electrodes, or flashing lights, the moods and sleep states can be generated or at least encouraged using brain entrainment devices.

Brain entrainment signals cannot carry voice, which is a much higher frequency range. Brain entrainment can, however, be used to "set up" a target to make him/her more susceptible to hypnosis by inducing a relaxed and/or sleeping state. (This is the same state used by remote viewers.)

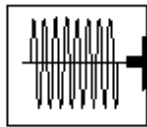
These major technology classes can produce some of the observed electronic harassment effects, FROM HIDING AND UNDETECTABLY, with the exception of remote physical manipulation.

IMPLANTATION is sometimes used to assist the above technologies but with current devices. Implants do not appear to be required, based on large numbers of people who have had no surgery, no unexplained wounds, and no missing time.

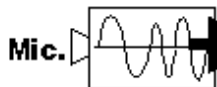
Diagram showing the overall method, based entirely on unclassified 1974 technology, of how SILENT hypnosis may be transmitted to a target without the target's being aware. This technique is probably the most insidious, because it allows months and years of programming and Pavlovian trigger-setting, while the target cannot resist because the target can't hear the programming.

**\* REMEMBER: THIS WAS DO-ABLE IN 1974 !**

Steady tone, near the high end of the hearing range, say, 15,000 Hz

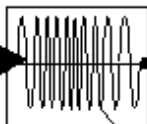


Hypnotist's Voice, varying from, say, 300 Hz to 4,000 Hz



**FREQUENCY MODULATOR, VOICE CONTROLS FREQ.**

Output is now more or less a steady tone, like tinnitus, but with hypnosis embedded.

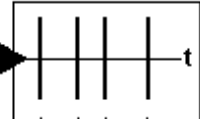


Curve below is magnified to show how the FM-voice controls the timing of the transmitter's pulses.

Each vertical line is one short pulse of microwave signal at a frequency to which the human brain is sensitive . . . then

brain converts the train of microwave pulses back to inaudible voice; there is no conscious defense possible against the hypnosis.

**Transmitter**



Timing of each microwave pulse is controlled by each down-slope crossing of the voice wave (Sharp's original 1974 method).

**HOW SILENT (CONVERTED-TO-VOICE-FM) HYPNOSIS CAN BE TRANSMITTED USING A VOICE FREQUENCY MODULATOR TO GENERATE THE "VOICE", THEN PULSED-MICROWAVE VOICE-TO-SKULL FOR DISTANCE AND COVER**

<http://www.raven1.net/hypno2s.gif>

Mar 21/00

[Up to Contents](#)

V. PULSED MICROWAVE

Pulsed microwave voice-to-skull (or other-sound-to-skull) transmission was discovered during World War II by radar technicians who found they could hear the buzz of the train of pulses being transmitted by radar equipment they were working on. This phenomenon has been studied extensively by Dr. Allan Frey, whose work has been published in a number of reference books.

What Dr. Frey found was that single pulses of microwave could be heard by some people as "pops" or "clicks", while a train of uniform pulses could be heard as a buzz, without benefit of any type of receiver.

Dr. Frey also found that a wide range of frequencies, as low as 125 MHz (well below microwave) worked for some combination of pulse power and pulse width. Detailed unclassified studies mapped out those frequencies and pulse characteristics which are optimum for generation of "microwave hearing".

Very significantly, when discussing electronic harassment, is the fact that the PEAK PULSE POWER required is modest - something like 0.3 watts per square centimeter of skull surface, and this power level is only applied for a very small percentage of each pulse's cycle time. 0.3 watts/sq cm is about what you get under a 250 watt heat lamp at a distance of one meter. It is not a lot of power.

When you take into account that the pulse train is OFF (no signal) for most of each cycle, the average power is so low as to be nearly undetectable.

Frequencies that act as voice-to-skull carriers are not single frequencies, as, for example TV or cell phone channels are. Each sensitive frequency is actually a range or "band" of frequencies. A technology used to reduce both interference and detection is called "spread spectrum". Spread spectrum signals have the carrier frequency "hop" around within a specified band.

Unless a receiver "knows" the hop schedule in advance, there is virtually no chance of receiving or detecting a coherent readable signal. Spectrum analyzers, used for detection, are receivers with a screen. A spread spectrum signal received on a spectrum analyzer appears as just more "static" or noise.

My organization was delighted to find the actual method of the first successful UNclassified voice to skull experiment in 1974, by Dr. Joseph C. Sharp, then at the Walter Reed Army Institute of Research.

Dr. Sharp's basic method is shown in Appendix PM6, below. A Frey-type audible pulse was transmitted every time the voice waveform passed down through the zero axis, a technique easily duplicated by ham radio operators who build their own equipment.

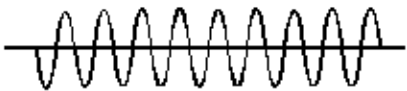
[Simple Sharp V2S demo circuit](#) Note that this is NOT a microwave voice to skull transmitter. It simply demonstrates how voice (or music) can be synthesized using a string of properly spaced clicks.

A pattern seems to be repeated where research which could be used for mind control starts working, the UNclassified researchers lose funding, and in some cases their notes have been confiscated, and no further information on that research track is heard in the unclassified press.


Pulsed microwave voice-to-skull research is one such track.

---

ORDINARY RADIO AND TV SIGNALS USE A SMOOTH WAVE FORM CALLED A 'SINE' WAVE, SHOWN BELOW. THIS SMOOTH SINE WAVE SIGNAL CANNOT NORMALLY PENETRATE THE 'VOLTAGE GRADIENT' ACROSS NERVE CELL WALLS



RADAR SIGNALS CONSIST OF VERY SHORT AND POWERFUL PULSES OF SINE WAVE SIGNAL,



... AND THESE SHORT PULSES CAN PENETRATE THE STEEP VOLTAGE GRADIENT ACROSS NERVE CELL WALLS. THIS WAS MADE PUBLIC BY G.E. SCIENTIST ALLAN H. FREY AT CORNELL UNIVERSITY IN 1962.

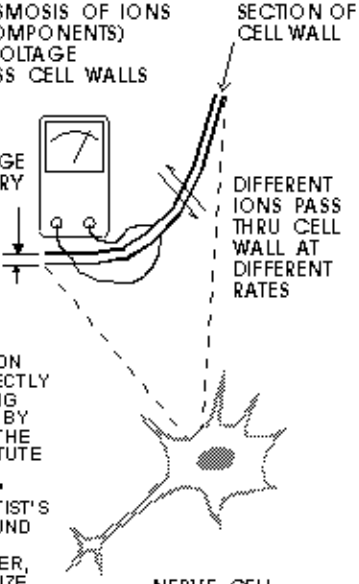
NASA, DOD, AND EPA HAVE PUBLISHED REPORTS WHICH DECLARE THAT WORD COMMUNICATION BY THIS METHOD IS AN ESTABLISHED TECHNOLOGY.

DIFFERENCES IN OSMOSIS OF IONS (DISSOLVED SALT COMPONENTS) CAUSE A SMALL VOLTAGE DIFFERENCE ACROSS CELL WALLS

WHEN A SMALL VOLTAGE APPEARS ACROSS A VERY TINY DISTANCE, THE CHANGE IN VOLTAGE IS CALLED VERY 'STEEP', AND THIS STEEP 'GRADIENT' IS WHAT KEEPS NORMAL RADIO SIGNALS FROM THROWING US INTO CONVULSIONS.

\*THE FIRST UN-CLASSIFIED SUCCESSFUL TRANSMISSION OF THE HUMAN VOICE DIRECTLY INTO THE SKULL OF A LIVING PERSON WAS PERFORMED BY DR. JOSEPH C. SHARP OF THE WALTER REED ARMY INSTITUTE OF RESEARCH IN **1974**.

BY CONVERTING A HYPNOTIST'S VOICE INTO THE ULTRASOUND RANGE USING A MODIFIED TELEPHONE VOICE CHANGER, IT IS POSSIBLE TO HYPNOTIZE A TARGET WITHOUT THE TARGET BEING AWARE, FROM HIDING, LEAVING ZERO TRACE EVIDENCE.



SECTION OF CELL WALL

DIFFERENT IONS PASS THRU CELL WALL AT DIFFERENT RATES

NERVE CELL

## RADIO SIGNALS VS. NERVE CELLS

<http://www.raven1.net/v2skull.gif>
Jan 19/00

Illustration showing the principle behind pulsed microwave voice-to-skull

Appended articles:

- [PM1 http://www.raven1.net/lida.htm](http://www.raven1.net/lida.htm), photo and description of the old medical device, the Korean War vintage LIDA machine, a radio frequency BRAIN ENTRAINMENT device developed by Soviet Russia as a drugless tranquilizer. BRAIN ENTRAINMENT IS INCLUDED IN THE RADIO FREQUENCY SECTION BECAUSE THE MOST INSIDIOUS METHOD OF BRAIN ENTRAINMENT IS TO SILENTLY USE RADIO SIGNALS.
- [PM2 http://www.raven1.net/frey.htm](http://www.raven1.net/frey.htm), Human Auditory System Response To Modulated Electromagnetic Energy, Allan H. Frey, General Electric Advanced Electronics Center, Cornell University, Ithaca, New York
- [PM3 http://www.raven1.net/v2s-nasa.htm](http://www.raven1.net/v2s-nasa.htm), NASA technical report abstract stating that speech-to-skull is feasible
- [PM4 http://www.raven1.net/v2s-kohn.htm](http://www.raven1.net/v2s-kohn.htm), DOD/EPA small business initiative (SBIR) project to study the UNclassified use of voice-to-skull technology for military uses. (The recipient, Science and Engineering Associates, Albuquerque NM, would not provide me details on the telephone)
- [PM5 http://www.raven1.net/bioamp.htm](http://www.raven1.net/bioamp.htm), Excerpts, Proceedings of Joint Symposium on Interactions of Electromagnetic Waves with Biological Systems, 22nd General Assembly of the International Union of Radio Science, Aug 25 - Sep 2, 1987, Tel Aviv, Israel SHOWS BIOLOGICAL AMPLIFICATION OF EM SIGNALS, pointing to relative ease with which neuro-electromagnetic signals can trigger effects

[PM6](http://www.raven1.net/v2succes.htm) <http://www.raven1.net/v2succes.htm>, Excerpt, Dr. Don R. Justesen, neuropsychological researcher, describes Dr. Joseph C. Sharp's successful transmission of WORDS via a pulse-rate-modulated microwave transmitter of the Frey type.

[PM7](http://www.raven1.net/russ.htm) <http://www.raven1.net/russ.htm>, FOIA article circulated among U.S. agencies describing the Russian TV program "Man and Law", which gives a glimpse into the Russian mind control efforts. (Dr. Igor Smirnov, a major player, was used as a consultant to the FBI at the Waco Branch Davidian standoff.)

[Up to Contents](#)

=====

## VI. ULTRASOUND AND VOICE-FM

Ultrasound is vibration of the air, a liquid, or a solid, above the upper limit of human hearing which is roughly 15,000 Hz in adults. Voice-FM uses a tone at or near that upper limit, and the speaker's voice VARIES the frequency slightly. Either a "tinnitus-like sound" or nothing is heard by the target.

Ultrasound/voice-FM can be transmitted in these ways:

- directly through the air using "air type transducers"
- directly to the brain using a modulated microwave pulse train
- through the air by piggybacking an ultrasound message on top of commercial radio or television

The use of commercial radio or television requires that the input signal at the transmitter be relatively powerful, since radio and TV receivers are not designed to pass on ultrasound messages. However, the average radio and TV receiver does not simply stop ultrasound, rather, the ability to pass ultrasound messages "rolls off", i.e. decreases, as the frequency is increased.

Today's radios and TVs can carry enough ultrasound messaging to be "heard" by the human brain (though not the ear) to be effective in conveying hypnosis. This was proven by the U.S. military forces in the Gulf War.

Ultrasound's (and voice-FM's) main advantage in mind electronic harassment work is that it can carry VERBAL hypnosis, more potent than simple biorhythm entrainment.

The brain CAN "hear" and understand this "inaudible voice", while the ear and conscious hearing cannot. Once you can convey hypnotic suggestion which cannot be consciously heard, you have eliminated a major barrier to the subject's acceptance of the words being transmitted.

In previous decades, "subliminal advertising" using voice and images at normal frequencies were "time sliced" into an apparently normal radio or TV broadcast. This apparently did not work well, and now voice-FM "subliminal learning tapes" commercially available have superseded the old time slice method.

---

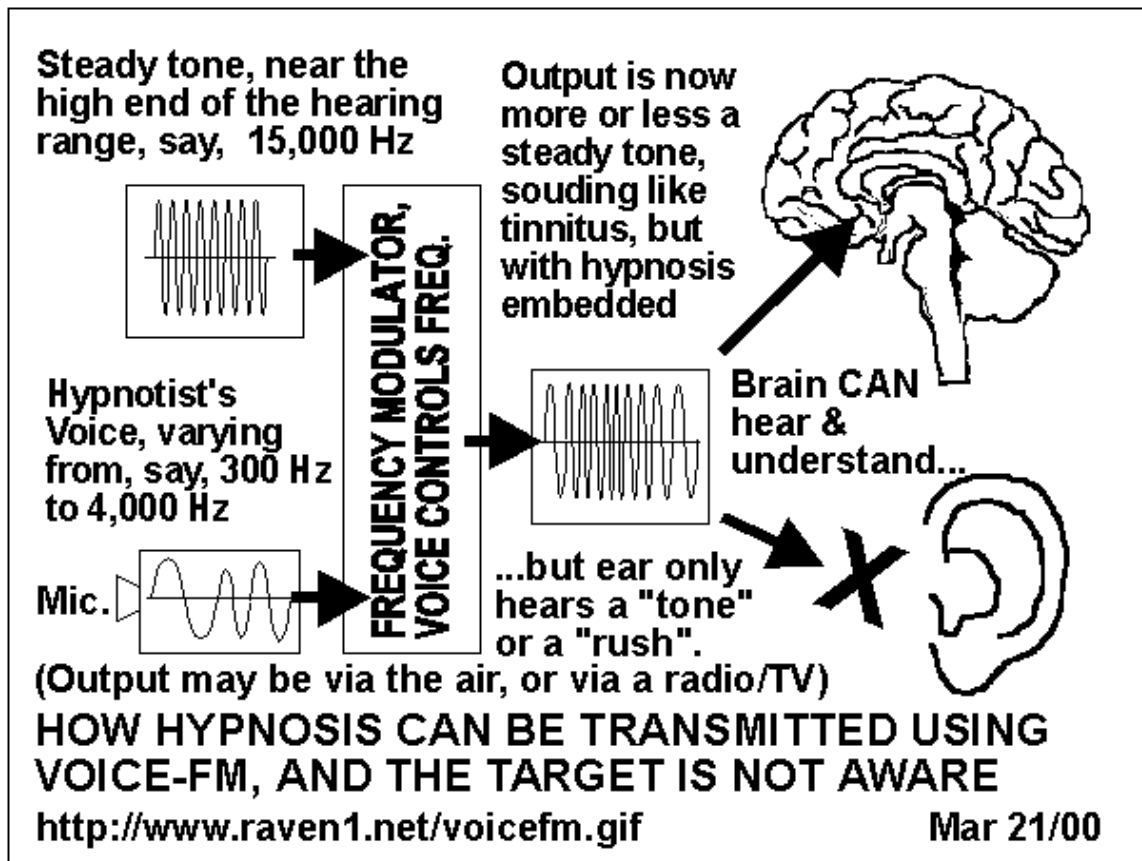


Illustration showing the operation of "silent sound" with the human hearing system, using near-ultrasound, FREQUENCY MODULATED voice

One method for projecting either audible voice or voice-FM over long distances, virtually undetectable if line of sight, is the "acoustic heterodyne" or "HyperSonic Sound" system, patented by American Technologies Corporation, San Diego CA, <http://www.atcsd.com>

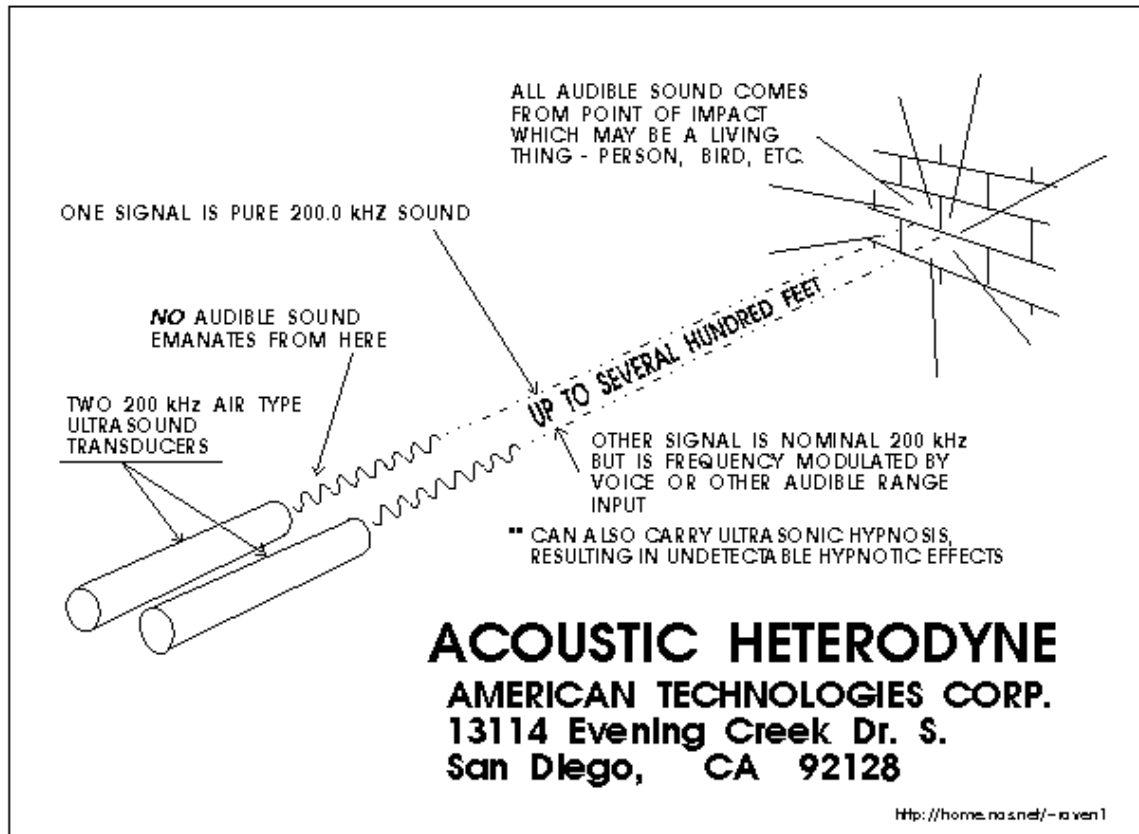


Illustration showing the principle of an ultrasound projection system capable of true ventriloquism at a distance, by American Technologies Corporation (licensor), Akai Japan (licensee)

Appended articles:

[US1](http://www.raven1.net/silsoun2.htm) <http://www.raven1.net/silsoun2.htm>, ITV Silent Sound report with comments by Judy Wall, Editor, Resonance, newsletter of MENSA's bioelectromagnetic special interest group

[US2](http://www.raven1.net/commsolo.htm) <http://www.raven1.net/commsolo.htm>, an article by Judy Wall outlining instances of UNclassified, openly-admitted-to, electronic mind control operations by government agencies.

[US3](http://www.raven1.net/armyparw.htm) <http://www.raven1.net/armyparw.htm>, an SBIR (small business initiative contract) which clearly shows intent to use ultrasound as an anti-personnel weapon, including one-man portability and with power to kill

[US4](http://www.raven1.net/ssnz.htm) <http://www.raven1.net/ssnz.htm>, a commercial New Zealand company, Altered States Ltd., sells tapes which perform "suggestions" (i.e. hypnosis but not called such) using the Lowery patent voice-FM method, to hypnotize without the subject being aware. This is a key feature of neuro-electromagnetic involuntary experiments.

[US5](http://www.raven1.net/acouspot.htm) <http://www.raven1.net/acouspot.htm>, a page originally from the MIT Media Lab's acoustic engineer, Joseph Pompeii. Describes a similar technique under commercial and military development (American Technologies Corp., San Diego) under the trade name "Hypersonic Sound". Shows that sound can be focussed to the extent of targetting just one



person in a crowd, acoustically, using ultrasound.

[Up to Contents](#)

=====

## VII. THROUGH-WALL RADAR

When "millimeter wave" microwave signals are received, the waves are so small that they can display a two-dimensional outline of an object. Lower frequency radar can only show a "blip" which indicates an object's presence or motion, but not it's outline.

Incoming millimeter wave signals are channeled on to a plate with a two-dimensional array of elements sensitive to millimeter wave frequencies, in exactly the same way a camcorder focusses light on to array of sensitive light pickups. Each of the sensitive elements is scanned in a definite order, just as with a TV camera and screen, and a picture showing the outline of an object is formed.

If no signal is sent out by the scanner, it is called "passive" millimeter wave radar. If the subject is illuminated by a separate source of millimeter wave signals, it is an "active" scanner. Since passive systems can penetrate clothing and non-conductive walls UNDETECTABLY, it is obvious that with just a small millimeter wave "flashlight", non-conductive walls can be scanned through and still very little detectable signal is present.

Millimeter wave through-clothing, through-luggage is currently in use at airports, but can be a powerful tool for stalking groups wishing to harass a target at home.

The subject is portrayed in the nude.



Appended articles:

[TWR1](http://www.raven1.net/lads.htm) <http://www.raven1.net/lads.htm>, LADS, Life Assessment Detector System, a product of VSE Corporation, can scan through more than a hundred feet of non-conductive or poorly-conductive material to detect a beating human heart

[TWR2](http://www.raven1.net/nij_p44.htm) [http://www.raven1.net/nij\\_p44.htm](http://www.raven1.net/nij_p44.htm), Prototype version of the "radar flashlight", which is a more portable version of the LADS system above. Can also be used to illuminate a subject for use with a Millivision thru-clothing/thru-nonconductive wall scanner

[TWR3](http://www.raven1.net/millitec.htm) <http://www.raven1.net/millitec.htm>, October 1995 blurb from Popular Mechanics, with photos showing hidden guns used for demo purposes (Millitech sold the rights to Millivision)

[TWR4](http://www.raven1.net/psradar.htm) <http://www.raven1.net/psradar.htm>, March 22 text taken from Patriot Scientific Corporation's web site, their ground-penetrating radar section. Patriot's GPR overcomes the limitation of the Millivision passive radar, i.e. inability to penetrate partially conductive walls.

#### [Up to Contents](#)

#### VIII. THOUGHT READING

"Thought reading", at least of words "silently said-to-self", appears to be not that difficult to do. NASA is experimenting with sensitive pickup coils on the throat of a pilot, for example.

Thoughtreading by way of pickup wires or coils on the head is an enhanced version of computer speech recognition, with EEG waves being substituted for sound waves.

The easiest "thought" reading is actually remote picking up of the electro-magnetic activity of the speech-control muscles in the vocal cords.

When we "say words to ourselves, silently", or, read a book, we can actually  
FEEL the slight sensations of those words in our vocal muscles - all that is  
absent is the passage of air. Coordinated speech signals are relatively strong and relatively consistent.

The other kind of "thought reading", i.e. "MINING" someone's brain for information from a distance is SPECULATIVE. We targetted individuals have no way to verify that is happening, however, we do know that we are "fed" hypnotic signals to force consistent "neutral" content (but of different character than prior to becoming test subjects,) DREAMS.

These forced, neutral content ("bland" content) dreams occur every single night and may represent the harassers' (or experimenters') efforts to have our experiences portray themselves in such dreams, in effect, MINING our experiences. Again, this is SPECULATION, but it seems very logical.

Appendix TR4, referenced below, confirms the ability of current unclassified technology to actually see what a living animal sees, electronically. It is therefore extremely likely that these forced dreams can be displayed on the experimenters' screens.

Finally, among the "couple of thousand" known organized stalking and electronic harassment, we sometimes have strangers either tell us what we are thinking, say they can pick up our broadcast thoughts, or tell us about events inside our homes at times when they could not have seen from the outside. BUGS and covert cameras are not used, and they have been searched for.

Appended articles:

[TR1](http://www.raven1.net/thotuncl.htm) <http://www.raven1.net/thotuncl.htm>, Commercially available thought-reading devices, both implant-style and non-implant

[TR2](http://www.raven1.net/ratrobot.htm) <http://www.raven1.net/ratrobot.htm>, Implanted rats can control devices with their thoughts

[TR3](http://www.raven1.net/ebrain.htm) <http://www.raven1.net/ebrain.htm>, from the July 1973 issue of Popular Electronics, a system to read EEG signals (the stuff of which thought reading is made) at a distance by passing a radio signal through the human head and analyzing the passed-through signal. THIS IS NOT PROVEN TECHNOLOGY but it is one experimenter's suggestion.

[TR4](http://www.raven1.net/elevvisn.htm) <http://www.raven1.net/elevvisn.htm>, an article describing electronically reading a cat's brain waves and constructing a real-time image on screen from the EEG traces

[TR5](http://www.raven1.net/m_switch.htm) [http://www.raven1.net/m\\_switch.htm](http://www.raven1.net/m_switch.htm), the text from a site describing a mind-controlled "switch", which can not only turn appliances on or off, but also adjust controls like volume.

[Up to Contents](#)

## IX. IMPLANTS

Electronic implants are actually one of the older forms of electronic mind control technology. Implants can either receive instructions via radio signals, passing them to the brain, or, can be interrogated via external radio signals to read brain activity at a distance.

Implants are currently used, however, many of our group have had no surgery, unexplained wounds, or missing time since becoming targets, and we suspect that both implant and non-implant technology may be in use. Implants are significant for these reasons:

1. Their use, since World War II and continuing to the present day, associated with MKULTRA atrocities, is a crystal clear indication that a MOTIVE POOL of unethical researchers has existed through the late 1970s. The same people, none jailed, are still working, by and large. The reader can see that the existence of the same motive pool is overwhelmingly likely, given that no social changes have occurred which would prevent that.
2. The fact that to date (autumn 1999) no victim who has had implants removed has ever been able to get custody of the removed implant shows that research programmes using implants are still quite active and obviously quite important to someone. Implants, even though not in the hands of the victim, were photographed and are quite real:

See <http://www.ritualabuse.net/MCF/>, the Mind Control Forum for details on involuntary experimentees' implantation and removal experiences.

3. The use of implants shows that, in the field of involuntary human experimentation, not every perpetrator group has access to the most sophisticated (implant-less) technology. Since implants for

beneficial purposes are actively being promoted by NIH, it is obvious they will not disappear any time soon.

Appended articles:

[IMP1](http://www.raven1.net/centneur.htm) <http://www.raven1.net/centneur.htm>, an article showing that human implantation is being done and even encouraged by the U.S. NIH (National Institutes of Health). While this public information is for the public good, it is a small step to move from publicly known and VOLUNTARY implantation to CONCEALED implantation for INVOLUNTARY and criminal purposes.

[IMP2](http://www.raven1.net/italydoc.htm) <http://www.raven1.net/italydoc.htm>, a testimonial by an Italian psychiatrist who has been assisting involuntary experimentees; this doctor began by assisting [Satanic or other] ritual abuse victims.  
Apparently involuntary brain implantation is alive and well in Italy, why not elsewhere?

[IMP3](http://www.raven1.net/telectro.htm) <http://www.raven1.net/telectro.htm>, a project abstract by AF, awarded to perform unclassified research and development of human implants which can read both physio- and PSYCHO- parameters.

[IMP4](http://www.raven1.net/stimocvr.htm) <http://www.raven1.net/stimocvr.htm>, an excerpt describing human implantation for purposes of two-way communication with the brain by way of implants and FM VHF radio. Blows away any doubts that human implantation has not been done, and even more, that the U.S. military are involved.

[IMP5](http://www.raven1.net/sattrack.htm) <http://www.raven1.net/sattrack.htm>, describes an unclassified human implant satellite tracking system, ostensibly for benevolent use. (No method for avoiding unethical uses is described.) Applied Digital Solutions, Inc., Palm Beach, Florida.

[Up to Contents](#)

=====

## X. CONCLUSION

Conclusion? While the documentary evidence in this report, attached as appendices below, does not exactly "prove" we are being targeted by intelligence/defence contractors using classified electronic weapons, it certainly eliminates the argument that such devices are impossible, don't exist, or that government has "no interest" in them, or that the "were tried years ago but didn't work".

Add in the experiences of victims of the Tuskegee untreated syphilis experiments, the feeding of radioactive food to uninformed U.S. citizens, and the atrocities perpetrated under the institutional/drug/child abuse phases of the CIA's MKULTRA programmes, and you have more than enough grounds to petition for an independent, open investigation of electronic harassment capable technologies.

No doubt there were citizens of ancient Pompeii who argued that Vesuvius could not possibly erupt in their lifetimes.

Eleanor White

If any doubts as to the importance of this issue remain, please see below what the U.S. NSA (National Security Agency) says would be the result of releasing information on electronic mind control, which is one motive for developing weapons which can be used for electronic harassment:



NATIONAL SECURITY AGENCY  
CENTRAL SECURITY SERVICE  
FORT GEORGE G. MEADE, MARYLAND 20755-8000

Serial: J9728-96

19 March 1997

Ms. Cheryl Welsh  
915 Zaragoza St.  
Davis, CA 95616

**Obvious question:  
If government-sponsored  
mind control is not happening,  
then why could it "reasonably  
be expected to cause  
exceptionally grave damage  
to national security"!?**

Dear Ms. Welsh:

This responds to your Freedom of Information Act (FOIA) request dated 28 July 1995 submitted to the Defense Intelligence Agency (DIA) for records pertaining to yourself and other various topics. A copy of your request is attached for your convenience. On 21 October 1996 the DIA referred one responsive NSA-originated document relating to a Soviet mind control system to this Agency for our review and direct response to you.

The document has been reviewed by this Agency pursuant to the provisions of the FOIA and has been found to be currently and properly classified in accordance with Executive Order 12958. This document meets the criteria for classification as set forth in subparagraphs (c) and (g) of section 1.5 and remain classified TOP SECRET as provided in section 1.3 of Executive Order 12958. The information is classified because its disclosure could reasonably be expected to cause exceptionally grave damage to the national security. Because the information is currently and properly classified, it is exempt from disclosure pursuant to the first exemption of the FOIA (5 U.S.C. section 552(b)(1)).

In addition, this Agency is authorized by various statutes to protect certain information concerning its activities. We have determined that such information exists in this document. Accordingly, those portions are also exempt from disclosure pursuant to the third exemption of the FOIA which provides for the withholding of information specifically protected from disclosure by statute. The specific statutes applicable in this case are

[Up to Contents](#)

[XI. APPENDICES](#)

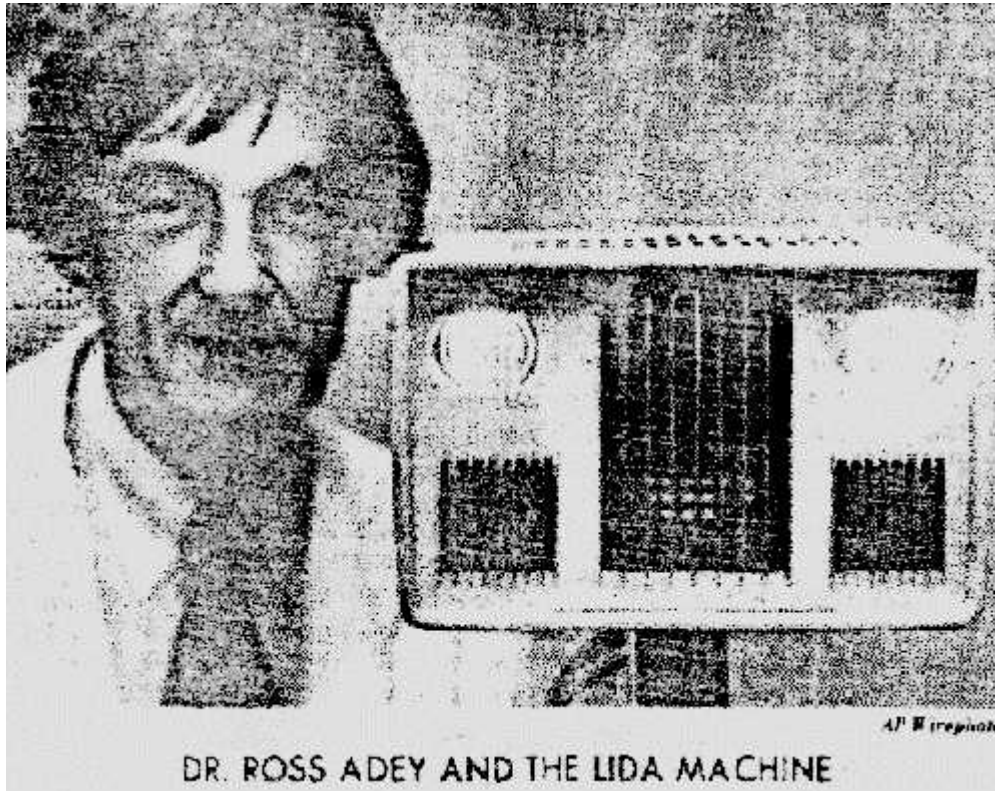
UP TO THIS PAGE, THIS REPORT HAS BEEN A NARRATIVE  
AUTHORED BY ELEANOR WHITE. THE APPENDICES ARE  
A COLLECTION OF THE BEST QUALITY FACTUAL MATERIAL  
FROM OFFICIAL SOURCES OUTSIDE THE ORGANIZED STALKING  
AND ELECTRONIC HARASSMENT GROUP. THIS MATERIAL  
MAY BE INDEPENDENTLY VERIFIED FROM REFERENCES

PROVIDED.

[Up to Contents](#)

---

APPENDIX PM1 ... THE LIDA MACHINE



Associated Press (Exact date not shown on copy but tests took place 1982/83) Loma Linda (Veterans Hospital research unit) San Bernardino County

An old medical, Russian-made device that transmits pulses of 40 MHz radio signal at pulse rates designed to match relaxed and sleeping states originally.

The machine, known as the LIDA, is on loan to the Jerry L. Pettis Memorial Veterans Hospital through a medical exchange program between the Soviet Union and the United States.

Hospital researchers have found in changes behaviour in animals.

"It looks as though instead of taking a valium when you want to relax yourself it would be possible to achieve a similar result, probably in a safer way, by the use of a radio field that will relax you" said Dr. Ross Adey, chief of research at the hospital. [Dr. Adey is now deceased.]

[Missing one line on the photocopy] ... manual shows it being used on a human in a clinical setting, Adey said. The manual says it is a "distant pulse treating apparatus" for psychological problems, including sleeplessness, hypertension and neurotic disturbances.

The device has not been approved for use with humans in this country, although the Russians have done so since at least 1960, Adey Said.

Low frequency radio waves simulate the brain's own electromagnetic current and produce a trance-like state.

Adey said he put a cat in a box and turned on the LIDA.

"Within a matter of two or three minutes it is sitting there very quietly ... it stays almost as though it were transfixed" he said.

The hospital's experiment with the machine has been underway for three months and should be completed within a year, Adey said.

Eleanor White's comments (Dr. Byrd's statement follows):

1. Heavy "fatigue attacks" are a very common experience among involuntary neuro-electromagnetic experimentees. The LIDA device could, right out of the box, be used as a fatigue attack weapon, FROM HIDING, thru non- or semi-conductive walls.

2. If the LIDA machine is tuned for tranquilizing effect, then it might also be tuned for "force awake" and other effects too. This device is an electronic harassment weapon, AS IS. A TV documentary stated the Russian medical establishment considers this 1950s device obsolete. (Wonder what has taken it's place?)

Below is a statement from Dr. Eldon Byrd, U.S. psychotronic researcher who funded Dr. Adey's work with the LIDA machine:

"The LIDA machine was made in the 1950's by the Soviets. The CIA purchased one through a Canadian front for Dr. Ross Adey, but didn't give him any funds to evaluate it.

"I provided those funds from my project in 1981, and he determined that the LIDA would put rabbits into a stupor at a distance and make cats go into REM.

"The Soviets included a picture with the device that showed an entire auditorium full of people asleep with the LIDA on the podium. The LIDA put out an electric field, a magnetic field, light, heat, and sound (of course light and heat are electromagnetic waves, but at a much higher frequency than the low frequencies of the electric and magnetic fields mentioned above).

"The purported purpose of the LIDA was for medical treatments; however, the North Koreans used it as a brain washing device during the Korean War. The big question is: what did they do with the technology? It could have been improved and/or made smaller. It is unlikely that they abandoned something that worked.

"Direct communication with Ross Adey: While he was testing the LIDA 4, an electrician was walking by and asked him where he got the "North Korean brain washing machine". Ross told him that it was a Russian medical device.

"The guy said he had been brain-washed by a device like that when



he was in a POW camp. They placed the vertical plates alongside his head and read questions and answers to him. He said he felt like he was in a dream. Later when the Red Cross came and asked questions, he responded with what had been read to him while under the influence of the device. He said he seemed to have no control over the answers.

"The LIDA is PATENTED IN THE US. Why? They are not sold in the US--the only one I know that exists is the one that was at Loma Linda Medical Center where Adey used to work. Eldon"

.....

Involuntary neuro-experimentation activist Cheryl Welsh, Davis CA, sent in this clipping from an article by Dr. Ross Adey but without complete bibliographic references:

"Soviet investigators have also developed a therapeutic device utilizing low frequency square wave modulation of a radiofrequency field. This instrument known as the Lida was developed by L. Rabichev and his colleagues in Soviet Armenia, and is designed for "the treatment of neuropsychic and somatic disorders, such as neuroses, psychoses, insomnia, hypertension, stammering, bronchia asthma, and asthenic and reactive disturbances".

It is covered by U.S. Patent # 3,773,049. In addition to the pulsed RF field, the device also delivers pulsed light, pulsed sound, and pulsed heat. Each stimulus train can be independently adjusted in intensity and frequency.

The radiofrequency field has a nominal carrier frequency of 40 MHz and a maximum output of approximately 40 Watts. The E- field is applied to the patient on the sides of the neck through two disc electrodes approximately 10 cm in diameter. The electrodes are located at a distance of 2-4 cm from the skin.

[Eleanor White's comment: The fact that Dr. Ross Adey mentioned an "audience" being put to sleep by the LIDA suggests that the "E-field" electrodes may not play an essential role. The radio signal appears to be the primary cause of the sleep/trance effect.]

Optimal repetition frequencies are said to lie in the range from 40 to 80 pulses per minute. Pulse duration is typically 0.2 sec. In an 8 year trial period, the instrument was tested on 740 patients, including adults and children. Postivive therapeutic effects were claimed in more..."

[Up to Contents](#)

-----  
APPENDIX PM2 - FREY'S PAPER

## **Human Auditory System Response To Modulated Electromagnetic Energy**

**ALLAN H. FREY**



## General Electric Advanced Electronics Center Cornell University Ithaca, New York

TRANSCRIPTION, Courtesy of MindNet Archives, Mike Coyle  
posted at <http://www.ritualabuse.net/MCF/>

Frey, Allan H., Human Auditory system response to modulated electromagnetic energy. J. Appl. Physiol. 17(4): 689-692. 1962.

(\*) Asterisks indicate unreadable characters in the original copy.

NOTE: In 1962, frequencies were expressed as kiloCYCLES, megaCYCLES, etc., with abbreviations being kc, mc

--The intent of this paper is to bring a new phenomena to the attention of physiologists. Using extremely low average power densities of electromagnetic energy, the perception of sounds was induced in normal and deaf humans. The effect was induced several hundred feet from the antenna the instant the transmitter was turned on, and is a function of carrier frequency and modulation. Attempts were made to match the sounds induced by electromagnetic energy and acoustic energy.

The closest match occurred when the acoustic amplifier was driven by the rf transmitter's modulator. Peak power density is a critical factor and, with acoustic noise of approximately 80 db, a peak power density of approximately 275 mw / rf is needed to induce the perception at carrier frequencies 125 mc and 1,310 mc. The average power density can be at rf as low as 400  $\mu$ w/cm<sup>2</sup>. The evidence for the various positive sites of the electromagnetic energy sensor are discussed and locations peripheral to the cochlea are ruled out.

Received for publication 29 September 1961.

A significant amount of research has been conducted with the effects of radio-frequency (rf) energy on organisms (electromagnetic energy between 1 kc and \*\* Gc). Typically, this work has been concerned with determining damage resulting from body temperature increase. The average power densities used have been on the order of 0.1-t w/cm<sup>2</sup> used over many minutes to several hours.

In contrast, using average power densities measured in microwatts per square centimeter, we have found that \*\*\*\*r effects which are transient, can be induced with rf energy. Further, these effects occur the instant the transmitter is turned on. With appropriate modulation, the perception of different sounds can be induced in physically deaf, as well as normal, in human subjects at a distance of inches up to thousands of feet from the transmitter. With somewhat different transmission parameters, you can induce the perception of severe buffeting of the head, without such apparent vestibular symptoms as dizziness or nausea. Changing transmitter parameters down, one can induce a "pins-and-needles" sensation.

Experimental work with these phenomena may yield information on auditory system functioning and, more generally, in the nervous system function. For example, this energy could possibly be used as a tool to explore nervous system coding, possibly using Neider and Neff's procedures (1), and for stimulating the nervous system without the damage caused by electrodes.

Since most of our data have been obtained of the "rf sound" and only the visual system has previously been shown to respond to electromagnetic energy, this paper will be concerned only with the auditory effects data. As a further restriction, only data from human subjects will be reported, since only this data can be discussed meaningfully at the present time. The long series of studies we performed to ascertain that we were dealing with a biological significant phenomena (rather than broadcasts from sources such as loose fillings in the teeth) are summarized in another paper (2), which also reports on the measuring instruments used in this work.

The intent of this paper is to bring this new phenomenon to the attention of physiologists. The data reported are intended to suggest numerous lines of experimentation and indicate necessary experimental controls.

Since we are dealing with a significant phenomenon, we decided to explore the effects of a wide range of transmitter parameters to build up the body of knowledge which would allow us to generate hypotheses and determine what experimental controls would be necessary. Thus, the numbers given are conservative; they should not be considered precise, since the transmitters were never located in ideal laboratory environments. Within the limits of our measurements, the orientation of the subject in the rf field was of little consequence.

Most of the transmitters used to date in the experimentation have been pulse modulated with no information placed on the signal. The rf sound has been described as being a buzz, clicking, hiss, or knocking, depending on several transmitter parameters, i.e., pulse width and pulse-repetition rate (PRF). The apparent source of these sounds is localized by the subjects as being within, or immediately behind the head. The sound always seems to come from within or immediately behind the head no matter how the subjects twists or rotates in the rf field.

Our early experimentation, performed using transmitters with very short square pulses and high pulse-repetition rates, seemed to indicate that we were dealing with harmonics of the PRF. However, our later work has indicated that this is not the case; rather, the rf sound appears to be incidental modulation envelope on each pulse, as shown in Fig 1.

Some difficulty was experienced when the subjects tried to match the rf sound to ordinary audio. They reported that it was not possible to satisfactorily match the rf sound to a sine wave or to white noise. An audio amplifier was connected to a variable bypass filter and pulsed by the transmitter pulsing mechanism. The subjects, when allowed to control the filter, reported a fairly satisfactory match. The subjects were fairly well satisfied with all frequencies below 5-kc audio were eliminated and the high- frequency audio was extended as much as possible. There was, however, always a demand for more high-frequency components. Since our tweeter has a rather good high-frequency response, it is possible that we have shown an analogue of visual phenomenon in which people see farther into the ultraviolet range when the lenses is eliminated from the eye. In other words, this may be a demonstration that the mechanical transmission system of the ossicles cannot respond to as high a frequency as the rest of the auditory system. Since the rf bypasses

the ossicle system and the audio given the subject for matching does not, this may explain the dissatisfaction of our subjects in the matching.

FIG. 1. Oscilloscope representation of transmitter output over time (pulse-modulated).

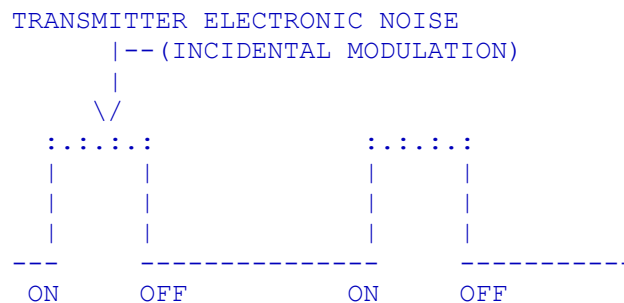


FIG. 2. Audiogram of deaf subject (otosclerosis) who had a "normal" rf sound threshold.

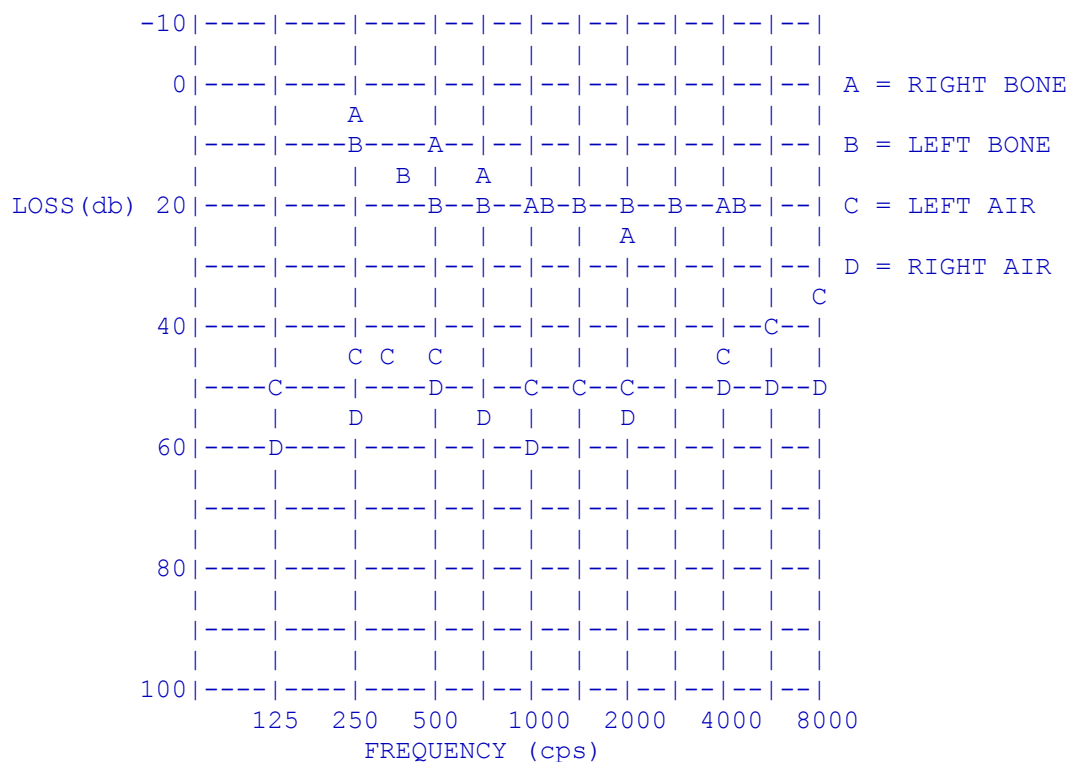


TABLE 1. Transmitter parameters

| Trans-<br>mitter | Frequency,<br>mc | Wave-<br>length, cm | Pulse Width,<br>_u_sec | Pulses Sec. | Duty Cy. |
|------------------|------------------|---------------------|------------------------|-------------|----------|
| A                | 1,310            | 22.9                | 6                      | 244         | .0015    |
| B                | 2,982            | 10.4                | 1                      | 400         | .0004    |
| C                | 425              | 70.6                | 125                    | 27          | .0038    |
| D                | 425              | 70.6                | 250                    | 27          | .007     |
| E                | 425              | 70.6                | 500                    | 27          | .014     |
| F                | 425              | 70.6                | 1000                   | 27          | .028     |
| G                | 425              | 70.6                | 2000                   | 27          | .056     |

H            8,900            3.4            2.5            400            .001

FIG. 3. Attenuation of ambient sound with Flent antinoise stopples  
(collated from Zwislocki (3) and Von Gierke (4)).

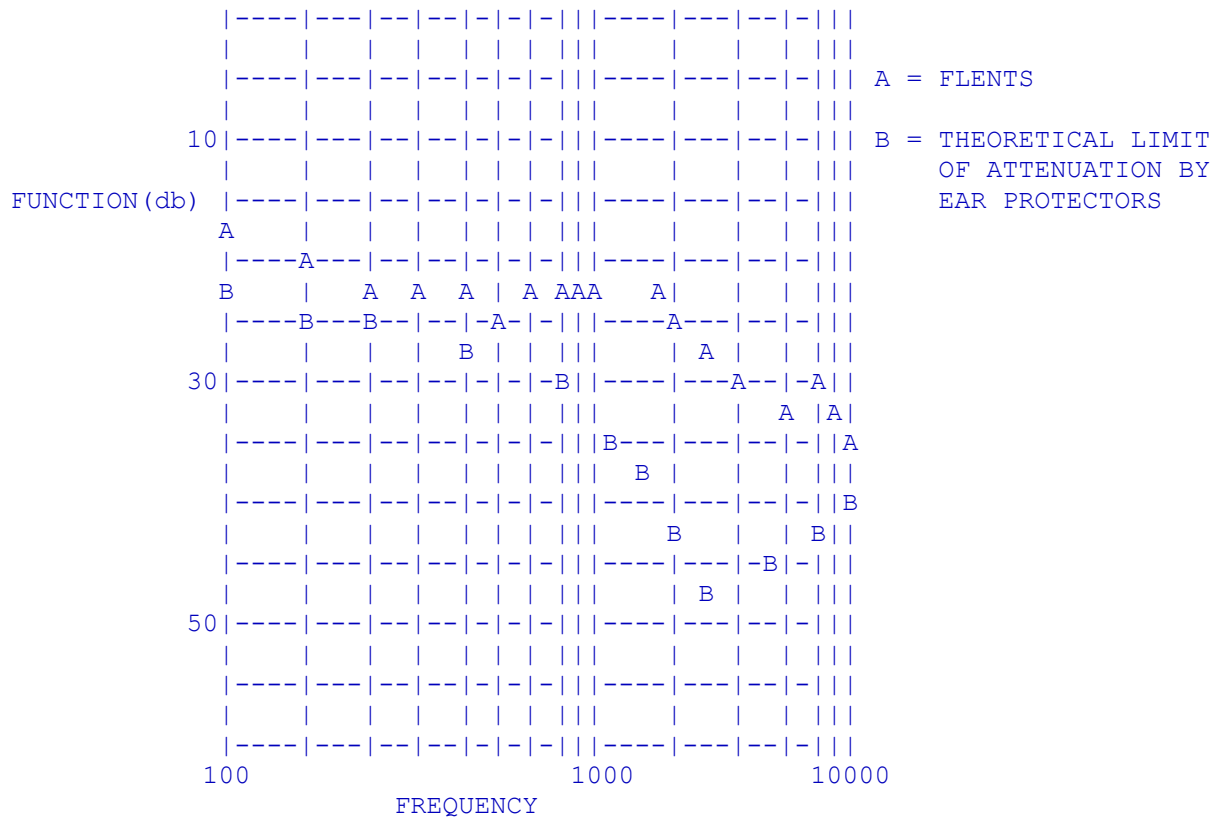


TABLE 2. Theshold for perception of rf sound (ambient noise level 70-90 db) .

| Trans-<br>mitter | Frequency,<br>mc | Duty Cy. | Avg<br>Power<br>Density,<br>mw, cm2 | Peak<br>Power<br>Density<br>mw, cm2 | Peak<br>Electric<br>Field<br>v cm | Peak<br>Magnetic<br>Field<br>amp.<br>turns, m |
|------------------|------------------|----------|-------------------------------------|-------------------------------------|-----------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------|
| A                | 1,310            | .0015    | 0.4                                 | 267                                 | 14                                | 4                                             |
| B                | 2,982            | .0004    | 2.1                                 | 5,250                               | 63                                | 17                                            |
| C                | 425              | .0038    | 1.0                                 | 263                                 | 15                                | 4                                             |
| D                | 425              | .007     | 1.9                                 | 271                                 | 14                                | 4                                             |
| E                | 425              | .014     | 3.2                                 | 229                                 | 13                                | 3                                             |
| F                | 425              | .028     | 7.1                                 | 254                                 | 14                                | 4                                             |

FIG. 4. Threshold energy as a function of frequency of electromagnetic energy (ambient noise level 70-90 db).



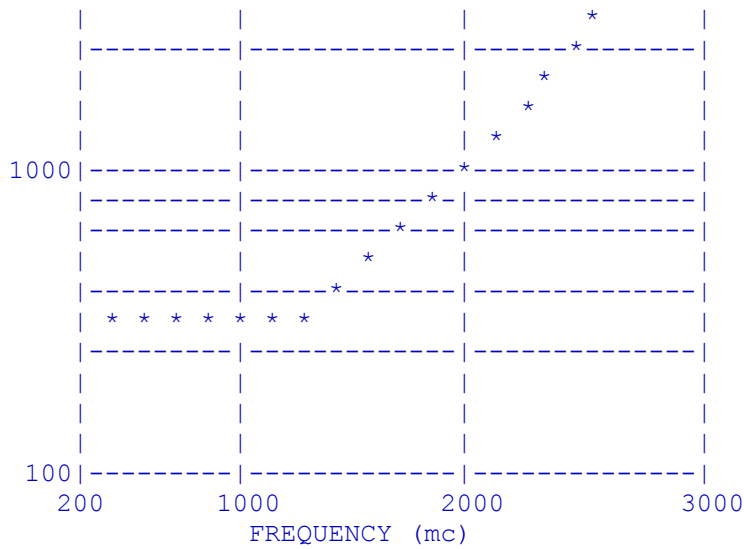


FIG. 5. Microwave power distribution in a forehead model neglecting resonance effects and considering only first reflections (from Nieset et al. (5), modified).

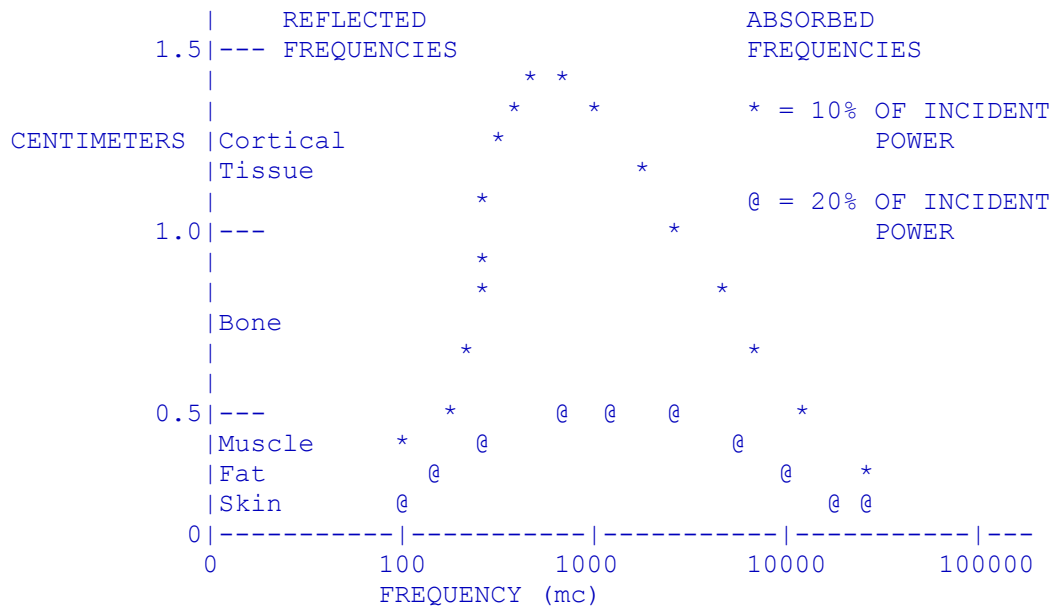
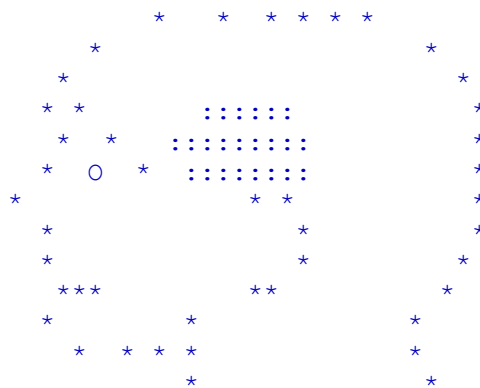


FIG. 6. Area most sensitive to electromagnetic energy (shaded portion).





Given: As a threshold for the rf sound, a peak power density of 275 mw/cm<sup>2</sup> determined in an ambient noise environment of 80 db. Earplugs attenuate the ambient noise 30 db.

If: 1 mw/cm<sup>2</sup> is set equal to 0 db, then 275 mw/cm<sup>2</sup> is equal to 24 db.

Then: We can reduce the rf energy 50 db to -26 db as we reduce the noise level energy from 50 db to 0 db. We found that -26 db rf energy is approximately 3  $\mu$ w/cm<sup>2</sup>.

Thus: If an anechoic room, rf sound could theoretically be induced by a peak power density of 3  $\mu$ w/cm<sup>2</sup> measured in free space. Since only 10% of this energy is likely to penetrate the skull, the human auditory system and a table radio may be one order of magnitude apart in sensitivity to rf energy.

#### Up to Contents

#### RF DETECTOR IN AUDITORY SYSTEM

One possibility that seems to have been ruled out in our experimentation is that of a capacitor-type effect with the tympanic membrane and oval window acting as plates of a capacitor. It would seem possible that these membranes, acting as plates of a capacitor, could be set in motion by rf energy. There are, however, three points of evidence against this possibility. First, when one rotates a capacitor in an rf field, a rather marked change occurs in the capacitor as a function of its orientation in the field. When our subjects rotate or change the positions of their heads in the field, the loudness of the rf sound does not change appreciably. Second, the distance between these membranes is rather small, compared with the wavelengths used. As a third point, we found that one of our subjects who has otosclerosis heard the rf sound.

Another possible location for the detecting mechanism is in the cochlea. We have explored this possibility with nerve-deaf people, but the results are inconclusive due to factors such as tinnitus. We are currently exploring this possibility with animal preparations.

The third likely place for the detection mechanism is the brain. Burr and Mauro (6) presented evidence that indicates that there is an electrostatic field about neurons. Morrow and Sepiel (7) presented evidence that indicates the existence of a magnetic field about neurons. Becker (personal communication) has done some work indicating that there is longitudinal flow of charged carriers in neurons. Thus, it is reasonable to suspect that possibly the electromagnetic field could interact with neuron fields. As yet, evidence of this possibility is inconclusive. The strongest point against it is that we have not found visual effects although we have searched for them. On the other hand, we have obtained other nonauditory effects and have found that the sensitive area for detecting rf sounds is a region over the temporal lobe of the brain. One can shield, with a 2-in.2 piece of fly screen, a portion of the stippled area shown in Fig. 6 and completely cut off the rf sound.

Another possibility should also be considered. There is no good reason to assume that there is only one detector site. On the contrary, the work of Jones et al. (8), in which they placed electrodes in the ear and electrically stimulated the subject, is sufficiently relevant to suggest the possibility of more than one detector site. Also, several sensations have been elicited with

properly modulated electromagnetic energy. It is doubtful that all of these can be attributed to one detector.

As mentioned earlier, the purpose of this paper is to focus the attention of physiologists on an unusual area and stimulate additional work on which interpretations can be based. Interpretations have been deliberately omitted from this paper since additional data are needed before a clear picture can emerge. It is hoped that the additional exploration will also result in an increase in our knowledge of nervous system functions.

#### REFERENCES:

Neider, P.C. and W.D. Neff. Science 133: 1010, 1961.

Frey, A.H. Aero Space Med. 32: 1140, 1961.

Zwislocki, J. Noise Control 4:42, 1958.

Von Gierke, H. Noise Control 2:37, 1956.

Nifset, R., Pinneo R. Baus J. Fleming, & R. McAfee. Ann. Rept. USAF Rome Air Development Command, TR-61-65, 1961.

Burr, H., & J. Seipel, J. Wash Acad. Sci. 21: 455, 1949.

Morrow, R., & J. Seipel. J. Wash. Acad. Sci. 30: 1, 1969.

Jones, R.C., S.S. Stevens, & M.H. Laurie. J. Acoust. Sci. Am. 12: 281, 1940.

[Up to Contents](#)

---

#### APPENDIX PM3 - NASA ARTICLE

TITLE: Effects of low power microwaves on the local cerebral blood flow of conscious rats

Original web link, folded for readability

<http://techreports.larc.nasa.gov/ntrs/hget.cgi?recon?2044/3=/raid5/index/star/80%2517043725%202044%20N19810004209recon1>

.....  
Eleanor White's inserted note:

See the ITALIC text below. This abstract has implications FAR beyond "rats"

.....

Document ID: 19810004209 N (81N12720) File Series: NASA Technical Reports

Report Number: AD-A090426

Sales Agency & Price: CASI Hardcopy or Microfiche

#### Authors:

Oscar, K. J. (Army Mobility Equipment Command)

Published: Jun 01, 1980

#### Corporate Source:

Army Mobility Equipment Command (Fort Belvoir, VA, United States)



Pages: 10

Contract Number: None

NASA Subject Category: LIFE SCIENCES (GENERAL)

Abstract:

A decoy and deception concept presently being considered is to remotely create the perception of noise in the heads of personnel by exposing them to low power, pulsed microwaves. When people are illuminated with properly modulated low power microwaves the sensation is reported as a buzzing, clicking, or hissing which seems to originate (regardless of the person's position in the field) within or just behind the head. The phenomena occurs at average power densities as low as microwatts per square centimeter with carrier frequencies from 0.4 to 3.0 GHz. *By proper choice of pulse characteristics, intelligible speech may be created.* Before this technique may be extended and used for military applications, an understanding of the basic principles must be developed. Such an understanding is not only required to optimize the use of the concept for camouflage, decoy and deception operations but is required to properly assess safety factors of such microwave exposure.

Major Subject Terms:

AUDITORY PERCEPTION  
BRAIN CIRCULATION  
DECEPTION  
MICROWAVES  
PHYSIOLOGICAL EFFECTS  
RADIATION EFFECTS

Minor Subject Terms:

BIOLOGICAL EFFECTS  
HEMODYNAMICS  
MILITARY TECHNOLOGY  
RADIATION DOSAGE  
SOUND LOCALIZATION

Language Note: English

NASA Access Help Desk

E-mail: [help@sti.nasa.gov](mailto:help@sti.nasa.gov)

Phone: 301-621-0390

FAX: 301-621-0134

Eleanor White's comments: I have received this report in it's entirety and I find that the article itself is about the title: Cerebral blood flow in rats. We involuntary experimentees are extremely lucky that the authors mentioned the success of microwave voice to skull transmission in this official document.

Below I have extracted some of the references to the full document which appear to be more promising and specific. This sub-list is guesswork since the references omit article titles, but any articles by Frey or Justesen are potentially useful.

1. Frey, A.H., Messenger, R. and Eichert, E.,  
National Technical Information Service,

Doc. No. AD747684 (1972)

5. Justesen, D.R., IEEE Spectrum 16, 67-68 (1979)
7. Frey, A.H., Feld, S.R., & Frey, B. Annals of N.Y. Academy of Science, 247, 433-439 (1975)
18. Frey, A.H., & Messenger, R., Science 181, 356-358 (1973)
25. Frey, A.H., & Feld, S.R., Journal of Comp. Physiology and Psychology, 89, 183-188 (1975)
27. King, N.W., Justesen, D.R., & Clarke, R.L., Science 172, 398-401 (1977)

[Up to Contents](#)

-----  
APPENDIX PM4 - SEA/KOHN'S PROJECTS

Communicating Via the Microwave Auditory Effect

Web address:

[http://es.epa.gov/ncerga\\_abstracts/sbir/other/monana/kohn.html](http://es.epa.gov/ncerga_abstracts/sbir/other/monana/kohn.html)

Awarding Agency: Department of Defense

SBIR Contract Number: F41624-95-C-9007

Title: Communicating Via the Microwave Auditory Effect

Principal Investigator: Mr. Brian Kohn

Company Name:

Science & Engineering Assoc, Inc.

6100 Uptown Blvd NE

Albuquerque, NM 87110

Telephone Number: 505-884-2300

Business Representative:

Project Period:

Project Amount: \$739,995

Research Category: Monitoring/Analytical

Description:

An innovative and revolutionary technology is described that offers a means of low-probability-of-intercept Radio frequency (RF) communications. *The feasibility of the concept has been established* using both a low intensity laboratory system and a high power RF transmitter. Numerous military applications exist in areas of search and rescue, security and special operations.

Supplemental Keywords: small business, SBIR,

See also: <http://www.seabase.com>

Last Updated: November 17, 1997

BRIAN KOHN'S PROJECT, EARLIER STUDY:

Program: SBIR

Agency: AF Field

Office: AL

TOPIC Number: AF93-026

Control Number: 93AL -185

Contract Number: F41624-93-C-9013

Phase: 1  
Awarded In: 93  
Award Amount: \$37,806  
Award Start Date: 17 MAY 93  
Award Completion Date: 17 DEC 93  
Proposal Title: Communicating Via the Microwave Auditory Effect  
Principal Investigator Name: Brian Kohn  
Principal Investigator Phone: 505-884-2300  
Firm SCIENCE & ENGINEERING ASSOC., INC.  
SEA Plaza  
6100 Uptown Blvd NE  
SUITE 700  
Albuquerque, NM 87110  
Woman Owned: N  
Minority Owned: N  
Number of Employees: 95

Keywords:  
MICROWAVE HEARING RF HEARING  
BONE CONDUCTION THERMOELASTIC  
COCHLEAR MICROPHONICS

#### Abstract:

In this research program, we plan to investigate a revolutionary new form of communication based on the microwave auditory effect. This proposed communication idea satisfies the requirements for an innovative, natural interface requiring no learning or training for efficient operation and effective communications. The purpose of the program proposed here is to extend the results of a recent feasibility study, performed for the Armstrong Laboratory/OEDR. *The study found that voice communications, via the microwave auditory effect, are highly feasible.* In Phase I of this SBIR, we propose to investigate the range of potential applications for this radically different form of voice communication and recommend hardware and systems concepts suitable for laboratory and brassboard demonstrations to be built under Phase II.

[Up to Contents](#)

---

#### APPENDIX PM5 - BIOLOGICAL AMPLIFICATION

##### Electromagnetic Interaction With Biological Systems

edited by Dr. James C. Lin, University of Illinois  
1989 Plenum Press, New York

Proceedings of the Joint Symposium on Interactions of Electromagnetic Waves with Biological Systems, held as part of the Twenty-Second General Assembly of the International Union of Radio Science, Aug 25 - Sept 2, 1987, in Tel Aviv, Israel.

ISBN 0-306-43109-2  
QP82.2.N64E44 1989  
612.01448-dc19 88-38957  
CIP

Eleanor White's comments on this posting:

This book focusses on NON-ionizing radiation, and contains detailed texts about NON-THERMAL effects. In other words,

"right up our alley".

The main use of this book is to show that it is easy for electromagnetic signals to cause radio frequency hearing and other effects at LOW power levels. This in turn can be used to explain why DETECTION is so very difficult.

I don't understand the biological jargon, however, a few of the more plain-language paragraphs STUNNINGLY verify that with careful choice of signal frequency and modulation, not only can the body's cells detect the modulation envelope of an incoming radio signal (i.e. function as a "cellular crystal set") but even AMPLIFY these carefully formed signals. (Amplification of other effects, such as proneness to disease, is also covered in the book.)

"Detection", in terms of radio signal reception, means that some portion of the reciever "rectifies", that is, turns the AC of the incoming signal into varying DC. If this conversion is not done, voice to skull wouldn't work.

The book touches also on ways in which cells communicate, and shows that electromagnetic fields of relatively weak power levels can affect intercellular communication, which is, as I understand the subject, what the brain is "all about".

Bio-amplification is apparently why radio signals of very low average power ("MICROWatts" per NASA) can still produce audio effects, and no doubt plays a part in difficulties in detection.

When two more characteristics of voice to skull are factored in:

1. The carrier signal can be "hopped" continuously within the bioeffective bandwidth, known as "spread spectrum" transmission, and,
2. The voice modulation most effective for undetectable hypnosis is evidently a voice shifted just above normal hearing, but still audible to the brain,

...you have a recipe for incredibly difficult signals to detect.

This book is a mainstream publication, very well suited to use in our publicity and persuasion campaigns, and our dealings with authorities who claim radio signals don't affect living tissue except to heat it.

Finally, many thanks to Blanche Chavoustie for providing me photocopies of this book - a saintly work!

.....  
Page 110:

...  
At that time [1953] excitatory mechanisms in nerver fibers and nerve cells were grouped under a common rubric of ionic equilibrium mechanisms. There was little interest in the possibility that functional organization of mebranes of cell bodies might involve threshhold sensitivities to both oscillating EM fields and to molecular stimuli *at energy levels substantially lower* than predicted by Hodgkin-Huxley models, and *substantially below typical threshholds in nerve fibers.*

Much recent research cited below has shown that imposed weak low frequency fields (and radiofrequency fields amplitude-modulated at ELF frequencies) that are many orders of magnitude weaker in the pericellular fluid [fluid between adjacent cells] than the membrane potential gradient [voltage across the membrane] can modulate actions of hormone, anti-body neurotransmitter and cancer-promoter molecules at their cell surface receptor sites.

From their electrical characteristics, these sensitivities appear to involve nonequilibrium and highly cooperative processes that mediate a major amplification of initial weak triggers associated with binding of these molecules at their specific cell surface receptor sites.

(Adey, 1983, 1986, 1987; Adey and Lawrence, 1984; Lawrence and Adey, 1982).

Page 122:

Cooperative Modification of Calcium Binding by RF Fields at Cell Surfaces with Amplification of Initial Signals

Initial stimuli associated with weak perpendicular EM fields and with binding of stimulating molecules at their membrane receptor sites elicit a HIGHLY COOPERATIVE modification of Ca++ binding to glycoproteins along the membrane surface.

As noted above, a longitudinal spread is consistent with the direction of extracellular current flow associated with physiological activity and imposed EM fields. This cooperative modification of surface Ca++ binding is an AMPLIFYING STAGE, with evidence from concurrent initial molecular binding events by imposed RF fields that there is a far greater increase in Ca++ efflux than is accounted for in the events of receptor-ligand binding (Bawin and Adey, 1976; Bawin et al, 1975; Liu-Liu and Adey, 1982).

Page 124:

...  
Enzymes are protein molecules that function as catalysts, initiating and enhancing chemical reactions that would not otherwise occur at tissue temperatures. This ability resides in the pattern of electrical charges on the molecular surface. In the fashion of more familiar chemical catalysts, such as the hydrocarbon oxidation systems which function only at very high temperatures in automotive exhaust systems, a catalyst emerges unchanged from these reactions and is thus able to participate indefinitely in a specific reaction.

Activation of these enzymes and the reactions in which they participate involve energies millions of times greater than in the cell surface cell surface triggering events initiated by the EM fields, emphasizing the MEMBRANE AMPLIFICATION inherent in this trans-membrane signaling sequence.

Page 131:

...  
Stimulus Amplification in Cooperative Systems

...  
It is therefore clear that OBSERVED EM field interactions

with cells and tissues based on oscillating ELF tissue gradients between  $10^{-7}$  and  $10^{-1}$  volts per centimeter would involve cooperativity MANY ORDERS OF MAGNITUDE GREATER than envisaged in the examples just cited.

In part this discrepancy appears to relate to far greater sensitivities to low-frequency EM fields [EW: ELF, that is, the "entrainment" frequencies] and to RF fields with low-frequency amplitude-modulation [EW: this includes radar hearing signals] than to imposed step functions or DC gradients [EW: common with contact electrodes, not of interest in mind control at a distance] used in many electrochemical experiments and models to test levels of cooperativity in biological systems.  
(Blank, 1972)

[EW: In plain language, both entrainment (ELF) fields and pulsating radar-like (RF) fields are a hell of a lot more influential on cells than some experimental work using DC and electrode methods.]

Page 95:

[EW: This section is not part of the demonstration that EM signals can be biologically amplified, as above. It's main interest is that a magnetophosphene "gun" was under consideration by the U.S. National Institute of Justice in 1993, along with a "fever" gun and a "convulsion" gun, both using microwave technology. As of 1999, nothing has been heard from NIJ on this development, however, page 95 here suggests that such a microwave weapon is feasible.]

#### Magnetophosphenes

An effect of time-varying magnetic fields on humans was first described by d'Arsonval (1896) [EW: Anyone doubt there has been some progress since 1896?] is the induction of a flickering illumination within the visual field known as magnetophosphenes. This phenomenon occurs as an immediate response to stimulation by either pulsed or sinusoidal magnetic fields with frequencies less than 100 Hz, and the effect is completely reversible with no apparent influence on visual acuity. The maximum visual sensitivity to sinusoidal magnetic fields has been found at a frequency of 20 Hz in human subjects with normal vision.

[EW: Radio signals are a combination of electric and magnetic fields. To radiate a 20 Hz signal would require such huge antennas that it is impractical to do so. I'd recommend that if someone has the facilities and skills, I'd try some VHF (or microwave) pulsing at 20 Hz on an RF carrier at, say, the 2-meter (144-148 MHz) ham band with a duty cycle, say, of 20% pulse-ON time.]

#### Up to Contents

-----  
APPENDIX PM6 - VOICE TO SKULL, 1974 SUCCESS

Microwaves and Behavior  
Dr. Don R. Justesen  
Laboratories of Experimental Neuropsychology  
Veterans Administration Hospital

Kansas City, Missouri  
as published in  
American Psychologist  
Journal of the American Psychological Association  
Volume 30, March 1975, Number 3

..... Eleanor's comments .....  
This LAYS TO REST ANY DOUBTS THAT VOICE TO SKULL  
TECHNOLOGY DOES NOT EXIST OR IS "IN THE FUTURE"!  
PERIOD!

This article describes in precise terms how Dr. Joseph C. Sharp and staff transmitted the WORDS for the digits 1 to 10 using a modulated version of an Allan Frey type pulsed microwave transmitter. A detailed description of Frey transmitters can be viewed at:

#### Appendix PM2

The relevant text is below.

.....  
Page 396:

...

The demonstration of sonic transduction of microwave energy by materials lacking in water LESSENS the likelihood that a thermohydraulic principle is operating in human perception of the energy. Nonetheless, some form of thermoacoustic transduction probably underlies perception. If so, it is clear that simple heating is NOT a sufficient basis for the Frey effect; the requirement for pulsing of radiations appears to implicate a thermodynamic principle.

Frey and Messenger (1973) and Guy, Chou, Lin, and Christensen (1975) confirmed that a microwave pulse with a slow rise time is INeffective in producing an auditory response; only if the rise time is SHORT, resulting in effect in a square wave with respect to the leading edge of the envelope of radiated radio-frequency energy, does the auditory response occur.

[Eleanor's comment: This is why we don't "hear" ordinary radio and TV signals.]

Thus the rate of change (the first derivative) of the waveform of the pulse is a CRITICAL factor in perception. Given a thermodynamic interpretation, it would follow that information can be encoded in the energy and "communicated" to the "listener".

Communication has in fact been demonstrated. A. Guy (Note 1), a skilled telegrapher, arranged for his father, a retired railroad telegrapher, to operate a key, each closure and opening of which resulted in a pulse of microwave energy. By directing the radiations at his own head, complex messages via the Continental Morse Code were readily received by Guy.

Sharp and Grove (note 2) found that appropriate modulation of microwave energy can result in "wireless" and

"receiverless" communication of SPEECH. The recorded by voice on tape each of the single-syllable words for digits between 1 and 10. The electrical sine-wave analogs of each word were then processed so that each time a sine wave crossed ZERO REFERENCE IN THE NEGATIVE DIRECTION, a brief pulse of microwave energy was triggered.

[Eleanor's comment: This is, in effect a form of what is called pulse-RATE modulation.]

By radiating themselves with these "voice modulated" microwaves, Sharp and Grove were READILY able to hear, identify, and distinguish among the 9 words. [Typo?] The sounds heard were not unlike those emitted by persons with artificial larynxes.

Communication of more complex words and of sentences was not attempted because the averaged densities of energy required to transmit longer messages would approach the current 10 milliwatts per square centimeter limit of safe exposure.

The capability of communicating directly with a human being by "receiverless radio" has obvious potentialities both within and without the clinic. But the hotly debated and unresolved question of how much microwave radiation a human being can safely be exposed to will probably forestall applications within the near future.

...

[Up to Contents](#)

-----  
APPENDIX PM7 - U.S. GOVT DOCUMENT RE: RUSSIAN MIND CONTROL

[A Warning to the World from Russian Psychotronic Researchers](#)

Unclassified FOIA document, courtesy Cheryl Welsh, which is a bulletin circulated among U.S. government agencies reviewing an October 6, 1995 Russian TV news segment titled "Man and Law" on the topic of mind control technology. The images below complement another video produced by German ZDF TV and shown on December 22, 1998. The 1998 video's transcribed sound track, in English is posted at:

<http://www.raven1.net/russvid.htm>

Here are the images of the FOIA document:



UNCLASSIFIED

PAGE:0042

SERIAL: MS2410171895

BODY

PASS: ATTN USIS MOSCOW  
COPY TO TV CENTER

COUNTRY: CIS

SUBJ: VIDEO SELECTION LIST: MOS 95-5770

REF: LD0710162495 MOSCOW RUSSIAN PUBLIC TELEVISION RUSSIAN  
061610--SCIENTISTS DISCUSS MIND CONTROL TECHNOLOGY

SOURCE: MOSCOW RUSSIAN PUBLIC TELEVISION FIRST CHANNEL NETWORK IN  
RUSSIAN 1610 GMT 6 OCT 95

TEXT:

FROM THE "MAN AND LAW PROGRAM

PROGRAM INCLUDES A 5-MINUTE REPORT OVER VIDEO BY YURIY VOROBYEVSKIY ON PSYCHOTRONIC WEAPONS. REPORT OPENS WITH FOOTAGE OF BRANCH DAVIDIAN SIEGE AND THE CLAIM THAT FBI HAS USED A PSYCHOTRONIC DEVICE DEVELOPED BY MOSCOW SCIENTIST IGOR SMIRNOV. VIDEO INCLUDES FOOTAGE OF SMIRNOV'S LABORATORY, INTERVIEW WITH SMIRNOV ON POSSIBLE USES OF PSYCHOTRONIC TECHNOLOGY; FOOTAGE OF SPECIAL-TROOP RECRUITS UNDER INSTRUCTION SAID TO HAVE BEEN FILMED AT AN MVD RESEARCH INSTITUTE; INTERVIEW WITH ALEKSANDR KACHUROV, MEMBER OF MOSCOW PSYCHOTRONIC INSTITUTE, WHO SAYS PSYCHOTRONIC DEVICES ARE AVAILABLE TO PEOPLE WHO ARE WILLING TO PAY FOR THEM. PROGRAM ALSO INCLUDES INTERVIEWS WITH SCIENTIST VALERIY KANYUKA AND STATE DUMA EXPERT YURIY LOPATIN CALLING FOR LEGISLATION BANNING ILLEGAL DEVELOPMENT AND SALE OF MIND-CONTROL DEVICES. (TIME INTO PROGRAM: 1622:23-1627:29; GOOD RECEPTION)

24/1833Z OCT WC 139

UNCLASSIFIED

UNCLASSIFIED

PAGE:0050

INQUIRE=DOC32D

ITEM NO=00407862

DTG

071624Z OCT 95

FROM

FM FBIS LONDON UK

TO

TO RUCWAAA/FBIS RESTON VA

REHMTCY/JICPAC HONOLULU HI

RUCMACC/CDE PSYOPGP FT BRAGG NC//ASOF-POG-SB//

RUDMONI/ONI WASHINGTON DC//2140//

RUDPMAX/FAISA FT BRAGG NC

RUDPWDC/DA AMHS WASHINGTON DC

RUEALIS/STORAGE CENTER FBIS RESTON VA

RUEALGX/DEFINTAGENCY WASH DC

RUEBFGA/VOA WASHINGTON DC

RUEHC/SECSTATE WASHINGTON DC//INE/CBE//

RUETIAY/MPC FT GEO G MEADE MD

RUNTAEA/NAIC WRIGHT PATTERSON AFB OH//TAI//

CONTROLS

UNCLAS 3B/MNU/RUSS

SERIAL: LD0710162495

BODY

PASS: COPY TO TV CENTER

COUNTRY: RUSSIA

SUBJ: SCIENTISTS DISCUSS MIND CONTROL TECHNOLOGY

TEXT:

(((FBIS EDITORIAL REPORT)) MOSCOW RUSSIAN PUBLIC TELEVISION FIRST CHANNEL NETWORK IN RUSSIAN AT 1610 GMT ON 6 OCTOBER DURING THE "MAN AND LAW" PROGRAM CARRIES A FIVE-MINUTE FEATURE ON MIND-CONTROL TECHNOLOGY.

ANNOUNCER YURIY VOROBYEVSKIY BEGINS BY SAYING THE FBI HAS ALREADY USED A "PSYCHOTRONIC" DEVICE DEVELOPED BY A MOSCOW SCIENTIST, IGOR SMIRNOV. VOROBYEVSKIY THEN SHOWS VIDEO FOOTAGE FILMED AT SMIRNOV'S LABORATORY. A MAN IN A SPECIALLY FITTED HELMET WITH ELECTRIC CABLES ATTACHED IS SITTING IN FRONT OF A SPECIAL SCREEN ON WHICH VARIOUS ENCODED MESSAGES FLASH. VOROBYEVSKIY SAYS: "THE CODED SIGNAL IS BEING PICKED UP THROUGH EARPHONES AS A LIGHT RUSTLE. HOWEVER, THIS IMPERCEPTIBLE COMMAND REACHES THE BOTTOM LAYERS OF CONSCIOUSNESS. THIS METHOD IS USED FOR TREATING NERVOUS, PSYCHIATRIC, AND OTHER DISORDERS. BUT THE QUESTION IS: COULD THIS BE USED AS THE NOTORIOUS PSYCHOTRONIC WEAPON?"

NEXT, VOROBYEVSKIY INTRODUCES VIDEO FOOTAGE WHICH HE SAYS WAS FILMED THREE YEARS AGO AT A RESEARCH INSTITUTE OF THE RUSSIAN MINISTRY OF INTERNAL AFFAIRS. IT SHOWS A CLASS OF OMON SPECIAL-PURPOSE TROOP RECRUITS APPARENTLY IN A HYPNOTIC TRANCE LOOKING AT A TELEVISION SCREEN. THIS SHOWS A MAN DRESSED IN BLACK WHO IS ENCOURAGING FEELINGS OF CONFIDENCE IN HIS AUDIENCE. AN IMAGE OF A FEMALE NUDE IS USED TO REINFORCE THE DESIRE FOR SUPERIORITY AND MALE DOMINANCE.

UNCLASSIFIED

UNCLASSIFIED

PAGE:0051

IGOR SMIRNOV, CAPTIONED AS MEMBER OF THE COMPUTER PSYCHOTECHNOLOGY INSTITUTE, PROPOSES THE USE OF "INDIRECT METHODS" TO FIGHT DRUG ADDICTION. HE SAYS: "THIS COULD BE DONE STRAIGHT FROM THE TELEVISION SCREEN, IN A SPECIAL PROGRAM, AT AN APPOINTED TIME OF THE WEEK. THE TIME SHOULD BE ANNOUNCED IN ADVANCE, WITH A WARNING THAT SPECIAL SUBLIMINAL COMMANDS WILL BE BROADCAST, SO THAT THOSE WHO ARE AFRAID SOMETHING COULD HAPPEN TO THEM CAN SWITCH OFF AT THAT TIME."

ANOTHER SCIENTIST, VALERIY KANYUKA, HEAD OF A PSYCHOTRONIC RESEARCH CENTER NEAR MOSCOW, DISAGREES WITH SUCH METHOD, STATING: "UNTIL ALL THE COUNTRIES OF THE WORLD AGREE ON THIS, UNTIL INTERNATIONAL LEGISLATION BANNING PSYCHO-PHYSICAL MANIPULATION OF THE HUMAN MIND AND INFLUENCE ON HUMAN BEHAVIOR HAS BEEN DEVELOPED, THERE SHOULD BE A MORATORIUM ON SUCH RESEARCH." VOROBYEVSKIY SAYS KANYUKA APPEARED WITHOUT SUCCESS TO THE FORMER RUSSIAN SUPREME SOVIET IN A LETTER MENTIONING "CLASSIFIED DECISIONS OF THE CPSU CENTRAL COMMITTEE ON THE SUBJECT OF REMOTE INFLUENCING OF THE MIND." VIDEO SHOWS KANYUKA AND A TYPED LETTER.

VOROBYEVSKIY THEN INTRODUCES ALEKSANDR KACHUROV, CAPTIONED AS MEMBER OF MOSCOW PSYCHOTRONIC INSTITUTE. KACHUROV OPENS A BRIEFCASE WITH SOME DEVICE INSIDE AND SAYS: "ANYONE WHO WANTS TO POSSESS SOMEONE'S SECRETS IS WELCOME TO ORDER A SPECIAL DEVICE FOR THEMSELVES, AS LONG AS THEY ARE PREPARED TO PAY FOR IT. ANYTHING CAN BE MADE. WHAT ABOUT THE MORAL ASPECT, PEOPLE MIGHT ASK. SOME SAY: IT IS WRONG, YOU ARE MAKING PSYCHOTRONIC WEAPONS." VOROBYEVSKIY INTERJECTS: "LET'S SAY, THE MILITARY ORDERS YOU TO DESIGN A CERTAIN TYPE OF EQUIPMENT?" KACHUROV SAYS: "YES, BUT, EXCUSE ME, THE MILITARY-INDUSTRIAL COMPLEX IS THE MOST POWERFUL INDUSTRIAL GROUP THERE IS. WHAT ARE WE TALKING ABOUT? WE ARE ALL DEVELOPING WEAPONS OF THIS KIND. ARE NUCLEAR WEAPONS ANY WORSE?"

VOROBYEVSKIY SAYS LAWS ARE BADLY NEEDED TO PROTECT THE INDIVIDUAL FROM ALL TYPES OF MIND CONTROL.

A STATE DUMA EXPERT, YURIY LOPATIN SAYS: "PSYCHOTRONIC TECHNOLOGY IS SPREADING ILLEGALLY. A LAW BANNING THE ILLEGAL DEVELOPMENT, PRODUCTION, RETAILING, AND SPREADING OF PSYCHOTRONIC DEVICES WHICH INFLUENCE THE MINDS AND BEHAVIOR OF CITIZENS IS BADLY NEEDED." HE GOES ON TO SAY: "THE USE OF THE MASS MEDIA FOR PSYCHOLOGICAL EXPERIMENTS SHOULD BE BANNED AND ALL THE STATE-ORDERED RESEARCH IN HUMAN GENETIC EXPERIMENTS SHOULD BE STRICTLY REGISTERED. THIS WAS APPROVED BY GEORGIY GEORGIYEVICH ROGOZIN, FIRST DEPUTY HEAD OF THE PRESIDENTIAL SECURITY SERVICE."

VOROBYEVSKIY QUESTIONS WHAT MIGHT HAPPEN WERE SUCH TECHNOLOGY TO FALL INTO THE HANDS OF UNSCRUPULOUS PEOPLE. HE SAYS NO ONE CAN FEEL SECURE UNTIL SPECIAL LAWS ARE PASSED.

NO FURTHER PROCESSING PLANNED. 07/1631Z OCT WC 638

UNCLASSIFIED

[Up to Contents](#)

APPENDIX PM8 - OAK RIDGE LABS AND OTHER BULLETINS

THE FOLLOWING SET OF ARTICLES HIGHLIGHTS OAK RIDGE NATIONAL LABS' RESEARCH INTO RADIO FREQUENCY WEAPONS. I HAVE PHONED THEM AND THE 1993 NEWS RELEASE BELOW IS GENUINE. E.W.

Date sent: Fri, 10 May 1996 17:52:55 -0700 (PDT)  
To: MindNet@c2.org  
From: vericomm@c2.org  
Subject: MindNet Journal - Vol. 1, No. 73

V E R I C O M M / MindNet

"Quid veritas est?"

Sender: Owner-MindNet@c2.org

The views and opinions expressed below are not necessarily the views and opinions of VERICOMM, MindNet, or the editors unless otherwise noted.

Permission is given to reproduce and redistribute, for non-commercial purposes only, provided this information and the copy remain intact and unedited.

Editor: Mike Coyle

Assistant Editor: Rick Lawler

Research: Darrell Bross

PHYSIOLOGICAL RESPONSES APPLICABLE TO DEVELOPMENT OF  
LESS-THAN-LETHAL WEAPONS

Oak Ridge National Laboratory

Physiological Responses Applicable to Development of  
Less-Than-Lethal Weapons

Sponsored by National Institute of Justice

Oak Ridge National Laboratory

Less-than-lethal weapons have a variety of applications in law enforcement, including rescuing hostages, stopping fleeing felons, and quelling prison disturbances. The National Institute of Justice is sponsoring a broad program to develop new techniques for "friendly force" as an alternative to the use of deadly force. As part of this program, Oak Ridge National Laboratory (ORNL) is examining approaches based on known physiological responses to certain types of stimuli. These "weapons" would temporarily incapacitate an individual or a group with no lasting physiological damage. These concepts are based on ORNL's experience and expertise in biological-based systems and biophysical responses, particularly in evaluating the physical responses of humans to a variety of chemical, physical and radiological agents. ORNL also has extensive experience and expertise in risk analysis and in risk assessment and modeling.

The ORNL less than-lethal weapons project sponsored by the National Institute of Justice began in September 1993. The following tasks are being performed:

- \* Locate and compile data from tests, accidents, medical literature, etc. on biological and biophysical responses to energetic stimuli (such as electromagnetic fields).
- \* Analyze the information and identify promising candidate mechanisms for further development for a friendly force

- \* Evaluate the applicability of the proposed approaches to several realistic scenarios (such as hostage rescue or riot control).

ORNL has already examined several possible concepts for less-than-lethal weapons based on known physiological responses to energetic stimuli, including a thermal gun, a seizure gun, and a magnetophosphene gun. A thermal gun would have the operational effect of heating the body to 105 to 107F, thereby incapacitating any threat, based on the fact that even a slight fever can affect the ability of a person to perform even simple tasks. This approach is built on four decades of research relating radio frequency exposure to body heating. A seizure gun would use electromagnetic energy to induce epileptic-like seizures in persons within the range of a particular electromagnetic field. The magnetophosphene gun is designed around a biophysical mechanism which evokes a visual response and is thought to be centered in the retina, known as magnetophosphenes. This effect is experienced when a person receives a blow to the head and sees "stars". This same effect can be produced with electromagnetic energy. While there are a number of technical challenges to be overcome in building devices of these types, less-than-lethal weapons based on physiological responses to energetic stimuli would provide a safe and effective means of dealing with a number of law enforcement situations where use of deadly force is not desirable.

For further information contact:

Ray Downs, National Institute of Justice (202) 616-3509 Susan Sherrow, Oak Ridge Special Projects Office (615) 576-8024

Oak Ridge National Laboratory is a U.S. Department of Energy Laboratory Managed by Martin Marietta Energy Systems, Inc.

.....  
MindNet Journal Archive Filename: [mn173.txt]

To receive the MindNet Journal via email:

Send message: [subscribe mindnet] to: .

To unsubscribe:

Send message: [unsubscribe mindnet] to: .

Back issues of the MindNet Journal are available at our=20  
FTP Archive site:=20

[/pub/users/vericomm/mindnet/]

MindNet Journal Publication Index: [mnindex.txt]

Submission of articles for publication within the MindNet Journal on the subjects of mind control, directed-energy weapons, non-lethal weapons, ritual abuse, UFO abductions, bioelectromagnetics, hypnosis, and other related topics will be accepted with the author's statement of permission to publish. The editor reserves the right to accept or reject for publication. The publisher disclaims all responsibility to return unsolicited matter. Send articles

for submission to:

, or VERICOMM BBS 510.891.0303, or VERICOMM,  
POB 32314, Oakland, CA 94604-2314 USA.

VERICOMM / MindNet and its agents disclaim any and all  
responsibility or liability for any and all claims and/or  
guarantees, express or implied, and delivery of products,  
merchandise, and/or services offered for sale by  
advertisers and/or authors within the MindNet Journal.

The MindNet mailing list is owned and maintained by Mike Coyle,  
, VERICOMM / MindNet, POB 32314 Oakland, CA  
94604-2314 USA.

The MindNet Journal is published by VERICOMM / MindNet in=20  
cooperation with the Freedom Of Thought Foundation, POB 35072,  
Tucson, AZ 85740-5072 USA.

.....  
Los Angeles Herald Examiner, Section A, November 22, 1976

#### Mind-Altering Microwaves: Soviets Studying Invisible Ray

A newly declassified U.S. Defense Intelligence Agency report  
says extensive Soviet research into microwaves might lead to  
methods of causing disoriented human behavior, nerve disorders,  
and even heart attacks.

...

A copy of the study was provided by the agency to the Associated  
Press in response to a request under the Freedom of Information  
Act.

...

Sounds and possibly even words which appear to be originating  
intercranially (within the head) can be induced by signal  
modulation at very low average power densities, the study said.

...

One physiological effect which has been demonstrated is heart  
seizure, the report said.

It said this has been accomplished experimentally in frogs  
by synchronizing the pulses of a microwave signal with the  
animal's heartbeat and beaming the radiation at the chest  
area.

.....  
Microwave News, January-February 1987

#### ZAP!

Six hundred scientists and engineers with security clearances  
spend the first week of December at Kirtland Air Force Base in  
New Mexico examining the potential of high-power microwaves to  
zap enemy electronics...

... Many branches of the Department of Defense were represented, including the Air Force, the Army and the Navy, together with DARPA, DIA, and DNA. The Lawrence Livermore Labs were also well represented, as were most of the big defense contractors - General Dynamics, Physics International and TRW each have a high-power microwave testing facility.

In addition to these sources, susceptibility and hardening, there was one on biological effects: Dr. David Erwin and Major Robert Downs represented the Air Force and Howard Bassen and Dr. John D'Andrea described the Army and Navy programs, respectively. Dr. Frank Barnes of the University of Colorado in Boulder presented a poster paper on his and Dr. Howard Wachtel's research on the effects of pulsed microwaves.

Chuck de Caro, a former correspondent for the Cable News Network, considers the possibility that the U.S. is falling behind the U.S.S.R. in microwave weapons in "The Zap Gap", to be published in the March issue of "The Atlantic" (see also MWN November-December 1986).

.....  
Microwave News, January-February 1996

#### RF WEAPONS - Disabling People and Electronics

The military continues to explore development of RF weapons for the conflicts of the future. For instance, the "First Directed Energy Warfare (DEW) Conference", held last year at the Mitre Corp. in McLean VA, featured Dr. David Erwin of the Armstrong Lab at Brooks AFB, San Antonio, TX, on "Directed Energy Warfare RF Effects", and Dr. Jose Pina of the CIA on "Ground Combat Applications of RF". Other topics included "Personnel Vulnerability" and Directed Energy Warfare Biological Effects".

The June meeting was organized by the Association of Old Crows, whose members are specialists in electronic warfare. Conference participants had to have security clearances of "Secret" or higher, as has been the case at similar meetings in the past (See MWN, J-F 87 and N-D 93).

Public discussions of RF/MW weapons have focussed on disrupting technology. But a recent Article in the Airpower Journal revealed "for the first time that the military is developing high-powered microwave weapons for use against human beings", reports Peter Cassidy in the January 1996 "Progressive" (see p. 14).

RF/MW and EMF-based weapons are also being studied for civilian law enforcement. Oak Ridge National Laboratory (ORNL) in Oak Ridge TN will soon complete a literature review for the National Institute of Justice on the feasibility of "thermal guns" which could heat the body to 105 to 107 degrees F and incapacitate the target; "seizure guns" which would use EM energy to induce epileptic-like seizures; and "magnetophosphene guns" which would cause the target to "see stars".

The institute's Ray Downs in Washington cautioned that the report may not be made public. ORNL's Dr. Clay Easterly

has said that some effects not associated with heating could be useful in developing nonlethal weapons.  
(See MWN, N-D 93.)

.....  
Microwave News, September-October 1996, page 19

#### Stop That Car or We'll Zap You

They're the sexiest gadgets in this year's action movies: EMP weapons, which use electromagnetic pulses to zap electronics. They have starring roles in Goldeneye, the latest James Bond movie, as well as in Broken Arrow, Escape From LA, and Eraser. And soon they may be coming to a police car near you.

Law Enforcement News (September 30) reports that the U.S. Army and the National Institute of Justice are running a \$500,000 field test to see if EMP guns can force a car to stop by disabling its electrical systems. The plan is to use EMP to do away with high speed chases (another Hollywood staple). This is another example of the growing interest in using nonlethal weapons developed by the military.

...

[Up to Contents](#)

#### ----- APPENDIX US1 - SILENT SOUND

Eleanor White's comments:

This article shows clearly the military's intent to use every possible thought-influencing technology. This technology is largely classified but there are leaks, like this article. We involuntary test subjects can tell you from first hand experience that far more invasive devices now exist.

This article represents one of the two parallel "tracks" on which thought-influencing technology is being used and further developed:

- Radio frequency signals, based on the WW II phenomenon called "radar hearing"
- Ultrasound signals, which can be transmitted through the air or piggybacked on to radio/TV signals

.....  
NEXUS  
Volume 5, Issue 6  
October/November 1998  
\$25/6 issues/ 1 year  
1998 Nexus New Times  
888-909-7474  
nexus@peg.apc.org

-----  
EXCERPT: More in magazine.  
-----



*Military Use of Mind Control Weapons*  
*Judy Wall 1998*

*PSY-OPS WEAPONRY USED IN THE PERSIAN GULF WAR*

*For years, rumours have persisted that the United States Department of Defense has been engaged in research and development of ultra-sophisticated mind- altering technology. Confirmation of this came to me recently in the form of two ITV News Bureau Ltd (London) wire service bulletins.[1]*

*The March 23, 1991 newsbrief, "High-Tech Psychological Warfare Arrives in the Middle East", describes a US Psychological Operations (PsyOps) tactic directed against Iraqi troops in Kuwait during Operation Desert Storm. The manoeuvre consisted of a system in which subliminal mind-altering technology was carried on standard radiofrequency broadcasts. The March 26, 1991 newsbrief states that among the standard military planning groups in the centre of US war planning operations at Riyadh was "an unbelievable and highly classified PsyOps program utilising 'silent sound' techniques".*

*The opportunity to use this method occurred when Saddam Hussein's military command-and-control system was destroyed. The Iraqi troops were then forced to use commercial FM radio stations to carry encoded commands, which were broadcast on the 100 MHz frequency. The US PsyOps team set up its own portable FM transmitter, utilising the same frequency, in the deserted city of Al Khafji. This US transmitter overpowered the local Iraqi station. Along with patriotic and religious music, PsyOps transmitted "vague, confusing and contradictory military orders and information".*

*Subliminally, a much more powerful technology was at work: a sophisticated electronic system to 'speak' directly to the mind of the listener, to alter and entrain his brainwaves, to manipulate his brain's electroencephalographic (EEG) patterns and artificially implant negative emotional states-feelings of fear, anxiety, despair and hopelessness. This subliminal system doesn't just tell a person to feel an emotion, it makes them feel it; it implants that emotion in their minds.[2]*

*I noticed that the ITV wire service was from outside the United States. Readers of Resonance may recall that in the Electromagnetic Weapons Timeline in issue no. 29, reference is made to the documentary video, Waco: The Big Lie Continues, which contained video footage of three EM weapons. This segment of the film was from the British Broadcasting Corporation (BBC). I wondered if there was any significance to this.*

*At the library I pulled up back issues of my local newspaper for the same time-period of the Gulf War to see what the American wire services had said, if anything, about the use of this special PsyOps weapon. There was nothing said about it directly, but three news articles seemed related. In a news release from Associated Press during the same timeframe of the Gulf War truce, I read:*

*"The American pilot who shot down the second Iraqi warplane in 48 hours said Friday that continued Iraqi flights suggested that US warnings were not filtering down to Iraqi pilots... He said he hopes Saddam gets the message now. 'It's really too bad that these people have to die for their unwillingness to heed our warnings...*

What I really think is, they don't communicate down to the people,' he said. 'If they have a communications problem, I suggest they fix it.'"[3]

That may have been coincidence but two earlier news articles, dated March 1, 1991, apparently have a common origin with the ITV news bulletin. The first article[4] tells us that approximately 100 members of the US 101st Airborne Division, fluent in Arabic, talked the enemy into surrendering. These soldiers rode in the Apache helicopter gunships that were involved in the longest helicopter-borne assault in history. They told the Iraqi troops that they would be slaughtered if they didn't give up.

"They got the point," one soldier is quoted as saying.

This all sounds very unremarkable, except when you read the editor's note: "The following dispatch was subject to US military censorship." Now why would they want to censor such a mundane tactic, except out of embarrassment that the US Army fighting forces had fallen to the level of a cheer-leading squad? ... in which case they would have nixed the thing entirely.

But upon re-reading the article, we may pick out certain key phrases (emphasised in italics):

"He [the soldier interviewed] was one of dozens of Arabic speakers that played a key role in the allied ground attack against Iraq, and part of an attempt by the US Army to use finesse, intelligence work and tactics to complement brute strength."

If we fill in the missing blanks with such descriptions as "the megaphone was used to direct psychoacoustic frequencies that engaged the neural networks of the enemy's brain, causing him to think any thought and feel any emotion that the Americans chose to lay on him", then it starts to make sense. And it would no longer seem so surprising that one soldier could talk 450 enemy soldiers into surrendering. The possibilities are there, and, as the next article[5] documents, that is exactly what happened. Iraqi troops gave up en masse.

We quote: "They were surrendering in droves, almost too fast for us to keep up with..."; "...two Iraqi majors, both brigade commanders, who gave up their entire units..."; and "...one of them gave up to an RPV [remotely piloted vehicle]. Here's this guy with his hands up, turning in a circle to give himself up to a model airplane with a camera in it."

Irrational? Not if there was also a voice being beamed into his head from that little flying toy, saying, "Give up, give up!" Otherwise, how do we account for the editor's note at the beginning of the article: "The following is based on pool dispatches that were subject to military censorship." Without that note, we could smugly think that the Iraqi soldiers were cowards or crazy, but why censor that idea?

#### MIND CONTROL WITH SILENT SOUNDS

The mind-altering mechanism is based on a subliminal carrier technology: the Silent Sound Spread Spectrum (SSSS), sometimes called "S-quad" or "Squad". It was developed by Dr Oliver Lowery of Norcross, Georgia, and is described in US Patent #5,159,703,

"Silent Subliminal Presentation System", dated October 27, 1992.  
The abstract for the patent reads:

"A silent communications system in which nonaural carriers, in the very low or very high audio-frequency range or in the adjacent ultrasonic frequency spectrum are amplitude- or frequency-modulated with the desired intelligence and propagated acoustically or vibrationally, for inducement into the brain, typically through the use of loudspeakers, earphones, or piezoelectric transducers. The modulated carriers may be transmitted directly in real time or may be conveniently recorded and stored on mechanical, magnetic, or optical media for delayed or repeated transmission to the listener."

According to literature by Silent Sounds, Inc., it is now possible, using supercomputers, to analyse human emotional EEG patterns and replicate them, then store these "emotion signature clusters" on another computer and, at will, "silently induce and change the emotional state in a human being".

Silent Sounds, Inc. states that it is interested only in positive emotions, but the military is not so limited. That this is a US Department of Defense project is obvious.

Edward Tilton, President of Silent Sounds, Inc., says this about S-squad in a letter dated December 13, 1996:

"All schematics, however, have been classified by the US Government and we are not allowed to reveal the exact details... .. we make tapes and CDs for the German Government, even the former Soviet Union countries! All with the permission of the US State Department, of course... The system was used throughout Operation Desert Storm (Iraq) quite successfully."

The graphic illustration, "Induced Alpha to Theta Biofeedback Cluster Movement", which accompanies the literature, is labelled #AB 116-394-95 UNCLASSIFIED" and is an output from "the world's most versatile and most sensitive electroencephalograph (EEG) machine". It has a gain capability of 200,000, as compared to other EEG machines in use which have gain capability of approximately 50,000. It is software-driven by the "fastest of computers" using a noisenulling technology similar to that used by nuclear submarines for detecting small objects underwater at extreme range.[6]

The purpose of all this high technology is to plot and display a moving cluster of periodic brainwave signals. The illustration shows an EEG display from a single individual, taken of left and right hemispheres simultaneously. The readout from the two sides of the brain appear to be quite different, but in fact are the same (discounting normal left/right brain variations).

#### CLONING THE EMOTIONS

By using these computer-enhanced EEGs, scientists can identify and isolate the brain's low-amplitude "emotion signature clusters", synthesise them and store them on another computer. In other words, by studying the subtle characteristic brainwave patterns that occur when a subject experiences a particular emotion, scientists have been able to identify the concomitant brainwave pattern and can now duplicate it. "These clusters are then placed on the Silent Sound[TM] carrier frequencies and will silently trigger the

occurrence of the same basic emotion in another human being!"

[Up to Contents](#)

#### SYSTEM DELIVERY AND APPLICATIONS

There is a lot more involved here than a simple subliminal sound system. There are numerous patented technologies which can be piggybacked individually or collectively onto a carrier frequency to elicit all kinds of effects.

There appear to be two methods of delivery with the system. One is direct microwave induction into the brain of the subject, limited to short-range operations. The other, as described above, utilises ordinary radio and television carrier frequencies.

Far from necessarily being used as a weapon against a person, the system does have limitless positive applications. However, the fact that the sounds are subliminal makes them virtually undetectable and possibly dangerous to the general public.

In more conventional use, the Silent Sounds Subliminal System might utilise voice commands, e.g., as an adjunct to security systems. Beneath the musical broadcast that you hear in stores and shopping malls may be a hidden message which exhorts against shoplifting. And while voice commands alone are powerful, when the subliminal presentation system carries cloned emotional signatures, the result is overwhelming.

Free-market uses for this technology are the common self-help tapes; positive affirmation, relaxation and meditation tapes; as well as methods to increase learning capabilities.

In a medical context, these systems can be used to great advantage to treat psychiatric and psychosomatic problems. As a system for remediating the profoundly deaf, it is unequalled. (Promises, promises. This is the most common positive use touted for this technology over the past 30 years. But the deaf are still deaf, and the military now has a weapon to use on unsuspecting people with perfectly normal hearing.)

#### OFFICIAL DENIALS

In fact, the US Government has denied or refused to comment on mindaltering weapons for years. Only last year, US News & World Report ran an article titled "Wonder Weapons", basically a review of the new so-called 'non-lethal' or 'less-than -lethal' weapons.' Not one word about S-squad, although the technology had been used six years earlier!

Excerpts from the article read:

"Says Charles Bernard, a former Navy weapons-research director: 'I have yet to see one of these ray-gun things that actually works...'; and

DARPA (Defense Advanced Research Projects Agency) has come to us every few years to see if there are ways to incapacitate the central nervous system remotely,' Dr F. Terry Hambrecht, head of the Neural Prostheses Program at NIH, told US News, 'but nothing has ever come of it,' he said. 'That is too science-fiction and

far-fetched."'

It may sound "science fiction and far-fetched" but it is not. However, that is just what the powers-that-be want you to believe, so as to leave them alone in their relentless pursuit of...what?

The idea behind non-lethal weapons is to incapacitate the enemy without actually killing them, or, in the case of riot control or hostage situations, to disable the participants without permanent injury, preferably without their knowing it. The electromagnetic mind-altering technologies would all fall into this class of weapons, but since they are all officially non-existent, who is to decide when and where they will be used?

And why should selected companies in the entertainment industry reportedly be allowed access to this technology when the very fact of its existence is denied to the general public?

As recently as last month [February], this stonewall approach of total denial or silence on the subject still held fast, even toward committees of the US Congress!

- The Joint Economics Committee, chaired by Jim Saxton (R-NJ), convened on February 25, 1998 for the "Hearing on Radio Frequency Weapons and Proliferation: Potential Impact on the Economy". Invited testimony included statements by several authorities from the military:

- Dr Alan Kehs, of the US Army Laboratories, discussed the overall RF threat.

- Mr James O'Bryon, Deputy Director of Operational Testing and Director of live fire testing for the Office of Secretary of Defense at the Pentagon, discussed the role of Live Fire Testing and how it plays a role in testing military equipment with RF weapons.

- Mr David Schriener, Principal Engineer of Directed Energy Studies with Electronic Warfare Associates and recently retired as an engineer with a naval weapons testing facility, talked about the difficulty in building an RF weapon and about the terrorist threat.

- Dr Ira Merritt, Chief of Concepts Identification and Applications Analysis Division, Advanced Technology Directorate, Missile Defense and Space Technology Center, Huntsville, Alabama, discussed the proliferation of RF weapons primarily from the former Soviet Union.

Although these statements gave information of technical interest, they are perhaps more important for the information they did not give: information on the existence of radiofrequency weapons that directly affect the human brain and nervous system.

#### KGB PSYCHOTRONICS

This technology did not spring up overnight. It has a long history of development and denials of development-by the US Government and probably half of the other governments of the world as well.

We know that the former Soviet Union was actively engaged in this type of research. In a previous article we reported that during the 1970s the Soviet KGB developed a Psychotronic Influence System

(PIS) that was used to turn soldiers into programmable 'human weapons'. The system employed a combination of highfrequency radiowaves and hypnosis. The PIS project was begun in response to a similar training scheme launched in the US by President Carter, according to Yuri Malin, former security adviser to USSR President Gorbachev. [8]

In my Electromagnetic Weapons Timeline[9] I covered a period of 60 years of interest and development in EM weapons—information gathered from the many articles and news clippings sent in by readers of Resonance. In my article on synthetic telepathy[10] I traced the development of the 'voice in your head' technology dating back to 1961, all my references coming from the open scientific literature.

#### POWER OF THE MILITARY-INDUSTRIAL COMPLEX

Jan Wieseemann has written an apt description of the situation which now exists in the United States, about the 'forces that be' and how the situation came about:

"During the Cold War the United States not only engaged in a relatively open nuclear arms race with the Soviet Union, but also engaged in a secret race developing unconventional weapons. As the intelligence agencies (which prior to the Second World War had merely played a supporting role within the government) continued to increase their power, so did the funds spent on developing techniques designed to outsmart each other.

"And as the US intelligence community began to grow, a secret culture sprang about which enabled the intelligence players to implement the various developed techniques to cleverly circumvent the democratic processes and institutions...

"Like many other democracies, the US Government is made up of two basic parts the elected constituency, i.e., the various governors, judges, congressmen and the President; and the unelected bureaucracies, as represented by the numerous federal agencies.

"In a well-balanced and correctly functioning democracy, the elected part of the government is in charge of its unelected bureaucratic part, giving the people a real voice in the agenda set by their government.

"While a significant part of the US Government no doubt follows this democratic principle, a considerable portion of the US Government operates in complete secrecy and follows its own unaccountable agenda which, unacknowledged, very often is quite different from the public agenda. "[11]

Jan goes on to quote one of the United States' most popular war heroes: Dwight D. Eisenhower, who served as Supreme Commander of Allied Forces during World War II and was later elected 34th President of the United States. In his farewell address to the nation in 1961, President Eisenhower said:

"...we have been compelled to create a permanent armaments industry of vast proportions. Added to this, three and a half million men and women are directly engaged in the defence establishment. We annually spend on military security more than the net income of all United States corporations.

"This conjunction of an immense military establishment and a large arms industry is new in the American experience. The total influence-economic, political, even spiritual-is felt in every city, every state house, every office of the federal government. We recognise the imperative need for this development. Yet we must not fail to comprehend its grave implications. Our toil, resources and livelihood are all involved; so is the very structure of our society.

"In the councils of government, we must guard against the acquisition of unwarranted influence, whether sought or unsought, by the military-industrial complex. The potential for the disastrous rise of misplaced power exists and will persist. We must never let the weight of this combination endanger our liberties or our democratic processes."

#### INTERNATIONAL CONCERNS OVER NEW WEAPONS

The United Nations was established in 1945 with the aim of "saving succeeding generations from the scourge of war". In 1975 the General Assembly considered a draft first proposed by the Soviet Union: "Prohibition of the Development and Manufacture of New Types of Weapons of Mass Destruction and New Systems of Such Weapons".

In 1979 the Soviet Union added a list of some types of potential weapons of mass destruction:

- 1) Radiological weapons (using radioactive materials) which could produce harmful effects similar to those of a nuclear explosion;
- 2) Particle beam weapons, based on charged or neutral particles, to affect biological targets;
- 3) Infrasonic acoustic radiation weapons;
- 4) Electromagnetic weapons operating at certain radio-frequency radiations which could have injurious effects on human organs.[12]

In response, the US and other Western nations stalled. They gave a long, convoluted reason, but the result was the same.

In an article entitled "Non-Lethal Weapons May Violate Treaties", [13] the author notes that the Certain Conventional Weapons Convention [14] covers many of the non-conventional weapons—"those that utilize infrasound or electromagnetic energy (including lasers, microwave or radiofrequency radiation, or visible light pulsed at brainwave frequency) for their effects".

Harlan Girard, Managing Director of the International Committee Against Offensive Microwave Weapons, told me he believes the strategy behind the government's recent push for less-than-lethal weapons is a subterfuge. The ones that are now getting all the publicity are put up for scrutiny to get the public's approval. The electromagnetic mind-altering technologies are not mentioned, but would be brought in later under the umbrella of less-than-lethal weapons.

These weapons were recently transferred from the Department of Defense over to the Department of Justice. Why? Because there are several international treaties that specifically limit or exclude

weapons of this nature from being used in international warfare.

In other words, weapons that are barred from use against our country's worst enemies (notwithstanding the fact that the US did use this weapon against Iraqi troops!) can now be used against our own citizens by the local police departments against such groups as peaceful protestors of US nuclear policies.

#### TOWARDS GLOBAL MIND CONTROL

The secrecy involved in the development of the electromagnetic mind-altering technology reflects the tremendous power that is inherent in it. To put it bluntly, whoever controls this technology can control the minds of men-all men.

There is evidence that the US Government has plans to extend the range of this technology to envelop all peoples, all countries. This can be accomplished, is being accomplished, by utilising the nearly completed HAARP project[15,16] for overseas areas and the GWEN network now in place in the US. The US Government denies all this.

Dr Michael Persinger is a Professor of Psychology and Neuroscience at Laurentian University, Ontario, Canada. You have met him before in the pages of Resonance where we reported on his findings that strong electromagnetic fields can affect a person's brain.

"Temporal lobe stimulation," he said, "can evoke the feeling of a presence, disorientation, and perceptual irregularities. It can activate images stored in the subject's memory, including nightmares and monsters that are normally suppressed." [17]

Dr Persinger wrote an article a few years ago, titled "On the Possibility of Directly Accessing Every Human Brain by Electromagnetic Induction of Fundamental Algorithms". [18] The abstract reads:

"Contemporary neuroscience suggests the existence of fundamental algorithms by which all sensory transduction is translated into an intrinsic, brain-specific code. Direct stimulation of these codes within the human temporal or limbic cortices by applied electromagnetic patterns may require energy levels which are within the range of both geomagnetic activity and contemporary communication networks. A process which is coupled to the narrow band of brain temperature could allow all normal human brains to be affected by a subharmonic whose frequency range at about 10 Hz would only vary by 0.1 Hz."

He concludes the article with this:

"Within the last two decades a potential has emerged which was improbable, but which is now marginally feasible. This potential is the technical capability to influence directly the major portion of the approximately six billion brains of the human species, without mediation through classical sensory modalities, by generating neural information within a physical medium within which all members of the species are immersed.

"The historical emergence of such possibilities, which have ranged from gunpowder to atomic fission, have resulted in major changes in the social evolution that occurred inordinately quickly after the



implementation. Reduction of the risk of the inappropriate application of these technologies requires the continued and open discussion of their realistic feasibility and implications within the scientific and public domain."

It doesn't get any plainer than that. And we do not have open discussion because the US Government has totally denied the existence of this technology.

#### Acknowledgements

I would like to give special thanks to: Jan Wiesemann for sending the Silent Sounds[TM] statement and patents which were the keystone of this article; Mike Coyle, whose computer search turned up many more related patents; Harlan Girard, who has provided numerous official government documents; and to the many who have provided newspaper clippings and articles, moral and financial support to Resonance, without which we'd have ceased publication long ago.

#### About the Author:

Judy Wall is Editor and Publisher of Resonance, the Newsletter of the MENSA Bioelectromagnetics Special Interest Group. pp.11--13,15-16

#### [Up to Contents](#)

-----  
APPENDIX US2 ... ULTRASONIC MIND CONTROL COMMON, UNCLASSIFIED

#### AERIAL MIND CONTROL

##### The Threat to Civil Liberties

by Judy Wall, Editor/Publisher RESONANCE

Newsletter of the MENSA Bioelectromagnetics Special Interest Group

NEXUS Magazine, October-November 1999

Vol. 6, No. 6

Judy Wall can be contacted by mail at:

Judy Wall, Editor/Publisher

RESONANCE

684 County Road 535

Sumterville FL

USA 33585

Eleanor White's comments: This hard hitting article by Judy Wall, who is NOT a mind control victim and in fact avoids victim testimonials in favour of only factual objective material, contains some POWERFUL items not widely known among involuntary mind control experimentees.

The most important facet of this article is that Judy Wall presents evidence unknown to most of the public IN SPITE OF ITS BEING UN-CLASSIFIED, and in the public domain for the past two decades.

The main technology used is a mix of ultrasonic voice or brain entrainment, mixed with microwave voice-to-skull or ordinary radio and TV signals, described in detail in Appendix US1:

#### [US1.....SILENT SOUND, BRITISH ITV & NEXUS MAGAZINE](#)

The microwave voice-to-skull technology is described in the 1974 article

from American Psychologist magazine, Appendix PM6:

PM6.....DR. DON R. JUSTESEN'S REPORT: 1974 VOICE TO SKULL SUCCESS

.....  
USAF COMMANDO SOLO: AERIAL MIND CONTROL BROADCASTS

The United States Air Force uses aerial mind-control broadcasts against civilian population as well as enemy troops. Some of these actions against civilians are done with the intent of influencing public opinion and the outcome of elections.

In a previous article, we examined mind-control technology, especially that utilizing Silent Sound [TM], in which radio-frequency broadcasts carry subliminal patterns that entrain the listener's brainwaves into a pre-selected emotional state. According to ITV wire service reports, this technology was used during Operation Desert Storm in 1991, as part of the US Psychological Operations (PsyOps) directed against Iraqi troops. [1,2]

To the Desert Storm offensive we can now add several other incidents. Alex Horvat, editor of The Probe, calls to our attention the 1998 video, Exotic Weapons of Mass Control, produced by Bob Fletcher.

"The excerpt played on Fletcher's video is from TLC (The Learning Channel) and clearly states that Commando Solo was used in Haiti for what was called Operation Uphold Democracy. As the general populace was violently opposed to Aristide and most in favor of his ouster, it took nearly a year of this clandestine counter-programming to get them to change their minds. Instead of butchering a population physically, we can now manipulate them mentally, virtually enslaving their thoughts with a criss-cross pattern of flights by an EC-130 (which is just a C-130 heavily laden with electronic hardware.) [3]

We were not at war with the citizens of Haiti, yet the U.S. Government directed military weapons against this friendly, or at least neutral, civilian population. The U.S. Government sanction the "rigging" of the Haitian election by mental control of the people, programming them to cast their votes for the Americans' favored candidate. And they had the nerve to call it "Operation Uphold Democracy". Some sense of humor! Stalin would have loved it. Hitler would have loved it. Why is the U.S. Government doing this? Who is behind this flagrant violation of civil liberties? Is it the U.S. Central Intelligence Agency (CIA) which has a long history of interfering in foreign government politics? Or has this become standard military procedure?

The rationale is always the same: "to make the world safe for democracy". Yet what is democracy if not freedom? Freedom to think your own thoughts; freedom to express your own opinions; freedom to vote for the candidate of your own choice.

Fletcher's video also mentions that the same technology was used against the Bosnia population for a week to influence their election. [4] This was probably done during Operation Joint Guard in 1995. [5]

The questions arise: If they have used mind-control broadcasts against foreign civilian populations to influence elections, will they use them against American citizens -- or have they already? What other countries may be the recipients of this innovative technology?

Just what is this EC-130E Commando Solo? The United States Air Force has helpfully published a fact sheet that describes the Lockheed built air-

craft. [6] This 1995 bulletin states that the "unit flyaway cost" is more than US \$100 million each, and that there are eight in the inventory. Its primary function is "Psychological operations broadcasts". The crew consists of four officers (pilot, copilot, navigator, control chief/EWO) and seven enlisted members (flight engineer, loadmaster, five mission crew.)

According to the fact sheet:

"Air Force Mission: Commando Solo conducts psychological operations and civil affairs broadcast missions in the standard AM, FM, HF, TV and military communications bands. Missions are flown at maximum altitudes possible to ensure optimum propagation patterns. The EC-130 flies during either day or night scenarios with equal success, and is air refueable. A typical mission consists of a single ship orbit which is offset from the desired target audience. The targets may be either military or civilian personnel.

"Secondary missions include command and control communications counter-measures (C3CM) and limited intelligence gathering.

"Air Force Features: Highly specialized modifications have been made to the latest version of the EC-130. Included in these modifications are enhanced navigation systems, self-protection equipment, and the capability of broadcasting color television on a multitude of world-wide standards throughout the TV VHF/UHF ranges.

"Air Force Background: Air National Guard EC-130 aircraft flown by the 193rd Special Operations Group were deployed to both Saudi Arabia and Turkey in support of Desert Storm. Their missions included broadcasts of 'Voice of the Gulf' and other programs intended to convince Iraqi soldiers to surrender.

"The EC-130 was originally modified using the mission electronic equipment from the EC-121, known at the time as the Coronet Solo. Soon after the 193rd SOG received its EC-130s, the unit participated in the rescue of US citizens in Operation Urgent Fury, acting as an airborne radio station informing those people on Granada of the US military action.

"Volant Solo, as the mission is now known, was instrumental in the success of coordinated psychological operations in Operation Just Cause, again broadcasting continuously throughout the initial phases of the operation."

Operation Just Cause? this is another propaganda name, applied to the U.S. invasion of Panama to take out that country's leader, General Noreiga, the CIA's erstwhile partner in drug smuggling. Apparently the General had made someone mad -- how else to account for the massive invasion of this tiny tourist country? To wit: "A superpower whipped the poop out of 10 percent of the police force of a Third World nation. You are supposed to be able to do that. It was done well, and I credit those who did it. But it is important that we draw the right lessons from it" according to an anonymous US Marine. [7]

Our Commander-in-Chief had another point of view: "...the roll call of glory, the roster of great American campaigns -- Yorktown, Gettysburg, Normandy, and now Panama."

--President George Bush, March 1990 [8]

#### MILITARY PSYOPS AGAINST CIVILIANS

In a phone call to the USAF Special Operations Command Public Affairs

Office, I questioned the legitimacy of using these subliminal broadcasts against civilian populations. [9]

[Judy Wall's article on Silent Sound for details.]

I was told that it was all perfectly legal, having been approved by the U.S. Congress (!). It may be okay by Congress, but I sincerely doubt that it would be approved by the recipient populations.

That conversation also elicited more information concerning the Commando Solo units. For instance, the Air National Guard of the individual states in the U.S. can also operate Commando Solo aircraft, should the Governor of a state request assistance. That means the PsyOps mind-control technology can be directed against U.S. citizens.

The Commando Solo aircraft have participated in the following missions--possibly more, as the early missions of Volant Solo 1 were not known to this spokesperson:

- Operation Urgent Fury (Grenada, Oct-Nov 1983, Jan-Jun 1985)
- Operation Just Cause (Panama, late December 1989)
- Operation Desert Shield (Kuwait, Iraq, from August 1990)
- Operation Desert Storm (Saudi Arabia, Turkey, Iraq, 1991)
- Operation Uphold Democracy (Haiti, 1994-1995)
- Operation Joint Guard (Part of a UN operation in Bosnia-Herzegovina, 1995)
- Operation Desert Thunder (part of a UN operation in Iraq)
- Operation Desert Fox (Iraq, 2 to 3 days in December 1998)

Other countries are known to have a similar aircraft, but the PR officer declined to identify them, suggesting that I check out Jane's Defence Weekly for such information. Not having access to that particular publication, I searched through my copy of Jane's Radar and Electronic Warfare Systems 1993094. [10] The Commando Solo unit was not listed, but a browse through the book was informative as to the numerous types of electronic offence and defence systems available. These include stationary and mobile land units (many housed in large trucks), shipboard and airborne models as well as space-based technology. If the military is spending US \$100 million per airborne unit (times eight, we're talking US \$800 million here), I think it is safe to assume that they have tried out mind control equipment with less expensive, roving land units (trucks), but use the airplanes to cover wider areas and hard-to-reach locations of the world.

And I might add, we can assume that they have tried out the efficacy of this mind-control technology. Even the US military would not waste \$800 million on something unless it has been proven to work, and work effectively, even under the adverse situation of military combat. This is an important point.

The initial research into mind control in the USA was conducted under the auspices of the CIA. The flagrant abuse of human rights in experimenting on unsuspecting persons was based on the supposition that the veracity of experiments would be compromised if a subject knew that he was participating in an experiment. In the case of mind-control technology, this supposition might very well be true. But that does not justify its use -- or so said the Nuremberg Code, the tenets of which were used as a legal basis to pro-

secute Nazi scientists for war crimes. However the US seems to have excused its own military and scientific community from adhering to that Code. [11]

#### MANIPULATING MIND AND BODY BY SATELLITE

The next logical step in mind control would be to incorporate this technology into satellite communications. Since other countries are known to have similar capabilities, there could occur a situation in which electronic mind control warfare is waged against a civilian population, receiving conflicting mental manipulation from both sides. What would be the mental state of individuals so targetted? Would it cause a rise in mental aberrations and schizophrenia? And what are the limits of mind manipulations? Can people be forced to commit suicide? Can physical ailments or psychosomatic illnesses be induced?

A March 1990 report from Bosnia-Herzegovina in the former Yugoslavia suggests the latter may have already happened. The report concerns 2,990 ethnic Albanians who were admitted to hospital with complaints of lung and skin problems for which doctors could find no physical cause. [12]

It is not a far step from manipulating a person's emotional state to influencing bodily functions. Indeed, much of the literature on documenting microwave effects on biological systems deals with precisely this phenomenon. In fact, studies of the physical effects of microwave exposure (including radio frequencies) generally preceeded studies of mental effects.

A meeting sponsored by Defense & Foreign Affairs and the International Strategic Studies Association was held in Washington DC in 1983. High-level

officials from many countries met for this conference. They discussed psychological strategies related to government and policymaking. A summary of the agenda reads: "The group will be discussing the essence of future policymaking, for it must be increasingly clear to all that the most effective tool of government and strategy is the mind... If it's any consolation

to the weapons-oriented among defense policymakers, the new technologies of communications -- satellites, television, radio, and mind-control beams -- are 'systems' which are more tangible than the more philosophically based psychological strategies and operations.

[Eleanor White's comment: Anyone know where to get a copy?]

"But we should make no mistake; it will be the 'psychologically based' systems which determine the world's fate in coming years: the condition of the minds of populations and leaders. And we should not ignore the fact that the USSR [this was in 1983] is working on electronic systems to 'beam' messages directly into the brain. What good, then, are conventional systems if these types of weapons are not countered? And, on a more basic level, what good is a weapon system if public opinion or political constraints prohibit its deployment?" [13]

It is obvious that they found the answer to that last question. If the public does not know about a weapon system, it cannot prohibit its deployment. This is the situation that applies to mind-control technology.

#### MIND CONTROL AGAINST 'POTENTIAL' ENEMIES

The US military is aware that certain actions or procedures may not be acceptable to the American public. Metz and Kievit express these concerns

in their paper, "The Revolution in Military Affairs and Short Conflict War."

[14] "The use of new technology may also run counter to basic American values. Information age -- and in particular, information warfare -- technologies cause concerns about privacy... American values also make the use of directed-energy weapons ... morally difficult, perhaps unacceptable. The advantage of directed-energy weapons over conventional ones is deniability.

"Against whom is such deniability aimed? ... deniability must be aimed at the American people."

Later they state: "We must decide whether innovative military capabilities are, in fact, acceptable and desirable. That can only happen through open debate. The military must be a vital participant, but not the sole one."

But there has been no open debate.

On July 21, 1994, the US Department of Defense proposed that non-lethal weapons be used not only against declared enemies, but against anyone engaged in activities that the DOD opposed. That could include almost anybody and anything. Note that the mind-control technology is classified under non-lethal weapons. [15]

A 1998 news item states that US Air Force General John Jumper "predicts that the military will have the tools to make potential enemies see, hear, and believe things that do not exist" and that "The same idea was contained in a 15-volume study by the USAF Scientific Advisory Board, issued in 1996, on how to maintain US air and space superiority on the battlefields of the 21st century". [16,17]

It seems that, in military parlance, a "prediction" means: "Don't be surprised when you find out we've already got this, but it's classified and we can't admit to it just yet."

Notice that General Jumper predicts that mind control technology will be used against potential enemies. The military and government agencies may apply this term to any group or individual they perceive as a threat to their own interests. Potential enemies may be counter-culture individuals, those of opposing political viewpoints, economic or financial competitors, biological undesirables, etc. It is part of the military agenda to identify potential threats so as to be prepared to meet them. Experience has shown that the US Government (the CIA and FBI, for example) has moved against these people or groups, slandering, harassing, even killing them, without adequate cause or legal sanction.

A weapon that can be used in secret lends itself to abuse by unethical individuals in positions of power. The military and secret services have shown themselves often to be lacking in ethical constraints. After all, the job of the military is war; it is killing people; and so, just how this is accomplished may be considered irrelevant. Lesser evils, like mind control, pale by comparison.

Of course, it can be argued that it is far more humane to brainwash a person via mind control technology than it is to torture or kill them. Others vehemently deny this. They'd rather be dead than a mental slave to Big Brother! That is what revolutions are about. And if I recall correctly, that is the idea behind the US Bill of Rights.

EUROPEAN PARLIAMENT WARNS OF DANGERS

Awareness of the existence of mind-control technology, and hence its dangers and possibility for misuse, seems to be more prevalent than in Europe than in other areas. The European Parliament recently passed a "Resolution on environment, security, and foreign policy". [18] This document includes these articles:

"23. Calls on the European Union to seek to have the new 'non-lethal' weapons technology and the development of new arms strategies also covered and regulated by international conventions..."

"27. Calls for an international convention introducing a global ban on all developments and deployments of weapons which might enable any form of manipulation of human beings."

The United States will ignore these resolutions, of course, as it has other EP requests; for example, as mentioned in the same document:

"24. Considers HAARP (High Frequency Active Auroral Research Project) by virtue of its far-reaching impact on the environment to be a global concern and calls for it's legal, ecological and ethical implications to be examined by an international independent body before any further research and testing; regrets the repeated refusal of the United States Administration to send anyone in person to give evidence to the public hearing or any subsequent meeting to be held by its competent committee into the environmental and public risks connected with the HAARP programme currently being funded in Alaska..."

One of HAARP's potential uses is a communications system. The military officially acknowledges two communications-related applications: (1) to replace the existing Extremely Low Frequency (ELF) submarine communications system now operating in Michigan and Wisconsin; (2) to provide a way to wipe out communications over an extremely large area, while keeping the military's own communications system working. [19]

As we have seen, the mind-control subliminal messages are carried on radio-frequency broadcasts.

[Judy Wall's article on Silent Sound for details.]

The HAARP facility could be used to broadcast global mind-control messages, or such messages could simply be inserted into existing systems.

Dr. Igor Smirnov, of the Institute of Psycho-correction in Moscow, says in regard to this technology: "It is easily conceivable that some Russian 'Satan', or let's say Iranian [or any other 'Satan'], as long as he owns the appropriate means and finances, can inject himself [intrude] into every conceivable computer network, into every conceivable radio or television broadcast, with relative technological ease, even without disconnecting cables.

You can intercept the [radio] waves in the aether and then [subliminally] modulate every conceivable suggestion into it. If this transpires over a long enough time period, it accumulates in the heads of people. And eventually they can be artificially manipulated with other additional measurements, to do that which this perpetrator wants [them to do]. This is why [such technology] is rightfully feared." [20]

A WORLDWIDE MIND CONTROL MISSION

To return to the USAF Fact Sheet, it concludes: "In 1990 the EC-130 joined the newly formed Air Force Special Operations Command and has since been designated Commando Solo, with no change in mission. This one of a kind aircraft is consistently improving its capabilities.

The next few years should see continued enhancements to the EC-130 and its worldwide mission."

About the Author:

Judy Wall is the Editor of RESONANCE, the newsletter of the Bioelectromagnetics Special Interest Group of American MENSA Ltd. Viewpoints expressed here are her own personal views.

ENDNOTES

1. Wall, Judy, "Military Use of Mind Control Weapons", NEXUS, 5/06, Oct-Nov 1998
2. "Psychological operations" are defined as:  
"Planned operations to convey selected information and indicators to foreign audiences to influence their emotions, motives, objective reasoning, and ultimately the behavior of foreign governments, organizations, groups and individuals. The purpose of psychological operations is to induce or re-inforce foreign attitudes and behavior favorable to the originator's objectives. Also called PsyOps." From "Joint Doctrine for Information Operations", Joint publication 3-13, 9 October 1998. Thanks to Harlan Girard of the International Committee on Offensive Microwave Weapons (PO Box 58700, Philadelphia PA 19102-8700, USA) for the excerpt.
3. Horvat, Alex, "Commando Solo", The Probe, vol. 4, No. 1, Winter 1998/99, p.44; available from PO Box 905, St. Peters, MO 63376, USA.
4. Fletcher, Bob, Exotic Weapons of Mass Control; video available from The Probe (see above) or Global Insights, A675 Fairview Dr. #246, Carson City NV, 89701 USA, tel 1-800-729-4131.
5. An item of interest is that the US had a new type of aerial reconnaissance plane positioned over the former Yugoslavia from July 14, 1995, about six months before the US officially intervened. The 10-million-dollar unmanned saucer-shaped spy craft is nicknamed "Dark Star". Information from C-Com (Classified Communications 3(12), Dec 1995; Erich A. Aggen, Jr., (editor), citing CE Chronicles nos. 1 and 2 and Raising Awareness newsletter.
6. Fact Sheet, dated March 1995. The address on the publication is AF Special Operations Command Public Affairs Office, 100 Bartley Street, Hurlburt Field, FL 32544-5273, USA. They no longer supply printed copies, but you can access the document at <http://www.hurlburt.af.mil>
7. Morrison Taw, Jennifer, "Operation Just Cause: Lessons For Operations Other Than War", Rand Corp., 1996, p. vii; quoting from "Some Questions Whether the US Is Ready for LIC", Navy News and Undersea Technology, August 27, 1990, p.7.
8. Morrison Taw, Jennifer, *ibid*, p.1.
9. Telephone conversation of February 26, 1999, with AF Special Operations Command Public Affairs Office;



- voice (850) 884-5515, email [paprhode@hqafsoc.afoc.af.mil](mailto:paprhode@hqafsoc.afoc.af.mil)
10. Blake, Bernard (ed.) *Jane's Radar and Electronic Warfare Systems 1993-94*, Jane's Information Group Inc., 1340 Braddock Place, Suite 300, Alexandria VA 22314-1651, USA; also Jane's Information Group, Sentinel House, 163 Brighton Road, Couldson, Surrey CR5 2NH, UK.
  11. (a) "US Nullifies Nuremburg Law", *Earth Island Journal*, Winter 1996-97. (b) Hightower, Jim, "Unregulated Experiments on Humans", *New Times*, June 19-25, 1997; cites Stolberg, Sheryl Gay, "Unchecked Research People Raises Concern on Medical Ethics", *New York Times*, May 14, 1997. (c) See "Ban on Medical Experiments Without Consent is Relaxed", *New York Times*, November 5, 1996, p.1; copy available for 50 cents from David Park Brooks, 3456 17th St., San Francisco CA 94110. (d) Also see Senator John Glenn's bill S-193, "Human Subjects Research Protection Act of 1997", *Congressional Record*, US Senate, January 22, 1997. (e) "In 1994, a congressional subcommittee found up to 500,000 Americans between 1940 and 1974 were endangered by secret defense-related tests including radiation experiments, mustard gas, LSD and biological agents." See *Pitch Weekly*, April 17-23, 1997.
  12. Schaefer, Paul, "Experimentation and Warfare", article citing *The Kansas City Star*, between March 25 and 31, 1990.
  13. Summary, *The Perth Corporation*, Defense & Foreign Affairs, November 1983.
  14. Metz, Steven, and James Kievit, "The Revolution in Military Affairs and Conflict Short of War", *US Army War College*, Carlisle Barracks, PA 17013-5050, USA, pp. 15-16 and 29. [See also Krawczyk, Glenn, "Big Brother's Recipe for 'Revolution in Military Affairs'", *NEXUS* 2/26, June-July 1995.]
  15. Schaefer, Paul, "Psyops: Invisible Warfare", *Zuni Mountain Citizen* (precise date unknown, late 1998/early 1999), p.5.
  16. "Microwave Weapons", *Microwave News*, March/April 1998; Louis Slesin (editor), citing *Aviation Week*, March 9, 1998.
  17. Same article as above, citing *Microwave News*, January/February 1997.
  18. "Environment, Security, and Foreign Affairs", Resolution A40005/99, Minutes of 28/01/99 - Provisional Edition, European Parliament. For copy, thanks to Grattan Healy, Advisor on Energy & Research, Green Group in the European Parliament, LEO 2C35, Rue Wiertz Straat, B-1047 Bruxelles, Belgium, email [ghealy@europarl.eu.int](mailto:ghealy@europarl.eu.int)
  19. For more info on HAARP, see Begich, Nick and Jeanne Manning, *Angels Don't Play This HAARP*, Earthpulse Press, PO Box 201393, Anchorage AK 99520, USA, Tel. (907) 249-9111.
  20. From a German documentary, "Geheimes Russland: Moskau - Die Zombies der roten Zaren" ("Secret Russia: Moscow - The Zombies of the Red Czars") aired on German TV network ZDF on December 22, 1998. Script translation by Jan Weisemann. The full text is to be published in *Resonance*, No. 35.
  21. Reed, Chris, *Lockheed C-130 Hercules and Its Variants*, Schiffer Publishing Ltd, Atglen, PA, 1999.

[Up to Contents](#)

---

APPENDIX US3 ... U.S. ARMY ULTRASOUND WEAPON PROJECT

TOPIC NUMBER: A97-003

FIRM:

SYNETICS Corporation <http://www.synetics.com>

CORPORATE OFFICIAL:

George D. Hughes Jr.

PHONE:

540-663-2137

TITLE:

Parametric Difference Waves for Low Frequency Acoustic Propagation

ABSTRACT/BENEFITS:

Prior research indicates that an array of ultrasonic sources operated with an offset in frequency will produce infrasonic or very low frequency energy. This energy is useful because it is omni-directional, and it propagates well with little absorption. With sufficient energy, the resulting infrasonic waves can be disabling or lethal. Synetics proposes an approach toward developing infrasonic waves that can ultimately be incorporated into future man-portable small arms weapon systems. This approach utilizes modernized pneumatic technology which produces an extremely high-powered ultrasonic source. The resulting frequency generated is precisely controlled such that the desired high power infrasound frequency can be generated at the target by beating two focused ultrasonic sources.

BENEFITS:

The potential post applications of the parametric difference wave generator include non-lethal crowd control, non-lethal self defense units for police and personal use, and soot and crustacean removal devices for commercial industries.

KEYWORDS:

INFRASOUND GENERATION ULTRASONIC TUNING

ACOUSTIC WEAPON ULTRASONIC HIGH POWER

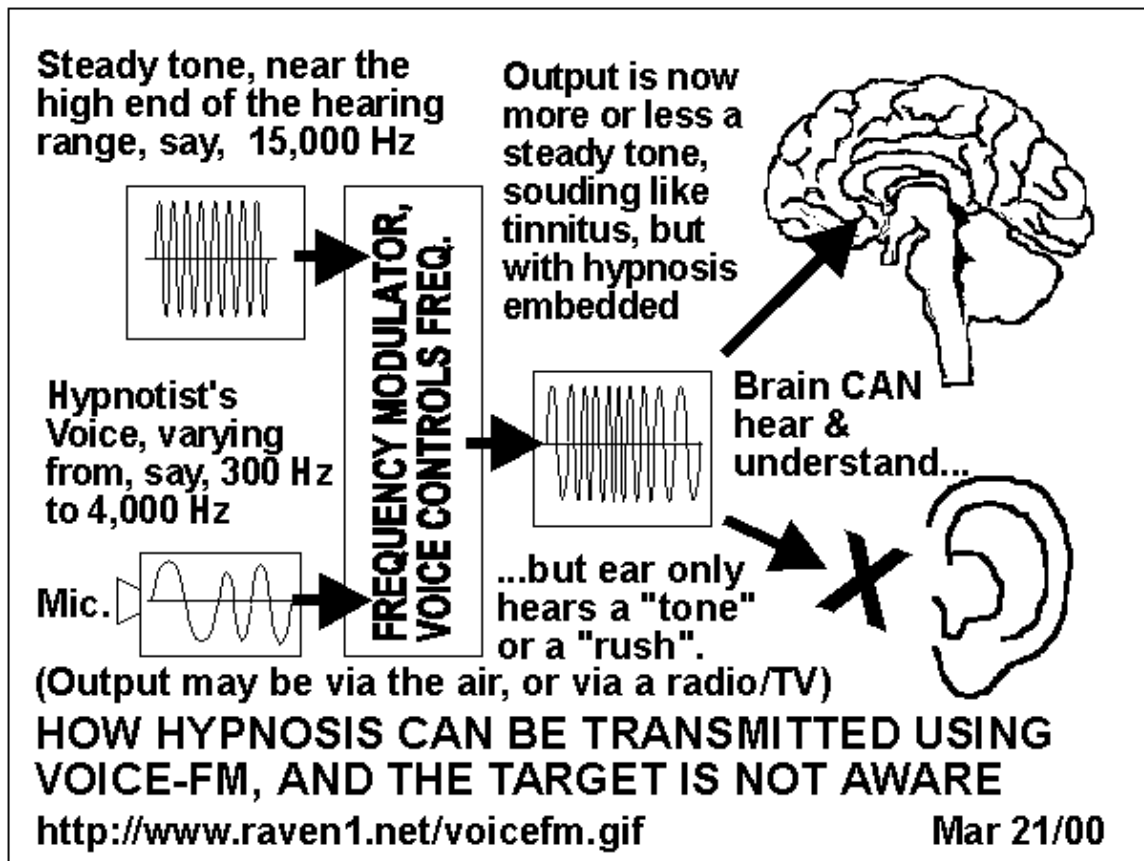
[Up to Contents](#)

---

APPENDIX US4 ... SILENT HYPNOSIS, VOICE-FM COMMERCIAL METHOD

Altered States Ltd commercial site clearly demonstrates the very thin line between "subliminal learning" using "Voice FM", and "silent hypnosis" as experienced by involuntary experimentees.

The reader is invited to scan the sample phrases from these so-called "learning tapes". Whether it's "learning" or "hypnosis" is left for the reader to decide.



*Image shows how voice is transformed to an inaudible signal.*

*ALTERED STATES LTD*

*Ph: +64-9-815-5095 or +64-9-815-5059*

*Fax: +64-9-815-5067*

*Email: [altered@ihug.co.nz](mailto:altered@ihug.co.nz)*

*Postal address:*

*P.O.Box 68-344, Newton,  
Auckland, New Zealand.*

*Street address:*

*6A Western Springs Rd,  
Morningside, Auckland,  
New Zealand.*

*The original commercial link from which the text below was  
copied on March 22, 2000 is:*

*<http://www.altered-states.co.nz/cgi-bin/reload.cgi?^/sub/silent.htm>*

*SILENT SUBLIMINALS*

*Only your mind can hear. Your ears hear nothing but your mind  
hears and accepts the powerful suggestions.*

*You can safely play these tapes anywhere - in a car, while  
watching TV or listening to your favorite music, while working  
or even as silent sleep programming.*

*Warning: Everyone within listening range of the tape will be*

programmed by the suggestions. To assure yourself that strong suggestions are recorded on the tape, take it to any Radio Shack store, play it on their stereo and read the output with a Radio Shack Sound Level Meter (Item 33-2050)

*How To Use The Tapes:* Increase the volume until it is just below any tape noise. If your stereo deck has treble and bass controls, you can boost the subliminal output by increasing the treble and decreasing the bass. The player then emits a strong but inaudible frequency - modulated 60 - 90 decibel signal that is received and demodulated by the human ear.

*Technical Information* The Suggestions are delivered on a carrier frequency of 14,800 cps, via a low-distortion sinewave signal. This frequency is slightly above the audible hearing range but the frequency-modulated (FM) signal is still strongly impinging upon the diaphragm of the ear. The listener can expect his subconscious mind to accept the suggestions with repeated listening.

[EW: Note the similarity to Lowery patent, [US 5,159,703](#)]

*How To Use The Tapes:* Increase the volume until it is just below any tape noise. If your stereo deck has treble and bass controls, you can boost the subliminal output by increasing the treble and decreasing the bass. The player then emits a **STRONG BUT INAUDIBLE** frequency-modulated 60 to 90 decibel signal that is received and demodulated by the human ear.

The Silent Subliminals is a new brain / mind technology developed by an aerospace engineer. This new technique has been licensed to Valley of the Sun Audio /

Video for this incredible new tape series. Patent pending.  
Note: Because the frequency is beyond normal recording range, the tape cannot be duplicated:

*Examples of Suggestions:*

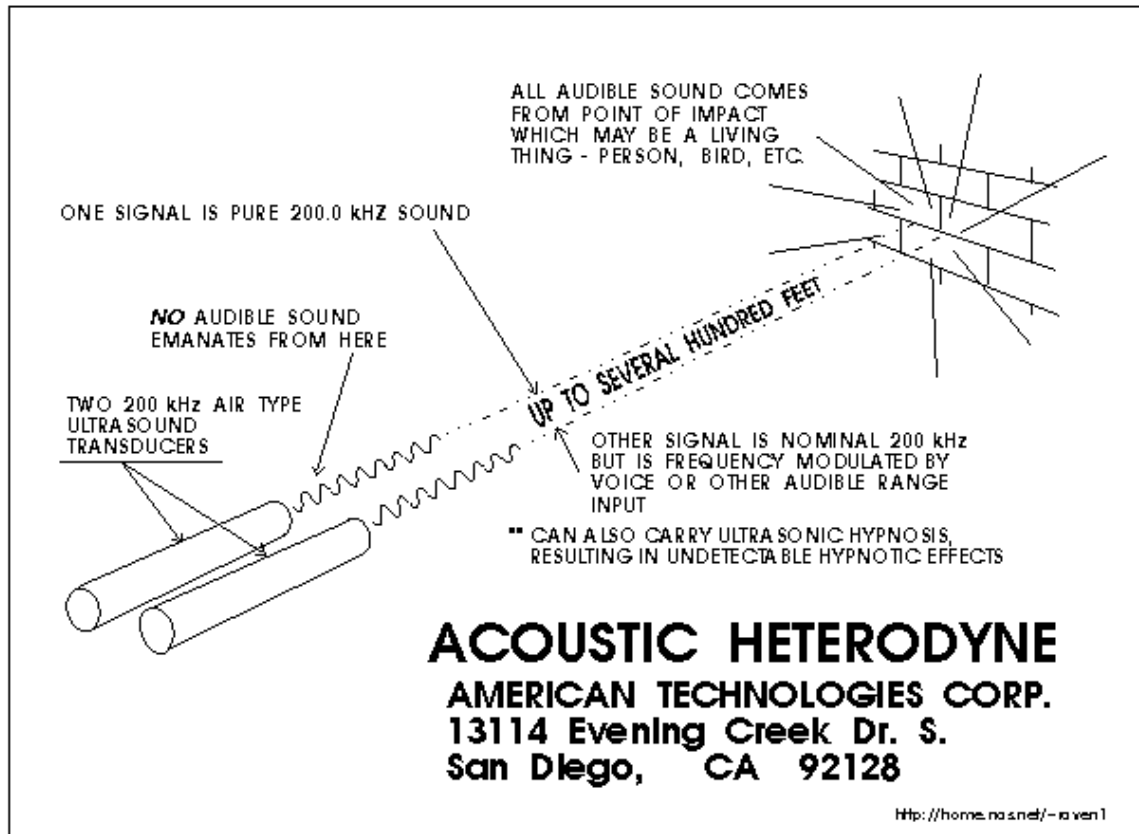
- "Every day you become thinner and thinner"
- "You now lose weight and full fill your goals"
- "You attain your weight goals and the body you desire"
- "You have the power and ability to attain the perfect weight and body you desire"
- "You have the self-discipline to lose all the weight you want"
- "You live a healthy lifestyle and eat a proper diet"
- "You now quit smoking because it serves you"
- "You lose all desire to smoke"
- "You accept that you now quit smoking"
- "You are a non-smoker"
- "Quit smoking. Quit smoking. Quit smoking"
- "You have the willpower to do anything you want to do"
- "You have great self- discipline and you use it to quit smoking"
- "Cigarettes disgust you"
- "You are very sure of yourself"
- "You accept that you have great inner courage"
- "You are self-reliant and self-confident"
- "You are full of independence and determination"
- "You have great inner courage"

- "Every day in every way, you become more and more self-confident"
- "You feel good about yourself"
- "You project a very positive self-image"
- "You are relaxed and at ease"
- "You detach from worldly pressures and experience an inner calm"
- "Negativity flows through you without affecting you"
- "You accept other people as they are"
- "You peacefully accept the things you cannot change, and change the things you can"
- "You are at peace with yourself, the world and everyone in it"
- "Your mind is like calm water"
- "You direct your time and energy to manifest your desires"
- "You have the self-discipline to accomplish your personal and professional goals"
- "Every day, you increase your self-discipline"
- "You do what you need to do and stop doing what doesn't work"
- "You freely choose to do what you need to do"
- "You are assertive and feel good about yourself"
- "You now focus your energy upon attaining success"
- "You know exactly what you want and you go for it"
- "You can accomplish whatever you set out to do"
- "Be ultra-successful. Be ultra-successful and become wealthy"
- "Every day in every way, you become more successful"
- "Your creative thinking opens the door to monetary abundance"
- "You easily achieve and maintain a penile erection"
- "Your body performs perfectly during sex without thinking about it"
- "A hard, firm erection is your natural response to sexual stimulation "
- "You can make love for a long before you ejaculate"
- "Every day you feel better about your sexual prowess and your ability to achieve and maintain a hard, firm erection"

[Up to Contents](#)

-----  
 US5....."ACOUSTIC SPOTLIGHT" CAN TARGET ONE PERSON IN CROWD

THIS IS THE TEXT PORTION ONLY OF THE ORIGINAL WEB PAGE  
 POSTED BY F. JOSEPH POMPEII, MIT MEDIA LAB. The image  
 below, posted by Eleanor White, describes nearly identical  
 technology being commercially developed by American  
 Technologies Corp., San Diego CA, (as of March 22, 2000):



The ORIGINAL LINK FOR THIS PAGE (As of March 22, 2000):  
<http://sound.media.mit.edu/~pompei/spotlight/>

Machine Listening Group Digital Life Consortium

A beam of light can be controlled in many ways - it can be aimed at one person in a crowd, spread to fill a room, or projected to create rich, distant imagery.

We can now do these very same things with sound.

To my friends in the UK:

Thanks to those who have contacted me regarding the BBC piece; I'm happy it was so well received. I recently had a very polite British visitor, who seemed to enjoy the demonstration a great deal... click the photo to see who it was.

The Audio Spotlight<sup>TM</sup>, invented and developed at the MIT Media Lab, is a device which uses subtle nonlinear properties of the air to create an extremely narrow Sound Beam<sup>TM</sup>. This beam of sound behaves just like a beam of light - 'shining' it at a specific listener allows only that person to hear it, and projecting it against a surface creates an acoustic 'image' at the point of reflection. It is the first device that provides total control over both the location and distribution of high quality sound, something impossible to achieve with traditional loudspeakers.

The circular transducer is very thin, and can be constructed in a variety of sizes and configurations as needed. A typical Audio Spotlight transducer has an active area of approximately 1 foot diameter, and, depending on size and frequency content, projects an approximately three-degree wide beam of sound audible to well over 100 meters. Harmonic distortion has been reduced to close to that of a traditional loudspeaker, sound level is quite appreciable (on the order of 80-90dBA) at several meters, and frequency response, depending on size, extends down to a few hundred Hertz, and upwards beyond the range of hearing. Continued research is being conducted on all facets of the technology.

While still under development, we are testing applications of the device in collaboration with several of our Media Lab Sponsors in preparation for eventual commercial release.

Put sound wherever you want it.TM

F. Joseph Pompei [pompei@media.mit.edu](mailto:pompei@media.mit.edu)

### Usage

The Audio Spotlight can be used in two major ways: As directed audio, sound is directed at a specific listener or area, to provide a private or area specific listening space. As projected audio, sound is projected against a distant object, creating an audio image. This audio image is literally a projected loudspeaker - sound appears to come directly from the projection, just like light.

The Audio Spotlight consists of a thin, circular transducer array and a specially designed signal processor and amplifier. The transducer is about half an inch thick, nonmagnetic, and lightweight. The signal processor and amplifier are integrated into a unit about the same size as a traditional audio amplifier, and has similar power requirements.

### Technology

Because it is impossible to generate extremely narrow beams of audible sound without extremely large loudspeaker arrays, we instead generate the sound indirectly, using the nonlinearity of the air to convert a narrow beam of ultrasound into a highly directive, audible beam of sound.

The device transmits a narrow beam of ultrasound (blue), which, due to the inherent nonlinearity of the air itself, distorts (changes shape) very slightly as it travels. This distortion creates, along with new ultrasonic frequencies, audible artifacts (green) which can be mathematically predicted, and therefore controlled. By constructing the proper ultrasonic beam, this nonlinearity can be used to create, within the beam itself, an audible sound beam containing any sound desired. This is presently done in real-time using low cost circuitry, a specially designed amplifier, and transducers developed at MIT specifically for this project.

### Hyperdirectivity

The directivity, or narrowness, of an acoustic wave generated by a circular transducer is proportional to the ratio of the diameter of the transducer to the wavelength of the sound. So a transducer much larger than the wavelength of the sound creates a very narrow beam.

Audible sound contains wavelengths reaching lengths of several feet, so a reasonably sized loudspeaker will always produce a very wide, non-directional source at lower frequencies. The Audio Spotlight, in contrast, outputs short, millimeter sized ultrasonic waves, which form a very narrow beam even in a small transducer, which in turn generates audible sound. The nature of the nonlinear transformation also essentially eliminates sidelobes in the resulting beam, and maintains relatively uniform directivity across the entire audible frequency range.

The figure to the right compares the directivity of the Audio Spotlight (yellow) to that of an ordinary loudspeaker (purple).at 400 Hz. Note that the directivity of the Audio Spotlight is only three degrees, compared to the essentially omnidirectional directivity of the loudspeaker.

In order to obtain such narrow directivity from a traditional loudspeaker system, one would need a loudspeaker array fifty meters across!

A loudspeaker is like a light bulb, but the Audio Spotlight is like a laser.

## History

The use of nonlinear interaction of high frequency sound to generate directive low frequency sound sources has been a well researched subject in the field of underwater acoustics since the early 1960's. Often misattributed to so-called "Tartini Tones", the effect is more accurately described as a parametric array, a term introduced by Westervelt [1]. In the past several decades, many underwater sonar researchers have used the effect to both generate directive low frequency sonar beams, detect underwater sound (parametric receiving array), and extend the bandwidth of underwater transducers.

The first published demonstration of an airborne parametric array was in 1975 by Bennett and Blackstock [2]. Rather than using inaudible ultrasound, they instead used very intense, high frequency audible sound to produce simple difference tones. While their goal was not a practical audio reproduction device, they nonetheless effectively demonstrated that the parametric array would work in air in addition to underwater.

In the early 1980's, several Japanese companies, such as Nippon Columbia, Ricoh, and Matsushita, attempted to develop the parametric array for the reproduction of broadband audible sound. They typically deployed large arrays containing hundreds of piezoelectric transducers, such as the one to the right [3], to transmit simple AM modulated audible signals. While successful in reproducing sound, tremendous problems with cost, robustness, and extremely poor sound quality (up to 50% total harmonic distortion) caused them to abandon the technology as unfeasible.



More recently in mid 1996, an American company produced their own version of this device and proclaimed it 'a revolution' in audio. In fact, this device, contrary to their claims and unbeknownst to the popular press, was very similar to those described in audio journals a decade earlier (shown to the left), and of course suffered from the very same problems of poor sound quality and lack of robustness that plagued the earlier researchers [4]. Since then, there has been no published evidence of progress towards a practical device.

## Background

Since his days as a part-time musician and young acoustics engineer at Bose in the early 1990's, Mr. Pompei recognized that a key ingredient missing from audio reproduction was the ability to reliably spatialize sound. While in a natural environment, sound occurs all around us, giving us a tremendously strong impression of our environment, the reproduction of sound over loudspeakers, at best, provides a very vague and limited spatial impression. Similarly, what was missing from music, he decided, was the ability to choreograph musical instruments in space, just as you would dancers.

While pursuing as a Master's student techniques related to '3D Audio' technologies, he realized that this method would simply not work in an uncontrolled acoustic environment - if the listener moved out of the small 'sweet spot', the illusion would vanish, and there were no practical remedies to this problem, so long as traditional loudspeakers were used. The solution, then, was to not rely on psychoacoustic illusions, but instead to create sound independently of the loudspeaker. One of several ideas he had at the time was the use of interacting ultrasound beams to produce audible sound.

After briefly researching the idea, he discovered the numerous papers describing the underwater parametric array and the earlier attempts of its application as an audible sound source. From these papers, he saw that there were two key concepts which were overlooked in the previous attempts, mitigating their success:

## Preprocessing

Earlier attempts used simple AM modulation to generate the ultrasound signal, which does create audible byproducts, but also substantial distortion. The nonlinear transformation from ultrasound to audible sound is much more complex than AM demodulation. Therefore, in order to reduce distortion, this specific transformation needed to be mathematically modeled, inverted, and then applied as a preprocessing algorithm. The lowest-order preprocessing method, used in the earliest MIT prototypes, was derived from a simple model [5] proposed in 1965.

## Transducer Design

The transducers used in previous attempts were common piezoelectric transducers used for ultrasonic ranging. These transducers are highly resonant, and do not have sufficient

bandwidth to reliably reproduce the preprocessed ultrasonic signal. Thus, even with a preprocessing algorithm, substantial distortion would continue to result until we developed transducers capable of reliably reproducing the broadband preprocessed signal.

As a side project during his Master's work, he continued his development of these ideas, studying nonlinear wave interactions and ultrasonic transducer design, eventually deciding to pursue the area as the focus of a doctoral dissertation. Of all the universities that he applied to, he decided that the free-wheeling nature of the MIT Media Lab was the ideal environment for developing the idea.

The first full size prototype was demonstrated in April 1998 to our Media Lab Sponsors, and performed beyond all expectations. The first demonstration was a John Coltrane solo, whose saxophone was heard loud and clear, projected like a spotlight all around a movie theater, and flying right over the audience. Power consumption was nominal ([Up to Contents](#))

-----

#### APPENDIX TWR1 - THE LADS DEVICE

Tuesday, September 09, 1997 10:20:09 AM

VSE CORP. LIFE ASSESMENT DETECTOR SYSTEM (LADS)  
Patent Pending

The Life Assessment Detector System (LADS), a microwave Doppler movement measuring device, can detect human body surface motion, including heartbeat and respiration, at ranges up to 135 feet (41.15 meters). The primary function of the LADS is to provide a reliable method by which medical and emergency personnel can locate personnel buried in building collapses or injured on the military battlefield.

LADS can detect such signs of life as movement, heartbeat, or respiration.

**\*\* NOTE:** The referenced image of the LADS device is no longer available at the <http://www.vsecorp.com> web site. What it showed was mainly a small dish antenna mounted on the top of a tripod.  
(August 9, 1998)

Originally designed to detect heartbeat and respiration of military personnel wearing chemical-biological warfare protective overgarments, the LADS has been restructured, greatly increasing its operational range and providing a means for eliminating "nuisance alarms" which could mimic human life signs, such as fans, wind drafts, or swaying trees. This is accomplished through neural network technology, which "trains" the system to recognize human motion and heartbeat/respiration functions. If these functions are not detected, the reasonable assumption is that there are no survivors. Operating under such an assumption, the rescue team can now proceed without fear of further loss of life; i.e., rescue and medical personnel and equipment can be deployed more effectively and efficiently.

The LADS consists of a sensor module, a neural network module, and a control/monitor module. The sensor module is an x-band (10 GHz) microwave transceiver with a nominal output power of 15 milliwatts,

operating in the continuous wave (CW) mode. The neural network module device can store many complex patterns such as visual waveforms and speech templates, and can easily compare input patterns to previously "trained" or stored patterns.

The control/monitor module provides the LADS' instrument controls, such as on-off switches, circuit breakers, and battery condition, as well as motion, heartbeat waveform, pulse strength, and pulse rate displays.

LADS provides life assessment capabilities for people who are:

- Trapped in building rubble;
- Battlefield casualties in a chemical/biological warfare environment;
- Victims of airline, train, or automobile crashes;
- Trapped in an avalanche or mud slide;
- Trapped on a mountain ledge;
- Trapped under a collapsed tent structure; or
- Hostages being held in a nonmetallic room.

For more information about the LADS, send E-mail to:

[info@vsecorp.com](mailto:info@vsecorp.com) (1998 info)

[Up to Contents](#)

-----

#### APPENDIX TWR2 - THE RADAR FLASHLIGHT

Project Title: Radar Flashlight

Project Description:



The National Institute of Justice (NIJ), through the Joint (Justice-Defense) Program Steering Group (JPSG), is sponsoring Georgia Tech Research Institute (GTRI) in developing an inexpensive, handheld, low-power radar that will enable law officers to detect individuals through interior building walls. It works by sensing the motion of an individual's chest when they breath.

Status Report:

GTRI is currently designing and refining the first prototype unit. A laboratory test area has been constructed consisting of a section of home siding and drywall, a wooden front door, and a section of brick and mortar. The laboratory model shown here, was able to detect individuals through each of these materials. It also demonstrated the ability to detect an individual through the laboratory's cinder block walls. GTRI is working to combine the two parts of this device into a single unit. NIJ plans on demonstrating the Radar Flashlight with law enforcement agencies through its National Law Enforcement

and Corrections Technology Center (NLECTC) (Southeast Regional Center) before the end of 1999.

Contact:

Dr. Pete Nacci  
Project Manager  
Tel: (703) 351-8821

E-mail: [pnacci@darpa.mil](mailto:pnacci@darpa.mil)

[Up to Contents](#)

---

APPENDIX TWR3 - MILLIVISION RADAR

Current Millivision information at: <http://www.millivision.com>

PM: TECH UPDATE: Frisking From Afar: OCT 95 Popular Mechanics magazine

**OCTOBER 1995**



Millimeter-wave camera picks up both metallic and plastic concealed handguns.

DEERFIELD, MA-Between microwave and infrared lies the millimeter wave band. This little-heralded portion of the electromagnetic spectrum turns out to be perfect for "remote frisking." Millitech Corp. has designed a camera to accomplish just that.

[MILLITECH HAS SOLD THE RIGHTS TO MILLIVISION, NORTHAMPTON MA]

The idea calls for measuring the time delay and intensity of millimeter wave energy that radiates naturally. At millimeter wavelengths, people are good emitters, while metals are very poor. Dielectric objects, such as plastics, ceramics and powdered drugs, are somewhere in between. Clothing and building materials, such as wallboard, are virtually transparent.

[Up to Contents](#)

---

TWR4.....GROUND [\*\*OR HOME/APT WALL\*\*] PENETRATING RADAR

THIS IS TEXT EXCERPTED FROM GROUND-PENETRATING RADAR MANUFACTURER PATRIOT SCIENTIFIC CORPORATION. THE PURPOSE OF INCORPORATING THIS TEXT IS THAT GROUND-PENETRATING RADAR SYSTEMS OVERCOME THE PARTLY-CONDUCTIVE-WALL BARRIER TO PASSIVE MILLIMETER WAVE THRU-WALL RADAR.

The original link for this text (as of March 22, 2000) is:  
<http://www.ptsc.com/radar/index.html>

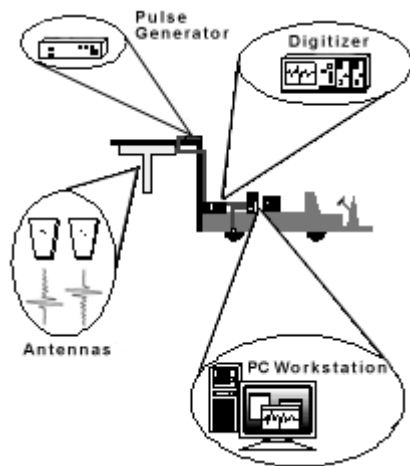
Patriot Scientific Corporation

Patriot Scientific Corporation has developed radar technologies with a wide range of possible applications.

This description below will highlight possibilities for use in:

- Ground Penetrating Radar (GPR)
- Communications
- Surveillance
- Ordnance Detection
- Stealth Radar

The Demonstration System:

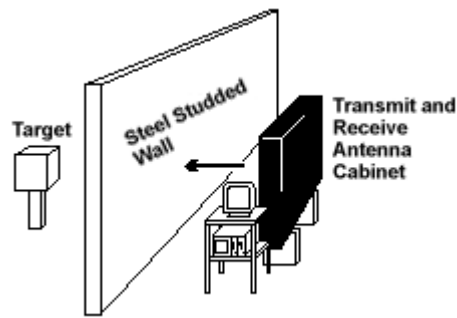


...is a diagram of the demonstration system. A pulse generator is used to drive the transmit antenna. The pulse is a positive spike going up to 100V then falling back to ground in one and a half nanoseconds corresponding to a pulse transmit frequency of 750 MHz.

The return signal is read by the receive antenna. At this point some simple analog processing is done and the signal is digitized at a resolution of 6 GHz, and sent to a PC.

The PC correlates the data into a conventional waveform, does some processing, then transmits the data over an ethernet cable to a Pentium workstation (not shown).

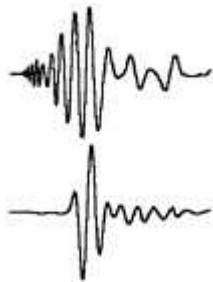
The Pentium workstation is used to apply different digital filters, combine waveforms, and display the results. This system can be used to demonstrate detection of small targets buried in sand, people behind walls, and other targets.



*Patriot has used its antenna system to demonstrate detection of objects as small as a coke can buried in sand, through a wall. Even small targets disturb the wavefront of the pulse, producing reflections and modifying the field in measurable ways.*

*Patriot will be testing this technology for suitability for mine detection. We will be acquiring sample casings and running further tests.*

#### *Advantages of Patriot's Impulse Radar System*



*The key to Patriot's Radar system is its ability to transmit and receive pulses barely longer than single cycles at the transmit frequency. The first waveform shown here is a pulse generated by an earlier Patriot Design, based on "off the shelf" antenna technology. The waveform on the bottom was produced and received by Patriot's current Design.*

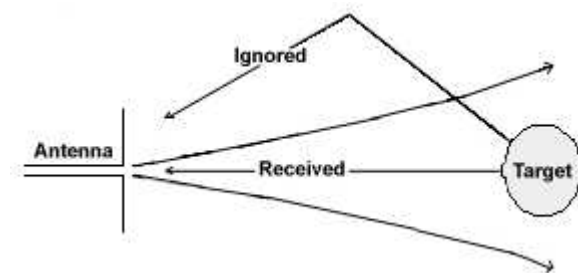
*The current Patriot antenna system produces a pulse at the desired frequency with little leading or trailing noise. The Patriot antenna system provides many advantages over pulse-based systems.*

*Patriot originally developed the impulse radar system to allow time domain processing in Patriot's GPR systems. Because the impulse is extremely short (3 nanoseconds), the time to return can be used to gauge the distance traveled by the pulse.*

*Furthermore, the transmit and receive antenna's are very directional, eliminating much of the multipath components of the return signal.*

The short pulse combined with the directional transmit and receive to provide us with a number of important advantages:

- Very low average power during transmission
- Low interference from other transmitters
- Transmission invisible to conventional receivers
- High bandwidth digital data transmission possible
- Difficult detection by other impulse receivers



Interference with other sources and receivers is further reduced by using directional antennas. The antenna design shown is highly directional.

When penetrating the ground, we wish to eliminate as much of the multipath signal as possible. The directional antennas reduce the multipath signals detected to those that are relatively inline with the wave path, and eliminate much of the multipath signal that returns at odd angles.

Impulse radar uses low power inherently because the transmissions occur in pulses separated by periods of no transmission. The power of the pulses is offset by the dead time between the pulses. The average output of the current system is about 300 MICROWatts. THE LOW AVERAGE POWER OF AN IMPULSE SYSTEM EFFECTIVELY HIDES THE TRANSMISSIONS FROM CONVENTIONAL RECEIVERS.

Interference can be further reduced in an impulse system by using random interval spacing. As long as the transmit and receive antennas are in sync, the period between pulses can be varied to prevent aliasing with other continuous- or pulse-transmission systems that might be operating in the same locale. Furthermore, if an impulse system is being used to transmit data, varying the intervals between pulses prevents other impulse systems from locking onto the signal. Patriot Scientific's current GPR system does not use random interval spacing.

[Up to Contents](#)

-----  
APPENDIX TR1 - COMMERCIAL THOUGHT READING DEVICES

.....  
<http://www.mindmouse.com/> The Cyberlink Mind Mouse:  
Hands-Free, Brain-Wave Control for your Computer

## *The Cyberlink Mind Mouse*

*What is it?*

*The Cyberlink Mind Mouse is a revolutionary hands-free computer controller which allows you to move and click a mouse cursor, play video games, create music, and control external devices, all without using your hands.*

*How does it work?*

*A headband with three sensors detects electrical signals on the forehead resulting from subtle facial muscle, eye, and brain activity. This headband connects to an interface box which amplifies and digitizes the forehead signals and sends them to your computer. The Cyberlink software decodes the forehead signals into ten BrainFingers for continuous cursor control. It also decodes eye motion and facial gestures into mouse button clicks, keystrokes, and cursor resolution control. With a little practice, most or all of these commands can be mastered to operate virtually all computer functions.*

*I can do what...?*

*By learning to change the energy levels of your BrainFingers, you will be able to do just about anything on a computer, except turn it on! The Cyberlink Mind Mouse supports hands-free mouse, keyboard and joystick cursor control, switch closure, video game control, and music and art synthesis.*

*...and it works with my software?*

*The Cyberlink Mind Mouse features a Windows 95 Mouse Driver for hands-free control of third party software like games, business software, Internet browsers, and a range of assistive technologies, such as the X-10 Home Controller and special needs word- processing and communication software, including WiVik2, Words Plus, and Clicker Plus.*

*What kind of computer does it take?*

*The Cyberlink Mind Mouse has the following PC requirements:*

*Pentium Processor  
16 MB RAM  
20 MB Disk Space  
VGA or better Display  
Windows 95*

*What comes with the Mind Mouse?*

*The Cyberlink Mind Mouse consists of the following components:*

*Cyberlink Interface Unit  
Cyberlink Headband/Sensor Harness with 3 Sensors  
Cybergel  
Cyber Trainer Software  
Windows 95 "Mouse" Driver*



Cables  
User manual

How much is it?

The Cyberlink Mind Mouse is priced at \$1495.00 (US\$) plus shipping. Free upgrades are included for one year.

.....  
The Times, Sept 2, 1996 p14 (1)

Title:the power of thought (innovations for paraplegics)

Author: anjana ahuja

abstract:

Peter Gannicott, 36 yr old UK paraplegic who cannot speak , as a result of a motorcycle accident in 1982 , might be able to activate his computer and other devices by thinking if neurosurgery is successful. London university's Emeritus Professor of Physiology, giles Brindley, ad the Radcliffe's Hospital 's chief neurosurgeon, Peter Teddy, have conceived a way whereby signals produced by electrodes over the brain should be able to operate a computer.

.....  
SIGHTINGS

Implants Can Now Allow Humans To Control Computers

By Nigel Hawkes

Science Editor

The Times (London)

[www.the-times.co.uk](http://www.the-times.co.uk)

AN AMERICAN scientist has entered the world of science fiction by implanting electrodes in the brains of disabled people so that they can control a computer by the power of thought.

The implants have enabled two paralysed people to move the cursor on the screen simply by thinking about moving part of their body. They were able to convey messages such as "I'm thirsty" or "please turn off the light" by pointing the cursor at different icons.

The hope is that eventually patients will be able to communicate complex ideas just by thinking about them. "If you can run a computer, you can talk to the world," Dr Ray Bakay of Emory University in Atlanta, whose team developed the implants, said.

A number of laboratories around the world are working on brain implants, but the only devices licensed for use so far are bionic ears for the profoundly deaf and chips which can control the tremor caused by Parkinson's disease.

The Emory implants go much further. They consist of two hollow glass cones, each the size of a ballpoint pen tip, placed into the brain's motor cortex, which controls body movements. The cones are covered in chemicals that encourage nerve growth, extracted from the patient's knees. Once installed, nerve cells grow into the cones and attach themselves to tiny electrodes inside.

The location of each cone is determined by monitoring the patient's brain using scanners and identifying the most active regions. Once the cones are in place and surrounded by nerve cells, the patient is asked to think about moving some part of the body, and signals from the electrodes are picked up by a small transmitter-receiver, amplified, and used to control a computer. Depending upon which nerves grow into the cones, each patient may have to think about moving a different part of the body to achieve the same effect.

They are trained by listening to a buzzer which becomes faster and louder when they are thinking along the right lines. Dr Bakay says that controlling the cursor soon becomes second nature.

The first two patients, New Scientist reports, were a woman with motor neuron disease, who was given the implants 18 months ago and has since died, and a 57-year-old man paralysed by a stroke.

They were taught very simple commands, with one cone being used to move the cursor up and down and the other from left to right. If they could give more complex commands, disabled people could use them to make the computer speak for them. Dr Bakay warns that this could still be years off. But he has secured funding from the US National Institutes of Health to continue the research with three more patients.

The British Telecom laboratories near Ipswich have also done research into implantable chips, including a possible memory chip which would take data from the eye and store it for a computer. "There is a raft of wonderful benefits to bringing chips and circuits inside human beings," said Dr Peter Cochrane, head of research.

.....  
Communicating with 'thought power'

"Bionic brain implants allowing a computer to be operated by the power of thought, have been developed by American scientists," reports BBC News. Read all about it here:

[http://www.news.bbc.co.uk/hi/english/sci/tech/newsid\\_193000/193946.stm](http://www.news.bbc.co.uk/hi/english/sci/tech/newsid_193000/193946.stm)

The BBC report states that "the [brain] implant becomes naturally 'wired' into the patient's brain as neurones grow into the cones and attach themselves to the electrodes mounted inside," and that "An FM transmitter under the scalp transmits the signal without wires, and...no batteries," to operate the cursor on a computer... hard to believe!

[Up to Contents](#)

-----  
APPENDIX TR2 - RATS CONTROL DEVICES WITH THOUGHT

[Eleanor White comments: This article shows clearly that the reading of minds is almost accomplished in the UNclassified world. Since CLASSIFIED technology is always a decade or two ahead of the unclassified world, imagine what exists now in the black areas of

defense contractors and government labs!]

## Rats Control Robot by Thought Alone

By Maggie Fox  
Reuters

WASHINGTON (June 23) - It sounds like something out of science fiction -- a rat with a small electrode sticking out of its head decides it wants a drink and, without touching anything at all, gets a robotic arm to bring it some water.

Still, a team of neurobiologists say their rats can control a machine with brainpower alone, and they think their technology may someday help paralyzed people.

'The people in the lab started calling the experiment the 'thinking about drinking experiment,' John Chapin of Hahnemann Medical College in Philadelphia, who led the research, said in a telephone interview. 'But we don't know whether rats think.'

Whatever the rats are doing, they are controlling the robotic arm without touching anything, said Chapin, who worked with colleagues at Duke University in North Carolina.

Reporting in the July issue of the journal Nature Neuroscience, they said they implanted tiny electrodes, no thicker than a hair, into the brains of six rats.

'It doesn't hurt the animal,' Chapin said. 'All there is is a little plug coming out of the animal's head. He runs around the cage and everything.'

The electrode is recording the activity of neurons -- on average 46 -- which Chapin found was important to making the experiment work. Earlier studies that recorded the activity of just one or a few brain cells did not work.

'We trained the rat initially to put his paw on a lever and to press the lever down. When the lever got pressed down there was a robot arm that moved over to a water dropper and then brought the water back to the animal's mouth,' Chapin said.

The rats had to carefully control the lever -- if they only pushed the lever halfway, it would only bring the arm halfway to them.

Chapin's team then recorded the brain activity associated with the movement of pressing the lever.

'We have an electronic device that converted those patterns of activity in the brain of the animal into a single electronic signal that could move the robot arm,' Chapin said.

Soon they disconnected the lever from the robot arm and hooked it up to the converting device alone.

They found, as other researchers have, that the brain activity controlling the movement came before the actual movement.

'When control of the robot arm was switched to the brain, the robot arm went over and brought water to the animal's mouth before

the animal even started to move," Chapin said.

"After a couple of days, the animals began to recognize that and they stopped actually pressing the lever."

Chapin said if the technique can be proven safe and reliable in animals such as monkeys, which have bigger and more complex brains than rats, it might eventually be tested in people with severe paralysis.

"If this really becomes a workable thing, I think there are a lot of people that could use it," he said.

It is important to record the signals from many neurons and not just a few, Chapin said. Of the six rats tested, he added, just four could get the arm to work. "Two rats would do it a few times and then they would stop," he said.

"The reason was we were not recording enough neurons in those animals. The robot arm would jerk around a lot and it wasn't smooth. When the animal tried to get his mouth around it, it would kind of bop him on the nose. They didn't like it."

For complex movements, such as those made by an artificial limb, even more neurons will be required, he said.

"In principle, it should be possible to tap this information and control a prosthetic limb," Dr. Eberhard Fetz of the University of Washington in Seattle wrote in a commentary on the findings.

REUTERS 11:01 06-23-99

[Up to Contents](#)

-----  
APPENDIX TR3 - THOUGHT READING BY RADIO SIGNAL

ELECTRONICS & BRAIN CONTROL  
Excerpted From  
Popular Electronics Magazine  
July 1973, Vol. 4, Number 1  
by L. George Lawrence

Comments by Eleanor White: This article is excerpted mainly to provide experimenters and researchers with leads toward much better quality evidence that electronic mind control works. This article is NOT rigorously enough referenced that it will stand as evidence by itself.

Only those paragraphs which are of high relevancy have been transcribed; the article is long and since it is not a courtroom-ready document, I won't be adding to this transcription.

Items in square brackets [ ] are comments inserted by me to clarify the original text.

[pg 65]

It is time that we closely examined brain control now that scientists are actively seeking to unravel the mysteries that shroud that miniature bioelectric giant known as the human brain. Elements of brain control can already be found in anti-collision radar technology involving birds.

It has also been substantiated that pumping energy in the gigahertz range of frequencies through human heads, subjects can suddenly "hear" without using their ears.

See Allan Frey's paper

[SNIP]

[pg 66]

It was during these [Frey] studies that a profoundly important discovery was made: Deaf subjects often had the ability to hear radio frequency sound. The clinical criterion was that, if a given person could hear audio above 5 kHz [higher range of a piano] by bone or air conduction, then radio frequency sound could be heard as well.

This and related work has resulted in the manufacture of radio frequency [!!] type hearing aids for the deaf, one of which is made by LISTENING INC., 6 Garden Street, Arlington, Mass., and is known as the Neurophone Model GPF-1. [Not Flanagan's Neurophone] It operates at 100 kHz [about five times the normal maximum hearing frequency] and employs crystal control.

[pg 67]

These observations tie in with the fact that some individuals can detect radio programs through fillings in their teeth. This phenomenon was technically verified by interposing shields between respective people who exhibited this effect and the modulated radio frequency sources.

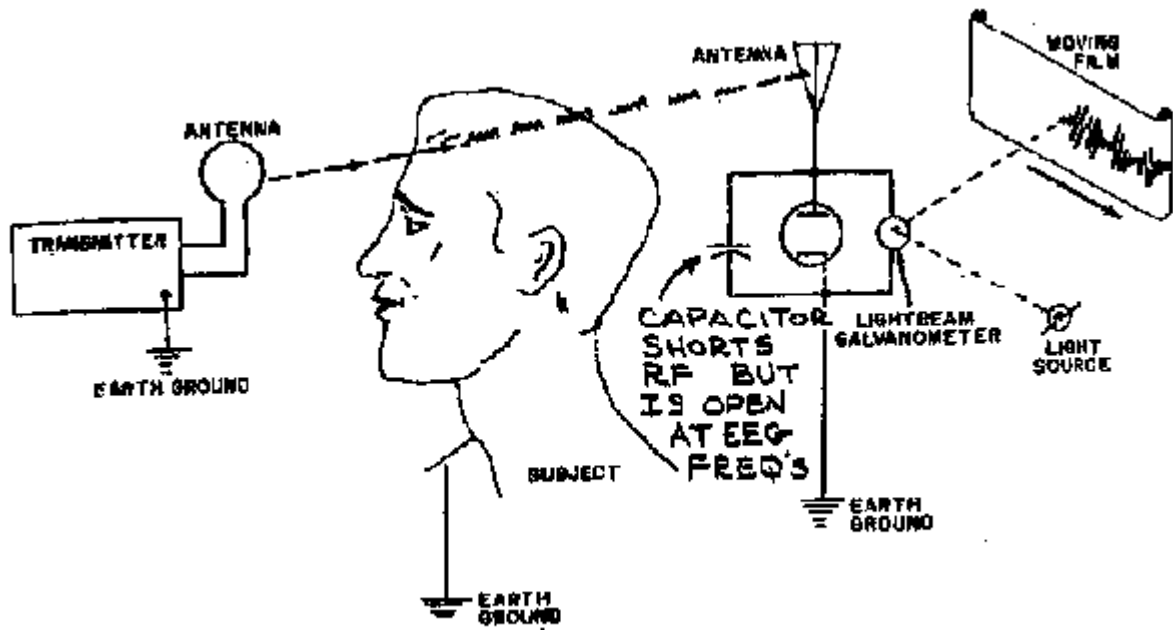
["Modulation" means "changes" made to an otherwise steady signal.]

When the lower half of the head was covered, including the maxillary dental area, the radio frequency sound was perceived. The sound ceased on covering the top half of the head. While the mechanism responsible for this phenomenon is only imperfectly understood, it can be assumed to be the result of DIRECT cortical stimulation.

[In other words, even when the sound seems to be coming from the teeth, it is actually being directly received and interpreted in the brain, not the teeth.]

[SNIP]

[pg 68]



**Fig. 4.** Cazzamalli's brain-wave detector of some years ago is illustrated here.

Brain-Wave Detection. Some 40-odd years ago, university professor F. Cazzamalli started publishing papers on the subject of brain-wave detection [using radio signals] and implied that he had detected radiations from the mind. [See image above.]

As shown in Fig. 4, he placed his subjects in a shielded room (or Faraday cage), emanated VHF radio waves through their heads, and claimed to have recorded "beat frequencies" obtained with an untuned receiver consisting of a galena crystal or diode tube [same thing for practical purposes], a fixed capacitor, an antenna, and a sensitive light beam galvanometer. [A "galvanometer" is a voltmeter; light beam types show up in physics labs and are one of the most sensitive types of voltmeter.]

The trouble is that Cazzamalli never mentioned transmitter power in his somewhat unprofessional papers [that's why we can't use this experiment directly as standalone evidence]. His oscillograms meant to show variations of the "beat" when his subjects were emotionally aroused or engaged in creative tasks when they were in the Faraday cage. ["Beat" as used by Cazzamalli refers to EEG-frequency, i.e. ELF, traces.]

Later he told an astounded world that his subjects would hallucinate when under the influence of his "oscillatori telegrafica", its frequency being around 300 MHz at the time. [Aviation radios are in this range.]

Tom Jaski, a noted science writer and engineer duplicated some of Cazzamalli's work with a modern low-power oscillator that was swept from 300 MHz to 600 MHz. [Cell phones start at over 900 MHz.]

His subjects could not see the dial. They were told to sound off as soon as they felt something unusual. At a certain frequency range - varying between 380 MHz and 500 MHz - the subjects repeatedly indicated points with exact accuracy in as many as 14 out of 15 trials. At these "individual" ...

[pg 69]

...frequencies, the same subjects announced having experienced pulsing sensations in the brain, ringing in the ears, and an odd desire to bite the experimenters. [I'd like to do that anyway - preferably using a hungry alligator!]

The oscillator's output power was only a few milliwatts, while the oscillator itself was located several feet away from the subjects.

[Any experimenters out there want to try this? Milliwatts are quite safe for short term experiments. Kids' walkie talkies are 50 to 100 milliwatts, for example.]

[SNIP]

Up to Contents

-----  
APPENDIX TR4 - ELECTRONICS SEES WHAT A CAT SEES

Eye's Visions Electronically Read And Displayed

Eleanor White's comments: Over decades of experience and among around 300 involuntary neuro-electromagnetic experimentees, there have been instances where two types of thought reading were evidently performed by the experimenters:

- Electronic reading of thoughts "said to one's self"
- Electronic viewing through the eyes of the experimentee

This article is about picking up recognizable images from a living brain (a cat's) and displaying those images on a screen. Keeping in mind that classified projects can be 20 or more years ahead of unclassified work (e.g. the SR-71 aircraft), the claims of the involuntary experimentees become much closer to believable in light of the unclassified work described below.

(\*\* NOTE: While pondering the technology here, the reader should also reflect on the apparent ease with which these experimenters can cut up a cat's skull, restrain it, in obvious discomfort and extreme unwillingness, to obtain this data. We 300 victims would like to point this out to show the world that this same callous attitude is what enables similar covert experimenters to torture us around the clock and completely shatter our lives.)

.....  
ELEKTRONSKI MAGAZIN ORIGINAL LINK:

[http://www.sabac.co.yu/e-zine/technology/txt/kahney\\_cat\\_eye.html](http://www.sabac.co.yu/e-zine/technology/txt/kahney_cat_eye.html)

If above link is broken

A Cat's Eye Marvel - EXCERPT:

by Leander Kahney

3:00 a.m. 7.Oct.99.PDT

In a dramatic demonstration of mind reading, neuroscientists have created videos of what a cat sees by using electrodes implanted in the animal's brain. Garrett Stanley of Harvard, and Fei Li and Yang Dan of the University of California, Berkeley, were able to reconstruct in startling detail scenes flashed before a cat's eyes.

.....

Read ongoing Med-Tech coverage

.....

The reconstructed scenes clearly demonstrate the scientist's ability to decode the language of the cat's visual system.

The researchers attached electrodes to 177 cells in an anesthetized cat's thalamus, a region of the brain falling about half-way in the visual processing pathway.

Having recorded patterns of firing as various scenes were flashed before the cat's eyes, the team was able to reconstruct very closely what the animal saw, which varied from people's faces to scenes of a dark forest.

The research was applauded by other neuroscientists.

"The demonstration that you can reconstruct a movie from the multiple cells in the thalamus is an important step in our understanding of how signals are represented in the activity of populations of cells," said Fred Rieke, an assistant professor of physiology and biophysics at the University of Washington.

Stanley, an assistant professor of biomedical engineering, said the research provides clues about how prosthetics may one day be wired into the mammalian nervous system. By understanding the language of the brain, scientists will be able to create devices that talk to it, he said.

"Trying to understand how the brain codes information leads to the possibility of replacing parts of the nervous system with an artificial device," he said.

Stanley predicted that in the next couple of decades, as more and more of the neural code is decoded, brain interfaces may start to appear.

But he cautioned it may take a lot longer. He noted that the team also recorded the activity of cells higher up in the cat's visual pathway -- in the visual cortex -- but the results were not as startling because of the greater complexity of the cells.

"So little is understood about thoughts, perceptions, dreams, it's impossible to predict how much progress we'll make in understanding them," he said.

However, Ken Miller, as associate professor at the University of California, San Francisco, said researchers around the world are using similar techniques to decode higher brain functions.

"These methods could be applied to further up the visual pathway," he said. "It will become more difficult ... but it's a promising direction."

The experiments were reported in the September 99 issue of the Journal of Neuroscience.

.....

BTW--the images they saw are posted

You can see the images here:



[http://jase.deadbeets.com/recon\\_figure2.html](http://jase.deadbeets.com/recon_figure2.html)

.....

[Up to Contents](#)

-----  
TR5.....MIND SWITCH - THINK APPLIANCES ON, OFF, OR ADJUST

Original link (March 2000):

[http://www.phys.uts.edu.au/~asearle/mind\\_switch/m\\_switch.html](http://www.phys.uts.edu.au/~asearle/mind_switch/m_switch.html)

#### OVERVIEW

The Mind Switch refers to the technology that has been developed which allows a person to turn on and off an electrical appliance, such as a desk lamp or TV in 2-3 seconds using EEG signals, without training. Proportional control, such as turning up or down the volume of a radio is also possible with the technology. This research is being carried at the University of Technology, Sydney (UTS).

#### BACKGROUND - General

Early in 1994 while studying the response of the brain to environmental factors Professor Ashley Craig and Mr Paul McIsaac of the Department of Health Sciences at UTS, noticed an effect which appears to be common among all persons. That effect is an increase in a particular brain signal when a person closes his/her eyes for more than one second. The important question that Ashley and Paul then asked was could this effect be used to do something useful?, ie - could the control of the brain signal be used, in turn, to control something else?

At this stage Ashley contacted Professor Tony Moon, the Dean of Science at UTS, to find out if anyone could help answer the technical questions and design a system that might exploit the apparent change in the signal level when a person closes his/her eyes. Professor Moon introduced Ashley to Assoc Prof Les Kirkup who is an associate professor in the department of Applied Physics at UTS, who has experience in developing electronics and instrumentation.

It was thought he could offer important input to the project. He was initially sceptical that signals as small as those that are present on the scalp, (where electrodes are placed to pick up brain activity) could be detected reliably and analysed sufficiently quickly to allow activation of an external device, such as a lamp or TV. The data that had been gathered on signal levels with eyes open and eyes closed showed that a significant increase occurred in the 8-13Hz part of the 'brain spectrum' commonly referred to as the 'alpha' region.

Les built a detection, discrimination and analysis system based on Ashley and Paul's data and, much to his surprise at least, the first person (Lucy) connected to the system showed the capability of operating a switch which could control an electrical appliance.

## BACKGROUND - Technical

Serious work done on brain signals began with Berger in 1929 [Berger 1967]. Since that time the acquisition and analysis of brain signals, referred to as Electroencephalography (EEG) has advanced to such a state that EEG is regularly used to assist in the diagnosis of schizophrenia, epilepsy and brain tumours. [Geddes and Baker, 1989]. EEG has also been used in biofeedback studies in which subjects may learn to modify their EEG signals in response to visual representation of their EEG signals.

This control usually take weeks or months to learn and is not highly reliable. The system we have developed does NOT rely on any learned skill by an individual. It simply requires a person to close his/her eyes for more than 1 second to effect sufficient change in the signals levels to allow for the reliable operation of a switch. It turns out that it has been known for many years that increase in signal level occur upon eye closure, but this is the first example (to our knowledge) of the recognition of its potential and the exploitation of the effect.

The system used to detect the change in signals consists of amplifiers, filters and other signal processing elements (full DETAILS ARE STILL CLASSIFIED at the moment!). As there are other sources which can generate signals which can interfere with brain signals (and hence cause intermittent switching on and off of appliances) we have developed a noise suppression system which eliminates the effect of those noise sources. This feature is very important as we are currently developing the technology for disabled persons (we have a three year grant from the Motor Accident Authority of New South Wales, MAA) and reliability is a major issue. The funding from MAA has allowed us to appoint Mr Andrew Searle who has become a key figure in the technical developments regarding the Mind Switch.

In addition Mr Perez Moses is developing new noise suppression techniques to be applied in this work.

Berger, H. 1967. On the electroencephalogram of man (trans. by P. Gloor). EEG Clin. Neurophysiol., Suppl. 28:1-350

Geddes, L. A. and Baker, L. E. 1989. Principles of applied biomedical instrumentation 3rd ed. (Wiley, New York): pp726-727

[Up to Contents](#)

-----  
APPENDIX IMP1 - PROMOTION OF HUMAN IMPLANTATION BY NIH

THIS TEXT WAS COPIED FROM THE ORIGINAL NIH/CNCT WEB SITE AT THIS ADDRESS:

<http://www.engin.umich.edu/center/cnct/orgind.html>

Center for Neural Communication Technology Organization

The NIH NCRR requires that its Centers have several basic components:

internal research projects, collaborative research projects, and service to external investigators in the form of distribution and training. The organization of the Center for Neural Communication Technology (CNCT) will be described here with links to more details on individual projects.

The underlying goal for all of the work conducted by the CNCT is to make multichannel recording and stimulation devices available to researchers which will enable them to more efficiently communicate with the brain. Micromachined electrodes offer the potential to extend small ensemble studies to tissue volume studies consisting of dozens if not hundreds of cells.

#### *Internal Research Projects*

There are three internal research projects under the Center which are designed to enhance the capability of the base technology:

##### *Project 1, Extensions of Micromachined Microelectrode Technology:*

*Extend the basic structure of the device to include fluid carrying channels for delivery of fluids to tissue volume, and/or to lesion at recording/stimulation site locations.*

##### *Project 2, Biological Neural Networks:*

*Develop techniques for data acquisition from and analysis of neural circuits in the volume surrounding arrays of recording devices. The direction which has been proposed for this project over the next grant period will be to study the relationships between the physical characteristics of the devices and the architecture of the neural tissue to rationalize the process of design and experimentally explore and model the deterioration of chronic implants over time to improve their behavior. A recent poster presentation on data collected from the cochlear nucleus can be seen [on the original site.]*

##### *Project 3, Morphological Visualization and Assessment:*

*Explore the envelope of tissue surrounding stimulation, recording and/or chemical delivery probes for histological evidence of deterioration of probe performance which has been observed electrophysiologically in vivo.*

#### *Collaborative Research Projects*

*In addition to internal projects, there are multiple collaborative research projects with investigators outside the Center. Collaborators contribute significantly toward improving and expanding the use of the technology in areas including optimization of device designs, evaluation of chronic connectors, interconnects and cranial chambers, improvement of implantation methods, development of protocols for chronic electrode site maintenance, testing of advanced devices, and exploration of new application areas.*

*Here are links to webpages of some of our collaborators (more to come.....):*

*<http://osiris.rutgers.edu/Buzsaki.html>*

*Gyorgy Buzsaki, M.D., Ph.D., Rutgers University, Neural network*

activity in the hippocampal formation

<http://www.dbbs.wustl.edu/RIB/Highstein.html>

Steven Highstein, M.D. Ph.D., Washington University, Effects of microgravity upon the labyrinth

[http://msewww.engin.umich.edu/people/milty/protein\\_polymers.html](http://msewww.engin.umich.edu/people/milty/protein_polymers.html)

David Martin, Ph.D., University of Michigan, Microstructure and processing of bioactive protein polymers

<http://www.med.umich.edu/khri/censys/jmiddleb.htm>

John Middlebrooks, Ph.D., University of Michigan, Cortical representation of auditory space

Service to investigators outside of the CNCT is provided in the forms of distribution of probes, and training in their use.

Distribution has been a key component of the CNCT since its inception. In fact, it provided the main motivation for applying for the first NIH NCRR grant in 1994. To receive probes, we require that investigators fill out an application. Details of the variety of devices which we offer to the research public are outlined in a catalog. Standard devices are provided packaged appropriate for acute use. Prior to receiving additional batches of probes, we require the submission of a feedback form so that we may track progress and use the data to better understand and improve the technology.

The CNCT offers several training opportunities to provide education and experience in the design, handling and application of multichannel probes.

[Up to Contents](#)

---

#### APPENDIX IMP2 - ITALIAN DOCTOR REPORTS HUMAN IMPLANTATION

July 1999 Statement by an Italian Doctor Regarding Unusual Human Implants

This physician has requested anonymity but is well-known to the involuntary human experimentation community and can be contacted through some of us. Eleanor White

..... statement by Italian physician .....

"A physician of my acquaintance has repeatedly discovered metal objects implanted into a number of residents - normal people, workers - of small towns in the North-Western surroundings of Turin, towards the valley ending in the French frontier.

"These devices, to the best of my knowledge, are not for any therapeutic purpose. Knowing that people have been used for involuntary electronic implantation experiments, these patients may have also been implanted in this way. Further investigation would be needed to learn the truth about these metallic implants."

[Up to Contents](#)

---

#### APPENDIX IMP3 - IMPLANT TRANSMITS PHYSIO- AND PSYCHO- PARAMETERS BY RADIO

Unclassified Read-by-Radio Implant Development Project

Eleanor White's comments on this posting: This posting describes unclassified wireless telemetry of bodily functions, used for benign and beneficial purposes. This is about monitoring BY RADIO.

The reason it is of interest to involuntary neuro-electromagnetic experimentees (military and intelligence) is that development programmes like this one show that both the WILL and the MEANS to track someone's bodily functions by radio EXIST, and exist RIGHT NOW.

People seeking to discredit us will say that such technology could not possibly be in use now, or in some cases, even exist. Keeping in mind the typical 20-year spread between classified and unclassified technology, as demonstrated by the SR-71 reconnaissance aircraft, it is clear that classified military and intelligence programmes have highly advanced methods of tracking a target's body functions.

.....  
PROGRAM; SBIR (Small Business Initiative Research)  
AGENCY; AF  
FIELD OFFICE; AL  
TOPIC NUMBER; AF93-023  
CONTROL NUMBER; 93AL-226  
CONTRACT NUMBER; F41624-93-C-2005  
AWARDED IN; 93  
AWARD STSRT DATE; 11MAY93  
PHASE 1  
AWARD COMPLETION DATE; 11DEC93  
PROPOSAL TITLE; TELELECTRODE SYSTEMS FOR UNOBSTRUSIVE  
BIOPOTENTIAL RECORDING  
PRINCIPAL INVESTIGATOR NAME; RICHARD L. HORST, PhD  
PRINCIPAL INVESTIGATOR PHONE; 301-596-4915  
  
FIRM; MAN-MADE SYSTEMS CORP  
4020 ARJAY CIRCLE  
ELICOTT CITY, MD 21042  
  
WOMAN OWNED; N  
MINORITY OWNED; N  
NUMBER OF EMPLOYEES; 6  
.....

KEYWORDS; BIOTELEMETRY ELECTROPHYSIOLOGY SENSORS  
MICRO-CIRCUITRY

ABSTRACT; Biopotential recordings of human psycho-physiological parameters are hampered in many field settings, and some laboratory and clinic settings, by the sensor technology.

[Eleanor White's comment: Take SPECIAL NOTE of that word "PSYCHO-"... that has great significance for neuro-electromagnetic experimentees!]

Conventional electrodes which tether the subject to the signal amplification and recording equipment, are cumbersome to apply, often interfere with normal movements, are easily dislodged, and induce electrical noise due to the movement of the electrode wires carrying low level signals.

This project seeks to design essentially wireless electrode recording systems that use radio frequency telemetry to transmit the biopotential signal from the recording site to a body-worn transceiver and then to a remotely located receiver.

[Eleanor White's comment: That means, radio signals THROUGH THE FLESH to an externally worn transceiver. The only difference between this UNclassified project and the involuntary neuro-electromagnetic experimentees is distance, which can be overcome with time.]

The present subcontractor has developed transceiver and receiver technology that will be reviewed and customized as needed for the present application. The focus here will be on developing a generic design for the sensor subsystem ("telectrodes") to include the transducer interface with the skin, miniaturized amplifier and filter circuitry, an optimal connection between the transducers providing differential inputs to the amplifier, a longlasting but compact battery, and transmitter.

Phase I will consist of a design specification, development of a bench-top engineering prototype, design trade-off studies using the prototype, and the delineation of a detail design.

#### References

[1] Life Sciences Advanced BioTelemetry System (LS-ABTS) Engineering Specification, January 11, 1995.

[2] "Monitoring the Mysteries of the Fetus", NASA-Ames Research Center, Videotape 1996.

[3-10] Deleted as irrelevant to showing implants are being actively designed and used. Eleanor White.

[11] J.W. Hines, C. J. Soms, et al., "Advanced Biotelemetry Systems for Space Life Sciences: pH Telemetry", Procs. 13th Annual International Symposium on Biotelemetry, Williamsburg, Virginia, March 26-31, 1995, p. 37. 20

#### Up to Contents

-----  
APPENDIX IMP4 ... DR DELGADO'S "STIMOCEIVER"/HUMAN IMPLANT EXPERIMENTS

\*\* THIS IS A BENEFICIAL EXPERIMENT, HOWEVER, \*NO MODIFICATIONS\* ARE NECESSARY

TO APPLY THIS TECHNOLOGY FOR CRIMINAL PURPOSES AND TORTURE

#### PSYCHOTECHNOLOGY

Electronic Control of Mind and Behavior  
edited by Schwitzgebel and Schwitzgebel  
published Holt, Rinehart and Winston Inc.  
[Each chapter is by a different author]

Chapter 15  
page 184

Intracerebral Radio Stimulation and Recording in Completely Free Patients

Dr. Jose M. R. Delgado

[EW: An MKULTRA perpetrator, yet unpunished. Intracerebral = in the brain]

Diagnosis and treatment of focal brain dysfunction associated with behavioral abnormalities are complex tasks which require more effective exploratory techniques. Intracerebral electrodes, electrocorticographical studies, and subsequent discrete neurosurgery have given the epileptologist and stereotaxic surgeon new possibilities for clinical investigation which as yet have been applied to only a small percentage of the patients suffering from neurological disorders including temporal-lobe epilepsy and related episodic behavior problems.

In these therapeutic studies, recordings and stimulation of any chosen cerebral structure can be performed over a period of days or weeks, and neuronal sites identified as triggers for abnormal electrical patterns associated with behavioral disturbances can be destroyed by electrolysis or resection.

Unfortunately in some patients episodic behavior disorders may be more disabling than their epileptic seizures, and focal lesions may improve one syndrome without modifying the other. Furthermore, recording and stimulation are usually performed under conditions which qualify their usefulness, because the patients' mobility is limited by connecting leads, and the behavior is likewise altered by the stressful and artificial environment of the recording room.

[Inset] Reprinted from The Journal of Nervous and Mental Disease, copyright [copy unreadable] by the Williams and Wilkins Company, Vol. 147, No. 4. Reproduced by permission.

1 Research and instrumental development from the construction of the stimoeiver was supported by the United States Air Force, 6571st Aeromedical Research Laboratory F 29600-67-C-0058. Additional support for our research was provided by the United States Public Health Service, M-2004, and the Office of Naval Research, 609 (48).

The circuit for EEG recording is a modified version of the unit described by Meehan (1965), and his help in providing us with the information and one of his units is gratefully acknowledged. The help of Mr. Per Ha...[unreadable] developing telestimulation is also gratefully acknowledged.

During the last few years, methodology has been developed to stimulate and record the electrical activity of the brain in completely unrestrained monkeys and chimpanzees (Delgado, 1967; Delgado and Mir, in press). This procedure should be of considerable clinical interest because it permits exploration of the brain for unlimited periods without disturbing their rest or normal spontaneous activities. [EW: Dr. Delgado, you are all heart!]

This paper reports instrumentation used and clinical application in four patients with psychomotor epilepsy in whom electrodes had been implanted in the temporal lobes. To our knowledge, this is the first use of intercerebral radio stimulation and recording in man.

#### METHODS

page 185

Implantation of electrodes

Electrodes were constructed and stereotaxically implanted according to methods previously described (Mark & Ervin, 1969). The electrode assemblies

which were connected to a McPherson skull plug, consisted of a plastic stylet, 1.2 mm in diameter, with 15 stainless steel 2 mm wide contacts at 3 mm intervals, plus one thermistor and three other contacts at the tip.

Using a McPherson Type 2 stereotaxic machine (Mark & Ervin, 1969), electrode assemblies were implanted ??laterally into the anterior medial amygdala of each patient.

#### Radio Stimulation

This system consists of two instruments: (1) the RF transmitter that measures 30 cm x 25 cm x 15 cm and includes the circuitry for controlling repetition rate, duration, and amplitude (intensity) of the stimulating pulse. The repetition rate may be varied in steps between 10 and 20 Hz and the duration between 0.1 and 1.5 millisecl. Single pulses may also be generated.

Intensity control is accomplished by varying the frequency of the three subcarrier oscillators that operate in the 100 to 200 kHz frequency range. A 100 MHz oscillator is turned on and off by the pulse train from the subcarrier oscillators. The duration of this pulse is determined by the pulse-duration switch. These bursts of 100 MHz RF energy are received by (2) the receiver-stimulator which is carried ?? the subject, measures 3.7 cm x 3.0 cm x 1.4 cm, and weighs 20 grams.

The solid-state circuitry is encapsulated in epoxy resin which provides it with very good mechanical strength and makes it waterproof. Space for the 2 volt mercury battery is included in the size mentioned above.

After RF detection, the resulting subcarrier frequency is demodulated into an amplitude. This amplitude controls the current intensity of the stimulation pulse by means of a constant current transistor in the output circuit of the receiver. This method makes the pulse intensity independent of biological impedance changes over a wide range. Under average stimulation conditions, the battery life is approximately one week.

Operating range is up to 100 feet.

[EW: This is prototype equipment, unclassified, and operating sometime in the 1970s. Imagine classified equipment at the end of the 20th century!]

Three channels of stimulation are available. The pulse intensity of each channel can be controlled individually from the transmitter. The pulse duration and repetition rate are the same for all three channels.

#### Encephalographic (EEG) Telemetry

A miniature FM-FM amplifier-transmitter combination and telemetry receiver are used for this purpose. (1) The transmitting circuitry, carried by the subject, consists of an EEG amplifier with a gain of 100, input impedance of 2 megohms, frequency response from 2 to 200 Hz, and a voltage-controlled oscillator (VCO) for each channel. The VCO operates in one of the frequency bands assigned for subcarrier oscillators by the IRIG standards.

In these studies, a three-channel system was used which operated on IRIG



channels (Delgado & Hamlin, 1962; Delgado & Mir, in press; Fonberg and Delgado, 1961). The outputs of all three subcarrier oscillators were summed and connected to the single RF transmitter module.

The miniaturized RF transmitter operates at 216 MHz and its range is 50 to 200 feet, depending on the environment. The size of the three channel unit, including the battery, is 4.5 cm x 4.5 cm x 1.5 cm and it weighs 50 grams.

The signals from the depth electrodes are received by the amplifier. The output signal of the amplifier controls the frequency of the subcarrier oscillator, and the oscillator output in turn controls the frequency of the transmitter.

(2) After amplification of the received signal from the transmitter has been demodulated, the composite subcarrier signals are connected to the inputs of the three discriminators, which then separate and demodulate their respective subcarriers to obtain the telemetered analog information. In the instrumentation used in this instance, a 100 microvolt signal at the input of EEG amplifier resulted in a 1-volt output from the corresponding discriminator in the receiver.

The analog output signals from the receiver were connected to the inputs of an EEG recorder and a magnetic tape recorder.. A microphone was also mounted in the room with the subjects and conversation was also recorded along with the EEG on magnetic tape.

[EW: So much for the idea that human implantation and MILITARY PARTICIPATION therein is only a myth.]

[Up to Contents](#)

-----  
APPENDIX IMP5 ... UNCLASSIFIED SATELLITE TRACKING HUMAN IMPLANT SYSTEM

#### SIGHTINGS

World's First Satellite-Tracked Human Implant Device  
Applied Digital Solutions, Inc.  
12-17-99

Eleanor White's comments: This article clearly shows both availability of technology, (the classified world has certainly had this for some time), and intent to produce satellite-based human tracking implants.

Unequivocally.

.....

PALM BEACH, FLORIDA - Applied Digital Solutions, Inc. today announced that it has acquired the patent rights to a miniature digital transceiver - which it has named "Digital Angel" -- that can be used for a variety of purposes, such as providing a tamper-proof means of identification for enhanced e-business security, locating lost or missing individuals, tracking the location of valuable property and monitoring the medical conditions of at-risk patients.

In the agreement signed last week, ADS acquired the right to develop this unique product itself for all of its applications or to sublicense the development of specific applications to other entities. A special technology group has been formed within ADS to supervise the development of the device.

The implantable transceiver sends and receives data and can be continuously tracked by GPS (Global Positioning Satellite) technology. The transceiver's power supply and actuation system are unlike anything ever created. When implanted within a body, the device is powered electromechanically through the movement of muscles, and it can be activated either by the "wearer" or by the monitoring facility. A novel sensation feedback feature will even allow the wearer to control the device to some degree. The "smart" device is also small enough to be hidden inconspicuously on or within valuable personal belongings and priceless works of art.

Commenting on Digital Angel's many potential applications, Richard J. Sullivan, Chairman and CEO of Applied Digital Solutions, Inc. (ADS), said: "We believe its potential for improving individual and e-business security and enhancing the quality of life for millions of people is virtually limitless. Although we're in the early developmental phase, we expect to come forward with applications in many different areas, from medical monitoring to law enforcement. However, in keeping with our core strengths in the e-business to business arena, we plan to focus our initial development efforts on the growing field of e-commerce security and user ID verification."

Sullivan added that the multi-purpose technology would enable ADS to tap into a vast global market, through licensing and other commercial arrangements, with an estimated total value in excess of \$100 billion. "The e-business to business security market alone could reach as high as \$10 to \$12 billion in the near future," Sullivan added.

ADS is actively seeking joint venture partners to help develop and market the unique technology. The company expects to create a working prototype by the end of next year.

Applied Digital Solutions, Inc. is an e-business to business solutions provider offering Internet, telecom, LAN and software services to a wide variety of businesses throughout North America. For more information, visit the Company's web site at:

<http://www.adxs.com>

[Up to Contents](#)

-----  
POSTSCRIPT

Advances in neuroscience 'may threaten human rights'  
[Nature Magazine](#) - January 22, 1998

Paris. Neuroscience is being increasingly recognized as posing a potential threat to human rights, just as another area of biology -- research in human genomics -- may lead to an excessive focus on genetic determinism and raises the spectre of genetic discrimination. This was one of the conclusions to emerge from the annual public meeting of the French national bioethics committee held last week in Paris on the theme of 'Science and Racism'.

Jean-Pierre Changeux, the chairman of the committee and a neuroscientist at the Institut Pasteur in Paris, told the meeting that understanding the working of the human brain is likely to become one of the most ambitious and rich disciplines of the future.

"But neuroscience also poses potential risks", he said, arguing that

advances in cerebral imaging make the scope for invasion of privacy immense. Although the equipment needed is still highly specialized, it will become commonplace and capable of being used at a distance, he predicted. That will open the way for abuses such as invasion of personal liberty, control of behaviour and brainwashing. These are far from being science-fiction concerns, said Changeux, and constitute "a serious risk to society".

Denis Le Bihan, a researcher at the French Atomic Energy Commission, told the meeting that the use of imaging techniques has reached the stage where "we can almost read people's thoughts".

The national bioethics committee is taking such threats so seriously that it is launching a study to consider the issues and recommend possible precautions. The study will also cover more immediate issues such as the legal question of whether criminals are responsible for their actions; Changeux predicts an increase in defence arguments based on irresponsibility due to a genetic predisposition to certain types of behaviour.

In closing the meeting, Claude Allegre, the minister for national education, research and technology, hinted at the creation of a revamped parliamentary office of technology assessment, arguing that the national bioethics committee's approach in the life sciences needed to be applied to other areas of science.

Declan Butler  
Nature; Macmillan Publishers Ltd. 1998  
Registered No. 785998 England.

[Up to Contents](#)

=====

---

[Up to Contents](#)

[ALPHABETICAL Site index page](#)

[SUBJECT Site index page](#)

<http://www.raven1.net/unpsych8.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

**Original link:** <http://unpsych.8m.com/>

Titles available from AMAZON.COM :

"Why Johnny Can't Read" (1955) by Rudolf Flesch  
<http://www.amazon.com/exec/obidos/ASIN/0060016205/noincometax>

"The Myth of Mental Illness" (1961) by Thomas Stephen Szasz  
<http://www.amazon.com/exec/obidos/ASIN/0060911514/noincometax>

"A sign for Cain : an exploration of human violence" (1966) by  
Frederick Wertham  
<http://www.amazon.com/exec/obidos/ASIN/0709102321/noincometax>

"The Manufacture of Madness" (1970) by Szasz  
<http://www.amazon.com/exec/obidos/ASIN/0815604610/noincometax>

"Prisoners of Psychiatry : Mental Patients, Psychiatrists and the Law"  
(1972) by Bruce Ennis  
<http://www.amazon.com/exec/obidos/ASIN/0151730849/noincometax>

"Power, Greed, and Stupidity in the Mental Health Racket" (1973) by  
Walter Fisher, Joseph Mehr, Philip Truckenbrod  
<http://www.amazon.com/exec/obidos/ASIN/0664209580/noincometax>

"The New Illiterates : and How Can You Keep Your Child from  
Becoming One" (1973) by Samuel Blumenfeld  
<http://www.amazon.com/exec/obidos/ASIN/0941995054/noincometax>

"The Legacy of Malthus" (1976) by Allan Chase  
<http://www.amazon.com/exec/obidos/ASIN/0394480457/noincometax>

"Shock Treatment Is Not Good For Your Brain" (1976) by John  
Friedberg  
<http://www.amazon.com/exec/obidos/ASIN/091207843X/noincometax>

"Schizophrenia : The Sacred Symbol of Psychiatry" (1977) by Szasz  
<http://www.amazon.com/exec/obidos/ASIN/0815602243/noincometax>

"The Mind Stealers : Psychosurgery and Mind Control" (1978) by  
Samuel Chavkin  
<http://www.amazon.com/exec/obidos/ASIN/0882081195/noincometax>

"History of Shock Treatment" (1978) by Leonard Roy Frank  
<http://www.amazon.com/exec/obidos/ASIN/0960137610/noincometax>

"The Mind Manipulators" (1978) by Alan Schefflin and Edward Opton  
<http://www.amazon.com/exec/obidos/ASIN/0448229773/noincometax>

"The Reign of Error : Psychiatry, Authority, and Law" (1984) by Lee Coleman  
<http://www.amazon.com/exec/obidos/ASIN/0807004790/noincometax>

"NEA : Trojan Horse in American Education" (1984) by Samuel Blumenfeld  
<http://www.amazon.com/exec/obidos/ASIN/0941995070/noincometax>

"Mental Health and Criminal Justice" (1984) by Linda Teplin  
<http://www.amazon.com/exec/obidos/ASIN/0803920849/noincometax>

"Mass Murderers in White Coats : Psychiatric Genocide in Nazi Germany and the United States" (1986) by Lenny Lapon  
<http://www.amazon.com/exec/obidos/ASIN/0961496193/noincometax>

"Murderous Science : Elimination by Scientific Selection of Jews, Gypsies and others, Germany 1933-1945" (1988) by Benno Müller-Hill  
<http://www.amazon.com/exec/obidos/ASIN/0192615556/noincometax>

"The Leipzig Connection" (1988) by Paolo Lionni  
<http://www.amazon.com/exec/obidos/ASIN/0897390016/noincometax>

"Shrink Resistant: The Struggle against psychiatry in Canada" (1988) by Bonnie Burstow, Ron Weitz  
<http://www.amazon.com/exec/obidos/ASIN/0919573835/noincometax>

"Toxic Psychiatry" (1991) by Peter Breggin  
<http://www.amazon.com/exec/obidos/ASIN/0312113668/noincometax>

"Final Solutions: Biology, Prejudice and Genocide" (1992) by Richard Lerner, Benno Müller-Hill, Richard C. Lewontin  
<http://www.amazon.com/exec/obidos/ASIN/0271007931/noincometax>

"The Selling of DSM : The Rhetoric of Science in Psychiatry" (1992) by Kirk and Kutchins  
<http://www.amazon.com/exec/obidos/ASIN/0202304329/noincometax>

"Talking back to Prozac : What Doctors Won't Tell You About Today's Most Controversial Drug" (1994) by Peter Breggin, Ginger Breggin  
<http://www.amazon.com/exec/obidos/ASIN/0312956061/noincometax>

"Bedlam : Greed, Profiteering, and Fraud in a Mental Health System Gone Crazy" (1994) by Joe Sharkey  
<http://www.amazon.com/exec/obidos/ASIN/0312104219/noincometax>

"They Say You're Crazy" (1995) by Paula Caplan  
<http://www.amazon.com/exec/obidos/ASIN/0201488329/noincometax>

"Psychiatrists — The Men Behind Hitler : The Architects of Horror" (1995) by Röder, Kubillus, Burwell  
<http://www.amazon.com/exec/obidos/ASIN/0964890917/noincometax>

"Psychiatry : The Ultimate Betrayal" (1995) by Bruce Wiseman  
<http://www.amazon.com/exec/obidos/ASIN/0964890909/noincometax>

"No More Ritalin" (1996) by Mary Ann Block  
<http://www.amazon.com/exec/obidos/ASIN/1575662396/noincometax>

"Manufacturing Victims : What the Psychology Industry is Doing to People" (1996) by Tana Dineen  
<http://www.amazon.com/exec/obidos/ASIN/1552070328/noincometax>

"Making Us Crazy : DSM : The Psychiatric Bible and the Creation of Mental Disorders" (1997) by Kirk and Kutchins  
<http://www.amazon.com/exec/obidos/ASIN/0684822806/noincometax>

"Talk Back To Ritalin : What Doctors Arent' Telling You About Stimulants for Children" (1998) by Peter Breggin  
<http://www.amazon.com/exec/obidos/ASIN/1567511295/noincometax>

"Blaming the Brain : The Truth about Drugs and Mental Health" (1998) by Elliot S. Valentin  
<http://www.amazon.com/exec/obidos/ASIN/0743237870/noincometax>

"The Hyperactivity Hoax" (December 1998) by Sidney Walker  
<http://www.amazon.com/exec/obidos/ASIN/0312192878/noincometax>

"Shrink Assault" (2000) by Lorenzo Samuel  
<http://www.amazon.com/exec/obidos/ASIN/096772693X/noincometax>

"The Anti-Depressant Fact Book : What Your Doctor Won't Tell You About Prozac, Zoloft, Paxil, Celexa, and Luvox" (2001) by Peter Breggin  
<http://www.amazon.com/exec/obidos/ASIN/073820451X/noincometax>

"No More ADHD" (2001) by Mary Ann Block  
<http://www.amazon.com/exec/obidos/ASIN/0966554531/noincometax>

"Pharmacracy : Medicine and Politics in America" (2001) by Szasz  
<http://www.amazon.com/exec/obidos/ASIN/0275971961/noincometax>

"Mad in America: Bad Science, Bad Medicine, and the Enduring Mistreatment of the Mentally Ill" (2002) by Robert Whitaker  
<http://www.amazon.com/exec/obidos/ASIN/0738203858/noincometax>

"Liberation by Opression : A Comparative Study of Psychiatry and Slavery" (2002) by Szasz

<http://www.amazon.com/exec/obidos/ASIN/0765801450/noincometax>

<http://unpsych.8m.com>

*DEFINITIONS:*

psych, (verb) to gain psychological advantage over; to intimidate, to demoralize ( Oxford English Dictionary )

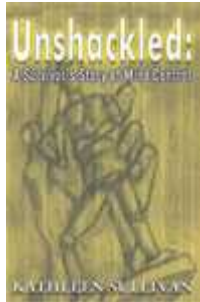
unpsych, (verb) to undo the effects of psyching; to discover and handle the sources of psyching ( W. Paul Tabaka Dec 2001 [paul@tabaka.net](mailto:paul@tabaka.net) )

<http://unpsych.8m.com>

<http://www.raven1.net/unshac-1.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

**Book Review:**  
**Unshackled: A Survivor's Story of Mind Control**

by Kathleen Sullivan,  
reviewer Eleanor White  
This page updated September 29, 2007



**This is the PUBLICATION ANNOUNCEMENT,  
not an actual review. When I am able to obtain a  
copy of Kathleen's book I will convert this page  
into a review. Meanwhile, the email below will  
explain how to get the book.**

**Eleanor White**

TO PURCHASE:

Paperback, 486 pages, \$24.95 USD as of December 17, 2003

<http://www.dandelionbooks.net/books.html#sullivan>

(Control-F find "Unshackled", about halfway down the page)

That page takes you to [this one](#).

Some of the information from my book, Unshackled, A Survivor's Story of Mind Control, can now be viewed on Amazon.com at:

[http://www.amazon.com/gp/reader/1893302350/ref=sib\\_dp\\_pt/104-9989004-5295913#reader-link](http://www.amazon.com/gp/reader/1893302350/ref=sib_dp_pt/104-9989004-5295913#reader-link)

... as part of their "see inside the book" offer. Please be aware that some of it may be triggering for survivors of criminally perpetrated trauma.

Anyone who doubts that current-day governments don't have sufficiently evil intent to carry out today's high tech torture of selected citizens should reflect on Kathleen's



living nightmare, described in this new book.

Author Bio: Kathleen Sullivan

Kathleen Sullivan lives near Chattanooga, Tennessee with her husband, Bill. She is the founder and president of a grassroots advocacy organization, North American Freedom Foundation, a Positive Activism, Remembrance and Commemoration for Survivors of Ritual Abuse and Mind Control. For more information, see:

<http://naffoundation-org>

A master gardener and rock collector, Kathleen enjoys "playing in the dirt." She's currently helping to develop PARC-VRAMC's Chattanooga Living Memorial Garden. A Social Work student at the University of Tennessee, she is also the author of MK, a novel about mind control that is scheduled for publication in 2004. You can visit her personal website at:

<http://www.kathleen-sullivan.com>

----- Forwarded message follows -----

From: "Kathleen Sullivan"  
To:  
Subject: UNSHACKLED: A SURVIVOR'S STORY OF MIND CONTROL,  
BY KATHLEEN SULLIVAN  
Date sent: Fri, 12 Dec 2003 06:32:58 +0800

To all:

My book is now available for sale through the Internet - see my publisher's posting below. If it does well, it will probably also be sold later in book stores and through Amazon.com. Some of the posting is quite intense and may not be best for survivors to read. The book is also intense in places, including some of the artwork, but I tried my best to temper it with hope and positive thinking. The book may also be too triggering for some survivors to read, but their support people could still benefit and learn from it.

Thanks to everyone who has held my hand through this. I couldn't have done it without you.

Kathleen Sullivan

-----Original Message-----

From: Carol Adler [mailto:cadler@mindspring.com]  
Sent: Thursday, December 11, 2003 7:26 AM  
To: Carol Adler  
Subject: 'DAD JUST TOOK OUT THE TRASH' - UNSHACKLED: A SURVIVOR'S STORY OF MIND CONTROL, BY KATHLEEN SULLIVAN

Dandelion Books

<http://www.dandelionbooks.net>

Contact: Carol Adler

[cadler@dandelionbooks.net](mailto:cadler@dandelionbooks.net)

Tel: 480-897-4452

Fax 480-452-1580

FOR IMMEDIATE RELEASE

'DAD WASN'T A MURDERER; HE DID THE WORLD A FAVOR BY TAKING OUT THE

TRASH'

JUST RELEASED BY DANDELION BOOKS:

UNSHACKLED: A SURVIVOR'S STORY OF MIND CONTROL, BY KATHLEEN SULLIVAN

TEMPE, AZ . . . Kathleen Sullivan was once an assassin and human guinea pig for satanic rituals and "experiments." A victim of mind control from childhood, until recently, when vivid flashbacks and nightmares started to leak the horrible truth, Sullivan had no recollection of any of these activities.

In UNSHACKLED: A SURVIVOR'S STORY OF MIND CONTROL, Sullivan delivers a first-hand account of her experiences as part of an underground criminal network that includes Intelligence personnel, military personnel, doctors and mental health professionals contracted by the military and the CIA, criminal cult leaders and members, pedophiles, pornographers, drug dealers and Nazis.

This network included her own father, who brutalized his daughter for years and even forced her to kill her own infant child.

UNSHACKLED [ISBN 1-893302-35-0], just released by Dandelion Books, is available online:

Paperback, 486 pages, \$24.95 USD as of December 17, 2003

<http://www.dandelionbooks.net/books.html#sullivan>

(Control-F find "Unshackled", about halfway down the page)

That page takes you to [this one](#).

with toll free ordering at 1-800-861-7899. It is also available in bookstores worldwide.

"This is not a book for weak stomachs--nor should it be read by those who are afraid to face the truth because it might hurt," states Dandelion president, Carol Adler.

Like the Mafia, the rules and mores of this criminalized, networked subculture are drastically different from the rules and mores of "normal" society. "I'm not an exhibitionist," writes Kathleen. "I value my privacy. And yet, I believe my story needs to be told so that more people will understand how 'Manchurian Candidate' style mind-control techniques can create alter-states in the minds of unwitting victims, causing them to perform deeds that are normally repugnant."

"There have been many books written about MKULTRA and its victims," writes Gordon Thomas, best-selling author of JOURNEY INTO MADNESS, one of the first books ever written about mind control and MKULTRA, "but nothing quite like the impact that UNSHACKLED will make on your psyche. It is written from not only the heart but from the inside.

"Here is what it was REALLY like to have been the victim of the grossest abuse committed by any American government," states Thomas. "The indictment in these pages is a Paean to survival and a wake-up call. It MUST be read. And its stunning revelations must be acted upon--NOW."

Sullivan was a product of three generations of inbred mind control.

"Dad couldn't see himself as who and what he really was," writes Sullivan. "He'd constructed an immense nearly impenetrable mental wall

behind him. Behind it was the pain of his having been abused and betrayed as a child.

"In front stood the part of Dad that had secretly operated in the criminal world. This adult part had dumped its guilt onto me, his small victim, because he was unwilling to recognize that he was a murderer and a pedophile.

"Dad had lied to himself most of all. In his fantasy world, he wasn't a child molester; he expressed his love for children by having sex with them.

"He wasn't a murderer; he had to 'teach a lesson' when he believed that adult cult members had betrayed him. He wasn't a murderer when he slaughtered 'disposable' infants on altars-he'd need their life-force to survive.

"He'd tortured and sometimes killed children for being weak, with the justification that only the strong should survive. He'd raped and sometimes killed women because 'women always get you in the end.'

"He'd killed 'street bums' because they were worthless and caused problems. He wasn't a murderer; he did the world a favor by taking out the trash."

Dandelion Books is an independent Arizona based publishing company rapidly becoming known for its gutsy "Uncensored Wake-Up Books."

"Something must be done. We must rescue America from its destroyers," writes Norman D. Livergood, renowned educator and intelligence expert and co-owner of [www.hermes-press.com](http://www.hermes-press.com) in his popular Dandelion book, AMERICA, AWAKE! WE MUST TAKE BACK OUR COUNTRY  
<http://www.dandelionbooks.net/books.html#livergood>

Other Dandelion "uncensored" titles are: STRANGER THAN FICTION: AN INDEPENDENT INVESTIGATION OF THE TRUE CULPRITS BEHIND 9-11, by Dr. Albert D. Pastore, <http://www.dandelionbooks.net/books.html#pastore>;

AHEAD OF THE PARADE: A WHO'S WHO OF TREASON & HIGH CRIMES: EXCLUSIVE DETAILS OF FRAUD & CORRUPTION OF THE MONOPOLY PRESS, THE BANKS, THE BENCH AND THE BAR, & THE SECRET POLITICAL POLICE, by Sherman H. Skolnick, <http://dandelionbooks-net/books.html#skolnick>

AMERICA'S AUTOPSY REPORT: THE INTERNET ESSAYS OF JOHN KAMINSKI, [http://www.dandelionbooks.net/americas\\_autopsy\\_report.html](http://www.dandelionbooks.net/americas_autopsy_report.html);

AMERICA'S NIGHTMARE: THE PRESIDENCY OF GEORGE BUSH II by John Stanton & Wayne Madsen, <http://www.dandelionbooks.net/books.html#nightmare>;

THE AWAKENING OF AN AMERICAN: HOW MY COUNTRY BROKE MY HEART, by internationally recognized hard-hitting internet talk show host, Meria Heller [[www.meria.net](http://www.meria.net)], <http://www.dandelionbooks.net/books.html#meria>;

BEN-GURION'S SCANDALS: HOW THE HAGANAH & THE MOSSAD ELIMINATED JEWS, by Naeim Giladi, <http://www.dandelionbooks.net/books.html#giladi>;

SHAKING THE FOUNDATIONS: by John H. Brand  
<http://www.dandelionbooks.net/books.html#brand>; and

DEMOCRACY UNDER SIEGE: THE CONSPIRACY OF SILENCE ABOUT THE DEATH OF

ABRAHAM LINCOLN AND THE JESUITS' ATTEMPT TO DESTROY THE UNITED STATES  
POPULAR GOVERNMENT by C.T. Wilcox  
[http://www.dandelionbooks.net/democracy\\_under\\_siege.html](http://www.dandelionbooks.net/democracy_under_siege.html).

Recently released is an impassioned book about the Palestinian  
occupation by Jaffer Ali: PALESTINE & THE MIDDLE EAST: A CHRONICLE OF  
PASSION & POLITICS [www.dandelionbooks.net/books.html#ali](http://www.dandelionbooks.net/books.html#ali)

Dandelion is also the publisher of the explosive SEEDS OF FIRE: CHINA  
AND THE STORY BEHIND THE ATTACK ON AMERICA, by Gordon Thomas, where  
Kathleen Sullivan's affidavit stating she was an MKULTRA victim was  
first published. <http://www.dandelionbooks.net/books.html#thomas2>.

All Dandelion Books are for sale at [www.dandelionbooks.net](http://www.dandelionbooks.net) [Toll-free  
orders: 1-800-861-7899].

For additional information about UNSHACKLED and other Dandelion authors  
and books, contact [info@dandelionbooks.net](mailto:info@dandelionbooks.net),  
Tel. 480-897-4452, Fax 480-452-1580.

Dandelion Books, LLC, [www.dandelionbooks.net](http://www.dandelionbooks.net) grants permission to  
distribute this press release worldwide.

This is an announcement from Dandelion Books, LLC. If you wish to have  
your name removed from this list, please send an email to  
[dandelion@dandelionbooks.net](mailto:dandelion@dandelionbooks.net) with the "remove" in the subject box. Thank  
you.

----- End of forwarded message -----

---

# Satellite 'Big Brother' eyes parolees

**Technology is same as that used to guide nuclear missiles**

By Gary Fields, USA TODAY

Military satellites designed to guide nuclear missiles are being used to monitor prison parolees and probationers in a technological advance designed to reduce the nation's skyrocketing prison population. But critics say it also raises the specter of an Orwellian future.

The ComTrak monitoring system uses 24 Defense Department satellites orbiting 12,500 miles above the Earth to track 100 people in nine states. The people under surveillance range from sex offenders in Chicago to juvenile delinquents in New Jersey. The cost of monitoring each person is \$12.50 per day.

It is a long way from a system originally designed by the Defense Department to help guide nuclear missiles. The Pentagon began leasing satellite time, allowing others to use the satellites, after the Cold War ended. "It's bullets to plowshares," says Jack Lamb, president and CEO of Advanced Business Sciences Inc., the Omaha-based company that developed the ComTrak system.

The system has three main components: a bracelet the size of a wristwatch, a 3-pound personal tracking unit that resembles a walkie-talkie, and the battery charger/base that is kept at the monitored person's house and transmits information by telephone to a monitoring center. If the bracelet is broken or removed or the wearer is more than 50 feet from the tracking unit, an alarm is sent to the monitoring center.

The system is programmed to set up zones where a person monitored can and cannot go, depending on the crime committed. For example, people with drunken-driving convictions can be tracked to set off an alarm if they enter local bars. Exclusion zones for a sexual predator can include schools and parks in a designated area. And an abusive husband can be tracked to ensure he stays clear of his wife's workplace, home or places she visits. When a person being monitored enters an exclusion zone, the tracking unit sends an automatic alert to monitoring centers in Omaha. Law enforcement authorities are alerted within minutes.

At night, the tracker is placed in the charger, which downloads all of a person's movements that day -- right down to the precise route the person took to work -- and sends the record of movements to the monitoring center.

Lamb says the potential for growth is "phenomenal." There are nearly 4 million people under some form of supervision in the USA. Of those, only about 11,000 are monitored electronically under the old system, which is unable to track a person's movements once he or she has left home. Some see the new system as a tool for judges grappling with a prison and jail population of 1.8 million people at a cost of more than \$40 per day for each inmate.

Percy Luney Jr., president of the National Judicial College at the University of Nevada, Reno, where judges receive training in such issues as alternative sentencing, says the system "gives judges an option for keeping people out of jail and away from all the negative influences there. It's also a cost-saver for the taxpayer."

Lamb says his system also is an improvement over older technology, which can tell only if those being monitored leave home during restricted hours. "The problem with the old system is once they leave home, you have no idea where they are or what they are doing," Lamb says.

Others involved in the prison industry, from defense lawyers to probation and parole officers and judges, acknowledge that the advanced monitoring system has potential. However, there are some concerns about how far the use of such surveillance will go.

Paul Rothstein, a law professor at Georgetown University, says the system has the potential "to change the face of law enforcement and incarceration." But he also sees the "potential for creating a monster."

Rothstein is concerned that the advances in technology could result in more and more people being subjected to electronic monitoring -- not just those on parole .

"You could end up with the majority of the population under some kind of surveillance by the government," he says.

Jack King, spokesman for the National Association of Criminal Defense Lawyers, says his organization supports the electronic monitoring. He sees it as especially helpful in the case of someone who should be out on bail but is too destitute to pay it.

He says he is concerned about such technology being used to monitor people who have served their sentences and paid their debts to society.

"If it's to track someone who has done his full term, like a registered sex offender or a formerly dangerous felon, then the use of this technology becomes Orwellian with all the dangers to all our freedoms that suggests," King says. "Who would they be tracking next?"

<http://www.raven1.net/uspris-1.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

Posted May 14, 2004

Source: The Toronto Star

<http://www.thestar.com/>

An ugly prison record

Given the way it treats its own inmates, America shouldn't be shocked at the abuse of Iraqis

<http://tinyurl-com/2w8f4>

by Christopher Reed

For a nation founded on slavery and genocide, Americans retain an astonishingly enduring faith in their continuing righteousness. They are sounding this note again as the prison torture scandal continues in Iraq.

In a column in the New York Times last week, Middle East analyst Thomas Friedman warned that the revelations created the "danger of losing America as an instrument of moral authority and inspiration in the world."

Does he not read the world's newspapers? Uncle Sam as moral authority?

Other U.S. pundits similarly harrumphed about America's endangered integrity and leadership. President George W. Bush himself said the prison mistreatments were not the American way.

But they were, and they are.

Friedman's column was headlined, "Restoring our honour," but the abuse of prisoners surprises nobody who reads newspapers or scans the Internet. Americans have been mistreating and torturing their fellow Americans in their own lock-ups for decades. What honour is there to restore?

In "liberal" California, horror stories have appeared for years from hellholes such as Pelican Bay prison, where they house "the worst of the worst" - and also inflict the worst brutalities. A prisoner dumped in scalding water so his skin peeled off like old varnish; prisoners left naked outside in rainy and bitter weather for days; multiple beatings and rapes; several unexplained deaths.

In Corcoran prison, California, guards held their own Roman gladiator games with prisoners pitted against each other in fights to the near death. A disliked and defenceless prisoner was placed in the same cell as the biggest and baddest sex criminal - known as the Booty Bandit - to be duly raped to the amusement of the prisoner's supposed guardians.

Pelican Bay is such a fearful place, with prisoners kept under perpetual scrutiny while unable to see any other human being, a psychiatrist told a court that many were going insane.

A federal judge finally ordered reforms, as did another over Corcoran, but there is little evidence that either have become proper places even to house the worst.

Similar reports surface across America. Texas is especially bad.

Significantly, private, for-profit prisons have some of the worst records.

They often have such poor medical facilities that prisoners die from curable conditions, as Harper's magazine revealed in an exhaustive inquiry last year.

California holds more prisoners than Britain, France, Germany, and Canada combined, yet jails are still grossly overcrowded. Conditions in many southern U.S. prisons resemble some of the worst of the developing world, with prisoners sleeping on filthy floors overrun by rats.

In 1999, it was reported that 13 women at California's state-run Chowchilla female detention centre had died the previous year from negligent, or non-existent, medical care. Amnesty International reported in 1999 that male guards in several U.S. states routinely raped female prisoners.

In a book published in 2001, *Going Up The River*, former Wall Street Journal reporter Joseph Hallinan told of visiting a prison in Alabama where chained inmates still broke boulders with sledgehammers.

The sheriff of Phoenix, Ariz. was re-elected by loyal voters after bringing in female convict chain gangs. All this has been going on since Saddam Hussein was a young man.

It has worsened in recent years, despite a massive prison-building program that now incarcerates 2 million, the world's largest prison population.

Yet Americans have mostly ignored the disgrace of their penal system.

They became so fearful of crime, they lost consideration for the lives of criminals. Any idea of rehabilitation has been abandoned. Even when scandals over mistreatment do emerge, many say the inmates deserve it.

This does not excuse commentators such as Friedman, or the shocked, shocked, demeanour of U.S. news anchors and commentators.

Yet the details from Iraq itself support the view that prisoner abuse in Iraq was inevitable.

At Abu Ghraib prison, the alleged main perpetrator is staff sergeant Ivan "Chip" Frederick, 37, the senior of six noncommissioned officers charged with cruelty and other mistreatment. He is a part-time military policeman called up last year for service in Baghdad - and was a prison guard for six years in Virginia.

Another reflection on the role of private enterprise in U.S. incarceration is the background of Brigadier-General Janis Karpinski, also a military police reservist in Iraq.



When she was put in command of Abu Ghraib and its thousands of Iraqi inmates last year, she had never done penal work before. In the army she was an intelligence officer and in private life, a business consultant.

Shortly before her suspension from duty she told a Florida newspaper that her prisoners were living so well, she was worried they wouldn't want to return home.

Another American living in dreamland.

Christopher Reed is a Los Angeles-based reporter who has written extensively on prison conditions in the United States.

Related article:

Federal Prison Policy Project

<http://site.fppr.us/DesktopDefault.aspx>

<http://www.raven1.net/uspropag.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## **U.S. Disinformation Agency?**

This article below shows that even in the UNclassified world, disinformation is considered a justifiable tactic. The question is: With a topic as invasive and sensitive as mind control using today's no-evidence psychotronic weapons, would governments seek to publish disinformation to cover it up? Given this article, it's not hard to imagine that a major mind control research program can be underway and yet denied by governments.

---

Original link:

<http://www.nytimes.com/2002/02/19/international/19PENT.html>

New York Times  
February 19, 2002

Pentagon Readies Efforts to Sway Sentiment Abroad

By JAMES DAO and ERIC SCHMITT

WASHINGTON, Feb. 18 The Pentagon is developing plans to provide news items, possibly even false ones, to foreign media organizations as part of a new effort to influence public sentiment and policy makers in both friendly and unfriendly countries, military officials said.

The plans, which have not received final approval from the Bush administration, have stirred opposition among some Pentagon officials who say they might undermine the credibility of information that is openly distributed by the Defense Department's public affairs officers.

The military has long engaged in information warfare against hostile nations — for instance, by dropping leaflets and broadcasting messages into Afghanistan when it was still under Taliban rule.

But it recently created the Office of Strategic Influence, which is proposing to broaden that mission into allied nations in the Middle East, Asia and even Western Europe. The office would assume a role traditionally led by civilian agencies, mainly the State Department.

The small but well-financed Pentagon office, which was established shortly after the Sept. 11 terrorist attacks, was a response to concerns in the administration that the United States was losing public support overseas for its war on terrorism, particularly in Islamic countries.

As part of the effort to counter the pronouncements of the Taliban, Osama bin Laden and their supporters, the State Department has already hired a former advertising executive to run its public diplomacy office, and the White House has created a public information "war room" to coordinate the administration's daily message domestically and abroad.

Secretary of Defense Donald H. Rumsfeld, while broadly supportive of the new office, has not approved its specific proposals and has asked the Pentagon's top lawyer, William J. Haynes, to review them, senior Pentagon officials said.

Little information is available about the Office of Strategic Influence, and even many senior Pentagon officials and Congressional military aides say they know almost nothing about its purpose and plans. Its multimillion dollar budget, drawn from a \$10 billion emergency supplement to the Pentagon budget authorized by Congress in October, has not been disclosed.

Headed by Brig. Gen. Simon P. Worden of the Air Force, the new office has begun circulating classified proposals calling for aggressive campaigns that use not only the foreign media and the Internet, but also covert operations.

The new office "rolls up all the instruments within D.O.D. to influence foreign audiences," its assistant for operations, Thomas A. Timmes, a former Army colonel and psychological operations officer, said at a recent conference, referring to the Department of Defense. "D.O.D. has not traditionally done these things."

One of the office's proposals calls for planting news items with foreign media organizations through outside concerns that might not have obvious ties to the Pentagon, officials familiar with the proposal said.

General Worden envisions a broad mission ranging from "black" campaigns that use disinformation and other covert activities to "white" public affairs that rely on truthful news releases, Pentagon officials said.

"It goes from the blackest of black programs to the whitest of white," a senior Pentagon official said.

Another proposal involves sending journalists, civic leaders and foreign leaders e-mail messages that promote American views or attack unfriendly governments, officials said.

Asked if such e-mail would be identified as coming from the American military, a senior Pentagon official said that "the return address will probably be a dot-com, not a dot-mil," a reference to the military's Internet designation.

To help the new office, the Pentagon has hired the Rendon Group, a Washington-based international consulting firm run by John W. Rendon Jr., a former campaign aide to President Jimmy Carter. The firm, which is being paid about \$100,000 a month, has done extensive work for the Central Intelligence Agency, the Kuwaiti royal family and the Iraqi National Congress, the opposition group seeking to oust President Saddam Hussein.

Officials at the Rendon Group say terms of their contract forbid them to talk about their Pentagon work. But the firm is well known for running propaganda campaigns in Arab countries, including one denouncing atrocities by Iraq during its 1990 invasion of Kuwait.

The firm has been hired as the Bush administration appears to have united around the goal of ousting Mr. Hussein. "Saddam Hussein has a charm offensive going on, and we haven't done anything to

counteract it," a senior military official said.

Proponents say the new Pentagon office will bring much-needed coordination to the military's efforts to influence views of the United States overseas, particularly as Washington broadens the war on terrorism beyond Afghanistan.

But the new office has also stirred a sharp debate in the Pentagon, where several senior officials have questioned whether its mission is too broad and possibly even illegal.

Those critics say they are disturbed that a single office might be authorized to use not only covert operations like computer network attacks, psychological activities and deception, but also the instruments and staff of the military's globe-spanning public affairs apparatus.

Mingling the more surreptitious activities with the work of traditional public affairs would undermine the Pentagon's credibility with the media, the public and governments around the world, critics argue.

"This breaks down the boundaries almost completely," a senior Pentagon official said.

Moreover, critics say, disinformation planted in foreign media organizations, like Reuters or Agence France-Presse, could end up being published or broadcast by American news organizations.

The Pentagon and the Central Intelligence Agency are barred by law from propaganda activities in the United States. In the mid-1970's, it was disclosed that some C.I.A. programs to plant false information in the foreign press had resulted in articles published by American news organizations.

Critics of the new Pentagon office also argue that governments allied with the United States are likely to object strongly to any attempts by the American military to influence media within their borders.

"Everybody understands using information operations to go after nonfriendly," another senior Pentagon official said. "When people get uncomfortable is when people use the same tools and tactics on friendly."

Victoria Clarke, the assistant secretary of defense for public information, declined to discuss details of the new office. But she acknowledged that its mission was being carefully reviewed by the Pentagon.

"Clearly the U.S. needs to be as effective as possible in all our communications," she said. "What we're trying to do now is make clear the distinction and appropriateness of who does what."

General Worden, an astrophysicist who has specialized in space operations in his 27-year Air Force career, did not respond to several requests for an interview.

General Worden has close ties to his new boss, Douglas J. Feith, the under secretary of defense for policy, that date back to the Reagan administration, military officials said. The general's staff

of about 15 people reports to the office of the assistant secretary of defense for special operations and low-intensity conflict, which is under Mr. Feith.

The Office for Strategic Influence also coordinates its work with the White House's new counterterrorism office, run by Wayne A. Downing, a retired general who was head of the Special Operations command, which oversees the military's covert information operations.

Many administration officials worried that the United States was losing support in the Islamic world after American warplanes began bombing Afghanistan in October. Those concerns spurred the creation of the Office of Strategic Influence.

In an interview in November, Gen. Richard B. Myers, chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, explained the Pentagon's desire to broaden its efforts to influence foreign audiences, saying:

"Perhaps the most challenging piece of this is putting together what we call a strategic influence campaign quickly and with the right emphasis. That's everything from psychological operations to the public affairs piece to coordinating partners in this effort with us."

One of the military units assigned to carry out the policies of the Office of Strategic Influence is the Army's Psychological Operations Command. The command was involved in dropping millions of fliers and broadcasting scores of radio programs into Afghanistan encouraging Taliban and Al Qaeda soldiers to surrender.

In the 1980's, Army "psyop" units, as they are known, broadcast radio and television programs into Nicaragua intended to undermine the Sandinista government. In the 1990's, they tried to encourage public support for American peacekeeping missions in the Balkans.

The Office of Strategic Influence will also oversee private companies that will be hired to help develop information programs and evaluate their effectiveness using the same techniques as American political campaigns, including scientific polling and focus groups, officials said.

"O.S.I. still thinks the way to go is start a Defense Department Voice of America," a senior military official said. "When I get their briefings, it's scary."

<http://www.raven1.net/v2s-god.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## Good Lord! What in heaven's name is that?

By DAVID HAMLING in London

We are in Baghdad in 1991, and something strange is happening. A hush falls over the city as a huge shimmering face materialises in the sky. Soldiers and citizens prostrate themselves as each hears the voice of Allah, commanding them to overthrow the evil and treacherous Saddam Hussein. Within minutes an angry mob is storming the palace as the guards flee ...

This highly imaginative scenario was proposed by US Air Force (USAF) planners for a bloodless victory in the Gulf conflict. The idea of putting words in God's mouth is not new. In the second century AD Lucian described a statue of the god Aesculapius that spoke to believers, aided by a hidden priest with a speaking tube.

The Baghdad plan involved projecting a giant hologram over Iraq. This kind of projection requires a mirror behind it. The scale of the project dictated a mirror several kilometres across up in space. So far the largest mirror developed has been 30 metres wide and present versions are too small to produce a convincing image at ground level.

Another approach would be to make a mirror out of thin air. When warm air lies on top of cold air, the difference in density is enough to bend light. At higher altitudes, a mirage can make whole landscapes appear in the sky. An artificial mirage could in theory be made by heating the atmosphere with radio waves or microwaves.

The military certainly appears to believe in the potential use of holograms. A USAF think-tank has devised uses ranging from deceptive holographic imaging to the Star Trek-sounding distortion field projector. These are described as useful for strategic deception purposes, particularly against an unsophisticated adversary. They would be projected by a special aircraft, an airborne hologram projector.

Perhaps the nearest current equivalent is the Commando Solo, a modified Hercules festooned with aerials and antennae and carrying pods of classified electronics. It can transmit across the electromagnetic spectrum, including radio and television signals.

**The face of God needs a voice. A new technique using microwaves could produce this. When a high-power microwave pulse strikes the human body, a small temperature disturbance occurs, causing an expansion of tissue that can create an acoustic wave. A report from the USAF scientific advisory board says: "With a pulse stream, an internal acoustic field of 5-15KHz can be created which is audible. Thus it may be possible to 'talk' to adversaries in a way which would be most disturbing to them."**

The practical difficulties in microwave transmission are formidable. The exact sound perceived depends on the size and shape of the hearer's skull and orientation to the source. Microwaves can be reflected or dampened by solid objects, so God's voice could have the underwater quality of poor radio reception. And would you believe in a God whose voice drops off when you walk behind a lamp-post?

But there were other problems with the plan. Images of Allah are forbidden in Islam. How can you project an image of God when nobody knows what He is supposed to look like?

And the citizens of Baghdad are not superstitious savages, prone to fleeing at the sound of a disembodied voice from a gramophone. They have been exposed to years of computer-generated imagery and flashy special effects. If God's image did appear in the heavens, someone would be bound to suggest it was all done with mirrors.

## **The Guardian**

Copyright © 2000. The Sydney Morning Herald  
All rights reserved.

<http://www.raven1.net/v2s-kohn.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

# Communicating Via the Microwave Auditory Effect

See U.S. Air Force letter: [usafletr.jpg](#) which states that to reveal details of this project "could reasonably be expected to cause damage to national security". Question: If voice to skull didn't work or was not considered weapons-capable technology, then why would it's release damage national security?

(Letter image courtesy of electronic weapons activist Margo Cherney, <http://www.angelfire.com/or/mctrl/index.html> who made the FOIA request for details on this project.)

**Web address:** [http://es.epa.gov/ncerqa\\_abstracts/sbir/other/monana/kohn.html](http://es.epa.gov/ncerqa_abstracts/sbir/other/monana/kohn.html)

**Awarding Agency:** Department of Defense

**SBIR Contract Number:** F41624-95-C-9007

**Title:** Communicating Via the Microwave Auditory Effect

**Principal Investigator:** Mr. Brian Kohn

**Company Name:**

Science & Engineering Assoc, Inc.

6100 Uptown Blvd NE

Albuquerque, NM 87110

**Telephone Number:** 505-884-2300

**Business Representative:**

**Project Period:**

**Project Amount:** \$739,995

**Research Category:** Monitoring/Analytical

## Description:

An innovative and revolutionary technology is described that offers a means of low-probability-of-intercept Radio frequency (RF) communications. **The feasibility of the concept has been established** using both a low intensity laboratory system and a high power RF transmitter. Numerous military applications exist in areas of search and rescue, security and special operations.

**Supplemental Keywords:** small business, SBIR,

See also: <http://www.seabase.com>

---

*Last Updated: November 17, 1997*

---

UPDATE TO BRIAN KOHN'S STUDIES:



Program:SBIR

Agency:AF Field

Office:AL

TOPIC Number:AF93-026

Control Number:93AL -185

Contract Number:F41624-93-C-9013

Phase:1

Awarded In:93

Award Amount:\$37,806

Award Start Date:17MAY93

Award Completion Date:17DEC93

Proposal Title:Communicating Via the Microwave Auditory Effect

Principal Investigator Name:Brian Kohn

Principal Investigator Phone:505-884-2300

Firm SCIENCE & ENGINEERING ASSOC., INC.SEA

Plaza, 6100 Uptown Blvd, NE, SUITE 700

Albuquerque, NM 87110

Woman Owned: N

Minority Owned: N

Number of Employees: 95

Keywords:

MICROWAVE HEARING RF HEARING  
BONE CONDUCTION THERMOELASTIC  
COCHLEAR MICROPHONICS

Abstract: In this research program, we plan to investigate a revolutionary new form of communication based on the microwave auditory effect. This proposed communication idea satisfies the requirements for an innovative, natural interface requiring no learning or training for efficient operation and effective communications. The purpose of the program proposed here is to extend the results of a recent feasibility study, performed for the Armstrong Laboratory/OEDR. The study found that voice communications, via the microwave auditory effect, are highly feasible. In Phase I of this SBIR, we propose to investigate the range of potential applications for this radically different form of voice communication and recommend hardware and systems concepts suitable for laboratory and brassboard demonstrations to be built under Phase II.

<http://www.raven1.net/v2s-nasa.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## ***TITLE: Effects of low power microwaves on the local cerebral blood flow of conscious rats***

---

### **Eleanor White's inserted note:**

[Original link](#)

**See the BOLDDED text below. This abstract has implications FAR beyond "rats".**

---

**Document ID:** 19810004209 N (81N12720) **File Series:** [NASA Technical Reports](#)

**Report Number:** AD-A090426

**Sales Agency & Price:** CASI Hardcopy [A02](#) CASI Microfiche [A01](#)

**Authors:**

Oscar, K. J. (Army Mobility Equipment Command)

**Published:** Jun 01, 1980

**Corporate Source:**

Army Mobility Equipment Command (Fort Belvoir, VA, United States)

**Pages:** 10

**Contract Number:** None

**NASA Subject Category:** LIFE SCIENCES (GENERAL)

**Abstract:**

A decoy and deception concept presently being considered is to remotely create the perception of noise in the heads of personnel by exposing them to low power, pulsed microwaves. When people are illuminated with properly modulated low power microwaves the sensation is reported as a buzzing, clicking, or hissing which seems to originate (regardless of the person's position in the field) within or just behind the head. The phenomena occurs at average power densities as low as microwatts per square centimeter with carrier frequencies from 0.4 to 3.0 GHz. **By proper choice of pulse characteristics, intelligible speech may be created.** Before this technique may be extended and used for military applications, an understanding of the basic principles must be developed. Such an understanding is not only required to optimize the use of the concept for camouflage, decoy and deception operations but is required to properly assess safety factors of such microwave exposure.

**Major Subject Terms:**

AUDITORY PERCEPTION BRAIN CIRCULATION DECEPTION  
MICROWAVES PHYSIOLOGICAL EFFECTS RADIATION EFFECTS

**Minor Subject Terms:**

BIOLOGICAL EFFECTS HEMODYNAMICS MILITARY TECHNOLOGY  
RADIATION DOSAGE SOUND LOCALIZATION

**Language Note:** English

---

NASA Access Help Desk

E-mail: [help@sti.nasa.gov](mailto:help@sti.nasa.gov)

Eleanor White's comments: I have received this report in its entirety and I find that the article itself is about the title: Cerebral blood flow in rats. We involuntary experimentees are extremely lucky that the authors mentioned the success of microwave voice to skull transmission in this official document.

Below I have extracted some of the references to the full document which appear to be more promising and specific. This sub-list is guesswork since the references omit article titles, but any articles by Frey or Justesen are potentially useful.

1. Frey, A.H., Messenger, R. and Eichert, E.,  
National Technical Information Service,  
Doc. No. AD747684 (1972)
5. Justesen, D.R., IEEE Spectrum 16, 67-68 (1979)
7. Frey, A.H., Feld, S.R., & Frey, B. Annals of  
N.Y. Academy of Science, 247, 433-439 (1975)
18. Frey, A.H., & Messenger, R., Science 181,  
356-358 (1973)
25. Frey, A.H., & Feld, S.R., Journal of Comp.  
Physiology and Psychology, 89, 183-188  
(1975)
27. King, N.W., Justesen, D.R., & Clarke, R.L.,  
Science 172, 398-401 (1977)

<http://www.raven1.net/v2s647-1.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## **Notes on Voice to Skull Patent 6,470,214 by Dr. Allen L. Barker, January 27, 2007**

These notes present some details on an improvement in the pulsed microwave voice to skull technology originally demonstrated in 1973 by experimenter Dr. Joseph Sharp. Note that this is a 1994 re-confirmation of voice to skull as a fully demonstrated technology, and NOT "in the future" as some articles mistakenly say.

[Below are comments on] two of the documents which Sharon Weinberger received as a result of a FOIA request for documents related to the patent:

O'Loughlin JP, Loree DL: Method and device for  
implementing the radio frequency hearing effect.  
US patent #6470214, Oct 22, 2002

One document is an Aug. 2001 letter from O'Loughlin to the Judge Advocate handling the patent case, and the other is a draft of the patent from 1994 which contains some different information than the final patent.

The scientific principle underlying the invention, and assumed by the inventors, is that thermal expansion can convert microwave pulses to acoustic signals. As everyone knows from basic science, when things heat up they tend to expand, and when they cool down they tend to contract. Microwave pulses carry energy, and when a pulse is absorbed by biological tissue this energy is converted to heat. This causes the tissue to expand very slightly, and then to contract back when it cools. This is basically the standard model for describing and analyzing the microwave hearing effect (and has been for several decades). A single microwave pulse causes a click to be heard. More complex signals can be broken down into strings of "clicks" by various modulation methods. The amplitude of the induced acoustic wave is (at least roughly) proportional to the power level of the microwave pulse.

The basic modulation method used in the O'Loughlin patent is an amplitude modulation. In a simple amplitude modulation, the signal is broken up into discrete samples in time and then the power level of the microwave pulse train is modulated accordingly. This is "an AM modulated envelope over a pulsed RF carrier train." This method unfortunately introduces nonlinear distortion which cannot be compensated for by preprocessing. It works for tones, but not for complex signals such as speech. This is theoretically worked out in the draft patent, which also describes experimental verification that the simple AM modulation produces barely intelligible speech. The experiments were conducted at "the Air Force Phillips Laboratory during the week of 24 Oct 94, using the AM sampled data modulation process." Subjects could recognize the encoded messages, but only if they were told what the message was.

The patent actually makes use of a different form of AM modulation, the "AM double sideband suppressed carrier" method, which is linear in the amplitude and allows for preprocessing of the audio signal. They state (and show) that "conventional AM modulation ... is not useful for the implementation of this invention."

O'Loughlin points out in his letter that since the power of a microwave signal is proportional to the square of its amplitude, and since the acoustic signal at the head is roughly proportional to the microwave signal's power level, the microwave signal's amplitude should be modulated according to the square root of the original audio signal's amplitude. According to O'Loughlin, "This is the basic essence of the invention." It is essentially a preprocessing of the input audio signal. Other preprocessing is also applied, for example to decrease the higher frequencies according to a spherical model of a human head (which shows "a 40dB per decade slope in favor of the higher frequencies").

In the Washington Post article "Mind Games," Sharon Weinberger writes that she obtained "records that note that the patent was based on human experimentation in October 1994 at the Air Force lab, where scientists were able to transmit phrases into the heads of human subjects, albeit with marginal intelligibility." But these were initial experiments, using the simple AM modulation (which would be expected to give marginal intelligibility). Using the actual process in the patent "will produce an undistorted subjective sound; which is the invention," according to the draft of the patent. O'Loughlin's letter to the Judge Advocate states, "... the fact that when the signal is processed by the teachings of the invention the signal is intelligible has also been experimentally demonstrated."

In a calculation in the draft patent, the sound level is calculated for a single tone sent via the AM balanced modulator method. A 1GHz RF carrier is used, with a power level of 100mW/sqcm. The calculation yields a sound level of ~50dB, which is said to be at the level of "a normal male voice at one meter." The calculations do not take several loss sources into account, though, and the actual sound level would be somewhat lower. It is calculated that the 100mW/sqcm signal could be applied for ten seconds and stay within the ANSI exposure level at 1GHz.

The suppressed-carrier method only outputs power while a signal is present, so power levels would be much less of a problem unless someone were really being blasted by a constant auditory stream. (As if any experimenters on nonconsensual subjects would necessarily follow the ANSI exposure levels while psychologically manipulating involuntary human subjects.)

Justesen reported in "Microwaves and Behavior," American Psychologist, March 1975, that Sharp and Grove had successfully encoded speech (the spoken digits from one to ten) in a pulsed microwave signal. The method reported in that article is essentially an FM modulation, rather than an AM modulation. That paper states that "the electrical sine-wave analogs of each word were then processed so that each time a sine wave crossed zero reference in the negative direction, a brief pulse of microwave energy was triggered." That sounds like they are taking a Fourier decomposition of the speech signal and then using a frequency modulation on all of the Fourier components, simultaneously. The results reported in the O'Loughlin patent for AM modulation do not necessarily apply to the FM modulation methods.

Of course, neither the Justesen article nor the O'Loughlin patent discuss the psychological sequelae that would result from testing these devices on nonconsensual subjects and/or applying them against unwitting citizens.

<http://www.raven1.net/v2smed-1.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

**Original link:** <http://abcnews.go.com/print?id=5305386>



## **Microwave Ray Gun Controls Crowds with Noise**

**By DAVID HAMBLING**

**July 4, 2008**

A US company claims it is ready to build a microwave ray gun able to beam sounds directly into people's heads.

The device dubbed MEDUSA (Mob Excess Deterrent Using Silent Audio) exploits the microwave audio effect, in which short microwave pulses rapidly heat tissue, causing a shockwave inside the skull that can be detected by the ears. A series of pulses can be transmitted to produce recognisable sounds.

The device is aimed for military or crowd-control applications, but may have other uses.

Lev Sadovnik of the Sierra Nevada Corporation in the US is working on the system, having started work on a US navy research contract. The navy's report states that the effect was shown to be effective.

### **Scarecrow Beam?**

MEDUSA involves a microwave auditory effect "loud" enough to cause discomfort or even incapacitation. Sadovnik says that normal audio safety limits do not apply since the sound does not enter through the eardrums.

"The repel effect is a combination of loudness and the irritation factor," he says. "You can't block it out."

Sadovnik says the device will work thanks to a new reconfigurable antenna developed by colleague Vladimir Manasson. It steers the beam electronically, making it possible to flip from a broad to a narrow beam, or aim at multiple targets simultaneously.

Sadovnik says the technology could have non-military applications. Birds seem to be highly sensitive to microwave audio, he says, so it might be used to scare away unwanted flocks.

Sadovnik has also experimented with transmitting microwave audio to people with outer ear problems that impair their normal hearing.

### **Brain Damage Risk**

James Lin of the Electrical and Computer Engineering Department at the University of Illinois in Chicago says that MEDUSA is feasible in principle.

He has carried out his own work on the technique, and was even approached by the music industry about using microwave audio to enhance sound systems, he told New Scientist.

"But is it going to be possible at the power levels necessary?" he asks. Previous microwave audio tests involved very "quiet" sounds that were hard to hear, a high-power system would mean much more powerful and potentially hazardous shockwaves.

"I would worry about what other health effects it is having," says Lin. "You might see neural damage."

Sierra Nevada says that a demonstration version could be built in a year, with a transportable system following within 18 months. They are currently seeking funding for the work from the US Department of Defence.

Copyright © 2008 ABC News Internet Ventures

<http://www.raven1.net/v2succes.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## **Microwaves and Behavior**

**Dr. Don R. Justesen**

**Laboratories of Experimental Neuropsychology  
Veterans Administration Hospital  
Kansas City, Missouri**

as published in

## **The American Psychologist**

**Journal of the American Psychological Association**

**Volume 30, March 1975, Number 3**

---

Original article scans relating to voice to skull:

[Journal Heading and start of contents](#)

[Second contents page, ref to article](#)

[Starting page of article, note at bottom](#)

[Article page describing technology details](#)

[PDF version of original article, easy printing](#)

ANTI-V2S (voice to skull) MP3 audio tracks. RIGHT click one or the other links below to download. Then load from your PC to your MP3 player to take anti-V2S multi-radio show masking with you in the community or at work:

[6 radios, 24 kbps, mono](#)

[6 radios, 64 kbps, stereo](#)

\*\* Please save a COPY to your hard drive for repeated playing.

These audio files are a jumble of 6 radio shows playing simultaneously. They act as a countermeasure against endless voice to skull transmissions by making the voice to skull speaker just one of many audio threads. This allows the target to avoid having their attention forced on to the content of what the perpetrator is saying. The perpetrators have been known to cease voice to skull attacks as their content has only limited effect on a target who uses this countermeasure.

Electronic hobbyists can simulate voice to skull on their workbench:

[555 timer chip simulates Sharp's voice to skull speech](#)

Eleanor White's comments on this posting:



This lays to rest any doubts that voice to skull technology does not exist or is "in the future".

This article describes in precise terms how Dr. Joseph C. Sharp and staff transmitted the WORDS for the digits 1 to 10 using a modulated version of an Allan Frey type pulsed microwave transmitter. A detailed description of Frey transmitters can be viewed at:

<http://www.raven1.net/frey.htm>

This article is excerpted from the original.

Related references:

[U.S. patent 6,587,729](#), issued based on Dr. Joseph Sharp's voice to skull success.

[Diagram illustrating Sharp's voice conversion method](#)

[MEDUSA](#), a proposal for a military/police voice to skull weapon, ABC News  
[Freedom of Information Act \(FOIA\) request](#) by Donald Friedman, verified current  
government interest in voice to skull

[NASA abstract stating voice to skull works](#)

[Government contract to SEA, says same](#)

[Notes, patent 6,470,214, a 1994 improvement on voice to skull technology](#)

[Article about use of "silent sound" hypnosis](#)

[Concept diagram illustrating "silent sound" coupled to the Joseph Sharp voice to skull technology](#)

---

Page 396:

...

The demonstration of sonic transduction of microwave energy by materials lacking in water LESSENS the likelihood that a thermohydraulic principle is operating in human perception of the energy. Nonetheless, some form of thermoacoustic transduction probably underlies perception. If so, it is clear that simple heating is NOT a sufficient basis for the Frey effect; the requirement for pulsing of radiations appears to implicate a thermodynamic principle.

Frey and Messenger (1973) and Guy, Chou, Lin, and Christensen (1975) confirmed that a microwave pulse with a slow rise time is INeffective in producing an auditory response; only if the rise time is SHORT, resulting in effect in a square wave with respect to the leading edge of the envelope of radiated radio-frequency energy, does the auditory response occur.

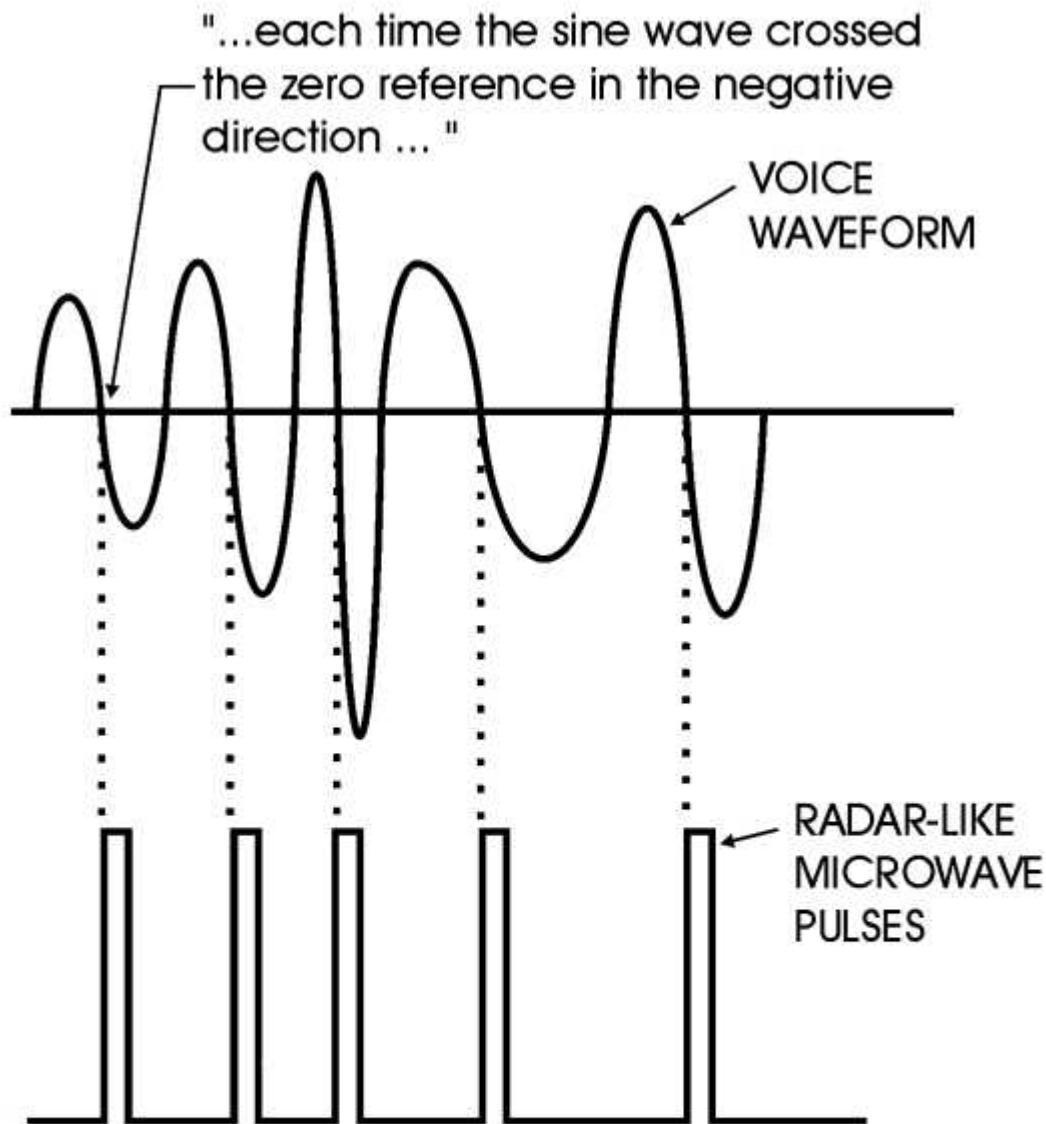
*[Eleanor White's comment: This is why we don't "hear" ordinary radio and TV signals.]*

Thus the rate of change (the first derivative) of the waveform of the pulse is a CRITICAL factor in perception. Given a thermodynamic interpretation, it would follow that information can be encoded in the energy and "communicated" to the "listener".

Communication has in fact been demonstrated. A. Guy (Note 1), a skilled telegrapher, arranged for his father, a retired railroad telegrapher, to operate a key, each closure and opening of which

resulted in a pulse of microwave energy. By directing the radiations at his own head, complex messages via the Continental Morse Code were readily received by Guy.

Sharp and Grove (note 2) found that appropriate modulation of microwave energy can result in "wireless" and "receiverless" communication of SPEECH. The recorded by voice on tape each of the single-syllable words for digits between 1 and 10. The electrical sine-wave analogs of each word were then processed so that each time a sine wave crossed ZERO REFERENCE IN THE NEGATIVE DIRECTION, a brief pulse of microwave energy was triggered.



VOICE CONVERSION TO PULSES, AS USED IN THE SUCCESSFUL DEMONSTRATION OF MICROAVE VOICE-TO-SKULL TECHNOLOGY IN 1973 BY DR. JOSEPH SHARP. THIS IS NOT CLASSIFIED.

*[Eleanor White's comment: This is, in effect a form of what is called pulse-RATE modulation.]*

By radiating themselves with these "voice modulated" microwaves, Sharp and Grove were READILY able to hear, identify, and distinguish among the 9 words. *[Typo?]* The sounds heard were not unlike those emitted by persons with artificial larynxes.

Communication of more complex words and of sentences was not attempted because the averaged densities of energy required to transmit longer messages would approach the current 10 milliwatts per square centimeter limit of safe exposure.

The capability of communicating directly with a human being by "receiverless radio" has obvious potentialities both within and without the clinic. But the hotly debated and unresolved question of how much microwave radiation a human being can safely be exposed to will probably forestall applications within the near future.

...

---

# VALERIE B. WOLF

## OBITUARY FROM [www.nola.com](http://www.nola.com)

---

WOLF, VALERIE B.

02/06/02

Valerie B. Wolf, a graphic arts student and former social worker, died Monday of cancer at Memorial Medical Center. She was 54. Mrs. Wolf was born in Vancouver, B.C., Canada, and lived in New Orleans since 1975. She received a master's degree in social work from Syracuse University and a master's in physical education from Ithica College. She was enrolled at Tulane University. She was a member of Touro Synagogue, a past president of the New Orleans Chapter of the National Council of Jewish Woman and a member of Sweet Adelines. Survivors include her husband, Thomas M. Wolf; a son, Mark H. Wolf; a brother, Guy Winchester of Toronto, Canada; and two sisters, Holly Winchester of Halifax, Nova Scotia, and Deirdre Evans of Vancouver. A funeral will be held today at noon at Touro Synagogue, 4238 St. Charles Ave. Visitation will begin at 10:30 a.m. Burial will be in Hebrew Rest Cemetery. Tharp-Sontheimer-Tharp Funeral Home is in charge of arrangements.

---

### DISCIPLINARY ACTION

From [www.labswe.org](http://www.labswe.org)

Valerie B. Wolf, BCSW, #908, was sanctioned by the Board on July 19, 2000. Ms. Wolf's BCSW license was revoked for violation of:

LSA R.S. 37:2713.A. (4) and (6):

The board shall have the power to deny, revoke, or suspend any certificate issued by the board or applied for in accordance with this Chapter, or otherwise discipline a board certified social worker for any of the following causes:

(4) willfully or repeatedly violating any of the provisions of this Chapter.

(6) being grossly negligent in practice as a board certified social worker.

Rule No. 103.E:

A social worker may not practice beyond his competence. A social worker must make appropriate referrals when the client's needs exceed the social worker's competency level.

Rule No.103.H:

Relationships with clients, students and supervisees must not be exploited by the social worker for personal gain. A social worker must not violate such positions of trust and dependency by committing any act detrimental to a client, student, or supervisee.

---

Results from This Site: 1 - 10 of 21 total results for Valerie Wolf [ckln-cst.htm](#)

[ckln-hm.htm](#)

[ckln03.htm](#)

[ckln05.htm](#)

[ckln06.htm](#)

[ckln07.htm](#)

[ckln08.htm](#)

[ckln09.htm](#)

[ckln10.htm](#)

[ckln11.htm](#)

[ckln16.htm](#)

[ckln23.htm](#)

[mn14.htm](#)

[mn139.htm](#)

[mn124.htm](#)

[ach-clnt.htm](#)

[can-prog.htm](#)

[clntape.htm](#)

[cnst-nws.htm](#)

[news-old.htm](#)

[slvn-cnf.htm](#)

---

## Radiation Experiment Committee Letters

[The following document is in the public domain.]

Valerie B. Wolf, BCSW, ACSW, BCD  
740 Dante St.  
New Orleans, LA 70118  
(504) 865-1546  
March 12, 1995

TO: Presidential Commission on Radiation Committee  
FROM: Valerie Wolf  
RE: Connection between Radiation and Mind Control Experiments

My name is Valerie Wolf. I am here to talk about a possible link between radiation and mind control experimentation that began in the late 1940's. The main reason that mind control

research is being mentioned is because people are alleging that they were exposed to mind control, radiation, drugs and chemical experimentation which were administered by the same doctors who are known to have been involved in conducting radiation and mind control research. Because these people were children and were easily controlled, they appear to have been used in more than one research project. I have provided written documentation revealing the names of people involved in the research and the names of the research projects, with statements from people across the country who allege that mind control and radiation research was conducted on well children. It is also important to understand that mind control techniques and follow ups into adulthood may have been used to intimidate these particular research subjects into not talking about their victimization in government research.

As a clinical social worker for the past 22 years, I have specialized in treating victims and perpetrators of trauma and their families. This population has included victims of disasters, Vietnam veterans and sexual, physical and emotional abuse.

In preparation for my testimony at these hearings, I called nearly 40 therapists across the country to find out what they knew about the link between radiation and mind control and to get what other therapists were seeing in clients who had been used in mind control experiments.

In the January 24, 1994 issue of U.S. News and World Report, there is an article on "The Cold War Experiments." The basic conclusion of the article is that "radiation tests were only one small part of a vast research program that used thousands of Americans as guinea pigs." The research programs included radiation, drugs, mind control and chemicals. My clients and others have reported all of these as being used on them, although technically they were considered to be part of the mind control experiments.

Generally, it appears that therapists across the country are finding clients who have been subjected to mind control techniques. The consistency of their stories about the purpose of the mind control and torture techniques such as electric shock, use of hallucinogens, sensory deprivation, spinning, hypnosis, dislocation of limbs and sexual abuse is remarkable. There is almost nothing published on this aspect of mind control used with children and these clients come from all over the country, having had no contact with each other. From the small sample of therapists to whom I talked, it appears that about 25% of the clients report memories of being used in radiation experiments. It is possible that more people were exposed to radiation, but that the memories have not yet emerged because our awareness of this experimentation is so new.

What was startling was that therapists reported many of these clients were also physically ill with multiple sclerosis and other muscle and connective tissue diseases as well as mysterious ailments for which a diagnosis cannot be found. While Somatic Disorder is commonly found in these clients, many of the clients who have been involved in the human experimentation with the government have multiple medically documented physical ailments. It is unclear if these physical disorders and symptoms were caused by radiation or drugs used in the experiments.

I have a client, who appears to be typical of these clients, who has a myriad of symptoms which her doctors cannot diagnose. She has autoimmune problems, problems with healing, thyroid problems that just appeared for no apparent reason, weight gain, edema, constant low grade fever and generally does not feel well. She has three sisters who also have mysterious

ailments, including one sister who has a rare adrenal cancer. She has been asked several times by different doctors if she could have been exposed to radiation, but she does not remember. A major part of the mind control experimentation was involved in wiping out the memory of the subject through electric shock, trauma and drugs. She is afraid to tell her doctors about her history as a mind control subject for fear that they will think she is crazy.

These clients have named the same people, particularly a Dr. Greene. I had heard Dr. Greene's name for several years associated with clients' reports of childhood torture, mind control techniques and childhood sexual abuse. One of my clients, who had seen him with a name tag, identified him as Dr. L. Wilson Greene. I made inquiries and to my surprise found out that a person with this same name was the Scientific Director of the Chemical and Radiological Laboratories at the Army Chemical Center and that he was engaged in doing research for the Army and the CIA.

It needs to be made clear that these clients have remembered these names and events spontaneously with free recall and without the use of any memory retrieval techniques such as hypnosis. As much as possible, we have tried to verify the memories. I have sent information from one of my clients to Alan Schefflin, Professor of Law at Santa Clara University Law School. He has been able to confirm that the information that she has supplied is absolutely true and that her memories could not have been derived from any published source. This client simply came into my office one day with MKULTRA written on a piece of paper after about 9 months of therapy. Another client's memories about the CIA connection to Dr. Greene appeared spontaneously several months ago. She has memories of being exposed to radiation. I had never mentioned anything about government research or the CIA to either of them prior to the time that their memories emerged spontaneously.

With the proper knowledge of mind control techniques, these clients can be helped. I have been amazed at the progress these clients have made since I began understanding about how the mind control techniques work. Many attempts have been made through Freedom of Information Act filings to gain access to the mind control research documentation. These requests have generally been slowed down or denied, although some information has been obtained. It is very important that we have information to confirm or deny the thing being remembered.

Furthermore, if, as the evidence suggests, some of these people were used in radiation experiments, there might be information in the mind control experiment files on radiation experiments, especially since Dr. L. Wilson Greene, Dr. Sidney Gottlieb, and Dr. Martin Orne among others, have been reported by people to have been associated with both. If there are radiation files within the mind control files, then people across the country may then possibly have the documentation to take to their doctors to assist in their medical treatment.

There is some suggestion that this research is continuing to the present day and people and their therapists are being harassed by associates of the mind control projects who were assigned to monitor the subjects so that they never talk and so that they can continue to be used as needed.

Finally, I urge you to recommend an investigation into these. Although there was a commission on mind control, it did not include the children because most of them were too young or still involved in the research in the late 1970's to come forward.

The only way to end the harassment and suffering of these people is to make public what has happened to them in the mind control experiments. Please recommend that there be an investigation on the Mind Control experiments as they related to children. We need more information to help our clients. We need the glare of publicity to stop the continuing harassment of people who were subjects in mind control experiments.

Thank you for listening to us.

Statement to:

Presidential report on radiation

Claudia S. Mullen

March 15, 1995

Between the years of 1957 and 1984, I became a pawn in a government scheme, whose ultimate goal was mind control and to create the "perfect spy" all through the use of: chemicals, radiation, drugs, hypnosis, electric shock, isolation in tubs of water; sleep deprivation; brainwashing and verbal, physical, emotional & sexual abuse.

I was exploited unwittingly for nearly three decades of my life and the only explanations given to me were: "that the end justifies the means" and "I was serving my country in their bold effort to fight communism."

I can only summarize my circumstances by saying, they took an already abused 7 year old child and compounded my suffering beyond belief the saddest part is -- I know for a fact: that I was not alone! There were countless other children in my same situation and there was no one to help us... Until now.

I have already submitted as much information as possible; including conversations overheard of the people and agencies responsible. I am able to report this to you in such graphic detail because of both my photographic memory and the arrogance of the doctors involved ,who were certain they would always control my mind and behavior. Although, the process of recalling these atrocities is certainly not an easy task; nor is it without some danger to my self and my family. But, I feel the risk is worth taking.

Dr. L. Wilson Greene, who claimed to have received 50 million dollars for his army chemical and radiological corporation, as part of the tsd (technical science division) of the cia, once described to a Dr. Charles L. Brown Jr.; "that children were used as subjects because they were more fun to work with and cheaper too. They needed lower profile subjects than soldiers or government people, so only young willing females will do.... Besides," he said, "I like scaring them... They and the agency think I'm a god... Creating subjects and experiments for whatever deviant purposes Sid (Dr. Sidney Gottlieb) and James (Dr. James Hamilton) can think up!"



In 1958, I was to be tested they told me by some important doctors coming from a place called the "society" (the Human Ecology Society). I was told to cooperate; answer any of their questions. Then, since the test "might hurt, I would be given shots, x-rays and a few jolts of electricity." I was also instructed, "not to look at anyones face too hard and to ignore names, as this was a very secret project, .... but to be brave and all those things would help me forget." Naturally, as most children do, I did the opposite; and remembered as much as I could!

A Dr. John Gittinger tested me and Dr. Cameron gave me the shocks and Dr. Greene the X-rays. Then, I was told by Sid Gottlieb "I was ripe for the big A -- meaning Artichoke."

By the time I left to go home -- just like every time from then on, I would recall nothing of my tests or the different doctors. I would only remember whatever explanations Dr. Robert G. Heath (of Tulane Medical School) gave me for the odd bruises, needle marks, burns on my head and fingers and even the genital soreness. I had no reason to believe otherwise. Already, they had begun to control my mind! The next year, I was sent to a place in Maryland called Deep Creek Cabins to learn how "to sexually please men." Also, I was taught how to coerce them into talking about themselves. It was Richard Helms (Deputy Director of the CIA), Dr. Gottlieb, Captain George White and Morse Allen, who all planned on filming as many high government and agency officials and heads of academic institutions and foundations as possible; so later, when the funding for mind control and radiation started to dwindle: then the projects would continue -- at any cost!

I was to become a regular little "spy" for them after that summer Eventually, entrapping many unwitting men, including themselves, all with the use of a hidden camera. I was only 9 when this kind of sexual humiliation began.

I overheard conversations about a part of the agency called ORD (Office of Research and Development) run by Dr. Geeene, Dr. Stephen Aldrich, Martin Orne and Morse Allen. Once, a crude remark was made by Dr. Gottlieb about a possible leak over in New Orleans East, involving a large group of retarded chldren, who were being given massive doses of radiation. He asked "why Wilson was so worried about a few retatrdrd kids? After all, they would be the least likely to spill the beans!"

Another time, I heard Dr. Martin Orne, who was the "Director of the Scientific Office" and later the Institute for Experimental Research, stated that in order to keep more funding coming from different sources for the radiation and mind control projects, he suggested stepping up the amounts of all the "stressors used" and also, the blackmail portion of the experiments. He said, "It needed to be done faster, then get rid of the subjects, as it was asking for "us" to come back and haunt them, by remembering."

There is much more I could tell you about government sponsored research, including project names; subproject numbers and the people involved; the facilities used; humiliating tests & other forms of torture and abuse; but, I think I have given more than enough information to recommend further investigation of all mind control projects... especially as they involve so much use of radiation.

I would love nothing more than to say I had dreamed all this up; and need to just forget it.... But that would be a tragic mistake. Not only that -- it would be a lie. All these atrocities did occur to me and countless other children; and all under the guise of "defending our country"!

It is because of the cumulative effect of exposure to the radiation, chemicals, drugs, torture and subsequent mental & physical distress that I have been robbed of the ability to work and even to bear children of my own! It is blatantly obvious that none of this was needed -- nor should have ever been allowed to take place at all!

The only means we have to seek out the awful truth; and bring it to light (no matter how disgusting) is by opening whatever files remain on all the projects; through another presidential commission on mind control. I believe that every citizen of this great nation of ours has a right to know just what is fact and what is fiction. It is our greatest protection against the possibility of this ever happening again!

Therefore -- now I leave this matter in your capable hands. I can offer no more than what I have given you today. The truth.

Thank you for your time.

Catherine Michelle (Claudia S. Mullen)

Valerie B. Wolf, BCSW, ACSW, BCD  
740 Dante St.  
New Orleans, LA 70118  
(504) 865-1546

TO: Presidential Commission on Radiation Committee  
FROM: Valerie B. Wolf  
DATE: March 10, 1995

As Claudia S. Mullen's therapist, I would like to document her memory recovery process. She was referred to me after being sexually assaulted, but did not respond to treatment initially. She was constantly remembering being abused and became dysfunctional and suicidal. After about 9 months of therapy, she came to therapy one day with MKULTRA written with other words on a piece of paper. From that point on, she began to work on the mind control issues and began to improve. All of her memories have emerged spontaneously without the use of memory enhancement techniques such as hypnosis or sodium amytal. I had told her nothing about government and CIA research projects.

To the best of my knowledge, she has read nothing about mind control or CIA covert operations. Since she decided to listen carefully and remember as much as she could about conversations among the researchers, her memories are extraordinarily complete. I have sent written copies of memories to Dr. Alan Schefflin for validation and he has confirmed that she has knowledge of events and people that are not published anywhere, that some of her memories contain new information and that some are already known and published. Some of her memories have been confirmed by family members. She has also shown me old

scrapbooks where she wrote notes to remember what was happening to her and hid the notes under the pictures in the scrapbook.

---

[Home](#)   [Archives](#)   [News](#)   [Resources](#)   [Search](#)   [Victims](#)

© 1995-2002 Heart, MTC Online Forums, and Survivors of any accounts listed on this site.  
Nothing can be removed or copied with out express permission of the site manager (Heart)  
(MTC On Line Forums) or the victims themselves.

<http://www.raven1.net/vfmbuild.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## Corel Draw Drawings, Silent Sound Demo Device Construction April 3, 2001

---

**Use CHIP SOCKETS! Old timers may tell you they are unreliable, but unless you like trying to unsolder/re-solder the 16 pins on the XR2206 chip if you need to replace it or troubleshoot, USE THE SOCKETS!**

---

[CLICK HERE FOR Q & A ABOUT DEMOS](#)

[vfmdemo.htm](#), actual spiel and setup  
instructions for demonstrating the unit in public.

The several Corel Draw 3 .CDR drawings referenced below will NOT display in most browsers. The idea is that you SAVE TO YOUR LOCAL HARD DRIVE each one, then print from a compatible graphics package. This method gives the clearest quality prints.

\*\* I HAVE ALSO INCLUDED .GIF DRAWINGS, HOWEVER, DUE TO THE COARSE RESOLUTION OF MY GRAPHICS SOFTWARE, THESE MAY OR MAY NOT PRINT TO MEET YOUR NEEDS.

An office services shop should be able to print the .CDRs - BE SURE THEY SELECT "FIT TO PAGE". Most recent full featured graphics packages can read and print a Corel Draw 3 (VECTOR) drawing.

The entire set of .CDR files will fit on one EMPTY 1.44 MB floppy diskette. Here are the clickable references, sizes, and paper orientation. PRINTING THIS PAGE will assist the office services shop:

[vfmckt3.cdr \(RIGHT click\)](#) 141K

[vfmckt3.gif \(LEFT click to view, RIGHT to download\)](#) 29K

[vfmckt3.exe \(LEFT click\)](#) 26K, when downloaded,

you will need to run vfmckt3.exe as a program, and it will unpack itself as vfmckt3.cdr. The zipped version will remain on disk too.

Schematic diagram, 2N2222 separate amp for spkr, LANDSCAPE orientation

[kitbotm3.cdr \(RIGHT click\)](#) 292K

[kitbotm3.gif \(LEFT click to view, RIGHT to download\)](#) 36K

Solder side wiring layout, 2N2222 separate spkr amp LANDSCAPE orientation

\*\* SMALLER PERF BOARD VERSION - NO BOARD CUTTING REQUIRED \*\*

>> DRAWINGS ABOVE ARE SUFFICIENT FOR SOMEONE  
WHO CAN DESIGN THEIR OWN CASE AND PANEL

[vfmtest.gif](#), shows what the scope trace  
should look like when proper frequency modulation by voice is applied.

[vfmpanel.cdr \(RIGHT click\)](#) 54K

[vfmpanel.gif \(LEFT click to view, RIGHT to download\)](#) 28K

Panel illustration, LANDSCAPE orientation

[brd2panl.cdr \(RIGHT click\)](#) 28K

[brd2panl.cdr \(LEFT click to view, RIGHT to download\)](#) 13K

Shows mechanical details for mounting both the circuit board and 12-volt gel cell into a Radio Shack 270-1809 project box.

[vfm3.cdr \(RIGHT click\)](#) 22K

[vfm3.gif \(LEFT click to view, RIGHT to download\)](#) 37K

Front PANEL layout if using the \*\*MORE COMPACT\*\* Radio Shack 270-1807 7" x 7" x 3" plastic project case, if wanted

[Return to TOP](#)

=====

SAMPLE SILENT SOUND DEMO Q & A:

[vfmdemo.htm](#), for a much more complete how-to-demonstrate writeup.

> Are the items in question expensive? I MIGHT be  
> interested in paying for a demo unit. How large  
> and heavy is it when finished?

I estimate it could be done for about \$200 US, though this would vary upwards if you had to purchase a tape recorder, say, or a frequency meter along with it.

Tape recorder, a small one, is necessary. A frequency meter is not, subject to conditions below.

With the largest Radio Shack plastic project box, it's 8" x 6" x 3". With the 12-volt gel cell inside, it weighs perhaps 3 lbs.

> Could you briefly describe how you demo it  
> to curious onlookers?

I keep a tape recorder with sample ordinary voice with the unit, so I can demonstrate both the 1,500 Hertz normal speech center freq. then raise the center frequency up until it is not audible. At that point, the visitor is hearing "silent sound" carrying speech, using FM rather than nature's AM.

I also unplug the attenuator/patch cable from the "earphone" jack on the tape recorder, which allows the visitor to hear the ordinary voice on the tape, which is AM (amplitude modulation).

Also at that point, the brain is using "slope tuning" to recover the normal voice from the inaudible signal.

I tell them this is an unclassified device which can hypnotize SILENTLY, show them the label with the U.S. patent #5,159,703, and tell them a unit like this was used in the 1991 Gulf War by the U.S. Army Psychological Warfare branch to persuade, silently, all those Iraqi troops to surrender so quickly.

That was DOCUMENTED on ITV, and you should have for

your reference (one copy, not to hand out - it's too long) the Judy Wall article at this link:

<http://www.raven1.net/silsoun2.htm>

I go on to tell them that this device gets it's REAL destructive power when connected to a voice to skull transmitter, one of which is under construction here in Ontario. It can beam hypnosis silently into someone's skull for years and they won't be aware.

\*\* You CAN also use the Radio Shack sound level meter to show, when the frequency setting is high, that sound is coming out of the tweeter even though they can't hear it. Due to having to use the bus, I'm restricted on how much I can carry, so I haven't used this but once. (Doesn't seem to be required, actually.)

But there are a couple of important caveats if you want to use a sound level meter:

- Radio Shack's sound level meters are calibrated to match the human ear response. Since the demo unit can easily tune the center frequency up above 20 kHz (the meter's upper limit) you must have a FREQUENCY COUNTER with you or your sound level meter may miss your then-ultrasound signal
- This demo unit, in order to pump out any kind of signal near the high end of human hearing (around 15 kHz) uses a small PIEZO tweeter, 2 inches dia.

The readily available, simple, LM386 audio amplifier chip will handle this frequency, but without much power to spare, so the actual amplitude is not great at 14.5 kHz, the Lowery patent specification.

Therefore, especially OUTDOORS, a demo to use a sound level meter needs an ADDITIONAL STAGE of amplification. That could be added on to the circuit board, but room is a problem with the 276-158 board, or, an amplified speaker, like the Radio Shack 21-541 would be needed for a reliably convincing sound level meter demo. (The 21-541 should also have it's low-frequency speaker replaced with a 30,000 Hz PIEZO tweeter.)

The GOOD news is that so far, the sound level meter demo does NOT seem to be necessary, though I do have the equipment should that be necessary. The full demo would probably be used for



a pre-arranged meeting with a group.

> Are visitors instantly convinced?

YES, as far as I can tell.

What's more, most who stop to ask questions clearly do NOT want me to turn it on, for what they fear it might do to them. I think I've turned it on half a dozen times in the last three months.

=====

[Return to TOP](#)

---

[ALPHABETICAL Site index page](#)

[SUBJECT Site index page](#)

## Demonstration Spiel for Silent Sound Demo Device

### September 28, 2000

---

=====

#### DEMONSTRATION PROCEDURES

1. THOROUGHLY go through the setup procedures first. You need to be completely familiar with the unit before attempting to demonstrate it to the public. Be sure your battery has been charged overnight.

#### [Setup procedures](#)

2. Shortly before the demo, refresh yourself on:
  - U.S. Govt (NSA) admission mind control exists [nsal.gif](#)
  - unclassified and commercial mind-weapons-capable devices [uncom.htm](#)
  - MKULTRA and the successful lawsuit against the CIA [anat-1.htm](#)
3. MATERIALS. You need, when dealing with the public:
  - a printout of THIS SET OF INSTRUCTIONS
  - a printout of [hypno2s.gif](#) (see other below)
  - a printout of [mkcover.gif](#) (OPTIONAL)
  - a picket sign (if outdoors without a pre-arranged meeting with visitors)
    - some handouts, one sheet of which MUST be [nsal.gif](#) (This has proven very compelling to those who read it)
    - for YOUR reference, a printout of Judy Wall's article on silent sound, including Gulf War use, [silsoun2.htm](#)
    - a copy of these instructions and spiel script
    - small flip-nozzle container of water for your voice and perhaps throat lozenges
    - sunscreen and sun hat if outdoors
    - a small tape recorder with a voice-ONLY cassette, normal sound
    - a patch cord between the "ear" jack on the recorder and the MONO 1/8" jack on the demo unit (keep volume low or use an attenuator from Radio Shack. Excess volume results in garble.)

Some may find this image explaining silent sound WITHOUT the extra clutter from the voice-to-skull attachment easier to use:

- a printout of [voicefm.gif](#) (OPTIONAL)

Some may wish to hand out schematics. I recommend this schematic and matching solder-side component placement image:

- [vfmckt3.gif](#), schematic
- [kitbotm3.gif](#), solder-side layout

4. ICE-BREAKER. Mine is a picket sign that carries this message:

"GOVT-MEDIA TELL THE PUBLIC ABOUT ELECTRONIC MIND WEAPONS"

[poster9.gif](#)

5. SPIEL. The words below VARY according to the person I'm talking

with, and for best effectiveness you will need to judge just how interested the visitor is. I've had SHORT visits like:

VISITOR: What is this? (Pointing to the demo unit)

DEMONSTRATOR: This is a device which takes ordinary human speaking voice and does two things to it:

- converts it from natural AM (amplitude modulation) to FM (frequency modulation); this garbles the voice
- raises the average frequency from around 1,500 Hertz, which is normal, to around 15,000 Hertz.

At 15,000 Hertz, young people with good hearing can hear a slight "ringing in the ears" from this device, while many adults hear nothing at all.

But the brain CAN HEAR THE WORDS, even though the ear cannot.

This allows a hypnotist to program an individual over months and years without the target being aware. There is no resistance to the hypnosis because the target doesn't hear it.

This can be beneficial, but it can also do severe damage to a person's well being. This is why our group is out here demonstrating.

We want government to earn their salaries and perks by placing controls on who can possess such devices and what can be legally done with them.

VISITOR: Thank you (and leaves.)

>> LONG visits start out as above. If questions keep coming, you will need to answer them. Below are some typical questions and answers:

DEMONSTRATOR: (Continuing from the "short" spiel above)

\*\* AT THIS POINT, YOU MAY WANT TO DROP DOWN THIS SCRIPT TO ITEM #6, THE ACTUAL PHYSICAL DEMO OF THE UNIT. I HAVE FOUND THAT A GREAT MANY VISITORS DO NOT WANT TO HEAR THE UNIT. I NEVER PRESS THAT ISSUE WITH THEM, AND ONLY START IT UP WHEN ASKED.

This device as it is here is harmless, unless used on someone who has already been programmed with trigger words or phrases. It becomes very invasive and dangerous, though, if connected to a voice-to-skull projector. A voice-to-skull projector is a modified radar transmitter in which the human voice controls how close together the radar pulses occur.

In 1974, Dr. Joseph Sharp, of the Walter Reed Army Institute of research, announced his successful transmission of speech directly into the human skull with no receiving device. By connecting this "silent sound" device to a voice-to-skull transmitter, it is possible to transmit hypnotic phrases silently into a target's bedroom, every night, for years, without the target's being aware.

By programming enough "Pavlovian triggers" into an individual, that individual's personality can be changed substantially.

Using pre-programmed trigger phrases, a "handler" of that individual can literally use him or her as a "living robot", in cases where the individual has high susceptibility to hypnosis.

The process of programming enough triggers into an individual for purposes of control is called "creating a Manchurian Candidate", after two books of that title.

The formal program of the CIA, begun in the 1950s, started out as 149 separate experiments, and was in response to cold war fears and the apparent "brainwashing" of Allied POWs in Korea. This group of "behaviour modification" experiments bore the code name MKULTRA.

MKULTRA did include electronic mind control devices, but the best known electronic mind control device of the early days was the Russian LIDA machine. The LIDA, one of which is in possession of Veterans' Administration researcher Dr. Ross Adey, "entrained" or electronically coerced a target in the path of it's signal to be relaxed and more susceptible to hypnosis. A few Korean War vets claimed to have seen the LIDA in use at the POW camps.

The MKULTRA code name ceased in the late 1970s when the U.S. Senate's Frank Church Committee investigated MKULTRA experiments and found that serious atrocities had been committed on people in the military, prisons, or in mental hospitals. However, not one single perpetrator from the MKULTRA programs was ever brought up on charges.

We know that electronic mind control experimentation did not cease, and this "silent sound" technology was used in actual military combat in the 1991 Gulf War. The United States Army connected a silent sound voice converter like this one to an FM broadcast transmitter, broadcasting on a frequency of 100 Megahertz, and the silent hypnotic commands were carried right on top of normal voice in the Iraqi language. The normal voice carried confusing information, while the SILENT component re-inforced a sense of despair by hypnotic suggestion.

This was documented on Britain's ITV network, but not shown in the U.S. or Canada.

The successful use by the U.S. Army clearly shows that this technology does work. Through-the-wall voice-to-skull technology makes it almost inescapable. Our group hopes that eventually the public will learn enough about the invasive privacy destroying electronic mind control weapons available today to demand that government report on these devices to the people, and make their use and possession matters of ongoing PUBLIC record.

Electronic mind control devices have been under development for 50 years, and our group knows only the unclassified and commercial versions. The time for public input and control of all such technologies is LONG overdue.

## 6. ACTUAL DEMONSTRATION OF THE UNIT ITSELF.

Put a tape with VOICE (not music) into your demo tape recorder.

Connect a patch cable between the "ear" jack on the recorder and the INPUT jack on the demo unit. If you have an attenuator, use it, but if not, remember to keep the volume setting on the recorder quite low. Excess volume garbles the speech making for an unconvincing demo.

Switch on the demo unit. Adjust the tone near the lower end of

the frequency knob's travel. The Input Level should be around one third of it's way up from it's lowest position.

Push PLAY on the recorder. You should hear speech "mixed" in with the demo unit's tone. This demonstrates to a visitor what simply converting natural human voice, which is AM or amplitude modulation to FM or frequency modulation sounds like. Near the low end of the frequency knob's travel, the frequencies of the voice are still about at their natural values, but the mode is now FM, as opposed to AM. THE VISITOR CAN HEAR THIS IS GARBLED.

Now slowly increase the frequency knob until the audible sound is as HIGH as you and your visitor can just hear. If you are both adults, this point is approximately where the brain can start to convert this inaudible sound BACK TO WORDS. The process is called "slope tuning". You can move the IN-OFF-OUT switch back to IN to show the visitor that voice is actually being fed into the unit.

[vfmslopd.gif](#), shows how the brain recovers the inaudible words using the process of "slope detection" or "slope tuning" - worth having a few of these for technical folks who are interested in how it works.

If you have a frequency counter or meter, connect it to the two binding posts, one red, one black, on the front panel. During a demo adjust frequency somewhere between 14.5 and 14.8 kHz (14,500 Hertz to 14,800 Hertz.) This is the range where both the Lowery patent (5,159,703) and the New Zealand Altered States company operate at to produce brain-understandable silent sound.

>> SEE ITEM 4 BELOW UNDER SETUP FOR COMMENTS ABOUT USING AN AUDIO LEVEL METER TO ENHANCE YOUR DEMONSTRATION

=====

[Back to top](#)

#### SETUP PROCEDURES

[vfmttest.gif](#), shows what the scope trace should look like when proper frequency modulation by voice is applied.

[vfmslopd.gif](#), shows how the brain recovers the inaudible words using the process of "slope detection" or "slope tuning" - worth having a few of these for technical folks who are interested in how it works.

1. You will need a small voltmeter to monitor battery charge state. This must be a small meter that reads out VOLTS, and \*NOT\* a "battery OK" meter with red and green scales. It is necessary to know voltages for communications by email or phone with people who can offer technical help.

A convenient meter is the Radio Shack 22-802, for around \$30, which has a folding case fully containing the two probes and their cable. The only trick with any meter is TO REMEMBER TO SHUT IT OFF WHEN YOU ARE FINISHED. Almost all of today's voltmeters have digital displays and have their own small internal battery. (Pick up and carry a spare battery.)

2. First job is to charge the internal 12-volt gel cell.

The charger supplied with units purchased from Eleanor White is a simple "wall mount" style 12-volt power supply, with a cable that cannot be connected with the wrong polarity.

Measure the voltage by touching the positive (red lead) screw on the terminal strip with the red probe, and the negative (black lead) screw on the terminal strip with the black probe.

You should get "13 something" volts if the battery is reasonably well charged. If you get zero volts, it is likely that one of the 3/4 amp fuses is blown. Check both fuses to be sure.

(You can check a fuse visually, but 3/4 amp size is hard to see. Instead, switch your meter to K-ohms and put the probes on either end of the glass fuse. The fuse should show zero or very close to zero if it is good. The fuses are 5 MILLIMETER and you may need to go to Radio Shack to get replacements.

!!!!!! SWITCH YOUR METER OFF OR BACK TO VOLTS WHEN FINISHED !!!!!

Now remove the probes and connect your charger. Put the probes back on their screws and note the voltage reading. If charging is in progress, you should see "14 something" volts and perhaps as high as 15 volts. If you don't, something is wrong - see the paragraph on blown fuses above, or be sure the charger is plugged in, or be sure the outlet has power.

If your "wall mount" power supply has a SLIDE SWITCH TO CHANGE VOLTAGE, be sure it is set to "12".

3. Switch the unit on. You should see the LED on the panel lit up. If not, check the fuses.

Switch the IN-OFF-OUT switch to OUT. Turn the frequency control to the lower part of its travel. Be sure the Output Level knob is at least 1/4 of the way up. You should hear a steady tone.

Test that the frequency control can raise the tone high enough that you can no longer hear it, then bring it back down low.

Switch the IN-OFF-OUT switch to IN. Raise the Input Level to full scale. If you get a squeal, as sometimes happens with PA systems, you need to make a mental note of where that occurs and not go above that point with INPUT level.

4. Put a tape with VOICE (not music) into your demo tape recorder.

>> COMMENTS ABOUT AUDIO LEVEL METER DEMOS ARE AT THE END OF THIS ITEM.

Connect a patch cable between the "ear" jack on the recorder and the INPUT jack on the demo unit. If you have an attenuator, use it, but if not, remember to keep the volume setting on the recorder quite low. Excess volume garbles the speech making for an unconvincing demo.

Switch on the demo unit. Adjust the tone near the lower end of the frequency knob's travel. The Input Level should be around one third of it's way up from it's lowest position.

Push PLAY on the recorder. You should hear speech "mixed" in with

the demo unit's tone. This demonstrates to a visitor what simply converting natural human voice, which is AM or amplitude modulation to FM or frequency modulation sounds like. Near the low end of the frequency knob's travel, the frequencies of the voice are still about at their natural values, but the mode is now FM, as opposed to AM. The visitor can hear this is garbled.

Now slowly increase the frequency knob until the audible sound is as HIGH as you and your visitor can just barely hear. If you are both adults, this point is approximately where the brain can start to convert this inaudible sound BACK TO WORDS. The process is called "slope tuning". You can move the IN-OFF-OUT switch back to IN to show the visitor that voice is actually being fed into the unit.

If you have a frequency counter or meter, connect it to the two binding posts, one red, one black, on the front panel. During a demo adjust frequency somewhere between 14.5 and 14.8 kHz (14,500 Hertz to 14,800 Hertz.) This is the range where both the Lowery patent (5,159,703) and the New Zealand Altered States company operate at to produce brain-understandable silent sound.

If you have an AUDIO LEVEL METER, it can be used to show that sound is coming out at 14.5 kHz even though it is inaudible.

!!!!!! BUT BEWARE !!!!!

Some audio meters like Radio Shack's CUT OFF AT OR NEAR 20 kHz.

You need to do considerable testing in private before you attempt audio meter proof in front of visitors. It is quite easy to get the frequency too high, in which case the audio level meter will show nothing at all.

To be practical, you really would need a frequency meter connected to the binding posts to assure yourself you were in the 14.5-14.8 range.

Furthermore, the piezo tweeter is good at high end frequencies, but the common audio chips in the unit are not really strong at these high-end frequencies. If you plan to use an audio level meter, I'd recommend something like the Radio Shack amplified speaker, catalogue #21-541, requiring it's own separate 12-volt source (the demo unit's can be tapped by someone with electronic assembly skills. This will shorten the charge life of the demo unit's battery but may be worth doing anyway.)

If you do use an external amplifier, be SURE it gets it's normal voice coil speaker replaced with a PIEZO unit or the high frequency sound won't get through well enough for the audio level meter to detect.

=====

[Back to top](#)

---

[ALPHABETICAL Site index page](#)  
[SUBJECT Site index page](#)

## Vibrations Harassment

August 22, 2004

One of the most unusual effects observed during the electronic harassment and organized stalking crime syndrome reported on this web site is the vibrations of body parts and specific objects. This vibration can be very powerful and yet, it can be entirely localized in one object, with no nearby objects effected. When the human body is targetted by this remote vibration signal, the furniture, bed, or floor is hardly affected at all. Yet, experiments such as holding a glass of liquid on the vibrating object and triggering of vibration switches show that these attacks are not imaginary.

In bed, the vibrations and shaking are very different from the commonly experienced heartbeat frequency vibrations in mattresses and springs, and cannot be attributed to that natural effect.

---

In one case, that of Victor N. Moturi of Fayetteville, North Carolina, these vibration attacks became so frequent and pronounced during Victor's university classes that Victor had to quit his studies. Here below are the letters from one professor and one witness that describe vibrations of such amplitude that they were seen by others, and were in fact very disruptive to Victor's classes. At the time of posting, we in the electronic harassment/organized stalking target community do not have an explanation as to how powerful and surgically localized vibrations can be induced at a distance, as mainstream science has yet to recognize the work of experimenters who have duplicated remote physical manipulation at a distance, such as John Hutchison.





August 9, 2004

WHOM IT MAY CONCERN:

Ref: Victor N. Moturi

Victor Moturi has been a student in 3 of my classes.

While teaching General Physics I class (which he was taking) in Fall of 2003 I noticed that his head would shake suddenly and would continue vibrating uncontrollably for sometime. He felt bad and later explained that he has been a victim of electromagnetic radiation precisely transmitted by covert operators to any of his locations causing these vibrations on impact. The same activity continued during General Physics II course he took during Summer II of 2004. This behavior, however, was not noticed during General Chemistry I class he took in Spring of 2002.

Any help given to him will be of benefit in his efforts in accomplishing education goals of this young man.

Truly Yours,

A handwritten signature in cursive script, appearing to read "G. S. Rahi".

G. S. Rahi  
Assistant Professor

---



7/29/2004

Dear Sir/Madam

Re: Victor N. Moturi

I was introduced to Mr. Victor N. Moturi by the Student Support Services summer of 2004. I needed Assistance in the General Physics I class that I was taking. In some occasions during my tutoring session he complained of discomfort due to burning sensations on his skin from what he claimed would be electromagnetic waves radiations from devises controlled by covert operators.

I later witnessed the vibration of his head and body when I enrolled with him in the Physics II class summer session II, 2004.

He claimed to have reported this to the Fayetteville city police Sgt. Podobinski on 07/06/2004. I understand Sgt. Podobinski told him it was hard to investigate on some secret activities like this. He concluded by telling him that it would be the military or any other known organization doing this but one had to have sufficient evidence.

Sincerely

SIGNATURE REMOVED JUNE 2, 2008  
ON REQUEST OF SIGNER

---

<http://www.raven1.net/victims.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

# **Victims of Electromagnetic Weapon Testing Experiments**

## **Allegations match electromagnetic weapons technology**

Here are three victims' cases with two examples of government involvement in electromagnetic warfare.

**Further investigation is needed.**

**Please distribute to anyone interested.**

NOTE: Articles are original, unedited. Bold lettering is for skimming relevant information.  
NOTE: is C.A.H.R.A. editor comment.

[C.A.H.R.A. Home Page](#)

---

### **Man held in attempt to mail Clinton a bomb**

by Joseph A. Slobodzian,(Philadelphia?) Inquirer Staff Writer

Date not known.

A North Philadelphia man who authorities say made a series of threats against public officials last year has been charged with mailing a "Molotov cocktail" to President Clinton.

Joseph Washington, 31, of the 1300 block of Ridge Avenue, was charged Monday with mailing an explosive device after postal officials X-rayed a padded envelope he mailed to the White House on Thursday at the Fairmount branch and allegedly discovered a plastic bottle filled with kerosene or lighter fluid. the device never detonated.

Assistant U.S. Attorney Mary E. Crawley said she could not comment on where Washington was being held.

A federal law enforcement official said, however, that authorities agreed not to take Washington into custody after he voluntarily admitted himself into a psychiatric facility.

According to an affidavit by Richard Weber, an agent with the Federal Bureau of Alcohol, Tobacco and Firearms, Washington's envelope never left the Fairmount postal branch, at 900 N. 19th St.

When postal officials at the Fairmount branch saw that the bulky envelope was addressed to the White House and Clinton, the affidavit says, they ordered it examined.

The X-ray of the 10 1/4-by-9 1/4-inch yellow envelope showed the plastic bottle, the affidavit says. The bottle was about three-fourths full of a liquid and had a homemade wick attached to the cap. Some of the liquid had leaked out of the bottle and saturated a two-page letter addressed to the President.

**According to the affidavit, the letter tells Clinton to "tell the Philadelphia Naval Base to stop trying to brainwash me into killing people with covert E.L.F. electronic weaponry" and asks for "compensation for being a research test victims."**

The letter warns that if Clinton failed to act, Washington would "start killing political people," the affidavit says. The letter threatens the lives of the President, Hillary Rodham Clinton and the Clintons' daughter, Chelsea according to the affidavit.

NOTE: Victim's allegations match government technology, such as the following article.

---

## **New World Vistas, 1996**

United States Air Force Scientific Advisory Board, Ancillary Volume p. 89-90

NOTE: MANY DOCUMENTS SUCH AS THIS, SHOW U.S .INVOLVMENT IN ELECTROMAGNETIC TECHNOLOGY

## **Biological Process Control**

Looking 50 years into the future is extremely easy and, at the same time, exceedingly difficult. Easy, since I will not be around to catch the flak for being very wrong. Difficult, since it is really presumptuous to pretend that you have the vision to see the future. Nonetheless, you asked for it and here goes.

As we look forward to the future, it seems likely that this nation will be involved in multiple conflicts where our military forces increasingly will be placed in situations where the application of the full force capabilities of our military might cannot be applied. We will be involved intimately with hostile populations in situations where the application of non-lethal force will be the tactical or political preference. It appears likely that there are a number of physical agents that might actively, but largely benignly interact or interfere with biological processes in an adversary in a manner that will provide our armed forces the tools to control these adversaries without extensive loss of life or property. These physical agents could include acoustic fields, optical fields, electromagnetic fields, and combinations thereof. This paper will address only the prospect of physical regulation of biological processes using electromagnetic fields.

The literature regarding the interaction of biological processes with electromagnetic fields is growing at a rapid rate. Sources are becoming more available, biomedical instrumentation is improving so that the interactions between biological processes and physical fields can be examined with fewer artifacts, and the principles underlying these interactions are becoming clearer and more amenable to theoretical prediction.

Prior to the mid-21st century, there will be a virtual explosion of knowledge in the field of neuroscience. We will have achieved a clear understanding of how the human brain works, how it really controls the various functions of the body, and how it can be manipulated (both positively and negatively). **One can envision the development of electromagnetic energy sources, the output of which can be pulsed, shaped, and focused, that can couple with the human body in a fashion that will allow one to prevent voluntary muscular movements, control emotions (and thus actions), produce sleep, transmit suggestions, interfere with both short-term and long-term memory, produce an experience set, and delete an experience set. This will open the door for the development of some novel capabilities that can be used in armed conflict, in terrorist/hostage situation, and in training.** New weapons that offer opportunity of control of an adversary without resorting to a lethal solution or to collateral casualties can be developed around this concept. This would offer significant improvements in the capabilities of our special operation forces. Initial experimentation should be focused on the interaction of electromagnetic energy and the neuromuscular junctions involved in voluntary muscle control. Theories need to be developed, modeled, and tested in experimental preparations. Early testing using in vitro cell cultures of neural networks could provide a focus for more definitive intact animal testing. If successful, one could envision a weapon that would render an opponent incapable of taking any meaningful action involving any higher motor skills, (e.g. using weapons, operating tracking systems). The prospect of a weapon to accomplish this when targeted against an individual target is reasonable; the prospect of a weapon effective against a massed force would seem to be more remote. Use of such a device in an enclosed area against multiple targets (hostage situation) may be more difficult than an individual target system, but probably feasible.

**It would also appear possible to create high fidelity speech in the human body, raising the possibility of covert suggestion and psychological direction. When a high power microwave pulse in the gigahertz range strikes the human body, a very small temperature perturbation occurs. This is associated with a sudden expansion of the slightly heated tissue. This expansion is fast enough to produce an acoustic wave. If a pulse stream is used, it should be possible to create an internal acoustic field in the 5-15 kilohertz range, which is audible. Thus, it may be possible to "talk" to selected adversaries in a fashion that would be most disturbing to them.**

In comparison to the discussion in the paragraphs above, the concept of imprinting an experience set is highly speculative, but nonetheless, highly exciting. **Modern electromagnetic scattering theory raised the prospect that ultrashort pulse scattering through the human brain can result in reflected signals that can be used to construct a reliable estimate of the degree of central nervous system arousal. The concept behind this "remote EEG" is to scatter off of action potentials or ensembles of action potentials in major central nervous system tracts.** Assuming we will understand how our skills are imprinted and recalled, it might be possible to take this concept one step further and duplicate the experience set in another individual. The prospect of providing a "been there-done that" knowledge base could provide a revolutionary change in our approach to specialized training.

How this can be done or even if it can be done are significant unknowns. The impact of success would boggle the mind!

NOTE: VICTIM'S ALLEGATIONS OF EXPERIMENTATION MATCHES U.S. GOVERNMENT TECHNOLOGY.

---

---

### **Dan Rather Identifies Attacker**

by Newsradio 88 Staff

It took ten years, but finally we find out about the bizarre attack on CBS Newsman Dan Rather on Park Avenue.

Rather says he now knows who mugged him and muttered the notorious line, "What's the frequency, Kenneth?" back in 1986.

He tells the Daily News he's learned who it is from a psychiatrist who examined the suspect after the fatal shooting of an NBC technician outside the Today show studios in 1994. That psychiatrist, says Rather, says there's no question it was the same man--49-year old William Tager.

Tager is in prison after pleading guilty to first-degree manslaughter.

**When he mugged Rather, he apparently was demanding the frequency used to transmit hostile messages he was convinced the news media were beaming into his head.**

---

NOTE: Here is another article on government technology as a plausible explanation for victim's allegations. See highlight.

### **U.S. Explores Russian Mind-Control Technology**

January 11-17 1993 Defense News

By Barbara Opall

Washington-The Russian government is perfecting mind-control technology developed in the 1970s that could be used to hone fighting capabilities of friendly forces while demoralizing and disabling opposing troops.

Known as acoustic psycho-correction, the capability to control minds and alter behavior of civilians and soldiers may soon be shared with U.S. military, medical and political officials, according to U.S. and Russian sources.

The sources say the Russian government, in the spirit of improved U.S.-Russian relations, is beginning to lift the veil of secrecy surrounding the technology.

The Russian capability, demonstrated in a series of laboratory experiments dating back to the mid-1970s, could be used to suppress riots, control dissidents, demoralize or disable opposing forces and enhance the performance of friendly special operations teams, sources say.

**Pioneered by the government-funded Department of Psycho-Correction at the Moscow Medical Academy, acoustic psycho-correction involves the transmission of specific commands via static or white noise bands into the human subconscious without upsetting other intellectual functions. Experts said laboratory demonstrations have shown encouraging results after exposure of less than one minute.**

Moreover, decades of research and investment of untold millions of rubles in the process of psycho-correction has produced the ability to alter behavior on willing and unwilling subjects, the experts add.

In an effort to restrict potential misuse of this capability, Russian senior research scientist, diplomats, military officers and officials of the Russian Ministry of Higher Education, Science & Technology Policy are beginning to provide limited demonstrations for their U.S. counterparts.

Further evaluations of key technologies in the United States are being planned, as are discussions aimed at creating a frame-work for bringing the issue under bilateral or multilateral controls, U.S. and Russian sources say.

An undated paper by the Psychor Center, a Moscow-based group affiliated with the Department of Psycho-Correction at the Moscow Medical Academy acknowledges the potential (?) of this capability.

U.S., Russia Hope to Safeguard Mind-Control Techniques

Control, From Page 4

The Russian experts, including George Kotov, a former KGB general now serving in a senior government ministry post, present in their report a list of software and hardware associated with their psycho-correction program that could be procured for as little as \$80,000.

“As far as it has become possible to probe and correct psychic contents of human beings despite their will and consciousness by instrumental means; results having been achieved can get out of { our } control and be used with inhumane purposes of manipulating psyche,” the paper states.

The Russian authors note that “World opinion is not ready for dealing appropriately with the problems coming from the possibility of direct access to the human mind.” Therefore, the Russian authors have proposed a bilateral Center for Psycho-technologies where U.S. and Russian {?} restrict the emerging capabilities.

Janet Morris of the Global Strategy Council, a Washington-based think tank established by Ray Cline, former Central Intelligence Agency deputy director, is a key U.S. liaison between Russian and U.S. officials.

In a Dec. 15 interview, Morris said she and the Richmond, Va.-based International Healthline Corp. have briefed senior U.S. intelligence and Army officials about the Russian Capabilities, which Morris said could include hand-held devices for purposes of special operations, crowd control and antipersonnel actions. Healthline Corp. is evaluating Russian health care technologies and will underwrite Russian demonstrations in the United States.

“We talked about using this to screen and prepare special operations personnel for extremely difficult missions and ways in which this could be integrated {?} for psychological operations,” Morris said.

She said Army officials were concerned about the capability being directed against armored systems and personnel through electronic communications links. Ground troops, she said, risk exposure to bone-conducting sound waves that cannot be offset by earplugs or other current protective gear. Morris added that U.S. countermeasures could include sound cancellation, a complex process that involves broadcasting oppositely phased wave forms in precisely matched frequencies.

Major Pete Keating, a U.S. Army spokesman, said senior Army officials had expressed interest in reviewing Russian capabilities but that repeated plans to schedule visits to the former Soviet Union were rejected by Donald Atwood, deputy secretary of defense. Keating said he was unfamiliar with the mind-control technology {?} specific details.

U.S. sources said government officials and leaders from the business and medical communities will consider Russian offers to place the mind-control capability under bilateral controls.

At least one senior U.S. senator, government intelligence officials and the U.S. Army’s Office for Operations, Plans and Force Development are interested in reviewing the Russian capabilities, U.S. sources said.

In addition, International Healthline Corp. is planning to bring a team of Russian specialists here within the next couple of months to demonstrate the capability, company President Jim Hovis said in a Dec. 2 interview.

Meanwhile, the U.S. Army’s Armament Research, Development & Engineering Center is conducting a one-year study of acoustic beam technology that may mirror some of the effects reported by the Russians.

Army spokesman Bill Har? said Dec 3 the command awaited the one-year study contracted Scientific Applications & Research Associates of Huntington Beach, Calif. Related research being conducted at the Moscow-based Andreev Institute, U.S. and Russian sources said.

Despite the growing interests a capability traditionally reserved for science fiction novels and ?, industry and academic experts, are cautious and skeptical about its potential battlefield use.

“This is not something that strikes me as requiring high-? attention,” Raymond Gartho? defense and intelligence analyst at the Washington-based Brookings Institution, said in a De? interview.



Morris contends that the capability has been demonstrated in the laboratory in Russia and should be placed under international restrictions at the earliest possible ?

---

NOTE: Another allegation of mind control. With a closer look, mental illness can be ruled out.

## **Hong Kong professor sues U.S. for mind control**

The South China Morning Post reported on Jan. 25 that an assistant professor at the University of Science & Technology, Hong Kong, has filed a \$100 million suit against the U.S. government for implanting mind-control devices in his teeth. Huang Si-ming charges that the devices were implanted during root canal work in 1991 while he was studying at the University of Iowa, according to Morning Post reporter Patricia Young. Another student at Iowa U who, like Huang, was born in China, had gone on a shooting spree, and the feds, Huang says, put the devices in his teeth to find out if he was involved.

The Hong Kong professor says he suffered an Alzheimer's disease-like memory loss that hampered his teaching. It stopped, he says, only when he sought legal aid to mount his lawsuit. Besides the U.S., the suit names the University of Science & Technology on the grounds that it was involved in continuing the mind-control work. It also seeks punitive damages of \$1 million from the defendants for "low ethical standards."

Huang claims that one of the devices in his teeth can read his thoughts and talk to his mind when he's asleep. A second device, he believes, transmits pictures of what he sees to a receiver for recording. The mind controller, he says, can drive him to "bad" behavior, he gives two examples, one of which cannot be mentioned in a family magazine.

Neither the university nor the U.S. Consulate in Hong Kong would comment on the suit, according to reporter Young.

---

[C.A.H.R.A. Home Page](#)

<http://www.raven1.net/voa-ivw.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## **Voice of America Mind Control Interview an Example of Disinformation Tactics**

**Eleanor White - June 21, 2002**

---

The audio track below was a talk show interview with the Voice of America's "Talk To America" show. This show received world wide radio broadcast. There was some TV exposure as well - I (Eleanor) was on the telephone, and in studio was a communications professional, Dr. Chris Simpson.

Dr. Simpson, in my opinion, functioned perfectly as a disinformation agent whether or not he knew it. The reason for posting this interview is to show other victims one type of tactic they may run into when discussing mind control with anyone.

During this particular interview, I let Dr. Simpson "have his say" during the first half of the show, my tactic being to have the second half where I could make my points without seeming as if I were trying to hog the conversation. I hope this audio track will assist others in dealing with professional "slick talkers" in the future.

[Click Here](#) to listen to the show.

<http://www.raven1.net/voicinvo.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

[ALPHABETICAL Site Index](#)

[SUBJECT Site Index](#)

---

## INVOLUNTARY "VOICE" FORCED ON VICTIMS OFTEN TO INTERRUPT SLEEP

---

THIS PAGE REQUIRES A PC WHICH IS EQUIPPED TO PLAY SOUND.

There is no harm in trying if you don't know if your PC is equipped to play sound files.

The latest sound-playing software for Windows can be obtained, to the best of my knowledge, at this link, and is called "WINDOWS MEDIA PLAYER":

<http://www.microsoft.com/windows/mediaplayer/en/>

The approximately 15-second "sound bite" on this page is one of the many ways the neuro-electromagnetic experimenters use to force awake or keep awake their victims, although this same vocal cord forcing technology has been used to force actual words into some victim's mouths at all hours of the day as well as night.

1. The Windows Media Player sound file (smaller file):

[eleanor.asf](#)

2. The alternate MP3 format (larger file)

[eleanor.mp3](#)

Visitors are asked to say a prayer of thanks their sleep is not interrupted by this highly invasive in-home torture. The recording method was to wrap my neck with loose ace bandage, and insert a microphone with a switch. When the forced "voice" got aggressive, switching the mike on also started the recorder.

This is a recent development - in earlier decades, much more effort was made by the perpetrators to avoid any taping of their torture. Lately they seem increasingly open, and have done a number of witnessed attacks to me and to others.

Eleanor White

---

[ALPHABETICAL Site Index](#)

[SUBJECT Site Index](#)

## Victim Photos

June 14, 2006



Eleanor White



Edmund Light



Forrest Thompson



Janine Jones



|                                                                                                                                                                |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <div> </div> <div> <p>Betty Daly-King<br/>Australia</p> </div> | <div> <p>Blanche Chavoustie</p> </div> <div> </div> <div> <p>Donna Lee</p> </div> |
| <div> </div> <div> <p>Anna B.</p> </div>                    | <div> </div> <div> <p>John Allman, England<br/><a href="http://www.slavery.org.uk">http://www.slavery.org.uk</a></p> </div>      |



Tracy Givens, Ft. Worth, Texas



Victor Moturi

<http://www.raven1.net/vibrations.htm>

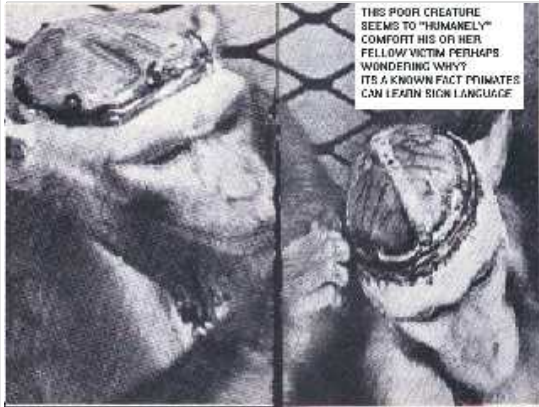


Kathy Heckman





Patricia Mougey



OUR COLLEAGUES with brains opened and  
wires inserted



Summer 2001 Mind Control Meeting, Davis, California  
ABOVE, Left to right: Mike Duffy, Mary Ann Stratton, Rod Orr,

Cheryl Welsh, Rod's friend, Alex Hyde



ABOVE, Tom McClelland, New York City, March 20, 2004 Peace March



ABOVE, Sueann Campbell's truck, Round Rock, Texas  
This lady gets the word out!





ABOVE, Tom McClelland, New York City, 2004 Republican Convention;  
Tom showed sign to acoustic weapon crew who all nodded



ABOVE, Tom McClelland, New York City, 2004 Republican Convention;  
the sound weapon appears as a flat grey disc in background



ABOVE, the back side of the NYC sound cannon



ABOVE: Jesus Mendoza of Mission, Texas, wife Silvia, and children, who have suffered severe electronic attack after Jesus blew the whistle on a corrupt law school where he was a [Dean's list] student. NOTE the redness in Jesus' eye which was a result of the electronic attacks. The U.S. government, in court, admitted they had Jesus under "electronic surveillance" but would not admit to the assault on Jesus' body, or the torture of his children.

[Click here](#) to hear one of his children cry when under attack.

[Jesus Mendoza's pro se complaint](#) (posted January 27, 2005)

<http://www.raven1.net/walbert.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## **Court Recognizes Electronic Harassment: Protection Order for James Walbert**

**December 30, 2008**

This could be the first official recognition of the need to protect citizens against electronic harassment. The following are comments from Julianne McKinney regarding the posted page scans:

This is actually very impressive. Walbert persuaded the Court that the defendant was using electronic weapons against him and his family, in addition to resorting to obvious forms of stalking.

He substantiated his claim with DoD documentation and had the support of a security specialist, who proved that electronic frequencies were involved, and, it would appear, the support of a couple of police officers. He also made use of letters from Missouri Representative, Jim Guest.

The outcome: The defendant failed to show up in court. The defendant has to pay all legal fees. The defendant may not employ 3rd-party means of re-establishing contact with Walbert (which would constitute multiple stalking), and may not employ any form of "electronic means" in harassing Walbert.

Walbert filed his complaint on November 25, 2008. The court decided the case on December 30, 2008.

Although this will probably not protect Walbert in the long term, he has obtained the first court-based acknowledgement of the existence of electronic weapons and of electronic harassment, that I know of.

Click each scanned image below for the court papers:

[walbert1.jpg](#)

[walbert2.jpg](#)

[walbert3.jpg](#)

[walbert4.jpg](#)

[walbert5.jpg](#)

[walbert6.jpg](#)

[walbert7.jpg](#)



[walbert8.jpg](#)

[walbert9.jpg](#)

[walbert10.jpg](#)

Way to go, James!

<http://www.raven1.net/warathom.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## Book Review:

# War at Home

### December 23, 2000

This small paperback is perfect for carrying with you whenever you face anyone who may not want to believe that the U.S. government will commit crimes against U.S. citizens. This inexpensive book will force a questioner to either declare the information wrong (and the many good references given) or accept that crimes against citizens happen to U.S. citizens.

[Original COINTELPRO documents site](#)

I strongly recommend this is one you will want to keep handy for both your writing and speaking.

---

WAR AT HOME: COVERT ACTION AGAINST U.S. ACTIVISTS  
AND WHAT WE CAN DO ABOUT IT

Copyright 1989, Brian Glick  
Paperback, 92 pages, \$5.00 US  
ISBN 0-89608-349-7

<http://www.amazon.com>  
<http://www.bn.com> (Barnes and Noble)

Since this book is a fairly straightforward "debating tool" for our war effort, I'm not going to give you a whole lot of my gab. Rather, I'm going to extract here some highlights, so you can make up your mind if it's worth \$5.00:

Let me start by giving three of the review blurbs on the back cover:

The breadth and scope of the massive FBI investigation of CISPES indicates that the Bureau was engaged in an illegal campaign to stifle dissent, that its violation of Constitutional rights of citizens who oppose unpopular U.S. wars continues. *War at Home* is a timely and important book which every activist working for peace and justice at home and abroad must read.

--Angela Sanbrano, Committee in Solidarity with the People of El Salvador (CISPES)

Brian Glick has given us not only a brilliant and chilling account of the government's dirty war against its own people, but has provided a complete battle plan to combat it.

--Haywood Burns, National Lawyers Guild and  
National Conference of Black Lawyers

*War at Home* describes activities that can only be

described as GOVERNMENT-SPONSORED TERRORISM against those of its own citizens who are so brash as to engage in a serious struggle for justice, democracy, and peace. It shows that every disgraceful tactic that our government uses in its "covert" activities abroad it ALSO uses in its little understood covert "war at home."  
 --David Dellinger, peace activist

Next, let me share the first paragraph in the book's Introduction. Note the names of the groups targetted:

In January 1988 the people of the United States learned of a secret nationwide FBI campaign against the domestic opponents of U.S. policy in Central America. Government documents obtained through the Freedom of Information Act show that from 1981 through at least 1985, the FBI infiltrated the Committee in Solidarity With the People of El Salvador (CISPES) and disrupted its work all across the country. The investigation eventually reached into nearly every sector of the anti-intervention movement, from the *Maryknoll Sisters*, the *Southern Christian Leadership Conference*, and the *New Jewish Agenda* to the *United Auto Workers*, the *United Steel Workers*, U.S. Senator *Christopher Dodd*, and U.S. Representatives *Pat Schroeder* and *Jim Wright*.

Next, the table of contents:

|                                                                                    |    |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----|
| Introduction .....                                                                 | 1  |
| A HISTORY TO LEARN FROM                                                            |    |
| COINTELPRO: Covert action against domestic dissidents of the 1960s                 | 7  |
| How we learned about COINTELPRO .....                                              | 7  |
| How COINTELPRO worked .....                                                        | 9  |
| COINTELPRO's main targets .....                                                    | 10 |
| How COINTELPRO helped destroy the movements of the 1960s                           | 13 |
| THE DANGER WE FACE                                                                 |    |
| Domestic covert action remains a serious threat today                              | 19 |
| Domestic covert action did not end in the 1970s ..                                 | 20 |
| Domestic covert action has peristed through ..... the 1980s                        | 29 |
| Domestic covert action has become a permanent .... feature of the U.S. Government  | 33 |
| PROSPECTS FOR THE FUTURE                                                           |    |
| What we can do about domestic covert action .....                                  | 39 |
| Learning the methods of COINTELPRO and ..... how to protect ourselves against them | 39 |
| 1. Infiltration by agents and informers .....                                      | 41 |
| 2. Psychological warfare from the outside ...                                      | 45 |
| 3. Harassment through the legal system .....                                       | 53 |
| 4. Extralegal force and violence .....                                             | 59 |

|                                                    |    |
|----------------------------------------------------|----|
| Exposing domestic covert action as undemocratic .. | 65 |
| and a form of terrorism                            |    |
| COINTELPRO documents .....                         | 74 |
| Notes .....                                        | 82 |
| Further Reading .....                              | 91 |
| About the Author .....                             | 91 |

Brian Glick is a lawyer who was active in SDS and the civil rights and antiwar movements of the 1960s, and who continues to work in the social justice and anti-intervention movements. Co-author of *The Bust Book: What to Do Until the Lawyer Comes* and *The Jailhouse Lawyer's Manual*, he has served as legal counsel for Geronimo Pratt, the Republik of New Afrika, the New York 3, and other targets of political repression. He currently represents community groups in New York City.

|                              |    |
|------------------------------|----|
| Resource Organizations ..... | 92 |
|------------------------------|----|

[EW NOTE: THESE PROMISING HEADINGS DON'T SEEM, TO ME ANYWAY, TO LIST ORGANIZATIONS WHICH WOULD HAVE MUCH INTEREST IN MC. Of course, I haven't tried them either.]

For educational materials and campaigns

For legal advice and assistance

For help with research and investigation

[Sample excerpt.](#)

Your choice!

Eleanor

===== COMMENTS FROM OTHERS =====

From: James Graf  
 To: Eleanor White  
 Subject: Re: Book review: "War at Home"  
 Date sent: Fri, 24 Nov 2000 20:08:05 -0500

Dear Eleanor:

War At Home is a very handy little book. This almost-unknown chapter of American history set the stage for much of the horror going on today.

Along with War At Home, "Here's How It All Came About" on my web site at <http://www.angelfire.com/nj/jhgraf/hereshow.html> mentions Break-Ins, Death Threats, and the FBI by retired Pulitzer-Prize-winning reporter Ross Gelbspan. Mr. Gelbspan's work, which I consider the single most important book of the second half of the twentieth century, convincingly documents the campaign of state-terrorism waged against peaceful people protesting the death squads of El Salvador and Guatemala and the atrocities perpetrated by the illegally-funded Nicaraguan Contras. This is when -- this is how -- the US Government decided that its people had no rights that it was bound to respect. This, above all, is when "national security" destroyed human rights



and silly rationalization defeated conscience and common sense.

In 1992, Gary Null did an interview of Ross Gelbspan on WBAI-FM in New York.

Its text is available on the web at

<http://www.etext.org/Politics/Conspiracy/DiNardo/FBI.Terrorize.Citizens/>

James Henry Graf

Date sent: Sat, 25 Nov 2000 20:10:59 +0800  
To: Eleanor White  
From: Betty Daly-King  
Subject: Re: Book review: "War at Home"

Dear Eleanor,

Put Brian Glick's book together with William Blum KILLING HOPE that documents 'war on allied countries and other' and you have why humane citizens of USA move to Canada - such as yourself and the Geri and Alfred Webre, and why Harlan Girard wants to \*retire\* out of USA! I suggested he headed our way and, with current rate of exchange, doubles his money right now!! We are being sold cheap on Wall St. - that'll teach us for getting uppity about East Timor (when USA wanted the status quo) and for protesting WTO decisions! I'm sure there would be more!

Betty

---

[ALPHABETICAL Site index page](#)

[SUBJECT Site index page](#)

<http://www.raven1.net/warwick.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

[ALPHABETICAL Site Index](#)

[SUBJECT Site Index](#)

# **Implant Experiment Shows Human Tracking Implants Are Effective "at Some Distance"**

## **UK Professor Kevin Warwick's Voluntary Experiment**

**From Beyond 2000**

Eleanor White's comments: Current, late-90's electronic mind control technology in the classified realm does not require implants. However, implants are still very significant for two reasons:

1. Not all electronic mind control perpetrators possess, apparently, the implant-LESS technology. This is evident from the fact that several involuntary implantees have had implants removed but not one has ever been given custody of the removed implant. Someone apparently wants them kept out of our hands.
2. Not every level of government even knows about implant-LESS technology, and therefore, these non-privileged levels of government are obviously attracted to the degree of control which can be had by implanting populations. The following article makes that chillingly clear!

THIS ARTICLE, while relating to a simple experiment by a UK cybernetics professor on himself is nevertheless of KEY importance because:

- It firms up the assertion that there IS a genuine interest in and will to use implants - something our detractors often deny
- It clearly shows the professor's opinion that unclassified use to track non-criminal employees, which points to more sinister uses, is likely
- The simple first-try (by this professor) produced tracking results of a totally flesh-enclosed implant "over a good DISTANCE", which points toward the distance effects experienced by MKULTRA and neuro-electromagnetic experimentees.

---

From Beyond 2000, [http://www.beyond2000.com/guest\\_star/guest\\_star.html](http://www.beyond2000.com/guest_star/guest_star.html)

THE CYBORG PROFESSOR

Professor Kevin Warwick of the University of Reading in the UK made

headlines last year when he took the drastic step of having a computer chip implanted into his body. The chip was part of an experiment to see how such 'wetware' could interact with an 'intelligent building'.

The scene of the experiment was Professor Warwick's workplace: the university's Department of Cybernetics. The building had been wired to detect the presence of the implant; essentially just a tiny smartcard. When Warwick arrived in the morning the doors would even open automatically for him and call a cheerful greeting.

One ambition of such research is to design buildings able to locate a person and then personalise the environment for that particular individual, for instance to divert phone calls to the nearest extension or to adjust the heating and lighting levels to a pre-determined preference or perhaps display an appropriate screen at an information point. The lattice of nodes could also be used to support navigation services in large buildings.

The chip was removed from Professor Warwick after a few days, purely for medical safety reasons. He's already planning more experiments though, with the ultimate goal of wiring implants directly into the human nervous system.

But is Professor Warwick's vision of the future a utopia or a nightmare? That depends how much privacy you like....

Beyond 2000: Cyborgs in science fiction often have an evil connotation but you're looking at it just as a more general interaction between humans and machines.

Kevin Warwick: I think I'm really looking at it in terms of how machinery can enhance or help what humans can do normally.

B2K: Now tell us about what you had implanted.

KW: Well I had a silicon chip transponder implanted in my left arm, just above the elbow and lying against the muscle. It was in there for about 9 days.

B2K: Many would ask the question "Why?"

KW: I did it as part of a research programme...The main emphasis was looking to the future and the possibility of connecting up to the human nervous system and interacting with technology that way.

B2K: Were you scared?

KW: I've never had an implant of any kind before so it was scary at first...but I wanted to do it. It was something I had to find out what it was actually like.

B2K: What did it feel like while it was in your arm?

KW: The first couple of days it was a little bit uncomfortable, but after that I didn't really notice it was there physically...but mentally it was quite a surprise; that because the implant was interacting with the computer in the building and for all intents and purposes the implant was part of me after a couple of days, I accepted it. Mentally I had a link with the computer, an affinity that I hadn't expected.

B2K: How did that affinity make you feel?

KW: Well it made me feel quite strong, quite powerful because I had this computer that was doing all sorts of wonderful things...I just had to move around near it. But also I realised the potential there, that when you link humans and technology together the possibilities are enormous. Just by being in the vicinity of a machine the interaction could give you tremendous powers...super-human powers.

B2K: What did you learn from the trial?

KW: The experiment was a tremendous success. Technically it worked very well; THE IMPLANT WAS PICKED UP BY THE BUILDING ALL THE TIME AND OVER A GOOD DISTANCE. The main thing I learnt though was in looking to the future. The possibilities are tremendous and it really opened up my eyes to what might be possible around the corner.

B2K: Where do you see this research leading us?

KW: When we look to connecting an implant such as I had up to the human nervous system it opens up a whole different spectrum. Then we can look at getting movements...with arm movements you're sending a signal from your brain to your fingers and telling them to move. Those signals can be picked up and transmitted to a computer to make the computer move. We can learn essentially to interact with computers without the need for a keyboard or a mouse. To interface with computers we won't need the old-fashioned, mechanical arm movements or even voice input, it will be straight from the nervous system and ultimately the brain, straight into the computer.

B2K: To get to where you're talking about do we have to have a direct connection between a chip and a nerve or are there other ways of thinking about this?

KW: One can pick up some signals from the nervous system from the outside by connecting electrodes or sensors....Some research is going on in that area. But connecting up directly to the nervous system, which technically is no too much of a problem, allows you a much more immediate connection and ultimately will be far more powerful.

B2K: What kind of other applications do you see in the future?

KW: Well with the type of implant I have, what you could actually do now is have a credit card as an implant. So it wouldn't get stolen and it's not something you're going to lose. But also other applications immediately are prisoners. Instead of tagging, which can be visually very nasty, the implant could be under the skin and not immediately visible. Or other types, paedophiles for example; making sure they don't go into areas you don't want them to.

B2K: Anything else you can think of?

KW: (Grinning) One possibility also is say, for businesses who want to track their employees, they will pay you a salary if you have an implant. That way they can check on you when you go to the toilet, what time you come in, etcetera.

B2K: I'm sure that will be popular.

KW: If the salary's right!

Professor Kevin Warwick

Related links:  
The University of Reading's Dept. of Cybernetics.  
<http://www.cyber.rdg.ac.uk/>

--

Dan S

---

[ALPHABETICAL Site Index](#)  
[SUBJECT Site Index](#)

<http://www.raven1.net/webmail.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## **Setting Up A Library Email Account**

**November 14, 2003**

You can set up a free email account from your library, and check and send your email from the library. Actually, your free email account is not based at the library PC but rather from one of the free email providers on the World Wide Web. Once set up, you can use this email account to communicate from ANY PC IN THE WORLD.

To start, you need to open the PC's browser, and go to one of the free email providers, for example:

<http://www.yahoo.com>

<http://www.hotmail.com>

From that point, it's a matter of following instructions. For yahoo.com, which is more than an email service, you need to look for and click on their "Email" item.

You need to supply a user ID and password you can remember, and probably an identity-testing question, such as your mother's maiden name, in case you forget your password.

Once you get your account set up, it's important to click on "Edit My Profile" or "Preferences", and click through all the menus until you find one which allows you to say NO to commercial junk mail. If you don't do this, your mail box will quickly load up with "spam" emails and effectively shut off your account.

It's important to check your email at least weekly, because email "boxes" all have fixed size limits. If yours gets full, emails others send to you will bounce.

If you are new to being a mind control target, you need to realize that the perpetrators can not only read what you type on a PC screen, but also read thoughts you may say silently to yourself. Trying to avoid having your email read by constantly changing accounts is not effective.

# Nonlethal Weapons A Global Issue

by Cheryl Welsh,  
copyright

---

## Contents

**Possible Remedies From the International Community Concerning the  
Illegal Use and Experimentation with Electromagnetic and Mind Control  
Technology**

[What Can Be Done on an International Level?](#)

[Introduction:](#) Nonlethal Weapons

[Background Information.](#) A Serious International Issue According to the  
Experts.

[Denial That the Weapons Exist](#) and Little Public Accountability

[International Use of Nonlethal Weapons](#)

[The Dangers of Nonlethal Electromagnetic Weapons](#)

[International Human Rights Organizations:](#)

No Match for the International Military Arms Trade

[Major Conclusions: Comparisons to the Atomic Bomb](#)

[References](#)

[What Major Newspaper, Magazine and Journals Are Writing](#) about Nonlethal  
Electromagnetic Weapons

[C.A.H.R.A. Home Page](#)

---

## What Can Be Done on an International Level?

**(This is a summary of the Nonlethal Weapons article and extensive footnotes which follow.)**

The U.S. seems to be the world leader in the global arena. Military budgets are the driving force and speak louder than public input. International organizations such as the UN, the European Union and the International Committee of the Red Cross are politically controlled by these factors. (See example 1 below.) Therefore, public protest will be an area to work on. Working with professionals who care about this issue and are willing to speak out is critical. Finding the decision-making organizations such as the UN Committee on Disarmament and making public statements is important. The odds are formidable but less so when examined and analyzed.

For example, Nick Begich, co-author of Angels Don't Play This HAARP which discussed the U.S. HAARP defense project and mind control, spoke at the European Parliament about HAARP and environmental and health concerns in February 1998.(Tigner, 1998,p.3). This was reported in Defense News and contributed to public awareness.

It is important to work as a group. Projects are better than just one letter to the UN C.A.H.R.A. is planning on compiling reports and to work with other human rights groups. Your support and contact with C.A.H.R.A. can make a difference. As C.A.H.R.A. is a nonprofit organization, there can be no political activities but C.A.H.R.A can research and disseminate information.

Example 1. "Progress toward a ban{on landmines] has been painfully slow. After endless debate, 38 countries, including Britain, agreed to add a protocol to the 1980 Convention on "certain conventional weapons", which seeks to make a distinction between legitimate military weapons and those that cause "superfluous injury..in excess of what is needed for military purposes". But it was a feeble affair. It regulates rather than prohibits landmines by stipulating that only weapons which self-destruct after 30 days may be manufactured and sold. The trouble is that these new "improved" landmines cost \$5, and since most customers are from poor countries, they are likely to opt for the cheaper version. What is more the protocol could take at least ten years to come into effect."

Linklater, Magnus.(1997,Jan.16).Diana's Smart Weapon. Times. Lexis-Nexis

[Contents](#)

## Introduction: Nonlethal Weapons

Electromagnetic technology is a new emerging weapon with significant importance to international politics. **Electromagnetic technology has been developed internationally as a weapon of war for at least forty years, but it has been highly classified.**(Pasternak,1997). The weapons are designed to target any and every nerve of the body including the human brain. There are many independent sources that verify this little-publicized fact. "Research work in this field [directed energy weapons] has been carried out in almost all industrialized countries, and especially by the great powers, with a view to using these phenomena for anti-materiel or anti-personnel purposes." (Doswald-Beck,1990,18). **..."[U.S.] scientists, aided by government research on the 'bioeffects' of beamed energy, are searching the electromagnetic and sonic spectrums for wavelengths that can affect human behavior."** (Pasternak,1997,38). A 1993 Defense News article entitled "U.S. Explores Russian Mind-Control Technology" described "acoustic psycho-correction, the capability to control minds and alter behavior of civilians and soldiers..." It uses **"transmission of specific commands via static or white noise bands into the human subconscious..."** The article further stated that U.S. and Russian sources were planning "...discussions aimed at creating a framework for bringing the issue under bilateral or multilateral controls".(Opall,1993,4). These are just a few examples of the dozens of articles available on this topic.

[Contents](#)

## **Background Information. A Serious International Issue According to the Experts.**

Electromagnetic weapons are as important as the atomic bomb, according to many experts. Here are examples of just a few. **Gorbachev stated in 1986 "new non-nuclear weapons [such as] ...radio wave, infrasonic... which, in terms of their destructive potential, could be no less dangerous than already existing weapons of mass destruction."** (BBC,1986,A1.) Dr. Stefan Possony was a Hoover Institute fellow and was called "the intellectual father of 'Star Wars' and "one of the most influential civilian strategic planners in the Pentagon"(Guardian,1995,17). Dr. Possony wrote about **"messaging directly into a target mind" with low frequency waves.** (Possony,1983,34). The article was entitled "Scientific Advances Hold Dramatic Prospects for Psy-Strat". A "Harvard molecular geneticist and biological/chemical warfare specialist, Matthew S. Meselson warned: 'We're going to learn how to manipulate every life process, genetic ones, **mental ones, the emotional ones**, ...If our inevitably increasing knowledge of life process is also harnessed to hostile purposes, that will completely change the nature of the expression of human hostility.'" (Mann,1996, 58). It is logical to conclude that some of the top strategists and academic experts may know of the classified technology and cannot openly discuss it.

There are several unclassified sources to document a forty year history of the international arms race to develop electromagnetic weapons. From 1975 to 1998, the UN Committee on Disarmament has discussed the Russian proposals to ban "new types of weapons of mass destruction." One of these weapons was described by the Soviet government in 1979 as "Infrasonic 'acoustic radiation' weapons. They would utilize harmful effects of infrasonic oscillations on biocurrents of the brain and nervous system;" (United Nations Department for Disarmament Affairs,1985,115). But neither side has admitted to having electromagnetic weapons. "Russia's Federal Counterintelligence Service emphasized that there is no psychotronic weapons on the territory of Russia, and never has been."(Tass,1994). Psychotronic is the Russian name for electromagnetic mind control weapons. And the Pentagon has stated that "Radiofrequency weapons are too sensitive to discuss." ("CNN Reports", 1985).

### [Contents](#)

## **Denial That the Weapons Exist and Little Public Accountability**

While the superpowers have denied the existence of the weapons on one level, there are many articles to the contrary. And it seems that the United States has the lead in this international arms race. For example, U.S. non-proliferation experts have categorized acoustic and directed energy weapons as "highly dangerous technologies", in order to control the arms sales. (Opall,1997,16.) And since the 1990s, there are numerous articles have been written about the so called new nonlethal technologies, which include electromagnetic weapons. It can be



concluded that the classified technology is now going online and consequently there has been some declassification at an international level.

Public awareness has been slow. Here is just one example. France is involved in NATO research on this topic. They have begun to implement nonlethal strategy into their military doctrine. A classified study in 1995 listed 50 types of weapons including acoustic and electromagnetic, psychological and persuasive weapons ("France's Non-Lethal",1996,286). The president of France, Jacques Chirac described the weapons as "science fiction". The public has had a difficult time figuring out the facts on electromagnetic weapons when conflicting statements are made by government officials who may not be aware of the classified technology.

China experts have discussed electromagnetic weapons. "...weapons systems produced by the third military revolution mainly used sound, electromagnetism, ...they possess enormous military potential.(Pillsbury,1997). **Russia, China, Ukraine, the U.K., Australia, and France reportedly have advanced RF programs and Germany , Sweden, South Korea, Taiwan and Israel are said to have emerging programs...**" ("Emerging Threat",1998). Several articles support the fact that electromagnetic weapons are here to stay.

[Contents](#)

## **International Use of Nonlethal Weapons**

The public is now beginning to hear the debates on the strategic development of electromagnetic weapons. While much of the technology is still classified, the nonlethal weapon debate is reflective of international concerns about electromagnetic weapons. Many countries plan to use nonlethal weapons for low intensity conflict, international terrorism and peace-keeping missions. The many articles on this topic describe the great interest in and funding of nonlethal weapons and the possibilities for it's misuse. For example in Harvard International Review, Ethan Mollick described a nonlethal weapon catastrophe in the Gulf War, the use of carbon-fiber bombs which caused widespread civilian deaths as a result of the electrical and water pump failures. Military proponents have stated that one of the main goals is to limit deaths.

Proponents claim nonlethal weapons will provide more options in conflict situations but opponents argue that more military interventions may occur based on misperceptions about nonlethal weapons. Mollick effectively argues for an international consensus and exploration of nonlethal strategies.

Mollnick does repeatedly discuss the problem of unrealistic expectations by the military and the public and stated that this is a very important issue for the future successful use of nonlethal weapons. For example, in OOTW or operations other than war, the apolitical nature of the armed services may be compromised and in a similar way there are concerns that nonlethal weapons will require new strategies and will fulfill new roles in war and will substantially change the nature of fighting. These are important issues that the strategic experts are beginning to work out.

A 1996 report by the Institute for Foreign Policy Analysis was extremely thorough and detailed about the role of nonlethal weapons on an international level. This study pointed out the important factors in developing the United States policy framework on nonlethal weapons. Nonlethal weapons were considered an asset to military operations. This report recommended further development of a clearly worded nonlethal weapons policy so that the opponent would take the U.S. stance seriously and know that the U.S. could stand behind its stated capability. Nonlethal weapons were discussed as part of the U.S. arsenal and there were questions about issues of proliferation and problems of countermeasures. **The consensus was that the U.S. should continue staying one step ahead of other countries in nonlethal weapons technology and not worry about using the classified technology.** Public discussions on this issue were encouraged and nonlethal weapons cooperation with NATO members was encouraged. Multinational cooperation is an area of concern. Discussions concerning deterrence policy and the role of nonlethal weapons are currently being discussed. The U.S. seems to be leading the way for international policy formulations, based on the quantity and quality of the U.S. information on nonlethal weapons.

## [Contents](#)

### **The Dangers of Nonlethal Electromagnetic Weapons**

In an article commissioned by the European Parliament, concerns about "less-lethal" weapons were discussed. The European Union is concerned about nonlethal weapons and protecting civil rights. The article concluded that further research on such topics as proliferation and control are needed. "Formal liaison arrangements between the EU and the USA" on nonlethal weapons was investigated. This further demonstrates the international importance of nonlethal weapons. Many countries are seriously incorporating the use of nonlethal weapons into their arsenals. Accordingly, concerns about maintaining a lead over other countries and of the abuse of the new technologies are being discussed by most countries today.

The European Parliament complained of the dangers of HAARP, a U.S. electromagnetic defense project and of being uninformed about the dangers after NATO and U.S. officials had declined invitations to the discussions on HAARP (Tigner, 1998, 3). This is a good example of the possible global implications of electromagnetic weapons and the problems involved with classified weapons programs such as miscommunication. Several articles point out similar concerns.

**The discussions on nonlethal weapons has increased dramatically since the 1990s.** Most articles present a pro and con picture and that the nonlethal arsenals are increasing in many countries. Nonlethal weapons will play a significant role in international strategies, according to the cited articles above. And they have already been deployed in Somalia during the United Nations peacekeeping missions in 1995. (Schmitt, 1995) This is indicative of nonlethal international strategies on the use of the still very classified nonlethal weapons that is now in effect.

Another example of the importance of electromagnetic weapons was clearly stated as follows. "In a much quoted speech made in 1974, Fleet Admiral Gromyko of the USSR, considered

the "father" of modern Soviet navy, stated that "the country that best exploits the electromagnetic spectrum will win the next war." (Herron,1984,64) **Proliferation and the development of countermeasures have led to an escalating arms race.** To a certain extent, the country with the money can buy this technology, but **the superpowers have the leading edge technology.** It is available on the international market and is proliferating at a very fast pace. (Dunigan,1996,15). This is another factor that will affect nonlethal strategic policy development.

## [Contents](#)

### **International Human Rights Organizations: No Match for the International Military Arms Trade**

International regulation of electromagnetic weapons has been discussed by the **International Committee of the Red Cross and the Stockholm International Peace Research Institute**, as well as other human rights groups. Concerns about the humane use of these weapons are being discussed. But overall, the consensus on arms control is small in comparison to the interest in gaining military power. Most would agree that the process of international arms control has and does make a significant difference. For example, some of the above cited articles discussed the international treaties and laws under which nonlethal weapons must comply and concerns about whether other countries will obey. This is just one factor which may affect developing strategic plans.

Rupert Pengelley of the International Defense Review as well as others have argued against the possible misuse of nonlethal weapons (Pengelly,1994,1). Pengelly described the atomic bomb as "the ultimate nonlethal weapon." The atomic bomb was a great deterrent after Hiroshima and Pengelly wonders who will be first to use nonlethal weapons so that they too will never be used.

Additionally, comparisons of nonlethal weapons to the atomic bomb and the powerful deterrent effects of its terrifying destructive power have been made by Dunnigan in the book, Digital Soldiers. The atomic bomb and its effect on international politics is still being sorted out. The atomic bomb will be a point of comparison for mind control technology discussions as the electromagnetic technology is declassified.

Most of this technology has been classified until recently and little public protest or input on this topic can be found in the literature. Here is one of the few international politics position today on electromagnetic mind control. "World opinion is not ready for dealing appropriately with the problems coming from the possibility of direct access to the human mind." (Opall,1993,4.)

The alarming problem with electromagnetic mind control has been articulated by Russian officials as follows. "As far as it has become possible to probe and correct psychic contents of human beings despite their will and consciousness by instrumental means... results having been achieved can get out of [our] control and be used with inhumane purposes of manipulating psyches, the [Russian] paper stated." (Opall,1993,4)

## [Contents](#)

### **Major Conclusions: Comparisons to the Atomic Bomb**

As with many international issues, the use of electromagnetic weapons on an international level is complex. Many experts agree that it should be a topic of concern in international politics.

Experts and officials have called electromagnetic mind control 'science fiction', 'too sensitive to discuss' or nonexistent and electromagnetic technology is confusing and not understood or known by the public. **Public discussions and declassification of the technology is being recommended.**

Electromagnetic technology has become a part of the arsenals of most countries. As a result of the world-wide declassification and use of electromagnetic nonlethal weapons in the 1990s, the problems and strategies are being discussed openly by experts. There is no international global strategy for nonlethal weapons but trends and strategies are developing. New technologies and counter technologies are proliferating. **International discussions on the legal, moral and ethical use of electromagnetic weapons are beginning to take place.**

The United States, the leader in nonlethal weapons at this time, is formulating strategy and tactical uses for nonlethal weapons. International politics is changing in very complicated ways and strategic experts are beginning to discuss the possible future effects that nonlethal weapons will have. Nonlethal weapons will not replace lethal power but most international countries believe that it will be a significant addition to their arsenals. Most strategic experts are using **words of warning**.

**The atomic bomb had a major impact on international politics and the consensus is that this new emerging technology will have a similar effect.** Many complex factors are developing in discussions on electromagnetic warfare. The history of the atomic bomb will be a useful tool of analysis.

## [Contents](#)

### **References**

Aftergood, Steven. (1994, September/October). The Soft-Kill Fallacy. Bulletin of the Atomic Scientists, 40-45.

Coupland, Robin M. (1997, Jul 12). Non-lethal weapons: precipitating a new arms race. Medicine must guard against its knowledge being used for weapon development. British Medical Journal, 315, 72.

Doswald-Beck, Louse and Cauderay, Gerald C. (1990, 1 Nov.). The Development of New Antipersonnel Weapons. International Review of the Red Cross, 279.

Goldblat, Jozef. (1983). Arms Control Agreements. Praeger Publishers, New York.

Herron, Maj. Robert. (1984, May). Electronic Warfare--New Priority for next generation fighters. *Aerospace America*. [ONLINE], pg. 64. Available: Lexis-Nexis/MILTRY.

Kelly, Jack A. & Conway Joseph. (1996, May). Nonlethal Weapons, Emerging Requirements for Security Strategy, Institute for Foreign Policy Analysis.

Lopez, Ramon. (1993, March 1). Special Operations Survive Pentagon Budget Constraints. *International Defense Review*, 26(3). [ONLINE], p. 247. Available: Lexis-Nexis/MILTRY [December 12, 1994].

Matthews, Owen. (1995, July 11). Report: Soviets Used Top-Secret 'Psychotronic' Weapons. *Moscow Times*. [ONLINE]. Available: LexisNexis/AllNews.

Mann, Paul. (1996, June 17). Mass Weapons Threat Deepens Worldwide. *Aviation Week and Space Technology*. 144(25). [ONLINE], p. 58. Available: LexisNexis/MILTRY.

Mollick, Ethan. (1996, Fall). A Gentler War The Debate over Non-Lethal Weapons. *Harvard International Review*. 18(4). [ONLINE], p. 46. Available: EBSCOhost.

Morrison, David C. (1995, July 22). More-Than-Lethal Weapons. National Journal, 1919.

Opall, Barbara. (1993, Jan 11-17). U.S., Russia Hope to Safeguard Mind-Control Techniques. Defense News, 4.

Opall, Barbara. (1997, Nov. 24-30). U.S. Experts: Focus Arms Control Goals. Defense News, 6.

Thomas, Timothy L. (Spring 1998). The Mind Has No Firewall. Parameters US Army War College Quarterly. 28(1), 84.

Pasternak, Douglas. (1997, July 7). Wonder Weapons The Pentagon's quest for nonlethal arms is amazing. But is it smart? U.S. News and World Report, 38-45.

Pengelley, Rupert. (1994, April 1). Wanted: A Watch On Non-lethal Weapons. International Defense Review. 27(4), 1.

Pillsbury, Michael. (1997, September 18). Prepared Testimony by Dr. Michael Pillsbury Associate Fellow National Defense University Before the Senate Intelligence Committee. *Federal News Service*. [Online]. Available: Lexis-Nexis/MILTRY [Sept. 20, 1997]

Possony, Stefan. (1983, July). Scientific Advances Hold Dramatic Prospects for Psy-Strat. *Defense and Foreign Affairs*, 34. [ONLINE]. Available: Lexis-Nexis/MILTRY.

Pravda. 27, Jan. 1986). Pravda Editorial on Gorbachev's Programme of Nuclear Disarmament. *BBC Summary of World Broadcasts* [Online] Pg. A1, Available: Lexis-Nexis/MILTRY.

Schmitt, Eric. (1995, Feb. 16). Zany New Weapons for U.S. team in Somalia. International Herald Tribune.

Tigner, Brooks. (1997, Sept. 29). NATO Panel To Consider Nonlethal Weapon Guidelines. Defense News, 14.

Tigner, Brooks. (1998, Feb. 16-22). Europeans Protest U.S. Ionospheric Research. Defense News, 3.

United Nations Department for Disarmament Affairs. (1985). The United Nations and Disarmament: 1945-1985. New York: United Nations.

Unknown author. (1985, Nov. 15). CNN Reports on Radio-Frequency Weapons. *PR Newswire* [Online], Available: Lexis-Nexis/MILTRY.

Unknown author. (1998, March 2). Emerging Threat: Radio Frequency Weapons. *Defense Week*, 19 [ONLINE]. Available: LexisNexis/MILTRY [Mar. 4, 1998].

Unknown author. (1998, Feb. 7, 1998). EU/United States: Euro-Mps Concerned About New Version of "Star Wars". *European Report* [Online], no. 2289, Available: Lexis-Nexis? News/MILTRY [Feb. 9, 1998].

Walker, Martin. (1995, May 5). Dark Dreamer of Star Wars: Obituary: Stefan Possony. *Guardian (London)*. [Online], Pg. 17, Available: Lexis-Nexis/ALLNEWS [1995, May 31].

Wright, Steve. (1998, Jan 6). An Appraisal of Technologies for Political Control. European Parliament Scientific and Technological Options Assessment, STOA. Luxembourg, European Parliament.

## [Contents](#)

## **What Major Newspaper, Magazine and Journals Are Writing about Nonlethal Electromagnetic Weapons**

**(Important information is highlighted so that it can be skimmed.)**

"Certainly one of these things is to recognize that export control documents, particularly the Military Critical Technologies List, need to be reviewed to determine if **radio frequency technologies should be considered in the same careful way we do nuclear technologies**," he [Army Lt. Gen. Robert Schweitzer speaking to Congress] said.

no author. (1993, Mar. 2). Emerging Threat: Radio Frequency Weapons. *Defense Week*, vol. 19.

"The Pentagon's exotic weapons programme, led by the Air Force, is cloaked in ultra-secrecy which **forbids any public comment by scientists**. ...Electromagnetic radiation-basically waves below radio frequencies -was found to prompt human or animal brains to release chemicals that affect behaviour. "We could put animals in a stupor," he explained, adding it would be probably possible to **create flu-like symptoms and nausea in humans**. Such work continues. In 1995 Air Force generals reviewed more than 1,000 proposed exotic weapons projects. One was called "Put the enemy to sleep/Keep the enemy from sleeping." Another project approved for more research involved **brain-wave manipulation**. ...According to **Louis Slesin**, editor of Microwave News, the effort is practical. He says such exotic weapons are merely the next logical step to the variety of radio beams used to knock out the electronic systems of aircraft or missiles. "Once you are into these anti-material weapons, it is just a short jump to anti-personnel ones." In effect, **humans are also just electro-chemical systems that can be disrupted**."

Dettmer, Jamie.(1997, Aug 3). It's war, Jim, but not as we know it. Scotsman Publications Ltd. Scotland on Sunday.p 5. Lexis-Nexis.

"As former science-fiction writers,[Janet and Chris Morris, leading proponents of nonlethal weapons] the couple speak with zeal about a coming age in which the enemy will be disorientated by very low frequency sound waves, dazzled by isotropic radiators, **imprisoned by invisible magnetic fields**,... ..After his retirement, [Ray] Cline, the leading biographer of the CIA, had taken charge of a privately funded Washington think-tank called the US Global Strategy Council. A world authority, he soon became the Morris's' mentor and their introduction to the murkier reaches of the Pentagon. ...**The Morris's even talk admiringly about a technology that would enable two different acoustic beams to plant a voice in a dictator's head, convincing his subordinates that he had suddenly gone mad.**"

Bone, James. (1996, Sept.21). Stick'em up. The Times.

"The microwave bomb, which works by emitting a massive pulse of radio energy, would **render humans unconscious by scrambling neural paths in the brain but would not cause lasting injury.**"

Campbell, Christy. (1992,Sept 27). Microwave bomb that does not kill. Sunday Telegraph.p6.

"Terrifying noise weapons that can rupture organs, inflict burns, and create bubbles and cavities in human tissue may be just around the corner, an expert has warned. **Acoustic weapons are now so highly developed that they could make an appearance at any moment, according to writer William M. Arkin[Human Rights Watch]**. ...About 20 US government laboratories and military commands were involved in acoustic weapons development, contracting with half-a-dozen private companies. ...one of two leading contractors, **Scientific Applications and Research Associates Inc. (Sara), Huntington Beach, CA**. A high-power weapons would radiate a directed energy beam to "induce severe incapacitation (and if necessary, lethality), within a specified/designated area." The intensity

could vary from a 90 to 120 decibel low-frequency soundwave "to provide extreme levels of annoyance and distraction", through 150 to 150 decibels for "strong physical bodily trauma and damage to tissues", to "shockwave" levels at more than 170 decibels. At this intensity, an acoustic weapon could produce "instantaneous blastwave-type trauma" and lethal effects. Very low frequencies could produce internal hemorrhaging and spasms while higher frequencies were capable of raising body temperature and burning tissue. At the top end of the frequency scale, cavitation effects and bubbles could result as the structure of human flesh broke down." Arkin[writing in the quarterly journal *Medicine Conflict and Survival*]said: "Acoustic weapons could be the next new major weapons to be deployed based **upon 'novel' and heretofore unapplied physical principles** in warfare." Arkin recommended "the humanitarian community to involve itself in the assessment and debate..." [on high-power acoustic beam weapons.] ...He suggested that Protocol IV[of the Inhumane Weapons Convention] might be the starting point for curbing acoustic weapons."**Medicine, Conflict and Survival is a journal of the group International Physicians for the Prevention of Nuclear War.**"

von Radowitz.(1997, Dec.7). Acoustic Weapons 'Close to Becoming Reality'.Press Association Newsfile.Lexis-Nexis.

**"The International Red Cross is looking at other weapons which may cause "gratuitous" damage to human beings, including some that may not have progressed beyond the drawing-board.** Recently, it mounted a successful campaign to ban laser weapons that cause blindness. Now it is looking at cluster-bombs, which cause appalling injuries and which can have the same effect as landmines if they lie unexploded on the ground. There are electromagnetic and acoustic weapons which destroy human organs, and fuel-air explosives worse than Napalm. No one can say for certain what the next generation of "unacceptable" weapons will consist of -only that they will be worse."

Linklater, Magnus.(1997, Jan.16). Diana's Smart Weapon. Times Newspapers Limited.

"Chinese Views of Future Warfare: Prepared Testimony by Dr. Michael Pillsbury, Associate Fellow National Defense University Before the Senate Intelligence Committee. ...Radiation Combat--"In the wars of the past, the power to inflict casualties mainly depended on the effects of kinetic energy and thermal energy; but the weapon systems produced by the third military revolution mainly use sound, electromagnetism, radiation, and other destructive mechanisms. **The main radiation weapons are laser weapons, microwave weapons, particle beam weapons and subsonic wave weapons;they possess enormous military potential.** ...Vice President of the Russian Academy of Military Science Vladimir Slipchenko [stated that] ...By directing energy emission at a target it is possible to turn an enemy division into a herd of frightened idiots...electromagnetic weapons...ionizing (plasma ) weapons...our 'likely friends' in the West and the East are developing new weapons and means of employing them."

Pillsbury, Michael.(1997, Sept.18)Senate Intelligence Committee. Federal News Service. Lexis-Nexis.



"...a new U.S. government publication, "Chinese View of Future Warfare, sponsored by Andy Marshall, the Pentagon's director of net assessment. ...editor Michael Pillsbury. ...Richard Macke, former commander-in-chief of U.S. Pacific Command. ...He noted, however, that China does not intend to put its gradually modernized force to use. "I don't think they want to go to war with anybody. I think they want to amass the capabilities that we have in order to earn respect...showing force without using it."

Opall, Barbara.(1997,May19). Chinese Covet High-Technology Arsenal; DoD Report Reveals PLA Quest For Robotics, Cyber Warriors.Defense News.pg.1.

"The latter stages of the Cold War saw a new twist to the development of Non-lethal weapons, involving the use of directed-energy devices exploiting different parts of the electromagnetic spectrum(such as laser light, isotropic radiators, high-power microwaves, and electromagnetic pulses) to disrupt,or impede the functioning of, military equipment.

...**The ICRC [international Committee of the Red Cross]** is right to call attention to the emergence of this new generation of weapon. **Some form of international regulation is indeed needed-an agreement between the then Soviet Union and the United States not to utilize lasers...has been in effect since January 1990, and could provide the basis for a wider agreement.** Similarly, at a national level **there need to be strict legal controls over the acquisition and use of non-lethal weapons, not least by security agencies."**

Pengelly, Rupert.(1994, Apr.1). Wanted:a Watch on Non-lethal Weapons.International Defense Review Vol27 No.4 pg.1.

"Richardson said one far-future[2011 and beyond] communications system being investigated is **"synthetic telepathy."** **One day, SOF commandos may be capable of communicating through thought processes.** A less revolutionary communications system available today is the New Eagle Communications Model DB headset. It incorporates a bone vibrating speaker placed directly in front of the ear that transfers incoming radio signals through bones."

Lopez, Ramon.(1993, Mar.1). Special Operations Survives Pentagon Budget Constraints. International Defense Review. Vol.26; No. 3.pg. 247.

"This fall, a joint committee staffed by the Department of Justice and the Pentagon will decide which "less than lethal" technologies to develop. Here is a sample of systems the committee may consider: ...**High-power electromagnetic generators that interfere with brain waves and alter behavior."**

Walker, Sam.(1994,Sept.6).An Array of 'Less Than Lethal' Weapons. Christian Science Monitor. pg.12.

A classified nonlethal weapons study by France included a "list of around 50 types of such weapons placed into three categories: those that neutralize personnel... ...Other sub-systems are acoustic weapons; computer viruses and disruptive agents; **psychological and persuasive weapons.**"

No author.(1996, Apr.18).France's Non-Lethal Options.Intelligence Newsletter. Indigo Publications.;N.286.

"Examples include weapons that...**infrasound waves that disorient civilians for crowd control and psychological operations**,... Co-chaired by conservative luminaries like former UN ambassador Jeane Kirkpatrick and an array of former generals, admirals, and defense secretaries, the council formed a nonlethality policy review group in 1990 that bent the ears of Vice President Dan Quayle, Chief of Staff John Sununu, and National Security Advisor Brent Scowcroft, persuading the Bush administration to establish a Nonlethality Task Force under the secretary of defense. ...Research has been actively pursued for the past several years at Lawrence Livermore and Los Alamos National laboratories... Like the Strategic Defense Initiative a decade ago, nonlethality exercises a seductive promise to render the enemy 'impotent and obsolete'...

Sommer, Mark.(1994, Feb.17).Nonlethal Weapons Offer a Faustian Bargain.Christian Science Monitor.p19.

"**The two doctors[Dr. Nick Lewer and Dr. Steven Schofield, Bradford University Peace Studies Dept.]**-whose survey of the strategic, technological, ethical and environmental issues arising from the use of non-lethal weapons was published yesterday-say **there is an urgent need for awareness and political debate to determine the proper ground rules for their use.** ...Research and development of new weapons is proceeding apace, in what amount to an almost unseen arms race."

Simister, David.(1997, Apr.15).UK:Lethal Warning on New Breed of Weapons. Yorkshire Post.

"Security classification makes it difficult to be very specific about the technologies. We know that all of the U.S. armed services..are working on weapons projects that could be described under the heading non-lethal technologies and that at least some of these projects have parallels in other nations," said **Professor Harvey Sapolsky, of the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, in a recent report.[Dr. Sapolsky also with SIPRI,Stockholm International Peace Research Institute].**"

Winton, Neil.(1995, May22). Hi-tech Weapons offer War Without Death.Reuters North American Wire. Lexis-Nexis.

"True, a CIA report published this summer asserted that former Presidents Jimmy Carter and Ronald Reagan both claimed to have seen UFOs. But that just tells us what we already know: that Americans are credulous. But who can blame them? The very government they accuse of withholding information on the paranormal from them is directly responsible for feeding their wildest fantasies. ...**The Federation[of Atomic Scientists, FAS] was set up in 1945 by researchers into the atomic bomb, anxious to campaign against government secrecy over scientific research. If anyone reliable might be capable of exposing a cover-up, you feel it must be them. ...John Pike...director of Space Policy[FAS].** ...Pike, ultimately, has no doubt there is intelligent extraterrestrial life, and that it has visited our end of the galaxy."

White, Jim & Fowler, Rebecca.(1997, Sept21). Adventures in Alien Territory. Mail On Sunday(London).Pg13. Lexis-Nexis.

"For example,[U.S. Air Force Maj. Norman] Routanen has proposed using "very powerful microwave devices to confuse, disable, or even kill the enemy." The report by the Georgetown University panel on combating terrorism similarly proposes **"techniques to impair brain functions."** Navy physician Capt. Paul E. Tyler sees an opposite use for electromagnetic radiation: he suggests that exposing U.S. military personnel or their allies to electromagnetic radiation might allow them to act 'with minimal rest and still maintain peak performance.'"Efforts to create a super soldier are not as far-fetched as they sound, nor are they new. Members of the navy's SEALs--its elite special-forces unit--took dextroamphetamine to stay awake for several days on missions during the Vietnam War. **Since at least 1954, various Defense Department agencies have conducted hundreds of experiments on ways of enabling troops to endure extremely taxing conditions."**

Miller, Marc S.(1987, Aug.). Ambiguous War The United States and Low-Intensity Conflict.MIT Alumni Association Technology Review Vol.90 pg.60.

"The U.S. Government has been researching beam weapons --microwave, light (laser), electron and other particle beams, and most recently x-rays--**since the 1940s.** ...Dr. Robert Cooper, director of the Defense Advanced Research Projects Agency(DARPA), the Pentagon's own R & D arm, has been involved with beam weapons **since the 1960s.** ...All four technologies have made huge strides in 25 years, Dr. Cooper says. Radars are 10 to 100 times as powerful, and have been supplemented by optical surveillance systems that did not exist in 1959. The power of the biggest computers, needed for battle management, has tripled every three years since 1959. ...At Sandia National Laboratory, managed by Bell Laboratories for the U.S. Government, they are probably as knowledgeable as any centre in the world of the damage beams can do."

Fishlock, David.(1983, Sept.19).Thunderbolt of the future;Reagan's 'Star Wars' Mission.Financial Times(London)p.18.

The[NATO Nonlethal Weapon Technologies for Peace Support Operations,1996 Study. The April 16th study was approved during a semiannual meeting in Brussels of NATO national armaments directors] study lists 10 categories of technology that offer potential for industrial collaboration among NATO countries. These are: **containment devices and entanglers; dazzle lasers, including strobe lights and holograms; markers; ...and odors.**"

Tigner, Brooks.(1996,Apr.29).NATO Group Pushes, Pentagon Pulls Nonlethal Efforts;Alliance Study Urges Nations To Collaborate on Weapons.Defense News.pg12.

**"This raises the question of the extent to which hypersonic systems have been explored in the "black" world of unacknowledged programs.** The SAB's[Scientific Advisory Board, USAF] recommendations **appear bold in the extreme in light of "white-world" experience.** As far as the unclassified world is concerned, the highest speed attained by any US air-breather is just over Mach 5...**A body of black-world experience** would make the goal a little more reasonable."

Sweetman Bill.(1996,June,1).US Air Force Probes Technological Frontiers.International Defense Review.Vol.1.No.6.Pg.1.

This new "non-lethal" arsenal includes devices that stop engines from afar, capture hostage-takers, push cars off roads, knock down attackers, control crowds and prisoners and incapacitate field troops and **small populations.** ...In the US, the FBI has ordered Myotron "Widow Makers" -a powerful new type of stun gun that knocks down men, tigers and even elephants for several crucial minutes(time to get away or call for help) without harm. ...**Humans on whom it has been tested, say it feels like millions of tiny needles racing through their body. Brain signals are scrambled and all voluntary muscles are incapacitated.**"...Mr. William Gunby, "They are legal to the public by US federal law and we are re selling them around the world." **But what if the US\$200 (\$\$335) Myotron falls into the hands of robbers or rapists?** ...the Vortex Cannon was designed to fire a smoke ring-like charge of air spinning faster than the speed of sound.Inside the barrel of air is a shock wave which cannot be stopped by anything built by man. ..**America had already begun a highly secret vortex programme called Project Squid in 1940. The US Army and Navy have top-secret vortex projects underway at Camp Pendleton, California but will not discuss them.** Now Swedish researchers have miniaturized and refined the Vortex so it can blow cars off a road, engulf, knock down and sicken rioters or deliver gas at the speed of sound.

Laytner, Ron.(1998,Jan.4). You can hide but you can't run: Radar will top your car. Straits Times(Singapore) Sunday Plus.Pg6. Lexis-Nexis.

"The advent into the world's arsenals of **directed energy weapons may be as revolutionary as was the introduction of the other great weapon developments of the 20th century--the machine-gun and the atomic bomb,**"according to the former head of the Defense intelligence Agency(DIA, Leonard Perroots. ...According to U.S. experts, the Soviet Union has the edge

over the United States in developing what is known as "directed energy weapons" and "Radiofrequency weapons."

Debusmann, Bernard.(1990,Mar.28).Beam Weapons Predicted to Revolutionize War, Spur Arms Trade.Reuter Library Report BC cycle. Lexis-Nexis.

"The Marine Corps, which fought long and hard for the **honour of being chosen to expand "non-lethal warfare"**, believes that the weapons will be of great value, particularly in peace-keeping operations such as those in Bosnia and Somalia where minimum force has to be used to try to avoid alienating the local population."

Bellamy, Chris.(1996,Mar.30).Weapons that don't Kill? Tell it to the marines. Independent(London).p1.

"Today there is a **new class of radically new and important radio frequency weapons(RFW) which merits your attention** as it emerges. ...This is particularly true of the newly emerging threat of radiofrequency weapons. And even more importantly, we must develop countermeasures before such weapons are used against us."

Prepared Testimony by Lieutenant General Robert L Schweitzer U.S. Army (Retired) Before the Joint Economic Committee.(1997,June17). Federal News Service.Lexis-Nexis.

**"Brain Bombs.** According to Dr. John Nuckolls, head of physics at the Livermore laboratory, human suffer confusion and disorientation when subjected to long wavelength radiation of great strength. So too, he said, it is entirely possible that physicists might one day find a way to **direct and concentrate the fower from nuclear weapons into this part of the electromagnetic spectrum, producing a bomb that would leave an enemy stunned and unable to wage war.**

Broad, William.(1985, July16). 40 Years Ago, The Bomb: the Questions Came Later. New York Times. Section c pg1.

"Susan Blackmore states: "Suddenly, prospect of **magnetic mind control** seem an awful lot worse than the idea of being abducted by imaginary aliens". ...[Scientist, Michael] Persinger was employed by the US national security establishment to develop behaviour-modifying electromagnetic weapons under project "Sleeping Beauty". He came to the attention of the defense industry after he published a paper entitled "Possible cardiac driving by an external rotating magnetic filed" in 1973. Captain Paul Tyler, the Director of the US Armed Forces Radiobiology Research Institute, wrote in 1986 of a technique employed by national security establishment to disrupt "the electrical signal in cardiac muscle", to produce "complete asystole with a resultant fatal outcome".

Krawczyk, Glenn.(1994,Dec.17).Mind Control. New Scientist. p.50.

**"There are indications that (electro-magnetic weapons) may have adverse affects on the brain," she[Doswald-Beck] said. ...Louise Doswald-Beck, deputy head of the legal division of the Geneva-based ICRC, said the international community had scored a major breakthrough last year when it banned blinding laser weapons before they came on the market. ...that new directed-energy weapons threatened the status quo. ...all new weapons should be scrutinized to see if they contravened the humanitarian principles of causing unnecessary suffering or being indiscriminate in nature, she said. ...humanitarian law exerted only moral pressure on weapons-makers and governments by stigmatizing new and inhumane tools of war."**

Della-Giacoma, Jim.(1996,May30). Microwave and acoustic weapons pose new threats. Reuters World Service.

[Contents](#)

---

[C.A.H.R.A. Home Page](#)

# WHY?

## Why are people chosen to be targeted?

**February 14, 2005**

---

There is quite a variety of reasons why people become targeted with organized stalking and electronic harassment. Indications are that one person in a thousand could be targeted at any time.

Here are some reasons I've heard about informally:

- Many targets simply don't know why
  - [Organized stalking groups](#) who tell their members LIES about their designated targets, often with the purpose of "running the target out of town"
  - Retired police officers who harass deadbeat dads (alimony cases) and pedophiles, admitted anonymously on a Toronto radio talk show
  - Police and other public safety officials who have developed methods of "settling scores" with people they can't "get justice" for in court. This includes [battered spouses](#) who make complaints about abusive officers, where other officers believe they are justified in defending against an "attack" (complaint against) "the police family" by attacking the complainant.
  - Aggravated school or workplace bullying
  - Hostile spouse or ex-spouse hires group to harass the other
  - Jilted lover hires group to harass the other
  - Victim reported crime where criminal is member of organized crime, for example, a husband who is a member of a [ring of pedophiles](#) with connections in high places
  - Anti-corporate or government whistleblower activity
  - Anti-corporate or government activism
  - Overzealous church groups harass "sinners" to "straighten them out"
  - Overzealous neighbourhood watch-like groups harass people they believe have criminal records (but don't!)
  - Harassment of "mentally ill" neighbours - totally against the law, and usually not even true. Sometimes to force the target to appear mentally ill to justify the harassment.
  - Harassment of racial minorities
  - Harassment of lesbians and gays
  - Family feuds over inheritance
  - Government attempts to unfairly seize land from owners
-

<http://www.raven1.net/whyus.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## **Could THIS BELOW be the reason why "us little nobodies" are chosen for incredibly expensive and extensive targetting?**

**February 18, 2002**

---

President George Bush the elder, and many seemingly savvy political analysts have repeatedly spoken the phrase "New World Order". Ex President Bush's remark to reporters, when asked what the NWO is remarked "Oh ... that's nothing to worry about." Analysts who include the NWO in their work postulate that this is a core group of the world's ultra rich, which has been silently pursuing their own vision of the future of planet Earth since the early 20th Century. Such extreme measures as the killing off of major portions of the world's population to head off environmental and economic crises have been speculated by analysts trying to track NWO plans.

It is logical that with the natural secrecy of the upper ranks of multinational corporations, such wealthy members who feel they are the best judges of what is good for planet Earth would be very tempted to engage in authoritarian excercises like mind control, hoarding of advanced technology, and perhaps even experimenting with the often heard "chemtrail" problem for heading off global warming, or even weakening immune systems of the populations. With this background, here is how I size up one possible explanation for why such unimportant people are chosen for such massive and expensive harassment:

When the New World Order comes out of the closet, it is going to have some really heavy duty resisters. But the NWO will want to maintain the same artificial sense of 'normalcy' that we current day mind control victims are stuck with.

So they won't want to "bump off" those heavy duty resisters. They will instead, use disabling harassment, torture, and the corrupt psychiatric system to "neutralize" them.

How will they have the necessary corps of experienced, trained harassers ready for coming-out day? Simple. Train them on US, BEFORE coming-out day!

Does this make sense?

Eleanor White

[Click here](#) for an article showing quite clearly that such initiatives as suggested above could be going on and yet be denied by government and media partners.

**Here is an [example](#) of brutality worthy of the mind control perpetrators. Odds are there is a connection!**

**Another [example](#) of brutality worthy of the mind control perpetrators.**



<http://www.raven1.net/wondweeps.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

[Site Index Page](#)

## **Wonder Weapons**

**July 7, 1997 US News and World Report**

**by Douglas Pasternak**

So you think neuro-influence weapons don't exist?

# Wonder Weapons

***The Pentagon's quest for nonlethal arms is amazing. But is it smart?***

BY DOUGLAS PASTERNAK

Tucked away in the corner of a drab industrial park in Huntington Beach, Calif., is a windowless, nondescript building. Inside, under extremely tight security, engineers and scientists are working on devices whose ordinary appearance masks the oddity of their function. One is cone shaped, about the size of a fire hydrant. Another is a 3-foot-long metal tube, mounted on a tripod, with some black boxes at the operator's end. These are the newest weapons of war.

For hundreds of years, sci-fi writers have imagined weapons that might use energy waves or pulses to knock out, knock down, or otherwise disable enemies--without necessarily killing them. And for a good 40 years the U.S. military has quietly been pursuing weapons of this sort. Much of this work is still secret, and it has yet to produce a usable "nonlethal" weapon. But now that the cold war has ended and the United States is engaged in more humanitarian and peacekeeping missions, the search for weapons that could incapacitate people without inflicting lethal injuries has intensified. Police, too, are keenly interested. Scores of new contracts have been let, and scientists, aided by government research on the "bioeffects" of beamed energy, are searching the electromagnetic and sonic spectrums for wavelengths that can affect human behavior. Recent advancements in miniaturized electronics, power generation, and beam aiming may finally have put such pulse and beam weapons on the cusp of practicality, some experts say.

Here's why it is so hard to find definitive evidence. But please remember, reader, that "lack of evidence" is not at all the same thing as "doesn't exist". The U.S. kept the atomic bomb VERY quiet until it was put into use.

While this and similar weapons may seem far-fetched, scientists say they are natural successors to projects already underway--beams that disable the electronic systems of aircraft, computers, or missiles, for instance. "Once you are into these antimateriel weapons, it is a short jump to antipersonnel weapons," says Louis Slesin, editor of the trade journal *Microwave News*. That's because the human body is essentially an electrochemical system, and devices that disrupt the electrical impulses of the nervous system can affect behavior and body functions. But these programs--particularly those involving antipersonnel research--are so well guarded that details are scarce. "People [in the military] go silent on this issue," says Slesin, "more than any other issue. People just do not want to talk about this."

U.S. Navy scientist Dr. Eldon Byrd's early work on neuro-influence weapons. Note that bioeffects do NOT require large amounts of power, and this contributes to their undetectability.

By using very low frequency electromagnetic radiation--the waves way below radio frequencies on the electromagnetic spectrum--he found he could induce the brain to release behavior-regulating chemicals. "We could put animals into a stupor," he says, by hitting them with these frequencies. "We got chick brains--in vitro--to dump 80 percent of the natural opioids in their brains," Byrd says. He even ran a small project that used magnetic fields to cause certain brain cells in rats to release histamine. In humans, this would cause instant flulike symptoms and produce nausea. "These fields were extremely weak. They were undetectable," says Byrd. "The effects were nonlethal and reversible. You could disable a person temporarily."

Byrd hypothesizes. "It [would have been] like a stun gun."

Byrd never tested any of his hardware in the field, and his program, scheduled for four years, apparently was closed down after two, he says. "The work was really outstanding," he grumbles. "We would have had a weapon in one year." Byrd says he was told his work would be unclassified, "unless it works." Because it worked, he suspects that the program "went black." Other scientists tell similar tales of research on electromagnetic radiation turning top secret once successful results were achieved. There are clues that such work is continuing. In 1995, the annual meeting of four-star U.S. Air Force generals--called CORONA--reviewed more than 1,000 potential projects. One was called "Put the Enemy to Sleep/Keep the Enemy From Sleeping." It called for exploring "acoustics," "microwaves," and "brain-wave manipulation" to alter sleep patterns. It was one of only three projects approved for initial investigation.

[Site Index Page](#)

<http://www.raven1.net/wronge1.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

**Original link:** <http://brazilboycott-org/BrazilByct/help.html>

This is an article from *The City Sun Newspaper*, by Roger Hutcheon, Staff Reporter

---

#### **IMPLANT VICTIM REFUSED HELP BY 'HUMANITARIAN' PHYSICIANS**

The Boston chapter of PHYSICIANS FOR HUMAN RIGHTS (PHR) last month refused to examine or treat government implant victim Brian Wronge, against the protest of some of its members.

Wronge, a New York City resident, and former prisoner at Elmira and Arthur Kill correctional facilities from 1979 to 1989, was found positive for "paramagnetic metallic foreign bodies" in his head and chest in 1991 by both MRI and CT scan. The CT scan was performed by MRI-CT Scanning Inc. on May 6, 1991, and the MRI was performed three weeks later by Diagnostic Imaging Associates. Both labs are in New York City.

Further examination revealed miniature radios implanted in the membrane of Wronge's eardrums, according to a research biologist who examined Wronge with a OTOSCOPE. Use of such radio implants by CIA-funded experiments had been rumored since the 1960's, when individuals testified that institutes in UTAH had been using them on prisoners in that state without the victims' knowledge.

Requests through the Freedom of Information Act to obtain documents on the UTAH experiments, to this date, have not been complied with.

A federal Eastern District Court Judge, Justice REENA RAGGI, has Wronge's lawsuit against the state of New York pending, instructing Wronge to find a surgeon to remove one of the implants. However, in the three years since the May 1991 lab reports, no surgeon would remove the implants, usually citing FBI RETALIATION as the reason.

In an effort to find Wronge a surgeon, his case was brought to the attention of PHR's BOSTON CHAPTER by one of its members three months ago. Although four prominent physicians supported the examination and pursuit-of Wronge's covert surgery, the PHR board, according to director ERIC STOVER, decided in a meeting in mid-June to refuse assistance to Wronge. Wronge had offered to finance his own trip to minimize any budgetary reason the group might claim.

There have been repeated requests for the minutes of this June meeting, but the group claims the minutes are still not ready. Despite several attempted interviews throughout July, neither the staff members nor the director would reveal details of the meeting's dialogue, nor reveal which of the board members were present. One staff member did say, "Everyone saw the information [the MRI and CT scan results]. It was well-discussed among all the staff and all the board members."

On July 21, a staff member stated, "No one here is allowed to speak with you. I was told to say that," mentioning that the director gave the silence order prior to a vacation.

The tense atmosphere at PHR following the Wronge denial was also evident among board members who refused to discuss details of the behind-the-scenes dialogue, although two of them revealed through various conversations that they were subjected to INTENSE CAMPAIGNING BY COLLEAGUES NOT TO SUPPORT PURSUIT OF THE ISSUE. Dr. CAROLA EISENBERG, vice president of PHR, was eager to help Wronge in late April but, in May, was discouraged from doing so after a conversation with STOVER.

The PHR decision was highly controversial, considering the group's documented statement of purpose - the basis on which it is supported by their large MEMBERSHIP. The statement includes the following mandates:

1. To stop torture that is committed by a government;
2. To investigate violations of humanitarian law and medical ethics in internal conflicts; and
3. To prevent physician complicity in human rights abuses

Furthermore, the denial of help to Wronge follows an early 1994 opinion poll indicating that the group's membership wanted to use more of its resources to examine prisoners in the United States, strongly inferring that PHR was avoiding domestic issues.

Since PHR's inception in 1986, it repeatedly has rejected suggestions to address medical misconduct by government agencies. "We may have a case of a group that is not pursuing the very issues its membership is MAKING LARGE CONTRIBUTIONS to see rectified," said one member of the Boston group.

THE CITY SUN spoke with ERIC STOVER about Hutcheon's charges. "This request went to the board, and the board felt that given the workload and the numbers of cases requiring our attention around the world, that we would not commit our limited resources to this case. We feel that what the plaintiff needs to do is to go to any properly certified general practitioner to obtain help. This does not indicate a lack of caring on our part. We have a small staff and limited funding, and we have to look at each case individually and make a decision."

In response to Hutcheon's assertion that PHR does not address medical misconduct by U.S. government agencies, Stover said, "That's categorically and absolutely untrue." He cited a Syracuse, N.Y., prison case he says PHR investigated which resulted in a 60 Minutes story and the rectifying of the inhumane treatment. Stover said the organization has addressed numerous other domestic cases and also has worked on cases in Rwanda, Burundi, Mexico, Chile, Yugoslavia and other foreign countries.

Stover and the PHR secretary both disavowed knowledge of the opinion poll referred to by Hutcheon.

---

For more information contact:

Mr. Roger Hutcheon  
The City Sun Newspaper

Post Office Box 020560  
Brooklyn, New York 11202  
Tel: (718) 624-5959  
Fax: (718) 596-7429

---

**Boycott Brazil Home Page URL:**  
**<http://www.brazilboycott.org>**

**[Return to Boycott Brazil Homepage](#)**

**[Return to Mind Control Resource Directory](#)**

---

**For more information write (snail mail) JOHN GREGORY LAMBROS directly at:**

**JOHN GREGORY LAMBROS**  
**Prisoner No. 00436-124**  
**U. S. Penitentiary Leavenworth**  
**PO Box 1000**  
**Leavenworth, KS 66048-1000**  
**USA**

**THANK YOU FOR YOUR SUPPORT AND ASSISTANCE IN MY BOYCOTT OF  
BRAZILIAN PRODUCTS.**

<http://www.raven1.net/wronge2.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

**Original link:** <http://www.brazilboycott.org/BrazilByct/update.html>

This is a reprint of an article in *The City Sun Newspaper*, by Executive Editor Matifa Angaza

---

## **WRONGE REVISITED: UPDATE ON IMPLANT VICTIM'S CASE**

As promised last week, we are updating our readers as to recent events surrounding implant victim BRIAN WRONGE. Many have inquired about the progress, if any, of Wronge's efforts to obtain a measure of justice for the heinous crime committed against him.

THE CITY SUN was the nation's first publication to bring Wronge's case to the public in our cover story by this writer, titled: CHARGE OF HOLOCAUST: Medical Experiment on Black Inmate" (Dec. 15-21, 1993). Since that time, a few other publications out of state have covered the story. Also, Wronge has been interviewed by Marjorie Moore, Sean Ashton and Bernard White on WBAI radio, by the Rev. Del Shields and Donna Wilson on WWRL and also has guested on several radio programs outside of New York. In addition, Wronge has appeared on a Manhattan Cable television show.

Wronge was illegally implanted with paramagnetic computer chips in various parts of his body while a prisoner at Fishkill Correctional Facility. He believes the procedure was done when he entered a hospital for a diagnostic procedure. He emerged a human guinea pig.

In October 1987, he was taken to Bayley Seton Hospital in Staten Island for a bronchoscopy at the suggestion of prison doctors. Immediately upon awaking and for months afterward, he suspected that his body had somehow been tampered with by surgeons, including Dr. Vincent Tarantola, who now heads the hospital's pulmonary clinic.

Wronge's suspicions were verified when, after his release from prison, a CT scan and MRI performed at separate diagnostic labs revealed the presence of "a paramagnetic foreign body artifact" under one arm and "dense rectangular-shaped metal foreign objects" in both inner ears. Subsequent examinations by physicians also corroborated these findings.

One physician told THE CITY SUN that an implant suspected to have been placed on Wronge's TRACHEA receives and transmits sound, including the high-pitched



frequencies of his thoughts resonating on his voice box. "Remember that saying, 'You can't go to jail for what you think'? Well, not anymore, "the doctor said.

Though this type of technology has been used for legitimate purposes for some time now, its used for prisoners without their consent is a blatant violation of the civil and physical rights of citizens. A surgeon who viewed Wronge's x-rays said, "A prosthetic device...is usually employed to replace a damaged element of the body. If he's never had a need for such a device, it should not be there, and certainly not without his knowledge."

Wronge's efforts to secure a lawyer have thus far been unsuccessful. There's been some dodging and dangling by a few attorneys, but as yet no commitment of legal representation. He has, however, filed suit against the federal government and was instructed to have a surgeon remove one or more of the implants for examination by court-appointed experts. He has been unable to obtain this assistance to date, though he has had at least one adventure in the attempt.

---

Attempts to secure the rest of the above article have been unsuccessful.

Please contact:

Matifa Angaza  
Executive Editor  
The City Sun Newspaper  
Pos Office Box 020560  
Brooklyn, New York 11202  
Tel. (718) 624-5959  
Fax: (718) 596-7429

---

**The address for the Boycott Brazil homepage is:  
<http://www.brazilboycott.org>**

**[Return to Brazil Boycott Homepage](#)**

**[Return to Mind Control Resource Directory](#)**

---

**For more information write (snail mail) JOHN GREGORY LAMBROS  
directly at:**

**JOHN GREGORY LAMBROS  
Prisoner No. 00436-124  
U. S. Penitentiary Leavenworth  
PO Box 1000**

**Leavenworth, KS 66048-1000  
USA**

**THANK YOU FOR YOUR SUPPORT AND ASSISTANCE IN MY  
BOYCOTT OF BRAZILIAN PRODUCTS.**

---

<http://www.raven1.net/youdec-1.htm> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## Organized Stalking? You Decide.

September 27, 2004



---

In David Lawson's landmark book, [Terrorist Stalking in America](#), the author makes a point that some of the most "valuable" members of networked stalking groups are work crews who can make the life of a chosen target of organized stalking miserable. For unaware visitors, organized stalking targets are people chosen for never-ending harassment, in which the harassment is carefully engineered to look exactly like "normal breaks of life". The difference is that for a chosen organized stalking target, "normal breaks" happen every day, sometimes several times a day (as opposed to monthly or yearly, as with genuinely random "breaks.")

The organized stalking targets overwhelmingly have no criminal records, yet common lies are told about them to motivate group members, such as the target is a prostitute, is a drug dealer, or is a pedophile, or is "under investigation" where the "investigation" never ends.

To learn more about organized stalking, visit these sites:

<http://www.multistalkervictims.org>

<http://www.ganstalking.ca>

<http://www.stopcovertwar.com>

The photo above was taken September 27, 2004, and shows two workers jackhammering concrete outside an apartment building. What is unusual is that on that date, this jackhammering project was entering the EIGHTH WEEK. The eighth week of severe noise for the tenants, dust, dirt, and the inescapable carbon monoxide wafting up from the compressor which had been observed running even when no hammering was in progress.

Do you, visitor, believe that a 50-foot-square patch of concrete needs EIGHT WEEKS of jackhammering? IF (and this is doubtful) the one or two man crew needed eight weeks to accomplish this repair job, would it not have been possible to bring in more workers to do it in a much shorter time? Eight weeks' wages and carrying charges on the equipment certainly could have bought more labour, no?

Do you think if this same patch of concrete were part of a busy road, it would still take eight weeks?

Now a hallmark of organized stalking harassment is that some of the skits, though done for the "benefit" of one target, can also disrupt the lives of many people. Because all skits are designed to look like "normal breaks", the people other than the target don't have recourse, and the stalking groups don't care, since they are above prosecution, and lack consciences anyway.

With this particular apartment building, there is a history of organized stalking activity, reported by one of our members who lived there for two years. Endless noise attacks, midnight use of barbecue on the balcony under the target's apartment, and frequent cigarette smoke forced through openings into the target's apartment. The super's son was moved into the apartment next to the target, and immediately began blasting the target with loud music. Complaints to the super made no difference.

Finally a complaint to the property manager resulted in the son being moved off the floor, and immediately "renovations", always making the maximum noise and always carried on at night, began and continued until the target moved out. The property manager had her pay and hours cut in half immediately after she moved the son off the floor. Other tenants cautioned the target about criticizing the son's activities.

So, visitor - in light of the history of this occurrence, do you feel this is an organized stalking incident?

---

# Organized Stalking - A Taboo Subject

While the average 21st Century citizen prefers not to think about this crime syndrome, stalking groups have been using "civilian psychological warfare" on their targets now for at least two decades.

And talking about this taboo topic brings a very heavy "don't spoil my day" response. People not affected simply refuse to listen to information on stalking by more than one stalker. Kind of like the way folks don't like hearing about cancer.

In the early 1990s, legal jurisdictions in both the United States and Canada finally enacted legislation making stalking a crime. But to society's detriment, justice systems everywhere seamlessly ignore every case where a group of stalkers engage in the same behaviour as single stalkers. The reason isn't clear, but it may have to do with the rather substantial amount of investigative labour required when a group takes turns doing "little nasties" against a target. Who is the perpetrator?

That the stalkers are generally not career criminals makes going after stalking group members a substantial project for the justice system. Some of the stalkers have considerable respect in their communities.

Today's stalking groups use very carefully planned harassment methods. Every single act of harassment is carefully designed so that it is in the "life's normal breaks" category. What the target sees are "normal breaks" which usually occur maybe once or twice a month on average, to maybe once a year. But for organized stalking targets, such "normal breaks" happen at least once, and often several times a DAY.

This "life's normal breaks" format of the crime also adds to the difficulty of investigating and prosecuting organized stalking. In turn, the apparent normalcy makes it very easy for police and other officials to brush off complaints of organized stalking as the target being "mistaken", "overreacting," or often, "in need of seeing a good psychiatrist."

"Life's normal breaks" span a huge range of seriousness.

At the low end you have endless noise from co-opted neighbours who observe the target and schedule "normal activity" like running a leaf blower for each time a target may wish to enjoy peaceful activity. Or scattering the target's mail on their porch while the target is away at work. Or frequent, make believe, obviously sarcastic "wrong number" calls.

But at the opposite end of the range, you have

surreptitious entry to the target's home, car and workplace, with sabotage of belongings, and torture and even the death of pets. One target came home to find antifreeze in the dog's dish, and the dog permanently blind. Some pets or wild animals are butchered and left on the target's doorstep.

It is common, where a target is married, for the stalkers to carefully harass the target only at times and places when the target is separated from the partner. This eventually drives the target to complain, and the usual reaction is "Don't talk about that any more" or "Go see a psychiatrist right away". The marriage is then often headed for destruction.

Vicious lies are circulated in the community, and these lies do not stop. Such lies as the target is a prostitute, a drug user, a drug dealer, has a long criminal record, or the highly destructive favourite (applied to both men and women,) the target is a pedophile.

Sabotage, lies, and harassment happen at the workplace as well, and it's not unusual for the target to be driven from a job. Once that happens, when the target looks for another job, the target is shadowed, and lies are fed to prospective employers. Some targets have been driven to homelessness, and a few have been driven to suicide.

So just because activity is confined to "life's normal breaks", these "breaks" can be devastating and even become life-and-death issues.

Along with the lies, endless sabotage of individually small, but cumulatively important belongings accompanies the surreptitious entries, which are done using locksmithing techniques, and often, illegally obtained keys. The target effectively owns nothing, because anything he or she owns is subject to being ruined.

Sabotage is carefully spaced out and held to relatively low individual value per incident, as are the thefts that also occur. A great deal of effort is put into planning the sabotage and thefts, and scheduling them so police will not take the complaints seriously.

Even the sabotage has a well planned psychological element: Clothing is often ripped open at sexually significant places like armpits and crotches. Can you imagine taking your underwear to the police station to report that someone broke in and ripped out all the crotches? Do you think the police would treat that as a crime worthy of their attention?

How long does this go on? With a literal handful of rare exceptions, for life. Because the stalking groups continue to recruit and grow indefinitely, there is no "tiring" of the stalker, as happens in single stalker cases.

To this point, I've briefly highlighted the crime of organized stalking. Organized stalking is sometimes called "gang stalking" though the stalking group members generally

don't appear to be affiliated with youth gangs, race gangs, biker gangs, or say, the Mafia. "Vigilante stalking" is sometimes used because of the false allegations that targets are active criminals.

The big question of course, is "Why?" The full answer has yet to be discovered.

For an individual target, the "Why?" answer relates to the lies told to the people doing the harassing. There are people in any neighbourhood or community who enjoy the feeling of self-righteousness from "helping keeping crime under control", or in some cases "doing the Lord's work." Tell the right lies, and it's not hard to recruit harassers.

A second part of the "Why?" question, for which no clear answer is yet available, is why the leaders of these organized stalking groups propagate the lies. One author, Florida private investigator David Lawson, investigated organized stalking groups for more than a decade, and succeeded in infiltrating groups in the United States and Canada.

His current book on the subject is "Cause Stalking" and is available from [amazon.com](https://www.amazon.com)

David Lawson found that the organized stalking group leaders keep something of an "arm's length" distance from the members, often passing target designations in ways where the leader can't be identified, such as a coded classified newspaper ad, or even a mention on a local radio show.

Lawson reports that leaders are often from "somewhere else" and claim to have worked in "intelligence" or other difficult to verify jobs. He was able to interact with stalking group members, but his information on the leaders is skimpy.

David Lawson did report some corporate funding of these stalking groups, by corporations who needed ways to deal with people and groups they consider their "enemies." People like activists and whistleblowers, or even intellectuals critical of their activities.

Cases are known where, for example, a wife discovers her husband is a pedophile and reports him. Inheritance disputes are understandable. And of course, some organized stalking cases have resulted from having a marriage or relationship go sour.

Those are reasons why some targets have been selected, but it is distressing that there are many targets who do not know why they were initially chosen.

The reason David Lawson chose "Cause Stalking" as the title of his current book on the subject is that he found organized stalking members are often recruited on the basis of some "cause". Lawson didn't elaborate on the causes used for recruiting, but did report that once recruited, the "front" cause is essentially ignored, and the actual

work of the group is to harass "criminals", and perhaps drive them out of the community.

Lawson reports, and targets concur, that across the U.S. and Canada, local groups now exist everywhere and they are seamlessly networked. If a target moves, the group in the new location will continue the harassment.

David Lawson has done ground-breaking work in exposing the plight of thousands of organized stalking targets. His observations are hailed by the targets as "right on the money" - highly accurate.

And yet, he has missed the mark when it comes to his conclusions.

Lawson repeatedly lays the blame for organized stalking groups at the feet of foreign terrorists (the "Al Qaeda" thing,) and, members of the U.S. Patriot Movement, who, according to their radio shows, are interested in exposing government crimes and deviations from the U.S. Constitution. (Lawson calls them "anti government", but one would think that exposing government crime is a truly patriotic act.)

Lawson's own observations simply do not show any involvement by either foreign terrorists or the U.S. Patriot movement. No connection is visible. That doesn't mean there aren't some members of either Al-Qaeda or the U.S. Patriot Movement who also do some organized stalking, but targets don't report a visible connection with those groups from their experiences.

So, what can be done about the crime of organized stalking?

In the opinion of this writer, all it would take to stop it would be for organized stalking to become a household word. That's it. It's that simple.

The problem is that because the justice system consistently denies the reality, the media has nothing they are willing to print. If a target approaches reporters, the reporters, under the gun for accuracy, are very reluctant, though there are small hints this may be slowly changing.

If the general public were aware of this crime, the pressure on the justice system would be sufficient to stop it, I claim.

Meanwhile, what can someone who discovers (and that can take time) that their endless "bad luck" is really organized stalking do to help themselves?

Right now, there are a precious few, a small minority, of crisis support organization counselors who do know organized stalking is "real" and will offer some support. They cannot stop the crime, nor can they force the reluctant justice system to act to help the target, but it can make a huge difference just knowing one person, especially connected with an organization, does believe the target and does know that organized stalking is a real crime.



Anti-organized stalking activists need to work harder at developing connections with those few crisis support counselors, in the view of this writer.

Perhaps the largest pool of activity among targets is networking via the Internet. Because destruction of targets' incomes is a high priority of the stalkers, target activism is rather poorly funded, but some things are happening. At the moment, I'd like to recommend googling "organized stalking" (with the quotes) to readers who may believe their "bad luck" has reached the point of organized stalking.

Networking doesn't stop the harassment but it can dramatically improve the outlook for targets.

What can the general public do to help?

Look up organized stalking on the Internet, read what is available, and above all else, talk it up. The day organized stalking becomes a household word is the day that this crime will be properly attended to by justice systems.

Special thanks to readers who have read this article.

# Organized Stalking - A Taboo Subject

While the average 21st Century citizen prefers not to think about this crime syndrome, stalking groups have been using "civilian psychological warfare" on their targets now for at least two decades.

And talking about this taboo topic brings a very heavy "don't spoil my day" response. People not affected simply refuse to listen to information on stalking by more than one stalker. Kind of like the way folks don't like hearing about cancer.

In the early 1990s, legal jurisdictions in both the United States and Canada finally enacted legislation making stalking a crime. But to society's detriment, justice systems everywhere seamlessly ignore every case where a group of stalkers engage in the same behaviour as single stalkers. The reason isn't clear, but it may have to do with the rather substantial amount of investigative labour required when a group takes turns doing "little nasties" against a target. Who is the perpetrator?

That the stalkers are generally not career criminals makes going after stalking group members a substantial project for the justice system. Some of the stalkers have considerable respect in their communities.

Today's stalking groups use very carefully planned harassment methods. Every single act of harassment is carefully designed so that it is in the "life's normal breaks" category. What the target sees are "normal breaks" which usually occur maybe once or twice a month on average, to maybe once a year. But for organized stalking targets, such "normal breaks" happen at least once, and often several times a DAY.

This "life's normal breaks" format of the crime also adds to the difficulty of investigating and prosecuting organized stalking. In turn, the apparent normalcy makes it very easy for police and other officials to brush off complaints of organized stalking as the target being "mistaken", "overreacting," or often, "in need of seeing a good psychiatrist."

"Life's normal breaks" span a huge range of seriousness.

At the low end you have endless noise from co-opted neighbours who observe the target and schedule "normal activity" like running a leaf blower for each time a target may wish to enjoy peaceful activity. Or scattering the target's mail on their porch while the target is away at work. Or frequent, make believe, obviously sarcastic "wrong number" calls.

But at the opposite end of the range, you have surreptitious entry to the target's home, car and workplace, with sabotage of belongings, and torture and even the death of pets. One target came home to find antifreeze in the dog's dish, and the dog permanently blind. Some pets or wild animals are butchered and left on the target's doorstep.

It is common, where a target is married, for the stalkers to carefully harass the target only at times and places when the target is separated from the partner. This eventually drives the target to complain, and the usual reaction is "Don't talk about that any more" or "Go see a psychiatrist right away". The marriage is then often headed for destruction.

Vicious lies are circulated in the community, and these lies do not stop. Such lies as the target is a prostitute, a drug user, a drug dealer, has a long criminal record, or the highly destructive favourite (applied to both men and women,) the target is a pedophile.

Sabotage, lies, and harassment happen at the workplace as well, and it's not unusual for the target to be driven from a job. Once that happens, when the target looks for another job, the target is shadowed, and lies are fed to prospective employers. Some targets have been driven to homelessness, and a few have been driven to suicide.

So just because activity is confined to "life's normal breaks", these "breaks" can be devastating and even become life-and-death issues.

Along with the lies, endless sabotage of individually small, but cumulatively important belongings accompanies the surreptitious entries, which are done using locksmithing techniques, and often, illegally obtained keys. The target effectively owns nothing, because anything he or she owns is subject to being ruined.

Sabotage is carefully spaced out and held to relatively low individual value per incident, as are the thefts that also occur. A great deal of effort is put into planning the sabotage and thefts, and scheduling them so police will not take the complaints seriously.

Even the sabotage has a well planned psychological element: Clothing is often ripped open at sexually significant places like armpits and crotches. Can you imagine taking your underwear to the police station to report that someone broke in and ripped out all the crotches? Do you think the police would treat that as a crime worthy of their attention?

How long does this go on? With a literal handful of rare exceptions, for life. Because the stalking groups continue to recruit and grow indefinitely, there is no "tiring" of the stalker, as happens in single stalker cases.

To this point, I've briefly highlighted the crime of organized stalking. Organized stalking is sometimes called "gang stalking" though the stalking group members generally don't appear

to be affiliated with youth gangs, race gangs, biker gangs, or say, the Mafia. "Vigilante stalking" is sometimes used because of the false allegations that targets are active criminals.

The big question of course, is "Why?" The full answer has yet to be discovered.

For an individual target, the "Why?" answer relates to the lies told to the people doing the harassing. There are people in any neighbourhood or community who enjoy the feeling of self-righteousness from "helping keeping crime under control", or in some cases "doing the Lord's work." Tell the right lies, and it's not hard to recruit harassers.

A second part of the "Why?" question, for which no clear answer is yet available, is why the leaders of these organized stalking groups propagate the lies. One author, Florida private investigator David Lawson, investigated organized stalking groups for more than a decade, and succeeded in infiltrating groups in the United States and Canada.

His current book on the subject is "Cause Stalking" and is available from [amazon.com](https://www.amazon.com)

David Lawson found that the organized stalking group leaders keep something of an "arm's length" distance from the members, often passing target designations in ways where the leader can't be identified, such as a coded classified newspaper ad, or even a mention on a local radio show.

Lawson reports that leaders are often from "somewhere else" and claim to have worked in "intelligence" or other difficult to verify jobs. He was able to interact with stalking group members, but his information on the leaders is skimpy.

David Lawson did report some corporate funding of these stalking groups, by corporations who needed ways to deal with people and groups they consider their "enemies." People like activists and whistleblowers, or even intellectuals critical of their activities.

Cases are known where, for example, a wife discovers her husband is a pedophile and reports him. Inheritance disputes are understandable. And of course, some organized stalking cases have resulted from having a marriage or relationship go sour.

Those are reasons why some targets have been selected, but it is distressing that there are many targets who do not know why they were initially chosen.

The reason David Lawson chose "Cause Stalking" as the title of his current book on the subject is that he found organized stalking members are often recruited on the basis of some "cause". Lawson didn't elaborate on the causes used for recruiting, but did report that once recruited, the "front" cause is essentially ignored, and the actual work of the group is to harass "criminals", and perhaps drive them out of the community.

Lawson reports, and targets concur, that across the U.S. and Canada, local groups now exist everywhere and they are seamlessly networked. If a target moves, the group in the new location will continue the harassment.

David Lawson has done ground-breaking work in exposing the plight of thousands of organized stalking targets. His observations are hailed by the targets as "right on the money" - highly accurate.

And yet, he has missed the mark when it comes to his conclusions.

Lawson repeatedly lays the blame for organized stalking groups at the feet of foreign terrorists (the "Al Qaeda" thing,) and, members of the U.S. Patriot Movement, who, according to their radio shows, are interested in exposing government crimes and deviations from the U.S. Constitution. (Lawson calls them "anti government", but one would think that exposing government crime is a truly patriotic act.)

Lawson's own observations simply do not show any involvement by either foreign terrorists or the U.S. Patriot movement. No connection is visible. That doesn't mean there aren't some members of either Al-Qaeda or the U.S. Patriot Movement who also do some organized stalking, but targets don't report a visible connection with those groups from their experiences.

So, what can be done about the crime of organized stalking?

In the opinion of this writer, all it would take to stop it would be for organized stalking to become a household word. That's it. It's that simple.

The problem is that because the justice system consistently denies the reality, the media has nothing they are willing to print. If a target approaches reporters, the reporters, under the gun for accuracy, are very reluctant, though there are small hints this may be slowly changing.

If the general public were aware of this crime, the pressure on the justice system would be sufficient to stop it, I claim.

Meanwhile, what can someone who discovers (and that can take time) that their endless "bad luck" is really organized stalking do to help themselves?

Right now, there are a precious few, a small minority, of crisis support organization counselors who do know organized stalking is "real" and will offer some support. They cannot stop the crime, nor can they force the reluctant justice system to act to help the target,

but it can make a huge difference just knowing one person, especially connected with an organization, does believe the target and does know that organized stalking is a real crime.

Anti-organized stalking activists need to work harder at developing connections with those few crisis support counselors, in the view of this writer.

Perhaps the largest pool of activity among targets is networking via the Internet. Because destruction of targets' incomes is a high priority of the stalkers, target activism is rather poorly funded, but some things are happening. At the moment, I'd like to recommend googling "organized stalking" (with the quotes) to readers who may believe their "bad luck" has reached the point of organized stalking.

Networking doesn't stop the harassment but it can dramatically improve the outlook for targets.

What can the general public do to help?

Look up organized stalking on the Internet, read what is available, and above all else, talk it up. The day organized stalking becomes a household word is the day that this crime will be properly attended to by justice systems.

Special thanks to readers who have read this article.

# DOCTORS WHO KNOW INFORMATION

## - Log started Aug. 27, 2006

Rev: January 25, 2009

```
|-----|
| TO DOCTORS: As you can see here, your colleagues |
| are finally telling the truth. Please join them |
| in letting the world know about this decades-old |
| crime. Anonymity is guaranteed if you contact |
| me, Eleanor White, with your story. |
| ewraven1@sympatico.ca |
|-----|
```

Added on Aug 27/06 (code SP):

There are two conversations worth noting, both happened in Xxxx:

1. I tried to contact a well known psychiatrist who had spoken out publicly against some forms of harassment in the medical profession. He refused to meet with me at first, but finally agreed to one (1) conversation on condition that I would never discuss the conversation with anyone and that he would deny he had talked to me if asked. In this conversation, he told me that many kinds of coercion (i.e., mind control) can be applied that would be hard to detect and impossible for the patient to resist. These include drugs (by mouth, injection, absorbed through the skin, etc.), bodywork, 'relaxation techniques', subliminal tapes and other modalities. Doctors may use some combination of these to silence any patient who could be troublesome and to ensure the patient is compliant when receiving treatments which will be detrimental to their health.

If two or more doctors do the same thing it will be impossible for the patient to have recourse since the law assumes collusion does not exist.

2. I discussed this same issue with a licensed woman psychiatrist. I described the events. She asked me "what took you so long to realize they were colluding and hurting you?" (Obviously, it was the mind control.) But the point is she knew and admitted the doctors were colluding and hurting me.

By the way, I would hope you will advise TI's you know to avoid 'alternative' doctors (MD's and otherwise) unless they know the individual well. (A casual recommendation does \*not\* constitute knowing the doctor well.) Mainstream medicine is rampant with problems, perps and often not effective, but the people involved on the alternative side are even more often outright perps.

[Eleanor White speaking: I've listened to wonderful doctors, both MD and ND, who practice "alternative"

medicine by way of naturopathy, remedies which work based on centuries of experience, and in particular restoring vitamins, minerals, and co-enzymes which are missing from today's depleted soils. Their advice has worked very well for me in maintaining my health in spite of the attacks.]

I also know of several doctors who have written about harassment in the medical profession; but only concerning harassment of doctors by doctors (and related persons - health organizations, hospitals, etc.) Harassment of patients by doctors and collusion by doctors to harm and harass a patient is considered a hot potato. A doctor would be ending his career by publicly admitting to knowledge of it.

[Eleanor White speaking: For our research-oriented activists, maybe such writings are worth looking into.]

Added Aug 27/06 (Gloria Naylor's book "1996"):

This is a quote from Eleanor White's review of Gloria Naylor's book "1996" describing her experiences as an organized stalking and electronic harassment target:

"Gloria shared a very interesting twist of the non-fiction side of her story during a telephone conference call with targets. Logically, some targets of electronic harassment, given that transmitting voice through walls into the skull of a target does mimic mental illness, will opt to see a psychiatrist. Gloria did this, and predictably, was placed on anti-psychotic medication. After waiting for the medication to work, which it did NOT (as in all targets' medication trials), the psychiatrist actually revealed to Gloria that he KNEW about this harassment crime syndrome, yet did not tell her."

That is writer Gloria Naylor's TRUE LIFE experience.

Added Nov 2/06 (code S):

>I have a good therapist who has taken the time to read about this  
>horrible, inhumane crime. He has stated that this is not a mental  
>health issue but rather a legal issue.

Added Jan 15/07:

Dr. William Deagle, MD, PhD in molecular biology, and former civilian contract doctor to agencies of the U.S. Department of Defense, acknowledges having the massive harassment of citizens confirmed through his contacts and experiences. He is now (in January 07) a broadcaster who broadcasts on government and corporate crimes with emphasis on medical crimes. He also (in January 07) maintains this web site from which many of his recommended naturopathic supplements can be purchased:

<http://www.nutrimedical.com>

Added Jan 16/07 (code DL):

"... , my GP did say she says with current technology it is possible" (referring to electronic harassment technology such as microwave voice to skull technology, for details see the March 1975 issue of the



"American Psychologist" journal, the article by Dr. Don Justesen titled "Microwaves and Behavior". Or google Dr. Joseph Sharp.)

Added Feb 11/07 (code DG):

"I have spoken to some healthcare workers and some have indicated they hear that complaint 'all the time' from people when they are trying to 'return to work' "

[Eleanor White speaking: The writer of that quote is speaking about cases where "mobbing", which is the on the job version of organized stalking, has forced workers to take time off for "stress" reasons. In these cases, the behaviour of co-workers described to the health workers is identical with what this web site refers to as "organized stalking."]

Added May 17/07:

<http://www.americanchronicle.com/articles/viewArticle.asp?articleID=18774>  
January 8, 2007

About the author:

"Moss David Posner, M.D. is a physician currently in practice in the California Department of Corrections. He is prolific as well as versatile, and writes on a number of subjects, including philosophy, religion, and the state of medical care in the California Department of Corrections. Dr. Posner has published articles in a variety of publications, including a Journal of Transcription and the Department of the Navy."

Quote showing at the minimum, Dr. Posner is solidly behind claims that highly advanced electronic technology capable of messing with the human mind exists:

"I can tell you for an absolute fact that the technology exists today to scan your thoughts and actually to introduce, by the use of specific frequencies, certain ideas and emotions without the recipients being aware. Please do not take my word for this but do a search for 'mind control' and comparable technologies, and you will not believe your eyes."

Almost all doctors deny such technology even exists, never mind is being used on innocent people all over the world.

Added May 17/07 (code LT):

This is from a psychology professor with considerable published work in the field of stalking, with emphasis on partner stalking in domestic violence situations. The professor has heard of organized stalking cases, per the following email quote:

>Sometimes people are stalked by multiple people usually for the  
>purpose of one individual, often termed proxy stalking. However, I  
>am familiar with some cases of group stalking (like a gang). But,  
>I haven't seen any research on it.

Added June 10/08 (Leslie C):

Eleanor White's opening comments:

For the past 28 years, in spite of being under e-harassment and organized stalking, massive fatigue, sleep deprivation and artificial illness, every single lab report has always been reported to me as "perfect." By age 67, something is likely to show.

In recent emails, I've asked the question "Are the labs lying?" After all, corrupted medical labs are the perfect way to keep targets from getting treatment they need, and more importantly, medical recognition that SOMETHING is not right (which could even lead to being believed, maybe) ... is prevented.

Well recently, Leslie C, a member of one of our forums, who has some medical training, reports that in her case, it is the doctors themselves who seem to be ignoring negative indications on lab reports.

To me, this suggests it might be interesting for targets who visit doctors to learn lab results and maybe scan results, to ask to actually see the reports.

Leslie also suggests we can ask for copies.

Apparently a lab slipped her a report without her name on it, so that's something to watch for (and correct if it happens.) I would imagine that if the doctor wrote the patient's name on the report and initialled it, that would be sufficient, though a reprint would be best.

We can do this diplomatically, expressing just a general interest.

So for what it may be worth to solving the problem of "perfect lab reports" which mask what's going on with us, here is Leslie's posting, sent with her permission:

Leslie C writes:

```
>Yes I am certified to draw blood (Phlebotomist) so I was schooled
>in some Hematology. Enough to know when something is wrong..
>
>Its not hard [to spot variations from normal] when the computer
>writes HIGH HIGH HIGH on the report...
>
>To be fair though... I need to show the docs (whom I can't afford)
>that my white count has been increasing every year for years,
>by showing them all of the reports together...
>
>Though one report with that many highs on it should have made
>some impression.. and if I had insurance I wonder if he would
>have said something.
>
>But this makes 6 doctors who have now ignored it .. and they
>shouldn't be and I shouldn't be....this time there were more
>"highs" on that report than ever...
>
>leslie c
```

Added January 25, 2009 (Code MP):

A target of three decades' non-stop harassment made regular reports to her doctor. The doctor has an opened mind and has now become convinced that the target's complaints are entirely real.

Added January 25, 2009 (Adult bullying blog):

This is the place where you might suggest a shrink. But let me assure you, I am in the care of a wonderful psychiatrist, whose early suspicions of delusional psychosis quickly gave way to a surprising, unreserved affirmation that what I am reporting to him must be real.

<http://www.raven1.net/epicwe-1.txt> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## **<http://www.myfoxboston.com/myfox/pages/News/Detail?contentId=327>**

2475&version=3&locale=EN-US&layoutCode=TSTY&pageId=3.2.1

(If pasting this two part link doesn't work, look for and delete any spaces or %20 strings in your browser's pasted link)

Local Company Developing 'Less than Lethal' Weapon

Last Edited: Monday, 21 May 2007, 8:53 PM CDT

Created: Monday, 21 May 2007, 8:43 PM CDT

'EPIC' by Invocon is being developed as a 'Less than Lethal' Weapon.  
FOX 26 News

How do you disable bad guys in a crowd without killing them or causing permanent damage? It's a problem faced by troops in urban combat and by local law enforcement.

Now, a local company called Invocon may have the answer, and the solution may be a weapon code named "Epic." The company is developing a weapon they hope someday will be able to shoot through a wall and stun people on the other side of the wall.

The developers describe it as a Star Trek-Like phaser, set to stun.

The marine corps is footing the bill for developing the weapon. It works by shooting an electromagnetic pulse capable of penetrating walls. The pulse will affect the inner ear and affect a person's sense of balance, leaving them reeling. In theory the weapon is quite simple, and a small scale version of it under testing.

This "active denial system" uses an electromagnetic pulse to cause a burning sensation that does no actual damage. A truly safe "less than lethal weapon" is the goal of these designers.

The quest for a safe "less than lethal" weapon is not new. Many are already in use. Weapons such as tear gas, stun guns, and rubber bullets have met with mixed success. Now, the next generation is under development.

=== END ===

<http://www.raven1.net/graves-1.txt> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## News Release - From email received July 21, 2003 from Boyd Graves'

volunteer staff:

<http://www.boydgraves.com/news/071903.html>  
<http://www.boydgraves.com/news/071903.pdf>

Graves says 1971 Flow Chart proves U.S. government made HIV/AIDS, requests time

SAN DIEGO - Human rights activist Boyd E. Graves requested more time from the U.S. District Court for Southern Calif. to prove his case against the United States government for the creation, production, and proliferation of the HIV/AIDS virus inside the U.S. Special Virus Program.

Following opening arguments July 3, 2003, Judge Jeffrey T. Miller took the matter of Graves' request for the full disclosure of the formerly secret U.S. Special Virus Program under advisement before granting the United States' attorney Beth Levine's request for summary judgement on July, 7 2003.

In a motion submitted to the United States District Court for Southern California earlier this week, federal documents revealed Graves seeks to secure an additional 60 days to amend his AIDS origin complaint against the U.S. Special Virus Program and the federal agencies responsible for the program's administration.

"The peoples' case was not dismissed," Graves said. "The people have a real shot at the full disclosure of the U.S. Special Virus Program."

Court documents indicate Graves was 'accosted from his home, beaten, drugged and admitted to the maximum security psychiatric unit of the Veteran's Hospital in La Jolla, California' on July 4, 2003 and incarcerated through July seventh.

The Internal Affairs division of the San Diego Police Department is investigating Graves' arrest, and his allegations of physical abuse during his incarceration between July 4th and 7th, 2003.

[ELEANOR WHITE COMMENT: RIGHT AT THE TIME GRAVES' ORIGINAL MOTION WAS BEING DENIED!]

Graves said if his latest motion is denied, he will file a new complaint to further expose the U.S. Special Virus program. Graves makes his 1971 Special Virus Flow Chart discovery and many court documents on his case available on-line on his Web site at

<http://www.boydgraves.com>

###

## Letter received by British target Ruth Barnett in 2004:

Dear Ruth Barnett,

Thank you for your email - please accept this as a reply from both Green Party Members of English Parliament, myself and Jean Lambert.

The subject came to the attention of the Green Group in 1996, and we have slowly developed a knowledge base and large archive in this highly specialized area. Although neither of us were MEPs at the time of the vote in January 1999, the Green Group was the strongest supporter of the report.

Electro-Magnetic (EM) weapons are one of the newest and most serious military developments in the world today. Enormous secrecy surrounds their development, which is helped by the fact that they rely on the complex physics of non-ionizing radiation and on bio-electromagnetics. They can be broadly broken down into two categories - those aimed at the environment and those aimed at living systems, or in reality the human central nervous system.

In the case of the environment, very large quantities of energy can be literally 'broadcast', like radio, to create certain special environmental effects - radical changes in the ionosphere to affect communications, and possibly even the weather, as well as reflection to earth to perform such feats as x-raying the earth to find underground installations, possibly large transfers of energy to power equipment, or to apply destructive forces anywhere on earth, including EMP effects (Electro-Magnetic Pulse, associated with nuclear explosions), and simpler tasks like submarine communication, using very long waves.

The more sinister aspect concerns the ability to use low energy density waves of particular frequencies and special waveforms to literally 'tune into' the human central nervous system (CNS), something that has been achieved in the laboratory, according to publicly available scientific literature. This might be done on an individual scale, to temporarily or perhaps permanently alter psychological states, so as to elicit certain behaviours from human beings. It is alleged that many victims have been tested involuntarily for decades now with this technology.

It is also suggested that these weapons have been used in some actions, most especially the Gulf War and against the Greenham Common women in the UK. In this case they would have a mass effect, in that they are aimed at large groups. This use is sought not only by the military, but, alarmingly, by the police forces as well, clearly for the purpose of controlling unruly domestic populations.

Once achieved, such a system might become irreversible, or unstoppable.

This subject also has very serious implications for standard setting for non-ionizing radiation, because the levels of exposure

at which one can manipulate the human being are very low indeed, since it is the tuning and the waveform which matter, not the levels, which is the reason that Russian exposure standards are apparently 1000 times lower than the US standards.

It is worth comparing the standard setting processes for non-ionizing and for ionizing radiation, as they are remarkably similar. The military, via the International Commission on Radiological Protection (ICRP), played a major role in originally setting ionizing standards at ridiculously high levels by burying or ignoring the science, leading to the need for continuous reductions in the acceptable exposure levels.

Something similar appears to be happening with non-ionizing radiation, in that a very similar unelected 'independent' advisory committee (ICNIRP - International Commission on Non-Ionizing Radiation Protection) has offered advice in this area, which is accepted blindly by the European Commission, despite the fact that, once again, much of the science is being ignored, and the precautionary principle, for some odd reason, seems not to apply. The fact that two of the US representatives on ICNIRP have been associated with the military has echoes of the past, and is most suspicious.

The focus of public attention so far has been a project in Alaska called HAARP (High frequency Active Auroral Research Program), which is a massive 'array' transmitter designed to manipulate the ionosphere for military purposes - communications effects, earth x-rays, and possibly weather manipulation (despite conventions banning this). But the range of uses of this basic technology is very wide, much wider than its predecessor, ionizing radiation (nuclear).

The primary difference is that electromagnetic waves can be "tuned" so as to have certain effects on living systems, whereas the "chaotic" nature of ionizing radiation does not facilitate this and the result of exposure to it is normally direct damage only. As stated above, scientists have been able to "tune" EM to facilitate remote direct communication with the central nervous systems of living creatures, and they are of course especially interested in using this fact to manipulate human beings.

They were used in a crude form by the Soviets against the US Moscow embassy in the '60s with fatal consequences for the ambassador himself, and it is believed that they were used in what is called a 'superfence' against the Greenham Common women, and also to demotivate the Iraqi troops during the Gulf War. The Soviets tried in the 70s to prevent an arms race in this area by means of a Convention, but the US rejected these efforts, and has moved ahead very rapidly, also within NATO, into a dominant position.

Unless this development is stopped, we are entering an Orwellian '1984' type scenario, which could potentially permanently transfer enormous power to those in control of the technology. It must also be seen in the wider context of the one-sided arms race currently underway, where the US is re-arming, by continuing with 'Star Wars', and is aiming to be totally dominant in 'Space Power' by 2020.

Electromagnetic weapons play a key role here, alongside ABMs, lasers and particle beam weapons.

We are of course totally opposed to the development and deployment of these weapons. We regard the unsuccessful attempts in the 70s of the former Soviet Union to have these weapons controlled by a UN Convention as having been a major missed opportunity, which has now led to a new arms race in this field. We have sought to renew the attempt to have a Convention to outlaw these weapons and the research that leads to them, primarily that concerning external manipulation of the human central nervous system.

The Greens achieved the quite remarkable Parliament resolution on January 28th 199, damning the US for not being willing to even come to discuss the matter with the Parliament, and in particular attacking the HAARP project in Alaska, calling for a Parliament STOA study on it, while also calling in rather vague terms for a ban on the manipulation of human beings.

Yours sincerely,

Dr Caroline Lucas  
Green Party MEP for South East England



<http://www.raven1.net/h-o-st-1.txt> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## Original link:

<http://www.homeoffice.gov.uk/rds/pdfs04/hors276.pdf>

Report cover:

Home Office Research Study 276  
Domestic violence, sexual assault  
and stalking: Findings from the  
[2001] British Crime Survey  
Sylvia Walby and Jonathan Allen

The views expressed in this report are  
those of the authors, not necessarily  
those of the Home Office (nor do they  
reflect Government policy).  
Home Office Research, Development  
and Statistics Directorate  
March 2004

Report page 23:

Well over a million women reported experiencing  
stalking behaviour.

Report page 24:

Almost 900,000 men were affected by  
stalking.

2001 Census link:

[http://www.statistics.gov.uk/census2001/pop2001/united\\_kingdom.asp](http://www.statistics.gov.uk/census2001/pop2001/united_kingdom.asp)

Total stalking targets: 1,900,000

Total UK population per  
2001 census: 58,789,194

Stalking target %: 3.23%

(or, over 3 people per 100 in 2001)

# UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT

SOUTHERN DISTRICT OF TEXAS  
HOUSTON DIVISION

Jesus Mendoza Maldonado,  
Pro-se Plaintiff

Case NO. 4:05MC00003

Honorable Kenneth Hoyt  
US District Judge

V.

Michael James Lindquist,  
Christopher T. Lohden,  
Diane K. Smedley, and  
Ruth Watkins, Defendants.

Jury Demand

## PRO-SE PLAINTIFF'S ORIGINAL COMPLAINT

1. Pro-se plaintiff, Jesus Mendoza Maldonado is a citizen of the United States of America. Plaintiff is a Mexican-American with Mexico as national origin.

## JURISDICTION AND VENUE

1. This Court has subject matter jurisdiction over this cause of action pursuant to 28 U.S.C. s 1331, 42 U.S.C. 1985 and 42 U.S.C. 1986.
2. This Court has personal jurisdiction over named defendants. Named defendants reside within the State of Texas, conduct business within the State of Texas, and the actionable acts and omissions stated in this complaint occurred within the State of Texas.
3. Venue is proper in the US District for the Southern District of Texas, a substantial part of the events giving rise to Plaintiff's claims occurred within the Southern District of Texas.
4. Defendant Michael James Lindquist may be served with service of process at 2503 E. 28th St. Mission, Texas, 78574.
5. Defendant Christopher T. Lohden may be served with service of process at 2004 E. 25th St., Mission, Texas, 78574.
6. Defendant Diane K. Smedley may be served with service of process at 2020 E 27th St. Mission, Texas, 78574. Defendant Ruth Watkins may be served with service of process at 2217 E. 28th St., Mission, Texas, 78574.
7. Unless otherwise specified in this complaint, the term "defendants" refers to named defendants, and unidentified John and Mary Doe defendants.
8. Defendants are being sued on their individual, personal, capacity.
9. At several times relevant to this case plaintiff has been a party and a witness in federal court while litigating a case of discrimination on the basis of race and national origin, and fraud of federal funds against the Thomas M. Cooley Law School, some of its officers, and others, collectively the Cooley defendants.
10. Plaintiff law suit against the Cooley defendants included a claim that the Cooley defendants operated a scheme to defraud more than seventy-percent of minorities of their federal loans halting their education while on the other hand, the Cooley defendants were giving away law degrees to their affiliates.
11. At several times when plaintiff was a law student at the Thomas M. Cooley Law School, Shawn Gannon and other law students claimed to be related to promineny within the Central Investigation Agency and other federal law enforcement agencies.
12. Plaintiff lawsuit against the Cooley defendants included a claim that the Cooley defendants incited a federal investigation and an electronic

aggression against plaintiff which caused plaintiff severe injuries including an electrical sensitivity.

13. Plaintiff is sensitive to electricity. Plaintiff exposure to electricity causes among other things pain, swelling of vital organs, breathing, speech and concentration problems. Plaintiff's ability to work, to travel long distances, and to be inside a building has been substantially impaired.

14. At several times relevant to this case an electronic aggression has caused plaintiff to be critically ill. The electronic aggression causes plaintiff to be in pain most of the time.

15. The next day plaintiff attempted to file a criminal complaint against the Cooley defendants, three identified agents of the Federal Bureau of Investigation were found in a restricted area of an elementary school, and around plaintiff's vehicle. One door of plaintiff's vehicle was found unlocked.

16. The principal of the elementary school who witnessed the incident, claimed that the local FBI office had directed him to destroy the information gathered by plaintiff.

17. At no time the US Attorney General has engaged the evidence in support of this claims.

18. The case against the Cooley defendants was dismissed after aggravation of plaintiff's condition prevented him from attending depositions.

19. Before the lawsuit against the Cooley defendants was dismissed, the legitimacy of plaintiff's claims, including plaintiff's electrical sensitivity and mental stability were established as a matter of law.

20. The US court of appeals affirmed the dismissal and further aggravation of plaintiff's condition prevented plaintiff from appealing to the US Supreme Court.

21. Aggravation of plaintiff health condition forced plaintiff to dismiss a case of disability discrimination that had been filed in State court.

22. At several times relevant to this case, the intensity of non ionizing and ionizing radiation around plaintiff, (microwave and x-ray radiation, "radiation" hereafter), has increased during critical stages of federal, and State court proceedings, aggravating plaintiff's health condition.

23. At several times relevant to this case, the intensity of radiation has impaired plaintiff health condition during State administrative hearings in which plaintiff has been seeking rehabilitation services.

24. At several times relevant to this case, the intensity of the electronic aggression has increased when plaintiff explains to others the discriminatory motive of the electronic aggression.

25. At several times relevant to this case, plaintiff's three -year-old son and four -year-old daughter suffered pain with convulsions when a meter showed high intensities of radiation inside plaintiff's home.

26. At several times a microwave meter has detected several beams merging on the head of plaintiff's three-year-old son.

27. At several times relevant to this case, plaintiff's three-year-old son has collapsed crying in pain when a microwave meter has shown several beams merging on his head.

28. At several times relevant to this case, plaintiff has recorded on videotape the electronic aggressions. .

29. At several times relevant to this case, a microwave meter has shown several beams merging on the bed of plaintiff and on the bed of plaintiff's children.

30. At several times relevant to this case plaintiff's children have complained of pain when intense radiation has been found inside plaintiff's home,

31. At several times relevant to this case plaintiff's children have suffered convulsions while asleep.

32. At several times relevant to this case plaintiff's children tremble on their sleep before the telephone rings.

33. At several times relevant to this case, plaintiff's children have asked for medicine while crying in pain when intense radiation have been found inside plaintiff's home.

34. At several times relevant to this case plaintiff and his children have had convulsions almost at the same time.

35. At several times relevant to this case the intensity of radiation increases when plaintiff approaches his children and his pregnant wife.

36. On December 29, 2004, the intensity of radiation increased dramatically

at the time plaintiff was with his wife during surgery during the birth of plaintiff's daughter.

37. At several times relevant to this case plaintiff anticipates to his wife the screaming of his children when plaintiff approaches their bed at night.

38. At several times relevant to this case the intensity of radiation increases when plaintiff attempts to read stories to his children.

39. At several times relevant to this case, a meter has registered high intensities of ionizing radiation when plaintiff is driving, or walking with his children around the neighborhood.

40. At several times relevant to this case, the levels of radiation increase before the telephone rings, during telephone conversations, when plaintiff has visitors, before someone enters or exits plaintiff's home, when plaintiff moves around inside plaintiff's home, when plaintiff's children or wife approach plaintiff, and when plaintiff is doing legal work.

41. At several times relevant to this case plaintiff feels pain and his children tremble on their sleep before the telephone rings.

42. At several times relevant a meter has shown several beams of radiation merging on plaintiff's workbench.

43. The electronic aggression has prevented plaintiff to work on his repair shop.

44. The electronic aggression has prevented plaintiff from working or staying outside of his home.

45. At several times relevant to this case, plaintiff has found bleeding on stool, on urine and on saliva after exposures to intense radiation.

46. At several times relevant to this case, the intensity of radiation has increased during critical stages of the litigation impairing plaintiff's ability to prosecute his claims.

47. Plaintiff moved to the home of Gustavo Ramirez to spare pain and suffering to his children.

48. The level of radiation in the area around Ramirez home increased after plaintiff moved into his place.

49. Days after plaintiff's health aggravated while Ramirez complained of pain, while Ramirez' brother-in-law complained of feeling his eyes about to pop out.

50. On February of 2003, plaintiff filed in the US District Court for the Southern District of Texas, a cause of action against the US Attorney General seeking an order to cease and desist from directing radiation into plaintiff and his family on the ground that the electronic aggression has caused severe physical harm to plaintiff and his children, and on the ground that plaintiff's investigation is retaliation for bringing claims of discrimination and fraud against the Cooley defendants. Jesus Mendoza Maldonado v the US Attorney General, John Ashcroft, Case No. M 03-038.

51. US district Judge Ricardo Hinojosa assigned the case to US Magistrate Dorina Ramos.

52. The US Attorney General has not denied the fact that plaintiff is the subject of an investigation and active electronic surveillance.

53. At several times relevant to this case the US Attorney General, has claimed that others may be involved in electronic aggression of plaintiff, and has claimed that the federal government has no duty to protect plaintiff against these aggressions.

54. On April 4, 2003, judge Ramos reset the hearing scheduled for the same day impairing plaintiff's ability to present expert and lay witness in support of immediate injunctive relief.

55. On April 7, 2003, plaintiff filed a motion to recuse judge Ramos on the ground that judge Ramos had ignored false statements made by the Cooley defendants to defraud of venue the district court and had ignored evidence of the legitimacy of plaintiff's disability, displaying a deep-seated favoritism toward the Cooley defendants and a deep-seated antagonism toward plaintiff that made fair judgment impossible.

56. Judge Ramos recused herself and judge Hinojosa reversed judge Ramos recusal.

57. On May 15, 2003, plaintiff's wife testified before judge Ramos to the swelling, pain, and breathing difficulties caused on plaintiff by exposure to electricity and how this has affected daily activities, to the suffering of their children when they are exposed to electromagnetic radiation inside their home, and as to how high readings on radiation meters inside the home decrease when plaintiff attempts to record the occurrence in a video camera.

58. Plaintiff's brother testified as to the pain and suffering, experienced

by Ramirez and Ramirez brother-in-law after plaintiff moved into Ramirez place.

59. Plaintiff's wife, daughter, and brother testified before judge Ramos to plaintiff's mental stability and law-abiding conduct. (Maldonado v Ashcroft, case No. M 03-038, Audiotape of hearing, Docket No. 29).

60. During the telephonic hearing, a dramatic increase of radiation aggravated plaintiff's condition and plaintiff sought a continuance on defendant's motion to dismiss.

61. Without a hearing on defendant's motion to dismiss judge Ramos issued a Report and Recommendation to dismiss plaintiff's claims as frivolous.

62. Judge Ramos modified the testimony of plaintiff's wife in which she testified to how high readings on radiation meters inside the home decrease when plaintiff attempts to record the occurrence in a video camera into: "Silvia Mendoza, who is Plaintiff's wife, testified that Plaintiff's has trouble breathing, among other things. She also testified that Plaintiff's difficulty seems to subside when he operates a camera." (Docket No. 32, at five, Statement of Evidence, Affidavit of plaintiff's wife in which she denies giving that testimony, Docket No. 40, and audiotape of hearing, Docket No. 29 ).

1. Judge Hinojosa adopted the recommendation to dismiss plaintiff's claims and plaintiff appealed.

2. Plaintiff's appeal was based on the claim that a district judge cannot adopt a Report and Recommendation to dismiss a case when the disqualification of the magistrate judge has been established as a matter of law.

3. Judge Hinojosa and judge Ramos declined an invitation by the Judicial Council of the US Court of Appeals for the Fifth Circuit to engage plaintiff's complaint of judicial misconduct.

4. The US Attorney General did not object to the claims and evidence supporting plaintiff's claims of judicial disqualification.

5. In support of a motion to expedite the appeal, plaintiff filed on the Court of Appeals videotape showing the pain and suffering caused on plaintiff and on plaintiff's children by the malicious exposure to radiation inside plaintiff's home. The US Attorney General did not challenge the evidence.

6. Plaintiff filed a petition for hearing in banc after a panel of the US Court of Appeals for the Fifth Circuit did not address the issue presented to the Court.

7. On an Order dated December 13, 2004, the Panel of the Court denied plaintiff's petition for hearing in banc.

8. On November 17, of 2004, defendant Christopher T. Lohden attempted to ram on the rear plaintiff's vehicle.

9. Plaintiff asked defendant Lohden why Lohden attempted to ram plaintiff's vehicle.

10. Defendant Lohden answered by saying that he was to call the police.

11. After defendant Lohden called the police on a cellular telephone, a lady came from the front door of the house and asked defendant Lohden what was going on.

12. Defendant Lohden answered "I called the police, this guy says that I tried to ram his car."

13. The lady said, "You did! Why are you calling the police?! Don't call the police!" The lady then walked back inside the house.

14. Plaintiff then asked Lohden to tell the police that plaintiff was coming back.

15. At that time defendant Lohden asked where plaintiff lived.

16. Plaintiff said "You know where I live, and you know me, this is not the first time that you engage in this kind of harassment."

17. Defendant Lohden did not reply to plaintiff's statement.

18. Plaintiff returned when a police car was parked at the home of defendant Lohden.

19. Plaintiff explained to Mr. Hernandez and to Mr. Paniagua, officers of the Mission Police Department, the fact that Mr. Lohden had attempted to ram plaintiff's vehicle.

20. Defendant Lohden did not deny plaintiff's claim and instead said that plaintiff was doing thirty miles an hour on the road.

21. Officer Paniagua asked plaintiff to come across the street.

22. There, plaintiff explained to officer Paniagua and to officer

Hernandez about the defendant's attempts to ram plaintiff's car; about the statements made by the lady that came out of the house; about the fact that defendant Lohden had attempted to run over plaintiff and plaintiff's children when they were crossing the street; about the fact that everyday plaintiff was subjected to this type of harassment; about the fact that other individuals in the neighborhood have engaged in the same harassment; and about the fact that this harassment was the result of racism.

23. At several times relevant to this case defendant Ruth Watkins has come into convenience stores, followed by other individuals, who engage in acts of intimidation against plaintiff and then leave leaving without buying anything.

24. A several times relevant to this case defendant Watkins has led the way to a number of individuals who have engaged in harassing and intimidating acts against plaintiff and his children including the pushing, placing their hands on plaintiff's vehicle while looking at plaintiff's children seated inside plaintiff's vehicle.

25. At several times relevant to this case defendant Watkins has communicated to these individuals by gestures and hand signals to some of these individuals.

26. At several times relevant to this case, defendant Watkins has acted in concert with other individuals in a course of repeated physical proximity and threatening behavior against plaintiff and his children.

27. At several times relevant to this case defendant Watkins has claimed that this conduct is not harassment.

28. At several times relevant to this case defendant Watkins has refused to identify others involved in this harassment.

29. At several times relevant to this case high intensities of radiation have been detected when plaintiff is approaching and passing by Watkins' home.

30. At several times relevant to this case, furtive high intensities of radiation have been detected to come from the direction of Watkins' home into plaintiff's home.

31. At several times relevant to this case defendant Diane K. Smedley has attempted to run over plaintiff and his children when plaintiff and his children were crossing the street.

32. At several times relevant to this case defendant Smedley has engaged in street harassment of plaintiff and his children.

33. On or about December 6, 2004, plaintiff complained to the Chief of Police of the Mission Police Department Lio Longoria about named defendants gang stalking, and Longoria claimed starting an investigation of plaintiff's claims.

34. The road harassment ceased afterward.

35. On December 10, 2004, an ionizing meter collected a dramatic increase in ionizing radiation inside plaintiff's home, causing on plaintiff among other things swelling, and pain.

36. The same day plaintiff showed to Jose Gonzales, investigator of the Mission Police department, video tapes of the increase in ionizing radiation inside plaintiff's home, and the pain and suffering caused by the radiation to plaintiff's three-year-old son.

37. On or about December 20, 2004, Ezquiel Navarro an investigator of the Mission Police Department notified to plaintiff that the Federal Bureau of Investigation had instructed Navarro not to disclose any information about the investigation because of a pending investigation of plaintiff by the Central Intelligence Agency.

38. Navarro claimed knowing about agents that take x-ray devices home.

39. The levels of ionizing radiation at points around the neighborhood resumed, while the intensity of radiation inside and outside plaintiff's home increased.

40. Plaintiff's ability to be with his family became more limited.

41. Defendant Michael James Lindquist calls himself Apostle of the congregation.

42. At several times relevant to this case defendant Lindquist has led the way to some individuals who have been engaged in gang stalking of plaintiff and his children.

43. At several times relevant to this case, plaintiff has notified defendant that some individuals on the congregation and running team have been involved in gang stalking of plaintiff and his children.

44. At several times relevant to this case, plaintiff has asked defendant

Lindquist to identify and to ask those who have been engaged in this wrongdoing to cease and desist from this type of harassment, and Lindquist has refused to do so.

45. On January 2, 2005, during worshiping services, an individual that has been harassing plaintiff walked into Lindquist's office after he realized plaintiff had identified him. Plaintiff was not allowed to enter the office.

46. At the end of the service the individual stayed at Lindquist office while his companions left without him.

47. At several times relevant to this case high intensifies of radiation have been detected when plaintiff is passing across Lindquist's home.

48. At several times relevant to this case, furtive high intensities of radiation have been detected to come from the direction of Lindquist's home into plaintiff's home.

49. Ruben Luna, plaintiff's neighbor and a former government agent claims spending a week on the hospital after attesting before others to the legitimacy of plaintiff's claims of electronic aggression.

50. At several times Luna has claimed to feel the effects of an electronic aggression.

51. Luna claims spending two weeks on the hospital with internal bleeding.

52. Luna had reassured plaintiff by telephone his willingness to testify in court as to the legitimacy of plaintiff's claims of electronic aggression before reassuring plaintiff of his willingness to testify as to the legitimacy of plaintiff's claims.

53. Luna lives across the street from defendant Watkins.

54. Lunas' affidavit attesting to the legitimacy of plaintiff's claims about an electronic aggression is part of the federal record.

55. At several times relevant to this case plaintiff's mother has been critically ill exhibiting the typical symptoms of an electronic aggression including sleep deprivation, loss of concentration, swelling of eyes, unexplained pain and fatigue, erratic blood pressure, and severe dizziness.

56. At several times relevant to this case, meters have read intense amounts of non-ionizing and ionizing radiation inside the home of plaintiff's mother.

57. At several times relevant to this case, intense amounts of non ionizing and ionizing radiation have been found inside the home of plaintiff's in-laws.

58. Plaintiff's father-in-law has been critically ill, displaying symptoms of overexposure to radiation including sleep deprivation, unexplained pain and fatigue, and erratic blood pressure.

59. At several times relevant to this case plaintiff's mother-in-law has been displaying symptoms of overexposure to radiation, including sleep deprivation, loss of concentration, and unexplained pain and fatigue. She is now terminally ill.

60. At several times relevant to this case plaintiff's neighbors have claimed suffering of sleep deprivation, pain and loss of concentration.

61. Plaintiff's next-door neighbor has been critically ill several times.

62. At several times relevant to this case plaintiff's pain has made plaintiff to walk out of the house in the middle of the night only to hear screams of joy coming from the neighborhood.

63. At several times relevant to this case the gang stalking and electronic aggression against plaintiff and his children has intensified during the times plaintiff has filed complains describing the misconduct of judge Hinojosa and judge Ramos.

64. Plaintiff has heard the same screams of joy from speeding vehicles attempting to run over plaintiff and his children.

65. At several times relevant to this case, the lights on the side of the street turn off during the night and on during the day when plaintiff is driving or walking with his children.

66. Plaintiff's oldest daughter has witnessed streetlights turning off as plaintiff is driving by.

67. At several times relevant to this case, family members of named defendants have engaged in harassing of plaintiff.

68. At several times relevant to this case, named defendants have shared information to use in furtherance of the conspiracies to injure plaintiff and his children.

69. At several times relevant to this case vehicles have darted to plaintiff

and to plaintiff's children when plaintiff and his children have been walking around the neighborhood.

70. At several times relevant to this case, plaintiff has been thrown off the road by unidentified vehicles. At several times relevant to this case, plaintiff has been the subject of gang and electronic harassment by named defendants.

71. At several times relevant to this case speeding vehicles have attempted to ram plaintiff's vehicle running red lights to avoid identification.

72. At several times relevant to this case defendant has darted her vehicle towards plaintiff and his children when they are walking around the neighborhood.

73. At several times relevant to this case, unidentified vehicles have attempted to ram the rear of plaintiff's vehicle.

74. At several times relevant to this case plaintiff has been subjected to electronic harassment by named, unnamed, and unidentified individuals.

75. Two shots have been fired into plaintiff's direction, and plaintiff filed a report with the Hidalgo County Sheriff's Department.

76. At several times relevant to this case high levels of ionizing radiation have occurred when plaintiff is attending church services on minority congregations, while the same intensities do not occur when plaintiff attends non-minority congregations.

77. At several times relevant to this case the street and electronic harassment compelled plaintiff to leave the state of Michigan, and the State of Texas.

78. The gang stalking and electronic aggression is more intense when plaintiff is with his children.

79. At several times relevant to this case, plaintiff has found loose or over tight lug nuts on the front wheels of plaintiff's car.

80. The harassment has intensified during and after critical stages of litigation.

81. At several times relevant to this case, defendant engaged in electronic surveillance of plaintiff with intent of harassing, intimidate and cause harm to plaintiff.

82. At several times plaintiff has heard racial slurs by speeding vehicles when he is with his children around the area.

83. On January 2, of 2004, around 1:30 a.m., another sudden dramatic increase of radiation occurred at the time plaintiff approached the bed of his children and wife.

84. Plaintiff warned his wife about the increase in radiation seconds before plaintiff's newborn daughter and five-daughter year old started to cry.

85. The aggression has intensified during the drafting of this complaint.

86. Furtive high densities of directed radiation is a daily occurrence at plaintiff's home.

87. COUNT ONE. VIOLATION OF 42 U.S.C. 1985(2).

88. Plaintiff incorporates hereby all paragraphs of this complaint.

89. Defendants conspired to deter plaintiff by force, intimidation, and threat, from attending courts of the United States, as a party and witness.

90. Defendants conspired to deter by force, intimidation and force, from testifying freely and fully in courts of the United States,

91. Defendants conspired by force, intimidation, and threat, to injure plaintiff in his person and property on account of plaintiff being a party, having attended and testified in a court of the United States.

92. Defendants conspired for the purpose of impeding, hindering obstructing, and defeating in several manners the due course of justice in the State of Texas and a court of the State of Texas.

93. Defendants conspired with intent to deny plaintiff the equal protection of the laws, and injured plaintiff and his property for lawfully enforcing and attempting to enforce the right of plaintiff and the right of plaintiff as a citizen of the United States and member of a class of persons, to the equal protection of the laws.

94. Defendants conspired to interfere with plaintiff's family relationship.

95. Plaintiff suffered injury as proximate result of defendants' misconduct.

96. Therefore, defendants are liable to plaintiff.

97. Therefore, named defendants are liable to plaintiff.

98. COUNT TWO VIOLATION OF 42 U.S.C. 1985(3).



99. Plaintiff incorporates hereby all paragraphs of this complaint.

100. Defendants conspired to deprive plaintiff of the equal protection of the laws and of the equal privileges as described by 42 U.S.C. 1985 because plaintiff's race and national origin.

101. Defendants conspired with the purpose of preventing and hindering the constituted authorities of the State of Texas from giving and securing persons within the State of Texas the equal protection of the laws. The purpose of defendants' conspiracy is to influence the activity of the State.

102. Defendant's conspired to injure plaintiff on his person and property because of plaintiff's race and national origin.

103. Defendant's engaged in a course of conduct which purpose is to injure plaintiff and plaintiff's children.

104. Defendants' conspired to retaliate against plaintiff for plaintiff litigating claims of racial and national origin discrimination.

105. Defendants' conspired to deprive plaintiff of right to access the courts.

106. Defendants' conspired to interfere with plaintiff's right to interstate travel.

107. Defendants' conspired to violate plaintiff's right to be free from public and private racist violence.

108. Defendants' conspired to deprive plaintiff of the right to be free from the conduct described by 42 U.S.C. 1985(2).

109. Defendants' engaged in several overt acts in furtherance of the conspiracy to deprive plaintiff's rights described by 42 U.S.C. 1985(2)(3).

110. Defendants reached a conspiratorial agreement to violate plaintiff's protected rights.

111. Defendants caused acts in furtherance of the object of the conspiracy to violate plaintiff's rights, whereby plaintiff was injured in his person and property and plaintiff was deprived of having exercised rights and privileges of a citizen of the United States.

112. Defendants conspired to retaliate against plaintiff for plaintiff bringing claims of discrimination and retaliation pursuant to 42 U.S.C. 1985, and 42 U.S.C. 1986.

113. Defendants engaged in racist conspiracies to deprive plaintiff of his right to obtain reasonable accommodations because of his disability.

114. Plaintiff suffered injury as proximate result of defendants' conspiracies.

115. Therefore, defendants are liable to plaintiff.

116. COUNT THREE VIOLATION OF 42 U.S.C. 1986.

117. Plaintiff incorporates hereby all paragraphs of this complaint.

118. Defendants have actual knowledge of a conspiracy to violate plaintiff's rights as described by 42 U.S.C. 1985.

119. Defendants breached a duty to disclose to plaintiff the identity of those by failing to prevent the conspiracy.

120. Defendants knew or had reasons to know about a conspiracy to injure plaintiff and failed to prevent a conspiracy.

121. Defendants have a duty and the power to prevent or aid in preventing the commission of the conspiracies described by 42 U.S.C. 1985, and defendants failed to do so.

122. Plaintiff suffered damages caused by the misconduct of defendants.

123. Defendants are joint and severally liable to plaintiff.

124. JURY DEMAND

125. Plaintiff hereby demands for trial by jury of all disputed issues of fact.

126. RELIEF

127. Plaintiff respectfully asks this Court for an Order compelling defendants to cease and desist from engaging in the conduct described herein.

128. Plaintiff respectfully asks this Court to compel named defendants to disclose to plaintiff the identities of individuals and entities that have engaged, participated encouraged, supported directly or indirectly in any way in the conduct described herein.

129. Plaintiff respectfully ask this Court to render judgment in favor of plaintiff and find defendants jointly and severally liable for all relief, in law and in equity to which plaintiff may be entitled including general and special damages, aggravation of preexisting condition, cost of technology to accommodate impairment, past and future pain and suffering,

past and future mental anguish, past and future medical expenses, past and future loss of earning capacity, loss of consortium, loss of household services, loss of companionship and society, loss of enjoyment of life, punitive damages, prejudgment and post-judgment interest, interest, court costs, and cost of expert witnesses.

Respectfully Submitted

---

Pro se Plaintiff  
Jesus Mendoza Maldonado  
2202 E. 28th St.  
Mission, TX 78572  
956/ 519 7140

<http://www.raven1.net/judges-1.txt> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## June 2004

Dear Colleagues,

I am forwarding this on behalf of the California Protective Parents Association.

Warmly,

Ellen Lacter, Ph.D.

<http://truthbeknown2000.tripod.com/Truthbeknown2000/>

Dear Friends,

We have a unique opportunity to assist a group of young people to present at an international conference in September.

We are asking for your help with a tax deductible donation to fund their trip.

Thank you, Connie Valentine

THE COURAGEOUS KIDS NETWORK

<http://www.courageouskids.net>

WHO ARE WE?

We are young people who were taken away from our safe, loving mothers by family courts when we were young. The judges refused to speak to us when we tried to tell them how our fathers had abused our mothers and us.

Instead, the judges put us in the custody of our abusers.

We finally got old enough to run away from our fathers' miserable homes and fought hard to live with our moms. Our childhood was taken away from us and our lives have been destroyed.

WHAT ARE WE DOING NOW?

We are telling the world about these civil and human rights violations.

We are asking for donations of any amount to help us travel to San Diego to be the keynote presenters for the Ninth International Family Violence Conference on September 20, 2004.

Please assist us by sending a check made out to:

CPPA

P.O. Box 15284

Sacramento, CA

USA 95851-0284

CPPA is a 501(c)(3) non-profit organization and your donation is tax deductible.

Please call 530-753-0807 or write to [cppa001@aol.com](mailto:cppa001@aol.com) if you have any questions.

<http://www.raven1.net/may04b-1.txt> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## ----- Original Message -----

From: Bonnie Eggle  
Sent: Sunday, May 02, 2004 10:40 PM  
Subject: [Fwd: Re: Guzzardi on the War in Arizona]

COMING TO AMERICA  
Authorities won't enforce immigration laws  
Tancredo slams customs official, lawmaker for reassuring illegals

Posted: May 1, 2004  
1:00 a.m. Eastern

© 2004 WorldNetDaily.com

Rep. Tom Tancredo, R-Col., is calling for a White House probe into high-ranking federal Homeland Security authorities in Texas who publicly reassured illegal aliens and their backers they have no plans to enforce federal immigration laws anytime soon.

Rep. Tom Tancredo, R-Colo. Tancredo, head of the Congressional Immigration Reform Caucus, responded to statements by Bureau of Immigration and Customs Enforcement Agent in Charge Joseph Webber, and Rep. Gene Green, D-Texas, who called a special meeting, attended by about 400 people. At the meeting, they announced they had no plans to arrest, deport, or hassle the scores of aliens illegally living and working in the Houston area, according to the Houston Chronicle.

"The fact that an administration official and a United States Congressman, would take such pains to publicly assure people that they have no plans to enforce the laws they are sworn to uphold is, simply put, mindboggling," said Tancredo, "and they owe the American people an explanation."

Tancredo said if "regional bureaucrats at the Drug Enforcement Agency called a special meeting in a neighborhood infested with crack houses or cocaine dealers to assure the general public that they had no plans to enforce federal narcotics laws, heads would roll - and rightly so."

"The job of federal immigration authorities is not to assure illegal aliens they can work and travel without fear of arrest or deportation," said Tancredo, "President Bush should make it clear that these statements do not reflect the official policy of the administration, and immediately take appropriate action to discipline Agent Webber."

Tancredo said President Bush, Homeland Security Undersecretary Asa Hutchinson and BICE administrator Michael J. Garcia need to remind agents of their duties to this country and its citizens. "Their job is to protect this nation and it's citizens not to make life easier for illegal aliens and their advocates - irrespective of the political power they wield in some cities or states." Tancredo said.

The congressman has said he believes President Bush's plan to allow millions of illegal aliens to remain in the country will not pass

Congress, but he fears his colleagues will open the door wider for illegals.

"If something comes out of this Congress, it'll be worse," Tancredo told Joseph Farah's WorldNetDaily RadioActive in January, noting Democrats want to make it even easier for illegals to stay in the United States, and many Republicans would support them.

Bush has proposed sweeping changes that would allow the 8 million to 12 million illegal aliens thought to be in the country to remain if they have a job and apply for a guest-worker card. The immigrants could stay for renewable three-year periods, after which they could apply for permanent legal residence.

----- End of forwarded message -----

<http://www.raven1.net/mcsemi-1.txt> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

=====  
Mind Control Programming Seminar  
Taught by Steve Oglevie

When all you know to do is not enough.

This 24 hour course will focus on recognizing the presence of mind-control within a client. Psychologists, psychiatrists, and therapists working with DID clients and survivors of ritual abuse will learn to understand some of the barriers they are encountering. While some of the obstructions are due to resolvable psychological issues, often the best therapy with the most motivated survivors is not enough.

Therapy may not resolve the unconscious personalities perceiving themselves inexorably trapped in programming, or the carefully hidden program structures. This course will also cover information regarding the various types of secretive groups that use programming and indicators to begin to properly diagnose the groups that have installed structures in the unconscious mind. A framework for understanding the body, brain, conscious and unconscious mind interaction will prepare participants to comprehend how mind-control itself works.

When: April 8-10, 2005  
Friday, Saturday, Sunday,  
9:00 a.m. to 5:00 p.m.

Where: Hilton Greenville  
45 West Orchard Park Drive  
Greenville, SC 29615  
(864) 232-4747

Fee includes: Course Materials: Mind Control: An  
Introduction by Steve Oglevie

(300 page notebook not available to the public)

Susan Ford  
2512 Lynn Road, Suite One  
Tryon, NC 28782  
or  
Fax: (828) 859-1247  
sueford@earthlink.net.

Statement by Steve Oglevie:

"I am not a ritual abuse survivor, but I am privileged to work with those who are survivors. Most of these have grown up in multi-generational cult families so their abuse and programming began very early in childhood. They have given me a very precious gift. They have shown me how the mind-control system works so I can now explain to the survivor how they can be removed. These mind-control systems are implanted in the mind while undergoing very systematic physical, medical, spiritual, and psychological abuse.

I have discovered that there are four basic elements to ritual abuse that need to be addressed in order for recovery to take place:

- 1) Memories of Trauma
- 2) Dissociation/Multiplicity
- 3) Teaching and Training and
- 4) Conditioning

These can all be resolved at the cognitive level but, all four can be controlled by a fifth element, that of mind-control programming of which the client may or may not be aware. This seminar will address this fifth element. I have spent the last twelve years removing mind-control systems in over 350 persons. They have been my teachers and I am here to share with you what they have taught me."

Steve Oglevie

#### Course Description

Day One: The History of Mind Control and Programming, Recognizing the Presence of Mind Control in a Client, Differentiating between Satanic Cult Mind Control and the so-called "Government" Mind Control Systems.

The therapist will be given a clear understanding of the history of mind control and the development of programming over the last 100 years. Since not all programming is installed using the same methods, the various methodologies will be examined as well as the steps necessary to remove the various forms of programming.

The therapist will be introduced to Trans-generational Satanism, with a brief history, an understanding of basic theology, a demonstration model of a SRA mind control system, and some guidelines to recognize the presence of Satanism in a client.

The therapist will be introduced to the three primary "Governmental" mind control groups, each with a brief history, the principle belief system, and some guidelines to recognize the presence of each of these three in a client.

Day Two: The History of Multigenerational Fertility Cults (MFC), the Domination of Personality, Recognizing the Presence of MFC in a Client, and Differentiating between MFC and SRA and "Government" Mind Control.

The therapist will be introduced to MFC (also known as Witchcraft), with a brief history, an understanding of basic theology, typical control of personalities and some guidelines in recognizing MFC in a client. Since MFC is so much more complex than either SRA or "Government" systems, considerable material will be given concerning the domination of the personality and the necessary steps necessary to remove this domination from the individual personalities and the person as a whole.

Differentiating between SRA and/or "Government" systems and MFC is necessary as often two or more systems may co-exist



within the same client and must be handled differently.

Day Three: Practical Methods for a Therapist dealing with Spiritual Evil, Dissociated and Disembodied Foreign Human Spirits, "Installed" personalities and Genuine Personalities.

The therapist will be presented with a diagnostic tool to distinguish between genuine human personalities, "installed" personalities, foreign human spirits, and spiritual evil.

The therapist will be introduced to the very complex field of dissociated and disembodied foreign human spirits including their level of attachment to the client and ways in which they can be successfully disentangled from the true humanity and sent away.

The arena of the interrelatedness of mind-control, spiritual evil, foreign human spirits, and human will must be understood by the therapist in order to successfully remove the systems so the client can gain control over his or her own life.

Goal: To introduce therapists to the complex world of mind control - not to attempt to give them the tools to remove the mind control from their clients.

Included: Course Material entitled:  
Mind Control: An Introduction  
with over 300 pages of material.

Seminar may not be recorded or reproduced in any form.

FOR MORE INFORMATION CONTACT:

Susan Ford  
(828) 859-1220  
sueford@earthlink.net

Jolie Moskel, M.A., LPC  
(803) 422-7211

=====

<http://www.raven1.net/mww.txt> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

# Sudden-Onset Ailments - Criminal Activity?

Has high tech era crime begun to influence health?  
If so, how?

Fatigue has been reported by some medical doctors as the most common complaint heard from their patients. Inability to concentrate is another common complaint.

These ailments can have many causes. Often they are long term chronic. Interestingly, they also happen to be symptoms of elevated exposure to microwave radio signals.

In recent years, evidence has been mounting that proximity to cell phone towers and other sources of radio frequency signals is a likely causative factor for some people.

Some people, however, report a SUDDEN onset of symptoms, like fatigue and inability to concentrate, without being close to antenna installations or having moved. With all the health activism "noise" being made about cell phone towers, sudden onset microwave exposure symptoms haven't attracted much attention.

Except for Dr. Reinhard Munzert of Erlangen, Germany.

Dr. Munzert has been paying considerable attention to sudden onset microwave exposure symptoms, and has presented what he has learned on this web site:

<http://www.mikrowellenterror.de/english/index.htm>

Dr. Munzert has come to the shocking conclusion that some sudden onset microwave symptoms are the result of CRIMINAL use of microwave technology.

Let me quote a couple of paragraphs from Dr. Munzert's site, describing the criminal uses of microwave technology:

"Not only the good guys can apply non-lethal weapons: '...there is mounting evidence that home-brew HPM weapons are being used to attack people...The latest research and finding on this horrific trend in Europe is quite frightening' (News from Infowar, Volume I Number 6, August 28, 2002).

"[snip] ... Through the illegal usage of innovative high-tech weapons, people are not 'shot', rather their living quarters are bathed in (high frequency)

electromagnetic waves. A high tech-gang in Germany is using and testing HPM-weapons that supply continuous or pulsed waves over long periods of time.

"The effects of the HPM-beam on the victims include headache, irregular heartbeat, painful testes, burned skin, eye damage and cancer."

Readers can be forgiven for responding, "Oh, well, that kind of thing doesn't happen in my neighbourhood", or, "My neighbours have trouble changing light bulbs - they certainly don't know how to build high-tech weapons" or "Oh, that kind of thing only happens in military test labs."

Dr. Munzert captured a screen shot of an amazon.com description of a book titled "The Poor Man's Ray Gun" by David Gunn. At the time Dr. Munzert captured the blurb about this 24 page book, which describes construction of a microwave weapon using microwave oven parts, this sentence was posted on the amazon.com site:

"The author shows in complete detail, and with plenty of photographs and diagrams, how to build a ray gun that is capable of setting fire to a piece of plywood at 500 feet made from only parts of a microwave oven."

(That sentence isn't on the current amazon.com site; not hard to wonder why!)

Let me comment that in terms of creating sudden onset symptoms, a tightly focussed "ray gun" would not be useful to a criminal wishing to target someone, because along with symptoms it would heat the walls of a targeted home, setting them on fire, thus exposing the criminal act. The reason David Gunn's ray gun creates fires, and not subtle physiological symptoms, is the tightness of focus.

Far more relevant to the question of criminal activity causing sudden onset symptoms would be the simple NON-focussed, door-removed microwave oven. By removing the door, and of course, bypassing the interlock switch that shuts the oven off when the door is opened, a wide, not tightly focussed microwave beam is emitted.

Well within the capability of the average teenager.

This form of a weaponized microwave oven would not cause fires, and used through, say, an apartment wall, might not produce enough heating of a person on the other side of the wall to be directly noticeable.

But other rather serious side effects of exposure to non-burning microwave radiation - headache, irregular heartbeat, fatigue, inability to concentrate, painful testes, eye damage and cancer - can devastate a target of a simple door-removed microwave oven.

Dr. Munzert's site claims there are targets of criminal

use of microwave radiation in Germany. To date, this writer is not aware of a single case where a court has acknowledged the criminal use of microwave signals anywhere in the world.

Does that mean it's not happening? Does that mean we don't need to worry about that, "... thank God?"

Good question. This writer has heard one report, indirectly, from a close friend who lives in central Texas, that one instance of use of a microwave oven to harass students in a university dorm did occur. Unfortunately, proof in the form of a police report and/or mainstream media article hasn't come to light.

And of course, there's that January 2004 report from the U.S. Department of Justice titled "Report to Congress on Implementation of Section 1001 of the USA PATRIOT Act", section III. Civil Rights and Civil Liberties Complaints, in which 720 complaints were received in a 6-month period, curiously labelled "unrelated."

A footnote explains what "unrelated" means:

"Examples of this category include complaints that the government is broadcasting harmful electronic signals to individuals, claims that the government is intercepting dreams, and allegations that the government is using subliminal messages to force people to engage in certain acts."

720 complaints acknowledged by a major federal justice agency in 6 months is more than just a few.

And, "harmful electronic signals" - could that be the use of weaponized microwave ovens?

Is it possible the targets alleging "government" is targeting them with harmful electronic signals are doing so because of the now obvious misapprehension that harmful signals exist only in military laboratories? Dr. Munzert's site shows that is certainly no longer true, and hasn't been true for as long as microwave ovens have been available.

This writer doesn't have firm answers to these questions. However, let me share some other things that have been done with radio signals and are also capable of penetrating walls, at least non-conducting walls.

Let's look at a really ancient medical device, the Russian-designed "Lida" machine. This machine was originally designed as a drugless sedation device. It carries a U.S. patent number, 3,773,049.

One of these units was obtained from the Soviet Union and studied by Dr. Eldon Byrd and Dr. Ross Adey, at the Loma Linda Veterans Hospital, Research

Unit. The earliest known sighting of a Lida machine was in a North Korean prisoner of war camp by a repatriated POW, captured during the Korean War.

The Lida doesn't use microwave, although there is more recent literature indicating that microwave frequencies can also be used. The basic method of the Lida machine is very much like biofeedback - except instead of the commonly used sound feedback, the Lida transmits simple pulses of radio signal at rates matching relaxed brain activity.

The original Lida machine transmitted in the medical equipment band at 40 megahertz, at a power level of 40 watts.

Drs. Byrd and Ross are on record as verifying that the unit works on animals, but this writer hasn't seen literature on human testing. It is likely that concerns about medical effects of exposure to radio frequency radiation have prevented this technology from coming into general use.

The process of inducing brain activity to change speed by applying pulsed radio signals is called "entrainment." Listening to certain sounds can accomplish the same thing, though sounds are consciously perceived, while the Lida principle could, in theory, be applied through walls to cause someone to be forced into a state of drowsiness without their understanding why.

Would the use of a Lida-like machine in the workplace, without the target being aware, constitute criminal causation of sudden onset symptoms? Well, overwhelming fatigue on the job has been reported by some of those 720 people complaining to the U.S. Department of Justice.

Perhaps even more invasive, what would be the outcome of setting the pulse rate of a Lida-like device a bit higher, into the WIDE AWAKE brain activity speed range? What if such a signal were aimed at the bedroom of a target, either through an apartment wall, or, with tighter focus, from a neighbouring house?

Would keeping someone wide awake at night, with very little chance they could figure out how or why, be sudden onset symptoms caused by criminal activity?

Here again, some of those 720 people complaining to the Department of Justice do indeed complain of heavy sleep deprivation, lasting years.

And pulsing radio transmitters are easily available to those who would like to "settle a beef" with a neighbour and who has the skills to set up and operate the equipment.

Already, we have seen that quite a range of disabling

symptoms can be caused by microwave signals and radio signals in general, and the U.S. Department of Justice registered 720 complaints of this nature over just six months. It's becoming clear that there actually are criminals at work.

Among those complaining about radio frequency harassment, many report that police deny such crimes are possible, even though both microwave ovens and Lida technology have been available, not classified, for some decades now.

Are there any other radio frequency technologies which are available to criminals? The answer is emphatically, yes.

Next on the list are the now popular airport luggage and cargo scanners, some of which operate at the top of the microwave frequency range. Several years ago, this writer phoned a Massachusetts maker of these scanners, and the salesman told me I could have a unit, no questions asked, if I handed over something like \$100,000. I stressed that I was in no way connected with any law enforcement agency, and that was "no problem."

The reader probably doesn't need help imagining how "through wall radar" scanners might be used by those of criminal inclination.

Interesting too, that those who have complained about electronic harassment report noises from neighbours, especially in apartment settings, which are perfectly synchronized with the actions of the targeted person. One target complains that for years, every time she would start to urinate, the water in the downstairs bathroom would be turned on, and kept on, and turned off when the target's urine stream stopped. Every time.

By now some readers will be thinking, there can't be any more, can there? Unfortunately for society, yes, there is more.

In World War II, radar came into being. Technicians standing near energized antennas discovered that the radar signals, which are streams of very short, powerful microwave pulses, cause a buzzing sound to be heard, as if it were originating within or behind the skull.

Simply, one short pulse of microwave signal causes one click in the hearing sense of someone standing in line with a moderately powerful signal.

We don't hear ordinary microwave communications signals because they aren't short pulses. It's the pulsing that acts like tapping a nail with a hammer, to force sound into the hearer's hearing sense.

In 1974, at the University of Utah, the successful

transmission of VOICE into the skull of a test subject, using only a pulsed microwave signal, with no special implants or other artificial aids, was announced. The experimenter was Dr. Joseph Sharp, then affiliated with the Walter Reed Army Institute of Research, using a pulsed microwave transmitter supplied by Dr. Joseph Lin of the University of Chicago.

Dr. Sharp used a simple algorithm to convert a smooth voice wave form into a string of "clicks", with each click being sent at the test subject as a short microwave pulse.

Sharp's success was published in the official journal of the American Psychological Association, "American Psychologist", in their March, 1975 issue.

And not unexpectedly, the U.S. Air Force announced an updated version of "voice to skull" with better fidelity than Joseph Sharp's original, in 1994.

A moderately powerful radar set can produce a buzzing sound in the skull of someone in direct line with the antenna. A couple of hundred watts will do, and that's not huge piece of equipment.

A criminal wanting the ultimate "revenge weapon" need only co-opt the services of a radar technician, to modify the set so that Joseph Sharp's voice conversion method would control the pulsing. The criminal can then, from hiding, through non-conducting walls, force a target in the next apartment or house to hear things, including voices, involuntarily.

A little pricey, but not out of reach of the upper middle class. Not at all.

By now, you can probably guess, YES, many of the 720 people complaining to the Justice Department also hear various strange sounds, including voices.

But for 33 years, it has been no secret that this can be done by equipment, and is not a guaranteed indication that the hearer is mentally ill. Unfortunately, just as most police officers deny radio frequency crimes are possible, so do most psychiatrists, resulting in false diagnoses, and heaping considerable trouble on already struggling targets of radio frequency crimes.

As of the date of writing, those are the proven beyond doubt, through wall, radio frequency weapons available to the sophisticated criminal. But there is one little encore item, called "Silent Sound." Silent Sound carries U.S. patent #5,159,703.

Know about those telephone voice changers? Which can take a deep male voice and move it up into a high female frequency range to disguise the

caller? Well, "Silent Sound" uses a similar technology to raise a speaker's voice a little higher, up near the upper limit of hearing.

At frequencies around 14,500 Hertz, a voice sounds mostly like a faint "ringing in the ears."

Someone hearing "Silent Sound", which isn't truly silent, just hears a faint ringing, and can't make out any words. So what use is "Silent Sound?"

Proponents claim it makes for dandy subliminal messages. Much better, they say, than the older "time slice" subliminal method in which every so many frames of a movie would show goodies available at the snack counter.

And "subliminals" are basically "lite" hypnosis. How well they work depends on the ability of the hearer to be hypnotized. Statistically, it's been reported that something like 4 out of 5 people can be hypnotically influenced to some degree.

All that's needed is some means of CONVEYING the "Silent Sound" to the target, such as pulsed microwave "voice to skull" technology, and not only can you force your neighbour to listen to you through his or her non-conductive walls, but you may be able to play "hypnotic tricks" on your target!

Best of all, for the revenge artist, the target can't even talk about what he or she hears without instantly being labelled a nut case.

There are more sophisticated versions of "Silent Sound" where the later patents deal with how to control volume level in stores, but the basic technology has been reported as effective in reducing shoplifting according to department stores using subliminals.

At this point, reader, you are probably wondering about the folks complaining about electronic harassment. Yes, they DO, once again, report "ringing in the ears" quite often!

A final point to ponder. Unknown to many, organized groups of over-zealous "law and order" groups of citizens have been quietly forming and operating throughout the U.S. and Canada. These groups have been documented as harassing people who are "not liked" for various reasons - going well beyond simply watching out for genuine criminal activity.

(Search for "Cause Stalking" on amazon.com, or google, for a book on this topic.)

Is it possible such groups have taken notice of the technologies described here?

[Eleanor White is a retired engineer and has been a ham radio operator since the 1950s.]



<http://www.raven1.net/mwx.txt> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## **Sudden-Onset Ailments - Criminal Activity?**

Has high tech era crime begun to influence health? If so, how?

Fatigue has been reported by some medical doctors as the most common complaint heard from their patients. Inability to concentrate is another common complaint.

These ailments can have many causes. Often they are long term chronic. Interestingly, they also happen to be symptoms of elevated exposure to microwave radio signals.

In recent years, evidence has been mounting that proximity to cell phone towers and other sources of radio frequency signals is a likely causative factor for some people.

Some people, however, report a SUDDEN onset of symptoms, like fatigue and inability to concentrate, without being close to antenna installations or having moved. With all the health activism "noise" being made about cell phone towers, sudden onset microwave exposure symptoms haven't attracted much attention.

Except for Dr. Reinhard Munzert of Erlangen, Germany.

Dr. Munzert has been paying considerable attention to sudden onset microwave exposure symptoms, and has presented what he has learned on this web site:

<http://www.mikrowellenterror.de/english/index.htm>

Dr. Munzert has come to the shocking conclusion that some sudden onset microwave symptoms are the result of CRIMINAL use of microwave technology.

Let me quote a couple of paragraphs from Dr. Munzert's site, describing the criminal uses of microwave technology:

"Not only the good guys can apply non-lethal weapons: '...there is mounting evidence that home-brew HPM weapons are being used to attack people...The latest research and finding on this horrific trend in Europe is quite frightening' (News from Infowar, Volume I Number 6, August 28, 2002).

"[snip] ... Through the illegal usage of innovative high-tech weapons, people are not 'shot', rather their living quarters are bathed in (high frequency) electromagnetic waves. A high tech-gang in Germany is using and testing HPM-weapons that supply continuous or pulsed waves over long periods of time.

"The effects of the HPM-beam on the victims include headache, irregular heartbeat, painful testes, burned skin, eye damage and cancer."

Readers can be forgiven for responding, "Oh, well, that kind of thing doesn't happen in my neighbourhood", or, "My neighbours have trouble changing light bulbs - they certainly don't know how to build high-tech weapons" or "Oh, that kind of thing only happens in military test labs."

Dr. Munzert captured a screen shot of an amazon.com description of a book titled "The Poor Man's Ray Gun" by David Gunn. At the time Dr. Munzert captured the blurb about this 24 page book, which describes construction of a microwave weapon using microwave oven parts, this sentence was posted on the amazon.com site:

"The author shows in complete detail, and with plenty of photographs and diagrams, how to build a ray gun that is capable of setting fire to a piece of plywood at 500 feet made from only parts of a microwave oven."

(That sentence isn't on the current amazon.com site; not hard to wonder why!)

Let me comment that in terms of creating sudden onset symptoms, a tightly focussed "ray gun" would not be useful to a criminal wishing to target someone, because along with symptoms it would heat the walls of a targeted home, setting them on fire, thus exposing the criminal act. The reason David Gunn's ray gun creates fires, and not subtle physiological symptoms, is the tightness of focus.

Far more relevant to the question of criminal activity causing sudden onset symptoms would be the simple NON-focussed, door-removed microwave oven. By removing the door, and of course, bypassing the interlock switch that shuts the oven off when the door is opened, a wide, not tightly focussed microwave beam is emitted.

Well within the capability of the average teenager.

This form of a weaponized microwave oven would not cause fires, and used through, say, an apartment wall, might not produce enough heating of a person on the other side of the wall to be directly noticeable.

But other rather serious side effects of exposure to non-burning microwave radiation - headache, irregular heartbeat, fatigue, inability to concentrate, painful testes, eye damage and cancer - can devastate a target of a simple door-removed microwave oven.

Dr. Munzert's site claims there are targets of criminal use of microwave radiation in Germany. To date, this writer is not aware of a single case where a court has acknowledged the criminal use of microwave signals anywhere in the world.

Does that mean it's not happening? Does that mean we don't need to worry about that, "... thank God?"

Good question. This writer has heard one report, indirectly, from a close friend who lives in central Texas, that one instance of use of a microwave oven to harass students in a university dorm did occur. Unfortunately, proof in the form of a police report and/or mainstream media article hasn't come to light.

And of course, there's that January 2004 report from the U.S. Department of Justice titled "Report to Congress on Implementation of Section 1001 of the USA PATRIOT Act", section III. Civil Rights and Civil Liberties Complaints, in which 720 complaints were received in a 6-month period, curiously labelled "unrelated."

A footnote explains what "unrelated" means:

"Examples of this category include complaints that the government is broadcasting harmful electronic signals to individuals, claims that the government is intercepting dreams, and allegations that the government is using subliminal messages to force people to engage in certain acts."

720 complaints acknowledged by a major federal justice agency in 6 months is more than just a few.

And, "harmful electronic signals" - could that be the use of weaponized microwave ovens?

Is it possible the targets alleging "government" is targeting them with harmful electronic signals are doing so because of the now obvious misapprehension that harmful signals exist only in military laboratories? Dr. Munzert's site shows that is certainly no longer true, and hasn't been true for as long as microwave ovens have been available.

This writer doesn't have firm answers to these questions. However, let me share some other things that have been done with radio signals and are also capable of penetrating walls, at least non-conducting walls.

Let's look at a really ancient medical device, the Russian-designed "Lida" machine. This machine was originally designed as a drugless sedation device. It carries a U.S. patent number, 3,773,049.

One of these units was obtained from the Soviet Union and studied by Dr. Eldon Byrd and Dr. Ross Adey, at the Loma Linda Veterans Hospital, Research Unit. The earliest known sighting of a Lida machine was in a North Korean prisoner of war camp by a repatriated POW, captured during the Korean War.

The Lida doesn't use microwave, although there is more recent literature indicating that microwave frequencies can also be used. The basic method of the Lida machine is very much like biofeedback - except instead of the commonly used sound feedback, the Lida transmits simple pulses of radio signal at rates matching relaxed brain activity.

The original Lida machine transmitted in the medical equipment band at 40 megahertz, at a power level of 40 watts.

Drs. Byrd and Ross are on record as verifying that the unit works on animals, but this writer hasn't seen literature on human testing. It is likely that concerns about medical effects of exposure to radio frequency radiation have prevented this technology from coming into general use.

The process of inducing brain activity to change speed by applying pulsed radio signals is called "entrainment." Listening to certain sounds can accomplish the same thing, though sounds are consciously perceived, while the Lida principle could, in theory, be applied through walls to cause someone to be forced into a state of drowsiness without their understanding why.

Would the use of a Lida-like machine in the workplace, without the target being aware, constitute criminal causation of sudden onset symptoms? Well, overwhelming fatigue on the job has been reported by some of those 720 people complaining to the U.S. Department of Justice.

Perhaps even more invasive, what would be the outcome of setting the pulse rate of a Lida-like device a bit higher, into the WIDE AWAKE brain activity speed range? What if such a signal were aimed at the bedroom of a target, either through an apartment wall, or, with tighter focus, from a neighbouring house?

Would keeping someone wide awake at night, with very little chance they could figure out how or why, be sudden onset symptoms caused by criminal activity?

Here again, some of those 720 people complaining to the Department of Justice do indeed complain of heavy sleep deprivation, lasting years.

And pulsing radio transmitters are easily available to those who would like to "settle a beef" with a neighbour and who has the skills to set up and operate the equipment.

Already, we have seen that quite a range of disabling symptoms can be caused by microwave signals and radio signals in general, and the U.S. Department of Justice registered 720 complaints of this nature over just six months. It's becoming clear that there actually are criminals at work.

Among those complaining about radio frequency harassment, many report that police deny such crimes are possible, even though both microwave ovens and Lida technology have been available, not classified, for some decades now.

Are there any other radio frequency technologies which are available to criminals? The answer is emphatically, yes.

Next on the list are the now popular airport luggage and cargo scanners, some of which operate at the top of the microwave frequency range. Several years ago, this writer phoned a Massachusetts maker of these scanners, and the salesman told me I could have a unit, no questions asked, if I handed over something like \$100,000. I stressed that I was in no way connected with any law enforcement agency, and that was "no problem."

The reader probably doesn't need help imagining how "through wall radar" scanners might be used by those of criminal inclination.

Interesting too, that those who have complained about electronic harassment report noises from neighbours, especially in apartment settings, which are perfectly synchronized with the actions of the targeted person. One target complains that for years, every time she would start to urinate, the water in the downstairs bathroom would be turned on, and kept on, and turned off when the target's urine stream stopped. Every time.

By now some readers will be thinking, there can't be any more, can there? Unfortunately for society, yes, there is more.

In World War II, radar came into being. Technicians standing near energized antennas discovered that the radar signals, which are streams of very short, powerful microwave pulses, cause a buzzing sound to be heard, as if it were originating within or behind the skull.

Simply, one short pulse of microwave signal causes one click in the hearing sense of someone standing in line with a moderately powerful signal.

We don't hear ordinary microwave communications signals because they aren't short pulses. It's the pulsing that acts like tapping a nail with a hammer, to force sound into the hearer's hearing sense.

In 1974, at the University of Utah, the successful transmission of VOICE into the skull of a test subject, using only a pulsed microwave signal, with no special implants or other artificial aids, was announced. The experimenter was Dr. Joseph Sharp, then affiliated with the Walter Reed Army Institute of Research, using a pulsed microwave transmitter supplied by Dr. Joseph Lin of the University of Chicago.

Dr. Sharp used a simple algorithm to convert a smooth voice wave form into a string of "clicks", with each click being sent at the test subject as a short microwave pulse.

Sharp's success was published in the official journal of the American Psychological Association, "American Psychologist", in their March, 1975 issue.

And not unexpectedly, the U.S. Air Force announced an updated version of "voice to skull" with better fidelity than Joseph Sharp's original, in 1994.

A moderately powerful radar set can produce a buzzing sound in the skull of someone in direct line with the antenna. A couple of hundred watts will do, and that's not huge piece of equipment.

A criminal wanting the ultimate "revenge weapon" need only co-opt the services of a radar technician, to modify the set so that Joseph Sharp's voice conversion method would control the pulsing. The criminal can then, from hiding, through non-conducting walls, force a target in the next apartment or house to hear things, including voices, involuntarily.

A little pricey, but not out of reach of the upper middle class. Not at all.

By now, you can probably guess, YES, many of the 720 people complaining to the Justice Department also hear various strange sounds, including voices.

But for 33 years, it has been no secret that this can be done by equipment, and is not a guaranteed indication that the hearer is mentally ill. Unfortunately, just as most police officers deny radio frequency crimes are possible, so do most psychiatrists, resulting in false diagnoses, and heaping considerable trouble on already struggling targets of radio frequency crimes.

As of the date of writing, those are the proven beyond doubt, through wall, radio frequency weapons available to the sophisticated criminal. But there is one little encore item, called "Silent Sound." Silent Sound carries U.S. patent #5,159,703.

Know about those telephone voice changers? Which can take a deep male voice and move it up into a high female frequency range to disguise the caller? Well, "Silent Sound" uses a similar technology to raise a speaker's voice a little higher, up near the upper limit of hearing.

At frequencies around 14,500 Hertz, a voice sounds mostly like a faint "ringing in the ears."

Someone hearing "Silent Sound", which isn't truly silent, just hears a faint ringing, and can't make out any words. So what use is "Silent Sound?"

Proponents claim it makes for dandy subliminal messages. Much better, they say, than the older "time slice" subliminal method in which every so many frames of a movie would show goodies available at the snack counter.

And "subliminals" are basically "lite" hypnosis. How well they work depends on the ability of the hearer to be hypnotized. Statistically, it's been reported that something like 4 out of 5 people can be hypnotically influenced to some degree.

All that's needed is some means of CONVEYING the "Silent Sound" to the target, such as pulsed microwave "voice to skull" technology, and not only can you force your neighbour to listen to you through his or her non-conductive walls, but you may be able to play "hypnotic tricks" on your target!

Best of all, for the revenge artist, the target can't even talk about what he or she hears without instantly being labelled a nut case.

There are more sophisticated versions of "Silent Sound" where the later patents deal with how to control volume level in stores, but the basic technology has been reported as effective in reducing shoplifting according to department stores using subliminals.

At this point, reader, you are probably wondering about the folks complaining about electronic harassment. Yes, they DO, once again, report "ringing in the ears" quite often!

A final point to ponder. Unknown to many, organized groups of over-zealous "law and order" groups of citizens have been quietly forming and operating throughout the U.S. and Canada. These groups have been documented as harassing people who are "not liked" for various reasons - going well beyond simply watching out for genuine criminal activity.

(Search for "Cause Stalking" on amazon.com, or google, for a book on this topic.)

Is it possible such groups have taken notice of the technologies described here?

[Eleanor White is a retired engineer and has been a ham radio operator since the 1950s.]



# PERPS WHO TALK INFORMATION -

## Log started Jul. 17, 2007

Rev: Jul 17/07

This log is to report instances where perpetrators actually make statements to their targets which acknowledge the fact that they have been detailed to harass the target. Such encounters are quite rare, but they are also quite significant in the struggle to inform the world about the crime syndrome of organized stalking.

-----

Added on Jul 17/07 (John Allman, England):

What happened was that a young male stranger dealt me a few entirely unprovoked punches to my face, neck and torso, the first blow from behind, every blow witnessed by Xxxxx, the target who has been staying at my place lately, with whom I was taking a Sunday afternoon stroll when this occurred.

My assailant apologised to me, after I'd called the police, and before running away to escape arrest, claiming that he had been misinformed to the effect that I was a paedophile, and threatening me with worse violence, if I pressed charges when the police eventually arrived.

I found out the stranger's name from some teenagers standing by, who knew the assailant, and who witnessed the final stages of the series of attacks, and offered to testify if necessary. (The surprise attack and the subsequent detente was prolonged by my own deliberate psychological manipulation of the assailant, vainly hoping as I was to keep him provoked enough to linger until the police arrived, but not so provoked that he renewed his violence - a delicate balance.)

Xxxxx was courageous. She judged correctly that this assailant wasn't likely to punch a pretty young woman in the face, and so took the small risk of placing herself between me and him, several times, reducing by 50% or more the number of times I was actually punched. I am also grateful to Xxxxx for kindly placing my prescription spectacles into her coat pocket soon after the violence began.

When I asked my attacker who had set him up, by feeding to him the misinformation that I was a paedophile, he seemed to become very frightened when I asked this, and told me that he couldn't possibly tell me that.

-----

<http://www.raven1.net/police-1.txt> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

# POLICE WHO KNOW INFORMATION - Log started Feb. 11, 2006

Rev: November 16, 2007

```
|-----|
| TO POLICE OFFICERS: As you can see here, your |
| colleagues are finally telling the truth. Please |
| join them in letting the world know about this |
| decades-old crime. Anonymity is guaranteed if |
| you contact me, Eleanor White, with your story. |
| ewraven1@sympatico.ca |
|-----|
```

The first instance where a police officer admitted to knowing that harassment is happening is from a lady who uses the code name "anymouse". She and her family moved into a house which, unknown to them, was a former methamphetamine lab.

The trace chemicals caused her family to have severely decayed teeth, to the point where their dentist accused them of being "meth users."

Someone, probably the dentist (some dentists are required to report possible drug user symptoms) then turned the family over to a harassment group who harassed them for years. Only after finding out about the "meth mouth" mandatory reporting laws, and informing local law enforcement that they were NOT meth users (a difficult task) was she able to get the harassment (almost) stopped.

No doubt, there are MANY other people who have been falsely reported by medical personnel as meth users, and don't have the slightest idea why they are being brutally harassed. This is an important human rights issue which needs to be exposed and stopped!

----- Forwarded message follows -----

From: eleanor@raven1.net  
Subject: Nice backup for us,  
from a police officer  
Date sent: Mon, 28 Nov 2005

All emails like this one should be approached with a degree of skepticism, however, I find nothing in the content to suggest this isn't a bona fide email. I do find encouragement that if this is a real police officer, we do have at least some friends in blue:

=====  
Dear Eleanor,

I stumbled across your site only a matter of days ago and I'm afraid to say that the information has confirmed a number of facts that I had always suspected to be the case. Throughout recent years we have often ...

[Eleanor talking: Note the word "OFTEN"]

... been called in to cases where a victim suspects that he/she is being stalked by a large gang, and sometimes has some form of photographic evidence to back this up. However, our superiors informed us that they had strict orders (from where they were unsure) that we were to ignore all cases of gang stalking and, if possible, to provide evidence that the victim is criminally insane.

From my investigation in recent days it has become clear that:

- Victims are often people living on their own. This is because it is a lot easier to marginalize a victim who has no direct relatives to support them. It is also very useful for the perpetrators, since the single person can be classed as mentally ill and there will be absolutely no evidence to prove that this is not the case.
- The criminal justice system is strictly under the control of a small elite who ensure that no charges are pressed against the instigators of the gang-stalking.

I will continue to look into the matter in the forthcoming weeks; I get the feeling that perhaps in the Christmas period we may see a surge in attacks. I will endeavor to keep you informed as long as I am not silenced.

Thank you for being an upstanding defender of the truth. When justice is done you will be recognized as a pioneer of their downfall.

Xxxxx XXXXXX XXXXX

=====

Added on Feb 11/06 (code SN):

Well, today, I received a questionnaire form from a target in the same geographical area as the officer, and listen to what she reports about her attempts to get help from the police:

>I have been personally told by police not involved in  
>the situation that people within higher departments  
>WILL NOT ALLOW them to assist me.

Added on Feb 11/06 (code CV):

In response to yesterday's report of a second police officer explicitly stating they had ORDERS to not help a target of vigilante/group/gang stalking, one of our forum members reports this THIRD instance below:

"First they assigned the case to a third shift patrol officer - Officer XXXXXX - who had no computer background and

was on vacation. When he returned he told me he couldn't help and he was told to not even enter a record of the complaint into the police computer BY HIGHER UPS."

Until we had these three reports, the first being in Nov. 2005, our group of targets of vigilante stalking were largely only able to allege these crimes. These three reports change the entire complexion of the situation.

Orders from the top makes it very plain this is a major political agenda, and functionally, it's really not much different from Hitler's/Stalin's neighbourhood civilian thugs who keep citizens "toeing the line."

Added on Feb 11/06 (code HG):

A FOURTH report showing police acknowledgement of vigilante/group/gang stalking:

>In the beginning of my [criminal harassment] in 2000, when  
>I went to the police station in XXXXXXXX XXXXXXXX XX, the police  
>told me that "they were doing this type of thing to someone in  
>every apartment building in the city".

Added on Feb 12/06 (code FKA):

>Please don't use my name, but when I went to the FBI in 1996  
>and met with the Special Agent in Charge, he immediately said  
>"military".  
>  
>There was no pretending that this wasn't going on (and going  
>on a lot). He referred our case to the Portland FBI who  
>ordered an investigation. Of course that investigation would  
>be sent to Sacramento where the FBI there refused to investigate.  
>  
>Every other law enforcement agency were made to stop  
>investigating. None of the agents pretended there was "nothing  
>going on." They just looked beaten down and said "I'm sorry".

Added on Feb 13/06 (code \_S):

>2004, small mid-western town, victim remote shocked while  
>driving her car on main street.  
>  
>On reporting incident to police, officer admitted that remote  
>shocking can and does happen but refused to make a report and  
>referred victim BACK TO HER HOMETOWN POLICE.

Eleanor White commenting: "BACK TO HER HOMETOWN POLICE?"  
Does this suggest that local police are initiating targeting  
of some people they "can't get justice" for via the courts?

Added on Feb 14/06 (code ZR):

>Eleanor, I went to the sheriff's office in the county in  
>XXXXXX where I believe the gangstalk "higher ups" reside.  
>I called and e-mailed a detective in criminal intelligence  
>who was working with another target who resided in that  
>county (next to mine). I also mailed this detective a  
>copy of David Lawson's report ("Terrorist Stalking in  
>America") and Norma's [gangstalking] CD. He emailed me back

>and said that the volume of information that I and this  
>other target were sending him was too much.  
>  
>I then called him -- he said to go to MY local police--I  
>asked him if he was aware of where the gangstalking was  
>originating from (in his county) he replied "yes." I  
>hope he is aware of and working on this now in that  
>county. These people are also heavily into selling drugs  
>and claim to be professional murderers.

Added on Feb 16/06:

This is a quote from private investigator David Lawson's  
2001 book titled "Terrorist Stalking in America", a review  
of which can be read here:

<http://www.shoestringradio.net/terstalk.htm>

"I also spoke with police officers from across the country.  
They confirmed the existence of stalking groups across the  
country. In general, they said that "cause stalking" is  
primarily a civil problem where the plaintiff has to prove  
financial loss. They also said that there are free speech  
and grass roots issues involved. In fact, the police  
themselves are targets of these groups. In small towns, the  
number of members in these groups can easily exceed the  
number of police officers. In general, the police will NOT  
talk about stalking groups. One officer did say there is  
a storm brewing as groups become larger and more numerous."

Added on March 29/06 (code CJ):

>Was thinking this a.m. about an incident which happened about  
>10-8 years back in Key West An interim police chief with the  
>first name of John resigned his position due to threats on  
>himself and his family. When pressed for details by reporters,  
>he stated : "You wouldn't believe it"...I do know that a further  
>investigation was taken on his behalf by Top Cops around the  
>country, who then could not figure out how the "threats" were  
>delivered, although some were made on his phone. I think he  
>"heard" the threats to himself and family and the Perps seemed  
>to have highly personal information about him and family.

\*\* TO TARGETS: Keep this case in mind, as it suggests that  
interim police chief was a target of citizen gang stalking and  
electronic harassment. Mention it and the others here if you  
find yourself discussing citizen gang stalking with a police  
officer.

Added on May 12/06 (code DJ):

We have a report that two police officers in an Ontario,  
Canada city have affirmed to a target that they know organized  
stalking is happening. An investigation was started, stopped,  
and then restarted and is in progress as of May 12/06.

The officers are quoted as saying to the target that they do  
want a conviction, and that while working on "criminal  
harassment" cases - their term for organized stalking - is  
quite difficult, the police report success in dispersing some  
organized stalker by their presence.

Added on July 25/06 (code DJ):

This is a follow up to the above entry dated May 12/06.

In spite of the really hopeful admission that organized stalking was known to police, and that they wanted to help and obtain convictions, this case got assigned to a detective who flat refuses to "believe" (the word "admit" is more applicable) that organized stalking exists.

Furthermore, apparently, this same police department asked the local paper to NOT PUBLISH STORIES ABOUT ORGANIZED STALKING! This is an OUTRAGEOUS abrogation of freedom of speech and the senior officer responsible should not be allowed to continue in police service!

Added on November 16, 2007 (code CS):

From a former police officer writing about her ex-husband:

"I asked my ex husband who is a very honest law enforcement officer and has been for 37 years. He believed me but said to keep researching and filing reports with my local county... Well now 1 year later he admits he knows of the group and they are stronger than any police organization and they basically leave them alone and do not even talk about them."

Added on November 16, 2007 (code DJ):

A target who had been having intense on the highway harassment from perpetrator vehicles called the highway patrol agency and complained. The target complained about "cause stalking", which is the term for organized stalking used by private investigator David Lawson in his book by that name.

The target asked the highway patrol officer if the officer knew about "cause stalking." The officer replied, "OH, YES!"

The officer offered to investigate, but the officer could only go so far, because of a dead end investigating a licence plate. The officer stated emphatically that the officer knew that organized [cause] stalking was a real crime. The target was able to loan a copy of Lawson's book to the officer.

Added on November 16, 2007 (code EM):

A target who discussed organized stalking with a prominent lawyer got the reply "OH, YES!" to the question of whether organized stalking exists.

<http://www.raven1.net/roguetec-1.txt> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## From the Jeff Rense site:

<http://tinyurl-com/2pagrb>

Open Letter To The Tens  
Of Thousands Of Rogue Cops  
Jim Kirwan  
2-17-8

Your numbers may be growing among the millions of people wearing some kind of badge in the United States, but your days are numbered. Not because of any direct threat from people like me; no what I'm talking about here is the threat that you are creating all by yourselves. If you had been paying attention you would have seen this coming on your own.

What the military and the mercenaries are doing in Iraq and Afghanistan each of you is now doing here, in your own tiny little world so full of arrogance and basic brutality. Every time you beat a man senseless, or shame a woman to tears in front of her loved ones, or randomly kill someone either by accident or by design it happens just because you can - so you make more than enemies - you plant the seeds of your own violent end.

Have you ever seen children tear a well-trained combat soldier to pieces, I have. It happened in a relatively good neighborhood in LA, and the dead man was one of the most decorated marines we had. It happened a block and a half from my apartment. It was a very long time ago, but I never got over the shock of seeing what looked like The Lord of the Flies coming to life.

Before the Decider, police forces were relatively small in comparison to the size of the populations they were charged with "Protecting and Serving." But after it became clear that the entire upper echelon of government had become nothing more than glorified street bandits: the gloves came off all the way down the food chain. So when the demonstrations against the wars began, your departments began to behave as if US citizens were the real Enemies of the State.

Way back in 1992 the behavior patterns for you were in play in the aftermath of Hurricane Andrew. And you did oh such a job then of disposing of all those bodies-the Owners loved it, but that had to remain a secret because of "national security." (1)

Then came Katrina and the mercenaries helped you out with your own campaign of terror against the survivors of New Orleans that had the temerity not to die. But from that point forward your ranks began to swell, as officers began to catch the drift of what would lead

to their next promotion in the newly criminal world of 'law-enforcement.' (2)

This was followed by Blackwater that was armed with new and secret contracts to retrain the sheriffs, the marshals, and the police of all stripes to convert them into the heavily armored combat troops that would very soon begin to patrol the streets and byways of America. Since then you have become brazenly bold and unflinching in your treatment of the people that you were supposed to protect-the same people that actually pay your inflated salaries. Contrary to what you might believe you are not a law unto yourselves-you're supposed to be peace officers. (3)

That's what can be tracked about the current situation, and that's what most of you see as your current job: the brutalizing, the Tasing and or the killing of US citizens that fail in some small way to obey your every command-no matter how unreasonable. It seems no one knows exactly how many you have killed, as your departments fail to keep such records-but when one is too many - then a hundred or more amounts to a mutiny against the very people you are sworn to serve. Here's a rough history of your recent activities, in part. (4)

What you don't seem to realize is that when you take off the Kevlar, and unstrap both your weapons, you need a shower, possibly a shave if you're male, and you'll need to grab something to eat. If you live in the Burbs which most cops do, you probably have "friends" and maybe you might want to go to a game or just get together with "friends." In brief you do what other people do unless you're a robot living in a barrack somewhere dark and semi-distant. If you have a family they have their lives to live as well, grocery shopping, school etc. just like other people-except that you are not like other people! You have become a secret enforcer, the muscle and bullets of the fascist state incarnate. And that makes you and yours into targets for those that you have wronged.

What used to protect you was the good will of the people you served, but with that out-of-the-way now, because you've put yourself beyond the law and above the people that once cared whether you lived or died-your world has changed almost as much as ours: Only you still have no clue about the consequences that are coming!

When you do what you do to ordinary people your actions affect the lives of a great many people beyond the targets of your brutality-and those people whether adults or children will not forget. Meanwhile you have forgotten that you are not Supermen or Superwomen, you're just flesh and blood like all the rest of us: and with every day that passes the numbers of your enemies continue to increase by the hundreds, until that figure reaches into the thousands, and you are beginning to close in on that magic number now.



When my old man was murdered I lived with rage for a very long time-but it was a very different era then and reason won out-his killer had to live with perpetual uncertainty, but he got to live. This is a very different world today. But the laws of consequence and responsibility are still in tact in this jungle that passes for life-in-Occupied-America today.

Just thought you'd like to know that while the public has not yet decided to act, that day will not remain at bay forever. How long will it be before you need to look over your shoulder, or check you squad car before getting in, not once in awhile, but each and every time. How well do you know your 'friends' and how's your life these days, maybe a little more tension, a lot less patience because at some level you have to know we're watching. This is so because you have become unnatural, and with each passing day you grow more distant from the people that you brutalize so easily!

By the way this Open Letter is also meant for those thugs that serve the god of TSA. They might not get your perks but too many of them are all too eager to attack the innocent instead of simply asking civil questions. Events like this are growing in their frequency, every hour of every day. (5)

I came up the hard way and I carried a gun for a few years-so I'm not blind to what you're trying to do. Early on I lived in Paint Hotels among the drifters and the night-moths, but even then there were too many of your kind. I've had my share of pistol-whippings in the back of a patrol car, I survived the petty interrogations and the insults then-but I fought back with lawyers and with real cops to make it right.

Today everything is different and the Bad Guys wear the uniform and are praised for what they do to us. You might want to think about it boys and girls, because no one leaves this life alive. One of the first things that basic training taught to every military draftee, back in the fifties, was that there is always someone bigger, someone stronger, someone meaner than you might think you really are. That was a major life-lesson, too bad you guys missed out on that.

Your behavior towards the public is teaching them that "selling out is futile" and that anyone alone is always easy prey; maybe that's why you roam in packs? Soon the public may begin to emulate your tactics, and then where will you be when you find yourself outnumbered by an angry mob that no longer fears your uniform, but instead is energized because of what you do NOT stand for!

You might want to think about these things, because they are not secret anymore: and millions of people

have begun to watch your every move-so why not begin to do the right thing, while you can.

[kirwanstudios@sbcglobal.net](mailto:kirwanstudios@sbcglobal.net)

1) Deadly Silences - The Hurricane Andrew Coverup  
<http://www.karenlyster.com/andrew.html>

2) Blackwater Mercenaries Deploy in New Orleans  
[http://www.truthout.org/docs\\_2005/091005A.shtml](http://www.truthout.org/docs_2005/091005A.shtml)

3) Blackwater Private Mercenary Arm is in US Heartland,  
<http://www.americanchronicle.com/articles/40485>

4) Dictatorship Archives  
[http://www.whatreallyhappened.com/archives/cat\\_dictatorship.html](http://www.whatreallyhappened.com/archives/cat_dictatorship.html)

5) Baby held in locked room at airport dies  
<http://www.honoluluadvertiser.com/apps/pbcs.dll/article?AID=/20080212/NEWS01/802120340/1190/NEWS01>

<http://www.raven1.net/sony2b-1.txt> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

# **<http://brainpowers.blogspot.com/2005/08/sony-plans-to-beam-sights-and-sounds.html>**

Wednesday, August 31, 2005

Sony Plans to Beam Sights and Sounds Directly Into Your Brain

CNN

If you think video games are engrossing now, just wait: PlayStation maker Sony Corp. has been granted a patent for beaming sensory information directly into the brain.

The technique could one day be used to create video games in which you can smell, taste, and touch, or to help people who are blind or deaf.

The U.S. patent, granted to Sony researcher Thomas Dawson, describes a technique for aiming ultrasonic pulses at specific areas of the brain to induce "sensory experiences" such as smells, sounds and images.

"The pulsed ultrasonic signal alters the neural timing in the cortex," the patent states. "No invasive surgery is needed to assist a person, such as a blind person, to view live and/or recorded images or hear sounds."

According to New Scientist magazine, the first to report on the patent, Sony's technique could be an improvement over an existing non-surgical method known as transcranial magnetic stimulation. This activates nerves using rapidly changing magnetic fields, but cannot be focused on small groups of brain cells.

Niels Birbaumer, a neuroscientist at the University of Tuebingen in Germany, told New Scientist he had looked at the Sony patent and "found it plausible." Birbaumer himself has developed a device that enables disabled people to communicate by reading their brain waves.

A Sony Electronics spokeswoman told the magazine that no experiments had been conducted, and that the patent "was based on an inspiration that this may someday be the direction that technology will take us."

SOURCE: CNN

<http://www.raven1.net/taser9.txt> revived by [www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com](http://www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com)

## --- A Voice for Children <avoice@mtangel.netwrote:

From: "A Voice for Children" <avoice@mtangel.net>  
Subject: Tucson Officer's Taser is used on girl, 9  
Date: Wed, 26 May 2004 13:26:42 -0700

<http://www.dailystar.com/dailystar/metro/23436.php>

Officer's Taser is used on girl, 9

By C.J. Karamargin  
ARIZONA DAILY STAR

A veteran South Tucson police sergeant is under investigation for firing his stun gun to subdue a handcuffed 9-year-old girl.

At the request of Chief Sixto Molina, the Pima County Sheriff's Department is trying to determine if the sergeant committed a crime when he sent a jolt through the child's body.

The police officer used a Taser on the girl at about 5:30 p.m. May 8, Molina said. The nonlethal weapon uses a pulsating electrical charge to immobilize a person for several seconds.

"I'll be the first to admit, you've got a veteran sergeant Tasing a 9-year-old girl, it doesn't look good," said Molina.

The sergeant was one of at least two officers who responded to a call from the Arizona Children's Home, a school for special needs children, on South Eighth Avenue, he said.

"It had to do with a runaway from the institution," the chief said. He declined to provide further details.

The school could not be reached for comment late Monday. But Molina said that the facility is the source of frequent calls to his 25-person department.

Molina said one officer initially responded to the call from the school. That officer requested assistance from another officer and specifically asked that the second officer bring a Taser.

He said the girl was handcuffed at the time the weapon was used.

The sergeant who used the hand-held Taser remains on duty. His name is not being released while the investigation is under way.

"It didn't involve an integrity issue," Molina said. "The officer made a decision to do what he thought he needed to do."

Deputy Dawn Barkman, a spokeswoman with the Sheriff's Department, confirmed a review of the incident is under way but said she had no further details.

The results of the probe will be forwarded to the Pima County

Attorney's Office.

"They'll have to present it to us to see if any criminal charges are warranted," said County Attorney's Office spokesman Dan Benavides.

Sgt. Dan Snyder, a South Tucson police spokesman, said the investigation could be complete by the end of the week.

Contact reporter C.J. Karamargin at 573-4243  
or at [cjkarama@azstarnet.com](mailto:cjkarama@azstarnet.com).

~~~~~

Contact:
Pima County Sheriff's Department
<http://www.pimasheriff.org/>
1750 E. Benson Highway
(520) 741-4600
E-mail: pcsd@pimasheriff.net

~~~~~

South Tucson Police Department  
<http://www.southtucsonpolice.com/>  
Sixto O. Molina Chief of Police  
[stpd@SouthTucsonPolice.com](mailto:stpd@SouthTucsonPolice.com)

~~~~~

Police Department
270 South Stone Avenue
Tucson, Arizona 85701
Phone: (520) 791-4441
Fax: (520) 791-5491

~~~~~

<http://www.cityoftucson.org/mayor.html>  
Mayor Bob Walkup  
City Hall  
255 West Alameda Street  
Tucson, Arizona 85701  
Phone: (520) 791-4201  
FAX: (520) 791-5348  
[mailto:email\\_mayor@mail.ci.tucson.az.us](mailto:email_mayor@mail.ci.tucson.az.us)  
<http://www.cityoftucson.org/contact.html>

~~~~~

<http://www.pcao.co.pima.az.us/>
Barbara LaWall - DA
Pima County Attorney's Office
32 North Stone Ave.
Suite 1400
Tucson, Arizona 85701
Phone: (520) 740-5600

For more information contact:
Daniel J. Benavidez Communications Director
(520) 740-5597
(520) 446-1719 pager
<mailto:press-webmail@pcao.co.pima.az.us>
Chief Criminal Deputy: David Berkman

<http://www.raven1.net/texasp-1.txt> revived by www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com

TORTURE IN TEXAS

http://www.hrw.org/reports/2001/prison/rodney_hulin.html

HUMAN RIGHT WATCH - My name is Rodney Hulin and I work at a retirement home here in Beaumont, Texas. I am here today because of my son. He would be here himself if he could But he can't because he died in [an adult prison]. . . . [At age seventeen], my son was raped and sodomized by an inmate. The doctor found two tears in his rectum and ordered an HIV test, since up to a third of the 2,200 inmates there were HIV positive. Fearing for his safety, he requested to be placed in protective custody, but his request was denied because, as the warden put it, "Rodney's abuses didn't meet the 'emergency grievance criteria.'"

For the next several months, my son was repeatedly beaten by the older inmates, forced to perform oral sex, robbed, and beaten again. Each time, his requests for protection were denied by the warden. The abuses, meanwhile, continued. On the night of January 26, 1996--seventy-five days after my son entered Clemens--Rodney attempted suicide by hanging himself in his cell. He could no longer stand to live in continual terror. It was too much for him to handle. He laid in a coma for the next four months until he died.

Print Request: Selected Document(s): 18

Time of Request: May 20, 2004 09:31 PM EDT
Number of Lines: 756
Job Number: 1861:0:17652610
Client ID/Project Name:

Research Information:

Note:

18 of 239 DOCUMENTS

Copyright (c) 2003 Arkansas Law Review and Bar Association
Journal, Inc.
Arkansas Law Review

2003

56 Ark. L. Rev. 431

LENGTH: 9065 words

CASE NOTE: *Kyllo v. United States*: Is the Court's Bright-Line Rule on Thermal Imaging Written in Disappearing Ink?

Adam W. Brill

* The author would like to thank Carlton Bailey, Associate Professor of Law, University of Arkansas School of Law, who provided thought-provoking insight, mentoring, and practitioner insights. The author would also like to thank Michael Heister, J.D. 2002, for providing critical analysis.

SUMMARY:

... On June 11, 2001, the United States Supreme Court handed down its first opinion on whether the warrantless use of a thermal imager against the home constitutes a search. ... In district court, *Kyllo* filed a motion to suppress the evidence obtained by the warrantless use of the thermal imager. ... In a new, two-to-one decision, the Ninth Circuit held that *Kyllo* had no reasonable expectation of privacy against the use of a thermal imager on his home. ... It should be readily apparent, then, that the expectation of privacy that one has against a search may not apply when sense-enhancing devices are used against the curtilage, regardless of whether they are in the general public use.

... The holding in *Kyllo* should have been: absent a warrant, the use of a thermal imager constitutes a search wherever an expectation of privacy exists. ... Due to this move away from established precedent, the Court's holding fails to establish a bright-line rule as to whether the warrantless use of a thermal imager constitutes an unreasonable search. ... The irony is that because of the inherent vagueness in the *Kyllo* holding, there is no certainty as to whether the use of any device that enhances the senses, other than a thermal imager, will

constitute a search. ...

TEXT:
[*431]

I. INTRODUCTION*

On June 11, 2001, the United States Supreme Court handed down its first opinion on whether the warrantless use of a thermal imager against the home constitutes a search. Contrary to most circuit court decisions and the predictions of experts, the Court disallowed their use in *Kyllo v. United States*. n1 In an opinion written by Justice Scalia, the Court held that using a sense-enhancing device that is not available for use by the general public constitutes a search. n2

Rather than deciding *Kyllo* on its particular facts and simply finding that the warrantless use of a thermal imager against the home is unconstitutional, the Court tried to prevent what it perceived as a future threat to the home. n3 However, by hinging the protection the home receives on whether the "sense-enhancing technology" is in "general public use," the Court effectively weakened its own ruling, n4 and ensured that the bright- [*432] line protections created in *Kyllo* are temporary rather than permanent. n5

This note will examine *Kyllo*'s facts, its drawn-out and controversial procedural history, and the substantive history of search and seizure in the home. With this background, this note will then generally discuss the application of search-and-seizure law to the use of electronic-monitoring devices, sense-enhancing devices, and, finally, thermal imagers. The analysis will center on the holding in *Kyllo* by discussing the two interpretations applied to this case. Finally, this note will explain that the protection provided by *Kyllo*'s holding - which provides that the government's warrantless use of thermal imagers on a citizen's home violates the Fourth Amendment - may be illusory because it relies on courts to define and re-define sense-enhancing devices and what may constitute general public use.

II. STATEMENT OF FACTS

In the early 1990s, the United States Bureau of Land Management ("BLM") allowed investigations of large-scale marijuana cultivation to include private homes when there was information that public lands were involved. n6 While investigating a large indoor marijuana growing and distribution operation, BLM Agent William Elliott discovered information that suggested Danny *Kyllo* was involved with the operation. n7 Elliott also received information from local and state law enforcement officers that possibly linked *Kyllo* and another suspect to an indoor operation at the same residence. n8 Along with other information, this led Elliott to subpoena *Kyllo*'s utility records. n9 Using [*433] these records, Elliott estimated what *Kyllo*'s average electricity use should have been and concluded that *Kyllo*'s actual electricity use was excessive. n10 Elliott suspected that *Kyllo* was manufacturing marijuana in his home; a thermal scan would provide the answer. n11

At just after three o'clock in the morning, on January 16, 1992, without first securing a warrant, Elliott enlisted Daniel Haas, a Sergeant in the Oregon National Guard, to perform a thermal scan on *Kyllo*'s home. n12 Haas utilized an Agema Thermovision 210 thermal imaging device n13 ("Agema 210") to examine *Kyllo*'s home. n14 After using the thermal imager, Haas surmised that there was extensive heat

loss emanating from one of the walls and from the roof over the garage. n15 Haas also utilized the Agema 210 against two neighboring homes n16 to establish a baseline that Kyllo's home was "much warmer" than the surrounding homes. n17 Elliott interpreted the scan results to be consistent with the production of marijuana and inferred that the [*434] heat emissions were a likely indication of the presence of halide lamps. n18

Armed with this inference, Elliott presented the thermal scanner information, the electric bills, and an informant's statement in an affidavit to a magistrate. n19 A search warrant for Kyllo's home was executed on January 27, 1992. n20 The officers executing the warrant found live marijuana plants, dried marijuana, and growing equipment in Kyllo's attic. n21 Kyllo was subsequently indicted by a federal grand jury on February 20, 1992, for manufacturing marijuana in his residence. n22

III. PROCEDURAL DEVELOPMENT

In district court, Kyllo filed a motion to suppress the evidence obtained by the warrantless use of the thermal imager. n23 The district court denied his motion to suppress, finding that the use of a thermal imager to track heat sources was not an unreasonable search. n24 Based on the district court's ruling, Kyllo entered a conditional guilty plea, reserving his right to appeal. n25

On appeal, the Ninth Circuit remanded the case for an evidentiary hearing regarding the intrusiveness of thermal imaging. n26 On remand, the district court focused on the capabilities [*435] of the Agema 210 and found it to be "non-intrusive." n27 Subsequently, the district court affirmed the validity of thermal imaging to secure the warrant, and reaffirmed its denial of the motion. n28

On the second appeal, the Ninth Circuit reversed the district court, n29 finding that Kyllo had a subjective expectation of privacy against an intrusive search of his home. n30 It also found that thermal imaging revealed intimate activities and that it constituted an unreasonable search in violation of the Fourth Amendment. n31 However, this opinion was withdrawn upon a change in the composition of the court. n32 Over Kyllo's objection, the new panel reheard and affirmed the district court's decision. n33 In a new, two-to-one decision, the Ninth Circuit held that Kyllo had no reasonable expectation of privacy against the use of a thermal imager on his home. n34 Subsequently, the United States Supreme Court granted certiorari on September 26, 2000. n35

IV. SUBSTANTIVE DEVELOPMENT

The case law relied upon by *Kyllo v. United States* n36 spans the historical aspects of privacy within the home, search of the home, electronic monitoring of the home, sense-enhancing devices, and, finally, thermal imagers. This section will analyze each of these topics in turn.

[*436]

A. The Home

The notion that a "man's house is his castle," n37 originates from the earliest days of civilization. n38 Indeed, the home was held in such high regard in Babylonian times that one was forbidden to enter a home

without permission, and to do so at night was punishable by death. n39 It is this protection from governmental intrusion that led the Founding Fathers to establish the Bill of Rights n40 in an effort to protect private homes from the quartering of troops and unreasonable searches and seizures. n41

The Supreme Court has long recognized that the home is entitled to the greatest protection allowed under the Fourth Amendment. n42 By following the notion that "certain enclaves should be free from government interference," the Court has repeatedly held that warrantless searches of the home are per se unreasonable. n43 In an effort to protect this right of privacy, the Founding Fathers enacted the Fourth Amendment, which provides that "the right of people to be secure in their . . . [*437] houses . . . against unreasonable searches and seizures, shall not be violated." n44 This privacy interest is not found in the fact that the premises are occupied, but in the intimate activities that take place within the home. n45 The right of a person to retreat into the home to be free from unreasonable government intrusion is at the very core of the Fourth Amendment. n46

B. Search n47

Katz v. United States, n48 the seminal case regarding whether a search is constitutional, provides that courts must determine whether a search is unreasonable, and hence unconstitutional, by ascertaining whether the person "exhibited an actual expectation of privacy," and whether that expectation is one which society is willing to recognize as reasonable. n49 Of course, the expectation of privacy must be one that is found or drawn from "the personal and societal values protected by the Fourth Amendment." n50

C. Search and the Home

Because the "Fourth Amendment has drawn a firm line at the entrance" of the home, n51 any warrantless search or seizure within the home is presumptively unreasonable absent exigent circumstances. n52 Therefore, any non-consensual search n53 of the [*438] home must be accompanied by either a warrant executed by a "neutral and detached magistrate," n54 or by "exigent circumstances." n55

Prior to *Kyllo*, the Court had never applied the *Katz* I holding to the homeowner. *Katz* I adds to these exceptions by requiring that the homeowner must exhibit an actual expectation of privacy that the public is prepared to recognize. n56 In previous cases, the use of *Katz* I was limited to situations where privacy expectations were not clearly defined. n57

[*439]

D. Search and the Curtilage

Traditionally, the same body law governing the protection of the home has also applied to the area outside of the home. The historical significance of the moat surrounding the castle of the Dark Ages carried over to what English barristers eventually referred to as the "curtilage." n58 Early jurisprudence provided protection against trespass and intrusion to the outer ring or surrounding landscape of the home. n59 The Founding Fathers, impressed as to the importance of freedom from governmental intervention, passed this protection on to United States citizens through the Fourth Amendment. n60 In *Dow*

Chemical Co. v. United States, n61 the Supreme Court agreed with the Founding Fathers, and held that the curtilage was also deserving of protection. n62 Nevertheless, *Kyllo* provides protection to the home in isolation, but discounts the value of the curtilage within the context of search. n63 Therefore, when a search against the home requires [*440] a warrant, a warrant may or may not also be required for a search of the corresponding curtilage. n64

E. Electronic Monitoring and the Home

The Court has found electronic monitoring of the home to be an impermissible intrusion. n65 In *United States v. Karo*, n66 the Court held that the government 's use of a beeper to track the movement of chemicals within a private residence was unconstitutional. n67 This is because the beeper revealed information about the home that would not have been available unless the agent had personally entered the home in secret. n68 Therefore, a [*441] search is unconstitutional if it is conducted without a warrant and it uses a technology that gives or reveals facts about the interior of the home not otherwise available. n69

F. Sense-Enhancing Devices

The Court has held that sense-enhancing devices n70 may not be used against the home without a warrant. n71 Sense-enhancing devices may range in technological sophistication from a shot glass held up against a neighbor's wall n72 to a thermal imager capable of seeing movement through walls. n73 The sense-enhanced device spectrum includes: flashlights, n74 binoculars and telescopes, n75 night scopes, n76 canine sniffs, n77 aerial surveillance, n78 X- [*442] ray machines, n79 thermal infrared devices, n80 and gas chromatography/mass spectrometry devices known as "Sentors." n81 Absent exigent circumstances, the warrantless use of technologically advanced devices against the home constitutes a search where these devices provide access to intimate details not otherwise available. n82

[*443]

G. Thermal Imagers

Prior to *Kyllo*, the United States Supreme Court had never addressed the constitutionality of the warrantless use of thermal imagers. n83 It would be wrong, however, to infer that this was due to the issue being well-settled or sorted out in the lower courts. The use of thermal imagers has spawned a tremendous amount of litigation. n84 Some courts have found that the warrantless use of thermal imagers constitutes a search. n85 Courts reaching the opposite conclusion have justified the use of thermal imagers against the home by using one of three analogies: waste heat, canine sniff, and the technological approach. n86

The first, waste heat, analogizes the examination of discarded garbage without a warrant n87 to the examination of heat which is "discarded" from the home. n88 The second, canine sniff, argues that since police may use a canine (which is a sense-enhancing device) in an unobtrusive search without a warrant, n89 the use of a thermal imager (also a sense-enhancing device) is similarly an unobtrusive search and therefore is not a search. n90 The final analogy is the technological approach, which courts have used to find that the use of thermal imagers does not constitute [*444] a search because the technology did not reveal any intimate details. n91

Kyllo is one of many cases in which the lower court decided that sense-enhancing devices, and in particular thermal imagers, could be used against the home without a search warrant. n92 The crucial dividing line for the courts turned on whether the court found that the technology revealed intimate details. n93 By 1999, the circuit courts were fractured as to the legality of the warrantless use of thermal imagers; n94 thus, the Supreme Court had to address the issue for the first time.

V. ANALYSIS

A. The Case

Make no mistake about it, *Kyllo v. United States* n95 is a timely case. n96 The last time the Court visited the issue of the interplay between sense-enhancing devices and the Fourth Amendment was in 1986. n97 In choosing *Kyllo*, the Supreme Court was to decide an issue which had fractured the circuits. n98 [*445] The Court chose *Kyllo* carefully; rather than hearing a case where the facts were well-settled by a full bench trial, the Court granted certiorari for a case that was merely an appeal of a denied motion to suppress evidence obtained without a warrant. Under these circumstances, the holding should not be tied to the facts, save for the basic premise that the protection is for the home.

B. The Holding

In *Kyllo*, the Supreme Court held that "obtaining by sense-enhancing technology any information regarding the interior of the home that could not otherwise have been obtained without physical 'intrusion into a constitutionally protected area,' constitutes a search - at least where (as here) the technology in question is not in the general public use." n99

1. The First Interpretation

Following the Court's noteworthy decision, the media published the *Kyllo* holding as: "the use of thermal imagers against the home without a warrant constitutes a search." n100 Indeed, *Kyllo* was hailed as "a rare instance of an alliance between liberals and libertarians, united here in support of the sanctity of the home." n101 At least one source called it "the most unlikely collaboration of the year." n102 Because most experts were certain [*446] that the Court would find otherwise, n103 predictions were comprehensive and far-reaching. n104 In fact, it was so widely thought that the government would win that the only amicus brief filed with the Court was on behalf of *Kyllo*. n105

Given the surprising nature of the holding, one would hope that the case would have been reported correctly when it was announced. The reported holding - that the use of thermal imagers against the home without a warrant constitutes a search - is not the actual holding of *Kyllo*, but is rather a summation of what the media thought the holding meant. The sentence that follows the holding: "We hold the Thermovision imaging to have been an unlawful search, it will remain for the District Court to determine whether, without the evidence it provided, the search warrant issued in this case was supported by probable cause . . ." n106 is an instruction for what the district court must do on remand, and is not *Kyllo*'s holding. Unfortunately, most media sources, even the sources responsible for keeping the legal profession up to date on the law, reported the holding of *Kyllo*

incorrectly. n107 This misinformation is dangerous simply because it is misleading. n108

[*447]

2. The Correct Interpretation

The Court did provide protection for the home against the warrantless use of sense-enhancing devices that provide information not otherwise available without physical intrusion. n109 This holding is tempered though by the ambiguities of: (1) what constitutes "general public use," and (2) what devices are "sense-enhancing." Indeed, most sense-enhancing devices previously addressed by the Court are in the general public use. n110 The few exceptions are X-ray devices, thermal infrared devices, and gas chromatography/mass spectrometry devices. n111 Additionally, prudent readers should note that the curtilage is given short shrift in *Kyllo*. n112 It should be readily apparent, then, that the expectation of privacy that one has against a search may not apply when sense-enhancing devices are used against the curtilage, regardless of whether they are in the general public use. n113

3. What the Holding Should Have Been

The holding in *Kyllo* should have been: absent a warrant, the use of a thermal imager constitutes a search wherever an expectation of privacy exists. n114 While the Court used *Katz v. [448] United States* n115 to find that a search occurred, it failed to apply the "expectation of privacy" standard to wherever one may find it, including the home and even the curtilage. n116 The Court redefined "search," as it relates to the home, by providing protection against sense-enhancing devices only as they are used against the interior of the home, and only with respect to information that could not otherwise have been obtained without physical intrusion. n117

Due to this move away from established precedent, the Court's holding fails to establish a bright-line rule as to whether the warrantless use of a thermal imager constitutes an unreasonable search. n118 It does craft a response that can be interpreted to mean that, at the present, using a thermal imager against the home without a warrant is a search, but the ruling fails to actually hold that the use of a thermal imager without a warrant constitutes an unreasonable search. n119

While using a thermal imager to search a home constitutes a search for now, the real question is how much longer this will hold true. Courts are already using the *Kyllo* holding to permit the use of sense-enhancing devices that were previously thought to be prohibited because the devices are now in the general public [*449] use. n120 Simply stated, the Court should have, at a minimum, delivered an answer similar in simplicity and substance to *Silverman v. United States*: n121 that absent a warrant, a thermal imager may never be used against the home. n122

C. The Holding's Effect Now

Upon the dissemination of the *Kyllo* decision, several other pending cases were remanded for rehearing. n123 Undoubtedly, *Kyllo* affects how the government conducts searches now, n124 but the real consequences will only be realized through the lower courts. n125 The way the lower courts determine the protection required for the curtilage, the home, and searches within the home, will eventually set forth the rule

applied to one's locality. n126

1. The Holding's Effect on the Curtilage

The curtilage, that critical area surrounding the home, was the last bastion of protection against intrusion, but *Kyllo*'s sole mention of the curtilage is to discount it. n127 Any protections [*450] against sense-enhancing devices previously provided for the curtilage are now removed. n128 Before this ruling, the law in "X" jurisdiction may have required a warrant before a government agent could peer into, or use binoculars to look into, a barn within the curtilage. n129 *Kyllo* stands for the prospect that officers may use whatever sense-enhancing device they choose against the curtilage. *Kyllo* expressly discounts the notion that a minimum expectation of privacy exists in "areas such as telephone booths, automobiles, or even the curtilage," and insists that only the interior of the home deserves protection against the use of sense-enhancing devices. n130

2. The Effect of *Kyllo* on the Home

Following *Kyllo*, the home receives better universal protection against the use of thermal imagers than it did prior to the ruling. n131 The question of how long this will remain true will be answered depending upon how *Kyllo* is interpreted.

a. Sense-Enhancing Devices and the Home

Sense-enhancing devices are those instruments that amplify those sensory characteristics already present. This should mean [*451] that any use of a device previously discussed in this note n132 should fall under the umbrella of protection talked about in *Kyllo*. However, because the Court does not address what constitutes a sense-enhancing device, n133 there are questions as to what limits will be applied. n134

The irony is that because of the inherent vagueness in the *Kyllo* holding, there is no certainty as to whether the use of any device that enhances the senses, other than a thermal imager, will constitute a search. n135 This is because of the second requirement: a search only occurs when the device was not in the general public use.

b. What Devices are in the General Public Use?

Never before has an expectation of privacy rested on whether the item utilized by the government to conduct a search of the home was in the general public use. n136 In previous Court [*452] decisions, the protection a place or person received hinged on whether there was a reasonable expectation of privacy. n137 In fact, all of the other cases involving the use of sense-enhancing devices have been based on whether the item used provided intimate details or impermissibly infringed upon a person's reasonable expectations. n138

What, then, does this new direction mean for what the Court has previously held? n139 It could mean that any previous holding that provided protection against the use of a sense-enhancing device that is in the public use is now null and void. Devices like binoculars/telescopes, night scopes, n140 and beepers are all devices that should inarguably be found to be in the general public use. n141 *Kyllo*'s holding, then, should also similarly [*453] effect any other sense-enhancing device that is generally in the public use, and should mean that government agents can use them against the home without

first obtaining a warrant. n142

D. The Future of Search

If this holding is strictly construed, most protections previously available to areas where there was an expectation of privacy no longer exist. n143 However, there is potentially an even greater danger that exists depending on how future courts determine what devices constitute sense-enhancing devices. n144 Courts in large communities like Little Rock, Arkansas could find that thermal imagers are in the general public use, n145 while courts in much smaller communities might not even have a thermal imager within their jurisdiction, and would not find them to be in the general public use. n146 Even giving a device the distinction of being a sense-enhancing device will not alone be enough to ensure that the device cannot be used on the home. This is because courts, given a liberal enough interpretation, could eventually find that the general availability of a device constitutes general public use. n147 Surely, the Court did not intend [*454] Kyllo to provide unequal protection against governmental intrusion based upon the geographical location of the defendant's home. n148

VI. CONCLUSION

The *Kyllo v. United States* n149 decision is noteworthy for many reasons. It was a case of first impression and served to homogenize the split circuit court decisions. However, *Kyllo* is not the firm or bright-line rule that the Court would have us believe it is. Presently, thermal imagers cannot be used against the home. Unfortunately, *Kyllo*'s progeny will further weaken any chance of the home being safe against governmental intrusion. This is because the Court will inevitably create exceptions to what *Kyllo* requires.

Regardless of how future courts address this issue, technology remains an inherent threat to the sanctity of the home. It is inevitable that "the threat to privacy will grow, rather than recede, as the use of intrusive equipment becomes more readily available." n150 Although *Kyllo* has provided temporary protection against governmental intrusion, using open terms for its bright-line protections ensures that the ruling will last about as long as it takes for disappearing ink to dry. *Kyllo* provides protection today, but will it tomorrow?

FOOTNOTES:

n1. 533 U.S. 27 (2001) [hereinafter *Kyllo VII*]. While seven *Kyllo* opinions are referenced in this note, the Supreme Court opinion with the citation 533 U.S. 27 (2001) will be referred to merely as "*Kyllo*" throughout the text.

n2. *Id.* at 34.

n3. See *id.* at 36. "The rule we adopt must take account of more sophisticated systems that are already in use or in development." *Id.* Indeed, the nine-year gap between when *Kyllo*'s home was scanned and when the case finally arrived at the Supreme Court must have brought with it antiquated thermal imagers compared to what is currently available. See *infra* note 73.

N4. See *Kyllo VII*, 533 U.S. at 34. In *Dow Chemical Co. v. United States*, 476 U.S. 227 (1986), the Court agreed "that surveillance of private property by using highly sophisticated surveillance equipment

not generally available to the public, such as satellite technology, might be constitutionally proscribed absent a warrant." Id. at 238. However, it did not rule on whether the use of technology not generally available to the public to search a home or its curtilage would require a warrant. See id.

n5. "It seems likely that the threat to privacy will grow, rather than recede, as the use of intrusive equipment becomes more readily available." *Kyllo VII*, 533 U.S. at 47 (Stevens, J., dissenting).

n6. Opening Brief for Appellant at 2-4, *Kyllo v. United States*, 533 U.S. 27 (2001) (No. 99-8508), available at 2000 WL 33127872.

n7. *United States v. Kyllo*, 140 F.3d 1249, 1250 (9th Cir. 1998) [hereinafter *Kyllo IV*].

n8. *United States v. Kyllo*, 190 F.3d 1041, 1043 (9th Cir. 1999) [hereinafter *Kyllo V*].

n9. *Kyllo IV*, 140 F.3d at 1251.

n10. Id.

n11. Id.

n12. Id.

n13. Id. Thermal imagers rely on heat, not light, to create a picture of the outside world. See *Kyllo v. United States*, 533 U.S. 27, 29-30 (2001) [hereinafter *Kyllo VII*]. Thermal imagers

detect infrared radiation, which virtually all objects emit but which is not visible to the naked eye. The imager converts radiation into images based on relative warmth - black is cool, white is hot, shades of gray connote relative differences; in that respect, it operates somewhat like a video camera showing heat images.

Id. Thermal imagers are "off the shelf" military technology that have been in general use for nearly twenty-five years. *Kyllo V*, 190 F.3d at 1044. The device is used for search and rescue and is also utilized by many businesses for a variety of purposes including the detection of roof leaks, steam pipe leaks, cracks in high voltage transmission lines, and overloaded transformers. Id. Several companies market thermal imagers, which are readily available for purchase or rental. Id. They range in price from \$ 15,000 to \$ 35,000. See Petula Dvorak, Fire Chiefs Discuss Equipment Allegation, Wash. Post, Oct. 5, 2001, available at 2001 WL 28362310 (reporting that thermal imagers used by fire departments cost about \$ 15,000 each).

n14. *Kyllo V*, 190 F.3d at 1044.

n15. *Kyllo VII*, 533 U.S. at 30.

n16. Clearly, the Fourth Amendment is implicated by the search of homes of individuals who are not suspected of criminal activity. See, e.g., Melvin Gutterman, A Formulation of the Value and Means Models of the Fourth Amendment in the Age of Technologically Enhanced Surveillance, 39 Syracuse L. Rev. 647, 707 (1988); Lewis R. Katz, In Search of a Fourth Amendment for the Twenty-First Century, 65 Ind. L.J. 549, 559-60 (1990); James J. Tomkovicz, Beyond Secrecy for Secrecy's Sake: Toward an Expanded Vision of the Fourth Amendment

Privacy Province, 36 Hastings L.J. 645, 649 (1985).

n17. *Kyllo V*, 190 F.3d at 1044.

n18. *Id.* Halide lamps are typically used in sports lighting, but also function as a substitute for natural sunlight when used indoors. See Sharon Colley, *Neighborly Night Lights: Ball Fields That Don't Spill the Beams*, Am. City & County, Apr. 30, 2000; Kim Weststead, *Ill-mannered Dog "Rats Out" Victoria Marijuana Grow-Op its Owners Ran*, Can. Press, Sept. 20, 2001, available at 2001 WL 27755013. The use of halide lamps allows the growth of marijuana indoors. See Colley, *supra* note 18; Weststead, *supra* note 18.

n19. *Kyllo V*, 190 F.3d at 1044. The affidavit, which was later found to be false and misleading as it related to *Kyllo's* energy consumption, stated that the amount of electricity used at *Kyllo's* home was typical of indoor marijuana growth and that *Kyllo's* wife, Luanne, had previously been convicted of possession and distribution of an illegal substance. See *United States v. Kyllo*, 37 F.3d 526, 528 (9th Cir. 1994) [hereinafter *Kyllo II*]. The magistrate issued the warrant to search *Kyllo's* home based upon this affidavit. *Kyllo V*, 190 F.3d at 1044.

n20. *Kyllo V*, 190 F.3d at 1044.

n21. *United States v. Kyllo*, 809 F. Supp. 787, 789 (D. Or. 1992) [hereinafter *Kyllo I*].

n22. *Id.*

n23. 533 U.S. 27, 30 (2001) [hereinafter *Kyllo VII*].

n24. *Id.*

n25. *Id.*

n26. *United States v. Kyllo*, 37 F.3d 526, 528 (9th Cir. 1994) [hereinafter *Kyllo II*].

n27. On remand, the district court found the Agema 210 to be a "non-intrusive device which emits no rays or beams and shows a crude visual image of the heat being radiated from the outside of the house." *United States v. Kyllo*, No. 92-51-FR, 1996 WL 125594, at 2 (D. Or. Mar. 15, 1996) [hereinafter *Kyllo III*].

n28. *Id.*

n29. *United States v. Kyllo*, 140 F.3d 1249, 1255 (9th Cir. 1998) [hereinafter *Kyllo IV*].

n30. *Id.* at 1252.

n31. *Id.* at 1254.

n32. *United States v. Kyllo*, 190 F.3d 1041, 1043 (9th Cir. 1999) [hereinafter *Kyllo V*].

n33. *Id.*

n34. *Id.* at 1046.

n35. *Kyllo v. United States*, 530 U.S. 1305 (2000) [hereinafter *Kyllo VI*].

n36. 533 U.S. 27 (2001) [hereinafter *Kyllo VII*].

n37. John Bartlett, *Familiar Quotations: a Collection of Passages, Phrases, and Proverbs traced to their Sources in Ancient and Modern Literature* 152 (Justin Kaplan ed., 16th ed. 1992) (quoting Sir Edward Coke); see Matthew L. Zabel, Comment, *A High-Tech Assault on the "Castle": Warrantless Thermal Surveillance of Private Residences and the Fourth Amendment*, 90 Nw. U. L. Rev. 267, 268 (1995).

n38. At least as early as 533 A.D., the home was considered a safe refuge from invasion. See Bartlett, *supra* note 37, at 152 n.2; see also Genesis 19:4-11 (explaining that when two strangers visited Lot in the city of Sodom, a mob approached Lot's home and called out to Lot to bring out the strangers that had sought refuge in his home).

n39. See Nelson B. Lasson, *The History and Development of the Fourth Amendment to the United States Constitution*, in 55 *The Johns Hopkins University Studies in Historical and Political Science* No. 2, at 14 n.6 (1937).

n40. See *id.* at 99-105.

n41. See *id.* at 51-78.

n42. See *Wyman v. James*, 400 U.S. 309, 316 (1971) (noting that the Court has consistently been protective of the privacy of the dwelling); *Mapp v. Ohio*, 367 U.S. 643, 647 (1961) (holding that the Fourth Amendment purposely put the Government under limitations and restraints to ensure the security of the people against all unreasonable searches); *Boyd v. United States*, 116 U.S. 616, 626-30 (1886) (finding that under the laws of England, all invasions of personal property, no matter how miniscule, were a trespass). For other cases discussing the importance of privacy in the home, see *Soldal v. Cook County*, 506 U.S. 56, 62-65 (1992) and *Payton v. New York*, 445 U.S. 573, 585-86 (1980).

n43. See, e.g., *United States v. Karo*, 468 U.S. 705, 717 (1984) (holding that warrantless searches are presumptively unreasonable); *Steagald v. United States*, 451 U.S. 204, 220 (1981) (holding that the Fourth Amendment was intended to protect against the abuses that had occurred in England); *Payton*, 445 U.S. at 586 (holding that searches and seizures of the home without warrant are per se unreasonable).

n44. U.S. Const. amend. IV.

n45. See, e.g., *Segura v. United States*, 468 U.S. 796, 810 (1984); *Payton*, 445 U.S. at 615; *Burdeau v. McDowell*, 256 U.S. 465, 475 (1921).

n46. See, e.g., *Soldal*, 506 U.S. at 64 (holding that the "'principal' object of the [Fourth] Amendment is the protection of privacy") (citing *Warden*, 387 U.S. at 304); *Winston v. Lee*, 470 U.S. 753, 758 (1985) (conveying a natural right to be left alone as inherent in humanity); *United States v. Martinez-Fuerte*, 428 U.S. 543, 561-65 (1976) (stating that private dwellings are afforded the most stringent protections of the Fourth Amendment as compared to automobiles); *Silverman v. United States*, 365 U.S. 505, 511 (1961) (discussing the right to retreat from government intrusion).

n47. When the Fourth Amendment was adopted, "to search" meant "to look over or through for the purpose of finding something; to explore; to examine by inspection; as to search the house for a book; to search the wood for a thief." *Kyllo VII*, 533 U.S. at 33 n.1 (quoting N. Webster, *An American Dictionary of the English Language* 66 (1828) (6th ed. 1989) (emphasis added)).

n48. 389 U.S. 347 (1967) [hereinafter *Katz I*].

n49. *Id.* at 361 (Harlan, J., concurring).

n50. *Oliver v. United States*, 466 U.S. 170, 182-83 (1983).

n51. *Payton*, 445 U.S. at 590.

n52. As a general rule, law enforcement may only intrude on private property by obtaining a search warrant issued by a neutral magistrate based on probable cause. See *Maryland v. Buie*, 494 U.S. 325, 329 (1990); *Karo*, 468 U.S. at 717; *Welsh v. Wisconsin*, 466 U.S. 740, 748-49 (1984); *Steagald*, 451 U.S. at 211-12; *Payton*, 445 U.S. at 586; *Coolidge v. New Hampshire*, 403 U.S. 443, 481 (1971).

n53. A consensual search is one of the specifically established exceptions to the warrant requirement. See *Schneckloth v. Bustamonte*, 412 U.S. 218, 219 (1973) (holding that individual consent could only be ascertained by analyzing all of the circumstances, and need not necessarily comply with the standard definition of voluntariness, meaning that the accused had a right to know of his right to refuse consent to a search). Voluntary consent may be given by the individual whose property is searched, or by a third party who possesses common authority over the premises being searched. See *Illinois v. Rodriguez*, 497 U.S. 177, 181 (1990). Illegal coercion is not established from the failure to inform the arrestee that he could withhold consent. See *United States v. Watson*, 423 U.S. 411, 425 (1976). If consent is given, the police may search property without a warrant. See *United States v. Matlock*, 415 U.S. 164, 171 (1974). The voluntary consent of any joint occupant of a residence to search the premises jointly occupied is valid against the co-occupant, permitting evidence discovered in the search to be used against him at a criminal trial. See *id.* at 171 n.7.

n54. The purpose of the neutral and detached magistrate requirement is to avoid having the inferences required to find probable cause "judged by the officer engaged in the often competitive enterprise of ferreting out crime." *Johnson v. United States*, 333 U.S. 10, 14 (1948). "The history of the use, and not infrequent abuse, of the power to arrest cautions that a relaxation of the fundamental requirements of probable cause would leave law-abiding citizens at the mercy of the officers' whim or caprice." *Wong Sun v. United States*, 371 U.S. 471, 479 (1963) (internal citations omitted).

n55. *Payton*, 445 U.S. at 586-87. Exigent circumstances exist (and thus the warrant requirement is extinguished) when there "is reason to believe that [delaying for a warrant] will allow an escape or increase unreasonably the physical risk to the police or to innocent persons" or will increase the likelihood that evidence will be destroyed. *Id.* at 577 n.7 (quoting *People v. Floyd*, 260 N.E.2d 815, 816 (N.Y. 1970)); see also *Warden, Md. Penitentiary v. Hayden*, 387 U.S. 294, 298 (1967) (holding that neither the entry of the inmate's home, nor the search for him, without a warrant was invalid due to the exigencies of the

situation).

n56. Katz I required "first that a person have exhibited an actual (subjective) expectation of privacy and, second, that the expectation be one that society is prepared to recognize as "reasonable.'" 389 U.S. at 361 (Harlan, J., concurring).

n57. See *Minnesota v. Olson*, 495 U.S. 91, 96-97 (1990) (holding that overnight guests have a legitimate expectation of privacy). But see *Minnesota v. Carter*, 525 U.S. 83, 88 (1998) (finding that guests have no right to standing unless they had a reasonable expectation of privacy); *Rakas v. Illinois*, 439 U.S. 128, 141-48 (1978) (holding that the capacity to claim an expectation depends upon whether the person has a legitimate expectation of privacy).

n58. "Curtilage" is defined as "the land or yard adjoining a house, usually within an enclosure." *Black's Law Dictionary* 389 (7th ed. 1999). "Under the Fourth Amendment, the curtilage is an area usually protected from warrantless searches." *Id.*

n59. Blackstone wrote that "no distant barn, warehouse, or the like are under the same privileges, nor looked upon as a man's castle of defence." William Blackstone, 4 *Commentaries on the Laws of England* (1765-1769) 225 (Univ. of Chicago Press 1979). Blackstone observed, however, that "if the barn, stable, or warehouse, be parcel of the mansion-house, and within the same common fence, though not under the same roof or contiguous, a burglary may be committed therein; for the capital house protects and privileges all its branches and appurtenances, if within the curtilage or homestall." *Id.*

n60. Both a home and the home's curtilage - i.e., "the area outside the home itself but so close to and intimately connected with the home and the activities that normally go on there that it can reasonably be considered part of the home" - are within the scope of the Fourth Amendment's protection. *United States v. Shanks*, 97 F.3d 977, 979 (7th Cir. 1996) (quoting *United States v. Pace*, 898 F.2d 1218, 1228 (7th Cir. 1990)).

n61. 476 U.S. 227 (1986).

n62. *Id.* at 227; see also *Shanks*, 97 F.3d at 979.

n63. In its discussion of the curtilage, the Court groups several areas together that are entitled to less protection than the interior of the home.

While it may be difficult to refine Katz when the search of areas such as telephone booths, automobiles, or even the curtilage and uncovered portions of residences are at issue, in the case of the search of the interior of homes . . . there is a ready criterion, with roots deep in the common law, of the minimal expectation of privacy that exists, and that is acknowledged to be reasonable.

Kyllo VII, 533 U.S. at 34. The preceding statement expressly discounts the curtilage, by comparing one's expectation of privacy within the curtilage to their expectation of privacy within an automobile - one of the least protected areas.

Prior to the *Kyllo* holding, the protection that the curtilage received was based on the expectation of privacy that existed there. In *Florida v. Riley*, 488 U.S. 445 (1989), a search of the curtilage

was found when flight over the curtilage was "sufficiently rare" to lend credibility to assertions that there is a reasonable expectation of privacy against observation, that there is interference with the use or enjoyment of the curtilage, or that intimate details were observed. *Id.* at 451-52.

n64. See, e.g., *United States v. Kyllo*, 190 F.3d 1041, 1046 (9th Cir. 1999) [hereinafter *Kyllo V*] (holding that the defendant did not have a subjective expectation of privacy in the waste heat emitted from his house because he made no attempt to conceal the heat emissions from the lamps needed to grow the marijuana); *United States v. Myers*, 46 F.3d 668, 669 (7th Cir. 1995) (holding that the defendant displayed no subjective expectation of privacy in the heat emitted from his home because he took no steps to contain the heat emissions; in fact, he released the heat through vents on the roof); *United States v. Ford*, 34 F.3d 992, 995 (11th Cir. 1994) (holding that the defendant's actions proved that he did not exhibit a subjective expectation of privacy in the heat emitted from his mobile home). But see *United States v. Cusumano*, 67 F.3d 1497, 1506 (10th Cir. 1995) (holding that the use of a thermal imager constituted an unconstitutional warrantless search).

Each determination of whether a certain property comes with the curtilage of a home, so as to come within the protection of the Fourth Amendment, is distinctive and stands or falls on its own unique set of facts. See *Daughenbaugh v. City of Tiffin*, 150 F.3d 594 (6th Cir. 1998). But a property owner may have a reasonable expectation of privacy even in areas and outbuildings that are some distance from the principal dwelling. See *United States v. Reilly*, 76 F.3d 1271, 1273-74 (2d Cir. 1996) (holding that a cottage 375 feet from a defendant's main residence was within the curtilage). However, some outbuildings may not be within the curtilage and may instead be grouped in the open field category. See *United States v. Van Damme*, 48 F.3d 461, 464-65 (9th Cir. 1995) (holding a greenhouse to be in an open field); see also *United States v. Wright*, 991 F.2d 1182, 1186 (4th Cir. 1993) (holding a barn to be in an open field).

n65. *Karo*, 468 U.S. at 717 (rejecting the use of a beeper to track the movement of objects within the home). But see *United States v. Knotts*, 460 U.S. 276, 284-85 (1983) (holding that the use of a beeper to monitor the movement of objects outside of the home is not violative of the Fourth Amendment).

n66. 468 U.S. 705.

n67. *Id.* at 705.

n68. See *id.* at 715.

n69. *Id.* at 715-16.

n70. Sense-enhancing devices include items such as: electronic tracking devices ("beepers"), aerial searches, thermal infrared imaging, and drug-sniffing canines. See Peter Joseph Bober, *The "Chemical Signature" of the Fourth Amendment: Gas Chromatography/Mass Spectrometry and the War on Drugs*, 8 *Seton Hall Const. L.J.* 75, 90-100 (1997).

n71. See *Dow Chem.*, 476 U.S. at 237 n.4.

n72. There is no reasonable expectation of privacy regarding motel

room conversations that are overheard with unaided ears in the motel room next door. See *United States v. Jackson*, 588 F.2d 1046, 1051-53 (5th Cir. 1979) (holding that there was no difference between using non-electronic devices to eavesdrop and simply maintaining surveillance of the activities). Use of hearing enhancement devices may "raise very different and far more serious questions" than visual enhancement devices when determining the reasonable expectation of privacy of defendants and, consequently, whether a warrant is required. *Dow Chem.*, 476 U.S. at 238-39.

n73. Contrary to government testimony, thermal imagers are capable of "through-the-wall infrared imaging which, when aimed at a wall, can plot details of all the objects behind it. In hostage situations, the police could detect the location of hostages, their captors, weapons and placement of walls, doors, etc. " Mohammed Ahmedullah, No Hiding Place with New Security System, *White House Weekly*, Sept. 18, 2001, *Defense Week Special Edition* (internal citations omitted), available at <http://www.kingpublishing.com/publications/whw/>.

n74. See *Marshall v. United States*, 422 F.2d 185, 189 (5th Cir. 1970) (holding that the use of a flashlight may constitute a search). But see *United States v. Booker*, 461 F.2d 990, 992 (6th Cir. 1972) (holding that no search occurs when a flashlight is used from the lawful vantage point of the front porch).

n75. The binocular/telescope rule is based on the theory that the sense-enhancing capability of the devices merely provides information that could have been otherwise obtained. See *State v. Young*, 867 P.2d 593, 598 n.1 (Wash. 1994). But see *United States v. Taborda*, 635 F.2d 131, 139 (2d Cir. 1980) (holding that the police use of a telescope to identify objects or activities, without which they would not have been able to identify, is a search). Consequently, the rule does not permit enhanced observations that enable an officer to observe objects or activities that could not be observed by the naked eye. In these circumstances, the defendant may have a legitimate expectation of privacy in the objects or activities. See, e.g., *United States v. Kim*, 415 F. Supp. 1252, 1256 (D. Haw. 1976) (holding that a search occurred when FBI agents used an 800 millimeter telescope to observe activities in the defendant's apartment one-quarter mile away); *State v. Kender*, 588 P.2d 447, 450-51 (Haw. 1978) (holding that a search occurred when the officer climbed up the fence on the neighboring defendant's backyard to observe activities that otherwise would have been concealed by a fence and heavy foliage).

n76. Night scopes are essentially a combination of artificial lighting and magnification. See generally *United States v. Ward*, 546 F. Supp. 300, 310 (W.D. Ark. 1982) (holding that there was no Fourth Amendment violation in the mere employment of a telescopic night scope before obtaining warrant); *United States v. Hensel*, 509 F. Supp. 1376, 1384 n.9 (D. Me. 1981); *Newberry v. State*, 421 So. 2d 546, 547 (Fla. Dist. Ct. App. 1982); *State v. Denton*, 387 So. 2d 578, 583-84 (La. 1980).

n77. A canine sniff is usually understood to be the use of a canine's superior sense of tracking odors and scents in a search. See *United States v. Place*, 462 U.S. 696, 707 (1983) (holding that canine sniffs may be used against luggage in a public place). But see *United States v. Thomas*, 757 F.2d 1359, 1366-67 (2d Cir. 1985) (holding that a search by a canine at the door of an apartment constituted a search).

n78. Aerial surveillance is not considered an enhancement that gives rise to a search violating the Fourth Amendment so long as the search occurs from public, navigable airspace and is not conducted in a physically intrusive fashion. See *California v. Ciraolo*, 476 U.S. 207, 213-15 (1986) (holding that a warrantless aerial observation of the curtilage of a home was not unreasonable under the Fourth Amendment); *State v. Myrick*, 688 P.2d 151, 155 (Wash. 1984) (holding that aerial surveillance of open fields at 1500 feet, without the use of visual enhancement, was not unreasonably intrusive). But see *Riley*, 488 U.S. at 451 (suggesting that aerial surveillance might violate the Fourth Amendment if it revealed "intimate details" or caused "excessive noise or other disturbances"); *Dow Chem.*, 476 U.S. at 238-39 (upholding high altitude aerial photographic surveillance by EPA on open fields, but once again suggesting that homes may not be subject to this type of search).

n79. See, e.g., *Brent v. Ashley*, 247 F.3d 1294, 1302-03 (11th Cir. 2001) (holding that strip search and pelvic X-ray examination was a violation of citizen's Fourth Amendment rights); *United States v. Allen*, 337 F. Supp. 1041, 1043 (E.D. Pa. 1972) (holding that using an X-ray machine against a suspect requires a warrant).

n80. See *supra* note 13.

n81. These devices, commercially known as Sentors, are used by federal law enforcement agencies in drug enforcement operations. See *Bober*, *supra* note 70, at 76 n.13. The Sentor is a super vacuum that uses a molecular filter to determine the amount of cocaine, heroin, or methamphetamine present in a given area. *Id.* at 76-77. It is strong enough to detect a particle of cocaine as small as one part per one hundred trillion. *Id.* at 77. Ratio-wise this is like "finding a specific grain of sand on a mile-long beach." *Id.* at 77 n.18.

n82. See *Riley*, 488 U.S. at 451; *Dow Chem.*, 476 U.S. at 239; *Karo*, 468 U.S. at 712; *Brent*, 247 F.3d at 1302-03; *Thomas*, 757 F.2d at 1367; *Taborda*, 635 F.2d at 135; *Marshall*, 422 F.2d at 189; *Kim*, 415 F. Supp. at 1256; *Allen*, 337 F. Supp. at 1043; *Kender*, 588 P.2d at 450-51.

n83. *Kyllo VII*, 533 U.S. at 29.

n84. See, e.g., *United States v. Myers*, 46 F.3d 668 (7th Cir. 1995); *United States v. Robertson*, 39 F.3d 891 (8th Cir. 1994); *United States v. Ford*, 34 F.3d 992 (11th Cir. 1994); *United States v. Pinson*, 24 F.3d 1056 (8th Cir. 1994); *United States v. Olson*, 21 F.3d 847 (8th Cir. 1994); *United States v. Deaner*, 1 F.3d 192 (3d Cir. 1993); *United States v. Feeney*, 984 F.2d 1053 (9th Cir. 1993); *United States v. Field*, 855 F. Supp. 1518 (W.D. Wis. 1994); *United States v. Domitrovich*, 852 F. Supp. 1460 (E.D. Wash. 1994); *United States v. Porco*, 842 F. Supp. 1393 (D. Wyo. 1994); *United States v. Penny-Feeney*, 773 F. Supp. 220 (D. Haw. 1991); *Young*, 867 P.2d at 593.

n85. See *United States v. Cusumano*, 67 F.3d 1497, 1510 (10th Cir. 1995); *United States v. Elkins*, 95 F. Supp. 2d 796, 811 (W.D. Tenn. 2000); *Field*, 855 F. Supp. at 1533; *United States v. Ishmael*, 843 F. Supp. 205, 213 (E.D. Tex. 1994); *Commonwealth v. Gindlesperger*, 743 A.2d 898, 905 (Pa. 1999); *State v. Siegal*, 934 P.2d 176, 180 (Mont. 1997); *Young*, 867 P.2d at 594.

n86. See, e.g., *Robinson*, 62 F.3d at 1330; *Ishmael*, 48 F.3d at 850; *Myers*, 46 F.3d at 668; *Pinson*, 24 F.3d at 1056.

n87. See *California v. Greenwood*, 486 U.S. 35, 37 (1988).

n88. See, e.g., *Myers*, 46 F.3d at 670; *Ford*, 34 F.3d at 997; *Pinson*, 24 F.3d at 1058; *Domitrovich*, 852 F. Supp. at 1474; *Porco*, 842 F. Supp. at 1397; *Penny-Feeney*, 773 F. Supp. at 226; *State v. McKee*, 510 N.W.2d 807, 810 (Wis. Ct. App. 1993).

n89. *Place*, 462 U.S. at 707.

n90. See, e.g., *Robinson*, 62 F.3d at 1330; *Pinson*, 24 F.3d at 1058; *Penny-Feeney*, 773 F. Supp. at 226-27; *McKee*, 510 N.W.2d at 810.

n91. These were generally known as the technology cases. See *Kyllo v.*, 190 F.3d at 1043; *Ford*, 34 F.3d at 996; *Pinson*, 24 F.3d at 1059.

n92. See, e.g., *Robinson*, 62 F.3d at 1330; *Ishmael*, 48 F.3d at 850; *Myers*, 46 F.3d at 668; *Pinson*, 24 F.3d at 1056.

n93. *Ishmael*, 48 F.3d at 855 (quoting *Dow Chem.*, 476 U.S. at 238).

n94. See *supra* notes 85-86, 88, 90-91.

n95. 533 U.S. 27 (2001) [hereinafter *Kyllo VII*].

n96. See John P. Elwood, *What Were They Thinking*, 4 *Green Bag* 2d 365, 370-71 (2001).

n97. See *Dow Chem. Co. v. United States*, 476 U.S. 227, 227 (1986). This is not to say that the Court has historically refused to intervene when devices were used against the home. As early as 1942, the Court had this to say about searches and the Fourth Amendment:

The search of one's home or office no longer requires physical entry for science has brought forth far more effective devices for the invasion of a person's privacy than the direct and obvious methods of oppression which were detested by our forbears and which inspired the Fourth Amendment Whether the search of private quarters is accomplished by placing on the outer walls of the sanctum a detectaphone that transmits to the outside listener the intimate details of a private conversation, or by new methods of photography that penetrate walls or overcome distances, the privacy of the citizen is equally invaded by the Government and intimate personal matters are laid bare to view.

California v. Ciraolo, 476 U.S. 207, 218 n.3 (1986) (citing *Goldman v. United States*, 316 U.S. 129, 139 (1942) (Murphy, J., dissenting)).

n98. See generally *supra* notes 88, 90-91 (citing cases regarding waste heat, canine sniff, and technology).

n99. *Kyllo VII*, 533 U.S. at 34. The Court explained that this holding would provide the same protection that the home had against government intrusion as when the Fourth Amendment was "adopted." *Id.*

n100. This is the *Kyllo* holding as reported by nearly every major news agency. See, e.g., *Court Reins in High-Tech Surveillance Justices Rule that Police Must Have a Warrant Before Using Detection Devices*, *Star Trib.*, June 12, 2001, at 01A, available at 2001 WL 9629297; *Linda Greenhouse, Court Curbs High-Tech Invasions of Home Privacy Justices Also Back After-Hours*, *San Diego Union & Trib.*, June 12, 2001, at A1, available at 2001 WL 6466142; *David G. Savage, Court Says No to Home*

Snooping Law: U.S. Justices Restrict the Use of Heat Sensors and Other High-Tech Spy Devices by Police, L.A. Times, June 12, 2001, at A1, available at 2001 WL 2494823.

n101. David Cole, *Scalia's Kind of Privacy*, The Nation, July 23, 2001, at 6, available at 2001 WL 2132778, at 2.

n102. *Id.* Justice Scalia, the civil-libertarian Justice, joined with ultra-conservative Justice Thomas, and was then joined by three liberal Justices Souter, Ginsberg, and Breyer. *Id.* The dissent is actually written by the most liberal justice, Justice Stevens. *Id.* Historically, Chief Justice Renquist and Justices Scalia, Thomas, O'Connor, and Kennedy have voted together in the area of criminal law and procedure. See Oneill, *infra* note 107.

n103. See *supra* notes 86, 88, 90-91; see also Alan M. Dershowitz, *A Court Term Defined at Its Beginning*, Seattle Post-Intelligencer, July 8, 2001, at D9, available at 2001 WL 3562567.

n104. See Christopher Bannerman, Note, *Forward Looking Infrared Radar and the Fourth Amendment*, 16 QLR 419, 428-43 (1997).

n105. Brief of Amici Curiae of the Liberty Project at 1, *Kyllo v. United States*, 533 U.S. 27 (2001) (No. 99-8508) available at 2001 WL 1706770.

n106. *Kyllo VII*, 533 U.S. at 40.

n107. Marcia Coyle, *As High Court Cases Go, These Were the Sexy Ones*, 23 Nat'l L.J. No. 50, Aug. 6, 2001, at C5; Marcia Coyle, *Taking Charge: An Activist Court Rules on Speech, Immigration, and One Big Election*, 23 Nat'l L.J. No. 50, Aug. 6, 2001, at C1; 2000-2001 Term: Supreme Court Review, 23 Nat'l L.J. No. 50, Aug. 6, 2001, at C1; Timothy P. Oneill, *"Crime Control Five": They Vote Together, Win Together*, 147 Chi. Daily L. Bull. No. 201, Oct. 12, 2001, at 5; NBC Nightly News: *New See-Through Technology Helps Law Enforcement, but Privacy Concerns Arise*, (NBC television broadcast, June 21, 2001) available at 2001 WL 24023270.

n108. This case is misleading in the same sense that most defendants have been misled to believe that their Miranda rights provide unlimited protection. See *Miranda v. Arizona*, 384 U.S. 436, 444 (1966). The Miranda rights require that "prior to any questioning, the person must be warned that he has a right to remain silent, that any statement he does make may be used as evidence against him, and that he has a right to the presence of an attorney, either retained or appointed." *Id.* Of course, there are many exceptions to this rule. See generally *New York v. Quarles*, 467 U.S. 649, 655-56 (1984) (holding that circumstances fall within public safety exception to general requirement, pursuant to or as aid in enforcement of the Federal Constitution's Fifth Amendment privilege against self-incrimination, to give Miranda warnings before conducting custodial interrogation); *Harris v. New York*, 401 U.S. 222, 226 (1971) (holding that otherwise inadmissible statement, taken in violation of the Miranda Rule, may be used to impeach inconsistent testimony); *United States v. Delago*, 397 F. Supp. 708, 712 (D.C.N.Y. 1974) (holding that Miranda was not required when, as a condition of his probation, the defendant was required to promptly and truthfully answer all inquiries directed to him by the probation officer).

n109. The Federal Bureau of Investigations had this to say about

the Kyllo decision: "As a practical matter, the Kyllo case will severely restrict the use of thermal imagers to scan private homes or other premises where there is an expectation of privacy. Such scans now require a search warrant, absent exceptions such as consent or emergency." Supreme Court cases: 2000-2001 term, 1/1/02 FBI L. Enforcement Bull. 22, available at 2002 WL 15329837, at 8.

n110. See Bober, *supra* note 70, at 90-100; see also *supra* notes 75-78.

n111. See *supra* notes 79-81.

n112. The Court again states in Kyllo that the Fourth Amendment draws "a firm line at the entrance to the house," and thereby discounts any area "which does not share the Fourth Amendment sanctity of the home." 533 U.S. at 40. But see *supra* notes 58-60.

n113. Newspapers were quick to point out that thermal imaging could be used against structures not protected by the Fourth Amendment. See Larry Wilson & Warren Spencer, *The Impact of Kyllo: Don't Discard those Thermal Imaging Devices*, 68 Police Chief, Sept. 1, 2001, at 1012, available at 2001 WL 15375038.

n114. This line of thought comports with the Court's previous decisions in *United States v. Karo*, 468 U.S. 705 (1984) and *United States v. Jacobsen*, 466 U.S. 109 (1984), in which the Court found that a search occurs when the government infringes on an area in which an expectation of privacy exists. *Karo*, 468 U.S. at 712; *Jacobsen*, 466 U.S. at 113. This could also provide the protections that the Fourth Amendment envisioned because curtilage and other areas where a person has an expectation of privacy receive protection. See generally *supra* note 60.

n115. 389 U.S. 347 (1967) [hereinafter *Katz I*]. *Katz I* held that courts must determine whether a search is unconstitutional by ascertaining whether the person "exhibited an actual (subjective) expectation of privacy," and whether that expectation is one which society is willing to recognize as reasonable. *Id.* at 361 (Harlan, J., concurring).

n116. However, this application of *Katz I* has previously been used by the Court in *Riley*, *Karo*, and *Dow Chemical*. See *supra* notes 60-65, 78, 97.

n117. *Kyllo VII*, 533 U.S. at 34 (citing *Silverman v. United States*, 365 U.S. 505, 512 (1961)).

n118. The question presented was: Does the use of a thermal imager against the home without a warrant constitute a search? The answer: "Obtaining by sense-enhancing technology any information regarding the interior of the home that could not otherwise have been obtained without physical 'intrusion into a constitutionally protected area,' . . . constitutes a search - at least where (as here) the technology in question is not in the general public use." *Id.*

n119. While the holding seems strong now, it is far from the absolute prohibition that was provided against electronic monitoring in *Karo*. See 468 U.S. at 717.

n120. See *People v. Katz*, 2001 WL 1012114, at 2 n.4 (Mich. App. Sep 4, 2001) [hereinafter *Katz II*] (holding that the police officer's use

of night-vision binoculars to obtain visual images does not constitute a search, as the binoculars might well be in the general public use); *State v. Mordowanec*, 788 A.2d 48, 54-55 (Conn. 2002) (holding that commercial property does not receive protection from search by thermal imagers).

n121. 365 U.S. 505.

n122. *Id.* at 505 (holding that eavesdropping accomplished by means of an electronic device that penetrated the premises occupied by petitioner was a violation of the Fourth Amendment).

n123. See, e.g., *Acker v. United States*, 533 U.S. 913, 913 (2001); *United States v. Depew*, 17 Fed. Appx. 563, 564 (9th Cir. 2001); *United States v. Real Property Located at 15324 Co. Highway E.*, No. 99-3190, 2001 WL 1021587, at 1 (7th Cir. Sep. 4, 2001).

n124. See *supra* note 105.

n125. See *Depew*, 17 Fed. Appx. at 564-65 (holding that under *Kyllo*, a thermal scan is a search).

n126. Given the full life cycle of *Kyllo*, Americans will no longer have an expectation of privacy against any sense-enhancing device previously discussed. The *Kyllo* dissent best argues that the rule's general public use "criteria is somewhat perverse because it seems likely that the threat to privacy will grow, rather than recede, as the use of intrusive equipment becomes more readily available." 533 U.S. at 47 (Stevens, J., dissenting).

n127. The curtilage is compared to telephone booths and automobiles in order to find strength for the interior of the home.

While it may be difficult to refine *Katz* when the search of areas such as telephone booths, automobiles, or even the curtilage and uncovered portions of residences are at issue, in the case of the search of the interior of homes . . . there is a ready criterion, with roots deep in the common law, of the minimal expectation of privacy that exists, and that is acknowledged to be reasonable.

Kyllo VII, 533 U.S. at 34.

n128. While it is true that curtilage was not squarely addressed by *Kyllo*, it is also true that the protections provided by *Kyllo* against the use of sense-enhancing devices only apply to the interior of the home - expressly excluding any protection to those areas outside of that zone. *Id.*

n129. See *Siebert v. Severino*, 256 F.3d 648, 654 (7th Cir. 2001) (holding that there is an expectation of privacy in a barn); *United States v. Wright*, 991 F.2d 1182, 1186 (4th Cir. 1993) (holding that there was a legitimate expectation of privacy inside a barn); *State v. Cada*, 923 P.2d 469, 477 (Idaho Ct. App. 1996) (holding that open view is limited when applied to the curtilage).

n130. This is because the holding only provides protection against sense-enhancing devices for the "interior of the home." *Kyllo* VII, 533 U.S. at 34. But see *State v. Schumacher*, 37 P.3d 6, 11 (Idaho Ct. App. 2001) (holding that the thermal imaging of a barn was an unlawful search).

n131. One must take into account the fact that, prior to the *Kyllo* ruling, using a thermal imager against the home was not considered a search in most jurisdictions. Only then does it actually seem as though the Court provided some real protection for the home against the use of sense-enhancing devices and, indeed, the thermal imager. See *supra* note 86.

n132. This list should include binoculars, night scopes, aerial surveillance, thermal imagers, and Sentors. See *supra* notes 13, 75-76, 78, 81.

n133. The description given is that "sense-enhancing technology [are used to gather] information regarding interior of home that could not otherwise have been obtained without physical 'intrusion into constitutionally protected area.'" *Kyllo VII*, 533 U.S. at 34. A recent slip opinion follows the *Kyllo* opinion analysis that the sense-enhancing "dog sniff" is a search despite the fact that canines are in the general public use. *United States v. Richard*, 2001 WL 1033421, at 6 n.4 (W.D. La. Aug. 29, 2001).

n134. Conversely, perhaps the Court had technological advancements in mind when constructing this opinion. Footnote four of the opinion expressly deals with the possibilities of what the National Law Enforcement and Corrections Technology Center intends to develop: "The ability to 'see' through walls and other opaque barriers is a clear, and scientifically feasible, goal of law enforcement research and development." *Kyllo VII*, 533 U.S. at 37 n.4. The Court mentions, by name, some of the devices that the "rule we adopt must take account of," including "Radar-Based Through-the-Wall Surveillance System, Handheld Ultrasound Through the Wall Surveillance, and a Radar Flashlight that will enable law officers to detect individuals through interior building walls." *Id.* at 37 n.4 (internal citations and quotations omitted).

n135. It should be noted that the Court could, in the future, rule that devices like the Sentor or the X-ray are beyond what could be categorized as sense-enhancing, thereby making the *Kyllo* ruling inapplicable to them.

n136. Perhaps some guidance as to what constitutes general public use is available. Prior Court opinions seem to hinge what constitutes general public use on both availability, see *Dow Chem.*, 476 U.S. at 243 n.4 (Powell, J., dissenting) (finding that a camera used to photograph an industrial complex was a common usage despite the fact that it "cost in excess of \$22,000.00 and is described by the company as the 'finest precision aerial camera available'"), and on use, see *Riley*, 488 U.S. at 451 (holding that when flights over the curtilage are sufficiently rare, then they may not be reasonably anticipated); *Ciraolo*, 476 U.S. at 215 (holding no expectation of privacy exists in the curtilage when the defendant knowingly exposed his backyard "in an age where private and commercial flight in the public airways [are] routine").

Following *Kyllo*, lower courts have followed the availability guidelines. See *Katz II*, 2001 WL 1012114, at 2 n.4 (holding that the police officer's use of "night vision binoculars" to obtain visual images "may very well be in 'general public use' such that their use" does not constitute an illegal search). Using the search terms "search /s general public use" on WestLaw, the phrase "general public use" results in only one opinion - *Kyllo VII*, 533 U.S. at 27.

n137. The right to a reasonable expectation of privacy in the home is long standing. See *Minnesota v. Carter*, 525 U.S. 83, 101 (1998) (Kennedy, J., concurring); *Illinois v. Rodriguez*, 497 U.S. 177, 190 (1990) (Marshall, J., dissenting); *Minnesota v. Olson*, 495 U.S. 91, 96 n.5 (1990); *Florida v. Riley*, 488 U.S. 445, 451 (1989); *California v. Greenwood*, 486 U.S. 35, 41 (1988); *Dow Chem.*, 476 U.S. at 238-39 n.5; *Ciraolo*, 476 U.S. at 211; *Karo*, 468 U.S. at 722 (O'Connor, J., concurring); *Katz I*, 389 U.S. at 360 (Harlan, J., concurring).

n138. Previously, cases that have considered the Fourth Amendment propriety of using enhancements when conducting a search have done so while also considering the petitioner's reasonable expectation of privacy. See generally *Riley*, 488 U.S. at 451; *Greenwood*, 486 U.S. at 41; *Dow Chem.*, 476 U.S. at 238-39 n.5; *Ciraolo*, 476 U.S. at 211; *Karo*, 468 U.S. at 722 (O'Connor, J., concurring); *Katz I*, 389 U.S. at 360 (Harlan, J., concurring).

n139. Will the Court say that *Kyllo* and its progeny are to form the future of searches aided by sense-enhancing devices, much like *Miranda* and its progeny have come to be synonymous with a suspect's right not to be coerced while in custody? If this line of thought is followed with *Kyllo*, as it was with *Miranda*, *Kyllo*, like *Miranda*, will be weakened to such a point that there is nearly an exception for everything it was initially designed to prevent.

n140. Because night scopes (night vision binoculars) can be purchased at most hunting and survival stores, courts have found them to be in the general public use and, in light of *Kyllo*, have held that their use against the home does not constitute a search. See *Katz II*, 2001 WL 1012114, at 2.

n141. This is because the Court directly stated that the rule is designed to protect against sense-enhancing devices that are far more sophisticated than these objects. See *Kyllo VII*, 533 U.S. at 37 n.4; see also *supra* note 134.

n142. See *Katz II*, 2001 WL 1012114, at 2 n.4 (holding that the police officer 's use of "night vision binoculars" to obtain visual images "may very well be "in general public use" such that their use" does not constitute an illegal search).

n143. "The contours of its new rule are uncertain because its protection apparently dissipates as soon as the relevant technology is "in general public use.'" *Kyllo VII*, 533 U.S. at 47 (Stevens, J., dissenting).

n144. Once again, perhaps the *Kyllo* holding is elastic enough for future inventions to be included within the definition of a sense-enhancing device. See *supra* note 134.

n145. Perhaps the most far-reaching question is how long will it be until thermal imagers are considered to be in the general public use, when over thirty-five percent of law enforcement agencies already use thermal imagers, and institutes like the National Law Enforcement and Corrections Technology Center further develop technology and ensure distribution. See *supra* note 73.

n146. This should suggest to most readers that having such loose guidelines is likely to result in the same plethora of differing opinions that were present prior to *Kyllo*. See *supra* note 136. In *Katz II*, the court found that because the petitioner did not raise the

issue of whether or not the use of a thermal imager constituted a search, the issue could not be raised on appeal. 2001 WL 1012114, at 2. In that jurisdiction, the use of a thermal imager did not constitute a search, so the defendant did not even know that its use could be challenged in the initial trial, despite the fact that *Kyllo* was decided between the initial decision and *Katz*'s appeal. *Id.*

n147. In *Dow Chemical*, the Court gave weight to the fact that the photographs at issue were similar to those taken when engaged in the activity of mapmaking, and that anyone "with an airplane and an aerial camera could readily duplicate them." 476 U.S. at 231. One must wonder though, whether an expectation of privacy may hinge on the exception to the rule, rather than his or her likely expectation that their acts constitute knowing exposure and therefore receive no constitutional protection.

n148. "To withdraw protection of this minimum expectation would be to permit police technology to erode the privacy guaranteed by the Fourth Amendment." *Kyllo VII*, 533 U.S. at 34. "The people in their houses, as well as the police, deserve more precision." *Id.* at 39. "The dissent argues that we have injected potential uncertainty into the constitutional analysis by noting that whether or not the technology is in general public use may be a factor We can quite confidently say that thermal imaging is not "routine.'" *Id.* at 39-40 n.6 (internal citations omitted).

n149. 533 U.S. 27 (2001) [hereinafter *Kyllo VII*].

n150. *Id.* at 47 (Stevens, J., dissenting).

<http://www.raven1.net/ufoimpla.txt> revived by www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com

NOTE: This email describes the UFO implant removal and research

to date arranged for by Dr. Roger Leir, a podiatrist and UFO researcher. Dr. Leir's web site is at:

<http://www.AlienScalpel.com>

Date sent: Tue, 10 Sep 2002 10:48:28 -0400
From: UFO UpDates - Toronto
<ufoupdates@virtuallystrange.net>
Subject: On The Surgical Removal Of
Alleged Alien Implants - Bourdais

From: Gildas Bourdais <gbourdais@wanadoo.fr>
To: <ufoupdates@virtuallystrange.net>
Date: Tue, 10 Sep 2002 12:40:31 +0200
Subject: Re: On The Surgical Removal Of Alleged Alien Implants

To EBK and the List,

Following my previous messages regarding Dr Leir's surgeries and alleged implants, I thought it would be useful to give a sort of basic summary of the findings, for those interested but lacking information.

Dr Roger K. Leir was subjected repeatedly to strong criticisms when he began talking publicly about his surgeries on alleged alien implants.

One major criticism was, and still is, that he and his colleagues have not written any scientific article, accepted by a reputed scientific review. While this is a serious shortcoming, it also appears that a significant amount of credible information is available about these operations, objects removed, alleged abductees and their personal stories.

Let's try to review briefly some basic information about them.

The surgeries

Here is the list of surgical extractions of alleged implants, performed either by Dr Roger Leir (in the case of foot implants) or by other surgeons with his assistance. This list is drawn from the book of Dr Leir, 'The Aliens and the Scalpel' published in 1998, and from several articles for later operations (see below). For anyone looking for information on the subject, the first thing to do is to buy his book and read it.

It may be ordered from his web site at:

<http://www.alienscalpel.com/>

According to Table 1, page 164 of his book, 8 operations took place

from 1995 to 1998.

First set of 3 surgeries, before NIDS involvement

1) 8-19-95, Patricia. Two implants in left toe, metallic seed, and metallic T-shape

2) 8-19-95, Paul. Left hand, metallic seed (looks like a 'cantaloup' seed)

3) 1-2-96, Babs (F). Left shoulder, 'elemental solid' ball

Second set, sponsored and paid by NIDS

4) 5-18-96, Annie. Left leg, elemental solid ball

5) 5-18-96, Doris. Left leg, elemental solid ball

6) 5-18-96, Don. Left jaw, metallic triangle

7) 1-12-97, Lyla. Left heel, glass sliver (earthly origin, discarded)

8) 8-17-98, Pablo. Left hand, metallic seed (filmed by NBC and aired in February 1999)

Other surgeries, after the publication of the book

9) 2-5-2000, Tim Cullen. Left wrist, metallic seed (case presented at the Laughlin UFO Congress of March 2000 with the presence of Tim Cullen. Reported in the MUFON UFO Journal of May 2000, and at the Mufon Symposium of July 2000. (See the Proceedings of the symposium, available at MUFON).

10) 10-29-2001, stewardess for a major airline. Small lump in the right arm, the size of a pea (case presented at the Laughlin UFO Congress, March 2002. Report in the British UFO Magazine of May 2002. Will be presented at the Leeds International UFO Conference, 20-22 September 2002).

The implants

Two series of tests have been performed in 1998 under the direction of NIDS, more precisely of Colonel John Alexander, at the Los Alamos National Laboratories, and at New Mexico Tech. In his book, his articles and conferences, Roger Leir mentions studies made in other laboratories, but these have not been published yet.

We first have the results of the analysis done at New Mexico Tech in 1996, paid by NIDS and published on its web site, at:

<http://www.nidsci.org/>

In addition to this document, we have the 'letter of opinion' of the metallurgic engineer who did the tests, Mr Paul A. Fuierer. It is not on the NIDS site, but it is reproduced by Dr Roger Leir in his book, with his comments, and on his own web site, at:

<http://aliensscalpel-com/NMTEch-opinion.htm>

It is also on the web site of the Abduction Information Centre (AIC) managed by John Velez, on which we have in addition some critical comments on the New Mexico Tech Analysis, at:

<http://www.virtuallystrange.net/aic/>

As for the analyses done at Los Alamos, it seems that they are presented, rather briefly, and only in the book of Dr Leir, which he published on his own initiative. It seems important to repeat here that, in the initial agreement between NIDS and the Leir-Sims team, it was understood that NIDS would publish a scientific article (according to Leir in his book). But instead of that, in 1996 they pushed Leir to publish rapidly an article in the Mufon UFO Journal (see p 175 of the book). Probably, this did not help to achieve the goal of obtaining a scientific publication.

Incidentally, Jacques Vallée, who is member of the scientific board of NIDS, could have easily obtained the publication of a properly written article in the Journal of Scientific Exploration. He obtained the publication, in April 2001, of a sharp criticism of the Cometa report, written by the french skeptic Claude Maugé, and translated by Vallee.

Why not an article on Dr Leir's implant scientific analyses done in those two laboratories, whatever the conclusion would be?

In his book (paperback edition) Leir recalls that Vallée was present at the meeting with Bigelow and the NIDS scientific board in Las Vegas.

We can also note that the biological findings have not been published at NIDS, although there are biologists on the board.

Articles

For the record, here are the main articles, to be found easily in the UFO litterature.

In the Mufon UFO Journal:

April 1996 (No 336): 'In Seach Of Hard Evidence' by Dr Roger Leir

June 1998 (No 362): 'Alien Implants - A 1998 Update' by Dr Leir

November 1998 (No 367): 'The effects of 'implant' removal discussed by five individuals', by Eve Frances Lorgen

December 1998 (No 368): 'NBC Films Implant Removal', by Dr Leir

May 2000 'implant' Removals Yield Interesting Results', by Dr Leir

Mufon July 2001 Symposium Proceedings: 'Alien abduction - Alien implants. Why ?' by Dr Leir

UFO magazine (US), January 1999: 'NBC Special to air surgical removal of purported implant, by Jack Carlson.

UFO Magazine (GB), May 2002: in the account of the Laughlin UFO Congress, by Graham Birdsall.

Some videos are also available on the surgeries and conferences of Dr Leir.

The summary of the scientific findings

For those who don't want to read any of these articles and documents, let's try to make a very brief summary of the most interesting findings. As seen in the list above, two main kinds of implants were found, metallic, and non-metallic (little balls). In his book, Roger Leir gives his summary of the biological and metallurgical findings (pp 162 to 171).

1) Biological findings

About the metallic objects:

Four produced metallic objects covered by dark, grey, shiny membranes that could not be opened with a surgical blade. This membrane was shown to consist of protein coagulum, hemosiderin, and keratin.

All three of these substances are naturally occurring in the body, but our investigation has shown no record of this combination in the medical literature.

The soft tissues adjacent to the metallic objects underwent analysis, and the findings demonstrated conglomerations of nerve cells and a total lack of inflammatory response'.

About the non-metallic objects:

'Three of the surgeries consisted of the removal of a skin lesion with an attached small BB-sized, greyish-white round ball in the underlying soft tissue. We found solar elastosis, clusters of nerve cells, and either minimal or no inflammation present'. The skin lesion were of the 'scoop-mark' kind.

Dr Leir then lists a series of biological findings, among which:

- All objects were obtained from the left sides of the bodies.
- Almost all of the specimens fluoresced under ultraviolet black light.
- All subjects showed abnormal reactions to procaine local anesthetics (no reactions, or allergic reactions).
- All had a compulsion to absorb a lot of salt.

In addition to that, it is to be noted that all appeared 'normal' according to a PhD psychologist.

2) Metallurgical findings

The main findings being on the internet (see links above, and my previous messages on this List, of September 1 and 5), I will just quote Dr Leir's book, about an interesting description of the T-shaped object (in Patricia's foot): 'The T-shaped object is composed of two small metallic rods. The horizontal portion contains a magnetic iron core that is harder than the

finest carbide steel. A complex layer of elements covers the core, forming a cladding. One portion of this cladding has a cristalline band, which circles the rod. When viewing this rod, as seen in the electronphotomicrograph, it appears to be structured. One end is in the shape of a barb while the opposite end is flat. In the center is a small depression. The shape of this depression conforms exactly to the shape of one end of the vertical rod. The vertical rod contains a similar cladding, but the core is composed of carbon instead of iron and it is magnetoconductive, but not magnetic'.

There are other interesting findings, but it would be too long to list them all.

At least should be mentioned electromagnetic properties, notably on Tim Cullen's implant, when the object was still in place in the body. Dr Leir was assisted in this area by electronic engineer Bob Beckwith, and Greg Avery, Mufon state director for Mouisiana. First, with a simple Gaussmeter, they found a 6 milligauss reading. Then, in spite of some difficulties, they were able to detect 'a pulse reading', which 'showed there was a signal being generated and one being received by the object' (see Mufon 2001 Proceedings, p. 194).

According to Dr Leir, further studies were done "by another world-class laboratory in Texas", which revealed that the main elemental component was iron, and, although it was amorphous, they were amazed to find that it was highly magnetic. They explained to Leir that "we have no such process for accomplishing this feat".

The UFO connection

Eve Frances Lorgen has interviewed five of the persons subjected to surgeries, and she found that "All persons, one male and four females, shared one thing in common:

UFO encounters And Contact With Non-Human Alien Beings (MUFON Journal, Nov. 1998).

The two more recent cases fall in that category as well. Tim Cullen had a close encounter in 1978, when travelling in his car with his wife. He talked about it only twenty years later when he felt his children were old enough to hear about it. I met him and found him very credible.

To conclude this short summary, I suggest that all readers of this List should not to reject this research without serious study.

Gildas Bourdais

<http://www.raven1.net/undesired-1.txt> revived by www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com

READER: THE PROBLEM WE IN THE ORGANIZED STALKING TARGET

COMMUNITY ARE TRYING TO CONVEY TO YOU IS THAT THE "REASONABLE SOUNDING" INITIATIVE DESCRIBED BELOW IS **ALSO** BEING APPLIED TO PEOPLE WHO ARE **NOT** COMMITTING ANY OFFENSIVE BEHAVIOUR!

http://www.law.harvard.edu/students/orgs/crcl/vol40_2/lanni.pdf

The community prosecution tactic of targeting individuals and particular houses or businesses for civil enforcement and aggressive prosecution in an attempt to drive them from the neighborhood causes particular concern. One example is the Indianapolis initiative bearing the ominous title Targeting Neighborhood Troublemakers ("TNT"). [154]

Under the program, each district identifies individuals who commit "irritating misdemeanors." [155] When these individuals are arrested for a minor offense, prosecutors pursue higher bail and longer sentences. [156]

Community prosecutors in Indianapolis also regularly lead sweeps in which an inspection team that includes representatives from the fire, zoning, health, and animal control departments visits houses that have drawn complaints and combs the property "looking for any violation [it] can find." [157] Ironically, widespread community participation in pointing out "problem" individuals and properties to be targeted may make these tactics more troubling by raising the specter of mob justice.

<http://www.raven1.net/usabug-1.txt> revived by www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com

Source:

The New York Times
<http://www.nytimes.com/>

America's Abu Ghraib
<http://www.nytimes.com/2004/05/31/opinion/31HERB.html?th>

By BOB HERBERT <mailto:bobherb@nytimes.com>

Published: May 31, 2004

Most Americans were shocked by the sadistic treatment of Iraqi detainees at the Abu Ghraib prison. But we shouldn't have been. Not only are inmates at prisons in the U.S. frequently subjected to similarly grotesque treatment, but Congress passed a law in 1996 to ensure that in most cases they were barred from receiving any financial compensation for the abuse.

We routinely treat prisoners in the United States like animals. We brutalize and degrade them, both men and women. And we have a lousy record when it comes to protecting well-behaved, weak and mentally ill prisoners from the predators surrounding them.

Very few Americans have raised their voices in opposition to our shameful prison policies. And I'm convinced that's primarily because the inmates are viewed as less than human.

Stephen Bright, director of the Southern Center for Human Rights, represented several prisoners in Georgia who sought compensation in the late-1990's for treatment that was remarkably similar to the abuses at Abu Ghraib. An undertaker named Wayne Garner was in charge of the prison system at the time, having been appointed in 1995 by the governor, Zell Miller, who is now a U.S. senator.

Mr. Garner considered himself a tough guy. In a federal lawsuit brought on behalf of the prisoners by the center, he was quoted as saying that while there were some inmates who "truly want to do better . . . there's another 30 to 35 per cent that ain't fit to kill. And I'm going to be there to accommodate them."

On Oct. 23, 1996, officers from the Tactical Squad of the Georgia Department of Corrections raided the inmates' living quarters at Dooly State Prison, a medium-security facility in Unadilla, Ga. This was part of a series of brutal shakedowns at prisons around the state that were designed to show the prisoners that a new and tougher regime was in charge.

What followed, according to the lawsuit, was simply sick. Officers opened cell doors and ordered the inmates, all males, to run outside and strip. With female prison staff members looking on, and at times laughing, several inmates were subjected to extensive and wholly unnecessary body cavity searches. The inmates were ordered to lift their genitals, to squat, to bend over and display themselves, etc.

One inmate who was suspected of being gay was told that if he ever said anything about the way he was being treated, he would be locked up and beaten until he wouldn't "want to be gay anymore." An officer who was staring at another naked inmate said, "I bet you can tap dance." The inmate was forced to dance, and then had his body cavities searched.

An inmate in a dormitory identified as J-2 was slapped in the face and ordered to bend over and show himself to his cellmate. The raiding party apparently found that to be hilarious.

According to the lawsuit, Mr. Garner himself, the commissioner of the Department of Corrections, was present at the Dooly Prison raid.

None of the prisoners named in the lawsuit were accused of any improper behavior during the course of the raid. The suit charged that the inmates' constitutional rights had been violated and sought compensation for the pain, suffering, humiliation and degradation they had been subjected to.

Fat chance.

The Prison Litigation Reform Act <http://tinyurl-com/2p5mt> , designed in part to limit "frivolous" lawsuits by inmates, was passed by Congress and signed into law by Bill Clinton in 1996. It specifically prohibits the awarding of financial compensation to prisoners "for mental or emotional injury while in custody without a prior showing of physical injury."

Without any evidence that they had been seriously physically harmed, the inmates in the Georgia case were out of luck. The courts ruled against them.

This is the policy of the United States of America.

Said Mr. Bright: "Today we are talking about compensating prisoners in Iraq for degrading treatment, as of course we should. But we do not allow compensation for prisoners in the United States who suffer the same kind of degradation and humiliation."

The message with regard to the treatment of prisoners in the U.S. has been clear for years: Treat them any way you'd like. They're just animals.

The treatment of the detainees in Iraq was far from an aberration. They, too, were treated like animals, which was simply a logical extension of the way we treat prisoners here at home.

Additional articles by Bob Herbert

<http://www.nytimes.com/top/opinion/editorialsandoped/oped/columnists/bobherbert/>

<http://www.raven1.net/vetvio-1.txt> revived by www.hearingvoices-is-voicetoskull.com

Original Link:

<http://www.thepowerhour.com>

FOR IMMEDIATE RELEASE
Contact: Gary Treece
573-378-6049

GOVERNMENT DOCUMENT CONFIRMS
GULF WAR VETERANS WERE BECOMING VIOLENT:

DECORATED GULF WAR VETERAN
TO BE EXECUTED MARCH 18, 2003.

The American Gulf War Veterans Association has obtained documentation confirming that the Senate Veterans' Affairs Committee, chaired by John D. Rockefeller IV (D-WV), had knowledge as early as 1993 that Gulf War veterans were becoming violent. This information is considered to be critical with respect to our veterans again being placed in harm's way.

This also comes at a time when according to The Guardian newspaper:
(www.guardian.co.uk/uslatest/story/0,1282,-2485659,00.html)

"With another war with Iraq looming, the federal government is poised to execute a decorated Gulf War veteran who claims severe brain damage from his exposure to Iraqi nerve gas led him to kill. Unless President Bush or the U.S. Supreme Court intervenes, Louis Jones, Jr. WAS executed by lethal injection Tuesday, March 18, 2003, at the U.S. Penitentiary near Terre Haute, Indiana. Jones has asked the president to commute his death sentence to life without parole, citing what he says is evidence he suffered severe, personality-altering brain damage from exposure to sarin nerve gas in March 1991, after the Gulf War ended.

Jones' attorney, Timothy Floyd, said his client's exposure to the gas, his decorated military career (Army Ranger 23 years) and lack of prior criminal record make him different than the other 23 inmates on federal death row. He said severe brain damage from the nerve gas made him prone to violent outbursts. "It's sort of a mystery, but the answer to it is what happened to him over there in Iraq."

The AGWVA has received "after action reports" confirming that troops were exposed to nerve gas and chemicals and testimony obtained that the order was received from Schwartzkopf's Central Command to detonate the 100 hundred bunkers (each the size of a football field) in a complex called Khamisiyah. In December 2000, the Pentagon informed Jones that he, along with about 130,000 other soldiers may have been exposed to low levels of nerve gas wafting from a weapons depot that troops had destroyed near the southern Iraqi city of Khamisiyah.

Evidence supporting the "violence" that Gulf War vets are experiencing is found in "Senate Hearing 103-647 entitled "Persian Gulf War Illnesses: Are We Treating Veterans Right?" The Veterans Affairs hearing quotes former Senator Don Riegle, (D-MI), as saying:

"A number of months ago, several Persian Gulf War veterans came to me from Michigan to complain about the lack of response to serious medical problems they were experiencing of the type that Senator Campbell referred to. Their symptoms include muscle and joint pain, fatigue, bleeding gums, rashes, sores, stomach pains, bleeding from the rectum, respiratory problems, hair loss, headaches, memory loss, night sweats, insomnia, and also mood swings where people, in some instances, would get very angry. By that, I mean,

they would experience periods of violence which were way out of the pattern of their behavior before they went into the service."

Dr. Robert Haley, an epidemiologist with the Southwestern Medical School, Dallas, says: "There is now a compelling involuntary link between Mr. Jones' neutotoxic war injury and his inexplicable crime," he wrote in a letter to Floyd.

Those who sat on the Veterans Affairs Committee, November 16, 1993 and are aware of this testimony are:

John D. Rockefeller IV, West Virginia (Chairman
Dennis DeConcini, Arizona
Bob Graham, Florida
Daniel K. Akaka, Hawaii
Thomas A. Daschele, South Dakota
Ben Nighthorse Campbell, Colorado
Frank H. Murkowski, Alaska
Strom Thurmond, South Carolina
Alan K. Simpson, Wyoming
Arlen Specter, Pennsylvania
James A. Jeffords, Vermont

The AGWVA encourages people to contact the President of the United States about this decision and to ask that he consider life without parole.

###

Traumatic Distress Among Support-Seeking Female Victims of Stalking

Jan H. Kamphuis, Ph.D.

Paul M.G. Emmelkamp, Ph.D.

Objective: The authors examined the nature and prevalence of stalking behaviors, victims' coping responses, and the psychomedical impact of stalking on its victims.

Method: Widely accepted self-report measures, including the 12-item General Health Questionnaire and the Impact of Event Scale, were used to assess characteristics of the stalking history and its outcome in terms of general psychomedical distress and posttraumatic stress in a community study group of 201 female stalking victims.

Results: The majority of the victims had undergone multiple forms of harassment, including threats of violence in 74% (N=148) and actual violence in 55% (N=111). More than half of the victims met the criterion for clinically significant pathology on the General Health Questionnaire. Stalking often yielded substantial post-traumatic stress symptoms, commensurate with levels found in other studies of traumatized subjects.

Conclusions: Support-seeking female stalking victims experience pervasive and persistent threat and intrusion; these experiences lead to high levels of psychological morbidity.

(*Am J Psychiatry* 2001; 158:795–798)

Stalking can be defined as the willful, malicious, and repeated following or harassing of another person that threatens his or her safety (1). The most common form of stalking involves men stalking women with whom they had been sexually intimate (2). We are aware of only three studies to date that have specifically investigated the psychosocial consequences of stalking for its victims (3–5). Pathé and Mullen (3) found evidence of substantial depression, anxiety, and traumatic symptoms among victims of stalking in Australia. On the basis of a nonstandardized self-report instrument, 37% of the respondents in this study qualified for a diagnosis of posttraumatic stress disorder (PTSD). A national survey in the United States among 145 stalking victims (4) indicated negative personality changes as a result of stalking; increases in caution, suspiciousness, anxiety, and aggression were most frequently reported. Finally, a study of 36 female undergraduate stalking victims (5) revealed significant posttraumatic stress symptoms. However, inferences from these studies should be made with caution, given the nature and size of the groups studied and the use of unvalidated measures to index psychological distress (6).

The goal of the present report is to contribute to this body of evidence while remedying some of the listed shortcomings of the previous studies. Specifically, we address the following questions: 1) What are the demographic characteristics of stalkers and their victims? 2) What is the nature and prevalence of specific stalking behaviors? 3) What do victims do to counteract or cope with being stalked? 4) What is the impact of stalking on its vic-

tims in terms of general health and posttraumatic stress, and how do these effects compare with the impact of other traumatic events?

Method

Study Group

The potential study group consisted of 594 members of the Dutch *Stichting Anti-Stalking* (Antistalking Foundation) who were given questionnaire booklets. Two hundred fifty-five (43%) of the 594 subjects returned their questionnaire booklets. Twenty of these respondents were excluded for different reasons: six had not been stalked, four were unable to complete the questionnaires because of emotional distress or physical or intellectual impairment, seven respondents expressed very unusual or blatant paranoid ideation in their comments on the booklet, and three returned their questionnaires unanswered or unintelligible. Of the remaining 235 respondents, 201 were women; given this preponderance of female subjects, these were selected for inclusion in the study.

Procedure

Participants were invited through a newsletter of the Antistalking Foundation to participate in a study sponsored by the University of Amsterdam. A precondition for contacting the members of the Antistalking Foundation was that the names and addresses of the respondents would never be revealed to the university, which precluded the traditional formal informed consent procedure. Instead, a letter signed by both the Antistalking Foundation and the principal investigators (J.H.K. and P.M.G.E.) detailed the nature and purpose of the study, with a request to return the questionnaire booklet in an enclosed postage-free envelope. Moreover, it was explicitly stated that participation was entirely voluntary and that anonymity was guaranteed.

TABLE 1. Types of Repeatedly Experienced Stalking Behavior Reported by 201 Female Victims of Stalking

Stalking Behavior	Respondents Who Reported Repeatedly Experiencing Behavior	
	N	%
Made unwelcome phone calls	178	89
Involved others	165	82
Spread rumors and lies	164	82
Pestered at work or home	159	79
Followed on street	150	75
Made unwelcome visits	149	74
Threatened violence	148	74
Sent unwelcome mail	141	70
Falsely gained information	131	65
Damaged property	129	64
Made false charges	91	45
Used violence	111	55
Ordered items and charged them to victim's account	46	23
Smeared home	38	19
Stalked by means of the Internet	4	2
Other	80	40

Respondents were given the Meloy and Gothard definition of stalking (1) and asked whether they had repeatedly experienced instances of specific stalking behaviors. Inclusion of responses was based on endorsement of multiple repeated stalking behaviors and an affirmative response to the stated definition.

Measures

General health: the General Health Questionnaire. The 12-item General Health Questionnaire (7) was used to obtain an overall index of physical and psychological symptoms. The respondent is asked to rate the extent to which she experienced 12 specific symptoms during the past week on a 4-point Likert scale on which 1=not at all, 2=same as usual, 3=rather more than usual, and 4=more than usual. The General Health Questionnaire allows for the derivation of an index of a "case" criterion, i.e., a cutoff for a level of clinically significant pathology. A frequently used (and nationally tested) normative cutoff is a score of 3 or greater (7). The internal consistency of the General Health Questionnaire in the present group was high ($\alpha=0.92$).

Trauma-related symptoms: the Impact of Event Scale. To measure the changes in trauma-related symptoms, we used a Dutch adaptation of the Impact of Event Scale (8), which consists of 15 items measuring two aspects of PTSD: intrusions of images and thoughts (six items) and avoidance behavior (seven items). Participants indicated how frequently they had experienced each symptom in the past 7 days. They rated their responses on a 4-point scale that ranged from not at all to often. The Impact of Event Scale is a widely used instrument that has shown favorable psychometric properties. In the present group, the Impact of Event Scale and its intrusion and avoidance subscales obtained high internal consistencies ($\alpha=0.89$, $\alpha=0.86$, and $\alpha=0.78$, respectively).

Stalking characteristics. A 21-item questionnaire was specifically developed for the present study to document demographic information about the respondents and their stalkers as well as objective and subjective characteristics of the history of stalking. This questionnaire included items concerning the nature and duration of stalking, consequences of stalking in terms of changes in lifestyle, and the nature of the previous relationship between victim and stalker, if any.

Results

Demographic Characteristics of Respondents and Their Stalkers

Of the 201 female respondents, 162 (81%) experienced ongoing stalking. The mean age of the respondents was 43.3 years ($SD=10.1$, range=20–70). Fifty-three respondents (26%) were married and/or living with their partner, and 145 (72%) were either unmarried, divorced, or widowed. Information on marital status was missing for three respondents. As reported by the victims, 179 (89%) of the stalkers were male, 11 (5%) were female, and the gender of five (2%) was not reported; six respondents reported multiple stalkers (such as neighbors or multiple family members). The mean age of the stalkers was 41.9 ($SD=11.0$, range=19–80). Forty-three (21%) of the stalkers were married and/or living with their partner when the stalking started, and 149 were either unmarried, divorced or widowed. Data were missing on the marital status of nine stalkers. In 11 cases women were stalked by female stalkers. Four cases of stalking grew out of professional contacts. In 147 (73%) of the cases the stalkers were ex-partners of the victims.

Nature and Prevalence of Specific Stalking Behaviors

The median period of time the stalking continued was 38 months; 143 (71%) of the respondents reported that they had been stalked for 2 years or more. On a 1–5 scale, respondents rated their fear for their life as 3.77 ($SD=1.42$), level of powerlessness as 4.60 ($SD=0.77$), and perception of threat as 4.75 ($SD=0.70$). Table 1 shows the frequency of various stalking behaviors respondents experienced. Most victims were exposed to a large range of stalking behaviors: more than half of the respondents had been stalked in 10 or more different ways. Threats of violence were more likely when there had been a previous intimate relationship between stalker and victim (odds ratio=2.0, $p<0.05$).

Means of Coping

One hundred ninety-five (97%) of the respondents reported fear as a result of stalking, and 177 (88%) reported feeling that their physical safety was threatened. The majority of stalking victims had sought legal counsel ($N=139$, 69%), changed their phone numbers ($N=125$, 62%) and daily travel routes ($N=125$, 62%), avoided going out of their houses ($N=111$, 55%), and increased their home security ($N=103$, 51%). Sixty (30%) of the victims changed addresses within cities or moved to another city, and 34 (17%) tried both; 46 victims (23%) stopped work or school out of fear of being harassed by their stalker.

The Impact of Stalking

The respondents' mean score on the General Health Questionnaire was 4.45 ($SD=3.90$), and 119 (59%) of the respondents reported a clinically significant level of psycho-

TABLE 2. Impact of Event Scale Scores of Female Victims of Stalking in the Present Study and Subjects Who Reported Other Types of Trauma in Other Studies

Study	Year	N	Trauma	Score on Impact of Event Scale					
				Intrusion Subscale		Avoidance Subscale		Total	
				Mean	SD	Mean	SD	Mean	SD
Present study	2001	201	Stalking	18.0	7.9	18.2	8.6	39.7	17.0
Brom et al. (9) ^a	1993	112	Violence, acute bereavement, traffic accident	24.5	5.5	19.4	8.8	48.4	12.4
Brom et al. (10) ^b	1989	83	Traffic accident	9.3	5.9	7.2	5.7	17.4	11.3
Kamphuis and Emmelkamp (11)	1998	308	Repeated bank robbery	7.3	8.2	6.3	7.7	13.8	15.2
Kamphuis (unpublished) ^c	1999	14	Stalking/battering	14.4	6.5	16.4	11.1	34.3	17.1

^a Subjects were diagnosed as having posttraumatic stress disorder.

^b Subjects were interviewed 1 month after the accident.

^c Data from a forensic sample obtained from the Amsterdam police department.

medical symptoms, as measured by a score of 3 or higher. With regard to posttraumatic stress, the respondents' mean score on the Impact of Event Scale was 39.7 (SD=17.0), and their scores on the subscales for intrusion and avoidance were 18.0 (SD=7.9) and 18.2 (SD=8.6), respectively. Table 2 compares the Impact of Event Scale scores of the subjects in the present study with scores from other studies of formally diagnosed PTSD patients and nonclinical samples (9–11). All of the studies used the Dutch version of the Impact of Event Scale (8). As can be seen, the level of the Impact of Event Scale trauma symptoms of the stalking victims was comparable to those reported in samples of victims of generally recognized traumata (9–11). Only the Impact of Event Scale scores of the sample of diagnosed PTSD patients who had experienced acts of violence, acute bereavement, or traffic accidents (9) were higher than the scores of our group of stalking victims. No significant differences were observed on the General Health Questionnaire or Impact of Event Scale scores between victims whose stalking grew out of a former intimate relationship and those with other types of previous relationships.

Discussion

To our knowledge, this is the first large-scale study among a support-seeking group of female stalking victims documenting the impact of stalking by means of standardized outcome measures. Our findings indicate that the experience of being stalked often resulted in substantial distress and psychiatric morbidity. To illustrate, the proportion of stalking victims who met the General Health Questionnaire caseness criterion was very similar to the proportion recently reported among victims of the Boeing 737-2D6C crash in Coventry (12). The fact that the level of traumatic complaints among this group of stalking victims was similar to that among groups of patients with PTSD suggests that many victims of stalking suffer from clinical or subclinical manifestations of PTSD.

The present group of victims was exposed to a large range of intrusive following, unwelcome communication,

and various other forms of harassment. This finding calls attention to the severity of the threat and intrusion experienced by victims even in mostly nonforensic cases. (At the time of the study, stalking in itself was not a criminal offense.) Nearly three-quarters of the victims were threatened with violence; violence was actually used against half of the women. In most respects, the characteristics of stalking and the lifestyle changes made by the victims in our Dutch study group are strikingly similar to the ones reported in a U.S. study (4) and an Australian study (3). The overall conclusion has to be that being stalked is associated with severe and protracted suffering.

Some limitations of this study deserve comment. First, as already noted, our respondents were a self-selected group of support-seeking female victims of stalking, which likely skews the reported distress to the more severe end of the spectrum. Further studies are needed to investigate whether the psychological distress experienced by self-referred stalking victims (as presented in studies thus far) differs in nature and magnitude from that in the community at large or among forensic samples. Second, without data about victims' premorbid functioning and detailed histories of other life events or traumata, one cannot be too definite in attributing the victims' current level of functioning to the impact of stalking on their lives. Finally, a mailing of self-report instruments invites some problems particular to the research field of stalking. One cannot entirely rule out that nonstalked individuals with paranoid features or so-called false victimization syndromes (13) erroneously reported stalking, but it seems unlikely that this substantially affected the present findings. In general, it is estimated that less than 2% of the self-reported stalking victims represent cases of false victimization syndromes (2).

Received Dec. 15, 1999; revisions received June 27 and Oct. 31, 2000; accepted Nov. 16, 2000. From the Department of Clinical Psychology, University of Amsterdam. Address reprint requests to Dr. Kamphuis, Clinical Psychology, University of Amsterdam, Roetersstraat 15, 1018 WB Amsterdam, the Netherlands; kp_kamphuis@macmail.psy.uva.nl (e-mail).

References

1. Meloy JR, Gothard S: Demographic and clinical comparison of obsessional followers and offenders with mental disorders. *Am J Psychiatry* 1995; 152:258–263
2. Meloy JR: *The Psychology of Stalking: Clinical and Forensic Perspectives*. San Diego, Academic Press, 1998
3. Pathé M, Mullen PE: The impact of stalkers on their victims. *Br J Psychiatry* 1997; 170:12–17
4. Hall DM: The victims of stalking, in *The Psychology of Stalking: Clinical and Forensic Perspectives*. Edited by Meloy JR. San Diego, Academic Press, 1998, pp 113–137
5. Westrup D, Fremouw WJ, Thompson RN, Lewis SF: The psychological impact of stalking on female undergraduates. *J Forensic Sci* 1999; 44:554–557
6. Kamphuis JH, Emmelkamp PMG: Stalking: a contemporary challenge for forensic and clinical psychiatry. *Br J Psychiatry* 2000; 176:206–209
7. Goldberg DP, Gater R, Sartorius N, Ustun TB, Piccinelli M, Gureje O, Rutter C: The validity of two versions of the GHQ in the WHO study of mental illness in general health care. *Psychol Med* 1997; 27:191–197
8. Horowitz MJ, Wilner N, Alvarez W: Impact of Event Scale: a measure of subjective stress. *Psychosom Med* 1979; 41:209–218
9. Brom D, Kleber RJ, Hofman MC: Victims of traffic accidents: incidence and prevention of post-traumatic stress disorder. *J Clin Psychol* 1993; 49:131–140
10. Brom D, Kleber RJ, Defares PB: Brief psychotherapy for posttraumatic stress disorders. *J Consult Clin Psychol* 1989; 57:607–612
11. Kamphuis JH, Emmelkamp PM: Crime-related trauma: psychological distress in victims of bankrobbery. *J Anxiety Disord* 1998; 12:199–208
12. Chung MC, Easthope Y, Chung C, Clark-Carter D: The relationship between trauma and personality in victims of the Boeing 737-2D6C crash in Coventry. *J Clin Psychol* 1999; 55:617–629
13. Mohandie K, Hatcher C, Raymond D: False victimization syndromes in stalking, in *The Psychology of Stalking: Clinical and Forensic Perspectives*. Edited by Meloy JR. San Diego, Academic Press, 1998, pp 224–256

American Psychologist article: 1973 Voice to Skull Demonstration

Artificial microwave voice to skull transmission was successfully demonstrated by researcher Dr. Joseph Sharp in 1973, announced at a seminar from the University of Utah in 1974, and in the journal "American Psychologist" in the March, 1975 issue, article title "Microwaves and Behavior" by Dr. Don Justesen.

American Psychologist

Journal of the American Psychological Association
Volume 30 March 1975 Number 3

INSTRUMENTATION IN PSYCHOLOGY

- 191 INTRODUCTION: Instrumentation and Computer Technology: Applications and Influences in Modern Psychology.
Joseph B. Sidowski

197 COMPUTER TECHNOLOGY

- 199 Computers: Large-Scale Usage in the Balance. *Lee W. Gregg*
- 205 The Modern Minicomputer in Laboratory Automation. *N. John Castellan, Jr.*
- 212 Real-Time Computing in Psychology at the University of Colorado.
Daniel E. Bailey and Peter G. Polson
- 219 A General-Purpose Computer System for a Research and Development Center.
Robert J. Fitzhugh and Robert Glaser

- 226 Time-Shared Control Systems: Promises and Problems. *John F. King*

- 230 Interfacing the Experimenter to the Computer: Languages for Psychologists.
Ronald W. Wood, William F. Sette, and Bernard Weiss

- 239 Computer Graphics in Research: Some State-of-the-Art Systems.
R. Reddy, B. Rosen, S. Kriz, M. Powell, and B. Broadley

247 BIOPSYCHOLOGY

- 249 Instrumentation and Techniques in Physiological Psychology.
Michael M. Patterson

- 257 Recent NASA Contributions to Biomedical Telemetry. *Harold Sandler, Ernest P. McCutcheon, Thomas B. Fryer, Salvador Rositano, Richard Westbrook, and Peter Haro*

KENNETH B. LITTLE *Editor*

MIRIAM KELTY *Associate Editor*
RONALD B. KURZ *Associate Editor*
FRED STRASSBURGER *Associate Editor*
HAROLD P. VAN COTT *Associate Editor*
ANITA DEVIVO *Executive Editor and General Manager*
MARY BEYDA *Assistant to the Editor*
SUSAN K. REHR *Assistant Technical Editor*
KATHLEEN N. TABLER *Office Assistant*
LYNN D. SPIER *Publications Business Services*
ANNE REDMAN *Subscription Manager*

The *American Psychologist* is the official journal of the American Psychological Association and, as such, contains archival documents. It also publishes articles on current issues in psychology as well as empirical, theoretical, and practical articles on broad aspects of psychology. Manuscripts must adhere to the instructions on reference citations, preparation of tables and figures, manuscript format, etc., as described in the *Publication Manual of the American Psychological Association* (2nd ed.). Manuscripts that do not conform to the style set forth in the *Manual* will be returned for revision. When in doubt about practices of the Journal, authors should examine a recent issue.

Articles under consideration or accepted by another periodical of general circulation are not acceptable. Also, articles accepted for publication by this Journal may not be reprinted elsewhere without APA permission. Comments should be submitted no later than two months from the date of the issue containing an article on which comment is made in order to ensure timeliness. Submit manuscripts in triplicate, accompanied by a 100-120-word abstract, to Kenneth B. Little, American Psychological Association, 1200 Seventeenth Street, N.W., Washington, D.C. 20036.

Statements contained in the *American Psychologist* are the personal views of the author and do not constitute APA policy unless so indicated. APA reserves the right to edit all copy and to refuse ads that are not in consonance with the principles of Title VII of the Civil Rights Act of 1964 (Equal Employment Opportunity).

Written permission must be obtained from the APA for copying or reprinting text of more than 500 words, tables, or figures. Address requests to the Permissions Office.

Copyright © 1975 by the American Psychological Association, Inc.

- 265 Two-Way Transdermal Communication with the Brain. *José M. R. Delgado, Vaino Lipponen, Gerhard Weiss, Francisco Del Pozo, José Luis Monteagudo, and Robert McMahon*
- 274 Intravenous Preparations for Self-Administration of Drugs by Animals. *Roy Pickens and Travis Thompson*
- 277 Cardiovascular Psychophysiology: Some Contemporary Methods of Measurement. *Paul A. Obrist, Claude J. Gaebelein, and Alan W. Langer*
- 285 Methods and Procedures for Monitoring and Recording Blood Pressure. *David T. Krausman*
- 295 Some Interactive Computer Applications in a Physiological Psychology Laboratory. *Richard A. Roemer*
- 299 Minicomputers in the Signal-Averaging Laboratory. *Emanuel Donchin and Earle Hefley*
- 313 SENSORY INFORMATION SYSTEMS
- 315 Eye-Movement Measurement Techniques. *Laurence R. Young and David Sheena*
- 331 An Advanced Eye-Movement Measuring and Recording System. *Richard A. Monty*
- 336 A Wide-Screen Projection System for Human Performance Studies. *R. A. F. Vunderink and A. F. Sanders*
- 340 The Laser as a Research Tool in Visual System Investigation. *Edward H. Polley, David J. Apple, and James W. Bizzell*
- 349 The Laser Optometer and Some Implications for Behavioral Research. *H. W. Leibowitz and R. T. Hennessy*
- 353 The Art of Tactile Communication. *Carl E. Sherrick*
- 361 CLINICAL AND APPLIED RESEARCH TECHNIQUES
- 363 Of Bread, Circuses, and Alpha Machines. *Robert L. Schwartzgebel and John D. Rugh*
- 371 Biofeedback Instrumentation: Soldering Closed the Loop. *David A. Paskewitz*
- 379 The Computer as Clinician. *Benjamin Kleinmuntz*
- 388 The Use of On-Line Computer Technology in a Mental Health Admitting System. *James H. Johnson and Thomas A. Williams*
- ★ 391 Microwaves and Behavior. *Don R. Justen*
- 402 Electroanesthesia and Electrosleep. *Clinton C. Brown*
- 411 The Potential of Acupuncture for the Behavioral Sciences. *David E. Bresler, Jay S. Cohen, Richard Kroening, Norman Levin, and Armin Sadoff*
- 415 Direct Measurement of Genital Responding. *James H. Geer*
- 419 Radio Telemetry in Clinical Psychology and Related Areas. *Donald R. Micklich*
- 426 Psychological Aspects of Aeronautical Flight Simulation. *Edward M. Huff and David C. Nagel*
- 440 Supertankers: Simulators for the Study of Steering. *W. A. Wagenaar*
- 445 BUYER'S GUIDE
Product Directory
Manufacturers and Suppliers Directory

Subscriptions: Subscriptions are available on a calendar-year basis only (January through December). Nonmember rates for 1975: \$12 domestic, \$13 foreign, \$2 single issue. Write to Subscription Section, APA. **Reprints:** Authors may order reprints of their articles from the printer when they receive galley proofs. **Back Issues and Back Volumes:** For information regarding back issues or back volumes write to Order Department, APA. **Microform Editions:** For information regarding microform editions write to any of the following: Johnson Associates, Inc., P.O. Box 1017, Greenwich, Connecticut 06830; University Microfilms, Ann Arbor, Michigan 48106; or Princeton Microfilms, Princeton, New Jersey 08540. **Change of Address:** Send change of address notice and a recent mailing label to the attention of the Subscription Section, APA, 30 days prior to the actual change of address. Undelivered copies resulting from address changes will not be replaced; second-class mail is not forwarded unless subscribers notify the local post office in writing that they will guarantee second-class forwarding postage. Published monthly in one volume per year, 12 issues, by the American Psychological Association, Inc., 1200 Seventeenth Street, N.W., Washington, D.C. 20036. Printed in the U.S.A. Second-class postage paid at Washington, D.C., and additional mailing offices.

The American Psychological Association was founded in 1892 and has the purpose of promoting science, art, and literature. It does this by holding annual meetings and publishing journals and books.

various
PAU
progress.
s, such
process
tiveness
groups
urn, be
ke deci-
of favor-
ropriate

gust 1974.

ck, T., &
depression.

1.
& Holman,
s History
of Clinical

tal health:
Gianturco
n systems:
nger, 1974.
mprovement
Journal
43-48.
n engineer:
and Com-

Further de-
psychiatric
1969, 125

ers, B. A
taking and
1972, 5.

Victor Frankenstein surgically fathered the famous fictional monster, but the fiend was conceptually mothered if not physically spawned by electricity in the form of lightning from the heavens. Perhaps unwittingly, perhaps intuitively, author Mary Shelley (1831) touched a deep truth in the maternal metaphor: Life did originate from electrical discharges into the primeval fog. Indeed, life continues to preserve in all of its earthly forms from the most primitive cell to the most complex organism an elemental dependence on electrical phenomena. Understandably, the curiosity of the scientist about the electrobiological goings-on of the earth's flora and fauna is shared by the layman. A large popular literature is accumulating and embraces experiments and anecdotes that range from the ostensibly respectable to the seemingly bizarre. Recently published texts by Tompkins and Bird (1973) and by Burr (1972, 1973) are not only exemplars of the literature but are rich sources of reference materials. One reads, for example, that plants have nervous systems that yield differing electrical signals on "stimulation" by *kind* or *malevolent thoughts* of human beings (Backster, 1968). One also reads that many Soviet scientists are giving credence and careful study to ESP and related phenomena, not in defiance of Marxian dictates of materialism but quite in keeping with them. The Soviets are championing earlier theoretical notions of Georges Lakhovsky (1934) to the effect that each plant or animal cell is an oscillatory system capable of transmitting and receiving high-frequency electromagnetic energy over a distance. While affirming that electrical events are

This article is based on materials presented in a seminar to the faculties of Psychology and Engineering at the University of Utah (Salt Lake City, Utah) on August 21, 1974. The author's research program is supported by the Veterans Administration and by U.S. Public Health Service Grant FD00650. Acknowledged in the preparation of the manuscript are E. L. Wike and C. L. Sheridan, for a critical reading; Kay Wahl, for artwork; and Lynn Bruetsch and Virginia Florez, for typing. I also thank John Osepchuk of the Raytheon Corporation for his searching criticism of the manuscript; our opinions differ, his advice is appreciated.

Requests for reprints should be sent to Don R. Justesen, Laboratories of Experimental Neuropsychology, Veterans Administration Hospital, Kansas City, Missouri 64128. The author is also at the Department of Psychiatry, Kansas University Medical Center, Kansas City, Kansas 66103.

author is now at the Department of Psychiatry, Kansas University Medical Center, Kansas City, Kansas 66103.

Microwaves and Behavior

DON R. JUSTESEN

Laboratories of
Experimental Neuropsychology,
Veterans Administration Hospital,
Kansas City, Missouri



Below image gives the description of the successful modulation. (Note that the fidelity of current-day voice to skull transmission is much higher, after three-plus decades of apparent development.):

water, for example, in carbon-impregnated plastic and in crumpled sheets of aluminum foil. Even subjects who cannot hear microwaves when directly radiated by them can readily perceive clicking sounds when a piece of energy-absorbing material is interposed between the head and a radiator of pulsed microwave energy. Oddly enough, the mass of the interposed material does not seem to be too critical; I successively used smaller and smaller pieces of material as sonic transducers until it was necessary to impale tiny pieces on a toothpick, yet the clicking sounds induced in the material by microwave pulses were clearly audible to me.

The demonstration of sonic transduction of microwave energy by materials lacking in water lessens the likelihood that a thermohydraulic principle is operating in human perception of the energy. Nonetheless, some form of thermoacoustic transduction probably underlies perception. If so, it is clear that simple heating as such is not a sufficient basis for the Frey effect; the requirement for pulsing of radiations appears to implicate a thermodynamic principle. Frey and Messenger (1973) demonstrated and Guy, Chou, Lin, and Christensen (1975) confirmed that a microwave pulse with a slow rise time is ineffective in producing an auditory response; only if the rise time is short, resulting in effect in a square wave with respect to the leading edge of the envelope of radiated radio-frequency energy, does the auditory response occur. Thus, the rate of change (the first derivative) of the wave form of the pulse is a critical factor in perception. Given a thermodynamic interpretation, it would follow that information can be encoded in the energy and "communicated" to the "listener." Communication has in fact been demonstrated. A. Guy (Note 1), a skilled telegrapher, arranged for his father, a retired railroad telegrapher, to operate a key, each closure and opening of which resulted in radiation of a pulse of microwave energy. By directing the radiations at his own head, complex messages via the Continental Morse Code were readily received by Guy. Sharp and Grove (Note 2) found that appropriate modulation of microwave energy can result in direct "wireless" and "receiverless" communication of speech. They recorded by voice on tape each of the single-syllable words for digits between 1 and 10. The electrical sine-wave analogs of each word were then processed so that each time a sine wave crossed zero reference in the negative direction, a brief pulse of microwave energy was trig-

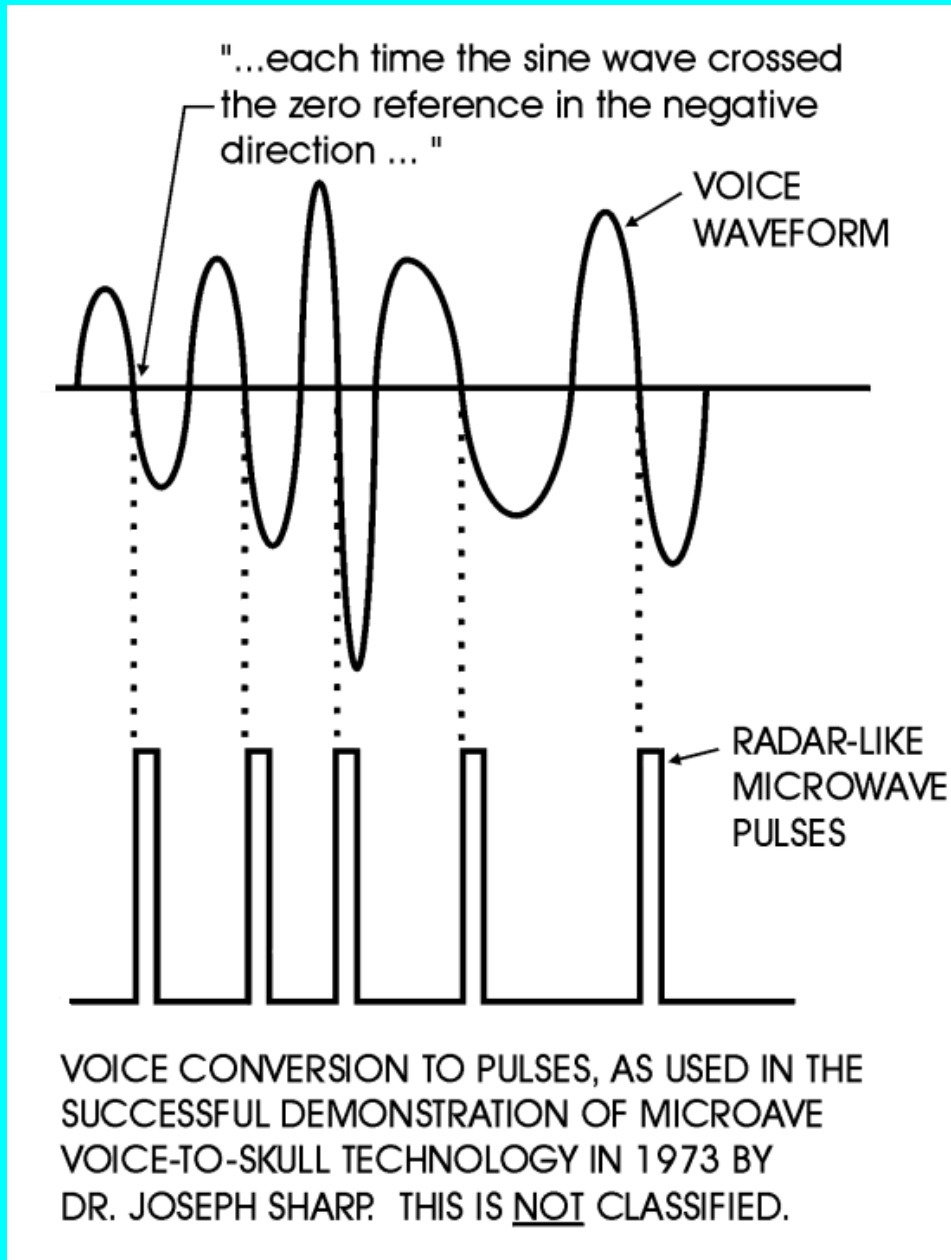
gered. By radiating themselves with these "voice-modulated" microwaves, Sharp and Grove were readily able to hear, identify, and distinguish among the 9 words. The sounds heard were not unlike those emitted by persons with artificial larynxes. Communication of more complex words and of sentences was not attempted because the averaged densities of energy required to transmit longer messages would approach the current 10 mW/cm² limit of safe exposure. The capability of communicating directly with a human being by "receiverless radio" has obvious potentialities both within and without the clinic. But the hotly debated and unresolved question of how much microwave radiation a human being can safely be exposed to will probably forestall applications within the near future.

The U.S. limit of 10 mW/cm² is actually an order of magnitude below the density that many investigators believe to be near the threshold for thermal hazards (Schwan, 1970). There are two camps of investigators in the United States, however, who believe that the limit is not sufficiently stringent. In the first camp of conservatives are those who accept the Soviet's belief that there are hazardous effects unrelated to heating from chronic exposures to fields of low density (< 1 mW/cm²); some agree with Milton Zaret (1974), a New York ophthalmologist, who holds that severely debilitating subcapsular lesions of the eyes may develop years, even decades, after exposure to weak microwave fields. Others tend to reject the notion that weak microwave fields produce this anomalous cataract, because of lack of substantiating evidence from the clinic or the laboratory (Appleton & Hirsch, 1975). But these conservatives are possessed of a vague unease simply because the Soviet's limit of continuous permissible exposure is three orders of magnitude below that of the United States.³

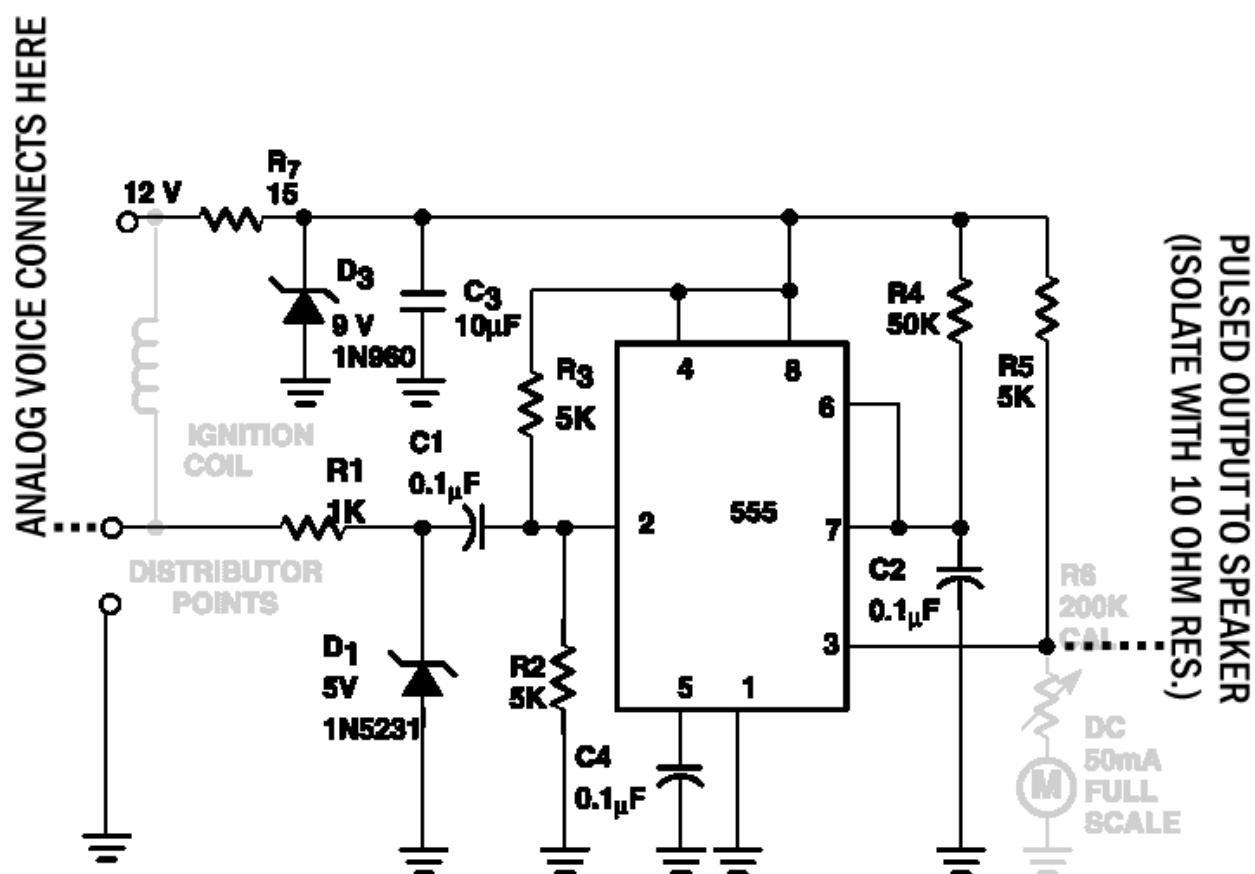
The other camp of conservatives tends to reject the possibility of hazardous nonthermal effects,

³ The Soviet's exposure limit of 10 μ W/cm² is three orders of magnitude below the exposure limit in the United States, but a different, that is, *emission*, limit holds for microwave ovens purchased for use in the American kitchen. In the United States at the present time, a newly purchased microwave oven may not emit radiation at a density greater than 5 mW/cm² as measured at a distance of 5 cm from the oven's surface. A user who stands 1 m from an oven that emits energy at the maximum permissible quantity would probably be exposed to a density of only a few microwatts per square centimeter—this is because electromagnetic energy when radiated from a point source attenuates markedly as it propagates through space.

Below image illustrates Dr. Joseph Sharp's voice to skull modulation method described above in the American Psychologist journal article:



Below image shows a way to demonstrate Dr. Joseph Sharp's voice to skull modulation method, converting speech or music to a string of pulses. In Sharp's experiment, the pulses were microwave signals, similar to radar, but the demo circuit below puts out simple DC pulses which can be fed to a speaker. It emits no microwave signals and is totally safe.



USING A 555 CHIP TACHOMETER DRIVER CIRCUIT TO SIMULATE DR. JOSEPH SHARP'S MICROWAVE VOICE TO SKULL VOICE-TO-PULSES CONVERSION METHOD

US Electromagnetic Weapons and Human Rights

By Peter Phillips, Lew Brown and Bridget Thornton

As Study of the History of US Intelligence Community Human Rights Violations and Continuing Research in Electromagnetic Weapons

Completed December 2006

Sonoma State University
Project Censored
Media Freedom Foundation

Table of Contents

	Page
Research Statement	3
American Ruling Class	5
Neo-Conservatism	6
Global Dominance	9
Psychological War	10
Telsa and EMF	13
MK-ULTRA	17
Illegal Experimentation	19
The Scientists	20
Exposure of MKULTRA	22
EMF Weapons Research	24
Project Sheriff	27
Pulsed Energy Projectiles	27
Directed Acoustics	28
Neurological Technology	29
Implants	31
Expert Interviews:	31
Valdimir Lopatin	31
Carol Smith	32
Dean Radin	33
Nick Begich	34
DOD Military Contractors	36
Human Rights and EMF Testing	38
Directed Energy Prof. Society	38
Human Rights and Cognitive Liberty	41
Total Surveillance	42
Conclusion	43
Appendix	45

US Electromagnetic Weapons and Human Rights

By Peter Phillips, Lew Brown and Bridget Thornton

This research explores the current capabilities of the US military to use electromagnetic (EMF) devices to harass, intimidate, and kill individuals and the continuing possibilities of violations of human rights by the testing and deployment of these weapons. To establish historical precedent in the US for such acts, we document long-term human rights and freedom of thought violations by US military/intelligence organizations. Additionally, we explore contemporary evidence of on-going government research in EMF weapons technologies and examine the potentialities of continuing human rights abuses.

In the 1950s and 60s the CIA began work to find means for influencing human cognition, emotion and behavior. Through the use of the psychological understanding of the human being as a social animal and the ability to manipulate a subject's environment through isolation, drugs and hypnosis, US funded scientists have long searched for better means of controlling human behavior. This research has included the use of wireless directed electromagnetic energy under the heading of "Information Warfare" and "Non Lethal Weapons." New technological capabilities have been developed in black budget projects¹ over the last few decades— including the ability to influence human emotion, disrupt thought, and present excruciating pain through the manipulation of magnetic fields. The US military and intelligence agencies have at their disposal frightful new weapons, weapons that have likely already been covertly used and/or tested on humans, both here and abroad, and which could be directed against the public in the event of mass protests or civil disturbance.

Human Rights belong to people collectively. To believe in rights for some and not others is a denial of the humanness of people worldwide. Yet, denial is exactly what Congress and George W. Bush did with the signing of the Military Commission Act of 2006. The new official US policy is that torture and suspension of due process are acceptable for anyone the president deems to be a terrorist or supporter. This act is the overt denial of the inalienable rights of human beings propagated in our Declaration of Independence and the Universal Declaration of Human Rights. More so, US actions declared to the world that the US suspends human rights for those it believes are evil.

The precious words, "We hold these truths to be self-evident, that all men are created equal, that they are endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable Rights, that among these are Life, Liberty and the pursuit of Happiness," did not declare that only some men (and women) possess unalienable rights. Our independence was founded on the understanding that all men and women are recognized by this nation as having innate rights derived by their humanity.

Likewise, the Universal Declaration of Human Rights, created by the United Nations in 1948, signed and ratified by the US Congress, specifies in its preamble that "recognition of the inherent dignity and of the equal and inalienable rights of all members of the human family is the foundation of

¹ Black budgets are government funded projects that are classified/secret to Congress and the American people. For an in-depth analysis on the topic, see Weiner, Tim, *Blank Check: The Pentagon's Black Budget*, Warner: 1990.

freedom, justice and peace in the world.”

The Universal Declaration of Human Rights has been a guide for international law for most of six decades, and as such binds the United States to its general principles. Article 10 states that “everyone is entitled to full equality, to a fair and public hearing by an independent and impartial tribunal, in the determination of his rights and obligations and of any criminal charge against him,” and Article 5 specifically prohibits torture or cruel, inhuman or degrading treatment or punishment. Both of these basic human rights have been superceded by the passage the of Military Commissions Act of 2006.

Additionally, the Universal Declaration of Human rights declares that everyone has the right to freedom of thought and freedom of expression and opinion. This means that humans have the inalienable right to be able to freely think their own thoughts and discover their own truths. This paper addresses this most fundamental human right and explores the pending threats to individual freedom of thought posed by new EMF weapons technologies.

Freedom of thought or cognitive liberty is the natural human right of each person to be secure in their ability to perceive the world to the best of their ability. To have true cognitive liberty in a world as complex as ours would mean that first we must have access to truthful and unbiased information about the actions of others and the general state of the world. The Center for Cognitive Liberties defines this as “the right of each individual to think independently and autonomously, to use the full spectrum of his or her mind, and to engage in multiple modes of thought.”² Without accurate representations we cannot make independently informed choices. It is imperative that the human body and mind be considered sacrosanct. To invade a person’s body without their consent is an egregious human rights crime.

The circumstance may soon arrive in which anti-war or human rights protesters suddenly feel a burning sensation akin to touching a hot skillet over their entire body. Simultaneously they may hear terrifying nauseating screaming, which while not produced externally, fills their brains with overwhelming disruption. Not only are both phenomena currently possible, but designs for more powerful EMF technologies receive continuous funding from the US Government.

We are in a time of extremism, permanent war, and the unilateral manifestation of ethnocentrism and power by a cabal of people in the US government. These power elites have been in operation for decades and are set on nothing less than the total US military domination of the world. They defy the foundational values of the American people to achieve their ends. This is not a new phenomenon. The repression of human rights has been present within the US Government throughout our history.³

A long thread of sociological research documents the existence of a dominant ruling class in the US that sets policy and determines national political priorities. The American ruling class is complex and inter-competitive, maintaining itself through interacting families of high social standing with

² See the Center for Cognitive Liberty at <http://www.cognitiveliberty.org/>

³ For a full discussion on the Global Dominance Group currently operating in the US see: http://www.projectcensored.org/downloads/Global_Dominance_Group.pdf

similar life styles, corporate affiliations, and memberships in elite social clubs and private schools.⁴

This American ruling class is self-perpetuating,⁵ maintaining its influence through policy-making institutions such as the National Manufacturing Association, National Chamber of Commerce, Business Council, Business Roundtable, Conference Board, American Enterprise Institute, Council on Foreign Relations and other business-centered policy groups.⁶ C. Wright Mills, in his 1956 book *The Power Elite*, documents how World War II solidified a trinity of power in the US, comprised of corporate, military and government elites in a centralized power structure motivated by class interests and working in unison through "higher circles" of contact and agreement. Mills described how the power elite were those "who decide whatever is decided" of major consequence.⁷

With the advent of the military-industrial complex after World War II, President Eisenhower observed that an internal military industrial power faction was consolidating their long-term plans for the domination of America and, eventually, the world. Eisenhower was in no position to fight these men, and history records his feelings on the subject with the text of his short farewell address:

"...But threats, new in kind or degree, constantly arise. Of these, I mention two only...

...This conjunction of an immense military establishment and a large arms industry is new in the American experience. The total influence – economic, political, even spiritual – is felt in every city, every Statehouse, every office of the Federal government. We recognize the imperative need for this development. Yet we must not fail to comprehend its grave implications. Our toil, resources and livelihood are all involved; so is the very structure of our society.

In the councils of government, we must guard against the acquisition of unwarranted influence, whether sought or unsought, by the military-industrial complex. The potential for the disastrous rise of misplaced power exists and will persist.

We must never let the weight of this combination endanger our liberties or democratic processes. We should take nothing for granted. Only an alert and

⁴ G. William Domhoff, *Who Rules America?* (New York: McGraw Hill, 2006 [5th ed.] and Peter Phillips, *A Relative Advantage: Sociology of the San Francisco Bohemian Club*, 1994, (<http://library.sonoma.edu/regional/faculty/phillips/bohemianindex.html>)

⁵ Early studies by Charles Beard in the *Economic Interpretations of the Constitution of the United States* (1929), established that economic elites formulated the US Constitution to serve their own special interests. Henry Klien (1933) in his book *Dynastic America* claimed that wealth in America has power never before known in the world and was centered in the top 2% of the population owning some 60% of the country. Ferdinand Lundberg (1937) wrote *American's Sixty Families* documenting inter-marring self-perpetuating families where wealth is the "indispensable handmaiden of government. C. Wright Mills determined in 1945 (American Business Elites, *Journal of Economic History*, Dec. 1945) that nine out of ten business elites from 1750 to 1879 came from well to do families.

⁶ See R. Brady, *Business as a System of Power*, (New York: Columbia University Press, 1943) and Val Burris, *Elite Policy Planning Networks in the United State*, American Sociological Association paper 1991.

⁷ C. Wright Mills, *The Power Elite*, (New York: Oxford University Press, 1956).

knowledgeable citizenry can compel the proper meshing of the huge industrial and military machinery of defense with our peaceful methods and goals, so that security and liberty may prosper together.

Akin to, and largely responsible for the sweeping changes in our industrial-military posture, has been the technological revolution during recent decades.

In this revolution, research has become central, it also becomes more formalized, complex, and costly. A steadily increasing share is conducted for, by, or at the direction of, the Federal government.”⁸

We now understand that Eisenhower was referring to the conjunction of redirected tax monies to research secret new technology aimed at nothing less than increasing the controlling power of the military industrial elite to a global scale.

One particular faction of ambitious men, the former cold warriors and emerging neo-conservatives, were close followers of philosopher Leo Strauss. This elite group included not just generals and industrialists but philosophers, scientists, academics, and politicians have now become the most powerful public-private war organization ever known.

Strauss espoused an elitist philosophy that fawned over the characteristics of those who inherited wealth and lived lives of leisure to pursue whatever their interests may be. His ideas have been transformed into a cogent ideology in which the media, religion, and government are used to subdue the masses while the real “nobles” follow their own will without regard to the laws designed to control lesser men. Strauss was likewise fond of secrecy, as a necessity for control, because if the lesser men found out what was being done to them they would no doubt be upset.

“The people will not be happy to learn that there is only one natural right – the right of the superior to rule over the inferior, the master over the slave, the husband over the wife, and the wise few over the vulgar many.” In *On Tyranny*, Strauss refers to this natural right as the “tyrannical teaching” of his beloved ancients..⁹

Leo Strauss, Albert Wohlstetter, and others at the University of Chicago’s Committee on Social Thought receive wide credit for promoting the neo-conservative agenda through their students, Paul Wolfowitz, Allan Bloom, and Bloom’s student Richard Perle.

Canadian cultural review magazine *Adbusters*, defines neo-conservatism as, “The belief that Democracy, however flawed, was best defended by an ignorant public pumped on nationalism and religion. Only a militantly nationalist state could deter human aggression ...such nationalism requires an external threat and if one cannot be found it must be manufactured.”¹⁰

⁸ Public Papers of the Presidents, Dwight D. Eisenhower, 1960, p. 1035- 1040

⁹ Leo Strauss, “On Tyranny”, Edited by Victor Gourevitch and Michael S. Roth, University Of Chicago Press, 2000.

¹⁰ Guy Caron, “Anatomy of a Neo-Conservative White House,” *Canadian Dimension*, May 1, 2005.

The neo-conservative philosophy emerged as a reaction to the 1960s era of social revolutions. Numerous officials and associates in the Reagan and George H.W. Bush presidencies were strongly influenced by the neo-conservative philosophy including: John Ashcroft, Charles Fairbanks, Richard Cheney, Kenneth Adelman, Elliot Abrams, William Kristol and Douglas Feith.¹¹

Within the Ford administration there was a split between Cold War traditionalists seeking to minimize confrontations through diplomacy and detente and neo-conservatives advocating stronger confrontations with the Soviet's "Evil Empire." The latter group became more entrenched when George H.W. Bush became CIA Director. Bush allowed the formation of "Team B" headed by Richard Pipes along with Paul Wolfowitz, Lewis Libby, Paul Nitze and others, who formed the second Committee on the Present Danger to raise awareness of the Soviet threat and the continuing need for a strong aggressive defense policy. Their efforts led to strong anti-Soviet positioning during the Reagan administration.¹²

The Committees on the Present Danger (CPD) extend from the 1950s Russian threat to the present. The current CPD proudly boasts on their website;

"In times of great challenge to the security of the United States, Republicans, Democrats, and Independents have traditionally joined to make an assertive defense of American interests.

Twice before in American history, The Committee on the Present Danger has risen to this challenge. It emerged in 1950 as a bipartisan education and advocacy organization dedicated to building a national consensus for a strong defense against Soviet expansionism. In 1976, the Committee on the Present Danger reemerged, with leadership from the labor movement, bipartisan representatives of the foreign policy community and academia, all of whom were concerned about strategic drift in US security policy. With victory in the Cold War, the mission of the Committee on the Present Danger was considered complete and consequently was deactivated.

Today, the current CPD promotes radical Islamists as the primary threat to the American people and millions of others who prize liberty. They claim that the threat is global. They also claim that they operate from cells in a number of countries. Rogue regimes seek power by making common cause with terrorist groups. The prospect that this deadly collusion may include weapons of mass murder was the justification for the invasion of Iraq."¹³

¹¹ Alain Frachon and Daniel Vernet, "The Strategist and the Philosopher: Leo Strauss and Albert Wohlstetter," *Le Monde*, April 16, 2003, English translation: *Counterpunch* 6/2/03.

¹² Anne Hessing Cahn, Team B; The Trillion-dollar Experiment, *Bulletin of the Atomic Scientists*, April 1993, Volume 49, No. 03

¹³ The Committee on the Present Danger mission statement can be accessed at <http://www.fightingterror.org/whowere/index.cfm>

Journalist John Pilger recalls his interview with neo-conservative Richard Perle during the Reagan administration: "I interviewed Perle when he was advising Reagan; and when he spoke about 'total war,' I mistakenly dismissed him as mad. He recently used the term again in describing America's 'war on terror', "No stages, This is total war. We are fighting a variety of enemies. There are lots of them out there. All this talk about first we are going to do Afghanistan, then we will do Iraq . . . this is entirely the wrong way to go about it. If we just let our vision of the world go forth, and we embrace it entirely and we don't try to piece together clever diplomacy, but just wage a total war . . . our children will sing great songs about us years from now."'¹⁴

There is ample evidence available to show that some individuals within government and industry have little problem with violating the public trust and using their positions to kill, maim, torture and destroy. It is of the utmost importance to our traditional American values of human rights and cognitive liberty that we recognize this threat from within. We must move to identify those who show these proclivities and ensure that their activities have adequate oversight.

Stanley Milgram's famous experiment involving obedience to authority proved that individuals are fairly easily cowed into submitting to anyone who has a claim of authority, and that on average 61 percent of people will administer pain to another person if instructed to do so.¹⁵ Both test groups in these experiments rationalized their behavior by appealing to "the greater good." Because it was for the "advancement of science" they were able to be convinced they should ignore personal judgment and obey the instructions given to them by the experimenters.¹⁶

Martin Orne, who was one of those paid by the CIA to conduct experiments on obedience, showed in 1962 that people would go to tremendous lengths to please a person in authority. Orne conducted research that involved presenting subjects with a stack of 2,000 pages of random numbers and instructing them to add each two adjacent numbers until he returned. Over 90 percent of the test subjects continued in this meaningless task for up to five hours.¹⁷

Today the combination of political climate and technological capability presents a condition in which widespread manipulation of, not only the flow of information through the media, but also the manipulation of the emotional states and cognitive ability in large populations could be achieved. If policy elites are unaccountable to the public for their actions, and the public has been emotionally manipulated to support them, we can assume that they will certainly abuse their positions in the pursuit of their agendas.

¹⁴ John Pilger, "The World Will Know The Truth," *New Statesman* (London) (December 16 2002).

¹⁵ Stanley Milgram "Obedience to Authority: An Experimental View", New York: HarperCollins, 2004.

¹⁶ "Obedience as a determinant of behavior is of particular relevance to our time," Behavioral Study of Obedience, Stanley Milgram, Yale University, *Journal of Abnormal and Social Psychology*, Vol. 67, No. 4, p. 371

¹⁷ See Martin Orne-Orne, Martin T., "On The Social Psychology of the Psychological Experiment: With Particular Reference to Demand Characteristics and Their Implications," *Am. Psychol.* 17 (1962): 776-783, Orne, M.T. The potential uses of hypnosis in interrogation. In A.D. Biderman (Ed.), *The Manipulation of Human Behavior* (pp. 169-215). New York: John Wiley & Sons, 1961

Previous human rights and cognitive liberty violations are evidenced in CIA and FBI records pertaining to the infamous MK-ULTRA project and the grim record of harassment and subversion uncovered in the COINTELPRO program in force through the 1950s and into the 1970s. We also examined some of the cases of illegal experimentation on the public dating back to the 1930s. We consider, in depth, the forms of electromagnetic weapons entering the battlefield today that trace their origins back through the secret projects of the Defense Department in the 1950s and 1960s.

Psychological Warfare, Information War, and mind control may seem to be exotic topics, but the impact of these technologies and techniques is profound. Our minds are being impacted through a longstanding series of programs aimed at manipulating public opinion through intelligence agencies, think tanks, corporate media and a host of non-governmental organizations designed to engender fear, division and uncertainty in the public.¹⁸ Media manipulation involving the artificial framing of our collective reality is often a hit or miss proposition, but psychological operations have been carried out in the past, and are being carried out even today, through the practices of “Information Warfare,” directed at enemies abroad and at the American people.¹⁹

According to Mary C. FitzGerald of the Hudson Institute, New-concept weapons, such as laser, electromagnetic, plasma, climatic, genetic and biotechnological are the central principle driving the modernization of national defense. The potential for these weapons to be used for both good and bad deserves a great deal of attention, but there is little to be found in the media or discussed by our administration.²⁰

The US is a system of many institutions including those whose sole function is to provide government oversight. When problems arise that threaten the stability of the country or the safety of the people, the US government is designed to have checks and balances that allow the people to challenge misconduct either directly or through congressional representatives. Increasingly, oversight is disintegrating. According to a 2006 report in the *Boston Globe*, the intelligence committee does not read most intelligence reports in their entirety.²¹

The media is complicit in omitting information necessary to make democratic decisions.²² A global dominance agenda includes penetration into the boardrooms of the corporate media in the US. A research team at Sonoma State University recently finished conducting a network analysis of the

¹⁸ For an analysis on the interlocking of the corporate media, think tanks and government organizations, see Peter Phillips, Bridget Thornton and Lew Brown “The Global Dominance Group and the US Corporate Media” in *Censored 2007*, Seven Stories Press.

¹⁹ See: Snow, Nancy, *Information War American Propaganda, Free Speech, and Opinion Control Since 9/11*, 2004 Seven Stories Press and Chomsky, Noam *Media Control: The Spectacular Achievements of Propaganda*, 2002 Seven Stories Press

²⁰ In researching this article, there are no instances of remarks by senior White House, Pentagon, or Congressional officials that specifically address the human effects of non-lethal EMF weapons. A search in Lexis Nexis from 2001-2006 returned no results in American mainstream media.

²¹ Classified Intelligence Bills Often Are Unread: Secret Process Can Discourage House Debate, Susan Milligan, *Boston Globe* August 6, 2006.

²² The Global Dominance Group and the US Corporate media, by Peter Phillips, Bridget Thornton and Lew Brown, published in *Censored 2007*, Seven Stories Press, 2006, Chapter 10,

boards of directors of the ten big media organizations in the US. The team determined that only 118 people comprise the membership on the boards of director of the ten big media giants. These 118 individuals in turn sit on the corporate boards of 288 national and international corporations. Four of the top 10 media corporations in the US have DOD contractors on their boards of directors including:

William Kennard: New York Times, Carlyle Group
Douglas Warner III, GE (NBC), Bechtel
John Bryson: Disney (ABC), Boeing
Alwyn Lewis: Disney (ABC), Halliburton
Douglas McCorkindale: Gannett, Lockheed-Martin

Given an interlocked media network, big media in the US effectively represent corporate America's interests. The media elite, a key component of policy elites in the US, are the watchdogs of acceptable ideological messages, the controllers of news and information content, and the decision makers regarding media resources

It is not suggested that everyone in the government believes in global domination, nor that it is the intent of every government official to 'cover up' misconduct.²³ Scientists involved in potentially harmful technology are not 'mad scientists.' In fact, there are many reports in the public sphere addressing government and military misconduct that are put forth by people within these very institutions. The problem is when the government threatens whistleblowers, intimidates officials with job loss, infiltrates activist organizations, and increases surveillance²⁴.

PSYCHOLOGICAL WAR

Modern Psychological Operations (Psy-Ops) were significantly advanced in the Second World War²⁵ and were brought to bear on the American public during the 1950s with the formation of a widespread network of social scientists, journalists, politicians, military specialists and intelligence operatives. Psy-Ops were used to promote a variety of programs in cooperation with the Industrial Military Complex. Their key piece of information warfare was the Communist Red Menace.²⁶

²³ Remarks on Classification, The Hon. Lee Hamilton, Information Security Oversight Office, October 18, 2005. "At a time when the US intelligence community is under intense scrutiny in the aftermath of 9/11 and the failure to find weapons of mass destruction in Iraq, we only increase public skepticism about our government by denying the public information."

²⁴ See: Valerie Plame, the Richard Leiby, Spy Who Got Shoved Out Into the Cold, *Washington Post*, October 29, 2005; Page C01; Amended 2006 surveillance bill by Bush; The FBI and the Engineering of Consent, Noam Chomsky, From *Public Eye Magazine*, Volume One, Number Two; and Demian Bulwa, Oakland: Police spies chosen to lead war protest, *San Francisco Chronicle*, Friday, July 28, 2006.

²⁵ See William E. Daugherty and Morris Janowitz, *A Psychological Warfare Casebook*, Baltimore, MD: Johns Hopkins University Press, 1958. In particular, see Daugherty's article on "US Psychological Warfare Organizations in World War II," pp. 126-136.

²⁶ For a current view of these kinds of operations and how they are outsourced see James Bamford's article in the *Rolling Stone*, The Man Who Sold the War Meet John Rendon, Bush's General In The Propaganda War, November 17, 2005. For more information on CIA control of the media refer to Carl Bernstein, "The CIA and the Media -- How America's

One of the opening salvos in this war of deception was fired by George Kennan, the American ambassador to Moscow, describing the Soviet threat in a “long cable” sent to Washington in 1946. Kennan spent decades studying the Russian political scene. He became convinced that there would be little chance of cooperation with the Soviets and recommended a number of actions, most notably the institution of “political war” through the newly formed CIA - a decision he later regretted, even arguing for the elimination of the CIA in 1997.²⁷

In the late 1950s, a right-wing cadre of men within the new CIA was busy building secret armies, planning assassinations, and generally devising plans for world domination that still play out today. Operation Gladio was one example, well documented and international in scope, in which right-wing members of the US intelligence community created “stay-behind” armies in many of the nations of Europe. Those armies managed to infiltrate the highest levels of politics (most notably in Italy where the term “Gladio” refers to a double edged sword) and have been held responsible for numerous false-flag terrorist acts through the 1980s and 1990s. Terror and propaganda often go hand-in-hand in the extremist elements within our military and intelligence communities.²⁸

To counter the divisions within the intelligence community, a greater voice was given to organizations formal and informal. In the 1950s, one such group, the first Committee on the Present Danger (CPD), promulgated a series of “gap crises.” The Bomber Gap, the Missile Gap, the Space Gap, and the Brainwashing and Psychotronic Gap were used to justify increased military technology spending. Congress was led to believe that the Soviets were a much greater threat than they actually were, and that a terrifying new weapon was being developed that threatened America. They were thus convinced to vote for virtually any black budget proposal that came their way. The CPD ran a series of broadcasts to the public through the Mutual Broadcasting Network that spread fear in the minds of the public.

Under the first civilian CIA Director, Allen Welsh Dulles, the Company began to push forward with its agenda of manufacturing consent from the American people for a new state of perpetual war industrialization. Dulles was a well-connected individual, a successful spy for the OSS in Switzerland during the war, related to three secretaries of state, and the chief advisor to Dewey when he ran for President in 1948. Dulles had access to the highest echelons of policy making and his

Most Powerful News Media Worked Hand in Glove with the Central Intelligence Agency and Why the Church Committee Covered It Up”, *Rolling Stone*, October 20, 1977, p.63.-the title of the original operation was “Mockingbird”

²⁷ George F. Kennan. “Spy and Counterspy.” *The New York Times*, May 18, 1997. For a sympathetic biography see George F. Kennan and *The Making of American Foreign Policy, 1947-1950*, Wilson D. Miscamble, C.S.C, 1993 Princeton University Press. George F. Kennan. “Policy Planning Staff memorandum on the inauguration of organized political warfare”, May 4, 1948. Published in *Foreign Relations of the United States, 1945-1950: Emergence of the Intelligence Establishment*. Discusses the need for political warfare: that is, measures short of war, such as propaganda and covert operations.

²⁸ History News Network, USA 13 June 2005, Terrorism in Western Europe: An Approach to NATO’s Secret Stay-Behind Armies, by Daniele Ganser, *The Whitehead Journal of Diplomacy and International Relations* 1 June 2005, Kennan published his analysis anonymously in *Foreign Affairs*, the official magazine of the Council for Foreign Relations (CFR). [Mr. X (Alias ‘George C. Kennan): “The Sources of Soviet Conduct”, in *Foreign Affairs*, July 1947.] (http://www.isn.ethz.ch/php/documents/collection_gladio/Terrorism_Western_Europe.pdf)

influence was global in scope, counting among his close friends Henry Luce, publisher of *Newsweek*. Relying heavily upon established circles of contacts within the nation's media elites, Dulles recruited key members of the media to work directly for the CIA under Operation Mockingbird. Mockingbird was a psychological information campaign against the American people. In a campaign that would lead to acceptance of blanket secrecy for "national security", "the Red Scare" became the excuse for spending vast sums of money on weapon systems and an increase in covert operations both in foreign countries and within the United States. In the 1950s and 1960s, movies, news articles, books, radio and television programs were carefully laced with anti-communist messages and images designed to produce an acceptance of the policies being promoted by the defense elite's propaganda machine.²⁹

"Among the executives who lent their cooperation to the Agency were William Paley of the Columbia Broadcasting System, Henry Luce of Time Inc., Arthur Hays Sulzberger of the *New York Times*, Barry Bingham Sr. of the *Louisville Courier-Journal* and James Copley of the Copley News Service. Other organizations which cooperated with the CIA include the American Broadcasting Company, the National Broadcasting Company, the Associated Press, United Press International, Reuters, Hearst Newspapers, Scripps-Howard, *Newsweek* magazine, the Mutual Broadcasting System, The *Miami Herald*, and the old *Saturday Evening Post* and *New York Herald-Tribune*. By far the most valuable of these associations, according to CIA officials, have been with *The New York Times*, CBS, and Time Inc."³⁰

One of the engineers of this deception was a former head of the stay-behind network, Edward W. Barrett, director of the Interdepartmental Psychological Strategy Board (IPSB) and, not coincidentally an editor at *Newsweek*. Barrett was seen as being very effective in his efforts to manipulate public opinion. At the same time, CPD was a "non-political group of citizens of the western coast" and launched a media campaign in favor of the urgent reinforcement of the national defense. Among the organizers of the Committee were Frank Altschul (Director of the Council for Foreign Relations), William Donovan (former head of the OSS during WWII) and General Dwight D. Eisenhower.³¹

All of this activity was more than enough to stoke the fears of the public and encourage policy makers to accept the Cold War view of the world. This allowed Truman to convince Congress to approve a tripled military budget that provided funding for secret research and development and turn a blind eye (in the name of National Security) to "black operations" programs authorized under the new Cold War rubric of "containment" and aimed at undermining otherwise peaceful nations and

²⁹ Victor Marchetti and John D. Marks, *The CIA and The Cult of Intelligence*, Dell Books, 1975 (as a matter of general interest this is reportedly the first book the Government went to court to have censored. There are 168 missing pages as a result of the courts ruling but the spaces were retained in the first edition.)

³⁰ "The CIA and the Media", Carl Bernstein *Rolling Stone*, Oct. 20, 1977

³¹ David F. Krugler, Will It Play in Peoria? The 1950 Campaign of Truth and the Reconstruction of Cold War Propaganda, British Association of American Studies Annual Conference April 1997 University of Birmingham, Birmingham, England

fomenting war, torture and assassination in countries as diverse as Iran, Guatemala and Indochina.³²

Post-war developments in Europe, especially the British withdrawal from Greece, led Truman to decide it was necessary to have a permanent American presence in the old continent to counteract the Communist influence.³³ General George C. Marshall, Secretary of State, designed a vast plan that mixed economic assistance and secret actions aimed at establishing democracies and making sure that voters in foreign countries made “the right choice.” National Security Council directive NSC 10/2, essentially written by Kennan, made official the creation of an anti-Communist interference network.³⁴

The US intelligence community had an ace in the hole, Reinhardt Gehlen, a Nazi spymaster with an existing network of agents became the front man in Eastern Europe for American intelligence. General Reinhardt Gehlen proved to be troublesome for the CIA over the years. Communist counter-spies infiltrated his network, his information was often incorrect, and he had downplayed his eagerness to serve the Reich. But Gehlen was only one of thousands of Nazis recruited to assist in the new “Cold War” through Operation Paperclip.³⁵ In fact, the intelligence assets acquired by bringing the Gestapo onto the US public payroll was overshadowed by the acquisition of dozens of brilliant Nazi scientists and researchers.

At this juncture, Truman, through the application of the 1947 National Security Act and the newly formed National Security Council³⁶, authorized a vast number of secret projects involving chemical, biological, nuclear and electromagnetic experiments. Former Nazis were put in charge of many of the most sensitive programs and facilities. The Army Ballistic Missile Agency (ABMA) was entrusted to the former SS officer Wernher von Braun.³⁷ Kurt Debus, another ex-SS officer, directed Cape Canaveral. At this time scientists began working on “black” projects in earnest, including attempts at finally developing the “lost” theories of Nicola Tesla, the Serbian-born American physicist, into military and intelligence applications.³⁸

TESLA AND EMF

³² William Blum, *Killing Hope: US Military and CIA Interventions Since World War II*, Monroe, Maine: Common Courage Press, 1995; Ralph McGehee, *Deadly Deceits: My 25 years in the CIA*, New York: Sheridan Square Publications, 1983. [http://www.sourcewatch.org/index.php?title=CIA Footnote on Ops](http://www.sourcewatch.org/index.php?title=CIA+Footnote+on+Ops)

³³ Daniele Ganser, *NATO's Secret Armies. Operation Gladio and Terrorism in Western Europe*, Frank Cass Publishers, 2004.

³⁴ See the Federation of American Scientists Intelligence resource program, National Security Council [NSC] Truman Administration [1947-1953] at <http://www.fas.org/irp/offdocs/nsc-hst/index.html>.

³⁵ Linda Hunt, *Secret Agenda: The United States Government, Nazi Scientists and Project Paperclip, 1945-1990*, St. Martin's Press, 1991.

³⁶ The National Security Act of 1947 can be accessed at <http://www.state.gov/r/pa/ho/time/cwr/17603.htm>

³⁷ Biography of Werner VonBraun produced by NASA: [ww.hq.nasa.gov/office/pao/History/sputnik/braun.html](http://www.hq.nasa.gov/office/pao/History/sputnik/braun.html) and at the Marshall Space Flight Center located at <http://history.msfc.nasa.gov/vonbraun/index.html>

³⁸ Hunt, L. *Secret Agenda. The United States Government, Nazi Scientists, and Project Paperclip, 1945 to 1990*. New York: St. Martin's Press, 1991. Simpson, C. “Blowback. The First Full Account of America's Recruitment of Nazis, and the Disastrous Effect on Our Domestic and Foreign Policy”. New York: Weidenfeld and Nicolson, 1988

Military interest into the weaponization of the electromagnetic spectrum has a long history, based on the theoretical work of Nikola Tesla. Radar, in its early inception, was seen not only as a means of tracking the position and speed of enemy targets, but as a potential weapon in its own right. There are very real problems however with overcoming the normal decrease in effect of an electromagnetic field over distance. This effect is a natural function of the laws of physics and applies to both electrical and magnetic fields³⁹. In short, the strength of a field drops off in inverse proportion to the distance of the target from the source. Without a means of concentrating and directing a beam of energy across long distances, any effect that an EMF weapon may have would be limited to its immediate vicinity. From 1900 until his death in 1943, Nikola Tesla worked to develop just such a weapon.

In a letter to the *New York Times* editor in 1908 Tesla wrote,

“When I spoke of future warfare I meant that it should be conducted by direct application of electrical waves without the use of aerial engines or other implements of destruction...What I said in regard to the greatest achievement of the man of science whose mind is bent upon the mastery of the physical universe, was nothing more than what I stated in one of my unpublished addresses, from which I quote: "According to an adopted theory, every ponderable atom is differentiated from a tenuous fluid, filling all space merely by spinning motion, as a whirl of water in a calm lake. By being set in movement this fluid, the ether, becomes gross matter. Its movement arrested, the primary substance reverts to its normal state. It appears, then, possible for man through harnessed energy of the medium and suitable agencies for starting and stopping ether whirls to cause matter to form and disappear. At his command, almost without effort on his part, old worlds would vanish and new ones would spring into being. He could alter the size of this planet, control its seasons, adjust its distance from the sun, guide it on its eternal journey along any path he might choose, through the depths of the universe. He could make planets collide and produce his suns and stars, his heat and light; he could originate life in all its infinite forms. To cause at will the birth and death of matter would be man's grandest deed, which would give him the mastery of physical creation, make him fulfill his ultimate destiny.”⁴⁰

Tesla made several claims during the latter years of his life, published by the *New York Times* in what became an annual event. His theory of the hidden nature of our universe supplants those of many of his contemporaries in that he was able to infer a multidimensional model of the universe that is only now being investigated through the theoretical mathematics of our leading physicists.⁴¹

³⁹ There are two laws of note here: the inverse square law, which relates to forces such as gravity, and the inverse cube law, which relates to electromagnetic forces. Both equations describe the relationship between the power of the force and the decrease in that forces effect over distance. In regards to magnetism we refer to the work of Maxwell. One easily accessible online source for his equations is: <http://www.rialian.com/rnboyd/maxwell.htm> A good place to start for understanding the man and his work is the James Clerk Maxwell Foundation at:

<http://www.clerkmaxwellfoundation.org/html/links.html>

⁴⁰ *New York Times*, April 21st, 1908 (p.5 column 6) Tesla Letter to the Editor :.

⁴¹ "The Cosmic Triangle: Revealing the State of the Universe," in the May 28, 1999 issue of the journal *Science*

Tesla also developed means of remotely controlling aircraft as early as 1915, foreshadowing the Unmanned Ariel Vehicles (UAVs) of today's battlefields. In 1934 Tesla offers to build a "Death Ray" that would make the power of an opponents air force obsolete. This was one of the earliest recorded statements regarding directed energy weapons.⁴² Tesla's offer to build this device for the US government for a bargain price, but with many caveats, was refused by officials who, preferred instead to pump money into the new Army Air Corp, which in turn gave rise to the military aviation complex that we have today.⁴³

Before the war the airline industry was not a major part of the economic life of the nation.⁴⁴ With huge wartime contracts, however, corporations such as Hughes, McDonnell Douglas, Lockheed, and Northrop quickly grew in power commensurate with the financial bonanza that was unearthed in the battlefields of Europe and the Pacific.⁴⁵ These companies formed the core of the "military-industrial complex." Their investors and managers began to consolidate their clout in political circles to keep the nation on a wartime economic footing, a simple and vastly powerful weapon that would make aircraft, bombs, missiles and attendant industries irrelevant would certainly be seen as a direct threat to the growing power of military arsenal. Instead, a "black budget" program was put into motion, which exploited the work of Robert Oppenheimer, Albert Einstein and others. The Manhattan Project, developed by the DOD in 1942, generated a vastly destructive weapon that required a well-established and unbelievably expensive aerospace industry, along with unprecedented levels of secrecy and autonomy from Congress and the public.⁴⁶

The US government also ignored Tesla's offer to produce a "city killing machine," which was composed of an electromagnetic shield and a wireless torpedo. Tesla made several proposals during the 1930s, none of which received funding. Among Tesla's claims, published annually on his birthday in the *New York Times*, were methods of harnessing the power of the sun to electrify the earth and provide free electrical power to anybody, anywhere.

Tesla did, however, conceive of at least one device that became a major part of our nation's arsenal -

discusses Dark Energy and Margaret Cheney, *Tesla: A Man Out of Time*, Dell Publishing, 1983.

⁴² Front page *New York Times*, July 11 1934 was entitled, "TESLA, AT 78, BARES NEW 'DEATH BEAM'" and told of the inventor's proposal that would "send concentrated beams of particles through the free air, of such tremendous energy that they will bring down a fleet of 10,000 enemy airplanes at a distance of 250 miles..."

⁴³ To illustrate the control of science for corporate profit, Tesla's practical applications all shared one thing in common, they were devoid of any profitable application. As a result, Tesla's development of wireless electricity has never borne fruit, leaving us still in the 21st century surrounded by a landscape of transmission wires, faulty electrical grids, destructive (though profitable) electrical generation systems, wars for oil, and a suffering environment. See Marc J. Seifer, *The Life and Times of Nikola Tesla*, Citadel Press, 1998.

⁴⁴ John B. Rae, *Climb to Greatness: The American Aircraft Industry, 1920-1960*, Cambridge: MIT Press, 1968. Roger E. Bilstein, *The American Aerospace Industry: From Workshop to Global Enterprise*, New York: Twayne Publishers, 1996.

⁴⁵ Carol L. Cook, *The Aerospace Industry: Its History and How it Affects the US Economy*, Yale-New Haven Teachers Institute, 2005.

⁴⁶ See the National Atomic Museum's archives concerning the Manhattan Project at <http://www.atomicmuseum.com/tour/manhattanproject.cfm> and the Brookings Institute's archives at <http://www.brook.edu/FP/PROJECTS/NUCWOST/MANHATTN.HTM>

radar. As early as 1917 he published his theory and developed the first prototype in 1934. It is from the basis of this technology that future research into weaponizing the electromagnetic spectrum proceeded. At the same time Tesla was working on methods of transmitting and receiving communication signals through interplanetary space and reading the images on a sleeping person's retina (by extension mind reading). His prediction that future wars would be fought with electromagnetic means foreshadowed the rise of electronic warfare and the non-lethal weapons technology being deployed today.⁴⁷

At first glance, it would seem probable that the military had taken over the management of Tesla's material. In fact, a number of projects related to his life's work were in development. For instance, the building of beam weapons at Wright Patterson Air Force Base under the code name "Project Nick"⁴⁸ headed by Brigadier General L.C. Craigie. This project was however, cancelled due to an apparent lack of understanding of Tesla's means of transmitting high-energy waves without a loss of power over great distances. Defense Advanced Research Projects Agency (DARPA) began another project in 1958 codenamed "Seesaw" at Lawrence Livermore Labs⁴⁹ aimed at combating reported Soviet advances in electromagnetic weapons and defenses, advances that many believe came about after 1952 when the bulk of Tesla's research and personal effects were turned over to his nephew, Sava Kosanovic, who promptly whisked them away to Yugoslavia. Eight years later Soviet Premier Nikita Khrushchev would state that, "A new and fantastic weapon is in the hatching stage,"⁵⁰ horrifying many and prompting calls for more effective means of using EMF, espionage and counter-espionage.

On February 9, 1981, the office of the Undersecretary of Defense Research and Engineering department sent a letter to the FBI that requested the papers of Tesla, stating, "We believe that certain of Tesla's papers may contain basic principles which would be of considerable value to certain ongoing research within the DOD. It would be very helpful to have access to these papers. The letter was signed by Lt. Col. Allan J. McLaren, an R.O.T.C. graduate from M.I.T. in 1960, who later went on to become a project director with Lockheed Martin Space Systems from which he retired in 2003."⁵¹

This section of his memo to the FBI was not declassified until 1993. In response, the FBI issued the same response as to all of the other inquiries with one exception, this time they identified who it was that examined the stored effects; it was the Office of Scientific Research and Development from

⁴⁷ *New York Times*, 1937 "...will send concentrated beams of particles through the free air, of such tremendous energy that they will bring down a fleet of 10,000 enemy airplanes at a distance of 250 miles from the defending nation's border and will cause armies of millions to drop dead in their tracks When put into operation, Dr. Tesla said, this latest invention of his would make war impossible. This death-beam, he asserted, would surround each country like an invisible Chinese wall, only a million times more impenetrable. It would make every nation impregnable against attack by airplanes or by large invading armies." For an interesting article about Tesla's "Death Ray" and the relationship to Tunguska see: <http://www.viewzone.com/tesla.ray.html>)

⁴⁸ Tesla: Master of Lightning, archived at PBS: www.pbs.org/tesla/II/II_mispapers.html

⁴⁹ Tesla: Life and Legacy, Missing Papers, archived at PBS: http://www.pbs.org/tesla/II/II_mispapers.html.

⁵⁰ Max Frankel, "Khrushchev Says Soviets Will Cut Forces a Third; Sees 'Fantastic Weapon', *New York Times*, January 15, 1960.

⁵¹ See Tesla's FBI files at the FBI FOIA site located at <http://foia.fbi.gov/foiaindex/tesla.htm>.

MIT, a breeding ground of CIA. technical types the Office of Naval Intelligence and agents from US Naval Research.⁵² What they may have been looking for had likely already been taken, according to a recent PBS special entitled *Tesla: Life and Legacy*, Tesla's nephew reported that Tesla's most recent journal was missing from the bulk of material stored by the OAP.⁵³ In recent years high profile projects such as the High Altitude Auroral Project ("HAARP"), the Strategic Defense Initiative ("Star Wars"), and many of the devices promoted by proponents of "Non-Lethal Weapons" have Tesla's intellectual fingerprints all over them.⁵⁴

MK-ULTRA

In terms of mind-control and the breaking down of prisoners for military interrogations, the events at Abu-Ghraib, Guantanamo, and in the CIA network of secret prisons dotting the globe, all have their intellectual origin in the work carried out by a network of scientists under the behest of the intelligence community beginning in the World War II period. Mind-control, per se, refers to a well-funded, broad based series of programs designed to explore the furthest reaches of human cognitive ability. The Nazis, as well as the Japanese, had been experimenting on prisoners throughout the war. Recovery of the records of these experiments led the US to proceed with investigations into new means of interrogations and the building of resistance to interrogations of US personnel..⁵⁵

The CIA, in association with various other agencies, undertook a long series of experiments on unsuspecting prisoners, students, military personnel and others recruited into one of the at least 162 subprojects of what became known as MKULTRA.⁵⁶ Interest was certainly piqued by the case of Cardinal Mindszenty and the reports of brainwashing techniques used on American soldiers in prisoner of war camps in Korea⁵⁷. But even prior to the Korean War the resiliency of the human mind was being tested by researchers on the black budget. These projects reportedly at times violated every conceivable notion of human rights and dignity.⁵⁸

Frank Olson, a mid-level CIA operative, worked on the development of aerosol delivery of drugs and poisons at Ft. Detrick, Maryland. His work, which is still classified, was funded through MKULTRA. Olson took a trip to England where MI6 and the CIA were working together on ways to

⁵² Tesla: Life and Legacy, Missing Papers, archived at PBS: http://www.pbs.org/tesla/ll/ll_mispapers.html.

⁵³ Tesla: Master of Lightning PBS documentary Dec. 12th, 2000.

⁵⁴ Box#8 of Declassified CIA documents pertaining to MKULTRA contains the following fragment: The Application of Tesla's Technology in Today's World. Obtain, online, through the National Security Archives at <http://www.gwu.edu/~nsarchiv/>

⁵⁵ Harris, S. (1994) *Factories Of Death: Japanese Biological Warfare, 1932-45, And The American Cover-Up*. London: Routledge. Tanaka, Y. 1998. *Hidden Horrors: Japanese War Crimes in World War II*. Boulder, Colorado: Westview Press, Michalczyk, J. J. 1994. *Medicine, ethics, and the Third Reich: Historical and Contemporary Issues* (METR). Kansas City, Missouri: Sheed & Ward

⁵⁶ This site provides a selection of memorandum from within the CIA, in which funding is discussed. <http://cryptome.org/mkultra-0003.htm> Digital MK-Ultra files can be found at: <http://www.intellnet.org/mkultra/general> note about MK-ULTRA funding)

⁵⁷ Stephen Budiansky, Erica E. Goode and Ted Gest, "The Cold War Experiments", *U.S News and World Report* January 24, 1994.

⁵⁸ Patricia Greenfield, CIA's Behavior Caper, *APA Monitor*, December 1977, pp. 1, 10-11

prevent allied spies and servicemen from yielding to interrogation. Olson also traveled to Frankfurt, where the two agencies conducted fatal experiments on prisoners of war and others considered to be “expendable.” Olson had an ethical dilemma with the research and, after voicing his concerns, returned to the United States. On November 28, 1953, Olson was in room 1018A of the Hotel Statler in New York. At 2 a.m., Olson fell from the 10th floor window of his room to his death on the sidewalk below. The headline reported his death as an accident or suicide. This report was discredited when, in 1975, another official lie was issued to ease his family’s suffering and deflect public scrutiny. This time Olson was called the victim of an LSD experiment.⁵⁹ Media reports cited in the *New York Times* focused on the sensational aspects of LSD use and psychic warfare, but did not dwell on the more egregious violations of human rights and dignity inherent in the programs overseen by the CIA.⁶⁰

The truth was not revealed until 1994 when his son finally had his body exhumed and examined. The autopsy showed that Olson’s left temple had been fractured before he fell. According to the *New York Times Magazine* CIA tradecraft books from 1953, that have since been released teach that “one of the surest methods of killing somebody without a trace involves impairing their reflexes with alcohol (or drugs) and then stepping up behind them and stunning them with a blow to the temple. After that you quickly grab their ankles and in a single motion flip them over a bridge, balcony or out of a window more than 70 feet off of the ground.”⁶¹ What Olson saw, and what cost him his life and his family their peace of mind for 30 years, was the beginning of a long term strategy to develop means of making individual both resistant to “brainwashing” and to control the actions of individuals.⁶² The cover story that was used to justify the beginning of the project was that there was a “brainwashing gap” with the Koreans.⁶³

Experimenters used college students, servicemen, mental patients, the poor and, in several instances, children as young as four years old, in attempts to create untraceable assassins, couriers and other operatives. MKULTRA sub-projects involved the services of many notable universities and used a number of false front corporations such as the Foundation for the Study of Human Ecology and think tanks such as RAND, to shield the source of funding from those with ethical “problems.”⁶⁴ We would still know nothing of these activities had it not been for the release of 16,000 pages of documents in 1977 through the FOIA request filed by the surviving family of Frank Olson. Unfortunately CIA Director Richard Helms ordered the destruction of any MKULTRA records

⁵⁹ Thomas O’Toole, “CIA Infiltrated 17 Area Groups, Gave out LSD Suicide Revealed”, front-page story *Washington Post*, June 11, 1975.

⁶⁰ Carl Bernstein, “The CIA and the Media: How Americas Most Powerful News Media Worked Hand in Glove with the Central Intelligence Agency and Why the Church Committee Covered It Up”, *Rolling Stone*, October 20, 1977.

⁶¹ Michael Ignatieff, “What did the C.I.A. Do to Eric Olson's Father?” *New York Times Magazine*, April 1, 2001.

⁶² *ibid.* and The Frank Olson Project at

<http://www.frankolsonproject.org/Contents.html><http://www.frankolsonproject.org/Statements/FamilyStatement2002.htm>
1. Dr. Eric Olson continues to do what he can to bring to light the truth of his father’s death. At the above website there are memorandum written by Dick Cheney to Donald Rumsfeld in regards to the families lawsuit during the Ford administration in 1975

⁶³ Reported in the *New York Times* as “Mind Control Studies had Origin in Trial of Mindszenty”, Aug. 2, 1977, p.16.

⁶⁴ See Athan G. Theoharis, “Researching the Intelligence Agencies: The Problem of Covert Activities”, *The Public Historian*, 1984 National Council on Public History, University of California Press.

shortly before the order came in to his office⁶⁵, leaving an incomplete picture of a concerted effort by various agencies to create new and better means of controlling the thoughts, emotions and thus behavior, of unsuspecting individuals.

ILLEGAL EXPERIMENTATION

MKULTRA was, however, neither the first nor the last project funded by government or industry to experiment on people in the name of some greater good. A quick review of the history of secret experimentation and medical atrocities reveals a pattern of deadly behavior

The Tuskegee Experiments in 1932 cruelly condemned scores of black men to death from syphilis.⁶⁶

The Pellagra Incident, in which millions died over two decades, in spite of the fact that the US Public Health Service knew at the time that these deaths were caused by little more than a niacin deficiency.⁶⁷

In 1940 scientists exposed four-hundred prisoners in Chicago with malaria (a US experiment Nazis cited at the Nuremberg trials to defend their own experimentation).⁶⁸

During WWII, Seventh Day Adventist conscientious objectors were enlisted into Operation Whitecoat by the US Army and the Adventist Church. They were told that they were being tested for defensive research purposes while the government was in fact testing offensive chemical and biological weapons.⁶⁹

After WWII, matters became far worse for those who were caught up in the web of illegal scientific testing. In 1947 Colonel E.E. Kirkpatrick of the US Atomic Energy Commission issued a secret document stating that the agency would begin administering intravenous doses of radioactive substances to human subjects. At the same time atomic tests in which the residents of Utah and Nevada were purposely exposed to radioactive fallout. There were also a series of operations during the 1940s and 1950s in which US cities were attacked secretly by the military through the spread of biological agents in order to track their propagation through a real population.⁷⁰

⁶⁵ Project MKULTRA, The CIA's Program of Research in Behavioral Modification, August 3, 1977, US Senate, Select Committee on Intelligence, and Subcommittee on Health and Scientific Research of the Committee on Human Resources.

⁶⁶ Jean Heller (Associated Press), "Syphilis Victims in the US Study Went Untreated for 40 Years" *New York Times*, July 26, 1972; and VN Gamble, "Under the Shadow of Tuskegee: African Americans and Health Care." *American Journal of Public Health* 7(1997):1773-1778.

⁶⁷ Jon M. Harkness, "Prisoners and Pellagra", *Public Health Reports*, Sep/Oct96, Vol. 111 Issue 5, p 463.

⁶⁸ "They Were Cheap and Available: Prisoners as Research Subjects in Twentieth Century America." *British Medical Journal* 315:1437.

⁶⁹ Krista Thompson Smith, "Adventists and Biological Warfare", *Spectrum Magazine*, Vol 25, no. 3, March 1996 and David R. Franz, DVM, PhD, Cheryl D. Parrott, Ernest T. Takafuji, MD, MPH, "The US Biological Warfare and Biological Defense Programs" in Medical Aspects of Chemical and Biological Warfare, Part 1; *The Textbook of Military Medicine, Office of Surgeon General*, Borden Institute 1997; p. 425-436.

⁷⁰ Atomic Energy Commission Secret Memo by Kirkpatrick, E. E. Col. A January 8, 1947, This was a draft memo from

THE SCIENTISTS

Dr. Ewen Cameron⁷¹

Once the details of MKULTRA came to light, the focus in the media and in the Senate, was on the use of drugs, especially LSD. While the researchers within the project did indeed concentrate on developing a variety of hallucinogenic concoctions, they did so with an end in mind. The goal was to devise means and methods of enabling undercover operatives, soldiers, contractors or anyone who was involved in secret projects, to be able to keep those secrets if they were captured or interrogated. Hypnosis, combined with drugs, sensory deprivation and systematic abuse were seen as a means to that end. The leader in this pharmaceutical and psychological research was Dr. Ewen Cameron. Cameron was at the time, one of the most esteemed psychiatrists in the world. As president of the American Psychiatric Association, Canadian Psychiatric Association, and one of the founders of the World Psychiatric Association, Dr. Cameron began experimenting on brainwashing techniques as early as the 1930s with schizophrenic patients. At this time lobotomies were not yet in common use, though the procedure would begin to be implemented in 1936 on a wide scale. Electroshock therapy was some years from being accepted as a primary means of changing behavior.⁷²

Cameron relied on torturous and highly stressful techniques for breaking down the personality of his patients. Schizophrenics would be stripped down naked beneath red lights for eight hours a day, sometimes for up to eight months with repeated messages inundating their senses. In other experiments Cameron would attempt to induce the delirium associated with a high fever by cooking his patients in an electric cage until their body temperature reached 102 degrees.

From January of 1957 until September of 1960 Cameron became one of the promising researchers the CIA turned to in order to develop means and methods of “brainwashing” and programming

Colonel Kirkpatrick, Acting Manager, Field Operations of AEC, to the AEC Berkeley Area Engineer, puts the AEC stamp on termination of human testing, while simultaneously revealing it was going on under the Manhattan Project-at the request of Oppenheimer: "Until the Atomic Energy Commission is able to consider sponsoring this type of experimentation, authorization cannot be given for the use of radioactive materials in human subjects under this contract." A more current report from the National Security Archives that clearly lays out the timeline and the assault by researchers on “subjects” can be found at

http://www.gwu.edu/~nsarchiv/radiation/dir/mstreet/commeet/meet12/brief12/tab_f/br12f1d.txt----“ Personal Statement from Elizabeth Zitrin, Attorney at Law Public Member of the Ad Hoc Committee on Radiation Experiments”. For information on biological warfare experiments a good starting place is : *Biological Warfare: A Historical Perspective*, by LTC George W. Christopher, USAF, MC; LTC Theodore J. Cieslak, MC, USA, MAJ Julie A. Pavlin, MC, USA, and LTC (P) Edward M. Eitzen Jr., MC, USA. -- Operational Medicine Division, United States Army Medical Research Institute of Infectious Diseases, Fort Detrick, Maryland, as posted at <http://www.fas.org/nuke/guide/usa/cbw/bw.htm>

⁷¹ This section about Dr. Cameron is based on Orlikow Vs. United States, CIA Settlement of Some Complaints. Ewen Cameron and the Allan Memorial Institute - Subproject 68 funded by CIA from March 18, 1957 to June 30, 1960 Without conceding liability, in 1988 the CIA agreed to pay \$750,000 to settle a case brought on behalf of nine plaintiffs who were subjected to federally funded mind control experiments sponsored by the CIA and conducted by prominent psychiatrist Ewen Cameron, M.D. The experiments included heavy doses of LSD, electroshock and psychic driving.

⁷² See “CIA Brainwashing Experiments”, *MacLean's*; January 28, 1985, Vol. 98 Issue 6, p46, 1/3p and “A cold-war horror show's last act”, *US News & World Report*; October 17, 88, Vol. 105 Issue 15, p13, 1/3p.

human beings to do the will of the agency. Cameron received \$64,242.44⁷³ from the CIA. to develop a combination of techniques that would destroy an individual's memory of an event and enable the programmer to control their behavior through post-hypnotic commands. Cameron used a variety of drug combinations coupled with prolonged sleep deprivation, isolation, hypnosis, and electroconvulsive therapy in order to "wipe" an individual's memory. His techniques worked, to a certain extent, but ethical considerations led the CIA to cut Cameron's funding in the US, prompting Cameron to move to Canada to continue his work with funding channeled through the Canadian Government.

He continued his work, officially, from 1961 until 1964 in Montreal where he received an additional \$57,750.⁷⁴ During this time Cameron combined his techniques (in a "therapy" he called de-patterning) with electroconvulsive therapy in which the voltage introduced into one subjects brain, Linda Macdonald, exceeded the APA's guidelines by 76.5 times. He succeeded in wiping her memory and to this day, she cannot remember anything prior to 1963. In a January 17, 1984 broadcast of the Canadian Broadcasting System, a program called "The Fifth Estate" detailed the experiments of Cameron, prompting a burst of investigative journalism culminating in a class-action suit brought against the CIA by former subjects. In 1988, the case was settled out of court for \$750,000, divided between 8 plaintiffs. Linda Macdonald received \$100,000 and legal fees from the Canadian government, but Cameron himself, faced no punishment.⁷⁵

Dr. Jose Delgado

Whereas Cameron focused on creating traumatized individuals through intense psychological pressure, Dr. Jose Delgado was investigating the direct route to control of "human subjects." Delgado physically invaded the brains of subjects with electrodes in order to create emotions and control actions with the push of a button. As he stated himself,

"We need a program of psychosurgery for political control of our society. The purpose is physical control of the mind. Everyone who deviates from the given norm can be surgically mutilated. The individual may think that the most important reality is his own existence, but this is only his personal point of view. This lacks historical perspective. Man does not have the right to develop his own mind. This kind of liberal orientation has great appeal. We must electrically control the brain. Some day armies and generals will be controlled by electric stimulation of the brain."⁷⁶

In his paper "Intracerebral Radio Stimulation and Recording in Completely Free Patients," Delgado observed that:

"Radio Stimulation on different points in the amygdala and hippocampus in the four

⁷³ CIA MORI ID 17468: www.wanttoknow.info/mindcontrol

⁷⁴ Collins, Anne. *In the Sleep Room. The Story of CIA Brainwashing in Canada*. Ken Porter Books, 1988

⁷⁵ Tyner, Arlene. Mind-Control Part 1: Canadian and US Survivors Seek Justice, *PROBE Magazine*, March-April, 2000

⁷⁶ Dr. Jose M.R. Delgado Director of Neuropsychiatry, Yale University Medical School. Congressional Record, No. 26, Vol. 118 February 24, 1974.

patients produced a variety of effect, including pleasant sensations, elation, deep thoughtful concentration, odd feelings, super relaxation (an essential precursor for deep hypnosis) colored visions, and other responses."⁷⁷

Delgado, to his credit, did make great strides toward a better understanding the physiology of brain structures and their attendant behavioral and emotional correlates, strides that did not go unnoticed by the intelligence community and the military.

While Delgado worked in an area of specific interest, the direct stimulation of brain structures through implanted electronics, other researchers explored means of creating multiple personalities and programming the alternate personalities that emerged to do a variety of intelligence related work as operatives, still others explored the effects of various drug combinations and other “programming” and interrogation techniques aimed at creating super spies and breaking down enemy agents.

THE EXPOSURE OF WATERGATE/MKULTRA/COINTELPRO

According to testimony by Senator Edward Kennedy in 1977,

"Some 2 years ago, the Senate Health Subcommittee heard chilling testimony about the human experimentation activities of the Central Intelligence Agency. The Deputy Director of the CIA revealed that over 30 universities and institutions were involved in an ‘extensive testing and experimentation’ program which included covert drug tests on unwitting citizens ‘at all social levels, [high and low], native Americans and foreign.’ Several of these [tests involved] the administration of LSD to ‘unwitting subjects in [social] situations.’ ... The Central Intelligence Agency drugged American citizens without their knowledge or consent. It used university facilities and personnel without their knowledge." ⁷⁸

As an example of the hubris wrought by institutions veiled in secrecy, given unlimited funds and staffed with amoral people we can only refer to the statement made by George White in a letter to MKUltra director Sidney Gottlieb: "I toiled wholeheartedly in the vineyards because it was fun, fun, fun! Where else could an *American* boy lie, cheat, rape and pillage with the sanction and blessing of the All Highest?" ⁷⁹

After Watergate, more information hit the papers, COINTELPRO was uncovered by a group of people who have never been apprehended, in spite of a six-year FBI investigation. The COINTELPRO program was secret until 1971, when an FBI field office was burglarized by a group

⁷⁷ "Intracerebral Radio Stimulation and Recording in Completely Free Patients," *The Journal of Nervous and Mental Disease*, Lippincott Williams & Wilkins, October, 1968.

⁷⁸ Testimony of US Senator Edward Kennedy, Joint Hearing before the Select Committee on Intelligence, US Senate, 95th Congress, 1977.

⁷⁹ (letter to Sidney Gottlieb) See also *Sex, drugs and the CIA*, by Douglas Valentine posted at <http://www.counterpunch.org/valentine0621.html>

calling themselves the Citizens' Commission to Investigate the FBI. These people broke into an FBI office in Pennsylvania, rifled through the filing cabinets and leaked to the press documents detailing the abuses suffered by a wide variety of activists, including a long-term plan to destroy Martin Luther King Jr.:

“Agents tapped his phone, bugged his rooms, trumpeted his supposed commie connections, and his sexual proclivities, and sicced the Internal Revenue Service on him. When it was announced in 1964 that King would receive a Nobel Peace Prize, the FBI grew desperate. Hoping to prevent King from accepting the award, the Bureau mailed him a package containing a tape of phone calls documenting King’s extramarital affairs and an anonymous, threatening letter (shown here in censored form). In barely concealed language, King was told to commit suicide before the award ceremony or risk seeing his “filthy, abnormal fraudulent self” exposed to the nation. Fortunately, King ignored the FBI’s advice. He accepted the award and lived four more years until his assassination.”⁸⁰

Some of the largest COINTELPRO campaigns targeted the Socialist Worker's Party, the Ku Klux Klan, the "New Left" (including several anti-war groups such as the Students for a Democratic Society and the Student Nonviolent Coordinating Committee), Black Liberation groups (such as the Black Panthers and the Republic of New Africa), Puerto Rican independence groups, the American Indian Movement, and the Weather Underground. Later, Director Hoover declared that the centralized COINTELPRO was over, and that all future counterintelligence operations would be handled on a case-by-case basis.⁸¹

In addition, the MKULTRA documents hit the press and a number of books were written about the subject, most notable were “The Search for the Manchurian Candidate” by John Marks, “Bluebird” by Colin A. Ross MD, and “A Nation Betrayed” by Carol Rutz. At this point victims began to come forward with claims of being horribly abused in these programs, one of the most famous is a woman named Candy Jones who described in stunning detail a tale of corruption and abuse.⁸²

When Jimmy Carter became President in 1976 he promptly moved to introduce a modicum of control, he instituted the Foreign Intelligence Surveillance Act establishing an 11 member secret court to oversee the surveillance activities of our covert agencies. As an example of the limited reporting requirements for the court we have the first report issued to Vice President

⁸⁰ Martin Luther King, Jr., “Statement on Joseph Alsop and J. Edgar Hoover's charge of alleged Communist infiltration of the Civil Rights Movement,” 23 April 1964 and Select Committee to Study Governmental Operations with Respect to Intelligence Activities, United States Senate, *Supplementary Detailed Staff Reports on Intelligence Activities and the Rights of Americans, Book III*, Final Report. 14 April 1976

⁸¹ "Me and My Shadow": A History of the FBI's Covert Operations and COINTELPRO - Part 1. Produced by Adi Gevins, Pacifica Radio. 1976. Rebroadcast by Democracy Now! Wednesday, June 5, 2002. See also Paul Wolf's website for a detailed archive of official COINTELPRO documents and transcripts of the Church Committee hearings:<http://www.icdc.com/~paulwolf/cointelpro/cointel.htm>

⁸² Donald Bain, . The Control of Candy Jones. Chicago, *Playboy Press*, 1976. (Reissued in 2002 by Barricade books as The CIA's Control of Candy Jones with a new introduction by Bain)

Mondale from Attorney General Benjamin R. Civiletti in 1979:

This report is submitted pursuant to Section 107 of the Foreign Intelligence Surveillance Act of 1978, Title 50, United States Code Section 1807.

During calendar year 1979, 199 applications were made for orders and extensions of orders approving electronic surveillance under the Act. The United States Foreign Intelligence Surveillance Court issued 207 orders granting authority for the requested electronic surveillances. No orders were entered which modified or denied the requested authority.⁸³

Pointedly Carter's reform measure did not do anything to insure that the American public would be protected in the future from abuse and testing at the hands of the intelligence arm of the military-industrial complex. Carter's move to reform the CIA was to appoint an outsider as head of the agency, Admiral Stansfield Turner. After Turner took over as Director of the CIA 800 "rogue" agents were let go, though most all of them found work in various false front companies that had been set up in the previous years.⁸⁴

Both the Rockefeller Commission and the Church Committee revealed a long standing pattern of both developing new psychological, pharmaceutical and radiological technologies, to influence individuals and groups and long standing pattern of behavior whereby politically disruptive citizens were systematically targeted, harassed and destroyed. Yet there have, to date, been no provisions instituted which would stop this behavior, nor is there any guarantee that these kinds of covert programs ever actually ceased. The only practical change engendered by the disclosures of the 1970s was to drive these kinds of operations further into the shadows. That such research and experimentation may still be occurring is evidenced by a DOD directive, issued by the Secretary of the Navy on November 6, 2006 that specifically requires prior approval of the Under Secretary of the Navy before conducting "severe or unusual intrusions, either physical or psychological, on human subjects (such as consciousness altering drugs, or mind-control techniques)."⁸⁵

Non-Lethal Weapons Research Today

There is a long history that illustrates US Intelligence operations had tragic results for many involved. There was, however, no public debate surrounding these black operations because they were classified under the guise of national security. MKULTRA, Project PANDORA, plutonium testing, and many more projects conducted by the DOD and the CIA were exposed by committees

⁸³ 1979 FISA report can be obtained at the Federation of American Scientists website:

<http://www.fas.org/irp/agency/doj/fisa/1979rept.html>.

⁸⁴ William Blum, *The CIA: A Forgotten History*, Atlantic Highlands, New Jersey, Zed Books Ltd. 1986; Alan Moore Bill Sienkewitz, *Shadowplay-The Secret Team*, Forestville CA, Eclipse Books, 1987 and Leslie Cockburn, *Out of Control*, New York, Atlantic Monthly Press 1987.

⁸⁵ SECNAV Instruction 3900.39D, Subj: "Human Research Protection Program", November 6, 2006. www.fas.org/irp/DODdir/navy/secnavinst/3900_39d.pdf

led by Senators Rockefeller and Church in the 1970s.⁸⁶ However, tighter restrictions on human experiment including accountability and transparency did not occur until 1997, when President Clinton instituted revised protocols on human experiments.⁸⁷

Official reports insist that the research involving experiments during the 1950s through the 1970s was destroyed. Yet, the scientists involved went without punishment, free to continue their careers.⁸⁸ Given the levels of ongoing EMF technology research today, and the recent retroactive approval of torture approved by the Military Commissions Act, it may be that human testing is occurring under post-9/11 national security protocols. Can we accept that all the psychological research conducted with government funding up to the 1970s was simply destroyed? At this time, the American public has no way to answer this question. The current administration classifies more information than any previous US administration.⁸⁹ Unclassified documents have even been recalled and re-classified.⁹⁰

In the 1980s nuclear radiation experiments on humans became public knowledge and Russian tests making use of the electromagnetic spectrum were exposed.⁹¹ Countries around the world passed laws and signed treaties in response to the danger of weapons that could adversely effect human behavior or manipulate human cognition. The Russians banned all EMF weapons in 2001. These treaties have roots in the human radiation experiments of the 1950s, 1960s and 1970s. In effect, these treaties declared a basic tenant of human rights and cognitive liberties.⁹²

In the quest for global military superiority, the US stepped up funding for the concept of the “Future Warrior” beginning in the late 1990s with the use of advanced nano-technology.⁹³ The idea was to streamline the military, improve soldier performance, control the fighting in real-time and avoid soldier mortality. Toward this end, the concept was to enhance the ability of soldiers in the field to interface with computer systems by using their own brain waves.⁹⁴ The US began to fund research

⁸⁶ The Church and Rockefeller Committee reports can be accessed through the Assassination Archives and Research Center: <http://www.aarclibrary.org/publib/church/contents.htm>

⁸⁷ Memorandum of March 27, 1997--Strengthened Protections for Human Subjects of Classified Research. [Federal Register: May 13, 1997 (Volume 62, Number 92)] [Page 26367-26372].

⁸⁸ *Scientific American* talks about the work of Jose Delgado and states that Dr. Delgado stopped doing research as late as the 1990's, see: John Horgan, “The Forgotten Era of the Brain”, *Scientific American*, September 26, 2005.

⁸⁹ Declassification in Reverse: The US Intelligence Community's Secret Historical Document Reclassification Program, Matthew M. Aid. Located at the George Washington University National Security Archive, <http://www.gwu.edu/~nsarchiv/NSAEBB/NSAEBB179/#report>.

⁹⁰ Executive Order 12958, originally signed by Clinton after Wen Ho Lee, a Los Alamos scientist was accused of giving the Chinese information, was amended by George W. Bush pm March 25, 2003. The amendment can be accessed at the White House website, <http://www.whitehouse.gov/news/releases/2003/03/20030325-11.html>.

⁹¹ *The United Nations and Disarmament: 1945-1985* by the UN Department for Disarmament Affairs. (1985) New York, UN Publication Sales

⁹² For a comprehensive listing of treaties and international conferences surrounding these concerns, see the Sunshine Project at <http://www.sunshine-project.org/>, See Also: *Human Rights: Beyond the Liberal Vision*, Judith Blau and Alberto Moncada, Rowman and Littlefield Publishers, 2005

⁹³ Amy Kruse, Program Manager at Defense Sciences Office, DARPA “Defense and Biology: Fundamentals for the Future”. MIT also has The Institute for Soldier Nanotechnologies established in 2002 with a five-year, \$50 million contract from the US Army, <http://web.mit.edu/isn/index.html>.

⁹⁴ See DARPA, “Neurotechnology for Intelligence Analysts”, <http://www.darpa.mil/dso/thrust/biosci/nia.htm>.

into decoding the brain as well as other neurological research. President George H.W. Bush declared the 1990s “The Decade of the Brain”.⁹⁵ At the same time, funding for computer to human interface poured into universities and Defense Advanced Research Projects Agency (DARPA) stepped up their research and development. In the universities, the field became “cognitive science” and within DARPA, the term “augmented cognition” was born.⁹⁶ While developments in brain research are touted for their amazing therapeutic advances in the medical field, they primarily serve the purposes of the US military.⁹⁷

Americans have little idea about the research concerning the capabilities of electromagnetism, directed acoustics, or computer-human interfacing. The majority of Americans do not know that we are currently using these new-concept weapons in Iraq and Afghanistan. Indiana University law professor David Fidler stated to the *Economist*, “because these weapons are most likely to be used on civilians, it is not clear that using them is legal under the international rules governing armed conflict...if they are used in conjunction with conventional weapons, they could end up making war more deadly, rather than less.”⁹⁸

A peek into the US arsenal of weapons is like a look into a science fiction film. DARPA and various military research labs provide a view of the current technology available to enhance US soldiers in the field and manipulate the emotions and behaviors of the perceived enemy. As American sentiment toward the Iraq war spirals downward, along with the approval ratings of the US president, domestic civil disobedience is likely to rise, as it has in many countries in response to US foreign policy.

Are new electromagnetic weapons in the possession of the government be used on American citizens? The issue at hand is whether the research and technology currently being developed will benefit or harm us and how much liberty we are willing to sacrifice for a possibly skewed sense of national security and protection.

In September 2006, Air Force Secretary Michael Wynne announced that crowd control weapons should be tested on Americans first. "If we're not willing to use it here against our fellow citizens, then we should not be willing to use it in a wartime situation," said Wynne. "(Because) if I hit somebody with a non-lethal weapon and they claim that it injured them in a way that was not intended, I think that I would be vilified in the world press."⁹⁹

⁹⁵ The proclamation declaring the 1990's the “Decade of the Brain” was signed by President George H.W. Bush on July 17, 1990, which can be accessed at the Library of Congress, <http://www.loc.gov/loc/brain/proclaim.html>.

⁹⁶ See the Augmented Cognition International Society, <http://www.augmentedcognition.org/history.htm>.

⁹⁷ Frontiers in Neuroscience- Artificial Intelligence in the Pentagon and Beyond. <http://www.neuropsychiatryreviews.com/mar06/android.html>

⁹⁸ “Electromagnetic weapons: Come fry with me”, *The Economist*, January 30, 2003.

⁹⁹ Lolita C. Baldor, Associated Press, 9/12/2006. In addition to this comment, the Air Force released a declassified document located at the website of the Federation of American Scientists, (<http://www.fas.org/sgp/eprint/hamilton.pdf> directing the acquisitions team from the media. The author is the USAF principal deputy assistant secretary for acquisition, management and logistics, Darlene Druyun: “Effective immediately, I do not want anyone within the Air Force acquisition community discussing any of our programs with the media (on or off the record). This includes presenting program briefings in any forums at which the media may be present.”

Non-lethal weapons sound harmless in relation to guns and bombs. However, non-lethal weapons are not just tazers and annoying sounds. Nor are they harmless. In fact, NLWs are such a concern that many countries have treaties demanding transparency. Beginning in the 1990s, groups have formed to provide oversight of NLW research, including international committees, concerned scientists, and citizens' groups including the Federation of American Scientists and the Center for Cognitive Liberty and Ethics.¹⁰⁰ The proliferation of NLWs have raised concern within the EU, Russia, and other countries, as records of Cold War abuses come to light and people come forward with complaints of illegal testing.¹⁰¹

The concern is more than a political issue and stretches beyond civil liberties into human rights as they relate to a person's cognitive liberties. The following section highlights technologies with the capability to control and manipulate individuals or large groups of people.

Crowd Control using the Electromagnetic Spectrum

The electromagnetic spectrum has provided the military with an expanse of weapons, which are operational and in military and private use today in the form of millimeter waves,¹⁰² pulsed energy projectiles, and high power magnetic weapons.

Project Sheriff

The US has deployed the Project Sheriff active denial weapon in Iraq. Raytheon outfitted Humvees with their Silent Guardian Protection System, a device capable of heating the skin to 1/64 of an inch, causing instant pain similar to intense sunburn,¹⁰³ with the goal to facilitate dispersing a crowd. According to a report released by the Air Force on the human effects of this weapon, people with contact lenses and those wearing metal suffered greater effects. An imprint of a coin was discovered on the skin of a test subject and death or severe heart problems may occur.¹⁰⁴

Pulsed Energy Projectiles

¹⁰⁰ For a list of these groups see, Non Lethal Weapons, July 2005, compiled by Terry Kiss, Bibliographer, Air University Library, Maxwell AFB, AL accessed at the Maxwell Internet site, <http://www.au.af.mil/au/aul/bibs/soft/nonlethal.htm> and Appendix A of this paper.

¹⁰¹ For further reading on these treaties, see *The Bulletin of Atomic Scientists*, September/October 1994 pp. 40-45 (vol. 50, no. 05), "The Soft Kill Fallacy" by Steven Aftergood and Barbara Hatch Rosenberg's in the same issue, "Sidebar: A non-lethal laundry list". Rosenberg cites the Conference on Disarmament, *Report of the Ad Hoc Committee on Chemical Weapons to the Conference on Disarmament*, Aug. 26, 1992, Nos. 22, 25, 34 (CD/1170) as well as the treaty, "Convention on Prohibition or Restriction of the Use of Certain Conventional Weapons Which May Be Deemed to Be Excessively Injurious or to Have Indiscriminate Effects."

¹⁰² A detailed study conducted by Andrei G. Pakhomov, Yahya Akyel, Olga N. Pakhomova, Bruce E. Stuck, and Michael R. Murphy with the Brooks Air Force Base, Human Effectiveness Directorate, offers a scientific analysis of the effects of millimeter waves, "Current State and Implications of Research on Biological Effects of Millimeter Waves: A Literature Review", McKesson BioServices (A.G.P., Y.A., O.N.P.), U. S. Army Medical Research Detachment of the Walter Reed Army Institute of Research (B.E.S.), and Directed Energy Bioeffects Division, Human Effectiveness Directorate, Air Force Research Laboratory (M.R.M.), Brooks Air Force Base, San Antonio, TX.

¹⁰³ US Non Lethal Weapons for Iraq http://www.oft.osd.mil/library/library_files/article_461_Boston%20Globe.doc

¹⁰⁴ "Rumsfeld's Ray Gun," By Kelly Hearn, *AlterNet*. Posted August 19, 2005, <http://www.alternet.org/story/24044/>

Pulsed Energy Projectiles (PEPs) are another form of weaponry that is used to paralyze a victim with pain. According to *New Scientist* magazine, the expanding plasma effects nerve cells, but the long-term effects remain a public mystery.¹⁰⁵ The Joint Non-Lethal Weapons Program reports that, PEPs create a flash bang effect that startles and distracts.¹⁰⁶ However, the effects are much greater than just startling an individual. A 2001 *Time* magazine article states that the PEP “superheats the surface moisture around a target so rapidly that it literally explodes, producing a bright flash of light and a loud bang. The effect is like a stun grenade, but unlike a grenade the pep travels at nearly the speed of light and can take out a target with pinpoint accuracy...as far away as 2 km.”¹⁰⁷

While the effects of these weapons appear to be short-term and topical in nature, there is evidence that electromagnetic weapons have effects on the brain, including sleep disruption and behavior changes.¹⁰⁸ They can produce anxiety and fear or compliance in humans. It is possible to use these weapons as a means of torture, yet without knowing exactly when, where, and how the weapons are used, we are left to speculate.¹⁰⁹ An article by David Hambling in *New Scientist* magazine, March 2005, was titled, “Maximum pain is aim of new US weapons.” In 2006, Dr. Brian Martin, associate professor in Science, Technology and Society, University of Wollongong, Australia, co-authored a paper entitled “Looming struggles over technology for border control,” which describes the potential catastrophes that would lead to an extreme border protection plan. In the event of a natural disaster, or the rapid reduction of resources, or a major climactic change such as drought, rich countries will have a need to reinforce their borders against a massive influx of refugees. This scenario is often described in the nation-state context but it is possible to imagine such a perceived need in the event of internal civil unrest.

Directed Acoustics

In Maoist China, cities were equipped with megaphones, bombarding the people with on-going propaganda. The megaphones were in full vision of the people, yet there was no way to escape the sound. Today technology exists that fills a similar purpose. Voice to Skull directed acoustic devices are neuro-electromagnetic non-lethal weapons that can produce sounds within the skull of a human.¹¹⁰

A similar technology, known as Hypersonic Sound, is used in a similar fashion. According to its inventor, Elwood Norris of American Technology Corporation (ATC), the handheld speaker can

¹⁰⁵ See government contract M67854-04-C-5074, University of Florida, Division of Sponsored Research, July 1, 2004. Also located at <http://www.defensetech.org/peoplezapping.pdf>

¹⁰⁶ According to a 2002 Joint Non Lethal Weapons Program document: www.dtic.mil/ndia/2002infantry/swenson.pdf

¹⁰⁷ Lev Grossman, “Beyond the Rubber Bullet”, *Time Magazine*, July 21, 2002.

¹⁰⁸ David S. Walonick, “Effects of 6-10 Hz ELF on Brain Waves, www.borderlands.com/archives/arch/elf.htm

¹⁰⁹ David Hambling, Maximum Pain is Aim Of New US Weapons, *New Scientist*, March 2005.

¹¹⁰ Definition from the Center for Army Lessons Learned, Fort Leavenworth, KS: “Nonlethal weapon which includes (1) a neuro-electromagnetic device which uses microwave transmission of sound into the skull of persons or animals by way of pulse-modulated microwave radiation; and (2) a silent sound device which can transmit sound into the skull of person or animals. NOTE: The sound modulation may be voice or audio subliminal messages. One application of V2K is use as an electronic scarecrow to frighten birds in the vicinity of airports.” <http://call.army.mil/products/thesaur/00016275.htm>

focus sound waves directly at a person without anyone else hearing the sound. The technology is being tested by corporations such as McDonald's and Wal Mart to direct advertisements into a consumer's head.

The Long Range Acoustical Device (LRAD),¹¹¹ is used by the military in situations such as crowd control, mass notification, and perimeter enforcement. For instance, an unruly mob may not hear a warning to disperse with traditional acoustic technology, or border enforcement agents may need to warn an approaching intruder to turn away or face bodily harm. The technology has advantages over lethal force, yet it also has the potential to inflict physical harm, emotional manipulation, and death. According to *Defense Update*, the LRAD can produce a 150-decibel acoustic beam from 300 meters away. The human threshold for pain is between 120 to 140 decibels.¹¹² In a 2003 *New York Times* article Mr. Norris demonstrates his technology to the reporter. At 1% of capacity, the reporter's eyes hurt, and hours later still experienced a headache.¹¹³

This technology can inflict permanent damage and death despite its classification as a non-lethal weapon. While the LRAD may be seen as a way to save lives in times of disaster or to avoid civilian casualties, the LRAD and similar directed acoustics may be cause for concern to those who exercise their right to assemble and conduct peaceful demonstrations and protests. The New York City police used the LRAD at the Republican National Convention and it was also used in Miami at a WTO Free Trade protests.¹¹⁴ Covering one's ears will not protect a person and given, the long-range capabilities, fleeing from the beam may not help either (as evidenced in the use of directed acoustics against Jewish settlers in Gaza). The Associated Press (AP) reported that a device called "the scream" was used in a 2005 protest against Palestinians who "covered their ears and grabbed their heads, overcome by dizziness and nausea, after the vehicle-mounted device began sending out bursts of audible, but not loud, sound at intervals of about 10 seconds. An AP photographer at the scene said that even after he covered his ears, he continued to hear the sound ringing in his head."¹¹⁵

Neurological Technology

Neurobiology has many facets including therapeutic applications with Alzheimer's, epilepsy, depression, and stroke victims using Transcranial Magnetic Stimulation (TMS). Bush's Decade of the Brain produced outstanding advances for those with spinal cord injuries as well, which allows a paralyzed person to control a computer screen or a limb with a brain implant. There is also a new field in neurological research, Augmented Cognition. From universities to private business to the military, advances in neuro-technology can be used for amazing good. However, as we learned from the history of the Cold War, technology that has the capacity to heal also has the capacity to harm. Of great concern is the research being conducted at DARPA, which is trying to revolutionize the way soldiers receive information, respond to orders, adapt to stress, and perform while sleep

¹¹¹ The LRAD is another invention of Elwood Norris of American Technology Corporation.

¹¹² Jurgen Altmann, "Acoustic Weapons: A Prospective Assessment," *Science and Global Security*, Vol. 9, p. 13.

¹¹³ Marshall Sella, "The Sound of Things to Come," *New York Times*, March 23, 2003.

¹¹⁴ Amanda Onion, "RNC to Feature Unusual Forms of Sound", Aug. 25, 2004, ABC News

¹¹⁵ Associated Press, "Israel May Use Sound Weapon On Settlers", 6/10/2005. Available at: http://www.huffingtonpost.com/2005/06/10/israel-may-use-sound-weap_n_2444.html

deprived.

TMS is being developed for military purposes using electrical impulses at close proximity to the skull to enhance mood, affect sleep patterns, and increase creativity.¹¹⁶ This technology is beginning to replace electro-shock therapy. DARPA granted a contract to the Medical University of South Carolina to research now to improve a soldier's performance. A soldier's reaction to stress may be less intense, or a 40-hour flight will allow for the soldier to remain awake without the side effects of sleep deprivation.¹¹⁷ Few, if any, understand the long-term effects of TMS, given its relative infancy in the overall field of Augmented Cognition. Does TMS produce unknown neurological effects ten, twenty, fifty years down the road? To what extent is TMS being researched? TMS is part of the overall field of Augmented Cognition. In essence, Augmented Cognition allows a human to interact with a computer through brain waves. The idea is to enhance a person's cognitive capabilities in the area of memory, learning, attention, visualization, and decision-making.

One application of augmented cognition allows a user to monitor a person's brain functions and send anticipatory commands to the person being monitored. For instance, a military command unit will be able to monitor a pilot in a cockpit, and based on the sensory output of the soldier, the base command can input messages directly into the pilot's brain to improve performance. DARPA describes this as a human computer symbiosis whereby, "This research will enable development of closed loop human-computer technologies, where the state of the user is measured, analyzed, and automatically adapted to by the computational system."¹¹⁸ The increase in human-computer relations and the ability to manipulate and control a person's senses, memory, and neural output has wide implications.

The basic ability to enter a person's mind is not a futuristic fantasy. This is real and in prototype. DARPA began this research in 1983.¹¹⁹ The Internet has become a focal point in our lives with reliance for information and communication. Our interaction and intimacy with computers is increasingly pervasive, as is our exposure to the field of augmented cognition. DARPA does not address the implications of such symbiosis, or the dilemma of the extent to which a person can or should be manipulated. The use of this technology is used for military purposes but it may not be long until it is used to "improve" the factory worker, prisoners, or the mentally ill.

¹¹⁶ "Transcranial Magnetic Stimulation: An Introduction", Grant Balfour, v1.0 - May 6, 2002 available at: www.cognitiveliberty.org/issues/TMS_index.html

¹¹⁷ MUSC To Develop Brain Stimulation Device For Military, Charleston, SC, May 9, 2002, www.musc.edu/pr/darpa.htm, "The overall goal of the project is to use the unique resources at MUSC's Brain Stimulation Laboratory and Center for Advanced Imaging Research to determine if: 1. non-invasive stimulation of the brain can improve a soldier's performance, 2. and then design, manufacture and test a prototype of a system that would be capable of delivering this technology in the field."

¹¹⁸ Improving Human Performance Through Advanced Cognitive System Technology, Dylan D Schmorow and Amy A Kruse, LCDR MSC USN, Defense Advanced Research Projects Agency, Arlington, VA, Strategic Analysis Inc., Arlington, VA, Available at: [http://ntsa.metapress.com/\(2pq1al55mfylqgf0n3cvjc45\)/app/home/contribution.asp?referrer=parent&backto=issue,91,167;journal,5,7;linkingpublicationresults,1:113340,1](http://ntsa.metapress.com/(2pq1al55mfylqgf0n3cvjc45)/app/home/contribution.asp?referrer=parent&backto=issue,91,167;journal,5,7;linkingpublicationresults,1:113340,1)

¹¹⁹ New Generation Technology: A strategic plan for its Development and Application to Critical Problems in Defense, DARPA, 1983.

The Implant

Another realm of brain research is the field of neural implants. Until recently, implants were a futuristic fantasy. Current advances in the private and military sectors have produced an implant that can allow a victim of a spinal cord injury to walk again or give an amputee the ability to control her leg with her mind. In the private sector, Cyberkinetics is leading the way to liberating some people from wheelchairs. This technology is a path to a more functional way of life, but it is also possible that the use of implants could be used for malevolence.

John Donohoe, founder, chief scientific officer, and director of Cyberkinetics, addressed the issue of mind control and neural implants. When asked if creating a brain-machine interface will open the door to mind control Donohoe responded, “We do that all the time already. Advertising is mind control. Even pharmaceutical agents are a form of mind control. When people have behaviors that deviate far from the norm, they are given medications that bring their mind back into the realm of behavior that we call normal. If a child were to have a seizure and become unconscious because of the seizure, and we controlled his mind so that he did not have seizures, that would be a wonderful thing. We want to do that.”¹²⁰

The Experts¹²¹

Many scientists, philosophers, psychologists, and military analysts have written on the possibilities of accumulating information directly from the human brain as well as controlling human beings for various governmental and militaristic purposes using the aforementioned technologies. What follows are excerpts from recent interviews conducted by the authors with notable experts focusing on the capabilities of US EMF technologies and concerns about human rights and cognitive liberty. We contacted twenty-two experts in the fields of EMF technologies, many would not comment. The following are quotes from four experts who were willing to publicly address the subject.

Vladimir Nikolaevich Lopatin

Director of The Republican Scientific Research Institute of Intellectual Property, Moscow, former Deputy of the State Duma of the Russian Federation on the Vologda from 1995 to 1999, and Senior Assistant to the General Public Prosecutor of the Russian Federation. During the 1990s Lopatin was active in the Russian Federation’s banning of EMF technologies for military purposes.¹²²

¹²⁰ Neuroscience: John Donoghue By Aaron J. Sender, *Discover* Vol. 25 No. 11, November 2004, Mind & Brain

¹²¹ Gaining interviews with DARPA scientists and officials at the Human Effectiveness Directorate at Brooks proved troublesome. For information about current projects, see DARPA Defense Science Program, specifically COL Geoffrey Ling, M.D., PhD’s program “Human-Assisted Neural Devices” and Amy Kruse’s Improving War fighter Information Intake Under Stress (AugCog) and Neurotechnology for Intelligence Analysts. At the Human Effectiveness Directorate see Andrei G. Pakhomov, Yahya Akyel, Olga N. Pakhomova, Bruce E. Stuck, Michael R. Murphy, “Current state and implications of research on biological effects of millimeter waves: A review of the literature”, in *Bioelectromagnetics*, Volume 19, Issue 7, Pages 393 - 413.

¹²² The following are excerpts of an interview with Lopatin translated by U.C. Davis student, Tatiana Kanare.

The following are quotes from Lopatin:

“At the same time, the necessity of protection from information weapons, information terrorism and information war is being discussed more often during the last years.”

“...according to the Security Department of the Russian Federation, directors of Russian Special Services and the Ministry of Defense of Russia. Based on the data of special services, by the beginning of the 21st century expenses for purchasing means of information war increased within the last 15 years in the USA in four times and are ahead of all armament programs. Information confrontation during the times of a regular war began to change to a new, higher level – information war.”

“According to article 6 of the Federal Law “On weapons,” as of July 30, 2001, on the territory of the Russian Federation it is forbidden to circulate as means of civil and service weapons: ‘weapons and other objects, destructive ability of which is based on the use of electro-magnetic, light, heat, infrasound and ultrasound radiation and which have output parameters that exceed the amounts, set by state standards of the Russian Federation and norms of the federal body of executive power responsible for healthcare, and also mentioned above weapons and objects, manufactured outside of the territory of the Russian Federation’.”

Carol Smith

British psychoanalyst, private practice in London, member of The College of Psychoanalysts and the Institute for Psychotherapy and Social Studies and member of their Ethics Committee.

Asked if there are human rights concerns associated with these particular non-lethal weapons, Smith answered, “Yes – it depends though by what is meant by ‘the wrong hands’. For people who are targeted for experimentation – all such devices need testing – all hands are the wrong hands, be they government, private commercial, or sadistic/commercial. Ionatron, a large company based in Arizona, developed plasma channel directed energy weapons and state in their website: ‘What are LIPC laser-guided directed-energy weapons? Laser-guided directed-energy weapons work like “man-made lightning” to disable people or things. LIPC technology is Ionatron’s proprietary type of laser-guided directed-energy weapon. LIPC stands for laser-induced plasma channel; the plasma channel is how the energy is directed through the air at the target. Extremely fast femto-second lasers cause light to break into filaments, which form a plasma channel that conducts the energy like a virtual wire. This technology can be adjusted for non-lethal or lethal use’.”

Discussing neurotechnology, Smith adds, “Brain mapping indicated to us the pleasure centers of the brain. TMS is the accessing these with rapidly changing magnetic fields to produce electrical fields.

If the right hand rule is operative, the effect of inducing electrical fields by changing magnetic fields improves mood.

(Lenz’s law, however, gives the direction of the induced electromotive force (EMF) resulting from electromagnetic induction, thus: The EMF induced in an electric circuit always acts in such a

direction that the current it drives around a closed circuit produces a magnetic field which opposes the change in magnetic flux.) In other words, it would be possible to create depression and a feeling of overwhelming hopelessness by the induction of a current into the electrical circuit of the brain, which opposed the change in magnetic flux.¹²³

“In 2004, The US Air Force Directorate: Controlled Effects gives a clear picture of objectives: “The Controlled Effects long-term challenge focuses technology developments in three primary areas Measured Global Force Projection looks at the exploitation of electromagnetic and other non-conventional force capabilities against facilities and equipment to achieve strategic, tactical, and lethal and non lethal force projection around the world. Controlled Personnel Effects investigates technologies to make selected adversaries think and act according to our needs. Dominant Remote Control seeks to control, at a distance, an enemy's vehicles, sensors, communications, and information systems and manipulate them for military purposes. The S&T Planning Review panel looked first at extending the applications of advanced military technologies currently under development and then at new, revolutionary technologies for their military significance.”

“For the Controlled Personnel Effects capability, the S&T panel explored the potential for targeting individuals with non lethal force, from a militarily useful range, to make selected adversaries think or act according to our needs. Through the application of non-lethal force, it is possible to physically influence or incapacitate personnel. Advanced technologies could enable the war fighter to remotely create physical sensations such as pressure or temperature changes. A current example of this technology is Active Denial, a non-lethal counter-personnel millimeter wave system that creates a skin heating sensation to repel an individual or group of people without harm. By studying and modeling the human brain and nervous system, the ability to mentally influence or confuse personnel is also possible. Through sensory deception, it may be possible to create synthetic images, or holograms, to confuse an individual's visual sense or, in a similar manner, confuse his senses of sound, taste, touch, or smell. Through cognitive engineering, scientists can develop a better understanding of how an individual's cognitive processes (pattern recognition, visual conditioning, and difference detection) affect his decision-making processes. Once understood, scientists could use these cognitive models to predict a person's behavior under a variety of conditions with the potential to affect an adversary's mission accomplishment via a wide range of personnel effects.”¹²⁴

Dr. Dean Radin

Former positions at AT&T Bell Labs and GTE Labs on advanced telecommunications R&D, appointments at Princeton University, University of Edinburgh, University of Nevada, SRI International and Interval Research Corporation, co-founder of the Boundary Institute, Senior Scientist at the Institute of Noetic Sciences. Adjunct appointment at Sonoma State University, Distinguished Consulting Faculty for Saybrook Graduate School.

“I have spoken with experts in this area (extremely low frequency) about health effects in general

¹²³ To access Lenz's Law online, go to: <http://www.launc.tased.edu.au/online/sciences/physics/Lenz's.html>

¹²⁴ For the complete briefing see the Air Force Research Lab website at <http://www.afrlhorizons.com/Briefs/Jun04/DE0401.html>.

and the consensus seems to be that non-ionizing EM radiation definitely does have effects on living systems, from individual cells to human behavior. The principle health concern is childhood leukemia associated with proximity to high-tension lines. There the epidemiological evidence is fairly clear. On other sources of EM, like cell phones and microwaves, the jury still seems to be out, although I strongly suspect that directed microwaves at non-ionizing strength can induce all sorts of behavioral changes through direct influence of the nervous system. This comes from my contacts in the non-lethal weapons arena, which is often lumped in with the hysteria over supposed psychic mind-control. All things being equal, I'd rather see development of non-lethal weapons than lethal ones. How such weapons are actually used is another matter, of course."

"The question is, were there ever elements of the intel/military world engaged in experiments on human behavior (not mind) control? Yes, many decades ago, during the cold war. But is such work still taking place? I don't know, because if it is it would be a black project and then by definition only those involved would know of it. I hope no such projects are underway, because I do believe that EMF, used in nefarious ways, can destabilize the brain, and potentially generate feelings of violence or apathy. But I very strongly doubt that specific thoughts or intentions or actions can be induced"

Dr. Nick Begich

He is the editor of Earthpulse Flashpoints, a new-science book series and published articles in science, politics and education and is a well known lecturer, having presented throughout the United States and in nineteen countries. Begich has served as an expert witness and speaker before the European Parliament and has spoken on various issues for groups representing citizen concerns, statesmen and elected officials, scientists and others. He is the publisher and co-owner of Earthpulse Press and Executive Director of The Lay Institute of Technology, Inc. a Texas non-profit corporation.

"There are several ways that microwaves can affect humans. For instance, the Sheriff and weapons that can heat the skin for crowd control do what the military states but they are capable of much more. The thermal heating weapons act like a car radio; you can change the frequencies to get different effects. The electromagnetic weapons send an impulse through the nervous system. They can transfer sounds, like Woody Norris' directed acoustic weapons, which is contracted to the US government. It modulates a signal that is a radio frequency, which can be changed to affect certain organs. It can override an organ like the heart or the liver. So changing the perimeter is like changing the broadcast on the radio. These extremely low frequencies also have the capability to send messages directly into the head when only the receiver can hear it. (see the 1985 Radiofrequency Radiation Dosimetry Handbook)."

"The handbook talks about electromagnetics and about the rapid healing of bones. The frequencies can also be used to manipulate the brain and create a disequilibrium. These frequencies can also imbed signals on radio broadcasts to create a feeling of fear or anxiety. The US military would embed these signals on the Muslim prayer broadcasts during the first Gulf War. This was called Project Solo."

“During the 1990’s, in both presidential administrations, non-lethal weapons such as these and others received priority funding. The Secretary of Energy under Clinton, O’Leary, warned that over a 40 year period, 500,000 had been unwitting test subjects for military research on non-lethal weapons, including MKULTRA who claims among many victims, Ted Kaczynski, the Unabomber. There is no way to know who these people are or how to help them because there is paranoia in the military and no oversight in Congress. These black projects probably don’t even make it to the President.”

“The problem is that the military’s role is to be paranoid and think up scenarios where the worst can happen then prepare for this in order to protect the people from a hypothetical future event. But there is little to no oversight. The Senate Intelligence Committee is made up of people like Ted Stephens who thinks the internet is made up of pipes and tubes. These people do not have the required background knowledge to ask the right questions. According to the defense budget report, 40% of the budget is dedicated to black projects. There is no oversight and no public knowledge. In the European Union, things are much different.”

“In February 1998, I testified before the European Union parliament for an hour and a half and convinced them of the detrimental effects of non lethal weapons on humans, their behavior and their minds. The EU was convinced and passed a resolution banning the use of weapons that can manipulate a person (see Parliament Resolution A4-005/99 entitled "Resolution on the Environment, Security, and Foreign Policy" passed on January 29, 1999). During the hearings, the US representative and NATO representatives sat in the back and declined to participate when asked. In the US, there is no such resolution or anything remotely close to being considered by any member of Congress. There is no concern for it in the US because no one knows about them.”

“During the 1980’s and 1990’s, there were a lot of papers that came out of the Naval War College and from top military officials that advocated using weapons that would cut down on the carnage seen by the American public in order to maintain public support. There was another paper that discusses how people will give up their liberties if they lived in a climate of fear by an outside enemy. If the US public knew about these weapons and what they could potentially be asked to give up, their minds, the public would resist. So now, these weapons are being developed by the companies that comprise the industrial military complex who are immune from FOIA requests.”

“Without oversight, these weapons will allow a government to have absolute control. These weapons are most certainly in the hands of most industrialized countries. China certainly has them as intelligence reports released by the CIA reveal claims about these new concept weapons. There needs to be a debate in the public sphere because while these weapons appear frightening, they have amazing therapeutic potentials. There is the possibility of quicker healing and curing disease and what is just as important about government transparency concerning weapons is the transparency of life saving science being kept from the public. If we have the ability to cure and the government or military hides this, we have just as big a problem.”

Summary Analysis of Expert Interviews

From the four interviews we were able to complete, there is a clear consensus of concern for the potentiality of human rights abuses with EMF weapons testing and use. They collectively agree that the US is the leading global researcher in this area and spends increasingly more money building this technology. It is also clear that we know very little about the actual levels of experimentation, research, and capabilities of EMF weapons technologies due to high levels of US government security.

Department of Defense Military Contractors

Military contractors run our wars in concert with power elites. The corporation also has the power to determine which studies will reach the public.¹²⁵ To be certain, the military, in the interest of budgets, will allow negative or alarming studies to remain unreported or lost in a sea of classified documents.

The power of the military and DOD contractors is staggering. In the interest of national security and lessons learned from an open democracy during the 1970s and the 1990s, operations have become more black. In essence, no one can know with certainty what our military, government, or corporations have in store for the world, though, we have some clues.

Michael Vickers, senior adviser to the Secretary of Defense for the 2005 Quadrennial Defense Review and principal strategist for the largest covert action program in the CIA's history, recently testified on the importance of black operations:

“US Special Operations Command’s (SOCOM) emphasis after 9/11 has been to make white Special Operations Forces (SOF) more gray and black SOF more black. It is imperative, however, that white and black SOF be integrated fully from a strategic perspective.”¹²⁶

The money involved in the non-lethal weapons industry is growing and military contractors are reaping the profits. According to *Defense Industry Daily*, Aardvark Tactical, Inc. in Azusa, CA won a \$50 million contract to develop non-lethal weapons, anti-terrorism capabilities, and riot gear.¹²⁷ Ionatron was awarded a \$12 million contract to develop the Laser Induced Plasma Channel technology which produces man-made lightening bolts.¹²⁸ SAIC received a \$49 million in November 2004 to develop High Power Microwave and other directed energy systems while Fiore Industries received a \$16.35 million contract for similar technology and ITT received a \$7.85 million contract

¹²⁵ From *Microwave News*, July 2006, “Radiation Research and The Cult of Negative Results.” “When we investigated who sponsored the microwave-DNA papers published in *Radiation Research*, we discovered that four out of five were paid for by the wireless industry—notably Motorola—and/or the US Air Force, both of which have a long history of trying to control or suppress EMF research. Indeed, industry and the USAF paid for more than 75% of all the negative genotox studies, that is those published in all the various journals.”

¹²⁶ According to Michael Vickers biography at the Center for Strategic Defense Budget Studies’ website, “The paramilitary operation that drove the Soviet army out of Afghanistan and played a major role in ending the Cold War.” http://www.csbaonline.org/6About_Us/2Staff_Directory/Michael_Vickers.htm

¹²⁷ “\$50M for USMC Riot Gear, Protection Items, and Non-Lethal Weapons”, *Defense Industry Daily*, July 27, 2005.

¹²⁸ “Ionatron Facing Scrutiny Over Laser Projects”, *Defense Industry Daily*, May 24, 2006.

for the same in 2000.¹²⁹ Fiore Industries received a \$7.1 million for High Power Microwave Research and Experiment Program as early as 1994 and the same year Hughes Missile Systems Company received a \$6.6 million contract for *High Power Microwave Suppression of Enemy Air Defense Technology*.¹³⁰ Lockheed Martin secured a deal with DARPA in 2005 to continue the development of the Space Based Radar Antenna Technology in a \$19.5 million contract.¹³¹ According to the Lockheed press release, the technology, “could significantly increase global persistent surveillance coverage”.

In May of 2006, the Air Force issued \$24 million in contracts for “Electro Magnetic Effects Research and Development” to Northrup Gruman, Voss Scientific, Lockheed Martin, Electro Magnetic Applications, and SAIC among others.¹³² The DOD viewed electromagnetic research and development as a key component in future wars as early as the 1990s. Emmett Paige Jr., Assistant Secretary of Defense for Command, Control, Communications and Intelligence declared in 1996 that, “Well over a decade ago, a Soviet general reportedly said something like ‘to prevail in the next conflict, one must control the electromagnetic spectrum.’ That statement proved true in the Bacca Valley and on deserts in Iraq. The Department of Defense is committed to ensuring that “in the next conflict it is we who will control the spectrum. We know its value’.”¹³³ Increasingly, the value of non lethal weapons continues to rise as they produce fewer images of death in the media than traditional weapons.”

In addition to DOD contractors, the realm of non-lethal weapons extends into the universities with millions of dollars in scholarships and research fellowships. Pennsylvania State University, sponsors the Institute for Non-Lethal Defense Technologies (INLDT), the University of Medicine and Dentistry of New Jersey has the Stress and Motivated Behavior Institute, University of New Hampshire houses the Non-lethal Technology Innovation Center, and many US military schools have classes directly related to non-lethal weapons technology.¹³⁴ There are also numerous conferences each year hosted by the Department of Defense, contractors and universities.¹³⁵ The business of non-lethal weapons is expanding and will continue to grow. In 2006, the Joint Non-Lethal Weapons Directorate received \$43.9 million compared to \$25.8 million in 2000.¹³⁶

Ionatron’s website states that, “...the market for new directed-energy applications (will increase to \$12.7 billion over the next ten years for the defense market alone.”¹³⁷

¹²⁹ “USAF Detachment 8 Continues US Research Into EMP-Microwave Weapons”, *Defense Industry Daily*, March 7, 2006.

¹³⁰ *ibid.*

¹³¹ Lockheed Martin news release, May 23, 2005, “Lockheed Martin Selected for Continued Development of the Innovative Space Based Radar Antenna Technology (ISAT)”.

¹³² US Department of Defense Office of the Assistant Secretary of Defense (Public Affairs), No. 169-06 March 01, 2006.

¹³³ United States Department of Defense Speech, Volume 11, Number 83, “Electromagnetic Spectrum: Key to Success in Future Conflicts”, <http://www.defenselink.mil/speeches/index.html>.

¹³⁴ See Industrial College of the Armed Forces, Naval War College, and the US Army War College course offerings on their websites.

¹³⁵ Bunker, Robert J., “Non-Lethal Weapons Conferences”, *Military Review*, vol. 80, no. 2, Mar./Apr. 2000, pp. 103-109.

¹³⁶ Pappalardo, Joe, “Homeland Defense Plan Favors Non-Lethal Technology”, *National Defense Magazine*, June 2005.

¹³⁷ Direct quote from the Ionatron website: <http://www.ionatron.com/default.aspx?id=4>, accessed August 2006.

Despite Clinton's reforms on human testing, the government, military and the corporation will undoubtedly want to test these weapons on humans whenever possible. Easiest to test would be prisoners in undisclosed CIA detention centers, civilians in war torn regions, and even US citizens in protest crowds or civilian jails. In addition to the rubber bullets and pepper spray, which are common in many police forces, new concept weapons are also in use. Perhaps soon Americans will learn first-hand, the effects of the new human control technologies.

However, hundreds of people continue to assert that a person or persons, whom they do not know, have been targeting them with electromagnetic weapons in a widespread campaign of either illegal experimentation or outright persecution.

These experiences involved a number of discrete phenomena:

Hearing voices when no one was present.

Feeling sensations of burning, itching, tickling, or pressure with no apparent physical cause.

Sleeplessness and anxiety as a result of "humming" or "buzzing".

Loss of bodily control, such as twitching or jerking of an arm or leg suddenly and without control.

Unexpected emotional states, such as a sudden overwhelming feeling of dread, rage, lust or sorrow that passes as quickly as it arises.¹³⁸

The levels of research on directed energy is now large enough to support a Directed Energy (DE) Professional Society made up of private contractors and Department of Defense officials with security clearances. They have been holding high security symposiums since spring 2001 including a planned meeting set for March 2007. The following is from the Directed Energy Professional Society's website.

"The Directed Energy (DE) Systems Symposium (March 2007) will focus on systems aspects of DE in a limited-attendance environment. The Systems Symposium consists of co-located technical sessions organized by five separate conferences, with joint technical and plenary sessions to encourage discussion outside narrow technical limits. Attendance at all sessions is limited to US citizens with classified visit requests on file.

¹³⁸ This list of symptoms was compiled from material available on the website of Californians Against Human Rights Abuses (CAHRA) and can be found at www.mindjustice.org. In addition the authors conducted interviews with seven individuals who wish to have their identities protected and who presented anecdotal and physical evidence to support their assertions. There is, however, little in the public domain that conclusively states the existence of direct human manipulation by governments, militaries or private companies/researchers in the current day, MKULTRA and other historic programs notwithstanding. However, there are many organizations that seek to help these people including concerned scientists, Russian Duma members and EU parliamentarians, psychologists and academics. A list of organizations follows in Appendix A.

Symposium Highlights

Beam Control Conference
Directed Energy Modeling and Simulation Conference
Employment of Directed Energy Weapons Conference
High Energy Laser Lethality Conference
High Power Microwave Systems and Effects Conference¹³⁹

The following are three course descriptions from the October Directed Energy Conference:

Course 9.†Military Utility Analysis for DE (Direct Energy) Systems

Classification: Secret

Course Description: This course will provide an overview of military worth analysis for DE weapon systems. The course will include a description of four areas of systems engineering assessment that are brought together to form military worth analysis. These are: 1) weapon system concept performance trade studies, 2) target vulnerability assessment, 3) engagement-level system operational effectiveness assessment, and 4) war gaming and mission/campaign level analysis. Each of these areas will be covered during the short course, with emphasis on the elements that are drawn from each of these areas to support military worth analysis. The course will particularly emphasize methods for assessing system level effectiveness in the context of traditional weapon effectiveness tools such as the Joint Munitions Effectiveness Manuals (JMEMs) and for providing data on DE weapons effectiveness to mission and campaign level analysis tools and to models and simulations used to support war gaming.

Topics to be covered include:

Definition of military worth analysis
Elements of DE weapon system performance trade studies and how they feed military worth analysis
Target vulnerability assessment and its use to support weapon effectiveness
Adapting standard weapon "kill" criteria to measure benefit of DE effects
Joint Munitions Effectiveness Manuals (JMEMs) weapon effectiveness models
Military utility studies
Modeling and simulation to support war games and war fighter exercises
Mission and campaign level modeling

Course 10. Laser Lethality

Classification: Secret

¹³⁹ Directed Energy Professional Society, Monterey, CA, 19-23 March 2007, Directed Energy Modeling and Simulation Conference 2007, <http://www.deps.org/DEPSpages/DEMSconf07.html>

Course Description: This course reviews laser material interactions over parameter ranges of interest for weapons applications. Fundamental considerations of the optical coupling of the laser energy into the material will be presented. This will be followed by physics-based treatments of the response of metals, organic-based materials, and ceramics to the laser irradiation.

Metals: Simple cw, one-dimensional treatments will be utilized to illustrate the general principles of the response of metals to laser radiation, but two-dimensional cases, phase changes, and pulsed effects will be discussed as well.

Organic Based Materials: The effects of high-energy laser (HEL) radiation on organic based materials, including fiber reinforced composites, plastics and coatings will be reviewed. Materials will range from char formers and charring ablators to clean ablators. The relationship between the pyrolysis processes taking place in various materials during HEL radiation will be reviewed as a function of material composition, form and structure.

Ceramic Materials: Considerations of the response of ceramic shapes when laser loading is added to in-service stresses will be presented. An understanding of these responses from models, which are based on a combination of the thermo-mechanical stress calculations and statistically based fracture initiation, will be presented.

Course 11.†Directed Energy Bioeffects

Classification: Secret

Course Description and Topics: This course will introduce the basics of the biological effects of Directed Energy on cells, tissues, organisms, and humans, with particular emphasis on the influence of such effects on the development of use of Directed-Energy-Emitting technologies.

The student will learn about the mechanisms, resulting damage, and mission impact of laser-tissue interaction. The student will learn what tissues are most susceptible to laser damage based on wavelength, exposure duration, and irradiance. The potential mission-impact of sub0-threshold, threshold, and suprathreshold exposures will be discussed.

Student will understand the nature of RF bioeffects research, including human/animal studies, modeling and simulation, and biotechnology approaches. Students will become familiar with current state of knowledge on potential health effects RF, such as cancer, memory loss, and birth defects. Students will become familiar with basis and structure of current RF safety standards, comparison between competing standards, and how RF safety standards are applied. Students will be instructed on common RF measurement equipment and important factors for investigating potential RF overexposures.

Topics to be covered include:

Laser damage of the eye (retina and cornea)

Laser damage to the skin
Laser safety standards
Laser damage as a function of energy, pulse duration, wavelength, and spot size
RF bioeffects research and the current scientific consensus on RF hazards
RF safety standards
RF measurement basics
Investigating RF overexposures”¹⁴⁰

The US Joint Non-Lethal Weapons Directorate released a paper in 2004 which presents “Crowd Control Modeling and Simulation.” This report discusses behavioral changes human populations.¹⁴¹ That the Department of Defense calls for new weapons systems designed to work on the psychological underpinnings of a population should give human rights activists great cause for alarm. The use of electromagnetic weapons to alter the emotional state, hamper the ability of an enemy or US citizens, to think clearly, and result in chaos and pain are morally problematic for a number of reasons:

1. Creating fear, anxiety confusion and irrational behavior within an individual or a population is counterproductive to the operations of a free society and to the execution of warfare. Chaos only breeds the need for greater and greater means of physical repression; irrational behavior is by definition unpredictable and as such provides significant difficulty when the task is to secure an area.
2. These weapons leave no tell tale clues. There are no bullet holes or gross damage (with the exception of those designed to maim, burn or explode targets).
3. They are operated from a great distance, meaning that the operator has no feedback as to the effects of his or her actions. This provides us with a very dangerous circumstance very similar to Millgram's experiment where we can predict with certainty gross abuses of power.
4. Any device that invades a persons mind, either through induction of “evoked potentials” through electromagnetic means or through the various “crazy-making” tactics employed in both information warfare and psychological operations is a violation of human rights and cognitive liberty.

In terms of authorizing and administering tests of radioactive substances and other tests on unsuspecting members of the public, history shows that people without ethical standards can rise to positions of great responsibility and once ensconced in such positions of trust, produce the most horrifying abuses without fear of reprisal. When layers of secrecy overlay the activities of otherwise rational and intelligent men, the failings of their hearts more readily show. In the case of actually attempting to control human behavior through both overt and covert means our departments of defense and intelligence agencies, both subordinate to the executive branch of government have historically proven incapable of protecting the public and undeserving of the trust given them to

¹⁴⁰ Directed Energy Professional Society, *2006 Directed Energy Symposium Short Courses*, 30 October 2006 Albuquerque, New Mexico: <http://www.deps.org/DEPSpages/DEsymp06ShortCourse.html>

¹⁴¹ Louis Slesin, “Radiation Research and The Cult of Negative Results”, *Microwave News*, July 31, 2006.

perform their functions for the public good.

Total Surveillance: Cognitive Liberties vs. National Security

Today the US and the U.K. are becoming total surveillance societies in the name of national security. London, like cities across the US, is equipped with cameras citywide. Daily human actions are recorded with video and voice recognition device, while our email and computer usage is monitored. Increased demand for resources, the erosion of middle classes, war, poverty, and environmental disasters are historically factors leading to social uprisings and infiltration of political borders. As governments reinforce the threat of terror, people increasingly turn to their governments for protection.

The US has a long history of human rights violations through harassment, telephone tapping, video surveillance, behavior manipulation, torture, drug-induced states of conscience and psychological control. Congress's passage of the Military Commission Act of 2006 put universal human rights outside the scope of US policy. Today, the US government is using the most technologically advanced forms of surveillance and control, along with the propaganda of fear and intimidation against its citizens. The US engages in covert torture, covert imprisonment, increased censorship and the massive secret classification of government documents.¹⁴²

A prominent neuroscientist, Francis Crick stated in 1994, that "your joys and your sorrows, your memories and your ambitions, your sense of personal identity and free will, are in fact no more than the behavior of a vast assembly of nerve cells and their associated molecules."¹⁴³

Is it possible that today's scientists in the employ of the US neo-conservative global-dominance policy elites believe the same? According to Steven Rose, there are, "bad hats" in neuroscience: "There are always opportunists. The current affairs of our country have produced many."¹⁴⁴ The abundance of neuro-research has led to the development of several products by private business in the name of national security, including brain fingerprinting.¹⁴⁵

John Norseen, a neuroscientist interested in Biofusion, the relationship between humans and

¹⁴² For verification of US torturing people to death see, "US Operatives Torture Detainees to Death in Afghanistan and Iraq", Project Censored Top 10 Uncensored Stories of 2006: http://www.projectcensored.org/censored_2007/index.htm#7

¹⁴³ Michael Shermer, "Astonishing Mind: Francis Crick 1916–2004 recollections on the life of a scientist".

¹⁴⁴ Steven Rose, *The 21st Century Brain: Explaining, Mending and Manipulating the Mind*, Jonathan Cape Publishing, March 31, 2005.

¹⁴⁵ The official explanation of Brain Fingerprinting from Dr. Lawrence Farwell: "Brain Fingerprinting testing is a scientific technique to determine whether or not specific information is stored in an individual's brain. We do this by measuring brain-wave responses to words, phrases, sounds or pictures presented by a computer. We present details about a crime, training or other types of specific knowledge, mixed in a sequence with other, irrelevant items. We use details that the person being tested would have encountered in the course of committing a crime, but that an innocent person would have no way of knowing. We can tell by the brainwave response if a person recognizes the stimulus or not. If the suspect recognizes the details of the crime, this indicates that he has a record of the crime stored in his brain." For more research, see the Brain Wave Science site, the official internet identity of Brain Fingerprinting Laboratories at <http://www.brainwavescience.com/Publications.php>.

computers, says, "If this research pans out you can begin to manipulate what someone is thinking even before they know it." Norseen says he is agnostic on the moral ramifications of this research. He feels that he is not a "mad" scientist - just a dedicated one. "The ethics don't concern me," he says, "but they should concern someone else."¹⁴⁶

We, the authors of this report, contend that human ethics should concern every person who believes in human rights and desires control over their own mind and body. Our brains control our bodies, actions, and thought processes. If the government and the scientists they employ perceive that the human mind as simply a collection of neurons, it then becomes possible to justify the surveillance of the human mind and body for national security purposes.

The control and manipulation of a human brain is a terrifying possibility. Lieutenant Colonel Timothy L. Thomas, US Army (ret), published an article in the military journal *Parameters* which likens the mind as a new battlefield. He quotes a Russian army major in relation to mind wars, "It is completely clear that the state which is first to create such weapons will achieve incomparable superiority." Thomas expresses concern about "information dominance" though he stops short on the moral implications.¹⁴⁷

Under the cover of secrecy provided by claims of national security, researchers in service to higher circle policy elites have implanted electrodes into human subjects to control minds and tortured prisoners and the mentally ill in efforts to find better "brainwashing" techniques. They have poisoned thousands with atomic testing, experimented on young children using drugs, trauma and hypnosis, sprayed major cities with biological agents to prepare for a future attack, overthrown governments, instituted mass killings, and engaged in every form of information distortion.

The current "War on Terror" has revealed to the public some of the tools that the military has been developing for decades. High profile weapons systems flash across the nightly reports of the major news networks, including highflying Stealth bombers on grainy green tinted video from the noses of "smart" bombs. On occasion glimpses are given through the media of what one article dubbed "Wonder Weapons."¹⁴⁸ Weapons that fall under the military category of "Non-Lethal Weapons." In fact the general position of the agencies who do comment on weapons that exploit the lower end of the electromagnetic spectrum is that they have no biological effect at all, except for what are dubbed "thermal effects," in essence heating of human cells.¹⁴⁹

Research into this subject has shown that this position is inaccurate, and that the effects of electromagnetic radiation weapons on human beings are in fact both chilling and dramatic. As reported in 2001, the statement of Dr. Eldon Byrd should be considered with great weight:

¹⁴⁶ Douglas Pasternak, "John Norseen Reading your mind - and injecting smart thoughts", *US News and World Report*, January 3-10, 2000.

¹⁴⁷ Timothy L. Thomas, The Mind Has No Firewall, *Parameters*, Spring 1998, pp. 84-92.

¹⁴⁸ Douglas Pasternak, "Wonder Weapons", *Newsweek* August 22, 1994 p. 57.

¹⁴⁹ H. Pollack, "Epidemiologic data on American personnel in the Moscow embassy", *Bull N Y Acad Med.*, 1979 Dec;55(11):1182-6.

“A medical engineer, Eldon Byrd, reported a case that illustrates this point. After working on the Polaris submarine, which carried long-range nuclear weapons, Byrd developed non-lethal weapons with reversible effects. He regarded this as a humanitarian alternative to ‘punching holes in people and having their blood leak out’ in battle. His inventions used magnetic fields at biologically active wave frequencies to affect brain function. Byrd could put animals to sleep at a distance and influence their movements. When the success of his research became evident, suddenly he was pulled off the project and it went “black.” His believes the electromagnetic resonance weapons he developed have been used for psychological control of civilians rather than for exigencies in battle. That is, to ensure his participation, he was uninformed about the true nature of the project. Byrd’s case also illustrates how morally tolerable operations may transition to morally intolerable operations, or at least rise above the atrocity line”¹⁵⁰

Power elites who fund and support efforts at supplanting the will of the people do so from on high. Their ability to redirect public attention to ward external threats and away from their own motivations in effect silences opposition to their programs. By controlling the flow of information in society, the power elites provide the public with a limited choice in all matters that pertain to machinations of government and corporate control. Given more advanced technologies for the control of information unscrupulous individuals who ascribe to a “might makes right” philosophy may will find the ways and means of employing these technologies against those who would oppose their plans. The dangers here are great, in that the individual who would direct the torture and killing of innocents is usually removed from the actual fact. It is left up to lesser authorities to administer the beatings, bullets, and mind/body bending technologies.

For the US Government to unilaterally declare that our country will not comply with international human rights laws, nor uphold the core values of our nation’s foundation is an indication of extremism that supersedes the values and beliefs of the American people. When such extremism exists we need to take seriously the founders’ declaration that, “to secure these rights, Governments are instituted among Men, deriving their just powers from the consent of the governed, — That whenever any Form of Government becomes destructive of these ends, it is the Right of the People to alter or to abolish it, and to institute new Government, laying its foundation on such principles and organizing its powers in such form, as to them shall seem most likely to effect their Safety and Happiness.” (Declaration of Independence 1776)

Peter Phillips is a Professor of Sociology at Sonoma State University and Director of Project Censored. Principle researchers on this report were Lew Brown and Bridget Thornton. Lew Brown holds a degree in Psychology and was the main writer and researcher on the historical sections of

¹⁵⁰ Military and Civilian Perspectives on the Ethics of Intelligence— Report on a Workshop at the Department of Philosophy Claremont Graduate University, September 29, 2000, Jean Maria Arrigo, Ph.D. Virginia Foundation for the Humanities and Public Policy Paper presented to The Joint Services Conference on Professional Ethics Springfield, Virginia January 25-26, 2001

this paper. Bridget Thornton is a senior level History major at Sonoma State University and the primary researcher and writer for the new EMF technologies portion. Final editing was completed by Trish Boreta with Project Censored. Special thanks to Andy Roth Ph.D. for his editorial review.

Appendix A

ORGANIZATIONS CONCERNED WITH ILLEGAL EXPERIMENTATION AND INDIVIDUAL VICTIMS

Angelic Harp Foundation

2219 Lexford LN.
Houston, Texas 77080-5216
713-461-0623
Fax: 713-461-0091
<http://angelicharpfoundation.org>

Center for Cognitive Liberty and Ethics

P.O. Box 73481
Davis, CA 95617-3481 USA
Fax: 205. 449. 3119

COPUS

Committee on the Public Understanding of Science
The Royal Society
6-9 Carlton House Terrace
London
SW1Y 5AG
United Kingdom
Fax +44 (0)20 7839 5561
<http://www.copus.org.uk>

Federation of American Scientists

1717 K St., NW Suite 209
Washington, DC 20036
Voice: (202)546-3300
Fax: (202)675-1010
<http://www.fas.org>

The Lay Institute

Nick Begich, Executive Director
Dallas, Texas
info@layinstitute.org

Mind Justice

Cheryl Welsh, Executive Director
E-mail: welsh@mindjustice.org

The Stockholm International Peace Research Institute

Signalistgatan
9 SE-169 70
Solna Sweden
Phone: +46-8-655 97 00
Fax: +46-8-655 97 33
E-mail: sipri@sipri.org

Sunshine Project Germany

The Sunshine Project
Scheplerstrasse 78
22767 Hamburg
Germany
Phone: +49 40 431 88 001
Fax: +49 40 67 50 39 88

Sunshine Project USA

PO Box 41987
Austin TX 78704
USA
Phone/Fax: +1 512 494 0545
<http://www.sunshine-project.org>

World Transhumanist Association

PO Box 128
Willington CT 06279 USA
<http://www.transhumanism.org>

Additional References

Acoustic Weapons - A Perspective
Jurgen Altmann
Science and Global Security, Vol. 9, pp. 165-234
Taylor and Francis, 2001

The Body Electric
Robert Becker, Gary Selden
Harper Paperbacks; 1st Quill edition (August 5, 1998)

Bradford Non-Lethal Weapons Research Project

Research Report #8
Neil Davison, Nick Lewer, March 2006
<http://www.brad.ac.uk/acad/nlw/>

Controlling the Human Mind
Nick Begich
Earthpulse Press, 2006

Human Network Attacks
Timothy L. Thomas
Military Review, September-October 1999
Foreign Military Studies Office, Fort Leavenworth, KS.

Epidemiologic data on American personnel in the Moscow Embassy
Pollack H.
Bull N Y Acad Med.
1979 Dec;55(11):1182-6.

High Power Microwaves: Strategic and Operational Implications for Warfare
Eileen M. Walling, Col, USAF, Feb 2000, Occasional Paper NO 11
Center for Strategy and Technology, Air War College, Air University, Maxwell AFB, AL

Hypno Politics and Hyper State Control Law Entrainment and the Symbolic Order
Konrad Becker, May 1997

Introducing Transcranial Magnetic Stimulation (TMS) and its Property of Causal Inference in
Investigation Brain-Function Relationships
Dennis J. L. G. Schutter, Jack Van Honk and Jaak Panksepp

Journal of Cognitive Liberties
Center for Cognitive Liberties and Ethics

The Mind Has No Firewall”
Parameters, spring 1998, pp. 84-92.
Timothy L. Thomas

The Politics and Costs of Postmodern War in the Age of Bush II
Douglas Kellner, UCLA
<http://www.gseis.ucla.edu/faculty/kellner/essays/politicscostspostmodernwar.pdf>

“Quiet Transformation: The Role of the Office of Net Assessment”
The National Security Strategy Process, May 2, 2003
National Defense University
National War College, CDR Debra O’Maddrell

Therapeutic Application of repetitive Tran cranial magnetic stimulation: A Review
Eric M. Wasserman and Sarah H. Lasanby
Elsevier, April 27, 2001

Magnetic Stimulation: An Introduction”
by Grant Balfour
v1.0 - May 6, 2002

A Validation Methodology for Human Behavior Representation Models
Authors: Simon R. Goerger; Michael L. McGinnis; Rudolph P. Darken
Military Academy West Point, NY, Dept. of System Engineering
by Robert J. Bunker



DEPARTMENT OF THE ARMY
UNITED STATES ARMY INTELLIGENCE AND SECURITY COMMAND
FREEDOM OF INFORMATION/PRIVACY OFFICE
FORT GEORGE G. MEADE, MARYLAND 20755-5995

REPLY TO
ATTENTION OF:

DEC 13 2006

Freedom of Information/
Privacy Office

Mr. Donald Friedman
Confidential Legal Correspondence
1125 Third Street
Napa, California 94559-3015

Dear Mr. Friedman:

References:

a. Your Freedom of Information Act (FOIA) request dated May 25, 2006, to the Department of the Army, Freedom of Information/Privacy Act Division (DA FOIA/PA DIV), for all documents pertaining to the microwave auditory effect, microwave hearing effect, Frey effect, artificial telepathy, and/or any device/weapon which uses and/or causes such effect; and any covert or undisclosed use of hypnosis. On September 5, 2006, the DA FOIA/PA DIV referred a copy of your request to this office. Your request was received on September 11, 2006.

b. Our letter of September 13, 2006, informing you of the search for records at another element of our command and were unable to comply with the 20-day statutory time limit in processing your request.

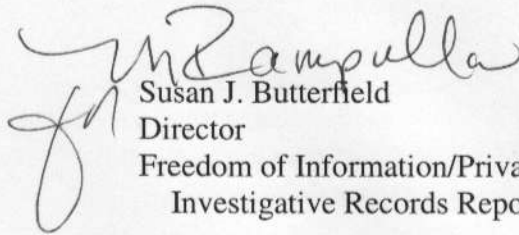
As noted in our letter, the search has been completed with another element of this command and the record has been returned to this office for our review and direct response to you.

We have completed a mandatory declassification review in accordance with Executive Order (EO) 12958, as amended. As a result of this review, it has been determined that the Army information no longer warrants security classification protection and is releasable to you. A copy of the record is enclosed for your use.

Fees for processing your request are waived.

If you have any questions concerning this action, please feel free to contact this office at (301) 677-2308. Refer to case #614F-06.

Sincerely,

A handwritten signature in cursive script, appearing to read "S. Butterfield".

Susan J. Butterfield
Director
Freedom of Information/Privacy Office
Investigative Records Repository

Enclosure

Bioeffects of Selected Nonlethal Weapons(fn 1)

This addendum to the Nonlethal Technologies--Worldwide (NGIC-1147-101-98) study addresses in summary, some of the most often asked questions of nonlethal weapons technology, the physiological responses observed in clinical settings of the biophysical coupling and susceptibility of personnel to nonlethal effects weapons. These results identify and validate some aspects of maturing nonlethal technologies that may likely be encountered or used as nonlethal effectors in the future including:

- Laser and other light phenomena.
- Radiofrequency directed energy.
- Aural bioeffects.

The study of electromagnetic fields and their influence on biological systems is increasing rapidly. Much of this work is taking place because of health concerns. For example, increased concern has arisen regarding the effects of operator exposure to the electromagnetic fields associated with short-wave diathermy devices, high power microwave ovens, radar systems, magnetic resonance imaging units, etc. In addition, much concern has arisen about extremely low frequency (60 Hz power frequency) electric and magnetic fields that originate from high-voltage transmission lines, industrial equipment, and residential appliances. Both occupational and residential long-term exposure have been the focus of epidemiological studies. The studies have suggested possible adverse effects on human health (e.g., cancer, reproduction, etc.). Laboratory research is still being pursued to identify possible mechanisms of interaction. However, other than thermal heating for microwave frequencies, there is no yet agreed-upon mechanism of action. As a consequence, our knowledge base is developed entirely with phenomenological observations. Because of this fact, it is not possible to predict how nonthermal biological effects may differ from one exposure modality to another. It is especially difficult, because of the small data base for fast pulses, to predict biological effects that might be associated with high-power pulses of extremely short duration.

There is, however, a growing perception that microwave irradiation and exposure to low frequency fields can be involved in a wide range of biological interactions. Some investigators are even beginning to describe similarities between microwave irradiation and drugs regarding their effects on biological systems. For example, some suggest that power density and specific absorption rate of microwave irradiation may be thought of as analogous to the concentration of the injection solution and the dosage of drug

administration, respectively. Clearly, the effects of microwaves on brain tissue, chemistry, and functions are complex and selective. Observations of body weight and behavior revealed that rats, exposed under certain conditions to microwaves, eat and drink less, have smaller body weight as a result of nonspecific stress mediated through the central nervous system and have decreased motor activity. It has been found that exposure of the animals to one modality of radiofrequency electromagnetic energy substantially decreases aggressive behavior during exposure. However, the opposite effects of microwaves, in increasing the mobility and aggression of animals, has also been shown for a different exposure modality. Recent published data implicates microwaves as a factor related to a deficit in spatial memory function. A similar type of effect was observed with exposure to a "resonance tuned" extremely low frequency magnetic field. Thus, the data base is replete with phenomenological observations of biological systems "affected" by exposure to electromagnetic energy. (The fact that a biological system responds to an external influence does not automatically nor easily translate to the suggestion of adverse influence on health.) The objective of the present study was to identify information from this developing understanding of electromagnetic effects on animal systems that could be coupled with human biological susceptibilities. Situations where the intersection of these two domains coexist provide possibilities for use in nonlethal applications.

Incapacitating Effect: Microwave Heating

Body heating to mimic a fever is the nature of the RF incapacitation. The objective is to provide heating in a very controlled way so that the body receives nearly uniform heating and no organs are damaged. Core temperatures approximately 41° C are considered to be adequate. At such temperature a considerably changed demeanor will take place with the individual. Most people, under fever conditions, become much less aggressive; some people may become more irritable. The subjective sensations produced by this buildup of heat are far more unpleasant than those accompanying fever. In hyperthermia all the effector processes are strained to the utmost, whereas in fever they are not. It is also possible that microwave hyperthermia (even with only a 1° C increase in brain temperature) may disrupt working memory, thus resulting in disorientation.

Biological Target/Normal Functions/Disease State

The temperature of warm-blooded (homeothermic) animals like the human remains practically unchanged although the surrounding temperature may vary considerably. The normal human body temperature recorded from the mouth is usually given as 37° C, with the rectal temperature one degree higher. Variation between individuals is typically between 35.8° C and 37.8° C orally. Variations also occur in any one individual throughout the day--a difference of 1.0° C or even 2.0° C occurring between the maximum in the late afternoon or early evening, and the minimum between 3 and 5 o'clock in the morning. Strenuous muscular exercise causes a temporary rise in body temperature that is proportional to the severity of the exercise; the level may go as high as 40.0° C.

Extreme heat stress, such that the body's capacity for heat loss is exceeded, causes a pathological increase in the temperature of the body. The subjective sensations produced by this buildup of heat are far more unpleasant than those accompanying fever. In hyperthermia all the effector processes are strained to the utmost, whereas in fevers they are not. The limiting temperature for survival, however, is the same in both cases--a body temperature of 42° C. For brief periods, people have been known to survive temperatures as high as 43 ° C.

In prolonged hyperthermia, with temperatures over 40° C to 41° C, the brain suffers severe damage that usually leads to death. Periods of hyperthermia are accompanied by cerebral edema that damage neurons, and the victim exhibits disorientation, delirium, and convulsions. This syndrome is popularly referred to as sunstroke, or heatstroke, depending on the circumstances. When the hyperthermia is prolonged, brain damage interferes with the central thermoregulatory mechanisms. In particular, sweat secretion ceases, so that the condition is further exacerbated.

Mechanism to Produce the Desired Effects

This concept builds on about 40 years of experience with the heating effects of microwaves. Numerous studies have been performed on animals to identify characteristics of importance to the understanding of energy deposition in animals. As a result of the physics, the relationship between the size of the animal and the wavelength of the radiofrequency energy is most important. In fact, the human exposure guidelines to radiofrequency radiation are designed around knowledge of the differential absorption as a function of frequency and body size. The challenge is to minimize the time to effect while causing no permanent injury to any organ or the total body and to optimize the equipment function. The orientation of the incident energy with respect to the orientation of the animal is also important.

In a study of the effect of RF radiation on body temperature in the Rhesus monkey, a frequency (225 MHz) is purposely chosen that deposits energy deep within the body of the animal. A dose rate of 10 W/kg caused the body temperature to increase to 42° C in a short time (10-15 min). To avoid irreversible adverse effects, the exposure was terminated when a temperature of 42° C was reached. A lower dose rate of 5 W/kg caused the temperature to increase to 41.5° C in less than 2 hours. The reversible nature of this response was demonstrated by the rapid drop in body temperature when RF exposure was terminated before a critical temperature of 42° C was reached. It is estimated for rats that the absorbed threshold convulsive dose lies between 22 and 35 J/g for exposure durations from less than a second to 15 minutes. For 30-minute exposure, the absorbed threshold dose for decrease in endurance is near 20 J/g, the threshold for work stoppage approximately 9 J/g, and the threshold for work perturbation ranges from 5 to 7 J/g. All of the above measures, except convulsions, are types of nonlethal incapacitation.

A rough estimate of the power required to heat a human for this technology is on the order of 10 W/kg given about 15 to 30 minutes of target activation. Actual power levels

depend on climatic factors, clothing, and other considerations that affect the heat loss from the individual concerned. A method for expressing dose rate in terms of body surface area (i.e., watts per square meter) rather than body mass (i.e., watts per kilogram) would permit a more reliable prediction of thermal effects across species. However, there are large uncertainties in the ability to extrapolate thermoregulatory effects in laboratory animals to those in human beings.

This technology is an adaptation of technology which has been around for many years. It is well known that microwaves can be used to heat objects. Not only is microwave technology used to cook foods, but it is also used as a directed source of heating in many industrial applications. It was even the subject of the "Pound Proposal" a few years ago in which the idea was to provide residential heating to people, not living space. Because of the apparently safe nature of body heating using microwave techniques, a variety of innovative uses of EM energy for human applications are being explored. The nonlethal application would embody a highly sophisticated microwave assembly that can be used to project microwaves in order to provide a controlled heating of persons. This controlled heating will raise the core temperature of the individuals to a predetermined level to mimic a high fever with the intent of gaining a psychological/capability edge on the enemy, while not inflicting deadly force. The concept of heating is straightforward; the challenge is to identify and produce the correct mix of frequencies and power levels needed to do the remote heating while not injuring specific organs in the individuals illuminated by the beam.

A variety of factors contribute to the attractiveness of this nonlethal technology. First, it is based on a well-known effect, heating. Every human is subject to the effects of heating; therefore, it would have a predictability rating of 100%. The time to onset can probably be engineered to between 15 and 30 minutes; however, timing is the subject of additional research to maximize heating while minimizing adverse effects of localized heating. The onset can be slow enough and/or of such frequency to be unrecognized by the person(s) being irradiated. Safety to innocents could be enhanced by the application and additional development of advanced sensor technologies. Incapacitation time could be extended to almost any desired period consistent with safety. (Given suitable R&D, temperature or other vital signs could be monitored remotely, and temperature could be maintained at a minimum effective point).

Time to Onset

The time to onset is a function of the power level being used. Carefully monitored uniform heating could probably take place in between 15 and 30 minutes. Time to onset could be reduced but with increased risk of adverse effects. Minimum time is dependent on the power level of the equipment and the efficiency of the aiming device.

Duration of Effect

Assuming that the heating is done carefully, reversal of elevated body temperature would begin as soon as the source of heat is removed.

Tunability

This concept is tunable in that any rate of heating, up to the maximum capacity of the source, may be obtained. Thus it is suitable for use in a gradual force or "rheostatic" approach. If the situation allows, and the source is sufficiently powerful, there is the possibility to use this technology in a lethal mode as well. Prolonged body temperature above 43° C is almost certain to result in permanent damage to the brain and death.

Distribution of Human Sensitivities to Desired Effects

No reason has been identified to suggest that anyone would be immune to this technology. Individuals with compromised thermoregulatory mechanisms would be susceptible with a lower incident energy density. This would include people with organic damage to the hypothalamus, the part of the brain that integrates the autonomic mechanisms which control heat loss as well as people with compromised somatic features of heat loss (e.g., respiration, water balance, etc.).

The technologies needed for the thermal technology concept are relatively well developed because of the known biophysical mechanism, the universal susceptibility of humans to the mechanism of heating, and because of a well developed technology base for the production of radiofrequency radiation. Because the human body is inhomogeneous, certain organs are, by virtue of their size and geometry, more easily coupled with one radiofrequency wavelength than another. Therefore, to avoid permanent damage to the suspect or to innocent bystanders, it may be necessary to vary the frequency to avoid localized heating and consequent damage to any organ. Additionally, it will be necessary to avoid the conditions thought to be associated with the induction of cataracts. Thus, while the technology of microwave heating in general is mature, adaptation as a nonlethal technology will require sophisticated biophysical calculations to identify the proper regimen of microwave frequencies and intensities; it will also be necessary to optimize existing hardware to meet the biophysical requirements.

Possible Influence on Subject(s)

If the technology functions approximately as envisioned, the targeted individual could be incapacitated within 15 to 30 minutes. Because this technology is focused on a relatively slow onset, it should only be used in situations where speed is not important. The very uncomfortable nature of a high body temperature may be useful in negotiations or possibly for controlling crowds. It would be equally useful on single persons or crowds. Evidence also indicates a disruption of working memory, thus disorientation may occur because of an inability to consolidate memory of the recent (minutes) past.

Technological Status of Generator/Aiming Device

Equipment needed to explore this concept in the laboratory is available today. Design and construction of the RF/microwave generator will depend on the constraints posed by the calculations, potential generation devices, and energy-directing structures. A variety of

options exist for both of these equipment needs. The use of advanced frequency and modulation-agile RF generation and amplification circuitry will be required to assess fully the frequency/power/time envelope of RF heating profiles required. Although much equipment is commercially available, it is likely that custom hardware and software will be necessary because available equipment has not been designed with the need for frequency/intensity variability, which will probably be needed for safety purposes. In addition, the design of antennas and other energy-directing structures will almost certainly involve unique configurations. Since this technology utilizes radiofrequency energy, it can be defeated by the use of shielding provided by conductive barriers like metal or metal screen.

Incapacitating Effect: Microwave Hearing

Microwave hearing is a phenomenon, described by human observers, as, the sensations of buzzing, ticking, hissing, or knocking sounds that originate within or immediately behind the head. There is no sound propagating through the air like normal sound. This technology in its crudest form could be used to distract individuals; if refined, it could also be used to communicate with hostages or hostage takers directly by Morse code or other message systems, possibly even by voice communication.

Biological Target/Normal Functions/Disease State

This technology makes use of a phenomenon first described in the literature over 30 years ago. Different types of sounds were heard depending on the particulars of the pulse characteristics. Various experiments were performed on humans and laboratory animals exploring the origin of this phenomenon. At this time, virtually all investigators who have studied the phenomenon now accept thermoelastic expansion of the brain, the pressure wave of which is received and processed by the cochlear microphonic system, to be the mechanism of acoustic perception of short pulses of RF energy. One study (in 1975) using human volunteers, identified the threshold energy of microwave-auditory responses in humans as a function of pulse width for 2450 MHz radiofrequency energy. It is also found that about 40 J/cm^2 incident energy density per pulse was required.

Mechanism to Produce the Desired Effects

After the phenomenon was discovered, several mechanisms were suggested to explain the hearing of pulsed RF fields. Thermoelastic expansion within the brain in response to RF pulses was first studied and demonstrated in inert materials and was proposed as the mechanism of hearing of pulsed RF fields. A pressure wave is generated in most solid and liquid materials by a pulse of RF energy--a pressure wave that is several orders of magnitude larger in amplitude than that resulting from radiation pressure or from electrostrictive forces. The characteristics of the field-induced cochlear microphonic in guinea pigs and cats, the relationship of pulse duration and threshold, physical measurements in water and in tissue-simulating materials, as well as numerous theoretical calculations--all point to thermoelastic expansion as the mechanism of the hearing phenomenon.

Scientists have determined the threshold energy level for human observers exposed to pulsed 2450-MHz fields (0.5-to 32 micron pulse widths). They found that, regardless of the peak of the power density and the pulse width, the per-pulse threshold for a normal subject is near 20 mJ/kg. The average elevation of brain temperature associated with a just-perceptible pulse was estimated to be about $5 \times 10^{-6}^{\circ} \text{C}$.

Time to Onset

The physical nature of this thermoelastic expansion dictates that the sounds are heard as the individual pulses are absorbed. Thus, the effect is immediate (within milliseconds). Humans have been exposed to RF energy that resulted in the production of sounds.

Duration of Effect

Microwave hearing lasts only as long as the exposure. There is no residual effect after cessation of RF energy.

Tunability

The phenomenon is tunable in that the characteristic sounds and intensities of those sounds depend on the characteristics of the RF energy as delivered. Because the frequency of the sound heard is dependent on the pulse characteristics of the RF energy, it seems possible that this technology could be developed to the point where words could be transmitted to be heard like the spoken word, except that it could only be heard within a person's head. In one experiment, communication of the words from one to ten using "speech modulated" microwave energy was successfully demonstrated. Microphones next to the person experiencing the voice could not pick up the sound. Additional development of this would open up a wide range of possibilities.

Distribution of Human Sensitivities to Desired Effects

Because the phenomenon acts directly on cochlear processes, the thermoelastic pressure waves produce sounds of varying frequency. Many of the tests run to evaluate the phenomenon produced sounds in the 5 kHz range and higher. Because humans are known to experience a wide range of hearing loss due to cochlear damage, it is possible that some people can hear RF induced sounds that others with high frequency hearing loss cannot. Thus, there is a likely range of sensitivity, primarily based on the type of pulse and the condition of the cochlea. Bilateral destruction of the cochlea has been demonstrated to abolish all RF-induced auditory stimuli.

Recovery/Safety

Humans have been subjected to this phenomenon for many years. The energy deposition required to produce this effect is so small that it is not considered hazardous experimentation when investigating responses at the just-perceptible levels.

Possible Influence on Subject(s)

Application of the microwave hearing technology could facilitate a private message transmission. It may be useful to provide a disruptive condition to a person not aware of the technology. Not only might it be disruptive to the sense of hearing, it could be psychologically devastating if one suddenly heard "voices within one's head."

Technological Status of Generator/Aiming Device

This technology requires no extrapolation to estimate its usefulness. Microwave energy can be applied at a distance, and the appropriate technology can be adapted from existing radar units. Aiming devices likewise are available but for special circumstances which require extreme specificity, there may be a need for additional development. Extreme directional specificity would be required to transmit a message to a single hostage surrounded by his captors. Signals can be transmitted long distances (hundreds of meters) using current technology. Longer distances and more sophisticated signal types will require more bulky equipment, but it seems possible to transmit some type of signals at closer ranges using man-portable equipment.

Range

The effective range could be hundreds of meters.

Incapacitating Effect: Disruption of Neural Control

The nature of the incapacitation is a rhythmic-activity synchronization of brain neurons that disrupts normal cortical control of the corticospinal and corticobulbar pathways; this disrupts normal functioning of the spinal motor neurons which control muscle contraction and body movements. Persons suffering from this condition lose voluntary control of their body. This synchronization may be accompanied by a sudden loss of consciousness and intense muscle spasms.

Biological Target/Normal Functions/Disease State

The normal function of the brain is to control all forms of behavior, voluntary control of body, and the homeostatic parameters of the organism. In normal conditions, all the brain structures, neuron populations, networks, and single units function with specific rhythmic activity depending on the incoming sensory information, information from mnemonic structures, and signals from visceral organs. Each single neuron provides specific processing of information it receives and forms a specific pattern of impulse firing as outgoing information. Synchronization of neuron activity is a natural mechanism of the brain function that uses such controlling processes as motivation, attention and memory (experience) in order to organize behavior. For example, motivational processes are considered as activating ascending signals that synchronize the neuron activity of specific brain structures and neuron networks; this activation/synchronization in turn activates specific forms of behavior such as sexual, aggressive, ingestive activities.

In normal functioning the degree of neuronal synchronization is highly controlled. From experiments that record the neuronal activity in different brain areas simultaneously in animals, it is known that correlation of spike activity between neurons (measured by the correlation level of synchronization) changes depending on the stage of behavior, motivation, attention, or activation of the memory processes. However, under some conditions, such as physical stress, heat shock, or strong emotional stress, the level of synchronization may become higher, involving nonspecific large populations of brain neurons and the synchronization may become uncontrollable.

Depending on at which frequency the synchronization rhythm occurs and how many neurons are involved, it may produce different physical effects; muscle weakness, involuntary muscle contractions, loss of consciousness, or intense (tonic) muscle spasms. The higher level of synchronization takes place in persons affected with epilepsy when they experience periodic seizures since they have a pathologic source (e.g., from injury to the brain) of rhythmic synchronization. Because the neurophysiological mechanisms of epileptiform synchronization are better documented, this incapacitating technology is described in terms of epileptogenesis.

The neurophysiological mechanisms active in epileptogenesis involve changes in membrane conductances and neurotransmitter alterations as they affect neuronal interaction. In the process of epileptogenesis, either some neurons are discharging too easily because of alterations in membrane conductances or there is a failure of inhibitory neurotransmission. The actual discharges have been recognized to result from a neuronal depolarization shift with electrical synchrony in cell populations related in part to changes in membrane conductances. The ionic basis and biochemical substrate of this activation have been areas of considerable study but still leave many questions unanswered. What are the basic cellular properties, present in normal cells and tissue, that could contribute to the generation of abnormal activity? What parts of the systems are low threshold and function as trigger elements?

One of the current hypotheses is involved with microcircuitry, particularly local synaptic interactions in neocortical and limbic system structures. In the hippocampus, the role of the trigger element has been long attributed to the CA3 pyramidal cells--a hypothesis based on the fact that spontaneous synchronous burst discharge can be established in CA3 neurons. Some studies describe an intrinsically bursting cell type in the neocortex that plays a role similar to that of CA3 cells in the hippocampus and that of deep cells in the pyriform cortex. The intrinsic nature of these cells appears to be an important contributor to the establishment of synchronized bursting in these regions. Another apparent requirement in such a population is for a certain degree of synaptic interaction among neurons, such that discharge of even one cell enlists the activity of its neighbors. Given the presence of these bursting cells and the occurrence of excitatory interactions among them in normal tissue, it may actually be the morphologic substrate for epileptiform discharges.

Another hypothesis has focused particularly on the role of N-methyl-D-aspartate (NMDA) receptors. Various factors regulate the efficacy of NMDA receptors: their

voltage-dependent blockade by magnesium and modulation by glycine and polyamines. For example, in the low magnesium model, spontaneous synchronous burst discharge in hippocampal pyramidal cell populations is sensitive to NMDA antagonists. That finding suggests that it is the opening of NMDA channels, by relieving the magnesium blockade, that facilitates epileptiform activity.

Significant attention in the literature is also being given to gamma-amino butyric acid (GABA) receptors for the potential role in control of excitability. Changes in GABA inhibitory efficacy can lead to important effects on the excitability of the system. GABAergic inhibitory post-synaptic potentials (IPSPs) have been shown to be quite labile in response to repetitive activation of cortical cell populations, as may occur during epileptiform discharge. Scientists have shown that even a small percentage change in GABA inhibition can have profound effects on neocortical epileptogenesis. These changes in GABAergic inhibition may be the key to an explanation of how repetitive discharge patterns give rise to ictal discharge. Further, there appears to be a significant increase in excitatory postsynaptic potential (EPSP) frequency prior to seizure initiation an observation that is consistent with loss of IPSP efficacy prior to ictal onset.

The above hypotheses describe different mechanisms of epileptogenesis, but it is quite possible that all of these mechanisms take place, and they reflect large variety of types of epileptic seizures. The common principle of the mechanisms proposed is the change of membrane properties (i.e., conductance, permeability etc.) of certain neurons which results in depolarization and burst discharging. Some factors (e.g., trauma) can affect these specific neurons and initiate synchrony for neurons that control internal communication and communication with various muscle systems not associated with vital functions (i.e., heart beating, breathing). High strength pulsed electric fields could also be such a factor.

Mechanism to Reproduce the Desired Effects

Application of electromagnetic pulses is also a conceptual nonlethal technology that uses electromagnetic energy to induce neural synchrony and disruption of voluntary muscle control. The effectiveness of this concept has not been demonstrated. However, from past work in evaluating the potential for electromagnetic pulse generators to affect humans, it is estimated that sufficiently strong internal fields can be generated within the brain to trigger neurons. Estimates are that 50 to 100 kV/m free field of very sharp pulses (~ 1 nS) are required to produce a cell membranous potential of approximately 2 V; this would probably be sufficient to trigger neurons or make them more susceptible to firing.

The electromagnetic pulse concept is one in which a very fast (nanosecond timeframe) high voltage (approximately 100 kV/m or greater) electromagnetic pulse is repeated at the alpha brain wave frequency (about 15 Hz). It is known that a similar frequency of pulsing light can trigger sensitive individuals (those with some degree of light-sensitivity epilepsy) into a seizure and it is thought that by using a method that could actually trigger nerve synapses directly with an electrical field, essentially 100% of individuals would be susceptible to seizure induction. The photic-induced seizure phenomenon was borne out

demonstrably on December 16, 1997 on Japanese television when hundreds of viewers of a popular cartoon show were treated, inadvertently, to photic seizure induction (figure 31). The photic-induced seizure is indirect in that the eye must receive and transmit the impulses which initially activate a portion of the brain associated with the optic nerve. From that point the excitability spreads to other portions of the brain. With the electromagnetic concept, excitation is directly on the brain, and all regions are excited concurrently. The onset of synchrony and disruption of muscular control is anticipated to be nearly instantaneous. Recovery times are expected to be consistent with, or more rapid than, that which is observed in epileptic seizures.

Time to Onset

No experimental evidence is available for this concept. However, light-induced seizures latency onset in photosensitive epileptics varies from 0.1 to about 10 seconds. Because of the fact that the electrical impulses triggered by light must spread to other parts of the brain, photic-induced seizures are expected to have a generally slower onset than neural synchrony induced by high-strength pulsed electric fields.

Duration of Effect

For epileptic individuals, the typical duration of a petit mal event or a psychomotor event is 1 minute or 2, possibly longer, while the duration of a grand mal seizure is 1 to 5 minutes. In a non-epileptic individual who is induced by electromagnetic means, the durations of the different events are expected to be roughly the same as the epileptic individual's events after the external excitation is removed.

Tunability

There are many degrees of epileptic seizure in diseased persons, and it seems reasonable that electromagnetic stimulation of neural synchrony might be tunable with regard to type and degree of bodily influence, depending on the parameters associated with the chosen stimulus. Because there are no actual data to build on, these statements must be considered tentative. It is known that in the study of photic-induced seizures, parameters can be varied so that the individual under study does not actually undergo a grand mal seizure. This knowledge gives confidence that the proposed technology would be tunable.

Distribution of Human Sensitivities to Desired Effects

It is anticipated that 100% of the population would be susceptible. The mechanism is one that could act on many individual neuronal cells concurrently and hence does not depend on spreading regions of electrical activity as in the disease state.

Possible Influence on Subjects(s)

If the technology functions approximately as envisioned, the targeted individual could be incapacitated very quickly. Because there have been no reported studies using the

conditions specified, experimental work is required to characterize onset time. Different types of technologies could be employed to influence wide areas or single individuals. Because this technology is considered to be tunable, the influence on subjects could vary from mild disruption of concentration to muscle spasms and loss of consciousness. The subject(s) would have varying degrees of voluntary control depending on the chosen degree of incapacitation.

Technological Status of Generator/Aiming Device

An electric field strength of roughly 100 Kv/m over a time period of 1 nanosecond is approximately the condition thought to be necessary to produce the desired effect when provided to an overall repetition rate of 15 Hz. Such a field may be developed using a radar-like, high-peak-power, pulsed source or an electromagnetic pulse generator operated at 15 Hz. These technologies exist today sufficient to evaluate the disabling concept. Power requirements are not high because the duty factor is so low. Aiming devices are currently available, but a high degree of directionality at long distances will require development. It may be necessary to provide bursts of these nanosecond pulses in order to stimulate the desired effect. As the duty time increases so does the average power requirement for power source. Because there were no open literature reports from which to make inferences, there is some uncertainty about the power levels required.

Range

The effective range could be hundreds of meters.

Defeat Capabilities/Limitations

Shielding can be provided by conductive barriers like metal or metal screen. There are a number of drugs that are capable of inducing convulsive seizures and others, like phenobarbital, diphenylhydantoin, trimethadione, 2-4 dinitrophenol, and acetazolamide, which are anticonvulsive. Anticonvulsive drugs are known to be helpful in reducing the effect of seizures in epileptic patients, but their ability to reduce the effect of the proposed technology is unknown (possibly no effect) but expected to be less than for photic-induced seizures.

Incapacitating Effect; Acoustic Energy

The nature of the incapacitation consists of severe pressure sensations, nystagmus (a spasmodic, involuntary motion of the eyes), and nausea caused by high intensities of 9140-155 dB). Nystagmus occurs when convection currents are produced (cupula movement) in the lateral ear canal. This cupula movement causes the eyes to move involuntarily; hence, the external world is interpreted as moving. The subject "sees" his surroundings turning round him and at the same time experiences a sensation of turning. Persons exposed to these levels of sound experience nausea.

Biological Target/Normal Functions/Disease State

The two lateral semicircular canals, one located in each inner ear, alert a person to the fact that his upright head is experiencing angular acceleration. Within the ampulla of the canal are several so called hair cells. The cilia of these cells protrude into the lumen of the ampulla where they are encased in a mass of jelly-like material (the cupula) which is attached to the opposite wall of the canal. As the head accelerates, the cilia are bent by an inertial force of the cupula and the viscous liquid in the canal lumen. The bending of the cilia excites hair cells which in turn excite afferent neurons; these then alert the brain that a change of position of the head has occurred. Similar events occur when the head stops moving. The result of a strong hair cell stimulus to the brain is a rapid eye movement, call nystagmus, a feeling of dizziness and disorientation, and a possibility of nausea and vomiting.

Normal hearing is in the range between the frequencies of 20,000 to 16,000 Hz with the optimal sensitivity for most people between the frequencies of 500 to 6000 Hz.

Mechanism to Produce the Desired Effects

Because the end organs for acoustic and vestibular perception are so closely related, intense acoustic stimulation can result in vestibular effects. The hypothesis is that the sound of normal intensity produces oscillations of the endolymph and perilymph, compensated for by oscillations of the round window. High intensity sound produces eddy currents, which are localized rotational fluid displacements. High intensity sound can also produce nonlinear displacement of the stapes, causing a volume displacement, the result of which can be a fluid void in the labyrinth. To fill the void, fluid may be displaced along the endolymphatic duct and/or block capillary pathways, which, in turn, could stimulate vestibular receptors. Stimulation of the vestibular receptors may lead to nausea and vomiting if the sound pressure level is high enough. Conclude that both eddy currents and volume displacement serve to stimulate vestibular receptors in humans, when exposed to high levels of noise.

One study found nystagmus in guinea pigs exposed to high levels of infrasound via stimulation of the vestibular receptors. However, the same lab was unable to produce nystagmus in human subjects at 5- and 10-second exposures to a pure tone at 135 dB, broadband engine noise, or a 100 Hz tone at 120 dB, pulsed three times/s or 2 minutes. The same research was unable to elicit nystagmus at levels up to 155 dB, and also equally unable to produce nystagmus using infrasound levels of 112-150 dB in guinea pigs, monkeys, and humans. However, research with audible components in the sound spectrum with guinea pigs and monkeys produced nystagmus. Other researchers report other vestibular effects in addition to nystagmus at the following thresholds: 125 dB from 200-500 Hz, 140 dB at 1000 Hz, and 155 dB at 200 Hz. Decrements in vestibular function occur consistently for broadband noise levels of 140 dB (with hearing protection).

Human subjects listened to very high levels of low-frequency noise and infrasound in the protected or unprotected modes. Two-minute duration as high as 140 to 155 dB produced a range of effects from mild discomfort to severe pressure sensations, nausea, gagging,

and giddiness. Effects also included blurred vision and visual field distortions in some exposure conditions. The nature and degree of all effects was dependent on both sound level and frequency with the most severe effects occurring in the audible frequency range (as opposed to infrasound), at levels above about 145 dB. The investigators found no temporary threshold shift (TTS) among their subjects, and the use of hearing protectors greatly alleviated the adverse effects.

Since the early days of jet-engine testing and maintenance, anecdotal evidence has appeared linking exposure to intense noise, with such complaints as dizziness, vertigo, nausea, and vomiting. As a result of siren noise at 140 dB, subjects consistently reported a feeling of being pushed sideways, usually away from the exposed ear, and one subject reported difficulty standing on one foot.

These effects were not as dramatic as from the jet-engine (broadband) noise at 140 dB. This research concludes that the threshold of labyrinthine dysfunction is about 135 to 140 dB and that these effects occur during, but not after, exposure.

Time to Onset

No times to onset of nausea or nystagmus were identified in the literature but is presumed to be relatively immediate based on effects to the labyrinth system occurring during, but not after, exposure to sound pressure levels of 135 to 140 dB.

Duration of Effect

The incapacitation lasts only as long as the incapacitating sound is present.

Tunability

Based on the data presented above, it is unclear whether the degree of nausea or nystagmus is tunable, but similar symptoms caused by other stimuli are variable in degree.

Distribution of Human Sensitivities to Desired Effects

It is most probable that all individuals will be susceptible to this stimulus with the exception of those with a disease or defect (i.e., deaf mutes) of some part or parts of the vestibular system. Data showed no consistent decrease in vestibulo-ocular reflects with increased age.

Recovery/Safety

Normal subjects are likely to recover immediately and experience no or unmeasurable changes in hearing unless well known frequency-intensity-time factors are exceeded. This is based on studies which found no temporary threshold shift in hearing of subjects tested at low frequency. Occupational safety personnel generally recognize that 115

dB(A) is to be avoided and that 70 dB(A) is assumed safe. It is believed that the noise energy with predominating frequencies above 500 Hz have a greater potential for hearing loss than noise energy at lower frequencies. Occupational standards for noise state that a person may be exposed continuously for 8 hours to 90 dB(A) or 15 minutes to 115 dB(A).

Possible Influence on Subject(s)

Induction of nystagmus and nausea will have variable effects on individuals. Effects may be sufficiently incapacitating to allow offensive advantage; the perception of sickness may make a subject susceptible to persuasion. It would be difficult to target single individuals at the present level of sound directing technology. This technology may be better suited for groups of people.

Technological Status of Generator/Aiming Device

Sound generating technology is well developed but not highly portable. Aiming devices are poorly developed.

Range

Under normal circumstances the sound pressure level decreases 6 dB(A) when the distance from the source is doubled. For example if the sound is 100 dB(A) at 100 ft, at 200 ft the sound would be 94 dB(A). At very high sound levels, certain conditions may lead to nonlinear effects in propagation and greatly increase range accuracy.

Defeat Capabilities/Limitations

Negative effects of audible sound are greatly decreased if hearing protection is worn. High frequency sound is more easily blocked than low frequency sound due to wavelength effects.

Laser-Induced Biological Effects

There are three basic damage mechanisms associated with exposure to laser radiation: chemical, thermal, and mechanical or acoustic-mechanical.

The laser-induced, chemical alterations in irradiated tissue are referred to as photochemical damage. The likelihood of laser radiation in the blue-light portion of the electromagnetic spectrum (.380 to .550 microns) inducing photochemical reactions progressively decreases with increasing wavelength. Photochemical effects are not observed upon exposure to radiation with wavelengths exceeding .550 to .650 microns because the kinetic energy associated with these photons is insufficient to initiate a photochemical change.

On the other hand, the thermal effect is a primary mechanism for laser-induced injury. The extent of the injuries induced depends upon the wavelength and energy of the incident radiation, duration of exposure, and the nature of the exposed tissue and its absorption characteristics. Generally, this mechanism predominates in the visible and the near-infrared (.760 to 1.4 microns) portions of the electromagnetic spectrum and for almost all CW and pulsed exposures between 0.1 milliseconds and 1 to 5 seconds.

The third injury mechanism associated with exposure to laser radiation is the mechanical or acoustical-mechanical effect. The radiant energy is absorbed into the tissue and, as a result of rapid thermal expansion following a short (1 nanosecond to 0.1 millisecond) laser radiation pulse, a pressure wave is generated that may result in explosive tissue injury.

Generally, all three mechanisms operate concurrently in an irradiated animal. Thermal effects currently predominate for continuous wave (CW) lasers, while mechanical effects are of increased significance for pulsed-mode lasers. With even higher power, one must also consider nonlinear phenomena such as multiphoton absorption and electromagnetic field effects.

The organs most susceptible to external laser radiation are the skin and eyes. The severity of injury is affected by the nature of the target, the energy density delivered to the target, the frequency and power of the laser, atmospheric attenuation of the beam, and the use of filtering or amplifying optics by the target, etc.

The primary effect on the skin is thermal damage (burns). The severity varies from slight erythema or reddening to severe blistering or charring, depending on such factors as total energy deposition, skin pigmentation, and the tissue's ability to dissipate heat.

The eye is particularly susceptible to intense pulse of laser radiation because of its unique sensitivity to light. The focusing effect is similar to that of a magnifying lens, which focuses the energy on a particular spot. Since the cornea and lens of the eye amplify the intensity of the light incident upon the retina, the retina is extremely sensitive to visible and near-infrared light, and damage to the retina may result in temporary or permanent loss of visual acuity. Laser eye injuries vary according to incident power, spot size, beam angle, temporal mode (CW or pulsed), and pulse repetition frequency. Reported effects include corneal lesions, burns, cataracts, and retinal lesions.

Some high-power lasers can cause antipersonnel effects by the deposition of thermal energy. These lasers must operate at a wavelength that is readily absorbed by the skin or the cornea. These generally include the far- and mid-IR regions (10 to 12 microns and 3 to 5 microns) as well as the ultraviolet region (<0.4 microns). However, ultraviolet wavelengths generally do not propagate well in the atmosphere, so the primary threat wavelengths to be considered are between 3 and 12 microns. Although relatively modest amounts of far-IR laser power are required to produce superficial burns on the skin at short ranges, and efforts to design rheostatically lethal laser weapons are on going.

Nonlethal blinding laser weapons generally use collimated beams with very low beam divergence, and the energy contained in the beam diminishes relatively slowly over great distances. Imaging systems such as eyes and EO vision systems have focusing optics that bring the incident plane wave of light to focus at the sensor plane. This results in a high optical gain (greater than 100,000 for eyes), which makes the associated sensor vulnerable to relatively low fluences of laser energy.

The effects of lasers on eyes are threefold:

- Dazzling or induced glare.
- Flashblinding or loss of night adaptation.
- Permanent or semipermanent blinding.

The severity of laser eye injuries varies according to the incident power, spot size, beam angle, pupil diameter (ambient light conditions), temporal mode (CW or pulsed), and PRF of the laser. Reported effects include corneal burns, cataracts (a permanent cloudiness of the lens), and retinal burns and perforations. Low-energy laser weapons are capable of causing the latter.

Exposure to relatively low laser energies can produce temporary changes in the ability to see without producing permanent injury. Exposure to laser light can produce an effect called glare or dazzle, which is similar to the temporary loss of vision experience when viewing the headlights of an oncoming car. The visual effects last only as long as the light is present in the field of view (FOV). At slightly higher energy exposures, the same laser radiation can saturate or flashblind the photoreceptor cells, resulting in after images that fade with time after exposure. Only visible radiation will induce veiling glare or after images; near-IR radiation will not produce these effects even though the radiant energy reaches the photoreceptor cells. Flashblindness and dazzle, while not permanent injuries, can cause discomfort and temporary loss of vision. Some studies have shown that dazzle and flashblindness can seriously impact mission performance, especially in highly visual tasks such as piloting an aircraft or aiming.

Blinding is the permanent or semipermanent loss of visual acuity. The effect can last from several hours onward and generally is evidenced by a dark spot in the field of vision. This spot is called a scotoma. The impact of the scotoma on visual acuity will vary with the size and position of the injury. Human vision is greatly affected when the laser damage is to the central vision area of the retina called the fovea. Nonfoveal laser damage may be less severe or even go unnoticed because it affects only the peripheral vision. The most serious retinal injuries occur when the incident light is so intense that a perforation in the retina is formed, resulting in a hemorrhage into either the subretinal layer or, in the most severe cases, the vitreous humor of the eye. Less severe exposures result in lesions on the retina.

Footnote:

1-(U) This appendix is classified FOR OFFICIAL USE ONLY in its entirety.

Information Cutoff Date: 17 February 1998

~~Derived from: Multiple Sources~~
~~Declassify on: Source marked "OADR"~~
~~Date of Source: 17 February 1998~~

REGRADED UNCLASSIFIED ^{Per} _{NSIC}
ON 6 Dec 06
BY USAINSCOM FOI/PA
Auth Para 4-102 DOD 5200.1R

~~SECRET~~
~~NOFORN~~



Criminal and Scientific Misconduct Involving Neural Prosthesis Research Funded by the NIH/NINDS/NPP and The Alfred E. Mann Foundation

David A. Larson
lars1212@verizon.net

Articles of Evidence:

The photos contained in this document are of microstimulator devices that were surgically recovered and analyzed by using microscopy and by materials characterization techniques. The recovered devices are an exact match for the devices that were developed by research scientists Joseph Schulman, Gerald Loeb and Philip Troyk under contract from the National Institutes of Health. There are about 4 contracts involved, but the initial contract was #N01-NS5-2325 and funded by the NIH/NINDS/NPP. More information regarding these contracts can be found at the NIH Neural Prosthesis Project website. The following list briefly outlines some of the evidence presented in this document:

1. Microstimulator devices have been surgically recovered by a Physician in Los Angeles CA.
2. Devices have been analyzed using Energy Dispersive Spectroscopy (EDS) at Photometrics (materials characterization lab, Huntington Beach, CA) and confirm the presence of Silicon, Chlorine and other materials used in semiconductor processing.
3. The recovered devices show fabrication and design methods which uniquely belong to research scientists Joseph Schulman, Gerald Loeb and Philip Troyk, and are detailed in their U.S. Patent office filings. The recovered devices precisely match these patents.
4. Additionally, Schulman and Loeb filed US Patent applications for a system of monitoring a patient and methods allowing bi-directional telemetry over greater distances that involves using one frequency typically used for communication between the number of small implants and other near-by devices (between 570Hz and 2Mhz), and then an additional frequency (such as 224.840 MHz, or higher) which carries the data over the necessary long distance to the remote location.
5. Timing 1: My assault occurred during the same quarter in which Schulman and Loeb filed patent applications for implantable devices and patient monitoring systems which employ above mentioned methods of bi-directional telemetry. U.S. Provisional Application No. 60/039,164 was filed on Feb. 26, 1997 and U.S. Provisional Application Ser. No. 60/042,447 on Mar. 27, 1997
6. Timing 2: Schulman and Loeb report the first functional microstimulators in a QPR just prior to my assault and first animal implantations are planned. They subsequently report "tightening up" the accountability and traceability of prototype devices in a QPR following the assault
7. Schulman has an FCC license and broadcasts at 224.840 MHz (K6BWA) and has repeaters operating to the North, South and East of my residence, all within a 22-mile range. Additionally, another repeater in Altadena CA (but with a call sign that begins with a "W"), operating at the same frequency is actually licensed to an individual who lives in Oak Lawn, IL., (14 miles from IIT Chicago).
8. Professor Wise from Univ. of Michigan reports in a QPR that because of bandwidth and impedance issues, 200MHz should be chosen for remote, wireless stimulation using a neural prosthesis. The FCC database shows that Joseph Schulman operates radio repeaters in this frequency as call sign K6BWA.
9. Schulman reported acquiring an ISDN "Connectix" phone as part of contract #N01-NS5-2325 claiming it would be used for file sharing and enhanced communication. Later, a company he founded called "NeuroDyne" markets a new system which used such an ISDN video-phone to enable multiple physicians to tele-conference while analyzing a patients biofeedback signals such as EEG and EMG in real-time as the physiologic data is displayed on the screens and which can be saved for further analysis
10. Schulman reports that a "faulty" diode and resistor required that they be removed in-house (using two weeks worth of labor as well as equipment) and that replacement components would then have to be re-attached, however the patents of Schulman, Loeb and Troyk describe how additional, minimal circuitry can be integrated onto existing circuitry allowing diodes and resistors to be eliminated rather

than replaced and beneficially resulting in a smaller overall device with increased range of telemetry operation.

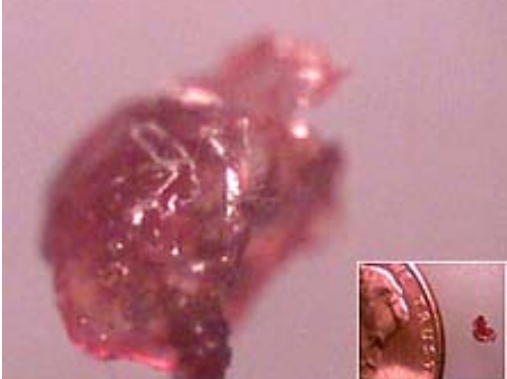



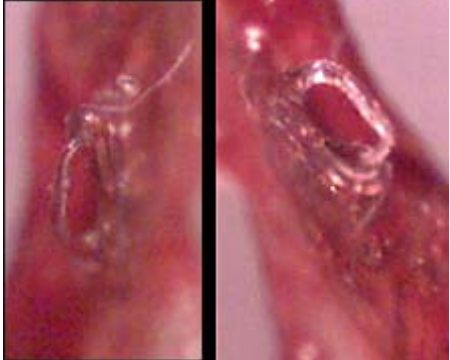
11. In a table of data listing the specs for components of the "BION" microstimulator, Schulman indicates that the diode used in replacement of the "faulty" diode is a "THD9064", however there doesn't appear to be any such diode in existence, and in fact, THD9064 only references low-power, high frequency microcontrollers and frequency doublers from manufacturers such as Siemens, ICS and New Focus
12. Throughout contract #N01-NS5-2325, Joseph Schulman fabricates an absurd amount of "vendor error" and "faulty product" which was done to conceal the real reason for the excessively low yield of microstimulators which can be attributed to the error prone stacking process of the smaller unethical implants as well as his need to secure a number of chips without accounting for them so that they could be used unethically.
13. Much further evidence exists in Joseph Schulman and Gerald Loeb's U.S. Patent Office filings and the Quarterly Progress Reports from contract #N01-NS5-2325. This evidence shows that implantable device invention and related technology discovery occurred during the contract period, and additionally were not reported or claimed to be made with government support. More importantly, many of the inventions involve integrating or stacking additional circuitry that enables additional functionality including long-distance bi-directional telemetry, and the accompanying ability to use this unethically
14. A vendor of Schulman's contract, Tom Wolf at Slicex reported that he sent hundreds of integrated circuits to Schulman and was never paid for the work. Schulman reported to the NIH that they were faulty, but the CEO of vendor, Tom Wolf, maintains that Schulman was happy with the devices and that they indeed worked fine. Schulman had to cook the books and not pay for the devices so they would be off the books, that way he could keep them and use them illegally without having to account to the NIH for them.

Evidence Detail

The following will provide detail as to each instance of evidence that is listed above in "evidence summary". From a criminal/legal perspective, even though the assault occurred some time ago, the devices presented as evidence have remained active and in the control of the defendants up until the time they were recovered, and while implanted, were used violently and maliciously. Additionally, the devices were just recently recovered allowing discovery of their existence, so no statute of limitations is applicable, nor should apply. I wish that Joseph Schulman and Gerald Loeb were not guilty of this, as it would be much easier on everyone involved, however the evidence proves that they did this. Any skepticism or doubt that you may have regarding the legitimacy of my allegations should be weighed against the evidence. If you look at the evidence, it will prove the legitimacy of my allegations, so all that I ask is that you read on and try to comprehend what is presented. Even if the substantial amount of evidence presented here does not overcome all remaining doubt, it should at minimum prompt you to seek and find the answers needed through investigation to arrive at the truth. I had to endure an enormous amount of physical pain and frustration over the last 5 years (and especially as of late) in order to be able to present this evidence to you, and I would not waste your time or mine if I were not in a position to provide the evidence you require in order to take action. This is a call to action and if you received this document, it is because your assistance is needed. The evidence begins on the following page and each allegation listed above (1 – 13), is specifically addressed and the proof presented in detail with substantiated source or fact.

Article 1. - Microstimulator devices have been recovered from my person:

1.1 Images: The devices below have all come from infected sites on my person and have been analyzed, numbered, documented and archived. Some of the images are shown below:

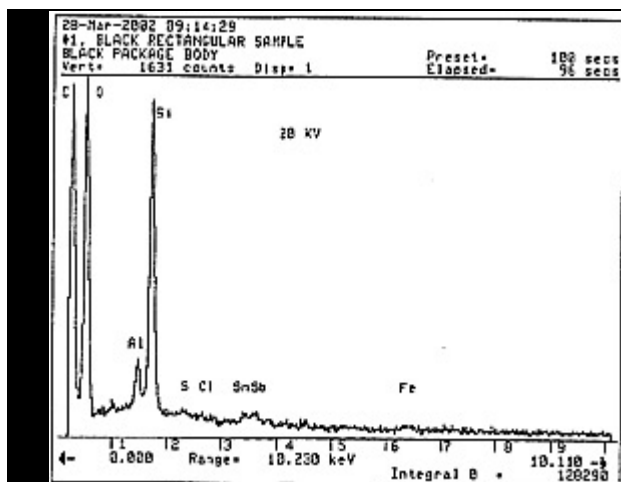
	
  <p>WIRE BOND</p>	

Summary of Article 1: The photos clearly show something foreign that is not organic mixed with the biological tissue.

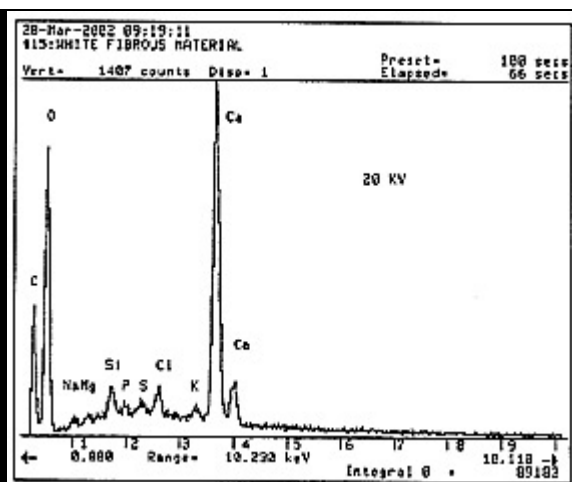
Article 2. - Devices have been analyzed using Energy Dispersive Spectroscopy (EDS):

Energy Dispersive Spectroscopy is a common method used for materials composition analysis and is well known within the scientific community. I had samples analyzed at Photometrics in Huntington Beach CA., which has one of the newer era systems that features light detection ability etc., and confirms the presence of Silicon in devices which I have recovered. Silicon is the primary and most common material in semiconductor chips and is not normally present in the body, and in fact is harmful because it contains trace amounts of arsenic. Additionally, other materials were identified such as Chlorine, which is used in the chip manufacturing process, Tin, and Aluminum. Some of the data from EDS performed at Photometrics appears below and complete information is attached to the end of this document.

2.1: EDS Data



The data for this sample reads left to right as follows (the higher the “peak” the higher the concentration of indicated material): Carbon (C), Oxygen (O), Aluminum (Al), Silicon (Si), Sulfur (S), Chlorine (Cl), Tin (Sn), Antimony (Sb), and Iron (Fe)



Sample #15, L to R: Carbon (C), Oxygen (O), Sodium (Na), Magnesium (Mg), Silicon (Si), Phosphorus (P), Sulfur (S), Chlorine (Cl), Potassium (K), Calcium (Ca) and (Ca) again. The sample that produced this result is shown below at left



This is a photo of sample #15 that showed Silicon and Chlorine being present. This device doesn't look as much like semiconductor as others, but it is and presents an opportunity to address the oxidation that occurs. The oxidation that builds up on the implants is a result of an activated process that occurs when certain metals interface with the electrolytes present in human tissue, and the longer the device is implanted, typically, the thicker the oxidation layer. This is documented in papers and QPR's from Loeb. The presence of the oxidation and some remaining blood and tissue on this device, which was recovered from my nasal cavity, make it difficult to visually see semiconductor components, however if you look closely the circuitry is indeed visible. Note the inset photo which reveals the actual size of this sample by showing a penny next to it on the lab slide for reference.

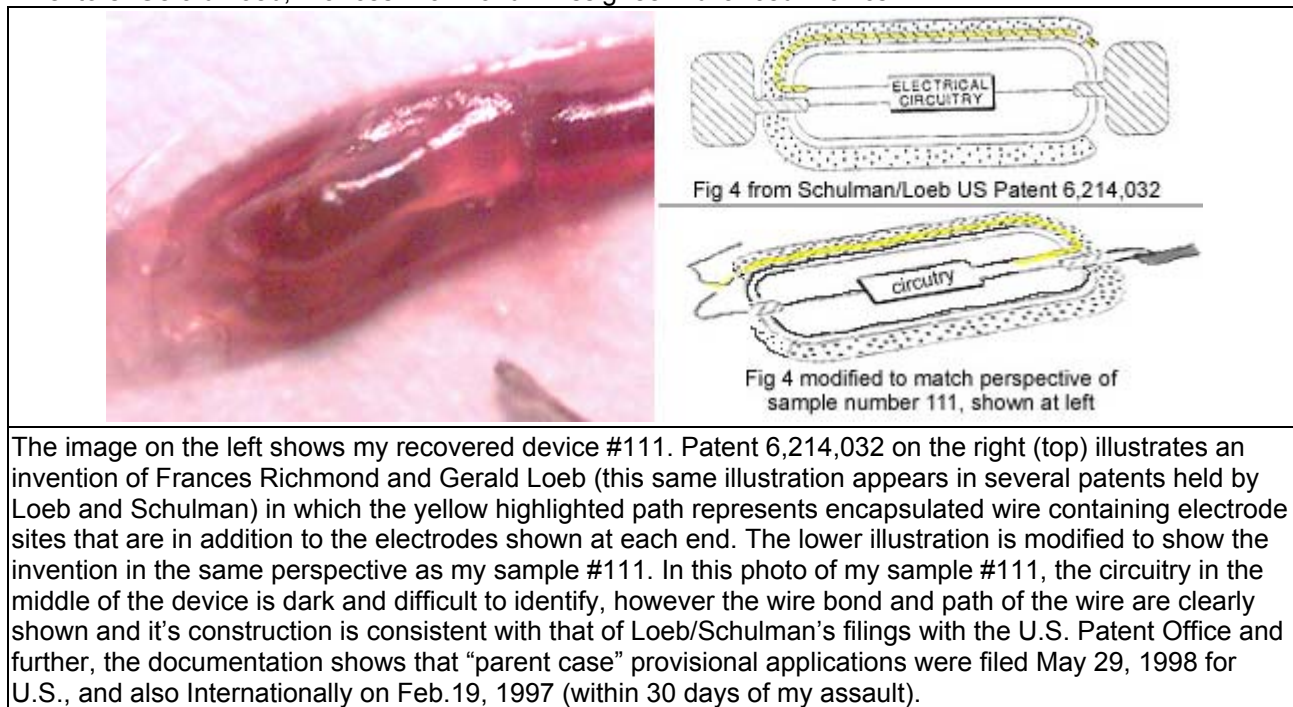
Summary of Article 2: EDS offers proven statistical data that confirms the devices recovered from my person contain semiconductor material and combined with the visual images provide absolute certain proof that these devices are foreign and should not be naturally present in my body. Moving forward, what follows will focus on proving the identity of the individuals responsible for placing them there.

Article 3. - A number of recovered devices show fabrication and design methods which are unique to Joseph Schulman and/or Gerald Loeb, and are detailed in their U.S. Patent Office filings:

The examples below directly compare images of my recovered devices to images from The US Patent Office outlining inventions patented by Schulman, Loeb and others within Alfred E. Mann Foundation. It should be noted that my recovered devices have been implanted for 5 years and obviously will are not in the pristine condition of a line-drawing illustration, but the design and construction of the recovered devices is similar or in some cases, identical. From a research perspective, a neural prosthesis needs to remain implanted for over 40 years to effectively serve a disabled individual, and because not enough research (none in fact, except for simulations) has been done regarding this, it would make sense for Schulman and Loeb to implant a variety of devices as well as materials because the continual real-time feedback (or lack there-of) would allow them to determine which were most effective and also remained biocompatible over time. I have

recovered devices appear to utilize a hardened epoxy coating on them as well as others that appear to have a rubbery type silicone coating. Schulman and Loeb's patents made during the time of the microstimulator contract describe much more than a typical "BION" type microstimulator and specifically address alumina, silicone and epoxy coatings instead of glass or titanium, describe how additional circuitry can upgrade a device from one which requires an external coil to one that is fully implantable, the creation of electrodes as small as 15µm using a YAG/UV laser, and one patent even describes how an implantable system can have it's components "daisy chained" together by microwire (which is slightly thinner than human hair) rather than completely assembled inside a glass package. The devices recovered from my person do not all conform to one design or configuration, and most conform to patent filings of Loeb and Schulman. Some of the comparisons to those U.S. Patent Office filings follow:

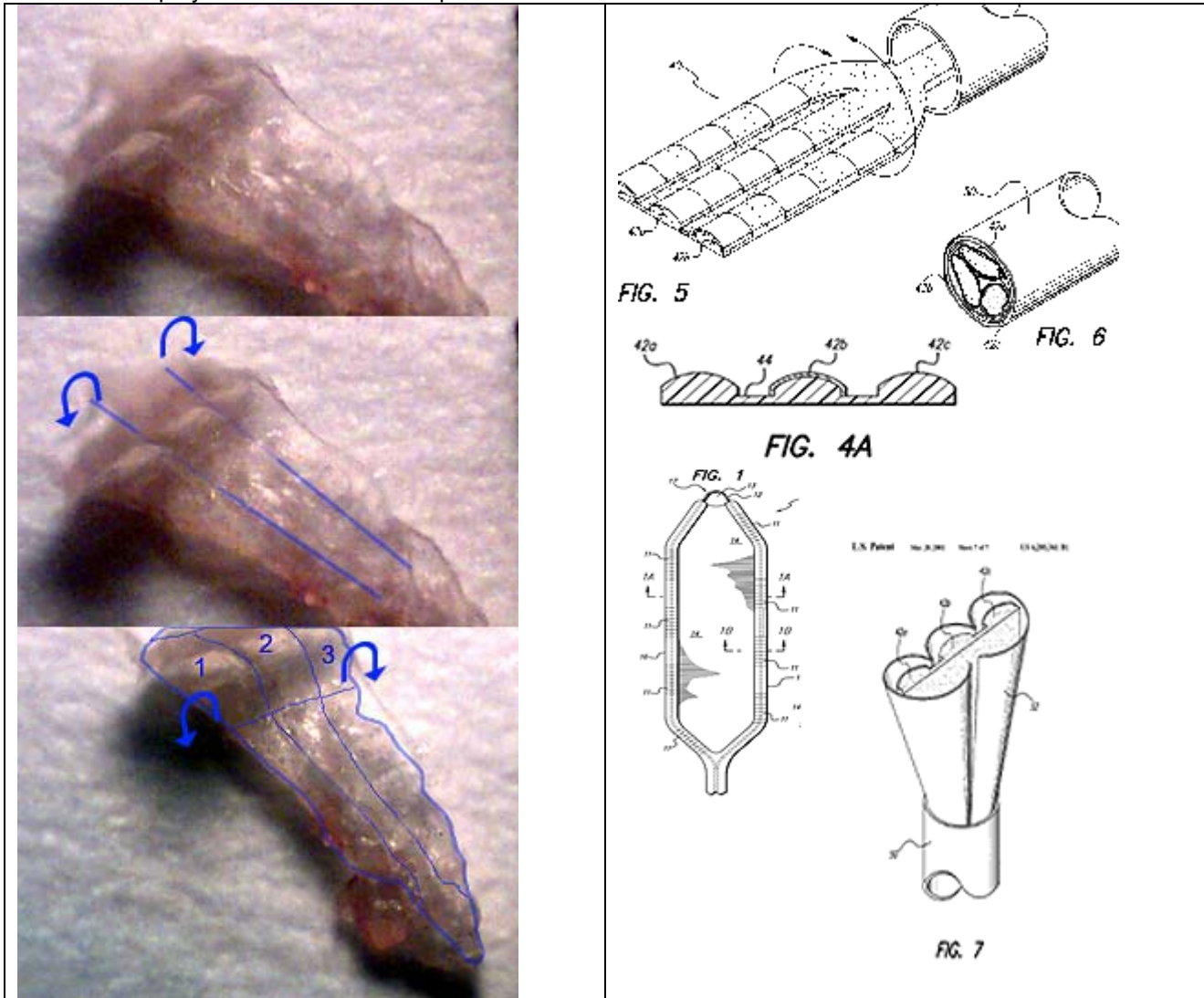
3.1 Sample #111 vs. US Patent 6,214,032 "System for implanting a microstimulator" Inventors: Gerald Loeb, Frances Richmond Assignee: Advanced Bionics



Continued Next Page....

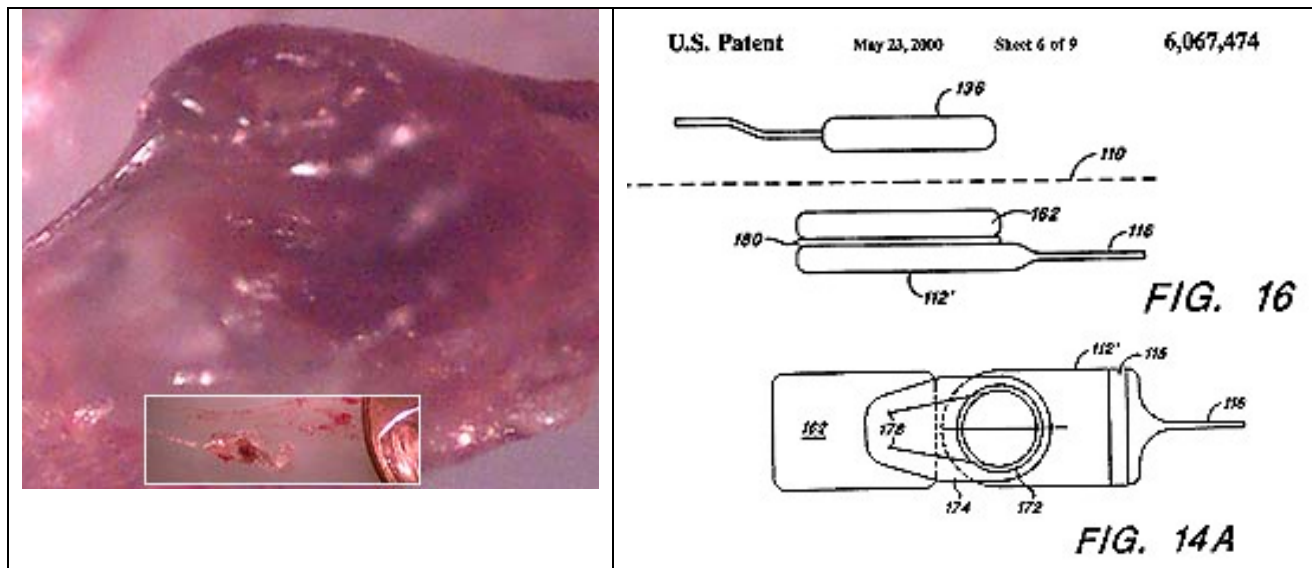
3.2: Sample 110 vs. US Patent 6,205,361 "Implantable expandable multicontact electrodes"
Inventors: Mann/Advanced Bionics

This invention describes an integrated circuit on flexible substrate (so that it will conform to the shape of the scalp, or muscle etc) with attached electrodes, and is designed to be "folded" into a syringe/hypodermic needle and injected into the target location. Upon being injected, the electrode array unfolds or "expands" to an open position. Although this device lists Mann as the inventor, and Advanced Bionics as the assignee, Gerald Loeb played a role in it's development as Advanced Bionic's "Chief Scientist".



The series of images to the left show my sample #110, and marked-up versions with the blue illustrations showing how my sample #110 compares to U.S. Patent 6,205,361 for a foldable/expandable array of electrodes. My sample #110 is consistent with above invention in that: (1) It has three defined areas at one end, and tapers to one section; and (2) it appears to be on a flexible substrate; and (3) it utilizes a wire perimeter for support

3.3 Sample #122 vs. US Patent 6,067,474 “Implantable device with improved battery (capacitor) recharging and powering configuration” - Inventors: Gerald Loeb, Frances Richmond Assignee: Advanced Bionics This patent lists Gerald Loeb (as well as F.J. R., also a principal investigator involved with the NIH microstimulator contract) as the inventors. In sample #122 recovered from my person, a coil (or “antenna”) can clearly be seen on top of the stack and is represented in the patent drawings as the innermost circle referenced as #172



My sample #122 is shown on the left. Patent #6,067,474 is shown to the right and illustrates a microstimulator that uses multiple circuits in a stacked configuration (with a coil on top, #172 in patent illustration) and the stacking is done to save space, however, such stacking complicates assembly and lowers yield. Schulman and Loeb claim that no such stacking of chips was performed, nor required by the “BION” microstimulator, however my sample #122 at left, US Patent # 6,067,474, at right, combined with Schulman reporting “unexplainable” low yields throughout his contract (as low as 30% in QPR#3) should be more than suspicious and immediately prompt inquiry followed by an investigation. And if the above wasn’t enough, the parent case documentation, U.S. Provisional Application Ser. No. 60/054,480, was filed Aug. 1, 1997 which is during the course of NIH contract #N01-NS5-2325, and not long after my assault.

Summary of Article 3:

Devices which have been recovered from my person and proven to contain semiconductor material, emulate and resemble devices which are unique to Joseph Schulman and Gerald Loeb.

Article 4. - Schulman and Loeb file US Patent applications for patient monitoring systems and methods for long range bi-directional telemetry:

Joseph Schulman and Gerald Loeb have each filed patents as well as later additions and newer patents for a “Patient Monitoring System” and “System of Implantable Devices for Monitoring and/or Affecting Body Parameters” and I contend that the “affecting” part is painful and has been applied by Schulman and Loeb maliciously through the recovered implanted devices shown in articles 1 and 3 above. What is defined in these systems is:

- Telemetry using multiple modes or frequencies so that one carrier can transmit a short distance with it being processed to another capable of longer range telemetry.
- Real time interaction that includes stimulation and recording from the human nervous system
- Audio and video conferencing are integrated into the system that displays the EEG, EMG and other data allowing Schulman, Loeb and Troyk to simultaneously interact with the system and each other
- A closed loop mode that has a “default” stimulus parameter loaded into memory for each electrode so that if the subject being monitored breaks the telemetry link, he will still be subject to electrical stimulation because power can be derived and stored into the capacitor from the Tantalum capacitor-electrode/bodily tissue electrolyte interface.

Because the illegal and unethical activity of monitoring an unwilling subject involves a database, which one can assume is backed up and stored somewhere (perhaps even online for remote retrieval) and also involves the program to be housed on a server that can be accessed by Schulman Loeb and Troyk, this presents considerable evidence that could be obtained by University personnel or law enforcement agencies, yet unobtainable to me. Because Schulman, Loeb and Troyk participate in this unethical/illegal research both at home and at work, this creates considerable liability for their employers and those who fund this research.

4.1 - U.S. Patent 6,315,721: "System of implantable devices for monitoring and/or affecting body parameters"

Inventors: Schulman; Joseph H. (Santa Clarita, CA); Assignee: Alfred E. Mann Foundation

(This application is a division of U.S. patent application Ser. No. 09/048,826, now U.S. Pat. No. 6,208,894, and claims the benefit of U.S. Provisional Application Ser. No. 60/042,447 filed Mar. 27, 1997 and U.S. patent application Ser. No. 09/030,136, now U.S. Pat. No. 6,185,452, which claims the benefit of U.S. Provisional Application Ser. No. 60/039,164 filed Feb. 26, 1997.)

"...a system implemented using multiple communication channels, e.g., a first sonic channel at a first carrier frequency and a second sonic channel at a second carrier frequency, is also considered to be within the scope of the present invention..."

4.2 – U.S. Patent 6,208,894: "System of implantable devices for monitoring and/or affecting body parameters"

Inventors: Schulman; Joseph H. (Santa Clarita, CA); Assignee: Alfred E. Mann Foundation

(This application claims the benefit of U.S. Provisional Application Ser. No. 60/042,447 filed Mar. 27, 1997 and U.S. Patent Application Ser. No. 09/030,106 filed Feb. 25, 1998 which in turn claims the benefit of U.S. Provisional Application Ser. No. 60/039,164 filed Feb. 26, 1997.)

"...A system for monitoring and/or affecting parameters of a patient's body comprised of a system control unit (SCU) and one or more other devices implanted in the patient's body, i.e., within the envelope defined by the patient's skin. In accordance with a preferred embodiment, the system operates in closed loop fashion whereby the commands transmitted by the SCU are dependent, in part, on the content of the data signals received by the SCU..."

... a preferred SCU is also implemented as a device capable of being injected into the patient's body... Wireless communication between the SCU and the other implanted devices can be implemented in various ways, e.g., via a modulated sound signal, AC magnetic field, RF signal, or electrical conduction....In accordance with a further aspect of the invention, the SCU is remotely programmable, e.g., via wireless means, to interact with the implanted devices according to a treatment regimen ...While the invention herein disclosed has been described by means of specific embodiments and applications thereof, numerous modifications and variations could be made thereto by those skilled in the art without departing from the scope of the invention set forth in the claims. For example, a system including multiple SCUs, e.g., one external and one internal, is considered to be within the scope of the present invention. Additionally, while the use of a single communication channel for communication between one or more SCUs and the other implanted devices has been described, a system implemented using multiple communication channels, e.g., a first sonic channel at a first carrier frequency and a second sonic channel at a second carrier frequency, is also considered to be within the scope of the present invention ...Transponders, e.g., are devices which can be used to extend the interbody communication range between stimulators and sensors and other devices, e.g., a clinician's programmer and the patient control unit. ... The clinician's programmer and/or the patient control unit and/or other external control devices can also communicate with the implanted devices, as described in the parent application, ... Alternatively, such external devices can communicate with the SCU via a transceiver coupled to the programmable controller. Since, in a preferred operating mode, the signal transmitter and signal receiver operate using sound means, a separate transceiver which operates using magnetic means is used for communication with external devices. However, a single transmitter/receiver can be used in place of transceiver if a common communication means is used..."

4.3 – U. S. Patent: 6,175,764: "Implantable microstimulator system for producing repeatable patterns of electrical stimulation" Inventors: Loeb; Gerald E. (Kingston, CA); Richmond; Frances J. R. (Kingston, CA)

Assignee: Advanced Bionics Corporation (Sylmar, CA) Appl. No.: 490921 Filed: January 25, 2000

(This application is a Divisional Application of U.S. application Ser. No. 9/077,662, filed May 29, 1998, now U.S. Pat. No. 6,051,017 which application is incorporated herein by reference, and which application was filed in the U.S. under 35 U.S.C. .sctn.371 based on

international application number PCT/US97/02576, filed Feb. 19, 1997; which international PCT application claimed priority to U.S. Provisional Applications Nos. 60/011,870; 60/012,019; 60/011,868; and 60/011,869; all filed Feb. 20, 1996.)

“...Improved implantable microstimulators are covered with a biocompatible polymeric coating... The microstimulator systems include external control for controlling the operation of the microstimulators. The control include memory for programming preferred stimulation patterns for later activation by the patient or caregiver.... can be implanted non-surgically by injection. ...upon an external command, or at predetermined intervals, power and command signals sent from controller cause the various microstimulators to emit a series of electrical current pulses (i.e., a pulse train) at the desired frequency and amplitude sufficient to cause the muscles to lift the body for the duration of the pulse train. ...also provides storage and production means for a program of output currents and stimulation pulses that may then be produced autonomously by the implanted device without requiring the continuous presence of extra corporeal electronic components, i.e., without the need for an external control device.

4.4 – U.S. Patent 6,164,284: “System of implantable devices for monitoring and/or affecting body parameters” Inventors: Schulman; Joseph H. (Santa Clarita, CA)

(This application claims the benefit of U.S. Provisional Application No. 60/042,447 filed Mar. 27, 1997 and U.S. patent application Ser. No. 09/030,106 filed Feb. 25, 1998 entitled “Battery-Powered Patient Implantable Device” which in turn claims the benefit of U.S. Provisional Application No. 60/039,164 filed Feb. 26, 1997)

“...it is preferably that at least a portion of the program storage be an alterable form of memory, e.g., RAM, EEPROM, etc., whose contents can be remotely altered as described further below. However, it is additionally preferable that a portion of the program storage be nonvolatile so that a default program is always present. The rate at which the program contained within the program storage is executed is determined by clock, preferably a real time clock that permits tasks to be scheduled at specified times of day...”

4.5 - U.S. Patent Application 20010054071: “Audio/video conference system for electronic care giving”
Loeb, Gerald E. December 20, 2001

4.6 - U.S. Patent 5,791,344: “Patient monitoring system”

Inventors: Joseph Schulman, A.E. Mann Foundation Appl. No.: 582756 Filed: January 4, 1996

4.7 – U.S. Patent 5,551,016 “Monitoring system and interface apparatus therefor”

Inventors: Loeb; Gerald E. Assignee: Queen's University at Kingston Appl. No.: 084928

“In monitoring systems for acquiring data about a subject, such as are used, for example, in the medical, scientific and engineering fields, determination of temporal relationships between data acquired from multiple monitoring devices is facilitated by means of an interface unit which interconnects the monitoring devices with tape recorders for storing the data and a computer for processing the data.”

Summary Article 4: These systems allow Schulman, Loeb and Troyk to interact with the implanted devices via radio frequency, and enables this interaction from any location that allows them (Internet access) to connect to a remote server.

Article 5. - Timing 1:

U.S. Provisional Applications No. 60/039,164 was filed on Feb. 26, 1997 and U.S. Provisional Application Ser. No. 60/042,447 on Mar. 27, 1997 –

These patent filings pertain to the patient monitoring systems and other technology applicable to a long term human study and include methods capable of long range bi-directional telemetry.

Summary Article 5: The above patent filings occurred during the same quarter as my assault

Article 6. - Timing 2:

Schulman and Loeb report the first functional microstimulators in a QPR just prior to my assault, and report “tightening up” the accountability and traceability of prototype devices in a QPR following my assault:

“....we were able to demonstrate the feasibility of using a single coil in the microstimulator both to receive power and data and to act as the tank circuit and antenna for outgoing RF transmission at the same frequency. The next silicon breadboard is a demonstration of the feasibility and achievable modulation rates for incoming and outgoing data transmission based on the suspended carrier mode of operation. This will be done by a chip that records in a shift-register the sequence of detected carrier half-cycles during incoming RF transmission. The chip then telemeters out that information as a sequence of AM encoded bits..... This design has passed intensive simulation and is now in layout. Release to the foundry is anticipated in August, with chips likely to be available for evaluation by early October...” (QPR #5 March 10, 1996 - June 9, 1996)

“In the next quarter, we intend to finalize and validate the sealing process and provide the necessary active implants to support preclinical chronic animal tests.....” (QPR #7 September 10, 1996 - December 9, 1996)

“During this quarter, we tightened up the traceability and documentation of BION prototype production units.....” (QPR #10 June 10 1997 – Sept 9 1997)

Summary Article 6: This proves that Schulman had achieved functional implants with back telemetry prior to my assault and that he expressed intent to chronically implant an animal during the following quarter which corresponds with the date of my assault. Additionally, it shows that following my assault, there was concern for the accountability of pre-production devices and chips.

7. Schulman has an FCC license (K6BWA) and has 224.840MHz repeaters operating to the North, South and East of my residence, all within a 22-mile range

An FCC database search reveals that Joseph Schulman holds an “Advanced” class radio license, call sign K6BWA, and that he upgraded his license as recently as Oct 2001. Evidence shows that repeaters (224.840 MHz) have been arranged in which licenses attributed to Danny Schulman and Barbara Schulman are involved and their location could facilitate access to the repeater data by Gerald Loeb, James T. Bennett, and even Phil Troyk. Because Joe Schulman license is used for a repeater in “Hollywood Hills” (yet lives 35 miles North from this location), and Danny Schulman’s (lives in Los Angeles) is used for one located in “Altadena”, which is 9 miles from Gerald Loeb, there seems to be some confusion as to where this hardware is and who can access it. Additionally, Robert Mancini (WB6PRR, note the “W” in call sign) apparently lives in Oak Lawn, IL (14 miles from Troyk @ IIT), but his license is attributed to another repeater in Altadena (why two both in Altadena?), this is also more than suspicious. Barbara Schulman will not even admit she is a radio operator, as attempts to contact here by email result in replies from Joe Schulman. Because Joe Schulman’s license is attributed to a repeater located in Hollywood Hills, so the repeater at his home or AEMF in Santa Clarita is operated by Joe under his wife’s license. One interesting observance is that neither “Sand Canyon”, nor “Hollywood Hills” is a real city, which again, is more than suspicious. Businesses bearing the name “Hollywood Hills Whatever” (such as Plumbing or Cleaners), are located in zipcode 90027 (which is Los Angeles, 4 miles from zipcode center to James Bennett’s residence) and “Sand Canyon” is a road in Santa Clarita that runs past the residence of Joseph Schulman. The tables of information that follow show:

The Repeater Network (Frequency / Call Sign / Location of the Hardware / Status <open or private>)

The FCC Licenses (Callsign / Assignee / Address)

Physical Map of Repeaters (Shows locations of repeaters in relation to my residence)

Private Repeater / Auxiliary Network:

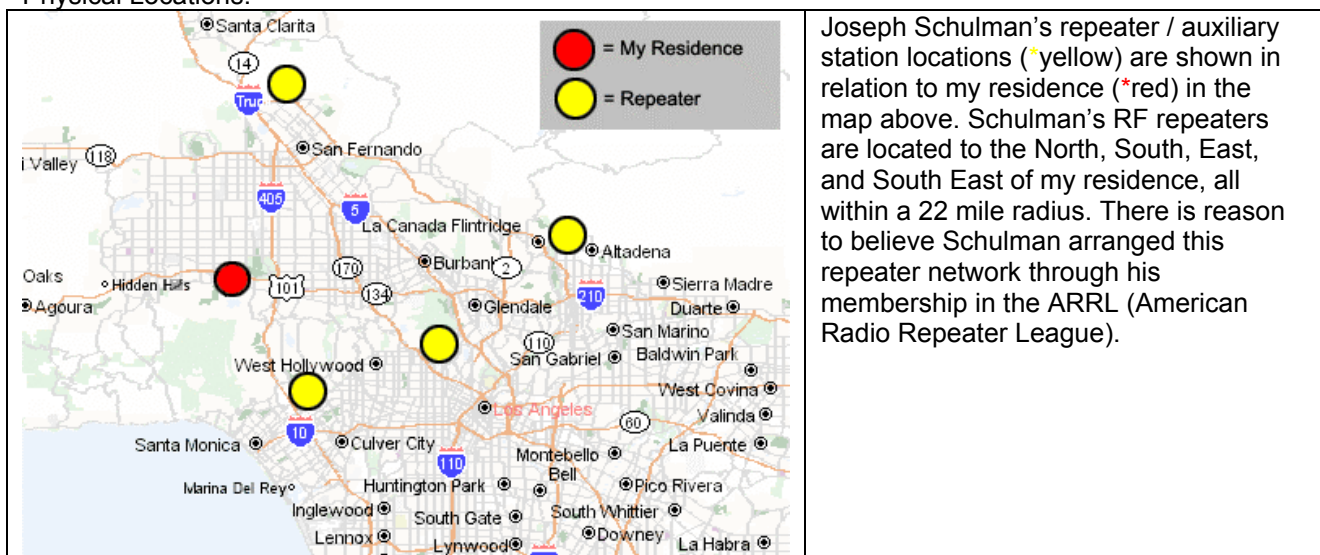
Freq (MHz)	Call Sign	Location of Repeater Hardware	Status / Mode
224.820 -	KJ6JY	SANTIAGO PEAK (CONDOR)	OPEN
224.840 -	K6BWA	HOLLYWOOD HILLS	PRIVATE
224.840 -	KA6UFC	SAND CANYON	PRIVATE
224.840 -	KS6E	SHERMAN OAKS	PRIVATE
224.840 -	KS6K	SILVERLAKE, L.A.	PRIVATE
224.840 -	N6EHD	ALTADENA	PRIVATE
224.840 -	WA6MTM	YORBA LINDA	PRIVATE
224.840 -	WB6PRR	ALTADENA	PRIVATE
224.860 -	N6ENV	LA COUNTY FIRE CAMP 49	OPEN

Information above has been confirmed from three sources:
www.220sma.org/smarpt.htm
http://www.gsl.net/cora/222_Mhz_Repeater_Guide.htm
<http://www.geocities.com/CapeCanaveral/Hangar/6847/>

Identity of above call signs from FCC:

FCC Callsign Lookup www.fcc.gov		
Callsign	Licensee Name	City (according to FCC license)
K6BWA	SCHULMAN, JOSEPH H	SANTA CLARITA
N6EHD	SCHULMAN, DANNY I	LOS ANGELES
KA6UFC	SCHULMAN, BARBARA L	SANTA CLARITA
KS6K	LEIDNER, JOEL D	LOS ANGELES
KS6E	FREEDMAN, MARVIN	LOS ANGELES
WB6PRR	MANCINI, ROBERT F	ALTADENA

Physical Locations:



Summary of Article 7: Joe Schulman has repeaters surrounding my residence and their locations do not match that of the licensee's. Additionally, one of the licensee's is located 14 miles from Phil Troyk at the Pritzker Institute/IIT. Other repeaters are located near Loeb and Bennett. The repeater locations are more than just coincidence. Enforcement is needed from the FCC and law enforcement.

*Update - I just spoke to Marvin Freedman KS6E at his home. Marvin Freedman told me that “he hasn’t been active as a HAM for years” and that “I’m not repeating from Sherman Oaks” and “I’m looking at my equipment,... it’s unplugged, sitting here in Los Angeles”. He also told me that he and Joe Schulman were “friends”. This suggests that Joe Schulman could be using Marvin Freedman’s FCC license without his consent”.

Joe Schulman is using his “old friend’s” FCC license for a repeater that is located on or near my Mother’s property in Encino. He is also using his own license, K6BWA for a repeater that is being operated by James Bennett located at 2288 Bronson Hill Dr. Los Angeles (aka “Hollywood Hills”), and he is using a license that he obtained in his wife’s name (his wife would not admit to me that she was a radio operator and insisted I speak to her husband about it) for a repeater at his residence in Santa Clarita (aka “Sand Canyon”). In fact, of the six repeaters listed in the table below, 3 are in non-existent cities (Hollywood Hills, Sand Canyon and Silverlake are not real cities with no US zip code). Joe Schulman is using this radio signal to control biomedical sensors which is part of his work at the Alfred E. Mann Foundation (<http://www.aemf.org/>) which developed sensors called the “BION”, (<http://ami.usc.edu/Projects/Bion/media.asp> or

<http://npp.ninds.nih.gov/ProgressReports/MicrostimulatorsAndMicrotransducersForFunctionalNeuromuscularStimulation%20NS52325/MicrostimulatorsAndMicrotransducersForFunctionalNeuromuscularStimulation%207NS52325.pdf>

Marvin Freedman lives in Los Angeles and can be contacted below:
Marvin Freedman KS6E 310-470-1116

8. Professor Wise from Univ. of Michigan reports in a QPR that because of bandwidth and impedance issues, 200MHz should be chosen for remote, wireless stimulation using a neural prosthesis

As if articles 1 through 4 were not enough evidence to prompt action, further evidence of the repeaters use is the frequency Joseph Schulman’s repeater/auxiliary stations are operating at (224.840 MHz). The significance of this is best explained by Professor Kensall D. Wise, University of Michigan, respected for his many years and considerable contributions to the NINDS/NPP:

“...the most important issue of an implanted biotelemetry system is power dissipation. To minimize the power of a transmitter, we have to select the lowest practical RF carrier frequency, since RF circuits dissipate power that is proportional to their operating frequency. The FCC has authorized unlicensed use of the 38-41MHz, 88-108MHz, and 174-216MHz Very High Frequency (VHF) bands for Industrial, Scientific and Medical (ISM) telemetry purposes. Other bands in the microwave region (900MHz and above) are not considered because of high tissue absorption at those frequencies. On the other hand, a higher carrier frequency is desired for wider bandwidth in data transmission. As the result of these trade-offs, 200MHz is chosen as the carrier frequency...” (recent QPR #5, (Oct/Dec 2001) Contract NO1-NS-0-2329 “Thin-Film Intracortical Recording Electrodes)

Ken Wise has been involved with the NPP and using micromachined Silicon electrodes to stimulate and record from the nervous system since as early as 1992, and is obviously very accomplished and knowledgeable. In the above, he establishes 200MHz as the preferred carrier frequency because higher frequencies use too much power, and lower frequencies do not penetrate the impedance of the tissue as well as higher frequencies.

Summary Article 8: If someone wanted to use wireless radio frequency to stimulate and record from an unwilling human participant, a frequency near 200 MHz would be desired

9. Schulman reported acquiring an ISDN “Connectix” phone as part of contract #N01-NS5-2325 claiming it would be used for file sharing and later, a company he founded called “NeuroDyne” markets a new system which used such an ISDN video-phone to enable multiple physicians to tele-conference while analyzing a patients biofeedback signals

In QPR #5 (March 10, 1996 - June 9, 1996), Schulman reports:

“In order to facilitate communication between the Mann Foundation (Schulman) and Queens University (Loeb), an ISDN telephone line and high speed modem have been installed with service to the Internet. The Connectix VideoPhone system is in use and remote file access and terminal sessions will soon be available between engineering and documentation computers at both locations...”

This ISDN video phone was actually used to provide real-time bio-feedback data from Schulman in Valencia CA, to Loeb at Queens University, and allow them to conference and interact while monitoring me and the biofeedback from their microstimulators during this unethical and illegal research. They also based parts of their “patient monitoring system” patents on this. The fact that Schulman and Loeb used the Connectix Phone for more than “remote file access” is substantiated by this press release from NeuroDyne, a corporation founded by (not a coincidence) it’s President, Joseph Schulman:



NeuroDyne/E-Tech Press Release:

August, 1999: A new Internet technology will allow a patient to carry on a face-to-face conversation with a doctor who is a few miles or even thousands of miles away while his physiological measures, such as EKG, EEG, EMG, GSR etc. are displayed in real-time on the doctor's screen for assessment... the ability for healthcare colleagues and specialists several thousand miles apart to conference concerning a patient, while interacting via audio, video and active monitoring of the patient's physiology.... Optionally, a Video Camera, VoxPhone software, and an Internet connection, allow two individuals virtually anywhere in the world to carry out a private conversation or to support a conference with up to five individuals. Under the joint venture, the VoxPhone interface will be expanded to allow the transfer of real-time data from NeuroDyne Medical's biomonitors instrumentation in addition to voice and video information. This physiological information can then be displayed graphically on both computer screens as well as being saved for further analysis.....”

Summary Article 9: It is becoming obvious (it it isn’t already), that Schulman and Loeb are guilty of my allegations. They implanted these microstimulators using a syringe leaving virtually no externally visible evidence and they expect you and others not to believe it because “it sounds crazy”. You don’t have to believe me but you do have to believe the evidence. The evidence is far too much and too convincing to be “amazing coincidence”. All of the evidence presented is documented, factual and proven. No speculation or fabricated conclusions. Just fact. This is currently page 15 of about 50 and the evidence in the following pages don’t make Schulman and Loeb look any more innocent. That is because they are not.

10. Schulman reports a “faulty” diode and resistor required that they be removed in-house and replaced, however the patents of Schulman, Loeb and Troyk allow diodes and resistors to be eliminated by integrating a chip based on the suspended carrier telemetry protocol resulting in a smaller device package size.

Schulman reports vendor errors have required a diode and resistor to be cut from the chip (removed) and then replaced. It is specifically indicated that these components were “defective” and that they would be

replaced with two new (off the shelf) surface components and that doing so required in-house post-processing. The legitimate reason behind elimination of the resistor and diode involves Schulman's want and need for a smaller implant, so placing tiny additional circuitry with the implanted chip would be needed and thus, also would need to be explained. I contend that the components were not defective and that they were not replaced with two comparable components as indicated. The reason Schulman removed them is because the diode and resistor would not be necessary after stacking an additional, small circuitry, (based on the Suspended Carrier telemetry protocol) onto the existing ASIC as described above. This additional circuitry was for the mixed signal demodulation required for long-range RF bi-directional telemetry and also performed DAC, clock, state machine and other functions. Schulman lays it on thick in QPR's, however contradicting (but accurate) explanation exists in their patent filings where they are forced to be honest in order to protect their invention:

QPR #3 conceals the reason for removing the diode and resistor by claiming the components are defective:

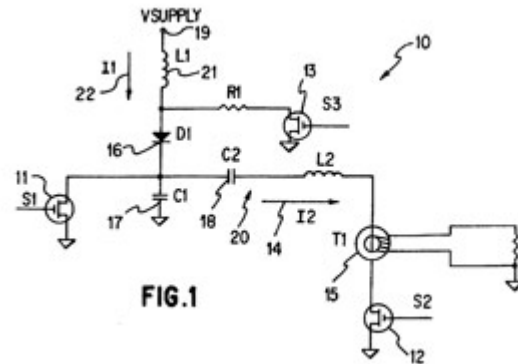
"...we were dealing with a chip that had a defective diode on board, which made the chip useless. Luckily, the position of the diode in the circuit and physically on the chip was such that it could be effectively removed from the chip and replaced by an external diode. Moreover, the resistor, essential for the data demodulation, was also conveniently placed and could be replaced by an external device. Having two additional devices in a small package required redesign of the package which in turn demanded repositioning of the bonding pads using a relatively inexpensive gold-bumping process..." (QPR #3, Sept 10, 1995 – Dec 9, 1995)

In the patent below, Schulman describes how additional circuitry can be used to upgrade an implant device from a system that requires an external coil and driver circuitry, to one that is fully implantable. One doesn't have to look far past contract #N01-NS5-2325 when wondering how Joseph Schulman came up with such a concept. Other descriptions in U.S. Patent 6,067,474 have allowed me to assess that Schulman and Loeb refer to the system used for their illegal and unethical research as a "proximity system" and that it was developed as part of NIH microstimulator contract N01-NS5-2325 and substantiated by its filing date.

"Appropriate switching circuitry is included with the battery (or capacitor) in the second device to convert the dc power of the battery to ac power for transmission to the first device. This ac power may be modulated, as desired, to also transmit information, e.g., control signals, from the second device to the first device. Yet a further embodiment of the invention, hereafter referred to as the "proximity system" embodiment, resides in a fully implantable system that includes first and second implantable devices. The first device houses electronic circuitry for performing a desired function. The second device houses a replenishable power source, and may also include additional circuitry. Thus, one use of this proximity system embodiment allows a second device.. that has heretofore been included in an external device, to be implanted proximate an implant device of an existing system, thereby effectively upgrading the existing system to a fully implantable system." (6,067,474: "Implantable device with improved battery recharging and powering configuration" Inventors: Joseph Schulman (U.S. Provisional Application Ser. No. 60/054,480, filed Aug. 1, 1997)

U.S. Patent Office filing contains accurate information:

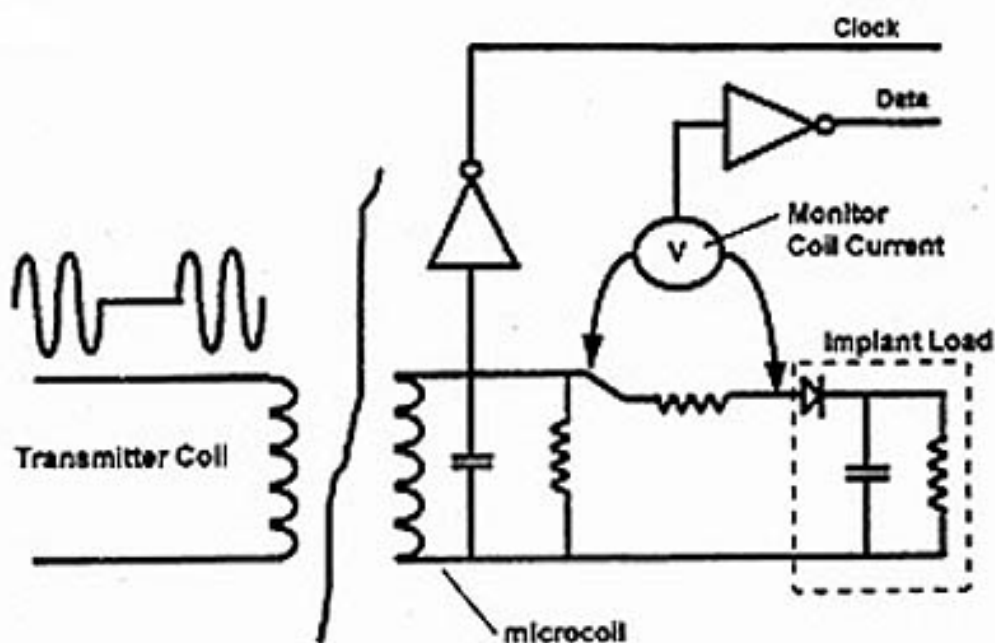
Patent 5,697,076: "Suspended carrier modulation of high-Q transmitters" (the only patent legitimately indicating that it was made under government support) December 9, 1997, Inventors: Troyk; Philip R.; Heetderks; William; Schwan; Martin; Loeb; Gerald Assignee: Illinois Institute of Technology (Chicago, IL); United States of America as represented by the Department of Health and Human Services (Washington, DC) Appl. No.: 432605 Filed: May 1, 1995



“...When switch 13 is closed, current 22 rises to $(V_{supply}/R1)$ with an $R1/L1$ time constant. Thus, with the proper choice of $R1$, if switch 13 is closed long enough in advance of the closing of switch 12 (restart), the proper initial condition for current 22 can be achieved. When switch 12 is closed and Class E operation resumes, switch 13 opens, causing current 22 to flow into diode 16 instead of $R1$.

...Elimination of the R1-S3 branch may be possible with an appropriately sized choke inductor 21. In this case, the current 22 is allowed to go to zero, even for "short" off periods."

The above diagram is from their patent and obviously shows accurate information. The diagram that follows however, from NIH QPR #10 contains less “precise” information and further conceals how suspended carrier was being used during contract #N01-NS5-2325 :



This diagram is pictorial only, and does not precisely show the method used to sense the rectifier currents

"Not precisely" isn't even truthful because the truth would read "not even close"

The patent filing below shows how diode and resistance are present in the circuit diagram, but are not represented by actual components:

U.S. Patent 6,035,237: "Implantable stimulator that prevents DC current flow without the use of discrete output coupling capacitors"

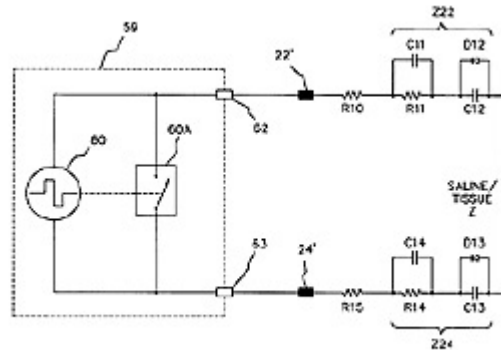


FIG. 10

"As illustrated in FIG. 10, the coupling capacitor is actually formed by using the electrode-saline interface that results when a conductive electrode comes in contact with saline body fluids. In FIG. 10, Z22 represents the complex impedance between electrode 24 and the saline. Capacitor C12 and diode D12 (as well as capacitor C13 and diode D13) represent the passivation or oxide insulation layer that exists at the surface of each stimulating electrode."

In this invention, the result of the oxide insulation layer functions as a capacitor and diode, so although the circuit layout shows a diode, there is only oxide build-up that causes some resistance and capacitance and no true hardware components.

There is no mention of chip stacking in the text body of contract QPR's and when Schulman finally reports using a chip allowing elimination of the diode and resistor (which ironically doesn't happen until the final QPR in 1999), the additional circuitry is showed next to the existing circuitry in a planar configuration. This poses the following question: If no chip stacking occurred, what is meant in the text header contained in QPR #2 following subject header "Work at the Alfred E. Mann Foundation" that reads as follows:

3. Electronic assembly, stacked chips, side by side chips

"As reported in the 1st Progress report of this Contract, a plan was developed to rework the microstimulator integrated circuit wafers which had been fabricated at the end of the first microstimulator NIH contract. That circuit was not fully functional due to problems associated with the on-the-chip demodulation / rectifier diode....."

Additionally, if no chip stacking was used for the BION microstimulator, what was the cause for the abnormally low yield of microstimulators which was consistently around 30%? The "Evidence Detail" section of this document has shown a stacked chip device recovered from my person and Schulman's patents also describe a stacked chip configuration, most of which were initially filed during the microstimulator contracts period. Although Schulman eventually revealed the method of additional circuitry that was capable of eliminating the diode and resistor, the added chip was shown in a planar configuration rather than stacked which requires more substrate area. He concealed this throughout the duration of the contract and only partially revealed it in ironically, the final QPR of the contract in 1999. His U.S. Patent applications prove that he was aware of and practicing this invention as early as 1995 and the QPR's during the four years of the contract never mention fixing the chip design so as not to necessitate the addition of replacement components which suggests that this method of adding additional circuitry was occurring for the duration of the contract beginning with QPR1 in 1995 when he reported a need to cut "faulty" diodes from the chip. The final QPR from 1999 offers an illustration which shows one simple chip added next to (not stacked) the existing circuitry:

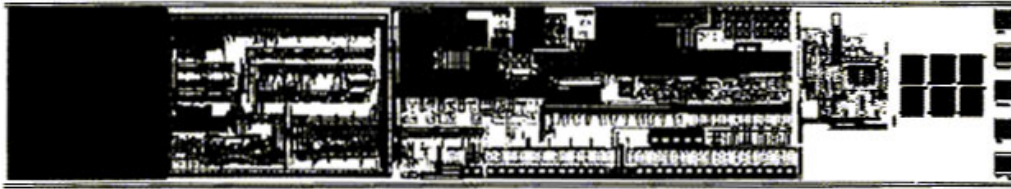


Figure 10 - 2MHz microstimulator with integrated rectifier and telemetry front end. (Front End)

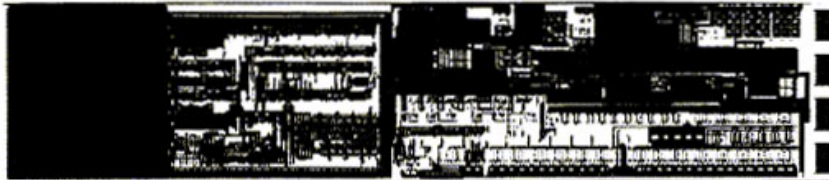


Figure 11 - Original 2MHz microstimulator that used external diode rectifier

"...we revised the rectifier/data demodulator of MOS8 for integration with existing 2MHz microstimulator circuitry. The existing external diode, amplitude demodulator, and clock recovery circuit were replaced by a new ASIC cell that uses the techniques of MOS8. (Images 10 and 11, above) Presently these chips are under test..."

It is reported that the above ASIC "cell", which finally solves the 4 year old resistor/diode problem "uses techniques" of MOS8. I contend that this "cell" exists on a ASIC design layout that was submitted during the first year of the contract and that Schulman waited until the final QPR#16 to reveal it. This cell could have been present on (and cut from) any number of the early wafer/chip runs that he falsely reported being "unusable".

It is reported multiple times that a "faulty" diode needed to be replaced and is shown again in this instance:

"A major effort was expended dealing with the new microstimulator development and in correcting silicon foundry errors via chip microsurgery ...a new corrected layout was sent to the foundry for another run of wafers... when the wafers returned, it was observed that they did not work ...the design rules provided by the foundry allowed the shorts ...by cutting a trace on the integrated circuit, the external diode could be reliably removed. A diode-resistor combination could then substitute for the defective on-chip components." - Schulman/Loeb/Troyk QPR#1 – March 10, 1995 – June 9, 1995

Again, patent documentation makes argument against Schulman's reporting, and here he describes how removal of components followed by adding additional small circuitry can actually result in a smaller overall package:

Patent 6,035,237: "Implantable stimulator that prevents DC current flow without the use of discrete output coupling capacitors"

"The implantable stimulator of claim 3 wherein said first and second circuit means are realized using CMOS transistors configured to function as prescribed circuit elements on the same semiconductor chip ...while such DSP circuitry may utilize a significant number of CMOS transistors, configured into appropriate processing and logic circuitry, the overall space required by such DSP or other circuitry on the chip, or a supplemental chip, particularly given the smaller trace sizes associated with modern CMOS devices (0.8 micron and smaller) could still be less than using discrete coupling capacitors (resistor).

The repositioning of the bond pads was done to create electrical contacts for attaching the additional suspended carrier/long-range telemetry circuitry which also allowed the elimination of diode/resistor. This activity is not revealed in NIH QPR's, because Schulman claims that the additional bond pads were needed to attach the diode and resistor which was cut off of the original chip. Further evidence can be found in U.S. Patents 6,315,721 and 6,164,284 which describe the following:

"...The SCU 302 is primarily comprised of (1) a housing, preferably sealed and configured for implantation beneath the skin of the patient's body as described in the parent application in reference to the implanted devices, (2) a signal transmitter in the housing for transmitting command signals, (3) a signal receiver in the housing for receiving status signals, and a programmable controller, e.g., a microcontroller or state machine..."

The "state machine" mentioned above is included in the additional circuitry that Schulman used which allowed the elimination of the resistor and diode

"...For example, sensor circuitry can be coupled to the electrodes ...and provided the sensed data to the controller circuitry. Preferably, the sensor circuitry includes a programmable bandpass filter and an analog to digital (A/D) converter that can sense and accordingly convert the voltage levels across the electrodes into a digital quantity. Alternatively, the sensor circuitry can include one or more sense amplifiers to determine if the measured voltage exceeds a threshold voltage value or is within a specified voltage range. Furthermore, the sensor circuitry can be configurable to include integration circuitry to further process the sensed voltage. The operation modes of the sensor circuitry is remotely programmable via the devices communication interface..."

The programmable bandpass filter is also part of the additional circuitry that Schulman integrated after eliminating the diode and resistor during his NIH contract and the additional functionality of the added circuitry enabled bi-directional telemetry over greater distances than with a normal inductively coupled link. In order to sense and monitor as described above in patent text, and also the ability to do so with only 2-5% modulation and switch in 4 clock cycles or less which is described in Schulman's QPR's, the "sensor circuitry" mentioned above must be implanted with (onto or next to) the microstimulator. This is in contrast to a typical inductive link where this sensing and monitoring takes place between a coil attached outside the skin and an implanted device where the impedance of the tissue and the increased distance do not allow the low modulation and instantaneous switching. Although much of this evidence pertains to Schulman and Loeb, Phil Troyk worked very closely with them on the Suspended Carrier chip, the back telemetry and also the overall packaging. The fact that it is reported that Martin Schwan performed the removal of diodes and resistors at IIT also suggests that both Troyk and Schwan direct knowledge of Schulman and Loeb's intent with the device. In email correspondence, Phil Troyk responds to my inquiry about addition of the small circuitry by denying any intent for it to be added to the implanted package and claimed that it was to exist outside the skin, but then in an about face, claims that the idea was "one of the other team members" and that he "saw no benefit to it". This email correspondence is attached at the end of this document.

Summary Article 10: Respected Investigators, Professors and Scientists are capable of telling lies, they do tell lies, and Schulman has told more than his share. The diode and resistor were not defective. They just needed the additional circuitry integrated / added into or onto the implanted portion.

11. In a table of data listing the specs for components of the "BION" microstimulator, Schulman indicates that the diode used in replacement of the "faulty" diode is a "THD9064", however there doesn't appear to be any such diode in existence.

In QPR #2 (June 10, 1995 - Sept 9, 1995), a table of "Specifications" is present that provides details regarding each of the "BION" microstimulator components and indicates a mystery diode. Additionally, a table of "Suppliers" lists an undetermined vendor for an unknown component.

Suppliers:

1. Kimbel Borosilicate Glass

2. AVX Tantalum Corp
3. Vendor to be selected by A.E. Mann Foundation

Specifications:

Part	Abbrev	Specification
Glass Capillary	cap	0.079" OD
Glass Bead	bd	0.015" ID 0.065 OD
Iridium Ball	Ir ball	0.065" OD
Diode	D	THD 9064
Integrated Circuit Chip	IC chip	3 micron, double poly, CMOS

1. THD 9064 does not appear to be a commercially available diode. The fact that no such "THD9064" diode exists should alone prove that Schulman eliminated the diode rather than replaced it and the false data above is reason for Alan Price and John Krueger at the Office of Research Integrity to find Schulman guilty of misconduct and because he didn't act alone, the other Investigators should be subject to disciplinary measures as well.

2. A search for THD 9064 on two popular search engines (Hotbot and Google using the terms diode thd 9064 in various forms) returns a total of 3 results: (1) New Focus 12-GHz Amplified Free-Space Photoreceiver (which uses a MEMS class 25µm schottky diode), (2) Siemens SDA9064-5 Digital Deflection MicroController (frequency doubler), and (3) another microcontroller from ICS.

12. Throughout contract #N01-NS5-2325, Joseph Schulman fabricates an absurd amount of "vendor error" and "faulty product" which was done to conceal the real reason for the excessively low yield of microstimulators which can be attributed to the error prone stacking process of the smaller unethical implants

"Yield of the microstimulators after winding is approximately 30%. The reason for this poor yield is not yet known. The integrated circuits have been pretested. In some of the defective stimulators, measurements show that the external diode and resistor are not properly connected. In others the precise cause is unknown. Presently, test fixtures are under development, at the Mann Foundation, to permit testing of the electronic module at all assembly levels." (Contract N01-NS5-2325 QPR#3)

This atrocious yield of 30% is factual evidence and should have flagged concern upon NIH review. For those not totally familiar regarding ASIC fabrication process, a brief explanation may help. When Schulman says the circuits have been pretested, this is pretty understandable as testing a single IC after production is a simple process. The window of consistency for yield of chips from foundry runs industry wide (in process sizes ranging from .05µ to 3.0µ, CMOS or BiCMOS) is always in excess of 96% and is typically approaches 99%, which means there is very little "vendor error". Schulman indicates that after he gets his hands on them, yield falls to 30% and struggles to explain, but indicates that the problem is "unknown", but "some" of the problem is that the diode and resistor replacing the "faulty" components that were removed at IIT are not "properly connected". The "BION" microstimulator documented in this contract does not stack circuits in a vertical or 3D fashion and attaching basic components to bond pads in a 3.0µ or 1.5µ CMOS process is not immensely difficult, especially when you take into account the experience of Mann personnel who have prior experience with smaller chip processes used in cochlear implants and at IIT who is a leader in MEMS scale and Nano scale fabrication. There is another reason for 70% of the finished product being non-functional and the problem is not "unknown", it is deception that Schulman must conceal because the only legitimate explanation for this poor yield is that the chips were being stacked in order add functionality (long range telemetry) and save space and a quantity were being misappropriated as well.

Here a “clerical error” causes open pads, however open pads such as these would be beneficial if your intent was to dice and stack the chip:

“Among the chips included on the wafer run was a test chip for the suspended carrier front end. Due to a clerical error in the process of combining the chips onto one reticule, that test chip had open circuits at many of the pads, making testing of the chip essentially impossible. These opens and any other problems which can be fixed with metal layer changes will be corrected on the wafers which have been held in the early stages of processing. As this report is being prepared for submittal, the corrections in the metal layers have been submitted for two more wafer releases.” (QPR #15)

In this quarter, Schulman blames Slicex, a vendor in Salt Lake for two different errors and claims an entire run of chips are useless

“Prior to delivery of the chips it was discovered that an unfortunate error existed in the layout at the upper-most cell level. A long strip of via/contact had been placed, by Slicex, across the entire length of the repeater chip rendering it inoperative. Equally unfortunate was the substitution of cells from an earlier revision of the layouts in the test chip. Therefore neither of these chips were functional upon delivery. Fortunately, some of the circuits used in the Repeater chip design had been included in another MOSIS submission as part of work on ITT's contract: Multichannel Transcutaneous Cortical Stimulation System. Therefore we were able to use that chip, MOS2, to test the power supply regulator, and rectifier/data decoder Both of these circuits are key components for the telemetry of the proposed micromodules” (QPR #10)

E-mail correspondence with Tom Wolf, President of Slicex, reveals conflicting information:

Mr. Wolf writes: "...We brought Dr. Huber in primarily to address the latch up problem as AEM (Alfred E Mann Institute) was pushing the IC process beyond its ability... Dr. Schulman wanted to use an entire reticule which meant we placed 5 IC's in a stack, and then 2 IC's rotated 90 degrees at the end. At this point, the industry did not have good tools for debugging multiple IC's on a reticule (I am not sure if this is possible even today). But at that point, the only way to check was with the human eye. Shortly after the IC came back and was deemed acceptable by Schulman, I visited Schulman at AEM. He expressed his satisfaction with our work and then introduced me to Ron Liebel of MiniMed. He told Ron that he should use us and that we were great, just expensive. After which, we helped MiniMed with their artificial pancreas chip. At this point Dr. Schulman stated he had lots of new work for us, but we never saw any more from him. Just his sister companies, MiniMed and ABC (ABC = Advanced Bionics Corp) Now at ABC, we did several million dollars worth of business. I don't understand that Schulman could say we didn't understand anything, when we designed 1 IC for him that worked and 17 for ABC. Especially since according to Schulman, the only IC that had worked first time for AEM up until that point in time was the one done by SliceX...."

In email correspondence between Joseph Schulman and myself, a different scenario is portrayed:

"I WAS CONCERNED BECAUSE THEY ALL SAT QUIETLY AND DIDN'T ASK ANY QUESTIONS, AND WHEN I ASKED THEM IF THEY WERE SURE THEY UNDERSTOOD ALL THE SCHEMATICS WE WERE DISCUSSING THEY WOULD ALWAYS ANSWER YES. FINALLY WHEN THEY PRODUCED THE CHIPS, IT WAS OBVIOUS THAT THEY DIDN'T UNDERSTAND ANYTHING AND THUS HAD MANY ERRORS IN THE LAYOUT. WHEN I POINTED OUT THE ERRORS TO THEIR MANAGEMENT, THEY PROMPTLY RETURNED THE FUNDS WE PAID THEM. ANOTHER COMPANY THAT WORKED WITH THEM LOST OVER A MILLION DOLLARS DUE TO THEIR SCREWUPS..."

Mr. Wolf mentions that Schulman was stacking a full reticule as well as “pushing the process beyond it's ability” which indicates that the design was sacrificing reliability in favor of a smaller chip size. If this chip were just being used for the BION, space savings should not have been a concern as this chip was in a 1.5µm process which is considerably smaller than the 3.0µm chip that the project began using initially and as shown below in another section, there is enough room inside the BION glass capsule for circuitry and this is definitely not an issue. Although Mr. Wolf does admit some troubles with the full reticule, he indicates that he

is certain that Slicex is not responsible for an entire run of chips being non-functional and that they provided Schulman and AE Mann with a working design.

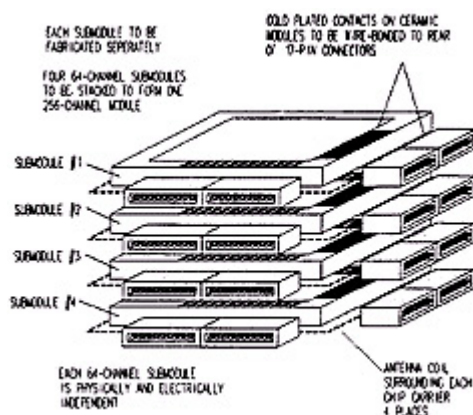
Summary Article 12: There are far more instances than what I report here. Schulman was keeping some of the chips for the smaller devices and was forced to cover this up by saying yield was poor and vendors made mistakes.

13. Other Evidence

Much further evidence exists in Joseph Schulman and Gerald Loeb's U.S. Patent Office filings and the Quarterly Progress Reports from contract #N01-NS5-2325. This evidence shows fraudulent reporting, that technology and alternative implantable device invention discoveries occurred during the contract period, and also provides insight regarding motive and other factual evidence. Most evident however is that many of the inventions and methods involve integrating or stacking additional circuitry allowing smaller implant sizes and the ability to eliminate external components and increase the range and options for bi-directional telemetry, and also making it possible to pursue the unethical long term research involving an unwilling subject.

Previously, in article 12, Mr. Wolf from Slicex reports that *"Dr. Schulman wanted to use an entire reticule which meant we placed 5 IC's in a stack, and then 2 IC's rotated 90 degrees at the end"*. The following shows an illustration from Philip Troyk's separate NIH contract for a visual prosthesis as well as text from those QPR's:

"....the NPP is highly motivated to initiate the development of a fully implantable cortical stimulation system which could be used to provide inputs and computer control for hundreds, to over one thousand, implanted cortical electrodes. This project used the combined capability four organizations, the Illinois Institute of Technology,, and the A.E. Mann Foundation. The device specified and designed in this contract has significantly higher packaging and functional density (is smaller) than any other implantable neural prosthesis previously developed."



Stacked visual prosthesis chips with portion rotated 90 degrees

Individuals at the Mann Foundation have expressed a desire to create a "universal family" of microstimulators that could be used for a visual, auditory or motor prosthesis. Such a universal device would have to be much smaller than the "BION" developed under contract #N01-NS5-2325 and be flexible so as to conform and stretch in response to it's implanted environment. The evidence presented here suggests that Schulman began development of this universal device using NIH grant funding from #N01-NS5-2325 and fundamentals learned are applied today by Mann Corporate ventures Advanced Bionics and Second Sight

"Work at the Alfred E Mann Foundation is increasingly directed towards a medium to large scale manufacturing of microstimulators. Methods are being developed for reliable and reproducible manufacturing procedures that can utilize batch-processes rather than production steps on an individual basis" (Schulman, QPR #3)

Later, from R. Greenberg, NC retinal chip investigator and now President of Mann founded "Second Sight"

"Also, by splitting the chips up into smaller components, and utilizing techniques such as solder bumping to connect the chips with flexible electrode substrates, we shall keep the sizes to a minimum...." (Robert Greenberg Mann Foundation Multiple-Unit Artificial Retina Chipset System To Benefit The Visually Impaired)

Most recently from USC media:

*"Health & Medicine – USC News;
...developing an eye chip that would be placed in the retina and restore some vision to people with degenerative diseases. The intraocular retinal prosthesis is created through microelectronics. The eye chips will be manufactured by Second Sight, a company that was founded by Alfred E. Mann, the Chair of the Board of Directors of the Alfred E. Mann Institute for Biomedical Research at USC
(<http://www.usc.edu/student-affairs/dt/V144/N26/04-doctor.26c.html>)*

Schulman defines smaller devices in patent applications with descriptions far smaller than the "BION". At 25 mils total thickness, this is approx 1mm, and thus many times more compact than the BION.

"...A thin hermetically sealed electrical feedthrough suitable for implantation within living tissue permits electrical connection between electronic circuits sealed within an hermetically sealed case and electrical terminals or contacts on the outside of the case ...For example, using currently known processing techniques, the frame and lid can be as thin as approximately 4 mils. The height of the cavity can be as small as about between 5 to 10 mils depending on the connections of the electronics contained within the cavity. The insulating layers, as indicated above, can be on the order of less than 1 mil thick, it is thus feasible using presently available processing techniques to construct an implantable device less than 25 mils thick, yet still providing an hermetically sealed case and hermetic feedthroughs." (U.S. Patent 5,750,926: "Hermetically sealed electrical feedthrough for use with implantable electronic devices" Inventors: Joseph Schulman Filed: Aug 16, 1995)

6,067,474: "Implantable device with improved battery recharging and powering configuration"

"Although the preferred power source for use within the fully implantable systems described herein is a rechargeable battery, it is to be understood that other power sources may also be employed. For example, an ultracapacitor (also known as a supercapacitor) may be used.. Thus, for this type of application, where recharging must occur on a regular basis, and when appropriate discharge circuits are employed to control the rate of discharge or energy withdrawal, the ultracapacitor provides a viable alternative to a rechargeable battery for use within the implantable system."

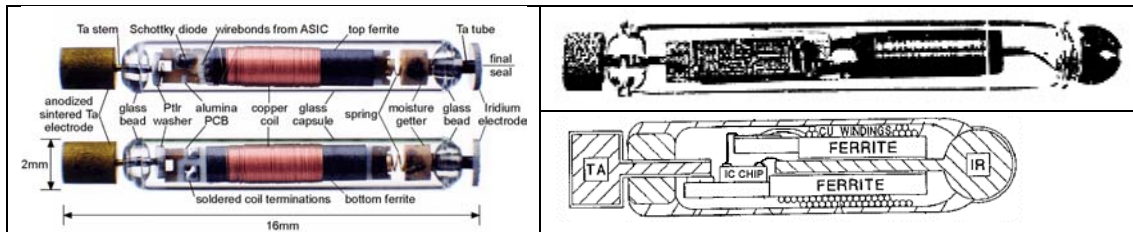
Patent 5,522,865 "Voltage/current control system for a human tissue stimulator"

Multiple Chip Control: "In the preferred embodiments thus far described, the ICS comprises a single chip. However, multiple chips of the same or similar circuitry may be usefully employed in a human tissue stimulator. In such an embodiment, a circuit at the input of each chip permits the interconnection of several chips into one functional unit by making one of the chips a master device which receives data and clock signals and then distributes such signals to all the slave chips. In this manner a large number of chips may be connected together forming a system with a large number of output channels"

Chips too big?

“To provide an easier fit in the small Microstimulator package, the chips must be lapped from a thickness of about 500 microns down to under 200 microns. While this can be done on individual chips, it is much easier (and more economical) to do it on an entire wafer before it is diced into individual chips. As mentioned in the previous report, an additional passivation layer (probably silicon nitride) is needed to protect the chips from damage due to the attached ferrites.” (QPR #6)

Schulman reports above that post-processing is needed to get the chips thin enough to fit into the microstimulator package, however there appears to be ample room within the glass housing for the tiny 1.5 μ and 3.0 μ process chips of the BION. A photo of an early and more recent BION is shown below:



Summary

Joseph Schulman and Gerald Loeb have both acted irresponsibly, selfishly and have caused me considerable pain, suffering and other damages during the last 5 years. They have anticipated that no proof would exist of their crimes and that nobody would believe a story of this nature. This will no longer be possible as the evidence and cause for investigation is presented here and now. Loeb's plans for the future at USC-AMI show a new improved version of the "Connectix" Video Phone mentioned as Article 9 in the "Evidence Detail" section above, however in this embodiment the server for this criminal misconduct will remain on campus allowing Schulman and Loeb to record data from and stimulate their unfortunate research subjects who are unwilling recipients of microstimulators, whether at home, on campus, on vacation, or at a National conference or event by remotely accessing the university "Telemedicine" server from their location. I'm certain that Mr. Steven Sample, President of USC did not anticipate this kind of trouble when welcoming the Alfred Mann Institute to USC, and had he known, he may have reconsidered, because this kind of human research misconduct far exceeds any that has existed, even at Johns Hopkins, whose Biomedical Dept has also received Mann funding. Loeb's future plans and ulterior motive for developing tele-medicine technology are a liability for USC and should not be allowed to continue regardless of revenue or finances, because this is a losing proposition no matter how you look at it.

Loeb's newest invention for USC is as follows: United States Patent Application 20010054071
Inventors: Loeb, Gerald E.; (Los Angeles, CA)

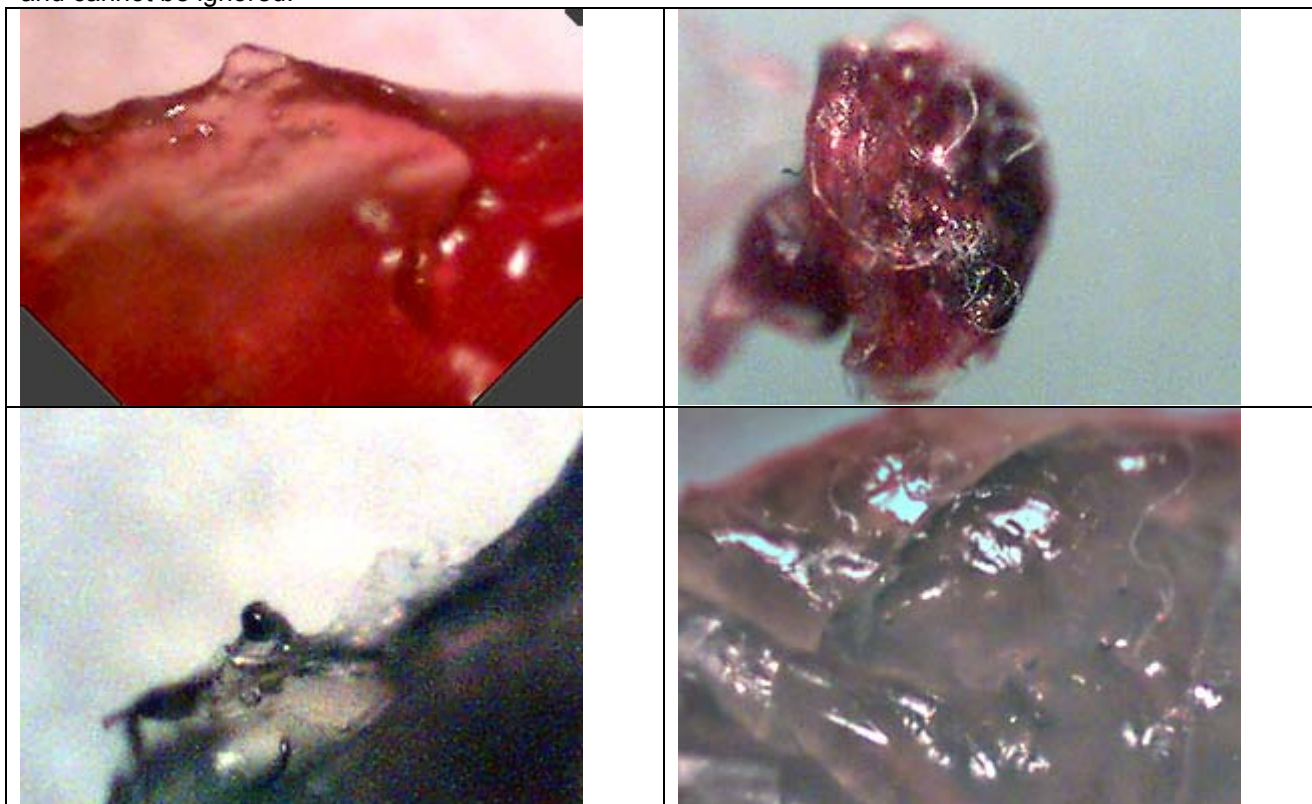
"...audio/video-call system allows communication using audio, video and/or data. The system includes two communication systems--one for the user and one for the caregiver. Each communication system includes a console coupled to a television. The console has a digital processor, storage, software, and connections to telephone equipment, channel tuner, a video camera, and steering for the video camera. A remote control issues commands to the console to initiate or accept calls to the other communication system. The phone line is used to carry the audio portion of the call while the network is used to carry any video and/or data portion of the call. In some embodiments, a passkey allows the caregiver's communication system to control the user's communication system without any interaction by the user. In other embodiments, more than one video camera is used for a communication system. A microphone can be coupled to the remote control to collect the audio channel for the call..."

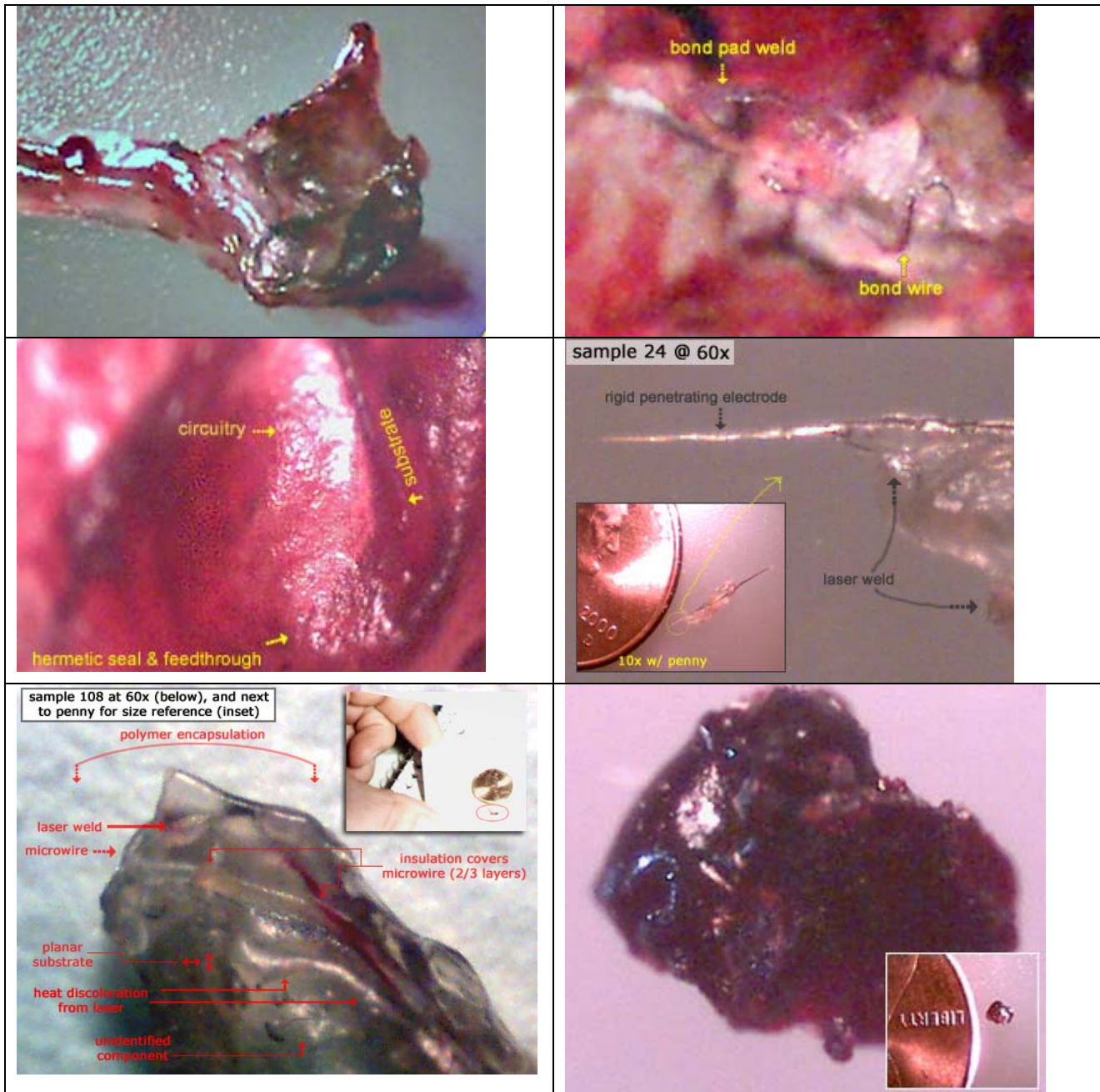
In conclusion, I hope that everyone who reads this will do what he or she can to ensure this behavior is discontinued and that disciplinary measures are pursued. I cannot take the law into my own hands. I need your assistance resolving this. I am willing to cooperate in any fashion that will assist authorities in realizing the truth regarding this situation and this would include having these devices analyzed using techniques or methods that are available which I cannot currently arrange due to financial reasons. Thank you for your assistance regarding this manner.

Attachments

1. Additional recovered device images
2. Glossary
3. Recovered device materials analysis documentation and data from Photometrics
4. N01-NS5-2325, titled "Implantable Microstimulators and Transducers for FES"
5. N01-NS-7-2365 titled "Multi-Channel Transcutaneous Cortical Stimulation System".
6. E-mail correspondence

More images of devices recovered from my person are presented here. Despite the overwhelming evidence presented above, these devices will make the strongest case against Joseph Schulman and Gerald Loeb and cannot be ignored.





There is a reason why these devices look the way they do. The first reason for their appearance is that they have been implanted for 5 years. The second is that if they were to be recovered, Schulman and Loeb would not want you to recognize them, and the third reason is explained by Jerry Loeb himself:

“Therefore, modification of the microstimulators' chemical nature and/or superficial physical contours to avoid, prevent and/or discourage an immunological response by the body, would be advantageous.”

Glossary

Glossary links on the Internet:

Everything: <http://whatis.techtarget.com/whome/0,,sid9,00.html>

Semiconductor: <http://semiconductorglossary.com/>

Medical: http://www.medicinenet.com/script/main/Alphaldx.asp?li=MNI&p=A_DICT

AEMF: Alfred E. Mann Foundation

ASIC: Application Specific Integrated Circuit

ARPA: a way universities have of saying “DARPA” (since when has “defense” become a dirty?)

BiCMOS: Complimentary Metal Oxide Semiconductor implementing bipolar transistors

BION: “Bionic Neuron”; brand name that Schulman stole from Europe and used for the microstimulator that he stole from Najafi

CMOS: Complimentary Metal Oxide Semiconductor

DAC: Digital Analog Conversion

DARPA: “Defense Advanced Research Projects Agency” “...circumvents normal red-tape by reporting directly to the Secretary of Defense, established to develop imaginative, innovative and often high-risk research ideas that will go well beyond the normal evolutionary developmental approaches” www.darpa.mil

DSP: Digital Signal Processing

EDS: Energy Dispersive Spectroscopy; analysis for materials characterization

EEPROM: A form of “read only memory”

FES: Functional Electrical Stimulation; the use of electrical stimulation only to replace lost function in the human body [Hambrecht, 1992]. While this may be the most accepted definition, it is not the most accurate. “FES” is more accurately defined as the use of ES (electrical stimulation) to produce a functional movement and/or replace a physiological function [Reswick, 1973]

FET: Field Effect Transmitter

FPGA: Field Programmable Gate Array

IC: Integrated Circuit

Micron: Short for “micron” (short for *micrometer*) is one-millionth of a meter. It can also be expressed as: One thousandth of a millimeter, or One 25-thousandth of an inch

MOSIS: a low-cost prototyping and small-volume production service for CMOS/VLSI circuit development, originally a DARPA-funded program <http://www.mosis.org/>

MCM: Multi-Chip Module; the stacking of chips vertically or even horizontally to use less chip real-estate and realize a smaller package. (Related; Hybrid, stacking, gold bumping; solder bumping; summit; mumps)

NIH: National Institutes of Health

NINDS: National Institute of Neurological Disorders and Stroke; division of the NIH

NPP: Neural Prosthesis Project; a project headed by William Heetderks within the NIH/NINDS
<http://npp.ninds.nih.gov/>

QPR: Quarterly Progress Report

SCU: System Control Unit

μm : Symbol for “micron” (short for *micrometer*) is one-millionth of a meter. It can also be expressed as: One thousandth of a millimeter, or One 25-thousandth of an inch

Wafer: Foundation that chips are constructed from

PM **PHOTOMETRICS, INC.**
THE MATERIALS CHARACTERIZATION LAB
15801 GRAHAM ST., HUNTINGTON BEACH, CA 92649
(714) 895-4465 • FAX (714) 893-4682

Packing List

Invoice No.: 29984
Date: 3/28/2002
Terms: Net 30 Days

ACCOUNTS PAYABLE
Dave Larson

Dave Larson
Dave Larson

5676 Lindley Ave.
Encino, CA 91316

5676 Lindley Ave.
Encino, CA 91316

Purchase Order Number: cash
Release Number:
Client Number: DLAC

Shipped Via: Visit/PRR/cc
Shipped On: 3/28/2002

Qty.	Description	Unit Price	Total Price
1.0	Hour(s) Energy Dispersive X-ray Spectroscopy	165.00	165.00

PHOTOMETRICS, INC.
15801 GRAHAM ST.
HUNTINGTON BEACH, CA 92649

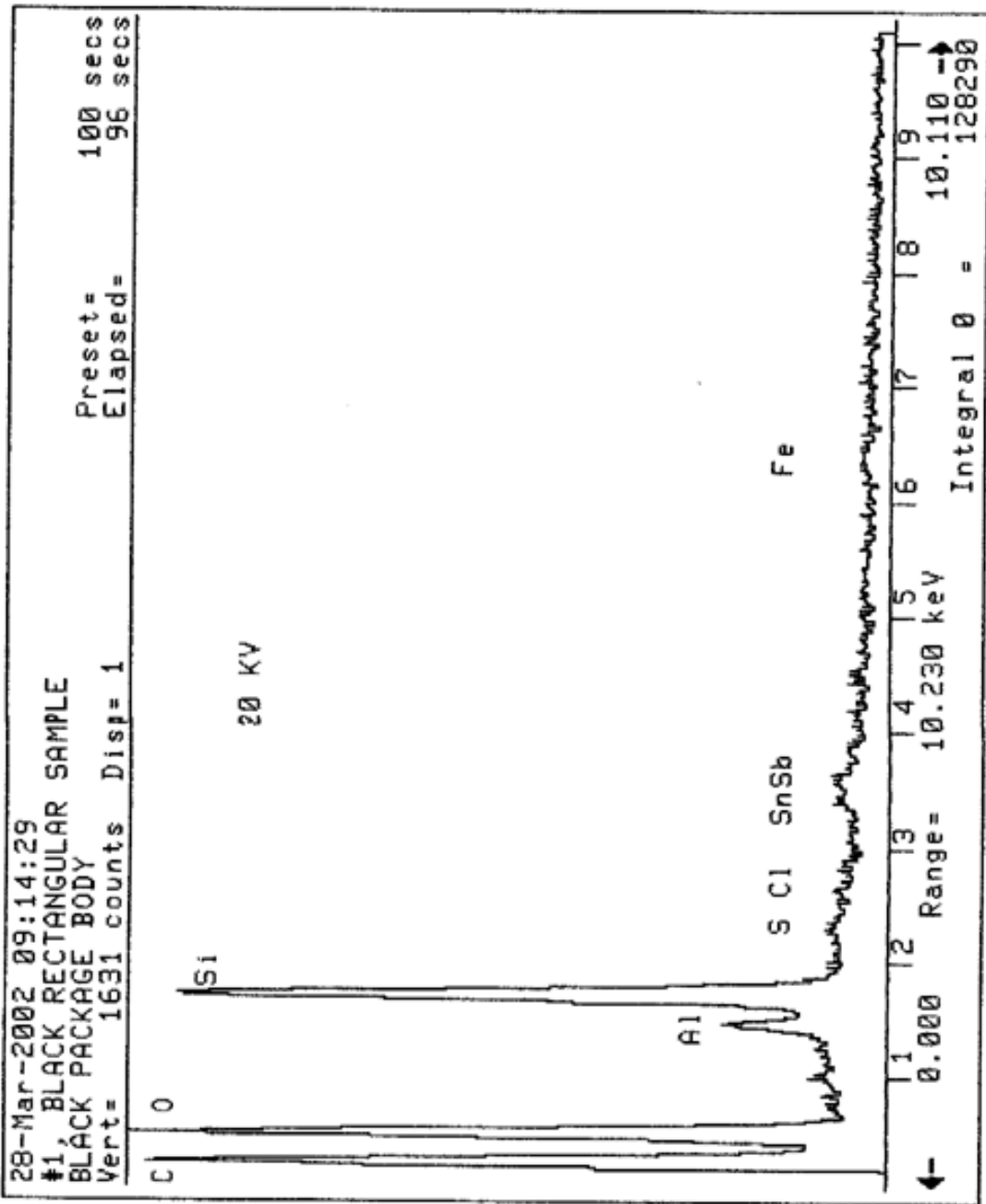
paid cash
3/28/02

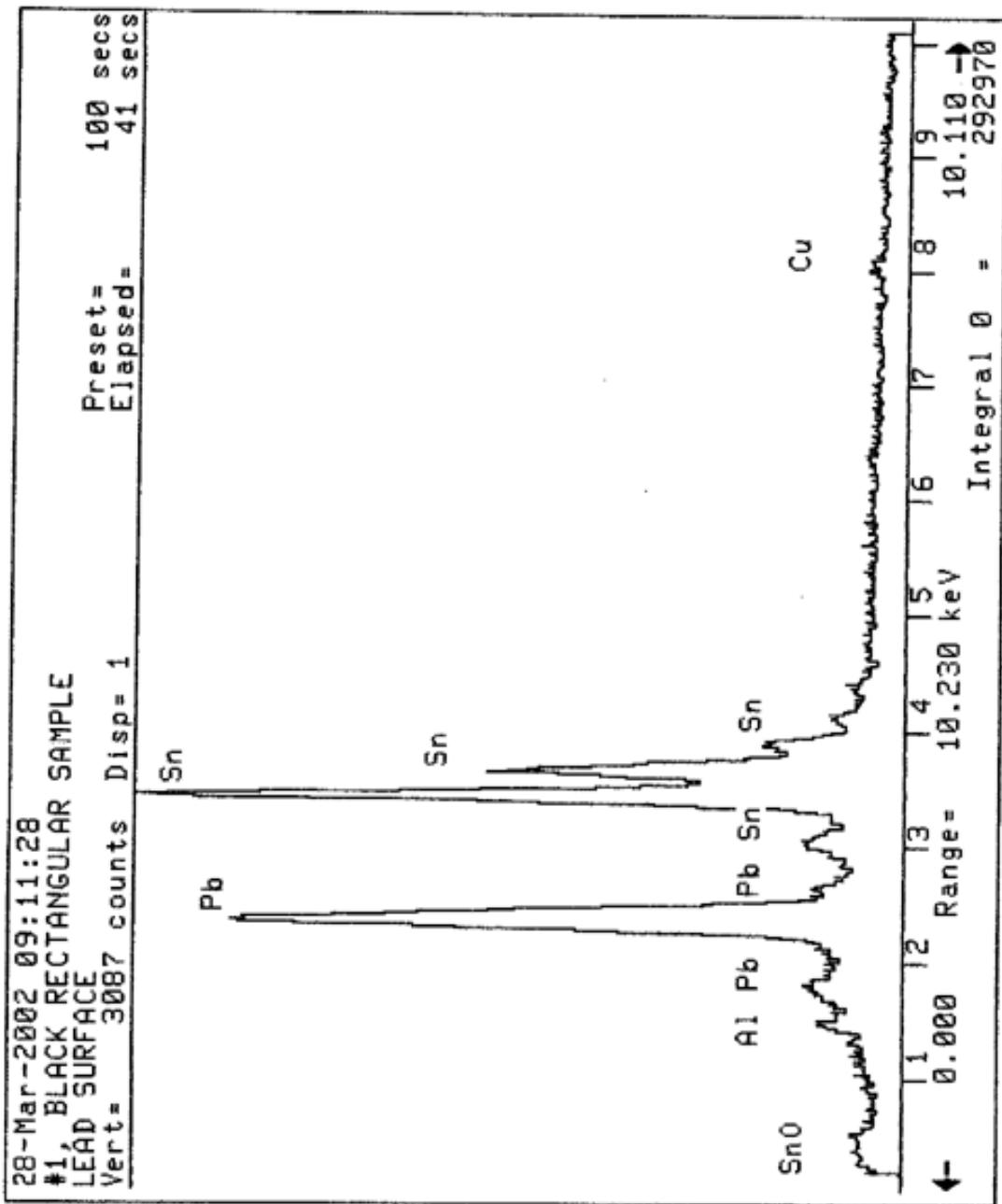
Received by _____

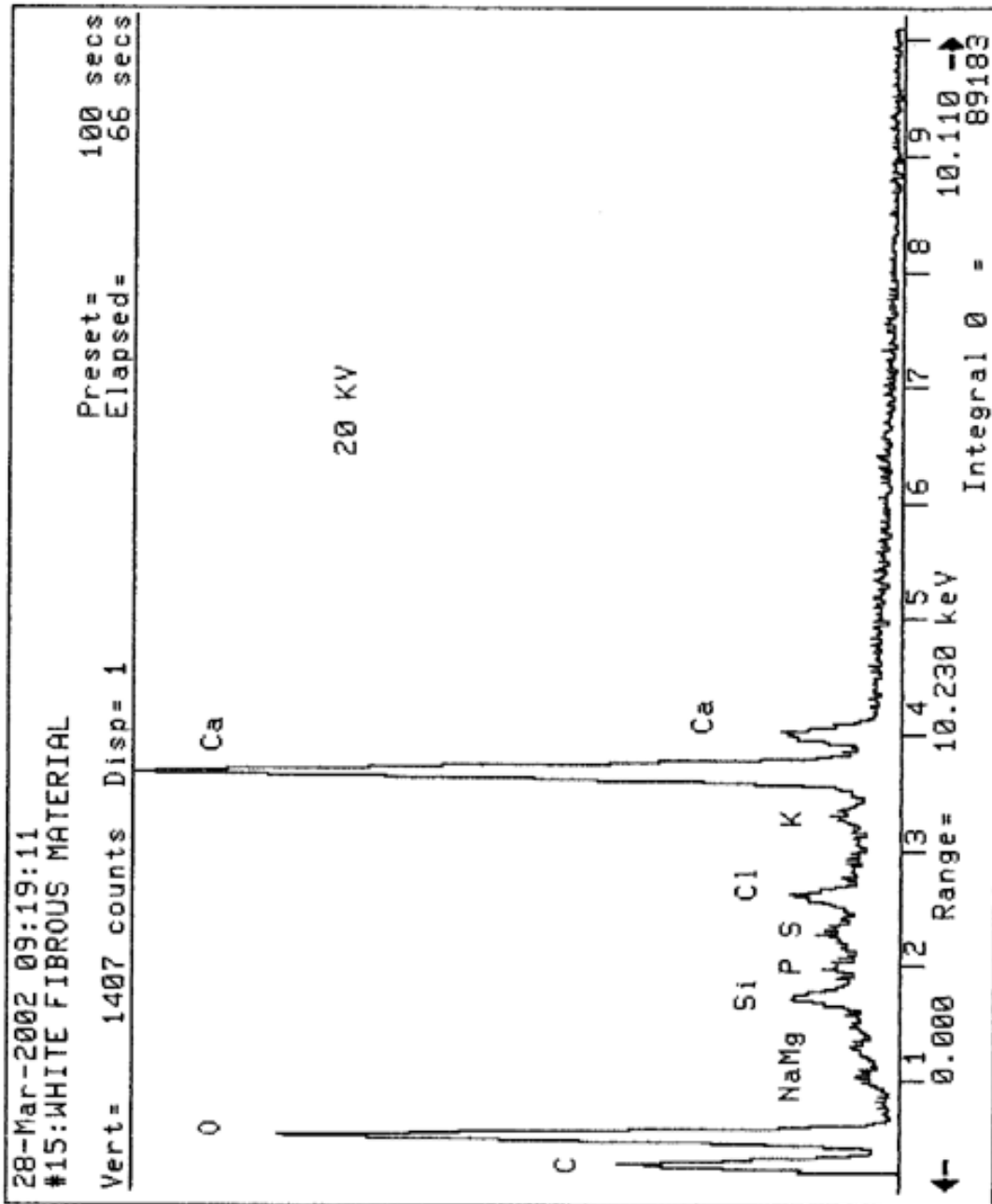
Total: 165.00

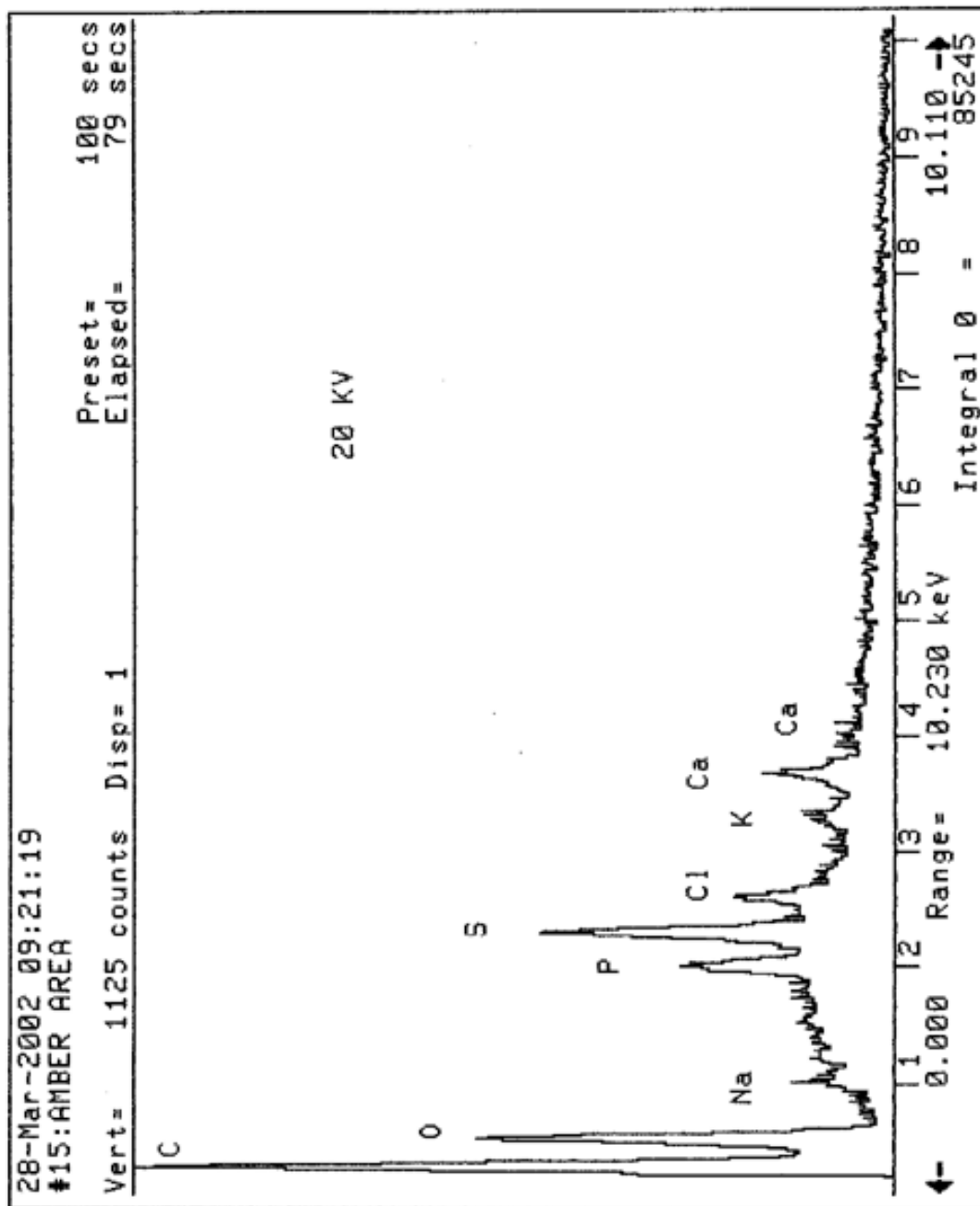
Please Forward to Accounts Payable

PROBLEM SOLVING WITH SURFACE SCIENCE FOR RESEARCH, PRODUCTION AND QA/QC









Microstimulators and Microtransducers for Functional Neuromuscular Stimulation

Principal Investigator	Affiliation	Contract Number	Link
Joe Schulman, Ph.D.	A.E. Mann Foundation	N01-NS5-2325	

ARTICLE C.1 BACKGROUND

The Neural Prosthesis Program (NPP) of The National Institute of Neurological Disorders and Stroke is committed to the development of safe, reliable, and effective systems for functional neuromuscular stimulation (FNS) in spinal cord injured individuals. Multiple implantable microstimulators which selectively stimulate paralyzed muscles in a controlled fashion may permit an individual to use his or her own muscles as the motors to produce limb movement. Multiple implantable microtransducers that sense contact, grasp force, and limb position from either implanted transducers or intact sensory receptors may provide sensory feedback from an otherwise insensate limb. To produce a useful system, these sensory and motor prostheses are being developed together as standard and compatible building blocks of an integrated FNS system.

The NPP is supporting research and development of a system consisting of an extracorporeal coil and a family of implantable microstimulators and microtransducers (Loeb et. al., Injectable microstimulator for functional electrical stimulation., Med. & Biol. Eng. & Comput. 29:NS13-NS19, 1991; Troyk and Schwan, Closed-loop class E transcutaneous power and data link for microimplants., IEEE Trans. on BME 39:589-599, 1992). The system is designed to power and control up to 64 individual transducers and stimulators through a single external coil. During the past five years significant progress has been made in developing addressable, implantable microstimulators and an extracorporeal coil and transmission system. This work has progressed to the point where first generation devices are available for implantation. Work was also begun during the past 2 years on the development of implantable addressable transducers. This contract will continue the engineering development of the microstimulators and transducers. In addition, in-vivo evaluation of these devices will be initiated in an animal model.

This RFP represents a competitive renewal of an ongoing contract. Copies of progress reports from current contracts related to this work and a bibliography of Neural Prosthesis Program publications are available from the Contracts Management Branch, Room 901 Federal Bldg., 7550 Wisconsin Ave., Bethesda, MD 20892.

ARTICLE C.2. STATEMENT OF WORK

Independently, and not as an agent of the Government, the Contractor shall exert its best efforts to develop and test a system for functional neuromuscular stimulation (FNS) consisting of implantable receiver-stimulators and transducer-telemeters and an easily donned extracorporeal transmitter. Specifically, the Contractor shall:

A. Design, fabricate, and test implantable receiver-stimulators, implantable transducer-telemeters, and an extracorporeal transmitter for FNS.

1. The implantable receiver-stimulators, consisting of power receiver, control receiver, stimulus and control circuitry, electrodes, and encapsulation shall meet the following specifications:

- a. They shall be made as small as possible while still being compatible with the other requirements described below. The target volume of each stimulator shall be 60 cubic mm or less.
- b. An individual stimulator shall initiate a stimulus pulse only in response to a properly addressed command from the transmitter. There shall be at least 64 different stimulator addresses that can be selected.
- c. The stimulators shall derive their power and commands by an inductive link from a transmitter coil with field specifications as outlined below.
- d. The stimulus current waveform shall have two phases of opposite polarity. The duration of the first phase shall be variable from 0 to 200 microseconds in at least 200 steps on a pulse by pulse basis.
- e. The stimulus current level of the first phase of a stimulus pulse shall be adjustable and shall include levels of 1 and 10 milliamps under control of the transmitter. The current of the second phase shall guarantee long

term charge balance at the electrodes under all pulsing conditions within specifications. Stimulator compliance voltage shall be at least 10 volts.

f. Stimulating electrodes shall be made of corrosion resistant and biocompatible materials (e.g. platinum, platinum-iridium, iridium, or tantalum pentoxide) and shall be stable in physiologic saline at 37 degrees C for at least 1 year at the maximum charge delivery rate.

g. The stimulator shall be encapsulated in a manner that permits stable operation in physiologic saline at 37 degrees C for at least 1 year with materials that are known to be biocompatible.

2. The implantable transducer-telemeters consisting of transduction unit, power receiver, control circuitry, digitizer, telemetry circuitry, and encapsulation shall meet the following specifications:

a. The transducer-telemeters shall not interfere with the operation of the receiver-stimulators and vice-versa.

b. The transducer-telemeter package shall occupy a volume of no more than 125 cubic mm (not including magnets, electrodes, or other passive elements which can be external to the package if they are needed for the design). Biocompatibility and life expectancy shall be as specified for the microstimulator in part 1.

c. The transducer-telemeters shall derive power and commands from the same transmitter coil as the microstimulators and shall transmit information to this coil upon command.

d. The transducer-telemeters shall be addressable with at least 64 unique addresses using an addressing scheme that is compatible with the microstimulator addressing.

e. The telemeter's digitizing and telemetry circuits shall be designed to provide at least 8 bits of digital data per sample. Signal conditioning for sensing biopotentials suitable for closed-loop control and/or sensory feedback shall be incorporated in telemeters with addresses 1 through 16.

f. A joint angle transducer-telemeter shall be designed to provide wrist joint angle information for use as a command signal with a resolution of at least 5 degree as the wrist moves through its physiological range of flexion and extension. The error of angle measurement (including drift, hysteresis, and errors due to wrist movement other than pure flexion and extension) shall not exceed 15 degrees.

3. The extracorporeal transmitter shall meet the following specifications:

a. The transmitter field shall permit specified operation of the stimulators and transducers anywhere within a cylindrical shaped volume of physiologic saline at least 9 cm. in diameter and at least 16.0 cm in length.

b. The transmitter field shall permit specified operation with up to 10 degrees of axial misalignment between the transmitter coil and the receiver coils in the stimulators and transducers.

c. The transmitter, under the control of a computer, shall be capable of powering and controlling at least 64 stimulators and/or transducers in any combination.

d. The transmitter coil shall be designed to be donned and doffed as easily as an item of clothing.

e. The transmitter shall operate reliably in the presence of electromagnetic interference commonly found in a home or work environment.

4. The Contractor shall make its best effort to deliver to the Project Officer one set of 32 receiver-stimulators each with a different address, one set of 4 joint angle transducer-telemeters each with a different address, and one transmitter with specifications as outlined above by the end of the contract period.

B. Select a suitable animal model and evaluate implanted microstimulators in this animal model.

1. Evaluate the tissue reaction to implanted stimulators placed intramuscularly and subdermally for periods of at least 3 months.

a. Evaluate the tissue reaction to active and inactive devices.

b. Evaluate the tissue reaction to any components used in making the device that might be exposed to tissue should the encapsulation fail.

2. Investigate the threshold stability and motor recruitment stability of microstimulators over a period of at least 3 months.

3. Investigate the function of implanted transducer-telemeters over a period of at least 3 months.

C. Cooperate with other investigators in the Neural Prosthesis Program to integrate this work into practical FNS systems.

Multichannel Transcutaneous Cortical Stimulation System

Principal Investigator	Affiliation	Contract Number	Link
Phil Troyk, Ph.D.	Illinois Inst. of Technology	N01-NS7-2365	

BACKGROUND

The Neural Prosthesis Program (NPP), National Institute of Neurological Disorders and Stroke, National Institutes of Health develops implanted devices that interface directly with the nervous system to replace or supplement function in neurologically disabled individuals.

Significant advances have been made in demonstrating the feasibility of bypassing peripheral sensory organs such as the ear and the eye to restore lost sensory functions. Recently, a blind individual had an array of 38 microelectrodes with percutaneous leads implanted into her visual cortex for a period of three months. During this time she was able to see and describe visual phosphenes produced by electrical stimulation through the microelectrodes. Critical engineering parameters, such as phosphene thresholds as low as 4 microamperes and a two point resolution of 500 microns, were determined which now permit the design of a permanent implant controlled by electromagnetic signals passing across the skin. (Ref. Hambrecht, F.T., 1995, Visual prostheses based on direct interfaces with the visual system. In Brindley, G.S. and Rushton, D.N. eds., Baillière's Clinical Neurology: Neuroprostheses, Baillière Tindall, London, pp 147-165.) Because such a permanent implant would not require any leads passing through the skin, there should be little risk of infection and the implant could be left in place indefinitely.

Specifically, a transcutaneous stimulation system consisting of a computer controlled transmitter and a group of implantable receiver-stimulator modules, each with 256 stimulus channel outputs, is needed. Research and development are required to assure that the implanted portion of this system will be small enough to fit safely and comfortably beneath the scalp and that the stimulus outputs are flexible enough to provide the range of stimulus parameters necessary for producing patterns of phosphenes by intracortical microstimulation. This transcutaneous transmission system will interface not only with discrete wire microelectrodes but also with silicon microstimulating microelectrodes presently being developed by other investigators in the NPP. The extracorporeal portion of the system will include a computer controlled transmitter for sending power and control signals across the skin to the implanted receiver-stimulator modules.

This contract research is a new project not previously supported by the NPP. A bibliography listing publications resulting from NPP studies related to this project is available, free of charge, from the Neural Prosthesis Program, NIH, Federal Building, Room 916, Bethesda, MD 20892-9170. (fax: 301-402-1501, e-mail: fh2@cu.nih.gov)

STATEMENT OF WORK

I. Independently, and not as an agent of the government, the contractor shall exert its best efforts to design and fabricate a transcutaneous transmission system suitable for use in a human visual prosthesis. The system shall consist of: 1.) a group of appropriately packaged, implantable, 256 channel receiver-stimulator modules each with high density connectors suitable for connection to 256 cortical microelectrodes; 2.) an external transmitter interfaced to an external computer which can be used to control the implanted receiver-stimulator modules; 3.) a reverse telemetry system for monitoring key voltages in the receiver-stimulator modules. The contractor will not be required to furnish the microelectrodes nor perform any animal or human testing.

Specifically the Contractor shall:

- A. Design the overall system such that it can be expanded in modules of 256 channels up to 1024 channels.
- B. Design the receiver-stimulator module to meet the following target specifications. (Note: Priorities and

limits will have to be assigned to some of the stimulus parameters under certain operational conditions to avoid conflicts. These rules of operation will be established shortly after the beginning of the contract in a joint meeting between the contractor and the Project Officer.)

1. Capable of passing truly simultaneous biphasic current pulses through at least 16 of any of the 256 microelectrodes that will be connected to its output with the capability of passing interleaved biphasic current pulses through any or all of the non-simultaneously pulsed microelectrodes.
2. Capable of stimulating each channel at repetition rates of 10 to 250 Hz. The repetition period should have a resolution of 250 microseconds.
3. Phase durations of each phase of a biphasic pulse pair controllable over the range of 50 to 750 microseconds (50 microsecond resolution/phase)
4. Output compliance voltages of at least +/- 5 volts.
5. Amplitude of each phase controllable over the range of 0 to +/- 64 microamperes (0.5 microampere resolution) unless limited by the compliance voltage.
6. Have an anodic bias supply adjustable over the range of 0 to 0.75 volts referenced to a standard calomel electrode (SCE). In a functional system, the actual voltage of this bias must be translated to correspond to the use of a large surface area platinum reference electrode that will be used in place of a SCE. Each channel must be connected to the anodic bias supply through large bias resistors (e.g. 10 megohm)
7. Train length on each channel of 1 to 255 biphasic pulse pairs.
8. Train delay times for each channel referenced to a reference timing pulse (e.g. a reference pulse for channel #1) adjustable over the range of 0 to 12700 microseconds (100 microsecond resolution).
9. Maximum total output current of each module at least 1024 microamperes.
10. Have built-in safety features that include the ability to sense the failure of any of the output drivers or other modes of operation that could result in charge imbalance and tissue damage.
 - a. Since it is assumed that space will not permit output coupling capacitors on each channel, a desired feature would be the ability to disconnect a shorted output driver from its power supply.
11. The modules should be capable of independent operation, i.e. should any of the modules fail, such failure should not affect the operation of the remaining modules.
12. Have a reverse telemetry system for monitoring the following voltages within each module on demand
 - a. The voltage waveform developed across any remotely selected microelectrode during stimulation.
 - b. The anodic bias supply.
 - c. The positive and negative power supply voltages
13. Contained in a hermetic package
 - a. Suitable for implantation between the scalp and the skull with dimensions no greater than 5 mm thick, 30 mm wide, and 30 mm long, not including any receiving antennae which can be external to the package.
 - b. With 4 separate 66 contact, high-density, low disconnect force, connectors in the package walls that interface with appropriate connectors terminating the leads from the microelectrodes or on dummy loads during in-vitro testing.

c. With smooth, rounded edges and attachment sites for immobilizing the package to the skull in an appropriate manner.

C. Design the external transmitter portion of the system to supply power and full control of up to four receiver-stimulator modules.

1. The transcutaneous transmission signal should be capable of reliably operating through human scalp tissue with thicknesses ranging from 2 mm to 10 mm.

2. The transmitter shall be under the control of a computer whose output can be altered by keyboard entries, by software or by a remote interface that will eventually be controlled by an image sensing device such as a television camera. (The contractor does not need to supply the image sensor, nor any interface electronics between the image sensor and the computer, only the remote interface that will allow full control of the receiver-stimulator modules.)

3. Although the external portions of the systems to be supplied under this contract do not need to be "patient portable", the design should not ignore the fact that future generations of the system will be portable.

D. Fabricate and test, in-vitro, a complete system with 1024 channels.

1. Document the ability of the system to deliver the specified design stimuli at the specified rates without significant cross talk between channels.

2. Test functional receiver-stimulator packages with integral connectors for hermeticity and proper electrical operation in an accelerated aging environment of heated saline solution for a period of at least 6 months.

E. Before the end of the first year of the contract, furnish the Project Officer with 5 empty but hermetically sealed receiver-module packages with at least one 66 contact connector for in-vivo testing by other investigators in the Neural Prosthesis Program (NPP).

F. Before the end of the second year of the contract, furnish the Project Officer with at least 5 fully functional, 256 channel systems, complete with mating connectors so that other investigators in the NPP can attach microelectrode leads and test the complete system in animals.

G. Before the end of the third year of the contract, furnish the Project Officer with at least 2 fully functional, 1024 channel systems, complete with mating connectors for attachment to microelectrode leads for human testing by other NPP investigators.

H. Should failures occur during the above mentioned in-vitro or in-vivo testing, the remaining required deliverables will be reduced, upon mutual agreement between the contractor, the Project Officer and the Contracting Officer, to allow resources to be applied to the redesign and fabrication of relevant parts of the system.

I. The contractor shall coordinate his work, through the Project Officer, with other investigators in the NPP.

Dave Larson

From: "Philip R. Troyk, Ph.D."
To: "Dave Larson" <lars121@pacbell.net>
Sent: Sunday, September 16, 2001 5:49 PM
Subject: Re: NPP Quarterly Report #

This meant that the electronic transmitter circuitry would be small enough to physically mount on the extra-corporal transmitter coil, not that both coils would be implanted. This was a goal of one of the other team members. I was never convinced that there was any functional advantage to this.

P. Troyk

At 05:03 PM 9/16/01 -0700, you wrote:

Dr. Troyk,

I am hoping you can help me with a question regarding some of the research performed by yourself and other colleagues as part of NIH contract N01-NS5-2325. The text below is taken from a quarterly report and mentions an interest in reducing coil driver circuitry so that it could potentially be located on the transmission coil itself. This in essence would mean both coils would be implantable correct? I did not see any mention of this interest in subsequent quarterly reports. Do you know if any efforts were made to achieve this? Thank you in advance for your assistance.

"We are working on a re-design of the coil drivers in which the driver circuitry is sufficiently small that it can be located outside the bedside controller and close to, or even on the transmission coil" (Microstimulators And Microtransducers For Functional Neuromuscular Stimulation Quarterly Progress Report #6 - June 10, 1996 - September 9, 1996).

D. Larson
Los Angeles, CA.

Dave Larson

From: "Philip R. Troyk, Ph.D." <troyk@iit.edu>
To: "Robert Arzbacher"
Cc: "Dave Larson" <lars121@pacbell.net>
Sent: Monday, September 10, 2001 11:59 AM
Subject: Re: Fwd: Email to Dr. Troyk

As far as I know little to no imaging work has been done in the living subject at resolutions that would be high enough to be informative.

Phil

At 06:53 PM 9/9/01 -0700, Robert Arzbacher wrote:

Date: Wed, 05 Sep 2001 17:57:11 -0700
From: Dave Larson <lars121@pacbell.net>
Subject: Email to Dr. Troyk
To: arzbacher@iit.edu
Organization: Home
X-Mailer: Microsoft Outlook Express 5.50.4807.1700

Dr. Arzbacher,

My attempt to send this email to Dr. Troyk was unsuccessful. Would you be so kind as to forward this to him? Also, I copied you on the original as I am sure you may have some insight as well. Thanks again.

- DL

Dr. Troyk,

I have followed the development of the NINDS NPP for the last couple of years and admire your more than significant contributions to this project. I am quite familiar with the published data, however there is one aspect of the research that I have not found in the papers and I am hoping you can help.

Papers outlining NPP background and statement of work often refer to various electrode designs as well as leadless implanted receiver-stimulator modules for chronic implantation offering between 256 and 1024 individual recording/stim sites. Testing of these devices is also mentioned both in primates and a small number of human based experiments.

I am curious if any research effort has been made to examine the devices and surrounding tissue using radiology and diagnostic imaging in the living subject. There is only mention of histological inspection for evidence of substrate breakage, insulation damage etc. I would think that the ability to check for tissue or electrode damage as well as migration could be accomplished in-vivo using high field MRI or radiography and would prove especially useful during the longer term, chronic studies. Can you provide any insight regarding this?

Regards,

DL

9/16/01

-----Original Message-----

From: Dave Larson [mailto:lars121@pacbell.net]

Sent: Friday, January 25, 2002 10:42 PM

To: hajimiri@caltech.edu

Subject: CMOS ASIC Question.....

Ali,

Hello and happy new year. You probably don't remember me as I have only met you once on campus. I occasionally depend on the help of Steve Potter and others in Biomedical Imaging Center for help with Physiology studies etc., however I find myself in need of help regarding Integrated Circuits and Sensors.

1. If developing ASIC for implantable microstimulator for functional nerve stimulation (FES), mention is made in various papers of both CMOS and Bi-CMOS process. Can you provide a general or "approximate" idea as to what kind of yields from wafer are typically achieved in this process? Assume 3.0 μ or 1.2 μ process through MOSIS run?

The yield is usually very high (better than 99%) on those processes.

2. When testing chips and assemblies, what factors are used in determining the amount of difference in carrier levels? I have seen reference made to the lower level at 80% or 90% of the upper level. I am trying to determine what factors would require a greater depth of modulation to be desired.

Consider the following: If one were to multiplex a single electrode driver to multiple electrode sites and assuming a nominal stimulation rate of approximately 30 Hz, 10 to 100 electrodes could share a common driver provided that temporal and phase modulation of individual electrodes were not required for control. In such a scheme, creative circuit techniques would be needed to insure electrode charge recovery. Could this configuration require a greater depth of modulation?

I quite frankly don't follow this question entirely. If the question is how many electrodes can you control using one wireless driver, the answer is quite a few, if you use the right coding schemes. In general this depends on a large number of factors, such as bandwidth, the sophistication of the electrode function and the frequency of stimuli.

In an ASIC design that functioned appropriately at 5 volt compliance, and then encountered latch-up problems when redesigned for 20 volt compliance, how difficult do you think this problem would be to correct? If the process plays a significant role, consider the problem for both 3.0 and 1.2 μ CMOS through MOSIS run.

Latch up is primarily determined by the substrate doping level, and is usually avoided by following the design rules, including, but not limited to, close proximity of substrate contacts with the active devices. In general it is not advisable (at all) to use a process qualified for 3 or 5 volts with higher voltages. Even if the circuits work, you will have reliability and longevity problems.

Many thanks for your assistance and best wishes.

Dave Larson

Mr. Larsen: In going through my efiles as part of my year-end cleanup, I did not have a clear record that the following response was actually sent to you with regard to your September inquiry. Hence, I am sending it to you now. My apologies if it duplicates an earlier transmittal.

Donna J. Dean, Ph.D.
Acting Director
National Institute of Biomedical Imaging and Bioengineering
Building 31, 1B37, MSC 2077
National Institutes of Health
Bethesda, MD 20892-2077
Phone 301-451-6768
Fax 301-480-4515
deand@nibib.nih.gov
<http://www.nibib.nih.gov>

Dear Mr. Larson,

I have asked some people at NIH for an informed opinion on your query and am pleased to transmit the following response.

There are several parts to this inquiry, but basically the concern is the possibility that a clinical researcher could implant a clinically undetectable (with standard imaging methods) probe without approval to do so. A second part is if NIH is considering this possibility.

With regard to unapproved implantation, there is always the chance that a researcher could perform such an implant in conjunction with other clinical research activities without approval or without including this in the reviewed research protocols. Patient rights and informed consent are major concerns for clinical research, and the NIH requires stringent reviews of clinical procedures and on-site monitoring of clinical research for their funded grants. However, a knowledgeable researcher absolutely intent on implanting a sub-millimeter size probe may be able to find a way to do it during experimental activities.

Information obtained in such a manner could not likely be published in a reputable journal, since the methodology would have to be part of the article, which makes it less tempting if the unethical clinician is seeking acclaim. Also, the fact that such work could not then be replicated by others would heighten the likelihood of scrutiny and ultimately, exposure as fraud.

Is possible unethical research of concern to the NIH? Certainly. There is a Bioethics Office that explicitly deals with such issues, and the Office of Extramural Research coordinates clinical research requirements for NIH grantees for all the NIH research institutes and centers. On-site reviews of NIH-funded clinical research are conducted by NIH staff to evaluate compliance with patient rights issues and adherence to planned experimental protocols. The issue of unauthorized implants is one of many causes for concern in the general realm of unethical clinical research, and the NIH endeavors to deal with such issues before and during clinical investigations.

By way of information, all micro devices that are capable of sending signals into or out of the body are readily detectable using relatively standard x-ray imaging methods. You are correct that we use extensive histological analysis to evaluate the tissue response to implanted micro devices. This is not because we cannot detect the devices using x-rays but because there is a need to do safety studies that involve detailed light and electron microscopic analysis of the tissue response at a cellular and subcellular level.

The question of informed consent applies to all research involving human volunteers and is clearly one of increasing importance in light of recent shortcomings. Informed consent as outlined in the Belmont Report and subsequent guidelines as well as trust between the physician and human volunteers is essential for ethical research and should be a high priority at NIBIB as well as at the other institutes.

-----Original Message-----

From: Dave Larson [mailto:lars121@pacbell.net]

Sent: Tuesday, September 18, 2001 4:10 PM

To: Dean, Donna (OD)

Cc: Leonard, Laurie (NINDS); Wheelles, Timothy (OD)


Subject: NIBIB Information

I have a question and I am hoping you can provide some insight. Current research in the NIH/NINDS Neural Prosthesis Project (NPP) has led to the development of implantable sensors and probes (Professors Troyk, Najafi, Banks etc., PI on NIH NPP contracts) that are just below the size of feature detection in typical clinical radiology (MRI/CT etc). Continuing research on animal models and a select few human cases show that these probes can not be imaged and the only means of examination is a histological method after the research subject dies with no in-vivo examination due to the sub-millimeter size. The MRI capability of a clinical MRI system (1.5T) is in no way capable of imaging an object below 500x500 microns, however there is development of new high field MRI as high as 7.0T and research at Caltech has used fields as high as 11.7T in rodents. My question Donna pertains to the potential that exists for an unethical researcher to implant probes in an unwilling human in order to gain long-term research data that is otherwise unattainable in animal models. The work of Professors Loeb and Troyk also involve passive, radio frequency techniques that make remote sensing and stimulation of the probes attainable. If this were to happen, there would be no way to detect the probes in a clinical situation and begin any treatment for the potential victim/subject. A horrible thought, yes, but it appears to be a potential cause for concern at this moment. Do you think the establishment of the NIBIB will address this, or has anyone in the NIH addressed this issue at all? Many thanks for your help.

David A. Larson
Los Angeles, CA

Dr. Kerns received a Ph.D. in Electrical Engineering from the California Institute of Technology and has been kind enough to take an interest in my situation and I am grateful because his knowledge of implantable devices and experience with integrated circuits and sensors has been very beneficial. His prior professional experience includes: Senior Analog Designer, Analog Devices, Inc. (A leading manufacturer of high performance analog and digital IC's) Staff Scientist, Tanner Research (IC design, simulation and layout software development), and Dr. Kerns has also worked for the Jet Propulsion Laboratory and Fermilab.

Date: Tue, 19 Feb 2002 12:16:27 -0500 (EST)

From: Kernsd@

Subject: Re: Hello?

Dave,

Your "wirebond" pic does look very much like a single wirebond from a substrate to the top of a die, but I would have expected at least two bonds to a device capable of wireless communication and local stimulation. My opinion is certainly not the last word.

It looks like you're making good progress in pushing forward the analysis of the object.

- Doug K

"flip-chip" is an assembly process for connecting

an IC chip to other electronic devices. The process essentially consists of soldering the chip face-down (hence the name "flip-chip") onto the other stuff. Flip-chip assembly is full of technical hassles, but it's one of the most compact assembly techniques yet invented. The truly most-compact I've ever seen is "chip stacking." That has hassles that make flip-chip seem like a walk in the park, but there are still people who care so much for compact stuff that they'll pay the outrageous prices.

I hope that's helpful.

- Doug K

----- Original Message -----

> From: <Kernsdou[REDACTED]>
> Sent: Sunday, January 20, 2002 1:47 PM
> Subject: Re: semiconductor technical stuff....

Chip stacking is the assembly technique of gluing several silicon chips together, typically adding metal interconnections between the layers of the stack by lapping the edges and doing the usual evap/resist/litho/etch process that's used to make the chips in the first place. The hassles one encounters are usually of two types:

(a) one of the chips in the stack is flawed, so it doesn't work correctly, and it's difficult to discover the flaws prior to assembling the stack. The end result is that the stack containing the flawed chip has to be thrown away, even though most of it is composed of good pieces. Sometimes a flaw can be caused by the stacking process, so even if you start with chips that are all known to be good, the stack may still be flawed after assembly.

(b) The interconnection between chips in a stack may have flaws, so there's a missing connection or a shorted connection. Again, the stack may have to be thrown away, even if all the chips were good.

> I believe that the implanted devices have on-chip
 > > memory allowing "event-related" or closed-loop stimulation. This would
 allow the
 > > use of naturally occurring events to trigger a stimulus response
 > > from the implant. I have noticed that when I'm on vacation or in the
 > > Faraday cage that the stimulus is consistent in its properties and is
 > > event related which is in contrast to the stimulus that I am typically
 forced to
 > > endure which is more spontaneous and random in its occurrence as well
 as its amplitude and duration. This leads me to believe that even if I am able
 to disrupt the signal, I will still be subject to
 > > closed-loop, event related stimulus. I believe this is made possible by
 an electrode made from tantalum which is able to act as a capacitor which
 stores a
 > > charge derived from an electrolytic/voltammetry condition resulting from
 > > interaction with the body fluid, or perhaps the implantable devices
 > > can continue to store a charge from a carried signal even if the data
 > > communication is non-functional. I'm trying to assess what wireless communication
 method
 > > would be feasible for command of the implants and what possible
 > > counter-measures may exist. I'll assume
 > > that the individual responsible for this is licensed by the FCC and has
 his own
 > > little piece of the spectrum unless a programmable micro-controller
 would allow
 > > variety of frequencies to be used. I'm wondering if a frequency in the
 > > vicinity of 220.000 MHz as the carrier signal and amateur radio relay
 used to
 > > establish a network is being used. If this were the case, what equipment
 would I
 > > need to purchase that would be capable of jamming this signal and what
 kind of trouble can I create by attempting to disrupt the signal? Can a specific
 > > frequency be targeted in a manner that would not cause problems
 elsewhere, or is
 > > the idea to simply stomp on everything in the vicinity with noise and
 power?
 > > Thanks for your insight Doug.
 > >
 > > Sincerely,
 > >
 > > Dave Larson

Hi David,
 EDS would NOT be able to identify an epoxy polymer.
 FTIR would be able to identify it as an epoxy, but probably not a specific type. However, if it is not epoxy and
 is some other polymer FTIR would be able to determine that.
 With EDS, epoxies, urethanes, acrylics.... all look like they are carbon and oxygen.
 If you are interested in the FTIR let me know, I will have Greg Ansten call you.
 If you would like to schedule an appointment for EDS let me know

Thanks

Paul Reidel
 PhotoMetrics
 (714) 895-4465

<lars121@pacbell.net>; Mon, 10 Dec 2001 14:41:21 -0500 (EST)
Date: Mon, 10 Dec 2001 14:42:45 -0500
From: Stuart Cogan <scogan@eiclabs.com>
Subject: Re: Implantable Microstimulators
Dave,

We have only a little experience evaluating tissue.

If the tissue samples are in an appropriate form we can look at them with the electron microscope and probably identify the chemical nature of the substances that may be foreign bodies. This we have done with specially prepared histology slides with some success.

If you want to discuss this further, please feel free to call me.

Regards

Stuart Cogan
EIC Laboratories, Inc.
1 781 769-9450

<lars121@pacbell.net>; Fri, 01 Feb 2002 17:52:42 -0500
Date: Fri, 01 Feb 2002 17:56:00 -0500
From: wise@umich.edu
Subject: Re: Supply Voltage

The level shifter problem was just a design error. The output bus has a fair amount of capacitance and the driver was too small to drive it quickly. The best solution was to resize the driver, which we have done. But with the existing probes, another solution that helped a bit was to increase the voltage. This isn't desirable long term because it puts more stress across the encapsulating dielectrics. We would like the probes to operate as low in voltage as possible to minimize our packaging problems; however, ultimately, we are limited by the water window and the spreading resistance drops in the solution. They make it hard to operate below 5V for small sites. So the voltage is really a trade off between device site size and the needed stimulating current levels. Hope this helps a little.
... Ken D. Wise, Professor.

>Professor Wise:

>

>Hello, and greetings from California. I have recently had the
>opportunity to read published papers regarding micromachined stim
>electrode arrays and one your papers mentions level shifters that
>operate slower than which is desired. You acknowledge that an
>adjusted (higher I assume) voltage is a solution, but only for
>present day use. Why would adjusted voltage not be a solution for a
>"standardized" device? Thank you for your insight and any help you
>may be able to provide.

>

>Regards,

>

>Dave L

>Northridge CA

- > There is a new 8.0T system at OSU which can image particle sizes of
- > 200umx200umx2000um, so new advances in imaging are becoming attainable

Petra Schmalbrock Ph.D.
Associate Professor
The Ohio State University, Dept. Radiology
170 Means Hall, 1654 Upham Dr, Columbus OH 43210
Phone 614-293-4139
FAX 614-293-8129



LEUREN MORET

Uncovering the Truth About Depleted Uranium

“Each person has to find their own truth to heal the world.
It is the collective impact that makes the change.”

Leuren was born in Camp LeJeune, North Carolina, on March 3, 1945—months before the atomic bombs were dropped on Hiroshima and Nagasaki, bringing an end to World War II and introducing the Nuclear Age. She was one of the first women to graduate in geology from the University of California at Davis in 1968. For the next 10 years, she travelled extensively through Europe, North America and Eurasia, working as a geoscientist.

Leuren worked for Dr. Lewis Leakey on early hominids in Africa; conducted research on expeditions for the British Museum, Kew Gardens and Cambridge University; and periodically lambed 2,000 ewes on a farm in Ireland. After completing her master's degree in Near Eastern studies from the University of California at Berkeley in 1978, she conducted research at the Lawrence Berkeley National Lab on volcanoes, and later worked on the Yucca Mountain project, Waste Isolation Pilot Project in New Mexico and the Superfund project at the Lawrence Livermore National Lab in Livermore, California.

In 1991, Leuren became a whistleblower at Livermore and experienced years of retaliation by the University of California, the Livermore Lab, the Oakland police and local law enforcement. She is working with groups in many countries to establish an international moratorium on the use, manufacture, deployment, storage and sales of depleted uranium (DU) weapons, as well as with communities around the world to inform, educate and empower citizens to protect public health by protecting the health of the environment. Her daughter, Zephyr, is a science major and is as independent as her mother.

I am an independent scientist with a background in the geosciences. My hope and inspiration comes from my work with scientists and radiation specialists worldwide to educate and inform citizens of the world about the health and environmental effects of radiation exposure. In my professional career, I have worked at two nuclear weapons labs: the Lawrence Berkeley National Lab, where the transuranium elements were discovered that built the first atomic weapons; and the Lawrence Livermore National Lab, where nuclear weapons development continues.

After working for two years on the clean-up and disposal of high-level nuclear waste on the Yucca Mountain and Livermore Lab Superfund projects, I realized that something was very wrong. Through my experience, I observed an entrenched pattern of science fraud, theft, graft, corruption, lack of concern for safety and security, blatant discrimination against women and minorities and severe retaliation practices. I drove out of the lab gate one day and never went back. I knew that it would be difficult to survive economically as a single mother of my five-year-old daughter, Zephyr, but also knew that I could not take care of her if I was dead from cancer like so many around me.

I was participating in an industry that I perceived as having an absence of morality and ethics underpinning the misapplication of science and the nuclear weapons project; the apparatus of control and absence of good management; and the sexism and racial discrimination, which had created a completely insane culture dominated by white men. I did not want to remain involved with any aspect of a nuclear weapons lab or the people working there, even if it was to clean up the waste from the project. What species on Earth kills its young, generation after generation? What species on Earth sacrifices its young for the false notion of "security"? What male species kills its young and mates knowingly and repeatedly?

As I approached the gate with my office belongings piled in my car, I felt an incredible lightness of being. I dropped off my badge and beeper and got back in my car, laughing and thinking, "You just got out of jail!" Little did I know what was ahead.

The next 10 years were the darkest of my life and I am lucky to be alive today. My greatest gift was the discovery of my inner strength to be able to survive the retaliation, mobbing and harassment by the Livermore Lab, the University of California and the Oakland police department. Prophetically, an acquaintance coolly said to me a year after I left the lab, "You are in a police net you will never get out of ... for the rest of your life." She was right, but I no longer care because now I am not afraid. We are controlled by our fears until we have none left, and that happens when there is nothing left to lose.

The journey to that realization took 12 years of pain, a sense of loss and humiliation, a feeling of abandonment and the lifelong emptiness and absence of being loved—not by anyone, not at any time. The experience and purpose of being mobbed, and what I did not know in the isolation of the experience, is that I was not alone.

"Mobbing" is the purposeful and strategic institutional gathering of all information about an individual by using any method—legal or illegal. Contact for this purpose is made with neighbors, classmates, former partners, family members, former employers, teachers, church members, good friends and even your family tree ... everything must be known about the support system around you that makes your life possible.

The assessment of strategic resources and future income (finances, mobility, cars, insurance, credit cards, bank safety deposit boxes, post office boxes, wills, health records, birth

certificates, transcripts and photographs) is made without your knowledge. The purpose of mobbing is to drive the target individual out of the job force for the rest of their life; the bigger goal is to drive them to the ultimate self-destruction: suicide. There are now laws made by European unions to prevent this cancer on society and productivity, but it is practically unknown in the U.S.

The University of California, which had contributed so much to the State of California and to the global community through the benefits of education, had become a pathologically dysfunctional institution through its mobbing practices. I learned that more than 500 women and minorities had filed lawsuits against the University of California and had then experienced retaliation by the University of California apparatus of mobbing by employees, alumni and law enforcement.¹

The lawsuits were for denial of tenure, whistleblower retaliation and theft of intellectual property. These women had similar complaints about the destruction of their own lives and careers. The information gathered by the University of California is used to take your life apart; to destroy all that makes you feel safe; to bankrupt, isolate and alienate you from society and from yourself; and to attempt to make you look crazy. Your children are harassed, they come home with belongings missing and stories of teachers harassing them and a weirdness takes over your lives. Slowly, documents disappeared from my house; porn charges appeared on my credit card; files, my purse and my keys disappeared; mail was lost. I was forced to carry my documents with me at all times. All of my university transcripts and diplomas have been stolen from my house.

Two things kept me going and kept me alive. First, the warrior mother spirit guided me to protect Zephyr. That miracle of life taught me what it means to love unconditionally and completely. I began to learn to love myself. Second, my uncle had told me long ago, "No one can destroy you. Only you can destroy yourself." That information made me fight back. As I fought back, I got stronger, deeper into myself, and slowly left the external validations, which others control, behind and relied more and more on internal validations, which I controlled.

The process during those dark years was horrifying and terrifying; it took me to the edge of my emotions of fear, abandonment, alienation and isolation. In the end, I made the choice to not abandon myself. I knew that those were only feelings and that I could change them or choose different ones, which made me strong and ultimately free. Zephyr is strong and independent from her experience by my side. Perhaps she learned even more than I did.

*And let it direct your passion with reason,
that your passion may live through its own daily resurrection,
and like the phoenix rise above its own ashes.*

—Khalil Gibran

At the end of the millennium, which gave birth to nuclear weapons, I visited the Peace Museums in Hiroshima and Nagasaki during the 2000 World Conference Against Atomic and Hydrogen Bombs as the guest of Gensuikin (one of Japan's largest antinuclear and peace movement organizations). That visit to Japan changed my life: I finally understood the horrific effects of nuclear weapons.

In 1991, in the first Gulf War, the United States broke a 46-year taboo and introduced DU to the battleground—a radiological weapon that is truly a pernicious weapon of indiscriminate killing and mass destruction.² DU is nuclear trash from nuclear weapons and nuclear power projects. I had to ask myself which is worse: the horrific effects of flash annihilation from an atomic bomb or slow, eternal mutilation from DU weapons?

I came back from Japan and wanted to know everything about radiation. A former Manhattan Project scientist, Marion Fulk, who retired from the Livermore nuclear weapons program, had been opposed from the beginning to atmospheric testing. I learned that many scientists in the U.S. and globally, including Andrei Sakharov in Russia, had been united in opposing this insane practice.³

Over the past four years, Fulk has taught me everything I know about fallout and the impact on public health and the health of the environment from atmospheric testing. He gave me scientific self-confidence and a knowledge base that was bulletproof when confronting Department of Energy (DOE) and Department of Defense attack dogs who were carefully trained to silence scientists who speak out and tell the truth about radiation. He validated me as a woman as my father never did. He became my teacher, mentor, father, brother and uncle. He changed my life and he changed me. He showed me where the information is and then he showed me how to use it.

I contacted a group of scientists, the Radiation and Public Health Project, who have been collecting baby teeth from children who live around nuclear power plants and identifying the impact on public health from the emissions. I began collecting baby teeth in California and from other countries I visited for their project. The effects of chronic, low-level radiation exposure to populations living near nuclear power plants and facilities were profoundly disturbing to me.

That information and these experiences led me to begin my research on DU. In 2000, I met Akira Tashiro, a Japanese journalist, in Hiroshima, who asked me to write the foreword for his book about DU entitled *Discounted Casualties: The Human Cost of Depleted Uranium*. I began to give talks in small communities, where soldiers are economically drafted, and then for larger events. Soon, I received invitations to travel to other countries and speak.

It seemed as if I were part of a growing global awareness and consciousness that called for a moratorium on DU weapons use, manufacture, testing and deployment. The people I met had a new power and energy based on their spiritual beliefs. They felt that not only was humanity being destroyed by increasing levels of radiation, but it was also a war against the Earth and all life on this planet. I joined a global spiritual army of women warriors and men fighting together.

My first article on DU came out in a small San Francisco newspaper in a mixed minority community. I wanted to write about DU and tell the world about what the U.S. was doing at home and abroad with this horrific weapon. I wrote many articles and that is how I found a voice, *my voice* ... and I found myself.

I discovered something else that was too horrible to imagine. I found proof of the real and deeper purpose for the U.S. using DU weapons beginning in 1991: to deliberately and strategically contaminate entire regions where the world's oil supplies are located. That contamination of permanent, low-level radiation would guarantee the annihilation of populations in those regions who would be chronically exposed.⁴ I began to cry the day that bombing started in Af-

ghanistan in 2001. I cried for the mothers, the fathers, the children, the babies, the grandparents and the future generations in Afghanistan who will not be born because of this radioactive poisoning of their genetic future.

In 1943, a then-classified memo was sent to General L.R. Groves from Dr. James B. Conant, Dr. A.H. Compton, and Dr. H.C. Urey (a subcommittee of the S-1 Executive Committee on the "Use of Radioactive Materials as a Military Weapon," working under General Groves on the Manhattan Project).⁵ This memo was written on October 30, 1943—nearly two years before the atomic bombs were dropped on Hiroshima and Nagasaki—and was a recommendation that radiological materials be developed for use as a military weapon on the battlefield. It is a blueprint for DU weaponry—dirty bombs, dirty missiles and dirty bullets, which burn and create submicroscopic particles in huge volumes that behave like a radioactive gas.

This memo, now declassified, was given to me by Major Doug Rokke, a physicist and former head of the U.S. Army Depleted Uranium Weapons Project. He is a Gulf War I veteran and is now suffering from DU exposure with severe health effects referred to as Gulf War Syndrome. My work is inspired by the Hibakusha (from a Japanese term for the survivors of the Hiroshima and Nagasaki bombs) around the world who, like Doug, have told me their stories.

It is clear from this memo that the U.S. government and military had known before 1943 that radioactive materials, dispersed as very fine particles on the ground or from the air, would be an effective battlefield weapon. This plan was recommended so that the Germans would not develop similar weapons first from radioactive materials created by the waste from their nuclear weapons development.⁶

In the memo, the scientists recommended dispersing the radioactive materials in very fine particles (0.1 microns in diameter and smaller) from the air, land vehicles or the ground. It would disperse like a radioactive gas—invisible and undetectable to the enemy. They described how increasing the amounts of dispersed radiation would accelerate the lethality, decrease the time until death and increase the numbers of dead.⁷

It was known at that time that it would contaminate the air, water, food and soil. Entry into contaminated environments was impossible without certain exposure both to the enemy and to friendly forces. The memo detailed the fact that no protective methods were possible to develop and that very fine particles would pass through all gas masks.⁸

The memo also described that inhaled particles behave like a gas in the lungs, go directly into the blood and are dispersed throughout the tissues of the body. The gut would also be exposed by ingesting contaminated foods and areas of the gut where the food sat for longer periods would have more radiation exposure and increased damage.⁹

It is clear from this 1943 memo that everything was known about the extreme hazards to health and the environment of radiological materials dispersed in fine particles on the battlefield. The fact that DU burns at high temperatures and forms large numbers of extremely fine particles makes it even more deadly and effective than nearly any other material as a radiological weapon. The half-life of DU is so great (4.5 billion years) that environments where it is used as a weapon will remain radioactive forever.

It is no accident that an international taboo prevented further use of nuclear and radioactive weapons on the battlefield after 1945. The use of DU in Gulf War I was a decision made at the top levels of the U.S. government in order to blur the distinction between conventional and nuclear weapons.¹⁰ Because global opposition to nuclear weapons is strong, the use of DU was used as a strategy to reintroduce the use of nuclear weapons.

Under international law, weapons must pass four tests in order to determine their legality:

1. *Temporal test*: Weapons must not continue to act after the battle is over.
2. *Environmental test*: Weapons must not be unduly harmful to the environment.
3. *Territorial test*: Weapons must not act off of the battlefield.
4. *Humaneness test*: Weapons must not kill or wound inhumanely.

DU weaponry fails all four tests. For that reason, it is illegal under all treaties, all agreements, all war conventions and U.S. military law. It is a weapon of mass destruction by definition under U.S. law.¹¹

One military research report summarized the reason why DU was selected by the U.S. Army over other materials, such as tungsten, which are less damaging to the environment: *cost*.¹² Because DU is the trash from nuclear weapons and nuclear power industries, it is a radioactive hazard and a liability to the DOE. The DOE has nearly a million tons of DU to discard. The DOE made the decision to pass the radioactive trash on to the military-industrial complex for the manufacture of weapons. By passing the cost of disposal on to other countries, the U.S. government saves money. In fact, by selling DU weapons to more than 29 other countries, the DOE has made disposal a highly profitable business for the military-industrial complex.¹³

It is impossible for the U.S. government to continue to deny, as they have since Gulf War I, that DU weapons cause no harm or that there are no known health or environmental effects. The 1943 Groves memo and research report summaries of investigations conducted for the military from 1974 to 1999 indicate that the omniscient (that which affects all life) impact of DU weapons has been known for 60 years.¹⁴

Learning about DU was a horrible reality from which I could not run. The truth is the truth. Finding a way to communicate this truth, however, and the immense impact that its continued use would have on humanity and life on Earth, was much harder. As I began speaking out, traveling to communities for events and writing articles¹⁵ that came closer to revealing the truth—that the real and hidden purpose of using DU was to achieve geopolitical strategic goals—I came under attack.

I was not alone. Major Doug Rokke, Colonel Asaf Durakovich, Dr. Rosalie Bertell, Dr. Ruth McGill, Canadian Gulf War widow Susan Riordan, and many others who have expressed concerns about the use of DU, have experienced attacks and retaliation. Assassination attempts, break-ins and thefts of critical documents, physical violence, sabotage, guns shot into houses, computer and phone technology attacks, verbal attacks, disinformation and character assassinations are common methods that have been used to thwart and silence us.

The worst thing for me was the kidnapping of Zephyr when she was 13 by her father, with the help of the University of California and Livermore Lab network, assisted by the police and sheriff's departments. I did not see her for five years until she had graduated from high school and came home to "mom." This was the ultimate punishment for a nuclear whistleblower. Compared to that, the other forms of harassment seemed annoying and uncomfortable but

bearable—part of the price of opposing government, the nuclear establishment and special interest policies.

My mentor, Marion Fulk, protected me from a credibility attack by showing me where the “official” documents and studies are and how to use them against the very institutions and governmental agencies who had created them. After all, they can’t attack their own documents and studies without losing credibility themselves. Other attacks were more personal, such as on e-mail lists and phone calls during radio interviews. Publicly exposing, naming names and posting attacks have been the best responses, where the attackers get attacked by members of the public who provide information and documentation that publicly expose the real intentions of the attack dogs. I just think of the attacks as negative compliments. We must be making an impact if they are responding so viciously to our information in the “court of public opinion.”

U.S. government funding for nuclear weapons declined after Gulf War I to the lowest level in decades. From the lowest point in 1995, funding has increased to a level even higher than during the Cold War.¹⁶ The United States has no enemies, yet budget increases continue and nuclear weapons will expand into space in the near future.

Stockpile stewardship of the existing nuclear weapons arsenal is part of the cost, but new and evolving policies are emerging. Enhancing nuclear warhead capabilities are also part of the weapons program. Rebuilding nuclear weapons to improve accuracy, assessing storage capability, altering the ability of warheads to withstand changes in the environment and making modifications as to where, when and how they detonate are also part of existing policy.

“Gold plating the nuclear weapons labs” describes the spending sprees that are a result of large amounts of money pouring into lab budgets. When excessive purchases of instruments and “toys for the boys” exceed what is really needed to conduct competent science, the laboratories become “solutions looking for a problem.”

During a meeting in San Francisco where I gave testimony on May 15, 2003, the University of California Board of Regents was informed by National Nuclear Security Administrator Admiral Linton Brooks that the National Labs would be developing nuclear bunker busters. One hour later, he spoke at the Livermore Nuclear Weapons Lab (45 miles away) and informed personnel that they would not only be developing small nuclear bunker busters, but they would be building large nuclear weapons as well!

For 61 years, the University of California has been the manager of the nuclear weapons labs at Los Alamos and Livermore. Dr. Brooks informed the Regents of the University of California at the May 15, 2003 meeting that the management contract will now go up for bid. The University of Texas is perceived to be the favored choice for the new management contract. Is it a coincidence that the Bush family is also from Texas? In November 1991, Richard Berta, the western regional inspector for the DOE at the national nuclear weapons labs, told me, “The nuclear weapons labs exist for the Pentagon and the Pentagon exists for the oil companies.”

DU was used in large amounts for the first time on the battlefield during Gulf War I. The use of over 340 tons of DU weaponry in Iraq in Gulf War I has had devastating results over the past decade. The battlefields were far from the cities of southern Iraq, but soldiers and downwind populations could not escape exposure to the invisible war: DU in the wind.

Cancer, birth defects and radiation-related diseases in both Gulf War veterans and Iraqi civilians have increased to alarming levels.¹⁷

Children born to Gulf War veterans after the war, and children born to civilians living in areas downwind from the battlefields in Iraq, expose the long-term impact of this invisible war. In a Veterans Administration study of 251 Gulf War I veterans, severe birth defects and diseases in 67 percent of the children born after the war were found. They were born without eyes, brains, organs, legs, arms, hands or feet, or they had blood- and other radiation-related diseases.¹⁸ The Iraqi children also have birth defects and a high incidence of leukemia.¹⁹ In the decade after the Gulf War, each month the number of babies born with birth defects and mutations has increased.²⁰

Dr. Hari Sharma, an independent researcher, has measured the DU levels in 71 residents of Basra who died after the war was over. He found levels of 150 micrograms of DU per kilogram of tissue throughout their bodies.²¹ That would amount to a very high exposure rate, roughly estimated at 10 alpha particles per second throughout the body. (Alpha particles are the most biologically damaging form of radiation.) The radioactive decay products of DU are even more deadly many times over; that is why DU is called the “Trojan horse” of nuclear war: it keeps giving and it keeps killing.

Living in a radioactive environment with chronic exposure to low levels of radiation has a cumulative effect and the entire population in contaminated areas will slowly be destroyed. Genetic defects will be passed on to future generations who will also be exposed to new sources of radiation from contaminated air, water and food. The DU dust will cycle through the environment and be carried in the Earth’s atmosphere.²²

Following the Gulf War, Dr. Doug Rokke was in charge of the DU clean-up team for the U.S. Army. He provided me with documents detailing some of the U.S. Army directives and memorandums regarding DU. Referring to a document dated March 1, 1991, entitled “Los Alamos Memorandum,” he said, “I was directed to lie” to cover up the environmental effects of DU weaponry “so that the Army can continue to use it.” He told me, “What right do we have to throw thousands of tons of nuclear waste all over any country? [International humanitarian lawyer] Karen Parker considers this to be indiscriminate killing...”

The October 14, 1993 “Somalia Message” is the U.S. Army Medical Care Directive for unusual DU exposures such as “inhalation or ingestion of DU dust or smoke.” This directive requires a radiobioassay (the determination of kinds, quantities, concentrations and locations of radioactive material in the human body, whether by direct measurement or by analysis and evaluation of materials excreted or removed from the human body) within 24 hours, nasal swipes and analysis of gas mask filters used by exposed personnel. Hundreds of thousands of U.S. soldiers, Iraqi soldiers and citizens were exposed to “unusual uranium exposures.” Dr. Rokke said that nothing was done for anyone.

Under international law of the Hague and Geneva Conventions, after the battle is over, any medical treatment for wounded U.S. soldiers must be provided to wounded enemy soldiers as well. More importantly, any civilians who suffer from war exposures must also receive medical care. If the U.S. provides medical care for its own soldiers and does not treat enemy soldiers and/or civilians equally, it constitutes a war crime.

During the bombings in Kosovo and Bosnia, transboundary contamination by DU was monitored in Hungary and Greece, carried by the winds and eventually incorporated with

atmospheric dusts. It is impossible to escape exposure even for populations hundreds and thousands of miles from battlegrounds.

A new study in Germany of Gulf War and Balkans War veterans found significant amounts of chromosome damage in these veterans, which was characteristic of exposure to ionizing radiation and high linear energy transfer particles (alpha particles).²³

In the 2001 U.S. military invasion of Afghanistan, estimates of more than 1,000 tons of DU weapons were used—nearly three times as much as in Gulf War I.²⁴ The impact on the wildlife in Afghanistan has been devastating. Not only is the environment contaminated with DU, but the Afghanis have been forced to hunt rare and endangered species in order to eat the meat and sell the skins for money. The devastating effects of DU will occur in all species in contaminated areas. The impact on the animals in the Iraq region was also devastating, yet there was very little reporting on it.

The bombing of Afghanistan by U.S. military forces demonstrates the deliberate use of illegal weapons such as bunker busters, cluster bombs and other DU weapons systems to precision-target civilian populations, water supplies and infrastructure.²⁵ Afghanistan is a poverty-stricken, underdeveloped country that poses no threat to the United States or to any other country.

In the spring of 2002, an unauthorized, leaked, 7.5-minute video²⁶ permeated the Internet, showing the destruction from an AC-130 Spectre gunship—a C-130 cargo plane that carries a lot of fire power protruding from the left side—on a combat mission in Afghanistan. In the video, the plane circles a ground target counterclockwise and annihilates it. In the radio traffic from the AC-130 plane, the crew is engaged in combat from a safe distance and without any threat or resistance from the human targets on the ground. The video shows people leaving a mosque and running for their lives as they are fired upon. The AC-130 continues circling and firing on individual Afghanis below. The crew sounds like rednecks picking off varmints on a Texas ranch: “Yeah, I was trying to lead that guy ... he was hiding behind that bank ... he’s down, he’s still moving ... I saw him fly into pieces ...”

As I watched the video, I was in a state of disbelief followed by extreme sadness for the plight of the Afghanis who, until 2001, had never been conquered or defeated in their long history of thousands of years in the Himalayas. The American gunnery crew shooting the weapons were detached from humanity, the meaning of life, their own military law and international war conventions.

How could the “enemy”—the Afghanis below—respond to the invisible enemy high above? They had no aircraft or military weapons like the U.S. military and no satellite system to direct this unfair war. I began to realize and understand that this was not a war *in* the Third World ... this was a war *against* the Third World. It was a complete annihilation and destruction of the Afghanistan infrastructure, the Afghanis and their genetic future through the use of weapons of mass destruction (WMD)—illegal under the U.S. government’s own definition of WMDs.²⁷ I was completely disgusted and wondered if my father, grandfather, uncles and cousins, who had served in the military, had done the same thing.

DU is a war against the Earth, all life and all living things. DU weapons keep giving and keep killing ... *forever*. There is no way to turn them off or clean them up. DU is the ultimate rejection of life—the gift from the universe for our tiny planet. People do not understand or realize the global impact of DU and other radioactive weapons. The radioactive fallout from

these weapons is pernicious, unpredictable and global. There is nowhere on Earth that will escape some form or level of contamination.²⁸

Dr. Chris Busby's comments in a recent article posted on a Toronto website sums up the global impact that radiation has had from nuclear weapons testing and nuclear power plants. DU weapons use is adding to the radiation burden, which is the cause of the global cancer epidemic now on the increase. Dr. Busby says, "If you think cancer is a problem now, wait until more DU is released into the world."²⁹

The use of DU weapons is a crime against humanity, a crime against all species and a war against the Earth. It is imperative that we demand a permanent international moratorium on the manufacture, storage, deployment, use and sale of DU weaponry. The U.S. has sold it to 29 countries. The message, and maps of contaminated regions from the extensive research I have been doing, are profoundly shocking when they are presented. I think, in the end, people will realize that the truth is being told. As they slowly accept that what I am saying is the truth, they become angry; that anger, once it surfaces, can be used as positive energy to keep us alive. Redirecting the energy from that anger is powerful and liberating. It turns depression, which is anger turned inward, to action. That is what sets us free.

I now have a clear conscience and the satisfaction of acting as a citizen scientist instead of a prostitute for the military or for corporations. I have hope for the future. I know that the people of the world are the only ones who can stop the insanity of nuclear proliferation and radioactive contamination of the environment, which supports all life. With good information, the citizens of the world can make good decisions.

My purpose now, along with other independent radiation specialists who have joined together as the World Committee on Radiation Risk, is to provide good information about the health and environmental effects of radiation to the global community.

Many people have asked me how I could talk about such a difficult and horrifying subject. My answer is that *there is no choice*. For whatever reason, I believe that some power greater than I know has chosen me to be the messenger—one of many messengers—to bring the truth forward into the court of public opinion.

Our planet is being poisoned by the very people and the very entities where I have worked. I have been in their house; I have worked in their dark halls and laboratories. There are more and more of us—insiders who are speaking against ongoing events that will ultimately destroy our environment and ultimately all life.

I am a woman warrior, a warrior mother for all life on Earth. Words are my weapons. I kill with those words and speak the truth for the citizens of the world who have no voice. I am happy now. I feel good and fulfilled—a satisfaction I never had working in mainstream science.

There is a new global spiritual energy, and hope, bringing humanity together and opposing this death knell. In the very darkest hours, when many have thought that all hope is lost, indications are coming forward that there is hope. In April 2004, Spain voted the fascists out because they had sent troops to Iraq when the Spanish electorate had overwhelmingly opposed it.³⁰ A few days later, Malaysia voted out the fascists who had been in power since Malaysia gained its independence from Britain in the early 1990s.³¹ In South Korea, liberals and progressives won overwhelmingly and unexpectedly and are in favor of reunification with North Korea.³² This is the last thing the U.S. government wanted to happen. Now, encouraged by these small voices in the global dialogue, bigger steps are being taken to

remove troops and support for the U.S. policies being carried out in Iraq and other parts of the Islamic world.

I am always inspired by the words of Rev. Martin Luther King, Jr.: “Our scientific power has outrun our spiritual power. We have guided missiles and misguided men.” I am just one scientist, but I know that if I step forward and tell the truth as courageous people have always stepped forward and told the truth, others will follow. As Gandhi said, “Even a small lamp dispels the darkness.”

CONTACT

leurenmoret@yahoo.com

SUGGESTED LINKS

<http://www.mindfully.org> (select “Nuclear”)

<http://www.radiation.org> (Radiation and Public Health Project; Nuclear Power Plants and the Tooth Fairy Project/Child Cancer Tooth Project)

<http://www.traprockpeace.org> (Traprock Peace Center)

<http://www.uraniumweaponsconference.de> (World Uranium Weapons Conference, Depleted Uranium and other Uranium Weapons: Trojan Horse of a Nuclear War—An International Educational/Organizing Conference, October 16–19, 2003)

<http://www.wage.org> (We Advocate Gender Equity, University of California)

FOOTNOTES START ON PAGE 201.

52. Engel, M.H., et al., "Are Seismic Surveys Responsible for Cetacean Strandings," paper presented to IWC Scientific Committee, Sorrento, Italy (SC/56E28).
53. MacKenzie, Debora, "Seismic surveys may kill giant squid," New Scientist.com news service, September 22, 2004.
54. Engås, A., S. Løkkeborg, E. Ona and A.V. Soldal, "Effects of seismic shooting on local abundance and catch rates of cod and haddock," *Canadian Journal of Fisheries and Aquatic Science*, 53:2238-2249, 1993.
55. Turnpenny, A.W.H., K.P. Thatcher and J.R. Nedwell, "The effects on fish and other marine mammals of high-level underwater sound," report prepared for UK Defense Research Agency (FRRI 27/94), 1994.
56. Dwyer, Owen, "Death Knell," *The Guardian*, October 30, 2002.
57. United Nations Convention on the Law of the Sea, December 10, 1982, entered into force November 16, 1994 (http://www.un.org/depts/los/convention_agreements/texts/unclos/closindx.htm).
58. Ibid.

FRANCES MOORE LAPPÉ (*story starts on page 41*)

1. Mittal, Anuradha, codirector of Food First/Institute for Food and Development Policy, Oakland, California (<http://www.foodfirst.org>), "Enough Food for the Whole World," *Washington Post*, September 15, 2000.
2. Vasilikiotis, Christos, Ph.D., "Can Organic Farming 'Feed the World'?", University of California, Berkeley, ESPM—Division of Insect Biology.
3. Barbusiaux, C., J.Y. Le Deaut, D. Sicart and J. Testart, "Ministère Français de l'agriculture et de la pêche," July 15, 2002.
4. "Talks to open on divisive issue of gene-altered foods," *Washington Post*, January 24, 2000. "The questions are so contentious that a gathering on the issue in Cartagena, Colombia, last year ended in disarray, with the United States and its allies arrayed against most of the world."

LEUREN MORET (*story starts on page 47*)

1. WAGE: We Advocate Gender Equity (<http://www.wage.org>).
2. WordIQ website; enter "depleted uranium" (http://www.wordiq.com/definition/Depleted_uranium = WordIQ); Department of Defense Deployment Health Clinical Center, "Environmental Exposures: Depleted Uranium (DU), Clinical Significance" (http://www.deploymenthealth.mil/508/deployments/gulfwar/enviro_uranium1.asp).
3. Gould, Jay M. and Benjamin A. Goldman, *Deadly Deceit: Low-Level Radiation, High-Level Cover-Up*. New York: Four Walls Eight Windows, 1990.
4. Brzezinski, Zbigniew, "The Grand Chessboard: American Primacy and Its Geostrategic Imperatives," 1997.
5. Memo to General L.R. Groves (<http://www.mindfully.org/Nucs/Groves-Memo-Manhattan30oct43a.htm>).
6. Ibid.
7. Ibid.
8. Ibid.
9. Ibid.
10. Moret, Leuren, "Depleted Uranium: The Trojan Horse of Nuclear War," *World Affairs: The Journal of International Relations*, August 2004.
11. "US CODE, TITLE 50 > CHAPTER 40 > Sec. 2302: The term 'weapon of mass destruction' means any weapon or device that is intended, or has the capability, to cause death or serious bodily injury to a significant number of people through the release, dissemination, or impact of (A) toxic or poisonous chemicals or their precursors; (B) a disease organism; or (C) radiation or radioactivity."

LEUREN MORET (*continued*)

12. "Testimony at the June 28, 2003, Public Hearing for the International War Crimes Tribunal on Afghanistan," Chiba, Japan, June 28, 2003 (<http://www.mindfully.org/Nucs/2003/Moret-DU-Japan28jun03.htm>).
13. Moret, Leuren, "UC Regents lose control of nuclear weapons program," *San Francisco Bay View*, September 15, 2004 (<http://www.sfbayview.com/091504/ucregents091504.shtml>).
14. "Memorandum to: Brigadier General L.R. Groves, From: Drs. Conant, Compton, and Urey" dated October 30, 1943, declassified June 5, 1974 (<http://www.mindfully.org/Nucs/Groves-Memo-Manhattan30oct43a.htm>); "Military Research Report Summaries 1974–1999" (http://www.gulfink.osd.mil/du_ii/du_ii_tabl1.htm#TAB%20L_Research%20Report%20Summaries).
15. Leuren Moret, "Depleted uranium: Dirty bombs, dirty missiles, dirty bullets: A death sentence here and abroad," *San Francisco Bay View*, August 18, 2004 (<http://www.sfbayview.com/081804/Depleteduranium081804.shtml>).
16. Civiak, Robert, M.D., "More Work for the Weapons Labs, Less Security for the Nation: An Analysis of the Bush Administration's Nuclear Weapons Policy," May 28, 2002 (<http://www.trivalleycares.org/NPRfulltext.pdf>).
17. Reported by Dr. Jawad Al-Ali and Dr. Genan Hassan at the World Uranium Weapons Conference in Hamburg, Germany, October 16–19, 2003 (<http://www.uraniumweaponsconference.de/speakers.htm>).
18. Flanders, Laura, "Gulf War Syndrome: Mal de Guerre," *The Nation*, March 7, 1994 (<http://www.mindfully.org/Health/Mal-de-Guerre7mar94.htm>); Christopher Bollyn, "Cancer Epidemic Caused by U.S. WMD: M.D. Says Depleted Uranium Definitely Linked," *American Free Press*, August 15, 2004 (http://www.americanfreepress.net/html/cancer_epidemic_.html).
19. Reported by Dr. Jawad Al-Ali and Dr. Genan Hassan at the World Uranium Weapons Conference in Hamburg, Germany, October 16–19, 2003 (<http://www.uraniumweaponsconference.de/speakers.htm>).
20. Ibid.
21. Personal e-mail communication, March 28, 2002.
22. Letter from Leuren Moret to Congressman McDermott, February 21, 2003 (<http://www.mindfully.org/Nucs/2003/Leuren-Moret-Gen-Groves21feb03.htm>).
23. Schroder, H., A. Heimers, R. Frentzel-Beyme, A. Schott and W. Hoffman, "Chromosome Aberration Analysis in Peripheral Lymphocytes of Gulf War and Balkans War Veterans," *Radiation Protection Dosimetry*, Vol. 103, No. 3, 2003, pp. 211–219.
24. Interview on KPFA radio with Major D. Rokke, Ph.D., Berkeley, CA, September 16, 2004.
25. "Testimony at the June 28, 2003, Public Hearing for the International War Crimes Tribunal on Afghanistan," Chiba, Japan, June 28, 2003 (<http://www.mindfully.org/Nucs/2003/Moret-DU-Japan28jun03.htm>).
26. "AC-130 Video from Afghanistan" (<http://www.hk94.com/weblog/index.php?p=62&c=1>).
27. "US CODE, TITLE 50 > CHAPTER 40 > Sec. 2302: The term 'weapon of mass destruction' means any weapon or device that is intended, or has the capability, to cause death or serious bodily injury to a significant number of people through the release, dissemination, or impact of (A) toxic or poisonous chemicals or their precursors; (B) a disease organism; or (C) radiation or radioactivity."
28. Moret, Leuren, "Depleted Uranium: The Trojan Horse of Nuclear War," *World Affairs—The Journal of International Issues*, July 1, 2004 (<http://www.mindfully.org/Nucs/2004/DU-Trojan-Horse1jul04.htm>).
29. Traprock Peace Center (<http://www.traprockpeace.org/TribTest062803.html>).
30. Curtin, J. Sean, "Spanish election sets off global shock wave," *Asia Times*, March 16, 2004 (http://www.atimes.com/atimes/Front_Page/FC16Aa03.html).
31. Kuppuswamy, C.S., "Malaysia-Elections 2004: An analysis," March 24, 2004, South Asia Analysis Group (<http://www.saag.org/papers10/paper961.html>).

32. "Young, Liberal and in Command," *The Economist*, April 16, 2004 (http://www.economist.com/agenda/displayStory.cfm?story_id=2606595).

LADONNA REDMOND (story starts on page 76)

1. Frid, Martin, food and trade policy officer, "Unapproved and Unacceptable GMO," *Association of European Consumers Special Report*, June 2001 (<http://www.consumeraec.com>).
2. United States Securities and Exchange Commission, Washington, D.C., Form 10-K, Annual Report Pursuant to Section 13 or 15(D) of the Securities Exchange Act of 1934 for the Fiscal Year Ended September 29, 2002, Commission File Number: 0-19797, Whole Foods Market, Inc.

ELS COOPERRIDER (story starts on page 82)

1. Vogt, Donna U., specialist in social sciences, and Mickey Parish, congressional science fellow, "Food Biotechnology in the United States: Science, Regulation, and Issues," Congressional Research Service Report for Congress, Domestic Social Policy Division, June 2, 1999.
2. Vorman, Julie, "Washington: StarLink Recall Climb to 300 Different Items 300 taco, chip products recalled for bio-corn link—FDA," *Reuters*, November 1, 2000.
3. "Corporate might may hamper biotech crops," *Hembree Brandon Delta Farm Press*, July 18, 2003.
4. Fletcher, Victoria, consumer correspondent, "GM 'could be another Thalidomide,'" *Evening Standard*, October 7, 2003.
5. Smith, Jeffrey M. *Seeds of Deception: Exposing Industry and Government Lies About the Safety of the Genetically Engineered Foods You're Eating*. Fairfield, IA: Yes! Books, September 1, 2003.
6. Ibid.
7. Novotny, Eva, "Report for the Chardon LL Hearing: Non-suitability of genetically engineered feed for animals," *Scientists for Global Responsibility*, May 2002.
8. *Monsanto Canada Inc. v. Schmeiser Supreme Court of Canada*.
9. Lambrecht, Bill, "Monsanto helps battle Oregon voter initiative on food labeling," *St. Louis Post-Dispatch*, September 24, 2002.
10. Benbrook, Charles, M.D. *Evidence of the Magnitude and Consequences of the Roundup Ready Soybean Yield Drag from University-Based Varietal Trials*. Sandpoint, ID: Benbrook Consulting Services, 1998.
11. _____. *Impacts of Genetically Engineered Crops on Pesticide Use in the United States: The First Eight Years*. Sandpoint, ID: Northwest Science and Environmental Policy Center, November 25, 2003.
12. "County Ordinance Prohibiting Growing of Genetically Modified Organisms," voter information pamphlet for the Presidential Primary Election County of Mendocino, Mendocino County Elections, Ukiah, California, March 2, 2004. "Section 1. Finding. The people of Mendocino County wish to protect the county's agriculture, environment, economy, and private property from genetic pollution by genetically modified organisms. Section 2. Prohibition. It shall be unlawful for any person, firm, or corporation to propagate, cultivate, raise, or grow genetically modified organisms in Mendocino County."
13. Geniella, Mike, "Ruling lets language of Mendocino County ballot measure stand for March 2 election," *The Press Democrat*, December 31, 2003.
14. Weise, Elizabeth, "Use of biotech crops and animals heads for vote in California county," *USA Today*, February 26, 2004.
15. "Anti-biotech measure approved; Mendocino's Measure H backers overcome a huge fund-raising disadvantage," *Sacramento Bee*, March 3, 2004.
16. "County voters ban GMOs," *Ukiah Daily Journal*, March 3, 2004.
17. "Anti-biotech measure approved; Mendocino's Measure H backers overcome a huge fund-raising disadvantage," *Sacramento Bee*, March 3, 2004.



DEPARTMENT OF THE NAVY
OFFICE OF THE SECRETARY
1000 NAVY PENTAGON
WASHINGTON DC 20350-1000

SECNAVINST 3900.39D
BUMED-M00R
6 November 2006

SECNAV INSTRUCTION 3900.39D

From: Secretary of the Navy

Subj: HUMAN RESEARCH PROTECTION PROGRAM

Ref: (a) DoD Directive 3216.2, Protection of Human Subjects and Adherence to Ethical Standards in DoD Supported Research," 25 Mar 2002
(b) Title 32, Code of Federal Regulations 219
(c) DoD Directive 6200.2, "Use of Investigational New Drugs for Force Health Protection," 1 Aug 2000
(d) The Belmont Report, 44 Federal Register 23192 of April 18, 1979
(e) Title 10, United States Code, Section 980
(f) Title 45, Code of Federal Regulations 46
(g) DoD Directive 2310.01E, "DoD Enemy Prisoner of War Detainees Program," 18 Aug 1994 (under revision)
(h) OPNAVINST 5300.8B of 19 May 05
(i) Title 21, Code of Federal Regulations 50
(j) Title 21, Code of Federal Regulations 56
(k) Title 21, Code of Federal Regulations 312
(l) Title 21, Code of Federal Regulations 812
(m) Title 21, Code of Federal Regulations 600
(n) Title 63, Federal Register 60364-60367 of 9 Nov 98
(o) Title 42, Code of Federal Regulations 93
(p) DoD Instruction 3210.7, "Research Integrity and Misconduct," 14 May 2004
(q) DoD Directive 5230.9, "Clearance of DoD Information for Public Release," 9 Apr 1996
(r) SECNAVINST 5720.44B of 1 Nov 05
(s) SECNAV M-5210.1 of 1 Dec 05
(t) Title 5, United States Code, Section 3109
(u) SECNAV M-5214.1 of 1 Dec 05

Encl: (1) Definitions

1. Purpose. To establish policy and assign responsibility for the protection of human subjects in research conducted by, within, or for the Department of the Navy (DON) per reference (a). This instruction has been extensively rewritten and should be read in its entirety.

6 November 2006

2. Cancellation. SECNAVINST 3900.39C.

3. Background

a. The DON supports human subject research to develop, test, and evaluate warfighting systems, casualty-care and personnel protection systems, clothing, and devices, and vaccines and drugs for disease prevention and treatment. Human subject research is essential to protect the health and optimize the performance of Sailors and Marines. Research involving human subjects receives considerable national and international attention. Support from all echelons is required to maintain the highest standards of research conduct and to provide for the ethical treatment and well-being of human research subjects.

b. Research as defined in reference (b) is a "systematic investigation, including research development, testing and evaluation, designed to develop or contribute to generalizable knowledge. Activities which meet this definition constitute research for purposes of this policy, whether or not they are conducted or supported under a program which is considered research for other purposes." See enclosure (1) for a more detailed definition.

4. Scope

a. This instruction applies to:

(1) All biomedical and social-behavioral research involving human subjects conducted by Navy and Marine Corps activities or personnel, involving naval military personnel and DON employees as research subjects, or supported by naval activities through any agreement (e.g., contract, grant, cooperative agreement, or other arrangement), regardless of the source of funding, funding appropriation, nature of support, performance site, or security classification. It also applies to human subject research using DON property, facilities, or assets.

(2) Human subject research conducted in the development, testing or evaluation of any item, system, vehicle, aircraft, piece of equipment, or other materiel, even if a person is not the direct object of the research. Examples include training exercises associated with the testing of personal protective equipment when worn by a person or the study of a new clinical laboratory test requiring freshly drawn or stored blood.

(3) Human subject research that meets criteria for exemption as defined in reference (b) and as determined by Institutional Review Board (IRB) Chairs, IRB Vice Chairs, designated IRB administrators, or designated officials of the DON Human Research Protection Program (HRPP). Investigators shall not make this determination.

(4) Individuals, for example, test pilots and experimental divers, who are specifically qualified by training and experience to perform hazardous duties who become subjects in research, regardless of whether the research is collateral or unrelated to their assignments.

b. This instruction does not apply to:

(1) Activities that do not qualify as research or activities that do not involve human subjects as defined in reference (b) and as determined by IRB Chairs, IRB Vice Chairs, designated IRB administrators, or designated officials of the HRPP. Investigators shall not make this determination.

(2) Individuals or organizations that perform commercial services, provide products, or perform other services without professional recognition or publication privileges.

(3) Investigators or research staff installing, familiarizing themselves with, or calibrating research equipment in preparation for the research effort, prior to IRB review unless the data collected during those preparatory efforts will be used in the research.

(4) Research using cadavers. However, institutions proposing to support or conduct this research shall meet requirements for scientific merit, comply with applicable state laws regulating organ donation for science or research, and verify that the research is limited to cadavers. If the research involves direct connections, coded connections, or other links of private identifiable information between deceased and living individuals, then an ethics review by an IRB is required.

(5) The use of investigational drugs, biological products, or devices for the purposes of Force Health Protection. Such use is governed by reference (c).

6 November 2006

c. The requirements in this instruction shall not be suspended or waived due to operational contingency or during times of national emergency, except by explicit action of the Secretary of the Navy.

d. Nothing in this instruction is intended to supersede either the requirements for health or safety reviews required by other authority, or to limit the authority of health care practitioners to provide emergency medical care to the extent individuals are permitted to do so under applicable federal, state, or local law.

5. Definitions. See enclosure (1).

6. Policy

a. Guiding Principles. The DON uses the ethical principles outlined in the Belmont Report, "Ethical Principles and Guidelines for the Protection of Human Subjects of Research" (reference (d)), as the foundation for its human research protection program.

(1) Respect for Persons. The rights, welfare, interests, privacy, confidentiality, and safety of human subjects shall be held paramount at all times and all research projects shall be conducted in a manner that avoids all unnecessary physical or mental discomfort, and economic, social, or cultural harm.

(2) Education and Training. All personnel involved in reviewing, approving, supporting, conducting, managing, or overseeing research involving human subjects must complete initial and ongoing research ethics and human subject protections training appropriate to each individual's level of involvement, duties, and responsibilities. In addition, education and training for investigational agent use for Force Health Protection is required by reference (c).

(3) Informed Consent. Voluntary informed consent is fundamental to ethical research with humans. Informed consent is not simply a document. It is a process that begins with subject recruitment. Informed consent includes a thorough discussion with prospective subjects and/or their legally authorized representatives and continues for at least the duration of the research. Depending on the research, ongoing discussion with and education of subjects may continue long

after the original informed consent is obtained. For additional requirements on informed consent refer to reference (e).

(4) Command Responsibility. All Navy and Marine Corps personnel conducting, supporting, reviewing, approving or managing human research shall view the protection of human subjects as an important command issue at all echelons, both ashore and afloat. Commanders, Commanding Officers, Officers in Charge, heads of activities, scientific and technical program managers, project directors, IRB members, IRB support staff, and investigators shall maintain concern for the safety and welfare of volunteer subjects.

(a) Human subject research shall not be initiated until the institution holds a valid Assurance for the Protection of Human Research Subjects, the research protocol has been reviewed by an IRB, and approved by an appropriate research approval authority.

(b) A Department of Defense (DoD) Navy Assurance is a document originated by the institution engaged in human subject research that states that it will comply with federal, DoD, and DON requirements for human subject protections. The DoD Navy Assurance is reviewed and approved by the Surgeon General of the Navy (Navy SG). Key requirements of the DoD Navy Assurance are completion of research ethics training, designation of IRB(s) to review research protocols, and the institution's plan for monitoring its human research.

(c) Approval of research is required prior to recruiting subjects, enrolling subjects, collecting data or specimens, analyzing data, conducting research interventions, or preparing publications or presentations. The institution performing the research also must meet all the requirements of this instruction.

(5) Research-related Injury. Due to the possibility of injuries arising from participation in human subject research, every project involving greater than minimal risk shall include an arrangement for emergency treatment and necessary follow-up of any research-related injury. IRBs will determine whether research involving minimal risk also might include a similar arrangement for research-related injury.

(6) Vulnerability and Additional Protections. Additional safeguards shall be provided for subjects who may be considered vulnerable to coercion or undue influence because of

6 November 2006

their age, health, employment, financial status, or other circumstances. References (a) and (f) require additional safeguards for children, prisoners, pregnant women, mentally disabled individuals, economically or educationally disadvantaged individuals. Other groups warranting additional protection include severely ill patients, those in employer-employee status (worker), student-teacher, supervisor-subordinate relationships, or deployed active duty personnel. Regardless of the risk level of the research, no superiors (civilian supervisors, officers, and noncommissioned officers (NCOs)) shall influence the decisions of their subordinates (e.g., junior enlisted personnel) whether to participate as research subjects.

(7) Chemical-Biological Research. Research involving testing of chemical or biological agents shall comply with reference (a).

(8) Captured or Detained Personnel. Research involving any person captured, detained, held, or otherwise under the control of DoD personnel (military and civilian, or contractor employee) is prohibited. Such persons include: Enemy Prisoners of War, Civilian Internees, Retained Persons, Lawful and Unlawful Enemy Combatants. Such persons do not include DoD personnel being held for law enforcement purposes. See references (a) and (g).

b. Conflict of Interest. Conflict of interest can be defined as any situation in which financial or personal interests may compromise or present the appearance of compromising an individual's or group's judgment in conducting, reviewing, approving, managing, and supporting research. Investigators, key research personnel, IRB members, and other personnel must disclose all conflicts of interest, including any financial interests for themselves, spouses, and dependent children. No person shall be involved in any review or approval of a protocol when there may be a conflict of interest.

c. Research that Meets Criteria for Exemption. Experienced individuals such as IRB Chairs, IRB Vice Chairs, designated IRB administrators, or designated officials of the HRPP must determine and document whether research protocols meet one or more categories of exemption as defined in reference (b). Investigators may not make this determination and may not start any research activities until the exemption determination is made and documented.

6 November 2006

d. Research that Meets Criteria for Expedited Review. Naval IRB Chairs or IRB Vice Chairs will review and determine whether research protocols meet criteria for review under expedited procedures as defined in reference (b).

e. Survey Research. Surveys, other than those executed entirely within the command, typically require Navy Survey Review and Approval per reference (h). The Navy Survey Approval Manager may require IRB review of the survey instrument prior to granting approval.

f. Collaborative Research. DON commands and activities may collaborate with each other, other DoD agencies, non-defense federal agencies, and non-federal institutions. An appropriate written agreement shall be established between the collaborators that includes a Statement of Work (SOW) and specific assignment of responsibilities. The agreement should briefly describe the research, specific roles and responsibilities of each institution, responsibility for scientific and IRB review, recruitment of subjects, and procedures for obtaining informed consent. The agreement also should describe provisions for oversight and ongoing monitoring, reporting requirements, documentation retention, and compliance for the entire research project. All collaborators must ensure compliance with all relevant human subject protection regulations at their sites. Collaborating institutions that rely on other institutions' IRBs for human subject protections to avoid duplication of effort must ensure that such reliance does not compromise any standards or requirements.

g. DON-Supported Extramural Research. DON supports research with human subjects conducted at non-federal institutions. Any research grants, contracts, cooperative agreements, Cooperative Research and Development Agreements (CRADAs), or other transactions must include the additional DoD and DON requirements for human subject protections.

h. Research Involving the Use of Investigational Test Articles. All research involving the use of investigational test articles (drugs, devices and biologics) shall comply with U.S. Food and Drug Administration (FDA) regulations, references (i) through (m). An Investigational New Drug (IND) application or an Investigational Device Exemption (IDE) must be filed with the FDA whenever research involving human subjects is conducted outside the United States with drugs, devices or biologics, which would require filing of an IND or an IDE if the research were conducted in the United States. Only the Navy SG,

6 November 2006

Commanders, and Commanding Officers may be designated as sponsors for INDs and IDEs. The Navy SG may consider an IND/IDE equivalency in circumstances where the requirements may not be possible or feasible in international research. Investigators may not be designated as sponsors for INDs and IDEs.

i. International Research. Research involving human subjects who are not U.S. citizens or DoD personnel, conducted outside the United States, and its territories and possessions, requires permission of the host country. The laws, customs, and practices of the host country and those required by this instruction will be followed. An ethics review by the host country, or local Naval IRB with host country representation, is required.

j. Classified Research. Classified research with human subjects is held to the same ethical principles and human subject protections as unclassified research and must receive prior approval from the Secretary of Defense (SECDEF) (SECDEF Memorandum of December 13, 1999). Classified research is not eligible for review under expedited review procedures as noted in reference (n).

k. Allegations of Non-compliance with Human Subject Protections. The Naval command or activity with responsibility for the research will review all allegations of non-compliance with human subject protections and take action if appropriate. Report the initiation of all investigations and report results regardless of the findings to the Navy SG and appropriate sponsors.

l. Allegations of Research Misconduct. The Naval command or activity with responsibility for the research will review all allegations of research misconduct and take action if appropriate. Report the initiation of all investigations and report results regardless of the findings to the Navy SG and appropriate sponsors as outlined in references (o) and (p).

m. Public Release of Research Information. To foster public trust in research and human subject protections, information is made available to the public, the news media, and Congress. This information may be released after appropriate review and approval per references (q), (r), and other applicable guidance.

7. Authority and Delegation. In accordance with reference (a) the Secretary of the Navy delegates the authority and

6 November 2006

responsibility for the DON Human Research Protection Program (HRPP) to the Navy SG, except for those specifically retained by the Secretary of the Navy and those delegated to the Under Secretary of the Navy.

a. Authority

(1) The Secretary of the Navy is the research approval authority for all research protocols involving:

(a) Waivers of the requirement for informed consent under reference (e).

(b) Exceptions from informed consent requirements for emergency research under 21 CFR 50.24 in reference (i) and in accordance with the requirements of reference (e).

(c) Requests for waiver of requirements of DON policy regarding human research protections.

(2) The Under Secretary of the Navy (UNSECNAV) is the Approval Authority for research involving:

(a) Severe or unusual intrusions, either physical or psychological, on human subjects (such as consciousness-altering drugs or mind-control techniques).

(b) Prisoners.

(c) Potentially or inherently controversial topics (such as those likely to attract significant media coverage or that might invite challenge by interest groups).

(3) The UNSECNAV forwards to the Director, Defense Research and Engineering (DDR&E) for final determination:

(a) All proposed research involving exposure of human subjects to the effects of nuclear, biological or chemical warfare agents or weapons, as required by reference (a).

(b) All human research protocols that would require action by an official of the Department of Health and Human Services under reference (f).

(4) UNSECNAV forwards to SECDEF, via DDR&E, for approval all classified human research.

6 November 2006

(5) The Navy SG is the single authority for policy development, oversight, compliance, and ongoing monitoring concerning human research protections in the DON.

(6) The Navy SG holds the DON's assurance approval authority for new assurances, renewal of current assurances, and acceptance of other assurances. The Navy SG also holds the authority to restrict, suspend, or terminate DON assurances.

(7) The Navy SG is the Approval Authority for all research protocols, except:

(a) Those addressed in paragraph 7a(1) through 7a(4), which are forwarded by the Navy SG to higher authority via the Assistant Secretary of the Navy for Research Development and Acquisition (ASN(RDA)).

(b) Those for which the Navy SG delegates approval authority to Commanders, Commanding Officers, and Officers in Charge through an approved DoD Navy Assurance for the Protection of Human Research Subjects.

(8) Commanders, Commanding Officers, and Officers in Charge, who have been delegated the authority by the Navy SG to approve research protocols under their respective jurisdictions, may do so only after review and recommendation by:

(a) IRB Chairs and Vice Chairs for research that is eligible for expedited review, or

(b) An IRB after a convened meeting.

b. Delegation

(1) The Navy SG may delegate to Commanders, Commanding Officers, and Officers in Charge the authority to approve research protocols under their respective cognizance through an approved DoD Navy Assurance for the Protection of Human Research Subjects.

(2) Commanders, Commanding Officers, and Officers in Charge may delegate to IRB Chairs and Vice Chairs authority to review and make recommendations for research that is eligible for expedited review, and to suspend research due to adverse events involving subjects or others, significant deviation from approved protocols, or for reasonable cause.

6 November 2006

(3) This authority may not be further delegated.

8. Responsibilities

a. The Surgeon General of the Navy

(1) Develops policies and programs for the DON HRPP.

(2) Establishes initial and ongoing research ethics and human subject protections education and training for all personnel involved in reviewing, approving, supporting, conducting, managing, or overseeing research involving human subjects.

(3) Verifies completion and documentation of research ethics and human subject protections training.

(4) Develops and maintains a DON HRPP Handbook to provide detailed, practical information to facilitate compliance with these requirements.

(5) Reviews and approves, if acceptable, requests for DoD Navy Assurances.

(6) Reviews and accepts, if appropriate, other DoD or federal assurances.

(7) Monitors institutions to ensure continued compliance with their assurances and such requirements as continuing review and reporting of unanticipated problems involving risks to subjects or others, or adverse events.

(8) Restricts, suspends, or terminates any assurance when institutions that hold DoD Navy Assurances fail to comply with DON requirements.

(9) Acts as the Approval Authority for research protocols, except for those research protocols:

(a) Forwarded to higher authority as stated in paragraphs 7a(1) through 7a(4).

(b) Approved by Commanders, Commanding Officers, and Officers in Charge who have been delegated this authority through an approved DoD Navy Assurance.

6 November 2006

(10) Conducts headquarters-level administrative review of research protocols, including research that meets criteria for exemption, following local command or institutional review and approval. Based on the results of the review may request modifications or information, suspend, or terminate the research.

(11) Reviews and approves agreements between performing institutions prior to assigning IRB review, approval, and/or oversight to other institutions.

(12) Reviews and, if appropriate, takes action on all allegations of non-compliance with human subject protections.

(13) Reviews and, if appropriate, takes action on all allegations of research misconduct and reports all serious research misconduct to DDR&E per references (a), (o), and (p).

(14) Reports the following to DDR&E via ASN(RDA) and the UNSECNAV:

(a) All restrictions, suspensions, or terminations of DoD Navy Assurances or of other assurances awarded to DON institutions from other federal entities.

(b) All investigations of the DON HRPP conducted by outside entities (e.g., the FDA or the Office of Human Research Protections (OHRP)).

(c) All DON investigations of extramural performers that uncover violations.

(d) All findings of serious non-compliance with human subject protections per reference (a).

(e) Unanticipated problems involving risks to subjects or others, or serious adverse events, as appropriate.

(f) Significant communication between DON institutions conducting research and other federal departments and agencies regarding compliance and oversight.

(15) May serve as the sponsor for INDs and IDEs.

b. Chief of Naval Research: The Chief of Naval Research will provide support and expertise to the Navy SG for human research protections in the Systems Commands, operational

forces, training commands, and DON-supported extramural performing institutions.

c. Commanders, Commanding Officers, and Officers in Charge:

(1) Complete and document initial and continuing research ethics and human subject protections training.

(2) Ensure initial and ongoing research ethics education and training for all personnel involved in reviewing, approving, supporting, conducting, or managing research involving human subjects. In addition, education and training for investigational agent use for Force Health Protection is required by reference (c).

(3) Ensure that subjects' decisions to participate are voluntary and are protected from undue influence.

(4) Verify, for each research protocol, whether their institution is engaged in research as determined by their IRB(s). Require certification(s) (IRB approval) from the performing activity or activities before allowing the research to begin.

(5) Obtain a DoD Navy Assurance from the Navy SG and:

(a) Obtain a Federal wide Assurance (FWA) when the institution is engaged in Department of Health and Human Service (DHHS)-supported research.

(b) Verify that all collaborating institutions, domestic and international, hold a valid DoD, DON, or other federal assurance. (Note: Any institution may apply for these assurances.)

(c) Submit an updated assurance whenever the Institutional Signatory Official or IRB Chairs change.

(6) Ensure an independent review of research for scientific merit or scholarship prior to IRB review.

(7) Ensure IRB review of research by establishing IRBs and appointing IRB Chairs and Vice Chairs to review research, by relying on IRBs established under other assurances, or relying on independent IRBs.

6 November 2006

(8) Serve as their institution's research approval authority contingent upon holding that delegated authority.

(9) May approve research protocols only after IRB review and recommendation for approval.

(10) May approve research protocols only after review and recommendation for approval by IRB Chairs or Vice Chairs for research that meets criteria for expedited review.

(11) May approve, require modifications to gain approval, disapprove new research protocols; require additional safe-guards, or refer the protocol to a higher approval authority, after reviewing and considering, at a minimum, the signed minutes of IRB meetings or the IRB Chair's written recommendations for research eligible for expedited review.

(12) May approve, require modifications to gain approval, or disapprove continuation of current research protocols; require additional safeguards, suspend or terminate the research based on specific criteria and the IRB's continuing review findings or the IRB Chair's written recommendations for research eligible for expedited review.

(13) Refer research protocols for which they are investigators or members of the research team to a higher research approval authority for review.

(14) Adhere to or increase the safeguards or special conditions recommended by the IRB.

(15) Shall support IRB recommendations when research protocols are recommended for disapproval.

(16) Provide certifications of research protocol review and approval to funding organizations, sponsors, and collaborators.

(17) Submit all research protocols and supporting documentation for Navy SG headquarters-level administrative review.

(18) Maintain appropriate research records in a retrievable format as "Project Case Files" as required by reference (s).

(19) Allocate resources adequate to ensure compliance with the institution's assurance and all applicable guidance.

(20) Negotiate appropriate written agreements with participating institution(s) for cooperative/collaborative research projects per paragraph 6f of this document. Obtain approval from the Navy SG for agreements relying on IRBs established under other assurances or relying on independent IRBs.

(a) Institutions using a standard agreement may negotiate and submit the finalized agreement with the applicable research protocol to the Navy SG for headquarters-level administrative review.

(b) Institutions electing to use agreements other than a standard must submit their proposed alternative to the Navy SG prior to finalizing the agreement.

(21) Review and, if appropriate, take action on any allegations of non-compliance with human subject protections.

(22) Review and, if appropriate, take action on any allegations of research misconduct.

(23) Report the following to the Director, DON HRPP and appropriate sponsor(s):

(a) Unanticipated problems involving risks to subjects or others, or serious adverse events.

(b) All suspensions or terminations of previously approved research protocols.

(c) The initiation of all investigations of non-compliance with human subject protections.

(d) The results of all investigations of non-compliance with human subject protections, regardless of the findings.

(e) The initiation of all investigations of research misconduct.

(f) The results of all investigations of research misconduct, regardless of the findings.

(g) All audits, investigations, or inspections of a DON-supported research protocol.

(h) All audits, investigations, or inspections of the institution's HRPP conducted by an outside entity (e.g., the FDA or the Office of Human Research Protections (OHRP)).

(i) Significant communication between the institutions conducting research and other federal departments and agencies regarding compliance and oversight.

(24) Only Commanders, Commanding Officers, or the Navy SG may serve as sponsors for INDs and IDEs.

d. DON-Supported Extramural Performers and Performance Sites. The responsibility for appropriate protection of human subjects in research lies with the performing institution. The institutions must:

(1) Submit the following to the DON HRPP Office prior to award:

(a) An appropriate institutional assurance (e.g., a FWA or DoD assurance) or an application for a DoD Navy Assurance.

(b) Written acknowledgement that the institution will comply with references (a), (b), and when applicable, (i) through (m).

(c) Documentation of the IRB's initial and continuing review and approval.

(d) IRB-approved informed consent form, except when not required consistent with law and regulation.

(e) IRB-approved research protocol.

(f) Documentation of completed research ethics and human subject protections training by the principal investigator.

(2) Report the following to the DON HRPP Office and appropriate sponsor(s):

(a) All suspensions or terminations of previously approved DON-supported research protocols.

6 November 2006

(b) The initiation and results of investigations of alleged non-compliance with human subject protections.

(c) Unanticipated problems involving risks to subjects or others, or serious adverse events in DON-supported research.

(d) All audits, investigations, or inspections of DON-supported research protocols.

(e) All audits, investigations, or inspections of the institution's HRPP conducted by outside entities (e.g., the FDA or OHRP).

(f) Significant communication between institutions conducting research and other federal departments and agencies regarding compliance and oversight.

(g) All restrictions, suspensions, or terminations of institutions' assurances.

e. Naval IRBs. The primary role of the IRB is to ensure the safety and welfare of human research subjects. IRBs make recommendations to the approval authority for research protocols. Naval IRBs:

(1) Must be composed of members who are current federal employees, individuals appointed under the Intergovernmental Personnel Act (IPA), or consultants consistent with the requirements established by reference (t). Status as a contractor or federal retiree alone is not sufficient to qualify as a federal employee for the purpose of IRB membership.

(2) Complete and document initial and continuing research ethics and human subject protections training.

(3) Determine, for each research protocol, whether their institution is engaged in research. Require certification(s) (IRB approval) from the performing activity or activities.

(4) Review and, if appropriate, take action on any allegations of non-compliance with human subject protections.

(5) Consult with other committees as appropriate (i.e., radiation safety, biosafety).

(6) Report to the Commander, Commanding Officer or Officer in Charge:

(a) All suspensions or terminations of previously approved research protocols.

(b) The initiation of investigations of alleged non-compliance with human subject protections.

(c) Unanticipated problems involving risks to subjects or others, or serious adverse events.

(d) All audits, investigations, or inspections of the institution's HRPP conducted by an outside entity (e.g., the FDA or the Office of Human Research Protections (OHRP)).

(e) Significant communication between the institutions conducting research and other federal departments and agencies regarding compliance and oversight.

f. Chairs and Vice Chairs of Naval IRBs. IRB Chairs and Vice Chairs, if delegated authority from the research approval authority, may review and make recommendations for research that meets criteria for expedited review procedures. IRB Chairs and Vice Chairs:

(1) Complete and document initial and continuing research ethics and human subject protections training.

(2) May suspend research due to unanticipated problems involving risks to subjects or others, or serious adverse events involving subjects or others, significant deviation from approved protocols, or for reasonable cause.

g. Principal Investigators (PIs). PIs have primary responsibility for compliance with all human subject protection regulations, directives, and instructions. Principal Investigators in DON-supported intramural research:

(1) Must be current federal employees. Status as a contractor or federal retiree alone is not sufficient to qualify individuals as principal investigators for such research.

(2) Complete and document initial and continuing research ethics and human subject protections training.

6 November 2006

(3) Obtain written determination of whether the proposed activity is research with human subjects or the research meets criteria for exemption per reference (b).

(4) Obtain institutional approval prior to conducting or continuing research.

(5) Obtain institutional approval prior to implementing proposed amendments to approved research.

(6) Notify the IRB in writing of unanticipated problems involving risks to subjects or others; serious adverse events; serious or continuing noncompliance with the human subject protection regulations and IRB requirements; and protocol deviations.

(7) Obtain informed consent from research subjects or their legally authorized representatives and provide them a copy of the completed informed consent document prior to the start of research, unless a waiver of the documentation is approved by the institution.

h. Clarification Contact. Any specific situations not addressed in this instruction should be referred to the Navy SG for clarification.

i. Reports. Reporting requirements contained in paragraphs 6k, 6l, 8a(14), 8c(23), 8e(6), and 8g(6) are exempt from reports control of reference (u).



Donald C. Winter
Secretary of the Navy

Distribution:

Electronic only, via Navy Directives Web site:

<https://doni.daps.dla.mil>

DEFINITIONS RELATED TO DON HRPP

1. Adverse Event. Any unfavorable and unintended occurrence associated with the conduct of a research project.
2. Approval Authority for Research Protocols. Individuals with delegated approval authority that permit research to begin. Such individuals also have authority to certify a research protocol.
3. Assurance. See Institutional Assurance.
4. Assurance Approval Authority. Individuals authorized to approve and renew institutional assurances to DON activities and extramural performers conducting human subject research, and the authority to accept other DOD or federal assurances.
5. Certification. The official written notification by the performing institution that a research project or activity involving human subjects has been reviewed and approved by an IRB per an approved assurance. [32 CFR 219.102(j)]
6. Engaged in Research. An activity becomes engaged in research when its personnel or agents either intervene or interact with living individuals for research purposes; or obtain individually identifiable private information for research purposes. [Office for Human Research Protections (formerly OPRR) memo of January 26, 1999]
7. Extramural Performer. Any individual or organization that is a party to a contract, grant, interagency transfer, or other agreement with any Navy or Marine Corps activity. An organization includes any Federal, State, municipal, or other Government activity, or any corporation, institution, foundation, agency, or other legal entity, whether foreign or domestic.
8. Headquarters-Level Administrative Review. Administrative review of approved research protocols by a designated Naval Research Approval Authority to verify regulatory compliance and human research protections following local approval.

9. Human Subject

a. Means a living individual about whom an investigator (whether professional or student) conducting research obtains either data through intervention or interaction with the individual, or identifiable private information. Intervention includes both physical procedures by which data are gathered (for example, venipuncture) and manipulations of the subject or the subject's environment that are performed for research purposes. Interaction includes communication or interpersonal contact between investigator and subject. Private information includes information about behavior that occurs in a context in which an individual can reasonably expect that no observation or recording is taking place, and information which has been provided for specific purposes by an individual and which the individual can reasonably expect will not be made public (for example, a medical record). Private information must be individually identifiable (i.e., the identity of the subject is or may readily be ascertained by the investigator or associated with the information) in order for obtaining the information to constitute research involving human subjects. [32 CFR 219.102(f)]

b. Human subject means an individual who is or becomes a participant in research, either as a recipient of the test article or as a control. A subject may be either a healthy human or a patient. [21 CFR 50.3(g) and 21 CFR 56.102(e)]

10. Institution. For the purposes of this instruction, institution refers to Navy and Marine Corps commands, units, activities, and detachments.

11. Institutional Assurance. A document originated by an institution engaged in research supported by the DOD stating that it will comply with federal regulations, DOD, and DON requirements for human subject protections.

12. Institutional Review Board (IRB). The IRB is a committee established in accordance with 32 CFR 219 to review research to ensure the protection of the rights and welfare of human research subjects.

13. Institutional Review Board (IRB) Member - Naval IRBs. A DON IRB member must be a current federal employee, an individual appointed under the Intergovernmental Personnel Act (IPA), or a consultant consistent with the requirements established by 5 USC

3109. Status as a contractor or federal retiree alone is not sufficient to qualify as a federal employee for the purpose of IRB membership.

14. Institutional Signatory Official. A senior institutional official (the Commander, Commanding Officer, Officer in Charge or Head of Activity) authorized to act for the institution and to assume on behalf of the institution the obligations imposed by the federal regulations, DOD, and DON requirements for the protection of human subjects. The IRB Chair and IRB members may not serve as the Institutional Signatory Official.

15. Investigational Test Article. Drugs, biologicals, and devices defined by U. S. Food and Drug Administration (FDA) as "investigational" because they are not yet approved for public use or commercial distribution. See also "Test Article."

16. Minimal Risk. The probability and magnitude of harm or discomfort anticipated in the research are not greater in and of themselves than those ordinarily encountered in daily life or during the performance of routine physical or psychological examinations or tests. [32 CFR 219.102(i)]

17. Naval Activities. Refers to both Navy and Marine Corps activities.

18. Non-compliance. Deliberate or inadvertent departure from or failure to comply with federal regulations, DOD directives, DON instructions, or IRB requirements for the protection of human research subjects.

19. Principal Investigator (PI). In DON-supported human subject research, an individual who possesses the required education, knowledge, skills, experience (credentials) to initiate, conduct and oversee human subject research, and has completed the required research ethics training including human subject protections. In addition:

a. For DON-supported Intramural Research. A Principal Investigator must be a current federal employee (uniformed or civilian, staff, or trainee), covered under the Intergovernmental Personnel Act (IPA), or a consultant consistent with the requirements established by 5 USC 3109, and must be assigned to or employed by a specific command. Status as a contractor or federal retiree alone is not sufficient to qualify individuals as principal investigators for such research.

b. For DON-supported Extramural Research. A Principal Investigator must meet the criteria established by the institution that receives the award.

20. Prisoner. Any individual (other than Captured or Detained Personnel) involuntarily confined or detained in a penal institution. The term is intended to encompass individuals sentenced to such an institution under a criminal, civil or military statute, individuals detained in other facilities by virtue of statutes or commitment procedures, which provide alternatives to criminal prosecution or incarceration in a penal institution, and individuals detained pending arraignment, trial or sentencing. [45 CFR 46.303(c)]

21. Prisoner of War (POW). A detained person as defined in Articles 4 and 5 of the Geneva Convention Relative to the Treatment of Prisoners of War of August 12, 1949. In particular, one who, while engaged in combat under orders of his government, is captured by the armed forces of the enemy.

22. Protocol. The detailed written research plan.

23. Research. Any systematic investigation, including research development, testing and evaluation, designed to develop or contribute to generalizable knowledge. Activities which meet this definition constitute research for purposes of this policy, whether or not they are conducted or supported under a program which is considered research for other purposes. For example, some demonstration and service programs may include research activities. [32 CFR 219.102(d)]

a. Research includes, but is not limited to, any project, task, test, pilot study, experiment, investigation, study, clinical study, clinical investigation, clinical trial, evaluation, developmental effort or similar undertaking, whether or not conducted or supported under a program that is officially considered research. Any effort, even if not considered research for other purposes, is considered research for purposes of this instruction.

b. Clarification of FDA-regulated Research. The terms research, clinical research, clinical study, study, and clinical investigation are deemed to be synonymous. Clinical investigation means any experiment that involves a test article and one or more human subjects, and meets the appropriate requirements for prior submission to the Food and Drug

Administration. [Excerpted from 21 CFR 56.101(c) and 21 CFR 50.3(c)]

24. Research Misconduct. Means fabrication, falsification, or plagiarism in proposing, performing, or reviewing research, or in reporting research results.

a. Fabrication is making up data or results and recording or reporting them.

b. Falsification is manipulating research materials, equipment, or processes, or changing or omitting data or results such that the research is not accurately represented in the research record.

c. Plagiarism is the appropriation of another person's ideas, processes, results, or words without giving appropriate credit.

d. Research misconduct does not include honest error or differences of opinion. [42 CFR 93.103]

25. Risk. Any possibility of harm, discomfort, or injury (physical, psychological, sociological, or other) as a consequence of any act or omission. (See Minimal Risk.)

26. Test Article. Any drug for human use, biological product for human use, medical device for human use, human food additive, color additive, electronic product, or any other article subject to regulation under the act or under sections 351 or 354-360F of the Public Health Service Act. [21 CFR 56.102(1) and 21 CFR 50.3(j)]



U.S. Department of Justice Office of the Inspector General

Report to Congress on Implementation of Section 1001 of the USA PATRIOT Act

(as required by Section 1001(3) of Public Law 107-56)

January 27, 2004

Section 1001 of the USA PATRIOT Act (Patriot Act), Public Law 107-56, directs the Office of the Inspector General (OIG) in the U.S. Department of Justice (DOJ or Department) to undertake a series of actions related to claims of civil rights or civil liberties violations allegedly committed by DOJ employees. It also requires the OIG to provide semiannual reports to Congress on the implementation of the OIG's responsibilities under Section 1001. This report – the fourth since enactment of the legislation – summarizes the OIG's Section 1001-related activities from June 16, 2003, through December 15, 2003.

I. INTRODUCTION

The OIG is an independent entity that reports to both the Attorney General and Congress. The OIG's mission is to investigate allegations of waste, fraud, and abuse in DOJ programs and personnel and to promote economy and efficiency in DOJ operations.

The OIG has jurisdiction to review programs and personnel in all DOJ components, including the Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI), the Drug Enforcement Administration (DEA), the Federal Bureau of Prisons (BOP), the Bureau of Alcohol, Tobacco, Firearms and Explosives (ATF), the U.S. Attorneys' Offices, and other DOJ components.¹

The OIG consists of the Immediate Office of the Inspector General and the following divisions and offices:

- **Audit Division** is responsible for independent audits of Department programs, computer systems, and financial statements.
- **Evaluation and Inspections Division** provides an alternative mechanism to traditional audits and investigations to review Department programs and activities.
- **Investigations Division** is responsible for investigating allegations of bribery, fraud, abuse, civil rights violations, and violations of other criminal laws and administrative procedures that govern Department employees, contractors, and grantees.

¹ On March 1, 2003, the Immigration and Naturalization Service (INS) moved from the DOJ to the Department of Homeland Security (DHS). Consequently, the OIG's review of allegations of misconduct involving INS employees – including claims of civil rights and civil liberty abuses – ended in early 2003. If the OIG receives allegations involving immigration-related issues, including complaints about abuse of civil rights or civil liberties by employees of the former INS, we now forward the complaints to the DHS OIG.

- **Office of Oversight and Review** blends the skills of attorneys, investigators, and program analysts to investigate or review high profile or sensitive matters involving Department programs or employees.
- **Office of General Counsel** provides legal advice to OIG management and staff. In addition, the office drafts memoranda on issues of law; prepares administrative subpoenas; represents the OIG in personnel, contractual, and legal matters; and responds to Freedom of Information Act requests.
- **Management and Planning Division** assists the OIG by providing services in the areas of planning, budget, finance, personnel, training, procurement, automated data processing, computer network communications, and general support.

The OIG has a staff of approximately 400 employees, about half of whom are based in Washington, D.C., while the rest work from 16 Investigations Division field and area offices and 7 Audit Division regional offices located throughout the country.

II. SECTION 1001 OF THE PATRIOT ACT

Section 1001 of the Patriot Act provides the following:

The Inspector General of the Department of Justice shall designate one official who shall -

- (1) review information and receive complaints alleging abuses of civil rights and civil liberties by employees and officials of the Department of Justice;
- (2) make public through the Internet, radio, television, and newspaper advertisements information on the responsibilities and functions of, and how to contact, the official; and
- (3) submit to the Committee on the Judiciary of the House of Representatives and the Committee on the Judiciary of the Senate on a semi-annual basis a report on the implementation of this subsection and detailing any abuses described in paragraph (1), including a description of the use of funds appropriations used to carry out this subsection.

III. CIVIL RIGHTS AND CIVIL LIBERTIES COMPLAINTS

Review information and receive complaints alleging abuses of civil rights and civil liberties by employees and officials of the Department of Justice.

The OIG established the Special Operations Branch in its Investigations Division to help manage the OIG's investigative responsibilities outlined in Section 1001.² The Special Agent in Charge (SAC) who directs this unit is assisted by two Assistant Special Agents in Charge (ASAC), one of whom assists on Section 1001 and DEA matters and a second who assists on FBI matters. In addition, two Investigative Specialists support the unit and divide their time between Section 1001 and FBI/DEA responsibilities.

The OIG receives civil rights and civil liberties complaints via mail, e-mail, telephone, and facsimile. The complaints initially are reviewed by the Investigative Specialist and ASAC responsible for Section 1001 matters. After review, the complaint is entered into the OIG's investigations database and a decision is made concerning its disposition.

One of the initial determinations is whether a complaint alleges the type of abuse of civil rights and civil liberties contemplated by Section 1001 of the Patriot Act. While the phrase "civil rights and civil liberties" is not specifically defined in the Patriot Act, the OIG has looked to the "Sense of Congress" provisions in the statute, namely Sections 102 and 1002, for context. Sections 102 and 1002 identify certain ethnic and religious groups who would be vulnerable to abuse due to a possible backlash from the terrorist attacks of September 11, 2001, including Muslims, Arabs, Sikhs, and South Asians.

The more serious civil rights and civil liberties allegations that relate to actions of a DOJ employee or DOJ contractor are generally assigned to an OIG Investigations Division field office for investigation by OIG special agents. Other complaints are assigned to the OIG's Office of Oversight and Review for investigation.

Given the number of complaints and its limited resources, the OIG does not investigate all allegations made against DOJ employees. The OIG refers for appropriate handling many complaints involving DOJ employees to internal affairs offices in DOJ components, such as the FBI Office of Professional Responsibility, the DEA Office of Professional Responsibility, and the BOP Office of Internal Affairs. In certain referrals, the OIG requires the components to report the results of its investigations to the OIG. In most cases, the OIG

² This unit also is responsible for coordinating the OIG's review of allegations of misconduct by employees in the FBI and the DEA.

notifies the complainant of the referral.

Many complaints involve matters outside the OIG's jurisdiction because they involve issues regarding non-DOJ employees. Complaints that identify a specific issue for investigation are forwarded to the appropriate investigative entity. For example, complaints of mistreatment by airport security staff are sent to the DHS OIG. We also have forwarded complaints to the OIG at the Department of Housing and Urban Development, Department of State, and the Social Security Administration. In addition, we have referred complainants to a variety of police department internal affairs offices who have jurisdiction over the subject of the complaints.

When an allegation received from any source involves a potential violation of federal civil rights statutes by a DOJ employee, OIG staff discusses the complaint with the DOJ Civil Rights Division for possible prosecution. In some cases, the Civil Rights Division accepts the case and requests additional investigation by either the OIG or the FBI. In other cases, the Civil Rights Division declines prosecution. Even in the event of a declination, the OIG may continue investigating the complaint as an administrative matter.³

A. Complaints Processed this Reporting Period

From June 14, 2003, through December 15, 2003, the period covered by this report, the OIG processed the following number and types of complaints:

- Number of complaints processed suggesting a Section 1001-related civil rights or civil liberties connection:⁴ 1,266
- Number of "unrelated" complaints:⁵ 720

³ The OIG can pursue an allegation either criminally or administratively. Many OIG investigations begin with allegations of criminal activity but, as is the case for any law enforcement agency, do not end in prosecution. When this occurs, the OIG is able to continue the investigation and treat the matter as a case for potential administrative discipline. The OIG's ability to handle matters criminally or administratively helps to ensure that a matter can be pursued administratively, even if a prosecutor declines to prosecute a matter criminally.

⁴ This number includes all complaints in which the complainant makes any mention of a Section 1001-related civil rights or civil liberties violation, even if the allegation is not within the OIG's or the DOJ's jurisdiction.

⁵ Complaints in this category cite no improper act by a DOJ employee or contractor or no discernible nexus between the alleged conduct of the DOJ employee/contractor to any Section 1001-related civil rights or civil liberties violation. Examples of this category include complaints that the government is broadcasting harmful electronic signals to individuals, claims that the government is intercepting dreams, and allegations that the government is using subliminal messages to force people to engage in certain acts.

- Number of complaints outside the OIG's jurisdiction:⁶ 384
- Number of complaints within the OIG's jurisdiction: 162
- Number of complaints within the OIG's jurisdiction in which the OIG or another internal affairs office within a DOJ component opened an investigation or conducted a closer review: 17

The 162 complaints processed by the OIG during this reporting period that fell within the OIG's jurisdiction (*i.e.*, that state a claim involving a DOJ component or employee) covered a wide variety of subjects. They included allegations of excessive force and verbal abuse by BOP correctional officers, unwarranted cell searches by BOP staff, retaliatory actions by BOP employees, illegal searches of property and fabrication of evidence by FBI agents, and the failure of the FBI to initiate investigations.

However, many of the 162 complaints in this category, while within the OIG's jurisdiction and couched as a "civil rights" complaint, did not raise issues implicated by our duties under Section 1001. For example, the OIG received numerous complaints from inmates alleging that they have not received appropriate medical care or were given food that violated their religious dietary restrictions.

None of the 162 matters involved complaints alleging misconduct by DOJ employees related to their use of a substantive provision in the Patriot Act.

After closely analyzing the complaints in this category, the OIG identified 17 matters that warranted opening an investigation or conducting a closer review. These complaints, which varied in seriousness, included allegations of excessive force against BOP inmates, verbal abuse of inmates, denying inmates access to the law library and telephone calls, unreasonable prison cell searches, and placement in solitary confinement for no apparent reason.

⁶ These complaints generally cite issues that involve other federal agencies, state governments, local law enforcement agencies, or private businesses. Examples include allegations that local law enforcement officers used excessive force or entered a home without a search warrant; allegations of retaliation, unfair labor practices, discrimination, or other civil rights violations by federal agencies outside the DOJ; or allegations of rude treatment by INS or airport inspectors. We refer these complaints to the appropriate entity.

B. Section 1001 Cases this Reporting Period

1. Complaints Investigated by the OIG

a. New matters

During this reporting period, the OIG opened two new Section 1001-related investigations, continued eight ongoing Section 1001-related cases, and closed four Section 1001 investigations. The two new matters opened by the OIG alleging Section 1001-related civil rights and civil liberties abuses by DOJ employees during this reporting period are:

- The OIG is investigating allegations raised by a Muslim inmate that he was subjected to verbal abuse, discrimination, and anti-Islamic sentiment that has intensified since September 11, 2001. The inmate also complained he was transferred to another BOP facility in retaliation for filing complaints against BOP correctional officers.
- The OIG opened a preliminary inquiry into allegations received from an individual who alleged that he was abused by FBI agents and INS detention officers from his arrest in March 2002 until he was deported in April 2002.

b. Examples of cases opened during the previous reporting periods that the OIG has continued to investigate

- The OIG is investigating claims by an Egyptian national that the FBI improperly arrested and detained him immediately following the September 11 attacks and that during his detention his civil rights and civil liberties were violated. According to the Egyptian national, while held at a BOP facility he was forced to undergo an invasive body cavity search in the presence of numerous people, including a woman. To date, the OIG interviewed the Egyptian national and approximately 50 BOP employees who had contact with the detainee during his detention.
- The OIG is investigating claims that a BOP correctional officer verbally and physically abused an inmate while he was being transported to the prison's hospital and that the inmate was placed in solitary confinement after the incident. This case has been referred to the Civil Rights Division for prosecutive decision.
- The OIG investigated allegations that FBI agents conducted an illegal search of an Arab-American's apartment and during the search they vandalized the apartment, stole items, and called the complainant a

terrorist. According to the complainant, even though the FBI found no evidence linking him to terrorism, approximately four months later the FBI recruited an acquaintance of his to plant drugs in the complainant's home. FBI agents then arrived at the complainant's home and conducted a consent search and arrested the complainant after finding drugs. During the complainant's interview by the OIG, however, he admitted that the cocaine discovered could have been his and that he did not believe the FBI was involved in planting evidence. The OIG has completed its review of this matter and is drafting its report of investigation.

- The OIG is investigating allegations that Muslim inmates at a BOP facility have been targeted for disciplinary actions and subjected to disparate treatment by correctional officers. Specifically, the complainant alleges that certain members of the facility's staff take retaliatory actions against the Muslim inmates on a regular basis.
- The OIG is investigating allegations that unidentified correctional officers and the warden of a BOP facility threatened to "gas" inmates subsequent to the September 11 attacks. It was further alleged that these unidentified correctional officers and the warden have retaliated against the inmate complainant for making the allegations. The OIG is drafting its report of investigation.
- The OIG is investigating allegations that a detainee was assaulted at an INS contract facility. The detainee was involved in a verbal exchange with a correctional officer and allegedly was struck in the eye, pushed to the floor, and sprayed with pepper spray. The following day, the detainee was taken to a local hospital emergency room for treatment. The detainee suffered a black eye and back pain. The detainee has since been deported from the United States.⁷

c. OIG investigations closed during this reporting period

- The OIG investigated claims that an INS Supervisory Detention Enforcement Officer (SDEO) entered a gas station operated by an Arab-American and demanded paper towels. When the attendant replied that he did not have paper towels, the SDEO displayed his credentials, asked the attendant if he was American, and requested his immigration documents. The investigation also revealed that the SDEO requested a colleague to query an immigration database for information on the attendant. Our investigation concluded that the SDEO improperly displayed his credentials for other than official purposes and

⁷ The OIG began this investigation before INS was moved from the Department to the DHS and retained the matter after the transfer in order to complete the investigation.

inappropriately caused an INS database to be queried. We provided our report of investigation to the DHS for appropriate action.

- The OIG investigated allegations that a BOP correctional officer used excessive force and failed to follow BOP policy in handling and restraining a Muslim inmate when the inmate was removed from his cell to be escorted to the Medical Unit for examination. The investigation did not reveal sufficient evidence to conclude that the correctional officer used excessive force to restrain the inmate. However, the OIG concluded that the correctional officer used poor judgment in handling the inmate and failed to follow BOP policy when the correctional officer immediately entered the inmate's cell and used force to subdue the inmate instead of waiting for assistance and preparing a plan for a safer entry into the cell. The OIG provided its findings to the BOP for appropriate action.
- During the previous reporting period, the OIG opened an investigation based on allegations raised by approximately 20 inmates that a BOP correctional officer verbally abused inmates with ethnic and racial slurs and inappropriate comments. After the BOP facility's investigation concluded that the allegations were unsubstantiated, BOP's Office of Internal Affairs (OIA) referred the matter to the OIG. When the OIG interviewed the correctional officer, he admitted to not being completely candid with the investigators, to verbally abusing the Muslim inmate, and to throwing the inmate's Koran into the trashcan. The OIG provided its findings to the BOP for appropriate action.
- The OIG investigated allegations that an INS detention enforcement officer held a loaded gun to a detainee's head and threatened the detainee while transferring him to another detention facility. The OIG interviewed the detainee and the two detention enforcement officers who were transporting the detainee but could not substantiate the allegations due to conflicting accounts.

2. Complaints Referred to Other Components

During this reporting period, 15 of the 17 complaints were referred to internal affairs offices within DOJ components for investigation or for closer review. One of the 15 complaints was referred to the FBI. The complainant in that matter alleged that he was inappropriately subjected to surveillance by the FBI. The FBI determined that the allegation was without merit and closed the matter.

Fourteen of the 15 complaints were referred to the BOP this reporting period. They included allegations that BOP staff used excessive force and

verbally abused Muslim inmates; ignored requests for medical treatment; executed excessive searches of Muslim inmates' cells because of their religious beliefs; and denied Muslim inmates access to television, radio, books, and newspapers.

The 14 complaints sent to the BOP were designated by the OIG as "Monitored Referrals," which means that the BOP is required at the end of its investigation to send a report of the investigation to the OIG for its review. Of the 14 complaints, the BOP closed five matters during the reporting period, while nine matters remain open. The BOP closed four of the five as unsubstantiated and the fifth because the subject was terminated from his position as a correctional officer during his probationary period.

In our previous Section 1001 report, we described a complaint that was sent to the DEA alleging that DEA agents conducted an illegal search of an Arab-American's home and confiscated the family's passports and personal property, even though nothing illegal was found during the search. DEA OPR conducted an investigation of this matter and determined the allegations were unsubstantiated. The investigation also revealed that the complainant was charged by the DEA in connection with a drug investigation and is currently a fugitive from justice.

C. Other OIG Activities Related to Allegations of Civil Rights and Civil Liberties Abuses

The OIG has conducted activities that go beyond the explicit requirements of Section 1001 in order to more fully implement its civil rights and civil liberties responsibilities. Given the multi-disciplinary nature of its workforce, the OIG can extend its oversight beyond traditional investigations to include evaluations, audits, and special reviews of DOJ programs and personnel. Using this approach, the OIG has conducted several special reviews, including an in-depth inquiry into allegations that aliens detained in connection with the investigation of the September 11 attacks were physically and verbally abused by some correctional officers at the Metropolitan Detention Center in Brooklyn, New York.

1. Supplemental Report on September 11 Detainees' Allegations of Abuse at the Metropolitan Detention Center in Brooklyn, New York

On December 18, 2003, the OIG issued a report that examined in detail allegations made by detainees held in connection with the Department's terrorism investigation that some correctional staff members at the Metropolitan Detention Center (MDC) physically and verbally abused detainees. The report supplemented a comprehensive review released by the OIG in June 2003 that examined how the Department handled 762 detainees held on

immigration charges in connection with the investigation of the terrorist attacks, including their processing, their bond decisions, the timing of their removal from the United States, their access to counsel, and the conditions of their confinement.⁸

In Chapter 7 of the Detainee Report, the OIG described the treatment of the September 11 detainees at the MDC and concluded that the conditions were excessively restrictive and unduly harsh. We also concluded that evidence showed some MDC correctional officers physically and verbally abused some detainees, particularly during the months immediately following the September 11 attacks. However, we noted in the Detainee Report that while federal prosecutors had declined criminal prosecution in this matter, the OIG's administrative investigation of physical and verbal abuse at the MDC was still ongoing.

The December 2003 Supplemental Report details our findings and conclusions from this supplemental review. We concluded that certain MDC staff members did abuse some of the detainees. We did not find evidence that the detainees were brutally beaten, but we found evidence that some officers slammed and bounced detainees against the wall, twisted their arms and hands in painful ways, stepped on their leg restraint chains, and punished the detainees by keeping them restrained for long periods of time. We concluded that the way these MDC staff members handled detainees was, in many respects, unprofessional, inappropriate, and in violation of BOP policy.

In addition, we found systemic problems in the way detainees were treated at the MDC, including staff members' use of a t-shirt taped to the wall in the facility's receiving area designed to send an inappropriate message to detainees, audio taping of detainees meetings with their attorneys, unnecessary and inappropriate use of strip searches, and banging on detainees' cell doors excessively while they were sleeping.

During our investigation, we examined approximately 30 detainees' allegations of physical and verbal abuse against approximately 20 MDC staff members. In our review of these allegations, we interviewed more than 115 individuals, including detainees, MDC staff members, and others. The staff members primarily were correctional officers who had been assigned to the Administrative Maximum Special Housing Unit or ADMAX SHU, the high-security wing of the MDC that housed the September 11 detainees, or staff members who were involved in escorting the detainees on and off the ADMAX SHU.

⁸ "The September 11 Detainees: A Review of the Treatment of Aliens Held on Immigration Charges in Connection with the Investigation of the September 11 Attacks" ("Detainee Report"), issued June 2, 2003. On June 25, 2003, the Inspector General testified before the U.S. Senate Committee on the Judiciary regarding the Detainee Report.

We also reviewed MDC videotapes, including hundreds of tapes showing detainees being moved around the facility and tapes from cameras in detainees' cells. During the course of our investigation, MDC officials repeatedly told us that videotapes of general detainee movements no longer existed. That information was inaccurate. In late August 2003, the OIG discovered more than 300 videotapes at the MDC spanning the period from October through November 2001.

The OIG developed evidence that approximately 16 to 20 MDC staff members, most of whom were assigned to the ADMAX SHU, violated BOP policy by physically or verbally abusing detainees. We considered "physical abuse" to be the handling of the detainees in ways that physically hurt or injured them without serving any correctional purpose. Similarly, we considered "verbal abuse" to be insults, coarse language, and threats to physically harm or inappropriately punish detainees, all of which violate BOP policies.

For example, the videotapes showed compliant detainees being slammed or rammed against the wall, pressed by their heads or necks, and having their fingers or hands twisted, despite officers' denials that this ever occurred and despite statements by senior BOP officials that such actions were not appropriate. The videotapes also confirm that officers placed detainees against an American flag t-shirt with the phrase "These colors don't run," which was taped to the wall in the sally port area where detainees first arrived at the MDC. This t-shirt remained in place for many months, despite officers' denials of its existence or claims that it was removed after a short period of time.

Moreover, the videotapes showed that some MDC staff members misused strip searches and restraints to punish detainees and revealed that officers improperly recorded detainees' meetings with their attorneys.

We provided the results of our investigation to managers at BOP Headquarters for their review and appropriate disciplinary action. In the report to the BOP, we included an Appendix identifying current and former staff members who we believe committed misconduct, and we describe the specific evidence against them. In the Appendix, we also described allegations against specific officers that we did not substantiate. It is important to note that these allegations were not against all staff members at the MDC, and that many MDC officers performed their duties in a professional manner under difficult circumstances in the aftermath of the September 11 terrorist attacks.

In the Appendix (which was not released publicly because of privacy interests and the ongoing consideration of discipline against specific officers), we recommend that the BOP take disciplinary action against 10 current BOP employees, counsel 2 current MDC employees, and inform employers of 4 former MDC staff members about our findings against them.

In the report, we made seven recommendations to the BOP, ranging from developing guidance to train correctional officers in appropriate restraint techniques to educating BOP staff concerning the impropriety of audio recording meetings between inmates and their attorneys.

2. Analysis of Responses to Recommendations in Detainee Report

In Chapter 9 of the Detainee Report, the OIG made 21 recommendations related to issues under the jurisdiction of the FBI, the BOP, leadership offices at the DOJ, as well as immigration issues now under the jurisdiction of DHS. During the reporting period, the OIG analyzed two sets of responses from the Department to our recommendations in the Detainee Report and one set from the DHS.

The OIG received written responses to the 21 recommendations from the Deputy Attorney General on behalf of the DOJ on July 21, 2003, and from the Under Secretary for Border and Transportation Security on behalf of the DHS on August 4, 2003. On September 5, 2003, we issued an analysis of the responses of both the DOJ and the DHS. The OIG's analysis concluded that both agencies appeared to be taking the recommendations seriously and were taking steps to address many of the concerns raised by the Detainee Report. The OIG's analysis concluded, however, that many of the recommendations were not addressed with sufficient specificity and significant work remained before the recommendations were fully implemented. For several of the recommendations, the OIG requested additional information regarding the DOJ's proposed action to address the recommendations.

On November 20, 2003, the DOJ submitted to the OIG a second response to the recommendations that related to issues under the DOJ's jurisdiction. The DOJ's second response provided additional information and an update on the steps that the DOJ and its components were taking to implement the OIG's recommendations. The second response also included three attachments from the BOP describing policies it had adopted to address the OIG's recommendations.

The OIG analyzed the DOJ's second response and in a report issued on January 6, 2004, concluded that the DOJ has taken significant and responsible steps to implement the OIG's recommendations. For example:

- The OIG had recommended that the FBI develop clearer and more objective criteria to guide its classification decisions in future cases involving mass arrests of illegal aliens in connection with terrorism investigations. The DOJ's second response described how decisions will be made to determine whether someone is "of interest" to the FBI, and

also described a protocol on how that decision will be made. In making its initial decision, the FBI stated that it will rely on information from a variety of sources, including the Terrorist Threat Integration Center and the Terrorist Screening Center.

- The OIG had recommended that the FBI should provide the DHS and BOP with a written assessment of an alien's likely association with terrorism shortly after an arrest, preferably within 24 hours. The DOJ agreed with our recommendation to provide an assessment of an alien's suspected association with terrorism "as expeditiously as possible." It stated that it may not be possible to do so within 24 hours in all cases, but said if the initial statement of interest is oral, the FBI will provide a written statement as soon as possible thereafter.
- Given the highly restrictive conditions under which the BOP housed some of its September 11 detainees, and the slow pace of the FBI's clearance process, we had recommended that the BOP consider requiring written assessments from immigration authorities and the FBI prior to placing aliens arrested solely on immigration charges into highly restrictive conditions of confinement. Absent such a particularized assessment from the FBI and immigration authorities, we recommended that the BOP apply its traditional inmate classification procedures to determine the level of secure confinement required by each detainee. The DOJ response stated that the FBI will provide either a verbal or written statement to the BOP and DHS as to their interest in a detainee. The response further provided that in the absence of this statement, the BOP will apply its traditional inmate classification procedures to determine the level of secure confinement required by each detainee.
- The OIG had recommended that the BOP issue new procedures requiring that videotapes of detainees with alleged ties to terrorism who are housed in high security areas be retained for longer than the 30 days that was required at the time our Detainee Report was issued. The DOJ response described a new BOP policy that requires staff to retain for six months videotapes that depict routine inmate movements outside cells and BOP officers' entrances into the cells of inmates who are confined pursuant to national emergencies.

Because immigration enforcement responsibilities have been transferred from the DOJ to the DHS, the DHS OIG is now responsible for monitoring the DHS's implementation of the recommendations contained in the Detainee Report relating to immigration issues.

3. Review of the BOP's Process for Selecting Muslim Clerics

The OIG is examining the procedures used by the BOP to select Muslim personnel, contractors, and volunteers who provide religious services to inmates. We initiated this review in response to a request from a U.S. Senator expressing concern that the BOP relies solely on two organizations that allegedly have connections to terrorism to endorse Muslim cleric candidates as qualified religious leaders. The OIG review is examining whether the BOP's process for selecting Muslim religious service providers effectively screens candidates to ensure that extremist groups do not become religious service providers in the BOP.

4. Review of the FBI's Implementation of Attorney General Guidelines

In May 2002, the Attorney General issued revised domestic Guidelines that govern general crimes and criminal intelligence investigations. In May 2003, approximately one year after the revised Guidelines had been in effect, the OIG began a review of the FBI's implementation of the four sets of Guidelines: Attorney General's Guidelines Regarding the Use of Confidential Informants; Attorney General's Guidelines on FBI Undercover Operations; Attorney General's Guidelines on General Crimes, Racketeering Enterprise and Terrorism Enterprise Investigations; and Revised Department of Justice Procedures for Lawful, Warrantless Monitoring of Verbal Communications.

The objectives of the OIG review are to determine what steps the FBI has taken to implement the Guidelines, examine how effective those steps have been, and assess the FBI's compliance with key provisions of the Guidelines. Because the FBI's adherence to these Guidelines could implicate civil rights or civil liberties issues under Section 1001, we are including a description of this review in our report.

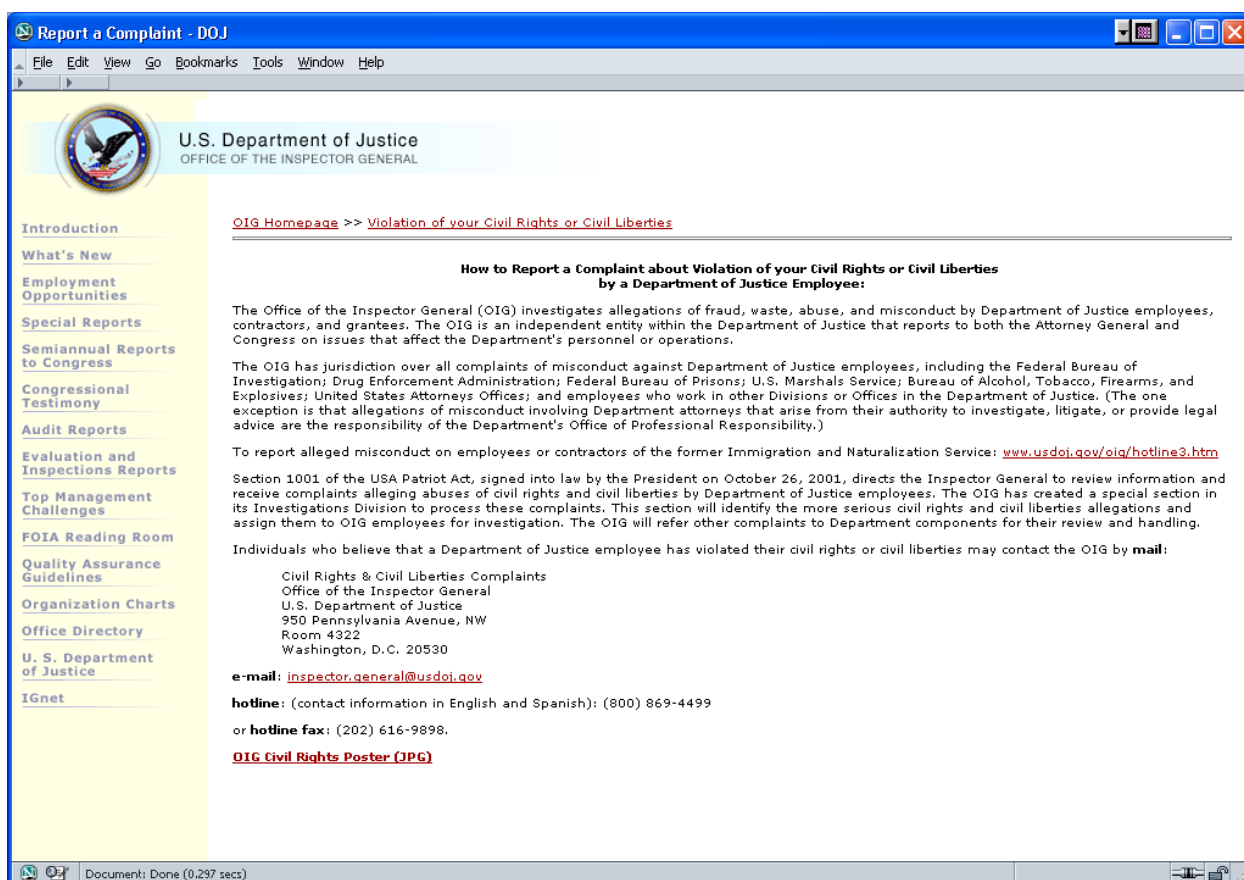
IV. ADVERTISING RESPONSIBILITIES

Make public through the Internet, radio, television, and newspaper advertisements information on the responsibilities and functions of, and how to contact, the official.

The OIG continues to meet its Section 1001 advertising requirements in a variety of ways.

A. Internet

The OIG's website contains information about how individuals can report violations of their civil rights or civil liberties. The OIG also continues to promote an e-mail address – inspector.general@usdoj.gov – where individuals can send complaints of civil rights and civil liberties violations.



The OIG previously developed a poster, translated in Arabic, that explains how to file a civil rights or civil liberties complaint with the OIG. An electronic version of this poster is available on our website.

The DOJ's main Internet homepage contains a link that provides a variety of options for reporting civil rights and civil liberties violations to the OIG. The Civil Rights Division's website also describes the OIG's role in investigating allegations of misconduct by DOJ employees and provides information on how to file a complaint with the OIG.

In addition, several minority and ethnic organizations have added information to their websites about how to contact the OIG with civil rights and civil liberties complaints. For example, the Arab American Institute

(www.aaiusa.org), an organization that represents Arab Americans' interests and provides community services, added the OIG's Section 1001 poster to its website of information and resources for the Arab American community. The Institute also has informed its members and affiliates of the OIG's Section 1001 responsibilities through its weekly e-mail newsletter. Similarly, the American-Arab Anti-Discrimination Committee (ADC), one of the largest Arab American organizations in the nation, has posted the OIG's contact information and Section 1001 responsibilities on its website, which at one time averaged more than 1 million hits per month. The ADC also has published the OIG's Section 1001 responsibilities in its magazine, the *ADC Times*, which is circulated to more than 20,000 people. Furthermore, the OIG's Arabic poster and Section 1001 responsibilities have been disseminated electronically by the Council on American Islamic Relations LISTERV and the National Association of Muslim Lawyers LISTSERV.

B. Television

During this reporting period, the OIG arranged to have the following television advertisement aired with the text spoken in Arabic and scrolled in English:

The Office of the Inspector General investigates allegations of civil rights and civil liberties abuses by U.S. Department of Justice employees. If you believe a Department of Justice employee has violated your civil rights or civil liberties, contact the Inspector General at 800-869-4499. That number again is 800-869-4499.

The OIG purchased blocks of time on ANA Television Network, Inc., an Arab cable television station with outlets around the country. According to the promotional materials, ANA Television Network is the largest Arab-American television network in the country and broadcasts news and entertainment 24 hours a day. The segment was aired 48 times, during prime time, from June 5, 2003, through July 22, 2003.

C. Radio

During the reporting period, the OIG submitted public service announcements to 45 radio stations in cities across the country, including New York, Los Angeles, Sacramento, Chicago, Detroit, Houston, Dallas, and Washington, D.C. The text of the PSA read:

The Office of the Inspector General investigates allegations of civil rights and civil liberties abuses by U.S. Department of Justice employees. If you believe a Department of Justice employee has violated your civil rights or civil liberties, contact the Inspector General at 800-869-4499.

We also purchased airtime for 44 radio advertisements on Arab/Muslim American radio stations in New York, Chicago, Los Angeles, Detroit, and Dallas. These advertisements, which ran in late 2003, were 60 seconds long and included the same script listed above both in English and Arabic.

D. Posters

Previously, the OIG disseminated approximately 2,500 Section 1001 posters to more than 150 organizations in 50 cities. The posters, in English and Arabic, explain how to contact the OIG to report civil rights and civil liberties abuses.

In an earlier reporting period, we also provided the posters to the BOP, which has placed at least two in each of its facilities. In addition, we had provided approximately 400 posters to INS officials prior to the agency's transfer from the DOJ for distribution to its offices across the country. If the posters generate complaints about immigration officials, as of March 1, 2003, we have forwarded these allegations to the DHS OIG.

REPORT
Civil Rights & Civil Liberties Abuses

**بلغوا عن أي انتهاك للحقوق
أو للحريات المدنية**

يتولى مكتب المفتش العام التابع لوزارة العدل الأميركية بالتحقيق في أية اتهامات حول انتهاكات للحقوق والحريات المدنية على أيدي موظفين من مكتب التحقيقات الفيدرالي (FBI)، وكالة مكافحة المخدرات، دائرة الهجرة والجنس (INS)، مكتب الميجور الفيدرالي، مكتب الماراي، الأميركي، مكتب المدعين العامين، وجميع الوكالات الأخرى التابعة لوزارة العدل. إذا كنت تعتقد بأن أحد موظفي وزارة العدل قد أقدم على انتهاك حقوقك أو حرياتك المدنية، بإمكانك أن تتقدم بشكوى لدى مكتب المفتش العام، بواسطة البريد، على العنوان التالي:

Civil Rights & Civil Liberties Complaints
Office of the Inspector General
U.S. Department of Justice
950 Pennsylvania Avenue, NW
Room 4706
Washington, D.C. 20530

بريد إلكتروني
inspector.general@usdoj.gov

أو الفاكس (202) 616-9898

لمزيد من المعلومات، إتصلوا بمكتب المفتش العام على
الخط الساخن المجاني (800) 869-4499

The Office of the Inspector General (OIG),
U.S. Department of Justice, investigates
allegations of civil rights and civil liberties
abuses by employees in the FBI, DEA, INS,
Federal Bureau of Prisons, U.S. Marshals
Service, U.S. Attorneys Offices, and all other
Department of Justice agencies.

If you believe a Department of Justice employee
has violated your civil rights or civil liberties,
you may file a complaint with the OIG by:

mail: Civil Rights & Civil Liberties Complaints
Office of the Inspector General
U.S. Department of Justice
950 Pennsylvania Avenue, NW
Room 4706
Washington, D.C. 20530

e-mail: inspector.general@usdoj.gov

or fax: (202) 616-9898

For more information
visit the OIG's website at www.usdoj.gov/oig

Inspector.general@usdoj.gov
(800) 869-4499 **www.usdoj.gov/oig**

E. Newspapers

The OIG is making arrangements to purchase a second round of advertisements in one newspaper highlighting its role in investigating allegations of civil rights and civil liberties abuses. This time, the display

advertisements will be placed in an Arab community newspaper. Advertisements will appear both in English and Arabic.

F. Flyers

With the assistance of the FBI's Language Services Department, the OIG developed flyers in Urdu and Punjabi, which after Arabic are the two most commonly spoken Arab languages. Flyers also were translated into Spanish and Vietnamese, and the FBI is preparing a translation into Indonesian. These flyers will be distributed to organizations that work with the respective communities to inform them of the OIG's Section 1001 responsibilities. In addition, we intend to provide all the flyers to the BOP and request that they be made available to incoming inmates in their native languages.

ਰਿਪੋਰਟ ਸ਼ਕਸੀ ਅਜ਼ਾਦੀ ਦੇ ਵਿਰੁਧ ਵਿਤਕੇ।

REPORT

CIVIL RIGHTS & CIVIL LIBERTIES ABUSES

ਅਮਰੀਕਾ ਦਾ ਇਨਸਾਫ਼ ਵਿਭਾਗ ਅਤੇ ਇੰਸਪੈਕਟਰ ਜਨਰਲ ਦਾ ਦਫਤਰ (OIG) ਲੋਕਾਂ ਦੇ ਮਾਨਵ ਅਧਿਕਾਰ ਅਤੇ ਮਾਨਵ ਅਧਿਕਾਰ ਉਤੇ ਕੀਤੀਆਂ ਗਈਆਂ ਬੇਇਨਸਾਫ਼ੀਆਂ ਦੀ ਤਹਕੀਕਾਤ ਕਰਦਾ ਹੈ। ਇਨ੍ਹਾਂ ਬੇਇਨਸਾਫ਼ੀਆਂ ਦਾ ਤਹਕੀਕਾਤ ਇਨਸਾਫ਼ ਵਿਭਾਗ, ਐ.ਬੀ.ਆਈ., ਡੀ.ਈ.ਐ. ਉਤੇ ਆਈ. ਐਨ. ਐਸ. ਫੈਡਰਲ ਜੇਲ ਵਿਭਾਗ, ਅਮਰੀਕਾ ਦੀ ਮਾਰਸ਼ਲ ਸੇਵਾ, ਅਮਰੀਕਨ ਵਕਾਲਤ ਦੇ ਦਫਤਰ ਅਤੇ ਹੋਰ ਸਾਰੇ ਇਨਸਾਫ਼ ਵਿਭਾਗਾਂ ਦੇ ਮੁਲਾਜ਼ਮਾਂ ਅਤੇ ਅਧਿਕਾਰੀਆਂ ਦੀ ਕੀਤੀ ਜਾਂਦੀ ਹੈ।

ਅਗਰ ਤੁਹਾਨੂੰ ਯਕੀਨ ਹੈ ਕਿ ਤੁਹਾਡੇ ਨਾਲ ਕਿਸੀ ਇਨਸਾਫ਼ ਵਿਭਾਗ ਦੇ ਮੁਲਾਜ਼ਮ ਨੇ ਬੇਇਨਸਾਫ਼ੀ ਕੀਤੀ ਹੈ, ਤੁਸੀਂ ਅਪਨੀ ਸ਼ਿਕਾਯਤ ਉ. ਆਈ. ਜੀ. ਦੇ ਦਫਤਰ ਨੂੰ ਇਸ ਪਤੇ ਤੇ ਭੇਜੋ।

ਚਿਠੀ ਭੇਜਣ ਦਾ ਪਤਾ

mail: Civil Rights & Civil Liberties Complaints
Office of the Inspector General
U.S. Department of Justice
950 Pennsylvania Avenue, NW
Washington, D.C. 20530

e-mail: inspector.general@usdoj.gov

or fax: (202) 616-9898

For more information, call (800) 869-4499 or visit the OIG's website at www.usdoj.gov/oig

The Office of the Inspector General (OIG), U.S. Department of Justice, investigates allegations of civil rights and civil liberties abuses by Department of Justice employees in the FBI, DEA, ATF, Federal Bureau of Prisons, U.S. Marshals Service, U.S. Attorneys Offices, and all other Department of Justice agencies.

If you believe a Department of Justice employee has violated your civil rights or civil liberties, you may file a complaint with the OIG by:

mail: Civil Rights & Civil Liberties Complaints
Office of the Inspector General
U.S. Department of Justice
950 Pennsylvania Avenue, NW
Washington, D.C. 20530

e-mail: inspector.general@usdoj.gov

or fax: (202) 616-9898

For more information, call (800) 869-4499 or visit the OIG's website at www.usdoj.gov/oig

V. ADDITIONAL OUTREACH AND TRAINING EFFORT

In addition to media advertisements, the OIG is reaching out in other ways to educate the public and its own employees about its Section 1001 responsibilities. For example, on June 26, 2003, an OIG Special Agent in Charge attended training sponsored by the DOJ's Community Relations Service entitled "*Building Cultural Competency: Arab, Muslim and Sikh Americans.*" This day-long program was designed to assist the attendees to understand cultural issues relating to the Arab, Muslim, and Sikh communities in the United States and to provide guidance for training others.

We are also developing a guide in question/answer format to assist individuals in understanding the OIG's Section 1001 responsibilities, our jurisdiction, and how to make a complaint. This guide will be posted on the OIG's website.

VI. EXPENSE OF IMPLEMENTING SECTION 1001

Submit to the Committee on the Judiciary of the House of Representatives and the Committee on the Judiciary of the Senate on a semi-annual basis a report...including a description of the use of funds appropriations used to carry out this subsection.

During this reporting period, the OIG spent approximately \$415,000 in personnel costs, \$13,400 in travel costs, and \$8,000 in advertising and publication costs, for a total of more than \$436,500 to implement its responsibilities under Section 1001. The personnel and travel costs reflect the time and funds spent by OIG Special Agents, inspectors, and attorneys who have worked directly on investigating Section 1001-related complaints and special reviews.

ACTIVISM TIPS

INFORMATION HANDLING IN THE FIGHT TO EXPOSE AND STOP THE CRIME OF ORGANIZED STALKING AND ELECTRONIC HARASSMENT



DISCONTINUED

ALL INFORMATION ORIGINALLY IN THIS BOOKLET
HAS BEEN MOVED TO:

<http://www.multistalkervictims.org/osih.pdf>

ACTIVISM HISTORY

ACTIVISM EVENTS IN THE FIGHT TO EXPOSE AND STOP THE CRIME OF ORGANIZED STALKING AND ELECTRONIC HARASSMENT



Eleanor White and others who contribute information

**** NOT COPYRIGHTED ****

This is a work in progress. Material will be added and changed as new information becomes available. Check the date/time stamp beside the page numbers to see if your copy is current.

Purpose of This Booklet

New targets of organized stalking and electronic harassment (OS/EH) are making themselves known all the time. Each new target goes through the usual learning curve period.

A great deal of activism to expose OS/EH , and this includes books, videos and legal initiatives, has taken place starting with the activism to expose government activist harassment and “mind control” programs in the 1970s. There are many web sites providing details of these initiatives, but they are scattered and a new target, or even an interested journalist, is likely to have difficulty getting a complete picture of what has been tried to date.

Not knowing what has been tried results in suggestions by the new targets who believe their idea hasn't been tried. Hopefully, this listing will quickly inform new targets what our activism history is, so their innovative efforts are better informed.

This booklet is not to provide exceptional detail, but instead is a list of activism initiatives known to me (Eleanor White) to date. In the beginning, this booklet will simply name the initiatives and some of the participants. Over time I hope to add more detail, but at least this booklet will give new targets and journalists an overview.

Note: I don't personally endorse the credibility of every activism initiative listed here, however, I am listing those initiatives which appear to have been significant. I do maintain a web site listing credibility ratings for various initiatives:

<http://www.creviews.net>

ALSO NOTE: There are many individual OS/EH activists who work quietly all the time, looking for, and taking advantage of, opportunities to educate the public. Their efforts may not result in clearly identifiable activism milestones such as listed below, but readers should understand that most OS/EH targets do some sort of activism on an ongoing basis.

List of Sections

1. Time Line of Significant Initiatives
2. Problems Observed With Some Initiatives

1. Time Line of Significant Initiatives

Human Radiation Experiment Hearings (19??)

<http://www.raven1.net/hradexco.htm>

Radiation hearings transcript

<http://www.raven1.net/achradex.htm>

Additional human radiation hearings documentation

* The below video "[acheslet.wmv](#)" includes testimony regarding the human radiation experiment hearings

MKULTRA-Era Involuntary Experimentation Hearings (1970s)

<http://www.raven1.net/mind-mk.htm>

MKULTRA era article in the Napa Sentinel newspaper (1991)

<http://www.raven1.net/video/acheslet.wmv>

Video "letter" to President Clinton and Canadian PM Jean Chretien (1997) which was a plea for government attention to both MKULTRA era survivors and OS/EH as well, a project of the Advisory Committee for Human Experimentation Survivors - Mind Control (ACHES-MC.) Note: ACHES-MC's web site is no longer active.

COINTELPRO Activist Harassment Hearings (1970s)

<http://www.cointel.org>

Paul Wolf's archive of official COINTELPRO hearing documents

<http://www.raven1.net/cointeldocs.htm>

Eleanor White's backup copies of the COINTELPRO documents

CNN's 1985 "Special Assignment" documentary with strong hints of the electronic harassment phase of the OS/EH crimes

<http://www.raven1.net/video/cnn1985.rm> (Real Player version)

<http://www.raven1.net/video/cnn1985.wmv> (Windows Media Player version)

Robert Naeslund (Sweden,) implant removal (1983)

<http://www.mindcontrolforums.com/v/naesdoc.htm>

Robert's account of his efforts to get his implant removed

Julianne McKinney, Director, Electronic Surveillance Project (Early 1990s - present)
Association of National Security Alumni (that specific project is no longer active)

<http://www.raven1.net/microwav.htm>

Julianne's landmark article about her investigation into OS/EH, which "woke up" a great many people who were targets but had no idea their harassment was a highly organized program with probable roots in government black operations

Harlan Girard, Managing Director, (Early 1990s - present) International Committee on Offensive Microwave Weapons

<http://www.icomw.com>

Harlan Girard's current web site

Cheryl Welsh, JD (doctor of law,) Owner of the "Mind Justice" web site, and initiator of a number of activism initiatives (mid-1990s - present.) Cheryl earlier founded CAHRA (Citizens Against Human Rights Abuse,) now replaced by Mind Justice.

Cheryl's work includes exceptionally high quality literature research both U.S. and foreign, with emphasis on mind control and involuntary human experimentation. As a lawyer, she writes authoritatively on relevant law.

<http://mindjustice.org>

Activism projects (sampling):

Time Line [of EM technology]: <http://mindjustice.org/timeline.htm>

U.S. Human Rights Abuse Report (1998): <http://mindjustice.org/7.htm>

Electromagnetic and Neurological Technologies (2000):

<http://mindjustice.org/campframeset.htm>

The Mind Control Debate is Over. What Next? (2008):

<http://mindjustice.org/debateover.htm>

Bulletin of the Atomic Scientists (2009): <http://mindjustice.org/legalhuman.htm>

History Channel (2009): <http://tinyurl.com/nfwpd7>

Ed Light - Ed created the "Mind Control Forum" web site in the mid-1990s, but has been harassed to the point where he had to give up ownership of the web site to Vicky Kindhart. (2???)

<http://www.mindcontrolforums.com>

The "MCF" web site is the largest repository of OS/EH target testimonials, and also has considerable historical material about other abuse crimes, such as ritual abuse, Satanic ritual abuse, and the MKULTRA era mind control experiments.

Brian Wronge, implant court case (1993, still not resolved.) Brian Wronge had official recognition of implantation but doctors refuse to remove the implants. Articles appeared:

The City Sun Newspaper, Brooklyn, NY, December 1993:

Article text: <http://www.raven1.net/wronge1.htm>

Article text: <http://www.raven1.net/wronge2.htm>

Alex Constantine, a prolific writer regarding government misdeeds, published his book Psychic Dictatorship in the U.S.A. in September, 1995. In that book he describes both MKULTRA-type and electromagnetic "mind control" activity. I (Eleanor White) have not heard of any new initiatives in the OS/EH arena by Alex since the turn of the 21st century. Because of his high profile identification with what many call "conspiracy theories," my opinion is his work is probably best left to historical perspective and not used for activism.

Dr. Nick Begich, (doctor of complementary medicine,) enters the arena of possible electromagnetic crimes with his book Angels Don't Play this HAARP in September 1995. Since then he has lectured and appeared on radio and in TV documentaries which touch EM crimes (tangentially,) and his most complete collection of research material in this arena is (Eleanor White's opinion):

Controlling the Human Mind, review: <http://www.raven1.net/controlmind.htm>

Article, Some Aspects of Anti Personnel Electromagnetic Weapons, (February 1996,) by David Guyatt. Synopsis Prepared for the International Committee of the Red Cross Symposium "THE MEDICAL PROFESSION AND THE EFFECTS OF WEAPONS." One copy is posted at (google title for others):

<http://www.mindcontrolforums.com/anti-personal-electromagnet-weapons.htm>

Kathleen Sullivan, MKULTRA survivor, began networking with OS/EH targets circa 1997 (at least as I, Eleanor White, am aware.) Her main interest has been healing abuse survivors, including survivors of the government-sponsored MKULTRA era crimes. In recent years we haven't heard a much from Kathleen but here are two items of note:

North American Freedom Foundation: <http://www.naffoundation.org>
Kathleen's book Unshackled: <http://www.raven1.net/unshackled.htm>

Judy Wall, editor, Resonance, the newsletter of the Bioelectromagnetic Special Interest Group, (late 1990s - early 2000s, she has not been heard from since)

EM Weapons Timeline: <http://www.raven1.net/jwalltil.htm>
Aerial Mind Control article: <http://www.raven1.net/commsolo.htm>

Dr. Rauni Leena Kilde, MD (~1997-present), former chief medical officer for Northern Finland and president of nursing school. We first saw Dr. Kilde in a 1997 British documentary on electronic weapons and mind control. (Her interests include areas such as the paranormal and UFOs and as a result we don't publicize her work which includes such material, but her matter of fact declarations on TV and radio that what we call electronic harassment and mind control are happening as fact were much appreciated.)

Microwave Mind Control: <http://www.raven1.net/kilde1.htm>

Sacramento, California state capitol rallies (1997 - ~1999) following names are not a complete list of participants:

Tim Donoghue (falsely imprisoned as a result)
Rod Orr
Mary Ann Stratton
Mike Duffy

David Larson, implant removal and court case (1997)

Larson's original report: <http://www.raven1.net/lrr.pdf>
Larson's web site: <http://www.larsonmedia.net>

S.M.A.R.T. abuse conferences, research, and other activities (1998 - present) This very active anti-abuse activism and support group hosts annual midsummer conferences. Detailed information is available at this web site:

<http://ritualabuse.us>

These conferences are of most interest to OS/EH targets who are also survivors of other types of abuse. (Some MKULTRA survivors have become OS/EH targets too.)

Carol Rutz, MKULTRA survivor (as child), publishes book A Nation Betrayed (July 2001), with her torture experiences and considerable research into the MKULTRA era government crimes

Book Review: <http://www.raven1.net/nabetray.htm>

"Space Preservation Act of 2001", HR 2977, October 2, 2001, submitted to the U.S. House of Representatives by Ohio representative Dennis Kucinich. The technologies included for banning were:

- (i) electronic, psychotronic, or information weapons;
- (ii) chemtrails;
- (iii) high altitude ultra low frequency weapons systems;
- (iv) plasma, electromagnetic, sonic, or ultrasonic weapons;
- (v) laser weapons systems;
- (vi) strategic, theater, tactical, or extraterrestrial weapons; and
- (vii) chemical, biological, environmental, climate, or tectonic weapons.

There are many controversial weapons listed in the bill, and this resulted in the bill being withdrawn and a replacement bill (HR 3616) was submitted instead.

Carole Smith's article (circa 2003) in the Journal of Psycho-Social Studies titled On the Need for New Criteria of Diagnosis of Psychosis in the Light of Mind Invasive Technology:

http://www.btinternet.com/~psycho_social/Vol3/JPSS-CS2.html (original)

<http://www.raven1.net/newcriteria.html> (backup copy)

Washington DC rally, October 7-8, 2005:

<http://www.shoestringradio.net> Scroll down to special item 5 for a report on the rally by Norma Lawrence

Appearances by OS/EH targets on Patriot Radio, (Approximately 2003 - 2007, with very occasional appearances since.)

<http://www.raven1.net/ravindex.htm>

Audio clips of some of the appearances are indexed there.

Norma Lawrence, founder of CATCH (Citizens Against Technological and Community-based Harassment) (2004 - 2006.) While the original CATCH group, which was based in Toronto, Ontario, is no longer active, the CATCH web site continues to be updated and is an excellent resource. Live presentations on OS/EH were given to crisis support organizations.

<http://www.catchcanada.net>

"U.S. Electromagnetic Weapons and Human Rights", (December 2006) a Project Censored report by (professor) Peter Phillips, Lew Brown, and Bridget Thornton, Sonoma State University:

<http://www.projectcensored.org/assets-managed/pdf/ElectromagneticWeapons.pdf>
(Original report)

<http://www.raven1.net/emwepsprojcensored.pdf> (backup copy)

Derrick Robinson, founder of FFCHS (Freedom From Covert Harassment and Surveillance) (2006 - present.) Derrick's organization and web site are currently (Sept 2009) the hub for North American networking. Derrick initiated telephone conference call networking and now there are conference calls nightly, with access information on the web site.

Organization's web site: <http://www.freedomfchs.com>

FFCHS media article page: <http://www.freedomfchs.com/id14.html>

Blog/Internet media page: <http://www.freedomfchs.com/id27.html>

Video/audio page: <http://www.freedomfchs.com/id16.html>

Conference call page: <http://www.freedomfchs.com/id19.html>

John Allman, founder of Citizens Against Mental Slavery (19???) John operates a comprehensive networking effort for British OS/EH targets, and has run for British Parliament, attended rallies in the United States, and presented a paper at the [5th European Symposium on Non-Lethal Weapons, Ettlingen, 11 May 2009](#). John also liases with European OS/EH targets.

Web site: <http://www.slavery.org.uk>

Collection of scientific articles: <http://www.slavery.org.uk/science.htm>

Civil rights rally, Houston, 30 July 2004: <http://www.slavery.org.uk/Houston.htm>

"Labour Party Conference, Brighton, 26-30 September 2004":

<http://www.slavery.org.uk/Fahrenheit212.htm>

Washington DC private meeting with Senators and public rally - 7-8 October 2005:

<http://www.slavery.org.uk/washington.htm>

Picketing at 2007 NLW symposium: <http://www.slavery.org.uk/ettlingen.jpg>

Noted author Gloria Naylor's book about OS/EH, titled "1996" (2005)

Book review: <http://www.raven1.net/1996review.htm>

Song by "Kuangoo" titled "T.I." (2006)

Interview (scroll to special #20): <http://www.shoestringradio.net>

Her web site as of September 2009:

<http://www.soundclick.com/bands/default.cfm?bandID=746342>

Cynthia McKinney served in the U.S. House of Representatives from 1993 to 2003, and from 2005 to 2007, representing Georgia's 4th Congressional District. During the George Walker Bush regime, she called for reopening of the Congressional hearings on COINTELPRO.

Elizabeth Sullivan's book *My Life Changed Forever* (2008) This book is an excellent report on the author's organized stalking experiences.

Review: <http://www.multistalkervictims.org/mlcf.htm>

James Walbert's court protection order against one of his harassers, including a mention of electronic harassment (December 2008.)

Scans of court documents: <http://www.raven1.net/walbert.htm>

Elizabeth Adams' TV show "America Needs to Know" (2008+) which included OS/EH targets

<http://www.organizedcrimewaves.com>

<http://www.nationalcaresociety.org>

ocwinfo@yahoogroups.com

America Needs To Know

Help TV

For reference [excerpted from an October 2009 email bulletin]: "Elizabeth is producing a television show entitled "America Needs to Know" which began broadcasting as one hour episodes on Berkeley community television in July. She is scheduling ongoing taping sessions for TIs to tell their stories. Dress professionally. We don't have to worry if we make a mistake because these are not live but just tapings and Elizabeth will edit them down into one-hour episodes, editing out any mistakes or non-credible sounding stuff. Still we should focus on sounding credible throughout so Elizabeth has as much material to work with as possible. Since we don't have any experts on this technology we're just going to discuss our personal experiences as victims. We'll appear on her show and discuss our targeting much as we do at the support meetings, on the conference calls, etc. You can choose whether or not you want to be on camera. Those who want to go public will be seated in front of the camera and those who wish to remain anonymous will be seated behind the camera."

2. Problems Observed With Some Initiatives

This section is to mention some problems observed with some of the historical activism initiatives. This section is not an exhaustive discussion of what makes for good activism. I have another booklet posted titled Information Handling, in which I go into detail on my own ideas for good activism, using widely recognized principles of persuasive communications. That booklet is available at this link:

<http://www.multistalkervictims.org/osih.pdf>

Note: Because I point out problems with past initiatives, I am not saying don't keep trying. I'm just passing along what history has shown us as problems, so future activists can work on ways to overcome such problems.

Email campaigns:

Politicians have stated outright that emails are the weakest form of communications. They say that when volume gets higher than they can handle, emails get deleted. Because it is so easy to send emails, naturally officials will have high volumes of them, and your requests for attention will stand out the least.

Hard copy letters, on a single page, are the most likely to get attention, they say. Faxes aren't too bad and can be sent from your PC.

During my first few years online, I sent out over 10,000 emails by rough but reasonably accurate count. I might have received a few dozen replies, most of them telling me I was crazy, or demanding to be taken off my email list.

Sometime in the early 2000s, a group calling itself the "MC Mailteam," filled with the "we've got to do something" spirit, began sending long, many-page emails screaming about torture, with a great deal of text in upper case lettering. They occasionally send these emails even now, to just about every government and private organization on the planet.

Other than a few courteous acknowledgements of receipt of emails, I'm not aware of this frantic activity bringing about any progress towards exposing the crime of OS/EH.

Bottom line - mass email campaigns to date seem to be a waste of time. If you're going to communicate cold with any organization or official, I urge you to at least scan the principles outlined here: <http://www.multistalkervictims.org/osih.pdf>

Petitions:

There are numerous electronic petitions posted on web sites set up for that purpose.

The problem with petitions is, unless there is a plan where the petition is printed out and physically delivered to an official whose duties actually allow the official to help, these are a waste of time.

Officials don't spend time looking for extra work, browsing petition sites to see if there are any that he/she can help with. In fact, most members of the public don't browse petition sites either.

My recommendation is that if you plan a petition, do nothing until you have established a way to physically transport the signatures to an official with relevant duties.

Handing out flyers:

I'm really in favour of flyers. However, when I went through over 3 years of street picketing and handing out flyers, I found that describing the full ugly truth about OS/EH caused an immediate apparent disconnect with the public. Once I reduced the flyers to just the organized stalking side of the crime, without mentioning exotic electronic weaponry, the passers-by became more interested.

Nobody suddenly wanted to go to war on our behalf, but they at least had some interest in the topic. Reducing the percentage of full truth told, and mentioning the more familiar stalking phase of the crime, helped noticeably.

In-person presentations:

I did just one of these on my own to an OS-friendly sexual assault support organization. But I accepted a right-after-lunch time slot. Bad idea. The audience could barely stay awake. I suspect the perps helped this somnolence along, but I'd recommend trying to negotiate away from that particular time slot.

Note: Norma Lawrence's CATCH organization, of which I was a member, made do with very short presentations, typically 15-20 minutes maximum, with a few minutes for questions and answers. For now, I would be careful to pare down to a 15 minute presentation, and time yourself to be sure you can fit in to that time block. You can ad lib up to a total time of half an hour. Rehearsal is essential.

Further information:

I found that loading a listener or reader down with a long list of web sites caused an apparent disconnect. I'd recommend just a single web site link if possible.

Request your listener/reader do something:

I found that in order to maintain interest, a request to do something specific was necessary. Even something simple like “tell your friends” made a difference.

I have also found that unless you tie your request to the mission statement of an organization or official you are approaching, you probably won't even get a reply. You need to find your recipient's mission statement and put a sentence in your material or verbal spiel showing how their mission statement is relevant to OS/EH.

Court cases:

There have been court cases dismissed as frivolous.

Consistently, targets have assumed that because what they describe “could only be done by government,” their stories alone will be accepted as grounds for suing government. That has not worked, and isn't likely to.

Court is for cases where an identifiable perpetrator has done you measurable damage. If you can't show both, history shows going to court is a waste of your money.

James Walbert succeeded in getting a court order because he was able to identify a perpetrator by name, for example. Just saying you want to sue the CIA hasn't worked.

ORGANIZED STALKING: A TARGET'S VIEW



Eleanor White
Revision of March 3, 2010

This writer has been an activist working to expose the crime of organized stalking for over two decades, and has been in contact with other targets of organized stalking since 1996. I am a retired engineer. This booklet relates my opinions and conclusions, and readers should be aware that others may hold different opinions.

**** NOT COPYRIGHTED ****

The purpose of this document is to educate the public about the crime of organized stalking, and copying and distribution as widely as possible is encouraged.

It is requested that anyone wishing to incorporate part or all of this document into their activism materials, and who wishes to modify the original text, remove my name and replace it with their own.

Table of Contents

Visit <http://www.targcomics.net> for twin comic strips illustrating organized stalking

Chapter 1: What is "Organized Stalking?"	3
Chapter 2: Why Are Organized Stalking Targets Chosen?	12
Chapter 3: David Lawson's Landmark Investigation	17
Chapter 4: Through-Wall Electronic Weapons	27
Chapter 5: Experiences of the Targets	34
Chapter 6: Bogus or Misleading Information	42
Chapter 7: Conclusion	45
Appendix 1: Attorney's Call report to National Center for Victims of Crime	47

Chapter 1: What is "Organized Stalking?"

Visit <http://www.targcomics.net> for twin comic strips illustrating organized stalking

Before I answer that question, let me say that this booklet is written to introduce the general public and public officials to an old crime, "ganging up" on someone, which has been "improved" to the point where targets not only cannot escape it, but it can be done in ways that people around the target, who witness some of the harassing acts, will deny it is even happening.

While any type of "ganging up" is organized, the "organized stalking" described in this booklet makes use of instant electronic communication, and through-wall electronic harassment technology, and willingness of corrupt officials to look the other way, to achieve an environment in which the target can never escape some degree of harassment.

This is new. This is why I am writing this booklet. The world needs to know that some citizens are experiencing Hell on Earth which uses highly developed tactics and silent, no-trace technology. Stalking has been brought to new level of both impact on the target, and deniability.

Deniability is Easy

Once a group of stalkers starts "working over" a target, deniability increases dramatically.

Imagine a group of school students who decide to "work over" a target. Each member of the group can do something minor, maybe once a day. "Accidentally" bumping into the target, passing a remark in the hall which can be said was not intended for the target, spilling something on the target's back in the lunchroom, stealing items of small value over time belonging to the target, and the familiar rumour campaign. No one member of the group ever does anything serious.

But from the target's viewpoint, they never have a nice day. There are always "minor" things going wrong. The rumour campaign turns formerly friendly schoolmates against the target.

The Mental Health System Makes Things Even Worse

Because the blame is spread out over a large group, if the student complains, school staff will very likely assume the target is the problem, that they are just "oversensitive", and perhaps that the target "needs mental health counselling." Such a slick, smooth "solution" to a "problem student."

With the participation of a large group, the targeted student's life can be ruined, and the target can get no help from the staff who are paid to resolve student problems. Complaints will bring the full weight of the mental health system down on the totally innocent target. And all this can be accomplished without any actual physical assault.

That group dynamic makes all this possible.

The Need For This Booklet

Perhaps, reader, you can see why a booklet of this sort is essential, to get organized stalking cases acted upon as seriously as single stalking cases have been.

This e-booklet is posted on line, and office services shops can often print copies on site as "print on demand" hard copy booklets. As new information becomes available, the content will be updated. However, until organized stalking is publicly acknowledged by the world's justice systems, an event which will render this booklet unnecessary, the content here is expected to be fairly complete for some time to come.

Organized Stalking Defined

"Organized stalking", in the current-day sense, is surveillance and harassment of a designated target by stalkers who are members of groups, which are networked throughout the industrialized nations of the world.

Organized stalking has three essential elements as the term is applied in this booklet:

- ** Organized stalking is harassment by a substantial number of people, not by an obsessed single stalker, nor by helpers recruited by an obsessed single stalker
- ** Organized stalking group members are given targets' names and/or have the target identified for them; they do not usually know the target beforehand
- ** Organized stalking community groups are tightly networked, within state or province, and internationally

Historical Roots?

Organized stalking in that sense, by reports I've seen, has been operating internationally at some level since at least the early 1990s. There may be a link to the similar FBI counterintelligence crimes which began under the program name COINTELPRO; certainly the tactics are similar. However, we do not at this time have evidence tying organized stalking to any specific government or private entity. We can say positively that government is ignoring all complaints of organized stalking, and to that extent is participating.

This sounds bizarre, however it is happening, and this booklet is to present information available about these crimes. Please withhold judgment until you have finished this booklet.

The Apparently Conflicting Stories and Theories

The reader needs to understand that the tactics and technologies used by today's organized stalkers are customized, taking elements from a huge "master menu," for each individual target. This, in turn, means that targets will tell different stories, and relate many different theories as to who is responsible, why they, personally, are being targeted, and how the technological harassment is being carried out. Readers should understand that these sometimes seemingly conflicting reports by targets are not an indication that organized stalking "isn't real," but rather a result of the customization of individual harassment programs.

Readers also need to understand that organized stalking has been designed to operate in a fashion where any one casual observer will see only a tiny part of the full stalking regimen. Stalking attacks which are visible are always designed to appear to a casual observer as "life's normal breaks."

This is deliberate. It is done to make the target appear to be "complaining about nothing" to people who know the target.

Secrecy Makes It All Work

Secrecy is the reason why organized stalking has continued and grown for over two decades, as of the time of writing, and why targets can hardly ever get public officials to take organized stalking as seriously as they do single stalker stalking. It is time for the anti-stalking laws of the early 1990s to finally be applied to organized stalking groups.

Legislators should facilitate this by adding specific references to organized stalking, and related tactics, into the stalking laws.

This writer believes that if organized stalking were to become sufficiently well known to the general public, it's unlikely this crime could continue, as it depends on secrecy and the non-belief of members of the public and public officials.

For Readers Who Want to Learn More

To readers who may look up organized stalking on the Internet, you need to be aware that there are alternate names and concepts used.

For the organized stalking side (as opposed to the electronic harassment side):

- ** group stalking
- ** multistalking
- ** community stalking (wide area supervised local harassment)
- ** gang stalking (organized stalking groups are NOT youth/race/biker/Mafia gangs)
- ** cause stalking (stalkers use a "cause" for recruitment)
- ** mobbing (organized stalking in the workplace)
- ** street theater (harassment skits done in view of the target out in the community)

For the electronic harassment side:

- ** electronic harassment
- ** electronic assault
- ** directed energy weapons ("DEWs")
- ** non-lethal weapons
- ** mind control (the through-wall electronics can affect the mind)
- ** voice to skull (U.S. Army designation "V2K")

The reader also needs to know that many web sites about organized stalking contain information and claims which are not backed up by mainstream documentation.

I ask the reader to understand the position of targets of organized stalking. Out of the blue, they experience a blizzard of harassment for which there is no apparent cause. Every facet of their lives has come under attack, both by strangers and even some of their acquaintances. They can be forced out of their jobs by unceasing harassment. Their children, pets, and family members can be harassed as well. All in ways carefully designed so that outside observers can dismiss complaints as "over-active imagination."

It is a perfectly natural response for a target to grasp at any article at all that mentions organized stalking or electronic harassment, and post it, without regard to whether the claims in that article are valid.

It is perfectly natural to develop personal theories as to why this is suddenly happening to them, because there is almost no official information available.

Just as a drowning person will sometimes try to force a rescuer under water in a desperate bid to get above the water, organized stalking targets will proclaim their information and claims loudly, on the Internet, trying to get public attention to end their nightmare. They are not able to exercise the laid back critical thinking that they could before the targeting began.

So for you, reader, it is essential to understand that the many web sites with unsupportable claims are not necessarily an indication of delusion, but instead, the natural result of desperation, perpetrator secrecy, and having all public officials deny organized stalking is even possible.

Separating Fact From Opinion

Within the target community, I urge targets to use the following criterion in deciding whether a claim made by anyone can be presented as fact:

Has the claim been DEMONSTRATED, and has the DEMONSTRATION been published by a mainstream organization, under their name/logo?

If yes, present it as fact. If no, present it as someone's opinion.

This criterion has been forced on us by public officials who almost always have denied every statement we make to them. We are held to a much higher standard of evidence than targets of other crimes.

So I recommend readers adopt that same criterion when browsing web sites dealing with organized stalking and/or electronic harassment. Not everything stated as a fact qualifies as fact, per the above criterion.

Disinformation Tactics?

There are a few web sites which appear, and we can't prove or disprove this, which appear to be attempts to trivialize the crime of organized stalking, by presenting minor acts of harassment (such as "brighting") or totally unprovable acts of harassment ("air stalking" - stalking by aircraft) at the top of the list. Attempts to discredit the victims of the MKULTRA mind control experiments, or the COINTELPRO harassment programs, show that criminals who depend on public ignorance do work to discredit victims.

Another potential (I can't know anyone's true motive, so I have to use the term "potential") disinformation tactic may be the publication of books, DVDs and even tee shirts which contain valid organized stalking material but which are titled using the alleged mind control program name "MONARCH." According to actual survivors of MKULTRA-era mind control experiments, "MONARCH" is allegedly the name of a program of torturing captive children to force them to develop multiple personalities. (Hypnotically programming someone with multiple personalities is much easier.) Unlike "MKULTRA", MONARCH has never been admitted to by any government authority as their program.

To the reader, if you come across this MONARCH-labelled information about organized stalking, please know that organized stalking is not about torture of physically captive children, and in my opinion, trying to blur MONARCH with organized stalking at least has the appearance of deliberate disinformation. Attempts to associate organized stalking with another military program named "New Phoenix" likewise have the appearance of disinformation.

It's reasonable to assume that the organized stalking perpetrators will post sites to discredit organized stalking targets. Stick to the mainstream organization publication criterion for determining fact, noted above, so fact can be separated from opinion or disinformation easily.

See the chapter titled "Bogus or Misleading Information" for more on this topic.

Statistics

While public officials continue to deny that organized stalking happens, official statistics indicate that multiple stalker cases are being handled by the justice system. For example:

**** A U.S. Department of Justice special report**, January 2009, NCJ 224527, titled Stalking Victimization in the United States, which is available at this link (as of January 2009):

<http://www.ojp.usdoj.gov/bjs/pub/pdf/svus.pdf>

... reported the following statistics showing the occurrence of multiple stalking cases within the total of all U.S. recorded stalking cases in the 2005-2006 time range:

* 11% of victims said they had been stalked for 5 years or more.

[Eleanor White commenting: "5 years or more" is very characteristic of organized stalking, which usually never stops, because the justice systems refuse to acknowledge this crime and there is no pressing reason for the stalking groups to stop.]

An average of 10.6 percent of some 4.6 million stalking and harassment victims don't know the stalkers, since they're complete strangers.

[Eleanor White commenting: Almost all organized stalking is carried out by strangers, or people the target may know by sight but has never interacted with. The "4.6 million" figure above includes both stalking and harassment victims.]

Appendix table 3. Number of stalking offenders perceived by victim:

One 62.1%
Two 18.2%
Three or more 13.1%
Number unknown 6.5%
Total Number of victims 3,398,630

[Eleanor White comment: Adding three or more to number unknown, gives 19.6%. That could suggest something like half a million U.S. stalking victims may be organized stalking targets.]

**** From Statistics Canada:** The following statistic covers all reports to police relating to infractions of Canada's "Criminal Harassment" law, which covers stalking. Statistics Canada, the federal agency which maintains statistics for all areas of Canadian life, including policing. The following statement was in response to Eleanor White's request for a checkoff item on Canada's Uniform Crime Reporting (UCR) system denoting harassment reports involving simultaneous multiple harassers (Chief, Policing Services Program responding):

"Thank you for e-mail of Jan. 17. There is no need to add a new field to the national Uniform Crime Reporting (UCR) survey to collect information on multiple harassers, as a field already exists for the identification of multiple accused persons for all criminal incidents reported to police. As an example, of the 10,756 incidents of criminal harassment reported to police in 2006, 1,429 of these (or 13%) involved more than one accused."

That is one criminal harassment report in eight, a very significant percentage. While not all of these would strictly fall under the organized stalking category, this rate of simultaneous multiple harassment reports at least hints that organized stalking may not be as rare as the general public seems to think.

**** A report on stalking posted by the American Journal of Psychiatry** on their web site, journal reference 158:795-798, May 2001, states ... 6 out of 201 (3%) respondents reported multiple stalkers... Compare that with the 13% in criminal harassment cases above, reported by Statistics Canada, and clearly, stalking by multiple stalkers is a very real crime, acknowledged by mainstream professionals.

Note carefully: There is such a thing as stalking by PROXY, in which a single stalker, motivated by amorous interest or mental illness, enlists helpers. Organized stalking is NOT stalking by proxy, but rather is stalking by a group totally independent of whomever originally submitted the target's name to the stalking group. The stalking group typically has no knowledge of why the target's name was submitted, and instead is given a lie, often that the target is a pedophile, to motivate the group stalking effort.

Link to the AJP article: <http://tinyurl.com/3fa3yw>

**** Article: "The Course and Nature of Stalking: A Victim Perspective"**, Authors: Sheridan, Davies, Boon

Source: Howard Journal of Criminal Justice, Volume 40, Number 3, August 2001 , pp. 215-234(20)

In 5% of the cases (5/95), there was more than one stalker. pp.219

"In 5 cases perpetrators were part of a group..", pp.219

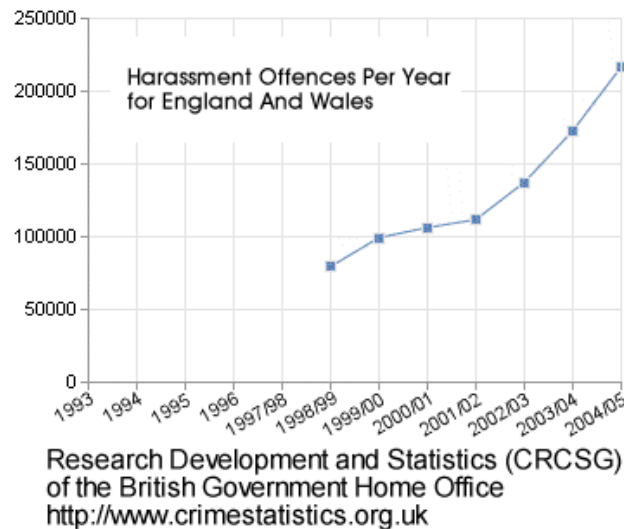
"... [40%] of victims (38) said that friends and or family of their stalker had also been involved in their harassment... This is a surprising find as the popular view of a stalker is of a lone and secretive individual." pp.222 [COMMENT: This suggests that the above "5%" cases may have been groups other than family or friends, which is suggestive of organized stalking as opposed to simple proxy stalking. Organized stalking involves groups which are networked everywhere, while proxy stalking has a single stalker who has a very personal focus on the target. Organized stalking groups also work on more than one target, unlike proxy stalking.]

Typical of organized stalking: "In 15% of cases, the victim could provide no possible reason for their harassment" pp.226

**** Statistics from the book Mobbing: Emotional Abuse in the American Workplace** show that in Sweden, about 3.5% of the working population is subject to mobbing, which is organized stalking in the workplace. 3.5% of working people is roughly 1 person in a hundred total, and is in line with the organized stalking survey above.

**** Statistics from the U.S. Centers for Disease Control** concerning harassment and stalking cases give an overall figure for the U.S. of 4.5 people per 100 as having been harassed or stalked at one time. Our informal survey's result of about one person per 100 being targeted by organized stalking fits well within that 4.5 per 100 figure. (Source, ABC News)

**** Statistics from the British (government) Home Office** state that 1,900,000 people in the United Kingdom were victims of stalking or harassment at any one time as of the year 2001. That is about 3 people per hundred. Here again, the organized stalking survey's 1 person in a hundred is not out of line. Most interesting is that roughly 45% of the stalking victims are MEN! That suggests a very different picture from the conventional view of stalking victims being mostly women, and may well point toward the type of stalking described in this booklet. (Graph below shows all harassment offences, not specifically stalking.)



Here's another British stalking statistic:

Home Office Research Study 210 (1998 data):

THE OFFENDERS

The majority (79%) of incidents involved only one perpetrator.

[...]

Strangers were responsible in 34 per cent of incidents.

Those statistics are strongly suggestive of organized stalking, 79% involved one perpetrator means 21% involved more than one perpetrator. And stalking by strangers is the usual situation with organized stalkers. Even if only 5% of stalking cases are organized, 5% of a million cases could mean 50,000 organized stalking cases in the United Kingdom alone.

**** How common is the organized stalker personality type?**

For people who have trouble believing that stalkers can be as cunning and nasty as reports from organized stalking targets indicate, a psychiatrist, below, refers to one statistic indicating that as many as one stalker in just eight fits the observed personality of organized group stalkers:

Excerpt from book STALKING, by Debra A. Pinals, MD, Group for the Advancement of Psychiatry, Committee on Psychiatry and Law. Published by Oxford University Press US, 2007. ISBN 0195189841, 9780195189841, 260 pages

Page 42:

CLINICAL ASPECTS OF STALKING

"Finally the fourth type of stalking in the Sheridan and Boon (2002) taxonomy, sadistic stalking, comprised 12.9% of their sample. This construct looked at the victim in particular, identifying the victim as someone worth "spoiling" (Sheridan & Boon, 2002), and as someone who would not understand why they were targeted.

"The target and stalker began as low-level acquaintances, but eventually the stalker's motive is to frighten or demoralize the victim. For example, the stalker might reorder or remove private papers, or leave notes inside the victim's car, leaving the victim with some evidence that the stalker has had contact with their personal property.

"As the behavior progresses, the stalkers attempt to take full control of the victims' lives. Their behavior may include implied threats (e.g. pictures of tombstones) and sexual communications that intimidate or humiliate but would avoid directly pointing to the perpetrator.

"There may be reprieves from the behavior, which may later resume after a hiatus. These types of stalkers may work hard to defy police."

Chapter 2: Why Are Organized Stalking Targets Chosen?

Visit <http://www.targcomics.net> for twin comic strips illustrating organized stalking

The question "Why would a large group of people want to harass YOU?" is the big one. This "Why YOU" question is, in my view, the greatest barrier to exposing and stopping organized stalking.

The majority of organized stalking targets do not know for certain why they were chosen, in my experience corresponding with other targets. (I don't know why I was chosen either.) The majority of targets are not high profile people, or people with very sensitive knowledge of government secrets or corporate misdeeds.

Under the FBI's COINTELPRO ("counterintelligence") programs against activists in the 1960s, those who were targeted by FBI harassers were activists, for example, the Black Panthers.

We have a few government or corporate whistleblowers in the organized stalking target community. We have a few who were set to inherit large estates. We have some who found themselves targets during or after a hostile divorce. We have a few who were witnesses to crime. Some organized stalking targets are talk show hosts who broadcast about government and corporate crimes. Some organized stalking targets apparently "just ticked someone off."

But the barrier to credibility is the large number of targets who are "nobodies." I would estimate that perhaps 70% of organized stalking targets can't point with any certainty to the reason they were chosen to be targets. When these "nobodies" try to complain to the authorities about the harassment, they are told that stalking and harassment by groups never happens. I was told by the police officer hosting a group of stalking victims that because I could not name my ONE stalkER, I was not welcome to attend the support group.

"Nobodies" reporting organized stalking are told there is no such thing as an organized, well funded group, nor could there ever be, just to harass innocent individuals. And this is very logical sounding, to people who are not organized stalking targets. Such a glib dismissal is also a very easy way for a public official to "get rid of a problem person."

The end result is that the "system" heaps the ultimate "punishment" on the already desperate target - the target is often forced to undergo psychiatric treatment. This injustice pretty well disables further attempts by the target to get the crime remedied.

Organized stalking targets are never told why they were chosen, with a literal handful of exceptions. There is no visible accuser, no formal charges, no opportunity to defend one's self at trial, no appeal process. One day everything is fine, and suddenly you start to realize that you're experiencing unending hostile acts in the community, on the job or in school, in commercial establishments, and in the privacy of your home.

While some of the harassers say things to the target, if pressed, they consistently deny there is any harassment going on.

So the "Why YOU?" question remains the number one barrier to justice for targets. The "Why YOU?" question appears, as best we targets can discern, to have multiple parts to the

answer.

Why Initially Versus Why Continue

"Why YOU?" covers two very different phases (time points during) of the target selection process:

- ** Why the target was initially **chosen** for organized stalking
- ** Why the target's harassers **continue** to commit the crimes against the target

Why Initially?

We've already listed some answer categories for the "why initially chosen" question:

- ** Government/corporate whistleblowers
- ** Inheritance disputes
- ** Hostile divorce
- ** Witnesses to crime
- ** Ticked someone off (revenge)
- ** Truth-telling talk show hosts
- ** Unknown (I estimate at roughly 70%)

Over time, large numbers of harassers participate. In fact, by rotating the harassers, the target is unable to finger one or even a few specific individuals as "the" criminal(s). A large number of the harassers are not known to the target, being seen by the target rarely, or only once.

Why Continue?

Clearly, this large, diverse, frequently rotating group of harassers are not all motivated, say, by taking sides in a hostile divorce, wishing to retaliate for a crime report by the target, or disagreement with what a talk show host has to say.

So WHY would the large, diverse group of harassers keep the harassment up for years and decades in some cases? And from city to city, state to state, and even country to country?

A very few targets get to see and hear enough, over the years, to know that for them, an ongoing LIE CAMPAIGN is what the harassers use to justify the harassment among themselves. Vicious rumours are told such as the target has a long criminal record, the target is a thief, the target is a prostitute, the target is doing drugs, the target sells drugs, and when the harasser supervisors really want maximum effort from their "troops," the target is a pedophile.

The pedophile lie is their ultimate weapon, and is used on both male and female targets.

The pedophile lie has been used on me, as while outdoors, away from witnesses, I've been called that to my face by some of the perpetrators. I had a neighbour, who had been actively harassing me with noise, take pornography to my place of work one day while I was home sick, and announce loudly to the receptionist that I had asked for the material.

They don't know (or possibly don't care) that I have no criminal record, have had no such

sexual inclinations ever, and my total "police record" consists of two parking tickets, both paid on time.

Another lady in the same province has also been hounded by the pedophile lie, quite severely.

So at the LOCAL level, the answer as to why a "nobody" is harassed constantly is that once a vicious lie is circulated in the community, that target is no longer a nobody. They are high profile from that point onwards.

Why Continue Knowing the Target is Innocent?

Vicious lies explain why the often rotated local harassment "troops" keep harassing the target. But what about the supervisors, and some of the harassers who can see, over time, that the individual they have been detailed to harass really isn't, say, a pedophile, or other criminal?

(Interestingly, a few of my repeatedly-seen harassers have in fact stopped the harassment and become friendly. But there are still the hard core supervisors (and some of the repeatedly-seen perpetrators) who keep it up in spite of becoming aware their official lie about the target is a lie.)

Why do they keep it up? Why do they willingly take on additional targets in their area, knowing that lies about targets are being used?

Interestingly, one investigation turned up evidence that some harassers depend heavily on support of their peers, and they simply keep harassing targets to maintain approval by their peers, the feeling of being in the "in" crowd so to speak.

But this question shows that there are not only two parts relating to the "Why YOU?" question regarding initially then later on, but also that motive varies with the harassment organization LEVEL:

- ** The community level, frequently rotated harassment "troops"
- ** The supervisor and above levels

At this point in time, we have no detailed information about the supervisor and above levels of the harassment organization which we can prove in court. The incredibly seamless coordination of harassment groups from one town to the next, up to internationally, shows that there definitely are supervisors, and many levels above them. The fact that every single official repeats the same reply "There is no organized stalking. You need to see a psychiatrist." seems to indicate some sort of official cover is in effect.

The Official Cover Up

The question is, why would there be an official cover in effect?

We targets cannot answer that with any degree of certainty. At this time, I can only offer the reader an observation that local thuggery which is ignored by officials is a classic, repeating symptom of a dictatorship in the making. Criminal activity IGNORED BY OFFICIALS is very telling - it's exactly what happened in Nazi Germany and Soviet Russia during the runup to

overt dictatorship.

Since we targets network with one another in all industrialized nations, we know that organized stalking is a crime which is world wide in scope, with the same master menu of tactics showing up everywhere.

Can this mean that citizens of this planet are witnessing the formation of a world wide dictatorship? From where I sit, that's about the only answer that makes sense, in light of what I observe.

History's dictators have often stated the wish to expand their control world-wide. Here in the early 21st century, it appears the technology and tactics are available to accomplish that.

My best guess as to why a large, well funded, internationally networked organization of "control freak" thugs exists is to work towards the common dream of past and no doubt current dictators or would-be dictators. That is pure guesswork at this point in time.

Why DECADES of Covert Harassment if it's a Political Program?

Again, this is guesswork on the part of the writer. Because targets experience no break in the harassment when moving over long distances, even from one country to another, this suggests that the proposed dictatorship in the making is world wide in scope. Setting up a successful world wide dictatorship, and doing so quietly and incrementally, is a huge undertaking. For success, it is likely the elite power brokers are choosing to be more careful than historical attempts such as, Hitler's Germany or Stalin's Russia.

For such an undertaking, a time span covering several generations may be seen as the price of success.

I suggest that in order to have a top of the line population control organization, the power elite can't simply post newspaper ads for people willing to totally ruin the lives of others, people they don't know. This time around, the power elite wants a corps of local "controllers" or "enforcers" which has been vetted over time as having "the right stuff" for ensuring success of a world dictatorship.

And because a huge number of local "enforcers" would be needed to ensure a successful dictatorship, a long period of time observing "enforcer" candidates acting against many real people would be the way to build the "enforcer corps." Success of a world dictatorship requires that "enforcers" be obedient and not have personalities which doing unpleasant work is likely to change. And they need to be thoroughly practiced. And large in number.

So I suggest it is the need to recruit, train and observe a large number of "enforcers," and the time that requires, which is responsible for decades of large-scale covert harassment.

Summary of Answers to the “Why?” Question

To summarize the parts of the "Why YOU?" question:

WHY ARE TARGETS INITIALLY CHOSEN?

- ** Government/corporate whistleblowers
- ** Inheritance disputes
- ** Hostile divorce
- ** Witnesses to crime
- ** Ticked someone off (revenge)
- ** Truth-telling talk show hosts
- ** Unknown (estimated at roughly 70%)

WHY ARE TARGETS HARASSED FOR YEARS AFTER BEING CHOSEN?

WHY DO THE LOCAL HARASSERS KEEP IT UP?

- ** Harasser wants to be with the "in crowd"
- ** Lies that the target has a long criminal record
- ** Lies that the target is a thief
- ** Lies that the target is a prostitute
- ** Lies that the target is a drug user
- ** Lies that the target is a drug dealer
- ** Lies that the target is a pedophile (child molester)

WHY ARE TARGETS HARASSED FOR YEARS BY PERPETRATORS WHO KNOW THE LIES ARE LIES?

- ** Unknown. Similarity to political thuggery during the formative stages of dictatorships is noted.

Chapter 3: David Lawson's Landmark Investigation

Visit <http://www.targcomics.net> for twin comic strips illustrating organized stalking

Shortly after the 9/11 attacks on the World Trade Center in New York City, organized stalking targets became aware of a book titled "Terrorist Stalking in America" by private investigator David Lawson. A sequel was published a few years later titled "Cause Stalking."

Both books cover the same topic, which Lawson calls "cause stalking," and which is a perfect match for the "organized stalking" discussed in this booklet.

Lawson worked for more than a decade with a Florida detective agency. It appears that his investigative work involved travel throughout the U.S. and Canada. He stated that his investigation covered 12 years, and likely was a spare time activity for him.

David Lawson reports in his books that he was casually listening to his public service radio scanner, and discovered a group using police-like terminology, but which did not sound as if they were actual police officers. Eventually, he learned of a restaurant where they met for meals, and visited one of this group's gatherings there.

This provided the curious David Lawson with a chance to gain the confidence of the group, and Lawson found that they were, in fact, carrying out organized stalking on designated targets. This group assumed the role of some sort of "special community police."

I'm going to discuss here David Lawson's essential findings. But first, I need to explain that while David Lawson's investigation is a godsend for targets of organized stalking, there are frankly some problems with his books. Lawson presents **observations**, and his personal **conclusions** as to who is responsible.

From my experience in the organized stalking target community, Lawson's observations are a perfect match for what targets experience from people in their community (or people encountered while travelling.) But Lawson's conclusions, as to who is responsible, do not match what I know about organized stalking, and in fact don't match his own reports about the members of the stalking groups and their recruiting procedures.

Should a reader acquire one of Lawson's books, I beg you, separate his observations while "riding with" the harassment groups, from his personal declarations as to who is responsible.

Lawson lays the blame at "extremist groups," "foreign terrorists," and "anti-government groups." Some "extremist groups" may be responsible; we targets cannot be sure because the people seen by us appear to be normal citizens, with really aggressive behaviour against us, often fuelled by lies about us.

We have seen no indications I'm aware of that any "foreign terrorists" are responsible.

But I am able to comment on one group in the United States which Lawson names, and that is the U.S. Patriot Movement. The Patriot Movement is not a tightly organized group, and its members are spread out throughout the U.S. What I know about them is mainly what I have heard their shortwave and Internet (with some AM/FM affiliates) broadcasters report about their goals and activities, since I began listening to them in 2002.

What I have heard consistently from perhaps 50 commentators over that time span is that they are people who research government documents, scientific reports, and under-reported mainstream media reports both from the U.S. and foreign. They reference published history. The Patriot commentators have been warning since the mid-1990s that a world dictatorship is in the works. They present evidence which if true, very well shows there is reason to be concerned about that. They give source details and urge listeners to not accept their word, but to look up the original sources.

If what the broadcasters say is representative of the movement, these Patriots would be very much against organized stalking.

Lawson insinuates that the Patriots are "anti-government." That is absolutely untrue, based on my years of regular listening. The Patriots are opposed to crime in government, not government itself. They seek strict application of the U.S. Constitution, with power returned to the states and the people.

I have appeared on a number of their shows, as have several other organized stalking targets. While we targets don't feel the Patriots give our issue sufficient air time, we feel that the Patriots do support our work to expose and stop these crimes. In fact, at time of writing, 22 of the Patriot hosts have reported to me, either on the air or privately, that they also experience some of the things we do. In their case, they are essentially whistleblowers of government and corporate misdeeds, so it is not surprising that they would also be targeted.

Now it is possible that some people calling themselves "Patriots" may also be members of organized stalking groups. I have no way of knowing. But Lawson mentions the broadcasters as being involved in organized stalking, and unless he comes up with actual evidence, I will not accept that conclusion. That is my major reservation about David Lawson's books.

There is a secondary problem - Lawson told me directly that in his 12 year investigation, he found no evidence whatsoever that through-wall electronic harassment weapons were ever used.

For, (I would estimate 95% of,) targets of organized stalking, the electronic harassment is an integral part of their harassment regimen. Personally, I suspect Lawson does know about electronic harassment, but may have been threatened or "bought off." His books certainly would be much more helpful if he were to cover both the in-person harassment and the electronic harassment.

The main message I have for readers, should they acquire one of Lawson's books, is to suspend judgment about his conclusions as to who is responsible, but note that we targets give him excellent marks for his observations while "riding with" the harassment groups.

David Lawson discussed "cause" (organized) stalking with a few police officers during his investigation. He found an odd excuse made by police for allowing organized stalking to continue. The police claimed that somehow, harassment by groups amounts to "free speech." Lawson learned that:

** Police themselves are sometimes targets

** Police are very reluctant to talk about stalking by groups

** One officer acknowledged that stalking groups are growing in size and number

That statement by police, "In general, they said that 'cause stalking' is primarily a civil problem where the plaintiff has to prove financial loss" shows that police are definitely not interested in trying to go after organized stalkers. Since the early 1990s, there have been anti-stalking laws on the books. From that point forward, stalking is a criminal offence.

True, stalking, even by a known single stalker, is difficult to investigate and prosecute because no single act by a stalker needs to be seriously criminal. It takes quite a bit of investigative effort to prosecute what people who are not stalking targets consider something relatively minor. And when the "labour" of stalking is divided among members of a group, it is even more difficult to prove culpability.

But the fact remains that stalking is a criminal offence, and that 'civil problem' statement by police is what could be called a "cop out", pun intended.

Lawson found that the recruits he managed to meet were blue collar workers. These recruits can bring very powerful abilities to the stalking group by way of having keys to locked spaces and apartments.

Security guards, city workers, taxi drivers, cable, telephone and electric utility workers also contribute to the stalking groups' ability to keep the target "in their sights," constantly, Lawson found.

Keep in mind that organized stalking includes TWO phases - organized stalking by people, and attacks using advanced through-wall electronic technologies. The recruits described above, according to Lawson, had no knowledge of the electronic attacks. There is apparently a separate "elite corps" of electronic stalkers, based on the experiences of targets.

Lawson reports some statements from the harassers themselves, expressing their attitude and motivation. The stalkers believe:

** They are a kind of "police" who actually rank ABOVE the sworn constabulary.

** Their groups "help" police by trying to alert people living in the target's area that the target did something really bad at prior locations.

** They see themselves as kind of "minutemen" - always at the ready to be dispatched when called, forming a network the target can never escape.

** They feel the fact that essentially all service workers and trades are members of the stalking groups makes them a force a target "doesn't want to mess with."

Lawson reports some statistics he gathered regarding what motivates the perpetrators:

** 25% follow the nominal "cause" they were recruited under

** 25% actually participate in the harassment

** 75% harass occasionally or not at all

** 10% join out of fear of being harassed themselves

Lawson describes recruits to these groups as "... those who feel powerless, inferior and angry."

Common sense is that naturally, such people would be easy to recruit for street and adjacent to the target's home harassment, but I would comment that lots of professionals put us (targets) down at every opportunity, declaring us mentally ill for even suggesting organized stalking is possible. These professionals don't "feel powerless, inferior, and angry."

And I doubt the many utility and city employees who participate feel "powerless, inferior, and angry" either. So while David Lawson has done a great job, some aspects of organized stalking have apparently escaped him.

One comment Lawson makes is that "Firemen across the country, and even some police officers, support these groups."

I have heard a number of reports that vehicular harassment has involved an above average number of vehicles that bear stickers of firefighters, or, a few targets have traced perpetrator identities to firemen. One target discovered that a number of vehicular harassment cars, identified by licence number, were parked in a police station parking lot.

My personal take on why some firemen and police might back these groups is that many have a heightened sense of community service. If they can be persuaded that the target has a criminal record, the worst case being that of a pedophile, it would be natural for firefighters and police to want to "help keep the target in line".

The author concludes, as explained at a number of places in the book, that the "cause" the typical group is "working toward" is mainly an excuse to get the groups together. The main motivation of members who stay with these groups is the sense of power and belonging the group members derive. Having a "cause" enhances the feelings of power and righteousness, but group members, according to the author, are most concerned with how their fellow group stalkers feel about their "work" and accept them.

Lawson explains the attitude of the typical stalking group member towards the "cause" this way:

"Most active group members have only a general idea of the ideology of the group, but they don't particularly care."

These groups come into being and are run by leaders. Here is what the author says about them:

"Group leaders do have political goals and the belief that the end justifies the means."

Lawson describes leaders as considering their members "disposable." He states that some leaders work for corporations and politicians. Lawson states that leaders identify targets but don't directly supervise the harassment group members.

Lawson describes leaders as having an "air of mystery", "having worked for the CIA, NSA, or some other intelligence agency that doesn't reveal information about their employees." Lawson states that this "background" is likely mythology. If organized stalking is the leading edge of a world dictatorship, however, it's not impossible that the world's intelligence

agencies could play a part.

How about financing these groups?

Although the author states that the pay is low, there are still very large expenses to harass people as thoroughly as targets report.

Lawson observed that the stalking groups he met and travelled with can afford to rent property adjacent to the target's home, pay for all modes of transportation so that stalkers can travel with a target, and the communications and coordination expenses to provide seamless "coverage" of targets regardless of where they travel. This adds up to significant expense.

Here is what the author learned about their financing:

Lawson discovered that corporations fund at least some of these stalking groups, and use them as "private armies" against the "enemies" of the corporations. Enemies can be whistleblowers or activists, Lawson found.

The author makes several statements that these criminal stalking groups not only harass targets specified by their leaders, but also are FOR HIRE - a kind of "revenge service" for those wealthy enough to hire them.

There are two distinct reasons why targets are harassed:

** The initial reason targets are placed on the stalking groups' "list"

** The reason the stalkers keep it up

Those two reasons should always be kept separate in your mind, reader. David Lawson's focus is mainly on the reason the stalkers **continue** to harass targets.

David Lawson's chapter on Selection of Targets may well be true, but it certainly doesn't describe the thousands of people who don't fit his list of targeted categories. Here are some of the categories of targets Lawson records in second book, "Cause Stalking":

- ** Abortion clinic workers
- ** People guilty of mistreatment of animals
- ** County clerks and local politicians
- ** Police officers
- ** Judges
- ** IRS and Treasury agents
- ** Civil rights activists
- ** Government or corporate whistleblowers

One thing David Lawson makes clear in describing the targets is that the ultimate goal of the groups is to destroy the targets. Those who have been stalked by organized citizen groups which are fed lies report that these groups do destroy targets with great efficiency.

Next, let's look at some of the typical OPERATIONS these groups carry out. These are paraphrased from Lawson's books below:

** Once a target has been selected, that target will be studied to ascertain the target's personality type, IQ, and personal history.

** Targets will be photographed, sometimes openly.

** Targets are kept under surveillance by large groups, and will always be followed. However, the stalkers doing the following are rotated, and this makes it difficult for the target to prove they are being followed.

** Lawson's "cause" or "terrorist" organized stalking groups do more than just follow targets, they perform break-ins, damage property, and, says Lawson, have assaulted, sometimes fatally, some targets. These stalkers also like to stalk children of a target.

** Firemen and even some police departments are reported as having a history of supporting "extremist" groups. (Lawson consistently blames "extremists" for organized stalking.) Lawson describes fire department equipment being used as part of stalker convoys. Lawson reports the participation of firemen, city workers and utility workers makes the stalkers believe they are doing great community service instead of committing crimes against innocent people.

** Lawson learned that city worker participation sometimes extends as far as tearing up the road in front of a target's home. This shows the depth of penetration into legitimate organizations of these stalkers.

** Some targets are selected just because they are "convenient," reports Lawson. Loners are good convenience targets, and those with a good network of family support are not.

** Neighbours of the target are often persuaded to participate. These neighbours can be intimidated by threats of harassment, and of damage to homes and vehicles.

Neighbours are plied with appeals to a sense of patriotism (the targets are painted as criminals and other types of undesirables) or the neighbours can be offered things like drugs, repairs to their homes, free taxi rides, or even just friendship. A major benefit to the stalkers is when they can persuade neighbours to give the stalkers a key to their residence.

** Lawson reports that targets are kept under surveillance around the clock. Stalkers detailed to keep the target under surveillance report the movements of the target by cell phone or two-way radio. Some stalkers will patrol the area to watch out for police, and if a target drives away from home, will begin to "tail" the target.

** Lawson found that in some locations, keeping a target under surveillance has almost become a "sport," and all who know what radio channel the activity is carried out on can participate. Some targets have become aware of the radio activity, and reported to Lawson that they hear a radio bulletin go out as soon as the target turns on their lights in the early morning.

** Targets who live in apartments can expect stalkers to move in to several apartments which adjoin theirs. Stalkers consider it important that their members have access to all apartments in all directions from that of the target. Stalkers also keep the target's vehicle under surveillance, says Lawson.

** Stalkers who keep targets under surveillance sometimes set up a system where, for example, if the target flushes a toilet, a car horn will honk every time in synchronism, or possibly a burst of noise from a power tool or hammering.

** Targets find that there are suddenly large numbers of people coming or going to or from apartments next to the target, accompanied by rowdiness enough to hold the attention of the target, but not quite enough for a successful complaint to building management or police.

** Lawson reports that the stalking groups tell their neighbours that the stalkers are some sort of citizens' group which "assists the police" and are there to "keep track of" the target for some legitimate-sounding reason. Stalkers use props like "case files," including photos of the target, to appear legitimate.

** Stalker will enter the target's home or apartment when the target is away, and they have lookouts patrolling a "perimeter" around the target's residence to watch for police. In apartments specifically, building staff are often co-opted by telling lies about the target. Building staff may also be intimidated and cooperate through fear of the stalkers. Pest control and alarm technicians sometimes provide access to the targets' apartments.

** Some targets, found Lawson, don't recognize that they are being deliberately harassed. Such unaware targets make an excuse such as "there are a lot of rude people in the world."

** Lawson reports that interception of targets' mail happens frequently. Targets will find their mail arriving late, or they will find some mail doesn't arrive at all. Stalkers sometimes "rub it in" by sitting at a nearby table in a restaurant discussing the target's missing mail, or sometimes stalkers may even drive by the target waving the missing mail at the target.

** Blocking of phone calls by telephone company staff happens routinely. The staffers may believe the target "deserves it," or for some perk offered by the stalkers.

** Stalkers put effort into destroying the target's social ties to family and friends. [This is made easy by choosing harassment methods which look like "life's normal breaks" to outside observers.] When the target inevitably describes the harassment, the target is likely to be seen as crazy. Lawson found that in some cases, more than one member of a family will receive the harassment.

** On the road, stalkers will often surround the travelling target and try to control the target's speed. To make it hard for the target to prove this crime, the stalkers doing vehicular harassment will frequently move off and a new group of harassers will take over.

** Stalkers like to drive around in convoys of 6 to 30 or even more vehicles, reports Lawson. Lawson found that a convoy all displaying high beams may be a stalker convoy.

** Sabotage of the target's vehicle happens, including scratching of the paint by a sharp object like a key, slashing the tires, even stealing licence plates. Stalkers avoid extremely dangerous sabotage like cutting brake lines, but they do engage in very expensive sabotage like draining oil or coolant to cause major repair bills and inconvenience.

** When a target walks in the community, he or she is followed everywhere. The stalkers seem to make a game out of trying to get into places with some restrictions on entry, such as

places of employment. Stalkers will carry clipboards, wear name badges on lanyards around their neck, or even carry phony police badges.

** Stalkers use harassment tactics that look “minor” to passers-by. These tactics include noisemaking near the target such as clicking ball point pens constantly, rattling keys or change, particularly when standing behind the target. If the target responds, the target can expect more of the same. When a target takes a seat in public, stalkers will sit nearby to deliver noise harassment, or to repeatedly tap their feet, sometimes on the target's chair. The goal is to keep the target uncomfortable constantly.

** Stalkers work at disrupting both business and personal relationships by character assassination. This can be effective for new relationships; it isn't always successful with people who know the target well.

** Starting rumours and passing lies at the target's workplace is another method reported by Lawson. Stalkers will pose as customers when the target works directly with the public, then make complaints about the target. One example would be where the target is a real estate agent, where bogus customers can take up huge amounts of their target's time without ever making an actual offer.

** Let me, Eleanor White, give you an example of how brutal and serious this "character assassination" can be:

One of our members, who prefers to remain anonymous, moved in with her husband and children to a house which, unknown to them, had been a methamphetamine lab. The chemicals used to brew meth apparently cause distinctive symptoms in the mouth. This family's dentist felt he was "helping law enforcement" by reporting them to local law enforcement as meth users. This was absolutely untrue, but the family didn't even know the report had been made and had no way to correct it. (In fact, in some places, dentists are REQUIRED to report suspected cases of meth use.)

Law enforcement in that area was apparently tied in to the citizen groups, and the family was harassed for many years. The husband died, apparently from exposure to these chemicals.

The lady, now a grandmother, steadfastly did detective work and eventually found out about her family's reputation, with some help from a policeman who was a personal friend, from a different jurisdiction. This policeman admitted off the record that "meth mouth" can result in people being submitted to citizen harassment groups for harassment.

Character assassination is complete, and has life-destroying consequences!

** Noise is one of the major means used by the stalkers. The stalkers use their cars to honk their horns or squeal their tires frequently as they pass the target's home.

** Stalkers use their access to nearby properties to create noise timed to target activities, such as the target leaving their home.

** Stalkers will make up nonsensical reasons to knock on the target's door.

** In apartment buildings, targets will be subjected to noise from “work”, like hammering or rapping on walls. The stalkers will “work” on these activities as long as possible, but avoiding

forming the basis for a legitimate complaint by the target.

** The stalkers will sometimes make noise indicating they are moving around in sync with movements of the target, from the apartment either above or below the target's apartment. [Eleanor White talking: This requires commercial through wall radar.]

** The stalkers will sometimes leave a nearby apartment [or home] in perfect sync with the target's leaving home, repeatedly. Sometimes the stalkers will arrive at their apartment repeatedly arrive at their apartment in perfect sync with the target's arriving home. Stalkers crowding elevators with the target also happens.

David Lawson's observations, paraphrased here, very accurately represent what targets of organized stalking experience from human stalkers. Please keep in mind that targets do not consider Lawson's conclusions that "anti-government groups," "Patriots," "extremist groups" or "foreign terrorists" are responsible, as accurate.

From the viewpoint of many targets, it is more likely that ordinary citizens from all age groups and walks of life are harassing us in an organized way, probably based on lies. Some targets have evidence that police play a role. In one case, someone claiming to be a retired police officer stated on a mainstream talk show about organized stalking that retired officers "sometimes make life hell" for targets who have done things they don't approve of.

Bottom line: In spite of David Lawson's excellent observations, we still can't explain with certainty what entity is overseeing this global harassment organization. David Lawson presented us few hints about that.

To locate a purchase source for his book, you can try a web search for:

"Cause Stalking" "David Lawson"

... keeping those quote marks as they are above. The book has been intermittently available by way of the amazon.com Internet bookseller.

Important Footnote

Many people, including police officers, don't believe the Lawson picture of organized stalking because "nobody has that much time on their hands."

The answer to that comment is that Lawson found much of the harassment is NOT spare time activity, but is in fact rolled in to the day's work for a wide variety of professions and trades.

Tradespeople and professionals simply carry on their normal careers. When the stalking group finds that a target has sought their services, the stalking group already knows which tradespeople are sympathetic to the stalking organization, and will alert them that the target is in fact designated. The tradespeople and professionals will then make sure the target receives treatment appropriate to the alleged "crimes" the target is said to be guilty of.

This carries through to stores, restaurants, and public transit as well.

So there is no need for harassers to have "time on their hands" in order for very vicious

harassment to be taking place. Only the target sees it all. Harassers may only carry out an occasional act against a target.

Beyond tradespeople, at any one time there are plenty of citizens of a community who are not currently working: housewives, children, the disabled, the retired, the homeless. These people are also recruited and have plenty of time and opportunity to help “punish” the target.

This, then, is the answer to critics who deny that anyone could have “that much time on their hands.”

Chapter 4: Through-Wall Electronic Weapons

Visit <http://www.targcomics.net> for twin comic strips illustrating organized stalking

Private investigator David Lawson presented us a thorough look at organized stalking by human beings in the community of the target. Most targets who have been targets for several years also experience a very invasive, inescapable form of harassment by through-wall electronic technology. (In virtually all cases to date, organized stalking appears to be a life sentence.)

In this chapter we will present some silent, through-wall, virtually zero trace evidence electronic technologies which can be used to literally destroy any quality of life a target may hope to have, **in the privacy of the target's home.**

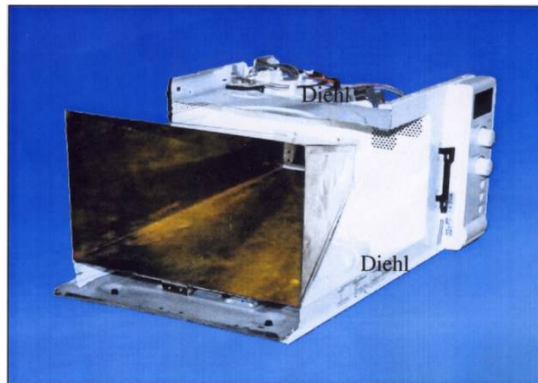
Surprisingly, those technologies are not government secrets, and have been available to anyone with upper middle class income for one to five **decades!** Again, decades! The reason, reader, you may not be aware of them is that they were developed for legitimate uses, and some have not been widely publicized. And you, reader, have one of them right now in your home.

These technologies use the ability of radio signals to penetrate non-conducting walls, and use frequencies and modulation ("signal shaping") methods, which produce effects which are useful for covert harassment.

Here is the list through-wall harassment technologies currently available:

Weaponized microwave oven

A simple microwave oven, door removed, with the door interlock switch bypassed, and held against the bedroom wall of a target in an apartment building or semi-detached house. This device can cause a variety of disabling medical symptoms.



Some of the symptoms of microwave exposure are:

Asthma, cataracts, headaches, memory loss, early Alzheimer's, bad dreams, depression, fatigue, concentration loss, appetite loss, heart and blood pressure problems, and cancer.

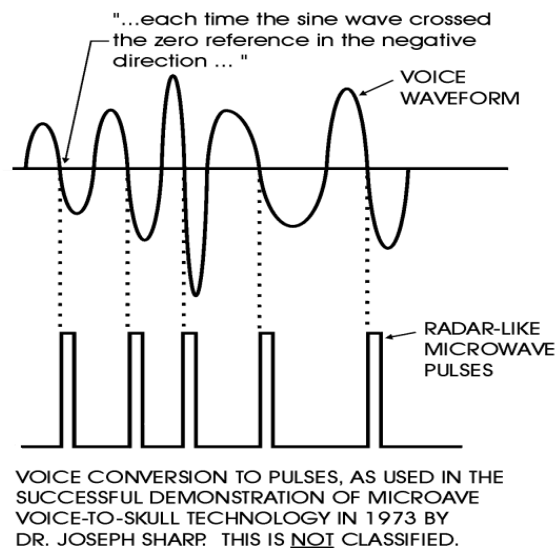
Targets do report those symptoms, however, doctors almost never admit to patients that electronic harassment is even possible, never mind actually happening.

Voice to Skull

Joseph Sharp's voice to skull success, performed with Dr. James C. Lin's pulsed microwave transmitter, and publicly announced in 1974 at the University of Utah, at a seminar presented to the faculties of engineering and psychology.

That seminar, and the operating principle of Sharp's successful experiment, were described in the March 1975 "American Psychologist" journal. The operating principle, which has been improved upon in the more than three decades since Sharp's success, is based on the fact that one microwave radar pulse of medium to high power can produce an audible click in the hearing sense of a person in line with the signal. That effect has been called "radar hearing" since World War II.

Dr. Joseph Sharp used a computer to cause one microwave radar-like pulse to be transmitted every time a speaker's voice wave form swung from high to low, as illustrated below:



The result was that when Joseph Sharp sat in line with a microwave transmitter transmitting pulses as shown above, he could hear a "robotic" voice speaking the numerals 0 to 9. He did not carry the experiment further, at least according to available records. Sharp's experiment took place in 1973, and although the potential for microwave radiation to cause cancer wasn't as widely known, it may be that radiation danger is the reason this technology has not, at least publicly, been developed further.

Research into radar hearing by Dr. Allen Frey in the 1960s established that roughly three-tenths of a watt per square centimeter of skull surface is required to generate the clicks from which the voice is synthesized. Synthesis of voice from clicks is a primitive form of "digital audio."

For some years in the 1990s and early 2000s, the United States Army recognized "voice to skull" technology, which they abbreviated as "V2K," in their on line thesaurus. For reasons unknown, the Army removed that thesaurus entry circa 2007.

Some references to developing more advanced types of voice to skull can be found among

patents, and rare United States Air Force references to the technology in the late 1990s forward.

Voice to skull (V2S/V2K), a commercial version dubbed MEDUSA - "Mob Excess Deterrent Using Silent Audio", was proposed for commercial development for military and police use, per ABC news in summer 2008.

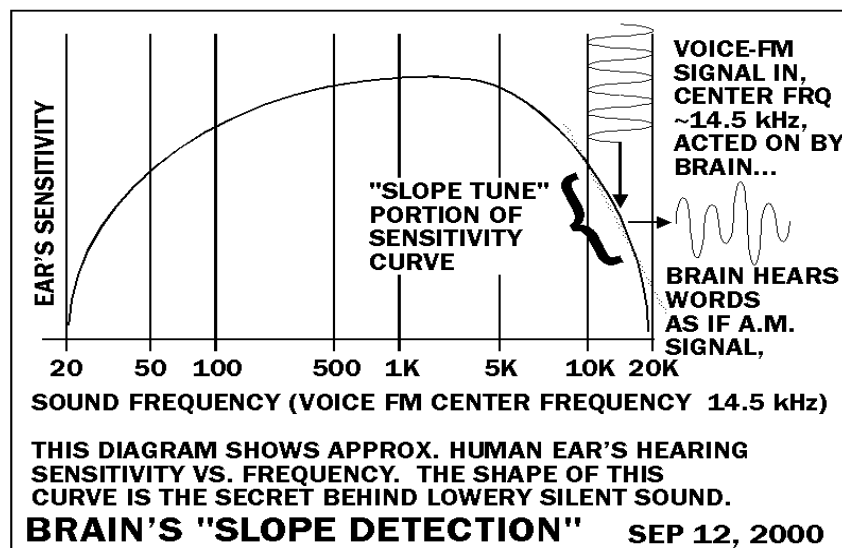
Targets report invasive sound transmissions of good fidelity at various times of day. Voices saying profane and disparaging things are common. False sounds of telephones ringing, pagers beeping, alarm clocks going off, knocking on the target's door, and other sounds have been reported. The fidelity of these transmissions indicates improvement over the method demonstrated by Dr. Joseph Sharp.

Silent Sound

Oliver Lowery's silent sound, U.S. patent 5,159,703, is the current method for "subliminal sound." "Silent Sound" replaced "time slice" subliminal sound, in which small slices of a subliminal message were inserted into an audio stream, such as at a movie or on TV, to influence the listener. Silent Sound is mixed with audio in places like department store Muzak systems to discourage shoplifting.

Although enhancements have been developed, at its simplest, a Silent Sound voice encoder takes a spoken message, and uses a circuit similar to a telephone voice changer to raise the frequency of the voice up near (but not exceeding) the upper limit of human hearing. The listener hears a fluctuating high-pitched tone, and any words cannot be discerned, consciously.

However, the brain can subconsciously decode the words. The brain takes advantage of the fact near the upper limit of hearing, the sensitivity to frequencies drops off. The sensitivity curve is sloped downwards in the Silent Sound frequency range, roughly 14,000 to 16,000 Hertz (cycles per second.) For readers with knowledge of radio detector circuits, recovering audio from a frequency modulated (FM) converted voice signal is done using "slope tuning." A concept diagram of how this works with Silent Sound is shown here:



How the brain decodes FM-encoded voice

"Silent Sound" is not a through-wall device by itself. However, when Silent Sound is transmitted to a target by way of a voice to skull through-wall transmitter, if the target is susceptible to hypnosis (many people are), the target's thought processes and personality could be severely disrupted over time, and the target would have no idea why this was happening, as the sound is essentially silent. The target may hear a high pitched tone or hiss, but no words. The target would be much less able to resist hypnotic suggestions than with audible speech.

It should be noted that many targets report hearing frequent or constant high-pitched tones or hissing.

"Silent Sound" subliminal hypnotic suggestion can also be piggybacked on to a target's cable TV or radio listening, as well as transmitted on a voice to skull signal.

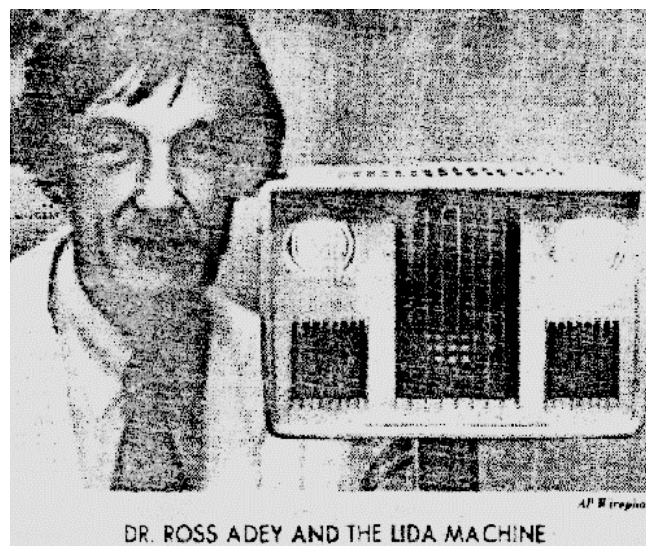
The LIDA Machine

An old medical device, the Russian LIDA machine, a pulsed 40 watt, 40 MHz radio transmitter, which can be used to make a target exhausted on the job when pulsing at the rate consistent with sleep, and with a pulse rate increase, DEPRIVE a target of sleep too.

This device is a radio transmitter version of other types of trance induction devices, such as a swinging watch, or pulsing lights, or pulsing sound. Trance induction works using any low speed, regular stimulus. Even slowly swinging in a hammock or rocking in a rocking chair can induce sleep.

But if someone comes along and suddenly rocks a snoozing person's rocking chair at a high rock rate, that person is going to be forced awake. Same with a slowly beeping tone changing to a rapidly beeping tone. Alarm clocks use rapid beeps, for example.

The LIDA was originally designed as a drugless sedation machine. It was featured in a 1985 edition of a CNN "Special Report." An Associated Press photo of a LIDA machine, with one of the scientists who studied it, Dr. Ross Adey, is here:



The original LIDA machine uses not only a pulsing radio signal, but pulsing lights, sound and even radiant heat as well. It was designed to be used near the patient. The earliest report of the LIDA being in use I'm aware of is the report of a Korean prisoner of war who saw one in operation at a prison camp. That's half a century ago in terms of a radio harassment technology, which is quite simple, having been available for half a century.

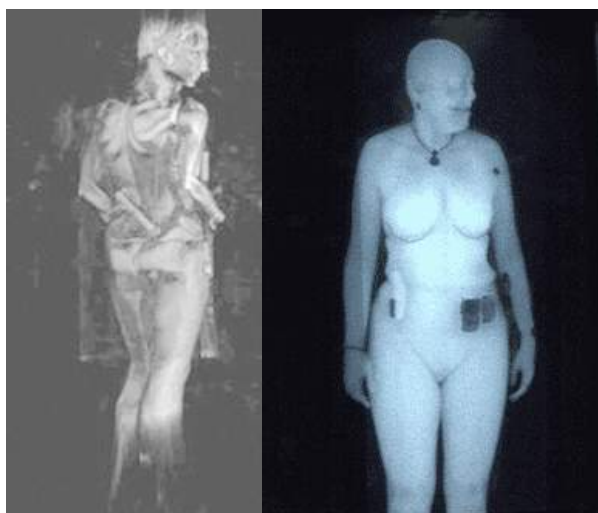
(Note: Dr. Ross Adey and Dr. Eldon Byrd were scientists who studied the LIDA machine for possible weapons potential. There is no evidence that Dr. Adey or Dr. Byrd were ever associated with unethical activity.)

Organized stalking targets report overwhelming fatigue on the job at times. I'm retired now, but I was hit so hard with some sort of fatigue that I would have to find a room at work and lie down for as long as 30 minutes to just carry on. Concurrent with this, doctors could find no disease which could explain these very sudden, drop-you-in-your-tracks attacks.

Organized stalking targets also report extreme trouble sleeping, describing the sensation as "being injected with caffeine." I have experienced that too.

Through-Wall Radar

Through clothing (and through non-conductive wall) RADAR, widely used at airports and by police to look through clothing for hidden weapons. The harassment potential of this technology in the hands of organized stalking gangs is obvious.



Through wall/clothing radar images

The same security scanning radar used at airports, and now coming into use by police, can also view a target through a non-conductive wall. In the late 1990s, I pretended to be willing and able to buy such a unit, and was told by a salesman for the Millivision company, then making this equipment, no longer in business, that if I had the cash, then around \$100,000, I could have the equipment. I stated plainly that I was a private individual with no ties to law enforcement.

Many targets report being "followed" in their apartments by rapping noises from an adjacent apartment, particularly the one below. As the target walks about, rapping noise which sounds

as if the occupant of the adjacent apartment is doing "work" on something, will move as the target moves. This may go on for say, 15 minutes. It does seem as if someone has through-wall radar and is "enjoying" its use.

Once in a while, a target will experience a few weeks where every time they sit on the toilet, the water in the bathroom below theirs will be turned on at the exact time the target starts to urinate, and the water is turned off when the target's urine stream stops. Even throughout the night.

Readers may view this saved copy of a January 2010 sales video for a tactical through wall radar scanner called the "Xaver 800". This unit is specifically for monitoring or people and objects through walls in military and police tactical situations. The quoted price at that time was around \$30,000 which puts such units well within the purchase ability of determined criminal groups:

<http://www.multistalkervictims.org/video/xaver800.wmv>

The original link posted by the vendor of this video was:

http://www.camero-tech.com/xaver_vid.html

Those through-wall harassment technologies can all be proven to exist.

EPIC

There are some as yet to be demonstrated technologies as well, which are interesting in terms of harassment potential. One, code named EPIC, was announced on Fox News as under development by Houston, Texas firm Invocon, with funding by the U.S. Marine Corps.

EPIC, it is claimed, has the potential to disrupt the inner ear with an electromagnetic signal, through walls. Targets report disrupted balance, sometimes as they try to do delicate work, or work with the potential to spill things, which does happen regularly.

Implants

There has long been a suspicion by organized stalking targets that their disruptive effects may be due to implants in the body. There is very limited evidence that a handful of targets may be implanted, but by and large, targets do not report unexplained wounds, missing time, or medical scans with artificial objects which don't have a legitimate medical purpose. At time of writing, there are two targets who have had monitoring/tracking/control implants diagnosed by doctors and removed. Two out of thousands.

There are several who have medical scans which they claim show non-therapeutic, non-medical objects in their bodies. Without a professional diagnosis, I'm unwilling to claim those undiagnosed scans represent monitoring/tracking/control implants, though under the MKULTRA "mind control" crimes carried out in the 1950s-1970s by CIA contractors and affiliates, there was some implantation of the involuntary experimentees.

For today's organized stalking targets, the question of implants, possibly nano (microscopic)

sized, or even made of biological material, is wide open. My advice to organized stalking targets is to avoid compulsive worry that they are implanted without a high quality medical scan, at least. Because there are through-wall harassment technologies which do not require implants and which have been available for decades, implants should not be assumed, in my view.

Classified Technologies

It should be noted that while the five proven to exist, proven to work, through wall harassment technologies can severely disrupt a target's quality of life, they are easy to detect if a target has the right test equipment, and can be shielded against. Today's targets find that good quality shielding against electromagnetic signals does work now and then, temporarily, or partially, or, not for all who try shielding.

By contrast, materials that do not block electromagnetic (radio) signals do sometimes provide some relief. Examples are leather, rubber, and the common blue gel freezer ice packs.

The fidelity of today's through-wall sound projection weapons ("voice to skull") is much higher than Dr. Joseph Sharp's pulsed microwave method could produce.

Clearly, from the target's experiences, there is equipment in use now that is advanced beyond the proven technologies discussed here. This makes it much more difficult for targets to credibly prove the electronic harassment phase of the organized stalking crime.

Chapter 5: Experiences of the Targets

Visit <http://www.targcomics.net> for twin comic strips illustrating organized stalking

In this chapter, I'm going to relate some experiences of my own, and those of other targets.

No identities will be revealed here. It is strictly up to individual targets as to if or when they decide to publicly identify themselves. To maintain anonymity, I will not identify places or employer names. These experiences will be summarized, and may have taken place anywhere on planet Earth, as organized stalking has been reported in all industrialized countries.

Let me start by sharing some anecdotes about when targets first become aware they are being deliberately harassed. That is, the moment when they wake up to the fact that they are not simply experiencing incredible "bad luck."

** In my own case, I was working in the city of Toronto, Ontario, Canada, in 1980.

One day a rather nasty looking middle aged man on a bicycle brushed past me on the sidewalk in front of my apartment house, screeched to a stop, turned around, and stared intently at me until I entered the building. When I got home, I discovered my underwear had holes punched in the crotches. I found some supplies which had been nearly full were now nearly empty. There was no evidence of a break-in, so clearly, someone had used a key.

No valuable items, like my TV set, were taken.

I began to pop wide awake every single night, and no matter how still I laid there, no matter how quiet it was, no matter how physically comfortable I was, sleep was absolutely impossible until daybreak, then I had to get up to go to work.

Formerly friendly residents would no longer talk to me, but give me icy stares. Up until perhaps 11 pm each night, endless loud radios and banging noises became my constant companions. Before that, the apartment house had been quiet, and friendly.

Clearly "something was up," but I had no idea what. It wasn't until I read a paper on the Internet by former U.S. Army intelligence officer Julianne McKinney about organized stalking and electronic harassment activity, 16 years later, that I had any idea there were others going through this. No known cause for starting the harassment.

** A social worker reported that her harassment started when she was hired to care for a young girl who had been through Hellish ritual abuse torture, and had developed multiple personalities as a result. (This is normal for children who are severely tortured.) The social worker found that she was being followed. Her house was broken into and the intruders were going through her possessions. Verbal harassment by strangers followed. No obvious cause for starting the harassment.

** A mother of three grown children, who had done forensic accounting and had inexplicable difficulty on some of her assignments, suddenly experienced an "electrical sensation" around her head. She began hearing "tones" (a commonly reported experience) seeming to originate inside her head. She received voice to skull transmissions from a man claiming to be a physicist "experimenting" on her. No known cause for starting the harassment.

** A man reports that his harassment began when he turned down an attempt to recruit him to do illegal things like running drugs, fixing elections, and witness tampering by a prominent government agency. Apparent cause, his refusal to play along.

** A former prison inmate reported his harassment originated with a system called "the Inmate Computerized Tracking System." He reports that once this system was implemented unusual things happened in the institution, including suicides and suicide attempts, and numerous inmates being labelled mentally ill. When this man attempted to seek help from outside agencies, intense harassment by guards resulted. Apparently caused by this government surveillance program.

** A man who had held responsible jobs was driving along the interstate, when he received a voice to skull transmission saying "It's going to break." This was followed by a popping sound in the vehicle's steering mechanism. The left turn signal was then permanently broken. No known cause for starting the harassment.

** A middle-aged man with no criminal record and no habits which would engender suspicion became aware of his targeting when he accepted a job on a work visa to a neighbouring country. Initial clues included being singled out by customs for detailed questioning, and treatment for mild depression by doctors which didn't actually seem related to the problem. The odd, not relevant treatment by doctors continued. Strange signs of entry into the target's apartment began, including damage to blinds and cable ties showing up on lamp cords. Sounds of wires "scraping" in his apartment wall, always exactly at his bed time. No known cause for starting the harassment.

** A man moved to a new city and immediately began experiencing hostile behaviour of neighbours, "strange things" happening around his house, and harassing telephone calls. He then began to receive manipulated dreams, a common complaint. (Note: Even sleeping near a radio or TV can influence dreams, so influencing dreams by way of voice to skull and silent sound is not difficult.) No known cause for starting the harassment.

** A target noticed harassment starting just after telephone linemen were seen working just outside the target's home. The target began experiencing unusual clicks while talking on the phone, and when the target said "It seems someone is listening" the calls were cut off. (Noise and disruption on target telephones is common.) The target discovered their door unlocked or even open on returning from work, several days in a row. The television remote disappeared for a month. A man claiming to live in a motel overlooking the target's house offered to mow the lawn; obviously someone mowing lawns isn't going to be able to afford to live in a high quality motel. No known cause for starting the harassment.

** A female member of the army of a major country dated senior non-commissioned officers who were "revenge prone." Single stalking began which became organized stalking with electronic harassment. This female soldier reports hearing an attitude expressed by senior NCOs that single female soldiers need to be "managed." Apparent cause revenge, possibly related to a terminated relationship.

** A female software engineer began getting harassed on the job in the information technology security field. She had been getting top marks for her work prior to that. She began getting blacklisted, and heard specifically from one prospective employer that she was in fact blacklisted. There is an epidemic of severe abuse of foster children that you, reader,

may not be aware of because foster children are doled out by agencies ostensibly there to genuinely help children in distress. This software engineer's child was removed from her, something that happens to a number of organized stalking targets. Her child turned up in a hospital emergency room displaying sunken eyes and emaciation from starvation, with sores all over her mouth. No known cause for starting the harassment, however, from the targets' viewpoint, jealousy on the job is sometimes suspected.

** Two organized stalking targets report that their harassment began when they entered alcoholics anonymous or narcotics anonymous "12 step" residential programs. They report that these agencies apparently feel perfectly justified in "punishing" addicts. One such target reported that the operative phrase for targets who try to leave these programs is "We [the agency] will refund your misery."

** A single mom of a pre-teen boy began getting heavy fatigue attacks at work. Then began massive sabotage of multiple computers, her telephone service, and belongings in her home. An external roof drain pipe was repeatedly crushed or pried apart to flood the basement. Clothing was ripped, and even spots of engine oil were placed throughout her home and on her son's bed. Her bank account information kept being sabotaged. Telephone customer service people were strangely hostile and not helpful, actually lying about service calls. No known cause for her harassment, however she suspects a strange encounter with a man at a dance hall may have triggered the start of the harassment.

** A lady, with teenage daughter, had to enter alcoholics anonymous, a residential program, due to her alcoholism threatening her marriage. While there she met, and began a relationship with an ostensibly clean cut, intelligent, former drug addict. This man had criminal affiliations, and the target came into inside knowledge about a major crime. When she reported her inside knowledge to police, full fledged organized stalking began, including electronic attacks on her health, and murder of her pets. Moving to widely separated locations did not stop the harassment.

** A target's harassment was first noticed as sensitivity to bright lights at night. This was followed by transmissions of faked cell phone ringing (by voice to skull technology.) Actual voices followed, accompanied by tones. Balance difficulty (see the EPIC weapon in the chapter about through wall weapons) and vibration of the teeth began. Her significant other began to hear some of the voice to skull transmissions. Only minimal stalking by people reported. No known cause for starting the harassment.

** A man's start of harassment happened when one night, he was forced wide awake, with a pounding heart, at 3:00 am. (This is common.) His wife was sound asleep. He was on the wrong side of the bed, and the ceiling fan had been switched off by a cord switch instead of the outlet switch they normally used. No known cause for starting the harassment.

** Like the testimony above from a man whose harassment started with a voice to skull transmission that his vehicle's turn indicator was about to break, this man received a voice to skull transmission while a teenager undergoing dental work. He spoke about the transmission to the dentist, who got the man forced into the mental health system. The organized stalking program followed. No known cause for starting the harassment.

** A postal letter carrier accidentally hit the fence of a house connected to postal inspectors who were apparently involved in drug trafficking. That was enough to have the letter carrier's name turned over to organized stalkers, apparently because the letter carrier had become

aware of criminal activity there. Once organized stalking begins, it is virtually always for life.

** A registered nurse's harassment began after she accidentally linked to a local pornography network with a new computer. Heavy, invasive electronic harassment started immediately. No known cause for starting the harassment.

** A lady's voice to skull harassment began by perpetrators representing themselves (via voice to skull transmissions) as part of a "self help program." The perpetrators also contacted some of her family members, telling them the lady target had "ordered the service." No known cause for starting the harassment.

** A man reports organized stalking with electronic harassment for his entire life. No known cause for starting the harassment.

** A boarding house roomer's harassment started when people around him began discussing private things he had never discussed with anyone. This was followed by the classic harassment by members of the community, such as store clerks, and bank tellers. No known cause for starting the harassment.

** A lady's harassment started out as unexplained insults by neighbours, escalating into heavy electronic weapons harassment. No known cause for starting the harassment.

That's what it's like to have organized stalking and electronic harassment start up, for a sampling of targets.

Many targets have people or groups they suspect of being responsible for their harassment, but few actually know for sure. Because organized stalking and electronic harassment is so overwhelming, so total, so inescapable, and because virtually all officials deny that such a crime is possible, and because of known government criminal programs like MKULTRA (mind control by a variety of methods) or COINTELPRO (organized stalking to discredit activists,) many targets assume organized stalking is a government program.

The end result of the secrecy is that if you should come across target testimonials on the Internet, you can expect to see a lot of blame placed on government. This writer suspects government is indeed involved, but I have no evidence that today's organized stalking is in fact being done by government.

To my mind, the most important task ahead of targets of organized stalking is not speculating about whom to blame, but educating the general public. An aware public could apply enough pressure to get these crimes investigated seriously, and in all likelihood stopped.

One interesting occurrence relating to how targeting starts - several targets report actually being warned they were about to be targeted before the targeting started. In one case, a person photographed a harassment "skit" being performed on another target. A warning note was discovered on the photographer's vehicle saying "Do not interfere in what you do not know about."

Let's continue by relating some of the ongoing experiences reported by targets of organized stalking:

** Targets find that attempts are made to spoil every family, friendship and business

relationship they have. Investigator David Lawson did mention lies and fake criminal records being used. While estranged family, friends and business associates aren't inclined to discuss reasons why with targets, bribes and threats have been known to cause estrangement too. Whichever cause of the estrangement is used, it is almost always very effective. A number of targets who owned their businesses have lost their businesses to harassment of their customers.

** Groups of harassers sometimes swarm into a store, either just before a target arrives or just after the target arrives. These stalkers will crowd areas the target attempts to select items at, and will queue up at the checkout ahead of the target. This becomes obvious when it happens mid-day at times when shopping traffic is light. If a target operates on a regular schedule and visits, say, a convenience store on the way home from work regularly, the target is very likely to encounter constant long lineups indefinitely, even when the store is not in an area where high traffic occurs.

** Signs informing the public about organized stalking, as on targets' cars or even clothing or backpacks, have resulted in striking reductions in harassment in areas where the signs are displayed. This has been an effective technique in eliminating the store crowding skit described above. It is a guess, but possibly, the perpetrators don't want their local "troops" to visit web sites describing these crimes.

** One of the worst target experiences, thankfully not frequent, is the entry to the target's home while the target is out, and terrorizing the pet, giving the pet severe mental illness. Some pets are poisoned (one dog given antifreeze, making it blind.) Some pets and some wildlife are butchered and left on the target's doorstep.

** A sometimes intensely repeated skit, over perhaps a few weeks, is endless walking intercepts. Strangers will synchronize their walking speed and direction to force the target to take evasive action to avoid a collision. Several times over a short time span. Synchronized even to the point of turning the lock at exactly the same instant.

** A sometimes intensely repeated skit, over weeks, months or even years, also described by David Lawson's books, is highway harassment. This is especially true of targets who must commute to work by highways. Not only do perpetrators "box in" targets on the highway and force targets to drive more slowly than they had planned, but outright attempts to run the target off the road also happen. Targets occasionally collide with perpetrator vehicles and once in a while a target does run off the road. It appears that perpetrators may be given immunity by government for such attacks, however, I'm not aware of any explicit evidence to prove that.

** A sometimes intensely repeated skit, over weeks or months, are periods when perpetrators in vehicles will attempt to hit a target in a crosswalk, especially when no other traffic or witnesses are present. I've had several such encounters in 2007-2008. The drivers have been looking directly at me, not distracted, daytime, no visibility problems. I was entirely legal, all light signals being obeyed. The perpetrators entered the intersection and actually accelerated so as to hit me. The engines revved up noticeably. The drivers were middle-aged adults, not kids showing off. These are deliberate attempts, and not just imagining an attempt to hit is taking place. Other targets report the same.

** A sometimes intensely repeated skit, over perhaps a few weeks, is synchronized leaving and or arriving. Whenever the target leaves, a nearby neighbour will leave at exactly the

same time. This can also happen whenever the target arrives home. Another variation is, when the target does a lot of walking, to have someone on the opposite side of the street perfectly keep pace with the target for several blocks. While this happens in normal life, it doesn't happen day in and day out on streets that are nearly deserted.

** A skit by targets' neighbours is to start up noisy activity, such as a leaf blower when there are no leaves to be blown, the instant the target goes to their deck or back yard to relax.

** Another skit by targets' neighbours is to dump trash in the targets' yard while the target is away or not in a position to see the act.

** An ongoing skit is the entry to a target's home (usually) or sometimes automobile or workplace, when the target is absent. Furniture and objects are simply moved, as if to tell the target that the target is powerless to stop the entries. Once in a while the old "practical joke" of removing the screws holding a chair together will be performed.

** A strange experience by some targets is doctors who look at a clearly abnormal lab report, which the target can plainly see has very abnormal readings, and tell the target everything is fine. Confirmed by targets with medical training.

** Tradesmen hired by targets, or who are hired by say the target's employer to do work at the target's work area, "just always make mistakes." Mistakes that cost time, money, and create inconvenience for the target. By the time a target reaches middle age, they have a good idea of what the normal mistake probability is, and these cases are well outside that range.

For example, while I was in charge of the computer system at an employer, the telephone technician wrapped a cable spirally around a large group of computer data cables, making it impossible to move them as was sometimes needed. There was no need to do that. The normal way to handle that job would have been to use cable ties. We had to push the telephone company to return and re-do the job.

Another "mistake" occurred for a target when their car was towed away "by mistake."

** One somewhat common experience is that both by in-person approaches to the target, and voice to skull transmissions, the perpetrators attempt to convince the target that the target is in fact homosexual. This is a recurring "theme" in the harassment master menu.

** A lady videotaping harassment activity from her front porch was arrested for that legal act, on her front porch. When she read the report, the report stated she was actually around the corner on the sidewalk, taping one of the perpetrator's homes.

** Entry to targets' homes and moving objects into odd hiding places is done, probably to make the target think their mental faculties are deteriorating.

** Dumping of all sorts of consumable supplies is a regular experience for some targets. When a container is down to, say, 1/3 remaining, that's a time when the perpetrators will dump all but a small trace of the product. Labelling containers with the date purchased, the date opened, and in some cases, levels of product remaining and date, can reduce this activity.

** Ripping of clothing, and destruction of zippers, can be a common experience for some targets. Some targets experience emphasis on crotch and underarm places. One day I came home from work to find the crotches ripped out of every piece of underwear I owned. Sometimes, instead of a single rip, a small rip will be widened daily until the garment is destroyed. Sometimes, a crotch or underarm area will start out with many circular holes punched by a tapered awl, and these holes will be progressively widened over time.

** Destruction of furniture can happen to some targets. Items only a few weeks old will have welds, for example, snapped while the target is out. In one instance, I arrived home from work to find the back of my folding metal chair hacksawed off. In other instances, I have had folding chair legs bent, as if over a foot, while out at work.

** Thefts happen, but they are carefully done so that the value of the item is too low for the target to get police to take the incidents seriously. Theft of important personal papers is one type of theft experienced. While items of value are often not touched, there have been instances of moderate amounts of money (up to a couple of hundred dollars) stolen. It's not uncommon for stolen items to be returned AFTER the target replaces them.

** At work, targets experience sabotage of their work. At one job where I looked after the computer system, any programs I had written were frequently sabotaged overnight. Equipment "failed" at a rate far in excess of normal. "Failures" would sometimes be by way of someone working an equipment plug out just far enough to cause failure, and these tended to happen just as I was headed home, or about to bite into my sandwich at lunch time.

** Some targets report periods where everywhere they go, they are accompanied by very loud bird calls. This is true even where no birds are visible. While not a through-wall weapon, there is ultrasound technology which can project sound in a narrow beam, causing the impact point of the silent beam to appear to be the source of the projected sound. (Trade names such as "Acoustic Spotlight" or "HyperSonic Sound" are commercial versions of this technology.)

** Quite a few targets report at least one of the following through-wall electronic attacks:

- ** "Bee sting" sensations, particularly on the feet, particularly while trying to sleep
- ** Arms and/or legs jerking wildly when trying to sleep
- ** Extremely powerful, unquenchable, itching, no rash, no explanation from doctors
- ** Sudden extremely fast and heavy heartbeat, when fully relaxed
- ** Sudden extremely high body heat, fully relaxed, not after exercise
- ** Vibration of body parts and/or bed

Some of these may be high power microwave beams, which can penetrate walls, however, we cannot explain how some of these common attacks are done. These attacks do suggest that there is classified (secret) technology in use in some cases.

"The Phone Call"

Repeatedly heard in target reports is the sharp change in behaviour of professionals, clerks in commercial or government settings, and even just friendly people, when they get "the phone call."

A target will be receiving normal professional level attention from professionals or clerks, and

friendly conversation with people they meet, and all of a sudden, the phone rings. When the person taking the call returns, they suddenly begin very negative behaviour towards the target. This can include family members of the target.

The person who took the call suddenly “doesn't have time right now” to complete whatever interaction with the target was to happen.

Targets rarely find out what the call was about, but it does indeed look like something negative about the target was conveyed. One guess would be someone saying they are law enforcement, and that the target is under surveillance, a suspect of a serious crime, and that the interaction should stop right now. Again, that is a guess, but that is how many of those whose behaviour changes, seem to behave.

With professionals particularly, and with some clerks who handle very necessary services, this can be a significant problem. Some targets who have medical experience of some type report that they receive clearly faulty diagnoses from doctors. Often, these are of the type where a condition the target feels certain they have a medical condition needing attention and the doctor insists everything is OK.

In my case, having been a target for 29 years, I have had massive chronic fatigue, muscle and joint pain, and a great deal of psychological stress (particularly before I knew this was a crime with a name) and every single medical lab test is perfect. Everything tested for is precisely in the center of the normal range. This, while I had such heavy fatigue I had to find a hiding place and lie down on the floor for 30 minutes at a time at work just to keep going.

I simply don't believe all my lab tests were perfectly normal over that length of time. Just becoming a senior makes that highly unlikely.

Just one case, I had collapsed on my living room floor, and when I regained some strength went to emergency. I could hardly sit up in the chair - I went by taxi. In that case, the ER doc did show me my potassium was way high. But he said there was nothing wrong. I have no idea what such a lab report should have meant, but I mention it as some reason to suspect that some doctors may well have had “the phone call,” followed by ignoring physical symptoms.

Chapter 6: Bogus or Misleading Information

Visit <http://www.targcomics.net> for twin comic strips illustrating organized stalking

Readers who may be interested in learning more and following progress in the fight to expose and stop organized stalking would do well to understand that there is quite a bit of bogus or misleading information posted on web sites or blogs, posted on forums, or published in books. It is important to realize this, and to not write off people who report organized stalking as imagining it simply because a web site or book makes unsupportable claims.

I don't attempt to figure out the motives behind the posting of bad information. It's virtually impossible to find out, and creates a lot of emotional heat and wasted time trying. Possible motives could range from targets desperate for a quick fix grasping at straws, to deliberate disinformation. What is important is getting good information to the public and public officials, not witch hunting.

Here are some common forms of bogus or misleading information:

**** Blaming a specific entity, government or private, for the organized stalking program.**

At the time of writing, organized stalking targets do not have courtroom quality proof that any specific entity is responsible for organized stalking. Yes, government is highly suspect, because (a) similar programs such as COINTELPRO and some MKULTRA sub-programs were admitted to by the U.S. government, and (b) the sophistication and resources required to administer this program suggests both the budget and legal clout of government are required. But the bottom line is, we cannot prove any specific entity is actually doing the harassment at this point in time (time of writing.)

**** Too-good-to-be-true claims of inside information or employment having special access to inside information.**

Some articles written by targets claim a great deal of inside information and contacts, and often the writer will claim to have been a highly-placed government official. Such claims should be noted, but not accepted as fact, unless overwhelming independently checkable evidence from mainstream sources confirms the claims. There are people who love a following to stroke their egos, and claiming inside status and information to a group of targets desperate for relief is an easy way to build such a following. This writer sets such claims aside unless and until they are verified.

Claims of having worked for the CIA or NSA would be examples.

**** Claiming to know, for undeniable fact, which technology(ies) is/are in use.**

At the time of writing, the chapter titled "Through-Wall Electronic Weapons" is close to the full list of through-wall-capable electronic weapons capable of duplicating exactly the experiences of organized stalking targets.

At the time of writing, targets cannot prove exactly which technologies are used on them, because we do not have access to such electronic weapons information as is still classified secret. An article using the term "is consistent with" and mentioning a proven technology is credible. An article claiming to know exactly which weapon caused an

attack is doubtful, in this writer's opinion.

Targets tend to feel that if they can't identify the weapons used against them, they will not be believed. As they search for existing electronic weapons which can duplicate their attacks, it is common for them to find a weapon which seems at first glance to be relevant, but which can't actually duplicate the through-wall, silent attacks actually experienced.

A good example of unsupported claims are from targets who are absolutely certain, and claim as indisputable fact, that they have electronic implants in their bodies. This writer recommends that only if a target has a good quality medical scan showing objects which are foreign to the body, and not there for any legitimate medical purpose, should a target speculate to others that they are implanted. Making rigid claims of tracking/monitoring/harassment implantation as fact without at least a good quality medical scan is unsupportable unless tracking, monitoring, or harassment capable implants which are invisible to medical scanners are proven to exist and work.

**** Technology claims which have never actually been demonstrated.**

Exposing organized stalking means convincing non-targets, especially officials, that this crime is actually happening. By actual experience, this writer has found that the minimum requirement for convincing an official that such-and-such technology exists and works is a mainstream document describing the demonstration of the technology. When an official is reluctant, that may not be enough, but it is the minimum.

A statement by an individual, no matter how well qualified, that such-and-such technology works, is not enough for officials to accept the claim as reality, in my experience.

Both targets and members of the non-target public can use this simple criterion to easily sort out which technology claims are believable, and which are not.

If a technology was demonstrated successfully, and the article was printed in a mainstream publication (e.g., scientific journal, government report, major newspaper or magazine) the existence of that technology can be stated as fact. Otherwise, this writer suggests that particular technology claim must be treated as a personal opinion.

Claims that HAARP shortwave transmissions, which can only target very wide areas, are responsible for electronic harassment attacks of specific individuals and no one else, are examples of a common technology claim which has NOT been demonstrated.

Another common NOT-demonstrated claim is that brain electrical activity readings ("EEG" or electroencephalogram readings) can be accomplished from satellites.

**** Claiming patents prove a technology exists, has been demonstrated, and/or is in actual use against targets.**

Patents are issued on the basis that the Patent Office deems the idea workable and has a potential benefit to society. Patents are issued without requiring a successful demonstration.

Patents are useful for demonstrating both intent to use a given technology, and as a

basis for taking reports of attacks which the patented device might cause seriously, but they do not prove such a device has been built and placed into use.

(Targets and others looking into electronic weapons technology should note that patents contain references to other documents and could provide references to successful demonstrations.)

**** Trivial or unprovable organized stalking attacks presented prominently.**

Some web sites have presented some of the most trivial observations by targets, trivial enough that they can't be proven, as the worst types of attack. One example is "brighting" which is the shining of bright lights at the target, particularly at home at night. While "brighting" has indeed been used as a form of harassment by police, for example at the Waco, Texas siege, and is annoying, it's hardly even close to the worst form of attack.

"Air stalking," stalking by aircraft, helicopter or fixed wing, is just outright unprovable in most settings.

Being followed by young mothers pushing baby strollers and talking on their cell phones is another trivial, unprovable form of "attack."

When, reader, you encounter attacks which appear to be non-events, remember the really serious attacks described in this book, and don't assume trivial and unprovable attacks represent organized stalking.

For readers who are serious about sorting out good information from questionable or bogus information, this writer has established a credibility review web site to help with this:

<http://www.creviews.net>

Web sites and other publications are selected for review when an information item is promoted for use in educating the public. Not all information items relating to organized stalking and electronic harassment are reviewed, but those popular for activism material will be listed there. Explanations for the ratings are included.

Chapter 7: Conclusion

Visit <http://www.targcomics.net> for twin comic strips illustrating organized stalking

If you've stayed with me this far, you may be asking, along with us targets, what the heck can we actually do about this?

Clearly, the government officials who are paid (well) and sworn to serve and protect are providing cover for these crimes by denying organized stalking happens. That makes it really, really difficult.

Several targets have been told PRIVATELY by sympathetic police officers that they are under explicit orders to REFUSE to help us. One who contacted me was a chief of detectives. He told me privately that the orders to his department came from well above his local department, but he was not informed of the actual source of the orders.

There are numerous cases of police officers who refuse to log any complaints of organized stalking or electronic harassment in writing, or who become "unavailable" for subsequent inquiries by the targets. David Lawson reported that some departments actually support the organized stalkers.

Some targets have been heavily harassed by police under false charges, and a couple have been sent to state prison, having been framed by the authorities. (They were anti-organized stalking and electronic harassment activists.)

Many targets have posted their stories and their theories on web sites, in an attempt to engage public interest. Many of these sites state either theories about what technology is in use on them, or which organization is doing the harassment, as FACT, without having any solid evidence at all to back up their assertions. There are so many sites that I can't possibly review them all to separate those which offer simple testimonials minus the theories stated as facts, from the sites which are primarily guesswork.

And there are some sites which function as deliberate disinformation sites. (I am unable to prove the motives of the posters. I can only report the functionality of these sites.)

For these reasons, I have not included an extensive page with Internet links (site addresses.)

The Freedom From Covert Harassment and Surveillance (FFCHS) web site is currently a North American activism focal point, and is particularly good for networking of targets. The link for FFCHS is:

<http://www.freedomfchs.com>

There is a web site by a now inactive activist organization, (Citizens Against Technological and Community-based Harassment, or CATCH) which is very well written and continues to be maintained by the lady who started CATCH. This is the only site I am aware of which has been reported by targets as playing a tangible role in convincing officials that organized stalking is a "real crime" and deserves being taken seriously. The CATCH site has returned to the Internet at this NEW link:

<http://www.catchcanada.net>

A backup copy, which may not be up to date, is available here:

<http://www.multistalkervictims.org/catchcanada>

To the reader, I recommend you evaluate targets' web sites on the CITED REFERENCE MATERIALS, and if there is no mainstream cited reference for an assertion by a target about what organization is carrying out the stalking, or what technology is in use, consider those assertions as the personal opinion of the target.

There is an excellent personal narrative by a stalking target now available from online booksellers titled My Life Changed Forever - The Years I Have Lost as a Target of Organized Stalking by Elizabeth Sullivan, for readers who would like to learn more about the organized stalking experience.

As to what you, reader, can actually do to help?

The answer is simple and not expensive. Learn about organized stalking and electronic harassment, and discuss it with as many friends, family members and associates as you can comfortably. It is this writer's belief that the only way the crime of organized stalking can be stopped is to make the general public fully aware. And you, reader, can help with that easily.

And thank you for taking the time to read this booklet.

Appendix 1: Attorney's Call report to National Center for Victims of Crime

The reason this appendix is furnished to show the public the huge scale of people complaining about organized stalking to the National Center for Victims of Crime, a large, government supported private organization established to serve victims of crime. I, Eleanor White know how to access the original affidavit.

This is sworn testimony, equivalent to courtroom testimony. The reader must decide what weight to give this startling revelation (3 pages):

PAGE 1 OF 3

AFFIDAVIT OF KEITH [REDACTED]

I swear that the following is true and correct under the pains and penalties of perjury pursuant to the laws of these United States:

1. My name is Keith [REDACTED], and I reside at [REDACTED], New York. I am a licensed attorney in the state of New York.
2. On or about October 29, 2008 I called the National Center for Victims of Crime's ("NCVC") telephone help-line at 800-394-2255 and spoke to a victim advocate employee. I asked her if she was aware of gang stalking and if she offered any help. During that conversation she told me she was aware of gang stalking, but, that it was not a crime that NCVC provided any referral or help for. She also acknowledged that a large number of calls were regularly coming through the hotline regarding gang stalking from all around the United States. Upon being asked to estimate the number of gang stalking calls she received, she said ten (10) percent of the average call volume during her shift. She also admitted that NCVC kept "tallies" on the different types of complaints it received over the hotline from victims. Shortly thereafter I called back and spoke with another hotline advocate and she also estimated that 10 (ten percent) of the calls she received were gang stalking complaints. She admitted this meant thousands of calls per month. No victim advocate I spoke with, at this point or thereafter, would identify themselves, even by first name, unless I asked them to. I spoke with at least a total of seven victims advocates in the course of my conversations with NCVC.
3. Shortly thereafter, I called a third hotline advocate and asked her whether she could send me information regarding gang stalking complaints received by NCVC including statistics and/or tally numbers if she received supervisory approval. She informed me I would have to speak to her supervisor who she identified as Colleen. I asked when Colleen would be available to speak and she told me the next day.
4. On or about October 30, I called NCVC several times and finally got through to Colleen. I had a conversation with her and she acknowledged that she was familiar with the gang stalking calls being regularly received by NCVC. When I asked her to put something in writing regarding the gang stalking complaints being regularly received by NCVC, preferably with statistics, and send it to me, she told me she would not "memorialize" it in such a manner. I then asked for her supervisor's name and contact information. She then took my name and contact information, including my e-mail address. She first refused to tell me her supervisor's name. After I complained that she had taken my name and contact information she relented and told me his name was "Kevin". I found this type of secrecy in a non-governmental organization peculiar.
5. Later that same day, on or about October 30, 2008, I spoke with Kevin via a phone call I received from him. He identified himself as the Director of Victim's Services at NCVC. He acknowledged that organized gang stalking complaints were regularly

coming in to the hotline, and, further stated that no help or referral was being given. He said he had no organization to refer these complaints to for help, and, the role of NCVC was largely that of a referral service to government and private victim support organizations. He told me he would put together some information related to the gang stalking problem, and, try to include statistics. We agreed that said letter would be e-mailed by NCVC to my e-mail address on NCVC's letterhead. He said that he would first have to clear the transmission of this information with the United States Department of Justice "DOJ" because there was a clause in NCVC's federal funding contract with DOJ that made all of NCVC's internal information and records subject to DOJ control. When I clarified that this meant that DOJ had a property right to the information he agreed this was accurate. He said, however, that he did not foresee this being a problem and expected I would receive the information on gang stalking. The conversation was wholly amiable in tone from start to finish.

6. The next day, on or about October 31, 2008, I received an e-mail from The Executive Director of NCVC Mary Lou Leary denying my request. I later learned that Ms. Leary was a former U.S. Attorney and Assistant Attorney General for the United States Department of Justice.
7. On August 17, 2009 I made a follow-up call to the NCVC's Stalking Forum and told them I was having a problem with gang stalking in New York City. The telephone Victim's Advocate was kind enough to respond that her name was Paula. She was very knowledgeable about gang stalking, which she also referred to as group stalking. She admitted that the management of the NCVC were aware of gang stalking. When pressed for an anecdotal ballpark figure about the percentage of calls related to gang stalking she reflexively became very vague. She stated that she was instructed not to give out statistics on gang stalking even orally to a victim. She did state that it could be thousands of calls, but, because of afore-mentioned instructions by management she could not verify an actual number.

Dated: October, 20 2009
Queens, New York

Keith [REDACTED], Esq.
Keith [REDACTED], Esq.

Sworn before me this 20 day of
October, 2009

Maria E. Cusenza
NOTARY

Maria E. Cusenza
Notary Public, State of New York
No. 01CU6158964
Qualified in Queens County
Commission Expires 1/16/2011

ORGANIZED STALKING: A TARGET'S VIEW



Eleanor White
Revision of January 1, 2010

This writer has been an activist working to expose the crime of organized stalking for over two decades, and has been in contact with other targets of organized stalking since 1996. I am a retired engineer. This booklet relates my opinions and conclusions, and readers should be aware that others may hold different opinions.

**** NOT COPYRIGHTED ****

The purpose of this document is to educate the public about the crime of organized stalking, and copying and distribution as widely as possible is encouraged.

It is requested that anyone wishing to incorporate part or all of this document into their activism materials, and who wishes to modify the original text, remove my name and replace it with their own.

Table of Contents

Chapter 1: What is "Organized Stalking?"	3
Chapter 2: Why Are Organized Stalking Targets Chosen?	11
Chapter 3: David Lawson's Landmark Investigation	16
Chapter 4: Experiences of the Targets	25
Chapter 5: Bogus or Misleading Information	32
Chapter 6: Conclusion	34
Appendix 1: Attorney's Call report to National Center for Victims of Crime	35

Chapter 1: What is "Organized Stalking?"

Before I answer that question, let me say that this booklet is written to introduce the general public and public officials to an old crime, "ganging up" on someone, which has been "improved" to the point where targets not only cannot escape it, but it can be done in ways that people around the target, who witness some of the harassing acts, will deny it is even happening.

While any type of "ganging up" is organized, the "organized stalking" described in this booklet makes use of instant electronic communication, and willingness of corrupt officials to look the other way, to achieve an environment in which the target can never escape some degree of harassment.

This is new. This is why I am writing this booklet. The world needs to know that some citizens are experiencing Hell on Earth which uses highly developed, inescapable, very difficult to prosecute, criminal tactics. Stalking has been brought to new level of both impact on the target, and deniability.

Deniability is Easy

Once a group of stalkers starts "working over" a target, deniability increases dramatically.

Imagine a group of school students who decide to "work over" a target. Each member of the group can do something minor, maybe once a day. "Accidentally" bumping into the target, passing a remark in the hall which can be said was not intended for the target, spilling something on the target's back in the lunchroom, stealing items of small value over time belonging to the target, and the familiar rumour campaign. No one member of the group ever does anything serious.

But from the target's viewpoint, they never have a nice day. There are always "minor" things going wrong. The rumour campaign turns formerly friendly schoolmates against the target.

The Mental Health System Makes Things Even Worse

Because the blame is spread out over a large group, if the student complains, school staff will very likely assume the target is the problem, that they are just "oversensitive", and perhaps that the target "needs mental health counselling." Such a slick, smooth "solution" to a "problem student."

With the participation of a large group, the targeted student's life can be ruined, and the target can get no help from the staff who are paid to resolve student problems. Complaints will bring the full weight of the mental health system down on the totally innocent target. And all this can be accomplished without any actual physical assault.

That group dynamic makes all this possible.

The Need For This Booklet

Perhaps, reader, you can see why a booklet of this sort is essential, to get organized stalking cases acted upon as seriously as single stalking cases have been.

This e-booklet is posted on line, and office services shops can often print copies on site as "print on demand" hard copy booklets. As new information becomes available, the content will be updated. However, until organized stalking is publicly acknowledged by the world's justice systems, an event which will render this booklet unnecessary, the content here is expected to be fairly complete for some time to come.

Organized Stalking Defined

"Organized stalking", in the current-day sense, is surveillance and harassment of a designated target by stalkers who are members of groups, which are networked throughout the industrialized nations of the world.

Organized stalking has three essential elements as the term is applied in this booklet:

- ** Organized stalking is harassment by a substantial number of people, not by an obsessed single stalker, nor by helpers recruited by an obsessed single stalker
- ** Organized stalking group members are given targets' names and/or have the target identified for them; they do not usually know the target beforehand
- ** Organized stalking community groups are tightly networked, within state or province, and internationally

Historical Roots?

Organized stalking in that sense, by reports I've seen, has been operating internationally at some level since at least the early 1990s. There may be a link to the similar FBI counterintelligence crimes which began under the program name COINTELPRO; certainly the tactics are similar. However, we do not at this time have evidence tying organized stalking to any specific government or private entity. We can say positively that government is ignoring all complaints of organized stalking, and to that extent is participating.

This sounds bizarre, however it is happening, and this booklet is to present information available about these crimes. Please withhold judgment until you have finished this booklet.

The Apparently Conflicting Stories and Theories

The reader needs to understand that the tactics used by today's organized stalkers are customized, taking elements from a huge "master menu," for each individual target. This, in turn, means that targets will tell different stories, and relate many different theories as to who is responsible, and why they, personally, are being targeted. Readers should understand that these sometimes seemingly conflicting reports by targets are not an indication that organized stalking "isn't real," but rather a result of the customization of individual harassment programs.

Readers also need to understand that organized stalking has been designed to operate in a fashion where any one casual observer will see only a tiny part of the full stalking regimen. Stalking attacks which are visible are always designed to appear to a casual observer as "life's normal breaks."

This is deliberate. It is done to make the target appear to be "complaining about nothing" to

people who know the target.

Secrecy Makes It All Work

Secrecy is the reason why organized stalking has continued and grown for over two decades, as of the time of writing, and why targets can hardly ever get public officials to take organized stalking as seriously as they do single stalker stalking. It is time for the anti-stalking laws of the early 1990s to finally be applied to organized stalking groups.

Legislators should facilitate this by adding specific references to organized stalking, and related tactics, into the stalking laws.

This writer believes that if organized stalking were to become sufficiently well known to the general public, it's unlikely this crime could continue, as it depends on secrecy and the non-belief of members of the public and public officials.

For Readers Who Want to Learn More

To readers who may look up organized stalking on the Internet, you need to be aware that there are alternate names and concepts used:

- ** group stalking
- ** multistalking
- ** community stalking (wide area supervised local harassment)
- ** gang stalking (organized stalking groups are NOT youth/race/biker/Mafia gangs)
- ** cause stalking (stalkers use a "cause" for recruitment)
- ** mobbing (organized stalking in the workplace)
- ** street theater (harassment skits done in view of the target out in the community)

The reader also needs to know that many web sites about organized stalking contain information and claims which are not backed up by mainstream documentation.

I ask the reader to understand the position of targets of organized stalking. Out of the blue, they experience a blizzard of harassment for which there is no apparent cause. Every facet of their lives has come under attack, both by strangers and even some of their acquaintances. They can be forced out of their jobs by unceasing harassment. Their children, pets, and family members can be harassed as well. All in ways carefully designed so that outside observers can dismiss complaints as "over-active imagination."

It is a perfectly natural response for a target to grasp at any article at all that mentions organized stalking, and post it uncritically, without regard to whether the claims in that article are valid.

It is perfectly natural to develop personal theories as to why this is suddenly happening to them, because there is almost no official information available.

Just as a drowning person will sometimes try to force a rescuer under water in a desperate bid to get above the water, organized stalking targets will proclaim their information and claims loudly, on the Internet, trying to get public attention to end their nightmare. They are

not able to exercise the laid back critical thinking that they could before the targeting began.

So for you, reader, it is essential to understand that the many web sites with unsupportable claims are not necessarily an indication of delusion, but instead, the natural result of desperation, perpetrator secrecy, and having all public officials deny organized stalking is even possible, never mind actually happening.

Separating Fact From Opinion

Within the target community, I urge targets to use the following criterion in deciding whether a claim made by anyone can be presented as fact:

Has the claim been published by a mainstream organization, under their name/logo?

If yes, present it as fact. If no, present it as someone's opinion.

This criterion has been forced on us by public officials who almost always have denied every statement we make to them. We are held to a much higher standard of evidence than targets of other crimes.

So I recommend readers adopt that same criterion when browsing web sites dealing with organized stalking. Not everything stated as a fact qualifies as fact, per the above criterion.

Disinformation Tactics?

There are a few web sites which appear, and we can't prove or disprove this, which appear to be attempts to trivialize the crime of organized stalking, by presenting minor acts of harassment (such as "brighting") or totally unprovable acts of harassment ("air stalking" - stalking by aircraft) at the top of the list. Attempts to discredit the victims of the COINTELPRO harassment programs, show that criminals who depend on public ignorance do work to discredit victims.

Another potential (I can't know anyone's true motive, so I have to use the term "potential") disinformation tactic may be the publication of books, DVDs and even tee shirts which contain valid organized stalking material but which are titled using the alleged mind control program name "MONARCH." According to actual survivors of MKULTRA-era mind control experiments, "MONARCH" is allegedly the name of a program of torturing captive children to force them to develop multiple personalities. (Hypnotically programming someone with multiple personalities is much easier.) Unlike "MKULTRA", MONARCH has never been admitted to by any government authority as their program.

To the reader, if you come across this MONARCH-labelled information about organized stalking, please know that organized stalking is not about torture of physically captive children, and in my opinion, trying to blur MONARCH with organized stalking at least has the appearance of deliberate disinformation. Attempts to associate organized stalking with another military program named "New Phoenix" likewise have the appearance of disinformation.

It's reasonable to assume that the organized stalking perpetrators will post sites to discredit organized stalking targets. Stick to the mainstream organization publication criterion for determining fact, noted above, so fact can be separated from opinion or disinformation

easily.

See also the chapter titled "Bogus or Misleading Information" for more on this topic.

Statistics

While public officials continue to deny that organized stalking happens, official statistics indicate that multiple stalker cases are being handled by the justice system. For example:

**** A U.S. Department of Justice special report**, January 2009, NCJ 224527, titled Stalking Victimization in the United States, which is available at this link (as of January 2009):

<http://www.ojp.usdoj.gov/bjs/pub/pdf/svus.pdf>

... reported the following statistics showing the occurrence of multiple stalking cases within the total of all U.S. recorded stalking cases in the 2005-2006 time range:

* 11% of victims said they had been stalked for 5 years or more.

[Eleanor White commenting: "5 years or more" is very characteristic of organized stalking, which usually never stops, because the justice systems refuse to acknowledge this crime and there is no pressing reason for the stalking groups to stop.]

An average of 10.6 percent of some 4.6 million stalking and harassment victims don't know the stalkers, since they're complete strangers.

[Eleanor White commenting: Almost all organized stalking is carried out by strangers, or people the target may know by sight but has never interacted with. The "4.6 million" figure above includes both stalking and harassment victims.]

Appendix table 3. Number of stalking offenders perceived by victim:

One 62.1%
Two 18.2%
Three or more 13.1%
Number unknown 6.5%
Total Number of victims 3,398,630

[Eleanor White comment: Adding three or more to number unknown, gives 19.6%. That could suggest something like half a million U.S. stalking victims may be organized stalking targets.]

**** From Statistics Canada:** The following statistic covers all reports to police relating to infractions of Canada's "Criminal Harassment" law, which covers stalking. Statistics Canada, the federal agency which maintains statistics for all areas of Canadian life, including policing. The following statement was in response to Eleanor White's request for a checkoff item on Canada's Uniform Crime Reporting (UCR) system denoting harassment reports involving simultaneous multiple harassers (Chief, Policing Services Program responding):

"Thank you for e-mail of Jan. 17. There is no need to add a new field to the national Uniform Crime Reporting (UCR) survey to collect information on multiple harassers,

as a field already exists for the identification of multiple accused persons for all criminal incidents reported to police. As an example, of the 10,756 incidents of criminal harassment reported to police in 2006, 1,429 of these (or 13%) involved more than one accused."

That is one criminal harassment report in eight, a very significant percentage. While not all of these would strictly fall under the organized stalking category, this rate of simultaneous multiple harassment reports at least hints that organized stalking may not be as rare as the general public seems to think.

**** A report on stalking posted by the American Journal of Psychiatry** on their web site, journal reference 158:795-798, May 2001, states ... 6 out of 201 (3%) respondents reported multiple stalkers... Compare that with the 13% in criminal harassment cases above, reported by Statistics Canada, and clearly, stalking by multiple stalkers is a very real crime, acknowledged by mainstream professionals.

Note carefully: There is such a thing as stalking by PROXY, in which a single stalker, motivated by amorous interest or mental illness, enlists helpers. Organized stalking is NOT stalking by proxy, but rather is stalking by a group totally independent of whomever originally submitted the target's name to the stalking group. The stalking group typically has no knowledge of why the target's name was submitted, and instead is given a lie, often that the target is a pedophile, to motivate the group stalking effort.

Link to the AJP article: <http://tinyurl.com/3fa3yw>

**** Article: "The Course and Nature of Stalking: A Victim Perspective",** Authors: Sheridan, Davies, Boon

Source: Howard Journal of Criminal Justice, Volume 40, Number 3, August 2001 , pp. 215-234(20)

In 5% of the cases (5/95), there was more than one stalker. pp.219

"In 5 cases perpetrators were part of a group..", pp.219

"... [40%] of victims (38) said that friends and or family of their stalker had also been involved in their harassment... This is a surprising find as the popular view of a stalker is of a lone and secretive individual." pp.222 [COMMENT: This suggests that the above "5%" cases may have been groups other than family or friends, which is suggestive of organized stalking as opposed to simple proxy stalking. Organized stalking involves groups which are networked everywhere, while proxy stalking has a single stalker who has a very personal focus on the target. Organized stalking groups also work on more than one target, unlike proxy stalking.]

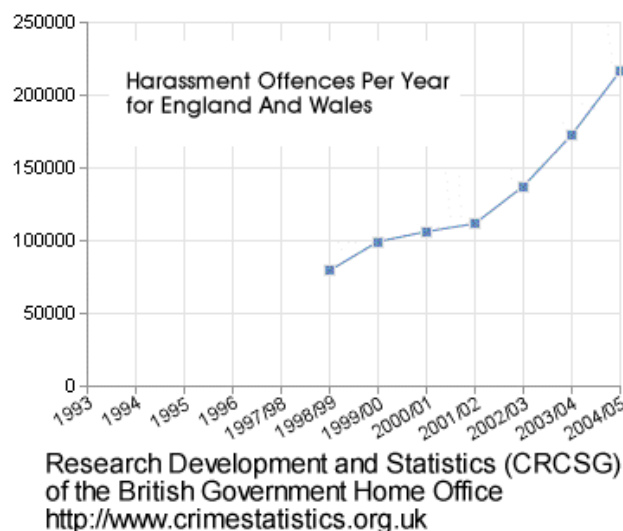
Typical of organized stalking: "In 15% of cases, the victim could provide no possible reason for their harassment" pp.226

**** Statistics from the book Mobbing: Emotional Abuse in the American Workplace** show that in Sweden, about 3.5% of the working population is subject to mobbing, which is

organized stalking in the workplace. 3.5% of working people is roughly 1 person in a hundred total, and is in line with the organized stalking survey above.

**** Statistics from the U.S. Centers for Disease Control** concerning harassment and stalking cases give an overall figure for the U.S. of 4.5 people per 100 as having been harassed or stalked at one time. Our informal survey's result of about one person per 100 being targeted by organized stalking fits well within that 4.5 per 100 figure. (Source, ABC News)

**** Statistics from the British (government) Home Office** state that 1,900,000 people in the United Kingdom were victims of stalking or harassment at any one time as of the year 2001. That is about 3 people per hundred. Here again, the organized stalking survey's 1 person in a hundred is not out of line. Most interesting is that roughly 45% of the stalking victims are MEN! That suggests a very different picture from the conventional view of stalking victims being mostly women, and may well point toward the type of stalking described in this booklet. (Graph below shows all harassment offences, not specifically stalking.)



Here's another British stalking statistic:

Home Office Research Study 210 (1998 data):

THE OFFENDERS

The majority (79%) of incidents involved only one perpetrator.

[...]

Strangers were responsible in 34 per cent of incidents.

Those statistics are strongly suggestive of organized stalking, 79% involved one perpetrator means 21% involved more than one perpetrator. And stalking by strangers is the usual situation with organized stalkers. Even if only 5% of stalking cases are organized, 5% of a million cases could mean 50,000 organized stalking cases in the United Kingdom alone.

**** How common is the organized stalker personality type?**

For people who have trouble believing that stalkers can be as cunning and nasty as reports from organized stalking targets indicate, a psychiatrist, below, refers to one statistic indicating that as many as one stalker in just eight fits the observed personality of organized group stalkers:

Excerpt from book STALKING, by Debra A. Pinals, MD, Group for the Advancement of Psychiatry, Committee on Psychiatry and Law. Published by Oxford University Press US, 2007. ISBN 0195189841, 9780195189841, 260 pages

Page 42:

CLINICAL ASPECTS OF STALKING

"Finally the fourth type of stalking in the Sheridan and Boon (2002) taxonomy, sadistic stalking, comprised 12.9% of their sample. This construct looked at the victim in particular, identifying the victim as someone worth "spoiling" (Sheridan & Boon, 2002), and as someone who would not understand why they were targeted.

"The target and stalker began as low-level acquaintances, but eventually the stalker's motive is to frighten or demoralize the victim. For example, the stalker might reorder or remove private papers, or leave notes inside the victim's car, leaving the victim with some evidence that the stalker has had contact with their personal property.

"As the behavior progresses, the stalkers attempt to take full control of the victims' lives. Their behavior may include implied threats (e.g. pictures of tombstones) and sexual communications that intimidate or humiliate but would avoid directly pointing to the perpetrator.

"There may be reprieves from the behavior, which may later resume after a hiatus. These types of stalkers may work hard to defy police."

Chapter 2: Why Are Organized Stalking Targets Chosen?

The question "Why would a large group of people want to harass YOU?" is the big one. This "Why YOU" question is, in my view, the greatest barrier to exposing and stopping organized stalking.

The majority of organized stalking targets do not know for certain why they were chosen, in my experience corresponding with other targets. (I don't know why I was chosen either.) The majority of targets are not high profile people, or people with very sensitive knowledge of government secrets or corporate misdeeds.

Under the FBI's COINTELPRO ("counterintelligence") programs against activists in the 1960s, those who were targeted by FBI harassers were activists, for example, the Black Panthers.

We have a few government or corporate whistleblowers in the organized stalking target community. We have a few who were set to inherit large estates. We have some who found themselves targets during or after a hostile divorce. We have a few who were witnesses to crime. Some organized stalking targets are talk show hosts who broadcast about government and corporate crimes. Some organized stalking targets apparently "just ticked someone off."

But the barrier to credibility is the large number of targets who are "nobodies." I would estimate that perhaps 70% of organized stalking targets can't point with any certainty to the reason they were chosen to be targets. When these "nobodies" try to complain to the authorities about the harassment, they are told that stalking and harassment by groups never happens. I was told by the police officer hosting a group of stalking victims that because I could not name my ONE stalkER, I was not welcome to attend the support group.

"Nobodies" reporting organized stalking are told there is no such thing as an organized, well funded group, nor could there ever be, just to harass innocent individuals. And this is very logical sounding, to people who are not organized stalking targets. Such a glib dismissal is also a very easy way for a public official to "get rid of a problem person."

The end result is that the "system" heaps the ultimate "punishment" on the already desperate target - the target is often forced to undergo psychiatric treatment. This injustice pretty well disables further attempts by the target to get the crime remedied.

Organized stalking targets are never told why they were chosen, with a literal handful of exceptions. There is no visible accuser, no formal charges, no opportunity to defend one's self at trial, no appeal process. One day everything is fine, and suddenly you start to realize that you're experiencing unending hostile acts in the community, on the job or in school, in commercial establishments, and in the privacy of your home.

While some of the harassers say things to the target, if pressed, they consistently deny there is any harassment going on.

So the "Why YOU?" question remains the number one barrier to justice for targets. The "Why YOU?" question appears, as best we targets can discern, to have multiple parts to the answer.

Why Initially Versus Why Continue

"Why YOU?" covers two very different phases (time points during) of the target selection process:

- ** Why the target was initially **chosen** for organized stalking
- ** Why the target's harassers **continue** to commit the crimes against the target

Why Initially?

We've already listed some answer categories for the "why initially chosen" question:

- ** Government/corporate whistleblowers
- ** Inheritance disputes
- ** Hostile divorce
- ** Witnesses to crime
- ** Ticked someone off (revenge)
- ** Truth-telling talk show hosts
- ** Unknown (I estimate at roughly 70%)

Over time, large numbers of harassers participate. In fact, by rotating the harassers, the target is unable to finger one or even a few specific individuals as "the" criminal(s). A large number of the harassers are not known to the target, being seen by the target rarely, or only once.

Why Continue?

Clearly, this large, diverse, frequently rotating group of harassers are not all motivated, say, by taking sides in a hostile divorce, wishing to retaliate for a crime report by the target, or disagreement with what a talk show host has to say.

So WHY would the large, diverse group of harassers keep the harassment up for years and decades in some cases? And from city to city, state to state, and even country to country?

A very few targets get to see and hear enough, over the years, to know that for them, an ongoing LIE CAMPAIGN is what the harassers use to justify the harassment among themselves. Vicious rumours are told such as the target has a long criminal record, the target is a thief, the target is a prostitute, the target is doing drugs, the target sells drugs, and when the harasser supervisors really want maximum effort from their "troops," the target is a pedophile.

The pedophile lie is their ultimate weapon, and is used on both male and female targets.

The pedophile lie has been used on me, as while outdoors, away from witnesses, I've been called that to my face by some of the perpetrators. I had a neighbour, who had been actively harassing me with noise, take pornography to my place of work one day while I was home sick, and announce loudly to the receptionist that I had asked for the material.

They don't know (or possibly don't care) that I have no criminal record, have had no such sexual inclinations ever, and my total "police record" consists of two parking tickets, both paid on time.

Another lady in the same province has also been hounded by the pedophile lie, quite severely.

So at the LOCAL level, the answer as to why a "nobody" is harassed constantly is that once a vicious lie is circulated in the community, that target is no longer a nobody. They are high profile from that point onwards.

Why Continue Knowing the Target is Innocent?

Vicious lies explain why the often rotated local harassment "troops" keep harassing the target. But what about the supervisors, and some of the harassers who can see, over time, that the individual they have been detailed to harass really isn't, say, a pedophile, or other criminal?

(Interestingly, a few of my repeatedly-seen harassers have in fact stopped the harassment and become friendly. But there are still the hard core supervisors (and some of the repeatedly-seen perpetrators) who keep it up in spite of becoming aware their official lie about the target is a lie.)

Why do they keep it up? Why do they willingly take on additional targets in their area, knowing that lies about targets are being used?

Interestingly, one investigation turned up evidence that some harassers depend heavily on support of their peers, and they simply keep harassing targets to maintain approval by their peers, the feeling of being in the "in" crowd so to speak.

But this question shows that there are not only two parts relating to the to the "Why YOU?" question regarding initially then later on, but also that motive varies with the harassment organization LEVEL:

- ** The community level, frequently rotated harassment "troops"
- ** The supervisor and above levels

At this point in time, we have no detailed information about the supervisor and above levels of the harassment organization which we can prove in court. The incredibly seamless coordination of harassment groups from one town to the next, up to internationally, shows that there definitely are supervisors, and many levels above them. The fact that every single official repeats the same reply "There is no organized stalking. You need to see a psychiatrist." seems to indicate some sort of official cover is in effect.

The Official Cover Up

The question is, why would there be an official cover in effect?

We targets cannot answer that with any degree of certainty. At this time, I can only offer the reader an observation that local thuggery which is ignored by officials is a classic, repeating symptom of a dictatorship in the making. Criminal activity IGNORED BY OFFICIALS is very telling - it's exactly what happened in Nazi Germany and Soviet Russia during the runup to overt dictatorship.

Since we targets network with one another in all industrialized nations, we know that organized stalking is a crime which is world wide in scope, with the same master menu of tactics showing up everywhere.

Can this mean that citizens of this planet are witnessing the formation of a world wide dictatorship? From where I sit, that's about the only answer that makes sense, in light of what I observe.

History's dictators have often stated the wish to expand their control world-wide. Here in the early 21st century, it appears the technology and tactics are available to accomplish that.

My best guess as to why a large, well funded, internationally networked organization of “control freak” thugs exists is to work towards the common dream of past and no doubt current dictators or would-be dictators. That is pure guesswork at this point in time.

Why DECADES of Covert Harassment if it's a Political Program?

Again, this is guesswork on the part of the writer. Because targets experience no break in the harassment when moving over long distances, even from one country to another, this suggests that the proposed dictatorship in the making is world wide in scope. Setting up a successful world wide dictatorship, and doing so quietly and incrementally, is a huge undertaking. For success, it is likely the elite power brokers are choosing to be more careful than historical attempts, such as Hitler's Germany or Stalin's Russia.

For such an undertaking, a time span covering several generations may be seen as the price of success.

I suggest that in order to have a top of the line population control organization, the power elite can't simply post newspaper ads for people willing to totally ruin the lives of others, people they don't know. This time around, the power elite wants a corps of local “controllers” or “enforcers” which has been vetted over time as having “the right stuff” for ensuring success of a world dictatorship.

And because a huge number of local “enforcers” would be needed to ensure a successful dictatorship, a long period of time observing “enforcer” candidates acting against many real people would be the way to build the “enforcer corps.” Success of a world dictatorship requires that “enforcers” be obedient and not have personalities which doing unpleasant work is likely to change. And they need to be thoroughly practiced. And large in number.

So I suggest it is the need to recruit, train and observe a large number of “enforcers,” and the time that requires, which is responsible for decades of large-scale covert harassment.

Summary of Answers to the “Why?” Question

To summarize the parts of the "Why YOU?" question:

WHY ARE TARGETS INITIALLY CHOSEN?

- ** Government/corporate whistleblowers
- ** Inheritance disputes
- ** Hostile divorce
- ** Witnesses to crime
- ** Ticked someone off (revenge)
- ** Truth-telling talk show hosts
- ** Unknown (estimated at roughly 70%)

WHY ARE TARGETS HARASSED FOR YEARS AFTER BEING CHOSEN?

WHY DO THE LOCAL HARASSERS KEEP IT UP?

- ** Harasser wants to be with the "in crowd"
- ** Lies that the target has a long criminal record
- ** Lies that the target is a thief
- ** Lies that the target is a prostitute
- ** Lies that the target is a drug user
- ** Lies that the target is a drug dealer
- ** Lies that the target is a pedophile (child molester)

WHY ARE TARGETS HARASSED FOR YEARS BY PERPETRATORS WHO KNOW THE LIES ARE LIES?

- ** Unknown. Similarity to political thuggery during the formative stages of dictatorships is noted.

Chapter 3: David Lawson's Landmark Investigation

Shortly after the 9/11 attacks on the World Trade Center in New York City, organized stalking targets became aware of a book titled "Terrorist Stalking in America" by private investigator David Lawson. A sequel was published a few years later titled "Cause Stalking."

Both books cover the same topic, which Lawson calls "cause stalking," and which is a perfect match for the "organized stalking" discussed in this booklet.

Lawson worked for more than a decade with a Florida detective agency. It appears that his investigative work involved travel throughout the U.S. and Canada. He stated that his investigation covered 12 years, and likely was a spare time activity for him.

David Lawson reports in his books that he was casually listening to his public service radio scanner, and discovered a group using police-like terminology, but which did not sound as if they were actual police officers. Eventually, he learned of a restaurant where they met for meals, and visited one of this group's gatherings there.

This provided the curious David Lawson with a chance to gain the confidence of the group, and Lawson found that they were, in fact, carrying out organized stalking on designated targets. This group assumed the role of some sort of "special community police."

I'm going to discuss here David Lawson's essential findings. But first, I need to explain that while David Lawson's investigation is a godsend for targets of organized stalking, there are frankly some problems with his books. Lawson presents **observations**, and his personal **conclusions** as to who is responsible.

From my experience in the organized stalking target community, Lawson's observations are a perfect match for what targets experience from people in their community (or people encountered while travelling.) But Lawson's conclusions, as to who is responsible, do not match what I know about organized stalking, and in fact don't match his own reports about the members of the stalking groups and their recruiting procedures.

Should a reader acquire one of Lawson's books, I beg you, separate his observations while "riding with" the harassment groups, from his personal declarations as to who is responsible.

Lawson lays the blame at "extremist groups," "foreign terrorists," and "anti-government groups." Some "extremist groups" may be responsible; we targets cannot be sure because the people seen by us appear to be normal citizens, with really aggressive behaviour against us, often fuelled by lies about us.

We have seen no indications I'm aware of that any "foreign terrorists" are responsible.

But I am able to comment on one group in the United States which Lawson names, and that is the U.S. Patriot Movement. The Patriot Movement is not a tightly organized group, and its members are spread out throughout the U.S. What I know about them is mainly what I have heard their shortwave and Internet (with some AM/FM affiliates) broadcasters report about their goals and activities, since I began listening to them in 2002.

What I have heard consistently from perhaps 50 commentators over that time span is that they are people who research government documents, scientific reports, and under-reported

mainstream media reports both from the U.S. and foreign. They reference published history. The Patriot commentators have been warning since the mid-1990s that a world dictatorship is in the works. They present evidence which if true, very well shows there is reason to be concerned about that. They give source details and urge listeners to not accept their word, but to look up the original sources.

If what the broadcasters say is representative of the movement, these Patriots would be very much against organized stalking.

Lawson insinuates that the Patriots are "anti-government." That is absolutely untrue, based on my years of regular listening. The Patriots are opposed to crime in government, not government itself. They seek strict application of the U.S. Constitution, with power returned to the states and the people.

I have appeared on a number of their shows, as have several other organized stalking targets. While we targets don't feel the Patriots give our issue sufficient air time, we feel that the Patriots do support our work to expose and stop these crimes. In fact, at time of writing, 22 of the Patriot hosts have reported to me, either on the air or privately, that they also experience some of the things we do. In their case, they are essentially whistleblowers of government and corporate misdeeds, so it is not surprising that they would also be targeted.

Now it is possible that some people calling themselves "Patriots" may also be members of organized stalking groups. I have no way of knowing. But Lawson mentions the broadcasters as being involved in organized stalking, and unless he comes up with actual evidence, I will not accept that conclusion. That is my major reservation about David Lawson's books.

The main message I have for readers, should they acquire one of Lawson's books, is to suspend judgment about his conclusions as to who is responsible, but note that we targets give him excellent marks for his observations while "riding with" the harassment groups.

David Lawson discussed "cause" (organized) stalking with a few police officers during his investigation. He found an odd excuse made by police for allowing organized stalking to continue. The police claimed that somehow, harassment by groups amounts to "free speech." Lawson learned that:

** Police themselves are sometimes targets

** Police are very reluctant to talk about stalking by groups

** One officer acknowledged that stalking groups are growing in size and number

That statement by police, "In general, they said that 'cause stalking' is primarily a civil problem where the plaintiff has to prove financial loss" shows that police are definitely not interested in trying to go after organized stalkers. Since the early 1990s, there have been anti-stalking laws on the books. From that point forward, stalking is a criminal offence.

True, stalking, even by a known single stalker, is difficult to investigate and prosecute because no single act by a stalker needs to be seriously criminal. It takes quite a bit of investigative effort to prosecute what people who are not stalking targets consider something relatively minor. And when the "labour" of stalking is divided among members of a group, it is

even more difficult to prove culpability.

But the fact remains that stalking is a criminal offence, and that 'civil problem' statement by police is what could be called a "cop out", pun intended.

Lawson found that the recruits he managed to meet were blue collar workers. These recruits can bring very powerful abilities to the stalking group by way of having keys to locked spaces and apartments.

Security guards, city workers, taxi drivers, cable, telephone and electric utility workers also contribute to the stalking groups' ability to keep the target "in their sights," constantly, Lawson found.

Lawson reports some statements from the harassers themselves, expressing their attitude and motivation. The stalkers believe:

** They are a kind of "police" who actually rank ABOVE the sworn constabulary.

** Their groups "help" police by trying to alert people living in the target's area that the target did something really bad at prior locations.

** They see themselves as kind of "minutemen" - always at the ready to be dispatched when called, forming a network the target can never escape.

** They feel the fact that essentially all service workers and trades are members of the stalking groups makes them a force a target "doesn't want to mess with."

Lawson reports some statistics he gathered regarding what motivates the perpetrators:

** 25% follow the nominal "cause" they were recruited under

** 25% actually participate in the harassment

** 75% harass occasionally or not at all

** 10% join out of fear of being harassed themselves

Lawson describes recruits to these groups as "... those who feel powerless, inferior and angry."

Common sense is that naturally, such people would be easy to recruit for street and adjacent to the target's home harassment, but I would comment that lots of professionals put us (targets) down at every opportunity, declaring us mentally ill for even suggesting organized stalking is possible. These professionals don't "feel powerless, inferior, and angry."

And I doubt the many utility and city employees who participate feel "powerless, inferior, and angry" either. So while David Lawson has done a great job, some aspects of organized stalking have apparently escaped him.

One comment Lawson makes is that "Firemen across the country, and even some police officers, support these groups."

I have heard a number of reports that vehicular harassment has involved an above average number of vehicles that bear stickers of firefighters, or, a few targets have traced perpetrator

identities to firemen. One target discovered that a number of vehicular harassment cars, identified by licence number, were parked in a police station parking lot.

My personal take on why some firemen and police might back these groups is that many have a heightened sense of community service. If they can be persuaded that the target has a criminal record, the worst case being that of a pedophile, it would be natural for firefighters and police to want to "help keep the target in line".

The author concludes, as explained at a number of places in the book, that the "cause" the typical group is "working toward" is mainly an excuse to get the groups together. The main motivation of members who stay with these groups is the sense of power and belonging the group members derive. Having a "cause" enhances the feelings of power and righteousness, but group members, according to the author, are most concerned with how their fellow group stalkers feel about their "work" and accept them.

Lawson explains the attitude of the typical stalking group member towards the "cause" this way:

"Most active group members have only a general idea of the ideology of the group, but they don't particularly care."

These groups come into being and are run by leaders. Here is what the author says about them:

"Group leaders do have political goals and the belief that the end justifies the means."

Lawson describes leaders as considering their members "disposable." He states that some leaders work for corporations and politicians. Lawson states that leaders identify targets but don't directly supervise the harassment group members.

Lawson describes leaders as having an "air of mystery", "having worked for the CIA, NSA, or some other intelligence agency that doesn't reveal information about their employees." Lawson states that this "background" is likely mythology. If organized stalking is the leading edge of a world dictatorship, however, it's not impossible that the world's intelligence agencies could play a part.

How about financing these groups?

Although the author states that the pay is low, there are still very large expenses to harass people as thoroughly as targets report.

Lawson observed that the stalking groups he met and travelled with can afford to rent property adjacent to the target's home, pay for all modes of transportation so that stalkers can travel with a target, and the communications and coordination expenses to provide seamless "coverage" of targets regardless of where they travel. This adds up to significant expense.

Here is what the author learned about their financing:

Lawson discovered that corporations fund at least some of these stalking groups, and use them as "private armies" against the "enemies" of the corporations. Enemies can be whistleblowers or activists, Lawson found.

The author makes several statements that these criminal stalking groups not only harass targets specified by their leaders, but also are FOR HIRE - a kind of "revenge service" for those wealthy enough to hire them.

There are two distinct reasons why targets are harassed:

- ** The initial reason targets are placed on the stalking groups' "list"

- ** The reason the stalkers keep it up

Those two reasons should always be kept separate in your mind, reader. David Lawson's focus is mainly on the reason the stalkers **continue** to harass targets.

David Lawson's chapter on Selection of Targets may well be true, but it certainly doesn't describe the thousands of people who don't fit his list of targeted categories. Here are some of the categories of targets Lawson records in second book, "Cause Stalking":

- ** Abortion clinic workers
- ** People guilty of mistreatment of animals
- ** County clerks and local politicians
- ** Police officers
- ** Judges
- ** IRS and Treasury agents
- ** Civil rights activists
- ** Government or corporate whistleblowers

One thing David Lawson makes clear in describing the targets is that the ultimate goal of the groups is to destroy the targets. Those who have been stalked by organized citizen groups which are fed lies report that these groups do destroy targets with great efficiency.

Next, let's look at some of the typical OPERATIONS these groups carry out. These are paraphrased from Lawson's books, below:

- ** Once a target has been selected, that target will be studied to ascertain the target's personality type, IQ, and personal history.

- ** Targets will be photographed, sometimes openly.

- ** Targets are kept under surveillance by large groups, and will always be followed. However, the stalkers doing the following are rotated, and this makes it difficult for the target to prove they are being followed.

- ** Lawson's "cause" or "terrorist" organized stalking groups do more than just follow targets, they perform break-ins, damage property, and, says Lawson, have assaulted, sometimes fatally, some targets. These stalkers also like to stalk children of a target.

- ** Firemen and even some police departments are reported as having a history of supporting "extremist" groups. (Lawson consistently blames "extremists" for organized stalking.) Lawson describes fire department equipment being used as part of stalker convoys. Lawson reports the participation of firemen, city workers and utility workers makes the stalkers believe

they are doing great community service instead of committing crimes against innocent people.

** Lawson learned that city worker participation sometimes extends as far as tearing up the road in front of a target's home. This shows the depth of penetration into legitimate organizations of these stalkers.

** Some targets are selected just because they are "convenient," reports Lawson. Loners are good convenience targets, and those with a good network of family support are not.

** Neighbours of the target are often persuaded to participate. These neighbours can be intimidated by threats of harassment, and of damage to homes and vehicles.

Neighbours are plied with appeals to a sense of patriotism (the targets are painted as criminals and other types of undesirables) or the neighbours can be offered things like drugs, repairs to their homes, free taxi rides, or even just friendship. A major benefit to the stalkers is when they can persuade neighbours to give the stalkers a key to their residence.

** Lawson reports that targets are kept under surveillance around the clock. Stalkers detailed to keep the target under surveillance report the movements of the target by cell phone or two-way radio. Some stalkers will patrol the area to watch out for police, and if a target drives away from home, will begin to "tail" the target.

** Lawson found that in some locations, keeping a target under surveillance has almost become a "sport," and all who know what radio channel the activity is carried out on can participate. Some targets have become aware of the radio activity, and reported to Lawson that they hear a radio bulletin go out as soon as the target turns on their lights in the early morning.

** Targets who live in apartments can expect stalkers to move in to several apartments which adjoin theirs. Stalkers consider it important that their members have access to all apartments in all directions from that of the target. Stalkers also keep the target's vehicle under surveillance, says Lawson.

** Stalkers who keep targets under surveillance sometimes set up a system where, for example, if the target flushes a toilet, a car horn will honk every time in synchronism, or possibly a burst of noise from a power tool or hammering.

** Targets find that there are suddenly large numbers of people coming or going to or from apartments next to the target, accompanied by rowdiness enough to hold the attention of the target, but not quite enough for a successful complaint to building management or police.

** Lawson reports that the stalking groups tell their neighbours that the stalkers are some sort of citizens' group which "assists the police" and are there to "keep track of" the target for some legitimate-sounding reason. Stalkers use props like "case files," including photos of the target, to appear legitimate.

** Stalker will enter the target's home or apartment when the target is away, and they have lookouts patrolling a "perimeter" around the target's residence to watch for police. In apartments specifically, building staff are often co-opted by telling lies about the target. Building staff may also be intimidated and cooperate through fear of the stalkers. Pest

control and alarm technicians sometimes provide access to the targets' apartments.

** Some targets, found Lawson, don't recognize that they are being deliberately harassed. Such unaware targets make an excuse such as "there are a lot of rude people in the world."

** Lawson reports that interception of targets' mail happens frequently. Targets will find their mail arriving late, or they will find some mail doesn't arrive at all. Stalkers sometimes "rub it in" by sitting at a nearby table in a restaurant discussing the target's missing mail, or sometimes stalkers may even drive by the target waving the missing mail at the target.

** Blocking of phone calls by telephone company staff happens routinely. The staffers may believe the target "deserves it," or for some perk offered by the stalkers.

** Stalkers put effort into destroying the target's social ties to family and friends. [This is made easy by choosing harassment methods which look like "life's normal breaks" to outside observers.] When the target inevitably describes the harassment, the target is likely to be seen as crazy. Lawson found that in some cases, more than one member of a family will receive the harassment.

** On the road, stalkers will often surround the travelling target and try to control the target's speed. To make it hard for the target to prove this crime, the stalkers doing vehicular harassment will frequently move off and a new group of harassers will take over.

** Stalkers like to drive around in convoys or 6 to 30 or even more vehicles, reports Lawson. Lawson found that a convoy all displaying high beams may be a stalker convoy.

** Sabotage of the target's vehicle happens, including scratching of the paint by a sharp object like a key, slashing the tires, even stealing licence plates. Stalkers avoid extremely dangerous sabotage like cutting brake lines, but they do engage in very expensive sabotage like draining oil or coolant to cause major repair bills and inconvenience.

** When a target walks in the community, he or she is followed everywhere. The stalkers seem to make a game out of trying to get into places with some restrictions on entry, such as places of employment. Stalkers will carry clipboards, wear name badges on lanyards around their neck, or even carry phony police badges.

** Stalkers use harassment tactics that look "minor" to passers-by. These tactics include noisemaking near the target such as clicking ball point pens constantly, rattling keys or change, particularly when standing behind the target. If the target responds, the target can expect more of the same. When a target takes a seat in public, stalkers will sit nearby to deliver noise harassment, or to repeatedly tap their feet, sometimes on the target's chair. The goal is to keep the target uncomfortable constantly.

** Stalkers work at disrupting both business and personal relationships by character assassination. This can be effective for new relationships; it isn't always successful with people who know the target well.

** Starting rumours and passing lies at the target's workplace is another method reported by Lawson. Stalkers will pose as customers when the target works directly with the public, then make complaints about the target. One example would be where the target is a real estate

agent, where bogus customers can take up huge amounts of their target's time without ever making an actual offer.

** Let me, Eleanor White, give you an example of how brutal and serious this "character assassination" can be:

One of our members, who prefers to remain anonymous, moved in with her husband and children to a house which, unknown to them, had been a methamphetamine lab. The chemicals used to brew meth apparently cause distinctive symptoms in the mouth. This family's dentist felt he was "helping law enforcement" by reporting them to local law enforcement as meth users. This was absolutely untrue, but the family didn't even know the report had been made and had no way to correct it. (In fact, in some places, dentists are REQUIRED to report suspected cases of meth use.)

Law enforcement in that area was apparently tied in to the citizen groups, and the family was harassed for many years. The husband died, apparently from exposure to these chemicals.

The lady, now a grandmother, steadfastly did detective work and eventually found out about her family's reputation, with some help from a policeman who was a personal friend, from a different jurisdiction. This policeman admitted off the record that "meth mouth" can result in people being submitted to citizen harassment groups for harassment.

Character assassination is complete, and has life-destroying consequences!

** Noise is one of the major means used by the stalkers. The stalkers use their cars to honk their horns or squeal their tires frequently as they pass the target's home.

** Stalkers use their access to nearby properties to create noise timed to target activities, such as the target leaving their home.

** Stalkers will make up nonsensical reasons to knock on the target's door.

** In apartment buildings, targets will be subjected to noise from "work", like hammering or rapping on walls. The stalkers will "work" on these activities as long as possible, but avoiding forming the basis for a legitimate complaint by the target.

** The stalkers will sometimes make noise indicating they are moving around in sync with movements of the target, from the apartment either above or below the target's apartment. [Eleanor White talking: This requires commercial through wall radar.]

** The stalkers will sometimes leave a nearby apartment [or home] in perfect sync with the target's leaving home, repeatedly. Sometimes the stalkers will arrive at their apartment repeatedly arrive at their apartment in perfect sync with the target's arriving home. Stalkers crowding elevators with the target also happens.

David Lawson's observations, paraphrased here, very accurately represent what targets of organized stalking experience from human stalkers. Please keep in mind that targets do not consider Lawson's conclusions that "anti-government groups," "Patriots," "extremist groups" or "foreign terrorists" are responsible, as accurate.

From the viewpoint of many targets, it is more likely that ordinary citizens from all age groups

and walks of life are harassing us in an organized way, probably based on lies. Some targets have evidence that police play a role. In one case, someone claiming to be a retired police officer stated on a mainstream talk show about organized stalking that retired officers "sometimes make life hell" for targets who have done things they don't approve of.

Bottom line: In spite of David Lawson's excellent observations, we still can't explain with certainty what entity is overseeing this global harassment organization. David Lawson presented us few hints about that.

To locate a purchase source for his book, you can try a web search for:

"Cause Stalking" "David Lawson"

... keeping those quote marks as they are above. The book has been intermittently available by way of the amazon.com Internet bookseller.

Important Footnote

Many people, including police officers, don't believe the Lawson picture of organized stalking because "nobody has that much time on their hands."

The answer to that comment is that Lawson found much of the harassment is NOT spare time activity, but is in fact rolled in to the day's work for a wide variety of professions and trades.

Tradespeople and professionals simply carry on their normal careers. When the stalking group finds that a target has sought their services, the stalking group already knows which tradespeople are sympathetic to the stalking organization, and will alert them that the target is in fact designated. The tradespeople and professionals will then make sure the target receives treatment appropriate to the alleged "crimes" the target is said to be guilty of.

This carries through to stores, restaurants, and public transit as well.

So there is no need for harassers to have "time on their hands" in order for very vicious harassment to be taking place. Only the target sees it all. Harassers may only carry out an occasional act against a target.

Beyond tradespeople, at any one time there are plenty of citizens of a community who are not currently working: housewives, children, the disabled, the retired, the homeless. These people are also recruited and have plenty of time and opportunity to help "punish" the target.

This, then, is the answer to critics who deny that anyone could have "that much time on their hands."

Chapter 4: Experiences of the Targets

In this chapter, I'm going to relate some experiences of my own, and those of other targets.

No identities will be revealed here. It is strictly up to individual targets as to if or when they decide to publicly identify themselves. To maintain anonymity, I will not identify places or employer names. These experiences will be summarized, and may have taken place anywhere on planet Earth, as organized stalking has been reported in all industrialized countries.

Let me start by sharing some anecdotes about when targets first become aware they are being deliberately harassed. That is, the moment when they wake up to the fact that they are not simply experiencing incredible "bad luck."

** In my own case, I was working in the city of Toronto, Ontario, Canada, in 1980.

One day a rather nasty looking middle aged man on a bicycle brushed past me on the sidewalk in front of my apartment house, screeched to a stop, turned around, and stared intently at me until I entered the building. When I got home, I discovered my underwear had holes punched in the crotches. I found some supplies which had been nearly full were now nearly empty. There was no evidence of a break-in, so clearly, someone had used a key.

No valuable items, like my TV set, were taken.

I began to pop wide awake every single night, and no matter how still I laid there, no matter how quiet it was, no matter how physically comfortable I was, sleep was absolutely impossible until daybreak, then I had to get up to go to work.

Formerly friendly residents would no longer talk to me, but give me icy stares. Up until perhaps 11 pm each night, endless loud radios and banging noises became my constant companions. Before that, the apartment house had been quiet, and friendly.

Clearly "something was up," but I had no idea what. It wasn't until I read a paper on the Internet by former U.S. Army intelligence officer Julianne McKinney about organized stalking activity, 16 years later, that I had any idea there were others going through this. No known cause for starting the harassment.

** A social worker reported that her harassment started when she was hired to care for a young girl who had been through Hellish ritual abuse torture, and had developed multiple personalities as a result. (This is normal for children who are severely tortured.) The social worker found that she was being followed. Her house was broken into and the intruders were going through her possessions. Verbal harassment by strangers followed. No obvious cause for starting the harassment.

** A man reports that his harassment began when he turned down an attempt to recruit him to do illegal things like running drugs, fixing elections, and witness tampering by a prominent government agency. Apparent cause, his refusal to play along.

** A former prison inmate reported his harassment originated with a system called "the Inmate Computerized Tracking System." He reports that once this system was implemented unusual things happened in the institution, including suicides and suicide attempts, and

numerous inmates being labelled mentally ill. When this man attempted to seek help from outside agencies, intense harassment by guards resulted. Apparently caused by this government surveillance program.

** A middle-aged man with no criminal record and no habits which would engender suspicion became aware of his targeting when he accepted a job on a work visa to a neighbouring country. Initial clues included being singled out by customs for detailed questioning, and treatment for mild depression by doctors which didn't actually seem related to the problem. The odd, not relevant treatment by doctors continued. Strange signs of entry into the target's apartment began, including damage to blinds and cable ties showing up on lamp cords. Sounds of wires "scraping" in his apartment wall, always exactly at his bed time. No known cause for starting the harassment.

** A man moved to a new city and immediately began experiencing hostile behaviour of neighbours, "strange things" happening around his house, and harassing telephone calls. He found cigarette butts and pennies left in his home (a common experience among targets.) No known cause for starting the harassment.

** A target noticed harassment starting just after telephone linemen were seen working just outside the target's home. The target began experiencing unusual clicks while talking on the phone, and when the target said "It seems someone is listening" the calls were cut off. (Noise and disruption on target telephones is common.) The target discovered their door unlocked or even open on returning from work, several days in a row. The television remote disappeared for a month. A man claiming to live in a motel overlooking the target's house offered to mow the lawn; obviously someone mowing lawns isn't going to be able to afford to live in a high quality motel. No known cause for starting the harassment.

** A female member of the army of a major country dated senior non-commissioned officers who were "revenge prone." Single stalking began which became organized stalking. This female soldier reports hearing an attitude expressed by senior NCOs that single female soldiers need to be "managed." Apparent cause revenge, possibly related to a terminated relationship.

** A female software engineer began getting harassed on the job in the information technology security field. She had been getting top marks for her work prior to that. She began getting blacklisted, and heard specifically from one prospective employer that she was in fact blacklisted. There is an epidemic of severe abuse of foster children that you, reader, may not be aware of because foster children are doled out by agencies ostensibly there to genuinely help children in distress. This software engineer's child was removed from her, something that happens to a number of organized stalking targets. Her child turned up in a hospital emergency room displaying sunken eyes and emaciation from starvation, with sores all over her mouth. No known cause for starting the harassment, however, from the targets' viewpoint, jealousy on the job is sometimes suspected.

** Two organized stalking targets report that their harassment began when they entered alcoholics anonymous or narcotics anonymous "12 step" residential programs. They report that these agencies apparently feel perfectly justified in "punishing" addicts. One such target reported that the operative phrase for targets who try to leave these programs is "We [the agency] will refund your misery."

** A single mom of a pre-teen boy began getting heavy fatigue attacks at work. Then began

massive sabotage of multiple computers, her telephone service, and belongings in her home. An external roof drain pipe was repeatedly crushed or pried apart to flood the basement. Clothing was ripped, and even spots of engine oil were placed throughout her home and on her son's bed. Her bank account information kept being sabotaged. Telephone customer service people were strangely hostile and not helpful, actually lying about service calls. No known cause for her harassment, however she suspects a strange encounter with a man at a dance hall may have triggered the start of the harassment.

** A lady, with teenage daughter, had to enter alcoholics anonymous, a residential program, due to her alcoholism threatening her marriage. While there she met, and began a relationship with an ostensibly clean cut, intelligent, former drug addict. This man had criminal affiliations, and the target came into inside knowledge about a major crime. When she reported her inside knowledge to police, full fledged organized stalking began, including murder of her pets. Moving to widely separated locations did not stop the harassment.

** A postal letter carrier accidentally hit the fence of a house connected to postal inspectors who were apparently involved in drug trafficking. That was enough to have the letter carrier's name turned over to organized stalkers, apparently because the letter carrier had become aware of criminal activity there. Once organized stalking begins, it is virtually always for life.

** A registered nurse's harassment began after she accidentally linked to a local pornography network with a new computer. Heavy, invasive harassment started immediately. No known cause for starting the harassment.

** A man reports organized stalking for his entire life. No known cause for starting the harassment.

** A boarding house roomer's harassment started when people around him began discussing private things he had never discussed with anyone. This was followed by the classic harassment by members of the community, such as store clerks, and bank tellers. No known cause for starting the harassment.

** A lady's harassment started out as unexplained insults by neighbours. No known cause for starting the harassment.

That's what it's like to have organized stalking start up, for a sampling of targets.

Many targets have people or groups they suspect of being responsible for their harassment, but few actually know for sure. Because organized stalking is so overwhelming, so total, so inescapable, and because virtually all officials deny that such a crime is possible, and because of known government criminal programs like COINTELPRO (organized stalking to discredit activists,) many targets assume organized stalking is a government program.

The end result of the secrecy is that if you should come across target testimonials on the Internet, you can expect to see a lot of blame placed on government. This writer suspects government is indeed involved, but I have no evidence that today's organized stalking is in fact being done by government.

To my mind, the most important task ahead of targets of organized stalking is not speculating about whom to blame, but educating the general public. An aware public could apply enough pressure to get these crimes investigated seriously, and in all likelihood stopped.

One interesting occurrence relating to how targeting starts - several targets report actually being warned they were about to be targeted before the targeting started. In one case, a person photographed a harassment "skit" being performed on another target. A warning note was discovered on the photographer's vehicle saying "Do not interfere in what you do not know about."

Let's continue by relating some of the ongoing experiences reported by targets of organized stalking:

** Targets find that attempts are made to spoil every family, friendship and business relationship they have. Investigator David Lawson did mention lies and fake criminal records being used. While estranged family, friends and business associates aren't inclined to discuss reasons why with targets, bribes and threats have been known to cause estrangement too. Whichever cause of the estrangement is used, it is almost always very effective. A number of targets who owned their businesses have lost their businesses to harassment of their customers.

** Groups of harassers sometimes swarm into a store, either just before a target arrives or just after the target arrives. These stalkers will crowd areas the target attempts to select items at, and will queue up at the checkout ahead of the target. This becomes obvious when it happens mid-day at times when shopping traffic is light. If a target operates on a regular schedule and visits, say, a convenience store on the way home from work regularly, the target is very likely to encounter constant long lineups indefinitely, even when the store is not in an area where high traffic occurs.

** Signs informing the public about organized stalking, as on targets' cars or even clothing or backpacks, have resulted in striking reductions in harassment in areas where the signs are displayed. This has been an effective technique in eliminating the store crowding skit described above. It is a guess, but possibly, the perpetrators don't want their local "troops" to visit web sites describing these crimes.

** One of the worst target experiences, thankfully not frequent, is the entry to the target's home while the target is out, and terrorizing the pet, giving the pet severe mental illness. Some pets are poisoned (one dog given antifreeze, making it blind.) Some pets and some wildlife are butchered and left on the target's doorstep.

** A sometimes intensely repeated skit, over perhaps a few weeks, is endless walking intercepts. Strangers will synchronize their walking speed and direction to force the target to take evasive action to avoid a collision. Several times over a short time span. Synchronized even to the point of turning the lock at exactly the same instant.

** A sometimes intensely repeated skit, over weeks, months or even years, also described by David Lawson's books, is highway harassment. This is especially true of targets who must commute to work by highways. Not only do perpetrators "box in" targets on the highway and force targets to drive more slowly than they had planned, but outright attempts to run the target off the road also happen. Targets occasionally collide with perpetrator vehicles and once in a while a target does run off the road. It appears that perpetrators may be given immunity by government for such attacks, however, I'm not aware of any explicit evidence to prove that.

** A sometimes intensely repeated skit, over weeks or months, are periods when perpetrators in vehicles will attempt to hit a target in a crosswalk, especially when no other traffic or witnesses are present. I've had several such encounters in 2007-2008. The drivers have been looking directly at me, not distracted, daytime, no visibility problems. I was entirely legal, all light signals being obeyed. The perpetrators entered the intersection and actually accelerated so as to hit me. The engines revved up noticeably. The drivers were middle-aged adults, not kids showing off. These are deliberate attempts, and not just imagining an attempt to hit is taking place. Other targets report the same.

** A sometimes intensely repeated skit, over perhaps a few weeks, is synchronized leaving and or arriving. Whenever the target leaves, a nearby neighbour will leave at exactly the same time. This can also happen whenever the target arrives home. Another variation is, when the target does a lot of walking, to have someone on the opposite side of the street perfectly keep pace with the target for several blocks. While this happens in normal life, it doesn't happen day in and day out on streets that are nearly deserted.

** A skit by targets' neighbours is to start up noisy activity, such as a leaf blower when there are no leaves to be blown, the instant the target goes to their deck or back yard to relax.

** Another skit by targets' neighbours is to dump trash in the targets' yard while the target is away or not in a position to see the act.

** An ongoing skit is the entry to a target's home (usually) or sometimes automobile or workplace, when the target is absent. Furniture and objects are simply moved, as if to tell the target that the target is powerless to stop the entries. Once in a while the old "practical joke" of removing the screws holding a chair together will be performed.

** A strange experience by some targets is doctors who look at a clearly abnormal lab report, which the target can plainly see has very abnormal readings, and tell the target everything is fine. Confirmed by targets with medical training.

** Tradesmen hired by targets, or who are hired by say the target's employer to do work at the target's work area, "just always make mistakes." Mistakes that cost time, money, and create inconvenience for the target. By the time a target reaches middle age, they have a good idea of what the normal mistake probability is, and these cases are well outside that range.

For example, while I was in charge of the computer system at an employer, the telephone technician wrapped a cable spirally around a large group of computer data cables, making it impossible to move them as was sometimes needed. There was no need to do that. The normal way to handle that job would have been to use cable ties. We had to push the telephone company to return and re-do the job.

Another "mistake" occurred for a target when their car was towed away "by mistake."

** One somewhat common experience is that by in-person approaches to the target, the perpetrators attempt to convince the target that the target is in fact homosexual. This is a recurring "theme" in the harassment master menu.

** A lady videotaping harassment activity from her front porch was arrested for that legal act, on her front porch. When she read the report, the report stated she was actually around the

corner on the sidewalk, taping one of the perpetrator's homes.

** Entry to targets' homes and moving objects into odd hiding places is done, probably to make the target think their mental faculties are deteriorating.

** Dumping of all sorts of consumable supplies is a regular experience for some targets. When a container is down to, say, 1/3 remaining, that's a time when the perpetrators will dump all but a small trace of the product. Labelling containers with the date purchased, the date opened, and in some cases, levels of product remaining and date, can reduce this activity.

** Ripping of clothing, and destruction of zippers, can be a common experience for some targets. Some targets experience emphasis on crotch and underarm places. One day I came home from work to find the crotches ripped out of every piece of underwear I owned. Sometimes, instead of a single rip, a small rip will be widened daily until the garment is destroyed. Sometimes, a crotch or underarm area will start out with many circular holes punched by a tapered awl, and these holes will be progressively widened over time.

** Destruction of furniture can happen to some targets. Items only a few weeks old will have welds, for example, snapped while the target is out. In one instance, I arrived home from work to find the back of my folding metal chair hacksawed off. In other instances, I have had folding chair legs bent, as if over a foot, while out at work.

** Thefts happen, but they are carefully done so that the value of the item is too low for the target to get police to take the incidents seriously. Theft of important personal papers is one type of theft experienced. While items of value are often not touched, there have been instances of moderate amounts of money (up to a couple of hundred dollars) stolen. It's not uncommon for stolen items to be returned AFTER the target replaces them.

** At work, targets experience sabotage of their work. At one job where I looked after the computer system, any programs I had written were frequently sabotaged overnight. Equipment "failed" at a rate far in excess of normal. "Failures" would sometimes be by way of someone working an equipment plug out just far enough to cause failure, and these tended to happen just as I was headed home, or about to bite into my sandwich at lunch time.

"The Phone Call"

Repeatedly heard in target reports is the sharp change in behaviour of professionals, clerks in commercial or government settings, and even just friendly people, when they get "the phone call."

A target will be receiving normal professional level attention from professionals or clerks, and friendly conversation with people they meet, and all of a sudden, the phone rings. When the person taking the call returns, they suddenly begin very negative behaviour towards the target. This can include family members of the target.

The person who took the call suddenly "doesn't have time right now" to complete whatever interaction with the target was to happen.

Targets rarely find out what the call was about, but it does indeed look like something negative about the target was conveyed. One guess would be someone saying they are law

enforcement, and that the target is under surveillance, a suspect of a serious crime, and that the interaction should stop right now. Again, that is a guess, but that is how many of those whose behaviour changes, seem to behave.

With professionals particularly, and with some clerks who handle very necessary services, this can be a significant problem. Some targets who have medical experience of some type report that they receive clearly faulty diagnoses from doctors. Often, these are of the type where a condition the target feels certain they have a medical condition needing attention and the doctor insists everything is OK.

In my case, having been a target for 29 years, I have had massive chronic fatigue, muscle and joint pain, and a great deal of psychological stress (particularly before I knew this was a crime with a name) and every single medical lab test is perfect. Everything tested for is precisely in the center of the normal range. This, while I had such heavy fatigue I had to find a hiding place and lie down on the floor for 30 minutes at a time at work just to keep going.

I simply don't believe all my lab tests were perfectly normal over that length of time. Just becoming a senior makes that highly unlikely.

Just one case, I had collapsed on my living room floor, and when I regained some strength went to emergency. I could hardly sit up in the chair - I went by taxi. In that case, the ER doc did show me my potassium was way high. But he said there was nothing wrong. I have no idea what such a lab report should have meant, but I mention it as some reason to suspect that some doctors may well have had "the phone call," followed by ignoring physical symptoms.

Chapter 5: Bogus or Misleading Information

Readers who may be interested in learning more and following progress in the fight to expose and stop organized stalking would do well to understand that there is quite a bit of bogus or misleading information posted on web sites or blogs, posted on forums, or published in books. It is important to realize this, and to not write off people who report organized stalking as imagining it simply because a web site or book makes unsupportable claims.

I don't attempt to figure out the motives behind the posting of bad information. It's virtually impossible to find out, and creates a lot of emotional heat and wasted time trying. Possible motives could range from targets desperate for a quick fix grasping at straws, to deliberate disinformation. What is important is getting good information to the public and public officials, not witch hunting.

Here are some common forms of bogus or misleading information:

**** Blaming a specific entity, government or private, for the organized stalking program.**

At the time of writing, organized stalking targets do not have courtroom quality proof that any specific entity is responsible for organized stalking. Yes, government is highly suspect, because (a) similar programs such as COINTELPRO were admitted to by the U.S. government, and (b) the sophistication and resources required to administer this program suggests both the budget and legal clout of government are required. But the bottom line is, we cannot prove any specific entity is actually doing the harassment at this point in time (time of writing.)

**** Too-good-to-be-true claims of inside information or employment having special access to inside information.**

Some articles written by targets claim a great deal of inside information and contacts, and often the writer will claim to have been a highly-placed government official. Such claims should be noted, but not accepted as fact, unless overwhelming independently checkable evidence from mainstream sources confirms the claims. There are people who love a following to stroke their egos, and claiming inside status and information to a group of targets desperate for relief is an easy way to build such a following. This writer sets such claims aside unless and until they are verified.

Claims of having worked for the CIA or NSA would be examples.

**** Technology claims which have never actually been demonstrated.**

Some organized stalking targets believe they are targets of advanced technology.

Exposing organized stalking means convincing non-targets, especially officials, that this crime is actually happening. By actual experience, this writer has found that the minimum requirement for convincing an official that such-and-such technology exists and works is a mainstream document describing the demonstration of the technology. When an official is reluctant, that may not be enough, but it is the minimum.

A statement by an individual, no matter how well qualified, that such-and-such technology works, is not enough for officials to accept the claim as reality, in my experience.

Both targets and members of the non-target public can use this simple criterion to easily sort out which technology claims are believable, and which are not.

If a technology was demonstrated successfully, and the article was printed in a mainstream publication (e.g., scientific journal, government report, major newspaper or magazine) the existence of that technology can be stated as fact. Otherwise, this writer suggests that particular technology claim must be treated as a personal opinion.

**** Trivial or unprovable organized stalking attacks presented prominently.**

Some web sites have presented some of the most trivial observations by targets, trivial enough that they can't be proven, as the worst types of attack. One example is "brighting" which is the shining of bright lights at the target, particularly at home at night. While "brighting" has indeed been used as a form of harassment by police, for example at the Waco, Texas siege, and is annoying, it's hardly even close to the worst form of attack.

"Air stalking," stalking by aircraft, helicopter or fixed wing, is just outright unprovable in most settings.

Being followed by young mothers pushing baby strollers and talking on their cell phones is another trivial, unprovable form of "attack."

When, reader, you encounter attacks which appear to be non-events, remember the really serious attacks described in this book, and don't assume trivial and unprovable attacks represent organized stalking.

Chapter 6: Conclusion

If you've stayed with me this far, you may be asking, along with us targets, what the heck can we actually do about this?

Clearly, the government officials who are paid (well) and sworn to serve and protect are providing cover for these crimes by denying organized stalking happens. That makes it really, really difficult.

Several targets have been told PRIVATELY by sympathetic police officers that they are under explicit orders to REFUSE to help us. One who contacted me was a chief of detectives. He told me privately that the orders to his department came from well above his local department, but he was not informed of the actual source of the orders.

There are numerous cases of police officers who refuse to log any complaints of organized stalking in writing, or who become "unavailable" for subsequent inquiries by the targets. David Lawson reported that some departments actually support the organized stalkers.

Some targets have been heavily harassed by police under false charges, and a couple have been sent to state prison, having been framed by the authorities. (They were anti-organized stalking activists.)

Many targets have posted their stories and their theories on web sites, in an attempt to engage public interest. Many of these sites state a specific organization is doing the harassment, as FACT, without having any solid evidence at all to back up their assertions. There are so many sites that I can't possibly review them all to separate those which offer simple testimonials minus the theories stated as facts, from the sites which are primarily guesswork.

For these reasons, I have not included an extensive page with Internet links (site addresses.)

To the reader, I recommend you evaluate targets' web sites on the CITED REFERENCE MATERIALS, and if there is no mainstream cited reference for an assertion by a target about what organization is carrying out the stalking, consider those assertions as the personal opinion of the target.

There is an excellent personal narrative by a stalking target now available from online booksellers titled [My Life Changed Forever - The Years I Have Lost as a Target of Organized Stalking](#) by Elizabeth Sullivan, for readers who would like to learn more about the organized stalking experience.

As to what you, reader, can actually do to help?

The answer is simple and not expensive. Learn about organized stalking, and discuss it with as many friends, family members and associates as you can comfortably. It is this writer's belief that the only way the crime of organized stalking can be stopped is to make the general public fully aware. And you, reader, can help with that easily.

And thank you for taking the time to read this booklet.

Appendix 1: Attorney's Call report to National Center for Victims of Crime

The reason this appendix is furnished to show the public the huge scale of people complaining about organized stalking to the National Center for Victims of Crime, a large, government supported private organization established to serve victims of crime. I, Eleanor White know how to access the original affidavit.

This is sworn testimony, equivalent to courtroom testimony. The reader must decide what weight to give this startling revelation (3 pages):

PAGE 1 OF 3

AFFIDAVIT OF KEITH [REDACTED]

I swear that the following is true and correct under the pains and penalties of perjury pursuant to the laws of these United States:

1. My name is Keith [REDACTED], and I reside at [REDACTED], New York. I am a licensed attorney in the state of New York.
2. On or about October 29, 2008 I called the National Center for Victims of Crime's ("NCVC") telephone help-line at 800-394-2255 and spoke to a victim advocate employee. I asked her if she was aware of gang stalking and if she offered any help. During that conversation she told me she was aware of gang stalking, but, that it was not a crime that NCVC provided any referral or help for. She also acknowledged that a large number of calls were regularly coming through the hotline regarding gang stalking from all around the United States. Upon being asked to estimate the number of gang stalking calls she received, she said ten (10) percent of the average call volume during her shift. She also admitted that NCVC kept "tallies" on the different types of complaints it received over the hotline from victims. Shortly thereafter I called back and spoke with another hotline advocate and she also estimated that 10 (ten percent) of the calls she received were gang stalking complaints. She admitted this meant thousands of calls per month. No victim advocate I spoke with, at this point or thereafter, would identify themselves, even by first name, unless I asked them to. I spoke with at least a total of seven victims advocates in the course of my conversations with NCVC.
3. Shortly thereafter, I called a third hotline advocate and asked her whether she could send me information regarding gang stalking complaints received by NCVC including statistics and/or tally numbers if she received supervisory approval. She informed me I would have to speak to her supervisor who she identified as Colleen. I asked when Colleen would be available to speak and she told me the next day.
4. On or about October 30, I called NCVC several times and finally got through to Colleen. I had a conversation with her and she acknowledged that she was familiar with the gang stalking calls being regularly received by NCVC. When I asked her to put something in writing regarding the gang stalking complaints being regularly received by NCVC, preferably with statistics, and send it to me, she told me she would not "memorialize" it in such a manner. I then asked for her supervisor's name and contact information. She then took my name and contact information, including my e-mail address. She first refused to tell me her supervisor's name. After I complained that she had taken my name and contact information she relented and told me his name was "Kevin". I found this type of secrecy in a non-governmental organization peculiar.
5. Later that same day, on or about October 30, 2008, I spoke with Kevin via a phone call I received from him. He identified himself as the Director of Victim's Services at NCVC. He acknowledged that organized gang stalking complaints were regularly

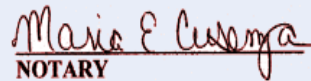
coming in to the hotline, and, further ~~stated that no~~ help or referral was being given. He said he had no organization to refer these complaints to for help, and, the role of NCVC was largely that of a referral service to government and private victim support organizations. He told me he would put together some information related to the gang stalking problem, and, try to include statistics. We agreed that said letter would be e-mailed by NCVC to my e-mail address on NCVC's letterhead. He said that he would first have to clear the transmission of this information with the United States Department of Justice "DOJ" because there was a clause in NCVC's federal funding contract with DOJ that made all of NCVC's internal information and records subject to DOJ control. When I clarified that this meant that DOJ had a property right to the information he agreed this was accurate. He said, however, that he did not foresee this being a problem and expected I would receive the information on gang stalking. The conversation was wholly amiable in tone from start to finish.

6. The next day, on or about October 31, 2008, I received an e-mail from The Executive Director of NCVC Mary Lou Leary denying my request. I later learned that Ms. Leary was a former U.S. Attorney and Assistant Attorney General for the United States Department of Justice.
7. On August 17, 2009 I made a follow-up call to the NCVC's Stalking Forum and told them I was having a problem with gang stalking in New York City. The telephone Victim's Advocate was kind enough to respond that her name was Paula. She was very knowledgeable about gang stalking, which she also referred to as group stalking. She admitted that the management of the NCVC were aware of gang stalking. When pressed for an anecdotal ballpark figure about the percentage of calls related to gang stalking she reflexively became very vague. She stated that she was instructed not to give out statistics on gang stalking even orally to a victim. She did state that it could be thousands of calls, but, because of afore-mentioned instructions by management she could not verify an actual number.

Dated: October, 20 2009
Queens, New York


Keith , Esq.

Sworn before me this 20 day of
October, 2009


NOTARY

Maria E. Cusenza
Notary Public, State of New York
No. 01CU6158964
Qualified in Queens County
Commission Expires 1/16/2011

COUNTERMEASURE AND DETECTION EXPERIMENTS

IN THE FIGHT TO EXPOSE AND STOP THE CRIME OF ORGANIZED STALKING AND ELECTRONIC HARASSMENT



Eleanor White

WORK IN PROGRESS - frequent updates, check the page number/date/time stamp to see if you have the latest version.

**** NOT COPYRIGHTED ****

LIST OF SECTIONS

Page numbers are not given here, as this booklet will be updated frequently when new information becomes available and maintaining page numbers in the contents is more work than I'm able to provide.

Purpose of This Booklet and Cautionary Notes

I. ELECTRONIC ASSAULT COUNTERMEASURE EXPERIMENTS

1. Julianne McKinney's Successful 7-Radio Anti-V2S Countermeasure
2. Eleanor White's EM Shielding Experiment (Total Bed Enclosure)
3. The "McKinney Patch" Counteracts Extreme Fatigue
4. Signal Evasion Experiments
5. Flexible Shielding Material Experiments
6. Faraday Cage Experiments
7. Electrically Charged Shielding Experiments
8. Active Device Countermeasure Experiments
9. Water as Shielding Experiments
10. Gel Packs as Shielding Experiments
11. Rubber as Shielding Experiments
12. Grounding Experiments
13. Sheet Metal as Shielding Experiments
14. Disguised Head Shielding
15. Roger Tolces' "Electrostatically Charged Egg" Shielded Enclosure

99. Miscellaneous Countermeasure Experiments

II. ELECTRONIC ASSAULT DETECTION EXPERIMENTS

1. Sawtooth ELF waveform observed by Eleanor White
2. Eleanor White's EEG and GSR Experiments
3. Goldfish Apparently Shunning Restaurant Perpetrators?
4. Electromagnetic Detector Experiments
5. Sleep Study Experiments
6. Specific Test Equipment Experiments

99. Miscellaneous Detection Experiments

III. PROPOSED EXPERIMENTS

1. Recording EEG With Matching Log of Times and Effects

A1. Glossary

A2. Sources

A3. Tips

1. Determining if Your Camera or Camcorder is Sensitive to Infrared
2. Using "D-submini" Pins for Experimental Wiring
3. Detecting Ultrasound
4. Detecting Infrasound
5. Inexpensive Oscilloscopes
6. Frequency Counters
7. Spectrum Analyzers
8. Photographing Anything
9. Photographing Anomalous Lumps on Your Body

Purpose of This Booklet and Cautionary Notes

The purpose of this booklet is to record the countermeasure and detection experiments performed by targets of organized stalking and electronic harassment for use by targets of organized stalking and electronic harassment (OS/EH.)

Note CAREFULLY: At time of last update, we have no countermeasure or detection method which is assured of fully stopping electronic assaults, or convincingly detecting the electronic assaults. By “convincingly” I mean a detected assault is accepted as proof of assault by public officials. As a result, countermeasure and detection experiments continue to be speculative, and targets should not invest resources (money, time, strength or hope) in any experiment where the target cannot afford total loss of resources.

There is no guarantee that if one target has success, other targets will experience the same level of success.

Reports of experiments are welcome for addition here. Please try to keep the report to one or two pages. Photos are welcome.

All submissions must be COPYRIGHT FREE. Copyrighting, in this unusual OS/EH crime environment, hampers the free distribution of information.

Submissions about test equipment readings should include the make and model of the tester, and very importantly, the SCALE SETTINGS used. If you don't have that information you may still submit, but it is far more helpful when the settings you used are available.

This e-booklet titled “Tech Talk” is recommended for reference by experimenters who may not have technology education and experience:

<http://www.multistalkervictims.org/ostt.pdf>

Note also that some targets report electronic assaults which cannot be done using as-taught-in-school technologies. Classified (secret) technology is beyond the scope of this booklet, however, these reports of advanced technology make caution very important in deciding how to spend one's resources on experiments.

Do not assume, for example, that because you spend thousands of dollars on a top quality shielded enclosure which can stop conventional electromagnetic signals that you will find relief from the electronic attacks. Do not assume that because you buy or rent an expensive spectrum analyzer, you are guaranteed to find signals which officials will accept as proof you are being electronically assaulted.

Experimentation, I believe, is definitely worth the expense and effort, because historically, many scientific discoveries happened accidentally. But the odds are steeply slanted against the OS/EH experimenter, and all who do experiment should keep that in mind.

I. ELECTRONIC ASSAULT COUNTERMEASURE EXPERIMENTS

1. Julianne McKinney's Successful 7-Radio Anti-V2S Countermeasure

**** CAUTION ****

Experiment reports from targets contain both descriptions of the experiment, and sometimes their conclusions as to what was detected and/or why the results were as noted. I recommend treating only the experiment descriptions as fact, and any conclusions by the experimenters as their personal opinion. (That includes my own entries.) If a countermeasure is reported to work, I accept the target's word for that.

When assaulted by constant voice to skull transmissions, Julianne set up 7 radios, on different stations, to mask the word content of the voice to skull transmissions. Over time, this has caused her harassers to reduce the amount of such harassment, as when a target is not forced to follow what the voice to skull transmission is saying, the impact is far less.

Other targets have reported varying degrees of success with less than 7 radios.

Here are some audio files containing jumbled voices which can be downloaded to your PC, and possibly then uploaded to your MP3 player so you can carry this type of V2S masking in your travels and in some work situations:

<http://www.raven1.net/audio/6radios-lo.mp3>

6 radios, 32 kbps, mono

<http://www.raven1.net/audio/6radios-hi.mp3>

6 radios, 64 kbps, stereo

<http://www.raven1.net/audio/voicesmixdown2.mp3>

Multiple voices, not radio

**** Please save a COPY to your hard drive for repeated playing.**

2. Eleanor White's EM Shielding Experiment (Total Bed Enclosure)

**** CAUTION ****

Experiment reports from targets contain both descriptions of the experiment, and sometimes their conclusions as to what was detected and/or why the results were as noted. I recommend treating only the experiment descriptions as fact, and any conclusions by the experimenters as their personal opinion. (That includes my own entries.) If a countermeasure is reported to work, I accept the target's word for that.

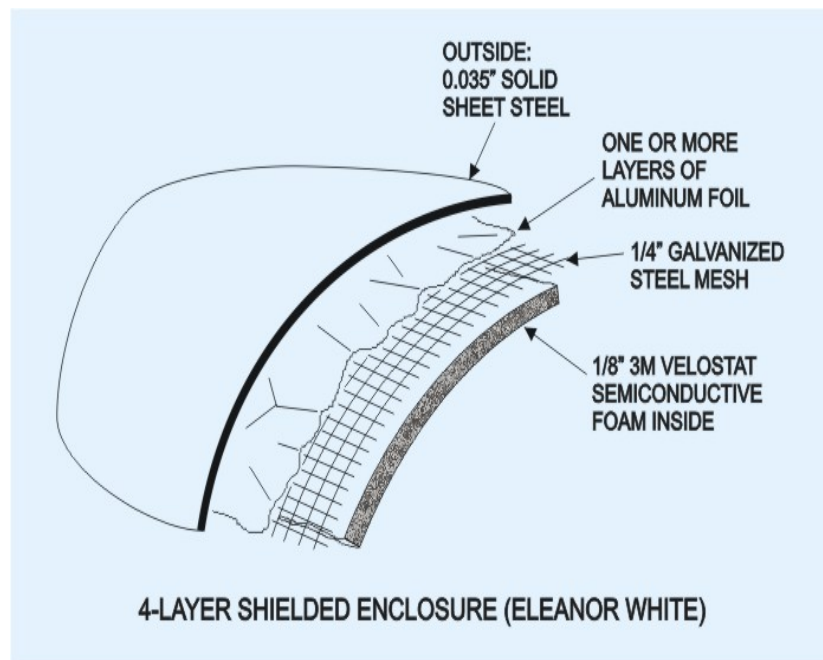
In the late 1990s, at a cost of about \$3,000, Eleanor White built an enclosure of sufficient size to completely enclose her bed. In addition, Eleanor did a series of signal measurement experiments using a frequency counter, an oscilloscope, and common radio receivers covering the AM and FM broadcast bands, and the HF (shortwave) band.

An audio octave analyzer was used in two modes, connected to two different pickup coils to watch for strong ELF signals. The first mode was to cover the normal range of audio, from 20 to 20,000 Hertz, and the second mode, modified for the low end of the ELF band (brain wave region) from 0.2 to 200 Hertz.

A Victoreen xray lab/nuclear medicine pen-style ionizing radiation dosimeter, of the lowest (most sensitive) range available at the time, was used during the shielding experiments as well.

The enclosure had four layers:

- Outside, 0.035" sheet steel (about the thickness of an automobile body)
- A layer of aluminum foil, with internal corners filled with compressed foil
- A layer of "hardware cloth," galvanized steel mesh, 1/4" openings
- A layer of 1/8" 3M "Velostat" semiconducting foam

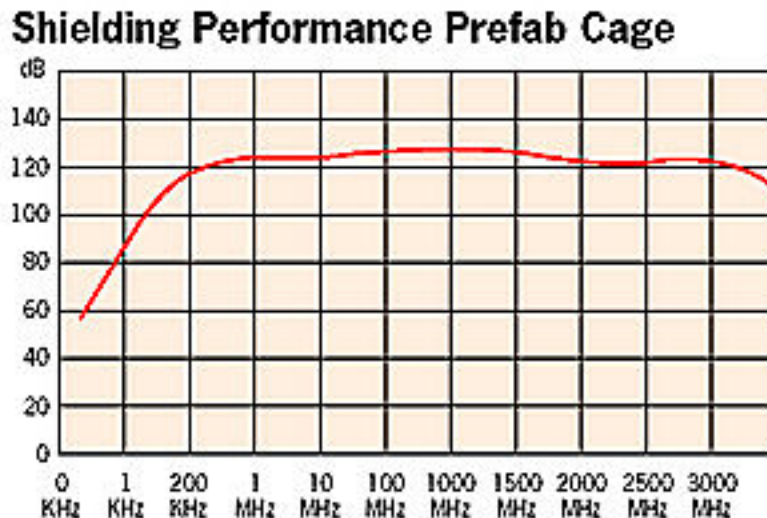


Seams were bolted and seams and corners stuffed full of compressed aluminum foil.

Breathing air was forced through about a duct with about a foot of real copper shaving scrubbing pads, by a powerful electronic equipment "Rotron" fan. A similar duct provided an exhaust pathway.

With regards to shielding from conventional EM signals, a totally enclosure eliminates all but the tiniest amount of leaked EM over the huge frequency range from low ELF up through ultraviolet light to the beginning of ionizing radiation frequencies.

If a top grade shielded enclosure does not provide relief, one can say that it is likely (not proven beyond all possible doubt, but likely) the attacks are not in that huge range of frequencies. An example of shielding performance for one commercial cage from this supplier (Holland Shielding Systems, <http://shieldingsystems.eu/>, linked Aug 09) follows:



Specific link for the above chart:

<http://shieldingsystems.eu/index.php?p=Nieuws&id=159&Lang=2>

That specific shielded enclosure is pictured at the above link, and appears to be a solid sheet metal structure, with a honeycomb style air inlet/outlet.

Let me explain the decibel system for expressing power levels, so readers can understand curves such as that one above.

A decibel = $10 \log (P1/P0)$

The logarithm of a number, any number, is the “power” that the number 10 needs to be “raised to” to equal the original number.

For example, take the number 100. The “base 10” needs to be squared, meaning the exponent is 2, to equal 100, so:

$\log (100) = 2$

A decibel is ten times the logarithm. So if $(P1/P0) = 100$, the log is 2, and that is the same as 20 decibels.

Think about that for the moment. Even down in the ELF range on the chart above, that shielding still provides 20 decibels of power reduction for a signal coming in at the enclosure. That means the ELF leaking through will be reduced by a factor of 100, or thereabouts, until

you get down close to the lower brain wave frequency range of ~0 to ~20 Hertz.

Metal shielding is still reasonably effective in blocking 60 Hz.

Let's look at ~400 Hz on that chart above. The chart shows a 60 decibel reduction for a signal hitting the enclosure. 60 decibels is a "power" of the number 10, that is, the exponent of 10, of 1/10th of 60, or 6.

10 raised to the 6th power is one million. That chart is saying that around 400 Hz, incoming signals are reduced to one-millionth of the power level outside.

(Above 200 kHz, a frequency below the AM broadcast band, the reduction in power, called "attenuation," is 120 decibels. The attenuation is 10 raised to the 12th power. That means that above 200 kHz, an incoming signal is reduced to one TRILLIONTH the power level of any incoming signal. Not much gets through, in other words, above 200 kHz.)

While I could not afford the perfected structure of the commercial enclosure above, I did use four layers, and had an inner layer of semiconductive foam. None of the devices I used to look for radio signals from the AM band (starting at 550 kHz) up through 3 GHz, which is about as high as voice to skull is assured, gave any indication that even the very strong local commercial signals were penetrating the enclosure with enough power to be heard or to show on test equipment readouts. Even the sawtooth waveform I detected throughout my apartment, see the Electronic Assault Detection section here, didn't show with the 24" square pickup coil inside the enclosure.

I experimented for about two years, sleeping (or attempting to sleep) in this enclosure throughout. I also used other things like pans and cookie sheets within the enclosure to experiment.

Bottom line: Neither this enclosure nor any of the smaller shielding experiments did anything at all to reduce any of the harassment. My "voice to skull" during this time frame was entirely fake noise, not voice. Things like fake alarm clocks and fake pager beeps, and many different tones or tone sequences. None of these acoustic effects were diminished at all by the shielding.

In addition, I sometimes had an oscilloscope inside the enclosure with a pickup coil outside the enclosure, and other than the sometimes 120 Hz, sometimes 180 Hz sawtooth waveform being present at times, there were no other ELF signals detected during sometimes rather violent involuntary movements of body parts. (Some movements involved my muscles contracting involuntarily, others didn't involve my muscles at all.) Similar measurements with the octave analyzer connected to the pickup coils found nothing other than the times when the sawtooth 120/180 Hz waveform was present.

In other words, there was no indication of ELF signal appearing at the same times as the involuntary body part movement.

No 60 Hz signals were measured inside the enclosure.

At the opposite end of the scale, I wore the Victoreen ionizing radiation pen-style dosimeter while at home, and while “sleeping” inside the enclosure. Only a very small gradual movement of the crosshair occurred, which according to the instructions which came with the unit, was the result of natural cosmic radiation and possibly radioactive material in the air or building structure.

I do not claim this experiment was a rigorous scientific one. At the time I was in a very distressed state, having had the harassment ramped up considerably and heavy sleep deprivation, maybe getting an hour's sleep a night. I was just trying to get a qualitative handle on what it was that was causing the attacks.

Roughly, not rigorously, it appeared to me that by the ELF measurements, comparing with the violent involuntary movement of my body parts and sleep deprivation times, I saw no ELF activity which correlated.

The shielded enclosure itself and several detection instruments made it unlikely that any strong incoming signals in the radio frequency range (top of ELF up to ionizing frequencies) were causing my involuntary body movements or sleep deprivation.

The medical grade ionizing radiation dosimeter showed only normal background ionizing radiation, and made it unlikely ionizing radiation was responsible for my involuntary body movements and sleep deprivation. And here, a decade later, I have no symptoms of ionizing radiation damage.

* Interestingly, some members the “Taos Hum” people, a group which has now become a “world wide Hum” sufferers group, experience powerfully vibrating beds at various times through the night. Some members of our organized stalking/electronic harassment group likewise experience that form of sleep deprivation. There isn't much in common with the two groups except that vibrating bed experience.

When I add my heavy harassment within my shielded enclosure, and along with the absence of signals at frequencies which can penetrate a shielded enclosure, ELF and ionizing, to the vibrating bed experience, my best personal guess is that this shielding experiment points to technology advanced beyond the signal types taught in school. It doesn't convince skeptical public officials, but I believe we are under assault by more than conventional signals.

In effect, good quality shielding is more than a countermeasure. If it doesn't help, it also “detects” that signals causing the assaults while inside may not be conventional.

3. The “McKinney Patch” Counteracts Extreme Fatigue

**** CAUTION ****

Experiment reports from targets contain both descriptions of the experiment, and sometimes their conclusions as to what was detected and/or why the results were as noted. I recommend treating only the experiment descriptions as fact, and any conclusions by the experimenters as their personal opinion. (That includes my own entries.) If a countermeasure is reported to work, I accept the target's word for that.

For the past couple of decades, I've experienced the constant assault method of massive fatigue attacks, which switch on (and off) like a light. Some other targets report this as well.

Julianne McKinney has had considerable success with sensing the direction of attacks, and shielding them with small metal objects. In this case, she recommended I wrap a patch of aluminum foil to considerable thickness with many layers. I wrapped a patch to a thickness of about half an inch, and ended up with approximately a 4-inch-square patch.

In accordance with Julianne's instructions, I waited until I encountered a fatigue attack, and held the patch (I used an elastic head band) over my forehead, centered above my nose. The result was instant relief, which lasted a couple of hours. By that time I was headed for bed.

The following day, I tried again, and there was some relief, not as much as day one. By the third and following days there was no obvious relief.

I waited a couple of months and it worked again, as the first time. Definite relief, but temporary. Certainly worth keeping in mind for targets who have just occasional critically important events and who get fatigue attacks. Especially at work.

4. Signal Evasion Experiments

**** CAUTION ****

Experiment reports from targets contain both descriptions of the experiment, and sometimes their conclusions as to what was detected and/or why the results were as noted. I recommend treating only the experiment descriptions as fact, and any conclusions by the experimenters as their personal opinion. (That includes my own entries.) If a countermeasure is reported to work, I accept the target's word for that.

Target A writes:

When under heavy attack in my residence I try to get to a location where I am out of the line of fire. I have stayed for short periods of times in the basement of friends homes, I have gone to hotels, I have gone to religious retreat centers, I've stayed at an international woman's shelter in another country and I have rented a second apartment. I think this method worked better 30 years ago because the equipment they used was bulky, heavy and I could move faster than they could get setup. Because equipment is now so portable it probably wouldn't work to go to a hotel these days. But staying in the basement of a friend is probably going to help anyone most of the time.

5. Flexible Shielding Material Experiments

**** CAUTION ****

Experiment reports from targets contain both descriptions of the experiment, and sometimes their conclusions as to what was detected and/or why the results were as noted. I recommend treating only the experiment descriptions as fact, and any conclusions by the experimenters as their personal opinion. (That includes my own entries.) If a countermeasure is reported to work, I accept the target's word for that.

Target A writes:

I made some garments and scarves and blankets which are enormously helpful during waking and sleeping hours. These are made of silverized fabrics and are very effective in protecting your brain and other organs. You can check them out at:

<http://www.magiccircleshielding.com>

I wear the headband and the balaclava together for sleep. I like to wear the silverized leggings and shirts or I sometimes I wrap a big scarf around me under the arms and secure it by rolling it over at the top and instead of pinning it, I secure by placing a small strong magnet on each side.

You can make a good sleeping bag from Mylar but it is way too hot to sleep in for any length of time.

Target B writes:

I purchased pairs of copper scouring pads and aluminum scouring pads, unrolled them, and wrapped the mesh around my head (covering forehead and tops of ears) like a ~4" wide sweat band, frequently doubling them up into an ~8" sweat band (covering eyes and ears and extending beyond forehead) (wire twist ties were used to configure the mesh into a sweat band). The first day they seemed 100% effective in eliminating the annoying tingling sensations in various areas of my body, possibly due to an inability of the perps to lock onto my brain to monitor the effects of the electromagnetic attacks. After about three days, however, the perps seemed to have adapted, and now (about three or four weeks since I began using them) the tingling sensations are perhaps 30% to 50% as intense as they were without this shielding, thus an effectiveness of 50-70%. It may be that it is more difficult for the perps to maintain a brain lock and receive feedback of what I'm experiencing. Doubling the ~4" wide sweat bands to produce an ~8" sweat band seems to provide greater effectiveness.

Another improvement that's hard to describe is that the moment I place this shielding on my head there is a quieting effect within my head, not in terms of audio noise, but perhaps in terms of some form of brain or EEG noise, possibly due to an elimination of electromagnetic energy being sent to the brain, or some other sensation that is only present when the perps are locked onto my brain -- perhaps it's the elimination of the TAMI (thought amplifier and mind interface) effect discussed in Robert Duncan's book "The Matrix Deciphered" which I assume to manifest as a feeling that your thoughts are susceptible to being read when your thoughts are amplified.

I didn't seem to notice any difference between the copper and aluminum pads, though more experimentation is needed to confirm this for sure. Due to skin contact issues I would recommend the copper pads as both produce oxide when contacting the forehead (blackish for the aluminum and greenish for the copper) which is probably absorbed by the skin, and aluminum causes Alzheimer's disease. I'm not aware of ill effects associated with copper though I haven't researched it. A cloth band under the metal mesh would help alleviate this.

I also tried wrapping aluminum foil completely around my head with openings around the eyes and mouth and the results seemed to be about the same as those for the metal scouring pads, though the foil was less comfortable, mostly due to condensation as a result of perspiration. Long-term absorption of aluminum through the skin is again an issue. A thin ski mask between the foil and skin would help; a layer of plastic wrap between the cloth mask and the foil would further guard against absorption.

Another TI reported similar results with a copper scouring pad over the head.

I strongly recommend this type of shielding to all TIs while sleeping and in the morning before

going out for the day.

This shielding is not effective against headaches, nor is it effective in preventing the perps from sensing when you're about to drift off to sleep.

Target C writes:

Using cellophane tape I taped lengths of heavy duty aluminum foil together to create a ~7' x 5' blanket which I placed in bed over a sheet and under a regular blanket while sleeping. The blockage of the energy causing the annoying tingling sensations was minimal, if existent at all, possibly only 5%-10% effective. It may have also had the effect of diffusing the focus point of the directed energy beam somewhat, reducing their ability slightly to target a specific area of the body. I only tried this for a few nights. I didn't try additional layers of foil, nor did I try a layer of foil under the fitted sheet to sandwich my body in foil, both of which may have improved effectiveness.

The foil was cumbersome as the regular blanket would sometimes slide off the smooth foil, you had to be careful how you moved around in bed so as not to tear the foil and keep the blanket from sliding off, and the foil would tear nevertheless requiring frequent repairs with cellophane tape. The edge of the foil posed the risk of injuring the eyes if you weren't careful when pulling the sheet/foil/blanket over the head. Sewing the foil within a blanket would have to some degree alleviated these problems, but fabric with metallic content or metallized Mylar would probably be more suitable for this application.

Target D writes:

One TI reported that an aluminum screen enclosure around a bed in which the screen enclosure had no openings where electromagnetic energy could enter provided 100% effectiveness.

Target E writes:

One TI reported close to 100% effectiveness with lead aprons used in x-ray exams, wrapped around the head, and presumably in other areas of the body.

6. Faraday Cage Experiments

**** CAUTION ****

Experiment reports from targets contain both descriptions of the experiment, and sometimes their conclusions as to what was detected and/or why the results were as noted. I recommend treating only the experiment descriptions as fact, and any conclusions by the experimenters as their personal opinion. (That includes my own entries.) If a countermeasure is reported to work, I accept the target's word for that.

Target A writes:

I have also build two kinds of Faraday cages. The first one was an inexpensive camping tent covered all around with Mylar blankets with a heavy duty aluminum floor . The second was made of silver netting suspended from a frame made of PVC pipes They both work well when they are properly set up but they are fragile and (the ones I made) difficult to keep properly sealed. I tested both kinds by putting an alarms inside and outside the structure. Sometimes when I was sleeping the alarm outside would ring and the one inside would not so I knew I was safe. They Mylar tenet is very hot so I had to use a couple battery operated fans. --I am planning to check out the shielding properties of S-cloth. If they are appropriate for a Faraday cage I will build one and check it out.

Commercial versions of the Faraday cage are available and offer 100% protection however they cost thousands of dollars.

Jesse Mendoza's Experiment:



Note: The image is NOT Jesse's actual experimental cage,
but illustrates the concept of his experiment

Jesse Mendoza purchased commercial bed-style faraday cages in an attempt to protect his two children from nightly painful electronic attacks. He reports that the children actually suffered more when they attempted to sleep inside the cages than without the cages.

7. Electrically Charged Shielding Experiments

**** CAUTION ****

Experiment reports from targets contain both descriptions of the experiment, and sometimes their conclusions as to what was detected and/or why the results were as noted. I recommend treating only the experiment descriptions as fact, and any conclusions by the experimenters as their personal opinion. (That includes my own entries.) If a countermeasure is reported to work, I accept the target's word for that.

I have no specific documentation at this moment, but I have heard (third party) that one target had some degree of success sleeping inside a literal “capacitor” made of two sheets of aluminized mylar.

The bottom sheet, underneath the bed was grounded and connected to the ground connector of an ion generator. The ion generator is a commercial health product.

The overhead sheet of aluminized mylar was connected to the “hot” lead of the ion generator, charging the top sheet to 15,000 volts above ground. Safety for this setup was provided by the very high resistance in series with the ion generator's “hot” plate.

Target A, who tried one charged aluminized mylar experiment writes:

[The kit supplier's] original instructions (which might vary now) were to hang sheets of mylar about 1/2" apart, suspended from the ceiling, and connected with alligator clips bound in wire (that plugged into a charger), which provided a small electrical current that ran along the surface.

My bed was completely surrounded in mylar, save top and bottom. The effect was like a four poster bed. Unfortunately the effect ended there. I was still subject to horrific attacks nightly, including hallucinations, muscle manipulation, forced wakefulness, and violent dreams.

The kit also included a very heavy piece of unfinished metal, which I bent into a U-shape and placed around my head. No luck.

[Eleanor White talking: I don't have a clear picture of exactly how the mylar was connected to the high voltage "charger" source. Target A reports that he could get "static like shocks" off the mylar, which is consistent with it being charged to a high voltage level. Target A returned the kit and so no longer has the documentation.]

Roger Tolces' "Electrostatically Charged Egg" Shielded Enclosure

<http://www.bugsweeps.com>

Electronic security detective Roger Tolces has been in business for years, and has worked for a number of organized stalking/electronic harassment targets. He reports he has had some success in relieving night time electronic assaults on his clients by way of having them sleep inside what he calls an "electrostatically charged egg." One place Roger described this type of shielding was on his August 5, 2008 appearance on Coast to Coast AM.

As of when I'm writing this (March 10, 2010) Roger has that show available for listening on his web site at this specific link, via a small audio player (arrow) button near the top right of the page:

http://www.bugsweeps.com/info/electronic_harassment.html

I have since contacted Roger and asked him if he could provide construction details so other targets might try to duplicate the successes his clients enjoy.

Roger replied that his approximately 50 clients who have these enclosures working all went through his full service testing program, and he wants to continue providing these enclosures to only targets who have first gone through his program.

I do understand Roger's wish to maintain his successful shielding technique as a trade secret – after all he is in business. Because his shielding is electrostatically charged, there is also a VERY SERIOUS SAFETY CONCERN.

If someone were to get electrocuted from a charged shielded enclosure, and Roger had furnished the plans, there would also be a liability problem. A shielded enclosure charged to a high voltage large enough to sleep in is definitely a safety hazard.

However, I have long wanted to try an electrostatically shielded enclosure, and Roger's experience suggests to me that this hazardous but potentially successful technique is worth trying by targets who can COMFORTABLY afford to experiment.

Historically, one target experimented with a type of electrostatically charged countermeasure,

in which the target's bed was placed between two aluminized mylar sheets, one above the bed and the other below. These two mylar sheets formed plates of a capacitor.

The target used a safe high voltage source, and this experiment is described in section 7 above.

I want to mention here that targets realize that even a safe, high-internal-resistance source of high voltage, such as the air ionizer used in the mylar sheet experiment, can create a serious shock hazard if it is used to slowly build up a high voltage on a very large capacitor or other charge accumulator. So don't assume because you use a low power source to charge your capacitor, that the fully charged device will be safe to touch.

It is EXTREMELY important that targets who experiment provide adequate safety devices when experimenting with high voltage. Climbing in or out of a charged enclosure requires a top quality design for ensuring the enclosure is discharged before climbing in or out.

A means of reading the voltage level on the enclosure would be essential for safety as well.

What this adds up to is that if you can afford to experiment but aren't thoroughly familiar with electrical technology and high voltage safety, you MUST hire someone who is, before you experiment!

What follows is purely my (Eleanor White's) guess. I do not know the details of Roger's successful enclosures.

But when I hear Roger describe an "electrostatically charged egg," my mind immediately brings up the common Van de Graff generator, often seen in small sizes in school physics labs. Much larger Van de Graff generators appear in science museums.

In the Van de Graff generator, electric charge is fed into the inside of a more or less smooth, hollow spherical charge accumulator. Same polarity electric charges will repel each other, and force themselves to the outside surface of the sphere. If the supply keeps charging the sphere, arc streamers will radiate outward from the sphere.

Here is a link to a hobby version of a Van de Graff generator, as of March 10, 2010:

<http://www.hobbytron.net/Van-De-Graaf-Generator-Kit.html>



My guess is that Roger is using something like a Van de Graff generator sphere, large enough to enclose a target's mattress and bedding. That hobby kit, above, could theoretically charge up a huge metal "egg" enclosure large enough to house a mattress for a sleeping target.

A simple wire connection between the sphere above and the larger sphere, would cause the charge to transfer. Naturally, this apparatus would require considerable care to avoid proximity to anything grounded to avoid arcing.

A means would be needed to limit the voltage to where the experimenter sees/hears visible or audible arcing. If the charge is allowed to accumulate to where arcing occurs, you would have major problems with radio and TV interference in your vicinity.

I don't know exactly how the voltage could be limited so it is high, but not arcing. Perhaps another reader of this booklet can let us know. One possibility, and this is only my guess at this time, is to use a very high resistance to bleed the charge as it accumulates.

Another possibility is to use a timer to switch the generator on and off. The duty cycle for that would depend on how quickly the electrostatic enclosure loses its charge.

Openings for air should not cause a problem, as the charge continuously will repel itself around openings – notice that Van de Graff generator accumulator spheres are actually open on the bottom.

I don't know if Roger uses a metal door or not. It may be that the "electrostatic egg" will work with an entry/exit port open. To avoid shock, I'd recommend at least a door made of heavy galvanized screening so the target doesn't sleepwalk out of the unit and zap him or herself.

Bottom line, I would say it is FAR better to hire Roger and use his services and proven

successful “electrostatic egg” shielded enclosure, but the fact that he has about 50 clients enjoying successful reduction of assaults while sleeping is important enough to mention in this booklet.

Again – SAFETY FIRST – do not casually experiment with high voltage countermeasures!

8. Active Device Countermeasure Experiments

**** CAUTION ****

Experiment reports from targets contain both descriptions of the experiment, and sometimes their conclusions as to what was detected and/or why the results were as noted. I recommend treating only the experiment descriptions as fact, and any conclusions by the experimenters as their personal opinion. (That includes my own entries.) If a countermeasure is reported to work, I accept the target's word for that.

An “active device” is a piece of equipment that generates some sort of signal, and would act as a “jammer.”

Target A writes:

[Summarized by Eleanor White] One target purchased a \$4,000 “jammer” from Top Secret Consumertronics, a small company run by John Williams, MSEE. The jammer provided no benefit whatsoever, and eventually the target was able to get a refund.

Target B writes:

Not sure whether it's the noise, the electromagnetic effect of the motor, the vibration resulting from leaning it against the bed, or perhaps just placebo effect, but I've found that a box fan at night leaned against the bed seems for whatever reason to make it easier to sleep.

Target C writes:

One TI reported that the vibration from a vibrator reduced the intensity of electromagnetic attacks.

9. Water As Shielding Experiments

**** CAUTION ****

Experiment reports from targets contain both descriptions of the experiment, and sometimes their conclusions as to what was detected and/or why the results were as noted. I recommend treating only the experiment descriptions as fact, and any conclusions by the experimenters as their personal opinion. (That includes my own entries.) If a countermeasure is reported to work, I accept the target's word for that.

Target A writes:

There have been several reports this month from callers who said their symptoms were lessened by the use of water. Two reported using water in a ziploc bag, one had long hair which was wet from the shower, and one used a wet towel, and one other victim used a wet washcloth. All had reported suffering from shocks, stings, and vibrations.

One victim placed a ziploc bag on the cranial area, and the other placed it in the crotch area. Wet hair was reported by another victim to make a difference, while another reported wrapping a wet towel around the head worked for them.

Still another victim reported using a wet towel or wash cloth as a loin cloth.

Our own experiments with water filled balloons, ziploc bags, and wet towels are yielding consistent results. Symptoms of vibrations are greatly attenuated and other symptoms are lessened; however, the perps follow up with other ways to accomplish sleep disturbance.

A local victim reports relief while sleeping. The bed is surrounded by chairs that are draped with the thickest wet towels available. There must be no breaks in this. Heavy plastic is placed under the towels to catch the excess water. Again, this only partially blocks the vibration, malaise, stinging sensations, etc., but any relief is welcome! The same victim reported complete blocking of all symptoms while swimming under water.

Victim reports use of humidifier lessens effects!

After reading about the shielding effects of water, a victim took the initiative to install a

humidifier at the head of the bed at night, turning it on before sleep. The victim believes the harassment has been reduced.

Target B writes:

Inspired by reports that gel packs, humidifiers and anything else involving water provide protection, I soaked a thick blanket in water so that it was dripping wet, sealed it within a large sheet of painter's plastic, and used it as a blanket in bed. I used it for just a couple of nights, and it's been a while and thus I can't remember for sure but I'd guesstimate its effectiveness at perhaps 30%-70%. It had the effect of completely diffusing the focus point of the directed energy beam, almost eliminating the ability to target any specific area of the body with tingling sensations.

Although this arrangement wasn't uncomfortable at all despite what you would intuitively expect with a heavy blanket, it is unfortunately a cumbersome arrangement -- the plastic would probably tear sooner or later causing a leak, and the water in the blanket would eventually develop algae or mold. Thus I wouldn't recommend this specific arrangement but it did seem very promising and thus worthy of further investigation. Something like an array of gel packs fastened together in a matrix the size of a blanket might be a workable arrangement. It's also possible that other heavy materials, such as lead aprons used in x-ray exams or a rubber mat the size of a blanket might be just as effective.

I've noted that I rarely if ever experience tingling sensations, headaches or any other directed energy symptoms while taking a shower.

Target C writes:

One TI reported that a waterbed had the effect of dramatically reducing the intensity of the directed energy attacks, saying the waterbed seemed to "ground-out" the electromagnetic energy.

10. Gel Packs as Shielding Experiments

**** CAUTION ****

Experiment reports from targets contain both descriptions of the experiment, and sometimes their conclusions as to what was detected and/or why the results were as noted. I recommend treating only the experiment descriptions as fact, and any conclusions by the experimenters as their personal opinion. (That includes my own entries.) If a countermeasure is reported to work, I accept the target's word for that.

Target A writes:

Yet another victim reported success with gel packs used for athletic injuries.

These are available in drugstores. The packs were worn in the underwear. All victims reported a lessening of symptoms using these methods.

Target B writes:

Shielding that tends to be popular due to their convenience and economy are blue hot/cold gel packs available at pharmacies used at room temperature (several of them taped together into a blanket increases effectiveness.)

Target C writes:

I purchased three hot & cold gel packs from a pharmacy and placed them against areas being attacked with tingling sensations, and they seemed perhaps 60%-95% effective at blocking energy immediately below that area, but I personally found its utility quite minimal as the perps would merely target an adjacent area. A couple of other TIs said they got relief using gel packs.

11. Rubber as Shielding Experiments

**** CAUTION ****

Experiment reports from targets contain both descriptions of the experiment, and sometimes their conclusions as to what was detected and/or why the results were as noted. I recommend treating only the experiment descriptions as fact, and any conclusions by the experimenters as their personal opinion. (That includes my own entries.) If a countermeasure is reported to work, I accept the target's word for that.

Target A writes:

Shielding that tends to be popular due to convenience and economy are rubber mats, the kind with suction cups for use in a bath tub, not to be confused with similar looking vinyl ones (Rubbermaid brand may work better than others).

[Eleanor White talking: One experimenter wrapped a transistor radio tightly, ends clamped shut, and the rubber did not stop the radio playing. Rubber without materials mixed in to

make it conductive does not stop conventional electromagnetic signals in the radio (20 kHz to 300 GHz.) Insulating against electric shock is not at all the same thing as shielding against EM signals.]

Target B writes:

I purchased a 28"x15" rubber mat (the kind with suction cups for use in a bath tub, not to be confused with similar vinyl mats) and placed it over the top sheet in bed so that it rested over whatever area of my body the perps were targeting with annoying tingling sensations. As long as it was snugly wrapped around the area of interest it seemed to block the directed energy with perhaps 70%-100% effectiveness. Another TI reported similar results, using two rubber mats, one above and one below the body. Ideal may be a rubber mat the size of a blanket. Definitely worth pursuing further IMO.

12. Grounding Experiments

**** CAUTION ****

Experiment reports from targets contain both descriptions of the experiment, and sometimes their conclusions as to what was detected and/or why the results were as noted. I recommend treating only the experiment descriptions as fact, and any conclusions by the experimenters as their personal opinion. (That includes my own entries.) If a countermeasure is reported to work, I accept the target's word for that.

General note:

A number of targets have reported relief from either sleeping on top of or having their bodies actually contacting grounded conductive material. Some of these experimenters have used outdoor ground rods with the grounding wire brought into their living spaces.

13. Sheet Metal as Shielding Experiments

**** CAUTION ****

Experiment reports from targets contain both descriptions of the experiment, and sometimes their conclusions as to what was detected and/or why the results were as noted. I recommend treating only the experiment descriptions as fact, and any conclusions by the experimenters as their personal opinion. (That includes my own entries.) If a countermeasure is reported to work, I accept the target's word for that.

Target A writes:

What I want to tell you is that I have finally found a defense that works. Actually, I had found it years earlier but had abandoned it for various reasons. Here is the bottom line: Steel. In particular, those who are attacked with DE weapons are often attacked while they sleep, to disturb their sleep; surround yourself with a careful arrangement of steel and you will be able to sleep and their attacks will be for the most part ineffective.

Many years ago I had the right away but did it the wrong way. I went out had custom, industrial-grade steel manufactured for me. (14 gauge cold-rolled sheet steel). The pieces were way too big and heavy, and corners were sharp and dangerous. I built a makeshift steel coffin out of it and had absolute peace but very nearly killed myself in the few nights that I slept in it. I constructed the steel coffin with the large, heavy, sharp planks of steel held up and reinforced with cinder blocks. This was far from ideal.

I realize now that going to these kinds of lengths is unnecessary. Almost any steel will do. Recently I have constructed a similar sort of steel coffin out of small file cabinets. I have them laid along the sides of a "tunnel" with a couple of them on top for support. They are actually quite light in weight. What's important is that you are **fully** surrounded by the steel; I mean FULLY. They can see your heat signature down to millimeters and it really is a "game" of millimeters. Leave the slightest opening and they will find it and punish you with it. You need to overlap the steel and consider any weaknesses in your steel coffin. You need not remove the steel from the boxes (I didn't), but make sure that inside the box the steel is right up against the inner lining (you may need to remove styrofoam fillers and such).

A variety of types and sizes of steel work. Make sure you leave no crevices and then lie down in the tunnel at night. You will be much better off. If you do this right, you should be able to sleep, and their attacks should be much, much less effective, if effective at all. You need to be on the **GROUND FLOOR** so that they cannot shoot upwards at you. If you don't live on a ground floor, I highly advise you to move. However, you can also lay planks of steel underneath you to sleep on (put something soft on top).

Target B writes:

I once tried placing a single 7'x4' sheet of steel sheet metal alternately in various locations relative to myself while I was laying on a sofa to block the directed energy from any location it may be coming from -- in front of the sofa, behind the sofa, at each end of the sofa, on top of the sofa, and below the sofa. It had the effect of significantly diffusing the focus point of the directed energy beam used to induce tingling sensations. This occurred no matter where I placed the sheet metal, which was counterintuitive with the assumption that the directed energy was coming from a single direction -- perhaps the directed energy is coming from several sources, or perhaps the back scatter of the directed energy, after passing through the body, is reflected back at the body from the sheet metal, creating the sense of an unfocused beam. At any rate it didn't seem very effective as a countermeasure but the experiment may be worth repeating.

14. Disguised Head Shielding

**** CAUTION ****

Experiment reports from targets contain both descriptions of the experiment, and sometimes their conclusions as to what was detected and/or why the results were as noted. I recommend treating only the experiment descriptions as fact, and any conclusions by the experimenters as their personal opinion. (That includes my own entries.) If a countermeasure is reported to work, I accept the target's word for that.

Target A writes:

[One] suggestion I can think of is to indeed try shielding if you can work it into your corporate attire -- I wear a shielded baseball cap (\$29 from <http://www.lessemf.com>) and clothes that are washed in AegisGuard LL (\$4/laundry load from <http://www.aegisguard.com>) -- in my case the baseball cap is consistent with attire for renovating houses, but you may have to be more creative for office attire -- perhaps place some neodymium magnets in your headphones, wear a cool-looking hat consistent with your corporate culture washed in AegisGuard, etc.

In my case the shielding, especially the head shielding, clears up my thinking and helps me get more things accomplished -- I credit it with being a significant contributor in "turning my life around."

**** [Eleanor White talking: I URGE TARGETS TO NOT TELL OTHERS YOU ARE TRYING TO SHIELD YOUR HEAD. MANY OTHERS RIDICULE TARGETS WHO TRY TO SHIELD THEMSELVES.]**

99. Miscellaneous Countermeasure Experiments

**** CAUTION ****

Experiment reports from targets contain both descriptions of the experiment, and sometimes their conclusions as to what was detected and/or why the results were as noted. I recommend treating only the experiment descriptions as fact, and any conclusions by the experimenters as their personal opinion. (That includes my own entries.) If a countermeasure is reported to work, I accept the target's word for that.

Target A writes:

North side of a strong magnet taped over an implant for a few days has seemed to disable it. [Eleanor White talking: Target A is one of a handful who has confirmed implants.]

Putting a circle of crystals and magnets around my bed has seemed to help.

I believe it is important to keep your immune system strong so I take supplements including silver water, herbs, vitamins and I have a very nutritious diet. [Eleanor White talking: Doctors who recommend silver as an anti-microbial recommend it for acute conditions, and not for continuous use.]

Target B writes:

Other countermeasures are steel cookie sheets, heavy pieces of steel such as barbell plates, multiple layers of foil, multiple layers of mylar blankets, wet towels, wet blankets, lead xray aprons, filled plastic water bottles, hand lotion and other lotions, jels and creams applied to the skin, metal necklaces, metal wrist and ankle bracelets, metal belts, metal impregnated clothing, metal impregnated bed sheets, RF shielding fabric conditioner, electrically grounded ground planes, electrically grounding our bodies, ceramic tile, unrolled copper mesh scourers wrapped around the head, RF shielded baseball cap from <http://www.lessemf.com>, neodymium or other strong or large magnets, box fan leaned against the bed to provide vibration, moving around during the day (working around the house, gardening, hiking -- makes targeting more difficult), playing one or more radios tuned to different news talk stations or tuned to different types of music stations such as classical and jazz, foam earplugs.

Shielding countermeasures that work well for me to counteract synthetic vibrational sensations are rubber mats, electrically grounded ground plane, electrically grounding myself, RF shielding fabric conditioner, ceramic tile, RF shielded baseball cap, the anti-tinnitus CD/headphone, and listening to talk radio.

I have an aluminum screen (metal kind used for window screen and screened doors) in bed

under my fitted sheet connected to earth ground (third prong of an electrical outlet, or cold water metal plumbing supply line pipe under the sink, or a metal rod driven ~2' into the ground outside). Thus I'm sleeping on a ground plane that tends to "ground-out" some of the RF directed at me. Helping further is an electrically grounded wire touching my skin while in bed, also helping to "ground-out" the RF. (Next thing for me to try is an RF fabric sheet on top, or a sheet washed in RF shielding fabric conditioner.)

Under my aluminum screen in bed is a layer of 16"x16" (more commonly available in the 12"x12" size) ceramic flooring tile from Home Depot. Yes, for whatever reason, any size ceramic tile works surprisingly well for many TIs according to someone on the conference calls who got the idea after researching what the military uses to RF shield their secure bunkers. If you've never tried it, do so! For me it probably works better than most if not all of the countermeasures listed here. In addition to sleeping on a layer of them if you want you can lean one tile against your abdomen and another against your head.

Also while sleeping I listen to a CD developed by a TI named David Case of Case Electronics which is supposed to eliminate the tinnitus some TIs experience; for me it helps me relax and may eliminate some of the electronic brain linking/neural monitoring from the perps. The CD is free (last time I checked) but you have to buy high-frequency headphones that go up to at least 25kHz, such as KOSS TSC75 and KOSS PRO35/A from Radio Shack (\$25-\$40). Listening to the CD on conventional speakers didn't help. Since using this CD I no longer need to sleep with head shielding.

A fabric conditioner called AegisGuard LL, available from <http://www.aegisguard.com>, added to the final rinse cycle of the laundry while in the washing machine, results in your clothes being RF shielded. I use it all the time and feel much more comfortable during the day as a result. It costs about \$4 per laundry load. Based on my experience it is highly recommended if you can afford it!

As everyone's targeting is different no one countermeasure works for everyone so experiment to see which set of countermeasures work best for you. Try one thing at a time. Even if something doesn't have much effect at first try it for a week as the beneficial effects may not be apparent initially. If things get extremely bad then discontinue but be aware it takes a while to adjust and sometimes sticking it out for a few days proves beneficial in the long run.

Try inexpensive countermeasures first before spending a lot of money on elaborate versions -- try \$2 copper mesh before spending \$30 for a shielded baseball cap, try \$10 rubber mats before spending \$150 for a blanket-sized sheet of rubber.

Once countermeasures are found that work, switching-off between two or more of them may increase their overall effectiveness. For example wear a shielded baseball cap during the day and listen to a jamming CD at night. Try moving shielding components around to a different spot each night. Reserve an especially effective countermeasure for use only in rare instances of unusually heavy attacks.

If you've never or only briefly experimented with shielding I would highly recommend doing

so. You may feel only a little better at night but then during the day may feel more positive and may be able to get more accomplished. Before employing shielding countermeasures my life had a very nightmarish, hopeless feel to it. Now my outlook is much more positive and I have more energy during the day!

More shielding ideas are at:

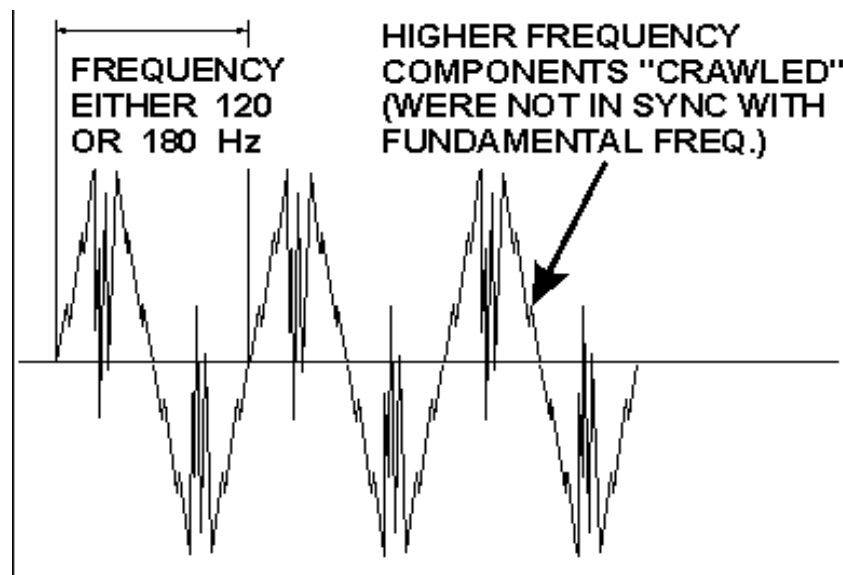
<http://www.freedomfchs.com/id12.html>

II. ELECTRONIC ASSAULT DETECTION EXPERIMENTS

1. Sawtooth ELF waveform observed by Eleanor White

**** CAUTION ****

Experiment reports from targets contain both descriptions of the experiment, and sometimes their conclusions as to what was detected and/or why the results were as noted. I recommend treating only the experiment descriptions as fact, and any conclusions by the experimenters as their personal opinion. (That includes my own entries.) If a countermeasure is reported to work, I accept the target's word for that.



This waveform was detected using either of two different large air core pickup coils:

24" x 24", 75 turns on corrugated cardboard core
24" x 72", 165 turns on corrugated cardboard core

The fundamental frequency measured 120 Hz at times, and sometimes 180 Hz.

Seen frequently at many different times of day and night. Taking the scope and smaller pickup coil to different locations around the apartment building showed that this waveform did not appear outside Eleanor's apartment. Though strong inside the apartment, within a few feet of the hallway door the signal strength dropped to zero.

One consequence of this signal was that any attempts to tape record the perpetrator audio

effects was prevented by the loud buzz this waveform caused in all recorders.

This signal was loud in an AM transistor radio between stations. Transistor radios, on the AM band, are quite directional as a ferrite (contains iron) core coil is used as an antenna.

An AM radio will null (go silent) when either end of the ferrite core internal antenna points at a point source of signal. Using my transistor radio to observe null directions throughout the apartment, I discovered that this ELF signal radiated from a sharp point source about ten inches above my bed pillow. This was confirmed by the buzzing in the AM radio and the tape recorder being strongest over my bed pillow.

This is a highly unusual wave form for domestic equipment, and persisted for years. I have no idea what the purpose of this signal was. Buzzing in tape recorders had also occurred in my two previous apartments, although there, I did not attempt, in the previous two apartments, to locate the exact source nor view the waveform. The buzzing sounded the same in all three apartments.

2. Eleanor White's EEG and GSR Experiments

**** CAUTION ****

Experiment reports from targets contain both descriptions of the experiment, and sometimes their conclusions as to what was detected and/or why the results were as noted. I recommend treating only the experiment descriptions as fact, and any conclusions by the experimenters as their personal opinion. (That includes my own entries.) If a countermeasure is reported to work, I accept the target's word for that.

Following the failure of my combination total-bed-enclosing four-layer shielding experiment and associated ELF and ionizing radiation tests during peak harassment, (no conventional signals appeared to be operating during periods of heavy harassment,) I read a book titled The Secret Life of Plants by Peter Tompkins and Christopher Bird, 1989.

This book described various experiments involving plants, specifically exploring plant "behaviour" which is not yet explainable by current day scientists. The book opens by documenting the experiments of polygraph expert Cleve Backster. Backster got curious one day, and connected his polygraph's galvanic skin response (GSR) section to a leaf on one of his philodendron plants. He wanted to see if the resistance of the leaf (which is what a GSR unit measures) would drop when he watered the plant. It did not, but Backster kept comparing events in his office with the plants' polygraph traces.

To make a long story short, he discovered that his plants' leaf electrical activity changed noticeably (on the paper strip his machine produced) according to HIS - to Backster's - emotional state. Not only that, the plants' electrical activity "went wild" when Backster

approached the plants with a cigarette lighter, or when certain people visited his office.

I (Eleanor White) reasoned that if technology beyond what is taught in school is in use on OS/EH targets, then perhaps the most reliable detector would be our bodies, and possibly even plants we care for.

The GSR units drive a very tiny amount of electrical current through what they are connected to. The more sensitive electro-encephalogram (EEG) units simply measure very small voltages across a human scalp, and can also measure similar activity in plants. I acquired a single channel EEG machine, of the type used for biofeedback experiments:



This biofeedback-style EEG unit does not have the paper strip chart seen on full-blown medical equipment. Instead it features two types of outputs: Meter reading, and geiger counter style clicks from its speaker. The more clicks, the higher the meter reading.

There is a filter range switch, which sets a narrow band of frequencies of interest. The scales run from 2 Hz to 42 Hz, covering most brain activity. Each setting does not select a single frequency, instead, each setting covers a small band of frequencies with the selected number in the center.

There is also a voltage level threshold adjustment, calibrated from below 4 microvolts, up to a maximum of 70 microvolts.

(For convenience, I added a continuous tone option where the pitch of the tone varies according to how high the meter reads.)

The unit is a single channel, with a “hot” lead and a “ground” lead. The original pickup harness uses a gentle conductive clamp electrode on each ear lobe for “ground,” and the “hot” electrode goes anywhere on your scalp.

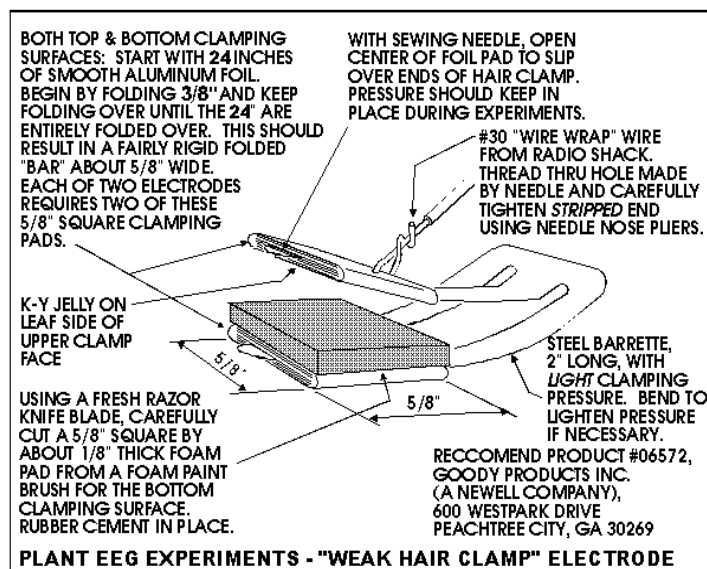
When the filter range switch is set to the lower numbers, you will hear the most “geiger counter” clicking when you are relaxed.

When the filter range is set to the double digits, you will hear the most “geiger counter” clicks when you are busy and concentrating on something.

The machine indicated my mental state reliably. However, it wasn't comfortable to wear the pickup harness in bed. More importantly, I wanted some readings other than my own to indicate activity in sync with my own attacks.

So I acquired a philodendron plant, and using Dr. Eldon Byrd's suggestion of humanely connecting the two electrodes to leaves using “weak hair clamps,” I was able to hear the plant's electrical activity. I was able to duplicate Cleve Backster's high voltage and high frequency burst of activity when I approached the plant with a cigarette lighter and said I was going to burn it. (I only did that a couple of times, because now knowing that plants do “fear” potential harm, I felt it would be cruel to do a lot of experimenting along that line.)

See the illustration below. If I were into serious plant experimentation, and I wanted something better than the “weak hair clamp” electrode, I would look into various biological electrodes on line for better ideas. I've seen, can't remember where, the use of a seaweed product called “agar” to cement electrodes to plants. In any electrode scheme, the mechanical weight of the wiring and electrodes should be suspended from external structure so the leaf doesn't have to carry the weight.



I connected the ground wire from the EEG machine to a needle driven into the stem of the plant, and also connected the ground wire to aluminum foil surrounding the flower pot.

When I began to lie on a bed outside the shielded enclosure (which I discarded since it did no good) and attempted to sleep with the plant and the EEG unit next to the head of my bed, as soon as I'd finished all my bed time business and ablutions, and settled down to try to sleep, the plant electrical activity, at least as indicated by the EEG unit, stopped before the pain, sleep deprivation, or body movement attacks started. "Flat lined," in other words.

That may or may not be a total failure. Cleve Backster described visits by a scientist to his office who did regular experiments on plant growth and metabolism. Backster noted that oddly, his philodendron flat lined for the duration of every visit by this person. Backster began to ask him about the details of his work, and it turns out this scientist regularly incinerates his plants at the end of each experiment to obtain their dry weight. While it's not proof of anything, I do find it interesting that my plant flat lined during the intense harassment.

But that only lasted for a couple of days. On or about the third night, when I hit the hay, the perps started blasting the unit's speaker with loud static, and I had to cease experimenting with plants.

** I still feel that experimentation with newer, portable recording EEG units, worn by targets, and run along with audio or video comments by the target as to time, and what assaults are being experienced at that time, could provide valuable data. Expensive, but potentially highly persuasive when presented to officials.

I also acquired a small GSR unit to experiment with:



That GSR unit was advertised as a "lie detector" thing. It is basically an acoustic electrical

resistance meter. The pitch of the tone is opposite what is happening with the resistance of whatever is connected across the two finger-shaped electrodes. Rising tone indicates lower resistance. The tone is kind of faint, though you can hear it in bed easily. Headphones can be used too.

When nothing is connected across the electrodes, the unit shuts down. There is no on-off switch as there is no current drain until there is something across the electrodes. Current drain on the 9-volt battery is very light in any case.

Because skin has very widely varying resistance ranges (compare dry skin on a crisp, cold day to wet skin on a hot, muggy summer day) the unit has an adjustment to bring the tone into the audible range when it gets too low or too high.

This unit, by measurement, pushes about 15 microamps through my fingers. That is a very small current, but I tried sleeping with electrodes made of 25 cent coins on either side of my neck overnight, and the 15 microamp current had seriously and visibly irritated my skin by morning.

This unit does show some variations when attached to plants, however, the EEG machine is far more sensitive. Furthermore, as a matter of avoiding cruelty to living things, I did not want to push a current through a plant.

What I have used this unit for is connecting to a 100 turn air core pickup coil, about 10" by 18" in a rectangular shape, to carry around in a backpack to see if I could hear any unusual warbling of the tone in the headphones which matched any electronic assaults while away from home.

The results were inconclusive. Each time I carried the GSR unit and pickup coil, the perpetrators did not hit me with electronic assaults.

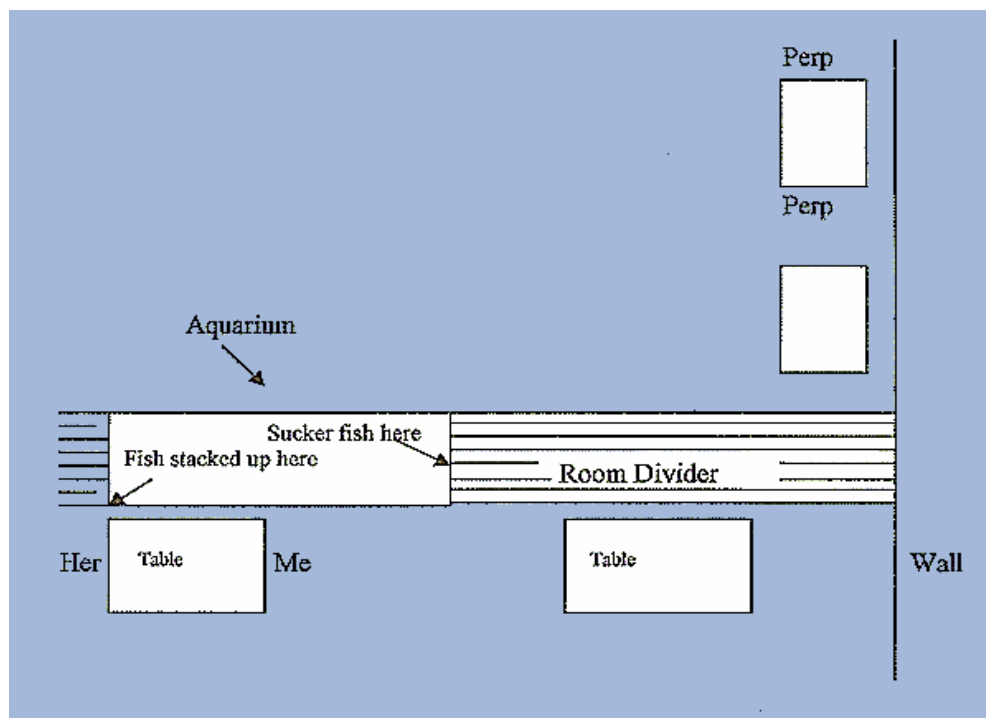
In spite of this result, there is a great deal of variety in the electronic assaults among targets, and I would think a GSR unit with a backpack pickup coil and headphones might turn up some interesting results. (No guarantee, of course.) I doubt officials would accept this experiment as proof by itself, but if others do try this experiment, I will be glad to display your results in this booklet.

3. Goldfish Apparently Shunning Restaurant Perpetrators?

**** CAUTION ****

Experiment reports from targets contain both descriptions of the experiment, and sometimes their conclusions as to what was detected and/or why the results were as noted. I recommend treating only the experiment descriptions as fact, and any conclusions by the experimenters as their personal opinion. (That includes my own entries.) If a countermeasure is reported to work, I accept the target's word for that.

[Eleanor White talking: This is another experiment suggesting that other biological entities, plant or animal, might be able to confirm the assaults we experience.]



“One evening in April, 2001, a friend and I decided to eat at a chinese restaurant. As we walked in, I noticed there were only two other people in the restaurant. I immediately identified these persons as perps and for that reason, requested that we be seated on the other side of the room divider. The room divider was actually a very wide wooden rail with a 5 foot long aquarium mounted on it.

“We sat at the table immediately adjacent to the aquarium. We ordered our meal, talking, eating, and watching the fish swim aimlessly about the aquarium. Then, I began to feel

directed energy weapons turned on me. I said nothing so as not to alarm my friend, although she was aware of such weapons. I noticed that all of the fish except for two appeared to be very old gold fish, the fancy kind with elaborate fins. One fish even had a large hump on its head.

“During the course of the meal, one by one, the old ones migrated to the very end of the tank, and sat suspended motionless in the corner of the tank farthest away from the perps. They finally started to stack on top of each other with their noses stuck in the same corner. They appeared to be staring at my friend and I joked that she was indeed growing in popularity as the fish stopped swimming and just hung there, noses touching the corner of the aquarium.

“They appeared to be gazing at her, one stacked on top of another, with only their gills moving in steady rhythmic breathing patterns. Then the last goldfish which appeared to be younger, joined them.

“Then one by one, still suspended in the corner, the 4 older goldfish appeared to have a small seizure, each lasting about 4 seconds, as evidenced by the "gnashing of teeth" and "quivering of gills". There was no food or anything they could have been after.

“It was then that I realized the fish were also being hit by the DEW! Clearly, the DEW (Directed Energy Weapons) had to get through the aquarium before getting to me.

“The perps kept the DEW on until we left the restaurant and the fish stayed in the corner of the aquarium farthest from the signal until we left the restaurant. There was one fish that did not seem to be affected. He was a young glass sucker, commonly called an "algae eater".

“He appeared to not care at all and stayed where he was the whole time, stuck to the glass on the side closest to the perps.

“The question is: Why wasn't this glass sucking algae eater affected by the DEW? Could it be that this fish is related to skates, eels, or rays that are capable of generating their own electric charge and thus may have a special electrical field around them, protecting them from the DEW?

Target B writes:

Inspired by a target reporting that while in a restaurant he witnessed fish in a large aquarium gravitating toward a corner of the aquarium directly opposite from the presumed source of a directed energy weapon, I purchased a goldfish and placed it in a round bucket filled with water, placed the bucket next to me while I sat on the sofa at home, and observed the goldfish when I experienced directed energy attacks which in my case consist of synthetic vibrational sensations. The goldfish didn't gravitate to any side of the bucket nor exhibit any unusual behavior while I experienced the directed energy attacks.

[Eleanor White speaking: Failure is normal for OS/EH targets. Experiments work with one

target and fail with another. This may be intentional on the part of the perpetrators. Regardless of the reason for inconsistent results, the inconsistency points up that repeating failed techniques, as long as experimenters can really afford to do so, may be worth trying.]

4. Electromagnetic Detector Experiments

**** CAUTION ****

Experiment reports from targets contain both descriptions of the experiment, and sometimes their conclusions as to what was detected and/or why the results were as noted. I recommend treating only the experiment descriptions as fact, and any conclusions by the experimenters as their personal opinion. (That includes my own entries.) If a countermeasure is reported to work, I accept the target's word for that.

Target A writes:

Everyone who is concerned about EMF really needs to use alarms so they can avoid or reduce the effects. My favorite alarm is the MicroAlert.



I was amazed when I started carrying it. Hidden audio and video surveillance is everywhere. I discovered that two ladies who frequently talked with me set it off the first time I had it on when talking to them. They never came back to talk with me again. I also discover that when I turned the lights off at work at the end of the day the alarm went off and when I entered my own home after work that alarm went off again. Recently I when I was targeted at a "by invitation only workshop" I had the alarm in my pocket and although everyone had their cell phones turned off, suddenly in the middle of a presentation my alarm went off. For a few seconds everyone turned and looked at me and the targeting stopped. About 20 minues later it started again and I guess because everyone noticed, it stopped in a few seconds and I got up and left the room.

Target B writes:

I borrowed a relatively inexpensive trifield meter from a fellow TI, AlphaLab "TriField Broadband Meter Extended Sensitivity Version," placed it next to me and observed it when I experienced directed energy attacks which in my case consist of synthetic vibrational sensations. There was no apparent correlation between the directed energy attacks and meter readings on any of the four scales: Magnetic 0-100 milligauss, Magnetic 0-3 milligauss, Electric 0-1000 volts/meter, or RF Radio/Microwave 100kHz-2.5GHz 0-1000 volts/meter.

[Eleanor White speaking: My own experiments, back in the late 1990s when I was working and could afford to experiment, showed a few odd signals (described here in other sections) but rarely showed even rough correlation with my attacks. This is one of the reasons why I believe technology advanced beyond that taught in school, i.e. classified, is in use.]

5. Sleep Study Experiments

**** CAUTION ****

Experiment reports from targets contain both descriptions of the experiment, and sometimes their conclusions as to what was detected and/or why the results were as noted. I recommend treating only the experiment descriptions as fact, and any conclusions by the experimenters as their personal opinion. (That includes my own entries.) If a countermeasure is reported to work, I accept the target's word for that.

Target A writes:

My last two [professional sleep lab] sleep tests were interfered with:

(1) Last year I began to have such execrable sleep (deprivation of deep sleep via imposition of vivid dreaming, etc.) that I had a sleep test to determine exactly what was happening. In the hour prior to the test itself my heart rate was accelerated to an abnormally high level for no organic reason whatsoever (while in hospital), which was already extremely tiring. Then after taking my sleep medication I tried to sleep but could not do so for about an hour, however, I was then permitted seemingly normal sleep but with bizarre nightmares that left me not well rested.

I suspect that despite my being told that no one would enter the room during my sleep, someone did so, because immediately upon being awakened I saw that my shoes had been moved and a pen had been stolen. The resulting polysomnograph showed no apparent abnormalities except the first hour of sleeplessness.

(2) After ever increasingly miserable sleep during the last year and a half (equivalent to forced daydreams while my eyes are shut), I again had a sleep test last month, this time in a different facility. I was permitted some very poor sleep, but I know that despite having my eyes closed for the last two hours or so, I failed completely to fall asleep at all. This time the results must absolutely have been falsified, because the polysomnograph I was shown indicated that I reached all levels of sleep for approximately the average durations required with no extended period of being awake at the end. However, I guess the falsifiers didn't want to appear totally unrealistic, so the claim was that I awoke 54 times.

6. Specific Test Equipment Experiments

**** CAUTION ****

Experiment reports from targets contain both descriptions of the experiment, and sometimes their conclusions as to what was detected and/or why the results were as noted. I recommend treating only the experiment descriptions as fact, and any conclusions by the experimenters as their personal opinion. (That includes my own entries.) If a countermeasure is reported to work, I accept the target's word for that.

Target A writes about the “EMF-829” RF meter:



“It detects more than 105 watts/sq. meter.”

One supplier, September 2009 advertises that meter for \$600 US.

<http://www.pro-measure.com>

[Eleanor White talking: For comparison purposes, 105 watts per square meter is 0.011 watts per square centimeter. That probably could have health implications if continuous, however, some comparisons with nearby places would need to be made, at various times, before it can be inferred that such a reading is deliberate harassment. Just a number by itself, unless the power level is really extreme, isn't much use in convincing officials that a crime is happening.]

Target B writes about another experimenter:

Xxxxx owns a \$11,000 black-and-white Infrared imaging camera. Xxxxx traveled around the country imaging TI's for implants in the head (front of the head and usually just high and to the right or left of the eyes).

He was quite successful at imaging something unusual in his own head and in that of other TI's. The device imaged would heat up and was hotter at times than the surrounding tissue, then would cool off. It was as if the device was being turned on remotely for a period of time (heating up) and then turned off (cooling down). Such a device was found in my own head but it wasn't as easy to image as some of the others.

[Eleanor White talking: While there is definitely some chance an actual device may be implanted in these cases, my experience with perp advanced technology causes me to not be certain any actual device is needed to cause such hot spots on a target's body.]

Target C writes:

I borrowed a relatively inexpensive trifield meter from a fellow TI, AlphaLab "TriField Broadband Meter Extended Sensitivity Version," placed it next to me and observed it when I experienced directed energy attacks which in my case consist of synthetic vibrational sensations. There was no apparent correlation between the directed energy attacks and meter readings on any of the four scales: Magnetic 0-100 milligauss, Magnetic 0-3 milligauss, Electric 0-1000 volts/meter, or RF Radio/Microwave 100kHz-2.5GHz 0-1000 volts/meter.

[Eleanor White speaking: My own experiments, back in the late 1990s when I was working and could afford to experiment, showed a few odd signals (described here in other sections) but rarely showed even rough correlation with my attacks. This is one of the reasons why I believe technology advanced beyond that taught in school, i.e. classified, is in use.]

99. Miscellaneous Detection Experiments

**** CAUTION ****

Experiment reports from targets contain both descriptions of the experiment, and sometimes their conclusions as to what was detected and/or why the results were as noted. I recommend treating only the experiment descriptions as fact, and any conclusions by the experimenters as their personal opinion. (That includes my own entries.) If a countermeasure is reported to work, I accept the target's word for that.

Target A writes:

Jolts of energy used to hit my house sometimes turning on TV and stereo or opening garage door, turning on motion sensitive lights etc. I made a copper coil from tubing and placed it near my bed. Every morning around 4:15 the lights would go on outside and the coil would make a sound. I think it did help me by absorbing the energy that would have gone into my body.

I made a mattress pad with small powerful magnets and that helped me sleep through the night. I also allowed me to have dreams that seemed to authentically belong to me.

III. PROPOSED EXPERIMENTS

This section lists ideas for experiments which have not yet been performed.

1. Recording EEG With Matching Log of Times and Effects

The mixed results for shielding and detection experiments strongly suggest that classified (secret) technology is in use. Some targets with decades of experience in being electronically assaulted and who have technology education and experience have come to believe that the only entirely reliable detector of electronic assault is the body itself.

I (Eleanor White) suggest that a moderately expensive and reasonably simple method to acquire “some” evidence of electronic assault may be for a target to do two things simultaneously:

1. Wear a recording EEG machine. Medical grade would be most convincing and most effective, however, the somewhat less expensive biofeedback grade should work for a pilot project.

The wearing would lend itself best to time at home, particularly in bed. Since some of the worst of the electronic assaults occur at home in bed, this would be an optimum time to experiment.

Be SURE the date and time are set up in the recording EEG unit accurately.

2. Use a camcorder or audio recorder to keep a verbal log (visual and verbal even better) of each assault type, with the date and time of each assault, for later matching with the stored EEG traces.

Getting this done with good clear data might be difficult, as the perps are known to disrupt equipment. However, my idea is to have different targets try this because the perpetrators seem to treat different targets differently, and a target may be found who can produce clean data.

Even periods of disruption can be somewhat convincing if they occur in a pattern where it is obvious the disruption is difficult. Perpetrators often do perform disruption in obvious patterns.

With good digital EEG waveform data, even if the waveforms are not done under medical supervision, and the audio/video log of assault descriptions at noted times, a report can then be assembled in a word processor, comparing during-assault waveforms with no-assault “baseline” waveforms.

A quick look at biofeedback quality (1 or 2 channel) EEG machines available in September 2009 show devices that require a PC as part of the system. Some are wired to a USB port

(readily available on PCs), others have a wireless adapter. The prices run from \$1,200 US to \$3,000 US in September 2009.

Realistically, one would have to add maybe \$400-\$500 to that for taxes, shipping and needed accessories.

Here are a couple of these systems:



http://www.eeginfo.com/shop/product_info.php/cPath/1/products_id/43

This is the \$3,000 unit, and here is part of the description:

“The EEG Info USB NeuroAmp is a user-friendly, high-performance interface between client and clinician computer for EEG Biofeedback (Neurofeedback) and/or peripheral Biofeedback therapy. Cygnet neurofeedback software is included with the purchase of a NeuroAmp.”

Here is the scalp pickup cap:



Here's another unit:



http://www.futurehealth.org/wireless_eeg.htm

All the electronics are in the cap. The September 2009 base price is \$2,000 US.

Here is an example of the type of graphic information this unit can put on a screen, which could then be captured and inserted into a report about EEG experiments:



Note that the lettering is blurred through multiple JPG resizings - the original would be much clearer. Also note that form of output has to be carefully researched before money is spent!!

A1. GLOSSARY

ACOUSTIC BULLET

An acoustic bullet is a travelling shock wave, projected in a way that it stays in a compact area and can cause damage when it impacts something in its path. An acoustic bullet's action is similar to the spherical shock wave resulting from a bomb blast, but doesn't spread out as a bomb blast does. As with a bomb blast shock wave, an acoustic bullet will be converted to mechanical motion, then to heat, when it impacts a wall and will not travel through a wall with the original compact size, shape and energy. If the wall doesn't break, what gets transferred to the inside is diaphragm-like motion of the wall with some follow up low frequency vibration.

A target would be well aware, as would the neighbours, if an acoustic bullet were to impact the wall of a target's home - they are anything but silent.

ACOUSTIC HETERODYNING

Acoustic heterodyning is the transmission of a pair of ultrasonic signals through the air, which, when they strike a solid surface, mix and release audible sound which has been modulated on to the two ultrasound signals. Two commercial versions are "HyperSonic Sound" and the "Acoustic Spotlight."

Acoustic heterodyning does not carry through walls. Any audible sound is released at the outside of the wall, as if a small loudspeaker were mounted on the outside of the wall. However, this technology is voice-to-skull-like enough to make for interesting demonstrations with the public.

ACOUSTIC SPOTLIGHT

"Acoustic Spotlight" is one of the commercial versions of acoustic heterodyning technology. Two ultrasound signals travel together in a narrow column, and release audible sound at the point of impact with a solid object. Acoustic Spotlight technology is the product of Holosonics, Inc.

The "Acoustic Spotlight" does not carry through walls. Any audible sound is released at the outside of the wall, as if a small loudspeaker were mounted on the outside of the wall. However, this technology is voice-to-skull-like enough to make for interesting demonstrations with the public.

AMPERE

The unit of electrical current. Electric current is the rate of flow of electrons which are broken free from atoms, normally temporarily. (Metal atom electrons are easy to dislodge, and that is why metal conducts easily.) It takes VOLTAGE to push electrons

in a conductor to create a current.

ATTENUATE/ATTENUATION

Reduction, usually a reduction in power.

AUDIO FREQUENCY

Frequencies between 20 and 20,000 Hertz

CURRENT

Electric current is the rate of flow of electrons, measured in amperes, which are broken free from atoms, normally temporarily. (Metal atom electrons are easy to dislodge, and that is why metal conducts easily.)

DECIBEL

A common way to express relative power in technology literature. A small increase or decrease on the decibel scale is a large increase or decrease in actual power measured in watts. For most purposes, targets simply need to be aware that when the term “decibels” appears, it is power level being discussed. “Decibels” can apply to both sound and electromagnetic signals.

Electromagnetic shielding is rated in decibels, because for practical purposes, it is not possible to bring the level of electromagnetic signal inside to absolute zero. In most real world cases, EM shielding can reduce signal levels to well below where the tiny remaining signals cause problems.

Quick examples: A 60 decibel reduction is a reduction to one MILLIONTH of the signal outside the shielding. A 120 decibel reduction is one TRILLIONTH of the signal outside the shielding. In other words, the actual power reduction is far higher than the number of decibels.

DIPOLE

The simplest type of radio antenna. A straight wire or rod cut to half of the wavelength of the signal the antenna is designed for. This is a high-Q (quality factor) antenna.

EEG

“Electroencephalogram/graph,” the recording of the brain-induced electrical activity of the surface of the skull by way of skin-contact electrodes. The EEG readings are not the same as the firing of individual neurons in the brain, but represent the electrical average of the activity of millions of neurons. EEG frequencies lie in the range of approximately 0 - 100 Hertz, and all brains emit constantly changing frequencies within

this narrow band.

There is no frequency in this narrow band unique to an individual. It is possible that a computer program which analyzes the pattern of the many electrodes might be able to infer the identity of the test subject. However, doing this at next door neighbour distances has not been demonstrated at time of writing, so targets are urged to not claim this is being done.

ELECTRIC or ELECTROSTATIC FIELD

An area in which charged particles, such as electrons, experience mechanical force due to the presence of nearby charged objects. (Measured in units like volts per meter.) The familiar mechanical actions of static electricity show the presence of an electric field.

An electric field can be static, or varying (e.g. oscillating at a frequency.)

An electric field is not an electric current, but it can cause a flow of electrons which is an electric current.

ELECTROMAGNETIC SIGNAL or FIELD (EM)

An electromagnetic signal or field is a “chemical compound” of an oscillating electric field and an oscillating magnetic field, inseparable until it acts on a conductive antenna. An EM signal or field has properties different from either a pure electric or purely magnetic field. An EM signal can travel long distances, while both electric and magnetic fields are very short range localized phenomena in practical terms.

ELF

Abbreviation for “extremely low frequency.” The ELF frequency range extends from just above zero Hertz to either 300 Hz or 3,000 Hz, depending on whose definition one uses. When OS/EH targets use ELF, they are often talking about the low end of the range, zero to 100 Hz, which is where brain and neural activity takes place.

ELF frequencies can not be used to transmit voice to skull, as they are below the audible frequencies. ELF frequencies are not “microwaves” either.

The wavelengths of ELF signals are thousands of kilometers long and can not be focussed on anything as small as an individual person. ELF signals spread out.

FARADAY CAGE

A metallic enclosure, commonly thought of as made of screen, designed to reduce (or possibly eliminate) electromagnetic signals inside. For best performance the entire conductive outer surface must be electrically bonded at all points of contact.

HAARP

“High frequency Active Auroral Research Project,” a series of high power radio transmitting stations with “phased array” antenna systems. These phased array antenna systems can aim a beam of HF band (3 to 30 MHz) radio signal at the ionosphere. This causes heating of the ionosphere, thinning it. The signal is also refracted (bent) back down to the Earth at a distant point. HAARP can ****NOT**** target single individuals - when the signal reaches Earth it has spread to many square miles. HAARP is ****NOT**** “microwave.” (Microwave signals aren't refracted by the ionosphere.)

HYPERSONIC SOUND

“HyperSonic Sound” is a brand name of acoustic heterodyning technology, in which a pair of ultrasonic sound signals travel together in open air, and mix to release audible sound content where the ultrasound signals impact a solid surface. This technology is produced by American Technologies Corporation (Woody Norris, inventor.)

HyperSonic Sound does not carry through walls. Any audible sound is released at the outside of the wall, as if a small loudspeaker were mounted on the outside of the wall. However, this technology is voice-to-skull-like enough to make for interesting demonstrations with the public.

INFRARED

Electromagnetic radiation between 300 GHz (the top of the “radio” frequency band) and 430,000 GHz (the beginning of visible light.) This is a huge band where the top frequency is 1,433 times higher than the bottom. Infrared signals behave like visible light at the top of this band, and behave more like microwave at the bottom of this band. “T-waves” are signals in the terahertz range, and are typically spoken of in relation to through wall radar, which uses the lower end of the infrared band.

INFRASOUND

Sound at any frequency below 20 Hz.

INVERSE SQUARE LAW

If you research technical literature about radiation, you may find the term “inverse square law” referenced. The inverse square law describes how the power of a signal decreases with distance from the source.

If the source is not a perfectly collimated beam, that is, a beam which doesn't spread at all, the signal strength decreases in proportion to the square of the distance. That means that if you double the distance from the source, the signal is cut to one fourth of

the strength at the closer position. In other words, distance causes signal level to drop rather quickly, not just in proportion to the distance.

Laser beams are often thought of as perfectly collimated beams, and some lasers do use lenses to achieve that. But over large distances, even laser beams spread to some small degree. Microwave dishes also emit a beam which spreads to a degree.

LASER

“Light Amplification by Stimulated Emission of Radiation.” A laser is a device which takes ordinary light, in which the light's waveforms are jumbled and random, and converts the random “photons” (units of light) into photons all oriented in the same direction and leaving the device so all the waveforms are in perfect lock step with one another. This produces a beam which can go long distances with very little spreading.

It also means that the energy put into the beam can be nearly 100% recovered at the beam's impact point with an object.

The term “laser” is commonly applied to visible light, infrared, and ultraviolet radiation.

LENZ'S LAW

Lenz's Law describes the action where. when a signal acts on an area of conductive shielding, circulating currents in the shielding will act so as to set up an opposing signal, and that opposing signal travels away from the shielding as a reflection of the incoming signal. Reflected radio signals behave like reflected light, although the signals are diffused more than light (don't reflect in a single sharp-edged beam.)

LIDA

The half-century-old LIDA machine is a pulsed, 40 MHz, 40 watt radio transmitter, with other features such as pulsing light and heat. This machine originated in Russia and was intended as an alternative to sedative drugs. It operates by “entraining” (influencing) the brain's electrical rhythms to a frequency which causes drowsiness. It is the radio equivalent of rocking a baby's cradle or the motion of a train while trying to sleep, or the hypnotist's swinging watch. It's not the frequency of the signal that does the work, it's the rate at which it is pulsed.

MASER

“Microwave Amplification by Stimulated Emission of Radiation.” A device which generates a microwave signal in which all the energy leaves the device aligned in a narrow beam, the microwave counterpart of a laser.

MEG

“Magnetoencephalogram/graph,” the recording of the brain-induced magnetic activity at the surface of the skull by way of pickup coils outside the skull, at very short ranges. This correlates to internal electrical currents because currents create magnetic fields. The MEG readings are not the same as the firing of individual neurons in the brain, but represent the magnetic average of the activity of millions of neurons. MEG frequencies lie in the range of approximately 0 - 100 Hertz, and all brains emit constantly changing frequencies within this narrow band.

There is no frequency in this narrow band unique to an individual. It is possible that a computer program which analyzes the pattern of the many pickup coils might be able to infer the identity of the test subject. However, doing this at next door neighbour distances has not been demonstrated at time of writing, so targets are urged to not claim this is being done.

MICROWAVE

An electromagnetic signal starting at either 300 MHz or 3,000 MHz (3 GHz), up to 300 GHz (the top of the “radio” frequency band.) Different sources define the low end frequency differently.

MICROWAVE AUDITORY EFFECT

Microwave auditory effect is not voice to skull. MAE refers to the ability to hear microwave pulses which impinge on the head. Also called “radar hearing.” MAE was formally published by experimenters Allen Frey and James C. Lin, having been discovered by radar technicians during World War II.

Frey's and Lin's work led to the successful demonstration of voice (and other sounds) to skull by experimenter Joseph Sharp in 1973.

Targets should, when interest is expressed by non-targets, (after first contact,) refer to “voice to skull” instead of MAE, because the essential thing the public needs to know about is the use of voice for harassment, not just “clicks and buzzes.”

MODULATION

Modulation occurs when a steady stream of signal (constant amplitude, constant frequency) gets changed or “shaped” by another signal, typically a voice waveform in radio, or a picture waveform in TV, or chopped into pulses as in radar or Morse code transmissions.

ORGONE

A type of advanced technology which has not been accepted by officials as a “real” technology. Since acceptance by officials is what matters in the fight to expose OS/EH, targets are wise to avoid bringing orgone technology into serious discussions

about this crime with non-targets.

OSCILLATE

An object oscillates when it exhibits mechanical vibration (sound,) or, electrons in or on the object move back and forth (electrical oscillation.)

OS/EH

“Organized stalking and electronic harassment.”

PHASED ARRAY

When multiple antennas are spaced out in a grid pattern, and controlled so that the waveforms arrive or depart each antenna at slightly different times, this grid of antennas can emit a steerable beam. (“Phase” means “timing.”) The beam will be much narrower and sharper at microwave frequencies than, say, HAARP's range of 3 to 30 MHz, down in the “short wave” band.

Some radar systems use phased array antennas which are electronically more complex, but mechanically simpler than a motor driven dish.

POWER LEVEL

The power level of a signal, acoustic or electromagnetic, is often overlooked by targets as they try to understand how a particular attack type may be done. Targets should look through catalogue descriptions of common electrical or electronic devices and make note of the power consumption, or radiation in radio transmitting devices, to get a feel for what a given power level can do at what distance. Note should also be made of the physical size of various familiar devices which have a power rating.

Power is measured in watts, milliwatts, or microwatts. (Power is sometimes seen measured in “decibels,” a system of measurement based on ratios, and not direct measurement in watts.)

Required power levels set limits on how small a device can be to handle a given level of power, and many theories fail when device size versus power handling ability are taken into account.

PSYCHOTRONIC (-ICS)

Psychotronics has several meanings today, making it a poor choice of term to use in the OS/EH arena. Originally, psychotronics was the use of electronic components, built into non-powered devices, along with “special abilities” of an operator, for healing. These “special abilities” seem to be of the psychic variety. This is a good reason to avoid this term in the serious discussion of electronic harassment technology with non-

targets.

Literature this writer has seen suggests that advanced remote influencing technology, which could be used for electronic harassment, has been called “psychotronics” in Russian circles. I suggest not using the term with non-targets unless it becomes a popular term specifically referring to harassment, and not some “New Age” concept.

Q-FACTOR or QUALITY FACTOR

The quality factor “Q” of an object is highest when electrons in or on the object can move back and forth freely, with minimum energy loss (conversion to heat.) A high-Q object will resonate powerfully, while a low-Q object will not resonate powerfully and much of the incoming electromagnetic signal will be converted to heat.

A wire dipole antenna has a high Q factor. A head has a low Q factor because of the resistance of the flesh. A strand of DNA has a very low Q factor because it is in contact with other semiconductive material.

RADIATION (NON-IONIZING and IONIZING)

Electromagnetic signals or fields. EM signals up through radio, infrared, visible light and ultraviolet bands are “non-ionizing.” EM signals higher are “ionizing,” meaning they are so energetic that they can strip some of the electrons from molecules they interact with.

RADIO FREQUENCY

Radio frequencies start at either 3 kHz or 10 kHz, depending on a particular authority's usage. The upper limit is 300 GHz, which is also the beginning of the infrared frequency band, and is the area of “millimeter wave” through wall viewing technology.

RADIONICS

An advanced technology which, like “scalars,” “psychotronics,” and “orgone,” has not been accepted by officials as “real.” Therefore, radionics should not form part of a serious discussion of the OS/EH crime arena with non-targets.

RESISTANCE

Real world materials have various amounts of resistance to the flow of electric current. Metals have low resistance compared with insulators which have very high resistance. The resistance of an object affects how powerfully it can electrically resonate, because resistance converts the motion of electrons in or on an object to heat.

Resistance is measured in OHMs. Your average household extension cord, 8 feet long and #16 copper wire, would be something like 0.064 ohms, very low. It has to be low

to avoid overheating under load. Body parts have resistances measured in hundreds or thousands of ohms.

REMOTE NEURAL MONITORING (RNM)

Remote neural monitoring, that is, reading the state of someone's brain and nervous system at a distance, has not been demonstrated with the demonstration published by a mainstream source under their name and logo, at next door neighbour distances. This term is appealing to targets, but unfortunately, until it is demonstrated at distances where it could be used as part of electronic harassment, targets should refrain from stating it as accomplished fact. Best to speak of such a concept as one's guess or theory, or that targets' experiences are "AS IF" RNM was occurring.

RESONANT FREQUENCY

For electromagnetic signals, conductive objects, including body parts, can be made to oscillate (support alternating electric currents in or on.) The most powerful currents, at a specific frequency, depend on size and shape. This is like the frequency at which a bell will ring when struck. How powerfully a given object will resonate depends on a variety of things like "quality factor" or "Q." (See also entry above titled "Q-Factor")

SCALAR(S)

"Scalar(s)" is a term which is speculation at this point in time. Scalar(s) is a popular name for an advanced signal type which can create more effects than as-taught-in-school conventional signal types, and probably do so through shielding and regardless of distance. I urge targets to not use "scalars" in serious discussions of harassment technology with non-targets, unless well qualified as speculation. I'm not saying advanced signals don't exist, instead I'm saying we don't know what they are called or how they work at this time.

In Russian literature, similar speculative terms have made it into popular usage, such as "torsion fields" and "leptonics."

SEMICONDUCTIVE SHIELDING

Shielding which has significant resistance, unlike metal.

Metals have more or less zero resistance, so an incoming signal's induced current in the metal can cause the energy to be reflected in an outgoing signal. If a shielding material has significant resistance, the incoming signal will attempt to cause current to flow (see Lenz's Law,) but because the resistance will convert some of the energy to heat, semiconductive shielding will absorb, rather than reflect.

SPECTRUM ANALYZER

A radio receiver in which a range of frequencies is continually checked for the presence of signals, and a graph of signal strength versus frequency is displayed on its screen.

TMS

“Trans-cranial magnetic stimulation.” TMS involves pulsing electric current through induction coils, causing magnetic fields, held against the skull. These magnetic pulses have been demonstrated to be strong enough to trigger the firing of nerves when held against the hand. An alternative to electro-shock therapy.

For OS/EH targets, strong magnetic fields act only at very short range in practical terms. If a target discovers strong magnetic fields in their vicinity and there are no powerful induction coils nearby, technology far more advanced than TMS is at work.

T-WAVES

“Terahertz” electromagnetic signals in the vicinity of just above 300 GHz, the beginning of infrared, also called the “millimeter wave” region. For through wall viewing, frequencies into the lower end of the infrared band are used, though as you move up in the infrared band, EM signals behave more and more like visible light and less like wall-penetrating “millimeter waves.”

ULTRASOUND

Sound at any frequency above 20,000 Hertz.

ULTRAVIOLET

Electromagnetic signals just above visible light. High energy UV lasers can ionize a path through the air which can conduct electricity and this is one form of taser.

VOICE TO SKULL (or V2S or V2K)

The transmission of sound, including voice, into the skull of a target without the assistance of implants or any other device in or on the target. First announced as successful at the University of Utah in 1974, and the journal “American Psychologist” in March 1975. Although voice to skull can be simulated using “acoustic spotlight” technology, V2S usually refers to electromagnetic transmissions.

“V2K” was an abbreviation coined by the United States Army in their on line thesaurus for several years. The definition was eventually removed.

VOLT

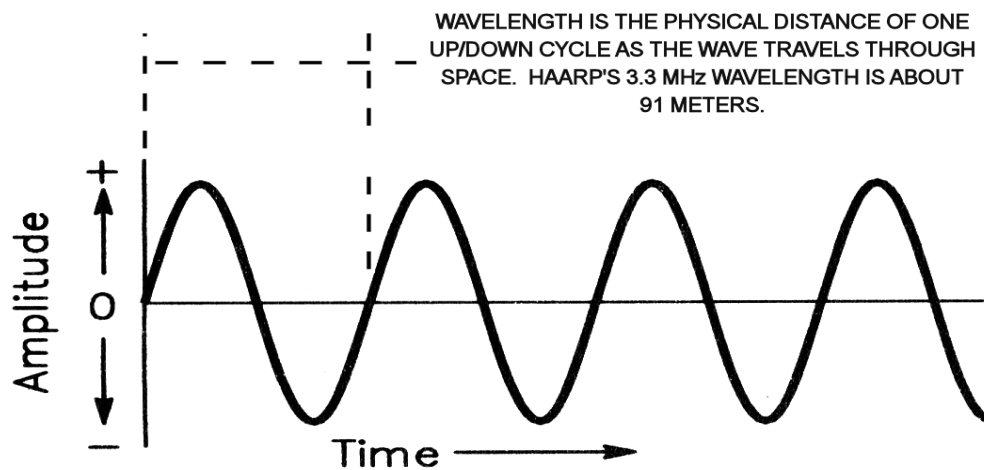
The unit of electrical pressure. When loose electrons gather on an object in more than

natural quantities, that object possesses voltage relative to other objects. Voltage is what causes electric current to flow when a conducting path is made available. Also called “electrical potential.”

WAVELENGTH

Waves of any type (acoustic, electromagnetic, or water waves) are made up of alternating “up and down motions.” The wave length is the physical distance covered by one complete up and down motion. Historically one complete up and down motion is called “one cycle.”

The physical distances EM signals travel in one cycle are given above, in the chart showing the radio and through-wall radar spectrum.



A2. SOURCES

**** REALLY REALLY REALLY IMPORTANT ****

In this section are listed sources for various types of material for experiments, test equipment, and consultants qualified in the field of electronic security.

IN NO WAY does the inclusion of a vendor here constitute my endorsement or guarantee that materials, test equipment, or consulting services will provide the buyer with success in reducing or stopping organized stalking or electronic assault.

Your patronage of these sources is 100% at your own risk.

I urge spending no resources on experiments which you cannot afford to lose.

1. Shielding Materials, Clothing, and Enclosures

<http://www.aegisguard.com>

Aegis

Wildwood, Missouri USA

<http://www.blockemf.com>

“Block EMF”

Carlsbad, California USA

<http://www.lessemf.com>

“Less EMF”

Albany, New York USA

<https://www.magnet4less.com/>

Applied Magnets

Plano, Texas USA

2. Test Equipment

<http://www.trifield.com>

Alphalab Electromagnetic Instruments

Salt Lake City, Utah USA

<http://www.lessemf.com>

“Less EMF”

Albany, New York USA

<http://www.pro-measure.com>

Pro-Measure

East Granby, Connecticut USA

Source of the “EMF-829” broadband RF meter

3. Consulting Services

<http://www.bugsweeps.com>

“Advanced Electronic Security Co.”

Los Angeles, California USA

Roger Tolces

Roger is both a consultant and supplier of shielding

A3. TIPS

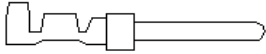
1. Determining if Your Camera or Camcorder is Sensitive to Infrared

Aim your digital camera or camcorder at a TV remote, while someone is pressing buttons. If your digital camera or camcorder is sensitive to infrared, you'll see a blinking light.

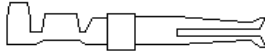
If your camera is of the film type, you would have to take several photos as you can't be sure exactly when the TV remote's infrared light is on. If your film type camera can accept shutter speed settings, set the shutter a little more slowly than normal for lighting conditions. Film which is sensitive to infrared might best be tested in low ordinary light conditions to keep the shutter open longer.

2. Using "D-submini" Pins for Experimental Wiring

WIRE-END CONNECTING PINS AND SOCKETS, MANUFACTURED BY AMP CORPORATION, CINCH CORP. AND OTHERS. AVAILABLE IN QUANTITY FROM ELECTRONIC SUPPLY HOUSES SUCH AS NEWARK ELECTRONICS.



AMP (MFR) PIN, CRIMP, SNAP-IN, WITH INSUL. SUPPORT
ACCEPTABLE PART #S:
66507-9
1-66507-0
745254-7
66506-9
1-66506-0



AMP (MFR) SOCKET, CRIMP, SNAP-IN, WITH INSUL. SUPPORT
ACCEPTABLE PART #S:
66505-9
1-66505-0
745253-6
745253-7
66504-9
1-66504-0

SOLDER!

IF INSUL. TOO BIG FOR SUPPORT TABS, STRIP FULL LENGTH

IF INSUL. FITS IN SUPPORT TABS, CRIMP OVER INSULATION.

CRIMP USING EL-CHEAPO CRIMPER RADIO SHACK #276-1595 IF YOU CAN GET ONE, OTHERWISE NEEDLE NOSE PLIERS CAN CRIMP OK BECAUSE YOU ARE GOING TO SOLDER ANYWAY.

SOLDER!

**** USE 1/8" DIA HEAT SHK TUBING**

HEAT SHRINK OVER SOCKET 3/4" LG

MUST EXTEND TO TIP. SQUEEZE AND OFFSET TIP HALVES BEFORE HEAT SHRINKING.

SQUEEZE ...

...& OFFSET

HEAT SHRINK OVER PIN 3/8" LONG

**** BE AWARE THAT A COMMON PERP TRICK IS TO PAINT PINS AND SOCKETS WITH CLEAR VARNISH TO PREVENT CONTACT. SOCKET SQUEEZE & OFFSET ABOVE HELPS IF THIS IS DONE TO YOU.**

"HOT" =

GND =

1/8" MONO EARPHONE PLUG WIRING

BIOSENSING WIRING DETAILS 600 X 694 JAN 14/01

3. Detecting Ultrasound

Some targets have expressed interest in detecting ultrasound signals in their environment. A problem with this is to know what frequency to look for. The highest travels-through-air frequency I've seen is about 200 kHz (about ten times higher than human hearing.) That's the frequency used by acoustic heterodyning, AKA "HyperSonic Sound", or the "Acoustic Spotlight."

I've seen far higher frequencies ... up in the megahertz range referenced, but those were for industrial inspection of solid structures, not through air.

If an experimenter is satisfied with being limited to 200 kHz, then to find available ultrasound detection meters, search the web for "bat detectors." Prices range from less than \$100 to in the thousands. Before spending lots of money on any test equipment, keep in mind that it is extremely difficult to convince officials that odd test equipment readings in your home prove you are being deliberately harassed.

Keep in mind too that ultrasound coming in from outside your home or apartment is going to be largely absorbed by your windows and walls and converted to heat.

4. Detecting Infrasound

Here is what one NON-target experimenter found when he acquired infrasound detection equipment and tried it in a very quiet studio structure (2004):

<http://www.tomshardware.com/forum/42405-6-very-frequency-recording>

"I could not hear anything in the room, but was sure I could sense something like a car went past. So, I sealed all the doors, put up an octava omni into my quietest pre, with the mic stand on a sheet of foam, and turned the gain way way up, and hit record.

"Surprisingly, this showed a lot of activity, all of it way below 30hz, and much more often than nearby cars going past. Some 'events' were very quiet, very low cycles, but almost a minute in duration. (Possibly the train line around 800 metres away, or planes?). Others were quite short and damped. All were inaudible, though I could see the speaker cones moving if I played it really loud. "

There is considerable information about detecting infrasound (typically sound below 20 Hz) on the web.

For intense infrasound, a simple detector is a large loudspeaker, of the "woofer" variety, connected to an oscilloscope. The scope will show the infrasound on the more sensitive scales, and the time scale can be used to determine frequency. The formula is:

frequency (Hz) = 1 / period (seconds)

The period is the time one pair of up and down motions of a wave form takes to happen.

Determine the distance along the time axis first in centimeters, which you can read with your eye on the scope screen, then convert that to seconds using the time scale setting on the scope. If this is confusing, you need to study either the scope's manual, or perhaps an online article on using an oscilloscope. Run through a few examples until you are confident in how to convert a waveform on the screen to its frequency.

If you take a photo of the screen, be sure to keep a record of the time (horizontal) and voltage (vertical) scale settings.

Keep in mind that non-targets will find anomalies too, as in the above example. That is important, because the purpose of your experiments would be to show that some sort of infrasound unique to harassment is happening in your home. If non-targets also find anomalous infrasounds, that makes it far more difficult to prove what you found proves harassment. Very important to ponder these things before spending money on equipment.

Keep in mind too, that infrasound at power levels sufficient to attack the body's organs will rattle things and will also spread out and be sensed by neighbours. Before spending lots of money on any test equipment, keep in mind that it is extremely difficult to convince officials that odd test equipment readings in your home prove you are being deliberately harassed.

5. Inexpensive Oscilloscopes

There are no inexpensive oscilloscopes which operate in the frequency ranges where Sharp's voice to skull might be encountered. The two below would be suitable for searching for audio frequencies (detected through a microphone or speaker) or ELF electromagnetic fields:

DS1052E 50 MHz Digital Oscilloscope
<http://www.armdesigner.com/DS1052E.html>
\$449 in September 2009

HPS10SE 2 MHz Digital Oscilloscope (primarily useful as an audio/low ultrasound unit)
http://www.apogeekits.com/oscilloscope_handheld_hps10se.htm
\$209.95 in September 2009

Before spending lots of money on any test equipment, keep in mind that it is extremely difficult to convince officials that odd test equipment readings in your home prove you are being deliberately harassed.

6. Frequency Counters

Frequency counters display a frequency as a digital number. Typically they are calibrated to

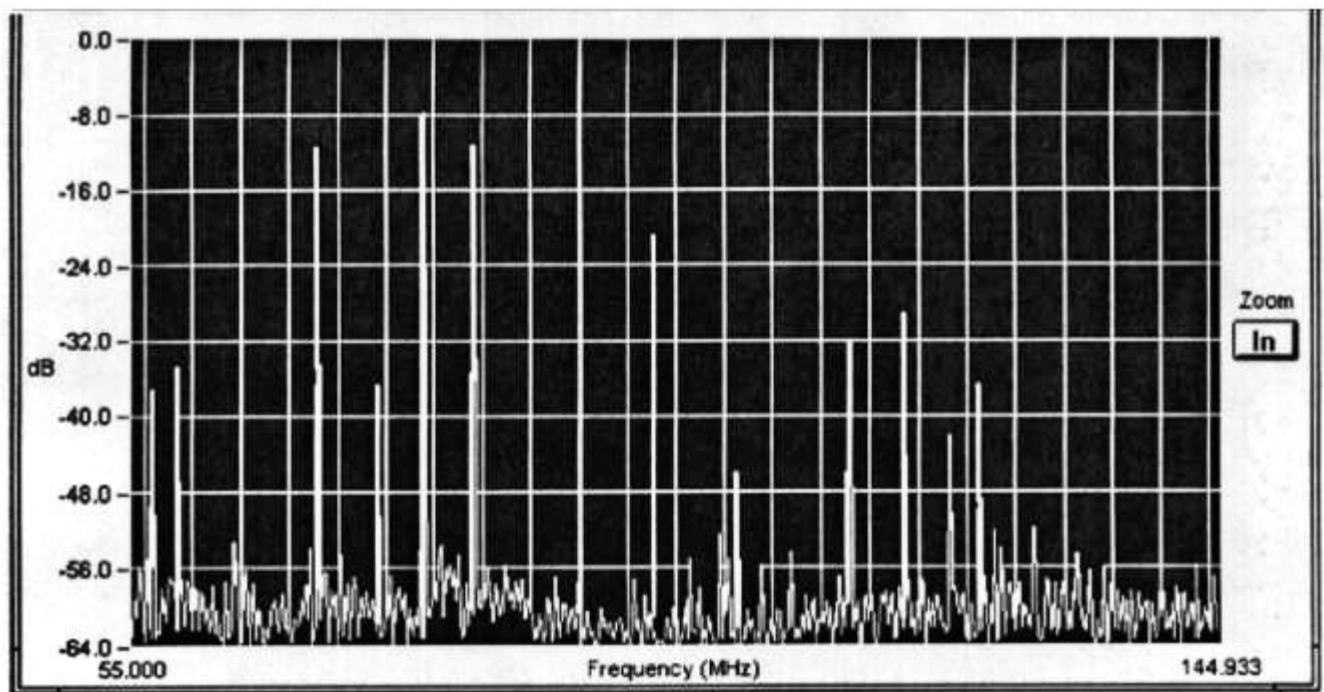
pick up electromagnetic signals, though you may run across some calibrated for sound.

Regardless of whether you are using an electromagnetic or acoustic frequency counter, these devices only work accurately when there is one signal which is much stronger than all other signals at the point where the counter is being used. If a frequency counter “hears” two or more commercial radio stations at about the same strength, the counter will fluctuate and be “confused.”

So this meter is only suitable for special situations - you can't buy or rent one and expect to zoom in on “the frequency” you suspect is being used on you. Even the far more expensive spectrum analyzer does not guarantee that there is a dominant signal in your environment which can be tied to specific harassment effects.

7. Spectrum Analyzers

Here is the type of information you get from a simple (not heavily computerized) spectrum analyzer:



You get a plot of signal strength across a selected band of frequencies.

Heavily computerized devices can produce reports on signals, and allow you to designate parts of the band selected for special analysis, or allow you to set detection alarms, and other features.

But basically, you get signal strength across a band, displayed in real time.

These devices are quite expensive compared with other test equipment, particularly when you want to cover all possible radio frequencies from 0 Hz to 300 GHz (the beginning of infrared.)

Here's the problem targets must ponder when thinking about buying or renting spectrum analyzers: How are you going to take a screen image like the one above, and prove to police that any given signal on that image is causing your bodily effects?

There are huge, dense, wordy documents outlining bands of frequencies and their effects on the body, but unless you find really strong signals in a band of frequencies a lot of the time you are observing your spectrum analyzer, which match a bodily effect you consider is electronic harassment, and you find a law enforcement official willing to read the document and examine your screen images and reports, and find them so compelling he/she is willing to accept a report of harassment, the spectrum analyzer may not be the cure-all you had hoped.

I sound as if I am trying to discourage experimentation. No, I'm not. What I am doing is trying to make sure you have considered the down side of how well experimental results are likely to work in persuading officials an electronic through-wall crime is going on.

8. Photographing Anything

The best quality photos are generally not with flash. I find the best photos are taken near a window in daylight but without direct sunlight in the picture.

9. Photographing Anomalous Lumps on Your Body

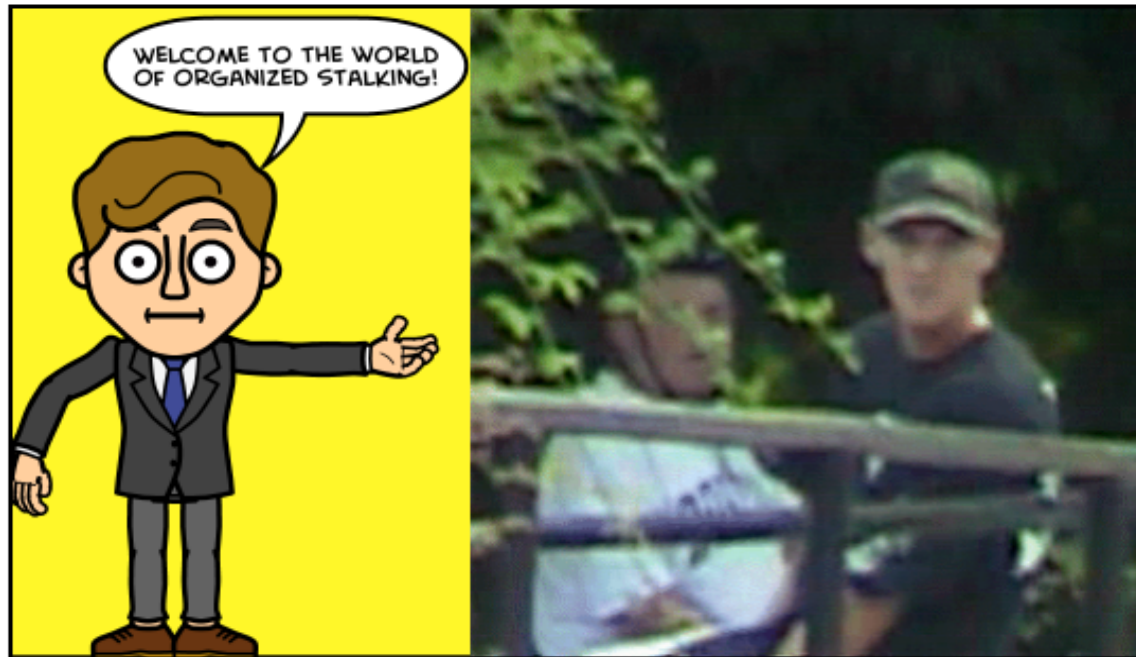
Avoid flash - flash washes out detail. Instead, take a photo with a single lamp on in the room, and have the lamp aimed at a shallow angle to produce a shadow making any protuberance stand out well. A couple of different angles would be a good idea.

ORGANIZED STALKING COMICS

BOOKLET AND STORY LINES BY ELEANOR WHITE

WELCOME TO ORGANIZED STALKING

BY ELEANOR



WWW.BITSTRIPS.COM

VOLUME 2 (EPISODES 11 - 20)

VOLUME 1: <http://www.multistalkervictims.org/oscomics.pdf>

VOLUME 3: <http://www.multistalkervictims.org/oscomics3.pdf>

For the same individually clickable strips see: <http://www.multistalkervictims.org/targ.htm>

TARG - EPISODE 11

BY ELEANOR

"TARG" IS A STORY ABOUT A TARGET OF THE GROWING CRIME CALLED "ORGANIZED" OR "GROUP" STALKING.

GROUP STALKING IS LARGELY IGNORED BY THE JUSTICE SYSTEMS, AND BY PUBLIC EDUCATION, THE WRITER HOPES "TARG" WILL EVENTUALLY HAVE HIS DAY IN COURT.



BACK AT TRUE JUSTICE H.Q. ...



WWW.BITSTRIPS.COM

TARG - EPISODE 12

BY ELEANOR

"TARG" IS A STORY ABOUT A TARGET OF THE GROWING CRIME CALLED "ORGANIZED" OR "GROUP" STALKING.

GROUP STALKING IS LARGELY IGNORED BY THE JUSTICE SYSTEMS, AND BY PUBLIC EDUCATION, THE WRITER HOPES "TARG" WILL EVENTUALLY HAVE HIS DAY IN COURT.

HMMMM WHAT IS *THIS*!?
DEPT OF JUSTICE STALKING
STATISTICS JANUARY 2009
13.1% OF STALKING COMPLAINTS
INVOLVE 3 OR MORE STALKERS!

I'M NOT ALONE!!
I'M NOT CRAZY!!

HOW WOULD I FIND OTHERS GOING
THROUGH THIS? "GROUP
STALKING," MAYBE?

THE REPORT TARG HAS HAPPENED
ACROSS IS AT THIS LINK:
[HTTP://WWW.OJP.USDOJ.GOV/BJS
/PUB/PDF/SVUS.PDF](http://www.ojp.usdoj.gov/bjs/pub/pdf/svus.pdf)

IT'S TITLED "STALKING
VICTIMIZATION IN THE UNITED
STATES."

SIMILAR RECENT JUSTICE
STATISTICS ARE AVAILABLE FOR
CANADA AND THE UNITED KINGDOM.

READERS OF THIS STRIP WHO ARE
INTERESTED IN MORE INFORMATION
WOULD DO WELL TO GOOGLE
"ORGANIZED STALKING."

"GANG" STALKING IS A POOR TERM,
BUT IS ALSO IN WIDESPREAD USE.
(IT'S NOT ABOUT YOUTH, RACE,
BIKER OR MAFIA GANGS.)

NOTE, TOO, THAT NOT ALL
INFORMATION POSTED ON THE WEB
IS OF RELIABLE QUALITY. CHECK
CLAIMS WITH QUALITY SOURCES.

WWW.BITSTRIPS.COM

TARG - EPISODE 13

BY ELEANOR

"TARG" IS A STORY ABOUT A TARGET OF THE GROWING CRIME CALLED "ORGANIZED" OR "GROUP" STALKING.

GROUP STALKING IS LARGELY IGNORED BY THE JUSTICE SYSTEMS, AND BY PUBLIC EDUCATION, THE WRITER HOPES "TARG" WILL EVENTUALLY HAVE HIS DAY IN COURT.

CLICK!

CLICK!

MY NEIGHBOUR THERE HAS BEEN LEAVING AT ****EXACTLY**** THE SAME TIME I LEAVE, FOR 2 ***MONTHS***!

EVEN ON DAYS OFF!



WHY THE ****HELL**** DOES THAT LOUD MASONRY DRILLING START UP EVERY DAMN TIME I LIE DOWN FOR A NAP!!!

...WHO LIVES IN AN APT.

NOT ALL ORGANIZED STALKING "SKITS" ARE LIFE DESTROYING. MANY ARE HARASSMENT "LITE" SKITS.

THESE SKITS DESERVE MENTION BECAUSE SEVERAL "LITE" SKITS EACH AND EVERY DAY CAN BEGIN TO HAVE A SERIOUS IMPACT ON THE QUALITY OF LIFE OF ORGANIZED STALKING TARGETS. ***FREQUENCY*** OF HARASSMENT HAS A POWERFUL EFFECT, OVER YEARS AND DECADES!

WWW.BITSTRIPS.COM

TARG - EPISODE 14

BY ELEANOR

"TARG" IS A STORY ABOUT A TARGET OF THE GROWING CRIME CALLED "ORGANIZED" OR "GROUP" STALKING, SOMETIMES ABBREVIATED "OS."

GROUP STALKING IS LARGELY IGNORED BY THE JUSTICE SYSTEMS, AND BY EDUCATING THE PUBLIC, THE WRITER HOPES "TARG" WILL EVENTUALLY HAVE HIS DAY IN COURT.

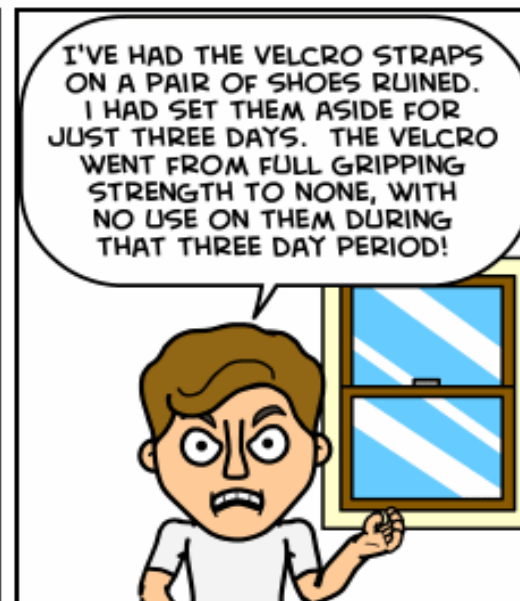
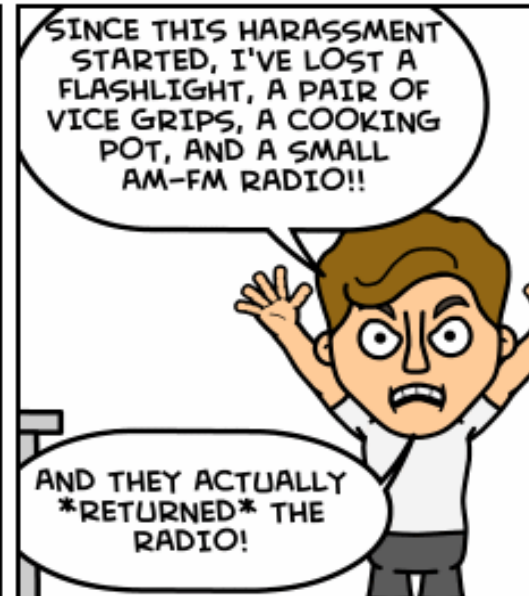
FOR THE PERPETRATOR SIDE OF THIS CRIME, SEE THE "PETER PERP" STRIPS.

FOR A *SPOOF* "MANUAL" ILLUSTRATING THE ATTITUDE OF THE "PETER PERPS" SEE:

[HTTP://WWW.MULTISTALKERVICTIMS.ORG/TJOPSMANUAL.HTM](http://www.multistalkervictims.org/tjopsmanual.htm)

FOR DETAILED INFORMATION ON THE OS CRIME, PLEASE VISIT:

[HTTP://WWW.MULTISTALKERVICTIMS.ORG/OSATV.PDF](http://www.multistalkervictims.org/osatv.pdf)



YES, ZIPPERS DO FAIL, BUT THE ORGANIZED STALKING "FAILURES" OCCUR WHEN THE ITEM IS *NOT* IN USE.

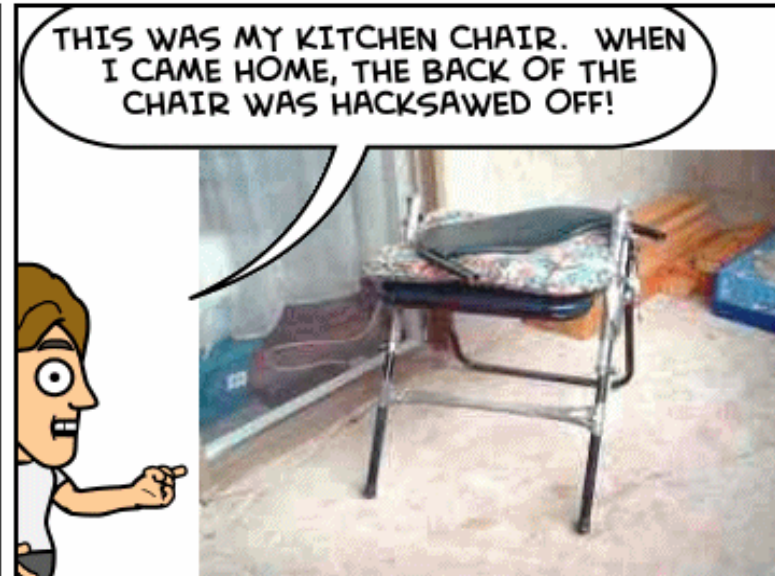
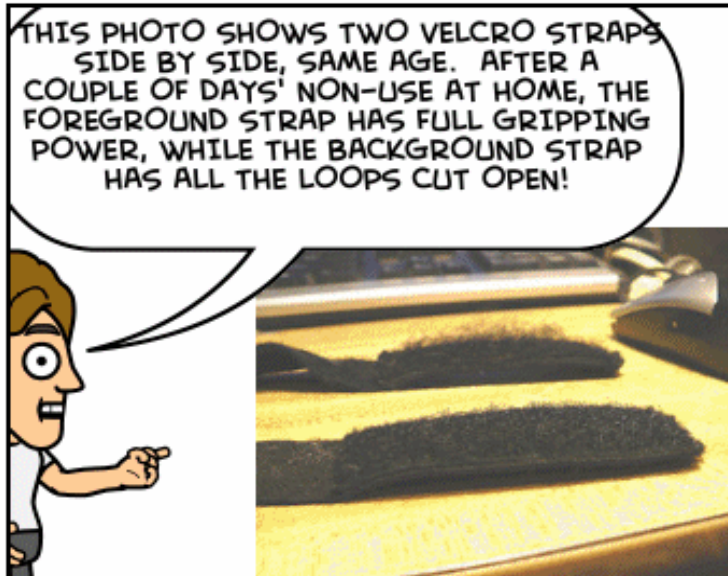
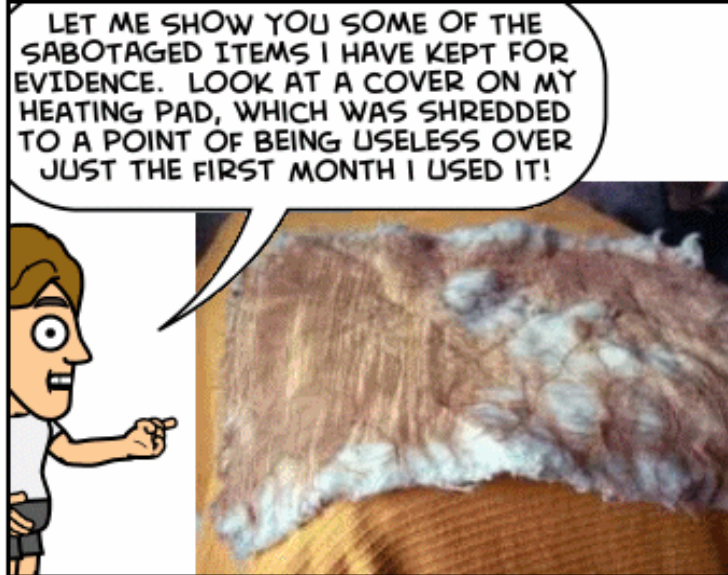
VELCRO FAILURE HAPPENS WHERE THE PILE SIDE HAS MOST OF THE LOOPS CUT OPEN, AS IF BY USING A SEAM RIPPER OR XACTO KNIFE.

THEFTS, RETURNS AFTER REPLACEMENT, AND SABOTAGE OF ITEMS POLICE WON'T ACT ON ARE THE COMMON LOT OF OS TARGETS.

WWW.BITSTRIPS.COM

TARG - EPISODE 15

BY ELEANOR



WWW.BITSTRIPS.COM

TARG - EPISODE 16

BY ELEANOR

"TARG" IS A STORY ABOUT A TARGET OF THE GROWING CRIME CALLED "ORGANIZED" OR "GROUP" STALKING, SOMETIMES ABBREVIATED "OS."

GROUP STALKING IS LARGELY IGNORED BY THE JUSTICE SYSTEMS, AND BY EDUCATING THE PUBLIC, THE WRITER HOPES "TARG" WILL EVENTUALLY HAVE HIS DAY IN COURT.

FOR THE PERPETRATOR SIDE OF THIS CRIME, SEE THE "PETER PERP" STRIPS.

FOR A *SPOOF* "MANUAL" ILLUSTRATING THE ATTITUDE OF THE "PETER PERPS" SEE:

[HTTP://WWW.MULTISTALKERVICTIMS.ORG/TJOPSMANUAL.HTM](http://www.multistalkervictims.org/tjopsmanual.htm)

FOR DETAILED INFORMATION ON THE OS CRIME, PLEASE VISIT:

[HTTP://WWW.MULTISTALKERVICTIMS.ORG/OSATV.PDF](http://www.multistalkervictims.org/osatv.pdf)

TARG HAS ENGAGED SHARI, A NEIGHBOUR, IN A DISCUSSION OF THE BIZARRE EVENTS IN HIS LIFE. AT THIS POINT, TARG HAS BECOME AWARE OF THE NETWORK OF ORGANIZED STALKING TARGETS, AND THE STATISTICS RELATING TO OS.

... AND FOR ALMOST THE PAST YEAR, I'VE HAD ENDLESS "SMALL" ACTS OF HARASSMENT DAYTIME, AND WHAT ARE APPARENTLY ODD ELECTRONIC "ANNOYANCES" HOME AT NIGHT!

WHY WOULD ANYONE WANT TO DO THOSE THINGS TO YOU?

AT FIRST I HAD NO IDEA. BUT THEN I FOUND A DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE JANUARY 2009 REPORT ON STALKING ON THE INTERNET. I THEN FOUND A NUMBER OF OTHER "ORGANIZED STALKING" TARGETS WHO HAVE WEB SITES AND DISCUSSION GROUPS.

APPARENTLY, IT'S A VICIOUS LIE CAMPAIGN THAT KEEPS THESE GROUPS BUSY TRYING TO DESTROY THE LIVES OF THEIR TARGETS!

WHAT LIE HAS BEEN TOLD ABOUT YOU?

I DIDN'T KNOW AT FIRST, BUT IN THE PAST FEW WEEKS, I'VE HAD PEOPLE PASS BY, AND WHEN NO ONE WAS THERE TO HEAR, THEY WOULD SAY THINGS LIKE "PEDOPHILE" AND "BABY RAPER."

YOU SEE, WHEN LIES LIKE THAT ARE CIRCULATED IN YOUR COMMUNITY, YOU ARE NO LONGER JUST A "NOBODY!" AFTER THAT, YOU ARE *HIGH* PROFILE.

CAN'T YOU GO TO THE POLICE?

I HAVE TRIED THAT. EVEN WHEN THE STALKERS CUT MY CAT'S THROAT, THE POLICE ALWAYS MAKE UP A STORY WHICH MAKES ME OUT TO BE RESPONSIBLE. THEY ALSO KEEP TELLING ME TO SEE A PSYCHIATRIST, EVEN THOUGH I'M REPORTING CRIMES!

IT ACTUALLY LOOKS AS IF THE POLICE QUIETLY APPROVE OF THESE STALKING GROUPS!

THAT'S WHAT HAPPENS WHEN A DICTATOR COMES TO POWER!

TARG IS *EXTREMELY* FORTUNATE THAT SHARI KNOWS A GREAT DEAL ABOUT HISTORY. SHE UNDERSTANDS THAT AN EARLY WARNING OF AN IMPENDING DICTATORSHIP IS WHEN THUGS CAN COMMIT ANTI-SOCIAL ACTS AND THE POLICE TURN A BLIND EYE, EVEN MAKING EXCUSES FOR THE THUGS.

THIS SORT OF THING HAPPENED IN NAZI GERMANY AND SOVIET RUSSIA AS THE REGIMES BUILT UP LOCAL "ENFORCER" GROUPS TO KEEP DISSIDENTS IN LINE.

IT TAKES TIME AND EXTENSIVE TESTING OF LOYALTY, AND TESTING FOR WILLINGNESS TO DO NASTY THINGS TO BUILD A SOLID CORPS OF "CITIZEN ENFORCERS." THIS MAY EXPLAIN ORGANIZED STALKING.

WWW.BITSTRIPS.COM

"TARG" IS A STORY ABOUT A TARGET OF THE GROWING CRIME CALLED "ORGANIZED" OR "GROUP" STALKING, SOMETIMES ABBREVIATED "OS."

GROUP STALKING IS LARGELY IGNORED BY THE JUSTICE SYSTEMS, AND BY EDUCATING THE PUBLIC, THE WRITER HOPES "TARG" WILL EVENTUALLY HAVE HIS DAY IN COURT.

FOR THE PERPETRATOR SIDE OF THIS CRIME, SEE THE "PETER PERP" STRIPS.

FOR A *SPOOF* "MANUAL" ILLUSTRATING THE ATTITUDE OF THE "PETER PERPS" SEE:

[HTTP://WWW.MULTISTALKERVICTIMS.ORG/TJOPSMANUAL.HTM](http://www.multistalkervictims.org/tjopsmanual.htm)

FOR DETAILED INFORMATION ON THE OS CRIME, PLEASE VISIT:

[HTTP://WWW.MULTISTALKERVICTIMS.ORG/OSATV.PDF](http://www.multistalkervictims.org/osatv.pdf)

TARG HAS DECIDED TO SEEK HELP FROM A LOCAL CRISIS SUPPORT ORGANIZATION

ELMVALE CRISIS LINE? I'M TARG SMITH. DO YOU HELP WITH STALKING CASES?

YES, WE DO THAT.

CAN YOU PUT ME IN TOUCH WITH A STAFF MEMBER WHO KNOWS WHAT "GROUP" OR "ORGANIZED" STALKING IS?

ACTUALLY, KARLENE IS AWARE OF ORGANIZED STALKING. LET ME CONNECT YOU.

KARLENE, I'M HAVING A LOT OF TROUBLE GETTING PEOPLE TO UNDERSTAND WHAT I'M GOING THROUGH. I WANT TO BE ABLE TO GET THE PUBLIC TO UNDERSTAND WHAT ORGANIZED STALKING IS. I BELIEVE IF THE PUBLIC KNEW THAT O.S. WAS GOING ON, THE PERPETRATORS COULDN'T RECRUIT OR OPERATE. WHAT DO YOU SUGGEST?

WELL, HOW ABOUT YOU PREPARE A 15 MINUTE PRESENTATION, AND COME IN TO OUR OFFICES AND LET US LISTEN TO IT? WE CAN COMMENT ON IT AND LET YOU KNOW HOW NON-TARGETS RESPOND.

THANK YOU, KARLENE! I'LL CALL YOU WHEN I'M READY!

OK. LET ME GIVE YOU A TIP. WHEN YOU WANT OTHERS TO UNDERSTAND THIS CRIME, GIVE FACTS FIRST, AND NEVER SAY ANYTHING AS A FACT WHICH IS REALLY JUST YOUR OPINION. TAKE YOUR TIME! TALK TO YOU LATER.

KARLENE IS RIGHT. EVEN THOUGH THE NATIONAL CENTER FOR VICTIMS OF CRIME GETS THOUSANDS OF CALLS ABOUT ORGANIZED STALKING EVERY MONTH, THE GENERAL PUBLIC REMAINS SKEPTICAL.

TO TELL THE PUBLIC ABOUT OS, PRESENTATIONS MUST BE SHORT, WITH JUST A FEW FACTS, VERY LITTLE OPINION AND OPINIONS LABELLED AS OPINIONS.

THE PUBLIC HAS THEIR OWN HEADACHES AND CAN ONLY DIGEST A VERY LIMITED AMOUNT OF INFORMATION AT THEIR FIRST ENCOUNTER WITH THIS CRIME.

FIRST CONTACT INFORMATION SHOULD BE GENERAL, AND AVOIDING THE PRESENTER'S PERSONAL STORY WORKS BEST.

FINALLY, IT USUALLY TAKES A NUMBER OF CALLS TO CRISIS ORGANIZATIONS TO FIND A KNOWLEDGEABLE "KARLENE."

WWW.BITSTRIPS.COM

TARG - EPISODE 18-A

BY ELEANOR

"TARG" IS A STORY ABOUT A TARGET OF THE GROWING CRIME CALLED "ORGANIZED" OR "GROUP" STALKING, SOMETIMES ABBREVIATED "OS."

GROUP STALKING IS LARGELY IGNORED BY THE JUSTICE SYSTEMS, AND BY EDUCATING THE PUBLIC, THE WRITER HOPES "TARG" WILL EVENTUALLY HAVE HIS DAY IN COURT.

FOR THE PERPETRATOR SIDE OF THIS CRIME, SEE THE "PETER PERP" STRIPS.

FOR A *SPOOF* "MANUAL" ILLUSTRATING THE ATTITUDE OF THE "PETER PERPS" SEE:

[HTTP://WWW.MULTISTALKERVICTIMS.ORG/TJOPSMANUAL.HTM](http://www.multistalkervictims.org/tjopsmanual.htm)

FOR DETAILED INFORMATION ON THE OS CRIME, PLEASE VISIT:

[HTTP://WWW.MULTISTALKERVICTIMS.ORG/OSATV.PDF](http://www.multistalkervictims.org/osatv.pdf)

THIS EPISODE, 18, IS A SMALL SUB-SERIES (A, B, C ...) IN WHICH TARG GIVES HIS TALK TO THE ELMVALE CRISIS LINE STAFF

GOOD MORNING! I'M TARG SMITH. I REALLY APPRECIATE YOUR ALLOWING ME TO SPEAK TO YOU THIS MORNING!



I'M HERE AT KARLENE'S INVITATION TO INTRODUCE YOU TO THE CRIME OF "ORGANIZED STALKING." AS CRISIS LINE STAFF MEMBERS, IT IS LIKELY YOU WILL ENCOUNTER SOME CALLERS WHO MAY BE STALKED BY A GROUP, BUT ARE NOT YET AWARE.



NOW THAT MAY SOUND REALLY ODD - HOW CAN A TARGET OF A CRIME NOT BE AWARE? THE ANSWER IS THAT IN ORGANIZED STALKING, THE ACTIVITIES ARE SPECIFICALLY CHOSEN FROM WHAT EVERYONE EXPERIENCES OVER TIME. "LIFE'S NORMAL BREAKS," IN OTHER WORDS. THIS SURFACE APPEARANCE OF "NORMAL LIFE" PROVIDES THE CRIMINALS WITH EXTREMELY EFFECTIVE COVER!



THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN ORGANIZED STALKING AND "LIFE'S NORMAL BREAKS" IS THAT THE "BREAKS" OF ORGANIZED STALKING OFTEN HAPPEN SEVERAL TIMES A DAY. "NORMAL BREAKS" USUALLY HAPPEN WITH MONTHS OR YEARS BETWEEN THEM.



CONTINUED IN EPISODE 18-B ...

THE FIRST QUESTION THAT COMES UP IS "WHY?" ESPECIALLY "WHY *YOU*?" WHY WOULD A GROUP OF MEMBERS OF THE TARGET'S COMMUNITY DECIDE TO HARASS HIM OR HER CONSTANTLY?



WWW.BITSTRIPS.COM

TARG - EPISODE 18-B

BY ELEANOR

"TARG" IS A STORY ABOUT A TARGET OF THE GROWING CRIME CALLED "ORGANIZED" OR "GROUP" STALKING, SOMETIMES ABBREVIATED "OS."

GROUP STALKING IS LARGELY IGNORED BY THE JUSTICE SYSTEMS, AND BY EDUCATING THE PUBLIC, THE WRITER HOPES "TARG" WILL EVENTUALLY HAVE HIS DAY IN COURT.

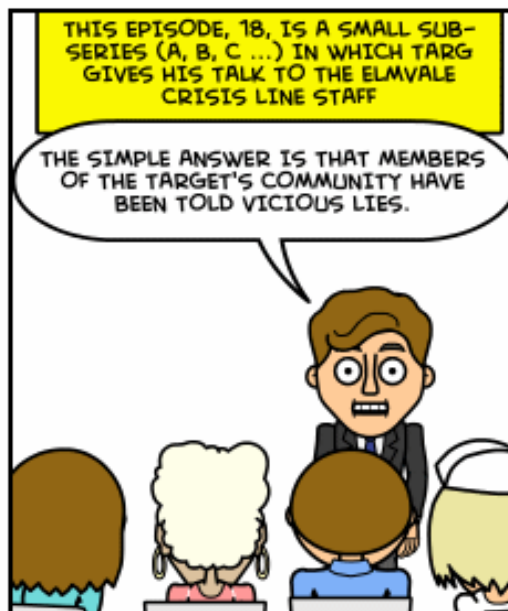
FOR THE PERPETRATOR SIDE OF THIS CRIME, SEE THE "PETER PERP" STRIPS.

FOR A *SPOOF* "MANUAL" ILLUSTRATING THE ATTITUDE OF THE "PETER PERPS" SEE:
[HTTP://WWW.MULTISTALKERVICTIMS.ORG/TJOPSMANUAL.HTM](http://www.multistalkervictims.org/tjopsmanual.htm)

FOR DETAILED INFORMATION ON THE OS CRIME, PLEASE VISIT:
[HTTP://WWW.MULTISTALKERVICTIMS.ORG/OSATV.PDF](http://www.multistalkervictims.org/osatv.pdf)

THIS EPISODE, 18, IS A SMALL SUB-SERIES (A, B, C ...) IN WHICH TARG GIVES HIS TALK TO THE ELMVALE CRISIS LINE STAFF

THE SIMPLE ANSWER IS THAT MEMBERS OF THE TARGET'S COMMUNITY HAVE BEEN TOLD VICIOUS LIES.



AFTER 12 YEARS OF A SPARE-TIME INVESTIGATION, IN WHICH HE WAS ABLE TO INFILTRATE THE STALKING GROUPS, PRIVATE INVESTIGATOR DAVID LAWSON PUBLISHED HIS REPORT TITLED "TERRORIST STALKING IN AMERICA." ORGANIZED STALKING TARGETS FIND LAWSON'S DIRECT OBSERVATIONS HIGHLY ACCURATE.



LAWSON DISCOVERED THAT MANY OF THE STALKING GROUP MEMBERS WERE ALSO MOTIVATED BY THE INTENSE SENSE OF BELONGING TO A GROUP WITH POWER, AND OSTENSIBLY DEDICATED TO COMMUNITY SERVICE. WHEN SUCH A GROUP IS TOLD, SAY, THAT THE TARGET IS A CHILD MOLESTER, IT'S NOT HARD TO IMAGINE THAT THE GROUP WOULD WILLINGLY ACCEPT ASSIGNMENTS TO MAKE THE TARGET'S LIFE UNPLEASANT!



LAWSON ALSO REPORTED THAT MANY TRADESPEOPLE WERE RECRUITED - CITY WORKERS, CONTRACTORS, AND ESPECIALLY VALUABLE ARE THE LOCKSMITHS AND UTILITY TECHNICIANS. THESE RECRUITS ACTUALLY PERFORM THE HARASSMENT AS PART OF THEIR NORMAL WORKDAY.



CONTINUED IN EPISODE 18-C ...

SOME SKEPTICS WILL SAY THAT THIS CRIME CAN'T BE HAPPENING BECAUSE "NOBODY HAS THAT MUCH TIME ON THEIR HANDS." WORKING PEOPLE CARRY OUT THE HARASSMENT DURING WORKING HOURS. NON-WORKING PEOPLE ALSO PARTICIPATE.



WWW.BITSTRIPS.COM

TARG - EPISODE 18-C

BY ELEANOR

"TARG" IS A STORY ABOUT A TARGET OF THE GROWING CRIME CALLED "ORGANIZED" OR "GROUP" STALKING, SOMETIMES ABBREVIATED "OS."

GROUP STALKING IS LARGELY IGNORED BY THE JUSTICE SYSTEMS, AND BY EDUCATING THE PUBLIC, THE WRITER HOPES "TARG" WILL EVENTUALLY HAVE HIS DAY IN COURT.

FOR THE PERPETRATOR SIDE OF THIS CRIME, SEE THE "PETER PERP" STRIPS.

FOR A *SPOOF* "MANUAL" ILLUSTRATING THE ATTITUDE OF THE "PETER PERPS" SEE:

[HTTP://WWW.MULTISTALKERVICTIMS.ORG/TJOPSMANUAL.HTM](http://www.multistalkervictims.org/tjopsmanual.htm)

FOR DETAILED INFORMATION ON THE OS CRIME, PLEASE VISIT:

[HTTP://WWW.MULTISTALKERVICTIMS.ORG/OSATV.PDF](http://www.multistalkervictims.org/osatv.pdf)

THIS EPISODE, 18, IS A SMALL SUB-SERIES (A, B, C ...) IN WHICH TARG GIVES HIS TALK TO THE ELMVALE CRISIS LINE STAFF

AND A MAJOR REASON WHY ORGANIZED STALKING DOESN'T REQUIRE "TOO MUCH TIME ON ONE'S HANDS" IS THAT EACH GROUP MEMBER ONLY DOES RELATIVELY SHORT "DUTY" IN ANY GIVEN DAY.



BUT WHEN ORGANIZED STALKING GROUPS INCLUDE A HUNDRED OR MORE PART-TIME HARASSERS, VERY LITTLE TIME SPENT BY EACH ONE CAN HAVE A DEVASTATING EFFECT ON THE TARGET. TARGETS "GET IT" MANY TIMES A DAY, AT WORK, IN THE COMMUNITY, AND AT HOME. IMAGINE THE WELL-KNOWN WORKPLACE HARASSMENT MOVING OUT INTO THE COMMUNITY!



AND DAVID LAWSON DID REPORT GROUPS OF A HUNDRED OR MORE WERE COMMON. HE ALSO REPORTED IN SOME COMMUNITIES, PEOPLE NOT DIRECTLY INVOLVED WOULD VIEW THE "ACTION" AS KIND OF A "LOCAL SPORT."



WHEN A TARGET HAS A PREDICTABLE ROUTINE, THE CHANCES OF A "SETUP" INCREASE. THERE IS SOME SURVEILLANCE OF A TARGET'S MOVEMENTS, INCLUDING PURCHASES AND NEEDS FOR SERVICES. HAVING A CAR SABOTAGED WHEN IT GOES IN FOR REPAIRS IS COMMON. BUT SABOTAGE IS ALWAYS MINOR - ANYTHING THAT WOULD ATTRACT POLICE ATTENTION IS CAREFULLY AVOIDED.



CONTINUED IN EPISODE 18-D ...

TRADESPEOPLE, HAVING BEEN FED LIES ABOUT THE TARGET, OFTEN MAKE LOTS OF "MISTAKES," MAKING OTHER WORK AND EXPENSE NECESSARY. THEY WILL OVERCHARGE, ARRIVE LATE, OR INCONVENIENTLY EARLY. EVERYTHING JUST SEEMS TO "ALWAYS GO WRONG" FOR THE TARGET.



WWW.BITSTRIPS.COM

TARG - EPISODE 18-D

BY ELEANOR

"TARG" IS A STORY ABOUT A TARGET OF THE GROWING CRIME CALLED "ORGANIZED" OR "GROUP" STALKING, SOMETIMES ABBREVIATED "OS."

GROUP STALKING IS LARGELY IGNORED BY THE JUSTICE SYSTEMS, AND BY EDUCATING THE PUBLIC, THE WRITER HOPES "TARG" WILL EVENTUALLY HAVE HIS DAY IN COURT.

FOR THE PERPETRATOR SIDE OF THIS CRIME, SEE THE "PETER PERP" STRIPS.

FOR A *SPOOF* "MANUAL" ILLUSTRATING THE ATTITUDE OF THE "PETER PERPS" SEE:

[HTTP://WWW.MULTISTALKERVICTIMS.ORG/TJOPSMANUAL.HTM](http://www.multistalkervictims.org/tjopsmanual.htm)

FOR DETAILED INFORMATION ON THE OS CRIME, PLEASE VISIT:

[HTTP://WWW.MULTISTALKERVICTIMS.ORG/OSATV.PDF](http://www.multistalkervictims.org/OSATV.PDF)

THIS EPISODE, 18, IS A SMALL SUB-SERIES (A, B, C ...) IN WHICH TARG GIVES HIS TALK TO THE ELMVALE CRISIS LINE STAFF

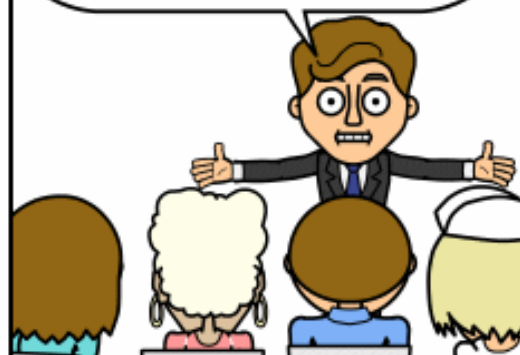
BESIDES THE WORKPLACE AND COMMUNITY, ORGANIZED STALKING HARASSMENT ALSO INCLUDES THE TARGET'S HOME. THE STALKERS WANT THE TARGET TO NEVER HAVE ANYWHERE SAFE FROM THEM.



THE HARASSERS DO MANY "SMALL" THINGS IN THE TARGET'S HOME, AND A FEW MAJOR ONES. LEAVING PENNIES OR CIGARETTE BUTTS AROUND, AND CONSTANTLY MOVING THINGS OUT OF PLACE. "SMALL" ITEMS ARE STOLEN, TOO SMALL TO ATTRACT SERIOUS ATTENTION FROM POLICE.



SOME CLOTHING IS RIPPED, AND SOME FURNITURE IS BROKEN. OFTEN OVER A PERIOD OF A FEW DAYS. BUT THEY ALSO TERRORIZE PETS. THEY HAVE BEEN KNOWN TO BUTCHER AND KILL PETS OR WILDLIFE, LEAVING THE ANIMAL ON THE TARGET'S DOORSTEP. ONE DOG WAS FED ANTIFREEZE AND FOUND BLIND WHEN THE TARGET RETURNED FROM WORK!



AND WHEN THE TARGET GOES TO THE POLICE? THEY USUALLY WON'T EVEN TAKE A CRIME REPORT. IN MANY REPORTED INSTANCES THE POLICE WILL ACTUALLY TRY TO MAKE THE TARGET APPEAR TO BE AT FAULT. IN ONE CASE, A TARGET WHOSE CAT HAD HER THROAT SLASHED WAS TOLD HE "PROBABLY DID IT FOR ATTENTION!"



CONTINUED IN EPISODE 18-E ...

I'VE ONLY GIVEN YOU HERE THE VERY BRIEFEST OUTLINE OF WHAT THIS CRIME IS ABOUT. YOU CAN SEE WHY I ASKED FOR THE OPPORTUNITY TO SPEAK TO YOU. PUBLIC EDUCATION IS NEEDED SO THAT GROUP STALKING CAN BE SEEN AS THE SERIOUS CRIME IT IS. AND YOUR GROUP CAN HELP WITH THAT!



WWW.BITSTRIPS.COM

"TARG" IS A STORY ABOUT A TARGET OF THE GROWING CRIME CALLED "ORGANIZED" OR "GROUP" STALKING, SOMETIMES ABBREVIATED "OS."

GROUP STALKING IS LARGELY IGNORED BY THE JUSTICE SYSTEMS, AND BY EDUCATING THE PUBLIC, THE WRITER HOPES "TARG" WILL EVENTUALLY HAVE HIS DAY IN COURT.

FOR THE PERPETRATOR SIDE OF THIS CRIME, SEE THE "PETER PERP" STRIPS.

FOR A *SPOOF* "MANUAL" ILLUSTRATING THE ATTITUDE OF THE "PETER PERPS" SEE:

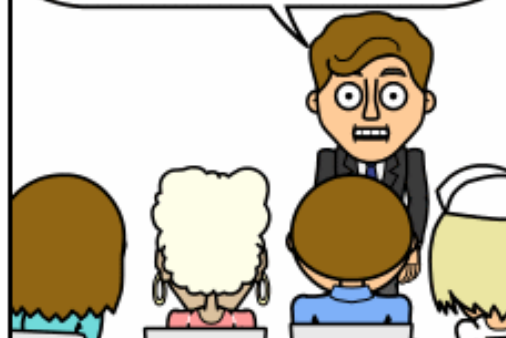
[HTTP://WWW.MULTISTALKERVICTIMS.ORG/TJOPSMANUAL.HTM](http://www.multistalkervictims.org/tjopsmanual.htm)

FOR DETAILED INFORMATION ON THE OS CRIME, PLEASE VISIT:

[HTTP://WWW.MULTISTALKERVICTIMS.ORG/OSATV.PDF](http://www.multistalkervictims.org/osatv.pdf)

THIS EPISODE, 18, IS A SMALL SUB-SERIES (A, B, C ...) IN WHICH TARG GIVES HIS TALK TO THE ELMVALE CRISIS LINE STAFF

APPARENTLY, *ONLY* WHEN THE PUBLIC UNDERSTANDS HOW SERIOUS THIS CRIME IS, CAN TARGETS COUNT ON THE SAME LEVEL OF SUPPORT WHICH SINGLE STALKER CASES ARE GIVEN NOW.

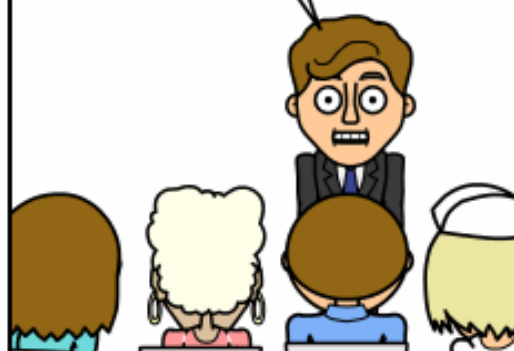


ORGANIZED STALKING TARGETS WERE ENCOURAGED WHEN IN JANUARY 2009, THE U.S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE PUBLISHED A REPORT TITLED "STALKING VICTIMIZATION IN THE UNITED STATES." THIS REPORT SHOWS THAT MANY *GROUP* STALKING COMPLAINTS ARE BEING HANDLED BY U.S. JUSTICE SYSTEMS. EXCERPTS ARE IN THE HANDOUT SHEETS YOU HAVE.

ABOUT ONE STALKING COMPLAINT IN EIGHT IS ABOUT GROUP STALKING.



WHAT CAN YOU, AS CRISIS SUPPORT ORGANIZATION STAFF DO TO HELP WITH THIS DIFFICULT CRIME PROBLEM? FIRST, *TALK* ABOUT THE CRIME. ONCE ENOUGH PEOPLE ARE AWARE, OFFICIALS WILL FIND IT MUCH MORE DIFFICULT TO KEEP DENYING IT IS HAPPENING.



ANOTHER THING YOU CAN DO IS TO NOT "BRUSH OFF" CALLERS WHO DESCRIBE EXPERIENCES LIKE THOSE I'VE SPOKEN ABOUT HERE, AND THE MORE COMPLETE INFORMATION ON YOUR HANDOUTS. THERE ARE INTERNET DISCUSSION GROUPS, CONFERENCE CALLS AND ACTIVISM EVENTS TO WHICH YOU CAN REFER YOUR CALLERS.



SO AGAIN, SPECIAL THANKS TO KARLENE FOR ARRANGING THIS MEETING, AND THANKS FOR YOUR TIME TO HEAR ABOUT THIS GROWING CRIME.

ARE THERE ANY QUESTIONS?



WWW.BITSTRIPS.COM

TARG - EPISODE 19

BY ELEANOR

"TARG" IS A STORY ABOUT A TARGET OF THE GROWING CRIME CALLED "ORGANIZED" OR "GROUP" STALKING, SOMETIMES ABBREVIATED "OS."

GROUP STALKING IS LARGELY IGNORED BY THE JUSTICE SYSTEMS, AND BY EDUCATING THE PUBLIC, THE WRITER HOPES "TARG" WILL EVENTUALLY HAVE HIS DAY IN COURT.

FOR THE PERPETRATOR SIDE OF THIS CRIME, SEE THE "PETER PERP" STRIPS.

FOR A *SPOOF* "MANUAL" ILLUSTRATING THE ATTITUDE OF THE "PETER PERPS" SEE:
[HTTP://WWW.MULTISTALKERVICTIMS.ORG/TJOPSMANUAL.HTM](http://www.multistalkervictims.org/tjopsmanual.htm)

FOR DETAILED INFORMATION ON THE OS CRIME, PLEASE VISIT:
[HTTP://WWW.MULTISTALKERVICTIMS.ORG/OSATV.PDF](http://www.multistalkervictims.org/osatv.pdf)

TARG HAS JUST COMPLETED HIS TALK TO THE ELMVALE CRISIS LINE STAFF, AND IS READY FOR QUESTIONS:

TARG, HOW DO WE KNOW THAT ORGANIZED STALKING TARGETS AREN'T IMAGINING ALL THIS? MAYBE THEY ARE MENTALLY ILL?

THINGS HAVE CHANGED IN THE PAST TEN OR FIFTEEN YEARS. WE NOW HAVE OFFICIAL CRIME STATISTICS FROM THE UNITED STATES, CANADA, AND GREAT BRITAIN, SHOWING THAT ROUGHLY ONE STALKING COMPLAINT IN EIGHT IS ABOUT STALKING BY A GROUP. THE NATIONAL CENTER FOR VICTIMS OF CRIME GETS LITERALLY THOUSANDS OF CALLS PER MONTH ABOUT STALKING BY GROUPS.

AND SOME MENTAL HEALTH PROFESSIONALS HAVE ACKNOWLEDGED, AND THIS IS PART OF YOUR HANDOUT MATERIAL, THAT: "IN 5% OF THE CASES (5/95), THERE WAS MORE THAN ONE STALKER." 5% OF THE 3.3 MILLION STALKING VICTIMS IS 165,000 AMERICANS WHO ARE POTENTIAL ORGANIZED STALKING TARGETS.

I INVITE YOU TO NOTE, IN YOUR HANDOUTS, THE QUOTE FROM THE SHERIDAN AND BOON STUDY OF TYPES OF STALKERS WHICH SAYS: "SADISTIC STALKING, COMPRISED 12.9% OF THEIR SAMPLE." IN OTHER WORDS, ONE STALKER IN EIGHT IS QUITE CAPABLE OF CARRYING OUT THE TYPE OF HARASSMENT WE REPORT.

** REMEMBER, TOO, THAT THE THOUSANDS OF PEOPLE INVOLUNTARILY RADIATED AND FORCED TO EAT RADIO-ACTIVE MATERIAL WERE OFFICIALLY LABELLED "THE CRAZIES." AS YOU FOLKS ARE CALLED TO GENUINELY HELP THOSE IN NEED, I ASK YOU NOW TO REMEMBER HOW, THROUGHOUT HISTORY, "CRAZIES" ARE OFTEN EVENTUALLY PROVEN RIGHT!

** ADMITTED TO BY PRESIDENT CLINTON IN THE 1990S
GOOGLE "ACHRE"

WWW.BITSTRIPS.COM

TARG - EPISODE 20

BY ELEANOR

"TARG" IS A STORY ABOUT A TARGET OF THE GROWING CRIME CALLED "ORGANIZED" OR "GROUP" STALKING.

GROUP STALKING IS LARGELY IGNORED BY THE JUSTICE SYSTEMS, AND BY PUBLIC EDUCATION, THE WRITER HOPES "TARG" WILL EVENTUALLY HAVE HIS DAY IN COURT.

"WAR AT HOME" BY LAWYER BRIAN GLICK, "COVERT ACTION AGAINST U.S. ACTIVISTS," COPYRIGHT 1989. THIS SOUNDS INTERESTING!

"COINTELPRO" ... ACTS OF HARASSMENT AND SABOTAGE AGAINST ACTIVISTS IN THE 1960S ... DESTRUCTION OF REPUTATIONS ... GOLLY, THAT SOUNDS A LOT LIKE WHAT IS HAPPENING TO ME!

[HTTP://WWW.ICDC.COM/PAULWOLF/COINTELPRO/COINTEL.HTM](http://www.icdc.com/paulwolf/cointelpro/cointel.htm) ... THE ORIGINAL DOCUMENTS ... SO RIGHT HERE IN THE U.S., GOVERNMENT BACKED ORGANIZED STALKING HAS ACTUALLY HAPPENED!

THIS IS *POWERFUL* EVIDENCE THAT STALKING BY GROUPS DOES HAVE HISTORICAL PRECEDENT!

BACKUP COPIES OF PAUL WOLF'S COINTELPRO DOCUMENTS CAN BE FOUND AT:

[HTTP://WWW.MULTISTALKERVICTIMS.ORG/COINTELDOCS.HTM](http://www.multistalkervictims.org/cointeldocs.htm)

COINTELPRO WAS EXPOSED IN CONGRESSIONAL HEARINGS AND CANNOT BE DENIED. THESE CRIMES BY FBI INFORMERS WERE VERY SIMILAR TO CURRENT DAY ORGANIZED STALKING ACTIVITY.

WWW.BITSTRIPS.COM

PETER PERP - EPISODE 11

BY ELEANOR

A COMPANION TO THE "TARG THE TARGET" STRIP, THIS STRIP LOOKS AT THE PERPETRATOR SIDE OF ORGANIZED STALKING (OS).

THE PERPETRATOR SIDE IS LARGELY SPECULATIVE. HOWEVER, P.I. DAVID LAWSON'S INVESTIGATION OF OS GROUPS, AND THE OBSERVATION OF THOUSANDS OF OS TARGETS MAKE THE SPECULATION HERE VERY WELL INFORMED. SEE: [HTTP://WWW.MULTISTALKERVICTIMS.ORG/OSATV.PDF](http://www.multistalkervictims.org/osatv.pdf) FOR DETAILS.

MR. HERNDON, I'M PETER, AND THIS IS MY BOSS, FRED. WE ARE WITH THE "TRUE JUSTICE" ORGANIZATION, AND WE ARE HERE TO TALK ABOUT YOUR MOVING.

MOVING!? I BEEN HERE 20 YEARS AND I AIN'T GOING NOWHERE!

IT'S ALL ARRANGED - AT NO COST TO YOU!

THE COMMUNITY NEEDS TO MOVE SPECIAL OFFICERS INTO YOUR HOME TO KEEP WATCH ON PHIL MARSH, THE DRUG DEALER NEXT DOOR!

HE'S NO DEALER! NO WAY, BUDDY!

PHIL HAS NEVER USED ILLEGAL DRUGS!

MR. HERNDON, LET US COME IN AND EXPLAIN HOW MOVING IS YOUR PATRIOTIC DUTY, AND, HOW THOSE WHO DO AS WE REQUEST ENJOY *FAR* LESS "TROUBLE" THAN THOSE WHO REFUSE!

MR. HERNDON WAS MOVED WITHIN A WEEK, AT NO COST TO HIMSELF. HE ALSO RECEIVED SEVERAL PERKS FROM LOCAL MERCHANTS. HE NOW RESIDES IN A BETTER HOME, JUST THREE BLOCKS FROM HIS OLD ONE.

THIS STORY, NEIGHBOURS MOVING OUT AND NEW ONES MOVING IN, REPEATS FOR MANY IF NOT MOST TARGETS, EACH TIME THEY MOVE. CLEARLY, THE OS GROUPS ARE NOT LIKE SINGLE STALKERS. NOT AT ALL.

WWW.BITSTRIPS.COM

PETER PERP - EPISODE 12

BY ELEANOR

A COMPANION STRIP TO THE "TARG THE TARGET" STRIP, THIS STRIP LOOKS AT THE PERPETRATOR SIDE OF ORGANIZED STALKING (OS.)

THE PERPETRATOR SIDE IS LARGELY SPECULATIVE. HOWEVER, P.I. DAVID LAWSON'S INVESTIGATION OF OS GROUPS, AND THE OBSERVATIONS OF THOUSANDS OF OS TARGETS MAKE THE SPECULATION HERE VERY WELL INFORMED. SEE FOR DETAILS:

[HTTP://WWW.MULTISTALKERVIC.TIMS.ORG/OSATV.PDF](http://www.multistalkervic.tims.org/osatv.pdf)

[HTTP://WWW.MULTISTALKERVIC.TIMS.ORG/TJOPSMANUAL.PDF](http://www.multistalkervic.tims.org/tjopsmanual.pdf)

PETER PERP IS HOLDING THE DAILY 7:00 AM CONFERENCE CALL FOR HIS "COMMUNITY BASED AGENTS" OR "CBAS."

OK DAY SHIFT, LISTEN UP!



FRANK, TOM, EDDIE, MEET TARG AT THE SANDWICH SHOP FOR LUNCH AND USE SCRIPT 28. MAKE SURE YOU ARE CLOSE ENOUGH TO TARG THAT HE WILL HEAR YOU!



FRED, WENDY, SOL, MARK, CLIFF, ANNIE, PHIL, TED, HANK, MARY, WILLIE, ROB, ZACK, TATIANA, MOE, RICK, HARVEY AND PAM .. YOU'RE TO PARK IN THE NORTH LOT AT WALMART. ROB WILL I.D. THE TARGETS FOR CROWDING IN THE STORES AND BLOCKING IN THE PARKING LOT!



RANDY, THIS IS YOUR FIRST DAY, SO YOU'LL RIDE WITH ME. MEET ME AT THE DONUT SHOP IN 30 MINUTES!

LOUIE, ELECTRONIC HARASSMENT SCRIPT 341 TODAY!



TO THE UNAWARE PUBLIC, THIS MAY SEEM "IMPOSSIBLE."

HOWEVER, P.I. DAVID LAWSON DISCOVERED, BY INFILTRATING THE STALKING GROUPS, THAT HARASSMENT HAS BECOME A LITERAL COMMUNITY-BASED "COTTAGE INDUSTRY."

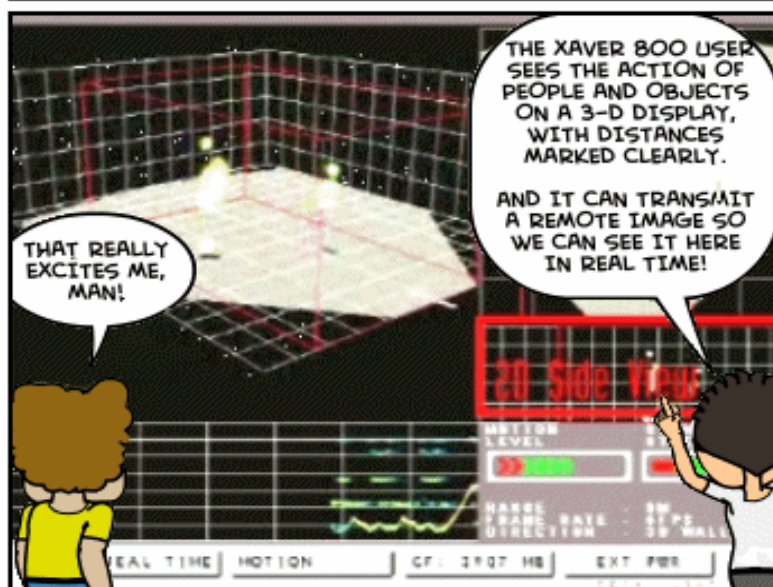
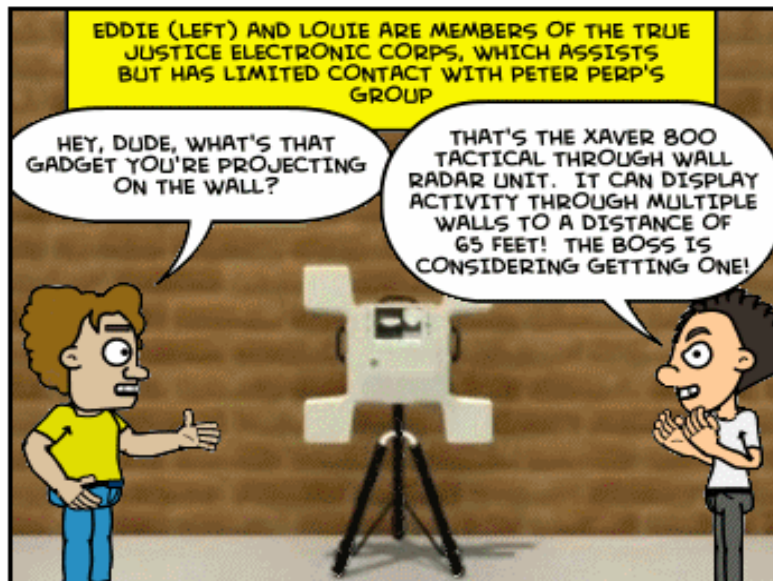
THESE GROUPS ARE TIGHTLY COORDINATED AND SUPERVISED BUT LAWSON REPORTED HE WAS NOT ABLE TO PENETRATE ABOVE THE COMMUNITY LEVEL.

MOVING DOES NOT STOP THE HARASSMENT.

WWW.BITSTRIPS.COM

PETER PERP - EPISODE 13

BY ELEANOR



THE "XAVER 800" IS A REAL COMMERCIALLY AVAILABLE DEVICE. THE LINK AS OF JANUARY 2010 TO THE VIDEO DEMONSTRATING THE UNIT WAS:

[HTTP://WWW.CAMERO-TECH.COM/XAVER_VID.HTML](http://www.camero-tech.com/XAVER_VID.HTML)

A BACKUP COPY IS POSTED HERE:

[HTTP://WWW.MULTISTALKERVICTIMS.ORG/VIDEO/XAVER800.WMV](http://www.multistalkervictim.com/VIDEO/XAVER800.WMV)

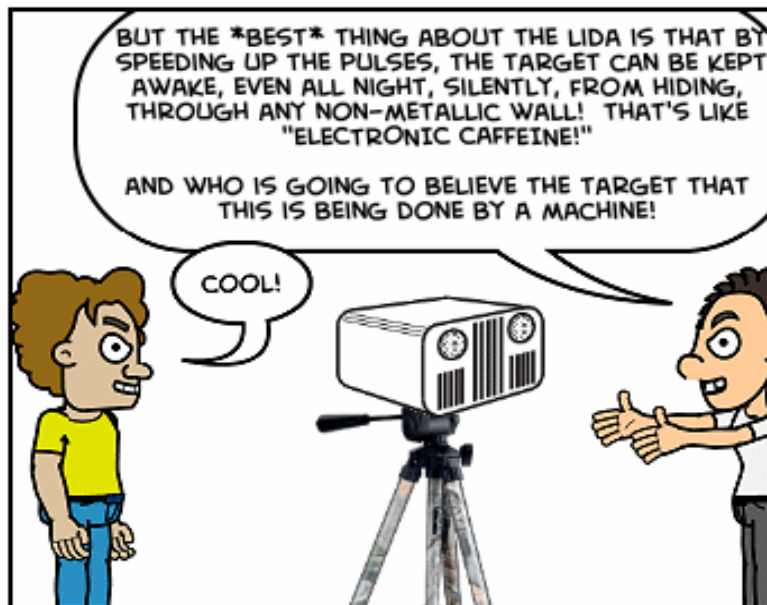
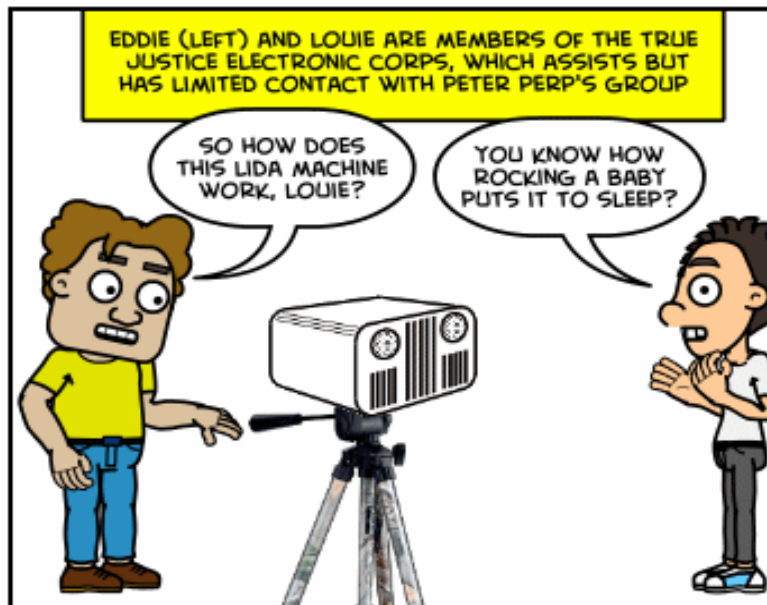
FOR AN E-BOOKLET DESCRIBING THE FULL CRIME OF ORGANIZED STALKING AND ELECTRONIC HARASSMENT, PLEASE VISIT:

[HTTP://WWW.MULTISTALKERVICTIMS.ORG/OSATV.PDF](http://www.multistalkervictim.com/OSATV.PDF)

A *SPOOF*, BUT EXPERIENCE-BASED "MANUAL" FOR THE "TRUE JUSTICE" ORGANIZATION IS HERE:

[HTTP://WWW.MULTISTALKERVICTIMS.ORG/TJOPSMANUAL.PDF](http://www.multistalkervictim.com/TJOPSMANUAL.PDF)

WWW.BITSTRIPS.COM



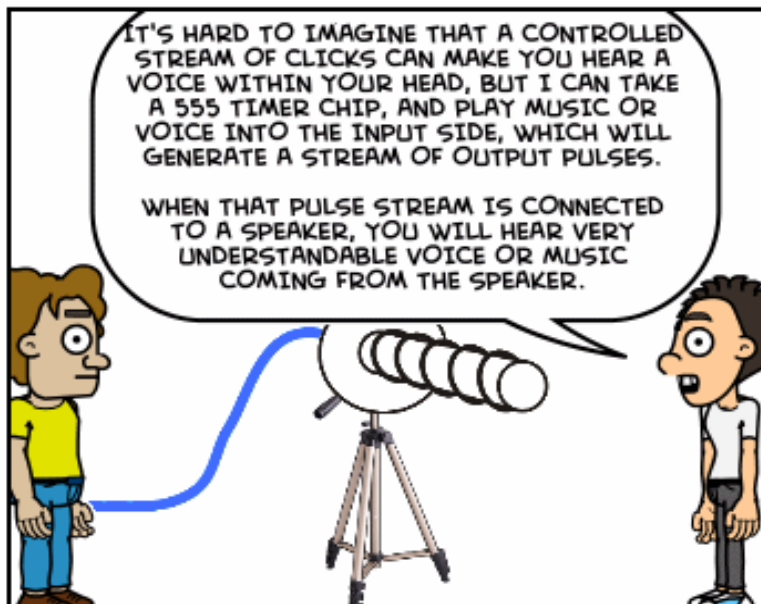
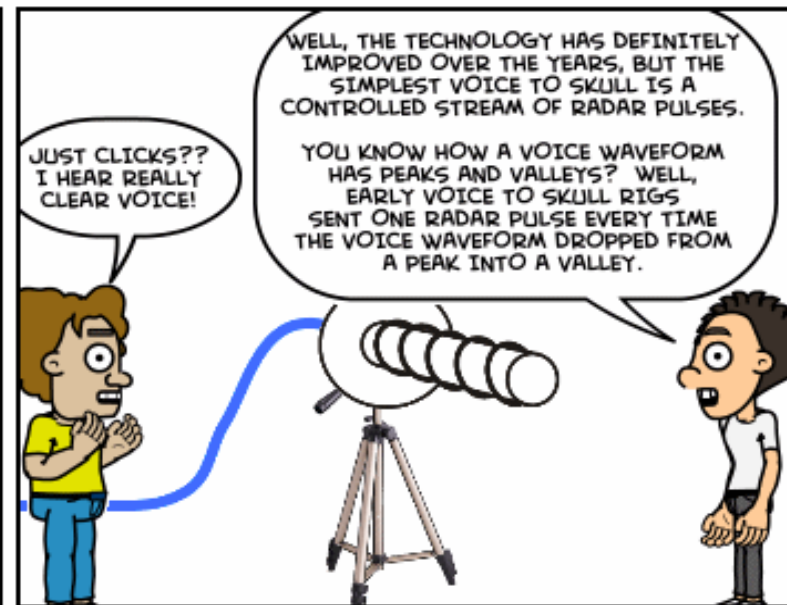
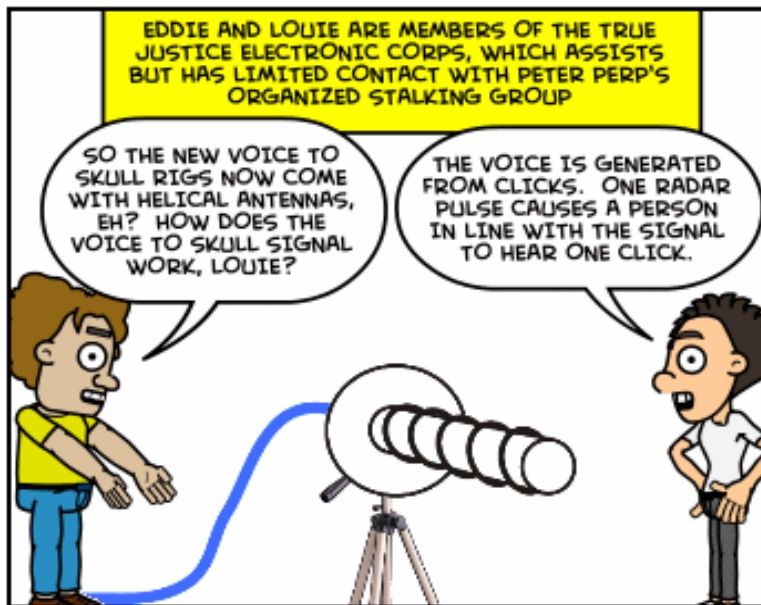
THE LIDA MACHINE IS AN ACTUAL DEVICE, DEVELOPED ORIGINALLY AS A DRUGLESS SEDATION MACHINE IN RUSSIA, CIRCA WORLD WAR II. ONE FORMER KOREAN WAR P.O.W. SAW A LIDA MACHINE AT THE PRISON CAMP.

A LIDA MACHINE WAS STUDIED BY DR. ROSS ADEY AND DR. ELTON BYRD AT THE LOMA LINDA, CALIFORNIA VETERANS HOSPITAL RESEARCH UNIT.

DR. BYRD TOLD ME THAT WHILE THE ORIGINAL LIDA MACHINE USED OTHER REPETITIVE STIMULI, SUCH AS SLOWLY BLINKING LIGHTS AND RADIANT HEAT, THE PULSING RADIO SIGNAL WAS THE DOMINANT STIMULUS.

THE LIDA MACHINE IS NOT MARKETED BUT IT IS QUITE EASY TO ADAPT FROM A RADIO TRANSMITTER.

THE LIDA IS ACTUALLY PATENTED, THE PATENT BEING U.S. PATENT NUMBER 3,773,049.



PULSED MICROWAVE VOICE TO SKULL IS ACTUALLY A FAIRLY OLD TECHNOLOGY. DR. JOSEPH SHARP SUCCESSFULLY DEMONSTRATED IT IN 1973.

SHARP'S METHOD WAS DESCRIBED IN THE MARCH 1975 ISSUE OF THE JOURNAL "AMERICAN PSYCHOLOGIST" IN AN ARTICLE TITLED "MICROWAVES AND BEHAVIOR" BY DR. DON JUSTESEN.

WHILE MICROWAVE VOICE TO SKULL ISN'T WIDELY PUBLISHED, IT IS NOT CLASSIFIED SECRET, AND IS AVAILABLE TO CRIMINALS WHO CAN AFFORD A RADAR SET AND THE SERVICES OF A SENIOR RADAR TECHNICIAN.

AN ABC NEWS ITEM IN JULY 2008 DESCRIBED MILITARY AND POLICE WORK ON A VOICE TO SKULL TECHNOLOGY CALLED "MEDUSA", WHICH WAS PROPOSED FOR CROWD CONTROL USE.

THERE ARE TWO U.S. PATENTS: 4,858,612 AND 4,877,027

PETER PERP - EPISODE 16

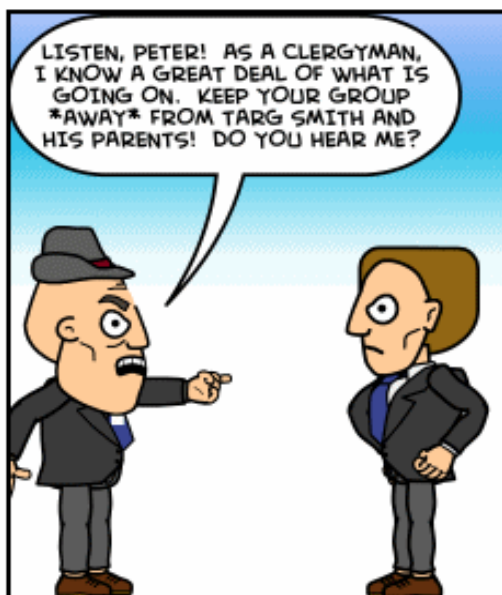
BY ELEANOR

A COMPANION STRIP TO THE "TARG THE TARGET" STRIP, THIS STRIP LOOKS AT THE PERPETRATOR SIDE OF ORGANIZED STALKING (OS.)

THE PERPETRATOR SIDE IS LARGELY SPECULATIVE. HOWEVER, P.I. DAVID LAWSON'S INVESTIGATION OF OS GROUPS, AND THE OBSERVATIONS OF THOUSANDS OF OS TARGETS MAKE THE SPECULATION HERE VERY WELL INFORMED. SEE FOR DETAILS:

[HTTP://WWW.MULTISTALKERVICTIM.ORG/OSATV.PDF](http://www.multistalkervictim.org/osatv.pdf)

[HTTP://WWW.MULTISTALKERVICTIM.ORG/TJOPSMANUAL.PDF](http://www.multistalkervictim.org/tjopsmanual.pdf)



WHAT FATHER SIMMONS *DIDN'T* KNOW WAS THAT PETER PERP'S ORGANIZATION IS *FAR* MORE THAN SOME GROUP OF LOCAL DO-GOODERS!

ORGANIZED STALKING TARGETS WHO TRAVEL OR RELOCATE REPORT HARASSMENT CONTINUES ANYWHERE IN THE INDUSTRIALIZED WORLD, WITHOUT A BREAK.

NUMEROUS PEOPLE WHO TRY TO HELP EXPOSE ORGANIZED STALKING SUDDENLY GET "COLD FEET" AND STOP COMMUNICATING.

THREE DAYS AFTER THIS INCIDENT, FATHER SIMMONS WAS FOUND DEAD OF A HEART ATTACK IN HIS RECTORY.

WWW.BITSTRIPS.COM



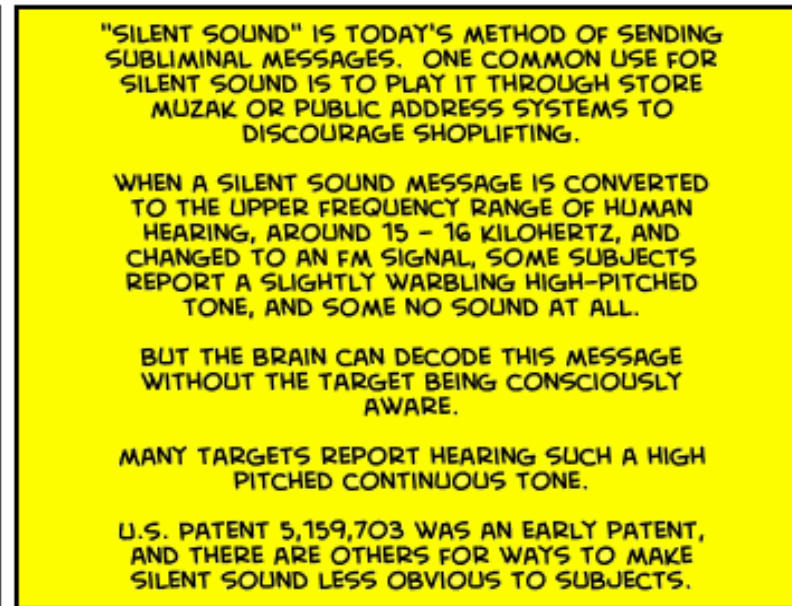
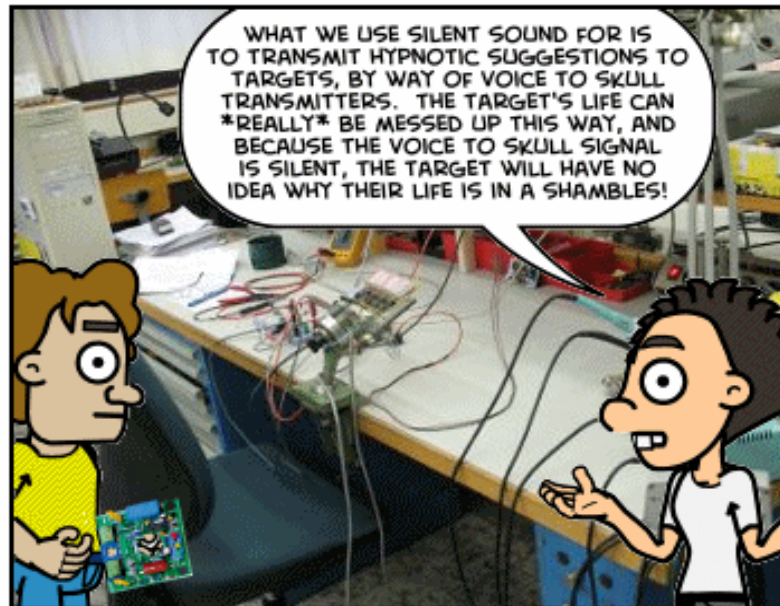
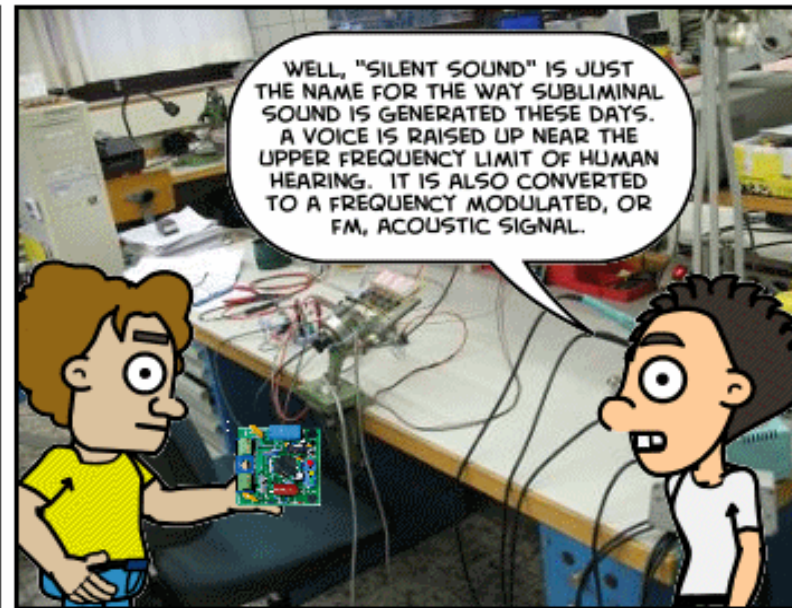
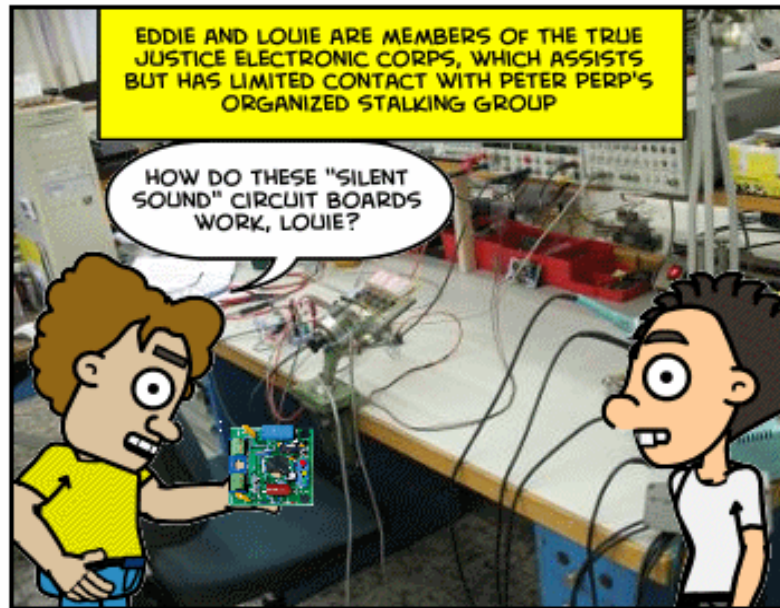
SOME ORGANIZED STALKING TARGETS REPORT FULLY STOCKED STORES REPEATEDLY HAVING JUST THE ITEM THEY NEEDED EMPTY, MANY TIMES OVER THE YEARS. TYPICALLY THIS HAPPENS WHERE THE PERPETRATORS CAN SEE FROM THE TARGET'S SUPPLIES WHEN THE TARGET WILL NEED A GIVEN ITEM.

BESIDES MISSING ITEMS, FINDING JUST ONE OF AN ITEM, TYPICALLY IN A BROKEN PACKAGE, IS REPORTED.

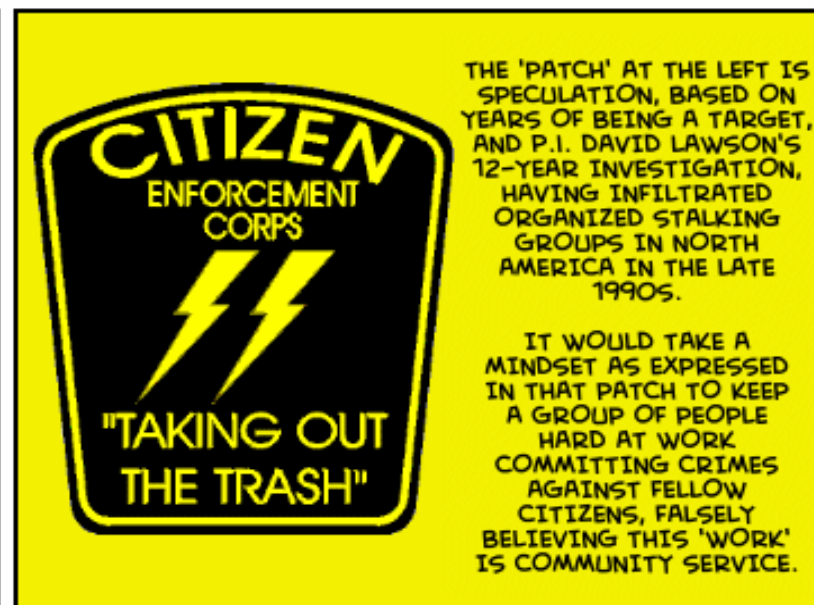
SPRAYING OF NOXIOUS SUBSTANCES ON WAREHOUSE ORDERED ITEMS HAS BEEN REPORTED.

THIS HARASSMENT IS PERFECT FROM THE PERPS' STANDPOINT BECAUSE PRACTICALLY NO ONE WILL BELIEVE STORE PERSONNEL WOULD DO SUCH THINGS.

WWW.BITSTRIPS.COM



WWW.BITSTRIPS.COM



WWW.BITSTRIPS.COM

A COMPANION STRIP TO THE "TARG THE TARGET" STRIP, THIS STRIP LOOKS AT THE PERPETRATOR SIDE OF ORGANIZED STALKING (OS.)

THE PERPETRATOR SIDE IS LARGELY SPECULATIVE. HOWEVER, P.I. DAVID LAWSON'S INVESTIGATION OF OS GROUPS, AND THE OBSERVATIONS OF THOUSANDS OF OS TARGETS MAKE THE SPECULATION HERE VERY WELL INFORMED. SEE FOR DETAILS:

[HTTP://WWW.MULTISTALKERVICTIMIMS.ORG/OSATV.PDF](http://www.multistalkervictimims.org/osatv.pdf)

[HTTP://WWW.MULTISTALKERVICTIMIMS.ORG/TJOPSMANUAL.PDF](http://www.multistalkervictimims.org/tjopsmanual.pdf)

BELOW IS AN IMAGE OF THE BRITISH BOMBARDMENT OF FORT MCHENRY, MARYLAND, SEPTEMBER 13-14, 1814



THIS IS THE ORIGINAL "STAR SPANGLED BANNER" FROM FORT MCHENRY, PRESERVED



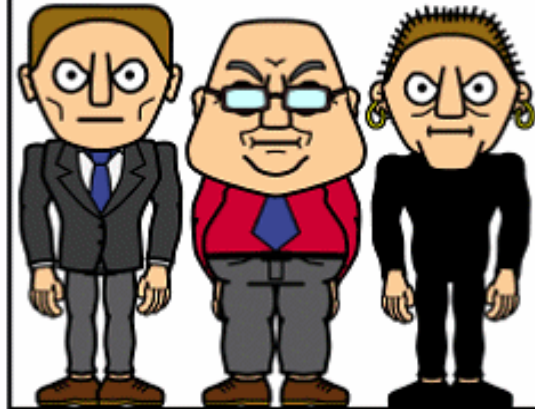
A GATHERING OF SOME OF THE 1814 DEFENDERS OF FORT MCHENRY. A NUMBER OF THEM DIED FROM BRITISH AIRBUST SHELLS, ACTUALLY HOLDING THE FLAGSTAFF INTO THE AIR, BECAUSE NO MAST WOULD STAY UP IN THE HEAVY SHRAPNEL. EACH TIME A MAN DIED HOLDING UP THE STAFF, ANOTHER WOULD IMMEDIATELY TAKE HIS PLACE!



FRANCIS SCOTT KEY, AND HIS ORIGINAL SCORE FOR "THE STAR SPANGLED BANNER"



NOW, CONTRAST ALL THAT WITH THE CREW BELOW:



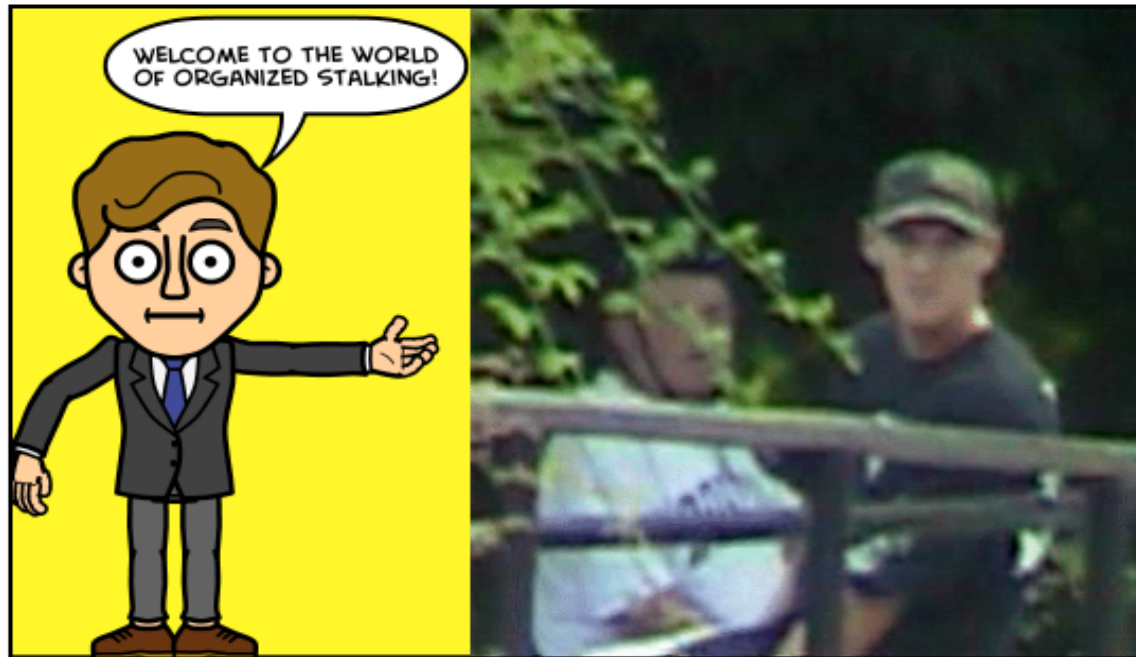
WWW.BITSTRIPS.COM

ORGANIZED STALKING COMICS

BOOKLET AND STORY LINES BY ELEANOR WHITE

WELCOME TO ORGANIZED STALKING

BY ELEANOR



WWW.BITSTRIPS.COM

VOLUME 3 (EPISODES 21 - 30)

VOLUME 1: <http://www.multistalkervictims.org/oscomics.pdf>

VOLUME 2: <http://www.multistalkervictims.org/oscomics2.pdf>

For the same individually clickable strips see: <http://www.multistalkervictims.org/targ.htm>

TARG - EPISODE 21

BY ELEANOR

"TARG" IS A STORY ABOUT A TARGET OF THE GROWING CRIME CALLED "ORGANIZED" OR "GROUP" STALKING, SOMETIMES ABBREVIATED "OS."

GROUP STALKING IS LARGELY IGNORED BY THE JUSTICE SYSTEMS, AND BY EDUCATING THE PUBLIC, THE WRITER HOPES "TARG" WILL EVENTUALLY HAVE HIS DAY IN COURT.

FOR THE PERPETRATOR SIDE OF THIS CRIME, SEE THE "PETER PERP" STRIPS.


FOR A *SPOOF* "MANUAL" ILLUSTRATING THE ATTITUDE OF THE "PETER PERPS" SEE:
[HTTP://WWW.MULTISTALKERVICTIMS.ORG/TJOPSMANUAL.HTM](http://www.multistalkervictims.org/tjopsmanual.htm)

FOR DETAILED INFORMATION ON THE OS CRIME, PLEASE VISIT:
[HTTP://WWW.MULTISTALKERVICTIMS.ORG/OSATV.PDF](http://www.multistalkervictims.org/osatv.pdf)

TARG'S MAIN JOB IS LOOKING AFTER THE COMPUTER SYSTEM AND MAINTENANCE

HMMM ... I'VE BEEN AN ORGANIZED STALKING TARGET FOR ABOUT A YEAR NOW. THE AMOUNT OF COMPUTER TROUBLE I'VE HAD HERE AND AT HOME IS ABSOLUTELY ASTONISHING!


EVEN VISITING PROGRAMMERS AND TECHNICIANS ARE COMPLETELY BAFFLED!




I CAN WRITE A PROGRAM, AND EVEN THOUGH THE BUGS HAVE BEEN FIXED AND IT RAN SUCCESSFULLY, IT SUDDENLY REFUSES TO RUN. WHEN I ASK ANOTHER PROGRAMMER TO TYPE THE SAME CODE AND COMPILE IT, "HIS" PROGRAM WORKS PERFECTLY.

OF COURSE WHEN YOU'RE WORKING FROM A SERVER, OTHERS HAVE ACCESS.

I CAN PROGRAM A PAGER, AND IT FAILS. HAND IT TO SOMEONE ELSE, USING THE SAME STEPS, AND IT WORKS FINE. WITNESSED.




OVER THE PAST YEAR, LITERALLY, A *TRUCKLOAD* OF COMPUTER GEAR HAS FAILED AND HAD TO BE DISCARDED. ENOUGH TO FILL THE BACK OF A FULL SIZE PICKUP TRUCK. THAT IS *WAY* BEYOND THE NORMAL FAILURE RATE, AND OUR EQUIPMENT SUPPLIERS ARE SPEECHLESS - NOT ONE OF THEIR OTHER CUSTOMERS HAS EVEN COME CLOSE TO SUCH A HIGH FAILURE RATE!! EVER!



CONSTANTLY, COMPUTER FILES I HAVE WORKED ON HAVE AN OLDER COPY REPLACED ON OUR SERVER! COMPUTERS ALMOST ALWAYS FAIL JUST AS I START TO EAT LUNCH, OR JUST AS I START TO GO HOME. I FIND PARTS PULLED LOOSE IN COMPUTERS I'VE WORKED ON.

EVEN AT HOME, I'VE HAD THREE NEW WEBCAMS FAIL, DAYS AFTER I PUT THEM INTO SERVICE. NEW THUMB DRIVES TOTALLY TRASHED AFTER A COUPLE OF WEEKS.




THESE AND MANY OTHER FORMS OF SABOTAGE ARE EVERYDAY REALITY FOR ORGANIZED STALKING TARGETS.

EVEN THOUGH MOST EMAILS GO THROUGH, TIME SENSITIVE EMAILS ARE OFTEN DELAYED UNTIL AFTER THEY ARE NO LONGER USEFUL.

** AT TIMES, (VIA THE NORMAL REMOTE KEYBOARD OPERATING FEATURE,) I WILL HAVE MY WORK CHANGED OR DELETED, RIGHT AS I AM WORKING ON IT!

**
 (EDDIE'S AND LOUIE'S HANDIWORK! SEE THE PETER PERP STRIP.)



WWW.BITSTRIPS.COM

TARG - EPISODE 22

BY ELEANOR

"TARG" IS A STORY ABOUT A TARGET OF THE GROWING CRIME CALLED "ORGANIZED" OR "GROUP" STALKING, SOMETIMES ABBREVIATED "OS."

GROUP STALKING IS LARGELY IGNORED BY THE JUSTICE SYSTEMS, AND BY EDUCATING THE PUBLIC, THE WRITER HOPES "TARG" WILL EVENTUALLY HAVE HIS DAY IN COURT.

FOR THE PERPETRATOR SIDE OF THIS CRIME, SEE THE "PETER PERP" STRIPS.

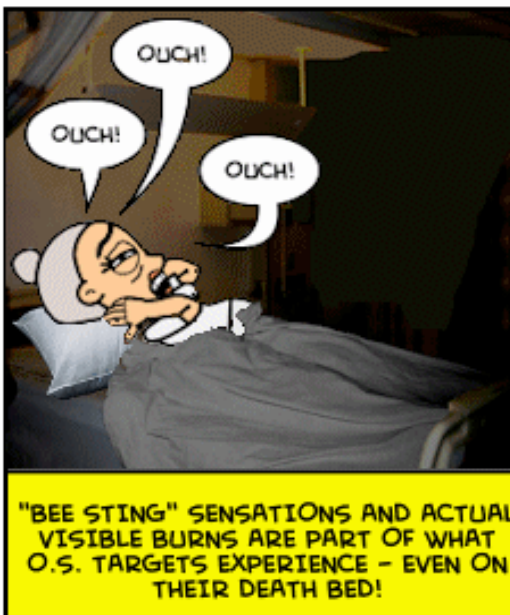
FOR A *SPOOF* "MANUAL" ILLUSTRATING THE ATTITUDE OF THE "PETER PERPS" SEE:

[HTTP://WWW.MULTISTALKERVICTIMS.ORG/TJOPSMANUAL.HTM](http://www.multistalkervictims.org/tjopsmanual.htm)

FOR DETAILED INFORMATION ON THE OS CRIME, PLEASE VISIT:

[HTTP://WWW.MULTISTALKERVICTIMS.ORG/OSATV.PDF](http://www.multistalkervictims.org/osatv.pdf)

MIKKI IS A TARGET WHO IS IN A HOSPICE, DYING OF CANCER



ORGANIZED STALKING TARGETS ARE HARASSED EVEN IN HOSPITAL, EVEN WHILE DYING OF CANCER.

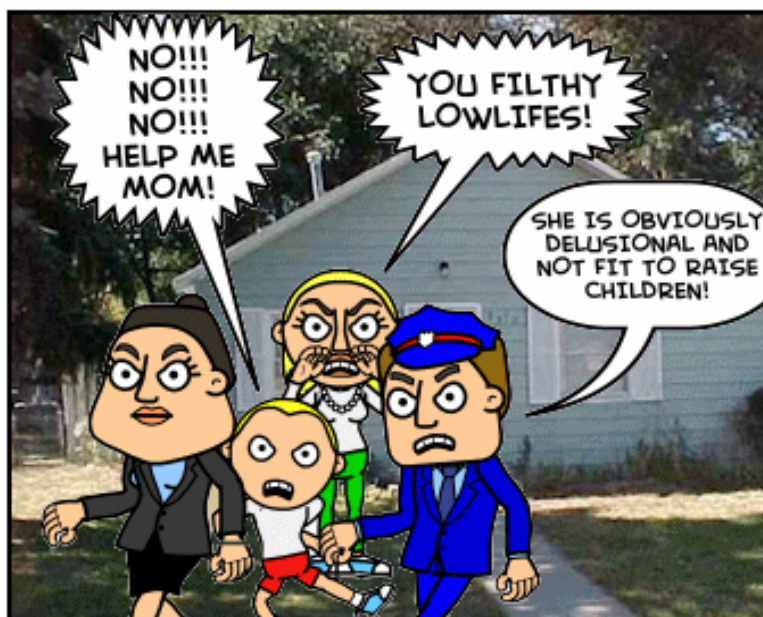
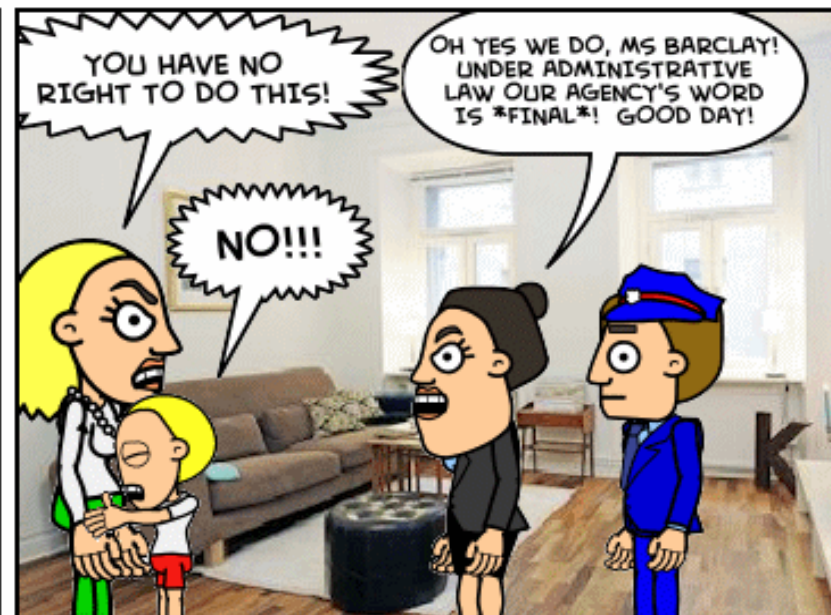
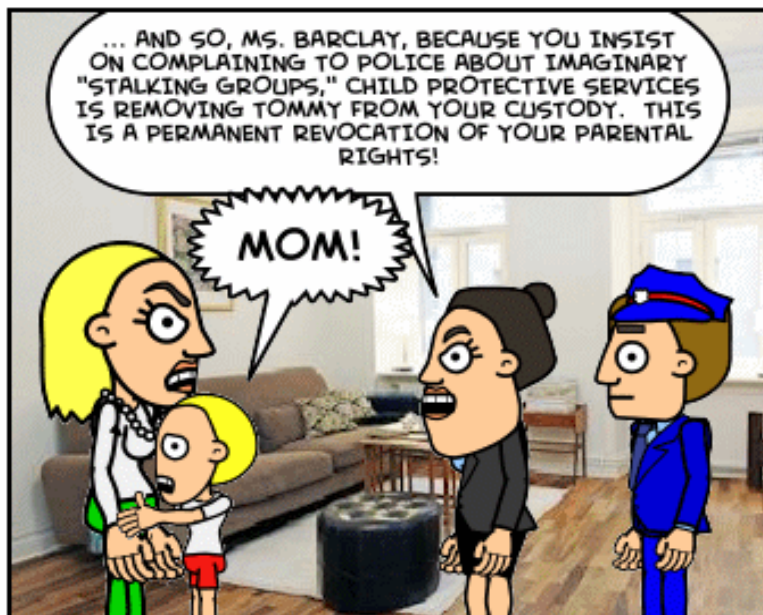
WHILE IT ISN'T CLEAR EXACTLY HOW THE "BEE STINGS" AND VISIBLE BURNS ARE DONE, THESE ARE FAIRLY COMMON AMONG O.S. TARGETS. "MASERS," OR MICROWAVE LASERS, ARE ONE POSSIBILITY.

TARGETS IN HOSPITAL ARE AWAKENED FREQUENTLY BY STAFF FOR NONSENSE REASONS LIKE TO LET THEM KNOW THE NURSING SHIFT HAS CHANGED.

INTERFERENCE WITH MEDICATION AT THE PHARMACY HAPPENS TO SOME TARGETS AS WELL.

THIS ILLUSTRATES THE POWER OF THE CONSTANTLY REPEATED VICIOUS LIE!

WWW.BITSTRIPS.COM



ORGANIZED STALKING TARGETS WHO ARE PARENTS, SUCH AS MS. BARCLAY HERE, CAN'T EVEN ASK THE AUTHORITIES FOR HELP BECAUSE LOSING THEIR CHILDREN DOES HAPPEN IF THEY COMPLAIN.

AND UNDER TODAY'S "FOURTH BRANCH OF GOVERNMENT," THE ADMINISTRATIVE BRANCH, AGENCIES OPERATE WITH LITTLE OR NO OVERSIGHT BY ELECTED LEGISLATORS, SO LOSS OF A CHILD CAN'T BE APPEALED.

ADDITIONALLY, CHILDREN OF TARGETED PARENTS ARE ALSO HARASSED. THEY ARE SITTING DUCKS FOR ORGANIZED STALKING IN SCHOOL.

TARGETED CHILDREN ASK THINGS LIKE "WHEN IS THIS GOING TO STOP, MOMMY?" AND THE TARGETED PARENTS ARE HOPELESS AND POWERLESS TO HELP UNTIL THE GENERAL PUBLIC WAKES UP TO THIS VICIOUS CRIME HAPPENING LITERALLY IN THEIR BACK YARDS!

MULTISTALKERVICTIMS.ORG/TARG.HTM

WWW.BITSTRIPS.COM

PETER'S FAVOURITE DAYDREAM

BY ELEANOR



WWW.BITSTRIPS.COM

PETER PERP - EPISODE 22

BY ELEANOR

A COMPANION STRIP TO THE "TARG THE TARGET" STRIP, THIS STRIP LOOKS AT THE PERPETRATOR SIDE OF ORGANIZED STALKING (OS.)

THE PERPETRATOR SIDE IS
LARGELY SPECULATIVE. HOWEVER,
P.I. DAVID LAWSON'S INVEST-
IGATION OF OS GROUPS, AND THE
OBSERVATIONS OF THOUSANDS
OF OS TARGETS MAKE THE
SPECULATION HERE VERY WELL
INFORMED. SEE FOR DETAILS:

HTTP://WWW.MULTISTALKERVIC
TIMS.ORG/OSATV.PDF

HTTP://WWW.MULTISTALKERVIC
TIMS.ORG/TJOPSMANUAL.PDF

PETER SLEEPS SOUNDLY. UNLIKE HIS TARGETS, HE DOESN'T HAVE A "LOUIE" OR "EDDIE" NEXT DOOR, AIMING A LIDA MACHINE ON WAKEUP SPEED AT HIM IN BED!



PETER! ... PETER !
REMEMBER ME? IT'S MISSY!
** YOU ** DROVE ME TO KILL
MYSELF, YOU BASTARD!!



****YOU** ROBBED ME OF EVERYTHING! MY KID, MY FRIENDS, MY FAMILY, MY HOME. I COULDN'T EVEN WORK, OR GET WELFARE, OR EVEN SLEEP AT NIGHT, THANKS TO **YOU**, BUD!**



"PATRIOTIC DUTY" - RIGHT! DRIVING
INNOCENT PEOPLE TO SUICIDE! HEAR
ME CAREFULLY DIRTBAG - I *KNOW*
WHAT HAPPENS AFTER DEATH NOW, AND
I KNOW WHAT**YOU** ARE IN FOR! IT
WON'T BE NICE. BUT I'M GOING TO
JUST LET YOU WORRY WHAT THAT WILL
BE, FOR THE REST OF YOUR MISERABLE
LIFE. F*** OFF, COCKROACH!!
GOOD BYE!



THAT WAS JUST A BAD DREAM!
RIGHT!! BESIDES, THAT C**T
DESERVED EVERYTHING SHE
GOT! I DON'T BELIEVE IN
THAT HEAVEN AND HELL S**T!
TRUE JUSTICE WILL PROTECT
ME!!

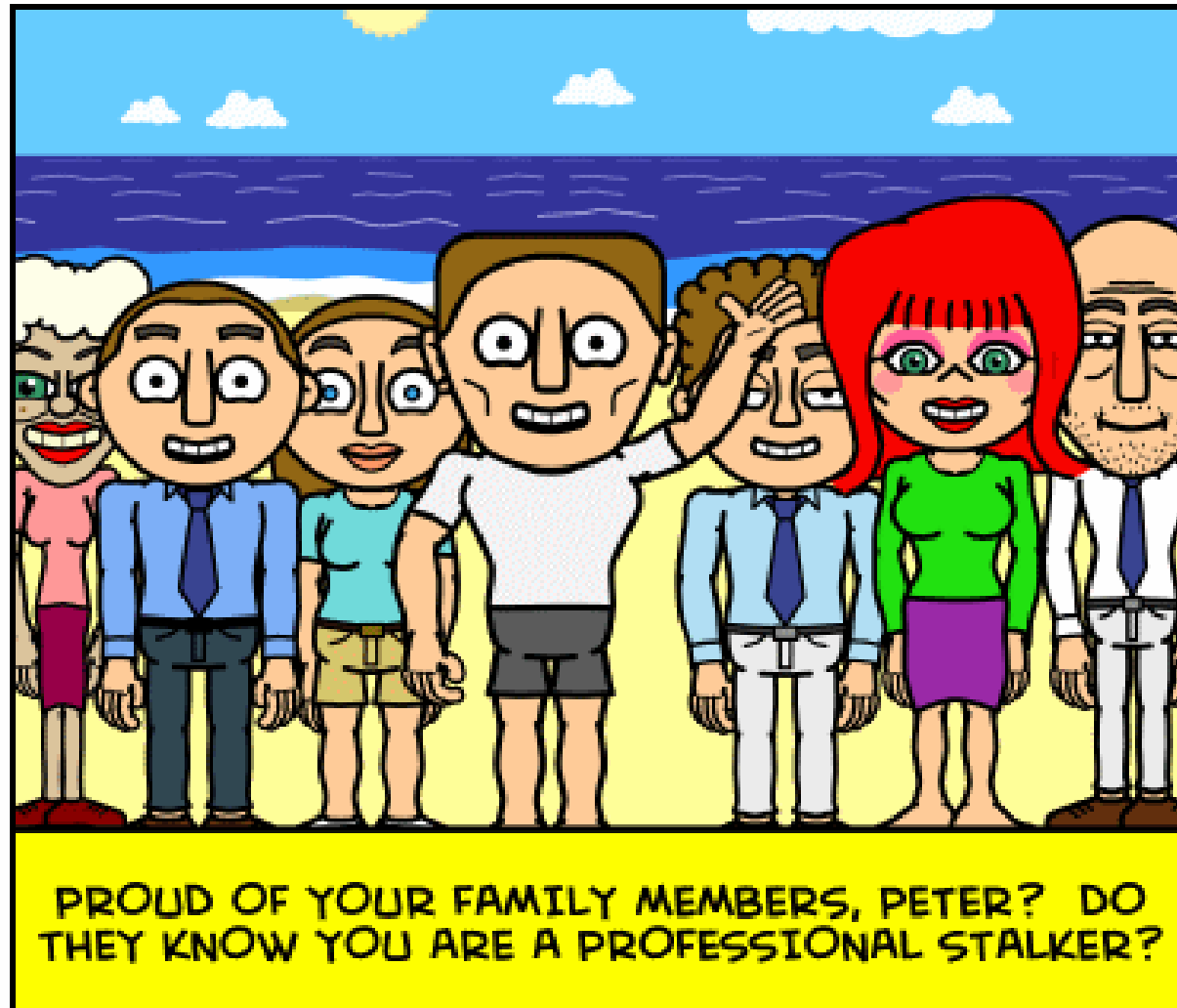
I'VE GOT TO GET THIS OUT OF MY MIND. BETTER GET TO WORK!



WWW.BITSTRIPS.COM

PETER PERP - CARTOON 23

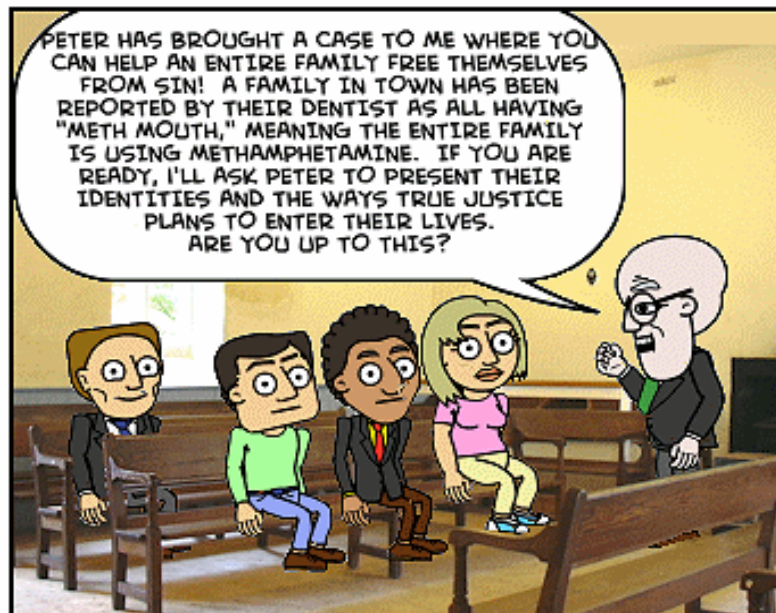
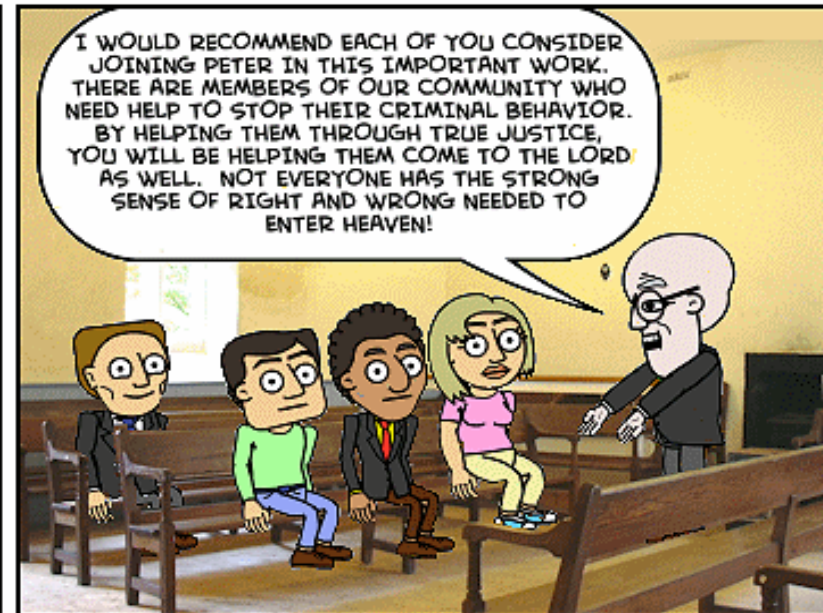
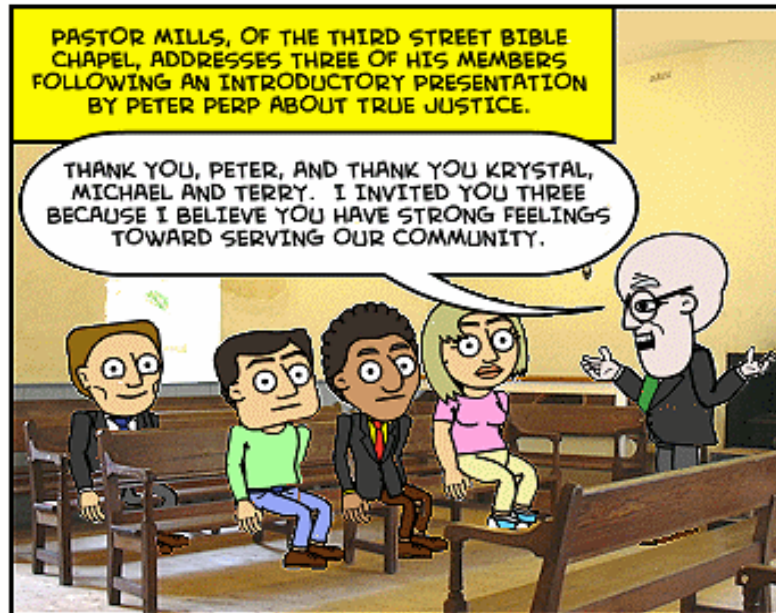
BY ELEANOR



WWW.BITSTRIPS.COM

PETER PERP - EPISODE 24

BY ELEANOR



THIS IS AN ACTUAL ORGANIZED STALKING CASE. A FAMILY UNKNOWINGLY MOVED INTO A HOME WHICH HAD BEEN A METH LAB. THE RESIDUE FROM THE DRUG MANUFACTURING CAUSED ALL OF THE FAMILY MEMBERS TO DISPLAY "METH MOUTH" SYMPTOMS TO THEIR DENTIST.

THE DENTIST IDENTIFIED THEM TO THE SHERIFF, WHO TURNED THEM OVER TO A CHURCH-AND-CITY-EMPLOYEE NETWORK OF ORGANIZED STALKERS FOR THE "TOUGH LOVE" TREATMENT.

YEARS OF BRUTAL HARASSMENT, BOTH STALKING AND ELECTRONIC, FOLLOWED. EVENTUALLY, THE MOTHER, WHO WAS THEN A SENIOR CITIZEN, DISCOVERED THAT MEMBERS OF HER OWN CHURCH WERE PARTICIPATING IN THE ENDLESS HARASSMENT.

THE HARASSMENT CONTINUED IN SPITE OF SERIOUS ILLNESS OF THE PARENTS. ONLY A FRIEND, A SHERIFF IN A DIFFERENT COUNTY, WAS ABLE TO LOCATE THE SOURCE OF THE HARASSMENT. IT LARGELY STOPPED AFTER THAT.

WWW.MULTISTALKERVICTIMS.ORG/TARG.HTM

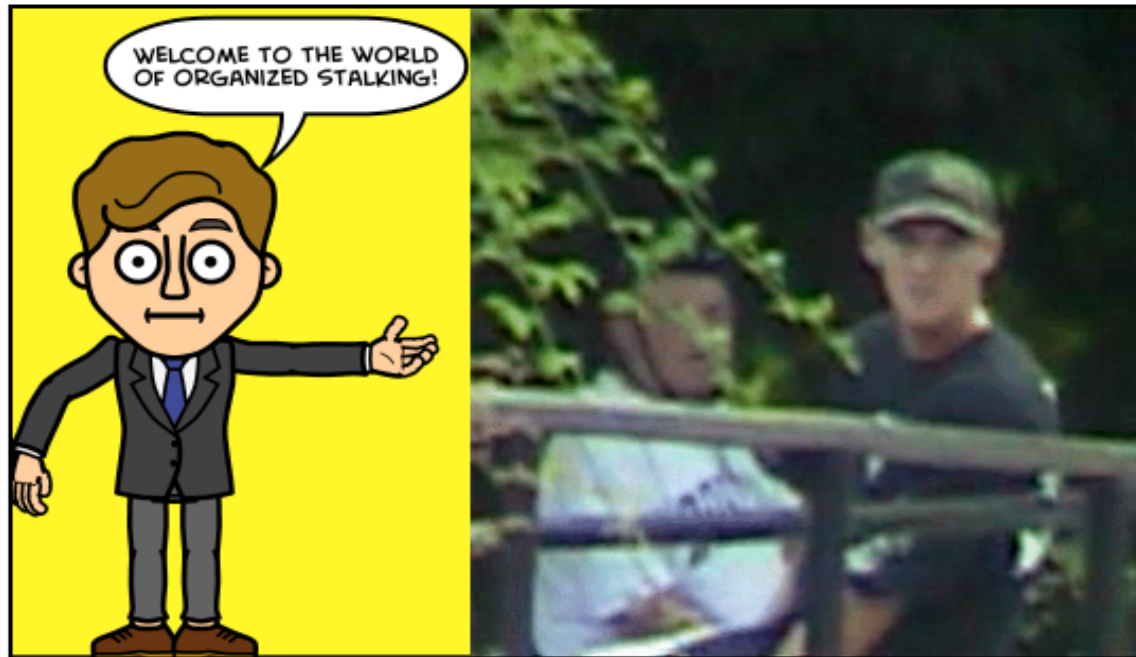
WWW.BITSTRIPS.COM

ORGANIZED STALKING COMICS

BOOKLET AND STORY LINES BY ELEANOR WHITE

WELCOME TO ORGANIZED STALKING

BY ELEANOR



WWW.BITSTRIPS.COM

VOLUME 1 (EPISODES 1 TO 10)

VOLUME 2: <http://www.multistalkervictims.org/oscomics2.pdf>

VOLUME 3: <http://www.multistalkervictims.org/oscomics3.pdf>

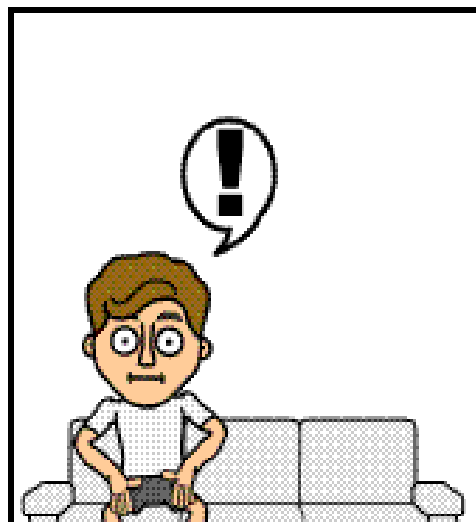
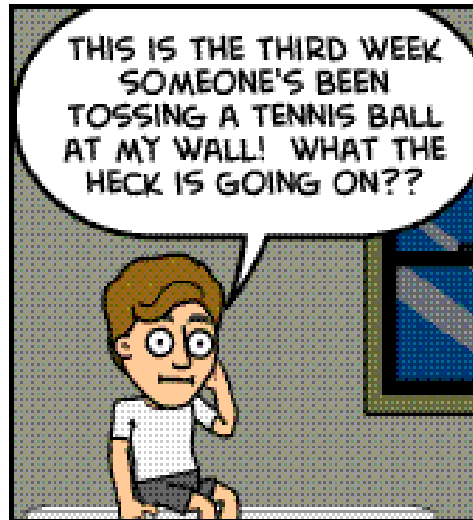
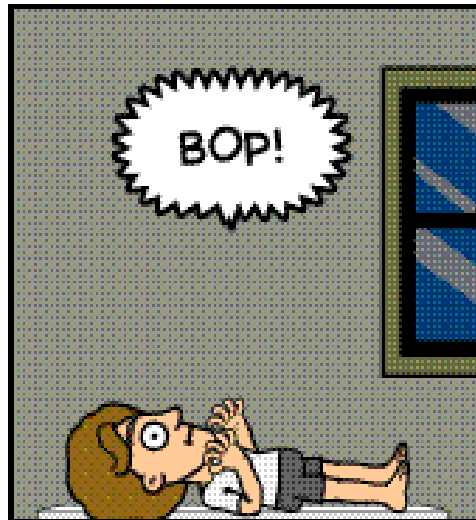
For the same individually clickable strips see: <http://www.multistalkervictims.org/targ.htm>

TARG - EPISODE 1

BY ELEANOR

"TARG" IS A STORY ABOUT A TARGET OF THE GROWING CRIME CALLED "ORGANIZED" OR "GROUP" STALKING.

GROUP STALKING IS LARGELY IGNORED BY THE JUSTICE SYSTEMS, AND BY PUBLIC EDUCATION, THE WRITER HOPES "TARG" WILL EVENTUALLY HAVE HIS DAY IN COURT.



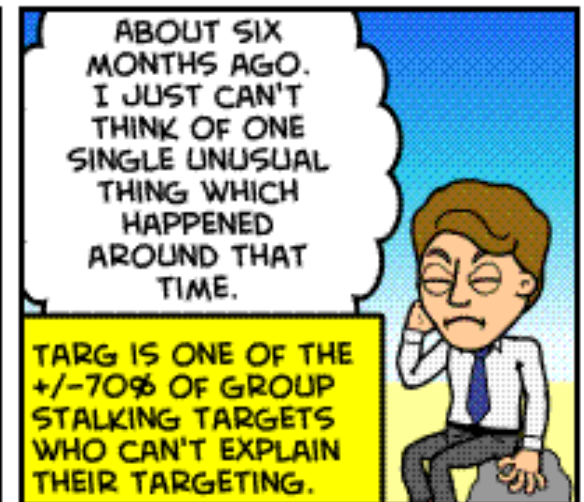
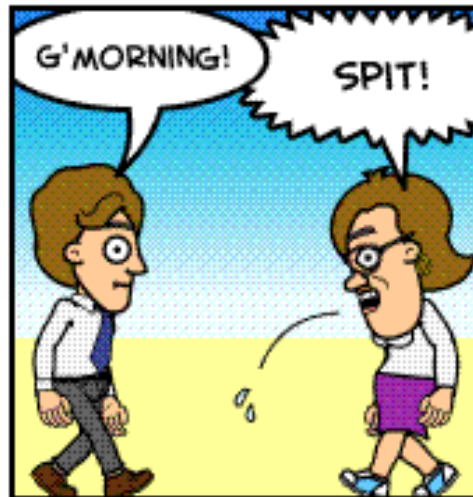
WWW.BITSTRIPS.COM

TARG - EPISODE 2

BY ELEANOR

"TARG" IS A STORY ABOUT A TARGET OF THE GROWING CRIME CALLED "ORGANIZED" OR "GROUP" STALKING.

GROUP STALKING IS LARGELY IGNORED BY THE JUSTICE SYSTEMS, AND BY PUBLIC EDUCATION, THE WRITER HOPES "TARG" WILL EVENTUALLY HAVE HIS DAY IN COURT.



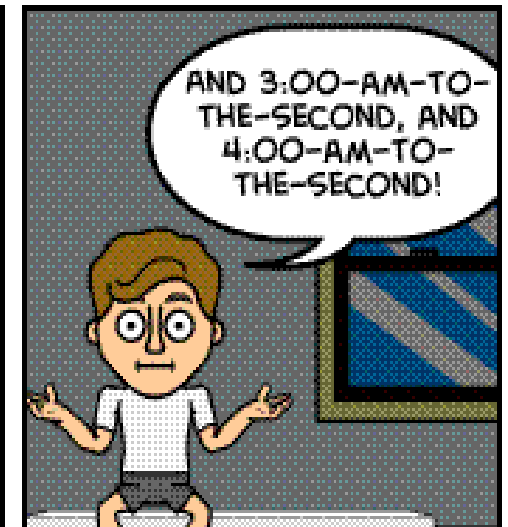
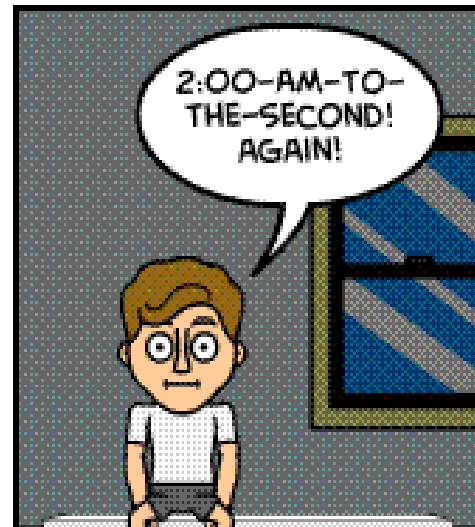
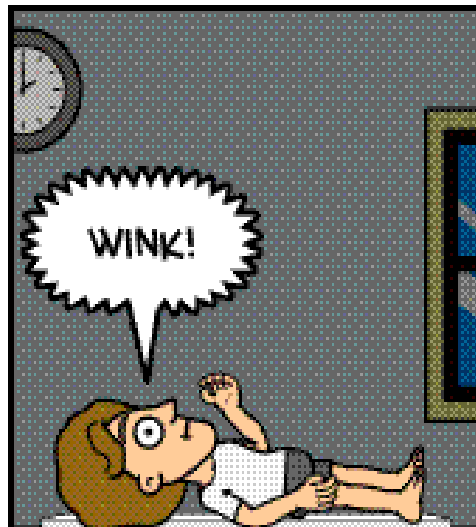
WWW.BITSTRIPS.COM

TARG - EPISODE 3

BY ELEANOR

"TARG" IS A STORY ABOUT A TARGET OF THE GROWING CRIME CALLED "ORGANIZED" OR "GROUP" STALKING.

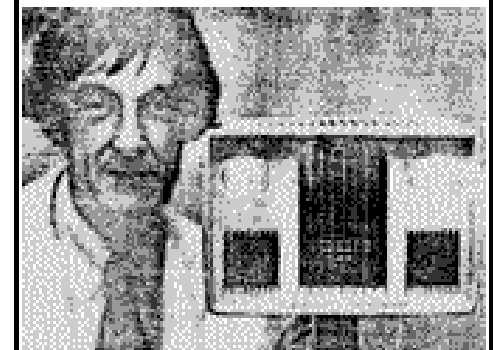
GROUP STALKING IS LARGELY IGNORED BY THE JUSTICE SYSTEMS, AND BY PUBLIC EDUCATION, THE WRITER HOPES "TARG" WILL EVENTUALLY HAVE HIS DAY IN COURT.



TARG HASN'T YET LEARNED ABOUT THE "LIDA" TECHNOLOGY.

"LIDA", A HALF-CENTURY-OLD MEDICAL RADIO TRANSMITTER, ACTED AS A DRUGLESS SEDATIVE.

BUT WITH A PULSE RATE INCREASE, IT CAN SILENTLY KEEP YOU AWAKE! THRU WALLS!



DR. ROSS ADEY AND THE LIDA MACHINE

WWW.BITSTRIPS.COM

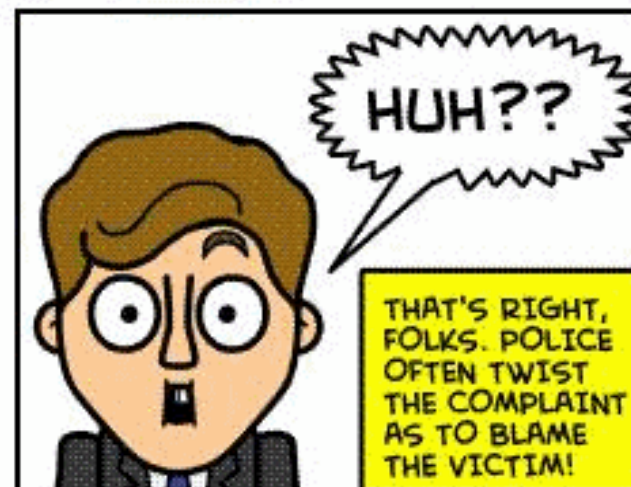
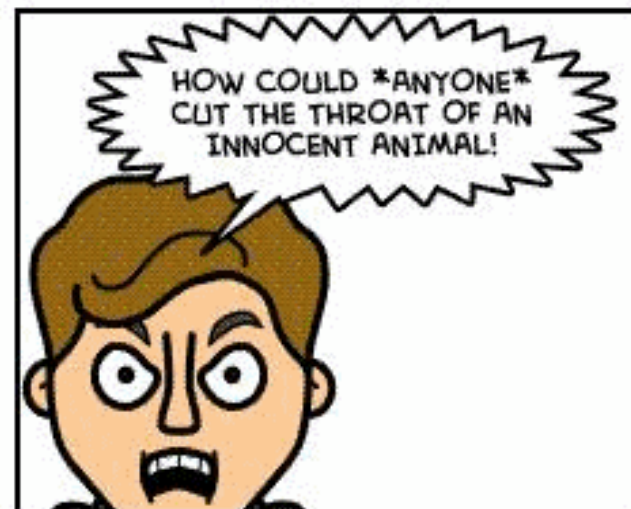
TARG - EPISODE 4

BY ELEANOR

"TARG" IS A STORY ABOUT A TARGET OF THE GROWING CRIME CALLED "ORGANIZED" OR "GROUP" STALKING.

GROUP STALKING IS LARGELY IGNORED BY THE JUSTICE SYSTEMS, AND BY PUBLIC EDUCATION, THE WRITER HOPES "TARG" WILL EVENTUALLY HAVE HIS DAY IN COURT.

(THIS EPISODE **DOES** HAPPEN TO TARGETS.)



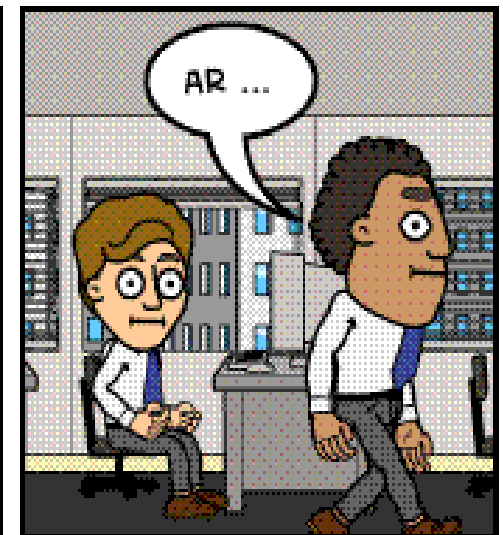
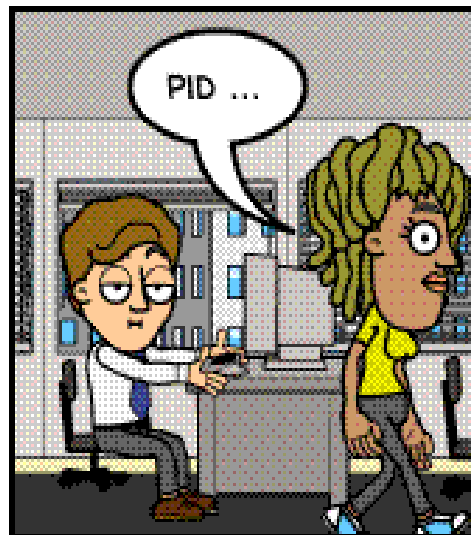
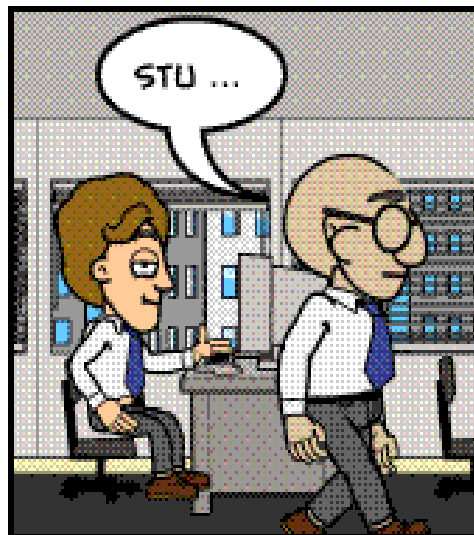
WWW.BITSTRIPS.COM

TARG - EPISODE 5

BY ELEANOR

"TARG" IS A STORY ABOUT A TARGET OF THE GROWING CRIME CALLED "ORGANIZED" OR "GROUP" STALKING.

GROUP STALKING IS LARGELY IGNORED BY THE JUSTICE SYSTEMS, AND BY PUBLIC EDUCATION, THE WRITER HOPES "TARG" WILL EVENTUALLY HAVE HIS DAY IN COURT.



THIS OVERSIMPLIFIED "SKIT" SHOWS HOW EASY IT IS TO HARASS INTENSELY WHEN EACH HARASSER CAN ONLY BE HELD ACCOUNTABLE FOR SINGLE, OCCASIONAL, "INNOCENT" ACTS.

THE *TARGET*, ON THE OTHER HAND, GETS THEM ALL, AND AROUND THE CLOCK IN THE ORGANIZED STALKING WORLD!

WWW.BITSTRIPS.COM

TARG - EPISODE 6

BY ELEANOR

"TARG" IS A STORY ABOUT A TARGET OF THE GROWING CRIME CALLED "ORGANIZED" OR "GROUP" STALKING.

GROUP STALKING IS LARGELY IGNORED BY THE JUSTICE SYSTEMS, AND BY PUBLIC EDUCATION, THE WRITER HOPES "TARG" WILL EVENTUALLY HAVE HIS DAY IN COURT.

SO, MECH, WHY DID MY CAR BOIL OVER THIS MORNING??

YOU HAD A HOLE DRILLED IN YOUR WATER PUMP! THAT WILL COST YOU ABOUT \$600.

SORRY I'M LATE AGAIN, BOSS!

YOU'VE BEEN LATE A LOT!

SOMETHING *WEIRD* IS HAPPENING! I KEEP GETTING "BOXED IN" BY GROUPS OF SLOW MOVING CARS!

EVERY DAMN DAY, BOTH TO AND FROM WORK!

AND TODAY, A DRILLED HOLE IN MY WATER PUMP!

SORRY, TARG! I DON'T BELIEVE YOUR STORY. STRAIGHTEN YOURSELF OUT, OR YOU'RE TERMINATED!

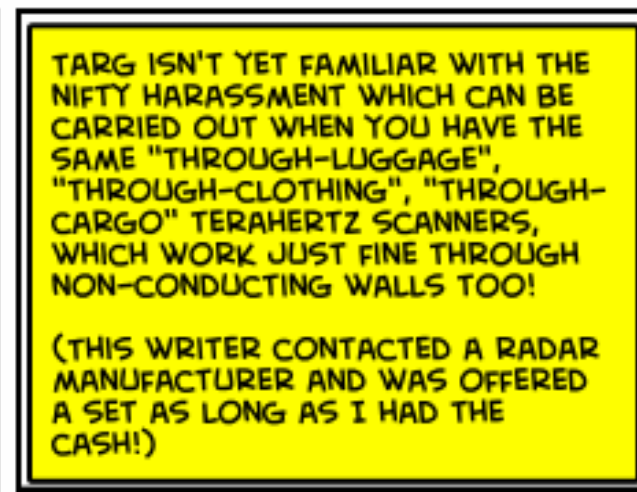
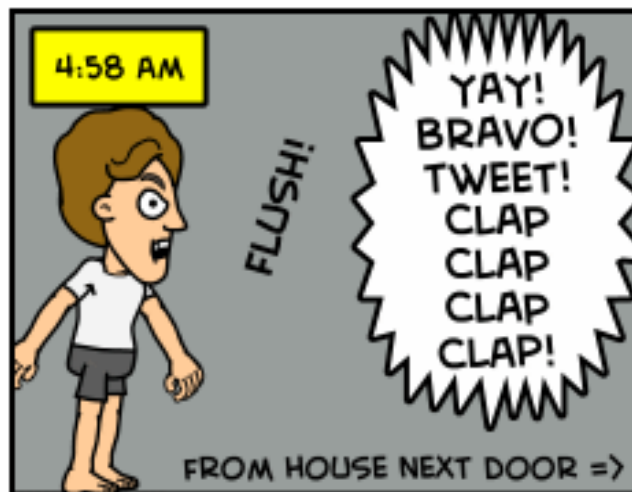
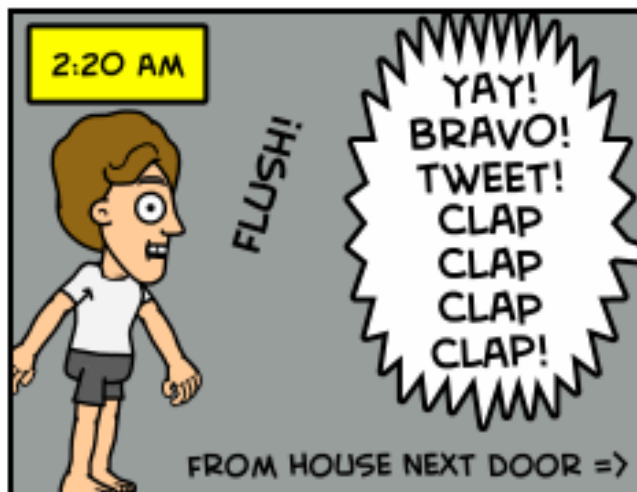
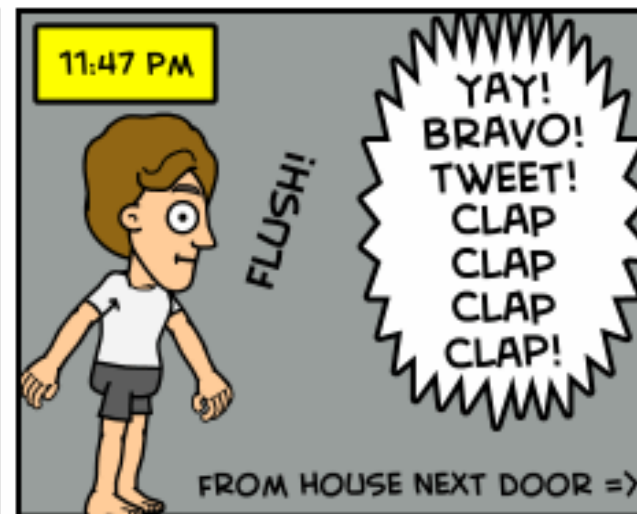
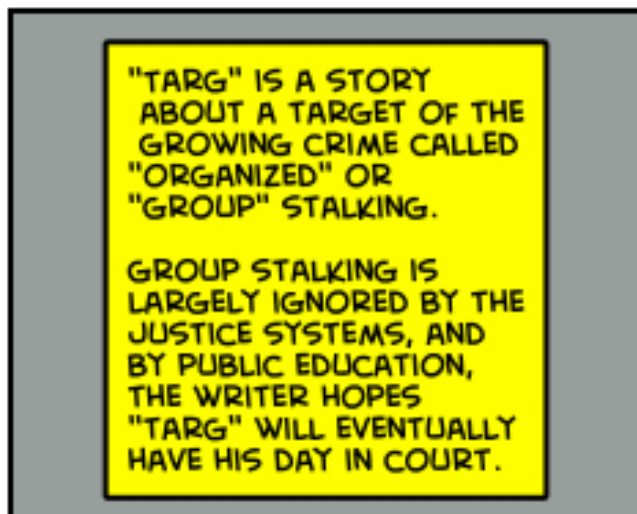
TARG DOESN'T YET KNOW THAT THERE ARE THOUSANDS OF GROUP STALKING TARGETS HAVING THE SAME THINGS HAPPEN TO THEM ... CONSTANTLY!

THE STALKERS STAGE "ACCIDENTS" AND TRY TO RUN TARGETS OFF THE ROAD OR INTO OBSTACLES, TOO.

WWW.BITSTRIPS.COM

TARG - EPISODE 7

BY ELEANOR



WWW.BITSTRIPS.COM

TARG - EPISODE 8

BY ELEANOR

"TARG" IS A STORY ABOUT A TARGET OF THE GROWING CRIME CALLED "ORGANIZED" OR "GROUP" STALKING.

GROUP STALKING IS LARGELY IGNORED BY THE JUSTICE SYSTEMS, AND BY PUBLIC EDUCATION, THE WRITER HOPES "TARG" WILL EVENTUALLY HAVE HIS DAY IN COURT.

BEEEDLE-DEEDLE-DEEDLE!

NO, I'M *NOT* TESSA!

TESSA?

AND I'M NOT FREDDIE, SUZIE, MARY, LOUIE, LORRAINE, TIM, OR PIZZA WORLD, OR ST. MICHAEL'S CHURCH!

FOR THREE BLINKIN' MONTHS, AT HOME AND AT WORK, I'VE HAD NON-STOP "WRONG NUMBERS!!"

AND CALLS I WANT DON'T RING!!

TARG HASN'T READ THE REPORT OF PRIVATE INVESTIGATOR DAVID LAWSON, WHO WAS ABLE TO INFILTRATE ORGANIZED STALKING GROUPS IN THE U.S. AND CANADA. (2002)

LAWSON REPORTED THAT UTILITY TECHS, SUCH AS TELEPHONE AND CABLE EMPLOYEES, ARE HIGHLY PRIZED MEMBERS OF THE O.S. GROUPS. (LOCKSMITHS TOO!)

AS A COVER, WRONG NUMBERS ARE OFTEN LEGITIMATE CALLERS, NOT STALKERS, AND THEIR CALLS ARE RE-ROUTED TO THE TARGET BY THE TELEPHONE TECHS.

WWW.BITSTRIPS.COM

TARG - EPISODE 9

BY ELEANOR

"TARG" IS A STORY ABOUT A TARGET OF THE GROWING CRIME CALLED "ORGANIZED" OR "GROUP" STALKING.

GROUP STALKING IS LARGELY IGNORED BY THE JUSTICE SYSTEMS, AND BY PUBLIC EDUCATION, THE WRITER HOPES "TARG" WILL EVENTUALLY HAVE HIS DAY IN COURT.

BEEP BEEP!
BO-O-O-O-P!

I KEEP GETTING THESE STRANGE SOUNDS! HOW IS THIS POSSIBLE??

DEE DEE DEE!
DEE DEE DEE!
DEE DEE DEE!

MY CLOCK RADIO IS SET FOR 6, AND IT'S ONLY 3:30! AND I DIDN'T SHUT THE ALARM OFF - IT STOPPED WHEN I SAT UP! WHAT GIVES??

THIS HAS HAPPENED MANY TIMES!

TARG HAS YET TO DISCOVER THAT MICROWAVE "VOICE TO SKULL" TECHNOLOGY WAS DEMONSTRATED, THEN PUBLISHED IN 1975!

A RADAR PULSE CAUSES A CLICK IN THE HEARING SENSE. BY USING VOICE OR OTHER SOUNDS TO CONTROL THE CLICKS, VOICE OR OTHER SOUNDS CAN BE INDUCED IN THE SKULL, EVEN THROUGH NON-CONDUCTING WALLS! THIS TECHNOLOGY IS NOT CLASSIFIED.

WWW.BITSTRIPS.COM

TARG - EPISODE 10

BY ELEANOR

"TARG" IS A STORY ABOUT A TARGET OF THE GROWING CRIME CALLED "ORGANIZED" OR "GROUP" STALKING.

GROUP STALKING IS LARGELY IGNORED BY THE JUSTICE SYSTEMS, AND BY PUBLIC EDUCATION, THE WRITER HOPES "TARG" WILL EVENTUALLY HAVE HIS DAY IN COURT.

MAN ... THOSE NEIGHBOURS HAVE A *LOT* OF VISITORS!

NIGHT AND DAY. I DON'T REMEMBER EVER SEEING THEIR LIGHTS OUT!

AND THE NEIGHBOUR ON THE OTHER SIDE, TOO ...

BUT THE ODDEST THING IS THAT NEIGHBOURS ON *BOTH SIDES* MOVED IN JUST DAYS AFTER I DID!

STRANGE AS THIS SOUNDS, *MANY* ORGANIZED STALKING TARGETS REPORT THAT EACH TIME THEY MOVE, WITH DETACHED HOMES OR APARTMENTS, NEIGHBOURS SEEM TO MOVE IN SHORTLY AFTERWARDS.

P.I. DAVID LAWSON'S INFILTRATION REPORT ABOUT SOME NORTH AMERICAN STALKING GROUPS REVEALED THAT THE STALKING GROUPS *DO* HAVE FUNDING TO ACCOMPLISH THIS.

WWW.BITSTRIPS.COM

PETER PERP - EPISODE 1

BY ELEANOR

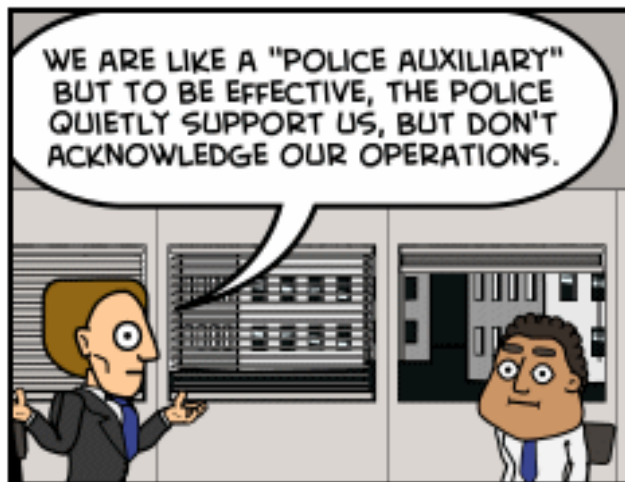
A COMPANION TO THE "TARG THE TARGET" STRIP, THIS STRIP LOOKS AT THE PERPETRATOR SIDE OF ORGANIZED STALKING (OS).

THE PERPETRATOR SIDE IS LARGELY SPECULATIVE. HOWEVER, P.I. DAVID LAWSON'S INVESTIGATION OF OS GROUPS, AND THE OBSERVATION OF THOUSANDS OF OS TARGETS MAKE THE SPECULATION HERE VERY WELL INFORMED. SEE: [HTTP://WWW.MULTISTALKERVICTIMS.ORG/OSATV.PDF](http://www.multistalkervictims.org/osatv.pdf) FOR DETAILS.

GOOD EVENING, FOLKS. THANKS FOR STAYING LATE. I'M PETER PERP. I'M A LOCAL SUPERVISOR FOR A GROUP YOU PROBABLY HAVEN'T HEARD OF - "TRUE JUSTICE." WE ARE A SPECIAL AGENCY WHO WORK TO SEE JUSTICE DONE IN CASES WHERE THE COURTS HAVE NOT BEEN ABLE TO DEAL WITH A PROBLEM.



WE ARE LIKE A "POLICE AUXILIARY" BUT TO BE EFFECTIVE, THE POLICE QUIETLY SUPPORT US, BUT DON'T ACKNOWLEDGE OUR OPERATIONS.



WE ADMINISTER "SILENT JUSTICE" TO PEOPLE WITH CRIMINAL BACKGROUNDS, KEEPING THEM FROM THREATENING THE COMMUNITY!

SO WHERE DO WE COME IN?



FUTURE EPISODES WILL EXPLAIN HOW TARG'S CO-WORKERS, AND FOR THAT MATTER, ALL WHO COOPERATE, FIT IN WITH ORGANIZED STALKING.

FOR A **SPOOF** "OPERATIONS MANUAL" WHICH SETS FORTH OUR IMPRESSIONS OF THE ATTITUDE OF THE PERPETRATORS, SEE: [HTTP://WWW.MULTISTALKERVICTIMS.ORG/TJOPSMANUAL.HTM](http://www.multistalkervictims.org/tjopsmanual.htm)

WWW.BITSTRIPS.COM

PETER PERP - EPISODE 2

BY ELEANOR

A COMPANION TO THE "TARG THE TARGET" STRIP, THIS STRIP LOOKS AT THE PERPETRATOR SIDE OF ORGANIZED STALKING (OS).

THE PERPETRATOR SIDE IS LARGELY SPECULATIVE. HOWEVER, P.I. DAVID LAWSON'S INVESTIGATION OF OS GROUPS, AND THE OBSERVATION OF THOUSANDS OF OS TARGETS MAKE THE SPECULATION HERE VERY WELL INFORMED. SEE: [HTTP://WWW.MULTISTALKERVICTIMS.ORG/OSATV.PDF](http://www.multistalkervictims.org/osatv.pdf) FOR DETAILS.

WHERE YOU COME IN, SAM, IS THAT I'M HERE TO INVITE YOU TO JOIN OUR PATRIOTIC GROUP OF CITIZENS CONCERNED ABOUT THE COMMUNITY!

I DON'T KNOW, PETER! THIS DOESN'T SOUND LEGAL OR MORAL! I MEAN ... THE POLICE PRETEND YOU DON'T EXIST??

OUR CHAIN OF COMMAND IS CONFIDENTIAL, NIKKY, BUT REST ASSURED, OUR PEOPLE ARE IN ALL LEVELS OF GOVERNMENT, AND CORPORATIONS TOO. NO HARM WILL EVER COME TO YOU FOR PARTICIPATING!

WE *SERVE* OUR COMMUNITIES! YOU AND YOUR FAMILIES ARE SAFE BECAUSE OF THE WORK WE DO!

WHO IS IT IN THIS COMPANY THAT NEEDS YOUR "SERVICES?"

WWW.BITSTRIPS.COM

PETER PERP - EPISODE 3

BY ELEANOR

A COMPANION TO THE "TARG THE TARGET" STRIP, THIS STRIP LOOKS AT THE PERPETRATOR SIDE OF ORGANIZED STALKING (OS).

THE PERPETRATOR SIDE IS LARGELY SPECULATIVE. HOWEVER, P.I. DAVID LAWSON'S INVESTIGATION OF OS GROUPS, AND THE OBSERVATION OF THOUSANDS OF OS TARGETS MAKE THE SPECULATION HERE VERY WELL INFORMED. SEE: [HTTP://WWW.MULTISTALKERVICTIMS.ORG/OSATV.PDF](http://www.multistalkervictims.org/osatv.pdf) FOR DETAILS.

IT'S TARG. YOU PROBABLY DON'T KNOW THAT HE HAS BEEN SEEN WATCHING PLAYGROUNDS. HE HAS BEEN WARNED ABOUT HIS INCLINATIONS TOWARD CHILD SEXUAL MOLESTATION!

AFTER OUR MEETING I'LL SHOW YOU A COPY OF HIS OFFICIAL POLICE RECORD! WITH PHOTOS TAKEN AT THE SCHOOL PLAYGROUND!

NOTE WELL, READER: THESE "OFFICIAL RECORDS" ARE TOTALLY *BOGUS*!

HMMM... I'VE NEVER LIKED THAT TARG GUY SINCE HE BEAT ME FOR THE PROMOTION!

A POLICE RECORD ...

OK, I'M IN!

ME TOO ...

I GUESS...

AND THUS BEGINS THE WORKPLACE PHASE OF TARG'S ORGANIZED STALKING. PETER PERP'S STATEMENT ABOUT TOTAL SUPPORT BY ALL MAJOR POWER CENTERS IS TRUE. IF TARG CHANGES JOBS, THE SCENARIO OF THE FIRST THREE EPISODES IS REPEATED AS MANY TIMES AS TARG CHANGES JOBS - FOR *DECADES*.

SOME OS TARGETS WERE HARASSED ON THEIR HOSPITAL DEATHBEDS!

WWW.BITSTRIPS.COM

PETER PERP - EPISODE 4

BY ELEANOR

A COMPANION TO THE "TARG THE TARGET" STRIP, THIS STRIP LOOKS AT THE PERPETRATOR SIDE OF ORGANIZED STALKING (OS).

THE PERPETRATOR SIDE IS LARGELY SPECULATIVE. HOWEVER, P.I. DAVID LAWSON'S INVESTIGATION OF OS GROUPS, AND THE OBSERVATION OF THOUSANDS OF OS TARGETS MAKE THE SPECULATION HERE VERY WELL INFORMED. SEE: [HTTP://WWW.MULTISTALKERVICTIMS.ORG/OSATV.PDF](http://www.multistalkervictims.org/osatv.pdf) FOR DETAILS.

NIKKI, PETER HERE. I HEAR YOU DIDN'T REPLACE TARG'S REPORT DOCUMENT WITH THE OLDER VERSION I GAVE YOU! THAT'S NOT COOPERATING WITH THIS IMPORTANT COMMUNITY WORK!

AFTER HOURS, REPLACING OF COMPUTER FILES WITH OLDER VERSIONS IS A VERY COMMON METHOD OF SABOTAGE.

PETER, I'M NOT SURE I REALLY WANT TO BE PART OF THIS! I KNEW TARG BACK IN HIGH SCHOOL. I JUST DON'T THINK THE THINGS YOU HAVE TOLD US ARE TRUE, AND I THINK IF THERE IS A PROBLEM, IT SHOULD BE HANDLED BY POLICE!

LISTEN TO ME CAREFULLY, NIKKI! TRUE JUSTICE DOES *NOT* TOLERATE DISOBEDIENCE! OUR WORK IS TOO IMPORTANT TO OUR COUNTRY. UNPLEASANT THINGS HAPPEN, YOU KNOW!

WHAT ARE YOU TELLING ME!? ARE YOU SOME KIND OF CRIME GANG? I THOUGHT YOU WERE INTO COMMUNITY *SERVICE*!

BE HOME SATURDAY MORNING, NIKKI! SOME OF OUR PEOPLE ARE GOING TO SHOW YOU WHAT HAS HAPPENED TO SOME WHO HAVE SHIRKED THEIR RESPONSIBILITIES TO THEIR COMMUNITIES! IT WILL NOT BE PLEASANT, I ASSURE YOU! GOOD BYE!

WWW.BITSTRIPS.COM

PETER PERP - EPISODE 5

BY ELEANOR

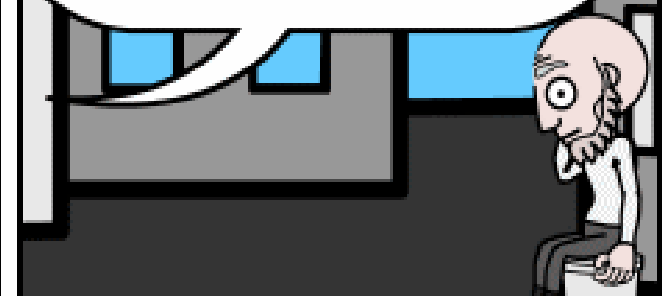
A COMPANION TO THE "TARG THE TARGET" STRIP, THIS STRIP LOOKS AT THE PERPETRATOR SIDE OF ORGANIZED STALKING (OS).

THE PERPETRATOR SIDE IS LARGELY SPECULATIVE. HOWEVER, P.I. DAVID LAWSON'S INVESTIGATION OF OS GROUPS, AND THE OBSERVATION OF THOUSANDS OF OS TARGETS MAKE THE SPECULATION HERE VERY WELL INFORMED. SEE: [HTTP://WWW.MULTISTALKERVICTIMS.ORG/OSATV.PDF](http://www.multistalkervictims.org/osatv.pdf) FOR DETAILS.

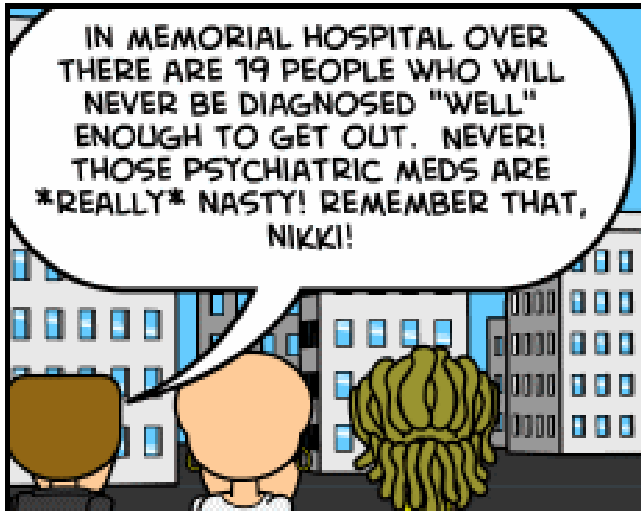
SATURDAY AND NIKKI IS WITH PETER PERP AND TONY ...



SEE TOM SITTING OVER THERE? HE WAS A SUCCESSFUL ENGINEER, UNTIL HE DECIDED NOT TO COOPERATE WITH THE TRUE JUSTICE WORK. HE HASN'T BEEN ABLE TO FIND A JOB IN TEN YEARS NOW!



IN MEMORIAL HOSPITAL OVER THERE ARE 19 PEOPLE WHO WILL NEVER BE DIAGNOSED "WELL" ENOUGH TO GET OUT. NEVER! THOSE PSYCHIATRIC MEDS ARE *REALLY* NASTY! REMEMBER THAT, NIKKI!



TONY, HERE, CAN TELL YOU SOME INTERESTING THINGS ABOUT THAT LADY THEY FOUND FLOATING IN THE RIVER LAST WEEK!



CAN WE COUNT ON YOUR *FULL* COOPERATION, NIKKI?



SOB!

WWW.BITSTRIPS.COM

PETER PERP - EPISODE 6

BY ELEANOR

A COMPANION TO THE "TARG THE TARGET" STRIP, THIS STRIP LOOKS AT THE PERPETRATOR SIDE OF ORGANIZED STALKING (OS).

THE PERPETRATOR SIDE IS LARGELY SPECULATIVE. HOWEVER, P.I. DAVID LAWSON'S INVESTIGATION OF OS GROUPS, AND THE OBSERVATION OF THOUSANDS OF OS TARGETS MAKE THE SPECULATION HERE VERY WELL INFORMED. SEE: [HTTP://WWW.MULTISTALKERVICTIMS.ORG/OSATV.PDF](http://www.multistalkervictims.org/osatv.pdf) FOR DETAILS.

WE HAVE ANOTHER PERSON WHO NEEDS OUR SERVICES, PETE!

PETER HAS BEEN CALLED TO THE OFFICE OF "MR. BIG" ...

HER NAME IS GLORIA SIMMS. SHE HAS REPORTED HER HUSBAND, ONE OF THE BROTHERS, TO POLICE!

"THE BROTHERS," I.E. MEMBERS OF THE LOCAL PEDOPHILE RING

THIS BROAD HAD THE *NERVE* TO TAKE THEIR SON TO HOSPITAL FOR A RAPE KIT TEST!

LUCKILY, THE JUDGE WAS ONE OF US! BUT THIS C*** MUST *SUFFER* FOR THIS OUTRAGE!!
REALLY SUFFER!

THERE'S HER FILE! GET BUSY!

RIGHT AWAY, SIR!

WWW.BITSTRIPS.COM

PETER PERP - EPISODE 7

BY ELEANOR

A COMPANION TO THE "TARG THE TARGET" STRIP, THIS STRIP LOOKS AT THE PERPETRATOR SIDE OF ORGANIZED STALKING (OS).

THE PERPETRATOR SIDE IS LARGELY SPECULATIVE. HOWEVER, P.I. DAVID LAWSON'S INVESTIGATION OF OS GROUPS, AND THE OBSERVATION OF THOUSANDS OF OS TARGETS MAKE THE SPECULATION HERE VERY WELL INFORMED. SEE: [HTTP://WWW.MULTISTALKERVICTIMS.ORG/OSATV.PDF](http://www.multistalkervictims.org/osatv.pdf) FOR DETAILS.

PETER HAS BEEN ASSIGNED TO CO-OPT TARG SMITH'S PARENTS ...

MR. AND MRS SMITH, I'M PETER, FROM TRUE JUSTICE.

TRUE JUSTICE IS A POLICE AUXILIARY AGENCY, AND WE HELP THE COMMUNITY WITH CRIME PREVENTION.

I'M SAD TO HAVE TO TELL YOU THAT YOUR SON TARG HAS BEEN SEEN HANGING OUT AROUND SCHOOL PLAYGROUNDS. HE HAS A RECORD OF SEXUAL INTEREST IN CHILDREN!

NO WAY, BUD!!

HERE, LET ME SHOW YOU TARG'S POLICE RECORD IN THIS BINDER, COMPLETE WITH PHOTOS TAKEN AT THE PLAYGROUND!

THAT BOOK IS *BOGUS* !

WWW.BITSTRIPS.COM

PETER PERP - EPISODE 8

BY ELEANOR

A COMPANION TO THE "TARG THE TARGET" STRIP, THIS STRIP LOOKS AT THE PERPETRATOR SIDE OF ORGANIZED STALKING (OS).

THE PERPETRATOR SIDE IS LARGELY SPECULATIVE. HOWEVER, P.I. DAVID LAWSON'S INVESTIGATION OF OS GROUPS, AND THE OBSERVATION OF THOUSANDS OF OS TARGETS MAKE THE SPECULATION HERE VERY WELL INFORMED. SEE: [HTTP://WWW.MULTISTALKERVICTIMS.ORG/OSATV.PDF](http://www.multistalkervictims.org/osatv.pdf) FOR DETAILS.

CO-OPTING TARG'S PARENTS CONTINUES ...

WHY ARE YOU TELLING US ABOUT THIS?

WE WANT TO HELP TARG. WHEN SOMEONE'S BEHAVIOUR THREATENS THE COMMUNITY, WE KEEP SHOWING THEM LITTLE REMINDERS THAT THEY ARE BEING WATCHED - AROUND THE CLOCK. BUT NO PHYSICAL HARM* IS EVER DONE TO OUR CLIENTS.

* NOT TRUE! BEATINGS ARE RARE, BUT OTHER HARM HAPPENS!

TO BE EFFECTIVE, WE NEED *YOUR* HELP TOO! BE A BIT COOL TOWARDS TARG. IF HE STARTS TALKING ABOUT "STALKING," TELL HIM HE SHOULD SEE A GOOD PSYCHIATRIST. YOU MIGHT EVEN SAY OR DO ODD THINGS, THEN DENY IT, TO ENHANCE HIS GUILT FEELINGS.

THIS IS CALLED "TOUGH LOVE." SOMETIMES OUR CLIENTS CORRECT THEIR BEHAVIOUR. OTHER TIMES, THEY MUST BE PUT IN MENTAL HOSPITAL. EITHER WAY, OUR CLIENTS ALWAYS BENEFIT!

WE ARE "ALWAYS THERE FOR" OUR CLIENTS, AND YOU CAN HELP DO WHAT'S BEST FOR TARG, AND FOR THE COMMUNITY, BY HELPING US!

WWW.BITSTRIPS.COM

PETER PERP - EPISODE 9

BY ELEANOR

A COMPANION TO THE "TARG THE TARGET" STRIP, THIS STRIP LOOKS AT THE PERPETRATOR SIDE OF ORGANIZED STALKING (OS).

THE PERPETRATOR SIDE IS LARGELY SPECULATIVE. HOWEVER, P.I. DAVID LAWSON'S INVESTIGATION OF OS GROUPS, AND THE OBSERVATION OF THOUSANDS OF OS TARGETS MAKE THE SPECULATION HERE VERY WELL INFORMED. SEE: [HTTP://WWW.MULTISTALKERVICTIMS.ORG/OSATV.PDF](http://www.multistalkervictims.org/osatv.pdf) FOR DETAILS.

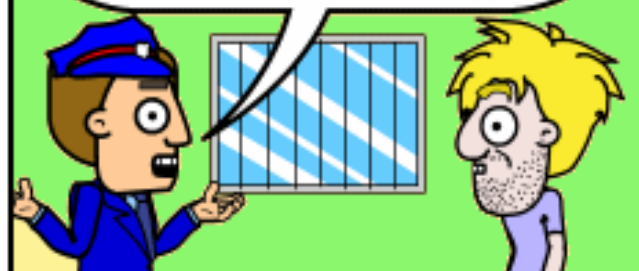
OK, RANDY, WE GOT YOU GOOD THIS TIME. YOU'RE LOOKING AT A LONG STRETCH, AND YOU KNOW IT!



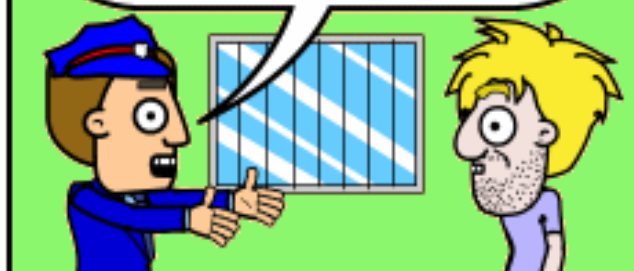
BUT ... WE MIGHT BE ABLE TO MAKE A DEAL HERE. HOW WOULD YOU FEEL ABOUT WORKING *FOR* THE COMMUNITY FOR A CHANGE?



WE NEED A FEW GOOD MEN TO DEAL OUT A LITTLE "ROUGH JUSTICE" TO SOME PEOPLE WE ARE WATCHING. BUT YOU WOULD HAVE TO *CAREFULLY* FOLLOW ORDERS. INTERESTED?

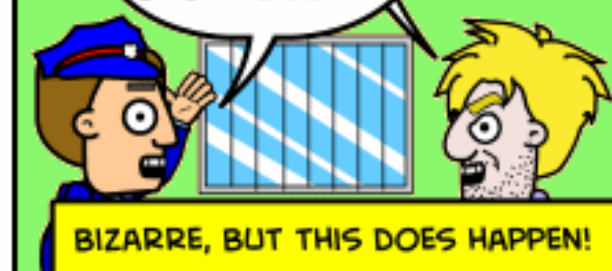


YOU GET A FEW PERKS, AND AS LONG AS YOU FOLLOW ORDERS, YOU WILL NEVER GET INTO TROUBLE! BUT BEST OF ALL, THE CHARGES WE HAVE YOU ON HERE JUST "GO AWAY!"



YEAH, MAN! COUNT ME IN!

GREAT! WE'LL RIDE OVER AND MEET YOUR GROUP LEADER!



WWW.BITSTRIPS.COM

PETER PERP - EPISODE 10

BY ELEANOR

A COMPANION TO THE "TARG THE TARGET" STRIP, THIS STRIP LOOKS AT THE PERPETRATOR SIDE OF ORGANIZED STALKING (OS).

THE PERPETRATOR SIDE IS LARGELY SPECULATIVE. HOWEVER, P.I. DAVID LAWSON'S INVESTIGATION OF OS GROUPS, AND THE OBSERVATION OF THOUSANDS OF OS TARGETS MAKE THE SPECULATION HERE VERY WELL INFORMED. SEE: [HTTP://WWW.MULTISTALKERVICTIMS.ORG/OSATV.PDF](http://www.multistalkervictims.org/osatv.pdf) FOR DETAILS.

YOU'RE LOOKING PRETTY SCRAWNY, MISSY!

WHAT THE F*** DO YOU EXPECT, SCUMBAG! EVERY PLACE I'VE LOOKED FOR A JOB, YOUR THUGS HAVE STOPPED ME FROM BEING HIRED -- FOR 3 F***ING YEARS!

YOU B***ARDS EVEN STOPPED MY WELFARE!!

HEY MISSY, YOU KNOW THE DRILL! IT'S REAL SIMPLE: "PERP, OR STARVE!"

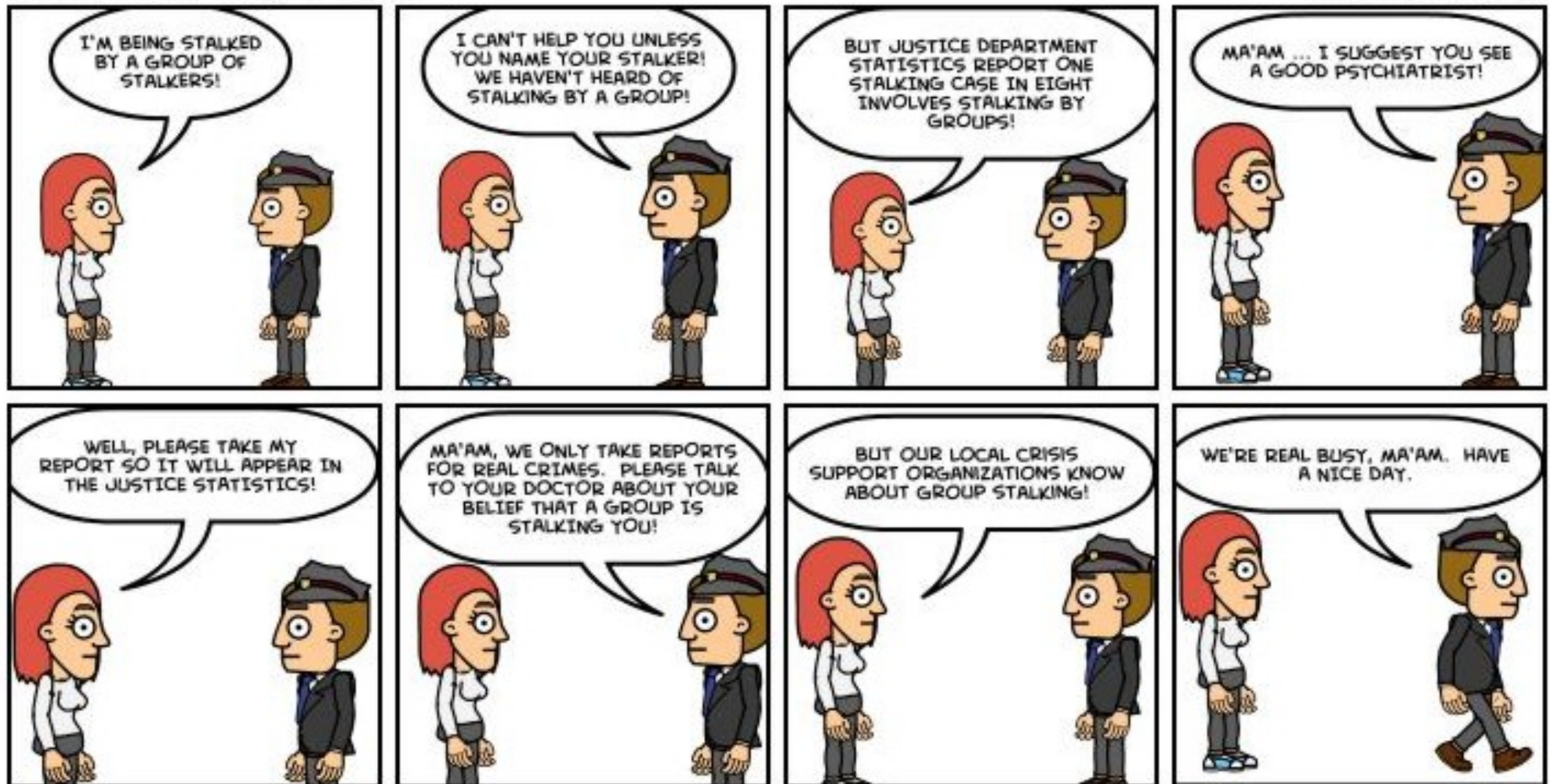
THAT'S WHY YOU'RE LIVING IN THE STREET RIGHT NOW! WINTER'S COMING, YOU KNOW!

OK ... WHAT DO YOU WANT ME TO DO!?

WWW.BITSTRIPS.COM

YOU JUST CAN'T WIN

BY ELEANOR



WWW.BITSTRIPS.COM

COPING

WITH THE CRIME OF ORGANIZED STALKING AND ELECTRONIC HARASSMENT



Eleanor White

**** NOT COPYRIGHTED ****

LIST OF SECTIONS

Page numbers are not given here, as this booklet will be updated frequently when new information becomes available.

General

1. "How Can I Get This Stopped!?"
2. Lower Your Expectations But Don't Lose Hope
3. Avoid Discrediting Yourself
4. Network
5. Restrict What You Say to Professionals
6. Get Serious About Health and Nutrition
7. Exercise Helps a Lot
8. Wildlife Interaction - Inexpensive and Rewarding
9. Sleep Tips
10. Endless Churning
11. Ignoring Perpetrator Attacks
12. The Strong Likelihood of Decoying
13. Shielding
14. Defending Against False Diagnosis of Mental Illness
15. Forming OS/EH Target Communes
16. Implants
17. Satellites
18. Mind Reading
19. Classified Technology and Coping
20. "The Phone Call"
21. "You Don't Have Any Evidence"
22. Your Social Life
23. Mask Your Voice to Skull
24. Sabotage in the Workplace
25. "Broken" Equipment
26. How the Perps Get You to Discredit Yourself
27. Telling Your Family
28. Coping With Dissolution of Memory
29. Unwitting Perpetrators

- A1. Gathering Evidence: General
- A2. Gathering Evidence: Photographic
- A3. Gathering Evidence: Videos
- A4. Gathering Evidence: Suspected Surveillance Devices
- A5. Gathering Evidence: Signal Detection

- A10. Group Stalking Statistics
- A11. Chapter 4 (OSATV): Through-Wall Electronic Weapons
- A12. Earning Attention Span Success Story

General

There are many different ideas and opinions within the organized stalking and electronic harassment community as to how to cope with this crime. This booklet presents the opinions of the author, Eleanor White, who at time of writing has been a target for 29 years. Because this crime includes tactics outside the widely recognized crimes, including classified (secret) technologies, nothing in this booklet is guaranteed to help in any particular case.

This collection of coping ideas is provided on a “for what it may be worth” basis.

Note: This book is not intended for the general public, however, I doubt it would do any harm if members of the public were to see it.

For a booklet on handling OS/EH information see:

<http://www.multistalkervictims.org/osih.pdf>

For a booklet about technology terms and concepts, see:

<http://www.multistalkervictims.org/ostt.pdf>

For a booklet describing OS/EH designed for the public see:

<http://www.multistalkervictims.org/osatv.pdf>

For further coping tips from the Stop Covert War web site:

<http://www.stopcovertwar.com/>

(Enter, then look for the bottom of page menu item saying “Countermeasures.”)

For a booklet describing OS/EH activism history ee:

<http://www.multistalkervictims.org/osah.pdf>

This blog contains additional suggestions for coping (listed October 2009):

<http://www.wiseti.blogspot.com>

1. “How Can I Get This Stopped!?”

“How Can I Get This Stopped!?” is, naturally, the number one question on the mind of every target of organized stalking and electronic harassment (OS/EH).

The short answer is that because this crime appears to have taken over all the world's governments and most relevant non-government organizations, and seems to have virtually unlimited funding and power, it's going to take a while, and we don't have a method which has been demonstrated to work at this time.

It has been urged that re-opening the U.S. government COINTELPRO hearings (a program of government-controlled organized stalking of activists in the 1960s) can stop these crimes. One activist group looked into that but didn't find that pathway open, apparently. (That group was FFCHS: <http://www.freedomfchs.com>) There are others talking about trying again, but we can't assume this will happen soon.

My own personal opinion is that the crime of OS/EH is the result of a long time covert effort to bring about a world dictatorship. This 'dictatorship' has been able to style itself so that people who are not OS/EH targets do not appear to be aware this is in progress, and don't want to hear about it anyway.

Asking someone to help you because you have a Mafia contract on you isn't going to get much, if any, help. Asking for help with OS/EH isn't either. To be realistic, we should accept that ordinary sources of help for crime victims are not going to help us, as they do victims of other crimes.

In light of these conditions, the number one coping strategy is to accept our situation as it is.

Another prominent question which new targets ask is "How long does this last?" The answer is that although there are a very small number of cases where the target has reported stoppage of the harassment, we are apparently intended to be in this for life.

That sounds really hopeless. My personal opinion, though, is that this crime could not continue if the general public arrived at the point where they were as aware of OS/EH as with other crimes. I believe that the general public has the potential to stop this crime, or at least stop a great deal of it. That's just my personal opinion, but it's an opinion that has developed from experiencing OS/EH for years, and observing perpetrator operations.

I've been a target of OS/EH for 29 years at time of writing. I've been trying different forms of activism for 13 years, at time of writing. I have seen some small scale, localized indications that a few non-targets are at least aware of the crimes, with even fewer willing to speak out. Two who have spoken out are U.S. member of Congress Dennis Kucinich, and Missouri state representative Jim Guest. In spite of their positions in government, they aren't able to muster a group of legislators willing to speak out about OS/EH, or even publicly acknowledge it.

One possibility for coping is to help expand public awareness. That's called "activism" and is indeed a coping strategy, though many targets are neither ready for activism or willing to do that. That's fine - and for targets who become interested in activism, I've included my suggestions in this information handling e-booklet:

<http://www.multistalkervictims.org/osih.pdf>

For those who do activism, they report it is a very invigorating method of coping.

This booklet, however, is about things targets can do, and have done to cope, other than activism.

By the way, one stellar example of activism is that done by the CATCH (Citizens Against Technological and Community-based Harassment) group in 2004-2006. The web site for that group is still actively maintained even though the group has geographically scattered:

<http://www.catchcanada.net>

That web site is an excellent example of how to handle information.

2. Lower Your Expectations But Don't Lose Hope

This is much easier said than done, but until our group is able to create public awareness, and/or some other action like a significant win in court, or government hearings on the OS/EH crimes, much of the stress targets experience is caused by expecting there is a way to recover the life targets were leading before they became targets. At this point in time, the most realistic approach is to be hopeful, but to not demand or expect a return to your former life any time soon.

The perpetrators try to discredit the target in the eyes of their co-workers and community members, and destroy the target's ability to earn a living. And they often succeed. A stoic outlook on life is a method of coping until these crimes are exposed.

A target is wise, instead of fuming over a lower standard of living, to look for low cost, simple pleasures of life which are accessible at a lower living standard. Such things as getting outdoors for regular walks, wildlife watching, and things like crossword puzzles, which don't depend on electronic equipment.

If you're forced out of a well paying job, as I was, I found security work was a financial lifeboat until I could retire. No shortage of professionals (I had been an engineer) at the firm I worked for - we had five engineers and even one psychiatrist working as guards.

The harassment continued, but by being watchful and anticipating harassment on the job, the impact was much less than the sabotage which had been occurring in my technical positions. (When doing security work, do carry a notebook to keep a checklist of assigned duties.)

There is no reason to lose hope. As long as we keep our lives going as best we can, never forget that WE have truth on our side, and as this crime grows and grows, and as the criminals get bolder and bolder, history proves that eventually they will trip up and the truth will come rushing into everyone's view. If you can genuinely lower your expectations, life can be liveable.

I get great hope listening to American Patriot Radio, where I hear crime after crime after crime of the criminal elite who run both government and business on this planet being exposed. Exposure will eventually lead to stoppage of these crimes. For those who may want to listen to the same broadcasters, I recommend starting with former USAF nurse Joyce Riley's "The Power Hour", which can be heard around the clock via reruns of the most recent show, or by free archives, at this Internet network:

<http://www.gcnlive.com>

Excellent natural health advice too!

(And by the way, if you want a really feel-good movie, though it's scarce on the rental-

purchase market nowadays, try “Song of Norway” with Toralv Maurstad and Florence Henderson!)

3. Avoid Discrediting Yourself

Here's something all targets need to learn as quickly as possible in order to have as good a quality of life as possible. If you don't work on this, you will be faced with heavy duty misery which you can't escape and, what's worse, which you do to yourself!

The perpetrators put a great deal of psychology-based planning into getting you to say nonsensical, unprovable things to others around you.

Reflect on this: What we SAY is EVERYTHING.

We have no control over lies told by the perpetrators about us, but we do have control what we say (or don't say) to others around us about this situation. While a target under heavy attack is not likely to be able to become a polished, professional speaker and writer, there are quite a few tips available for how to speak and write to others, to avoid discrediting yourself.

In this booklet I will only urge you to put some priority, as much as you can afford time- and energy-wise, on learning how to avoid sounding as if you are mentally ill. It is important to not “let it all hang out” when talking or writing to non-targets. Many targets who have gushed their personal stories at doctors or police, or even family members, have ended up being forced into the psychiatric system. You don't want that. Those medications with terrible side effects will heap much more misery on top of whatever the perps are dishing out.

And the harassment continues in mental hospital.

I would suggest at least scanning my e-booklet titled Information Handling as part of your coping strategy. You don't have to become a perfect speaker or writer, you don't have to work on your spelling. Mostly, you need to learn what things are likely to be taken seriously by the public and officials, and what things are likely to damage your credibility.

The good news is, there is no deadline, you can do this in very small bits, at your own pace. However, you do need to start learning about sane-sounding speaking and writing regardless of how slowly you work on this.

Here is the link to the Information Handling booklet:

<http://www.multistalkervictims.org/osih.pdf>

4. Network

Staying in touch with other targets is an important method for coping.

At time of writing, I'm aware of these networking opportunities:

- Email forums
- Weekly telephone conference calls
- Local get-togethers

At time of writing, the single North American web site with the most networking information I'm aware of is the Freedom From Covert Harassment and Surveillance web site:

<http://www.freedomfchs.com>

Unique to that web site are a number of weekly telephone conference calls. By using cut rate long distance plans or calling cards, telephone networking is affordable.

If you attend a conference all, listen for instructions on how to mute your telephone's mouthpiece if you have any background noise. It's not uncommon for, say, 20 people to be on line at once, and background noise in your area can disrupt the call for everyone.

At time of writing, the most common OS/EH forums are found by way of:

<http://groups.yahoo.com>

Historically, OS/EH was pre-dated by two U.S. government programs, COINTELPRO (FBI group stalking of activists) and MKULTRA (CIA mind control.) Some of those who survived the MKULTRA era mind control experiments began to network, in the 90s, with OS/EH targets. Furthermore, a portion of electronic harassment does involve a degree of control over the mental processes of some OS/EH targets.

Consequently, going to the yahoo group main page link above, and searching for "mind control" will bring up some forums relating to OS/EH.

Searching from that page above for "organized stalking" will also find some email forums which are relevant to OS/EH.

TIP: When doing any web search, if you want information relating to a multiple word phrase, type your phrase within double quotes. Examples:

"mind control"

"organized stalking"

That will bring the most relevant search results near the top of the result list.

Networking has problems - and it's important to not expect networking is always going to be pleasant, informative, and will solve all your problems. Some networking problems are:

- "Flame wars" can start up and continue for some time among sub-groups on the forums. This often results from differing opinions as to the truth, the best way to proceed, and in some cases, accusations that forum members are perpetrators.

It is an important coping skill to realize that regardless of “flame wars,” it is worth at least remaining a member of the forums for the useful information which is still posted, in spite of infighting which takes place from time to time. With yahoo email forums, you can stay a member but shut off emails for a period of time if you choose. That is much easier than quitting and re-applying for membership.

Most forums have a participating moderator, who will limit “flame wars” and can remove members who can’t focus on useful discussion.

Another coping skill is to always avoid accusing anyone of being a perpetrator. For practical purposes, that can never be proven or disproven. That creates huge amounts of emotional heat, and benefits no one since it can never be resolved. Remind yourself that what is important on forums is information, and stay focussed on the content of what is said, not suspicions that so-and-so is a perp. Remember that this bizarre crime situation can cause legitimate targets to behave oddly.

By staying focussed on the content and ignoring personalities, you also prevent perpetrators, who may be on a given forum, from being able to stir up the hate and discontent they would like to generate.

If you find a flame email headed in your direction, keep in mind that most forum members post rarely or not at all, and even though others may not leap to your defence, it is not a case of “everyone being against you.” And you have a right to express your thoughts and opinions just as they do.

It is a coping skill to realize that because someone is critical of your ideas, as long as the discussion stays on the content of the ideas and doesn't get personal, hammering out the best ideas is one of the purposes of the forums. Expect your ideas to be challenged now and then.

- Some targets are concerned about privacy. That can be solved by creating an email address using false information which can't be traced back to you. However, it is a coping skill to understand the bad guys already have all your personal information, so using a false name on the forums doesn't really protect you from the OS/EH perpetrators. Some targets are hypersensitive about their identity, and they don't need to be.

Some targets hold responsible jobs and choose to keep their real identities hidden, and that is certainly a good reason to do so.

- When discussing ideas, it is critically important to keep what is factual separated from what is opinion.

This is because the speaking and writing habits we develop on the forums often get carried over into conversations with non-targets, the public, family members, doctors

and police. What we say can be picked up by another target too.

It is common for, particularly new targets, to express their opinions as facts when they have no proof. For example: "The CIA is transmitting to my tooth implants via satellite." In fact, at the moment, we have no proof as to which entity/entities is/are responsible, and we do not have positive proof as to which technologies are actually in use today. A statement like "The CIA is transmitting to my tooth implants via satellite," with no qualifiers, is almost a guarantee of being forced into the mental health system if said to police, doctors, and often family members.

Credible speaking and writing tips are given in my e-booklet:

<http://www.multistalkervictims.org/osih.pdf>

Working on keeping facts separated from opinions is an important coping skill for participation in forums or conference calls.

- Not every web site, blog or article reference posted on the forums is credible.

An important coping skill is to develop ways to sort out credible information from that which isn't. While I don't claim to be perfect in my opinions, I have set up a web site on which the most popular web sites, blogs, or articles have been given a credibility rating. Targets naturally must draw their own conclusions, but my ratings are at least a starting point:

<http://www.creviews.net>

Email forums, and possibly telephone conference calls, are ways to find out if there is a local OS/EH networking group in your area. The concerns above for email forums apply in local groups.

5. Restrict What You Say to Professionals

(Restrict what you say to professionals WHEN ALONE. A carefully prepared activism group can safely say somewhat more. <http://www.multistalkervictims.org/osgroups.pdf>)

Targets can be forced into the mental health system by saying the wrong thing to both police and doctors. This is because police and doctors treat OS/EH as a crime that doesn't exist, and therefore indicates someone complaining of OS/EH is mentally ill. There have been a tiny number of exceptions, but targets should always assume that complaining directly of OS/EH is almost certain to result in a diagnosis of mental illness.

Those few police and doctors who have acknowledged OS/EH as a real crime have not done so publicly to date.

This is also true of a majority of targets' family members, who have been known to try to get the target forced into the mental health system.

It is important to have serious disabling physiological symptoms checked by a doctor. Not all electronic attacks result in serious, persistent symptoms, but some do. It may be helpful to have your doctor find medical abnormalities, (for later use as evidence,) but not know how to explain the abnormalities, or know what to do about them. More importantly, though, is that once in a while a serious medical condition may occur that does need medical attention.

When you describe your symptoms to the doctor, avoid saying they are or may be the result of harassment. It's as simple as that. If you don't claim you are being electronically harassed, or poisoned, or gassed, you will not be forced into the mental health system.

Just objectively describe your observations and sensations, and don't speculate as to the cause.

If you have a crime committed which is of a type police normally respond to, call the police.

But as with doctors, avoid saying the crime was committed by organized stalkers. And don't discuss electronic harassment with police. Targets who have had experience with police have reported that they often do treat complaints by targets as either mental illness, or will try to find some way to accuse the target of wrongdoing. Be prepared for that.

As with doctors, simply relate the facts, and point out the physical evidence.

If you use a video or still photo, be sure you have a backup copy somewhere away from your home, and be mentally prepared for police to try to discredit your video or photo.

Before involving police, write out what you will say to them. That will help you be more believable.

I personally recommend that any target who wants to approach officials about OS/EH crimes do so as part of a well-planned, well-rehearsed, in-person group. Approaching officials about OS/EH alone is a recipe for disaster.

My guidebook for doing local in-person group approaches to officials is here:

<http://www.multistalkervictims.org/osgroups.pdf>

IF YOU HAVE ALREADY SPILLED THE BEANS, and mentioned OS/EH to professionals, and have already been deemed mentally ill and perhaps forced on to antipsychotic meds, locating an advocate, possibly a mental health defence lawyer, or a local crisis support organization staffer who is aware of and opposes at least organized stalking, may be of some assistance. But it is far better to not let officials get you into the mental health system at all.

6. Get Serious About Health and Nutrition

Note: I, Eleanor White, have no medical training. What I am passing on in this section are my own personal opinions. Everything I say should be independently checked before

deciding if my suggestions might be useful to you. What I say in this section is based on years of listening to broadcasts by both MD doctors and naturopaths.

My comments here are general; I won't attempt to act as a doctor. I will say that in spite of chronic fatigue syndrome, I find that my quality of life is noticeably better since I got serious about high quality nutritional supplements circa 2000.

Both organized stalking and electronic harassment take a heavy toll on your health. This is made worse because today's commercially available foods are typically very low on nutrients, and now, are likely to be genetically modified. Harmful substances such as fluoride, pharmaceuticals, and chemicals from plastics are showing up in water, including bottled water, according to some professionals.

MD doctors, called "allopathic" doctors, are only weakly trained in nutrition, on average. I had one doctor from China who was very strong in the field of herbal medicine, but unfortunately, I had to leave the area where she practiced.

There are also licenced ND doctors, called naturopaths. These doctors receive 4 years of university training with the same level of training in physiology as MD doctors. Like MD doctors, they must have bachelor of science undergraduate degrees with strong bio-science emphasis to qualify for the 4-year ND graduate study program. (They don't receive training in surgery, of course.) NDs are not "nutritionists" - they are as well qualified in terms of physiology as MDs.

While naturopathic doctors are gradually being hired by medical institutions, by and large they are not covered by medical insurance. Their services are therefore expensive, particularly for targets.

Because at this time, natural supplements are non-prescription items, targets can experiment on their own, however, I recommend such experimenting be done with small doses and work up towards the recommended dose level. (Full recommended doses are likely to be expensive, and I use substantially less than full recommended doses, but still get benefits.)

There is one "natural supplement" which produced dramatic results for me, a long time chronic fatigue syndrome sufferer when I started on it. That supplement is clear water. For years, doctors have recommended eight 8-oz glasses of clear water a day, which equals two quarts, or approximately two liters. I have heard doctors, both medical and naturopathic, state that in order to qualify, the water must be clear - that is, it must contain no coloration.

Coffee, tea, soda, milk, soup do not qualify. To get adequate clear water intake, the clear water must be taken in addition to all other coloured drinks. This is because coloured drinks tend to act as diuretics, that is, they cause increased urination, which offsets the benefit of the water content of those drinks.

Before I started rigorously taking 2-1/2 liters of clear water every day, I couldn't even climb a single flight of stairs. A month after starting following the forced water regimen, I was able to climb some very steep hiking trails in a nearby ravine.

As a friend who is a naturopathic doctor predicted, I didn't find that I had to urinate excessively beyond the first couple of days. My bladder stretched, and now I have no problem with urinary urgency.

Another important tip, heard from many MDs and NDs, is avoid all aspartame, also known as nutrasweet. ALL aspartame. That means diet sodas are out.

I was acquainted with a superintendent couple in their 30s. The wife became so fatigued and had such sore muscles and joints that she was literally bedridden. MD advice did nothing for her. Then they heard about the negative side effects of aspartame, and switched to water or some regular soda, diluted to half soda, half water (then refrigerated for taste.) Within a couple of weeks she was back to normal health.

Aspartame gets converted to, among other things, formaldehyde. Not good at all for a target's already compromised health.

Sugar is another damaging substance. Use stevia in place of sugar.

There is a concern, when taking vitamins and minerals, about "bio-availability."

"Bio-availability" is the ability of each supplement to reach the body's cells in a form which the cells can readily use. Generally, mineral oxides are the poorest choice, as they have the least ability to be taken up by the cells. "Citrate" or "chelated" forms are more likely to be useful to the body's cells.

"Cyanocobalamine" is a form of supplement to be avoided, say some professionals.

Liquid forms are more likely to be absorbed. The highest bio-availability items tend to have the shortest shelf lives.

What I've described above can form the basis of your conversations with the proprietor of a local health food store. My naturopathic doctor friends advise that health food store products are more likely to be of a high bio-availability form, compared with vitamins and supplements as sold in pharmacies.

Because some of the high quality supplements are very large tablets, I tend to chew them and swallow them with a drink. Not the prescribed way to take these large tablets, but I can't swallow such huge items. (Personally, I use pliers to crack the largest tablets into chips, then pop the chips into my mouth along with a drink of tea.)

I would recommend that targets who can, do some reading, site visiting, and radio listening regarding nutrition before spending a lot of money on supplements. I won't go into detail here about the products I use, except to say that my naturopathic doctor friends tell me that the "Genestra" brand of supplements, not available in every health store, is one of the best. They prescribe that brand often.

I will list here some of the most-often-recommended supplements from broadcasts by natural-trained MDs, and NDs:

- magnesium (citrate or chelate)
- calcium (citrate or chelate)
- iodine
- digestive enzymes (particularly for seniors)
- selenium (MD doctor reports we are chronically short of this)
- co-enzyme Q10
- MSM
- zinc
- iron
- chromium
- curcumin (being studied for anti-cancer properties)
- melatonin (helps with sleep; has other health benefits)
- vitamin B complex, C, D, E (vitamin C recommended for flu moderation)
- oregano (works for me for anti-viral use)
- olive leaf extract (works for me for anti-viral use)
- spirulina and chlorella
- folic acid
- cranberry concentrate (for urinary tract infection)
- elderberry (immune system booster, but not for killer flu where deaths occur due to OVER ACTIVE immune function resulting in a "cytokine storm" in the lungs)
- glucosamine and chondroitin sulfates (for joint support)
- omega 3 (for cardiovascular health)
- colloidal silver or ionic silver (for acute bacterial or viral infection, not for steady use)
- "Floressence," also known as "Essiac tea" (has demonstrated anti-cancer benefits, Ojibway Indian preparation, used by Canadian nurse in the 1920s and 30s with widespread success, commercially available today)
- medicinal clay (taken internally and externally, has improved severe diabetic damage to extremities; "calcium bentonite" clay is highly recommended)
- multi-herb "heart drops," e.g. Strauss Heart Drops, Kardovite (have helped with a range of conditions and have improve different body functions per ND doctors)
- activated charcoal (internal and external use for poisoning, bites - NEVER take the powder without first mixing with water!)
- balsam fir oil (expensive; powerful bleeding stopper - "Bleed-X" is another)
- hydrogen peroxide (1:4 diluted, excellent mouthwash, has helped as a gargle with sore throat; some reports that peroxide certified for internal use is beneficial; I haven't tried that.)

That is far from a complete list. These are just highlights of the field. I recommend targets spend some time reading up on nutrition - knowledge in this area can help in serious situations, even along with whatever your MD doctor may prescribe.

One nutrition researcher from the United Kingdom, Dr. Eric Llewellyn, urges those who want the very best form of nutrients look for "protein-bound" supplements. "Protein-bound" means the nutrient is bound with material which, to use Dr. Llewellyn's words, "is the key to getting the material latched to the nutrient receptors in the cells."

Dr. Llewellyn promotes the "Grown by Nature" product line, at this web site:

<http://www.grownbynature.com>

I haven't tried this product line, and they are more expensive (to be expected,) but if someone has a serious illness and wants to aim for the most effective, I would at least give that product a try. Dr. Llewellyn has been a regular guest on The Power Hour radio show, a show which is heavy on nutrition information, hosted by Joyce Riley.

Dr. Llewellyn has mentioned studies showing that high quality selenium is something virtually everyone is chronically short of, and, he states studies show significant improvement for diabetes and cancer sufferers. Remember, this is Dr. Llewellyn's claim, not mine.

DENTAL HEALTH

Dental illness can be extremely disabling and extremely expensive. And targets often report teeth cracking up. I've had a lot of that. Teeth broken right off at the gum line.

Some years ago on The Power Hour, an American Patriot Radio show, I heard Joyce Riley, RN, interview a chemist who had dental problems, and made a hobby of delving into the actual chemical reactions responsible for tooth decay. The chemist's conclusion: Tooth decay can be eliminated by getting the glycerine residue left by conventional toothpaste on the teeth. This sticky layer provides cover for decay bacteria, and keeps their enamel-destroying excretions against the enamel.

His solution: After brushing with toothpaste, which is beneficial due to the fine grit content, brush with soap. Ivory soap has virtually no taste, by the way, as long as you don't get it way far back in your throat.

I tried this method, and in spite of the massive damage in my mouth, have had zero cavities for 11 years at time of writing. I also finish with a 1:4 solution of ordinary drug store hydrogen peroxide, diluted with water.

This remedy saved me thousands of dollars, based on previous experience. And the same hydrogen peroxide seems to help with some sore throats, as a gargle.

7. Exercise Helps a Lot

Exercise has been one of my most helpful coping methods. Not only does it promote general health, even in the face of health-damaging attacks, but the more exercise I'm able to do in a day, the more and better quality sleep I'm able to get. And as targets can tell you, sleep disruption/deprivation is a major attack type.

Personally I prefer walking as my main means of exercise, because it's a great way to get outdoors.

The perps do set up harassment skits as I walk outdoors, but they are restrained by their need for secrecy so that they can't harass a target every foot of the way without beginning to appear obvious.

Carrying one of today's compact digital memory camcorders definitely discourages perping outdoors. Not perfect, but the perps are sensitive to handing us easy evidence.

8. Wildlife Interaction - Inexpensive and Rewarding

I also find that while walking, being prepared with treats to toss to wildlife makes for a really fine bonus to the exercise gained. Wild animals and birds make exercising a whole lot more appealing. A few tips on tossing treats to wildlife:

- Roasted peanuts are pretty well a universally appreciated wildlife food, from squirrels and raccoons, down to the tiny chickadee. They must be roasted to protect the health of the wildlife. Feed squirrels or chipmunks near bushes or at tree trunks to give them a quick escape if they become threatened. Choose not salted peanuts.
- Birds appreciate peanuts out of the shell, naturally, since they have a lot of difficulty getting into a peanut shell. They must be roasted to protect the health of the wildlife. Choose not salted peanuts.
- I recommend not leaving animal food around, but rather, dispense it on request from the animals. You don't want to leave too much of a mess, and also, excessive feeding can induce overpopulation. Overpopulated animals would suffer when you stop.
- All wildlife needs water. They really appreciate water, which can be left in tip-resistant dishes, or cups fastened to bush or tree trunks, ideally changed daily. Squirrels may not drink much, but like us they need regular water. Animals and birds can foul water, so frequent changing of the water is important. Hiding the dishes, which can be dark green or brown plastic flower pot saucers, helps avoid vandalism. (Do not use metal dishes in cold weather - they endanger the tongues and lips of the animals.)
- Water is particularly important in cooler weather when there is no snow or ice available. Most people don't think that many animals have a very difficult time finding water in winter when the ground is bare, but they do. Animals appreciate liquid water, and hot tap water can be poured into the dishes in winter to give a few hours' of liquid before it turns to ice. However, animals are willing to scrape a frozen dish with their teeth to get water that way, so don't worry about the water freezing. Squirrels love ice cubes, and will take them up into the trees to munch on.

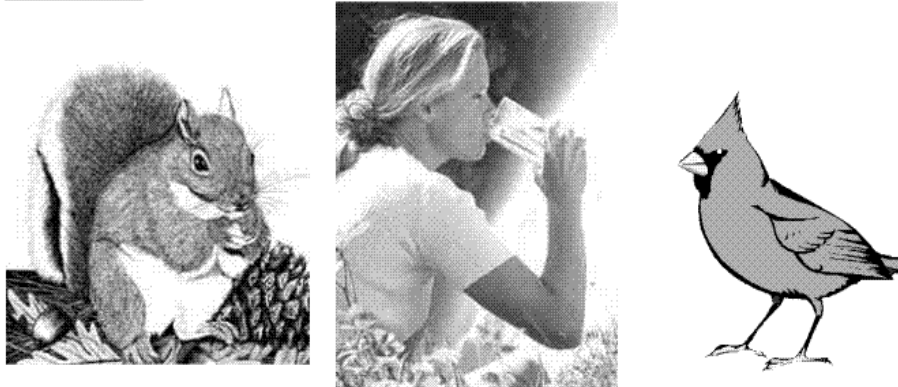
There is an image available at this link:

<http://www.multistalkervictims.org/water4wildlife.gif>

... which can be used as flyers or posters to advocate for providing badly needed water for wildlife in your area. Here below is a small image of that flyer/poster:

REMEMBER ...

**AS YOU DRINK THAT WATER, OUR
BEAUTIFUL WILDLIFE COMPANIONS
NEED IT TOO! AND IN CITIES, IT IS
VERY HARD FOR THEM TO FIND!**



**WEATHER HAS BECOME INCREASINGLY
DRY SINCE THE LATE 1990s. **DEW**
HAS ALMOST DISAPPEARED. PLEASE
CONSIDER SETTING OUT WATER DISHES
TO PREVENT THE SUFFERING AND
DEATH OF OUR BEAUTIFUL WILDLIFE.**

**PLEASE CONSIDER DOING THIS IN COOL
BUT DRY WEATHER AS WELL ... WINTER
CAN BE MERCILESSLY DRY, AND THERE
ARE NO LAWN SPRINKLERS! WILDLIFE
WILL EAT ICE GLADLY!**

THEY WILL APPRECIATE IT!

- Bread and crackers are not a good idea unless the animals have abundant clean water available, or, there is plenty of snow available.

- To to read about making friends with squirrels:

<http://www.multistalkervictims.org/sqfriend.htm>

It's a good idea to locate one or more local wildlife rehabbers, in case you come across an animal or bird in serious distress, or, an orphaned baby. They are often licenced by the state or province, and their contact info may be available from your local department or ministry of natural resources, humane society, or veterinarian. Keep a list of their telephone numbers handy if you visit wildlife frequently.

Contact the local rehabbers and ask them for tips on how and when to transport animals in distress. (I use a nylon mesh laundry bag, and wool gloves. Doing this, one has to gently move the bag now and then if the animal sets about chewing its way out. Soft, soothing talk to an animal you are transporting definitely makes them more comfortable. I just keep repeating "It's OK honey," and most animals I've transported genuinely relax.)

** By the way, I'm now in an area without access to squirrels, however, I've found another way to interact with wildlife that leaves me feeling good. This won't be for everyone, but some may be interested:

<http://www.multistalkervictims.org/ewrescue.htm>

9. Sleep Tips

Here are some things that help me either get more sleep, or, when forced awake by the perpetrators' technology, help make enduring the wakeful periods more comfortable:

- Realize that as long as one spends several hours in a relaxed pose, ideally in the dark, one can still function. It's not a great life, but I held a job for two decades like that.
- Get as much exercise, especially long walks outdoors, as possible
- Keep the bedroom as cool as you can take it, even if you need to wear a wool cap to keep your head warm
- I find having a fan on low speed blowing across my bare feet in cold weather, and bare legs in warm weather, does help me get better sleep.
- One 3 mg cap of melatonin at maybe 11 pm, and sometimes a second one in the wee hours (but no later than, say, 3 am, or it can make you groggy the next day) Note: Try to avoid taking things which can make you drowsy too much past midnight, if you have to work the next day. Melatonin is typically mild so I would take it as late as 3 am. That is a personal judgment call.
- A good quality magnesium supplement, one that is labelled "chelated" taken at bed time can help

- A generic allergy tablet, which can be had for ~\$15 for 100 (basically antihistamine) can help too, especially if the perps use itching to keep you from sleeping (generic name: diphenhydramine hydrochloride) Note: Try to avoid taking things which can make you drowsy too much past midnight, if you have to work the next day. That is a personal judgment call.
- I find that “foam cylinder” style ear plugs can help when the perpetrators use projected noises to keep me awake
- A commercially available white noise machine can help.

ITCHING:

Since itching can be a major sleep destroyer, let me add my tips for handling perp itching attacks:

I find that ordinary itching medication does help, however, the perp itching can be so constant that it's hard to afford enough to keep it under control if you totally depend on it.

Sometimes simple isopropyl alcohol helps. A small spray bottle can make it easy to carry and apply. E.g. an empty nasal spray squeeze bottle.

There's also the problem of having it rub off on your clothing and bedding, so it doesn't stay put all that long. And of course in public and on the job, slathering yourself with goo can make you look odd, and maybe smell medicine-y.

I use Dr. Scholl's corn removal abrasers which are like cheese graters, garlic graters, hair brushes which I've cut the bristle length by half of the original length, and the edge of a steak knife dragged across the skin at right angles to the skin. I scrape down to produce just enough pain so it at least partly masks the itching. Spraying alcohol increases the pain so you can mask it more effectively where needed.

Sometimes the scraped areas bleed a little, but I'd rather bleed a little and avoid the itching.

If you are working and they have large areas of your body absolutely on fire with itching, I take either non-prescription Tylenol, or in extreme cases, Tylenol 3 to relieve the itching at critical times like important work or trying to sleep. I did find a doc willing to prescribe Tylenol 3 in small quantities for this, as sleep is very important. I only take maybe 1/3 of a tablet at each incident to keep my usage rate low and not develop a tolerance for the drug.

I have lots of the above itch reliever tools lying around and carried with me at all times.

When my feet were under extreme attack, I wore heavy duty open sandals, even while at work, and even outside in winter. (I didn't find winter a problem doing this.) It was too hard to get into my shoes or boots every few minutes.

I carry a butter knife with me when I'm out walking, which allows me to use the tip to scratch some areas of my ankles and feet without having to unlace my boots.

I wear 3M brand extra coarse non-metallic paint removal scrubbers in my underwear everywhere I go. Wearing a bra comes in handy for that. I use those pads AFTER I've "broken them in" by sleeping on top of them in bed for a while - they are too scratchy to be used in new condition like that.

In bed, I have many of those pads and I keep tucking them in places where the perps are itch-attacking me at night.

I also have a 1/4" wooden dowel with the eye end of a sewing needle projecting out of it, the rest of the needle being glued into the wood. That can be handy to penetrate clothing to get at an itch spot while out in public without making too big a fuss.

10. Endless Churning

One of the most persistent and difficult-to-shake problems is the compulsive mentally "churning" of questions about OS/EH over day and night, to the extent that time and strength that might be used for enjoying life's simpler, scaled-down pleasures is gone. "Churning" thoughts is also a characteristic of some mental illnesses.

Targets will benefit from controlling the amount of time and strength spent churning the issues. Like dieting and stopping smoking, it's not necessarily easy but it is worth putting some effort into limiting the amount of mental churning you give to questions related to OS/EH crimes.

Some examples of the most commonly churned questions:

- Why did they choose me?
- How are they attacking me?
- Who is responsible for the attacks?

They are very important to any person under attack, and it is an important coping skill to accept that by and large, most of us do not know the answers to those questions. I recommend taking the time you spend asking those questions and putting it on other, healthier activities.

11. Ignoring Perpetrator Attacks

We can not "just ignore" the perpetrator attacks. They are too numerous and repetitive, and have been selected because they are hard to ignore. We are going to be ticked off after each attack. That is unavoidable.

But we can gradually train ourselves to spend as little time possible dwelling on the annoyance or anger. If you only spend a few minutes in a ticked off state after an attack, you are doing well.

12. The Strong Likelihood of Decoying

One important coping strategy is to keep yourself aware that some acts of harassment, including both organized stalking and the advanced technology attacks, are likely to involve decoying.

As a 29-year target of OS/EH at time of writing, and as someone who has been hearing stories from other targets for 13 years, one pattern is very clear: The perpetrators consistently try to coax targets into blaming either the wrong technology, or the wrong people, or both. This is a sub-task of their attempting to get targets to discredit themselves by making nonsensical or unsupportable claims to the public, and especially officials.

For example: You are getting heavy electronic harassment, but it stops when the neighbours next door move away.

In the world of organized stalking and electronic harassment, that the neighbour was the source of your electronic harassment is only a possibility. In the world of OS/EH, it is equally likely that your perps stopped some of your attacks to make you think the departed neighbours were responsible. Their long term goal would be to convince you that you had the ability to identify the true source of your attacks. The perps would hope that in a later situation, your confidence in your ability to identify the true source would cause you to complain to police about an innocent neighbour. The OS/EH perps are highly sophisticated, never forget that. They are not just thugs operating at the high school prank level, even if many of their operations resemble that.

I have had types of noise boom through the ceiling of my apartment with the sounds of heavy iron automotive engine parts, say, dropping on a heavy wood plank floor. Yet the ceiling was heavy 8-inch reinforced concrete, observed during the building's construction. I have heard loud bird noises emanating from bare trees with no birds, or large, windowless solid masonry walls. Clearly, the perps are capable of generating noise which seems to come from a neighbour's home or apartment, but in fact is artificially generated.

I have learned that this type of decoying is a recurring form of harassment, and that if I do refer to such activity to others, I must use the speaking style and demeanour used by professionals during public speaking, and use qualifiers such as “seems” or “appears to.”

Another form of decoying is setting up targets to cause them to complain loudly by “accidentally” showing them “equipment” which the target assumes is responsible for their harassment. One target “freaked out” over heavy metal rod bent in a “U” shape and welded to the sides of trailer hitches in his area. Because of a resemblance to the “trombone” shaped older TV antennas, he assumed these trailer hitches were antennas, the source of his harassment, while driving.

Other targets have found TV cables, old TV flat “twinlead” cable, the standoff insulators used to fasten the “twinlead” cable, and many other utility fittings and pieces of equipment and become absolutely sure those were responsible for their harassment.

All indications are that today's electronic harassment is carried out by very sophisticated signals, beyond those taught in school. My advice to targets who become convinced that a piece of equipment they find in their vicinity is to simply ask around and find out what it is, withOUT suggesting it is some sort of harassment device. In most cases that will put the target's mind at ease.

Targets can also take close up photos, and post them to the photo section of the forums, and ask if anyone knows what the item in the photo actually is. If you do that, be sure to read “Gathering Evidence: Photographic” in this booklet, for tips on how to make an evidence photo post-able/email-able.

It is very important that targets understand that everything they see and hear relating to OS/EH might be decoying, and that due caution is always necessary in drawing conclusions.

13. Shielding

Shielding is one of the first concerns which appear on a target's radar screen once they realize they are being electronically attacked. The problem is that to date, there is no known shielding method, including “jammer” devices, which completely stops one or more of the attack types, detects one or more of the attack types convincingly, or works for everyone who tries such methods.

More than that, I've heard from perhaps 40 to 50 targets over my 13 years on line who receive attack types involving mechanical vibration of both body parts and inanimate objects, which cannot be done using any technology, electromagnetic or acoustic, taught in today's schools, under the conditions experienced. Right up front, the perps clearly have classified (secret) technology.

The truthful statement answering the question “How are they doing that to us?” is that we do not know.

Interestingly, the many sufferers of what started years ago as the “Taos Hum,” a constant sound like “an idling diesel engine,” sometimes experience vibration too. While I do not recommend talking about vibration to non-targets, if it should slip out, OS/EH targets can mention the “Taos Hum” sufferers' vibration experiences as well.

We do know of some proven-beyond-doubt, demonstrated-as-workable, and available-to-anyone-with-the-cash, through-wall weapons which can replicate some of what happens to us, but not everything. Those weapons are summarized in this e-booklet:

<http://www.multistalkervictims.org/osatv.pdf>

While those proven technologies are great for educating the public about electronic harassment, they all use as-taught-in-school technology and can not perform all of the attack types we experience.

What all this means in practical terms is, while some types of shielding do work part of the time, and for some targets who try the various methods, it is unrealistic to expect that spending a lot of money on shielding experiments, (or detection experiments,) is likely to result in assured success. The bottom line rule of thumb for experiments is: Don't spend money you can't afford to lose.

Interestingly, shielding materials which do not stop electromagnetic, or EM signals have at least reduced the intensity of electronic attacks in some cases. (One way to test the EM shielding ability of a material is to wrap a transistor radio in it and see if the radio stops playing.)

Some materials which normally (with special case exceptions) pass EM signals are rubber, blue gel "freezer packs" (unfrozen,) leather, and wet towels. Yet such materials have provided at least partial success for some targets.

The lesson is, shielding is a wide open question, and as long as targets don't spend money they can't afford to lose, experiments may well turn up useful shielding techniques.

Sheet metal and/or metal screen, including commercially made "Faraday cages" have been tried with the same mixed results. Including one reconstructed top grade EM shielded hospital MRI room.

Some experimenters, myself included, have had temporary success with many folded over layers (to say, half an inch thickness) of aluminum foil held against the head.

A number of targets, including myself, have sensed, at least once in a while, that their electronic attacks come from a specific direction. Some targets are totally convinced. However, knowing how the perps like us to complain about and blame innocent neighbours, I regard my instances of directional sensing as probable decoying.

I did not take the bait, didn't complain, and the apparent directional attacks have ceased since then, and that was several years ago.

For coping, I advise not making complaints about a neighbour based on sensing an attack coming from their direction. The perps would clearly like to see us all locked up in a mental institution where they could torture us around the clock and no one would pay attention. I say be extremely careful with complaints, so as to avoid that.

14. Defending Against False Diagnosis of Mental Illness

There is a good chance that most targets will encounter charges that they are mentally ill. When these charges come from family members, police, or doctors, the target can find themselves facing incarceration in mental hospital, or, being forced to take dangerous and

debilitating psychoactive drugs in the community.

There are some things which can be done to avoid this. Summarized, they include:

- Restrict What You Say to Professionals (a section in this booklet)
- Restrict what you say to everyone, especially family
- Always speak to officials about OS/EH as a member of an in-person group
- Have stalking statistics and/or proven technology information printed and ready
- Call around local crisis support organizations to find an OS-aware staffer
- Locate a lawyer with mental health defence experience (who takes legal aid)
- If already in the psychiatric system, gradually appear to agree with them and get out

When I say “Always speak to officials about OS/EH in an in-person group” that especially includes doctors and police. Part of this point “Call around local crisis support organizations to find an OS-aware staffer” is to attempt to have such a staffer accompany you in any really critical meetings with doctors or police. It may be possible to have a particularly conservative, sane-sounding target accompany you if you can't get the crisis support staffer to go with you, but an organized-stalking-aware crisis support staffer is the best.

Sorry to have to say this, but not every target is going to present a credible appearance, so take time and care to find out how a potential escort to critical meetings will present themselves and answer questions. Only invite someone you have known and interacted with for some time.

Interestingly, rape crisis centers, sometimes called sexual assault centers, which can either be government or private agencies, have proven to have staffers who know what OS is. Even though you are not complaining about sexual assault, include them on your list of agencies to call looking for an OS-aware staffer. My experience with the Toronto rape center was that they were quite willing to talk to men - men aren't regarded as “the dreaded enemy” by the staff. CATCH met in their offices and men were welcome to attend. (They no longer take calls relating to OS/EH, FYI, because they have no targets to refer callers to.)

When calling, state your purpose right up front, that you are looking for a staffer who is aware of organized or group stalking. If you get a blank, try a different day or time when you are likely to get a different staffer on line. This repeated calling is how a target in Toronto was able to locate an OS-aware staffer in a supervisory position, who made the CATCH group possible. That group no longer operates, but in the two years it was active, a number of staff members who had been familiar with OS were located.

To locate a lawyer with mental health defence experience, I succeeded using the yellow pages. The law society's lawyer referral service may or may not be helpful, but they are worth a try. Actually contacting any lawyer's secretary may produce leads.

Once you locate such a lawyer, prepare a ONE PAGE, carefully prepared, sane-sounding description of your situation. Try hard for one page, though you may need two. You might even consider asking for comments on your proposed page on the forums to get it as good as

it can be. This page is like a resume.

Make sure there is a comment on your page saying what you want the lawyer to do.

In my case, it was simply to be ready to defend me against false mental illness charges because I had decided to go into the street picketing to expose OS/EH. If you are already in the mental health system, provide contact information on your page.

I recommend not more than one Internet web link, if any on that page.

Not as part of your page, but printed out and ready for backup if you find you need it during your conversation with the lawyer, I recommend you print out and have ready a photocopy of this e-booklet written as a brief overview of the OS/EH crime picture for the public:

<http://www.multistalkervictims.org/osatv.pdf>

That short document gives you quick access to both the government stalking statistics and the proven through-wall technologies, summarized for quick reading. If the lawyer shows interest in those things, you have them handy. You may also want to leave a copy of that e-booklet with the lawyer, but be sure you tell the lawyer you are not requesting them to read the booklet, or you may receive a bill for a couple of hundred dollars. (If you can afford that, it might be a good idea, though.)

Once that preparatory work has been done, make an appointment. Most lawyers will give you one free 30-minute consult to see if your needs match their offered services.

If you are in the mental health system, that may require some actual work and how to pay for that work must be discussed. Legal aid may not cover what you need.

If you are just setting yourself up with a lawyer who is willing to defend you in case you get falsely diagnosed in the future, what you are mainly doing is providing him a one-page summary to go in a file. That's the best that a free 30-minute consult can get you.

I lucked out when I went to see my mental health defence experience lawyer. She already knew all about OS/EH, because she had acted as a defence attorney for a perpetrator. Naturally she could give no details, but she did say he was a government employee who wanted to get out of doing OS/EH work. He was falsely convicted of a crime and placed in the Ontario Hospital for the Criminally Insane, and it took her 4 years to get him out.

Total secrecy was the price of getting him out and she is not willing to even repeat this publicly. She is now retired.

Targets must not assume they are going to do as well, but it does help with confidence when you find a non-target official who knows about OS/EH, even if they aren't willing to go public.

This may not be for everyone, but I did one thing on the recommendation of this lawyer: I went for a private psychiatric examination, with a psychiatrist that the lawyer knew was fair

and honest. The result: The psychiatrist found no signs of mental illness.

Unfortunately, the perps got after this psychiatrist and she no longer takes OS/EH target patients. But it is possible to find honest psychiatrists, and asking a mental health defence lawyer may be a way to do that. Doing that could help if a target is being pressured to see a psychiatrist, but is still free to choose one. Not guaranteed, but worth a try.

If you are stuck in a mental hospital, you may find that the doctor(s) will insist that you admit you are imagining the harassment before they will begin the process of letting you out. My recommendation is to very slowly appear to agree with them. Very slowly is critically important because going too fast will make it look as if you are faking it.

Some ways you can appear to “be recovering” are gradually read newspapers or watch news on TV, and make short comments occasionally to staff, showing you are aware of and interested in news stories. Show concern for your health, your diet, drink plenty of water, try hard to sleep or at least lie still through the night. Be sure to quietly keep yourself aware of things like the date and who is your country's leader. Failing to know those things is used by psychiatrists to diagnose you as mentally ill.

Don't force staff to inject you; take the damn pills and resolve never to go near a psychiatrist again once you are free.

Once you get out, go to a library (med school libraries are best) or research on line all the meds you are on. Find out what their side effects are. Then gradually, and I mean gradually as in “over several months,” taper off. Never stop completely, always keep a trace of the meds in your bloodstream until you are finally taken off them. You may want to emulate the side effects until you are taken off the meds.

To any member of the public who reads this and objects to my advice, I say if you don't like my advice, put the blame on the justice systems of the world who won't even take written complaints about organized stalking and electronic harassment, in most cases. The official crime statistics show OS is now being handled in some places at a rate of one case in eight. Once the justice system starts doing their sworn and paid jobs, instead of pretending OS/EH doesn't happen, we will then no longer need to resort to such tactics.

And by the way, SINGLE stalker targets have also been ridiculed and falsely diagnosed as mentally ill, so OS/EH targets are not unique in this respect.

15. Forming OS/EH Target Communes

Frequently, targets express the wish to form a commune, so targets can watch out and witness for one another. This is an excellent idea, but it needs to be tempered by the realities targets of OS/EH face.

First, unlike, say, a religious community, targets' organizations are subject to infiltration by perpetrators. I don't personally believe infiltrators are a huge problem, or that “there is an infiltrator behind every garbage can.” But it is possible, and anything as new and potentially

powerful as an OS/EH target commune is likely to draw special attention from the perps.

A more common problem is that to live in intimate living quarters where privacy is likely to be less available than, say, a home or apartment, by adult strangers of widely different personalities, does hold the possibility of very uncomfortable conflicts. Will housekeeping duties be shared equitably? How will missing or damaged personal property play out? What about noise? What happens when members don't or can't pay their full share of expenses?

My suggestion would be for targets seriously considering a commune would be to first move into close proximity in the same town or city, in regular, private homes or apartments. Get to know one another well in that setting. Give it at least a year that way.

In that setting, there are still going to be opportunities to witness and support one another, without the problems of adults who are initially strangers living under the same roof.

Sharing living quarters has been tried, and the results have not been all negative, but there have been enough difficulties to make full communal living something that needs much thought and planning before taking that leap.

16. Implants

In terms of coping, the possibility of implants - for monitoring, tracking, control and pain induction - deserves special mention. One of the concerns most frequently churned (excessively worried about) is the question as to whether a target is implanted.

Many targets assume they are implanted because they don't know of any other technology which can track and hurt them everywhere - even in underground tunnels or caverns. It is logical to suspect implants. But coping is affected by the all-consuming worry, and temptation to shout to the world that you have implants.

This temptation can lead to asking a doctor if he/she will remove one's presumed implants. Doing so places targets in serious danger of being forced into the mental health system, which multiplies the target's problems greatly.

In my experience discussing OS/EH with the non-target public, discussing the possibility that ordinary people who are "nobodies" have been involuntarily implanted does produce the "You are a wacko" response in some cases. That may change now that RFID chips are being forced into pets, however, there's a big difference between chipping pets, and people having implants forced into them covertly for tracking, control, or inducing pain.

It may well be that nano-scale implants play a part in OS/EH, or, implants made of biological material which don't show on medical scans. At this moment, we have no evidence that such things are in use and can produce the effects we experience. And can produce the effects we experience.

At this point in time, we have just two people who are proven to have been involuntarily implanted - Robert Naeslund and David Larson. Their implants were visible on medical

scans. It's not clear David Larson is actually an OS/EH target. Compare that with the several thousand OS/EH targets who keep in touch via the Internet.

At this point in time we know that devices which can perform some of the attacks we experience, silently, through walls, have been in existence, not classified secret, and available to anyone with the cash for up to five decades. Such technologies do not require that the target is implanted. It is likely there are additional classified secret technologies which do not require implants.

I suggest, based on the above, that targets should not assume, or tell the world that they have implants, without some sort of medical scan evidence, and/or, unusual lumps or unexplained wounds, or missing time experiences. And even there, avoid stating you are implanted as a fact without a doctor's diagnosis to back you up, is my suggestion.

Assuming you are implanted will produce huge amounts of worry and stress, which can be avoided unless you have really convincing evidence that you may have implants. A better way to cope is to just keep it on your "mental back burner" as one possibility, and put your time and strength into more useful things.

If you find yourself needing to comment on implants, you can always say "Because I am tracked and attacked everywhere, I believe I MAY have implants."

17. Satellites

Because targets are tracked and electronically attacked everywhere, many assume they are being targeted by satellite. The temptation to shout to the world that you are tracked and attacked by satellites is very strong, just as with the temptation to shout that you are implanted.

We do not know what role, if any, satellites may play in our harassment.

We do know that conventional, as-taught-in-school technologies can not create the attack effects we experience from satellite distances. The conventional as-taught-in-school technologies which can perform through wall attacks are all short range technologies. I am not saying here satellites are not involved, I am saying we do not know.

Since we do not know, successful coping means not telling non-targets you are attacked, as a fact, from satellites. Claiming you are attacked by satellites can easily discredit you.

If you find yourself needing to mention satellites, it is very simple to avoid discrediting yourself by saying something like "I am tracked and attacked everywhere, and I think I MAY be under satellite surveillance."

18. Mind Reading

OS/EH targets are divided on whether mind reading actually happens. My 29-year experience tells me it exists. Picking up and converting nerve activity at the vocal cords has

been demonstrated as able to electronically hear things said silently to self, at close range:

<http://www.raven1.net/subvocdemo.htm>

(Some insist that what targets believe is mind reading is actually thought insertion.)

Mind reading is a potential disaster in terms of coping. It can make targets feel totally helpless, and that there is no hope of meaningful opposition to the perpetrators because they know all our plans.

I can share with you how I look at mind reading.

For me, knowing our plans does not disable us, because the perps depend on total secrecy. If they start demonstrating, on a significant scale, that they can read our thoughts, they will have blown the cover they need to keep operating.

Additionally, we are totally in the right in this situation, and they are total criminals. They are the ones who have to stay secret, to “walk on eggs,” not us.

Finally, I don't really mind the perps reading my thoughts, because although it's unlikely, it just might be that this unusual way to communicate with them will convince them that we are not the criminals they've been told we are, and that our righteous thoughts may sow some discontent in their ranks. Bottom line is, I don't worry at all about my thoughts being read. I know we are in the right and that we will eventually win this.

I don't know if other targets can adopt that I-don't-care attitude, but I can tell you that for coping, it is a huge relief for me!

By the way, I urge not speaking about our mind reading experiences to non-targets!

19. Classified Technology and Coping

It is clear, from attack effects like remotely projected mechanical vibration of body parts and inanimate objects, and the sheer flawless performance of the attack technologies, that the perps possess classified (secret) technologies, advanced beyond those taught in school. (Interestingly, the many sufferers of what started years ago as the “Taos Hum,” a constant sound like “an idling diesel engine,” sometimes experience vibration too.)

For coping, this can easily produce hopelessness and despair. However, for me, discovering the existence of such advanced technologies became a welcome means of shedding a huge pile of anxiety.

IF only conventional technologies were in use, that would mean that we must work ourselves “to death,” and spend every penny we have experimenting.

Once the advanced-beyond-as-taught-in-school technologies made themselves unavoidably known to me in the early 1990s, I relaxed. I realized that struggling to explain them or

construct a countermeasure was so far beyond my ability, that I no longer had to churn myself day and night trying to do that. Instead, I could turn my energy over to activism and other things, like getting outdoors and enjoying at least some of my life.

I'm not saying experimenting is wrong or we shouldn't do it. I'm just saying is that self-forced spending of all our money, time, hope and strength is unlikely to get us to where we can "figure out" the technology. Therefore, I'm going to turn my attention to other things, like activism, which I know I can do. We do not need to explain all the technology to expose these crimes. We already have enough information to persuade an open-minded person that a serious crime is taking place.

Hopefully, other targets can use this line of thought to find some relief.

20. "The Phone Call"

Repeatedly heard in target reports is the sharp change in behaviour of professionals, clerks in commercial or government settings, and even just friendly people, when they get "the phone call."

A target will be receiving normal professional level attention from professionals or clerks, and friendly conversation with people they meet, and all of a sudden, the phone rings. When the person taking the call returns, they suddenly begin very negative behaviour towards the target. This can include family members of the target.

The person who took the call suddenly "doesn't have time right now" to complete whatever interaction with the target was to happen.

Targets rarely find out what the call was about, but it does indeed look like something negative about the target was conveyed. One guess would be someone saying they are law enforcement, and that the target is under surveillance, a suspect of a serious crime, and that the interaction should stop right now. Again, that is a guess, but that is how many of those whose behaviour changes seem to behave.

With professionals particularly, and with some clerks who handle very necessary services, this can be a significant problem. Some targets who have medical experience of some type report that they receive clearly faulty diagnoses from doctors. Often, these are of the type where a condition the target feels certain they have a medical condition needing attention and the doctor insists everything is OK.

In my case, having been a target for 29 years, I have had massive chronic fatigue, muscle and joint pain, and a great deal of psychological stress (particularly before I knew this was a crime with a name) and every single medical lab test is perfect. Everything tested for is precisely in the center of the normal range. This, while I had such heavy fatigue I had to find a hiding place and lie down on the floor for 30 minutes at a time at work just to keep going.

I simply don't believe all my lab tests were perfectly normal.

Just one case, I had collapsed on my living room floor, and when I regained some strength went to emergency. I could hardly sit up in the chair - I went by taxi. In that case, the ER doc did show me my potassium was way high. But he said there was nothing wrong. I have no idea what such a lab report should have meant, but I mention it as some reason to suspect that some doctors may well have had “the phone call,” followed by ignoring physical symptoms. (Odds are that they don't ignore any reasons to diagnose you as mentally ill, however.)

It may not always be possible to anticipate encounters with professionals who may have received “the phone call,” however, there are some things I can think of to offset the huge advantage they have over a target.

With police, be sure to type up, and carefully review and edit your report until it is as clean and factual as you can make it before you deal with them, if possible. If you can't do that on your first encounter, you might be able to do that on subsequent encounters if they are required. As one target put it, be very matter of fact, and expect professional level service from police.

With police, it may be worthwhile to research any laws which are part of your encounter with them. Make it a point to ask which laws are being referenced and write them down right as you are talking to police if possible.

With doctors, likewise, research any symptoms you might complain about, any illnesses you think you might have, and any medications you are on. Type up some sensible questions to ask the doctor. If certain lab tests are recommended in literature you research, ask if those lab tests have been done or if the doctor thinks the lab test should be done.

If you are on medication and you find negative side effects are possible, type up your information source and if the side effects are like your symptoms, ask if there is an alternative medication without those side effects.

One example of serious side effects from very popular medication is the very serious disruption of cognitive abilities from “Lipitor” and other “statin” anti-cholesterol drugs. There are books by MD doctors which shout about this known side effect, and the books recommend patients refuse these widely prescribed meds. If you, as a target, find yourself on any medication with such serious side effects, some research into that medication is important.

The overall point is, research and prepare what you will say to professionals, so that even if they get “the phone call” they will find it much more difficult to scam you.

And as stated before, always try to have someone friendly with you during high-stakes encounters with professionals. That can be another target, if you know the other target well and they have shown they can maintain conservative, credible appearance and speech.

21. “You Don't Have Any Evidence”

Targets who attempt to discuss OS/EH with non-targets, including doctors and police, will often be rebuffed with the statement “You don't have any evidence.” This section is about how to stand firm in the face of such a rebuff.

In my opinion, we do not have enough evidence to take these criminals to court. However, we do, in my opinion, have enough evidence that we can still defend ourselves against that rebuff well enough that we don't need to walk away with our tails between our legs.

The evidence we do have at least shows that the crime we experience is not only possible but quite likely, to someone who is at least neutral. Here are some of the best points of evidence I have successfully used to at least stand firm in conversations with those denying we have evidence:

- We have official statistics showing group stalking happens at a rate of about one stalking case in eight in the U.S., Canada and the United Kingdom, and some recognition by the psychiatric community that organized stalking happens, posted here:

<http://www.multistalkervictims.org/osatv.pdf> (Section on statistics near the front)

- We can show that national-level government-instigated organized stalking happened in the 1960s under the FBI's COINTELPRO operations. While this doesn't prove COINTELPRO-like operations are happening today, it makes it quite likely, given the endless stream of personal testimonials describing COINTELPRO-like attacks.

<http://www.cointel.org> (Paul Wolf's collection of COINTELPRO documents)

<http://www.raven1.net/cointeldocs.htm> (My backup copies)

- We can show that silent, through-wall electronic technologies which can do some of the things which targets experience are not only available to the public, but have been for up to 5 decades. As long as you don't make claims of attacks beyond what those technologies can do, you can stand firm against charges such weapons are impossible.

<http://www.multistalkervictims.org/osatv.pdf> (Section on electronic weapons)

- We do have some physical sabotage to show, and we have cumulative reports of tangible things like feces left in wastebaskets, cigarette butts and pennies left around - repeatedly. We have reports of, say, property fences being sabotaged. Or mail being scattered and opened. These things are physical evidence and would be significant in investigations of other crimes.

We have a few videos of organized stalkers in action.

- We have personal testimony. Most is not suitable for providing the non-target public

and officials, because many targets have been too busy surviving to work on good information handling techniques - something which is not their fault. However, if your back is to the wall, it can be said that personal testimony is something the courts place a high value on, and targets are qualified to be witnesses or jury members, even targets without PhD or MD degrees. In fact, some courtroom evidence must be backed by a witness or it's not accepted.

There is nothing to be ashamed about regards personal testimony, and ours is evidence. If personal testimony is not evidence, then all court cases are null and void immediately. As long as the discussion is about personal testimony in general, as opposed to some of the discrediting thing targets have said.

Important: It is critically important that targets don't get the idea that because we can stand firm in the face of charges of having no evidence, that we can forge ahead and sue someone. At this point in time, we do not have evidence to that level. What we have is evidence. It only becomes "proof" if a court or official accepts it. And experience to date is, our evidence hasn't reached that level.

See also the Appendices below for our best stalking evidence and our best e-weapons evidence, summarized.

22. Your Social Life

There's not a whole lot to say about your having a social life. You have just two choices:

1. Enjoy relationships with friends, family, and cordiality with strangers, or,
2. Talk about organized stalking and electronic harassment.

That choice seems very cruel and unfair, but that is the situation as it actually is. Just as people really don't like hearing about painful topics, they don't like hearing about OS/EH on average.

I follow option 1, and enjoy excellent relationships. I do not talk about OS/EH. I don't need to, as I do my talking about OS/EH by way of activism, to others. Others meaning those with whom I don't intend to have an ongoing social relationship with.

If you choose to do activism, then there are principles of OS/EH-related persuasive communications which should be followed, and they are in this booklet:

<http://www.multistalkervictims.org/osih.pdf>

If you try to do activism with friends, family and co-workers, until the world knows what OS/EH is, you will "blow it." Your call.

If you should want to TEST a non-target's readiness to hear about OS/EH, the following "test spiel" is taken from that information handling booklet above:

“Remember when stalking laws came into effect in the early 1990s? It took years before police and the courts began to consistently offer help to targets of single stalkers. Some single stalker targets still are denied serious attention and help, according to message boards about stalking by single stalkers.

“Well, since that time, some stalking targets have discovered that they are actually being stalked by groups. By 2006, increasingly detailed crime statistics began to show that one stalking case out of every eight cases involves stalking by groups.

“However, many targets of organized groups of stalkers are still being ignored by police, and even told organized stalking doesn't happen. This, in spite of their own statistics showing otherwise. This is why I am networking with other organized stalking targets to work towards exposing, and eventually stopping, this second form of stalking.”

At this point, if the non-target expresses no interest in knowing more, I JUST STOP talking about the issue. I've accomplished step one, making my listener minimally aware.

But I do not recommend using that test spiel with anyone you want a continuing good relationship with.

23. Mask Your Voice to Skull

Voice to skull (V2S or V2K) transmissions to targets have driven them close to suicide, and possibly over the edge. There is no longer any need for voice to skull to be unavoidable. While you can't stop it, you can mask it, using the audio tracks recorded in the MP3 files at this link:

<http://www.creviews.net/antiv2s.htm>

Follow the instructions there. This technique was developed by former U.S. Army intelligence officer Julianne McKinney and caused a significant drop in her V2S attacks. Presumably, her perpetrators realized that when V2S is masked, it's devastating effect is moderated.

These audio files are in MP3 format so targets can download them and transfer them to an MP3 player for use out in the community or even at work.

24. Sabotage in the Workplace

Sabotage in the workplace, I suggest, is best handled by never making a direct accusation of any co-worker, if possible. The perpetrators want to foment conflict between the target and co-workers which, they hope, will lead to the target being out of work, and destruction of the target's good reputation.

Just as moving doesn't stop OS/EH harassment, neither does changing workplaces. Sometimes conditions can improve, but leaving a job voluntarily should not be done willingly

with the idea conditions are guaranteed to improve.

As any good worker does, put much more effort into checking and re-checking your work than you might be inclined to do as a non-target. Keep a notebook, and make written notes of your assignments as soon as possible after receiving them, so you can check the fine points before turning the work in.

It's important to write up notes about each sabotage incident as soon as you can, and keep them on file. If possible on a computer, and keep yourself a disc copy of the file as well, in case the computer is hacked. These reports aren't for immediately confronting anyone, they are background information you can show at the right time when a sabotage campaign may come to a head. Don't be seen taking too much work time doing this.

When a job has been completed satisfactorily, it's a good idea to not let the work stay around, especially overnight, before showing it to, or turning it in to your supervisor. If the supervisor isn't available, perhaps ask a co-worker "Does this look right?" or some innocuous question to get them to witness that the work was done properly.

It's important to not overdo asking co-workers to look at your finished work, or that can be construed as faulty on the job performance itself. Save that for the more critical assignments.

If possible, take important work, at least a backup copy if it's computer work, home overnight. Then copy your backup copy over the one on the at-work machine before doing anything further the next day. Work on computers is smart to back up to disc anyway, even if there is a network backup each night.

If circumstances force you to delay turning the work in, and you lose custody, and the supervisor discovers sabotage, I would say "I don't know how that happened - when I put the work away, it wasn't like that." I suggest trying very hard to avoid claiming sabotage - better if you can, keep it something you ostensibly just "wonder about."

Depending on the situation, you might ask your supervisor for ideas on how to avoid damage such as that just discovered by the supervisor.

A small digital camera with close up capability to photograph sabotage is a good thing to have at work. Just take the picture, and I would personally not mind if others saw me doing this, and don't explain yourself unless asked. If asked, just say you are "concerned about the quality of my work" or "concerned about company property." Keep the focus on successfully accomplishing the company's mission, or, the quality of your job performance - and away from direct talk about sabotage.

A tip on damage photos - avoid flash if possible. Flash often washes out all detail. With a digital camera, the brightness and contrast can be adjusted later.

I'm suggesting it is possible to convey the message that there is sabotage happening, and even apply subtle pressure on your supervisor, without being confrontational.

If you discover your personal property disturbed, you can kind of exclaim out loud that “Hm. My bag wasn't like this when I left it there.” But don't go further, into explicit suggestions of sabotage. By using non-accusatory statements, which can be verified by other observers, you can apply pressure in a subtle way that doesn't give your perps reason to get you fired.

25. “Broken” Equipment

Perpetrators have a technology which can remotely hold a piece of electrical or mechanical equipment in a “broken” state. For extended periods.

Yet, and this has happened to me a few times, if the “broken” equipment is given away, it suddenly starts working perfectly for the lucky recipient.

This was dramatically demonstrated for me when I attempted to program in-plant pagers for key staff members at work. The procedure was simple, and I faithfully followed the steps. Not once did any of the pagers I programmed work.

So I asked a manager to program his own pager. He did, and the pager worked perfectly. For test, he handed it back to me, and I programmed it and it failed. We each did this a few times, and every single time, his programming worked, and mine didn't, even though clearly I was doing the exact same steps.

This is not fiction, it was clearly demonstrated and believed by that manager.

The lesson is, if you have a “broken” pieces of equipment, and are forced to replace them, just put your “broken” item away. It may be that after weeks or months, it will work again, and may serve you as a backup item later on.

26. How the Perps Get You to Discredit Yourself

Over and over, as new targets make their networking appearances on the forums, it is clear that many targets don't understand why perpetrators say the things they do, or create the bizarre harassment effects they do. Perps speak to some targets by way of voice to skull, to others by way of staged conversations close to the target in public places, or at work. Perps “accidentally” show the target “equipment” being carried in to the next door home. Perps create noises, say, of camera shutters clicking, in the ceiling of the target's home. Or perps project noises which sound like a neighbour is harassing the target, which may be amplified real noises from the neighbours, or faked noises not originating with the neighbours.

(The perps amplify annoying noises a lot - both indoors and outdoors.)

It is extremely important that new targets learn as quickly as possible:

- Everything heard by voice to skull, or overheard from staged conversations must be treated as LIES.

- The perpetrators can project sounds remotely, through walls, such that they can emanate from any point, including mid-air.

Failure to grasp and accept those things will keep the target in terrible distress, even to the point of being suicidal. Some suicidal targets believe the lies. Some targets are convinced that the projected “camera shutter noise” proves there is a physical camera installed up there in the ceiling.

About the lies, some perpetrators tell the target they are the police, or an agency like the FBI or CIA. In fact, we have no way of knowing how true that may be. But in terms of coping, all such statements delivered anywhere but right inside an official office building, must be treated as lies. Start with the assumption perp statements are lies. If you find independent and absolutely publicly verifiable proof a statement is true, only at that time should you accept such statements. By publicly verifiable, I mean anyone can look up the official source of the statement, and confirm it.

Anyone who invades someone's life, without some official confirmation like an actual physical arrest, on public record, is a criminal, and their word has zero credibility. Remember that PI [David Lawson](#) found that fake criminal records and fake police badges are a routine part of OS/EH perpetrator operations.

The “accidental” showing of equipment in or going in or out of a neighbour's place, likewise needs to be assumed bogus without some independent confirmation which public officials would accept. If you don't have official confirmation, no matter how “real” your equipment sighting seems, or how “real” the sounds you are hearing from your walls seem, for the sake of your mental health you must treat such things as decoying.

Don't assume your walls contain equipment without actually sighting it, and making photos, and having the equipment looked at by someone capable of identifying it. (Don't leave it with anyone - keep it in your custody at all times. Don't speculate to the technician - just ask them what this thing is. See the appendices on “Gathering Evidence” below for more details.)

Real people have killed themselves over the harassment, so understanding perp tactics is not a trivial matter.

It's also important to realize that these diverse acts of harassment all have a common theme: To get you to complain to police, doctors, and family about things that can later be shown as false. They want YOU put in mental hospital, target! And they want YOU to do that to yourself! (And they often succeed!)

By getting you to complain about things that are not what you assume they are, you can actually put yourself in mental hospital. So ignore perp statements, and special effects, unless you have proof which would be accepted by officials. Period.

Then, get on with trying to do some small scale fulfilling and pleasant things with your life. You don't have the same opportunities as a non-target, but that doesn't mean you can't find some things in life which you enjoy.

27. Telling Your Family

By the time a target reads this, chances are they have already told their family about their being an OS/EH target. However, just in case you haven't, I'd recommend avoiding telling your family if possible.

The reason to avoid this is that unlike someone in the street or even a friend, family can not simply ignore attacks on one of their members and maintain self-respect. You can be confident that the last thing anyone, including family members, want to become involved in is something akin to defending a person with an organized crime "hit contract" on them.

Defence mechanism psychology will cause 99.9% of target family members to react by insisting what you describe is impossible, and you're just imagining it. When you press the issue anyway, you are likely to reach a point where they will try to force you into the psychiatric system. That eliminates their worry, and they can justify it as "getting you the help you need."

There are a literal handful of family members who have come around to believing the target, and in a smaller number of cases, this is because they have witnessed the harassment. But you cannot count on that.

My family (parents) are deceased, but if I were going to approach the subject, I would start by pretending to be "amazed" at something you found on the Internet, and show them a printed article, or better yet, a published book you "found" or "was given."

Then say something like "Do you think this could REALLY be happening?"

That will show you whether going further is wise.

I think my favourite book on the organized stalking side is "My Life Changed Forever" by Elizabeth Sullivan.

<http://www.multistalkervictims.org/mlcf.htm>

I don't know of any credible books about through-wall assault technology which are simple enough to be grasped by unaware family in a short attention span.

For the electronic side, I'd recommend printing out just the Electronic Weapons chapter of:

<http://www.multistalkervictims.org/osatv.pdf>

For a general web site, covering both OS and EH, my choice is:

<http://www.catchcanada.net>

That catchcanada web site achieved credibility with a psychiatrist who was treating a Toronto

OS/EH target - it convinced the shrink there "must be something to" the OS/EH crime. Ditto with that target's family.

All above relates to the initial discussion with family. To avoid having family trying to force you into the psychiatric system, be prepared to drop the subject and not raise it again.

There will be a time when this is talked about freely, but we aren't there yet.

And *only* if your family expresses genuine interest would I recommend telling them you hear voices. Saying you hear voices is a *major* credibility trap, in my opinion.

There are plenty of non-voice symptoms you can refer to - if you're not getting them, there are plenty of places you can read up on what others experience. And of course, through wall radar can cause all sorts of mischief, and everybody knows it exists. Read the chapter on electronic weapons in the osatv.pdf booklet mentioned above, to get an idea of the non-voice effects which can be caused by proven through-wall weapons.

I recommend staying with effects which can be caused by the proven technologies. Plain old microwave can generate quite a few disabling things. It can be pulsed to force you awake nights, or force excessive drowsiness daytime, for example.

Because so very few targets have solid evidence of implants, and only two have had them removed and verified, I recommend not claiming you are implanted when talking with family.

Again - if your family starts getting edgy, I recommend you drop the subject for a good long time.

IF YOUR FAMILY HAS ALREADY BEEN TOLD

If your family has already been told, you have an uphill climb. But a few targets have made it up to where their family members believe and support them.

If I were in that position, I would promise to stop talking about OS/EH if they would let me give them a single book on the topic which they would promise to hold but not necessarily read. I believe that eventually they would read the book if they had it in their possession.

I would, at time of writing, offer them either Elizabeth Sullivan's book "My Life Changed Forever," linked above, or a printed out copy of my e-booklet "Organized Stalking."

If my "Organized Stalking" booklet is your choice, there are two versions, and which you choose would depend on your story:

http://www.multistalkervictims.org/osatv.pdf	Covers both OS and EH
http://www.multistalkervictims.org/osatv2.pdf	Covers OS only, no electronics

** You may also modify or request a modified version from me, if something in there doesn't fit well with the story you have told. Some people are uncomfortable with my hypothesized

“why” answers, for example. I included those comments because it is the #1 question targets are asked by non-targets. My answers are my guesses, and they are labelled as guesses.

Also, keep in mind that <http://www.catchcanada.net> has actually persuaded a couple of doctors and a few family members of the reality of the OS/EH crimes.

28. Coping With Dissolution of Memory

This is a reply to someone asking about dissolution of memory on the job, but it applies everywhere too:

“Personally, I think it's more a question of setting up memory-assist PROCEDURES than shielding.

“Take copious notes, and stick them in places where you absolutely cannot ignore them. That's the main way I dealt with electronic memory dissolution on the job. I also carried a small notebook for things I needed to remember but where sticking notes wasn't possible.

“Another thing is that just like airline pilots' "cockpit calls," which are vocal scripts cockpit crew members are required to say as they go through their checklist routines, remind yourself out loud.

“Saying out loud, for me, works far better than saying something silently.

“If you have time on the job, keeping a diary is possibly worth while, if you need to refer to things you did some time ago, identify memos received, and so forth.”

29. Unwitting Perpetrators

Observations of many targets over the past couple of decades indicate that there are members of the community who perform acts of apparent harassment, but do so without being aware their behaviour is harassing anyone.

On rare occasions, targets have had social interaction with such unwitting perps and found no further actions that are harassment, and no trace of motive to harass.

It is guesswork, of course, but since remote electronic influence is do-able to a primitive degree with the proven electronic weapons, chances are that the more advanced and as-yet-classified secret technologies are capable of silently influencing people, and very likely animals too, based on observed animal behaviour by targets.

What this means for coping is that it is very wise to avoid making accusations of deliberate harassment for people seldom seen. Targets do have repeat harassers, and harassers who display facial and body language expressing satisfaction that the target has been annoyed and inconvenienced.

But there are many seen-only-once people who do things that seem to be harassment

routines which are unmistakably deliberate. Best coping advice is to ignore all you can, and avoid making accusations where intent to harass isn't obvious. Once you get the reputation as a "crank" or "complainer," it's very hard to lose it, and such a reputation can be used to force you into the mental health system.

A1. Gathering Evidence: General

Carefully gathering evidence is a way to cope. It is key to remember that evidence that looks very convincing to you is probably not going to appear very convincing to non-targets, especially family members who believe you are crazy, or officials like police and doctors. One major skill in gathering evidence is restraining your belief that your evidence is going to “shake the world” and win your freedom.

Experience is that while gathering evidence is important, non-targets will actually try hard to discredit it, because bystanders really don't want it to be true that OS/EH exists, and because officials are consistently unwilling to work seriously on the crime of OS/EH. So we gather evidence, display it, and keep backup copies where possible, anticipating a day when OS/EH has become public knowledge. This is an important part of coping, even though the full value of our evidence will be in the future.

Some comments on gathering evidence follow.

A2. Gathering Evidence: Photographic

When perpetrators physically damage your property in some way that is clearly not natural, such as sawing through a piece of furniture, that is a terrific opportunity to photograph and post the evidence.

The problem is that some cameras don't have closeup capability, at least the lower priced cameras. There is a way around that. You can tape an eyeglass lens directly over the camera's fixed lens. Ideally, the eyeglass will be something like 2x (2.00 power) or more.

When you do that, your viewfinder will give too wide a view, but that's OK - just be sure the damage, such as the sawed end of a furniture leg, right at the center of the photo. If you don't have glasses handy, some relatively inexpensive reading glasses are available at pharmacies. Choose 2.00 to 2.50 power. You can remove the lens from the frame to make it more convenient to tape over the camera's lens.

FLASH is BAD for getting clear closeups. You'll usually get bright white, totally washing out all detail.

The best light for closeups is near a window, or outdoors, on a bright day but NOT IN DIRECT SUNLIGHT - same problem as with flash - you'll usually get everything too bright. Household electric lamps are OK - just don't get them really close or you can wash out the details of the damage.

Position the cut/torn or otherwise damaged object so shadows make the damage more obvious. If holes are involved, put something of contrasting colour behind the holes to make them stand out.

If the size of the object or damage isn't obvious, consider placing a ruler in the image.

When you are holding the camera, remember without flash, a camera needs to be held steadier than usual. If you have a tripod, use it, but if not, move some piece of furniture near the item to be photographed so you can steady your arms and camera on it.

Take SEVERAL photos at different distances. A digital camera will give you an on-screen preview but even there, a couple of different distances will ensure you get at least one good photo. With a 2x or more powerful lens taped over your camera's lens, you should be able to get somewhere from 16" close, and perhaps down to 10" or so.

When you post the photo on a web site, or send it to someone for posting, please be sure to supply the date and some sort of identification, even if you want to keep your identity anonymous. A date on a photo and even a false name are far better than nothing.

Also, supply a sentence or two about what happened before you discovered the damage. Such as: "I came home from work and found this ... " etc. Your caption or descriptive text is extremely important, because most photos taken by targets do not appear to be criminal activity to the average non-target. Remember, it's about how they (non-targets) see your work, and not how you see it.

If you digitize (scan) a photo to be posted, please learn how to do these three things to the photo before sending it (check your scanner's help screens):

- CROP off the excess unused space - a scanner normally produces an 8.5" x 11" image which is HUGE (Save the photo.)
- Reduce the BITS PER PIXEL, also called number of colours. Many scanners scan at 24 bits per pixel, when all that's needed are 8 bits per pixel (256 colours) (Save the photo.)
- IF the size of the image is wider than a screen, which can be as small as 800 pixels wide, RESIZE (sometimes called resample) the image so that the image fits within one browser screen. I normally choose 750 pixels as my maximum width for perp damage photos, to give a small allowance at the margins, and to avoid the vertical scroll bar. (Save the photo.)

Just scanning and sending a digitized photo without doing the above things can mean you are sending a one MEGabyte file, for each photo, which is way too big to be sent by email to people who have email size problems or limited disk space. Some people use emailers based on their PC as opposed to web mail, and they can have size concerns because every email received is stored on their own disk space. (The advantage of using an emailer on your PC is that it makes backing up possible and there is less chance for emails disappearing.)

A3. Gathering Evidence: Videos

Videos can be excellent for showing the public organized stalking is a real crime. However, in most cases, videos taken by targets are not convincing enough to break through the

credibility barrier. This is not the fault of target videographers - it is because the OS/EH perpetrators deliberately set up their harassment to look like ordinary everyday annoyances which non-targets experience now and then.

When taking the original footage, or when preparing a video for posting, the target needs to provide narration which explains that while the scene may look normal, it's not normal for this to happen "every day" or "all the time." Emphasize frequency of occurrence.

Here are two good organized stalking videos with good narration:

<http://www.multistalkervictims.org/videos.htm>

<http://www.multistalkervictims.org/osvideos.htm>

CAUTION: Over the past couple of years, U.S. police and security guards have been instructed to treat making videos or even taking still photos as possible "terrorist" activity.

One target was arrested and convicted of taking pictures from public property, which is legal, when in fact, she only took footage from her own home. The police lied in court to get her convicted of something which is actually legal.

This means care must be taken in taking of videos, especially in the U.S., but it is likely that such false arrest can happen anywhere in the current world. Today's small digital camcorders can be concealed, and that may be one way to handle the false arrest problem.

A4. Gathering Evidence: Suspected Surveillance Devices

It is extremely important that targets train themselves to regard "suspicious devices" in their area as suspected, until and unless someone qualified and willing to put their name on their analysis confirms a discovered device is actually for covert surveillance or electronic attack.

This is the same credibility requirement as not making a statement as fact without evidence which will convince officials. In making statements to others, and that includes other targets, it is essential that we avoid unsupportable claims of fact.

- If a target believes they have found a surveillance device installed in their home, car, or personal property, see the section "Gathering Evidence: Photographic" then:
- Find and place near the device an object of familiar size. Can be a clearly legible ruler, or a coin, or similar well-known object.
- Take several closeup photos of the item in place. Back up the photos by posting them to a forum, web site or blog, and CD or DVD.

If a bump needs to be portrayed, consider placing a lamp at a low angle, to produce a shadow. This technique is also important if you are trying to photograph a suspected implant.

in your body.

Then remove the device if you can, and take additional closeup photos at different angles.

Post and back up your photos to the web before the next step.

Locate someone who has substantial training and experience in electronics, and arrange for analysis. If you are asking a non-target technician, do not say you are a target of OS/EH - that can be as discrediting as saying that, alone, to police or doctors. Just say you want to know what this object is.

Type up a report of what the qualified individual says about the device. Add that individual's report, keeping their identity confidential, to your posting.

What else may be done about your find depends on the qualified report.

A5. Gathering Evidence: Detection of Signals

It is one thing to detect strange signals. It is far more difficult to prove that the signals you find have something to do with harassment. Merely finding signals on "government frequencies" proves nothing useful, because so many government radio sources are in operation everywhere, all the time.

And, here is what makes convincing/foolproof detection highly problematical. This statement is from the "Shielding" section of my e-booklet titled "[Coping](#)":

"I've heard from perhaps 40 to 50 targets over my 13 years on line who receive attack types involving mechanical vibration of both body parts and inanimate objects, which cannot be done using any technology, electromagnetic or acoustic, taught in today's schools, under the conditions experienced. Right up front, the perps clearly have classified (secret) technology.

"Interestingly, the many sufferers of what started years ago as the "Taos Hum," a constant sound like "an idling diesel engine," sometimes experience vibration too. While I do not recommend talking about vibration to non-targets, if it should slip out, OS/EH targets can mention the "Taos Hum" sufferers' vibration experiences as well."

This means that commercially available detection equipment is unlikely to convincingly detect at least the more advanced perpetrator attack signals. What that means in practical terms for targets is, use substantial amounts of caution in spending money on detection equipment or services.

Yes, some targets do indeed detect unusual electromagnetic signals in the vicinity of targets' homes, or even bodies. So there may be something useful in doing affordable detection experiments using conventional equipment and services. But targets must not get the idea that with an expensive spectrum analyzer, or a high priced electronic-harassment-aware private investigator, convincing proof will be the result. We are up against classified (secret) technology in an unknown percentage of targeting cases.

Let me define “convincing.” For OUR purposes, OS/EH targets, “convincing” means “will convince a public official that our detected signals prove harassment.”

We can find plenty of “unusual EM signals,” - I've done that myself - but showing them to police just got me silence or questions like “So? How does that prove you are being harassed?” Just finding, say, a signal on a “government frequency” doesn't prove anything. There is lots of government radio activity going on all the time.

Now having said all that, let me say that I definitely favour those targets who have a comfortable income hiring electronic-harassment-aware private investigators to attempt to detect and report on anomalous signals in their vicinity. Emphasis on comfortable income.

The reason is that the current-day electronic harassment technology is classified, so we do not know what it is, or isn't. It's a wide open question. And just as many scientific discoveries came about by accident, learning the true nature of present-day EH technology may also yield to an accidental discovery.

Also importantly, even if all a target can do is show a report by a qualified investigator which demonstrates very anomalous EM signals (or acoustic signals) in the target's home or vicinity, that is a stepping stone to a day when officials will take our complaints seriously. My request to targets who can afford that is to work out a contract with the investigator where the full report content can be made public, and posted on the web. That may require obscuring some of the identifying info, but as long as the un-obscured source document is in the target's possession, that is still beneficial.

My personal opinion is that so far, the only guaranteed-to-work detector for advanced perp attack signals is the target's body. (Plants cared for by the target may work too, though no extensive experimentation has been done along that line.)

I believe that a wearable recording electroencephalograph which can hold a full night's data, together with a written, audio, or camcorder log in which each attack is described along with the time, could be used to form a persuasive report. By comparing recorded EEG traces both during the logged attacks, and between attacks, I believe it can be shown that something very unusual is going on in that target's life. Best would be for a doctor to run the experiment, but even a well written report by itself could be persuasive.

Not guaranteed, but persuasive none the less.

Bottom line - detection experiments are potentially useful but are not guaranteed at this point to convincingly prove harassment.

A10. Group Stalking Statistics

While public officials continue to deny that organized stalking happens, official statistics indicate that multiple stalker cases are being handled by the justice system. For example:

**** A U.S. Department of Justice special report**, January 2009, NCJ 224527, titled Stalking Victimization in the United States, which is available at this link (as of January 2009):

<http://www.ojp.usdoj.gov/bjs/pub/pdf/svus.pdf>

... reported the following statistics showing the occurrence of multiple stalking cases within the total of all U.S. recorded stalking cases in the 2005-2006 time range:

* 11% of victims said they had been stalked for 5 years or more.

[Eleanor White commenting: "5 years or more" is very characteristic of organized stalking, which usually never stops, because the justice systems refuse to acknowledge this crime and there is no pressing reason for the stalking groups to stop.]

An average of 10.6 percent of some 4.6 million stalking and harassment victims don't know the stalkers, since they're complete strangers.

[Eleanor White commenting: Almost all organized stalking is carried out by strangers, or people the target may know by sight but has never interacted with. The "4.6 million" figure above includes both stalking and harassment victims.]

Appendix table 3. Number of stalking offenders perceived by victim:

One 62.1%
Two 18.2%
Three or more 13.1%
Number unknown 6.5%
Total Number of victims 3,398,630

[Eleanor White comment: Adding three or more to number unknown, gives 19.6%. That could suggest something like half a million U.S. stalking victims may be organized stalking targets.]

**** From Statistics Canada:** The following statistic covers all reports to police relating to infractions of Canada's "Criminal Harassment" law, which covers stalking. Statistics Canada, the federal agency which maintains statistics for all areas of Canadian life, including policing. The following statement was in response to Eleanor White's request for a checkoff item on Canada's Uniform Crime Reporting (UCR) system denoting harassment reports involving simultaneous multiple harassers (Chief, Policing Services Program responding):

"Thank you for e-mail of Jan. 17. There is no need to add a new field to the national Uniform Crime Reporting (UCR) survey to collect information on multiple harassers, as a field already exists for the identification of multiple accused persons for all criminal incidents reported to police. As an example, of the 10,756 incidents of criminal harassment reported to police in 2006, 1,429 of these (or 13%) involved more than one accused."

That is one criminal harassment report in eight, a very significant percentage. While not all of these would strictly fall under the organized stalking category, this rate of simultaneous multiple harassment reports at least hints that organized stalking may not be as rare as the general public seems to think.

**** A report on stalking posted by the American Journal of Psychiatry** on their web site, journal reference 158:795-798, May 2001, states ... 6 out of 201 (3%) respondents reported multiple stalkers... Compare that with the 13% in criminal harassment cases above, reported by Statistics Canada, and clearly, stalking by multiple stalkers is a very real crime, acknowledged by mainstream professionals.

Note carefully: There is such a thing as stalking by PROXY, in which a single stalker, motivated by amorous interest or mental illness, enlists helpers. Organized stalking is NOT stalking by proxy, but rather is stalking by a group totally independent of whomever originally submitted the target's name to the stalking group. The stalking group typically has no knowledge of why the target's name was submitted, and instead is given a lie, often that the target is a pedophile, to motivate the group stalking effort.

Link to the AJP article: <http://tinyurl.com/3fa3yw>

**** Article: "The Course and Nature of Stalking: A Victim Perspective",** Authors: Sheridan, Davies, Boon

Source: Howard Journal of Criminal Justice, Volume 40, Number 3, August 2001 , pp. 215-234(20)

In 5% of the cases (5/95), there was more than one stalker. pp.219

"In 5 cases perpetrators were part of a group..", pp.219

"... [40%] of victims (38) said that friends and or family of their stalker had also been involved in their harassment... This is a surprising find as the popular view of a stalker is of a lone and secretive individual." pp.222 [COMMENT: This suggests that the above "5%" cases may have been groups other than family or friends, which is suggestive of organized stalking as opposed to simple proxy stalking. Organized stalking involves groups which are networked everywhere, while proxy stalking has a single stalker who has a very personal focus on the target. Organized stalking groups also work on more than one target, unlike proxy stalking.]

Typical of organized stalking: "In 15% of cases, the victim could provide no possible reason for their harassment" pp.226

**** Statistics from the book Mobbing: Emotional Abuse in the American Workplace** show that in Sweden, about 3.5% of the working population is subject to mobbing, which is

organized stalking in the workplace. 3.5% of working people is roughly 1 person in a hundred total, and is in line with the organized stalking survey above.

**** Statistics from the U.S. Centers for Disease Control** concerning harassment and stalking cases give an overall figure for the U.S. of 4.5 people per 100 as having been harassed or stalked at one time. Our informal survey's result of about one person per 100 being targeted by organized stalking fits well within that 4.5 per 100 figure. (Source, ABC News)

**** Statistics from the British (government) Home Office** state that 1,900,000 people in the United Kingdom were victims of stalking or harassment at any one time as of the year 2001. That is about 3 people per hundred. Here again, the organized stalking survey's 1 person in a hundred is not out of line. Most interesting is that roughly 45% of the stalking victims are MEN! That suggests a very different picture from the conventional view of stalking victims being mostly women, and may well point toward the type of stalking described in this booklet. (Graph below shows all harassment offences, not specifically stalking.)



Here's another British stalking statistic:

Home Office Research Study 210 (1998 data):

THE OFFENDERS

The majority (79%) of incidents involved only one perpetrator.

[...]

Strangers were responsible in 34 per cent of incidents.

Those statistics are strongly suggestive of organized stalking, 79% involved one perpetrator means 21% involved more than one perpetrator. And stalking by strangers is the usual situation with organized stalkers. Even if only 5% of stalking cases are organized, 5% of a million cases could mean 50,000 organized stalking cases in the United Kingdom alone.

**** How common is the organized stalker personality type?**

For people who have trouble believing that stalkers can be as cunning and nasty as reports from organized stalking targets indicate, a psychiatrist, below, refers to one statistic indicating that as many as one stalker in just eight fits the observed personality of organized group stalkers:

Excerpt from book STALKING, by Debra A. Pinals, MD, Group for the Advancement of Psychiatry, Committee on Psychiatry and Law. Published by Oxford University Press US, 2007. ISBN 0195189841, 9780195189841, 260 pages

Page 42:

CLINICAL ASPECTS OF STALKING

"Finally the fourth type of stalking in the Sheridan and Boon (2002) taxonomy, sadistic stalking, comprised 12.9% of their sample. This construct looked at the victim in particular, identifying the victim as someone worth "spoiling" (Sheridan & Boon, 2002), and as someone who would not understand why they were targeted.

"The target and stalker began as low-level acquaintances, but eventually the stalker's motive is to frighten or demoralize the victim. For example, the stalker might reorder or remove private papers, or leave notes inside the victim's car, leaving the victim with some evidence that the stalker has had contact with their personal property.

"As the behavior progresses, the stalkers attempt to take full control of the victims' lives. Their behavior may include implied threats (e.g. pictures of tombstones) and sexual communications that intimidate or humiliate but would avoid directly pointing to the perpetrator.

"There may be reprieves from the behavior, which may later resume after a hiatus. These types of stalkers may work hard to defy police."

A11. Chapter 4 (OSATV): Through-Wall Electronic Weapons

Private investigator David Lawson presented us a thorough look at organized stalking by human beings in the community of the target. Most targets who have been targets for several years also experience a very invasive, inescapable form of harassment by through-wall electronic technology. (In virtually all cases to date, organized stalking appears to be a life sentence.)

In this chapter we will present some silent, through-wall, virtually zero trace evidence electronic technologies which can be used to literally destroy any quality of life a target may hope to have, **in the privacy of the target's home.**

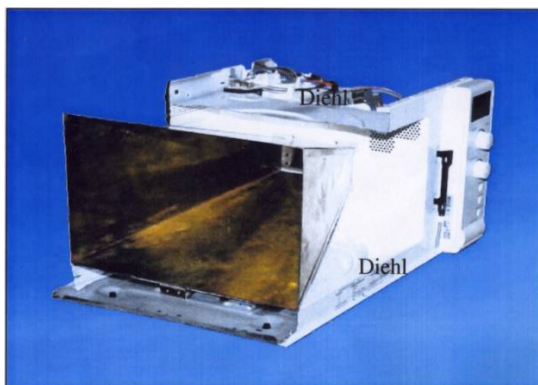
Surprisingly, those technologies are not government secrets, and have been available to anyone with upper middle class income for one to five **decades!** Again, decades! The reason, reader, you may not be aware of them is that they were developed for legitimate uses, and some have not been widely publicized. And you, reader, have one of them right now in your home.

These technologies use the ability of radio signals to penetrate non-conducting walls, and use frequencies and modulation ("signal shaping") methods, which produce effects which are useful for covert harassment.

Here is the list through-wall harassment technologies currently available:

Weaponized microwave oven

A simple microwave oven, door removed, with the door interlock switch bypassed, and held against the bedroom wall of a target in an apartment building or semi-detached house. This device can cause a variety of disabling medical symptoms.



Some of the symptoms of microwave exposure are:

Asthma, cataracts, headaches, memory loss, early Alzheimer's, bad dreams, depression, fatigue, concentration loss, appetite loss, heart and blood pressure problems, and cancer.

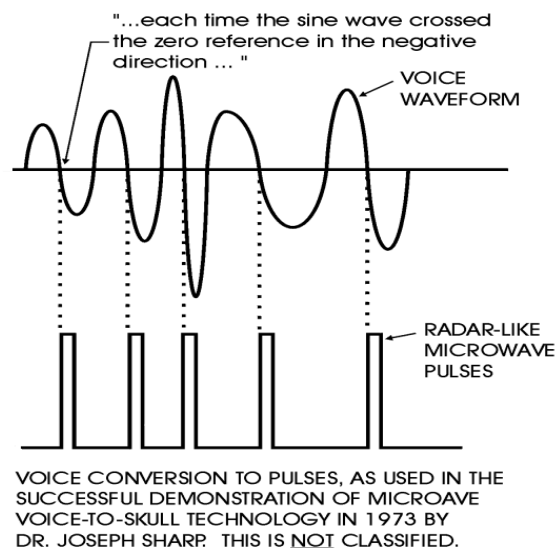
Targets do report those symptoms, however, doctors almost never admit to patients that electronic harassment is even possible, never mind actually happening.

Voice to Skull

Joseph Sharp's voice to skull success, performed with Dr. James C. Lin's pulsed microwave transmitter, and publicly announced in 1974 at the University of Utah, at a seminar presented to the faculties of engineering and psychology.

That seminar, and the operating principle of Sharp's successful experiment, were described in the March 1975 "American Psychologist" journal. The operating principle, which has been improved upon in the more than three decades since Sharp's success, is based on the fact that one microwave radar pulse of medium to high power can produce an audible click in the hearing sense of a person in line with the signal. That effect has been called "radar hearing" since World War II.

Dr. Joseph Sharp used a computer to cause one microwave radar-like pulse to be transmitted every time a speaker's voice wave form swung from high to low, as illustrated below:



The result was that when Joseph Sharp sat in line with a microwave transmitter transmitting pulses as shown above, he could hear a "robotic" voice speaking the numerals 0 to 9. He did not carry the experiment further, at least according to available records. Sharp's experiment took place in 1973, and although the potential for microwave radiation to cause cancer wasn't as widely known, it may be that radiation danger is the reason this technology has not, at least publicly, been developed further.

Research into radar hearing by Dr. Allen Frey in the 1960s established that roughly three-tenths of a watt per square centimeter of skull surface is required to generate the clicks from which the voice is synthesized. Synthesis of voice from clicks is a primitive form of "digital

audio."

For some years in the 1990s and early 2000s, the United States Army recognized "voice to skull" technology, which they abbreviated as "V2K," in their on line thesaurus. For reasons unknown, the Army removed that thesaurus entry circa 2007.

Some references to developing more advanced types of voice to skull can be found among patents, and rare United States Air Force references to the technology in the late 1990s forward.

Voice to skull (V2S/V2K), a commercial version dubbed MEDUSA - "Mob Excess Deterrent Using Silent Audio", was proposed for commercial development for military and police use, per ABC news in summer 2008.

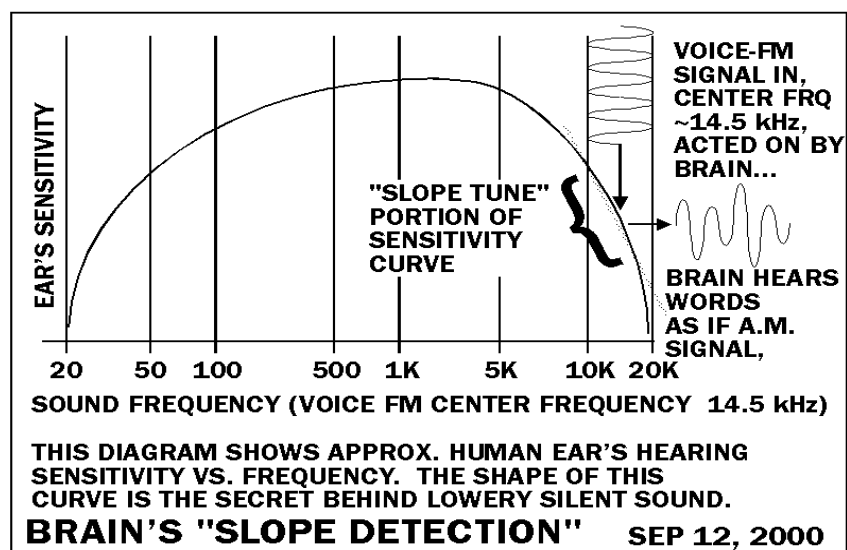
Targets report invasive sound transmissions of good fidelity at various times of day. Voices saying profane and disparaging things are common. False sounds of telephones ringing, pagers beeping, alarm clocks going off, knocking on the target's door, and other sounds have been reported. The fidelity of these transmissions indicates improvement over the method demonstrated by Dr. Joseph Sharp.

Silent Sound

Oliver Lowery's silent sound, U.S. patent 5,159,703, is the current method for "subliminal sound." "Silent Sound" replaced "time slice" subliminal sound, in which small slices of a subliminal message were inserted into an audio stream, such as at a movie or on TV, to influence the listener. Silent Sound is mixed with audio in places like department store Muzak systems to discourage shoplifting.

Although enhancements have been developed, at its simplest, a Silent Sound voice encoder takes a spoken message, and uses a circuit similar to a telephone voice changer to raise the frequency of the voice up near (but not exceeding) the upper limit of human hearing. The listener hears a fluctuating high-pitched tone, and any words cannot be discerned, consciously.

However, the brain can subconsciously decode the words. The brain takes advantage of the fact near the upper limit of hearing, the sensitivity to frequencies drops off. The sensitivity curve is sloped downwards in the Silent Sound frequency range, roughly 14,000 to 16,000 Hertz (cycles per second.) For readers with knowledge of radio detector circuits, recovering audio from a frequency modulated (FM) converted voice signal is done using "slope tuning." A concept diagram of how this works with Silent Sound is shown here:



How the brain decodes FM-encoded voice

"Silent Sound" is not a through-wall device by itself. However, when Silent Sound is transmitted to a target by way of a voice to skull through-wall transmitter, if the target is susceptible to hypnosis (many people are), the target's thought processes and personality could be severely disrupted over time, and the target would have no idea why this was happening, as the sound is essentially silent. The target may hear a high pitched tone or hiss, but no words. The target would be much less able to resist hypnotic suggestions than with audible speech.

It should be noted that many targets report hearing frequent or constant high-pitched tones or hissing.

"Silent Sound" subliminal hypnotic suggestion can also be piggybacked on to a target's cable TV or radio listening, as well as transmitted on a voice to skull signal.

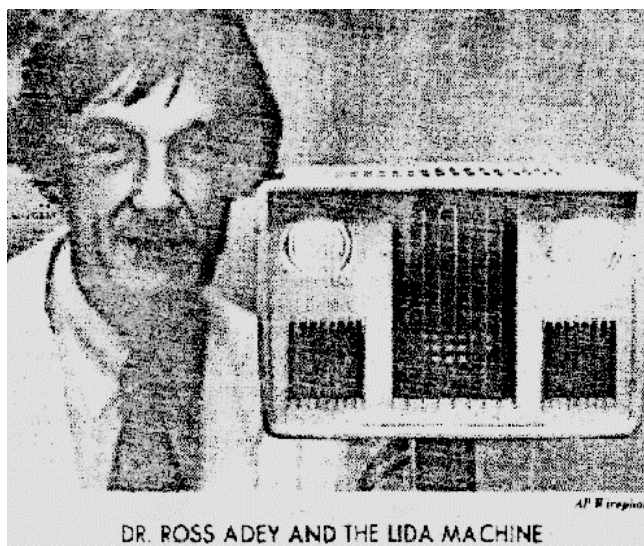
The LIDA Machine

An old medical device, the Russian LIDA machine, a pulsed 40 watt, 40 MHz radio transmitter, which can be used to make a target exhausted on the job when pulsing at the rate consistent with sleep, and with a pulse rate increase, DEPRIVE a target of sleep too.

This device is a radio transmitter version of other types of trance induction devices, such as a swinging watch, or pulsing lights, or pulsing sound. Trance induction works using any low speed, regular stimulus. Even slowly swinging in a hammock or rocking in a rocking chair can induce sleep.

But if someone comes along and suddenly rocks a snoozing person's rocking chair at a high rock rate, that person is going to be forced awake. Same with a slowly beeping tone changing to a rapidly beeping tone. Alarm clocks use rapid beeps, for example.

The LIDA was originally designed as a drugless sedation machine. It was featured in a 1985 edition of a CNN "Special Report." An Associated Press photo of a LIDA machine, with one of the scientists who studied it, Dr. Ross Adey, is here:



The original LIDA machine uses not only a pulsing radio signal, but pulsing lights, sound and even radiant heat as well. It was designed to be used near the patient. The earliest report of the LIDA being in use I'm aware of is the report of a Korean prisoner of war who saw one in operation at a prison camp. That's half a century ago in terms of a radio harassment technology, which is quite simple, having been available for half a century.

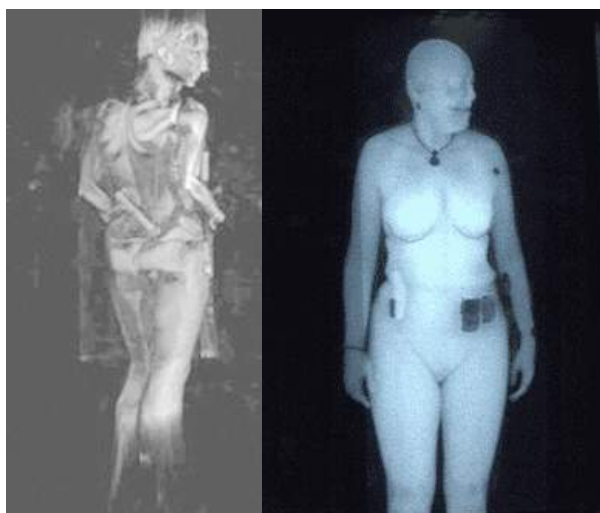
(Note: Dr. Ross Adey and Dr. Eldon Byrd were scientists who studied the LIDA machine for possible weapons potential. There is no evidence that Dr. Adey or Dr. Byrd were ever associated with unethical activity.)

Organized stalking targets report overwhelming fatigue on the job at times. I'm retired now, but I was hit so hard with some sort of fatigue that I would have to find a room at work and lie down for as long as 30 minutes to just carry on. Concurrent with this, doctors could find no disease which could explain these very sudden, drop-you-in-your-tracks attacks.

Organized stalking targets also report extreme trouble sleeping, describing the sensation as "being injected with caffeine." I have experienced that too.

Through-Wall Radar

Through clothing (and through non-conductive wall) RADAR, widely used at airports and by police to look through clothing for hidden weapons. The harassment potential of this technology in the hands of organized stalking gangs is obvious.



Through wall/clothing radar images

The same security scanning radar used at airports, and now coming into use by police, can also view a target through a non-conductive wall. In the late 1990s, I pretended to be willing and able to buy such a unit, and was told by a salesman for the Millivision company, then making this equipment, no longer in business, that if I had the cash, then around \$100,000, I could have the equipment. I stated plainly that I was a private individual with no ties to law enforcement.

Many targets report being "followed" in their apartments by rapping noises from an adjacent apartment, particularly the one below. As the target walks about, rapping noise which sounds as if the occupant of the adjacent apartment is doing "work" on something, will move as the target moves. This may go on for say, 15 minutes. It does seem as if someone has through-wall radar and is "enjoying" its use.

Once in a while, a target will experience a few weeks where every time they sit on the toilet, the water in the bathroom below theirs will be turned on at the exact time the target starts to urinate, and the water is turned off when the target's urine stream stops. Even throughout the night.

Those through-wall harassment technologies can all be proven to exist.

EPIC

There are some as yet to be demonstrated technologies as well, which are interesting in terms of harassment potential. One, code named EPIC, was announced on Fox News as under development by Houston, Texas firm Invocon, with funding by the U.S. Marine Corps.

EPIC, it is claimed, has the potential to disrupt the inner ear with an electromagnetic signal, through walls. Targets report disrupted balance, sometimes as they try to do delicate work, or work with the potential to spill things, which does happen regularly.

Implants

There has long been a suspicion by organized stalking targets that their disruptive effects may be due to implants in the body. There is very limited evidence that a handful of targets may be implanted, but by and large, targets do not report unexplained wounds, missing time, or medical scans with artificial objects which don't have a legitimate medical purpose. At time of writing, there are two targets who have had monitoring/tracking/control implants diagnosed by doctors and removed. Two out of thousands.

There are several who have medical scans which they claim show non-therapeutic, non-medical objects in their bodies. Without a professional diagnosis, I'm unwilling to claim those undiagnosed scans represent monitoring/tracking/control implants, though under the MKULTRA "mind control" crimes carried out in the 1950s-1970s by CIA contractors and affiliates, there was some implantation of the involuntary experimentees.

For today's organized stalking targets, the question of implants, possibly nano (microscopic) sized, or even made of biological material, is wide open. My advice to organized stalking targets is to avoid compulsive worry that they are implanted without a high quality medical scan, at least. Because there are through-wall harassment technologies which do not require implants and which have been available for decades, implants should not be assumed, in my view.

Classified Technologies

It should be noted that while the five proven to exist, proven to work, through wall harassment technologies can severely disrupt a target's quality of life, they are easy to detect if a target has the right test equipment, and can be shielded against. Today's targets find that good quality shielding against electromagnetic signals does work now and then, temporarily, or partially, or, not for all who try shielding.

By contrast, materials that do not block electromagnetic (radio) signals do sometimes provide some relief. Examples are leather, rubber, and the common blue gel freezer ice packs.

The fidelity of today's through-wall sound projection weapons ("voice to skull") is much higher than Dr. Joseph Sharp's pulsed microwave method could produce.

Clearly, from the target's experiences, there is equipment in use now that is advanced beyond the proven technologies discussed here. This makes it much more difficult for targets to credibly prove the electronic harassment phase of the organized stalking crime.

A12. Earning Attention Span Success Story

A target, who has been a member of a church for a couple of decades, reports that they (anonymity requested) have gradually reached a point where the subject of organized stalking can be discussed, without negative repercussions, with the pastor and among the other members of the church. Here are some observations as to how the target has conducted themselves in the church which have led up to this favourable result:

1. Attend church regularly -- all events, including Bible readings and social circles, not just Sunday services.
2. Participate actively, giving special consideration to other (elderly and infirm) members of the congregation who might need particular forms of assistance.
3. Establish your credibility as a good, stable, civilized, trustworthy person and a true believer, which takes time.
4. Be a good listener, which means subordinating your personal problems to matters which are of far greater interest to other members of the congregation. You'd be surprised how many other members of the congregation may want to discuss the (bizarre) problems they've been experiencing in their lives.
5. Develop a warm, meaningful, trusting relationship with the church pastor and elders. This, too, takes time.
6. Over time, test the waters to see what approach can be best used in surfacing the topics of organized stalking and electronic harassment.
7. Stay understated and avoid portraying yourself in "rabid" terms as being a victim of a vast conspiracy.
8. Don't quit because of a few obstructions thrown in your path.

LOCAL GROUP PRESENTATIONS

IN THE FIGHT TO EXPOSE AND STOP THE CRIME OF ORGANIZED STALKING AND ELECTRONIC HARASSMENT



Eleanor White

WORK IN PROGRESS - frequent updates, check the page number/date/time stamp to see if you have the latest version.

**** NOT COPYRIGHTED ****

LIST OF SECTIONS

Page numbers are not given here, as this booklet will be updated frequently when new information becomes available.

1. Purpose of This Booklet
2. Outline of Steps
3. Forming a Local Group
4. Locating an OS-Aware Crisis Support Staff Member
5. Suggested Information Sources for Presentations
6. Suggestions for Organizations Which Might Be Presented To

Appendix 1: The Problem With the Name "Mind Control"

*** UNDER CONSTRUCTION - NOT COMPLETE

For an e-booklet on basic information handling for OS/EH targets:

<http://www.multistalkervictims.org/osih.pdf>

For an e-booklet on technology terms and concepts:

<http://www.multistalkervictims.org/ostt.pdf>

For an e-booklet on coping for OS/EH targets:

<http://www.multistalkervictims.org/oscope.pdf>

For an e-booklet designed to explain OS/EH to the public:

<http://www.multistalkervictims.org/osatv.pdf> (Both OS and EH)

<http://www.multistalkervictims.org/osatv2.pdf> (OS only, for special situations)

For an e-booklet outlining the history of OS/EH activism:

<http://www.multistalkervictims.org/osah.pdf>

1. Purpose of This Booklet

One of the most demonstratedly effective ways to educate the public about organized stalking and electronic harassment (OS/EH) is by way of presentations by in-person groups of targets to various local organizations. Although CATCH (“Citizens Against Technological and Community-based Harassment,”) an organization based in Toronto, Ontario Canada for two years (2004-06) was short lived in active form, the group was able to make several presentations about OS/EH to local crisis support staff groups. These presentations were very well received.

The CATCH web site has returned to the Internet at this link:

<http://www.catchcanada.net>

A backup copy, which is likely to be out of date but still helpful, is posted here:

<http://www.multistalkervictims.org/catchcanada/>

The in-person local presentation type of activism initiative has not, at time of writing, been repeated elsewhere. However, the potential benefits in terms of enlightenment of those professionals whose work affects targets are substantial, and this booklet is to gather some suggestions and tips for doing this elsewhere.

2. Outline of Steps

Putting on a presentation to local professional organizations is a big project, and to many targets, who can just barely cope, it may seem like something they would never be interested in. However, once this becomes a group project, and a project where the group members clearly accept that it must be done in many steps, over time, it begins to look do-able. Here are my suggested steps, which will be explained in detail in following sections:

- Assemble a local support group. This is often done simply for networking, not activism.
- Get to know one another, and observe potential for good quality writing and speaking, as well as special skills which can help with preparation of a presentation. Learn who may express interest in participating in a presentation.
- Those members who have ability and interest in making presentations should start contacting local crisis support organizations, looking for staff who already know what organized stalking is. (Knowledge of electronic harassment isn't necessary.)
- It's also not a bad idea to shop around for a lawyer with mental health defence experience, who accepts legal aid payments, and who is willing to defend group members if they become snarled in the mental health system. Use the “free 30 minute consult” for this. Prepare a one page fact sheet about your group before making contact.

- When a crisis support staff member who is familiar with OS is located, ask them if your group could make a sample presentation, and, if those who attend the presentation could make critical comments so the target group can improve their presentation.
- Look for opportunities to make presentations to other crisis support organizations, particularly non-government (NGOs.) Leave evaluation forms or invite them to submit their comments about the presentations electronically.
- Once the critical comments from these organization have been addressed and necessary corrections made, ask for help from the NGOs you have presented to for help in gaining invitations from the higher stakes local organizations, both government, and professional, such as legal, medical and law enforcement organizations.

Local groups starting this type of project need to know up front that it can take a couple of years before you are going to be invited to present to the high stakes organizations. That acceptance is essential in order to maintain enthusiasm. This is a very important type of activism and it cannot be rushed.

3. Forming a Local Group

[This section contributed by another OS/EH target from first hand experience.]

Forming a local target group can be an enjoyable, empowering and rewording experience, while simultaneously providing an eye-opening perspective on what other targets are experiencing. Unlike the forums and conference calls, it offers the opportunity to bond with targets face-to-face in a group dynamic setting where everyone can share their experiences and coping strategies.

To identify other targets in your area, peruse OS/EH web sites that list contact info of targets interested in networking, submit posts to target forums indicating you are seeking to network with other targets in your area, ask around in the conference calls to see if anyone knows of targets in your area, do internet searches for OS/EH related terms and the name of your geographic area, for example "organized stalking san francisco." You can even post ads in online classifieds such as craigslist or post flyers in your area. Once you make contact with targets in your area ask them if they know of other local targets interested in networking.

Start by getting to know the other targets in your area. This can initially be accomplished via email exchanges and phone conversations, eventually leading up to individual face-to-face meetings, possibly at a neutral location such as a restaurant.

Before holding a group meeting, first meet individually with several targets, ideally with those who will be attending the group meetings, so that you get used to communicating with targets in person. The first time a target meets another target there can be significant stresses involved -- is the other target really a perp, what will they think of me, etc. Meeting individually with targets allows you to get this tension out of the way on your part if you have

not met with targets before, as well as on the part of the other targets who will be attending the group meetings.

As far as a location for group meetings, it can be an informal setting like someone's home, or a more formal venue like a conference room at a public library. Meeting in a restaurant is less than ideal as it may be noisy or some members may not feel comfortable discussing OS/EH when it could be overheard by people nearby. Meeting outdoors in a secluded area usually works out ok.

When holding group meetings there are several things you should be prepared for.

Organizing a group meeting with targets presents unique challenges not otherwise normally an issue. One target may not want to go if another target he or she dislikes will be there, another can not come before early afternoon due to being targeted with DEWs in the mornings, yet another may want everyone at the meeting remove their cell phone batteries, etc. Like anything else you will have to find a time and place that works best for the majority of the members interested in attending the group meetings as you may not be able to accommodate everyone's needs.

Be aware that well-meaning targets may say or even promise they will come to the meeting, but then never show up. Attending one's first group meeting is something many targets will never know whether they will be up to until the day of the event.

The first time a target meets either individually or in a group setting there is usually a strong urge to talk about their targeting at length, or otherwise have their experiences validated, as this may be the first time they have ever met anyone who believes what they are saying and are able to empathize. For the first 2 or 3 group meetings expect this to be an issue, in subsequent meetings becoming less so. One strategy is, at the beginning of every meeting, to go around the room and have each participant, if they want, to spend one or two minutes discussing how their week went. However if there are more than a few attendees, this may be too time consuming if there are other issues the group needs to focus on at the meeting.

At the meeting it is usually rare but it is possible a couple of targets may get into an argument, sometimes suspecting or even accusing one or the other of being a perp. In this situation consider informing the group that unless someone explicitly admits to being a perp there is no way to know for sure if someone is indeed one, and if we let them disrupt the meeting then the perps have won. However if a target is indeed disruptive then you need to deal with that individual more directly.

Sometimes one target will dispute another target's experiences. If this occurs consider informing the group that every target's experiences are different, and just because one target is not experiencing the exact same harassment another is, that does not mean it is not happening.

And note that some targets are willing to attend group meetings but are not willing to "go public" in terms of distributing OS/EH flyers outdoors where their picture could be taken, or participating in public OS/EH presentations especially if it will be videoed, as they may want to

maintain anonymity due to family or job considerations.

If meeting minutes or other local group news is distributed, especially outside the group, for example to the greater targeted community, then omit individual target names from the communication unless you know those targets do not mind their names being thus distributed.

In reference to membership lists, if the group is small and close knit, then all members may feel comfortable listing their phone numbers and/or email addresses on a sheet of paper and having it photocopied it so everyone has a copy. However over time if the group becomes larger and members come and go then privacy concerns should be observed. This means if one target asks you for another target's phone number or email address, unless if you are positive the other target would not mind, you should tell the inquiring target that you do not like to give out target contact info without checking with the other target to see if it is ok with them, or offer to forward the inquiring target's contact info to the target being inquired of.

As the group grows you may consider creating an internet forum to make it easier for local members to keep in contact with one another, starting a weekly or monthly conference call, distributing an email newsletter, or developing a web site for the group, but of course these will require additional time and energy.

Also be prepared to spend time on fielding questions and requests from the local members and for interfacing with new targets in your area being referred to you. You may need to develop strategies for effectively managing your time, for example, limiting the time you spend on OS/EH issues to a two-hour timeframe in the evenings.

4. Locating an OS-Aware Crisis Support Staff Member

The OS/EH target who found the organized-stalking-aware crisis support staffer took about a year to do so. She basically kept calling around all the crisis lines in the Toronto, Ontario area, and eventually found a rape crisis center supervisor who knew what OS was. (Note: That rape crisis center no longer deals with OS/EH, as CATCH is no longer available to refer callers to.)

This target probably took longer to find an OS-aware staffer than necessary, because she told her story and asked if the call taker could help. It is likely that if target group members were to call around and ask the question right up front: "Who on your staff is aware of organized group stalking?" ... the OS-aware staffer(s) could be found much more quickly.

Non-government crisis support organizations are probably the most willing to hear about OS/EH even if they aren't aware of the crime, however, I would urge any local group members to spend some time learning about OS/EH information handling before making calls. That will, in my opinion, make it more likely the crisis support call taker will respond positively and try to locate OS-aware colleagues. Here is my e-booklet of suggestions for OS/EH information handling:

<http://www.multistalkervictims.org/osih.pdf>

You might mention that the Toronto Rape Crisis Centre did at one time host the CATCH group, should your local crisis support group want to contact them for information. I, Eleanor White, can put them in touch with the OS-aware staffer when this step is reached, but I won't provide the contact information in this booklet.

WHAT TO ASK:

Once you locate a crisis support staff member who is OS-aware, ask if your group can put on a sample presentation for their membership, and it would be just fine if you put on your first presentation to just the one OS-aware staffer. You will be asking for their critique of your presentation, comments as to what they found interesting and engaging, and what they found turned off their interest.

Making presentations is a repetitive cycle - you make one, fix it according to comments received, and make another one, and so on. In this cycle, you start with the organizations most likely to be OS/EH friendly (the crisis support organizations) and gradually work your way up to the tough ones, police and doctors.

5. Suggested Information Sources for Presentations

Here are some suggestions for places to look for material to form your presentation:

<http://www.creviews.net>

This above site is my activism materials credibility review system. I don't claim to be the ultimate authority in this regard, but credibility is crucial, and there are no other places I'm aware of at time of writing where you can see the credibility of commonly referenced sources displayed and explained. I recommend any material you plan to use should be checked to see if there is a review posted there.

<http://www.multistalkervictims.org/osih.pdf>

The above e-booklet contains my suggestions on how to present information so as to be credible to non-targets.

<http://www.multistalkervictims.org/osatv.pdf>

The above e-booklet contains material which is written specifically for reading by the non-target public. Our best current factual evidence, such as group stalking statistics and the long-time proven to exist and work electronic weapons are included. David Lawson's report is included. A number of OS/EH target personal experiences are included. Not copyrighted - use anything you like.

<http://www.catchcanada.net> (the OFFICIAL CATCH web site)

<http://www.multistalkervictims.org/catchcanada/> (backup copy, likely to be out of date)

The above site is a copy of the original CATCH (Citizens Against Technological and Community-based Harassment) web site. The CATCH presentations used material

similar to that posted there. There is currently no CATCH organization, and there is currently no official CATCH web site posted.

<http://www.multistalkervictims.org/flyer1.pdf>

The above flyer is very similar to the original CATCH flyer, designed for a single fold. The text is very close, but referring to CATCH itself may not be ideal, since the CATCH organization is no longer an active group. ** Check the official CATCH web site for any activism materials which may be available there. <http://www.catchcanada.net>

<http://www.multistalkervictims.org/osvideos.htm>

The above link takes you to two organized stalking videos.

The first is the original CATCH founder's video of organized stalkers who had set up outside her home, anticipating she would drive off. Instead, she paused and took the video, and provides commentary about the activity recorded. Narrated. (Note: the CATCH founder's video is copyrighted.)

The second is footage from an exterior security camera at the house of a target in Florida. Narrated.

These videos might be useful at a presentation, played on a laptop computer.

<http://www.cointel.org> (Paul Wolf's original)
<http://www.raven1.net/cointeldocs.htm> (Eleanor White's backup)

The above links take you to original COINTELPRO documents. I recommend going very light on lengthy, non-easy-reading documents like those, but at the same time, a couple of pages of official text used as part of your handout package can be very persuasive. COINTELPRO was the 1960s FBI program of organized stalking of activists, particularly anti-Viet Nam war activists, and clearly shows that organized stalking has been proven to happen in fairly recent times.

<http://www.multistalkervictims.org/stats.htm>

The above page contains just the organized stalking statistics, separated on their own page for convenience.

<http://www.raven1.net/proventechs.pdf>

The above page contains just the information about the proven-to-exist e-weapons which can produce some of the attacks we experience, silently, through walls. Separated on their own page for convenience.

<http://www.multistalkervictims.org/lawson.htm>

The above page contains quotes from private investigator David Lawson's 12-year investigation of organized stalking groups by infiltration. NOTE: Lawson's observations are excellent, but Lawson's conclusions as to who is responsible are way off base in my (Eleanor White's) opinion. That means that Lawson's work is best used in the form of carefully chosen excerpts.

<http://www.multistalkervictims.org/mlcf.htm>

The above page is my book review of Elizabeth Sullivan's personal testimonial describing her organized stalking experiences. I give her book top marks. Because holding up a physical book during an activism spiel has proven highly persuasive, I recommend this one for your consideration.

<http://globalresearch.ca/articles/ElectromagWeapons.pdf> (Original)
<http://www.raven1.net/phillipseweapons.pdf> (Eleanor White backup)

Article, US Electromagnetic Weapons and Human Rights by professor Peter Phillips of Project Censored Media Freedom Foundation. This is a rather long, dense, but very authoritative article which would best be selectively quoted, rather than reading long passages of it. It doesn't cover organized stalking, but does show that there are real concerns about the total lack of controls on the use of electronic anti-personnel weapons.

<http://www.multistalkervictims.org/catchcanada/videos.htm>

Backup copies of the CATCH presentation videos, showing the presentations by CATCH founder Norma Cross which went over well with local crisis support organizations. (CATCH videos are copyrighted. See the official CATCH web site for any updates: <http://www.catchcanada.net>)

6. Suggestions for Organizations Which Might Be Presented To

Here are some suggestions for attempting to present to, after a number of presentations to local crisis support organizations:

Nursing organizations
Doctors' organizations
Psychologist organizations
Social worker organizations
Police unions
Police social clubs
Press (news gatherers) clubs
Service clubs (Freemasons, Moose, Elks, Rotarians, etc.)
Community patrol groups (Neighbourhood Watch, Citizens on Patrol, Block Parents)
Churches and religious groups

Ethnic minority organizations
Alcoholics Anonymous and/or Narcotics Anonymous
Local university departments and/or student clubs

Appendix 1: The Problem With the Name "Mind Control"

NEVER NEVER NEVER use this chart for FIRST contact with the public! WAIT until and unless the member of the public has expressed *genuine* interest in learning more about OS/EH! Use of "mind control" with uninformed non-targets can and will destroy your credibility!

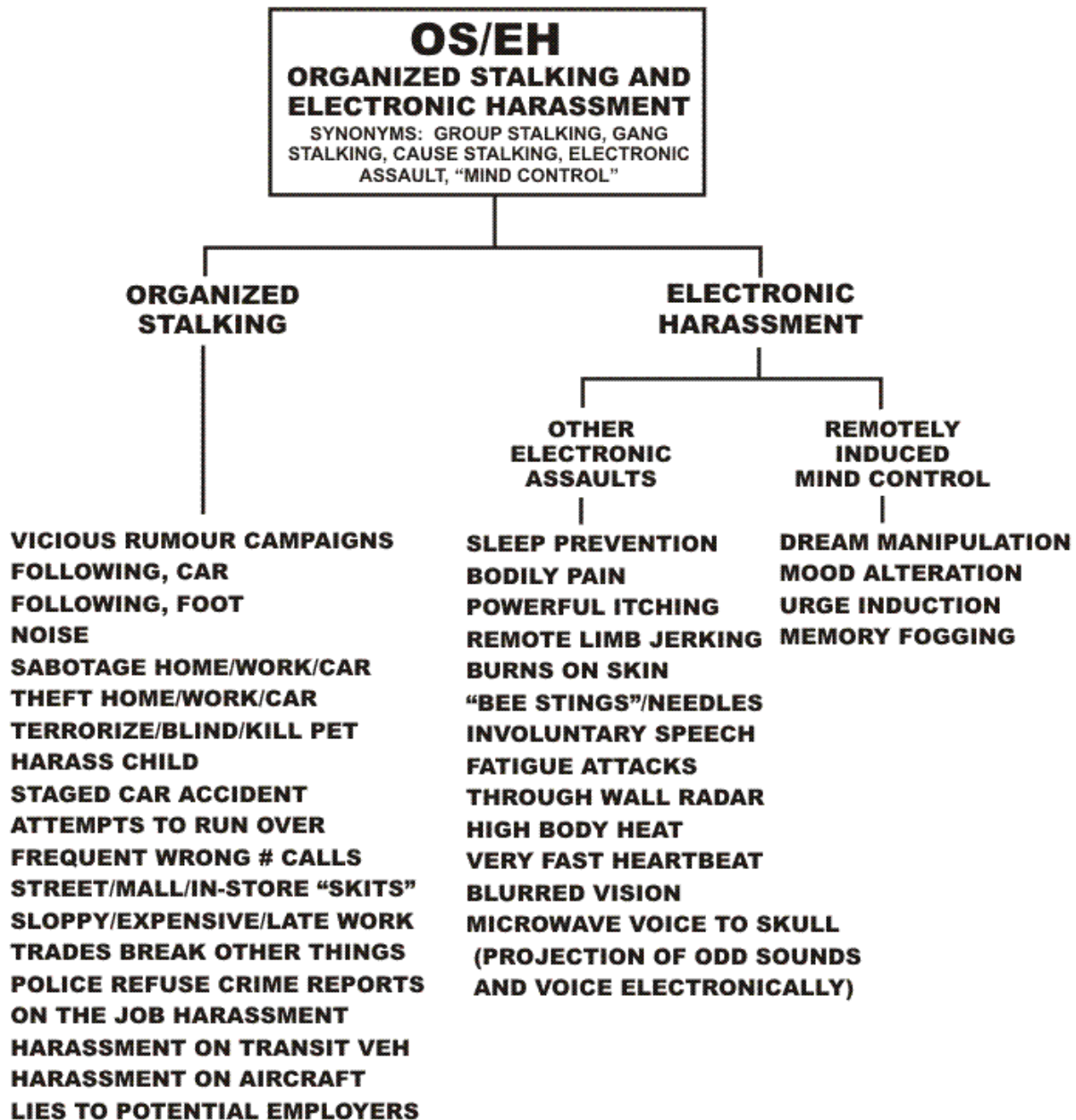
Historically, because many targets of organized stalking and electronic harassment have reacted most strongly to that portion of the OS/EH crime which can be called "mind control," in the 1990s this crime acquired "mind control" as its semi-official name.

This historic name for the OS/EH crime is both confusing and discrediting when spoken or written to non-target members of the public. This is confirmed by actual face-to-face experience. It often produces the "you are a wacko" response from the public, and gives the listener or reader the excuse to ignore the message.

Because of the considerable amount of information about OS/EH on the web which uses the older "mind control" name, the diagram below has been created to assist new OS/EH targets, particularly those inclined to discuss this crime with non-targets, see that indeed there is some "mind control" activity involved, but "mind control" is only a portion of the full crime.

The chart itself is on the following page:

“MIND CONTROL” IS ACTUALLY ONLY ONE SPECIFIC PART OF THE FULL CRIME:



INFORMATION HANDLING

IN THE FIGHT TO EXPOSE AND STOP THE CRIME OF ORGANIZED STALKING AND ELECTRONIC HARASSMENT



Eleanor White

WORK IN PROGRESS - frequent updates, check the page number/date/time stamp. This e-booklet replaces "Activism Tips", the title for which prevented many targets from understanding that the tips in this booklet apply to all target communications, not just the information handled by activists.

**** NOT COPYRIGHTED ****

LIST OF SECTIONS

Page numbers are not given here, as this booklet will be updated frequently when new information becomes available.

Important Foreword

1. Purpose of this booklet
- 1a. "Past Speaking/Writing Has Failed - Try Something New"
2. What is "Information Handling?"
3. Two Different Worlds
4. Thin Edge of the Wedge Principle
5. Lead (Start) With the Familiar Principle
6. Use Our Best Information
7. To Attract Serious Attention, We Must "Sound Like Them"
8. Personal Stories Bad for First Contact Non-Targets
9. In-Person Group Information Presentations Are Best
10. Accurate Experience Description, But Bad Technology Info
11. Technology: Demonstration Required to Claim as Fact
12. Keep Technology Attack Experience Reports Close to Demonstrated Technologies
13. Technologies Not Relevant to Electronic Harassment
14. Good Terms Versus Bad Terms
15. Claims of Being an "Insider"
16. Street Activism for Those Interested
17. Defending Against Allegations of Mental Illness
18. Court Filings Aren't Proof
19. Writing Letters
20. Sample "Lead With the Familiar" Spiel
21. The "COINTELPRO operations" Faction
22. The Strong Likelihood of Decoying
23. "You Don't Have Any Evidence"
24. Electrosensitivity
25. The Huge Article Problem
26. The James Tilly Matthews Case (How to Rebut It)
27. Petitions
28. Surveys
29. The Problem With the Name "Mind Control"

99. Sample Images Illustrating the Principles of Persuasive Communication

- A0. Emails Relating to Information Handling
- A1. Gathering Evidence: General
- A2. Gathering Evidence: Photographic
- A3. Gathering Evidence: Videos
- A4. Gathering Evidence: Suspected Surveillance Devices
- A5. Gathering Evidence: Detection of Signals
- A10. Earning Attention Span Success Story

IMPORTANT FOREWORD

Before getting into the details of information handling, organized stalking and electronic harassment (OS/EH) targets must understand that there are two ENTIRELY DIFFERENT situations when it comes OS/EH information:

- The full ugly truth
- What we can say to non-targets and still remain credible, and/or earn enough of their attention span to get some basic facts across

Very few targets understand that those situations are night-and-day different. The full, ugly truth is TOTALLY inappropriate for talking to the unaware general public, or public officials. The result of ignoring the difference between the full ugly truth and what we can say to the public results in gushing of personal stories, and personal theories stated as fact, both of which have proven to turn off the unaware public.

The perps have designed this crime to make us sound insane. We can overcome this disadvantage by keeping the two different situations above in mind at all times.

Some have complained that limiting how much we say in first contact activism situations means I'm saying "do nothing." That is not so, not at all. What I am saying is that by feeding a first contact listener or reader only what they can handle at their first introduction, we can do a lot more. The alternative is to turn off their interest.

There is plenty of time AFTER the first contact with a member of the public or public official to get into greater detail.

Some complain that things like "mind control" and the many other government and corporate crimes are so important that the public needs to know about them anyway. I say that yes, the public should learn about all the issues, but when we are trying to earn their serious interest, WE should not be the ones trying to cram the full ugly truth into their knowledge base. Leave that for other activists, and other times and places.

OS/EH targets need to understand that these horrible crimes have robbed them of their ability to remember the fine points of human psychology that all who are mature of years have learned over time. That knowledge has been pushed aside by the targeting.

Targets should re-acquaint themselves with the way human beings react to very negative information they would rather not hear about. When trying to raise such issues, success requires carefully metering out a small amount of that information most familiar to the listener or reader. And leaving it at that, on first contact. The human mind has a way of filling in a more detailed understanding over time – you don't need to cram all the ramifications into your first contact speaking or writing.

1. Purpose of this booklet

This booklet is a collection of my (Eleanor White's) suggestions for targets of organized stalking and electronic harassment (OS/EH) relating to "information handling." It is based, at time of first writing, on my 13 years of networking with other targets on the Internet, and many conversations with non-targets, including public officials.

Before going any further, let me say that in my years as an OS/EH activist, I have repeatedly been criticized. Below is the text of a recent email I posted to all the forums answering these criticisms:

From: ewraven1@sympatico.ca
Subject: In response to criticism ...
Date: Thu, 23 Jul 2009 06:31

Over the past year or so, I've received a number of emails, quite a few of them private, criticizing me for my urging that activism materials be toned down, and saying that we don't have sufficient evidence to take to court.

These folks long for bold moves to expose the full horror of the OS/EH crimes, and want to scream every sordid detail to the entire world.

I've been accused of "giving up," "doing nothing," and "working against targets," when in reality, I have been working very hard to get targets to pay close attention to what they say to non-targets. That requires self-restraint and planning, and may look like "doing nothing" to some, but I suggest best speaking and writing is essential for *all* activism initiatives.

I'd like to explain here that the reason I urge toned-down dialog with the public, giving them only a restricted amount of the truth, and favouring such information as they are ready to hear, is that public education PREVENTS DENIAL AND COVER-UP.

No matter what other initiatives are being tried, such as letter writing campaigns, attempts at getting heard in court, or new COINTELPRO hearings, having an educated public is our BEST INSURANCE POLICY against having the other initiatives denied and covered up.

I suggest targets understand that multiple initiatives can be carried on at any point in time. Because some are working on public education does not mean that other things can't be done at the same time.

My methods apply to, and assist with, every possible activism initiative.

Again: Tailoring our speaking and writing to educate the public is working to prevent denial and cover-up, and is critically important to success.

Eleanor White

While I don't claim I have all the answers, this booklet should provide relatively new targets, or targets who appreciate that in order to end this nightmare we need to take care in how we handle information, issues they should at least think about as they think, speak, and write about OS/EH.

This booklet is not intended for the non-target public. Given that the effort to expose and ultimately stop the crime of OS/EH is thoroughly honest and laudable, there should be no harm done, should a non-target member of the public come into possession of it. However, the issues discussed here should not generally be given to the public, because OS/EH itself is very foreign to Joe and Jane Average.

Please do not, therefore, hand copies of this booklet out to non-targets, or make it available through publicly visible linking from web sites or blogs. If a target wishes to hand out copies of a booklet designed specifically for the public, I suggest one of the following:

<http://www.multistalkervictims.org/osatv.pdf> (both OS and EH)

<http://www.multistalkervictims.org/osatv2.pdf> (OS only, for special circumstances)

This booklet may also be of interest to non-targets who support the effort to expose OS/EH.

For a booklet to assist with technical terms and concepts see:

<http://www.multistalkervictims.org/ostt.pdf>

For a booklet on COPING with OS/EH, see:

<http://www.multistalkervictims.org/oscope.pdf>

For a booklet of suggestions for setting up local target group presentations see:

<http://www.multistalkervictims.org/osgroups.pdf>

For a booklet on OS/EH activism history, see:

<http://www.multistalkervictims.org/osah.pdf>

1a. "Past Speaking/Writing Has Failed - Try Something New"

Regardless of how it may have started, organized stalking and electronic harassment is now, at this point in history, a world-wide crime, in which all governments and levels of government deny in lock-step that this crime exists. The nature of the attacks require that the OS/EH organization(s) has/have virtually unlimited funding and power.

Serious attempts to get OS/EH recognized and acted upon by government, and known to the general public have had very little success. I suggest this is due to the degree of corruption in all levels of authority, the funding, and the effectiveness threats must have on honest officials to ignore this crime. I suggest that it is not because previous activism has been "wrong."

There are targets, desperate for relief, who have now (early 21st century) begun to call for rejection of the principles of good information handling, and to start publicly blaming government, without solid proof government is carrying out these crimes. This "feels right"

approach, without solid evidence, will have disastrous effects on the credibility of OS/EH targets. The principles of good persuasive communication are the target's best protection.

I strongly believe that government is a major participant in these crimes. But my goal is to kindle interest in the unaware public, so I hold back my beliefs and say what I have found, by actual face to face testing, is most likely to kindle serious interest in the mind of the public. I stick mainly to factual information, as opposed to stating my beliefs.

- We CAN say that government is stonewalling us. That much is backed by the testimonies of hundreds of targets who have tried to get government to help.
- We CAN say that government has committed similar crimes in the past, COINTELPRO being one of the best examples.
- We CAN say that we believe government is involved, but without that word “believe,” we are stating something as fact which we can’t prove at this time.

I suggest that any new approach to getting OS/EH exposed and stopped must never give the other side the advantage by making statements they can use to show we are making baseless claims, and are probably crazy. The information handling methods in this booklet are universal - they apply at all times to all situations. I urge not letting frustration with the slow pace at which these crimes are being exposed cause you to make baseless claims, or discard the principles of good persuasive communication.

2. What is “Information Handling?”

It's all about what THEY are READY to hear,
and not what we want them to hear.

Information handling for, say, environmental matters, or against, say, war, is one thing. Everyone knows and understands the issues.

Because the crime of organized stalking and electronic harassment continues to be totally denied by government, the media, and many non-government organizations who might provide tangible help for targets, the way we handle information is very different for us. We have miles of road to cover, and foothills to hike through, before we can even start to climb the mountain to freedom.

Making credible information handling even more difficult is that OS/EH destroys much of the target's ability for laid-back critical thinking and careful planning. Targets are often hit with extremely intense harassment at the beginning of their “life sentence” of being targeted around the clock.

If that isn't enough, the mental health system automatically diagnoses complaints of OS/EH as delusion, paranoia, schizophrenia or a combination thereof. And they have the police to back them up, as many targets know all too well!

All this means that for US, information handling is a very different endeavour than for those concerned about environmental or anti-war issues. VERY different. WE literally have to “program” ourselves to think, speak, and write in a way that isn't natural for someone whose life is under attack from every angle, if we hope to be believed.

Information handling for US must become a “way of life,” I suggest, if we are to overcome the barriers to being believed I've listed above.

Credible information handling, for US, means that even when thinking verbally to ourselves, or talking with other targets privately, we must stop and change our way of saying things until credible speaking and writing becomes second-nature. It's within our thinking verbally to ourselves, and on the forums, where credibility actually starts.

What you say to someone else affects what they are likely to say to non-targets, too! What you say on the forums may very well be echoed by another target - making it important to think about what you say before you hit 'Send.'

Information handling, then, is really everything we ever think, say and write about organized stalking and electronic harassment.

What this means to new targets, is that they are in fact sharing information when they are simply discussing OS/EH on the forums. They should work on credible information handling from the moment they realize they are targets of this crime. Credible information handling is the target's best protection against saying the wrong thing to the wrong non-target, an official perhaps, and against being wrongly forced into the mental health system.

That sounds like bad news. After all, just surviving takes all the energy many targets can muster, so how can they take on “information handling” on top of that?

The good news is, this “credible information handling” thing doesn't need to be learned all at once. We're basically in this for life, and we have all the time in the world to work with. One part of the suggestions in this book is to work on sorting out descriptive terms which help with credibility, from those that damage credibility. A target under heavy fire can work on correcting just one single term in their vocabulary. Once that's done, pick a second term and work on that, and so on.

Go at your own pace. There is no deadline.

Another bit of good news: While picketing, I didn't find it that difficult to convince passers by that there was some sort of crime relating to organized group stalking happening. The reason my years of picketing didn't cause a visible breakthrough, in my estimation, was that (a) most people didn't want to be involved with my headaches, and (b) one picketer would have a very hard time mustering a “critical mass” of aware members of the public.

It wasn't that difficult, using conservative, toned-down speech and flyers, to at least convince the public a crime was being committed.

This booklet presents many different suggestions for credible information handling, but these suggestions can be pretty well summarized by these principles:

- Learn to sort out what is accepted as fact by non-targets from what, to be honest, we must treat as someone's personal opinion. Not everything that is true is accepted as true by non-targets. A starting point for learning that can be found here in the section titled "Use Our Best Information."
- Learn which terms for OS/EH related things work well, and remove those which don't work well from your vocabulary. Some terms destroy credibility, fairly or unfairly. See the section titled "Good Terms Versus Bad Terms."
- Learn which portion of the full truth is most likely to kindle genuine interest on the part of non-targets in the OS/EH issue. The full truth will drive many non-targets away. See the "Thin Edge of the Wedge Principle" and "Lead (Start) With the Familiar Principle" sections.
- Watch how professionals describe criminal activity to the public, and work towards making your speaking and writing sound like theirs. We want people's serious attention? We have to sound like them, to "speak their language."

Notice in the principles above, information sharing is all about what OTHERS (non-targets) think, and how THEY react, not how you think or react. That's fundamental to good information handling.

Doing those things, as one target put it, can turn us from hopeless targets into formidable forces for ending this nightmare. Doing those things is worth the effort.

And know this, targets: WE HAVE ENOUGH DOCUMENTED INFORMATION THAT WE CAN EXPOSE THE CRIME. (By "expose" I mean make the public and public officials aware.)

We do not have to wait until we can explain every last piece of technology, or identify the specific organizations responsible, to just expose the fact that this crime is happening. A win in court is nice, but we can do considerable exposure of the crime by sharing credible information with the public and public officials. We don't need to "hold our breath" until we have a significant court victory.

You see, the main barrier to getting OS/EH stopped is that most of the public doesn't know this crime is happening. I suggest that accomplishing nothing more than making the public, and honest public officials, aware this crime is happening will stop the crime, or at least, much of it.

I suggest churning our minds and bodies day and night, trying to explain all of the technology, and identify specific organizations responsible, is natural, but is not needed to expose the crime's reality. I say let's start by the limited objective of exposing the basic crime FIRST.

Once public awareness has been accomplished, we can then begin to work on more detail. By scaling our objective down to first things first, we save ourselves a whole lot of anguish, and, by avoiding claims beyond our proven information, we will achieve better credibility.

At the moment, the average target feels paralyzed by the scale of the highly advanced, classified secret technology and the world wide scale of perp-co-opted organizations. We can do an end-run around all that by making use of our best information, limited as it is, and working only on getting the basic crime exposed. When you build a house, you lay the foundation first, and we need to do the same.

The basic lesson is, we need to feed the public our information in the way a "timed release" pill works.

3. Two Different Worlds

Get used to it, folks. We live in two strikingly different worlds. Targets must never forget that, and must adjust their speaking and writing accordingly. One world is society, and this where our most important information sharing, speaking and writing is done. The other world is discussions among targets.

"Letting it all hang out," i.e. telling your full personal story, in detail, and discussing your theories, guesses and opinions - that is for the world of discussions among targets. Doing that in public, even to trusted friends and family members is extremely bad information handling, and also carries the real risk of losing formerly good relationships, and being forced into the mental health system.

I learned the hard way: When I first got on the Internet in 1996, and discovered I was a target of a crime happening to others world wide, I told everyone everything. I lost friends as a result. Fortunately, I had just enough critical thinking ability to see that this wasn't working. I wasn't getting any serious attention to the crimes being committed against me. So I began to work on sounding rational.

None the less, the need for careful speaking and writing was driven home to me in 1998, when the local police chief, after a written complaint was submitted to the police civilian review board, sent his psycho squad to pick me up in a surprise raid. Only by God's grace was I able to convince them, after an hour of conversation, that I wasn't a danger to myself or others. That was a close call.

Other targets have not been so fortunate, and some languish in mental hospital as a result.

You see, folks, WHAT WE SAY is EVERYTHING. EVERYTHING. When we get into trouble, it's because of the words WE CHOOSE, voluntarily, to say to non-targets. So it is extremely important to keep clearly in your mind which "world" you are speaking or writing to at all times.

It is extremely important to remind yourself that you can't just "tell all" in the world of society at

large.

4. Thin Edge of the Wedge Principle

One doesn't need to be a physics professor to know that trying to split wood with the blunt end of a wedge simply doesn't work.

It is, I suggest, the same way with sharing information about OS/EH.

Joe Average just isn't interested in YOUR headaches. He has plenty of his own, thank you. Joe Average isn't the type of guy who is going to listen to a 15 minute spiel, or read a 15 page document, and carefully ponder and analyze your points, no matter how persuasive your points of logic are. It just ain't gonna happen.

Joe Average, from my experience, will give you (or your literature) about 30 seconds' worth of attention span.

Joe Average isn't going to, in that 30 seconds, try to figure out abbreviations, or figure out names for things that aren't obvious. If you use a misleading name for something, Joe will rapidly assume something equally misleading, and by that time, you've used up your 30 seconds for, in many cases, nothing of benefit.

What this means is that we need to constantly work towards shaving our information sharing for non-targets down to fit within a 30-second attention span, if you are speaking or writing to non-targets who have never heard of OS/EH. The closer you come to this for FIRST CONTACT purposes, the more likely you will be successful in educating that non-target as to what OS/EH is.

Save your wordier material for later, after the non-target's interest has been kindled, and they ask for more information.

There is a second part of the "thin edge of the wedge" principle: Even for non-targets who have interest in knowing more, I urge you to AVOID telling them the FULL story for a good long time, if ever. Besides a short first contact attention span, non-targets, in my opinion, simply will not believe the full truth about OS/EH.

It is far better, I suggest, to keep them interested in only a little bit of the full truth, than to feed them the blunt edge of the wedge and lose their interest. The full truth can turn a non-target with some interest into someone who believes we are crazy.

Yes, obviously there will be exceptions, non-targets who can handle the full OS/EH truth, but it is never wise to test that. Time will tell you which non-targets can handle the full truth. Don't push it, is my advice.

And by the way, there will be plenty of time AFTER the crime of OS/EH becomes public knowledge to fill them in on the details!

To summarize, there are two characteristics of non-targets which REQUIRE that we cut way down on how much of the truth we try to “feed” them:

- The 30-second attention span during first contact situations
- The tendency to switch from being interested to non-belief, when the non-target's threshold of how much of the OS/EH story they can handle is reached

One target, David Beach, has an excellent way of saying it - you simply CAN'T TELL PEOPLE MORE THAN THEY ARE READY FOR. And non-targets are not ready for very much!

5. Lead (Start) With the Familiar Principle

Credibility is the name of the game, and not all aspects of OS/EH are equally credible.

To attain credibility, we must first “put ourselves in the shoes of” people who have never heard of OS or EH. Our speaking and writing must be tailored to THEIR outlook, not ours, if we hope to get their serious attention. This is not natural for targets of a serious crime, who want to shout from the rooftops. But it is what we must do to sound credible.

What I discovered during my street picketing, which gave me direct face to face feedback on what I was saying or was printed on my flyers, was that the organized stalking side of the full crime was an easier “sell” to the non-targets I spoke with. I believe the reason is that everyone knows what the crime of stalking is, while very few people have ever pondered the possibility of through-wall electronic weapons being used on them.

So I take advantage of that familiarity with stalking to introduce the OS/EH crime as “stalking by groups,” also known as “organized stalking.” Very good acceptance when I start out that way. I also remind them of the situations that most people have observed in the workplace, where a group of employees will harass a single employee, a lot like school bullying. That too is familiar to non-targets, and is well accepted.

When I tried introducing the crime by describing through wall electronic attacks, I saw lots of head-shaking, bewildered expressions, and immediate departures by people who obviously thought this was something they didn't think was possible. I got a few “You are crazy” type statements with materials talking about electronic harassment.

IF you manage to get some genuine interest, you can then raise the proven to exist electronic weapons as a tag-along issue. See the electronic weapons chapter of this e-booklet for information on the proven-to-exist e-weapons:

<http://www.multistalkervictims.org/osatv.pdf>

But always, always, always, I suggest, lead with the familiar for first contact non-targets.

6. Use Our Best Information

In my 13 years of Internet information sharing, it has consistently amazed me that our most solid, most persuasive information is often ignored by targets.

As best I can determine, targets feel that only the latest, most recent information is “any good”. This is apparently born of the idea that in any field, new information is constantly turning up, rendering older information obsolete. Well, those mature of years have learned that “new” information, just like newer models of equipment, isn't necessarily better. And in the field of OS/EH, valid new information is very hard to come by, since clearly, the OS/EH information is being kept secret.

In fact, some “new” information is bogus, irrelevant, or “sounds right” for no better reason than because it is accompanied by an accurate description of what targets experience. While I don't claim this is a perfect system, I have set up an information review system, assigning credibility ratings to those information items which have been promoted for use by OS/EH targets, or are likely to reach the public on our behalf. That credibility review system Internet address is:

<http://www.creviews.net>

Here are my candidates for best information for sharing purposes:

<http://www.multistalkervictims.org/stats.htm> (organized stalking official statistics)

The official statistics regarding organized stalking (stalking by groups) above show that for the United States, Canada, and the United Kingdom, in spite of official stonewalling, justice systems are handling one case of group stalking out of eight stalking cases. That is a powerful defence against skeptics or officials who tell targets that stalking by groups never happens.

<http://www.multistalkervictims.org/lawson.htm> (private investigator's OS report)

Above is a report condensed from two books by Florida-based private investigator David Lawson, who, over 12 years of part time investigation, managed to infiltrate stalking groups in parts of the U.S. and Canada. Lawson's observations (not his conclusions, but his observations are an excellent fit with the observations of organized stalking targets. Lawson's investigation should be taken seriously by genuinely open minded public officials. Quotes from Lawson are probably not courtroom quality “proof”, but they are excellent, in my experience, dealing with the public.

<http://www.multistalkervictims.org/osatv.pdf> (chapter on proven electronic weapons)

There are, at time of writing, five electronic technologies which can operate through non-conductive (wood, dry masonry or drywall) walls, and which can re-create a number of the harassment effects reported by targets. These technologies are not classified (secret) and have therefore been available to criminals willing to make use of

them for one to five decades. They have all been demonstrated and proven to work.

Demonstrated is the most important criterion for technology. Patents do not require that they be demonstrated prior to issuing the patent and therefore are not solid proof of the existence in working form of a given technology.

They can also re-create attack types which exactly match what targets report. Targets will sometimes tell non-targets that electronic technologies are in use as harassment devices which actually can't re-create, exactly, one of the harassment effects targets experience. This can cause embarrassment to targets who claim such technologies are in use, when a skeptic or official who is knowledgeable corrects the target. (HAARP is one such mis-used technology. See the e-booklet linked above for more details.)

<http://www.targcomics.net>

This twin comic strip series has not been extensively tested with the public, but I have attempted to use the information handling principles in this booklet in creating the episodes. The story is best told if the reader starts at the beginning. I invite targets to try them cautiously until we see how they are received by the public.

7. To Attract Serious Attention, We Must “Sound Like Them”

We want and need to attract the serious attention of the public, and especially public officials such as police, politicians, lawyers, and doctors.

To attract their serious attention, we must train ourselves to “sound like them.”

Meaning, when we describe, either speaking or writing, the OS/EH crimes to non-targets, we need to use the careful, measured, qualified manner of speaking we hear from police officials who are describing a crime in, say, a television news interview. If we can do that, we will be “speaking their language.” That will require that we spend a little time listening to public officials when they speak on crime issues.

One thing officials do is to restrict the amount of information they provide. They don't just open the file on a crime and read everything written there. They condense, and arrange the material that suits their purpose, and stop there.

Officials describing crimes also “qualify” their speaking. They don't state as a fact what isn't actually proven. You hear qualifiers like “alleged”, “reported”, “theory”, “opinion”, and the like. That's what “qualified” speech is. Officials use qualifiers to verbally “label” guesses/opinions as such.

Officials in public also don't engage in very much speculation. We should keep our guesses or opinions or theories or speculation to a minimum in speaking or writing to the public.

Another good public speaking technique is to be totally honest and if you don't know something, say you don't know that. Targets seem terrified that if they say they don't know something, they won't be believed.

I suggest the opposite is true - that if you try to concoct answers where you really don't know, you are likely to seriously damage your credibility.

** Military personnel are trained, when asked a question they don't have the answer for, to respond: "I do not know sir, but I shall find out." To make a favourable impression on a non-target who asks you something you don't know, consider replying: "I don't have the answer, but I can look into it and get back to you, if you like."

In summary, watch officials on TV, and try to emulate them when speaking or writing to non-targets.

8. Personal Stories Bad for First Contact Non-Targets

Whenever a target ends up in mental hospital, or forced to take dangerous anti-psychotic drugs, it is invariably because they "gushed" their full personal story at local officials. It is natural to tell your story and beg for help when you are trapped by an inescapable group of criminals.

However, targets must resist the temptation to do that, either in an emergency situation like matters requiring medical or police attention, or, information sharing. As a rule of thumb, telling your full personal story (a) causes you to lose credibility and (b) can get you forced into the psychiatric system.

Save your full personal stories for the OS/EH forums is the bottom line, for conditions as they exist now.

We can use very carefully excerpted parts of other targets' stories, chosen from the more believable episodes, for communicating with non-targets. I personally don't recommend using one's own story unless asked. And when asked, restrict your answer to the more ordinary, believable parts of your story. Non-targets are not ready to hear our full stories yet, on average.

There have been a few successes where targets have succeeded with fairly aggressive telling of full personal stories. Emphasis on few. It is not wise to assume you will have successes in telling most or all of your story until more of the public are aware of the OS/EH crimes.

(With police, report only factual observations relevant to a crime where you have enough evidence that police must be involved. Do NOT blurt out ANYTHING about being group stalked or electronically harassed. With doctors, describe your physical symptoms and say NOTHING about your being an OS/EH target.)

9. In-Person Group Information Presentations Are Best

Should a target wish to make presentations to officials, IN-PERSON GROUP approaches are not only best, but given the way individual targets are treated when alone, are the only practical and reasonably safe way to accomplish approaches to officials.

The Canadian CATCH group (2004-2006) found that making presentations about OS/EH to local crisis support organizations worked quite well and were well received. The group had to disband, but moving on to official groups was discussed. The CATCH method of creating the presentations was to approach one crisis support organization (a rape crisis center), and ask them to watch a presentation, and then critique it for credibility. Presentations were made to three other groups, each one improved, based on comments received.

Had this been able to continue, by the time a presentation to officials could be arranged, the material would be as well polished as it could be, based on information available at the time.

I suggest two precautions as essential for making presentations to local officials:

- Arrange for a member of a local crisis support organization who knows what organized stalking is (perhaps electronic harassment too, but definitely OS) to accompany the group at the presentation.
- Brief a lawyer with experience in mental health as to the group's background and purpose and who is willing to defend the group against mental health charges should they occur. Such a lawyer should accept legal aid for this.

Having at least a second, credible-sounding target accompany targets to any situation where OS/EH is to be discussed is extremely important. Emphasis on "credible sounding."

The CATCH group is inactive but the web site is still posted and being managed by the originator at:

<http://www.catchcanada.net>

Here is an e-booklet with suggestions on how to prepare for local group presentations:

<http://www.multistalkervictims.org/osgroups.pdf>

10. Accurate Experience Description, But Bad Technology Info

Over the years, I have noticed that articles or books which include very accurate descriptions of what targets experience are irresistible to targets desperate for relief. Targets often assume because their experiences are described perfectly, that means that technology claims and/or claims as to which entity (often specific government agencies) is carrying out the harassment must be true.

Even worse, targets use such articles, which may contain very bogus or dubious information to tell the OS/EH story to the public. The worst case being to police or doctors. Really bad idea.

While this is understandable and a natural reaction, targets need to realize that the quality of the information from any source can vary within a single article, from excellent to outrageously bogus, again, within the same article.

In fact, there is a time-honoured technique used by “disinformation agents,” that is, people assigned to discredit organizations or individuals, called the “poison pill” technique. Articles, videos, speeches, and the like can be made with 99% good, valid information, but a couple of statements which are bogus. Those bogus statements are the “poison pills,” and they take advantage of the fact that many readers will see an entire information piece as tainted because of the presence of the “poison pills.”

In the arena of OS/EH information sharing, there are now quite a few functionally poison pill items available to the public. Some of those are flagged on my credibility review site, linked below, which was set up to assist with unravelling some of the credibility problems noted to date:

<http://www.creviews.net>

Targets preparing material for the public should carefully scan information they plan to use, and investigate suspected poison pills before releasing the material.

** By the way, it's a waste of time and needless worry trying to sort out who may be a deliberate disinfo agent, because in the OS/EH arena, it's possible that someone may include bogus information without having known it was bogus at the time. Personal accusations of being a perpetrator or disinfo agent create heated emotions, breed hate and discontent, and are from a practical standpoint, impossible to prove. Scrutinize the information, focus on exposing the basic OS/EH crimes, and don't concern yourself with someone else's motives, is my advice.

To assist targets in getting technology terms and concepts right see:

<http://www.multistalkervictims.org/ostt.pdf>

11. Technology: Demonstration Required to Claim as Fact

The NUMBER ONE criterion for claiming a weapon exists which can account for some of the experiences targets report is that the technology has been DEMONSTRATED.

“Demonstrated” for our purposes means:

A mainstream organization has published a detailed description of the demonstration,

under their name and logo.

“Demonstrated” for our purposes does not mean:

A lone individual, no matter how well qualified, says the technology has been demonstrated, or that he/she “knows it will work.”

This criterion has been forced on us by the public, especially public officials, and is the minimum requirement for stating a given technology is an accomplished fact.

Using this criterion has a major benefit for targets: It eliminates the need for targets without science or technology backgrounds to have to debate science. They need to know only one simple thing - was the technology demonstrated, or not.

Although expressing guesses, theories or opinions should be restricted for discussions with non-targets, it is OK to mention a not-demonstrated technology as long as it is qualified with words like “as if,” “might be,” “I believe,” etc.

A PATENT is not proof that a technology has been demonstrated. A patent is issued for ideas which the Patent Office staff believe are workable and which are likely to have some benefit to society. (Patents may refer to other documents reporting a demonstration. Patents also do indicate INTENT, meaning they can be helpful even though they don't prove the technology has been demonstrated.)

12. Keep Technology Attack Experience Reports Close to Demonstrated Technologies

There is a list of technologies which are both relevant to OS/EH target experiences, and have been available to criminals with the money for decades:

<http://www.multistalkervictims.org/osatv.pdf> (Electronic Weapons chapter)
<http://www.raven1.net/proventechs.pdf> (more detail)

Note: raven1.net is not a good site for referring the public to. It contains a large volume of true information, but will produce information overload for non-target visitors. “Thin edge of the wedge principle” makes that site not directly usable for referring non-targets to.

If you must discuss electronic attacks with non-targets, keep your attack descriptions very close to effects which can be done by the weapons listed above.

Bugs and cameras are demonstrated technologies, however, the number of actual discoveries/recoveries, verified by an expert, of bugs and cameras is tiny, as in a couple. It is OK to report attacks which could be carried out by bugs and cameras ****IF**** you use a qualifier, such as: “My perpetrators often react to my activities inside my home. I ****SUSPECT**** that I ****MAY**** have hidden cameras and microphones, or, that I ****MAY**** have through wall radar in use on me.”

Always “refer back” to demonstrated technologies along with your statements about electronic attacks - that makes you as credible as you can be.

13. Technologies Not Relevant to Electronic Harassment

There are technologies in the news which seem as if they might be in use to produce the attack effects we experience, but for various reasons, should not be named as technologies which are, as a fact, responsible for electronic harassment. A listing of technologies which do match our experiences can be found here:

<http://www.multistalkervictims.org/osatv.pdf> (Electronic Weapons chapter)
<http://www.raven1.net/proventechs.pdf> (more detail)

More information as to technologies which are not relevant is found in some of the reviews here:

<http://www.creviews.net>

Common reasons why published electronic weapons, typically military and/or police weapons or research programs, are not relevant are:

- The weapon is not capable of targeting a single individual as its signal spreads out too much (HAARP is one example)
- The weapon does not work through walls, or would have to cause obvious destruction to the wall to work (acoustic weapons which are powerful enough to move things are one example; the “acoustic spotlight” is another)
- The weapon would cause neighbours to be aware of its use (“LRAD” acoustic hailers are one example)

“Lasers” are LIGHT devices, and while some infrared “lasers” may penetrate non-conducting walls to some degree, but in general, do not use the term “laser” as a weapon which may be responsible for your indoor attacks.

You might use “maser,” which is a microwave version of the laser, to ****SPECULATE**** as to the origin of burns. Without test equipment measurements, do not claim “maser” as the source of burns.

Here is a list of criteria for determining if a given technology can be credibly used in describing electronic harassment attacks:

- it reproduces EXACTLY at least one of the attack effects we commonly experience
- it does so SILENTLY
- it does so THROUGH WALLS without disturbing the walls in any way
- it does so at NEXT DOOR NEIGHBOUR distances

- it does so withOUT alerting/affecting neighbours
- it has been DEMONSTRATED, NOT just forecast, and the details of the demo are documented in a mainstream ORGANIZATION's publication under their name or logo (individual assertions do not work in forcing reluctant, fearful or corrupt officials to accept reality, even if the individual is eminently qualified)

To assist targets in getting technology terms and concepts right see:

<http://www.multistalkervictims.org/ostt.pdf>

14. Good Terms Versus Bad Terms

The choice of terms used in conjunction with anti-OS/EH information sharing should always be made on the basis of what works, or is likely to work, to kindle interest in the part of unaware non-targets. It's a habit we all need to develop.

When I call a term “bad,” I am saying that term, from actual experience using it, does not achieve the result of kindling serious interest on the part of the listener or reader. Some terms are “bad” because not only don't they kindle interest, they actually cause listeners or readers to believe we are crazy, or probably crazy.

It's not about terms YOU like, it's not about what is actually TRUE. It's about getting the JOB done, the job being to kindle and hold the interest of the public and public officials. As in the “thin edge of the wedge principle” above, if we are serious about wanting this nightmare to stop, then we must significantly block out some of what is true in order to gain traction with the public.

Using the best terms is something which can be and should be practiced in silent verbal thought and conversations with other targets so that the best terms come naturally.

Note: Just because a term is popular among targets does not mean it is suitable for getting OS/EH exposed. I used many bad terms in my early activism, which I found out later caused credibility problems with the public. All information sharing is important, even if a target isn't directly involved in activism.

IMPORTANT: Abbreviations

Minimize abbreviations, especially on first contact materials. In our arena, odds are your listener/reader won't have a clue what your abbreviations mean.

For at least the first occurrence of an abbreviation, show it in parentheses after spelling it out, such as:

... organized stalking and electronic harassment (OS/EH) ...

BAD: "experimentee/experimentation/testing"

Experimentation involving harassment and torture has been acknowledged by the U.S. government. However, OS/EH is world wide, and has been happening for decades. A few OS/EH targets report this harassment is going on for over 40 years. That is not, I suggest, "experimentation." Yes, experimentation goes on all the time, but in the main, this program is too large and too old to be simply "experimentation."

GOOD: "crime"

OS/EH is best described as a "crime", because of the lead-with-the-familiar principle. The officials who can help us deal with "crime." They do not deal with "experimentation." Therefore, let's use the term which the officials we want to help us use.

BAD: "torture"

Yes we are being "tortured." But we do not look "tortured" to our associates. "Torture" typically refers to being in physical captivity - we are not in physical captivity. Lead with the familiar - choose "harassment" instead, to get that all-important initial interest kindled, even though we know we are being tortured.

BAD: "gang stalking"

"Gang" stalking was a term which originated with CATCH in 2004. I used it enthusiastically with members of the public, but I shortly realized it was a bad term. Invariably, my listener would ask me which "gang" was doing the stalking, as in "crips" or "bloods." This needs to be removed from your vocabulary in order to make the most accurate presentation to others. Remember that using "gang" stalking on the forums to other targets encourages them to use the term with non-targets too.

GOOD: "stalking/organized stalking"

"Stalking," and specifically "organized" stalking are excellent terms in accord with the "lead with the familiar" principle. Everyone knows what stalking is. Almost everyone has observed group bullying in the workplace or at school. I have found in face to face conversations with non-targets that "organized stalking" works well in quickly painting a correct picture of the crime.

GOOD: "harassment"

"Harassment" is a very good term based on the "lead with the familiar" principle. Everyone knows what harassment is. Yes we are being "tortured." But we do not look "tortured" to our associates. "Torture" typically refers to being in physical captivity - we are not in physical captivity. Lead with the familiar - choose "harassment" instead, to get that all-important initial interest kindled.

NEEDS QUALIFICATION: “stalking by proxy”

“Stalking by proxy” is a well recognized term in the field of SINGLE stalking, by criminologists, psychologists and the like. It happens when an obsessed single stalker enlists helpers, perhaps friends or relatives, to help them stalk their target. Organized stalking (OS) “sort of” fits that definition, however, with international OS, the person who submits a target for OS has no connection with the stalking groups that operate world wide, and the stalking groups don't have any idea of the reason that got the target designated as such, per David Lawson.

I don't recommend offering this term up front, but if it does enter a discussion of OS, the difference between the typical obsessed single stalker's helpers and international OS needs to be explained to your listener or reader.

BAD: “government IS the perpetrator”

Many targets assume that government is responsible for OS/EH. I certainly suspect that is true, but a key part of sounding professional is to be sure to label assumptions about what may be true as “allegations.” Best to say: “We don't know which organization or organizations are responsible. Government is stonewalling on acknowledging OS/EH is real, so government MAY be involved.” Saying government IS the perpetrator is a serious no-no unless solid evidence comes to light.

GOOD: “government MAY be involved”

Government officials stonewall us at all levels, ridicule us by laughing in our faces, and try to get us labelled as crazy (just as they did with the radiation experiment survivors.) It is OK to say that, but with one qualification - I urge we leave that allegation for non-targets who have expressed serious interest in learning more, not first contact situations.

BAD: “CIA,” “NSA,” “FBI,” and other intelligence agency names
NOT GOOD: MKULTRA (for first contact situations)

We have very good reason to suspect, strongly, that these outfits are involved with OS/EH. But because we must tailor our speaking and writing to what the PUBLIC will accept, it is not good to mention organizations of this type, at least for first contact.

One exception would be in conjunction with a proven crime, such as the FBI's COINTELPRO crimes, or the CIA's MKULTRA crimes. But getting into those crimes, even though they are true, shouldn't be done very much in first contact material.

Some members of the public actually see “CIA” or “NSA” as indicating the speaker/writer is a wacko.

Also, be very sparing with use of MKULTRA, as that was a mind control program, and OS/EH is very different when taking into account all of the facets. What happened

during MKULTRA is very foreign to non-targets (torture of captive children.) The public has also been told via the media that MKULTRA was basically a few hits of LSD. So particularly for first contact information, MKULTRA is not good.

BAD: “we ARE targets of COINTELPRO operations”

GOOD: “we are targets of a COINTELPRO-LIKE crime”

COINTELPRO is quite similar to OS/EH, except COINTELPRO targeted activists and whistleblowers, while OS/EH includes a majority who are neither activists nor whistleblowers. To remain credible, we can NOT claim we ARE, as a fact, targets of a government program called COINTELPRO. Officially, COINTELPRO stopped after some Congressional hearings in the 1970s. So the qualifiers “similar to” or “-like” must always be added to references to COINTELPRO.

“COINTELPRO” is an abbreviation for “counter intelligence program,” and counter intelligence means actively interfering with a targeted individual or group.

If you're doing activism, I recommend using COINTELPRO mainly in activism material which is longer, that is, designed for non-targets who ask for additional information, or, on blogs and web sites.

BAD: “Freemasons,” “Illuminati,” “New World Order”

We do not have evidence, at this point in time, proving that ANY specific entity is responsible for the OS/EH crimes. Freemasons, the Illuminati, and the New World Order are frequently cited as being responsible.

Those organization names tend to produce the “wacko” response in members of the general public. I urge keeping those organization names out of our OS/EH vocabulary.

BAD: Unverified program names, like “MONARCH” or “Phoenix II”

If you're not sure an alleged program has been acknowledged by mainstream sources, don't use it. “MONARCH” and “Phoenix II” have been used by one individual (Marshall Thomas) to title and appear in videos about OS/EH. First, those programs have only been alleged, never verified. “MONARCH” is an alleged program of torturing physically captive children. Avoid unverified program names and materials which use them.

BAD: “TI”

“TI” means “targeted individual.” It is popular among targets of OS/EH, but it is not known by the public and I recommend working to replace it with “target,” which is understood by the public. Stay with the familiar!

GOOD: “target” or maybe “victim”

Many targets don't like “victim,” but it is a good, familiar description of those who have

had crimes committed against them.

BAD: “spooks,” “government agents,” “spies”

We have no proof at time of writing that government intelligence agents are responsible for OS/EH, even though we can prove that under programs like COINTELPRO, they have been responsible for similar activity in the past.

GOOD: “perp,” “perpetrator,” “criminal”

Those who carry out OS/EH crimes are clearly perpetrators or criminals. Those are familiar terms, therefore best to use.

BAD: “mind control”

Influencing the mind (and body), remotely, does occur with OS/EH targets. However, from face to face conversations with the public, “mind control” is an instant credibility killer in most cases. MC is a good example of a portion of the truth which we must avoid speaking about in order to gain the serious attention of the public.

“Mind control” might be OK with non-targets who have expressed serious interest in knowing the full truth, but not for first-contact situations.

BAD: “implants”

Monitoring/tracking/control/harassment implants have been used in a few targets. They were used in some of the MKULTRA survivors. But unless you have a medical scan proving you have an implant, it is very important to break the habit of saying you ARE implanted. Remote-acting electronic weapons which work through walls have been available for decades, so implants are not actually necessary for very invasive attacks. Implants are another example of part of the truth which should be held back, at least from FIRST CONTACT activism material, for those who do activism.

What's the worst implant term? “Tooth implants.” Claiming that will make you the butt of jokes.

The possibility of implants might be OK with non-targets who have expressed serious interest in knowing the full truth, but not for first-contact situations.

BAD: “mind reading”

At present, a demonstration has been done where a test subject's silently said to self thoughts were detected by magnetic pickups near the throat. That technology does not work through walls, or at next door neighbour distances. Especially, it does not work at satellite distances.

BAD: “tin foil hat”

That should be obvious. We don't use terms that invite others to question our sanity.

BAD: "paranoid," "schizophrenic," and other mental illness jargon

We must not "defend ourselves" against those questioning our sanity unless the non-target raises the issue first. Keep references to our mental health out of of information sharing material used with non-targets.

I urge targets to not promote Harry Sweeney's works which all center around his original "Professional Paranoid" book. This is a glaring invitation to non-targets to question our sanity, and Harry has never furnished any remotely logical reason why we should make use of his work labelled with a discrediting term.

BAD: "psychotronics"

But because the term sounds ideal for us, many targets use the term that way.

Russian targets say it's an accepted second meaning over there.

I'm not trying to nitpick for no reason here. Instead, I'm urging targets to avoid a term which is easy for a knowledgeable naysayer to shoot down and make us look ridiculous.

"Psychotronics" is something like a century-old term which became well established before OS/EH started.

It is the original meaning of "psychotronics" which the U.S. Psychotronics Association is all about.

I bought two huge books about psychotronics, and eventually got rid of them because there was nothing in there relevant or useful to us.

Psychotronics started out as a HEALING effort, in which NON-POWERED electrical components, mainly selector switches, were mounted in wooden boxes. The early gear often had a small "tub" mounted in the panel, in which various objects, which might have included fingernail clippings from the person in need of healing, were placed.

The OPERATOR was the key, and was someone who had developed "special abilities" which were equivalent to psychic abilities.

The switch settings were called "rates."

Currently, various types of powered electronic devices are used as well.

But it's all about HEALING. Dr. Eldon Byrd, one of the original Lida machine testers,

was a member of the U.S. Psychotronics Ass'n. He confirmed that psychotronics was about healing and unrelated to electronic harassment.

So I urge not using this tempting term to avoid credibility problems and confusion with healing.

For good/bad TECHNOLOGY terms, see:

<http://www.multistalkervictims.org/osstt.pdf>

15. Claims of Being an “Insider”

From time to time, people pop up on our email forums claiming to be ex-government agents or employees, and who have lots of “inside information.” Sometimes they claim to know for certain, because they saw “classified documents,” how the OS/EH crimes are really being carried out, and exactly by whom.

Some of these “insiders” claim to know how to get this case into court and win.

Usually, they are excellent, persuasive writers and speakers.

Sometimes they claim to be targets.

There is no practical, affordable way to verify with absolute certainty their claimed backgrounds. The good news is if you follow good credibility principles, you don't need to do that.

These “pied pipers” are very attractive to targets desperate for a cure. The rhetoric produced by these “insiders” can hold a following for years.

To avoid heartbreak and wasted time, it is very important that targets apply the same criteria discussed here in this booklet to the statements by these “insiders.” They produce proof which can be independently verified, or, their statements must be treated as their personal opinion.

I have learned over the years that officials brush away claims by individuals, no matter how well qualified. If you can't give officials chapter and verse from a mainstream document, backed by a mainstream organization, they won't accept the claim as fact. And getting officials to accept our claims as fact is what information handling is ultimately all about.

Don't let a charismatic claimant of being an “insider” distract you from the need to sort information into fact or opinion. Their information is opinion until it is backed up.

Keep in mind that, given the large volume of web sites now posted about OS/EH, a clever, articulate individual can easily write and speak authoritatively. Such individuals may be clever

people with time on their hands who love to have a following. Or, it's not impossible that they could be working on the side of the OS/EH perpetrators.

Stick with solid criteria for evaluating information, and don't be distracted by rhetoric you can't validate independently.

16. Street Activism for Those Interested

Street activism consists of things like picket signs, handing out flyers, and perhaps playing pre-recorded audio tapes or showing an OS/EH video on a laptop.

All of the principles explained in other sections of this booklet apply.

In addition, here are some tips based on my experiences doing street activism:

- Use sun protection, even on cloudy days. Conventional “sunscreen” preparations have been, in the past few years, found to increase risk of skin cancer in the sun, believe it or not. Other skin creams may be better.
- A backpack makes handling your materials easy. A backpack with a substantial waist band makes holding and carrying a load much easier.
- I recommend a poncho, a good quality full sized poncho, as it provides maximum protection from sudden rainfall. Lightweight cheapies don't provide good coverage and are too easily lifted by the wind.
- External batteries for tape/CD players, and possibly laptop computers make electronic audio-video aids cheaper to operate. “Gell cells” which power security lighting or alarm systems work very well, though you would need to fabricate (soldering likely) cables and adapters.
- Contoured padding for your feet, giving arch support and perhaps heel cushioning, can help a lot.
- Clear “leaf bags” are often large enough to fit right over signs if you encounter sudden rain
- “Foam core board,” maybe 3/8” or 1/2” thick, with 1/4” stove bolts and large “body and fender” washers, and a 2” x 2” square handle help make a sign with good durability. You need durability because you often find strong winds on city streets.
- Apply a coat or two of clear varnish or lacquer to the foam core board (a) to make it more water resistant and (b) it makes any adhesive backed items you may paste on it easier to re-position if you take on the tricky task of applying adhesive items. If you paint directly on the foam core board, apply the varnish or lacquer after you have done

your painting. Don't forget the EDGES - that's where rain can seep in.

- Sign shops can print, it's pricey but they can do it, your customized sign image on adhesive backed waterproof vinyl. They can download them from the web. I'd recommend letting THEM apply it to your picket sign's foam core board - that is a tricky step and if they do it and screw it up they will have to make it good.
- Call the local police on their non-emergency number, and ask for specific rules about picketing, handing out flyers, or using public address equipment. You want to be sure you are legal. Generally, you can picket as long as you find a spot where you are not interfering with the flow of foot traffic or blocking vehicle traffic, including vehicle traffic's visibility. Some jurisdictions require a permit for PA equipment - you want to know that before spending money on PA equipment.
- Don't use excessive volume with PA; no louder than if you were listening to a portable radio while waiting for the bus. Standing near groups waiting to cross at a major intersection can get you a captive audience. Avoid being so pushy that the public could complain about your activity. Courtesy at all times.
- I found that picketing beside busy intersection stoplights, where vehicles had to sit there, giving the drivers an opportunity to read my sign, worked well. Offering a flyer to drivers stuck there worked at times, as well.
- I like the setup where I use a 4-foot length of 2" x 2" wood (sanded to remove sharp edges and splinters) as the handle on a picket sign. I stand in one place, with my hands on the top edge of the sign and the bottom end of the handle on the sidewalk. That makes conversation easy, and is a position which one can hold for some time.

I usually have a pouch with flyers too, and use one from a store with a velcro flap over the top to quickly cover the flyers if rain starts.

- For carrying signs on public transit, I used a small format - 20" wide by 32" high. That is adequate. I also used a larger format - 40" wide by 32" high - and constructed a hinged center section which allowed me to carry on public transit.

I also used a double ended 3/8" "lag screw" thing, sometimes used to hold furniture together, to make my handle come apart at the middle, also to make carrying on public transit easier.

- Holding up a physical BOOK has proven to be an excellent way to counter naysayers who may heckle a street activist. A good, published, available book (try amazon.com) is Elizabeth Sullivan's "My Life Changed Forever." A published book seems to have a certain "magic" that words from your mouth may not. "My Life Changed Forever" is reviewed here, with purchase sources:

<http://www.multistalkervictims.org/mlcf.htm>

AUTOMOBILE sign activism can work, though targets who hold a job should be careful with that. One lady in British Columbia, Canada, where rain is plentiful, reports that by painting messages with poster paint, one can have bold, clear messaging which does not instantly wash off when it rains. Being water based, these messages can easily be removed with soap and water, leaving no damage to the car's finish.

Be sure to carefully choose any web site links you may put on your car ... very sensational sites, and sites making unconfirmed claims as fact which aren't backed up are not good choices for the public's first introduction to OS/EH.

BACKPACK sign activism can work well. My experience with backpack signs has been that by simply placing a sign with a link to a higher credibility web site, the store crowding type of harassment stopped immediately. My guess is that the harassment group supervisors don't want their members to learn what they are actually involved in.

With either automobile or backpack activism, it's a good idea to have some flyers handy. I have a generic OS/EH flyer available, similar to the CATCH group's flyer, the group itself having now become inactive, at this address:

<http://www.raven1.net/flyer1.pdf>

Note: raven1.net is not a good site for referring the public to. It contains a large volume of true information, but which will produce information overload for non-target visitors. "Thin edge of the wedge principle."

The above flyer is designed to be folded over once, providing a four-page read.

Check the CATCH web site, still active, for any activism materials which may be available there at:

<http://www.catchcanada.net>

17. Defending Against Allegations of Mental Illness

I found my street picketing, most of which took place between 1998 and 2001, did not bring too much in the way of hecklers alleging I was crazy. But it happened from time to time. As mentioned in the street activism section, holding up a physical copy of a book, is one good way to counter such allegations. The book I recommend at this point in time is "My Life Changed Forever," by organized stalking target Elizabeth Sullivan, reviewed here, with purchase sources:

<http://www.multistalkervictims.org/mlcf.htm>

An excellent booklet, which covers both OS and EH, has not been published but can be printed and bound by an office services copy shop. It is my own booklet "Organized Stalking:

A Target's View.”

<http://www.multistalkervictims.org/osatv.pdf> (both OS and EH)

<http://www.multistalkervictims.org/osatv2.pdf> (OS only, for special circumstances)

In my booklet, both versions, official statistics showing the reality of organized stalking are given. Those statistics cannot be (legitimately) debated by naysayers.

The bottom line of those official statistics is that some jurisdictions in the U.S., Canada, and the United Kingdom report one stalking case in eight involves stalking by groups.

My booklet version covering both OS and EH has an Electronic Weapons chapter, which shows that some of the more common electronic harassment attacks have been doable with devices which have never been classified secret, and have been available to the criminal public for one to five decades.

Both versions of my booklet offer answers you can use to counter allegations of mental illness, and other doubts as well. For example “Nobody has the time on their hands to do all that.” That is covered in my osatv booklets - and the answer is that David Lawson found much of the harassment is done during working hours by employees with access to the target.

One point I have raised with those alleging that OS is imaginary is that crisis support agencies are aware of organized stalking and do deal with targets of OS. In fact, many crisis support staffers are not yet aware, but you can make the statement “Crisis support agencies are aware of organized stalking” and not have made an incorrect statement.

You can not convince everyone, so forget even trying. After presenting our best evidence, if the heckler keeps on saying you're crazy, just say “You believe what you want to believe. Have a nice day.”

18. Court Filings Aren't Proof

There have been some court cases where OS/EH targets have attempted to sue someone, typically a government agency, for damages caused by OS/EH. To date, none of these cases has even made it to trial.

However, some SUBMISSIONS to the court have been posted on the web. The submission most often referenced is that of John St. Clair Akwei, who claimed to have been an NSA employee. Mr. Akwei's lengthy submission makes many specific allegations about NSA “mind control” and electronic torture.

Mr. Akwei is rumoured to have made an out of court settlement, but he has disappeared, at least from the OS/EH target community, so the outcome of his case is entirely speculative.

The important thing for information handling is to realize that a document submitted to court,

but which wasn't heard in court and its accuracy determined, is ****NOT**** proof that any of the document contained truth. For information sharing purposes, we must regard Akwei's submission as his opinion.

We have one small but notable victory in the case of target James Walbert, who submitted a complaint to his local court, and his complaint of electronic harassment was not challenged. The court papers for this case are posted here:

<http://www.raven1.net/walbert.htm>

Note: raven1.net is not a good site for referring the public to. It contains a large volume of true information which will produce information overload for non-target visitors. "Thin edge of the wedge principle."

Acknowledging a complaint of electronic harassment basically means the court didn't find the existence of electronic weapons to be beyond belief. But it would be wrong for activists to take those court papers, say, to their police department, and say "I'm being harassed by these same electronic weapons! Here is proof!" You can't stretch Mr. Walbert's success that far.

The thing to remember about public officials is that they don't feel bound to decide as to the truth of OS/EH complaints in the same way as every other jurisdiction. An individual claiming OS/EH to court is in an exceptionally weak position, even following the Walbert success.

It's fine to raise the Walbert success, but don't wave it in people's faces demanding action. Those people with badges and guns could drag you off to mental hospital if they choose.

Walbert's success is likely to work far better as part of a well planned in-person group presentation to officials.

19. Writing Letters

If a target chooses to write activism letters, choose hard copy (paper) mail if possible. Political office staffers have acknowledged that emails are high in volume and are sometimes, of necessity, deleted. Faxing is second best.

To get the best chance that the letter will be read and comprehended, keep it to one page. That means maybe 40-45 actual lines of text, after heading and signature are taken out. Just like Joe Average's short attention span, officials are more likely to respond to short letters.

PLEASE, folks, break your letter into PARAGRAPHS. A huge long page of solid text is very unappetizing to a busy recipient. This document uses paragraphs, for example.

Always spell out the first occurrence of something you may abbreviate, and put the abbreviation in parentheses right after the spelled out name, for example:

... organized stalking (OS) ...

It is tempting to write a letter describing OS/EH and hoping your recipient will “figure out what to do” and do something to help you. That's not a good plan.

Before you write, have a clear idea of what you want the recipient to do, and explicitly request that. What you request:

- Needs to fit with the recipient's organizational mission statement. It is a good idea to copy a sentence (or phrase) from the posted mission statement.
- Needs to be something reasonable, given the resources available to your recipient. Don't ask for the sun and the moon if you want a serious response.

Spend time trying different ways to describe the situation you want to inform your recipient about before selecting the wording most likely to be taken seriously. If this is first contact, you need to be especially careful to avoid information overload. For example, instead of saying that thousands of people are having their lives utterly destroyed, (true,) consider saying something like “You may not be aware but the anti-stalking laws enacted in the early 1990s have not benefitted those who are stalked by groups, as opposed to those stalked by single stalkers.” Keep it light at first contact. The “lite” approach is more likely to give you a toe in the door than blasting your recipient with the heavy stuff.

As to what to ask for, it may be as simple as asking your recipient to learn more about OS/EH, and consider offering such help as may fit within his/her organization's mission statement. You can certainly ask for more, but many letters will be trying to just kindle interest.

Close by offering to provide further information on request.

Generally, a first contact letter should be very restrained on giving web site links. Just one single link with good quality information is better than a huge list of long links. If links are long, always create a tiny URL (at <http://tinyurl.com>) and provide the tiny URL in the letter.

Letters to justice system officials are dangerous, unless you have a local in-person group and are requesting the opportunity to make a presentation about OS/EH to their department. That request might be best made through a crisis support organization rather than directly from a target. At the very least, clear letters to justice system officials with your local group's lawyer.

I suggest not sending attachments on first contact letters, as that makes your letter look like “a lot of time” will be necessary.

BAD: Email activism campaigns which send hugely long messages to officials and organizations all over the world, screaming in all capital letters about the very worst aspects of OS/EH, using long strings of exclamation points, perhaps with horrifying full personal stories added on. One group calling itself the “MC Mailteam” (MC being a very bad way to make a first impression) did this for years, and may still be doing it. Avoid such groups is my advice.

Just flooding non-target recipients with full personal stories isn't going to get good results. Our communications, above all else, have to suggest something limited, something DO-ABLE, and something which fits with the organization's mission statement.

20. Sample “Lead With the Familiar” Spiel

Whether discussing OS/EH face to face with, or writing to non-targets, I'd like to share a spiel I've used which conveys just the smallest possible bit of organized stalking information, and because it doesn't slam the listener with the full horror story, does not produce rejection.

Not producing rejection is the best a target can hope for in first contact situations. Not producing rejection is also very important in talking with family members and officials, so as to avoid the risk of the target being forced into the mental health system.

Here's how I introduce the topic at this time (I use variations, of course, depending on who is listening or reading.) USE THIS AS A TEST OF INTEREST when you speak to a non-target who has never heard of OS or EH:

“Remember when stalking laws came into effect in the early 1990s? It took years before police and the courts began to consistently offer help to targets of single stalkers. Some single stalker targets still are denied serious attention and help, according to message boards about stalking by single stalkers.

“Well, since that time, some stalking targets have discovered that they are actually being stalked by groups. By 2006, increasingly detailed crime statistics began to show that one stalking complaint out of every eight cases involves stalking by groups.

“However, many targets of organized groups of stalkers are still being ignored by police, and even told organized stalking doesn't happen. This, in spite of their own statistics showing otherwise. This is why I am networking with other organized stalking targets to work towards exposing, and eventually stopping, this second form of stalking.”

At this point, if the non-target expresses no interest in knowing more, I JUST STOP talking about the issue. I've accomplished step one, making my listener minimally aware.

It is, I suggest, far more beneficial to have numbers of minimally aware non-targets than to push hard and generate numbers of non-targets who are opposed to hearing more, and possibly thinking the whole issue is indicative of mental illness.

I leave the electronics for later, after a non-target expresses interest in knowing more.

21. The “COINTELPRO operations” Faction

If someone suggested to you that the public's popular use of the term “holdup” was blocking the prosecution of robbery suspects on charges of “armed robbery,” what would you think? Read on.

There has been a “faction” for some years, led by “Bob S,” a retired lawyer and long time target who is very likely one of the original U.S. government's COINTELPRO targets. The original FBI COINTELPRO crimes were organized stalking carried out by, often, criminals who “owed” something to the FBI and were informers. These criminals were directed by the FBI to viciously harass a wide spectrum of 1960s activists, using techniques very similar to those reported by organized stalking targets, and David Lawson.

Bob S has been endlessly repeating that use of the term “organized stalking” is actually blocking his goal of obtaining new COINTELPRO hearings by the U.S. Congress. Even though he is, of course, free to do his own activism in a style of his choosing.

The public, I suggest, including Congressional staffs, are quite capable of realizing that crimes can be referred to by different names, even though there is a single name on the law books.

Even though I have explained to Bob S that “organized stalking” has been chosen because it fits well within the short, typically 30-second attention span of Joe and Jane Average and paints an accurate picture of the OS crime. Bob S doesn't recognize the importance of that first contact encounter with non-targets, and instead assumes everyone either knows what COINTELPRO was, or, is willing to have that program explained at first contact. My experience is that first contact non-targets do not know what COINTELPRO was, and aren't really interested in hearing me explain it.

The way Bob S wants all targets to describe the harassment is “COINTELPRO operations,” which implies that we are targets of a government program named COINTELPRO.

Well, we can't prove that. And Joe and Jane Average do notice when we make statements we can't support with evidence, and I urge all targets to not claim they are current day targets of COINTELPRO.

Bob S claims that “COINTELPRO operations” has become a widely accepted term meaning operations LIKE the original COINTELPRO program itself, but not meaning that the original COINTELPRO program continues. I say in response that regardless of what Bob S may MEAN when he uses “COINTELPRO operations,” the general public is going to interpret it as a claim that COINTELPRO operations continue under that name.

For example:

“U.S. Navy Sixth Fleet operations” refers to a very specific military unit operating in a very specific area. That phrase does not mean any naval operations like the U.S. Sixth Fleet carries out.

“COINTELPRO operations,” similarly, is going to be taken by listeners and readers as a reference to operations under an actual government program named COINTELPRO. This is very simple English; there is nothing particularly “legal” about it.

It is very simple to bring COINTELPRO into any conversation with non-targets honestly, by simply saying “The crime of organized stalking is very similar to the crimes carried out by the FBI under COINTELPRO.” Or, “Organized stalking is cointelpro-LIKE.”

Here are some criminal acts which Bob S states require that only the federal government can possibly be the perpetrator:

- Monitor, intercept, delay and tamper with mail and packages sent by USPS, FedEx, UPS, etc.
- Monitor and intercept phone calls from home phones and public phones (Calls that I make are sometimes answered by perps who give me false information. Calls made to me are sometimes intercepted by perps who impersonate me);
- Bypass every kind of lock and security device to enter homes and offices continuously without breaking in;
- Monitor everything that we say and do within our homes;
- Steal from safe deposit boxes in banks;
- Buzz us with military helicopters;
- Obtain participation in harassment and cover-up of crimes by local police everywhere.
- Persuade doctors and other medical personnel to engage in malpractice to harm targets who are their patients.

I agree with Bob S that it is highly likely the federal government is behind those criminal acts. But for maximum credibility, I urge targets to stick with statements such as:

- “Cointelpro-LIKE”
- “Extremely likely committed under federal government authority”

I suggest that because you make professional-sounding, qualified statements, you will be no less persuasive in petitioning Congress for a new COINTELPRO hearing, or any other officials. The rules of good persuasive communication do not change according to the particular situation.

Bob S claims that because current day stalking laws are only being enforced for single stalking cases, using the term “stalking” is saying that OS groups must be local, with no higher level supervision. I say the terms “organized” and “stalking” describe the mechanics of the crime, and do not specify the scope of the crime.

COINTELPRO itself disproves Bob S's claim that “organized stalking” must mean “under local control.” COINTELPRO was a nation-wide program of organized stalking. Case proved. It is not true that “organized stalking” specifies local crimes only. Hitler's Nazi Brownshirts carried out organized stalking against unpopular minorities under national supervision as well.

To discard “stalking” as an activism term is to discard some of the very best, factual, official government evidence - the statistics showing that one stalking case in eight involves stalking by groups:

<http://www.multistalkervictims.org/osatv.pdf> (section on statistics)

Finally, Bob S refuses to recognize that different jobs require different tools. You don't use a welding torch to paint your house, you use a roller or a brush. The job we have is building the numbers of the non-target public who are at least minimally aware of organized stalking. Some will be interested enough that we can include electronic harassment. I have tried introducing the crime of OS/EH with “COINTELPRO.”

Using COINTELPRO at first contact fell completely flat, because Joe and Jane Average don't know what “COINTELPRO” means, and furthermore, you can't explain that in the 30-second attention span window they give you.

If you, after reading this, are still tempted to claim you are a target of “COINTELPRO operations,” I suggest the honest alternative, “I am a target of cointelpro-LIKE operations.”

My strategy, by the way, for an attempt to gain a new Congressional COINTELPRO hearing is:

- Prime the non-target public using the (statistically backed and) most familiar term “organized stalking” - a term which has had demonstrated success
- Then point out to the non-target public that COINTELPRO was a nationally coordinated program of organized stalking, that many activists today are targeted with COINTELPRO-like operations - operations requiring government level participation
- Say a new Congressional COINTELPRO hearing is essential to expose government's possible role in these crimes, as OS targets lack the authority to access government agency records

The members of the “COINTELPRO operations” faction also accuse me of “covering up federal government responsibility” and being “anti-target.” No, I urge appropriate restraint against making accusations for which we have no evidence. That is plain common sense, and is something a lawyer should be promoting.

I apologize for this lengthy section, but Bob S continues to accuse me of “working against targets” because I recommend clear and uncomplicated wording with first-contact non-targets. This section is necessary to present my side of this issue.

22. The Strong Likelihood of Decoying

As a 29-year target of OS/EH at time of writing, and as someone who has been hearing stories from other targets for 13 years, one pattern is very clear: The perpetrators consistently try to coax targets into blaming either the wrong technology, or the wrong people, or both. This is a sub-task of their attempting to get targets to discredit themselves by making nonsensical or unsupportable claims to the public, and especially officials.

For example: You are getting heavy electronic harassment, but it stops when the neighbours next door move away.

In the world of organized stalking and electronic harassment, that the neighbour was the source of your electronic harassment is only a possibility. In the world of OS/EH, it is equally likely that your perps stopped some of your attacks to make you think the departed neighbours were responsible. Their long term goal would be to convince you that you had the ability to identify the true source of your attacks. The perps would hope that in a later situation, your confidence in your ability to identify the true source would cause you to complain to police about an innocent neighbour. The OS/EH perps are highly sophisticated, never forget that. They are not just thugs operating at the high school prank level.

Likewise, I have had types of noise boom through the ceiling of my apartment with the sounds of heavy automotive engine parts, say, dropping on a heavy wood plank floor. Yet the ceiling was heavy 8-inch reinforced concrete, observed during the building's construction. I have heard loud bird noises emanating from large, windowless solid masonry walls. Clearly, the perps are capable of generating noise which seems to come from a neighbour's home or apartment, but in fact is artificially generated.

I have learned that this type of decoying is a recurring form of harassment, and that if I do refer to such activity to others, I must use the speaking style and demeanour used by professionals during public speaking, and use qualifiers such as “seems” or “appears to.”

It is very important that targets understand that everything they see and hear relating to OS/EH may well be decoying, and that due caution is always necessary in drawing conclusions.

23. “You Don’t Have Any Evidence”

Targets who attempt to discuss OS/EH with non-targets, including doctors and police, will often be rebuffed with the statement “You don't have any evidence.” This section is about how to stand firm in the face of such a rebuff.

In my opinion, we do not have enough evidence to take these criminals to court. However, we do, in my opinion, have enough evidence that we can still defend ourselves against that rebuff well enough that we don't need to walk away with our tails between our legs.

The evidence we do have at least shows that the crime we experience is not only possible but

quite likely, to someone who is at least neutral. Here are some of the best points of evidence I have successfully used to at least stand firm in conversations with those denying we have evidence:

- We have official statistics showing group stalking happens at a rate of about one stalking case in eight in the U.S., Canada and the United Kingdom, and some recognition by the psychiatric community that organized stalking happens, posted here:

<http://www.multistalkervictims.org/osatv.pdf> (Section on statistics near the front)

- We can show that national-level government-instigated organized stalking happened in the 1960s under the FBI's COINTELPRO operations. While this doesn't prove COINTELPRO-like operations are happening today, it makes it quite likely, given the endless stream of full personal testimonials describing COINTELPRO-like attacks.

<http://www.cointel.org> (Paul Wolf's collection of COINTELPRO documents)

<http://www.raven1.net/cointeldocs.htm> (My backup copies)

- We can show that silent, through-wall electronic technologies which can do some of the things which targets experience are not only available to the public, but have been for up to 5 decades. As long as you don't make claims of attacks beyond what those technologies can do, you can stand firm against charges such weapons are impossible.

<http://www.multistalkervictims.org/osatv.pdf> (Section on electronic weapons)

- We do have some physical sabotage to show, and we have cumulative reports of tangible things like feces left in wastebaskets, cigarette butts and pennies left around - repeatedly. We have reports of, say, property fences being sabotaged. Or mail being scattered and opened. These things are physical evidence and would be significant in investigations of other crimes.

We have a few videos of organized stalkers in action.

- We have personal testimony. Most is not suitable for providing the non-target public and officials, because many targets have been too busy surviving to work on good information handling techniques - something which is not their fault. However, if your back is to the wall, it can be said that personal testimony is something the courts place a high value on, and targets are qualified to be witnesses or jury members, even targets without PhD or MD degrees. In fact, some courtroom evidence must be backed by a witness or it's not accepted.

There is nothing to be ashamed about regards personal testimony, and ours is evidence. If personal testimony is not evidence, then all court cases are null and void immediately. As long as the discussion is about personal testimony in general, as opposed to some of the discrediting thing targets have said.

Important: Because personal testimony is worthy of respect as evidence does not mean it is wise to gush full personal testimonies to non-targets at this point in time. My point here is that if a non-target challenges personal testimony in general as “not evidence,” that challenger can be reminded that the courts make extensive use of personal testimony.

Important: It is critically important that targets don't get the idea that because we can stand firm in the face of charges of having no evidence, that we can forge ahead and sue someone. At this point in time, we do not have evidence to that level. What we have is evidence. It only becomes “proof” if a court or official accepts it. And experience to date is, our evidence hasn't reached that level.

OUR OWN ACTIVISTS' DENYING EVIDENCE

Incredible as it may sound, some of our own activists actually deny evidence we've had for a decade at time of writing. Their denials show up in their letters to officials, in which they mention that “proving the EXISTENCE of electronic weapons is needed.” That is flat out not true, and to say that to an official is an incredibly poor tactic.

Yes, we can't explain ALL of the perpetrator weapons, but the job at hand is to first expose the basic crime, and we have plenty of evidence of the older weapons to back up a credible request for official action.

Here is an email I sent to all the forums, exclaiming over this mind-boggling harm done by failing to make full use of the e-weapons we can prove:

From: ewraven1@sympatico.ca
Subject: Jumpin' Jehosaphat!
Date sent: Sat, 25 Jul 2009 15:23

Jumpin' Jehosaphat!

I can't believe my ears! I've just 'heard', through email, two of our top activists discussing how to let politicians know they need to work at proving the EXISTENCE of e-weapons which can duplicate our attacks.

WHAT???

For the past DECADE we have had proof of five through-wall, silent, electronic weapons which can do SOME of our attacks. Some is ENOUGH to get the job at hand done!

We DO NOT NEED to tell politicians we are asking to help us that they need to "prove the existence of" e-weapons. That's a done deed!

<http://www.multistalkervictims.org/osatv.pdf>

... see the chapter on electronic weapons.

Are some targets assuming that we must explain every damn device in the perp inventory and provide scientific explanations before we can expose the basic CRIME?

First things first. Expose the basic CRIME, using the proven e-weapons which do SOME of what we experience. There will be plenty of time LATER, once officialdom has acknowledged the CRIME, to talk in terms of investigating the as-yet-secret weaponry.

By coupling proven voice to skull with today's "Silent Sound" subliminal technology, we HAVE a hypnotic channel into a target's mind which will work with a majority of people, the majority who have some susceptibility to hypnosis. That is plenty to get officialdom aware and acting.

Subliminal sound is a well known technology - we don't need to prove it exists.

If we wait until we can "prove the existence of" all the perp advanced weapons, we can just FORGET ever getting serious attention and an investigation going!

For gosh sakes, folks, do NOT ask your officials to prove what we have had proof of for a decade, that technology exists, is not secret, and has been available to the public for up to half a century now!

Outline the basic CRIME instead. Advanced technology disclosure can come LATER!

Eleanor White

24. Electrosensitivity

Electrosensitivity is raised, from time to time, as purportedly useful in conveying to non-targets what electronic harassment is all about. My recommendation: Stay away from electrosensitivity as a way to describe EH.

The reason is, in my experience I have had members of the public raise the issue when I talk about OS/EH. These members of the public were trying to paint us as simply “victims of the illness of electrosensitivity.”

First, we have no evidence of that. Getting tested for electrosensitivity is expensive, and I'm not aware of any target at this time who has had such testing.

Secondly, more important, the task at hand is to expose the CRIME of OS/EH, and inviting a listener or reader to deem us “sick” instead of targets of crime is a really, really bad idea, in my opinion. Don't offer your listener/reader the chance to write you off as merely “sick.”

The proven electronic weapon technologies we have to date do not depend on electrosensitivity to work, either. Again: The proven e-weapons do not depend on electrosensitivity to work. Keep that in mind.

25. The Huge Article Problem

Targets are faced with some really excellent information posted in huge articles. It would take a similarly huge amount of work to verify every statement in those huge articles. For information handling purposes, the way to make use of huge articles is simple: Do NOT 'throw' links to, or copies of, huge articles at non-targets.

Instead, pick through the article, and EXCERPT just a small portion, at any one time, you consider useful. Then research just that small portion by looking for independent confirmation that the small portion is backed up by mainstream acceptable proof. Sometimes, the writer of long articles will give references to other sources, which can help with that.

Once you have independent verification of the factuality of the small portion, that can be used to convey that information to others.

The longer the article, the more likely there will be “poison pill” information somewhere within the article.

26. The James Tilly Matthews Case (How to Rebut It)

From time to time some wit brings up the James Tilly Matthews case to cast doubt on our sanity. Here is a quote from an article by Mike Coyle, who is a mind control researcher:

“The first recorded case of paranoia in medical literature was of one James Tilly Matthews, a London tea broker who claimed his mind was being controlled by a gang operating a machine he called an "Air Loom" which was hidden in a London cellar and sent out invisible, magnetic rays. Matthews believed machines like the Air Loom were also controlling the minds of members of the British Parliament. He wrote letters to its members warning them about the machines and the conspiracy behind it. Matthews was committed to Bethlem Hospital as being insane. His case was published in 1810.”

Because Matthews' claim sounds a lot like ours, naysayers use this case to prove we are imagining our electronic assaults. Their logic is that because Matthews' description is like ours, his case and ours must be from identical causes.

I offer this reply to naysayers who use this case to our detriment:

“Obviously, since equipment which can assault people through walls did not exist in the early 1800s, Mr. Matthews was delusional. Now that such technology has been available, not classified secret, to the public, for up to half a century, our reports deserve the full and serious attention of those sworn to serve and protect.”

27. Petitions

I'd like to suggest that petitions are a waste of time UNLESS:

- After studying possible recipients of the petition, the text of the petition is TAILOR MADE to the recipients' organizations' MISSION statements
- The petition requests something be DONE and is not just a list of complaints
- The something to be done FITS, that is, it can ACTUALLY BE DONE by the recipient(s) of the petition
- Before the petition is put out for signatures, a do-able plan to DELIVER the petition to the recipient(s) is firmly established (no petition I've seen to date ever got delivered to anyone)
- The text of the petition does not exceed ONE PAGE (if it does, forget about it's being read by the recipient(s))
- A statement of the OPPOSING VIEWPOINT is included

That last requirement, the opposing viewpoint or case, is very important, and is never done for petitions I've seen to date. The reason it is important is a statement by an activist from San Francisco, who followed up a petition with city government. He found that the official who denied the petition did so because the opposing viewpoint was not spelled out.

For us, we can't state the viewpoint of the perps, because we don't really know their reasons.

But we CAN petition for officials to start taking these crimes seriously, MAKE THEM A PART OF THEIR OFFICIAL AGENCY RECORDS, and expend resources to seriously investigate these crimes.

In such a petition, we would explain the opposing viewpoint by describing how most of our complaints to police result in refusal to take a report.

We might reference this page, PROVIDED "PeaceFrog" would come out and use his or her REAL NAME:

<http://www.nowpublic.com/world/who-getting-thousands-gang-stalking-reports-month>

OR...

<http://tinyurl.com/yjlvvhg>

Page title:

"WHO IS GETTING THOUSANDS OF GANG STALKING REPORTS A MONTH?"

That page says that NCVC staff estimate 10% of their calls are about group stalking (their term.)

28. Surveys

I'd like to suggest that the official U.S. Department of Justice stalking survey form, the one with the excellent questions about organized stalking, be reviewed by those who create such a survey.

That form appears at these links:

http://www.ojp.usdoj.gov/bjs/pub/pdf/svs1_06.pdf
(Original)

http://www.multistalkervictims.org/svs1_06.pdf
(Backup copy)

**** Important:** I suggest rather than doing a survey which can't be sent to psychologists and psychiatrists, find a target who is capable of structuring the survey so it CAN be given to anyone, mental health workers included.

This, of course, means you don't dash off a survey in an afternoon and post it.

You get opinions on how to formulate the questions so it looks "scientific," and no "you-are-

wacko" trigger terms are used. That can be done, by the way. Tips on how to do that are contained within this booklet.

Among our members are people with mental health staff experience, and people with statistics experience who can, if asked, get a first class petition designed. It might take a month or two, but that time is very well spent.

Ask on all the forums for people with professional backgrounds who would be willing to help with survey design.

There are people with very refined skill sets who may be tempting to use, but for reasons we can never know, mess things up. I stop short of calling them perps, because that can never be determined.

The way to determine if someone's work is helpful or not is for those designing the survey to also use the participants' knowledge of human relations and psychology, and independently evaluate the work being done.

29. The Problem With the Name "Mind Control"

NEVER NEVER NEVER use this chart for FIRST contact with the public! WAIT until and unless the member of the public has expressed *genuine* interest in learning more about OS/EH! Use of "mind control" with uninformed first contact non-targets can and will destroy your credibility!

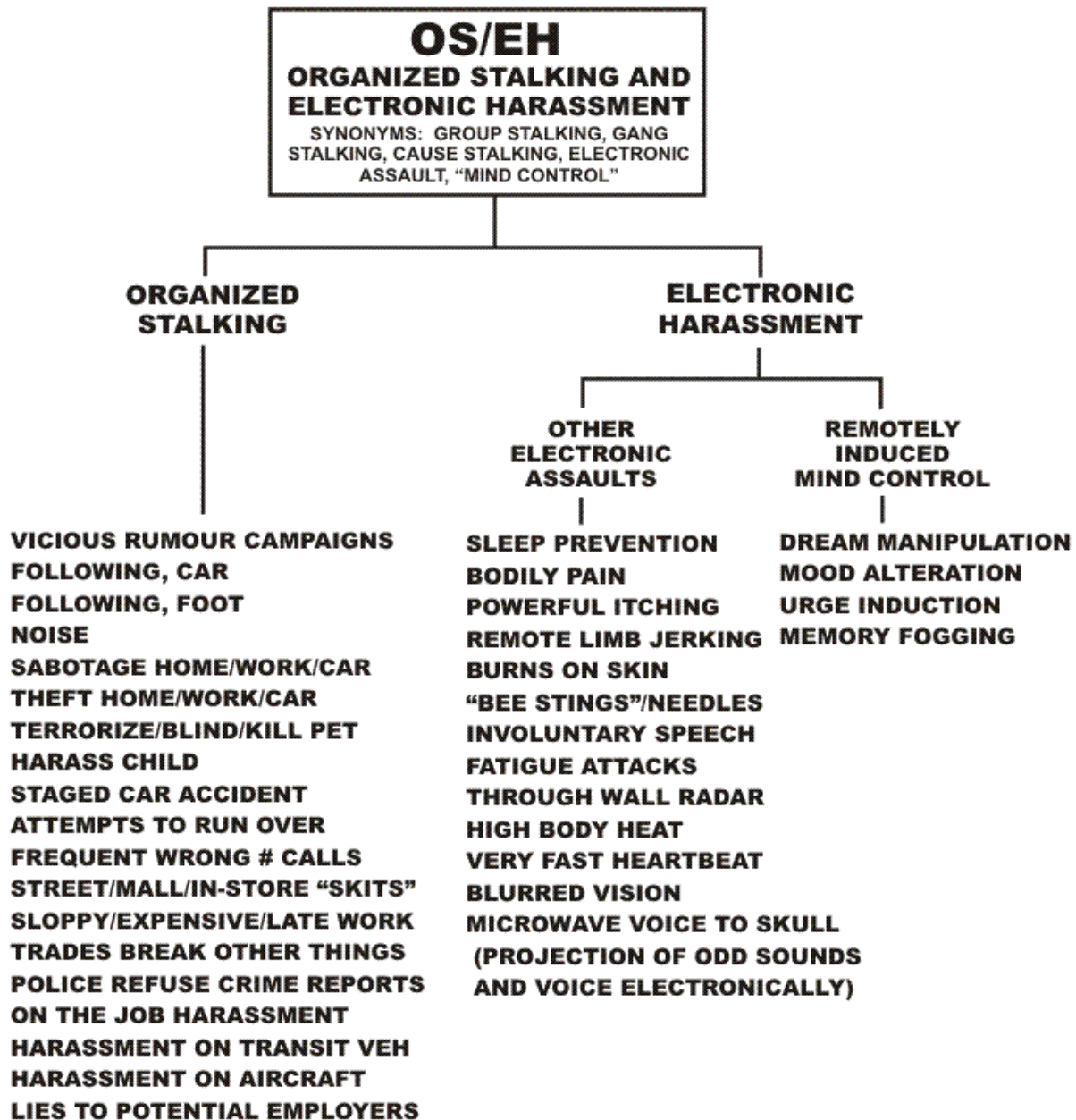
Historically, because many targets of organized stalking and electronic harassment have reacted most strongly to that portion of the OS/EH crime which can be called "mind control," in the 1990s this crime acquired "mind control" as its semi-official name.

This historic name for the OS/EH crime is both confusing and discrediting when spoken or written to non-target members of the public. This is confirmed by actual face-to-face experience. It often produces the "you are a wacko" response from the public, and gives the listener or reader the excuse to ignore the message.

Because of the considerable amount of information about OS/EH on the web which uses the older "mind control" name, the diagram below has been created to assist new OS/EH targets, particularly those inclined to discuss this crime with non-targets, see that indeed there is some "mind control" activity involved, but "mind control" is only a portion of the full crime.

The chart itself is on the following page:

“MIND CONTROL” IS ACTUALLY ONLY ONE SPECIFIC PART OF THE FULL CRIME:



99. Sample Images Illustrating the Principles of Persuasive Communication

Here below are some suggested poster or flyer (or web site) images based on the persuasive communications principles suggested in this booklet. These images were created by Eleanor White and are free of copyright. They may be used as is, or modified, without asking permission.

Just one favour - if you change any of my materials, please be sure to put your name on the modified materials and remove mine.

Here are the sample images on the following pages:

1 - ORGANIZED STALKING:

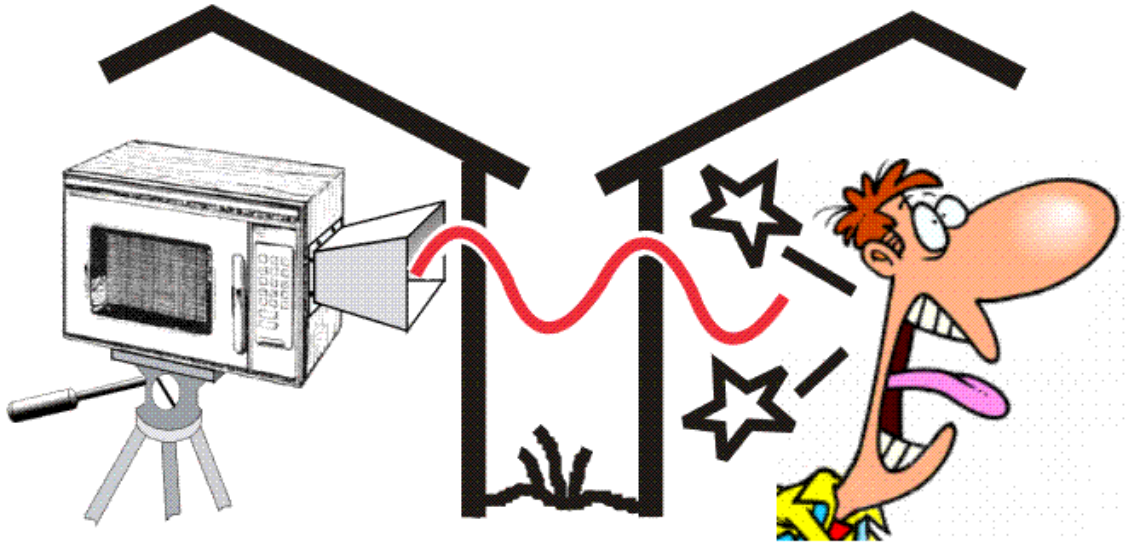
GROUP STALKING CAN RUIN



YOUR LIFE

**[for more information,
contact, etc.]**

ELECTRONIC ASSAULT



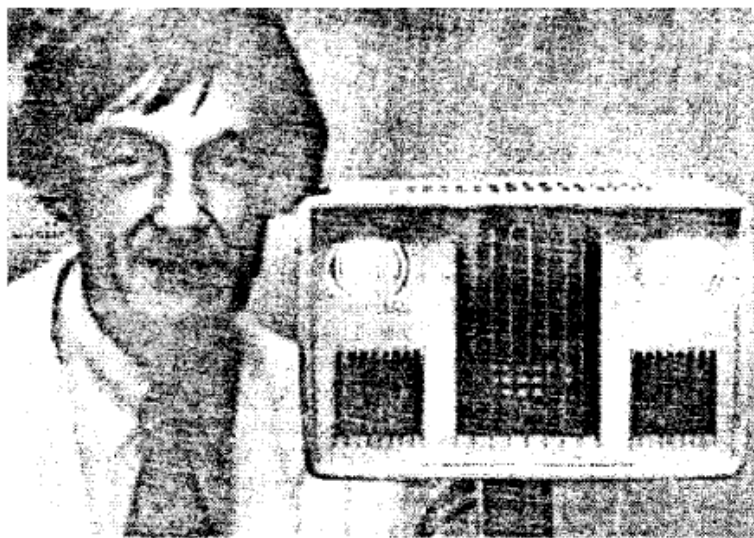
... HURTS!!

GROUP STALKERS' VIEW:



... OF YOU, AT HOME

KEEPING YOU WIDE AWAKE ALL NIGHT THROUGH WALLS



DR. ROSS ADEY AND THE LIDA MACHINE

... WITH AN OLD MEDICAL DEVICE CALLED 'LIDA'

VOICE TO SKULL IS OLD TECHNOLOGY ...



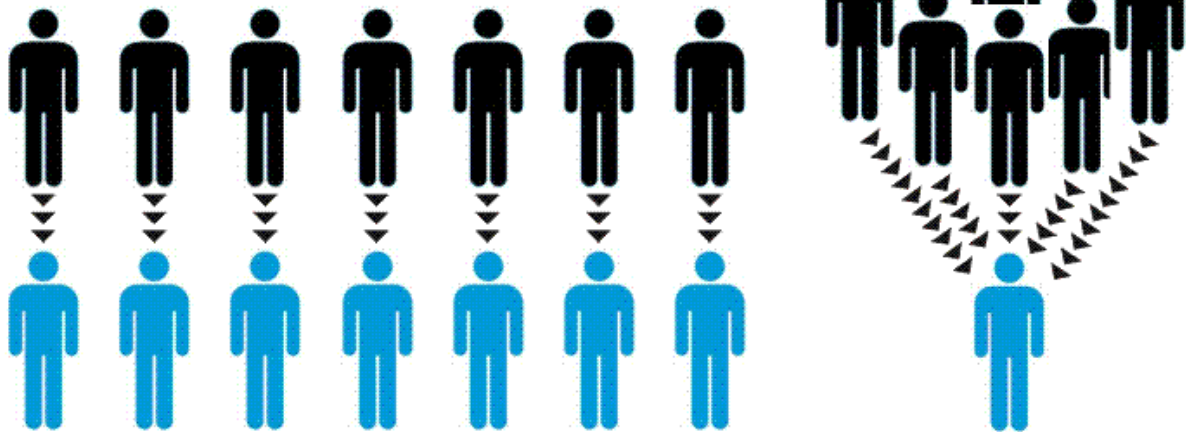
**... GROUP STALKERS STILL
LOVE IT THOUGH!**

GROUP STALKERS: “WELCOME HOME, TARGET!”



7 - GROUP STALKING STATISTICS:

**ONE STALKING CASE
OUT OF EVERY 8 IS
GROUP STALKING**



**SOURCE: CRIME STATISTICS
FOR THE UNITED STATES,
CANADA, AND THE U.K. (2006)**

A0. Emails Relating to Information Handling

This section contains emails relating to information handling.

This email is about plans for global protest activism in September 2009:

From: ewraven1@sympatico.ca
Subject: Banner phrasing for global protest
Date sent: Tue, 15 Sep 2009 12:00:01 -0400

A couple of comments to those thinking about "banner phrasing" (basically, headlines, and the name used to identify the crime) doing global protest activism:

You can describe every one of the electronic assaults we receive without using the known "listener disconnect trigger words." Every one.

In my experience - not just opinion - but actual toe-to-toe street experience - "mind control" and "psychotronics" are two listener disconnect trigger words. Demonstrated. Repeatedly.

The good news: There are other terms which can be used to accurately tell the EH story. My favourite is Peter Rosenholm's "electronic assault."

Someone wrote me privately telling me that he wants to see "directed energy weapons" used somewhere in the material. That is an OK term, and many of the public these days have heard it, so they won't automatically disconnect at first hearing/reading.

But there is an important *qualifier* that needs to be added in when using that term, or your listeners are going to be confused. And a confused listener is less attentive to the urgency.

The public knows about high powered microwave weapons, the best known being Area Denial System (ADS.) They've heard about these high powered lasers mounted in aircraft too.

So if we use "directed energy weapons" in connection with our OS/EH crime, the public has to wonder if "we are all right upstairs," because we don't walk around with massive burns, and our dwellings aren't burned. Nor do people around us in public complain of burning skin sensations.

So, when we use the phrase "directed energy weapons," we need to qualify it somehow.

Perhaps "directed energy weapons capable of causing disabling effects through a target's home walls."

Here's another tip: When describing assaults on the mind, use "brain" instead.

"Brain" keeps the discussion more in the realm of physiology, than "mind." Psychiatrists are "doctors of the mind," and I urge choosing wording which keeps their profession out of the discussion. "Brain and nervous system" is another good phrase.

In other words, terms which send the public's mental image into areas which are not relevant to the invasive, up-close-and-personal, silent assaults we experience need a few extra words with them to clarify what crime we're describing.

Eleanor White

A1. Gathering Evidence: General

Carefully gathering evidence is a way to cope. It is key to remember that evidence that looks very convincing to you is probably not going to appear very convincing to non-targets, especially family members who believe you are crazy, or officials like police and doctors. One major skill in gathering evidence is restraining your belief that your evidence is going to “shake the world” and win your freedom.

Experience is that while gathering evidence is important, non-targets will actually try hard to discredit it, because bystanders really don't want it to be true that OS/EH exists, and because officials are consistently unwilling to work seriously on the crime of OS/EH. So we gather evidence, display it, and keep backup copies where possible, anticipating a day when OS/EH has become public knowledge. This is an important part of coping, even though the full value of our evidence will be in the future.

Some comments on gathering evidence follow.

A2. Gathering Evidence: Photographic

When perpetrators physically damage your property in some way that is clearly not natural, such as sawing through a piece of furniture, that is a terrific opportunity to photograph and post the evidence.

The problem is that some cameras don't have closeup capability, at least the lower priced cameras. There is a way around that. You can tape an eyeglass lens directly over the camera's fixed lens. Ideally, the eyeglass will be something like 2x (2.00 power) or more.

When you do that, your viewfinder will give too wide a view, but that's OK - just be sure the damage, such as the sawed end of a furniture leg, right at the center of the photo. If you don't have glasses handy, some relatively inexpensive reading glasses are available at pharmacies. Choose 2.00 to 2.50 power. You can remove the lens from the frame to make it more convenient to tape over the camera's lens.

FLASH is BAD for getting clear closeups. You'll usually get bright white, totally washing out all detail.

The best light for closeups is near a window, or outdoors, on a bright day but NOT IN DIRECT SUNLIGHT - same problem as with flash - you'll usually get everything too bright. Household electric lamps are OK - just don't get them really close or you can wash out the details of the damage.

Position the cut/torn or otherwise damaged object so shadows make the damage more obvious. If holes are involved, put something of contrasting colour behind the holes to make them stand out.

If the size of the object or damage isn't obvious, consider placing a ruler in the image.

When you are holding the camera, remember without flash, a camera needs to be held steadier than usual. If you have a tripod, use it, but if not, move some piece of furniture near the item to be photographed so you can steady your arms and camera on it.

Take SEVERAL photos at different distances. A digital camera will give you an on-screen preview but even there, a couple of different distances will ensure you get at least one good photo. With a 2x or more powerful lens taped over your camera's lens, you should be able to get somewhere from 16" close, and perhaps down to 10" or so.

When you post the photo on a web site, or send it to someone for posting, please be sure to supply the date and some sort of identification, even if you want to keep your identity anonymous. A date on a photo and even a false name are far better than nothing.

Also, supply a sentence or two about what happened before you discovered the damage. Such as: "I came home from work and found this ... " etc. Your caption or descriptive text is extremely important, because most photos taken by targets do not appear to be criminal activity to the average non-target. Remember, it's about how they (non-targets) see your work, and not how you see it.

If you digitize (scan) a photo to be posted, please learn how to do these three things to the photo before sending it (check your scanner's help screens):

- CROP off the excess unused space - a scanner normally produces an 8.5" x 11" image which is HUGE (Save the photo.)
- Reduce the BITS PER PIXEL, also called number of colours. Many scanners scan at 24 bits per pixel, when all that's needed are 8 bits per pixel (256 colours) (Save the photo.)
- IF the size of the image is wider than a screen, which can be as small as 800 pixels wide, RESIZE (sometimes called resample) the image so that the image fits within one browser screen. I normally choose 750 pixels as my maximum width for perp damage photos, to give a small allowance at the margins, and to avoid the vertical scroll bar. (Save the photo.)

Just scanning and sending a digitized photo without doing the above things can mean you are sending a one MEGabyte file, for each photo, which is way too big to be sent by email to people who have email size problems or limited disk space. Some people use emailers based on their PC as opposed to web mail, and they can have size concerns because every email received is stored on their own disk space. (The advantage of using an emailer on your PC is that it makes backing up possible and there is less chance for emails disappearing.)

A3. Gathering Evidence: Videos

Videos can be excellent for showing the public organized stalking is a real crime. However, in most cases, videos taken by targets are not convincing enough to break through the

credibility barrier. This is not the fault of target videographers - it is because the OS/EH perpetrators deliberately set up their harassment to look like ordinary everyday annoyances which non-targets experience now and then.

When taking the original footage, or when preparing a video for posting, the target needs to provide narration which explains that while the scene may look normal, it's not normal for this to happen "every day" or "all the time." Emphasize frequency of occurrence.

Here are two good organized stalking videos with good narration:

<http://www.multistalkervictims.org/videos.htm>

<http://www.multistalkervictims.org/osvideos.htm>

CAUTION: Over the past couple of years, U.S. police and security guards have been instructed to treat making videos or even taking still photos as possible "terrorist" activity.

One target was arrested and convicted of taking pictures from public property, which is legal, when in fact, she only took footage from her own home. The police lied in court to get her convicted of something which is actually legal.

This means care must be taken in taking of videos, especially in the U.S., but it is likely that such false arrest can happen anywhere in the current world. Today's small digital camcorders can be concealed, and that may be one way to handle the false arrest problem.

A4. Gathering Evidence: Suspected Surveillance Devices

It is extremely important that targets train themselves to regard "suspicious devices" in their area as suspected, until and unless someone qualified and willing to put their name on their analysis confirms a discovered device is actually for covert surveillance or electronic attack.

This is the same credibility requirement as not making a statement as fact without evidence which will convince officials. In making statements to others, and that includes other targets, it is essential that we avoid unsupportable claims of fact.

- If a target believes they have found a surveillance device installed in their home, car, or personal property, see the section "Gathering Evidence: Photographic" then:
- Find and place near the device an object of familiar size. Can be a clearly legible ruler, or a coin, or similar well-known object.
- Take several closeup photos of the item in place. Back up the photos by posting them to a forum, web site or blog, and CD or DVD.

If a bump needs to be portrayed, consider placing a lamp at a low angle, to produce a shadow. This technique is also important if you are trying to photograph a suspected implant.

in your body.

Then remove the device if you can, and take additional closeup photos at different angles.

Post and back up your photos to the web before the next step.

Locate someone who has substantial training and experience in electronics, and arrange for analysis. If you are asking a non-target technician, do not say you are a target of OS/EH - that can be as discrediting as saying that, alone, to police or doctors. Just say you want to know what this object is.

Type up a report of what the qualified individual says about the device. Add that individual's report, keeping their identity confidential, to your posting.

What else may be done about your find depends on the qualified report.

A5. Gathering Evidence: Detection of Signals

See also: <http://www.multistalkervictims.org/oscd.pdf> (Countermeasures and Detection)

It is one thing to detect strange signals. It is far more difficult to prove that the signals you find have something to do with harassment. Merely finding signals on “government frequencies” proves nothing useful, because so many government radio sources are in operation everywhere, all the time.

And, here is what makes convincing/foolproof detection highly problematical. This statement is from the “Shielding” section of my e-booklet titled “Coping”:

“I’ve heard from perhaps 40 to 50 targets over my 13 years on line who receive attack types involving mechanical vibration of both body parts and inanimate objects, which cannot be done using any technology, electromagnetic or acoustic, taught in today’s schools, under the conditions experienced. Right up front, the perps clearly have classified (secret) technology.

“Interestingly, the many sufferers of what started years ago as the “Taos Hum,” a constant sound like “an idling diesel engine,” sometimes experience vibration too. While I do not recommend talking about vibration to non-targets, if it should slip out, OS/EH targets can mention the “Taos Hum” sufferers’ vibration experiences as well.”

This means that commercially available detection equipment is unlikely to convincingly detect at least the more advanced perpetrator attack signals. What that means in practical terms for targets is, use substantial amounts of caution in spending money on detection equipment or services.

Yes, some targets do indeed detect unusual electromagnetic signals in the vicinity of targets’ homes, or even bodies. So there may be something useful in doing affordable detection experiments using conventional equipment and services. But targets must not get the idea that with an expensive spectrum analyzer, or a high priced electronic-harassment-aware

private investigator, convincing proof will be the result. We are up against classified (secret) technology in an unknown percentage of targeting cases.

Let me define "convincing." For OUR purposes, OS/EH targets, "convincing" means "will convince a public official that our detected signals prove harassment."

We can find plenty of "unusual EM signals," - I've done that myself - but showing them to police just got me silence or questions like "So? How does that prove you are being harassed?" Just finding, say, a signal on a "government frequency" doesn't prove anything. There is lots of government radio activity going on all the time.

Now having said all that, let me say that I definitely favour those targets who have a comfortable income hiring electronic-harassment-aware private investigators to attempt to detect and report on anomalous signals in their vicinity. Emphasis on comfortable income.

The reason is that the current-day electronic harassment technology is classified, so we do not know what it is, or isn't. It's a wide open question. And just as many scientific discoveries came about by accident, learning the true nature of present-day EH technology may also yield to an accidental discovery.

Also importantly, even if all a target can do is show a report by a qualified investigator which demonstrates very anomalous EM signals (or acoustic signals) in the target's home or vicinity, that is a stepping stone to a day when officials will take our complaints seriously. My request to targets who can afford that is to work out a contract with the investigator where the full report content can be made public, and posted on the web. That may require obscuring some of the identifying info, but as long as the un-obscured source document is in the target's possession, that is still beneficial.

My personal opinion is that so far, the only guaranteed-to-work detector for advanced perp attack signals is the target's body. (Plants cared for by the target may work too, though no extensive experimentation has been done along that line.)

I believe that a wearable recording electroencephalograph which can hold a full night's data, together with a written, audio, or camcorder log in which each attack is described along with the time, could be used to form a persuasive report. By comparing recorded EEG traces both during the logged attacks, and between attacks, I believe it can be shown that something very unusual is going on in that target's life. Best would be for a doctor to run the experiment, but even a well written report by itself could be persuasive.

Not guaranteed, but persuasive none the less.

Bottom line - detection experiments are potentially useful but are not guaranteed at this point to convincingly prove harassment.

A10. Earning Attention Span Success Story

A target, who has been a member of a church for a couple of decades, reports that they (anonymity requested) have gradually reached a point where the subject of organized stalking can be discussed, without negative repercussions, with the pastor and among the other members of the church. Here are some observations as to how the target has conducted themselves in the church which have led up to this favourable result:

1. Attend church regularly -- all events, including Bible readings and social circles, not just Sunday services.
2. Participate actively, giving special consideration to other (elderly and infirm) members of the congregation who might need particular forms of assistance.
3. Establish your credibility as a good, stable, civilized, trustworthy person and a true believer, which takes time.
4. Be a good listener, which means subordinating your personal problems to matters which are of far greater interest to other members of the congregation. You'd be surprised how many other members of the congregation may want to discuss the (bizarre) problems they've been experiencing in their lives.
5. Develop a warm, meaningful, trusting relationship with the church pastor and elders. This, too, takes time.
6. Over time, test the waters to see what approach can be best used in surfacing the topics of organized stalking and electronic harassment.
7. Stay understated and avoid portraying yourself in "rabid" terms as being a victim of a vast conspiracy.
8. Don't quit because of a few obstructions thrown in your path.

TECH TALK

IN THE FIGHT TO EXPOSE AND STOP THE CRIME OF ORGANIZED STALKING AND ELECTRONIC HARASSMENT

wavelength
frequency
modulation
band
dipole
electric field
magnetic field
electromagnetic field

power level
microwave
HAARP
Lenz's Law
grounding
acoustic bullet
ELF
quality factor "Q"
EEG

?
?
?
?
?
?
?

Eleanor White

WORK IN PROGRESS - frequent updates, check the page number/date/time stamp to see if you have the latest version.

**** NOT COPYRIGHTED ****

LIST OF SECTIONS

Page numbers are not given here, as this booklet will be updated frequently when new information becomes available.

1. Purpose of This Booklet
- 1a. Is It a Relevant Weapon, or Not?
2. Attacked by a “Signal,” not a “Frequency”
3. Fields
4. “Electric/Electrostatic,” “Magnetic,” and “Electromagnetic” Fields
5. Sound Versus Electromagnetic (or Electric or Magnetic) Fields/Signals
6. The Frequency Spectrum
7. Resonant Frequency
8. HAARP
9. Grounding
10. Power Level
11. Does Sound Cause Remote Physical Manipulation?
12. Light vs. Microwave, Resolution
13. Satellite Capabilities
14. LRAD, HyperSonic Sound, and the Acoustic Spotlight
15. The Neurophone

A1. Glossary

A2. Proven-to-Exist E-weapon Technologies

1. Purpose of This Booklet

This booklet is not a technology course. It is a collection of highlights of technology information and jargon to assist targets of organized stalking and electronic harassment (OS/EH) who do not have technology education and experience.

Most people can handle technology concepts well in conversation, even if their jargon is a little off, in most situations. But the OS/EH situation is quite different from “most situations.” Half of our attacks are in the form of silent, through-wall technology capable of singling out just one person, even in crowds. We are always fighting for credibility, and there are always skeptics and contrarians who will take advantage of a slip up in tech speak.

To targets who have technology backgrounds: I have intentionally avoided flooding the reader with the full story about the technology concepts presented here. You may find things you consider “needing more detail” or “not quite right.” Please keep in mind that this collection of information is for non-technology-educated people, and the goal is to give just enough insight that non-technology-educated targets can improve their grasp of technology concepts. Improvement, not a thorough education, is the purpose of this booklet.

Another e-booklet which outlines the proven-to-exist and not classified secret and available to the public for up to half a century and create-some-of-the-effects-we-experience electronic weapons is at:

<http://www.multistalkervictims.org/osatv.pdf> (Electronic Weapons chapter)

The above booklet is specifically designed to be given to the general public. The electronic weapons chapter is also appended here at the end of this booklet.

More detail on those weapons can be found here:

<http://www.raven1.net/proventechs.pdf>

See also Countermeasures and Detection:

<http://www.multistalkervictims.org/oscd.pdf>

1a. Is It a Relevant Weapon, or Not?

Here is a list of criteria for determining if a given technology can be credibly used in describing electronic harassment attacks:

- it reproduces EXACTLY at least one of the attack effects we commonly experience
- it does so SILENTLY
- it does so THROUGH WALLS without disturbing the walls in any way
- it does so at NEXT DOOR NEIGHBOUR distances

- it does so withOUT alerting/affecting neighbours
- it has been DEMONSTRATED, NOT just forecast, and the details of the demo are documented in a mainstream ORGANIZATION's publication under their name or logo (individual assertions do not work in forcing reluctant, fearful or corrupt officials to accept reality, even if the individual is eminently qualified)

Electronic weapons which do not meet those criteria can be helpful, by opening the eyes of the public that there really are such things as electronic weapons. But helpful or not, technologies which do not meet those criteria should not be claimed as being in use against organized stalking and electronic harassment (OS/EH) targets.

2. Attacked by a “Signal,” not a “Frequency”

Best to say “attacked by a SIGNAL.”

In speaking and writing to non-targets, we have the substantial disadvantage that at this time in history, the general public is unaware of OS/EH operations. That means that problems with jargon which are insignificant in, say, talking about gardening, can make us less believable.

The title of this section illustrates a common tech talk problem. Targets will sometimes say they are being attacked “by a frequency,” or by “frequency weapons.” While this isn't fatal, it could be improved.

The technically proper name for “something” which emanates from a source and travels to an object, where the “something” causes an effect is SIGNAL. When you are talking to people with technology backgrounds, SIGNAL is the best term to use.

Electromagnetic and acoustic SIGNALS have different “properties.” One such property is the FREQUENCY of the signal. FREQUENCY is just a property or attribute, it's not the “stuff” which enters your body and causes discomfort.

3. Fields

Most people understand magnetic fields, and static electricity fields. A FIELD can be static, not changing (like “static electricity”), or can be time varying, such as the way current flowing in your home power wiring can affect things nearby. A FIELD can have FREQUENCY as one of its properties.

A FIELD fills an AREA.

It is equally OK to refer to “detecting a FIELD,” or “detecting a SIGNAL.” To say “detecting a FREQUENCY” is a bit confusing because it could mean a property of an EM signal, or sound.

4. “Electric/Electrostatic,” “Magnetic,” and “Electromagnetic” Fields

ELECTRIC or ELECTROSTATIC fields happen when two objects have different voltage levels

applied to them, for example, two live wires, or you and a metal object in dry weather where you have picked up “static electricity.”

MAGNETIC fields exist around magnets, and magnets can be wires carrying current, either steady current or alternating current as in your house wiring. (Coiling a wire can increase the strength of the magnetic field in the area.)

Signals which include radio, microwave, infrared, light, ultraviolet, xrays, and gamma rays, are ELECTROMAGNETIC, and can also all be referred to as radiation.

- Of the three field types named in this section, ELECTROMAGNETIC fields can be created by a signal at huge distances. Electric/electrostatic and magnetic fields, in practical terms, are not long distance things.
- You know how table salt is a chemical compound of sodium and chlorine? Salt is not at all like either pure sodium or pure chlorine.

ELECTROMAGNETIC fields or signals or radiation are likewise different from both electric/electrostatic or magnetic fields, like a chemical compound.

- ELECTRIC and MAGNETIC fields can be either steady (“static”) or vary with time.

However, ELECTROMAGNETIC (EM) fields are unique, in that they are only produced when an electric current is changing with time. “Oscillation” is required.

In a practical sense, being harassed by either electric/electrostatic or magnetic fields would require that something capable of setting up such fields be physically close to the target.

A Tri-Field meter (<http://www.trifield.com>) has a selector switch and can check for all three types of fields.

ELECTROMAGNETIC fields or signals or radiation come in two varieties, depending on frequency of oscillation:

- Non-ionizing, from zero Hertz up through ultraviolet light
- Ionizing, above ultraviolet light

When the frequency of oscillation of an EM signal gets high enough, that radiation is energetic enough to knock some electrons out of their orbits around atoms or molecules. An atom or molecule which is missing or has an extra electron is an “ion.” That signal is in the “ionizing” frequency range.

When considering experiments with test equipment, you need to know whether you are looking to test for non-ionizing or ionizing radiation as the testers are quite different.

To date, most of the bodily effects which can be caused by EM radiation are documented in the non-ionizing lower frequency ranges.

5. Sound Versus Electromagnetic (or Electric or Magnetic) Fields/Signals

Sound is totally different from electromagnetic or electric or magnetic fields/signals.

Sound is mechanical vibrations in some physical object or substance. Nothing “electrical” about it.

Sound cannot travel in the vacuum of space, so if someone says a satellite can listen to conversations on Earth, that's a bogus claim. A radio transmitter on Earth, sending to the satellite, would be required for a satellite to hear conversations.

Sound travels at FAR less speed than electromagnetic signals. EM signals travel at the speed of light, or 300,000 kilometers/186,000 miles a second.

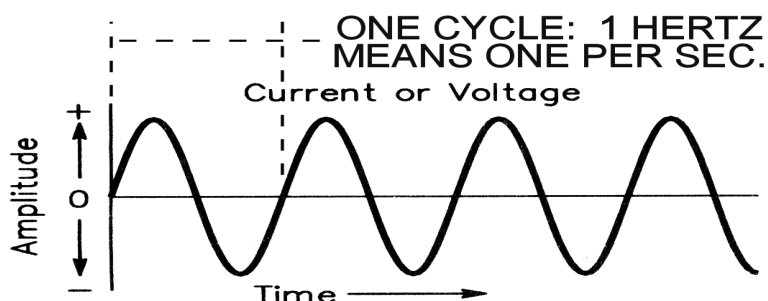
Sound travels at about 0.35 kilometers/0.2 miles a second. Not even close.

6. The Frequency Spectrum

“Range of frequencies” is what a spectrum is.

The spectrum of possible frequencies can apply either to sound or to electromagnetic signals. The full range of commonly spoken about frequencies goes much higher for electromagnetic (EM) signals than it does for sound, though sound up in the megahertz range is used commercially.

Frequency is measured in HERTZ. One HERTZ is one pair of wave actions, one swing upwards and one swing downwards on a wave form chart, per second. Older information referring to frequency may use the term “cycles per second.” One “cycle” is also one pair of wave actions, one swing up and one swing down, on a wave form diagram.



FREQUENCY SPECTRUM FOR SOUND

100,000 Hz .	ultrasound ~20,000+	** HyperSonic Sound, and its competitor, the Holosonics Acoustic Spotlight, operate around the 200,000 Hz frequency range
10,000 Hz ...	~ 20,000 Hz	** OS/EH targets' tinnitus is around 11,000 Hz measured by using an audio tone generator to “zero beat” (synchronize with) with the tone experienced by the target
1,000 Hz	audible	
100 Hz	~ 20 Hz	** LRAD, the directional loud hailer system, operates in the normal audible sound frequency range
10 Hz	~ 20 Hz infrasound	
0 Hz	~ 0 Hz	

The term “spectrum is almost always used conversationally to mean the electromagnetic frequency spectrum, though sound has a spectrum too.

RADIO AND THROUGH-WALL RADAR ELECTROMAGNETIC SPECTRUM (Wavelengths apply to EM signals, not sound. This chart stops at visible light.)

300 THz	0.001 mm	430,000 GHz		
30 THz	0.01 mm .....	.	
3,000 GHz .. 3 THz	0.1 mm .....	.	
“T-waves” start at 1 THz		.	Through Wall Radar in the Lower IR Band	
300 GHz	1 millimeter	300 GHz	300 GHz	300 GHz
30 GHz	1 centimeter	Area Denial System	1 mm	1 mm
		95 GHz	.	microwave
3,000 MHz .. 3 GHz	10 centimeters .....		.	.
300 MHz	1 meter .....		.	1, 3 GHz,
			.	or
30 MHz	10 meters	30 MHz	“radio”	300 MHz
		HAARP	frequency	
3,000 kHz .. 3 MHz	100 meters	3 MHz	(RF)	
			.	
300 kHz	1 kilometer .....		.
			.	
30 kHz	10 kilometers .....		.
			10 kHz	
3,000 Hz 3 kHz	100 kilometers	3 kHz	or	
		or	3 kHz	
300 Hz	1,000 kilometers	300 Hz		
		.		
30 Hz	10,000 kilometers	“ELF”	20 Hz	100 Hz
3 Hz	100,000 kilometers ...	.		brain
0 Hz (DC)		~0 Hz		.
				~ 0 Hz

7. Resonant Frequency

When an electromagnetic signal arrives at a conductive object in its path, this signal will cause free electrons (lots of those in metal objects) to move back and forth.

The size and shape of the object determine a frequency at which the electrons move back and forth most energetically. That is the resonant frequency, and at that frequency, the object can be set into resonance by a very small incoming EM signal.

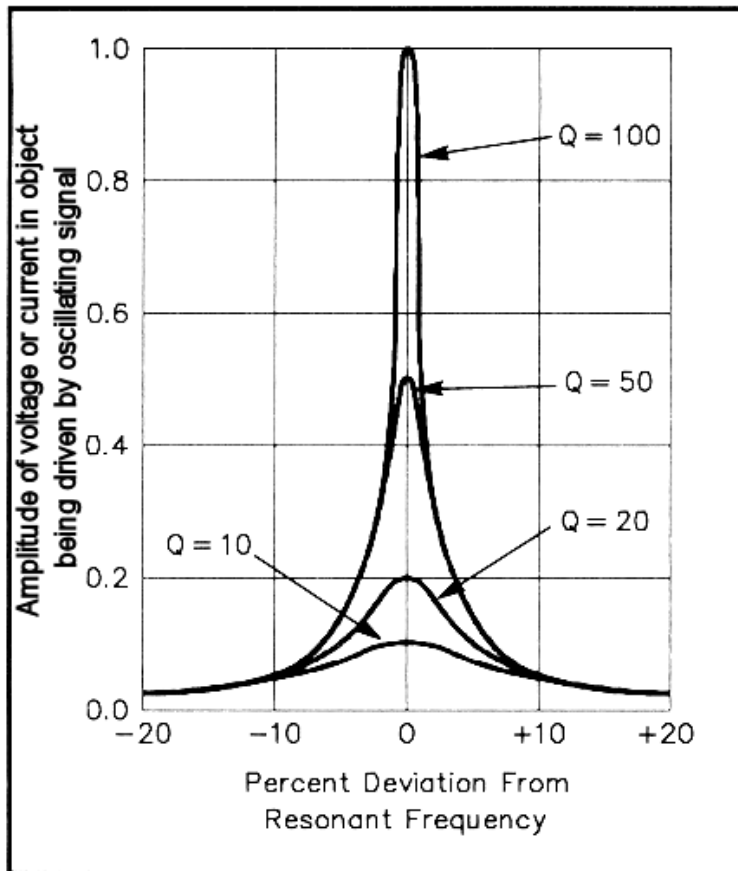
There are some important things about resonant frequency that targets need to know about.

First, a real life resonant frequency of an object is not a single frequency, but a band of frequencies. Yes, the very peak of electron motion does have a maximum at a single frequency, but frequencies near that resonance point also produce fairly energetic motion of the electrons in or on the object.

A graph of frequency versus electron motion is bell-shaped, with the frequency at the center of the bell called the resonant frequency. That bell shaped response curve is very important for targets to grasp, because what it means is, there is not a unique single frequency at which powerful electron motion occurs, but a band of frequencies. (See the illustration below.)

We often hear targets claiming that, for example, one person's head is unique in shape, therefore it has a unique resonant frequency. The bell-shaped response to an incoming (or transmitted) signal shows that although heads are unique, the uniqueness isn't enough to have a single, clearly identifiable frequency which is measurably different from that of other heads.

There is a second factor which determines how unique the resonant frequency of an object is, and that is the object's "quality factor," commonly called "Q" by technology workers. The higher the Q, the sharper will be the bell shaped response curve. But the response curve will never turn into a single vertical line representing a single unique frequency.

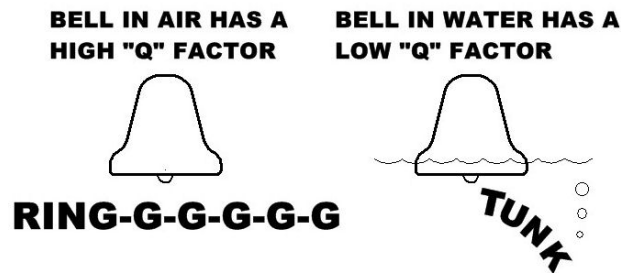


The illustration above shows how low Q factor makes the response curve much flatter, meaning a resonance point is much less unique.

A simple straight wire or rod antenna, commonly called a “dipole,” has about as high a Q as is obtainable under real world conditions. When a straight thin wire is made progressively fatter, the Q drops. When an object is shaped like a sphere, the Q is not as high as for a dipole.

Furthermore, the resistance of the object's material causes the Q to drop as the resistance rises. Body parts have hundreds to thousands of ohms resistance, whereas a wire antenna may only have a fraction of an ohm. So a head's Q is low compared with a straight wire antenna. Clearly, when talking about conventional radio (EM) signals, our heads do not exhibit unique resonant frequencies.

Another way to visualize Q, quality factor, is to consider the effect of trying to ring a bell under water. You'll still get a short tone, but the tone is quickly damped out by the friction of the water. A bell under water has far less Q than in air.



Another common assumption targets make about body part resonance is that everyone's DNA has a unique resonant frequency. When talking about a conventional radio signal, all DNA has virtually identical response curves, which is to say all DNA has virtually the same resonant frequency. That is because in spite of internal differences, all strands of DNA are approximately the same length. Length is the primary determinant of resonant frequency.

Moreover, the Q factor of DNA is even lower than that of a head, because the ends of the DNA strands are in contact with other conductive flesh. A body part embedded in flesh is like a radio antenna where, instead of glass or porcelain insulators at the ends, the wire was simply wrapped around damp tree branches. It would work to a degree, but resonance would be very broad because the partly conductive damp wood lowers the Q.

IMPORTANT: When I say these things to targets, many assume I'm saying that surgically precise accessing of our brains and nervous systems doesn't happen or can't happen. NO. I am not saying that. What I am saying is that the surgically precise targeting is not being done with anything as simple as conventional radio signal resonance. We do not know how the access is being done at time of writing. You might say "It is AS IF my harassers are able to monitor my brain and nervous system activity." That is not recommended for first contact (with non-targets) situations, however. That qualifier phrase "AS IF" is critically important.

8. HAARP

"High frequency Active Auroral Research Project," a series of high power radio transmitting stations with "phased array" antenna systems. These phased array antenna systems can aim a beam of HF band (3 to 30 MHz) radio signal at the ionosphere. This causes heating of the ionosphere, thinning it. The signal is also refracted (bent) back down to the Earth at a distant point. HAARP can ****NOT**** target single individuals - when the signal reaches Earth it has spread to many square miles. HAARP is ****NOT**** "microwave."

Targets tend to think of HAARP as a candidate for a source of some of the disabling effects they experience.

Pulsed radio signals have been demonstrated to influence, with potential for disabling effects, the overall electrical "rhythm" of the brain. This is called "brain entrainment." The Lida machine, an older medical device used for sedation, demonstrated this. Because HAARP can be pulsed in the same way, HAARP has "Lida-machine-like" potential for influencing the

mental and physical state of people where its signal returns to Earth.

However, the HAARP beam can never be smaller than the size of the huge antenna farms, with an area of a couple of city blocks. And because HAARP transmits in the "High Frequency" or "shortwave" band, the frequencies in that band do not focus sharply at all. This is because EM signals' wavelengths act like video screen "pixel size." Long wavelengths produce a very fuzzy "image"; they don't focus tightly.

Furthermore, the ionosphere is not mirror-like. HAARP signals do not "reflect from a shiny surface," but rather, they are gradually bent as they travel through miles of ionosphere, called "refraction." Refraction further spreads the beam. Depending on conditions, the refracted signal will cover at least dozens of square miles and probably more when it returns to Earth.

This means HAARP's effects would be felt by everyone in a wide area, not by specific individuals. For this reason, I don't list HAARP as one of the proven electronic harassment weapons. Having said that, publicity about HAARP has been helpful in gradually educating the public that EM signals can have effects on the mind and body. Just don't claim you personally are targeted by HAARP unless all your neighbours are complaining of the same effects you are experiencing.

Just keep in mind that targets who get electronic attacks which are not shared by neighbours over a very wide area are NOT being targeted by HAARP.

HAARP can NOT pinpoint specific individuals.
One article about HAARP claims:

"How low-frequency waves are absorbed and reflected by the earth can reveal what's underneath-including hidden bunkers."

HAARP MIGHT - it remains to be publicly demonstrated - be able to ILLUMINATE underground facilities with its signal. I will wait for a DEMO on that.

However, HAARP is a TRANSMITTING facility.

It would take some other device to PICK UP any reflections from underground facilities. HAARP's antennas do not appear oriented to do the RECEIVING task.

For example, a flashlight ONLY illuminates a darkened area. It takes YOUR EYES to RECEIVE the reflected light. The flashlight itself is not capable of "seeing in the dark."

So unless a mainstream documented demonstration comes to light, it is not correct to claim that HAARP can reveal "hidden bunkers."

9. Grounding

SUMMARY

Grounding is not necessary to shield against electromagnetic signals.

Many folks, including many with technology backgrounds, insist that in order for electromagnetic shielding to work, the shielding must be grounded. This is not true.

Shielding works by Lenz's Law, which describes currents circulating within shielding when an EM signal impinges on the shielding. These currents generate an opposing EM signal which cancels the incoming signal, and this opposing signal travels back away from the impact point as the reflected signal. Circulating currents do this. There is no need for current flow to or from the Earth.

Consider shielded electronic equipment held in your hand, mounted in your automobile, or mounted in aircraft, or even in satellites. The shielding in these devices works just fine, even though they are not grounded.

Shielding for safety reasons is often grounded, but that is not to stop EM signals.

There are antenna systems which do use the Earth as one pole of their “dipole” antenna system. That is the choice of the designer, and there are other designs which work equally well (called “balanced” antenna systems) which do not require connection to the Earth.

Also, some receivers exhibit less noise when grounded. The atmosphere has electrostatic charge which can generate noise. But that grounding is to reduce “static” in the receiver, it is not to shield against EM.

NOTE CAREFULLY: Grounding has been reported as successful in some countermeasure experiments. I'm not saying grounding doesn't help. I'm making a totally different statement, that grounding isn't necessary to shield against conventional EM signals.

Targets must keep in mind that a significant number of targets, conservatively 40-50, myself included, experience repeated attacks which are beyond the capabilities of technology as taught in school. Generally these are of the remotely induced vibration or shoving around type. (Remotely induced vibration, incidentally, is also reported by the “Taos Hum,” now world-wide hum sufferers as well.)

So when technology advanced beyond that taught in school is in use, it's anyone's guess as to what countermeasures may be effective. Consequently, grounding may well be an effective countermeasure. What I'm saying in this section does not contradict those successes, as I am writing strictly about conventional EM signals.

10. Power Level

SUMMARY

Microscopic implants put out power levels FAR below what is required to communicate with satellites. And neurons' signals are TEN MILLION times SMALLER.

Targets often don't consider power levels required when building their theories of how their harassment may be done. The result of ignoring power requirements are theories such as implants which are microscopic in size, and which can only acquire small power by way of battery action of bodily fluids, communicating directly with satellites hundreds or thousands of miles away.

Consider a small watch battery, 5.8 mm (0.22 in) diameter, with an energy capacity of 6 milliamp-hours (mah), putting out 1.5 volts.

Normally, batteries are designed to be used at currents of no more than 1/10th of the energy capacity. In this case, the battery could be used to power, say, a small radio transmitter at a current of 0.6 milliamps. Times 1.5 volts = 0.9 milliwatts. (The smallest walkie talkies use perhaps 50 milliwatts, or 50 times greater power.)

A tiny IMPLANT with such a relatively large battery, transmitting at 0.9 milliwatts, encased in semi-conducting flesh, is not going to be able to communicate directly with a satellite.

Even more so for “nano” size implants, because nano-size means nano-power.

A microscopic implant within the body, directly communicating with a satellite, is very far from being demonstrated. Claims that miniaturization may have reached this success level need demonstration before we can make such claims.

IMPORTANT: Targets sometimes feel that I'm saying that technology which communicates directly with our brain and nervous systems doesn't exist. I'm not saying that. I am saying that claiming satellite-based equipment, using conventional as-taught-in-school EM technology, communicating directly with body implants, has not been demonstrated, not even close. You can say “It is AS IF my harassers are able to monitor my brain and nervous system activity.” That is not recommended for first contact (with non-targets) situations.

In turn, that means avoid making claims that you have implants which are being read by satellite, and avoid using articles making such claims without an actual demonstration published under the name and logo of a mainstream source.

So far, that is for battery powered small transmitters.

When you get down into the electrical power involved with BRAIN activity, wattages are far smaller.

I own a small single channel EEG (electroencephalograph) machine. It has a sensitivity control calibrated in microvolts, from a couple up to 70.

One google find regarding current levels in neurons can be in the area of 10 nano-amps:

["Serotonin 1A receptor ligands act on norepinephrine neuron firing ...](#)

with a 10 nA current, by itself, produced a similar and statistically significant 27% decrease on basal LC. NE *neuron firing* in rats receiving glutamate and ...

OK. Wattage equals volts times amps. This is rough, but it does given a ballpark idea of the sorts of power levels neurons may transmit at.

Let's increase that 10 nanoamps to 1 microamp, a 100 times jump in current.

Let's go a little above the highest voltage on the EEG unit's scale, and use 100 microvolts.

So the next calculation is based on numbers higher than brainwave reality.

Brain event power level = 1 E-6 amps times 100 E-6 volts (calculator exponents)

= 100 E-12, or 100 PICOwatts.

The brain, then, emits PICOwatts of power when the neurons fire, and that is a generous calculation. And that is before the attenuation (power reduction) caused by the shielding effect of the semiconductive skull.

A 100 PICOwatt transmitter (a neuron, in other words) is 10 MILLION TIMES SMALLER than the little watch-battery powered transmitter described above.

And we have no demonstration of even the watch-battery transmitter, transmitting one milliwatt, carrying on direct communications with satellites. So how can a satellite directly read "transmitters" which are 10 MILLION TIMES smaller?

This is why I constantly advise not claiming your brain is being read by satellite - it's not even close to possible, using demonstrated as-taught-in-school technology. You might say "It is AS IF my harassers are able to monitor my brain and nervous system activity." That is not recommended for first contact (with non-targets) situations, however.

11. Does Sound Cause Remote Physical Manipulation?

SUMMARY

Sound cannot shove you around silently, through walls.

Some targets get odd vibration of not only body parts, but inanimate objects as well. What makes this vibration odd is that the surface underneath is not vibrating. These occurrences

have characteristics of harassment. For example, when a target needs to use a keyboard, the keyboard suddenly starts vibrating, sometimes to the point where it dances around the desk surface. Or when the target sits down to a meal, the dining table vibrates while the floor does not. Ripples on cups of liquid clearly show the presence of real mechanical vibration.

Or the target's bed is vibrated at times through the night to keep the target awake. Sometimes body parts themselves will vibrate and the target's muscles are totally slack, playing no part.

Some targets have body parts shoved around. Sometimes the muscles play a part, but sometimes the muscles are completely slack, playing no part whatever.

Some targets reason that this must be something like an "infrasound" attack, that is, sound of too low a frequency to be heard. There is logic to that, as we've all experienced things vibrating and rattling when some large vehicle or piece of machinery is operating nearby.

However, there is too wide a variation in environments to explain this by "some large piece of equipment nearby." Sometimes the vibration is up in the audible range. Sometimes the bed frame is shaken much more violently than could be explained by infrasound.

Furthermore, when intense infrasound is in the area, even though the ears can't hear it, there are feelings which tell the experiencer that powerful low frequency sound is in the area. Such feelings do not accompany this odd vibration.

And infrasound can't explain being shoved around. Shoving around happens at times during attempts to sleep, and also happens when the target is attempting to do either messy things, or things requiring precision and care. Over time it is clear these vibration/shoving occurrences are harassment, and not something natural. Furthermore, they haven't happened to targets prior to their becoming a target.

(Interestingly, the original "Taos Hum" and now worldwide-Hum sufferers sometimes report this anomalous vibration too. The Hum sufferers do not experience all the other things that make up organized stalking and electronic harassment.)

Heavy infrasound would be experienced by neighbours. Vibration and shoving are unique to the target.

Some have suggested that "sonic bullets" are being used for at least the shoving around attacks. That is not the case. "Sonic bullets" are shockwaves of the sort produced by firing a blank cartridge in a firearm. They are very noisy, while the shoving around occurs silently.

Furthermore, a sonic bullet, which is a localized travelling shock wave, would be stopped, diffused, and converted to heat when a target's home wall were encountered. The target inside would experience a thud, and a quick cycle or two of vibratory movement of the wall. The sonic bullet would not travel through the wall unless it first blew a hole in the wall, and that would not be silent and would be noticed by everyone in the area.

As to what is causing this remote vibration and shoving around - the answer is we do not know at this time. I do not recommend talking about being shoved around to non-targets as the technology is advanced far beyond technology taught in today's schools.

12. Light vs. Microwave, Resolution

SUMMARY

Microwave harassment-capable signals have wavelengths THIRTY THOUSAND TIMES longer than visible light. This means harassment-capable microwaves can not be aimed with the surgical precision of visible light. Wavelength is “pixel size” in determining the focus-ability of EM signals.

Targets believe that since high quality optics can pick up a licence plate from a satellite, it must be equally easy to aim a microwave signal with a beam precise enough to hit just the target's head without affecting neighbours. That's not so, and it has to do with the “resolution” of light versus microwave signals.

To understand this, compare the wavelengths of visible light with microwave signals to get an idea of why light has very precise resolution, but microwave does not.

Visible light's wavelengths are shorter than 0.001 millimeter.

The type of microwave which can penetrate the body to some degree would be at frequencies below 10 GHz. That means harassment-capable microwave would require wavelengths longer than 3 centimeters, or 30 millimeters.

That wavelength, 30 millimeters, is, minimum, THIRTY THOUSAND TIMES LONGER than visible light.

Imagine increasing the pixel size on your computer by a factor of 30,000! You would not be able to resolve any detail at all.

Harassment capable microwave, below 10 GHz then, is a “totally different animal” than visible light. Far coarser resolution, and, as wavelength increases (going lower in frequency) signals will increasingly spread out. At satellite distances, microwave can not be focussed as light can be.

A way to look at resolution is to conceive of a signal's wavelength as being approximately equal to “pixel size.” A radio signal is not going to be able to portray a picture of something smaller than the wavelength. That is why through wall radar uses wavelengths in the range of one millimeter.

** If anyone has discovered actual maser beam spread information, I'd like to add that here to this section. I have found references to Laser beam divergence, but nothing so far in the way

of actual data for Maser beam divergence.

13. Satellite Capabilities

Some targets report a satellite is regularly “parked above them.”

Low Earth orbit satellites are at least a couple of hundred miles up, to clear the atmosphere. Orbits that low require the satellite to move at around 17,000 miles per hour to stay in orbit. There is no way a low Earth orbit satellite can “park above” a target's home and be visible.

At altitudes of 22,300 miles, a satellite can indeed park, (exhibit no motion relative to the Earth's surface,) but only above the equator. This is the “geosynchronous” orbit, and it's not possible to park a satellite above a home in North America. More than that, any satellite of reasonable size is not going to be visible to the naked eye at 22,300 miles.

Discussing attacks by satellites as a fact is not recommended for speaking with or writing to non-targets. One could say “It is AS IF satellites are part of the harassment” because that is not stating it as a proven fact. That phrase “AS IF” is extremely important to maintain your credibility.

14. LRAD, HyperSonic Sound, and the Acoustic Spotlight

SUMMARY

LRAD uses audible sound and does not qualify as a weapon which can reproduce OS/EH harassment experiences. It is not silent.

Back in the 1990s, inventor Woody Norris developed a way to transmit sound over long distances, in a fairly narrow “beam,” silently except where the acoustic beam impacts a solid object. This was do-able because when sound is up in the ultrasound range (above 20,000 Hz) does travel in a fairly narrow beam when projected by a flat plate vibrating at ultrasound frequencies. He calls this technology “HyperSonic Sound,” now available from American Technologies Corporation.

Norris found that transmitting two ultrasound beams “within” one another using arrays of small flat plate transducers, some sending one frequency, the others sending a slightly different frequency, when this combination of two ultrasound beams struck a solid object, sound at the frequency difference between the beams would emanate from the beam impact point.

For example, if two sets of intermingled transducers sent one beam at 200,000 Hz, and the other set of intermingled transducers sent the second beam at 203,000 Hz, a tone of 3,000 Hz would be heard where this intermingled beam pair hit a solid surface.

By using a voice or music waveform to vary the frequency of one of the intermingled beams,

this system performs true ventriloquism or “throwing of the voice.”

This mixing of ultrasound beams to produce audible content is called “acoustic heterodyning.”

Because this technology “dumps” its audible content at a solid surface, it doesn't penetrate walls. If an acoustic heterodyning beam hits the wall of a target's home, the target will hear ordinary sound emanating from the outside of his/her wall. What this means for targets is that they should not assume that acoustic heterodyning, also known as “HyperSonic Sound,” or, the “Acoustic Spotlight,” is responsible for their voice to skull experiences.

However, two targets to date have done some interesting activism with the public using their acoustic heterodyning demonstration units. Even though it's not true voice to skull, it does begin to educate the public to the fact that there are interesting technologies they don't know about, and that helps us quite a bit.

Back when Woody Norris was developing HyperSonic Sound (HSS), he began work on a loud hailing system he called “LRAD” or “long range acoustic device.” Originally, promotional material suggested this device would make use of the HSS principle. However, the finished product is a straightforward loud hailer, using an array of transducers similar to those used for HSS devices, but carrying ordinary audible frequencies.

With LRAD, a narrower beam is formed by physically placing the transducers around the edge of the array at a slightly different height above the backplane than the main central part of the array. This somewhat cancels out sound leaving the transducer array which would otherwise spread out.

Because LRAD transmits only audible sound, it can NOT reproduce the attack effects we experience. A target's neighbours would all be alerted if LRAD were in use in the neighbourhood.

15. The Neurophone

The Patrick Flanagan Neurophone is a simple device. Conventional audio signals are played into the body by way of a pair of electrodes. Those electrodes are “piezoelectric” material, meaning as a voltage is applied to the electrodes, they mechanically vibrate, generating actual mechanical sound, which is carried by the body into the hearing sense.

The Flanagan Neurophone can NOT - repeat - NOT operate without being in contact with the body. Consequently, in spite of the appealing name, it can NOT be included in the list of electronic weapons which:

- operate silently
- through walls
- without breaking or disturbing the wall
- and without affecting or alerting neighbours.

A1. GLOSSARY

ACOUSTIC BULLET

An acoustic bullet is a travelling shock wave, projected in a way that it stays in a compact area and can cause damage when it impacts something in its path. An acoustic bullet's action is similar to the spherical shock wave resulting from a bomb blast, but doesn't spread out as a bomb blast does. As with a bomb blast shock wave, an acoustic bullet will be converted to mechanical motion, then to heat, when it impacts a wall and will not travel through a wall with the original compact size, shape and energy. If the wall doesn't break, what gets transferred to the inside is diaphragm-like motion of the wall with some follow up low frequency vibration.

A target would be well aware, as would the neighbours, if an acoustic bullet were to impact the wall of a target's home - they are anything but silent.

ACOUSTIC HETERODYNING

Acoustic heterodyning is the transmission of a pair of ultrasonic signals through the air, which, when they strike a solid surface, mix and release audible sound which has been modulated on to the two ultrasound signals. Two commercial versions are "HyperSonic Sound" and the "Acoustic Spotlight."

Acoustic heterodyning does not carry through walls. Any audible sound is released at the outside of the wall, as if a small loudspeaker were mounted on the outside of the wall. However, this technology is voice-to-skull-like enough to make for interesting demonstrations with the public.

ACOUSTIC SPOTLIGHT

"Acoustic Spotlight" is one of the commercial versions of acoustic heterodyning technology. Two ultrasound signals travel together in a narrow column, and release audible sound at the point of impact with a solid object. Acoustic Spotlight technology is the product of Holosonics, Inc.

The "Acoustic Spotlight" does not carry through walls. Any audible sound is released at the outside of the wall, as if a small loudspeaker were mounted on the outside of the wall. However, this technology is voice-to-skull-like enough to make for interesting demonstrations with the public.

AMPERE

The unit of electrical current. Electric current is the rate of flow of electrons which are broken free from atoms, normally temporarily. (Metal atom electrons are easy to dislodge, and that is why metal conducts easily.) It takes VOLTAGE to push electrons in a conductor to create a current.

ATTENUATE/ATTENUATION

Reduction, usually a reduction in power.

AUDIO FREQUENCY

Frequencies between 20 and 20,000 Hertz

CURRENT

Electric current is the rate of flow of electrons, measured in amperes, which are broken free from atoms, normally temporarily. (Metal atom electrons are easy to dislodge, and that is why metal conducts easily.)

DECIBEL

A common way to express relative power in technology literature. A small increase or decrease on the decibel scale is a large increase or decrease in actual power measured in watts. For most purposes, targets simply need to be aware that when the term “decibels” appears, it is power level being discussed. “Decibels” can apply to both sound and electromagnetic signals.

Electromagnetic shielding is rated in decibels, because for practical purposes, it is not possible to bring the level of electromagnetic signal inside to absolute zero. In most real world cases, EM shielding can reduce signal levels to well below where the tiny remaining signals cause problems.

Quick examples: A 60 decibel reduction is a reduction to one MILLIONTH of the signal outside the shielding. A 120 decibel reduction is one TRILLIONTH of the signal outside the shielding. In other words, the actual power reduction is far higher than the number of decibels.

DIPOLE

The simplest type of radio antenna. A straight wire or rod cut to half of the wavelength of the signal the antenna is designed for. This is a high-Q (quality factor) antenna.

EEG

“Electroencephalogram/graph,” the recording of the brain-induced electrical activity of the surface of the skull by way of skin-contact electrodes. The EEG readings are not the same as the firing of individual neurons in the brain, but represent the electrical average of the activity of millions of neurons. EEG frequencies lie in the range of approximately 0 - 100 Hertz, and all brains emit constantly changing frequencies within this narrow band.

There is no frequency in this narrow band unique to an individual. It is possible that a

computer program which analyzes the pattern of the many electrodes might be able to infer the identity of the test subject. However, doing this at next door neighbour distances has not been demonstrated at time of writing, so targets are urged to not claim this is being done.

ELECTRIC or ELECTROSTATIC FIELD

An area in which charged particles, such as electrons, experience mechanical force due to the presence of nearby charged objects. (Measured in units like volts per meter.) The familiar mechanical actions of static electricity show the presence of an electric field.

An electric field can be static, or varying (e.g. oscillating at a frequency.)

An electric field is not an electric current, but it can cause a flow of electrons which is an electric current.

ELECTROMAGNETIC SIGNAL or FIELD (EM)

An electromagnetic signal or field is a “chemical compound” of an oscillating electric field and an oscillating magnetic field, inseparable until it acts on a conductive antenna. An EM signal or field has properties different from either a pure electric or purely magnetic field. An EM signal can travel long distances, while both electric and magnetic fields are very short range localized phenomena in practical terms.

ELF

Abbreviation for “extremely low frequency.” The ELF frequency range extends from just above zero Hertz to either 300 Hz or 3,000 Hz, depending on whose definition one uses. When OS/EH targets use ELF, they are often talking about the low end of the range, zero to 100 Hz, which is where brain and neural activity takes place.

ELF frequencies can not be used to transmit voice to skull, as they are below the audible frequencies. ELF frequencies are not “microwaves” either.

The wavelengths of ELF signals are thousands of kilometers long and can not be focussed on anything as small as an individual person. ELF signals spread out.

HAARP

“High frequency Active Auroral Research Project,” a series of high power radio transmitting stations with “phased array” antenna systems. These phased array antenna systems can aim a beam of HF band (3 to 30 MHz) radio signal at the ionosphere. This causes heating of the ionosphere, thinning it. The signal is also refracted (bent) back down to the Earth at a distant point. HAARP can ****NOT**** target single individuals - when the signal reaches Earth it has spread to many square miles. HAARP is ****NOT**** “microwave.” (Microwave signals aren't refracted by the

ionosphere.)

HYPERSONIC SOUND

“HyperSonic Sound” is a brand name of acoustic heterodyning technology, in which a pair of ultrasonic sound signals travel together in open air, and mix to release audible sound content where the ultrasound signals impact a solid surface. This technology is produced by American Technologies Corporation (Woody Norris, inventor.)

HyperSonic Sound does not carry through walls. Any audible sound is released at the outside of the wall, as if a small loudspeaker were mounted on the outside of the wall. However, this technology is voice-to-skull-like enough to make for interesting demonstrations with the public.

INFRARED

Electromagnetic radiation between 300 GHz (the top of the “radio” frequency band) and 430,000 GHz (the beginning of visible light.) This is a huge band where the top frequency is 1,433 times higher than the bottom. Infrared signals behave like visible light at the top of this band, and behave more like microwave at the bottom of this band. “T-waves” are signals in the terahertz range, and are typically spoken of in relation to through wall radar, which uses the lower end of the infrared band.

INFRASOUND

Sound at any frequency below 20 Hz.

INVERSE SQUARE LAW

If you research technical literature about radiation, you may find the term “inverse square law” referenced. The inverse square law describes how the power of a signal decreases with distance from the source.

If the source is not a perfectly collimated beam, that is, a beam which doesn't spread at all, the signal strength decreases in proportion to the square of the distance. That means that if you double the distance from the source, the signal is cut to one fourth of the strength at the closer position. In other words, distance causes signal level to drop rather quickly, not just in proportion to the distance.

Laser beams are often thought of as perfectly collimated beams, and some lasers do use lenses to achieve that. But over large distances, even laser beams spread to some small degree. Microwave dishes also emit a beam which spreads to a degree.

LASER

“Light Amplification by Stimulated Emission of Radiation.” A laser is a device which takes ordinary light, in which the light's waveforms are jumbled and random, and

converts the random “photons” (units of light) into photons all oriented in the same direction and leaving the device so all the waveforms are in perfect lock step with one another. This produces a beam which can go long distances with very little spreading.

It also means that the energy put into the beam can be nearly 100% recovered at the beam's impact point with an object.

The term “laser” is commonly applied to visible light, infrared, and ultraviolet radiation.

LENZ'S LAW

Lenz's Law describes the action where. when a signal acts on an area of conductive shielding, circulating currents in the shielding will act so as to set up an opposing signal, and that opposing signal travels away from the shielding as a reflection of the incoming signal. Reflected radio signals behave like reflected light, although the signals are diffused more than light (don't reflect in a single sharp-edged beam.)

LIDA

The half-century-old LIDA machine is a pulsed, 40 MHz, 40 watt radio transmitter, with other features such as pulsing light and heat. This machine originated in Russia and was intended as an alternative to sedative drugs. It operates by “entraining” (influencing) the brain's electrical rhythms to a frequency which causes drowsiness. It is the radio equivalent of rocking a baby's cradle or the motion of a train while trying to sleep, or the hypnotist's swinging watch. It's not the frequency of the signal that does the work, it's the rate at which it is pulsed.

MASER

“Microwave Amplification by Stimulated Emission of Radiation.” A device which generates a microwave signal in which all the energy leaves the device aligned in a narrow beam, the microwave counterpart of a laser.

MEG

“Magnetoencephalogram/graph,” the recording of the brain-induced magnetic activity at the surface of the skull by way of pickup coils outside the skull, at very short ranges. This correlates to internal electrical currents because currents create magnetic fields. The MEG readings are not the same as the firing of individual neurons in the brain, but represent the magnetic average of the activity of millions of neurons. MEG frequencies lie in the range of approximately 0 - 100 Hertz, and all brains emit constantly changing frequencies within this narrow band.

There is no frequency in this narrow band unique to an individual. It is possible that a computer program which analyzes the pattern of the many pickup coils might be able to infer the identity of the test subject. However, doing this at next door neighbour distances has not been demonstrated at time of writing, so targets are urged to not

claim this is being done.

MICROWAVE

An electromagnetic signal starting at either 300 MHz or 3,000 MHz (3 GHz), up to 300 GHz (the top of the “radio” frequency band.) Different sources define the low end frequency differently.

MICROWAVE AUDITORY EFFECT

Microwave auditory effect is not voice to skull. MAE refers to the ability to hear microwave pulses which impinge on the head. Also called “radar hearing.” MAE was formally published by experimenters Allen Frey and James C. Lin, having been discovered by radar technicians during World War II.

Frey's and Lin's work led to the successful demonstration of voice (and other sounds) to skull by experimenter Joseph Sharp in 1973.

Targets should, when interest is expressed by non-targets, (after first contact,) refer to “voice to skull” instead of MAE, because the essential thing the public needs to know about is the use of voice for harassment, not just “clicks and buzzes.”

MODULATION

Modulation occurs when a steady stream of signal (constant amplitude, constant frequency) gets changed or “shaped” by another signal, typically a voice waveform in radio, or a picture waveform in TV, or chopped into pulses as in radar or Morse code transmissions.

ORGONE

A type of advanced technology which has not been accepted by officials as a “real” technology. Since acceptance by officials is what matters in the fight to expose OS/EH, targets are wise to avoid bringing orgone technology into serious discussions about this crime with non-targets.

OSCILLATE

An object oscillates when it exhibits mechanical vibration (sound,) or, electrons in or on the object move back and forth (electrical oscillation.)

OS/EH

“Organized stalking and electronic harassment.”

PHASED ARRAY

When multiple antennas are spaced out in a grid pattern, and controlled so that the waveforms arrive or depart each antenna at slightly different times, this grid of antennas can emit a steerable beam. ("Phase" means "timing.") The beam will be much narrower and sharper at microwave frequencies than, say, HAARP's range of 3 to 30 MHz, down in the "short wave" band.

Some radar systems use phased array antennas which are electronically more complex, but mechanically simpler than a motor driven dish.

POWER LEVEL

The power level of a signal, acoustic or electromagnetic, is often overlooked by targets as they try to understand how a particular attack type may be done. Targets should look through catalogue descriptions of common electrical or electronic devices and make note of the power consumption, or radiation in radio transmitting devices, to get a feel for what a given power level can do at what distance. Note should also be made of the physical size of various familiar devices which have a power rating.

Power is measured in watts, milliwatts, or microwatts. (Power is sometimes seen measured in "decibels," a system of measurement based on ratios, and not direct measurement in watts.)

Required power levels set limits on how small a device can be to handle a given level of power, and many theories fail when device size versus power handling ability are taken into account.

PSYCHOTRONIC (-ICS)

Psychotronics has several meanings today, making it a poor choice of term to use in the OS/EH arena. Originally, psychotronics was the use of electronic components, built into non-powered devices, along with "special abilities" of an operator, for healing. These "special abilities" seem to be of the psychic variety. This is a good reason to avoid this term in the serious discussion of electronic harassment technology with non-targets.

Literature this writer has seen suggests that advanced remote influencing technology, which could be used for electronic harassment, has been called "psychotronics" in Russian circles. I suggest not using the term with non-targets unless it becomes a popular term specifically referring to harassment, and not some "New Age" concept.

Q-FACTOR or QUALITY FACTOR

The quality factor "Q" of an object is highest when electrons in or on the object can move back and forth freely, with minimum energy loss (conversion to heat.) A high-Q object will resonate powerfully, while a low-Q object will not resonate powerfully and much of the incoming electromagnetic signal will be converted to heat.

A wire dipole antenna has a high Q factor. A head has a low Q factor because of the resistance of the flesh. A strand of DNA has a very low Q factor because it is in contact with other semiconductive material.

RADIATION (NON-IONIZING and IONIZING)

Electromagnetic signals or fields. EM signals up through radio, infrared, visible light and ultraviolet bands are “non-ionizing.” EM signals higher are “ionizing,” meaning they are so energetic that they can strip some of the electrons from molecules they interact with.

RADIO FREQUENCY

Radio frequencies start at either 3 kHz or 10 kHz, depending on a particular authority's usage. The upper limit is 300 GHz, which is also the beginning of the infrared frequency band, and is the area of “millimeter wave” through wall viewing technology.

RADIONICS

An advanced technology which, like “scalars,” “psychotronics,” and “orgone,” has not been accepted by officials as “real.” Therefore, radionics should not form part of a serious discussion of the OS/EH crime arena with non-targets.

RESISTANCE

Real world materials have various amounts of resistance to the flow of electric current. Metals have low resistance compared with insulators which have very high resistance. The resistance of an object affects how powerfully it can electrically resonate, because resistance converts the motion of electrons in or on an object to heat.

Resistance is measured in OHMs. Your average household extension cord, 8 feet long and #16 copper wire, would be something like 0.064 ohms, very low. It has to be low to avoid overheating under load. Body parts have resistances measured in hundreds or thousands of ohms.

REMOTE NEURAL MONITORING (RNM)

Remote neural monitoring, that is, reading the state of someone's brain and nervous system at a distance, has not been demonstrated with the demonstration published by a mainstream source under their name and logo, at next door neighbour distances. This term is appealing to targets, but unfortunately, until it is demonstrated at distances where it could be used as part of electronic harassment, targets should refrain from stating it as accomplished fact. Best to speak of such a concept as one's guess or theory, or that targets' experiences are “AS IF” RNM was occurring.

RESONANT FREQUENCY

For electromagnetic signals, conductive objects, including body parts, can be made to oscillate (support alternating electric currents in or on.) The most powerful currents, at a specific frequency, depend on size and shape. This is like the frequency at which a bell will ring when struck. How powerfully a given object will resonate depends on a variety of things like "quality factor" or "Q." (See also entry above titled "Q-Factor")

SCALAR(S)

"Scalar(s)" is a term which is speculation at this point in time. Scalar(s) is a popular name for an advanced signal type which can create more effects than as-taught-in-school conventional signal types, and probably do so through shielding and regardless of distance. I urge targets to not use "scalars" in serious discussions of harassment technology with non-targets, unless well qualified as speculation. I'm not saying advanced signals don't exist, instead I'm saying we don't know what they are called or how they work at this time.

In Russian literature, similar speculative terms have made it into popular usage, such as "torsion fields" and "leptonics."

SEMICONDUCTIVE SHIELDING

Shielding which has significant resistance, unlike metal.

Metals have more or less zero resistance, so an incoming signal's induced current in the metal can cause the energy to be reflected in an outgoing signal. If a shielding material has significant resistance, the incoming signal will attempt to cause current to flow (see Lenz's Law,) but because the resistance will convert some of the energy to heat, semiconductive shielding will absorb, rather than reflect.

TMS

"Trans-cranial magnetic stimulation." TMS involves pulsing electric current through induction coils, causing magnetic fields, held against the skull. These magnetic pulses have been demonstrated to be strong enough to trigger the firing of nerves when held against the hand. An alternative to electro-shock therapy.

For OS/EH targets, strong magnetic fields act only at very short range in practical terms. If a target discovers strong magnetic fields in their vicinity and there are no powerful induction coils nearby, technology far more advanced than TMS is at work.

T-WAVES

"Terahertz" electromagnetic signals in the vicinity of just above 300 GHz, the beginning of infrared, also called the "millimeter wave" region. For through wall viewing, frequencies into the lower end of the infrared band are used, though as you move up in the infrared band, EM signals behave more and more like visible light and less like

wall-penetrating “millimeter waves.”

ULTRASOUND

Sound at any frequency above 20,000 Hertz.

ULTRAVIOLET

Electromagnetic signals just above visible light. High energy UV lasers can ionize a path through the air which can conduct electricity and this is one form of taser.

VOICE TO SKULL (or V2S or V2K)

The transmission of sound, including voice, into the skull of a target without the assistance of implants or any other device in or on the target. First announced as successful at the University of Utah in 1974, and the journal “American Psychologist” in March 1975. Although voice to skull can be simulated using “acoustic spotlight” technology, V2S usually refers to electromagnetic transmissions.

“V2K” was an abbreviation coined by the United States Army in their on line thesaurus for several years. The definition was eventually removed.

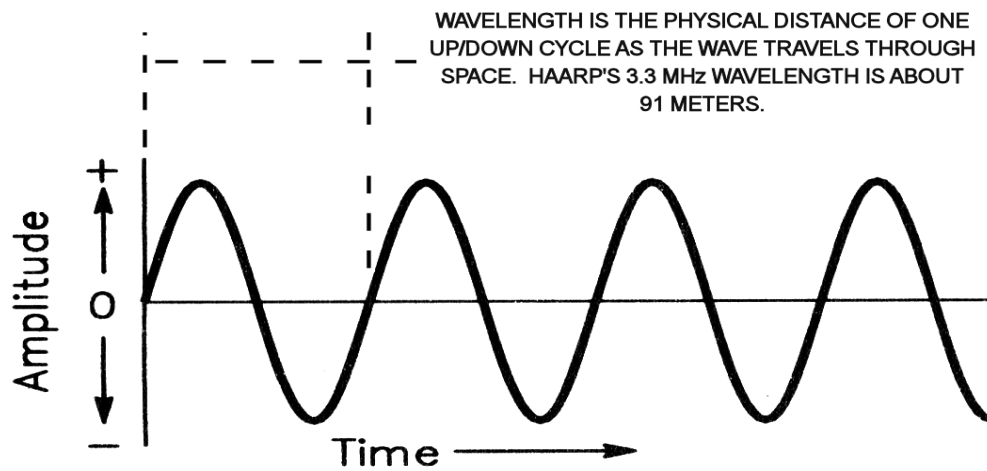
VOLT

The unit of electrical pressure. When loose electrons gather on an object in more than natural quantities, that object possesses voltage relative to other objects. Voltage is what causes electric current to flow when a conducting path is made available. Also called “electrical potential.”

WAVELENGTH

Waves of any type (acoustic, electromagnetic, or water waves) are made up of alternating “up and down motions.” The wave length is the physical distance covered by one complete up and down motion. Historically one complete up and down motion is called “one cycle.”

The physical distances EM signals travel in one cycle are given above, in the chart showing the radio and through-wall radar spectrum.



A2. Proven-to-Exist E-weapon Technologies

This is technology-relevant text, excerpted from the separate e-booklet titled Organized Stalking: A Target's View, included as an appendix for reader convenience. The original link to the separate booklet is:

<http://www.multistalkervictims.org/osatv.pdf>

Chapter 4: Through-Wall Electronic Weapons

In this chapter we will present some silent, through-wall, virtually zero trace evidence electronic technologies which can be used to literally destroy any quality of life a target may hope to have, **in the privacy of the target's home**.

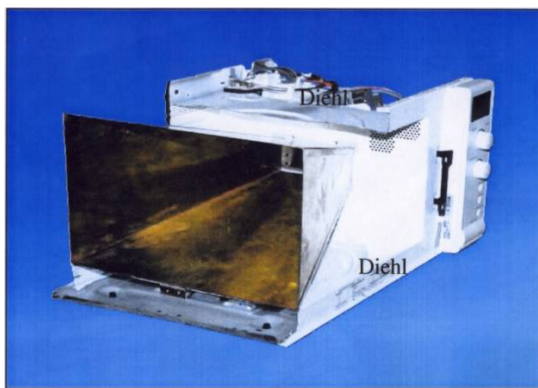
Surprisingly, those technologies are not government secrets, and have been available to anyone with upper middle class income for one to five **decades!** Again, decades! The reason, reader, you may not be aware of them is that they were developed for legitimate uses, and some have not been widely publicized. And you, reader, have one of them right now in your home.

These technologies use the ability of radio signals to penetrate non-conducting walls, and use frequencies and modulation ("signal shaping") methods, which produce effects which are useful for covert harassment.

Here is the list through-wall harassment technologies currently available:

Weaponized microwave oven

A simple microwave oven, door removed, with the door interlock switch bypassed, and held against the bedroom wall of a target in an apartment building or semi-detached house. This device can cause a variety of disabling medical symptoms.



Some of the symptoms of microwave exposure are:

Asthma, cataracts, headaches, memory loss, early Alzheimer's, bad dreams, depression,

fatigue, concentration loss, appetite loss, heart and blood pressure problems, and cancer.

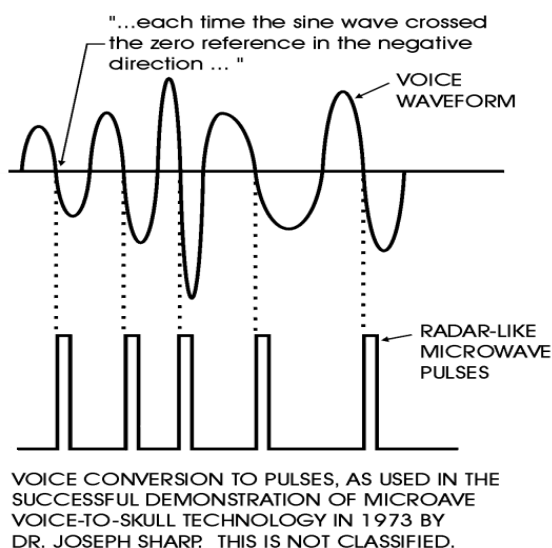
Targets do report those symptoms, however, doctors almost never admit to patients that electronic harassment is even possible, never mind actually happening.

Voice to Skull

Joseph Sharp's voice to skull success, performed with Dr. James C. Lin's pulsed microwave transmitter, and publicly announced in 1974 at the University of Utah, at a seminar presented to the faculties of engineering and psychology.

That seminar, and the operating principle of Sharp's successful experiment, were described in the March 1975 "American Psychologist" journal. The operating principle, which has been improved upon in the more than three decades since Sharp's success, is based on the fact that one microwave radar pulse of medium to high power can produce an audible click in the hearing sense of a person in line with the signal. That effect has been called "radar hearing" since World War II.

Dr. Joseph Sharp used a computer to cause one microwave radar-like pulse to be transmitted every time a speaker's voice wave form swung from high to low, as illustrated below:



The result was that when Joseph Sharp sat in line with a microwave transmitter transmitting pulses as shown above, he could hear a "robotic" voice speaking the numerals 0 to 9. He did not carry the experiment further, at least according to available records. Sharp's experiment took place in 1973, and although the potential for microwave radiation to cause cancer wasn't as widely known, it may be that radiation danger is the reason this technology has not, at least publicly, been developed further.

Research into radar hearing by Dr. Allen Frey in the 1960s established that roughly three-tenths of a watt per square centimeter of skull surface is required to generate the clicks from

which the voice is synthesized. Synthesis of voice from clicks is a primitive form of "digital audio."

For some years in the 1990s and early 2000s, the United States Army recognized "voice to skull" technology, which they abbreviated as "V2K," in their on line thesaurus. For reasons unknown, the Army removed that thesaurus entry circa 2007.

Some references to developing more advanced types of voice to skull can be found among patents, and rare United States Air Force references to the technology in the late 1990s forward.

Voice to skull (V2S/V2K), a commercial version dubbed MEDUSA - "Mob Excess Deterrent Using Silent Audio", was proposed for commercial development for military and police use, per ABC news in summer 2008.

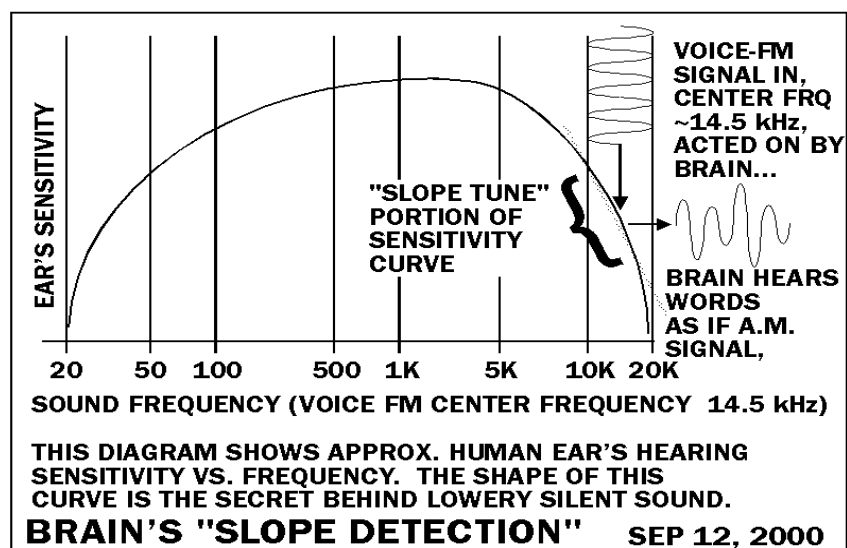
Targets report invasive sound transmissions of good fidelity at various times of day. Voices saying profane and disparaging things are common. False sounds of telephones ringing, pagers beeping, alarm clocks going off, knocking on the target's door, and other sounds have been reported. The fidelity of these transmissions indicates improvement over the method demonstrated by Dr. Joseph Sharp.

Silent Sound

Oliver Lowery's silent sound, U.S. patent 5,159,703, is the current method for "subliminal sound." "Silent Sound" replaced "time slice" subliminal sound, in which small slices of a subliminal message were inserted into an audio stream, such as at a movie or on TV, to influence the listener. Silent Sound is mixed with audio in places like department store Muzak systems to discourage shoplifting.

Although enhancements have been developed, at its simplest, a Silent Sound voice encoder takes a spoken message, and uses a circuit similar to a telephone voice changer to raise the frequency of the voice up near (but not exceeding) the upper limit of human hearing. The listener hears a fluctuating high-pitched tone, and any words cannot be discerned, consciously.

However, the brain can subconsciously decode the words. The brain takes advantage of the fact near the upper limit of hearing, the sensitivity to frequencies drops off. The sensitivity curve is sloped downwards in the Silent Sound frequency range, roughly 14,000 to 16,000 Hertz (cycles per second.) For readers with knowledge of radio detector circuits, recovering audio from a frequency modulated (FM) converted voice signal is done using "slope tuning." A concept diagram of how this works with Silent Sound is shown here:



How the brain decodes FM-encoded voice

"Silent Sound" is not a through-wall device by itself. However, when Silent Sound is transmitted to a target by way of a voice to skull through-wall transmitter, if the target is susceptible to hypnosis (many people are), the target's thought processes and personality could be severely disrupted over time, and the target would have no idea why this was happening, as the sound is essentially silent. The target may hear a high pitched tone or hiss, but no words. The target would be much less able to resist hypnotic suggestions than with audible speech.

It should be noted that many targets report hearing frequent or constant high-pitched tones or hissing.

"Silent Sound" subliminal hypnotic suggestion can also be piggybacked on to a target's cable TV or radio listening, as well as transmitted on a voice to skull signal.

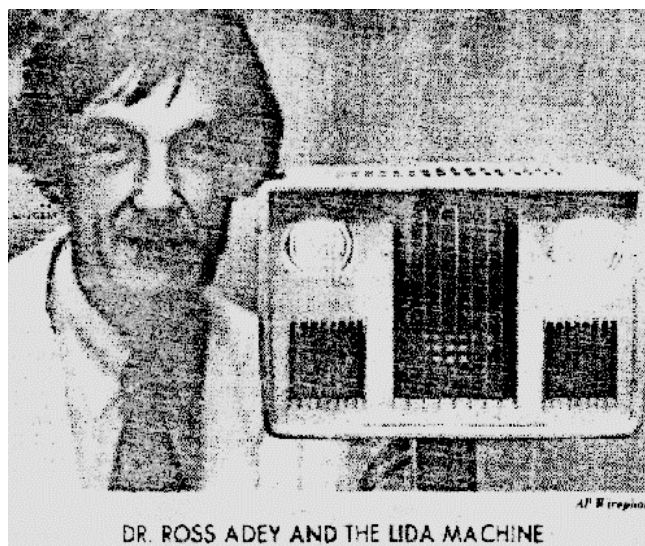
The LIDA Machine

An old medical device, the Russian LIDA machine, a pulsed 40 watt, 40 MHz radio transmitter, which can be used to make a target exhausted on the job when pulsing at the rate consistent with sleep, and with a pulse rate increase, DEPRIVE a target of sleep too.

This device is a radio transmitter version of other types of trance induction devices, such as a swinging watch, or pulsing lights, or pulsing sound. Trance induction works using any low speed, regular stimulus. Even slowly swinging in a hammock or rocking in a rocking chair can induce sleep.

But if someone comes along and suddenly rocks a snoozing person's rocking chair at a high rock rate, that person is going to be forced awake. Same with a slowly beeping tone changing to a rapidly beeping tone. Alarm clocks use rapid beeps, for example.

The LIDA was originally designed as a drugless sedation machine. It was featured in a 1985 edition of a CNN "Special Report." An Associated Press photo of a LIDA machine, with one of the scientists who studied it, Dr. Ross Adey, is here:



The original LIDA machine uses not only a pulsing radio signal, but pulsing lights, sound and even radiant heat as well. It was designed to be used near the patient. The earliest report of the LIDA being in use I'm aware of is the report of a Korean prisoner of war who saw one in operation at a prison camp. That's half a century ago in terms of a radio harassment technology, which is quite simple, having been available for half a century.

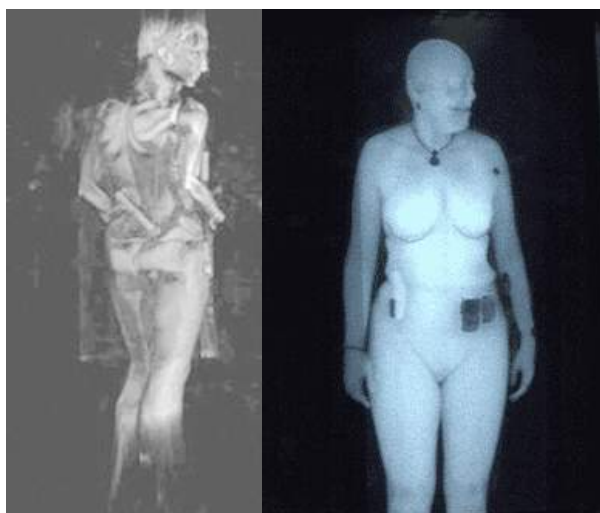
(Note: Dr. Ross Adey and Dr. Eldon Byrd were scientists who studied the LIDA machine for possible weapons potential. There is no evidence that Dr. Adey or Dr. Byrd were ever associated with unethical activity.)

Organized stalking targets report overwhelming fatigue on the job at times. I'm retired now, but I was hit so hard with some sort of fatigue that I would have to find a room at work and lie down for as long as 30 minutes to just carry on. Concurrent with this, doctors could find no disease which could explain these very sudden, drop-you-in-your-tracks attacks.

Organized stalking targets also report extreme trouble sleeping, describing the sensation as "being injected with caffeine." I have experienced that too.

Through-Wall Radar

Through clothing (and through non-conductive wall) RADAR, widely used at airports and by police to look through clothing for hidden weapons. The harassment potential of this technology in the hands of organized stalking gangs is obvious.



Through wall/clothing radar images

The same security scanning radar used at airports, and now coming into use by police, can also view a target through a non-conductive wall. In the late 1990s, I pretended to be willing and able to buy such a unit, and was told by a salesman for the Millivision company, then making this equipment, no longer in business, that if I had the cash, then around \$100,000, I could have the equipment. I stated plainly that I was a private individual with no ties to law enforcement.

Many targets report being "followed" in their apartments by rapping noises from an adjacent apartment, particularly the one below. As the target walks about, rapping noise which sounds as if the occupant of the adjacent apartment is doing "work" on something, will move as the target moves. This may go on for say, 15 minutes. It does seem as if someone has through-wall radar and is "enjoying" its use.

Once in a while, a target will experience a few weeks where every time they sit on the toilet, the water in the bathroom below theirs will be turned on at the exact time the target starts to urinate, and the water is turned off when the target's urine stream stops. Even throughout the night.

Those through-wall harassment technologies can all be proven to exist.

EPIC

There are some as yet to be demonstrated technologies as well, which are interesting in terms of harassment potential. One, code named EPIC, was announced on Fox News as under development by Houston, Texas firm Invocon, with funding by the U.S. Marine Corps.

EPIC, it is claimed, has the potential to disrupt the inner ear with an electromagnetic signal, through walls. Targets report disrupted balance, sometimes as they try to do delicate work, or work with the potential to spill things, which does happen regularly.

Implants

There has long been a suspicion by organized stalking targets that their disruptive effects may be due to implants in the body. There is very limited evidence that a handful of targets may be implanted, but by and large, targets do not report unexplained wounds, missing time, or medical scans with artificial objects which don't have a legitimate medical purpose. At time of writing, there are two targets who have had monitoring/tracking/control implants diagnosed by doctors and removed. Two out of thousands.

There are several who have medical scans which they claim show non-therapeutic, non-medical objects in their bodies. Without a professional diagnosis, I'm unwilling to claim those undiagnosed scans represent monitoring/tracking/control implants, though under the MKULTRA "mind control" crimes carried out in the 1950s-1970s by CIA contractors and affiliates, there was some implantation of the involuntary experimentees.

For today's organized stalking targets, the question of implants, possibly nano (microscopic) sized, or even made of biological material, is wide open. My advice to organized stalking targets is to avoid compulsive worry that they are implanted without a high quality medical scan, at least. Because there are through-wall harassment technologies which do not require implants and which have been available for decades, implants should not be assumed, in my view.

Classified Technologies

It should be noted that while the five proven to exist, proven to work, through wall harassment technologies can severely disrupt a target's quality of life, they are easy to detect if a target has the right test equipment, and can be shielded against. Today's targets find that good quality shielding against electromagnetic signals does work now and then, temporarily, or partially, or, not for all who try shielding.

By contrast, materials that do not block electromagnetic (radio) signals do sometimes provide some relief. Examples are leather, rubber, and the common blue gel freezer ice packs.

The fidelity of today's through-wall sound projection weapons ("voice to skull") is much higher than Dr. Joseph Sharp's pulsed microwave method could produce.

Clearly, from the target's experiences, there is equipment in use now that is advanced beyond the proven technologies discussed here. This makes it much more difficult for targets to credibly prove the electronic harassment phase of the organized stalking crime.

Proven & Available Electronic Harassment Technologies:

There are older technologies capable of extreme destruction of the ability to earn a living, and the quality of life of a target, listed below. None of these technologies require implants, and all can be transmitted silently, through non-conducting walls, and leave no trace evidence. They have been available for one to five decades.

Since few targets will own the correct (and expensive) detection equipment, destruction of a target's life even using these older technologies is a perfect crime under today's justice system. Today's justice system denies that any effective through wall harassment technologies exist.

Here is the list:

■ **WEAPONIZED MICROWAVE OVEN:** A simple microwave oven, door removed, with the door interlock switch bypassed, and held against the bedroom wall of a target in an apartment building or semi-detached house. This device can cause a variety of disabling medical symptoms. (Google "Dr. Reinhard Munzert".)



Image showing weaponized microwave oven weapon,
for improved focus of the microwave radiation.

Some symptoms of microwave radiation:

Asthma, cataracts, headaches, memory loss, early Alzheimer's, bad dreams, depression, fatigue, concentration loss, appetite loss, heart and blood pressure problems, and cancer.

■ **VOICE TO SKULL:** Joseph Sharp's voice to skull success, performed with Dr. James C. Lin's pulsed microwave transmitter, and publicly announced in 1974 at the University of Utah:

Microwave Voice-to-Skull Success, Announced 1974

American Psychologist

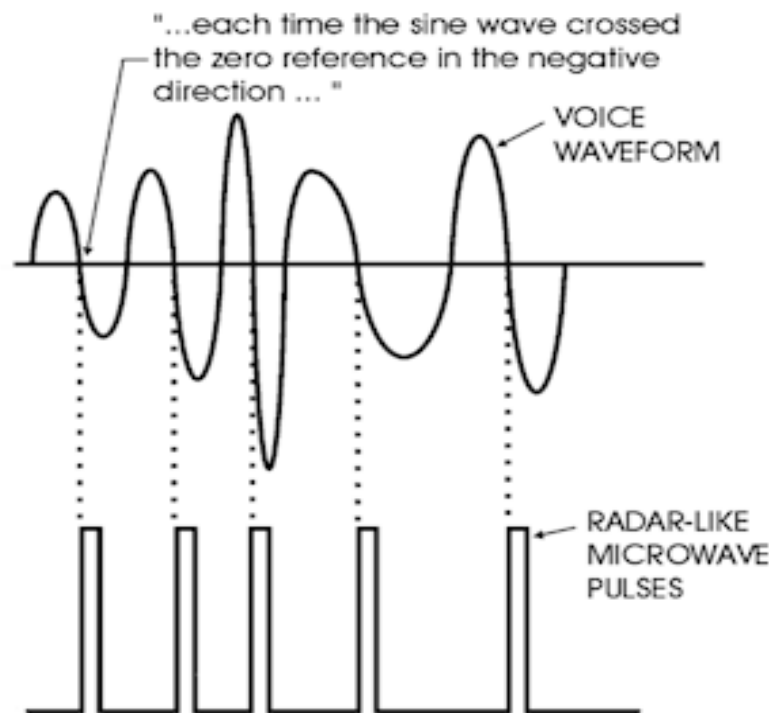
Journal of the American Psychological Association
Volume 30 March 1975 Number 3

gered. By radiating themselves with these "voice-modulated" microwaves, Sharp and Grove were readily able to hear, identify, and distinguish among the 9 words. The sounds heard were not unlike those emitted by persons with artificial larynxes. Communication of more complex words and of sentences was not attempted because the averaged densities of energy required to transmit longer messages would approach the current 10 mW/cm² limit of safe exposure. The capability of communicating directly with a human being by

This article is based on materials presented in a seminar to the faculties of Psychology and Engineering at the University of Utah (Salt Lake City, Utah) on August 21, 1974. The author's research program is supported by the Veterans Administration and by U.S. Public Health Service Grant FD00650. Acknowledged in the preparation of the manuscript are E. L. Wike and C. L. Sheridan, for a critical reading; Kay Wahl, for artwork; and Lynn Bruetsch and Virginia Florez, for typing. I also thank John Osepchuk of the Raytheon Corporation for his searching criticism of the manuscript; our opinions differ, his advice is appreciated.

Requests for reprints should be sent to Don R. Justesen, Laboratories of Experimental Neuropsychology, Veterans Administration Hospital, Kansas City, Missouri 64128. The author is also at the Department of Psychiatry, Kansas University Medical Center, Kansas City, Kansas 66103.

AUDIBLE sound transmitted directly into a target's skull, through a target's wall, of course, can drive the through-the-wall target crazy, and if the target complains, the target will be immediately diagnosed as mentally ill. The perfect crime.



VOICE CONVERSION TO PULSES, AS USED IN THE SUCCESSFUL DEMONSTRATION OF MICROAVE VOICE-TO-SKULL TECHNOLOGY IN 1973 BY DR. JOSEPH SHARP. THIS IS NOT CLASSIFIED.

U.S. patent 6,587,729 was issued based on Dr. Joseph Sharp's voice to skull success.

Recent news story showing that voice to skull technology is admitted publicly as being of interest to military and law enforcement:

Original link: <http://abcnews.go.com/print?id=5305386>



Microwave Ray Gun Controls Crowds with Noise

By DAVID HAMBLING

July 4, 2008

A US company claims it is ready to build a microwave ray gun able to beam sounds directly into people's heads.

The device dubbed MEDUSA (Mob Excess Deterrent Using Silent Audio) exploits the microwave audio effect, in which short microwave pulses rapidly heat tissue, causing a shockwave inside the skull that can be detected by the ears. A series of pulses can be transmitted to produce recognisable sounds.

The device is aimed for military or crowd-control applications, but may have other uses.

Lev Sadovnik of the Sierra Nevada Corporation in the US is working on the system, having started work on a US navy research contract. The navy's report states that the effect was shown to be effective.

Scarecrow Beam?

MEDUSA involves a microwave auditory effect "loud" enough to cause discomfort or even incapacitation. Sadovnik says that normal audio safety limits do not apply since the sound does not enter through the eardrums.

"The repel effect is a combination of loudness and the irritation factor," he says. "You can't block it out."

Sadovnik says the device will work thanks to a new reconfigurable antenna developed by colleague Vladimir Manasson. It steers the beam electronically, making it possible to flip from a broad to a narrow beam, or aim at multiple targets simultaneously.

Sadovnik says the technology could have non-military applications. Birds seem to be highly sensitive to microwave audio, he says, so it might be used to scare away unwanted flocks.

Sadovnik has also experimented with transmitting microwave audio to people with outer ear problems that impair their normal hearing.

Brain Damage Risk

James Lin of the Electrical and Computer Engineering Department at the University of Illinois in Chicago says that MEDUSA is feasible in principle.

He has carried out his own work on the technique, and was even approached by the music industry about using microwave audio to enhance sound systems, he told New Scientist.

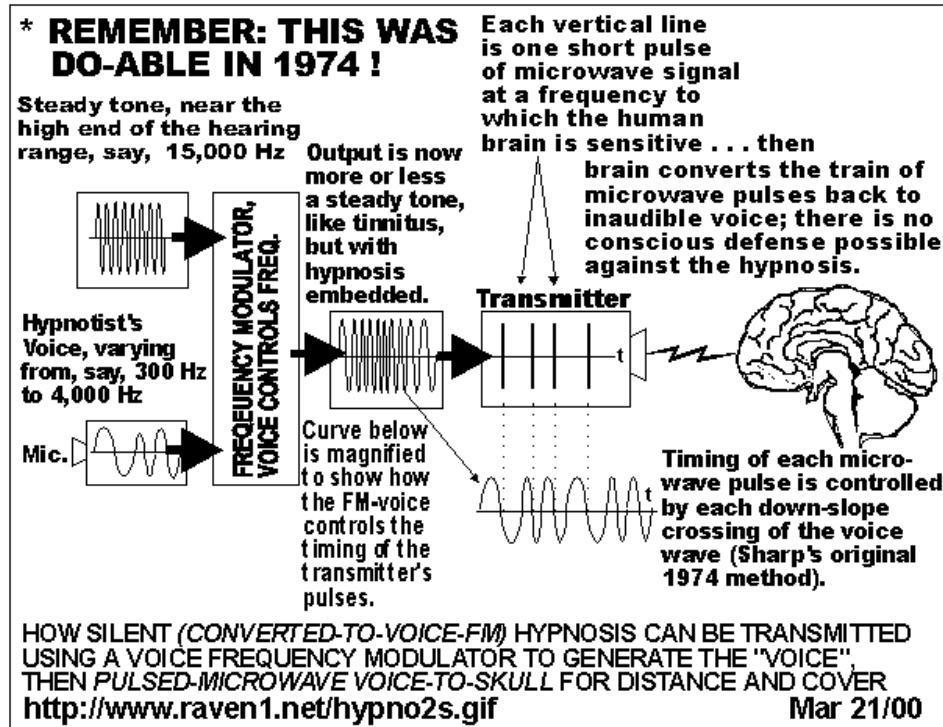
"But is it going to be possible at the power levels necessary?" he asks. Previous microwave audio tests involved very "quiet" sounds that were hard to hear, a high-power system would mean much more powerful and potentially hazardous shockwaves.

"I would worry about what other health effects it is having," says Lin. "You might see neural damage."

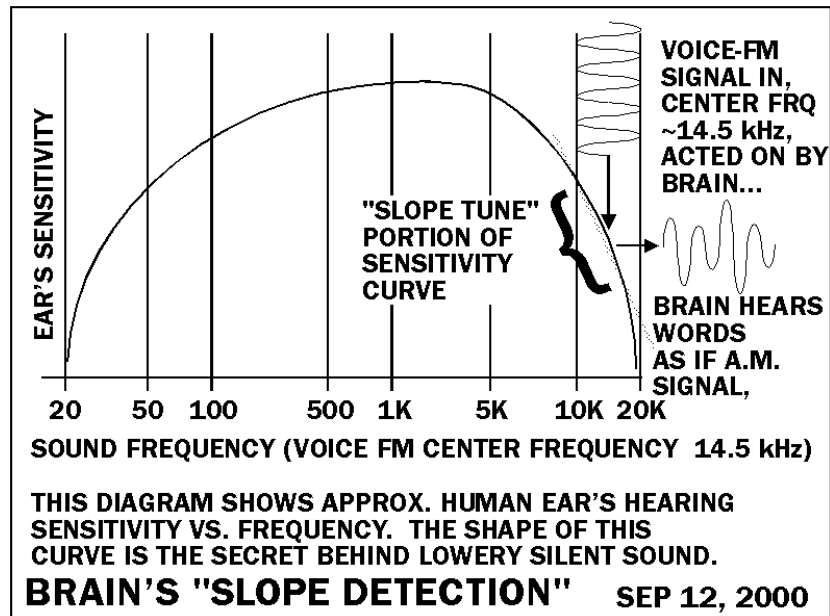
Sierra Nevada says that a demonstration version could be built in a year, with a transportable system following within 18 months. They are currently seeking funding for the work from the US Department of Defence.

■ **SILENT SOUND:** Lowery's "Silent Sound," patent 5,159,703, has been used for self-help subliminal hypnosis tapes and CDs and by the U.S. Army in Gulf War One (1991). Currently used for shoplifting prevention in some countries.

Together with Sharp's voice to skull, Silent Sound projected through a bedroom wall can hypnotize a target in their bed with the target being unaware. Unaware hypnosis is clearly electronic harassment in the extreme. A target's personality can be severely interfered with, and the target will not know why this is happening.



Concept diagram, combined voice to skull and Silent Sound

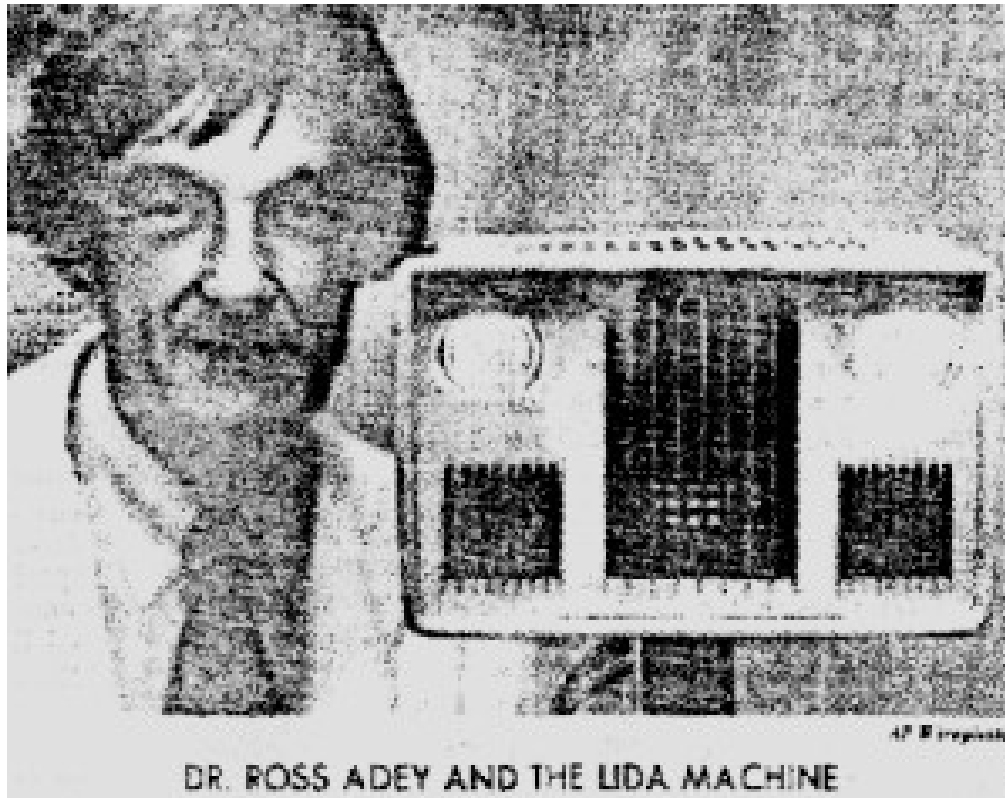


"Slope detection" or "slope tuning", showing how a constant volume frequency modulated acoustic signal can be changed into a normal variable amplitude audio signal by the ear's sloping response curve

■ **THE LIDA MACHINE:** A half-century-old medical device, the Russian-built Lida machine, a pulsed 40 watt, 40 MHz radio transmitter which can be used to make a target exhausted on the job when pulsing at the rate consistent with sleep, and with a pulse rate increase, deprive the target of sleep too! Certain ham radio transmitters can be configured so as to duplicate the Lida signal.

The Lida uses the repetitive stimulus principle, and it's pulsing radio signal is what makes this a through wall capable weapon. Very slow stimulus induces drowsiness, rapid stimulus induces wakefulness, all done silently.

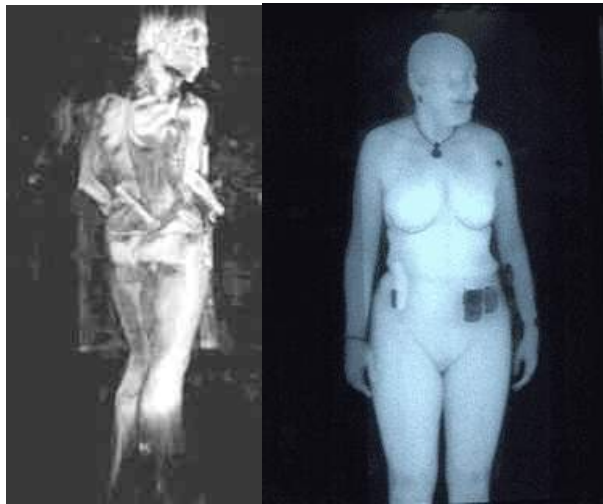
U.S. Patent 3,773,049 describes the Lida operating principle.



Associated Press photo. Dr. Ross Adey, now deceased, was a researcher at the Loma Linda, California veterans hospital. Dr. Adey, together with Dr. Eldon Byrd, acquired a Lida machine for testing, with an eye towards weapons potential.

Neither Dr. Adey nor Dr. Byrd are known to have been associated with any unethical activities nor weapons derived from the Lida machine.

■ **THROUGH WALL RADAR:** Through clothing (and through non-conductive wall) radar, widely used at airports and by police to look through clothing for hidden weapons. The harassment potential of this technology in the hands of organized stalking gangs is obvious.



Through wall/clothing radar images.

■ **EPIC BALANCE DISRUPTOR:** Code name EPIC through wall coordination/balance disruptor weapon may become another through wall capable harassment technology, once it has been announced as having been successfully demonstrated.

Electronic harassment targets have reported suddenly having their balance and coordination disrupted.

Here's a quote from a May 21, 2007 article about the EPIC weapon on <http://www.myfoxhouston.com> :

Local Company Developing 'Less than Lethal' Weapon

'EPIC' by Invocon is being developed as a 'Less than Lethal' Weapon.

How do you disable bad guys in a crowd without killing them or causing permanent damage? It's a problem faced by troops in urban combat and by local law enforcement.

Now, a local company called Invocon may have the answer, and the solution may be a weapon code named "Epic." The company is developing a weapon they hope someday will be able to shoot through a wall and stun people on the other side of the wall. ...

Note that all of these silent, through-wall harassment devices can be had by anyone with an upper middle-class income. The public and public officials are urged to take complaints of electronic harassment very seriously, as there is no doubt that far more invasive classified (secret) technologies have been developed since these older technologies were developed, one to five decades ago.

The classified equipment, coming into wider use in the 1980s, can penetrate all shielding and is virtually unstoppable according to current experiences of targets. Our group as yet does not have documented information as to how these classified devices work.



Bureau of Justice Statistics Special Report

January 2009, NCJ 224527

National Crime Victimization Survey

Stalking Victimization in the United States

By Katrina Baum, Ph.D., Shannan Catalano, Ph.D.,
and Michael Rand
Bureau of Justice Statistics
Kristina Rose
National Institute of Justice

During a 12-month period, an estimated 3.4 million persons age 18 or older were victims of stalking. Stalking is defined as a course of conduct directed at a specific person that would cause a reasonable person to feel fear. The Supplemental Victimization Survey (SVS), which is the basis of this report, was conducted in 2006. The SVS identified seven types of harassing or unwanted behaviors consistent with a course of conduct experienced by stalking victims. The survey classified individuals as stalking victims if they responded that they experienced at least one of these behaviors on at least two separate occasions. In addition, the individuals must have feared for their safety or that of a family member as a result of the course of conduct, or have experienced additional threatening behaviors that would cause a reasonable person to feel fear.

The SVS measured the following stalking behaviors:

- making unwanted phone calls
- sending unsolicited or unwanted letters or e-mails
- following or spying on the victim
- showing up at places without a legitimate reason
- waiting at places for the victim
- leaving unwanted items, presents, or flowers
- posting information or spreading rumors about the victim on the internet, in a public place, or by word of mouth.

While individually these acts may not be criminal, collectively and repetitively these behaviors may cause a victim to fear for his or her safety or the safety of a family member. These behaviors constitute stalking for the purposes of this study. The federal government, all 50 states, the District of Columbia, and U.S. Territories have enacted laws making

During a 12-month period an estimated 14 in every 1,000 persons age 18 or older were victims of stalking

- About half (46%) of stalking victims experienced at least one unwanted contact per week, and 11% of victims said they had been stalked for 5 years or more.
- The risk of stalking victimization was highest for individuals who were divorced or separated—34 per 1,000 individuals.
- Women were at greater risk than men for stalking victimization; however, women and men were equally likely to experience harassment.
- Male (37%) and female (41%) stalking victimizations were equally likely to be reported to the police.
- Approximately 1 in 4 stalking victims reported some form of cyberstalking such as e-mail (83%) or instant messaging (35%).
- 46% of stalking victims felt fear of not knowing what would happen next.
- Nearly 3 in 4 stalking victims knew their offender in some capacity.
- More than half of stalking victims lost 5 or more days from work.

stalking a criminal act, although the elements defining the act of stalking differ across states (see box, Stalking laws).

The SVS also identified victims who experienced the behaviors associated with stalking but neither reported feeling fear as a result of such conduct nor experienced actions that would cause a reasonable person to feel fear. This report characterizes such individuals as harassment victims. These instances of harassment might eventually have risen to the definitional requirement for stalking. However, at the time of the interview, the offender's actions and victim's responses did not rise to the threshold of stalking victimization as measured by the SVS.

Few national studies have measured the extent and nature of stalking in the United States. The Department of Justice Office on Violence Against Women funded the 2006 SVS as a supplement to the National Crime Victimization Survey (NCVS) to enhance empirical knowledge about stalking (see *Methodology*). The SVS, which represents the largest study of stalking conducted to date, incorporated elements contained in federal and state laws to construct a working definition of stalking.

This report presents information on stalking victimization. Harassment is discussed where appropriate to provide fuller context. Appendix tables focus solely on stalking victims and exclude the people who experienced what this report terms as harassment. Persons interested in viewing the SVS data in its entirety may obtain the data file from the University of Michigan's Archive of Criminal Justice Data <www.icpsr.umich.edu/NACJD>.

During a 12-month period an estimated 14 in every 1,000 persons age 18 or older were victims of stalking

An estimated 5.9 million U.S. residents age 18 or older experienced behaviors consistent with either stalking or harassment in the 12 months preceding the SVS interview (table 1).¹ Of the 5.9 million victims, more than half experienced behavior that met the definition of stalking. Approximately 14 per 1,000 persons age 18 or older experienced the repetitive behaviors associated with stalking in addition to feeling fear or experiencing behaviors that would cause a reasonable person to feel fear. Harassment victims, who experienced a course of conduct consistent with stalking but who did not report feeling fear, experienced these behaviors at a rate of 10 victimizations per 1,000 persons age 18 or older.

About half (46%) of all stalking victims experienced at least one unwanted contact per week (appendix table 6). Many victims of stalking reported being stalked over a period of months or years, and 11% of victims said they had been stalked for 5 years or more (figure 1). The fears and emotional distress that stalking engenders are many and varied. About 1 in 5 victims feared bodily harm to themselves, and 1 in 6 feared for the safety of a child or other family member.² About 1 in 10 stalking victims feared being killed by the stalker. About 4 in 10 stalkers threatened the victim or the victim's family, friends, co-workers, or family pet.³

¹To place this estimate in perspective, there were about 5.2 million violent crimes—rape/sexual assault, robbery, aggravated assault, and simple assault—committed in 2005.

²Table 10 lists the range of fearful reactions about which victims were surveyed.

³Table 13 lists various threats stalkers made to victims.

The most common type of stalking behavior victims experienced was unwanted phone calls and messages

With the exception of receiving unwanted letters, e-mails, or other correspondence, stalking victims were more likely than harassment victims to experience all forms of unwanted behaviors (table 2). In particular, victims of stalking experienced higher levels of three unwanted behaviors most commonly associated with stalking. These included an offender following or spying on the victim, showing up at places without a legitimate reason, or waiting outside (or inside) places for the victim. Stalking victims were about 3 times more likely to report experiencing these three behaviors than individuals who were harassed. For example, 34% of stalking victims reported that the offender followed or spied on them compared with 11% of harassment

Table 1. Prevalence of stalking and harassment over the 12 months prior to interview

	Number	Rate
All victims	5,857,030	23.8
Stalking victims	3,424,100	13.9
Harassment victims	2,432,930	9.9

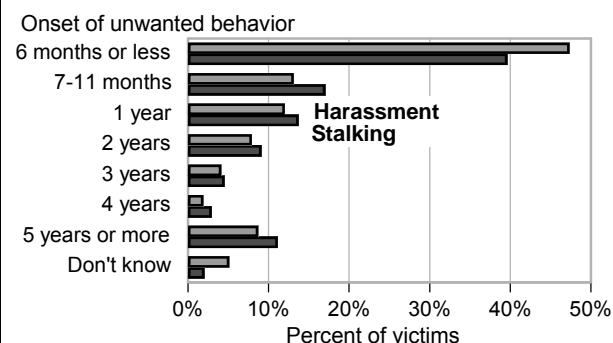
Note: The total population age 18 or older was 246,500,200 in 2006. Victimization rates are per 1,000 persons age 18 or older.

Table 2. Nature of stalking and harassment behaviors experienced by victims

	Percent of victims		
	All	Stalking	Harassment
Unwanted phone calls and messages	62.5%	66.2%	57.2%
Unwanted letters and e-mail	30.1	30.6	29.4
Spreading rumors	29.1	35.7	19.9
Following or spying	24.5	34.3	10.6
Showing up at places	22.4	31.1	10.2
Waiting for victim	20.4	29.0	8.3
Leaving unwanted presents	9.1	12.2	4.8
Number of victims	5,857,030	3,424,100	2,432,930

Note: Details sum to more than 100% because multiple responses were permitted.

About 10% of victims were stalked for 5 years or more



Note: Estimates exclude 1.2% of stalking and 10.2% of harassment victims due to missing data. All victims experience at least one unwanted behavior in the year before the interview.

Figure 1

victims who reported experiencing this behavior. Thirty-one percent of stalking victims reported that the offenders showed up in places where they had no legitimate purpose being; approximately 10% of harassment victims reported this type of unwanted behavior. Also, 29% of stalking victims stated that the offender waited in places for them, while 8% of harassment victims reported this type of behavior.

Risk of victimization varies more for stalking than for harassment

Females were at higher risk of stalking victimization than males (table 3). During the study period, females experienced 20 stalking victimizations per 1,000 females age 18 or older. The rate of stalking victimization for males was approximately 7 per 1,000 males age 18 or older. Males and females were equally likely to experience harassment.

Age

As with victimization risk more generally, risk of being stalked diminished with age. Persons age 18 to 19 and 20 to 24 experienced the highest rates of stalking victimization. About 30 per 1,000 persons age 18 to 19 and 28 per 1,000 persons age 20 to 24 were stalked during 2006.

Race and Hispanic origin of victim

Asians and Pacific Islanders (7 per 1,000 persons age 18 and older) were less likely to experience stalking than whites (14 per 1,000), blacks (12 per 1,000), and persons of two or more races (32 per 1,000). Despite apparent racial differences, no other consistent patterns of risk for stalking victimization emerged. Non-Hispanics were more likely than Hispanics to experience stalking. During the study period, non-Hispanics experienced about 14 stalking victimizations per 1,000 individuals age 18 and older. The rate for Hispanics during this period was 11 stalking victimizations per 1,000 persons age 18 or older.

Stalking laws

While the federal government, all 50 states, the District of Columbia, and U.S. Territories have enacted criminal laws to address stalking, the legal definition for stalking varies across jurisdictions. State laws vary regarding the element of victim fear and emotional distress, as well as the requisite intent of the stalker. Some state laws specify that the victim must have been frightened by the stalking, while others require only that the stalking behavior would have caused a reasonable person to experience fear. In addition states vary regarding what level of fear is required. Some state laws require prosecutors to establish fear of death or serious bodily harm, while others require only that prosecutors establish that the victim suffered emotional distress. Interstate stalking is defined by federal law 18 U.S.C. § 2261A.

Marital status

The rate of stalking victimization for individuals who were divorced or separated was 34 per 1,000 individuals age 18 or older—a higher rate of victimization than for persons of other marital status. Individuals who had never been married (17 per 1,000 individuals) were at a lower risk of stalking victimization than divorced or separated persons, but were at a higher risk of stalking victimization than persons who were married (9 per 1,000) or widowed (8 per 1,000).

Income

As with crime more generally, a pattern of decreasing risk for stalking victimization existed for persons residing in households with higher incomes. Individuals in households with an annual income under \$7,500 and \$7,500 to \$14,999 were equally likely to be stalked but more likely to be victimized than were persons in households with an annual income at or above \$25,000.

Table 3. Characteristics of stalking and harassment victims

	Population	Rate per 1,000 victims ^a		
		All	Stalking	Harassment
Gender				
Male	120,068,420	16.9	7.4	9.5
Female	126,431,780	30.3	20.0	10.2
Age				
18-19	8,047,540	47.2	29.7	17.5
20-24	20,346,940	45.7	28.4	17.3
25-34	39,835,680	30.1	20.2	9.9
35-49	65,886,490	29.9	17.3	12.6
50-64	51,400,990	20.4	10.4	10.0
65 or older	35,515,670	9.3	3.6	5.7
Race				
White	200,874,080	24.1	14.2	9.8
Black	29,853,700	22.7	12.2	10.5
American Indian/ Alaska Native	1,695,400	33.0	19.6*	13.4*
Asian/Pacific Islander	11,317,780	13.4	7.0	6.4
More than one race ^b	2,759,240	49.3	31.6	17.7
Hispanic origin				
Hispanic	29,522,670	16.5	10.6	5.9
Non-Hispanic	215,025,170	24.7	14.4	10.3
Marital status				
Never married	79,715,080	26.9	16.6	10.3
Married	123,633,560	16.8	8.7	8.1
Divorced or separated	26,334,200	51.8	34.0	17.8
Widowed	14,318,190	16.0	7.5	8.5
Household income				
Less than \$7,500	8,418,570	47.0	31.7	15.3
\$7,500 - \$14,999	14,562,850	40.1	27.4	12.6
\$15,000 - \$24,999	22,428,240	32.3	21.1	11.1
\$25,000 - \$34,999	22,862,680	27.4	15.8	11.5
\$35,000 - \$49,999	30,345,140	25.2	15.8	9.4
\$50,000 - \$74,999	37,956,910	23.1	12.6	10.6
\$75,000 or more	56,633,800	18.8	9.6	9.2

Note: Table excludes missing data.

*Based on 10 or fewer sample cases.

^aVictimization rates are per 1,000 persons age 18 or older.

^bIncludes all persons of any race, including persons who identify two or more races.

Victims were more likely to be stalked by an offender of the same age and race

Offender age

Individuals were more likely to be stalked by offenders of similar age (appendix table 1). Nearly half of victims age 21 to 29 were stalked by offenders perceived to also be in their twenties, and 38% of victims age 30 to 39 perceived the offender to also be in their thirties.

Race

Similar to other types of victimization, stalking is primarily intraracial in nature (appendix table 2). Most (83%) of white stalking victims perceived the offender to be white compared to 66% of black stalking victims who perceived the offender to be black. This pattern of intraracial victimization changes for persons of other races. Despite apparent differences, persons of other races were equally likely to be stalked by an offender who was black, white, or of another race.⁴

Offender gender

Males were as likely to report being stalked by a male as a female offender (table 4). Forty-three percent of male stalking victims stated that the offender was female, while 41% of male victims stated that the offender was another male. Female victims of stalking were significantly more likely to be stalked by a male (67%) rather than a female (24%) offender.

Stalking is unlike most crimes because a course of conduct designed to create fear in another person does not necessarily require that the victim come into contact with the offender. For example, a victim may receive repeated threatening correspondence without knowing the source of the communication. Sixteen percent of male stalking victims and approximately 10% of female stalking victims were not able to identify the gender of the offender.

⁴Other races include American Indians, Alaska Natives, Asians, Native Hawaiians, other Pacific Islanders, and persons identifying two or more races.

Number of offenders

About 6 in 10 stalking victims stated that the perpetrator was a single offender (appendix table 3). A much lower percentage of victims reported being stalked by two (18%) or three (13%) offenders.

Relationship

About a tenth of all victims were stalked by a stranger, and nearly 3 in 4 of all victims knew their offender in some capacity (table 5). Stalking victims most often identified the stalker as a former intimate (21.5%) or a friend, roommate, or neighbor (16.4%).

Table 5. Victim-offender relationship in stalking and harassment

	Percent of victims		
	All	Stalking	Harassment
Total**	100%	100%	100%
Known, intimate	27.6%	30.3%	22.5%
Current intimate			
Spouse	4.3	5.6	1.8*
Boy/girlfriend	3.8	3.2	5.1
Former intimate			
Ex-spouse	7.1%	8.4%	4.6%
Ex-boy/girlfriend	12.4	13.1	11.0
Known, other	44.7%	45.1%	44.4%
Friend/roommate/neighbor	16.7	16.4	17.4
Known from work or school	10.1	9.9	10.6
Acquaintance	9.4	9.8	8.8
Relative	8.5	9.0	7.6
Stranger	10.6%	9.7%	12.5%
Unknown	16.9%	15.0%	20.6%
Number of victims	4,619,430	3,064,950	1,554,480

Note: Table excludes 0.5% of all victims, 0.3% of stalking victims, and 0.7% of harassment victims due to missing data. Detail may not sum to 100% due to rounding.

*Estimate based on 10 or fewer cases.

**Includes victims who could identify a single offender who was most responsible.

Table 4. Perceived gender of the stalking or harassment offender, by victim gender

Gender of offender	Gender of victim					
	All		Stalking		Harassment	
	Male	Female	Male	Female	Male	Female
Total	100%	100%	100%	100%	100%	100%
Male	31.7	58.3	41.3	66.9	24.2	41.3
Female	37.9	22.4	42.5	23.5	34.3	20.3
Don't know	30.4	19.3	16.1	9.6	41.5	38.4
Number of victims	2,028,800	3,821,140	888,680	2,531,770	1,140,120	1,289,370

Note: Table excludes missing data about offenders from 0.2% of all male victims, 0.1% of all female victims, 0.4% of female stalking victims, and 0.3% of female harassment victims. Detail may not sum to 100% due to rounding.

Employment status of the offender

Forty-two percent of stalking victims stated that the offender was employed during the time stalking occurred (appendix table 4). Victims were equally likely to report that the offender was unemployed or that the victim was unable to ascertain the employment status of the offender.

Problems with the law

Thirty-six percent of stalking victims stated that the offender had some previous interaction with law enforcement (appendix table 5). A similar percentage of victims (38%) were unable to identify whether the offender had problems with the law prior to the stalking victimization.

One in 10 victims reported that the stalking started 5 years or more before the survey

Over half of all victims reported that the stalking or harassment began “less than a year ago” (figure 1). Harassment victims had characteristically experienced the harassing behavior for a shorter period leading up to the interview (6 months or less). Stalking victims were most likely to be stalked once or twice a week or with no set pattern (appendix table 6). Nearly a quarter of all victims reported that they were stalked almost every day (16.9%) or at least once a day (6%).

Victim perception of why stalking began

The most common reasons victims perceived for the stalking were retaliation, anger, spite (37%), or desire to control the victim (33%) (table 6). About 1 in 6 victims believed the stalking started to keep him or her in the relationship with the offender, and 1 in 10 reported the stalking began while living with the offender (not referenced in a table). About a tenth of victims did not know why the stalking began.

Cyberstalking and electronic monitoring

More than 1 in 4 stalking victims reported some form of cyberstalking was used, such as e-mail (83%) or instant messaging (35%) (table 7). Electronic monitoring was used to stalk 1 in 13 victims. Video or digital cameras were equally likely as listening devices or bugs to be used to electronically monitor victims (46% and 42%). Global positioning system (GPS) technology comprised about a tenth of the electronic monitoring of stalking victims.

Table 6. Victim perception of reasons stalking or harassment began

	Percent of all victims		
	All	Stalking	Harassment
Retaliation/anger/spite	30.0%	36.6%	20.0%
Control	25.2	32.9	13.4
Mentally ill/emotionally unstable	16.7	23.4	6.6
Liked me/found me attractive/ had crush	13.7	16.8	9.0
Keep in relationship	12.9	16.2	7.9
Substance abuser	10.3	14.4	4.1
Stalker liked attention	7.7	9.1	5.7
Proximity/convenience/ I was alone	4.8	6.6	2.2
Catch me doing something	3.3	4.3	1.9
Different cultural beliefs/back- ground	3.2	4.0	1.8
Thought I liked attention	2.5	2.4	2.6
Other reasons	23.8	19.3	30.7
Don't know why	16.6	10.6	25.7
Number of victims	5,644,500	3,416,460	2,228,050

Note: Table excludes 3.6% of all victims, 0.2% of stalking victims, and 8.4% of harassment victims due to missing data. Details sum to more than 100% because multiple responses were permitted.

Table 7. Involvement of cyberstalking or electronic monitoring in stalking and harassment

	Percent of victims		
	All	Stalking	Harassment
Total	100%	100%	100%
No cyberstalking or elec- tronic monitoring involved	72.7%	73.2%	72.1%
Any type of cyberstalking or electronic monitoring	26.6%	26.1%	27.4%
Cyberstalking	23.4	21.5	26.4
Electronic monitoring	6.0	7.8	3.4
Don't know	0.6	0.7	0.6
Percent of cyberstalking involving —^a			
E-mail	82.6%	82.5%	82.7%
Instant messenger	28.7	35.1	20.7
Blogs or bulletin boards	12.5	12.3	12.8
Internet sites about victim	8.8	9.4	8.1
Chat rooms	4.0	4.4*	3.4*
Percent of electronic monitoring involving —^b			
Computer spyware	44.1%	33.6%	81.0%*
Video/digital cameras	40.3	46.3	19.3*
Listening devices/bugs	35.8	41.8	14.8
GPS	9.7*	10.9*	5.2*
Number	5,200,410	3,158,340	2,042,070

Note: Table excludes 8.8% of all victims, 7.8% of stalking victims, and 10.2% of harassment victims due to missing data. Details sum to more than 100% because multiple responses were permitted.

*Estimate based on 10 or fewer samples.

^aBased on 1,217,680 total victims, 677,870 stalking victims, and 539,820 harassment victims who experienced cyberstalking.

^bBased on 314,400 total victims, 244,880 stalking victims, and 69,530 harassment victims who experienced electronic monitoring.

One in 7 victims reported they moved as a result of the stalking

The most common types of actions victims took to stop the stalking from continuing were to change usual activities outside of work or school, stay with family, or install caller ID or call blocking (table 8). The least frequent actions taken were to alter one's appearance or get pepper spray, a gun, or some other kind of weapon. Forty percent of stalking victims did not change their usual activities outside of work or school, take protective actions, or change their personal information.

Help from others

Seven in 10 victims of stalking sought help to protect themselves or to stop the stalking (table 9). Victims were most likely to enlist the help of family or friends, followed by asking people not to release information about him or her (43% versus 33%). About 7% of victims contacted victim services, a shelter, or a helpline.

Table 8. Whether stalking or harassment victims took actions to protect themselves or stop unwanted behaviors

	Percent of victims		
	All	Stalking	Harassment
Changed usual activities outside work or school			
Changed day-to-day activities	14.3%	21.6%	4.1%
Stayed with family	11.6	18.1	2.6
Took time off work or school	10.8	16.7	2.6
Avoided family/friends	10.3	14.9	3.7
Changed route to work or school	9.2	13.4	3.3
Changed or quit job or school	6.7	9.5	2.9
Altered appearance	1.5	2.3	0.4*
Took protective actions			
Installed caller ID/call blocking	13.4%	18.1%	6.7%
Changed telephone number	12.6	17.3	5.8
Changed locks/got security system	8.7	13.2	2.4
Got pepper spray	4.0	6.3	0.8*
Got a gun	1.9	2.9	0.5*
Got another kind of weapon	1.8	2.1	1.4*
Took self-defense classes	0.9	1.1	0.5*
Changed personal information			
Changed email address	5.9%	6.9%	4.4%
Changed social security number	0.3	0.2*	0.3*
Did not change behaviors listed	55.1%	39.7%	76.9%
Number	5,857,030	3,424,100	2,432,930

Note: Details sum to more than 100% because multiple responses were permitted.

*Estimate based on 10 or fewer sample cases.

Reasons stalking stopped

At the time of the interview, 3 in 5 of the victims reported the stalking had stopped, while about 2 in 5 reported it was ongoing (appendix table 7). The most common victim perceptions for why the unwanted contacts stopped were that the police warned the stalker (15.6%), the victim talked to the stalker (13.3%), or a friend or relative intervened (12.2%). About a tenth of victims attributed the cessation of the unwanted behavior to obtaining a restraining, protection, or stay away order.

Emotional impact

For stalking victims, the most common fear cited was not knowing what would happen next (table 10). Nine percent of stalking victims reported their worst fear was death. Twenty-nine percent of stalking victims feared the behavior would never stop. More than half of the stalking victims feared bodily harm to themselves, their child, or another family member.

More than 7 in 10 of all victims felt angry or annoyed at the beginning of the unwanted contacts or as they progressed (table 11). Stalking victims were about twice as likely as harassment victims to feel anxious or concerned at the

Table 9. Types of help sought by stalking or harassment victims

	Percent of victims		
	All	Stalking	Harassment
Total	100%	100%	100%
Enlisted help of friends/family	30.0	42.6	12.2
Asked people not to release information	24.0	32.9	11.6
Talked to boss/employer	16.2	21.6	8.6
Talked to an attorney	13.5	19.9	4.4
Obtained a restraining/protection/stay away order	9.4	15.6	0.6
Talked to a mental health professional	8.3	12.4	2.6
Contacted building/office security	6.4	9.2	2.5
Talked to clergy/faith leader	6.1	9.0	2.0
Talked to a doctor or nurse	6.0	9.1	1.5
Contacted victim services/shelter/helpline	4.5	7.3	0.5*
Hired a private investigator	0.7	1.1	0.1*
Did not seek help**	47.3	30.3	71.2
Number of victims	5,857,030	3,424,100	2,432,930

Note: Details sum to more than 100% because multiple responses were permitted.

*Estimate based on 10 or fewer sample cases.

**Victims might have sought help from someone other than those listed above.

beginning of the unwanted contacts (52.7% versus 25.4%). As the unwanted contacts progressed, about 15% of stalking victims felt depressed or sick, and 1% reported feeling suicidal.

Workplace impact

Of the 79% of stalking victims who had a job during the 12 months preceding the interview, about 1 in 8 lost time from work because of fear for their safety or to pursue activities such as obtaining a restraining order or testifying in court (appendix table 8). Seven percent of victims lost time from work for activities such as changing a phone

number, moving, or fixing or replacing damaged property. For 1 in 7 of these victims, a day or less was lost from work (appendix table 9). More than half of victims lost 5 or more days from work. About 130,000 victims reported that they had been fired from or asked to leave their jobs because of the stalking (not referenced in table).

Financial impact of stalking on victim

About 3 in 10 of stalking victims accrued out-of-pocket costs for things such as attorney fees, damage to property, child care costs, moving expenses, or changing phone numbers (appendix table 10). About a tenth of victims spent less than \$250, while 13% spent \$1,000 or more. About 296,000 stalking victims lost pay from work (appendix table 11). Over half of the victims lost less than \$1,000 of pay, and 8% of victims lost \$5,000 in pay or more.

Stalkers commit various types of crimes against their victims

Stalking offenders committed identity theft against about 204,000 victims. Over half of these victims had financial accounts opened or closed in their names or money taken from their accounts, and 3 in 10 of these victims had items charged to their credit cards without their consent.

Any identity theft	204,230	100%
Opened/closed accounts	110,850	54.3
Took money from accounts	105,130	51.5
Charged items to credit card	60,790	29.8

Note: Estimates exclude 0.1% of missing data. Details sum to more than 100% because multiple responses were permitted.

Table 10. Victims' worst fears resulting from stalking

	Percent of victim
Not knowing what would happen next	46.1%
Behavior would never stop	29.1
Bodily harm	30.4
Harm or kidnap child	12.9
Harm other family member	12.2
Loss of freedom	10.3
Death	8.9
Loss of job	6.3
Harm current partner	6.0
Losing one's mind	4.3
Other	16.6
Don't know	5.3
Number of victims	3,416,900

Note: Table excludes 0.2% of stalking victims due to missing data. Details sum to more than 100% because multiple responses were permitted.

Table 11. How the victim felt when the stalking or harassment began and progressed

	Percent of victims					
	All		Stalking		Harassment	
	Beginning	Progressed	Beginning	Progressed	Beginning	Progressed
Annoyed/angry	72.5%	74.2%	68.9%	69.6%	78.1%	81.4%
Anxious/concerned	42.2	36.2	52.7	46.7	25.4	19.4
Frightened	26.8	25.7	41.7	41.7	3.2*	~ ^a
Helpless	15.6	16.4	22.4	23.4	4.8	5.1
Depressed	10.8	10.2	15.9	15.2	2.8	2.3
Sick	10.0	9.8	14.8	14.7	2.2*	1.8
Suicidal	0.9	0.9	1.4	1.4	~	~ ^b
Other way	9.7	10.1	7.9	8.9	12.4	11.9
Number of victims	5,574,400	5,530,940	3,416,430	3,406,220	2,157,980	2,124,720

Note: Table excludes 4.8% of all victims, 5.6% of all stalking victims, and 0.2% of harassment victims at the beginning of the behaviors and 0.5% of all victims, 11.3% of all stalking victims, and 12.7% of harassment victims as the behaviors progressed due to missing data. Details sum to more than 100% because multiple responses were permitted.

*Estimate based on 10 or fewer sample cases.

~Not applicable.

^aHarassment victims, by definition, were not frightened as the unwanted behaviors progressed.

^bHarassment victims, by definition, did not report feeling suicidal as a result of the unwanted behaviors.

About 16% of all victims suffered property damage in conjunction with the stalking (table 12). Among stalking victims, the most common type of violent crime experienced in conjunction with stalking was to be hit, slapped, or knocked down (12.3%). About 6% of the stalking victims had a family member, friend, or co-worker who was attacked.

Weapon involvement and injuries

About 139,000 stalking victims were attacked with a weapon. Stalkers were equally likely to use a knife, blunt instrument, or other object, and 23% of the weapons used were handguns. Of the 279,000 victims who were injured in an attack, nearly all (99%) of these victims sustained minor bruises and other injuries. About a fifth sustained serious injuries, including gunshot or knife wounds, internal injuries, or broken bones.

Weapon used in attack	138,630	100%
Knife/other sharp object	58,850	42.4
Handgun	31,610	22.8*
Blunt or other object	52,670	38.0

*Estimate based on 10 or fewer sample cases.

Injuries sustained in attacks	278,580	100%
Rape/sexual assault	38,590	13.9*
Serious injuries	52,080	18.7
Minor or other injuries	276,440	99.2

Note: Details sum to more than 100% because multiple responses were permitted.

*Estimate based on 10 or fewer sample cases.

Threats

Stalkers made one or more threats to 43% of victims (table 13). Stalking offenders were most likely to threaten to hit, slap, or otherwise harm the victim (13.6%) or to kill the victim (12.1%). Somewhat less likely was the stalker threatening to kill himself or herself (9.2%). Less than 5% of the threats involved harm to a child, friend, co-worker, pet, or the threat of rape or sexual assault.

Stalking victimization was equally likely to be reported to police whether the victim was male or female

For violent crime more generally, victimizations experienced by females are more likely to be reported to the police than those experienced by males. However, this pattern of reporting by gender is not observed for the crime of stalking. Male and female stalking victimizations were equally likely to be reported to the police (table 14). Thirty-seven percent of male and 41% of female victimizations were reported to the police by the victim or another person aware of the crime.

The most common reasons for not reporting stalking victimization to the police were that it was a private or personal matter or that it was a minor incident (appendix table 12).

About 40% of victims stated that police were contacted once regarding the stalking, while 3% of victims stated that police were contacted in excess of 15 times (appendix table 13). Stalking victimization was most often reported to the police by the victim (83%), the victim's family (26%), or a friend or neighbor (12%) (appendix table 14).

Table 12. Other crimes perpetrated by the offender against the stalking or harassment victim

	Percent of victims		
	All	Stalking	Harassment
Property damage	15.9%	24.4%	4.0%
Damaged property of victim or someone in victim's household	9.5	15.0	1.8
Illegally entered house/apartment	8.6	13.2	2.2
Illegally entered car	3.8	6.3	0.5*
Attacked victim	12.3%	21.0%	0.0%
Hit/slapped/knocked down	7.2	12.3	~
Choked or strangled victim	2.4	4.2	~
Attacked victim with a weapon	2.4	4.0	~
Chased or dragged with a car	2.1	3.5	~
Raped/sexually assaulted victim	0.9	1.6	~
Attacked or attempted to attack in some other way	4.3	7.3	~
Attacked person/pet other than victim	8.8%	15.0	4.0%
Attack or attempt to attack a family member	3.5	6.0	~
Attack or attempt to attack a friend or co-worker	3.4	5.8	~
Attack or attempt to attack a pet	2.2	3.7	~
Attack or attempt to attack a child	2.2	3.7	~
Number of victims	5,857,030	3,424,100	2,432,930

*Based on 10 or fewer sample cases.

~Not applicable. Harassment victims by definition were not attacked, nor were their friends, co-workers, family members, or pets.

Table 13. Threats offenders made against stalking victims

	Percent of victims	
	Number	Percent
Total	3,392,520	100%
No threats made	1,927,020	56.8%
Threatened to—	1,465,510	43.2%
Hit/slap/harm	462,610	13.6
Kill victim	411,830	12.1
Harm or kill self	313,580	9.2
Harm with a weapon	242,420	7.1
Harm another family member	209,770	6.2
Harm or kidnap child	166,230	4.9
Harm friend or co-worker	151,460	4.5
Harm a pet	87,020	2.6
Rape/sexually assault	56,050	1.7
Other way	511,530	15.1

Note: Table excludes 0.9% of stalking victims due to missing data. Details sum to more than 100% because multiple responses were permitted.

Stalking victims report differing experiences with the criminal justice system

When contacted about a stalking victimization, the most common police response was to take a report. More than half of police officers took a report when contacted regarding the stalking (appendix table 15). Seventeen percent of responding officers gave the victim self-protection advice, while 8% of the officers arrested the perpetrator.

Nearly 20% of victims stated the police took no action when contacted. Of this 20%, victims were equally likely to perceive that no action was taken by law enforcement because police did not want to get involved (29%), had no legal authority (18%), or were inefficient or ineffective (16%) (appendix table 16). About 50% of victims perceived the stalking situation stayed the same after contacting the police (appendix table 17). Victims were equally likely to

perceive the situation “improved” or “worsened” following a report to the police. For victims who had contacted police on more than one occasion, the survey recorded only the police action taken in response to the latest call.

A fifth of victims filed charges against the stalking perpetrator (appendix table 18). Of those individuals filing charges, 3 out of 10 victims stated the outcome was still pending or that a restraining, protection, or stay away order was issued to deal with the offender. Victims were equally likely to report being satisfied (46%) or dissatisfied (49%) with the criminal justice system’s responses to their stalking incident (appendix table 19) and were generally split on the helpfulness or lack of helpfulness of criminal justice representatives, with one exception: some victims said that victim advocates were helpful (6%) during the criminal justice process (appendix table 20).

Table 14. Percent of stalking and harassment victimizations reported to the police, by victim gender

	Percent of victims					
	All		Stalking		Harassment	
	Male	Female	Male	Female	Male	Female
Total	100%	100%	100%	100%	100%	100%
Reported	20.6	32.8	36.8	41.0	6.8	13.9
Not reported	79.4	67.2	63.2	59.0	93.2	86.1
Number of victims	1,941,650	3,637,570	892,340	2,528,990	1,049,320	1,108,580

Note: Table excludes 4.5% of all male victims, 4.9% of all female victims, 0.1% of female stalking victims, 8% of male harassment victims, and 14.2% of female harassment victims due to missing data.

Methodology

The Supplemental Victimization Survey (SVS) was administered as a supplement to the National Crime Victimization Survey (NCVS) during January through June, 2006. All NCVS respondents age 18 and older were eligible for the supplement. About 65,270 persons participated in the supplemental survey. The response rate for eligible individuals was 83%.

The estimates presented in this report are annual prevalence estimates for persons age 18 or older victimized by stalking or other harassing behaviors during the 12 months prior to the interview. Since the interviews were conducted during the first 6 months of 2006, the majority of the stalking behaviors occurred during 2005.

The Office on Violence Against Women (OVW) and the Bureau of Justice Statistics (BJS) convened a 1-day forum with experts in the area of stalking and violence against women. Researchers, law enforcement officials, prosecutors, and victim advocates comprised the expert group. Also included in the group were representatives from the Census Bureau, the federal agency that carries out survey development and data collection for BJS. The purpose of the 1-day forum was to discuss definitional and methodological issues surrounding the crime of stalking, determine where gaps in current information on stalking existed, and determine how the SVS could further research and knowledge regarding this crime.

Following this meeting, a small federal working group was formed with representatives from OVW, BJS, and the Census Bureau. The working group met weekly for approximately 12 months until a satisfactory survey instrument was completed and approved. During the last phase of the survey development, the Census Bureau conducted cognitive interviews with stalking victims around the United States to test the reliability and validity of the instrument. Changes to the instrument were made to incorporate findings from these interviews.

The name of the SVS intentionally does not indicate that the focus of the supplemental survey is stalking. This decision was made to avoid biasing the responses of individuals and the subsequent estimates. The respondents had to state that they experienced all of the following in order for a course of behavior to be counted as stalking victimization:

- at least one of the harassing behaviors in the stalking screener
- harassing behavior more than one time on separate days
- at least one of the harassing contacts occurred during the 12 months prior to the interview
- they feared for their own or a family member's safety or experienced another crime committed by the offender that would make a reasonable person fearful (see the survey screen questions on the next page).

Victim perception of whether behavior was stalking

The SVS screened victims to determine whether they met the behavioral criteria of having unwanted or harassing contacts on more than one occasion during the past year that made them feel annoyed, fearful, anxious, or concerned. Researchers specifically avoided using the term "stalked" throughout the questionnaire so as not to bias findings based on the victim's perception of what was occurring. The final question in the supplement asked whether the victim perceived the unwanted contacts or harassing behaviors to be stalking. Stalking victims were more than twice as likely as harassment victims to label the unwanted behavior as stalking (54% versus 21%).

Victim perception of whether behavior was stalking	Percent of victims		
	All	Stalking	Harassment
Total	100%	100%	100%
Considered to be—			
Stalking	40.3%	53.6%	20.7%
Not stalking	59.7	46.4	79.3
Number of victims	5,588,150	3,325,220	2,262,940

Note: Table excludes 4.6% of all victims, 2.9% of stalking victims, and 7.0% of harassment victims due to missing data.

The final question on the survey asked, "Do you consider the series of unwanted contacts or harassing behavior you told me about to be stalking?"

Victims of harassment met all the requirements for stalking victimization except those associated with induced fear or the commission of additional associated crimes. Harassing acts by bill collectors, telephone solicitors, or other sales people were excluded from the estimates of stalking and harassment.

Standard error computations

Comparisons of percentages and rates made in this report were tested to determine if observed differences were statistically significant. Differences described as higher, lower, or different passed a test at the 0.05 level of statistical significance (95% confidence level). Differences described as somewhat, lightly, marginally, or some indication passed a test at the 0.10 level of statistical significance (90% confidence level). Caution is required when comparing estimates not explicitly discussed in the report.

Screeners questions for stalking behaviors

Now, I would like to ask you some questions about any unwanted contacts or harassing behavior you may have experienced that frightened, concerned, angered, or annoyed you. Please include acts committed by strangers, casual acquaintances, friends, relatives, and even spouses and partners. I want to remind you that the information you provide is confidential.

1. Not including bill collectors, telephone solicitors, or other sales people, has anyone, male or female, EVER – frightened, concerned, angered or annoyed you by ...
 - a. Making unwanted phone calls to you or leaving messages?
 - b. Sending unsolicited or unwanted letters, e-mails, or other forms of written correspondence or communication?
 - c. Following you or spying on you?
 - d. Waiting outside or inside places for you such as your home, school, workplace, or recreation place?
 - e. Showing up at places where you were even though he or she had no business being there?
 - f. Leaving unwanted items, presents, or flowers?
 - g. Posting information or spreading rumors about you on the Internet, in a public place, or by word of mouth?
 - f. None

Questions used to identify actions that would cause a reasonable person to feel fear

1. In order to frighten or intimidate you, did this person attack or attempt to attack
 - a. a child
 - b. another family member
 - c. a friend or co-worker
 - d. a pet
2. During the last twelve months, did this person attack or attempt to attack you by...
 - a. hitting, slapping, or knocking you down
 - b. choking or strangling you
 - c. raping or sexually assaulting you
 - d. attacking you with a weapon
 - e. chasing or dragging with a car
 - f. attacking you in some other way

3. Other than the attacks or attempted attacks you just told me about, during the last 12 months, did this person threaten to...

- a. kill you
- b. rape or sexually assault you
- c. harm you with a weapon
- d. hit, slap, or harm you in some other way
- e. harm or kidnap a child
- f. harm another family member
- g. harm a friend or co-worker
- h. harm a pet
- i. harm or kill himself/herself

4. What were you most afraid of happening as these unwanted contacts or behaviors were occurring?

- a. death
- b. physical/bodily harm
- c. harm or kidnap respondent's child
- d. harm current partner/boyfriend/girlfriend
- e. harm other family members
- f. don't know what would happen

Questions used to measure fear

1. How did the behavior of (this person/these persons) make you feel when it FIRST started? Anything else?

- a. anxious/concerned
- b. annoyed/angry
- c. frightened
- d. depressed
- e. helpless
- f. sick
- g. suicidal
- h. some other way – *specify*

2. How did you feel as the behavior progressed? Anything else?

- a. no change in feelings
- b. anxious/concerned
- c. annoyed/angry
- d. frightened
- e. depressed
- f. helpless
- g. sick
- h. suicidal
- i. some other way - *specify*

Appendix table 1. Perceived age of the stalking offender, by age of the victim

Offender age	Age of the victim				
	18-20	21-29	30-39	40-49	50 or older
Total	100%	100%	100%	100%	100%
Under 18	10.9*	0.7*	1.8*	2.1*	2.0*
18-20	41.6	5.7	2.3*	2.9*	1.0*
21-29	23.3	48.2	13.8	8.8	3.8*
30-39	5.1*	23.0	37.6	16.7	16.3
40-49	6.7*	7.7	20.8	34.2	18.7
50 or older	2.4*	5.9	9.9	21.6	34.6
Age of offender unknown	10.0*	8.8	13.9	13.7	23.6
Number of victims	349,490	929,080	752,690	722,890	663,660

Note: Table excludes missing data about offenders from 0.8% of stalking victims age 30 to 39.

*Based on 10 or fewer sample cases.

Appendix table 5. Stalking victims' perceptions of offenders' previous problems with the law

	Percent of victims
Total	100%
Offender had problems with the law	35.9
Offender did not have problems with the law	26.3
Victim unable to determine if offender had problems with the law	37.8
Number of victims	3,410,710

Note: Table excludes data about offenders from 0.4% of stalking victimizations.

Appendix table 6. Frequency of stalking during the 12 months prior to the interview

	Number	Percent of victims
Total	3,416,100	100%
1-2 times/year	381,540	11.2
1-2 times/month	565,790	16.6
1-2 times/week	770,380	22.6
Almost every day	576,960	16.9
At least once a day	204,860	6.0
No set pattern	864,920	25.3
Don't know	51,650	1.5

Note: Table excludes 0.2% of stalking victims due to missing data.

Appendix table 2. Perceived race of the stalking offender, by race of the victim

Offender race	Victim race		
	White	Black	Some other race
Total	100%	100%	100%
White	82.8	12.5*	45.4
Black	5.2	65.6	16.0*
Some other race	7.6	11.8*	29.8
Race of offender unknown	4.3	10.1*	8.8*
Number of victims	2,582,360	328,900	160,400

*Based on 10 or fewer sample cases.

Appendix table 3. Number of stalking offenders perceived by victim

	Percent of victims
Total	100%
One	62.1
Two	18.2
Three or more	13.1
Number unknown	6.5
Number of victims	3,398,630

Note: Table excludes 0.7% of stalking victims due to missing data.

Appendix table 4. Employment status of the stalking offenders, as perceived by victims

	Percent of victims
Total	100%
Employed	42.1
Unemployed	24.9
Sometimes employed/unemployed	6.4
Victim unable to determine employment status	26.6
Number of victims	3,420,450

Note: Table excludes 0.1% of stalking victims due to missing data.

Appendix table 7. Victims' perceptions of whether stalking had stopped and reasons it stopped

	Number	Percent of victims
Total	3,404,110	100%
Stalking ongoing	1,234,330	36.3%
Stalking stopped	1,976,050	58.0%
Respondent took measures		
Victim talked to stalker	263,790	13.3%
Victim moved	214,150	10.8
Victim changed phone or email	210,910	10.7
Restraining/protection/stay away order	187,220	9.5
Victim got married or started new relationship	40,390	2.0
Perpetrator stopped behavior		
Stalker moved	172,220	8.7%
Stalker was arrested or incarcerated	129,470	6.6
Stalker started a new relationship	80,580	4.1
Stalker got help/counseling	48,130	2.4
Stalker died	9,320	0.5*
Others intervened		
Police warned stalker	309,080	15.6%
Friend or relative intervened	240,350	12.2
Others intervened	163,020	8.2
Employer intervened	105,490	5.3
School staff intervened	42,230	2.1
Other reason	501,730	25.4%
Don't know why stalking stopped	297,230	15.0%
Don't know whether stalking stopped	208,940	10.6%

Note: Table excludes 0.6% of stalking victims due to missing data. Details sum to more than 100% because multiple responses were permitted.

Appendix table 8. Time lost from work for any reason as a result of stalking victimization

	Number	Percent of victims
Total	3,388,550	100%
Not working	708,070	20.9
Working	2,680,470	79.1
Reason for time lost from work		
Fear or concern for safety	350,940	13.1%
Getting a restraining/protection order or testifying in court	320,450	12.0
Changing phone number/moving/fixing damaged property	183,120	6.8

Note: Table excludes 1% of cases due to missing data. Details sum to more than 100% because multiple responses were permitted.

Appendix table 9. Amount of time victims lost from work for any reason as a result of stalking

	Number	Percent of victims
Total	540,360	100%
Less than a day	76,060	14.1
1 day	51,920	9.6
2 days	57,540	10.6
3 days	42,830	7.9
4 days	24,900	4.6*
5-9 days	77,350	14.3
10-24 days	60,690	11.2
25 or more days	78,420	14.5
Don't know	70,650	13.1

Note: Table excludes 2.5% of stalking victims due to missing data. Total based on victims who had a job and lost time from work. Detail may not sum to 100% due to rounding.

*Estimate based on 10 or fewer sample cases.

Appendix table 10. Out-of-pocket costs to victims as a result of stalking

	Number	Percent of victims
Total	3,358,800	100%
\$0	2,080,230	61.9
\$1-99	193,060	5.7
\$100-249	151,460	4.5
\$250-499	90,420	2.7
\$500-999	89,730	2.7
\$1,000-2,499	155,010	4.6
\$2,500-4,999	91,350	2.7
\$5,000 or more	188,110	5.6
Don't know	319,430	9.5

Note: Table excludes 1.9% of stalking victims due to missing data. Detail may not sum to 100% due to rounding.

Appendix table 11. Amount of employment income lost as a result of stalking victimization

	Number	Percent of victims
Total	296,450	100%
\$1-99	44,340	15.0
\$100-999	110,430	37.2
\$1,000-2,499	40,620	13.7
\$2,500-4,999	17,990	6.1
\$5,000 or more	23,690	8.0
Don't know	59,450	20.1

Note: Table excludes 3.3% of stalking victims due to missing data.

Appendix table 12. Victim reasons for not reporting stalking to police

	Percent of victims
Dealt with another way	
Private or personal matter	26.7%
Reported to another official	13.6
Not important enough to report	
Minor incident	27.2
Not clear a crime occurred	11.2
Police couldn't help	
Couldn't identify offender/lacked evidence	9.5
Had no legal authority	3.0
Lacked correct protection, stay away, or restraining order	0.5*
Police wouldn't help	
Police wouldn't think it was important/would be ineffective	11.0
Police wouldn't believe respondent/would blame respondent	4.0
Previous negative experience with police	1.5*
Perpetrator was a police officer	0.8*
Feared the perpetrator	
Afraid of reprisal	5.9
Other reasons	
Protect perpetrator/perpetrator was ex-spouse or ex-partner	6.9
Contacts/behavior stopped	5.9
For the sake of the children	3.8
Respondent felt ashamed/embarrassed	3.3
Respondent or perpetrator moved away	1.3*
Other	17.6
Don't know	1.2*
Number of victims	2,055,080

Note: Table excludes 1.9% of stalking victims due to missing data. Details sum to more than 100% because multiple responses are permitted.

*Based on 10 or fewer sample cases.

Appendix table 14. Identity of person reporting stalking to police

	Percent of victims
Victim	83.0%
Victim's family	26.2
Friend/neighbor	11.5
Other	4.1
Employer/co-worker	2.3*
Social worker/counselor	1.4*
School official	1.4*
Security guard	1.2*
Clergy/pastor/priest	0.5*
Stranger/bystander	0.5*
Doctor/nurse	0.5*
Don't know	1.6*
Number of victims	1,350,130

Note: Table excludes 1.2% of stalking victims due to missing data. Details sum to more than 100% because multiple responses were permitted.

*Based on 10 or fewer sample cases.

Appendix table 15. Types of action taken by police after most recent contact about stalking

	Percent of victims
Took a report	55.3%
Talked to/warned offender	32.2
Suggested protection, stay away or restraining order	20.1
Gave victim self-protection advice	17.4
Referred victim to court	8.9
Arrested offender	7.7
Asked for more evidence	6.4
Referred victim to victim services	5.4
Moved respondent to another location	1.3*
Don't know	4.1
Took no action	18.8
Number of victims	1,343,090

Note: Table excludes 1.7% of stalking victims due to missing data. Details sum to more than 100% because multiple responses were permitted.

*Based on 10 or fewer sample cases.

Appendix table 13. Number of police contacts regarding stalking during the last 12 months

	Percent of victims
Total	100%
1	39.7
2	22.1
3	12.9
4	6.4
5-10	11.9
11-15	3.7
More than 15	3.2
Number of victims	1,240,280

Note: Table excludes 9.2% of stalking victims due to missing data.

Appendix table 16. Stalking victims' perceptions about why police did not take action

	Percent of victims
Didn't want to get involved	28.6%
Had no legal authority	17.7
Police were inefficient/ineffective	16.2
Didn't believe victim	13.2*
Didn't have enough evidence	11.2*
Offender was a police officer	5.7*
Could not find/identify offender	4.0*
Lacked or had incorrect protection order	3.0*
Thought it was victim's fault	2.9*
Didn't find out until too late	2.8*
Other	36.3
Number of victims	240,030

Note: Table excludes 4.9% of stalking victims due to missing data. Details sum to more than 100% because multiple responses were permitted.

*Based on 10 or fewer sample cases.

Appendix table 17. Victim perceptions of outcomes after first reporting stalking to police

	Percent of victims
Total	100%
Situation got better	28.2
Situation got worse	22.9
Situation stayed the same	48.9
Number of victims	1,325,720

Note: Table excludes 3% of stalking victims due to missing data.

Appendix table 18. Percent of stalkings in which criminal justice charges were filed and outcomes

	Percent
Total	100%
Charges not filed	71.5
Charges filed	21.0
Still pending	33.3%**
Restraining, protection, stay away order	28.5
Jailed or imprisoned	18.0
Court intervention/counseling program	12.2*
Convicted or guilty	12.0*
Fine was imposed	11.8*
Dismissed or not guilty	9.1*
Probation	8.5*
Other	12.9*
Don't know outcome of charges filed	5.1*
Don't know if charges filed	7.5
Number of victims	1,329,790

Note: Table excludes 2.7% of stalking victims that did not respond to whether charges were filed and 9.4% of victims that did not respond to the outcome of charges filed.

*Based on 10 or fewer sample cases.

**Details sum to more than 100% because multiple responses were permitted.

Appendix table 19. Stalking victim satisfaction with criminal justice outcome

	Percent of victims
Total	100%
Victim satisfied with outcome	45.7
Victim not satisfied with outcome	49.0
Don't know if satisfied with outcome	5.2*
Number of victims	169,040

Note: Table excludes 13.5% of stalking victims that filed charges due to missing data. Detail may not sum to 100% due to rounding.

*Based on 10 or fewer sample cases.

Appendix table 20. Stalking victim perceptions about helpfulness of officials in the criminal justice system

	Percent of victims who perceived official as—	
	Helpful	Not helpful
Patrol/police officer/sheriff	43.0%	41.9%
911 dispatcher	3.6	2.8
Detective	5.3	3.0
Prosecutor/District Attorney	6.9	7.8
Judge	7.4	7.2
Victim advocate	5.7	2.0*
Someone else	8.9	8.0
No person was helpful	36.0	~
No person was unhelpful	~	40.3
Victim did not provide response	3.3	2.7*
Number of victims	1,359,060	1,359,060

Note: Details sum to more than 100% because multiple responses were permitted.

~Not applicable.

*Based on 10 or fewer sample cases.

U.S. Department of Justice
Office of Justice Programs
Bureau of Justice Statistics



PRESORTED STANDARD
POSTAGE & FEES PAID
DOJ/BJJS
Permit No. G-91

Washington, DC 20531

Official Business
Penalty for Private Use \$300

This report in portable document format and in ASCII and its related statistical data and tables are available at the BJS World Wide Web Internet site: <http://www.ojp.usdoj.gov/bjs/abstract/svus.htm>.

Office of Justice Programs

Innovation • Partnerships • Safer Neighborhoods
<http://www.ojp.usdoj.gov>

The Bureau of Justice Statistics is the statistical agency of the U.S. Department of Justice. Michael D. Sinclair is deputy director.

This report was written by Katrina Baum, Ph.D., Shannan Catalano, Ph.D., Michael Rand, and Kristina Rose. Cathy Maston, Patsy Klaus, Lara Allen, and Thomas Cohen provided statistical review. Tina Dorsey produced the report, Catherine Bird and Jill Duncan edited the report, and Jayne E. Robinson prepared the report for final printing.

January 2009, NCJ 224527